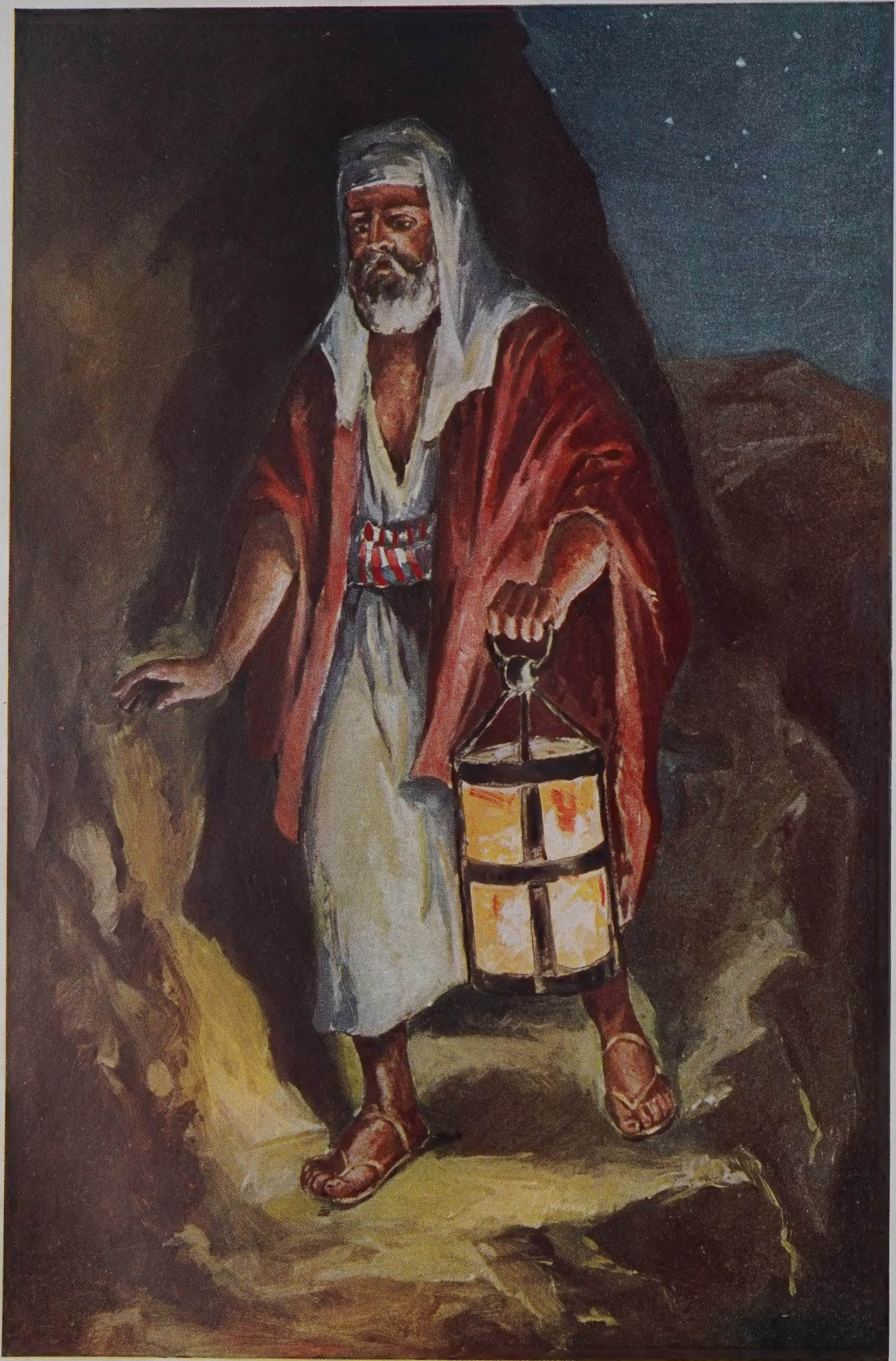
HOLY
BIBLE

Marria Tinsley of
Madison, VA



" Thy word is a lamp unto my feet and a light unto my path."—*Psalm 119 : 105*

Indexed Self-Pronouncing Edition

King James Authorized Version

OF THE

HOLY BIBLE

CONTAINING THE

OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS

TRANSLATED OUT OF THE ORIGINAL TONGUES; AND WITH
THE FORMER TRANSLATIONS DILIGENTLY
COMPARED AND REVISED

Alphabetically Indexed

By

JULIA E. PHILLIPS

© 1930

Author of

The Bible Through the Alphabet—Verse and Story
(original illustrations)
and
His Only Begotten
(original illustrations)

Edited and Revised by

A. DANA ADAMS, M.A.

Associated for twenty years with

REV. F. N. PELOUBET, D.D.

Compilers of

Peloubet Series of Sunday School Notes and Commentaries, Revised Oxford Cyclopedia Concordance, International Bible Dictionary, Abridged Cruden's Concordance, Inclusive Dictionary-Concordance (A. J. Holman Co.), Bible Dictionary (A. J. Holman Co.)

MANUFACTURED BY
A. J. HOLMAN COMPANY
PHILADELPHIA

for

INDEX BIBLE DISTRIBUTORS

20th Century Edition

Printed in the United States

THE NAMES AND ORDER

OF ALL THE

BOOKS OF THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS

WITH THE NUMBER OF THEIR CHAPTERS

THE BOOKS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT.

	PAGE	CHAPS.
GENESIS	17	50
EXODUS	57	40
LEVITICUS	91	27
NUMBERS	115	36
DEUTERONOMY	150	34
JOSHUA	179	24
JUDGES	199	21
RUTH	218	4
I. SAMUEL	221	31
II. SAMUEL	246	24
I. KINGS	268	22
II. KINGS	293	25
I. CHRONICLES	317	29
II. CHRONICLES	340	36
EZRA	367	10
NEHEMIAH	376	13
ESTHER	387	10
JOB	393	42
PSALMS	414	150
PROVERBS	464	31
ECCLESIASTES	481	12
THE SONG OF SOLOMON	487	8
ISAIAH	490	66
JEREMIAH	529	52
LAMENTATIONS	573	5
EZEKIEL	577	48
DANIEL	617	12
HOSEA	629	14
JOEL	634	3
AMOS	636	9
OBADIAH	641	1
JONAH	642	4
MICAH	643	7
NAHUM	646	3
HABAKKUK	648	3
ZEPHANIAH	649	3
HAGGAI	651	2
ZECHARIAH	652	14
MALACHI	659	4

THE BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

	PAGE	CHAPS.
MATTHEW	665	28
MARK	690	16
LUKE	707	24
JOHN	735	21
THE ACTS	755	28
THE EPISTLE TO THE ROMANS	782	16
I. CORINTHIANS	792	16
II. CORINTHIANS	803	13
GALATIANS	809	6
EPHESIANS	813	6
PHILIPPIANS	816	4
COLOSSIANS	819	4
I. THESSALONIANS	821	5
II. THESSALONIANS	823	3
I. TIMOTHY	825	6
II. TIMOTHY	827	4
TITUS	829	3
PHILEMON	831	1
TO THE HEBREWS	831	13
THE EPISTLE OF JAMES	839	5
I. PETER	842	5
II. PETER	844	3
I. JOHN	846	5
II. JOHN	849	1
III. JOHN	849	1
JUDE	850	1
REVELATION	851	22

INDEX TO THE HOLY BIBLE

King James Authorized Version

Arranged by Subject, Scriptural Verse and Page
Enables Reader to Determine at a Glance the Exact
Location of the Passage Desired Bearing on the Subject

A

AARON

Father—Amram: Exod. 6 chap. 18-20 ver. page 61, Num. 3 chap. 19 ver. page 118.

Mother—Jochebed: Exod. 2 chap. 1 ver. page 58, Exod. 6 chap. 20 ver. page 61, also Num. 26 chap. 59 ver. page 140.

Sons—Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. Eleazar Aaron's successor: Num. 20 chap. 25 ver. page 135, Exod. 28 chap. 1 ver. page 78.

Wife—Elisheba: Exod. 6 chap. 23 ver. page 61.

Aaron, brother of Moses: Exod. 4 chap. 14-16 ver. page 59.

Moses' Interpreter: Exod. 4 chap. 15 ver. page 59.

His rod a serpent: Exod. 7 chap. 10 ver. page 61.

Changes water into blood: Exod. 7 chap. 20 ver. page 62.

Causes Plagues: Exod. 8 chap. 5-24 ver. page 62.

Holds up Moses' hand: Exod. 17 chap. 12 ver. page 70.

Set apart to priest's office: Exod. 28 chap. 1 ver. page 78.

Consecration of Aaron: Exod. 29 chap. 4-6 ver. page 80.

Makes Golden Calf: Exod. 32 chap. 4 ver. page 82.

Speaks against Moses: Num. 12 chap. 1-9 ver. page 127.

His rod buds: Num. 17 chap. 8 ver. page 133.

Excluded from the promised land: Num. 20 chap. 12-24 ver. page 135.

Dies on Mt. Hor: Num. 20 chap. 28 ver. page 135.

ABADDON or APOLLYON

Ruler over Bottomless Pit: Rev. 9 chap. 11 ver. page 855.

ABAGTHA

A eunuch in the court of King Ahasuerus: Esth. 1 chap. 10 ver. page 388.

ABANA

Now the chief river of Damascus: 2 Ki. 5 chap. 12 ver. page 297.

ABARIM

Mountain range facing Jericho, Mt. Nebo a part where Moses viewed Promised Land: Num. 27 chap. 12 ver. page 142, Num. 33 chap. 47, 48 ver. page 148, also Deut. 32 chap. 49 ver. page 177.

ABEDNEGO

One of Daniel's friends in the fiery furnace: Dan. 3 chap. page 619.

ABEL

Second son of Adam and Eve, murdered by Cain: Gen. 4 chap. 1-16 ver. page 19.

His faith: Heb. 11 chap. 4 ver. page 837.

Called by the Lord the first martyr: Matt. 23 chap. 35 ver. page 684.

Tradition cites his grave near Damascus.

ABEL

Abel-beth-maachah, a town of importance: 2 Sam. 20 chap. 14 ver. page 264.

Abel-Mizraim, where Joseph and brethren mourned Jacob: Gen. 50 chap. 11 ver. page 56.

Abel-Shittim, last sojourn or resting place of the Israelites before entering Canaan: Num. 33 chap. 49 ver. page 148.

Abel-Meholah, where Elisha was plowing when found by Elijah: 1 Ki. 4 chap. 12 ver. page 272, also 1 Ki. 19 chap. 16-19 ver. page 289.

Abel-Cheramin, or "plain of the vineyards," a place east of Jordan: Judg. 11 chap. 33 ver. page 209.

Abel, the Great, in Field of Joshua: 1 Sam. 6 chap. 18 ver. page 225.

ABI

Mother of King Hezekiah: 2 Ki. 18 chap. 2 ver. page 309.

Called Abijah in 2 Chron. 29 chap. 1 ver. page 360.

ABIA or ABIJAH

Son of Samuel

Abiah and his elder brother Joel judges in Israel: 1 Sam. 8 chap. 2 ver. page 226, also 1 Chron. 6 chap. 28 ver. page 321.

ABIA, ABIJAH and ABIJAM

Son of Rehoboam: 1 Chron. 3 chap. 10 ver. page 319, also Matt. 1 chap. 7 ver. page 665.

ABIATHAR

High priest under David, descendant of Aaron: 1 Sam. 23 chap. 9 ver. page 240.

His father Ahimelech: 1 Sam. 22 chap. 20 ver. page 239.

With David in Hebron: 2 Sam. 2 chap. 1-3 ver. page 247.

House of Aaron: Josh. 21 chap. 10-13 ver. page 195.

He with David carried Ark to Jerusalem: 1 Chron. 15 chap. 11 ver. page 329, also 1 Ki. 2 chap. 26 ver. 270.

Faithful to David during Absalom's rebellion: 2 Sam. 15 chap. 24-36 ver. page 259, 2 Sam. 17 chap. 15-17 ver. page 260, also 2 Sam. 19 chap. 11 ver. page 262.

ABIEL

1. Father of Kish, grandfather of Saul: 1 Sam. 9 chap. 1 ver. page 226.
   Grandfather of Abner, Saul's commander-in-chief: 1 Sam. 14 chap. 51 ver. page 232.
2. One of David's mighty men: 1 Chron. 11 chap. 32 ver. page 327.

ABIEZER

1. Eldest son of Gilead, ancestor of Gideon: Judg. 6 chap. 11 ver. page 203.
2. Man of valor under David: 2 Sam. 23 chap. 27 ver. page 267.

ABIGAIL

1. Wife of Nabal, beautiful and intelligent while he was churlish: 1 Sam. 25 chap. 14 ver. page 241.
   Feeds David and his men: 1 Sam. 25 chap. 18 ver. page 242.
   Marries David: 1 Sam. 25 chap. 39-42 ver. page 242.
2. Sister of David: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 16 ver. page 318.
   Mother of Amasa: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 17 ver. page 318.

ABIHAIL

1. Wife of Rehoboam: 2 Chron. 11 chap. 18 ver. page 348.
2. A chief man of the tribe of Gad: 1 Chron. 5 chap. 14 ver. page 320.
3. Father of Queen Esther: Esth. 2 chap. 15 ver. page 389.
   Mordecai's uncle: Esth. 2 chap. 15 ver. page 389.
4. Wife of Abishur: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 29 ver. page 318.

ABIHU

Second son of Aaron. Mother, Elisheba: Exod. 6 chap. 23 ver. page 61.
Consumed by fire from Heaven: Lev. 10 chap. 1, 2 ver. page 98.

ABIJAH or ABIJAM

1. Son and successor of Rehoboam of Judah: 1 Ki. 14 chap. 31 ver. page 283. 2 Chron. 12 chap. 16 ver. page 348.
   Made war against Jeroboam of Israel: 2 Chron. 13 chap. 2-17 ver. page 348.
2. Second son of Samuel: 1 Sam. 8 chap. 2 ver. page 226, 1 Chron. 6 chap. 28 ver. page 321.
3. Descendant of Eleazar, and ancestor of John the Baptist: Luke 1 chap. 5 ver. page 707.

ABIMELECH

1. Philistine king in the time of Abraham: Gen. 20 chap. page 29, also Gen. 21 chap. 22-32 ver. page 30.
2. Philistine king to whom Isaac lied: Gen. 26 chap. page 35.
3. Son of Gideon: Judg. 8 chap. 31 ver. page 206.
   Murdered seventy brothers, save one: Judg. 9 chap. page 206.
   Slain by a woman: Judg. 9 chap. 53 ver. page 208, 2 Sam. 11 chap. 21 ver. page 254.

ABINADAB

1. A Levite: 1 Sam. 7 chap. 1, 2 ver. page 225.
   Ark of Covenant in his house twenty years: 1 Sam. 7 chap. 2 ver. page 225, 1 Chron. 13 chap. 7 ver. page 328.
2. Second son of Jesse: 1 Sam. 16 chap. 8 ver. page 233, also 1 Sam. 17 chap. 13 ver. page 234.
3. Son of Saul: 1 Sam. 31 chap. 2 ver. page 246.
   Slain with brothers on Mt. Gilboa: 1 Sam. 31 chap. 2 ver. page 246.

ABINOAM

Father of Barak: Judg. 4 chap. 6, 12 ver. page 201, also Judg. 5 chap. 1, 12 ver. page 202.

ABIRAM

Son of Eliab. Conspired with Dathan against Moses and Aaron: Num. 16 chap. 1-33 ver. page 131.

ABISHAG

A beautiful member of King David's harem: 1 Ki. 1 chap. 1-4, 15 ver. page 268.
Adonijah slain because of her: 1 Ki. 2 chap. 13-25 ver. page 270.

ABISHAI

Eldest son of Zeruiah, David's sister: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 16 ver. page 318.
Commander in David's army: 2 Sam. 21 chap. 17 ver. page 265.
Rescues David from giant Philistine: 2 Sam. 21 chap. 16 ver. page 265.
Captain of David's mighty men: 2 Sam. 23 chap. 18 ver. page 266, also 1 Chron. 11 chap. 20 ver. page 326.

ABNER

First cousin of Saul and commander of his army: 1 Sam. 14 chap. 50 ver. page 232.
Murdered by Joab and Abishai: 2 Sam. 3 chap. 30 ver. page 249.
David mourns for Abner: 2 Sam 3 chap. 33, 34 ver. page 249.

ABOMINATION

Disgusting or unlawful acts: Lev. 18 chap. 22 ver. page 106, Ezek. 22 chap. 11 ver. page 593, Gen. 43 chap. 32 ver. page 51, Matt. 24 chap. 15 ver. page 685.

ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION

Mentioned by Christ as sign of destruction of Jerusalem: Matt. 24 chap. 15 ver. page 685, Dan. 9 chap. 27 ver. page 626, Dan. 11 chap. 31 ver. page 628, Dan. 12 chap. 11 ver. page 628.

ABRAHAM

Father—Terah: Gen. 11 chap. 31 ver. page 24.
Mother—Name unknown.
Descendant of Shem: Gen. 11 chap. 10 ver. page 24.
Wives—Sarai (Sarah) and Keturah: Gen. 11 chap. 29 ver. page 24, Gen. 25 chap. 1 ver. page 34.
God's Promise to him: Gen. 12 chap. 1-3 ver. page 24.
Went into Egypt: Gen. 12 chap. 5-10 ver. page 24.
Passed off his wife as sister: Gen. 12 chap. 13 ver. page 24.
Divides territory with Lot: Gen. 13 chap. 12 ver. page 25.
Rescues Lot from captivity: Gen. 14 chap. 12-19 ver. page 25.
His faith pleasing to God: Gen. 15 chap. 1-12 ver. page 26.
God covenants with him: Gen. 15 chap. 18 ver. page 26.
His circumcision: Gen. 17 chap. 23-27 ver. page 27.
Angels visit him: Gen. 18 chap. 2-16 ver. page 27.
His plea for Sodom: Gen. 18 chap. 23-32 ver. page 28.
Sends Hagar and Ishmael into wilderness: Gen. 21 chap. 14 ver. page 30.
Offers Isaac as sacrifice: Gen. 22 chap. 1-12 ver. page 31.
Machpelah purchased as burial place: Gen. 23 chap. 3-20 ver. page 31.
Chooses wife for Isaac: Gen. 24 chap. 1-67 ver. page 32.
His death: Gen. 25 chap. 8 ver. page 34.
References to his faith and descendants: Gen. 15 chap. 5, 6 ver. page 26, Rom. 4 chap. 1-16 ver. page 784, Jas. 2 chap. 21 ver. page 840, Gen. 25 chap. 1-6 ver. page 34, Rom. 9 chap. 7-25 ver. page 787.
Abraham died at age of 175 years. He had one son by Sarah, one by her handmaid, Hagar, and six children by his wife Keturah.
His name of Abram was changed to Abraham when he received the promise of God that he should become the father of a great nation: Gen. 17, chap. 4, 5 ver. page 27.

ABSALOM

Third son of David: 2 Sam. 3 chap. 3 ver. page 248.
Murders Amnon to avenge his sister Tamar: 2 Sam. 13 chap. 28 ver. page 256.
Seeks refuge in Geshur: 2 Sam. 13 chap. 38 ver. page 257.
Plots against David: 2 Sam. 15 chap. 1-12 ver. page 258.
Entangled in forest and slain by Joab: 2 Sam. 18 chap. 9-14 ver. page 261.
Absalom mourned by David: 2 Sam. 18 chap. 32, 33 ver. page 262.

ABSTAIN from

Idolatry: Gen. 31 chap. 19 ver. page 40, Acts 15 chap. 20 ver. page 769
Fleshly lusts: 1 Pet. 2 chap. 11 ver. page 843.
Fornication: 1 Thess. 4 chap. 3 ver. page 822.
Evil of all kinds: 1 Thess. 5 chap. 22 ver. page 823.
Abstain from meats unless taken in spirit of thanksgiving: 1 Tim. 4 chap. 3-6 ver. page 826.

ACCAD

An ancient city: Gen. 10 chap. 10 ver. page 23.

ACCHO

Most important seaport on the Syrian coast, thirty miles S. of Tyre. Only mentioned in connection with Paul's passage from Tyre to Cæsarea, by its later name, Ptolemais: Acts 21 chap. 7 ver. page 774.

ACCUSE
Chief priests and elders accuse Christ: Matt. 27 chap. 12 ver. page 688.
Rich man's steward accused: Luke 16 chap. 1 ver. page 725.
Christ accuseth no man: John 5 chap. 45 ver. page 739.
Faithful father not accused: Titus 1 chap. 6 ver. page 829.

ACELDAMA
Field bought by betrayal money of Christ: Acts 1 chap. 19 ver. page 756.
Tradition claims this soil had power to rapidly consume bodies.

ACHAIA
Roman province mentioned together with Macedonia: Acts 18 chap. 12 ver. page 772, Acts 19 chap. 21 ver. page 773, Rom. 15 chap. 26 ver. page 791, Rom. 16 chap. 5 ver. page 792, 1 Cor. 16 chap. 15 ver. page 802.

ACHAICUS
Christian of unknown parentage, visited Paul at Philippi: 1 Cor. 16 chap. 17 ver. page 802.

ACHAN
Concealed in his tent forbidden goods: Josh. 7 chap. 21 ver. page 183.
Achan and family put to death: Josh. 7 chap. 24-26 ver. page 183.

ACHIM
Ancestor of Joseph, husband of Mary: Matt. 1 chap. 14 ver. page 665.

ACHISH
A Philistian king called Abimelech in thirty-fourth Psalm: 1 Sam. 21 chap. 10-15 ver. page 239.
David twice finds refuge with him from Saul: 1 Sam. 21 chap. 10 ver. page 239, 1 Sam. 27 chap. 2 ver. page 243.
David conceals 600 men with Achish: 1 Sam. 27 chap. 2 ver. page 243.

ACHOR
The spot where Achan and family were stoned to death: Josh. 7 chap. 24-26 ver. page 184.

ACHSAH
Daughter of Caleb. Married uncle: Judg. 1 chap. 13 ver. page 199.
Her father gives her springs of water: Josh. 15 chap. 19 ver. page 190.

ACTS
The Book of Acts: Written in Rome probably by Luke, A. D. 63.

ADAH
1. First wife of Lamech: Gen. 4 chap. 19 ver. page 19.
2. One of Esau's three wives: Gen. 36 chap. 2-13 ver. page 44.
Called Bashemath: Gen. 26 chap. 34 ver. page 35.

ADAM
1. Created: Gen. 1 chap. 26-27 ver. page 17, Gen. 2 chap. 7 ver. page 18.
First called Adam: Gen. 5 chap. 1, 2 ver. page 20.
Called Son of God: Luke 3 chap. 38 ver. page 711.
He names wife and all other living creatures: Gen. 3 chap. 20 ver. page 19, Gen. 2 chap. 19, 20 ver. page 18.
Disobeys God. Driven from Eden: Gen. 3 chap. 6, 7 ver. page 18, Gen. 3, chap. 23, 24 ver. page 19.
Adam dies, aged nine hundred and thirty years: Gen. 5 chap. 5 ver. page 20.
2. City east of the Jordan: Josh. 3 chap. 16 ver. page 180.

ADDER
Poisonous snake of any kind, sometimes called cockatrice: Gen. 49 chap. 17 ver. page 56, Isai. 11 chap. 8 ver. page 497, Prov. 23 chap. 32 ver. page 476, Isai. 14 chap. 29 ver. page 498.

ADONIJAH
Fourth son of David: 2 Sam. 3 chap. 4 ver. page 248.
Solomon made king in his stead: 1 Ki. 1 chap. 39 ver. page 269.
He is put to death because of Abishag: 1 Ki. 2 chap. 13-25 ver. page 270.

ADONIRAM
Chief receiver of tribute for David: 2 Sam. 20 chap. 24 ver. page 264.
Received tribute for Solomon: 1 Ki. 4 chap. 6 ver. page 272.
Received tribute for Rehoboam: 1 Ki. 12 chap. 18 ver. page 281.
Israelites stone him to death: 1 Ki. 12 chap. 18 ver. page 281.

ADONIZEDEK
Amorite king who organized league against Joshua: Josh. 10 chap. 1-27 ver. page 186.

ADOPTION
Jesus adopted us as brethren: Eph. 1 chap. 5 ver. page 813.
Spirit of adoption from God: Rom. 8 chap. 15 ver. page 787.
Redeemed from law by adoption: Gal. 4 chap. 4, 5 ver. page 811.
Israelites received covenants and adoption: Rom. 9 chap. 4 ver. page 787.

ADRAMMELECH
1. Idol introduced into Samaria: 2 Ki. 17 chap. 31 ver. page 309.
2. Son of Assyrian king Sennacherib.
Murdered his father in temple at Nineveh: 2 Ki. 19 chap. 37 ver. page 311.
Flees into Armenia: 2 Ki. 19 chap. 37 ver. page 311.

ADRAMYTTIUM
Seaport in Asia called Mysia: Acts 16 chap. 7 ver. page 770.

ADRIA
Sea east of Italy, now called Gulf of Venice: Acts 27 chap. 27 ver. page 780.
Paul suffered a great tempest here: Acts 27 chap. 14-44 ver. page 780.

ADRIEL
Son-in-law of Saul: 1 Sam. 18 chap. 19 ver. page 236.
His wife previously promised to David: 1 Sam. 18 chap. 19 ver. page 236.
His five sons surrendered to Gibeonites by David: 2 Sam. 21 chap. 8 ver. page 264.

ADULLAM
A city of Judah: 1 Sam. 22 chap. 1 ver. page 239.
Cave where David took refuge: 1 Sam. 22 chap. page 239, 2 Sam. 23 chap. page 239, also 1 Chron. 11 chap. 15 ver. page 326.

ADULTERY
Mosaic penalty: Deut. 22 chap. 22-24 ver. page 168.
Famous trial for: Num. 5 chap. 11-29 ver. page 121.
Guilty woman brought before Jesus: John 8 chap. 3-8 ver. page 742.
Seventh Commandment forbids: Exod. 20 chap. 14 ver. page 72.
Ahab and Zedekiah guilty of, with neighbors' wives: Jer. 29 chap. 22-23 ver. page 551.

ADUMMIM
A mountain pass near Gilgal: Josh. 15 chap. 7 ver. page 190.
Scene of parable of Good Samaritan: Luke 10 chap. 25-37 ver. page 719.

ADVERTISE
Mentioned Num. 24 chap. 14 ver. page 139.

ÆNEAS
Paralytic healed by Peter: Acts 9 chap. 33, 34 ver. page 764.

ÆNON
Scene of John's baptism: John 3 chap. 23 ver. page 737.
Place abounding in water: John 3 chap. 22, 23 ver. page 737.
Near Beth-abara beyond Jordan: John 1 chap. 28 ver. page 735.

AFFLICTION
Sent by God for reproof: Lam. 1 chap. 13 ver. page 573.
As a measure of correction: Jer. 46 chap. 28 ver. page 565.
Christ predicted it: John 16 chap. 33 ver. page 751.
Glory obtained through affliction exceeds suffering: Rom. 8 chap. 18 ver. page 787.

AGABUS
Christian prophet: Acts 11 chap. 28 ver. page 766.
Predicted Paul's imprisonment: Acts 21 chap. 10, 11 ver. page 775.
Foretold famine: Acts 11 chap. 28 ver. page 766.

AGAG

Title of king of Amalekites

King of high standing: Num. 24 chap. 7 ver. page 138.

Saul captures him but spares life: 1 Sam. 15 chap. 8 ver. page 232.

Hewed in pieces by Samuel: 1 Sam. 15 chap. 33 ver. page 233.

AGATE

A silicious stone of the quartz family: Mentioned in Exod. 28 chap. 19 ver. page 79.

AGRICULTURE

The Divine commandment regarding: Gen. 2 chap. 15 ver. page 18, Gen. 3 chap. 19 ver. page 19.

Some of those who worked the soil:

Cain: Gen. 4 chap. 2 ver. page 19.

Elisha: 1 Ki. 19 chap. 19 ver. page 289.

Uzziah: 2 Chron. 26 chap. 10 ver. page 358.

David: 1 Chron. 27 chap. 26 ver. page 338.

Solomon: Eccl. 2 chap. 4 ver. page 482.

Noah: Gen. 9 chap. 20 ver. page 23.

The work requires:

Diligence: Prov. 27 chap. 23 ver. page 479.

Wisdom: Isai. 28 chap. 26 ver. page 505.

Patience: Jas. 5 chap. 7 ver. page 841.

Hard work: 2 Tim. 2 chap. 6 ver. page 828.

The workers called:

Laborers: Matt. 9 chap. 37 ver. page 671.

Husbandmen: 2 Chron. 26 chap. 10 ver. page 358.

Tillers of the ground: Gen. 4 chap. 2 ver. page 19.

The planters of vineyards exempted from military service: Deut. 20 chap. 6 ver. page 166.

Fruits blasted because of sin: Joel 1 chap. 10 ver. page 634, Isai. 5 chap. 10 ver. page 493, Jer. 12 chap. 13 ver. page 538.

If a man's beast destroys a field or a vineyard he is to pay the damage: Exod. 22 chap. 5 ver. page 74.

A day of rest from labor commanded: Exod. 34 chap. 21 ver. page 85.

Gleanings of fields and vineyards to be left for the poor: Lev. 19 chap. 9 ver. page 106.

Commanded not to plow with ox and ass together: Deut. 22 chap. 10 ver. page 168.

Profit or fruit of the earth for all: Eccl. 5 chap. 9 ver. page 483.

Seasons promised as long as the earth remaineth: Gen. 8 chap. 22 ver. page 22.

The Israelites had no smith, went to Philistines to sharpen their farm implements: 1 Sam. 13 chap. 19-21 ver. page 230.

Whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he reap: Gal. 6 chap. 7 ver. page 812.

Implements of farming mentioned: ax, goad, harrow, mattock, plow, fork, shovel, sickle, mill, flail, sieve, pruning hook.

Animals mentioned: ass, horse, camel, goats, sheep, kine, swine.

AGRIPPA or HEROD AGRIPPA

1. Grandson of Herod the Great.

He put James, brother of John to death: Acts 12 chap. 2 ver. page 766.

He put Peter in prison also: Acts 12 chap. 3-19 ver. page 766.

Smitten of God and died: Acts 12 chap. 20-23 ver. page 766.

2. Great-grandson of Herod the Great, son of Herod Agrippa just above.

Relations with sister Bernice cause suspicion: Acts 25 chap. 13 ver. page 778.

Paul's plea before Agrippa: Acts 26 chap. 1-28 ver. page 779.

AGUR

Son of Jakeh, Hebrew sage, collected sayings of wisdom: Prov. 30 chap. page 480.

AHAB

1. Son of Omri, seventh king of Israel: 1 Ki. 16 chap. 29 ver. page 286.

Married Jezebel, a wicked woman: 1 Ki. 21 chap. 25 ver. page 291.

Ahab and Jezebel persecute Elijah the prophet: 1 Ki. 19 chap. 1-9 ver. page 288.

Naboth's vineyard taken by him: 1 Ki. 21 chap. 16 ver. page 291.

Ahab repents; God defers judgment: 1 Ki. 21 chap. 27-29 ver. page 291.

Ahab slain: 1 Ki. 22 chap. 34-38 ver. page 292.

His seventy sons slain: 2 Ki. 10 chap. 6-10 ver. page 302.

2. A lying prophet: Jer. 29 chap. 21 ver. page 551.

His father, Kolaiah: Jer. 29 chap. 21 ver. page 551.

Committed adultery with neighbors' wives: Jer. 29 chap. 23 ver. page 551.

Roasted in fire by king of Babylon: Jer. 29 chap. 22 ver. page 551.

AHASUERUS

Ruler over hundred and twenty-seven provinces: Esth. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 387.

Prepares feast for princes and servants: Esth. 1 chap. 3 ver. page 387.

Drunken with wine sends for Vashti: Esth. 1 chap. 11 ver. chap. 388.

Vashti refuses to appear, is divorced: Esth. 1 chap. 11-22 ver. page 388.

Esther made queen: Esth. 2 chap. 17 ver. page 389.

Haman advanced above all princes: Esth. 3 chap. 1 ver. page 389.

Haman seeks to destroy all Jews: Esth. 3 chap. 6 ver. page 389.

Mordecai uncovers plot, is rewarded: Esth. 6 chap. 2-12 ver. page 391.

Haman hanged: Esth. 7 chap. 10 ver. page 391.

Haman's house given to Queen Esther: Esth. 8 chap. 1 ver. page 391.

AHAVA

Ezra collected his expedition here: Ezra 8 chap. 15 ver. page 373, also Ezra 8 chap. 21 ver. page 373.

AHAZ

Eleventh king of Judah, son of Jotham: 2 Ki. 16 chap. 1-18 ver. page 307.

His wicked reign: 2 Chron. 28 chap. 2-4 ver. page 359.

Smitten by king of Syria: 2 Chron. 28 chap. 5 ver. page 359.

Consoled by Isaiah: Isai. 7 chap. 1-18 ver. page 494.

Altars of Ahaz destroyed: 2 Ki. 23 chap. 12 ver. page 314.

Death of Ahaz: 2 Ki. 16 chap. 20 ver. page 307.

Buried with his fathers in Jerusalem: 2 Ki. 16 chap. 20 ver. page 307.

His son Hezekiah reigned in his stead: 2 Chron. 28 chap. 20 ver. page 359.

AHAZIAH

1. Father—Ahab. Mother—Jezebel. 1 Ki. 22 chap. 40 ver. page 292.

Worshipped idols: 1 Ki. 22 chap. 53 ver. page 293.

His captains and men consumed by fire from heaven: 2 Ki. 1 chap. 12-16 ver. page 293.

Reproved by prophet Elijah: 2 Ki. 1 chap. 16 ver. page 293.

His death: 2 Ki. 1 chap. 17 ver. page 293.

2. Son of Jehoram. His mother, Athaliah: 2 Chron. 22 chap. 6-11 ver. page 355.

Fifth king of Judah: 2 Chron. 22 chap. 1 ver. page 354.

Slain by Jehu: 2 Chron. 22 chap. 9 ver. page 355.

His mother, Athaliah, killed all his sons except one, Joash, who was hidden in the house of God six years: 2 Chron. 22 chap. 11, 12 ver. page 355.

AHIJAH

Great-grandson of Eli, Grandson of Phineas, Son of Ahitub: 1 Sam. 14 chap. 3-18 ver. page 230.

Succeeds father as high priest: 1 Sam. 14 chap. 3 ver, page 230.

Prophecies against Solomon: 1 Ki. 11 chap. 31 ver. page 280.

Predicts downfall of Jeroboam: 1 Ki. 14 chap. 7-11 ver. page 283.

AHIKAM

One of King Josiah's courtiers: 2 Ki. 22 chap. 12 ver. page 313.

AHIMAAZ

1. A swift runner for David who brought news of Absalom's defeat: 2 Sam. 18 chap. 27-30 ver. page 261.

2. The father-in-law of Saul: 1 Sam. 14 chap. 50 ver. page 232.

AHIMAN

1. One of many giants in the beautiful land of Canaan: Num. 13 chap. 22 ver. page 128.

2. A servant or porter in the Temple of God: 1 Chron. 9 chap. 17 ver. page 325.

AHIMELECH
Priest at Nob: 1 Sam. 21 chap. 1 ver. page 238.
Gave David shewbread and Goliath's sword: 1 Sam. 21 chap. 4-10 ver. page 239.
Doeg, a servant, tells Saul: 1 Sam. 22 chap. 9 ver. page 239.
Ahimelech and sons, except Abiathar, slain by Doeg: 1 Sam. 22 chap. 18-21 ver. page 239.

AHINOAM
1. Daughter of Ahimaaz, Saul's wife: 1 Sam. 14 chap. 50 ver. page 232.
2. David's wife, a native of Jezreel: 1 Sam. 25 chap. 43 ver. page 242.
   Dwelt with David and another wife at Gath under King Achish: 1 Sam. 27 chap. 3 ver. page 243.
   Taken captive at Ziklag by Amalekites: 1 Sam. 30 chap. 3-6 ver. page 245.
   Rescued by David: 1 Sam. 30 chap. 18 ver. page 245.
   Lived at Hebron. Mother of Amnon, David's firstborn: 2 Sam. 3 chap. 2 ver. page 248.

AHIRA
Of the tribe of Naphtali, son of Enan: Num. 1 chap. 15 ver. page 115.

AHITHOPHEL
Conspired with Absalom against David: 2 Sam. 15 chap. 31 ver. page 259.
Native of Giloh and esteemed counselor of David until he turned to Absalom: 2 Sam. 15 chap. 12 ver. page 258.
He was father of Eliam and grandfather of Bathsheba, David's wife: 2 Sam. 11 chap. 3 ver. page 254, also 2 Sam. 23 chap. 34 ver. page 267.

AHOLAH
Parable of Aholah and Aholibah: Ezek. 23 chap. 1-49 ver. page 583.

AHOLIAB
Son of Ahisamach, tribe of Dan: Exod. 35 chap. 34 ver. page 86.
Accomplished artist, inspired of God for work on Tabernacle: Exod. 36 chap. 2 ver. page 86.

AI
A city east of Bethel: Josh. 7 chap. 2 ver. page 183.
Men of Israel visited city and were put to flight: Josh. 7 chap. 3-6 ver. page 183.
Joshua, disheartened, cries to God: Josh. 7 chap. 6-10 ver. page 183.
Ai taken and burned by Israelites: Josh. 8 chap. 18-22 ver. page 184.
King of Ai hanged on a tree: Josh. 8 chap. 29 ver. page 185.

AIJALON
1. A valley where Joshua commanded the Sun and Moon to stand still: Josh. 10 chap. 12-15 ver. page 186.
2. A fortified city of Judah, also called Ajalon: 2 Chron. 11 chap. 10 ver. page 347.

AIJELETH-SHAHAR
Mentioned only once in Bible—title of Psa. 22 page 420.

AIRSHIP
These references, while mysterious, may be a prophecy of aeroplanes: Isai. 60 chap. 8 ver. page 525, Ezek. 1 chap. 24 ver. page 577.

ALABASTER
Mentioned in the New Testament as Alabaster Box, containing a perfumed ointment: Matt. 26 chap. 7 ver. page 687, Mark 14 chap. 3 ver. page 703, Luke 7 chap. 37-39 ver. page 715.

ALEXANDER
1. Son of Simon, the Cyrenian, who bore cross of Jesus: Mark 15 chap. 21 ver. page 706.
2. A kinsman of Annas the High Priest: Acts 4 chap. 6 ver. page 758.
3. A Jew of Ephesus: Acts 19 chap. 33 ver. page 773.
4. An Ephesian Christian mentioned with Hymenæas as having failed to live up to faith and good conscience: 1 Tim. 1 chap. 20 ver. page 825.
5. A coppersmith, possibly the same as the Ephesian Christian mentioned in 1 Tim. 1 chap. 20 ver. page 825. See 2 Tim. 4 chap. 14 ver. page 829.

ALEXANDRIA
The Christian, Hellenic, and Roman capital of Egypt. Founded by Alexander the Great. One of the chief grainports of Rome. Its population mixed from the first. (Sacred History.) Acts 18 chap. 24 ver. page 772.

ALGUM or ALMUG
A tree used largely in the construction of Solomon's Temple and house, also used to make musical instruments. 1 Ki. 10 chap. 11-13 ver. page 279, also 2 Chron. 9 chap. 10-12 ver. page 346.

ALLEGORY
A fanciful form of narrative, not literal facts. For example: Ezek. 23 chap. 1-49 ver. page 593.

ALLELUIA
Praise to God. Found: Rev. 19 chap. 1, 3, 4 and 6 ver. page 860.

ALLON
A strong tree, probably an oak, where Deborah was buried: Gen. 35 chap. 8 ver. page 43.

ALMOND
A tree bearing nuts found in Asia, Africa and other places: Gen. 43 chap. 11 ver. page 51, Exod. 25 chap. 33, 34 ver. page 76, Num. 17 chap. 8 ver. page 133, Eccl. 12 chap. 5 ver. page 487.

ALMS
Charitable deeds. Tabitha, or Dorcas, a woman of good works: Acts 9 chap. 36-39 ver. page 764.
Cornelius gave much alms: Acts 10 chap. 2-4 ver. page 764.
Alms not to be given for a show: Matt. 6 chap. 1, 3 and 4 ver. page 668.
Give such as you have: Luke 11 chap. 41 ver. page 720.
Lay up treasures in heaven: Luke 12 chap. 33 ver. page 722.

ALOES
A costly and sweet-smelling wood: Num. 24 chap. 6 ver. page 138, Psa. 45 chap. 8 ver. page 428, Prov. 7 chap. 17 ver. page 468.

ALPHA
First letter of Greek alphabet: Rev. 1 chap. 8-11 ver. page 851.

ALPHÆUS
1. Father of the Apostle James: Matt. 10 chap. 3 ver. page 671, Mark 3 chap. 18 ver. page 692, Luke 6 chap. 15 ver. page 713, Acts 1 chap. 13 ver. page 756.
   Husband of Mary. He is here called Cleophas: John 19 chap. 25 ver. page 753.
2. Father of Matthew: Mark 2 chap. 14 ver. page 692.

ALTAR
Differed in construction. In Tabernacle was square: Exod. 27 chap. 1-8 ver. page 78.
In Solomon's Temple: 2 Chron. 4 chap. 4 ver. page 342, 2 Chron. 7 chap. 7 ver. page 345.

ALTAR OF INCENSE
Called Golden Altar: Exod. 39 chap. 38 ver. page 89.
In Holy Place. Covered with pure gold: Exod. 30 chap. 1-10 ver. page 81, Exod. 37 chap. 25-28 ver. page 87.

AMALEK
Son of Eliphaz by mistress Timnah. Grandson of Esau: Gen. 36 chap. 12 ver. page 44.
A chieftain of Edom: 1 Chron. 1 chap. 36 ver. page 317.
Defeated in battle with Israel: Exod. 17 chap. 8-13 ver. page 70.
Smitten by Saul: 1 Sam. 14 chap. 48 ver. page 232.
David overcomes Amalekites: 1 Sam. 27 chap. 8 ver. page 243.

AMARIAH
Zadok, Chief Priest, his grandfather: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 7-8 ver. page 321.
Several other Biblical characters bear this name.

AMASA
1. Son of Ithra or Jether. Nephew of King David: 2 Sam. 17 chap. 25 ver. page 260.
   Commander-in-chief for Absalom: 2 Sam. 17 chap. 25 ver. page 260.
   Succeeds Joab in David's army: 2 Sam. 19 chap. 13 ver. page 262.

Murdered by Joab: 2 Sam. 20 chap. 9-11 ver. page 263.
2. Son of Hadlai: 2 Chron. 28 chap. 12 ver. page 359.
Prince in reign of Ahaz.

AMASAI
Son of Elkanah: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 25 ver. page 321.
Priest before the Ark of God: 1 Chron. 15 chap. 24 ver. page 329. Mentioned in 1 Chron. 12 chap. 18 ver. page 327.

AMAZIAH
1. A righteous king of Judah: 2 Ki. 14 chap. 1 ver. page 305.
But failed to destroy heathen altars: 2 Ki. 14 chap. 4 ver. page 305.
Slew 10,000 of Edom: 2 Ki. 14 chap. 7 ver. page 305.
Defeated by Jehoash of Israel: 2 Chron. 25 chap. 21 ver. page 357.
His death and burial: 2 Ki. 14 chap. 19, 20 ver. page 305.
2. A Priest of Bethel: Amos 7 chap. 10-17 ver. page 639.

AMBASSADOR
Messenger. Mentioned: 2 Chron. 32 chap. 31 ver. page 363, also Eph. 6 chap. 20 ver. page 816.

AMBIDEXTROUS
Could use right hand and left equally well: 1 Chron. 12 chap. 2 ver. page 327.

AMEN
The Lord do so: Jer. 28 chap. 6 ver. page 550.
To seal an oath: Num. 5 chap. 22 ver. page 121.
Response to invocation: 1 Chron. 16 chap. 36 ver. page 330.

AMETHYST
A precious stone mentioned: Exod. 28 chap. 19 ver. page 79, also Rev. 21 chap. 20 ver. page 862.

AMINADAB
Son of Aram of the house of Jesse: Luke 3 chap. 33 ver. page 710.

AMITTAI
Father of Jonah: Jon. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 642.

AMMINADAB
Son of Uzziel, a priest: 1 Chron. 15 chap. 10 ver. page 329.

AMMISHADDAI
Descendant of Dan: Num. 1 chap. 12 ver. page 115.

AMMON
Descendant of Lot. The Ammonites were enemies of Israel: Deut. 23 chap. 3-7 ver. page 168.
Defeated by Jephthah: Judg. 11 chap. 33 ver. page 209.
They villainously insult servants of David: 2 Sam. 10 chap. page 253.
Defeated and tortured by David: 2 Sam. 12 chap. 29-31 ver. page 255.

AMNON
Eldest son of David. His mother Ahinoam: 2 Sam. 3 chap. 2 ver. page 248.
Dishonors his half-sister Tamar: 2 Sam. 13 chap. 11-16 ver. page 255.
Is slain by Absalom's servants: 2 Sam. 13 chap. 29 ver. page 256.

AMOS
A prophet during reign of King Uzziah: Amos 1 chap. 1 ver. page 636.
Foretells Israel's captivity and restoration: Amos 7 chap. 11 ver. page 639, Amos 9 chap. 14, 15 ver. page 641.

AMOZ
Father of the prophet Isaiah: Isai. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 490.

AMPHIPOLIS
A city of Macedonia, now called Emboli: Acts 17 chap. 1 ver. page 771.

AMPLIAS
A Christian in Rome, beloved of Paul: Rom. 16 chap. 8 ver. page 792.

AMRAM
Father of Moses. His wife Jochebed: Exod. 6 chap. 20 ver. page 61.
Mentioned also Num. 3 chap. 19 ver. page 118, 1 Chron. 6 chap. 2, 18 ver. page 321.

AMRAPHEL
King mentioned Gen. 14 chap. 9 ver. page 25.

ANAK
A Giant: Num. 13 chap. 33 ver. page 129.

ANAKIM
A race of giants, descendants of Arba: Josh. 15 chap. 13 ver. page 190.

ANAMMELECH
An idol of a Samaritan tribe: 2 Ki. 17 chap. 31 ver. page 309.
Children given as burnt offerings to this idol: 2 Ki. 17 chap. 31 ver. page 309.

ANANIAS
1. A High Priest, persecutor of Paul: Acts 23 chap. 2-5 ver. page 776.
2. A disciple sent to Paul at Damascus: Acts 9 chap. 9-18 ver. page 763.
3. Husband of Sapphira: Acts 5 chap. 1 ver. page 759.
Lied about money promised the Church: Acts 5 chap. 3 ver. page 759.
Smitten by God: Acts 5 chap. 5 ver. page 759.

ANATHEMA
A curse: 1 Cor. 16 chap. 22 ver. page 802.

ANATHOTH
1. A city, birthplace of Jeremiah: Jer. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 529.
2. Covenanted with Nehemiah: Neh. 10 chap. 19 ver. page 384.

ANCIENT OF DAYS
Title applied to our Lord: Dan. 7 chap. 9 ver. page 624.

ANDREW
One of first disciples called by Jesus: Matt. 4 chap. 18 ver. page 667.
Was a fisherman: Matt. 4 chap. 18 ver. page 667.
Brother of Simon Peter, another disciple: Matt. 4 chap. 18 ver. page 667.
His home Bethsaida, and he was formerly a follower of John the Baptist: John 1 chap. 40 ver. page 735.

ANER
Amorite chieftain, Aide to Abraham: Gen. 14 chap. 13 ver. page 25.

ANGELS
Heavenly beings, ministers to the saints: Heb. 1 chap. 14 ver. page 831.
Commanded to worship Christ: Heb. 1 chap. 6 ver. page 831.
Angel Gabriel instructs Daniel: Dan. 9 chap. 22, 23 ver. page 626.
Angel Gabriel appears before Zacharias and Virgin Mary: Luke 1 chap. 11-21 ver. page 707, Luke 1 chap. 26-39 ver. page 707.
Angels do the will of Christ: Matt. 13 chap. 41, 49 ver. page 675.
After the temptation angels minister to Christ: Matt. 4 chap. 11 ver. page 666.
Angels judged by saints: 1 Cor. 6 chap. 3 ver. page 795.
Rebellious angels punished: 2 Pet. 2 chap. 4 ver. page 845.
Angel announced resurrection of Christ: Luke 24 chap. 5-7 ver. page 733.
Angel refused to be worshipped: Rev. 19 chap. 10 ver. page 861.
Bearers of Gospel: Rev. 14 chap. 6, 7 ver. page 858.
Zechariah exhorted by angel to cry to God: Zech. 1 chap. 14 ver. page 653.
Abraham entertains angels: Gen. 18 chap. 2-16 ver. page 27.
Balaam instructed by angel of Lord: Num. 22 chap. 35 ver. page 137.
Protectors of those who fear God: Psa. 34 chap. 7 ver. page 424.
Appears unto Peter in prison: Acts 12 chap. 7 ver. page 766.

ANIMALS
Taken into Ark, two each male and female, of unclean: Gen. 7 chap. 2 ver. page 21.
Clean animals taken seven each of male and female: Gen. 7 chap. 2 ver. page 21.

ANISE
Mentioned in connection with tithes: Matt. 23 chap. 23 ver. page 684.

ANKLETS
Ornaments for the ankles as common as bracelets for the arms: Isai. 3 chap. 16 ver. page 492.

ANNA
A prophetess, daughter of Phanuel. Served in Temple with fastings and prayers: Luke 2 chap. 36-39 ver. page 709.

ANNAS
High Priest, A.D. 7.
Father-in-law of Caiaphas, another High Priest: John 18 chap. 13 ver. page 752.
He marvels at courage of Peter and John: Acts 4 chap. 13 ver. page 758.

ANOINT
High priests anointed: Exod. 30 chap. 30 ver. page 82.
Kings anointed: 1 Sam. 15 chap. 1 ver. page 232.
Anoint bodies for burial: Mark 14 chap. 8 ver. page 704.
Anointed to preach: Luke 4 chap. 18 ver. page 711.

ANT
Small insects but wise. Examples of industry: Prov. 6 chap. 6-8 ver. page 467, Prov. 30 chap. 25 ver. page 480.

ANTICHRIST
Opposed to Christ. Used in connection with Evil One: 2 Thess. 2 chap. 8, 9 ver. page 824.

ANTIOCH
Capitol of Greek kings of Syria. Later residence of Roman governors. First Gentile church founded here: Acts 11 chap. 20-26 ver. page 765.
Followers of Christ first called Christians: Acts 11 chap. 26 ver. page 766.

ANTIPAS
A Christian martyr: Rev. 2 chap. 13 ver. page 852.

ANTIPATRIS
A town where soldiers brought Paul secretly: Acts 23 chap. 31 ver. page 777.

APES
Brought from Tharshish with gold, ivory, and peacocks: 1 Ki. 10 chap. 22 ver. page 279.

APHEK
Saul's army defeated here: 1 Sam. 29 chap. 1 ver. page 244.
David's fidelity commended by Achish: 1 Sam. 29 chap. 9 ver. page 245.

APOCRYPHA
Writings accepted by some, rejected by others, as part of Holy Scriptures.

APOLLONIA
A city of Macedonia, 37 miles from Thessalonica.
Paul passed through here on way to Amphipolis: Acts 17 chap. 1 ver. page 771.

APOLLOS
A Jew of Alexandria. Eloquent or learned in Scriptures: Acts 18 chap. 24 ver. page 772.
Aquila and Priscilla expounded Scriptures to him: Acts 18 chap 26 ver. page 772.

APOLLYON: See ABADDON

APOSTASY
Departure from true faith: 1 Tim. 4 chap. 1 ver. page 826.

APOSTLES
The twelve men chosen by Jesus to help in His ministry on earth; also applied to a wider circle of teachers and messengers.
Jesus names his followers: Mark 3 chap. 16-20 ver. page 692.
They are charged and given powers: Matt. 10 chap. 5-15 ver. page 671, Luke 9 chap. 1-6 ver. page 717.
Witnesses of resurrection: Acts 1 chap. 22 ver. page 756.
Baptism of Holy Ghost: Acts 2 chap. 4 ver. page 756.
They gave their time to prayer and ministry: Acts 6 chap. 4 ver. page 760.
Forbidden by High Priests of Jews to preach: Acts 4 chap. 18 ver. page 758.
Miracles and good works performed: Acts 5 chap. 12-17 ver. page 759.
Imprisoned, delivered by angel: Acts 5 chap. 18, 19 ver. page 759.
Peter declares circumcision unnecessary: Acts 15 chap. 7-16 ver. page 769.

APOTHECARY
One skilled in art of mixing perfumes or drugs: Exod. 30 chap. 35 ver. page 82.

APPHIA
A Christian woman mentioned in connection with Philemon, probably his wife: Phile. 2 ver. page 831.

APPII-FORUM
A station on the Appian Way: Acts 28 chap. 15 ver. page 781.

APPLES
Of gold in pictures of silver: Prov. 25 chap. 11 ver. page 477.

AQUILA
With wife Priscilla, banished from Rome: Acts 18 chap. 2 ver. page 772.
He was tent-maker. Paul abode with them at Corinth: Acts 18 chap. 4 ver. page 772.

ARABIA
A country mentioned in Old Testament. Sometimes called the East. Gen. 10 chap. 30 ver. page 23, Gen. 29 chap. 1 ver. page 37; also Judg. 6 chap. 3 ver. page 203.

ARARAT
A mountainous district of Asia.
Where Ark rested after the flood: Gen. 8 chap. 4 ver. page 22.

ARAUNAH
He sold King David site for temple for fifty shekels of silver: 2 Sam. 24 chap. 24 ver. page 268.

ARCHANGEL
An angel of high rank. Michael so mentioned: Dan. 10 chap. 7-14 ver. page 626.
Archangel contending with devil, rebukes in Lord's name: Jude 9 ver. page 850.

ARCHELAUS
Son of Herod whom Joseph, husband of Virgin Mary, feared: Matt. 2 chap. 22 ver. page 666.

ARCHIPPUS
A Christian teacher at Colosse, co-worker with Philemon and Apphia: Phile. 2 ver. page 831.
Exhorted to fulfill his call to the ministry of Gospel: Col. 4 chap. 17 ver. page 821.

ARIEL
A name given Jerusalem by prophet Isaiah: Isai. 29 chap. 1, 2, 7 ver. page 505.

ARIMATHÆA
A city of Judea, home of Joseph, a rich man, in whose tomb Christ lay: Matt. 27 chap. 57-61 ver. page 689.

ARISTARCHUS
A Macedonian, living at Thessalonica: Acts 27 chap. 2 ver. page 780.
Companion to Paul on missionary journeys: Acts 19 chap. 29 ver. page 773, Acts 27 chap. 2 ver. page 780.
Prisoner with Paul: Col. 4 chap. 10 ver. page 821.

ARISTOBULUS
Jewish priest in Egypt
Paul sends salutation to members of his household: Rom. 16 chap. 10 ver. page 792.
Tradition cites him as one of seventy disciples.

ARK
Noah commanded to build: Gen. 6 chap. 13-19 ver. page 21.
Clean beasts seven each of male and female: Gen. 7 chap. 2 ver. page 21.
Unclean beasts two of each, the male and female: Gen. 7 chap. 2 ver. page 21.
Ark rested on Mt. Ararat: Gen. 8 chap. 4 ver. page 22.
Dove sent forth: Gen. 8 chap. 8-13 ver. page 22.
Noah's faith: Heb. 11 chap. 7 ver. page 837.

ARK OF COVENANT
Made by Bezaleel, a skilled worker inspired by God: Exod. 35 chap. 30-31 ver. page 86, also Exod. 37 chap. 1 ver. page 86.
Only Levites permitted care of: Num. 4 chap. 2-5 ver. page 119.
Ark taken into Canaan, across River Jordan on dry ground: Josh. 3 chap. 10-17 ver. page 180.
City of Jericho taken when compassed by Ark: Josh. 6 chap. 11-16 ver. page 182.
Israelites defeated by Philistines, Ark of God taken: 1 Sam. 4 chap. 10-11 ver. page 224.
Philistines smitten by plagues, return Ark to Israel: Sam. 5 chap. 9 ver. page 224, also 1 Sam. 6 chap. 1-18 ver. page 225.
Remained in house of Obed-edom three months: 1 Chron. 13 chap. 14 ver. page 328.

Ark placed in Solomon's Temple: 1 Ki. 8 chap. 6 ver. page 276.
Contents of Ark. Tables of stone with Ten Commandments given Moses by God at Horeb: 1 Ki. 8 chap. 9 ver. page 276; and probably a pot of manna and Aaron's rod: Exod. 16 chap. 32-33 ver. page 70, also Num. 17 chap. 10 ver. page 133.
Referred to in: Rev. 11 chap. 19 ver. page 856.

ARMAGEDDON
A prophetic battle ground referred to: Rev. 16 chap. 16 ver. page 859.
Name refers to Megiddo where many famous battles were fought by Israelites: Judg. 5 chap. 19 ver. page 202; 2 Ki. 9 chap. 27 ver. page 301; 2 Ki. 23 chap. 29 ver. page 315, also Zech. 12 chap. 11 ver. page 658.

ARMENIA
Country in Asia where sons of Sennacherib fled after slaying their father: 2 Ki. 19 chap. 37 ver. page 311.

ARMIES
Mighty men in David's armies could use left hand as well as right: 1 Chron. 12 chap. 2 ver. page 327, also 1 Chron. 12 chap. 3-16 ver. page 327.

ARMOR
Weapons for fighting, or trappings used for protection in battle: 1 Sam. 17 chap. 6 ver. page 234; Judg. 20 chap. 16 ver. page 216; 1 Sam. 17 chap. 5 ver. page 234; Exod. 28 chap. 32 ver. page 79, also Exod. 39 chap. 23 ver. page 89.

ARMY
Syrian army smitten with blindness at Elisha's prayer: 2 Ki. 6 chap. 18 ver. page 298.
Philistines defy army of Israel: 1 Sam. 17 chap. 10 ver. page 234.
By faith patriarchs put to flight armies of aliens: Heb. 11 chap. 34 ver. page 837.

ARTAXERXES
King of Persia: Ezra 7 chap. 1 ver. page 372.
Nehemiah was cupbearer for him: Neh. 2 chap. 1 ver. page 376.
Artaxerxes Longimanus permitted Ezra to restore temple of God: Ezra 7 chap. 11-28 ver. page 372.
Nehemiah under his king permitted to rebuild Jerusalem: Neh. 2 chap. 1-10 ver. page 376.

ASA
Son of Abijah, third king of Judah: 2 Chron. 14 chap. 1 ver. page 349.
Reigned forty-one years, called a good reign: 2 Chron. 16 chap. 13 ver. page 350.
Hated and destroyed idols: 2 Chron. 14 chap. 3-5 ver. page 349.
Judah prospered in peace under his good rule: 2 Chron. 14 chap. 6-8 ver. page 349.
Removed his mother from being queen because of her idolatry: 2 Chron. 15 chap. 16 ver. page 350.
Cements friendship with king of Syria: 2 Chron. 16 chap. 2-6 ver. page 350.
His people take oath to worship God: 2 Chron. 15 chap. 10-15 ver. page 350.
Imprisons seer, Hanani, who reproved him: 2 Chron. 16 chap. 7-10 ver. page 350.
His feet diseased, he relied on physicians rather than God: 2 Chron. 16 chap. 12 ver. page 350.
His death: 2 Chron. 16 chap. 13, 14 ver. page 350.
His son Jehoshaphat reigned in his stead: 2 Chron. 17 chap. 1 ver. page 350.

ASAHEL
Nephew of king David: 2 Sam. 2 chap. 18-23 ver. page 248.

ASAPH
Son of Berechiah, a Levite. Leader of choir: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 39 ver. page 322.

ASENATH
Wife of Joseph, daughter of Potipherah. Mother of Manasseh and Ephraim: Gen. 41 chap. 45, 50 ver. page 49.

ASHDOD or AZOTUS
A city belonging to Judah but taken by Philistines: Josh. 15 chap. 47 ver. page 191.
Philistines captured Ark of God and carried it there: 1 Sam. 5 chap. 1-6 ver. page 224.
Heathen God, Dagon, broken to pieces during captivity of Ark: 1 Sam. 5 chap. 4 ver. page 224.
Here Philip preached Gospel to early Christians: Acts 8 chap. 40 ver. page 763.
Mentioned: Jer. 25 chap. 20 ver. page 548.

ASHER or ASER
Asher was eighth son of Jacob, his mother Zilpah, handmaid to Leah: Gen. 30 chap. 13 ver. page 39.

ASHKELON or ASKELON
A famous city of the Philistines: Josh. 13 chap. 3 ver. page 188, also 1 Sam. 6 chap. 17 ver. page 225.
Where Samson slew thirty men: Judg. 14 chap. 19 ver. page 211.

ASHPENAZ
Master of eunuchs under King Nebuchadnezzar: Dan. 1 chap. 3 ver. page 617.

ASHTORETH
Principal female goddess or divinity of Phœnicians, same as Ishtar or Astarte: 1 Ki. 11 chap. 5 ver. page 280.

ASIA
Its boundaries differed from those of present day: Acts 19 chap. 22-32 ver. page 773.
Ephesus was its capital.

ASIARCHÆ
Officers of Asia in charge of public games, religious and theatrical spectacles: Acts 19 chap. 31 ver. page 773.

ASMODEUS
Same as Abaddon: Rev. 9 chap. 11 ver. page 855.

ASP
Poisonous serpent: Deut. 32 chap. 33 ver. page 177; Job 20 chap. 14-16 ver. page 403, also Isai. 11 chap. 8 ver. page 497.

ASS
A patient beast of burden: Gen. 22 chap. 3 ver. page 31; 1 Chron. 27 chap. 30 ver. page 338; Zech. 9 chap. 9 ver. page 656, also Matt. 21 chap. 1-9 ver. page 681.

ASSIDEANS
Puritanical Jews who differed from Hellenic Jews. Mentioned in the apocryphal book 1 Maccabees 11 chap. 42 ver.

ASSOS or ASSUS
A seaport town in what was called Mysia: Acts 20 chap. 13-14 ver. page 774.

ASSYRIA or ASSYRIA-ASSHUR
A great country. Its capital was Nineveh: Gen. 10 chap. 11 ver. page 23.
Israelites carried into captivity here: 2 Ki. 17 chap. 6 ver. page 308.
Angel of Lord smites Assyrian army: 2 Ki. 19 chap. 35 ver. page 311.
Judgment pronounced against Assyria: Isai. 10 chap. 5-19 ver. page 496.
Sennacherib, king of Assyria killed by sons: Isai. 37 chap. 37-38 ver. page 511.

ASHTAROTH
1. City where Og king of Bashan lived: Deut. 1 chap. 4 ver. page 150.
2. An idol worshipped by Israelites. Samuel reproached them for this: 1 Sam. 7 chap. 3 ver. page 225.

ASTROLOGER
One who claimed to foretell events by study of stars: Dan. 1 chap. 20 ver. page 617.

ATHALIAH
A wicked daughter of wicked parents, Ahab and Jezebel: 2 Ki. 8 chap. 26 ver. page 300.
She became reigning sovereign after slaying the royal children: 2 Ki. 11 chap. 2-12 ver. page 303.
Her grandson, Joash, hidden by aunt, proclaimed king: 2 Ki. 11 chap. 2-12 ver. page 303.
She is killed by order of the priest: 2 Ki. 11 chap. 15-17 ver. page 303.
Athaliah had introduced into the kingdom the worship of idol Baal.

ATHENS
Grecian City. Capital of Attica. Timothy sent by Paul from here to Thessalonica: 1 Thes. 3 chap. 1-3 ver. page 822.

Paul preached Gospel here: Acts 17 chap. 15, 16 ver. page 771.
Men of Athens addressed by Paul: Acts 17 chap. 22 ver. page 771.
Athenians were given to gossip: Acts 17 chap. 21 ver. page 771.

ATONEMENT
Aaron conducts rites of atonement or reconciliation: Lev. 16 chap. 23-28 ver. page 105, also Lev. 16 chap. 6 ver. page 104.
Christ gave his life as atonement for our Sins: Rom. 3 chap. 23-28 ver. page 784.
The Lord's Supper instituted with reference to His atonement: 1 Cor. 11 chap. 24-30 ver. page 798.

AUGUSTUS CÆSAR
First Roman Emperor. His command regarding taxes: Luke 2 chap. 1 ver. page 708.
Joseph and Virgin Mary in Bethlehem for taxation when Christ was born: Luke 2 chap. 3-17 ver. page 708.

AUTOMOBILES
This reference is a fitting description of the automobile and has sometimes been used as a parallel: Nah. 2 chap. 4 ver. page 647.

AWL
Tool used to bore ear of slave: Exod. 21 chap. 6 ver. page 73, also Deut. 15 chap. 17 ver. page 163.

AX
Used to cut tree: Mentioned in Deut. 19 chap. 5 ver. page 166.
Ax head that was borrowed fell into water: 2 Ki. 6 chap. 5 ver. page 298.
Commanded by Elisha, the ax swims: 2 Ki. 6 chap. 6 ver. page 298.

AZAL
Mentioned only once, as border where Jehovah shall fight: Zech. 14 chap. 5 ver. page 658.

AZARIAH
His exhortation to Asa: 2 Chron. 15 chap. 1-8 ver. page 349.
Reproaches Uzziah: 2 Chron. 26 chap. 18 ver. page 358.
Sees King Uzziah smitten of leprosy: 2 Chron. 26 chap. 20 ver. page 358.

AZZAH or GAZA
Well-known Philistine city: Deut. 2 chap. 23 ver. page 152, also 1 Ki. 4 chap. 24 ver. page 272.

AZZAN
Father of Paltiel: Num. 34 chap. 26 ver. page 148.

B

BAAL
1. The highest male idol of the Phœnicians and Canaanites, also of Moabites and Midianites. Worship of Baal existed in time of Moses: Num. 22 chap. 41 ver. page 137.
Israelites seduced to worship of Baal, under name Baal-Peor: Num. 25 chap. 3-18 ver. page 139, also Judg. 2 chap. 13 ver. page 200.
Prophet Elijah proves Baal a powerless idol: 1 Ki. 18 chap. 21-40 ver. page 287.
Prophets of Baal slain: 1 Ki. 18 chap. 40 ver. page 288.
2. Son of Jehiel and Maachah, also brother of Kish: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 30 ver. page 324.

BAANAH
A Benjamite, with his brother Rechab murdered Ish-bosheth: 2 Sam. 4 chap. 2-12 ver. page 249.
Killed by David, body mutilated, and hung at Hebron: 2 Sam. 4 chap. 12 ver. page 250.

BAASHA
Israelitish king: 1 Ki. 15 chap. 16-18 ver. page 284.
His building of Ramah incomplete: 2 Chron. 16 chap. 1-6 ver. page 350.
His death: 1 Ki. 16 chap. 1-6 ver. page 285.
His wickedness rewarded; Jehu's prophecy: 1 Ki. 16 chap. 1-6 ver. page 285.

BABEL later called CHALDEA
The wicked city Babylon was capital.
Nimrod was king; a mighty hunter: Gen. 10 chap. 8-10 ver. page 23.
Tower of Babel started: Gen. 11 chap. 4 ver. page 23.
Confusion of tongues: Gen. 11 chap. 7-9 ver. page 24.

BABYLON
Was capital city of Chaldea or Babel. Noted for wickedness: 2 Ki. 24 chap. 1, 2 ver. page 315.
Jews taken to Babylon in captivity: 2 Ki. 24 chap. 3-12 ver. page 315.
Isaiah's prophecy concerning: Isai. 39 chap. 3-8 ver. page 512.
Return of captive Jews: Ezra 2 chap. 1-62 ver. page 368.
Its king eats grass like ox: Dan. 4 chap. 31-34 ver. page 621.
Downfall foretold: Isai. 13 chap. 19-22 ver. page 498.
Fall of Babylon: Isai. 14 chap. page 498.
Mentioned of Church: 1 Pet. 5 chap. 13 ver. page 844.
Its name a symbol of Rome: Rev. 14 chap. 8 ver. page 858, also Rev. 17 chap. 5 ver. page 859.

BACA
A valley referred to: Psa. 84 chap. 6 ver. page 442.

BACKBITING
Slander or evil-speaking of another: Psa. 15 chap. 3 ver. page 417, also Prov. 25 chap. 23 ver. page 478.

BACKBONE
Mentioned only in Lev. 3 chap. 9 ver. page 92.

BACKSLIDING
Just man falleth seven times and riseth up again: Prov. 24 chap. 16 ver. page 477.
Return ye backsliding children, and I will heal your backsliding: Jer. 3 chap. 22 ver. page 531, Jer. 2 chap. 19 ver. page 530, Hos. 11 chap. 7 ver, page 633, Hos. 14 chap. 4 ver. page 634, Jer. 14 chap. 7 ver. page 539, Jer. 8 chap. 5 ver. page 535.

BADGER SKIN
A covering for Ark of God: Exod. 25 chap. 5 ver. page 76, also Exod. 35 chap. 7, 23 ver. page 85.

BAIL
First man released from jail on bail: Acts 17 chap. 9 ver. page 771.

BAKER
Mentioned: Hos. 7 chap. 4-6 ver. page 631, Jer. 37 chap. 21 ver. page 559, Gen. 40 chap. 1-22 ver. page 47.

BALAAM
A prophet of the Midianites: Num. 22 chap. 5 ver. page 136.
Pleads with God for curse on Israel: Num. 22 chap. 10, 11 ver. page 137.
God's anger against: Num. 22 chap. 22 ver. page 137.
His ass saves him: Num. 22 chap. 23-35 ver. page 137.
Balak implores him to curse Israel: Num. 23 chap. 27 ver. page 138.
He blesses Israel: Num. 24 chap. 10 ver. page 139.
Refuses to defy God: Num. 24 chap. 12-14 ver. page 139.
Woe unto followers: Jude 11 ver. page 850.
Abomination of his doctrine: Rev. 2 chap. 14 ver. page 852.
His death: Num. 31 chap. 8 ver. page 144.

BALAK
King of Moabites, son of Zippor: Num. 22 chap. 2 ver. page 136.
His plans against Israel fail: Num. 22 and 24 chaps. page 136.

BALDNESS
Bald prophet Elijah mocked: 2 Ki. 2 chap. 23 ver. page 294.
Mentioned: Isai. 3 chap. 24 ver. page 492, also Ezek. 7 chap. 18 ver. page 581.
An indication of leprosy: Lev. 13 chap. 40-44 ver. page 101.
Baldness or shaving of head forbidden priests: Lev. 2 chap. 5 ver. page 108.
Baldness between eyes forbidden: Deut. 14 chap. 1 ver. page 162.

BANNER
A flag or pennant. Mentioned: Psa. 60 chap. 4 ver. page 433, also Psa. 20 chap. 5 ver. page 419.

BANQUET
Feasting in observance of
Religious occasions: (See feasts).
Birthdays, with dancing, music, riddles, etc.: Matt. 14 chap. 6 ver. page 676.

BAPTISM
Ordinance of commanded by Jesus: Matt. 28 chap. 19 ver. page 690.
John baptised with water, preaching repentance: Mark 1 chap. 4 ver. page 690.
Jesus to baptise with Holy Ghost: Luke 3 chap. 16 ver. page 710.
Jesus practised baptism of Spirit: John 1 chap. 32-34 ver. page 735.
Apostles receive baptism of Holy Spirit: Acts 2 chap. 3-12 ver. page 756.
Converts baptised by apostles: Acts 2 chap. 38-42 ver. page 757.
Ephesians being enlightened, rebaptised: Acts 19 chap. 1-7 ver. page 772.
Philip baptises Eunuch: Acts 8 chap. 36-40 ver. page 763.

BARABBAS
A robber and murderer: Mark 15 chap. 7 ver. page 705.
Released when Jesus was crucified: Matt. 27 chap. 26 ver. page 689.

BARAK
Son of Abinoam: Judg. 4 chap. 6 ver. page 201.
He with prophetess Deborah deliver Israel: Judg. 4 chap. 14-17 ver. page 202.
Canaanites utterly defeated: Judg. 4 chap. 24 ver. page 202.

BARBARIAN
One not civilized considered such: 1 Cor. 14 chap. 11 ver. page 800.
Inhabitants of island Melita called: Acts 28 chap. 2-5 ver. page 781.

BARBER
Referred to: Ezek. 5 chap. 1 ver. page 579.

BAR-JESUS
A false prophet of Paphos: Acts 13 chap. 6 ver. page 767.
Sought to hinder Paul and Barnabas: Acts 13 chap. 8 ver. page 767.
Rebuked by Paul and smitten blind: Acts 13 chap. 9-13 ver. page 767.

BAR-JONA
Surname of Simon Peter, blessed by Jesus: Matt. 16 chap. 17 ver. page 678.

BARLEY
A grain grown by Hebrews: Lev. 27 chap. 16 ver. page 114, also Ruth 1 chap. 22 ver. page 219.
Used by poor for bread: Judg. 7 chap. 13 ver. page 205.
For fodder for horses: 1 Ki. 4 chap. 28 ver. page 272.

BARNABAS
A name given to Joseph of Cyprus by apostles. A Levite: Acts 4 chap. 36 ver. page 759.
With Paul at Jerusalem: Acts 12 chap. 25 ver. page 766.
Sent by Church to Antioch: Acts 11 chap. 22 ver. page 765.
Barnabas and Paul go to Gentiles: Acts 13 chap. 1 ver. page 766.
He was corrupted by lying or dissimulating Jews: Gal. 2 chap. 13 ver. page 810.
Barnabas and Paul disagree and part: Acts 15 chap. 37-40 ver. page 769.
John Mark goes with Barnabas: Acts 15 chap. 39 ver. page 769.

BARREL
Mentioned: 1 Ki. 17 chap. 12-16 ver. page 286, also 1 Ki. 18 chap. 33 ver. page 288.

BARSABAS
1. Called Joseph Justus. Lots cast for him or Matthias to take place of Judas Iscariot: Acts 1 chap. 23-26 ver. page 756.
2. Judas Barsabas, member of Synod. Went with Paul and Silas to Antioch: Acts 15 chap. 22 ver. page 769.

BARTHOLOMEW
One of twelve Apostles: Acts 1 chap. 13 ver. page 756, also Mark 3 chap. 18 ver. page 692.

BARTIMÆUS
A blind beggar of Jericho. Healed by Jesus: Mark 10 chap. 46 ver. page 692.

BARUCH
1. Jeremiah's friend. Jer. 36 chap. 4-32 ver. page 557, Jer. 43 chap. 3-6 ver. page 563.
2. Son of Zabbai, helper of Nehemiah: Neh. 3 chap. 20 ver. page 377.
Signer of covenant: Neh. 10 chap. 6 ver. page 384.
3. The eighth Apocryphal book.

BARZILLAI
1. A man of Gilead, wealthy friend of David: 2 Sam. 17 chap. 27 ver. page 260.
2. A Meholathite; his son Adriel married Saul's daughter: 2 Sam. 21 chap. 8 ver. page 264.

BASHAN
District east of Jordan: 1 Chron. 5 chap. 11 ver. page 320.
Cattle of Bashan: Ezek. 39 chap. 18 ver. page 608.

BASHEMATH
Esau's wife, daughter of Ishmael: Gen. 36 chap. 13 ver. page 44.

BASKET
Paul was lowered from a wall in a basket: Acts 9 chap. 25 ver. page 763.
Three white baskets: Gen. 40 chap. 16-18 ver. page 48.
Twelve baskets of fragments gathered up: Matt. 14 chap. 20 ver. page 676.
Also mentioned: 2 Ki. 10 chap. 7 ver. page 302, Jer. 24 chap. 1, 2 ver. page 547.

BASTARD
Born of unwed parents. Forbidden to enter congregation: Deut. 23 chap. 2 ver. page 168.
Jephthah, son of Gilead, thrust out as such: Judg. 11 chap. 1-3 ver. page 208.

BAT
An unclean bird. Same as our bat: Deut. 14 chap. 18 ver. page 162. Lev. 11 chap. 19 ver. page 98.

BATH
Prescribed for health and pleasure: Ruth 3 chap. 3 ver. page 220.
Leprosy healed, bathing as Elisha commanded: 2 Ki. 5 chap. 10-14 ver. page 297.

BATHSHEBA
Wife of Uriah, coveted by David: 2 Sam. 11 chap. 3, 12 ver. page 254.
Mother of King Solomon: 2 Sam. 12 chap. 24 ver. page 255.
David promises her Solomon shall reign in his stead: 1 Ki. 1 chap. 17 ver. page 268.

BDELLIUM
Referring to color of Manna, and a precious stone: Num. 11 chap. 7 ver. page 126.

BEANS
Raised in Palestine, lentils, kidney beans, etc.: 2 Sam. 17 chap. 28 ver. page 260.

BEAR
Probably Syrian bear. Destroys flocks: 1 Sam. 17 chap. 34 ver. page 235.

BEASTS
God created them: Gen. 1 chap. 21, 25 ver. page 17.
Distinguished as Clean and Unclean: Lev. 11 chap. 3-45 ver. page 98.
Dominion over by man: Gen. 1 chap. 26 ver. page 17.
Daniel thrown in den of beasts (lions): Dan. 6 chap. 16 ver. page 623.
Seven-headed beast: Rev. 13 chap. 1-4 ver. page 857.
Beast from bottomless pit: Rev. 11 chap. 7-10 ver. page 856.
Adam names all beasts: Gen. 2 chap. 20 ver. page 18.
Beasts tamed: Jas. 3 chap. 7 ver. page 840.
Souls of beasts referred to: Num. 31 chap. 28 ver. page 145.

BEARD
Grasping beard, a salutation; similar to handshake: 2 Sam. 20 chap. 9 ver. page 263.
Lepers treated by removing: Lev. 14 chap. 1-10 ver. page 101.
To pluck off, an insult: Isai. 50 chap. 6 ver. page 520.
First plea of insanity, dribbling on: 1 Sam. 21 chap. 13 ver. page 239.
Anointing the beard: Psa. 133 chap. 2 ver. page. 459.

BEATITUDES, THE
Christ's Sermon on the Mount: Matt. 5 chap. 3-12 ver. page. 667.

BED or BEDSTEAD
Earliest was mattress and covering: 1 Sam. 19 chap 13-17 ver. page 237, John 5 chap. 11 ver. page 739.

Later ivory bedstead: Amos 6 chap. 4 ver. page 639.
Bedstead of iron: King Og. Deut. 3 chap. 11 ver. page 153.
Bed prepared for Elisha: 2 Kings 4 chap. 8-14 ver. page 295.
Bed exempt from debt: Prov. 22 chap. 27 ver. page 476.

BEE
They were numerous in Palestine: Judg. 14 chap. 8 ver. page 211, Deut. 1 chap 44 ver. page 151.

BEELZEBUB
Heathen deity: king evil spirits: Matt. 10 chap. 25 ver. page 672.

BEERI
Father-in-law of Esau: Gen. 26 chap. 34 ver. page 35.

BEER-LAHAI-ROI
Name of a well. Angel spoke to Hagar here: Gen. 16 chap. 14 ver. page 27.

BEERSHEBA
Old place in southern Palestine: Gen. 21 chap. 31-32 ver. page 31, Gen. 26 chap. 32-34 ver. page 35.

BEHEMOTH
This word indicates Hippopotamus: Job 40 chap. 15-24 ver. page 413.

BEKA
Jewish coin, value about twenty-five cents: Exod. 30 chap. 13 ver. page 81.

BELA
Spared for Lot, later called Zoar: Gen. 14 chap. 2 ver. page 25, Gen. 20 chap. 22 ver. page 29.

BELIAL
Lawlessness and depravity. Name applied to rowdies: Deut. 13 chap. 13 ver. page 162, 2 Cor. 6 chap. 15 ver. page 805, Judg. 19 chap. 22 ver. page 215.

BELIEVERS
Those who accept Christ: Acts 5 chap. 14 ver. page 759.
Given eternal life: John 5 chap. 21 ver. page 739.
Happy estate of: Isai. 62 chap. 2-12 ver. page 526.
Believers in Christ, speakers for him: 2 Cor. 5 chap. 13 ver. page 804.

BELL
Mentioned in Exod. 28 chap. 33 ver. page 79.

BELLOWS
Mentioned in Jer. 6 chap. 29 ver. page 534.

BELSHAZZAR
Last king of Babylon. Son of Nebuchadnezzar: Dan. 5 chap. 2 ver. page 621.
His unholy feast: Dan. 5 chap. 1 ver. page 621.
Hand writing on wall. Daniel tells meaning: Dan. 5 chap. 5-29 ver. page 621.
His death: Dan. 5 chap. 30 ver. page 622.

BELTESHAZZAR
Chaldean name for Daniel: Dan. 1 chap. 7 ver. page 617.

BENAIAH
1. Son of Jehoiada: 1 Chron. 27 chap. 5 ver. page 337.
2. One of David's mighty men: 2 Sam. 23 chap. 30 ver. page 267.
3. A priest and musician: 1 Chron. 15 chap. 18-20 ver. page 329.
4. Father of Pelatiah: Ezek. 11 chap. 1 ver. page 583.

BEN-AMMI
His mother the wicked daughter of Lot: Gen. 19 chap. 38 ver. page 29.

BENE-KEDEM
Dwellers in East Palestine. Job one of them: Job 1 chap. 3 ver. page 393.
Their number a multitude: Judg. 7 chap. 12 ver. page 205.

BEN-HADAD
King of Damascus: 1 Ki. 15 chap. 18 ver. page 284.
Ally of Asa, king of Judah: 1 Ki. 15 chap. 18-21 ver. page 284.
Defeated by Ahab, king of Israel: 1 Ki. 20 chap. 29-34 ver. page 290.
Seeks the life of Elisha, is smitten blind: 2 Ki. 6 chap. 13-19 ver. page 298.
His sickness and death: 2 Ki. 8 chap. 7-15 ver. page 300.

BEN-HUR
Mean son of Hur: 1 Kings 4 chap. 8 ver. page 272.

BENJAMIN or BENONI
Jacob's youngest son. His mother dies at his birth: Gen. 35 chap. 18 ver. page 43.
Is favored by brother Joseph: Gen: 43 chap. 29-34 ver. page 51.
His brother makes pledge for his safety: Gen. 42 chap. 37 ver. page 50.
His brother Judah's plea for him: Gen. 44 chap. 18-34 ver. page 52.
His tribe the smallest of Israel: 1 Sam. 9 chap. 21 ver. page 227.
Saul, first king of Israel, a Benjamite: 1 Sam. 9 chap. 21 ver. page 227.
Defeat of the Benjamites: Judg. 20 chap. 1-48 ver. page 216.

BEOR
Balaam's father: Num. 22 chap. 5 ver. page 136.

BEREA
The people here read the Bible to test Paul's preaching, but later Jews made trouble for him: Acts 17 chap. 10-14 ver. page 771.

BERECHIA
Mentioned: Zech. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 652.

BERNICE
Daughter of Herod Agrippa I: Acts 25 chap. 13 ver. page 778.
Married her uncle, king of Chalcis. Lived with her brother under much suspicion: Acts 25 chap. 13-23 ver. page 778, Acts 26 chap. 30 ver. page 780.

BERYL
A precious stone: Exod. 28 chap. 20 ver. page 79.

BESTIALITY
Forbidden: Lev. 18 chap. 19 ver. page 106, Lev. 20 chap. 13-18 ver. page 107.

BETHABARA
Where John bare witness of Christ: John 1 chap. 19-28 ver. page 735.

BETHANY
Home of Mary and Martha: John 11 chap. 1 ver. page 745.
Lazarus dead, is raised: John 11 chap. 43, 44 ver. page 746.
Scene of Jesus' ascension: Luke 24 chap. 50, 51 ver. page 734.
Located at the Mount of Olives: Luke 19 chap. 29 ver. page 728.

BETHEL
Place where Jacob dreamed: Gen. 28 chap. 11-18 ver. page 37.
Jacob commanded to build altar: Gen. 35 chap. 1 ver. page 43.
Elijah ascended to heaven here: 2 Ki. 2 chap. 11 ver. page 294.
Forty-two children killed: 2 Ki. 2 chap. 23-25 ver. page 294.

BETHESDA
Pool of miracles: John 5 chap. 2 ver. page 738.
Christ's fifth miracle of healing: John 5 chap. 1-16 ver. page 738.

BETHLEHEM
Rachel buried: Gen. 35 chap. 19 ver. page 44.
Where Christ was born: Luke 2 chap. 7-16 ver. page 709.
Male children slain: Matt. 2 chap. 16-19 ver. page 666.
Ruth gleaned barley fields: Ruth 2 chap. 2 ver. page 219.

BETHSAIDA
Christ performs twenty-seventh miracle of healing: Mark 8 chap. 22-26 ver. page 698.
Reproved for unbelief: Matt. 11 chap. 21 ver. page 673.
In desert near here the miracle of loaves and fishes: Luke 9 chap. 10-17 ver. page 717.
Home of Andrew, Peter and Philip: John 1 chap. 44 ver. page 735.

BETH-SHEMESH
Joshua a Bethshemite: 1 Sam. 6 chap. 14 ver. page 225.
Bethshemites smitten of God: 1 Sam. 6 chap. 19 ver. page 225.
Israel defeats army of Judah: 2 Ki. 14 chap. 12 ver. page 305.

BETHUEL
Father of Rebekah, Isaac's wife: Gen. 22 chap. 23 ver. page 31.
Referred to Gen. 24 chap. 50 ver. page 33.

BETTING
By Samson: Jdgs. 14 chap. 12-19 ver. page 211.

BEULAH
Land of Israel to bear this name: Isai. 62 chap. 4 ver. page 526.

BEZALEEL
An expert builder of tabernacle: Exod. 31 chap. 2-11 ver. page 82.

BEZER
A city of refuge: Deut. 4 chap. 43 ver. page 155.

BIBLE
Term applied to holy writings about the fifth century A.D.

BIGTHAN
Eunuch conspired against Ahasuerus: Esth. 2 chap. 21 ver. page 389.

BILDAD
A friend of Job, of the Shuhite nation: Job 2 chap. 11 ver. page 394.
Points out God's justice: Job 8 chap. 1-22 ver. page 397.
He reproves Job: Job 18 chap. 1-21 ver. page 401.
Man cannot be justified before God: Job 25 chap. 1-6 ver. page 405.

BILHAH
Handmaid given Rachel by father: Gen. 29 chap. 29 ver. page 38.
Bears children to Jacob: Gen. 30 chap. 2-9 ver. page 38.

BIRDS
Creation of birds on the fifth day: Gen. 1 chap. 20-30 ver. page 17.
Dominion of man over birds: Gen. 1 chap. 26 ver. page 17, Psa. 8 chap. 8 ver. page 416, Jas. 3 chap. 7 ver. page 840.
Bird appointed for food: Gen. 9 chap. 2-3 ver. page 22.
Some species were unclean: Lev. 11 chap. 13 ver. page 98, Deut. 14-12 ver. page 162.
Divine care of birds: Job 38 chap. 41 ver. page 412, Matt. 10 chap. 29 ver. page 672, Luke 12 chap. 6 ver. page 721.
Birds sing at break of day: Psa. 104 chap. 12 ver. page 448, Eccl. 12 chap. 4 ver. page 487.
Some birds domesticated: Job 41 chap. 5 ver. page 413, Jas. 3 chap. 7 ver. page 840.
Nests of birds: Psa. 104 chap. 17 ver. page 448, Matt. 8 chap. 20 ver. page 670, Matt. 13 chap. 32 ver. page 675.
Their instincts: Prov. 1 chap. 17 ver. page 464.
Habits of birds: Job 39 chap. 13 ver. page 412.
Birds migrate: Jer. 8 chap. 7 ver. page 535.
Mother birds protected under Mosaic law: Deut. 22 chap. 6 ver. page 168.
Cages of birds: Rev. 18 chap. 2 ver. page 860, Jer. 5 chap. 27 ver. page 533.

BIRTH
Pangs in giving: Psa. 48 chap. 6 ver. page 429, Isai. 13 chap. 8 ver. page 497, Jer. 4 chap. 31 ver. page 532, Jer. 31 chap. 8 ver. page 552.
Giving, ordained to be in sorrow: Gen. 3 chap. 16 ver. page 19.

BIRTHDAYS
Observing an ancient custom: Gen. 40 chap. 20 ver. page 48.

BIRTHRIGHT
Belonged to firstborn: Deut. 21 chap. 15-17 ver. page 167.
Gave to firstborn double portion of property: Deut. 21 chap. 17 ver. page 167.
Firstborn succeeded father in rank: 2 Chron. 21 chap. 3 ver. page 354.
Honorable title: Exod. 4 chap. 22 ver. page 60, Psa. 89 chap. 27 ver. page 444, Jer. 31 chap. 9 ver. page 552, Rom. 8 chap. 29 ver. page 787, Col. 1 chap. 15 ver. page 819, Heb. 1 chap. 6 ver. page 831, Heb. 12 chap. 23 ver. page 838, Rev. 1 chap. 5 ver. page 851.
Sold by Esau: Gen. 25 chap. 29 ver. page 34, Gen. 27 chap. 36 ver. page 36, Heb. 12 chap. 16 ver. page 838, Rom. 9 chap. 12, 13 ver. page 787.
Forfeited by Reuben: 1 Chron. 5 chap. 1, 2 ver. page 320.
Set aside—Manasseh's: Gen. 48 chap. 15-20 ver. page 55.
—Adonijah's: 1 Ki. 2 chap. 15 ver. page 270.
—Son of Hosah: 1 Chron. 26 chap. 10 ver. page 337.

BIRZAVITH
Descendant of Asher: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 31 ver. page 323.

BISHLAM
Persian official: Ezra 4 chap. 7 ver. page 370.

BISHOP
Head official of a Church: Acts 20 chap. 28 ver. page 774, Phil. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 816, 1 Pet. 2 chap. 25 ver. page 843.

BISHOPRIC
An office or position: Acts 1 chap. 20 ver. page 756.

BIT
Certain part of a bridle: Jas. 3 chap. 3 ver. page 840, Psa. 32 chap. 9 ver. page 423.

BITHIAH
Daughter of Pharaoh: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 18 ver. page 320.

BITHRON
District near the Jordan: 2 Sam. 2 chap. 29 ver. page 248.

BITHYNIA
Roman province in Asia Minor: Acts 16 chap. 7 ver. page 770, 1 Pet. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 842.

BITTER WATER
Curse of the bitter water: Num. 5 chap. 18-28 ver. page 121.

BITTERN
Solitary wading bird: Isai. 14 chap. 23 ver. page 498, Isai. 34 chap. 11 ver. page 509, Zeph. 2 chap. 14 ver. page 650.

BITUMEN
Inflammable mineral pitch: Ex. 2 chap. 3 ver. page 58, Gen. 14 chap. 10 ver. page 25, Gen. 11 chap. 3 ver. page 23.

BIZJOTHJAH
A town in Judah: Josh. 15 chap. 28 ver. page 191.

BIZTHA
Persian chamberlain: Esth. 1 chap. 10 ver. page 388.

BLACKSMITH
A worker in metals: Gen. 4 chap. 22 ver. page 19.
Manufacturer of idols: Isai. 44 chap. 12 ver. page 516, Isai. 41 chap. 7 ver. page 513, Isai. 54 chap. 16 ver. page 522, Zech. 1 chap. 20 ver. page 653. (R.V.)

BLADE
Mentioned: Judg. 3 chap. 22 ver. page 201.

BLAINS
Sixth of ten plagues. Ulcers or boils: Ex. 9 chap. 9, 10 ver. page 63.

BLASPHEMY
The "Unpardonable Sin"—Blasphemy against the Holy Ghost.
Blasphemy is speaking or uttering evil things concerning God, and indignity offered to God, either in words, writing or signs.
Wicked or irreverent language against God: Ps. 74 chap. 10, 18 ver. page 438. Isai. 52 chap. 5 ver. page 521, Rev. 16 chap. 9, 21 ver. page 859.
Under Moses punished by stoning: Lev. 24 chap. 16 ver. page 111.
Naboth falsely charged with: 1 Ki. 21 chap. 10-13 ver. page 291.
Stephen stoned falsely charged: Acts 6 chap. 11 ver. page 760.
Our Lord accused: Matt. 9 chap. 3 ver. page 670, Matt. 26 chap. 65 ver. page 688, John 10 chap. 33 ver. page 745.
Blasphemy against Holy Ghost—not to be forgiven. Attributing miracles of Jesus to Satan, was blasphemy against Holy Ghost: Matt. 12 chap. 22-32 ver. page 673, Mark 3 chap. 22-30 ver. page 693, Luke 12 chap. 10 ver. page 721.
Revilers of Jesus on cross blasphemy: Matt. 27 chap. 30-44, 63 ver. page 689.
Swearing falsely in God's name blasphemy: Lev. 22 chap. 32 ver. page 109.
Blasphemy of using God's name vainly: Ex. 20 chap. 7 ver. page 72, Deut. 5 chap. 11 ver. page 155.

Who curses God must bear sin: Lev. 24 chap. 15 ver. page 111.
Beast of Revelation: Rev. 13 chap. 1 ver. page 857.

BLASTING
Sent as a judgment: Deut. 28 chap. 22 ver. page 172, 2 Ki. 19 chap. 7 ver. page 310, Isai. 37 chap. 7 ver. page 510, Hag. 2 chap. 17 ver. page 652.

BLASTUS
Officer of Herod Agrippa: Acts 12 chap. 20 ver. page 766.

BLEMISH
Imperfection: Lev. 21 chap. 17-23 ver. page 108, Lev. 22 chap. 19-25 ver. page 109.

BLESSING
A benediction or gift: Deut. 28 chap. 1,2 ver. page 172, Gen. 27 chap. 12 ver. page 36, Gen. 33 chap. 11 ver. page 42, Gen. 39 chap. 5 ver. page 47, Josh. 15 chap. 19 ver. page 190, 2 Ki. 5 chap. 15 ver. page 297.
Instances of Temporal: To Noah: Gen. 7 chap. 1 ver. page 21. Abraham: Gen. 24 chap. 1 ver. page 32. Isaac: Gen. 26 chap. 12-24 ver. page 35. Jacob: Gen. 35 chap. 9-15 ver. page 43. Israelites in Egypt: Ex. 11 chap. 3 ver. page 65. Israelites in Wilderness: Ex. 17 chap. 1-7 ver. page 70, Num. 20 chap. 8-10 ver. page 135; Manna, Ex. 16 chap. 14 ver. page 69, Num. 11 chap. 7-9 ver. page 126, Neh. 9 chap. 15 ver. page 383; Quails, Num. 11 chap. 31-33 ver. page 127. To David: 2 Sam. 5 chap. 10 ver. page 250, 1 Chron. 14 chap. 17 ver. page 329. Solomon: 1 Ki. 3 chap. 13 ver. page 271. Elijah fed by ravens: 1 Ki. 17 chap. 2-7 ver. page 286. Job: Job 1 chap. 10 ver. page 394. Also Daniel: Dan. 1 chap. 9 ver. page 617.
Instances of Spiritual: Ex. 15 chap. 2 ver. page 68, Psa. 23 chap. 2 ver. page 420, Psa. 37 chap. 6 ver. page 425, Psa. 84 chap. 11 ver. page 442, Psa. 138 chap. 3 ver. page 461, 1 Cor. 15 chap. 10 ver. page 801, Phil. 2 chap. 13 ver. page 817, 1 Pet. 1 chap. 5 ver. page 842.

BLIND
David hated them: 2 Sam. 5 chap. 8 ver. page 250.
Cruelty to forbidden: Lev. 19 chap. 14 ver. page 107, Deut. 27 chap. 18 ver. page 171.

BLINDNESS
Instances of:
  Isaac: Gen. 27 chap. 1 ver. page 36.
  Jacob: Gen. 48 chap. 10 ver. page 55.
  Eli: 1 Sam. 4 chap. 15 ver. page 224.
Miraculous healing of: Matt. 9 chap. 27-30 ver. page 671, Matt. 11 chap. 5 ver. page 672.
  Of Bartimaeus: Matt. 20 chap. 30-34 ver. page 681, Mark 10 chap. 46-52 ver. page 700.
  Born blind: John 9 chap. 1-7 ver. page 743.
Spiritual blindness: Deut. 29 chap. 4 ver. page 174, Judg. 16 chap. 20 ver. page 213, Job 22 chap. 13 ver. page 404, Psa. 94 chap. 7 ver. page 445, Psa. 119 chap. 18 ver. page 455, Prov. 4 chap. 19 ver. page 466, Eccl. 7 chap. 25 ver. page 485, Isai. 6 chap. 9 ver. page 493, Matt. 5 chap. 15 ver. page 667, Luke 4 chap. 18 ver. page 711, Rom. 11 chap. 25 ver. page 789, Eph. 4 chap. 18 ver. page 815, 1 John 2 chap. 11 ver. page 847.

BLOOD
Is the life: Gen. 9 chap. 4 ver. page 22.
Forbidden to be used for food: Gen. 9 chap. 4 ver. page 22, Deut. 12 chap. 16 ver. page 161, Acts 15 chap. 20-29 ver. page 769.
Plague of: Exod. 7 chap. 17 ver. page 62.
Blood used in offerings: Exod. 23 chap. 18 ver. page 75, Lev. 3 chap. 2 ver. page 92.
  Trespass offering: Lev. 7 chap. 2 ver. page 95.
  Burnt offering: Ex. 29 chap. 16 ver. page 80, Lev. 1 chap. 5 ver. page 91, Lev. 8 chap. 19 ver. page 96, Deut. 12 chap. 27 ver. page 161.
  For cleaning from leprosy: Lev. 14 chap. 6, 7 ver. page 101.
  Peace offering: Lev. 3 chap. 2-8 ver. page 92.
  Of Atonement: Lev. 16 chap. 14-19 ver. page 104, Lev. 17 chap. 11 ver. page 105.
Of Covenant: Ex. 24 chap. 5-8 ver. page 75, Matt. 26 chap. 28 ver. page 687, Heb. 9 chap. 18-22 ver. page 835.
Of Christ: Matt. 26 chap. 28 ver. page 687, Mark 14 chap. 24 ver. page 704, John 6 chap. 53 ver. page 741, Acts 20 chap. 28 ver. page 774, Rom. 5 chap. 9 ver. page 785, Col. 1 chap. 14 ver. page 819, Heb. 13 chap. 12 ver. page 839, Rev. 7 chap. 14 ver. page 854.

BLUSHING
With shame: Ezra 9 chap. 6 ver. page 374, Jer. 6 chap. 15 ver. page 533, Jer. 8 chap. 12 ver. page 535.

BOANERGES
Name given to James and John: Mark 3 chap. 17 ver. page 692, Mark 9 chap. 38 ver. page 699, Luke 9 chap. 54-56 ver. page 718.

BOAR
Swine: Psa. 80 chap. 13 ver. page 441.

BOASTING
Undue pride: Rom. 1 chap. 30 ver. page 782, Isai. 10 chap. 15 ver. page 496, Prov. 20 chap. 14 ver. page 475, Jas. 3 chap. 5 ver. page 840.
An evil: Psa. 52 chap. 1 ver. page 430.
Goliath: 1 Sam. 17 chap. 44 ver. page 235; Benhadad: 1 Ki. 20 chap. 10 ver. page 289; Sennacherib: 2 Ki. 18 chap. 19-35 ver. page 309.
Disciples: Luke 10 chap. 17 ver. page 719.
Spiritual: Rom. 3 chap. 27 ver. page 784, Rom. 11 chap. 18 ver. page 789, 2 Cor. 10 chap. 12 ver. page 807, Eph. 2 chap. 8, 9 ver. page 813, 1 Cor. 4 chap. 6 ver. page 795.

BOAT
Sailing vessel: John 6 chap. 22 ver. page 740.

BOAZ
1. A wealthy Bethlehemite, tribe of Judah: Ruth 2 chap. 1 ver. page 219.
  Ancestor of Jesus: Matt. 1 chap. 5 ver. page 665, Luke 3 chap. 32 ver. page 710, Book of Ruth chaps. 2-4 page 219.
2. Name of left pillar of Solomon's Temple: 1 Ki. 7 chap. 21 ver. page 275.

BOCHERU
Son of Azel: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 38 ver. page 324, 1 Chron. 9 chap. 44 ver. page 325.

BOCHIM
Place west of Jordan near Gilgal. Place of weeping: Judg. 2 chap. 1-5 ver. page 200.

BODY
Called House: 2 Cor. 5 chap. 1 ver. page 804.
  House of Clay: Job 4 chap. 19 ver. page 395.
  Temple of God: 1 Cor. 3 chap. 16 ver. page 794, 1 Cor. 6 chap. 15 ver. page 795.
Corruptible: Job 17 chap. 14 ver. page 401, 1 Cor. 15 chap. 53, 54 ver. page 802.
Resurrection of: 1 Cor. 15 chap. 19-54 ver. page 801.

BOHAN
A Reubenite: Josh. 15 chap. 6 ver. page 190, Josh. 18 chap. 17 ver. page 193.
A stone landmark of Judah: Josh. 18 chap. 17 ver. page 193.

BOIL
A tumor. Plague of Egyptians: Ex. 9 chap. 9-10 ver. page 63, Deut. 28 chap. 27 ver. page 172.
Of Philistines: 1 Sam. 5 chap. 6-9 ver. page 224.
Of Hezekiah healed: 2 Ki. 20 chap. 7 ver. page 311.
Of Job: Job 2 chap. 7, 8 ver. page 394.

BOLDNESS
Righteous bold as a lion: Prov. 28 chap. 1 ver. page 479, Eph. 3 chap. 12 ver. page 814, Heb. 10 chap. 19 ver. page 836, 1 John 4 chap. 17 ver. page 848.
Boldness in prayer. Abraham: Gen. 18 chap. 23-32 ver. page 28.
  Moses: Ex. 33 chap. 12-18 ver. page 84.

BOLSTER
Michal used: 1 Sam. 19 chap. 13-16 ver. page 237.
Saul used: 1 Sam. 26 chap. 7 ver. page 243.

BOND
For keeping the peace: Acts 17 chap. 9 ver. page 771, Num. 30 chap. 2 ver. page 144.

BONDAGE
Of Israelites in Egypt: Ex. 1 chap. 14 ver. page 57, Ex. 2 chap. 23 ver. page 58, Ex. 6 chap. 6 ver. page 61.
In Babylon: Ezra 9 chap. 9 ver. page 375.

BONDMAID
A female slave: Lev. 25 chap. 44 ver. page 112.

BONDMAN
A slave: Deut. 15 chap. 15 ver. page 163.

BONDS
Paul's: Acts 26 chap. 29-31 ver. page 780.

BONES
Vision of Valley of Dry Bones: Ezek. 37 chap. 1-14 ver. page 606.
None of Christ's bones broken: John 19 chap. 36 ver. page 753, Psa. 34 chap. 20 ver. page 424.

BONNET
Worn by priests: Ex. 28 chap. 40 ver. page 79, Ex. 29 chap. 9 ver. page 80, Ex. 39 chap. 28 ver. page 89, Lev. 8 chap. 13 ver. page 96, Ezek. 44 chap. 18 ver. page 613.
Worn by women: Isa. 3 chap. 20 ver. page 492.

BOOKS
In Biblical times made of clay, stones, skin, wood, parchment, papyrus. In them written:
Genealogies: Gen. 5 chap. 1 ver. page 20.
Laws of Moses: Num. 5 chap. 23 ver. page 121, Deut. 17 chap. 18 ver. page 165, 2 Ki. 22 chap. 8 ver. page 313,
Chronicles of the times: Josh. 10 chap. 13 ver. page 186, 2 Sam. 1 chap. 18 ver. page 247, 1 Sam. 10 chap. 25 ver. page 228, 1 Chron. 29 chap. 29 ver. page 340.
Chronicles of kings of Judah and Israel: 1 Chron. 27 chap. 24 ver. page 338, 1 Ki. 11 chap. 41 ver. page 281, 2 Chron. 20 chap. 34 ver. page 354.
Other records kept in: Ezra 4 chap. 15 ver. page 370, Ezra 6 chap. 1, 2 ver. page 371, Esth. 6 chap. 1 ver. page 391, Jer. 32 chap. 12 ver. page 554, Acts 19 chap. 19 ver. page 773.
Prophecies written in: Jer. 25 chap. 13 ver. page 547, Dan. 9 chap. 2 ver. page 625, 2 Chron. 33 chap. 18, 19 ver. page 364.
Eating of book: Jer. 15 chap. 16 ver. page 540, Ezek. 2 chap. 8-10 ver. page 578, Rev. 10 chap. 2-10 ver. page 856.
Books of Magic: Acts 19 chap. 19 ver. page 773.
Book of Life: Ex. 32 chap. 32 ver. page 83, Psa. 69 chap. 28 ver. page 436, Dan. 12 chap. 1 ver. page 628, Luke 10 chap. 20 ver. page 719, Phil. 4 chap. 3 ver. page 818, Rev. 3 chap. 5 ver. page 852, Rev. 13 chap. 8 ver. page 857, Rev. 21 chap. 27 ver. page 200.
Book of Remembrance: Psa. 56 chap. 8 ver. page 432, Psa. 139 chap. 16 ver. page 461, Mal. 3 chap. 16 ver. page 661.
Paul's, left at Troas: 2 Tim. 4 chap. 13 ver. page 829.

BOOTH
Made of branches, protection from the sun: Jonah 4 chap. 5 ver. page 643, Gen. 33 chap. 17 ver. page 42, Job 27 chap. 18 ver. page 406.
For watchmen: Job 27 chap. 18 ver. page 406, Isai. 1 chap. 8 ver. page 490, Isai. 24 chap. 20 ver. page 503.
Dwelling for Israelites as celebration: Lev. 23 chap. 40-43 ver. page 111, Neh. 8 chap. 15-17 ver. page 382.

BOOTY
Spoil of conqueror: Gen. 14 chap. 11 ver. page 25, Num. 31 chap. 9 ver. page 144, Deut. 20 chap. 14 ver. page 166, Josh. 6 chap. 19 ver. page 182, 1 Sam. 15 chap. 9 ver. page 232.

BORING
The ear—servitude for life: Ex. 21 chap. 6 ver. page 73.

BORROWER
The borrower is servant to the lender: Prov. 22 chap. 7 ver. page 475.

BORROWING
Responsibility of: Ex. 22 chap. 14 ver. page 74, Neh. 5 chap. 1-5 ver. page 379.
Misuse by wicked: Psa. 37 chap. 21 ver. page 425, Prov. 22 chap. 7 ver. page 475.
Consideration to borrower: Matt. 5 chap. 42 ver. page 668.
Israelites borrow: Ex. 3 chap. 22 ver. page 59, Ex. 11 chap. 2 ver. page 65, Ex. 12 chap. 35 ver. page 66.

BOSOM
Lord carries lambs in bosom: Isa. 40 chap 11 ver. page 513.
Lazarus lay in: Luke 16 chap. 22, 23 ver. page 725.
Jesus in bosom of Father: John 1 chap. 18 ver. page 735.

BOTANY
Laws of nature mentioned: Matt. 7 chap. 16 ver. page 669, Luke 6 chap. 43, 44 ver. page 714, 1 Cor. 15 chap. 36-38 ver. page 801, Gal. 6 chap. 7 ver. page 812.

BOTCH
A boil: Deut. 28 chap. 27, 35 ver. page 172.

BOTTLE
Made of skin: Josh. 9 chap. 4-13 ver. page 185, Job 32 chap. 19 ver. page 408, Matt. 9 chap. 17 ver. page 671, Mark 2 chap. 22 ver. page 692.
Of clay: Isai. 30 chap. 14 ver. page 507, Jer. 19 chap. 1-10 ver. page 543, Jer. 48 chap. 11, 12 ver. page 566.

BOTTOMLESS PIT
Spoken of in Rev. 20 chap. 1-3 ver. page 861.

BOW
A weapon of wood or metal: 2 Ki. 6 chap. 22 ver. page 298, 1 Chron. 12 chap. 2 ver. page 327, 2 Sam. 22 chap. 35 ver. page 265, Psa. 11 chap. 2 ver. page 416, Gen. 27 chap. 3 ver. page 36, Gen. 48 chap. 22 ver. page 55, Jer. 46 chap. 9 ver. page 565.

BOW IN HEAVENS
Symbol of God's covenant: Gen. 9 chap. 8-13 ver. page 22, also Ezek. 1 chap. 28 ver. page 577, Rev. 10 chap. 1 ver. page 856.

BOWELS
Of compassion: 1 Ki. 3 chap. 26 ver. page 272.
Disease of: 2 Chron. 21 chap. 15 ver. page 354.
Bowels of Judas gushed out: Acts 1 chap. 18 ver. page 756.

BOWL
Made of wood and pottery, also of gold and silver: Ex. 25 chap. 31 ver. page 76, Num. 7 chap. 13 ver. page 122, Amos 6 chap. 6 ver. page 639, Ex. 37 chap. 16 ver. page 87, 1 Ki. 7 chap. 50 ver. page 276, Zech. 14 chap. 20-21 ver. page 659.

BOWMEN
Mentioned: Jer. 4 chap. 29 ver. page 532.

BOX
Container for oil or ointment. Alabaster often used: 2 Ki. 9 chap. 1 ver. page 300, Matt. 26 chap. 7 ver. page 687, Mark 14 chap. 3 ver. page 703, Luke 7 chap. 37 ver. page 715.

BOX TREE
Mentioned: Isa. 41 chap. 19 ver. page 514, Isai. 60 chap. 13 ver. page 525.

BOY
Referred to in Joel 3 chap. 3 ver. page 636.

BOZEZ
A rock cliff near Gibeah: 1 Sam. 14 chap. 4 ver. page 230.

BOZKATH
Town of Judah: Josh. 15 chap. 39 ver. page 191, 2 Ki. 22 chap. 1 ver. page 313.

BOZRAH
1. City of Edom: Gen. 36 chap. 33 ver. page 45.
Sheep of: Mic. 2 chap. 12 ver. page 644.
Prophecies concerning: Jer. 49 chap. 13-22 ver. page 567.
2. A town in Moab: Jer. 48 chap. 24 ver. page 566.

BRACELET
Worn by women: Gen. 24 chap. 30 ver. page 33, Isai. 3 chap. 19 ver. page 492.
By men: Gen. 38 chap. 18 ver. page 46.

Taken as spoils: Num. 31 chap. 50 ver. page 145, 2 Sam. 1 chap. 10 ver. page 247.

BRAMBLE
Named: Isai. 34 chap. 13 ver. page 509, Luke 6 chap. 44 ver. page 715.

BRANCH
Pruning of: Isai. 18 chap. 5 ver. page 500, Dan. 4 chap. 14 ver. page 620, John 15 chap. 2 ver. page 749.
Fruitless cut off: John 15 chap. 2-6 ver. page 749.
A title of Christ: Psa. 80 chap. 15 ver. page 441, Isai. 4 chap. 2 ver. page 492, Zech. 3 chap. 8 ver. page 654.

BRASS
Hiram of Tyre, a worker in brass: 1 Ki. 7 chap. 13, 14, 40-45 ver. page 274.
Used in Solomon's Temple: 1 Ki. 7 chap. 47 ver. page 275.
Vessels made of it: 1 Ki. 7 chap. 45, 46 ver. page 275.
Tubal-cain first worker in brass: Gen. 4 chap. 22 ver. page 19.
Cymbals: 1 Chron. 15 chap. 19 ver. page 329. Trumpets, 1 Cor. 13 chap. 1 ver. page 799.
Armor: 1 Sam. 17 chap. 5,6 ver. page 234. Fetters: Judg. 16 chap. 21 ver. page 213, 2 Ki. 25 chap. 7 ver. page 316.
Gates: Psa. 107 chap. 16 ver. page 451.
Bars, idols, mirrors, money: 1 Ki. 4 chap. 13 ver. page 272, Dan. 5 chap. 4 ver. page 621, Ex. 38 chap. 8 ver. page 88, Mark 7 chap. 4 ver. page 696, Matt. 10 chap. 9 ver. page 671, Mark 12 chap. 41, 42 ver. page 702.

BRAZEN SERPENT
Made by Moses. Healed Israelites: Num. 21 chap. 9 ver. page 136.
Worshipped by Israelites: 2 Ki. 18 chap. 4 ver. page 309.
Destroyed by King Hezekiah: 2 Ki. 18 chap. 4 ver. page 309.
Symbol of Christ: John 3 chap. 14, 15 ver. page 737.

BREAD
Called "Staff" in Ezekiel 4 chap. 16 ver. page 579, Ezek. 5 chap. 16 ver. page 580, Ezek. 14 chap. 13 ver. page 585.
Kinds of—Bread of affliction: 1 Ki. 22 chap. 27 ver. page 292, Hos. 9 chap. 4 ver. page 632, Isai. 30 chap. 20 ver. page 507.
Leavened bread: Lev. 7 chap. 13 ver. page 95, Hos. 7 chap. 4 ver. page 631, Amos 4 chap. 5 ver. page 638.
Unleavened: Gen. 19 chap. 3 ver. page 28, Ex. 29 chap. 2 ver. page 79, 1 Sam. 28 chap. 24 ver. page 244.
How prepared: Ex. 29 chap. 2, 23 ver. page 79, Ex. 16 chap. 31 ver. page 70.
Kneaded: Gen. 18 chap. 6 ver. page 28, Ex. 8 chap. 3 ver. page 62.
Baked in ovens: Ex. 8 chap. 3 ver. page 62, Lev. 2 chap. 4 ver. page 91.
Trade in bread: Jer. 37 chap. 21 ver. page 559, Mark 6 chap. 37 ver. page 696.
Sacrificed: Lev. 21 chap. 6, 8 ver. page 108, 1 Sam. 2 chap. 36 ver. page 223.
By idolaters: Jer. 7 chap. 18 ver. page 534.
Shewbread. Priest placed before Lord: Ex. 24 chap. 5-9 ver. page 111.
David ate it: 1 Sam. 21 chap. 3-6 ver. page 238.
Christ fed it to multitudes: Matt. 14 chap. 19-21 ver. page 676.

BREASTPLATE
Piece of defensive armor: Isai. 59 chap. 17 ver. page 524, Eph. 6 chap. 14 ver. page 816, Rev. 9 chap. 9 ver. page 855.
Part of vestment of High Priest: Ex. 28 chap. 15-30 ver. page 79.

BREATH
Of Life: Gen. 2 chap. 7 ver. page 18, Acts 17 chap. 25 ver. page 771.
Of God: 2 Sam. 22 chap. 16 ver. page 265, Job 4 chap. 9 ver. page 395, Psa. 18 chap. 16 ver. page 418, Isai. 30 chap. 33 ver. page 507.

BREECHES
For priests: Ex. 28 chap. 42 ver. page 79, Ezek. 44 chap. 18 ver. page 613, Lev. 6 chap. 10 ver. page 94.

BRIBERY
Accepting bribes a curse: Deut. 27 chap. 25 ver. page 171.
Samuel's sons accepted: 1 Sam. 8 chap. 3 ver. page 226.
Examples of: Job 15 chap. 34 ver. page 401, Prov. 15 chap. 27 ver. page 472, Prov. 18 chap. 18 ver. page 474.
To defeat justice: Prov. 17 chap. 23 ver. page 473.
Usury increased: Ezek. 22 chap. 12 ver. page 593.
Righteous refuse bribes: Isai. 33 chap. 15 ver. page 508.
Ahasuerus bribed to destroy Jews: Esth. 3 chap. 9 ver. page 389.
Chief priests bribe Judas: Matt. 26 chap. 15 ver. page 687, Mark 14 chap. 11 ver. page 704, Luke 22 chap. 5 ver. page 731.
Soldiers bribed: Matt. 28 chap. 12-15 ver. page 690.

BRICKS
Used in building tower of Babel: Gen. 11 chap. 3 ver. page 230.
Altars: Isai. 65 chap. 3 ver. page 527.
Made by Israelites: Ex. 5 chap. 7-19 ver. page 60, 2 Sam. 12 chap. 31 ver. page 255, Nahum 3 chap. 14 ver. page 647.

BRIDE
Mentioned: John 3 chap. 29 ver. page 737.
Ornaments of: Isai. 49 chap. 18 ver. page 519, Rev. 21 chap. 2 ver. page 862.
Presents to: Gen. 24 chap. 53 ver. page 33.
Maids of: Gen. 24 chap. 59 ver. page 34, Gen. 29 chap. 24 ver. page 38.

BRIDEGROOM
Exempt from military duty: Deut. 24 chap. 5 ver. page 169.
Companions of: Judg. 14 chap. 11 ver. page 211.
Joy with: Matt. 9 chap. 15 ver. page 671, Luke 5 chap. 34 ver. page 713.
Symbol of Christ: Matt. 25 chap. 1-14 ver. page 685.

BRIDLE
For guidance: Psa. 32 chap. 9 ver. page 423, Rev. 14 chap. 20 ver. page 858, Prov. 26 chap. 3 ver. page 478.

BRIER
Referred to: Isai. 5 chap. 6 ver. page 492, Ezek. 2 chap. 6 ver. page 578, Ezek. 28 chap. 24 ver. page 599.

BRIGANDINE
Armor made of scales: Jer. 51 chap. 3 ver. page 570, Jer. 46 chap. 4 ver. page 565.

BRIMSTONE
With fire rained on Sodom: Gen. 19 chap. 24 ver. page 29, Luke 17 chap. 29 ver. page 726, Deut. 29 chap. 23 ver. page 174.

BROOK
Small stream: 1 Ki. 18 chap. 40 ver. page 288, Gen. 32 chap. 23 ver. page 41.

BROTH
Mentioned: Judg. 6 chap. 19, 20 ver. page 203, 2 Ki. 4 chap. 38 ver. page 296, Isai. 65 chap. 4 ver. page 527.

BROTHER
Born of the same parents: Gen. 27 chap. 6 ver. page 36, Gen. 12 chap. 5 ver. page 24.
A neighbor: Deut. 23 chap. 7 ver. page 168, Judg. 21 chap. 6 ver. page 217, Neh. 5 chap. 7 ver. page 379.
Mankind: Gen. 9 chap. 5 ver. page 22, Matt. 18 chap. 35 ver. page 680, 1 John 3 chap. 15 ver. page 848.
Companion: 2 Sam. 1 chap 26 ver. page 247, 1 Ki. 13 chap. 30 ver. page 283, 1 Ki. 20 chap. 33 ver. page 290.
Love of: Prov. 17 chap. 17 ver. page 473, Prov. 18 chap. 24 ver. page 474, Song of Sol. 8 chap. 1 ver. page 490.
Reuben's love for Joseph: Gen. 37 chap. 21, 22 ver. page 45.
Joseph's love for his brethren: Gen. 43 chap. 30-34 ver. page 51, Gen. 45 chap. 1-5 ver. page 52.
Brother's duty, Mosaic law: Deut. 25 chap. 5-10 ver. page 170.
Brother's duty: Matt. 22 chap. 24 ver. page 683, Luke 20 chap. 28 ver. page 729.

BROW
Mentioned: Isai. 48 chap. 4 ver. page 518.

BRUISE
To hurt: Gen. 3 chap. 15 ver. page 19, 2 Ki. 18 chap. 21 ver. page 310, Isa. 42 chap. 3 ver. page 514.

BUCKET
Mentioned. Num. 24 chap. 6, 7 ver. page 138, Isai. 40 chap. 15 ver. page 513.

BUCKLER
- Defensive armor, worn on left arm. 2 Sam. 1 chap. 21 ver. page 247, 1 Chron. 18 chap. 7 ver. page 331.

BUKKI
1. A Danite: Num. 34 chap. 22 ver. page 148.
2. A priest: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 5 ver. page 321, Ezra 7 chap. 4 ver. page 372.

BUKKIAH
- Musician, tribe of Levi: 1 Chron. 25 chap. 4 ver. page 336.

BUL
- Eighth month: 1 Ki. 6 chap. 38 ver. page 274, 1 Chron. 27 chap. 11 ver. page 337.

BULL
- Wild, caught in nets: Isai 51 chap. 20 ver. page 521.
- Blood for sacrifice: Heb. 9 chap. 13 ver. page 835, Heb. 10 chap. 4 ver. page 836.

BULLOCK or OX
- Used for:
  - Sacrifice: Ex. 29 chap. 3 ver. page 80, Lev. 4 chap. 8-16 ver. page 92, Num. 7 chap. 87, 88 ver. page 124.
  - Plowing: 1 Sam. 14 chap. 14 ver. page 231, 1 Ki. 19 chap. 19 ver. page 289, Isai. 32 chap. 20 ver. page 508.
  - Treading out corn: Deut. 25 chap. 4 ver. page 170.
  - With wagons: Num. 7 chap. 3-8 ver. page 122, 2 Sam. 6 chap. 3-6 ver. page 251.
- Laws Concerning:
  - Trespass by: Ex. 21 chap. 28-33 ver. page 73.
  - Theft of: Ex. 22 chap. 1-10 ver. page 74.
  - Rest for: Ex. 23 chap. 12 ver. page 75.
  - Not yoked with ass: Deut. 22 chap. 10 ver. page 168.
- Twelve brazen under molten sea, Solomon's Temple: 1 Ki. 7 chap. 25 ver. page 275, 2 Chron. 4 chap. 4 ver. page 342, Jer. 52 chap. 20 ver. page 572.

BULRUSH
- Plant similar to reed: Ex. 2 chap. 3 ver. page 58, Isai. 18 chap. 2 ver. page 500.
- Moses' ark made of: Ex. 2 chap. 3 ver. page 58.

BULWARK
- Mentioned: Deut. 20 chap. 20 ver. page 167, 2 Chron. 26 chap. 15 ver. page 358, Eccl. 9 chap. 14 ver. page 486.

BUNAH
- Son of Jerahmeel: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 25 ver. page 318.

BUNNI
1. Levite, teacher with Ezra: Neh. 9 chap. 4 ver. page 382.
2. Ancestor of Shemaiah: Neh. 11 chap. 15 ver. page 385.

BURDEN
1. A heavy load: Ex. 23 chap. 5 ver. page 74, Num. 11 chap. 11 ver. page 127.
2. Main theme in a speech: Isai. 14 chap. 28 ver. page 498, Ezek. 12 chap. 10 ver. page 584, Nah. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 646.

BURIAL
- Reverent disposal of dead: Gen. 25 chap. 9 ver. page 34, 2 Sam. 31 chap. 31 ver. page 249, Jer. 9 chap. 17 ver. page 536.
- With spices: 2 Chron. 16 chap. 14 ver. page 350, Mark 16 chap. 1 ver. page 706, Luke, 23 chap. 56 ver. page 733.
- Attended by relatives and friends: Gen. 50 chap. 5-9 ver. page 56.
- Of Abner: 2 Sam. 3 chap. 31 ver. page 249.
- Of child of Jeroboam: 1 Ki. 14 chap. 13 ver. page 283.
- Of Stephen: Acts 8 chap. 2 ver. page 762.
- Of Gog (multitude) requiring seven months: Ezek. 39 chap. 12-13 ver. page 608.
- Of Sarah: Gen. 23 chap. 3, 4, 19 ver. page 31.
- Of David: 1 Ki. 2 chap. 10 ver. page 270
- Of Solomon: 1 Ki. 11 chap. 43 ver. page 281.
- Of Lazarus: John 11 chap. 38 ver. page 746.
- Of Jesus: Matt. 27 chap. 59, 60 ver. page 690.
- Lack of burial a disgrace: 2 Ki. 9 chap. 10 ver. page 300, Ezek. 39 chap. 15 ver. page 608, Prov. 30 chap. 17 ver. page 480, Jer. 16 chap. 4 ver. page 541.

BURIERS
- To search earth seven months: Ezek. 39 chap. 14 ver. page 608.

BURNING BUSH
- Moses speaks with God: Ex. 3 chap. 2-5 ver. page 58, Acts 7 chap. 30 ver. page 761.

BURYING PLACES
- Bought by Abraham: Gen. 23 chap. page 31, Gen. 25 chap. 9 ver. page 34.
- Prepared by Jacob: Gen. 50 chap. 5 ver. page 56.
- By Asa: 2 Chron. 16 chap. 14 ver. page 350.
- By Joseph of Arimathæa: Matt. 27 chap. 60 ver. page 690.
- For families: Gen. 47 chap. 30 ver. page 55, Acts 7 chap. 16 ver. page 761.
- Of kings: 1 Ki. 2 chap. 10 ver. page 270, 2 Chron. 32 chap. 33 ver. page 364.
- Place of honor: 2 Chron. 24 chap. 16 ver. page 356, 2 Chron. 21 chap. 20 ver. page 354.
- For poor and strangers: Jer. 26 chap. 23 ver. page 549, Matt. 27 chap. 7 ver. page 688.
- Tombs in houses: 1 Sam. 25 chap. 1 ver. page 241, 1 Ki. 2 chap. 34 ver. page 270.
- In gardens: 2 Ki. 21 chap. 18 ver. page 313, John 19 chap. 41 ver. page 753.
- Under trees: Deborah's: Gen. 35 chap. 8 ver. page 43.
- Closed with stones: Matt. 27 chap. 60-66 ver. page 690, John 11 chap. 38 ver. page 746.
- Marked with pillars, Rachel's: Gen. 35 chap. 20 ver. page 44.
- Demoniacs lived in: Matt. 8 chap. 28 ver. page 670.
- Refused to the dead: Rev. 11 chap. 9 ver. page 856.
- Robbed: Jer. 8 chap. 1 ver. page 535.

BUSHEL
- Mentioned: Matt. 5 chap. 15 ver. page 667, Mark 4 chap. 21 ver. page 693, Luke 11 chap. 33 ver. page 720.

BUSY-BODY
A talebearer or meddler
- Forbidden: Lev. 19 chap. 16 ver. page 107, Prov. 20 chap. 3 ver. page 474, 2 Thess. 3 chap. 11 ver. page 824, 1 Tim. 5 chap. 13 ver. page 826, 1 Pet. 4 chap. 15 ver. page 844.

BUTLER
- Pharaoh's imprisoned, then released: Gen. 40 chap. page 47.
- Other butlers mentioned: 1 Ki. 10 chap. 5 ver. page 279, 2 Chron. 9 chap. 4 ver. page 346, Neh. 1 chap. 11 ver. page 376, Neh. 2 chap. 1 ver. page 376.

BUTTER
- Mentioned: Gen. 18 chap. 8 ver. page 28, Deut. 32 chap. 14 ver. page 176, Prov. 30 chap. 33 ver. page 480, Isai. 7 chap. 15, 22 ver, page 494.

BUTTOCKS
- Mentioned: 2 Sam. 10 chap. 4 ver. page 253, 1 Chron. 19 chap. 4 ver. page 332, Isai. 20 chap. 4 ver. page 501.

BUYER
- Mentioned: Isai. 24 chap. 2 ver. page 503.

BUZ
1. Son of Nahor, nephew of Abraham: Gen. 22 chap. 21 ver. page 31.
2. Of the tribe of Gad: 1 Chron. 5 chap. 14 ver. page 320.

BUZI
- Father of Ezekiel: Ezek. 1 chap. 5 ver. page 577.

BUZITE
- Descendant of Buz: Jer. 25 chap. 23 ver. page 548.

C

CAB
- Hebrew dry measure, about two quarts: 2 Ki. 6 chap. 25 ver. page 298.

CABBON
- Town in Judah: Josh. 15 chap. 40 ver. page 191.

CABUL
1. City of Palestine: Josh. 19 chap. 27 ver. page 194.
2. Name given by Hiram to city in Galilee: 1 Ki. 9 chap. 13 ver. page 278.

CÆSAR
1. Augustus: Luke 2 chap. 1 ver. page 708.
2. Tiberius: Luke 3 chap. 1 ver. page 710, Luke 20 chap. 22 ver. page 729.

3. Claudius: Acts 11 chap. 28 ver. page 766.
4. Nero: Phil. 4 chap. 22 ver. page 819.

CÆSAREA
Seaport town of Palestine. Home of Philip: Acts 8 chap. 40 ver. page 763, Acts 21 chap. 8 ver. page 775.
Home of Cornelius, centurion: Acts 10 chap. 1-24 ver. page 764.
Of Herod: Acts 12 chap. 19-23 ver. page 766.
Of Felix: Acts 23 chap. 23, 24 ver. page 777.
Paul carried here for safety: Acts 9 chap. 30 ver. page 763.

CÆSAREA PHILIPPI
City of Palestine near the source of the Jordan:
Visited by Jesus: Matt. 16 chap. 13 ver. page 678, Mark 8 chap. 27 ver. page 698, Luke 9 chap. 18 ver. page 717.

CAGE
For birds used as decoys: Jer. 5 chap. 27 ver. page 533.

CAIAPHAS
High Priest: Luke 3 chap. 2 ver. page 710.
Son-in-law of Annas: John 18 chap. 13 ver. page 752.
Jesus tried before: Matt. 26 chap. 3, 57-65 ver. page 687, John 18 chap. 24-28 ver. page 752.
Peter and others accused before him: Acts 4 chap. 1-22 ver. page 758.

CAIN
1. Son of Adam: Gen. 4 chap. 1 ver. page 19.
His crime: Gen. 4 chap. 3-15 ver. page 19, Heb. 11 chap. 4 ver. page 837, 1 John 3 chap. 12 ver. page 848, Jude 11 ver. page 850.
Sojourns in land of Nod: Gen. 4 chap. 16 ver. page 19.
His descendants: Gen. 4 chap. 17, 18 ver. page 19.
2. A city of Judah: Josh. 15 chap. 57 ver. page 191.

CAINAN
1. Son of Enos: Gen. 5 chap. 9-14 ver. page 20, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 2 ver. page 317, Luke 3 chap. 37 ver. page 711.
2. Father of Salah: Luke 3 chap. 36 ver. page 711.

CAKES
Cakes to queen of heaven referred to in Jer. 7 chap. 18 ver. page 534.

CALAH
City of Assyria: Gen. 10 chap. 11, 12 ver. page 23.

CALAMUS
A cane of Palestine: Song of S. 4 chap. 14 ver. page 488, Ezek. 27 chap. 19 ver. page 597.
Ingredient of Holy Ointment: Exod. 30 chap. 23 ver. page 81, Isai. 43 chap. 24 ver. page 515.
Commerce in: Ezek. 27 chap. 19 ver. page 597.

CALCOL
Son of Zerah: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 6 ver. page 318.

CALDRON
Cooking vessel: Job 41 chap. 20 ver. page 413.

CALEB
One of two Israelites permitted to enter Promised Land: Num. 14 chap. 30-38 ver. page 129, Num. 26 chap. 63-65 ver. page 141, Num. 32 chap. 11-13 ver. page 146, Deut. 1 chap. 34-36 ver. page 151, Josh. 14 chap. 6-15 ver. page 190.
Sent to Canaan as spy: Num. 13 chap. 6 ver. page 128.
Assists in dividing Canaan: Num. 34 chap. 19 ver. page 148.
Life miraculously saved: Num. 14 chap. 10-12 ver. page 129.
Leader of Israelites after Joshua's death: Judg. 1 chap. 11, 12 ver. page 199.
Age of: Josh. 14 chap. 7-10 ver. page 190.
Inheritance of: Josh. 14 chap. 6-15 ver. page 190.
Descendants: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 15 ver. page 319.

CALF
Offered in sacrifice: Micah 6 chap. 6 ver. page 645.
Golden calf, made by Aaron: Exod. 32 chap. page 82, Deut. 9 chap. 16 ver. page 158, Acts 7 chap. 41 ver. page 761.
Images of at Bethel and Dan: 1 Ki. 12 chap. 28 ver. page 282, 2 Ki. 10 chap. 29 ver. page 302.
Worshipped by Jehu: 2 Ki. 10 chap. 29 ver. page 302.
Altars of destroyed: 2 Ki. 23 chap. 4-20 ver. page 314.

CALKERS
Workers skilled at stopping seams in vessels: Ezek. 27 chap. 9-27 ver. page 597.

CALL, PERSONAL
By Christ: Isai. 55 chap. 5 ver. page 522, Rom. 1 chap. 6 ver. page 782.
By his Spirit: Rev. 22 chap. 17 ver. page 863.
By his ministers: Jer. 35 chap. 15 ver. page 557, 2 Cor. 5 chap. 20 ver. page 805.
By his Gospel: 2 Thess. 2 chap. 14 ver. page 824.
Addressed to all: Isai. 45 chap. 22 ver. page 517, Matt. 20 chap. 16 ver. page 681.
Most reject: Prov. 1 chap. 24 ver. page 465, Matt. 20 chap. 16 ver. page 681.
Effectual to saints: Psa. 110 chap. 3 ver. page 452, Acts 13 chap. 48 ver. page 768, 1 Cor. 1 chap. 24 ver. page 793.
Not to many wise: 1 Cor. 1 chap. 26 ver. page 793.
To saints, is of grace: Gal. 1 chap. 6 ver. page 809, 2 Tim. 1 chap. 9 ver. page 828.
According to purpose of God: Rom. 8 chap. 28 ver. page 787, Rom. 9 chap. 22-24 ver. page 788.
Heavenly: Heb. 3 chap. 1 ver. page 832.
To fellowship with Christ: 1 Cor. 1 chap. 9 ver. page 792.
To Holiness: 1 Thess. 4 chap. 7 ver. page 822.
To liberty: Gal. 5 chap. 13 ver. page 812.
To glory and virtue: 2 Pet. 1 chap. 3 ver. page 844.
To eternal glory of Christ: 2 Thess. 2 chap. 14 ver. page 824.
To eternal life: 1 Tim. 6 chap. 12 ver. page 827.
Partakers of, justified: Rom. 8 chap. 30 ver. page 787.
Blessedness of receiving: Rev. 19 chap. 9 ver. page 861.
Is to be made sure: 2 Pet. 1 chap. 10 ver. page 845.
Praise God for: 1 Pet. 2 chap. 9 ver. page 842.
Rejection of leads to judicial blindness: Isai. 6 chap. 9 ver. page 493.
To delusion: Isai. 66 chap. 4 ver. page 528.
To condemnation: John 12 chap. 48 ver. page 748.
To rejection by God: Prov. 1 chap. 24-27 ver. page 465, Jer. 6 chap. 19 ver. page 533.
To destruction: Prov. 29 chap. 1 ver. page 479, Matt. 22 chap. 3-7 ver. page 683.
Call to special religious duty of:
Abraham: Gen. 12 chap. 1 ver. page 24, Isai. 51 chap. 2 ver. page 520, Heb. 11 chap. 8 ver. page 837.
Moses: Exod. 3 chap. 2 ver. page 58, Exod. 4 chap. 1 ver. page 59, Psa. 105 chap. 26 ver. page 449, Acts 7 chap. 34 ver. page 761.
Aaron and his sons: Exod. 4 chap. 16 ver. page 59, Exod. 28 chap. 1 ver. page 78, Heb. 5 chap. 4 ver. page 833.
Joshua: Num. 27 chap. 18 ver. page 142, Deut. 31 chap. 14 ver. page 175, Josh. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 179.
Gideon: Judg. 6 chap. 12 ver. page 203.
Samuel: 1 Sam. 3 chap. 4 ver. page 223.
Solomon: 1 Chron. 28 chap. 6 ver. page 338.
Cyrus: Isai. 45 chap. 1 ver. page 516.
Amos: Amos 7 chap. 14 ver. page 640.
Apostles: Matt. 4 chap. 18 ver. page 667, Mark 1 chap. 16, 17 ver. page 691, Luke 6 chap. 13-15 ver. page 713.
Rich young man: Mark 10 chap. 21 ver. page 700.
Paul: Acts 9 chap. 4 ver. page 763, Acts 13 chap. 2 ver. page 766, Rom. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 782.
All who are called of God: Rom. 8 chap. 30 ver. page 787, Jude 1 ver. page 850, Rev. 17 chap. 14 ver. page 859.

CALVARY
Place where Jesus was crucified: Matt 27 chap. 33 ver. page 689, Mark 15 chap. 22 ver. page 706, Luke 23 chap. 33 ver. page 733, John 19 chap. 17 ver. page 753.

CAMEL
Herds of: Gen. 12 chap. 16 ver. page 24, Gen. 24 chap. 35 ver. page 33, Gen. 30 chap. 43 ver. page 39.
Docility of: Gen. 24 chap. 11 ver. page 32.
Uses:
For riding: Gen. 24 chap. 10 ver. page 32, Gen. 31 chap. 17 ver. page 40.
Drawing chariots: Isai. 21 chap. 7 ver. page 507.
Carrying burdens: Gen. 24 chap. 10 ver. page 32, 1 Ki. 10 chap. 2 ver. page 279, 2 Ki. 8 chap. 9 ver. page 300.
Cavalry: 1 Sam. 30 chap. 17 ver. page 245.
For milk: Gen. 32 chap. 15 ver. page 41.
Forbidden as food: Lev. 11 chap. 4 ver. page 98.
Hair of, made into cloth: Matt. 3 chap. 4 ver. page 666, Mark 1 chap. 6 ver. page 690.
Ornaments of: Judg. 8 chap. 21-26 ver. page 206.
Stables for: Ezek. 25 chap. 5 ver. page 596.

CAMP
A resting place: Ex. 14 chap. 19 ver. page 68.
Of Israelites: Num. 2 chap. 3 ver. page 117.

CAMPHIRE
Shrub of beauty and fragrance, not related to camphor: Song of S. 1 chap. 14 ver. page 487, Song of S. 4 chap. 13 ver. page 488.

CANA
Village of Galilee, home of Nathaniel: John 21 chap. 2 ver. page 754.
Marriage at: John 2 chap. 1-11 ver. page 736.
Scene of Jesus' first miracle: John 2 chap. 1-11 ver. page 736.

CANAAN
1. Son of Ham: Gen. 9 chap. 18 ver. page 22.
2. Land of: Gen. 11 chap. 31 ver. page 24, Gen. 17 chap. 8 ver. page 27.
Promised to Israelites: Gen. 13 chap. 15-17 ver. page 25, Heb. 11 chap. 9 ver. page 837.
Prophecy concerning: Ezek. 47 chap. 13-20 ver. page 615.
Fertility of: Deut. 8 chap. 7-9 ver. page 157, Num. 13 chap. 27 ver. page 128.
Products of: Deut. 8 chap. 8 ver. page 157, Jer. 40 chap. 10-12 ver. page 561.
Minerals: Deut. 8 chap. 9 ver. page 157.
Divided into families: Num. 26 chap. 55-56 ver. page 141, Num. 34 chap. 13 ver. page 148.
Israel to destroy Canaanites: Ex. 23 chap. 31 ver. page 75, Ex. 34 chap. 11 ver. page 84.
Idols of Canaan not to be worshipped: Ex. 23 chap. 24 ver. page 75, Ex. 20 chap. 5 ver. page 72.
Some descendants remained in time of Jesus: Matt. 15 chap. 22 ver. page 677.

CANDACE
Queen of Ethiopia: Acts 8 chap. 27 ver. page 762.

CANDLESTICK
Made after Divine pattern: Ex. 25 chap. 31-40 ver. page 76, Ex. 37 chap. 17-24 ver. page 87.
Burned every night: Ex. 27 chap. 20-21 ver. page 78.
Trimmed every morning: Ex. 30 chap. 7 ver. page 81.

CANKER
A spreading sore (gangrene): 2 Tim. 2 chap. 17 ver. page 828.

CANNIBALISM
Eating of human flesh: Lev. 26 chap. 29 ver. page 113, 2 Ki. 6 chap. 28 ver. page 298, Jer. 19 chap. 9 ver. page 543, Ezek. 5 chap. 10 ver. page 579, Lam. 4 chap. 9-10 ver. page 576.

CAPERNAUM
City of Galilee, Jesus' home: Matt. 4 chap. 13 ver. page 666, Luke 4 chap. 31 ver. page 711.
Miracles at: Matt. 9 chap. 1 ver. page 670, Matt. 17 chap. 24-27 ver. page 679, Mark 1 chap. 21-45 ver. page 691, John 4 chap. 46-53 ver. page 738, John 6 chap. 17-25 ver. page 741.

CAPITAL and LABOR
Dissension between: Matt. 21 chap. 33 ver. page 682, Mark 12 chap. 1 ver. page 701, Luke 20 chap. 9 ver. page 729.

CAPPADOCIA
Province of Asia Minor. Its people immoral: Acts 2 chap. 9 ver. page 756.
Where Peter preached: 1 Pet. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 842.

CAPTAIN
Head of an army: Deut. 20 chap. 9 ver. page 166, 1 Sam. 14 chap. 50 ver. page 232, 1 Ki. 2 chap. 35 ver. page 270, 1 Chron. 27 chap. 34 ver. page 338.
Headed different numbers: 1 Sam. 17 chap. 18 ver. page 234, 1 Chron. 28 chap. 1 ver. page 338, 2 Ki. 11 chap. 15 ver. page 303, 2 Ki. 1 chap. 9 ver. page 293, Gen. 37 chap. 36 ver. page 46, Jer. 37 chap. 13 ver. page 559.
David's captains: 2 Sam. 23 chap. 8-39 ver. page 266, 1 Chron. 11 chap. 12 ver. page 326.

CAPTIVES
Putting to death: Num. 31 chap. 9-20 ver. page 144, Deut. 20 chap. 13 ver. page 167, Judg. 7 chap. 25 ver. page 205, Judg. 21 chap. 11 ver. page 218, 1 Sam. 15 chap. 32 ver. page 233, 2 Sam. 8 chap. 2 ver. page 252.
Ripping women with child: 2 Ki. 8 chap. 12 ver. page 300, 2 Ki. 15 chap. 16 ver. page 306.
Tortured under knives and harrows: 2 Sam. 12 chap. 31 ver. page 255.
Blinded: Judg. 16 chap. 21 ver. page 213.
Maimed: Judg. 1 chap. 6-7 ver. page 199.
Confined in pits: Isai. 51 chap. 14 ver. page 520.

CARBUNCLE
A precious stone, similar to emerald: Ezek. 28 chap. 13 ver. page 598.
In High Priest breastplate: Ex. 28 chap. 17 ver. page 79.

CAREAH
Father of Johanan and Jonathan: 2 Ki. 25 chap. 23 ver. page 316, Jer. 40 chap. 8 ver. page 561.

CARMEL, MOUNT
1. A fertile mountain of Palestine: Song of S. 7 chap. 5 ver. page 489, Isai. 33 chap. 9 ver. page 508.
Forests of: 2 Ki. 19 chap. 23 ver. page 311.
Caves of: Amos 9 chap. 3 ver. page 640, Micah 7 chap. 14 ver. page 646.
Four hundred fifty prophets put to death: 1 Ki. 18 chap. 17-46 ver. page 287.
Elisha's home: 2 Ki. 2 chap. 25 ver. page 294.
Altars of God built here: 2 Ki. 4 chap. 25 ver. page 296.
2. A city of Judah: Josh. 15 chap. 55 ver. page 191.
Saul builds memorial: 1 Sam. 15 chap. 12 ver. page 232.
King Uzziah delights in farming: 2 Chron. 26 chap. 10 ver. page 358.

CARMI
1. Father of Achan: Josh. 7 chap. 1 ver. page 183, 1 Chron. 2 chap. 6-7 ver. page 318.
2. Son of Reuben: Gen. 46 chap. 9 ver. page 53, Ex. 6 chap. 14 ver. page 61, Num. 26 chap. 6-7 ver. page 140.

CARNAL MINDEDNESS
Indulgence in sensual or worldly pleasures: Gal. 6 chap. 8 ver. page 812, Rom. 8 chap. 6 ver. page 786, Jas. 4 chap. 4 ver. page 841.

CARPENTER
A builder: 2 Sam. 5 chap. 11 ver. page 250.
Joseph, legal father of Jesus, a carpenter: Matt. 13 chap. 55 ver. page 676.
Jesus, a carpenter: Mark 6 chap. 3 ver. page 695.

CARPENTRY
Building of Ark: Gen. 6 chap. 14-16 ver. page 21.
Of Tabernacle: Ex. 31 chap. 2-9 ver. page 82.
Making idols: Isai. 41 chap. 7 ver. page 513.

CARPET
Prov. 31 chap. 22 ver. page 481.

CARPUS
Friend of Paul: 2 Tim. 4 chap. 13 ver. page 829.

CART
Vehicle for carrying: Gen. 45 chap. 19 ver. page 53.
Ark of God carried on: 1 Sam. 6 chap. 7 ver. page 225.

CARVING
Art of cutting designs
Woodwork, carved: 1 Ki. 6 chap. 18 ver. page 274, Psa. 74 chap. 6 ver. page 438.
Beds decorated by: Prov. 7 chap. 16 ver. page 468.
Idols carved: Deut. 7 chap. 5 ver. page 156, Isai. 45 chap. 20 ver. page 517, Hab. 2 chap. 18 ver. page 649.
Persons skilled in
Hiram: 1 Ki. 7 chap. 13-51 ver. page 274
Bezaleel: Ex. 31 chap. 5 ver. page 82.

CASSIA
Sweet-smelling spice, probably cinnamon: Psa. 45 chap. 8 ver. page 428, Ex. 30 chap. 24 ver. page 81.

CASTOR and POLLUX
Twin demi-gods of Greeks and Romans. Supposed protectors of sailors: Acts 28 chap. 11 ver. page 781.

CATERPILLAR
Great destroyer of vegetation: 1 Ki. 8 chap. 37 ver. page 277, 2 Chron. 6 chap. 28 ver. page 344, Joel 1 chap. 4 ver. page 634, Isai. 33 chap. 4 ver. page 508.

CATHOLIC
This word means universal; used in Apostles' Creed, and by no means refers to Roman Catholic Church.

CATHOLICITY
Liberality of religious sentiment.

CATTLE
Of bovine species used for sacrifice: 1 Ki. 8 chap. 63 ver. page 278.
Sheltered: Gen. 33 chap. 17 ver. page 42.
Stall-fed: Prov. 15 chap. 17 ver. page 472.
Country suitable for raising:
Gilead: Num. 32 chap. 1-4 ver. page 146.
Bashan: Ezek. 39 chap. 18 ver. page 608, Psa. 22 chap. 12 ver. page 420, Amos 4 chap. 1 ver. page 638.

CAUL
1. Covering of the liver: Lev. 3 chap. 4 ver. page 92, Lev. 4 chap. 9 ver. page 92; or membrane around the heart: Hosea 13 chap. 8 ver. page 634.
2. Net worn over hair by Hebrew women: Isai. 3 chap. 18 ver. page 492.

CAVE
Dwelling: Gen. 19 chap. 30 ver. page 29.
Concealment: Josh. 10 chap. 16 ver. page 186.
Burial places: Gen. 23 chap. 17 ver. page 32, Gen. 49 chap. 29 ver. page 56, John 11 chap. 38 ver. page 746.

CEDAR
Furnished by Hiram, king of Tyre, for Solomon's Temple: 1 Ki. 5 chap. 6-10 ver. page 273, 1 Ki. 9 chap. 11 ver. page 278, 2 Chron. 2 chap. 16 ver. page 341.
In David's palace: 2 Sam. 5 chap. 11 ver. page 250.
Solomon's palace: 1 Ki. 7 chap. 2 ver. page 274.
Cedars of Lebanon, fine and stately. These were probably the ones used by Solomon in the temple: 1 Ki. 7 chap. 2 ver. page 274.

CELIBACY
Mentioned: Matt. 19 chap. 10 ver. page 680, 1 Cor. 7 chap. 1 ver. page 795, Rev. 14 chap. 4 ver. page 858, 1 Cor. 9 chap. 5 ver. page 797, 1 Tim. 4 chap. 3 ver. page 826.

CENCHREA
Harbor at Corinth: Acts 18 chap. 18 ver. page 772, Rom. 16 chap. 1 ver. page 793.

CENSER
Vessel used for burning incense: Num. 16 chap. 6 ver. page 131, Num. 16 chap. 39 ver. page 132.
Made of gold: 1 Ki. 7 chap. 50 ver. page 276, Heb. 9 chap. 4 ver. page 173.
Made of brass for tabernacle: Num. 16 chap. 39 ver. page 132, Ex. 27 chap 3 ver. page 78.

CENSUS
Numbering of people
Israel by Moses: Ex. 38 chap. 26 ver. page 88, Num. 1 chap. page 115, Num. 3 chap. 14-43 ver. page 118.
Poll tax levied: Ex. 30 chap. 12 ver. page 81, Ex. 38 chap. 26 ver. page 88.
Second census taken at close of forty years in wilderness: Num. 26 chap. 1-51 ver. page 140.
Third census taken by David: 2 Sam. 24 chap. 1-9 page 267, 1 Chron. 21 chap. 1-6 ver. page 333.
Census ordered by Augustus of Rome shortly before birth of Christ: Luke 2 chap. 1 ver. page 708.

CENTURION
Officer in Roman army: Acts 10 chap. 1 ver. page 764, Acts 22 chap. 26 ver page 776.

CEPHAS
Name given Peter or Simon Peter by Jesus: John 1 chap. 42 ver. page 735, 1 Cor. 1 chap. 12 ver. page 792.

CESAREA
On coast of Palestine, on great road from Tyre to Egypt, about halfway between Joppa and Dora. Distance from Jerusalem about seventy miles: Acts 8 chap. 40 ver. page 763, Acts 9 chap. 30 ver. page 763, Acts 10 chap. page 764.

CHAINS
Num. 31 chap. 50 ver. page 145, 1 Ki. 6 chap. 21 ver. page 274, Acts 12 chap. 6-7 ver. page 766.

CHALCEDONY
Precious stone mentioned in Rev. 21 chap. 19 ver. page 862.

CHALCOL
Son of Mahol. Noted for wisdom: 1 Ki 4 chap. 31 ver. page 272.

CHALDEA
This section now known as S. Mesopotamia.
Abraham's home was at Ur in Chaldea: Gen. 11 chap. 28 ver. page 24, 2 Ki. 24 chap. 2 ver. page 315.

CHAMBERING
Wanton behavior: Rom. 13 chap. 13 ver. page 790.

CHAMBERLAIN
Personal officer of a king or ruler: 2 Ki. 23 chap. 11 ver. page 314, Esth. 1 chap. 10 ver. page 388.

CHAMOIS
Probably a wild sheep: Deut. 14 chap. 5 ver. page 162.

CHAMPION
1 Sam. 17 chap. 4 ver. page 234.

CHANCELLOR
Official of the Persian king: Ezra 4 chap. 8-17 ver. page 370.

CHARACTER
Of saints, blameless and harmless: Phil. 2 chap. 15 ver. page 817.
Devout: Acts 8 chap. 2 ver. page 762.
Fearing God: Acts 10 chap. 2 ver. page 764.
Humble: Psa. 34 chap. 2 ver. page 424.
Pure in heart: Matt. 5 chap. 8 ver. page 667.
Merciful: Psa. 37 chap. 26 ver. page 425.
Meek: Isai. 29 chap. 19 ver. page 506.
Zealous of good works: Tit. 2 chap. 14 ver. page 830.
Good character priceless
A good name rather to be chosen than great riches: Eccl. 7 chap. 1 ver. page 484.
Defamers of character to be punished: Deut. 22 chap. 13 ver. page 168.
Firmness of character: Psa. 57 chap. 7 ver. page 432, Heb. 13 chap. 9 ver. page 838, Jas. 1 chap. 25 ver. page 839.
Instances of firmness
Joseph resisting Potiphar's wife: Gen. 39 chap. 7-12 ver. page 47.
Pilate: John 19 chap. 22 ver. page 753.
Paul: Acts 20 chap. 22-24 ver. page 774.
Instability—not firm
Reuben unstable as water, shall not excel: Gen. 49 chap. 3 ver. page 55.
Christ's reproach for indecision: Matt. 8 chap. 19-22 ver. page 690, Luke 9 chap. 59 ver. page 718.
Double-minded man unstable: Jas. 1 chap. 6 ver. page 839.
Unstable cannot cease from sin: 2 Pet. 2 chap. 14 ver. page 845.
Solomon influenced to wrong: 1 Ki. 11 chap. 4 ver. page 280.
King Saul, his treatment of David: 1 Sam. 18, 19 chap. page 235.
Rehoboam unstable: 2 Chron. 12 chap. 1 ver. page 348.

CHARGER

A large flat dish

Head of John the Baptist brought to Herodias on: Matt. 14 chap. 8 ver. page 676.

CHARIOT

For war: Ex. 14 chap. 7 ver. page 67, Josh. 11 chap. 4 ver. page 187, 1 Sam. 13 chap. 5 ver. page 230, 2 Ki. 6 chap. 14 ver. page 298, 2 Chron. 12 chap. 2-3 ver. page 348, Jer. 46 chap. 9 ver. page 565, Joel 2 chap. 5 ver. page 635.

Commanded by captains: Ex. 14 chap. 7 ver. page 67, 1 Ki. 9 chap. 22 ver. page 278, 2 Ki. 8 chap. 21 ver. page 300.

Made of iron: Josh. 17 chap. 18 ver. page 192, Judg. 1 chap. 19 ver. page 199.

Solomon imported them from Egypt: 1 Ki. 10 chap. 26-29 ver. page 279.

Used by kings: Gen. 41 chap. 43 ver. page 49, 2 Ki. 5 chap. 9 ver. page 297, 2 Chron. 35 chap. 24 ver. page 366.

Drawn by camels: Isai. 21 chap. 7 ver. page 501, Micah 1 chap. 13 ver. page 643.

Traffic in: Rev. 18 chap. 13 ver. page 860.

Chariot of fire: 2 Ki. 2 chap. 11 ver. page 294.

CHARISM

Inspired gift bestowed on apostles and early Christians: Matt. 10 chap. 1-8 ver. page 671, Mark 16 chap. 17-18 ver. page 706, Luke 10 chap. 1-9 ver. page 718, Acts 2 chap. 4 ver. page 756.

CHARITABLENESS

Kindly feeling, almsgiving, love: 1 Cor. 16 chap. 14 ver. page 802, Matt. 6 chap. 14 ver. page 668, Luke 17 chap. 3 ver. page 726, John 7 chap. 24 ver. page 741, Rom. 14 chap. 10 ver. page 790, 1 Cor. 13 chap. 1 ver. page 799, Col. 3 chap. 12 ver. page 820, 1 Pet. 4 chap. 8 ver. page 844, 1 Tim. 4 chap. 12 ver. page 826.

CHASTISEMENT

God chastises those he loves: Prov. 3 chap. 11-12 ver. page 465, Job 5 chap. 17 ver. page 396, Psa. 73 chap. 14 ver. page 437, Psa. 94 chap. 12 ver. page 445, Psa. 119 chap. 67 ver. page 455, Heb. 12 chap. 1 ver. page 837, Rev. 3 chap. 19 ver. page 853.

CHASTITY

Thou shalt not commit adultery: Ex. 20 chap. 14 ver. page 72, Matt. 5 chap. 28 ver. page 667, Rom. 13 chap. 13 ver. page 790, 1 Cor. 7 chap. 1 ver. page 133, Prov. 6 chap. 24 ver. page 467, Eph. 5 chap. 3 ver. page 153, Col. 3 chap. 5 ver. page 820, Rev. 14 chap. 15 ver. page 858.

CHEEK

Job 16 chap. 10 ver. page 401, Isai. 50 chap. 6 ver. page 520, Luke 6 chap. 29 ver. page 51.

CHEESE

Product made from milk: 1 Sam. 17 chap. 18 ver. page 234, 2 Sam. 17 chap. 29 ver. page 260, Job 10 chap. 10 ver. page 398.

CHERITH

Brook near Jericho: 1 Ki. 17 chap. 3-7 ver. page 286.

Elijah commanded by God to go there: 1 Ki. 17 chap. 2-4 ver. page 286.

Fed by ravens: 1 Ki. 17 chap. 6 ver. page 286.

CHERUB

The plural Cherubim. A mysterious being, one of order of angels.

Placed at entrance of Garden of Eden: Gen. 3 chap. 24 ver. page 19.

Form and appearance of: Ezek. 1 chap. 5-14 ver. page 577.

Working the purpose of God: 1 Sam. 4 chap. 4 ver. page 223, Ezek. 10 chap. 9-17 ver. page 582.

Displaying the glory of Jehovah: Isai. 37 chap. 16 ver. page 511, Ezek. 1 chap. 26-28 ver. page 577.

Golden cherubs covering Ark of Covenant: Ex. 25 chap. 17-22 ver. page 76.

Figures of, on Temple vail: 2 Chron. 3 chap. 14 ver. page 342.

Mentioned in Psalms 18 chap. 10 ver. page 418, Psa. 80 chap. 1 ver. page 441, Psa. 99 chap. 1 ver. page 447.

CHEST

For money: 2 Ki. 12 chap. 9 ver. page 304, 2 Chron. 24 chap. 8-11 ver. page 356.

CHESTNUT TREE

Gen. 30 chap. 37 ver. page 39, Ezek. 31 chap. 8 ver. page 600.

CHICKENS

Broods her young: Matt. 23 chap. 37 ver. page 684, Luke 13 chap. 34 ver. page 723.

CHIDON

Place where Uzza was struck dead: 1 Chron. 13 chap. 9 ver. page 328.

Threshing-floor called Nachon's. Same as Chidon: 2 Sam. 6 chap. 6 ver. page 251.

CHIEF

Head of a tribe or family: Num. 3 chap. 24, 30, 35 ver. page 118.

CHILDLESSNESS

A reproach. Hebrew women considered it a great affliction: Gen. 16 chap. 2 ver. page 26, Gen. 30 chap. 1 ver. page 38, 1 Sam. 1 chap. 6 ver. page 221, Luke 1 chap. 25 ver. page 707.

CHILDREN

The gift of God: Gen. 15 chap. 2-5 ver. page 26, Gen. 17 chap. 16 ver. page 27, Gen. 29 chap. 32 ver. page 38, Gen. 30 chap. 2 ver. page 38, Ruth 4 chap. 13 ver. page 221, Job 1 chap. 21 ver. page 394, Psa. 127 chap. 3 ver. page 458.

God's care of: Ex. 22 chap. 22 ver. page 74, Deut. 10 chap. 18 ver. page 159, Psa. 10 chap. 14 ver. page 416, Psa. 68 chap. 5 ver. page 435, Jer. 49 chap. 11 ver. page 567, Mal. 3 chap. 5 ver. page 660.

Children a blessing: Gen. 5 chap. 29 ver. page 20, Prov. 17 chap. 6 ver. page 473, Isai. 54 chap. 1 ver. page 522.

Commandments to, Honor thy Father and thy Mother: Ex. 20 chap. 12 ver. page 72, Lev. 19 chap. 3 ver. page 106, Prov. 4 chap. 1 ver. page 466, Prov. 5 chap. 1 ver. page 466, Prov. 6 chap. 20 ver. page 467, Prov. 27 chap. 11 ver. page 478, Eccl. 12 chap. 1 ver. page 487, Eph. 6 chap. 1 ver. page 816, Titus 2 chap. 6 ver. page 830.

Counsel of parents to: 1 Ki. 2 chap. 1 ver. page 269, 1 Chron. 22 chap. 6 ver. page 334, 1 Chron 28 chap. 9-20 ver. page 338.

Instruction of: Ex. 13 chap. 8 ver. page 67, Deut. 4 chap. 9 ver. page 153, Deut. 6 chap. 6 ver. page 156, Deut. 11 chap. 19 ver. page 160, Deut. 31 chap. 12 ver. page 175, Josh. 8 chap. 35 ver. page 185, Psa. 34 chap. 11 ver. page 424, Prov. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 464, Prov. 22 chap. 6 ver. page 475, Isai. 28 chap. 9 ver. page 505, Joel 1 chap. 3 ver. page 634, John 21 chap. 15 ver. page 755, Acts 22 chap. 3 ver. page 776.

False instruction of: Mark 7 chap. 9 ver. page 696.

Prayer for: Gen. 17 chap. 18 ver. page 27, 2 Sam. 12 chap. 16 ver. page 255, 1 Chron. 22 chap. 12 ver. page 334, 1 Chron. 29 chap. 19 ver. page 340, Job 1 chap. 5 ver. page 394.

Promises to: Isai. 40 chap. 11 ver. page 513, Prov. 29 chap. 3 ver. page 479, Isai. 54 chap. 13 ver. page 522.

Righteous, blessed of God: Gen. 7 chap. 1 ver. page 21, Gen. 19 chap. 12 ver. page 29, Gen. 6 chap. 18 ver. page 21, Gen. 21 chap. 13 ver. page 30, Deut. 4 chap. 37 ver. page 154, Deut. 12 chap. 28 ver. page 161, Psa. 37 chap. 26 ver. page 425, Psa. 103 chap. 17 ver. page 448, Prov. 3 chap. 33 ver. page 466, Isai. 65 chap. 23 ver. page 528, Acts 2 chap. 39 ver. page 757, 1 Cor. 7 chap. 14 ver. page 796.

Correction of children: Deut. 21 chap. 18 ver. page 167, Lev. 20 chap. 9 ver. page 107, Prov. 29 chap. 15 ver. page 480, Eph. 6 chap. 4 ver. page 816, Prov. 19 chap. 18 ver. page 474, Col. 3 chap. 21 ver. page 820.

Punishment of: Ex. 21 chap. 15 ver. page 73, Deut. 21 chap. 18 ver. page 167, Lev. 20 chap. 9 ver. page 107, Matt. 15 chap. 4 ver. page 676, Deut. 27 chap. 16 ver. page 171.

GOOD children, The Lord with: 1 Sam. 3 chap. 19 ver. page 223.

Know the Scriptures: 2 Tim. 3 chap. 15 ver. page 829.

Shall be blessed: Prov. 3 chap. 1-4 ver. page 465.

Partake of God's promises: Acts 2 chap. 39 ver. page 757.

Their obedience is pleasing to God: Col. 3 chap. 20 ver. page 820.
Show love to parents: Gen. 46 chap. 29 ver. page 54.
Take care of parents: Gen. 45 chap. 9-11 page 52.
Honor the aged: Job 32 chap. 6-7 ver. page 408.

WICKED children: Ex. 21 chap. 15 ver. page 73.
Incur anger of God: Num. 32 chap. 14 ver. page 146.
Incorrigible, stoned: Deut. 21 chap. 18 ver. page 167.
Make light of father and mother, cursed: Deut. 27 chap. 16 ver. page 171.
References for various sins: Job 30 chap. 1 ver. page 407, Psa. 144 chap. 7 ver. page 462, Prov. 10 chap. 1 ver. page 469, Prov. 15 chap. 5 ver. page 472, Prov. 17 chap. 2 ver. page 473, Prov. 23 chap. 22 ver. page 476, Eccl. 11 chap. 9 ver. page 486, Isai. 3 chap. 5 ver. page 492, Jer. 3 chap. 25 ver. page 531, Jer. 7 chap. 18 ver. page 534, Ezek. 22 chap. 7 ver. page 593, Micah 7 chap. 6 ver. page 646, Mark 13 chap. 12 ver. page 703, Rom. 1 chap. 30 ver. page 782.

WORSHIPFUL children: Josh. 8 chap. 35 ver. page 185, 2 Chron. 20 chap. 13 ver. page 353, Ezra 8 chap. 21 ver. page 376, Neh. 12 chap. 43 ver. page 386, Neh. 8 chap. 2 ver. page 381, Matt. 21 chap. 15 ver. page 682. Luke 2 chap. 46 ver. page 709.

CHIMNEY
Hosea 13 chap. 3 ver. page 633.

CHINESE
Sinim, Isai. 49 chap. 12 ver. page 519, probably refers to the Chinese.

CHLOE
A Christian of Corinth: 1 Cor. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 782.

CHORAZIN
Town near the Sea of Galilee, mentioned with Capernaum and Bethsaida:
Condemned by Jesus for indifference to his works: Matt. 11 chap. 21 ver. page 673.

CHRIST
Jesus Christ, the Son of God: Luke 1 chap. 35 ver. page 708. More under JESUS.

CHRISTIANS
The name given to those believing on Jesus. This name first given them at Antioch: Acts 11 chap. 26 ver. page 766, Acts 26 chap. 28 ver. page 780, 1 Pet. 4 chap. 16 ver. page 844.

CHRYSOLITE
Precious stone: Rev. 21 chap. 20 ver. page 862.

CHUB
Allies of Egypt, probably lived in Africa: Ezek. 30 chap. 5 ver. page 600.

CHURCH
Place of worship called:
Courts: Psa. 65 chap. 4 ver. page 434.
House of God: Gen. 28 chap. 17-22 ver. page 37, Neh. 6 chap. 10 ver. page 379, Heb. 10 chap. 21 ver. page 836.
House of the Lord: Exod. 23 chap. 19 ver. page 75, Judg. 19 chap. 18 ver. page 215, 1 Ki. 3 chap. 1 ver. page 271.
Sanctuary: Ex. 25 chap. 8 ver. page 76, Lev. 19 chap. 30 ver. page 107, Num. 3 chap. 28 ver. page 118, Lev. 21 chap. 12 ver. page 108.
House of prayer: Isai. 56 chap. 7 ver. page 523, Matt. 21 chap. 13 ver. page 682.
Tabernacle: Ex. 26 chap. 1 ver. page 77, Lev. 26 chap. 11 ver. page 113, Josh. 22 chap. 19 ver. page 196, Psa. 15 chap. 1 ver. page 417.
Temple: 1 Sam. 1 chap. 9 ver. page 221, 2 Ki. 11 chap. 10 ver. page 303, Ezra 4 chap. 1 ver. page 370, Matt. 4 chap. 5 ver. page 666.
Zion: Psa. 9 chap. 11 ver. page 416, Psa. 74 chap. 2 ver. page 438, Isai. 35 chap. 10 ver. page 509, Jer. 31 chap. 6 ver. page 552.
Holy Place: Ex. 38 chap. 29 ver. page 79, Lev. 6 chap. 16 ver. page 94, Josh. 5 chap. 15 ver. page 182, Psa. 24 chap. 3 ver. page 420.
Holy Temple: Psa. 5 chap. 7 ver. page 415, Jonah 4 chap. 2-7 ver. page 642, Micah 1 chap. 2 ver. page 643, Eph. 2 chap. 21 ver. page 814.
My Father's House: John 2 chap. 16 ver. page 736, John 14 chap. 2 ver. page 749.
CHRIST is head of the Church: Psa. 118 chap. 22 ver. page 454, Mark 12 chap. 10 ver. page 702, Matt. 12 chap. 6 ver. page 673, Matt. 18 chap. 18 ver. page 690, John 15 chap. 1 ver. page 749, Acts 2 chap. 36 ver. page 757, 1 Cor. 3 chap. 11 ver. page 794, 1 Cor. 12 chap. 5 ver. page 799, Eph. 4 chap. 15 ver. page 815, Eph. 5 chap. 23 ver. page 815, Col. 1 chap. 13 ver. page 819, Heb. 3 chap. 3 ver. page 832, Rev. 1 chap. 13 ver. page 851, Rev. 2 chap. 1 ver. page 851, Rev. 3 chap. 1 ver. page 852, Rev. 5 chap. 6 ver. page 853, Rev. 21 chap. 22 ver. page 862, Rev. 22 chap. 16 ver. page 863.
Corruption in Church: Hos. 4 chap. 9 ver. page 630, Mic. 3 chap. 1 ver. page 644, Matt. 21 chap. 33 ver. page 682, Matt. 22 chap. 2 ver. page 683, Matt. 26 chap. 59 ver. page 688, Mark 14 chap. 10 ver. page 704, Matt. 26 chap. 14 ver. page 687, Luke 22 chap. 3-6 ver. page 731.
Design of Church: Rom. 8 chap. 2 ver. page 783, Eph. 2 chap. 20 ver. page 814, 1 Tim. 3 chap. 15 ver. page 826.
Dissensions in Church: 1 Cor. 1 chap. 11 ver. page 790, 1 Cor. 3 chap. 3 ver. page 793, 1 Cor. 11 chap. 18, 19 ver. page 798, 2 Cor. 12 chap. 20, 21 ver. page 809.
Duty of Church to Ministers: Deut. 12 chap. 19 ver. page 161, 1 Cor. 16 chap. 10 ver. page 802, Phil. 2 chap. 29 ver. page 818, Phil. 4 chap. 10 ver. page 818, 1 Thess. 5 chap. 12 ver. page 823, 1 Tim. 5 chap. 17 ver. page 826, Heb. 13 chap. 7 ver. page 838.
Government of Churches: Deut. 17 chap. 8 ver. page 161, Matt. 16 chap. 19 ver. page 678, Luke 9 chap. 46 ver. page 718, Luke 22 chap. 24 ver. page 731, John 20 chap. 23 ver. page 754, Acts 1 chap. 15 ver. page 756, Acts 11 chap. 22 ver. page 765, Acts 13 chap. 1 ver. page 766, Acts 14 chap. 23 ver. page 768, Acts 20 chap. 17 ver. page 774, 1 Cor. 7 chap. 17 ver. page 796, 1 Cor. 11 chap. 12 ver. page 798, 2 Cor. 2 chap. 6 ver. page 803, Gal. 2 chap. 9 ver. page 810, Eph. 4 chap. 11 ver. page 814, Phil. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 816, 1 Tim. 3 chap. 1 ver. page 825, 1 Tim. 4 chap. 14 ver. page 826, 2 Tim. 1 chap. 6 ver. page 827, Heb. 13 chap. 17 ver. page 839, Jas. 5 chap. 14 ver. page 849, 1 Pet. 5 chap. 1 ver. page 844, 3 John 9 ver. page 849, Jude 22 ver. page 850.
Discipline in Churches: Gen. 17 chap. 14 ver. page 27, Ex. 12 chap. 15 ver. page 66, Ex. 30 chap. 33 ver. page 82, Lev. 7 chap. 27 ver. page 95, Lev. 17 chap. 8 ver. page 105, Lev. 22 chap. 3 ver. page 109, Num. 9 chap. 13 ver. page 125, Num. 15 chap. 31 ver. page 131, Deut. 13 chap. 12 ver. page 162, Deut. 17 chap. 2 ver. page 164, Deut. 21 chap. 1 ver. page 167, Deut. 22 chap. 13 ver. page 168, Ezra 10 chap. 7 ver. page 375, Matt. 16 chap. 19 ver. page 678, Matt. 18 chap. 15 ver. page 679, John 9 chap. 22 ver. page 744, John 16 chap. 2 ver. page 750, Rom. 15 chap. 1 ver. page 791, 1 Cor. 4 chap. 19 ver. page 794, 1 Cor. 5 chap. 1 ver. page 794, 2 Cor. 2 chap. 6 ver. page 803, 2 Cor. 6 chap. 14 ver. page 805, Gal. 5 chap. 10 ver. page 812, Gal. 6 chap. 1 ver. page 812, 1 Thess. 5 chap. 14 ver. page 823, 2 Thess. 3 chap. 6 ver. page 824, 1 Tim. 1 chap. 19 ver. page 825, 1 Tim. 6 chap. 3 ver. page 827, 2 Tim. 4 chap. 2 ver. page 829, 2 John 10 ver. page 849, Rev. 22 chap. 19 ver. page 863.
Love for Church: Psa. 102 chap. 14 ver. page 447; Psa. 122 chap. 6 ver. page 458; Psa. 137 chap. 1 ver. page 460; Isai. 22 chap. 4 ver. page 501; Isai. 58 chap. 12 ver. page 524; Isai. 66 chap. 10 ver. page 528; Jer. 9 chap. 1 ver. page 536; Jer. 14 chap. 17 ver. page 540; Lam. 2 chap. 11 ver. page 574; Lam. 3 chap. 48 ver. page 575; Jer. 51 chap. 50 ver. page 571.
Membership in Church: Isai. 44 chap. 5 ver. page 516; Ezek. 44 chap. 6 ver. page 612; Matt. 12 chap. 50 ver. page 674; Luke 18 chap. 16 ver. page 727; John 15 chap. 5 ver. page 749; Acts 2 chap. 41 ver. page 757; Acts 4 chap. 4 ver. page 758; Acts 5 chap. 14 ver. page

759; Acts 11 chap. 21 ver. page 765; 1 Cor. 3 chap. 11 ver. page 794; 1 Cor. 12 chap. 12 ver. page 799; Eph. 4 chap. 25 ver. page 815; Eph. 5 chap. 30 ver. page 816; Phil. 4 chap. 3 ver. page 818; Rev. 21 chap. 27 ver. page 862.

CHURNING
Prov. 30 chap. 33 ver. page 480.

CILICIA
Churches of: Acts 15 chap. 23 ver. page 769, Gal. 1 chap. 21 ver. page 810.

CINNAMON
A Spice: Prov. 7 chap. 17 ver. page 468, Rev. 18 chap. 13 ver. page 860, Exod. 30 chap. 23 ver. page 81.

CIRCUMCISION
Cutting of foreskin. Practiced by Jews as religious rite: Gen. 17 chap. page 27.
Commanded: Gen. 34 chap. 17 ver. page 43; Exod. 4 chap. 25 ver. page 60; Josh. 5 chap. 2-9 ver. page 181.

CISTERN
Mentioned: Isai. 36 chap. 16 ver. page 510.
Broken: Jer. 2 chap. 13 ver. page 530.

CITIZEN
Duties of: Exod. 22 chap. 28 ver. page 74: Prov. 25 chap. 6 ver. page 477; Eccl. 8 chap. 2 ver. page 485; Matt. 17 chap. 24 ver. page 679; Rom. 13 chap. 1 ver. page 790.
Rights of: Job 34 chap. 18 ver. page 409; Prov. 23 chap. 1 ver. page 476; Acts 16 chap. 37 ver. page 770.

CLAIRVOYANCE
Instances: 1 Sam. 28 chap. 13 ver. page 244, 2 Ki. 6 chap. 15-17 ver. page 298.

CLAUDIA
Female disciple: 2 Tim. 4 chap. 21 ver. page 829.

CLAUDIUS
Roman Emperor: Acts 11 chap. 28 ver. page 766, Acts 18 chap. 2 ver. page 772.

CLAY
Man formed from: Job 33 chap. 6 ver. page 408.
Blind man's eyes anointed with: John 9 chap. 6 ver. page 744.
Used by potter: Isai. 29 chap. 16 ver. page 506.

CLEMENT
A disciple at Philippi: Phil. 4 chap. 3 ver. page 818.

CLEOPAS
1. Disciple of Christ: Luke 24 chap. 18 ver. page 734.
2. Husband of one of the Marys: John 19 chap. 25 ver. page 753.

CLOSET
Used as a place for prayer: Matt. 6 chap. 6 ver. page 668.

CLOTHING
Did not wear out: Deut. 8 chap. 4 ver. page 157, Deut. 29 chap. 5 ver. page 174.

CLOUD
Pillar of: Exod. 13 chap. 21 ver. page 67; Exod. 16 chap. 10 ver. page 69; Num. 11 chap. 25 ver. page 127.

COCK
Matt. 26 chap. 34 ver. page 687; Mark 14 chap. 30 ver. page 704; Luke 22 chap. 34 ver. page 731; John 18 chap. 27 ver. page 752.

COFFER
A chest: 1 Sam. 6 chap. 8-11 ver. page 225.

COFFIN
Gen. 50 chap. 26 ver. page 57.

COLLEGE
Mentioned: 2 Ki. 22 chap. 14 ver. page 313, 2 Chron. 34 chap. 22 ver. page 365.

COLORS
Symbolism of:
Black symbol of affliction and calamity: Job 3 chap. 5 ver. page 395.
Blue, symbol of Diety: Exod. 26 chap. 1 ver. page 77; Exod. 39 chap. 1 ver. page 89, Num. 4 chap. 7 ver. page 119.
Symbol of royalty: Esth. 8 chap. 15 ver. page 392.
Crimson, red, purple, scarlet, symbols of iniquity: Isai. 1 chap. 18 ver. page 490, Rev. 17 chap. 3 ver. page 859.
Of royalty: Judg. 8 chap. 26 ver. page 206, Matt. 27 chap. 28 ver. page 689.
Of prosperity: 2 Sam. 1 chap. 24 ver. page 247, Prov. 31 chap. 21 ver. page 481.
Of conquest: Nah. 2 chap. 3 ver. page 647, Rev. 12 chap. 3 ver. page 857.
White, of holiness: Eccl. 9 chap. 8 ver. page 485; Dan. 7 chap. 9 ver. page 624; Matt. 17 chap. 2 ver. page 678.

COLT
Ridden by Jesus: Matt. 21 chap. 2-7 ver. page 681, Mark 11 chap. 2 ver. page 701; John 12 chap. 15 ver. page 747.

COMMANDMENTS, THE TEN
Given in: Exod. 20 chap. 3-17 ver. page 72, Deut. 5 chap. 7-21 ver. page 155.

COMMUNION
The Lord's Supper: Matt. 26 chap. 26 ver. page 687.

COMPASS
Carpenter's: Isai. 44 chap. 13 ver. page 516.

CONCEPTION, MIRACULOUS
By Sarah: Gen. 21 chap. 1-3 ver. page 30.
By Rebekah: Gen. 25 chap. 21 ver. page 34.
By Rachel: Gen. 30 chap. 22 ver. page 39.
By Manoah's wife: Judg. 13 chap. 3-24 ver. page 210.
By Hannah: 1 Sam. 1 chap. 19, 20 ver. page 221.
By Elisabeth: Luke 1 chap. 24-58 ver. page 707.
By Mary: Matt. 1 chap. 18-21 ver. page 665, Luke 1 chap. 31-35 ver. page 707.

CONFISCATION OF PROPERTY
By David: 2 Sam. 16 chap. 4 ver. page 259.
By Ahab: 1 Ki. 21 chap. 7-16 ver. page 290.
By Ahasuerus: Esth. 8 chap. 1 ver. page 391.
As a penalty: Ezra 10 chap. 8 ver. page 375.

CONFUSION
Of tongues: Gen. 11 chap. 1-9 ver. page 23.

CONSCIENCE MONEY
Judg. 17 chap. 2 ver. page 213; 2 Ki. 12 chap. 16 ver. page 304; Matt. 27 chap. 3-5 ver. page 688.

CONSCRIPTION OF SOLDIERS
1 Sam. 14 chap. 52 ver. page 232.

CONSUMPTION
Tuberculosis: Lev. 26 chap. 16 ver. page 113, Deut. 28 chap. 22 ver. page 172.

COOKING
Deut. 14 chap. 21 ver. page 162; Ezek. 24 chap. 10 ver. page 595; Hos. 7 chap. 8 ver. page 631, Ezek. 46 chap. 20 ver. page 615.

COPPER
Translated Brass: Deut. 8 chap. 9 ver. page 157.

COPULATION
Forbidden between persons of near kin: Lev. 18 chap. 6 ver. page 106.
During menses: Lev. 15 chap. 19 ver. page 103.
With animals: Lev. 18 chap. 23 ver. page 106.

CORAL
Mentioned: Job 28 chap. 18 ver. page 406, Ezek. 27 chap. 16 ver. page 597.

CORIANDER
A spice: Num. 11 chap. 7 ver. page 126, Exod. 16 chap. 31 ver. page 70.

CORINTH
City of Achaia. Visited by Paul: Acts 18 chap. 2 ver. page 772, 2 Cor. 12 chap. 14 ver. page 809.
Church of, writes to Paul: 1 Cor. 7 chap. 1 ver. page 795.
Heresies in: 1 Cor. 15 chap. 12 ver. page 801.
Paul's letters to: 1 Cor. 1 chap. 2 ver. page 792; 1 Cor. 16 chap. 21-24 ver. page 802; 2 Cor. 1 chap. 1-13 ver. page 803.

CORN
Term applied to all grain: Psa. 65 chap. 13 ver. page 434; Gen. 41 chap. 49 ver. page 49, Mark 4 chap. 28 ver. page 693, 2 Sam. 17 chap. 28 ver. page 260; Ruth 2 chap. 14 ver. page 219; Josh. 5 chap. 11-12 ver. page 182.

CORNELIUS
Roman centurion: Acts 10 chap. page 764.

CORNET
Same as Trumpet: Psa. 98 chap. 6 ver. page 446.

CORPSE
Mentioned: Mark 6 chap. 29 ver. page 696.

CORRUPTION
After death: Gen. 3 chap. 19 ver. page 19; Psa. 16 chap. 10 ver. page 417; Acts 2 chap. 27 ver. page 757.

COSMETICS
Use of mentioned: 2 Ki. 9 chap. 30 ver. page 301; Jer. 4 chap. 30 ver. page 532; Ezek. 23 chap. 40 ver. page 595.

COTTON
Mentioned: Exod. 25 chap. 4 ver. page 76. (R. V. margin.)

COUNSELLOR
Wise man versed in law and diplomacy: 1 Chron. 27 chap. 32-33 ver. page 338; 2 Sam. 16 chap. 23 ver. page 260; Mark 15 chap. 43 ver. page 706; Luke 23 chap. 50-51 ver. page 733.

COURT
Of Church: 1 Chron. 26 chap. 29 ver. page 337, Matt 18 chap. 18 ver. page 679.
Civil: Num. 27 chap. 2 ver. page 141; Deut. 21 chap. 19 ver. page 167; Exod. 18 chap. 25 ver. page 71; Mark 14 chap. 53 ver. page 705.
Circuit: 1 Sam. 7 chap. 15 ver. page 226.
Superior and inferior court: Exod. 18 chap. 21-22 ver. page 71, Deut. 1 chap. 15 ver. page 150.
Justice required of court: Exod. 23 chap. 2 ver. page 74; Deut. 25 chap. 1 ver. page 170; 2 Chron. 19 chap. 5-7 ver. page 352.
Sentence of final: Deut. 17 chap. 8-13 ver. page 164.
Contempt of: Deut. 17 chap. 12 ver. page 165; Micah 5 chap. 1 ver. page 645; Acts 23 chap. 1 ver. page 776.
Corrupt court: Prov. 17 chap. 15 ver. page 473; Isai. 1 chap. 23 ver. page 491; Micah 3 chap. 11 ver. page 644.

COVENANT
An agreement or compact: Gen. 6 chap. 18 ver. page 21; Exod. 19 chap. 5 ver. page 71; Rom. 9 chap. 4 ver. page 787.

COVETOUSNESS
Thou shalt not covet, etc.: Exod. 20 chap. 17 ver. page 72, Deut. 5 chap. 21 ver. page 155.

COW
Palestine has excellent pasturage; Gen. 41 chap. 2 ver. page 48, Deut. 7 chap. 13 ver. page 157.

CRANE
Migratory wading bird: Isai. 38 chap. 14 ver. page 512, Jer. 8 chap. 7 ver. page 535.

CREATION
God brought the world and everything into existence: Gen. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 17, Mark 10 chap. 6 ver. page 699, Mark 13 chap. 19 ver. page 703.

CREATOR
God, the Maker of all things: Rom. 1 chap. 25 ver. page 782; Isai. 40 chap. 28 ver. page 513; Eccl. 12 chap. 1 ver. page 487; 1 Peter 4 chap. 19 ver. page 844.

CREDITOR
Isai. 50 chap. 1 ver. page 520, 2 Ki. 4 chap. 1 ver. page 295.

CREEK
Acts 27 chap. 39 ver. page 781.

CREMATION
Josh. 7 chap. 25 ver. page 184; 1 Sam. 31 chap. 12 ver. page 246; 2 Ki. 23 chap. 20 ver. page 314; Amos 2 chap. 1 ver. page 637.

CRETE
Island in Mediterranean Sea. Visited by Paul: Acts 27 chap. 7-12 ver. page 780.
Character of inhabitants: Acts 2 chap. 11 ver. page 756, Titus 1 chap. 12 ver. page 830.

CRIB
A manger to contain food for horses and cattle: Luke 2 chap. 7 ver. page 709; Prov. 14 chap. 4 ver. page 471; Isai. 1 chap. 3 ver. page 490.

CRISPUS
Ruler at Corinth, baptised by Paul: Acts 18 chap. 8 ver. page 772, 1 Cor. 1 chap. 14 ver. page 792.

CROCODILE
Probably same as Dragon, Monster or Serpent: Deut. 32 chap. 33 ver. page 177; Isai. 27 chap. 1 ver. page 504; Psa. 74 chap. 13 ver. page 438; Rev. 12 chap. 3 ver. page 857; Rev. 20 chap. 2 ver. page 861.

CROSS
Jesus crucified on: Matt. 27 chap. 32 ver. page 689; Luke 23 chap. 26 ver. page 733; John 19 chap. 17 ver. page 753.
Borne by Simon: Matt. 27 chap. 32 ver. page 689, Mark 15 chap. 21 ver. page 706.

CROSS QUESTIONING
Prov. 20 chap. 5 ver. page 474.

CROWN
Ornamental headdress, to wear an honor. Also called Diadem: Exod. 39 chap. 30 ver. page 89; Lev. 8 chap. 9 ver. page 96; Prov. 12 chap. 4 ver. page 470; Isai. 28 chap. 5 ver. page 505; Rev. 19 chap. 12 ver. page 861.

CRUCIFIXION
Of Jesus: Matt. 27 chap. 35 ver. page 689; John 19 chap. 17 ver. page 753; Luke 23 chap. 33 ver. page 733.
Of two malefactors: Matt. 27 chap. 38 ver. page 688.
Of disciples foretold: Matt. 23 chap. 34 ver. page 684.

CRUMBS
Small pieces of bread or different foods: Luke 16 chap. 21 ver. page 725, Matt. 15 chap. 27 ver. page 677.

CRUSE
Small vessel for holding liquids: 1 Sam. 26 chap. 11 ver. page 243; 1 Ki. 14 chap. 3 ver. page 283; 2 Ki. 2 chap. 20 ver. page 294; 1 Ki. 17 chap. 12 ver. page 286.

CRYSTAL
Transparent, clear, a precious stone: Job 28 chap. 17 ver. page 406; Rev. 4 chap. 6 ver. page 853; Rev. 21 chap. 11 ver. page 862; Rev. 22 chap. 1 ver. page 862.

CUBIT
Measure of length: Gen. 6 chap. 16 ver. page 21; Matt. 6 chap. 27 ver. page 669; Rev. 21 chap. 17 ver. page 862.

CUCKOO
Bird, not to be eaten: Lev. 11 chap. 16 ver. page 98, Deut. 14 chap. 15 ver. page 162.

CUCUMBER
Num. 11 chap. 5 ver. page 126, Isai. 1 chap. 8 ver. page 490.

CUMMIN
A plant, the seed used for flavoring: Isai. 28 chap. 25 ver. page 505, Matt. 23 chap. 23 ver. page 684.

CUP
Drinking vessel: Gen. 40 chap. 11 ver. page 47; Matt. 26 chap. 27 ver. page 687; 1 Ki. 7 chap. 26 ver. page 275.

CUPBEARER
Gen. 40 chap. 1-11 ver. page 47; 2 Chron. 9 chap. 4 ver. page 346; Neh. 1 chap. 11 ver. page 376.

CURSE
Cursed be he that doeth the work of the Lord negligently: Jer. 47 chap. 10 ver. page 566.
Against serpent: Gen. 3 chap. 14-15 ver. page 19.
Adam and Eve: Gen. 3 chap. 15-19 ver. page 19.
Against ground: Gen. 3 chap. 17-18 ver. page 19.
Of bitter water. Given unfaithful woman: Num. 5 chap. 12-28 ver. page 121.
Curses of Mosaic Law: Deut. 27 chap. 11-26 ver. page 170.

CURSING
Of parents: Exod. 21 chap. 17 ver. page 73; Matt. 15 chap. 4 ver. page 676; Mark 7 chap. 10 ver. page 696.
Jesus precepts concerning: Matt. 5 chap. 44 ver. page 668, Luke 6 chap. 28 ver. page 713.

CURTAINS
For Tabernacle: Exod. 26 chap. 7 ver. page 77, Exod. 36 chap. 8-18 ver. page 86.
In Palace of Ahasuerus: Esth. 1 chap. 6 ver. page 388.

CUSH
1. Eldest son of Ham: Gen. 10 chap. 6-8 ver. page 23.
2. Benjamite, enemy of David: Psa. 7 title page 415.
3. Where Cushites lived, Ethiopia or Abysinia: Isai. 11 chap. 11 ver. page 497.

CUSHI
1. Messenger who brought David tidings: 2 Sam. 18 chap. 31-32 ver. page 262.
2. Father of Zephaniah: Zeph. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 649.

CUTTING
Cutting the flesh as mourning, forbidden: Lev. 19 chap. 28 ver. page 107, Deut. 14 chap. 1 ver. page 162.

CYPRUS
Island in the Mediterranean: Acts 4 chap. 36 ver. page 759, Acts 21 chap. 3 ver. page 774.
Barnabas born here: Acts 4 chap. 36 ver. page 759.
Visited by Barnabas and Saul: Acts 13 chap. 4-12 ver. page 767.

CYRENE
City in Libya: Acts 2 chap. 10 ver. page 756.
Home of Simon and Lucius: Mark 15 chap. 21 ver. page 706, Acts 11 chap. 20 ver. page 765.

CYRUS
King of Persia. Commands Temple to be rebuilt: 2 Chron. 36 chap. 22 ver. page 367.
Prophecies of: Isai. 13 chap. 17 ver. page 498; Isai. 41 chap. 2 ver. page 513; Isai. 45 chap. 1-4 ver. page 516.

D

DAGGER
A short sword: Judg. 3 chap. 16-22 ver. page 201.

DAGON
Idol of Philistines, temples at Gaza and Ashod: Judg. 16 chap. 23 ver. page 213; 1 Sam. 5 chap. page 224; 1 Chron. 10 chap. 10 ver. page 326.

DALMANUTHA
Town on coast of Galilee. Jesus went here after miracle of feeding the four thousand: Mark 8 chap. 10 ver. page 697.

DALMATIA
Province on coast of Adriatic, visited by Titus: 2 Tim. 4 chap. 10 ver. page 829.

DALPHON
Haman's son: Esth. 9 chap. 7 ver. page 392.

DAMAGES and COMPENSATION
Decreed in certain cases: Lev. 6 chap. 2 ver. page 94; Deut. 22 chap. 13 ver. page 168; Exod. 21 chap. 18 ver. page 73.

DAMARIS
Woman of Athens, Christian convert: Acts 17 chap. 34 ver. page 771.

DAMASCUS
A beautiful and ancient city, capital of Syria: 1 Ki. 20 chap. 34 ver. page 290; Ezek. 47 chap. 16-17 ver. page 615; Isai. 7 chap. 8 ver. page 494; Jer. 49 chap. 23-39 ver. page 568.
Under tribute to David: 2 Sam. 8 chap. 5-6 ver. page 252.
Ruled by Rezon: 1 Ki. 11 chap. 23-24 ver. page 280.
Paul's experiences there: Acts 9 chap. 1-25 ver. page 763, Acts 22 chap. 5-16 ver. page 776, Acts 26 chap. 12-20 ver. page 779, 2 Cor. 11 chap. 32 ver. page 808, Gal. 1 chap. 1-7 ver. page 810.
Wilderness of: 1 Ki. 19 chap. 15 ver. page 288.

DAN
Fifth son of Jacob, his mother, Bilhah: Gen. 30 chap. 6 ver. page 38, Gen. 35 chap. 25 ver. page 44.
Tribe of: Num. 1 chap. 39 ver. page 116, Num. 26 chap. 42-43 ver. page 141.
Blessed of Jacob: Gen. 49 chap, 16-17 ver. page 56.
Position during the Exodus: Num. 2 chap. 25-31 ver. page 117.
Blessed by Moses: Deut. 33 chap. 22 ver. page 178.
Deborah rebukes for cowardice: Judg. 5 chap. 17 ver. page 202.
Idolatry of: Judg. 18 chap. page 214.

DANCING
The Israelites sin in dancing before golden calf: Exod. 32 chap. 19 ver. page 83.
David danced in praise of God: 2 Sam. 6 chap. 14 ver. page 251.
Other instances of dancing:
Jephthah's Daughter: Judg. 11 chap. 34 ver. page 209.
Daughter of Herodias, danced before Herod: Matt. 14 chap. 6 ver. page 676, Mark 6 chap. 22 ver. page 695.
Return of Prodigal son: Luke 15 chap. 25 ver. page 725.

DANIEL
1. Jewish Captive: Dan. 1 chap. page 617.
   Interprets visions: Dan. 2, 4, 5 chaps. page 617-622.
   Promotion of: Dan. 2 chap. 48-49 ver. page 619.
   Conspiracy against, thrown into lions' den: Dan. 6 chap. page 622.
   Wisdom of: Dan. 1 chap. 17 ver. page 617.
   Courage and fidelity of: Dan. 4 chap. 27 ver. page 621, Dan. 6 chap. 10-23 ver. page 623.
   Devoutness of: Dan. 2 chap. 18 ver. page 618.
2. A son of David: 1 Chron. 3 chap. 1 ver. page 319.
3. Companion of Ezra: Ezra 8 chap. 2 ver. page 373.

DARA or DARDA
A man famous for his wisdom: 1 Ki. 4 chap. 31 ver. page 272, 1 Chron. 2 chap. 6 ver. page 318.

DARIUS
1. The Mede, king of Persia: Dan. 5 chap. 31 ver. page 622, Dan. 6 chap. 9 ver. page 623.
   Conferred great honor upon Daniel: Dan. 6 chap. 1-3, 28 ver. page 622.
2. Another king of Persia. Generous to Jews in Palestine: Zech. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 652; Ezra 5 chap. page 371; Ezra 6 chap. page 371.
   Removed hindrances from rebuilding temple: Ezra 6 chap. 6-12 ver. page 371.
   Darius mentioned: Neh. 12 chap. 22 ver. page 385. Probably same as Darius 2.

DARKNESS
Covered face of earth: Gen. 1 chap. 2 ver. page 17.
God created: Isai. 45 chap. 7 ver. page 517.
Miraculous darkness in Egypt: Exod. 10 chap. 21-22 ver. page 64.
At Sinai: Exod. 20 chap. 21 ver. page 72.
At Crucifixion: Matt. 27 chap. 45 ver. page 689, Mark 15 chap. 33 ver. page 706.

DARKON
Solomon's servant: Ezra 2 chap. 56 ver. page 369, Neh. 7 chap. 58 ver. page 381.

DART
A light spear, easily thrown: Num. 25 chap. 7 ver. page 139; 1 Sam. 18 chap. 10 ver. page 236; 2 Sam. 18 chap. 14 ver. page 261.

DATHAN
A Reubenite, conspirator against Moses: Num. 16 chap. 1 ver. page 131, Deut. 11 chap. 6 ver. page 160.

DAUGHTER
Some laws concerning: Lev. 20 chap. 14 ver. page 108, Exod. 21 chap. 7 ver. page 73.
Given in marriage: Judg. 1 chap. 12-13 ver. page 199.
Her property rights: Num. 27 chap. 1 ver. page 141; Num. 36 chap. page 149; Josh. 17 chap. 3-6 ver. page 192.

DAUGHTER-IN-LAW
Ruth a devoted one: Ruth 1 chap. 11-18 ver. page 218.

DAVID
Second king of Israel, son of Jesse, tribe of Judah: 1 Sam. 16 chap. 10-14 ver. page 233.
Greatest of Israel's kings. Chosen of God: Psa. 78 chap. 70 ver. page 440.
Sweet musician, armor-bearer to Saul: 1 Sam. 16 chap. 14-23 ver. page 233.
Jonathan, Saul's son, his friend: 1 Sam. 20 chap. 1-17 ver. page 237.
Saul's enmity toward him: 1 Sam. 21 chap. 10 ver. page 239.
He spares Saul's life: 1 Sam. 24 chap. 1-7 ver. page 240.
Nabal's wife feeds him and his men: 1 Sam. 25 chap. 14-35 ver. page 241.

David pursued the Amalekites and rescued his wives: 1 Sam. 30 chap. 7 ver. page 245.
David reigned thirty-three years: 2 Sam. 5 chap. 5 ver. page 250.
Attempted to bring Ark of the Lord to Jerusalem: 2 Sam. 6 chap. 1-10 ver. page 250.
Desired to build a House of worship for God: 2 Sam. 7 chap. 1-17 ver. page 251.
Showed kindness to descendants of Saul: 2 Sam. 9 chap. page 253.
His sin, coveted Uriah's wife, and committed adultery with her: 2 Sam. 11 chap. 2-5 ver. page 254.
He is rebuked and punished for his sin: 2 Sam. 12 chap. 1-23 ver. page 254.
David's lament over his son Absalom: 2 Sam. 18 chap. 33 ver. page 262.
Raised an altar to God and planned Temple: 1 Chron. 21 chap. 28-30 ver. page 334.
Gave Solomon pattern for Temple: 1 Chron. 28 chap. page 338, 29 chap. page 339.
David died: 1 Chron. 29 chap. 28 ver. page 340.
Was known as "Sweet Singer," and played many instruments: 2 Sam. 6 chap. 5 ver. page 251.
David ancestor of Jesus: Matt. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 665; Luke 1 chap. 32 ver. page 707; John 7 chap. 42 ver. page 742.
Was born in Bethlehem: 1 Sam. 16 chap. 1 ver. page 233.
Jerusalem, called Zion and City of David: 2 Sam. 5 chap. 6-9 ver. page 250.
Not allowed to build temple to God because he was a man of war: 1 Chron. 17 chap. 4 ver. page 331.

DAYSMAN
A judge: Job 9 chap. 33 ver. page 398.

DEACON
An officer in the early Church. Ordained by Apostles: Acts 6 chap. 1-6 ver. page 760.
Qualifications: 1 Tim. 3 chap. 8-13 ver. page 826.

DEACONESS
A woman to whom this office has been given: Rom. 16 chap. 1 ver. page 792.

DEAD
The dead know not anything: Eccl. 9 chap. 5 ver. page 485.
Many raised from:
Widow's son: Luke 7 chap. 12-15 ver. page 714.
Jairus' daughter: Luke 8 chap. 49-55 ver. page 717.
Lazarus: John 11 chap. 43 ver. page 746.
Dorcas: Acts 9 chap. 37-40 ver. page 764.
Many others.
Jesus. The resurrection: John 20 chap. 1-18 ver. page 754.

DEAD SEA called "the salt sea"
Gen. 14 chap. 3 ver. page 25; Deut. 3 chap. 17 ver. page 153; Josh 3 chap. 16 ver. page 180; Num. 34 chap. 12 ver. page 148.

DEARTH
Famine: Gen. 41 chap. 54 ver. page 49, Acts 7 chap 11 ver. page 760.

DEATH
Preparation for: Psa. 39 chap. 4 ver. page 426; Eccl. 9 chap. 4 ver. page 485; Luke 12 chap. 35 ver. page 722; John 9 chap. 4 ver. page 743.
Of the righteous: 2 Ki. 22 chap. 19 ver. page 313; Psa. 37 chap. 37 ver. page 426; Eccl. 7 chap. 1 ver. page 484; Luke 2 chap. 29 ver. page 709; John 11 chap. 11 ver. page 745; Acts 7 chap. 59 ver. page 762; 1 Cor. 15 chap. 51 ver. page 802.
Scenes of: Gen. 49 chap. 1 ver. page 55; Num. 20 chap. 23 ver. page 135; Deut. 31 chap. 14 ver. page 175.
Of Joshua: Josh. 24 chap. 1-29 ver. page 197.
Of Samson: Judg. 16 chap. 25-30 ver. page 213.
Of Eli: 1 Sam. 4 chap. 12-18 ver. page 224.
Of Zechariah: 2 Chron. 24 chap. 22 ver. page 356.
Of David: 1 Ki. 2 chap. 1 ver. page 269.
Of Jesus: Matt. 27 chap. 34 ver. page 689.
Of Stephen: Acts 7 chap. 59 ver. page 762.
Of Paul: 2 Tim. 4 chap. 6 ver. page 829.
Death of wicked: 1 Sam. 25 chap. 38 ver. page 242; Job 20 chap. 4 ver. page 402; Job 27 chap. 8 ver. page 405; Psa. 37 chap. 1 ver. page 425; Psa. 49 chap. 7 ver. page 429; Psa. 2 chap. 12 ver. page 414; Prov. 11 chap. 7 ver. page 469; Prov. 21 chap. 16 ver. page 475; Eccl. 8 chap. 10 ver. page 485; Ezek. 28 chap. 8 ver. page 598; Luke 12 chap. 20 ver. page 721; Luke 16 chap. 22 ver. page 725; Acts 5 chap. 3 ver. page 759; 1 Thess. 5 chap. 3 ver. page 823.
The Second Death: Ezek. 18 chap. 4 ver. page 589; Ezek. 33 chap. 8 ver. page 602; Matt. 7 chap. 13 ver. page 669; Matt. 10 chap. 28 ver. page 672; Mark 9 chap. 43 ver. page 699; Rom. 8 chap. 13 ver. page 786; 2 Thess. 1 chap. 9 ver. page 823; Rev. 2 chap. 11 ver. page 851; Rev. 20 chap. 14 ver. page 861; Rev. 21 chap. 8 ver. page 862.

DEBORAH
1. Nurse to Rebekah: Gen. 24 chap. 59 ver. page 34.
   Buried beneath an oak, near Bethel: Gen. 35 chap. 8 ver. page 43.
2. A prophetess and judge: Judg. 4 chap. 4-5 ver. page 201.
   Inspires Barak: Judg. 4 chap. 6-16 ver. page 201.
   Her song of Triumph: Judg. 5 chap. page 202.

DEBT
The only: Rom. 13 chap. 8 ver. page 790.

DEBTOR
Laws concerning: Exod. 21 chap. 2 ver. page 73; Lev. 25 chap. 14 ver. page 112; Neh. 10 chap. 31 ver. page 384; Matt. 5 chap. 25 ver. page 667, Matt. 18 chap. 25 ver. page 679.

DECALOGUE
The Ten Commandments: Exod. 20 chap. page 72.
New Testament concerning: Matt. 19 chap. 18 ver. page 680; Matt. 22 chap. 34 ver. page 683; Luke 10 chap. 25 ver. page 719; Rom. 13 chap. 8 ver. page 790.

DECAPOLIS
Ten cities in one district near Sea of Galilee: Matt. 4 chap. 25 ver. page 667; Mark 5 chap, 20 ver. page 694; Mark 7 chap. 31 ver. page 697.

DECEIT
Is falsehood: Psa. 119 chap. 118 ver. page 456.
Comes from the heart: Mark 7 chap. 22 ver. page 697.
God hates it: Psa. 5 chap. 6 ver. page 415.
Christ perfectly free from it: Isai. 53 chap. 9 ver. page 521, 1 Peter 2 chap. 22 ver. page 843.
Saints free from it: Psa. 24 chap. 4 ver. page 420, Rev. 14 chap. 5 ver. page 858.
Wicked full of it: Rom. 1 chap. 29 ver. page 782; Prov. 12 chap. 5 ver. page 470; Jer. 9 chap. 5 ver. page 536.
Blessedness of being free from: Psa. 24 chap. 4-5 ver. page 420, Psa. 32 chap. 2 ver. page 423.
Punishment of: Psa. 55 chap. 23 ver. page 431, Jer. 9 chap. 7-9 ver. page 536.

DECEPTION: INSTANCES OF
Satan's deception: Gen. 3 chap. 4 ver. page 18.
Abraham stated wife was sister: Gen. 12 chap. 13 ver. page 24, Gen. 20 chap. 2 ver. page 29.
Isaac also called wife his sister: Gen. 26 chap. 7 ver. page 35.
Jacob and Rebekah deceive Isaac: Gen. 27 chap. 6-23 ver. page 36.
Jacob's sons deceive him: Gen. 37 chap. 29-35 ver. page 46.
Delilah and Samson: Judg. 16 chap. 4-20 ver. page 212.
David feigns madness: 1 Sam. 21 chap. 10-15 ver. page 239.
Amnon deceives sister Tamar: 2 Sam. 13 chap. 6-14 ver. page 256.
Sanballat tried to deceive Nehemiah: Neh. 6 chap. page 379.
Herod's deception: Matt. 2 chap. 8 ver. page 665.
Lawyer: Luke 10 chap. 25 ver. page 719.
Ananias and Sapphira: Acts 5 chap. 1 ver. page 759.

DECREES
Of the Medes irrevocable: Dan. 6 chap. 14-15 ver. page 623.
Of the Church at Jerusalem: Acts 16 chap. 4 ver. page 770.

DEDAN
1. Son of Raamah: Gen. 10 chap. 7 ver. page 23, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 9 ver. page 317.

2. Son of Jokshan: Gen. 25 chap. 3 ver. page 34, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 32 ver. page 317.
3. A country near Edom: Jer. 49 chap. 8 ver. page 567, Ezek. 25 chap. 13 ver. page 596.

DEED
To land: Jer. 32 chap. 12 ver. page 554.

DEER
Also called hart, hind, roebuck. Designated clean: Deut. 12 chap. 15 ver. page 161.

DEFENSE
An argument made before court.
Of Jeremiah: Jer. 26 chap. 12-16 ver. page 548.
Peter: Acts 4 chap. 8-13 ver. page 758.
Stephen: Acts 7 chap. page 760.
Paul: Acts 22 chap. page 775; Acts 23 chap. 1-6 ver. page 776; Acts 24 chap. 10-21 ver. page 778; Acts 26 chap. 1-23 ver. page 779.

DEFILEMENT
Caused by leprosy: Lev. 13 chap. 3-46 ver. page 100.
By gonorrhea: Lev. 15 chap. 1-15 ver. page 103.
By childbirth: Lev. 12 chap. 2-8 ver. page 99.
By touching the dead: Num. 19 chap. 11-22 ver. page 134.

DELAIAH
1. Ancestor of some captives in Babylon: Ezra 2 chap. 60 ver. page 369, Neh. 7 chap. 62 ver. page 381.
2. Prince of Judah: Jer. 36 chap. 12-25 ver. page 558.
3. Head of the twenty-third division of priests: 1 Chron. 24 chap. 18 ver. page 335.
4. A descendant of royal line of Judah. Called Dalaiah: 1 Chron. 3 chap. 24 ver. page 319.
5. Father of a false prophet: Neh. 6 chap. 10 ver. page 379.

DELILAH
A woman who lured Samson to ruin: Judg. 16 chap. 4-18 ver. page 212.

DEMAS
A companion of Paul: Col. 4 chap. 14 ver. page 821.
Sent greetings to Philemon: Phile. 24 ver. page 831.
Love of worldly goods separated him from Paul: 2 Tim. 4 chap. 10 ver. page 829.

DEMETRIUS
1. A silversmith of Ephesus, opposed Paul because of Christian preaching: Acts 19 chap. 24 ver. page 773.
2. A Christian commended in: 3 John 12 ver. page 850.

DEMONS
Some of those possessed by them are:
Saul: 1 Sam. 16 chap 14-23 ver. page 233, 1 Sam. 18 chap. 10-11 ver. page 236.
Dumb man: Matt. 9 chap. 32-33 ver. page 671.
Blind and dumb man: Matt. 12 chap. 22 ver. page 673.
Daughter of Syrophenician: Matt. 15 chap. 22-28 ver. page 677.
Lunatic child: Matt. 17 chap. 14-18 ver. page 678.
Mary Magdalene: Mark 16 chap. 9 ver. page 706.
Herd of swine: Matt. 8 chap. 30-32 ver. page 670.
Power over demons given disciples: Mark 6 chap. 7 ver. page 695, Mark 16 chap. 17 ver. page 706.
Sceva's sons exorcise: Acts 19 chap. 13-16 ver. page 773.
Jesus falsely accused of being possessed by demon: Mark 3 chap. 22-30 ver. page 693; John 7 chap. 20 ver. page 741; John 10 chap. 20 ver. page 745.
Demons testify to divinity of Christ: Matt. 8 chap. 29 ver. page 670.
They believe and tremble: Jas. 2 chap. 19 ver. page 840.
The punishment of demons: Luke 8 chap. 28 ver. page 716; 2 Peter 2 chap. 4 ver. page 845; Rev. 12 chap. 7 ver. page 857.

DENS
Used as places of refuge: Judg. 6 chap. 2 ver. page 203; Heb. 11 chap. 38 ver. page 837; Rev. 6 chap. 15 ver. page 854.

DEPUTY
An officer who performs duties of superior in his absence: 1 Ki. 22 chap. 47 ver. page 293.

DERBE
City of Lycaonia. Paul sought refuge there: Acts 14 chap. 6-20 ver. page 768.
Gaius born there: Acts 20 chap. 4 ver. page 773.
Visited by Paul and Silas: Acts 16 chap. 1 ver. page 770.

DESERT
A region with little or no vegetation: Lev. 16 chap. 22 ver. page 105, Jer. 2 chap. 2-6 ver. page 529.

DETECTIVES
Pretended they were just men: Luke 20 chap. 20 ver. page 729.

DEVIL
Demon, Satan or any evil spirit. See SATAN.

DEW
A merciful providence: Deut. 33 chap. 13 ver. page 178.
From the clouds: Prov. 3 chap. 20 ver. page 465.
Absence of: 1 Ki. 17 chap. 1 ver. page 286.
Miraculous profusion and absence of: Judg. 6 chap. 36-40 ver. page 204.

DIADEM
A headdress indicating royalty, a crown: Ezek. 21 chap. 26 ver. page 592.

DIAL
Invention to indicate time by the sun's rays. Probably invented by Babylonians: 2 Ki. 20 chap. 11 ver. page 312, Isai. 38 chap. 8 ver. page 512.

DIAMOND
One of the precious jewels in the breastplate. Jasper or onyx may be referred to: Exod. 28 chap. 18 ver. page 79; Jer. 17 chap. 1 ver. page 541; Ezek. 28 chap. 13 ver. page 598.

DIANA
The Roman Goddess of the moon. Her temple was at Ephesus. Miniatures of this temple with her image were widely sold by silversmith Demetrius and Paul's Christian teachings interfered with sale and riot resulted: Acts 19 chap. 23-41 ver. page 773.

DIBLAIM
Father of Gomer, wife of prophet Hosea: Hos. 1 chap. 3 ver. page 629.

DIBRI
Father of Shelomith: Lev. 24 chap. 11 ver. page 111.

DIDYMUS
Surname of Thomas: John 11 chap. 16 ver. page 746.

DIKLAH
Son of Joktan and name of a district where lived his descendants: Gen. 10 chap. 27 ver. page 23.

DIMNAH
City of Zebulun: Josh. 21 chap. 35 ver. page 195.

DINAH
Daughter of Jacob and Leah: Gen. 30 chap. 21 ver. page 39.
Ravishment of: Gen. 34 chap. page 42.

DINHABAH
A city of Edom: Gen. 36 chap. 32 ver. page 44.

DINNER
Eaten at noon: Gen. 43 chap. 16 ver. page 51.

DIONYSIUS
Convert of Paul's preaching at Mars' Hill: Acts 17 chap. 34 ver. page 771.

DISCIPLE
The Twelve given power over all devils: Luke 9 chap. 1 ver. page 771.
Name given the followers of any teacher.
Of John the Baptist: Matt. 9 chap. 14 ver. page 671.
Of Jesus: Matt. 10 chap. 1 ver. page 671.
Seventy sent forth: Luke 10 chap. 1 ver. page 718.
First called Christians at Antioch: Acts 11 chap. 26 ver. page 766.

DISEASE
Sent by God: Lev. 14 chap. 34 ver. page 102.

As Judgments: Psa. 107 chap. 17 ver. page 451, Isai. 3 chap. 17 ver. page 492.
Upon Egyptians: Exod. 9 chap. 8-12 ver. page 63.
Upon Nabal: 1 Sam. 25 chap. 38 ver. page 242.
David's child: 2 Sam. 12 chap. 15 ver. page 255.
Gehazi: 2 Ki. 5 chap. 27 ver. page 297.
Uzziah: 2 Chron. 26 chap. 17-20 ver. page 358.

DISHAN
Son of Seir: Gen. 36 chap. 21-30 ver. page 44.

DISSENSION
In Churches: 1 Cor. 1 chap. 10-13 ver. page 792, 1 Cor. 3 chap. 3-4 ver. page 793, 1 Cor. 11 chap. 18 ver. page 136.

DISSIPATION
Dangers of: Job 1 chap. 5 ver. page 394.

DISTAFF
Prov. 31 chap. 19 ver. page 481.

DIVORCE
Legal dissolution of the marriage contract. Divorce was allowed for certain reasons, but the laws were greatly abused and Jesus rebuked the Jews severely for their conduct: Matt. 19 chap. 3-9 ver. page 680.
Women probably also had the right to divorce their husbands: Mark 10 chap. 12 ver. page 700.

DODAI
A captain of David: 1 Chron. 27 chap. 4 ver. page 337.

DODAVAH
Father of Eliezer, the prophet: 2 Chron. 20 chap. 37 ver. page 354.

DODO
1. Ancestor of the judge Tola: Judg. 10 chap. 1 ver. page 208.
2. Father of Eleazar: 2 Sam. 23 chap. 9 ver. page 266.
3. Father of Elhanan: 2 Sam. 23 chap. 24 ver. page 267.

DOEG
An Edomite, servant of Saul, who slew the priests of Nob: 1 Sam. 21 chap. 7 ver. page 238, 1 Sam. 22 chap. 9-22 ver. page 239.

DOG
Price of not to be brought into Sanctuary: Deut. 23 chap. 18 ver. page 169.
Dead dog and a flea used as comparison by David: 1 Sam. 24 chap. 14 ver. page 241.
Shepherd dogs: Job 30 chap. 1 ver. page 407.
Greyhound: Prov. 30 chap. 31 ver. page 480.
Habits of:
Licking blood: 1 Kings 21 chap. 19 ver. page 291, 1 Kings 22 chap. 38 ver. page 292.
Licking sores: Luke 16 chap. 21 ver. page 725.
Returns to his vomit: Prov. 26 chap. 11 ver. page 478.
Lapping of: Judg. 7 chap. 5 ver. page 204.
Dumb and sleeping: Isai. 56 chap. 10-11 ver. page 523.

DOOR
Posts of, sprinkled with blood of paschal lamb: Ex. 12 chap. 22 ver. page 66.

DOPHKAH
Camping place of Israelites: Num. 33 chap. 12 ver. page 147.

DOR
A town and district of Palestine: Josh. 11 chap. 2 ver. page 187.

DORCAS
Also called Tabitha. A Christian woman of Joppa: Acts 9 chap. 36-42 ver. page 764.

DOTHAN
A town of Palestine: Gen. 37 chap. 17 ver. page 45.
Syrian army smitten with blindness here: 2 Ki. 6 chap. 13-19 ver. page 298.

DOUGH
Offered to God: Num. 15 chap. 19-21 ver. page 130.
Kneaded: Jer. 7 chap. 18 ver. page 534, Hos. 7 chap. 4 ver. page 631.
Part of for priest: Ezek. 44 chap. 30 ver. page 613.

DOVE, TURTLE
Sent from Ark by Noah: Gen. 8 chap. 8-11 ver. page 22.
Mourning of: Isai. 38 chap. 14 ver. page 512.
Domesticated: Isai. 60 chap. 8 ver. page 525.
Market for in Temple: Matt. 21 chap. 12 ver. page 681, John: 2 chap. 14 ver. page 736.
Symbol of Holy Spirit: Matt. 3 chap. 16 ver. page 666, Luke 3 chap. 22 ver. page 710, John 1 chap. 32 ver. page 736.

DRAGON
Applied to terrible creatures as venomous serpent: Deut. 32 chap. 33 ver. page 177.
A sea serpent: Psa. 74 chap. 13 ver. page 438.
A jackal: Isai. 13 chap. 22 ver. page 498, Mal. 1 chap. 3 ver. page 659.
Name applied to Pharaoh: Isai. 51 chap. 9 ver. page 520.
To Satan: Rev. 20 chap. 2 ver. page 861.

DRAM
A Persian coin: 1 Chron. 29 chap. 7 ver. page 339.

DRAWING
Of pictures on tile: Ezek. 4 chap. 1 ver. page 579.

DREAM
Revelations made by:
Dreams of butler and baker: Gen. 40 chap. 8-23 ver. page 47.
Pharaoh: Gen. 41 chap. 1-36 ver. page 48.
Interpreted by:
Joseph: Gen. 40 chap. 12-19 ver. page 48, Gen. 41 chap. 25-32 ver. page 48.
Daniel: Dan. 2 chap. 16-30 ver. page 618.
Instances of:
Abimelech concerning Sarah: Gen. 20 chap. 3 ver. page 29.
Jacob and the ladder: Gen. 28 chap. 12 ver. page 37.
Laban concerning Jacob: Gen. 31 chap. 24 ver. page 40.
Joseph concerning the sheaves: Gen. 37 chap. 5-10 ver. page 45.
Solomon regarding his choice of wisdom: 1 Ki. 3 chap. 3-15 ver. page 271.
Joseph concerning innocence of Mary: Matt. 1 chap. 20-21 ver. page 665.
Concerning the flight into Egypt: Matt. 2 chap. 13 ver. page 665.
Pilate's wife concerning Jesus: Matt. 27 chap. 19 ver. page 689.
Peter's vision of unclean beasts: Acts 10 chap. 10-16 ver. page 764.
Paul's visions: Acts 16 chap. 9 ver. page 770, Acts 23 chap. 11 ver. page 777, Acts 27 chap. 23-24 ver. page 780.

DRESS
Made of:
Fig Leaves: Gen. 3 chap. 7 ver. page 18.
Skins: Gen. 3 chap. 21 ver. page 19.
Men forbidden to wear women's and women forbidden to wear men's: Deut. 22 chap. 5 ver. page 168.
Rules with respect to women's: 1 Tim. 2 chap. 9-10 ver. page 825.
Not to be held overnight as pledge for debt: Exod. 22 chap. 26 ver. page 74.
For the head:
Bonnets: Exod. 28 chap. 40 ver. page 79.
Hats, or Turbans: Dan. 3 chap. 21 ver. page 620.
Hoods: Isai. 3 chap. 23 ver. page 492.
Kerchiefs: Ezek. 13 chap. 18-21 ver. page 585.
Various articles of dress:
Mantle: Ezra 9 chap. 3 ver. page 374, 1 Kings 19 chap. 13 ver. page 288.
Robe: 1 Sam. 18 chap. 4 ver. page 235.
Shawls: Isai. 3 chap. 22 ver. page 492.
Embroidered coat: Exod. 28 chap. 4-40 ver. page 78.
Sleeveless shirt called coat: Matt. 5 chap. 40 ver. page 668.
Cloak: 2 Tim. 4 chap. 13 ver. page 829.
Hosen: Dan. 3 chap. 21 ver. page 620.
Skirts: Ezek. 5 chap. 3 ver. page 579.
Mufflers: Isai. 3 chap. 19 ver. page 492.
Wimples: Isai. 3 chap. 22 ver. page 492.
Sashes: Isai. 3 chap. 20 ver. page 492.
Folly of excessive change of raiment: Job 27 chap. 16 ver. page 406.

DRIVING
Rapid driving of Jehu: 2 Ki. 9 chap. 20 ver. page 301.

DROMEDARY
Swift steeds: 1 Ki. 4 chap. 28 ver. page 272, Esth. 8 chap. 10 ver. page 392, Isai. 60 chap. 6 ver. page 525.

DROPSY
Mentioned: Luke 14 chap. 2 ver. page 723.

DROUGHT
Sent by God as judgment: Deut. 28 chap. 23, 24 ver. page 172, 1 Ki. 8 chap. 35 ver. page 277.

DRUNKARD
One who drinks habitually intoxicants to excess: Deut. 21 chap. 20 ver. page 167, Prov. 23 chap. 21 ver. page 476, Isa. 28 chap. 1 ver. page 505, 1 Cor. 5 chap. 11 ver. page 795, 1 Cor. 6 chap. 10 ver. page 795.

DRUSILLA
Descendant of Herod the Great, and wife of Felix: Acts 24 chap. 24 ver. page 778.

DULCIMER
Probably a bagpipe: Dan. 3 chap. 5-15 ver. page 619.

DUMAH
Son of Ishmael: Gen. 25 chap. 14 ver. page 34.

DUMB
Stricken of God: Ex. 4 chap. 11 ver. page 59, Luke 1 chap. 20-64 ver. page 707.
Miraculous healing of by Jesus: Matt. 9 chap. 32, 33 ver. page 671, Mark 7 chap. 37 ver. page 697.

DUNG
Rab-shakeh's blasphemous address: 2 Kings 18 chap. 27-37 ver. page 310, 2 Kings 19 chap. 6-7 ver. page 310.

DUNGEONS
In prisons: Jer. 38 chap. 6 ver. page 559, Lam. 3 chap. 53 ver. page 575.

DUST
Man made from: Gen. 2 chap. 7 ver. page 18, Eccl. 3 chap. 20 ver. page 483.
Cast in anger: 1 Sam. 18 chap. 13 ver. page 259.
Shaking from feet: Matt. 10 chap. 14 ver. page 672.
Put upon head in mourning: Josh. 7 chap. 6 ver. page 183, Job 2 chap. 12 ver. page 394, 1 Sam. 4 chap. 12 ver. page 224.

DUTY
A tribute levied on foreign countries by King Solomon: 1 Ki. 10 chap. 15 ver. page 279.
Of man to God: Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart: Deut. 6 chap. 3 ver. page 156.
Of man to man: Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself: Lev. 19 chap. 18 ver. page 107.

DWARFS
Excluded from priesthood: Lev. 21 chap. 20 ver. page 108.

DYEING
Mentioned: Ex. 25 chap. 5 ver. page 76, Ezek. 23 chap. 15 ver. page 594.

DYSENTERY
Mentioned: Acts 28 chap. 8 ver. page 781.

DYSPEPSIA
Of Timothy: 1 Tim. 5 chap. 23 ver. page 827.

E

EAGLE
Forbidden as food: Lev. 11 chap. 13 ver. page 98, Deut. 14 chap. 12 ver. page 162.
Swift of flight: Deut. 28 chap. 49 ver. page 173.
Bears young on wings: Deut. 32 chap. 11 ver. page 176.
Bald eagle: Micah: 1 chap. 16 ver. page 643.
Gier Eagle: Lev. 11 chap. 18 ver. page 98.

EAR
Tipped with blood in consecration of priests: Ex. 29 chap. 20 ver. page 80.
In cleansing lepers: Lev. 14 chap. 14-25 ver. page 102.
Bored as sign of slavery: Ex. 21 chap. 5, 6 ver. page 73.

EARNEST
A pledge of sincerity: 2 Cor. 1 chap. 22 ver. page 803, Eph. 1 chap. 14 ver. page 813.

EARRING
Offered for making golden calf: Ex. 32 chap. 2, 3 ver. page 82.
Made of gold: Prov. 25 chap. 12 ver. page 477.

EARTH
First condition of: Gen. 1 chap. 2-7 ver. page 17, Job 26 chap. 7 ver. page 405, Psa. 104 chap. 5-9 ver. page 448.
Ancient notions concerning: 1 Sam. 2 chap. 8 ver. page 222, Job 9 chap. 6 ver. page 397, Rev. 7 chap. 1 ver. page 854.
Cursed of God: Gen. 3 chap. 17, 18 ver page 19.
Circle of earth: Isai. 40 chap. 22 ver. page 513.
Given to man: Psa. 115 chap. 16 ver. page 453.
Perpetuity of: Gen. 49 chap. 26 ver. page 56, Deut. 33 chap. 15 ver. page 178, Hab. 3 chap. 6 ver. page 649.

EARTHQUAKES
Mentioned: Job 9 chap. 6 ver. page 397, Psa. 18 chap. 7 ver. page 418.
As judgments: Psa. 18 chap. 15 ver. page 418, Isai. 13 chap. 13, 14 ver. page 497, Nah. 1 chap. 5 ver. page 646.
Prophecies of: Zech. 14 chap. 4 ver. page 658, Mark 13 chap. 8 ver. page 703, Rev. 11 chap. 19 ver. page 856.
Wherein God revealed himself by still small voice: 1 Ki. 19 chap. 11 ver. page 288.
At crucifixion of Jesus: Matt. 27 chap. 51 ver. page 689.
At resurrection of Jesus: Matt. 28 chap. 2 ver. page 690.
While Paul and Silas imprisoned at Philippi: Acts 16 chap. 26 ver. page 770.

EASTER
Referred to: Acts 12 chap. 4 ver. page 766.

EBAL
1. Son of Joktan: 1 Chron. 1 chap. 22 ver. page 317.
2. A Horite: Gen. 36 chap. 23 ver. page 44, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 40 ver. page 317.
3. Mountain of Ephraim: Deut. 11 chap. 29 ver. page 160.
Altar built on: Josh. 8 chap. 30 ver. page 185.

EBED
1. Father of Gaal: Judg. 9 chap. 26-35 ver. page 207.
2. A captive returned from Babylon: Ezra. 8 chap. 6 ver. page 373.

EBENEZER
Name of a memorial stone: 1 Sam. 7 chap. 12 ver. page 226.
Philistines removed the Ark from: 1 Sam. 5 chap. 1 ver. page 224.

EBER
1. Also written Heber, descendant of Shem, father of Joktan: Gen. 10 chap. 21-25 ver. page 23.
2. A Gadite: 1 Chron. 5 chap. 13 ver. page 320.
3. A Benjamite, Jerusalem: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 12 ver. page 324.
4. A Benjamite of Jerusalem: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 22 ver. page 324.
5. A priest: Neh. 12 chap. 20 ver. page 385.

EBONY
Article of merchandise: Ezek. 27 chap. 15 ver. page 597.

ECLIPSE
Of sun and moon: Ezek. 32 chap. 7, 8 ver. page 601, Amos 8 chap. 9 ver. page 640, Micah 3 chap. 6 ver. page 644, Matt. 24 chap. 29 ver. page 685, Acts 2 chap. 20 ver. page 756, Rev. 6 chap. 12, 13 ver. page 854.

ED
Name of altar erected at fords of Jordan: Josh. 22 chap. 34 ver. page 197.

EDEN
1. The garden of Eden: Gen. 2 chap. 8-17 ver. page 18, Isai. 51 chap. 3 ver. page 520, Joel 2 chap. 3 ver. page 635.
2. A place of selling expensive merchandise: 2 Ki. 19 chap. 12 ver. page 310, Amos 1 chap. 5 ver. page 636.
3. A Gershonite: 2 Chron. 29 chap. 12 ver. page 360.
4. A Levite: 2 Chron. 31 chap. 15 ver. page 362.

EDER or EDAR
1. A grandson of Merari: 1 Chron. 23 chap. 23 ver. page 335.
2. A city of Judah: Josh. 15 chap. 21 ver. page 191.
3. A place near Ephrath: Gen. 35 chap. 21 ver. page 44.

EDOM
The word means red. Name of Esau. He was covered with red hair: Gen. 25 chap. 25 ver. page 34, Gen. 36 chap. 1-19 ver. page 44.
Name of land occupied by Esau's descendants: Gen. 32 chap. 3 ver. page 41, Dan. 11 chap. 41 ver. page 628.

EDREI
Town of Bashan: Josh. 13 chap. 31 ver. page 189.
Joshua defeated King Og there: Num. 21 chap. 33-35 ver. page 136.

EGLAH
Wife of David: 2 Sam. 3 chap. 5 ver. page 248, 1 Chron. 3 chap. 3 ver. page 319.

EGLAIM
A city of Moab: Isai. 15 chap. 8 ver. page 499.

EGLON
1. King of Moab: Judg. 3 chap. 12-30 ver. page 201.
2. Ancient city of Canaan: Josh. 10 chap. 23-35 ver. page 186.

EGYPT
Land of Ham: Psa. 105 chap. 23 ver. page 449.
Irrigation used here: Deut. 11 chap. 10 ver. page 160.
Famine in: Gen. 41 chap. page 48, Acts 7 chap. 11 ver. page 760.
Magi of: Gen. 41 chap. 8 ver. page 48, Ex. 7 chap. 11 ver. page 61.
Idols of: Ezek. 20 chap. 7, 8 ver. page 590.
Plagues in: Ex. 7-11 chap. page 61.
Joseph's captivity there: Gen. 39 chap. 1-20 ver. page 47.
Abraham dwells in: Gen. 12 chap. 10-20 ver. page 24.
Israelites in bondage there: Ex. 3 chap. 7-11 ver. page 58.
Joseph takes Jesus to: Matt. 2 chap. 13-20 ver. page 665.

EHUD
1. A Benjamite: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 6 ver. page 324.
2. Son of Bilhan: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 10 ver. page 323.
3. A Benjamite, assassinates Eglon: Judg. 3 chap. 16 ver. page 201.

EKER
Son of Ram: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 27 ver. page 318.

EKRON
One of chief cities of Philistines: Josh. 13 chap. 3 ver. page 188.
Ark of God taken to: 1 Sam. 5 chap. 10 ver. page 224.
Temple of Baal-zebub at: 2 Ki. 1 chap. 2 ver. page 293.

ELAH
1. Valley where David slew Goliath: 1 Sam. 17 chap. 2 ver. page 234.
2. Duke of Edom: Gen. 36 chap. 41 ver. page 45.
3. Son of Caleb: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 15 ver. page 319.
4. Father of Shimei: 1 Ki. 4 chap 18 ver. page 272.
5. Son of Baasha, king of Israel: 1 Ki. 16 chap. 6-14 ver. page 285.
6. Father of Hoshea: 2 Ki. 15 chap. 30 ver. page 307.
7. A Benjamite chief: 1 Chron. 9 chap. 8 ver. page 324.

ELAM
1. District near Babylon: Gen. 14 chap. 1-9 ver. page 25.
2. A Korhite Levite: 1 Chron. 26 chap. 3 ver. page 336.
3. Benjamite chief: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 24 ver. page 324.
4. He was called "The other Elam": Ezra 2 chap. 31 ver. page 368.
5. A Jewish captive returned from Babylon: Neh. 7 chap. 12 ver. page 380.
6. Levite musician: Neh. 12 chap. 42 ver. page 386.
7. An Israelite chief with Nehemiah: Neh. 10 chap. 14 ver. page 384.

ELATH or ELOTH
City of Idumea: Deut. 2 chap. 8 ver. page 151.
Uzziah's conquest of: 2 Chron. 26 chap. 2 ver. page 358.

EL-BETHEL
Name given by Jacob to altar erected where he had vision of angels: Gen. 35 chap. 7 ver. page 43.

ELDAAH
Descendant of Abraham: Gen. 25 chap. 4 ver. page 34.

ELDAD
He prophesied in camp of Israelites: Num. 11 chap. 26-29 ver. page 127.

ELDERS
In the Christian Church ministers of mercy: Acts 11 chap. 29, 30 ver. page 766.

ELEAD
Descendant of Ephraim: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 21 ver. page 323.

ELEASAH
Son of Helez, called Elasah: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 39 ver. page 318.

ELEAZAR
1. Son of Aaron: Ex. 6 chap. 23 ver. page 61.
   Father of Phineas: Ex. 6 chap. 25 ver. page 61.
   Made chief of tribe of Levi: Num. 3 chap. 32 ver. page 118.
   Succeeded Aaron as High Priest: Num. 20 chap. 26-28 ver. page 135.
   Helped Joshua divide Palestine: Num. 34 chap. 17 ver. page 148.
   His death and burial: Josh. 24 chap. 33 ver. page 198.
2. Man of Kirjath-jearim who attended the Ark: 1 Sam. 7 chap. 1, 2 ver. page 225.
3. A Levite: 1 Chron. 23 chap. 21-28 ver. page 335.
4. A son of Dodo, and a valorous man of David: 2 Sam. 23 chap. 9-13 ver. page 266.
5. Son of Phinehas: Ezra 8 chap. 33 ver. page 374.
6. A returned exile of Israel: Ezra 10 chap. 25 ver. page 375.

ELECTIONEERING
By Absalom: 2 Sam. 15 chap. 1-6 ver. page 258.
By Adonijah: 1 Ki. 1 chap. 5 ver. page 268.

ELECTRICITY
The reference to lightnings, a probable prophecy of the use of electricity: Job 38 chap. 35 ver. page 412.

EL-ELOHE-ISRAEL
Name of Jacob's altar at Salem: Gen. 35 chap. 20 ver. page 42.

ELEPHANT
Mentioned: Job 40 chap. 15 ver. page 412.

ELHANAN
1. Famous warrior in time of David. He slew brother of giant Goliath: 2 Sam. 21 chap. 19 ver. page 265.
2. Son of Dodo, one of David's heroes: 2 Sam. 23 chap. 24 ver. page 267.

ELI
High Priest: 1 Sam. 1 chap. 25 ver. page 222.
Misjudges and rebukes Hannah: 1 Sam. 1 chap. 14 ver. page 221.
He blesses Hannah: 1 Sam. 1 chap. 17 ver. page 221.
Indulged his wicked sons: 1 Sam. 2 chap. 22-29 ver. page 222.
His solicitude for Ark of God: 1 Sam. 4 chap. 11-18 ver. page 224.
His death: 1 Sam. 4 chap. 18 ver. page 224.

ELIAB
1. A Reubenite, ancestor of Dathan and Abiram: Num. 26 chap. 8-9 ver. page 140.
2. Son of Helon: Num. 1 chap. 9 ver. page 115.
3. Ancestor of Samuel, also called Elihu and Eliel: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 27-34 ver. page 321.
4. Son of Jesse and eldest brother of David: 1 Sam. 16 chap. 6 ver. page 233.
5. Hero of the tribe of Gad: 1 Chron. 12 chap. 9 ver. page 327.
6. Musician and porter of tribe of Levi: 1 Chron. 15 chap. 18-20 ver. page 329.

ELIADA
1. Son of David, also called Beeliada: 1 Chron. 14 chap. 7 ver. page 328.
2. A Benjamite: 2 Chron. 17 chap. 17 ver. page 351.

ELIADAH
An Aramite: 1 Ki. 11 chap. 23 ver. page 284.

ELIAHBA
One of David's heroes: 2 Sam. 23 chap. 32 ver. page 267.

ELIAKIM
1. Son of Melea: Luke 3 chap. 30 ver. page 710.
2. Son of Hilkiah, an officer of Hezekiah: 2 Ki. 18 chap. 18 ver. page 309.
3. Original name of Jehoiakim, king of Judah: 2 Ki. 23 chap. 34 ver. page 315.
4. Son of Abiud: Matt. 1 chap. 13 ver. page 665. Probably Shechaniah in 1 Chron. 3 chap. 21 ver. page 319.
5. A priest: Neh. 12 chap. 41 ver. page 386.

ELIAM
Father of Bath-sheba: 2 Sam. 11 chap. 3 ver. page 254. Also called Ammiel: 1 Chron. 3 chap. 5 ver. page 319.
He was probably the valiant man of David the son of Ahithophel: 2 Sam. 23 chap. 34 ver. page 267, also called Ahijah: 1 Chron. 11 chap. 36 ver. page 327.

ELIASAPH
1. A chief of tribe of Gad: Num. 1 chap. 14 ver. page 115, Num. 2 chap. 14 ver. page 117.
2. Son of Lael: Num. 3 chap. 24 ver. page 118.

ELIASHIB
1. A priest: 1 Chron. 24 chap. 12 ver. page 335.
2. Name of three Israelites: Ezra 10 chap. 24-36 ver. page 375.
3. High Priest: Neh. 3 chap. 1 ver. page 377, Neh. 12 chap. 10 ver. page 385.
4. Son of Elioenai: 1 Chron. 3 chap. 24 ver. page 319.

ELIATHAH
A musician: 1 Chron. 25 chap. 1, 27 ver. page 336.

ELIDAD
Prince of Benjamin: Num. 34 chap. 21 ver. page 148.

ELIEL
1. A chief of Manasseh: 1 Chron. 5 chap. 24 ver. page 321.
2. Son of Toah: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 34 ver. page 322.
3. Two Benjamites: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 20-22 ver. page 324.
4. Three of David's heroes bearing same name: 1 Chron. 11 chap. 46, 47 ver. page 327, 1 Chron. 12 chap. 11 ver. page 327.
5. Chief of Levites: 1 Chron. 15 chap. 5-11 ver. page 329.
6. A Levite in charge of the temple: 2 Chron. 31 chap. 13 ver. page 362.

ELIENAI
A Benjamite citizen of Jerusalem: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 20 ver. page 324.

ELIEZER
1. Servant of Abraham: Gen. 15 chap. 2-24 ver. page 26.
2. Son of Becher: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 8 ver. page 323.
3. Son of Moses: Ex. 18 chap. 4 ver. page 71.
4. A priest: 1 Chron. 15 chap. 24 ver. page 329.
5. Son of Zichri: 1 Chron. 27 chap. 16 ver. page 338.
6. A prophet: 2 Chron. 20 chap. 37 ver. page 354.
7. Son of Jorim: Luke 3 chap. 29 ver. page 710.
8. Jewish exile: Ezra 8 chap. 16 ver. page 373.
9. A priest after the exile: Ezra 10 chap. 18 ver. page 375.
10. A Levite: Ezra 10 chap. 23 ver. page 375.
11. An Israelite after the exile: Ezra. 10 chap. 31 ver. page 375.

ELIHOENAI
1. A Levite: 1 Chron. 26 chap. 3 ver. page 336.
2. Son of Zerahiah: Ezra 8 chap. 4 ver. page 373.

ELIHOREPH
Son of Shisha: 1 Ki. 4 chap. 3 ver. page 272.

ELIHU
1. One of Job's friends, a Buzite: Job 32 chap. page 408.
2. Son of Tohu: 1 Sam. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 221.
3. Warrior of Manasseh, joined David at Ziklag: 1 Chron. 12 chap. 20 ver. page 327.
4. Porter of the temple: 1 Chron. 26 chap. 7 ver. page 337.
5. Chief of tribe of Judah: 1 Chron. 27 chap. 18 ver. page 338, possibly same as Eliab: 1 Sam. 16 chap. 6 ver. page 233.

ELIJAH
The Tishbite. He was Gileadite and prophet: 1 Ki. 17 chap. 1 ver. page 286.
Called Elias in New Testament: Matt. 17 chap. 3 ver. page 678.
Predicts drought: 1 Ki. 17 chap. 1 ver. page 286.
Miraculously fed by ravens: 1 Ki. 17 chap. 1-7 ver. page 286.
At Zarephath, fed by widow, whose meal and oil are increased by miracle: 1 Ki. 17 chap. 8-16 ver. page 286.
Returns and meets Ahab, directs him to assemble prophets of Baal: 1 Ki. 18 chap. 17-20 ver. page 287.
In scorn challenges priests of Baal to offer sacrifices: 1 Ki. 18 chap. 25 ver. page 287.
Slays prophets of Baal: 1 Ki. 18 chap. 40 ver. page 288.
Flees from wrath of Jezebel: 1 Ki. 19 chap. 1-8 ver. page 288.
Becomes despondent and murmurs: 1 Ki. 19 chap. 9-14 ver. page 288.
Consolation given: 1 Ki. 19 chap. 11-18 ver. page 288.
His personal aspect: 2 Ki. 1 chap. 8 ver. page 293.
His piety: 1 Ki. 19 chap. 10-14 ver. page 288, Luke 1 chap. 17 ver. page 707.
His translation: 2 Ki. 2 chap. 11 ver. page 294.
Appears to Jesus at transfiguration: Matt. 17 chap. 3, 4 ver. page 678, Luke 9 chap. 30 ver. page 717.
His miracles:
Increases oil of widow of Zarephath: 1 Ki. 17 chap. 14-16 ver. page 286.
Raises from dead son of woman of Zarephath: 1 Ki. 17 chap. 17-24 ver. page 286.
Causes rain after drought of three and half years: 1 Ki. 18 chap. 41-46 ver. page 288.
Causes fire to consume the sacrifice: 1 Ki. 18 chap. 24-38 ver. page 287.
Calls fire down upon the soldiers of Ahaziah: 2 Ki. 1 chap. 10-12 ver. page 293.

ELIKA
One of David's chiefs: 2 Sam. 23 chap. 25 ver. page 267.

ELIMELECH
With wife, Naomi, and two sons emigrate to Moab: Ruth 1 chap. 2 ver. page 218.

ELIPHAZ
1. Son of Esau: Gen. 36 chap. 4-16 ver. page 44.
2. Friend of Job: Job 2 chap. 11 ver. page 394, Job 42 chap. 7-9 ver. page 413.

ELIPHELET
1. Distinguished warrior: 2 Sam. 23 chap. 34 ver. page 267.
2. A son of David: 1 Chron. 3 chap. 6 ver. page 319.
3. Descendant of Saul: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 39 ver. page 324.
4. Companion of Ezra: Ezra 8 chap. 13 ver. page 373.

ELISABETH
Wife of Zacharias, and mother of John the Baptist: Luke 1 chap. 5-61 ver. page 707.

ELISHA
Successor to prophet Elijah: 1 Ki. 19 chap. 16 ver. page 289.
Called from plowing by Elijah: 1 Ki. 19 chap. 19 ver. page 289.
Ministers unto Elijah: 1 Ki. 19 chap. 21 ver. page 289.
Sees Elijah's translation, receives a double portion of his spirit: 2 Ki. 2 chap. 1-15 ver. page 294.
Mocked by children of Bethel: 2 Ki. 2 chap. 23, 24 ver. page 294.
Causes king to restore property of Shunammite woman: 2 Ki. 8 chap. 1-6 ver. page 299.
His life sought by Jehoram: 2 Ki. 6 chap. 31-33 ver. page 298.

His death: 2 Ki. 13 chap. 20 ver. page 305.
His bones restore a dead man to life: 2 Ki. 13 chap. 21 ver. page 305.
His miracles:
Divides the Jordan: 2 Ki. 2 chap. 14 ver. page 294.
Purifies the waters of Jericho with salt: 2 Ki. 2 chap. 19-22 ver. page 294.
Increases oil of woman whose sons were to be sold for debt: 2 Ki. 4 chap. 1-7 ver. page 295.
Raises dead son of Shunammite: 2 Ki. 4 chap. 18-37 ver. page 296.
Neutralizes poison of pottage: 2 Ki. 4 chap. 38-41 ver. page 296.
Increases bread to feed one hundred men: 2 Ki. 4 chap. 42-44 ver. page 296.
Heals Naaman, the leper: 2 Ki. 5 chap. 1-19 ver. page 297.
Sends leprosy upon Gehazi: 2 Ki. 5 chap. 26, 27 ver. page 297.
Makes iron float, recovers ax from stream: 2 Ki. 6 chap. 6 ver. page 298.
Reveals counsel of king of Syria: 2 Ki. 6 chap. 12 ver. page 298.
Opens eyes of his servant to see Hosts of Lord: 2 Ki. 6 chap. 17 ver. page 298.
Brings blindness upon army of Syria: 2 Ki. 6 chap. 18 ver. page 298.

ELISHABA
Wife of Aaron: Ex. 6 chap. 23 ver. page 61.

ELISHAH
A descendant of Noah: Gen. 10 chap. 4 ver. page 23.

ELISHAMA
1. Grandfather of Joshua: Num. 1 chap. 10 ver. page 115, Num. 2 chap. 18 ver. page 116, 1 Chron. 7 chap. 26, 27 ver. page 323.
2. A son of David: 2 Sam. 5 chap. 16 ver. page 250.
3. Another son of David, also called Elishua: 1 Chron. 3 chap. 6 ver. page 319.
4. Descendant of Judah: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 41 ver. page 318.
5. Secretary to Jehoiakim: Jer. 36 chap. 12 ver. page 558.
6. A priest sent by Jehoshaphat, to teach the law: 2 Chron. 17 chap. 8 ver. page 351.

ELISHAPHAT
Jewish captain: 2 Chron. 23 chap. 1 ver. page 355.

ELIUD
An ancestor of Jesus: Matt. 1 chap. 14-15 ver. page 665.

ELIZAPHAN
A prince of Zebulun: Num. 34 chap. 25 ver. page 148.

ELIZUR
A chief of Reuben: Num. 1 chap. 5 ver. page 115.

ELKANAH
1. Grandson of Korah: Ex. 6 chap. 24 ver. page 61, 1 Chron. 6 chap. 23 ver. page 321.
2. Father of Samuel, husband of Hannah: 1 Sam. 1 chap. 1-23 ver. page 221.
3. A Levite: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 25-36 ver. page 321, perhaps the same as 1 above.
4. Another Levite: 1 Chron. 9 chap. 16 ver. page 325.
5. A Levite who joined David at Ziklag: 1 Chron. 12 chap. 6 ver. page 327.
6. A prince of Ahaz: 2 Chron. 28 chap. 7 ver. page 359.

ELLASAR
A city of Chaldea: Gen. 14 chap. 1-9 ver. page 25.

ELM
Mentioned: Hos. 4 chap. 13 ver. page 630.

ELMODAM
Ancestor of Jesus: Luke 3 chap. 28 ver. page 710.

ELNAAM
Father of two great warriors: 1 Chron. 11 chap. 46 ver. page 327.

ELNATHAN
1. Father of Nehushta, who was mother of King Jehoiachin: 2 Ki. 24 chap. 8 ver. page 315.
2. Also name of three Levites in time of Ezra: Ezra 8 chap. 16 ver. page 373.

ELOI
Aramaic for My God: Mark 15 chap. 34 ver. page 706.

ELON
1. Father-in-law of Esau: Gen. 26 chap. 34 ver. page 35.
2. Son of Zebulun: Gen. 46 chap. 14 ver. page 53.
3. A town of Dan: Josh. 19 chap. 43 ver. page 194.
4. A Hebrew judge: Judg. 12 chap. 11, 12 ver. page 210.

ELPALET
Also called Eliphalet, a son of David: 1 Chron. 14 chap. 5 ver. page 328.

EL-PARAN
Place in wilderness of Paran: Gen. 14 chap. 6 ver. page 25.

ELTEKEH
City of Dan: Josh. 19 chap. 44 ver. page 194.

ELTEKON
City of Judah: Josh. 15 chap. 59 ver. page 191.

ELUL
The sixth month (September). The Jews finish wall of Jerusalem in: Neh. 6 chap. 15 ver. page 380.
Zerubbabel builds temple in: Hag. 1 chap. 14, 15 ver. page 652.

ELYMAS
A false prophet, punished with blindness: Acts 13 chap. 8-11 ver. page 767.

ELZAPHAN
A Levite: Ex. 6 chap. 22 ver. page 61.

EMANCIPATION
Of all Jewish servants: Ex. 21 chap. 2 ver. page 73, Lev. 25 chap. 47 ver. page 112, Deut. 15 chap. 12 ver. page 163.
Proclamation of by Zedekiah: Jer. 34 chap. 8-11 ver. page 556.
By Cyrus: 2 Chron. 36 chap. 23 ver. page 367.

EMBALMING
The first body embalmed was that of Jacob: Gen. 50 chap. 2, 3 ver. page 56.
Of Joseph: Gen. 50 chap. 26 ver. page 57.
Of Asa: 2 Chron. 16 chap. 14 ver. page 350.
Of Jesus: Mark 15 chap. 46 ver. page 706, John 19 chap. 39, 40 ver. page 753.

EMBEZZLEMENT
Of unjust steward: Luke 16 chap. 1-7 ver. page 725.

EMBROIDERY
In colors blue, purple and scarlet on curtains: Ex. 26 chap. 1-36 ver. page 77.
On girdle of high priest mingled with gold: Ex. 28 chap. 4-39 ver. page 78.
On garments of Sisera: Judg. 5 chap. 30 ver. page 203.
On garments of princes: Ezek. 26 chap. 16 ver. page 597.
On garments of women: Psa. 45 chap. 14 ver. page 428, Ezek. 16 chap. 10 ver. page 586.

EMERALD
A precious stone, color of rainbow: Rev. 4 chap. 3 ver. page 853.
Merchandised in Tyre: Ezek. 27 chap. 16 ver. page 597.
Set in breastplate: Ex. 28 chap. 18 ver. page 79.

EMERODS
Same as Hemorrhoids, a tumor, Philistines afflicted with: 1 Sam. 5 chap. 6 ver. page 224.

EMIMS
Race of giants: Gen. 14 chap. 5 ver. page 25, Deut. 2 chap. 10, 11 ver. page 152.

EMMANUEL
See Matt. 1 chap. 23 ver. page 665.

EMMAUS
A village sixty furlongs from Jerusalem: Luke 24 chap. 13 ver. page 734.
Jesus appeared here after resurrection: Luke 24 chap. 13 ver. page 734.

ENAN
A man of Naphtali: Num. 1 chap. 15 ver. page 115.

EN-DOR
City of Manasseh: Josh. 17 chap. 11 ver. page 192.
Saul consulted witch of En-dor: 1 Sam. 28 chap. 7-25 ver. page 244.
Deborah triumphs over Sisera here: Judg. 4 chap. page 201, Psa. 83 chap. 10 ver. page 442.

EN-GANNIM
City of Judah: Josh. 15 chap. 34 ver. page 191.

EN-GEDI
City built by Amorites: Gen. 14 chap. 7 ver. page 25, 2 Chron. 20 chap. 2 ver. page 353.
Famous for vineyards: Song of Sol. 1 chap. 14 ver. page 487.
Wilderness of, near Dead Sea, David used as stronghold: 1 Sam. 23 chap. 29 ver. page 240.
Cave of: 1 Sam. 24 chap. 3 ver. page 240.

ENGINE
Of war: 2 Chron. 26 chap. 15 ver. page 358, Ezek. 26 chap. 9 ver. page 597.

ENGRAVING
On stones: Ex. 28 chap. 9 ver. page 78.
On priests' crowns: Ex. 39 chap. 30 ver. page 89.

EN-HAKKORE
A spring miraculously supplied to Samson: Judg. 15 chap. 19 ver. page 212.

EN-HAZOR
City of Naphtali: Josh. 19 chap. 27 ver. page 194.

ENOCH
1. Eldest son of Cain: Gen. 4 chap. 17, 18 ver. page 19.
2. A city built by Cain: Gen. 4 chap. 17 ver. page 19.
3. Father of Methuselah: Gen. 5 chap. 18 ver. page 20.
Translation of: Gen. 5 chap. 18-24 ver. page 20, Luke 3 chap. 37 ver. page 711, Heb. 11 chap. 5 ver. page 837.

ENON
Place east of Jordan, John baptized near it: John 3 chap. 23 ver. page 737.

ENOS
Son of Seth: Gen. 4 chap. 26 ver. page 20, Luke 3 chap. 38 ver. page 711.

EN-ROGEL
A spring near Jerusalem: Josh. 15 chap. 7 ver. page 190.

ENVY
A sinful and unworthy passion.
Instances of:
Cain of Abel: Gen. 4 chap. 4-8 ver. page 19.
Sarah of Hagar: Gen. 16 chap. 5, 6 ver. page 26.
Rachel of Leah: Gen. 30 chap. 1 ver. page 38.
Joseph's brethren of him: Gen. 37 chap. 4-11 ver. page 45.
Joshua of Eldad and Medad: Num. 11 chap. 28-30 ver. page 127.
Miriam and Aaron of Moses: Num. 12 chap. 1-10 ver. page 127.
Haman of Mordecai: Esther 5 chap. 13 ver. page 391.
Princes of Babylon of Daniel: Dan. 6 chap. 4 ver. page 622.
Priests of Jesus: Matt. 27 chap. 18 ver. page 689.
Jews of Paul and Barnabas: Acts 13 chap. 45 ver. page 768.

EPAPHRAS
Co-laborer with Paul: Col. 1 chap. 7 ver. page 819, Col. 4 chap. 12 ver. page 821:

EPAPHRODITUS
A messenger of Paul: Phil. 2 chap. 25 ver. page 817, Phil. 4 chap. 18 ver. page 819.
Sick at Rome: Phil. 2 chap. 26-30 ver. page 817.

EPENETUS
Friend of Paul: Rom. 16 chap. 5 ver. page 792.

EPHAH
1. A son of Midian: Gen. 25 chap. 4 ver. page 34.
2. Caleb's concubine: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 47 ver. page 318.
3. Son of Jahdai: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 47 ver. page 318.
4. A measure of about three pecks: Ruth 2 chap. 17 ver. page 219.

EPHER
1. Son of Ezra: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 17 ver. page 320.
2. A chief of Manasseh: 1 Chron. 5 chap. 24 ver. page 321.

EPHESIANS
Paul's letter to, page 813.

EPHESUS
Paul visits and preaches there: Acts 18 chap. 19-21 ver. page 772.
Apollos preaches in: Acts 18 chap. 24-28 ver. page 772.
Sceva's attempt to expel a demon in: Acts 19 chap. 13-16 ver. page 773.
Timothy directed by Paul to remain there: 1 Tim. 1 chap. 3 ver. page 825.
Onesiphorus lives at: 2 Tim. 4 chap. 19 ver. page 829.
Church at: Rev. 1 chap. 11 ver. page 851.
Apocalyptic message to: Rev. 2 chap. 1-7 ver. page 851.

EPHOD
A sacred garment worn by the high priest: Ex. 28 chap. 6-14 ver. page 78.
Making of: Ex. 39 chap. 2-26 ver. page 89.
Breastplate attached to: Ex. 28 chap. 22-29 ver. page 19.
Worn by Aaron: Ex. 39 chap. 5 ver. page 89.
Used as an Oracle: 1 Sam. 23 chap. 9-12 ver. page 240.
An inferior kind worn by common priests: 1 Sam. 22 chap. 18 ver. page 239.
It was called coat: Ex. 28 chap. 40 ver. page 79.
Made by Gideon, became snare to Israel: Judg. 8 chap. 27 ver. page 206.

EPHOD
A man of Manasseh: Num. 34 chap. 23 ver. page 148.

EPHRAIM
1. Second son of Joseph: Gen. 41 chap. 52 ver. page 49.
Blessed before Manasseh; prophecies concerning: Gen. 48 chap. 14-20 ver. page 55.
Mourns for his sons: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 21, 22 ver. page 323.
2. A tribe of Israel. Prophecy concerning: Gen. 49 chap. 25, 26 ver. page 56.
Numbered at Sinai, and in plains of Moab: Num. 1 chap. 33 ver. page 116.
Place in camp and march: Num. 2 chap. 18-24 ver. page 117.
Blessed by Moses: Deut. 33 chap. 13-17 ver. page 178.
Territory allotted to after conquest of Canaan: Josh. 16 chap. 5-9 ver. page 191.
Worshipped Baal: Hos. 13 chap. 1 ver. page 633.
Sin of remembered by God: Hos. 13 chap. 12 ver. page 634.
Name of applied to the ten tribes: 2 Chron. 17 chap. 2 ver. page 351.
Tribe of called Joseph: Rev. 7 chap. 8 ver. page 854.
3. Mount of: Josh. 17 chap. 15-18 ver. page 192.
Joshua has his inheritance in: Judg. 2 chap. 9 ver. page 200.
Sheba resides in: 2 Sam. 20 chap. 21 ver. page 264.
Noted for rich pastures: Jer. 50 chap. 19 ver. page 569.
4. A wood east of Jordan, Absalom slain in: 2 Sam. 18 chap. 6-17 ver. page 261.
5. A gate of Jerusalem: 2 Ki. 14 chap. 13 ver. page 305.
6. A city in territory of Ephraim: 2 Chron. 13 chap. 19 ver. page 349.
Jesus escapes to from Caiaphas: John 11 chap. 54 ver. page 746.

EPHRATH or EPHRATAH
1. The ancient name of Bethlehem-Judah: Gen. 35 chap. 16-19 ver. page 43.
2. Second wife of Caleb, mother of Hur: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 19, 50 ver. page 318.

EPHRON
1. Son of Zohar, the Hittite. From him Abraham bought the field containing the cave of Machpelah: Gen. 23 chap. 8-17 ver. page 32.
2. A mountain boundary line between Judah and Benjamin: Josh. 15 chap. 9 ver. page 190.

EPIC
Heroic poetry, Moses' song: Ex. 15 chap. 1-21 ver. page 68.

Deborah's song: Judg. 5 chap. page 202.
David's war song: 2 Sam. 22 chap. page 265.

EPICUREANS
Reject John the Baptist: Matt. 11 chap. 18 ver. page 673.
Their doctrines familiar to Solomon: Eccl. 2 chap. 1-10 ver. page 482.
To Paul: 1 Cor. 15 chap. 32 ver. page 801.
Dispute with Paul: Acts 17 chap. 18 ver. page 771.

EPILEPSY
Healed by Jesus: Mark 9 chap. 17-22 ver. page 698.

EPISTLES
From Church at Jerusalem to Gentiles: Acts 15 chap. 23-29 ver. page 769.
Of Luke to Theophilus: Luke 1 chap. 1-4 ver. page 707, Acts 1 chap. 1 ver. page 755.
Of Paul. See books of Romans, Corinthians, Galatians, Ephesians, Philippians, Colossians, Thessalonians, Timothy, Titus, pages 782-830.
Of James, John and Jude, pages 839-850.

ER
1. A son of Judah: Gen. 38 chap. 3-7 ver. page 46.
2. A son of Shelah: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 21 ver. page 320.
3. An ancestor of Jesus: Luke 3 chap. 28 ver. page 710.

ERAN
Grandson of Ephraim: Num. 26 chap. 36 ver. page 140.

ERASTUS
Friend of Paul: Acts 19 chap. 22 ver. page 773, 2 Tim. 4 chap. 20 ver. page 829, Rom. 16 chap. 23 ver. page 792.

ESAIAS
Same as Isaiah

ESAR-HADDON
King of Assyria, successor to Sennacherib: 2 Ki. 19 chap. 37 ver. page 311.
Called Asnapper: Ezra 4 chap. 2-10 ver. page 370.

ESAU
Elder of twin sons of Isaac and Rebekah: Gen. 25 chap. 19-26 ver. page 34.
Called Edom: Gen. 36 chap. 1-8 ver. page 44.
A great hunter: Gen. 25 chap. 27-28 page 34.
Beloved of Isaac: Gen. 25 chap. 27-28 ver. page 34.
Sells his birthright for mess of pottage: Gen. 25 chap. 29-34 page 34.
Married a Hittite, which grieved his father and mother: Gen. 26 chap. 34-35 page 35.
Defrauded of father's blessing by Jacob, his brother: Gen. 27 chap. page 36.
Meets Jacob as he returns from Haran: Gen. 33 chap. 1 ver. page 42.
With Jacob, buries his father: Gen. 35 chap. 29 ver. page 44.

ESHCOL
1. Amorite and ally of Abraham: Gen. 14 chap. 13-24 ver. page 25.
2. A valley or brook near Hebron: Num. 13 chap. 23-24 ver. page 128.

ESTATE
Landed estates: Isai. 5 chap. 8 ver. page 493.

ESTHER
Same as Hadassah, cousin of Mordecai: Esth. 2 chap. 7-15 ver. page 388.
Chosen queen: Esth. 2 chap. 17 ver. page 389.
Fasts on account of peril of Israelites: Esth. 4 chap. 16 ver. page 390.
Risks her life to plead for her people: Esth. 5 chap. 1-5 ver. page 390.

ETAM
1. A village of Simeon: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 32 ver. page 320.
2. A city in Judah: 2 Chron. 11 chap. 6 ver. page 347.
3. Rock where Samson was bound and delivered to Philistines: Judg. 15 chap. 8-13 ver. page 212.

ETHANIM OR TISHRI
Seventh month of Jews, (October).
Day of Atonement on the tenth day of: Lev. 23 chap. 26-32 ver. page 110.
Feast of Tabernacles in: Lev. 23 chap. 33-43 ver. page 110.
Temple dedicated in: 1 Ki. 8 chap. 2 ver. page 276.
Altar restored in, after captivity: Ezra 3 chap. 1-6 ver. page 369.

ETHER
A city of Canaan: Josh. 15 chap. 42 ver. page 191.

ETHIOPIA
Region in Africa, people descendants of Ham, they were black: Jer. 13 chap. 23 ver. page 539.
Bordered on Egypt on S.: Ezek. 29 chap. 10 ver. page 599.
Was called land of Cush: Gen. 10 chap. 6 ver. page 23.
Warriors of: Jer. 46 chap. 9 ver. page 565.
Moses married a woman of: Num. 12 chap. 1 ver. page 127.
Candace was queen of: Acts 8 chap. 27 ver. page 762.
A Eunuch converted under Philip's preaching: Acts 8 chap. 27-39 ver. page 762.

EUBULUS
A friend of Paul: 2 Tim. 4 chap. 21 ver. page 829.

EUNICE
Mother of Timothy: 2 Tim. 1 chap. 5 ver. page 827.

EUNUCH
An impotent person, usually employed as guards in harems: Dan. 1 chap. 3 ver. page 617.
Baptism of Ethiopian: Acts 8 chap. 27-39 ver. page 762.

EUODIAS
Christian woman of Philippi: Phil. 4 chap. 2 ver. page 818.

EUPHRATES
A River in garden of Eden: Gen. 2 chap. 14 ver. page 18.
Jeremiah on banks of: Jer. 13 chap. 1-7 ver. page 538.

EUROCLYDON
A heavy wind or tempest: Acts 27 chap. 14 ver. page 780.

EUTYCHUS
A young man of Troas restored to life: Acts 20 chap. 9-12 ver. page 774.

EVE
Creation of: Gen. 1 chap. 26-28 ver. page 17.
Named by Adam: Gen. 2 chap. 23 ver. page 18.
Beguiled by Satan: Gen. 3 chap. page 18.
Clothed with fig leaves: Gen. 3 chap. 7 ver. page 18.
With skins: Gen. 3 chap. 21 ver. page 19.
Curse denounced against: Gen. 3 chap. 16 ver. page 19.
Messiah promised to: Gen. 3 chap. 15 ver. page 19.

EXECUTIONER
Mentioned: Gen. 37 chap. 36 ver. page 46, Prov. 16 chap. 14 ver. page 472, Dan. 2 chap. 14 ver. page 618, Matt. 14 chap. 10 ver. page 676.

EXILE
Absalom: 2 Sam. 14 chap. 13 ver. page 257.

EXODUS
A book of Moses: page 57.
Of Israel from Egypt: Exod. 11 chap. 2 ver. page 65, Exod. 12 chap. 31 ver. page 66.

EYELIDS
Painted: Ezek. 23 chap. 40 ver. page 595.

EYES
Eyes of man never satisfied: Prov. 27 chap. 20 ver. page 479.

EZEKIEL
A priest. His prophecy: Ezek. 1 chap. 1-3 ver. page 577.
Visions of God's glory: Ezek. 1 chap. 4-28 ver. page 577.
Of Jews' abominations: Ezek. 8 chap. 5-16 ver. page 581.
Their punishment: Ezek. 8 chap. 17, 18 ver. page 582.
Vision of the valley of dry bones: Ezek. 37 chap. 1-17 ver. page 606.
Feigns dumbness, teaches by signs: Ezek. 3 chap. 26 ver. page 578, Ezek. 24 chap. 27 ver. page 596.
Shaves himself: Ezek. 5 chap. 1-4 ver. page 579.
Uses boiling pot as symbol: Ezek. 24 chap. 1-14 ver. page 595.
Omits mourning for his wife: Ezek. 24 chap. 16-27 ver. page 595.

EZEL
Stone near Saul's residence, David and Jonathan meet at: 1 Sam. 20 chap. 19 ver. page 237.

EZRA
1. A famous scribe and priest: Ezra 7 chap. 1-21 ver. page 372.
Appoints a fast: Ezra 8 chap. 21 ver. page 373.
Commissioned by Artaxerxes goes to Jerusalem: Ezra 7 chap. 8 ver. page 374.
Exhorts people to put away heathen wives: Ezra 9 chap. page 374, Ezra 10 chap. 19 ver. page 375.
Reforms corruptions: Ezra 10 chap. page 375.
Dedicates wall of Jerusalem: Neh. 12 chap. 27 ver. page 386.
2. A leading priest under Zerubbabel: Neh. 12 chap. 1 ver. page 385.
Probably same as Azariah in Neh. 10 chap. 2 ver. page 383.

EZRI
An overseer of King David: 1 Chron. 27 chap. 26 ver. page 338.

F

FACE
Character revealed in: Isai. 3 chap. 9 ver. page 492.
Transfigured, of Moses: Ex. 34 chap. 29-35 ver. page 85.
Of Jesus: Matt. 17 chap. 2 ver. page 678, Luke 9 chap. 29 ver. page 717.
Covering of: Isai. 6 chap. 2 ver. page 493.
Disfiguring of: Matt. 6 chap. 16 ver. page 668.

FAINTING
Mentioned: Lam. 2 chap. 12 ver. page 574, Dan. 8 chap. 27 ver. page 625.

FAITH
"Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen": Heb. 11 chap. 1 ver. page 836.
Instances of:
Noah in building ark: Gen. 6 chap. 14-22 ver. page 21.
Abraham leaving native land at God's command: Gen. 12 chap. 1-4 ver. page 24.
Abraham in offering up Isaac: Gen. 22 chap. 1-10 ver. page 31.
Jacob in blessing Joseph's sons: Heb. 11 chap. 21 ver. page 837.
Joseph concerning God's providence when he was sold: Gen. 50 chap. 20 ver. page 57.
Jochebed in caring for Moses: Ex. 2 chap. 2 ver. page 58.
Moses in espousing the cause of his people: Heb. 11 chap. 24-28 ver. page 837.
Caleb in advising to take land of promise: Num. 13 chap. 30 ver. page 129.
Rahab in hospitality to spies: Josh. 2 chap. 9-11 ver. page 179.
Faith of Manoah's wife: Judg. 13 chap. 23 ver. page 211.
Jonathan in smiting Philistines: 1 Sam. 14 chap. 6 ver. page 230.
David smiting Goliath: 1 Sam. 17 chap. 37-47 ver. page 235.
David's choice to fall into hands of Almighty for his sin: 2 Sam. 24 chap. 14 ver. page 267.
Widow of Zarephath in feeding Elijah: 1 Ki. 17 chap. 13-16 ver. page 286.
Elijah in his controversy with prophets of Baal: 1 Ki. 18 chap. 31-38 ver. page 287.
Three Hebrews who refused to worship idols: Dan. 3 chap. 13-37 ver. page 619.
Daniel in lions' den: Dan. 6 chap. page 622.
Mordecai in the deliverance of the Jews: Esth. 4 chap. 14 ver. page 390.
Joseph in obeying vision regarding flight to Egypt: Matt. 1 chap. 13-15 ver. page 665.
Simeon when he saw Jesus in Temple: Luke 2 chap. 25-35 ver. page 709.
Conquests by Faith: Heb. 11 chap. page 836.

FALCON
A bird of prey: Lev. 11 chap. 14 ver. page 98, Deut. 14 chap. 13 ver. page 162.

FALSEHOOD
(Any and all things opposed to truth)
Few instances of:
Satan deceiving Eve: Gen. 3 chap. 4-5 ver. page 18.
Satan's false pretenses to Jesus: Matt. 4 chap. 8-9 ver. page 666.
Cain denying knowledge of his brother: Gen. 4 chap. 9 ver. page 19.
Abraham denied Sarah was his wife: Gen. 12 chap. 11-19 ver. page 24.
Sarah to the angels denied her laugh of unbelief: Gen. 18 chap. 15 ver. page 28.
Isaac denied Rebekah was his wife: Gen. 26 chap. 7-10 ver. page 35.
Ananias and Sapphira regarding price received for land: Acts 5 chap. 1-10 ver. page 759.
Herod to wise men professing he wished to worship Jesus: Matt. 2 chap. 8 ver. page 665.
Potiphar's wife in falsely accusing Joseph: Gen. 39 chap. 14-18 ver. page 47.
Aaron trying to excuse himself for making Golden Calf: Ex. 32 chap. 1-24 ver. page 82.
Jeroboam's wife feigning herself another woman: 1 Ki. 14 chap. 1-6 ver. page 283.
Gehazi when he ran after Naaman: 2 Ki. 5 chap. 20-24 ver. page 297.
Jews falsely accusing Jesus: Matt. 11 chap. 19 ver. page 673.
Roman soldiers who were paid to say body of Jesus stolen: Matt. 28 chap. 13-15 ver. page 690.
Stephen's accusers who said he blasphemed God and Moses: Acts 6 chap. 11-14 ver. page 760.
Enemies of Paul accuse him of treason: Acts 16 chap. 20-21 ver. page 770.
Joseph's brethren told their father Joseph was slain by beasts: Gen. 37 chap. 32 ver. page 46.
Disobedient son who promised to work in vineyard: Matt. 21 chap. 30 ver. page 682.

FAMILIAR SPIRITS
Consulting of forbidden: Lev. 19 chap. 31 ver. page 107, Deut. 18 chap. 10-11 ver. page 165.
Vain: Isai. 8 chap. 19 ver. page 495.
Those who consulted to be cut off: Lev. 20 chap. 6, 27 ver. page 107.

FAMINE
Pharaoh forewarned in dream: Gen. 41 chap. page 48.
Sent as judgment: Lev. 26 chap. 19-29 ver. page 113.
Cannibalism during: Deut. 28 chap. 53 ver. page 173, 2 Ki. 6 chap. 28 ver. page 298.
Righteous delivered from: Job 5 chap. 20 ver. page 396, Psa. 37 chap. 19 ver. page 425.

FAN
For winnowing grain: Isai. 30 chap. 24 ver. page 507, Matt. 3 chap. 12 ver. page 666.

FARTHING
Roman coin worth in American money about ¼ cent: Matt. 5 chap. 26 ver. page 667.

FASTING
Observed for public calamities: 2 Sam. 1 chap. 12 ver. page 247.
For private afflictions: 2 Sam. 12 chap. 16 ver. page 255.
Approaching danger: Esth. 4 chap. 16 ver. page 390.
Accompanied by prayer: Dan. 9 chap. 3 ver. page 625.
Habitual by John's disciples: Matt 9 chap. 14 ver. page 671.
In times of bereavement: 1 Sam. 31 chap. 13 ver. page 246.
David at Saul's death: 2 Sam. 1 chap. 12 ver. page 247.
At sickness of David's child: 2 Sam. 12 chap. 16-23 ver. page 255.
At Abner's death: 2 Sam. 3 chap. 35 ver. page 249.
Moses fasted forty days: Ex. 24 chap. 18 ver. page 76.
Jesus fasted: Matt. 4 chap. 2 ver. page 666.

FATHER
An idolatrous title of priests: Judg. 17 chap. 10 ver. page 214.
Forbidden to be used as title among the disciples: Matt. 23 chap. 9 ver. page 684.
Father of 88 children, 60 girls, 28 boys, Rehoboam: 2 Chron. 11 chap. 21 ver. page 348.

FATHERS
Fathers ate sour grapes; children's teeth put on edge: Jer. 31 chap. 29 ver. page 553.

FAVORITISM
Forbidden in parents: Deut. 21 chap. 15-17 ver. page 167.
Instances of:
Jacob for Rachel: Gen. 29 chap. 30-34 ver. page 38.
Elkanah for Hannah: 1 Sam. 1 chap. 4-5 ver. page 221.
Jacob for Joseph: Gen. 37 chap. 3-4 ver. page 45.
Joseph for Benjamin: Gen. 43 chap. 34 ver. page 51.

FEET
Bells worn on: Isai. 3 chap. 16-18 ver. page 492.
Washing of as example in humility: John 13 chap. 4-14 ver. page 748.
Sitting at: Deut. 33 chap. 3 ver. page 177, Luke 10 chap. 39 ver. page 719, Acts 22 chap. 3 ver. page 176.

FELIX
Governor of Judea, Paul tried before him: Acts 23 chap. 24-35 ver. page 777.
Trembles under Paul's preaching: Acts 24 chap. 25 ver. page 778.
Leaves Paul in bonds: Acts 24 chap. 26-27 ver. page 778.

FENCE
Made of stone: Num. 22 chap. 24 ver. page 137.
Hedge: Eccl. 10 chap. 8 ver. page 486.

FERRET
Mentioned: Lev. 11 chap. 30 ver. page 99.

FERRYBOAT
Mentioned: 2 Sam. 19 chap. 18 ver. page 262.

FESTUS
Governor of Judea, successor to Felix: Acts 24 chap. 27 ver. page 778.
Tries Paul: Acts 25 chap. page 778.

FETTERS
Used for securing prisoners: 2 Chron. 33 chap. 11 ver. page 364.
Made of brass: Judg. 16 chap. 21 ver. page 213.
Made of iron: Acts 12 chap. 6-7 ver. page 766.

FEVER
Mentioned: Lev. 26 chap. 16 ver. page 113, Deut. 28 chap. 22 ver. page 172, Matt. 8 chap. 14 ver. page 670, Acts 28 chap. 8 ver. page 781.

FIG
Common in Palestine: Num. 13 chap. 23 ver. page 128.
Employed as a remedy: 2 Ki. 20 chap. 7 ver. page 311.
Dried and preserved: 1 Sam. 30 chap. 12 ver. page 245.
Cakes of, sent by Abigail to David: 1 Sam. 25 chap. 18-19 ver. page 242.
Aprons made of fig leaves by Adam and Eve: Gen. 3 chap. 7 ver. page 18.

FILE
Used for sharpening edged tools: 1 Sam. 13 chap. 21 ver. page 230.

FINGER
Six on one hand: 2 Sam. 21 chap. 20 ver. page 265.

FIRE
Used for signal: Jer. 6 chap. 1 ver. page 533.
Furnaces of: Dan. 3 chap. 6 ver. page 619.
Children caused to pass through: 2 Ki. 16 chap. 3 ver. page 307.
Miraculously descends and consumes Abraham's sacrifice: Gen. 15 chap. 17 ver. page 26.
At Elijah's translation: 2 Ki. 2 chap. 11 ver. page 294.
Consumes conspirators with Korah, Dathan and Abiram: Num. 16 chap. 35 ver. page 132.
Torture by: Lev. 21 chap. 9 ver. page 108.
Pillar of fire: Ex. 13 chap. 21 ver. page 67, Num. 9 chap. 15-23 ver. page 125.
A symbol:
Of God's presence, Gen. 15 chap. 17 ver. page 26.
In burning bush: Ex. 3 chap. 2 ver. page 58.
On Sinai: Ex. 19 chap. 18 ver. page 72.
Tongues of on apostles: Acts 2 chap. 3 ver. page 756.

FIREBRAND
Used by Samson: Judg. 15 chap. 4 ver. page 212.

FIREPAN
Mentioned: Ex. 38 chap. 3 ver. page 88, 2 Ki. 25 chap. 15 ver. page 316.

FIRKIN
About nine gallons: John 2 chap. 6 ver. page 736.

FIRMAMENT
The expanse above the earth: Gen. 1 chap. 6-8 ver. page 17, Dan. 12 chap. 3 ver. page 628.

FIRST BORN
Of man and beasts reserved to himself by God: Ex. 13 chap. 2-16 ver. page 67.
Redemption of: Ex. 13 chap. 13 ver. page 67.
Of Egyptians slain: Ex. 11 chap. 5 ver. page 65.
Of idolators sacrificed: Ezek. 20 chap. 26 ver. page 591.
The birthright of:
Had precedence over other sons of the family: Gen. 4 chap. 7 ver. page 19.
A double portion of inheritance: Deut. 21 chap. 15-17 ver. page 167.
Esau sold his: Gen. 25 chap. 29-34 ver. page 34.
Forfeited by Rueben: Gen. 49 chap. 3-4 ver. page 55.

FISH
Creation of: Gen. 1 chap. 20-22 ver. page 17.
Appointed for food: Gen. 9 chap. 2-3 ver. page 22.
Taken with nets: Eccl. 9 chap. 12 ver. page 486, Matt. 4 chap. 21 ver. page 667, Luke 5 chap. 2-6 ver. page 712.
With hooks: Isai. 19 chap. 8 ver. page 500, Matt. 17 chap. 27 ver. page 679, Amos 4 chap. 2 ver. page 638.
With spears: Job 41 chap. 7 ver. page 413.
Ponds for in Heshbon: Song of S. 7 chap. 4 ver. page 489.
Broiled: John 21 chap. 9-13 ver. page 755.

FISHERMEN
Certain Apostles: Matt. 4 chap. 18-21 ver. page 667.

FISHGATE
Mentioned: 2 Chron. 33 chap. 14 ver. page 364.

FISHHOOK
Mentioned: Amos 4 chap. 2 ver. page 638.

FISHSPEAR
Mentioned: Job 41 chap. 7 ver. page 413.

FITCH
Mentioned: Isai. 28 chap. 25-27 ver. page 505.

FLATTERY
False praise by:
Jacob: Gen. 33 chap. 10 ver. page 42.
Woman of Tekoah: 2 Sam. 14 chap. 17 ver. page 257.
Absalom: 2 Sam. 15 chap. 2-6 ver. page 258.
Paul flatters Felix: Acts 24 chap. 10 ver. page 778.
Agrippa: Acts 26 chap. 2-3 ver. page 779.

FLAX
In Egypt: Ex. 9 chap. 31 ver. page 64.
In Palestine: Josh. 2 chap. 6 ver. page 179.
Linen made from: Prov. 31 chap. 13 ver. page 481.
Robes made of: Esth. 8 chap. 15 ver. page 392.

FLEA
Mentioned: 1 Sam. 24 chap. 14 ver. page 241, 1 Sam. 26 chap. 20 ver. page 243.

FLESHHOOK
Used in tabernacle: Ex. 27 chap. 3 ver. page 78.
Made of gold: 1 Chron. 28 chap. 17 ver. page 339.
Made of brass: 2 Chron. 4 chap. 16 ver. page 342.

FLIES
Mentioned: Eccl. 10 chap. 1 ver. page 486.
Plague of: Ex. 8 chap. 21 ver. page 63.

FLINT
Mentioned: Deut. 8 chap. 15 ver. page 158, Deut. 32 chap. 13 ver. page 176, Isai. 50 chap. 7 ver. page 520.

FLOOD
The deluge, foretold: Gen. 6 chap. 13-17 ver. page 21.
The promise it should not recur: Gen. 8 chap. 20-22 ver. page 22, Isai. 54 chap. 9 ver. page 522.

FLUTE
Instrument of music: Dan. 3 chap. 5-15 ver. page 619.

FODDER
Rough dry food for horses and cattle: Job 6 chap. 5 ver. page 396.

FOOD
Prepared by females: Gen. 27 chap. 9 ver. page 36, 1 Sam. 8 chap. 13 ver. page 226.
Thanks given before: Mark 8 chap. 6 ver. page 697.
A hymn sung after: Matt. 26 chap. 30 ver. page 687.
Men and women did not eat together: Gen. 18 chap. 8-9 ver. page 28.

FOOL
One without understanding or moral sense.
Fools deny God: Psa. 14 chap. 1 ver. page 417.
Make a mock of sin: Prov. 14 chap. 9 ver. page 471.
Their company ruinous: Prov. 13 chap. 20 ver. page 471.
They come to shame: Prov. 10 chap. 8 ver. page 469.
Mouths pour out folly: Prov. 15 chap. 2 ver. page 472.
The punishment of: Psa. 107 chap. 17-20 ver. page 451.

FOOTMAN
A runner before kings and princes: 1 Sam. 8 chap. 11 ver. page 226.

FOOTSTOOL
The earth is God's: Isai. 60 chap. 13 ver. page 525, Lam. 2 chap. 1 ver. page 574, Acts 7 chap. 49 ver. page 761.

FORGERY
By Jezebel: 1 Ki. 21 chap. 8 ver. page 290.

FORK
Farm implement: 1 Sam. 13 chap. 21 ver. page 230.

FORT
Military defense: Deut. 20 chap. 19-20 ver. page 167.

FORTUNATUS
Christian at Corinth: 1 Cor. 16 chap. 17 ver. page 802.

FOUNTAIN
Of Divine Grace: Jer. 2 chap. 13 ver. page 530.
Of the salvation of the Gospel: Zech. 13 chap. 1 ver. page 658, Rev. 7 chap. 17 ver. page 855.
The turgid of debased character: Prov. 25 chap. 26 ver. page 478.

FOX
Dens of: Matt. 8 chap. 20 ver. page 670.
Used by Samson to fire fields of Philistines: Judg. 15 chap. 4 ver. page 212.
Depredations of: Psa. 63 chap. 10 ver. page 433, Song of S. 2 chap. 15 ver. page 488.

FRACTURES
The treatment of: Ezek. 30 chap. 21 ver. page 600.

FRANKINCENSE
An ingredient of the sacred oil: Ex. 30 chap. 34 ver. page 82.
A perfume: Song of S. 3 chap. 6 ver. page 488.
Used as incense: Isai. 43 chap. 23 ver. page 515.
Gift of: Matt. 2 chap. 11 ver. page 665.

FRIEND
One well known, respected and loved.
To have friends: Prov. 18 chap. 24 ver. page 474.
Jesus called his disciples: John 15 chap. 14-15 ver. page 750.

FRIENDSHIP
Of:
Abraham and Lot: Gen. 14 chap. 14-16 page 25.
Ruth and Naomi: Ruth 1 chap. 16-17 ver. page 219.
David and Jonathan: 1 Sam. 18 chap. 1-4 ver. page 235.
David and Hiram: 1 Ki. 5 chap. 1 ver. page 273.
Daniel and his three companions: Dan. 2 chap. 49 ver. page 619.
Of Mary, Martha, Lazarus and Jesus: Luke 10 chap. 38-42 ver. page 719.
Luke and Theophilus: Acts 1 chap. 1 ver. page 755.
Paul and his nephew: Acts 23 chap. 16 ver. page 777.
Paul, Priscilla and Aquila: Rom. 16 chap. 3-4 ver. page 792.

FRINGES
On vesture worn by Israelites: Num. 15 chap. 38-41 ver. page 131.
Made broad by Pharisees: Matt. 23 chap. 5 ver. page 683.

FROGS
Plague of: Ex. 8 chap. 2-14 ver. page 62, Psa. 78 chap. 45 ver. page 440.

FRUIT TREES
Care of: Deut. 20 chap. 19-20 ver. page 167.

FRYINGPAN
Mentioned: Lev. 2 chap. 7 ver. page 91, Lev. 7 chap. 9 ver. page 95.

FUGITIVES
From slavery: 1 Ki. 2 chap. 39 ver. page 271.
From justice, Moses: Ex. 2 chap. 15 ver. page 58.
From wrath of king, David: 1 Sam. 21 chap. 10 ver. page 239.

FULLER
Mentioned: Mark 9 chap. 3 ver. page 698.

FULLER'S FIELD
Spot near Jerusalem: 2 Ki. 18 chap. 17 ver. page 309.

FURLONG
One-eighth of a mile: Luke 24 chap. 13 ver. page 734.

FURNACE
Uses of:
For refining silver: Ezek. 22 chap. 22 ver. page 593.
Gold: Prov. 17 chap. 3 ver. page 473.
Melting lead and tin: Ezek. 22 chap. 20 ver. page 593.
For capital punishment, Hebrews cast into fiery furnace: Dan. 3 chap. 6-26 ver. page 619.

FURNITURE
Equipment belonging to anything: Gen. 31 chap. 34 ver. page 40.

FURROWS
Mentioned: Job 31 chap. 38 ver. page 408, Ezek. 17 chap. 7 ver. page 588, Hos. 10 chap. 4 ver. page 632.

FURY
A rage, storm, anger: Gen. 27 chap. 44 ver. page 37, Lev. 26 chap. 28 ver. page 113.

G

GAAL
Plots against Abimelech, is defeated: Judg. 9 chap. 26-41 ver. page 207.

GAASH
Near Mount Ephraim: Josh. 24 chap. 30 ver. page 198.
Joshua buried north of: Josh. 24 chap. 30 ver. page 198.
Brooks of: 2 Sam. 23 chap. 30 ver. page 267.

GABBATHA
Judgment place in Jerusalem, Pilate passed sentence on Jesus at: John 19 chap. 13 ver. page 753.

GABRIEL
A messenger of God, an angel.
Appeared to Daniel: Dan. 8 chap. 16 ver. page 625, Dan. 9 chap. 21 ver. page 626.
To Zacharias: Luke 1 chap. 11-19 ver. page 707.
To Mary: Luke 1 chap. 26-29 ver. page 707.

GAD
1. Seventh son of Jacob: Gen. 30 chap. 11 ver. page 38.
Prophecy concerning: Gen. 49 chap. 19 ver. page 56.
2. Tribe blessed by Moses: Deut. 33 chap. 20 ver. page 178.
Their place in camp and march: Num. 2 chap. 14-16 ver. page 117.
Joined David in wilderness of Hebron: 1 Chron. 12 chap. 8-22, 37, 38 ver. page 327.

Carried captive to Assyria: 1 Chron. 5 chap. 26 ver. page 321.
3. A prophet to David: 2 Sam. 24 chap. 11 ver. page 267.
Bears Divine message to David: 2 Sam. 24 chap. 11-14 ver. page 267.
Bids David build altar at Ornan's threshing floor: 2 Sam. 24 chap. 18-19 ver. page 267, 1 Chron. 21 chap. 18 ver. page 333.
Helps David arrange temple service: 2 Chron. 29 chap. 25 ver. page 360.
Writings of: 1 Chron. 29 chap. 29 ver. page 340.

GADARENES
Also called Gergesenes.
Jesus visits and works miracles there but is rejected: Matt. 8 chap. 28-34 ver. page 670.

GADDI
A spy who visited Canaan: Num. 13 chap. 11 ver. page 128.

GADDIEL
Another of twelve spies who explored Canaan: Num. 13 chap. 10 ver. page 128.

GADI
Father of Menahem: 2 Ki. 15 chap. 14-17 ver. page 306.

GAHAM
Son of Nahor: Gen. 22 chap. 24 ver. page 31.

GAIUS
1. Macedonian and friend of Paul, seized at Ephesus: Acts 19 chap. 29 ver. page 773.
2. A man of Derbe, companion of Paul: Acts 20 chap. 4 ver. page 773.
3. A Corinthian, baptized by Paul: Rom. 16 chap. 23 ver. page 792.
4. John addressed his third epistle to him: 3 John page 849.

GALATIA
Place in Asia Minor, Churches visited by Paul: Acts 16 chap. 6 ver. page 770.
Collection taken for Christians at Jerusalem: 1 Cor. 16 chap. 1 ver. page 802.
Peter's address to: 1 Pet. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 842.
Churches in: Gal. 1 chap. 1-2 ver. page 809.
Paul's epistle to: page 809.

GALBANUM
Fragrant gum used in sacred oil: Ex. 30 chap. 34 ver. page 82.

GALEED
Memorial of Jacob and Laban's covenant: Gen. 31 chap. 47 ver. page 41.

GALILEE
1. The northern district of Palestine, Jesus resides in: Matt. 17 chap. 22 ver. page 679.
Teachings and miracles of Jesus there: Matt. 4 chap. 23-25 ver. page 667, Matt. 15 chap. 29 ver. page 677.
People of receive Jesus: John 4 chap. 45-54 ver. page 76.
Jesus' disciples chiefly from: Acts 1 chap. 11 ver. page 756, Acts 2 chap. 7 ver. page 756.
Women of minister to Jesus: Matt. 27 chap. 55-56 ver. page 689.
Jesus appeared in to disciples after resurrection: Matt. 26 chap. 32 ver. page 687.
Sometimes called Gennesaret: Mark 6 chap. 53 ver. page 696, Matt. 14 chap. 34 ver. page 676.
2. Sea of:
Called Sea of Tiberias: John 21 chap. 1 ver. page 754.
Lake of Gennesaret: Luke 5 chap. 1 ver. page 712.
Sea of Chinnereth: Num. 34 chap. 11 ver. page 148.
Jesus calls disciples on shore of: Luke 5 chap. 1-11 ver. page 712.
Jesus teaches from a ship on this sea: Matt. 13 chap. 1-3 ver. page 674.
Miracles of Jesus on: Matt. 8 chap. 24-32 ver. page 670, Mark 4 chap. 37-39 ver. page 694, Luke 5 chap. 1-9 ver. page 712, Luke 8 chap. 22-24 ver. page 716, John 21 chap. 1-11 ver. page 754.

GALL
Any bitter or poisonous substance as bile: Job 16 chap. 13 ver. page 401.
Venom of serpents: Job 20 chap. 14 ver. page 403.
A bitter herb: Deut. 29 chap. 18 ver. page 174.
Given Jesus to drink: Matt. 27 chap. 34 ver. page 689.

GALLIO
Official of Achaia. Dismisses complaint of Jews against Paul: Acts 18 chap. 12-17 ver. page 772.

GALLOWS
For execution of criminals: Esth. 2 chap. 23 ver. page 389, Esth. 7 chap. 10 ver. page 391.
Reproach of being hanged on: Gal. 3 chap. 13 ver. page 811.

GAMALIEL
1. A learned and celebrated teacher. His speech before Sanhedrim: Acts 5 chap. 33-40 ver. page 760.
Paul's teacher: Acts 22 chap. 3 ver. page 776.
2. A captain of Manasseh: Num. 1 chap. 10 ver. page 115, Num. 2 chap. 20 ver. page 117.
His offering at dedication of tabernacle: Num. 7 chap. 54-59 ver. page 123.

GAMES
Foot races: 1 Cor. 9 chap. 24-26 ver. page 797, Gal. 2 chap. 2 ver. page 810, Phil. 2 chap. 16 ver. page 817.
Gladiatorial: 1 Cor. 4 chap. 9 ver. page 794, 1 Cor. 9 chap. 26 ver. page 797, 2 Tim. 4 chap. 7 ver. page 829.

GAMUL
Priest in time of David: 1 Chron. 24 chap. 17 ver. page 835.

GARDEN
Garden of Eden: Gen. 2 chap. 8 ver. page 18, Gen. 4 chap. 16 ver. page 19.
Garden of Gethsemane, garden near Jerusalem, Jesus betrayed in: Matt. 26 chap. 36-50 ver. page 687, Mark 14 chap. 32-46 ver. page 704, Luke 22 chap. 39-49 ver. page 731, John 18 chap. 1-2 ver. page 751.

GAREB
1. One of David's mighty men: 2 Sam. 23 chap. 38 ver. page 267, 1 Chron. 11 chap. 40 ver. page 327.
2. A hill: Jer. 31 chap. 39 ver. page 553.

GARLIC
Lack of complained by Israelites: Num. 11 chap. 5 ver. page 126.

GARMENTS
Men forbidden to wear women's garments: Deut. 22 chap. 5 ver. page 168.
Women forbidden to wear garments of men: Deut. 22 chap. 5 ver. page 168.
Not to be held as pledge for debt: Ex. 22 chap. 26 ver. page 74.
Embroidered coat: Ex. 28 chap. 4-39 ver. page 79.
Sleeveless shirt: Matt. 5 chap. 40 ver. page 668.

GARRISON
A military camp: 1 Sam. 13 chap. 3 ver. page 230, 2 Sam. 8 chap. 6-14 ver. page 252, 2 Sam. 23 chap. 14 ver. page 266.

GASHMU
A Samaritan: Neh. 6 chap. 1-6 ver. page 379.

GATAM
Grandson of Esau: Gen. 36 chap. 11, 16 ver. page 44, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 36 ver. page 317.

GATE
Idlers at open gate: Gen. 19 chap. 1 ver. page 28, 1 Sam. 4 chap. 18 ver. page 224, Prov. 1 chap. 21 ver. page 464, Jer. 17 chap. 19-20 ver. page 542.
Religious services held at: Acts 14 chap. 13 ver. page 768.
Law read at: Neh. 8 chap. page 381.
Place for transaction of public business: Gen. 23 chap. 10-16 ver. page 32.
Announcement of legal transactions: Gen. 23 chap. 16 ver. page 32.
Conference on public affairs: Gen. 34 chap. 20 ver. page 43.
Holding court of justice: Deut. 16 chap. 18 ver. page 164, Deut. 22 chap. 15 ver. page 168, Josh. 20 chap. 4 ver. page 194, Ruth 4 chap. 1 ver. page 220, 2 Sam. 15 chap. 2 ver. page 258, Prov. 22 chap. 22 ver. page 476, Zech. 8 chap. 16 ver. page 656.
Place for public meetings: Gen. 23 chap. 10 ver. page 32, Prov. 1 chap. 21 ver. page 464, Jer. 14 chap. 2 ver. page 539.
Thrones of kings at gates: 1 Ki. 22 chap. 10 ver. page 291, 2 Chron. 18 chap. 9 ver. page 351, Jer. 38 chap. 7 ver. page

559, Jer. 39 chap. 3 ver. page 560, 2 Sam. 15 chap. 2 ver. page 258.
Punishment of criminals outside of gates: Deut. 17 chap. 5 ver. page 164, Jer. 20 chap. 2 ver. page 543, Acts 7 chap. 58 ver. page 762, Heb. 13 chap. 12 ver. page 839.
Closed at night: Josh. 2 chap. 5-7 ver. page 179.
Closed on Sabbath: Neh. 13 chap. 19 ver. page 387.
Guards at gate: 2 Ki. 7 chap. 17 ver. page 299, also Neh. 13 chap. 19-22 ver. page 387.
Jails made within the gates: Jer. 20 chap. 2 ver. page 543.
Bodies of criminals exposed at gates: 2 Ki. 10 chap. 8 ver. page 302.
Strait is gate and narrow the way: Matt. 7 chap. 14 ver. page 667.
Strive to enter in at strait gate: Luke 13 chap. 24 ver. page 723.
Dead man carried out of gate: Luke 7 chap. 12 ver. page 714.

GATES
Of cities: Deut. 3 chap. 5 ver. page 152, Josh. 6 chap. 26 ver. page 183, 1 Sam. 23 chap. 7 ver. page 240, 2 Sam. 18 chap. 24 ver. page 261, 2 Chron. 8 chap. 5 ver. page 345.
Made of iron: Acts 12 chap. 10 ver. page 766.
Made of wood: Neh. 1 chap. 3 ver. page 376.
Made of brass: Psa. 107 chap. 16 ver. page 451, Isai. 45 chap. 2 ver. page 516.
Gates of Hell: Matt. 16 chap. 18 ver. page 678.

GATH
Chief city of Philistines: Josh. 13 chap. 3 ver. page 188, 1 Sam. 6 chap. 17 ver. page 225.
Anakim, race of giants dwelt in: Josh. 11 chap. 22 ver. page 188.
Goliath dwelt in: 1 Sam. 17 chap. 4 ver. page 234, 1 Chron. 20 chap. 5-8 ver. page 333.
Ark taken to: 1 Sam. 5 chap. 8 ver. page 224.
Inhabitants called Gittites: Josh. 13 chap. 3 ver. page 188.
David takes refuge in: 1 Sam. 21 chap. 10-15 ver. page 239, 1 Sam. 27 chap. 2-7 ver. page 243.
Taken by David: 1 Chron. 18 chap. 1 ver. page 331.
Shimei's servants escape to Gath: 1 Ki. 2 chap. 39-41 ver. page 271.
Fortified by Rehoboam: 2 Chron. 11 chap. 8 ver. page 347.
Taken by Hazael: 2 Ki. 12 chap. 17 ver. page 304.
Recovered by Jehoash: 2 Ki. 13 chap. 25 ver. page 305.
Besieged by Uzziah: 2 Chron. 26 chap. 6 ver. page 358.
Called Methegammah: 2 Sam. 8 chap. 1 ver. page 252.

GAZA
1. City of Philistines: Josh. 13 chap. 3 ver. page 188, Jer. 25 chap. 20 ver. page 548.
A city of Avim and Anakim: Deut. 2 chap. 23 ver. page 152, Josh. 11 chap. 22 ver. page 188.
Allotted to Judah: Josh. 15 chap. 47 ver. page 191.
Temple of Dagon located here: Judg. 16 chap. 23 ver. page 213.
Samson dies at Gaza: Judg. 16 chap. 21 ver. page 213.
Smitten by Pharaoh: Jer. 47 chap. 1 ver. page 565.
2. City of Ephraim: Judg. 6 chap. 4 ver. page 203, 1 Chron. 7 chap. 28 ver. page 323.

GAZEZ
1. Son of Caleb: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 46 ver. page 318.
2. Grandson of Caleb: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 46 ver. page 318.

GEBA
City of Benjamin, assigned sons of Aaron: Josh. 21 chap. 17 ver. page 195, 1 Sam. 13 chap. 3 ver. page 230, 2 Sam. 5 chap. 25 ver. page 250, 1 Ki. 15 chap. 22 ver. page 285.

GEBAL
1. A city south of Sidon, given Reuben: Josh. 13 chap. 5 ver. page 189.
Inhabitants of worked for Solomon: 1 Ki. 5 chap. 18 ver. page 273.
Its people shipbuilders: Ezek. 27 chap. 9 ver. page 597.
2. A district near Dead Sea: Psa. 83 chap. 7 ver. page 442.

GEBER
Two officers of Solomon bore this name: 1 Ki. 4 chap. 13-19 ver. page 272.

GEBIM
A city of Benjamin: Isai. 10 chap. 31 ver. page 496.

GEDALIAH
1. First governor appointed by Nebuchadnezzar: 2 Ki. 25 chap. 22-24 ver. page 316.
Jeremiah committed to his care: Jer. 39 chap. 14 ver. page 560, Jer. 40 chap. 5-6 ver. page 561.
Warned against Ishmael: Jer. 40 chap. 13-16 ver. page 561.
Slain by Ishmael: 2 Ki. 25 chap. 25-26 page 316, Jer. 41 chap. 1-10 ver. page 561.
2. A musician: 1 Chron. 25 chap. 3-9 ver. page 336.
3. A priest who divorced his wife: Ezra 10 chap. 18 ver. page 375.
4. Ancestor of Zephaniah: Zeph. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 649.
5. A prince who imprisoned Jeremiah: Jer. 38 chap. 1 ver. page 559.

GEDER
Ancient city of Canaan: Josh. 12 chap. 13 ver. page 188.

GEDERAH
Plain city of Judah: Josh. 15 chap. 36 ver. page 191.

GEDEROTH
City of Judah: Josh. 15 chap. 41 ver. page 191, 2 Chron. 28 chap. 18 ver. page 359.

GEDOR
1. A mountain city of Judah: Josh. 15 chap. 58 ver. page 191.
2. Town of Jeroham: 1 Chron. 12 chap. 7 ver. page 327.
3. Valley taken by Simeonites: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 39 ver. page 320.
4. Ancestor of Saul: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 31 ver. page 324, 1 Chron. 9 chap. 37 ver. page 325.
5. A place or person on which authorities disagree: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 4, 18 ver. page 319.

GEHAZI
Servant of Elisha: 2 Ki. 4 chap. 12 ver. page 296.
Smitten by leprosy: 2 Ki. 5 chap. 20-27 page 297.
Tells king of master's miracles: 2 Ki. 8 chap. 4-5 ver. page 299.

GEHENNA
Future abode of the wicked—Hell: Psa. 9 chap. 17 ver. page 416, Prov. 5 chap. 5 ver. page 466, Prov. 9 chap. 18 ver. page 469, Prov. 23 chap. 14 ver. page 476.
Hell is the word used in King James' version: Deut. 32 chap. 22 ver. page 177, 2 Sam. 22 chap. 6 ver. page 265, Job 11 chap. 8 ver. page 398, Prov. 7 chap. 27 ver. page 468, Isai. 5 chap. 14 ver. page 493, Ezek. 31 chap. 16-17 ver. page 601, Amos 9 chap. 2 ver. page 640, Jonah 2 chap. 2 ver. page 642, Hab. 2 chap. 5 ver. page 648.
Hades is the Greek word used in New Testament, King James' version: Matt. 16 chap. 18 ver. page 678, Luke 10 chap. 15 ver. page 719, Acts 2 chap. 27-31 ver. page 757, Rev. 1 chap. 18 ver. page 851.
Gehenna, Greek word meaning Place of Torment: Matt. 5 chap. 22 ver. page 667, Matt. 5 chap. 29, 30 ver. page 668, Matt. 10 chap. 28 ver. page 672, Mark 9 chap. 43 ver. page 699, Luke 12 chap. 5 ver. page 721.
Mentioned as grave in King James' version: Gen. 37 chap. 35 ver. page 46, Gen. 42 chap. 38 ver. page 50, Gen. 44 chap. 29-31 ver. page 52, 1 Sam. 2 chap. 6 ver. page 222, Job 7 chap. 9 ver. page 397.

GELILOTH
Boundary line of Benjamin: Josh. 18 chap. 17 ver. page 193.
Called Gilgal: Josh. 15 chap. 7 ver. page 190.

GEMALLI
Father of Ammiel: Num. 13 chap. 12 ver. page 128.

GEMARIAH
1. Son of Shaphan: Jer. 36 chap. 10, 25 ver. page 558.
2. Embassador to Nebuchadnezzar: Jer. 29 chap. 3 ver. page 550.

GENEALOGY
No spiritual significance: Matt. 3 chap. 9 ver. page 666, 1 Tim. 1 chap. 4 ver. page 825, Tit. 3 chap. 9 ver. page 830.
Adam to Noah: Gen. 4 chap. 16-22 ver. page 19, Gen. 5 chap. page 20, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 1-4 ver. page 317, Luke 3 chap. 36-38 ver. page 711.
To Abraham: Gen. 11 chap. 10-32 ver. page 24, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 4-27 ver. page 317, Luke 3 chap. 34 ver. page 710.
Noah's descendants: Gen. 10 chap. page 23.
Nahor's descendants: Gen. 22 chap. 20-24 ver. page 31.
Abraham's by wife Keturah: Gen. 25 chap. 1-4 ver. page 34, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 32-33 page 317.
Ishmael's: Gen. 25 chap. 12-16 ver. page 34, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 28-31 ver. page 371.
Esau's: Gen. 36 chap. page 44, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 35-54 ver. page 317.
Jacob's: Gen. 35 chap. 23-26 ver. page 44, Ex. 1 chap. 5 ver. page 57, Num. 26 chap. page 140.
Pharez to David: Ruth 4 chap. 18-22 ver. page 221.
Of Jews returned from captivity: Ezra 7 chap. 1-5 ver. page 372, Neh. 7 chap. 11, 12 ver. page 380.
Joseph: Matt. 1 chap. 16 ver. page 665, Luke 3 chap. 23-38 ver. page 710.
Of Jesus: Matt. 1 chap. 1-16 ver. page 665, Luke 3 chap. 23-38 ver. page 710.

GENERAL
Noted generals, sometimes called Captains.
Abraham: Gen. 14 chap. 14-16 ver. page 25.
Joshua: Exod. 17 chap. 9-13 ver. page 70, Josh. chaps. 10-12 page 186.
Saul: 1 Sam. 11 chap. page 228.
David: 1 Sam. 18 chap. 7 ver. page 236, 2 Sam. chaps. 2, 5, 8, 10, etc. page 247.
Joab: 2 Sam. 2 chap. 13 ver. page 247, 2 Sam. 10 chap. 7 ver. page 253.
Amasa: 2 Sam. 17 chap. 25 ver. page 260.
Gideon: Judg. 7 chap. page 204.
Benaiah: 1 Ki. 1 chap. 32 ver. page 269.
Naaman: 2 Ki. 5 chap. page 297.
Jephthah: Judg. 11 chap. page 208.
Sennacherib: 2 Ki. 18 chap. 13 ver. page 309.

GENIUS
Mechanical Genius inspired by God: Exod. 28 chap. 3 ver. page 78, Exod. 31 chap. 2-11 ver. page 82, Exod. 35 chap. 30-35 ver. page 86, Exod. 36 chap. 1 ver. page 86.

GENNESARET
Same as Galilee: Luke 5 chap. 1 ver. page 712.

GENTILES
All nations except Jews: Isai. 49 chap. 6 ver. page 519, Rom. 2 chap. 14 ver. page 783, Rom. 3 chap. 29 ver. page 784.
Origin of Gentiles: Gen. 10 chap. 5 ver. page 23.
Prophetic promises to them: Isai. 2 chap. 2-4 ver. page 491, Zech. 9 chap. 10 ver. page 656.
Made near to Christ: Eph. 2 chap. 11-13 ver. page 814.
Calling of Gentiles: Rom. 9 chap. 24 ver. page 788.
Became citizens: Eph. 2 chap. 19 ver. page 814.
Conversion prophesied: Gen. 12 chap. 3 ver. page 24, Gen. 22 chap. 18 ver. page 31, Psa. 2 chap. 8 ver. page 414, Isai. 2 chap. 2 ver. page 491, Isai. 9 chap. 2 ver. page 495, Isai. 18 chap. 7 ver. page 500, Isai. 42 chap. 1 ver. page 514, Jer. 4 chap. 2 ver. page 531, Ezek. 47 chap. 23 ver. page 615, Dan. 2 chap. 35 ver. page 618, Dan. 7 chap. 14 ver. page 624, Joel 2 chap. 28 ver. page 635, Amos 9 chap. 11 ver. page 640, Zech. 8 chap. 20 ver. page 656, Zech. 9 chap. 1 ver. page page 656, Mal. 1 chap. 11 ver. page 659.
Conversion of: Acts 10 chap. 45 ver. page 765, Acts 11 chap. 1 ver. page 765, Acts 15 chap. 7 ver. page 769, Acts 18 chap. 4 ver. page 772, Rom. 1 chap. 5 ver. page 782, Rom. 9 chap. 22 ver. page 788, Rom. 10 chap. 13 ver. page 788, Rom. 15 chap. 9 ver. page 791, Gal. 2 chap. 2 ver. page 810, Col. 3 chap. 11 ver. page 820, 1 Thess. 2 chap. 16 ver. page 822, 1 Tim. 3 chap. 16 ver. page 826, Rev. 11 chap. 15 ver. page 856, Rev. 15 chap. 4 ver. page 858.

GENUBATH
Son of Hadad: 1 Ki. 11 chap. 20 ver. page 280.

GEOLOGY
Creation of earth: Gen. 1 chap. 9 ver. page 17, 1 Sam. 2 chap. 8 ver. page 222, 2 Sam. 22 chap. 16 ver. page 265, Job 12 chap. 8 ver. page 399.
Of meteors, etc: Luke 21 chap. 25 ver. page 730, Matt. 24 chap. 27 ver. page 685, Rev. 6 chap. 12 ver. page 854.

GERA
Son of Bela a Benjamite: Gen. 46 chap. 21 ver. page 53, Judg. 3 chap. 15 ver. page 201, 2 Sam. 16 chap. 5 ver. page 259.

GERAH
A coin equal to about three cents American money: Exod. 30 chap. 13 ver. page 81, Lev. 27 chap. 25 ver. page 115, Num. 3 chap. 47 ver. page 119.

GERAR
1. Ancient city near Gaza: Gen. 10 chap. 19 ver. page 23, 2 Chron. 14 chap. 13-14 ver. page 349.
Visited by Abraham and Isaac: Gen. 20 chap. 1 ver. page 29, Gen. 26 chap. 1 ver. page 35.
2. A valley: Gen. 26 chap. 17-22 ver. page 35.

GERIZIM
Mount of blessing: Deut. 11 chap. 29 ver. page 160, Josh. 8 chap. 33 ver. page 185.
Jotham denounces conspiracy here: Judg. 9 chap. 7 ver. page 206.
Samaritans worshipped here: John 4 chap. 20 ver. page 76.

GERSHOM
1. Son of Moses: Exod. 2 chap. 22 ver. page 58, 1 Chron. 23 chap. 15-16 ver. page 335.
2. Son of Levi, also called Gershon: Gen. 46 chap. 11 ver. page 53, Num. 3 chap. 17 ver. page 118.
3. Descendant of Phinehas: Ezra 8 chap. 2 ver. page 373.
4. A Levite: Judg. 18 chap. 30 ver. page 215.

GERSHON
Same as Gershom 2: Gen. 46 chap. 11 ver. page 53, Num. 3 chap. 17 ver. page 118, Josh. 21 chap. 6 ver. page 195.

GESHAM
Descendants of Caleb: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 47 ver. page 318.

GESHEM
Called Gashmu, opposed Nehemiah: Neh. 2 chap. 19 ver. page 377, Neh. 6 chap. 1-6 ver. page 379.

GESHUR
District near Jordan.
Inhabitants unconquered by Israelites: Deut. 3 chap. 14 ver. page 153, Josh. 13 chap. 2 ver. page 188.
One of villages of despoiled by David: 1 Sam. 27 chap. 8 ver. page 243.
David marries a princess of Geshur: 2 Sam. 3 chap. 3 ver. page 248, 1 Chron. 3 chap. 2 ver. page 319.
Absalom flees to, after murder of Amnon: 2 Sam. 13 chap. 37-38 ver. page 257.

GETHSEMANE
Garden of Gethsemane near Jerusalem.
Jesus betrayed in: Matt. 26 chap. 36-50 ver. page 687, Mark 14 chap. 32-46 ver. page 704, Luke 22 chap. 39-49 ver. page 731, John 18 chap. 1-2 ver. page 751.

GEZER
Sometimes called Gazer, Gazara, Gazera and Gob. A royal city of Canaan. Its king defeated by Joshua: Josh. 10 chap. 33 ver. page 187, Josh. 12 chap. 12 ver. page 188.
Its inhabitants made to pay tribute: Josh. 16 chap. 10 ver. page 191.
Allotted to Ephraim: Josh. 16 chap. 3-10 ver. page 191.
Assigned to Levites: Josh. 21 chap. 21 ver. page 195.
Battle with Philistines here: 1 Chron. 20 chap. 4 ver. page 333, 2 Sam. 21 chap. 18 ver. page 265.
Smitten by David: 1 Sam. 27 chap. 8 ver. page 243.
Fortified by Solomon: 1 Ki. 9 chap. 15-17 ver. page 278.

GHOST

Soul indwelling: Acts 5 chap. 5-10 ver. page 759, Acts 12 chap. 23 ver. page 766.

GIANTS

Read: Gen. 6 chap. 4 ver. page 20.

Anakim, a race of giants: Num. 13 chap. 28-33 ver. page 128, Deut. 1 chap. 28 ver. page 151.

Emims, a race of giants: Gen. 14 chap. 5 ver. page 25, Deut. 2 chap. 10-11 ver. page 152.

Rephaim, a race of large people: Gen. 15 chap. 20 ver. page 26, Deut. 2 chap. 11-20 ver. page 152.

Zamzummims or Zumims, race of giants: Deut. 2 chap. 20, 21 ver. page 152, Gen. 14 chap. 5 ver. page 25.

Og, king of Bashan, a giant slain by Moses: Num. 21 chap. 33-35 ver. page 136.

Ishbi-benob, a giant Philistine, attempted to kill David and is himself slain by Abishai: 2 Sam. 21 chap. 16-17 ver. page 265.

Giant, Saph, slain by Sibbechai: 2 Sam. 21 chap. 18 ver. page 265.

Brother of Goliath, another giant slain by Elhanan: 2 Sam. 21 chap. 19 ver. page 265.

GIBBETHON

A city of Dan: Josh. 19 chap. 44 ver. page 194.

Allotted to Levites: Josh. 21 chap. 23 ver. page 195.

Held by Philistines and besieged by Israel: 1 Ki. 15 chap. 27 ver. page 285, 1 Ki. 16 chap. 15 ver. page 285.

GIBEAH

1. Of Judah: Josh 15 chap. 57 ver. page 191.
2. Of Saul, also called Gibeah of Benjamin: Judg. 19 chap. 12-30 ver. page 215.
   The city of Saul: 1 Sam. 10 chap. 26 ver. page 228.
   Ark of Covenant taken there, by Philistines: 1 Sam. 7 chap. 1 ver. page 225, 2 Sam. 6 chap. 3 ver. page 251.
   Deserted: Isai. 10 chap. 29 ver. page 496.
3. Another town of Benjamin, also called Gibeath: Josh. 18 chap. 28 ver. page 193.
4. Gibeah in the Field, probably same as Geba: Judg. 20 chap. 31 ver. page 217.

GIBEON

1. City of Hivites: Josh 9 chap. 3-17 ver. page 185.
   Inhabitants made servants by Israelites: Josh. 9 chap. 27 ver. page 186.
   The sun stands still over it about a day: Josh. 10 chap. 12-14 ver. page 186.
   Smitten by David: 1 Chron. 14 chap. 16 ver. page 329.
   Saul's seven sons slain here: 2 Sam. 21 chap. 1-9 ver. page 264.
   Solomon worships at and offers sacrifices: 1 Ki. 3 chap. 4 ver. page 271.
   God appears to him in dreams: 1 Ki. 3 chap. 5 ver. page 271.
   Abner slays Asahel at: 2 Sam. 3 chap. 30 ver. page 249.
2. Pool of Gibeon: 2 Sam. 2 chap. 13 ver. page 247, Jer. 41 chap. 12 ver. page 562.

GIDDEL

1. One of the Nethinim: Ezra 2 chap. 47 ver. page 369, Neh. 7 chap. 49 ver. page 381.
2. One of Solomon's servants: Ezra 2 chap. 56 ver. page 369, Neh. 7 chap. 58 ver. page 381.

GIDEON

A son of Joash, Manassite, living at Ophrah: Judg. 6 chap. 11 ver. page 203.

Made messenger of God: Judg. 6 chap. 14-24 ver. page 203.

Destroyed altar of Baal, and built one to God: Judg. 6 chap. 25-27 ver. page 204.

Seeks certainty through sign of dew on fleece: Judg. 6 chap. 36-40 ver. page 204.

Leads army against Midianites: Judg. 6 chap. page 203, Judg. 7 chap. page 204, Judg. 8 chap. page 205.

Three hundred soldiers who lapped water as dogs chosen: Judg. 7 chap. 3-8 ver. page 304.

Israel desires to make him king, he refuses: Judg. 8 chap. 22-23 ver. page 206.

Makes error in the matter of ephod: Judg. 8 chap. 24-27 ver. page 206.

He had seventy sons: Judg. 8 chap. 30 ver. page 206.

His death: Judg. 8 chap. 32 ver. page 206.

A man of faith: Heb. 11 chap. 32 ver. page 837.

GIDEONI

Father of Abidan: Num. 1 chap. 11 ver. page 115, Num. 2 chap. 22 ver. page 117.

GIFTS

Spiritual Gifts from God:

Christ, the Savior: Isai. 42 chap. 6 ver. page 514, Isai. 55 chap. 5 ver. page 522, John 3 chap. 16 ver. page 737, John 4 chap. 10 ver. page 737, John 6 chap. 32-33 ver. page 740.

Grace: Jas. 4 chap. 6 ver. page 841.

Wisdom: Prov. 2 chap. 6 ver. page 465, Jas. 1 chap. 5 ver. page 839.

Repentance: Acts 11 chap. 18 ver. page 765.

Faith: Eph. 2 chap. 8 ver. page 813, Phil. 1 chap. 29 ver. page 817.

Holy Spirit: John 20 chap. 22 ver. page 754.

Temporal gifts from God:

Food and clothing: Matt. 6 chap. 25-33 ver. page 669.

Rain and fruitful season: Gen. 8 chap. 22 ver. page 22, Lev. 26 chap. 4-5 ver. page 113, Isai. 30 chap. 23 ver. page 507.

Wisdom: 2 Chron. 1 chap. 12 ver. page 340.

Peace: Lev. 26 chap. 6 ver. page 113, 1 Chron. 22 chap. 9 ver. page 334.

Gifts to be used and enjoyed:

Gifts used: Eccl. 3 chap. 15 ver. page 483, Eccl. 5 chap. 19-20 ver. page 484, 1 Tim. 4 chap. 4-5 ver. page 826.

Should cause us to remember God as giver: Deut. 8 chap. 18 ver. page 158.

All creatures partake of: Psa. 145 chap. 15-16 ver. page 463, Psa. 136 chap. 25 ver. page 460.

To be prayed for: Matt. 6 chap. 11 ver. page 668, Zech. 10 chap. 1 ver. page 656.

Gift of God, Eternal life through Christ:

Rom. 6 chap. 23 ver. page 786.

Every good and perfect gift from God: Jas. 1 chap. 17 ver. page 839.

Put not trust in riches, but in the living God: 1 Tim. 6 chap. 17 ver. page 827.

GIHON

1. River in Ethiopia: Gen. 2 chap. 13 ver. page 18.
2. Pools near Jerusalem: 1 Ki. 1 Chap. 33-45 ver. page 269.
   Hezekiah brought the waters by aqueduct into Jerusalem: 2 Chron. 32 chap. 4, 30 ver. page 363, Neh. 2 chap. 13-15 ver. page 377, Isai. 36 chap. 2 ver. page 510.

GILALAI

A Levite and musician suffered exile: Neh. 12 chap. 6 ver. page 386.

GILBOA

Where Saul was defeated by Philistines, and died in battle: 1 Sam. 28 chap. 4 ver. page 244, 1 Sam. 31 chap. 8 ver. page 246, 1 Chron. 10 chap. 1-8 ver. page 325.

GILEAD

Region east of Jordan, allotted to Reuben and Gad, and half tribe of Manasseh: Num. 32 chap. 1-30 ver. page 146, Deut. 3 chap. 13 ver. page 153, 2 Ki. 10 chap. 33 ver. page 302.

Reubenites expel Hagarites from: 1 Chron. 5 chap. 9-22 ver. page 320.

Ammonites make war against, defeated by Jephthah: Judg. 11 chap. page 208.

Elijah, the prophet, a native of Gilead: 1 Ki. 17 chap. 1 ver. page 286.

David takes refuge in at Absalom's rebellion: 2 Sam. 17 chap. 16-24 ver. page 260.

Absalom defeated and slain in the forest: 2 Sam. 18 chap. 9 ver. page 261.

Hazael, king of Syria, smites the land: 2 Ki. 10 chap. 32-33 ver. page 302.

A grazing country: Num. 32 chap. 1 ver. page 146, 1 Chron. 5 chap. 9 ver. page 320.

Exported balm, myrrh and spices: Gen. 37 chap. 25 ver. page 45, Jer. 46 chap. 11 ver. page 565.

GILGAL

1. Place west of Jordan. Josh. 4 chap. 19 ver. page 181, Josh. 14 chap. 6 ver. page 190, Josh. 9 chap. 6 ver. page 185.
   Monument erected at: Josh. 4 chap. 19-24 ver. page 181.
   Passover kept here: Josh. 5 chap. 10, 11 ver. page 182.
   Manna ceased here after Passover: Josh. 5 chap. 12 ver. page 182.
   Quarries of: Judg. 3 chap. 19 ver. page 201.
   Eglon, king of Moab, lived here, was slain: Judg. 3 chap. 14-26 page 201.
   Judgment seat of Israel, Samuel judged at: 1 Sam. 7 chap. 16 ver. page 226.
   Saul here proclaimed king over all Israel: 1 Sam. 11 chap. 15 ver. page 229.
   Agag, king of Amalekites, slain here by Samuel: 1 Sam. 15 chap. 33 ver. page 233.
   Tribe of Judah assemble to conduct David back after defeat of Absalom: 2 Sam. 19 chap. 14-4 ver. page 262.
   School of the prophets at: 2 Ki. 4 chap. 38-40 ver. page 296.
2. Royal city of Canaan, conquered by Joshua: Josh. 12 chap. 23 ver. page 188.

GILOH

A town of Judah: Josh. 15 chap. 51 ver. page 191, 2 Sam. 15 chap. 12 ver. page 258.

GIMZO

A city of Judah: 2 Chron. 28 chap. 18 ver. page 359.

GIN

A snare: Amos 3 chap. 5 ver. page 637.

GINATH

Father of Tibni: 1 Ki. 16 chap. 21-22 ver. page 286.

GINNETHON

Also called Ginnetho, companion of Nehemiah: Neh. 10 chap. 6 ver. page 384, Neh. 12 chap. 16 ver. page 385.

GIRDLE

Worn by both men and women: Exod. 28 chap. 4-39 ver. page 78, Isai. 3 chap. 24 ver. page 492.
Embroidered: Exod. 28 chap. 8 ver. page 78, Lev. 8 chap. 7 ver. page 96, Exod. 29 chap. 5 ver. page 80.
Made of linen: Prov. 31 chap. 24 ver. page 481.
Of leather: 2 Ki. 1 chap. 8 ver. page 293, Matt. 3 chap. 4 ver. page 666.
Used to bear arms: 1 Sam. 18 chap. 4 ver. page 235, 2 Sam. 20 chap. 8 ver. page 263, 2 Ki. 3 chap. 21 ver. page 295.

GIRGASHITES

Land of given to Abraham: Gen. 15 chap. 21 ver. page 26, Josh. 3 chap. 10 ver. page 180.
Delivered to children of Israel: Josh. 24 chap. 11 ver. page 198.

GIRLS

Daughters of Zion walk streets, mincing: Isai. 3 chap. 16 ver. page 492.

GISPA

Also called Gispha, Overseer of the Nethinim: Neh. 11 chap. 21 ver. page 385.

GITTAIM

A place of which site is unknown: 2 Sam. 4 chap. 3 ver. page 249, Neh. 11 chap. 33 ver. page 385.

GIVING

Give cheerfully: 2 Cor. 9 chap. 6 ver. page 145, 2 Cor. 8 chap. 11 ver. page 144.
Not for boasting: Matt. 6 chap. 1 ver. page 668.

GLADIATOR

In combat with wild beasts: 1 Cor. 15 chap. 32 ver. page 801.

GLASS

Indicates a mirror: Jas. 1 chap. 23 ver. page 839.
Hebrews used cups made of it: Prov. 23 chap. 31 ver. page 476.
Reads "crystal" in: Job 28 chap. 17 ver. page 406.

GLEANING

For grain or grapes after harvest: Judg. 8 chap. 2 ver. page 205, Ruth 2 chap. 2 ver. page 219.
Laws concerning: Lev. 19 chap. 9-10 ver. page 106, Deut. 24 chap. 19-20 ver. page 170.

GLEDE

Carnivorous bird: Deut. 14 chap. 13 ver. page 162.

GLORIFYING GOD

This is commanded: 1 Chron. 16 chap. 28 ver. page 330, Psa. 22 chap. 23 ver. page 420, Isai. 42 chap. 12 ver. page 514.
Due Him: 1 Chron. 16 chap. 29 ver. page 330.
For His holiness: Psa. 99 chap. 9 ver. page 447.
For His mercy and truth: Psa. 115 chap. 1 ver. page 453, Rom. 15 chap. 9 ver. page 791.
For wondrous works: Matt. 15 chap. 31 ver. page 677, Acts 4 chap. 21 ver. page 758.
For deliverances: Psa. 50 chap. 15 ver. page 430.
Grace to others: Acts 11 chap. 18 ver. page 765, 2 Cor. 9 chap. 13 ver. page 807, Gal. 1 chap. 24 ver. page 810.
Saints should resolve to: Psa. 69 chap. 30 ver. page 436, Psa. 118 chap. 28 ver. page 454.
The wicked averse to glorifying God: Dan. 5 chap. 25 ver. page 454, Rom. 1 chap. 21 ver. page 782.
Heavenly Hosts engaged in: Rev. 4 chap. 11 ver. page 853.

GLORY

Splendor, praise, fame. The Divine presence: Exod. 16 chap. 7 ver. page 69, Lev. 9 chap. 6 ver. page 97.
God is to His people: Psa. 3 chap. 3 ver. page 414.
Christ is to His people: Isai. 60 chap. 1 ver. page 525, Luke 2 chap. 32 ver. page 709.
Of Gospel exceeds that of law: 2 Cor. 3 chap. 9-10 ver. page 142.
Joy of saints is full of glory: 1 Peter 1 chap. 8 ver. page 842.

GLUTTON

One intemperate in eating: Deut. 21 chap. 20 ver. page 167, Prov. 23 chap. 21 ver. page 476.
Esau a glutton: Gen. 25 chap. 30-34 ver. page 34.
Sons of Eli: 1 Sam. 2 chap. 12-17 ver. page 222.
Belshazzar: Dan. 5 chap. 1 ver. page 621.

GNASHING

Grating together or grinding of the teeth from anger or pain: Job 16 chap. 9 ver. page 401, Psa. 35 chap. 16 ver. page 424, Lam. 2 chap. 16 ver. page 574, Matt. 8 chap. 12 ver. page 670, Luke 13 chap. 28 ver. page 723.

GNAT

A small insect: Matt. 23 chap. 24 ver. page 684.

GOAD

A pointed stick, used for driving oxen. 1 Sam. 13 chap. 21 ver. page 230.
Shamgar slew six hundred men with goad: Judg. 3 chap. 31 ver. page 201.

GOAT

A well-known animal, numerous in the East.
Used for food: Gen. 27 chap. 9 ver. page 36.
As sacrifice by Abraham: Gen. 15 chap. 9 ver. page 26.
Milk of used for food: Prov. 27 chap. 27 ver. page 479.
Hair of used for cloth: Num. 31 chap. 20 ver. page 145.
Hair used for pillows: 1 Sam. 19 chap. 13 ver. page 237.
Curtains for tabernacle: Exod. 26 chap. 7 ver. page 77, Exod. 36 chap. 14 ver. page 86.
The kid of not killed before eight days old: Lev. 22 chap. 27 ver. page 109.
Not seethed in mother's milk: Exod. 23 chap. 19 ver. page 75.
Many wild ones in Palestine: 1 Sam. 24 chap. 2 ver. page 240.

GOATH

Place near Jerusalem: Jer. 31 chap. 39 ver. page 553.

GOB

Also called Gezer, where David had two battles with Philistines: 2 Sam. 21 chap. 18-19 ver. page 265, 1 Chron. 20 chap. 4 ver. page 333.

GOD

Came from Teman: Hab. 3 chap. 3 ver. page 649.

Creator of all things: Gen. 1 chap. page 17, Gen. 2 chap. page 18.

Infinity of God: 1 Ki. 8 chap. 27 ver. page 276, Psa. 147 chap. 5 ver. page 463, Jer. 23 chap. 24 ver. page 546.

His compassion: Num. 14 chap. 18 ver. page 129, Psa. 86 chap. 15 ver. page 442, Psa. 103 chap. 8 ver. page 448.

Eternity of God: Deut. 33 chap. 27 ver. page 178, Gen. 21 chap. 33 ver. page 31, Isai. 44 chap. 6 ver. page 516.

Glory of God: Exod. 3 chap. 2 ver. page 58, Exod. 24 chap. 10 ver. page 75, Deut. 28 chap. 58 ver. page 173, Psa. 19 chap. 1 ver. page 419, Psa. 24 chap. 8 ver. page 421, Isai 6 chap. 1 ver. page 493, Psa. 57 chap. 5 ver. page 432.

Fatherhood of God: 2 Sam. 7 chap. 14 ver. page 252, 1 Chron. 28 chap. 6 ver. page 338, Matt. 18 chap. 10 ver. page 679, Matt. 3 chap. 17 ver. page 666, Matt. 5 chap. 45 ver. page 668, Matt. 7 chap. 11 ver. page 669, Mark 11 chap. 25 ver. page 701.

God's faithfulness: Gen. 28 chap. 15 ver. page 37, Deut. 4 chap. 31 ver. page 154, 1 Sam. 12 chap. 22 ver. page 229, 1 Ki. 8 chap. 23 ver. page 276, Psa. 37 chap. 28 ver. page 425, Psa. 89 chap. 1 ver. page 443, Jer. 32 chap. 40 ver. page 555.

Goodness of God: Exod. 33 chap. 19 ver. page 84, Psa. 17 chap. 7 ver. page 418, Matt. 7 chap. 11 ver. page 669, Nah. 1 chap. 7 ver. page 646, Matt. 19 chap. 17 ver. page 680, Luke 6 chap. 35 ver. page 714, Psa. 118 chap. 29 ver. page 454, Psa. 139 chap. 17 ver. page 461.

God's guidance: Gen. 12 chap. 1 ver. page 24, Exod. 13 chap. 21 ver. page 67, Deut. 32 chap. 10 ver. page 176, Psa. 32 chap. 8 ver. page 423, Psa. 73 chap. 24 ver. page 437, Psa. 139 chap. 10 ver. page 461, Luke 1 chap. 79 ver. page 708, John 16 chap. 13 ver. page 750, Jer. 3 chap. 4 ver. page 530.

Holiness of God: Exod. 3 chap. 5 ver. page 58, Lev. 19 chap. 2 ver. page 106, Deut. 32 chap. 4 ver. page 176, 1 Sam. 2 chap. 2 ver. page 222, Psa. 47 chap. 8 ver. page 429, Psa. 60 chap. 6 ver. page 433, Psa. 111 chap. 9 ver. page 452, Hos. 11 chap. 9 ver. page 633, Luke 1 chap. 49 ver. page 708.

Immutable and unchangeable: Num. 23 chap. 19 ver. page 138, 1 Sam. 15 chap. 29 ver. page 233, Psa. 33 chap. 11 ver. page 423, Isai. 59 chap. 1 ver. page 524, Mal. 3 chap. 6 ver. page 660, Jas. 1 chap. 17 ver. page 839, Heb. 6 chap. 17 ver. page 172.

Impartial: Deut. 10 chap. 17 ver. page 159, Job 37 chap. 24 ver. page 411, Acts 10 chap. 34 ver. page 765, Eph. 6 chap. 8 ver. page 816, Col. 3 chap. 25 ver. page 821, Rom. 2 chap. 6 ver. page 783, 1 Peter 1 chap. 17 ver. page 842, Job 36 chap. 5 ver. page 410.

Invisible: Exod. 20 chap. 21 ver. page 72, Exod. 33 chap. 20 ver. page 84, Deut. 5 chap. 22 ver. page 155, 1 Ki. 8 chap. 12 ver. page 276, Job 9 chap. 11 ver. page 397, Col. 1 chap. 15 ver. page 819, Heb. 11 chap. 27 ver. page 837, 1 John 4 chap. 12 ver. page 848.

Incomprehensible: Job 37 chap. 5 ver. page 411, Eccl. 3 chap. 11 ver. page 482, Isai. 40 chap. 12 ver. page 513, 1 Cor. 2 chap. 16 ver. page 793, Isai. 55 chap. 8 ver. page 522.

God is jealous: Exod. 20 chap. 5 ver. page 72, Exod. 34 chap. 14 ver. page 84, Deut. 4 chap. 24 ver. page 154, Josh. 24 chap. 19 ver. page 198, Isai. 30 chap. 1 ver. page 506, Ezek. 23 chap. 25 ver. page 594, Ezek. 36 chap. 5 ver. page 605, Joel 2 chap. 18 ver. page 635.

Justice of God: Gen. 18 chap. 21 ver. page 28, 1 Sam. 2 chap. 3 ver. page 222, 1 Ki. 8 chap. 32 ver. page 277, Job 37 chap. 23 ver. page 411, Psa. 9 chap. 4 ver. page 416, Psa. 33 chap. 5 ver. page 423, Psa. 35 chap. 24 ver. page 424, Nah. 1 chap. 3 ver. page 646.

Knowledge of God: Gen. 16 chap. 13 ver. page 27, Deut. 2 chap. 7 ver. page 151, 2 Sam. 7 chap. 20 ver. page 252, Psa. 33 chap. 13 ver. page 423, Psa. 1 chap. 6 ver. page 414, Job 28 chap. 10 ver. page 406, Psa. 37 chap. 18 ver. page 425.

Love of God: Jer. 31 chap. 3 ver. page 552, Deut. 23 chap. 5 ver. page 168, Psa. 42 chap. 8 ver. page 427, Psa. 63 chap. 3 ver. page 433, Psa. 146 chap. 8 ver. page 463, Prov. 15 chap. 9 ver. page 472, 2 Sam. 12 chap. 24 ver. page 255, John 14 chap. 21 ver. page 749.

Mercy of God: Gen. 8 chap. 21 ver. page 22, Exod. 20 chap. 2 ver. page 72, Exod. 32 chap. 14 ver. page 83, Num. 14 chap. 18 ver. page 129, Deut. 4 chap. 31 ver. page 154, Judg. 2 chap. 18 ver. page 200, 1 Chron. 16 chap. 34 ver. page 330, Psa. 57 chap. 10 ver. page 432.

Omnipotent: Gen. 17 chap. 1 ver. page 27, Gen. 18 chap. 14 ver. page 28, Matt. 19 chap. 26 ver. page 680, Acts 26 chap. 8 ver. page 779, Luke 1 chap. 37 ver. page 708, Job 42 chap. 2 ver. page 413, Rev. 19 chap. 6 ver. page 861, Rev. 21 chap. 22 ver. page 862.

Omnipresent: Gen. 28 chap. 16 ver. page 37, 1 Ki. 8 chap. 27 ver. page 276, Acts 17 chap. 24 ver. page 771, Jer. 23 chap. 23 ver. page 546, Psa. 139 chap. 7 ver. page 461.

Perfection of God: Deut. 32 chap. 4 ver. page 176, 2 Sam. 22 chap. 31 ver. page 265, Matt. 5 chap. 48 ver. page 668, Jas. 1 chap. 17 ver. page 839, Rom. 12 chap. 2 ver. page 789.

Personality of God: Exod. 15 chap. 11 ver. page 68, Exod. 8 chap. 10 ver. page 62, 1 Sam. 2 chap. 2 ver. page 222, 1 Ki. 8 chap. 23 ver. page 276, Isai. 40 chap. 25 ver. page 513, Jer. 10 chap. 6 ver. page 537, Matt. 4 chap. 10 ver. page 666.

Power of God: Exod. 15 chap. 3 ver. page 68, Num. 11 chap. 23 ver. page 127, Deut. 32 chap. 39 ver. page 177, 1 Sam. 14 chap. 6 ver. page 230, 2 Chron. 20 chap. 6 ver. page 353, Psa. 65 chap. 6 ver. page 434, Matt. 22 chap. 29 ver. page 683.

Presence of God: Gen. 16 chap. 13 ver. page 27, Psa. 139 chap. 3 ver. page 461, Jer. 23 chap. 23 ver. page 546, Jonah 1 chap. 3 ver. page 642, Acts 17 chap. 24 ver. page 771, 1 Cor. 12 chap. 6 ver. page 799, Jer. 32 chap. 18 ver. page 554.

Providence of God: Gen. 1 chap. 29 ver. page 17, Gen. 9 chap. 1 ver. page 22, Lev. 26 chap. 4 ver. page 113, Job 22 chap. 18 ver. page 404, 2 Chron. 31 chap. 10 ver. page 362, Psa. 23 chap. 1 ver. page 420, Psa. 37 chap. 3 ver. page 425.

Righteousness of God: Judg. 5 chap. 11 ver. page 202, Ezra 9 chap. 15 ver. page 374, Psa. 50 chap. 6 ver. page 430, Psa. 112 chap. 4 ver. page 453, Acts 17 chap. 31 ver. page 771, Rom. 1 chap. 17 ver. page 782, Rom. 10 chap. 3 ver. page 788.

God a spirit: John 4 chap. 24 ver. page 738, Num. 16 chap. 22 ver. page 132.

Unchangeable and Unsearchable: Deut. 29 chap. 29 ver. page 174, Job 11 chap. 7 ver. page 398, Psa. 145 chap. 3 ver. page 463, Prov. 25 chap. 2 ver. page 477, Isai. 40 chap. 28 ver. page 513, Matt. 11 chap. 27 ver. page 673, Eph. 3 chap. 8 ver. page 814.

Wisdom of God: Job 12 chap. 13 ver. page 399, Prov. 8 chap. 12 ver. page 468, Rom. 16 chap. 27 ver. page 792, Prov. 3 chap. 19 ver. page 465, 1 Cor. 1 chap. 24 ver. page 793, Eph. 3 chap. 10 ver. page 814, Rev. 7 chap. 12 ver. page 854.

Measured the earth: Hab. 3 chap. 6 ver. page 649.

Burning coals went forth at his feet: Hab. 3 chap. 5 ver. page 649.

GODDESS

Heathen divinity imagined to be of female sex.

Ashtoreth, goddess of Zidonians: 1 Ki. 11 chap. 5-33 ver. page 280.

Diana of Ephesians: Acts 19 chap. 28 ver. page 773.

GODHEAD

Diety, Divinity: Acts 17 chap. 29 ver. page 771, Rom. 1 chap. 20 ver. page 782.

GOG

1. Of tribe of Reuben: 1 Chron. 5 chap. 4 ver. page 320.
2. Scythian prince: Ezek. 38 chap. page 606, Ezek. 39 chap. page 607.
3. Referred to as representing forces of Evil against God: Rev. 20 chap. 8-15 ver. page 861.

GOLAN

Town of Bashan. City of refuge: Deut. 4 chap. 43 ver. page 155, Josh. 20 chap.

8 ver. page 194, Josh. 21 chap. 27 ver. page 195, 1 Chron. 6 chap. 71 ver. page 322.

GOLD

A precious metal, exported from:
Ophir: 1 Ki. 9 chap. 28 ver. page 279, 1 Chron. 29 chap. 4 ver. page 339, Job 22 chap. 24 ver. page 404.
From Havilah: Gen. 2 chap. 11-12 ver. page 18.
From Tarshish: 1 Ki. 22 chap. 48 ver. page 293.
From Sheba: 1 Ki. 10 chap. 10 ver. page 279.
From Uphaz: Jer. 10 chap. 9 ver. page 537.
Used for:
Beaten work: 2 Chron. 9 chap. 15 ver. page 346.
Embroidery: Exod. 39 chap. 3 ver. page 89.
Molded into form of fruit: Prov. 25 chap. 11 ver. page 477.
Molded into ornaments: Gen. 24 chap. 22 ver. page 33, Exod. 3 chap. 22 ver. page 59, Num. 31 chap. 50-51 ver. page 145.
Candlesticks made of: Exod. 25 chap. 31-39 ver. page 76.
Crowns made of: Exod. 25 chap. 25 ver. page 76, Esth. 8 chap. 15 ver. page 392, Zech. 6 chap. 11 ver. page 655.
Shields of: 1 Ki. 10 chap. 16-17 ver. page 279.
Bedsteads made of: Esth. 1 chap. 6 ver. page 388.
Wedge of: Josh. 7 chap. 21 ver. page 183.
Used as money:
Solomon rich in: 1 Ki. 10 chap. 2-21 ver. page 279.
Peter did not have: Acts 3 chap. 6 ver. page 757.
Vessels made of: Exod. 25 chap. 26-39 ver. page 76.
Altar lamps and other articles made of: 1 Ki. 7 chap. 48-51 ver. page 275.
Belongs to God: Ezek. 16 chap. 17 ver. page 586.

GOLDEN CALF

Made by Aaron for worship of Israelites: Exod. 32 chap. 4 ver. page 82.
Made by Jeroboam for his nation to worship: 1 Ki. 12 chap. 28 ver. page 282.

GOLDEN RULE

As you would that men should do to you: Luke 6 chap. 31 ver. page 713, Matt. 7 chap. 12 ver. page 669, Lev. 19 chap. 18 ver. page 107, Deut. 5 chap. 14 ver. page 155.

GOLDSMITH

Mentioned: 2 Chron. 2 chap. 7-14 ver. page 341, Neh. 3 chap. 8 ver. page 377, Isai. 40 chap. 19 ver. page 513.

GOLGOTHA

Hebrew name for place of Christ's crucifixion: Matt. 27 chap. 33 ver. page 689, Mark 15 chap. 22 ver. page 706, John 19 chap. 17 ver. page 753.

GOLIATH

A Philistine giant of Gath, defied armies of Israel, slain by David: 1 Sam. 17 chap. page 234, 1 Sam. 21 chap. 9 ver. page 238.
His sons: 2 Sam. 21 chap. 15-22 ver. page 264, 1 Chron. 20 chap. 4-8 ver. page 333.

GOMER

1. Son of Japheth: Gen. 10 chap. 2-3 ver. page 23, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 5-6 ver. page 317.
2. A tribe, descendants of Gomer: Ezek. 38 chap. 6 ver. page 607.
3. The wife or concubine of Hosea: Hos. 1 chap. 3 ver. page 629.

GOMORRAH

Mentioned with Sodom: Jer. 49 chap. 18 ver. page 567.
One of "cities of the plain": Gen. 10 chap. 19 ver. page 23, Gen. 13 chap. 10 ver. page 25.
Its wickedness: Gen. 18 chap. 20 ver. page 28.
Destroyed: Gen. 19 chap. 24-28 ver. page 29, Matt. 10 chap. 15 ver. page 672. Rom. 9 chap. 29 ver. page 788.

GONORRHEA

Mentioned: Lev. 15 chap. page 103.

GOPHER WOOD

Ark was made of, probably a species of pine: Gen. 6 chap. 14 ver. page 21.

GOSHEN

1. A district of Egypt, noted for herds and flocks. Israelites lived here: Gen. 45 chap. 10 ver. page 52, Gen. 46 chap. 28 ver. page 53.
   Not smitten by plagues: Exod. 8 chap. 22 ver. page 63, Exod. 9 chap. 26 ver. page 64.
2. Region or town of Judah: Josh. 10 chap. 41 ver. page 187, Josh. 11 chap. 16 ver. page 188.

GOSPEL

Good tidings, especially refers to Christ and salvation: Matt. 4 chap. 23 ver. page 667.
Christ's followers commanded to preach: Matt. 28 chap. 19 ver. page 690, Matt. 24 chap. 14 ver. page 685.
Called:
Gospel of God: Rom. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 782, Rom. 15 chap. 16 ver. page 791.
Gospel of Kingdom: Matt. 24 chap. 14 ver. page 685.
Gospel of Jesus Christ: Mark 1 chap. 1 ver. page 690.
Gospel of Peace: Eph. 6 chap. 15 ver. page 816.
Gospel of Salvation: Eph. 1 chap. 13 ver. page 813.
Word of God: 1 Thess. 2 chap. 13 ver. page 822.
Word of Faith: Rom. 10 chap. 8 ver. page 788.
The New Covenant: Jer. 31 chap. 31 ver. page 553, Heb. 8 chap. 6 ver. page 835, Heb. 12 chap. 24 ver. page 838.

GOSSIP

Forbidden: Lev. 19 chap. 16 ver. page 107, Psa. 50 chap. 20 ver. page 430, Prov. 11 chap. 13 ver. page 470.

GOURD

Gourd of Jonah common in Assyria to cover booths: Jonah 4 chap. 6-10 ver. page 643.
Wild gourds supposed to be similar in appearance to cucumber: 2 Ki. 4 chap. 39 ver. page 296.

GOUT

Probably the affliction of Asa: 2 Chron. 16 chap. 12 ver. page 350.

GOVERNOR

An officer invested with supreme executive authority over town, state or district.
Joseph was governor of Egypt: Gen. 42 chap. 6 ver. page 49, Gen. 45 chap. 26 ver. page 53.
Nehemiah governor over Israelites after captivity: Neh. 5 chap. 14-18 ver. page 379.
Pontius Pilate governor of Judea when Christ was crucified: Matt. 27 chap. 11 ver. page 688, Matt. 28 chap. 14 ver. page 690.

GOVERNMENT

Mosaic, administrative and judicial: Exod. 18 chap. 13 ver. page 71, Num. 11 chap. 16 ver. page 127, Deut. 1 chap. 9 ver. page 150.
By National Assembly: Exod. 19 chap. 7 ver. page 71, Exod. 24 chap. 3-7 ver. page 75, Deut. 29 chap. 10 ver. page 174.
By Senatorial Council: Exod. 3 chap. 16 ver. page 59, Exod. 4 chap. 29 ver. page 60, Lev. 4 chap. 15 ver. page 93, Deut. 27 chap. 1 ver. page 171, Deut. 29 chap. 10 ver. page 174, Josh. 8 chap. 10 ver. page 184, Josh. 24 chap. 1 ver. page 197.
Executive Officers of called Princes or Nobles: Num. 1 chap. 4-44 ver. page 115, Josh. 9 chap. 15-21 ver. page 185, 1 Ki. 21 chap. 11-13 ver. page 291, Neh. 3 chap. 9-12 ver. page 377.
Monarchical, Tyranny: 1 Sam. 22 chap. 6-19 ver. page 239, 2 Sam. 1 chap. 16 ver. page 247, Mark 6 chap. 27-28 ver. page 696.
Municipal, devolving on local officers: Deut. 19 chap. 12 ver. page 166, Josh. 20 chap. 4 ver. page 194.
Provincial: Ezra 4 chap. 8-9 ver. page 370, Matt. 27 chap. 2 ver. page 688, Luke 3 chap. 1 ver. page 710, Acts 24 chap. 1 ver. page 777.
Theocratic: Exod. 19 chap. 3 ver. page 71, Deut. 29 chap. 1 ver. page 174, 1 Sam. 8 chap. 6 ver .page 226.

GOZAN

District in Mesopotamia where Israelites were taken into captivity by king of Assyria: 1 Chron. 5 chap. 26 ver. page 321, 2 Ki. 17 chap. 6 ver. page 308, 2 Ki. 19 chap. 12 ver. page 310.

GRACE
Saved by: Eph. 2 chap. 8 ver. page 813, 2 Cor. 1 chap. 12 ver. page 803, 1 Cor. 10 chap. 13 ver. page 797.
Gift of God: Eph. 4 chap. 7 ver. page 814, 1 Pet. 4 chap. 10 ver. page 844, 1 Cor. 1 chap. 4 ver. page 792.
Justified by grace of God: Rom. 3 chap. 24 ver. page 784.
Growth in grace: Psa. 84 chap. 7 ver. page 442, Prov. 4 chap. 18 ver. page 466, Col. 1 chap. 10 ver. page 819, 1 Thess. 3 chap. 10 ver. page 822, Heb. 6 chap. 1 ver. page 833, 1 Pet. 2 chap. 1 ver. page 842, 2 Pet. 3 chap. 18 ver. page 846.
Christian graces: Matt. 5 chap. 3 ver. page 667, 1 Cor. 13 chap. 1 ver. page 799, Gal. 5 chap. 22 ver. page 812, 2 Pet. 1 chap. 5 ver. page 845, Rom. 5 chap. 3 ver. page 785.

GRAFTING
Mentioned: Rom. 11 chap. 17-24 ver. page 789.

GRANDFATHER
Called father in Gen. 10 chap. 21 ver. page 23.

GRANDMOTHER
Of Timothy, was Lois, only once in Scriptures: 2 Tim. 1 chap. 5 ver. page 827.

GRAPE
Well-known fruit, one of principal products of Palestine: Gen. 40 chap. 11 ver. page 47.
Cultivated by Noah: Gen. 9 chap. 20 ver. page 23.
By Canaanites: Num. 13 chap. 24 ver. page 128.
By Amorites: Num. 21 chap. 22 ver. page 136.
By Philistines: Judg. 15 chap. 5 ver. page 212.
Grown at Carmel: 2 Chron. 26 chap. 10 ver. page 358.
At Lebanon: Hos. 14 chap. 7 ver. page 634.
Samaria: Jer. 31 chap. 5 ver. page 552.
Shiloh: Judg. 21 chap. 20 ver. page 218.
Wine made of: Jer. 25 chap. 30 ver. page 548.
Wine of forbidden to Nazarites: Num. 6 chap. 4 ver. page 121.

GRAPES
Sour grapes eaten by father put children's teeth on edge: Jer. 31 chap. 29, 30 ver. page 553.

GRASS
Created on third creative day: Gen. 1 chap. 11 ver. page 17.
God's care of: Matt. 6 chap. 30 ver. page 669.
On roofs of houses: Psa. 129 chap. 6 ver. page 459.
Mown: Psa. 72 chap. 6 ver. page 437.

GRASSHOPPER
More commonly called locust, destructive to vegetation: Num. 13 chap. 33 ver. page 129, Eccl. 12 chap. 5 ver. page 487, Jer. 46 chap. 23 ver. page 565, Nahum 3 chap. 17 ver. page 648.

GRATE
Referred to: Ex. 27 chap. 4 ver. page 78, Ex. 38 chap. 4, 5 ver. page 88, Ex. 39 chap. 39 ver. page 89.

GRAVE
A place of interment.
Prepared by Jacob: Gen. 50 chap. 5 ver. page 56.
Only kings and prophets buried in cities: 1 Sam. 25 chap. 1 ver. page 241, 1 Sam. 28 chap. 3 ver. page 244.
Common people buried outside of cities: John 11 chap. 30 ver. page 746, Luke 7 chap. 12 ver. page 714.
Pits or caves used: Gen. 23 chap. 17 ver. page 32, Gen. 35 chap. 8 ver. page 43.
Private burial places inherited: 2 Ki. 9 chap 28 ver. page 301, 2 Chron. 35 chap. 24 ver. page 366.
Considered a disgrace for nobles to be buried among common people: Jer. 26 chap. 23 ver. page 549.
Lazarus called from, by Jesus: John 11 chap. 43, 44 ver. page 746.
Resurrection of Jesus from: Matt. 28 chap. 5, 6 ver. page 690.
Resurrection of all dead foretold: 1 Cor. 15 chap. 22-54 ver. page 801, John 5 chap. 28 ver. page 737.

GREAVES
Referred to: 1 Sam. 17 chap. 6 ver. page 234.

GREECE
Gentiles were inhabitants: Mark 7 chap. 26 ver. page 697, John 7 chap. 35 ver. page 742, Rom. 2 chap. 10 ver. page 283.
Desired to see Jesus: John 12 chap. 20-23 ver. page 747.
Marry among Jews: Acts 16 chap. 1 ver. page 770.
Accept Messiah: Acts 17 chap. 2-4 ver. page 771.
Persecute early Christians: Acts 6 chap. 9-14 ver. page 760.
Gentiles called Greeks: Rom. 10 chap. 12 ver. page 788.
Schools of Philosophy in Athens: Acts 17 chap. 18 ver. page 771.

GREEK
The philosophy of: 1 Cor. 1 chap. 22, 23 ver. page 793.

GREYHOUND
Mentioned: Prov. 30 chap. 31 ver. page 480.

GRIEF
Grieve not Holy Spirit: Eph. 4 chap. 30 ver. page 815, also Heb. 3 chap. 10-17 ver. page 170.

GRIND
Hebrew women ground meal: Matt. 24 chap. 41 ver. page 685, Luke 17 chap. 35 ver. page 726.
Considered a lowly task: Ex. 11 chap. 5 ver. page 65, Job 31 chap. 10 ver. page 407, Isai. 47 chap. 2 ver. page 518.
Men given this task as punishment: Judg. 16 chap. 21 ver. page 213.

GROUND
Man made from: Gen. 2 chap. 7 ver. page 18, Gen. 3 chap. 19-23 ver. page 19.
Animals from: Gen. 2 chap. 19 ver. page 18.
Vegetables: Gen. 2 chap. 9 ver. page 18.
Ground cursed: Gen. 3 chap. 17 ver. page 19, Gen. 5 chap. 29 ver. page 20.

GROVES
Grove planted by Abraham, calling on name of Lord: Gen. 21 chap. 33 ver. page 31.
Groves for worship of idols forbidden: Deut. 16 chap. 21 ver. page 164.
Israelites forsook God and worshipped Baalim and groves: Judg. 3 chap. 7 ver. page 201.
Destroyed by Gideon: Judg. 6 chap. 28 ver. page 204.
By Hezekiah: 2 Ki. 18 chap. 4 ver. page 309.
By Josiah: 2 Ki. 23 chap. 14 ver. page 314.
By Jehoshaphat: 2 Chron. 17 chap. 6 ver. page 351.

GUDGODAH
A station of Israelites in wilderness: Deut. 10 chap. 7 ver. page 159.

GUEST
Guests shown due consideration: Gen. 18 chap. 1-8 ver. page 27.
Abraham's hospitality to: Gen. 18 chap. 1-9 ver. page 27.
Many homes had guest-chambers: Mark 14 chap. 14 ver. page 704, Luke 22 chap. 11 ver. page 731.

GUIDE
One who shows the way: Micah 7 chap. 5 ver. page 646, Matt. 23 chap. 16 ver. page 684, Acts 1 chap. 16 ver. page 756.

GULF
A wide separation: Luke 16 chap. 26 ver. page 725.

GUNI
1. A son of Naphtali: Gen. 46 chap. 24 ver. page 53, 1 Chron. 7 chap. 13 ver. page 323.
2. Father of Abdiel: 1 Chron. 5 chap. 15 ver. page 321.

GUR
Place near Ibleam, where Jehu slew Ahaziah: 2 Ki. 9 chap. 27 ver. page 301.

GUR-BAAL
Place between Canaan and Arabia: 2 Chron. 26 chap. 7 ver. page 358.

GUTTER
Channel for water, where animals are watered: Gen. 30 chap. 38-40 ver. page 39.

H

HAAHASHTARI
Native of Hezron, son of Naarah: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 6 ver. page 319.

HABAIAH
His family claimed priestly descent: Neh. 7 chap. 63 ver. page 381.

HABAKKUK
One of minor prophets. He was a poet: Hab. 3 chap. 1 ver. page 649, Hab. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 648.

HABAZINIAH
Of the family of Rechab: Jer. 35 chap. 3 ver. page 557.

HABERGEON
Armor for neck and breast: Neh. 4 chap. 16 ver. page 378, Ex. 28 chap. 32 ver. page 79.

HABOR
One of the rivers of Mesopotamia: 1 Chron. 5 chap. 26 ver. page 321, 2 Ki. 17 chap. 6 ver. page 308.

HACHALIAH
Nehemiah's father: Neh. 10 chap. 1 ver. page 383, Neh. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 376.

HACHILAH
A place in Judah where David hid from Saul: 1 Sam. 23 chap. 19 ver. page 240.

HACHMONI
Founder of Hachmonites, Father of Jehiel: 1 Chron. 11 chap. 11 ver. page 326, 1 Chron. 27 chap. 32 ver. page 338.

HADAD
1. King of Edom. Defeated Midianites: Gen. 36 chap. 35 ver. page 45.
2. An Enemy of Solomon: 1 Ki. 11 chap. 14 ver. page 280.
3. Son of Ishmael: 1 Chron. 1 chap. 30 ver. page 317.
4. King of Edom: 1 Chron. 1 chap. 50 ver. page 317.

HADADEZER
King of Zobah, defeated by David: 1 Ki. 11 chap. 23 ver. page 280, 2 Sam. 8 chap. 3-18 ver. page 252.

HADADRIMMON
A city near Megiddo: Zech. 12 chap. 11 ver. page 658.

HADASHAH
Town of Judah, site uncertain: Josh. 15 chap. 37 ver. page 191.

HADASSAH
The Hebrew name of Esther: Esth. 2 chap. 7 ver. page 388.

HADATTAH
Signifies "New Hazor": Josh. 15 chap. 25 ver. page 191.

HADES
Means underworld, place of dead. Other names Hell, Sheol, Gehenna. References: Prov. 15 chap. 24 ver. page 472, Eccl. 9 chap. 4 ver. page 485, Psa. 6 chap. 5 ver. page 415, 2 Sam. 22 chap. 6 ver. page 265, Psa. 49 chap. 15 ver. page 429, Psa. 86 chap. 13 ver. page 442.
Different degrees of Hades indicated: Psa. 86 chap. 13 ver. page 442.

HADID
A city of Benjamin. Captives returned from Babylon: Neh. 11 chap. 34 ver. page 385, Ezra 2 chap. 33 ver. page 368.

HADLAI
Father of Amasa: 2 Chron. 28 chap. 12 ver. page 359.

HADORAM
1. Of the family of Shem: Gen. 10 chap. 27 ver. page 23, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 21 ver. page 317.
2. A son of Tou. He carried gifts to David: 1 Chron. 18 chap. 10 ver. page 331.
3. An official under Rehoboam: 2 Chron. 10 chap. 18 ver. page 347.

HADRACH
Prophesied against: Zech. 9 chap. 1 ver. page 656.

HAGAB
One of Nethinim: Ezra 2 chap. 46 ver. page 369.

HAGABA
Another of Nethinim: Neh. 7 chap. 48 ver. page 381.

HAGAR
Handmaid of Sarah. Given by Sarah to Abraham to be his wife: Gen. 16 chap. page 26.
Jealousy and injustice of Sarah: Gen. 16 chap. 6 ver. page 26.
Hagar and son Ishmael sent into wilderness: Gen. 21 chap. 14 ver. page 30.
Angel calls to Hagar, and promises to make him a great nation: Gen. 21 chap. 17-22 ver. page 30.
Ishmael father of twelve princes: Gen. 17 chap. 20 ver. page 27.

HAGGAI
One of minor prophets. Inspires Jews to rebuild temple: Ezra 5 chap. 1 ver. page 371.

HAGGERI
Mentioned: 1 Chron. 11 chap. 38 ver. page 327.

HAGGI
A Gadite: Gen. 46 chap. 16 ver. page 53, Num. 26 chap. 15 ver. page 140.

HAGGIAH
Mentioned: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 30 ver. page 321.

HAGGITH
David's wife. Mother of Adonijah: 2 Sam. 3 chap. 4 ver. page 248, 1 Ki. 1 chap. 5-11 ver. page 268.

HAI
Mentioned: Gen. 12 chap. 8 ver. page 24, Gen. 13 chap. 3 ver. page 25.

HAIL
Plague of hail, in Egypt: Ex. 9 chap. 18-29 ver. page 63.
Destroyed Amorites: Josh. 10 chap. 11 ver. page 186.

HAIR
Long hair a glory to woman: 1 Cor. 11 chap. 15 ver. page 798.
Long hair a shame to man: 1 Cor. 11 chap. 14 ver. page 798.
Hairs numbered: Matt. 10 chap. 30 ver. page 672, Luke 12 chap. 7 ver. page 721.
Hair stands up with fear: Job 4 chap. 15 ver. page 395.

HAKKATAN
Father of Johanan: Ezra 8 chap. 12 ver. page 373.

HAKKOZ or KOZ
1. A priest: Ezra 2 chap. 61 ver. page 369, 1 Chron. 24 chap. 10 ver. page 335.
2. Head of a family of Judah: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 8 ver. page 319.

HAKUPHA
Mentioned: Ezra 2 chap. 51 ver. page 369, Neh. 7 chap. 53 ver. page 381.

HALAH
Captive Israelites taken there: 1 Chron. 5 chap. 26 ver. page 321, 2 Ki. 17 chap. 6 ver. page 308.

HALAK
A mountain of Palestine: Josh. 11 chap. 17 ver. page 188.

HALHUL
A town near Hebron: Josh. 15 chap. 58 ver. page 191.

HALI
Possession of Asher: Josh. 19 chap. 25 ver. page 194.

HALL
Indicates a room for public use: Luke 22 chap. 55 ver. page 732, Mark 15 chap. 16 ver. page 705.

HALLELUJAH
Expression of praise, sometimes translated: Psa. 106 chap. 1 ver. page 449. Psa. 146 chap. 1-10 ver. page 463, Rev. 19 chap. 1 ver. page 860.

HALOHESH
Sealed covenant with Nehemiah: Neh. 10 chap. 24 ver. page 384.
Father of Shallum: Neh. 3 chap. 12 ver. page 377.

HAM
1. Son of Noah: Gen. 5 chap. 32 ver. page 20, Gen. 9 chap. 18-27 ver. page 22, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 4 ver. page 317.
   Angers father and is cursed by him: Gen. 9 chap. 18-27 ver. page 22.
   His descendants: Gen. 10 chap. 6-20 ver. page 23, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 8-16 ver. page 317.
2. Regarding descendants of Ham: Psa. 78 chap. 51 ver. page 440, 1 Chron. 4 chap. 40 ver. page 320.
3. Place where giant Zuzims slain: Gen. 14 chap. 5 ver. page 25.

HAMAN

Official in court of Ahazuerus: Esth. 3 chap. 1 ver. page 389.
Probably a Macedonian: Esth. 9 chap. 24 ver. page 393.
Plotted against Esther and race of Jews: Esth. 3 chap. page 389, Esth. 9 chap. page 392.
Was hanged: Esth. 7 chap. 9 ver. page 391.

HAMATH or HEMATH

City of Syria: Num. 13 chap. 21 ver. page 128, Josh. 13 chap. 5 ver. page 189, Ezek. 47 chap. 16 ver. page 615.
Canaanites lived there: Gen. 10 chap. 18 ver. page 23.
Toi, king of, sends gifts, silver and gold to David: 2 Sam. 8 chap. 9, 10 ver. page 252.
Conquest by Jeroboam: 2 Ki. 14 chap. 25-28 ver. page 306.
Captive Israelites taken to: Isai. 11 chap. 11 ver. page 497.
Solomon's store cities there: 2 Chron. 8 chap. 4 ver. page 345.

HAMATH-ZOBAH

A town of Palestine conquered by Solomon: 2 Chron. 8 chap. 3 ver. page 345.

HAMMATH

A fortified city of Naphtali near Tiberias: Josh. 19 chap. 35 ver. page 194.

HAMMEDATHA

Father of Haman: Esth. 8 chap. 5 ver. page 392, Esth. 3 chap. 1-10 ver. page 389.

HAMMELECH

Mentioned: Jer. 36 chap. 26 ver. page 558.

HAMMER

A tool for pounding hard substances: Isai. 41 chap. 7 ver. page 513, Jer. 10 chap. 4 ver. page 536.

HAMMOLEKETH

A sister of Gilead, daughter of Machir: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 18 ver. page 323.

HAMMON

1. City of Asher, near Tyre: Josh. 19 chap. 28 ver. page 194.
2. A Levitical city of Naphtali: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 76 ver. page 323.

HAMMOTH-DOR

A city of refuge of Naphtali: Josh. 21 chap. 32 ver. page 195, Probably same as Hammon.

HAMONAH

A burial place where multitudes of Gog were slain, and buried. Same as Hamon-gog: Ezek. 39 chap. 11-16 ver. page 608.

HAMOR

Father of Shechem. Jacob buys ground from him: Gen. 33 chap. 19 ver. page 42.
He and son Shechem, killed by Jacob's sons for seduction of their sister, Dinah: Gen. 34 chap. 26 ver. page 43, Gen. 49 chap. 6 ver. page 55.

HAMUEL

Son of Mishma, a Simeonite: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 26 ver. page 320.

HAMUL

Son of Pharez: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 5 ver. page 318, Num. 26 chap. 21 ver. page 140.

HAMUTAL

Mother of kings Jehoahaz and Zedekiah. Wife of Josiah: 2 Ki. 23 chap. 31 ver. page 315, 2 Ki. 24 chap. 18 ver. page 315, Jer. 52 chap. 1 ver. page 572.

HANAMEEL

Cousin of prophet Jeremiah: Jer. 32 chap. 6-12 ver. page 554.
Jeremiah buys fields in Anathoth from him: Jer. 32 chap. 7-12 ver. page 554.

HANAN

1. A son of Shashak:: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 23 ver. page 324.
2. A son of Azel: 1 Chron. 9 chap. 44 ver. page 325.
3. A mighty man of David: 1 Chron. 11 chap. 43 ver. page 327.
4. One of the Nethinim: Neh. 7 chap. 49 ver. page 381.
5. A Levite: Neh. 10 chap. 10 ver. page 384, Neh. 8 chap. 7 ver. page 382.
6. A chief who sealed covenant with Nehemiah: Neh. 10 chap. 22-26 ver. page 384.
7. An official in Temple: Jer. 35 chap. 4 ver. page 557.

HANANEEL

A tower in the wall of Jerusalem: Neh. 12 chap. 39 ver. page 386, Zech. 14 chap. 10 ver.

HANANI

1. A son of Heman, a musician: 1 Chron. 25 chap. 4, 25 ver. page 336.
2. A seer, who rebuked Asa and was imprisoned: 2 Chron. 16 chap. 7 ver. page 350.
3. The father of the seer Jehu. Probably the same as 2. Read 1 Ki. 16 chap. 1-7 ver. page 285, 2 Chron. 19 chap. 2 ver. page 352.
4. Priest who put away foreign wife: Ezra 10 chap. 20 ver. page 375.
5. Relative of Nehemiah, and keeper of gate of Jerusalem: Neh. 7 chap. 2 ver. page 380.
6. A musician: Neh. 12 chap. 36 ver. page 386.

HANANIAH

1. Son of Heman, brother of Hanani: 1 Chron. 25 chap. 4, 23 ver. page 336.
2. A man of the tribe of Benjamin: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 24 ver. page 324.
3. Captain in army of Uzziah: 2 Chron. 26 chap. 11 ver. page 358.
4. A false prophet during reign of Zedekiah: Jer. 28 chap. 1-17 ver. page 550.
5. Grandfather of Irijah: Jer. 37 chap. 13 ver. page 559.
6. Father of Zedekiah: Jer. 36 chap. 12 ver. page 558.
7. The Hebrew name of the captive called by the Chaldeans Shadrach: Dan. 1 chap. 6, 7 ver. page 617.
8. Son of Bebai who put away foreign wife: Ezra 10 chap. 28 ver. page 375.
9. A son of Zerubbabel: 1 Chron. 3 chap. 19-21 ver. page 319.
10. A priest who helped dedicate wall of Jerusalem: Neh. 12 chap. 41 ver. page 386.
11. Priest and apothecary who labored on wall of Jerusalem: Neh. 3 chap. 8 ver. page 377.
12. Ruler with Hanani over Jerusalem: Neh. 7 chap. 2 ver. page 380.
13. He was one who sealed Nehemiah's covenant: Neh. 10 chap. 23 ver. page 384.
14. Another priest in the time of Jehoiakim: Neh. 12 chap. 12, 41 ver. page 385.

HAND

Men could use right hand and left hand equally well: 1 Chron. 12 chap. 2 ver. page 327.

Laying on of hands:

In blessing: Gen. 48 chap. 14 ver. page 55.
In ordaining of priests: Num. 8 chap. 10, 11 ver. page 124, Num. 27 chap. 18-23 ver. page 142.
Of deacons: Acts 6 chap. 6 ver. page 760.
Of Paul and Barnabas as foreign missionaries: Acts 13 chap. 1 ver. page 766.
In healing. By Christ: Mark 6 chap. 6 ver. page 695, Luke 4 chap. 40 ver. page 712.
By Paul. On father of Publius, prayed and healed him: Acts 28 chap. 8 ver. page 781.
In blessing children: Matt. 19 chap. 13 ver. page 680, Mark 10 chap. 16 ver. page 700.
Not to be neglected: 1 Tim. 4 chap. 14 ver. page 826.
Stir up gift of God by laying on of hands: 2 Tim. 1 chap. 6 ver. page 827.
Lifted up in benediction. Preachers still use this: Lev. 9 chap. 22 ver. page 97.
Pray, lifting up holy hands: 1 Tim. 2 chap. 8 ver. page 825.
Let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: Matt. 6 chap. 3 ver. page 668.

Clasping hands:

A token of friendship. "Is thine heart right?" asked: 2 Ki. 10 chap. 15 ver. page 302.
To seal a contract: Ezra 10 chap. 19 ver. page 375.
Right hand lifted in swearing or taking oath: Gen. 14 chap. 22 ver. page 26.

Ceremony of washing hands: Matt. 15 chap. 2 ver. page 576, Mark 7 chap. 2-5 ver. page 696.
Washing hands a symbol of innocency: Deut. 21 chap. 6 ver. page 167, Matt. 27 chap. 24 ver. page 681.
Striking hands, or surety for debt, unwise: Prov. 22 chap. 26 ver. page 476.
Seat at right hand a place of honor: Matt. 20 chap. 20-23 ver. page 681.

HANDBREADTH
A measure of about four inches: Ezek. 40 chap. 5 ver. page 608, 1 Ki. 7 chap. 26 ver. page 275.

HANDBROAD
Breadth of a palm: Ezek. 40 chap. 43 chap. page 609.

HANDKERCHIEF
God wrought special miracles through Paul, handkerchiefs or aprons from him healed sick and expelled evil spirits: Acts 19 chap. 12 ver. page 773.

HANDMAID
Female servant or slave: Gen. 16 chap. 1 ver. page 26, Luke 1 chap. 38 ver. page 708.

HANDSTAVES
A small spear or dart thrown by hand: Ezek. 39 chap. 9 ver. page 607.

HANDWRITING
Mentioned: Col. 2 chap. 14 ver. page 820.

HANDYWORK
Of God: Psa. 19 chap. 1 ver. page 419.

HANES
A city of Egypt: Isai. 30 chap. 4 ver. page 506.

HANGED
He that is hanged is accursed: Deut. 21 chap. 22, 23 ver. page 167, Gal. 3 chap. 13 ver. page 811.

HANGING
Capital punishment: Gen. 40 chap. 19-22 ver. page 48, Josh. 8 chap. 29 ver. page 185, 2 Sam. 4 chap. 12 ver. page 250, Esth. 7 chap. 10 ver. page 391.
Haman and his ten sons hanged on gallows prepared for Jewish Mordecai: Esth. 7 chap. 10 ver. page 391, Esth. 9 chap. 13 ver. page 393.
The curse of death by hanging: Deut. 21 chap. 22, 23 ver. page 167.
Christ our redemption from curse of law, being made a curse for us: Gal. 3 chap. 13 ver. page 811.

HANNAH
Mother of Samuel, wife of Elkanah. Her prayer and promise: 1 Sam. 1 chap. 1-18 ver. page 221.
Dedicates Samuel to God, leaves him at tabernacle: 1 Sam. 1 chap. 19-28 ver. page 222.
She visits Samuel once yearly: 1 Sam. 2 chap. 18, 19 ver. page 222.
Her hymn of praise to God: 1 Sam. 2 chap. 1-10 ver. page 222.

HANNATHON
A place near Zebulun: Josh. 19 chap. 14 ver. page 193.

HANNIEL
1. Son of Ephod, helped divide land among tribes: Num. 34 chap. 23 ver. page 148.
2. A son of Ulla: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 39 ver. page 323.

HANOCH or HENOCH
1. A Midianite, descendant of Abraham: Gen. 25 chap. 4 ver. page 34, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 33 ver. page 317.
2. Eldest son of Reuben: Num. 26 chap. 5 ver. page 140, Ex. 6 chap. 14 ver. page 61, Gen. 46 chap. 9 ver. page 53.

HANUN
1. King of Ammonites, insults David's messengers and causes war: 2 Sam. 10 chap. 1 ver. page 253, 1 Chron. 19 chap. 1 ver. page 332.
2. Two Hebrews who helped repair wall of Jerusalem: Neh. 3 chap. 13 ver. page 377.

HAPHRAIM
A town of Issacher: Josh. 19 chap. 19 ver. page 193.

HAPPINESS
Of the wicked:
For this life only: Luke 16 chap. 25 ver. page 725, Psa. 17 chap. 14 ver. page 418.
It is short: Job 20 chap. 5 ver. page 402.
Uncertain: Luke 12 chap. 20 ver. page 721.
It is vain: Eccl. 2 chap. 1 ver. page 482, Eccl. 7 chap. 6 ver. page 484.
Derived from their wealth: Job 21 chap. 13 ver. page 403, Psa. 52 chap. 7 ver. page 430.
Marred by jealousy: Esth. 5 chap. 13 ver. page 391.
Often spoiled by judgments: Num. 11 chap. 33 ver. page 127, Psa. 73 chap. 18 ver. page 437.
Leads to recklessness: Isai. 22 chap. 12 ver. page 502.
Saints often permitted to see end of: Psa. 73 chap. 17 ver. page 437.
Not to be envied: Psa. 37 chap. 1 ver. page 425.
Of the Righteous:
He is happy, whoso trusteth God: Prov. 16 chap. 20 ver. page 473.
He that keepeth the law: Prov. 29 chap. 18 ver. page 480.
He that hath mercy on the poor: Prov. 14 chap. 21 ver. page 471.
Blessed are the poor in spirit: Matt. 5 chap. 3 ver. page 667.
A delight to do God's will: Psa. 40 chap. 8 ver. page 427.
Happy the man whom God correcteth: Job 5 chap. 17 ver. page 396.
He who finds wisdom is happy: Prov. 3 chap. 13 ver. page 465.
Happy those who suffer for Christ's sake: 2 Cor. 12 chap. 10 ver. page 808.
Those who have peace of God, happy: Phil. 4 chap. 7 ver. page 818.
Happy the man whose hope is in the Lord: Psa. 146 chap. 5 ver. page 463.

HARA
Place in Assyria where Israelites were captive: 1 Chron. 5 chap. 26 ver. page 321.

HARADAH
Place near Sinai: Num. 33 chap. 24 ver. page 147.

HARAN
1. Abraham's brother, father of Lot: Gen. 11 chap. 26-31 ver. page 24.
2. A son of Caleb: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 46 ver. page 318.
3. A Levite: 1 Chron. 23 chap. 9 ver. page 334.
4. Haran or Charran, a place in Mesopotamia where Terah lived: Gen. 11 chap. 31 ver. page 24.
Terah dies here: Gen. 11 chap. 32 ver. page 24.
Abraham leaves here at God's command: Gen. 12 chap. 1-5 ver. page 24.
Jacob takes refuge there: Gen. 27 chap. 43 ver. page 37, Gen. 29 chap. 1-4 ver. page 37.
Jacob returns from with wives: Gen. 31 chap. 17-21 ver. page 40.
Idolatry there: Josh. 24 chap. 2, 14 ver. page 197.

HARBONA or HARBONAH
A servant of Ahasuerus: Esth. 1 chap. 10 ver. page 388.

HARE
A small animal common in Palestine, pronounced unclean: Lev. 11 chap. 6 ver. page 98.

HAREM
A Persian household: Esth. 2 chap. 3 ver. page 388, Esth. 2 chap. 13, 14 ver. page 389.

HAREPH
A son of Caleb: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 51 ver. page 319.

HARETH
A forest where David took refuge from Saul: 1 Sam. 22 chap. 5 ver. page 289.

HARHAIAH
The father of Uzziel: Neh. 3 chap. 8 ver. page 377.

HARHAS
An ancestor of Shallum the husband of Huldah, the prophetess: 2 Ki. 22 chap. 14 ver. page 313.

HARHUR
One of the Nethinim: Ezra 2 chap. 51 ver. page 369.

HARIM
1. A priest: 1 Chron. 24 chap. 8 ver. page 335.

2. An Israelite whose descendants were in captivity in Babylon: Ezra 2 chap. 32 ver. page 368.
3. The men who sealed the covenant: Neh. 10 chap. 5, 27 ver. page 384, Neh. 12 chap. 15 ver. page 385.

HARIPH
1. Probably same as Jorah, an exile: Neh. 7 chap. 24 ver. page 380, Ezra 2 chap. 18 ver. page 368.
2. One of those who sealed the covenant: Neh. 10 chap. 19 ver. page 384.

HARLOT
A lewd woman, a prostitute: Gen. 38 chap. 15 ver. page 46, Lev. 21 chap. 7 ver. page 108.
To be shunned: Prov. 5 chap. 3-20 ver. page 467, Prov. 7 chap. 25-27 ver. page 468.
The shamelessness of: Prov. 2 chap. 16 ver. page 465, Prov. 9 chap. 13-18 ver. page 469.
Hire of not to be received at temple: Deut. 23 chap. 18 ver. page 169.
Rahab, a harlot: Josh. 2 chap. 1-6 ver. page 179, Josh. 6 chap. 17 ver. page 182, Heb. 11 chap. 31 ver. page 837.

HARLOTRY
Forbidden: Deut. 23 chap. 17 ver. page 169, Lev. 19 chap. 29 ver. page 107.

HAROD
A well where Gideon camped: Judg. 7 chap. 1 ver. page 204.

HAROEH
Also called Reaiah. A son of Shobal: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 52 ver. page 319.

HAROSHETH
A town of Galilee, home of Sisera: Judg. 4 chap. 2, 16 ver. page 201.

HARP
A stringed musical instrument. Jubal invented it: Gen. 4 chap. 21 ver. page 19.
Made of Almug wood: 1 Ki. 10 chap. 12 ver. page 279.
David played it skillfully: 1 Sam. 16 chap. 16-23 ver. page 233.
Used after triumph over Goliath: 1 Sam. 18 chap. 6 ver. page 235.
Used in worship: 1 Sam. 10 chap. 5 ver. page 227.
Hung on willows in sorrow by captive Jews: Psa. 137 chap. 2 ver. page 460.
Heard in heaven by John's vision: Rev. 5 chap. 8 ver. page 853, Rev. 14 chap. 2 ver. page 858.

HARROW
An agricultural instrument, also used for torture: 2 Sam. 12 chap. 31 ver. page 255, 1 Chron. 20 chap. 3 ver. page 332.

HARSHA
Head of a family of Nethinim: Ezra 2 chap. 52 ver. page 369.

HART
The male of several kinds of deer: Deut. 12 chap. 15 ver. page 161, 1 Ki. 4 chap. 23 ver. page 272.

HARUM
A descendant of Judah: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 8 ver. page 319.

HARUMAPH
The father of Jedaiah: Neh. 3 chap. 10 ver. page 377.

HARUZ
Father-in-law of King Manasseh: 2 Ki. 21 chap. 19 ver. page 313.

HARVEST
A ripe crop, or time for gathering a ripe crop: Lev. 19 chap. 9 ver. page 106, Matt. 9 chap. 37 ver. page 671, Rev. 14 chap. 15 ver. page 858.
Sabbath to be observed in: Ex. 34 chap. 21 ver. page 85.
Sabbath desecrated in: Neh. 13 chap. 15-22 ver. page 387.
Of wheat at Pentecost: Ex. 34 chap. 22 ver. page 85.
Celebrated with joy: Judg. 9 chap. 27 ver. page 207, Isai. 9 chap. 3 ver. page 495, Jer. 48 chap. 33 ver. page 566.
Promises of plentiful: Gen. 8 chap. 22 ver. page 22, Joel 2 chap. 23 ver. page 635.

HASADIAH
A son of Zerubbabel: 1 Chron. 3 chap. 20 ver. page 319.

HASENUAH
A family of Benjamin: 1 Chron. 9 chap. 7 ver. page 324.

HASHABIAH
1. A Levite, descendant of Amaziah: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 45 ver. page 322.
2. A Levite musician, appointed by David: 1 Chron. 25 chap. 3 ver. page 336.
3. A Kohathite, son of Kemuel: 1 Chron. 27 chap. 17 ver. page 338.
4. A Levite: 1 Chron. 26 chap. 30 ver. page 337.
5. Descendant of Bunni: Neh. 11 chap. 15 ver. page 385.
6. A son of Mattaniah: Neh. 11 chap. 22 ver. page 385.
7. A chief priest in charge of valuables of temple: Ezra 8 chap. 24 ver. page 374.
8. A Merarite Levite: Ezra 8 chap. 19 ver. page 373.
9. A chief priest: Neh. 12 chap. 24 ver. page 386.

HASHABNAH
One who sealed covenant of Nehemiah: Neh. 10 chap. 25 ver. page 384.

HASHABNIAH
1. Father of Hattush: Neh. 3 chap. 10 ver. page 377.
2. A Levite: Neh. 9 chap. 5 ver. page 382.

HASHBADANA
Assistant of Ezra when he read the law to people: Neh. 8 chap. 4 ver. page 381.

HASHEM
Father of some of David's mighty men: 1 Chron. 11 chap. 34 ver. page 327.

HASHMONAH
A camp of Israelites: Num. 33 chap. 29, 30 ver. page 147.

HASHUB
1. A helper in repairing wall of Jerusalem: Neh. 3 chap. 11 ver. page 377.
2. One of Israelite captivity who helped repair wall of Jerusalem: Neh. 3 chap. 23 ver. page 378.
3. A Jew who probably helped repair wall of Jerusalem, and signed the covenant of Nehemiah: Neh. 10 chap. 23 ver. page 383.
4. A Levite: 1 Chron. 9 chap. 14 ver. page 325.

HASHUBAH
Descendant of King Jehoiakim: 1 Chron. 3 chap. 20 ver. page 319.

HASHUM
1. Ancestor of some of Jewish returned exiles: Ezra 2 chap. 19 ver. page 368.
2. A priest: Neh. 8 chap. 4 ver. page 381.
3. Mentioned: Neh. 10 chap. 18 ver. page 384.

HASHUPHA
Head of a family of the Nethinim: Ezra 2 chap. 43 ver. page 369.

HASSENAAH
Either a place or a family, mentioned: Neh. 3 chap. 3 ver. page 377.

HATACH
Official in court of Ahasuerus, appointed to attend Esther: Esth. 4 chap. 5 ver. page 390.

HATHATH
Son of Othniel: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 13 ver. page 319.

HATIPHA
One of the Nethinim: Ezra 2 chap. 54 ver. page 369.

HATITA
Porter in the temple: Ezra 2 chap. 42 ver. page 369.

HATRED
Against sin is justified: Psa. 97 chap. 10 ver. page 446, Psa. 139 chap. 21, 22 ver. page 461.
God's hatred of sin: Psa. 5 chap. 5 ver. page 415, Psa. 45 chap. 7 ver. page 428, Mal. 2 chap. 16 ver. page 660.
A heart filled with love has not room for hatred: 1 John 4 chap. 20 ver. page 848.
A Christian must put away hatred: Matt. 5 chap. 43 ver. page 663.

Endure hatred for Christ's sake: Matt. 10 chap. 22 ver. page 672.
Hatred covered by deceit: Prov: 26 chap. 25 ver. page 478.

HATS
Mentioned only: Dan. 3 chap. 21 ver. page 620.

HATTIL
A returned Jewish exile: Neh. 7 chap. 59 ver. page 381.

HATTIN
A mountain midway between Cana and Capernaum. Probably where Jesus delivered the Sermon on the Mount: Matt. 5 chap. page 667.

HATTUSH
1. A son of Shemaiah: 1 Chron. 3 chap. 22 ver. page 319.
2. Descendant of David: Ezra 8 chap. 2 ver. page 373.
3. A priest: Neh. 12 chap. 2 ver. page 385.
4. One who helped repair wall of Jerusalem: Neh. 3 chap. 10 ver. page 377.

HAURAN
District south of Damascus: Ezek. 47 chap. 18 ver. page 615.

HAVEN
A place of refuge or a port: Gen. 49 chap. 13 ver. page 56, Acts 27 chap. 12 ver. page 780.

HAVILAH
1. A son of Cush: Gen. 10 chap. 7 ver. page 23.
2. A descendant of Joktan: Gen. 10 chap. 29 ver. page 23.
3. Unknown region rich in gold and precious stones: Gen. 2 chap. 11 ver. page 18.
4. District east of Amalek: 1 Sam. 15 chap. 7 ver. page 232, Gen. 25 chap. 18 ver. page 34.

HAVOTH-JAIR
A group of villages in Bashan, captured by Jair and named for him: Num. 32 chap. 41 ver. page 147, Judg. 10 chap. 4 ver. page 208, Deut. 3 chap. 14 ver. page 153.

HAWK
A bird of prey, pronounced unclean: Lev. 11 chap. 16 ver. page 98, Deut. 14 chap. 15 ver. page 162.

HAY
Mentioned: Isai. 15 chap. 6 ver. page 499, Prov. 27 chap. 25 ver. page 479, 1 Cor. 3 chap. 12 ver. page 194.

HAZAEL
A king of Syria. Anointed king by Elijah: 1 Ki. 19 chap. 15 ver. page 288.
Conspires against and murders Benhadad, succeeds him: 2 Ki. 8 chap. 8-15 ver. page 300.
His conquests many: 2 Ki. 8 chap. 28 ver. page 300, 2 Ki. 10 chap. 32 ver. page 302, 2 Ki. 13 chap. 3 ver. page 304.
His death: 2 Ki. 13 chap. 24 ver. page 305.

HAZAIAH
Of tribe of Judah: Neh. 11 chap. 5 ver. page 384.

HAZAR-ADDAR
Probably same as Adar, on southern boundary of Canaan: Num. 34 chap. 4 ver. page 148.

HAZAR-ENAN
Village near Damascus: Num. 34 chap. 9 ver. page 148, Ezek. 47 chap. 17 ver. page 615.

HAZAR-GADDAH
Town in southern part of Judah: Josh. 15 chap. 27 ver. page 191.

HAZAR-HATTICON
Mentioned: Ezek. 47 chap. 16 ver. page 615.

HAZAR-MAVETH
Descendant of Joktan: Gen. 10 chap. 26 ver. page 23.

HAZAR-SHUAL
A town of Judah: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 28 ver. page 320, Neh. 11 chap. 27 ver. page 385.

HAZAR-SUSAH
A city of Judah: Josh. 19 chap. 5 ver. page 193, 1 Chron. 4 chap. 31 ver. page 320.

HAZEL
A tree mentioned: Gen. 30 chap. 37 ver. page 39.

HAZELELPONI
A daughter of Etam: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 3 ver. page 319.

HAZERIM
A district in southern Canaan: Deut. 2 chap. 23 ver. page 152.

HAZEROTH
Place where Israelites camped near Sinai: Num. 11 chap. 35 ver. page 127, Deut. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 150.

HAZEZON-TAMAR
The ancient name for Engedi: Gen. 14 chap. 7 ver. page 25, 2 Chron. 20 chap. 2 ver. page 353.

HAZIEL
A Levite: 1 Chron. 23 chap. 9 ver. page 334.

HAZO
Son of Nahor: Gen. 22 chap. 22 ver. page 31.

HAZOR
1. A city of Naphtali: Josh. 11 chap. 1 ver. page 187.
2. A city in southern Judah: Josh. 15 chap. 23 ver. page 191.
3. A place north of Jerusalem: Neh. 11 chap. 33 ver. page 385.

HAZOR-HADATTAH
A city of Judah: Josh. 15 chap. 25 ver. page 191.

HE
The fifth letter of the Hebrew aphabet.

HEAD
Was shaved at completion of vow taken: Acts 21 chap. 24 ver. page 775.
Disease of head: Isai. 3 chap. 17 ver. page 492.
Head anointed: Lev. 14 chap. 18-29 ver. page 102.

HEADBANDS
Mentioned with articles of dress: Isai. 3 chap. 20 ver. page 492.

HEALING
God heals: Ex. 15 chap. 26 ver. page 69, 2 Ki. 20 chap. 5 ver. page 311, Psa. 30 chap. 2 ver. page 422.
God forgives sins and heals disease: Psa. 103 chap. 3 ver. page 448, Jer. 17 chap. 14 ver. page 542.
Jesus performed miracles of healing: Matt. 8 chap. 3 ver. page 670, Matt. 11 chap. 5 ver. page 672, Mark 5 chap. 41 ver. page 695, Luke 14 chap. 2 ver. page 723.
The gift of healing: 1 Cor. 12 chap. 9 ver. page 799.
Gift of healing mentioned with miracles and tongues: 1 Cor. 12 chap. 28 ver. page 799.
Power of healing given by Jesus to twelve apostles: Matt. 10 chap. 1 ver. page 671.
Visit the sick, pray and anoint with oil: Jas. 5 chap. 14 ver. page 841.
Healing by apostles: Mark 16 chap. 17-18 ver. page 706, Luke 9 chap. 6 ver. page 717.
Peter raised the dead and performed healing: Acts 9 chap. 40 ver. page 764.
Peter with John healed the lame man at the Beautiful Gate: Acts 3 chap. 1-11 ver. page 757.
Paul healed the lame man: Acts 14 chap. 8 ver. page 768.
Father of Publius healed by Paul: Acts 28 chap. 8 ver. page 781.

HEART
Heart considered the center of spiritual life as well as of physical life: Deut. 6 chap. 5 ver. page 156, Deut. 11 chap. 13 ver. page 160, Matt. 5 chap. 8 ver. page 667, 2 Sam. 15 chap. 13 ver. page 258.
Heart regenerated: John 3 chap. 3-7 ver. page 736.
Enlightened: 2 Cor. 4 chap. 6 ver. page 804.
Strengthened: Psa. 27 chap. 14 ver. page 422.
Tried: Prov. 17 chap. 3 ver. page 473, Psa. 7 chap. 9 ver. page 415, Jer. 11 chap. 20 ver. page 538, Heb. 11 chap. 17 ver. page 837.

Should be filled with:
Obedience to God: Eph. 6 chap. 6 ver. page 816, Deut. 10 chap. 12 ver. page 159.
Faith: Psa. 27 chap. 3 ver. page 421, Rom. 6 chap. 17 ver. page 785, Rom. 10 chap. 10 ver. page 788.
Love: Matt. 22 chap. 37 ver. page 683.
Fear: Psa. 86 chap. 11 ver. page 442.
Fidelity: Neh. 9 chap. 8 ver. page 382.
Zeal: 2 Chron. 17 chap. 16 ver. page 351.
Should seek God: Ezra 7 chap. 10 ver. page 372, Psa. 84 chap. 2 ver. page 442, 2 Chron. 19 chap. 3 ver. page 352.
Be joyful: Psa. 4 chap. 7 ver. page 415, 1 Sam. 2 chap. 1 ver. page 222, Isai. 65 chap. 14 ver. page 527.
Wise: Job 9 chap. 4 ver. page 397, Prov. 8 chap. 10 ver. page 468, Prov. 10 chap. 8 ver. page 469.
Holy: 1 Pet. 3 chap. 15 ver. page 843, Psa. 66 chap. 18 ver. page 434.
Compassionate: Lam. 3 chap. 51 ver. page 575, Jer. 4 chap. 19 ver. page 532.
Lowly: Matt. 11 chap. 29 ver. page 673.

The Unregenerated heart is full of:
Sin: Prov. 6 chap. 14-18 ver. page 467, Eccl. 8 chap. 11 ver. page 485, Gen. 6 chap. 5 ver. page 20.
Loves evil: Psa. 95 chap. 10 ver. page 446, Deut. 29 chap. 18 ver. page 174, Jer. 17 chap. 5 ver. page 541.
Is wayward: Psa. 101 chap. 4 ver. page 447, Prov. 6 chap. 14 ver. page 467, 2 Chron. 12 chap. 14 ver. page 348.
Is deceitful: Jer. 17 chap. 9 ver. page 544.
Is proud: 2 Ki. 14 chap. 10 ver. page 305, Prov. 18 chap. 12 ver. page 473, Jer. 48 chap. 29 ver. page 566.
Is worldly: Acts 8 chap. 21, 22 ver. page 762, Dan. 5 chap. 20 ver. page 622.
Filled with malice: Psa. 28 chap. 3 ver. page 422, Prov. 24 chap. 2 ver. page 477, Eccl. 7 chap. 26 ver. page 485.
Is impenitent: Rom. 2 chap. 5 ver. page 783.
Covetous: 2 Pet. 2 chap. 14 ver. page 845.
Is foolish: Prov. 12 chap. 23 ver. page 470, Prov. 22 chap. 15 ver. page 476, Eccl. 9 chap. 3 ver. page 485.

HEARTH
A furnace or basin for fire: Gen. 18 chap. 6 ver. page 28, Jer. 36 chap. 22, 23 ver. page 558.

HEAT
Jonah was overcome with it: Jonah 4 chap. 8 ver. page 643.
Other references to: Gen. 8 chap. 22 ver. page 22, Matt. 20 chap. 12 ver. page 681, Rev. 7 chap. 16 ver. page 854.

HEATH
A tree, probably a Juniper: Jer. 17 chap. 6 ver. page 542, Jer. 48 chap. 6 ver. page 566.

HEATHEN
A term applied to worshippers of false gods or idols. Under this head were grouped all not embraced in covenant of Abraham. They were cast out of Canaan: Lev. 18 chap. 24, 25 ver. page 106.
Their land given to Israel: Psa. 78 chap. 55 ver. page 440, Isai. 54 chap. 1-3 ver. page 522.
Excluded from Temple: Lam. 1 chap. 10 ver. page 573.

Divine revelation given to:
Abimelech: Gen. 20 chap. 3-7 ver. page 29.
Balaam: Num. 22 chap. page 136.
Pharaoh: Gen: 41 chap. 1-28 ver. page 48.
The Centurion: Matt. 8 chap. 5-13 ver. page 670.

HEAVEN
God's throne is there. The Firmament: Gen. 1 chap. 8 ver. page 17, 1 Ki. 8 chap. 30 ver. page 277.
Heavens declare the glory of God: Psa. 19 chap. 1 ver. page 419.
Heaven and heaven of heavens referred to: Deut. 10 chap. 14 ver. page 159.
Future dwelling place of the righteous: John 14 chap. 2 ver. page 749.
The wicked excluded therefrom: Eph. 5 chap. 5 ver. page 815, Rev. 22 chap. 15 ver. page 863, Gal. 5 chap. 21 ver. page 812.
Called "A heavenly country": Heb. 11 chap. 16 ver. page 837.
The inheritance of God's children: Matt. 25 chap. 34 ver. page 686.
Inheritance reserved in heaven: 2 Pet. 1 chap. 4 ver. page 842.
Its inhabitants gathered from east and west: Matt. 8 chap. 11 ver. page 670.
New heaven to be created: Isa. 65 chap. 17 ver. page 528, 2 Pet. 3 chap. 7-13 ver. page 846, Rev. 21 chap. 1 ver. page 862.
Description of: Rev. 21 chap. 1 ver. page 862, Rev. 22 chap. 1-6 ver. page 862.
Third heaven, referred to by Paul: 2 Cor. 12 chap. 2-5 ver. page 808.
Whom Heaven must receive: Acts 3 chap. 21 ver. page 758.

HEBER
1. A son of Beriah: Gen. 46 chap. 17 ver. page 53, Num. 26 chap. 45 ver. page 141.
2. Husband of Jael: Judg. 4 chap. 11-24 ver. page 202.
3. Son of Ezra: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 18 ver. page 320.
4. A Benjamite: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 17 ver. page 324.
5. Another Benjamite: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 22 ver. page 324.

HEBREW
Name probably a form of the name Eber, an ancestor of Abraham: Gen. 10 chap. 24 ver. page 23, Gen. 11 chap. 14-26 ver. page 24, Gen. 12 chap. 5 ver. page 24.
Abraham and his descendants called Hebrews: Gen. 14 chap. 13 ver. page 25, Gen. 39 chap. 14 ver. page 47, Gen. 43 chap. 32 ver. page 51, 1 Sam. 4 chap. 9 ver. page 224, Jonah 1 chap. 9 ver. page 642, Acts 6 chap. 1 ver. page 760.
Word denoting the language of the Jews: John 5 chap. 2 ver. page 738, Acts 21 chap. 40 ver. page 775, Acts 26 chap. 14 ver. page 779, John 19 chap. 20 ver. page 753, Acts 22 chap. 2 ver. page 776, Rev. 9 chap. 11 ver. page 855.

HEBRON
1. A boundary town of Asher: Josh. 19 chap. 28 ver. page 194.
2. A city of Judah, one of oldest in the world: Josh. 15 chap. 48-54 ver. page 191.
   Abraham lived at. Sarah died here: Gen. 23 chap. 2 ver. page 31.
   Descendants of Anakim dwelt here: Num. 13 chap. 22 ver. page 128.
   Conquered by Joshua: Josh. 10 chap. 36 ver. page 187.
   David crowned king at: 2 Sam. 2 chap. 1-11 ver. page 247.
   Conspirators against Ish-bosheth hanged: 2 Sam. 4 chap. 12 ver. page 250.
   Absalom made king at: 2 Sam. 15 chap. 9-10 ver. page 258.
   Pool of Hebron: 2 Sam. 4 chap. 12 ver. page 250.
3. Son of Kohath: Num. 3 chap. 19 ver. page 118, 1 Chron. 6 chap. 2 ver. page 321, Ex. 6 chap. 18 ver. page 61.

HEDGE
A fence of small trees or shrubs: Psa. 80 chap. 12 ver. page 441, Luke 14 chap. 23 ver. page 724.

HEEL
Mentioned: Gen. 3 chap. 15 ver. page 19, Gen. 49 chap. 17 ver. page 56, Job 13 chap. 27 ver. page 400.

HEGAI
Chamberlain in court of king Ahasuerus: Esth. 2 chap. 3-15 ver. page 389.

HEIFER
A young cow. Mentioned: Gen. 15 chap. 9 ver. page 26, Deut. 21 chap. 3 ver. page 167.
Used as atonement for murder: Deut. 21 chap. 1-9 ver. page 167.
Red heifer, Rite of the: Num. 19 chap. page 134, Heb. 9 chap. 13 ver. page 835.

HEIR
Denotes inheritance. We are heirs of salvation through Christ: Jas. 2 chap. 5 ver. page 840, Gal. 4 chap. 7 ver. page 811.

HELAH
A wife of Asher: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 5 ver. page 319.

HELAM
A place near Jordan River: 2 Sam. 10 chap. 16, 17 ver. page 253.

HELBAH
A city of Asher: Judg. 1 chap. 31 ver. page 199.

HELBON
Place near Damascus, famous for its wines: Ezek. 27 chap. 18 ver. page 597.

HELDAI
1. One of David's captains: 1 Chron. 27 chap. 15 ver. page 338.
2. An Israelite: Zech. 6 chap. 10 ver. page 655.

HELEK
Mentioned: Num. 26 chap. 30 ver. page 140, Josh. 17 chap. 2 ver. page 191.

HELEM
An Asherite: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 35 ver. page 323.

HELEPH
Town of Naphtali: Josh. 19 chap. 33 ver. page 194.

HELEZ
1. Mighty man of David: 2 Sam. 23 chap. 26 ver. page 267.
2. Of the tribe of Judah: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 39 ver. page 318.

HELI
The Greek form of Eli. Father-in-law of Virgin Mary: Luke 3 chap. 23 ver. page 710.

HELKAI
A priest: Neh. 12 chap. 15 ver. page 385.

HELKATH
Also called Hukok, a border town of Asher, assigned to Levites: Josh. 19 chap. page 194, 1 Chron. 6 chap. 75 ver. page 322.

HELKATH-HAZZURIM
Battleground mentioned: 2 Sam. 2 chap. 16 ver. page 248.

HELL
Another name for Hades, Sheol, Gehenna, a place of the wicked.
Place of the Devil and his angels: 2 Pet. 2 chap. 4 ver. page 845, Rev. 20 chap. 10 ver. page 861.
Gate to Hell is wide: Matt. 7 chap. 13 ver. page 669.
Fires of Hell: Matt. 13 chap. 49, 50 ver. page 675, Rev. 21 chap. 8 ver. page 862.
Rich man in torment of Hell: Luke 16 chap. 23 ver. page 725.
For those who incur wrath of God: Rev. 14 chap. 10-12 ver. page 858.

HELM
Referred to only in Jas. 3 chap. 4 ver. page 840.

HELMET
Part of equipment worn by soldiers: Ezek. 23 chap. 24 ver. page 594, 2 Chron. 26 chap. 14 ver. page 358.

HELON
Father of Eliab: Num. 1 chap. 9 ver. page 115

HELPMEET
Indicates the true calling of wife: Gen. 2 chap. 18 ver. page 18.

HELVE
Handle of a hoe or ax: Deut. 19 chap. 5 ver. page 166.

HEM
The border of a garment: Ex. 28 chap. 33 ver. page 79, Matt. 9 chap. 20 ver. page 671.

HEMAM or HOMAM
Son of Lotan: Gen. 36 chap. 22 ver. page 44.

HEMAN
1. A man of Judah, noted for wisdom and compared to Solomon: 1 Ki. 4 chap. 31 ver. page 272.
2. He was a Levite and musician, as were his sons and daughters: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 33 ver. page 321, 1 Chron. 25 chap. 1-6 ver. page 336.

HEMDAN
Son of Dishon: Gen. 36 chap. 26 ver. page 44.

HEMLOCK
Intensely bitter and poisonous plant, also called Gall and Venom: Hosea 10 chap. 4 ver. page 632, Amos 6 chap. 12 ver. page 639.

HEMORRHAGE
Menstruation: Lev. 15 chap. 19 ver. page 103, Matt. 9 chap. 20 ver. page 671, Luke 8 chap. 43 ver. page 716.
Woman suffers twelve years with: Mark 5 chap. 25-29 ver. page 694.

HEMORRHOIDS
Philistines afflicted with this disease: 1 Sam. 5 chap. 6-12 ver. page 224, Deut. 28 chap. 27 ver. page 172.

HEN
Female domesticated fowl: Matt. 23 chap. 37 ver. page 684, Luke 13 chap. 34 ver. page 723.

HENA
City on the Euphrates, captured by Assyrians: 2 Ki. 18 chap. 34 ver. page 310.

HENADAD
A Levite: Ezra 3 chap. 9 ver. page 370, Neh. 10 chap. 9 ver. page 384.

HEPHER
1. Ancestor of Zelophehad, tribe of Gilead: Num. 26 chap. 32-33 ver. page 140, Josh. 17 chap. 2 ver. page 191.
2. One of David's heroes: 1 Chron. 11 chap. 36 ver. page 327.
3. A town west of the Jordan: Josh. 12 chap. 17 ver. page 188, 1 Ki. 4 chap. 10 ver. page 272.
4. A man of Judah: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 6 ver. page 319.

HEPHZIBAH
1. Mother of Manasseh and wife of Hezekiah: 2 Ki. 21 chap. 1 ver. page 312.
2. Prophetic name for Jerusalem: Isai. 62 chap. 4 ver. page 526.

HERALD
One making a formal announcement: Dan. 3 chap. 4 ver. page 619, Isai. 40 chap. 3 ver. page 512.
Word "preacher" signifies same: 2 Tim. 1 chap. 11 ver. page 828, 2 Pet. 2 chap. 5 ver. page 845.

HERBS
Mentioned as food: Gen. 1 chap. 29-30 ver. page 17, Prov. 15 chap. 17 ver. page 472.

HERD
A flock or drove of animals: Gen. 26 chap. 14 ver. page 35, Matt. 8 chap. 30-32 ver. page 670.

HEREDITY
Something inherited from ancestors: John 3 chap. 6 ver. page 736, Ex. 20 chap. 5 ver. page 72.

HERES
Mt. Heres, mentioned: Judg. 1 chap. 35 ver. page 200.

HERESH
A Levite: 1 Chron. 9 chap. 15 ver. page 325.

HERESY
A departure from the basic truth of the Gospel. Mentioned: 1 Cor. 11 chap. 19 ver. page 798, 2 Pet. 2 chap. 1 ver. page 845.
Paul and Silas accused of: Acts 16 chap. 20 ver. page 770.

HERETIC
One who holds an opinion contrary to fundamental creed of his Church: Tit. 3 chap. 10 ver. page 830.

HERITAGE
Inheritance: Ex. 6 chap. 8 ver. page 61, 1 Pet. 5 chap. 3 ver. page 844.

HERMAS
A Christian at Rome, saluted by Paul: Rom. 16 chap. 14 ver. page 792.

HERMES
A Greek Christian at Rome, greeted by Paul: Rom. 16 chap. 14 ver. page 792.

HERMOGENES
He deserted Paul: 2 Tim. 1 chap. 15 ver. page 828.

HERMON
A mountain in northern Palestine, also called Sirion, Sion and Shenir: Deut. 3 chap. 8-9 ver. page 153, Deut. 4 chap. 48 ver. page 155, Psa. 133 chap. 3 ver. page 459, 1 Chron. 5 chap. 23 ver. page 321.

HEROD
Name of several rulers over Palestine.
1. Herod, the Great: Matt. 2 chap. 1-18 page 665.
2. Herod Antipas, son of Herod, the Great, and Malthace, his fourth wife: Luke 3 chap. 1 ver. page 710.

He beheaded John the Baptist: Mark 6 chap. 16-28 ver. page 695, and mocked Christ: Luke 23 chap. 7-12 ver. page 732.
He is described as "That fox": Luke 13 chap. 32 ver. page 733.
3. Herod Archelaus, elder brother of Herod Antipas, also son of Malthace, he was a tyrant and cruel. Mentioned only: Matt. 2 chap. 22 ver. page 666.
4. Philip, another son of Herod the Great, married Salome, his niece, who danced before Herod Antipas (Mark 6 chap. 22 ver. page 695). He is mentioned only in Luke 3 chap. 1 ver. page 710.
5. Herod Philip, also son of Herod the Great and his wife, Mariamne. He was first husband of Herodias. He is mentioned in Matt. 14 chap. 3 ver. page 676, and Mark 6 chap. 17 ver. page 695.
6. Herod Agrippa I, was son of Aristobulus, grandson of Herod the Great. He persecuted the apostles, beheaded James and tried to kill Peter: Acts 12 chap. 1-19 ver. page 766.
He was smitten of God and died: Acts 12 chap. 23 ver. page 766.
7. Herod Agrippa II was son of Herod Agrippa I. He was ruler before whom Paul was brought.
His relations with his sister, Bernice, caused suspicion: Acts 25 chap. 13 ver. page 778.
Paul's plea before Agrippa: Acts 26 chap. 1-28 ver.

HERODIANS
A party of Jews who were against Jesus: Mark 3 chap. 6 ver. page 694.

HERODIAS
A granddaughter of Herod the Great, daughter of Aristobulus: Matt. 14 chap. 3 ver. page 676, Mark 6 chap. 17-22 ver. page 695, Luke 3 chap. 19 ver. page 710.

HERODION
Roman Christian, kinsman of Paul: Rom. 16 chap. 11 ver. page 792.

HERON
A wading fowl: Deut. 14 chap. 18 ver. page 162, Lev. 11 chap. 19 ver. page 98.

HESED
The father of one of Solomon's officers: 1 Ki. 4 chap. 10 ver. page 272.

HESHBON
Capital city of Amorites: Num. 21 chap. 25-34 ver. page 136.
Built by Reuben: Num. 32 chap. 37 ver. page 146.
Fishpools of: Song of S. 7 chap. 4 ver. page 489.
Prophecy concerning: Isai. 16 chap. 8 ver. page 499, Jer. 48 chap. 2 ver. page 566.

HESHMON
A town of Judah: Josh. 15 chap. 27 ver. page 191.

HETH
A Canaanite, ancestor of Hittites: Gen. 27 chap. 46 ver. page 37, Gen. 10 chap. 15 ver. page 23.

HETHLON
A place in north of Palestine: Ezek. 47 chap. 15 ver. page 615, Ezek. 48 chap. 1 ver. page 615.

HEWER
A tree-cutter, usually a slave: Josh. 9 chap. page 185, Deut. 29 chap. 11 ver. page 174.

HEZEKI
Son of Elpaal, a Benjamite: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 17 ver. page 324.

HEZEKIAH
1. Son of Ahaz and made king of Judah: 2 Ki. 18-20 chaps. page 309.
His religious zeal: 2 Chron. 29 chap. 30-31 ver. page 360.
Destroys idolatry: 2 Ki. 18 chap. 4 ver. page 309.
His sickness and restoration: 2 Ki. 20 chap. 1-11 ver. page 311.
His thanksgiving: Isai. 38 chap. 9-22 ver. page 512.
Prospered of God: 2 Ki. 18 chap. 7 ver. page 309.
Conducts water of pools of Gihon to Jerusalem: 2 Ki. 18 chap. 17 ver. page 309, 2 Chron. 32 chap. 4 ver. page 363.
His death and burial: 2 Ki. 20 chap. 21 ver. page 312.
2. A son of Neariah: 1 Chron. 3 chap. 23 ver. page 319.
3. One of the exiles, called Hizkijah: Neh. 10 chap. 17 ver. page 384, Neh. 7 chap. 21 ver. page 380.
4. Ancestor of Zephaniah: Zeph. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 649.

HEZION
Grandfather of Benhadad, Syrian king: 1 Ki. 15 chap. 18 ver. page 284.

HEZIR
1. Descendant of Aaron: 1 Chron. 24 chap. 15 ver. page 335.
2. A prince of Judah: Neh. 10 chap. 20 ver. page 384.

HEZRAI
One of David's heroes: 2 Sam. 23 chap. 35 ver. page 267.

HEZRON
1. Son of Reuben: Gen. 46 chap. 9 ver. page 53, Ex. 6 chap. 14 ver. page 61, Num. 26 chap. 6 ver. page 140.
2. Son of Pharez: Gen. 46 chap. 12 ver. page 53, Ruth 4 chap. 18 ver. page 221, Matt. 1 chap. 3 ver. page 665.
3. A place in south Judah: Josh. 15 chap. 3 ver. page 190.

HIDDAI
A hero of David's: 2 Sam. 23 chap. 30 ver. page 267.

HIDDEKEL
The river Tigris, still called this by many: Gen. 2 chap. 14 ver. page 18.

HIEL
A native of Bethel. Rebuilt Jericho under Ahab, and fulfilled the curse of Joshua: 1 Ki. 16 chap. 34 ver. page 286, Josh. 6 chap. 26 ver. page 183.

HIERAPOLIS
A city near Colosse: Col. 4 chap. 13 ver. page 821.

HIGGAION
A musical term: Psa. 9 chap. 16 ver. page 416.
Translated "meditation" in Psa. 19 chap. 14 ver. page 419, and "musick" in Lam. 3 chap. 63 ver. page 575.

HIGH PLACES
A place of worship: Gen. 12 chap. 8 ver. page 24, 1 Sam. 9 chap. 12 ver. page 227.
Signifies worship of idols: Num. 22 chap. 41 ver. page 137, 1 Ki. 11 chap. 7 ver. page 280.
Licentious practices at: Ezek. 16 chap. 34-43 ver. page 587.
The idolatrous to be destroyed: Lev. 26 30 ver. page 113, Num. 33 chap. 52 ver. page 148.
Asa destroys: 2 Chron. 14 chap. 3 ver. page 349.
Hezekiah destroys: 2 Ki. 18 chap. 4 ver. page 309.
Josiah destroys: 2 Ki. 23 chap. 8 ver. page 314.

HIGH PRIEST
Aaron was appointed to this office first: Ex. 28 chap. page 78.
The consecration of: Ex. 29 chap. page 79.
There were 83 High Priests.

HIGHWAY
Signifies a public road: Num. 20 chap. 19 ver. page 135, Matt. 22 chap. 9 ver. page 683, Mark 10 chap. 46 ver. page 700.

HILEN
A city of Judah, also called Holon: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 58 ver. page 322, Josh. 15 chap. 51 ver. page 191, Josh. 21 chap. 15 ver. page 195.

HILKIAH
1. Father of Eliakim, an officer of Hezekiah: 2 Ki. 18 chap. 18 ver. page 309, Isai. 22 chap. 20 ver. page 502.
2. A high priest: 2 Ki. 22 chap. 4-14 ver. page 313.
3. A Levite: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 45 ver. page 322.
4. Father of prophet Jeremiah: Jer. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 529.
5. A priest, companion of Ezra when he read the law: Neh. 8 chap. 4 ver. page 388.
6. Father of Gemariah: Jer. 29 chap. 3 ver. page 550, possibly same as 2.

HILLEL
Father of Abdon: Judg. 12 chap. 13-15 ver. page 210.

HILLS
Perpetual hills mentioned: Gen. 49 chap. 26 ver. page 56, Hab. 3 chap. 6 ver. page 649.

HIN
A measure for liquid, about a gallon and a quart: Ex. 29 chap. 40 ver. page 81.

HIND
A female deer: Gen. 49 chap. 21 ver. page 56, Prov. 5 chap. 19 ver. page 467, Psa. 18 chap. 33 ver. page 418.

HINGES
Heavy doors swung on pivots, made of metal or same material as the door: 1 Ki. 7 chap. 50 ver. page 276, Prov. 26 chap. 14 ver. page 478.

HINNOM
A valley near Jerusalem: Josh. 15 chap. 8 ver. page 190, 2 Ki. 23 chap. 10 ver. page 314.
Children offered as sacrifice: 2 Chron. 28 3 ver. page 359, Jer. 7 chap. 31 ver. page 535.
Possibly this referred to in Isai. 22 chap. 1-5 ver. page 501.

HIP
Upper part of thigh: Judg. 15 chap. 8 ver. page 212, signifies total defeat.

HIPPOPOTAMUS
This is probably animal referred to Job 40 chap. 15 ver. page 412.

HIRAH
An Adullamite: Gen. 38 chap. 1-12 ver. page 38.

HIRAM
1. Also called Huram, King of Tyre. Builds a house for David: 2 Sam. 5 11 ver. page 250, 2 Chron. 2 chap. 3 ver. page 341.
   Aids Solomon in building temple: 1 Ki. 5 chap. page 273, 2 Chron. 2 chap. 3-16 ver. page 341.
   Makes presents of gold and seamen to Solomon: 1 Ki. 9 chap. 14, 26 ver. page 278.
2. A skilled worker sent by King Hiram to do artistic work on interior of temple: 1 Ki. 7 chap. 13-45 ver. page 274, 2 Chron. 2 chap. 13 ver. page 341, 2 Chron. 4 chap. 11-16 ver. page 342.

HIRE
The price paid for services: Gen. 30 chap. 18 ver. page 39, Ex. 22 chap. 15 ver. page 74, Matt. 20 chap. 8 ver. page 681, Luke 10 chap. 7 ver. page 718.

HIRELING
One who serves for wages: Job 7 chap. 1 ver. page 396, John 10 chap. 12, 13 ver. page 745.
Not to be oppressed: Mal. 3 chap. 5 ver. page 660.

HISS
Expresses contempt: Job 27 chap. 23 ver. page 406, 1 Ki. 9 chap. 8 ver. page 278, Jer. 19 chap. 8 ver. page 543.

HITTITES
A tribe of Canaanites, descendants of Heth: Gen. 10 chap. 15 ver. page 23, Gen. 23 chap. 10 ver. page 32.
Sell burial place to Abraham: Gen. 23 chap. page 31.
Esau married one of their daughters: Gen. 26 chap. 34 ver. page 35.
Their land given to Israelites: Ex. 3 chap. 8 ver. page 58, Deut. 7 chap. 1 ver. page 156.
Conquered by Joshua: Josh. 9 chap. 1-2 ver. page 185.
Solomon intermarried with: 1 Ki. 11 chap. 1 ver. page 279.
They pay tribute to Solomon: 1 Ki. 9 chap. 20-21 ver. page 278.
Kept their own kings: 1 Ki. 10 chap. 29 ver. page 279.
Officers in David's army: 1 Sam. 26 chap. 6 ver. page 243, 2 Sam. 11 chap. 3 ver. page 254.

HIVITES
Canaan inhabited by them before invasion of Hebrews: Gen. 10 chap. 17 ver. page 23.
Shechemites and Gibeonites were families of: Gen. 34 chap. 2 ver. page 42.
They were a peaceful and industrious race: Gen. 34 chap. 10 ver. page 42.

HIZKIAH
Ancestor of Zephaniah: Zeph. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 649.

HOAR FROST
White frost: Ex. 16 chap. 14 ver. page 69, Job 38 chap. 29 ver. page 411, Psa. 147 chap. 16 ver. page 463.

HOARY HEAD
Gray-head: Lev. 19 chap. 32 ver. page 107, Prov. 16 chap. 31 ver. page 473.

HOBAB
Son of Raguel, father-in-law of Moses: Num. 10 chap. 29 ver. page 126, Judg. 4 chap. 11 ver. page 202.

HOBAH
A town near Damascus: Gen. 14 chap. 15 ver. page 25.

HOD
A son of Zophar: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 37 ver. page 323.

HODAIAH
Son of Elioenai: 1 Chron. 3 chap. 24 ver. page 319.

HODAVIAH
1. One of the chief men of Manasseh: 1 Chron. 5 chap. 24 ver. page 321.
2. A Benjamite: 1 Chron. 9 chap. 7 ver. page 324.
3. A Levite: Ezra 2 chap. 40 ver. page 369.

HODESH
Wife of Shaharaim: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 9 ver. page 324.

HODEVAH
A Levite: Neh. 7 chap. 43 ver. page 381.

HODIAH
Also called Hodijah.
1. Wife of Ezra: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 19 ver. page 320.
2. A Levite: Neh. 8 chap. 7 ver. page 382.
3. A Chief of Israel: Neh. 10 chap. 18 ver. page 384.

HOGLAH
Daughter of Zelophehad: Num. 26 chap. 33 ver. page 140.

HOHAM
King of Hebron, killed by Joshua: Josh. 10 chap. 1-27 ver. page 186.

HOLD
A place of security: 1 Sam. 22 chap. 4 ver. page 239, Judg. 9 chap. 46 ver. page 207, Acts 4 chap. 3 ver. page 758.

HOLINESS
State of perfection, freedom from sin: Lev. 11 chap. 44 ver. page 99.
Holiness is the will of God: 1 Thess. 4 chap. 3 ver. page 822.
Fits one for heaven: Rev. 7 chap. 14 ver. page 854.
Instructions in holiness: 1 Pet. page 842.
Must be pure in heart: Matt. 5 chap. 8 ver. page 667.
Purpose of: Phil. 2 chap. 15 ver. page 817.
Holiness in life and service: Acts 10 chap. page 764.
Partakers of Divine nature: 2 Pet. 1 chap. 4 ver. page 844.
Children of God: Rom. 8 chap. 14 ver. page 786.
As being one with Christ: John 17 chap. 22-26 ver. page 751.

HOLM TREE
Probably the cypress as translated in Isai. 44 chap. 14 ver. page 516.

HOLPEN
Older form of verb "helped": Isai. 31 chap. 3 ver. page 507.

HOLY PLACE
A place of worship: Num. 18 chap. 10 ver. page 133, Ezek. 21 chap. 2 ver. page 592, Ezek. 45 chap. 4 ver. page 613, Heb. 9 chap. 12-25 ver. page 835.

HOLY SPIRIT or HOLY GHOST
Indicates the third person of the Trinity. God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Ghost: Luke 1 chap. 15, 35 page 707.
Holy Spirit dwells in the righteous: Psa. 51 chap. 11 ver. page 430.
God's Holy Spirit poured out upon men: Isai. 44 chap. 3 ver. page 516.
Devils cast out by Spirit of God: Matt. 12 chap. 28 ver. page 674.

Baptizing in name of Holy Ghost: Matt. 28 chap. 19 ver. page 690.
Simeon filled with Holy Ghost, is led to temple: Luke 2 chap. 25 ver. page 709.
Holy Ghost shall teach and direct our speech: Luke 12 chap. 12 ver. page 721.
Holy Spirit called Comforter: John 15 chap. 26 ver. page 750.
Jesus breathed on disciples, the Holy Ghost: John 20 chap. 22 ver. page 754.
Holy Ghost given to those who obey God: Acts 5 chap. 32 ver. page 759.
Paul filled with Holy Ghost: Acts 13 chap. 9 ver. page 767.
Assurance and joy of those filled with Holy Ghost: 1 Thess. 1 chap. 5 ver. page 821.
Rest for righteous assured by Holy Ghost: Rev. 14 chap. 13 ver. page 858.
Prophecy inspired of Holy Ghost: 2 Pet. 1 chap. 21 ver. page 845.
Blasphemy against Holy Ghost, the "Unpardonable Sin": Matt. 12 chap. 31 ver. page 674, Luke 12 chap. 10 ver. page 721, Mark 3 chap. 29 ver. page 693.
Ananias lied to Holy Ghost, smitten dead: Acts 5 chap. 3 ver. page 759.
Grieve not the Holy Spirit of God: Eph. 4 chap. 30 ver. page 815.
Spirit of God promised those who suffer for Christ's sake: 1 Pet. 4 chap. 14 ver. page 844.
Sword of the Spirit is the Word of God: Eph. 6 chap. 17 ver. page 816.
Our bodies temple of God and Spirit of God dwelleth in: 1 Cor. 3 chap. 16 ver. page 794.
Barnabas described as good man full of Holy Ghost and Faith: Acts 11 chap. 24 ver. page 766.
The Holy Trinity, the Father, the Word (Christ) and the Holy Ghost, and these three are one: 1 John 5 chap. 7 ver. page 848.
The Holy Ghost shall teach all things: John 14 chap. 26 ver. page 749.
God's Holy Spirit withdrawn from persistent sinners: Gen. 6 chap. 3 ver. page 20.

HOMAGE
Refused by Peter: Acts 10 chap. 26 ver. page 764.
By Paul and Barnabas: Acts 14 chap. 11-18 ver. page 768.
By the angel John saw in vision: Rev. 19 chap. 10 ver. page 861, Rev. 22 chap. 8-9 ver. page 862.
Rendered to kings: 1 Ki. 1 chap. 16-31 ver. 268.
To princes: Esth. 3 chap. 2-5 ver. page 389.

HOMAM
Also called Hemam, an Edomite: 1 Chron. 1 chap. 39 ver. page 317, Gen. 36 chap. 22 ver. page 44.

HOME
Permanent residence: Gen. 39 chap. 16 ver. page 47, Esth. 5 chap. 10 ver. page 390, Matt. 8 chap. 6 ver. page 670.

HOMEBORN
A native: Ex. 12 chap. 49 ver. page 66, Jer. 2 chap. 14 ver. page 530.

HOMER
A measure for both liquids and dry. Equaled about 90 gallons or 11 bushels: Ex. 16 chap. 36 ver. page 70, Ezek. 45 chap. 11 ver. page 613.

HOMESTEAD
Lands and homes mortgaged: Neh. 5 chap. 3 ver. page 379.
Homestead may be redeemed: Lev. 25 chap. 25-34 ver. page 112.

HOMICIDE
Accidental killing, cities of refuge for: Num. 35 chap. 11 ver. page 149, Josh. 20 chap. page 194.
Intentional killing or murder: Gen. 4 chap. 9 ver. page 19, Ex. 20 chap. 13 ver. page 72, Gen. 9 chap. 5 ver. page 22.
Murderer not to be convicted by one witness: Num. 35 chap. 30 ver. page 149.
Murderer cursed: Deut. 27 chap. 24 ver. page 117.
Hands that shed innocent blood hateful to God: Prov. 6 chap. 16, 17 ver. page 467.
Lost souls repented not of murder: Rev. 9 chap. 21 ver. page 856, Rev. 21 chap. 8 ver. page 862.
Punishment for: Gen. 4 chap. 10-13 ver. page 19, Ex. 21 chap. 12 ver. page 73, Lev. 24 chap. 17 ver. page 111.
God set mark upon Cain: Gen. 4 chap. 15 ver. page 19.
David punished for murder: 2 Sam. 12 chap. 9-12 ver. page 255.
Joab: 1 Ki. 2 chap. 31-34 ver. page 270.
Haman: Esth. 7 chap. 10 ver. page 391.
Murderers of Joash: 2 Ki. 14 chap. 5 ver. page 305.

HONESTY
Departure from, forbidden: Lev. 19 chap. 35 ver. page 107, Mark 10 chap. 19 ver. page 700, Deut. 25 chap. 13 ver. page 170.
Dishonesty an abomination before God: Prov. 20 chap. 10 ver. page 474.
A just weight God's delight: Prov. 11 chap. 1 ver. page 469.
Honesty to be rewarded: 1 Thess. 4 chap. 11, 12 ver. page 822, Deut. 25 chap. 15 ver. page 170, Isai. 33 chap. 15, 16 ver. page 508.

HONEY
Highly valued as food: Gen. 43 chap. 11 ver. page 51, 2 Sam. 17 chap. 29 ver. page 260.
Canaan described as "flowing with milk and honey": Ex. 3 chap. 8-17 ver. page 58.
Found in rocks: Deut. 32 chap. 13 ver. page 176.
Samson's riddle concerning: Judg. 14 chap. 8-14 ver. page 211.
Plentiful in Assyria: 2 Ki. 18 chap. 32 ver. page 310.
Merchandized in Palestine: Ezek. 27 chap. 17 ver. page 597.

HOOD
Or turban, mentioned: Isai. 3 chap. 23 ver. page 492.

HOOF
The parted hoof a mark of animal called "Clean": Deut. 14 chap. 3-8 ver. page 162.

HOOKS
Used for various purposes:
For hanging curtains: Ex. 26 chap. 32 ver. page 77, Ex. 27 chap. 10 ver. page 78.
For lifting meat from pots: 1 Sam. 2 chap. 13 ver. page 222, Ex. 27 chap. 3 ver. page 78.
For catching fish: Hab. 1 chap. 15 ver. page 648, Job 41 chap. 1 ver. page 413.
For leading wild beasts by nose: 2 Ki. 19 chap. 28 ver. page 311, Ezek. 38 chap. 4 ver. page 607.
Pruning hook: Isai. 2 chap. 4 ver. page 491.

HOPE
Hope of righteous is the Lord God: Psa. 71 chap. 5 ver. page 436, Rom. 8 chap. 24 ver. page 787.
Blessed the man whose hope is the Lord: Jer. 17 chap. 7 ver. page 542.
Hope of Salvation a helmet: 1 Thess. 5 chap. 8 ver. page 823.
Jesus Christ resurrected, our hope: 1 Pet. 1 chap. 3 ver. page 842.
Faith the substance of things hoped for: Heb. 11 chap. 1 ver. page 836.
Hope of wicked shall perish: Job 8 chap. 13 ver. page 397, Prov. 10 chap. 28 ver. page 469, Job 27 chap. 8 ver. page 405.

HOPHNI
A son of Eli: 1 Sam. 1 chap. 3 ver. page 221.
His sin: 1 Sam. 2 chap. 12-36 ver. page 222.
His death: 1 Sam. 4 chap. 4-17 ver. page 223.

HOR
The mountain where Aaron died: Num. 20 chap. 22-29 ver. page 135, Deut. 32 chap. 50 ver. page 177.

HORAM
King of Gezer, slain by Joshua: Josh. 10 chap. 33 ver. page 187.

HOREB
Mountains, Sinai a part of: Ex. 3 chap. 1 ver. page 58, Ex. 18 chap. 5 ver. page 71.
Where the law was given to Israel: Deut. 4 chap. 10 ver. page 153, 1 Ki. 19 chap. 8 ver. page 288.

HOREM
A city of Naphtali: Josh. 19 chap. 38 ver. page 194.

HORESH
A hiding place of David, translated "wood" in 1 Sam. 23 chap. 16 ver. page 240.

HORHAGIDGAD
Also called Gudgodah. A camp of Israelites: Num. 33 chap. 32 ver. page 147, Deut. 10 chap. 7 ver. page 159.

HORI
1. Descendant of Lotan: Gen. 36 chap. 22 ver. page 44.
2. Father of Shaphat: Num. 13 chap. 5 ver. page 128.

HORIMS or HORITES
Also called Children of Seir: Gen. 36 chap. 20 ver. page 44.
They were destroyed by descendants of Esau: Deut. 2 chap. 12-22 ver. page 152.

HORMAH
City near the Dead Sea: Num. 14 chap. 45 ver. page 130.
Allotted to Simeon: Josh. 19 chap. 4 ver. page 193.
Within territory of Judah: Josh. 15 chap. 30 ver. page 191.

HORN
Horns of cattle were used to hold oil: 1 Sam. 16 chap. 1 ver. page 233.
For musical instruments: Josh. 6 chap. 4-5 ver. page 182.

HORNET
Possibly wasp: Ex. 23 chap. 28 ver. page 75, Deut. 7 chap. 20 ver. page 157, Josh. 24 chap. 12 ver. page 198.

HORONAIM
City of Moab: Jer. 48 chap. 3-34 ver. page 566, Isai. 15 chap. 5 ver. page 499.

HORONITE
Sanballat, who opposed Nehemiah was called: Neh. 2 chap. 10 ver. page 376.

HORSE
Earliest mentioned: Gen. 49 chap. 17 ver. page 56.
Great strength: Job 39 chap. 19 ver. page 412.
Snorting and neighing: Isai. 5 chap. 28 ver. page 493.
Called a vain thing for safety: Psa. 33 chap. 17 ver. page 423, Prov. 21 chap. 31 ver. page 475.
Used in war: Ex. 15 chap. 19 ver. page 69.
Hamstrung by Joshua: Josh. 11 chap. 6-9 ver. page 187.
By David: 2 Sam. 8 chap. 4 ver. page 252.
Bits for horses: Jas. 3 chap. 3 ver. page 840.
Harness for: Jer. 46 chap. 4 ver. page 565.
Exported from Egypt: 1 Ki. 10 chap. 28 ver. page 279.

HORSELEECH
A greedy, bloodsucking leech common in Palestine.
Comparison of greed, of such: Prov. 30 chap. 15 ver. page 480.

HORSEMAN
A rider, especially a soldier, cavalryman: Gen. 50 chap. 9 ver. page 56, Acts 23 chap. 23 ver. page 777.

HOSAH
1. A doorkeeper in time of David: 1 Chron. 16 chap. 38 ver. page 330.
2. A city of Asher: Josh. 19 chap. 29 ver. page 194.

HOSANNA
A Hebrew form of praise: Matt. 21 chap. 9 ver. page 681, Mark 11 chap. 9 ver. page 70, John 12 chap. 13 ver. page 747.

HOSEA
Son of Beeri, one of Minor prophets: page 629. Also called Osee: Rom. 9 chap. 25 ver. page 788.

HOSHAIAH
1. One of returned exiles: Neh. 12 chap. 32 ver. page 386.
2. Father of Jezaniah: Jer. 42 chap. 1 ver. page 562.

HOSHAMA
A son of Jeconiah: 1 Chron. 3 chap. 18 ver. page 319.

HOSHEA
1. Also called Oshea; original name of Joshua: Num. 13 chap. 1-20 ver. page 128.
2. A chief of Ephraim: 1 Chron. 27 chap. 20 ver. page 338.
3. A Jewish exile: Neh. 10 chap. 23 ver. page 384.
4. A king of Israel: 2 Ki. 15 chap. 30 ver. page 307.
   His evil reign: 2 Ki. 17 chap. 2 ver. page 308.
   Conspires against Assyria: 2 Ki. 17 chap. 4 ver. page 308.
   Last king of Israel: 2 Ki. 18 chap. 9-12 ver. page 309.

HOSPITALITY
Entertainment without reward.
It is commanded: Rom. 12 chap. 13 ver. page 790.
A test of a Christian: 1 Tim. 5 chap. 10 ver. page 826.
To strangers: Heb. 13 chap. 2 ver. page 838.
To the poor: Luke 14 chap. 13 ver. page 723.
To enemies: Rom. 12 chap. 20 ver. page 790.
Abraham to angels: Gen. 18 chap. 1-8 ver. page 27.
Joseph to his brethren: Gen. 43 chap. 31 ver. page 51.
Jethro to Moses: Ex. 2 chap. 20 ver. page 58.
Rahab to spies: Josh. 2 chap. 1-16 ver. page 179.
Widow of Zarephath to Elijah: 1 Ki. 17 chap. 10-16 ver. page 286.
Shunammite to Elisha: 2 Ki. 4 chap. 8 ver. page 295.
Martha to Jesus: Luke 10 chap. 38 ver. page 719.
Zaccheus to Jesus: Luke 19 chap. 1-10 ver. page 727.
Lydia to Paul and Silas: Acts 16 chap. 15 ver. page 770.

HOSTAGE
Mentioned: 2 Ki. 14 chap. 14 ver. page 305, 2 Chron. 25 chap. 24 ver. page 357.

HOTHAM
1. Of the tribe of Asher: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 32 ver. page 323.
2. Father of Shama and Jehiel: 1 Chron. 11 chap. 44 ver. page 327.

HOTHIR
A musician, son of Heman: 1 Chron. 25 chap. 4, 28 ver. page 336.

HOUGH or HAMSTRING
Cutting the tendon behind the hock: Josh. 11 chap. 6 ver. page 187, 1 Chron. 18 chap. 4 ver. page 331.

HOUR
A division of time, twelve in the day: John 11 chap. 9 ver. page 746.
In the night: Acts 23 chap. 23 ver. page 777.

HOUSE
Built of stone: Lev. 14 chap. 40-45 ver. page 102.
Of brick: Gen. 11 chap. 3 ver. page 23.
Of wood: Song of S. 1 chap. 17 ver. page 487.
Built into city walls: Josh. 2 chap. 15 ver. page 180.
Used for worship: Acts 1 chap. 13-14 ver. page 756.
Porches: Judg. 3 chap. 23 ver. page 201, 1 Ki. 7 chap. 6-7 ver. page 274.
Summer apartment: Judg. 3 chap. 20 ver. page 201.
Guest chamber: Mark 14 chap. 14 ver. page 705.
Ceiled and plastered: Dan. 5 chap. 5 ver. page 621.
Roofs, flat: Josh. 2 chap. 6 ver. page 179.
Painted houses: Jer. 22 chap. 14 ver. page 545, Ezek. 8 chap. 10-12 ver. page 581.
Laws regarding sale of: Lev. 25 chap. 29 ver. page 112, Neh. 5 chap. 3 ver. page 379.

HUKKOK
Town near border of Naphtali: Josh. 19 chap. 34 ver. page 194.

HUL
A son of Aram: Gen. 10 chap. 23 ver. page 23.

HULDAH
A prophetess, foretells destruction of Jerusalem: 2 Ki. 22 chap. 14-20 ver. page 313.

HUMILITY
Humbleness, Christ a perfect example of: Phil. 2 chap. 5-9 ver. page 817.
Humility enjoined: Jas. 4 chap. 10 ver. page 841.
Benefits of: Luke 14 chap. 11 ver. page 723, Luke 18 chap. 14 ver. page 727.
Blessed are poor in spirit: Matt. 5 chap. 3 ver. page 667.

HUMTAH
A city of Judah: Josh. 15 chap. 54 ver. page 191.

HUNGER
Of Jesus: Matt. 4 chap. 2-4 ver. page 666, John 4 chap. 8 ver. page 737, Luke 4 chap. 2-4 ver. page 711.
No hunger in heaven: Rev. 7 chap. 16-17 ver. page 854.

HUNTING
Permitted by law: Lev. 17 chap. 13 ver. page 105.
Nimrod a mighty hunter: Gen. 10 chap. 8-10 ver. page 23.
Esau: Gen. 25 chap. 27 ver. page 34.
Soul-hunting was a form of sorcery: Ezek. 13 chap. 18 ver. page 585.
Saul hunted David: 1 Sam. 26 chap. 20 ver. page 243.
Hunting of animals: Job 38 chap. 39 ver. page 412, Prov. 12 chap. 27 ver. page 470.

HUPHAM
A Benjamite: Num. 26 chap. 39 ver. page 140.

HUPPAH
A priest, line of Aaron: 1 Chron. 24 chap. 13 ver. page 335.

HUR
1. An Israelite who helped hold up Moses' hands during battle: Ex. 17 chap. 10 ver. page 71.
2. A son of Caleb: Ex. 35 chap. 30 ver. page 86, 1 Chron. 2 chap. 19 ver. page 318.
3. Father of Caleb: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 50 ver. page 318.
4. Prince of Midian: Josh. 13 chap. 21 ver. page 189.
5. Called Ben-hur, an officer of Solomon's commissary: 1 Ki. 4 chap. 8 ver. page 272.
6. A son of Judah: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 1 ver. page 319.
7. Mentioned in Neh. 3 chap. 9 ver. page 377.

HURAI
Guard in time of David: 1 Chron. 11 chap. 32 ver. page 327.

HURAM
1. A king of Tyre: 2 Chron. 2 chap. 3 ver. page 341.
2. Same as Hiram: 2 Chron. 4 chap. 11 ver. page 342.
3. A Benjamite: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 5 ver. page 324.

HURI
Father of Abihail: 1 Chron. 5 chap. 14 ver. page 320.

HUSBAND
A married man: Gen. 3 chap. 6 ver. page 18, Mark 10 chap. 12 ver. page 700.
Should render kindness and respect to wife: 1 Cor. 7 chap. 3 ver. page 795.
Unbelieving husband sanctified by wife: 1 Cor. 7 chap. 14 ver. page 796.
Newly married man exempt from military service: Deut. 24 chap. 5 ver. page 169.
Husbands enjoined not to put away wives: Mal. 2 chap. 14 ver. page 660.
Husbands who fail to provide for family, worse than infidel: 1 Tim. 5 chap. 8 ver. page 826.
Husbands to dwell with wife and give honor to them. 1 Peter 3 chap. 7 ver. page 843.

HUSBANDMAN
A farmer, one of most useful and honorable occupations: Gen. 9 chap. 20 ver. page 23, Isai. 28 chap. 24-28 ver. page 505.

HUSHAH
Son of Ezer: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 4 ver. page 319.

HUSHAI
David's friend and counselor: 2 Sam. 15 chap. 32-37 ver. page 259, 1 Ki. 4 chap. 16 ver. page 272.

HUSHAM
A Temanite: Gen. 36 chap. 34-35 ver. page 45.

HUSHIM
1. Called Shuham, son of Dan: Gen. 46 chap. 23 ver. page 53.
2. A wife of Shaharaim, the Benjamite: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 8-11 ver. page 324.
3. A son of Aher: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 12 ver. page 323.

HUSK
A feed for swine, called locust bean. The Prodigal Son ate these husks: Luke 15 chap. 16 ver. page 724.

HUZ
Eldest son of Nahor and Milcah: Gen. 22 chap. 21 ver. page 31.

HUZZAB
Probably another name for Nineveh: Nah. 2 chap. 7 ver. page 647.

HYACINTH or JACINTH
1. A precious stone in high priest's breastplate, translated "ligure," and in the foundations of the New Jerusalem: Ex. 28 chap. 19 ver. page 79, Rev. 21 chap. 20 ver. page 862.
2. A color, probably purple: Rev. 9 chap. 17 ver. page 855.

HYBRIDIZING
Forbidden: Lev. 19 chap. 19 ver. page 107.

HYGIENE
1 Cor. 6 chap. 18 ver. page 795, 1 Cor. 9 chap. 25 ver. page 797.

HYMENAEUS
A false teacher: 1 Tim. 1 chap. 20 ver. page 825, 2 Tim. 2 chap. 17 ver. page 828.

HYMN
A song of praise: Eph. 5 chap. 19 ver. page 815, Matt. 26 chap. 30 ver. page 687, Mark 14 chap. 26 ver. page 704.

HYPOCRISY
It is denounced: Ezek. 13 chap. 1-7 ver. page 584.
Punished: Jer. 42 chap. 19 ver. page 563.
The Pharisees: Matt. 23 chap. 13-36 ver. page 684.
Ananias and his wife: Acts 5 chap. 1-11 ver. page 759.

HYPOCRITE
One who pretends to be better than he is: Matt. 23 chap. 13-33 ver. page 684.

HYSSOP
A plant of Asia and Africa, used in Passover services: Ex. 12 chap. 22 ver. page 66.
Used in sprinkling blood of purifications: Lev. 14 chap. 4, 10 ver. page 101.
Used in giving Jesus vinegar on the cross: John 19 chap. 29 ver. page 753.

I

I AM THAT I AM
A name of Deity: Exod. 3 chap. 14 ver. page 59.

IBHAR
A son of David: 1 Chron. 14 chap. 5 ver. page 328, 2 Sam. 5 chap. 15 ver. page 250.

IBLEAM
A city of Manasseh: Josh. 17 chap. 11 ver. page 192, 2 Ki. 9 chap. 27 ver. page 301.

IBNEIAH
A Benjamite: 1 Chron. 9 chap. 8 ver. page 324.

IBNIJAH
A Benjamite: 1 Chron. 9 chap. 8 ver. page 324.

IBRI
A Levite: 1 Chron. 24 chap. 27 ver. page 336.

IBSAM or JIBSAM
1 Chron. 7 chap. 2 ver. page 323.

IBZAN
Native of Bethlehem, and judge of Israel seven years: Judg. 12 chap. 8-10 ver. page 210.

ICE
Referred to: Job 6 chap. 16 ver. page 396. Job 38 chap. 29 ver. page 411, Psa. 147 chap. 17 ver. page 463.

ICHABOD
Son of Phinehas. His mother died in giving him birth: 1 Sam. 4 chap. 19-22 ver. page 224.

ICONIUM
City of Asia Minor, Paul preached there: Acts 13 chap. 51 ver. page 768, Acts 16 chap. 2 ver. page 770.

Paul persecuted by its people: Acts 14 chap. 1-6 ver. page 768, 2 Tim. 3 chap. 11 ver. page 829.

ICONOCLASM

Idols to be destroyed: Ex. 23 chap. 24 ver. page 75, Num. 33 chap. 52 ver. page 148.

Destroyed by Jacob: Gen. 35 chap. 2-4 ver. page 43.

By David: 2 Sam. 5 chap. 21 ver. page 250.

By Hezekiah: 2 Ki. 18 chap. 3-6 ver. page 309.

By Asa: 2 Chron. 14 chap. 3-5 ver. page 349.

By Josiah: 2 Ki. 23 chap. 4-20 ver. page 314.

By Masasseh: 2 Chron. 33 chap. 15 ver. page 364.

IDALAH

A town of Zebulun: Josh. 19 chap. 15 ver. page 193.

IDBASH

A native of Judah: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 3 ver. page 319.

IDDO

1. Father of Ahinadab: 1 Ki. 4 chap. 14 ver. page 272.
2. Son of Zechariah, and a Manassite chief in Gilead: 1 Chron. 27 chap. 21 ver. page 338.
3. Descendant of Gershom: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 21 ver. page 321.
4. Grandfather of Zechariah, the prophet: Zech. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 652, Ezra 5 chap. 1 ver. page 371.
5. A prophet: 2 Chron. 9 chap. 29 ver. page 346, 2 Chron. 13 chap. 22 ver. page 349.
6. A priest: Neh. 12 chap. 4, 16 ver. page 385.
7. Chief of the Jews at Casiphia: Ezra 8 chap. 17 ver. page 373.
8. A Jew who put away foreign wife, printed Jadau: Ezra 10 chap. 43 ver. page 376.

IDOL

Anything made or used as an object of worship, forbidden: Gen. 35 chap. 2 ver. page 43.

Made of gold: Ex. 32 chap. 3-4 ver. page 82.

Of silver: Isai. 2 chap. 20 ver. page 491.

Of wood and stone: Lev. 26 chap. 1 ver. page 113, Deut. 4 chap. 28 ver. page 154.

Prayer to idols unanswered: 1 Ki. 18 chap. 25-29 ver. page 287.

Human sacrifices to: Lev. 18 chap. 21 ver. page 106, Deut. 12 chap. 31 ver. page 161.

Licentiousness of: Ex. 32 chap. 6-25 ver. page 82, Num. 25 chap. 1-3 ver. page 139.

Practices of, relating to dead: Deut. 14 chap. 1 ver. page 162.

Singing and dancing before: Ex. 32 chap. 18-19 ver. page 82.

Cutting the flesh: 1 Ki. 18 chap. 28 ver. page 287.

Kissing: 1 Ki. 19 chap. 18 ver. page 289.

IDUMEA

Greek form of name Edom: Mark 3 chap. 8 ver. page 692, Isai. 34 chap. 5 ver. page 509, Ezek. 35 chap. 15 ver. page 604.

IGAL

1. One of spies sent to Canaan: Num. 13 chap. 7 ver. page 128.
2. One of David's heroes, son of Nathan: 2 Sam. 23 chap. 36 ver. page 267.

IGDALIAH

Father of Hanan, the prophet: Jer. 35 chap. 4 ver. page 557.

IGEAL

Son of Shemaiah: 1 Chron. 3 chap. 22 ver. page 319.

IGNORANCE

Lack of wisdom or understanding.

Sins committed in ignorance and repented of, forgiven: 1 Tim. 1 chap. 12-14 ver. page 825.

God gives wisdom if asked: Jas. 1 chap. 5 ver. page 839.

Jesus prays forgiveness for ignorant: Luke 23 chap. 34 ver. page 733.

IIM

1. Encampment of Israelites: Num. 33 chap. 45 ver. page 147.
2. A town of southern Judah: Josh. 15 chap. 29 ver. page 191.

IJE-ABARIM

A resting place of Israelites: Num. 21 chap. 11 ver. page 136.

IJON

A town of Naphtali: 1 Ki. 15 chap. 20 ver. page 284, 2 Chron. 16 chap. 4 ver. page 350.

IKKESH

Father of Ira: 2 Sam. 23 chap. 26 ver. page 267, 1 Chron. 11 chap. 28 ver. page 327.

ILAI

A hero of David, also called Zalmon: 1 Chron. 11 chap. 29 ver. page 327, 2 Sam. 23 chap. 28 ver. page 267.

ILLYRICUM

Also called Dalmatia. Visited by Paul: Rom. 15 chap. 19 ver. page 791.

Visited by Titus: 2 Tim. 4 chap. 10 ver. page 829.

IMAGINATION

Wicked imaginations one of seven things hateful to God: Prov. 6 chap. 16-19 ver. page 467.

The evil thoughts of man condemned: Rom. 1 chap. 21 ver. page 782, Gen. 6 chap. 5 ver. page 20.

All enjoined to cast out wicked imaginations: 2 Cor. 10 chap. 5 ver. page 807.

IMLA or IMLAH

Father of Micaiah: 2 Chron. 18 chap. 7-8 ver. page 351.

IMMANUEL

A name of Jesus: Isai. 7 chap. 14 ver. page 494.

IMMER

1. A family of priests: Neh. 7 chap. 40 ver. page 381, Ezra 2 chap. 37 ver. page 368, 1 Chron. 9 chap. 12 ver. page 325.
2. Head of a division of priests: 1 Chron. 24 chap. 14 ver. page 335.
3. Name of a man or town: Neh. 7 chap. 61 ver. page 381, Ezra 2 chap. 59 ver. page 369.
4. Father of Zadok: Neh. 3 chap. 29 ver. page 378.
5. Father of Pashur: Jer. 20 chap. 1-2 ver. page 543.

IMMORTALITY

Deathlessness. Belongs to God alone: 1 Tim. 6 chap. 15-16 ver. page 827.

Devil does not possess immortality: Heb. 2 chap. 14 ver. page 832.

Man does not possess immortality: Rom. 5 chap. 12 ver. page 785.

Believers have eternal life: John 3 chap. 16 ver. page 737.

Righteous have life eternal: Matt. 25 chap. 46 page 686.

Righteous raised at the last day: John 6 chap. 40 ver. page 740.

Mortals must put on immortality: 1 Cor. 15 chap. 50-54 ver. page 802.

Wages of sin is death, but gift of God is eternal life: Rom. 6 chap. 23 ver. page 786.

He that raised up Jesus from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his spirit that dwelleth in you: Rom. 8 chap. 11 ver. page 786.

IMNA

A son of Helem: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 35 ver. page 323.

IMNAH

1. Son of Asher: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 30 ver. page 323, Gen. 46 chap. 17 ver. page 53.
2. A Levite, father of Kore: 2 Chron. 31 chap. 14 ver. page 362.

IMPENITENCE

Rebellious, not repentant.

Satan and followers, rebellious and fallen angels: 2 Peter 2 chap. 4 ver. page 845, Jude 6 ver. page 850.

Hymenaeus and Alexander impenitent: 1 Tim. 1 chap. 20 ver. page 825.

Christians need "whole armor of God:" Eph. 6 chap. 11-13 ver. page 816.

IMRAH
Of the tribe of Asher: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 36 ver. page 323.

IMRI
1. A descendant of Judah: 1 Chron. 9 chap. 4 ver. page 324.
2. Father of Zaccur: Neh. 3 chap. 2 ver. page 377.

INCARNATE
Jesus the incarnate son of God, became flesh and blood: Luke 2 chap. 1-11 ver. page 709.
God sent his son, made of woman, under the law: Gal. 4 chap. 4 ver. page 811.
Incarnate son of God took upon him form of servant: Phil. 2 chap. 7 ver. page 817.
Jesus' delight in will of the Father: Psa. 40 chap. 7, 8 ver. page 426.

INCENSE
A substance yielding a pleasant odor when burned.
Composed: Exod. 30 chap. 34 ver. page 82.
Burnt on altar: Exod. 30 chap. 1-8 ver. page 81.
Offered by Aaron: Lev. 16 chap. 12 ver. page 104.
Presented by wise men to Jesus: Matt. 2 chap. 11 ver. page 665.

INCEST
Defined and forbidden: Lev. 20 chap. 11 ver. page 107, Deut. 22 chap. 30 ver. page 168, Lev. 18 chap. 6 ver. page 106.

INCONSISTENCY
Condemning others where we are as guilty or more so: Matt. 7 chap. 3 ver. page 669, Matt. 23 chap. 3 ver. page 683, Rom. 2 chap. 1 ver. page 783.

INDECISION
Man cannot serve two masters: Matt. 6 chap. 24 ver. page 669, 1 Ki. 18 chap. 21 ver. page 287.
Indecision of Felix: Acts 24 chap. 25 ver. page 778.
Of Agrippa: Acts 26 chap. 27-29 ver. page 780.

INDIA
Mentioned only: Esth. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 387, Esth. 8 chap. 9 ver. page 392.

INDICTMENTS
Of Naboth on charge blasphemy: 1 Ki. 21 chap. 13 ver. page 291.
Of Daniel charged with contumacy: Dan. 6 chap. 13 ver. page 623.
Of Jesus charged with blasphemy: Matt. 26 chap. 60-65 ver. page 688.
Of Jesus charged with treason: Mark 15 chap. 2-26 ver. page 705.
Of Stephen for blasphemy: Acts 6 chap. 11-13 ver. page 760.
Of Paul and Silas: Acts 16 chap. 20-21 ver. page 770.
Indictments quashed: Acts 18 chap. 14-16 ver. page 772.

INDUSTRY
Enjoined: Prov. 10 chap. 4 ver. page 469, Prov. 13 chap. 4 ver. page 471, Eccl. 9 chap. 10 ver. page 486.
Work with hands is good: Eph. 4 chap. 28 ver. page 815.
Work not, eat not: 2 Thess. 3 chap. 10 ver. page 824.
One who provides not for his own, worse than infidel: 1 Tim. 5 chap. 8 ver. page 826.

INFANT
Herod's attempt to destroy the infant Jesus: Matt. 2 chap. 2-16 ver. page 665.

INFIDEL
One who denies God, Christianity and the truth of the Scriptures: 1 Tim. 5 chap. 8 ver. page 826, 2 Cor. 6 chap. 15 ver. page 804.

INFIDELITY
Fools deny God: Psa. 14 chap. 1 ver. page 417, Psa. 53 chap. 1 ver. page 431.
Mockers of God: Isai. 57 chap. 4 ver. page 523.
Wisdom of God questioned: Psa. 73 chap. 11 ver. page 437, Psa. 94 chap. 7 ver. page 445.
Scoffers: 2 Peter 3 chap. 3 ver. page 846.
Revilers of Jesus: Matt. 27 chap. 39 ver. page 689, Luke 4 chap. 23 ver. page 711.

INGRATITUDE
Of man to God:
Israelites for deliverance: Deut. 8 chap. 12 ver. page 157, Judg. 2 chap. 10 ver. page 200, Psa. 78 chap. 11 ver. page 439.
Ingratitude of nine lepers: Luke 17 chap. 17 ver. page 726.
Of the world to Jesus: John 1 chap. 11 ver. page 735.
Failure to acknowledge Jesus as God: Rom. 1 chap. 21 ver. page 782.
Of man to man:
Israelites to Moses: Exod. 16 chap. 3 ver. page 69, Num. 16 chap. 12-16 ver. page 131.
Saul to David: 1 Sam. 24 chap. page 240.
David to Uriah: 2 Sam. 11 chap. 6-17 ver. page 254.
David's companions to him: Psa. 35 chap. 11-16 ver. page 424.

INHERITANCE
First born entitled to a double portion of property: Deut. 21 chap. 17 ver. page 167
In some instances birthright transferred:
Ishmael and Isaac: Gen. 21 chap. 10 ver. page 30.
Esau and Jacob: Gen. 27 chap. 37 ver. page 36.
Reuben and Joseph: 1 Chron. 5 chap. 1 ver. page 320.
Adonijah and Solomon: 1 Ki. 1 chap. 11 ver. page 268.
Salvation the inheritance of believers: Heb. 9 chap. 28 ver. page 835.

INK
The use of ink began in very early times: Jer. 36 chap. 18 ver. page 558, 2 Cor. 3 chap. 3 ver. page 804.

INKHORN
A horn for holding ink, carried at the side: Ezek. 9 chap. 2 ver. page 582, Ezek. 9 chap. 11 ver. page 582.

INN
In early times, merely a rude shelter, without furnishings: Jer. 41 chap. 17 ver. page 562.
No room at for Joseph and Mary: Luke 2 chap. 7 ver. page 709.
Where the Good Samaritan took the man he helped: Luke 10 chap. 34-35 ver. page 719.

INNOCENCY
Washing hands a symbol of: Deut. 21 chap. 6 ver. page 116, Matt. 27 chap. 24 ver. page 689.
Professed by Pilate: Matt. 27 chap. 24 ver. page 689.
Innocency found in Daniel: Dan. 6 chap. 22 ver. page 623.

INQUEST
The first mentioned is: Deut. 21 chap. 1-9 ver. page 167.

INSANITY
Feigned by David: 1 Sam. 21 chap. 13-15 ver. page 239.
Sent as judgment by God: Deut. 28 chap. 28 ver. page 172.
Nebuchadnezzar's: Dan. 4 chap. 32-34 ver. page 621.
Jesus accused of: John 10 chap. 20 ver. page 745, Mark 3 chap. 21 ver. page 693.
Cured by Jesus: Matt. 4 chap. 24 ver. page 667, Matt. 17 chap. 15 ver. page 678.
Saul: 1 Sam. 16 chap. 14 ver. page 233, 1 Sam. 18 chap. 10 ver. page 236.
Paul accused of by Festus: Acts 26 chap. 24 ver. page 779.

INSCRIPTIONS
On gravestones: 2 Ki. 23 chap. 17 ver. page 314.
Over Jesus at Crucifixion: Matt. 27 chap. 37 ver. page 689, John 19 chap. 19 ver. page 753.

INSPIRATION
Comes from God: Job 32 chap. 8 ver. page 408, 2 Tim. 3 chap. 16 ver. page 829.
Inspiration of:
Joseph: Gen. 41 chap. 38 ver. page 49.
Joshua: Num. 27 chap. 18 ver. page 142.
Balaam: Num. 24 chap. 2 ver. page 138.
Saul: 1 Sam. 10 chap. 6-13 ver. page 228.
David: 2 Sam. 23 chap. 2 ver. page 266.
Elijah: 2 Ki. 1 chap. 9-15 ver. page 293.
Elisha: 2 Ki. 2 chap. 15-22 ver. page 295.
John the Baptist: Luke 1 chap. 15 ver. page 707.

INSTABILITY
No fixed purpose or strength of character:
Be not carried about with strange doctrines: Heb. 13 chap. 9 ver. page 838.

Beware of those who are changeable: Prov. 24 chap. 21 ver. page 477.
Beguiling unstable souls: 2 Pet. 2 chap. 14 ver. page 845.

INSTINCT
Of animals: Isai. 1 chap. 3 ver. page 490.
Of birds: Jer. 8 chap. 7 ver. page 535, Prov. 1 chap. 17 ver. page 464.

INSTRUCTION
From Nature: Prov. 24 chap. 30-34 ver. page 477, Eccl. 1 chap. 13-18 ver. page 481, Matt. 6 chap. 25-30 ver. page 669.
From study of human nature: Eccl. 3 chap. page 481, Eccl. 12 chap. page 487.
By object lessons, the Pot of Manna: Exod. 16 chap. 32 ver. page 70.
By Symbols and parables.

INSURRECTION
Described: Psa. 55 chap. page 430.
Led by Sheba, son of Bichri: 2 Sam. 20 chap. page 263.
Barabbas: Mark 15 chap. 7 ver. page 705.

INTEGRITY
Uprightness. The wise have integrity: Prov. 19 chap. 1 ver. page 474, Prov. 15 chap. 21 ver. page 472.
Those possessing find favor with God: Prov. 3 chap. 3, 4 ver. page 465.
Job pleads that his integrity be known to God: Job 31 chap. 6 ver. page 407.

INTERCESSION
Earnest plea or prayer for another.
Reuben's for Joseph: Gen. 37 chap. 21 ver. page 45.
Jonathan for David: 1 Sam. 19 chap. 1-7 ver. page 236.
Bath-sheba for Solomon: 1 Ki. 1 chap. 15-31 ver. page 268.
Elisha offers to see king for Shunammite: 2 Ki. 4 chap. 13 ver. page 296.
King of Syria for Naaman: 2 Ki. 5 chap. 6-8 ver. page 297.
Paul for Onesimus: Phile. 10-20 ver. page 831.
Man to God:
The beautiful prayer of Aaron for Israel: Num. 6 chap. 23-27 ver. page 122.
Intercession of Moses: Deut. 9 chap. 18 ver. page 158.
Job for his children: Job 1 chap. 5 ver. page 394.
Centurion to Jesus for his sick servant: Matt. 8 chap. 5 ver. page 670.
To be made for all men: 1 Tim. 2 chap. 1 ver. page 825.
Elders of Church pray and anoint: Jas. 5 chap. 14 ver. page 841.

INTEREST
Income from lending money, generally called usury: Exod. 22 chap. 25 ver. page 74.
Not to be charged to a brother: Deut. 23 chap. 19 ver. page 169.
Nehemiah provoked by: Neh. 5 chap. 1 ver. page 379.
Bribes, usury and extortion condemned: Ezek. 22 chap. 12 ver. page 593.

INTERPRETER
Of dreams: Gen. 40 chap. 8 ver. page 47, Dan. 2 chap. 18-30 ver. page 618.
Of languages: Gen. 42 chap. 23 ver. page 50, Neh. 8 chap. 8 ver. page 382, Job 33 chap. 33 ver. page 404.
In Christian Churches: 1 Cor. 12 chap. 10 ver. page 799, 1 Cor. 14 chap. 5-28 ver. page 800.

INTOLERANCE
In religion by Jews: Matt. 26 chap. 57-68 ver. page 688.
Toward disciples: Acts 4 chap. 1-21 ver. page 758, Acts 17 chap. 13 ver. page 771.
Toward Stephen: Acts 6 chap. 9-15 ver. page 760.
Toward Paul: Acts 13 chap. 50 ver. page 768, Acts 22 chap. 22 ver. page 776, Acts 23 chap. 2 ver. page 776.

INVENTION
Of musical instruments, by Jubal: Gen. 4 chap. 21 ver. page 19.
Of use of metals: Gen. 4 chap. 22 ver. page 19.
Of engines of war: 2 Chron. 26 chap. 15 ver. page 358.

IPHEDEIAH
A Benjamite, son of Shashak: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 25 ver. page 324.

IR
Of the tribe of Benjamin: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 12 ver. page 323.

IRA
1. One of David's officers: 2 Sam. 20 chap. 26 ver. page 264.
2. The Ithrite, Hero of David: 2 Sam. 23 chap. 38 ver. page 267.
3. A Tekoite, a mighty man of David: 1 Chron. 11 chap. 28 ver. page 327.

IRAD
Descendant of Enoch: Gen. 4 chap. 18 ver. page 19.

IRAM
A chief of Edom: Gen. 36 chap. 43 ver. page 45.

IRI
A Benjamite: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 7 ver. page 323.

IRIJAH
A guardsman who imprisoned Jeremiah: Jer. 37 chap. 13 ver. page 559.

IR-NAHASH
A man or place: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 12 ver. page 319.

IRON
1. A city of Naphtali: Josh. 19 chap. 38 ver. page 194.
2. First use of mentioned, Tubal-cain a worker in: Gen. 4 chap. 22 ver. page 19.
   Used in temple: 1 Chron. 22 chap. 3 ver. page 334.
   Ax of iron swims: 2 Ki. 6 chap. 6 ver. page 298.
   Bedstead of iron: Deut. 3 chap. 11 ver. page 153.
   Chariots: Josh. 17 chap. 16 ver. page 192.
   Fetters: Psa. 105 chap. 18 ver. page 449.
   File made of: Prov. 27 chap. 17 ver. page 479.
   Gates made of: Acts 12 chap. 10 ver. page 766.
   Harrow of: 2 Sam. 12 chap. 31 ver. page 255.
   Pans: Ezek. 4 chap. 3 ver. page 579.
   Pen: Job 19 chap. 24 ver. page 402.
   Rods for scourging: Psa. 2 chap. 9 ver. page 414.
   Threshing instruments: Amos 1 chap. 3 ver. page 636.
   Weapons: Num. 35 chap. 16 ver. page 149.
   Yokes: Deut. 28 chap. 48 ver. page 173.

IRPEEL
A city of Benjamin: Josh. 18 chap. 27 ver. page 193.

IR-SHEMESH
A city of Dan: Josh. 19 chap. 41 ver. page 194.

IRU
Eldest son of Caleb: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 15 ver. page 319.

ISAAC
The son of Abraham, his birth miraculous: Gen. 17 chap. 15-19 ver. page 27.
Ancestor of Jesus: Matt. 1 chap. 2 ver. page 665.
Offered in sacrifice through faith of his father: Gen. 22 chap. 1-19 ver. page 31.
A wife from among his kindred: Gen. 24 chap. page 32, Gen. 25 chap. 20 ver. page 34.
With Ishmael, buries his father in Machpelah: Gen. 25 chap. 9 ver. page 34.
His sons, Esau and Jacob born: Gen. 25 chap. 19-26 ver. page 34.
Prospers: Gen. 26 chap. 12 ver. page 35.
Possesses large flocks and herds: Gen. 26 chap. 14 ver. page 35.
Is defrauded of wells by Abimelech: Gen. 26 chap. 15-21 ver. page 35.
Moves to valley of Gerar, or Beer-sheba: Gen. 26 chap. 22-33 ver. page 34.
Last blessing upon his sons: Gen. 27 chap. 18-40 ver. page 36.
His death and burial: Gen. 35 chap. 27-29 ver. page 44.
His filial obedience: Gen. 22 chap. 9 ver. page 31.
His devoutness: Gen. 24 chap. 63 ver. page 34.

ISAIAH
Also called Esaias, was son of Amoz: Isai. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 490.
Prophesies in days of Uzziah, Ahaz, Jotham, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah.
Comforts and helps Hezekiah: Isai. 20 chap. 2-3 ver. page 501.
Comforts Hezekiah in his affliction: 2 Ki. 20 chap. 1-11 ver. page 311.

Performs miracle to confirm Hezekiah's faith: 2 Ki. 20 chap. 8-11 ver. page 311.
Reproves Hezekiah's folly: 2 Ki. 20 chap. 12-19 ver. page 312.
Chronicler of times of Uzziah and Hezekiah: 2 Chron. 26 chap. 22 ver. page 358.
Foreteller of person and kingdom of the Messiah: Isai. chaps. 32, 35, 42, 52-55, 59, 60, 61 and 66, pages 508-528.

ISCAH
Daughter of Haran and sister of Lot: Gen. 11 chap. 29 ver. page 24.

ISHBAH
Father of Eshtemoa: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 17 ver. page 320.

ISHBAK
Son of Abraham and Keturah: Gen. 25 chap. 2 ver. page 34.

ISH-BOSHETH
Son of Saul: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 33 ver. page 324.
Made king by Abner: 2 Sam. 2 chap. 8-10 ver. page 247.
Restores Michal, David's wife, to David: 2 Sam. 3 chap. 14 ver. page 249.
Assassinated: 2 Sam. 4 chap. 4-8 ver. page 249.
Avenged by David: 2 Sam. 4 chap. 9-12 ver. page 250.

ISHI
1. A name of Diety: Hos. 2 chap. 16 ver. page 629.
2. A son of Appaim: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 31 ver. page 318.
3. Of the tribe of Simeon: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 42 ver. page 320.
4. A descendant of Judah: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 20 ver. page 320.
5. Of the tribe of Manasseh: 1 Chron. 5 chap. 24 ver. page 321.

ISHIJAH
A son of Harim: Ezra 10 chap. 31 ver. page 375.

ISHMA
Descendant of Judah: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 3 ver. page 319.

ISHMAEL
1. Son of Abraham and Hagar: Gen. 16 chap. 11-16 ver. page 27.
  Abraham prays for him: Gen. 17 chap. 18-20 ver. page 27.
  Is circumcised: Gen. 17 chap. 23 ver. page 27.
  God promises he shall become father of great nation: Gen. 17 chap. 20 ver. page 27.
  Sent away by Abraham: Gen. 21 chap. 6-21 ver. page 30.
  With Isaac buries his father: Gen. 25 chap. 9 ver. page 34.
  His children: Gen. 25 chap. 12-18 ver. page 34.
  Daughter marries Esau: Gen. 28 chap. 9 ver. page 37.
  His death: Gen. 25 chap. 17-18 ver. page 34.
2. Father of Zebadiah: 2 Chron. 19 chap. 11 ver. page 352.
3. A son of Azel: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 38 ver. page 324.
4. A Captain: 2 Chron. 23 chap. 1 ver. page 355.
5. A priest of the exile: Ezra 10 chap. 22 ver. page 375.
6. A son of Nethaniah, assassinated Gedaliah: Jer. 40 chap. 8 ver. page 561.

ISHMAELITES
Merchants of buy Joseph: Gen. 37 chap. 25 ver. page 45.
Enemies of Israel: Psa. 83 chap. 6 ver. page 441.

ISHMAIAH
A prince of Zebulun: 1 Chron. 27 chap. 19 ver. page 338.

ISHMERAI
A chief of Benjamin: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 18 ver. page 324.

ISHOD
Of the tribe of Manasseh: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 18 ver. page 323.

ISHPAN
A Benjamite: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 22 ver. page 324.

ISHTOB
A region east of Jordan, part of Aram: 2 Sam. 10 chap. 6-8 ver. page 253.

ISHUAH
A son of Asher: Gen. 46 chap. 17 ver. page 53.

ISHUI
1. Called also Ishuai, Isui and Jesui. Son of Asher: Gen. 46 chap. 17 ver. page 53.
2. A son of Saul: 1 Sam. 14 chap. 49 ver. page 232.

ISLAND
Prophecies concerning: Psa. 97 chap. 1 ver. page 446, Isai. 11 chap. 11 ver. page 497, Rev. 16 chap. 20 ver. page 859.

ISMACHIAH
Officer of the temple in reign of Hezekiah: 2 Chron. 31 chap. 13 ver. page 362.

ISMAIAH
A Gideonite, joined David at Ziklag: 1 Chron. 12 chap. 4 ver. page 327.

ISPAH
A Benjamite: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 16 ver. page 324.

ISRAEL
A name of Jacob and his descendants, also called Israelites and Hebrews: Gen. 32 chap. 28 ver. page 42, Gen. 43 chap. 32 ver. page 51, Exod. 1 chap. 15 ver. page 57, 1 Sam. 4 chap. 6 ver. page 224.
Tribes of Israel named after sons of Jacob. The names of Levi and Joseph do not usually appear among the tribes. Levites were priests, and two sons of Joseph, Ephraim and Manasseh, were adopted by Jacob in Joseph's stead: Gen. 48 chap. 5 ver. page 55, Josh. 14 chap. 4 ver. page 189.
For full history of the Hebrews or Israelites read the books of Old Testament.

ISSACHAR
The ninth son of Jacob: Gen. 30 chap. 17 ver. page 39.

ISSUE
The word expresses unhealthy discharge, usually from sexual organs: Lev. 15 chap. 2-15 ver. page 103, Matt. 9 chap. 20 ver. page 671, Mark 5 chap. 25 ver. page 694, Luke 8 chap. 43 ver. page 716.

ITALIAN BAND
Band of soldiers. Cornelius was commander: Acts 10 chap. 1 ver. page 764.

ITALY
Mentioned: Acts 27 chap. 1 ver. page 780, Heb. 13 chap. 24 ver. page 839.
Aquila and Priscilla expelled from: Acts 18 chap. 2 ver. page 772.

ITCH
A skin disease, Israelites threatened with for disobedience: Deut. 28 chap. 27 ver. page 172.

ITHAI
Also called Ittai, a mighty man of David: 2 Sam. 23 chap. 29 ver. page 267.

ITHAMAR
The youngest son of Aaron: Exod. 6 chap. 23 ver. page 61.
Entrusted with moneys of tabernacle: Exod. 38 chap. 21 ver. page 88.
Forbidden to lament death of brothers Nadab and Abihu: Lev. 10 chap. 6-7 ver. page 90.
His descendants: 1 Chron. 24 chap. 1-19 ver. page 335.

ITHIEL
1. A Benjamite: Neh. 11 chap. 7 ver. page 384.
2. Unidentified person mentioned: Prov. 30 chap. 1 ver. page 480.

ITHMAH
A Moabite: 1 Chron. 11 chap. 46 ver. page 327.

ITHNAN
A town of Judah: Josh. 15 chap. 23 ver. page 191.

ITHRA
Also called Jether. An Ishmaelite, husband of Abigail, David's sister. Father of Amasa: 2 Sam. 17 chap. 25 ver. page page 260, 1 Chron. 2 chap. 17 ver. page 318.

ITHRAN
1. A son of Dishon: Gen. 36 chap. 26 ver. page 44.
2. Son of Zophah: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 37 ver. page 323.

ITHREAM
Sixth son of David, by wife Eglah, born at Hebron: 2 Sam. 3 chap. 5 ver. page 248.

ITHRITE
Name of a family, descendants of Jether: 2 Sam. 23 chap. 38 ver. page 267.

ITTAH-KAZIN
Landmark in possessions of Zebulun: Josh. 19 chap. 13 ver. page 193.

ITTAI
A chief of David: 1 Chron. 11 chap. 31 ver. page 327.
Supports David against Absalom: 2 Sam. 15 chap. 19-22 ver. page 258.

ITURÆA
Province in Palestine: Luke 3 chap. 1 ver. page 710, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 31 ver. page 317.

IVAH
A district in Babylon, conquered by Assyrians: 2 Ki. 18 chap. 34 ver. page 310.

IVORY
Obtained from tusks of elephants. First mentioned as being imported by Solomon: 1 Ki. 10 chap. 22 ver. page 279.
Solomon's throne made of it: 1 Ki. 10 chap. 18 ver. page 279.
Ahab's palace made of it: 1 Ki. 22 chap. 39 ver. page 292, Psa. 45 chap. 8 ver. page 428.
Beds, vessels, benches: Amos 6 chap. 4 ver. page 639, Ezek. 27 chap. 6 ver. page 597, Rev. 18 chap. 12 ver. page 860.

IVVAH
Mentioned: 2 Ki. 18 chap. 34 ver. page 310.

IZHAR
1. Founder of a family of Kohathites: Exod. 6 chap. 18 ver. page 61.
2. A descendant of Judah: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 18 ver. page 321.

IZRAHIAH
Founder of a family of Asher, a grandson of Tola: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 3 ver. page 323.

IZRAHITE
A man of Izrah: 1 Chron. 27 chap. 8 ver. page 337.

IZRI
A Levite musician: 1 Chron. 25 chap. 11 ver. page 336.

J

JAAKAN
Also called Akan and Jakan, he was son of an Edomite family: Gen. 36 chap. 27 ver. page 44, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 42 ver. page 317, Deut. 10 chap. 6 ver. page 159.

JAAKOBAH
Simeonite: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 36 ver. page 320.

JAALAH
A servant of Solomon: Ezra 2 chap. 56 ver. page 369.

JAALAM
Son of Esau and Aholibamah: 1 Chron. 1 chap. 35 ver. page 317, Gen. 36 chap. 5 ver. page 44.

JAANAI
Of the tribe of Gad: 1 Chron. 5 chap. 12 ver. page 320.

JAARE-OREGIM
Father of Elhanan. He was also called Jair: 2 Sam. 21 chap. 19 ver. page 265, 1 Chron. 20 chap. 5 ver. page 333.

JAASAU
One of those who put away foreign wife: Ezra 10 chap. 37 ver. page 376.

JAASIEL
1. A son of Abner: 1 Chron. 27 chap. 21 ver. page 338.
2. One of David's heroes: 1 Chron. 11 chap. 47 ver. page 327.

JAAZANIAH
1. Son of Hoshaiah, a Maachathite. He was a captain who joined Gedaliah at Mizpah: 2 Ki. 25 chap. 23 ver. page 316, Jer. 42 chap. 1 ver. page 562.
2. A son of Shaphan, worshipper of idols: Ezek. 8 chap. 11 ver. page 581.
3. A Rechabite: Jer. 35 chap. 3 ver. page 557.
4. A prince of Judah mentioned: Ezek. 11 chap. 1 ver. page 583.

JAAZER
A city of refuge in Gilead: Num. 32 chap. 1 ver. page 146, Josh. 13 chap. 25 ver. page 189, Num. 21 chap. 32 ver. page 137.

JAAZIEL
Also called Aziel, a Levite musician: 1 Chron. 15 chap. 18 ver. page 329, 1 Chron. 15 chap. 20 ver. page 329.

JABAL
A son of Lamech and Adah. He was a tent-dwelling shepherd: Gen. 4 chap. 20 ver. page 19.

JABBOK
A stream, called a brook, a tributary of the Jordan: Deut. 3 chap. 16 ver. page 153, Josh. 12 chap. 2 ver. page 188, Num. 21 chap. 24 ver. page 136.

JABESH
1. A town of Gilead where Saul and his sons were buried: 1 Sam. 31 chap. 11-13 ver. page 246.
   The remains of Saul and sons were disinterred by David and moved to Zelah: 2 Sam. 21 chap. 12-14 ver. page 264.
2. Father of Shallum: 2 Ki. 15 chap. 10 ver. page 306.

JABEZ
1. A godly man of Judah: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 9 ver. page 319.
2. A city of Judah: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 55 ver. page 319.

JABIN
1. A Canaanite who fought against Israelites under Joshua: Josh. 11 chap. 1 ver. page 187.
2. Another king of Hazor, probably a descendant of 1. Sisera was commander of his armies: Judg. 4 chap. 2 ver. page 201.

JABNEEL
1. A city of Judah: Josh. 15 chap. 11 ver. page 190.
2. A town of Naphtali, location uncertain: Josh. 19 chap. 33 ver. page 194.

JABNEH
A city of the Philistines: 2 Chron. 26 chap. 6 ver. page 358.

JACHAN
Of the tribe of Gad: 1 Chron. 5 chap. 13 ver. page 320.

JACHIN
1. A son of Simeon: Gen. 46 chap. 10 ver. 53, Num. 26 chap. 12 ver. page 140.
2. Name of the right hand pillar of Solomon's Temple: 2 Chron. 3 chap. 17 ver. page 342.
3. A priest, head of one of the courses: 1 Chron. 24 chap. 17 ver. page 335.
4. A priest who returned from exile: Neh. 11 chap. 10 ver. page 385, 1 Chron. 9 chap. 10 ver. page 324.

JACINTH
A precious stone: Rev. 9 chap. 17 ver. page 855, Rev. 21 chap. 20 ver. page 862.

JACKAL
A small animal similar to a fox, doubtless intended by the word "dragons" in: Mal. 1 chap. 3 ver. page 659.

JACOB
Son of Isaac and Rebekah, a twin to Esau: Gen. 25 chap. 24-26 ver. page 34.
Secured Esau's birthright for a mess of pottage: Gen. 25 chap. 29 ver. page 34.
Deceived his father and obtained the blessing meant for Esau: Gen. 27 chap. 1-29 ver. page 36.
Flees from Esau to Padan-aram: Gen. 27 chap. 41 ver. page 37.
His vision of the ladder to heaven: Gen. 28 chap. 10-15 ver. page 37.
Remains in Haran with his uncle Laban: Gen. 29 chap. page 37, Gen. 30 chap. page 38.
Serves seven years for his wife, Leah: Gen. 29 chap. 15 ver. page 38.
Serves seven years more for wife Rachel: Gen. 29 chap. 15-30 ver. page 38.
Returns to Canaan: Gen. 31 chap. page 39.
Meets angel of God on his journey: Gen. 32 chap. 1-2 ver. page 41.
Wrestles with angel: Gen. 32 chap. 24-32 ver. page 41.

His name changed to Israel: Gen. 35 chap. 10 ver. page 43.
Esau forgives him for wrongs: Gen. 33 chap. 4 ver. page 42.
Deborah, his wife's nurse, dies, is buried at Bethel: Gen. 35 chap. 8 ver. page 43.
He journeys to Ephrath; his wife, Rachel, dies on way, giving birth to Benjamin: Gen. 35 chap. 16-19 ver. page 43, Gen. 48 chap. 7 ver. page 55.
His daughter Dinah, is wronged: Gen. 34 chap. page 42.
Names of his twelve sons: Gen. 35 chap. 23-26 ver. page 44.
His partiality for his son Joseph: Gen. 37 chap. 3-4 ver. page 45.
His grief over loss of Joseph: Gen. 37 chap. 34-35 ver. page 46.
Sends to Egypt to buy corn: Gen. 42 chap. 1-2 ver. page 49.
His love for Benjamin: Gen. 43 chap. 14 ver. page 51.
Hears that Joseph still lives: Gen. 45 chap. 26 ver. page 53.
Judah makes plea for Benjamin: Gen. 44 chap. 18-30 ver. page 52.
Removes to Egypt, Pharaoh receives him and is blessed by Jacob: Gen. 47 chap. page 54.
Land of Goshen assigned to him: Gen. 47 chap. 11 ver. page 54.
His final prophetic benedictions upon his sons: Gen. 49 chap. 3-27 ver. page 55.
His sons bury him in cave of Machpelah: Gen. 49 chap. 29-30 ver. page 56.
His body, the first embalmed: Gen. 50 chap. 2 ver. page 56.
His wealth: Gen. 36 chap. 6-7 ver. page 44.
The well of Jacob: John 4 chap. 5-30 ver. page 737.

JADDUA
1. A Levite who sealed covenant of Nehemiah: Neh. 10 chap. 21 ver. page 384.
2. A High Priest, descendant of Jeshua, another high priest: Neh. 12 chap. 11 ver. page page 385.

JAEL
The wife of Heber and slayer of Sisera: Judg. 4 chap. 17-22 ver. page 202.

JAGUR
A town of Judah: Josh. 15 chap. 21 ver. page 191.

JAH
A name for Deity, sometimes used for Jehovah: Psa. 68 chap. 4 ver. page 435.

JAHATH
The name of three of the tribe of Levi: 1 Chron. 23 chap. 10 ver. page 334, 1 Chron. 24 chap. 22 ver. page 335, 2 Chron. 34 chap. 12 ver. page 365.

JAHAZ
A place in the plain of Moab: Josh. 13 chap. 18 ver. page 189, Num. 21 chap. 23 ver. page 136.

JAHAZIAH
A son of Tikvah, mentioned: Ezra 10 chap. 15 ver. page 375.

JAHAZIEL
1. A Levite who encouraged Jehoshaphat against Moab: 2 Chron. 20 chap. 14 ver. page 353.
2. An Israelite who joined David at Ziklag: 1 Chron. 12 chap. 4 ver. page 327.
3. A priest and trumpeter before the Ark: 1 Chron. 16 chap. 6 ver. page 330.
4. A Levite: 1 Chron. 23 chap. 19 ver. page 335.
5. Father of one of the returned exiles from Babylon: Ezra 8 chap. 5 ver. page 373.

JAHDAI
A descendant of Caleb: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 47 ver. page 318.

JAHDIEL
Of the tribe of Manasseh: 1 Chron. 5 chap. 24 ver. page 321.

JAHDO
A son of Buz, tribe of Gad: 1 Chron. 5 chap. 14 ver. page 320.

JAHLEEL
A son of Zebulun: Num. 26 chap. 26 ver. page 140.

JAHZEEL
A son of Naphtali: Gen. 46 chap. 24 ver. page 53, Num. 26 chap. 48 ver. page 141.

JAHZERAH
A priest, descendant of Immer: 1 Chron. 9 chap. 12 ver. page 325.

JAILOR
A guard for prisoners, mentioned only: Acts 16 chap. 23 ver. page 770.

JAIR
1. A son of Segub, of tribe of Judah: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 21-22 ver. page 318.
2. Of tribe of Gilead, judge of Israel 22 years: Judg. 10 chap. 3-5 ver. page 208.
3. A Benjamite, father of Mordecai: Esth. 2 chap. 5 ver. page 388.
4. Father of Elhanan: 1 Chron. 20 chap. 5 ver. page 333.

JAIRUS
A ruler of the Synagogue at Capernaum: Matt. 9 chap. 18 ver. page 671.
Jesus restored his daughter to life: Matt. 9 chap. 18-26 ver. page 671.

JAKEH
Father of Agur: Prov. 30 chap. 1 ver. page 480.

JAKIM
1. A Benjamite: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 19 ver. page 324.
2. An officer in the tabernacle service: 1 Chron. 24 chap. 12 ver. page 335.

JALON
A son of Ezra: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 17 ver. page 320.

JAMBRES
An Egyptian magician who withstood Moses: 2 Tim. 3 chap. 8 ver. page 829.

JAMES
1. The half-brother of our Lord Jesus. He with other half-brothers did not believe in divinity of Jesus until after the resurrection. He was then convinced when he saw the risen Christ.
   Became an apostle of Jesus: Gal. 1 chap. 19 ver. page 810.
2. James, son of Alphaeus, an apostle of Jesus: Matt. 10 chap. 3 ver. page 671.
3. James, son of Zebedee, with brother John, were apostles called by Jesus: Matt. 10 chap. 2 ver. page 671.
   They came with their mother asking places of honor in Christ's kingdom: Matt. 20 chap. 20-23 ver. page 681.
   This James was first of the twelve to meet a martyr's death: Acts 12 chap. 2 ver. page 766.
   Jesus gave James and John the surname Boanerges: Mark 3 chap. 17 ver. page 692.

JAMIN
1. Son of Simeon: Gen. 46 chap. 10 ver. page 53, Num. 26 chap. 12 ver. page 140.
2. A descendant of Hezron: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 27 ver. page 318.
3. A priest who read the law to returned exiles: Neh. 8 chap. 7 ver. page 382.

JAMLECH
A priest: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 34 ver. page 320.

JANNA
An ancestor of Joseph: Luke 3 chap. 24 ver. page 710.

JANNES
An Egyptian Magician: Exod. 7 chap. 11 ver. page 61, 2 Tim. 3 chap. 8 ver. page 829.

JAPHETH
A son of Noah, probably one of the elder: Gen. 10 chap. 21 ver. page 23.
Shielded his father when drunk, and received a blessing: Gen. 9 chap. 20-27 ver. page 23.
His life preserved during the flood. Gen. 7 chap. 13 ver. page 21.
His descendants: Gen. 10 chap. 2-5 ver. page 23, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 5-7 ver. page 317.

JAPHIA
1. King of Lachish: Josh. 10 chap. 3 ver. page 186.
2. A town of Zebulun: Josh. 19 chap. 12 ver. page 193.
3. A son of David: 2 Sam. 5 chap. 15 ver. 250, 1 Chron. 3 chap. 7 ver. page 319.

JARAH
A descendant of Saul: 1 Chron. 9 chap. 42 ver. page 325.

JARED
1. A descendant of Seth, the father of Enoch: Gen. 5 chap. 15 ver. page 20.

2. An ancestor of Jesus: Luke 3 chap. 37 ver. page 711.

JARIB
1. A son of Simeon: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 24 ver. page 320.
2. A teacher and companion of Ezra: Ezra 8 chap. 16 ver. page 373.
3. A priest: Ezra 10 chap. 18 ver. page 375.

JARMUTH
1. A city in Judah: Josh. 10 chap. 3-5 ver. page 186, Neh. 11 chap. 29 ver. page 385.
2. A city in Issachar: Josh. 21 chap. 29 ver. page 195.

JASHOBEAM
1. One of David's warriors: 1 Chron. 11 chap. 11 ver. page 326, 2 Sam. 23 chap. 8 ver. page 266.
2. A Levite: 1 Chron. 12 chap. 6 ver. page 327.

JASON
A Chistian, kinsman of Paul: Rom. 16 chap. 21 ver. page 792.
Imprisoned for giving Paul and Silas lodging in Thessalonica: Acts 17 chap. 5-9 ver. page 771.
Released on bail: Acts 17 chap. 9 ver. page 771.

JASPER
A precious stone of many colors. One of precious stones in High Priest's breastplate: Exod. 28 chap. 20 ver. page 79.
First foundation of wall of New Jerusalem: Rev. 21 chap. 19 ver. page 862.

JATHNIEL
Son of Meshelemiah: 1 Chron. 26 chap. 1-2 ver. page 336.

JATTIR
A town in country of Judah: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 57 ver. page 322.

JAVAN
1. A son of Japheth: Gen. 10 chap. 2-4 ver. page 23.
2. A city in Arabia, where the Phoenicians traded: Ezek. 27 chap. 13 ver. page 597.

JAVELIN
A spear or heavy lance to be thrown by hand: 1 Sam. 18 chap. 10 ver. page 236, 1 Sam. 19 chap. 9-10 ver. page 236, Ezek. 38 chap. 9 ver. page 607.

JAWBONE
Samson slew a thousand Philistines with: Judg. 15 chap. 15-17 ver. page 212.

JAZER
1. A city of refuge: Josh. 21 chap. 39 ver. page 195.
2. The sea of Jazer: Jer. 48 chap. 32 ver. page 566.

JAZIZ
A shepherd of David: 1 Chron. 27 chap. 31 ver. page 338.

JEALOUSY
Law regarding husband who is jealous of wife: Num. 5 chap. 12-31 ver. page 121.
Is forbidden: Rom. 13 chap. 13 ver. page 790.
Attributed to God: Exod. 20 chap. 5 ver. page 72.
Some instances of:
Cain of Abel: Gen. 4 chap. 5-8 ver. page 19.
Sarah of Hagar: Gen. 16 chap. 5 ver. page 26.
Nathan of Adonijah: 1 Ki. 1 chap. 24-26 ver. page 268.
Joseph's brethren of Joseph: Gen. 37 chap. 4-28 ver. page 45.
Joab of Abner: 2 Sam. 3 chap. 24-27 ver. page 249.
Saul of David: 1 Sam. 18 chap. 8-30 ver. page 236.
The brother of the prodigal son: Luke 15 chap. 32 ver. page 725.

JEARIM
A mountain of Judah: Josh. 15 chap. 10 ver. page 190.

JEBERECHIAH
The father of Zechariah: Isai. 8 chap. 2 ver. page 494.

JEBUSITES
A tribe of Canaan: Gen. 10 chap. 16 ver. page 23.
Solomon subjected the last of the tribe to bond service: 1 Ki. 9 chap. 20, 21 ver. page 278.

JECAMIAH or JEKAMIAH
A son of Jeconiah: 1 Chron. 3 chap. 18 ver. page 319.

JECHOLIAH
Mother of King Azariah: 2 Ki. 15 chap. 2 ver. page 306.

JEDAIAH
1. A descendant of Simeon: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 37 ver. page 320.
2. A chief priest returned from exile: Neh. 12 chap. 6 ver. page 385.
3. A returned exile: Neh. 3 chap. 10 ver. page 377.
4. A priest of the captivity: Ezra 2 chap. 36 ver. page 368, Neh. 7 chap. 39 ver. page 381.
5. Another priest came from Babylon with Nehemiah: Neh. 12 chap. 7, 21 ver. page 385.

JEDIAEL
1. Of the tribe of Benjamin: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 6-11 ver. page 323.
2. A Manassite chief. Joined David at Ziklag: 1 Chron. 12 chap. 20 ver. page 327.
3. A son of Shimri: 1 Chron. 11 chap. 45 ver. page 327.
4. Son of Meshelemiah: 1 Chron. 26 chap. 2 ver. page 336.

JEDIDAH
Wife of Amon: 2 Ki. 22 chap. 1 ver. page 313. Mother of King Josiah.

JEDIDIAH
A name given to Solomon: 2 Sam. 12 chap. 25 ver. page 255.

JEDUTHUN
1. Father of Obed-edom, the doorkeeper: 1 Chron. 16 chap. 38 ver. page 330.
2. A Levite musician: 1 Chron. 16 chap 41 ver. page 330. His name mentioned in titles of Psa. 39 chap. page 426, chap. page 433, 77 chap. page 438.

JEEZER or ABIEZER
Mentioned: Num. 26 chap. 30 ver. page 140.

JEHALELEEL
1. Of the tribe of Caleb: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 16 ver. page 320.
2. A Levite: 2 Chron. 29 chap. 12 ver. page 360.

JEHDEIAH
1. A Levite: 1 Chron. 24 chap. 20 ver. page 335.
2. Overseer over David's asses: 1 Chron. 27 chap. 30 ver. page 338.

JEHEZEKEL
A priest: 1 Chron. 24 chap. 16 ver. page 335.

JEHIEL
1. A son of Jehoshaphat: 2 Chron. 21 chap. 2 ver. page 354.
2. A Levite overseer in the temple: 2 Chron. 31 chap. 13 ver. page 362.
3. A member of the court of David: 1 Chron. 27 chap. 32 ver. page 338.
4. A Gershonite Levite: 1 Chron. 23 chap. 8 ver. page 324.
5. Father of Obadiah: Ezra 8 chap. 9 ver. page 373.
6. A priest: Ezra 10 chap. 21 ver. page 375.
7. A son of Elam: Ezra 10 chap. 2 ver. page 375.

JEHIZKIAH
Son of Shallum. Used his influence to have captive Jews released: 2 Chron. 28 chap. 12 ver. page 359.

JEHOADDAN
Mother of King Amaziah: 2 Ki. 14 chap. 2 ver. page 305.

JEHOAHAZ
1. Son of Jehu of Israel, and his successor: 2 Ki. 10 chap. 35 ver. page 303, 2 Ki. 13 chap. page 304.
2. Another name for Ahaziah of Judah, son of Jehoram: 2 Chron. 21 chap. 17 ver. page 354, 2 Chron. 22 chap. 1 ver. page 354.
3. Son of Josiah of Judah and his successor. His evil reign lasted but three months. He was also called Shallum: 2 Ki. 23 chap. 30-34 ver. page 315, 1 Chron. 3 chap. 15 ver. page 319, Jer. 22 chap. 11 ver. page 545.

JEHOASH or JOASH
1. Son of Ahaziah (Jehoahaz 2) of Judah: 2 Ki. 11 chap. page 303, 2 Ki.

12 chap. page 303, 2 Chron. 22 chap. 11 ver. page 355, 2 Chron. 23 chap. page 355.
2. Son of Jehoahaz of Israel: 2 Ki. 13 chap. 9, 10 ver. page 304.
Defeats Syrians: 2 Ki. 13 chap. 25 ver. page 305.
Defeats Amaziah of Judah: 2 Ki. 14 chap. 8-14 ver. page 305.
His death: 2 Ki. 13 chap. 12 ver. page 304.

JEHOHANAN
1. A gatekeeper of the tabernacle: 1 Chron. 26 chap. 3 ver. page 336.
2. One of Jehoshaphat's captains: 2 Chron. 17 chap. 15 ver. page 251.
3. Father of one Ishmael: 2 Chron. 23 chap. 1 ver. page 355.
4. A priest in time of Nehemiah: Neh. 12 chap. 42 ver. page 386.

JEHOIACHIN or JECONIAH
A king of Judah, successor to Jehoiakim: 2 Ki. 24 chap. 6-8 ver. page 315.
His wicked reign: 2 Ki. 24 chap. 9 ver. page 315.
Captured and kept in prison 37 years: 2 Ki. 24 chap. 12 ver. page 315, 2 Ki. 25 chap. 27 ver. page 316.
Released from prison, promoted and honored till death: 2 Ki. 25 chap. 27 ver. page 316.
Sons of: 1 Chron. 3 chap. 17, 18 ver. page 319.
Ancestor of Jesus: Matt. 1 chap. 12 ver. page 665.

JEHOIADA
1. Father of Benaiah, one of David's officers: 2 Sam. 8 chap. 18 ver. page 252.
2. A high priest, overthrew Athaliah, the usurping queen of Judah, and placed Jehoash on throne: 2 Ki. 11 chap. page 303.
His good influence over Jehoash: 2 Ki. 12 chap. 2 ver. page 303.
Directs repairs of temple: 2 Ki. 12 chap. 4-16 ver. page 303.
His death: 2 Chron. 24 chap. 15 ver. page 356.
3. A priest who led 3700 men for David at Hebron: 1 Chron. 12 chap. 27 ver. page 328.
4. A son of Benaiah: 1 Chron. 27 chap. 34 ver. page 338.
5. A returned exile: Neh. 3 chap. 6 ver. page 377.

JEHOIAKIM
Also called Eliakim, a king of Judah: 1 Chron. 3 chap. 15 ver. page 319, 2 Ki. 23 chap. 34 ver. page 315.
His wicked reign and overthrow: 2 Ki. 23 chap. 36 ver. page 315.
Burned prophecy of Jeremiah. It is rewritten at God's command: Jer. 36 chap. 21-32 ver. page 558.
His death. Is succeeded by son Jehoiachin: 2 Ki. 24 chap. 6 ver. page 315.

JEHONATHAN
1. An overseer of David's storehouses: 1 Chron. 27 chap. 25 ver. page 338.
2. A Levite sent as teacher in Judah: 2 Chron. 17 chap. 8 ver. page 351.
3. A priest: Neh. 12 chap. 18 ver. page 385.

JEHORAM
1. A king of Judah, son of Jehoshaphat: 1 Ki. 22 chap. 50 ver. page 293.
Marries the wicked Athaliah: 2 Ki. 8 chap. 18, 19 ver. page 300.
Slays his brothers: 2 Chron. 21 chap. 4 ver. page 354.
Denounced by Elijah, the prophet: 2 Chron. 21 chap. 12 ver. page 354.
Smitten by Philistines and Arabians: 2 Chron. 21 chap. 16 ver. page 354.
His lingering and loathsome disease: 2 Chron. 21 chap. 18-20 ver. page 354.
His death: 2 Chron. 21 chap. 20 ver. page 354.
2. A son of Ahab, also called Joram: 2 Ki. 1 chap. 17 ver. page 293.
3. A priest: 2 Chron. 17 chap. 8 ver. page 351.

JEHOSHAPHAT
1. David's recorder: 2 Sam. 8 chap. 16 ver. page 252.
2. Son of Paruah, one of Solomon's officers: 1 Ki. 4 chap. 17 ver. page 272.
3. King of Judah, successor to Asa: 1 Ki. 15 chap. 24 ver. page 285.
Instigates public instruction of law: 2 Chron. 17 chap. 7 ver. page 351.
His system of tribute: 2 Chron. 17 chap. 11 ver. page 351.
His military forces and armament: 2 Chron. 17 chap. 12 ver. page 351.
Rebuked by prophet Jehu: 2 Chron. 19 chap. 2 ver. page 352.
Builds ships for commerce: 1 Ki. 22 chap. 48 ver. page 293.
Makes valuable gifts to the temple: 2 Ki. 12 chap. 18 ver. page 304.
His religious zeal: 1 Ki. 22 chap. 43 ver. page 292.
His bequests to children: 2 Chron. 21 chap. 2, 3 ver. page 354.
His death: 1 Ki. 22 chap. 50 ver. page 293.
4. Father of Jehu, king of Israel: 2 Ki. 9 chap. 2 ver. page 300.
5. A priest: 1 Chron. 15 chap. 24 ver. page 329.
6. A valley called, The Valley of Decision: Joel 3 chap. 2-14 ver. page 636.

JEHOSHEBA
Daughter of Joram, king of Judah, sister of Ahaziah, and wife of Jehoiada, the priest: 2 Ki. 11 chap. 2 ver. page 303.
She rescued the infant, Joash, hid him in temple till he could be proclaimed king: 2 Chron. 22 chap. 11 ver. page 355.

JEHOVAH-JIREH
Mount Moriah where Abraham offered Isaac as sacrifice: Gen. 22 chap. 14 ver. page 31.

JEHOVAH-SHALOM
Name of altar built by Gideon: Judg. 6 chap. 24 ver. page 204.

JEHOZABAD
1. A Benjamite chief, captain of Jehoshaphat: 2 Chron. 17 chap. 18 ver. page 351.
2. A son of Obed-edom: 1 Chron. 26 chap. 4 ver. page 336.
3. One of those who assassinated King Joash, or Jehoash: 2 Ki. 12 chap. 21 ver. page 304.
He was put to death for his crime: 2 Chron. 25 chap. 3 ver. page 357.

JEHOZADAK
Also called Jozadak. A priest: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 14 ver. page 321, Neh. 12 chap. 26 ver. page 386.

JEHU
1. A son of Obed: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 38 ver. page 318.
2. Son of Josibiah: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 35 ver. page 320.
3. Of the tribe of Benjamin: 1 Chron. 12 chap. 3 ver. page 327.
4. A prophet, son of Hanani, pronounced judgment against Baasha: 1 Ki. 16 chap. 1-12 ver. page 285, 2 Chron. 19 chap. 2 ver. page 352, 2 Chron. 20 chap. 34 ver. page 354.
5. Grandson of Nimshi, often called "Son of Nimshi": 1 Ki. 19 chap. 16 ver. page 289.
He was a soldier under King Ahab: 2 Ki, 9 chap. 25 ver. page 301.
Elijah, at God's command, anoints Jehu king of Israel: 1 Ki. 19 chap. 16 ver. page 289.
At Elisha's orders, he slew kings of Judah and Israel: 2 Ki. 9 chap. page 300, 2 Ki. 10 chap. page 301.

JEHUBBAH
He was of tribe of Asher: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 34 ver. page 323.

JEHUCAL
Also called Jucal, a son of Shelemiah. Sent by King Zedekiah to ask the prayers of Jeremiah for Jerusalem: Jer. 37 chap. 3 ver. page 558.

JEHUD
A city of Dan: Josh. 19 chap. 45 ver. page 194.

JEHUDI
A Jewish officer: Jer. 36 chap. 14-23 ver. page 558.

JEHUDIJAH
Wife of Ezra: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 18 ver. page 320.

JEIEL
1. Also called Jehiel, a Benjamite: 1 Chron. 9 chap. 35 ver. page 325.
2. A Levite and singer in tabernacle: 1 Chron. 15 chap. 18 ver. page 329.
3. A Reubenite: 1 Chron. 5 chap. 7 ver. page 320.
4. One of David's heroes: 1 Chron. 11 chap. 44 ver. page 327.
5. A Levite: 2 Chron. 35 chap. 9 ver. page 366.

6. A scribe under Uzziah: 2 Chron. 26 chap. 11 ver. page 358.
7. A Levite: 2 Chron. 29 chap. 13 ver. page 360.
8. One of those who put away foreign wives: Ezra 10 chap. 43 ver. page 376.
9. An ancestor of Jehaziel, who encouraged Judah: 2 Chron. 20 chap. 14 ver. page 353.
10. A son of Adonikam, an exile: Ezra 8 chap. 13 ver. page 373.

JEKAMEAM
A son of Hebron: 1 Chron. 23 chap. 19 ver. page 335.

JEKAMIAH
1. A descendant of Jerahmeel: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 41 ver. page 318.
2. A descendant of David: 1 Chron. 3 chap. 18 ver. page 319.

JEMIMA
The eldest daughter born to Job after his great afflictions: Job. 42 chap. 14 ver. page 414.

JEMUEL
Also called Nemuel, a son of Simeon: Gen. 46 chap. 10 ver. page 53, Ex. 6 chap. 15 ver. page 61.

JEPHTHAH
An illegitimate son of Gilead, a mighty man of valor: Judg. 11 chap. 1, 2 ver. page 208.
Could not inherit his father's property: Judg. 11 chap. 3 ver. page 208.
He was one of the major judges of Israel: Judg. 11 chap. 1-12 ver. page 208.
Made head of the land of Gilead: Judg. 11 chap. 5-11 ver. page 208.
His victory over Ammonites: Judg. 11 chap. 32-34 ver. page 209.
His rash vow concerning his daughter: Judg. 11 chap. 31, 34 ver. page 209.
Judges Israel six years. Is buried in Gilead: Judg. 12 chap. 7 ver. page 210.
His faith: Heb. 11 chap. 32 ver. page 837.

JEPHUNNEH
1. A man of the tribe of Asher: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 38 ver. page 323.
2. Father of Caleb: Num. 13 chap. 6 ver. page 128.

JERAH
Descendant of Joktan: Gen. 10 chap. 26 ver. page 23, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 20 ver. page 317.

JERAHMEEL
1. A son of Kish: 1 Chron. 24 chap. 29 ver. page 336.
2. A descendant of Hezron: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 9 ver. page 318.
3. An officer of Jehoiakim, sent to arrest Baruch: Jer. 36 chap. 26 ver. page 558.

JERED
A son of Ezra: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 18 ver. page 320.

JEREMAI
One of those who put away foreign wives: Ezra 10 chap. 33 ver. page 375.

JEREMIAH
1. A chief of Manasseh: 1 Chron. 5 chap. 24 ver. page 321.
2. An Israelite who joined David at Ziklag: 1 Chron. 12 chap. 4 ver. page 327.
3. The grandfather of Jehoahaz: 2 Ki. 23 chap. 31 ver. page 315, Jer. 52 chap. 1 ver. page 572.
4. A priest who sealed the covenant of Nehemiah: Neh. 10 chap. 2 ver. page 383.
5. Name of two Gadites, allies of David: 1 Chron. 12 chap. 10-13 ver. page 327.
6. The prophet and priest: Jer. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 529.
   His call: Jer. 1 chap. 4-19 ver. page 529.
   Letter to captives: Jer. 29 chap. page 550.
   Cast into prison by Pashur, governor of temple: Jer. 20 chap. 1-3 ver. page 543.
   Is depressed, and murmurs against God: Jer. 20 chap. 7-18 ver. page 544.
   Is released from prison: Jer. 39 chap. 11-14 ver. page 560.
   Ahikam his friend: Jer. 26 chap. 24 ver. page 549.
   Zedekiah seeks counsel from God through him: Jer. 21 chap. 1, 2 ver. page 544.
   His intercession asked by Johanan: Jer. 42 chap. 1-6 ver. page 562.
   By Zedekiah: Jer. 37 chap. 3 ver. page 558.
   His prophecies studied by Daniel: Dan. 9 chap. 2 ver. page 625.
   He buys a field: Jer. 32 chap. 7-10 ver. page 554.
   Laments over Jerusalem: Jer. 4 chap. 14 ver. page 532, Jer. 8 chap. 18 ver. page 535.
   Dwells at Mizpah: Jer. 40 chap. 6 ver. page 561.
   His zeal: Jer. 15 chap. 16 ver. page 540.
   Rescued from dungeon by Ethiopian eunuch: Jer. 38 chap. 7-14 ver. page 559.

JEREMOTH also JERIMOTH
1. An Israelite who denounced Saul and joined David at Ziklag: 1 Chron. 12 chap. 5 ver. page 327.
2. A ruler of the tribe of Naphtali: 1 Chron. 27 chap. 19 ver. page 338.
3. A son of Bela: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 7 ver. page 323.
4. A descendant of Heman: 1 Chron. 25 chap. 4 ver. page 336.
5. A son of David: 2 Chron. 11 chap. 18 ver. page 348.
6. A Levite: 1 Chron. 23 chap. 23 ver. page 335.
7. A Benjamite: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 8 ver. page 323.

JERICHO
1. A city west of the Jordan, near Jerusalem: Num. 22 chap. 1 ver. page 136.
   Rahab, the harlot, lived here: Josh. 2 chap. page 179, Heb. 11 chap. 31 ver. page 837.
   Joshua sees captain of Lord's host, near here: Josh. 5 chap. 13-15 ver. page 182.
   City besieged by Joshua seven days, its fall and destruction: Josh. 6 chap. page 182.
   Rebuilt by Hiel: 1 Ki. 16 chap. 34 ver. page 286.
   Sons of prophet dwelt at: 2 Ki. 2 chap. 4-15 ver. page 294.
   Blind men healed at by Jesus: Matt. 20 chap. 29-34 ver. page 681.
   Zacchaeus dwelt at: Luke 19 chap. 1-10 ver. page 727.
2. Plain of: 2 Ki. 25 chap. 5 ver. page 316.
3. Waters of: Josh. 16 chap. 1 ver. page 191.
   Purified by Elisha: 2 Ki. 2 chap. 18-22 ver. page 294.

JERIOTH
A wife of Caleb: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 18 ver. page 318.

JEROBOAM
1. First king of Israel.
   His father was Nebat, an Ephraimite, who died before the birth of Jeroboam: 1 Ki. 11 chap. 26 ver. page 280.
   His industry rewarded by Solomon: 1 Ki. 11 chap. 27, 28 ver. page 280.
   Ahijah's prophecy concerning him: 1 Ki. 11 chap. 29-39 ver. page 280.
   Flees to Egypt: 1 Ki. 11 chap. 40 ver. page 281.
   Recalled from Egypt and made king: 1 Ki. 12 chap. 1-20 ver. page 281.
   His hand paralyzed: 1 Ki. 13 chap. 1-10 ver. page 282.
   His wife consults prophet regarding her child: 1 Ki. 14 chap. 1-18 ver. page 283.
2. Son and successor of Joash or Jehoash of Israel: 2 Ki. 14 chap. 23-29 ver. page 305.
   His was a wicked and idolatrous reign: 2 Ki. 14 chap. 24 ver. page 305.
   Defeated his enemies: 2 Ki. 14 chap. 25-28 ver. page 306.
   He reigned forty-one years: 2 Ki. 14 chap. 23 ver. page 305.
   His death: 2 Ki. 14 chap. 29 ver. page 306.
   His son Zechariah succeeded him: 2 Ki. 14 chap. 29 ver. page 306.

JEROHAM
1. A Levite, grandfather of Samuel: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 27, 34 ver. page 321.
2. Father of Joelah and Zebediah: 1 Chron. 12 chap. 7 ver. page 327.
3. A priest, father of Adaiah: 1 Chron. 9 chap. 12 ver. page 325.
4. A descendant of Benjamin: 1 Chron. 9 chap. 8 ver. page 324.
5. Father of Azareel: 1 Chron. 27 chap. 22 ver. page 338.

6. Father of Azariah: 2 Chron. 23 chap. 1 ver. page 355.

7. A chief in tribe of Benjamin: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 27 ver. page 324.

JERUBBAAL

Name given Gideon by his father Joash: Judg. 6 chap. 32 ver. page 204.

JERUSALEM

This is the city of greatest importance in Bible history. It was formerly called Urusalem, as early as the beginning of the 15th century B. C. It was also called Salem (Gen. 14 chap. 18 ver. page 26, Psa. 76 chap. 2 ver. page 438) and Jebus: Josh. 18 chap. 28 ver. page 193. Some other names are: City of David: 2 Sam. 5 chap. 7 ver. page 250. City of God: Psa. 46 chap. 4 ver. page 428, City of Judah: 2 Chron. 25 chap. 28 ver. page 358, The Throne of the Lord: Jer. 3 chap. 17 ver. page 531, Holy Mountain: Dan. 9 chap. 16 ver. page 625, Holy City: Neh. 11 chap. 1 ver. page 384, City of Truth: Zech. 8 chap. 3 ver. page 655, The Lord our Righteousness: Jer. 33 chap. 16 ver. page 555, Jehovah Shammah: Zech. 48 chap. 35 ver. page 616, and New Jerusalem: Rev. 21 chap. 2-27 ver. page 262.

The situation and description of: Psa. 122 chap. 3 ver. page 458, Micah 4 chap. 8 ver. page 645.

Had many gates. Old, Fish, Sheep and Prison gates: Neh. 3 chap. 1-32 ver. page 377, Neh. 12 chap. 39 ver. page 386, Gate of Ephraim: 2 Chron. 25 chap. 23 ver. page 357, of Benjamin: Jer. 37 chap. 13 ver. page 559, Gate of Joshua: 2 Ki. 23 chap. 8 ver. page 314, Corner Gate: Zech. 14 chap. 10 ver. page 659, Dung Gate: Neh. 2 chap. 13 ver. page 377, Neh. 12 chap. 31 ver. page 386, Water Gate: Neh. 3 chap. 26 ver. page 378, Horse Gate: Neh. 3 chap. 28 ver. page 378, King's Gate: 1 Chron. 9 chap. 18 ver. page 325, High Gate: 2 Chron. 23 chap. 20 ver. page 355, Miphkad: Neh. 3 chap. 31 ver. page 378, Middle Gate: Jer. 39 chap. 3 ver. page 560.

Notable buildings were: The stairs: Neh. 3 chap. 15 ver. page 377, Castle: Acts 21 chap. 34 ver. page 775, Palace of High Priest: John 18 chap. 15 ver. page 752.

Some of streets mentioned: Street of water gate: Neh. 8 chap. 16 ver. page 382, East street: 2 Chron. 29 chap. 4 ver. page 360, Baker's street: Jer. 37 chap. 21 ver. page 559, Street of the House of God: Ezra 10 chap. 9 ver. page 375.

Important places of and near: Moriah: 2 Chron. 3 chap. 1 ver. page 341, The Sepulchre of Jesus: John 19 chap. 41 ver. page 753, Mount of Olives, the pools of Siloam and Bethsaida.

Was capital of David's kingdom by God's appointment: 1 Ki. 15 chap. 4 ver. page 284, 2 Chron. 6 chap. 6 ver. page 343.

The annual feasts held at: Ezek. 36 chap. 38 ver. page 606, Luke 2 chap. 41 ver. page 709, John 4 chap. 20 ver. page 738, John 7 chap. 1-14 ver. page 741, Acts 18 chap. 21 ver. page 772.

Melchizedek, high priest and king of: Gen. 14 chap. 18 ver. page 26.

Conquest made by David: 2 Sam. 5 chap. 7 ver. page 250.

Conquest of Mt. Zion made by David: 1 Chron. 11 chap. 4 ver. page 326.

Citadel of Mt. Zion held by David: 2 Sam. 5 chap. 5-9 ver. page 250.

Ark of the Lord brought here by David: 2 Sam. 6 chap. 12 ver. page 251.

Threshing floor of Araunah here: 2 Sam. 24 chap. 16 ver. page 267.

David buys and erects altar on spot: 2 Sam. 24 chap. 17-25 ver. page 267.

City built around citadel: 1 Chron. 11 chap. 8 ver. page 326.

Fortified by Solomon: 1 Ki. 3 chap. 1 ver. page 271.

The temple built within the citadel.

Jerusalem captured and looted by Shishak, king of Egypt: 1 Ki. 14 chap. 25 ver. page 284.

Besieged by Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon: 2 Ki. 24 chap. 10 ver. page 315.

Its walls restored and fortified by King Uzziah: 2 Chron. 26 chap. 9 ver. page 358.

Water brought in from Gihon by Hezekiah: 2 Ki. 18 chap. 17 ver. page 309.

After sieges ordered rebuilt by Cyrus, king of Persia: 2 Chron. 36 chap. 23 ver. page 367.

Rebuilt by Nehemiah: Neh. 2-6 chap. page 376.

Temple restored: Neh. 13 chap. page 386.

Many rulers lived at Jerusalem, among them:

Herod the Great (1): Matt. 2 chap. 3 ver. page 665.

Herod Agrippa I. (6): Acts 12 chap. 1-23 ver. page 766.

Pontius Pilate: Mark 15 chap. 1 ver. page 705.

Was scene of many vital incidents:

Gospel first preached: Luke 24 chap. 47 ver. page 734, Acts 1 chap. 4 ver. page 755, Acts 2 chap. 14 ver. page 756.

Scene of Pentecostal Revival: Acts 2 chap. page 756.

Stephen, first Christian martyr, stoned here: Acts 6 chap. 8-15 ver. page 760.

Disciples dispersed from: Acts 8 chap. 1-4 ver. page 762, Acts 11 chap. 19-21 ver. page 765.

Wickedness of the city: Luke 13 chap. 33, 34 ver. page 723.

Its abominations named: Ezek. 22 chap. 3-30 ver. page 593.

Led Judah into sin: Micah 1 chap. 5 ver. page 643.

Prophecies concerning:

Pestilence: Jer. 34 chap. 17 ver. page 556.

Famine: Ezek. 5 chap. 12 ver. page 579.

Destruction of city: Jer. 7 chap. 32-34 ver. page 535, Jer. 32 chap. 29-32 ver. page 554.

Destruction of foretold by Jesus: Mark 13 chap. 14-23 ver. page 703, Luke 13 chap. 35 ver. page 723.

Prophecies concerning rebuilding of: Isai. 44 chap. 28 ver. page 516, Jer. 31 chap. 38 ver. page 553.

Of final restoration of: Zech. 2 chap. 2-8 ver. page 653, Joel 3 chap. 20, 21 ver. page 636.

Jerusalem, the Holy City, taken from the Turks by Gen. Allenby, Commander of the British forces, December 11, 1914. It will always be considered the National home for the Jewish people.

JERUSHA

Daughter of Zadok, mother of Jotham, king of Judah: 2 Ki. 15 chap. 33 ver. page 307.

JESHANAH

A town of Ephraim near Bethel. Captured by Abijah: 2 Chron. 13 chap. 19 ver. page 349.

JESHEBEAB

A descendant of Aaron: 1 Chron. 24 chap. 13 ver. page 335.

JESHER

A son of Caleb: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 18 ver. page 318.

JESHISHAI

Of the tribe of Gad: 1 Chron. 5 chap. 14 ver. page 320.

JESHUA

1. A name that was used for Joshua, the military leader in Canaan: Neh. 8 chap. 17 ver. page 387.

2. A priest. Nine hundred seventy-three of his descendants returned from exile in Babylon: Neh. 7 chap. 39 ver. page 381.

3. Levite in charge of tithes and offerings: 2 Chron. 31 chap. 15 ver. page 362.

4. Father of Ezer: Neh. 3 chap. 19 ver. page 377.

5. A Levite who explained the law to Israel when read by Ezra: Neh. 12 chap. 8 ver. page 385.

6. Father of Jozabad: Ezra 8 chap. 33 ver. page 374.

7. Son of Pahath-moab: Neh. 7 chap. 11 ver. page 380.

8. One of those who signed Nehemiah's covenant: Neh. 10 chap. 9 ver. page 384.

9. A city of Judah: Neh. 11 chap. 26 ver. page 385.

10. A high priest who returned from Babylon with Zerubbabel: Ezra 3 chap. 2-9 ver. page 369, Neh. 7 chap. 7 ver. page 380. He was also called Joshua: Hag. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 651, Zech. 3 chap. 1 ver. page 653.

JESHURUN
A name used for Israel in poetic writings: Isai. 44 chap. 2 ver. page 515, Deut. 32 chap. 15 ver. page 176.

JESIAH
1. An Israelite who joined David at Ziklag: 1 Chron. 12 chap. 6 ver. page 327.
2. A Levite: 1 Chron. 23 chap. 20 ver. page 335.

JESIMIEL
A descendant of Simeon: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 36 ver. page 320.

JESSE
Grandson of Boaz and Ruth, father of David: Ruth 4 chap. 17 ver. page 221, 1 Sam. 17 chap. 12 ver. page 234.
Ancestor of Jesus: Matt. 1 chap. 5-6 ver. page 665.
At God's command, Samuel visits him to select a son as successor to King Saul: 1 Sam. 16 chap. 1-13 ver. page 233.
Saul asks him to send David to become a member of his court: 1 Sam. 16 chap. 19-23 ver. page 233.
His sons in Saul's army: 1 Sam. 17 chap. 13-18 ver. page 234.
Lives with David in land of Moab: 1 Sam. 22 chap. 3-4 ver. page 239.
His descendants: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 13-17 ver. page 318.

JESTING
Foolish jesting forbidden: Eph. 5 chap. 4 ver. page 814, Matt. 12 chap. 36 ver. page 674.

JESUI
A descendant of Asher: Num. 26 chap. 44 ver. page 141.

JESUS, CHRIST, THE SON OF GOD:
Angel Gabriel appears to Mary at Nazareth: Luke 1 chap. 26-38 ver. page 707.
Mary visits Elizabeth, a relative at Hebron: Luke 1 chap. 39-56 ver. page 708.
Mary's song of praise: Luke 1 chap. 46-55 ver. page 708.
Birth of Jesus at Bethlehem: Luke 2 chap. 1-7 ver. page 708.
Angels appear to shepherds: Luke 2 chap. 8-20 ver. page 709.
Visit of wise men, at Bethlehem: Matt. 2 chap. 1-12 ver. page 665.
Flight to and return from Egypt: Matt. 2 chap. 13-23 ver. page 665.
Disputes with learned doctors in temple at Jerusalem: Luke 2 chap. 41-52 ver. page 709.
Baptized by John the Baptist, River Jordan: Mark 1 chap. 9-11 ver. page 690.
Drives money changers from Temple: John 2 chap. 13-25 ver. page 736.
Returns to Galilee: John 4 chap. 1-3 ver. page 737.
Teaches Samaritan woman: John 4 chap. 4-42 ver. page 737.
Is rejected by inhabitants of Nazareth, goes to Capernaum: Matt. 4 chap. 13 ver. page 666.
Chooses four disciples: Matt. 4 chap. 18-22 ver. page 667.
Receives message from John the Baptist: Matt. 11 chap. 2-19 ver. page 672.
Instructs disciples and empowers them to heal and cast out evil spirits: Mark 6 chap. 6-13 ver. page 695.
The twelve return and he goes to the desert: Matt. 14 chap. 13-21 ver. page 676.
Foretells his death and resurrection: Matt. 16 chap. 21-28 ver. page 678.
The transfiguration: Luke 9 chap. 28-36 ver. page 717.
Reproves worldly ambition of disciples: Mark 9 chap. 38-39 ver. page 699.
Commissions the seventy: Luke 10 chap. 1-16 ver. page 718.
Heals ten lepers: Luke 17 chap. 11-19 ver. page 726.
Teaches disciples to pray: Luke 11 chap. 1-13 ver. page 719.
Escapes from Caiaphas, high priest: John 11 chap. 47-54 ver. page 746.
Interprets law about marriage and divorce: Matt. 19 chap. 3-12 ver. page 680.
Triumphal entry into Jerusalem: Mark 11 chap. 1-11 ver. page 701.
Foretells destruction of the temple and of Jerusalem: Matt. 24 chap. page 684.
Last passover, institutes Lord's supper: Matt. 26 chap. 17-30 ver. page 687.
Foretells his betrayal: Luke 22 chap. 21 ver. page 731.
Accuses Judas of his betrayal: John 13 chap. 21-30 ver. page 748.
Teaches disciples and comforts them, promises gift of Holy Spirit: John 14 chap. page 749, John 15 chap. page 749, John 16 chap. page 750.
Last Prayer: John 17 chap. page 751.
Goes to Gethsemane: Matt. 26 chap. 30-46 ver. page 87.
Is betrayed and taken: Luke 22 chap. 47-53 ver. page 731.
His trial before Caiaphas: John 18 chap. 13-27 ver. page 752.
Led by council to Pilate: Matt. 27 chap. 1-14 ver. page 688.
Tried before Pilate: Matt. 27 chap. 15-26 ver. page 689.
Crucified: Matt. 27 chap. 35-56 ver. page 689.
Taken from cross and buried: Matt. 27 chap. 57-66 ver. page 689.
Arises from the dead: Matt. 28 chap. 2-15 ver. page 690.
Is seen by Mary Magdalene: Matt. 28 chap. 1-10 ver. page 690, John 20 chap. 1-18 ver. page 754.
Appears to two disciples on way to Emmaus: Mark. 16 chap. 12-13 ver. page 706.
Appears in midst of disciples when Thomas is absent: Mark 16 chap. 14-18 ver. page 706.
Appears when Thomas is present: John 20 chap. 26-29 ver. page 754.
Appears to apostles and more than five hundred brethren: Matt. 28 chap. 16 ver. page 620.
Appears to James and to all disciples: Acts 1 chap. 3-8 ver. page 755.
Ascends to heaven (Bethany): Mark 16 chap. 19-20 ver. page 707.
Appears to Paul: Acts 9 chap. 3-17 ver. page 763.
Stephen's vision of Jesus: Acts 7 chap. 55-56 ver. page 762.
Appears to John on Patmos: Rev. 1 chap. 10-18 ver. page 851.
The brethren of Jesus: Matt. 13 chap. 55 ver. page 676, Mark 6 chap. 3 ver. page 695, 1 Cor. 9 chap. 5 ver. page 797, Gal. 1 chap. 19 ver. page 810.
The sisters of Jesus: Matt. 13 chap. 56 ver. page 676, Mark 6 chap. 3 ver. page 695.
He was with Israelites in wilderness: 1 Cor. 10 chap. 4-9 ver. page 797, Heb. 11 chap. 26 ver. page 837, Jude 5 ver. page 850.

THE ATTRIBUTES OF JESUS

Atonement of:
Was divinely ordained: Luke 2 chap. 30-31 ver. page 709, Col. 1 chap. 19-20 ver. page 819, Gal. 4 chap. 4-5 ver. page 811, 1 Pet. 1 chap. 20 ver. page 842, Rev. 13 chap. 8 ver. page 857.
Made but once: 1 Pet. 3 chap. 18 ver. page 843, Heb. 10 chap. 10-12 ver. page 836, Heb. 7 chap. 27 ver. page 834, Heb. 9 chap. 24-28 ver. page 835.
The mystery of it: 1 Cor. 2 chap. 7-9 ver. page 793, 1 Pet. 1 chap. 8-12 ver. page 842.
Our redemption by it: Matt. 20 chap. 28 ver. page 681, 1 Tim. 2 chap. 6 ver. page 825, Acts 20 chap. 28 ver. page 774, Gal. 3 chap. 13 ver. page 811, Rev. 5 chap. 9 ver. page 853.

BIRTH OF

Incarnation
Conceived of Holy Ghost: Luke 3 chap. 23-38 ver. page 710, Matt. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 665.
Birth foretold by prophet, called Prince of Peace: Isai. 9 chap. 6 ver. page 495.
The annunciation by angel, Gabriel: Luke 1 chap. 26-39 ver. page 707, Luke 2 chap. 7-21 ver. page 709.
How to test or try the spirits, whether of God or of Satan: 1 John 4 chap. 1-4 ver. page 848.
All angels of God worship him: Heb. 1 chap. 6 ver. page 831.
The Word (Christ) made flesh: John 1 chap. 14 ver. page 735.
A Saviour promised of God: Acts 13 chap. 23 ver. page 767.
God sent Jesus in flesh to condemn sin: Rom. 8 chap. 3 ver. page 786.
In God's own time was Jesus sent: Gal. 4 chap. 4 ver. page 811.
Jesus took lowly place on earth, humbled himself: Phil. 2 chap. 7 ver. page 817.
Took lower estate than angels to suffer death: Heb. 2 chap. 9 ver. page 832.
Those denying Jesus as Son of God, are antichrist: 2 John 7 ver. page 849.

COMPASSION OF JESUS

Affliction of his people, his affliction: Isai. 63 chap. 7-9 ver. page 526.

Multitudes touch him with pity: Matt. 9 chap. 36 ver. page 671, Matt. 14 chap. 14 ver. page 676, Matt. 15 chap. 32 ver. page 677, Matt. 20 chap. 34 ver. page 681, Matt. 18 chap. 11 ver. page 679.

Mourns over Jerusalem: Matt. 23 chap. 37 ver. page 684, Luke 19 chap. 41 ver. page 728.

Weeps over death of Lazarus: John 11 chap. 34 ver. page 746.

DEATH OF JESUS: PROPHECY

Prophet by divine inspiration foretells suffering and death of Jesus: Isai. 53 chap. page 521.

Jesus' own prophecy of his death: Matt. 12 chap. 40 ver. page 674, Luke 11 chap. 30 ver. page 720.

Simeon's prophecy: Luke 2 chap. 34 ver. page 709.

Jesus refers to his suffering, rejection and death: Luke 9 chap. 22 ver. page 717, Mark 10 chap. 33 ver. page 700, John 12 chap. 7 ver. page 747, Matt. 26 chap. 12 ver. page 687.

Jesus came to minister and to give his life a ransom for many: Matt. 20 chap. 28 ver. page 681.

Gave himself for our sins to deliver us from evil: Gal. 1 chap. 4 ver. page 809.

DEATH OF JESUS: Voluntary Offering

Jesus' submission to God, the Father: Mark 14 chap. 36 ver. page 704.

Jesus professes his free-will in his death: John 10 chap. 17 ver. page 745.

No need for further sacrifices. Jesus did this once for all: Heb. 7 chap. 27 ver. page 834, Heb. 9 chap. 26 ver. page 835.

DEITY OF

Angel Gabriel appears before Mary and announces to her she is to become the mother of the child Jesus: Luke 1 chap. 26-37 ver. page 707.

Angel of Lord appears to Joseph: Matt. 1 chap. 23 ver. page 665.

Unclean spirits beseech Jesus: Matt. 8 chap. 29 ver. page 670, Luke 8 chap. 27-29 ver. page 716, Mark 5 chap. 2-10 ver. page 694.

Mystery of God (Jesus) in the flesh: 1 Tim. 3 chap. 16 ver. page 826.

The true God and Eternal Life: 1 John 5 chap. 20 ver. page 849.

JESUS ETERNAL

I am Alpha and Omega, saith the Lord: Rev. 1 chap. 8 ver. page 851.

The Word (Jesus) was with God and the Word was God: John 1 chap. 1 ver. page 73.

Worship for Him that liveth forever: Rev. 5 chap. 13 ver. page 853.

Jesus Christ the same always: Heb. 13 chap. 8 ver. page 838.

Jesus before all things: Col. 1 chap. 13-24 ver. page 819.

JESUS EXALTED

Christ sitteth on right hand of God: Col. 3 chap. 1 ver. page 820.

Jesus received into heaven until time of restitution: Acts 3 chap. 21 ver. page 758.

Given a name above every name: Phil. 2 chap. 9-10 ver. page 817.

JESUS FULL OF HOLINESS

Evil spirits acknowledge Jesus as Holy One of God: Mark 1 chap. 24 ver. page 691.

Angel Gabriel called Jesus "That Holy Thing . . . Son of God": Luke 1 chap. 35 ver. page 708.

The Holy One and Just denied; murderer desired: Acts 3 chap. 14 ver. page 757.

Jesus was tempted as we are, yet without sin: Heb. 4 chap. 14, 15 ver. page 833.

Jesus spotless Son of God. A Lamb without blemish: 1 Pet. 1 chap. 19 ver. page 842.

JESUS HUMAN AND DIVINE

Jesus born as other children are born: Luke 2 chap. 11-15 ver. page 709.

Filled with divine pity and love: Luke 5 chap. 24 ver. page 712.

His saving power: Luke 19 chap. 10 ver. page 728.

Jesus refers to himself as "Son of Man": Luke 22 chap. 48 ver. page 731.

The Word (Jesus) was made flesh and dwelt among us: John 1 chap. 14 ver. page 735.

Jesus made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death: Heb. 2 chap. 9 ver. page 832.

HUMILITY OF JESUS

He humbled himself and became obedient to death: Phil. 2 chap. 7 ver. page 817.

Through grace, though rich he became poor: 2 Cor. 8 chap. 9 ver. page 806.

Washed disciples' feet as token of humility: John 13 chap. 5 ver. page 748.

Lowly and meek, Jesus rode upon colt of an ass: Matt. 21 chap. 5 ver. page 681.

Sat down to eat with publicans and sinners: Mark 2 chap. 15 ver. page 692.

JESUS TO JUDGE THE WORLD

Day appointed for righteous judgment of world by Jesus: Acts 17 chap. 31 ver. page 771, Rom. 2 chap. 16 ver. page 783.

Jesus ordained by God to be judge of quick and dead: Acts 10 chap. 42 ver. page 765.

Son of man with all the holy angels shall judge all nations: Matt. 25 chap. 31 ver. page 686.

All to stand before judgment seat of Christ: Rom. 14 chap. 10 ver. page 790.

Crown of righteousness to be given to the just by Jesus: 2 Tim. 4 chap. 8 ver. page 829.

JESUS THE KING

Behold thy King cometh to thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass: Matt. 21 chap. 5 ver. page 681.

Exalted by God to be a Prince and a Saviour: Acts 5 chap. 31 ver. page 759.

Called King of kings and Lord of lords, who only hath immortality: 1 Tim. 6 chap. 15 ver. page 827.

On right hand of God, angels, authorities and powers made subject unto Him: 1 Pet. 3 chap. 22 ver. page 843.

Worthy is the Lamb who was slain: Rev. 5 chap. 6 ver. page 853.

A LOVING JESUS

Jesus loved the children: Matt. 19 chap. 13-15 ver. page 680, Luke 18 chap. 15, 16 ver. page 727.

Jesus loved the rich young ruler: Matt. 19 chap. 16-22 ver. page 680, Mark 10 chap. 17-22 ver. page 700.

In love and pity Jesus raised the widow's son: Luke 7 chap. 13 ver. page 714.

In love took our infirmities and bare our sicknesses: Matt. 8 chap. 17 ver. page 670, Isai. 53 chap. 4 ver. page 521.

Prayed for Simon Peter that his faith fail not: Luke 22 chap. 31-32 ver. page 731.

Love of Christ passeth all knowledge: Eph. 3 chap. 19 ver. page 814.

We are exhorted to walk in love as Christ walked: Eph. 5 chap. 2 ver. page 815.

Greater love hath no man than this: John 15 chap. 13 ver. page 750.

Love of Jesus for Lazarus, Martha, and Mary: John 11 chap. 5 ver. page 745.

Jesus loved us and washed us from our sins in his blood: Rev. 1 chap. 5 ver. page 851.

Nothing shall separate us from the love of Christ: Rom. 8 chap. 35 ver. page 787.

CHRIST OUR MEDIATOR

He bare the sins of many and made intercession: Isai. 53 chap. 12 ver. page 521.

Promises his presence to those who pray: Matt. 18 chap. 20 ver. page 679.

Jesus prayed for our sustaining faith: Luke 22 chap. 31-32 ver. page 731.

Jesus prayed for forgiveness of our sins: Luke 23 chap. 24 ver. page 733.

The name of Jesus our key to God's favor: John 14 chap. 6-17 ver. page 749.

Through Jesus we have eternal life: John 20 chap. 31 ver. page 754.

The gift of God is eternal life through Jesus: Rom. 6 chap. 23 ver. page 786.

Jesus makes intercession for us: Rom. 8 chap. 34 ver. page 787.

We are justified through name of Jesus: 1 Cor. 6 chap. 11 ver. page 795.

Jesus our example for kindness and forgiveness: Eph. 4 chap. 32 ver. page 815.

Prayers, supplications and thanks good in the sight of Jesus: 1 Tim. 2 chap. 1-4 ver. page 825.

Our sins forgiven for Jesus' sake: 1 John 2 chap. 1-12 ver. page 846.

MEEKNESS OF JESUS

Jesus oppressed and afflicted, opened not his mouth: Isai. 53 chap. 7 ver. page 521.

Jesus example of meekness and humility: Matt. 11 chap. 29 ver. page 673.

Jesus accused and buffeted, answered nothing: Matt. 27 chap. 12-14 ver. page 688.

Jesus did not seek for his own glory: John 8 chap. 48-50 ver. page 743.

Washed disciples' feet as example of humility: John 13 chap. 5 ver. page 748.

Paul referred to gentleness of Jesus: 2 Cor. 10 chap. 1 ver. page 807.

Jesus the author and finisher of our faith: Heb. 12 chap. 2 ver. page 838.

Through Divine faith, submitted to all things: 1 Pet. 2 chap. 23 ver. page 843.

MIRACLES OF JESUS

Miracles performed by Jesus and described in detail number 34.

Miracles performed by Jesus, not told in detail but only referred to, number 22. Total mentioned number 56.

Water made wine: John 2 chap. 1-11 ver. page 736.

Healing of nobleman's son: John 4 chap. 46-54 ver. page 738.

Demoniac healed in synagogue: Mark 1 chap. 23-26 ver. page 691, Luke 4 chap. 33-36 ver. page 711.

Heals mother of Simon's wife: Matt. 8 chap. 14-15 ver. page 670, Mark 1 chap. 29-31 ver. page 691, Luke 4 chap. 38, 39 ver. page 712.

Cleanses the leper: Matt. 8 chap. 1-4 ver. page 669, Mark 1 chap. 40-45 ver. page 691, Luke 5 chap. 12-15 ver. page 712.

Heals paralytic: Matt. 9 chap. 1-8 ver. page 670, Mark 2 chap. 1-12 ver. page 691, Luke 5 chap. 17-26 ver. page 712.

Heals impotent man: John 5 chap. 1-16 ver. page 738.

Restores withered hand: Matt. 12 chap. 9-13 ver. page 673, Mark 3 chap. 1-5 ver. page 692, Luke 6 chap. 6-11 ver. page 713.

Heals servant of centurion: Matt. 8 chap. 5-13 ver. page 670, Luke 7 chap. 1-10 ver. page 714.

Raises widow's son: Luke 7 chap. 11-16 ver. page 714.

Heals a demoniac: Matt. 12 chap. 22-37 ver. page 673, Mark 3 chap. 22-30 ver. page 693, Luke 11 chap. 14-23 ver. page 720.

Stills tempest: Matt. 8 chap. 23-27 ver. p. 670, Mark 4 chap. 35-41 ver. page 694, Luke 8 chap. 22-25 ver. page 716.

Walks on waves, rebukes Peter for lack of faith: Matt. 14 chap. 25-33 ver. page 676.

Heals two demoniacs in country of Gergesenes: Matt. 8 chap. 28-31 ver. page 670, Mark 5 chap. 1-20 ver. page 694, Luke 8 chap. 26-39 ver. page 716.

Raises daughter of Jairus: Matt. 9 chap. 18, 19, 23-26 ver. page 671, Mark 5 chap. 22-24, 35-43 ver. page 694, Luke 8 chap. 41, 42, 49-56 ver. page 716.

Heals woman with issue of blood: Matt. 9 chap. 20-22 ver. page 671, Mark 5 chap. 25-34 ver. page 694, Luke 8 chap. 43-48 ver. page 716.

Heals two men of blindness: Matt. 9 chap. 27-30 ver. page 671.

Dumb man healed, devil cast out: Matt. 9 chap. 32, 33 ver. page 671.

Feeding of five thousand: Matt. 14 chap. 15-21 ver. page 676, Mark 6 chap. 35-44 ver. page 696, Luke 9 chap. 12-17 ver. page 717, John 6 chap. 5-14 ver. page 739.

Daughter of Syrophenician woman healed: Matt. 15 chap. 21-28 ver. page 677, Mark 7 chap. 24-30 ver. page 697.

Four thousand fed: Matt. 15 chap. 32-39 ver. page 677, Mark 8 chap. 1-9 ver. page 697.

Healing of man deaf and dumb: Mark 7 chap. 31-37 ver. page 697.

Blind man healed: Mark 8 chap. 22-26 ver. page 698.

Healing of lunatic child: Matt. 17 chap. 14-21 ver. page 678, Mark 9 chap. 14-29 ver. page 698, Luke 9 chap. 37-43 ver. page 718.

Money taken from fish's mouth: Matt. 17 chap. 24-27 ver. page 679.

Healing of ten lepers: Luke 17 chap. 11-19 ver. page 726.

Blind man healed at pool of Siloam: John 9 chap. page 743.

Lazarus raised from dead: John 11 chap. 1-54 ver. page 745.

Healing of woman with spirit of infirmity: Luke 13 chap. 10-17 ver. page 722.

Man with dropsy healed: Luke 14 chap. 1-6 ver. page 723.

Two blind beggars of Jericho healed: Matt. 20 chap. 29-34 ver. page 681, Mark 10 chap. 46-52 ver. page 700, Luke 18 chap. 35-43 ver. page 727.

Fig tree blighted: Matt. 21 chap. 17-22 ver. page 682, Mark 11 chap. 12-24 ver. page 701.

Healing of Malchus' ear: Luke 22 chap. 49-51 ver. page 731.

Second draught of fishes: John 21 chap. 6 ver. page 755.

Number of the above is 34.

MIRACLES NOT TOLD IN DETAIL

Read Matt. 4 chap. 23-24 ver. page 667, Matt. 14 chap. 14 ver. page 676, Matt. 15 chap. 30 ver. page 677, Matt. 8 chap. 16-17 ver. page 670, Luke 4 chap. 40-41 ver. page 712, Mark 1 chap. 34 ver. page 691, John 2 chap. 23 ver. page 736, Luke 7 chap. 21-22 ver. page 715, Matt. 14 chap. 35-36 ver. page 676, Luke 6 chap. 17-19 ver. page 713, John 3 chap. 2 ver. page 736.

Resurrection: Matt. 28 chap. 6 ver. page 690, Mark 16 chap. 6 ver. page 706, Luke 24 chap. 6 ver. page 733, John 20 chap. 1-18 ver. page 754.

Obscures vision of disciples, preventing recognition: Luke 24 chap. 16 ver. page 734.

His appearances and disappearances: Luke 24 chap. 15 ver. page 734, John 20 chap. 19 ver. page 754.

Opens understanding of disciples: Luke 24 chap. 45 ver. page 734.

His ascension: Luke 24 chap. 51 ver. page 734, Acts 1 chap 9 ver. page 755.

Number of the above is 22.

JESUS' MISSION

Jesus came into the world to save sinners: 1 Tim. 1 chap. 15 ver. page 825.

By grace of God he tasted death for every man: Heb. 2 chap. 9 ver. page 832.

Gave himself to deliver us from this evil world: Gal. 1 chap. 4 ver. page 809.

To do the will of God and to finish his work: John 4 chap. 34 ver. page 738.

Came not to judge but to save the world: John 12 chap. 47 ver. page 748.

Came that we may have life: John 10 chap. 10 ver. page 745.

That he should be first to rise from the dead: Acts 26 chap. 23 ver. page 779.

HIS OBEDIENCE

Jesus prayed that the Will of God be done: Matt. 26 chap. 39 ver. page 687, Mark 14 chap. 36 ver. page 704, Luke 22 chap. 42 ver. page 731.

Faithful and earnest to do his Father's business: Luke 2 chap. 49 ver. page 710.

Kept God's commandments and abode in His love: John 15 chap 10 ver. page 749.

He humbled himself and became obedient to death: Phil. 2 chap. 8 ver. page 817.

On the Cross Jesus said "It is finished": John 19 chap. 30 ver. page 753.

PARABLES OF JESUS

There are 35 of these in definite form.

The wise and the foolish builders: Matt. 7 chap 24-27 ver. page 669.

The two debtors: Luke 7 chap. 41-47 ver. page 715.

The rich fool: Luke 12 chap. 16-21 ver. page 721.

The servants waiting for their Lord: Luke 12 chap. 35-40 ver. page 722.

Parable of barren fig tree: Luke 13 chap. 6-9 ver. page 722.

The sower: Matt. 13 chap. 3-23 ver. page 674, Mark 4 chap. 1-20 ver. page 693, Luke 8 chap. 5-15 ver. page 715.

The tares: Matt. 13 chap. 24-30, 36-43 ver. page 675.

Seed growing secretly: Mark 4 chap 26-29 ver. page 693.

Parable of the mustard seed: Matt. 13 chap. 31, 32 ver. page 675, Mark 4 chap. 30-32 ver. page 694, Luke 13 chap. 18, 19 ver. page 723.

Of leaven: Matt. 13 chap. 33 ver. page 675, Luke 13 chap. 20, 21 ver. page 723.
Of hid treasure: Matt. 13 chap. 44 ver. page 675.
Pearl of great price: Matt. 13 chap. 45, 46 ver. page 675.
Draw-net: Matt. 13 chap. 47-50 ver. page 675.
Unmerciful servant: Matt. 18 chap. 23-35 ver. page 679.
Good Samaritan: Luke 10 chap. 30-37 ver. page 719.
Friend at midnight: Luke 11 chap. 5-8 ver. page 719.
Good Shepherd: John 10 chap. 1-16 ver. page 744.
Great supper: Luke 14 chap. 15-24 ver. page 723.
Lost sheep: Luke 15 chap. 3-7 ver. page 724, Matt. 18 chap. 12-14 ver. page 679.
Lost money: Luke 15 chap. 8-10 ver: page 724.
Prodigal son and his brother: Luke 15 chap. 11-32 ver. page 724.
Unjust steward: Luke 16 chap. 1-9 ver. page 725.
Rich man and begger Lazarus: Luke 16 chap. 19-31 ver. page 725.
Importunate widow: Luke 18 chap. 1-8 ver. page 726.
Pharisee and publican: Luke 18 chap. 9-14 ver. page 727.
Laborers in vineyard: Matt. 20 chap. 1-16 ver. page 680.
Parable of pounds: Luke 19 chap. 11-27 ver. page 728.
The two sons: Matt. 21 chap. 28-32 ver. page 682.
Wicked husbandmen: Matt. 21 chap. 33-44 ver. page 682, Mark 12 chap. 1-12 ver. page 701, Luke 20 chap. 9-18 ver. page 729.
Marriage of the king's son: Matt. 22 chap. 1-14 ver. page 682.
Leafing fig tree: Matt. 24 chap. 32 ver. page 685, Mark 13 chap. 28, 29 ver. page 703.
Man going a far journey: Mark 13 chap. 34-37 ver. page 703.
The ten virgins: Matt. 25 chap. 1-13 ver. page 685.
Talents: Matt. 25 chap. 14-30 ver. page 686.
The vine: John 15 chap. 1-5 ver. page 749.

THE PERFECTION OF JESUS
Referred to by John the Baptist: Matt. 3 chap. 11 ver. page 666, Mark 1 chap. 7, 8 ver. page 690, Luke 3 chap. 16 ver. page 710.
No unrighteousness is in him: John 7 chap. 18 ver. page 741.
Found no cause of death in him: Acts 13 chap. 28 ver. page 767.
Christ who is the image of God: 2 Cor. 4 chap. 4 ver. page 804.
Faithful to Him who appointed him: Heb. 3 chap. 2 ver. page 832.

JESUS' POWER TO FORGIVE SINS
Jesus given power to forgive sins: Acts 5 chap. 31 ver. page 759.
As Christ forgave you so also do ye: Col. 3 chap. 13 ver. page 820.
Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins: Matt. 9 chap. 2 ver. page 670.
Sinful woman forgiven and told to go in peace: Luke 7 chap. 47-50 ver. page 715.

PRAYERS OF JESUS
Jesus went into mountains apart to pray: Matt. 14 chap 23 ver. page 676, Mark 6 chap. 46 ver. page 696.
Jesus went to Gethsemane to pray: Matt. 26 chap. 36 ver. page 687.
Jesus' prayer on the cross: Matt. 27 chap. 46 ver. page 689.
He rose in early morning, went to lonely place to pray: Mark 1 chap. 35 ver. page 691.
Jesus baptized and praying, Heaven opened: Luke 3 chap 21 ver. page 710.
Continued all night in prayer to God: Luke 6 chap. 12 ver. page 713.
Prayed in agony, sweat falling down: Luke 22 chap. 44 ver. page 731.
Jesus lifted his eyes in thankfulness to God: John 11 chap. 41 ver. page 746.
In days of his flesh offered prayers, strong crying, tears: Heb. 5 chap. 7 ver. page 833.

JESUS, HIS PRE-EXISTENCE
Was before Abraham: John 8 chap. 56 ver. page 743.
Had glory with God in Heaven: John 17 chap. 5 ver. page 751.
Made himself no reputation, took form of servant: Phil. 2 chap. 7 ver. page 817.
The Son of man ascended up where he was before: John 6 chap. 62 ver. page 741.
In the beginning was the Word, etc.: John 1 chap. 1 ver. page 735.
Jesus before all things: Col. 1 chap. 15 ver. page 819.
Only one Lord Jesus: 1 Cor. 8 chap. 6 ver. page 796.

PROMISES OF JESUS
Those leaving all for the sake of Jesus and the Gospel shall receive a hundredfold and everlasting life in world to come: Mark 10 chap. 29 ver. page 700, Luke 18 chap. 29, 30 ver. page 727.
His promise to thief on cross—"Today shalt thou be with me in paradise": Luke 23 chap. 43 ver. page 733.
Those serving Jesus will be honored of God: John 12 chap. 26 ver. page 747.
Promise given of Comforter, Holy Ghost, to abide with us: John 14 chap. 26 ver. page 749.

JESUS RECEIVED
Fame of Jesus spread through the land and he healed many: Matt. 4 chap. 24 ver. page 667.
He taught with authority: Matt. 7 chap. 29 ver. page 669, Mark 1 chap. 22 ver. page 691.
Multitude marvelled at his power and glorified God: Matt. 9 chap. 8 ver. page 670.
His wisdom and mighty works cause astonishment: Matt. 13 chap. 54 ver. page 675.
People worshipped him and proclaimed him Son of God: Matt. 14 chap. 33 ver. page 676.
His triumphal entry into Jerusalem: Matt. 21 chap. 8 ver. page 681, Mark 11 chap. 8 ver. page 701, Luke 19 chap. 36-38 ver. page 728, John 12 chap. 12, 13 ver. page 747.
Centurion and watchers feared greatly and acknowledged him the Son of God: Matt. 27 chap. 54 ver. page 689, Luke 23 chap. 47 ver. page 733.
Jesus in desert, people come to him from every quarter: Mark 1 chap. 37-45 ver. page 691.
People crowded to hear him preaching: Mark 2 chap. 2 ver. page 691.
Praised by people saying He hath done all things well: Mark 7 chap. 37 ver. page 697.
Common people heard him gladly: Mark 12 chap. 37 ver. page 702.
Temple filled early in morning by hearers of Jesus: Luke 21 chap. 38 ver. page 730.
People so eager to hear him that they trod upon one another: Luke 12 chap. 1 ver. page 721.
Pharisees said, "If we leave him thus alone, all men will believe on him": John 11 chap. 48 ver. page 746.
Many chief rulers believed on him but feared to confess him: John 12 chap. 42 ver. page 747.

JESUS REJECTED
His own received him not: John 1 chap. 11 ver. page 735.
Must suffer many things and be rejected of this generation: Luke 17 chap. 25 ver. page 726.
Jesus mourns over unbelief of Jerusalem: Luke 13 chap. 34 ver. page 723.
Many claimed he had a devil and was mad: John 10 chap. 20 ver. page 745.
The world hated Jesus and still many hate his followers: John 15 chap. 18 ver. page 750.
Unbelief of any cannot make truth untrue: Rom. 3 chap. 3 ver. page 783.
If we deny Jesus he will also deny us: 2 Tim. 2 chap. 12 ver. page 828.
Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: 1 John 2 chap. 23 ver. page 847.
Jesus rejected of men but chosen of God and precious in His sight: 1 Pet. 2 chap. 4 ver. page 842.

JESUS AND HIS ATTITUDE TOWARD THE FATHER
Jesus said, "My meat is to do the will of Him who sent me": John 4 chap. 34 ver. page 738.
Only God knoweth all things: Mark 13 chap. 32 ver. page 703.

Jesus loved by the Father who gave all things into his hands: John 3 chap. 35 ver. page 737.
Jesus zealous to do the work of God who sent him: John 9 chap. 4 ver. page 743.
God anointed Jesus with Holy Ghost and power: Acts 10 chap. 38 ver. page 765.
Jesus the image of the invisible God: Col. 1 chap. 15 ver. page 819.
Spirit of thankfulness, the will of God in Jesus Christ: 1 Thess. 5 chap. 18 ver. page 823.
Jesus raised from the dead for our faith and hope in God: 1 Pet. 1 chap. 21 ver. page 842.
This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased: 2 Pet. 1 chap. 17 ver. page 845.

THE RESURRECTION
Jesus said, "I am the resurrection and the life": John 11 chap. 25 ver. page 746.
Christ the first to rise from the dead: Acts 26 chap. 23 ver. page 779.
They killed the Prince of life whom God raised from the dead: Acts 3 chap. 15 ver. page 757.
Scourged and crucified, rose again the third day: Matt. 20 chap. 19 ver. page 681.
Jesus submitted to death and promised to appear again to disciples in Galilee: Mark 14 chap. 28 ver. page 704.
Go quickly and tell his disciples he is risen from the dead: Matt. 28 chap. 7 ver. page 690.
This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we are all witnesses: Acts 2 chap. 32 ver. page 757.
We were reconciled to God by the death of his son: Rom. 5 chap. 10 ver. page 785.
We also shall be raised by God's power: 1 Cor. 6 chap. 14 ver. page 795.
By his death and resurrection Jesus delivered us from the wrath to come: 1 Thess. 1 chap. 10 ver. page 821.
Jesus died for all that they might live unto him: 2 Cor. 5 chap. 15 ver. page 805.
Jesus said, "I am he that liveth and was dead; and, behold, I am alive forevermore": Rev. 1 chap. 18 ver. page 851.

SECOND COMING OF JESUS
Son of man shall come in power and great glory: Luke 21 chap. 27 ver. page 730.
This same Jesus shall come in like manner as he went into heaven: Acts 1 chap. 11 ver. page 755.
At Jesus' coming he will bring to light hidden things of darkness: 1 Cor. 4 chap. 5 ver. page 794.
Blessed hope, glorious appearing of Jesus: Tit. 2 chap. 13 ver. page 830.
Patience and watchfulness enjoined: Jas. 5 chap. 7 ver. page 841.
So live that when he appears we be not ashamed: 1 John 2 chap. 28 ver. page 847.
Watch, therefore, for ye know not the hour of his coming: Matt. 24 chap. 42 ver. page 685, Mark 13 chap. 1-37 ver. page 703, Luke 12 chap. 40 ver. page 722.
Jesus said, "I will come again and receive you unto myself": John 14 chap. 3 ver. page 749.
Faithful to receive crown of glory: 1 Pet. 5 chap. 4 ver. page 844.
Scoffers in last days will deny Jesus will come: 2 Pet. 3 chap. 3 ver. page 846.
Behold I come and my reward is with me: Rev. 22 chap. 12 ver. page 863.

HIS SUFFERINGS
Jesus stripped and scourged, crown of thorns on his head: Matt. 27 chap. 26 ver. page 689.
Nailed to the cross and side pierced with a spear: John 19 chap. 34 ver. page 753.
Being in agony Jesus prayed earnestly: Luke 22 chap. 44 ver. page 731.
Bore his cross to Calvary, was reviled and spit upon: John 19 chap. 17 ver. page 753, Mark 15 chap. 18 ver. page 705.
In his suffering on the cross, prayed God's forgiveness for those who crucified him: Luke 23 chap. 34 ver. page 733.
Jesus endured the cross and ignored the pain for the glory set before him with the Father in heaven: Heb. 12 chap. 2 ver. page 838.

TEMPTATIONS OF JESUS
Jesus tempted of the devil, rebuked him: Matt. 4 chap. 1 ver. page 666, Mark 1 chap. 13 ver. page 691, Luke 4 chap. 1-13 ver. page 711.
Jesus, having been tempted will help us in temptation if we call upon his name: Heb. 2 chap. 18 ver. page 832.
Jesus in the flesh was tempted as we are, yet was without sin: Heb. 4 chap. 15 ver. page 833.

WORSHIP OF JESUS
The wise men sought Jesus to worship him: Matt. 2 chap. 2 ver. page 665.
Worshiped as the Son of God: Matt. 14 chap. 33 ver. page 676.
Woman worshiped and said, "Lord help me": Matt. 15 chap. 25 ver. page 677.
Acknowledged by unclean spirits as the Son of God: Mark 3 chap. 11 ver. page 692.
Multitudes praise and bless the Lord: Mark 11 chap. 9 ver. page 701, Matt. 21 chap. 9 ver. page 689.
Worshiped by thief on cross: Luke 23 chap. 42 ver. page 733.

ZEAL OF JESUS
At twelve years of age he was in the Temple on his Father's business: Luke 2 chap. 49 ver. page 710.
Was sent to preach Gospel to all: Mark 1 chap. 38 ver. page 691, Luke 4 chap. 43 ver. page 712.
Throughout every city and village glad tidings of Kingdom of God were preached: Luke 8 chap. 11 ver. page 715.
The zeal of thy house hath eaten me up: Psa. 69 chap. 9 ver. page 435, also John 2 chap. 17 ver. page 736.
Went about doing good, and healing those oppressed of devil: Acts 10 chap. 38 ver. page 765.

JESUS
Jesus, son of Sirach (Mentioned in Apocryphal Book of Ecclesiasticus, 1 chap. 27 ver.) was author of book by that name. It is called Wisdom of Sirach.
Jesus, also called Justus, was a Christian with St. Paul at Rome: Col. 4 chap. 11 ver. page 821.
The name Jesus is the Greek form of Joshua, meaning "Help of Jehovah" or "Savior": Num. 13 chap. 16 ver. page 128, Acts 7 chap. 45 ver. page 761.

JETHER
1. Son of Gideon: Judg. 8 chap. 20 ver. page 206.
2. Ishmaelite, married David's sister, 1 Ki. 2 chap. 5, 32 ver. page 269.
3. Son of Jada: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 32 ver. page 318.
4. Descendant of Ezra: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 17 ver. page 320.
5. Chief in tribe of Asher: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 37, 38 ver. page 323.

JETHRO
Also called Raguel and Reuel. A priest of Midian. Moses married his daughter: Ex. 2 chap. 15-22 ver. page 58, Num. 10 chap. 29 ver. page 126.

JETUR
Descendant of Ishmael: Gen. 25 chap. 15 ver. page 34.

JEUSH
1. Son of Esau. Gen. 36 chap. 5, 18 ver. page 44, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 35 ver. page 317.
2. Of tribe of Benjamin: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 10 ver. page 323.
3. A Levite: 1 Chron. 23 chap. 10 ver. page 334.
4. Son of Rehoboam: 2 Chron. 11 chap. 19 ver. page 348.

JEWELS
As betrothal presents: Gen. 24 chap. 53 ver. page 33.
As tokens of love: Ezek. 16 chap. 11-13 ver. page 586.
Borrowed from Egyptians by Israelites: Ex. 3 chap. 22 ver. page 59, Ex. 12 chap. 35 ver. page 66.
Worn by men: Ezek. 23 chap. 42 ver. page 595.
Used by Aaron to make golden calf: Ex. 32 chap. 1-5 ver. page 82.
Dedicated to the tabernacle: Ex. 35 chap. 22 ver. page 86.

Regarded by Jacob as opposed to holiness: Gen. 35 chap. 4 ver. page 43. See also Ex. 33 chap. 4 ver. page 83.
Jewels mentioned: bracelets, anklets, earrings, rings, pearls.

JEWS
Probably the name was derived from Judah. Applied to the people of tribes of Judah and Benjamin: 2 Ki. 16 chap. 6 ver. page 307, 2 Chron. 32 chap. 18 ver. page 363.
Later the name was applied to all Israelites.

JEZEBEL
Daughter of Ethbaal, and wife of Ahab: 1 Ki. 16 chap. 31 ver. page 286.
Idolatress and persecuted prophets of God: 1 Ki. 18 chap. 4-19 ver. page 287.
Vowed to kill Elijah: 1 Ki. 19 chap. 1-3 ver. page 288.
Causes death of Naboth: 1 Ki. 21 chap. 5-15 ver. page 290.
Her death foretold: 1 Ki. 21 chap. 23 ver. page 291.
Slain by Jehu: 2 Ki. 9 chap. 30-37 ver. page 301.

JEZER
Son of Naphtali: Gen. 46 chap. 24 ver. page 53, 1 Chron. 7 chap. 13 ver. page 323.

JEZREEL
1. A city of Judah: Josh. 15 chap. 56 ver. page 191, 1 Sam. 25 chap. 43 ver. page 242.
2. A city of Issachar. Ahab resided here: 1 Ki. 18 chap. 45 ver. page 288.
  Naboth's vineyard here: 1 Ki. 21 chap. 1 ver. page 290.
  Jehu kills Ahab's wife and friends at: 2 Ki. 9 chap. 15 ver. page 301.
3. A valley: Josh. 17 chap. 16 ver. page 192.
  Gideon's battle with Midianites here: Judg. 6 chap. 33 ver. page 204.
  Israelites defeated here under Saul: 1 Sam. 29 chap. 1-11 ver. page 244.

JIMNAH
Son of Asher: Gen. 46 chap. 17 ver. page 53.

JIPHTAH
City of Judah: Josh. 15 chap. 43 ver. page 191.

JOAB
1. Son of David's sister: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 16 ver. page 318.
  Commander of David's army: 2 Sam. 8 chap. 16 ver. page 252.
  Defeats and slays Abner: 2 Sam. 2 chap. 13-32 ver. page 247, 2 Sam. 4 chap. 26-30 ver. page 249.
  Destroys all males of Edom: 1 Ki. 11 chap. 16 ver. page 280.
  Defeats Ammonites: 2 Sam. 10 chap. 7-14 ver. page 253.
  Captures Rabbah: 2 Sam. 11 chap. 1-26 ver. page 254.
  Instrumental in Absalom's return to Jerusalem: 2 Sam. 14 chap. 1-24 ver. page 257.
  His barley field burned by Absalom: 2 Sam. 14 chap. 29-32 ver. page 258.
  Pursues and kills Absalom: 2 Sam. 18 chap. page 261.
  Censures David for his grief over Absalom: 2 Sam. 19 chap. 1-8 ver. page 262.
  Replaced by Amasa over David's army: 2 Sam. 19 chap. 13 ver. page 262.
  Kills Amasa: 2 Sam. 20 chap. 8-13 ver. page 263.
  Supports Adonijah as successor to David: 1 Ki. 1 chap. 7 ver. page 268.
  Slain by Benaiah, by Solomon's order: 1 Ki. 2 chap. 29 ver. page 270.
2. A grandson of Kenaz: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 13, 14 ver. page 319.
3. An Israelite who returned from Captivity to Jerusalem: Ezra 2 chap. 6 ver. page 368.
4. Refers to "House of Joab." Probably same as 1: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 54 ver. page 319.

JOANNA
1. Wife of Chuza, steward of Herod Agrippa. A disciple of Jesus: Luke 8 chap. 3 ver. page 715, Luke 24 chap. 10 ver. page 732.
2. Ancestor of Jesus: Luke 3 chap. 27 ver. page 710.

JOASH
1. Son of Becher: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 8 ver. page 323.
2. Keeper of Oils: 1 Chron. 27 chap. 28 ver. page 338.
3. Father of Gideon: Judg. 6 chap. 11, 31 ver. page 203.
4. Son of King Ahab: 1 Ki. 22 chap. 26 ver. page 292.
5. Also called Jehoash. Son of Ahaziah, king of Judah. Saved from Queen Athaliah by his aunt Jehosheba, hidden in temple six years: 2 Ki. 11 chap. 1 ver. page 303.
  Anointed king by Jehoiada, the priest: 2 Ki. 11 chap. 12 ver. page 303.
  His righteous reign: 2 Ki. 12 chap. 2 ver. page 303.
  Repaired Temple: 2 Ki. 12 chap. 4 ver. page 303.
  His wickedness after priest Jehoiada's death: 2 Chron. 24 chap. 17 ver. page 356.
  Procured peace with king of Syria by gifts from temple: 2 Ki. 12 chap. 17 ver. page 304.
  Put Jehoiada's son to death: 2 Chron. 24 chap. 20 ver. page 356.
  Conspired against and slain: 2 Ki. 12 chap. 20 ver. page 304.
6. A king of Israel, son of Jehoahaz: 2 Ki. 13 chap. 9 ver. page 304. Same as Jehoash.
7. A son of Shelah: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 22 ver. page 320.
8. Officer of David: 1 Chron. 12 chap. 3 ver. page 327.

JOB
A righteous man of Uz: Job 1 chap. 1 ver. page 393.
His riches: Job 1 chap. 1-8 ver. page 393.
His testing by affliction of Satan: Job 1 chap. 13-19 ver. page 394, Job 2 chap. 1-8 ver. page 394.
His patience: Job 1 chap. 20-22 ver. page 394, Job 2 chap. 9, 10 ver. page 394.
Visited by comforters: Job 2 chap. 11-13 ver. page 394.
Complaints of: Job 3-37 chap. page 394.
His reply from God: Job 38-41 chap. page 411.
Submission to God: Job 40 chap. 3-5 ver. page 412.
His later blessings and riches: Job 42 chap. 10 ver. page 414.
His death: 42 chap. 17 ver. page 414.

JOCHEBED
Mother of Moses, Miriam and Aaron, and wife of Amram: Ex. 6 chap. 20 ver. page 61.
Nurses Moses after his adoption by Pharaoh's daughter: Ex. 2 chap. 1-9 ver. page 58.

JOEL
1. Son of Samuel: 1 Sam. 8 chap. 2 ver. page 226.
2. A Simeonite: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 35 ver. page 320.
3. Of tribe of Reuben: 1 Chron. 5 chap. 4 ver. page 320.
4. A Gadite: 1 Chron. 5 chap. 12 ver. page 320.
5. A Levite: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 36 ver. page 322.
6. Descendant of Issachar: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 3 ver. page 323.
7. One of David's valiant men: 1 Chron. 11 chap. 38 ver. page 327.
8. Son of Nathan also called Igal: 2 Sam. 23 chap. 36 ver. page 267.
9. A prince of Manasseh: 1 Chron. 27 chap. 20 ver. page 338.
10. A Kohathite: 2 Chron. 29 chap. 12 ver. page 360.
11. One of Nebo's family: Ezra 10 chap. 43 ver. page 376.
12. Descendant of Zichri: Neh. 11 chap. 9 ver. page 384.
13. One of twelve minor prophets, probably in time of Uzziah: Joel 1 chap. 1 ver. page 634.

JOGLI
A prince of Dan: Num. 34 chap. 22 ver. page 148.

JOHANAN
1. A Jewish captain: 2 Ki. 25 chap. 22-24 ver. page 316.
  Warns Gedaliah against Ishmael: Jer. 40 chap. 13 ver. page 561.
  Defeats Ishmael: Jer. 41 chap. 11 ver. page 562.
  Asked the prayers of Jeremiah: Jer. 42 chap. 2, 3 ver. page 562.
  Disobeyed Jeremiah: Jer. 43 chap. 1-7 ver. page 563.

2. Son of Josiah: 1 Chron. 3 chap. 15 ver. page 319.
3. A descendant of Elioenai: 1 Chron. 3 chap. 24 ver. page 319.
4. A Levite: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 9-10 ver. page 321.
5. Two Israelites with David at Ziklag: 1 Chron. 12 chap. 4 ver. page 327.
6. Of the tribe of Ephraim: 2 Chron. 28 chap. 12 ver. page 359.
7. Returned from exile: Ezra 8 chap. 12 ver. page 373.
8. A priest: Ezra 10 chap. 6 ver. page 375.
9. Descendant of Tobiah, the Ammonite: Neh. 6 chap. 18 ver. page 380.

JOHN
1. John the Baptist. Prophecies concerning: Isai. 40 chap. 3 ver. page 512, Mal. 4 chap. 5, 6 ver. page 661, Luke 1 chap. 11-17 ver. page 707.
His miraculous birth: Luke 1 chap. 11-65 ver. page 708.
Dwells in desert, food locusts and wild honey: Matt. 3 chap. 1 ver. page 666, Mark 1 chap. 4 ver. page 690.
Forerunner of Jesus, his mission: Matt. 17 chap. 11 ver. page 678, Luke 1 chap. 15 ver. page 707, Mark 1 chap. 2-8 ver. page 690, John 1 chap. 6-34 ver. page 735.
His ministry: Matt. 3 chap. 1-3 ver. page 666, Mark 1 chap. 4 ver. page 690, Luke 3 chap. 2 ver. page 710, John 1 chap. 6-8 ver. page 735.
His influence on public sentiment: Matt. 3 chap. 5 ver. page 666, Mark 1 chap. 5 ver. page 690.
Testifies that Christ is the Messiah: Matt. 3 chap. 11 ver. page 666, Mark. 1 chap. 7 ver. page 690, Luke 3 chap. 16 ver. page 710, John 1 chap. 15-36 ver. page 735, Acts 13 chap. 25 ver. page 767.
Teaches disciples to pray: Luke 11 chap. 1 ver. page 719.
Baptizes Jesus: Matt. 3 chap. 13 ver. page 666, Mark 1 chap. 9 ver. page 690, Luke 3 chap. 21 ver. page 710, John 1 chap. 32 ver. page 735.
Testimony of Jesus regarding John: John 5 chap. 32 ver. page 739, Matt. 17 chap. 12 ver. page 678, Mark 9 chap. 13 ver. page 698.
Reproves Herod for his wickedness: Matt. 14 chap. 3-6 ver. page 676.
John imprisoned and beheaded by Herod: Matt. 14 chap. 6-13 ver. page 676.
Jesus testifies to greatness of John the Baptist: Matt. 11 chap. 7-14 ver. page 672.
Herod's guilt leads him to believe Jesus is John he beheaded risen from the dead: Matt. 14 chap. 1-3 ver. page 676.
2. John, the apostle of Jesus and greatly beloved: John 13 chap. 23 ver. page 748.
His intolerance rebuked by Jesus: Mark 9 chap. 38-50 ver. page 699.
Prepares the passover: Matt. 26 chap. 19 ver. page 687, Luke 22 chap. 8-13 ver. page 731.
Was present at Jesus' trial before high priest: John 18 chap. 15, 16 ver. page 752.
Was at crucifixion: John 19 chap. 26, 27 ver. page 753.
Was at sepulchre: John 20 chap. 2-8 ver. page 754.
When Jesus appeared at Sea of Galilee after he arose: John 21 chap. page 754.
John and Peter in the temple: Acts 3 chap. 1-11 ver. page 757.
Jerusalem his place of abode: Acts 1 chap. 13 ver. page 756.
Mary, Mother of Jesus, intrusted to his care: John 19 chap. 26 ver. page 753.
Sent by Church to Samaria: Acts 8 chap. 14 ver. page 762.
Writes his vision of Apocalypse on Patmos: Rev. 1 chap. 9 ver. page 851.
Prophecy regarding: Rev. 10 chap. 11 ver. page 856.
3. A kinsman of high priest, Annas: Acts 4 chap. 6 ver. page 758.
4. John Mark, one of apostles. See book of Mark page 690.

JOIADA
A high priest, successor to Eliashab: Neh. 12 chap. 10 ver. page 385.

JOIAKIM
A high priest: Neh. 12 chap. 10 ver. page 385.

JOKSHAN
Son of Abraham, his mother Keturah: Gen. 25 chap. 2 ver. page 34.

JOKTAN
Descendant of Eber: Gen. 10 chap. 25 ver. page 23.

JONADAB
1. Nephew of David, his collusion in sin of Amnon: 2 Sam. 13 chap. 3 ver. page 256.
Comforts David at death of Amnon: 2 Sam. 13 chap. 32 ver. page 256.
2. Jonadab also called Jehonadab, companion of Jehu: 2 Ki. 10 chap. 15 ver. page 302.
His sons refuse the wine he commanded them not to drink: Jer. 35 chap. 5 ver. page 557.

JONAH
1. Also called Jonas. Prophet of Israel: 2 Ki. 14 chap. 25 ver. page 306.
God sends him to warn city of Nineveh: Jonah 1 chap. 1, 2 ver. page 642.
His disobedience and punishment: Jonah 1 chap. 3-17 ver. page 642.
His repentance and deliverance: Jonah 2 chap. page 642, Matt. 12 chap. 40 ver. page 674.
Brought inhabitants of Nineveh to repentance: Jonah 3 chap. page 642, Matt. 12 chap. 41 ver. page 674.
Murmurs at God's mercy to Nineveh, is reproved: Jonah 4 chap. page 643.
Gourd vine used by God as symbol of city of Nineveh: Jonah 4 chap. 6-11 ver. page 643.

JONAS or JONA
Father of Peter: John 21 chap. 15 ver. page 755, John 1 chap. 42 ver. page 735.

JONATHAN
1. A Levite of Bethlehem, became priest for Micah. Joined the tribe of Dan. Accepted idolatry: Judg. 17 chap. 7 ver. page 214, Judg. 18 chap. 1-31 ver. page 214.
2. A son of Saul: 1 Sam. 14 chap. 49 ver. page 232.
His victory over Philistines of Geba: 1 Sam. 13 chap. 3 ver. page 230.
Defeats Philistines at Michmash: 1 Sam. 14 chap. 1-18 ver. page 230.
Under Saul's curse for eating against orders: 1 Sam. 14 chap. 24-30 ver. page 231.
Rescued by people: 1 Sam. 14 chap. 45 ver. page 232.
His love for David: 1 Sam. 18 chap. 1-4 ver. page 235.
Killed in battle with Philistines: 1 Sam. 31 chap. 2-6 ver. page 246, 1 Chron. 10 chap. 2 ver. page 325.
Buried by people of Jabesh-gilead: 1 Sam. 31 chap. 11 ver. page 246.
Is mourned by David: 2 Sam. 1 chap. 12 ver. page 247.
His crippled son cared for by David: 2 Sam. 4 chap. 4 ver. page 249, 2 Sam. 9 chap. page 253.
3. A son of Abiathar: 2 Sam. 15 chap. 27 ver. page 259.
Acts as spy for David: 2 Sam. 15 chap. 27 ver. page 259.
He tells Adonijah of Solomon's succession to throne: 1 Ki. 1 chap. 42 ver. page 269.
4. A nephew of David, slays giant, becomes a warrior of David: 2 Sam. 21 chap. 21 ver. page 265.
5. One of David's heroes: 2 Sam. 23 chap. 32 ver. page 267.
6. A son of Jada: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 32 ver. page 318.
7. Officer in cabinet of David: 1 Chron. 27 chap. 32 ver. page 338.
8. Father of Ebed: Ezra 8 chap. 6 ver. page 373.
9. Descendant of Asahel: Ezra 10 chap. 15 ver. page 375.
10. Also called Johanan, son of Jeshua: Neh. 12 chap. 11 ver. page 385.
11. Two priest bore this name: Neh. 12 chap. 14 ver. page 385.
12. A scribe in the time of Jeremiah: Jer. 37 chap. 15 ver. page 559.
13. Son of Kareah: Jer. 40 chap. 8 ver. page 35.

JOPPA
A seaport town: Josh. 19 chap. 46 ver. page 194.
Passengers sailed from here: Jonah 1 chap. 3 ver. page 642.

Port of Jerusalem: 2 Chron. 2 chap. 16 ver. page 341.
Peter performs miracle here: Acts 9 chap. 36 ver. page 764.
Peter has vision of sheet let down from heaven: Acts 10 chap. 9 ver. page 764.
Now an important port, called Jaffa.

JORAM
1. Son of Toi: 2 Sam. 8 chap. 9, 10 ver. page 252. Also called Hadoram: 1 Chron. 18 chap. 10 ver. page 331.
2. Also called Jehoram. King of Israel: 2 Ki. 1 chap. 17 ver. page 293.
   King of Syria sends Naaman to him for healing of leprosy: 2 Ki. 5 chap. 1-7 ver. page 297.
   Wars with king of Syria: 2 Ki. 6 chap. 8 ver. page 298.
   Inquires concerning miracles of Elisha: 2 Ki. 8 chap. 4 ver. page 299.
   Slain by Jehu: 2 Ki. 9 chap. 14 ver. page 301.

JORDAN
River in Palestine, empties into Dead Sea: Josh. 15 chap. 5 ver. page 190.
Swelled at harvest time and early spring: Josh. 3 chap. 15 ver. page 180, 1 Chron. 12 chap. 15 ver. page 327.
Its waters miraculously parted for Israelites: Josh. 3, 4 chaps. page 180.
Parted for Elijah and Elisha: 2 Ki. 2 chap. 6-14 ver. page 294.
Crossed by ferryboat: 2 Sam. 19 chap. 18 ver. page 262.
Bathed in by Naaman for healing of leprosy: 2 Ki. 5 chap. 10-14 ver. page 297.
John the Baptist baptized in its waters: Matt. 3 chap. 6 ver. page 666.
Baptism of Jesus by John the Baptist here: Matt. 3 chap. 13 ver. page 666, Mark 1 chap. 9 ver. page 690.

JORDAN: PLAIN OF
Mentioned: Gen. 13 chap. 10 ver. page 25.
Israelites camped in: Num. 22 chap. 1 ver. page 136.
Foundry of Solomon located here: 1 Ki. 7 chap. 46 ver. page 275.

JOSABAD
A famous archer, joined David at Ziklag: 1 Chron. 12 chap. 4 ver. page 327.

JOSEPH
1. Eleventh son of Jacob: Gen. 30 chap. 24 ver. page 39.
   Personal appearance of Joseph: Gen. 39 chap. 6 ver. page 47.
   Father's favorite child: Gen. 33 chap. 2 ver. page 42.
   Father's partiality causes jealousy against him: Gen. 37 chap. 4 ver. page 45.
   His prophetic dreams: Gen. 37 chap. 5 ver. page 45.
   Sold into Egypt: Gen. 37 chap. 27 ver. page 45.
   Reported to his father as killed by wild beasts: Gen. 37 chap. 29 ver. page 46.
   Joseph's coat of many colors made by his father: Gen. 37 chap. 3 ver. page 45.
   In Egypt is prospered of God: Gen. 39 chap. 2 ver. page 47.
   Falsely accused by Potiphar's wife, cast into prison: Gen. 39 chap. 7-22 ver. page 47.
   Remained in prison full two years: Gen. 41 chap. 1 ver. page 48.
   Interprets dreams of prisoners: Gen. 40 chap. 5 ver. page 47.
   Interprets dream of Pharaoh, who brings him out of prison: Gen. 41 chap. 14 ver. page 48.
   Given high position when he is thirty years old: Gen. 41 chap. 37 ver. page 49.
   Marries daughter of priest of On: Gen. 41 chap. 45 ver. page 49.
   Provides against years of famine: Gen. 41 chap. 46 ver. page 49.
   Exports produce to other countries: Gen. 41 chap. 57 ver. page 49.
   His father sends to Egypt for food: Gen. 42, 43, 44 chap. page 49.
   Makes himself known to brethren, sends for his father, provides land for his people, and cares for them during famine: Gen. 45, 46, 47 chap. page 52.
   Has two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh: Gen. 41 chap. 50 ver. page 49.
   Mourns death of his father: Gen. 50 chap. 1-14 ver. page 56.
   Pledges his brothers to bury his remains in Canaan: Gen. 50 chap. 24 ver. page 57, Heb. 11 chap. 22 ver. page 837, Josh. 24 chap. 32 ver. page 198.
   His death: Gen. 50 chap. 22-26 ver. page 57.
   His life story told in: Gen. 37 to 50 chaps.
2. Father of Igal, the spy: Num. 13 chap. 7 ver. page 128.
3. Descendant of Asaph: 1 Chron. 25 chap. 2 ver. page 336.
4. One of those exiled and returned: Ezra 10 chap. 42 ver. page 376.
5. A priest: Neh. 12 chap. 14 ver. page 385.
6. Husband of Mary, mother of Jesus: Matt. 13 chap. 55 ver. page 676.
   His genealogy: Matt. 1 chap. 16 ver. page 665.
   Angels tell him of innocence of his betrothed: Matt. 1 chap. 19 ver. page 665.
   Dwells at Nazareth: Luke 2 chap. 4 ver. page 708.
   Belongs to Bethlehem: Luke 2 chap. 4 ver. page 708.
   Goes to Bethlehem for enrollment: Luke 2 chap. 1-4 ver. page 708.
   Jesus born to: Matt. 1 chap. 25 ver. page 665.
   Presents Jesus at temple: Luke 2 chap. 22 ver. page 709.
   Warned in dream to escape with Jesus to Egypt: Matt. 2 chap. 13 ver. page 665.
   Warned in dream to return to Nazareth: Matt. 2 chap. 19 ver. page 666.
   Attends annual feast at Jerusalem with his family: Luke 2 chap. 42 ver. page 709.
7. Joseph of Arimathea, begs body of Jesus for burial in his own sepulchre: Matt. 27 chap. 57 ver. page 689, Mark 15 chap. 42 ver. page 706, Luke 23 ver. page 50 page 733.
8. Name of three ancestors of Joseph: Luke 3 chap. 24, 26, 30 ver. page 710.
9. This one also called Barsabas, surname Justus, one of the two nominated in place of Judas Iscariot: Acts 1 chap. 21-23 ver. page 756.
10. In connection with ten tribes of Israel: Amos 5 chap. 6 ver. page 638.

JOSES
1. One of the brethren of Jesus: Matt. 13 chap. 55 ver. page 676, Mark 6 chap. 3 ver. page 695.
2. A Levite surnamed Barnabas by apostles: Acts 4 chap. 36 ver. page 759.

JOSHUA
1. Also called Jehoshua, and Oshea. Son of Nun: Num. 13 chap. 8 ver. page 128.
   Close companion of Moses: Ex. 24 chap. 13 ver. page 75, Ex. 33 chap. 11 ver. page 84.
   Zealous in religion: Num. 11 chap. 28 ver. page 127.
   Sent to view promised land: Num. 13 chap. 8 ver. page 128.
   Rewarded for his courage and fidelity: Num. 14 chap. 30 ver. page 129.
   Commissioned with responsibility of Moses' office: Num. 27 chap. 18 ver. page 142.
   Inspired by God: Num. 27 chap. 18 ver. page 142.
   His life miraculously preserved: Num. 14 chap. 10 ver. page 129.
   Promises made to Joshua: Josh. 1 chap. 5-9 ver. page 179.
   Leads people into land of Canaan: Josh. 1-4 chap. page 179.
   Has a vision of angel of God: Josh. 5 chap. 13-15 ver. page 182.
   Conquers and takes Jericho: Josh. 6 chap. page 182.
   Makes league with Gibeonites: Josh. 9 chap. 3-27 ver. page 185.
   Six kings band against him: Josh. 9 1 ver. page 185.
   He defeats and slays them: Josh. 10 chap. 1-27 ver. page 186.
   Defeats seven other kings: Josh. 10 chap. 28, 43 ver. page 187.
   Completes conquest of whole land: Josh. 11 chap. 23 ver. page 188.
   List of kings smitten by Joshua: Josh. 12 chap. page 188.
   Establishes tabernacle at Shiloh: Josh. 18 chap. 1 ver. page 192.
   Sets apart cities of refuge: Josh. 20 chap. page 194.

Survives Israelites who refused to enter the land: Num. 26 chap. 63-65 ver. page 141.

His death and burial: Josh. 24 chap. 29 ver. page 198.

His faith: Josh. 6 chap. 16 ver. page 182.

Military genius of: Ex. 17 chap. 13 ver. page 70.

His age at death: Judg. 2 chap. 8 ver. page 200.

2. An Israelite: 1 Sam. 6 chap. 14-18 ver. page 225.

3. A governor of Jerusalem: 2 Ki. 23 chap. 8 ver. page 314.

4. This one also called Jeshua, a high priest of captivity: Ezra 2 chap. 2 ver. page 368.

Assisted Zerubbabel in restoration of temple: Ezra 3 chap. page 369.

JOSIAH

1. King of Judah: 2 Ki. 21 chap. 26 ver. page 313.

Ancestor of Jesus: Matt. 1 chap. 10-11 ver. page 665.

Slain in battle with one of Pharaohs: 2 Ki. 23 chap. 29 ver. page 315.

His piety: 2 Ki. 22 chap. 3-7 ver. page 313, 2 Ki. 22 chap. 8 ver. page 313, 2 Ki. 23 chap. 21 ver. page 314.

Destroyed places of idolatry: 2 Ki. 23 chap. 4 ver. page 314.

2. A son of Zephaniah: Zech. 6 chap. 10 ver. page 655.

JOT

A small point in the Hebrew language: Matt. 5 chap. 18 ver. page 667.

JOTHAM

1. A son of Gideon: Judg. 9 chap. 5 ver. page 206.

Rebukes people of Shechem by a parable: Judg. 9 chap. 7-21 ver. page 206.

2. Son of Azariah one of Judah's kings: 2 Ki. 15 chap. 5-38 ver. page 306.

His piety: 2 Chron. 27 chap. page 358.

Prophet Hosea lived in his reign and describes the people: Hos. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 629.

The people of Israel reproached for bad morals: Hos. 4 chap. page 630.

Israelites compared to "backsliding heifer": Hos. 4 chap. 16 ver. page 630.

Ancestor of Jesus: Matt. 1 chap. 9 ver. page 665.

3. Son of Jahdai: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 47 ver. page 318.

JOY

The joy of God: Deut. 28 chap. 63 ver. page 173, Deut. 30 chap. 9 ver. page page 175, Jer. 32 chap. 41 ver. page 555.

There is joy in heaven over sinners saved: Luke 15 chap. 10-32 ver. page 724.

The righteous rejoice: Neh. 12 chap. 43 ver. page 386, Psa. 17 chap. 15 ver. page 418, Psa. 32 chap. 11 ver. page 423, Prov. 29 chap. 6 ver. page 479.

God gives joy to His children: Eccl. 2 chap. 26 ver. page 482.

The birth of Christ tidings of great joy: Luke 2 chap. 10 ver. page 709.

Disciples filled with joy and the Holy Ghost: Acts 13 chap. 52 ver. page 768.

Joy of the wicked is short duration: Job 20 chap. 5 ver. page 402.

Even in laughter the heart of the wicked is sorrowful: Prov. 14 chap. 13 ver. page 471.

JUBAL

The inventor of musical instruments: Gen. 4 chap. 21 ver. page 19.

JUBILEE

The year of Liberty: Ezek. 46 chap. 17 ver. page 614.

Concerning it, read Lev. 25 chap. page 111.

JUDAH

1. Son of Jacob: Gen. 35 chap. 23 ver. page 44.

Judah's plea for Benjamin: Gen. 44 chap. 18-34 ver. page 52, also Gen. 37 chap. 26-28 ver. page 45.

Dwells at Chezib: Gen. 38 chap. 5 ver. page 46.

His sin with son's wife: Gen. 38 chap. 12-26 ver. page 46.

Goes to Egypt for food during famine: Gen. 42 chap. 1-10 ver. page 49.

His father's benediction: Gen. 49 chap. 8-12 ver. page 56.

An ancestor of Jesus: Matt. 1 chap. 2, 3 ver. page 665.

2. The tribe of Judah. Prophecies concerning: Gen. 49 chap. 10 ver. page 56.

3. Man of the tribe of Benjamin: Neh. 11 chap. 9 ver. page 384.

4. Priest who helped dedicate walls of Jerusalem: Neh. 12 chap. 34 ver. page 386.

JUDAISM

1. The religion of the Jews. The Gospel of Jesus opposed to it: Matt. 3 chap. 8 ver. page 666, Matt. 5 chap. 17-19 ver. page 667, Matt. 9 chap. 16-17 ver. page 671.

2. A corrupt form of Christianity: Acts 15 chap. 1 ver. page 768, Gal. 3 chap. page 810, Gal. 6 chap. page 812.

JUDAS

1. Judas Iscariot, one of the apostles: Matt. 10 chap. 4 ver. page 671, Mark 3 chap. 19 ver. page 693, Luke 6 chap. 16 ver. page 713, Acts 1 chap. 17 ver. page 756.

Handled money, was treasurer of disciples: John 12 chap. 6 ver. page 747, John 13 chap. 29 ver. page 748.

His love of money caused protest against breaking box of ointment: John 12 chap. 4-6 ver. page 747.

Caused him to sell his Lord: Matt. 26 14-16 ver. page 687, John 13 chap. 2 ver. page 748.

The apostasy of: John 17 chap. 12 ver. page 751.

Betrayed Jesus: Matt. 26 chap. 47-50 page 687.

Remorse caused him to return money to Jews: Matt. 27 chap. 3-10 ver. page 688.

Remorse caused him to hang himself: Matt. 27 chap. 5 ver. page 688.

2. One of the brethren of Jesus: Matt. 13 55 ver. page 676, Mark 6 chap. 3 ver. page 695.

3. Brother of James. Wrote the Epistle Jude: Luke 6 chap. 16 ver. page 738, Acts 1 chap. 13 ver. page 756, Jude 1 ver. page 850.

4. One of disciples, probably the same as Lebbaeus or Thaddaeus: John 14 chap. 22 ver. page 749.

5. Judas of Galilee who stirred up sedition: Acts 5 chap. 37 ver. page 760.

6. A follower of Jesus who entertained Paul: Acts 9 chap. 11 ver. page 763.

7. Whose surname was Barsabas. A Christian sent to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas: Acts 15 chap. 22-32 page 769.

JUDEA

1. Southern division of Palestine extending from river Jordan and Dead Sea to Mediterranean, and from Shiloh N. to the wilderness S.: Matt. 4 chap. 25 ver. page 667, Luke 5 chap. 17 ver. page 712, John 4 chap. 47 ver. page 738.

2. Wilderness of Judea, probably the wilderness of Judah, west of Dead Sea: Judg. 1 chap. 16 ver. page 199.

John the Baptist preached there: Matt. 3 chap. 1 ver. page 666, Luke 3 chap. 3 ver. page 710.

JUDGE

Appointed by the Persians: Ezra 7 chap. 25 ver. page 373.

Appointed by kings and other rulers: 2 Sam. 8 chap. 15 ver. page 252, 1 Ki. 3 chap. 16 ver. page 271, 2 Ki. 8 chap. 1-6 ver. page 299, Matt. 27 chap. 11 ver. page 688, Acts 23 chap. 34 ver. page 777.

Women acted as judges. Deborah: Judg. 4 chap. 4 ver. page 201.

Circuit court held: 1 Sam. 7 chap. 16 ver. page 226.

Some corrupt judges:

Eli's sons: 1 Sam. 2 chap. 12-25 ver. page 222, Samuel's sons: 1 Sam. 8 chap. 1-5 ver. page 226, Judges of Jezreel: 1 Ki. 21 chap. 8-17 ver. page 290, Pilate: Matt. 27 chap. 24 ver. page 689, Felix: Acts 24 chap. 26-27 ver. page 778.

JUDGES OF ISRAEL

1. Othniel: Judg. 3 chap. 9-11 ver. page 201.

2. Ehud: Judg. 3 chap. 15-30 ver. page 201.

3. Shamgar: Judg. 3 chap. 31 ver. page 201.

4. Deborah: Judg. 4 chap. 5 ver. page 201.

5. Gideon: Judg. 6, 7, 8 chap. page 203.

6. Abimelech: Judg. 9 chap. 1-54 ver. page 206.

7. Tola: Judg. 10 chap. 1-2 ver. page 208.

8. Jair: Judg. 10 chap. 3-5 ver. page 208.
9. Jephthah: Judg. 11 chap. page 208, Judg. 12 chap. 1-7 ver. page 210.
10. Ibzan: Judg. 12 chap. 8-10 ver. page 210.
11. Elon: Judg. 12 chap. 11-12 ver. page 210.
12. Abdon: Judg. 12 chap. 13-15 ver. page 210.
13. Samson: Judg. 13 chap. page 210 to Judg. 16 chap. page 231.
Eli and Samuel judged Israel: 1 Sam. 4 chap. 18 ver. page 224, 1 Sam. 7 chap. 6-17 ver. page 225.

JUDGMENT
The Father hath committed all judgment unto the Son: John 5 chap. 22 ver. page 739, Acts 17 chap. 31 ver. page 711.
All must appear before Judgment Seat: 2 Cor. 5 chap. 10 ver. page 805.
Angels that sinned to be judged: 2 Pet. 2 chap. 4 ver. page 845.
God hath no respect to persons: Col. 3 chap. 25 ver. page 821, 1 Pet. 1 chap. 17 ver. page 842.
Every man judged according to his works: Rev. 20 chap. 12-13 ver. page 861, Ezek. 14 chap. 14 ver. page 185.

JUDGMENTS
Pronounced against:
The serpent: Gen. 3 chap. 14-15 ver. page 19.
Against Eve: Gen. 3 chap. 16 ver. page 19.
Adam: Gen. 3 chap. 17-19 ver. page 19.
Egyptians, for oppression of Israelites: Ex. 7-14 chap. page 61.
Nadab and Abihu: Lev. 10 chap. 1-3 ver. page 97.
Against Miriam: Num. 12 chap. 1-15 ver. page 127.
Upon Israelites for worshipping golden calf: Ex. 32 chap. 35 ver. page 83.
Upon the Canaanites: Lev. 18 chap. 25 ver. page 106.
Upon Abimelech: Judg. 9 chap. 52-57 ver. page 208.
Upon false prophet: Jer. 28 chap. 15 ver. page 550.
Against Eli's house: 1 Sam. 2 chap. 27 ver. page 222.
Against Gehazi: 2 Ki. 5 chap. 27 ver. page 297.
Sennacherib: 2 Ki. 19 chap. 35 ver. page 311.
Against Solomon: 1 Ki. 11 chap. 9-23 ver. page 280.

JUDITH
A wife of Esau, also known as Aholibamah: Gen. 26 chap. 34 ver. page 34, Gen. 36 chap. 2 ver. page 44.

JULIA
A Christian woman in Rome: Rom. 16 chap. 15 ver. page 792.

JULIUS
A centurion: Acts 27 chap. 1-43 ver. page 780.

JUNIA
A relation of Paul: Rom. 16 chap. 7 ver. page 792.

JUNIPER
A variety of tree: 1 Ki. 19 chap. 4-5 ver. page 288, Job 30 chap. 4 ver. page 407, Psa. 120 chap. 4 ver. page 457.

JUPITER
Heathen God of the Greeks and Romans: Acts 14 chap. 12 ver. page 768, Acts 19 chap. 35 ver. page 773.

JURY
Composed of ten men: Ruth 4 chap. 2 ver. page 220.
Composed of seventy men, elders or officials: Num. 11 chap. 16 ver. page 127.

JUSHAB-HESED
A son of Zerubbabel: 1 Chron. 3 chap. 20 ver. page 319.

JUSTIFICATION
All that believe on the Lord Jesus are justified: Acts 13 chap. 39 ver. page 767.
Justified by faith, we have peace through our Lord Jesus: Rom. 5 chap. 1 ver. page 784.
No condemnation to believers in Christ who live in Him: Rom. 8 chap. 1 ver. page 786.
Sanctified and justified in name of Jesus and spirit of God: 1 Cor. 6 chap. 11 ver. page 795.

JUSTUS
1. A disciple nominated with Matthias to succeed Judas Iscariot: Acts 1 chap. 23 ver. page 756.
2. A Christian of Corinth: Acts 18 chap. 7 ver. page 772.
3. Justus, also called Jesus, a disciple in Rome: Col. 4 chap. 11 ver. page 821.

K

KADESH
Or Kadesh-barnea, a city of southern Palestine: Josh. 15 chap. 3 ver. page 190.
Abraham dwelt near: Gen. 20 chap. 1 ver. page 29.
Israel camps here: Num. 12 chap. 16 ver. page 128, Num. 13 chap. 26 ver. page 128.

KAREAH
Also called Careah, father of Johanan: 2 Ki. 25 chap. 23 ver. page 316.

KEDAR
1. Son of Ishmael: Gen. 25 chap. 13 ver. page 34, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 29 ver. page 317.
2. A wandering clan of Ishmaelites: Isai. 21 chap. 16 ver. page 501, Jer. 49 chap. 28 ver. page 568.
Their flocks: Isai. 60 chap. 7 ver. page 525.
Their princes and commerce: Ezek. 27 chap. 21 ver. page 597.

KEDEMAH
A son of Ishmael: Gen. 25 chap. 15 ver. page 34, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 31 ver. page 317.

KEDESH
1. A city of Canaan, taken by Joshua: Josh. 12 chap. 22 ver. page 188.
2. Also called Kedesh-napthali, home of Barak and Heber: Judg. 4 chap. 6-11 ver. page 201.
3. Also called Kishon, Kishion. A city of Issachar: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 72 ver. page 322.

KEILAH
1. A city of S. Palestine: Josh. 15 chap. 44 ver. page 191.
2. A descendant of Caleb: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 19 ver. page 320.

KEMUEL
1. Son of Nahor: Gen. 22 chap. 21 ver. page 31.
2. Prince of Ephraim: Num. 34 chap. 24 ver. page 148.
3. A Levite: 1 Chron. 27 chap. 17 ver. page 338.

KENAZ
1. Descendant of Esau: Gen. 36 chap. 11 ver. page 44.
He was one of the "dukes of Edom": Gen. 36 chap. 42 ver. page 45.
2. Brother of Caleb: Josh. 15 chap. 17 ver. page 190.
3. Grandson of Caleb: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 15 ver. page 319.

KENITES
1. A tribe of Canaan, their country given to Abraham: Gen. 15 chap. 19 ver. page 26.
2. Descendants of Jethro, a Midianite, father-in-law of Moses. They joined Israelites and lived at Jericho: Judg. 1 chap. 16 ver. page 119, 1 Chron. 2 chap. 55 ver. page 314.
Jael, one of them, slays Sisera: Judg. 4 chap. 17-21 ver. page 202.

KEREN-HAPPUCH
Job's youngest daughter: Job 42 chap. 14 ver. page 414.

KETURAH
Abraham's wife or concubine: Gen. 25 chap. 1-4 ver. page 34, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 32 ver. page 317.

KEY
Mentioned: Judg. 3 chap. 25 ver. page 201, Isai. 22 chap. 22 ver. page 502, Matt. 16 chap. 19 ver. page 678, Rev. 1 chap. 18 ver. page 851, Rev. 3 chap. 7 ver. page 852, Rev. 20 chap. 1 ver. page 861.

KEZIA
Second daughter of Job: Job 42 chap. 14 ver. page 414.

KIBROTH-HATTAAVAH
Place where Israelites were miraculously fed with quail: Num. 11 chap. 31 ver. page 127.

KIDNAPPING
Forbidden under penalty of death: Ex. 21 chap. 16 ver. page 73, Deut. 24 chap. 7 ver. page 169.

KIDNEY

Used as burnt offering: Ex. 29 chap. 13 ver. page 80, Deut. 32 chap. 14 ver. page 176.

KIDRON

Also called Cedron. A valley and stream between Jerusalem and Mt. of Olives: 1 Ki. 2 chap. 37 ver. page 271.

David fled across from Absalom: 2 Sam. 15 chap. 23 ver. page 258.

Asa destroyed idols at: 1 Ki. 15 chap. 13 ver. page 284.

Its source closed by Hezekiah: 2 Chron. 32 chap. 4 ver. page 363.

Jesus crossed it on night of his agony: John 18 chap. 1 ver. page 751.

KILLING

See Homicide.

KINDNESS

We are commanded to kindness to each other: Eph. 4 chap. 32 ver. page 815.

Kindness, mercy and charity commended to us: Col. 3 chap. 12 ver. page 820.

Blessed are the merciful: Matt. 5 chap. 17 ver. page 667.

From the borrower turn not away: Matt. 5 chap. 42 ver. page 668.

In showing kindness to strangers and unfortunate, we fulfil the teachings of Jesus: Matt. 25 chap. 34-36 ver. page 686.

KINE

Pharaoh's dream of kine interpreted by Joseph: Gen. 41 chap. 2-7 ver. page 48.

KING

Jesus called King of kings: 1 Tim. 6 chap. 15 ver. page 827, Rev. 17 chap. 14 ver. page 859, Rev. 19 chap. 16 ver. page 861.

Earthly rulers called King of kings: Ezra 7 chap. 12 ver. page 372, Dan. 2 chap. 37 ver. page 618.

Kings divinely authorized: Deut. 17 chap. 15 ver. page 165, 1 Sam. 9 chap. 16 ver. page 227.

Chosen by Divine appointment: 1 Sam. 10 chap. 1 ver. page 227.

Hereditary succession: 2 Sam. 7 chap. 12-16 ver. page 251.

Kings of Edom not hereditary: 1 Chron. 1 chap. 43-51 ver. page 317.

Saul chosen by lot: 1 Sam. 10 chap. 20-21 ver. page 228.

Inducted into office by anointing: 1 Sam. 15 chap. 1 ver. page 232.

By proclamation: 2 Sam. 15 chap. 10 ver. page 258.

Ceremonial recognition of by prostration: 2 Sam. 14 chap. 33 ver. page 258.

By obeisance: 1 Ki. 1 chap. 16 ver. page 268.

Kneeling before: Matt. 27 chap. 29 ver. page 689.

Acts as judge: 2 Sam. 8 chap. 15 ver. page 252, Acts 25 chap. 11 ver. page 778.

Religious duties of kings: Ezek. 45 chap. 9 ver. page 613.

Influence of queens over: Bath-sheba: 1 Ki. 1 chap. 28 ver. page 269. Esther: Esth. 5 chap. 1 ver. page 390.

Chief officers of, captain of host: 2 Sam. 8 chap. 16 ver. page 252.

Recorder: 2 Sam. 20 chap. 24 ver. page 264.

Scribe: 2 Sam. 8 chap. 17 ver. page 252.

Chief priests: 2 Sam. 20 chap. 25 ver. page 264.

Bodyguard: 2 Sam. 8 chap. 18 ver. page 252.

Chief ruler: 2 Sam. 20 chap. 26 ver. page 264.

Counselor: 1 Ki. 4 chap. 5 ver. page 272.

Provincial governors: Dan. 6 chap. 1-3 ver. page 622.

Drunkenness of forbidden: Prov. 31 chap. 4 ver. page 481.

Prayer for: Ezra 6 chap. 10 ver. page 372.

Their decrees irrevocable: Esth. 8 chap. 8 ver. page 392, Dan. 6 chap. 8 ver. page 623.

Chronicles of kings kept: 1 Ki. 11 chap. 41 ver. page 281, 1 Chron. 9 chap. 1 ver. page 324.

KINGDOM OF HEAVEN

Compared to man who sowed good seed: Matt. 13 chap. 24 ver. page 675.

Compared to householder: Matt. 20 chap. 1-16 ver. page 680.

Compared to ten virgins: Matt. 25 chap. 1-13 ver. page 685.

Christ said "My kingdom is not of this world": John 18 chap. 36 ver. page 752.

KINGDOM OF SATAN

A kingdom against itself cannot stand: Matt. 12 chap. 25-26 ver. page 673.

KING'S DALE

Referred to: Gen. 14 chap. 17 ver. page 26, 2 Sam. 18 chap. 18 ver. page 261.

KIR

People of Damascus carried there in captivity: 2 Ki. 16 chap. 9 ver. page 307.

KIRJATH-ARBA

An early name for Hebron: Gen. 23 chap. 2 ver. page 31, Judg. 1 chap. 10 ver. page 199.

KIRJATH-JEARIM

A city of the Gibeonites: Josh. 9 chap. 17 ver. page 185.

Ark remains there twenty years: 1 Sam. 7 chap. 1-2 ver. page 225.

David brings the Ark from there: 2 Sam. 6 chap. 1-11 ver. page 250.

Urijah, the prophet lived there: Jer. 26 chap. 20 ver. page 549.

KISH

1. Father of Saul, also called Cis: 1 Sam. 9 chap. 1-3 ver. page 226, Acts 13 chap. 21 ver. page 767.

2. A Benjamite: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 30 ver. page 324.

3. A Levite: 1 Chron. 23 chap. 21 ver. page 335, 1 Chron. 24 chap. 29 ver. page 336.

4. A Levite: 2 Chron. 29 chap. 12 ver. page 360.

5. Great-grandfather of Mordecai: Esth. 2 chap. 5 ver. page 388.

KISHI

Also called Kushaiah, father of Ethan: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 44 ver. page 322.

KISHON

Noted river of Palestine: Judg. 4 chap. 7-12 ver. page 201.

Prophets of Baal destroyed by Elijah here: 1 Ki. 18 chap. 40 ver. page 288.

KISS

The kiss of affection: Gen. 27 chap. 26 ver. page 36, Ex. 18 chap. 7 ver. page 71, Ruth 1 chap. 14 ver. page 219.

Jesus' feet kissed by penitent woman: Luke 7 chap. 38 ver. page 715.

The deceitful kiss of Joab: 2 Sam. 20 chap. 9-10 ver. page 263.

Of Judas when he betrayed Jesus: Matt. 26 chap. 48 ver. page 688.

The holy kiss: Rom. 16 chap. 16 ver. page 792, 1 Pet. 5 chap. 14 ver. page 844, 2 Cor. 13 chap. 12 ver. page 809.

KITE

A bird forbidden as food: Lev. 11 chap. 14 ver. page 98, Deut. 14 chap. 13 ver. page 162.

KNEADING-TROUGH

Referred to: Ex. 8 chap. 3 ver. page 62, Jer. 7 chap. 18 ver. page 534, Hos. 7 chap. 4 ver. page 631, Ex. 12 chap. 34 ver. page 66.

KNIFE

A sharp edged blade provided by Abraham for offering Isaac: Gen. 22 chap. 6 ver. page 31.

Used for sharpening pens: Jer. 36 chap. 23 ver. page 558.

Used to inflict wounds on oneself in worship of idols: 1 Ki. 18 chap. 28 ver. page 287.

KNOWLEDGE

Of good and evil: Gen. 2 chap. 9, 17 ver. page 18, Gen. 3 chap. 22 ver. page 19.

Knowledge is power: Prov. 3 chap. 20 ver. page 465.

Desire for knowledge: 1 Ki. 3 chap. 9 ver. page 271.

Fools reject it: Prov. 1 chap. 22-29 ver. page 464.

A divine gift: 1 Cor. 12 chap. 8 ver. page 799.

Shall be increased: Dan. 12 chap. 4 ver. page 628.

Fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge: Prov. 1 chap. 7 ver. page 464.

Is of more value than gold: Prov. 8 chap. 10 ver. page 468.

Now we know in part: 1 Cor. 13 chap. 9-12 ver. page 800.

KOHATH

A son of Levi, father of Kohathites: Gen. 46 chap. 11 ver. page 53, Ex. 6 chap. 18 ver. page 61.

Grandfather of Moses, Aaron and Miriam: Num. 26 chap. 58 ver. page 141.

KOLAIAH
1. A Benjamite and ancestor of Sallu: Neh. 11 chap. 7 ver. page 384.
2. Father of the false prophet Ahab: Jer. 29 chap. 21 ver. page 551.

KORAH
1. A son of Esau: Gen. 36 chap. 5 ver. page 44.
2. A Korhite Levite, jealous of Moses, leads insurrection, and is swallowed up in the earth: Num. 16 chap. page 131, Num. 26 chap. 9-10 ver. page 140, Jude 11 ver. page 850.
3. A son of Hebron: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 43 ver. page 318.
4. A Levite, head of family of sacred musicians: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 22 ver. page 321.

KORHITES
A division of the tribe of Levites, descendants of Korah.

KOZ
He was also called Hakkoz. Head of a division of priests: 1 Chron. 24 chap. 10 ver. page 335.
Some of his descendants helped repair walls of Jerusalem: Neh. 3 chap. 4-21 ver. page 377.

L

LAADAH
Son of Shelah: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 21 ver. page 320.

LAADAN
Descendant of Ephraim: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 26 ver. page 323.

LABAN
Son of Bethuel: Gen. 28 chap. 5 ver. page 37.
Brother of Rebekah: Gen. 22 chap. 23 ver. page 31.
Receives servant of Abraham: Gen. 24 chap. 29 ver. page 33.
Receives Jacob: Gen. 29 chap. 12 ver. page 38.
Jacob becomes servant to him: Gen. 29 chap. 15-27 ver. page 38.
Gives Jacob his daughter as wife: Gen. 29 chap. 21-30 ver. page 38.
Jacob outwits him: Gen. 30 chap. 37-43 page 39.
Pursues Jacob, overtakes and covenants with him: Gen. 31 chap. 22-55 ver. page 40.
Names of his two daughters Leah and Rachel: Gen. 29 chap. 23, 28 ver. page 38.

LABOR
As penalty for sin, man condemned to labor for bread: Gen. 3 chap. 19 ver. page 19.
Six days of labor commanded, the seventh is for worship and rest: Ex. 23 chap. 12 ver. page 75.
Hired labor must be paid for: Jer. 22 chap. 13 ver. page 545, Mal. 3 chap. 5 ver. page 660.
Laborer worthy of his hire: Luke 10 chap. 7 ver. page 718.
Honest labor commended: Eph. 4 chap. 28 ver. page 815.
The cry of laborers, defrauded, heard by God: Jas. 5 chap. 4 ver. page 841.

LACE
Mentioned: Ex. 39 chap. 31 ver. page 89.

LACHISH
City whose king besieged Gibeon: Josh. 10 chap. 5 ver. page 186.
Captured by Joshua: Josh. 10 chap. 31 ver. page 187.
Fortified by Rehoboam: 2 Chron. 11 chap. 9 ver. page 347.
Amaziah assassinated here: 2 Ki. 14 chap. 19 ver. page 305.
Besieged by Nebuchadnezzar: Jer. 34 chap. 7 ver. page 556.
Besieged by Sennacherib: 2 Ki. 18 chap. 13 ver. page 309.

LADDER
Jacob has a vision of: Gen. 28 chap. 12 ver. page 37.

LAHAIROI
Also called Beer-hahai-roi. Well near Kadesh. Hagar fled here: Gen. 16 chap. 7 ver. page 27.
Isaac dwelt at: Gen. 24 chap. 62 ver. page 34.

LAHMI
Brother of Goliath. Elhanan slew him: 2 Sam. 21 chap. 19 ver. page 265, 1 Chron. 20 chap. 5 ver. page 333.

LAISH
1. A town near Jerusalem: Isai. 10 chap. 30 ver. page 496.
2. A man of Gallim: 1 Sam. 25 chap. 44 ver. page 242, 2 Sam. 3 chap. 15 ver. page 249.

LAKE
Lake of fire referred to: Rev. 19 chap. 20 ver. page 861, Rev. 20 chap. 10 ver. page 861, Rev. 21 chap. 8 ver .page 862.

LAMA SABACHTHANI
The dying words of Jesus: Matt. 27 chap. 46 ver. page 689, Mark 15 chap. 34 ver. page 706.

LAMB
Used as offering: Exod. 29 chap. 38 ver. page 81, Lev. 22 chap. 23 ver. page 109, Lev. 23 chap. 12 ver. page 110.
Not to be seethed in its mother's milk: Exod. 23 chap. 19 ver. page 75.

LAMB OF GOD
One of names applied to Jesus: Rev. 6 chap. 16 ver. page 854, Rev. 17 chap. 14 ver. page 859, John 1 chap. 29 ver. page 735.

LAMECH
1. Father of Jabal, Jubal and Tubal-cain, descendant of Cain: Gen. 4 chap. 18-24 ver. page 19.
2. Father of Noah and son of Methuselah, descendant of Seth. He lived 777 years: Gen. 5 chap. 25 ver. page 20, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 3 ver. page 317.
Ancestor of Jesus: Luke 3 chap. 36 ver. page 711.

LAMENESS
Hated by David: 2 Sam. 5 chap. 8 ver. page 250.
Disqualified priests from office: Lev. 21 chap. 18 ver. page 108.
Lame animals not accepted for sacrifice: Deut. 15 chap. 21 ver. page 163.
The lame healed by Jesus: Matt. 11 chap. 5 ver. page 672.
By Peter: Acts 3 chap. 2 ver. page 757.

LAMP
Appeared by miracle at Abraham's sacrifice: Gen. 15 chap. 17 ver. page 26.
Kept burning by night in tabernacle: Exod. 27 chap. 20 ver. page 78.

LANCE
A javelin or spear.

LAND
Appeared on third creative day: Gen. 1 chap. 9 ver. page 17.
Original title to from God: Gen. 13 chap. 14 ver. page 25.
Land bought and sold: Gen. 23 chap. 3 ver. page 31, Acts 4 chap. 34 ver. page 759, Acts 5 chap. 1 ver. page 759.
Sale and redemption of: Lev. 25 chap. 15 ver. page 112, Num. 36 chap. 4 ver. page 150, Ezek. 46 chap. 18 ver. page 614.
Conveyed by written deeds and other forms: Gen. 23 chap. 3 ver. page 31, Ruth 4 chap. 3 ver. page 220, Jer. 32 chap. 9 ver. page 554.
Deeds witnessed: Gen. 23 chap. 10 ver. page 32, Ruth 4 chap. 9 ver. page 220, Jer. 32 chap. 10 ver. page 554.
Lands sold for debt: Neh. 5 chap. 3 ver. page 379.
Lands leased: Luke 20 chap. 9-16 ver. page 729, Matt. 21 chap. 33 ver. page 682.
Priests' part in land: Gen. 47 chap. 22 ver. page 54.
King's part in: Ezek. 48 chap. 21 ver. page 616.
Widow's dower in: Ruth 4 chap. 3-9 ver. page 220.
Unmarried woman's rights in: Num. 27 chap. 1 ver. page 141, Num. 36 chap. 1 ver. page 149.
Monopoly of land: Gen. 47 chap. 20 ver. page 54, Mic. 2 chap. 2 ver. page 644, Isai. 5 chap. 8 ver. page 493.
Products of land for all: Eccl. 5 chap. 9 ver. page 483.
Land to rest every seventh year for benefit of poor: Exod. 23 chap. 11 ver. page 75.

LANDMARKS
Landmarks not to be moved: Prov. 22 chap. 28 ver. page 476.
Protected from removal by fraud: Deut. 19 chap. 14 ver. page 166, Deut. 27 chap. 17 ver. page 171.

LANGUAGE
A universal language: Gen. 11 chap. 1-6 ver. page 23.
Confusion of language: Gen. 11 chap. 1-9 ver. page 23.

Many kinds spoken at Jerusalem: John 19 chap. 20 ver. page 753, Acts 2 chap. 8 ver. page 756.
The gift of: Acts 2 chap. 7 ver. page 756, Mark 16 chap. 17 ver. page 706, Acts 10 chap. 46 ver. page 765, 1 Cor. 12 chap. 10 ver. page 799.

LANTERN
Mentioned: John 18 chap. 3 ver. page 751.

LAODICEA
A Phrygian city. Paul was concerned for it: Col. 2 chap. 1 ver. page 819.
Zeal of Epaphras for it: Col. 4 chap. 13 ver. page 821.
Message to the city through John: Rev. 1 chap. 11 ver. page 851, Rev. 3 chap. 14 ver. page 852.

LAPIDARY
A cutter of precious stones: Exod. 31 chap. 5 ver. page 82, Exod. 35 chap. 33 ver. page 86.

LAPIDOTH
The husband of Deborah: Judg. 4 chap. 4 ver. page 201.

LAPWING
A bird forbidden as food: Lev. 11 chap. 19 ver. page 98, Deut. 14 chap. 18 ver. page 162.

LARCENY
See Theft and Thieves: Exod. 20 chap. 15 ver. page 72.

LASCIVIOUSNESS
Immorality, adultery, incest, rape, and whoredom: Gal. 5 chap. 19 ver. page 812.
Avoid immoral and corrupt companions: Prov. 5 chap. 3 ver. page 466, Prov. 7 chap. 6 ver. page 467, Prov. 30 chap. 18 ver. page 480.
Keep a pure heart and mind for protection from: Mark 7 chap. 21 ver. page 697.
Unrighteous and workers of iniquity barred from heaven: 1 Cor. 6 chap. 9-18 ver. page 795.
Hath no inheritance in Kingdom of Christ and God: Gal. 5 chap. 21 ver. page 812, Eph. 5 chap. 5 ver. page 815.
Silly women, laden with sins, companions of: 2 Tim. 3 chap. 6 ver. page 829.

LAST DAYS
Described: 2 Tim. 3 chap. 1-13 ver. page 828.

LATIN
Mentioned: Luke 23 chap. 38 ver. page 733, John 19 chap. 20 ver. page 753.

LAUGHTER
There is a time for laughter: Eccl. 3 chap. 4 ver. page 482.

LAVER
Used for washing: Exod. 40 chap. 30 ver. page 90.
Directions for making: Exod. 30 chap. 18 ver. page 81.
Situated in tabernacle: Exod. 40 chap. 7 ver. page 90.

LAW
The law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul: Psa. 19 chap. 7 ver. page 419.
Blessed are those who walk in law of Lord: Psa. 119 chap. 1 ver. page 454.
Jesus came not to destroy the law, but to fulfil it: Matt. 5 chap. 17 ver. page 667.
Love the fulfilling of law: Rom. 13 chap. 10 ver. page 790.
Law not made for righteous man, but for the correction of the wicked: 1 Tim. 1 chap. 9 ver. page 825.
Sin is the transgression of the law: 1 John 3 chap. 4 ver. page 847.
Law given by Moses but grace by Jesus Christ: John 1 chap. 17 ver. page 735.
Man cannot be justified by law of Moses: Acts 13 chap. 39 ver. page 767.

LAWSUITS
Lawsuits to be avoided: Prov. 25 chap. 8-10 ver. page 477, Matt. 5 chap. 25 ver. page 667, 1 Cor. 6 chap. 1 ver. page 795.

LAWYER
One versed in laws of Moses. Tested Jesus with questions: Matt. 22 chap. 35 ver. page 683.
Jesus' satire against: Luke 11 chap. 45 ver. page 720.
Zenas, a lawyer: Tit. 3 chap. 13 ver. page 830.

LAYING ON OF HANDS
See Hands.

LAZARUS
1. A friend of Jesus, brother of Mary and Martha, his sickness and death: John 11 chap. 1-14 ver. page 745.
His resurrection by Jesus: John 11 chap. 38-44 ver. page 746.
He ate with Jesus: John 12 chap. 1-9 ver. page 747.
Chief priests plot against him: John 12 chap. 10-11 ver. page 747.
2. The name of the beggar in the parable of Rich Man and Lazarus: Luke 16 chap. 19 ver. page 725.

LEAD
A mineral: Exod. 15 chap. 10 ver. page 68.
Used in making inscriptions on stone: Job 19 chap. 24 ver. page 402.
Lead-founder: Ezek. 22 chap. 18 ver. page 593, Jer. 6 chap. 29 ver. page 534.
Used for weighing: Zech. 5 chap. 7 ver. page 654.
The trade in: Ezek. 27 chap. 12 ver. page 597.

LEAH
Elder daughter of Laban, wife of Jacob: Gen. 29 chap. 16 ver. page 38.

LEASE
Of land, See Lands: Matt. 21 chap. 33 ver. page 682, Luke 20 chap. 9 ver. page 729.

LEASING
Falsifying: Psa. 4 chap. 2 ver. page 414.

LEATHER
Called skin: Gen. 3 chap. 21 ver. page 19, Mark 1 chap. 6 ver. page 690.
Tanning of: Acts 9 chap. 43 ver. page 764.
Girdles made of: 2 Ki. 1 chap. 8 ver. page 293.

LEAVEN
For bread: Exod. 12 chap. 34 ver. page 66, Matt. 13 chap. 33 ver. page 675.
Leavened bread used with peace offerings: Lev. 7 chap. 13 ver. page 95.
Forbidden with meat offerings: Lev. 2 chap. 11 ver. page 91.
Forbidden at the Passover: Exod. 12 chap. 19 ver. page 66.

LEBANON
Range of mountains north of Canaan: Deut. 1 chap. 7 ver, page 150.
Streams of: Song of S. 4 chap. 15 ver. page 488.
Cedars of: Judg. 9 chap. 15 ver. page 206, 2 Ki. 19 chap. 23 ver. page 311, 2 Chron. 2 chap. 8 ver. page 341.
Other trees of: 2 Ki. 19 chap. 23 ver. page 311, 2 Chron. 2 chap. 8 ver. page 341.
Flowers of: Nah. 1 chap. 4 ver. page 646.
Beasts of: Isa. 40 chap. 16 ver. page 513.
Fertility of: Hos. 14 chap. 5 ver. page 634.
"House of the forest of": 1 Ki. 7 chap. 2-5 ver. page 274.
Solomon had store cities in: 1 Ki. 9 chap. 19 ver. page 278.

LEBBÆUS
His surname was Thaddæus, one of twelve apostles: Matt. 10 chap. 3 ver. page 671.

LEEK
Referred to: Num. 11 chap. 5 ver. page 126.

LEES
The settlings of wine: Psa. 75 chap. 8 ver. page 438, Isai. 25 chap. 6 ver. page 503.

LEFT-HANDED
Eglon, King of Moab slain by left-handed man: Judg. 3 chap. 15-31 ver. page 201.
Seven hundred left-handed men could throw stones, and not miss: Judg. 20 chap. 16 ver. page 216.

LEGENDS
Precepts written on posts and gates, also worn on hand and forehead: Deut. 6 chap. 6 ver. page 156.
On bells of horses and on pots and bowls: Zech. 14 chap. 20 ver. page 659.
"This is Jesus, the king of the Jews": Matt. 27 chap. 37 ver. page 689.

LEGION
A chief division of the Roman army.
A legion of angels: Matt. 26 chap. 53 ver. page 688.
A legion of devils: Mark 5 chap. 9 ver. page 694.
Legion signifies a large but indefinite number.

LEGISLATION
Distinction of class forbidden: Exod. 12 chap. 49 ver. page 66, Lev. 24 chap. 22 ver. page 111, Num. 9 chap. 14 ver. page 125, Gal. 3 chap. 28 ver. page 811.

Concerning breaking of Sabbath: Num. 15 chap. 32 ver. page 131.
Concerning inheritance: Num. 27 chap. 1-11 ver. page 141.

LEGS
Of crucified broken: John 19 chap. 31-32 ver. page 753.

LEHI
Place where Samson slew a thousand Philistines with jawbone of an ass: Judg. 15 chap. 9 ver. page 212.

LEMUEL
The author of Prov. 31st chapter. He reproduces teachings of his mother: Prov. 31 chap. page 480.
The name implies a king. Probably refers to Solomon: Prov. 31 chap. 1-4 ver. page 480.

LENDING
A good man sheweth favor and lendeth: Psa. 112 chap. 5 ver. page 453.
Borrower is servant to the lender: Prov. 22 chap. 7 ver. page 475.
Lending on usury to a brother forbidden: Deut. 23 chap. 19 ver. page 169.
Lending to stranger on usury not forbidden: Deut. 23 chap. 20 ver. page 169.
Borrower not to be turned away: Matt. 5 chap. 42 ver. page 668.

LENT
A Church fast of forty days, commemorates the fast of Jesus. Begins Ash Wednesday and lasts till Easter.

LENTILES
A vegetable resembling garden peas but smaller: Gen. 25 chap. 34 ver. page 35, 2 Sam. 17 chap. 28 ver. page 260, 2 Sam. 23 chap. 11 ver. page 266, Ezek. 4 chap. 9 ver. page 579.

LEOPARD
Can he change his spots?: Jer. 13 chap. 23 ver. page 539.
A fierce carnivorous animal: Jer. 5 chap. 6 ver. page 532, Hos. 13 chap. 7 ver. page 634, Song of S. 4 chap. 8 ver. page 488, Hab. 1 chap. 8 ver. page 648.

LEPROSY
A loathsome disease, described: Lev. 13 chap. 1-46 ver. page 100, Deut. 24 chap. 8 ver. page 169.
Sent as judgment on Miriam: Num. 12 chap. 1-10 ver. page 128.
Sent on Gehazi: 2 Ki. 5 chap. 27 ver. page 297.
Uzziah: 2 Chron. 26 chap. 20 ver. page 358.
Lepers isolated: Lev. 13 chap. 46 ver. page 101.
Had separate burial: 2 Chron. 26 chap. 23 ver. page 358.

LETTERS
Written by David to Joab: 2 Sam. 11 chap. 14 ver. page 254.
King of Babylon to Hezekiah: Isai. 39 chap. 1 ver.
Sennacherib to Hezekiah: 2 Ki. 19 chap. 14 ver. page 311.
Sanballat, writes open letter to Nehemiah: Neh. 6 chap. 5 ver. page 379.
Luke to Theophilus, Books of Luke and Acts: Acts 1 chap. 1 ver. page 755.
Letter by Paul to Philemon regarding Onesimus: Phie. 1 ver. page 831.

LEVI
Third son of Jacob: Gen. 29 chap. 34 ver. page 38.
Avenges seduction of Dinah, his sister: Gen. 34 chap. page 42, Gen. 49 chap. page 55.
Jacob's prophecy regarding: Gen. 49 chap. 5 ver. page 55.
His age at death: Exod. 6 chap. 16 ver. page 61.
His descendants dedicated to the priesthood. and ministry of religion: Num. 1 chap. 47 ver. page 116.

LEVIATHAN
A sea monster, possibly the crocodile: Job 41 chap. 1-7 ver. page 413, Isai. 27 chap. 1 ver. page 504.

LEVITES
Descendants of Levi. dedicated to ministry: Num. 1 chap. 47 ver. page 116.
Three divisions of Levites, taking the name of their progenitors, Gershon, Kohath and Merari: Num. 3 chap. 17 ver. page 118.
Their place in camp and march: Num. 1 chap. 50-53 ver. page 116.
Age when taken into office: Num. 4 chap. 3 ver. page 119.
Their duties, had charge of tabernacle: Num. 1 chap. 50-53 ver. page 116.
Bore Ark of Covenant: Deut. 10 chap. 8 ver. page 159.
Scribes of sacred books: Deut. 27 chap. 14 ver. page 171.
Were musicians of the temple: 1 Chron. 15 chap. 22 ver. page 327, 2 Chron. 23 chap. 13 ver. page 355.
Were given forty-eight cities and suburbs in place of landed inheritance: Num. 35 chap. 2-8 ver. page 149.
Enrollment at Sinai: Num. 1 chap. 47-49 ver. page 116, 1 Chron. 23 chap. 3 ver. page 3.
Intermarry with Canaanites: Ezra 9 chap. 1-2 ver. page 374.
Exempt from military duty: Num. 1 chap. 47-54 ver. page 116.
Subordinate to sons of Aaron: Num. 3 chap. 9 ver. page 118.
John's vision concerning them: Rev. 7 chap. 7 ver. page 854.

LIAR
All men are liars: Psa. 116 chap. 11 ver. page 453.
Satan a liar: John 8 chap. 44 ver. page 743.
Liars are condemned: 1 Tim. 1 chap. 9 ver. page 825.
Liars to be excluded from heaven: Rev. 21 chap. 8 ver. page 862.
Scriptures give instances of lies told by good men and women but does not give approval of such: Gen. 12 chap. 12 ver. page 24, Gen. 20 chap. 2 ver. page 29, 1 Sam. 20 chap. 28 ver. page 238, 1 Sam. 19 chap. 14 ver. page 237.

LIARS
Some of the liars of the Bible:
Satan. He said, "Ye shall not surely die": Gen. 3 chap. 4 ver. page 18.
Cain. He said, "I know not": Gen. 4 chap. 9 ver. page 19.
Abraham. He claimed that Sarah was his sister: Gen. 12 chap. 19 ver. page 25.
Isaac. He claimed that his wife was his sister: Gen. 26 chap. 7 ver. page 35.
Jacob. He told his father he was Esau: Gen. 27 chap. 19 ver. page 36.
Sarah. She denied that she had laughed: Gen. 18 chap. 15 ver. page 28.
Joseph's brethren. They represented that Joseph was dead: Gen. 37 chap. 18-34 ver. page 45.
The Gibeonites. They claimed to live outside of Canaan: Josh. 9 chap. 9 ver. page 185.
Saul. He claimed to have fulfilled the commandment of the Lord: 1 Sam 15 chap. 13 ver. page 232.
Gehazi. He denied he had received a present from Naaman: 2 Ki. 5 chap. 22-26 ver. page 297.
Peter. He denied that he knew Jesus: Matt. 26 chap. 72 ver. page 688.
Ananias and Sapphira. They lied regarding the price of property: Acts 5 chap. 3-11 ver. page 759.
Cretians. One of their own prophets called them liars: Tit. 1 chap. 12 ver. page 830.
Michal. She said of David, "He is sick": 1 Sam. 19 chap. 14 ver. page 237.
David. He lied to obtain bread for his men: 1 Sam. 21 chap. 2 ver. page 238.
Prophet of Bethel. He lied regarding commandment of the Lord: 1 Ki. 13 chap. 18 ver. page 282.
Rahab. Hid the spies and denied she knew of them: Josh. 2 chap. 4 ver. page 179.

LIBERALITY
He that giveth to poor shall not lack: Prov. 28 chap. 27 ver. page 479.
The righteous giveth and spareth not: Prov. 21 chap. 26 ver. page 475.
Liberality to cause of God to be rewarded: Mal. 3 chap. 10 ver. page 660.
Giving to the poor for praise of men, denounced by God: Matt. 6 chap. 1 ver. page 668.
Give and it shall be given unto you: Luke 6 chap. 38 ver. page 714.
The alms of Cornelius a memorial before God: Acts 10 chap. 4 ver. page 764.
To give grudgingly no honor: 1 Cor. 13 chap. 3 ver. page 799.
God not forgetful of those who minister to His saints: Heb. 6 chap. 10 ver. page 833.
With those who do good, God is well pleased: Heb. 13 chap. 16 ver. page 839.

LIBERTINES
Freedmen: Acts 6 chap. 9 ver. page 760.

LIBERTY
- Proclaimed in the Year of Jubilee: Lev. 25 chap. 10 ver. page 112, Jer. 34 chap. 8 ver. page 556.
- Political liberty: Judg. 17 chap. 6 ver. page 214, Acts 22 chap. 28 ver. page 776.

LICE
- The plague of lice: Exod. 8 chap. 16-19 ver. page 62.

LICENTIOUSNESS
- See Lasciviousness.

LIFE
- Breath of life, breathed into man by God: Gen. 2 chap. 7 ver. page 18.
- Breath of life is called "Spirit of God": Job 27 chap. 3 ver. page 405.
- First life taken, that of Abel, a death by violence: Gen. 4 chap. 8 ver. page 19.
- First life to die naturally, Adam at nine hundred, thirty years: Gen. 5 chap. 5 ver. page 120.
- Long life promised children who honor parents: Exod. 20 chap. 12 ver. page 72, Deut. 5 chap. 16 ver. page 155.
- The vanity of Life: Eccl. chaps. 1-7 page 481.
- Some of those who wearied of life:
  - Job: Job 7 chap. 1-3 ver. page 396.
  - Jeremiah: Jer. 20 chap. 14-18 ver. page 544.
  - Jonah: Jonah 4 chap. 8, 9 ver. page 643.
  - Elijah: 1 Ki. 19 chap. 1-9 ver. paye 288.
- Life of Christ our pattern for living on earth: Gospels of Matt., Mark, Luke and John page 665.
- The shortness and uncertainty of life: Job 14 chap. 1-3 ver. page 400, Psa. 22 chap. 29 ver. page 420.
- Life compared to a vapor that vanishes: Jas. 4 chap. 14 ver. page 841.
- Boast not, nor claim a tomorrow: Prov. 27 chap. 1 ver. page 478, Luke 12 chap. 20 ver. page 721.
- We should say, "If the Lord will," we shall do this, or that: Jas. 4 chap. 15 ver. page 841.
- Life given us by God. It is taken at his will: Gen. 2 chap. 7 ver. page 18, Deut. 32 chap. 36-40 ver. page 177, 1 Sam. 2 chap. 6 ver. page 222, Eccl. 12 chap. 7 ver. page 487, Acts 17 chap. 25 ver. page 771.
- Spiritual life, taught by Jesus: John 10 chap. 10 ver. page 745, John 11 chap. 25 ver. page 746, John 14 chap. 6 ver. page 749, John 17 chap. 1-2 ver. page 751, 1 John 1 chap. 1 ver. page 846.
- Eternal Life, the gift of God through Jesus Christ our Lord: Rom. 6 chap. 23 ver. page 786.

LIGHT
- The creation of light: Gen. 1 chap. 3-5 ver. page 17, Isai. 45 chap. 7 ver. page 517, 2 Cor. 4 chap. 6 ver. page 804.
- Light of God's presence: Matt. 17 chap. 2-7 ver. page 678, Acts 9 chap. 3 ver. page 763, Dan. 10 chap. 5-9 ver. page 626.
- God called "Father of Lights": Jas. 1 chap. 17 ver. page 839.
- Light a symbol of God and salvation: Psa. 27 chap. 1 ver. page 421, Isai. 60 chap. 19 ver. page 525, John 5 chap. 35 ver. page 739, 1 John 1 chap. 5 ver. page 846, John 1 chap. 4 ver. page 735, Isai. 49 chap. 6 ver. page 519.
- Jesus the Light of the world: John 8 chap. 12 ver. page 742.

LIGHTNING
- Referred to: Matt. 24 chap. 27 ver. page 685, Ezek. 1 chap. 13-14 ver. page 577, Dan. 10 chap. 6 ver. page 626.
- Satan's fall from heaven as swift as lightning: Luke 10 chap. 18 ver. page 719.
- Lightning with thunder and voices mentioned: Rev. 4 chap. 5 ver. page 853, Rev. 8 chap. 5 ver. page 855, Rev. 11 chap. 19 ver. page 856, Rev. 16 chap. 18 ver. page 859.

LIGURE
- A precious stone, same as Leshem, probably a jacinth or amber: Exod. 28 chap. 19 ver. page 179, Exod. 39 chap. 12 ver. page 89.

LILY
- Carvings of lilies ornamented the temple: 1 Ki. 7 chap. 19 ver. page 275, 1 Ki. 7 chap. 26 ver. page 275.
- Lesson of trust taught in this instance: Matt. 6 chap. 28-30 ver. page 669.

LIME
- Referred to: Isai. 33 chap. 12 ver. page 508, Amos 2 chap. 1 ver. page 637.

LINEN
- Garments made of worn in royal households: Gen. 41 chap. 42 ver. page 49, Esth. 8 chap. 15 ver. page 392.
- Exported from Egypt: 1 Ki. 10 chap. 28 ver. page 279, Ezek. 27 chap. 7 ver. page 597.
- From Syria: Ezek. 27 chap. 16 ver. page 597.
- Garments for men and women made of it: Gen. 41 chap. 42 ver. page 49, Isai. 3 chap. 23 ver. page 492.
- Priests' vestments made of it: Exod. 28 chap. 5 ver. page 78.
- Body of Jesus wrapped in it: John 20 chap. 5 ver. page 754, Mark 15 chap. 46 ver. page 706.

LINUS
- A Christian at Rome: 2 Tim. 4 chap. 21 ver. page 829.

LION
- Called "King of beasts." Jacob compared to lion: Mic. 5 chap. 8 ver. page 645.
- The strength of: Prov. 30 chap. 30 ver. page 480, Joel 1 chap. 6 ver. page 634.
- Its instinct in seeking prey: Amos 3 chap. 4 ver. page 637, Psa. 10 chap. 9 ver. page 416.
- Jungles its native home: Jer. 25 chap. 38 ver. page 548, Jer. 4 chap. 7 ver. page 531.
- Samson's riddle concerning: Judg. 14 chap. 14-18 ver. page 211.
- Parable of: Ezek. 19 chap. 1-9 ver. page 590.
- Kept in captivity: Dan. 6 chap. page 622.
- Sent as judgment upon Samaritans: 2 Ki. 17 chap. 25 ver. page 308.
- Slain by Samson: Judg. 14 chap. 5-9 ver. page 211.
- By David: 1 Sam. 17 chap. 34 ver. page 235.
- Their mouths stopped by faith of saints: Heb. 11 chap. 33 ver. page 837.
- Unnamed person slain by: 1 Ki. 20 chap. 36 ver. page 290.
- Used to torture criminals: Dan. 6 chap. 16 ver. page 623, Dan. 7 chap. 12 ver. page 624, 2 Tim. 4 chap. 17 ver. page 829.

LIQUOR
- Referred to: Num. 6 chap. 3 ver. page 121, Exod. 22 chap. 29 ver. page 74, Song 7 chap. 2 ver. page 489.

LITIGATION or LAWSUITS
- To be avoided: Matt. 5 chap. 25 ver. page 667, Luke 12 chap. 58 ver. page 722, 1 Cor. 6 chap. 1-8 ver. page 795.

LITTER
- A portable bed for carrying persons: Isai. 66 chap. 20 ver. page 528.

LIVER
- Mentioned: Ezek. 21 chap. 21 ver. page 592.

LIZARD
- Mentioned: Lev. 11 chap. 30 ver. page 99, Prov. 30 chap. 28 ver. page 480. (A. V. "Spider".)

LOAVES
- Miracle of five loaves: Matt. 14 chap. 15-21 ver. page 676.
- Of seven loaves: Matt. 15 chap. 34-38 ver. page 677.

LOBBYING
- Counselors hired to weaken people of Judah: Ezra 4 chap. 4-5 ver. page 370.

LOCK
- Referred to: Judg. 3 chap. 23 ver. page 201, Neh. 3 chap. 13 ver. page 377, Song 5 chap. 5 ver. page 489.

LOCUST
- Authorized and used as food: Lev. 11 chap. 22 ver. page 99, Matt. 3 chap. 4 ver. page 666, Mark 1 chap. 6 ver. page 690.
- The plague of: Exod. 10 chap. 1-19 ver. page 64.
- Devastation they wrought: Deut. 28 chap. 38 ver. page 173.
- Sun obscured by droves: Joel 2 chap. 2-10 ver. page 635.
- Inaccurately called "Grasshoppers": Judg. 6 chap. 5 ver. page 203, Job 39 chap. 20 ver. page 412. (A. V.)

LOD
- A city of Benjamin: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 12 ver. page 324.

LOG
- A measure for liquids, about a pint: Lev. 14 chap. 10 ver. page 102.

LOIS

Grandmother of Timothy, commended for her faith: 2 Tim. 1 chap. 5 ver. page 827.

LONGEVITY

Promised to those who honor father and mother: Exod. 20 chap. 12 ver. page 72.
The allotted days of man, three score years and ten (70 years): Psa. 90 chap. 10 ver. page 444.
Years of the wicked shortened: Prov. 10 chap. 27 ver. page 469.
For those who would live long let them lead a godly, peaceful life: 1 Peter 3 chap. 10-12 ver. page 843.
The oldest man, Methuselah. He died at 969 years: Gen. 5 chap. 27 ver. page 20.
Noah lived 950 years: Gen. 9 chap. 29 ver. page 23.
Adam lived 930 years: Gen. 5 chap. 5 ver. page 20.
Enos, 905: Gen. 5 chap. 11 ver. page 20.
Mahalaleel, 895 years: Gen. 5 chap. 17 ver. page 20.
Lamech, 777 years: Gen. 5 chap. 31 ver. page 20.
Abraham was 175 years old: Gen. 25 chap. 7 ver. page 34.
Sarah 127 years: Gen. 23 chap. 1 ver. page 31.

LONGSUFFERING

A fruit of the spirit: Gal. 5 chap. 22 ver. page 812.
God gives us power for longsuffering: Col. 1 chap. 11 ver. page 819.
We are enjoined to preach the word with longsuffering: 2 Tim. 4 chap. 2 ver. page 829.

LOOKING-GLASS

See Mirror. Made of polished brass: Job 37 chap. 18 ver. page 411, Exod. 38 chap. 8 ver. page 88.

LORD

See God, Jesus.

LORD'S PRAYER

Matt. 6 chap. 9-13 ver. page 668, Luke 11 chap. 2-4 ver. page 719.

LORD'S SUPPER OR EUCHARIST

See Supper, pages 687 and 798.

LOT, THE

Scapegoat chosen by: Lev. 16 chap. 8-10 ver. page 104.
Canaan divided among the tribes by: Num. 26 chap. 55 ver. page 141, Josh. 15 chap. page 190.
Used to fix time of execution of criminals: Esth. 3 chap. 7 ver. page 389.
Garments of Jesus divided by lot: Psa. 22 chap. 18 ver. page 420, Matt. 27 chap. 35 ver. page 689, Mark 15 chap. 24 ver. page 706, John 19 chap. 23 ver. page 753.

LOT

A son of Haran: Gen. 11 chap. 31 ver. page 24.
Migrates with Abraham to Canaan: Gen. 12 chap. 4 ver. page 24.
Goes to Egypt and returns to Bethel: Gen. 13 chap. 1 ver. page 25.
Rich in flocks and servants, leaves Abraham and lives in Sodom: Gen. 13 chap. 5 ver. page 25.
Taken captive and rescued by Abraham: Gen. 14 chap. 1 ver. page 25.
Providentially saved from destruction in Sodom: Gen. 19 chap. page 28, Luke 17 chap. 28 ver. page 726.
Was a righteous man: 2 Peter 2 chap. 7 ver. page 845.
Is disobedient, protests against mountains and goes to Zoar: Gen. 19 chap. 17 ver. page 29.
Disobedient wife longs for Sodom and becomes pillar of salt: Gen. 19 chap. 26 ver. page 29.
Lot's daughters sin and bear him children: Gen. 19 chap. 30 ver. page 29.
His descendants the Moabites and Ammonites: Gen. 19 chap. 37, 38 ver. page 29.

LOTS

The feast of: See Purim.

LOVE TO GOD

We are commanded to love God with all the heart: Deut. 6 chap. 5 ver. page 156.
God's faithfulness and mercy to those who love him: Deut. 7 chap. 9 ver. page 157.
Deliverance and honor to those who set their love on God: Psa. 91 chap. 14 ver. page 445.
Those who love God, hate evil: Psa. 97 chap. 10 ver. page 446.
Pharisees rebuked by Jesus for overlooking the love of God: Luke 11 chap. 42 ver. page 720.
Love of God is shed on our hearts by Holy Ghost: Rom. 5 chap. 5 ver. page 785.
Whoso keepeth God's word in him is love of God perfected: 1 John 2 chap. 5 ver. page 847.
In loving one another we show forth God's love in us: 1 John 4 chap. 12 ver. page 848.
We love him because he first loved us: 1 John 4 chap. 19 ver. page 848.

LOVE TO JESUS

Our love for Jesus shown by our care for his unfortunates: Matt. 25 chap. 40 ver. page 686, Mark 9 chap. 41 ver. page 699.
Loyalty to Jesus our duty and joy: John 21 chap. 17 ver. page 755, Acts 21 chap. 13 ver. page 775.
God not forgetful of those who love and work for his cause: Heb. 6 chap. 10 ver. page 833.
A crown of righteousness laid up for those who love his appearing: 2 Tim. 4 chap. 8 ver. page 829.
Crown of life promised to them that love God: Jas. 1 chap. 12 ver. page 839.
The Lord direct you in love of God and patient waiting for Christ: 2 Thess. 3 chap. 5 ver. page 824.

LOVE OF MAN FOR HIS FELLOWMAN

We are commanded to love our neighbors: Lev. 19 chap. 18 ver. page 107.
Also strangers: Lev. 19 chap. 34 ver. page 107.
How good for brethren to dwell together in unity: Psa. 133 chap. 1 ver. page 459.
Better a dinner of herbs with love than a feast with hatred: Prov. 15 chap. 17 ver. page 472.
Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself: Matt. 19 chap. 19 ver. page 681, Gal. 5 chap. 14 ver. page 812.
Render honor to another rather than ourselves: Rom. 12 chap. 10 ver. page 790.
Hearts comforted, being knit together in love: Col. 2 chap. 2 ver. page 820.
Fulfil the royal law: Jas. 2 chap. 8 ver. page 840, Matt. 19 chap. 19 ver. page 681.
Rejoice with them that rejoice; weep with them that weep: Rom. 12 chap. 15 ver. page 790.
Reprove the faults of others in a spirit of meekness: Gal. 6 chap. 1 ver. page 812.
Early Christians suffered unspeakably to bring fellowmen to Christ: Col. 1 chap. 24 ver. page 819.
What is pure religion in God's sight: Jas. 1 chap. 27 ver. page 839.

LOVE OF MONEY

The root of all evil: 1 Tim. 6 chap. 10 ver. page 827.

LOVEFEASTS

Congregation gathered for Christian fellowship: 2 Pet. 2 chap. 13 ver. page 845, Jude 12 ver. page 850.

LOVERS

Some of the outstanding lovers of the Bible:
Jacob and Rachel: Gen. 29 chap. 20-30 ver. page 38.
Isaac and Rebekah: Gen. 24 chap. 67 ver. page 34.
Boaz and Ruth: Ruth chaps. 2 and 4 page 219.
Shechem and Dinah: Gen. 34 chap. 3-12 ver. page 42.

LUBIMS

People who lived in northern Africa: 2 Chron. 12 chap. 3 ver. page 348, 2 Chron. 16 chap. 8 ver. page 350.
The land where they lived called Phut: Ezek. 27 chap. 10 ver. page 597, Nah. 3 chap. 9 ver. page 647.
The land also called Libya: Acts 2 chap. 10 ver. page 756.

LUCAS

A Christian worker, helper of Paul: Phile. 24 ver. page 831.

LUCIFER

Read description of: Ezek. 28 chap. 13-18 ver. page 598, Isai. 14 chap. 12 ver. page 498.

LUCIUS

1. A Christian of Antioch: Acts 13 chap. 1 ver. page 766.
2. A kinsman of Paul: Rom. 16 chap. 21 ver. page 792.

LUD
A son of Shem: Gen. 10 chap. 22 ver. page 23, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 17 ver. page 317.

LUDIM
Son of Mizraim: Gen. 10 chap. 13 ver. page 23.
His descendants warriors: Isai. 66 chap. 19 ver. page 528, Ezek. 27 chap. 10 ver. page 597.

LUKE
A disciple and a physician: Col. 4 chap. 14 ver. page 821.
Addressed writings to Theophilus: Luke 1 chap. 1 ver. page 707, Acts 1 chap. 1-2 ver. page 755.
Accompanied Paul to Asia and Macedonia: Acts 16 chap. 10 ver. page 770, Acts 20 chap. 5 ver. page 773.
Also to Jerusalem and Rome: Acts 21 chap. 1-18 ver. page 774, Acts 27 and 28 chaps. page 780, 2 Tim. 4 chap. 11 ver. page 829, Phile. 24 ver. page 831.

LUKEWARM
The spirit willing, but flesh is weak: Matt. 26 chap. 41 ver. page 687, Rev. 2 chap. 4 ver. page 851, Rev. 3 chap. 2 ver. page 852.

LUNACY
See Insanity, Demons.

LUST
Evil thoughts and desires: Gen. 3 chap. 6 ver. page 18.
To covet is lust: Exod. 20 chap. 17 ver. page 72.
Job denounces lust: Job 31 chap. 9 ver. page 407.
Evil thoughts, evil deeds: Matt. 5 chap. 28 ver. page 667.
Lust chokes out the word of God: Mark 4 chap. 19 ver. page 693.
Riches and hurtful lusts drown men in destruction and perdition: 1 Tim. 6 chap. 9 ver. page 827.
Yielding to temptation of lust is sin, and sin brings forth death: Jas. 1 chap. 14 ver. page 839.
Asking blessings for wealth to consume in wrong living, we ask amiss and receive not: Jas. 4 chap. 1-3 ver. page 841.
Scoffers, walking after own lusts, one sign of The Last Days: 2 Pet. 3 chap. 3 ver. page 846.
He that abhors lust and does will of God abides forever: 1 John 2 chap. 17 ver. page 847.
Murmurers, complainers and mockers walk after ungodly lusts: Jude 16 ver. page 851.

LYCAONIA
A province of Asia Minor. Paul visits its towns: Acts 14 chap. 6 ver. page 768, Acts 16 chap. 1 ver. page 770.

LYCIA
Also a province of Asia Minor. Paul's visit there: Acts 27 chap. 5 ver. page 780.

LYDDA
Also called Lod: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 12 ver. page 324.
Peter heals Aeneas in: Acts 9 chap. 32 ver. page 763.

LYDIA
1. A woman of Thyatira, converted with her family under Paul's teachings: Acts 16 chap. 14 ver. page 770.
Entertains Paul and Silas: Acts 16 chap. 15-40 ver. page 770.
2. Incorrectly used for Lud in Ezek. 30 chap. 5 ver. page 600.

LYING
Lying Spirit deceives Ahab: 1 Ki. 22 chap. 21 ver. page 292, 2 Chron. 18 chap. 20 ver. page 352.
See Falsehood.

LYSANIAS
A ruler: Luke 3 chap. 1 ver. page 710.

LYSIAS
Captain or commander of Roman troops in Jerusalem: Acts 24 chap. 7 ver. page 777.

LYSTRA
A city of Lycaonia. Persecuted, Paul and Barnabas fled to: Acts 14 chap. 6 ver. page 768.
Elders of Church there ordained by Paul and Barnabas: Acts 14 chap. 23 ver. page 768.
Timothy lived there: Acts 16 chap. 1-4 ver. page 770.

M

MAACHAH
1. Son of Nahor: Gen. 22 chap. 24 ver. page 31.
2. Also called Maacah. Mother of Absalom: 2 Sam. 3 chap. 3 ver. page 248, 1 Chron. 3 chap. 2 ver. page 319.
3. Called also Maoch. Father of Achish: 1 Sam. 27 chap. 2 ver. page 243, 1 Ki. 2 chap. 39 ver. page 271.
4. Called also Michaiah. Mother of Abijam and grandmother of Asa: 1 Ki. 15 chap. 2 ver. page 284, 2 Chron. 11 chap. 20 ver. page 348, 2 Chron. 15 chap. 16 ver. page 350.
5. Wife of Machir: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 15 ver. page 323.
6. Concubine of Caleb: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 48 ver. page 318.
7. Wife of Jehiel: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 29 ver. page 324, 1 Chron. 9 chap. 35 ver. page 325.
8. Father of Hanan: 1 Chron. 11 chap. 43 ver. page 327.
9. Father of Shephatiah: 1 Chron. 27 chap. 16 ver. page 338.
10. Called also Maacah and Maachathi. A small kingdom E. of Bashan: Deut. 3 chap. 14 ver. page 153, Josh. 12 chap. 5 ver. page 188, 2 Sam. 10 chap. 6 ver. page 253.

MAASEIAH
1. A Levite musician: 1 Chron. 15 chap. 18 ver. page 329.
2. A captain of hundreds: 2 Chron. 23 chap. 1 ver. page 355.
3. An officer of Uzziah: 2 Chron. 26 chap. 11 ver. page 358.
4. Son of Ahaz. Slain by Zichri: 2 Chron. 28 chap. 7 ver. page 359.
5. Governor of Jerusalem: 2 Chron. 34 chap. 8 ver. page 365.
6. Name of a number of priests who were exiled: Ezra 10 chap. 18 ver. page 375, Neh. 8 chap. 4 ver. page 381, Neh. 12 chap. 41 ver. page 386, Jer. 21 chap. 1 ver. page 544, Jer. 29 chap. 25 ver. page 551.
7. Returned exile: Ezra 10 chap. 30 ver. page 375.
8. Father of Azariah: Neh. 3 chap. 23 ver. page 378.
9. One who sealed covenant: Neh. 10 chap. 25 ver. page 384.
10. Descendant of Pharez: Neh. 11 chap. 5 ver. page 384.
11. A Benjamite: Neh. 11 chap. 7 ver. page 384.
12. Father of a false prophet: Jer. 29 chap. 21 ver. page 551.
13. Official in the temple: Jer. 35 chap. 4 ver. page 557.
14. Grandfather of Baruch: Jer. 32 chap. 12 ver. page 554.

MAATH
An ancestor of Jesus: Luke 3 chap. 26 ver. page 710.

MACEDONIA
A country of southeast Europe. Paul's vision concerning: Acts 16 chap. 9 ver. page 770.
Paul preaches in, at Philippi: Acts 16 chap. 12 ver. page 770.
Church of, sends contributions to poor of Jerusalem: Rom. 15 chap. 26 ver. page 791, 2 Cor. 8 chap. 1-5 ver. page 806.
Timothy visits it: Acts 19 chap. 22 ver. page 773.
Disciples in: Acts 19 chap. 23 ver. page 773, Acts 27 chap. 2 ver. page 780.

MACHIR
1. A son of Manasseh: Gen. 50 chap. 23 ver. page 57.
2. A man of Lo-debar who cared for Mephibosheth, lame son of Jonathan: 2 Sam. 9 chap. 4 ver. page 253, 2 Sam. 17 chap. 27 ver. page 260.

MACHPELAH
Burial place of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Sarah, Rebekah, Leah: Gen. 23 chap. 9 ver. page 32, Gen. 25 chap. 9 ver. page 34, Gen. 49 chap. 30 ver. page 56, Gen. 50 chap. 13 ver. page 57, Acts 7 chap. 16 ver. page 761.

MADAI
A son of Japheth: Gen. 10 chap. 2 ver. page 23, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 5 ver. page 317.

MADNESS
Insanity.

MAGDALA
A city of Galilee. Christ visits there: Matt. 15 chap. 39 ver. page 677.

MAGI
Wise men who visited Jesus: Matt. 2 chap. 1-2 ver. page 665.

MAGICIAN
A person claiming to understand and explain mysteries by magic: Dan. 1 chap. 20 ver. page 617.
They failed to interpret Pharaoh's dreams: Gen. 41 chap. 8 ver. page 48.
Nebuchadnezzar's dreams: Dan. 2 chap. 2 ver. page 617, Dan. 4 chap. 7 ver. page 620.
They performed apparent miracles: Exod. 7 chap. 11 ver. page 61, Exod. 7 chap. 22 ver. page 62, Exod. 8 chap. 7 ver. page 62.

MAGISTRATE
An officer of civil law: Judg. 18 chap. 7 ver. page 214.
Obedience to them enjoined: Tit. 3 chap. 1 ver. page 830.

MAGNIFICAT
Song of praise of Mary: Luke 1 chap. 46 ver. page 708.

MAGOG
Son of Japheth: Gen. 10 chap. 2 ver. page 23, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 5 ver. page 317.
Prophecy concerning: Ezek. 38 chap. 2 ver. page 606.
A symbol of the enemies of God: Rev. 20 chap. 8 ver. page 861.

MAHALAH
Grandson of Manasseh: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 18 ver. page 323.

MAHALALEEL
1. Also called Maleleel. A son of Cainan: Gen. 5 chap. 12 ver. page 20, Luke 3 chap. 37 ver. page 711.
2. A man of Judah: Neh. 11 chap. 4 ver. page 384.

MAHALATH
1. Also called Bashemath. Daughter of Ishmael: Gen. 28 chap. 9 ver. page 37.
2. A granddaughter of David: 2 Chron. 11 chap. 18 ver. page 348.

MAHANIAM
Place of Jacob's vision of angels: Gen. 32 chap. 2 ver. page 41.
Ishbosheth located here when made king over Israel: 2 Sam. 2 chap. 8 ver. page 247.
David lodged here at time of Absalom's rebellion: 2 Sam. 17 chap. 27 ver. page 260, 1 Ki. 2 chap. 8 ver. page 270.

MAHLAH
One of the daughters of Zelophehad. Special law made regarding her inheritance: Num. 26 chap. 33 ver. page 140, Num. 27 chap. 1 ver. page 141, Josh. 17 chap. 3 ver. page 192.

MAHLON
Son of Naomi and the first husband of Ruth: Ruth 1 chap. 2 ver. page 218, Ruth 4 chap. 9 ver. page 220.

MAIDEN
See Virgin: Servant.

MAIL
1. Information, public or private, carried by post: Esth. 3 chap. 13 ver. page 389.
2. Armor: 1 Sam. 17 chap. 5 ver. page 234.

MAJESTY
Name of God: Heb. 1 chap. 3 ver. page 831, Heb. 8 chap. 1 ver. page 834.

MAJORITY
Report of spies: Num. 13 chap. 26 ver. page 128, Num. 14 chap. 6 ver. page 129.

MAKTESH
Place where merchants traded: Zeph. 1 chap. 11 ver. page 650.

MALACHI
Last of the minor prophets. See Book of: page 659.
Foretells coming of Messiah: Mal. 3 chap. 1-6 ver. page 660.
The judgments of the wicked, and consolation of righteous: Mal. 4 chap. 1 ver. page 661.
Tells of coming of forerunner of the Messiah: Mal. 4 chap. 5 ver. page 661.

MALCHIAH
1. Also called Malchijah. A Gershonite: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 40 ver. page 322.
2. Also called Melchiah. An Aaronite: 1 Chron. 9 chap. 12 ver. page 325, Jer. 21 chap. 1 ver. page 544.
3. A son of Rechab, who repaired the dung gate of Jerusalem: Neh. 3 chap. 14 ver. page 377.
4. A Jew who stood by Ezra when he read the law to the people: Neh. 8 chap. 4 ver. page 381.

MALCHUS
Servant of the high priest. Peter assaulted him in Gethsemane. Healed by Jesus: Matt. 26 chap. 51 ver. page 688, Mark 14 chap. 47 ver. page 705, Luke 22 chap. 50 ver. page 732, John 18 chap. 10 ver. page 752.

MALEFACTOR
Crucified with Jesus: Matt. 27 chap. 38 ver. page 689, Luke 23 chap. 32 ver. page 733.

MALFEASANCE IN OFFICE
Instance of: Lessees of the vineyard, parable of Jesus: Mark 12 chap. 1 ver. page 701.

MALICE
Wilful wrong to another, hatred.
Hatred between the serpent and the woman: Gen. 3 chap. 15 ver. page 19.
Malice in removing neighbor's landmark, cause for a curse: Deut. 27 chap. 17 ver. page 171.
Malice not to be held against deaf, blind nor one's neighbor: Lev. 19 chap. 14-18 ver. page 107.
Malice not to be shown to captives: 2 Ki. 6 chap. 21-22 ver. page 298.
Rejoice not, mock not at adversity of others: Psa. 35 chap. 15-21 ver. page 424.
Those who rejoice at calamity shall be punished: Prov. 17 chap. 5 ver. page 473.
Those who dig a pit in malice to others shall fall therein: Prov. 26 chap. 27 ver. page 478, Prov. 28 chap. 10 ver. page 479.
He who oppresseth and useth violence to a brother shall die in his iniquity: Ezek. 18 chap. 18 ver. page 589.
Hatred of the Lord against evil thoughts and false oaths: Zech. 7 chap. 9 ver. page 655.
Malice and wrong to be repaid with kindness: Matt. 5 chap. 38 ver. page 688.
Christ taught us to forgive those who wrong us even as God will so do to us: Matt. 6 chap. 14-15 ver. page 668, Matt. 18 chap. 35 ver. page 680.
Jesus the victim of malice and hatred and oppression: John 18 chap. 22 ver. page 752.
Avenge not yourselves . . . Vengeance belongs to God: Rom. 12 chap. 19 ver. page 790.
Malice, with anger, clamor and evil speaking be put away: Eph. 4 chap. 31 ver. page 815.
None to render evil for evil unto any man: 1 Thess. 5 chap. 15 ver. page 823.
The merciless shall have judgment without mercy: Jas. 2 chap. 13 ver. page 840.
He professing to love God, and hating his brother, is a liar: 1 John 4 chap. 20 ver. page 848.

MALINGERING
Pretending. David pretended insanity: 1 Sam. 21 chap. 13-15 ver. page 239.

MALLOWS
A plant used as food only by very poor: Job 30 chap. 4 ver. page 407.

MAMMON
Wealth or pertaining to the rich: Matt. 6 chap. 24 ver. page 669, Luke 16 chap. 9-13 ver. page 725.

MAMRE
1. Called Plain of Mamre, near Hebron, Abraham lived there: Gen. 13 chap. 18 ver. page 25.
  Entertained three angels and is promised a son: Gen. 18 chap. 1-15 ver. page 27.
  Isaac dwelt there: Gen. 35 chap. 27 ver. page 44.
2. An Amorite and friend of Abraham: Gen. 14 chap. 13-24 ver. page 25.

MAN CREATED
Created in image of God, formed from dust, breath of life breathed into by God. Became living soul: Gen. 1 chap. 26 ver. page 17, Gen. 2 chap. 7 ver. page 18.
Given dominion over living things and over all the earth: Gen. 1 chap. 26 ver. page 17.
We acknowledge our Maker: Job 31 chap. 15 ver. page 407, Job 10 chap. 9 ver. page 398.

The rich and the poor the same in God's sight. God no respecter of persons: Job 34 chap. 19 ver. page 409.
It is he who hath made us, and not we ourselves: Psa. 100 chap. 3 ver. page 447.
Lord, forsake not the work of thine own hands: Psa. 138 chap. 8 ver. page 461.
"I have made the earth and created man upon it": Isai. 45 chap. 12 ver. page 517.
From the beginning of creation God made them male and female: Mark 10 chap. 6 ver. page 699.
"Thou madst him a little lower than the angels": Heb. 2 chap. 7 ver. page 832.

Equality of Men
The rich and the poor meet together; the Lord maker of them all: Prov. 22 chap. 2 ver. page 475.
Man not to be called Master; Christ only is Master. We are brethren: Matt. 23 8 ver. page 684.
We are all one in Christ Jesus: Gal. 3 chap. 28 ver. page 811.

Made a Little Lower Than Angels
Man was made a little lower than the angels, and all things put in subjection under him: Psa. 8 chap. 5 ver. page 416, Heb. 2 chap. 7 ver. page 832.
Even the angels charged with folly, how much less are we whose foundation is the dust: Job 4 chap. 18-20 ver. page 395.

Mortal
All are of the dust and all to dust turn again: Eccl. 3 chap. 20 ver. page 483.
In Adam all die, so in Christ shall all be made alive: 1 Cor. 15 chap. 22 ver. page 801.
It is appointed unto men to die once: Heb. 9 chap. 27 ver. page 835.

Spirit
The spirit of man is the candle of the Lord: Prov. 20 chap. 27 ver. page 475.
The spirit of man goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast goeth downward to the earth: Eccl. 3 chap. 21 ver. page 483.
The spirit shall return to God who gave it: Eccl. 12 chap. 7 ver. page 487.
Fear him which is able to destroy soul and body in hell: Matt. 10 chap. 28 ver. page 672.
The spirit willing, but the flesh is weak: Mark 14 chap. 38 ver. page 704.
Jesus said "Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit": Luke 23 chap. 46 ver. page 733.
A spirit hath not flesh and bones as ye see me have: Luke 24 chap. 39 ver. page 734.
God is a spirit, and must be worshipped in spirit, and truth: John 4 chap. 24 ver. page 738.
Stephen said, "Lord Jesus, receive my spirit": Acts 7 chap. 59 ver. page 762.
Glorify God in your body and in your spirit, which are God's: 1 Cor. 6 chap. 20 ver. page 795.
Man strengthened by God's spirit, in the inner man: Eph. 3 chap. 16 ver. page 814.
Spirit and soul and body to be preserved blameless unto coming of our Lord Jesus Christ: 1 Thess. 5 chap. 23 ver. page 823.
Word of God sharper than two-edged sword, piercing asunder soul and spirit: Heb. 4 chap. 12 ver. page 833.
As the body without spirit is dead, so is faith without works dead: Jas. 2 chap. 26 ver. page 840.

MAN
What man had 88 children, 60 girls, 28 boys? Rehoboam, son of Solomon: 2 Chron. 11 chap. 21 ver. page 348.
What man had his thumbs and big toes cut off? Adoni-bezek: Judg. 1 chap. 4-7 ver. page 199.
What men committed adultery with neighbors' wives and were roasted in fire? Zedekiah and Ahab: Jer. 29 chap. 21-24 ver. page 550.
What man compared to a cake not turned? Ephraim: Hos. 7 chap. 8-9 ver. page 631.
What man compared to a silly dove? Ephraim: Hos. 7 chap. 11 ver. page 631.
Men sold for a pair of shoes: Amos 2 chap. 6 ver. page 637.
Man's allotted years. Three score and ten: Psa. 90 chap. 10 ver. page 444.
What man was released from prison on bail? Jason: Acts 17 chap. 9 ver. page 771.
What man was overcome by heat? Jonah: Jonah 4 chap. 8 ver. page 643.
What man's bones restored a dead man to life? Elisha: 2 Ki. 13 chap. 21 ver. page 305.
What men lapped water like a dog? Gideon's chosen men of war: Judg. 7 chap. 5-8 ver. page 204.
What men flee when not pursued? The wicked: Prov. 28 chap. 1 ver. page 479.
What men shall become poor? Those who are wasteful: Prov. 10 chap. 4 ver. page 469.
What man went to sleep during preaching and fell out of the window and was taken up dead? Eutychus: Acts 20 chap. 9 ver. page 774.
What man's daughters bore him children? Lot: Gen. 19 chap. 30-38 ver. page 29.
What man said, "Moab is my wash pot"? David: Psa. 60 chap. 8 ver. page 433.
What man was the tallest? Goliath, six cubits, one span (about 12 ft.): 1 Sam. 17 chap. 4 ver. page 234.
What man was first farmer? Adam: Gen. 3 chap. 23 ver. page 19.
What man first mentioned as plowing? Elisha: 1 Ki. 19 chap. 19 ver. page 289.
What two men addressed these beautiful words to two famous prophets: "O my father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof"? Elisha to Elijah: 2 Ki. 2 chap. 12 ver. page 294, Joash, king of Israel, to Elisha: 2 Ki. 13 chap. 14 ver. page 304.
What man refused to raise up children for his brother and the Lord slew him? Onan: Gen. 38 chap. 9 ver. page 46.
What man was first quarantined? King Uzziah: 2 Chron. 26 chap. 21 ver. page 358.
What man was condemned to eat grass seven years? Nebuchadnezzar: Dan. 4 chap. 33 ver. page 621.
What man commanded the sun and moon to stand still? Joshua: Josh. 10 chap. 12 ver. page 186.
What man slew an Egyptian and hid him in the sand? Moses: Ex. 2 chap. 12 ver. page 58.
What man escaped death by being let down from the wall in a basket? Acts 9 chap. 25 ver. page 763.
What man gambled away his sheets and garments? Samson: Judg. 14 chap. 12-20 ver. page 211.
What man referred to his wife as a heifer after she betrayed him? Samson: Judg. 14 chap. 12-20 ver. page 211.
What man cursed the children that mocked him, and bears tore them? Elisha: 2 Ki. 2 chap. 23-25 ver. page 294.
What man had twelve fingers and twelve toes? The giant of Gath: 2 Sam. 21 chap. 20 ver. page 265.
What man was caught up to the third heaven and heard things not lawful for man to utter? Paul: 2 Cor. 12 chap. 1-5 ver. page 808.

MANAEN
Associate of Herod, and a Christian teacher: Acts 13 chap. 1 ver. page 766.

MANASSEH
1. Son of Joseph and his wife Asenath: Gen. 41 chap. 51 ver. page 49, Gen. 46 chap. 20 ver. page 53.
   Adopted by Jacob on his deathbed: Gen. 48 chap. 1-5 ver. page 55.
   Called Manasses: Rev. 7 chap. 6 ver. page 854.
2. The tribe of Manasseh, were descendants of Joseph. The two sons of Joseph were reckoned among the progenitors of the twelve tribes as these two men took the places of Joseph and Levi.
   Prophecy concerning: Gen. 49 chap. 25 ver. page 56.
   Enumeration of: Num. 1 chap. 34-35 ver. page 116.
   Blessing of Moses on: Deut. 33 chap. 13 ver. page 178.
   Inheritance of: Num. 32 chap. 33 ver. page 146, Josh. 16 chap. page 191, Josh. 17 chap. page 191.
   Affiliated with Judah in reign of Hezekiah: 2 Chron. 30 chap. page 361.
   Many of the tribe incorporated into kingdom of Judah: 2 Chron. 15 chap. 9 ver. page 350.
3. Father of Gershom: Judg. 18 chap. 30 ver. page 215.

4. King of Judah, his history: 2 Ki. 21 chap. 1-18 ver. page 312.
5. Two Jews who put away Gentile wives after captivity: Ezra 10 chap. 30 ver. page 375.

MANDRAKE
Mentioned: Gen. 30 chap. 16 ver. page 39, Song 7 chap. 13 ver. page 489.

MANEH
A weight, rendered pound: 1 Ki. 10 chap. 17 ver. page 279, Neh. 7 chap. 71 ver. page 381.
Equal to fifty shekels.

MANGER
A trough from which cattle are fed: Luke 13 chap. 15 ver. page 723.
In a manger the infant Jesus was laid: Luke 2 chap. 7-16 ver. page 709.

MANNA
The bread rained from heaven for children of Israel: Exod. 16 chap. 4-35 ver. page 69.
Preserved in the Ark of the Testimony: Exod. 16 chap. 33 ver. page 70, Heb. 9 chap. 4 ver. page 835.

MANNERS
Social customs: Gen. 18 chap. 2 ver. page 27, Gen. 19 chap. 1 ver. page 28.
Standing while guests eat: Gen. 18 chap. 8 ver. page 28.
Standing in the presence of superiors: Gen. 31 chap. 35 ver. page 40, Job 29 chap. 8 ver. page 406.
In the presence of the aged: Lev. 19 chap. 32 ver. page 107.
Courtesy to be observed: 1 Pet. 3 chap. 8 ver. page 843.
Rules for guests: Prov. 23 chap. 1-2 ver. page 476, 1 Cor. 10 chap. 27 ver. page 798.

MANOAH
Father of Samson. He was a Danite: Judg. 13 chap. 2-24 ver. page 211.

MANSLAUGHTER
See Homicide.

MANTLE
The outer garment. Rent in token of grief: Ezra 9 chap. 3 ver. page 374, Job 1 chap. 20 ver. page 394.
Mantle of Elijah: 1 Ki. 19 chap. 19 ver. page 289, 2 Ki. 2 chap. 8-14 ver. page 294.

MANURE
Used as fertilizer: Isai. 25 chap. 10 ver. page 503, Luke 13 chap. 8 ver. page 722, Luke 14 chap. 34 ver. page 724.

MAON
Dwelling place of Nabal: 1 Sam. 25 chap. 2 ver. page 241.
David and his men camp near it: 1 Sam. 23 chap. 24 ver. page 240.
Uzziah goes to war against the inhabitants, called the Mehumims: 2 Chron. 26 chap. 7 ver. page 358.

MARAH
First station of Israelites on their journey, where Moses made the bitter waters sweet: Exod. 15 chap. 23 ver. page 69, Num. 33 chap. 8 ver. page 147.

MARBLE
Used in the temple: 1 Chron. 29 chap. 2 ver. page 339.
Used for pillars: Esth. 1 chap. 6 ver. page 388.
Merchandised: Rev. 18 chap. 12 ver. page 860.
Mosaics made of it: Esth. 1 chap. 6 ver. page 388.

MARESHAH
1. A city of Judah, birthplace of Eliezer, the prophet: 2 Chron. 20 chap. 37 ver. page 354.
Prophecy concerning: Mic. 1 chap. 15 ver. page 643.
2. Father of Hebron: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 42 ver. page 318.
3. A son of, or a city founded by, Laadah: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 21 ver. page 320.

MARINER
Mentioned: 1 Ki. 9 chap. 27 ver. page 279, 2 Chron. 8 chap. 18 ver. page 346, Isai. 42 chap. 10 ver. page 514.
Perils of: Psa. 107 chap. 23 ver. page 451.
Mariners with whom Jonah shipped were afraid: Jonah 1 chap. 5 ver. page 642.
Cowardice of: Acts 27 chap. 30 ver. page 780.

MARK
A disciple of Jesus, nephew of Barnabas: Acts 12 chap. 12 ver. page 766, Col. 4 chap. 10 ver. page 821.
Paul and Barnabas contend about him: Acts 15 chap. 36 ver. page 769.
Peter converted him: 1 Pet. 5 chap. 13 ver. page 844.
Worked with Paul at Rome: Col. 4 chap. 10-11 ver. page 821, 2 Tim. 4 chap. 11 ver. page 829, Phile. 24 ver. page 831.

MARKET
A place for general merchandise. Held at gates. (See Gates.)
Judgment seat at: Acts 16 chap. 19 ver. page 770.
Some of the merchandise was horses, mules, ivory and ebony, emeralds and embroidered goods, coral, agate, honey, wine, wool, precious stones and gold, spices and costly raiment: Ezek. 27 chap. 13 ver. page 597.

MAROTH
A city of Judah: Mic. 1 chap. 12 ver. page 643.

MARRIAGE
Parents contracted marriage for their children. Hagar selects a wife for Ishmael: Gen. 21 chap. 21 ver. page 30.
Abraham selected wife for Isaac: Gen. 24 chap. page 32.
Laban arranged for his daughters' marriage: Gen. 29 chap. page 37.
Samson asked his parents to secure him a wife: Judg. 14 chap. 2 ver. page 211.
Under Mosaic law, parents' consent required: Exod. 22 chap. 17 ver. page 74.
Nuptial feasts: Gen. 29 chap. 22 ver. page 38, Judg. 14 chap. 10 ver. page 211.
Jesus present at a nuptial feast: John 2 chap. 1-5 ver. page 736.
Ceremony required witnesses: Ruth 4 chap. 1-11 ver. page 220, Isai. 8 chap. 1-3 ver. page 494.
Bridegroom exempt one year from military duty: Deut. 24 chap. 5 ver. page 169.
Bridal ornaments: Isai. 49 chap. 18 ver. page 519, Jer. 2 chap. 32 ver. page 530.
Bridal presents: Gen. 24 chap. 53 ver. page 33, Psa. 45 chap. 12 ver. page 428.
Herald preceded bridegroom: Matt. 25 chap. 6 ver. page 686.
Wedding robes adorned with jewels: Isai. 61 chap. 10 ver. page 526.
Wives bought: Gen. 29 chap. 20 ver. page 38, Hos. 12 chap. 12 ver. page 633, Ruth 4 chap. 10 ver. page 220.
Wives kidnapped: Judg. 21 chap. 21 ver. page 219. Were caught as they danced.
Given by kings: 1 Sam. 17 chap. 25 ver. page 234.
Daughters given in marriage as reward of valor: Judg. 1 chap. 12 ver. page 199, 1 Sam. 17 chap. 25 ver. page 234.
Wives taken by edict: Esth. 2 chap. 2-4 ver. page 388.
David paid a queer price for his wife: 2 Sam. 3 chap. 14 ver. page 249.
Wives of Israelites must be Israelites: Ex. 34 chap. 16 ver. page 85.
Celibacy deplored: Judg. 11 chap. 38 ver. page 210, Isai. 4 chap. 1 ver. page 492.
Celibacy advised: 1 Cor. 7 chap. 7 ver. page 795, 1 Cor. 7 chap. 24 ver. page 796.
Obligations of marriage not to be placed before duty to God: Deut. 13 chap. 6 ver. page 162.
Marriage not binding after death: Matt. 22 chap. 29 ver. page 683, Mark 12 chap. 25 ver. page 702.
Divorce allowed for certain reasons but Jesus rebuked the Jews for their conduct: Matt. 19 chap. 3-9 ver. page 680, Matt. 5 chap. 31 ver. page 668.
See Husband, Wife, Divorce.

MARS' HILL
A hill, located in Athens: Acts 17 chap. 19-34 ver. page 771.

MARTHA
A sister of Lazarus and Mary: John 11 chap. 1 ver. page 745.
Beloved friend of Jesus: John 11 chap. 5 ver. page 745.
Ministers to Jesus: Luke 10 chap. 38-42 ver. page 719.
Jesus reproaches Martha for lack of faith: John 11 chap. 40 ver. page 746.

MARTYRDOM
Persecution, suffering and death for the love of someone or some cause.
The warning of Jesus regarding martyrdom: Matt. 24 chap. 9 ver. page 685.
Some martyrs:
Jesus: Matt. 27 chap. 27-51 ver. page 689, Mark 15 chap. 20-38 ver. page 705, Luke 23 chap. 21-47 ver. page 732, John 19 chap. 18-31 ver. page 753.

Stephen: Acts 7 chap. 58-60 ver. page 762.
Zechariah: 2 Chron. 24 chap. 21 ver. page 356.
John the Baptist: Mark 6 chap. 18-28 ver. page 695.
Abel: Gen. 4 chap. 3-8 ver. page 19.
The prophets, slain by Jezebel: 1 Ki. 18 chap. 4 ver. page 287.
Other prophets: Rom. 11 chap. 3 ver. page 788, Heb. 11 chap. 32 ver. page 837, Matt. 22 chap. 6 ver. page 682.

MARY
1. Mary, the mother of Jesus, called The Virgin Mary: Matt. 1 chap. 16 ver. page 665.
Visits her cousin Elizabeth: Luke 1 chap. 39 ver. page 708.
Goes to Jerusalem, misses Jesus, seeks and finds him in the temple: Luke 2 chap. 48 ver. page 709.
Goes to marriage at Cana of Galilee where Jesus performs first miracle: John 2 chap. 1-10 ver. page 736.
Seeks Jesus while he is teaching: Matt. 12 chap. 46 ver. page 674, Luke 8 chap. 19 ver. page 716.
Present at the crucifixion: Matt. 27 chap. 56 ver. page 689.
Jesus commits his mother to the care of John: John 19 chap. 27 ver. page 753.
Dwelt with disciples in Jerusalem: Acts 1 chap. 14 ver. page 756.
2. Mary Magdalene, possessed by devils, healed by Jesus: Mark 16 chap. 9 ver. page 706.
Present at the crucifixion: Matt. 27 chap. 56 ver. page 689, John 19 chap. 25 ver. page 753.
Was at the sepulcher: Matt. 27 chap. 61 ver. page 690, Mark 15 chap. 47 ver. page 706.
Recognizes Jesus after resurrection: Matt. 28 chap. 8 ver. page 690, Mark 16 chap. 9 ver. page 706.
3. Mary, sister of Virgin Mary, and wife of Cleophas: John 19 chap. 25 ver. page 753.
Mother of James and Joses: Matt. 27 chap. 56 ver. page 689, Mark 15 chap. 40 ver. page 706, John 19 chap. 25 ver. page 753.
Was at the sepulcher: Matt. 27 chap. 61 ver. page 690, Mark 15 chap. 47 ver. page 706.
Helped prepare the body of Jesus for burial: Matt. 28 chap. 1 ver. page 690, Mark 16 chap. 1 ver. page 706.
A witness at the resurrection: Luke 24 chap. 10 ver. page 733.
4. Sister of Lazarus and Martha, sought instruction of Jesus: Luke 10 chap. 39 ver. page 719.
Beloved friend of Jesus: John 11 chap. 1-5 ver. page 745.
Anoints Jesus, and incurs disapproval of disciples: Matt. 26 chap. 7-10 ver. page 687.
5. Mary, mother of Mark and sister of Barnabas: Acts 12 chap. 12 ver. page 766, Col. 4 chap. 10 ver. page 821.
6. Mary, a Christian woman in Rome: Rom. 16 chap. 6 ver. page 792.

MASKING
Tamar, widow of Er, masked herself and deceived her father-in-law: Gen. 38 chap. 14 ver. page 46.

MASON
A trade in time of David: 2 Sam. 5 chap. 11 ver. page 250.
Later times: 2 Ki. 12 chap. 12 ver. page 304, 1 Chron. 14 chap. 1 ver. page 328, Ezra 3 chap. 7 ver. page 369.

MASSA
Son of Ishmael: Gen. 25 chap. 14 ver. page 34, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 30 ver. page 317.

MASSACRE
Authorized by Moses: Deut. 20 chap. 13 ver. page 166.
Massacre planned to destroy the Jews: Esth. 3 chap. page 389.

MASTER
Jesus called Master: Matt. 8 chap. 19 ver. page 670, Mark 14 chap. 45 ver. page 704, Luke 8 chap. 24 ver. page 716.
Jesus forbids the disciples to accept this title: Matt. 23 chap. 8 ver. page 684.
Instructions to masters of servants: Col. 4 chap. 1 ver. page 821, Job 31 chap. 13 ver. page 407, Jas. 5 chap. 4 ver. page 841, Phile. 10-14 ver. page 831.

MASTER WORKMAN
Mentioned: Prov. 8 chap. 30 ver. page 468, 1 Cor. 3 chap. 10 ver. page 794.

MATERIALISM
Mentioned: Acts 23 chap. 8 ver. page 776.

MATRED
Mother of Mehetabel: Gen. 36 chap. 39 ver. page 45, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 50 ver. page 317.

MATTAN
1. A priest of Baal, slain at Jerusalem: 2 Ki. 11 chap. 18 ver. page 303, 2 Chron. 23 chap. 17 ver. page 355.
2. Father of Shephatiah: Jer. 38 chap. 1 ver. page 559.

MATTANIAH
1. The original name of Zedekiah, king of Judah: 2 Ki. 24 chap. 17 ver. page 315.
2. A Levite of the tribe of Asaph: 2 Chron. 20 chap. 14 ver. page 353, Neh. 12 chap. 8 ver. page 385.
3. A son of Heman, ninth division of musicians: 1 Chron. 25 chap. 4 ver. page 336.
4. Descendant of Asaph, assisted in cleansing temple: 2 Chron. 29 chap. 13 ver. page 360.
5. Name of four Israelites who divorced Gentile wives after the captivity: Ezra 10 chap. 26-37 ver. page 375.
6. A member of tribe of Levi, father of Zaccur: Neh. 13 chap. 13 ver. page 387.

MATTATHA
An ancestor of Jesus: Luke 3 chap. 31 ver. page 710.

MATTATHIAS
An ancestor of Jesus: Luke 3 chap. 25 ver. page 710.

MATTHAN
An ancestor of Jesus: Matt. 1 chap. 15 ver. page 665.

MATTHAT
1. Father of Heli. Ancestor of Joseph: Luke 3 chap. 24 ver. page 710.
2. Father of Jorim and ancestor of Joseph: Luke 3 chap. 29 ver. page 710.

MATTHEW
He was also called Levi. A receiver of customs. Became a disciple of Jesus: Matt. 9 chap. 9-10 ver. page 670, Mark 2 chap. 14 ver. page 692, Mark 3 chap. 18 ver. page 692, Luke 5 chap. 27 ver. page 712, Luke 6 chap. 15 ver. page 713 Acts 1 chap. 13 ver. page 756.

MATTHIAS
Surnamed Justus, chosen as apostle in place of Judas: Acts 1 chap. 23 ver. page 756.

MATTOCK
Mentioned: 1 Sam. 13 chap. 20 ver. page 230, Isai. 7 chap. 25 ver. page 494.

MAUL
Mentioned: Prov. 25 chap. 18 ver. page 478.

MAYHEM or MAIMING
The one who inflicts such injury, the same shall be done to him: Lev. 24 chap. 19 ver. page 111.

MAZZAROTH
Probably refers to signs of the zodiac: Job 38 chap. 32 ver. page 412.

MEAH
A tower in Jerusalem: Neh. 3 chap. 1 ver. page 377, Neh. 12 chap. 39 ver. page 386.

MEAL
An article of food: 1 Ki. 17 chap. 12 ver. page 286.
Meal of widow miraculously preserved: 1 Ki. 17 chap. 16 ver. page 286.

MEASURE
Dry measures: Modern equivalents of ancient measures.
1. Bushel, about a peck: Matt. 5 chap. 15 ver. page 667, Mark 4 chap. 21 ver. page 693, Luke 11 chap. 33 ver. page 720.
2. Cab or Kab, about two quarts: 2 Ki. 6 chap. 25 ver. page 298.
3. Cor, equal to about eleven bushels: 1 Ki. 4 chap. 22 ver. page 272, 2 Chron. 2 chap. 10 ver. page 341.
4. Ephah, equal to about a bushel and a half: Exod. 16 chap. 36 ver. page 70, Lev. 6 chap. 20 ver. page 94.
5. Homer, about eleven bushels: Lev. 27 chap. 16 ver. page 114, Num. 11 chap. 32 ver. page 127.

6. Half Homer, about five and one-half bushels: Hos. 3 chap. 2 ver. page 630.
7. Omer, about three quarts. One tenth of an ephah: Exod. 16 chap. 16-18 ver. page 69, Exod. 16 chap. 22-36 ver. page 70.
8. Seah, about a peck: Gen. 18 chap. 6 ver. page 28, 1 Sam. 25 chap. 18 ver. page 242, 1 Ki. 18 chap. 32 ver. page 288, 2 Ki. 7 chap. 1-18 ver. page 298.

Tenth deal, equal to an omer or one-tenth of an ephah: Exod. 29 chap. 40 ver. page 81, Lev. 23 chap. 13 ver. page 110, Num. 15 chap. 4 ver. page 130, Num. 29 chap. 3-15 ver. page 143.

Liquid Measure:
1. Bath, about eight and a half gallons: 2 Chron. 2 chap. 10 ver. page 341, Ezra 7 chap. 22 ver. page 373, 1 Ki. 7 chap. 26-38 ver. page 277, Luke 16 chap. 6 ver. page 725.
2. Firkin, almost nine gallons: John 2 chap. 6 ver. page 736.
3. Hin, about a gallon and a half: Lev. 19 chap. 36 ver. page 107, Exod. 29 chap. 40 ver. page 81, Num. 15 chap. 4-10 ver. page 130, Ezek. 4 chap. 11 ver. page 579, Ezek. 46 chap. 5 ver. page 614.
4. Log, one-twelfth of a hin, or about a pint: Lev. 14 chap. 10-24 ver. page 102.

Linear Measure:
1. Finger, mentioned: Jer. 52 chap. 21 ver. page 572.
2. Handbreadth, mentioned: 1 Ki. 7 chap. 26 ver. page 275, Psa. 39 chap. 5 ver. page 426, Exod. 25 chap. 25 ver. page 76, 2 Chron. 4 chap. 5 ver. page 342, Ezek. 43 chap. 13 ver. page 612.
3. Span, mentioned: Ezek. 43 chap. 13 ver. page 612, Exod. 28 chap. 16 ver. page 79, Isai. 40 chap. 12 ver. page 513, 1 Sam. 17 chap. 4 ver. page 234, Lam. 2 chap. 20 ver. page 574.
4. Cubit, the length of the forearm: Deut. 3 chap. 11 ver. page 153, Ezek. 40 chap. 5 ver. page 608, Ezek. 43 chap. 13 ver. page 612, Luke 12 chap. 25 ver. page 721.
5. Reed, probably about six cubits: Ezek. 40 chap. 5 ver. page 608.
6. Fathom: Acts 27 chap. 28 ver. page 780.
7. Pace: 2 Sam. 6 chap. 13 ver. page 250.
8. Furlong: Luke 24 chap. 13 ver. page 734.
9. Mile, probably nine-tenths of an English mile: Matt. 5 chap. 41 ver. page 668.
10. Sabbath's Day's journey, two thousand paces: Acts 1 chap. 12 ver. page 756.

Measures and weights must be just to meet God's approval: Prov. 11 chap. 1 ver. page 469, Lev. 19 chap. 35 ver. page 107, Prov. 16 chap. 11 ver. page 472, Prov. 20 chap. 10 ver. page 474.

MECHANIC

Or builder: 1 Cor. 3 chap. 10 ver. page 794.

MEDAN

Son of Abraham and Keturah: Gen. 25 chap. 2 ver. page 34, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 32 ver. page 317.

MEDDLING or Meddlers, See Busy-Body or Talebearer

Meddlers compared to madman, casting arrows and death: Prov. 26 chap. 16-20 ver. page 478.

MEDEBA

A city of Moab. David defeats the Ammonites there: Num. 21 chap. 30 ver. page 136, 1 Chron. 19 chap. 7 ver. page 332.

MEDES

The inhabitants of Media. Israelites given in captivity to them when carried to Assyria: 2 Ki. 17 chap. 6 ver. page 308, 2 Ki. 18 chap. 11 ver. page 309.

Palace in the Babylonian province of Medes: Ezra 6 chap. 2 ver. page 371.

Important part of Medo-Persian Empire: Esth. 1 chap. 1-19 ver. page 387.

Supremacy of Medes in Chaldean Empire: Dan. 5 chap. 28 ver. page 622, Dan. 9 chap. 1 ver. page 625, Dan. 11 chap. 1 ver. page 627.

MEDIATION

See Intercession.

MEDICINE

Mentioned of various kinds, and for various ailments: Isai. 1 chap. 6 ver. page 490, Isai. 38 chap. 21 ver. page 512, Jer. 51 chap. 8 ver. page 570, Ezek. 47 chap. 12 ver. page 615, Luke 10 chap. 34 ver. page 719, Rev. 22 chap. 2 ver. page 862.

No healing medicine: Jer. 30 chap. 13 ver. page 552.

MEDITATION

Deep and serious thought: Psa. 39 chap. 3 ver. page 426, Psa. 63 chap. 6 ver. page 433, Psa. 19 chap. 14 ver. page 419, Josh. 1 chap. 8 ver. page 179, Psa. 143 chap. 5 ver. page 462, 1 Tim. 4 chap. 15 ver. page 826.

MEDITERRANEAN SEA

Mentioned as The Great Sea: Num. 34 chap. 6 ver. page 148, Josh. 1 chap. 4 ver. page 179.

Sea of the Philistines: Exod. 23 chap. 31 ver. page 75.

Sea of Joppa: Ezra 3 chap. 7 ver. page 369.

Uttermost Sea: Deut. 11 chap. 24 ver. page 160.

Utmost Sea: Joel 2 chap. 20 ver. page 635.

MEEKNESS

Opposed to pride which is hateful in sight of God.

Rich inheritance promised to the meek: Psa. 37 chap. 11 ver. page 425.

They are to be guided and taught by God: Psa. 25 chap. 9 ver. page 421.

The meek shall inherit the earth: Matt. 5 chap. 5 ver. page 667.

Jesus a pattern of meekness: Matt. 11 chap. 29 ver. page 673, Matt. 27 chap. 13 ver. page 689.

Meekness one of the Christian virtues: 1 Tim. 6 chap. 11 ver. page 827, 2 Tim. 2 chap. 24 ver. page 828.

Jesus suffered all things in meekness: 1 Pet. 2 chap. 18-22 ver. page 843.

A meek and quiet spirit, an ornament in the sight of God: 1 Pet. 3 chap. 4 ver. page 843.

See Humility of Jesus.

MEGIDDO

Also called Megiddon and probably the same as Armageddon. A city in Issachar, on the southern edge of Plain of Esdraelon: Josh. 17 chap. 11 ver. page 192, 1 Chron. 7 chap. 29 ver. page 323.

Walled by Solomon: 1 Ki. 9 chap. 15 ver. page 278.

Included in Solomon's commissary districts: 1 Ki. 4 chap. 12 ver. page 272.

Ahaziah died here: 2 Ki. 9 chap. 27 ver. page 301.

Deborah defeats Sisera here: Judg. 5 chap. 19 ver. page 202.

Josiah slain here: 2 Ki. 23 chap. 29-30 ver. page 315, 2 Chron. 35 chap. 22-24 ver. page 366.

Prophecy: Zech. 12 chap. 11 ver. page 658.

MEHETABEEL

One of his descendants tried to frighten Nehemiah: Neh. 6 chap. 10 ver. page 379.

MEHETABEL

Wife of Hadar: Gen. 36 chap. 39 ver. page 45, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 50 ver. page 317.

MEHIR

Son of Chelub: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 11 ver. page 319.

MEHOLATHITE

An inhabitant of one of the cities of Issachar: 1 Sam. 18 chap. 19 ver. page 236, 2 Sam. 21 chap. 8 ver. page 264.

MEHUJAEL

Son of Irad: Gen. 4 chap. 18 ver. page 19.

MEHUMAN

A chamberlain of king Ahasuerus: Esth. 1 chap. 10 ver. page 388.

MEHUNIM

A person whose descendants returned from exile: Ezra 2 chap. 50 ver. page 369.

MELATIAH

A Gibeonite who helped repair wall of Jerusalem: Neh. 3 chap. 7 ver. page 277.

MELCHI

An ancestor of Jesus: Luke 3 chap. 24 ver. page 710.

MELCHISEDEC or MELCHIZEDEK

King of Salem: Gen. 14 chap. 18-20 ver. page 26, Psa. 110 chap. 4 ver. page 452.

A priest and type of Christ: Heb. 5 chap. 6-10 ver. page 833, Heb. 6 chap. 20 ver. page 834, Heb. 7 chap. 1-21 ver. page 834.

MELECH
Son of Micah: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 35 ver. page 324, 1 Chron. 9 chap. 41 ver. page 325.

MELITA
An island of the Mediterranean. Paul was shipwrecked on its coast: Acts 28 chap. 1-10 ver. page 781.

MELON
Mentioned: Num. 11 chap. 5 ver. page 126.

MELZAR
Steward who was set over Daniel and three Hebrew children: Dan. 1 chap. 11-16 ver. page 617.

MEMORIAL
The Passover: Exod. 12 chap. 14 ver. page 65.
The first-born set apart as a memorial: Exod. 13 chap. 12-16 ver. page 67.
Pot of Manna: Exod. 16 chap. 32 ver. page 70.
Feast of tabernacles: Lev. 23 chap. 43 ver. page 111.
Shoulder stones of ephod: Exod. 28 chap. 12 ver. page 78.
Lord's Supper: Luke 22 chap. 19 ver. page 731, 1 Cor. 11 chap. 24 ver. page 798.
See Passover.

MEMPHIS
This place was also called Noph. An important city of Egypt: Hos. 9 chap. 6 ver. page 632.
Prophecies: Isai. 19 chap. 13 ver. page 500, Jer. 2 chap. 16 ver. page 530, Ezek. 30 chap. 16 ver. page 600.

MEMUCAN
A prince of King Ahasuerus who counseled him to divorce Vashti: Esth. 1 chap. 14-21 ver. page 388.

MENAHEM
King of Israel: 2 Ki. 15 chap. 13-22 ver. page 306.

MENAN
An ancestor of Jesus: Luke 3 chap. 31 ver. page 710.

MENE
Read Dan. 5 chap. 25-26 ver. page 622.

MENSTRUATION
Law relating to: Lev. 15 chap. 19-30 ver. page 103.
Cessation of in advanced years: Gen. 18 chap. 11 ver. page 28.
Immunities of women at this time: Gen. 31 chap. 35 ver. page 40.
Of animals: Jer. 2 chap. 24 ver. page 530.
Uncleanness of: Isai. 30 chap. 22 ver. page 507.

MEONOTHAI
Father of Ophrah: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 14 ver. page 319.

MEPHIBOSHETH
1. Son of Saul by Rizpah. David surrendered him to Gibeonites to be slain: 2 Sam. 21 chap. 8-9 ver. page 264.
2. Son of Jonathan, also called Merib-baal: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 34 ver. page 324.
He was lame: 2 Sam. 4 chap. 4 ver. page 249.
David cared for him: 2 Sam. 9 chap. 1-7 ver. page 253.
Property restored to him: 2 Sam. 9 chap. 9 ver. page 253.
His apparent ingratitude to David, at time of Absalom's rebellion: 2 Sam. 16 chap. 1-4 ver. page 259, 2 Sam. 19 chap. 24-28 ver. page 262.
His property confiscated: 2 Sam. 16 chap. 4 ver. page 259, 2 Sam. 19 chap. 29 ver. page 263.

MERAB
Daughter of Saul, promised to David for wife, but given to Adriel: 1 Sam. 14 chap. 49 ver. page 232, 1 Sam. 18 chap. 17-19 ver. page 236.

MERARI
Son of Levi: Gen. 46 chap. 11 ver. page 53.
Head of Merari Levites: Num. 3 chap. 17 ver. page 118.

MERCHANT
Merchants early carried on commerce. See references: Gen. 23 chap. 16 ver. page 32, 1 Ki. 10 chap. 15 ver. page 279, 2 Chron. 9 chap. 14 ver. page 346, Neh. 13 chap. 20 ver. page 387, Job 41 chap. 6 ver. page 413, Isai. 23 chap. 2 ver. page 502, Ezek. 17 chap. 4 ver. page 588, Hos. 12 chap. 7 ver. page 633, Nah. 3 chap. 16 ver. page 648, Matt. 13 chap. 45 ver. page 675, Rev. 18 chap. 3-23 ver. page 860.

MERCURIUS
Or Mercury. Paul was taken for this heathen God at Lycaonia: Acts 14 chap. 11-12 ver. page 768.

MERCY
God merciful to those who show mercy to fellowmen: 2 Sam. 22 chap. 26 ver. page 265, Psa. 18 chap. 25 ver. page 418.
One of the beatitudes: Matt. 5 chap. 7 ver. page 667.
Classed with many other Christian virtues: Col. 3 chap. 12 ver. page 820.
Jesus rebukes the Pharisees for failure to show judgment, mercy and faith: Matt. 23 chap. 23 ver. page 684.
Even the tender mercy of the wicked is cruel: Prov. 12 chap. 10 ver. page 470.

MERCY SEAT
Its description: Exod. 25 chap. 17-22 ver. page 76.
Placed on the ark of the testimony: Exod. 26 chap. 34 ver. page 77, Exod. 40 chap. 20 ver. page 90.
Made by Bezaleel: Exod. 37 chap. 1-9 ver. page 87.
Sprinkled with blood: Lev. 16 chap. 14-15 ver. page 104.
The shekinah upon: Exod. 25 chap. 22 ver. page 76: Lev. 16 chap. 2 ver. page 104, 1 Sam. 4 chap. 4 ver. page 223.
In Solomon's temple: 1 Chron. 28 chap. 11 ver. page 338.

MERED
Son of Ezra: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 17-18 ver. page 320.

MERES
One of the princes of Persia: Esth. 1 chap. 14 ver. page 388.

MERIBAH
1. A place in Rephidim where Moses struck the rock and brought forth water: Exod. 17 chap. 1-10 ver. page 70.
2. Meribah-Kadesh, a fountain in the desert of Zin: Num. 20 chap. 13-24 ver. page 135.

MERODACH
An idol of Babylon: Jer. 50 chap. 2 ver. page 568.

MERODACH-BALADAN
Also called Berodach-Baladan, king of Persia, sent letters and presents to Hezekiah: 2 Ki. 20 chap. 12 ver. page 312, Isai. 39 chap. 1 ver. page 512.

MEROZ
Place near Mt. Tabor. Deborah and Barak curse the inhabitants: Judg. 5 chap. 23 ver. page 203.

MESHA
1. A king of Moab: 2 Ki. 3 chap. 4 ver. page 294.
2. A son of Caleb: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 42 ver. page 318.
3. Joktanites dwelt there: Gen. 10 chap. 30 ver. page 23.
4. Member of the tribe of Benjamin: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 9 ver. page 324.

MESHACH
A name given to Mishael, one of the Hebrew children: Dan. 1 chap. 7 ver. page 617, Dan. 2 chap. 49 ver. page 619, Dan. 3 chap. 12-30 ver. page 619.

MESHECH
1. Also called Mesech, a son of Japheth: Gen. 10 chap. 2 ver. page 23, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 5 ver. page 317.
2. Son of Shem: 1 Chron. 1 chap. 17 ver. page 317.
3. Name of a tribe: Psa. 120 chap. 5 ver. page 457.
4. The Moschi: Ezek. 27 chap. 13 ver. page 597, Ezek. 38 chap. 2 ver. page 606, Ezek. 32 chap. 26 ver. page 602.

MESHELEMIAH
Gatekeeper of the temple: 1 Chron. 9 chap. 21 ver. page 325, 1 Chron. 26 chap. 1 ver. page 336.

MESHULLAM
1. Grandfather of Shaphan: 2 Ki. 22 chap. 3 ver. page 313.
2. Son of Zerubbabel: 1 Chron. 3 chap. 19 ver. page 319.
3. Of the tribe of God in Bashan: 1 Chron. 5 chap. 13 ver. page 320.
4. Name of three Benjamites: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 17 ver. page 324, 1 Chron. 9 chap. 7, 8 ver. page 324.

5. An Aaronite: 1 Chron. 9 chap. 11 ver. page 324, Neh. 11 chap. 11 ver. page 385.
6. Name of a priest: 1 Chron. 9 chap. 12 ver. page 325.
7. A Kohathite and inspector of temple repairs: 2 Chron. 34 chap. 12 ver. page 365.
8. One of those who returned with Ezra: Ezra 8 chap. 16 ver. page 373.
9. A captive who returned from exile: Ezra 10 chap. 15 ver. page 375.
10. A son of Bani. He divorced a Gentile wife: Ezra 10 chap. 29 ver. page 375.
11. Name of two who helped rebuild wall of Jerusalem: Neh. 3 chap. 4, 6 ver. page 377.
12. A prince who stood by while Ezra read the law to people: Neh. 8 chap. 4 ver. page 381.
13. Name of two priests who signed covenant: Neh. 10 chap. 7, 20 ver. page 384.
14. Member of tribe of Benjamin: Neh. 11 chap. 7 ver. page 384.
15. Two priests who returned from Babylon: Neh. 12 chap. 13, 16 ver. page 385.
16. Name of a Levite: Neh. 12 chap. 25 ver. page 386.

MESHULLEMETH
Wife of Manasseh, and the mother of Amon: 2 Ki. 21 chap. 19 ver. page 313.

MESOPOTAMIA
A section of country lying between the rivers Tigris and Euphrates.
The native land of Abraham: Acts 7 chap. 2 ver. page 760.
Nahor dwelt here: Gen. 24 chap. 10 ver. page 32.
The inhabitants called Syrians: Gen. 25 chap. 20 ver. page 34.
Chariots from here hired by Ammonites: 1 Chron. 19 chap. 6 ver. page 332.
People of this country present at Pentecost: Acts 2 chap. 9 ver. page 756.

MESSIAH See JESUS

METAL
Numerous metals are mentioned, brass, gold, iron, copper, silver, etc.

METEORS
There shall be signs in the sun, moon and stars: Luke 21 chap. 25 ver. page 730.
God is master of times, seasons, and all heavenly and earthly bodies: Matt. 24 chap. 27 ver. page 685, Job 37 chap. 6 ver. page 411, Gen. 2 chap. 5 ver. page 18, Acts 2 chap. 19 ver, page 756.

METHUSAEL
Father of Lamech: Gen. 4 chap. 18 ver. page 19.

METHUSELAH
Son of Enoch and grandfather of Noah: Gen. 5 chap. 21-27 ver. page 20, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 3 ver. page 317.

MEZAHAB
Grandfather of Mehetabel: Gen. 36 chap. 39 ver. page 45, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 50 ver. page 317.

MIBHAR
A valiant man of David: 1 Chron. 11 chap. 38 ver. page 327.

MIBSAM
1. A son of Ishmael: Gen. 25 chap. 13 ver. page 34, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 29 ver. page 317.
2. A son of Shallum: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 25 ver. page 320.

MIBZAR
A chief of Edom: Gen. 36 chap. 42 ver. page 45.

MICAH
1. An Ephraimite; his sin and idolatry: Judg. 17 chap. 1-8 ver. page 213.
2. Head of a family of Reuben: 1 Chron. 5 chap. 5 ver. page 320.
3. Also called Micha, son of Mephibosheth: 2 Sam. 9 chap. 12 ver. page 253, 1 Chron. 8 chap. 34 ver. page 324.
4. Called Michah also, a Kohathite: 1 Chron. 23 chap. 20 ver. page 335, 1 Chron. 24 chap. 24 ver. page 336.
5. Father of Abdon: 2 Chron. 34 chap. 20 ver. page 365.
6. One of the minor prophets: Jer. 26 chap. 18 ver. page 549, Mic. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 643.
Denounces the idolatry of the people: Mic. 1 chap. page 643.
Foretells restoration of Israel: Mic. 2 chap. 12 ver. page 644.
Prophesies the coming of Jesus: Mic. 4 chap. page 644, Mic. 5 chap. page 645.
Denounces various abominations: Mic. 6 chap. page 646.
Foretells the triumphs and mercies of God: Mic. 7 chap. page 646.

MICAIAH
A prophet who reproved king Ahab: 1 Ki. 22 chap. 8 ver. page 291, 2 Chron. 18 chap. 12 ver. page 351.

MICE
Forbidden as food: Lev. 11 chap. 29 ver. page 99.
Images of: 1 Sam. 6 chap. 4-18 ver. page 225.
Used as food: Isai. 66 chap. 17 ver. page 528.

MICHAEL
1. An Asherite: Num. 13 chap. 13 ver. page 128.
2. Name of two Gadites: 1 Chron. 5 chap. 13 ver. page 320.
3. A Gershonite Levite: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 40 ver. page 322.
4. One of the House of Issachar: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 3 ver. page 323.
5. A Benjamite: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 16 ver. page 324.
6. A Captain in army of Manasseh, joined David at Ziklag: 1 Chron. 12 chap. 20 ver. page 327.
7. Father of Omri: 1 Chron. 27 chap. 18 ver. page 338.
8. Son of Jehoshaphat, slain by his brother Jehoram: 2 Chron. 21 chap. 2 ver. page 354.
9. Father of Zebadiah: Ezra 8 chap. 8 ver. page 373.
10. The archangel. His message to Daniel: Dan. 10 chap. 13-21 ver. page 636, Dan. 12 chap. 1 ver. page 628.
Contends with the Devil: Jude 9 ver. page 850.
Fights with the dragon: Rev. 12 chap. 7 ver. page 857.

MICHAIAH
1. Father of Achbor: 2 Ki. 22 chap. 12 ver. page 313.
2. Also called Maachah, mother of Abijam and grandmother of Asa: 1 Ki. 15 chap. 2, 10 ver. page 284.
3. A prince sent to teach the law in cities of Judah: 2 Chron. 17 chap. 7 ver. page 351.
4. A priest of the family of Asaph: Neh. 12 chap. 35 ver. page 386.
5. Son of Gemariah, expounded to princes the prophecies of Jeremiah, which were read by Baruch to the people: Jer. 36 chap. 11 ver. page 558.

MICHAL
A daughter of Saul. Given to David as a reward for slaying the giant Goliath: 1 Sam. 18 chap. 22 ver. page 236.
She rescues David from death: 1 Sam. 19 chap. 9 ver. page 237.
Saul forcibly separates her from David and she is given in marriage to Phalti: 1 Sam. 25 chap. 44 ver. page 242.
David recovers her for himself: 2 Sam. 3 chap. 13-16 ver. page 248.
She ridicules David for his religious zeal: 2 Sam. 6 chap. 16 ver. page 251.

MICHMASH
A city of Benjamin: 1 Sam. 13 chap. 5 ver. page 230.
Is garrisoned by Saul: 1 Sam. 13 chap. 2 ver. page 229.
Philistines smitten here by Jonathan: 1 Sam. 14 chap. 31 ver. page 231.
People of Captivity return here and dwell: Ezra 2 chap. 27 ver. page 368.
Prophecy of king of Assyria storing baggage in: Isai. 10 chap. 28 ver. page 496.

MICHMETHAH
A city between Ephraim and Manasseh: Josh. 16 chap. 6 ver. page 191.

MICHRI
A Benjamite: 1 Chron. 9 chap. 8 ver. page 324.

MIDIAN
Son of Abraham by Keturah: Gen. 25 chap. 1-4 ver. page 34, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 32 ver. page 317.

MIDIANITES
Descendants of Midian, son of Abraham: Gen. 25 chap. 4 ver. page 34.
They were merchants: Gen. 37 chap. 28 ver. page 45.

Bought Joseph and sold him to Potiphar: Gen. 37 chap. 28-36 ver. page 45.
Defeated by Israelites, five of their kings slain, women taken and cities burned: Num. 31 chap. page 144.
Defeated by Gideon: Judg. chaps. 6-8 page 203.
Owned multitudes of camels, dromedaries, and much gold: Isai. 60 chap. 6 ver. page 525.
Snare to Israelites: Num. 25 chap. 16 ver. page 139.

MIDWIFERY
Mentioned: Gen. 35 chap. 17 ver. page 43, Exod. 1 chap. 15 ver. page 57, Ezek. 16 chap. 4 ver. page 586.

MIGDOL
1. A place near the Red Sea where Israelites camped: Exod. 14 chap. 2 ver. page 67.
2. A city of lower Egypt: Jer. 44 chap. 1 ver. page 563, Jer. 46 chap. 14 ver. page 565.

MIGRON
A city of Benjamin. Saul camps near it under a pomegranate tree: 1 Sam. 14 chap. 2 ver. page 230.

MILCAH*
1. Wife of Nahor and mother of Bethuel: Gen. 11 chap. 29 ver. page 24, Gen. 22 chap. 20 ver. page 31.
2. Daughter of Zelophehad. Special legislation made in regard to her inheritance: Num. 26 chap. 33 ver. page 140, Josh. 17 chap. 3 ver. page 192.

MILCOM
Also called Molech and Moloch. See Molech.

MILDEW
Mentioned: Deut. 28 chap. 22 ver. page 172, Amos 4 chap. 9 ver. page 638, Hag. 2 chap. 17 ver. page 652.

MILE
Mentioned: Matt. 5 chap. 41 ver. page 668. See Measures.

MILETUS
Also called Miletum, a seaport of Asia Minor. Paul visits it: Acts 20 chap. 15 ver. page 774.
Trophimus left sick here: 2 Tim. 4 chap. 20 ver. page 829.

MILITARY INSTRUCTION
Children were instructed: 2 Sam. 1 chap. 18 ver. page 247.

MILK
Used for food: Gen. 18 chap. 8 ver. page 28, Judg. 4 chap. 19 ver. page 202, 1 Cor. 9 chap. 7 ver. page 797.
Milk of goats: Prov. 27 chap. 27 ver. page 479.
Of sheep: Deut. 32 chap. 14 ver. page 176, Isai. 7 chap. 21 ver. page 494.
Of camels: Gen. 32 chap. 15 ver. page 41.
Of cows: Deut. 32 chap. 14 ver. page 176, 1 Sam. 6 chap. 7 ver. page 225.
Milk churned: Prov. 30 chap. 33 ver. page 480.
Kid not to be seethed in mother's milk: Exod. 23 chap. 19 ver. page 75, Deut. 14 chap. 21 ver. page 162.

MILL
Used in Egypt: Exod. 11 chap. 5 ver. page 65.
Operated by captives, slaves and women: Matt. 24 chap. 41 ver. page 685, Judg. 16 chap. 21 ver. page 213.
Upper and nether stones of mills: Jer. 25 chap. 10 ver. page 547.
Manna ground in: Num. 11 chap. 8 ver. page 126.
Sound of mills to cease: Rev. 18 chap. 22 ver. page 860.

MILLENNIUM OR THOUSAND YEARS
New heavens and new earth to be created: Isai. 65 chap. 17 ver. page 528.
Words of Jesus regarding Father's kingdom: Matt. 26 chap. 29 ver. page 687.
Revelation of John regarding binding of Satan, and reign of Christ and his saints: Rev. 20 chap. 1 ver. page 861.

MILLET
Mentioned: Ezek. 4 chap. 9 ver. page 579.

MILLO
1. The House of Millo probably refers to a clan at Shechem: Judg. 9 chap. 6 ver. page 206.
2. Name given to part of citadel at Jerusalem: 2 Sam. 5 chap. 9 ver. page 250.
   King Solomon levies a tax to repair: 1 Ki. 9 chap. 15 ver. page 278.
   Repaired by King Hezekiah: 2 Chron. 32 chap. 5 ver. page 363.
   King Joash murdered here: 2 Ki. 12 chap. 20 ver. page 304.

MILLSTONE
Not to be pawned: Deut. 24 chap. 6 ver. page 169.
Probably used in executions by drowning: Matt. 18 chap. 6 ver. page 679.
Abimelech killed by one being hurled upon him: Judg. 9 chap. 53 ver. page 208.

MINCING
Used to describe an affected way of walking: Isai. 3 chap. 16 ver. page 492.

MINISTER
An officer in civil government. Joseph was one: Gen. 41 chap. 40 ver. page 49.
Haman: Esth. 3 chap. 1 ver. page 389.
Mordecai: Esth. 10 chap. 3 ver. page 393.
Daniel: Dan. 2 chap. 48 ver. page 619, Dan. 6 chap. 1 ver. page 622.

MINISTER
A teacher of sacred Word.
Sons of Aaron, and Aaron himself, set apart as ministers unto the Lord: Exod. 28 chap. 1 ver. page 78.
Samuel was called of the Lord: 1 Sam. 3 chap. 4 ver. page 223.
Elisha chosen to carry on the work of Elijah: 1 Ki. 19 chap. 16 ver. page 289.
Jonah called to preach repentance to the Ninevites: Jon. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 642.
The twelve apostles chosen and called by Jesus to follow him: Matt. 4 chap. 18 ver. page 667, Mark 1 chap. 17-20 ver. page 691, Matt. 9 chap. 9 ver. page 670, Luke 10 chap. 1 ver. page 718, John 1 chap. 43 ver. page 735.
Barnabas and Saul called to the ministry: Acts 13 chap. 2 ver. page 766, Rom. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 782.
Archippus enjoined to be faithful to ministry: Col. 4 chap. 17 ver. page 821.
Timothy versed in the Scriptures as a child: 2 Tim. 1 chap. 5 ver. page 827.
Ministers to be prayed for: Acts 6 chap. 6 ver. page 760, Acts 12 chap. 5 ver. page 766, 2 Cor. 1 chap. 11 ver. page 803, Eph. 6 chap. 18 ver. page 816, Matt. 9 chap. 37 ver. page 671.
Hospitality should be shown them. Instances of:
The woman of Zarephath to Elijah: 1 Ki. 17 chap. 10-16 ver. page 286.
The barbarians to Paul: Acts 28 chap. 1-10 page 781.
Philippian jailer: Acts 16 chap. 33 ver. page 770.
Simon the tanner to Peter: Acts 9 chap. 43 ver. page 764.
Trials and persecutions of ministers, Ahab and Jezebel to Elijah: 1 Ki. 19 chap. 1 ver. page 288, Amos 7 chap. 10 ver. page 639, Matt. 10 chap. 16 ver. page 672, Matt. 23 chap. 34 ver. page 684, 1 Cor. 2 chap. 1-5 ver. page 793, 2 Cor. 7 chap. 5 ver. page 806, 2 Cor. 11 chap. 23-30 ver. page 808, Gal. 4 chap. 13 ver. page 811, Eph. 3 chap. 1 ver. page 841.
Ministers should be filled with zeal. Titus was zealous: 2 Cor. 8 chap. 16 ver. page 806; Epaphroditus, Phil. 2 chap. 25-30 ver. page 817; Epaphras, Col. 4 chap. 12 ver. page 821; Tychicus, Col. 4 chap. 7 ver. page 821.

MINNITH
A place east of the Jordan: Judg. 11 chap. 33 ver. page 209, Ezek. 27 chap. 17 ver. page 597.

MINT
Mentioned: Matt. 23 chap. 23 ver. page 684, Luke 11 chap. 42 ver. page 720.

MIRACLES
(See Jesus, Miracles of.)
Miracles of Old Testament:
Creation: Gen. 1 chap. page 17.
Flood: Gen. 7 and 8 chaps. page 21.
Confusion of tongues: Gen. 11 chap. 1-9 ver. page 23.
Fire on Abraham's offering: Gen. 15 chap. 17 ver. page 26.
Miraculous conception of Isaac: Gen. 17 chap. 17 ver. page 27, Gen. 18 chap. 12 ver. page 28.
Sodom's destruction: Gen. 19 chap. page 28.
Miracle regarding Lot's wife: Gen. 19 chap. 26 ver. page 29.

Barrenness of Abimelech's household: Gen. 20 chap. 17-18 ver. page 30.
Opening of Hagar's eyes: Gen. 21 chap. 19 ver. page 30.
Conception of Jacob and Esau: Gen. 25 chap. 21 ver. page 34.
Rachel healed of barrenness: Gen. 30 chap. 22 ver. page 39.
The burning bush: Exod. 3 chap. 2 ver. page 59.
Moses' rod transformed into a serpent: Exod. 4 chap. 3-5 ver. page 59, Exod. 7 chap. 10 ver. page 61.
Leprosy of Moses: Exod. 4 chap. 6-9 ver. page 59.
Plagues, a judgment on Egyptians: Exod. 7 to 12 chaps. page 61.
Pillars of fire and of cloud: Exod. 13 chap. 21, 22 ver. page 67, Exod. 14 chap. 19-25 ver. page 68.
Passage through Red Sea: Exod. 14 chap. 22 ver. page 68.
Destruction of Pharaoh and his host: Exod. 14 chap. 23-30 ver. page 68.
Waters of Marah healed of bitterness: Exod. 15 chap. 25 ver. page 69.
Miracle of manna and of quails: Exod. 16 chap. 4-31 ver. page 69, Exod. 16 chap. 13 ver. page 69.
Miracle of Amalek's defeat: Exod. 17 chap. 9-13 ver. page 70.
Moses, his transfiguration: Exod. 34 chap. 29-35 ver. page 85.
Water from the rock that was smitten: Exod. 17 chap. 5-7 ver. page 70.
Miracle of thunder and lightning on Sinai: Exod. 19 chap. 16-20 ver. page 72, Exod. 24 chap. 10-17 ver. page 75, Deut. 4 chap. 33 ver. page 154.
Miriam smitten with leprosy: Num. 12 chap. 10-15 ver. page 128.
Miracle of fire, a judgment: Num. 11 chap. 1-3 ver. page 126.
Korah and followers swallowed up by earth: Num. 16 chap. 31-35 ver. page 132, Deut. 11 chap. 6-7 ver. page 160.
The plague, more than 14,700 smitten by it: Num. 16 chap. 46-50 ver. page 132.
Aaron's rod buds: Num. 17 chap. 1-9 ver. page 132.
Water supplied from rock in Kadesh: Num. 20 chap. 8-11 ver. page 135.
Serpents sent as a scourge: Num. 21 chap. 6-9 ver. page 136.
Nadab and Abihu smitten: Lev. 10 chap. 1-2 ver. page 97.
Ass of Balaam speaks: Num. 22 chap. 23-30 ver. page 137.
Moses' physical forces miraculously preserved: Deut. 34 chap. 7 ver. page 178.
Jordan, its waters divided: Josh. 3 chap. 14-17 ver. page 180, Josh. 4 chap. 16-18 ver. page 181.
Jericho, its fall: Josh. 6 chap. 20 ver. page 182.
Hail sent on enemy kings: Josh. 10 chap. 11 ver. page 186.
Sun and moon stand still: Josh. 10 chap. 12-14 ver. page 186.
The dew on Gideon's fleece: Judg. 6 chap. 37-40 ver. page 204.
Destruction of Midianites: Judg. 7 chap. 16-22 ver. page 205.
Samson's strength: Judg. 14 chap. 6 ver. page 211, Judg. 16 chap. 3-30 ver. page 212.
Samson supplied with water: Judg. 15 chap. 19 ver. page 212.
Fall of idol, Dagon: 1 Sam. 5 chap. 1-4 ver. page 224.
Hemorrhoids, a judgment: 1 Sam. 5 chap. 9-12 ver. page 224, 1 Sam. 6 chap. 1-18 ver. page 225.
Ark returned by cows: 1 Sam. 6 chap. 7-14 ver. page 225.
Inhabitants of Beth-shemesh destroyed: 1 Sam. 6 chap. 19-20 ver. page 225.
Thunder and rain sent at Samuel's prayer: 1 Sam. 12 chap. 16-18 ver. page 229.
Uzzah, his destruction: 2 Sam. 6 chap. 1-8 ver. page 250.
Plague sent on Israel destroying 70,000 men: 1 Chron. 21 chap. 14-26 ver. page 333.
Fire sent on sacrifices of Aaron: Lev. 9 chap. 24 ver. page 97.
On those of Gideon: Judg. 6 chap. 21 ver. page 203.
Of Solomon: 2 Chron. 7 chap. 1 ver. page 344.
Of Elijah: 1 Ki. 18 chap. 38 ver. page 288.
Of Manoah: Judg. 13 chap. 19-20 ver. page 211.
Jeroboam's hand is withered: 1 Ki. 13 chap. 3-6 ver. page 282.
Water red as blood in sight of Moabites: 2 Ki. 3 chap. 20-24 ver. page 295.
Syrians in panic at miraculous noises: 2 Ki. 7 chap. 6-7 ver. page 299.
Elijah fed by ravens: 1 Ki. 17 chap. 6 ver. page 286.
Elijah fed by an angel: 1 Ki. 19 chap. 1-8 ver. page 288.
Widow's meal and oil increased: 1 Ki. 17 chap. 9-16 ver. page 286, Luke 4 chap. 26 ver. page 711.
Widow's son is raised from death: 1 Ki 17 chap. 17-24 ver. page 286.
Rain sent at Elijah's prayer: 1 Ki. 18 chap. 41-45 ver. page 288.
Ahaziah's army, Elijah brings fire on it: 2 Ki. 1 chap. 10 -12 ver. page 293.
Jordan divided by Elijah: 2 Ki. 2 chap. 8 ver. page 294.
Elijah translated: 2 Ki. 2 chap. 11 ver. page 294.
Elisha divides waters of Jordan: 2 Ki. 2 chap. 14 ver. page 294.
Waters of Jericho sweetened by Elisha: 2 Ki. 2 chap. 19-22 ver. page 294.
Elisha increases widow's oil: 2 Ki. 4 chap. 1-7 ver. page 295.
Raises the Shunammite's child: 2 Ki. 4 chap. 18-37 ver. page 296.
Disarms poisoned pottage: 2 Ki. 4 chap. 38-41 ver. page 296.
Feeds one hundred men: 2 Ki. 4 chap. 42-44 ver. page 296.
Naaman healed: 2 Ki. 5 chap. 1-19 ver. page 297.
Smites Gehazi with leprosy: 2 Ki. 5 chap. 26-27 ver. page 297.
Causes ax to float: 2 Ki. 6 chap. 6 ver. page 298.
Reveals counsel of King of Syria: 2 Ki. 6 chap. 12 ver. page 298.
Causes his servant's eyes to be opened: 2 Ki. 6 chap. 17 ver. page 298.
Smites with blindness the army of Syria: 2 Ki. 6 chap. 18 ver. page 298.
Elisha's bones restores a dead man to life: 2 Ki. 13 chap. 21 ver. page 305.
Sennacherib's army destroyed: 2 Ki. 19 chap. 35 ver. page 311, Isai. 37 chap. 36 ver. page 511.
Return of shadow on sun dial: 2 Ki. 20 chap. 9-11 ver. page 312.
Hezekiah healed: Isai. 38 chap. 21 ver. page 512.
Deliverance of Hebrew Children: Dan. 3 chap. 23-27 ver. page 620.
Deliverance of Daniel: Dan. 6 chap. 22 ver. page 22.
Sea calmed when Jonah cast into it: Jon. 1 chap. 15 ver. page 642.
Jonah in belly of fish: Jonah 1 chap. 17 ver. page 642, Jonah 2 chap. 10 ver. page 642.
Jonah protected by gourd, its miraculous growth: Jonah 4 chap. 6-7 ver. page 643.

MIRACLES of NEW TESTAMENT
Miraculous conception by Elisabeth: Luke 1 chap. 18-25 ver. page 707.
Incarnation of Jesus: Matt. 1 chap. 18-25 ver. page 665.
Appearance of Star of Bethlehem: Matt. 2 chap. 1-9 ver. page 665.
Deliverance of Jesus the babe: Matt. 2 chap. 13-23 ver. page 665.

MIRACLES of DISCIPLES
Miracles performed by seventy: Luke 10 chap. 17-21 ver. page 719.
By other disciples: Mark 9 chap. 39 ver. page 699, John 14 chap. 12 ver. page 749.
By the apostles: Acts 3 chap. 6-16 ver. page 757, Acts 4 chap. 10-30 ver. page 758, Acts 9 chap. 34-35 ver. page 764, Acts 16 chap. 18 ver. page 770.
Healing by Peter: Acts 5 chap. 15-16 ver. page 759.
Aeneas: Acts 9 chap. 34 ver. page 764.
Dorcas raised: Acts 9 chap. 40 ver. page 764.
Death of Ananias and Sapphira: Acts 5 chap. 5-10 ver. page 759.
Peter and John heal a lame man: Acts 3 chap. 2-11 ver. page 757.
Peter and other apostles delivered from prison: Acts 5 chap. 19-23 ver. page 759, Acts 12 chap. 6-11 ver. page 766, Acts 16 chap. 26 ver. page 770.
Philip caught away by spirit of the Lord: Acts 8 chap. 39 ver. page 763.
Paul strikes Elymas with blindness: Acts 13 chap. 11 ver. page 767.
Paul heals a cripple: Acts 14 chap. 10 ver. page 768.
Casts out evil spirits and cures sick: Acts 16 chap. 18 ver. page 770, Acts 19 chap. 11, 12 ver. page 773, Acts 28 chap. 8, 9 ver. page 781.

Raises Eutychus to life: Acts 20 chap. 9-12 ver. page 774.
Viper shaken off his hand and he is unharmed: Acts 28 chap. 5 ver. page 781.
Paul healed of blindness: Acts 9 chap. 3-18 ver. page 763.
The effect of miracles convincing: Ex. 4 chap. 28 ver. page 60, Dan. 3 chap. 28 ver. page 620, Dan. 4 chap. 2 ver. page 620, John 2 chap. 11 ver. page 736, John 20 chap. 30 ver. page 754.

MIRIAM
The sister of Moses. Watched over him when he was hidden: Ex. 2 chap. 4-8 ver. page 58.
Song of Miriam after destruction of Pharaoh and his host: Ex. 15 chap. 20 ver. page 69.
Stricken with leprosy for her jealousy of Moses: Num. 12 chap. page 127.
Healed because of intercession of Moses: Deut. 24 chap. 9 ver. page 169, Num. 12 chap. 13 ver. page 128.
She died and was buried at Kadesh: Num. 20 chap. 1 ver. page 135.

MIRROR
Made of brass: Job 37 chap. 18 ver. page 411.
Given by women of Israel to be melted for the laver: Ex. 38 chap. 8 ver. page 88.

MISCEGENATION
Forbidden by Abraham: Gen. 24 chap. 3 ver. page 32.
By Isaac: Gen. 28 chap. 1 ver. page 37.
By Moses: Ex. 34 chap. 12-16 ver. page 84.
By Joshua: Josh. 23 chap. 12 ver. page 197.
Reasons for prohibition: Ex. 34 chap. 16 ver. page 85, Deut. 7 chap. 3, 4 ver. page 156, Josh. 23 chap. 12 ver. page 197.
Results of: Judg. 3 chap. 6, 7 ver. page 201.

MISER
Mentioned: Eccl. 4 chap. 7, 8 ver. page 483.

MISHAEL
1. A son of Uzziel, helps carry out the bodies of Nadab and Abihu: Ex. 6 chap. 22 ver. page 61, Lev. 10 chap. 4 ver. page 98.
2. A Jew who stood by Ezra when he read the law to the people: Neh. 8 chap. 4 ver. page 381.
3. Also called Meshach. One of three Hebrew children with Daniel at Court of Babylon: Dan. 1 chap. 6-20 ver. page 617.
Assists Daniel in interpreting Nebuchadnezzar's dream: Dan. 2 chap. 17-23 ver. page 618.
Was cast into fiery furnace: Dan. 3 chap. 13-30 ver. page 619.

MISHMA
1. Son of Ishmael: Gen. 25 chap. 14 ver. page 34, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 30 ver. page 317.
2. A member of tribe of Simeon: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 25, 26 ver. page 320.

MISPERETH
Also called Mizpar. He returned with Zerubbabel from Babylon: Ezra 2 chap. 2 ver. page 368.

MISSIONS
The duty of those who know God. The priests taught the people that they should fear God: 2 Ki. 17 chap. 27 ver. page 308.
Jonah was bidden by God to go and teach his word to the people of Nineveh: Jonah 3 chap. 1 ver. page 642.
The Gospel must be preached to all nations before the end shall come: Matt. 24 chap. 14 ver. page 685.
Preaching and teaching the Gospel the command of Jesus: Matt. 28 chap. 19 ver. page 690.
Repentance and remission of sins to be preached in Jesus' name: Luke 24 chap. 47 ver. page 734.
Angel of the Revelation had the everlasting Gospel to preach to every nation: Rev. 14 chap. 6 ver. page 858.
The first men to pay homage to Jesus were heathen: Matt. 2 chap. 11 ver. page 665.

MIST
Mentioned: Gen. 2 chap. 6 ver. page 18, 2 Peter 2 chap. 17 ver. page 845.

MITE
Money, about one-eighth of a cent: Luke 12 chap. 59 ver. page 722.
Widow's mite: Luke 21 chap. 2 ver. page 730, Mark 12 chap. 41 ver. page 702.

MITER
Mentioned: Ex. 28 chap. 4 ver. page 78, Ex. 39 chap. 28 ver. page 89, Ezek. 21 chap. 26 ver. page 592.

MITYLENE
The capital of Lesbos. Paul visits: Acts 20 chap. 14, 15 ver. page 774.

MIZPAH
1. A city given to the Benjamites: Josh. 18 chap. 26 ver. page 193.
Israelites assembled here to decree penalty against Benjamites for their treatment of Levite's concubine: Judg. 20 chap. 1 ver. page 216.
Samuel reproves Benjamites for their idolatry: 1 Sam. 7 chap. 5 ver. page 225.
Saul crowned king of Israel here: 1 Sam. 10 chap. 17-25 ver. page 228.
Judgment seat of Samuel here: 1 Sam. 7 chap. 16 ver. page 226.
Walled by Asa: 1 Ki. 15 chap. 22 ver. page 285.
Temporary capital of country, after Israel taken captive: 2 Ki. 25 chap. 23 ver. page 316.
2. A valley near Lebanon: Josh. 11 chap. 3-8 ver. page 187.
3. City in Moab. David gives his parents into care of king of Moab: 1 Sam. 22 chap. 3, 4 ver. page 239.
4. A city of Judah: Josh. 15 chap. 38 ver. page 191.

MIZRAIM
Son of Ham: Gen. 10 chap. 6-13 ver. page 23, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 8-11 ver. page 317.

MNASON
A Christian, native of Cyprus, who entertained Paul: Acts 21 chap. 16 ver. page 775.

MOAB
1. Son of Lot: Gen. 19 chap. 37 ver. page 29.
2. The Plain of Moab. Israelites come into: Deut. 2 chap. 17, 18 ver. page 152.
The Land of Promise allotted in: Josh. 13 chap. 32 ver. page 189.

MOABITES
Descendants of Lot, through his son Moab: Gen. 19 chap. 37 ver. page 29.
They were called the people of Chemosh: Num. 21 chap. 29 ver. page 134.
Children of Israel commanded not to distress the Moabites: Deut. 2 chap. 9 ver. page 152.
They refuse passage through their territory to Jephthah's army: Judg. 11 chap. 17 ver. page 209.
Balak was king of Moabites: Num. 22 chap. 4 ver. page 136.
Calls for Balaam to curse Israel: Num. 22 chap. page 136, Num. 24 chap. page 138.
Their land not given to Israel for a possession: Deut. 2 chap. 9-29 ver. page 152.
David takes refuge with them from Saul: 1 Sam. 22 chap. 3 ver. page 289.
David conquers them: 2 Sam. 8 chap. 2 ver. page 252, 2 Sam. 23 chap. 20 ver. page 266.
Israelites had war with them: 2 Ki. 3 chap. 5 ver. page 295, 1 Chron. 11 chap. 22 ver. page 326.

MOB
At Thessalonica: Acts 17 chap. 5 ver. page 771.
At Jerusalem: Acts 21 chap. 28 ver. page 775.
At Ephesus: Acts 19 chap. 29 ver. page 773.

MOCKING
Ishmael mocks Sarah: Gen. 21 chap. 9 ver. page 30.
Elijah mocks the priests of Baal: 1 Ki. 18 chap. 27 ver. page 287.
Zedekiah mocks Micaiah: 1 Ki. 22 chap. 24 ver. page 292.
Children mock Elisha, are torn by bears: 2 Ki. 2 chap. 23 ver. page 294.
Tormentors of Job mock: Job 15 chap. 12 ver. page 400, Job 30 chap. 1 ver. page 407.
The persecutors of Jesus mock him: Matt. 26 chap. 67, 68 ver. page 688, Matt. 27 chap. 28 ver. page 689.

- Ammonites mock God: Ezek. 25 chap. 3 ver. page 596.
- Tyre mocks Jerusalem: Ezek. 26 chap. 2 ver. page 596.
- The wicked mock: Isai. 28 chap. 15 ver. page 505, 2 Pet. 3 chap. 3 ver. page 846.

MODESTY
- Of women: 1 Tim. 2 chap. 9 ver. page 825.
- Vashti: Esth. 1 chap. 11, 12 ver. page 388.

MOLE
- Mentioned: Lev. 11 chap. 30 ver. page 99, Isai. 2 chap. 20 ver. page 491.

MOLECH
- Also called Moloch and Milcom. An idol of Ammonites: Acts 7 chap. 43 ver. page 761.
- Worshipped by wives of Solomon and by Solomon: 1 Ki. 11 chap. 1-8 ver. page 279.
- Children sacrificed to: 2 Ki. 23 chap. 10 page 314, Jer. 32 chap. 35 ver. page 554, 2 Ki. 16 chap. 3 ver. page 307, 2 Ki. 21 chap. 6 ver. page 312, Lev. 18 chap. 21 ver. page 106, Lev. 20 chap. 2-5 ver. page 107.

MOLDING
- Of images: Ex. 32 chap. 4-8 ver. page 82.
- Of pillars: 1 Ki. 7 chap. 15 ver. page 275.
- Laver: 1 Ki. 7 chap. 23 ver. page 275.
- Of mirrors: Job 37 chap. 18 ver. page 411.
- Work was done in plain of Jordan: 1 Ki. 7 chap. 46 ver. page 275, 2 Chron. 4 chap. 17 ver. page 342.

MONARCHY
- Described by Samuel: 1 Sam. 8 chap. 11-18 ver. page 226.

MONEY
- Mentioned: Gen. 17 chap. 12 ver. page 27, Ex. 12 chap. 44 ver. page 66, Lev. 22 chap. 11 ver. page 109.
- Made of silver: Gen. 23 chap. 16 ver. page 32, Gen. 37 chap. 28 ver. page 45, Matt. 26 chap. 15 ver. page 687.
- Gold used as money: Gen. 13 chap. 2 ver. page 25, Gen. 24 chap. 35 ver. page 33, Ezek. 7 chap. 19 ver. page 581, Matt. 2 chap. 11 ver. page 665, Acts 3 chap. 6 ver. page 757, 1 Pet. 1 chap. 18 ver. page 842.
- Copper used as money: Mark 6 chap. 8 ver. page 695, Mark 12 chap. 41 ver. page 702.
- Weighed: Gen. 23 chap. 16 ver. page 32, Job 28 chap. 15 ver. page 406, Zech. 11 chap. 12 ver. page 657.
- Image inscribed on coins: Matt. 22 chap. 20 ver. page 683.
- Conscience money: Judg. 17 chap. 2 ver. page 213, Matt. 27 chap. 3-5 ver. page 688.
- Atonement: Ex. 30 chap. 12 ver. page 81, Lev. 5 chap. 16 ver. page 94.
- Trespass money and sin money belonged to the priests: 2 Ki. 12 chap. 16 ver. page 304.
- Value of money varied: Amos 8 chap. 5 ver. page 640.
- Love of money the root of all evil: 1 Tim. 6 chap. 10 ver. page 827.
- Money of Christ's betrayal used to buy burial field for paupers: Acts 1 chap. 18 ver. page 756, Matt. 27 chap. 3-9 ver. page 688.
- See Usury.

Denominations of money in use in Bible times:
- Drachm, copper, value about 8d English money, or 16 cents.
- Dram, gold, value about one guinea or 22 shillings, English money, or $5.60.
- Farthing, copper, value about one-half of an English farthing, or one-quarter cent.
- Half shekel, silver, value one shilling 4 pence English, or about 32 cents.
- Mite, small copper coin worth about one-quarter of an English farthing, or one-eighth cent.
- Penny, or denarius, the regular pay of a day laborer, value 8½ pence English money, or about 17 cents.
  Also the tribute money payable by Jews to the Emperor of Rome. Nero reduced its value to 7½ pence.
- Shekel, silver, value 2 shillings 8 pence, or 64 cents. This term indicated a weight, and was used to value money, coined or uncoined.
- Tribute money, "a penny" the denarius: Matt. 22 chap. 19 ver. page 683.
- Larger denominations were valued differently at different times, and also according to whether the light or the heavy standard was in use.
- Shekel, gold, was worth from 69 cents to 85 cents.
- Silver, was worth from 32 cents to 65 cents.
- Mina, or pound, gold, worth from $242 to $485. Silver, worth from $16 to $22.
- Talent, silver, worth from about $970 to about $1940. Gold, worth from about $15,000 to about $29,000.
- These valuations explain some of the incidents and parables of the Bible.

MONTH
- The Assyro-Babylonian calendar introduces cardinal numbers for months of the year, and in addition, proper names were given to the months. They are as follows:
- 1. Nisan—March-April, same as Abib: Neh. 2 chap. 1 ver. page 376, Esth. 3 chap. 7 ver. page 389.
- 2. Iyyar—April-May, same as Zif: 1 Ki. 6 chap. 37 ver. page 274.
- 3. Sivan—May-June: Esth. 8 chap. 9 ver. page 392.
- 4. Tammuz—June-July. In Ezek. 8 chap. 14 ver. page 581, but not as a month.
- 5. Ab—July-August. Not named in the Bible, but in sacred history.
- 6. Elul—August-September: Neh. 6 chap. 15 ver. page 380.
- 7. Tishri—September-October, same as Ethanim: 1 Ki. 8 chap. 2 ver. page 276.
- 8. Marchesvan—October-November, same as Bul: 1 Ki. 6 chap. 38 ver. page 274.
- 9. Chislev—November-December: Zech. 7 chap. 1 ver. page 655, Neh. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 376.
- 10. Tebeth—December-January: Esth. 2 chap. 16 ver. page 389.
- 11. Shebat—January-February: Zech. 1 chap. 7 ver. page 652.
- 12. Adar—February-March: Esth. 3 chap. 7 ver. page 389, Ezra 6 chap. 15 ver. page 372.
- In order to maintain balance between lunar months and solar years a thirteenth month was periodically brought in, and was called Veadar or "Second Adar."

- 1. Abib or Nisan. The Jewish Calendar began: Exod. 12 chap. 2 ver. page 65.
  - Passover instituted in it: Exod. 12 chap. 1-28 ver. page 65.
  - Israelites left Egypt in it: Exod. 13 chap. 4 ver. page 67.
  - Crossed Jordan in this month: Josh. 4 chap. 19 ver. page 181.
  - Death of Jesus in this month: Matt. 26 chap. 17 ver. page 687.
  - Jordan overflows at this time: 1 Chron. 12 chap. 15 ver. page 327.
  - It was not called Nisan till after the captivity: Neh. 2 chap. 1 ver. page 376.
- 2. Zif. Israel departed from wilderness of Zin in this month: Num. 10 chap. 11 ver. page 126.
  - Temple begun: 1 Ki. 6 chap. 1 ver. page 273, 2 Chron. 3 chap. 2 ver. page 341.
  - Rebuilding of temple begun: Ezra 3 chap. 8 ver. page 369.
- 3. Sivan. Asa renews covenant for himself and people: 2 Chron. 15 chap. 10 ver. page 350.
- 4. Tammuz. The number only appears in the Bible. Jerusalem taken by Nebuchadnezzar: Jer. 39 chap. 2 ver. page 560, Jer. 52 chap. 6, 7 ver. page 572.
- 5. Ab. Number only mentioned in Bible. Aaron died on first day: Num. 33 chap. 38 ver. page 147.
  - Temple destroyed: 2 Ki. 25 chap. 8-10 ver. page 316.
  - Ezra arrived in Jerusalem in this month: Ezra 7 chap. 8, 9 ver. page 372.
- 6. Elul. Wall of Jerusalem finished: Neh. 6 chap. 15 ver. page 380.
  - Temple built in: Hag. 1 chap. 14, 15 ver. page 652.
- 7. Ethanim. Feasts held in: Lev. 23 chap. 24-44 ver. page 110.
  - Jubilee proclaimed in: Lev. 25 chap. 9 ver. page 111.
  - Solomon's temple dedicated in: 1 Ki. 8 chap. 2 ver. page 276.
  - Altar rebuilt and offerings renewed: Ezra 3 chap. 1-6 ver. page 369.
- 8. Bul. Temple finished in: 1 Ki. 6 chap. 38 ver. page 274.
  - Jeroboam's idolatrous feast in: 1 Ki. 12 chap. 32 ver. page 282.

9. Chislev. Named in Ezra 10 chap. 9 ver. page 375, Zech. 7 chap. 1 ver. page 655.
10. Tebeth. Named in Esth. 2 chap. 16 ver. page 389.
 Nebuchadnezzar besieges Jerusalem: 2 Ki. 25 chap. 1 ver. page 316.
11. Sebat. Named in Zech. 1 chap. 7 ver. page 150.
 Moses probably died in: Deut. 1 chap. 3 ver. page 150.
12. Adar. Esth. 3 chap. 7 ver. page 389.
 Second temple finished in: Ezra 6 chap. 15 ver. page 372.
 Feast of Purim in: Esth. 9 chap. 1-26 ver. page 392.

MOON
Created by God: Gen. 1 chap. 18 ver. page 17.
Its light: Job 31 chap. 26 ver. page 408, Jer. 31 chap. 35 ver. page 553, 1 Cor. 15 chap. 41 ver. page 801.
Its influences: Deut. 33 chap. 14 ver. page 178.
Seasons of (months): Psa. 104 chap. 19 ver. page 448.
Joseph's dream concerning: Gen. 37 chap. 9 ver. page 45.
Moon stands still: Josh. 10 chap. 12 ver. page 186.
Worship of moon forbidden: Deut. 4 chap. 19 ver. page 154.
Worshipped: 2 Ki. 23 chap. 5 ver. page 314.
No light of moon in heaven: Rev. 21 chap. 23 ver. page 862.
Darkening of: Job 25 chap. 5 ver. page 405, Isai. 13 chap. 10 ver. page 497, Matt. 24 chap. 29 ver. page 685, Mark 13 chap. 24 ver. page 703, Luke 21 chap. 25 ver. page 730, Acts 2 chap. 20 ver. page 756, Rev. 6 chap. 1 ver. page 854.

MORDECAI
A Jewish captive in Persia: Esth. 2 chap. 5, 6 ver. page 388.
Foster father of Esther: Esth. 2 chap. 7 ver. page 388.
Informs Ahasuerus of conspiracy against his life and is rewarded: Esth. 2 chap. 21 ver. page 389, Esth. 6 chap. page 391.
Promoted in Haman's place: Esth. 8 chap. 1-7 ver. page 391.
Intercedes with Ahasuerus for Jews, establishes feast of Purim in commemoration of their deliverance: Esth. 8 chap. 9 ver. page 392, Esth. 9 chap. 20 ver. page 393.

MOREH
1. A plain near Shechem and Gilgal: Gen. 12 chap. 6 ver. page 24, Deut. 11 chap. 30 ver. page 160.
2. A hill in Plain of Jezreel where the Midianites encamped: Judg. 7 chap. 1-12 ver. page 204.

MORIAH
1. The land of Moriah: Gen. 22 chap. 2 ver. page 31.
2. Mount Moriah in Jerusalem, site of Solomon's temple: 2 Chron. 3 chap. 1 ver. page 341.

MORTAR
1. An instrument for pulverizing grains: Num. 11 chap. 8 ver. page 126, Prov. 27 chap. 22 ver. page 479.
2. A cement: Ex. 1 chap. 14 ver. page 57.
 Slime used in building tower of Babel: Gen. 11 chap. 3 ver. page 23.
 Used to plaster houses: Lev. 14 chap. 42 ver. page 102.
 Untempered, unenduring: Ezek. 13 chap. 10 ver. page 584.
 To be trodden to make firm: Nahum 3 chap. 14 ver. page 647.

MORTGAGE
On land: Neh. 5 chap. 3 ver. page 379.

MOSERA
Encampment of Israelites where Aaron dies: Deut. 10 chap. 6 ver. page 159.
Probably the same as Moseroth: Num. 33 chap. 30 ver. page 147.

MOSES
A Levite, son of Amram and Jochebed: Ex. 2 chap. 1-4 ver. page 58, Ex. 6 chap. 20 ver. page 61, Acts 7 chap. 20 ver. page 761, Heb. 11 chap. 23 ver. page 837.
Hidden in an ark, placed in bulrushes: Ex. 2 chap. 3 ver. page 58.
Discovered and adopted by Pharaoh's daughter: Ex. 2 chap. 5-10 ver. page 58.
Was learned in all the wisdom of Egypt: Acts 7 chap. 2 ver. page 761.
His loyalty to his race: Heb. 11 chap. 24-26 ver. page 837.
Takes life of an Egyptian, flees from Egypt and takes refuge among Midianites: Ex. 2 chap. 11-15 ver. page 58.
Joins himself to Jethro, priest of Midian, and marries his daughter, has two sons: Ex. 2 chap. 15-22 ver. page 58.
Is herdsman for Jethro in desert of Horeb: Ex. 3 chap. 1 ver. page 58.
Has vision of burning bush: Ex. 3 chap. 2-6 ver. page 58.
God reveals to him his purpose to deliver the Israelites from bondage: Exod. 3 chap. 7-10 ver. page 58.
Commissioned leader of Israelites: Ex. 3 chap. 10-22 ver. page 58.
His rod miraculously turned to serpent, his hand made leprous, and restored: Ex. 4 chap. 1-17 ver. page 59.
With family leaves Jethro to fulfil his mission: Ex. 4 chap. 18-20 ver. page 59.
Disagrees with wife regarding circumcision: Ex. 4 chap. 20-26 ver. page 59.
Meets Aaron in wilderness: Ex. 4 chap. 27, 28 ver. page 60.
With Aaron goes before Pharaoh and demands liberty of his people: Ex. 5 chap. 1 ver. page 60.
Rejected of Pharaoh, hardships of Israelites increased: Ex. 5 chap. page 60.
People murmur against Aaron and Moses: Ex. 5 chap. 20 ver. page 60, Exod. 16 chap. 2 ver. page 69.
Unbelief of people: Ex. 6 chap. 9 ver. page 61.
Renews his appeal to Pharaoh: Ex. 6 chap. 11 ver. page 61.
Under divine direction brings plagues upon land of Egypt: Ex. 7-12 chap. page 61 etc.
Secures deliverance of his people and leads them out: Ex. 13 chap. page 67.
Carries bones of Joseph with him out of Egypt: Ex. 14 chap. page 67.
Crosses Red Sea. Pharaoh and his army destroyed: Ex. 14 chap. page 67.
Joined by his family in the wilderness: Ex. 18 chap. 1-12 ver. page 71.
Institutes form of government: Ex. 18 chap. 13-26 ver. page 71.
Receives law and ordains divers statutes.
Reproves Aaron for making golden calf: Ex. 32 chap. 21 ver. page 83.
Face of Moses transfigured: Exod. 34 chap. 29-35 ver. page 85.
Jealousy of Miriam and Aaron toward Moses: Num. 12 chap. page 127.
Rebellion of Korah, Dathan and Abiram against Moses: Num. 16 chap. page 131.
Appoints Joshua as his successor: Num. 27 chap. 22 ver. page 142.
Not permitted to enter Canaan, but permitted to see Promised Land from Mt. Pisgah: Num. 27 chap. 12-14 ver. page 141.
Death and burial of Moses: Num. 27 chap. 12 ver. page 141, Deut. 32 chap. 48-52 ver. page 177, Deut. 34 chap. 5 ver. page 178.
Was one hundred twenty years old at death: Deut. 31 chap. 2 ver. page 175.
His natural forces were not abated: Deut. 34 chap. 7 ver. page 178.
Present with Jesus on Mount of Transfiguration: Matt. 17 chap. 3, 4 ver. page 678.
Was type of Christ: Deut. 18 chap. 15 ver. page 165, Acts 3 chap. 22 ver. page 758, Acts 7 chap. 37 ver. page 761.

MOTE
A small particle: Matt. 7 chap. 3-5 ver. page 669, Luke 6 chap. 41, 42 ver. page 714.

MOTH
An insect: Job 4 chap. 19 ver. page 395, Psa. 39 chap. 11 ver. page 426.
Destructive to garments: Job 13 chap. 28 ver. page 400, Isai. 50 chap. 9 ver. page 520, Hos. 5 chap. 12 ver. page 631.

MOTHER
Children are commanded to give honor to. Exod. 20 chap. 12 ver. page 72.
Children that strike or curse mother to be punished by death: Ex. 21 chap. 15 ver. page 73.
Commandment given not to forsake law of mother: Prov. 1 chap. 8 ver. page 464.

Only the foolish despise their mothers: Prov. 15 chap. 20 ver. page 472.
Aged mothers to be loved and honored: Prov. 23 chap. 22 ver. page 476.
Neglect of mothers brings sorrow and shame: Prov. 29 chap. 15 ver. page 480.
Parents not to be loved more than God: Matt. 10 chap. 37 ver. page 672.
Timothy's godly life the result of early training by Christian mother and grandmother: 2 Tim. 1 chap. 5 ver. page 827.

MOTHER-IN-LAW
Mentioned: Matt. 10 chap. 35 ver. page 672.
Not to be defiled: Lev. 18 chap. 17 ver. page 106.
Ruth loved hers: Ruth 1 chap. 14-17 ver. page 219.
Peter's healed by Jesus: Mark 1 chap. 30, 31 ver. page 691.

MOTIVE
Ascribed to God: Psa. 106 chap. 8 ver. page 450.
Right motive required: Matt. 6 chap. 1-18 ver. page 668.
Sinful motive illustrated by Cain: Gen. 4 chap. 7 ver. page 19, 1 John 3 chap. 12 ver. page 848.

MOUNTAIN
Melted: Psa. 97 chap. 5 ver. page 446.
Overturning and removing: Job 9 chap. 5 ver. page 397, Job 28 chap. 9 ver. page 406, Ezek. 38 chap. 20 ver. page 607.
Abraham offers Isaac upon Mt. Moriah, afterward called Mt. Zion, the site of the temple: Gen. 22 chap. 2 ver. page 31.
Mt. Horeb designated as a place for Israelites to worship: Ex. 3 chap. 12 ver. page 59.
Used for idolatrous worship: Deut. 12 chap. 2 ver. page 160.
Jesus tempted upon the mountain: Matt. 5 chap. 1 ver. page 667.
Jesus preaches from: Matt. 5 chap. 1 ver. page 667.
Jesus goes up into for prayer: Matt. 14 chap. 23 ver. page 676.
Meets his disciples on, after resurrection: Matt. 28 chap. 16 ver. page 690.
Is transfigured upon: Matt. 17 chap. 1-9 ver. page 678.
Signals from: Isai. 13 chap. 2 ver. page 497, Isai. 18 chap. 3 ver. page 500, Isai. 30 chap. 17 ver. page 507.
Mountains removed by faith: Matt. 17 chap. 20 ver. page 678.
Burning mountains, mentioned: Deut. 4 chap. 11 ver. page 154, Judg. 5 chap. 5 ver. page 202.

MOURNING
For the dead, with head uncovered: Lev. 10 chap. 6 ver. page 98, Lev. 21 chap. 10 ver. page 108.
Personal appearance neglected: 2 Sam. 14 chap. 2 ver. page 257.
Cutting the flesh: Lev. 19 chap. 28 ver. page 107.
By fasting: 1 Sam. 31 chap. 13 ver. page 246.
Mourning for Nadab and Abihu forbidden: Lev. 10 chap. 6 ver. page 98.
Sexes separated in mourning: Zech. 12 chap. 12 ver. page 658.
Mourners were hired: 2 Chron. 35 chap. 25 ver. page 366, Eccl. 12 chap. 5 ver. page 487, Matt. 9 chap. 23 ver. page 671.
Abraham mourned for Sarah: Gen. 23 chap. 2 ver. page 31.
Egyptians mourned for Jacob seventy days: Gen. 50 chap. 1-3 ver. page 56.
Israelites for Aaron thirty days: Num. 20 chap. 29 ver. page 135.
David lamented over death of Saul and his sons: 2 Sam. 1 chap. 17-27 ver. page 247.
David lamented over death of Absalom: 2 Sam. 18 chap. 33 ver. page 262.
David lamented over death of Abner: 2 Sam. 3 chap. 31 ver. page 249.
Singing men and singing women lamented for Josiah: 2 Chron. 35 chap. 25 ver. page 366.
Modes of mourning for various sorrows.
Rending garments: Gen. 37 chap. 29 ver. page 46, Job 1 chap. 20 ver. page 394, Matt. 26 chap. 65 ver. page 688.
Wearing sackcloth: 2 Sam. 3 chap. 31 ver. page 249.
Cutting or plucking off hair or beard: Ezra 9 chap. 3 ver. page 374, Jer. 7 chap. 29 ver. page 535.
Covering the head and face: 2 Sam. 15 chap. 30 ver. page 259, Esth. 6 chap. 12 ver. page 391.
Laying aside ornaments: Ex. 33 chap. 4-6 ver. page 83.
Walking barefoot: 2 Sam. 15 chap. 30 ver. page 259.
Laying the hand on the head: 2 Sam. 13 chap. 19 ver. page 256.
Ashes on the head: Ezek. 27 chap. 30 ver. page 598.
Dust on the head: Josh. 7 chap. 6 ver. page 183.
Dressing in black: Jer. 14 chap. 2 ver. page 539.
Sitting on the ground: Isai. 3 chap. 26 ver. page 492.

MOUSE
Forbidden as food: Lev. 11 chap. 29 ver. page 99.
Used as food: Isai. 66 chap. 17 ver. page 529.
Images of: 1 Sam. 6 chap. 4 ver. page 225.

MOWING
Mentioned: Psa. 72 chap. 6 ver. page 436, Psa. 90 chap. 6 ver. page 444, Amos 7 chap. 1 ver. page 639.

MOZA
1. A son of Caleb: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 46 ver. page 318.
2. A Benjamite: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 36 ver. page 324, 1 Chron. 9 chap. 42 ver. page 325.

MUFFLER
Mentioned: Isai. 3 chap. 19 ver. page 492.

MULBERRY TREE
Mentioned: 2 Sam. 5 chap. 23, 24 ver. page 250, Psa. 84 chap. 6 ver. page 442.

MULE
Uses of.
For royal riders: 2 Sam. 13 chap. 29 ver. page 256, 2 Sam. 18 chap. 9 ver. page 261.
Ridden by posts: Esth. 8 chap. 10 ver. page 392.
By Saints in Isaiah's prophetic vision of kingdom of Christ: Isai. 66 chap. 20 ver. page 528.
As pack animals: 2 Ki. 5 chap. 17 ver. page 297.
Tribute paid in mules: 1 Ki. 10 chap. 25 ver. page 279.
Used in barter: Ezek. 27 chap. 14 ver. page 597.
By the captives returning from exile: Ezra 2 chap. 66 ver. page 369.
Used in war: Zech. 14 chap. 15 ver. page 659.

MUNITIONS
Fortifications: Neh. 2 chap. 1 ver. page 647.

MURDER
See Homicide.

MURMURING
Israelites murmured against Moses: Ex. 5 chap. 21 ver. page 60, Ex. 15 chap. 24 ver. page 69, Num. 16 chap. 2 ver. page 131, Num. 20 chap. 2-4 ver. page 135.
Against God: Ex. 5 chap. 22 ver. page 60, Job 15 chap. 11 ver. page 400, Psa. 73 chap. 13 ver. page 437.
Martha murmured against Mary that she neglected to help her: Luke 10 chap. 40 ver. page 719.
We are enjoined not to murmur: 1 Cor. 10 chap. 10 ver. page 797.
Murmurers classed with undesirables: Jude 16 ver. page 850.

MURRAIN
A plague in Egypt: Ex. 9 chap. 3-6 ver. page 63, Psa. 78 chap. 50 ver. page 440.

MUSHI
Of the sons of Merari: Ex. 6 chap. 19 ver. page 61.

MUSIC
Teachers of music: 1 Chron. 15 chap. 22 ver. page 329.
Physical effects on man: 1 Sam. 16 chap. 15 ver. page 233.
Chief musician of temple: Neh. 12 chap. 42 ver. page 386.
Chambers for musicians in the temple: Ezek. 40 chap. 44 ver. page 609.
In heaven: Rev. 5 chap. 8, 9 ver. page 853, Rev. 14 chap. 2 ver. page 858, Rev. 15 chap. 2 ver. page 858.
Instruments of music invented by:
Jubal: Gen. 4 chap. 21 ver. page 19.

By David: 1 Chron. 23 chap. 5 ver. page 334, 2 Chron. 7 chap. 6 ver. page 344, Amos 6 chap. 5 ver. page 639.
Made by Solomon: 1 Ki. 10 chap. 12 ver. page 279, Eccl. 2 chap. 8 ver. page 482.
By Tyrians: Ezek. 28 chap. 13 ver. page 598.

Various instruments:
Cornet: Dan. 3 chap. 5 ver. page 619.
Cymbal: 2 Chron. 15 chap. 16 ver. page 329.
Dulcimer, a double pipe: Dan. 3 chap. 5 ver. page 619.
Flute: Dan. 3 chap. 5 ver. page 619.
Gittith, a stringed instrument: Psa. 8, 81, 84 chaps. titles, pages 415, 441, 442.
Harp: 1 Sam. 16 chap. 16 ver. page 233.
Organ, probably composed of pipes furnishing a number of notes: Gen. 4 chap. 21 ver. page 19, Job 21 chap. 12 ver. page 403, Psa. 150 chap. 4 ver. page 464.
Psaltery: 1 Chron. 13 chap. 8 ver. page 328.
Sackbut, a harp: Dan. 3 chap. 5 ver. page 619.
Tabret: Gen. 31 chap. 27 ver. page 40.
Timbrel, a tambourine: 1 Chron. 13 chap. 8 ver. page 328.
Trumpet: 1 Chron. 13 chap. 8 ver. page 328.
Viol, a lyre: Isai. 5 chap. 12 ver. page 493, Amos 5 chap. 23 ver. page 639, Amos 6 chap. 5 ver. page 639.
Singing in praise to God: Eph. 5 chap. 19 ver. page 815.

MUSTARD
Mentioned: Matt. 13 chap. 31 ver. page 675, Matt. 17 chap. 20 ver. page 678, Mark 4 chap. 30 ver. page 694, Luke 13 chap. 19 ver. page 723.

MUSTER
Of troops: 1 Sam. 14 chap. 17 ver. page 231, 2 Sam. 20 chap. 4 ver. page 263, 1 Ki. 20 chap. 26 ver. page 290.

MUTINY
Of Israelites against Moses: Num. 14 chap. 4 ver. page 129.

MYRA
A city of Lycia. Paul visits it: Acts 27 chap. 5, 6 ver. page 780.

MYRRH
A fragrant gum, a product of the land of Canaan: Song of S. 4 chap. 6 ver. page 488.
One of the ingredients in sacred anointing oil: Ex. 30 chap. 23 ver. page 81.
Used as perfume: Esth. 2 chap. 12 ver. page 389.
Brought by wise men as present to Jesus: Matt. 2 chap. 11 ver. page 665.
Offered to Jesus on the cross: Mark 15 chap. 23 ver. page 706.
Used for embalming: John 19 chap. 39 ver. page 753.
Traffic in: Gen. 37 chap. 25 ver. page 45, Gen. 43 chap. 11 ver. page 51.

MYRTLE
Mentioned: Neh. 8 chap. 15 ver. page 382, Isai. 41 chap. 19 ver. page 514, Zech. 1 chap. 8 ver. page 653.

MYSIA
A province of Asia Minor. Paul visits it: Acts 16 chap. 7, 8 ver. page 771.

MYSTERIES OF REDEMPTION
Secret things belong to God but things revealed belong to us: Deut. 29 chap. 29 ver. page 174.
Secret of the Lord with them that fear him: Psa. 25 chap. 14 ver. page 421.
Things hid from wise and prudent, revealed to babes: Matt. 11 chap. 25 ver. page 673.
The mystery of iniquity doth work: 2 Thess. 2 chap. 7 ver. page 824.
Those dull of understanding hard to preach to: Heb. 5 chap. 11 ver. page 833.
When the voice of the seventh angel sounds the mysteries of God are finished as he hath declared: Rev. 10 chap. 7 ver. page 856.

N

NAAM
Son of Caleb: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 15 ver. page 319.

NAAMAH
1. Sister of Tubal-cain: Gen. 4 chap. 22 ver. page 19.
2. A wife of Solomon and mother of King Rehoboam: 1 Ki. 14 chap. 21-31 ver. page 284, 2 Chron. 12 chap. 13 ver. page 348.
3. A city of Judah: Josh. 15 chap. 41 ver. page 191.

NAAMAN
1. Son of Benjamin: Gen. 46 chap. 21 ver. page 53.
2. Son of Bela: Num. 26 chap. 40 ver. page 140.
3. Son of Ehud: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 7 ver. page 324.
4. A Syrian general, healed of leprosy by Elisha: 2 Ki. 5 chap. 1-23 ver. page 297, Luke 4 chap. 27 ver. page 711.

NAARAH
A wife of Ashur: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 5, 6 ver. page 319.

NAARAN
A city of Ephraim: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 28 ver. page 323.

NAASHON
Also called Naasson and Nahshon. A captain of Judah's host: Ex. 6 chap. 23 ver. page 61, Num. 2 chap. 3 ver. page 117.
In the lineage of Christ: Matt. 1 chap. 4 ver. page 665, Luke 3 chap. 32 ver. page 710.

NABAL
The husband of Abigail. The history of: 1 Sam. 25 chap. 2-38 ver. page 241.

NABOTH
A native of Jezreel. His vineyard was forcibly taken by Ahab. He was stoned at the suggestion of Jezebel: 1 Ki. 21 chap. 1-19 ver. page 290.
His murder avenged: 2 Ki. 9 chap. 21-36 ver. page 301.

NACHON
Also called Chidon. Uzzah slain at the threshing floor of: 2 Sam. 6 chap. 6, 7 ver. page 251.

NACHOR
An ancestor of Jesus: Luke 3 chap. 34 page 711.

NADAB
1. Son of Aaron: Ex. 6 chap. 23 ver. page 61.
  Called to Mt. Sinai with Moses and Aaron to worship: Ex. 24 chap. 1-10 ver. page 75.
  Set apart to priesthood: Ex. 28 chap. page 78.
  Offers strange fire to God and is destroyed: Lev. 10 chap. 1, 2 ver. page 97.
  Is buried: Lev. 10 chap. 4, 5 ver. page 98.
  His father and brothers forbidden to mourn: Lev. 10 chap. 6, 7 ver. page 98.
2. Son and successor of Jeroboam: 1 Ki. 14 chap. 20 ver. page 284.
  His wicked reign; murdered by Baasha: 1 Ki. 15 chap. 25 ver. page 285.
3. Great-grandson of Jerahmeel: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 28-30 ver. page 318.
4. A Benjamite: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 30 ver. page 324, 1 Chron. 9 chap. 36 ver. page 325.

NAGGE
An ancestor of Jesus: Luke 3 chap. 25 ver. page 710.

NAHAM
A brother of Hodiah: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 19 ver. page 320.

NAHARAI
Also called Nahari. A hero of David: 2 Sam. 23 chap. 37 ver. page 267, 1 Chron. 11 chap. 39 ver. page 327.

NAHASH
1. An Ammonite king. Defeated by Saul at Jabesh-gilead: 1 Sam. 11 chap. 1-11 ver. page 228.
  His kindness to David, and his death: 2 Sam. 10 chap. 1, 2 ver. page 253.
2. Perhaps identical with Jesse: 2 Sam. 17 chap. 25 ver. page 260.

NAHATH
1. Son of Reuel: Gen. 36 chap. 13 ver. page 44, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 37 ver. page 317.
2. Also called Toah and Tohu. A Levite: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 26 ver. page 321, 1 Sam. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 221.
3. A Levite and overseer of sacred offerings: 2 Chron. 31 chap. 13 ver. page 362.

NAHBI
A prince of Naphtali, and one of the twelve spies: Num. 13 chap. 14 ver. page 128.

NAHOR

1. Grandfather of Abraham: Gen. 11 chap. 22-26 ver. page 24, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 26 ver. page 317.
   In the lineage of Christ: Luke 3 chap. 34 ver. page 711.
2. Brother of Abraham: Gen. 11 chap. 26 ver. page 24, Josh. 24 chap. 2 ver. page 197.
   Marriage and descendants of: Gen. 11 chap. 27-29 ver. page 24, Gen. 24 chap. 15-24 ver. page 32.

NAHSHON or NAASHON

Son of Amminadab: Ex. 6 chap. 23 ver. page 61.
Captain of host of Judah: Num. 2 chap. 3 ver. page 117, 1 Chron. 2 chap. 10 ver. page 318.
His liberality: Num. 7 chap. 12-17 ver. page 122.

NAHUM

One of minor prophets.
Prophesies against Assyrians. Declares God's majesty and care for his people. Foretells destruction of Nineveh: Nah. 1, 2, 3 chaps. page 646.

NAIL

Mentioned Isai. 41 chap. 7 ver. page 513, Jer. 10 chap. 4 ver. page 536.
Made of iron: 1 Chron. 22 chap. 3 ver. page 334. .
Jael kills Sisera with one: Judg. 4 chap. 21 ver. page 202. This was probably a tent pin.

NAIN

A city of Galilee.
Jesus restores to life a widow's son: Luke 7 chap. 11 ver. page 714.

NAIOTH

A place in Ramah: 1 Sam. 19 chap. 18-22 ver. page 237, 1 Sam. 20 chap. 1 ver. page 237.

NAME

Value of a good name: Prov. 22 chap. 1 ver. page 475, Eccl. 7 chap. 1 ver. page 484.
New name given to persons who have spiritual adoption: Isai. 62 chap. 2 ver. page 526.
To Abraham: Gen. 17 chap. 5 ver. page 27.
To Sarah: Gen. 17 chap. 15 ver. page 27.
To Jacob: Gen. 32 chap. 28 ver. page 42.
Paul: Acts 13 chap. 9 ver. page 767.
Through the name of Jesus we have access to God.

NAOMI

Wife of Elimelech, mother-in-law of Ruth, lived in Moab, returns to Bethlehem, kinswoman of Boaz: Book of Ruth page 218.

NAPHISH

Also called Nephish. Son of Ishmael: Gen. 25 chap. 15 ver. page 34, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 31 ver. page 317.

NAPHTALI

1. Son of Jacob and Bilhah: Gen. 30 chap. 7, 8 ver. page 38, Gen. 35 chap. 25 ver. page 44.
   Jacob blesses him: Gen. 49 chap. 21 ver. page 56.
   His sons: Gen. 46 chap. 24 ver. page 53, 1 Chron. 7 chap. 13 ver. page 323.
2. Tribe of Naphtali, Census of: Num. 1 chap. 42, 43 ver. page 116, Num. 26 chap. 48-50 ver. page 141.
   Moses's benediction on: Deut. 33 chap. 23 ver. page 178.
   Inheritance of: Josh. 19 chap. 32 ver. page 194.
   Defeats Sisera: Judg. 4 chap. 6-10 ver. page 201.
   Follow Gideon: Judg. 6 chap. 35 ver. page 204.
   Aid in conveying the ark to Jerusalem: Psa. 68 chap. 27 ver. page 435.
   Military operations of: 1 Chron. 12 chap. 34, 40 ver. page 328.

NAPHTUHIM

The inhabitants of central Egypt: Gen. 10 chap. 13 ver. page 23, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 11 ver. page 317.

NARCISSUS

A believer at Rome: Rom. 16 chap. 11 ver. page 792.

NATHAN

1. Son of David and Bath-sheba: 2 Sam. 5 chap. 14 ver. page 250, 1 Chron. 3 chap. 5 ver. page 319.
2. A prophet in time of David. His message to David concerning building of temple: 2 Sam. 7 chap. 1-17 ver. page 251, 1 Chron. 17 chap. 1-15 ver. page 330.
   Reproves David for his adultery with Bath-sheba and the murder of Uriah: 2 Sam. 12 chap. 1-15 ver. page 255.
   Gives Solomon name of Jedidiah: 2 Sam. 12 chap. 25 ver. page 255.
   Assists Bath-sheba in securing to Solomon, her son, the succession to the throne: 1 Ki. 1 chap. 10-27 ver. page 268.
   Assists in anointing Solomon: 1 Ki. 1 chap. 32-45 ver. page 269.
   Kept the chronicles: 1 Chron. 29 chap. 29 ver. page 340, 2 Chron. 9 chap. 29 ver. page 346.
   Assists David in organization of tabernacle: 2 Chron. 29 chap. 25 ver. page 360.

NATHANAEL

Becomes a disciple of Jesus: John 1 chap. 45-49 ver. page 735, John 21 chap. 2 ver. page 754.

NATHAN-MELECH

An idolatrous chamberlain: 2 Ki. 23 chap. 11 ver. page 314.

NATION

Sins of nations: Isai. 30 chap. 1, 2 ver. page 506.
Chastised: Isai. 14 chap. 26, 27 ver. page 498.
Perish: Psa. 9 chap. 17 ver. page 416, Isai. 60 chap. 12 ver. page 525.
National adversity, prayer in: Judg. 21 chap. 2-4 ver. page 217.
Lamented: Ezra 9 chap. page 374, Neh. 1 chap. 4-11 ver. page 376.
Prayer for: Psa. 85 chap. 1-7 ver. page 442, Dan. 9 chap. 3-21 ver. page 625.
Rulers of involved in sin: Gen. 20 chap. 4-9 ver. page 30, 2 Sam. 24 chap. 10 ver. page 267, 1 Chron. 21 chap. 7-17 ver. page 333.
Other individuals, Achan being one: Josh. 7 chap. page 183.
Peace of nations: Job 34 chap. 29 ver. page 409, Psa. 33 chap. 12 ver. page 423, Psa. 89 chap. 15 ver. page 443.
Promises of peace to: Lev. 26 chap. 6 ver. page 113, 1 Kin. 2 chap. 33 ver. page 270, 2 Ki. 20 chap. 19 ver. page 312.
Prayer for peace: Jer. 29 chap. 7 ver. page 550, 1 Tim. 2 chap. 1, 2 ver. page 825.
Peace given by God: Josh. 21 chap. 44 ver. page 196, 1 Chron. 22 chap. 18 ver. page 334, Eccl. 3 chap. 8 ver. page 482.
Instances of national peace: Josh. 14 chap. 15 ver. page 190, Judg. 3 chap. 11-30 ver. page 201.
Righteousness exalteth: Prov. 14 chap. 34 ver. page 472.

NATURALIZATION

Mentioned: Acts 22 chap. 28 ver. page 776, Eph. 2 chap. 12-19 ver. page 814.

NAUM

An ancestor of Jesus: Luke 3 chap. 25 ver. page 710.

NAVEL

Treatment of at birth: Ezek. 16 chap. 4 ver. page 586.

NAVIGATION

Sounding in: Acts 27 chap. 28 ver. page 780.

NAVY

Solomon's: 1 Ki. 9 chap. 26 ver. page 279.
Hiram's: 1 Ki. 10 chap. 11 ver. page 279.
Of Chittim: Dan. 11 chap. 30 ver. page 628.

NAZARETH

A village in Galilee, Joseph and Mary dwelt there: Matt. 2 chap. 23 ver. page 666, Luke 1 chap. 26-56 ver. page 707, Luke 2 chap. 4-51 ver. page 708.
Jesus was from: Matt. 21 chap. 11 ver. page 681, Mark 1 chap. 24 ver. page 691, Luke 18 chap. 37 ver. page 727.
People of Nazareth reject Jesus: Luke 4 chap. 16-30 ver. page 711.
Its name held in scorn: John 1 chap. 46 ver. page 736.

NAZARITE

The law concerning: Num. 6 chap. 1-21 ver. page 121, Judg. 13 chap. 5 ver. page 210.

Character of: Lam. 4 chap. 7 ver. page 576, Amos 2 chap. 11-12 ver. page 637.

Some of those who were Nazarites:

Samson: Judg. 13 chap. 5-7 ver. page 210.

Samuel: 1 Sam. 1 chap. 11 ver. page 221.

John the Baptist: Matt. 11 chap. 18 ver. page 673, Luke 1 chap. 15 ver. page 707, Luke 7 chap. 33 ver. page 715.

NEAPOLIS

Seaport of Macedonia, Paul visits there: Acts 16 chap. 11 ver. page 770.

NEARIAH

1. Son of Shemaiah: 1 Chron. 3 chap. 22-23 ver. page 319.
2. A Simeonite captain: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 42 ver. page 320.

NEBAIOTH

Also called Nebajoth. A son of Ishmael: Gen. 25 chap. 13 ver. page 34, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 29 ver. page 317.

NEBALLAT

A town occupied by the Benjamites after captivity: Neh. 11 chap. 34 ver. page 385.

NEBAT

Father of Jeroboam: 1 Ki. 11 chap. 26 ver. page 280, 1 Ki. 12 chap. 2 ver. page 281.

NEBO

1. A city allotted to Reuben: Num. 32 chap. 3, 38 ver. page 146, 1 Chron. 5 chap. 8 ver. page 320.
2. A mountain range east of the Jordan. Moses views Canaan from: Deut. 32 chap. 49-50 ver. page 177.
   Moses dies on: Deut. 34 chap. 1 ver. page 178.
3. A city of Judah: Ezra 2 chap. 29 ver. page 368, Neh. 7 chap. 33 ver. page 380.
4. Ancestor of certain Jews: Ezra 10 chap. 43 ver. page 376.
5. A Babylonian idol: Isai. 46 chap. 1 ver. page 517.

NEBUCHADNEZZAR

King of Babylon: Jer. 21 chap. 2 ver. page 544.

His administration: Dan. 1-4 chap. page 617.

Conquests of: of Jerusalem: 2 Ki. 25 chap. 8, 9 ver. page 316, 1 Chron. 6 chap. 15 ver. page 321.

Of Egypt: 2 Ki. 24 chap. 7 ver. page 315, Jer. 46 chap. 2 ver. page 565.

Of Tyre: Ezek. 29 chap. 18 ver. page 599.

An instrument of God's judgments: Jer. 27 chap. 8 ver. page 549.

NEBUSHHASBAN

A prince of Nebuchadnezzar: Jer. 39 chap. 13 ver. page 560.

NEBUZARADAN

Captain of the guard of King Nebuchadnezzar. Commands Assyrian army which besieged Jerusalem and took captives to Babylon: 2 Ki. 25 chap. 8-21 ver. page 316, Jer. 52 chap. 12-30 ver. page 572.

Protects Jeremiah: Jer. 39 chap. 11-14 ver. page 560, Jer. 40 chap. 1-5 ver. page 561.

NECHO

King of Egypt: 2 Chron. 35 chap. 20-22 ver. page 366, 2 Chron. 36 chap. 4 ver. page 367.

NECROMACY

Forbidden: Deut. 18 chap. 11 ver. page 165, Deut. 26 chap. 14 ver. page 171, Isai. 8 chap. 19 ver. page 495, Isai. 29 chap. 4 ver. page 505.

The Witch of Endor: 1 Sam. 28 chap. 7-25 ver. page 244.

NEDABIAH

Son of Jeconiah: 1 Chron. 3 chap. 18 ver. page 319.

NEEDLE

Mentioned: Matt. 19 chap. 24 ver. page 680, Mark 10 chap. 25 ver. page 700, Luke 18 chap. 25 ver. page 727.

NEHEMIAH

1. Son of Hachaliah: Neh. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 376.
   Cupbearer of Artaxerxes: Neh. 1 chap. 11 ver. page 376.
   Is grieved over desolation of his country: Neh. 1 chap. page 376.
   Is sent by King to rebuild Jerusalem: Neh. 2 chap. 1-8 ver. page 376.
   Rebuilds Jerusalem: Neh. 2-6 chap. page 376.
   His administration as ruler of the people: Neh. 5-13 chap. page 379.
2. Two Jews who returned to Jerusalem from exile: Ezra 2 chap. 2 ver. page 368, Neh. 3 chap. 16 ver. page 377.

NEHUSHTA

Wife of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, mother of Jehoiachin: 2 Ki. 24 chap. 6-8 ver. page 315.

NEHUSHTAN

The brazen serpent: 2 Ki. 18 chap. 4 ver. page 309.

NEIEL

A landmark on the boundary of Asher: Josh. 19 chap. 27 ver. page 194.

NEIGHBOR

We are not to bear false witness against a neighbor: Ex. 20 chap. 16 ver. page 70.

Neighbors not to be defrauded: Lev. 19 chap. 13 ver. page 106.

Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. Words spoken by Jesus: Matt. 19 chap. 19 ver. page 680.

Strayed property to be taken up and cared for till it be restored to rightful owner: Deut. 22 chap. 1 ver. page 167.

Give to the neighbor who wants to borrow: Prov. 3 chap. 28 ver. page 466.

Do unto others as you would have them do to you, Golden Rule: Matt. 7 chap. 12 ver. page 669.

In fullest sense, who is our neighbor? Luke 10 chap. 36, 37 ver. page 719.

Grudge or vengeance not to be shown to a neighbor: Lev. 19 chap. 18 ver. page 107.

In ministering to those distressed we minister to Christ: Matt. 25 chap. 40 ver. page 686.

Read parable of Good Samaritan: Luke 10 chap. 25-37 ver. page 719.

Remember those in adverse circumstances: Heb. 13 chap. 3 ver. page 838.

The royal law: Jas. 2 chap. 8 ver. page 840.

NEKEB

A city in Naphtali: Josh. 19 chap. 33 ver. page 194.

NEKODA

Name of two Jewish exiles: Ezra 2 chap. 48, 60 ver. page 369, Neh. 7 chap. 50, 62 ver. page 381.

NEMUEL

1. A Reubenite: Num. 26 chap. 9 ver. page 140.
2. A son of Simeon: Num. 26 chap. 12 ver. page 140, 1 Chron. 4 chap. 24 ver. page 320.

NEOPHYTES

Mentioned: Mark 4 chap. 33 ver. page 694, John 16 chap. 4 ver. page 750, 1 Cor. 3 chap. 1-9 ver. page 793.

NEPHEG

1. Son of Izhar: Ex. 6 chap. 21 ver. page 61.
2. A son of David: 2 Sam. 5 chap. 15 ver. page 250, 1 Chron. 3 chap. 7 ver. page 319, 1 Chron. 14 chap. 6 ver. page 328.

NEPHTOAH

A stream between Benjamin and Judah: Josh. 15 chap. 9 ver. page 190, Josh. 18 chap. 15 ver. page 193.

NEPOTISM

Of Joseph: Gen. 47 chap. 11 ver. page 54.

Of Saul: 1 Sam. 14 chap. 50 ver. page 232.

Of David: 2 Sam. 8 chap. 16 ver. page 252.

Of Nehemiah: Neh. 7 chap. 2 ver. page 380.

NER

The father of Abner: 1 Sam. 14 chap. 50 ver. page 232.

Of Kish: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 33 ver. page 324.

NEREUS

A Christian at Rome: Rom. 16 chap. 15 ver. page 792.

NERGAL

An idol: 2 Ki. 17 chap. 30 ver. page 308.

NERGALSHAREZER

Name of princes of Babylon: Jer. 39 chap. 3-13 ver. page 560.

NERI

An ancestor of Jesus: Luke 3 chap. 27 ver. page 710.

NERIAH
Father of Baruch: Jer. 32 chap. 12 ver. page 554.

NEST
Nests of birds: Num. 24 chap. 21 ver. page 139, Matt. 8 chap. 20 ver. page 670.
Birds stir: Deut. 32 chap. 11 ver. page 176.

NET
Of checker design: 1 Ki. 7 chap. 17 ver. page 275.
Hidden in pits: Psa. 35 chap. 7-8 ver. page 424.
Set for birds: Prov. 1 chap. 17 ver. page 464.
For wild animals: Isai. 51 chap. 20 ver. page 521.
Fish caught in nets: Matt. 4 chap. 18-21 ver. page 667, Luke 5 chap. 4 ver. page 712, John 21 chap. 6-11 ver. page 755.

NETHANEEL
1. Prince of Issachar. Numbers the tribe: Num. 1 chap. 8 ver. page 115.
   Captain of the host of Issachar: Num. 2 chap. 5 ver. page 117, Num. 10 chap. 15 ver. page 126.
   His liberality to tabernacle: Num. 7 chap. 18-23 ver. page 122.
2. Priest and doorkeeper of ark: 1 Chron. 15 chap. 24 ver. page 329.
3. A Levite: 1 Chron. 24 chap. 6 ver. page 335.
4. Son of Obed-edom, and porter of temple: 1 Chron. 26 chap. 4 ver. page 336.
5. A prince sent to teach the law in cities of Judah: 2 Chron. 17 chap. 7 ver. page 351.
6. A Levite: 2 Chron. 35 chap. 9 ver. page 366.
7. A Levite and musician: Neh. 12 chap. 36 ver. page 386.

NETHANIAH
1. Father of Ishmael: 2 Ki. 25 chap. 23 ver. page 316, Jer. 40 chap. 8 ver. page 561.
2. A singer and chief of the temple musicians: 1 Chron. 25 chap. 2-12 ver. page 336.
3. A Levite, appointed by Jehoshaphat to accompany the princes who were to teach the law in Judah: 2 Chron. 17 chap. 8 ver. page 351.
4. Father of Jehudi: Jer. 36 chap. 14 ver. page 558.

NETHINIM
Servants of the Levites: Ezra 8 chap. 20 ver. page 373.
Return from the Captivity: 1 Chron. 9 chap. 2 ver. page 324, Ezra 2 chap. 43 ver. page 369, Ezra 8 chap. 17 ver. page 373, Neh. 3 chap. 26 ver. page 378, Neh. 11 chap. 3-21 ver. page 384.

NETTLES
An obnoxious plant: Prov. 24 chap. 31 ver. page 477, Isai. 34 chap. 13 ver. page 509.

NEW MOON
Feasts of: Num. 10 chap. 10 ver. page 126, Num. 28 chap. 11-15 ver. page 142.
Traffic at time of, suspended: Amos 8 chap. 5 ver. page 640.

NIBHAZ
An idol: 2 Ki. 17 chap. 31 ver. page 309.

NICANOR
A deacon of the Church at Jerusalem: Acts 6 chap. 5 ver. page 760.

NICODEMUS
A Jewish teacher or Rabbi. Became a disciple of Jesus: John 3 chap. 1-10 ver. page 736, John 7 chap. 50-53 ver. page 742, John 19 chap. 39-42 ver. page 753.
Defended Jesus: John 7 chap. 50 ver. page 742.
Body of Jesus prepared for burial by him: John 19 chap. 39-42 ver. page 753.

NICOLAITANES
A sect whose deeds and doctrines were hateful in God's sight: Rev. 2 chap. 12-16 ver. page 852.

NICOLAS
A proselyte of the Church at Antioch; a deacon of the Church at Jerusalem: Acts 6 chap. 5-6 ver. page 760.

NICOPOLIS
A city of Thrace. Paul lived there: Tit. 3 chap. 12 ver. page 830.

NIGER
The surname of Simeon: Acts 13 chap. 1 ver. page 766.

NIGHT
God called darkness Night and the Light he called Day: Gen. 1 chap. 5 ver. page 17.
Meditations in the quiet and peace of night: Psa. 19 chap. 2 ver. page 419, Psa. 39 chap. 11 ver. page 468.
Jesus prayed all night: Luke 6 chap. 12 ver. page 713.
No night in heaven: Rev. 21 chap. 25 ver. page 862, Rev. 22 chap. 5 ver. page 862.
Night divided into watches: Judg. 7 chap. 19 ver. page 205, 1 Sam. 11 chap. 11 ver. page 229.
Divided into hours: Acts 23 chap. 23 ver. page 777.

NIGHT HAWK
Forbidden as food: Lev. 11 chap. 16 ver. page 98, Deut. 14 chap. 15 ver. page 162.

NILE
Also called Sihor: Isai. 23 chap. 3 ver. page 502, Jer. 2 chap. 18 ver. page 530, Ezek. 29 chap. 3, 4 ver. page 599.

NIMRIM
Waters on the border of Gad and Moab: Isai. 15 chap. 6 ver. page 499, Jer. 48 chap. 34 ver. page 567.

NIMROD
The son of Cush. He was a "mighty hunter before the Lord": Gen. 10 chap. 8-9 ver. page 23.
He was founder of Babylon: Gen. 10 chap. 10 ver. page 23.

NIMSHI
Father of Jehu: 2 Ki. 9 chap. 2, 20 ver. page 300.

NINEVEH
Capital city of Assyria: Gen. 10 chap. 11-12 ver. page 23.
Noted for its wickedness: Jonah 4 chap. page 643.
Sennacherib king of: 2 Ki. 18 chap. 13 ver. page 309.
Jonah preaches to at God's command: Jonah 3 chap. 1-3 ver. page 642.

NISAN
First month of Jewish year, called Abib before Captivity: Ex. 12 chap. 2 ver. page 65, Neh. 2 chap. 1 ver. page 376.

NISROCH
An idol: 2 Ki. 19 chap. 37 ver. page 311, Isai. 37 chap. 37 ver. page 511.

NITRE
A chemical: Prov. 25 chap. 20 ver. page 478, Jer. 2 chap. 22 ver. page 530.

NO
A city on the Nile: Jer. 46 chap. 25 ver. page 565, Ezek. 30 chap. 14 ver. page 600.

NOADIAH
1. A Levite who helped weigh the silver, gold and vessels brought back from Babylon: Ezra 8 chap. 33 ver. page 374.
2. A false prophetess: Neh. 6 chap. 14 ver. page 380.

NOAH
1. A son of Lamech, tenth in descent from Adam: Gen. 5 chap. 28-29 ver. page 20.
   God loved him, and inspired him to build the ark to save his family from the flood: Gen. 6 chap. 8-22 ver. page 20, Matt. 24 chap. 38 ver. page 685, Heb. 11 chap. 7 ver. page 837.
   Receives promise from God that no flood should again visit the earth. The rainbow a token of this covenant: Gen. 8 chap. 20-22 ver. page 22, Gen. 9 chap. 8-17 ver. page 22.
   Takes two each, male and female unclean animals, into the ark: Gen. 7 chap. 2 ver. page 21.
   Takes seven each of clean animals, male and female into ark: Gen. 7 chap. 2 ver. page 21.
   Goes forth from ark after dove fails to return: Gen. 8 chap. 18 ver. page 22.
   Builds an altar and makes burnt offering to God, his first deed on coming out of ark: Gen. 8 chap. 20 ver. page 22.
   God's promise of seasons, and day and night: Gen. 8 chap. 22 ver. page 22.
   His intoxication and his curse upon Canaan: Gen. 9 chap. 20-27 ver. page 23.

Gives his blessings to Shem and Japheth: Gen. 9 chap. 26-27 ver. page 23.
Noah died at the age of 950 years: Gen. 9 chap. 28-29 ver. page 23.
2. A daughter of Zelophehad. Special legislation in regard to her inheritance: Num. 26 chap. 33 ver. page 140, Num. 27 chap. 1-7 ver. page 141, Josh. 17 chap. 3-7 ver. page 192.

NOB
A city of Benjamin. Called "City of Priests": Neh. 11 chap. 32 ver. page 385, 1 Sam. 22 chap. 19 ver. page 239.
Abimelech lived here: 1 Sam. 21 chap. 1 ver. page 238.
Probably site of Tabernacle in Saul's time: 1 Sam. 21 chap. 4-9 ver. page 238.
David flees to and is aided by Abimelech: 1 Sam. 21 chap. 1-9 ver. page 238.
Destroyed by Saul: 1 Sam. 22 chap. 19 ver. page 239.

NOBLEMAN
Jesus healed the nobleman's son: John 4 chap. 46-53 ver. page 738.

NOD
Cain dwelt in the land of: Gen. 4 chap. 16 ver. page 19.

NOGAH
A son of David: 1 Chron. 3 chap. 7 ver. page 319, 1 Chron. 14 chap. 6 ver. page 328.

NOHAH
A son of Benjamin: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 2 ver. page 324.

NOLLE PROSEQUI
Of the complaint against Paul: Acts 18 chap. 12-17 ver. page 772.

NOPH
A city of Egypt: Jer. 2 chap. 16 ver. page 530.
Prophecy against the Jews in: Jer. 44 chap. page 563.
Prophecy against the city: Isai. 19 chap. 13 ver. page 500, Jer. 46 chap. 13-19 ver. page 565.

NOPHAH
A city of Sihon: Num. 21 chap. 30 ver. page 136.

NOSE
Jewels for the nose: Prov. 11 chap. 22 ver. page 470, Isai. 3 chap. 21 ver. page 492, Ezek. 16 chap. 12 ver. page 586.
Mutilation of nose: Ezek. 23 chap. 25 ver. page 594.

NURSE
Nurse of Rebekah: Gen. 24 chap. 59 ver. page 34.
Also nurse mentioned: Gen. 35 chap. 8 ver. page 43, Ex. 2 chap. 7 ver. page 58, Ruth 4 chap. 16 ver. page 221, 2 Ki. 11 chap. 2 ver. page 303, Isai. 60 chap. 4 ver. page 525, 1 Thess. 2 chap. 7 ver. page 822.
Careless nurse: 2 Sam. 4 chap. 4 ver. page 249.

NUT
Gen. 43 chap. 11 ver. page 51, Song of S. 6 chap. 11 ver. page 489.

NYMPHAS
A Christian of Laodicea. His house used as place of worship: Col. 4 chap. 15 ver. page 821.

O

OAK
Variety of hardwood tree; grew in Palestine: Gen. 35 chap. 4 ver. page 43.
Absalom hung in the boughs by his hair: 2 Sam. 18 chap. 9-14 ver. page 261.
Deborah buried under an oak: Gen. 35 chap. 8 ver. page 43.
Oars of ships made of: Ezek. 27 chap. 6 ver. page 597.

OAR
Mentioned: Isai. 33 chap. 21 ver. page 509, Ezek. 27 chap. 6-29 ver. page 397.

OATH
A solemn and binding agreement. Used between Abraham and king of Sodom: Gen. 14 chap. 22-23 ver. page 26.
Between Isaac and Abimelech: Gen. 26 chap. 26-29 ver. page 35.
Abraham requires oath of his servant Eliezer: Gen. 24 chap. 2-9 ver. page 32.
Esau makes rash oath: Gen. 25 chap. 33 ver. page 35.
David swears to Bath-sheba that Solomon shall be king: 1 Ki. 1 chap. 28-29 ver. page 269.
Saul swears to Witch of Endor: 1 Sam. 28 chap. 10 ver. page 244.
Peter swears in his denial of Jesus: Mark 14 chap. 71 ver. page 705.
Warning against swearing: Jas. 5 chap. 12 ver. page 841.

OBADIAH
1. A prophet who foretold destruction of Edom: Obad. 1 ver.
2. Governor of Ahab's house. Hid in a cave one hundred prophets persecuted by Jezebel: 1 Ki. 18 chap. 3-4 ver. page 287.
Meets Elijah and is commissioned by him: 1 Ki. 18 chap. 3-18 ver. page 287.
3. Head of a family: 1 Chron. 3 chap. 21 ver. page 319.
4. Descendant of Tola: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 3 ver. page 323.
5. Son of Azel: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 38 ver. page 324.
6. A Levite: 1 Chron. 9 chap. 16 ver. page 325.
7. A warrior of Gad who joined David at Ziklag: 1 Chron. 12 chap. 9 ver. page 327.
8. Father of Ishmaiah: 1 Chron. 27 chap. 19 ver. page 338.
9. A prince who instructed the people in the law: 2 Chron. 17 chap. 7 ver. page 351.
10. A Levite, overseer of temple repair under Josiah: 2 Chron. 34 chap. 12 ver. page 365.
11. A descendant of Joab who returned from Babylon: Ezra 8 chap. 9 ver. page 373.
12. A priest who sealed covenant to keep God's law: Neh. 10 chap. 5 ver. page 384.
13. A gatekeeper of Jerusalem under Nehemiah: Neh. 12 chap. 25 ver. page 386.

OBAL
Also called Ebal. Son of Joktan: Gen. 10 chap. 28 ver. page 23, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 22 ver. page 317.

OBED
1. Son of Boaz and grandfather of David: Ruth 4 chap. 17-22 ver. page 221, 1 Chron. 2 chap. 12 ver. page 318, Matt. 1 chap. 5 ver. page 665, Luke 3 chap. 32 ver. page 710.
2. Son of Ephlal and grandson of Zabad: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 37 ver. page 318.
3. A hero of David: 1 Chron. 11 chap. 47 ver. page 327.
4. Son of Shemaiah, gatekeeper of the temple: 1 Chron. 26 chap. 7 ver. page 337.
5. Father of Azariah: 2 Chron. 23 chap. 1 ver. page 355.

OBED-EDOM
1. A Korhite Levite. Doorkeeper of Ark of covenant: 1 Chron. 15 chap. 18-24 ver. page 329.
David leaves the Ark with him: 2 Sam. 6 chap. 10 ver. page 251, 1 Chron. 13 chap. 13 ver. page 328.
Ark removed from there: 2 Sam. 6 chap. 12 ver. page 251, 1 Chron. 15 chap. 25 ver. page 329.
Appointed to make music with harps: 1 Chron. 15 chap. 21 ver. page 329.
Appointed to serve before the Ark: 1 Chron. 16 chap. 4, 38 ver. page 330.
2. A doorkeeper of the temple: 1 Chron. 16 chap. 38 ver. page 338.
3. Cared for vessels of the temple in time of Amaziah: 2 Chron. 25 chap. 24 ver. page 357.

OBEDIENCE
God's promise to show mercy to those who love and obey him: Ex. 20 chap. 6 ver. page 72, Psa. 25 chap. 10 ver. page 421.
Wisdom given to those who keep God's commandments: Psa. 111 chap. 10 ver. page 452.
Samuel said, Obedience is better than sacrifice: 1 Sam. 15 chap. 22 ver. page 232.
Those keeping and teaching God's commandments, shall be called great in kingdom of heaven: Matt. 5 chap. 19 ver. page 667.
The obedience of Matthew: Mark 2 chap. 14 ver. page 692.
Obedience of Jesus to God's will: John 15 chap. 10 ver. page 749, John 9 chap. 4 ver. page 743, Luke 22 chap. 42 ver. page 731.

God required obedience of Adam and Eve: Gen. 2 chap. 16-17 ver. page 18.
The dragon to make war against those who keep God's commandments: Rev. 12 chap. 17 ver. page 857.
Obedience of children to parents: Eph. 6 chap. 1-5 ver. page 816.
Wives enjoined to obedience and other virtues: Tit. 2 chap. 5 ver. page 830.

OBIL
An Ishmaelite, keeper of David's camels: 1 Chron. 27 chap. 30 ver. page 338.

OBLATION
Offering.

OBLIGATION
Acknowledgment of: Psa. 116 chap. 12 ver. page 454.

OBSEQUIOUS
Abigail to David: 1 Sam. 25 chap. 23 ver. page 242.
Mephibosheth to David: 2 Sam. 9 chap. 8 ver. page 253.
The woman of Tekoah: 2 Sam. 14 chap. 4-20 ver. page 257.

OBSTETRICS
Mentioned: Ezek. 16 chap. 4 ver. page 586.

OCRAN
Of the tribe of Asher, father of Pagiel who numbered Israel: Num. 1 chap. 13 ver. page 115.

ODED
1. A prophet of Samaria: 2 Chron. 28 chap. 9 ver. page 359.
2. Father of the prophet Azariah: 2 Chron. 15 chap. 1 ver. page 349.

OFFENCE
Not to be given to Jew nor Gentile nor to the Church of God: 1 Cor. 10 chap. 32 ver. page 798.
Jesus said, "Woe unto those by whom offence cometh": Matt. 18 chap. 7 ver. page 679.
Jesus sacrificed for our offences, and resurrected for our justification: Rom. 4 chap. 25 ver. page 784.

OFFERINGS
Of various kinds:
Burnt offerings: Lev. 9 chap. 2 ver. page 97.
Drink offerings: Gen. 35 chap. 14 ver. page 43.
Freewill offerings: Lev. 22 chap. 17-25 ver. page 109.
Heave offerings: Lev. 10 chap. 14 ver. page 98.
Peace offerings: Ex. 29 chap. 19 ver. page 80.
Sin offerings: Ex. 29 chap. 10 ver. page 80.
Thank offerings: Lev. 7 chap. 11 ver. page 95.
Trespass offerings: Lev. 6 chap. 1-7 ver. page 94.
Wave offerings: Ex. 29 chap. 22 ver. page 80.
These were offered at:
Door of Tabernacle: Lev. 1 chap. 3 ver. page 91.
Door of Temple: 2 Chron. 7 chap. 12 ver. page 345.
Animal sacrifices required to be eight days old or more: Lev. 22 chap. 27 ver. page 109.
Must be salted: Lev. 2 chap. 13 ver. page 91.
Accompanied with leaven: Lev. 7 chap. 13 ver. page 95.
Without leaven: Ex. 23 chap. 18 ver. page 75.
Eaten: 1 Sam. 9 chap. 13 ver. page 227.
Law regarding scapegoat: Lev. 16 chap. 7-26 ver. page 104.
Offerings of no effect when not presented in spirit of piety: 1 Sam. 15 chap. 22 ver. page 232.

OFFICER
Civil officer chosen by people: Deut. 1 chap. 13-16 ver. page 150.
Appointed by kings: 2 Sam. 8 chap. 16-18 ver. page 252, 1 Ki. 4 chap. 1-19 ver. page 272.

OG
King of Bashan. He was a giant: Num. 21 chap. 33 ver. page 136, Deut. 3 chap. 11 ver. page 153, Josh. 12 chap. 4 ver. page 188.
Defeated and slain by Moses: Num. 21 chap. 33-35 ver. page 136.
His bedstead was made of iron: Deut. 3 chap. 11 ver. page 153.
Land of Og given to Gad, Reuben and Manasseh: Num. 32 chap. 33 ver. page 146, Deut. 3 chap. 8 ver. page 153.

OHAD
Son of Simeon: Gen. 46 chap. 10 ver. page 53, Exod. 6 chap. 15 ver. page 61.

OHEL
Son of Zerubbabel: 1 Chron. 3 chap. 20 ver. page 319.

OIL
For use in temple, sacred: Exod. 30 chap. 23-25 ver. page 81.
Profaning drew punishment: Exod. 30 chap. 31-33 ver. page 82.
Used for idols: Ezek. 23 chap. 41 ver. page 595.
Used for illuminating tabernacle: Exod. 25 chap. 6 ver. page 76.
For domestic use: Matt. 25 chap. 3 ver. page 685.
Used for food: Lev. 2 chap. 4-5 ver. page 91, Deut. 12 chap. 17 ver. page 161.
For the head: Psa. 23 chap. 5 ver. page 420, Luke 7 chap. 46 ver. page 715.
Anointing kings: 1 Sam. 10 chap. 1 ver. page 227, 1 Ki. 1 chap. 39 ver. page 269.
An article of commerce: 2 Ki. 4 chap. 1-7 ver. page 295.
Tribute paid in oil: Hos. 12 chap. 1 ver. page 633.
Oil secured from flinty rock: Deut. 32 chap. 13 ver. page 176.
Crude oil or petroleum mentioned: Job 29 chap. 6 ver. page 406.

OINTMENT
For Sacred Purposes:
The formula for: Exod. 30 chap. 23-25 ver. page 81.
Compounded by Bezaleel: Exod. 37 chap. 1, 29 ver. page 87.
Uses of: Exod. 30 chap. 26-33 ver. page 31.
Not Sacred:
Ointment used as a toilet preparation: Esth. 2 chap. 12 ver. page 389, Song of S. 1 chap. 3 ver. page 487, Song of S. 4 chap. 10 ver. page 488, Mark 14 chap. 3-5 ver. page 703, John 12 chap. 3-5 ver. page 747.
The box of alabaster contained a precious ointment: Matt. 26 chap. 7 ver. page 687.

OLD
Full of days, and usually infirm. Moses at 120 years was not infirm: Deut. 34 chap. 7 ver. page 178.
The oldest man: Gen. 5 chap. 25-28 ver. page 20.
Honor and reverence to be shown the aged: Lev. 19 chap. 32 ver. page 107.
The allotted years of man, three score and ten years (70): Psa. 90 chap. 10 ver. page 444.
Anna, the prophetess, lived four score and four years (84): Luke 2 chap. 37 ver. page 709.
Behavior of old men and old women prescribed and advised: Tit. 2 chap. 2-3 ver. page 830.

OLIVE
Branch of this tree brought back by dove to Noah's ark: Gen. 8 chap. 11 ver. page 22.
This tree grew in abundance in land of Canaan: Exod. 23 chap. 11 ver. page 75, Deut. 6 chap. 11 ver. page 156.
Israelites cultivated: Deut. 28 chap. 40 ver. page 173.
Bears flowers: Job 15 chap. 33 ver. page 401.
The Cherubim, made of the wood of olive tree: 1 Ki. 6 chap. 23-33 ver. page 274.
Fable of olive trees: Judg. 9 chap. 8 ver. page 207.

OLIVES, MOUNT OF
Also called Olivet or Mount of Corruption: 2 Ki. 23 chap. 13 ver. page 314.
East of Jerusalem and the highway from east passed over it: 2 Sam. 15 chap. 30 ver. page 259.
Triumphant entry of Jesus into Jerusalem passed over it: Matt. 21 chap. 1 ver. page 681.
Jesus retreats there: Matt. 24 chap. 3 ver. page 684, Mark 13 chap. 3 ver. page 703, Luke 21 chap. 37 ver. page 730.
Jesus makes his ascension from Mount of Olives: Acts 1 chap. 12 ver. page 756.

OLIVET
See Olives, Mount of.

OLYMPAS
A believer in Christ, lived at Rome: Rom. 16 chap. 15 ver. page 792.

OMAR

Son of Eliphaz and grandson of Esau: Gen. 36 chap. 11 ver. page 44, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 36 ver. page 317.

OMEGA

The last letter of Greek alphabet which with Alpha, the first, used to represent the all-comprehensiveness of Christ Jesus: Rev. 1 chap. 8-11 ver. page 851, Rev. 22 chap. 13 ver. page 863.

OMER

A unit of dry measure, said by some to equal two quarts, others say three and a half quarts: Exod. 16 chap. 16 ver. page 69. See Measures.

OMRI

1. King of Israel. Was commander of army of Israel, and proclaimed king after the murder of King Elah: 1 Ki. 16 chap. 16 ver. page 285.
   Defeats his rival, Tibni: 1 Ki. 16 chap. 17-22 ver. page 285.
   His wicked reign and death: 1 Ki. 16 chap. 23-28 ver. page 286.
2. A son of Becher, grandson of Benjamin: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 8 ver. page 323.
3. A descendant of Pharez: 1 Chron. 9 chap. 4 ver. page 324.
4. Son of Michael, ruler of tribe of Issachar in time of David: 1 Chron. 27 chap. 18 ver. page 338.

ON

1. Capital city of lower Egypt: Gen. 41 chap. 45 ver. page 49.
2. Leader of Reubenites who rebelled against Moses: Num. 16 chap. 1 ver. page 131.

ONAM

1. Son of Shobal: Gen. 36 chap. 23 ver. page 44.
2. Son of Jerahmeel: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 26-28 ver. page 318.

ONAN

Son of Judah, was slain for his refusal to raise up seed to his brother: Gen. 38 chap. 4-10 ver. page 46, Num. 26 chap. 19 ver. page 140, 1 Chron. 2 chap. 3 ver. page 318.

ONESIMUS

A fugitive slave, converted by Paul: Col. 4 chap. 9 ver. page 821, Phile. 10 ver. page 831.

ONESIPHORUS

A Christian at Ephesus: 2 Tim. 1 chap. 16 ver. page 828, 2 Tim. 4 chap. 19 ver. page 829.

ONION

Mentioned: Num. 11 chap. 5 ver. page 126.

ONYCHA

An ingredient of sacred ointment, made from shells of mussels, possessed an odor: Exod. 30 chap. 34 ver. page 82.

ONYX

A precious stone: Job 28 chap. 16 ver. page 406.

Used in erection of the temple: 1 Chron. 29 chap. 2 ver. page 339.

Seen in foundation of New Jerusalem of John's apocalyptic vision: Rev. 21 chap. 20 ver. page 862.

Exported from Havilah: Gen. 2 chap. 12 ver. page 18.

Contributed by Israelites for garments of priests: Exod. 25 chap. 7 ver. page 76.

OPHEL

A gate in wall of the city and temple: 2 Chron. 27 chap. 3 ver. page 359, Neh. 3 chap. 26 ver. page 378.

OPHIR

1. Son of Joktan: Gen. 10 chap. 29 ver. page 23.
2. A country famous for its gold and other valuable merchandise. Its products used by Solomon and Hiram in erection of temple: 1 Ki. 9 chap. 28 ver. page 279.
   Jehoshaphat's ships sent there are wrecked: 1 Ki. 22 chap. 48 ver. page 293.
   Its gold proverbial for its fineness: 1 Chron. 29 chap. 4 ver. page 293, Psa. 45 chap. 9 ver. page 428.

OPHRAH

1. A city of Benjamin, probably same as Ephraim: Josh. 18 chap. 23 ver. page 193.
2. City of Manasseh. Home of Gideon: Judg. 6 chap. 11 ver. page 203, Judg. 9 chap. 5 ver. page 206.
3. Son of Meonothai: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 14 ver. page 319.

OPINION of PUBLIC

Jesus inquired about: Matt. 16 chap. 13 ver. page 678.

Nicodemus feared it: John 3 chap. 2 ver. page 736.

Feared by Joseph of Arimathea: John 19 chap. 38 ver. page 753.

Feared by rulers who believed on Jesus but who were afraid of Pharisees: John 12 chap. 42-43 ver. page 747.

By chief priests who feared to answer questions of Jesus: Matt. 21 chap. 26 ver. page 682, Mark 11 chap. 18 ver. page 701.

Wicked yielding to Public Opinion by:

Herod regarding John the Baptist: Mark 6 chap. 26 ver. page 696.

Peter in denying Jesus: Matt. 26 chap. 69 ver. page 688.

Pilate in regard to Jesus: Matt. 27 chap. 24 ver. page 689.

Felix and Festus concerning Paul: Acts 24 chap. 27 ver. page 778, Acts 25 chap. 9 ver. page 778.

OPPORTUNITY

Those who have opportunity are responsible for results: Ezek. 3 chap. 19 ver. page 578.

Christ's lament over the wasted opportunity of Jews: Matt. 23 chap. 34-38 ver. page 684.

Some will realize too late, grasp at opportunity, but be lost: Luke 13 chap. 25 ver. page 723.

Parable of the supper, relates to opportunity for salvation: Luke 14 chap. 16-24 ver. page 723.

OPPRESSION

Strangers not to be oppressed, nor widows nor orphans afflicted: Exod. 22 chap. 21 ver. page 74.

Neighbors not to be oppressive to each other: Lev. 25 chap. 14 ver. page 112.

Servant and fugitive servant not to be oppressed: Deut. 23 chap. 15 ver. page 169, Deut. 24 chap. 14 ver. page 169.

Oppressor of the poor reproacheth his Maker: Prov. 14 chap. 31 ver. page 471.

The Lord a refuge for the oppressed: Psa. 9 chap. 9 ver. page 416.

ORACLE

The holy place: 1 Ki. 6 chap. 5 ver. page 273, Psa. 28 chap. 2 ver. page 422.

Scriptures called oracles: Acts 7 chap. 38 ver. page 761, Rom. 3 cap. 2 ver. page 783, Heb. 5 chap. 12 ver. page 833.

ORATOR

Eloquent orator mentioned: Isai. 3 chap. 3 ver. page 491.

Paul, the silver-tongued orator of New Testament: Acts 17 chap. 22-31 ver. page 771.

The Bible filled with sublime oratory.

OREB

1. Prince of Midian, killed by Ephraimites: Judg. 7 chap. 25 ver. page 205, Judg. 8 chap. 3 ver. page 205.
2. A rock east of Jordan where Oreb was slain: Judg. 7 chap. 25 ver. page 205, Isai. 10 chap. 26 ver. page 496.

OREN

Son of Jerahmeel: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 25 ver. page 318.

ORION

A constellation of the heavens: Job 9 chap. 9 ver. page 397, Job 38 chap. 31 ver. page 412, Isai. 13 chap. 10 ver. page 497.

ORNAMENTS

Ornament of a meek and quiet spirit in sight of God, of great price: 1 Peter 3 chap. 4 ver. page 843.

Jewels and ornaments of apparel sent by Abraham for Isaac's wife: Gen. 24 chap. 22, 30, 53 ver. page 33.

For the temple and for Solomon's palace: 1 Ki. 7 chap. page 274.

Ornaments of covering of King of Tyre: Ezek. 28 chap. 13 ver. page 598.

Maidens not forgetful of their ornaments: Jer. 2 chap. 32 ver. page 530.

ORNAN

A Jebusite: 1 Chron. 21 chap. 15 ver. page 333, 2 Chron. 3 chap. 1 ver. page 341. Also called Araunah.

ORPAH

One of Naomi's daughters-in-law: Ruth 1 chap. 4-14 ver. page 219.

ORPHAN
God forbids that they be oppressed or afflicted: Exod. 22 chap. 22 ver. page 74, Deut. 24 chap. 17-22 ver. page 169, Deut. 26 chap. 12 ver. page 171.
A curse pronounced for those who judge the fatherless wrongfully: Deut. 27 chap. 19 ver. page 171.
God faithful to his children, even tho' fathers and mothers forsake them: Psa. 27 chap. 10 ver. page 421.
Woe unto those who rob the fatherless: Isai. 10 chap. 1-2 ver. page 495.
Test of true religion is to care for fatherless and widows in affliction: Jas. 1 chap. 27 ver. page 839.

OSEE
Also called Hoshea: Rom. 9 chap. 25 ver. page 788.

OSPREY
A carnivorous bird, forbidden as food: Lev. 11 chap. 13 ver. page 98, Deut. 14 chap. 12 ver. page 162.

OSSIFRAGE
A carnivorous bird, forbidden as food: Lev. 11 chap. 13 ver. page 98, Deut. 14 chap. 12 ver. page 162.

OSTENTATION
In prayer and almsgiving, denounced: Matt. 6 chap. 1 ver. page 688, Prov. 25 chap. 14 ver. page 477, Prov. 27 chap. 2 ver. page 478.

OSTRICH
Mentioned: Job 39 chap. 13 ver. page 412, Lam. 4 chap. 3 ver. page 576.
The cry of the ostrich: Micah 1 chap. 8 ver. page 643.
A.V. translates the word as Owl in some places.

OTHNI
Son of Shemaiah: 1 Chron. 26 chap. 7 ver. page 337.

OTHNIEL
Son of Kenaz. He was nephew of Caleb.
Conquers Kirjath-sepher, and gets Caleb's daughter for his wife: Josh. 15 chap. 16-20 ver. page 190.
Becomes deliverer and judge of Israel: Judg. 3 chap. 8-11 ver. page 201.
His death: Judg. 3 chap. 11 ver. page 201.
His descendants: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 13-14 ver. page 319.

OUCHES
Sockets: Exod. 28 chap. 11 ver. page 78.

OVEN
Used for baking: Lev. 2 chap. 4 ver. page 91, Exod. 8 chap. 3 ver. page 62, Lev. 26 chap. 26 ver. page 113.

OVERSEER
Mentioned: Matt. 24 chap. 45 ver. page 685.

OWE
We are warned to owe no man: Rom. 13 chap. 8 ver. page 790.

OWL
A carnivorous bird; unclean: Lev. 11 chap. 16 ver. page 98, Deut. 14 chap. 15 ver. page 162.
Ostrich is substituted in R.V. in above, and in Job 30 chap. 29 ver. page 407.

OX
Elisha plowed with twelve yoke of them: 1 Ki. 19 chap. 19 ver. page 289.
Oxen stumbled and Uzza is smitten by God: 1 Chron. 13 chap. 10 ver. page 328.
Ox not to be muzzled when treading out grain: Deut. 25 chap. 4 ver. page 117.
Ox not to be coveted: Exod. 20 chap. 17 ver. page 72.
Treatment of oxen: Exod. 21 chap. 28 ver. page 73, Lev. 17 chap. 3 ver. page 105, Deut. 5 chap. 14 ver. page 155.

OZEM
1. A son of Jesse: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 15 ver. page 318.
2. Son of Jerahmeel: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 25 ver. page 318.

OZIAS
Another form of the name of King Uzziah: Matt. 1 chap. 8-9 ver. page 665.

OZNI
A son of Gad: Num. 26 chap. 16 ver. page 140.

P

PAARAI
Valiant man of David: 2 Sam. 23 chap. 35 ver. page 267; called Naarai in 1 Chron. 11 chap. 37 ver. page 327.

PACK ANIMALS
Used for transporting army supplies: 1 Chron. 12 chap. 40 ver. page 328.

PAGIEL
Son of Ocran, leader of the tribe of Asher, at time of Exodus: Num. 1 chap. 13 ver. page 115, Num. 7 chap. 72 ver. page 123, Num. 10 chap. 26 ver. page 126.

PAHATH-MOAB
Ancestor of an influential family of Judah: Ezra 2 chap. 6 ver. page 368, Neh. 3 chap. 11 ver. page 377.

PAI
A city of Edom: 1 Chron. 1 chap. 50 ver. page 317. Also called Pau: Gen. 36 chap. 39 ver. page 45.

PAIN
Hunmanity has a heritage of pain: Job 14 chap. 22 ver. page 400, Job 30 chap. 17 ver. page 407.
In the New Jerusalem God shall wipe away all tears. No more pain: Rev. 21 chap. 4 ver. page 862.

PAINTING
Eyes painted to make them appear larger: Ezek. 23 chap. 40 ver. page 595.
Painted faces: Jer. 4 chap. 30 ver. page 532, 2 Ki. 9 chap. 30 ver. page 301.
House painted: Jer. 22 chap. 14 ver. page 545.
Portraits painted: Ezek. 23 chap. 14 ver. page 594.

PALACE
For kings: 1 Ki. 21 chap. 1 ver. page 290.
Of David: 2 Sam. 7 chap. 2 ver. page 251.
Of Solomon: 1 Ki. 7 chap. 1-12 ver. page 274.
Proclamations issued from: Amos 3 chap. 9 ver. page 637.

PALAL
Son of Uzai. One of workmen in rebuilding walls of Jerusalem: Neh. 3 chap. 25 ver. page 378.

PALE HORSE
Symbol of death: Rev. 6 chap. 8 ver. page 854.

PALESTINE
In Old Testament times included Philistia, and later all of Canaan: Exod. 15 chap. 14 ver. page 69, Isai. 14 chap. 29 ver. page 498.

PALLU
Also called Phallu, son of Reuben: Gen. 46 chap. 9 ver. page 53, Exod. 6 chap. 14 ver. page 61.

PALM TREE
Deborah judged Israel under one: Judg. 4 chap. 5 ver. page 201.
Carvings of it made to ornament temple: 1 Ki. 6 chap. 29 ver. page 274.
Branches of palm strewn in the way of Jesus on his triumphal entry into Jerusalem: John 12 chap. 13 ver. page 747.
Jericho called City of Palm Trees: Deut. 34 chap. 3 ver. page 178.

PALMER-WORM
Mentioned: Joel 1 chap. 4 ver. page 634, Joel 2 chap. 25 ver. page 635, Amos 4 chap. 9 ver. page 638.

PALSY
Same as Paralysis. Cured by Jesus: Matt. 4 chap. 24 ver. page 667, Matt. 8 chap. 6 ver. page 670.
Cured by Philip: Acts 8 chap. 7 ver. page 762.
By Peter: Acts 9 chap. 33-34 ver. page 764.

PALTI
Benjamite chief, and one of twelve spies sent into Canaan: Num. 13 chap. 9 ver. page 128.

PALTIEL
Chief of Issachar, and one of committee of twelve who divided Canaan: Num. 34 chap. 26 ver. page 148.

PAMPHYLIA
Men of that place in Jerusalem: Acts 2 chap. 10 ver. page 756.
Paul goes there: Acts 13 chap. 13 ver. page 767.
John, surnamed Mark, in: Acts 13 chap. 5 ver. page 767.
Sea of: Acts 27 chap. 5 ver. page 780.

PANIC
Of armies: Lev. 26 chap. 17 ver. page 113, Deut. 32 chap. 30 ver. page 177, Josh. 23 chap. 10 ver. page 197.

From God: Gen. 35 chap. 5 ver. page 43, Exod. 15 chap. 14 ver. page 69, 1 Sam. 14 chap. 15 ver. page 231.

PAN
Cakes poured from a pan: 2 Sam. 13 chap. 9 ver. page 256.

PANTOMIME
By Isaiah: Isai. 20 chap. 2-3 ver. page 501.
By Ezekiel: Ezek. 4 chap. 1-8 ver. page 579.
By Agabus: Acts 21 chap. 11 ver. page 775.

PAPER
Mentioned: 2 John 12 ver. page 849.

PAPHOS
A city of Cyprus. Paul blinds Elymas the sorcerer there: Acts 13 chap. 6-11 ver. page 767.

PAPYRUS
Mentioned: Exod. 2 chap. 3 ver. page 58.

PARABLES
Of the trees: Judg. 9 chap. 8-15 ver. page 206.
Of the lamb: 2 Sam. 12 chap. 1-6 ver. page 254.
Of woman of Tekoa: 2 Sam. 14 chap. 5-12 ver. page 257.
Of garment rent in pieces: 1 Ki. 11 chap. 30-32 ver. page 280.
Of the prisoner of war: 1 Ki. 20 chap. 39-42 ver. page 290.
Of the thistle and cedar: 2 Ki. 14 chap. 9 ver. page 305.
Of a vine of Egypt: Psa. 80 chap. 8-16 ver. page 441.
Of the vineyard: Isai. 5 chap. 1-7 ver. page 492.
Of the husbandman. Isai. 28 chap. 24 ver. page 505.
Of skins filled with wine: Jer. 13 chap. 12 ver. page 539.
Of the vine: Ezek. 15 chap. page 586.
Of two eagles: Ezek. 17 chap. page 588.
Of lion's whelps: Ezek. 19 chap. 1-9 ver. page 590.
Of Aholah and Aholibah: Ezek. 23 chap. page 593.
The boiling pot: Ezek. 24 chap. 3-5 ver. page 595.
Of the gourd: Jonah 4 chap. 10-11 ver. page 643.
The sheet let down from heaven, in Peter's vision: Acts 10 chap. 10-16 ver. page 764.
The two covenants. Gal. 4 chap. 22-31 ver. page 811.
Of the mercenary soldier: 2 Tim. 2 chap. 3 ver. page 828.
Of the husbandman: 2 Tim. 2 chap. 6 ver. page 288.
Furnished house: 2 Tim. 2 chap. 20-21 ver. page 228.
Of the athlete: 2 Tim. 2 chap. 5 ver. page 228.
Of the looking-glass: Jas. 1 chap. 23-25 ver. page 839.
See also Parables of Jesus, under Jesus.

PARADISE
The place of the glorified spirits: Luke 23 chap. 43 ver. page 733, 2 Cor. 12 chap. 4 ver. page 808, Rev. 2 chap. 7 ver. page 851.

PARAH
A city in Benjamin: Josh. 18 chap. 23 ver. page 193.

PARALYSIS
See Palsy.

PARAN
The desert or wilderness of: Gen. 21 chap. 21 ver. page 30.
Mountains of: Deut. 33 chap. 2 ver. page 177.
Israelites encamp in: Num. 12 chap. 16 ver. page 128.
David takes refuge in: 1 Sam. 25 chap. 1 ver. page 241.
Hadad flees to: 1 Ki. 11 chap. 17-18 ver. page 280.

PARCHMENT
Mentioned: 2 Tim. 4 chap. 13 ver. page 829.

PARENTS
Partiality of:
Isaac for Esau: Gen. 25 chap. 28 ver. page 35.
Rebekah for Jacob: Gen. 25 chap. 28 ver. page 35.
Jacob for Joseph: Gen. 33 chap. 2 ver. page 42.
Jacob for Benjamin: Gen. 42 chap. 4 ver. page 49.
Partiality for one child always causes jealousy.
Parental affection:
Of Hagar: Gen. 21 chap. 15 ver. page 30.
Of Rebekah's mother: Gen. 24 chap. 55 ver. page 33.
Of Moses' mother: Exod. 2 chap. page 58.
Of Hannah: 1 Sam. 2 chap. 19 ver. page 222.
Of mother of infant brought to Solomon: 1 Ki. 3 chap. 26 ver. page 272.
Indulgent parents:
Eli: 1 Sam. 2 chap. 22 ver. page 222.
David: 1 Ki. 1 chap. 6 ver. page 268.
Paternal blessings:
Of Noah: Gen. 9 chap. 24 ver. page 23.
Abraham: Gen. 17 chap. 18 ver. page 27.
Of Isaac: Gen. 27 chap. 10 ver. page 36.
Of Jacob: Gen. 48 chap. 15-20 ver. page 55.
Prayers for children:
Of Hannah: 1 Sam. 1 chap. 27 ver. page 222.
Of David: 2 Sam. 7 chap. 25-29 ver. page 252.
Of Job: Job 1 chap. 5 ver. page 394.

PARLOUR
Mentioned: 1 Sam. 9 chap. 22 ver. page 227.

PARMENAS
One of the deacons: Acts 6 chap. 5 ver. page 760.

PARRICIDE
Murder of a father: 2 Ki. 19 chap. 37 ver. page 311, 2 Chron. 32 chap. 21 ver. page 363, Isai. 37 chap. 38 ver. page 511.

PARMASHTA
Son of Haman: Esth. 9 chap. 9 ver. page 392.

PARSHANDATHA
A son of Haman: Esth. 9 chap. 7 ver. page 392.

PARSIMONY
Stinginess. Of the Jews toward the temple: Hag. 1 chap. 2-9 ver. page 659.
Toward God: Mal. 3 chap. 8-9 ver. page 660.
Of disciples, when the ointment was poured on Jesus: Matt. 26 chap. 8-9 ver. page 687, John 12 chap. 4-5 ver. page 747.
Punishment of: Hag. 1 chap. 9-11 ver. page 651.

PARTIALITY
Forbidden: 1 Tim. 5 chap. 21 ver. page 827.
Of parents for certain children. See Parents.
Its effect on other children: Gen. 37 chap. 4 ver. page 45.

PARTICEPS CRIMINIS
Collusion: 2 John 11 ver. page 849.

PARTRIDGE
Mentioned twice in Bible: 1 Sam. 26 chap. 20 ver. page 243.
Text used at Lincoln's funeral: Jer. 17 chap. 11 ver. page 542.

PARUAH
Father of Jehoshaphat: 1 Ki. 4 chap. 17 ver. page 272.

PARVAIM
Unknown region, famous for gold: 2 Chron. 3 chap. 6 ver. page 341.

PAS-DAMMIM
Also called Ephes-dammim. David fought battle with Philistines here: 1 Chron. 11 chap. 13 ver. page 326, 1 Sam. 17 chap. 1 ver. page 234.

PASEAH
Father of Jehoiada: Neh. 3 chap. 6 ver. page 377.

PASHUR
1. A priest, son of Malchiah: 1 Chron. 9 chap. 12 ver. page 325.
An influential man and head of a family: Jer. 21 chap. 1 ver. page 544, Neh. 7 chap. 41 ver. page 381.
2. Son of Immer and governor of the temple. Beats and imprisons Jeremiah: Jer. 20 chap. 1-6 ver. page 543.
3. Father of Gedaliah. He persecuted Jeremiah: Jer. 38 chap. 1 ver. page 559.

PASSION
Mentioned: Acts 1 chap. 3 ver. page 755.

PASSOVER
Its institution: Exod. 12 chap. 3-49 ver. page 65, Lev. 23 chap. 4-8 ver. page

110, Num. 9 chap. 2-5 ver. page 125, Deut. 16 chap. 1-8 ver. page 163.
Design of the Passover: Exod. 12 chap. 21-28 ver. page 66.
Strangers authorized to celebrate: Exod. 12 chap. 48-49 ver. page 66.
Observed at place designated by God: Deut. 16 chap. 5-7 ver. page 164.
Penalty for neglecting to observe: Num. 9 chap. 13 ver. page 125.
Its observation renewed by Israelites on entering Canaan: Josh. 5 chap. 10 ver. page 182.
Observed by Jesus: Matt. 26 chap. 17-20 ver. page 687.
Jesus in temple at time of: Luke 2 chap. 41-50 ver. page 709.
Jesus crucified at time of: Matt. 26 chap. 2 ver. page 687, Mark 14 chap. 1-2 ver. page 703.
The lamb, a type of Christ: 1 Cor. 5 chap. 7 ver. page 795.
Lord's supper ordained at: Matt. 26 chap. 26-28 ver. page 687, Luke 22 chap. 7-20 ver. page 731.
Prisoners released at by Romans: Matt. 27 chap. 15 ver. page 689, John 18 chap. 39 ver. page 752.
Peter imprisoned at time of: Acts 12 chap. 3 ver. page 766.
Christ called our Passover, a sacrifice for sins: 1 Cor. 5 chap. 7 ver. page 795.

PASSPORTS
Given to Nehemiah: Neh. 2 chap. 7-9 ver. page 376.

PASTOR
Mentioned: Jer. 22 chap. 22 ver. page 545.

PATHROS
Upper part of Egypt, Jewish captives there: Isai. 11 chap. 11 ver. page 497.

PATIENCE
Servants of the Lord must be patient: 2 Tim. 2 chap. 24 ver. page 828.
Aged men must be sound in faith, charity and patience: Tit. 2 chap. 2 ver. page 830.
Patience needed that we may receive the promise: Heb. 10 chap. 36 ver. page 836.
Trying of faith worketh patience: Jas. 1 chap. 3 ver. page 839.
Apostles wrought their works with all patience: 2 Cor. 12 chap. 12 ver. page 809.
Patience mentioned as one of godly virtues: 1 Tim. 6 chap. 11 ver. page 827.
The patient in spirit is better than the proud: Eccl. 7 chap. 8 ver. page 484.
Through faith and patience we inherit the promises: Heb. 6 chap. 12 ver. page 833.

PATMOS
An island in the Aegean Sea. John was exiled there. It was here he received the visions of the Apocalypse: Rev. 1 chap. 9 ver. page 851.

PATRIARCH
Head of a family: Acts 7 chap. 9 ver. page 760.

PATRIOTISM
The song of Deborah and Barak. Their patriotism: Judg. 5 chap. 1-31 ver. page 202.
The love of Jerusalem and prayers for its peace: Psa. 122 chap. 6 ver. page 458.
The captive Jews in Babylon wept for their native land: Psa. 137 chap. 1-7 ver. page 460.

PATROBAS
A believer at Rome: Rom. 16 chap. 14 ver. page 792.

PATTERN
Pattern of the tabernacle: Heb. 8 chap. 5 ver. page 834, Heb. 9 chap. 23 ver. page 835.
Christ our pattern for life in this world. Read the Four Gospels.

PAU
See PAI.

PAUL
Also called Saul: Acts 8 chap. 1 ver. page 762, Acts 9 chap. 1 ver. page 763, Acts 13 chap. 9 ver. page 767.
Was born in Tarsus: Acts 9 chap. 11 ver. page 763.
His personal appearance: 2 Cor. 10 chap. 1-10 ver. page 807.
A Jew, tribe of Benjamin: Rom. 11 chap. 1 ver. page 788.
Educated in Jerusalem, school of Gamaliel: Acts 22 chap. 3 ver. page 776, Acts 26 chap. 4 ver. page 779.
He was a tent-maker and zealous Pharisee: Acts 18 chap. 3 ver. page 772, Acts 22 chap. 3 ver. page 776.
Persecuted Christians, present at stoning of Stephen: Acts 7 chap. 58 ver. page 762.
Sent to Damascus to arrest Christians: Acts 9 chap. 1-2 ver. page 763.
His vision and conversion: Acts 9 chap. 3-22 ver. page 763.
Is baptised: Acts 9 chap. 18 ver. page 763.
Preaches at Damascus: Acts 9 chap. 20-22 ver. page 763.
Spends some time in Arabian desert: Gal. 1 chap. 17 ver. page 810.
Is persecuted by Jews, escapes down a wall in a basket: Acts 9 chap. 23-25 ver. page 763.
Received by disciples in Jerusalem: Acts 9 chap. 26-29 ver. page 763.
Barnabas his companion: Acts 11 chap. 25-26 ver. page 766.
Teaches one year at Antioch: Acts 11 chap. 26 ver. page 766.
Is joined by John Mark and returns to Antioch: Acts 12 chap. 25 ver. page 776.
Sent unto Gentiles: Acts 13 chap. 2-48 ver. page 766.
Converts Sergius Paulus: Acts 13 chap. 7 ver. page 767.
Contends with the sorcerer Elymas: Acts 13 chap. 6-12 ver. page 767.
His message gladly received by Gentiles: Acts 13 chap. 42-49 ver. page 767.
Is persecuted and expelled: Acts 13 chap. 50-51 ver. page 768.
Goes to Iconium, preaches to Jews and Greeks, persecuted escapes to Lystra: Acts 14 chap. 1-6 ver. page 768.
Heals impotent man: Acts 14 chap. 9-10 ver. page 768.
People try to worship him: Acts 14 chap. 11-18 ver. page 768.
Persecuted by Jews and is stoned: Acts 14 chap. 19 ver. page 768.
Has a vision calling him to Macedonia: Acts 16 chap. 6-10 ver. page 770.
Reproves soothsayer and casts out evil spirits from damsel: Acts 16 chap. 16 ver. page 770.
Disputes with Greeks on Mars Hill: Acts 17 chap. 16 ver. page 771.
At Corinth, dwells with Aquila and Priscilla: Acts 18 chap. 1-11 ver. page 772.
Converts many who bring evil books to be burned: Acts 19 chap. 13 ver. page 773.
Visits at Troas, preaches till day, and restores to life the young man, Eutychus who fell from third loft dead: Acts 20 chap. 6-12 ver. page 773.
Goes to Caesarea, enters house of Philip, and Agabus pleads with him not to go to Jerusalem, but he goes and is gladly received: Acts 21 chap. 8 ver. page 775.
Is arrested. His defense before the Jewish mob: Acts 22 chap. page 775.
Paul imprisoned two years appears before Felix, Festus, and Agrippa: Acts chaps. 24 page 777, 25 page 778, 26 page 779.
Appeals to Caesar: Acts 25 chap. 10-12 ver. page 778.
Is sent a prisoner with Julius, suffers shipwreck and lands on island of Melita: Acts 27 chap. page 780.
His miracles at Melita, natives show kindness and wish to worship him: Acts 28 chap. 1-11 ver. page 781.
Arrives at Rome, and is kindly treated there: Acts 28 chap. 11-16 ver. page 781.
Dwells two years in his hired house, preaching and teaching: Acts 28 chap. 30-31 ver. page 782.
Determines to go to Jerusalem against admonition of Holy Ghost: Acts 20 chap. 22 ver. page 774.
Is caught up to "Third Heaven" and heard things not lawful to be uttered: 2 Cor. 12 chap. 4 ver. page 808.
Suffers a "thorn in the flesh:" 2 Cor. 12 chap. 7-9 ver. page 808.
His character: 1 Thess. 2 chap. 9 ver. page 822, 2 Thess. 3 chap. 8 ver. page 824.
Persecutions of: 1 Thess. 2 chap. 2 ver. page 821, Heb. 10 chap. 34 ver. page 836.
His charge to Timothy: 2 Tim. 4 chap. 1-5 ver. page 829.
Blames Peter for his attitude toward Gentiles: Gal. 2 chap. 14 ver. page 810.
Praises God for deliverance from persecutions: 2 Tim. 3 chap. 11 ver. page 829.

PAWN
Clothing pawned to be restored before the sun goes down: Exod. 22 chap. 26 ver. page 74.
Bed not to be pawned: Prov. 22 chap. 27 ver. page 476.

PEACE
Of God passes all understanding: Phil. 4 chap. 7 ver. page 818.
Bestowed by God: Lev. 26 chap. 6 ver. page 113, 2 Ki. 20 chap. 19 ver. page 312, Prov. 16 chap. 7 ver. page 472.
Is fruit of the spirit: Gal. 5 chap. 22 ver. page 812.
Peace denied to the wicked: 2 Ki. 9 chap. 31 ver. page 301.
End of upright man is peace: Psa. 37 chap. 37 ver. page 426.
Thou will keep him in perfect peace whose mind is stayed on thee: Isai. 26 chap. 3 ver. page 504.
Jesus said, "My peace I give unto you:" John 14 chap. 27 ver. page 749.
Peace on earth, good will toward men: Luke 2 chap. 14 ver. page 709.
Peace named as one of the Christian virtues: Gal. 5 chap. 22 ver. page 812.

PEACOCK
Mentioned: 1 Ki. 10 chap. 22 ver. page 279, 2 Chron. 9 chap. 21 ver. page 346, Job 39 chap. 13 ver. page 412.

PEARL
Mentioned: Job 28 chap. 18 ver. page 406, Rev. 17 chap. 4 ver. page 859, Rev. 18 chap. 12 ver. page 860.
"Pearl of Great Price:" Matt. 13 chap. 46 ver. page 675.
Oranments made of: 1 Tim. 2 chap. 9 ver. page 825.

PEDAHZUR
Father of Gamaliel: Num. 1 chap. 10 ver. page 115, Num. 7 chap. 54 ver. page 123, Num. 10 chap. 23 ver. page 126.

PEKAH
Son of Remaliah, captain of army of Israel: 2 Ki. 15 chap. 25 ver. page 306.
Assassinates King Pekahiah: 2 Ki. 15 chap. 25 ver. page 306.
Plotted against and slain by Hoshea: 2 Ki. 15 chap. 30-31 ver. page 307.

PEKAHIAH
Son of Menahem, king of Israel: 2 Ki. 15 chap. 22-24 ver. page 306.
Slain by Pekah: 2 Ki. 15 chap. 25 ver. page 306.

PELATIAH
1. Son of Hananiah, of family of David: 1 Chron. 3 chap. 21 ver. page 319.
2. A Simeonite, captain in expedition against Amalekites: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 42 ver. page 320.
3. A prince against whom Ezekiel prophesied and who fell dead at close of prophecy: Ezek. 11 chap. 1-13 ver. page 583.
4. One who signed the covenant with Nehemiah: Neh. 10 chap. 22 ver. page 384.

PELEG
Son of Eber: Gen. 10 chap. 25 ver. page 23, Gen. 11 chap. 16 ver. page 24, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 19-25 ver. page 317.

PELET
1. Son of Jahdai: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 47 ver. page 318.
2. Son of Azmaveth: 1 Chron. 12 chap. 3 ver. page 327.

PELETH
1. A member of tribe of Reuben: Num. 16 chap. 1 ver. page 131.
2. A son of Jonathan: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 33 ver. page 318.

PELICAN
A water bird: Lev. 11 chap. 18 ver. page 98, Deut. 14 chap. 17 ver. page 162, Psa. 102 chap. 6 ver. page 447.

PEN
Mentioned: Judg. 5 chap. 14 ver. page 202, Psa. 45 chap. 1 ver. page 428, Isai. 8 chap. 1 ver. page 494.
Made of iron: Job 19 chap. 24 ver. page 403, Jer. 17 chap. 1 ver. page 541.

PENALTY
For murder, is death: Gen. 9 chap. 6 ver. page 22.
For rape, is death: Deut. 22 chap. 25 ver. page 168.
Incest, penalties: Lev. 20 chap. page 107.
Penalty for prostitution: Lev. 19 chap. 20 ver. page 107.
Adultery, its penalty: Lev. 20 chap. 10 ver. page 107.
Penalty for those turning after witchcraft: Lev. 20 chap. 6 ver. page 107.
Perjury, its penalty: Deut. 19 chap. 16-21 ver. page 166.
Seduction, penalty for: Exod. 22 chap. 16-17 ver. page 74.
Penalty for injury to pregnant woman: Exod. 21 chap. 22-25 ver. page 73.
Kidnapping, its penalty is death: Exod. 21 chap. 16 ver. page 73, Deut. 24 chap. 7 ver. page 169.
Idolatry, its punishment: Deut. 7 chap. 16 ver. page 157.
Idolators to be stoned till they die: Deut. 17 chap. 2-7 ver. page 164.

PENITENT
God is near to those of penitent spirit: Psa. 34 chap. 18 ver. page 424.
Praying penitent to be heard by God: 2 Ki. 22 chap. 19 ver. page 313.
Blessed are they that mourn: Matt. 5 chap. 4 ver. page 667.
Jesus sent to heal the brokenhearted: Luke 4 chap. 18 ver. page 771.
If we wish forgiveness, we must forgive: Luke 6 chap. 37 ver. page 714.
Him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out: John 6 chap. 37 ver. page 741.
If we confess our sins He is faithful to forgive: 1 John 1 chap. 9 ver. page 846.
Everyone that asketh, receiveth: Matt. 7 chap. 8 ver. page 669.

PENKNIFE
Mentioned: Jer. 36 chap. 23 ver. page 558.

PENNINAH
A wife of Elkanah: 1 Sam. 1 chap. 2 ver. page 221.

PENNY
Copper money worth about 17 cents: later 15 cents: Matt. 18 chap. 28 ver. page 679, Mark 6 chap. 37 ver. page 691, Luke 7 chap. 41 ver. page 715.
Roman penny bore Caesar's image: Matt. 22 chap. 19-21 ver. page 683.
A day's wages: Matt. 20 chap. 2-14 ver. page 680.

PENSION
Of the Levites: 2 Chron. 31 chap. 16-18 ver. page 362.

PENTECOST
Also called Day of Pentecost: Acts 2 chap. 1 ver. page 756, Acts 20 chap. 16 ver. page 774, 1 Chron. 16 chap. 8 ver. page 802.
Its institution: Ex. 23 chap. 16 ver. page 75, Ex. 34 chap. 22 ver. page 85, Lev. 23 chap. 15 ver. page 110, Num. 28 chap. 26 ver. page 142, Deut. 16 chap. 9-16 ver. page 164.
Holy Ghost given to apostles on first day of Pentecost: Acts 2 chap. page 756.

PENIEL
1. Also called Penuel. City built where Jacob wrestled with angel: Gen. 32 chap. 31 ver. page 42, Judg. 8 chap. 8-17 ver. page 205, 1 Ki. 12 chap. 25 ver. page 282.
2. Chief of Gedor: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 4 ver. page 319.
3. A Benjamite: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 25 ver. page 324.

PEOPLE
The common people heard Jesus gladly: Mark 12 chap. 37 ver. page 702, Matt. 7 chap. 28 ver. page 669, Mark 6 chap. 2 ver. page 695.

PEOR
A mountain in Moab. Balak builds an altar upon it: Num. 23 chap. 28-30 ver. page 138.

PEREZ-UZZA
The place where God smote Uzza: 2 Sam. 6 chap. 8 ver. page 251, 1 Chron. 13 chap. 11 ver. page 328.

PERDITION
Judas called "Son of Perdition": John 17 chap. 12 ver. page 751.
Some draw back into perdition: Heb. 10 chap. 39 ver. page 836.

PERFECTION
Ascribed to some of patriarchs, Noah: Gen. 6 chap. 8, 9 ver. page 20.
Jacob: Num. 23 chap. 21 ver. page 138.
David: 1 Ki. 11 chap. 4-6 ver. page 280.
Asa: 1 Ki. 15 chap. 14 ver. page 284.

Zacharias and Elisabeth: Luke 1 chap. 6 ver. page 707.
Nathanael: John 1 chap. 47 ver. page 736.

PERFUME
Used in the tabernacle: Ex. 30 chap. 7 ver. page 81.
Beds perfumed with myrrh: Prov. 7 chap. 17 ver. page 468.
Smelling bottles, or tablets: Isai. 3 chap. 20 ver. page 492.
Mentioned also: Prov. 27 chap. 9 ver. page 478, Song of S. 3 chap. 6 ver. page 488, Isai. 57 chap. 9 ver. page 523.

PERJURY
Forbidden. Ye shall not swear falsely by my name: Lev. 19 chap. 12 ver. page 106.
Perjurers classed with all manner of bad characters: 1 Tim. 1 chap. 9, 10 ver. page 825.
Penalty for: Deut. 19 chap. 16-21 ver. page 166.
Fate of Ananias and Sapphira: Acts 5 chap. 1-10 ver. page 759.
Peter guilty of perjury when he denied the Lord: Matt. 26 chap. 74 ver. page 688.

PERGA
Capital city of Pamphylia. Paul preached there: Acts 13 chap. 13, 14 ver. page 767.

PERGAMOS
A city of Mysia, one of seven Churches mentioned in Rev. 1 chap. 11 ver. page 851.

PERIZZITES
One of the seven nations that inhabited Canaan: Gen. 13 chap. 7 ver. page 25.
Territory given to Abraham: Gen. 15 chap. 20 ver. page 26.
Doomed to destruction: Deut. 20 chap. 17 ver. page 167.

PERSECUTION
Of Jesus:
Herod sought to slay him: Matt. 2 chap. 13 ver. page 665.
Persecuted by the Pharisees: Matt. 12 chap. 14 ver. page 673.
Jews haled Jesus before the rulers: John 18 chap. 22 ver. page 752.
For the glory set before him Jesus endured the cross and shame: Heb. 12 chap. 2 ver. page 838.
Of the righteous:
The wicked watch the righteous to slay him: Psa. 37 chap. 32 ver. page 425.
The blood-thirsty hate the upright: Prov. 29 chap. 10 ver. page 479.
Rich men oppress the poor: Jas. 2 chap. 6 ver. page 840.
Prayer for deliverance from persecution: Psa. 70 chap. 1-5 ver. page 436, Psa. 140 chap. 1-4 ver. page 461.

PERSEVERANCE
Watch ye, stand fast in the faith: 1 Cor. 16 chap. 13 ver. page 802.
Rooted and built up in him, and established in faith: Col. 2 chap. 7 ver. page 820.
Be not carried away with divers doctrines: Heb. 13 chap. 9 ver. page 838.
Be sober and diligent, the devil a roaring lion seeking whom he may devour: 1 Pet. 5 chap. 8 ver. page 844.
He that is righteous, let him be righteous still: Rev. 22 chap. 11 ver. page 863.

PERSIA
Empire of extended from India to Ethiopia, comprised 127 provinces: Esth. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 387, Dan. 6 chap. 1 ver. page 622.
Municipal governments provided with dual governors: Neh. 3 chap. 9-18 ver. page 377.
Queen sat on throne with king: Neh. 2 chap. 6 ver. page 376.
Vashti divorced for refusing to appear before courtiers: Esth. 1 chap. 10-22 ver. page 388.
Israel captive in Persia: 2 Chron. 36 chap. 20 ver. page 367.
Men in Tyrian army: Ezek. 27 chap. 10 ver. page 597.
Some of rulers of:
Ahasuerus: Esth. 1 chap. 2 ver. page 387.
Darius: Dan. 5 chap. 31 ver. page 622.
Artaxerxes: Ezra 4 chap. 7-24 ver. page 370.
Cyrus: 2 Chron. 36 chap. 22 ver. page 367.
System of justice: Ezra 7 chap. 25 ver. page 373.

PERSIS
A Christian woman in Rome: Rom. 16 chap. 12 ver. page 792.

PERSONIFICATION
Jesus Christ was the Word personified. The Divine in form of sinful flesh: John 1 chap. 1-15 ver. page 735, 1 John 1 chap. 1 ver. page 846.
There are three that bear record in Heaven, etc.: 1 John 5 chap. 7 ver. page 848.
His name called "The Word of God": Rev. 19 chap. 13 ver. page 861.
Applies to wisdom: Prov. 1 chap. page 464, Prov. 2 chap. page 465.
The Church personified: Read Song chaps. 1-8, page 487.

PERUDA
A servant of Solomon. Also called Perida. His descendants return from captivity in Babylon with other Jewish people: Ezra 2 chap. 55 ver. page 369.

PESTILENCE
People threatened with, for disobedience: Lev. 26 chap. 16-25 ver. page 113, Num. 14 chap. 12 ver. page 129, Deut. 28 chap. 21 ver. page 172.
Inflicted on those who brought false and evil report on promised land: Num. 14 chap. 35-37 ver. page 130.
Fourteen thousand seven hundred of Israel die. Aaron makes atonement: Num. 16 chap. 49, 50 ver. page 132.
Seventy thousand men of Israel died by pestilence. David's intercession and pestilence ceases: 2 Sam. 24 chap. 15-25 ver. page 267.
Christ tells of pestilences: Matt. 24 chap. 7 ver. page 684.
God's deliverance of his children from: Psa. 91 chap. page 444.

PESTLE
Mentioned: Prov. 27 chap. 22 ver. page 479.

PETER
Also called Cephas and Simon Bar-Jona, a fisherman called to be apostle of Jesus: Matt. 4 chap. 18 ver. page 667.
Is sent forth to minister to the lost of Israel: Matt. 10 chap. 2-9 ver. page 671.
Tries to walk on water to Jesus, his faith fails: Matt. 14 chap. 28-32 ver. page 676.
Proclaims Jesus the Son of God: Matt. 16 chap. 16-20 ver. page 678.
Is taken by Jesus with James and John to mountain, witnesses transfiguration of Jesus: Matt. 17 chap. 1-9 ver. page 678.
Rebuked by Jesus: John 13 chap. 36-38 ver. page 748.
His wife's mother healed: Luke 4 chap. 38 ver. page 712, Mark 1 chap. 29, 30 ver. page 691.
His presumption rebuked by Jesus: Matt. 16 chap. 22, 23 ver. page 678.
Denies Jesus thrice as Jesus told him he would do: Matt. 26 chap. 69-75 ver. page 688.
Given keys to kingdom of heaven by Jesus: Matt. 16 chap. 19 ver. page 678.
Present at healing of daughter of Jairus: Mark 5 chap. 37 ver. page 695.
Present in Gethsemane: Matt. 26 chap. 36 ver. page 687.
Preaches to the Jews: Acts 2 chap. 14 ver. page 756.
Rebukes Ananias and Sapphira: Acts 5 chap. 1-11 ver. page 759.
Denounces Simon the sorcerer, who implores his prayers: Acts 8 chap. 18-25 ver. page 762.
Heals lame man at the Beautiful Gate: Acts 3 chap. page 757.
Heals Aeneas and restores Tabitha to life: Acts 9 chap. 32-42 ver. page 764.
His vision and the message to preach to the Gentiles: Acts 11 chap. 5-19 ver. page 765, Acts 10 chap. 10-46 ver. page 764.
Is imprisoned by Herod and liberated by an angel: Acts 12 chap. page 766.
Is rebuked by Paul: Gal. 2 chap. 14 ver. page 810.
Converts and baptizes centurion and his household: Acts 10 chap. page 764.
Performs miracles. See Miracles.

PETHAHIAH
Counselor of Artaxerxes: Neh. 11 chap. 24 ver. page 385.

PETHUEL
Father of the prophet Joel: Joel 1 chap. 1 ver. page 634.

PETITION
Made to Pharaoh by Moses and Aaron. Aaron's rod becomes a serpent: Ex. 7 chap. 10-13 ver. page 61.
Bath-sheba makes petition to David in behalf of Solomon: 1 Ki. 1 chap. 16-23 ver. page 268.
Rehoboam receives petition: 1 Ki. 12 chap. 1-17 ver. page 281.
Jehoram receives petition: 2 Ki. 8 chap. 3-6 ver. page 299.

PETROLEUM
Probably refers to crude oil: Job 29 chap. 6 ver. page 406.

PHALLU
Also called Pallu. A son of Reuben: Gen. 46 chap. 9 ver. page 53, Ex. 6 chap. 14 ver. page 61.

PHALTI
Also called Phaltiel. The son-in-law of Saul: 1 Sam. 25 chap. 44 ver. page 242, 2 Sam. 3 chap. 15, 16 ver. page 249.

PHARAOH
The title of the rulers of Egypt. There are a number named in Bible history.
1. The ruler of Egypt at the time of Abraham: Gen. 12 chap. 14-20 ver. page 24, Psa. 105 chap. 14 ver. page 449.
2. The ruler of Egypt during a time of famine. Joseph, by divine inspiration, interprets his dream regarding famine: Gen. 41 chap. 25-42 ver. page 48.
3. Ruler over Egypt who oppressed the Israelites severely: Ex. 1 chap. 8-22 ver. page 57.
4. Ruler over Egypt at the time the Israelites were delivered from oppression and began the Exodus: Exod. chap. 7-14 pages 61-68.
5. The father of Bithiah, whose husband was Mered: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 18 ver. page 320.
6. Ruler over Egypt in the time of David: 1 Ki. 11 chap. 17-26 ver. page 280.
7. Father-in-law of Solomon: 1 Ki. 3 chap. 1 ver. page 271, 1 Ki. 9 chap. 16 ver. page 278.
8. Shishak, the ruler of Egypt who took Jerusalem in the time of Rehoboam: 1 Ki. 14 chap. 25 ver. page 284.
9. So, ruler of Egypt in the time of Hoshea: 2 Ki. 17 chap. 4 ver. page 308.
10. Ruler over Egypt in the time of Hezekiah: 2 Ki. 18 chap. 21 ver. page 309. This was probably Tirhakah. See 1 Ki. 19 chap. 9 ver. page 310.
11. Pharaoh-Nechoh. He invaded Assyria. Josiah slain by him: 2 Ki. 23 chap. 29-36 ver. page 315, 2 Ki. 24 chap. 7 ver. page 315.
12. Pharaoh-Hophra. He attempted to aid Zedekiah against Assyria, but accomplished nothing: Jer. 37 chap. 4-7 ver. page 558, Ezek. 17 chap. 15 ver. page 588.

PHARAOH'S DAUGHTER
Three women are definitely mentioned by this title.
1. The princess who adopted Moses: Ex. 2 chap. 1-10 ver. page 58.
2. Bithiah, wife of Mered, an Israelite: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 18 ver. page 42. Nothing is known of the time in which she lived or her father's identity.
3. A wife of Solomon: 1 Ki. 3 chap. 1 ver. page 271, 9 chap. 16 ver. page 278.

PHAREZ
Also called Phares and Perez. A twin son of Judah by Tamar. His twin brother was named Zarah: Gen. 38 chap. 28-30 ver. page 46.
His descendants: Gen. 46 chap. 12 ver. page 53, Num. 26 chap. 20 ver. page 140, 1 Chron. 9 chap. 4 ver. page 324.
In the lineage of Jesus: Matt. 1 chap. 3 ver. page 665, Luke 3 chap. 33 ver. page 710.

PHARISEES
A Jewish sect: Acts 15 chap. 5 ver. page 769.
Jesus scorned their doctrines: Matt. 15 chap. 9 ver. page 677.
Their attitude regarding the resurrection: Acts 23 chap. 6-10 ver. page 776.
Their hyprocrisy reproved by John the Baptist: Matt. 3 chap. 7-10 ver. page 666.
Reproved by Jesus: Matt. 6 chap. 2-18 ver. page 668, Luke 11 chap. 14-54 ver. page 720.
They reject Jesus: Matt. 12 chap. 38, 39 ver. page 674, John 7 chap. 48 ver. page 742.
They question Jesus: Matt. 19 chap. 3 ver. page 680.
Christ utters woes against them: Matt. 23 chap. 13 ver. page 684.
They seek to destroy Jesus: Matt. 12 chap. 14 ver. page 673.
Officers of Pharisees sent to take Jesus: John 7 chap. 32 ver. page 742.
Jesus is entertained in the home of one: Luke 7 chap. 36 ver. page 715.
Nicodemus, a Pharisee, became a follower of Jesus: John 3 chap. 1 ver. page 736, John 19 chap. 39 ver. page 753.
Gamaliel and Saul of Tarsus, later Paul, were Pharisees: Acts 5 chap. 34 ver. page 760, Acts 23 chap. 6 ver. page 776.
Comparison between Pharisee and publican (a parable): Luke 18 chap. 9 ver. page 727.

PHARPAR
A noted river of Damascus. Naaman defiantly refers to it: 2 Ki. 5 chap. 12 ver. page 297.

PHEBE
A Christian woman and deaconess of the Church at Cenchrea: Rom. 16 chap. 1 ver. page 792.

PHENICE
A harbor of Crete. Mentioned: Acts 27 chap. 12, 21 ver. page 780.

PHENICIA
Also called Phenice. Inhabitants of this place descended from Canaan: Gen. 10 chap. 15-19 ver. page 23.
Paul visits and does missionary work in the churches of: Acts 15 chap. 3 ver. page 769, Acts 21 chap. 2-4 ver. page 774, Acts 27 chap. 3 ver. page 780.
Its people were called Zidonians: Judg. 18 chap. 7 ver. page 214, Ezek. 32 chap. 30 ver. page 602.

PHICHOL
An important officer of the Philistines: Gen. 21 chap. 22-32 ver. page 30.

PHILADELPHIA
One of the cities of Lydia. Named as one of the "Seven Churches": Rev. 1 chap. 11 ver. page 851, Rev. 3 chap. 7-13 ver. page 852.

PHILEMON
A follower of Christ at Colosse. Paul addressed an epistle to him: Phile. 1-25 ver. page 831.

PHILETUS
Mentioned with Hymenaeus as teachers of heresy: 2 Tim. 2 chap. 17, 18 ver. page 829.

PHILIP
1. He was a brother of Herod Antipas, and the husband of Herodias who hated John the Baptist: Matt. 14 3 ver. page 676, Luke 3 chap. 19 ver. page 710.
Named as tetrarch of Iturea: Luke 3 chap. 1 ver. page 710.
2. Chosen as one of seven deacons to minister to needy of the Churches: Acts 6 chap. 1-5 ver. page 760.
Preached the Gospel in Samaria with much success: Acts 8 chap. 4-13 ver. page 762.
Explains Scriptures to Ethiopian eunuch, and baptizes him: Acts 8 chap. 26-39 ver. page 762.
Caught away by Spirit of the Lord and later found preaching in different cities and came to Caesarea: Acts 8 chap. 39, 40 ver. page 763.
Became an evangelist at Caesarea and entertained Paul there: Acts 21 chap. 8 ver. page 775.
Philip had four daughters who were endowed with gift of prophecy: Acts 21 chap. 9, 10 ver. page 775.
3. One of the twelve apostles: Matt. 10 chap. 3 ver. page 671, Mark 3 chap. 19 ver. page 692.
His call: John 1 chap. 43 ver. page 735.
He brings Nathanael to Jesus: John 1 chap. 45-50 ver. page 735.
Assisted in caring for the multitude fed miraculously by Jesus: John 6 chap. 5-7 ver. page 739.

Brings to Jesus some Greeks who desired to see the Lord: John 12 chap. 20 ver. page 747.
Asks Jesus to show them God, the Father: John 14 chap. 8-13 ver. page 749.

PHILIPPI
A city of Macedonia where Paul preached: Acts 16 chap. 12-40 ver. page 770, Acts 20 chap. 1-6 ver. page 773, 1 Thess. 2 chap. 1, 2 ver. page 821.
People of the city contribute to necessary expenses of Paul: Phil. 4 chap. 10-18 ver. page 818.
Paul writes a letter to the Christians of that city: Phil. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 816.

PHILISTINES
They were the descendants of Mizraim: Gen. 10 chap. 14 ver. page 23. Were called Cherethites: 1 Sam. 30 chap. 14-16 ver. page 245.
Their territory: Ex. 13 chap. 17 ver. page 67, Josh. 13 chap. 3 ver. page 188, Judg. 3 chap. 3 ver. page 200.
Kings of:
Abimelech 1: Gen. 20 chap. page 29.
Abimelech 2: Gen. 26 chap. page 35.
Achish: 1 Sam. 21 chap. 10 ver. page 239. These were probably titles rather than individual names.
Were permitted to remain in Canaan: Judg. 3 chap. 3, 4 ver. page 200.
Six hundred Philistines slain by Shamgar with an ox-goad: Judg. 3 chap. 31 ver. page 201.
They defeat Israelites in battle, capture the Ark of covenant, suffer plagues sent by God and return the Ark: 1 Sam. chaps. 4-6, pages 223-225.
Their armies defeated by Samuel: 1 Sam. 7 chap. page 225.
By Saul and his army: 1 Sam. 9 chap. 16 ver. page 227.
Goliath, their champion, a mighty giant, taunts Saul and is slain by David: 1 Sam. 17 chap. page 234.
Two hundred Philistines slain by David who receives as reward the daughter of King Saul for his wife: 1 Sam. 18 chap. 22-30 ver. page 236.
Achish, king of Philistines, receives David when he flees from Saul: 1 Sam. 27 chap. 1-8 ver. page 243.
They defeat Saul and slay him and his sons: 1 Sam. 31 chap. page 246.
Philistines defeated by David: 2 Sam. 5 chap. 17 ver. page 250, 1 Chron. 14 chap. 8-16 ver. page 328.
Defeated by Hezekiah: 2 Ki. 18 chap. 8 ver. page 309.

PHILOLOGUS
A Christian at Rome who received salutation with Julia, Nereus and others: Rom. 16 chap. 15 ver. page 792.

PHILOSOPHY
Was not employed by Paul as method in preaching the Gospel: 1 Cor. 1 chap. 17 ver. page 793, 1 Cor. 2 chap. 1-13 ver. page 793.
Greek schools of: Acts 17 chap. 18 ver. page 771.
Rabbinical schools: Col. 2 chap. 8 ver. page 820.

PHINEHAS
1. Son of Eleazar, grandson of Aaron: Ex. 6 chap. 25 ver. page 61.
Chief of Korahite Levites: 1 Chron. 9 chap. 19, 20 ver. page 325.
His religious zeal: Num. 25 chap. 7-15 ver. page 139.
Sent by Moses to blow the holy instruments in battle against Midianites: Num. 31 chap. 6 ver. page 144.
Was mediator in behalf of Israelites before God: Judg. 20 chap. 28 ver. page 217.
2. A son of Eli: 1 Sam. 1 chap. 3 ver. page 221.
Phinehas and Hophni, his brother, examples in wickedness of over-indulgence on the part of parents: 1 Sam. 2 chap. 12-17 ver. page 222.
Death of the two brothers foretold: 1 Sam. 2 chap. 34 ver. page 223.
Phinehas and Hophni slain and Ark of God taken by Philistines: 1 Sam. 4 chap. 11 ver. page 224.
Death of the wife of Phinehas: 1 Sam. 4 chap. 19-22 ver. page 224.
3. Father of Eleazar, a priest in time of Ezra: Ezra 8 chap. 33 ver. page 374.

PHLEGON
A Christian follower in Rome: Rom. 16 chap. 14 ver. page 792.

PHRYGIA
A province of Asia Minor not lying on the coast. Its people often went to Jerusalem: Acts 2 chap. 10 ver. page 756.
Paul preached there: Acts 16 chap. 6 ver. page 770, Acts 18 chap. 23 ver. page 772.

PHUT
1. Also called Put. A son of Ham: Gen. 10 chap. 6 ver. page 23, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 8 ver. page 317.
2. Refers to the descendants of Phut, or to the land inhabited by that tribe: Ezek. 27 chap. 10 ver. page 597, Jer. 46 chap. 9 ver. page 565, Ezek. 30 chap. 5 ver. page 600.

PHUVAH
Also called Pua and Puah. A son of Issachar: Gen. 46 chap. 13 ver. page 53.
His descendants: Num. 26 chap. 23 ver. page 140.

PHYGELLUS
A Christian in Asia. Censured by Paul: 2 Tim. 1 chap. 15 ver. page 828.

PHYLACTERY
Small box containing slips of parchment on which was written parts of the law.
The Jews wore them prominently on the head and left arm: Matt. 23 chap. 5 ver. page 683.

PHYSICIAN
Asa in extreme illness sought help of physicians rather than of God: 2 Chron. 16 chap. 12 ver. page 350.
Woman spent all her money for help from physicians who failed, is healed by touching hem of Jesus' garment: Luke 8 chap. 43 ver. page 716.
Luke was called "The beloved physician": Col. 4 chap. 14 ver. page 821.

PHYSIOGNOMY
Character read in the face. A life of sin and evil impulses leaves its imprint on the features.

PICTURE
Mentioned: Num. 33 chap. 52 ver. page 148, Isai. 2 chap. 16 ver. page 491.
A timely or apt word compared to picture of silver: Prov. 25 chap. 11 ver. page 477.

PIGEON
These were used as sacrifice: Gen. 15 chap. 9 ver. page 26, Lev. 12 chap. 8 ver. page 99, Luke 2 chap. 24 ver. page 709.

PI-HAHIROTH
Place on west shore of Red Sea where Pharaoh overtook Israelites: Ex. 14 chap. 2-9 ver. page 67, Num. 33 chap. 7, 8 ver. page 147.

PILATE
Called Pontius Pilate. A Roman governor of Judea: Matt. 27 chap. 2 ver. page 688.
Persecuted Galileans: Luke 13 chap. 1 ver. page 722.
Tries Jesus and orders his crucifixion: Matt. 27 chap. page 688.
Washed his hands before multitude, proclaiming his innocence of the blood of Jesus: Matt. 27 chap. 24 ver. page 689.
Is warned by his wife not to sentence Jesus, on account of her dream: Matt. 27 chap. 19 ver. page 689.
Grants request of Joseph of Arimathea to take body of Jesus: Matt. 27 chap. 57 ver. page 689, Mark. 15 chap. 45 ver. page 706, Luke 23 chap. 52 ver. page 733.

PILDASH
A son of Nahor: Gen. 22 chap. 22 ver. page 31.

PILLAR
Of Solomon's temple: 1 Ki. 7 chap. 13-22 ver. page 274, 2 Ki. 25 chap. 17 ver. page 316.
Broken and transported to Babylon: 2 Ki. 25 chap. 13 ver. page 316.
Of Solomon's palaces: 1 Ki. 7 chap. 6 ver. page 274.
Were used to mark roads: Jer. 31 chap. 21 ver. page 553.
Lot's wife turned to pillar of salt: Gen. 19 chap. 26 ver. page 29, Luke 17 chap. 32 ver. page 726.
Erected by Jacob to commemorate his vision of angels: Gen. 28 chap. 18 ver. page 37.

His covenant with Laban: Gen. 31 chap. 45 ver. page **41.**
Erected by Moses as to covenant between God and Israel: Ex. 24 chap. 4 ver. page 75.
By Joshua in crossing over Jordan: Josh. 4 chap. 1-9 ver. page 181.
By Samuel when Philistines were subdued: 1 Sam. 7 chap. 12, 13 ver. page 226.
Erected by Absalom to keep his name as he had no sons: 2 Sam. 18 chap. 18 ver. page 261.
Used as a boundary: Josh. 15 chap. 6 ver. page 190.
As a landmark: 2 Sam. 20 chap. 8 ver. page 263, 1 Ki. 1 chap. 9 ver. page 268.
The monuments of idolatry to be destroyed: Deut. 12 chap. 3 ver. page 160.
The fiery, cloudy pillar of God lead the Israelites on their journey: Ex. 13 chap. 21, 22 ver. page 67, Neh. 9 chap. 12 ver. page 382.

PILLOW
A cushion: Gen. 28 chap. 11 ver. page 37.
A rest for the head. Stones sometimes used for: Gen. 28 chap. 11-18 ver. page 37.
Made of goats' hair: 1 Sam. 19 chap. 13-16 ver. page 237.
Called a bolster: 1 Sam. 26 chap. 7-16 ver. page 243.
Jesus was asleep on a pillow when the storm arose: Mark 4 chap. 38 ver. page 694.

PILOT
Mentioned: Ezek. 27 chap. 8, 29 ver. page 597.

PINE
Refers to a tree by that name: Neh. 8 chap. 15 ver. page 382, Isai. 41 chap. 19 ver. page 514.

PINNACLE
Of the temple. Place where Satan tried to tempt Jesus: Matt. 4 chap. 5 ver. page 666.

PIPE
A wind instrument for making music, used in temple and religious services: 1 Sam. 10 chap. 5 ver. page 227, Isai. 30 chap. 29 ver. page 507.

PIRAM
King of Amorites, conquered and slain by Joshua: Josh. 10 chap. 3-27 ver. page 186.

PISGAH
A mountain east of the Jordan opposite Jericho. The Israelites were here on their journey: Num. 21 chap. 20 ver. page 136.
Balaam prophesied on: Num. 23 chap. 14-24 ver. page 138.
Moses viewed Palestine from here: Deut. 3 chap. 27 ver. page 153, Deut. 34 chap. 1-4 ver. page 178.

PISIDIA
A province of Asia Minor. Paul preached here: Acts 13 chap. 14 ver. page 767, Acts 14 chap. 24 ver. page 768.

PISON
One of the rivers of Eden: Gen. 2 chap. 11 ver. page 18.

PIT
Benaiah kills a lion in one: 2 Sam. 23 chap. 20 ver. page 266.
The Bottomless Pit refers to hell: Rev. 9 chap. 1-11 ver. page 855, Rev. 20 chap. 1-3 ver. page 861.

PITCH
A pliable mineral used as plaster and cement: Isai. 34 chap. 9 ver. page 509.
Used by Noah in making the ark: Gen. 6 chap. 14 ver. page 21.
Used in making the basket or ark in which Moses was hidden by his mother: Ex. 2 chap. 3 ver. page 58.

PITCHER
A vessel, usually an earthen vessel: Lam. 4 chap. 2 ver. page 576.
Gideon used in his battle with Midianites: Judg. 7 chap. 15-20 ver. page 205.

PITHOM
A treasure city of Egypt: Ex. 1 chap. 11 ver. page 57.

PITHON
A son of Micah: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 35 ver. page 324, 1 Chron. 9 chap. 41 ver. page 325.

PITY
See Mercy. Of God: Jas. 5 chap. 11 ver. page 841, Isai. 63 chap. 9 ver. page 526.
Of Jesus. See Compassion of: Mark 6 chap. 34 ver. page 696.
Not to be shown offenders: Deut. 7 chap. 16 ver. page 157.

PLAGUE
Sent as judgment on Egyptians: Psa. 135 chap. 8, 9 ver. page 460, Psa. 105 chap. page 449.
Of blood: Ex. 7 chap. 14-25 ver. page 62.
Of frogs: Ex. 8 chap. 1-15 ver. page 62.
Of lice: Ex. 8 chap. 16-19 ver. page 62.
Of flies: Ex. 8 chap. 20-32 ver. page 62.
Of murrain among cattle: Ex. 9 chap. 1-7 ver. page 63.
Of boils and blains: Ex. 9 chap. 8-12 ver. page 63.
Of hail: Ex. 9 chap. 18-34 ver. page 63.
Of locusts: Ex. 10 chap. 1-20 ver. page 64.
Of darkness: Ex. 10 chap. 21-23 ver. page 64.
Of death of the firstborn: Ex. 11 chap. 4-7 ver. page 65, Ex. 12 chap. 29, 30 page 66.
Sent on Israelites for idolatry: Ex. 32 chap. 35 ver. page 83.
Sent on Israelites after they received the quail: Num. 11 chap. 33 ver. page 127.
Sent on their refusal to enter promised land: Num. 14 chap. 37 ver. page 130.
The plague of serpents: Num. 21 chap. 6 ver. page 136.
Sent on account of David's sin: 2 Sam. 24 chap. 10-25 ver. page 267.
Sent on the Philistines: 1 Sam. 6 chap. 4, 5 ver. page 225.
Plagues foretold: Rev. 11 chap. 6 ver. page 856, Rev. 16 chap. 1-15 ver. page 858, Rev. 22 chap. 18 ver. page 863.

PLAN
Plan of Salvation fulfilled in Jesus Christ. See Jesus, His Mission.

PLASTER
Mentioned: Lev. 14 chap. 42 ver. page 102, Deut. 27 chap. 2 ver. page 171, Dan. 5 chap. 5 ver. page 621.

PLEADING
Of the guilty: Josh. 7 chap. 19-21 ver. page 183, Deut. 17 chap. 8 ver. page 164.
Prisoners required to plead: Acts 7 chap. 1 ver. page 760.
Jesus refused to plead: Mark 15 chap. 2 ver. page 705, Luke 23 chap. 3 ver. page 732, John 18 chap. 33 ver. page 752.

PLEASURE
Those of this world are fleeting: Eccl. 2 chap. 1-13 ver. page 482.
Those loving worldly pleasures shall be poor: Prov. 21 chap. 17 ver. page 475.
The wicked and ungodly take pleasure in sin: Rom. 1 chap. 32 ver. page 783.
Those damned who believe not the truth and take pleasure in wrong: 2 Thess. 2 chap. 12 ver. page 824.
She that liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth: 1 Tim. 5 chap. 6 ver. page 826.
Moses choose to suffer affliction with people of God than to enjoy pleasures of sin for a season: Heb. 11 chap. 25 ver. page 837.
Reward of the unrighteous to be given those who riot in pleasure: 2 Pet. 2 chap. 13 ver. page 845.

PLEDGE
See Surety and Pawn.
Pledge given for the keeping of a promise: Gen. 38 chap. 17 ver. page 48.
Creditor not to enter house of a debtor to take pledge: Deut. 24 chap. 10 ver. page 169.
Clothing pledged to be restored before sun goes down: Ex. 22 chap. 26 ver. page 74, Deut. 24 chap. 12, 13 ver. page 169.
Bed not to be pledged: Prov. 22 chap. 27 ver. page 476.

PLEIADES
A constellation: Job 9 chap. 9 ver. page 397, Job 38 chap. 31 ver. page 412, Amos 5 chap. 8 ver. page 638.

PLOW
An instrument of farming. The shares sharpened by smiths of Philistines: 1 Sam. 13 chap. 20 ver. page 23.

Used by Job's servants: Job 1 chap. 14 ver. page 394.
Used by Elisha with twelve yoke of oxen: 1 Ki. 19 chap. 19 ver. page 289.

PLOWSHARE
Mentioned: Isai. 2 chap. 4 ver. page 491, Joel 3 chap. 10 ver. page 636, Mic. 4 chap. 3 ver. page 644.

PLUMMET
Or Plumbline: Amos 7 chap. 7, 8 ver. page 639, Zech. 4 chap. 10 ver. page 654.

POET
Greek mentioned: Acts 17 chap. 28 ver. page 771, Tit. 1 chap. 12 ver. page 830.

POETRY
Some poems of the Bible. On the death of Saul: 2 Sam. 1 chap. 19-27 ver. page 247.
Of Abner: 2 Sam. 3 chap. 33, 34 ver. page 249.
Moses song: Ex. 15 chap. 1-19 ver. page 68.
Miriam's song: Ex. 15 chap. 21 ver. page 69.
Song of Deborah: Judg. 5 chap. page 262.
Hannah's song: 1 Sam. 2 chap. 1-10 ver. page 222.
Song of Elisabeth: Luke 1 chap. 42-45 ver. page 708.
Of Mary: Luke 1 chap. 46-55 ver. page 708.
Of Zacharias: Luke 1 chap. 68-79 ver. page 708.
Also the entire books of Job, Psalms, Proverbs and Lamentation.

POLITICS
Corruption in politics began early. Some instances.
In court of Ahasuerus: Esth. 3 chap. page 389.
Of Darius: Dan. 6 chap. 4-15 ver. page 622.
Absalom tried for the throne: 2 Sam. 15 chap. 2-6 ver. page 258.
Pilate condemned Jesus to satisfy clamor of the people: Matt. 27 chap. 23-27 ver. page 689.
Women in Politics:
The wise woman of Abel who saved the city: 2 Sam. 20 chap. 15-22 ver. page 264.
Bath-sheba managed to secure the throne for her son, Solomon: 1 Ki. 1 chap. 15-21 ver. page 268.
Herodias wickedly influenced Herod: Matt. 14 chap. 3-11 ver. page 676, Mark 6 chap. 17-28 ver. page 675.
Abigail used diplomacy in feeding David and his men: 1 Sam. 25 chap. 5-33 ver. page 241.

POLL TAX
Read Ex. 30 chap. 11-16 ver. page 81, Ex. 38 chap. 26 ver. page 88, Neh. 10 chap. 32 ver. page 384, Luke 2 chap. 1 ver. page 708.
Jesus pays poll tax: Matt. 17 chap. 24-27 ver. page 679.

POLYGAMY
Was forbidden: Deut. 17 chap. 17 ver. page 165, Lev. 18 chap. 18 ver. page 106, Matt. 19 chap. 5 ver. page 680, 1 Tim. 3 chap. 1-12 ver. page 825, Tit. 1 chap. 6 ver. page 829.
Was authorized: 2 Sam. 12 chap. 8 ver. page 255.
Nathan rebukes David: 2 Sam. 12 chap. page 254.
Tolerated: Ex. 21 chap. 10 ver. page 73, 1 Sam. 1 chap. 2 ver. page 221.
Practiced by many, among them:
Lamech: Gen. 4 chap. 19 ver. page 19.
Abraham: Gen. 16 chap. page 26.
Esau: Gen. 26 chap. 34 ver. page 35.
Jacob: Gen. 29 chap. 30 ver. page 38.
Elkanah: 1 Sam. 1 chap. 2 ver. page 221.
David: 1 Sam. 25 chap. 39 ver. page 242.
Solomon: 1 Ki. 11 chap. 1-8 ver. page 279.
Was sought by women: Isai. 4 chap. 1 ver. page 492.
Some of the evils of:
Husband's favoritism, Jacob: Gen. 29 chap. 30 ver. page 38.
Elkanah's: 1 Sam. 1 chap. 5 ver. page 221.
Domestic strife in Abraham's family: Gen. 16 chap. page 26, Gen. 21 chap. 9-16 ver. page 30.
The bad influence of his wives upon Solomon: 1 Ki. 11 chap. 4-8 ver. page 280.

POMEGRANATE
A fruit abounding in land of Canaan: 1 Sam. 14 chap. 2 ver. page 230.
Specimens of brought back by spies: Num. 13 chap. 23 ver. page 128.
Figures of this fruit embroidered on the ephod: Ex. 28 chap. 33 ver. page 79.
Carved on pillars of temple: 1 Ki. 7 chap. 18 ver. page 275.
Wine made of it: Song of S. 8 chap. 2 ver. page 490.

PONTUS
A province of Asia Minor: Acts 2 chap. 9 ver. page 756, 1 Pet. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 842.
Aquila born there: Acts 18 chap. 2 ver. page 772.

POOL
The pool of Samaria, where blood from Ahab's chariot was washed: 1 Ki. 23 chap. 38 ver. page 292.
Of Jerusalem, the upper pool: 2 Ki. 18 chap. 17 ver. page 309.
Pool of Siloah, its walls repaired: Neh. 3 chap. 15 ver. page 377. Same as Siloam: John 9 chap. 7-11 ver. page 744.
Pool of Heshbon: Song of S. 7 chap. 4 ver. page 489.

POOR
Atonement money of poor same as that of rich: Ex. 30 chap. 15 ver. page 81.
Inexpensive offerings made by them: Lev. 5 chap. 7 ver. page 93.
God has consideration for the poor: Job 5 chap. 15 ver. page 396.
Hears prayers of the destitute: Psa. 102 chap. 17 ver. page 447, Psa. 113 chap. 7 ver. page 453.
We are enjoined to defend the poor and fatherless: Psa. 82 chap. 3 ver. page 441.
They are not to be despised: Deut. 1 chap. 17 ver. page 150.
He that hath pity on the poor lendeth to the Lord: Prov. 19 chap. 17 ver. page 474.
The drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: Prov. 23 chap. 21 ver. page 476.
Oppression of the poor censured: Deut. 24 chap. 12, 13 ver. page 169, Psa. 12 chap. 5 ver. page 417, Jas. 2 chap. 3 ver. page 840.
Provision for the poor in the Church: Acts 6 chap. 1 ver. page 760, 1 Cor. 16 chap. 2 ver. page 802, 2 Cor. 8 chap. 7 ver. page 806.
Those poor in spirit, blessed by Christ: Matt. 5 chap. 3 ver. page 667 (Beatitudes).
Compassion for the poor and needy enjoined: Lev. 25 chap. 35 ver. page 112.
Whoso mocketh the poor reproacheth his Maker: Prov. 17 chap. 5 ver. page 473.
The poor sold for a pair of shoes: Amos 2 chap. 6 ver. page 637.
Christ, though rich, became poor for our sake: 2 Cor. 8 chap. 9 ver. page 806.

POPLAR
A tree, mentioned: Gen. 30 chap. 37 ver. page 39, Hos. 4 chap. 13 ver. page 630.

PORATHA
A son of Haman: Esth. 9 chap. 8 ver. page 392.

PORCH
Mentioned: 1 Ki. 7 chap. 7 ver. page 274, 2 Chron. 29 chap. 17 ver. page 360, John 10 chap. 23 ver. page 745.

PORPOISE
Mentioned: Ex. 25 chap. 5 ver. page 76, Ex. 26 chap. 14 ver. page 77, Ex. 39 chap. 34 ver. page 89.
A. V. translates "Badger." R. V. "Seal" with "Porpoise" in margin.

POST
Bearer of messages: Job 9 chap. 25 ver. page 398, Jer. 51 chap. 31 ver. page 571.
Of Hezekiah: 2 Chron. 30 chap. 6-10 ver. page 361.
Of Ahasuerus: Esth. 3 chap. 13 ver. page 389, Esth. 8 chap. 10 ver. page 392.

POT
A golden pot was used to put the manna in and this placed in the Ark of God: Ex. 16 chap. 33 ver. page 70.
Golden pot, manna, Aaron's rod that budded and tables of covenant placed together in the Ark of God: Heb. 9 chap. 1-10 ver. page 835.

The widow had only a pot of oil: 2 Ki. 4 chap. 2 ver. page 295 (a miracle).

POTIPHAR
An officer of Pharaoh. Master of Joseph after he was sold: Gen. 37 chap. 36 ver. page 46, Gen. 39 chap. 1 ver. page 47.

POTI-PHERAH
Priest of On and father-in-law of Joseph: Gen. 41 chap. 45-50 ver. page 49.

POTSHERD
A piece of earthenware: Job 2 chap. 8 ver. page 394, Isai. 45 chap. 9 ver. page 517.

POTTERY
Clay for this was prepared by treading: Isai. 41 chap. 25 ver. page 514.
Vessels made of it: Jer. 18 chap. 4 ver. page 542.
The place it was made outside the wall at Jerusalem, bought as a burial place for the poor: Matt. 27 chap. 7-10 ver. page 688.
The money of Christ's betrayal was used to buy this field: Matt. 27 chap. 3-9 ver. page 688.

POTTAGE
Esau sold his birthright for a mess of it: Gen. 25 chap. 29 ver. page 34.
Elisha miraculously healed the poisoned pottage: 2 Ki. 4 chap. 38 ver. page 296.

POUND
Mentioned: 1 Ki. 10 chap. 17 ver. page 279, Ezra 2 chap. 69 ver. page 369. Equal to about one pound fourteen ounces.
In John 12 chap. 3 ver. page 747, equal to about twelve ounces.
In Luke 19 chap. 13-25 ver., the word mina is translated "pound" and is worth about sixteen dollars.

POWER
See Power of Christ. Power of God.

PRAISE
God is worthy of praise: Deut. 10 chap. 21 ver. page 159, Judg. 5 chap. 2 ver. page 202.
Christ proclaimed worthy to receive: Rev. 5 chap. 12 ver. page 853.
Praise of God shall continually be in my mouth: Psa. 34 chap. 1 ver. page 424, Psa. 71 chap. 8 ver. page 436.
Gentiles enjoined to praise the Lord: Rom. 15 chap. 11 ver. page 791.
Let another praise thee, and not thyself: Prov. 27 chap. 2 ver. page 478.

PRAYER
Pray without ceasing: 1 Thess. 5 chap. 17 ver. page 823.
Different kinds of prayer:
Worshipful prayer: Psa. 105 chap. 3 ver. page 449.
Boldness in prayer. Let us come boldly to the throne of grace: Heb. 4 chap. 16 ver. page 833.
God hears prayer, nigh to all that call in truth: Psa. 145 chap. 18 ver. page 463.
Prayer of penitence: Psa. 51 chap. 1-17 ver. page 430.
Of publican: Luke 18 chap. 13 ver. page 727.
Private prayer enjoined: Matt. 6 chap. 6 ver. page 668.
Submission to God's will in prayer. Exemplified by Jesus: Matt. 26 chap. 39 ver. page 687.
By David: 2 Sam. 12 chap. 22 ver. page 225.
By Job: Job 1 chap. 20, 21 ver. page 394.
Family prayer held by:
Abraham: Gen. 12 chap. 5-8 ver. page 24.
By Jacob: Gen. 35 chap. 3 ver. page 43.
By Cornelius: Acts 10 chap. 2 ver. page 764.
Prayers of Jesus.
He usually sought solitude.
In the mountain: Matt. 14 chap. 23 ver. page 676.
In Gethsemane: Matt. 26 chap. 36 ver. page 687.
The Lord's prayer: Matt. 6 chap. 9 ver. page 668.
Before day: Mark 1 chap. 35 ver. page 691.
In distress: John 12 chap. 27 ver. page 747.
In the wilderness: Luke 5 chap. 16 ver. page 712.
Prayer in behalf of Peter: Luke 22 chap. 31 ver. page 731.
For Comforter: John 14 chap. 16 ver. page 749.
After the Last Supper: John 17 chap. page 749.
Prayers of apostles:
Acts 1 chap. 24, 25 ver. page 756.
Continue in prayer with thanksgiving: Col. 4 chap. 2 ver. page 821.
Answer to prayer promised:
The groanings and afflictions of Israel come before God: Ex. 6 chap. 5 ver. page 61.
Solomon's prayer for wisdom answered, to which was added riches and length of days: 1 Ki. 3 chap. 7-14 ver. page 271.
Disciples prayed for Peter and the answer included Peter's release: Acts 12 chap. 12 ver. page 766.
Prayers of wicked not heard: 2 Sam. 22 chap. 42 ver. page 266, Psa. 18 chap. 41 ver. page 419.
Prayer from a sinful heart not regarded: Psa. 66 chap. 18 ver. page 434.
Prayers of those who disregard God's law, are an abomination: Prov. 28 chap. 9 ver. page 479.
Now we know that God heareth not sinners, but those that worship him: John 9 chap. 31 ver. page 744.
Ye ask and receive not, because ye ask amiss: Jas. 4 chap. 3 ver. page 841.
Some prayers that were answered:
That of Abraham for a son: Gen. 15 chap. page 26.
Of Hagar for deliverance: Gen. 16 chap. 7-13 ver. page 26.
Of Moses for help at Red Sea: Ex. 14 chap. 15, 16 ver. page 68.
Of Moses in behalf of Miriam's leprosy: Num. 12 chap. 13-15 ver. page 128.
Of Israelites to be delivered from bondage: Ex. 2 chap. 23-25 ver. page 58.
Of Hannah asking for a child: 1 Sam. 1 chap. 10-20 ver. page 221.
Of Zacharias for a son: Luke 1 chap. 13 ver. page 707.
Peter in asking that Tabitha be restored: Acts 9 chap. 40 ver. page 764.
Prayer of the hypocrite condemned: Psa. 109 chap. 7 ver. page 452.
Prayer of dying malefactor: Luke 23 chap. 42 ver. page 733.
The prayer of faith shall save the sick: Jas. 5 chap. 15 ver. page 841.
Effectual fervent prayer availeth much: Jas. 5 chap. 16 ver. page 841.
Daniel feared not to pray to his God: Dan. 6 chap. 10 ver. page 623.
Daniel's prayer of thanksgiving: Dan. 2 chap. 23 ver. page 618.

PREACHING
Solomon was called preacher: Eccl. 1 chap. 1-12 ver. page 481.
Noah was called preacher: 2 Pet. 2 chap. 5 ver. page 845.
Moses slow of speech, his brother Aaron was his mouthpiece: Ex. 4 chap. 10-17 ver. page 59.
John the Baptist preached repentance: Matt. 3 chap. 1 ver. page 666, Mark 1 chap. 4, 5 ver. page 690.
The Gospel of Kingdom of God preached by Jesus: Mark 1 chap. 14, 15 ver. page 691.
Christ crucified and risen the theme of Paul: Acts 17 chap. 3 ver. page 711.
Christ's parting instructions to his disciples: Matt. 28 chap. 19, 20 ver. page 690.

PREDESTINATION
For whom God did foreknow, he did predestinate, etc.: Rom. 8 chap. 28-30 ver. page 787.
God hath saved us and called us with an holy calling, etc.: 2 Tim. 1 chap. 9 ver. page 828.
The hope of eternal life which God promised before the world began: Tit. 1 chap. 1-3 ver. page 829.

PRESENTS
Given on various occasions:
Betrothal presents: Gen. 24 chap. 53 ver. page 33.
Marriage presents: Esth. 2 chap. 18 ver. page 389.
Propitiatory: Gen. 32 chap. 20 ver. page 41, 1 Sam. 25 chap. 27 ver. page 242.
Rewards of service: Dan. 5 chap. 7 ver. page 621.
From kings to kings: 2 Sam. 8 chap. 10 ver. page 252, 1 Ki. 10 chap. 10 ver. page 279.
Forbidden to be made to corrupt courts: Ex. 23 chap. 8 ver. page 74, Deut. 16 chap. 19 ver. page 164.
Given by:
Pharaoh to Abraham: Gen. 12 chap. 16 ver. page 24.

To Rebecca: Gen. 24 chap. 22 ver. page 33.
To prophets: 1 Ki. 14 chap. 3 ver. page 283.
Given to those in adversity: Job 42 chap. 10, 11 ver. page 414.

PRESUMPTION
Pharaoh's in disregarding command to let Israelites go: Ex. 5 chap. 2 ver. page 60.
Of Israelites in complaining against God and Moses: Num. 21 chap. 5 ver. page 135.
Keep back thy servant from presumptuous sins: Psa. 19 chap. 13 ver. page 419.
The Pharisee guilty of presumption and pride: Luke 18 chap. 11 ver. page 727.
The son of Perdition exalteth himself above all that is called God: 2 Thess. 2 chap. 3 ver. page 824.
Presumption of Moses in upbraiding God: Num. 11 chap. 11 ver. page 127.
Of those who reviled Jesus: Matt. 27 chap. 42 ver. page 689.

PRIDE
A proud look, one of seven things hateful to God: Prov. 6 chap. 17 ver. page 467.
A high look and proud heart will I not suffer: Psa. 101 chap. 5 ver. page 447.
The proud in heart are an abomination to the Lord: Prov. 16 chap. 5 ver. page 472.
A man's pride shall bring him low: Prov. 29 chap. 23 ver. page 480.
The pride of Lucifer (Satan) and his fall: Isai. 14 chap. 12-15 ver. page 498.
The proud are scattered and the mighty put down: Luke 1 chap. 51 ver. page 708.
God resisteth the proud but giveth grace to the humble: Jas. 4 chap. 6 ver. page 841.
Pride of life is not of the Father but of the world: 1 John 2 chap. 16 ver. page 847.

PRIEST
Melchizedek, a type of Christ: Gen. 14 chap. 18 ver. page 26.
Jethro: Ex. 2 chap. 16 ver. page 58.
Priests in Israel before the giving of law: Ex. 19 chap. 22-24 ver. page 72.
Mosaic: of hereditary descent: Ex. 27 chap. 21 ver. page 78.
Consecration of: Ex. 29 chap. 1-9 ver. page 79, Lev. 6 chap. 6 chap. 20 ver. page 94, Heb. 7 chap. 21 ver. page 834.
Must be without blemish: Lev. 21 chap. 17 ver. page 108.
Marriage of: Lev. 21 chap. 7-15 ver. page 108.
Exempt from tax: Ezra 7 chap. 24 ver. page 373.
Their beard and hair: Ezek. 44 chap. 20 ver. page 613.
Priests were appointed by Jeroboam who were not of the tribe of Levi: 1 Ki. 12 chap. 31 ver. page 282, 1 Ki. 13 chap. 33 ver. page 283.
Their duties:
To offer sacrifices: Lev. 1 chap. 4-17 ver. page 91.
Pronounce benedictions: Num. 6 chap. 22-27 ver. page 122.
Keep sacred fire burning: Lev. 6 chap. 12-13 ver. page 94.
Examine lepers, and purify unclean: Lev. 15 chap. 30 ver. page 104.
Encouraged armies on eve of battle: Deut. 20 chap. 2-4 ver. page 166.
Provided with cities and suburbs: Lev. 25 chap. 32-34 ver. page 112.
No part of promised land allowed to them: Num. 18 chap. 20 ver. page 133.
Their own lands sanctified to the Lord: Lev. 27 chap. 21 ver. page 115.
Regulations of Hezekiah regarding their possessions: 2 Chron. 31 chap. 4-19 ver. page 362.
Sustenance of their families provided: Lev. 22 chap. 11-13 ver. page 109.
The function of Aaron was superior to other priests, but he did not bear title of high priest: Lev. 21 chap. 10-15 ver. page 108.
Their vestments: Ex. 28 chap. 2-43 ver. page 78, Lev. 8 chap. 7-9 ver. page 96.
Respect commanded for priests: Acts 23 chap. 5 ver. page 776.
They numbered the people: Num. 1 chap. 3 ver. page 115.
Officiated at the choice of a ruler: Num. 27 chap. 18-21 ver. page 142.
Distributed spoils of war: Num. 31 chap. 26-29 ver. page 145.
They were loyal to Rehoboam at time of revolt of ten tribes: 2 Chron. 11 chap. 13 ver. page 347.
Their zeal in purging the temple: 2 Chron. 29 chap. 4-17 ver. page 360.
Taken in captivity and return from Babylon afterwards: Jer. 29 chap. 1 ver. page 550, Ezra 1 chap. 5 ver. page 368, Ezra 7 chap. 7 ver. page 372, Neh. 7 chap. 39 ver. page 381.
Polluted by marrying idolatrous wives: Ezra 9 chap. 1-2 ver. page 374.
Inquire of John the Baptist whether he were the Christ: John 1 chap. 19 ver. page 735.
Conspire to destroy Jesus: Matt. 26 chap. 3-51 ver. page 687.
Incite the people to ask release of Barabbas and crucify Christ: Matt. 27 chap. 20 ver. page 689.
Persecuted the disciples: Acts 22 chap. 5 ver. page 776.
Condemn to death and stone Stephen: Acts 6 chap. 12-15 ver. page 760.
Many of priests were converted: Acts 6 chap. 7 ver. page 760.
Corruption of priests: Jer. 23 chap. 11-12 ver. page 546, Ezek. 22 chap. 26 ver. page 593.
Eli's sons were corrupt: 1 Sam. 2 chap. 12-22 ver. page 222.
Zealous priests: 1 Chron. 9 chap. 10-13 ver. page 324.
Christ a merciful and faithful high priest: Heb. 2 chap. 17 ver. page 832.
The high priest, his vestments and ornaments: Ex. 28 chap. 1-43 ver. page 78.

PRINCESSES
Daughter of King David, made cakes and baked them: 2 Sam. 13 chap. 8-9 ver. page 256.

PRINCE
Christ was called "The Prince of Peace": Isai. 9 chap. 6 ver. page 495.
Christ accused of casting out devils through the prince of devils: Matt. 12 chap. 24 ver. page 673.
Prince of this world refers to Satan: John 12 chap. 31 ver. page 747.
Christ exalted of God to be a prince: Acts 5 chap. 31 ver. page 759.

PRINCIPALITIES
Principalities and powers in heavenly places referred to: Eph. 3 chap. 10 ver. page 814.
Neither principalities nor powers, etc., shall be able to separate us from the love of God: Rom. 8 chap. 38-39 ver. page 787.
There are evil principalities and powers also, which unseen, we wrestle against: Eph. 6 chap. 12 ver. page 816.

PRISCA
A disciple in Ephesus: 2 Tim. 4 chap. 19 ver. page 829.

PRISCILLA
The wife of Aquila, disciple at Corinth: Acts 18 chap. 1-26 ver. page 772.
Priscilla and her husband were friends and co-workers with Paul: Rom. 16 chap. 3-4 ver. page 792.

PRISON
Pharaoh's butler and baker put in: Gen. 40 chap. 3 ver. page 47.
Prisons contained cells: Acts 16 chap. 24 ver. page 770.
Dungeons of, Joseph cast into: Gen. 39 chap. 30 ver. page 47, Gen. 40 chap. 15 ver. page 48.
Apostles put into a common prison: Acts 5 chap. 18 ver. page 759.
Peter released from prison by angel of Lord: Acts 12 chap. 6-12 ver. page 766.
Jason, the first man released from prison on bail: Acts 17 chap. 9 ver. page 771.
Peter declares his readiness to go to prison and death with Jesus: Luke 22 chap. 33 ver. page 731.
Paul and Silas imprisoned: Acts 16 chap. 19-40 ver. page 770.
Paul imprisoned more than two years: Acts 24 chap. 27 ver. page 778.

PRISONERS
They were required to labor: Judg. 16 chap. 21 ver. page 213.
Fed with bread and water of affliction: 1 Ki. 22 chap. 27 ver. page 292.
Confined in chains and stocks: Acts 12 chap. 6 ver. page 766, Prov. 7 chap. 22 ver. page 468.
Visited by friends: Matt. 11 chap. 2 ver. page 672, Acts 24 chap. 23 ver. page 778.

Bound to soldiers: Acts 12 chap. 6-7 ver. page 766.
Cruelly treated: Jer. 38 chap. 6 ver. page 559.
Tortured to extort testimony of crimes: Acts 22 chap. 24 ver. page 776.
Scourged before release: Luke 23 chap. 22 ver. page 732.
Permitted to make defense: Acts 24 chap. 10 ver. page 778.
Kindness of Philippian jailer to Paul: Acts 16 chap. 33 ver. page 770.
By Julius the centurion: Acts 27 chap. 1-3 ver. page 780.
They are to be visited and ministered to: Matt. 25 chap. 35-46 ver. page 686.
Released at feasts: Matt. 27 chap. 15-17 ver. page 689.
Prisoners of war put to death: Josh. 10 chap. 16-27 ver. page 186.
Thumbs and toes cut off: Judg. 1 chap. 6-7 ver. page 199.
Made blind: 2 Ki. 25 chap. 7 ver. page 316.

PROBATION
The embezzling steward put on: Luke 16 chap. 1-12 ver. page 725.
Taught by Paul: Heb. 6 chap. page 833.
Adam on probation: Gen. 2 chap. 15-17 ver. page 18.
No probation after death: Matt. 12 chap. 32 ver. page 674, Matt. 25 chap. 10 ver. page 686, Matt. 26 chap. 24 ver. page 687.

PROCLAMATION
Imperial proclamation: 2 Chron. 30 chap. 1-10 ver. page 361, Esth. 1 chap. 22 ver. page 388.
Emancipation: 2 Chron. 36 chap. 23 ver. page 367, Ezra 1 chap. 1-4 ver. page 367.

PROCHORUS
He was a deacon in early Christian Church: Acts 6 chap. 5 ver. page 760.

PROCRASTINATION
Its danger taught by parable of wise and foolish virgins: Matt. 25 chap. 1-13 ver. page 685.
Boast not of tomorrow: Prov. 27 chap. 1 ver. page 478.
Christ warns against: Matt. 24 chap. 48 ver. page 685.
Christ rebukes disciple for: Luke 9 chap. 59 ver. page 718.
Fatal procrastination of Felix: Acts 24 chap. 25 ver. page 778.
Day of the Lord cometh as a thief in the night: 1 Thess. 5 chap. 2 ver. page 823.

PRODIGAL
Read parable of prodigal son: Luke 15 chap. 11-32 ver. page 724.

PROFANITY
Forbidden: Lev. 18 chap. 21 ver. page 106, Lev. 19 chap. 12 ver. page 106, Neh. 13 chap. 18 ver. page 387.

PROGNOSTICATION
Made by astrologers: Isai. 47 chap. 13 ver. page 518.

PROHIBITION
Of intoxicants
Forbidden to priests on duty: Lev. 10 chap. 9 ver. page 98.
Forbidden to Nazarites: Num. 6 chap. 3-4 ver. page 121.

PROMISES
Of God. His Word cannot be broken: Psa. 89 chap. 3 ver. page 443, Rom. 1 chap. 2 ver. page 782, Eph. 3 chap. 6 ver. page 814, 2 Tim. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 827, Heb. 6 chap. 17 ver. page 834, Heb. 8 chap. 6 ver. page 835.
God's promise precious: Num. 23 chap. 19 ver. page 138, Deut. 7 chap. 9 ver. page 157, Josh. 23 chap. 14 ver. page 197, Gal. 3 chap. 21 ver. page 811, 2 Pet. 1 chap. 4 ver. page 844.
His promise of pardon and reconciliation: Ex. 34 chap. 7 ver. page 84, Psa. 130 chap. 4 ver. page 459, Isai. 1 chap. 18 ver. page 490, Jer. 31 chap. 34 ver. page 553, Rom. 4 chap. 5 ver. page 784, 2 Cor. 6 chap. 18 ver. page 805, 2 Cor. 7 chap. 1 ver. page 805, Eph. 2 chap. 13 ver. page 814.
Of strength and help: Psa. 23 chap. page 420, Psa. 37 chap. 17 ver. page 425, Psa. 42 chap. 8 ver. page 427, Psa. 84 chap. 11 ver. page 442, Psa. 94 chap. 14 ver. page 445, Psa. 103 chap. 13 ver. page 448, Isai. 25 chap. 8 ver. page 503, Isai. 40 chap. 29 ver. page 513, Jer. 31 chap. 3 ver. page 552, Zeph. 3 chap. 17 ver. page 651, Zech. 2 chap. 10 ver. page 653, Rom. 16 chap. 20 ver. page 792, 1 Cor. 10 chap. 13 ver. page 797, 2 Cor. 6 chap. 18 ver. page 805, Eph. 1 chap. 3 ver. page 813, 1 Pet. 1 chap. 3 ver. page 842.
His promise to Adam: Gen. 3 chap. 15 ver. page 19.
To Noah: Gen. 8 chap. 21 ver. page 22, Gen. 9 chap. 9 ver. page 22.
To Abraham: Gen. 12 chap. 7 ver. page 24, Gen. 13 chap. 14-17 ver. page 25, Gen. 18 chap. 10 ver. page 28.
To Hagar: Gen. 16 chap. 10 ver. page 27, Gen. 21 chap. 17 ver. page 30.
To Isaac: Gen. 26 chap. 2 ver. page 35.
To Jacob: Gen. 28 chap. 13 ver. page 37, Gen. 31 chap. 3 ver. page 39, Gen. 32 chap. 12 ver. page 41.
To David: 2 Sam. 7 chap. 11 ver. page 251, 1 Chron. 17 chap. 10 ver. page 331.
To Solomon: 1 Ki. 9 chap. 1-9 ver. page 278, 2 Chron. 1 chap. 7 ver. page 340, 2 Chron. 7 chap. 12 ver. page 345.
Of Christ:
To his disciples: Matt. 6 chap. 4-33 ver. page 668, Matt. 7 chap. 7 ver. page 669, Matt. 11 chap. 28 ver. page 673, Matt. 12 chap. 50 ver. page 674, Matt. 16 chap. 18-25 ver. page 678, Matt. 17 chap. 20 ver. page 678, Matt. 19 chap. 28 ver. page 681, Matt. 28 chap. 20 ver. page 690, Luke 9 chap. 11 ver. page 717, Luke 12 chap. 32 ver. page 721, Luke 22 chap. 29 ver. page 731, John 14 chap. 16 ver. page 749, John 14 chap. 21 ver. page 749.
To the poor, fatherless and strangers: Deut. 10 chap. 18 ver. page 159, Psa. 9 chap. 8 ver. page 416, Psa. 10 chap. 14 ver. page 416, Psa. 12 chap. 5 ver. page 417, Psa. 68 chap. 5 ver. page 435, Psa. 69 chap. 33 ver. page 436, Psa. 72 chap. 12 ver. page 437, Psa. 102 chap. 17 ver. page 447, Psa. 107 chap. 41 ver. page 451, Psa. 109 chap. 31 ver. page 452, Psa. 146 chap. 9 ver. page 463, Prov. 15 chap. 25 ver. page 472, Prov. 23 chap. 10 ver. page 476, Jer. 49 chap. 11 ver. page 567, Hos. 14 chap. 3 ver. page 634.
Promise of temporal blessings: Ex. 23 chap. 25 ver. page 75, Lev. 26 chap. 6 ver. page 113, Psa. 34 chap. 9 ver. page 424, Psa. 37 chap. 3 ver. page 425, Psa. 91 chap. page 444, Psa. 102 chap. 28 ver. page 448, Psa. 112 chap. page 452, Psa. 121 chap. 3 ver. page 458, Psa. 128 chap. page 458, Prov. 3 chap. 10 ver. page 465, Isai. 32 chap. 18 ver. page 508, Isai. 33 chap. 16 ver. page 508, Matt. 6 chap. 25 ver. page 669, Phil. 4 chap. 19 ver. page 819, 1 Tim. 4 chap. 8 ver. page 826.
Exhortation concerning: Heb. 4 chap. 1 ver. page 832.
Promises fulfilled in Christ: 2 Sam. 7 chap. 12 ver. page 251 (Acts 13 chap. 23 ver. page 767), Luke 1 chap. 69-73 ver. page 708.
The Last Promise of Christ: Acts 1 chap. 7-9 ver. page 755.

PROPAGATION
Of species enjoined: Gen. 1 chap. 11-28 ver. page 17, Gen. 9 chap. 1-7 ver. page 22.

PROPERTY
In real estate: Gen. 23 chap. 17-18 ver. page 32, Gen. 26 chap. 20 ver. page 35.
Rights in property violated: Gen. 21 chap. 25 ver. page 30, Gen. 26 chap. 18 ver. page 35.
Dedicated: Lev. 27 chap. 16-25 ver. page 114.
Dwellings, alienated for debt: Lev. 25 chap. 29-30 ver. page 112.
By absence: 2 Ki. 8 chap. 1-6 ver. page 299.
Dwellings in villages inalienable: Lev. 25 chap. 31-33 ver. page 112.
Confiscation of property:
Naboth's vineyard: 1 Ki. 21 chap. 15-16 ver. page 291.
Priests exempt from taxes: Gen. 47 chap. 22 ver. page 54.
Property entailed: Num. 27 chap. 1-11 ver. page 141, Num. 36 chap. 1-9 ver. page 149.
Inherited: Eccl. 2 chap. 21 ver. page 482.
Landmarks not to be removed: Deut. 19 chap. 14 ver. page 166, Deut. 27 chap. 17 ver. page 171.
Personal property:
Rights to, sacred: Ex. 20 chap. 17 ver. page 72, Deut. 5 chap. 21 ver. page 155.

Laws concerning trespass and violence to: Ex. 21 chap. 28-36 ver. page 73, Ex. 22 chap. 9 ver. page 74, Deut. 23 chap. 25 ver. page 169.
Strayed to be returned to owner: Lev. 6 chap. 3-4 ver. page 94, Deut. 22 chap. 1 ver. page 167.
Hired: Ex. 22 chap. 14 ver. page 74; or loaned: Ex. 22 chap. 10-15 ver. page 74.
Sold for debt: Prov. 22 chap. 26-27 ver. page 476.
Rights of redemption: Jer. 32 chap. 7 ver. page 554.
Property in slaves: Ex. 21 chap. 4 ver. page 73.

PROPHECY
God the author and inspiration of prophecy: Isai. 44 chap. 7 ver. page 516, Gen. 41 chap. 16-39 ver. page 48, Isai. 45 chap. 21 ver. page 517, Luke 1 chap. 70 ver. page 708, Rev. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 851.
Christ the great subject of prophecy: Luke 24 chap. 44 ver. page 734, Acts 3 chap. 22-24 ver. page 758, Acts 10 chap. 43 ver. page 765, 1 Pet. 1 chap. 10-11 ver. page 842.
How to be received: 2 Chron. 20 chap. 20 ver. page 353, Luke 24 chap. 25 ver. page 734, 1 Thess. 5 chap. 20 ver. page 823.
False prophecy—how tested: Deut. 13 chap. 1 ver. page 161, Deut. 18 chap. 20 ver. page 165, Jer. 14 chap. 15 ver. page 540, Jer. 23 chap. 16 ver. page 546, Ezek. 13 chap. 3 ver. page 584.
Is proof of God's foreknowledge: Isai. 43 chap. 9 ver. page 515.
Sure fulfillment of: Ezek. 12 chap. 22-28 ver. page 584.
Cessation of: Lam. 2 chap. 9 ver. page 574.

PROPHETS
Were called Seers: 1 Sam. 9 chap. 19 ver. page 227, 2 Sam. 15 chap. 27 ver. page 259.
Schools of: 1 Ki. 20 chap. 35 ver. page 290, 2 Ki. 2 chap. 3-15 ver. page 294, 2 Ki. 4 chap. 1, 38 ver. page 295, 2 Ki. 9 chap. 1 ver. page 300.
Kept the chronicles: 1 Chron. 29 chap. 29 ver. page 340, 2 Chron. 9 chap. 29 ver. page 346.
Counselors to kings: Isai. 37 chap. 2, 3 ver. page 510.
Not honored in their own country: Matt. 13 chap. 57 ver. page 676, Luke 4 chap. 24-27 ver. page 711, John 4 chap. 44 ver. page 738.
Inspired by angels: Zech. 1 chap. 9-19 ver. page 653, Acts 7 chap. 53 ver. page 761, Gal. 3 chap. 19 ver. page 811, Heb. 2 chap. 2 ver. page 832.
The persecutions of: 2 Chron. 36 chap. 16 ver. page 367, Amos 2 chap. 12 ver. page 637.
Martyrs among: Jer. 2 chap. 30 ver. page 530, Matt. 23 chap. 37 ver. page 684, Mark 12 chap. 5 ver. page 702, Luke 13 chap. 34 ver. page 723, 1 Thess. 2 chap. 15 ver. page 822, Heb. 11 chap. 37 ver. page 837, Rev. 16 chap. 6 ver. page 859.
False Prophets:
Read 1 Ki. 13 chap. 18 ver. page 282, Neh. 6 chap. 12 ver. page 380, Jer. 23 chap. 25-32 ver. page 546.
Admonitions to: Deut. 13 chap. 1-3 ver. page 161.
Denunciations against: Deut. 18 chap. 20 ver. page 165, Jer. 14 chap. 15 ver. page 540.
Punishment of: Jer. 14 chap. 13-16 ver. page 540, Jer. 20 chap. 6 ver. page 544, Jer. 28 chap. 16, 17 ver. page 550, Jer. 29 chap. 32 ver. page 551, Zech. 13 chap. 3 ver. page 658.
Punishment of Noadiah: Neh. 6 chap. 14 ver. page 380.
Four hundred in Samaria: 1 Ki. 22 chap. 6-12 ver. page 291, 2 Chron. 18 chap. 5 ver. page 351.

PROPHETESSES
Miriam: Ex. 15 chap. 20 ver. page 69.
Deborah: Judg. 4 chap. 4 ver. page 201.
Huldah: 2 Ki. 22 chap. 14 ver. page 313.
Noadiah: Neh. 6 chap. 14 ver. page 380.
Isaiah's wife: Isai. 8 chap. 3 ver. page 494.
Elisabeth: Luke 1 chap. 41-45 ver. page 708.
Anna: Luke 2 chap. 36 ver. page 709.
Daughters of Philip: Acts 21 chap. 9 ver. page 775.
Jezebel: Rev. 2 chap. 20 ver. page 852.

PROSPERITY
Is from God: Gen. 33 chap. 11 ver. page 42, Gen. 49 chap. 24-26 ver. page 56, Psa. 127 chap. 1 ver. page 458.
Design of: Eccl. 7 chap. 14 ver. page 484.
Dangers of: Deut. 8 chap. 10-20 ver. page 157, Deut. 31 chap. 20 ver. page 176, Deut. 32 chap. 15 ver. page 176.
Evil effects of: Hos. 4 chap. 7 ver. page 630.
Pride in: 2 Chron. 12 chap. 1 ver. page 348, 2 Chron. 26 chap. 16 ver. page 358.
The prosperous despise the unfortunate: Job 12 chap. 5 ver. page 399.
Promised to the righteous: Job 22 chap. 23-27 ver. page 404.
The wicked prosper, often: Psa. 73 chap. 3 ver. page 437, Psa. 92 chap. 7 ver. page 445.

PROSTITUTION
Forbidden: Lev. 19 chap. 29 ver. page 107, Deut. 23 chap. 17 ver. page 169, Lev. 21 chap. 9 ver. page 108.

PROVIDE
He that provides not for his own, worse than an infidel: 1 Tim. 5 chap. 8 ver. page 826.

PROVOKE
Provoke not your children to wrath: Eph. 6 chap. 4 ver. page 816.

PRUDENT
The prudent keep silence: Amos 5 chap. 13 ver. page 638.
A prudent wife is from the Lord: Prov. 19 chap. 14 ver. page 474.
A prudent man concealeth knowledge: Prov. 12 chap. 23 ver. page 470.
The wise shall be called prudent: Prov. 16 chap. 21 ver. page 473.
The prudent take counsel before big undertakings: Luke 14 chap. 28 ver. page 724.

PRUNING
Mentioned: Lev. 25 chap. 3-4 ver. page 111, Isai. 5 chap. 6 ver. page 492, Isai. 18 chap. 5 ver. page 500, John 15 chap. 2-6 ver. page 749.

PRUNING HOOK
Mentioned: Isai. 2 chap. 4 ver. page 491, Isai. 18 chap. 5 ver. page 500, Joel 3 chap. 10 ver. page 636, Mic. 4 chap. 3 ver. page 644.

PSALTERY
A harp used in religious services: 2 Sam. 6 chap. 5 ver. page 251, 1 Chron. 13 chap. 8 ver. page 328.
Used at the dedication of the new wall when Captivity returned: Neh. 12 chap. 27 ver. page 386.
Used in idolatrous worship: Dan. 3 chap. 5-15 ver. page 619.

PTOLEMAIS
Formerly called Accho, a seaport in Asher. Paul visits: Acts 21 chap. 7 ver. page 774.

PUAH
1. A Hebrew midwife: Ex. 1 chap. 15 ver. page 57.
2. Father of Tola: Judg. 10 chap. 1 ver. page 208.
3. Son of Issachar: Gen. 46 chap. 13 ver. page 53, also called Pua and Phuvah.

PUBLICANS
Roman tax collectors. Not of high standing: Matt. 5 chap. 46 ver. page 668, Matt. 18 chap. 17 ver. page 679, Matt. 21 chap. 31 ver. page 682, Luke 18 chap. 11 ver. page 727.
Repent under preaching of John the Baptist: Matt. 21 chap. 32 ver. page 682.
Matthew, collector of Capernaum, becomes an apostle: Matt. 9 chap. 9 ver. page 670.
Zacchaeus, a chief of them, receives Jesus into his house: Luke 19 chap. 2 ver. page 727.

PUBLIUS
The chief man of island of Melita. His father healed by Paul: Acts 28 chap. 7-8 ver. page 781.

PUDENS
A Christian in Rome: 2 Tim. 4 chap. 21 ver. page 829.

PUL
1. King of Assyria. Forced tribute from Menahem, king of Israel: 2 Ki. 15 chap. 19 ver. page 306, 1 Chron. 5 chap. 26 ver. page 321.
2. A place in Africa: Isai. 66 chap. 19 ver. page 528.

PULSE
A vegetable food: Dan. 1 chap. 12-16 ver. page 617, 2 Sam. 17 chap. 28 ver. page 260.

PUNISHMENT
Various methods of punishment are named:
By burning: Gen. 38 chap. 24 ver. page 46, Lev. 20 chap. 14 ver. page 108, Lev. 21 chap. 9 ver. page 108.
By scourging: Lev. 19 chap. 20 ver. page 107, Deut. 25 chap. 2 ver. page 170. Matt. 27 chap. 26 ver. page 689.
By stoning: Lev. 20 chap. 2 ver. page 107, Lev. 24 chap. 14 ver. page 111, I Ki. 21 chap. 10 ver. page 291.
By beheading: 2 Ki. 6 chap. 31 ver. page 298, 2 Ki. 10 chap. 7 ver. page 302, Matt. 14 chap. 10 ver. page 676.
By crucifying: Matt. 20 chap. 19 ver. page 681, Matt. 27 chap. 31 ver. page 689.
By hanging: Gen. 40 chap. 22 ver. page 48, Deut. 21 chap. 22 ver. page 167, Ezra 6 chap. 11 ver. page 372.
Punishment made according to the crime: Lev. 24 chap. 19-21 ver. page 111.
For adultery: Lev. 20 chap. 10 ver. page 107, Deut. 22 chap. 24 ver. page 168.
For incest: Lev. 20 chap. 11-14 ver. page 107.
For bestiality: Ex. 22 chap. 19 ver. page 74, Lev. 20 chap. 15-16 ver. page 108.
For sodomy: Lev. 18 chap. 22 ver. page 106, Lev. 20 chap. 13 ver. page 107.
For incontinence: Deut. 22 chap. 21-24 ver. page 168.
For rape of betrothed virgin: Deut. 22 chap. 25 ver. page 168.
For perjury: Zech. 5 chap. 4 ver. page 654.
For kidnapping: Ex. 21 chap. 16 ver. page 73, Deut. 24 chap. 7 ver. page 169.
For fornication by daughter of priest: Lev. 21 chap. 9 ver. page 108.
For witchcraft: Ex. 22 chap. 18 ver. page 74.
For offering human sacrifice: Lev. 20 chap. 2-5 ver. page 107.
For striking or cursing parents: Ex. 21 chap. 15-17 ver. page 73, Lev. 20 chap. 9 ver. page 107.
For disobedience to parents: Deut. 21 chap. 19-21 ver. page 167.
For theft: Zech. 5 chap. 3-4 ver. page 654.
For blasphemy (the unpardonable sin): Lev. 24 chap. 11-23 ver. page 111.
For Sabbath desecration: Ex. 35 chap. 2 ver. page 85, Num. 15 chap. 32 ver. page 131.
For falsely prophesying: Deut. 13 chap. 1-10 ver. page 161.
For sacrificing to false gods: Ex. 22 chap. 20 ver. page 74.
For refusing to abide by ruling of court: Deut. 17 chap. 12 ver. page 165.
For treason: 1 Ki. 2 chap. 25 ver. page 270, Esth. 2 chap. 23 ver. page 389.
For sedition: Acts 5 chap. 36-37 ver. page 760.
Punishment not inflicted on testimony of less than two witnesses: Num. 35 chap. 30 ver. page 149, Deut. 17 chap. 6 ver. page 164, Deut. 19 chap. 15 ver. page 166.
Divine punishment, no escape from: Amos 2 chap. 14 ver. page 637, Matt. 23 chap. 33 ver. page 684.
God hath no respect of persons: Col. 3 chap. 25 ver. page 821.
Vengeance belongs to God: Heb. 10 chap. 28-31 ver. page 836.
Punishment of the wicked: Rev. 20 chap. 10 ver. page 861.

PUNON
City of Edom and camping ground of Israelites on their journey: Num. 33 chap. 42 ver. page 147.

PUR
The lot: Esth. 3 chap. 7 ver. page 389.

PURIM
The feast celebrating and commemorating deliverance of Jews from plot of Haman: Esth. 9 chap. 20-32 ver. page 393.

PURITY
To the pure in heart all things are pure: Tit. 1 chap. 15 ver. page 830.
Blessed are the pure in heart; they shall see God: Matt. 5 chap. 8 ver. page 667.
The work of the pure is right: Prov. 21 chap. 8 ver. page 475.
God's work is pure: Psa. 119 chap. 140 ver. page 457.
Many shall be purified: Dan. 12 chap. 10 ver. page 628.
We are to be made pure through the blood of Jesus: Heb. 9 chap. 13 ver. page 835.
Souls purified in obeying the truth: 1 Pet. 1 chap. 22 ver. page 842.
Every man that has hope in Christ, purifieth himself: 1 John 3 chap. 3 ver. page 847.

PURVEYOR
For Solomon: 1 Ki. 4 chap. 7-27 ver. page 272.

PUT
Same as Phut.

PUTEOLI
A seaport of Italy. Paul was there a week: Acts 28 chap. 13-14 ver. page 781.

PUTIEL
Father-in-law of Eleazar, the priest: Ex. 6 chap. 25 ver. page 61.

PYGARG
Thought to be a species of antelope: Deut. 14 chap. 5 ver. page 162.

PYRAMUS
A river of Cilicia.

Q

QUADRANS
A farthing, a piece of money.

QUAIL
The miraculous appearance of, in the wilderness of Sin: Ex. 16 chap. 13 ver. page 69.
They were sent by God in his wrath: Num. 11 chap. 31 ver. page 127, Psa. 105 chap. 40 ver. page 449.

QUAKE
The whole mount quaked greatly: Ex. 19 chap. 18 ver. page 72.
The earth did quake when Jesus died on the cross: Matt. 27 chap. 51 ver. page 689.

QUARREL
Herodias had a quarrel against John: Mark 6 chap. 19 ver. page 695.

QUARRIES
Mentioned: Judg. 3 chap. 19-26 ver. page 201.

QUARTUS
A Christian at Corinth: Rom. 16 chap. 23 ver. page 792.

QUATERNION
A set of four persons or things. Of soldiers: Acts 12 chap. 4 ver. page 766.

QUEEN
A female ruler, more generally the wife of a king: 1 Ki. 11 chap. 19 ver. page 280.
Queen Vashti divorced: Esth. 1 chap. 10-22 ver. page 388.
Sits on throne with king: Neh. 2 chap. 6 ver. page 376.
Makes feast for women of royal household: Esth. 1 chap. 9 ver. page 388.
Jezebel exerted evil influence on public affairs. See Jezebel.
Queen mother counsels the king: Dan. 5 chap. 10-12 ver. page 622.
Queen of Sheba visits Solomon: 1 Ki. 10 chap. 1-13 ver. page 279.
Candace queen of Ethiopia: Acts 8 chap. 27 ver. page 762.
Athaliah was reigning sovereign. See Athaliah.
The moon called "Queen of Heaven": Jer. 7 chap. 18 ver. page 534, Jer. 44 chap. 17 ver. page 564.
The idolatrous worship of: Jer. 44 chap. 7-25 ver. page 563.

QUENCH
Armed with faith we can quench the fiery darts of wicked: Eph. 6 chap. 16 ver. page 816.
Quench not the spirit: 1 Thess. 5 chap. 19 ver. page 823.
Faith of prophets enabled them to "quench the violence of fire": Heb. 11 chap. 34 ver. page 837.

QUICKEN
By the spirit of God shall also be quickened our mortal bodies: Rom. 8 chap. 11 ver. page 786.
You hath he quickened who were dead, etc.: Eph. 2 chap. 1 ver. page 813.
And you hath he quickened together with him, etc.: Col. 2 chap. 13 ver. page 820.

QUIET
The faithful shall dwell in quiet: Prov. 1 chap. 33 ver. page 465.

The words of wise men are heard in quiet: Eccl. 9 chap. 17 ver. page 486.
The ornament of a meek and quiet spirit: 1 Pet. 3 chap. 4 ver. page 843.

QUIT
Quit ye like men, be strong: 1 Cor. 16 chap. 13 ver. page 802.
We will be quit of the oath: Josh. 2 chap. 20 ver. page 180.

QUIVER
Happy is the man that has his quiver full: Psa. 127 chap. 5 ver. page 458.
Quiver as an open sepulcher: Jer. 5 chap. 16 ver. page 532.
My lips quivered at the voice: Hab. 3 chap. 16 ver. page 649.

R

RAAMAH
1. Son of Cush: Gen. 10 chap. 7 ver. page 23, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 9 ver. page 317.
2. A place in Arabia: Ezek. 27 chap. 22 ver. page 598.

RAAMSES
Also called Rameses. The district in Egypt where lived the Israelites: Gen. 47 chap. 11 ver. page 54, Num. 33 chap. 3-5 ver. page 147.
The city of, built by Isralites as treasure city for Pharaoh: Ex. 1 chap. 11 ver. page 57.

RABBAH
1. Also called Rabbath. A city that originally belonged to the Ammonites: Josh. 13 chap. 25 ver. page 189.
 Bedstead of King Og, the giant, kept at: Deut. 3 chap. 11 ver. page 153.
 Taken by David: 2 Sam. 11 chap. 1 ver. page 254, 1 Chron. 20 chap. 1-3 ver. page 332.
 Possessed again by Ammonites: Jer. 49 chap. 2-3 ver. page 567, Ezek. 21 chap. 20 ver. page 592.
2. A city in Judah: Josh. 15 chap. 60 ver. page 191.

RABBI
The title of a teacher: Matt. 23 chap. 7-8 ver. page 684, John 3 chap. 2 ver. page 736.
Used ostentatiously by Pharisees: Matt. 23 chap. 7 ver. page 684.
Used in addressing John the Baptist: John 3 chap. 26 ver. page 737.
In addressing Jesus: John 1 chap. 38 ver. page 735, John 3 chap. 2 ver. page 736, John 6 chap. 25 ver. page 740.
Jesus called Rabboni: John 20 chap. 16 ver. page 754.
Forbidden by Jesus as a title to his disciples: Matt. 23 chap. 8 ver. page 684.

RABBITH
A city of Issachar: Josh. 19 chap. 20 ver. page 193.

RAB-MAG
A title given to the Assyrian prince Nergal-sharezer: Jer. 39 chap. 3-13 ver. page 560.

RABSARIS
1. An Assyrian official title. A rab-saris was sent by Sennacherib against Jerusalem: 2 Ki. 18 chap. 17 ver. page 309.
2. An Assyrian rab-saris in time of Nebuchadnezzar: Jer. 39 chap. 3-13 ver. page 560.

RAB-SHAKEH
Title of an Assyrian military officer sent by Sennacherib against Jerusalem. He tries a speech in the Jews' language to cause disloyalty to Hezekiah, and a surrender of the city: 2 Ki. 18 chap. 17-36 ver. page 309.

RACA
See Matt. 5 chap. 22 ver. page 667.

RACE
1. The unity of the human race: Gen. 3 chap. 20 ver. page 19, Mal. 2 chap. 10 ver. page 660.
2. A foot race (figurative): 1 Cor. 9 chap. 24 ver. page 797, Gal. 5 chap. 7 ver. page 812, Heb. 12 chap. 1, 2 ver. page 837.

RACHAB
Same as Rahab.

RACHEL
The wife of Jacob, and daughter of Laban. Meets Jacob at the well: Gen. 29 chap. 9-12 ver. page 38.
Jacob serves Laban fourteen years to secure her as his wife: Gen. 29 chap. 15-28 ver. page 38.
She had no children, and it caused her great grief: Gen. 30 chap. 1, 2 ver. page 38.
Later became mother of Joseph: Gen. 30 chap. 22-25 ver. page 39.
Of Benjamin, and died in giving him birth. Called him Ben-oni, but his father called him Benjamin: Gen. 35 chap. 16-18 ver. page 43.
Steals the household images of her father: Gen. 31 chap. 4-35 ver. page 39.
Her death and burial: Gen. 35 chap. 18-20 ver. page 43, 1 Sam. 10 chap. 2 ver. page 227.

RADDAI
A son of Jesse: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 14 ver. page 318.

RAGAU
Also called Reu. Son of Peleg and ancestor of Jesus: Gen. 11 chap. 18-21 ver. page 24, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 25 ver. page 317, Luke 3 chap. 35 ver. page 711.

RAGUEL
Also called Reuel and Jethro. Father-in-law of Moses: Num. 10 chap. 29 ver. page 126.

RAHAB
A woman of Jericho. Also called Rachab. Assisted spies of Israel: Josh. 2 chap. page 179.
Is spared when Jericho is taken: Josh. 6 chap. 17-25 ver. page 182.
Her faith commended: Heb. 11 chap. 31 ver. page 837, Jas. 2 chap. 25 ver. page 840.
Ancestor of Joseph: Matt. 1 chap. 5 ver. page 665.

RAHAM
Son of Shema: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 44 ver. page 318.

RAILING
Forbidden: 1 Cor. 5 chap. 11 ver. page 795, 1 Tim. 6 chap. 4 ver. page 827, 1 Pet. 3 chap. 9 ver. page 843.

RAIN
Lasted forty days at time of flood: Gen. 7 chap. 4-24 ver. page 21.
Miraculously caused by Samuel: 1 Sam. 12 chap. 16-19 ver. page 229.
By Elijah: 1 Ki. 18 chap. 41-45 ver. page 288.
North wind unfavorable to: Prov. 25 chap. 23 ver. page 478.
Withheld as judgment: Deut. 11 chap. 17 ver. page 106, 1 Ki. 8 chap. 35 ver. page 277.
Earth no more to be destroyed by: Gen. 9 chap. 8-17 ver. page 22.
Sent by God: Deut. 11 chap. 13-14 ver. page 160.
Prayer for: 1 Ki. 8 chap. 35-36 ver. page 277.
Answer to prayer for, promised: 2 Chron. 7 chap. 13-14 ver. page 345.
Withheld in answer to prayer: Jas. 5 chap. 17-18 ver. page 841.

RAINBOW
A token that the earth shall no more be destroyed by flood: Gen. 9 chap. 8-17 ver. page 22.

RAISIN
Dried grape given by Abigail to David: 1 Sam. 25 chap. 18 ver. page 242.
Given to famishing Egyptian to revive him: 1 Sam. 30 chap. 12 ver. page 245.
Given by Ziba to David: 2 Sam. 16 chap. 1 ver. page 259.
Given to David at Hebron: 1 Chron. 12 chap. 40 ver. page 328.

RAKEM
Descendant of Machir, son of Manasseh: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 16 ver. page 323.

RAM
1. Son of Hezron, an ancestor of Jesus: Ruth 4 chap. 19 ver. page 221, 1 Chron. 2 chap. 9 ver. page 318.
 Called Aram in Matt. 1 chap. 3-4 ver. page 665, Luke 3 chap. 33 ver. page 710.
2. Son of Jerahmeel: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 25-27 ver. page 318.
3. An ancestor probably of Elihu mentioned in Job 32 chap. 2 ver. page 408.
4. A sheep, the skins of used as covering for tabernacle: Ex. 26 chap. 14 ver. page 77.
 Seen in Daniel's vision: Dan. 8 chap. 3-20 ver. page 624.
 Used in sacrifice.

RAMA
1. Also called Ramah. A city allotted to Benjamin: Josh. 18 chap. 25 ver. page 193.
   Attempted fortification of by King Baasha, destruction of by Asa: 1 Ki. 15 chap. 17-22 ver. page 284, 2 Chron. 16 chap. 1-6 ver. page 350.
2. A city of Asher: Josh. 19 chap. 29 ver. page 194.
3. City of Naphtali: Josh. 19 chap. 36 ver. page 194.
4. Also called Ramathaim-zophim. A city of Mount Ephraim: Judg. 4 chap. 5 ver. page 201.
   Home of Elkanah: 1 Sam. 1 chap. 1, 19 ver. page 221.
   Of Samuel: 1 Sam. 1 chap. 19-20 ver. page 221.
   David flees to: 1 Sam. 19 chap. 18 ver. page 237.
   Samuel dies and is buried there: 1 Sam. 25 chap. 1 ver. page 241, 1 Sam. 28 chap. 3 ver. page 244.

RAMATH-LEHI
Place where Sansom slew a thousand Philistines with jaw-bone of an ass: Judg. 15 chap. 17 ver. page 212.

RAMOTH-GILEAD
Also called Ramah: 2 Ki. 8 chap. 28, 29 ver. page 300, 2 Chron. 22 chap. 5, 6 ver. page 355.
A city of refuge: Deut. 4 chap. 43 ver. page 155.
Home of one of Solomon's commissaries: 1 Ki. 4 chap. 13 ver. page 272.
In possession of the Syrians: 1 Ki. 22 chap. 3 ver. page 291.
Besieged by Israel and Judah, and Ahab slain: 1 Ki. 22 chap. 29-36 ver. page 292.
Recovered by Joram, Joram wounded at: 2 Ki. 8 chap. 28-29 ver. page 300.
Elisha anoints Jehu king at: 2 Ki. 9 chap. 1-6 ver. page 300.

RANSOM
Of a man's life: Exod. 21 chap. 30 ver. page 73, Exod. 30 chap. 12 ver. page 81.

RAPE
Penalty for imposed death: Deut. 22 chap. 25-27 ver. page 168.
Captives afflicted with: Isai. 13 chap. 16 ver. page 498, Lam. 5 chap. 11 ver. page 576.

RAPHU
A Benjamite: Num. 13 chap. 9 ver. page 128.

RAVEN
A black carnivorous bird; forbidden as food: Prov. 30 chap. 17 ver. page 481, Lev. 11 chap. 15 ver. page 98, Deut. 14 chap. 14 ver. page 162.
Preserved by Noah in the ark: Gen. 8 chap. 7 ver. page 22.
Fed Elijah: 1 Ki. 17 chap. 4-6 ver. page 286.
Cared for by Divine providence: Luke 12 chap. 24 ver. page 721.

RAZOR
A Nazarite forbidden to use: Num. 6 chap. 5 ver. page 121.
A razor that is hired: Isai. 7 chap. 20 ver. page 494.
Mentioned: Ezek. 5 chap. 1 ver. page 579, Psa. 52 chap. 2 ver. page 430.

REAPING
The ark of the Lord returned by the Philistines at the time of: 1 Sam. 6 chap. 13 ver. page 225.

REASON
Natural understanding: Dan. 4 chap. 36 ver. page 621.
To be applied to religion: 1 Cor. 10 chap. 15 ver. page 798, 1 Peter 3 chap. 15 ver. page 843.
Not a sufficient guide in human affairs: Deut. 12 chap. 8 ver. page 161, Prov. 3 chap. 5 ver. page 465, Prov. 14 chap. 12 ver. page 471.

REASONING
Of Paul from the Scriptures: Acts 17 chap. 2 ver. page 771.
The Gospel cannot be explained by: 1 Cor. 1 chap. 18-28 ver. page 793.

REBA
A king of Midian, slain by Israelites: Num. 31 chap. 8 ver. page 144, Josh. 13 chap. 21 ver. page 189.

REBEKAH
Daughter of Bethuel, grandniece of Abraham: Gen. 22 chap. 20-23 ver. page 31.
Becomes Isaac's wife: Gen. 24 chap. 15-67 ver. page 32.
Mother of Esau and Jacob: Gen. 25 chap. 21-28 ver. page 34.
Passes as Isaac's sister: Gen. 26 chap. 6-11 ver. page 35.
Is displeased with Esau's wives: Gen. 26 chap. 34-35 ver. page 35.
Helps Jacob to deceive Isaac: Gen. 27 chap. 5-29 ver. page 36.
Sends Jacob to Laban: Gen. 27 chap. 42-46 ver. page 37.
The burial place of Rebekah: Gen. 49 chap. 31 ver. page 56.
Called Rebecca in: Rom. 9 chap. 10 ver. page 787.

RECHAB
1. Son of Rimmon. Murders Ish-bosheth, Saul's son, and is put to death by David: 2 Sam. 4 chap. 5-12 ver. page 249.
2. Father of Jehonadab: 2 Ki. 10 chap. 15-23 ver. page 302.
3. Father of Malchiah: Neh. 3 chap. 14 ver. page 377.

RECHABITES
A family of Kenites descended from Rechab, through Jonadab, the Jehondab of 2 Ki. 10 chap. 15-23 ver. page 302: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 55 ver. page 319.
Enjoined by Jonadab to drink no wine: Jer. 35 chap. 6 ver. page 557.
By adhering to abstinence, perpetuation of family promised as reward: Jer. 35 chap. 16-19 ver. page 557.

RECONCILIATION
With God: 2 Cor. 5 chap. 19 ver. page 805.
Between man and man: Matt. 5 chap. 23-26 ver. page 667.
Between Pilate and Herod: Luke 23 chap. 12 ver. page 732.

REDEMPTION
Of persons or property: Lev. 25 chap. 25-34 ver. page 112, Lev. 27 chap. 2-33 ver. page 114.
Redemption money paid to priests: Num. 3 chap. 46-51 ver. page 119.
Christ our redemption from sin: 1 Peter 1 chap. 18-19 ver. page 842.

RED HEIFER
Of purification: Num. 19 chap. page 134.

RED SEA
The locusts that plagued Egypt were destroyed in: Exod. 10 chap. 19 ver. page 64.
Israelites cross; Pharaoh and his armies drowned in: Exod. 14 chap. page 67, Exod. 15 chap. 1-19 ver. page 68.
A boundary of the promised land: Exod. 23 chap. 31 ver. page 75.
Solomon builds ships on: 1 Ki. 9 chap. 26 ver. page 279.
The wilderness of: Exod. 13 chap. 18 ver. page 67.

REED
A water plant: Isai. 19 chap. 6-7 ver. page 500, Isai. 35 chap. 7 ver. page 509, Jer. 51 chap. 32 ver. page 571.
Used as a measuring device, of six cubits: Ezek. 40 chap. 3, 8 ver. page 608, Ezek. 45 chap. 1 ver. page 613.
Given to Jesus in mockery as a symbol of royalty: Matt. 27 chap. 29 ver. page 689.
Jesus smitten with: Matt. 27 chap. 30 ver. page 689, Mark 15 chap. 19 ver. page 705.

REFINING
The process of eliminating by fire, the dross from metals.
Of gold: 1 Chron. 28 chap. 18 ver. page 339.
Of silver: 1 Chron. 29 chap. 4 ver. page 339.
Of wine: Isai. 25 chap. 6 ver. page 503.

REFUGE, CITIES OF
From the avenger of blood: Exod. 21 chap. 13-14 ver. page 73, Deut. 4 chap. 41-43 ver. page 154.
Cities named in Josh. 20 chap. 7-9 ver. page 194.
Roads made to: Deut. 19 chap. 2 ver. page 166.

REFUGEE SLAVES
Laws concerning: Deut. 23 chap. 15-16 ver. page 169.

REGEM
Son of Jahdai: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 47 ver. page 318.

REGENERATION
Heart of man to be kept right in sight of God: Prov. 4 chap. 23 ver. page 466.

Can the Ethiopian change his skin or the leopard his spots, then you may do good though accustomed to evil: Jer. 13 chap. 23 ver. page 539.
Salvation is offered to all without money or without price: Isai. 55 chap. 1 ver. page 522.
We are to become trustful as little children: Matt. 18 chap. 3 ver. page 679.
In him life which was the life of men. We are born of God: John 1 chap. 4 ver. page 735.
Nicodemus inquires of Jesus regarding spiritual birth: John 3 chap. 3 ver. page 736.
He that heareth my word and believeth, hath everlasting life: John 5 chap. 24 ver. page 739.
He that followeth me shall not walk in darkness: John 8 chap. 12 ver. page 742.
Be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind: Rom. 12 chap. 2 ver. page 789.
If any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: 2 Cor. 5 chap. 17 ver. page 805.
Ye are washed, ye are sanctified and justified in the name of Jesus and by the spirit of our God: 1 Cor. 6 chap. 11 ver. page 795.

REHABIAH
Son of Eliezer: 1 Chron. 23 chap. 17 ver. page 335.

REHOB
1. Father of Hadadezer, King of Zobah: 2 Sam. 8 chap. 3-12 ver. page 252.
2. A town in northern Palestine: Num. 13 chap. 21 ver. page 128.

REHOBOAM
Successor to Solomon as king: 1 Ki. 11 chap. 43 ver. page 281, 2 Chron. 9 chap. 31 ver. page 347.
Father of 88 children,* 28 boys and 60 girls: 2 Chron. 11 chap. 21 ver. page 348.
Refuses to reform abuses: 1 Ki. 12 chap. 1-15 ver. page 281.
Builds fortified cities, temporarily prosperous: 2 Chron. 11 chap. 5-23 ver. page 347.
Ten tribes under Jeroboam successfully revolt from: 1 Ki. 12 chap. 16-24 ver. page 281.
Invaded by king of Egypt and defeated: 1 Ki. 14 chap. 25-28 ver. page 284.
His death: 1 Ki. 14 chap. 31 ver. page 284.

REI
An Israelite who was loyal to David at time of usurpation of Adonijah: 1 Ki. 1 chap. 8 ver. page 268.

REKEM
King of Midianites, slain by Israelites: Num. 31 chap. 8 ver. page 144, Josh. 13 chap. 21 ver. page 189.

RELIGION
Exemplified by life of Jesus. See the Gospels.
False religion: Deut. 32 chap. 3-33 ver. page 177.
Man by nature hungers after God: Acts 17 chap. 23-28 ver. page 771.
Building up by faith, keeping in the love of Jesus Christ, our hope: Jude 20 ver. page 850.

REMALIAH
Father of Pekah, king of Israel: 2 Ki. 15 chap. 25-30 ver. page 306.

REMORSE
Of David: Psa. 51 chap. page 430.
Of Peter: Matt. 26 chap. 75 ver. page 688.
Of Judas: Matt. 27 chap. 3-5 ver. page 688.

RENDING
Rending the garments was a token of great sorrow and affliction: Gen. 37 chap. 29-34 ver. page 46, 2 Sam. 13 chap. 19 ver. page 256, 2 Chron. 34 chap. 27 ver. page 365, Job 1 chap. 20 ver. page 395, Job 2 chap. 12 ver. page 394, Matt. 26 chap. 65 ver. page 688.

RENT
When Jesus died on the cross the veil of temple was rent in twain: Matt. 27 chap. 51 ver. page 689, Mark 15 chap. 38 ver. page 706, Luke 23 chap. 45 ver. page 733.

RENTING
Land rented: Matt. 21 chap. 33-41 ver. page 682, Luke 20 chap. 9-16 ver. page 729.
Houses: Acts 28 chap. 30 ver. page 782.

REPENTANCE
Attributed to God: Gen. 6 chap. 6-7 ver. page 20, Exod. 32 chap. 14 ver. page 83, Judg. 2 chap. 18 ver. page 200, 1 Sam. 15 chap. 11 ver. page 232, 2 Sam. 24 chap. 16 ver. page 267, Amos 7 chap. 3-6 ver. page 639, Jonah 3 chap. 9 ver. page 643.
The prophets called sinners to repentance: Joel 2 chap. 12, 13 ver. page 635, Isai. 1 chap. page 490, Ezek. 14 chap. 6 ver. page 585.
The main theme of preaching of John the Baptist: Matt. 3 chap. page 666.
Jesus preached repentance: Matt. 4 chap. 17 ver. page 667, Mark 1 chap. 15 ver. page 691.
Condition of God's favor: Lev. 26 chap. 40-42 ver. page 114, 2 Chron. 7 chap. 14 ver. page 345.
Repentance was unavailing to Israel: Num. 14 chap. 39-45 ver. page 130.
To Esau: Heb. 12 chap. 16-17 ver. page 838.
John baptised, preaching repentance: Mark 1 chap. 4 ver. page 690.
Jesus pronounces woe against Bethsaida for unrepentance: Luke 10 chap. 13 ver. page 719.

REPHAH
Grandson of Ephraim: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 25 ver. page 323.

REPHAIAH
1. A descendant of David: 1 Chron. 3 chap. 21 ver. page 319.
2. A Simeonite captain: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 42 ver. page 320.
3. A son of Tola, of tribe of Issachar: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 2 ver. page 323.
4. A descendant of Jonathan: 1 Chron. 9 chap. 43 ver. page 325.
5. Governor over half of Jerusalem in time of Nehemiah: Neh. 3 chap. 9 ver. page 377.

REPHAIM
1. The early dwellers of Palestine. They were giants: Gen. 14 chap. 5 ver. page 25, Gen. 15 chap. 20 ver. page 26, Deut. 2 chap. 11-20 ver. page 152.
2. A valley, boundary line between Judah and Benjamin: Josh. 15 chap. 8 ver. page 190.
   David had a great battle with Philistines here: 2 Sam. 5 chap. 18-22 ver. page 250.
   The productiveness of: Isai. 17 chap. 5 ver. page 499.

REPHIDIM
A camping place of the Israelites while on the forty year journey: Exod. 17 chap. 1-8 ver. page 70, Num. 33 chap. 14-15 ver. page 147.

REPROBACY
A continual state of depravity and sin: Gen. 6 chap. 5-8 ver. page 20.
People of Israel became reprobates: Psa. 81 chap. 11 ver. page 441.
But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation: Mark 3 chap. 29 ver. page 693.
Jannes and Jambres, withstanding Moses, showed reprobate spirit: 2 Tim. 3 chap. 8 ver. page 829, Exod. 7 chap. 11 ver. page 61.
There is no hope for the reprobate in heart: Rev. 22 chap. 11 ver. page 863.

REPROOF
Reproof to a wise man is of more effect than a hundred stripes to a fool: Prov. 17 chap. 10 ver. page 473.
Those despising reproof shall be cut off and that without remedy: Prov. 29 chap. 1 ver. page 479.
If our friends err, reprove them. Faithful are the wounds of a friend: Prov. 27 chap. 6 ver. page 478.
Herodias despised the reproof of John the Baptist: Mark 6 chap. 18-19 ver. page 695.
Ahab hated reproof: 1 Ki. 18 chap. 17 ver. page 217, 1 Ki. 22 chap. 8 ver. page 291.

REPUTATION
A good name is rather to be chosen than great riches: Prov. 22 chap. 1 ver. page 475, Eccl. 7 chap. 1 ver. page 484.

RESIGNATION
Job a remarkable example of: Job 2 chap. 10 ver. page 394.

The Lord gave and the Lord hath taken away. Blessed be the name of the Lord: Job 1 chap. 21-22 ver. page 394.
Thy will be done in earth as in heaven: Matt. 6 chap. 10 ver. page 668.
Jesus the perfect example of: Matt. 26 chap. 42 ver. page 687.

RESPECT
To be shown the aged: Lev. 19 chap. 32 ver. page 107.
To rulers: Prov. 25 chap. 6 ver. page 477.
To one's host: Luke 14 chap. 10 ver. page 723.
To one another: Rom. 12 chap. 10 ver. page 790, Phil. 2 chap. 3 ver. page 817, 1 Peter 2 chap. 17 ver. page 843.

RESPONSIBILITY
Some of those who attempted to avoid it:
Adam: Gen. 3 chap. 12-13 ver. page 19.
Eve: Gen. 3 chap. 13 ver. page 19.
Sarah: Gen. 16 chap. 5 ver. page 26.
Aaron: Exod. 32 chap. 22-24 ver. page 83.
Pilate: Matt. 27 chap. 24 ver .page 689.
The Jews assume for the death of Jesus: Matt. 27 chap. 25 ver. page 689.

REST
The Divine command regarding: Exod. 20 chap. 9-10 ver. page 72, Gen. 2 chap. 2, 3 ver. page 18.
Rest promised: Matt. 11 chap. 28 ver. page 673, Exod. 33 chap. 14 ver. page 84.
My flesh shall rest in hope: Acts 2 chap. 26 ver. page 757, Psa. 16 chap. 9 ver. page 417.
Recommended by Jesus: Mark 6 chap. 31 ver. page 696.

RESTITUTION
To be made for injury, personal, or to property: Exod. 21 chap. 30-36 ver. page 73, Lev. 24 chap. 18 ver. page 111.
For theft: Exod. 22 chap. 1-4 ver. page 74, Prov. 6 chap. 30-31 ver. page 467.
For dishonesty: Lev. 6 chap. 2-5 ver. page 94, Num. 5 chap. 7 ver. page 120, Luke 19 chap. 8 ver. page 728.

RESURRECTION
But now is Christ risen from the dead and become the firstfruits of them that slept: 1 Cor. 15 chap. 20 ver. page 801.
Jesus said, "I am the resurrection and the life": John 11 chap. 25 ver. page 746.
The resurrection of Lazarus: John 11 chap. 39-46 ver. page 746.
The resurrection of Jesus: John 20 chap. page 754. (See JESUS—RESURRECTION OF.)
The first resurrection: Rev. 20 chap. 1-6 ver. page 861.
The great resurrection: Rev. 20 chap. 6-15 ver. page 861.
At the death on the cross, vail of temple was rent in twain, and bodies of many saints arose from their graves, after resurrection of Jesus, and went into the holy city and appeared unto many: Matt. 27 chap. 52-53 ver. page 689.

REU
Son of Peleg and ancestor of Abraham: Gen. 11 chap. 18-21 ver. page 24, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 25 ver. page 317.

REUBEN
Son of Jacob: Gen. 29 chap. 32 ver. page 38, 1 Chron. 2 chap. 1 ver. page 318.
Brings mandrakes to his mother which Rachel covets: Gen. 30 chap. 14 ver. page 39.
Commits incest in his father's family and forfeits the birthright: Gen. 35 chap. 22 ver. page 44, Gen. 49 chap. 4 ver. page 55, 1 Chron. 5 chap. 1 ver. page 320.
Cunningly seeks to save Joseph from wrath of his brothers: Gen. 37 chap. 21 ver. page 45.
Offers to become surety for Benjamin: Gen. 42 chap. 37 ver. page 50.
Jacob's prophetic benediction upon: Gen. 49 chap. 3-4 ver. page 55.
His children: Gen. 46 chap. 9 ver. page 53, Exod. 6 chap. 14 ver. page 61, Num. 16 chap. 1 ver. page 131.

REUEL
1. A son of Esau: Gen. 36 chap. 4-10 ver. page 44, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 35-37 ver. page 317.
2. Father-in-law of Moses: Exod. 2 chap. 18 ver. page 58. Also called Jethro and Raguel.
3. Also called Deuel, father of Eliasaph: Num. 2 chap. 14 ver. page 117, Num. 1 chap. 14 ver. page 115.
4. A Benjamite: 1 Chron. 9 chap. 8 ver. page 324.

REUMAH
A concubine of Nahor: Gen. 22 chap. 24 ver. page 31.

REVELATION
God reveals himself to Moses: Exod. 3 chap. 1-14 ver. page 59, Exod. 6 chap. 1-3 ver. page 60.
The law revealed: Exod. 20 chap. page 72 to Exod. 35 chap. page 85, Lev. chaps. 1-7 page 91.
Pattern of Temple revealed: 1 Chron. 28 chap. 11-19 ver. page 339.
Revelation of John from his vision on Isle of Patmos. See Book of, page 851.

REVENGE
Is forbidden: Lev. 19 chap. 18 ver. page 107, Prov. 24 chap. 29 ver. page 477, Rom. 12 chap. 17-19 ver. page 790.
It is rebuked by Jesus: Luke 9 chap. 54 ver. page 718.
Does not show a Christian spirit: Luke 9 chap. 55 ver. page 718.
Born in unforgiving heart: Ezek. 25 chap. 15 ver. page 596.
Punishment for: Ezek. 25 chap. 16-17 ver. page 596, Amos 1 chap. 11-12 ver. page 637.

REVERENCE
Due to God: Exod. 3 chap. 5 ver. page 58, Psa. 111 chap. 9 ver. page 452.
Due to God's house or sanctuary: Lev. 19 chap. 30 ver. page 107.
From wives to husbands: Eph. 5 chap. 33 ver. page 816.
Due parents: Exod. 20 chap. 12 ver. page 72, Lev. 19 chap. 3 ver. page 106, Isai. 45 chap. 10 ver. page 517.
To ministers: 1 Sam. 16 chap. 4 ver. page 233, Acts 28 chap. 10 ver. page 781, 1 Cor. 16 chap. 18 ver. page 802.
To the aged: Lev. 19 chap. 32 ver. page 107, Job 32 chap. 4-7 ver. page 408.

REVILING
Of Jesus: Matt. 27 chap. 39-44 ver. page 689.

REVOLT
Of ten tribes: 1 Ki. 12 chap. 1-24 ver. page 281.

REWARD
Promised for obedience to God's laws: Exod. 20 chap. 6 ver. page 72, Lev. 26 chap. 3 ver. page 113.
Blessings promised those who have consideration for the poor: Deut. 24 chap. 19 ver. page 170.
Every man to be rewarded according to his works: Matt. 16 chap. 24 ver. page 678.
The Lord God shall come and his reward is with him: Isai. 40 chap. 10 ver. page 513.
Those who bear the hate of this world for Christ's sake, have great reward in heaven: Luke 6 chap. 22 ver. page 713.
Patience needed to do the works before receiving the promise: Heb. 10 chap. 36 ver. page 836, Heb. 11 chap. 26 ver. page 837, Heb. 12 chap. 1 ver. page 837.
Those who have come through great tribulation faithful to God have rich reward: Rev. 7 chap. 14 ver. page 854.
Behold I come quickly and my reward is with me: Rev. 22 chap. 12 ver. page 863.

REZEPH
A city destroyed by Assyrians: 2 Ki. 19 chap. 12 ver. page 310, Isai. 37 chap. 12 ver. page 511.

REZIN
1. A king of Syria who harassed and persecuted the kingdom of Judah: 2 Ki. 15 chap. 37 ver. page 307, 2 Ki. 16 chap. 5-9 ver. page 307.
2. Ancestor of captives who returned from Babylon: Ezra 2 chap. 48 ver. page 369, Neh. 7 chap. 50 ver. page 381.

REZON
King of Damascus, enemy of Solomon: 1 Ki. 11 chap. 23-25 ver. page 280.

RHEGIUM
A city of Italy, Paul was there on his way to Rome: Acts 28 chap. 13 ver. page 781.

RHESA
An ancestor of Jesus: Luke 3 chap. 27 ver. page 710.

RHODA
A Christian girl of Jerusalem, questioned Peter: Acts 12 chap. 13 ver. page 766.

RHODES
  An island visited by Paul: Acts 21 chap. 1 ver. page 774.

RIBAI
  Father of Ittai, a Benjamite: 2 Sam. 23 chap. 29 ver. page 267, 1 Chron. 11 chap. 31 ver. page 327.

RIBBAND
  Mentioned: Num. 15 chap. 38 ver. page 131.

RIBLAH
  A border town of the promised land: Num. 34 chap. 10-11 ver. page 148.
  Headquarters of King Nebuchadnezzar, in siege of Jerusalem: 2 Ki. 25 chap. 6 ver. page 316.

RICH, THE
  Oppressors of the poor: Neh. 5 chap. 1-13 ver. page 379, Prov. 18 chap. 11 ver. page 473.
  They spend their days in wealth and in a moment go down into the grave, their silver and gold shall not deliver them from the wrath of God: Ezek. 7 chap. 19 ver. page 581.
  The rich man and beggar Lazarus: Luke 16 chap. 13-26 ver. page 725.
  The rich man to whom God said, "Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee:" Luke 12 chap. 15-21 ver. page 721.
  Christ and the rich young ruler: Matt. 19 chap. 17-26 ver. page 680.
  The rich and the poor meet together and the Lord is maker of them all: Prov. 22 chap. 2 ver. page 475.
  Hath not God chosen the poor, rich in faith: Jas. 2 chap. 5 ver. page 840.
  Jesus was rich but became poor for our sakes: 2 Cor. 8 chap. 9 ver. page 806.
  Jesus pronounces woes against the rich: Luke 6 chap. 24 ver. page 713.

RICHES
  Given by God: 1 Sam. 2 chap. 7 ver. page 222, 1 Chron. 29 chap. 12 ver. page 339.
  Earthly riches: Deut. 8 chap. 17 ver. page 158, Psa. 49 chap. 6 ver. page 429.
  The dangers of: Deut. 8 chap. 13 ver. page 157, Neh. 9 chap. 25 ver. page 383, Matt. 13 chap. 22 ver. page 675.
  Proper use of: 1 Chron. 29 chap. 3 ver. page 339, Job 31 chap. 16 ver. page 407, Luke 16 chap. 11 ver. page 725.
  The true riches: Luke 16 chap. 11 ver. page 725, Col. 2 chap. 3 ver. page 820, Rev. 3 chap. 18 ver. page 853.
  End of the wicked rich: Job 20 chap. 16 ver. page 403, Prov. 22 chap. 8 ver. page 475, Luke 12 chap. 16 ver. page 721.
  Solomon, the wisest of men, asked not for riches: 2 Chron. 1 chap. 11 ver. page 340.
  Riches make themselves wings and fly away: Prov. 23 chap. 5 ver. page 476.
  He that getteth riches and not by right, etc. shall be called a fool: Jer. 17 chap. 11 ver. page 542.
  The unsearchable riches of Christ: Eph. 3 chap. 8 ver. page 814.
  Worthy is the Lamb to receive riches, etc.: Rev. 5 chap. 12 ver. page 853.

RIDDLE
  Of Samson, used as a test of wit at the feast: Judg. 14 chap. 12-18 ver. page 211.
  Of Agur: Prov. 30 chap. 15-31 ver. page 480.

RIGHTEOUS
  They have access to God: Psa. 31 chap. 19-20 ver. page 423, Psa. 91 chap. page 445, Isai. 12 chap. 6 ver. page 497.
  Their number few: Matt. 7 chap. 14 ver. page 669, Matt. 22 chap. 14 ver. page 683.
  Relation to God: Lev. 20 chap. 24-26 ver. page 108.
  Righteous and the wicked, their circumstances contrasted: Job 8 chap. page 397, Psa. 17 chap. 14-15 ver. page 418.
  Have never seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread: Psa. 37 chap. 25 ver. page 425.
  Shall be in everlasting remembrance: Psa. 112 chap. 6 ver. page 453.
  The Lord loveth the righteous: Psa. 146 chap. 8 ver. page 463.
  There is a reward for the righteous: Psa. 58 chap. 11 ver. page 432.
  Prayer of the righteous heard: Prov. 15 chap. 29 ver. page 472.
  Considereth the cause of the poor: Prov. 29 chap. 7 ver. page 479.
  God shall judge the righteous and the wicked: Eccl. 3 chap. 17 ver. page 483.
  Jesus came not to call the righteous but sinners to repentance: Matt. 9 chap. 13 ver. page 671.
  True and righteous are thy judgments: Rev. 16 chap. 7 ver. page 859.

RIMMON
  1. Father of the murderers of Ish-bosheth: 2 Sam. 4 chap. 2-9 ver. page 249.
  2. A city south of Jerusalem: Zech. 14 chap. 10 ver. page 659.
     Allotted to Judah: Josh. 15 chap. 32 ver. page 191.
     Later to Simeon: Josh. 19 chap. 7 ver. page 193.
  3. A city of Zebulun, called Remmon-methoar: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 77 ver. page 322.
  4. A rock in Benjamin: Judg. 20 chap. 45-47 ver. page 217.
  5. A Syrian idol: 2 Ki. 5 chap. 18 ver. page 297.

RING
  Made of gold: Num. 31 chap. 50 ver. page 145.
  Worn in the nose: Prov. 11 chap. 22 ver. page 470, Isai. 3 chap. 21 ver. page 492.
  Worn as a badge of office: Gen. 41 chap. 42 ver. page 49.
  Given as a token: Esth. 3 chap. 10–12 ver. page 389.
  Given as offerings to the tabernacle: Exod. 35 chap. 22 ver. page 86, Num. 31 chap. 50 ver. page 145.

RIVER
  I will extend peace like a river: Isai. 66 chap. 12 ver. page 528.
  There is a river the streams whereof make glad: Psa. 46 chap. 4 ver. page 428.
  Went on Sabbath to a river side: Acts 16 chap. 13 ver. page 770.
  All the rivers run into the sea: Eccl. 1 chap. 7 ver. page 481.
  Pure river of water of life: Rev. 22 chap. 1 ver. page 862.

RIZPAH
  A concubine of Saul: 2 Sam. 3 chap. 7 ver. page 248.
  Guards the bodies of her sons hanged by David's command: 2 Sam. 21 chap. 8-11 ver. page 264.

ROB
  Rob not the poor: Prov. 22 chap. 22 ver. page 476.
  Will a man rob God?: Mal. 3 chap. 8 ver. page 660.

ROBBERY
  Mentioned: 2 Cor. 11 chap. 26 ver. page 808.
  Forbidden: Lev. 19 chap. 13 ver. page 106, Prov. 21 chap. 7 ver. page 475.
  Punished with death: Ezek. 18 chap. 10-13 ver. page 589.
  Forgiven: Ezek. 33 chap. 15 ver. page 602.

ROBE
  The robe of righteousness: 2 Chron. 6 chap. 41 ver. page 344, Isai. 61 chap. 10 ver. page 526.
  Parable of man who wore not the wedding garment: Matt. 22 chap. 11 ver. page 683.

ROCK
  Smitten by Moses for water: Deut. 8 chap. 15 ver. page 158, Psa. 78 chap. 15-20 ver. page 439.
  Houses in rocks: Jer. 49 chap. 16 ver. page 567.
  Oil from rock: Job 29 chap. 6 ver. page 406.
  Refers to Deity: Deut. 32 chap. 4 ver. page 176.
  Upon this rock I will build my Church: Matt. 16 chap. 18 ver. page 678.

ROGELIM
  Home of Barzillai: 2 Sam. 17 chap. 27 ver. page 260, 2 Sam. 19 chap. 31 ver. page 263.

ROMAN EMPIRE
  Ruled by Augustus Caesar: Luke 2 chap. 1 ver. page 708.
  By Tiberius Caesar: Luke 3 chap. 1 ver. page 710.
  By Claudius Caesar: Acts 18 chap. 2 ver. page 772.
  By Nero: Phil. 4 chap. 22 ver. page 819.
  Citizenship in by nativity: Acts 22 chap. 28 ver. page 776.

By purchase: Acts 22 chap. 28 ver. page 776.
Rights of citizens of: Acts 16 chap. 37 ver. page 770, Acts 22 chap. 25-29 ver. page 776.

ROME
Capital of Roman Empire. Jews excluded from by Claudius: Acts 18 chap. 2 ver. page 772.
Paul's visit to: Acts 27 chap. 1 ver. page 780, Acts 28 chap. 14-31 ver. page 781.
Paul desires to preach in: Rom. 1 chap. 15 ver. page 782.
Abominations in: Rom. 1 chap. 18-32 ver. page 782.
Christians in Rome: Rom. 16 chap. 5-17 ver. page 792, Phil. 1 chap. 12-18 ver. page 816, 2 Tim. 4 chap. 21 ver. page 829.

ROPE
Threefold: Eccl. 4 chap. 12 ver. page 483.
Worn in the head an emblem of servitude: 1 Ki. 20 chap. 31-32 ver. page 290.

ROSE
Mentioned: Song of S. 2 chap. 1 ver. page 487, Isai. 35 chap. 1 ver. page 509.

ROSH
Son of Benjamin: Gen. 46 chap. 21 ver. page 53.

RUBY
Mentioned: Job 28 chap. 18 ver. page 406, Prov. 20 chap. 15 ver. page 475, Prov. 31 chap. 10 ver. 481.

RUE
Mentioned: Luke 11 chap. 42 ver. page 720.

RUFUS
Son of Simon: Mark 15 chap. 21 ver. page 706.
Perhaps the same as Rufus in: Rom. 16 chap. 13 ver. page 792.

RULERS
Appointed and removed by God.
Chosen by Moses: Exod. 18 chap. 25 ver. page 71.
Rulers of the Jews: John 3 chap. 1 ver. page 736.
Of the synagogue: Luke 8 chap. 41 ver. page 716.
Conspire against Jesus: Matt. 26 chap. 1-5 ver. page 686.
Qualifications, must be discreet and wise: Gen. 41 chap. 33 ver. page 49.
Must be just: 2 Sam. 23 chap. 3 ver. page 266.
Lying lips ill become a prince: Prov. 17 chap. 7 ver. page 473.

RUTH
Daughter-in-law of Naomi: Ruth 1 chap 4 ver. page 218.
Her devotion to Naomi: Ruth 1 chap. 16-17 ver. page 219.
Goes to Bethlehem: Ruth 1 chap. 19-22 ver. page 219.
Gleans in field of Boaz: Ruth 2 chap. 3 ver. page 219.
Receives kindness of Boaz: Ruth 2 chap. 4-17 ver. page 219, Ruth 3 chap. 15 ver. page 220.
Under instruction from Naomi claims from Boaz the duty of kinsman: Ruth 3 chap. 9 ver. page 220.
Marries Boaz: Ruth 4 chap. 9-13 ver. page 220.
Becomes an ancestor of Jesus: Ruth 4 chap. 13-22 ver. page 221.

RYE
A small grain cultivated in Egypt: Ex. 9 chap. 32 ver. page 46.
Cultivated in Canaan: Isai. 28 chap. 25 ver. page 505.
Used in bread: Ezek. 4 chap. 9 ver. page 579.

S

SABACHTHANI
"Thou hast forsaken me": Matt. 27 chap. 46 ver. page 689.

SABAOTH
Signifies a host or army.
The Lord of: Rom. 9 chap. 29 ver. page 788, Jas. 5 chap. 4 ver. page 841.

SABBATH
Signifies a period of rest.
Is instituted: Gen. 2 chap. 2 ver. page 18.
Preparations for: Ex. 16 chap. 22 ver. page 70, Matt. 27 chap. 62 ver. page 690, Mark 15 chap. 42 ver. page 706.
Commandment to keep: Ex. 20 chap. 9-12 ver. page 72.
Religious usages on: Gen. 2 chap. 3 ver. page 18, Mark 6 chap. 2 ver. page 695, Luke 6 chap. 6 ver. page 713.
Christ declares Sabbath made for man and not man for Sabbath: Mark 2 chap. 27 ver. page 692.
Scriptures read in the synagogue on Sabbath: Luke 4 chap. 16 ver. page 711.
Jesus taught on the Sabbath: Luke 6 chap. 6 ver. page 713.
Healed on Sabbath day and the ruler is indignant: Luke 13 chap. 10 ver. page 722.
Paul reasoned and persuaded regarding Christ every Sabbath day: Acts 18. chap. 4 ver. page 772.
Son of Man is the Lord of Sabbath: Luke 6 chap. 5 ver. page 713.

SABEANS
The people of Seba or Sheba, invaded the land of Uz: Job 1 chap. 15 ver. page 394, Isai. 45 chap. 14 ver. page 517, Isai. 43 chap. 3 ver. page 515.
There were giants among them: Isai. 45 chap. 14 ver. page 517.
Proverbial drunkards: Ezek. 23 chap. 42 ver. page 595.

SABTA
Also called Sabtah. Son of Cush: Gen. 10 chap. 7 ver. page 23, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 9 ver. page 317.

SABTECHA
Son of Cush: Gen. 10 chap. 7 ver. page 23, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 9 ver. page 317.

SACAR
1. Father of Ahiam: 1 Chron. 11 chap. 35 ver. page 327. Also called Sharar: 2 Sam. 23 chap. 33 ver. page 267.
2. A Korhite. Son of Obed-edom: 1 Chron. 26 chap. 4 ver. page 336.

SACKBUT
A stringed instrument of music: Dan. 3 chap. 5-15 ver. page 619.

SACKCLOTH
A symbol of mourning: 1 Ki. 20 chap. 31, 32 ver. page 290.
Worn by Jacob when Joseph was reported dead: Gen. 37 chap. 34 ver. page 46.
Animals were covered with at time of national mourning: Jonah 3 chap. 8 ver. page 643.

SACRILEGE
Profaning holy things. Forbidden: Lev. 19 chap. 8 ver. page 106, 1 Chron. 3 chap. 17 ver. page 794, Tit. 1 chap. 11 ver. page 830, 1 Pet. 5 chap. 2 ver. page 844.
Esau guilty of in selling his birthright: Gen. 25 chap. 33 ver. page 35.
Nadab and Abihu in offering strange fire: Lev. 10 chap. 1-7 ver. page 97.
Uzzah: 2 Sam. 6 chap. 6, 7 ver. page 251.
Uzziah: 2 Chron. 26 chap. 16-21 ver. page 358.
Ahaz: 2 Chron. 28 chap. 24 ver. page 359.
Money changers in the temple: Matt. 21 chap. 12, 13 ver. page 681.
Those who profaned the holy eucharist: 1 Cor. 11 chap. 29 ver. page 799.

SADDUCEES
A sect of the Jews. Rebuked by John the Baptist: Matt. 3 chap. 7-9 ver. page 666.
They reject doctrine of resurrection: Matt. 22 chap. 23-34 ver. page 683, Mark 12 chap. 18-27 ver. page 702, Luke 20 chap. 27-40 ver. page 729, Acts 23 chap. 7, 8 ver. page 776.
Jesus warns his disciples against: Matt. 16 chap. 6-12 ver. page 677.
They persecute the apostles: Acts 4 chap. 1-3 ver. page 758, Acts 5 chap. 17-33 ver. page 759.

SADOC
An ancestor of Joseph: Matt. 1 chap. 14 ver. page 665.

SAINTS
See Righteous.

SALAH
Also called Sala and Shelah. Son of Arphaxad and ancestor of Joseph: Gen. 10 chap. 24 ver. page 23, Gen. 11 chap. 12-15 ver. page 24.

SALAMIS
A city of Cyprus. Paul and Barnabas preached there: Acts 13 chap. 4, 5 ver. page 767.

SALEM
See Jerusalem.

SALIM
A city near Aenon: John 3 chap. 23 ver. page 737.

SALLAI
1. A Benjamite dwelling in Jerusalem: Neh. 11 chap. 8 ver. page 384.
2. A priest who returned to Jerusalem with Zerubbabel: Neh. 12 chap. 20 ver. page 385.

SALMA
1. A son of Caleb: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 51-54 ver. page 319.
2. Also called Salmon. Father of Boaz: Ruth 4 chap. 20, 21 ver. page 221.
In the lineage of Joseph: Matt. 1 chap. 4, 5 ver. page 665, Luke 3 chap. 32 ver. page 710.

SALMON
A hill or small mountain: Psa. 68 chap. 14 ver. page 435.

SALMONE
A promontory of Crete: Acts 27 chap. 7 ver. page 780.

SALOME
1. Daughter of Herodias (her name not given in New Testament) danced before Herod, and so pleased him he promised her any gift she should ask to the extent of half of his kingdom, and she being instructed of the wicked Herodias, who hated John the Baptist, asked for the head of John on a salver: Mark 6 chap. 17-28 ver. page 695, Matt. 14 chap. 3-11 ver. page 676.
2. Mother of James and John: Matt. 27 chap. 56 ver. page 56.
Asked Jesus to promote her sons: Matt. 20 chap. 20, 21 ver. page 681.
Was present at the cross and at the sepulcher: Mark 15 chap. 40 ver. page 706, Mark 16 chap. 1, 2 ver. page 706.

SALT
Lot's wife turned to a pillar of salt for disobedience: Gen. 19 chap. 26 ver. page 29.
The city of Salt: Josh. 15 chap. 62 ver. page 191.
The valley of salt: 2 Sam. 8 chap. 13 ver. page 252, 2 Ki. 14 chap. 7 ver. page 305.
Salt Sea: Gen. 14 chap. 3 ver. page 25, Num. 34 chap. 12 ver. page 148, Deut. 3 chap. 17 ver. page 153, Josh. 12 chap. 3 ver. page 188, Josh. 15 chap. 2 ver. page 190.
All animal sacrifices required to be seasoned with salt: Lev. 2 chap. 13 ver. page 91, Ezra 6 chap. 9 ver. page 371, Mark 9 chap. 49 ver. page 699.
Used in ratifying covenants: Num. 18 chap. 19 ver. page 133, 2 Chron. 13 chap. 5 ver. page 348.
Elisha used salt in his miracle of purifying the pool of Jericho: 2 Ki. 2 chap. 20, 21 ver. page 295.

SALUTATION
Various forms and customs marked the early times:
Kissing: 2 Sam. 20 chap. 9 ver. page 263, Matt. 26 chap. 49 ver. page 688.
By grasping beard: 2 Sam. 20 chap. 9 ver. page 263.
Bowing: Gen. 18 chap. 2 ver. page 27, Gen. 23 chap. 7 ver. page 32, Gen. 49 chap. 8 ver. page 56, Matt. 2 chap. 11 ver. page 665.
Various addresses:
"My Lords": Gen. 19 chap. 2 ver. page 28.
"God be gracious unto thee": Gen. 43 chap. 29 ver. page 51.
"Peace": 1 Sam. 25 chap. 6 ver. page 241.
"Art thou in health, my brother": 2 Sam. 20 chap. 9 ver. page 263.
"All hail": Matt. 28 chap. 9 ver. page 690.
"Peace to this house": Luke 10 chap. 5 ver. page 718.
From a master to his servants:
"The Lord be with you": Ruth 2 chap. 4 ver. page 219.
From servants to masters:
"The Lord bless thee": Ruth 2 chap. 4 ver. page 219.
Salutation to kings:
"O king, live forever": Dan. 2 chap. 4 ver. page 617, Dan. 6 chap. 6, 21 ver. page 622.

SALVATION
Typified by the brazen serpent: Num. 21 chap. 4-9 ver. page 135, with John 3 chap. 14, 15 ver. page 737.
Provided by God: Psa. 3 chap. 8 ver. page 414, John 3 chap. 14 ver. page 737.
Gained only through Christ Jesus: Acts 4 chap. 12 ver. page 758.
Joyful tidings of salvation announced by an angel: Luke 2 chap. 10 ver. page 709.
His name Jesus for he shall save his people from their sins: Matt. 1 chap. 21 ver. page 665.
Son of Man is come to seek and save that which was lost: Luke 19 chap. 10 ver. page 728.
There is none other name whereby we must be saved: Acts 4 chap. 12 ver. page 758.
Jesus said "He that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out": John 6 chap. 37 ver. page 740.
Jesus eternal salvation to all that obey him: Heb. 5 chap. 9 ver. page 833.
The Lord not slack concerning his promise: 2 Pet. 3 chap. 9-13 ver. page 846.
Christ the only door by which we may enter salvation: John 10 chap. 1 ver. page 744.

SAMARIA
1. Ancient city of, built by Omri: 1 Ki. 16 chap. 24 ver. page 286.
Capital of the Ephraimites: 1 Ki. 16 chap. 29 ver. page 286, 2 Ki. 13 chap. 1-10 ver. page 304.
Besieged by Ben-hadad: 1 Ki. 20 chap. page 289, 2 Ki. 6 chap. 24-33 ver. page 299.
King of Syria and his army blinded here by Elisha: 2 Ki. 6 chap. 8-23 ver. page 299.
Besieged by Shalmanezer, people taken captive to Halah and Habor: 2 Ki. 17 chap. 5, 6 ver. page 308, 2 Ki. 18 chap. 9-11 ver. page 309.
Idolatry of: 1 Ki. 16 chap. 32 ver. page 286.
Its temple destroyed: 2 Ki. 10 chap. 17-28 ver. page 302.
Paul and Barnabas preached there: Acts 15 chap. 3 ver. page 769.
Visited by Peter, John and Philip: Acts 8 chap. 5-25 ver. page 762.
2. **The country of:**
Foreign colonies were distributed among the cities of by king of Assyria: 2 Ki. 17 chap. 24-41 ver. page 308.
Road from Judea to Galilee led through it: Luke 17 chap. 11 ver. page 726.
Jesus preaches in this country: John 4 chap. 1-42 ver. page 737.
Healed lepers in: Luke 17 chap. 11-19 ver. page 726.
The good Samaritan from: Luke 10 chap. 33-35 ver. page 719.
The Jews had no dealings with its people: John 4 chap. 9 ver. page 737.
Jesus talks with woman of Samaria. The Messiah expected: John 4 chap. 6-30 ver. page 737.
Many Samaritans believed on Jesus: John 4 chap. 39-42 ver. page 738.
Apostles preached and performed miracles there: Acts 8 chap. 5-25 ver. page 762.

SAMGAR-NEBO
A prince of Babylon at the siege of Jerusalem: Jer. 39 chap. 3 ver. page 560.

SAMLAH
An ancient king of Edom: Gen. 36 chap. 36, 37 ver. page 45.

SAMOS
An island in Aegean Sea, touched at by Paul: Acts 20 chap. 15 ver. page 774.

SAMOTHRACIA
An island in Aegean Sea visited by Paul: Acts 16 chap. 11 ver. page 770.

SAMSON
Son of Manoah. He was a predestined Nazarite: Judg. 13 chap. 3-7 ver. page 210.
His birth announced by an angel: Judg. 13 chap. 3 ver. page 210.
Manoah offers a burnt offering to the Lord and he and his wife see the wondrous behavior of the angel who ascends in the flame of the altar: Judg. 13 chap. 16-25 ver. page 211.
Samson one of the judges of Israel: Judg. 16 chap. 31 ver. page 213.
Desires a Philistine woman for his wife: Judg. 14 chap. 1-7 ver. page 211.
His wife used the woman's weapon of tears to extort his answer to the riddle from him: Judg. 14 chap. 16-18 ver. page 211.

Samson gambles his sheets and garments: Judg. 14 chap. 12, 13 ver. page 211.
Samson refers to his wife as "heifer": Judg. 14 chap. 16-19 ver. page 211.
His wife is estranged: Judg. 15 chap. 1-8 ver. page 212.
His marvelous strength from the Lord: Judg. 15 chap. 14 ver. page 212.
Slays a thousand Philistines with jawbone of an ass: Judg. 15 chap. 13-17 ver. page 212.
Water miraculously supplied by God from the jawbone: Judg. 15 chap. 18-20 ver. page 212.
Is betrayed by the wicked Delilah into hands of Philistines: Judg. 16 chap. 1-20 ver. page 212.
Blinded by the Philistines and compelled to do hard labor: Judg. 16 chap. 21 ver. page 213.
His revenge and tragic death: Judg. 16 chap. 25-31 ver. page 213.

SAMUEL
His miraculous birth: 1 Sam. 1 chap. 7-20 ver. page 221.
Consecrated to God before his birth: 1 Sam. 1 chap. 10 ver. page 221.
His mother's name was Hannah, his father Elkanah: 1 Sam. 1 chap. 1-3 ver. page 221.
Brought to the house of the Lord at an early age: 1 Sam. 1 chap. 24 ver. page 222.
Was blessed of God: 1 Sam. 2 chap. 21 ver. page 222, 1 Sam. 3 chap. 19 ver. page 223.
His vision concerning Eli and his sons: 1 Sam. 3 chap. 1-18 ver. page 223.
Became prophet of the Israelites: 1 Sam. 3 chap. 20, 21 ver. page 223.
A judge of Israel: 1 Sam. 7 chap. 15-17 ver. page 226.
People desire a king and he protests: 1 Sam. 8 chap. 4-22 ver. page 226.
Reproves Saul and foretells his kingdom shall not be established: 1 Sam. 13 chap. 11-15 ver. page 230.
Anoints David king: 1 Sam. 16 chap. page 233.
Shelters David when escaping from Saul: 1 Sam. 19 chap. 18 ver. page 237.
His death and the lament for him: 1 Sam. 25 chap. 1 ver. page 241.
Called up by the witch of Endor: 1 Sam. 28 chap. 3-20 ver. page 244.

SANBALLAT
An enemy of the Jews in rebuilding Jerusalem after Captivity: Neh. 2 chap. 10 ver. page 376, Neh. 13 chap. 28 ver. page 387.

SANCTIFICATION
Firstborn of Israelites sanctified: Ex. 13 chap. 2 ver. page 67.
Sanctification defined: 2 Cor. 6 chap. 17 ver. page 805.
The godly set apart for God: Psa. 4 chap. 3 ver. page 414.
The Lord the sanctifier: Lev. 20 chap. 8 ver. page 107, Num. 3 chap. 13 ver. page 118.
The altar sanctifies the gift: Ex. 29 chap. 37 ver. page 80.
Eyes of sinners opened to light and they are sanctified by faith: Acts 26 chap. 17 ver. page 779, John 17 chap. 17 ver. page 751.
Chosen to sanctification: 2 Thess. 2 chap. 13 ver. page 824.
Those sanctified vessels of honor unto the Lord: 2 Tim. 2 chap. 21 ver. page 828.
Sanctified by the Holy Ghost: Rom. 15 chap. 16 ver. page 791.
Jesus able to present us faultless before the presence of his glory: Jude 24 ver. page 850.
The saints have washed their robes in blood of Jesus, and triumphed after great tribulations: Rev. 7 chap. 14 ver. page 854.

SANCTUARY
The Holy of Holies. In the tabernacle: Heb. 9 chap. 2 ver. page 835.
The divine dwelling place: Ex. 25 chap. 8 ver. page 76.
Reverence for: Lev. 19 chap. 30 ver. page 107.
The holy place in the temple: Ezek. 42 chap. 20 ver. page 611, Lam. 2 chap. 7-20 ver. page 574.

SANHEDRIN
The supreme council of the Jewish people in time of Christ and before. The number of members is usually given as seventy-one, and consisted of chief priests, elders, scribes, lawyers and learned men: Matt. 26 chap. 57-59 ver. page 688, Mark 15 chap. 1 ver. page 705, Luke 22 chap. 66 ver. page 732, Acts 5 chap. 21 ver. page 759.

SANITATION
Laws of sanitation under Moses were strict.
For those touching a dead body: Num. 19 chap. 11-22 ver. page 134.
Carcase of any unclean beast: Lev. 5 chap. 2 ver. page 93, Lev. 11 chap. 24 ver. page 99.
For contagion: Lev. 13 chap. 2 ver. page 100, Lev. 14 chap. 2 ver. page 101.
For venereal diseases: Lev. 15 chap. 2-15 ver. page 103.
Sanitation for women: Lev. 15 chap. 19-33 ver. page 103.
Those unclean at time of Passover not allowed to keep Passover that day: Num. 9 chap. 6-11 ver. page 125.
Regarding disposition of filth: Ex. 29 chap. 14 ver. page 80, Lev. 8 chap. 17 ver. page 96, Deut. 23 chap. 12 ver. page 169.
Blood not to be eaten: Deut. 12 chap. 16 ver. page 161.
Quarantine: Lev. 13 chap. 2-46 ver. page 100.
Concerning childbirth: Lev. 12 chap. 2-6 page 99.
Penalties: Deut. 28 chap. 61 ver. page 173.

SAPH
Also called Sippai. A Philistine giant: 2 Sam. 21 chap. 18 ver. page 265, 1 Chron. 20 chap. 4 ver. page 333.

SAPPHIRA
Wife of Ananias. Her falsehood and death: Acts 5 chap. 1-10 ver. page 759.

SAPPHIRE
A precious stone: Job 28 chap. 6, 16 ver. page 406.
Color of the firmament: Ezek. 1 chap. 26 ver. page 577.
Seen in foundation of the New Jerusalem in John's vision: Rev. 21 chap. 19 ver. page 862.

SARAH
Also called Sarai. Wife of Abraham: Gen. 11 chap. 29-31 ver. page 24.
She was of near kin to Abraham: Gen. 12 chap. 10-20 ver. page 24.
Abraham calls her his sister and she is taken by King Gerar, but restored to Abraham by means of a dream: Gen. 20 chap. 1-14 ver. page 29.
Has no children, gives her maid, Hagar to Abraham as a wife: Gen. 16 chap. 1-3 ver. page 26.
Her jealousy of Hagar: Gen. 16 chap. 4-6 ver. page 26.
Miraculous conception of Isaac: Gen. 17 chap. 15-21 ver. page 27.
Sarah laughed in derision at the angel's announcement concerning a child and incurred displeasure of the Lord: Gen. 18 chap. 12-16 ver. page 28.
Gives birth to Isaac: Gen. 21 chap. 2-8 ver. page 28.
Her death and burial: Gen. 23 chap. page 31, Gen: 25 chap. 10 ver. page 34.

SARDIS
A city in Asia. One of the seven Churches in Revelation: Rev. 1 chap. 11 ver. page 851, Rev. 3 chap. 1-4 ver. page 852.

SARDIUS
A precious stone, in the breastplate: Ex. 28 chap. 17 ver. page 79.
In the Garden of Eden: Ezek. 28 chap. 13 ver. page 598.
Seen in John's vision of the foundation of New Jerusalem: Rev. 21 chap. 20 ver. page 862.

SARDONYX
A precious stone: Rev. 21 chap. 20 ver. page 862.

SAREPTA
Same as Zarephath.

SARGON
King of Assyria: Isai. 20 chap. 1 ver. page 501.

SARON
Same as Sharon, which see.

SATAN
Called Abaddon: Rev. 9 chap. 11 ver. page 855.

Adversary: 1 Pet. 5 chap. 8 ver. page 844.
Angel of the bottomless pit: Rev. 9 chap. 11 ver. page 855.
Apollyon: Rev. 9 chap. 11 ver. page 855.
Beelzebub: Matt. 12 chap. 24 ver. page 673, Mark 3 chap. 22 ver. page 693, Luke 11 chap. 15 ver. page 720.
Belial: 2 Cor. 6 chap. 15 ver. page 805.
The Devil: Matt. 4 chap. 1 ver. page 666, Luke 4 chap. 2-6 ver. page 711, Rev. 20 chap. 2 ver. page 861.
Enemy: Matt. 13 chap. 39 ver. page 675.
Evil spirit: 1 Sam. 16 chap. 14 ver. page 233.
Father of lies: John 8 chap. 44 ver. page 743.
Gates of hell: Matt. 16 chap. 18 ver. page 678.
Great red dragon: Rev. 12 chap. 3 ver. page 857.
Liar: John 8 chap. 44 ver. page 743.
Lying spirit: 1 Ki. 22 chap. 22 ver. page 292.
Murderer: John 8 chap. 44 ver. page 743.
Old serpent: Rev. 12 chap. 9 ver. page 857.
Power of darkness: Col. 1 chap. 13 ver. page 819.
Prince of this world: John 12 chap. 31 ver. page 747.
Prince of devils: Matt. 12 chap. 24 ver. page 673.
Prince of powers of the air: Eph. 2 chap. 2 ver. page 813.
Ruler of the darkness of this world: Eph. 6 chap. 12 ver. page 816.
Satan: 1 Chron. 21 chap. 1 ver. page 333.
Serpent: Gen. 3 chap. 4-14 ver. page 18.
Spirit that worketh in the children of disobedience: Eph. 2 chap. 2 ver. page 813.
Tempter: Matt. 4 chap. 3 ver. page 666.
The god of this world: 2 Cor. 4 chap. 4 ver. page 804.
Unclean spirit: Matt. 12 chap. 43 ver. page 674.
Wicked one: Matt. 13 chap. 19, 38 ver. page 675.
Synagogue of: Rev. 2 chap. 9 ver. page 851, Rev. 3 chap. 9 ver. page 852.
Angels which kept not their first estate: Jude 6 ver. page 850.
He works with power all signs and lying wonders: 2 Thess. 2 chap. 9 ver. page 824.
That they may recover from the snare of Satan: 2 Tim. 2 chap. 26 ver. page 828.
Satan bound for a thousand years: Rev. 20 chap. 1 ver. page 861.
Must be loosed for a little season: Rev. 20 chap. 3 ver. page 861.

SATYR
A mythological creature represented to be half man and half goat: Lev. 17 chap. 7 ver. page 18, 2 Chron. 11 chap. 15 ver. page 347, Isai. 13 chap. 21 ver. page 498, Isai. 34 chap. 14 ver. page 509.

SAUL
1. Also called Shaul, king of Edom: Gen. 36 chap. 37, 38 ver. page 45, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 48, 49 ver. page 317.
2. King of Israel; a Benjamite, son of Kish: 1 Sam. 9 chap. 1, 2 ver. page 227.
His personal appearance: 1 Sam. 9 chap. 2 ver. page 227, 1 Sam. 10 chap. 23 ver. page 229.
Made king of Israel: 1 Sam. chaps 9, 10, page 227, 1 Sam. 11 chap. 12-15 ver. page 229.
Dwelt at Gibeah of Saul: 1 Sam. 14 chap. 2 ver. page 230, 1 Sam. 15 chap. 34 ver. page 233.
Defeats the Philistines: 1 Sam. 14 chap. 1-52 ver. page 230.
Reproved by Samuel for usurping priestly functions: 1 Sam. 13 chap. 11-14 ver. page 230.
For disobedience in not slaying all Amalekites, and loss of his kingdom foretold: 1 Sam. 15 chap. page 232.
Sends messengers to Jesse asking that David be sent him as musician and armorbearer: 1 Sam. 16 chap. 17-23 ver. page 233.
Defeats the Philistines after Goliath is slain by David: 1 Sam. 17 chap. page 234.
His jealousy of David. Gives his daughter Michal to David to wife, becomes David's enemy: 1 Sam. 18 chap. page 235.
Tries to slay David; Jonathan intercedes and incurs his father's displeasure. David's loyalty to him: 1 Sam. 19 chap. page 236.
Hears Doeg against Ahimelech and slays the priest and his family: 1 Sam. 22 chap. 9-19 ver. page 239.
Pursues David to hill of En-gedi; his life spared by David: 1 Sam. 24 chap. 1-8 ver. page 240.
Pursues David to hill of Hachilah; his life again spared by David; his confession and blessing upon David: 1 Sam. 26 chap. page 242.
Slays the Gibeonites and his crime avenged by the death of seven of his sons: 2 Sam. 21 chap. 1-9 ver. page 264.
Seeks counsel of the witch of Endor who foretells his death: 1 Sam. 28 chap. page 244.
Is defeated in battle with Philistines and with his sons is slain: 1 Sam. 31 chap. page 246.
Their bodies exposed in Beth-shan; rescued by people of Jabesh, and burned, bones buried under a tree at Jabesh: 1 Sam. 31 chap. page 246, 2 Sam. 1 chap. page 246, 2 chap. 4-7 ver. page 247.
His death a judgment on his sins: 1 Chron. 10 chap. 13 ver. page 326.
3. Saul of Tarsus. Later called Paul. See Paul.

SAVIOUR
See Jesus.

SAW
Used as an instrument of torture: 2 Sam. 12 chap. 31 ver. page 255, Heb. 11 chap. 37 ver. page 837.
For cutting stone: 1 Ki. 7 chap. 9 ver. page 274.

SCAB
A disease of the skin: Lev. 13 chap. 2-8 ver. page 100, Lev. 14 chap. 56 ver. page 103, Isai. 3 chap. 17 ver. page 492.

SCALES
Fell from Paul's eyes: Acts 9 chap. 18 ver. page 763.

SCALL
A form of leprosy: Lev. 13 chap. 30 ver. page 100.

SCALP
Mentioned: Psa. 68 chap. 21 ver. page 435.

SCAPEBIRD
Lev. 14 chap. 4-53 ver. page 101.

SCAPEGOAT
Lev. 16 chap. 7-10 ver. page 104.

SCEPTER
A wand used by kings to signify favor or disfavor to those who desired to be heard: Esth. 5 chap. 2 ver. page 390, Esth. 8 chap. 4 ver. page 392.
A symbol of authority: Num. 24 chap. 17 ver. page 139, Isai. 14 chap. 5 ver. page 498.
Made of gold: Esth. 4 chap. 11 ver. page 390.
Made of iron: Psa. 2 chap. 9 ver. page 414, Rev. 2 chap. 27 ver. page 852, Rev. 12 chap. 5 ver. page 857.

SCEVA
A Jew of Ephesus, his sons attacked by one with an evil spirit: Acts 19 chap. 13 ver. page 773.

SCREECH-OWL
Mentioned: Isai. 34 chap. 14 ver. page 509.

SCHOOL
Of the prophets at Naioth: 1 Sam. 19 chap. 20 ver. page 237.
At Bethel: 2 Ki. 2 chap. 3 ver. page 294.
At Jericho: 2 Ki. 2 chap. 5-15 ver. page 294.
At Gilgal: 2 Ki. 4 chap. 38 ver. page 296.
At Jerusalem, probably: 2 Ki. 22 chap. 14 ver. page 313, 2 Chron. 34 chap. 22 ver. page 365.
Crowded attendance at: 2 Ki. 6 chap. 1 ver. page 298.
In the home: Deut. 4 chap. 9, 10 ver. page 153, Psa. 78 chap. 5-8 ver. page 435.
Bible school: Deut. 31 chap. 10-13 ver. page 175.
Of state: 2 Chron. 17 chap. 7-9 ver. page 351, Dan. 1 chap. 3-21 ver. page 617.

Of Gamaliel: Acts 5 chap. 34 ver. page 760, Acts 22 chap. 3 ver. page 776.
Of Tyrannus: Acts 19 chap. 9 ver. page 772.
Schoolmaster: Gal. 3 chap. 24, 25 ver. page 811.

SCIENCE
Observation of and deductions from facts: Job 26 chap. 7-14 ver. page 405, Job chap. 28 ver. page 406, Eccl. 1 chap. 13-17 ver. page 401.
So-called false: 1 Tim. 6 chap. 20 ver. page 827.

SCOFFING
Letters sent by posts from the king calling Israel to turn to the Lord, were met with scoffing and mocking: 2 Chron. 30 chap. 6-11 ver. page 361.
Messengers despised and prophets misused until wrath of God arose against his people: 2 Chron. 36 chap. 16 ver. page 367.
A scorner seeketh wisdom and findeth it not: Prov. 14 chap. 6 ver. page 471.
Cast out the scorner and contention shall go out: Prov. 22 chap. 10 ver. page 476.
Judgments are prepared for scorners: Prov. 19 chap. 29 ver. page 474.
Blessed is the man who sitteth not in the seat of the scornful: Psa. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 414.
Scoffers shall come in the last days, saying, "Where is the promise of his coming": 2 Pet. 3 chap. 3 ver. page 846.

SCORPION
A poisonous insect common to the country through which the Israelites journeyed: Deut. 8 chap. 15 ver. page 158.
Power over this insect given to the seventy disciples: Luke 10 chap. 19 ver. page 719.
Unfit for food: Luke 11 chap. 12 ver. page 720.
The sting of the scorpion is in its tail: Rev. 9 chap. 3-5 ver. page 855.

SCOURGING
Corporal punishment by beating; prescribed under Mosaic law for fornication: Lev. 19 chap. 20 ver. page 107.
Forty stripes the maximum limit: Deut. 25 chap. 3 ver. page 170.
Was fatal: Job 9 chap. 23 ver. page 398.
Of servants avenged: Ex. 21 chap. 20 ver. page 73.
Romans used a cruel method, as the lashes of the scourge were tipped with metal. It was the practice of Romans to scourge a man before crucifixion: John 19 chap. 1 ver. page 752.

SCRIBES
A body of Jewish teachers of the law: Ezra 7 chap. 6, 10 ver. page 372, Jer. 8 chap. 8 ver. page 535.
King's secretary: 2 Sam. 8 chap. 17 ver. page 252, 2 Ki. 12 chap. 10-12 ver. page 304.
They test Jesus with questions, bringing a woman taken in adultery: John 8 chap. 3 ver. page 742.
Were members of the council: Matt. 2 chap. 4 ver. page 665.
Conspire against Jesus: Matt. 26 chap. 3, 57 ver. page 687.
Their hypocrisy reproved by Jesus: Matt. 5 chap. 20 ver. page 667, Matt. 16 chap. 21 ver. page 678.
Active in persecution of Stephen: Acts 6 chap. 12 ver. page 760.

SCRIPTURES
Holy Scriptures inspired by God, profitable for righteous living: 2 Tim. 3 chap. 16 ver. page 829.
The study and keeping of God's law (Scriptures) and the promise in this connection: Josh. 1 chap. 8 ver. page 179, Deut. 17 chap. 19 ver. page 165.
Search the Scriptures: John 5 chap. 39 ver. page 739.
Jesus said, "The Scriptures cannot be broken": John 10 chap. 35 ver. page 745.
Given through the prophets, "Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book": Jer. 30 chap. 2 ver. page 551.
Jesus came not to destroy the law or the prophets, but to fulfil: Matt. 5 chap. 17 ver. page 667, John 19 chap. 24 ver. page 753.
Scriptures expounded by Jesus: Luke 24 chap. 27 ver. page 734.
By Philip: Acts 8 chap. 25-35 ver. page 762.
By Stephen: Acts 7 chap. 51-53 ver. page 761.
By Peter: Acts 2 chap. 16-36 ver. page 756.
Curse upon those who add to or take from the words of: Rev. 22 chap. 18, 19 ver. page 863.
Commandment given that they be taught diligently: Deut. 6 chap. 1-12 ver. page 156.
Those rejecting words of Jesus to be judged in the last day: John 12 chap. 48 ver. page 748.

SCURVY
Mentioned: Lev. 22 chap. 22 ver. page 109.

SCYTHIANS
Named as a type of utmost barbarians: Col. 3 chap. 11 ver. page 820.

SEA
The creation of: Gen. 1 chap. 9, 10 ver. page 17.
Its limits established by God: Job 26 chap. 10 ver. page 405, Jer. 5 chap. 22 ver. page 533.
Calmed by Jesus: Matt. 8 chap. 24-26 ver. page 670.
Jesus walked on: Matt. 14 chap. 25-31 ver. page 676.
Its dead to be given up at the resurrection: Rev. 20 chap. 13 ver. page 861.

SEAL
A stamp used to sign documents. Given as pledge: Gen. 38 chap. 18 ver. page 46.
Decrees signed by: Esth. 8 chap. 8 ver. page 392.
Documents sealed with; Ahab's letter: 1 Ki. 21 chap. 8 ver. page 290.
Treasures secured by: Deut. 32 chap. 34 ver. page 177.
Lion's den made sure by: Dan. 6 chap. 17 ver. page 623.
Sepulcher of Jesus sealed: Matt. 27 chap. 66 ver. page 690.

SEASONS
Ordained by God: Gen. 1 chap. 14 ver. page 17.
Continuance of seasons promised as long as the earth stands: Gen. 8 chap. 22 ver. page 22, Matt. 21 chap. 41 ver. page 682, Acts 1 chap. 7 ver. page 755, 1 Thess. 5 chap. 1 ver. page 823.

SEBA
1. A son of Cush: Gen. 10 chap. 7 ver. page 23.
2. A region in Ethiopia: Psa. 72 chap. 10 ver. page 437, Isai. 43 chap. 3 ver. page 515.

SEBAT
The eleventh month (February): Zech. 1 chap. 7 ver. page 652.

SECOND DEATH
Punishment of wicked: Rev. 20 chap. 14 ver. page 861.

SECRET
The secret things belong to God: Deut. 29 chap. 29 ver. page 174.
There is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets: Dan. 2 chap. 28 ver. page 618.
God's secrets revealed to his prophets: Amos 3 chap. 7 ver. page 637.
The secret of the Lord is with those that fear him: Psa. 25 chap. 14 ver. page 421.
The Lord looketh on the heart: 1 Sam. 16 chap. 7 ver. page 233.

SECUNDUS
A Christian of Thessalonica, accompanied Paul to Jerusalem from Greece: Acts 20 chap. 4-6 ver. page 773.

SURETY
For debt. We are warned against: Prov. 22 chap. 26 ver. page 476.

SEDITION
Paul charged with: Acts 24 chap. 5 ver. page 777.
How punished: Acts 5 chap. 36, 37 ver. page 760.

SEDUCTION
They creep into houses and lead silly women captive: 2 Tim. 3 chap. 6 ver. page 828.
Laws regarding seduction: Ex. 22 chap. 16, 17 ver. page 74, Deut. 22 chap. 23-29 ver. page 168.

SEED
Every tree, herb and grass has its own: Gen. 1 chap. 11, 29 ver. page 17.
Not to be mixed in sowing: Lev. 19 chap. 19 ver. page 107.

Seed of the woman shall bruise the head of the serpent: Gen. 3 chap. 15 ver. page 19.

SEGUB
1. A son of Hiel, the rebuilder of Jericho: 1 Ki. 16 chap. 34 ver. page 286.
2. Grandson of Judah: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 21, 22 ver. page 318.

SEIR
1. A range of mountains southwest of Dead Sea: Deut. 1 chap. 2 ver. page 150.
2. A Horite chief: Gen. 36 chap. 20 ver. page 44.

SELA or SELAH
A city in Edom: 2 Ki. 14 chap. 7 ver. page 305, Isai. 16 chap. 1 ver. page 499.

SELED
A descendant of Jerahmeel: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 30 ver. page 318.

SELEUCIA
A city of Syria on the Mediterranean; Paul visits: Acts 13 chap. 4 ver. page 767.

SELF-CONTROL
Of Saul: 1 Sam. 10 chap. 27 ver. page 228.
Of David: 1 Sam. 24 chap. 1-15 ver. page 240, 1 Sam. 26 chap. 1-20 ver. page 242.
Of Jesus: Matt. 26 chap. 62, 63 ver. page 688, Matt. 27 chap. 12-14 ver. page 688.

SELF-DEFENSE
It was allowed to the accused: Matt. 27 chap. 11-14 ver. page 688.
The accused heard: Luke 23 chap. 3 ver. page 732, John 7 chap. 51 ver. page 742, Acts 2 chap. 14 ver. page 756.

SELF-DELUSION
The wicked delude themselves: Psa. 49 chap. 18 ver. page 429.
Prosperity often leads to: Psa. 30 chap. 6 ver. page 422, Luke 12 chap. 17-19 ver. page 721.
Obstinate sinners frequently given up to: Psa. 81 chap. 12 ver. page 441, 2 Thess. 2 chap. 10 ver. page 824.
It is frequently persisted in to the last: Matt. 7 chap. 22 ver. page 669, Luke 13 chap. 24 ver. page 723.
Fatal consequences of: Matt. 7 chap. 23 ver. page 669, Luke 12 chap. 20 ver. page 721, Jas. 4 chap. 13 ver. page 841.

SELF-DENIAL
Abraham showed self-denial in offering Isaac as a sacrifice to the Lord: Gen. 22 chap. 12 ver. page 31.
Araunah offered to give his threshing floor as a place of worship: 2 Sam. 24 chap. 24 ver. page 268.
Paul ready for any sacrifice for Jesus' sake, even to the laying down of his life: Acts 21 chap. 13 ver. page 775.
He that taketh not his cross and followeth Jesus, not worthy of him: Matt. 10 chap. 38 ver. page 672.
He that does not forsake all he hath cannot be disciple of him: Luke 14 chap. 26 ver. page 724.

SELF-INDULGENCE
Of Solomon: Eccl. 2 chap. 10 ver. page 482.
Dives: Luke 16 chap. 19 ver. page 725.
The rich fool: Luke 12 chap. 16-20 ver. page 721.

SELFISHNESS
He that giveth to the poor shall not lack, etc.: Prov. 28 chap. 27 ver. page 479.
Pastures and water not to be wasted but divided with others: Ezek. 34 chap. 18 ver. page 604.
The strong should bear the infirmities of the weak: Rom. 15 chap. 1 ver. page 791.
Bear ye one another's burdens and fulfil Christ's law: Gal. 6 chap. 2 ver. page 812.
The traits of many in the latter days: 2 Tim. 3 chap. 2, 3 ver. page 828.
The love of God not in a man who refuses to help a needy brother: 1 John 3 chap. 17 ver. page 848.

SELF-WILL
Stubbornness. Forbidden: 2 Chron. 30 chap. 8 ver. page 361, Psa. 75 chap. 5 ver. page 438.
Exhibited in refusing to hearken to God: Prov. 1 chap. 24 ver. page 465.
By refusing to hear the messengers of God: 1 Sam. 8 chap. 19 ver. page 227, Zech. 7 chap. 11 ver. page 655.
By refusing to walk in ways of God: Neh. 9 chap. 17 ver. page 383, Isai. 42 chap. 24 ver. page 515.
By refusing to hear parents: Deut. 21 chap. 18, 19 ver. page 167.
By rebelling against God: Deut. 31 chap. 27 ver. page 176.
By resisting the Holy Ghost: Acts 7 chap. 51 ver. page 761.
By hardening the heart: 2 Chron. 36 chap. 13 ver. page 367.
By going backward and not forward: Jer. 7 chap. 24 ver. page 534.
The wickedness of: 1 Sam. 15 chap. 23 ver. page 233.
Characteristic of the wicked: Prov. 7 chap. 11 ver. page 467, 2 Pet. 2 chap. 10 ver. page 845.
Punishment for: Deut. 21 chap. 21 ver. page 167, Prov. 29 chap. 1 ver. page 479.

SEMACHIAH
Son of Shemaiah: 1 Chron. 26 chap. 7 ver. page 337.

SEMEI
An ancestor of Jesus: Luke 3 chap. 26 ver. page 710.

SENATE
The Sanhedrin: Acts 5 chap. 21 ver. page 759.
Senator or elder mentioned: Psa. 105 chap. 22 ver. page 449.

SENEH
A rock protecting the garrison of the Philistines at Michmash: 1 Sam. 14 chap. 4 ver. page 230.

SENNACHERIB
King of Assyria. Invades Judah and lays siege to Jerusalem: 2 Ki. 18 chap. 17 ver. page 309, 2 Ki. 19 chap. 8 ver. page 310, 2 Chron. 32 chap. 1-23 ver. page 362.
Death of: 2 Ki. 19 chap. 35-37 ver. page 311, Isai. 37 chap. 37, 38 ver. page 511.

SENSUALITY
Let us eat and drink for tomorrow we shall die: Isai. 22 chap. 13 ver. page 502, Isai. 56 chap. 12 ver. page 523.
Take thine ease, eat, drink and be merry: Luke 12 chap. 19 ver. page 721.
The rich man and the beggar Lazarus: Luke 16 chap. 25 ver. page 725.
These be they . . . sensual, not having the Spirit: Jude 19 ver. page 850.

SEPHARVAIM
An Assyrian city from which the king of Assyria colonized Samaria: 2 Ki. 17 chap. 24-31 ver. page 308, 2 Ki. 19 chap. 13 ver. page 311, Isai. 36 chap. 19 ver. page 510.

SERAH
Also called Sarah. Daughter of Asher: Gen. 46 chap. 17 ver. page 53, 1 Chron. 7 chap. 30 ver. page 323.

SERAIAH
1. Also called Sheva, Shisha and Shavsha, David's scribe: 2 Sam. 8 chap. 17 ver. page 252, 1 Ki. 4 chap. 3 ver. page 272, 1 Chron. 18 chap. 16 ver. page 322.
2. Chief priest at the time of taking Jerusalem: 2 Ki. 25 chap. 18 ver. page 316.
   Ancestor of Ezra: Ezra 7 chap. 1 ver. page 372.
   Slain by Nebuchadnezzar: 2 Ki. 25 chap. 18-21 ver. page 316, Jer. 52 chap. 24 ver. page 572.
3. An Israelitish captain who surrendered to Gedaliah: 2 Ki. 25 chap. 23 ver. page 316.
4. Son of Kenaz: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 13, 14 ver. page 319.
5. A Simeonite: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 35 ver. page 320.
6. A priest who returned from Babylonian Captivity: Ezra 2 chap. 2 ver. page 368, Neh. 12 chap. 1, 12 ver. page 385.
7. A ruler of the temple after Captivity: Neh. 11 chap. 11 ver. page 385.
8. Son of Azriel. Commanded by King Jehoiakim to seize Jeremiah: Jer. 36 chap. 26 ver. page 558.

SERAPHIM
Heavenly beings: Isai. 6 chap. 2-6 ver. page 493.

SERED
Son of Zebulun: Gen. 46 chap. 14 ver. page 53, Num. 26 chap. 26 ver. page 140.

SERGEANT
Acts 16 chap. 35-38 ver. page 770.

SERGIUS PAULUS
A Roman deputy and convert of Paul: Acts 13 chap. 7-12 ver. page 767.

SERMON
Of Jesus "On the mount": Matt. chaps. 5-7, page 667.
By the Sea: Matt. 13 chap. 1-52 ver. page 674, Mark 4 chap. 1-33 ver. page 693.

SERPENT
Satan appeared in form of a serpent to Eve: Gen. 3 chap. 1-15 ver. page 18.
The subtlety of: Gen. 3 chap. 1 ver. page 18, Matt. 10 chap. 16 ver. page 672.
The curse upon: Gen. 3 chap. 14-15 ver. page 19.
Feeds upon the dust: Gen. 3 chap. 14 ver. page 19, Isai. 65 chap. 25 ver. page 528.
Unfit for food: Matt. 7 chap. 10 ver. page 669.
Venom of: Deut. 32 chap. 24-33 ver. page 177, Job 20 chap. 16 ver. page 403, Acts 28 chap. 5, 6 ver. page 781.
Staff of Moses transformed into one: Ex. 4 chap. 3 ver. page 59.
Fiery serpents sent as plague on Israelites: Num. 21 chap. 6-7 ver. page 136.
Healing for the bite of, miraculously wrought by looking on the brazen serpent set up by Moses: Num. 21 chap. 8-9 ver. page 136.
Charming of: Psa. 58 chap. 4-5 ver. page 432, Eccl. 10 chap. 11 ver. page 486, Jer. 8 chap. 17 ver. page 535.
Mentioned in Solomon's riddle: Prov. 30 chap. 19 ver. page 480.
Constriction of: Rev. 9 chap. 19 ver. page 855.
Sea serpent: Amos 9 chap. 3 ver. page 640.
The seventy disciples endued with power over: Luke 10 chap. 19 ver. page 719.
The apostles given power over: Mark 16 chap. 18 ver. page 707, Acts 28 chap. 5 ver. page 781.

SERUG
Also called Saruch. An ancestor of Abraham: Gen. 11 chap. 20-23 ver. page 24.

SERVANT
Bond servant, a slave, distinguished from a hired servant.
Bond: Laws of Moses regarding: Ex. 21 chap. 1-32 ver. page 73, Lev. 19 chap. 20-22 ver. page 107, Deut. 15 chap. 12-18 ver. page 163.
Manstealing forbidden: Ex. 21 chap. 16 ver. page 73, Deut. 24 chap. 7 ver. page 169, 1 Tim. 1 chap. 10 ver. page 825, Rev. 18 chap. 13 ver. page 860.
Fugitive not to be returned to master: Deut. 23 chap. 15-16 ver. page 169.
David, by error, supposed to be a fugitive slave: 1 Sam. 25 chap. 10 ver. page 241.
Hagar, commanded by an angel to return to her mistress: Gen. 16 chap. 9 ver. page 27.
Sought by Shimei: 1 Ki. 3 chap. 39-41 ver. page 271.
Interceded for by Paul: Phile. 10-21 ver. page 831.
Rights of those born to a master: Gen. 14 chap. 14 ver. page 25, Ex. 21 chap. 4 ver. page 73.
Bought and sold: Gen. 17 chap. 13, 27 ver. page 27, Deut. 28 chap. 68 ver. page 174.
Captives of war made: Deut. 20 chap. 14 ver. page 166.
Thieves punished by being made slaves: Gen. 43 chap. 18 ver. page 51, Ex. 22 chap. 3 ver. page 74.
Defaulting debtors made: Lev. 25 chap. 39 ver. page 112, Matt. 18 chap. 25 ver. page 679.
Children of defaulting debtors sold for: 2 Ki. 4 chap. 1-7 ver. page 295.
Given as dowry: Gen. 29 chap. 24-29 ver. page 38.
Owned by priests: Lev. 22 chap. 11 ver. page 109, Mark 14 chap. 66 ver. page 705.
Slaves owned slaves: 2 Sam. 9 chap. 10 ver. page 253.
The master might marry or give in marriage: Ex. 21 chap. 7-10 ver. page 73.
Taken in concubinage: Gen. 16 chap. 1-6 ver. page 26, Gen. 30 chap. 3-9 ver. page 38.
Used as soldiers by Abraham: Gen. 14 chap. 14 ver. page 25.
Must enjoy religious privileges with master's household: Deut. 12 chap. 12-18 ver. page 161.
Must have rest on the Sabbath: Ex. 20 chap. 10 ver. page 72, Ex. 23 chap. 12 ver. page 75.
Kindness to enjoined: Lev. 25 chap. 43 ver. page 112, Eph. 6 chap. 9 ver. page 816.
Have equal status with other disciples of Jesus: 1 Cor. 7 chap. 21 ver. page 796.
Emancipation of: Ezra 1 chap. 1-4 ver. page 367, Jer. 34 chap. 8-22 ver. page 556.
Freedmen called Libertines: Acts 6 chap. 9 ver. page 760.
Cruelty to; Hagar: Gen. 21 chap. 1-16 ver. page 30.
The sick abandoned: 1 Sam. 30 chap. 11-16 ver. page 245.
Kindness to by the centurion: Matt. 8 chap. 8-13 ver. page 670.

SETH
Son of Adam: Gen. 4 chap. 25, 26 ver. page 19, Gen. 5 chap. 3-8, ver. page 20, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 317.

SETHUR
One of the twelve spies: Num. 13 chap. 13 ver. page 128.

SEVEN
Some interesting facts concerning the number:
Days. A week consisted of seven: Gen. 2 chap. 3 ver. page 18, Ex. 20 chap. 11 ver. page 72.
Noah in the ark seven days before the flood: Gen. 7 chap. 4-10 ver. page 21.
Mourning for Jacob lasted seven days: Gen. 50 chap. 10 ver. page 56.
The plague of bloody waters in Egypt lasted: Ex. 7 chap. 25 ver. page 62.
The Israelites compassed Jericho: Josh. 6 chap. 4 ver. page 182.
The Passover lasted: Ex. 12 chap. 15 ver. page 66.
Ezekiel sits by the River Chebar in astonishment: Ezek. 3 chap. 15 ver. page 578.
Consecration of priests and altars lasted: Ex. 29 chap. 30-35 ver. page 80.
Defilements lasted: Lev. 12 chap. 2 ver. page 99.
The feast of Ahasuerus lasted: Esth. 1 chap. 5 ver. page 387.
Paul tarries at Tyre: Acts 21 chap. 4 ver. page 774.
At Puteoli: Acts 28 chap. 14 ver. page 781.
Seven things hateful to God: Prov. 6 chap. 16-19 ver. page 467.
Clean beasts taken into the ark by sevens: Gen. 7 chap. 2 ver. page 21.
Seven kine and seven ears of corn in Pharaoh's vision: Gen. 41 chap. 2-7 ver. page 48.
Seven trumpets sounded on the seventh day before fall of Jericho: Josh. 6 chap. 4 ver. page 182.
Naaman required to wash in Jordan seven times before leprosy was cleansed: 2 Ki. 5 chap. 10 ver. page 297.
Seven maidens given to Esther: Esth. 2 chap. 9 ver. page 388.
Seven Churches in Asia: Rev. 1 chap. 4-20 ver. page 851.
Seven spirits: Rev. 1 chap. 4 ver. page 851.
Seven golden candlesticks: Rev. 1 chap. 12 ver. page 851.
Seven plagues: Rev. 15 chap. 1 ver. page 858.
Seven golden vials: Rev. 15 chap. 7 ver. page 858.
Scarlet beast having seven heads: Rev. 17 chap. 3-11 ver. page 859.

SEVENEH
A city in Egypt: Ezek. 29 chap. 10 ver. page 599.

SEVENTY
The senate of Israelites was composed of seventy members, or elders: Ex. 24 chap. 1-9 ver. page 75, Num. 11 chap. 16-25 ver. page 127.
Jesus sent forth seventy disciples: Luke 10 chap. 1-17 ver. page 719.

Jews were in captivity seventy years, in Babylon: Jer. 25 chap. 11, 12 ver. page 547, Jer. 29 chap. 10 ver. page 551, Dan. 9 chap. 2 ver. page 625, Zech. 1 chap. 12 ver. page 653.

Seventy weeks in the vision of Daniel: Dan. 9 chap. 24 ver. page 626.

SHAALBIM

Also Shaalabbin. A city of Dan: Josh. 19 chap. 42 ver. page 194, Judg. 1 chap. 35 ver. page 200.

A commissary city of Solomon: 1 Ki. 4 chap. 9 ver. page 272.

SHAAPH

1. A son of Jahdai: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 47 ver. page 318.
2. A son of Caleb: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 49 ver. page 318.

SHAARAIM

1. A city of Judah, sometimes called Sharaim: Josh. 15 chap. 36 ver. page 191.
2. A city of Simeon: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 31 ver. page 320.

SHAASHGAZ

A chamberlain of Ahasuerus: Esth. 2 chap. 14 ver. page 389.

SHABBETHAI

1. An assistant to Ezra, a Levite: Ezra 10 chap. 15 ver. page 375.
2. One who expounded the law: Neh. 8 chap. 7 ver. page 382.
3. A chief Levite, attendant at the temple: Neh. 11 chap. 16 ver. page 385. Probably these all refer to the same man.

SHACHIA

A son of Shaharaim: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 10 ver. page 324.

SHADRACH

Also called Hananiah. One of the "Hebrew Children," a captive in Babylon: Dan. 1 chap. 2-19 ver. page 617, Dan. 3 chap. page 619.

SHAGE

Father of Jonathan, one of David's guard: 1 Chron. 11 chap. 34 ver. page 327.

SHAHARAIM

One of the tribe of Benjamin: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 8 ver. page 324.

SHAHAZIMAH

A city in Issachar: Josh. 19 chap. 22 ver. page 193.

SHALEM

Translated to mean "In peace": Gen. 33 chap. 18 ver. page 42.

SHALLECHETH

One of the gates of the temple: 1 Chron. 26 chap. 16 ver. page 337.

SHALLUM

1. King of Israel: 2 Ki. 15 chap. 10 ver. page 306.
2. Husband of Huldah, the prophetess: 2 Ki. 22 chap. 14 ver. page 313, 2 Chron. 34 chap. 22 ver. page 365.
3. A son of Sisamai: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 40, 41 ver. page 318.
4. Grandson of Simeon: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 25 ver. page 320.
5. Son of Zadok: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 12, 13 ver. page 321, Ezra 7 chap. 2 ver. page 372.
6. Shallum or Shillem, son of Naphtali: Gen. 46 chap. 24 ver. page 53, Num. 26 chap. 49 ver. page 141.
7. Chief porter of the temple: 1 Chron. 9 chap. 17-31 ver. page 325.
8. Father of Jehizkiah: 2 Chron. 28 chap. 12 ver. page 359.
9. An ancestor of a family that returned from captivity: Ezra 2 chap. 42 ver. page 369.
10. A porter who put away his wife: Ezra 10 chap. 24 ver. page 375.
11. A son of Bani. He put away his wife: Ezra 10 chap. 42 ver. page 376.
12. A Jew who helped repair the wall of Jerusalem: Neh. 3 chap. 12 ver. page 377.
13. The uncle of Jeremiah: Jer. 32 chap. 7 ver. page 554.
14. Father of Maaseiah: Jer. 35 chap. 4 ver. page 557.

SHALLUN

A Jew who repaired a gate of Jerusalem: Neh. 3 chap. 15 ver. page 377.

SHALMAI

One of the Nethinim: Ezra 2 chap. 46 ver. page 369, Neh. 7 chap. 48 ver. page 381.

SHALMANESER

King of Assyria. Overthrew kingdom of Israel: 2 Ki. 17 chap. 3-6 ver. page 308.

SHAMA

A hero of David: 1 Chron. 11 chap. 44 ver. page 327.

SHAMARIAH

A son of Rehoboam: 2 Chron. 11 chap. 19 ver. page 348.

SHAME

Adam and Eve were ashamed after they had eaten the fruit: Gen. 3 chap. 10 ver. page 18.

Israelites who worshipped Golden Calf had no shame: Ex. 32 chap. 25 ver. page 83.

Jesus ashamed of those denying him: Mark 8 chap. 38 ver. page 698, Luke 9 chap. 26 ver. page 717.

The shame of the cross: Heb. 12 chap. 2 ver. page 838.

The unjust know no shame: Zeph. 3 chap. 5 ver. page 651.

SHAMGAR

Son of Anath, slew six hundred Philistines and delivered Israel: Judg. 3 chap. 31 ver. page 201.

SHAMIR

1. A city in the mountains of Judah: Josh. 15 chap. 48 ver. page 191.
2. A city of Mt. Ephraim. Home and place where Tola was buried: Judg. 10 chap. 1, 2 page 208.
3. A son of Michah, a Levite: 1 Chron. 24 chap. 24 ver. page 336.

SHAMMAH

1. Son of Reuel: Gen. 36 chap. 13 ver. page 44, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 37 ver. page 317.
2. Also called Shimeah, Shimma and Shimea. Brother of David: 1 Chron. 20 chap. 7 ver. page 333.
3. Son of Agee and a mighty man of David. 2 Sam. 23 chap. 11, 12 ver. page 266.
4. Also called Shammoth, a mighty man of David: 1 Chron. 11 chap. 27 ver. page 326.
5. A mighty man of David, a Hararite: 2 Sam. 23 chap. 33 ver. page 267.

SHAMMAI

1. A son of Onam: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 28 ver. page 318.
2. Father of Maon: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 44, 45 ver. page 318.
3. Son of Ezra: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 17 ver. page 320.

SHAMMUA

1. One of twelve spies, represented tribe of Reuben: Num. 13 chap. 4 ver. page 128.
2. A Levite, father of Abda. Also called Shemaiah: 1 Chron. 9 chap. 16 ver. page 325, Neh. 11 chap. 17 ver. page 385.
3. A priest: Neh. 12 chap. 18 ver. page 385.

SHAMMUAH

A son of David: 2 Sam. 5 chap. 14 ver. page 250. Also called Shimea and Shammua.

SHAPHAN

1. A scribe of King Josiah, and father of Gemariah: 2 Ki. 22 chap. 3-14 ver. page 313, Jer. 36 chap. 10-12 ver. page 558.
2. Father of Ahikam, and grandfather of Gedaliah: 2 Ki. 22 chap. 12 ver. page 313, 2 Chron. 34 chap. 20 ver. page 365, Jer. 26 chap. 24 ver. page 549, 2 Ki. 25 chap. 22 ver. page 316.
3. Father of Elasha: Jer. 29 chap. 3 ver. page 550.
4. Father of Jaazaniah: Ezek. 8 chap. 11 ver. page 581.

SHAPHAT

1. One of the twelve spies sent to Canaan, representing tribe of Simeon: Num. 13 chap. 5 ver. page 128.
2. Father of Elisha: 1 Ki. 19 chap. 16-19 page 289, 2 Ki. 3 chap. 11 ver. page 295.
3. Son of Shemaiah: 1 Chron. 3 chap. 22 ver. page 319.
4. A Gadite: 1 Chron. 5 chap. 12 ver. page 320.
5. Son of Adlai: 1 Chron. 27 chap. 29 ver. page 338.

SHARAR

Also called Sacar. Father of Ahiam: 2 Sam. 23 chap. 33 ver. page 267.

SHAREZER

1. Son of Sennacherib: 2 Ki. 19 chap. 37 ver. page 311, Isai. 37 chap. 38 ver. page 511.
2. One sent to priests and prophets to consult regarding day of humiliation: Zech. 7 chap. 2 ver. page 655.

SHARON

1. A region in Palestine, north of Joppa. David's herds fed here: 1 Chron. 27 chap. 29 ver. page 338.
   The roses and beauty of the region: Song of S. 2 chap. 1 ver. page 487, Isai. 33 chap. 9 ver. page 508.
   Also called Saron in Acts 9 chap. 35 ver. page 764.
2. A place the location of which is unknown: 1 Chron. 5 chap. 16 ver. page 321.

SHASHAK

one of the tribe of Benjamin: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 14-25 ver. page 324.

SHAUL

1. Son of Simeon: Gen. 46 chap. 10 ver. page 53, Ex. 6 chap. 15 ver. page 61, 1 Chron. 4 chap. 24 ver. page 320.
2. An early king of Edom: 1 Chron. 1 chap. 48 ver. page 317.
3. Son of Uzziah: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 24 ver. page 321.

SHAVEH

A valley, also called "The king's dale": Gen. 14 chap. 17 ver. page 26.
The memorial pillar of Absalom here: 2 Sam. 18 chap. 18 ver. page 261.

SHAVING

It was forbidden to Nazarites: Num. 6 chap. 5 ver. page 121, Judg. 13 chap. 5 ver. page 210.
Forbidden to priests: Ezek. 44 chap. 20 ver. page 613.

SHEALTIEL

Also called Salathiel. Father of Zerubbabel. Ancestor of Jesus: 1 Chron. 3 chap. 17 ver. page 319, Ezra 3 chap. 2, 8 ver. page 369, Matt. 1 chap. 12 ver. page 665, Luke 3 chap. 27 ver. page 710.

SHEAR-JASHUB

A son of Isaiah: Isai. 7 chap. 3 ver. page 494.

SHEBA

1. Son of Raamah: Gen. 10 chap. 7 ver. page 23, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 9 ver. page 317.
2. Son of Joktan: Gen. 10 chap. 28 ver. page 23, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 22 ver. page 317.
3. Son of Jokshan: Gen. 25 chap. 3 ver. page 34, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 32 ver. page 317.
4. A Benjamite who led a rebellion against David: 2 Sam. 20 chap. page 263.
5. A member of the tribe of Gad: 1 Chron. 5 chap. 13 ver. page 320.
6. A city of Simeon: Josh. 19 chap. 2 ver. page 193.
7. The queen of Sheba visits Solomon: 1 Ki. 10 chap. 1-13 ver. page 279, 2 Chron. 9 chap. 1-12 ver. page 346.
   Kings of bring gifts to Solomon: Psa. 72 chap. 10 ver. page 437.
   Was rich in gold: Psa. 72 chap. 15 ver. page 437.
   In incense: Jer. 6 chap. 20 ver. page 534.
   The merchandise of: Ezek. 27 chap. 22 ver. page 598, Ezek. 38 chap. 13 ver. page 607.
   Prophecies concerning people of coming into kingdom of Messiah: Isai. 60 chap. 6 ver. page 525.

SHEBAH

Isaac gave this name to a well: Gen. 26 chap. 33 ver. page 35.

SHEBARIM

Place near Ai: Josh. 7 chap. 5 ver. page 183.

SHEBER

Son of Caleb: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 48 ver. page 318.

SHEBNA

1. A scribe of Hezekiah: 2 Ki. 18 chap. 18 ver. page 309, Isai. 36 chap. 3 ver. page 510.
2. An official of the king: Isai. 22 chap. 15-19 ver. page 502.

SHECANIAH

A priest in time of Hezekiah: 2 Chron. 31 chap. 15 ver. page 362.

SHECHANIAH

1. A descendant of David: 1 Chron. 3 chap. 21, 22 ver. page 319.
2. Two men whose descendants returned from captivity: Ezra 8 chap. 3-5 ver. page 373.
3. A Jew who proposed to Ezra the putting away of Gentile wives: Ezra 10 chap. 2 ver. page 375.
4. Father of Shemaiah: Neh. 3 chap. 29 ver. page 378.
5. Father-in-law of Tobiah: Neh. 6 chap. 18 ver. page 380.
6. A Levite who returned with Zerubbabel from captivity: Neh. 12 chap. 3 ver. page 385.

SHECHEM

1. Town and adjacent region in the central part of the land of Canaan, in Mt. Ephraim. Probably the same as Sychar. Abraham lived there: Gen. 12 chap. 6 ver. page 24.
   Jacob buys ground and erects an altar there: Gen. 33 chap. 18-20 ver. page 42.
   Flocks and herds of Jacob kept there: Gen. 37 chap. 12-14 ver. page 45.
   Jacob buried there: Acts 7 chap. 16 ver. page 761, Gen. 50 chap. 13 ver. page 57.
   Joseph buried there: Josh. 24 chap. 32 ver. page 198.
   City of refuge in Mt. Ephraim: Josh. 20 chap. 7 ver. page 194.
   Abimelech made king here: Judg. 8 chap. 31 ver. page 206, Judg. 9 chap. page 206.
   Rehoboam crowned here: 1 Ki. 12 chap. 1 ver. page 281.
   Men of this city slain by Ishmael: Jer. 41 chap. 5-9 ver. page 561.
   Jesus visits. Disciples made in: John 4 chap. 1-42 ver. page 737.
2. Son of Hamor: "Father" or ruler of Shechem 1; seduces Jacob's daughter, and is slain by Jacob's sons: Gen. 33 chap. 19 ver. page 42, Gen. 34 chap. 42 ver.
   He was called Sychem in Acts 7 chap. 16 ver. page 761.
3. Ancestor of the Shechemites: Num. 26 chap. 31 ver. page 140, Josh. 17 chap. 2 ver. page 191.
4. Son of Shemidah: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 19 ver. page 323.

SHEDEUR

Father of Elizur: Num. 1 chap. 5 ver. page 115, Num. 2 chap. 10 ver. page 117, Num. 10 chap. 18 ver. page 126.

SHEEP

Used as sacrifice, offered by:
Abel: Gen. 4 chap. 4 ver. page 19.
By Noah: Gen. 8 chap. 20 ver. page 22.
By Abraham: Gen. 22 chap. 13 ver. page 31.
Required in Mosaic offerings: Ex. 29 chap. 15-28 ver. page 80, Lev. 1 chap. 10-13 ver. page 91.
Land of Bashan suitable for raising of: Deut. 32 chap. 14 ver. page 176.
Land of Sharon, also suitable: Isai. 65 chap. 10 ver. page 527.
Also Kedar: Ezek. 27 chap. 21 ver. page 597.
Also Bozrah: Mic. 2 chap. 12 ver. page 644.
Jacob's management of: Gen. 30 chap. 32-40 ver. page 39.
The milk of used for food: Deut. 32 chap. 14 ver. page 176.
Shearing of: Gen. 31 chap. 19 ver. page 40, Gen. 38 chap. 12 ver. page 46.
Tribute paid in the fleece of: 2 Ki. 3 chap. 4 ver. page 249, 1 Chron. 5 chap. 21 ver. page 321.
Parable of lost sheep: Matt. 18 chap. 11-13 ver. page 679, Luke 15 chap. 4-7 ver. page 724.

SHEEP GATE

An old gate of Jerusalem: Neh. 3 chap. 1-32 ver. page 377, John 5 chap. 2 ver. page 738.

SHEET

The large sheet of Peter's vision: Acts 10 chap. 11 ver. page 764.

SHEKEL

A weight equal to about fourteen gerahs; also a coin valued at about 2 shillings 8 pence English money; or 64 cents.

This measure was used to weigh:

Gold: Gen. 24 chap. 22 ver. page 33.
Silver: Gen. 23 chap. 15, 16 ver. page 32.
Cinnamon: Ex. 30 chap. 23 ver. page 81.
Hair: 2 Sam. 14 chap. 26 ver. page 257.
Iron: 1 Sam. 17 chap. 7 ver. page 234.
Myrrh: Ex. 30 chap. 23 ver. page 81.
Rations: Ezek. 4 chap. 10 ver. page 579.
Fees were paid in: 1 Sam. 9 chap. 8 ver. page 227.
Fines were paid in: Deut. 22 chap. 19-29 ver. page 168.
Revenues of the sanctuary paid in: Ex. 30 chap. 13 ver. page 81.

SHEKINAH

The visible sign of God's presence on the Ark of the testimony in the Holy of Holies: Ex. 25 chap. 22 ver. page 76, Lev. 16 chap. 2 ver. page 104, 2 Sam. 6 chap. 2 ver. page 250, 2 Ki. 19 chap. 14, 15 ver. page 311, Isai. 37 chap. 16 ver. page 511, Heb. 9 chap. 5 ver. page 835.

SHELAH

Son of Judah: Gen. 38 chap. 5 ver. page 46, Num. 26 chap. 20 ver. page 140, 1 Chron. 2 chap. 3 ver. page 318.

SHELEMIAH

1. A porter of the tabernacle: 1 Chron. 26 chap. 14 ver. page 337.
2. Name of two Hebrews who put away Gentile wives: Ezra 10 chap. 39, 41 ver. page 376.
3. Father of Hananiah: Neh. 3 chap. 30 ver. page 378.
4. A treasurer appointed by Nehemiah: Neh. 13 chap. 13 ver. page 387.
5. A son of Cushi: Jer. 36 chap. 14 ver. page 558.
6. Son of Abdeel, commanded to seize Jeremiah: Jer. 36 chap. 26 ver. page 558.
7. Father of Jehucal: Jer. 37 chap. 3 ver. page 558.
8. Father of Irijah: Jer. 37 chap. 13 ver. page 559.

SHELEPH

Son of Joktan: Gen. 10 chap. 26 ver. page 23, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 20 ver. page 317.

SHELOMI

Father of Ahihud: Num. 34 chap. 27 ver. page 114.

SHELOMITH

1. Mother of a blasphemer: Lev. 24 chap. 11 ver. page 111.
2. Daughter of Zerubbabel: 1 Chron. 3 chap. 19 ver. page 319.
3. Son of Shimei: 1 Chron. 23 chap. 9 ver. page 334.
4. A son of Izhar, also called Shelomoth: 1 Chron. 23 chap. 18 ver. page 335, 1 Chron. 24 chap. 22 ver. page 335.
5. A descendant of Eliezer: 1 Chron. 26 chap. 25 ver. page 337, 1 Chron. 26 chap. 28 ver. page 337.
6. Daughter of Rehoboam: 2 Chron. 11 chap. 20 ver. page 348.
7. Head of a family that returned from captivity with Ezra: Ezra 8 chap. 10 ver. page 373.

SHEM

Son of Noah; preserved in the ark: Gen. 5 chap. 32 ver. page 20, Gen. 9 chap. 18 ver. page 22.
He was a dutiful son: Gen. 9 chap. 23-27 ver. page 23.
His descendants: Gen. 10 chap. 21-31 ver. page 23, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 17-54 ver. page 317.

SHEMAAH

Father of two of David's mighty men: 1 Chron. 12 chap. 3 ver. page 327.

SHEMAIAH

1. A prophet sent by God to Rehoboam; prevented him from war with Jeroboam: 1 Ki. 12 chap. 22-24 ver. page 281, 2 Chron. 11 chap. 2-4 ver. page 347.
   Prophesies the punishment of Rehoboam by Shishak, king of Egypt: 2 Chron. 12 chap. 5-7 ver. page 348.
   Writes the chronicles: 2 Chron. 12 chap. 15 ver. page 348.
2. Descendant of David: 1 Chron. 3 chap. 22 ver. page 319.
3. A Simeonite: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 37 ver. page 320.
4. A son of Joel. Also called Shema: 1 Chron. 5 chap. 8 ver. page 320.
5. A Merarite, had charge of business in temple time of Nehemiah: Neh. 11 chap. 15 ver. page 385.
6. Son of Galal: 1 Chron. 9 chap. 16 ver. page 325.
   Called Shammua: Neh. 11 chap. 17 ver. page 385.
7. A Levite in time of David, helped move Ark from the house of Obed-edom: 1 Chron. 15 chap. 8-11 ver. page 329.
8. Levite assisting in division of the priests: 1 Chron. 24 chap. 6 ver. page 335.
9. Porter of temple in time of David: 1 Chron. 26 chap. 4-7 ver. page 336.
10. A Levite sent by Jehoshaphat to teach the law to the people: 2 Chron. 17 chap. 8 ver. page 351.
11. Levite, son of Jeduthun: 2 Chron. 29 chap. 14 ver. page 360.
12. A Levite mentioned: 2 Chron. 31 chap. 15 ver. page 362.
13. A Levite contributing largely to passover sacrifices: 2 Chron. 35 chap. 9 ver. page 366.
14. A Jew who returned with Ezra from Babylon: Ezra 8 chap. 13 ver. page 373.
15. One of Ezra's chiefs: Ezra 8 chap. 16 ver. page 373.
16. A priest who put away Gentile wife: Ezra 10 chap. 21 ver. page 375.
17. An Israelite who put away Gentile wife: Ezra 10 chap. 31 ver. page 375.
18. Keeper of the East Gate of Jerusalem in time of Nehemiah: Neh. 3 chap. 29 ver. page 378.
19. False prophet in time of Nehemiah: Neh. 6 chap. 10 ver. page 379.
20. A priest who sealed covenant with Nehemiah: Neh. 10 chap. 8 ver. page 384.
21. Priests with Zerubbabel: Neh. 12 chap. 6, 18 ver. page 385.
22. Priest in time of Nehemiah: Neh. 12 chap. 35 ver. page 386.
23. Name of three men who took part in celebrating dedication of new wall of Jerusalem: Neh. 12 chap. 34, 36, 42 ver. page 386.
24. Father of prophet Urijah: Jer. 26 chap. 20 ver. page 549.
25. A false prophet: Jer. 29 chap. 24-32 ver. page 551.
26. Father of Delaiah: Jer. 36 chap. 12 ver. page 558.

SHEMARIAH

1. One of David's mighty men: 1 Chron. 12 chap. 5 ver. page 327.
2. Name of two Jews who put away Gentile wives: Ezra 10 chap. 32, 41 ver. page 375.

SHEMEBER

King of Zeboim: Gen. 14 chap. 2 ver. page 25.

SHEMIDA

Also called Shemidah. Son of Gilead: Num. 26 chap. 32 ver. page 140.

SHEMUEL

1. A Simeonite appointed to help divide the land of Canaan: Num. 34 chap. 20 ver. page 148.
2. Head of a family of Issachar: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 2 ver. page 323.

SHENAZAR

Son of Jeconiah: 1 Chron. 3 chap. 18 ver. page 319.

SHEOL

Place of the dead. See Hell.

SHEPHATIAH

1. A son of David: 2 Sam. 3 chap. 4 ver. page 248, 1 Chron. 3 chap. 3 ver. page 319.
2. Of the tribe of Benjamin. Father of Meshullam: 1 Chron. 9 chap. 8 ver. page 324.
3. A mighty man who joined David at Ziklag: 1 Chron. 12 chap. 5 ver. page 327.
4. A ruler of tribe of Simeon: 1 Chron. 27 chap. 16 ver. page 338.
5. Son of Jehoshaphat: 2 Chron. 21 chap. 2 ver. page 354.

6. Name of two men whose families returned from Babylon: Ezra 2 chap. 4, 57 ver. page 368.
7. A descendant of Perez: Neh. 11 chap. 4 ver. page 384.
8. An enemy of Jeremiah: Jer. 38 chap. 1-4 ver. page 559.

SHEPHERD
One who cares for flocks: Gen. 31 chap. 38-40 ver. page 40.
David, the shepherd king, defended his flock against a lion and a bear: 1 Sam. 17 chap. 34-37 ver. page 235.
Duties of:
Numbers the flock: Lev. 27 chap. 32 ver. page 115.
Waters them: Gen. 29 chap. 2-10 ver. page 37.
Keeps them in the fold: Num. 32 chap. 16 ver. page 146.
Causes them to rest: Psa. 23 chap. 2 ver. page 420.
Keeps sheep and goats apart: Matt. 25 chap. 32 ver. page 686.
The watch towers of: 2 Chron. 26 chap. 10 ver. page 358.
The dogs of: Job 30 chap. 1 ver. page 407.
Was an abomination to the Egyptians: Gen. 46 chap. 34 ver. page 54.
Angels appeared unto them: Luke 2 chap. 8-20 ver. page 709.

SHERAH
Daughter of Ephraim: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 24 ver. page 323.

SHEREZER
Sent to priests and prophets to fix a day as the day of humiliation: Zech. 7 chap. 2 ver. page 655.

SHESHAI
A son of Anak: Num. 13 chap. 22 ver. page 128, Josh. 15 chap. 14 ver. page 190, Judg. 1 chap. 10 ver. page 199.

SHERIFF
Mentioned: Dan. 3 chap. 2, 3 ver. page 619.

SHESHAN
A descendant of Jerahmeel: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 31-35 ver. page 318.

SHESHBAZZAR
Evidently a name applied to Zerubbabel: Ezra 1 chap. 8-11 ver. page 368, Ezra 5 chap. 14 ver. page 371.

SHEVA
1. See Seraiah 1.
2. A son of Caleb: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 49 ver. page 318.

SHEWBREAD
Also called Hallowed Bread. Required to be kept before the Lord always: 1 Sam. 21 chap. 6 ver. page 238, Ex. 25 chap. 30 ver. page 76.
Prepared by the Levites: 1 Chron. 9 chap. 32 ver. page 325.
Unlawfully eaten by David: 1 Sam. 21 chap. 6 ver. page 238.

SHIBBOLETH
Read Judg. 12 chap. 6 ver. page 210.

SHIELD
Defensive armor, different kinds, buckler, shield and target: Psa. 35 chap. 2 ver. page 424, Ezek. 38 chap. 4 ver. page 607.
Used by Saul: 2 Sam. 1 chap. 21 ver. page 247.
By the Benjamites: 2 Chron. 14 chap. 8 ver. page 349.
Uzziah equipped the children of Israel with: 2 Chron. 26 chap. 14 ver. page 358.
Made of gold: 2 Sam. 8 chap. 7 ver. page 252.
Of brass: 1 Ki. 14 chap. 27 ver. page 284.
Of wood: Ezek. 39 chap. 9, 10 ver. page 607.
Stored in armories: 1 Ki. 10 chap. 17 ver. page 279.
Stored in the temple: 2 Ki. 11 chap. 10 ver. page 303.
Painted red: Nah. 2 chap. 3 ver. page 647.
Covered when not in use: Isai. 22 chap. 6 ver. page 502.

SHILHI
Maternal grandfather of Jehoshaphat: 1 Ki. 22 chap. 42 ver. page 292.

SHILLEM
Also called Shallum. Son of Naphtali: Gen. 46 chap. 24 ver. page 53.

SHILOAH
A stream or pool, probably same as Siloam, which see.

SHILOH
1. A name of Jesus: Gen. 49 chap. 10 ver. page 56.
2. City of Ephraim, on the highway from Bethel to Shechem: Judg. 21 chap. 19 ver. page 218.
  Tabernacle at: Josh. 18 chap. 1-10 ver. page 192.
  Seat of government in time of Joshua: Josh. 21 chap. 1, 2 ver. page 194.
  Place of rendezvous for the tribes: Josh. 22 chap. 9-12 ver. page 196.
  Eli dwelt at: 1 Sam. 1 chap. 9 ver. page 221.
  He died there: 1 Sam. 4 chap. 18 ver. page 224.
  Ahijah, the prophet dwelt at: 1 Ki. 14 chap. 2 ver. page 283.
  Devoted men from slain by Ishmael: Jer. 41 chap. 5-9 ver. page 561.

SHILONI
Father of Zechariah: Neh. 11 chap. 5 ver. page 384.

SHIMEATH
Mother of an assassin of King Joash: 2 Ki. 12 chap. 21 ver. page 304, 2 Chron. 24 chap. 26 ver. page 356.

SHIMEI
1. Also called Shimi. Son of Gershon: Ex. 6 chap. 17 ver. page 61, Num. 3 chap. 18 ver. page 118.
2. A Benjamite. Cursed David. David's magnanimity toward: 2 Sam. 16 chap. 5-13 ver. page 259.
3. An officer of David: 1 Ki. 1 chap. 8 ver. page 268.
4. A commissary officer of Solomon: 1 Ki. 4 chap. 18 ver. page 272.
5. Grandson of Jeconiah: 1 Chron. 3 chap. 19 ver. page 319.
6. Son of Zacchur: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 26, 27 ver. page 320.
7. A member of tribe of Reuben. Son of Gog: 1 Chron. 5 chap. 4 ver. page 320.
8. A Merarite. Son of Libni: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 29 ver. page 321.
9. A Gershonite. Son of Jahath: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 42 ver. page 322.
10. Head of a family, tribe of Benjamin: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 21 ver. page 324.
11. A Levite: 1 Chron. 23 chap. 9 ver. page 334.
12. A musician in time of David: 1 Chron. 25 chap. 17 ver. page 336.
13. Overseer of David's vineyards: 1 Chron. 27 chap. 27 ver. page 338.
14. A son of Heman: 2 Chron. 29 chap. 14 ver. page 360. May be same as 15.
15. Levite, treasurer of tithes and offerings, time of Hezekiah: 2 Chron. 31 chap. 12 ver. page 362.
16. A Levite who put away Gentile wife: Ezra 10 chap. 23 ver. page 375.
17. Name of two Jews who put away Gentile wives: Ezra 10 chap. 33-38 ver. page 375.
18. Of the tribe of Benjamin. Grandfather of Mordecai: Esth. 2 chap. 5 ver. page 388.
19. The ancestor of a family, probably same as 1: Zech. 12 chap. 13 ver. page 658.

SHIMRITH
A Moabitess. Mother of Jehozabad, murderer of King Joash: 2 Chron. 24 chap. 26 ver. page 356.
Also called Shomer: 2 Ki. 12 chap. 21 ver. page 304.

SHINAB
King of Admah: Gen. 14 chap. 2 ver. page 25.

SHINAR
The land of, Babylon in: Gen. 10 chap. 10 ver. page 23.

SHIP
Built by Noah (Ark): Gen. 6 chap. 13-22 ver. page 21.
By Solomon: 1 Ki. 9 chap. 26 ver. page 279.
By Jehoshaphat: 1 Ki. 22 chap. 48 ver. page 293.
Made of gopher wood: Gen. 6 chap. 14 ver. page 21.
Of fir: Ezek. 27 chap. 5 ver. page 597.
Of bulrushes: Isai. 18 chap. 2 ver. page 500.
Sealed with pitch: Gen. 6 chap. 15 ver. page 21.
Equipped with helm: Jas. 3 chap. 4 ver. page 840.

With rudder: Acts 27 chap. 40 ver. page 781.
Tackling: Isai. 33 chap. 23 ver. page 509, Acts 27 chap. 19 ver. page 780.
Sails embroidered: Ezek. 27 chap. 7 ver. page 597.
Masts: Isai. 33 chap. 23 ver. page 509, Ezek. 27 chap. 5 ver. page 597.
Oars: Jonah 1 chap. 13 ver. page 642.
Figurehead: Acts 28 chap. 11 ver. page 781.
Anchors: Acts 27 chap. 29, 40 ver. page 780.
Lifeboats: Acts 27 chap. 30-32 ver. page 781.
In commerce with Tarshish: 1 Ki. 22 chap. 48 ver. page 293, Isai. 60 chap. 9 ver. page 525.
For passenger traffic: Isai. 60 chap. 9 ver. page 525.
For ferriage: 2 Sam. 19 chap. 18 ver. page 262.
Repaired by calking: Ezek. 27 chap. 9 ver. page 597.
Warships used by Chittim: Num. 24 chap. 24 ver. page 139, Dan. 11 chap. 30 ver. page 628.
Wrecked at Ezion-geber: 1 Ki. 22 chap. 48 ver. page 293, 2 Chron. 20 chap. 35-37 ver. page 354.

SHIPHRAH
A Hebrew midwife: Ex. 1 chap. 15 ver. page 57.

SHIPHTAN
Father of Kemuel of the tribe of Ephraim, who helped divide the promised land: Num. 34 chap. 24 ver. page 148.

SHISHAK
King of Egypt. Gives refuge to Jeroboam: 1 Ki. 11 chap. 40 ver. page 281.
Spoils Jerusalem: 1 Ki. 14 chap. 25, 26 ver. page 284.

SHITTIM
1. Also called Abel-shittim: Num. 33 chap. 49 ver. page 148.
Camping place of Israelites: Num. 25 chap. 1 ver. page 139, Num. 33 chap. 49 ver. page 148.
Spies sent from by Joshua: Josh. 2 chap. 1 ver. page 179.
The valley of: Joel 3 chap. 18 ver. page 636.
2. Also called shittah, a tree, the wood is fragrant. Planted: Isai. 41 chap. 19 ver. page 514.
Ark of Covenant made from: Ex. 25 chap. 10 ver. page 76.
Staves of the Ark: Ex. 25 chap. 13 ver. page 76.
Boards for the tabernacle: Ex. 26 chap. 15-37 ver. page 77.
The altar of burnt offering: Ex. 38 chap. 1-6 ver. page 88.

SHOBAB
A son of David: 2 Sam. 5 chap. 14 ver. page 250, 1 Chron. 3 chap. 5 ver. page 319.

SHOBAL
1. A son of Seir: Gen. 36 chap. 20 ver. page 44, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 38 ver. page 317.
2. A son of Caleb: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 50 ver. page 318.
3. Son of Judah: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 1, 2 ver. page 319.

SHOBI
Son of Nahash; brought supplies to David in his flight from Absalom: 2 Sam. 17 chap. 27 ver. page 260.

SHOE
Taken off on holy ground: Ex. 3 chap. 5 ver. page 58, Josh. 5 chap. 15 ver. page 182, Acts 7 chap. 33 ver. page 761.
Put off in mourning: Ezek. 24 chap. 17 ver. page 595.
Shoes of children of Israel did not wax old: Deut. 29 chap. 5 ver. page 174.
Loosed as sign of refusal of observance of levirate marriage: Deut. 25 chap. 9 ver. page 170.
The poor sold for a pair of shoes: Amos 2 chap. 6 ver. page 637, Amos 8 chap. 6 ver. page 640.
Made of iron: Deut. 33 chap. 25 ver. page 178.
Of badger's skin: Ezek. 16 chap. 10 ver. page 586.
The latchet of: Gen. 14 chap. 23 ver. page 26.
The loosening of, a humble service: Luke 3 chap. 16 ver. page 710.
Taking off shoe, and handing it to another a symbol of transfer in matters of property: Ruth 4 chap. 7 ver. page 220.
Two pairs of shoes among things forbidden by Jesus: Luke 10 chap. 4 ver. page 718.

SHOUTING
In joy or praise: 1 Chron. 15 chap. 28 ver. page 329, Psa. 5 chap. 11 ver. page 415.
Disciples shouted in praise of God: Luke 19 chap. 37 ver. page 728.
In gratitude: Luke 17 chap. 15 ver. page 726, Acts 3 chap. 8 ver. page 757.
The Lord shall come with a shout: 1 Thess. 4 chap. 16 ver. page 823.
The hosts of heaven shout praises to God: Rev. 5 chap. 12-14 ver. page 853.

SHOVEL
Made by Hiram: 1 Ki. 7 chap. 40 ver. page 275.

SHRINE
A place for worship. An idolatrous symbol of temple of Diana: Acts 19 chap. 24 ver. page 773.

SHUA
A daughter of Heber: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 32 ver. page 323.

SHUAH
1. A Canaanite, father-in-law of Judah: Gen. 38 chap. 2-12 ver. page 46.
2. A son of Abraham by Keturah: Gen. 25 chap. 2 ver. page 34, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 32 ver. page 317.
3. Brother of Chelub: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 11 ver. page 319.

SHUAL
1. Son of Zophah: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 36 ver. page 323.
2. A country, location unknown: 1 Sam. 13 chap. 17 ver. page 230.

SHUNAMMITE
A person from Shunem
1. Abishag, who nourished David, was one: 1 Ki. 1 chap. 3 ver. page 268.

She was desired by Adonijah as wife: 1 Ki. 2 chap. 13-25 ver. page 270.
2. A woman who gave hospitality to Elisha, and whose son he raised to life: 2 Ki. 4 chap. 8-37 ver. page 295.

SHUNEM
A city allotted to tribe of Issachar: Josh. 19 chap. 18 ver. page 93.
Elisha dwelt there: 2 Ki. 4 chap. page 295.
A maid from there who nourished David: 1 Ki. 1 chap. 3 ver. page 268.

SHUR
A wilderness south of Palestine: Gen. 16 chap. 7 ver. page 26, 1 Sam. 15 chap. 7 ver. page 232.

SHUSHAN
1. Capital of the Medo-Persian empire: Esth. 1 chap. 1, 2 ver. page 387, Esth. 8 chap. 15 ver. page 392.
2. King's palace at: Neh. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 376, Esth. 9 chap. 11-15 ver. page 392.

SHUTTLE
Mentioned: Job 7 chap. 6 ver. page 397.

SICK
Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: Prov. 13 chap. 12 ver. page 471.
The prayer of faith shall save the sick: Jas. 5 chap. 15 ver. page 841.
Visiting the sick a duty: Matt. 25 chap. 36, 43 ver. page 686, Jas. 1 chap. 27 ver. page 839.

SICKLE
An instrument of agriculture, used for cutting grain: Deut. 23 chap. 25 ver. page 169, Jer. 50 chap. 16 ver. page 569, Mark 4 chap. 29 ver. page 694.

SIDON
1. Also called Zidon. A son of Canaan: Gen. 10 chap. 15 ver. page 23, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 13 ver. page 317.
2. City on northern boundary of Canaanites: Gen. 10 chap. 19 ver. page 23.
Belonged to land of Israel according to promise: Josh. 13 chap. 6 ver. page 189.

Its inhabitants dwelt in carelessness and security: Judg. 18 chap. 7 ver. page 214.
They contributed cedar for the first and second temple: 1 Ki. 5 chap. 6 ver. page 273, 1 Chron. 22 chap. 4 ver. page 334, Ezra 3 chap. 7 ver. page 369.
Solomon married women of: 1 Ki. 11 chap. 1 ver. page 279.
Ahab married a woman of: 1 Ki. 16 chap. 31 ver. page 286.
The people of come to hear Jesus: Mark 3 chap. 8 ver. page 692, Luke 6 chap. 17 ver. page 713.
Its inhabitants offend Herod: Acts 12 chap. 20-23 ver. page 766.
Jesus visits region of and heals Syrophenician woman's daughter: Matt. 15 chap. 21-28 ver. page 677, Mark 7 chap. 24 ver. page 697.
Visited by Paul: Acts 27 chap. 3 ver. page 780.

SIEVE
Mentioned: Isai. 30 chap. 28 ver. page 507, Amos 9 chap. 9 ver. page 640.

SIGH
Sorrow and sighing shall flee away: Isai. 35 chap. 10 ver. page 509.
Jesus sighed: Mark 7 chap. 34 ver. page 697.

SIGHT
We walk by faith and not by sight: 2 Cor. 5 chap. 7 ver. page 805.
A meek and quiet spirit of great price in sight of God: 1 Pet. 3 chap. 4 ver. page 843.
Restoring of sight among the miracles: Luke 7 chap. 21 ver. page 715, Acts 22 chap. 13 ver. page 776.

SIGNET
Mentioned: Gen. 38 chap. 18 ver. page 46, Ex. 28 chap. 11 ver. page 78, Dan. 6 chap. 17 ver. page 623.

SIGN
The sun and moon given by God as signs: Gen. 1 chap. 14 ver. page 17.
The rainbow: Gen. 9 chap. 13 ver. page 22.
Signs of the times: Matt. 16 chap. 3 ver. page 677.
Signs prophesied by Joel and recalled to mind by Peter: Acts 2 chap. 16-21 ver. page 756.
Signs foretold by Jesus before the end shall come: Luke 21 chap. 10-31 ver. page 730.
Satan works with signs and dying wonders: 2 Thess. 2 chap. 9 ver. page 824.

SIGNAL
Used in war: Isai. 18 chap. 3 ver. page 500.

SIHON
King of Amorites. His place at Heshbon: Num. 21 chap. 26 ver. page 136.
His chant of victory over Moabites: Num. 21 chap. 27-30 ver. page 136.
Subdued by Israelites: Num. 21 chap. 21-31 ver. page 136, Deut. 2 chap. 24-37 ver. page 152.

SIHOR
A river in Egypt, thought by some to be river Nile: Josh. 13 chap. 3 ver. page 188, Isai. 23 chap. 3 ver. page 502, Jer. 2 chap. 18 ver. page 530.

SILAS
Also called Silvanus. Sent with Paul from Jerusalem: Acts 15 chap. 22-34 page 769.
Becomes companion to Paul: Acts 15 chap. 40, 41 ver. page 769.
Imprisoned with Paul at Philippi: Acts 16 chap. 19-40 ver. page 770.
Left by Paul at Berea: Acts 17 chap. 14 ver. page 771.
Rejoins Paul at Corinth: Acts 17 chap. 15 ver. page 771, Acts 18 chap. 5 ver. page 772.
Carries Peter's epistle to Asia Minor: 1 Pet. 5 chap. 12 ver. page 844.

SILK
Merchandise of: Rev. 18 chap. 12 ver. page 860.
Wearing apparel made of: Prov. 31 chap. 22 ver. page 481, Ezek. 16 chap. 10 ver. page 586.

SILOAM
1. Also called Siloah and Shiloah. A pool in Jerusalem: Neh. 3 chap. 15 ver. page 377, Isai. 8 chap. 6 ver. page 494.
    Jesus directs the blind man to wash in: John 9 chap. 1-11 ver. page 743.
2. Tower in wall of Jerusalem which fell and killed eighteen people: Luke 13 chap. 4 ver. page 722.

SILLY
Ephraim likened to a silly dove: Hosea 7 chap. 11 ver. page 631.
Lead silly women captive: 2 Tim. 3 chap. 6 ver. page 828.
Envy slayeth the silly: Job 5 chap. 2 ver. page 395.

SILVANUS
Same as Silas.

SILVER
Much of it obtained from Tarshish: Ezek. 27 chap. 12 ver. page 597.
Refining of: Prov. 17 chap. 3 ver. page 473, Ezek. 22 chap. 18-22 ver. page 593, Mal. 3 chap. 3 ver. page 660.
Used for money: Gen. 13 chap. 2 ver. page 25, Amos 8 chap. 6 ver. page 640, Matt. 10 chap. 9 ver. page 671.
Used to ornament and make vessels for tabernacle: Ex. 26 chap. 19 ver. page 77, Ex. 35 chap. 24 ver. page 86, Num. 7 chap. 13-85 ver. page 122.
Cups made of: Gen. 44 chap. 2 ver. page 51.
Trumpets: Num. 10 chap. 2 ver. page 125.
Idols: Ex. 20 chap. 23 ver. page 73.
Jewels: Song of S. 1 chap. 11 ver. page 487.
Palace: Song of S. 8 chap. 9 ver. page 490.
Vessels of: Num. 7 chap. 85 ver. page 125, 2 Sam. 8 chap. 10 ver. page 252, 2 Ki. 12 chap. 13 ver. page 304.
Abundance of: 1 Ki. 10 chap. 27 ver. page 279, 1 Chron. 22 chap. 14 ver. page 334, Eccl. 2 chap. 8 ver. page 482.
Dross from: Prov. 25 chap. 4 ver. page 477, Prov. 26 chap. 23 ver. page 478.
Workers in: 2 Chron. 2 chap. 14 ver. page 341, Acts 19 chap. 24 ver. page 773.

SILVERSMITH
Mentioned: Acts 19 chap. 24 ver. page 773.

SIMEON
1. A son of Jacob: Gen. 29 chap. 33 ver. page 38, Gen. 35 chap. 23 ver. page 44.
    Avenges seduction of Dinah on Shechemites: Gen. 34 chap. page 42, Gen. 49 chap. 5 ver. page 55.
    Goes down to Egypt to buy corn, detained by Joseph: Gen. 42 chap. 24-36 ver. page 50.
    His father's prophecy concerning: Gen. 49 chap. 5-8 ver. page 55.
    Descendants of: Num. 26 chap. 12-14 ver. page 140.
2. Tribe of. Enrollment of at Sinai: Num. 1 chap. 22-23 ver. page 115, 1 Chron. 2 chap. 1 ver. page 318.
    Stood on Mount Gerizim at time of rehearsal of law: Deut. 27 chap. 12 ver. page 171.
    Joined with Judah and Benjamin in renewal of Passover: 2 Chron. 15 chap. 9 ver. page 350.
    Idolatry of: 2 Chron. 34 chap. 6 ver. page 365.
3. A devout man in Jerusalem. Blesses Jesus in the temple: Luke 2 chap. 25-35 ver. page 709.
4. An ancestor of Jesus: Luke 3 chap. 30 ver. page 710.
5. A disciple also called Niger: Acts 13 chap. 1 ver. page 766.
6. Name given to Peter: Acts 15 chap. 14 ver. page 769.

SIMON
1. Simon Peter, one of apostles of Christ, a fisherman: Matt. 4 chap. 18 ver. page 667.
2. One of twelve apostles, called the Canaanite: Matt. 10 chap. 4 ver. page 671, Mark 3 chap. 18 ver. page 692. Also called Simon Zelotes: Luke 6 chap. 15 ver. page 713, Acts 1 chap. 13 ver. page 756.
3. A brother of Jesus: Matt. 13 chap. 55 ver. page 676, Mark 6 chap. 3 ver. page 695.
4. A leper. Jesus dines with him: Matt. 26 chap. 6 ver. page 689, Mark 14 chap. 3 ver. page 703.
5. A man of Cyrene. Compelled to carry Jesus' cross: Matt. 27 chap. 32 ver. page 689, Mark 15 chap. 21 ver. page 706, Luke 23 chap. 26 ver. page 733.

6. A Pharisee. Jesus dines with him: Luke 7 chap. 36-46 ver. page 715.
7. The father of Judas Iscariot: John 6 chap. 71 ver. page 741, John 12 chap. 4 ver. page 747, John 13 chap. 2, 26 ver. page 748.
8. Simon a sorcerer, converted by Philip. Rebuked by Peter: Acts 8 chap. 9-24 ver. page 762.
9. A tanner by trade. Peter lodges with him: Acts 9 chap. 43 ver. page 764.

SIMONY
Corruption in the Church or its officials: Acts 8 chap. 18-19 ver. page 762.

SIN
The origin of: Gen. 3 chap. 6 ver. page 18, Matt. 15 chap. 19 ver. page 677, John 8 chap. 44 ver. page 743, Rom. 5 chap. 12 ver. page 785, 1 John 3 chap. 8 ver. page 847.
All people are born in sin and are under curse of sin: Gen. 5 chap. 3 ver. page 20, Job 15 chap. 14 ver. page 400, Rom. 3 chap. 9 ver. page 783, Psa. 51 chap. 5 ver. page 430.
The character of sin: Deut. 9 chap. 7 ver. page 158, Prov. 15 chap. 9 ver. page 472, Isai. 1 chap. 18 ver. page 490.
Deceitfulness of sin hardens before one is aware: Heb. 3 chap. 13 ver. page 832.
Wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life: Rom. 6 chap. 23 ver. page 786.
Sin defined:
The heart not prepared to seek God, turns after sin: 2 Chron. 12 chap. 14 ver. page 348.
Keep thy heart with all diligence for out of it are the issues of life: Prov. 4 chap. 23 ver. page 466.
They hearkened not, but walked after evil, went backward and not forward: Jer. 7 chap. 24 ver. page 534.
The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: Jer. 17 chap. 9 ver. page 542.
Sin when finished bringeth forth death: Jas. 1 chap. 15 ver. page 839.
Confession of:
I will be sorry for my sin: Psa. 38 chap. 18 ver. page 426, Psa. 41 chap. 4 ver. page 427.
Behold I was shapen in iniquity, and in sin conceived: Psa. 51 chap. 5 ver. page 430.
Father, I have sinned against heaven and in thy sight: Luke 15 chap. 18 ver. page 724.
If we confess our sins he is faithful and just to forgive: 1 John 1 chap. 9 ver. page 846.
Conviction of:
My sin is ever before me: Psa. 51 chap. 3 ver. page 430.
Cain said, "My punishment is greater than I can bear": Gen. 4 chap. 13 ver. page 19.
He, trembling and astonished said, "Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?": Acts 9 chap. 6 ver. page 763.
Fell trembling, and said, "Sirs, what must I do to be saved?": Acts 16 chap. 30 ver. page 770.
My life is spent with grief and my years with sighing: Psa. 31 chap. 10 ver. page 422.
Consequences of sin fall upon children:
Sins of father upon children to third and fourth generation: Exod. 20 chap. 5 ver. page 72.
Your children shall wander in the wilderness forty years: Num. 14 chap. 33 ver. page 130.
The seed of the wicked shall be cut off: Psa. 37 chap. 28 ver. page 425.
Let his children be fatherless, his wife a widow: Psa. 109 chap. 9 ver. page 452.
God layeth up his iniquity for his children: Job 21 chap. 19 ver. page 403.
Is repugnant to God:
When God saw it, he abhorred them: Deut. 32 chap. 19 ver. page 177.
All that do such are an abomination unto the Lord thy God: Deut. 25 chap. 16 ver. page 170.
Forty years long was I grieved with this generation. They have not known my ways: Psa. 95 chap. 10 ver. page 446.
Seven things are an abomination unto him: Prov. 6 chap. 16 ver. page 467.
Sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination Prov. 21 chap. 27 ver. page 475.
That esteemed among men is an abomination in the sight of God: Luke 16 chap. 15 ver. page 725.
Sin is hateful to the righteous:
I had rather be a doorkeeper in the house of my God than to dwell in the tents of wickedness: Psa. 84 chap. 10 ver. page 442.
I have hated the congregation of evil doers, and will not sit with the wicked: Psa. 26 chap. 5 ver. page 421.
The fear of the Lord is to hate evil: Prov. 8 chap. 13 ver. page 468.
I hate and abhor lying, but thy law do I love: Psa. 119 chap. 163 ver. page 457.
Lot was vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked: 2 Peter 2 chap. 7 ver. page 845.
Be sure your sin will find you out: Num. 32 chap. 23 ver. page 146.
Sin separates us from God:
I will surely hide my face in that day for all the evils they have wrought: Deut. 31 chap. 18 ver. page 176.
But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you: Isai. 59 chap. 2 ver. page 524.
Because the carnal mind is enmity toward God: Rom. 8 chap. 7 ver. page 786.
He will hide his face from them at that time: Micah 3 chap. 4 ver. page 644.
Depart from me all ye workers of iniquity: Matt. 7 chap. 23 ver. page 669, Matt. 25 chap. 41 ver. page 686.
Without holiness no man shall see God: Heb. 12 chap. 14 ver. page 838.
Christ alone was without sin:
He was sin for us, who knew no sin: 2 Cor. 5 chap. 21 ver. page 805.
Jesus was in all points tempted as we are, yet without sin: Heb. 4 chap. 15 ver. page 833.
Jesus a high priest who is holy, harmless, undefiled and separate from sinners: Heb. 7 chap. 26 ver. page 834.
He was manifested to take away our sins, and in him is no sin: 1 John 3 chap. 5 ver. 847.
Blood of Christ redeems us from sin:
Jesus the fountain opened for cleansing sins and uncleanness: Zech. 13 chap. 1 ver. page 658.
In him we have forgiveness of sins according to the riches of his grace: Eph. 1 chap. 7 ver. page 813.
The blood of Jesus Christ his son cleanseth us from all sin: 1 John 1 chap. 7 ver. page 846.
His own self bare our sins: 1 Peter 2 chap. 24 ver. page 843.
More about sin:
The dying martyr, Stephen, prayed, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge: Acts 7 chap. 60 ver. page 762.
Sin leads to Jealousy: Gen. 37 chap. 4 ver. page 45.
To Conspiracy: Gen. 37 chap. 18 ver. page 45.
To Murder: Gen. 37 chap. 18 ver. page 45.
Sin defiles: Psa. 51 chap. 2-7 ver. page 430, 1 John 1 chap. 7 ver. page 846.
Fools mock at sin: Prov. 14 chap. 9 ver. page 471.
Against knowledge: Prov. 26 chap. 11 ver. page 478, Luke 12 chap. 47, 48 ver. page 722.
Attempts to cover sin are vain: Isai. 29 chap. 15 ver. page 506, Isai. 59 chap. 6 ver. page 524.

THE UNPARDONABLE SIN
Blasphemy against the Holy Ghost: Matt. 12 chap. 31 ver. page 674, Mark 3 chap. 29 ver. page 693, Luke 12 chap. 10 ver. page 721.
No sin in heaven: Rev. 22 chap. 3-4 ver. page 862.

SIN
1. The desert of, a wilderness between Elim and Sinai. Israelites journey through: Exod. 16 chap. 1 ver. page 69.
  They murmur for bread in: Exod. 16 chap. 2, 3 ver. page 69.
  Manna and quails given in: Exod. 16 chap. 4-36 ver. page 69.
2. A city of Egypt: Ezek. 30 chap. 15 ver. page 600.

SIN MONEY
Mentioned: 2 Ki. 12 chap. 16 ver. page 304.

SINAI
A mountain in peninsula east of Red Sea, Israelites arrive at in their wanderings: 19 chap. 2 ver. page 71, Deut. 1 chap. 2 Exod. 16 chap. 1 ver. page 69, Exod. ver. page 150.

The law delivered to Moses upon: Exod. 19 chap. 3-25 ver. page 71, Exod. 20 chap. page 72. Read Judg. 5 chap. 5 ver. page 202, Psa. 68 chap. 8-17 ver. page 435, Gal. 4 chap. 24 ver. page 812.

SINCERITY
Ignorance of the law excuses no one: Gen. 20 chap. page 29.
Forgiveness of enemies to be sincere: Matt. 18 chap. 35 ver. page 680.
Whatsoever is done must be done in sincerity: 1 Cor. 10 chap. 31 ver. page 798.
Jesus an example of: 1 Peter 2 chap. 22 ver. page 843.
Should mark our love for God: 2 Cor. 8 chap. 8-24 ver. page 806.
Our faith: 1 Tim. 1 chap. 5 ver. page 825.
Our whole conduct: 2 Cor. 1 chap. 12 ver. page 803.
The preaching of the Gospel: 2 Cor. 2 chap. 17 ver. page 804.
The Gospel sometimes preached without it: 1 Peter 2 chap. 1, 2 ver. page 842.
The wicked devoid of: Psa. 5 chap. 9 ver. page 415, Psa. 55 chap. 21 ver. page 431.
The blessedness of: Psa. 32 chap. 2 ver. page 423.

SINIM
An unknown land, thought by some to be China: Isai. 49 chap. 12 ver. page 519.

SION or ZION
1. A name of Mount Hermon: Deut. 4 chap. 48 ver. page 155.
2. See Zion.

SIPPIA
A Philistine giant: 1 Chron. 20 chap. 4 ver. page 333. Also called Saph: 2 Sam. 21 chap. 18 ver. page 265.

SIRION
Sidonian name of Mount Hermon: Deut. 3 chap. 9 ver. page 153, Psa. 29 chap. 6 ver. page 422.

SISAMAI
Son of Eleasah: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 40 ver. page 318.

SISERA
1. Captain of Canaanitish army, defeated by Barak: slain by Jael: Judg. 4 chap. page 201, Judg. 5 chap. 20 ver. page 203, 1 Sam. 12 chap. 9 ver. page 229.
2. One of the Nethinim: Ezra 2 chap. 53 ver. page 369, Neh. 7 chap. 55 ver. page 381.

SITNAH
Name given by Isaac to a well: Gen. 26 chap. 21 ver. page 35.

SIVAN
The third month, (June): Esth. 8 chap. 9 ver. page 392.

SKEPTICISM
Of Pharaoh: Exod. 5 chap. 2 ver. page 60.
Of Thomas: John 20 chap. 25-28 ver. page 754.

SKIN
Clothes made of: Gen. 3 chap. 21 ver. page 19.
For covering the tabernacle: Exod. 25 chap. 5 ver. page 76.
Diseases of the skin: Lev. 13 chap. 38-39 ver. page 101, Deut. 28 chap. 27 ver. page 172, Job 7 chap. 5 ver. page 396.

SLANDER
Comes from an evil heart: Luke 6 chap. 45 ver. page 714.
Idleness leads to: 1 Tim. 5 chap. 13 ver. page 826.
A characteristic of the devil: Rev. 12 chap. 10 ver. page 857.
The wicked love slander: Psa. 52 chap. 4 ver. page 430.
Minister's wives should avoid: 1 Tim. 3 chap. 11 ver. page 826.
Women warned against: Tit. 2 chap. 3 ver. page 830.
Christ was exposed to: Matt. 26 chap. 60 ver. page 688, Psa. 35 chap. 11 ver. page 424.
Saints should give no occasion for: 1 Peter 2 chap. 12 ver. page 843, 1 Peter 3 chap. 16 ver. page 843.
Blessed in enduring: Matt. 5 chap. 11 ver. page 667.
Should not be listened to: 1 Sam. 24 chap. 9 ver. page 241.
Causes anger: Prov. 25 chap. 23 ver. page 478.
The tongue of slander a scourge: Job 5 chap. 21 ver. page 396.
It is venomous: Psa. 140 chap. 3 ver. page 461, Eccl. 10 chap. 11 ver. page 486.
Men shall give account for: Matt. 12 chap. 36 ver. page 674.
Punishment for: Deut. 19 chap. 16-21 ver. page 166.

SLAVERY
See Bond Servant. Under Servant.
Men traded for merchandise: Ezek. 27 chap. 13 ver. page 597.

SLEEP
Given by God: Psa. 127 chap. 2 ver. page 458.
Sleep of the sluggard: Prov. 6 chap. 9-10 ver. page 467.
Of Jesus: Matt. 8 chap. 24 ver. page 670, Mark 4 chap. 38 ver. page 694, Luke 8 chap. 23 ver. page 716.
A symbol of death: Job 14 chap. 12 ver. page 400, Matt. 9 chap. 24 ver. page 671, 1 Thess. 4 chap. 14 ver. page 823.
They shall sleep a perpetual sleep and not wake: Jer. 51 chap. 57 ver. page 571.

SLIME
A cement made of asphaltum found in Valley of Siddim: Gen. 14 chap. 10 ver. page 25.
Used at Babel: Gen. 11 chap. 3 ver. page 23.
Used in Noah's ark: Gen. 6 chap. 14 ver. page 21.
Used in ark of Moses: Exod. 2 chap. 3 ver. page 58.
Was inflammable: Isai. 34 chap. 9 ver. page 509.

SLING
Used for throwing stones: Prov. 26 chap. 8 ver. page 478.
David slays Goliath with: 1 Sam. 17 chap. 40-50 ver. page 235.
The dextrous use of: Judg. 20 chap. 16 ver. page 216.
Used in war: Judg. 20 chap. 16 ver. page 216, 2 Ki. 3 chap. 25 ver. page 295.

SLOTHFUL
Be not slothful: Heb. 6 chap. 12 ver. page 833.
Not slothful in business, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord: Rom. 12 chap. 11 ver. page 790.

SMITH
A worker in metals, Tubal-cain, was one: Gen. 4 chap. 22 ver. page 19.
Bezaleel: Exod. 31 chap. 1-11 ver. page 82.
The Philistines: 1 Sam. 13 chap. 19 ver. page 230.
Jewish smiths carried captives to Babylon: 2 Ki. 24 chap. 14 ver. page 315.
Genius of, from God: Exod. 31 chap. 3-5 ver. page 82, Exod. 35 chap. 30-35 ver. page 86.

SMYRNA
A city of Ionia, one of the "Seven Churches" in Rev. 1 chap. 11 ver. page 851, Rev. 2 chap. 8-11 ver. page 851.

SNAIL
A crustaceous animal, forbidden as food: Lev. 11 chap. 30 ver. page 99.
Perishable: Psa. 58 chap. 8 ver. page 432.

SNARE
Mentioned: Amos 3 chap. 5 ver. page 637.

SNAKE
See Serpent.

SNEEZED
Mentioned: 2 Ki. 4 chap. 35 ver. page 296.

SNOW
In Palestine: 2 Sam. 23 chap. 20 ver. page 266.
In Uz: Job 6 chap. 16 ver. page 396, Job 9 chap. 30 ver. page 398, Job 37 chap. 6 ver. page 411.
On Mount Lebanon: Jer. 18 chap. 14 ver. page 543.
Giveth snow like wool: Psa. 147 chap. 16 ver. page 463.
Your sins shall be white as snow: Isai. 1 chap. 18 ver. page 490.

SNUFFDISHES
In the tabernacle: Exod. 25 chap. 38 ver. page 77.

SNUFFERS
Provided for lamps in the temple: 1 Ki. 7 chap. 50 ver. page 276, 2 Ki. 12 chap. 13 ver. page 304, 2 Ki. 25 chap. 14 ver. page 316, Jer. 52 chap. 18 ver. page 572.

SOAP
A washing compound: Jer. 2 chap. 22 ver. page 530, Mal. 3 chap. 2 ver. page 660.

SOBRIETY
- Commanded: 1 Pet. 1 chap. 13 ver. page 842, 1 Pet. 5 chap. 8 ver. page 844.
- The Gospel designed to teach: Tit. 2 chap. 12 ver. page 830.
- With watchfulness: 1 Thess. 5 chap. 6 ver. page 823.
- Required in ministers: 1 Tim. 3 chap. 2, 3 ver. page 825.
- In wives of ministers: 1 Tim. 3 chap. 11 ver. page 826.
- Aged and young men: Tit. 2 chap. 2-6 ver. page 830.
- All saints: 1 Thess. 5 chap. 6-8 ver. page 823.
- Women should exhibit in dress: 1 Tim. 2 chap. 9 ver. page 825.
- We should estimate our character and talents with: Rom. 12 chap. 3 ver. page 789.

SO
- A king of Egypt: 2 Ki. 17 chap. 4 ver. page 308.

SODOM
- Also called Sodoma. Located in Plain of the Jordan: Gen. 13 chap. 10 ver. page 25.
- Its king joined others in resisting invasion of Chedorlaomer: Gen. 14 chap. 2 ver. page 25.
- Wickedness of its inhabitants: Gen. 13 chap. 13 ver. page 25, Gen. 19 chap. 4-13 ver. page 28.
- Abraham's intercession for: Gen. 18 chap. 16-33 ver. page 28.
- Destroyed on account of wickedness of its people: Gen. 19 chap. 1-29 ver. page 28.
- Lot's wife turned to a pillar of salt for looking back: Gen. 19 chap. 26 ver. page 29.

SODOMY
- Read: Gen. 19 chap. 5-8 ver. page 28, Ex. 22 chap. 19 ver. page 74, Lev. 18 chap. 22, 23 ver. page 106.

SOLDERING
- Mentioned: Isai. 41 chap. 7 ver. page 513.

SOLDIERS
- Military enrollment of Israel: Num. 1 chap. page 115, Num. 2 chap. page 116.
- Dressed in scarlet: Neh. 2 chap. 3 ver. page 647.
- Cowards excused from duty: Deut. 20 chap. 8 ver. page 166.
- Others exempt from service: Deut. 20 chap. 5-9 ver. page 166, Deut. 24 chap. 5 ver. page 169.
- Officers involved in betrayal of Jesus: Luke 22 chap. 4 ver. page 731.
- Crucified Jesus: Matt. 27 chap. 27-37 ver. page 689.
- Guard the sepulcher: Matt. 27 chap. 65 ver. page 690.
- Guard prisoners: Acts 12 chap. 4-6 ver. page 766, Acts 28 chap. 16 ver. page 781.
- Their duty as sentinels: Acts 12 chap. 19 ver. page 766.
- Perform escort duty: Acts 21 chap. 31-35 ver. page 775.

SOLOMON
- Son of David by Bath-sheba: 2 Sam. 12 chap. 24 ver. page 255, 1 Ki. 1 chap. 13-21 ver. page 268.
- Named Jedidiah by Nathan the prophet: 2 Sam. 12 chap. 24, 25 ver. page 255.
- Succeeds David on the throne: 1 Ki. 1 chap. 11-48 ver. page 268.
- His prayer for wisdom and his vision: 1 Ki. 3 chap. 5-14 ver. page 271.
- His rigorous reign: 1 Ki. 2 chap. page 269.
- Builds and dedicates the temple: 1 Ki. chap. 5-8, page 273.
- Builds his palace: 1 Ki. 3 chap. 1 ver. page 271, 2 Chron. 7 chap. 11 ver. page 345.
- Palace for Pharaoh's daughter: 1 Ki. 7 chap. 8-12 ver. page 274, 2 Chron. 8 chap. 11 ver. page 345.
- Builds store cities and for chariots and cavalry: 1 Ki. 9 chap. 15-19 ver. page 278.
- Plants vineyards and orchards; makes pools: Eccl. 2 chap. 4-6 ver. page 482.
- Imports apes and peacocks: 1 Ki. 10 chap. 22 ver. page 279.
- The splendor of his court: 1 Ki. 10 chap. 5-12 ver. page 279.
- Commerce of: 1 Ki. 9 chap. 28 ver. page 279.
- Presents received by: 1 Ki. 10 chap. 10 ver. page 279.
- Is visited by Queen of Sheba: 1 Ki. 10 chap. 1-13 ver. page 279, 2 Chron. 9 chap. 1-12 ver. page 346.
- His wealth: 1 Ki. chaps. 9, 10, page 278.
- Had seven hundred wives and three hundred concubines: 1 Ki. 11 chap. 3 ver. page 280.
- Their influence over him: 1 Ki. 11 chap. 4 ver. page 280.
- Married one of Pharaoh's daughters: 1 Ki. 3 chap. 1 ver. page 271.
- His idolatry: 1 Ki. 3 chap. 3, 4 ver. page 271.
- Extent of his dominions: 1 Ki. 4 chap. 21, 24 ver. page 272.
- Receives tribute: 1 Ki. 4 chap. 21 ver. page 272.
- Daily subsistence rate for his court: 1 Ki. 4 chap. 7-23 ver. page 272.
- Wisdom and fame: 1 Ki. 4 chap. 29-34 ver. page 272.
- Beloved of God: 2 Sam. 12 chap. 24 ver. page 255.
- His justice illustrated in judgment of two harlots: 1 Ki. 3 chap. 16-28 ver. page 271.
- Reigns forty years: 2 Chron. 9 chap. 30 ver. page 346.
- Death of Solomon: 2 Chron. 9 chap. 29-31 ver. page 346.

SOLOMON'S PORCH
- A part of the outer court of the temple: John 10 chap. 23 ver. page 749, Acts 3 chap. 11 ver. page 757.

SON-IN-LAW
- The faithful one was Peter: Mark 1 chap. 29, 30 ver. page 691.
- The unjust was Jacob: Gen. 30 chap. 37-42 ver. page 39.

SOOTHSAYER
- Mentioned: Josh. 13 chap. 22 ver. page 189, Mic. 5 chap. 12 ver. page 645.

SOOTHSAYING
- Mentioned: Acts 16 chap. 16 ver. page 770.

SONG
- Of Moses and the Lamb, referred to: Rev. 15 chap. 3, 4 ver. page 858.
- Song of the Redeemed: Rev. 14 chap. 2-5 ver. page 858.
- Song of Deborah and Barak: Judg. 5 chap. 1-31 ver. page 202.
- Of Moses: Ex. 15 chap. 1-26 ver. page 68.
- Of Hannah: 1 Sam. 2 chap. 1-10 ver. page 222.
- Of Mary: Luke 1 chap. 46-56 ver. page 708.

SOPATER
- A Christian of Berea: Acts 20 chap. 4 ver. page 773, Rom. 16 chap. 21 ver. page 792.

SORCERY

Practiced by those having evil spirits:
- Forbidden: Lev. 19 chap. 26-31 ver. page 107, Lev. 20 chap. 6 ver. page 107, Deut. 18 chap. 9-14 ver. page 165.
- Denounced: Isai. 8 chap. 19 ver. page 495, Mal. 3 chap. 5 ver. page 660.
- Practiced by Egyptians: Isai. 19 chap. 3-11 ver. page 500.
- By magicians: Ex. 7 chap. 11-22 ver. page 61, Ex. 8 chap. 7-19 ver. page 62.
- By Balaam: Num. 22 chap. 6 ver. page 137, Num. 23 chap. 23 ver. page 138.
- By the Ninevites: Nah. 3 chap. 4, 5 ver. page 647.
- By Jezebel: 2 Ki. 9 chap. 22 ver. page 301.
- By Babylonians: Isai. 47 chap. 9-13 ver. page 518.
- By Simon Magus: Acts 8 chap. 9 ver. page 762.
- By Elymas: Acts 13 chap. 8 ver. page 767.
- By the damsel at Philippi: Acts 16 chap 16 ver. page 770.
- By sons of Sceva: Acts 19 chap. 14, 15 ver. page 773.
- By astrologers: Jer. 10 chap. 2 ver. page 536.
- By false prophets: Ezek. 13 chap. 6-9 ver. page 584.
- Messages of sorcerers false: Ezek. 21 chap. 29 ver. page 592.
- Diviners shall be confounded: Mic. 3 chap. 7 ver. page 644.
- Belongs to the works of the flesh: Gal. 5 chap. 20 ver. page 812.
- The wickedness of: 1 Sam. 15 chap. 23 ver. page 233.
- Punishment for: Ex. 22 chap. 18 vet. page 74, Lev. 20 chap. 27 ver. page 108, Deut. 13 chap. 5 ver. page 161.
- Divining by familiar spirits: Lev. 20 chap. 27 ver. page 108, 1 Chron. 10

chap. 13 ver. page 326, 2 Chron. 33 chap. 6 ver. page 364, Isai. 29 chap. 4 ver. page 505.
By entrails: Ezek. 21 chap. 21 ver. page 592.
By images: 2 Ki. 23 chap. 24 ver. page 314, Ezek. 21 chap. 21 ver. page 592.
By rods: Hos. 4 chap. 12 ver. page 630.
Saul consulted the witch of Endor: 1 Sam. 28 chap. 7-25 ver. page 244.
Books of destroyed: Acts 19 chap. 19 ver. page 773.

SOREK
The valley of: Judg. 16 chap. 4 ver. page 212.

SORREL
A color: Zech. 1 chap. 8 ver. page 653.

SORROW
God sees Hagar's sorrow: Gen. 21 chap. 17-20 ver. page 30.
Notices sorrow of Israelites: Ex. 3 chap. 7-10 ver. page 58.
Sorrow for sin: 2 Cor. 7 chap. 10, 11 ver. page 806.
Sorrow and sighing shall flee away: Isai. 35 chap. 10 ver. page 509.
Sorrow of Hannah: 1 Sam. 1 chap. 15 ver. page 221.
Of Mary and Martha: John 11 chap. 19-40 ver. page 746.
Of David for Absalom: 2 Sam. 18 chap. 33 ver. page 262, 2 Sam. 19 chap. 1-8 ver. page 262.
Sorrows of Jesus: Isai. 53 chap. 11 ver. page 521, Matt. 26 chap. 37 ver. page 687, Mark 14 chap. 34 ver. page 704. Luke 22 chap. 42-44 ver. page 731.
Of Jacob for loss of son Joseph: Gen. 37 chap. 34, 35 ver. page 46.
Of Jacob for Benjamin: Gen. 43 chap. 14 ver. page 51.
No sorrow in heaven: Rev. 21 chap. 4 ver. page 862.

SOSTHENES
1. Chief ruler of the synagogue in Corinth: Acts 18 chap. 17 ver. page 772.
2. A Christian with whom Paul wrote the letter to the Corinthians: 1 Cor. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 792.

SOTAI
A servant of Solomon: Ezra 2 chap. 55 ver. page 369, Neh. 7 chap. 57 ver. page 381.

SOUL
Soul that sinneth, it shall die: Ezek. 18 chap. 20 ver. page 589.
Soul of man: Gen. 2 chap. 7 ver. page 18.
Its inestimable value: Matt. 16 chap. 26 ver. page 678, Mark 8 chap. 37 ver. page 698.
God to be loved with all the soul: Josh. 22 chap. 5 ver. page 196.
Set your souls to seek the Lord: 1 Chron. 22 chap. 19 ver. page 335.
My soul thirsteth for God: Psa. 63 chap. 1 ver. page 433.
Atonement for souls: Lev. 17 chap. 11 ver. page 105.
Soul, spirit and body, the trinity of human life: 1 Thess. 5 chap. 23 ver. page 823.
What is profited if a man gain the whole world and lose his soul: Matt. 16 chap. 26 ver. page 678.
Souls of beasts mentioned: Num. 31 chap. 28 ver. page 145.

SOUL WINNERS
He that winneth souls is wise: Prov. 11 chap. 30 ver. page 470.

SOUNDING
In navigation: Acts 27 chap. 28 ver. page 780.

SOUR GRAPES
The proverb concerning eating of sour grapes: Jer. 31 chap. 29, 30 ver. page 553.

SOUTH
The king of: Dan. 11 chap. page 627.
Queen of the south: Matt. 12 chap. 42 ver. page 674.

SPAIN
A kingdom of south Europe: Rom. 15 chap. 24-28 ver. page 791.

SPAN
A measure: Ex. 28 chap. 16 ver. page 79.

SPARROW
Mentioned: Lev. 14 chap. 4 ver. page 101, Matt. 10 chap. 29 ver. page 672, Luke 12 chap. 6 ver. page 721.

SPEAR
An implement of war. Spears and javelins differed in weight and size but had similar uses. Goliath's: 1 Sam. 17 chap. 7 ver. page 234.
Saul's: 1 Sam. 18 chap. 10 ver. page 236.
The side of Jesus pierced with: John 19 chap. 34 ver. page 753.
Spears beaten into pruning hooks: Isai. 2 chap. 4 ver. page 491, Mic. 4 chap. 3 ver. page 644.

SPICES
Used in religious rites: Ex. 25 chap. 6 ver. page 76, Ex. 37 chap. 29 ver. page 88.
For embalming: 2 Chron. 16 chap. 14 ver. page 350, Mark 16 chap. 1 ver. page 707, Luke 23 chap. 56 ver. page 733.

SPERMATORRHEA
A disease of the genital organs: Lev. 15 chap. 16 ver. page 103.

SPIDER
Mentioned in riddle of Agur: Prov. 30 chap. 28 ver. page 480.
The web of: Job 8 chap. 14 ver. page 397, Isai. 59 chap. 5 ver. page 524.

SPIES
Sent to investigate the Promised Land: Num. 13 chap. page 128.
Used by David: 1 Sam. 26 chap. 4 ver. page 243.
At the court of Absalom: 2 Sam. 15 chap. 10 ver. page 258.
Pharisees acted as: Luke 20 chap. 20 ver. page 729.

SPIKENARD
An aromatic plant: Song of S. 4 chap. 13, 14 ver. page 488.
Perfume made from: Song of S. 1 chap. 2 ver. page 487.
Fragrant oil made from for anointing: Mark 14 chap. 3 ver. page 703, John 12 chap. 3 ver. page 747.

SPINDLE
Used in spinning: Prov. 31 chap. 19 ver. page 481.

SPINNING
The wisehearted did spin: Ex. 35 chap. 25 ver. page 86.

SPIRIT
Of God, the Holy Spirit or Holy Ghost, the God of the spirits of all flesh: Num. 16 chap. 22 ver. page 132, Num. 27 chap. 16 ver. page 142.
God is a spirit and must be worshipped in spirit and truth: John 4 chap. 24 ver. page 738.
No man has power to retain the spirit; no power in the day of death: Eccl. 8 chap. 8 ver. page 485.
Spirit of man goeth upward: Eccl. 3 chap. 21 ver. page 483.
Spirit of beast that goeth downward to the earth: Eccl. 3 chap. 21 ver. page 483.
He that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit: 1 Cor. 6 chap. 17 ver. page 795.
Glorify God in your body and in your spirit, which are God's: 1 Cor. 6 chap. 20 ver. page 795.
Spirit hath not flesh and bones (words of Jesus): Luke 24 chap. 39 ver. page 734.
In the creation Man was united to God through the spirit: Gen. 2 chap. 7 ver. page 18; through sin that union was broken, and through Jesus, man was again united with God; reconciled to his Maker by atoning blood of Jesus: Rom. 8 chap. page 786, 1 Cor. 2 chap. 10-16 ver. page 793.
God spirit dwelleth in man: 1 Cor. 3 chap. 16 ver. page 794.
Soul, spirit and body, the trinity that composes human life: 1 Thess. 5 chap. 23 ver. page 823.
We understand there are evil spirits as well as good: Matt. 10 chap. 1 ver. page 671, Luke 4 chap. 33 ver. page 711.
By "spirit of divination" we understand an evil power, a sorcerer: Acts 13 chap. 9-12 ver. page 767.
The damsel at Philippi possessed of, healed by Paul: Acts 16 chap. 16-19 ver. page 770.
Spirit called "Inner man": Rom. 7 chap. 22 ver. page 786, Eph. 3 chap. 16 ver. page 814.
Fruits of the spirit, the Christian virtues: Gal. 5 chap. 22 ver. page 812.

Sacrifice of God a broken spirit: Psa. 51 chap. 17 ver. page 430.
A meek and quiet spirit, which is, in the sight of God, of great price: 1 Pet. 3 chap. 4 ver. page 843.
As many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God: Rom. 8 chap. 14 ver. page 786.

SPIRITUALITY
Is produced by indwelling of the Holy Spirit: John 14 chap. 16, 17 ver. page 749, Rom. 8 chap. 4 ver. page 786.
Some things it brings:
Brings peace, and life: Rom 8 chap. 6 ver. page 786, Isai. 26 chap. 3 ver. page 504.
Brings indifference to worldly good: 1 Cor. 7 chap. 30 ver. page 796, Col. 3 chap. 1-3 ver. page 820.
Brings a thirst for heavenly blessings: Matt. 5 chap. 6 ver. page 667, John 6 chap. 27 ver. page 740.
They drank from the spiritual Rock that followed them, and that Rock was Christ: 1 Cor. 10 chap. 4 ver. page 797.
Is described as great and enduring good: Luke 10 chap. 42 ver. page 719.
As love and devotion to God: Deut. 6 chap. 5 ver. page 156, Josh. 22 chap. 5 ver. page 196.

SPILT
Water spilt on the ground cannot be gathered up again: 2 Sam. 14 chap. 14 ver. page 257.

SPITTING
Spitting in the face or on the body a great indignity: Num. 12 chap. 14 ver. page 128, Deut. 25 chap. 9 ver. page 170, Job 30 chap 10 ver. page 407.
Endured by Jesus: Isai. 50 chap. 6 ver. page 520, Matt. 26 chap. 67 ver. page 688, Mark 10 chap. 34 ver. page 700, Mark 14 chap. 65 ver. page 705, Mark 15 chap. 19 ver. page 705.

SPONGE
Mentioned: Mark 15 chap. 36 ver. page 706, John 19 chap. 29 ver. page 753, Matt. 27 chap. 48 ver. page 689.

SPOON
Mentioned: Ex. 25 chap. 29 ver. page 76, Num. 4 chap. 7 ver. page 119, 1 Ki. 7 chap. 50 ver. page 276.

SPRING
1. The annual return of the season spring promised: Gen. 8 chap. 22 ver. page 22.
Described: Song of S. 2 chap. 11, 12 ver. page 488.
2. Of water. He turneth dry ground into water springs: Psa. 107 chap. 35 ver. page 451.

SPRINKLING
Of blood, the Passover: Ex. 12 chap. 7-13 ver. page 65.
Of water: Num. 8 chap. 7 ver. page 124, Heb. 9 chap. 19 ver. page 835.

SPUE or SPEW
Mentioned: Hab. 2 chap. 16 ver. page 649, Lev. 18 chap. 28 ver. page 106, Rev. 3 chap. 16 ver. page 852.

SPECTACLE
To men and angels: 1 Cor. 4 chap. 9 ver. page 794.

STACHYS
A Christian in Rome: Rom. 16 chap. 9 ver. page 792.

STACTE
Supposed to be a fragrant solid gum used in making sacred perfume: Ex. 30 chap. 34 ver. page 82.

STAFF
Any pole used for carrying a burden: Ex. 25 chap. 13-15 ver. page 76.
A walking stick: 2 Sam. 3 chap. 29 ver. page 249, Heb. 11 chap. 21 ver. page 837.
Shepherds used in guiding sheep: Psa. 23 chap. 4 ver. page 420.

STAIRS
Of David: Neh. 3 chap. 15 ver. page 377, Neh. 12 chap. 37 ver. page 386.
Paul stood on the stairs: Acts 21 chap. 40 ver. page 775.

STALL
For cattle: Prov. 15 chap. 17 ver. page 472.

STAMMERING
Mentioned: Isai. 32 chap. 4 ver. page 508, Isai. 33 chap. 19 ver. page 508.
Of Moses: Ex. 4 chap. 10 ver. page 59.

STAR
Prophecy of Balaam concerning, probably refers to Star of Bethlehem: Num. 24 chap. 17 ver. page 139.
The Star of Bethlehem: Matt. 2 chap. 2 ver. page 665, Matt. 2 chap. 9 ver. page 665.
Created by God: Gen. 1 chap. 16 ver. page 17, Job 26 chap. 13 ver. page 405, Psa. 8 chap. 3 ver. page 415.
Worship of forbidden: Deut. 4 chap. 19 page 154.
Worshipped: 2 Ki. 17 chap. 16 ver. page 308.
Constellations of: Isai. 13 chap. 10 ver. page 497.
Orion: Job 9 chap. 9 ver. page 397.
The Pleiades: Job 9 chap. 9 ver. page 397.
Planets: 2 Ki. 23 chap. 5 ver. page 314.
Comets: Jude 13 ver. page 850.
Darkening of: Job 9 chap 7 ver. page 397, Eccl. 12 chap. 2 ver. page 487.
Falling of: Dan. 8 chap. 10 ver. page 624, Matt. 24 chap. 29 ver. page 685, Mark 13 chap. 25 ver. page 703, Rev. 6 chap. 13 ver. page 854, Rev. 12 chap. 4 ver. page 857, Rev. 8 chap. 10 ver. page 855.

STARGAZERS
Mentioned: Isai. 47 chap. 13 ver. page 518.

STAVES
Used as weapons: Matt. 26 chap. 47 ver. page 687, Mark 14 chap. 43 ver. page 704.

STEALING
See Theft. Was forbidden in the Decalogue: Ex. 20 chap. 15 ver. page 72.
Restitution to be made: Ex. 22 chap. 1 ver. page 74, Lev. 6 chap. 4 ver. page 94.

STEEL
Mentioned: Psa. 18 chap. 34 ver. page 418, Jer. 15 chap. 12 ver. page 540.

STEPHANAS
A Christian in Corinth. Paul baptized his family: 1 Cor. 1 chap. 16 ver. page 793. 1 Cor. 16 chap. 15-17 ver. page 802.

STEPHEN
A deacon and martyr to cause of Christ: Acts 6 chap. 3-6 ver. page 760.
His faith and power: Acts 6 chap. 5-10 ver. page 760.
False charges against: Acts 6 chap. 11-15 ver. page 760.
Defense of: Acts 7 chap. page 760.
Stoned: Acts 7 chap. 54-60 ver. page 762.
His gentle and forgiving spirit: Acts 7 chap. 59, 60 ver. page 762.
Burial of: Acts 8 chap. 2 ver. page 762.
Was first Christian martyr, and saw Christ as he died, and his last words were a prayer for forgiveness of his enemies. Saul among those who persecuted him and later took up the work Stephen was doing.

STIFF-NECKED
Unrepentant and proud or stubborn: Deut. 10 chap. 16 ver. page 159.
Stiff-necked ye always resist the Holy Ghost: Acts 7 chap. 51 ver. page 761.

STING
It stings like an adder: Prov. 23 chap. 32 ver. page 476.
O death, where is thy sting: 1 Cor. 15 chap. 55 ver. page 802.
There were stings in their tails: Rev. 9 chap. 10 ver. page 855.

STOCKS
An instrument of punishment, Jeremiah put in: Jer. 20 chap. 2 ver. page 543.
Paul and Silas put in: Acts 16 chap. 24 ver. page 770.

STOICISM
A Grecian philosophy of severe morality, self-denial and hard service.
John the Baptist came neither "eating nor drinking": Matt. 11 chap. 18 ver. page 673.
Jesus requires self-denial and crosses: Matt. 10 chap. 38, 39 ver. page 672.
Paul teaches that the body must be kept under: 1 Cor. 9 chap. 27 ver. page 797.

STOMACHER
An article of dress, see Dress: Isai. 3 chap. 24 ver. page 492.

STONE
Jesus the cornerstone: Isai. 28 chap. 16 ver. page 505, Matt. 21 chap. 42 ver. page 682, 1 Pet. 2 chap. 6 ver. page 842.
The stone which the builders refused: Psa. 118 chap. 22 ver. page 454.
Commandments engraved upon: Ex. 24 chap. 12-18 ver. page 75, Ex. 34 chap. 1-4 ver. page 84.
Law of Moses written upon; Josh. 8 chap. 32 ver. page 185.
Houses built of: Isai. 9 chap. 10 ver. page 495.
Temple built of: 1 Ki. 5 chap. 17, 18 ver. page 273.
Prepared in the quarries: 1 Ki. 6 chap. 7 ver. page 273.
Sawn: 1 Ki. 7 chap. 9 ver. page 274.
Hewers of: 1 Ki. 5 chap. 18 ver. page 273.
Memorial pillars built of: Gen. 28 chap. 18-22 ver. page 37, 1 Sam. 7 chap. 12 ver. page 226.
Used for landmarks: 1 Sam. 6 chap. 18 ver. page 225.
Used in building altars: Josh. 8 chap. 31 ver. page 185.
For closing sepulchers: Matt. 27 chap. 60 ver. page 690, Mark 15 chap. 46 ver. page 706.
Sepulchers hewn in: Matt. 27 chap. 60 ver. page 690.
Idols made of: Deut. 4 chap. 28 ver. page 154, 2 Ki. 19 chap. 18 ver. page 311, Ezek. 20 chap. 32 ver. page 591.
Great stones in Solomon's temple: 1 Ki. 5 chap. 17, 18 ver. page 273.
Magnificent stones in Herod's temple: Mark 13 chap. 1 ver. page 703.
Skill in throwing: Judg. 20 chap. 16 ver. page 216.
Cephas, by interpretation, a stone: John 1 chap. 42 ver. page 735.
Satan tempting Jesus commanded that he make the stones into bread: Luke 4 chap. 3 ver. page 711.

STONES **(Precious)**
In the breastplate and ephod of priests: Ex. 28 chap. 9-21 ver. page 78.
Exported from Sheba: 1 Ki. 10 chap. 2-10 ver. page 279.
From Ophir: 1 Ki. 10 chap. 11 ver. page 279.
Some named in Ezek. 28 chap. 13 ver. page 598.
Seen in vision of John as foundation of New Jerusalem: Rev. 21 chap. 19, 20 ver. page 862.
In kings' crowns: 2 Sam. 12 chap. 30 ver. page 255.

STONING
Capital punishment by: Ex. 19 chap. 13 ver. page 72.
Some instances of.
Sabbath-breaker: Num. 15 chap. 36 ver. page 131.
Achan: Josh. 7 chap. 25 ver. page 184.
Naboth: 1 Ki. 21 chap. 13 ver. page 291.
Stephen: Acts 7 chap. 59 ver. page 762.
Paul: Acts 14 chap. 19 ver. page 768, 2 Cor. 11 chap. 25 ver. page 808.

STONE-SQUARER
The Gebalites who were among the workmen of Solomon's temple: 1 Ki. 5 chap. 18 ver. page 273.

STOOL
Mentioned: 2 Ki. 4 chap. 10 ver. page 296.

STORK
Forbidden as food: Lev. 11 chap. 19 ver. page 98.
Nests of in fir trees: Psa. 104 chap. 17 ver. page 448.
Gives tender care to its young. Migratory: Jer. 8 chap. 7 ver. page 535.

STRAIGHT
Name of a street in Damascus: Acts 9 chap. 11 ver. page 763.
Applies to righteousness: Isa. 40 chap. 3-4 ver. page 512, Matt. 3 chap. 3 ver. page 666, Heb. 12 chap. 13 ver. page 838.

STRAIT GATE
Mentioned: Matt. 7 chap. 13 ver. page 669, Luke 13 chap. 24 ver. page 723.

STRANGERS
Mosaic law relating to; authorized bond-service of: Lev. 25 chap. 44-45 ver. page 112.
Sale to them of animals that had died: Deut. 14 chap. 21 ver. page 162.
Not to be made kings over Israel: Deut. 17 chap. 15 ver. page 165.
Regarding their eating the Passover: Ex. 12 chap. 43 ver. page 66.
Oppression of forbidden: Ex. 22 chap. 21 ver. page 74.
Usury of: Deut. 15 chap. 3 ver. page 163, Deut. 23 chap. 20 ver. page 169.
Abhorrence of forbidden: Deut. 23 chap. 7 ver. page 168.
Marriage with, forbidden: Deut. 25 chap. 5 ver. page 170.
Required to observe the Sabbath: Ex. 20 chap. 10 ver. page 72, Ex. 23 chap. 12 ver. page 75.
Were buried in separate burial places: Matt. 27 chap. 7 ver. page 688.
Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: Heb. 13 chap. 2 ver. page 838.
Warning as to becoming surety for: Prov. 11 chap. 15 ver. page 470.

STRANGLED
Things dying of strangulation forbidden as food: Acts 15 chap. 20 ver. page 769, Acts 21 chap. 25 ver. page 775, Job 7 chap. 15 ver. page 397.

STRAW
Used as feed for horses or cattle: Gen. 24 chap. 32 ver. page 33, Isai. 65 chap. 25 ver. page 528.
For brick: Ex. 5 chap. 7 ver. page 60.

STRAY
Animals strayed to be returned to owner: Ex. 23 chap. 4 ver. page 74, Deut. 22 chap. 1-3 ver. page 167.
Kish's asses strayed: 1 Sam. 9 chap. page 226.

STRIFE
Its origin: Prov. 10 chap. 12 ver. page 469, Prov. 22 chap. 10 ver. page 476, 1 Tim. 6 chap. 4 ver. page 827.
Consequences: Gal. 5 chap. 15 ver. page 812, Jas. 3 chap. 16 ver. page 840.
Reproved: 1 Cor. 1 chap. 11 ver. page 792, 1 Cor. 11 chap. 16 ver. page 798.
The cure for: Prov. 10 chap. 12 ver. page 469.
The scorner and contentious breed strife: Prov. 22 chap. 10 ver. page 476.
Tale-bearing causes strife: Prov. 26 chap. 20 ver. page 478.
One of seven things hateful to God—strife (discord): Prov. 6 chap. 19 ver. page 467.

STRIPES
Inflicted on Paul: 2 Cor. 6 chap. 5 ver. page 805, 2 Cor. 11 chap. 23 ver. page 808. Read also Deut. 25 chap. 3 ver. page 170, Acts 16 chap. 23 ver. page 770.

STRIPLING
David so designated by Saul: 1 Sam. 17 chap. 56 ver. page 235.

STRIVE
"My Spirit shall not always strive with man": Gen. 6 chap. 3 ver. page 20.
Strive to enter in at the strait gate: Luke 13 chap. 24 ver. page 723.

STUDENTS
Their poverty: 2 Ki. 4 chap. 1 ver. page 295.
In schools of prophets: 1 Sam. 19 chap. 20 ver. page 237, 1 Ki. 20 chap. 35 ver. page 290, 2 Ki. 2 chap. 2 ver. page 294.
In State school: Dan. 1 chap. page 617.

SUBMISSION
To authority, Jesus an example: Matt. 26 chap. 39-42 ver. page 687, Mark 14 chap. 36 ver. page 704.
Of Paul: 1 Cor. 16 chap. 7 ver. page 802.

SUBURBS
Mentioned: Num. 35 chap. 3-5 ver. page 149, Josh. 14 chap. 4 ver. page 189.

SUCCESSION
Of priests, irregular: Heb. 7 chap. 1-28 ver. page 834.
Of kings: See Kings.

SUCCOTH
1. A city east of the Jordan, Jacob builds a house in: Gen. 33 chap. 17 ver. page 42.
  Its people punished by Gideon: Judg. 8 chap. 5-16 ver. page 205.
2. First camping place of Israelites: Ex. 12 chap. 37 ver. page 66, Num. 33 chap. 5 ver. page 147.

SUBTIL
The serpent was more subtil than any beast (meaning cunning, sly or treacherous): Gen. 3 chap. 1 ver. page 18.
A subtil man: 2 Sam. 13 chap. 3 ver. page 256.

SUE

Mentioned: Matt. 5 chap. 40 ver. page 668.

SUFFER

Jesus suffered and gave his life for us: 1 Pet. 2 chap. 21 ver. page 843.

Greater love hath no man than that he lay down his life for his friends: John 15 chap. 13 ver. page 750.

If we suffer we shall also reign with him: 2 Tim. 2 chap. 12 ver. page 828.

The prophets an example in suffering and patience: Jas. 5 chap. 10 ver. page 841.

After suffering comes peace and strength: 1 Pet. 5 chap. 10 ver. page 844.

Suffering for Christ enjoined that we may also share his joy: 1 Pet. 4 chap. 13 ver. page 844.

Obedience learned through suffering: Heb. 5 chap. 8 ver. page 833.

Used in sense of allow or permit:

Jesus said, "Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not": Matt. 19 chap. 14 ver. page 680.

Suffer me first to bury my father: Luke 9 chap. 59 ver. page 718.

Never suffer the righteous to be moved: Psa. 55 chap. 22 ver. page 431.

SUICIDE

Men shall seek death and not find it: Rev. 9 chap. 6 ver. page 855.

Temptation to of Jesus: Matt. 4 chap. 5-6 ver. page 666, Luke 4 chap. 9-11 ver. page 711.

Of Philippian jailer: Acts 16 chap. 27 ver. page 770.

Judas Iscariot a victim of: Matt. 27 chap. 5 ver. page 688, Acts 1 chap. 18 ver. page 756.

Saul a victim of: 1 Chron. 10 chap. 4-6 ver. page 325.

SUKKIIMS

An African race. Invaded Judah with Shishak: 2 Chron. 12 chap. 3 ver. page 348.

SUMMER

The season of summer promised while the earth remains: Gen. 8 chap. 22 ver. page 22.

"We will know the summer from the winter only by the budding of the trees and the falling of the leaves." (Not in the Bible.)

Thou hast made summer and winter: Psa. 74 chap. 17 ver. page 438.

Fruits of summer: 2 Sam. 16 chap. 1-2 ver. page 259, Amos 8 chap. 1-2 ver. page 640, Isai. 16 chap. 9 ver. page 499.

Cool rooms for: Judg. 3 chap. 20-24 ver. page 201.

Time for labor and harvest: Prov. 6 chap. 6-8 ver. page 467.

Snow in summer: Prov. 26 chap. 1 ver. page 478.

Approach of: Matt. 24 chap. 32 ver. page 685, Mark 13 chap. 28 ver. page 703.

SUN

Created: Gen. 1 chap. 14 ver. page 17, Psa. 74 chap. 16 ver. page 438.

Not to be worshipped: Deut. 4 chap. 19 ver. page 154.

Commanded to stand still by Joshua: Josh. 10 chap. 12 ver. page 186.

Brought backward for Hezekiah: 2 Ki. 20 chap. 9 ver. page 312.

Darkened at crucifixion: Luke 23 chap. 45 ver. page 733.

Set a tabernacle for the sun: Psa. 19 chap. 4 ver. page 419.

Kings of Judah dedicated horses to: 2 Ki. 23 chap. 11 ver. page 314.

Sun worshipped: Job 31 chap. 26-28 ver. page 408, Jer. 8 chap. 2 ver. page 535, Ezek. 8 chap. 16 ver. page 581.

Does not shine in heaven: Rev. 21 chap. 23 ver. page 362.

SUN-DIAL

Mentioned: 2 Ki. 20 chap. 11 ver. page 372, Isa. 38 chap. 8 ver. page 512.

SUNSTROKE

Mentioned: 2 Ki. 4 chap. 19 ver. page 296.

SUPERSCRIPTION

On the cross: Matt 27 chap. 37 ver. page 689, Mark 15 chap. 26 ver. page 706, Luke 23 chap. 38 ver. page 733.

SUPERSTITION

Mentioned: Acts 25 chap. 19 ver. page 779.

SUPPER

Lord's Supper, Communion: 1 Cor. 11 chap. 23-28 ver. page 798.

Last supper: Matt. 26 chap. 26-30 ver. page 687. Mark 14 chap. 22-25 ver. page 704. Luke 22 chap. 17-20 ver. page 731.

Parable regarding: Luke 14 chap. 16 ver. page 723.

Marriage supper of the Lamb: Rev. 19 chap. 9 ver. page 861.

SUR

A gate of the temple: 2 Ki. 11 chap. 6 ver. page 303, 2 Chron. 23 chap. 5 ver. page 355.

SURE

Be sure your sin will find you out: Num. 32 chap. 23 ver. page 146.

No man is sure of life: Job 24 chap. 22 ver. page 405.

His commandments are sure: Psa. 111 chap. 7 ver. page 452.

Testimony of the Lord is sure: Psa. 19 chap. 7 ver. page 419.

A more sure word of prophecy: 2 Pet. 1 chap. 19 ver. page 845.

SURETY

A person or thing given as surety for a pledge. Judah offered himself a surety for safety of Benjamin: Gen. 43 chap. 9 ver. page 50.

Warnings are given of the danger of becoming surety for another: Prov. 6 chap. 1-5 ver. page 467, Prov. 11 chap. 15 ver. page 470, Prov. 22 chap. 26 ver. page 476.

Surety for debt wrong: Prov. 22 chap. 26 ver. page 476.

SUSANCHITES

The inhabitants of Shushan who were settlers in Samaria: Ezra 4 chap. 9 ver. chap. 370.

SUSANNA

A woman who ministered to Jesus out of her own resources: Luke 8 chap. 3 ver. page 715.

SUSI

Father of one of the spies: Num. 13 chap. 11 ver. page 128.

SWADDLE

Swaddling-bands were used to wrap and bind new-born infants: Luke 2 chap. 7-12 ver. page 709.

SWALLOW

A bird, swift of flight. Builds nest in sanctuary: Psa. 84 chap. 3 ver. page 442.

Migratory: Isai. 38 chap. 14 ver. page 512, Jer. 8 chap. 7 ver. page 535.

Nests in buildings: Psa. 84 chap. 3 ver. page 442.

SWAN

A bird, forbidden as food: Lev. 11 chap. 18 ver. page 98, Deut. 14 chap. 16 ver. page 162.

SWEARING

Name of God not to be used profanely: Lev. 19 chap. 12 ver. page 106, Gen. 24 chap. 37 ver. page 33.

See Blasphemy, Oath.

SWEAT

By sweat of the face shall eat bread: Gen. 3 chap. 18-19 ver. page 19.

An offense in the sanctuary: Ezek. 44 chap. 18 ver. page 613.

Of blood: Luke 22 chap. 44 ver. page 731.

SWEET INCENSE

Aromatic, made of spices: Exod. 25 chap. 6 ver. page 76.

SWEET CANE OR CALAMUS

A pleasant herb: Song of S. 4 chap. 14 ver. page 488, Ezek. 27 chap. 19 ver. page 597.

An ingredient of holy ointment: Exod. 30 chap. 23 ver. page 81, Isai. 43 chap. 24 ver. page 515.

Commerce in: Jer. 6 chap. 20 ver. page 534, Ezek. 27 chap. 19 ver. page 597.

SWIM

Iron did swim: 2 Ki. 6 chap. 6 ver. page 298.

Spread forth hands to swim: Isai. 25 chap. 11 ver. page 504.

SWINE

Forbidden as food: Lev. 11 chap. 7 ver. page 98.

Used for food: Isai. 65 chap. 4 ver. page 527, Isai. 66 chap. 17 ver. page 528.

For sacrifice: Isai. 66 chap. 3 ver. page 528.

Wild boar: Psa. 80 chap. 13 ver. page 441.

- Jewel in the nose of: Prov. 11 chap. 22 ver. page 470.
- Viciousness of: Matt. 7 chap. 6 ver. page 669.
- Jesus sends the devils into: Matt. 8 chap. 28-32 ver. page 670.
- Feeding of: Luke 15 chap. 15-16 ver. page 724.
- Sow returns to her wallow: 2 Pet. 2 chap. 22 ver. page 846.

SWORD
- A sword shall pierce through thy own soul: Luke 2 chap. 35 ver. page 709.
- The sword of the Spirit: Eph. 6 chap. 17 ver. page 816.
- Sharper than any two-edged sword: Heb. 4 chap. 12 ver. page 833.
- Used by Gideon: Judg. 7 chap. 20 ver. page 205.
- To be beaten into plowshares: Isai. 2 chap. 4 ver. page 491.
- Made of plowshares: Joel 3 chap. 10 ver. page 636.

SYCAMINE
- A mulberry tree, the fruit is dark red or black; the silkworm feeds on its leaves, cultivated in Palestine: Luke 17 chap. 6 ver. page 726.

SYCOMORE

Not our sycamore, but the fig-mulberry.
- A tree of plentiful shade, abundant in Canaan: 1 Ki. 10 chap. 27 ver. page 279, 2 Chron. 1 chap. 15 ver. page 340.
- Groves cared for: 1 Chron. 27 chap. 28 ver. page 338.
- Destroyed by frost: Psa. 78 chap. 47 ver. page 440.
- Zacchaeus climbs into: Luke 19 chap. 4 ver. page 727.

SYENE
- A city in Egypt: Ezek. 29 chap. 10 ver. page 599.

SYMPATHY
- Visit the fatherless and widows in affliction: Jas. 1 chap. 27 ver. page 839.
- To him that is afficted pity should be showed from his friend: Job 6 chap. 14 ver. page 396.
- Read Phil. 2 chap. 1-16 ver. 817.

SYNAGOGUE
- Primarily an assembly: Acts 13 chap. 42 ver. page 767.
- Constitutes a court of justice: Luke 12 chap. 11 ver. page 721.
- Had powers of criminal court: Matt. 10 chap. 17 ver. page 672, Acts 22 chap. 19 ver. page 776.
- Of ecclesiastical court: John 9 chap. 22-34 ver. page 744, John 12 chap. 42 ver. page 747.
- Scriptures read and expounded in: Neh. 8 chap. 1-8 ver. page 381, Matt. 4 chap. 23 ver. page 667, Mark 1 chap. 39 ver. page 691, Acts 9 chap. 20 ver. page 763.
- In Jerusalem: Acts 6 chap. 9 ver. page 761.
- In Damascus: Acts 9 chap. 2, 20 ver. page 763.
- Other cities: Acts 14 chap. 1 ver. page 768, Acts 18 chap. 4 ver. page 772, Acts 17 chap. 1, 10 ver. page 771.
- Built by centurion: Luke 7 chap. 5 ver. page 714.
- Jesus performed healing in: Matt. 12 chap. 9-13 ver. page 673, Luke 13 chap. 10, 11 ver. page 722.
- Alms given in: Matt. 6 chap. 2 ver. page 668.
- Of Satan: Rev. 2 chap. 9 ver. page 851, Rev. 3 chap. 9 ver. page 852.

SYNTYCHE
- A Christian woman of Philippi: Phil. 4 chap. 2 ver. page 818.

SYRACUSE
- A city of Sicily, Paul visits: Acts 28 chap. 12 ver. page 781.

SYRIA
- Territory lying between river Euphrates and Mediterranean Sea, called Aram from the son of Shem: Gen. 10 chap. 22-23 ver. page 23.
- In time of Abraham it seems to have embraced the region between the Tigris and Euphrates rivers: Gen. 24 chap. 10 ver. page 32.
- Conquest of by David: 2 Sam. 8 chap. 3-13 ver. page 252.
- People of colonized in Samaria by king of Assyria: 2 Ki. 17 chap. 24 ver. page 308.
- Confederate with Nebuchadnezzar: 2 Ki. 24 chap. 2 ver. page 315.
- The Roman province of included the land of Canaan: Luke 2 chap. 2-3 ver. page 708.
- Fame of Jesus extended over: Matt. 4 chap. 24 ver. page 667.
- Paul goes to with letters to apprehend Christians, is converted and begins his ministry: Acts 9 chap. 1-31 ver. page 763.
- Paul preaches in: Acts 15 chap. 41 ver. page 770, Acts 18 chap. 18 ver. page 772, Gal. 1 chap. 21 ver. page 810.
- Damascus the capital of. See Damascus.

SYRIA-MAACHAH
- A small kingdom: 1 Chron. 19 chap. 6 ver. page 332. See Maachah 10.

SYRIANS
- Conquest of by David: 2 Sam. 8 chap. 3-13 ver. page 252.
- Tributary to Solomon: 1 Ki. 10 chap. 29 ver. page 279.
- Employed to punish Joash: 2 Chron. 24 chap. 23 ver. page 356.

SYROPHENICIAN
- A Phenician of Syria. A woman of this nationality asked Jesus to heal her daughter: Matt. 15 chap. 21-28 ver. page 677, Mark 7 chap. 24-30 ver. page 697.

T

TAARNACH
- Also called Tanach. A city conquered by Joshua: Josh. 12 chap. 21 ver. page 188.
- Canaanites not driven from: Josh. 17 chap. 11, 12 ver. page 192.
- Scene of Barak's victory: Judg. 5 chap. 19 ver. page 302.
- One of Solomon's commissaries here: 1 Ki. 4 chap. 12 ver. page 272.

TABBATH
- A place of uncertain location: Judg. 7 chap. 22 ver. page 205.

TABEAL
- Father of one who aspired to be ruler of Judah instead of Ahaz: Isai. 7 chap. 6 ver. page 494.

TABEEL
- A Persian official in Samaria: Ezra 4 chap. 7 ver. page 370.

TABERAH
- A place in the wilderness where the Israelites were punished for their murmuring: Num. 11 chap. 3 ver. page 126, Deut. 9 chap. 22 ver. page 158.

TABERNACLE
- The Israelites worshipped in one before that made after the pattern authorized by God to Moses on Mt. Sinai: Exod. 33 chap. 7-11 ver. page 84.
- The one instituted by Moses was called Sanctuary: Exod. 25 chap. 8 ver. page 76.
- The pattern given to Moses by God: Exod. 35-39 chap. page 85-89, Exod. 25 chap. 9 ver. page 76 to Exod. 31 chap. 18 ver. page 82.
- Materials for it voluntarily offered: Exod. 25 chap. 1-8 ver. page 76. Exod. 35 chap. 4-29 ver. page 85, Exod. 36 chap. 3-7 ver. page 86.
- Workmen who constructed it were inspired: Exod. 31 chap. 1-11 ver. page 82, Exod. 35 chap. 30-35 ver. page 86.
- Holy place of: Ex. 26 chap. 31-37 ver. page 77, Exod. 40 chap. 22-26 ver. page 90, Heb. 9 chap. 2-8 ver. page 835.
- The Most Holy Place: Exod. 26 chap. 33-35 ver. page 77, Exod. 40 chap. 20-21 ver. page 90, Heb. 9 chap. 3-8 ver. page 835.
- Furniture of: Exod. 25 chap. 10-40 ver. page 76, Exod. 27 chap. 1-19 ver. page 78, Exod. 38 chap. 1-8 ver. page 88.
- Completed: Exod. 39 chap. 32 ver. page 89.
- Dedicated: Num. 7 chap. page 122.
- Sanctified: Exod. 29 chap. 43 ver. page 81.
- Sprinkled with blood: Lev. 16 chap. 15-19 ver. page 104.
- Filled with cloud of God's glory: Exod. 40 chap. 34-38 ver. page 90.
- How prepared for the journeyings of Israelites: Num. 1 chap. 51 ver. page 116, Num. 4 chap. 5-15 ver. page 119.
- How carried: Num. 4 chap. 5-33 ver. page 119, Num. 7 chap. 6-9 ver. page 122.
- Strangers forbidden to enter: Num. 1 chap. 51 ver. page 116.
- Duties of Levites in: See Levites.
- Tribes of Israelites camped near it during journey: Num. 2 chap. page 116.
- All males required to appear before it three times each year: Exod. 23 chap. 17 ver. page 75.

Carried in front of Children of Israel as they marched: Num. 10 chap. 33-36 ver. page 127.

The Lord reveals himself at: Lev. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 91, Num. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 115, Num. 7 chap. 89 ver. page 124, Num. 12 chap. 4-10 ver. page 127, Deut. 31 chap. 14-15 ver. page 175.

Pitched at Gilgal: Josh. 4 chap. 18-19 ver. page 181.

At Shiloh: Josh. 18 chap. 1 ver. page 192.

At Nob: 1 Sam. 21 chap. 1-6 ver. page 238.

At Gibeon: 1 Chron. 21 chap. 29 ver. page 334, 2 Chron. 1-3 chap. page 340.

David prepares a tent for the Ark on Mt. Zion: 1 Chron. 15 chap. 1 ver. page 329, 2 Chron. 1 chap. 4 ver. page 340.

Solomon offers sacrifices at: 2 Chron. 1 chap. 3-6 ver. page 340.

Brought to the temple by Solomon: 2 Chron. 5 chap. 5 ver. page 342, 1 Ki. 8 chap. 1-5 ver. page 276.

A symbol of spiritual things: Psa. 15 chap. 1 ver. page 417, Heb. 8 chap. 2-5 ver. page 834.

FEAST OF TABERNACLES

Instituted: Exod. 23 chap. 16 ver. page 75, Exod. 34 chap. 22 ver. page 85, Lev. 23 chap. 34 ver. page 110.

Design of: Lev. 23 chap. 42 ver. page 111.

Law read in connection with every seventh year: Deut. 31 chap. 10 ver. page 175.

Observance of after Captivity: Ezra 3 chap. 4 ver. page 369, Neh. 8 chap. 14 ver. page 382.

By Jesus: John 7 chap. 2-14 ver. page 741.

Observance of omitted: Neh. 8 chap. 17 ver. page 382.

Penalty for not observing: Zech. 14 chap. 16-19 ver. page 659.

TABITHA

A Christian woman in Joppa. Restored to life by Peter: Acts 9 chap. 36-41 ver. page 764.

TABLE

1. An article of furniture: Judg. 1 chap. 7 ver. page 199, 1 Sam. 20 chap. 29 ver. page 239.
2. Of Shewbread: See Shewbread.
3. Of testimony: Exod. 31 chap. 18 ver. page 82, Exod. 32 chap. 15 ver. page 83, Exod. 34 chap. 29 ver. page 85.
   The commandments engraved on: Exod. 20 chap. 3-17 ver. page 72, Exod. 24 chap. 12 ver. page 75, Deut. 4 chap. 13 ver. page 157, Deut. 5 chap. 4-22 ver. page 155, Deut. 9 chap. 10 ver. page 158.
   Tables broken: Exod. 24 chap. 12 ver. page 75, Exod. 31 chap. 18 ver. page 82, Exod. 32 chap. 15-19 ver. page 83.
   A second set engraved: Exod. 34 chap. 1 ver. page 84, Deut. 10 chap. 1-4 ver. page 159.
   Placed in the ark: Deut. 10 chap. 5 ver. page 159, 1 Ki. 8 chap. 9 ver. page 276, Heb. 9 chap. 4 ver. page 835.
4. A slab on which inscriptions were made: Isai. 30 chap. 8 ver. page 506, Luke 1 chap. 63 ver. page 708.

TABLE OF SCRIPTURAL INFORMATION

1. The Levites were of tribe of Levi but not of Aaron's family. There were three orders of these taking their names after the sons of Levi: they were Kohathites, Gershonites and Merarites.
2. Nethinims were servants to the priests and Levites, but not of their tribe. They did the menial tasks.
3. Scribes were learned men who wrote and who explained the law.
4. Rabbis or Doctors were teachers of the Israelites.
5. Nicolaitanes followed after the doctrines of Nicholas who some think was one of the first seven deacons.
6. Herodians exerted themselves to please the ruling Herod, and generally shaped their religion to the ruler in possession.
7. Nazarites took the vow to abstain from all wine and other liquor.
8. Libertines were freedmen of Rome, Jews or proselytes, and had a synagogue for themselves.
9. Nazarenes were Jews professing Christianity.
10. Zelots or murderers under pretence of the law claimed themselves authorized to commit any outrage.
11. Pharisees had such high opinion of their own godliness they despised and looked down on all others.
12. Sadducees denied the resurrection of the dead, angels and spirits.
13. Samaritans were of mixed blood, partly Jewish and partly heathen, and were descendants of the Assyrians sent to Samaria.
14. Apostles were missionaries or persons sent. Those who were sent by our Saviour were twelve in number and often were called "The Twelve."
15. Deacons were officers chosen by the apostles to look after the needs of the poor.
16. Bishops, elders or presbyters were spiritual monitors.
17. High Priests only might enter the Holy of Holies.
18. Priests, sons of Aaron, Levites, were divided into ranks, serving in turn weekly.
19. Patriarchs were fathers of families, elderly men of high standing.
20. Sanhedrin, supreme council of the Jews in time of Christ, and even before. Chief priests, elders and learned men numbering 71 members composed this body.

OLD TESTAMENT

Contains

Books, 39; Chapters, 929; Verses, 23, 214; Words, 592,439; Letters, 2,728,100.

The word AND occurs in Old Testament 35,543 times.

Middle book of Old Testament is Proverbs.

Middle chapter is Job 29.

Middle verse is 2 Chronicles, 20th chapter and 17th verse.

The smallest verse in Old Testament is 1 Chronicles, 1st chapter and 1st verse.

The 7th chapter of Ezra, 21st verse has all the letters of the alphabet except the letter "J" which formerly was considered the same as the letter "I".

The 37th chapter of Isaiah and the 19th chapter of 2nd Kings are the same.

NEW TESTAMENT

Contains

Books, 27; Chapters, 260; Verses, 7,959; Words, 181,253; Letters, 838,380.

The word AND occurs in New Testament 10,684 times.

The middle book of the New Testament is 2nd Thessalonians.

The middle chapters are Romans 13 and 14.

The middle verse is Acts 17th chapter and 17th verse.

The smallest verse in the New Testament is John 11th chapter and 35th verse.

TABOR

A mountain in Palestine 1,800 feet above sea, with dome-shaped summit. It is about 7 miles from Nazareth.

1. Barak and Deborah assembled the army here to fight against Sisera: Judg. 4 chap. 6-14 ver. page 201.
2. A city of Zebulun given to Merarite Levites: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 77 ver. page 322.

TABRIMON

Father of Ben-hadad: 1 Ki. 15 chap. 18 ver. page 284.

TACHES

Clasps or fastenings: Exod. 26 chap. 6 ver. page 77, Exod. 39 chap. 33 ver. page 89.

TADMOR

A city built by Solomon and rich and famous at that time. It is now in ruins but still bears that name: 1 Ki. 9 chap. 18 ver. page 278, 2 Chron. 8 chap. 4 ver. page 345.

TAHAN

1. Son of Ephraim: Num. 26 chap. 35 ver. page 140.
2. A descendant of Tahan 1: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 25 ver. page 323.

TAHATH

1. A place where Israelites camped while on their journey: Num. 33 chap. 26-27 ver. page 147.
2. A Kohathite Levite: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 24, 37 ver. page 321.
3. A descendant of Ephraim: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 20 ver. page 323.

TAHPANHES

Also called Tahapanes and Tehaphnehes, a city of Egypt, to which a number of Jews fled after the death of Gedaliah. Jeremiah the prophet was taken with them: Jer. 43 chap. 7 ver. page 563, Jer. 46 chap. 14 ver. page 565, Ezek. 30 chap. 18 ver. page 600.

TAHPENES

Queen of Egypt during reign of Solomon. Her sister given in marriage to Hadad: 1 Ki. 11 chap. 19 ver. page 280.

TAHREA

Son of Micah and descendant of Saul. He was also called Tarea: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 35 ver. page 324, 1 Chron. 9 chap. 41 ver. page 325.

TAIL

Samson tied firebrands to the tails of three hundred foxes: Judg. 15 chap. 4 ver. page 212.

Tails like scorpions: Rev. 9 chap. 10, 19 ver. page 855.

TAILORING

Garments made for Aaron and his sons: Exod. 31 chap. 10 ver. page 82, Exod. 39 chap. 1 ver. page 89.

TALE

We spend our years as a tale that is told: Psa. 90 chap. 9 ver. page 444.

Men carry tales to shed blood: Ezek. 22 chap. 9 ver. page 593.

Refers to number or to a stated amount: Exod. 5 chap. 18 ver. page 60, 1 Chron. 9 chap. 28 ver. page 325.

TALEBEARER

Forbidden to go up and down gossiping: Lev. 19 chap. 16 ver. page 107.

Unreliable, telling things that should be concealed: Prov. 11 chap. 13 ver. page 470.

They make trouble between friends: Prov. 16 chap. 28 ver. page 473, Prov. 17 chap. 9 ver. page 473.

We are warned to avoid them: Prov. 20 chap. 19 ver. page 475.

They stir up strife: Prov. 26 chap. 20 ver. page 478.

See Tattler, Busybody.

TALENT

A weight equal to three thousand shekels or one hundred and twenty-five pounds: Exod. 38 chap. 25-26 ver. page 88.

Its value in gold about $29,100.00.

Its value in silver about $1,940.00.

Parable of the talents: Matt. 18 chap. 24 ver. page 679, Matt. 25 chap. 15-28 ver. page 686.

TALITHA CUMI

In Aramaic language. Translated it means, "Damsel, I say unto you, arise": Mark 5 chap. 41 ver. page 695.

TALK

God doth talk with man: Deut. 5 chap. 24 ver. page 155.

Jesus said, I will not talk much with you: John 14 chap. 30 ver. page 749.

Pharisees sought to entangle Jesus in his talk: Matt. 22 chap. 15 ver. page 683.

We are warned against foolish talking: Eph. 5 chap. 4 ver. page 815.

Proud and vain talking censured: 1 Sam. 2 chap. 3 ver. page 222.

TALL

The Emims and Anakims were tall people, giants: Deut. 1 chap. 28 ver. page 151, Deut. 2 chap. 10 ver. page 152.

TALMAI

1. A son of Anak: Num. 13 chap. 22 ver. page 128, Josh. 15 chap. 14 ver. page 190, Judg. 1 chap. 10 ver. page 199.
2. King of Geshur: 2 Sam. 3 chap. 3 ver. page 248, 2 Sam. 13 chap. 37 ver. page 257, 1 Chron. 3 chap. 2 ver. page 319.

TAMAR

1. Also called Thamar. Wife of the sons of Judah: Gen. 38 chap. 6-24 ver. page 46, Ruth 4 chap. 12 ver. page 221, 1 Chron. 2 chap. 4 ver. page 318, Matt. 1 chap. 3 ver. page 665.
2. A daughter of David: 2 Sam. 13 chap. 1-32 ver. page 255, 1 Chron. 3 chap. 9 ver. page 319.
3. Daughter of Absalom: 2 Sam. 14 chap. 27 ver. page 257.
4. A city, whose location is not known: Ezek. 47 chap. 19 ver. page 615, Ezek. 48 chap. 28 ver. page 616.

TAMMUZ

A Syro-Phenician idol. The Greeks called it Adonis: Ezek. 8 chap. 14 ver. page 581.

Name for the months of June-July.

TANHUMETH

The father of Seraiah: 2 Ki. 25 chap. 23 ver. page 316, Jer. 40 chap. 8 ver. page 561.

TANNER

Mentioned: Acts 9 chap. 43 ver. page 764, Acts 10 chap. 5-6 ver. page 764.

TAMARISK

A tree mentioned: Gen. 21 chap. 33 ver. page 31. (Revised Version.)

TAPESTRY

A woven fabric with figures and designs carried into harmony.

Of the tabernacle: Exod. 26 chap. 1-37 ver. page 77, Exod. 27 chap. 9-17 ver. page 78.

Gold thread woven in: Exod. 39 chap. 3 ver. page 89.

In palaces: Esth. 1 chap. 6 ver. page 388.

In groves: 2 Ki. 23 chap. 7 ver. page 314.

Also Prov. 7 chap. 16 ver. page 468, Prov. 31 chap. 22 ver. page 481.

TAPHATH

A daughter of Solomon: 1 Ki. 4 chap. 11 ver. page 272.

TARAH

A camping place of the Israelites on their journey to Canaan: Num. 33 chap. 27-28 ver. page 147.

TARALAH

A city of Benjamin. Its exact location unknown: Josh. 18 chap. 27 ver. page 193.

TARES

A plant similar in appearance to wheat but as it ripens is easily distinguished from wheat. Read parable of: Matt. 13 chap. 24-42 ver. page 675.

TARGET

A piece of defensive armor. Used by spearmen: 2 Chron. 14 chap. 8 ver. page 349.

Made of brass: 1 Sam. 17 chap. 6 ver. page 234.

Of gold: 1 Ki. 10 chap. 16 ver. page 279, 2 Chron. 9 chap. 15 ver. page 346.

TARPELITES

A tribe of people from Tarpel, carried as colonists to Samaria by the Assyrians: Ezra 4 chap. 9 ver. page 370.

TARSHISH

1. A son of Javan: Gen. 10 chap. 4 ver. page 23, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 7 ver. page 317.
2. Also called Tharshish. Probably Spain: Isai. 66 chap. 19 ver. page 528.
   Solomon makes valuable imports from: 1 Ki. 10 chap. 22 ver. page 279.
   Commerce and wealth of: 1 Ki. 22 chap. 48 ver. page 293, 2 Chron. 9 chap. 21 ver. page 346.
   Jonah tried to go there to escape the presence of the Lord: Jonah 1 chap. 3 ver. page 642.
3. A son of Bilhan: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 10 ver. page 323.
4. A prince of Persia: Esth. 1 chap. 14 ver. page 388.

TARSUS

The capital city of Cilicia in Asia-Minor. An important trade center and site of learning.

Paul the apostle was born there: Acts 9 chap. 11 ver. page 763, Acts 21 chap. 39 ver. page 775, Acts 22 chap. 3 ver. page 776.

Paul was sent there from Jerusalem to avoid being killed: Acts 9 chap. 30 ver. page 763.

Paul was brought back from there by Barnabas: Acts 11 chap. 25-26 ver. page 766.

TARTAK

An idol of the Avites: 2 Ki. 17 chap. 31 ver. page 309.

TARTAN

The title given to the Commander-in-chief of the Assyrian army: 2 Ki. 18 chap. 17 ver. page 309, Isai. 20 chap. 1 ver. page 501.

TASKMASTER

Officers placed in charge of laborers. They were equipped with rods to beat those who would not work: Exod. 1 chap. 11 ver. page 57.

David and Solomon had similar officers to enforce labor on public works: 2 Sam. 20 ver. page 264, 1 Ki. 4 chap. 6 ver. page 272, 1 Ki. 5 chap. 16 ver. page 273.

TASTE
The sense of taste and of hearing was lost by Barzillai: 2 Sam. 19 chap. 34-35 page 263.
No taste in white of an egg: Job 6 chap. 6 ver. page 396.
Some which shall not taste of death: Matt. 16 chap. 28 ver. page 678, Mark 9 chap. 1 ver. page 698, Luke 9 chap. 27 ver. page 717.
Touch not, taste not, handle not: Col. 2 chap. 21 ver. page 820.
Have tasted of the heavenly gift: Heb. 6 chap. 4 ver. page 833.

TATNAI
A Persian governor who sought to hinder the rebuilding of the temple: Ezra 5 chap. 3-17 ver. page 371.
Rebuked by Darius and commanded to furnish any needed supplies: Ezra 6 chap. 1-14 ver. page 371.

TATTLER
Talebearers, gossips and busybodies. Wandering from house to house with idle talk: 1 Tim. 5 chap. 13 ver. page 826, 1 Pet. 4 chap. 15 ver. page 844.
See Talebearers.

TATTOOING
Ye shall not make cuttings or print any marks upon you: Lev. 19 chap. 28 ver. page 107.

TAVERNS, THREE
A town in Italy, thirty miles south of Rome on Appian Way. Roman Christians meet Paul in: Acts 28 chap. 15 ver. page 781.

TAX
Under the Judges of Israel people were taxed for support of tabernacle.
Under the kings taxes became almost unbearable: 1 Ki. 12 chap. 1-18 ver. page 281.
Roman tax-gatherers were hated by the Jews, who called them publicans: Matt. 11 chap. 19 ver. page 673.
Poll tax: Exod. 30 chap. 11-16 ver. page 81, Exod. 38 chap. 26 ver. page 88, Luke 2 chap. 1 ver. page 708.
Jesus paid poll tax: Matt. 17 chap. 24-27 ver. page 679.
Land tax: Gen. 41 chap. 34-48 ver. page 49, 2 Ki. 23 chap. 35 ver. page 315.
Land mortgaged for: Neh. 5 chap. 3-4 ver. page 379.
Priests were exempt from: Gen. 47 chap. 26 ver. page 54, Ezra 7 chap. 24 ver. page 373.
Taxes paid in grain: Amos 5 chap. 11 ver. page 638.
In provisions: 1 Ki. 4 chap. 7-28 ver. page 272.
Personal taxes: 1 Ki. 9 chap. 15 ver. page 278, 2 Ki. 15 chap. 19-20 ver. page 306.
World-wide tax levied by Caesar: Luke 2 chap. 1-3 ver. page 708.
Collectors of: 2 Sam. 20 chap. 24 ver. page 264, Isai. 33 chap. 18 ver. page 508, Dan. 11 chap. 20 ver. page 627.
Unpopular, some stoned: Matt. 5 chap. 46 ver. page 668, 2 Chron. 10 chap. 18 ver. page 347, Luke 18 chap. 11 ver. page 727.

TEACHER
Samuel was head of school for prophets: 1 Sam. 19 chap. 20 ver. page 237.
Elisha head of school at Gilgal: 2 Ki. 4 chap. 38 ver. page 296.
Ezra had prepared his heart to teach God's word: Ezra 7 chap. 10 ver. page 372.
False teachers foretold and described: Ezek. 14 chap. 9 ver. page 585, Hos. 9 chap. 7 ver. page 632, Micah 2 chap. 11 ver. page 644, Matt. 24 chap. 4 ver. page 684, Acts 13 chap. 6 ver. page 767, 1 Tim. 1 chap. 6 ver. page 825, 2 Tim. 3 chap. 8 ver. page 829, Tit. 1 chap. 11 ver. page 836, Jude 4 ver. page 850, Rev. 2 chap. 14, 20 ver. page 852.
Not to be listened to: Deut. 13 chap. 1-3 ver. page 161, 1 Tim. 1 chap. 4 ver. page 825, Heb. 13 chap. 9 ver. page 838.
Their condemnation: Deut. 18 chap. 20 ver. page 165, Isai. 8 chap. 20 ver. page 498, Gal. 1 chap. 8 ver. page 809, 2 Tim. 3 chap. 9 ver. page 829, Jude 10-15 ver. page 850.
To be tried and avoided: 1 John 4 chap. 1 ver. page 841, Rom. 16 chap. 17 ver. page 792.
How to try teachers or the spirit in which he teaches: 1 John 4 chap. 2-3 ver. page 848.

TEARS
They are a sign of great sorrow and also of repentance in early times.
Tears for the dead were bottled and placed in the grave with the body: Psa. 56 chap. 8 ver. page 432.
Jesus shed tears of sorrow on standing at the grave of Lazarus: John 11 chap. 35 ver. page 746.
God sees and is not unmindful of tears: Isai. 38 chap. 3-5 ver. page 511.
God shall wipe away all tears from eyes of the righteous: Rev. 7 chap. 17 ver. page 855.
No tears, sorrow, or pain in heaven: Rev. 21 chap. 4 ver. page 862.
Jesus feet washed by the tears of repentance of sinful woman: Luke 7 chap. 38 ver. page 715.

TEBETH
The tenth month of the Jewish year (January): Esth. 2 chap. 16 ver. page 389, Ezek. 29 chap. 1 ver. page 599.

TEETH
Children's teeth are set on edge: Jer. 31 chap. 29 ver. page 553, Ezek. 18 chap. 2 ver. page 589.
Gnashing of teeth was a symbol of terror or despair: Psa. 112 chap. 10 ver. page 453, Luke 13 chap. 28 ver. page 723, Mark 9 chap. 18 ver. page 699, Matt. 22 chap. 13 ver. page 683.

TEIL-TREE
Mentioned: Isai. 6 chap. 13 ver. page 493.

TEKEL
Meaning *weighed*: Dan. 5 chap. 25-27 ver. page 622.

TEKOAH
Also called Tekoa. A city in Judah: 2 Chron. 11 chap. 6 ver. page 347.
Home of the woman who interceded for Absalom: 2 Sam. 14 chap. 2-9 ver. page 257.
The desert of: 2 Chron. 20 chap. 20 ver. page 353.
Its people work on the new wall of Jerusalem: Neh. 3 chap. 5, 27 ver. page 377.
Home of Amos, the prophet: Amos 1 chap. 1 ver. page 636.

TEL-ABIB
Jewish captives in Babylon lived here: Ezek. 3 chap. 15 ver. page 578.

TELAIM
A place in Judah where Saul gathered his men before attacking the Amalekites: 1 Sam. 15 chap. 4 ver. page 233.

TELASSAR
A city conquered by the Assyrians: Isai. 37 chap. 12 ver. page 511, 2 Ki. 19 chap. 12 ver. page 310.

TELL
That which hath wings shall tell the matter: Eccl. 10 chap. 20 ver. page 486.
Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon: 2 Sam. 1 chap. 20 ver. page 347.
He will tell us all things: John 4 chap. 25 ver. page 738.
In or out of the body I cannot tell: 2 Cor. 12 chap. 2 ver. page 808.
Used in the sense of count. Tell the stars if thou be able: Gen. 15 chap. 5 ver. page 27.

TEMA
1. A son of Ishmael: Gen. 25 chap. 15 ver. page 34, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 30 ver. 317.
2. A people of Arabia, probably descended from Tema, Ishmael's son: Job 6 chap. 19 ver. page 396, Isai. 21 chap. 14 ver. page 501, Jer. 25 chap. 23 ver. page 548.

TEMAN
1. A son of Eliphaz: Gen. 36 chap. 11 ver. page 44, Gen. 36 chap. 42 ver. page 45, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 36 ver. page 317.
2. Also called Temani and Temanites. A people probably descended from Teman, son of Eliphaz: Gen. 36 chap. 34 ver. page 45, Job 2 chap. 11 ver. page 394.
Mentioned: Jer. 49 chap. 7 ver. page 567, Ezek. 25 chap. 13 ver. page 596, Amos 1 chap. 12 ver. page 637.
Obad: 9 ver. page 641, Hab. 3 chap. 3 ver. page 649.

TEMENI
A descendant of Ashur: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 6 ver. page 319.

TEMPERANCE

Pertains to moderation in all things, especially in eating and drinking.
He reasoned of temperance: Acts 24 chap. 25 ver. page 778.
Temperance enjoined: Prov. 23 chap. 1 ver. page 476, 1 Cor. 9 chap. 25 ver. page 797, Eph. 5 chap. 18 ver. page 815, Tit. 1 chap. 8 ver. page 830, Tit. 2 chap. 2 ver. page 830.

TEMPEST

I hasten from the storm and tempest: Psa. 55 chap. 8 ver. page 431.
On the wicked shall he rain a tempest: Psa. 11 chap. 6 ver. page 417.
Paul's experience in the tempest: Acts 27 chap. 18-26 ver. page 780.

TEMPLE

There were three temples built at Jerusalem. The first was Solomon's, built to fulfil the plans and dreams of his father David.
The second was Zerubbabel's.
The third was Herod's.
David wished to build the temple, but was forbidden, and the honor promised by God to David's son: 2 Sam. 7 chap. page 251.
Solomon to build the temple: 2 Sam. 7 chap. 12 ver. page 251, 1 Chron. 17 chap. 11 ver. page 331.
The temple built: 1 Ki. 6 chap. 9 ver. page 273, 2 Chron. 3, 4 chap. page 341.
Materials for furnished by Hiram: 1 Ki. 5 chap. 8-18 ver. page 273.
Pattern and building of: 1 Ki. 6 chap. page 273, 1 Ki. 7 chap. 13-51 ver. page 274.
The site of was Mt. Moriah where Abraham offered up Isaac: 1 Chron. 21 chap. 28 ver. page 334, Gen. 22 chap. 2-4 ver. page 31.
No tool heard in the erection of: 1 Ki. 6 chap. 7 ver. page 273.
Materials prepared for: 1 Ki. 5 chap. 17-18 ver. page 273.
Foundations of: 1 Ki. 5 chap. 17-18 ver. page 273, Luke 21 chap. 5 ver. page 730.
Uses of the temple, a dwelling place of the Lord: 1 Ki. 8 chap. 10-13 ver. page 276.
To contain the Ark of the Covenant: 1 Ki. 8 chap. 21 ver. page 276.
For offering of sweet incense: 2 Chron. 2 chap. 4 ver. page 341.
For continual shewbread and burnt offerings: 2 Chron. 2 chap. 4 ver. page 341.
For prayer and worship: 1 Ki. 8 chap. page 276.
For an armory: 2 Ki. 11 chap. 10 ver. page 303.
For refuge: 2 Ki. 11 chap. 15 ver. page 303.
Dedication of: 1 Ki. 8 chap. page 276.
Services in organized by David: 1 Chron. 15 chap. 16 ver. page 321.
Plundered by Shishak: 1 Ki. 14 chap. 25-26 ver. page 284.
By Jehoash, king of Israel: 2 Ki. 14 chap. 14 ver. page 305.
Restored by Joash: 2 Ki. 12 chap. 5-12 ver. page 303.
Converted into an idolatrous shrine by Manasseh: 2 Ki. 21 chap. 4-7 ver. page 312.
Treasures of used in purchase of peace by Asa from Ben-hadad: 1 Ki. 15 chap. 18 ver. page 284.
By Jehoash, king of Judah from Hazael: 2 Ki. 12 chap. 18 ver. page 304.
By Hezekiah, from king of Assyria: 2 Ki. 18 chap. 15-16 ver. page 309.
Ezekiel's vision concerning: Ezek. 8 chap. 16 ver. page 581.
The Jews swore by: Matt. 23 chap. 16-22 ver. page 684.
Destroyed by Nebuchadnezzar and valuables carried to Babylon: 2 Ki. 24 chap. 13 ver. page 315, 2 Ki. 25 chap. 9 ver. page 316, Psa. 79 chap. 1 ver. page 440, Isai. 64 chap. 11 ver. page 527.
Vessels of used by Belshazzar: Dan. 5 chap. 2-3 ver. page 621.
Destruction of foretold: Mic. 3 chap. 12 ver. page 644, Jer. 26 chap. 18 ver. page 549.
Restoration of ordered by Cyrus: Ezra 1 chap. 7-11 ver. page 368.

The Second:

Restored by Zerubbabel: Ezra 1 chap. page 367, Ezra 2 chap. 68-69 ver. page 369.
Building of suspended: Ezra 4 chap. page 370.
Building of resumed: Ezra 4 chap. 24 ver. page 371.
Finished: Ezra 6 chap. 14-15 ver. page 372.
Artaxerxes, favorable action concerning: Ezra 7 chap. 11-28 ver. page 372.
Ezekiel's vision of: Ezek. 37 chap. 26-28 ver. page 606, Ezek. 40-48 chap. page 608.

Herod's Temple:

Forty-six years in building: John 2 chap. 20 ver. page 736.
Magnificence of: Matt. 24 chap. 1 ver. page 684.
Beautiful gate of: Acts 3 chap. 10 ver. page 757.
Solomon's porch: John 10 chap. 23 ver. page 745.
Zacharias officiating priest of, has a vision of an angel who promises a son to him: Luke 1 chap. 5-23 ver. page 707.
Jesus brought to the temple in accord with law and custom: Luke 2 chap. 21-39 ver. page 709.
Simeon blesses Jesus in: Luke 2 chap. 25-35 ver. page 709.
Anna, the prophetess dwelt in: Luke 2 chap. 36-37 ver. page 709.
Jesus taken to the pinnacle of for temptation: Matt. 4 chap. 5-7 ver. page 666.
Jesus performs miracles in: Matt. 21 chap. 14-15 ver. page 682.
Drives money changers from: Matt. 21 chap. 12-13 ver. page 681.
Jesus cleansed the temple twice. See John 2 chap. 14 ver. page 736, and the cleansing of from money changers: Matt. 21 chap. 12-13 ver. page 681.
Judas casts down the money received for betrayal of Christ in temple: Matt. 27 chap. 5 ver. page 688.
Wall of temple rent at time of crucifixion of Jesus: Matt. 27 chap. 51 ver. page 689.
Disciples worship in after resurrection: Luke 24 chap. 53 ver. page 734, Acts 4 chap. 1 ver. page 758.
Peter heals lame man at gate of: Acts 3 chap. 1-16 ver. page 757.
Paul's vision in: Acts 22 chap. 17-21 ver. page 776.
Paul observes the rites of: Acts 21 chap. 26-30 ver. page 775.
Paul is apprehended in: Acts 21 chap. 33 ver. page 775.
Prophecies concerning its destruction by Daniel: Dan. 8 chap. 11-15 ver. page 624.
Jesus foretells destruction of: Matt. 24 chap. page 684.

TEMPTATION

Trial of faith: Gen. 22 chap. 1-19 ver. page 31.
Lead us not into temptation: Matt. 6 chap. 13 ver. page 668, Luke 11 chap. 4 ver. page 719.
They that will be rich fall into temptation: 1 Tim. 6 chap. 9 ver. page 827.
Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: Jas. 1 chap. 12 ver. page 839.
The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly from temptation: 2 Pet. 2 chap. 9 ver. page 845.
God's promise for the hour of temptation: Rev. 3 chap. 10 ver. page 852.
God will not suffer any to be tempted above what they are able in his strength to withstand, and will make a way to escape: 1 Cor. 10 chap. 13 ver. page 797.
Joseph resisted the temptation of Potiphar's wife: Gen. 39 chap. 7-11 ver. page 47.
Solomon yielded to temptation of his wives and became idolatrous: 1 Ki. 11 chap. 4 ver. page 280, Neh. 13 chap. 26 ver. page 387.

TEMPTER

A name applied to Satan: Matt. 4 chap. 3 ver. page 666, 1 Thess. 3 chap. 5 ver. page 822.

TEN COMMANDMENTS

See Commandments.

TENANTS

Evicted: Matt. 21 chap. 41 ver. page 682, Mark 12 chap. 9 ver. page 702, Luke 20 chap. 16 ver. page 729.

TENTH

The tenth belongs to God: Gen. 28 chap. 22 ver. page 37.
The tenth shall be holy unto the Lord: Lev. 27 chap. 32 ver. page 115.

TENTS

Used for dwelling: Gen. 4 chap. 20 ver. page 19.
By Noah: Gen. 9 chap. 21 ver. page 23.
By Abraham: Gen. 12 chap. 8 ver. page 25.
By Moses: Exod. 18 chap. 7 ver. page 71.
By Midianites: Judg. 6 chap. 5 ver. page 203.
By shepherds: Isai. 38 chap. 12 ver. page 512.
Women had separate tents, apart from the men: Gen. 24 chap. 67 ver. page 34.
Used for cattle: 2 Chron. 14 chap. 15 ver. page 349.
Manufacture of: Acts 18 chap. 3 ver. page 772.
Used as place of worship. See Tabernacle.

TERAH

Father of Abraham: Gen. 11 chap. 24-32 ver. page 24.
Was an idolater: Josh. 24 chap. 2 ver. page 197.
Called Thara: Luke 3 chap. 34 ver. page 710.

TERAPHIM

Household idols, used by Laban; stolen by Rachel: Gen. 31 chap. 19-35 ver. page 41.
By Micah, stolen by Danites: Judg. 17 chap. 5 ver. page 218.
Condemned and disposed of by Jacob: Gen. 35 chap. 2-4 ver. page 43.
Michal owned them: 1 Sam. 19 chap. 13 ver. page 237.

TERESH

A Persian eunuch who plotted against Ahasuerus: Esth. 2 chap. 21-23 ver. page 389.

TERTIUS

The scribe of Paul who wrote the book of Romans: Rom. 16 chap. 22 ver. page 792.

TERTULLUS

Accuser of Paul before Felix, employed by Jewish authorities: Acts 24 chap. 1-2 ver. page 777.

TESTAMENT

A will; defined: Heb. 9 chap. 16-18 ver. page 835.
The New Testament, defined by Jesus: Matt. 26 chap. 28 ver. page 687, Mark 14 chap. 24 ver. page 704, Luke 22 chap. 20 ver. page 731, 1 Cor. 11 chap. 25 ver. page 798.
Blood of the new testament: Mark 14 chap. 24 ver. page 704.
Surety of a better testament: Heb. 7 chap. 22 ver. page 834.

TESTIFY

One witness shall not testify: Num. 35 chap. 30 ver. page 147.
Sins testify against us: Isai. 59 chap. 12 ver. page 524.
We testify that we have seen: John 3 chap. 11 ver. page 736.
The Scriptures testify of me: John 5 chap. 39 ver. page 739.
One in a certain place testified: Heb. 2 chap. 6 ver. page 832.
We have seen and do testify: 1 John 4 chap. 14 ver. page 848.

TESTIMONIES

Of God. Gave him the testimony: 2 Chron. 23 chap. 11 ver. page 355.
Blessed are they that keep his testimonies: Psa. 119 chap. 2 ver. page 454.
Of the apostles, we know that his testimony is true: John 21 chap. 24 ver. page 755.
Brought before kings for a testimony against them: Matt. 10 chap. 18 ver. page 672.
Declaring the testimony of God: 1 Cor. 2 chap. 1 ver. page 793.
The testimony of our conscience: 2 Cor. 1 chap. 12 ver. page 803.

TETRARCH

Governor of a fourth part of the country: Luke 3 chap. 1 ver. page 710.

THADDAEUS

One of the twelve apostles: Matt. 10 chap. 3 ver. page 677, Mark 3 chap. 18 ver. page 692.

THANKS

Jesus gives thanks to the Father: John 11 chap. 41 ver. page 746.
David gives thanks to God: 1 Chron. 29 chap. 13 ver. page 339.
Thanks given by Jesus before eating the last supper: Matt. 26 chap. 27 ver. page 687.
Jesus gave us the example of giving thanks to God before eating: John 6 chap. 11 ver. page 740.
We are exhorted to give thanks in everything: 1 Thess. 5 chap. 18 ver. page 823.
Thanks be to God who giveth us the victory through our Lord, Jesus Christ: 1 Cor. 15 chap. 57 ver. page 802.

THANKSGIVING

Enter into his gates with thanksgiving: Psa. 100 chap. 4 ver. page 447.
Thanksgiving at meals: Mark 8 chap. 6 ver. page 697, John 6 chap. 11 ver. page 740, Acts 27 chap. 35 ver. page 780, Rom. 14 chap. 6 ver. page 790, Eph. 5 chap. 20 ver. page 815.
With thanksgiving let your requests be made known: Phil. 4 chap. 6 ver. page 818.

THEATER

Mentioned: Acts 19 chap. 29 ver. page 773.

THEBEZ

A city. Abimelech was slain in besieging it: Judg. 9 chap. 50-56 ver. page 208, 2 Sam. 11 chap. 21 ver. page 254.

THEBES

The original capital of Egypt. Called No in Old Testament.

THEFT and THIEVES

Theft forbidden, Thou shalt not steal: Exod. 20 chap. 15 ver. page 72, Deut. 5 chap. 19 ver. page 157.
Punishment for thieves: Exod. 22 chap. 1-14 ver. page 74.
Thieves shall not inherit the kingdom of God: 1 Cor. 6 chap. 10 ver. page 795.
Jesus compares false teachers to thieves: John 10 chap. 10 ver. page 745.
Day of the Lord cometh as a thief: 2 Peter 3 chap. 10 ver. page 846.
Christ's second coming typified by: Luke 12 chap. 39 ver. page 722.
Conduct of a thief described: Job 24 chap. 14 ver. page 408.
The thieves at the crucifixion: Matt. 27 chap. 38 ver. page 689, Luke 23 chap. 39 ver. page 733.

THEOPHILUS

A Christian to whom Luke addressed the book of Luke and the Acts: Luke 1 chap. 3 ver. page 707, Acts 1 chap. 1 ver. page 755.

THESSALONIANS

The people of Thessalonica: Acts 20 chap. 4 ver. page 773, 1 Thess. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 821.

THESSALONICA

A city of Macedonia, situated on the Thermaic Gulf. A synagogue was maintained there: Acts 17 chap. 1 ver. page 711.

THEUDAS

Gamaliel mentioned that Theudas led a revolt with 40 men: Acts 5 chap. 36-37 ver. page 760.

THIGH

An ancient pledge required that the hand be placed under the thigh: Gen. 24 chap. 2-9 ver. page 32.
The hollow of Jacob's thigh was lamed by the angel with whom he wrestled: Gen. 32 chap. 25 ver. page 41.
The trial of a woman believed guilty of adultery required her to drink a bitter drink that caused her belly to swell and her thigh to rot: Num. 5 chap. 11-28 ver. page 121.

THIRST

Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after righteousness: Matt. 5 chap. 6 ver. page 667.
If any man thirst let him come unto me: John 7 chap. 37 ver. page 742.
If thy enemy thirst give him a drink: Rom. 12 chap. 20 ver. page 790.
Jesus saith, I thirst: John 19 chap. 28 ver. page 753.
I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely: Rev. 21 chap. 6 ver. page 862.

THISTLE

An undesirable plant: Gen. 3 chap. 18 ver. page 19.

The parable of thistles: 2 Ki. 14 chap. 9 ver. page 305, 2 Chron. 25 chap. 18 ver. page 357, Matt. 7 chap. 16 ver. page 669.

THOMAS
Called Didymus, one of the twelve apostles: Matt. 10 chap. 3 ver. page 671, Luke 6 chap. 15 ver. page 713.
He was of a doubting mind: John 20 chap. 25 ver. page 754.
Present at the raising of Lazarus: John 11 chap. 16 ver. page 746.
Asks Jesus the way to the Father's house: John 14 chap. 5 ver. page 749.
Was absent when Jesus first appeared after his resurrection: John 20 chap. 24 ver. page 754.
Sees Jesus after resurrection, and Jesus dispels his doubts: John 20 chap. 26-29 ver. page 754.
Dwells with other apostles at Jerusalem: Acts 1 chap. 13-14 ver. page 756.
His loyalty to Jesus: John 11 chap. 16 ver. page 746, John 20 chap. 28 ver. page 754.

THONGS
Mentioned: Acts 22 chap. 25 ver. page 776.

THORNS
The ground cursed with: Gen. 3 chap. 18 ver. page 19.
Used as an awl: Job 41 chap. 2 ver. page 413.
Used for fuel: Psa. 58 chap. 9 ver. page 432, Eccl. 7 chap. 6 ver. page 484, Psa. 118 chap. 12 ver. page 454.
Crown of platted thorns put on Jesus' head: Matt. 27 chap. 29 ver. page 689.
Hedges formed of: Hos. 2 chap. 6 ver. page 629, Mic. 7 chap. 4 ver. page 646.
Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree: Isai. 55 chap. 13 ver. page 522.

THREE TAVERNS
A town in Italy. Roman Christians meet Paul there: Acts 28 chap. 15 ver. page 781.

THRESHING
Performed in various ways:
By beating: Ruth 2 chap. 17 ver. page 219.
By treading: Deut. 25 chap. 4 ver. page 170, Isai. 25 chap. 10 ver. page 403.
With instruments of wood: 2 Sam. 24 chap. 22 ver. page 267.
Instruments of iron: Amos 1 chap. 3 ver. page 636.
With a cart wheel: Isai. 28 chap. 27 ver. page 505.
Floors for that purpose: Gen. 50 chap. 10-11 ver. page 56, Ruth 3 chap. 2-14 ver. page 220.
Floor of Araunah bought by David as a place of sacrifice: 2 Sam. 24 chap. 16-25 cer. page 267.
Floor for in barns: 2 Ki. 6 chap. 27 ver. page 298.

THREW
Threw stones at him: 2 Sam. 16 chap. 13 ver. page 259.
Threw down the high places: 2 Chron. 31 chap. 1 ver. page 362.
Threw dust into the air, an action of anger and defiance: Acts 22 chap. 23 ver. page 776.

THRONE
Of Pharaoh: Gen. 41 chap. 40 ver. page 49, Exod. 11 chap. 5 ver. page 65.
Of David: 1 Ki. 2 chap. 12, 24 ver. page 270.
Of Solomon: 1 Chron. 29 chap. 23 ver. page 340.
Of Herod: Acts 12 chap. 21 ver. page 766.
Of Israel: 1 Ki. 8 chap. 20 ver. page 276.
Abdicated by David: 1 Ki. 1 chap. 32-40 ver. page 269.
The Lord's throne is in heaven: Psa. 11 chap. 4 ver. page 417.
To him will I grant to sit on my throne: Rev. 3 chap. 21 ver. page 853.

THUMB
In consecration of priests blood put upon thumb of right hand: Exod. 29 chap. 20 ver. page 80.
In purification oil put on thumb of right hand: Lev. 14 chap. 17 ver. page 102.
Adoni-bezek punished three-score and ten kings by cutting off their thumbs and great toes, and he being taken prisoner had the same punishment meted out to him: Judg. 1 chap. 6-8 ver. page 199.

THUMMIM
Urim and Thummim, signifying light and perfection, placed in the high priest's breastplate: Exod. 28 chap. 30 ver. page 79, Lev. 8 chap. 8 ver. page 96, Deut. 33 chap. 8 ver. page 178.

THUNDER
Thunder with hail and fire sent as a plague upon Egyptians: Exod. 9 chap. 23-34 ver. page 64.
Upon the Philistines: 1 Sam. 7 chap. 10 ver. page 226.
Thunder upon Mount Sinai: Exod. 19 chap. 16 ver. page 72.
A token of God's anger toward Israel: 1 Sam. 12 chap. 17-18 ver. page 229.
Sons of Zebedee called "The sons of Thunder". Mark 3 chap. 17 ver. page 692.

THYATRIA
The home of Lydia, a convert of Paul: Acts 16 chap. 14 ver. page 770.
John in his vision given a message for: Rev. 1 chap. 11 ver. page 851, Rev. 2 chap. 18-29 ver. page 852.

THYINE
An aromatic wood prized for its fine dark color and pleasant odor: Rev. 18 chap. 12 ver. page 860.

TIBERIAS
1. A city on the Sea of Galilee: John 6 chap. 23 ver. page 740.
2. Sea of Tiberias a name given to the Sea of Galilee: John 6 chap. 1 ver. page 739, John 21 chap. 1 ver. page 754.

TIBERIUS CAESAR
Emperor of Rome: Luke 3 chap. 1 ver. page 710. He was the second emperor and possessed great military skill:

TIBNI
He was chosen by half of Israel to be king, death of: 1 Ki. 16 chap. 21-22 ver. page 286.

TIDAL
King of Goiim (A.V. of nations): Gen. 14 chap. 1-9 ver. page 25. He was an ally of Chedorlaomer.

TIGLATH-PILESER
He was king of Assyria. Invaded Israel and took part of the people captives to Assyria: 2 Ki. 15 chap. 29 ver. page 307, 1 Chron. 5 chap. 26 ver. page 321.
Forms alliance with Ahaz; captures Damascus: 2 Ki. 16 chap. 7-10 ver. page 307, 2 Chron. 28 chap. 19-21 ver. page 359.

TIKVAH
1. Father of Shallum: 2 Ki. 22 chap. 14 ver. page 313.
2. Father of Jahaziah: Ezra 10 chap. 15 ver. page 375.

TILE
This name was used for a soft, clay brick: Ezek. 4 chap. 1 ver. page 579, Luke 5 chap. 19 ver. page 712.

TILL
This word was used in the sense of farming. To till the ground: Gen. 2 chap. 5 ver. page 18, Gen. 3 chap. 23 ver. page 19.
Desolate land shall be tilled: Ezek. 36 chap. 34 ver. page 605.

TIMAEUS
Father of the blind beggar, Bartimaeus healed by Jesus: Mark 10 chap. 46 ver. page 700.

TIMBREL
An instrument of music similar to the tambourine, also called Tabret; used by Miriam: Exod. 15 chap. 20 ver. page 69.
Used by Jephthah's daughter: Judg. 11 chap. 34 ver. page 209.
Used in religious service: 2 Sam. 6 chap. 5 ver. page 251.
Used in dances: Job 21 chap. 12 ver. page 403.

TIME
Beginning of time: Gen. 1 chap. 1-14 ver. page 17.
The Exodus: Exod. 19 chap. 1 ver. page 71, Exod. 40 chap. 17 ver. page 90.
Daniel's reckoning of time, and times and and half times: Dan. 12 chap. 7 ver. page 628.
Time indicated by sun-dial: 2 Ki. 20 chap. 9-11 ver. page 312, Isai. 38 chap. 8 ver. page 512.
There is a time to every purpose: Eccl. 3 chap. 1 ver. page 482.

Signs of the last times: Matt. 16 chap. 3 ver. page 677, Acts 3 chap. 21 ver. page 758, 1 Thess. 5 chap. 1 ver. page 823, 1 Tim. 4 chap. 1 ver. page 826, 2 Tim. 3 chap. 1 ver. page 828.
Grace to help in time of need: Heb. 4 chap. 16 ver. page 833.
That appeareth for a little time: Jas. 4 chap. 14 ver. page 841.
Deliver him in time of trouble: Psa. 41 chap. 1 ver. page 427.
The end of time: Rev. 10 chap. 6 ver. page 856, Job 26 chap. 10 ver. page 405.
With the Lord one day as a thousand years and a thousand years as a day: 2 Peter 3 chap. 8 ver. page 846.

TIMNA
Daughter of Seir: Gen. 36 chap. 22 ver. page 44, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 39 ver. page 317.
Concubine of Eliphaz: Gen. 36 chap. 12 ver. page 44.

TIMNAH or TIMNATH
A city about 15 miles west of Jerusalem: Josh. 15 chap. 10 ver. page 190.
Home of Samson's wife: Judg. 14 chap. 1-5 ver. page 211.

TIMNATH-SERAH
Burial place of Joshua: Judg. 2 chap. 9 ver. page 200, Josh. 19 chap. 50 ver. page 194.

TIMON
Supervisor of daily ministrations: Acts 6 chap. 5 ver. page 760.

TIMOTHY
Also called Timotheus. His parentage: Acts 16 chap. 1 ver. page 770.
His mother and grandmother devout women who trained him early in the Jewish faith: 2 Tim. 1 chap. 5 ver. page 827.
His Christian faith: Acts 16 chap. 2 ver. page 770.
Companion of Paul: Acts 16 chap. 3 ver. page 770.
Left by Paul at Berea: Acts 17 chap. 14 ver. page 771.
Confined with Paul in Rome: Phil. 2 chap. 19-23 ver. page 817.
Acts as scribe for Paul in writing 1 Corinthians. See Postscript to 1 Cor. page 802.
His zeal: Phil. 2 chap. 19-22 ver. page 817.
His power: 1 Tim. 4 chap. 14 ver. page 826.
Paul loved him: 1 Cor. 4 chap. 17 ver. page 794, Phil. 2 chap. 22 ver. page 817, 2 Tim. 1 chap. 2-4 ver. page 827.

TIN
Its principal use in early days was to harden copper. Brought from Tarshish by Phoenicians: Ezek. 27 chap. 12 ver. page 597, Num. 31 chap. 22 ver. page 145.

TIPHSAH
A city on the Euphrates: 1 Ki. 4 chap. 24 ver. page 272.

TIRAS
A son of Japheth: Gen. 10 chap. 2 ver. page 23.

TINKLING
A noise to attract attention. They walk mincing and make tinkling with their feet: Isai. 3 chap. 16-18 ver. page 492.

TIRE
A headdress, described as being round like a moon: Isai. 3 chap. 18 ver. page 492, Ezek. 24 chap. 17-23 ver. page 595.

TIRHAKAH
A king of Ethiopa: 2 Ki. 19 chap. 9 ver. page 310, Isai. 37 chap. 9 ver. page 511.

TIRZAH
1. A daughter of Zelophehad: Josh. 17 chap. 3 ver. page 192, Num. 26 chap. 33 ver. page 140.
2. A city in Ephraim, captured by Joshua: Josh. 12 chap. 24 ver. page 188.
  Became the residence of kings: 1 Ki. 14 chap. 17 ver. page 284.
  Its beauty: Song of S. 6 chap. 4 ver. page 489.

TISHBITE
An inhabitant of Tishbi in Gilead. Elijah was called "The Tishbite:" 1 Ki. 17 chap. 1 ver. page 286, 1 Ki. 21 chap. 17-28 ver. page 291.

TITHES
Due to God: Gen. 28 chap. 22 ver. page 37, Lev. 27 chap. 30 ver. page 115, Mal. 3 chap. 8 ver. page 660.
Paid by Abraham to Melchizedek: Gen. 14 chap. 20 ver. page 26, Heb. 7 chap. 6 ver. page 834.
Prove me if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it: Mal. 3 chap. 10 ver. page 660.
Woe pronounced upon the Pharisees for tithing of herbs and passing over judgment and love of God: Luke 11 chap. 42 page 720.

TITLE
Title to land given to Abraham by Ephron: Gen. 23 chap. 3-20 ver. page 31.
Pilate wrote a title: John 19 chap. 19 ver. page 753.

TITTLE
A small point: Matt. 5 chap. 18 ver. page 667, Luke 16 chap. 17 ver. page 725.

TITUS
He was a Greek and beloved companion of Paul: 2 Cor. 2 chap. 13 ver. page 803, 2 Cor. 7 chap. 6-14 ver. page 806, Tit. 1 chap. 4 ver. page 829.
He was vigorous and skilful: 2 Cor. 12 chap. 18 ver. page 809.
Accompanies Paul to Jerusalem: Gal. 2 chap. 1-3 ver. page 810.
Ordained bishop of Cretians: Postscript to Titus page 830.
With Paul in Rome: 2 Tim. 4 chap. 10 ver. page 829.
Goes to Dalmatia: 2 Tim. 4 chap. 10 ver. page 829.

TOAH
Grandfather of Samuel the prophet: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 34 ver. page 322, 1 Sam. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 221.

TOB
A small district of Palestine. Jephthah fled there when outlawed: Judg. 11 chap. 3-5 ver. page 208.

TOBIAH
An enemy of the Jews in time of Nehemiah. Conspires to injure and intimidate Nehemiah: Neh. 6 chap. 1-19 ver. page 379.

TOES
The great toe anointed in consecration: Exod. 29 chap. 20 ver. page 80, Lev. 8 chap. 23 ver. page 96.
Toes of prisoners of war cut off: Judg. 1 chap. 6-7 ver. page 199.
Giant of Gath had six toes on each foot: 2 Sam. 21 chap. 20 ver. page 265.

TOGARMAH
A section of Armenia: Ezek. 27 chap. 14 ver. page 597.

TOI
Also called Tou, King of Hamath: 2 Sam. 8 chap. 9-10 ver. page 252, 1 Chron. 18 chap. 9 ver. page 331.

TOLA
Son of Issachar: Gen. 46 chap. 13 ver. page 53, Num. 26 chap. 23 ver. page 140.

TOKEN
A sign: Exod. 3 chap. 12 ver. page 59.
Sun and moon for time and seasons: Gen. 1 chap. 14 ver. page 17.
The mark of Cain: Gen. 4 chap. 15 ver. page 19.
Rainbow a token that the world no more to be destroyed by flood: Gen. 9 chap. 12-17 ver. page 22.
Scarlet thread: Josh. 2 chap. 18-21 ver. page 180.
Aaron's rod: Num. 17 chap. 10 ver. page 133.
Memorial stones: Josh. 4 chap. 2-9 ver. page 181.
Dew on Gideon's fleece: Judg. 6 chap. 36-40 ver. page 204.
Prayer for tokens of mercy: Psa. 86 chap. 17 ver. page 443.
Token of perdition: Phil. 1 chap. 28 ver. page 817.
Token of righteous judgment of God: 2 Thess. 1 chap. 5 ver. page 823.

TOMB
See Burial and Burying Places.

TOMBSTONE
One was erected at Rachel's grave: Gen. 35 chap. 20 ver. page 44.

TONGS
Instrument for holding live coals, or for trimming lamps: Num. 4 chap. 9 ver. page 119, Exod. 25 chap. 38 ver. page 77, 1 Ki. 7 chap. 49 ver. page 276.

TONGUE
Used in sense of language: Gen. 10 chap. 5, 20 ver. page 23, Isai. 66 chap. 18 ver. page 528.
Confusion of tongues, Babel: Gen. 11 chap. 1-9 ver. page 23.
Gift of tongues: Acts 2 chap. 1-33 ver. page 756, Acts 10 chap. 46 ver. page 765.
Tongue is restrained by wisdom: Prov. 17 chap. 27 ver page 473, Prov. 21 chap. 23 ver. page 475.
The hasty tongue: Prov. 29 chap. 20 ver. page 480.
An evil tongue. See Slander.
Hid from the scourge of tongue: Job 5 chap. 21 ver. page 396.
Keep thy tongue from evil: Psa. 34 chap. 13 ver. page 424, 1 Peter 3 chap. 10 ver. page 843.
Death and life are in the power of the tongue: Prov. 18 chap. 21 ver. page 474.
The tongue is a small member: Jas. 3 chap. 5 ver. page 840.
The tongue can no man tame: Jas. 3 chap. 8 ver. page 840.
A lying tongue one of seven things hateful to God: Prov. 6 chap. 17 ver. page 467.
The tongue to be bridled: Jas. 1 chap. 26 ver. page 839.
Tongues, a miraculous gift of the early Christians: 1 Cor. 12 chap. 10-30 ver. page 799, 1 Cor. 13 chap. 8 ver. page 800, 1 Cor. 14 chap. page 800.

TOOLS
Refers to implements: axe, adze, hatchet, hammer, anvil, tongs, plummet.

TOPAZ
A precious stone; in the breastplate of priest: Ezek. 28 chap. 13 ver. page 598, Exod. 28 chap. 17 ver. page 79, Exod. 39 chap. 10 ver. page 89.
Topaz of Ethiopia of great value: Job 28 chap. 19 ver. page 406.

TOOTH
See Teeth. Read Mosaic law concerning: Exod. 21 chap. 24 ver. page 73, Deut. 19 chap. 21 ver. page 166.

TOPHET
A place in valley of sons of Hinnom: 2 Ki. 23 chap. 10 ver. page 314.
Where human sacrifices were offered to Molech: Jer. 7 chap. 31-32 ver. page 535.
Destroyed by Josiah: 2 Ki. 23 chap. 10 ver. page 314.
Horror of the place: Isai. 30 chap. 33 ver. page 507.

TORMENT
Of the wicked: Luke 16 chap. 23-28 ver. page 725, Rev. 14 chap. 10-11 ver. page 858.

TORN
Torn beast not to be eaten: Exod. 22 chap. 31 ver. page 74, Lev. 22 chap. 8 ver. page 109.
Unclean spirit had torn him: Mark 1 chap. 26 ver. page 691.

TORTOISE
Mentioned: Lev. 11 chap. 29 ver. page 99.

TORTURED
Early Christians were tortured: Heb. 11 chap. 35 ver. page 837.

TOSS
He will toss thee like a ball: Isai. 22 chap. 18 ver. page 502.

TOW
The coarse broken part of flax or hemp: Judg. 16 chap. 9 ver. page 212, Isai. 1 chap. 31 ver. page 491.

TOWEL
The towel was worn by a slave when in acts of menial service: John 13 chap. 4, 5 ver. page 748.

TOWER
Of Babel. Confusion of tongues: Gen. 11 chap. 1-9 ver. page 23.
Of Edar: Gen. 35 chap. 21 ver. page 44.
Of Penuel: Judg. 8 chap. 8-9 ver. page 205.
Of Hananeel: Neh. 3 chap. 1 ver. page 377.
Of Siloam: Luke 13 chap. 4 ver. page 722.
In walls of Jerusalem: 2 Chron. 26 chap. 9 ver. page 358.
For watchmen or sentinels: 2 Ki. 9 chap. 17 ver. page 301.
As fortress: Matt. 21 chap. 33 ver. page 682.

TOWN
Used in general sense of villages and cities: Josh. 2 chap. 15 ver. page 180.

TOWN CLERK
An official of Roman government who looked after civil matters: Acts 19 chap. 35 ver. page 773.

TRADITION
Among the Hebrew tradition was both oral and written. The written was recorded in the Old Testament, and oral traditions in New Testament times were numerous: Matt. 15 chap. 2-9 ver. page 676, Mark 7 chap. 5-13 ver. page 696.

TRAITOR
The term is applied to Judas as chief of traitors: Luke 6 chap. 16 ver. page 713.

TRAFFIC
It was suspended on the Sabbath: Neh. 13 chap. 15-22 ver. page 387.

TRAMP
Described in Prov. 6 chap. 11 ver. page 467.

TRANCE
Of Peter: Acts 10 chap. 10 ver. page 764.
Of Paul: Acts 22 chap. 17 ver. page 776.
Of Balaam: Num. 24 chap. 4, 16 ver. page 138.

TRANSFIGURATION
Of Moses: Exod. 34 chap. 29-35 ver. page 85.
Of Jesus: Matt. 17 chap. 2-9 ver. page 678, Luke 9 chap. 29-36 ver. page 717, 2 Peter 1 chap. 16-18 ver. page 845.
Of Stephen: Acts 6 chap. 15 ver. page 760.

TRANSLATION
Of Enoch: Gen. 5 chap. 24 ver. page 20.
Of Elijah: 2 Ki. 2 chap. 1-12 ver. page 294.
Of Jesus: Mark 16 chap. 19 ver. page 707, Luke 24 chap. 51 ver. page 734, Acts 1 chap. 9-11 ver. page 755.
Desired by Paul: 2 Cor. 5 chap. 4 ver. page 805.

TRANSFORMATION
Satan transformed into an angel of light: 2 Cor. 11 chap. 14 ver. page 808.
Of Satan and his ministers: 2 Cor. 11 chap. 13-15 ver. page 808.

TRANSGRESSOR
The way of, is hard: Prov. 13 chap. 15 ver. page 471.
Thou wast called a transgressor from the womb: Isai. 48 chap. 8 ver. page 518.
He was numbered with the transgressors: Luke 22 chap. 37 ver. page 731, Mark 15 chap. 28 ver. page 706.

TRAVAIL
Great labor or pain of a general nature, also child-birth: Isai. 53 chap. 11 ver. page 521, John 16 chap. 21 ver. page 750, 1 Thess. 5 chap. 3 ver. page 823.

TREACHERY
Of Rahab to her people: Josh. 2 chap. page 179.
Of David to Uriah: 2 Sam. 11 chap. page 254.
Of Baanah and Rechab: 2 Sam. 4 chap. 6 ver. page 249.
Of Joab to Amasa: 2 Sam. 20 chap. 9, 10 ver. page 263.
Of Jehu: 2 Ki. 10 chap. 18-20 ver. page 302.

TREASON
Of Aaron and Miriam against Moses: Num. 12 chap. 1-11 ver. page 127.
Of Korah, Dathan and Abiram against Moses and Aaron: Num. 16 chap. 1-33 ver. page 131.
Of Abner against Ish-bosheth: 2 Sam. 3 chap. 6-21 ver. page 248.
Of Jehoiada against Athaliah: 2 Ki. 11 chap. 14-16 ver. page 303.
Of Absalom against his father David. See Absalom.
Death, the penalty: Esth. 2 chap. 23 ver. page 389.
Jesus falsely accused of: Matt. 27 chap. 11-30 ver. page 688.
Paul falsely accused of: Acts 17 chap. 7 ver. page 771.
David's amnesty of the traitors: 2 Sam. 19 chap. 16-23 ver. page 262.
To Amasa: 2 Sam. 19 chap. 13 ver. page 262.

TREASURE
Something of great value, money: Gen. 42 chap. 25-35 ver. page 50.
Jewels: 1 Chron. 29 chap. 8 ver. page 339.

TREASURY
For the treasury of the temple there were thirteen brazen trumpet-shaped chests for the offerings to be placed in. The smallest coin was the mite made of copper. The widow whom Jesus commended cast in two of these coins: Luke 21 chap. 1-4 ver. page 730.
Certain money not lawful to be put into the treasury: Matt. 27 chap. 6 ver. page 688.
Jesus beheld them casting money into the treasury: Mark 12 chap. 41 ver. page 702.

TREE
Tree of Life: Gen. 2 chap. 9 ver. page 18, Gen. 3 chap. 22-24 ver. page 19, Rev. 22 chap. 14 ver. page 863.
Of knowledge of good and evil: Gen. 2 chap. 9-17 ver. page 18, Gen. 3 chap. 3-17 ver. page 18.
Laws concerning trees: Lev. 19 chap. 23 ver. page 107, Deut. 20 chap. 19 ver. page 167.
Jesus bare our sins in his own body on the tree: 1 Pet. 2 chap. 24 ver. page 843.
I will give to eat of the tree of life: Rev. 2 chap. 7 ver. page 851.
Nebuchadnezzar's vision of: Dan. 4 chap. 10 ver. page 620.

TREMBLE
The Lord reigneth; let the people tremble: Psa. 99 chap. 1 ver. page 447.
Is this the man that made the earth tremble?: Isai. 14 chap. 16 ver. page 498.
Tremble ye women that are at ease: Isai. 32 chap. 11 ver. page 508.
As he reasoned Felix trembled: Acts 24 chap. 25 ver. page 778.
The devils believe and tremble: Jas. 2 chap. 19 ver. page 840.
The earth trembled and the veil of the temple was rent when Jesus was crucified: Matt. 27 chap. 51-55 ver. page 689.

TRESPASS
Of an ox: Ex. 21 chap. 28-36 ver. page 73.
Of a brother: Matt. 18 chap. 15-18 ver. page 679.
Creditor shall not enter a house to take a pledge: Deut. 24 chap. 10 ver. page 169.

TRIAL
Before court: Lev. 24 chap. 10-14 ver. page 111.
Right of: John 7 chap. 51 ver. page 742, Acts 16 chap. 37-39 ver. page 770, Acts 22 chap. 25-30 ver. page 776.
Trial of the heart by God: Prov. 17 chap. 3 ver. page 473, 1 Thess. 2 chap. 4 ver. page 821.
Trial of faith, Abraham offered Isaac to the Lord: Gen. 22 chap. 1-19 ver. page 31, Heb. 11 chap. 17 ver. page 837, Jas. 2 chap. 21 ver. page 840, 1 Pet. 1 chap. 7 ver. page 842.

TRIBES
Tribes of Israel blessed: Gen. 49 chap. page 55, Num. 23 chap. 20 ver. page 139, Deut. 33 chap. page 177.
Then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn: Matt. 24 chap. 30 ver. page 685.
Number of those sealed: Rev. 7 chap. 4 ver. page 854.

TRIBULATION
Then shall be great tribulation: Matt. 24 chap. 21 ver. page 685.
We must through much tribulation enter: Acts 14 chap. 22 ver. page 768.
Connected with the gospel: Matt. 13 chap. 21 ver. page 675, John 16 chap. 33 ver. page 751.
Tribulation worketh patience: Rom. 5 chap. 3 ver. page 785.

TRIBUTE
Required from conquered nations: Josh. 16 chap. 10 ver. page 191, Judg. 1 chap. 30-33 ver. page 199.
Paid by Arabians to Solomon: 2 Chron. 9 chap. 14 ver. page 346.
Is it lawful to pay tribute unto Caesar: Matt. 22 chap. 17 ver. page 683, Luke 20 chap. 22 ver. page 729.
Render tribute unto whom tribute is due: Rom. 13 chap. 7 ver. page 790.
Jesus paid tribute: Matt. 17 chap. 24 ver. page 679.

TRINITY
God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost: 2 Cor. 13 chap. 14 ver. page 809.
Holy Ghost promised: Acts 2 chap. 33 ver. page 757.
Baptism in the name of the Holy Trinity: Matt. 28 chap. 19 ver. page 690.
Our bodies the temples of the Holy Ghost: 1 Cor. 6 chap. 19 ver. page 795.
The Father, the Word and the Holy Ghost are one: 1 John 5 chap. 7 ver. page 848.
The Comforter shall teach you all things: John 14 chap. 26 ver. page 749.

TROAS
A seaport town of Mysia, in Asia Minor; Paul visits it: Acts 16 chap. 8-11 ver. page 770.
Paul left his cloak and books at Troas, and asks Timothy to bring them to him: 2 Tim. 4 chap. 13 ver. page 829.
The present name of the place is Eski Stamboul.

TROGYLLIUM
Paul visits on his third missionary journey: Acts 20 chap. 15 ver. page 774.

TROPHIMUS
A Gentile of Ephesus. He became a Christian and travelled with Paul on some of his missionary journeys. The last known of him is 2 Tim. 4 chap. 20 ver. page 829.

TROUBLE
The perfect Christian not affected by it: John 14 chap. 1 ver. page 749, 1 Pet. 5 chap. 7 ver. page 844, Phil. 4 chap. 6 ver. page 818.
Man is of few days and full of trouble: Job 14 chap. 1 ver. page 400.
God a very present help in trouble: Psa. 46 chap. 1 ver. page 428.
Able to comfort them in trouble: 2 Cor. 1 chap. 4 ver. page 803.
Righteous delivered out of trouble: Prov. 11 chap. 8 ver. page 469.

TRUE
As God is true: 2 Cor. 1 chap. 18 ver. page 803.
Tell me nothing but that which is true: 1 Ki. 22 chap. 16 ver. page 292.
Judgments of the Lord are true: Psa. 19 chap. 9 ver. page 419.
All things that John spake were true: John 10 chap. 41 ver. page 745.
Draw near with a true heart: Heb. 10 chap. 22 ver. page 836.
Just and true are thy ways: Rev. 15 chap. 3 ver. page 858.
He that sat upon him was called Faithful and True: Rev. 19 chap. 11 ver. page 861.

TRUMP
At the last trump the dead shall be raised: 1 Cor. 15 chap. 52 ver. page 802.
The Lord shall descend with the trump of God: 1 Thess. 4 chap. 16 ver. page 823.

TRUMPET
Made of ram's horn: Josh. 6 chap. 4-13 ver. page 182.
Of silver: Num. 10 chap. 2 ver. page 125.
Uses of:
Used in war: Ezek. 7 chap. 14 ver. page 581, Amos 2 chap. 2 ver. page 637, Zeph. 1 chap. 16 ver. page 650.
To summon soldiers: Num. 31 chap. 6 ver. page 144.
Used by Gideon's soldiers: Judg. 7 chap. 8-22 ver. page 205.
Used in siege of Jericho: Josh. 6 chap. 4-20 ver. page 182.
Sounded in time of danger: Ezek. 33 chap. 3-6 ver. page 602, Joel 2 chap. 1 ver. page 635.
Used at Sinai: Ex. 19 chap. 13-19 ver. page 72.
In bringing up the Ark: 2 Sam. 6 chap 5, 15 ver. page 251.
In dedication of Solomon's temple: 2 Chron. 5 chap. 12, 13 ver. page 343.
At foundation of second temple: Ezra 3 chap. 10, 11 ver. page 370.

TRUST
In God: Isai. 51 chap. 5 ver. page 520, Psa. 4 chap. 5 ver. page 445, Prov. 3 chap. 5 ver. page 465, Jer. 17 chap. 7 ver. page 542.

Exemplified: 1 Sam. 17 chap. 45 ver. page 235, 2 Ki. 18 chap. 5 ver. page 309, Dan. 3 chap. 28 ver. page 620.
Blessings resulting from: Psa. 5 chap. 11 ver. page 415, Psa. 112 chap. 7 ver. page 453, Prov. 16 chap. 20 ver. page 472.
In man and in riches vain: Job 31 chap. 24 ver. page 408, Psa. 20 chap. 7 ver. page 419, Prov. 11 chap. 28 ver. page 470.
In his name shall the Gentiles trust: Rom. 15 chap. 12 ver. page 791, Matt. 12 chap. 21 ver. page 673.
We trust in the living God: 1 Tim. 4 chap. 10 ver. page 826.

TRUSTEE
The Mosaic law concerning: Ex. 22 chap. 7-13 ver. page 74, Lev. 6 chap. 2-7 ver. page 94.

TRUTH
God is Lord God of truth: Psa. 31 chap. 5 ver. page 423, 2 Cor. 1 chap. 20 ver. page 803.
Truth one of attributes of God: Deut. 32 chap. 4 ver. page 176, Isai. 65 chap. 16 ver. page 527.
Enduring to all generations: Psa. 100 chap. 5 ver. page 447.
God's truth denied by the devil: Gen. 3 chap. 4, 5 ver. page 18.
His truth the deliverance of the saints: Psa. 57 chap. 3 ver. page 432.
They who speak truth show forth righteousness: Prov. 12 chap. 17 ver. page 470.
Is the fruit of the spirit: Eph. 5 chap. 9 ver. page 815.
The wicked are destitute of: Hos. 4 chap. 1 ver. page 630.
They do not uphold it: Isai. 59 chap. 14, 15 ver. page 524.
Wicked are punished for want of: Jer. 9 chap. 5-9 ver. page 536.
Jesus full of grace and truth: John 1 chap. 14 ver. page 735.
Revealed abundantly by the saints: Jer. 33 chap. 6 ver. page 555.
Abides continually with the saints: 2 John 2 ver. page 849.
Truth should be rightly divided: 2 Tim. 2 chap. 15 ver. page 828.
Should be obeyed: Rom. 2 chap. 8 ver. page 783.
Should be loved: 2 Thess. 2 chap. 10 ver. page 824.
The wicked turn away from: 2 Tim. 4 chap. 4 ver. page 829.
The wicked resist: 2 Tim. 3 chap. 8 ver. page 829.
The Church is the pillar and ground of: 1 Tim. 3 chap. 15 ver. page 826.
Denied by unrighteous: 1 John 1 chap. 10 ver. page 846.
Denied by unbelievers: 1 John 5 chap. 10 ver. page 849.
The Devil is devoid of: John 8 chap. 44 ver. page 743.

TRY
Try the spirits whether they be of God: 1 John 4 chap. 1 ver. page 848.
Fire shall try every man's works: 1 Cor. 3 chap. 13 ver. page 794.
God left him to try him: 2 Chron. 32 chap. 31 ver. page 363.
Try me and know my thoughts: Psa. 139 chap. 23 ver. page 461.

TRYPHENA and TRYPHOSA
Names of two Christian women at Rome to whom Paul sent greetings: Rom. 16 chap. 12 ver. page 793.

TUBAL
Son of Japheth: Gen. 10 chap. 2 ver. page 23.
His descendants become a nation: Isai. 66 chap. 19 ver. page 528.

TUBAL-CAIN
The inventor of edged tools: Gen. 4 chap. 22 ver. page 19.
He was first of metal workers, and the name Cain means smith.

TUMOR
A swelling that is not natural: 1 Sam. 5 chap. 6-12 ver. page 224, 1 Sam. 6 chap. 4-17 ver. page 225.

TURTLE
Mentioned: Song of S. 2 chap. 12 ver. page 488, Jer. 8 chap. 7 ver. page 535. Doubtless the meaning is turtle-dove.

TURTLE-DOVE
A bird found in great numbers in Palestine. It is gentle and harmless and is a fit emblem of innocence. Used as sacrifice where people were too poor for more expensive offering: Lev. 12 chap. 8 ver. page 99.
It would seem that Mary and Joseph were poor: Luke 2 chap. 24 ver. page 709.

TUTOR
Mentioned: 2 Ki. 10 chap. 1 ver. page 301, Acts 22 chap. 3 ver. page 776, Gal. 4 chap. 1, 2 ver. page 811.

TWINS
Esau and Jacob were twins, and Esau was the older one, but sold his birthright for a mess of pottage: Gen. 25 chap. 24, 25 ver. page 34.
Pharez and Zarah were also twins: Gen. 38 chap. 27-30 ver. page 46.

TYCHICUS
A Christian of Asia, and companion of Paul: Acts 20 chap. 4 ver. page 773.
With Paul in Nicopolis and Rome: Tit. 3 chap. 12 ver. page 830, Eph. 6 chap. 21, 22 ver. page 816.
Was sent to Ephesus: 2 Tim. 4 chap. 12 ver. page 829.
Sent to Colosse: Col. 4 chap. 7, 8 ver. page 821.

TYRANNUS
He conducted a school in Ephesus. Paul when driven out of the synagogue went to the school of Tyrannus and argued daily with all who came there for about two years: Acts 19 chap. 9, 10 ver. page 772.

TWILIGHT
Arose and fled in the twilight: 2 Ki. 7 chap. 7 ver. page 299.
In the twilight, in the evening: Prov. 7 chap. 9 ver. page 467.

TYRANNY
Instances are mentioned: Ex. 1 chap. 15, 16 ver. page 57, 1 Sam. 22 chap. 9-19 ver. page 239, Acts 12 chap. page 766.

TYRE
The most famous of the Phoenician cities. Hiram was king: 1 Ki. 5 chap. 1 ver. page 273.
Sends material to David for his palace: 2 Chron. 2 chap. 3 ver. page 341.
Men and material sent from to Solomon for the temple and palace: 1 Ki. 5 chap. 1-11 ver. page 273, 2 Chron. 2 chap. 3-16 ver. page 341.
Site of was pleasant: Hos. 9 chap. 13 ver. page 632.
Riches of: Isai. 23 chap. 8 ver. page 502.
Jesus goes to the coast of: Matt. 15 chap. 21 ver. page 677.
Heals daughter of Syro-phoenician woman near: Matt. 15 chap. 21-28 ver. page 677.
Multitudes come from to hear Jesus and be healed: Mark 3 chap. 8 ver. page 692, Luke 6 chap. 17 ver. page 713.
Herod's hostility toward: Acts 12 chap. 20-23 ver. page 166.
Paul visits: Acts 21 chap. 3-7 ver. page 774.
To be judged according to its opportunity and privileges: Matt. 11 chap. 21, 22 ver. page 673, Luke 10 chap. 13, 14 ver. page 719.
Prophecies relating to: Psa. 45 chap. 12 ver. page 428, Isai. 23 chap. page 502. Zech. 9 chap. 2, 3 ver. page 656.

U

UCAL
A man mentioned only in Prov. 30 chap. 1 ver. page 480.

ULAI
A river of Persia. Daniel had a vision here: Dan. 8 chap. 2-27 ver. page 624.

ULAM
A son of Sheresh: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 16 ver. page 323.

ULLA
A family of Asher: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 39 ver. page 323.

UMMAH
A city of Asher: Josh. 19 chap. 30 ver. page 194.

UNBELIEVERS
Those who have rejected or have not accepted the gospel of Jesus Christ: 1 Cor. 6 chap. 6 ver. page 795, 2 Cor. 6 chap. 14 ver. page 805.

UNBELIEF

The sin of: John 16 chap. 9 ver. page 750, Tit. 1 chap. 15 ver. page 830, 1 John 5 chap. 10 ver. page 849.
Its source: Mark 16 chap. 14 ver. page 706, Luke 8 chap. 12 ver. page 716, John 8 chap. 45 ver. page 743.
The world condemned for: John 3 chap. 18 ver. page 737.
Its effects: 1 Ki. 17 chap. 18 ver. page 286, Psa. 78 chap. 19 ver. page 439, John 12 chap. 37 ver. page 747.
Denounced: Matt. 17 chap. 17 ver. page 678, John 20 chap. 27-29 ver. page 754.
Help thou my unbelief: Mark 9 chap. 24 ver. page 699.
An evil heart of unbelief: Heb. 3 chap. 12 ver. page 832.
Separates from God: Psa. 78 chap. 22 ver. page 439.
Jesus upbraids for unbelief: Mark 16 chap. 14 ver. page 706.
He that believeth not shall be damned: Mark 16 chap. 16 ver. page 706.
Christ mourns over unbelief of Jerusalem: Luke 13 chap. 34 ver. page 723.
Jesus removes the unbelief of Thomas: John 20 chap. 27 ver. page 754.
Paul deplores the wrongs he did while still in unbelief: 1 Tim. 1 chap. 13 ver. page 825.

UNCLEAN

Creatures designated as such: Lev. 11 chap. page 98, Deut. 14 chap. page 162.
Unclean spirits: Matt. 10 chap. 1 ver. page 671, Acts 5 chap 16 ver. page 759, Rev. 16 chap. 13 ver. page 859.
Not call any man unclean: Acts 10 chap. 28 ver. page 764.
Touch not the unclean thing: 2 Cor. 6 chap. 17 ver. page 805.

UNCLE

The brother of one's parents, or any kinsman on the father's side as that was where the relationship was counted: Lev. 10 chap. 4 ver. page 98, Lev. 25 chap. 49 ver. page 113, Esth. 2 chap. 7 ver. page 388, Amos 6 chap. 10 ver. page 639.

UNCLOTHED

Mentioned: 2 Cor. 5 chap. 4 ver. page 805.

UNCORRUPTIBLE

Read Rom. 1 chap. 23-27 ver. page 782.

UNDERSTANDING

Solomon's request for wisdom and understanding was pleasing to God: 1 Ki. 3 chap. 11 ver. page 271, 1 Ki. 4 chap. 29 ver. page 272.
The Almighty giveth them understanding: Job 32 chap. 8 ver. page 408.
He stretched out the heaven by understanding: Jer. 51 chap. 15 ver. page 570.
Filled with all spiritual understanding: Col. 1 chap. 9 ver. page 819.
Peace of God which passeth all understanding: Phil. 4 chap. 7 ver. page 818.

UNFAITHFUL

Confidence in an unfaithful man compared to a broken tooth: Prov. 25 chap. 19 ver. page 478.

UNFRUITFUL

Christ condemns unfruitfulness: John 15 chap. 2 ver. page 749, Matt. 7 chap. 16-20 ver. page 669, Mark 11 chap. 13 ver. page 701, Luke 13 chap. 6-9 ver. page 722.
Fruit of the spirit is all goodness and righteousness and truth: Eph. 5 chap. 9 ver. page 815.

UNICORN

Also called Wild Ox, of large size and great strength: Num. 23 chap. 22 ver. page 138, Job 39 chap. 9-12 ver. page 412.
Agile: Psa. 29 chap. 6 ver. page 422.
Horned: Deut. 33 chap. 17 ver. page 178.
Untameable: Job 39 chap. 9-12 ver. page 412.

UNION

Union in worship and prayer is taught throughout the N. T.: Eph. 6 chap. 18 ver. page 816.
The unity of the brethren: John 17 chap. 21 ver. page 751.
Union between Christ and his Church: John 15 chap. 1-27 ver. page 749.
Unity enjoined: Rom. 12 chap. 16 ver. page 790.

UNJUST

An unjust man is an abomination: Prov. 29 chap. 27 ver. page 480.
Unjust knoweth no shame: Zeph. 3 chap. 5 ver. page 651.
Rain sent on the just and unjust: Matt. 5 chap. 45 ver. page 668.
Resurrection of the just and unjust: Acts 24 chap. 15 ver. page 778.
Reserve unjust to the day of judgment: 2 Pet. 2 chap. 9 ver. page 845.
He that is unjust let him be unjust still: Rev. 22 chap. 11 ver. page 863.

UNKNOWN

An altar to the unknown God: Acts 17 chap. 23 ver. page 771.
Speaketh in unknown tongue: 1 Cor. 14 chap. 2 ver. page 800.

UNLAWFUL

Vexed his soul with unlawful deeds: 2 Pet. 2 chap. 8 ver. page 845.
Unlawful thing for a Jew: Acts 10 chap. 28 ver. page 764.

UNLEAVENED BREAD

Read Gen. 19 chap. 3 ver. page 28, Lev. 2 chap. 4 ver. page 91, Ex. 12 chap. 39 ver. page 66, Lev. 8 chap. 26 ver. page 96, Num. 6 chap. 19 ver. page 122.
Feast of: Lev. 23 chap. 6 ver. page 110.

UNPARDONABLE SIN

Blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men: Matt. 12 chap. 31 ver. page 674. Read also 2 Ki. 24 chap. 4 ver. page 315, Luke 12 chap 10. ver. page 721, Heb. 6 chap. 4-6 ver. page 833, 1 John 5 chap. 16 ver. page 849.

UNRIGHTEOUS

The unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom: 1 Cor. 6 chap. 9 ver. page 795.
Receive the reward of the unrighteous: 2 Pet. 2 chap. 13 ver. page 845.
An unrighteous witness: Ex. 23 chap. 1 ver. page 74.
To cleanse us from all unrighteousness: 1 John 1 chap. 9 ver. page 846.
See Wicked.

UNRULY

The tongue an unruly evil: Jas. 3 chap. 8 ver. page 840.
Warn them that are unruly: 1 Thess. 5 chap. 14 ver. page 823.

UNSEARCHABLE

Preach the unsearchable riches of Christ: Eph. 3 chap. 8 ver. page 814.
God doeth great things and unsearchable: Job 5 chap. 9 ver. page 396.
How unsearchable are his judgments: Rom. 11 chap. 33 ver. page 789.

UNSEEMLY

Working that which is unseemly: Rom. 1 chap. 27 ver. page 782.

UNSPEAKABLE

Was caught up into the third heaven and heard unspeakable words, not lawful for a man to utter: 2 Cor. 12 chap. 4 ver. page 808.
Thanks to God for his unspeakable gift: 2 Cor. 9 chap. 15 ver. page 807.

UNSTABLE

Unstable as water thou shalt not excel: Gen. 49 chap. 4 ver. page 55.
A double-minded man is unstable: Jas. 1 chap. 8 ver. page 839.
Beguiling unstable souls: 2 Pet. 2 chap. 14 ver. page 845.

UNSELFISHNESS

In honor preferring one another: Rom. 12 chap. 10 ver. page 790.
We that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak: Rom. 15 chap. 1 ver. page 191.
The unselfishness of Christ: 2 Cor. 8 chap. 9 ver. page 806.
Let each esteem other better than themselves: Phil. 2 chap. 3 ver. page 817.

UPHARSIN

"Divided": Dan. 5 chap. 25-28 ver. page 622.

UPHAZ

A country famous for gold: Jer. 10 chap. 9 ver. page 537, Dan. 10 chap. 5 ver. page 626. See Ophir.

URBANE

A Christian in Rome: Rom. 16 chap. 9 ver. page 792.

UR
1. The home of Abraham: Gen. 11 chap. 27, 28 ver. page 24.
  Abraham leaves: Gen. 11 chap. 31 ver. page 24, Gen. 15 chap. 7 ver. page 26, Neh. 9 chap. 7 ver. page 382.
2. Father of one of David's mighty men: 1 Chron. 11 chap. 35 ver. page 327.

URI
1. Father of Bezaleel: Exod. 31 chap. 2 ver. page 82.
2. Father of Geber: 1 Ki. 4 chap. 19 ver. page 272.
3. One who put away foreign wife: Ezra 10 chap. 24 ver. page 375.

URIAH
One of David's mighty men: 2 Sam. 23 chap. 39 ver. page 267.
David's sin in planning his death: 2 Sam. 11 chap. 14-25 ver. page 254.
Noble spirit of: 2 Sam. 11 chap. 11 ver. page 254.
David's adultery with wife of: 2 Sam. 11 chap. 2-5 ver. page 254.
David's marries the widow of: 2 Sam. 11 chap. 26, 27 ver. page 254.

URIEL
1. A Levite, son of Tahath: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 24 ver. page 321.
2. A Levite assisted in moving the Ark: 1 Chron. 15 chap. 5, 11 ver. page 329.
3. Grandfather of King Abijah: 2 Chron. 13 chap. 2 ver. page 348.

URIJAH
1. Priest in time of Ahaz: 2 Ki. 16 chap. 10-16 ver. page 307.
2. A priest assistant to Ezra: Neh. 8 chap. 4 ver. page 381.
3. A prophet in time of Jehoiakim: Jer. 26 chap. 20 ver. page 549.
  Fled to Egypt, taken and slain by Jehoiakim: Jer. 26 chap. 21-23 ver. page 549.

URIM and THUMMIM
Signifying light and perfection. In breastplate: Exod. 28 chap. 30 ver. page 79.
Eleazar to ask counsel for Joshua after judgment of: Num. 27 chap. 21 ver. page 142.
Priests only might interpret: Deut. 33 chap. 8 ver. page 178.
Israelites consult: Judg. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 199, Judg. 20 chap. 18 ver. page 216.
Withheld answer from King Saul: 1 Sam. 28 chap. 6 ver. page 244.

USURY
Interest, not necessarily unreasonable exaction, but all income from loans.
Forbidden: Ex. 22 chap. 25 ver. page 74, Lev. 25 chap. 36-37 ver. page 112, Deut. 23 chap. 19 ver. page 169, Psa. 15 chap. 5 ver. page 417, Prov. 28 chap. 8 ver. page 479, Jer. 15 chap. 10 ver. page 540, Ezek. 18 chap. 8 ver. page 589, Ezek. 22 chap. 12 ver. page 593.
Exaction of rebuked: Neh. 5 chap. 1-13 ver. page 379.
Exaction from strangers authorized: Deut. 23 chap. 20 ver. page 169.
Exacted by Jews: Ezek. 22 chap. 12 ver. page 593.
Just men innocent of the vice of requiring: Ezek. 18 chap. 8 ver. page 589.
Jesus refers to matter of investing money with bankers in order to obtain interest: Matt. 25 chap. 27 ver. page 686, Luke 19 chap. 23 ver. page 728.
The rate of interest allowed in olden times was high, sometimes as much as 20 per cent. a year.
As with the taker of usury so with the giver of usury: Isai. 24 chap. 2 ver. page 503.

UTHAI
1. Son of Ammihud: 1 Chron. 9 chap. 4 ver. page 324.
2. Son of Bigvai. Returned from Babylon: Ezra 8 chap. 14 ver. page 373.

UZ
1. Son of Aram: Gen. 10 chap. 23 ver. page 23, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 17 ver. page 317.
2. Son of Nahor: Gen. 22 chap. 21 ver. page 31.
3. Son of Dishan: Gen. 36 chap. 28 ver. page 44.
4. Country of unknown location. Home of Job: Job 1 chap. 1 ver. page 393.

UZAL
Father of Palal: Neh. 3 chap. 25 ver. page 378.
Son of Joktan: Gen. 10 chap. 27 ver. page 23, 1 Chron. 1 chap. 21 ver. page 317.

UZZA
1. Driver of the ox-cart on which the Ark was removed from Kirjath-jearim: 2 Sam. 6 chap. 3-6 ver. page 250.
  Uzza died when he laid his hand upon the sacred Ark, and David abandoned bringing the Ark to Jerusalem for awhile: 1 Chron. 13 chap. 7-11 ver. page 328.
  He was also called Uzzah. He was son of Abinadab: 1 Chron. 13 chap. 9-11 ver. page 328.
2. Proprietor of burial place of kings Manasseh and Amon: 2 Ki. 21 chap. 18, 26 ver. page 313.
3. Son of Shimei: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 29 ver. page 321.
4. Son of Ehud: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 7 ver. page 324.
5. One of the Nethinim: Ezra 2 chap. 49 ver. page 369, Neh. 7 chap. 51 ver. page 381.

UZZAH
See Uzza.

UZZI
1. A priest, son of Bukki: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 5, 51 ver. page 321, Ezra 7 chap. 4 ver. page 372.
2. Grandson of Issachar: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 2, 3 ver. page 323.
3. Grandson of Benjamin: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 7 ver. page 323.
4. Son of Michri: 1 Chron. 9 chap. 8 ver. page 324.
5. An overseer of the Levites: Neh. 11 chap. 22 ver. page 385.
6. A priest in the time of Zerubbabel: Neh. 12 chap. 19 ver. page 386.
7. A priest in time of Nehemiah: Neh. 12 chap. 42 ver. page 386.

UZZIA
A mighty man of David: 1 Chron. 11 chap. 44 ver. page 327.

UZZIAH
1. Also called Azariah and Osias. Son of Amaziah and king of Judah after his father: 2 Ki. 14 chap. 21 ver. page 305, 2 Ki. 15 chap. 1, 2 ver. page 306, 2 Chron. 26 chap. 1 ver. page 358.
  Reigns righteously: 2 Ki. 15 chap. 3 ver. page 306, 2 Chron. 26 chap. 4, 5 ver. page 358.
  Defeats the Philistines: 2 Chron. 26 chap. 6, 7 ver. page 358.
  Takes tribute from Ammonites: 2 Chron. 26 chap. 8 ver. page 358.
  Promotes cattle raising and agriculture: 2 Chron. 26 chap. 10 ver. page 358.
  Presumptuous in burning incense, he is stricken with leprosy, quarantined: 2 Chron. 26 chap. 16-21 ver. page 358.
  Jotham regent during quarantine: 2 Ki. 15 chap. 5 ver. page 306.
  His death: 2 Ki. 15 chap. 7 ver. page 306.
  Earthquake during his reign: Amos 1 chap. 1 ver. page 636, Zech. 14 chap. 5 ver. page 658.
  History of, written by Isaiah: 2 Chron. 26 chap. 22 ver. page 358.
2. Father of Uriel: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 24 ver. page 321.
3. Father of Jehonathan: 1 Chron. 27 chap. 25 ver. page 338.
4. A priest. Put away his Gentile wife: Ezra 10 chap. 21 ver. page 375.
5. Father of Athaiah: Neh. 11 chap. 4 ver. page 384.

UZZIEL
1. A son of Kohath: Ex. 6 chap. 18 ver. page 61, Lev. 10 chap. 4 ver. page 98.
2. A Simeonite captain: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 42 ver. page 320.
3. Son of Bela: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 7 ver. page 323.
4. Musician of David: 1 Chron. 25 chap. 4 chap. page 336.
5. A Levite, son of Jeduthun: 2 Chron. 29 chap. 14 ver. page 360.
6. A goldsmith, aided in repairing wall of Jerusalem: Neh. 3 chap. 8 ver. page 377.

V

VAIL
1. Hangings used in tabernacle to divide the Holy of Holies from the Most Holy Place. Called the second vail:

Heb. 6 chap. 19 ver. page 834, Heb. 9 chap. 3 ver. page 835.
  Ordinances regarding: Ex. 26 chap. 31-33 ver. page 77.
  Made by Bezaleel and Aholiab: Ex. 36 chap. 35, 36 ver. page 87.
2. A covering for the Ark: Ex. 35 chap. 12 ver. page 85, Ex. 39 chap. 34 ver. page 89, Ex. 40 chap. 21 ver. page 90, Num. 4 chap. 5 ver. page 119.
3. Vail of the temple: 2 Chron. 3 chap. 14 ver. page 342.
  Rent at time of crucifixion of Jesus: Matt. 27 chap. 51 ver. page 689, Mark 15 chap. 38 ver. page 706, Luke 23 45 ver. page 733.
  See Veil.

VAJEZATHA
Son of Haman: Esth. 9 chap. 9 ver. page 392.

VAGABOND
A fugitive and a vagabond: Gen. 4 chap. 14 ver. page 19.
Vagabond Jews referred to: Acts 19 chap. 13 ver. page 773.

VAIN
Name of the Lord not to be taken in vain: Ex. 20 chap. 7 ver. page 72.
A horse a vain thing for safety: Psa. 33 chap. 17 ver. page 423.
Help of man is vain: Psa. 60 chap. 11 ver. page 433, Psa. 108 chap. 12 ver. page 451
In vain shalt thou use medicines: Jer. 46 chap. 11 ver. page 565.
Your labor is not in vain: 1 Cor. 15 chap. 58 ver. page 802.
Redeemed from vain conversation: 1 Pet. 1 chap. 18 ver. page 842.

VALE
Mentioned: Deut. 1 chap. 7 ver. page 150, Jer. 33 chap. 13 ver. page 555.

VALLEY
Of the shadow of death: Psa. 23 chap. 4 ver. page 420.
Through the valley of Baca: Psa 84 chap. 6 ver. page 442.
Every valley shall be filled: Luke 3 chap. 5 ver. page 710.

VALUE
Physicians of no value: Job 13 chap. 4 ver. page 399.
Ye are of more value than many sparrows: Matt. 10 chap. 31 ver. page 672, Luke 12 chap. 7 ver. page 721.

VANISH
Life is a vapor that vanishes: Jas. 4 chap. 14 ver. page 841.
He vanished out of their sight: Luke 24 chap. 31 ver. page 734.
Heaven shall vanish away: Isai. 51 chap 6 ver. page 520.

VANITY
Of worldly possessions: Psa. 39 chap. 11 ver. page 426, Eccl. 1 chap. page 481.
Wealth gotten by vanity: Prov. 13 chap. 11 ver. page 471.
He that soweth iniquity shall reap vanity: Prov. 22 chap. 8 ver. page 476.
Childhood and youth are vanity: Eccl. 11 chap. 10 ver. page 486.
The creature was made subject to vanity: Rom. 8 chap. 20 ver. page 787.
Wicked walk in vanity of mind: Eph. 4 chap. 17 ver. page 815.

VASHTI
Queen of Ahasuerus, succeeded by Esther: Esth. 1 chap. page 387.

VALLEY OF DECISION
The Valley of Jehoshaphat is thought to be the location: Joel 3 chap. 2-14 ver. page 636.

VALLEY OF AJALON
Where sun and moon were commanded by Joshua to stand still: Josh. 10 chap. 12 ver. page 186.

VALLEY OF JEZREEL
Another name for plain of Esdraelon: Josh. 17 chap. 16 ver. page 192, Judg. 6 chap. 33 ver. page 204.

VALLEY OF SALT
At the end of the Dead Sea: 2 Sam. 8 chap. 13 ver. page 252, 2 Ki. 14 chap. 7 ver. page 305.

VEIL
Of women: Gen. 24 chap. 65 ver. page 34, Ruth 3 chap. 15 ver. page 220, 1 Cor. 11 chap. 10 ver. page 798.
Of Moses: Ex. 34 chap. 33 ver. page 85, 2 Cor. 3 chap. 13 ver. page 804.
See Vail.

VENGEANCE
Belongs to God: Deut. 32 chap. 35 ver. page 177, Psa. 99 chap. 8 ver. page 447, Isai. 34 chap. 8 ver. page 509.
O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, show thyself: Psa. 94 chap. 1 ver. page 445.
Dearly beloved, avenge not yourself . . . Vengeance is mine, saith the Lord: Rom. 12 chap. 19 ver. page 790.
These be days of vengeance: Luke 21 chap. 22 ver. page 730.
Whom vengeance suffereth not to live: Acts 28 chap. 4 ver. page 781.

VENISON
This term applied to any game flesh: Gen. 25 chap. 28 ver. page 34, Gen. 27 chap. 3 ver. page 36.

VENOM
The poisonous secretion of certain animals and insects, such as serpents and scorpions: Deut. 32 chap. 33 ver. page 177.

VENTURE
A certain man drew a bow at a venture: 1 Ki. 22 chap. 34 ver. page 293.

VERMILLION
A brilliant red paint: Jer. 22 chap. 14 ver. page 545, Ezek. 23 chap. 14 ver. page 594.

VENTRILOQUISM
Thy speech shall whisper out of the dust: Isai. 29 chap. 4 ver. page 505.

VERDICT
Against Jesus: Matt. 26 chap. 66 ver. page 688, Matt. 27 chap. 24-26 ver. page 689, Mark 15 chap. 15 ver. page 705, Luke 23 chap. 24 ver. page 732, John 19 chap. 16 ver. page 753.

VESTRY
A chamber where priests' garments were kept: 2 Ki. 10 chap. 22 ver. page 302.

VESSELS
Of the temple carried to Babylon: 2 Ki. 25 chap. 14 ver. page 316.
Profaned: Dan. 5 chap. page 621.
Restored: Ezra 1 chap. 7 ver. page 368.
In pieces like a potter's vessel: Psa. 2 chap. 9 ver. page 414.
I am like a broken vessel: Psa. 31 chap. 12 ver. page 423.
The wise took oil in their vessels: Matt. 25 chap. 4 ver. page 685.
He is a chosen vessel unto me: Acts 9 chap. 15 ver. page 763.
Honor unto the wife as unto weaker vessel: 1 Pet. 3 chap. 7 ver. page 843.

VESTURE
They cast lots upon my vesture: Psa. 22 chap. 18 ver. page 420, Matt. 27 chap. 35 ver. page 689.
As a vesture shalt thou fold them: Heb. 1 chap. 12 ver. page 831.
Clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: Rev. 19 chap. 13 ver. page 861.

VEX
They rebelled and vexed his Holy Spirit: Isai. 63 chap. 10 ver. page 526.
How long will ye vex my soul: Job 19 chap. 2 ver. page 402.
Thou shalt not vex a stranger: Exod. 22 chap. 21 ver. page 74, Lev. 19 chap. 33 ver. page 107.
Vexed his righteous soul: 2 Pet. 2 chap. 8 ver. page 845.

VIAL
Mentioned: 1 Sam. 10 chap. 1 ver. page 227, 2 Ki. 9 chap. 1-3 ver. page 300 (see R. V.)
Golden vials full of odors which are prayers of the saints: Rev. 5 chap. 8 ver. page 853.
Seven golden vials full of the wrath of God: Rev. 15 chap. 7 ver. page 858, Rev. 16 chap. page 858.

VICTORY
He will swallow up death in victory: 1 Cor. 15 chap. 54 ver. page 802.
O Death, where is thy sting? O Grave, where is thy victory? 1 Cor. 15 chap. 55 ver. page 802.

VICTUALS
Mentioned: Exod. 12 chap. 39 ver. page 66, Josh. 9 chap. 14 ver. page 185, Matt. 14 chap. 15 ver. page 676.

VILE
God gave them up to vile affections: Rom. 1 chap. 26 ver. page 782.
Who shall change our vile bodies: Phil. 3 chap. 21 ver. page 818.
A poor man in vile raiment: Jas. 2 chap. 2 ver. page 840.

VINE
I am the true vine: John 15 chap. 1 ver. page 749.
Dwelt every man under his vine: 1 Ki. 4 chap. 25 ver. page 272.
Sit every man under his vine: Mic. 4 chap. 4 ver. page 644.

VINEGAR
A sour wine.
Forbidden to Nazarites: Num. 6 chap. 3 ver. page 121.
Used with food: Ruth 2 chap. 14 ver. page 219, Psa. 69 chap. 21 ver. page 436.
Offered to Jesus mixed with myrrh on the cross: Matt. 27 chap. 34, 48 ver. page 689, John 19 chap. 29 ver. page 753, Mark 15 chap. 23 ver. page 706.

VINEYARD
Noah's: Gen. 9 chap. 20 ver. page 23.
Naboth's vineyard: 1 Ki. 21 chap. page 290.
Laws concerning: Exod. 22 chap. 5 ver. page 74, Lev. 19 chap. 10 ver. page 106, Deut. 20 chap. 6 ver. page 166.
Booths in: Isai. 1 chap. 8 ver. page 490.
Towers in: Isai. 5 chap. 2 ver. page 492.
Winepress in: Isai. 5 chap. 2 ver. page 492.
Pools in: Eccl. 2 chap. 4-6 ver. page 482.
Leased: Song of S. 8 chap. 11-12 ver. page 490.
Neglected: Prov. 24 chap. 30-31 ver. page 477.

VIOL
An instrument of music: Isai. 5 chap. 12 ver. page 493, Amos 6 chap. 5 ver. page 639.

VIPER
A serpent: Job 20 chap. 16 ver. page 403, Isai. 30 chap. 6 ver. page 506.
Fastened on Paul's hand: Acts 28 chap. 3 ver. page 781.

VIRGIN
Proofs of: Deut. 22 chap. 13 ver. page 168.
Dowry of: Exod. 22 chap. 17 ver. page 74.
Character of to be protected: Deut. 22 chap. 17-24 ver. page 168.
Distinguished apparel of: 2 Sam. 13 chap. 18 ver. page 256.
Priests to marry none other: Lev. 21 chap. 14 ver. page 108.
Virginity of bewailed: Judg. 11 chap. 37-39 ver. page 210.
Parable of wise and foolish virgins: Matt. 25 chap. 1-13 ver. page 685.
Mother of Jesus a virgin: Isai. 7 chap. 14 ver. page 494, Matt. 1 chap. 23 ver. page 665, Luke 1 chap. 27 ver. page 707.
Advised by Paul not to marry: 1 Cor. 7 chap. page 795.

VIRTUE
A virtuous woman a crown to her husband: Prov. 12 chap. 4 ver. page 470.
Christ perceived that virtue had gone out of him: Luke 6 chap. 19 ver. page 713.
Add to your faith, virtue; and to virtue knowledge: 2 Pet. 1 chap. 5 ver. page 845.

VISION
Sent by God, closely associated with dreams.
To Abram: Gen. 15 chap. 12 ver. page 26.
To Jacob: Gen. 28 chap. 10 ver. page 37.
To Pharaoh: Gen. 41 chap. 1-8 ver. page 48.
To Isaiah: Isai. 6 chap. page 493.
Ezekiel's vision of Dry Bones: Ezek. 37 chap. 1-14 ver. page 606.
To Nebuchadnezzar: Dan. 4 chap. page 620.
To Daniel: Dan. 7 chap. page 623.
To Zechariah: Zech. 1 chap. 7 ver. page 652.
To Peter: Acts 10 chap. 9 ver. page 764.
To John on Isle of Patmos: Rev. 1 chap. 10 ver. page 851.
Perceived he had seen a vision: Luke 1 chap. 22 ver. page 707.
They had seen a vision of angels: Luke 24 chap. 23 ver. page 735.
Not disobedient to the heavenly vision: Acts 26 chap. 19 ver. page 779.

VISITATION
Thy visitation preserved my spirit: Job 10 chap. 12 ver. page 398.
What will ye do in the day of visitation: Isai. 10 chap. 3 ver. page 496.
Glorify God in the day of visitation: 1 Pet. 2 chap. 12 ver. page 843.

VOICE
Voice of God proclaims the law: Exod. 19 chap. 19 ver. page 72, Exod. 20 chap. 1 ver. page 72.
Heard by Elijah: 1 Ki. 19 chap. 12 ver. page 288.
By Ezekiel: Ezek. 1 chap. 24 ver. page 577.
By Christ: Matt. 3 chap. 17 ver. page 666, John 12 chap. 26 ver. page 747.
By Disciples at transfiguration: Matt. 17 chap. 5 ver. page 678, Mark 9 chap. 7 ver. page 698.
By Paul: Acts 9 chap. 4 ver. page 763.
By John: Rev. 1 chap. 10 ver. page 851.
The dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: John 5 chap. 25 ver. page 739.
I desire to change my voice: Gal. 4 chap. 20 ver. page 811.
Voice of thy brother's blood: Gen. 4 chap. 10 ver. page 19.
After the fire a still small voice: 1 Ki. 19 chap. 12 ver. page 288.
One that hath a pleasant voice: Ezek. 33 chap. 32 ver. page 603.
Rise up at the voice of the bird: Eccl. 12 chap. 4 ver. page 487.
Voice like a noise of many waters: Rev. 1 chap. 15 ver. page 851.

VOID
The earth was without form and void: Gen. 1 chap. 2 ver. page 17, Jer. 4 chap. 23 ver. page 532.
He that is void of wisdom: Prov. 11 chap. 12 ver. page 470.
My word shall not return unto me void: Isai. 55 chap. 11 ver. page 522.

VOLCANO
See Earthquake.
Mentioned: Judg. 5 chap. 5 ver. page 202, Psa. 97 chap. 5 ver. page 446, Isai. 34 chap. 9 ver. page 509, Jer. 51 chap. 25 ver. page 570, Mic. 1 chap. 4 ver. page 643, Neh. 1 chap. 5-6 ver. page 646.

VOLUME
In the volume of the book it is written of me: Psa. 40 chap. 7 ver. page 426, Heb. 10 chap. 7 ver. page 836.

VOMIT
Swallowed riches and shall vomit them: Job 20 chap. 15 ver. page 403.
Dog returns to his vomit: Prov. 26 chap. 11 ver. page 478, 2 Pet. 2 chap. 22 ver. page 846.
Read Jonah 2 chap. 10 ver. page 642.

VOPHSI
Father of Nahbi: Num. 13 chap. 14 ver. page 128.

VOWS
Must be voluntary: Num. 29 chap. 39 ver. page 144.
Vow and pay to the Lord: Psa. 76 chap. 11 ver. page 438.
Jephthah's rash vow: Judg. 11 chap. 30 ver. page 209.
Pay thy vows unto the Most High: Psa. 50 chap. 14 ver. page 430.
Jacob vowed a vow: Gen. 28 chap. 20 ver. page 37, Gen. 31 chap. 13 ver. page 40.
I will pay that I have vowed: Jonah 2 chap. 9 ver. page 642.

VOYAGE
The voyage of Paul: Acts 27 chap. 10 ver. page 780.

VULTURE
The large bird of prey may be intended by some of the references, but usually the word refers to the falcon or kite, or another of the smaller birds.
Called unclean: Lev. 11 chap. 14 ver. page 98, Deut. 14 chap. 13 ver. page 162.
Mentioned in Job 28 chap. 7 ver. page 406, where it probably means falcon. Also in Isai. 34 chap. 15 ver. page 509, where it probably means kite.

W

WAFER
Bread baked in thin cakes. Used as offerings: Exod. 29 chap. 2 ver. page 79, Lev. 2 chap. 4 ver. page 91, Num. 6 chap. 15 ver. page 122.

WAGES
Laws concerning payment of: Lev. 19 chap. 13 ver. page 106, Deut. 24 chap.

- 15 ver. page 169, Jas. 5 chap. 4 ver. page 841.
- Laborers in vineyard received a denarius, about 17 cents per day: Matt. 20 chap. 2 ver. page 680.
- Prophets denounce those who do not pay their workers: Jer. 22 chap. 13 ver. page 545, Mal. 3 chap. 5 ver. page 660.
- Wages of Jacob: Gen. 29 chap. 15-30 ver. page 38, Gen. 30 chap. 27-43 ver. page 39, Gen. 31 chap. 41 ver. page 40.
- The wages of sin is death: Rom. 6 chap. 23 ver. page 786.
- Wages of unrighteousness: 2 Pet. 2 chap. 15 ver. page 845.

WAGONS
- The wagons were probably carts with two wooden wheels: Gen. 45 chap. 19-27 ver. page 53, Num. 7 chap. 3 ver. page 122, Ezek. 23 chap. 24 ver. page 594.

WAILING
- Loud lamenting. Them that wailed greatly: Mark 5 chap. 38 ver. page 695.
- There will be wailing and gnashing of teeth: Matt. 13 chap. 42 ver. page 675.
- Kindreds of the earth shall wail: Rev. 1 chap. 7 ver. page 851.
- Merchants shall stand afar off wailing: Rev. 18 chap. 15 ver. page 860.

WAITING
- Wait on God. He is giver of all blessings: Psa. 104 chap. 27-28 ver. page 449.
- Wait for mercy: Psa. 123 chap. 2 ver. page 458.
- For guidance: Psa. 25 chap. 5 ver. page 421.
- For protection: Psa. 33 chap. 20 ver. page 423.
- For fulfilment of his promises: Acts 1 chap. 4 ver. page 755.
- Those that wait upon the Lord are blessed: Isai. 30 chap. 18 ver. page 507.
- Shall not be ashamed: Psa. 25 chap. 3 ver. page 421.
- Shall renew their strength: Isai. 40 chap. 31 ver. page 513.
- Shall be saved: Prov. 20 chap. 22 ver. page 475.
- Shall receive the glorious things prepared by God for them: Isai. 64 chap. 4 ver. page 527.

WALKING
- With God
  - According to His commands: Deut. 5 chap. 33 ver. page 156, Psa. 1 chap. page 414.
  - Uprightly: Prov. 2 chap. 7 ver. page 465.
  - In his statutes and judgments: Ezek. 37 chap. 24 ver. page 606.
  - Not after the flesh, but after the spirit: Rom. 8 chap. 1 ver. page 786.
  - By faith, not by sight: 2 Cor. 5 chap. 7 ver. page 805.
  - Following Christ: Eph. 5 chap. 2 ver. page 815.
  - In the light as God: 1 John 1 chap. 7 ver. page 846.
  - In the light of heaven: Rev. 21 chap. 24 ver. page 862.

WALLS
- Walls surrounded most of old cities, and were usually very wide. Some were nearly 100 feet wide on top, and houses were built on top of them: Josh. 2 chap. 15 ver. page 180, Isai. 22 chap. 11 ver. page 502.
- Walls of Babylon: Jer. 51 chap. 44 ver. page 571.
- Were broad: Jer. 51 chap. 58 ver. page 571.
- Wall of Jerusalem. See Jerusalem.
- Wall of Beth-shan: 1 Sam. 31 chap. 10 ver. page 246.
- Of Rabbah: 2 Sam. 11 chap. 20 ver. page 255.
- Of Abel: 2 Sam. 20 chap. 15 ver. page 264.
- In early days walls were made of any available materials, stones, mud and brick and dirt.

WAR
- In early days this had Divine approval: 2 Sam. 22 chap. 35 ver. page 265.
- Rehoboam forbidden by God to war against Israel: 2 Chron. 11 chap. 1-4 ver. page 347.
- The Lord with Israelites in their war against Egyptians: Exod. 14 chap. 13-14 page 68.
- Repugnant to God, and he refused David the honor of building his temple because he was a man of war: 1 Chron. 22 chap. 7-11 ver. page 334.
- Wars to cease: Psa. 46 chap. 9 ver. page 429, Isai. 2 chap. 4 ver. page 491, Mic. 4 chap. 3 ver. page 644.

WARDROBE
- Mentioned: 2 Ki. 22 chap. 14 ver. page 313, 2 Chron. 34 chap. 22 ver. page 365.

WASHING
- Washing of hands a token of innocency: Deut. 21 chap. 6 ver. page 167, Psa. 26 chap. 6 ver. page 421, Matt. 27 chap. 24 ver. page 689.
- Of feet an act of courtesy: Gen. 18 chap. 4 ver. page 28, 1 Sam. 25 chap. 41 ver. page 242.
- Of humility, Jesus washes disciples' feet: John 13 chap. page 748.
- Blood of Christ washed from sins and sanctified: 1 Cor. 6 chap. 11 ver. page 795.

WASHPOT
- David said "Moab is my washpot": Psa. 60 chap. 8 ver. page 433.

WASTE
- Forbidden by Jesus: John 6 chap. 12 ver page 740.
- Prodigal son wasted his substance: Luke 15 chap. 13 ver. page 724.
- The barrel of meal shall not waste: 1 Ki. 17 chap. 14 ver. page 286.
- Boar out of wood doth waste it: Psa. 80 chap. 13 ver. page 441.
- The destruction that wasteth at noonday: Psa. 91 chap. 6 ver. page 445.

WATCH
- A division of time. See Lam. 2 chap. 19 ver. page 574, Judg. 7 chap. 19 ver. page 205, Exod. 14 chap. 24 ver. page 68, 1 Sam. 11 chap. 11 ver. page 229, Matt. 14 chap. 25 ver. page 676, Matt. 24 chap. 43 ver. page 685.
- As a guard. Sealing the stone and setting a watch: Matt. 27 chap. 66 ver. page 690.
- Watch, therefore: Matt. 24 chap. 42 ver. page 685, Luke 21 chap. 36 ver. page 730.
- Watch and pray: Matt. 26 chap. 41 ver. page 687, Mark 13 chap. 33 ver. page 703.
- They watch for your souls: Heb. 13 chap. 17 ver. page 839.
- Blessed is he that watcheth: Rev. 16 chap. 15 ver. page 859.

WATCHMEN
- Their duties: 2 Sam. 18 chap. 25 ver. page 261, 2 Ki. 9 chap. 17 ver. page 301, Psa. 127 chap. 1 ver. page 458.
- On the walls of cities: Song of S. 3 chap. 3 ver. page 488.
- On towers: 2 Ki. 9 chap. 17 ver. page 301.
- At the gates of the temple: 2 Ki. 11 chap. 6-7 ver. page 303.
- Alarm given by trumpets: Ezek. 33 chap. 3-6 ver. page 602.
- Unfaithfulness to duty punishable by death: Ezek. 33 chap. 6 ver. page 602, Matt. 28 chap. 14 ver. page 690, Acts 12 chap. 19 ver. page 766.

WATER
- Creation of: Psa. 148 chap. 4-5 ver. page 463.
- Covered the earth: Gen. 1 chap. 9 ver. page 17.
- City water-works: 2 Ki. 20 chap. 20 ver. page 312.
- Miraculously supplied to Israelites: Exod. 17 chap. 1-6 ver. page 70.
- To Samson: Judg. 15 chap. 19 ver. page 212.
- Purified by Elisha: 2 Ki. 2 chap. 19-22 ver. page 294.
- Jesus walks on water: Matt. 14 chap. 25 ver. page 676.
- Water changed to wine: John 2 chap. 1-11 ver. page 736.
- Changed to blood: Rev. 16 chap. 3-5 ver. page 859.
- Water of affliction: 1 Ki. 22 chap. 27 ver. page 292.
- Knees weak as water: Ezek. 7 chap. 17 ver. page 581, Ezek. 21 chap. 7 ver. page 592.
- The curse of bitter water, trial of jealousy: Num. 5 chap. 17 ver. page 121.
- Blood and water flowed from Jesus' side: John 19 chap. 34 ver. page 753.
- Bread cast upon the waters: Eccl. 11 chap. 1 ver. page 486.
- Drink water out of thine own cistern: Prov. 5 chap. 15 ver. page 466.
- Jacob's prophecy of Reuben: Unstable as water, thou shalt not excel: Gen. 49 chap. 2-4 ver. page 55.

Christ tells of the Living Water: John 4 chap. 6-16 ver. page 737.
Water spilt on ground cannot be gathered up again: 2 Sam. 14 chap. 14 ver. page 257.
Water of separation. Read Num. 19 chap. 2-22 ver. page 134.
Cup of water given in right spirit to be rewarded: Matt. 10 chap. 42 ver. page 672.
Let him take of the water of life freely: Rev. 22 chap. 17 ver. page 863.
Fountain of living water: Jer. 2 chap. 13 ver. page 530, Jer. 17 chap. 13 ver. page 542, Rev. 7 chap. 17 ver. page 855.

WATER-SPOUTS
Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy waterspouts: Psa. 42 chap. 7 ver. page 427.

WAVE OFFERING
Description of this ceremony: Exod. 29 chap. 26 ver. page 80, Lev. 7 chap. 34 ver. page 96, Lev. 10 chap. 14 ver. page 98, Num. 6 chap. 20 ver. page 122, Num. 18 chap. 11 ver. page 133.

WAX
As wax melteth the wicked perish: Psa. 68 chap. 2 ver. page 434.
Hills melt like wax at the presence of the Lord: Psa. 97 chap. 5 ver. page 446.
Used in the sense of "grow" or "become." Eyes began to wax dim: 1 Sam. 3 chap. 2 ver. page 223.
Is the Lord's hand waxed short? Num. 11 chap. 23 ver. page 127.
Love of many shall wax cold: Matt. 24 chap. 12 ver. page 685.

WAY
In the fiery, cloudy pillar God led the way for Israelites: Exod. 13 chap. 21 ver. page 67.
In David's charge to Solomon he said, I go the way of all the earth: 1 Ki. 2 chap. 2 ver. page 269.
God's way is perfect: 2 Sam. 22 chap. 31 ver. page 265, Psa. 18 chap. 30 ver page 418.
I go the way whence I shall not return: Job 16 chap. 22 ver. page 401.
Lord knoweth the way of the righteous: Psa. 1 chap. 6 ver. page 414.
The meek will he teach his way: Psa. 25 chap. 9 ver. page 421.
Lead me in the way everlasting: Psa. 139 chap. 24 ver. page 461.
The Lord preserveth the way of his saints: Prov. 2 chap. 8 ver. page 465.
Consider her ways and be wise: Prov 6 chap. 6 ver. page 467.
Train up a child in the way he should go: Prov. 22 chap. 6 ver. page 475.
This is the way, walk ye in it: Isai. 30 chap. 21 ver. page 507.
Broad is the way that leadeth to destruction: Matt. 7 chap. 13 ver. page 669.
Jesus said, "I am the way, the truth and the life": John 14 chap. 6 ver. page 749.
Show us the way of salvation: Acts 16 chap. 17 ver. page 770.
His ways are past finding out: Rom. 11 chap. 33 ver. page 789.
They have gone in the way of Cain: Jude 11 ver. page 850.
Just and true are thy ways: Rev. 15 chap. 3 ver. page 858.

WAYFARING
Wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err therein: Isai. 35 chap. 8 ver. page 509, Jer. 14 chap. 8 ver. page 539.

WAYMARK
A guidepost: Jer. 31 chap. 21 ver. page 553.

WEAK or WEAKNESS
Weak things to confound the mighty: 1 Cor. 1 chap. 27 ver. page 793.
The weakness of God is stronger than men: 1 Cor. 1 chap. 25 ver. page 793.
Strength is made perfect in weakness: 2 Cor. 12 chap. 9 ver. page 808.
Out of weakness were made strong: Heb. 11 chap. 34 ver. page 837.

WEALTH
The Lord giveth power to get wealth: Deut. 8 chap. 18 ver. page 158.
Wealth and riches shall be in his house: Psa. 112 chap. 3 ver. page 452.
Wealth maketh many friends: Prov. 19 chap. 4 ver. page 474.

WEAR
The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth to the man, etc.: Deut. 22 chap. 5 ver. page 168.
Waters wear the stones: Job 14 chap. 19 ver. page 400.
Wear out the saints of the Most High: Dan. 7 chap. 25 ver. page 624.

WEASEL
Mentioned as an unclean creeping animal: Lev. 11 chap. 29 ver. page 99.

WEATHER
Fair weather cometh out of the north: Job 37 chap. 22 ver. page 411.
Signs of weather: Matt. 16 chap. 2-3 ver. page 677.

WEAVE
Delilah told to weave the seven locks of Samson's head: Judg. 16 chap. 13 ver. page 213.
Weave the spider's web: Isai. 59 chap. 5 ver. page 524.

WEDDING
The man had not on a wedding garment: Matt. 22 chap. 12 ver. page 683.
When he will return from the wedding: Luke 12 chap. 36 ver. page 722.
See Marriage.

WEDGE
A wedge of gold referred to Josh: 7 chap. 21 ver. page 183.
More precious than golden wedge of Ophir: Isai. 13 chap. 12 ver. page 497.

WEDLOCK
Referred to: Ezek. 16 chap. 38 ver. page 587.

WEEPING
For the dead: Gen. 23 chap. 2 ver. page 31, 2 Sam. 1 chap. 24 ver. page 247, John 11 chap. 35 ver. page 746.
Weeping in perdition: Matt. 8 chap. 12 ver. page 670, Matt. 22 chap. 13 ver. page 683, Matt. 24 chap. 51 ver. page 685, Matt. 25 chap. 30 ver. page 686.
No weeping in heaven: Rev. 7 chap. 17 ver. page 855.
On account of tribulation: Jer. 22 chap. 10 ver. page 545, Amos 5 chap. 16-17 ver. page 639.
Mary stood at the sepulcher weeping: John 20 chap. 11 ver. page 754.
Weeping may endure for a night: Psa. 30 chap. 4-5 ver. page 422.

WEIGH
Thou art weighed in the balance: Dan. 5 chap. 27 ver. page 623.
Who hath weighed the mountains: Isai. 40 chap. 12 ver. page 513.
Thou dost weigh the path of the just: Isai. 26 chap. 7 ver. page 504.

WEIGHT
A false weight is an abomination to the Lord: Prov. 11 chap. 1 ver. page 469.
Just weight commanded: Lev. 19 chap. 35 ver. page 107, Deut. 25 chap. 13 ver. page 171.

WELLS
An occasion of trouble between:
Abraham and Abimelech: Gen. 21 chap. 25-30 ver. page 30.
Isaac and Abimelech: Gen. 26 chap. 15-33 ver. page 35.
Well of Jacob: John 4 chap. 6 ver. page 737.
Of Solomon: Eccl. 2 chap. 6 ver. page 482.
Of Uzziah: 2 Chron. 26 chap. 10 ver. page 358.
Of Hezekiah: 2 Ki. 18 chap. 17 ver. page 309, 2 Ki. 20 chap. 20 ver. page 312, Neh. 2 chap. 13 ver. page 377.
At Haran: Gen. 24 chap. 16 ver. page 32.
Passing through valley of Baca make it a well: Psa. 84 chap. 6 ver. page 442.

WEN
A tumor: Lev. 22 chap. 22 ver. page 109.

WHALE
Created: Gen. 1 chap. 21 ver. page 17. Read also Job 7 chap. 12 ver. page 397.

WENCH
A maid servant: 2 Sam. 17 chap. 17 ver. page 260.

WHEAT
Grown in Palestine: 1 Ki. 5 chap. 11 ver. page 273, Psa. 147 chap. 14 ver. page 463.
Prophecy concerning sale of: Rev. 6 chap. 6 ver. page 854.
Ground in a mortar: Prov. 27 chap. 22 ver. page 479.
The chaff of: Jer. 23 chap. 28 ver. page 546, Matt. 3 chap. 12 ver. page 666.

WHEEL
The potter worked on a wheel: Jer. 18 chap. 3 ver. page 542.

Cart wheels in early times were made of wood, usually solid wood: Exod. 14 chap. 25 ver. page 68, Judg. 5 chap. 28 ver. page 203.
Spikes in wheels of threshing wagons: Isai. 28 chap. 28 ver. page 505.
Took off their chariot wheels: Exod. 14 chap. 25 ver. page 68.

WHELP
The young of a lion: Gen. 49 chap. 9 ver. page 56.
Of a bear: 2 Sam. 17 chap. 8 ver. page 260, Prov. 17 chap. 12 ver. page 473.
The young of several kinds of animals.

WHIP
Chastise with whips: 1 Ki. 12 chap. 11 ver. page 281.
A whip for the horse: Prov. 26 chap. 3 ver. page 478.
Noise of a whip: Nah. 3 chap. 2 ver. page 647.

WHIRLWIND
It is destructive: Prov. 1 chap. 27 ver. page 465.
In valley of the Euphrates: Isai. 21 chap. 1 ver. page 501.
In the land of Canaan: Zech. 9 chap. 14 ver. page 656.
Elijah translated in: 2 Ki. 2 chap. 1-11 ver. page 294.
God answered Job in: Job 38 chap. 1 ver. page 411.
They have sown the wind and they shall reap the whirlwind: Hos. 8 chap. 7 ver. page 632.

WHITE
The white horse: Rev. 6 chap. 2 ver. page 854, Rev. 19 chap. 11 ver. page 861.
Is there any taste in white of an egg? Job 6 chap. 6 ver. page 396.
Sins shall be white as snow: Isai. 1 chap. 18 ver. page 590.
Shall walk with me in white: Rev. 3 chap. 4 ver. page 852.

WHORE
The hire of, not to be brought into the sanctuary: Deut. 23 chap. 18 ver. page 169.
The vision of the Great Whore: Rev. 17 chap. page 859.

WHOREMONGERS
Condemned: Eph. 5 chap. 5 ver. page 815, 1 Tim. 1 chap. 10 ver. page 825, Heb. 13 chap. 4 ver. page 838, Rev. 21 chap. 8 ver. page 862, Rev. 22 chap. 15 ver. page 863.

WICKED
Their character and their punishment: Deut. 32 chap. 5 ver. page 176, Isai. 1 chap. 20 ver. page 491, Ezek. 5 chap. 16 ver. page 580, Eccl. 8 chap. 10 ver. page 485, Matt. 5 chap. 7 ver. page 667, Eph. 4 chap. 17 ver. page 815, 2 Tim. 3 chap. 13 ver. page 829, Heb. 6 chap. 8 ver. page 833, Jas. 4 chap. 5 ver. page 841.
Their prosperity not to be envied: Psa. 37 chap. 1 ver. page 425, Prov. 3 chap. 31 ver. page 466.
Friendship with, forbidden: Gen. 28 chap. 1 ver. page 37, Exod. 23 chap. 32 ver. page 75, Deut. 7 chap. 2 ver. page 156, Judg. 2 chap. 2 ver. page 200, 2 Chron 19 chap. 2 ver. page 352.
The wicked flee when no man pursueth: Prov. 28 chap. 1 ver. page 479.
The wicked shall be silent in darkness: 1 Sam. 2 chap. 9 ver. page 222.
There the wicked cease from troubling: Job 3 chap. 17 ver. page 395.
Wherefore do the wicked live: Job 21 chap. 7 ver. page 403.
The wicked shall be turned into hell: Psa. 9 chap. 17 ver. page 416.
They will not seek God: Psa. 10 chap. 4 ver. page 416.
The wicked in great power: Psa. 37 chap. 35 ver. page 425.
Salvation is far from the wicked: Psa. 119 chap. 155 ver. page 457.
They shall not be unpunished: Prov. 11 chap. 21 ver. page 470.
He made his grave with the wicked: Isai. 53 chap. 9 ver. page 521.
The heart is desperately wicked: Jer. 17 chap. 9 ver. page 542.
Have I any pleasure that the wicked should die: Ezek. 18 chap. 23 ver. page 589.
The Lord will not acquit the wicked: Nah. 1 chap. 3 ver. page 646.
Sever the wicked from the just: Matt. 13 chap. 49 ver. page 675.
The fiery darts of the wicked: Eph. 6 chap. 16 ver. page 816.
By wicked hands have slain him: Acts 2 chap. 23 ver. page 756.
Spirit of God withdrawn from: Gen. 6 chap. 3 ver. page 20.
They hate the righteous: Matt. 5 chap. 11-12 ver. page 667, Luke 6 chap. 22-23 page 713.
They hate reproof: 1 Ki. 22 chap. 8 ver. page 291.
They dread God: Job 18 chap. 11 ver. page 402.
The wicked warned: Jer. 7 chap. 13-25 ver. page 534, Ezek. 33 chap. 8 ver. page 602, Dan. 4 chap. 4-27 ver. page 620.
Terror of wicked at judgment: Rev. 1 chap. 7 ver. page 851.
Death of the wicked: Psa. 49 chap. 1-14 ver. page 429, Psa. 73 chap. 4 ver. page 437.
Their punishment: Rev. 21 chap. 8 ver. page 862.

WIDOW
Widows to be honored and relieved: Exod. 22 chap. 22 ver. page 74, Deut. 14 chap. 29 ver. page 163, Job 29 chap. 13 ver. page 406, Isai. 1 chap. 17 ver. page 490, Acts 6 chap. 1 ver. page 760, Jas. 1 chap. 27 ver. page 839.
Especially under God's protection: Deut. 10 chap. 18 ver. page 159, Prov. 15 chap. 25 ver. page 472.
Oppressors of, condemned: Deut. 27 chap. 19 ver. page 171, Psa. 94 chap. 6 ver. page 445, Matt. 23 chap. 14 ver. page 684, Mark 12 chap. 40 ver. page 702, Luke 20 chap. 47 ver. page 730.
Laws relating to their marriage: Lev. 21 chap. 14 ver. page 108, Deut. 25 chap. 5 ver. page 170, Ezek. 44 chap. 22 ver. page 613, Mark 12 chap. 19 ver. page 702.
Elijah sustained by a widow: 1 Ki. 17 chap. page 286.
The widow's mite: Mark 12 chap. 42 ver. page 702, Luke 21 chap. 2 ver. page 730.
Forbidden to be oppressed: Zech. 7 chap. 10 ver. page 655.
A curse pronounced against him that perverteth judgment against widow: Deut. 27 chap. 19 ver. page 177.
Plead for the widow: Isai. 1 chap. 17 ver. page 490.
Pure religion and undefiled is to visit fatherless and widows in their affliction: Jas. 1 chap. 27 ver. page 839.

WIFE
A type of the Church: Eph. 5 chap. 23 ver. page 815, Rev. 19 chap. 7 ver. page 861, Rev. 21 chap. 9 ver. page 862.
Duties of wives to their husbands: Gen. 3 chap. 16 ver. page 19, Exod. 20 chap. 14 ver. page 72, Rom. 7 chap. 2 ver. page 786, 1 Cor. 7 chap. 3 ver. page 795, Eph. 5 chap. 22 ver. page 815, 1 Pet. 3 chap. 1 ver. page 843.
Judgment pronounced against Eve: Gen. 3 chap. 16 ver. page 19.
Domestic duties of: Gen. 18 chap. 6 ver. page 28, Prov. 31 chap. 13-27 ver. page 481.
Beloved by Isaac: Gen. 24 chap. 67 ver. page 34.
Unfaithful wife, to be tried: Num. 5 chap. 14-31 ver. page 121.
Wife of Potiphar, treacherous: Gen. 39 chap. 7 ver. page 47.
Zipporah, spiteful and contentious: Exod. 4 chap. 25 ver. page 60.
Bought: Gen. 29 chap. page 37, Exod. 21 chap. 7-11 ver. page 73, Ruth 4 chap. 10 ver. page 220.
Gotten by violence: Judg. 21 chap. page 217.
A prudent wife is from the Lord: Prov. 19 chap. 14 ver. page 474.
Israel served for a wife: Hos. 12 chap. 12 ver. page 633.
Jacob served fourteen years for Leah and Rachel: Gen. 29 chap. 18-29 ver. page 38.
Remember Lot's wife: Luke 17 chap. 32 ver. page 726.
Honor to be given unto: 1 Pet. 3 chap. 7 ver. page 843.
Husband is the head of the wife: Eph. 5 chap. 23 ver. page 815.
The unbelieving wife is sanctified: 1 Cor. 7 chap. 14 ver. page 796.
The bride, the Lamb's wife: Rev. 21 chap. 9 ver. page 862.

WILDERNESS

The Israelites' journey in: Exod. 19 chap. 1, 2 ver. page 71, Num. 10 chap. 12 ver. page 126, Deut. 1 chap. 19 ver. page 151, Neh. 9 chap. 19 ver. page 383, Psa. 29 chap. 8 ver. page 422.

Hagar's flight to: Gen. 16 chap. 7 ver. page 26.

Elijah's flight to: 1 Ki. 19 chap. 4 ver. page 288.

John the Baptist, preaches in, wilderness of Judea: Matt. 3 chap. page 666.

Voice of one crying in the wilderness: John 1 chap. 23 ver. page 735.

WILES

They vex you with wiles: Num. 25 chap. 18 ver. page 139.

Able to stand against the wiles of the devil: Eph. 6 chap. 11 ver. page 816.

WILL

The freedom of, recognized by God: Gen. 4 chap. 6-10 ver. page 19, Deut. 5 chap. 29 ver. page 155, 1 Ki. 20 chap. 42 ver. page 290, Isai. 1 chap. 18-20 ver. page 490, Isai. 43 chap. 26 ver. page 515, Jer. chap. 36 3-7 ver. page 557, John 7 chap. 17 ver. page 741.

Those doing the will of the Father in heaven, brethren of Jesus: Matt. 12 chap. 50 ver. page 674.

"Thy will be done": Matt. 26 chap. 39 ver. page 687, Luke 11 chap. 2 ver. page 719, Matt. 6 chap. 10 ver. page 668.

Jesus came to do the will of God: John 6 chap. 38 ver. page 740.

We should say we will do this or that "God willing": Acts 18 chap. 21 ver. page 772, 1 Cor. 4 chap. 19 ver. page 794, 1 Cor. 16 chap. 7 ver. page 802, Heb. 6 chap. 3 ver. page 833.

Will, a bequest:

Of Abraham: Gen. 25 chap. 5-6 ver. page 34.

Of Jacob: Gen. 48, 49 chap. page 55.

Of David: 1 Ki. 2 chap. 1-9 ver. page 269.

Of Jehoshaphat: 2 Chron. 21 chap. 3 ver. page 354.

Not to be annulled: Gal. 3 chap. 15 ver. page 811.

In force after death, but not before: Heb. 9 chap. 16-17 ver. page 835.

WILLOW

A tree that grows well in moist places: Ezek. 17 chap. 5 ver. page 588.

Jewish captives in Babylon hung their harps upon the willows: Psa. 137 chap. 2 ver. page 460. (This a touching lament of the captives.)

Israelites took branches from to make booths for Feast of Tabernacles: Lev. 23 chap. 40 ver. page 111.

WIMPLE

A covering for the head and neck: Isai. 3 chap. 22 ver. page 492.

WIND

East wind in Egypt was hot and blasting: Gen. 41 chap. 6 ver. page 48, Ezek. 19 chap. 12 ver. page 590.

At Nineveh: Jonah 4 chap. 8 ver. page 643.

Miraculous east wind: Exod. 10 chap. 13-16 ver. page 64.

West wind took away the plague of locusts: Exod. 10 chap. 19 ver. page 64.

North wind was free from humidity in Canaan: Prov. 25 chap. 23 ver. page 478.

South wind was soothing: Job 37 chap. 17 ver. page 411.

The north wind driveth away rain: Prov. 25 chap. 23 ver. page 478.

They have sown the wind: Hos. 8 chap. 7 ver. page 632.

WINDOWS

The windows of heaven were opened: Gen. 7 chap. 11 ver. page 21.

Fly as doves to their windows: Isai. 60 chap. 8 ver. page 525.

Death is come into our window: Jer. 9 chap. 21 ver. page 536.

Prove me if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing: Mal. 3 chap. 10 ver. page 660.

WINE

Made by Noah: Gen. 9 chap. 20 ver. page 23.

Used by Abraham and Melchizedek: Gen. 14 chap. 18 ver. page 26.

Used in offerings: Exod. 29 chap. 40 ver. page 81, Lev. 23 chap. 13 ver. page 110, Num. 15 chap. 5 ver. page 130.

Used in the Lord's Supper: Matt. 26 chap. 29 ver. page 687.

Water changed to wine by Christ: John 2 chap. 1-11 ver. page 736.

Made of grapes: Gen. 40 chap. 11-15 ver. page 47.

From pomegranates: Song of S. 8 chap. 2 ver. page 490.

Kept in jars: Jer. 13 chap. 12 ver. page 539. (R. V. margin.)

In bottles, usually made of skins: Josh. 9 chap. 4, 13 ver. page 185, Matt. 9 chap. 17 ver. page 671, Luke 5 chap. 37 ver. page 713.

Cellars for: 1 Chron. 27 chap. 27 ver. page 338.

Medicinal use of: Prov. 31 chap. 6-7 ver. page 481.

Recommended by Paul to Timothy: 1 Tim. 5 chap. 23 ver. page 827.

Used at meals: Matt. 26 chap. 27-29 ver. page 687.

Forbidden to priests while on duty: Lev. 10 chap. 9 ver. page 98.

Forbidden to Nazarites: Num. 6 chap. 2-3 ver. page 121.

Daniel refused that of the king: Dan. 1 chap. 5-16 ver. page 617.

Samson's mother forbidden to drink: Judg. 13 chap. 4-5 ver. page 210.

Fermented: Lev. 10 chap. 9 ver. page 98, Num. 6 chap. 3 ver. page 121, Deut. 14 chap. 26 ver. page 163.

Commerce in: Rev. 18 chap. 13 ver. page 860.

Intoxication from the use of: Psa. 104 chap. 15 ver. page 448, Prov. 4 chap. 17 ver. page 466.

Look not on wine when it is red: Prov. 23 chap. 31 ver. page 476.

Be not drunk with wine: Eph. 5 chap. 18 ver. page 815.

Its abuse. See Drunkenness.

WINEPRESS

Referred to: Judg. 6 chap. 11 ver. page 203, Isai. 5 chap. 2 ver. page 492.

Trodden with joy and shouting: Jer. 48 chap. 33 ver. page 566.

WINTER

Annual return of the seasons shall never cease: Gen. 8 chap. 22 ver. page 22.

Plowing in winter, in Canaan: Prov. 20 chap. 4 ver. page 474.

Shipping on Mediterranean Sea suspended in winter: Acts 27 chap. 12 ver. page 780.

Paul remained one winter at Nicopolis: Tit. 3 chap. 12 ver. page 830.

Winter and summer houses: Jer. 36 chap. 22 ver. page 558.

Lo, the winter is past: Song of S. 2 chap. 11 ver. page 488.

Pray that your flight be not in winter: Matt. 24 chap. 20 ver. page 685, Matt. 13 chap. 18 ver. page 703.

Hast made summer and winter: Psa. 74 chap. 17 ver. page 438.

WINGS

Bare you on eagles' wings: Exod. 19 chap. 4 ver. page 71.

The shadow of thy wings: Psa. 63 chap. 7 ver. page 433, Psa. 91 chap. 4 ver. page 444.

Oh that I had wings like a dove: Psa. 55 chap. 6 ver. page 431.

Wings of the morning: Psa. 139 chap. 9 ver. page 461.

Mount up with wings as eagles: Isai. 40 chap. 31 ver. page 513.

With healing in his wings: Mal. 4 chap. 2 ver. page 661.

As a hen gathereth chickens under her wings: Matt. 23 chap. 37 ver. page 684, Luke 13 chap. 34 ver. page 733.

A comparison—wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold: Psa. 68 chap. 13 ver. page 435.

WINK

A wicked man winketh with his eye: Prov. 6 chap. 13 ver. page 467.

He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow: Prov. 10 chap. 10 ver. page 469.

And what do thy eyes wink at: Job 15 chap. 12 ver. page 400.

Let not them that hate me without cause, wink with the eye: Psa. 35 chap. 19 ver. page 424.

WIRELESS

This reference probably refers to the wireless: Eccl. 10 chap. 20 ver. page 486.

WIRES

Wires of gold woven into the ephod: Exod. 39 chap. 3 ver. page 89.

WISDOM

Given by God.

To Bezaleel: Exod. 31 chap. 3 ver. page 82.

To Solomon: 1 Ki. 3 chap. 12 ver. page 271.

David's charge to Solomon: 1 Chron. 22 chap. 12 ver. page 334.

Solomon prayed God for: 2 Chron. 1 chap. 8-13 ver. page 840.

Solomon's prayer for, abundantly answered by God: 2 Chron. 9 chap. 22-24 ver. page 346.

The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: Psa. 111 chap. 10 ver. page 452.

If any lack wisdom, let him ask of God that giveth to all men liberally: Jas. 1 chap. 5 ver. page 839.

Blessings resulting from; happy is the man that findeth wisdom: Prov. 3 chap. 13 ver. page 465.

Moses, his wisdom, was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians: Acts 7 chap. 22 ver. page 761.

Moses deplores lack of wisdom of Israelites: Deut. 32 chap. 29 ver. page 177.

Wisdom apparent in works of God: Psa. 104 chap. 1-24 ver. page 447, Prov. 3 chap. 19 ver. page 465, Prov. 6 chap. 6 ver. page 467, Jer. 10 chap. 12 ver. page 537, Rom. 11 chap. 33 ver. page 789.

Wisdom of Joseph: Gen. 41 chap. 16-39 ver. page 48.

Of Daniel: Dan. 1 chap. 17 ver. page 617, Dan. 5 chap. 14 ver. page 622.

Of Paul: 2 Pet. 3 chap. 15 ver. page 846.

Women inspired with wisdom: Exod. 35 chap. 26 ver. page 86.

Wisdom of Hiram: 1 Ki. 7 chap. 14 ver. page 274, 2 Chron. 2 chap. 14 ver. page 341.

Of the Magi or Wise Men: Matt. 2 chap. 1-12 ver. page 665.

The wisdom of this world is foolishness with God: 1 Cor. 3 chap. 19 ver. page 794.

Wisdom is justified of her children: Matt. 11 chap. 19 ver. page 673.

So teach us to number our days that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom: Psa. 90 chap. 12 ver. page 444.

The rich man is wise in his own conceit: Prov. 28 chap. 11 ver. page 479.

With all thy getting, get understanding: Prov. 4 chap. 5 ver. page 466.

How much better it is to get wisdom than gold: Prov. 16 chap. 16 ver. page 472.

Jesus increased in wisdom and stature: Luke 2 chap. 52 ver. page 710.

Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power and riches and wisdom: Rev. 5 chap. 12 ver. page 853.

WISE

The wise men of Egypt: Gen. 41 chap. 8-24 ver. page 48.

Of Babylon: Dan. 4 chap. 18 ver. page 620, Dan. 5 chap. 8 ver. page 621.

Of the East, Magi: Matt. 2 chap. 1-12 ver. page 665.

WITCH

The witch of Endor: 1 Sam. 28 chap. 7-25 page 244.

Witches destroyed: 1 Sam. 28 chap. 3-9 ver. page 244.

WITCHCRAFT

Forbidden: Exod. 22 chap. 18 ver. page 74, Lev. 19 chap. 26 ver. page 107, Lev. 20 chap. 6-27 ver. page 107, Deut. 18 chap. 10 ver. page 165, Mic. 5 chap. 12 ver. page 645, Mal. 3 chap. 5 ver. page 660, Rev. 21 chap. 8 ver. page 862.

Abolished by Josiah: 2 Ki. 23 chap. 24 ver. page 314.

Practiced by Saul: 1 Sam. 28 chap. page 244.

By Manasseh: 2 Ki. 21 chap. 6 ver. page 312.

By Israelites: 2 Ki. 17 chap. 17 ver. page 308.

By Simon of Samaria: Acts 8 chap. 9 ver. page 762.

By Philippians: Acts 16 chap. 16 ver. page 770.

By Ephesians: Acts 19 chap. 19 ver. page 773.

WITHERED HAND

The hand of Jeroboam was withered and healed: 1 Ki. 13 chap. 1-6 ver. page 282.

Jesus heals the withered hand: Matt. 12 chap. 10-13 ver. page 673.

WITNESS

God invoked as witness: Gen. 31 chap. 50 ver. page 41, 1 Sam. 12 chap. 5 ver. page 229.

Spirit of God witness to Jesus: Matt. 3 chap. 16 ver. page 666, John 12 chap. 28 ver. page 747.

Christ the faithful and true witness: Rev. 1 chap. 5 ver. page 851, Rev. 3 chap. 14 ver. page 852.

False witness, one of seven things hateful to God: Prov. 6 chap. 16 ver. page 467.

Two witnesses required to establish a fact or secure conviction: Deut. 17 chap. 6-7 ver. page 164, Num. 35 chap. 30 ver. page 149, Deut. 19 chap. 15 ver. page 166, Matt. 18 chap. 16 ver. page 679, John 8 chap. 17 ver. page 742, 2 Cor. 13 chap. 1 ver. page 809, 1 Tim. 5 chap. 19 ver. page 827, Heb. 10 chap. 28 ver. page 836.

Required to cast first stone in execution of sentence: Deut. 13 chap. 9 ver. page 162, Acts 7 chap. 58 ver. page 762, Deut. 17 chap. 5-7 ver. page 164.

To the transfer of land: Gen. 21 chap. 25-30 ver. page 30, Gen. 23 chap. 11-18 ver. page 32, Ruth 4 chap. 1-9 ver. page 220, Jer. 32 chap. 9-44 ver. page 554.

Incorruptible witness: Psa. 15 chap. 4 ver. page 417.

Witness corrupted by money: Matt. 28 chap. 11-15 ver. page 690, Acts 6 chap. 11-13 ver. page 760.

Compassed about with cloud of witnesses: Heb. 12 chap. 1 ver. page 837.

A faithful witness will not lie: Prov. 14 chap. 5 ver. page 471.

A faithful witness in heaven: Psa. 89 chap. 37 ver. page 444.

Be not witness against thy neighbor without cause: Prov. 24 chap. 28 ver. page 477.

Conscience bearing witness: Rom. 2 chap. 15 ver. page 783, Rom. 9 chap. 1 ver. page 787.

One who witnessed falsely to receive the punishment he sought to bring upon another: Deut. 19 chap. 19 ver. page 166.

Vision of the two witnesses: Rev. 11 chap. page 856.

In the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established: Matt. 18 chap. 16 ver. page 679.

WIZARD

A man who practices witchcraft, sorcery: Lev. 20 chap. 27 ver. page 108, Deut. 18 chap. 11 ver. page 165.

WOES

Pronounced against wickedness: Mic. 2 chap. 1 ver. page 643, Amos 6 chap. 1 ver. page 639, Zech. 11 chap. 17 ver. page 657, Hab. 2 chap. 6 ver. page 648, Jer. 22 chap. 13 ver. page 545, Isai. 5 chap. 8 ver. page 493, Isai. 29 chap. 15 ver. page 506, Matt. 26 chap. 24 ver. page 687.

Against unbelief: Luke 10 chap. 13 ver. page 719, Luke 11 chap. 42 ver. page 720, Matt. 11 chap. 21 ver. page 673, Matt. 23 chap. 13 ver. page 684.

WOMAN and WOMEN

Her creation and fall: Gen. 2 chap. 22 ver. page 18, Gen. 3 chap. page 18.

Promise to: Gen. 3 chap. 15 ver. page 19.

Christ the seed of: Gen. 3 chap. 15 ver. page 19, Gal. 4 chap. 4 ver. page 811.

Duty of aged women: Tit. 2 chap. 3 ver. page 830.

Duty of young women: 1 Tim. 5 chap. 14 ver. page 826, Tit. 2 chap. 4 ver. page 830, 1 Peter 3 chap. 1-6 ver. page 843.

Had separate apartments in dwellings: Gen. 24 chap. 67 ver. page 34, Gen. 31 chap. 33 ver. page 40.

Faces of veiled: Gen. 24 chap. 65 ver. page 34.

Guilt or innocence of infidelity established by trial: Num. 5 chap. 12-31 ver. page 121.

Took part in ancient worship: Exod. 15 chap. 20 ver. page 69, 1 Sam. 2 chap. 22 ver. page 222.

Were in choir: 1 Chron. 25 chap. 5, 6 ver. page 336.

Consecrated jewels to tabernacle: Exod. 35 chap. 22 ver. page 86.

Donated mirrors: Exod. 38 chap. 8 ver. page 88.
Purification of: Lev. 15 chap. 19-33 ver. page 103, Lev. 12 chap. page 99, Luke 2 chap. 22 ver. page 709.
Their religious privileges among early Christians: Acts 1 chap. 14 ver. page 756, Acts 12 chap. 12, 13 ver. page 766, 1 Cor. 11 chap. 5 ver. page 798, 1 Cor. 14 chap. 34 ver. page 800, 1 Tim. 2 chap. 11 ver. page 825.
Not to speak in church: 1 Cor. 14 chap. 34, 35 ver. page 800.
Cooked: Gen. 18 chap. 6 ver. page 28.
Spun: Exod. 35 chap. 25, 26 ver. page 481.
Embroidered: Prov. 31 chap. 22 ver. page 481.
Tended flocks and herds: Gen. 24 chap. 11-20 ver. page 32.
Worked in fields: Isai. 27 chap. 11 ver. page 508, Ezek. 26 chap. 6-8 ver. page 596.
Doorkeepers: Matt. 26 chap. 69 ver. page 688, John 18 chap. 16, 17 ver. page 752, Acts 12 chap. 13, 14 ver. page 766.
Forbidden to wear men's clothing: Deut. 22 chap. 5 ver. page 168.
Wore the hair long: 1 Cor. 11 chap. 5-15 ver. page 798.
Rules for dress of a Christian: 1 Tim. 2 chap. 9, 10 ver. page 825.
Ornaments of: Isai. 3 chap. 16-23 ver. page 492.
Are timid: Isai. 19 chap. 16 ver. page 500.
Affectionate: 1 Sam. 1 chap. 26 ver. page 222.
Tender to offspring: Isai. 49 chap. 15 ver. page 519.
Mirthsome: Judg. 11 chap. 34 ver. page 209, Judg. 21 chap. 21 ver. page 218, Jer. 31 chap. 13 ver. page 552.
Courteous to strangers: Gen. 24 chap. 18 ver. page 32.
Shrewd: 2 Sam. 20 chap. 16-22 ver. page 264.
Woman painted her face and tired her head: 2 Ki. 9 chap. 30 ver. page 301.
The scarlet woman: John 8 chap. 3 ver. page 742.
Drunken with blood (symbolical): Rev. 17 chap. 6 ver. page 859.
Could not marry without consent of parents: Gen. 24 chap. 3, 4 ver. page 33.
Wrongs against betrothed maiden to be punished: Deut. 22 chap. 23-27 ver. page 168.
Punishment for seduction of: Exod. 22 chap. 16, 17 ver. page 74.
Treated with cruelty in war: Deut. 32 chap. 25 ver. page 177, Lam. 2 chap. 21 ver. page 574.
Crooked woman healed: Luke 13 chap. 11-13 ver. page 722.
Seven women take hold of one man, beg to bear his name: Isai. 4 chap. 1 ver. page 492.
Virtuous women held in high esteem: Ruth 3 chap. 11 ver. page 220, Prov. 31 chap. 10-30 ver. page 481.
Fond of self-indulgence: Isai. 32 chap. 9-11 ver. page 508.
Love ornaments: Jer. 2 chap. 32 ver. page 530.
Subtle and deceitful: Prov. 6 chap. 24-35 ver. page 467, Prov. 7 chap. 6-27 ver. page 467, Eccl. 7 chap. 26 ver. page 485.
Silly and easily led into error: 2 Tim. 3 chap. 6 ver. page 828.
Active in promoting iniquity: Num. 31 chap. 15-16 ver. page 145, 1 Ki. 21 chap. 25 ver. page 291.
Guilty of Sodomy: 2 Ki. 23 chap. 7 ver. page 314, Rom. 1 chap. 26 ver. page 782.
As prophets:
Miriam: Exod. 15 chap. 20-21 ver. page 69.
Deborah: Judg. 4 chap. page 201.
Huldah: 2 Ki. 22 chap. 14-20 ver. page 313.
Anna: Luke 2 chap. 36-38 ver. page 709.
Daughters of Philip: Acts 21 chap. 9 ver. page 775.
False prophets: Ezek. 13 chap. 17-23 ver. page 585.
Noadiah: Neh. 6 chap. 14 ver. page 380.
As Poets:
Miriam: Exod. 15 chap. 21 ver. page 69.
Hannah: 1 Sam. 2 chap. 1-10 ver. page 222.
Deborah: Judg. 5 chap. page 202.
Elisabeth: Luke 1 chap. 42-45 ver. page 708.
Mary: Luke 1 chap. 46-55 ver. page 708.
In Business:
Property rights of: could hold property in their own right: Judg. 1 chap. 15 ver. page 199.
In inheritance: Num. 27 chap. 1-11 ver. page 141, Josh. 17 chap. 3-6 ver. page 192, Job 42 chap. 15 ver. page 414.
To sell real estate: Ruth 4 chap. 3-9 ver. page 220.
Woman sold for husband's debts: Matt. 18 chap. 25 ver. page 679.
Woman first to sin: Gen. 3 chap. 6 ver. page 18.
Woman last at the cross: Matt. 27 chap. 55-56 ver. page 689, Mark 15 chap. 46, 47 ver. page 706.
First at sepulcher: Mark 16 chap. 1-2 ver. page 706.
First to whom Risen Lord appeared: Mark 16 chap. 9 ver. page 706.
Converted by preaching of Paul: Acts 16 chap. 14-15 ver. page 770, Acts 17 chap. 4, 34 ver. page 771.
"Blessed art thou among women:" Luke 1 chap. 28 ver. page 707.
A virtuous woman is a crown to her husband: Prov. 12 chap. 4 ver. page 470.

WOMB
Blessed is the fruit of thy womb: Luke 1 chap. 42 ver. page 708.
A transgressor from the womb: Isai. 48 chap. 8 ver. page 518.
Give them a miscarrying womb: Hos. 9 chap. 14 ver. page 632.

WONDERFUL
A name of Diety. His name shall be called Wonderful: Isai. 9 chap. 6 ver. page 495.
Thy love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women: 2 Sam. 1 chap. 26 ver. page 247.
Thy testimonies are wonderful: Psa. 119 chap. 129 ver. page 457.

WOOD
Isaac said, "Behold the fire and the wood; but where is the lamb for a burnt offering?": Gen. 22 chap. 7 ver. page 31.
Where no wood is, the fire goeth out: Prov. 26 chap. 20 ver. page 478.
Hewers of wood: Josh. 9 chap. 21 ver. page 185, Jer. 46 chap. 22 ver. page 565.

WOOL
Used for clothing: Lev. 13 chap. 47-59 ver. page 101.
Prohibited in temple dress for priests: Ezek. 44 chap. 17 ver. page 613.
Forbidden to be mixed with other fabrics: Lev. 19 chap. 19 ver. page 107.
Fleece: Judg. 6 chap. 37 ver. page 204.
Merchants in wool: Ezek. 27 chap. 18 ver. page 597.
As a comparison. He giveth snow like wool: Psa. 147 chap. 16 ver. page 463.

WORD
A title of Jesus: John 1 chap. 1-14 ver. page 735, 1 John 5 chap. 7 ver. page 848, Rev. 19 chap. 13 ver. page 861.
The Scriptures, called Good Word of God: Heb. 6 chap. 5 ver. page 833.
Word of Life: Phil. 2 chap. 16 ver. page 817.
Word of Truth: 2 Tim. 2 chap. 15 ver. page 828, Jas. 1 chap. 18 ver. page 839.
Adding to God's Word forbidden. Penalty: Rev. 22 chap. 18 ver. page 863.
Taking from the words of Scripture forbidden. Penalty: Rev. 22 chap. 19 ver. page 863.

WORKS
The works of God: Psa. 8 chap. page 415, Psa. 19 chap. page 419, Psa. 104 chap. page 448, Psa. 147 chap. page 463, Psa. 148 chap. page 463, Eccl. 8 chap. 17 ver. page 485, Jer. 10 chap. 12 ver. page 537.
Works of the law, insufficient: Rom. 3 chap. 20 ver. page 784, Rom. 4 chap. 2 ver. page 784, Gal. 3 chap. page 810.
Good works the evidence of faith: Acts 26 chap. 20 ver. page 779.
There is a time for every work: Eccl. 3 chap. 17 ver. page 483.
God shall bring every work into judgment: Eccl. 12 chap. 14 ver. page 487.
We are the work of thy hand: Isai. 64 chap. 8 ver. page 527.
For which of those works do ye stone me?: John 10 chap. 32 ver. page 745.
Ministers should be patterns of good works: Tit. 2 chap. 7 ver. page 830.
God is glorified by good works: John 15 chap. 8 ver. page 749.
Influence of good works leads others to glorify God: Matt. 5 chap. 16 ver. page 667, 1 Peter 2 chap. 12 ver. page 843.
A blessing attends: Jas. 1 chap. 25 ver. page 839.
Good works of the righteous are manifest: 1 Tim. 5 chap. 25 ver. page 827.

Good works not sufficient for salvation: Rom. 3 chap. 26-31 ver. page 784.
For by the grace ye are saved through faith, . . . It is the gift of God. Not of works, lest any man should boast: Eph. 2 chap. 8, 9 ver. page 813.

WORLD
Its creation: Gen. 1 chap. page 17, Gen. 2 chap. page 18, John 1 chap. 10 ver. page 735.
God's love for the world manifested by giving his only Son for its redemption: John 3 chap. 16 ver. page 737.
Jesus the Lamb of God which taketh away the sins of the world: John 1 chap. 29 ver. page 735.
Jesus announces from whence he came and where he would go: John 16 chap. 28 ver. page 751.
We brought nothing into the world, and can carry nothing away: 1 Tim. 6 chap. 7 ver. page 827.
The world not worthy of the saints and martyrs: Heb. 11 chap. 38 ver. page 837.
The estate in which the whole world lieth: 1 John 5 chap. 19 ver. page 849.

WORM
Manna or bread given Israelites by God, not handled as Moses gave commandment, bred worms: Exod. 16 chap. 20 ver. page 70.
Herod smitten of God, was eaten of worms: Acts 12 chap. 23 ver. page 766.
Man called a worm to compare his low estate: Job 25 chap. 6 ver. page 405.
In affliction, Job spoke of worm as mother and sister: Job 17 chap. 14 ver. page 401.
A comparison of lowly estate: Isai. 14 chap. 11 ver. page 498.

WORMWOOD
A plant that is bitter, and the term is used to describe something disagreeable and bad: Jer. 9 chap. 15 ver. page 536.
The name of a star: Rev. 8 chap. 11 ver. page 855.

WORSHIP
God alone to receive worship: Exod. 20 chap. 3 ver. page 72, Deut. 6 chap. 13 ver. page 156, Deut. 5 chap. 7 ver. page 155, Matt. 4 chap. 10 ver. page 666, Luke 4 chap 8 ver. page 711, Acts 10 chap. 26 ver. page 764, Col. 2 chap. 18 ver. page 820, Rev. 19 chap. 10 ver. page 861, Rev. 22 chap. 8 ver. page 863.
Is acceptable to God: Gen. 4 chap. 4 ver. page 19, Gen. 8 chap. 21 ver. page 22.
Worship of the wicked rejected: Gen. 4 chap. 4-7 ver. page 19.
Worship in the temple: Jer. 26 chap. 2 ver. page 548, Luke 18 chap. 10 ver. page 727, Luke 24 chap. 53 ver. page 734.
Family worship: Deut. 6 chap. 6-25 ver. page 156.
Of Abraham: Gen. 12 chap. 7-8 ver. page 24.
Of Jacob: Gen. 35 chap. 2-3 ver. page 43.
Of the Philippian jailer: Acts 16 chap. 34 ver. page 770.
In homes: Acts 1 chap. 13-14 ver. page 756, Rom. 16 chap. 5 ver. page 792, Col. 4 chap. 15 ver. page 821.
In the night: Isai. 30 chap. 29 ver. page 507, Acts 16 chap. 25 ver. page 770.
Jesus prayed all night: Luke 6 chap. 12 ver. page 713.
Bowing in prayer: Exod. 34 chap. 8 ver. page 84, 2 Chron. 20 chap. 18 ver. page 353.
Prostration: Gen. 17 chap. 3 ver. page 27, Mark 3 chap. 11 ver. page 692.

WOUND
Christ was wounded for our transgressions, . . . with his stripes we are healed: Isai. 53 chap. 5 ver. page 521.
The wounds of a friend are faithful: Prov. 27 chap. 6 ver. page 478.
The good Samaritan ministered to the man and bound up his wounds: Luke 10 chap. 34 ver. page 719.
The treatment for wounds: Isai. 1 chap. 6 ver. page 490, Luke 10 chap. 34 ver. page 719.
Under Mosaic law man authorized to give wound for wound: Exod. 21 chap. 25 ver. page 73.

WRATH
Of God, Moses stood in the breach to turn it away: Psa. 106 chap. 23 ver. page 450.
In wrath God smote fourteen thousand, seven hundred Israelites, for following rebellion of Korah, Dathan and Abiram: Num. 16 chap. 45-50 ver. page 132.
Wrath is turned by a soft answer: Prov. 15 chap. 1 ver. page 472.
Anger or wrath not to be harbored: Eph. 4 chap. 26 ver. page 815.
We are enjoined to be slow to wrath: Jas. 1 chap. 19 ver. page 839.
The unrighteous plead for the mounts to hide them from the wrath of the Lamb: Rev. 6 chap. 16 ver. page 854.
"Who shall be able to stand in the great day of his wrath?" Rev. 6 chap. 17 ver. page 854.

WRESTLE
Jacob wrestled with an angel: Gen. 32 chap. 24-29 ver. page 41.
We know not against what powers we wrestle: Eph. 6 chap. 12 ver. page 816.

WRINKLES
In affliction Job was filled with wrinkles: Job 16 chap. 8 ver. page 401.

WRITING
Tablets of stone, written with the finger of God: Exod. 31 chap. 18 ver. page 82.
Words of the Lord written by Moses. Exod. 24 chap. 4 ver. page 75, Deut. 31 chap. 9 ver. page 175.
At the unholy feast of Belshazzar, a hand appeared and wrote upon the wall: Dan. 5 chap. 5-31 ver. page 621.
Jesus with his finger wrote on the ground: John 8 chap. 6 ver. page 742.

WROUGHT
"What hath God wrought?" Num. 23 chap. 23 ver. page 138.
Righteousness wrought through faith: Heb. 11 chap. 33 ver. page 837.
Jesus said, "Why trouble ye the woman? For she hath wrought a good work upon me": Matt. 26 chap. 10 ver. page 687.

WRUNG
"The waters of a full cup are wrung out to them": Psa. 73 chap. 10 ver. page 437.

Y

YARN
Mentioned with linen yarn were horses that Solomon had brought from Egypt: 1 Ki. 10 chap. 28 ver. page 279.

YEAR
Signs for seasons, days and years, designated to lights in the firmament: Gen. 1 chap. 14 ver. page 17.
Year divided into months: Exod. 12 chap. 2 ver. page 65, Num. 10 chap. 10-11 ver. page 126.
Every seventh year the land was to rest: Lev. 25 chap. 5 ver. page 111.
Redemption of houses—the time allowed was one full year: Lev. 25 chap. 29, 30 ver. page 112.
The seventh year numbered seven times, made forty-nine years, and the fiftieth year was called year of Jubilee. Read: Lev. 25 chap. 8-18 ver. page 112.
Every seventh year, a year of release: Deut. 15 chap. 1-11 ver. page 163.
Age of patriarchs computed in years;
Of Abraham: Gen. 25 chap. 7 ver. page 34.
Of Jacob: Gen. 47 chap. 9 ver. page 54.
In sight of the Lord a thousand years as one day: Psa. 90 chap. 4 ver. page 444, 2 Peter 3 chap. 8 ver. page 846.
Satan to be bound a thousand years: Rev. 20 chap. 2-7 ver. page 861.
How we spend our years: Psa. 90 chap. 9 ver. page 444.
The allotted years of man, three score and ten: Psa. 90 chap. 10 ver. page 444.
The years of the wicked: Prov. 10 chap. 27 ver. page 469.
We are warned not to plan what we will do within a year: Jas. 4 chap. 13-14 ver. page 841.

YEARN
Joseph yearned toward his brethren: Gen. 43 chap. 30 ver. page 51.
In the judgment of Solomon, the heart of the woman yearned over her child, and the king restored it to her: 1 Ki. 3 chap. 16-28 ver. page 271.

YELL
A cry or scream of young lions: Jer. 2 chap. 15 ver. page 530, Jer. 51 chap. 38 ver. page 571.

YOKE

Typical of bondage. The yoke of Christ is easy: Matt. 11 chap. 30 ver. page 673, 1 John 5 chap. 3 ver. page 848.

YOUNG

Exhortations to the young: Lev. 19 chap. 32 ver. page 107, Prov. 1 chap. 8 ver. page 464.
Christ an example to the young: Luke 2 chap. 46-51 ver. page 709.
I have been young and now am old: Psa. 37 chap. 25 ver. page 425.
The good shepherd will gently lead those that are with young: Isai. 40 chap. 11 ver. page 513.
Young women taught to be sober: Tit. 2 chap. 4 ver. page 830.

YOUTH

God to be remembered in the days of youth: Eccl. 12 chap. 1 ver. page 487.
Men enjoined to be faithful and rejoice with the wife of their youth: Prov. 5 chap. 18 ver. page 467.
The rich young ruler had kept the commandments from his youth: Luke 18 chap. 21 ver. page 727.

YOU-WARD

Meaning toward you: 2 Cor. 1 chap. 12 ver. page 803, Eph. 3 chap. 2 ver. page 814.

Z

ZAANANNIM

A plain near Kedesh: Josh. 19 chap. 33 ver. page 194. Zaanaim in Judg. 4 chap. 11 ver. page 202.

ZAANAN

Also called Zenan. Mentioned: Josh. 15 chap. 37 ver. page 191, Mic. 1 chap. 11 ver. page 643.

ZAAVAN

Also called Zavan. Son of Ezer, the Horite: Gen. 36 chap. 27 ver. page 44.

ZABAD

1. Son of Nathan: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 36-37 ver. page 318.
2. A descendant of Ephraim: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 21 ver. page 323.
3. One of David's mighty men: 1 Chron. 11 chap. 41 ver. page 327.
4. A conspirator against king Joash: 2 Chron. 24 chap. 26 ver. page 356, 2 Chron. 25 chap. 3 ver. 357.
5. Three men who put away Gentile wives: Ezra 10 chap. 27-43 ver. page 375.

ZABBAI

1. Son of Bebai: Ezra 10 chap. 28 ver. page 375.
2. Father of Baruch, possibly same as 1: Neh. 3 chap. 20 ver. page 377.

ZABBUD

One who returned from captivity: Ezra 8 chap. 14 ver. page 373.

ZABDI

1. One of the tribe of Judah: Josh. 7 chap. 1, 17 ver. page 183.
2. A Benjamite: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 19 ver. page 324.
3. Keeper of David's commissary: 1 Chron. 27 chap. 27 ver. page 338.
4. A descendant of Asaph: Neh. 11 chap. 17 ver. page 385.

ZABDIEL

1. Head of one hundred twenty-eight mighty men of Jerusalem: Neh. 11 chap. 14 ver. page 385.
2. The father of Jashobeam: 1 Chron. 27 chap. 2 ver. page 337.

ZABUD

One of Solomon's chief officers: 1 Ki. 4 chap. 5 ver. page 272.

ZABULON

See Zebulun.

ZACCAI

His descendants returned from captivity: Ezra 2 chap. 9 ver. page 368, Neh. 7 chap. 14 ver. page 380.

ZACCHAEUS

A tax collector of Jericho, being of low stature he climbed into a tree to see Jesus. He entertained Jesus and became his disciple: Luke 19 chap. 1-10 ver. page 727.

ZACCHUR or ZACCUR

1. A Simeonite: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 26 ver. page 320.
2. Of the tribe of Reuben: Num. 13 chap 4 ver. page 128.
3. A Merarite Levite: 1 Chron. 24 chap. 27 ver. page 336.
4. A Levite musician: 1 Chron. 25 chap. 2-10 ver. page 336.
5. A son of Imri, helped rebuild wall of Jerusalem: Neh. 3 chap. 2 ver. page 377.
6. Father of Hanan: Neh. 13 chap. 13 ver. page 387.

ZACHARIAH

Also Zechariah in most cases

1. Son of Jeroboam and last of descendants of Jehu: 2 Ki. 10 chap. 30 ver. page 302, 2 Ki. 14 chap. 29 ver. page 306, 2 Ki. 15 chap. 8-12 ver. page 306.
2. The grandfather of Hezekiah: 2 Ki. 18 chap. 2 ver. page 309, 2 Chron. 29 chap. 1 ver. page 360.

ZACHARIAS

1. A priest, son of Barachias, slain in the temple. Jesus referred to him as a righteous man: Matt. 23 chap. 35 ver. page 684, Luke 11 chap. 51 ver. page 721.
2. Husband of Elisabeth, and father of John the Baptist: Luke 1 chap. 5 ver. page 707.
   He was promised a son, and for his unbelief was stricken dumb: Luke 1 chap. 18-22 ver. page 707.
   His recovery and song of praise: Luke 1 chap. 64-68 ver. page 708.

ZACHER

A Benjamite: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 31 ver. page 324, See Zechariah 3.

ZADOK

1. High priest, son of Ahitub, in office during David's time: 2 Sam. 19 chap. 11 ver. page 262.
   Removed Ark from Jerusalem in time of Absalom's usurpation, returns it at David's command: 2 Sam. 15 chap. 24-36 ver. page 258.
   Did not uphold Adonijah in his ambition for the throne: 1 Ki. 1 chap. 8, 26 ver. page 268.
   Called by David to anoint Solomon king: 1 Ki. 1 chap. 32-45 ver. page 269.
   Succeeded Abiathar as high priest: 1 Ki. 2 chap. 35 ver. page 270, 1 Chron. 29 chap. 22 ver. page 340.
2. Father of Jerusha and grandfather of king Jotham: 2 Ki. 15 chap. 33 ver. page 307, 2 Chron. 27 chap. 1 ver. page 358.
3. One of sons of Ahitub, in the line of high priests: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 12 ver. page 321.
4. One of those who helped repair wall of Jerusalem: Neh. 3 chap. 4 ver. page 377.
5. A young man of mighty valor: 1 Chron. 12 chap. 28 ver. page 328.
6. A treasurer of the temple: Neh. 13 chap. 13 ver. page 387.
7. One who returned from captivity: Neh. 10 chap. 21 ver. page 384.
8. Son of Immer, a priest: Neh. 3 chap. 29 ver. page 373.

ZAHAM

Son of Rehoboam and grandson of Solomon: 2 Chron. 11 chap. 19 ver. page 348.

ZAIR

A city of Edom, exact location not known: 2 Ki. 8 chap. 21 ver. page 300.

ZALAPH

Father of Hanun: Neh. 3 chap. 30 ver. page 378.

ZALMON

1. One of David's mighty men: 2 Sam. 23 chap. 28 ver. page 267.
2. A hill in Samaria: Judg. 9 chap. 48 ver. page 208.

ZALMONAH

A camping place of Israelites on their journey: Num. 33 chap. 41-42 ver. page 147.

ZALMUNNA

A king of Midian, slain by Gideon: Judg. 8 chap. 4-28 ver. page 205.

ZAMZUMMIMS

Also called Zumims; also Rephaim. A race of giants: Gen. 14 chap. 5 ver. page 25, Deut. 2 chap. 20-21 ver. page 152.

ZANOAH
1. A town of Judah: Josh. 15 chap. 34 ver. page 191, Neh. 3 chap. 13 ver. page 377, Neh 11 chap. 30 ver. page 385.
2. A descendant of Caleb: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 18 ver. page 320.
3. A town in the hill country of Judah, near Hebron: Josh. 15 chap. 56 ver. page 191.

ZAPHNATH-PAANEAH
A name given to Joseph by Pharaoh: Gen. 41 chap. 45 ver. page 49.

ZAPHON
A city of Gad near the brook Jabbok: Josh. 13 chap. 27 ver. page 189.

ZARA or ZARAH
Also called Zerah. Son of Judah and Tamar: Gen. 38 chap. 30 ver. page 47, Gen. 46 chap. 12 ver. page 53, Num. 26 chap. 20 ver. page 140, Neh. 11 chap. 24 ver. page 385, Matt. 1 chap. 3 ver. page 665.

ZAREAH
A city of Judah, also called Zorah: Neh. 11 chap. 29 ver. page 385.

ZARED
Also called Zered, a brook: Num. 21 chap. 12 ver. page 189, Deut. 2 chap. 13-14 ver. page 152.

ZAREPHATH
Also called Sarepta. A Phoenician city near Tyre and Sidon. Elijah lodged with a widow there and performed two miracles: 1 Ki. 17 chap. 8-24 ver. page 286, Luke 4 chap. 26 ver. page 711.

ZARETAN
Also called Zarethan and Zarthan. A place near Bethshan. Bronze castings for Solomon's temple made there: Josh. 3 chap. 16 ver. page 180, 1 Ki. 4 chap. 12 ver. page 272, 1 Chron. 4 chap. 17 ver page 342, 1 Ki. 11 chap. 26 ver. page 280.

ZARETH-SHAHAR
A city in Reuben: Josh. 13 chap. 19 ver. page 189.

ZARHITES
Descendants of Zerah, tribe of Simeon: Num. 26 chap. 13 ver. page 140.

ZATTU
Also called Zatthu. Chief of a family who returned from captivity: Ezra 2 chap. 8 ver. page 368, Ezra 10 chap. 27 ver. page 375, Neh. 7 chap. 13 ver. page 380.

ZAZA
A son of Jonathan: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 33 ver. page 318.

ZEAL
The zeal of Phinehas: Num. 25 chap. 7-11 ver. page 139, Psa. 106 chap. 30 ver. page 450.
Of Jehu: 2 Ki. 10 chap. 16 ver. page 302.
Of Paul for the Jewish religion: Acts 22 chap. 3 ver. page 776, Gal. 1 chap. 14 ver. page 810, Phil. 3 chap. 6 ver. page 818.
Of the Jews for the law: Acts 21 chap. 20 ver. page 775, Rom. 10 chap. 2 ver. page 788.
Of Christ—For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up: Psa. 69 chap. 9 ver. page 435, John 2 chap. 17 ver. page 736.
In good works: Gal. 4 chap. 18 ver. page 811, Tit. 2 chap. 14 ver. page 830, Rev. 3 chap. 19 ver. page 853.
Garment of vengeance, and zeal for a cloak: Isai. 59 chap. 17 ver. page 524.
Zeal in all things enjoined: Eccl. 9 chap. 10 ver. page 486.
Be not weary in well doing: Gal. 6 chap. 9 ver. page 825.
Some of those filled with zeal:
Moses: Exod. 2 chap. 12 ver. page 58, Exod. 11 chap. 8 ver. page 65, Exod. 32 chap. 19 ver. page 83.
Joshua: Num. 11 chap. 27-29 ver. page 127.
Gideon: Judg. 6 chap. 11-32 ver. page 204.
Jephthah: Judg. 11 chap. 30 ver. page 209.
David: 2 Sam. 6 chap. page 250, 2 Sam. 7 chap. 2 ver. page 251, 2 Sam. 8 chap. 11-12 ver. page 252.
Elijah: 1 Ki. 19 chap. 10 ver. page 288.
Andrew and Philip: John 1 chap. 41-46 ver. page 735.
Peter: Acts 2 chap. 14-40 ver. page 756, Acts 3 chap. 12-26 ver. page 757.
Paul and Barnabas: Acts 11 chap. 22-26 ver. page 765, Acts 14 chap. 14-15 ver. page 768.

ZEALOTS
A Jewish Sect. See Zelotes.

ZEBADIAH
1. Two men of tribe of Benjamin: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 15-17 ver. page 324.
2. An Israelite who joined David at Ziklag: 1 Chron. 12 chap. 7 ver. page 327.
3. A Kohathite gatekeeper: 1 Chron. 26 chap. 2 ver. page 336.
4. Son of Asahel, officer in David's army: 1 Chron. 27 chap. 7 ver. page 337.
5. A Levite sent to teach the law to the people: 2 Chron. 17 chap. 8 ver. page 351.
6. A son of Ishmael, adviser to the king: 2 Chron. 19 chap. 11 ver. page 352.
7. Son of Shephaniah. His people returned from captivity: Ezra 8 chap. 8 ver. page 373.
8. A priest who divorced his foreign wife: Ezra 10 chap. 20 ver. page 375.

ZEBAH
A king of Midian. With Zalmunna defeated and slain by Gideon: Judg. 8 chap. 5 ver. page 205.

ZEBAIM
His descendants returned from captivity with Zerubbabel: Ezra 2 chap. 57 ver. page 369, Neh. 7 chap. 59 ver. page 381.

ZEBEDEE
Father of apostles James and John: Matt. 4 chap. 21 ver. page 667, Matt. 20 chap. 20 ver. page 681, Matt. 27 chap. 56 ver. page 689, Mark 1 chap. 20 ver. page 691.
He was a fisherman of Galilee. His wife Salome: Mark 15 chap. 40 ver. page 706.

ZEBINA
Son of Nebo. He put away foreign wife: Ezra 10 chap. 43 ver. page 376.

ZEBOIM
1. A valley in Benjamin: 1 Sam. 13 chap. 18 ver. page 230.
2. A city in the valley of Siddim: Gen. 10 chap. 19 ver. page 23, Deut. 29 chap. 23 ver. page 174.

ZEBUDAH
Wife of Josiah and mother of king Jehoiakim: 2 Ki. 23 chap. 36 ver. page 315.

ZEBUL
One of Abimelech's officers: Judg. 9 chap. 28-41 ver. page 207.

ZEBULUN
Tenth son of Jacob. His mother Leah. Head of tribe of Zebulun: Gen. 30 chap. 19-20 ver. page 39, Gen. 46 chap. 14 ver. page 53, Gen. 49 chap. 13 ver. page 56, Exod. 1 chap. 3 ver. page 57.
Moses' benediction upon: Deut. 33 chap. 18-19 ver. page 178.
His loyalty in resisting the enemies of Israel: Judg. 4 chap. 6-10 ver. page 201.
With Gideon against Midianites: Judg. 6 chap. 35 ver. page 204.
Carried to Assyria in captivity: 2 Ki. 17 chap. 23 ver. page 308.
Jesus dwelt in the land of: Matt. 4 chap. 15 ver. page 667.

ZECHARIAH
1. A chief of the tribe of Reuben: 1 Chron. 5 chap. 7 ver. page 320.
2. Three Levites in time of David: 1 Chron. 9 chap. 21 ver. page 325, 1 Chron. 16 chap. 5 ver. page 330, 1 Chron. 26 chap. 2-14 ver. page 336.
3. A member of tribe of Benjamin, granduncle of Saul: 1 Chron. 9 chap. 37 ver. page 325.
4. A Kohathite musician: 1 Chron. 24 chap. 25 ver. page 336, 2 Chron. 34 chap. 12 ver. page 365.
5. A Merarite gatekeeper of the temple: 1 Chron. 26 chap. 11 ver. page 337.
6. The father of Iddo: 1 Chron. 27 chap. 21 ver. page 338.
7. A prince sent by Jehoshaphat to teach the law: 2 Chron. 17 chap. 7 ver. page 351.
8. A Levite, father of Jahaziel: 2 Chron. 20 chap. 14 ver. page 353.
9. High priest and descendant of Jehoiada. Was put to death for prophesying against Jerusalem: 2 Chron. 24 chap. 20 ver. page 356.
Probably the Zachariah whom Jesus mentioned: Matt. 23 chap. 35 ver. page 684.

10. A prophet in time of Uzziah, had understanding of visions: 2 Chron. 26 chap. 5 ver. page 358.
11. Ruler of the temple in time of Josiah: 2 Chron. 35 chap. 8 ver. page 366.
12. A son of Asaph, a reformer in the reign of Hezekiah: 2 Chron. 29 chap. 13 ver. page 360.
13. Two chiefs who returned with Ezra from captivity: Ezra 8 chap. 3-16 ver. page 373.
14. Name of several Jews who returned from captivity: Neh. 8 chap. 4 ver. page 381, Neh. 12 chap. 16 ver. page 385, Neh. 11 chap. 4 ver. page 384.
15. A priest and musician: Neh. 12 chap. 35 ver. page 386.
16. A son of Jeberechiah, called as witness by Isaiah: Isai. 8 chap. 2 ver. page 494.
17. Father of Abijah, king Hezekiah's mother: 2 Ki. 18 chap. 2 ver. page 309.
18. King of Israel in last line of Jehu. Murdered by Shallum, who reigned in his stead: 2 Ki. 14 chap. 29 ver. page 306, 2 Ki. 15 chap. 8-12 ver. page 306. See Zachariah.
19. One of the minor prophets, son of Berechiah, son of Iddo. He worked at the same time as prophet Haggai. See book of Zechariah: Ezra 5 chap. 1 ver. page 371.

ZEDAD
A place in Palestine, perhaps not far from Hermon: Num. 34 chap. 8 ver. page 148, Ezek. 47 chap. 15 ver. page 615.

ZEDEKIAH
1. Made king of Judah by Nebuchadnezzar: 2 Ki. 24 chap. 17, 18 ver. page 315.
   Forms alliance with king of Egypt: Ezek. 17 chap. 11-21 ver. page 588.
   Allegiance denounced by Jeremiah: 2 Chron. 36 chap. 12, 13 ver. page 367, Jer. 21 chap. page 544.
   Imprisons Jeremiah on account of his denunciations: Jer. 32 chap. 2, 3 ver. page 553.
   Seeks intercessions of Jeremiah with God in his behalf: Jer. 21 chap. 1-3 ver. page 544.
   His wicked reign: 2 Ki. 24 chap. 19, 20 ver. page 315.
   Nebuchadnezzar takes him captive, slays his sons, blinds him, puts him in fetters of brass and takes him to Babylon: 2 Ki. 25 chap. 1-7 ver. page 316.
2. A false prophet at court of Ahab: 1 Ki. 22 chap. 11-25 ver. page 291.
3. Another lying prophet: Jer. 29 chap. 21-23 ver. page 551.
4. Prince of Judah in days of Jehoiakim: Jer. 36 chap. 12 ver. page 558.
5. A grandson of Jehoiakim: 1 Chron. 3 chap. 16 ver. page 319.

ZEEB
A prince of Midian; captured and put to death by Gideon: Judg. 7 chap. 25 ver. page 205.

ZELAH
A city of Benjamin where Saul and his sons were buried: Josh. 18 chap. 28 ver. page 193, 2 Sam. 21 chap. 14 ver. page 264.

ZELEK
An Ammonite, and mighty man of David: 2 Sam. 23 chap. 37 ver. page 267, 1 Chron. 11 chap. 39 ver. page 327.

ZELOPHEHAD
A grandson of Gilead. His daughters petition for his inheritance: Num. 27 chap. 1-11 ver. page 141, Josh. 17 chap. 3-6 ver. page 192, 1 Chron. 7 chap. 15 ver. page 323.

ZELOTES
Simon the Canaanite was called so to distinguish him from Simon Peter: Mark 3 chap. 18 ver. page 693, Matt. 10 chap. 4 ver. page 671.
By Luke he was called the Zealot: Luke 6 chap. 15 ver. page 713.
In Acts he was called "Simon the Zealot": Acts 1 chap. 13 ver. page 756.
The Zealots were a group of hot-headed Pharisees, and Simon Zelotes was the one among the twelve apostles who had this tendency.

ZELZAH
A city of the border of Benjamin: 1 Sam. 10 chap. 2 ver. page 227.

ZEMARAIM
A city of Benjamin, now called Sumrah: Josh. 18 chap. 22 ver. page 193.

ZEMARITES
A tribe descended from Canaan: Gen. 10 chap. 18 ver. page 23.

ZEMIRA
He was a Benjamite, son of Becher: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 8 ver. page 323.

ZENAN
A city of Judah: Josh. 15 chap. 37 ver. page 191.

ZENAS
A lawyer who was converted to Christ: Tit. 3 chap. 13 ver. page 830.
Paul instructed that he should want nothing on his journey: Tit. 3 chap. 13 ver. page 830.

ZEPHANIAH
1. A priest during reign of Zedekiah. King sent him to Jeremiah asking for the prophet's prayers: Jer. 21 chap. 1, 2 ver. page 544.
   Shows Jeremiah letter of false prophet: Jer. 29 chap. 25-29 ver. page 551.
   Is slain at Riblah: 2 Ki. 25 chap. 18-21 ver. page 316.
2. A Kohathite, ancestor of prophet Samuel: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 36 ver. page 322.
3. Father of Josiah: Zech. 6 chap. 10-14 ver. page 655.
4. Son of Cushi. He was a prophet in days of Josiah and one of the twelve minor prophets in the Old Testament: Zeph. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 649.

ZEPHATH
A border city of Edom. People of Judah assisted Simeon to take the town: Judg. 1 chap. 17 ver. page 199.

ZEPHATHAH
A valley of Judah: 2 Chron. 14 chap. 10 ver. page 349.

ZEPHI
Also called Zepho. Grandson of Esau: Gen. 36 chap. 11-15 ver. page 44.

ZEPHON
Of the tribe of Gad. His descendants called Zephonites: Num. 26 chap. 15 ver. page 140.

ZER
A walled city of Naphtali: Josh. 19 chap. 35 ver. page 194.

ZERAH
1. A son of Reuel: Gen. 36 chap. 13-17 ver. page 44.
2. A son of Simeon: Num. 26 chap. 13 ver. page 140.
3. A Gershonite: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 21 ver. page 321.
4. Father of Jobab: Gen. 36 chap. 33 ver. page 45.
5. One of the tribe of Levi: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 41 ver. page 322.
6. A king of Ethiopia, invaded Judah in the reign of Asa: 2 Chron. 14 chap. 9-15 ver. page 349.

ZERAHIAH
1. An ancestor of Ezra: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 6, 51 ver. page 321.
2. Father of Elihoenai: Ezra 8 chap. 4 ver. page 373.

ZERED
See Zared. A brook called "Brook of Willows": Isai. 15 chap. 7 ver. page 499.

ZEREDA
Same as Zaretan.

ZERERATH
District of which location is uncertain: Judg. 7 chap. 22 ver. page 205.

ZERESH
Wife of Haman: Esth. 5 chap. 10-14 ver. page 390.

ZERETH
Of the tribe of Judah: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 7 ver. page 319.

ZERI
Son of Jeduthun, a musician of David: 1 Chron. 25 chap. 3 ver. page 336.

ZEROR
Father of Abiel: 1 Sam. 9 chap. 1 ver. page 226.

ZERUAH
Mother of Jeroboam: 1 Ki. 11 chap. 26 ver. page 280.

ZERUBBABEL
Also called Sheshbazzar. Returned from captivity and directs rebuilding of temple: Ezra 3 chap. 2-8 ver. page 369, Ezra 5 chap. 2-16 ver. page 371.
Leads emancipated Jews back from Babylon: Ezra 1 chap. 8-11 ver. page 368.
Prophecies regarding: Hag. 2 chap. 2 ver. page 652, Zech. 4 chap. 6-10 ver. page 654.
He was a descendant of King Jehoiakim: 1 Chron. 3 chap. 16-19 ver. page 319.
List of Israelites who returned with him: Ezra 2 chap. page 368, Neh. 7 chap. page 380.
List of priests and Levites returning with him: Ezra 2 chap. 36-54 ver. page 368, Neh. 12 chap. 1-22 ver. page 385.

ZERUIAH
Sister of David: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 16 ver. page 318.
Mother of Abishai, Joab and Asahel, three of David's mighty men: 2 Sam. 2 chap. 18 ver. page 248, 2 Sam. 3 chap. 39 ver. page 249, 2 Sam. 16 chap 9-11 ver. page 259.

ZETHAM
A Levite, son of Laadan: 1 Chron. 23 chap. 8 ver. page 334.

ZETHAN
A Benjamite, son of Bilhan: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 10 ver. page 323.

ZETHAR
A chamberlain of king of Persia: Esth. 1 chap. 10 ver. page 388.

ZIA
One of the tribe of Gad: 1 Chron. 5 chap. 13 ver. page 320.

ZIBA
A servant of Saul: 2 Sam. 9 chap. 2 ver. page 253.
He had a large family and owned slaves: 2 Sam. 9 chap. 10 ver. page 253.
Made servant of Mephibosheth by David: 2 Sam. 9 chap. 9-12 ver. page 253.
Gave David provisions and told of Mephibosheth's expectations regarding the kingdom: 2 Sam. 16 chap. 1-4 ver. page 259.
Mephibosheth exonerated before David, who restores one half of his estate: 2 Sam. 19 chap. 24-30 ver. page 262.

ZIBEON
A Hivite, ancestor of a wife of Esau: Gen. 36 chap. 2 ver. page 44.

ZIBIAH
1. Chief in a family of Benjamin: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 9 ver. page 324.
2. Wife of Ahaziah and mother of Joash, king of Judah: 2 Ki. 12 chap. 1, 2 ver. page 303.

ZICHRI
1. A Levite, son of Izhar: Ex. 6 chap. 21 ver. page 61.
2. Name of three Benjamites: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 19-27 ver. page 324.
3. A chief in the time of David: 1 Chron. 26 chap. 25 ver. page 337.
4. Father of Amasiah: 2 Chron. 17 chap. 16 ver. page 351.
5. Father of Elishaphat: 2 Chron. 23 chap. 1 ver. page 355. Perhaps the same as 4.
6. A chief of the tribe of Ephraim: 2 Chron. 28 chap. 7 ver. page 359.
7. A Benjamite. Father of Joel: Neh. 11 chap. 9 ver. page 384.
8. A priest under Nehemiah: Neh. 12 chap. 17 ver. page 385.
9. A chief of the tribe of Reuben: 1 Chron. 27 chap. 16 ver. page 338.

ZIDDIM
A city near Tiberias: Josh. 19 chap. 35 ver. page 194.

ZIDON
Same as Sidon.

ZIF
Destroyed by Amalekites: 1 Sam. 30 chap. page 245.
Name given to second month (May): 1 Ki. 6 chap. 1, 37 ver. page 273.

ZIHA
1. Head of a family of Nethinim: Ezra 2 chap. 43 ver. page 369, Neh. 7 chap. 46 ver. page 381.
2. A ruler of the Nethinim: Neh. 11 chap. 21 ver. page 385.

ZIKLAG
A city in the territory of Judah, allotted to Simeon: Josh. 19 chap. 5 ver. page 193.
David dwells at: 1 Sam. 27 chap. 5, 6 ver. page 243.
Inhabited by the returned exiles of Judah: Neh. 11 chap. 28 ver. page 385.

ZILLAH
One of the wives of Lamech: Gen. 4 chap. 19-23 ver. page 385.

ZILPAH
A maid-servant given to Leah by Laban when she was married to Jacob: Gen. 29 chap. 24 ver. page 38.
She was mother of Asher and Gad, sons of Jacob: Gen. 30 chap. 9-13 ver. page 39.

ZILTHAI
1. A Benjamite: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 20 ver. page 324.
2. A captain of Manasseh: 1 Chron. 12 chap. 20 ver. page 327.

ZIMMAH
1. A son of Jahath: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 20 ver. page 321.
2. Name of a Gershonite: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 42 ver. page 322. Perhaps the same as 1.

ZIMRAN
Son of Abraham by Keturah: Gen. 25 chap. 2 ver. page 34.

ZIMRI
1. A chief of Simeon: Num. 25 chap. 6-14 ver. page 139.
   Slain by Phinehas: Num. 25 chap. 14 ver. page 139.
2. King of Israel. He slew Elah, seized the throne, reigned seven days and was himself slain, by Omri: 1 Ki. 16 chap. 6-20 ver. page 285, 2 Ki. 9 chap. 31 ver. page 301.
3. Son of Zerah, ancestor of Achan: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 6 ver. page 318.
4. One of the tribe of Benjamin: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 36 ver. page 325.

ZIN
Called the "Wilderness of Zin": Num. 13 chap. 21 ver. page 128.
Spies began their journey from here: Num. 33 chap. 36 ver. page 147.

ZINA
A son of Shimei: 1 Chron. 23 chap. 10 ver. page 334.

ZION
Also called Sion, stronghold of Jerusalem. Taken from Jebusites by David: 2 Sam. 5 chap. 6-9 ver. page 250.
Called "The City of David": 2 Sam. 5 chap. 7-9 ver. page 250.
Ark of the Covenant placed in: 2 Sam. 6 chap. 12-16 ver. page 251.
Removed from here to Solomon's temple on Mt. Moriah: 1 Ki. 8 chap. 1 ver. page 276.
This name applied to the city of the redeemed: Heb. 12 chap. 22 ver. page 838, Rev. 14 chap. 1 ver. page 858.

ZIOR
A town in hill country of Judah: Josh. 15 chap. 54 ver. page 191.

ZIPH
1. Two cities of Judah: Josh. 15 chap. 24, 55 ver. page 191.
2. A grandson of Caleb: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 42 ver. page 318.
3. Son of Jehaleleel: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 16 ver. page 320.

ZIPHAH
A son of Jahaleleel: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 16 ver. page 320.

ZIPHION
One of the tribe of Gad: Gen. 46 chap. 16 ver. page 53. Also called Zephon: Num. 26 chap. 15 ver. page 140.

ZIPHRON
Place in Palestine, site unknown: Num. 34 chap. 9 ver. page 148.

ZIPPOR
Father of Balak, king of Moab: Num. 22 chap. 2-4 ver. page 136, Josh. 24 chap. 9 ver. page 198.

ZIPPORAH
Wife of Moses: Ex. 2 chap. 16-22 ver. page 58.
She reproaches Moses: Ex. 4 chap. 25, 26 ver. page 60.
Separates from Moses, is brought to him again by her father: Ex. 18 chap. 2-6 ver. page 71.

ZITHRI
A son of Uzziel: Ex. 6 chap. 22 ver. page 61.

ZIZ
A pass, probably leading up from En-gedi: 2 Chron. 20 chap. 16 ver. page 353.

ZIZA
1. Member of tribe of Simeon: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 37 ver. page 320.
2. Son of Rehoboam: 2 Chron. 11 chap. 20 ver. page 348.

ZIZAH
A Gershonite, tribe of Levi: 1 Chron. 23 chap. 11 ver. page 334.

ZOAN
A city in Egypt: Num. 1 chap. 13-22 ver page 128.
Wise men from there, counselors of Pharaoh: Isai. 19 chap. 11-13 ver. page 500.
Prophecies concerning: Ezek. 30 chap. 14 ver. page 600.

ZOAR
A city of the Moabites, near the Jordan: Gen. 13 chap. 10 ver. page 25.
Its king fought against Chedorlaomer: Gen. 14 chap. 2-8 ver. page 25.
Not destroyed with Sodom and Gomorrah: Gen. 19 chap. 20-30 ver. page 29.

ZOBAH
Also called Zoba. A kingdom in north of Palestine: 1 Sam. 14 chap. 47 ver. page 232.
Conquest of by David: 2 Sam. 8 chap. 3-12 ver. page 252.
Invaded by Solomon: 2 Chron. 8 chap. 3 ver. page 345.

ZOBEBAH
A son of Coz: 1 Chron. 4 chap. 8 ver. page 319.

ZODIAC
The signs of: Job 38 chap. 32 ver. page 412.

ZOHAR
1. Father of Ephron: Gen. 23 chap. 8 ver. page 32, Gen. 25 chap. 9 ver. page 34.
2. Of the tribe of Simeon: Gen. 46 chap. 10 ver. page 53, Ex. 6 chap. 15 ver. page 61.

ZOHELETH
The name of a stone near En-rogel: 1 Ki. 1 chap. 9 ver. page 268.

ZOHETH
Son of Helem: 1 Chron. 7 chap. 35, 36 ver. page 323.

ZOPHAI
A son of Elkanah, probably same as Zuph: 1 Chron. 6 chap. 26 ver. page 321.

ZOPHAR
A Naamathite, one of Job's three friends: Job 2 chap. 11 ver. page 394, Job 42 chap. 7-9 ver. page 413.

ZOPHIM
A place on top of Mt. Pisgah where Balak took Balaam to view the ghost of Israel: Num. 23 chap. 14 ver. page 138.

ZORAH
Also called Zoreah and Zareah. A city of Dan: Josh. 19 chap. 41 ver. page 194.
The city of Samson: Judg. 13 chap. 2, 25 ver. page 210.
One of the spies sent by Dan from: Judg. 18 chap. page 214.
Fortified by Rehoboam: 2 Chron. 11 chap. 10 ver. page 347.
Inhabited by Jews who returned from captivity: Neh. 11 chap. 29 ver. page 385.

ZOROBABEL
Also called Zerubbabel, and Sheshbazzar. An ancestor of Joseph: Matt. 1 chap. 12, 13 ver. page 665, Luke 3 chap. 27 ver. page 710.

ZORITES
A family of Judah: 1 Chron. 2 chap. 54 page 319.

ZUAR
The father of Nethaneel of Issachar: Num. 1 chap. 8 ver. page 115, Num. 2 chap. 5 ver. page 117, Num. 10 chap. 15 ver. page 126.

ZUPH
1. A Kohathite Levite, ancestor of Samuel: 1 Sam. 1 chap. 1 ver. page 221.
2. A district northwest of Jerusalem: 1 Sam. 9 chap. 5 ver. page 227.

ZUR
1. A prince of Midian, father of a woman slain by Israelites: Num. 25 chap. 15 ver. page 139.
2. A member of tribe of Benjamin, ancestor of Saul: 1 Chron. 8 chap. 30 ver. page 324.

ZURIEL
A Merarite Levite: Num. 3 chap. 35 ver. page 118.

ZURISHADDAI
Father of Shelumiel of Simeon: Num. 1 chap. 6 ver. page 115, Num. 2 chap. 12 ver. page 117.

ZUZIMS
A race of giants occupying the district of Ham: Gen. 14 chap. 5 ver. page 25.
They were probably same as the Zamzummims: Deut. 2 chap. 20 ver. page 152.
Conquered by Chedorlaomer. Their country later possessed by Ammonites.

Index of the Scriptures Pertaining to King Solomon's Temple and the Tabernacle in the Wilderness

Location of Solomon's Temple—Mt. Moriah: Gen. 22 chap. 2 ver. page 31.

Solomon fulfilled wishes of his father David, in erecting Temple: 1 Chron. 22 chap. 6-9 ver. page 334.

House not made with hands eternal in the heavens: 2 Cor. 5 chap. 1 ver. page 804.

Three temples built successively at Jerusalem:

- Solomon's: 2 Chron. 3 chap. 1 ver. page 341.
- Zerubbabel's: Haggai 1 chap. 1 ver. page 651.
- Herod's. Restored Temple at Jerusalem about twenty years B. C.

Construction of Temple—Materials used: 1 Chron. 29 chap. page 339.

- Gold, silver, brass, iron, wood, onyx stone, precious stones of various colors, marble stones: 1 Chron. 29 chap. page 339. Nails made of gold, brass and iron. Chains made of gold. Ivory from Ophir. Hewn stones, stones sawed with saws, and great stones of granite. Cedar wood and Algum wood from Mount Lebanon. Other woods were sycomore, shittim, acacia, olive, palm, juniper, balsam and mulberry.
- Textiles: linen yarn, goats' and camels' hair, purple, crimson, blue and fine twined linens: 2 Chron. 3 chap. 14 ver. page 342.
- Temple completed 1005 years B. C.

How materials were acquired: 1 Chron. 29 chap. page 339.

- Hiram, king of Tyre, and friend of David, made many valuable donations: 1 Ki. 9 chap. 11 ver. page 278.

Cost of Construction of the Temple:

- One hundred thousand talents of gold, equals about $3,249,324,000.00.
- One thousand thousand talents of silver equals about $1,811,160,000.00: 1 Chron. 22 chap. 14 ver. page 334.
- David's private donation, three thousand talents of gold, $97,479,720.00. Seven thousand talents of refined silver, $12,678,120.00: 1 Chron. 29 chap. 4 ver. page 339.
- Donation of the people in gold, $162,521,200.00. Donation of the people in silver, $18,111,600.00: 1 Chron. 29 chap. 7 ver. page 339.
- The value of metals not including brass and iron equaled $5,351,274,640.00.
- The cost of thousands of skilled laborers, three thousand three hundred overseers, eighty thousand hewers, seventy thousand common laborers, scores of metal workers, wood workers, engravers, accomplished workmen in colors, weavers, decorators and refiners of gold, silver and other metals. The cost of the Temple, even in that day, reached a stupendous and staggering sum.
- The Ark of the Covenant was kept in the Holy of Holies where the priests were permitted to enter only on the Day of Atonement: 1 Ki. 8 chap. 10, 11 ver. page 276.

The Temple was plundered for treasure several times:

- By Shishak: 1 Ki. 14 chap. 26 ver. page 284.
- By Jehoash: 2 Ki. 14 chap. 14 ver. page 305.
- By Nebuchadnezzar: 2 Ki. 24 chap. 13 ver. page 315.
- The last named caused it to be burned down 586 B. C.: 2 Ki. 25 chap. 9 ver. page 316.
- The building stood 415 years.

Allied Nations—Their Co-operation:

- King David received allegiance of entire nation at 37 years of age: 2 Sam. 2 chap. 4 ver. page 247.
- Made alliances with Phoenicians, and others. Hiram, king of Tyre, sent messengers, cedar trees, carpenters and masons, and built David's palace.
- David conquered the following: Syrians, Moabites, Ammonites, Philistines, Amalekites, Rehobites, Hittites, and forced tribute and withstood all enemies.
- He thus raised his kingdom to superior splendor.
- David's dying charge to Solomon, one of the most remarkable readings of the Bible: 1 Ki. 2 chap. page 269, 1 Chron. 28 chap. page 338.
- Solomon, son of David and Bath-sheba, was 14 years old when anointed king of Israel, 21 years old at the death of his father. He was thoroughly familiar with the elaborate designs and plans for the building of the Temple which had been his father's greatest wish: 1 Chron. 28 chap. 11 ver. page 338.

The Working Force in the Erection of the Temple:

- Hiram of Tyre, principal architect and engineer. He was a widow's son of the tribe of Naphtali: 1 Ki. 7 chap. 13 14 ver. page 274.
- He was a skilled workman in gold and silver, brass and iron, stone and timber, in purple, blue and fine linen; also accomplished engraver: 2 Chron. 2 chap. 14 ver. page 341.
- Associated with Hiram were the trained workers of David: 2 Chron. 2 chap. 14 ver. page 341.
- Strangers numbered by Solomon, 153,600: 2 Chron. 2 chap. 17, 18 ver. page 341.
- Seventy thousand of them made bearers of burdens: 2 Chron. 2 chap. 18 ver. page 341, also 1 Ki. 5 chap. 15 ver. page 273.
- Eighty thousand hewers in the mountains: 2 Chron. 2 chap. 18 ver. page 341, also 1 Ki. 5 chap. 16 ver. page 273.
- Thirty thousand men sent to Lebanon.
- Three thousand six hundred overseers: 2 Chron. 2 chap. 18 ver. page 341, besides the chief of his officers.
- Skilled workers from Egypt, Phoenicia and other distant nations assisted in wood, metal and stone work: 1 Ki. 5 chap. 18 ver. page 273.

Architecture of the Temple: 2 Chron. 3 chap. page 341.

- The general plan consisted of a series of terraces built around Mt. Moriah.
- The highest point was crowned by the Great Porch and the Holy of Holies.
- The first terrace was an oblong or rectangle, 1600 ft. long, 800 ft. wide.
- The first enclosure provided homes for the porters, singers and havens for worshippers.
- The second terrace was 800 ft. long, 400 ft. wide. The Covert for the king was on the north side and was of solid brass.
- The western half of this enclosure on the north side was the Court for women enclosing a series of chambers suitably arranged.
- The south was the Court of the Priests actively engaged in Temple service.
- In the center of the western half of the Great Court was the Inner Court, 400 by 200 ft. in size, surrounded by three rows of pillars of beautiful cedar beams and costly stones. The only entrance to the Inner Court was through the East Gate.
- The western square of the Inner Court contained the Holy and Most Holy places, surrounded by a series of chambers. The approach to these sacred places was through the Great Porch, height two hundred and forty feet.
- The Temple and King Solomon's Palace the House of the Forest of Lebanon, Queen's Palace, Porch of Pillars, and other structures, were surrounded for security by a wall which began at the

bottom of the Mount. Some of the sides of this wall reached a height of two hundred and eighty feet. These massive and curious bases together with the buildings formed a sight which was marvelous to all: 1 Ki. 6 chap. page 273.

ALTAR—Burnt Offerings

Located center of eastern half of Inner Court, most indispensable part of worship. Made of brass: 2 Chron. 4 chap. 1 ver. page 342.

Its measurements—forty feet long, forty feet broad and twenty feet high.

MOLTEN SEA

Most striking of the creations of Solomon's artist, Hiram of Tyre: 1 Ki. 7 chap. 23-27 ver. page 275, 2 Chron. 4 chap. 2-5 ver. page 342.

LAVERS

Ten in number resting upon wheels: 1 Ki. 7 chap. page 274.

Used for washing animals offered in sacrifice: 1 Ki. 7 chap. 27-39 ver. page 275.

Its measurements—eight feet long, eight feet wide, six feet high.

Five lavers stood on north side and five on south side of Inner Court.

THE BRAZEN PILLARS

Each pillar was seventy feet high, twenty-four feet in circumference: 2 Chron. 3 chap. 15 ver. page 342.

Highly ornamented with bronze pomegranites, 100 to each row: 1 Ki. 7 chap. 15-22 ver. page 275, 2 Chron. 4 chap. 12, 13 ver. page 342.

The two pillars bore the names of Jachin and Boaz.

THE PORCH

Priests admitted to the Sanctuary through this porch which was over the entrance to the Sanctuary: 2 Chron. 3 chap. page 341.

Its measurements — forty feet long, twenty feet wide: 1 Ki. 6 chap. 3 ver. page 273.

HOLY PLACE OR GREATER HOUSE

Its measurements — eighty feet long, forty feet wide and forty feet high.

Decorations—Ceiled with wood of fir tree, overlaid with gold, settings of palm trees and garnished with precious stones for beauty. Cherubims were engraved on the walls.

Its furnishings consisted of ten candlesticks made of pure gold, together with their lamps; also ten tables of pure gold with bowls, basins, spoons and covers. Golden altar of incense, table of shewbread and the golden candlestick of the tabernacle: 2 Chron. 4 chap. 8 ver. page 342, 1 Ki. 7 chap. 49 ver. page 276.

MOST HOLY PLACE

Holy of Holies, a perfect cube.

Its measurements—forty feet long, forty feet broad and forty feet high: 1 Ki. 6 chap. page 273.

Its walls and floors were overlaid with pure gold, carved with figures of cherubim, palm trees and open flowers. The doors had two leaves which folded. Over these hung the veil of blue, purple and crimson of finest fabric wrought into a tapestry of exquisite design.

Furnishings consisted only of the sacred Ark of the Covenant of the Lord which contained the testimony. This was surmounted by two gigantic cherubim of olive wood overlaid with gold. The cherubims were twenty feet high, and their outspread wings measured forty feet: 1 Ki. 6 chap. 23 ver. page 274.

THE TREASURE ROOM

This room occupied space above the Holy and Most Holy Places, extending the entire length of the building: 1 Ki. 6 chap. 2 ver. page 273.

Its measurements — one hundred and twenty feet long, forty feet wide, twenty feet high.

In this room were stored the treasures David had dedicated to the Lord, also gifts from all allied kings, princes and potentates. This was Solomon's royal treasury and depository and from here he disbursed all valuable things.

CHAMBERS ABOUT THE HOUSE

Chambers surrounded three sides of the house, north, west and south, three stories high.

Their measurements—the upper chambers were ten feet broad, the middle chambers, twelve feet broad and the lower ones fourteen feet broad: 1 Ki. 6 chap. 5, 6, 8, 10 ver. page 273.

The chambers were reached by a secret winding stairway on the south side from the lower to the middle and from there into the upper. These chambers were finished in fine wood and overlaid with pure gold. Thus was prepared places for quiet communion with God; also a place for the preparation of priests and storage room for the instruments and vessels used in the services every day: 1 Ki. 6 chap. 8 ver. page 273.

THE CITADEL or PALACE

Within the walls of the great Citadel were all the royal buildings. Here the King's Palace, House of the Forest of Lebanon, Porch of Pillars, the tower of David, Queen's Palace, Palace of the Captain of the Host, Palace of the High Priest, and Judgment Seat or Throne. The homes of the Royal Harem were also here. Royal Garden in which were found a great variety of trees, shrubbery and habitation for animals and birds both wild and domestic.

All these buildings were more magnificent than Israel had ever seen, and reflected high political standing as the Temple represented religious glory: 1 Ki. 10 chap. page 279.

TABERNACLE IN THE WILDERNESS

This Tabernacle was a pattern for King Solomon's Temple.

Situated due east and west, that it might receive the first rays of the rising and the last rays of the setting sun: 1 Chron. 28 chap. 11-21 ver. page 338.

David loved the tabernacle, and desired to commemorate it in a more lasting edifice for the glory of God: 1 Chron. 28 chap. 2, 11, 12 ver. page 338.

THE MASTER BUILDERS OF MOSES' TABERNACLE

Chief architect, Bezaleel, a direct descendant of Terah, was one of the master builders of Ur of the Chaldeans: Ex. 35 chap. 30-35 ver. page 86.

Chief assistant, Aholiab, also descendant of Terah, by marriage of the line of Tubal-Cain, first known instructor of every artificer in brass and iron: Gen. 4 chap. 22 ver. page 19.

Bezaleel was inspired by God with wisdom, understanding and knowledge: Ex. 35 chap. 31 ver. page 86.

Under the direction of these three master builders was erected the most magnificent religious structure ever conceived for a wandering or travelling people.

MATERIALS USED

Gold, silver, brass, iron were the metals.

Textiles—silks, linen, fabric of goat's hair, ram's skin, badger skins.

Woods—Acacia timber or shittim wood.

Stones—Onyx, sardius, topaz, carbuncle, emerald, sapphire, diamond, ligure, agate, amethyst, beryl, jasper.

Dyes—blue, purple and scarlet: Ex. 25 chap. 3-8 ver. page 76, Ex. 35 chap. 5-10 ver. page 85.

VALUE OF MATERIALS

Gold, $950,209.86: Ex. 38 chap. 24 ver. page 88.

Silver, $364,338.95: Exod. 38 chap. 25 ver. page 88.

Total of gold and silver, $1,314,548.81.

To this add the value of brass, stones, wood, linen fabrics, skins of animals, etc.; also oils, spices and incense supplied for the service: Ex. 35 chap. 8 ver. page 85.

HOW MATERIALS WERE ACQUIRED

By trading with natives of the lands through which they traveled, and by weaving wool and hair from their flocks into fine fabrics; also they wove grass fibres into fabrics. From these were made tents, rugs, clothing, etc.: Ex. 11 chap. 2 ver. page 65, Ex. 12 chap. 35, 36 ver. page 66.

Freewill offerings of all their goods poured in so abundantly for the building of the tabernacle, that Moses gave commandment, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary. Thus the people were restrained from bringing any more wealth: Ex. 36 chap. 6 ver. page 86.

ARCHITECTURE OF THE TABERNACLE

It was a tent or portable temple easily transported.

Constructed on geometrical and scientific principles: Ex. 25 chap. 9-12 ver. page 76.

Consisted of rectangle. In rear half was tent or covering of sanctuary.

Holy and Most Holy Places were under this covering: Ex. 26 chap. 34 ver. page 77.

In the Court were the following—Tent, Laver, Altar of Sacrifice, bowls and other sacrificial utensils. It was 200 feet long, 100 feet wide: Ex. 27 chap. 9-19 ver. page 78, Ex. 38 chap. 9 ver. page 88.

Court was enclosed by wall 10 feet high composed of linen and canvas supported by pillars of brass: Ex. 26 chap. 1 ver. page 77.

BURNT OFFERING—Its Altar

Measurements—10 feet long, 10 feet broad, 6 feet high: Ex. 27 chap. 1-8 ver. page 78, Ex. 38 chap. 1-7 ver. page 88.

Made of shittim wood overlaid with brass, ornamented with wooden horns overlaid with brass.

Purpose of burnt offering—Reconciling man with his Maker: Ex. 28 chap. 42, 43 ver. page 79.

BRAZEN LAVER

The Laver consisted of large bowl of fresh water used by the priests for cleansing before entering the Tabernacle and for washing the sacrifices: Ex. 30 chap. 18 ver. page 81.

Laver was made of looking glasses of the women who donated them; which showed their deep religious feelings: Ex. 38 chap. 8 ver. page 88.

SANCTUARY

Holy and Most Holy Places: Ex. 26 chap. page 77.

Sanctuary was in center of western half of oblong court enclosure.

It consisted of two chambers, the Holy Place and Most Holy Place.

Measurements of Sanctuary—60 feet long, 20 feet wide, 20 feet high, divided into two parts.

Contents of Holy Place consisted of Altar of Incense, table of shewbread, its vessels, dishes, spoons, bowls, covers and the Golden Candlestick.

Inner Chamber, called Most Holy Place, was 20 feet on each side, forming a perfect cube. This contained the Ark of the Covenant and the two Tables of Stone.

Most Holy Place was divided from the Holy Place by a hanging of gorgeous tapestry, a splendid fabric of fine purple embroidered with cherubim in golden threads.

A splendid covering of fine linen fabrics in blue, purple and scarlet embroidered with cherubim in gold formed canopy for the two sacred rooms, there with the boards of gold produced an effect gorgeous beyond description.

The protection of this beautiful covering was eleven curtains of goats' hair, each 60 feet long and 8 feet wide. Five of these formed one large curtain, and six more formed another. These two were joined to make a great covering which was drawn carefully over the entire Sanctuary and fastened on all sides except the eastern entrance.

As a further protection against weather an oblong tent was made, the inner covering of which was made of dyed rams' skins and an outer covering of badger skins.

The tent with its covering of skins was placed over the Sanctuary and the skins fastened securely by pins driven into the ground at intervals on all sides.

HOLY PLACE

It was an oblong room, forty feet long, twenty feet wide, and twenty feet high.

Entrance gate beautifully decorated with tapestry of blue, purple and scarlet fabric, embroidered with cherubim in pure gold.

The tapestry hung on five pillars of wood overlaid with gold. The vail of the Tabernacle thus suspended, separated the Holy from the Most Holy Place.

The ceiling was covered with brilliant colored linen.

Walls were highly polished, reflecting in radiant splendor varicolored drapings and richly rugged floor.

The Holy Place was furnished with three articles: Altar of Incense in center, Golden Candlesticks on left side of center and Table of Shewbread on the right side of center: Ex. 37 chap. page 87.

Priests entered the Holy Place each day to offer incense, and to renew lights in the Candlesticks: Ex. 27 chap. 21 ver. page 78.

ALTAR OF INCENSE

Golden Altar (Ex. 39 chap. 38 ver. page 89) or Altar of Incense (Ex. 30 chap. 1-10 ver. page 81), made of shittim wood overlaid with pure gold. Its form four feet high, two feet wide.

Top edge of the Altar was ornamented with a crown of gold of unique design. Horns of shittim wood were on each corner overlaid with pure gold. These horns were shaped like rams' horns.

Under the crowns on each of two sides were four rings of gold, two to each side through which staves made of shittim wood, overlaid with gold were passed. These staves were for carrying it.

The Censer was placed on the top center of the Golden Altar. In it sweet incense was burned every morning: Ex. 30 chap. 7 ver. page 81.

GOLDEN CANDLESTICK

The Candlestick was made of pure gold of "beaten work" (Ex. 25 chap. 31-39 ver. page 77, Ex. 37 chap. 17-24 ver. page 87). The central shaft was ornamented with knobs, flowers and bowls, six branches going out of each side. All branches like the shaft were ornamented with knobs, flowers and bowls.

Bowls were made after the fashion of almonds. The top shaft and on each one of the branches, were oil lamps, large enough to hold enough oil and cotton to burn all night.

Bible text does not define the height or breadth; however, harmonious proportions suggests a height of six feet and a breadth of five feet.

Value of the Candlestick in present gold value would be $32,493.00.

TABLE OF SHEWBREAD

Made of shittim wood, overlaid with pure gold (Ex. 37 chap. 1-16 ver. page 87) was four feet long, two feet wide, three feet high, finished same as the Altar, with crown or rim of gold. It was furnished with dishes, spoons, bowls and covers of pure gold.

On the table were placed twelve cakes of flour in two rows, six in a row called "shewbread." The command was given that shewbread should be upon the table always: Ex. 25 chap. 30 ver. page 76.

MOST HOLY PLACES or HOLY OF HOLIES

Ex. 29 chap. 34 ver. page 77.

Most Holy Place, the most sacred portion of this divine structure; surrounded on three sides by highly polished walls of pure gold.

The vail was of fine twined linen, blue, purple and scarlet, richly embroidered and ornamented with figures of cherubim, hanging from the top of four pillars overlaid with pure gold, and resting in sockets of silver, defined the eastern and only entrance.

Over all this magnificent place hung the beautiful curtain. Reflection of these brilliant hues and of the cherubim on the walls combined with the inspiring surroundings, produced a marvelous effect. Within this enclosure was one article of furniture and its contents—the Ark of the Covenant, containing the testimony.

ARK OF THE COVENANT

Ark of the Covenant (Ex. 25 chap. 10-23 ver. page 76, Ex. 37 chap. 1-10 ver. page 87) was an Ark or chest of shittim wood, five feet long, three feet wide and three feet high. Four rings of pure gold were set in the four corners, two on one side and two on the other, Through these the wooden staves overlaid with gold were used in carrying the sacred chest. The lid was the Mercy Seat and was one piece of pure gold, five feet long, three feet wide. Upon each end of the Mercy Seat were cherubim, made of pure beaten gold, their wings stretched forth on high touching so as to cover the Mercy Seat. Their faces were inward toward the Mercy Seat. In the Ark directly under the Mercy Seat was the testimony, or Ten Commandments, upon two tablets of stone.

The Ark of the Covenant, thus enshrined was the only piece of furniture in The Most Holy Place. Only once each year was it visited by the High Priest on the day of Atonement, who came to make atonement for the sins of the people. This was the most solemn ceremony of the Hebrew worship.

OPENING OF THE LODGE

TILER

His duty: Gen. 3 chap. 24 ver. page 19, Num. 22 chap. 31 ver. page 137, Psa. 84 chap. 9, 10 ver. page 442, Josh. 5 chap. 13-15 ver. page 182, 1 Chron. 21 chap. 14-19 ver. page 333, Neh. 7 chap. 1-3 ver. page 380.

VISITOR

How masons should treat them: Lev. 19 chap. 33, 34 ver. page 107, Heb. 13 chap. 2 ver. page 838.

First Master Craftsman, Tubal-Cain: Gen. 4 chap. 22 ver. page 19.

CONFUSION OF THE CRAFTSMEN

Job 1 chap. 6-12 ver. page 394, Josh. 7 chap. 13-15 ver. page 183, Matt. 22 chap. 11-14 ver. page 683, Job 2 chap. 1-6 ver. page 394, Lev. 10 chap. 8-11 ver. page 98.

SELF-SUPPORT

1 Tim. 5 chap. 8 ver. page 826.

WIDOW AND ORPHANS

Psa. 68 chap. 5 ver. page 435.

A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, is God in his holy habitation.

Plead for the widow: Isai. 1 chap. 16, 17 ver. page 490.

Defend the poor and fatherless, do justice to the afflicted and needy: Psa. 82 chap. 3, 4 ver. page 441, Jas. 1 chap. 27 ver. page 839, Ex. 22 chap. 22-24 ver. page 74, Lev. 23 chap. 22 ver. page 110, Deut. 10 chap. 18, 19 ver. page 159, Deut. 24 chap. 17-22 ver. page 169, Psa. 146 chap. 5-9 ver. page 463.

GLORY AND BEAUTY OF THE DAY

The heavens declare of the glory of God and the firmament showeth his handiwork. Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night showeth knowledge: Psa. 19 chap. 1-6 ver. page 419.

THE DAILY WAGE

At his day thou shalt give him his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it: Deut. 24 chap. 14, 15 ver. page 169.

Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand measures of wheat, twenty measures of pure oil, thus gave Solomon to Hiram year by year: 1 Ki. 5 chap. 10-12 ver. page 273, Matt. 20 chap. 1-16 ver. page 680.

THE LODGE

For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them. (Words of Jesus): Matt. 18 chap. 15-20 ver. page 679.

BEFORE THE THRONE

Holy, holy, holy is the Lord of Hosts. The whole earth is full of his glory: Isai. 6 chap. 1-4 ver. page 493.

DEW OF HERMON

As the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion; for there the Lord commanded the blessing, even life forevermore: Psa. 133 chap. 1-3 ver. page 459.

PREPARATION ROOM

THE CANDIDATE

Only he shall not go unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar because he hath a blemish: Lev. 21 chap. 16-24 ver. page 108.

Ye shall offer at your own will a male without blemish: Lev. 22 chap. 19-25 ver. page 109, Deut. 23 chap. 1, 2 ver. page 168.

CLOTHING

Moses brought Aaron and his sons and washed them with water, and he put upon him the coat and girded him with the girdle: Lev. 8 chap. 1-11 ver. page 96, Ex. 28 chap. 39 ver. page 79, Ruth 4 chap. 7 ver. page 220.

FATHERHOOD OF GOD

Creation of man: Gen. 1 chap. 26-28 ver. page 17.

God formed man: Gen. 2 chap. 7 ver. page 18.

In the day God created man in the likeness of God: Gen. 5 chap. 1, 2 ver. page 20.

Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: Gen. 9 chap. 6-8 ver. page 22, Deut. 32 chap. 6 ver. page 176, Job 9 chap. 10 ver. page 397, Isai. 64 chap. 8 ver. page 527, Mal. 2 chap. 10 ver. page 660, Eph. 4 chap. 4-7 ver. page 814.

RACES OF MEN

Peter said, Not so Lord, for I have never eaten anything that is common or unclean. And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common, etc.: Acts 10 chap. 9-35 ver. page 764.

LEVEL OF EQUALITY

The rich shall not give more, the poor shall not give less, etc.: Ex. 30 chap. 11-16 ver. page 81.

Shall not respect persons in judgment, but shall hear the small as well as the great: Deut. 1 chap. 16, 17 ver. page 150.

Rich and poor meet together, the Lord the maker of them all: Prov. 22 chap. 2 ver. page 475.

The Lord seeth not as man seeth: 1 Sam. 16 chap. 7 ver. page 233.

God is no respector of persons: Rom. 2 chap. 11 ver. page 783, also Deut. 16 chap. 18-20 ver. page 164, 1 Sam. 2 chap. 8 ver. page 222, 2 Chron. 19 chap. 5-9 ver. page 352, Job 3 chap. 11-19 ver. page 395, Job 13 chap. 7-10 ver. page 399, Job 34 chap. 17-19 ver. page 409, Prov. 28 chap. 21 ver. page 479, Jas. 2 chap. 1-9 ver. page 840.

CHILDLIKE ATTITUDE

Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall not enter therein: Luke 18 chap. 17, 18 ver. page 727, Mark 10 chap. 13-16 ver. page 700. See also Matt. 10 chap. 40-42 ver. page 672, Matt. 19 chap. 13-15 ver. page 680, Mark 9 chap. 33-37 ver. page 699.

INITIATION

BOAZ

A wealthy Bethlehemite who married Ruth, daughter-in-law of Naomi: Ruth 4 chap. 13 ver. page 221.

Name applied to one of the brazen pillars in Solomon's Temple: 1 Ki. 7 chap. 15, 21 ver. page 275, 2 Chron. 3 chap. 13 ver. page 342, Jer. 3 chap. 21 ver. page 531.

ENTERED APPRENTICE DEGREE

Darkness to light. First section: Rev. 3 chap. 14-18 ver. page 852, Matt. 14 chap. 10-20 ver. page 676. See also 2 Sam. 22 chap. 29 ver. page 265, Matt. 12 chap. 22 ver. page 673, Mark 10 chap. 46-52 ver. page 700, Matt. 23 chap. 13-39 ver. page 684, John 8 chap. 12 ver. page 742, 2 Pet. 1 chap. 1-9 ver. page 844, Mark 8 chap. 22-26 ver. page 698.

AID OF DEITY

And he said, I will not let thee go: Gen. 32 chap. 24-32 ver. page 41.

David's intercession for Solomon concerning temple: 1 Chron. 29 chap. 19 ver. page 340, 1 Ki. 3 chap. 9 ver. page 271.

Jesus teaches how to pray: Matt. 6 chap. 5-16 ver. page 668.

Promise of Jesus regarding prayer: Matt. 21 chap. 22 ver. page 682. See also Mark 11 chap. 22-26 ver. page 701, Rev. 8 chap. page 855.

UNITY

Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity: Psa. 133 chap. page 459. See also Ex. 30 chap. 22-33 ver. page 81.

THE MASON'S TRUST IN GOD

In God have I put my trust: Psa. 56 chap. 11-13 ver. page 432.

In all thy ways acknowledge him: Prov.

3 chap. 5-6 ver. page 465.

Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace: Isai. 26 chap. 3-5 ver. page 504; read also Deut. 31 chap. 6 ver. page 175, Deut. 33 chap. 27 ver. page 178, 2 Sam. 22 chap. 2-3 page 265, Psa. 31 chap. 1-3 ver. page 422, Psa. 28 chap. 7 ver. page 422, Psa. 37 chap. 1-5 ver. page 425, Psa. 91 chap. 1-16 ver. page 444, Psa. 121 chap. 1-8 ver. page 457, Jer. 17 chap. 7-8 ver. page 542, Psa. 23 chap. 1-6 ver. page 420.

ALTAR

Noah builded an altar unto the Lord: Gen. 8 chap. 20-22 ver. page 22.

Abraham builded an altar: Gen. 12 chap. 7 ver. page 24.

Abraham offers his son upon the altar: Gen. 22 chap. 1, 2 ver. page 31, Gen. 23 chap. 9 ver. page 32.

Altar established on Mt. Moriah: Gen. 26 chap. 24, 25 ver. page 35.

Twelve pillars of Moses representing twelve tribes of Israel: Ex. 24 chap. 4 ver. page 75.

Seven days of atonement for the altar: Ex. 29 chap. 37 ver. page 80.

Aaron's atonement upon horns of altar, made once a year: Ex. 30 chap. 10 ver. page 81.

David buys site for altar from Araunah: 2 Sam. 24 chap. 21 ver. page 267.

Solomon's burnt offering on altar before the porch: 2 Chron. 8 chap. 12 ver. page 345.

Read also Gen. 4 chap. 1-15 ver. page 19, Gen. 13 chap. 18 ver. page 25, Gen. 26 chap. 24, 25 ver. page 35, Ex. 27 chap. 1-8 ver. page 78, Ex. 37 chap. 25-28 ver. page 87, Ex. 30 chap. 1-10 ver. page 81, Ex. 38 chap. 1-7 ver. page 88, 1 Sam. 14 chap. 35 ver. page 231, Judg. 6 chap. 24-27 ver. page 204, 1 Chron. 6 chap. 49, 50 ver. page 322, Ezra 3 chap. 1-6 ver. page 369.

THE OBLIGATION

I will make thee swear by the Lord God of heaven, and the God of earth: Gen. 24 chap. 3 ver. page 32.

Vow made to God ye shall not break: Num. 30 chap. 2 ver. page 144. Read also Deut. 23 chap. 21 ver. page 169.

He that sweareth must swear by God of truth: Isai. 65 chap. 16 ver. page 527, Heb. 6 chap. 13-16 ver. page 833.

Shall not swear by name of God falsely: Lev. 19 chap. 12 ver. page 106, Matt. 5 chap. 33-37 ver. page 668, Jas. 5 chap. 12 ver. page 841, Rev. 10 chap. 5, 6 ver. page 856.

LIGHT

God said let there be light: Gen. 1 chap. 1-3 ver. page 17.

The Lord went before his people by day in pillar of cloud; by night in pillar of fire: Ex. 13 chap. 20-22 ver. page 67, Isai. 60 chap. 19 ver. page 525. Read also Isai. 30 chap. 26 ver. page 507, Luke 11 chap. 34-36 ver. page 720, John 8 chap. 12 ver. page 742, John 9 chap. 4, 5 ver. page 743.

THE MASTER

God made two great lights; the greater to rule the day, lesser light to rule the night: Gen. 1 chap. 14-18 ver. page 17, Jer. 31 chap. 33-37 ver. page 553.

He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling only in the fear of God: 2 Sam. 23 chap. 3, 4 ver. page 266. Read also Num. 27 chap. 15-17 ver. page 142, Eccl. 1 chap. 5 ver. page 482, 1 Cor. 15 chap. 40, 41 ver. page 801, Psa. 136 chap. 5-9 ver. page 461, Ezek. 34 chap. 1-10 ver. page 603, Matt. 20 chap. 25-29 ver page 681.

LIGHT OF LIFE

Thy word a lamp unto my feet: Psa. 119 chap. 105 ver. page 456.

PEARLY GATES

The twelve gates were twelve pearls: Rev. 21 chap. 21 ver. page 862.

CLODS OF THE VALLEY

Clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him: Job 21 chap. 33 ver. page 403.

GREAT WHITE THRONE

John's vision of the great throne: Rev. 20 chap. 11-15 ver. page 861.

FAITHFUL SERVANT

Well done, good and faithful servant, enter thou into the joy of thy Lord: Matt. 25 chap. 14-30 ver. page 686.

UNTEMPERED MORTAR

Walls daubed with untempered mortar: Ezek. 13 chap. 10-16 ver. page 584, Ezek. 22 chap. 28 ver. page 593.

THE POOR

Lord will deliver in time of trouble: Psa. 41 chap. 1-4 ver. page 427.

Hide not thyself from thine own flesh: Isai. 58 chap. 6, 7 ver. page 524.

Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these, my brethren, ye have done it unto me: Matt. 23 chap. 31-46 ver. page 684.

Comforting words without material aid availeth nothing: Jas. 2 chap. 14-17 ver page 840. Read also Job 31 chap. 13-22 ver. page 407, Psa. 72 chap. 12-14 ver. page 437, Psa. 109 chap. 31 ver. page 452, Prov. 4 chap. 9 ver. page 466, Ezek. 18 chap. 16, 17 ver. page 589, Mark 12 chap. 41-44 ver. page 702, Luke 21 chap. 1-4 ver. page 730.

HOUSE NOT MADE WITH HANDS

Building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens: 2 Cor. 5 chap. 1-4 ver. page 804.

Ye are the temple of the living God: 2 Cor. 6 chap. 16-18 ver. page 805.

Living stones, chosen of God: 1 Pet. 2 chap. 1-8 ver. page 842. Read also John 2 chap. 18 ver. page 736, 1 Cor. 3 chap. 10-20 ver. page 794.

NORTHEAST CORNER—The Charge

This is the way, walk ye in it: Isai. 30 chap. 18-21 ver. page 507.

Strait is the gate, narrow is the way: Matt. 7 chap. 13, 14 ver. page 669.

NEW NAME

Name given in white stone, known only to him receiving it: Rev. 2 chap. 17 ver. page 852.

DISTRESSED WORTHY BROTHER

Am I my brother's keeper?: Gen. 4 chap. 9, 10 ver. page 19.

Two better than one: Eccl. 4 chap. 9-12 ver. page 483.

When thou doest alms let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: Matt. 6 chap. 1-4 ver. page 668.

Bear ye one another's burdens: Gal. 6 chap. 1, 2 ver. page 812.

Remember those in adversity: Heb. 13 chap. 1-3 ver. page 838.

SECOND SECTION OF FIRST DEGREE PREPARATION

Hearts of men known only to God: 1 Ki. 8 chap. 39, 40 ver. page 277.

Let your heart, therefore, be perfect, and keep his commandments: 1 Ki. 8 chap. 61 ver. page 278.

Prepare heart to seek God: 2 Chron. 30 chap. 17-19 ver. page 361. Read also Jer. 17 chap. 9, 10 ver. page 542, Psa. 51 chap. 5-7 ver. page 430, Matt. 12 chap. 35, 36 ver. page 12, Matt. 15 chap. 17-20 ver. page 15, Mark 7 chap. 14, 15 ver. page 697, Psa. 141 chap. 3, 4 ver. page 462.

THE TESTIMONY—Concerning Redeeming and Changing

Testimony in Israel. A man plucked off his shoe and gave it to his neighbor: Ruth 4 chap. 1-12 ver. page 220.

INNER DOOR

Ye shall seek me and find me if ye search with all your heart: Jer. 29 chap. 10-14 ver. page 551.

Ask and it shall be given; seek and ye shall find; knock and it shall be opened unto you: Matt. 7 chap. 7, 8 ver. page 669. Read also Luke 11 chap. 9, 10 ver. page 720, Rev. 3 chap. 20 ver. page 853.

ATHEIST

The fool hath said in his heart, there is no God: Psa. 53 chap. 1 ver. page 431.

Fools despise wisdom and instruction: Prov. 1 chap. 7 ver. page 464.

CORNERSTONE

Precious cornerstone, a sure foundation: Isai. 28 chap. 16, 17 ver. page 505.

The stone which the builders refused became the head stone of the corner, this was the Lord's doing; it is marvelous in our eyes: Psa. 118 chap. 22-24 ver. page 454. Read also Matt. 21 chap. 42 ver. page 682, Mark 12 chap. 10, 11 ver. page 702, Luke 20 chap. 17, 18 ver. page 729.

EMBLEM OF INNOCENCE

Lambs for the clothing: Prov. 27 chap. 26 ver. page 479.

He was brought as a lamb to the slaughter: Isai. 53 chap. 4-9 ver. page 521.

Behold the Lamb of God: John 1 chap. 35, 36 ver. page 735. Read also Isai. 65 chap. 25 ver. page 528, John 21 chap. 15 ver. page 755, Luke 10 chap. 1-12 ver. page 718.

HILLS AND VALLEYS

Top of the mountain, the whole limit thereof shall be most holy: Ezek. 43 chap. 12 ver. page 611.

High places, images and groves on every high hill and under every green tree: 1 Ki. 14 chap. 22, 23 ver. page 284. Read also 2 Ki. 17 chap. 9-12 ver. page 308, Luke 22 chap. 7-18 ver. page 731, Acts 20 chap. 7-12 ver. page 774, Mark 14 chap. 12-17 ver. page 704.

CHARITY FOR ALL

Good Samaritan had compassion: Luke 10 chap. 30-37 ver. page 719.

PILLAR OF WISDOM

Seven pillars hewn out: Prov. 9 chap. 1-6 ver. page 468.

Princes and judges rule by wisdom: Prov. 8 chap. 1-36 ver. page 468.

Price of wisdom above rubies: Job 28 chap. 12-28 ver. page 406.

Whole duty of man—Fear God and keep his commandments: Eccl. 12 chap. 13, 14 ver. page 487.

Ask God for wisdom: Jas. 2 chap. 5-8 ver. page 840. Read also Prov. 9 chap. 9, 10 ver. page 469, Prov. 4 chap. 5-7 ver. page 466.

JACOB'S LADDER

Behold the angels of God ascending and descending on it: Gen. 28 chap. 10-22 ver. page 37.

CHARITY

Abiding virtues, but the greatest of these is charity: 1 Cor. 13 chap. 1-13 ver. page 799.

NORTH SIDE

For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds: I will be like the Most High: Isai. 14 chap. 12-23 ver. page 498. Read also Psa. 48 chap. 1-3 ver. page 429.

TABERNACLE OR SANCTUARY

Instructions concerning tabernacle: Ex. 25 chap. 1-9 ver. page 76, Ex. 26 chap. 30 ver. page 77.

Tabernacle set up by Moses on first day of first month: Ex. 40 chap. 1-38 ver. page 90.

Glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle: Ex. 40 chap. 1-38 ver. page 90.

Cloud of the Lord upon the tabernacle by day; fire on it by night: Ex. 40 chap. 1-38 ver. page 90. Read also Ex. 31 chap. 1-11 ver. page 82, Ex. 35 chap. 30-35 ver. page 86, Num. 9 chap. 15-20 ver. page 125, Heb. 9 chap. 1-12 ver. page 835.

BROTHERLY LOVE

Soul of Jonathan knit with soul of David: 1 Sam. 18 chap. 1 ver. page 235.

Jonathan made covenant with house of David: 1 Sam. 20 chap. 16, 17 ver. page 237.

Jonathan loved David as he loved his own soul: 1 Sam. 20 chap. 16, 17 ver. page 237.

Man that hath friends, must show himself friendly: Prov. 18 chap. 23, 24 ver. page 474.

Let brotherly love continue: Heb. 13 chap 1 ver. page 838.

He that loveth his brother is in light; he that hateth him in darkness: 1 John 4 chap. 19-21 ver. page 848.

ST. JOHN THE BAPTIST

John's preaching in the wilderness: Matt. 4 chap. 1-10 ver. page 666. Read also Matt. 3 chap. 11-17 ver. page 666, Luke 1 chap. 5-25 ver. page 707, Acts 13 chap. 24, 25 ver. page 767, Luke 1 chap. 57-80 ver. page 708, John 1 chap. 15-18 ver. page 735.

ST. JOHN THE EVANGELIST

Vision of John on Isle of Patmos: Rev. 1 chap. 9-20 ver. page 851. Read also Matt. 4 chap. 18-22 ver. page 667, Acts 8 chap. 14-17 ver. page 762, Gal. 2 chap. 1-10 ver. page 810, Rev. 1 chap. 1-3 ver. page 851.

FORTITUDE

Hebrew children refuse to worship idols: Dan. 3 chap. 1-30 ver. page 619.

Through trust in God Daniel prayed three times daily as was his custom: Dan. 6 chap. 1-28 ver. page 622.

THE CHARGE

By God's command Moses delivers the charge to Joshua: Num. 27 chap. 22-23 ver. page 142.

THE GOLDEN RULE

As ye would that men should do unto you; do you also unto them: Luke 6 chap. 27-38 ver. page 713, Matt. 7 chap. 9-12 ver. page 669.

GREAT AND SACRED NAME

Thou shalt not take the name of thy God in vain; for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain: Ex. 20 chap. 7 ver. page 72. Read also Matt. 5 chap. 33-37 ver. page 668, Matt. 26 chap. 68-75 ver. page 688, Deut. 5 chap. 1-11 ver. page 155.

MASON AS A CITIZEN

Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and unto God the things that are God's: Matt. 22 chap. 17-22 ver. page 683.

Render, therefore, to all their dues: Rom. 13 chap. 1-7 ver. page 790. Read also Mark 12 chap. 13-17 ver. page 702, Luke 20 chap. 19-26 ver. page 729, Eph. 6 chap. 5-9 ver. page 816.

SECOND DEGREE OR FELLOWCRAFT

Jachin

One of the two brazen pillars in the porch of Solomon's temple: 1 Ki. 7 chap. 22 ver. page 275, 2 Chron. 3 chap. 17 ver. page 342.

Plumbline

And the Lord said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? and I said, a plumbline: Amos 7 chap. 7-9 ver. page 639.

Valley of Jehoshaphat

I will also gather all nations, etc.: Joel 3 chap. 2-12 ver. page 636.

Shibboleth

The Hebrew word made use of at the passage of the Jordan: Judg. 12 chap. 6 ver. page 210.

The word Shibboleth has two meanings, first an ear of corn, second, a stream or flood.

FELLOWCRAFT

The Works of Creation

The heavens declare the glory of God: Psa. 19 chap. 1-14 ver. page 419.

What is man that thou art mindful of him? Psa. 8 chap. 1-9 ver. page 415. Read also Job 38 chap. 1-41 ver. page 411, Job 39 chap. 1-30 ver. page 412, Psa. 33 chap. 6-7 ver. page 423, Psa. 104 chap. 1-10 ver. page 448, Psa. 139 chap. 7-12 ver. page 461, Isai. 45 chap. 12 ver. page 517.

Sabbath Day

God saw everything that he had made, and behold, it was very good: Gen. 1 chap. 31 page 18.

The heavens and the earth were finished: Gen. 2 chap. 1-3 ver. page 18.

Remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy: Exod. 20 chap. 8-11 ver. page 72.

Six days shall work be done: Lev. 23 chap. 3 ver. page 110.

Seventh day is Sabbath of rest: Lev. 23 chap. 3 ver. page 110.

I am the Lord, your God, walk in my statutes: Exod. 20 chap. 19-20 ver. page 72; read also Exod. 23 chap. 12 ver. page 75, Exod. 35 chap. 1-3 ver. page 85, Exod. 31 chap. 12-17 ver. page 82, Num. 28 chap. 25 ver. page 142, Neh. 13 chap. 15-19 ver. page 387, Isai. 58 chap. 13-14 ver. page 524, Jer. 17 chap. 21-27 ver. page 542, Exod. 20 chap. 10-12 ver. page 72.

Craftsmen

And Solomon told out 153,600 men to hew in the mountain and oversee: 2 Chron. 2 chap. 1-2 ver. page 341. Read also 2 Chron. 2 chap. 17-18 ver. page 341, 1 Ki. 5 chap. 13-18 ver. page 273.

Fellowcraft wages

Hewers' wages: 2 Chron. 2 chap. 1-18 ver. page 341. Read also Num. 18 chap. 12-13 ver. page 133, Deut. 7 chap. 13 ver.

page 157, Psa. 104 chap. 15 ver. page 448, Jer. 31 chap. 12 ver. page 552, Joel 2 chap. 18-20 ver. page 635, Joel 2 chap. 24-27 ver. page 635, Mic. 4 chap. 3-7 ver. page 644, Matt. 20 chap. 1-16 ver. page 680.

Peace on Earth

Glory to God in the highest: Luke 2 chap. 1-20 ver. page 708.

Porch—before the temple

Its length and breadth: 1 Ki. 6 chap. 3-4 ver. page 273.

Three Chambers

Their height: 1 Ki. 6 chap. 5-6 ver. page 273.

Winding Stairs

Entrance to winding stairs in right side: 1 Ki. 6 chap. 8-10 ver. page 273.

Brazen Pillars

Pillars erected by Hiram of Tyre, a widow's son, and named Jachin and Boaz: 1 Ki. 7 chap. 13-22 ver. page 274.

Two other pillars erected in front of the house and decorated: 2 Chron. 3 chap. 15-17 ver. page 342. Read also Exod. 38 chap. 28 ver. page 88, Deut. 27 chap. 2-3 ver. page 171, 2 Ki. 23 chap. 3 ver. page 314, Jer. 27 chap. 19-22 ver. page 550, Jer. 52 chap. 17-24 ver. page 572.

Clay Ground

Hiram made lavers, shovels and basons: 1 Ki. 7 chap. 40-46 ver. page 275.

Materials obtained in plains of Jordan: 2 Chron. 4 chap. 1-22 ver. page 342.

Human Senses

The Lord maketh the dumb, deaf, seeing and blind: Exod. 4 chap. 11 ver. page 59.

Fords of the Jordan

Forty-two thousand men slain for failure to pronounce Shibboleth: Judg. 12 chap. 1-7 ver. page 210. Read also Judg. 10 chap. 15-18 ver. page 208, Judg. 11 chap. 4-10 ver. page 208, 2 Chron. 20 chap. 1 ver. page 352, 2 Chron. 25 chap. 7-10 ver. page 357, Judg. 8 chap. 1-3 ver. page 205, 2 Chron. 20 chap. 20-25 ver. page 353.

Destruction of the Temple

David foretells destruction: 1 Ki. 9 chap. 7-9 ver. page 278. Read also 2 Chron. 7 chap. 19-22 ver. page 345, Mark 13 chap. 1-2 ver. page 703, Luke 19 chap. 41-44 ver. page 728, Luke 21 chap. 5-6 ver. page 730.

Spiritual Temple

Except the Lord build the house, they labor in vain that build it: Psa. 127 chap. 1 ver. page 458.

God the supreme builder: Heb. 3 chap. 3-4 ver. page 832.

He looked for a city which hath foundations whose builder and maker is God: Heb. 11 chap. 8-10 ver. page 837.

Lord, who shall abide in thy tabernacle: Psa. 15 chap. 1-2 ver. page 417. Read also Psa. 24 chap. 1-4 ver. page 420, Psa. 26 chap. 8-12 ver. page 421, Psa. 27 chap. 4 ver. page 421.

Mysteries of the Letter G

And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM, and he said, I AM hath sent me: Exod. 3 chap. 13-15 ver. page 59.

There is none else but God: Deut. 4 chap. 39 ver. page 154, Deut. 6 chap. 4-5 ver. page 156, Rev. 1 chap. 8 ver. page 851, Deut. 32 chap. 39-40 ver. page 177, Psa. 90 chap. 1-2 ver. page 444.

Reverence to God

Every knee shall bow; every tongue shall swear: Isai. 45 chap. 22-23 ver. page 517.

As I live saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me and every tongue shall confess to God: Rom. 14 chap. 11-12 ver. page 790.

MASTER'S DEGREE—First Section:

Tubal-Cain

Son of Lamech by his wife, Zillah: Gen. 4 chap. 22 ver. page 19.

Dust to Dust

Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was, and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it: Eccl. 12 chap. 1-7 ver. page 487.

Contention Among Brethren

Forgiveness to be granted seven times per day: Luke 17 chap. 4 ver. page 726.

Kingdom divided against itself, cannot stand: Mark 3 chap. 20-26 ver. page 693.

Reconciliation before offering: Matt. 5 chap. 23-24 ver. page 667.

Harmony always to exist: 1 Cor. 12 chap. 14 ver. page 799. Read also Matt. 18 chap. 21-22 ver. page 679, 1 Cor. 6 chap. 1-8 ver. page 795, Jas. 5 chap. 13-16 page 841, Jas. 4 chap. 11 ver. page 841, Prov. 6 chap. 16-19 ver. page 467.

MASTER'S DEGREE—Second Section:

Rubbish of the Temple

Strength of bearers of burden decayed, much rubbish prevents building the wall: Neh. 4 chap. 10 ver. page 378. Read also Neh. 4 chap. 2 ver. page 378.

Troubles of Life

Man is born unto trouble, as sparks fly upward: Job 5 chap. 1-7 ver. page 395.

Man that is born of woman is of few days and full of trouble: Job 14 chap. 1-2 ver. page 400.

What hath man for all his labor: Eccl 8 chap. 15 ver. page 485.

The Prayer

In my distress I called upon the Lord, and cried to my God; and He did hear my voice out of the temple, and my cry did enter into His ears: 2 Sam. 22 chap. 7 ver. page 265.

I will call upon God and the Lord shall save me: Psa. 55 chap. 16 ver. page 431.

In the day of my trouble I will call upon Thee, for Thou wilt answer me: Psa. 86 chap. 7 ver. page 442.

Give ear unto my voice when I call unto Thee: Psa. 141 chap. 1 ver. page 461 Read also Isai. 40 chap. 28-31 ver. page 513.

Emblems of Innocence

Though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow: Isai. 1 chap. 16-18 page 490.

His raiment became white as snow, so as no fuller on earth can whiten them: Mark 9 chap. 1-9 ver. page 698.

Robes washed white as snow in the blood of the Lamb: Rev. 7 chap. 13-17 ver. page 854.

Flight to Joppa

Jonah flees from the face of the Lord: Jon. 1 chap. 1-3 ver. page 642.

Clefts of the Rock

They flee to the clefts of the rocks in fear of the Lord: Isai. 2 chap. 21 ver. page 491.

Lord brings them down from clefts of the rock: Obad. 3-4 ver. page 641.

JEWEL

Engraving upon the signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD: Exod. 28 chap. 36-38 ver. page 79.

Plate of the holy crown, pure gold: Exod. 39 chap. 30-31 ver. page 89.

THE WORD

Man doth not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Lord: Deut. 8 chap. 3-6 ver. page 157.

The word is very nigh unto thee: Deut. 30 chap. 11-14 ver. page 175.

The word of God prospered as God wills: Isai. 55 chap. 8-11 ver. page 522.

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God and the Word was God: John 1 chap. 1-5 ver. page 735.

The Interment

The body of Christ laid in the sepulcher: Luke 23 chap. 50-56 ver. page 733, Mark 15 chap. 42-47 ver. page 706.

Hailing Sign

I pray thee let me live: 1 Ki. 20 chap. 31-34 ver. page 290.

MASTER'S DEGREE—Third Section

David's Plans for the Temple

Hiram, king of Tyre, assisted with materials and helpers: 1 Chron. 14 chap. 1-2 ver. page 328.

David charged his son, Solomon, to build an house for the Lord: 1 Chron. 21 chap. 1-19 ver. page 333.

David slept with his fathers and buried in the city of David: 1 Ki. 2 chap. 10-12 ver. page 270.

Solomon sits upon the throne of David, his father: 1 Ki. 2 chap. 10-12 ver. page 270. Read also 1 Chron. 28 chap. 1-21 ver. page 338, 1 Chron. 29 chap. 1-5 ver. page 339.

God's Promise to David

David waxed greater and greater: 1 Chron. 11 chap. 4-9 ver. page 326.

God's promise to David fulfilled: 2 Sam. 7 chap. 1-29 ver. page 251. Read also 1 Chron. 17 chap. 1-15 ver. page 330.

Beginning of the Temple
Solomon began building the temple on Mt. Moriah where the Lord appeared to David: 2 Chron. 3 chap. 1-17 ver. page 341.

The Master Builder
Hiram or Huram sent to assist David, was inspired of God: 2 Chron. 2 chap. 3-18 ver. page 341. Read also 1 Ki. 5 chap. 1-18 ver. page 273, 1 Ki. 6 chap. 1-22 ver. page 273, 2 Chron. 5 chap. 1-14 ver. page 342, 2 Chron. 7 chap. 1-3 ver. page 344.

The Building of the Temple
David assigns work to the builders of the temple: 1 Chron. 22 chap. 1-2 ver. page 334.
Hiram sent to assist in building of the temple: 1 Ki. 5 chap. 8-9 ver. page 273.
Hiram brings materials by sea to Joppa: 2 Chron. 2 chap. 2-16 ver. page 341. Read also Ezra 3 chap. 6-7 ver. page 369.

The Wisdom of Solomon
Solomon sat on throne of his father and prospered: 1 Chron. 29 chap. 16-23 ver. page 339.
God appeared unto Solomon by night: 2 Chron. 1 chap. 7-12 ver. page 340.
Solomon's request for wisdom pleased the Lord: 1 Ki. 3 chap. 5-15 ver. page 271.

The Metal Tools
Metal tools forbidden to be used: Deut. 27 chap. 5-8 ver. page 171.
Altar of earth commanded to be built: Exod. 20 chap. 24-25 ver. page 73.
Builders of Solomon and Hiram prepare stones to build the house: 1 Ki. 5 chap. 17-18 ver. page 273.
Timbers and stones, hewn and prepared in the forests of Lebanon and the quarries where they were raised: 1 Ki. 6 chap. 7 ver. page 273.
There was neither hammer nor axe nor any tool of iron heard in the house while in building: 1 Ki. 6 chap. 7 ver. page 273.

King Solomon's Levy
Solomon raised a levy of thirty thousand men for the construction of the building: 1 Ki. 5 chap. 13-16 ver. page 273.

SYMBOLISM OF THE MASTER'S DEGREE·

The Grave
They shall die down alike in the dust: Job 21 chap. 23-24 ver. page 403.
In a moment go down to the grave: Job 21 chap. 13-14 ver. page 403.
Thy pomp brought down to the grave: Isai. 14 chap. 4-11 ver. page 498. Read also Job 3 chap. 11-26 ver. page 395, Job 7 chap. 1-10 ver. page 396, Job 10 chap. 1-22 ver. page 398, Job 16 chap. 21-22 ver. page 401, Job 34 chap. 12-15 ver. page 409, Psa. 90 chap. 9-10 ver. page 444, Eccl. 9 chap. 10 ver. page 486.
If a man die shall he live again? Job 14 chap. 13-15 ver. page 400.

Immortality
Though worms destroy my body, yet in my flesh shall I see God: Job 19 chap. 23-27 ver. page 402.
Deliver him from going down to the pit: Job 33 chap. 23-24 ver. page 409.
God not a God of the dead, but of the living: Luke 20 chap. 27-38 ver. page 729.
This mortal must put on immortality: 1 Cor. 15 chap. 1-58 ver. page 139.
Death swallowed up in victory: 1 Cor. 15 chap. 54 ver. page 802. Read also Job 32 chap. 8-9 ver. page 408, Eccl. 3 chap. 20-22 ver. page 483, John 5 chap. 25 ver. page 739, Heb. 11 chap. 17-19 ver. page 837, 2 Tim. 1 chap. 6-10 ver. page 827, 1 Tim. 6 chap. 16 ver. page 827.

The Scythe
Man cometh forth like a flower and is cut down: Job 14 chap. 2 ver. page 400.
Deprived of the residue of years: Isai. 38 chap. 10 ver. page 512.

Ten Commandments
Law given to Moses on Mt. Sinai: Exod. 20 chap. 1-18 ver. page 72, Deut. 5 chap. 1-21 ver. page 155.

Eternal Life
What good thing shall I do to have eternal life? Matt. 19 chap. 16-22 ver. page 680.
He that reapeth receiveth wages and gathereth fruit to life eternal: John 4 chap. 31-38 ver. page 738.
He that reapeth may rejoice: John 4 chap. 31-38 ver. page 738. Read also John 1 chap. 1-10 ver. page 735, John 5 chap. 1-21 ver. page 738, Rom. 5 chap. 21 ver. page 785, Rom. 6 chap. 1-23 ver. page 785.

Eternal Rest
Temple of God opened in heaven: Rev. 11 chap. 19 ver. page 856.
The glory of God lighteth the heavens and the Lamb is the light thereof: Rev. 21 chap. 1-27 ver. page 862.
There shall be no night there, and they need no candle: Rev. 22 chap. 1-21 ver. page 862.

THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES,

CALLED

GENESIS.

Year before the Common Year of CHRIST, 4004. — Julian Period, 0710. — Cycle of the Sun, 0010. — Dominical Letter, B. — Cycle of the Moon, 0007. — Indiction, 0005. — Creation from Tisri, 0001.

CHAPTER 1.

1 The creation of heaven and earth. 14 Sun, moon and stars are created. 26 Man is made in the image of God. 29 The appointment of food.

B. C. 4004.

IN [a]the beginning [b]God created the heaven and the earth.

2 And the earth was [c]without form, and void; and darkness *was* upon the face of the deep. [d]And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 ¶ [e]And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God saw the light, that *it was* good: and God divided [1]the light from the darkness.

5 And God called the light [f]Day, and the darkness he called Night. [2]And the evening and the morning were the first day.

6 ¶ And God said, [g]Let there be a [3]firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which *were* under the firmament from the waters which *were* above the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day.

9 ¶ And God said, [h]Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry *land* appear: and it was so.

10 And God called the dry *land* Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that *it was* good.

11 And God said, [i]Let the earth bring forth [4]grass, the herb yielding seed, *and* the fruit tree yielding fruit [j]after his kind, whose seed *is* in itself, upon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought forth grass, *and* herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed *was* in itself, after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God said, [k]Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide [5]the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years:

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great lights; the greater light [6]to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: *he made* the stars also.

17 And God [l]set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth,

18 And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that *it was* good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God said, [m]Let the waters bring forth abundantly the [7]moving creature that hath [8]life, and [9]fowl *that* may fly above the earth in the [10]open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

22 And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 ¶ And God said, [n]Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God said, [o]Let us make man [p]in our image, after our likeness: and let them have [q]dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his *own* image, in the [r]image of God created he him; [s]male and female created he them.

28 And [t]God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be [u]fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that [11]moveth upon the earth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb [12]bearing seed, which *is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yielding seed; [v]to you it shall be for meat.

[a] John 1. 1, 3. Heb. 1. 10.
[b] Job 38. 4. Isa. 44. 24. Rom. 1. 20. Col. 1. 16. Heb. 11. 3. Rev. 4. 11.
[c] Jer. 4. 23.
[d] Isa. 40. 12.
[e] Ps. 33. 9.
[1] between the light and between the darkness.
[f] Ps. 74. 16.
[2] And the evening was, and the morning was.
[g] Job 37. 18. Ps. 33. 6. Ps. 136. 5. Jer. 10. 12.
[3] expansion.
[h] Job 26. 10. Job 38. 8. Ps. 33. 7. Ps. 95. 5.
[i] Heb. 6. 7.
[4] tender grass.
[j] Luke 6. 44.
[k] Deut. 4. 19. Job 25. 3, 5. Ps. 74. 16. Ps. 136. 7.
[5] between the day and between the night.
[6] for the rule of the day, etc.
[l] Ps. 8. 1.
[m] Ps. 104. 24.
[7] Or, creeping.
[8] soul.
[9] let fowl fly.
[10] face of the firmament of heaven.
[n] Ps. 104. 18-23.
[o] Ps. 100. 3.
[p] Eph. 4. 24. Jas. 3. 9.
[q] Ps. 8. 6.
[r] 1 Cor. 11. 7. Eph. 4. 24. Col. 3. 10.
[s] Mal. 2. 15. Matt. 19. 4. Mark 10. 6.
[t] Ps. 127. 3. 1 Tim. 4. 3.
[u] ch. 9. 1, 7. Lev. 26. 9. Ps. 128. 3, 4.
[11] creepeth.
[12] seeding seed.
[v] Job 36. 31. Ps. 104. 14, 15. Ps. 136. 25. Ps. 146. 7. Acts 14. 17.

30 And [w]to every beast of the earth, and [x]to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein *there is* [13]life, *I have given* every green herb for meat: and it was so.

31 And [y]God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, *it was* very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

CHAPTER 2.

1 The first sabbath. 8 The garden of Eden. 21 The making of woman. 24 The institution of marriage.

THUS the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 And [a]on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God [b]blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God [1]created and made.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

5 And [c]every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the [d]LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and *there was* not a man to till the ground.

6 But [2]there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man [3]*of* the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a [e]garden eastward in Ē'dĕn; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to [f]grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; [g]the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And [h]a river went out of Ē'dĕn to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

11 The name of the first *is* Pī'son: that *is* it which compasseth the whole land of [i]Hăv'ĭ-lah, where *there is* gold;

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: there *is* bdellium and the onyx stone.

13 And the name of the second river *is* Ḡī'hon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of [4]Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-ȧ.

14 And the name of the third river *is* [j]Hĭd'de-kel: that *is* it which goeth [5]toward the east of Ās-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ. And the fourth river *is* Eū-phrā'tēṣ.

15 And the LORD God took [6]the man, and put him into the garden of Ē'dĕn to dress it and to keep it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden [7]thou mayest freely eat:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof [8]thou shalt surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, *It is* not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help [9]meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and [k]brought *them* unto Ăd'ăm to see what he would call them: and whatsoever [10]Ăd'ăm called every living creature, that *was* the name thereof.

20 And Ăd'ăm [11]gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for Ăd'ăm there was not found an help meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deep [l]sleep to fall upon Ăd'ăm, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof;

22 And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, [12]made he a woman, and [m]brought her unto the man.

23 And Ăd'ăm said, This *is* now bone [n]of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called [13]Woman, because she was taken out of [14]Man.

24 Therefore [o]shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and [p]they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not [q]ashamed.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Eve deceived. 6 The fall of man. 14 The curse. 22 Expulsion from the garden.

NOW the serpent was more subtil [a]than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, [1]hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 [b]But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said unto the woman, [c]Ye shall not surely die:

5 For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* [2]pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make *one* wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; [d]and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves [3]aprons.

8 And they heard [e]the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the [4]cool of the day: and Ăd'ăm and his wife [f]hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called unto Ăd'ăm, and said unto him, [g]Where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and [h]I was afraid, because I *was* naked; and I hid myself.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou *wast*

B. C. 4004.

[w] Ps. 145. 15, 16. Ps. 147. 9.
[x] Job 38. 41.
[13] a living soul.
[y] Ps. 104. 24. 1 Tim. 4. 4.

[a] Ex. 31. 17. Heb. 4. 4.
[b] Ex. 16. 22–30.
[1] created to make.
[c] Ps. 104. 14.
[d] Ps. 65. 9, 11.
[2] Or, a mist which went up.
[3] the dust of, etc.
[e] ch. 13. 10.
[f] Ezek. 31. 8.
[g] ch. 3. 22. Rev. 22. 2, 14.
[h] Ps. 46. 4.
[i] ch. 25. 18.
[4] Cush.
[j] Dan. 10. 4.
[5] Or, eastward to Assyria.
[6] Or, Adam.
[7] eating thou shalt eat.
[8] dying thou shalt die.
[9] as before him.
[k] Ps. 8. 6.
[10] Or, the man.
[11] called.
[l] ch. 15. 12.
[12] builded.
[m] Prov. 18. 22. Heb. 13. 4.
[n] ch. 29. 14. Judg. 9. 2. 2 Sam. 5. 1. Eph. 5. 30.
[13] Isha.
[14] Ish. 1 Cor. 11. 8.
[o] Ps. 45. 10. Matt. 19. 5. Mark 10. 7. 1 Cor. 6. 16.
[p] Eph. 5. 28-31.
[q] Ex. 32. 25. Isa. 47. 3.

[a] Matt. 10. 16. Rev. 12. 9. Rev. 20. 2.
[1] because, etc.
[b] ch. 2. 16, 17.
[c] 2 Cor. 11. 3. 1 Tim. 2. 14.
[2] a desire.
[d] Rom. 5. 12-19.
[3] Or, things to gird about.
[e] Job 38. 1.
[4] wind.
[f] Job 31. 33. Ps. 139. 1–12. Jer. 23. 34. Amos 9. 3.
[g] ch. 4. 9.
[h] Job 23. 15. 1 John 3. 20.

naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, [i]The woman whom thou gavest *to be* with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and [j]dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:

15 And I will put [k]enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; [l]it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; [m]in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire *shall be* [5]to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

17 And unto Ăd'ăm he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake; [n]in sorrow shalt thou eat *of* it all the days of thy life;

18 Thorns also and thistles shall it [6]bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field;

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou *art*, and [o]unto dust shalt thou return.

20 And Ăd'ăm called his wife's name [7]Ēve; because she was the mother of all living.

21 Unto Ăd'ăm also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, [p]Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, [q]and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Ē'dĕn, to till the ground from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man; and he placed [r]at the east of the garden of Ē'dĕn [s]Chĕr'u-bĭmṣ, and a flaming sword which turned every way, [t]to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Cain and Abel. 11 The curse of Cain. 19 Lamech's family. 25 Birth of Seth.

AND Ăd'ăm knew Ēve his wife; and she conceived, and bare [1]Cāin, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she again bare his brother [2]Ā'bĕl. And Ā'bĕl was [3]a keeper of sheep, but Cāin was a tiller of the ground.

3 And [4]in process of time it came to pass, that Cāin brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD.

4 And Ā'bĕl, he also brought of [a]the firstlings of his [5]flock and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had [b]respect unto Ā'bĕl and to his offering:

5 But [c]unto Cāin and to his offering he had not respect. And Cāin was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said unto Cāin, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doest well, shalt thou not [6]be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And [7]unto thee *shall be* his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

8 And Cāin talked with Ā'bĕl his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cāin rose up against Ā'bĕl his brother, and [d]slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said unto Cāin, Where *is* Ā'bĕl thy brother? And he said, I know not: *Am* I my brother's keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's [8]blood [e]crieth unto me from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou [f]cursed from the earth, which hath opened her [g]mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand;

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cāin said unto the LORD, [9]My punishment *is* greater than I can bear.

14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, *that* every one that findeth me shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cāin, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And the LORD [h]set a mark upon Cāin, lest any finding him should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cāin went out from the [i]presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nŏd, on the east of Ē'dĕn.

17 And Cāin knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare [10]Ē'nŏch: and he builded a city, [j]and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Ē'nŏch.

18 And unto Ē'nŏch was born Ī'răd: and Ī'răd begat Mĕ-hū'ja̤-el: and Mĕ-hū'ja̤-el begat Mĕ-thụ'sa̤-el: and Mĕ-thụ'sa̤-el begat [11]Lā'mech.

19 ¶ And Lā'mech took unto him two wives: the name of the one *was* Ā'dah, and the name of the other Zĭl'lăh.

20 And Ā'dah bare Jā'băl: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and *of such as have* cattle.

21 And his brother's name *was* Jū'bal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

22 And Zĭl'lăh, she also bare Tụ'bal–cāin, an [12]instructer of every artificer in brass and iron: and the sister of Tụ'bal–cāin *was* Nā'a̤-mah.

23 And Lā'mech said unto his wives, Ā'dah and Zĭl'lăh, Hear my voice; ye wives of Lā'mech, hearken unto my speech: for [13]I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man [14]to my hurt.

24 If Cāin shall be avenged sevenfold, truly Lā'mech seventy and sevenfold.

25 ¶ And Ăd'ăm knew his wife again; and she

B. C. 4004.

[i] Prov. 28. 13. Jas. 1. 13.

[j] Isa. 65. 25. Mic. 7. 17.

[k] Num. 21. 6, 7.

[l] Rom. 16. 20. Heb. 2. 14. 1 John 3. 8.

[m] John 16. 21. 1 Tim. 2. 15.

[5] Or, subject to thy husband.

[n] Job 5. 7. Eccl. 2. 23.

[6] cause to bud.

[o] 1 Cor. 15. 21, 22.

[7] Chavah, or, living.

[p] verse 5.

[q] ch. 2. 9.

[r] ch. 2. 8.

[s] Ps. 104. 4. Heb. 1. 7.

[t] John 14. 6.

---

[1] That is, gotten, or, acquired.

[2] Hebel.

[3] feeder.

[4] at the end of days.

[a] Ex. 13. 12. Ex. 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 18. 17. Prov. 3. 9.

[5] sheep, or, goats.

[b] Judg. 6. 21.

[c] Heb. 11. 4.

[6] Or, have the excellency. Heb. 11. 4.

[7] Or, subject unto thee. ch. 3. 16.

[d] Matt. 23. 35. 1 John 3. 12–15. Jude 11.

[8] bloods.

[e] Heb. 12. 24. Rev. 6. 10.

[f] Deut. 28. 15–20. Gal. 3. 10.

[g] Job 16. 18.

[9] Or, Mine iniquity is greater than that it may be forgiven.

[h] Ezek. 9. 4, 6.

[i] 2 Ki. 13. 23. 2 Ki. 24. 20. Jer. 23. 39. Jer. 52. 3.

[10] Chanoch.

[j] Ps. 49. 11.

[11] Lemech.

[12] whetter.

[13] Or, I would slay a man in my wound, etc.

[14] Or, in my hurt.

bare a son, and called his name [15]Sĕth: For God, *said she,* hath appointed me another seed instead of Ā'bĕl, whom Cāin slew.

26 And to Sĕth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name [16]Ē'nos: then began men [17]to call upon the name of the LORD.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *The genealogy and age of the patriarchs.* 24 *Translation of Enoch.*

THIS *is* the [a]book of the generations of Ăd'ăm. In the day that God created man, in [b]the likeness of God made he him;

2 Male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Ăd'ăm, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Ăd'ăm lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat *a son* in his own likeness, after his image; and called his name Sĕth:

4 And the days of Ăd'ăm after he had begotten Sĕth were eight hundred years: and he begat sons and daughters:

5 And all the days that Ăd'ăm lived were nine hundred and thirty years: [c]and he died.

6 And Sĕth lived an hundred and five years, and begat Ē'nos:

7 And Sĕth lived after he begat Ē'nos eight hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters:

8 And all the days of Sĕth were nine hundred and twelve years: and he died.

9 ¶ And Ē'nos lived ninety years, and begat [1]Cȧ-ī'nan:

10 And Ē'nos lived after he begat Cȧ-ī'nan eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat sons and daughters:

11 And all the days of Ē'nos were nine hundred and five years: and he died.

12 ¶ And Cȧ-ī'nan lived seventy years, and begat [2]Mȧ-hā'la̯-lē-el:

13 And Cȧ-ī'nan lived after he begat Mȧ-hā'la̯-lē-el eight hundred and forty years, and begat sons and daughters:

14 And all the days of Cȧ-ī'nan were nine hundred and ten years: and he died.

15 ¶ And Mȧ-hā'la̯-lē-el lived sixty and five years, and begat [3]Jā'red:

16 And Mȧ-hā'la̯-lē-el lived after he begat Jā'red eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters:

17 And all the days of Mȧ-hā'la̯-lē-el were eight hundred ninety and five years: and he died.

18 ¶ And Jā'red lived an hundred sixty and two years, and he begat [d]Ē'nŏch:

19 And Jā'red lived after he begat Ē'nŏch eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters:

20 And all the days of Jā'red were nine hundred sixty and two years: and he died.

21 ¶ And Ē'nŏch lived sixty and five years, and begat [4]Mė̆-thṳ'se̯-lah:

22 And Ē'nŏch [e]walked with God after he begat Mė̆-thṳ'se̯-lah three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters:

23 And all the days of Ē'nŏch were three hundred sixty and five years:

24 And [f]Ē'nŏch walked with God: and he *was* not; for God took him.

25 And Mė̆-thṳ'se̯-lah lived an hundred eighty and seven years, and begat [5]Lā'mech.

26 And Mė̆-thṳ'se̯-lah lived after he begat Lā'mech seven hundred eighty and two years, and begat sons and daughters:

27 And all the days of Mė̆-thṳ'se̯-lah were nine hundred sixty and nine years: and he died.

28 ¶ And Lā'mech lived an hundred eighty and two years, and begat a son:

29 And he called his name [6]Nō'ah, saying, This *same* shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground [g]which the LORD hath cursed.

30 And Lā'mech lived after he begat Nō'ah five hundred ninety and five years, and begat sons and daughters:

31 And all the days of Lā'mech were seven hundred seventy and seven years: and he died.

32 And Nō'ah was five hundred years old: and Nō'ah begat Shĕm, Hăm, and Jā'pheth.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Wickedness of man.* 9 *Generations of Noah.* 14 *Noah instructed to build the ark.*

AND it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,

2 That [a]the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they *were* fair; and they [b]took them wives of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, [c]My spirit shall not always strive with man, [d]for that he also *is* flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years.

4 There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them, the same *became* mighty men which *were* of old, men of renown.

5 ¶ And [e]GOD saw that the wickedness of man *was* great in the earth, and *that* [1]every [f]imagination of the thoughts of his heart *was* only evil [2]continually.

6 And [g]it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it [h]grieved him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; [3]both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them.

8 But Nō'ah [i]found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ These *are* the generations of Nō'ah: Nō'ah was a just man *and* [4]perfect in his generations, *and* Nō'ah walked with God.

10 And Nō'ah begat three sons, Shĕm, Hăm, and Jā'pheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God [j]looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

B. C. 4004.

[15] Sheth, that is, appointed, or, put.

[16] Enosh.

[17] Or, to call themselves by the name of the LORD. ch. 6. 2. 1 Ki. 18. 24. Ps. 116. 17. Joel 2. 32. Zeph. 3. 9. John 1. 12. Acts 15. 17. 1 Cor. 1. 2.

[a] 1 Chr. 1. 1. Matt. 1. 1. Luke 3. 38.

[b] ch. 1. 26, 27. Eph. 4. 24. Col. 3. 10.

[c] ch. 3. 19. Job 30. 23. Ps. 49. 7–9. Ps. 89. 48. Rom. 5. 12. 1 Cor. 15. 21. Heb. 9. 27.

[1] Kenan.

[2] Maleleel, that is, Praiser of God.

[3] Jered, that is, descending.

[d] 1 Chr. 1. 3. Henoch. Jude 14, 15.

[4] Or, Mathuselah, that is, at his death the sending forth of waters.

[e] ch. 6. 9. ch. 17. 1. 2 Ki. 20. 3. Ps. 16. 8. Mic. 6. 8. Mal. 2. 6. 1 Thess. 2. 12.

[f] 2 Ki. 2. 11. Heb. 11. 5.

[5] Lemech.

[6] that is, rest, or, comfort.

[g] ch. 3. 17. ch. 4. 11.

---

[a] 2 Cor. 6. 18.

[b] Deut. 7. 3, 4.

[c] Luke 19. 42. Gal. 5. 16, 17. 1 Pet. 3. 20.

[d] Ps. 78. 39.

[e] Rom. 1. 28–31.

[1] the whole imagination, with the purposes and desires of the heart.

[f] ch. 8. 21. Deut. 29. 19. Prov. 6. 18. Matt. 15. 19.

[2] every day.

[g] Num. 23. 19. 1 Sam. 15. 11, 29.

[h] Isa. 63. 10. Eph. 4. 30.

[3] from man unto beast.

[i] ch. 19. 19. Ex. 33. 12. Luke 1. 30. Acts 7. 46.

[4] Or, upright.

[j] Ps. 14. 2. Ps. 33. 13.

13 And God said unto Nō'ah, [k]The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and, behold, I will destroy them [5]with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an ark of gopher wood; [6]rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this *is the fashion* which thou shalt make it *of:* The length of the ark *shall be* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof; *with* lower, second, and third *stories* shalt thou make it.

17 [l]And, behold, I, even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life, from under heaven; *and* every thing that *is* in the earth [m]shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my covenant; and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every *sort* shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee; they shall be male and female.

20 Of fowls after their kind, and of cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of every *sort* shall come unto thee, to keep *them* alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all [n]food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 [o]Thus did Nō'ah; [p]according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Noah enters the ark.* 17 *The flood upon the earth.*

AND the LORD said unto Nō'ah, [a]Come thou and all thy house into the ark; [b]for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

2 Of every [c]clean beast thou shalt take to thee by [1]sevens, the male and his female: and of beasts that *are* not clean by two, the male and his female.

3 Of fowls also of the air by sevens, the male and the female; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seven days, and [d]I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights; and every living substance that I have made will I [2]destroy from off the face of the earth.

5 And Nō'ah did according unto all [e]that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Nō'ah *was* six hundred years old when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

7 ¶ [f]And Nō'ah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that *are* not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9 There went in two and two unto Nō'ah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Nō'ah.

10 And it came to pass [3]after seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

11 ¶ In the six hundredth year of Nō'ah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all [g]the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the [h][4]windows of heaven were opened.

12 And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights.

13 In the selfsame day entered Nō'ah, and Shĕm, and Hăm, and Jā'pheth, the sons of Nō'ah, and Nō'ah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark;

14 They, and every beast after his kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind, and every fowl after his kind, every bird of every [5]sort.

15 And they went in unto Nō'ah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD [i]shut him in.

17 And the flood was forty days upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth; [j]and the ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; [k]and all the high hills, that *were* under the whole heaven, were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

21 [l]And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man:

22 All in [m]whose nostrils *was* [6]the breath of life, of all that *was* in the dry *land,* died.

23 And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and [n]Nō'ah only remained *alive,* and they that *were* with him in the ark.

24 [o]And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *The waters asswage.* 4 *The ark rests.* 18 *Noah goes forth.* 21 *God promises to curse the earth no more.*

AND God [a]remembered Nō'ah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that *was* with him in the ark: [b]and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters asswaged;

2 [c]The fountains also of the deep and the windows of heaven were stopped, and [d]the rain from heaven was restrained;

3 And the waters returned from off the earth

B. C. 2349.

[k] Ezek. 7. 2. Amos 8. 2. 1 Pet. 4. 7.
[5] Or, from the earth.
[6] nests.
[l] 2 Pet. 2. 5.
[m] Rom. 5. 12, 14.
[n] ch. 1. 29, 30.
[o] Heb. 11. 7.
[p] ch. 7. 5.

[a] Ps. 91. 1-10. Heb. 11. 7. 1 Pet. 3. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 5.
[b] ch. 6. 9. Ps. 33. 18, 19. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
[c] Lev. 11.
[1] seven seven.
[d] Job 22. 16. 2 Pet. 2. 5.
[2] blot out.
[e] ch. 6. 22. Ps. 119. 6.
[f] Heb. 6. 18.
[3] Or, on the seventh day.
[g] ch. 8. 2. Prov. 8. 28. Ezek. 26. 19.
[h] Ps. 78. 23. Isa. 24. 18. Mal. 3. 10.
[4] Or, flood-gates.
[5] wing.
[i] Ps. 91. Ps. 17. 8. Ps. 145. 20. 1 Pet. 1. 5.
[j] Ps. 104. 26.
[k] Ps. 104. 6.
[l] ch. 6. 13, 17. Job 22. 16. Matt. 24. 39. Luke 17. 27. 2 Pet. 3. 6.
[m] ch. 2. 7.
[6] the breath of the spirit of life.
[n] Ezek. 14. 14. Mal. 3. 17, 18. Heb. 11. 7. 1 Pet. 3. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 5.
[o] ch. 8. 3, 4. compared with verse 11 of this chapter.

[a] ch. 19. 29. Ex. 2. 24. 1 Sam. 1. 19. Ps. 105. 42. Ps. 136. 23.
[b] Ex. 14. 21. Ex. 15. 10. Ps. 104. 7.
[c] ch. 7. 11.
[d] 1 Ki. 8. 35. Job 38. 37.

[1]continually: and after the end [e]of the hundred and fifty days the waters were abated.

4 And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ăr'ă-rat.

5 And the waters [2]decreased continually until the tenth month: in the tenth *month*, on the first *day* of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of forty days, that Nō'ah opened [f]the window of the ark which he had made:

7 And he sent forth [g]a raven, which went forth [3]to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth.

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground;

9 But the dove [h]found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark, for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth: then he put forth his hand, and took her, and [4]pulled her in unto him into the ark.

10 And he stayed yet other seven days; and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark;

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening; and, lo, in her mouth *was* an [i]olive leaf pluckt off: so Nō'ah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven days; and sent forth the dove; which returned not again unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to pass in the six hundredth and first year, in the first *month*, the first *day* of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Nō'ah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and, behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake unto Nō'ah, saying,

16 Go [j]forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons' wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that *is* with thee, of all flesh, *both* of fowl, and of cattle, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and [k]be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Nō'ah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, *and* whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their [5]kinds, went forth out of the ark.

20 ¶ And Nō'ah builded an altar unto the LORD; and took of [l]every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt offerings on the altar.

21 And the LORD smelled [6]a sweet savour; and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again [m]curse the ground any more for man's sake; [7]for the [n]imagination of man's heart *is* evil from his youth; [o]neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

22 [8]While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and [p]day and night shall not cease.

CHAPTER 9.

1 Noah blessed. 8 The covenant established. 13 The rainbow. 25 Canaan cursed.

AND [a]God blessed Nō'ah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 [b]And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth *upon* the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

3 [c]Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the green herb have I given you all things.

4 [d]But flesh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, shall ye not eat.

5 And surely your blood of your lives will I require; [e]at the hand of every beast will I require it, and [f]at the hand of man; at the hand of every [g]man's brother will I require the life of man.

6 [h]Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: [i]for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitful, and multiply; bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spake unto Nō'ah, and to his sons with him, saying,

9 And I, behold, I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you;

10 And with [j]every living creature that *is* with you, of the fowl, of the cattle, and of every beast of the earth with you; from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth.

11 And I will establish my covenant with you; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood; neither shall there any more be [k]a flood to destroy the earth.

12 And God said, This *is* [l]the token of the covenant which I make between me and you and every living creature that *is* with you, for perpetual generations:

13 I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

14 And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud:

15 And I will remember my covenant, which *is* between me and you and every living creature of all flesh; [m]and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember [n]the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

17 And God said unto Nō'ah, This *is* the token of the covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

18 ¶ And the sons of Nō'ah, that went forth of the ark, were Shĕm, and Hăm, and Jā'pheth: [o]and Hăm *is* the father of [1]Cā'năan.

19 These *are* the three sons of Nō'ah: [p]and of them was the whole earth overspread.

B. C. 2349.

[1] in going and returning.
[e] ch. 7. 24.
[2] were in going and decreasing.
[f] ch. 6. 16.
[g] 1 Ki. 17. 4.
[3] in going forth and returning.
[h] Deut. 28. 65.
[4] caused her to come.
[i] Luke 2. 14.
[j] ch. 7. 13. Ps. 121. 8.
[k] ch. 1. 22.
[5] families.
[l] Lev. 11.
[6] savour of rest. Lev. 1. 9. Ex. 20. 41. 2 Cor. 2. 15. Eph. 5. 2.
[m] ch. 3. 17. ch. 6. 17. Isa. 54. 9.
[7] Or, though.
[n] ch. 6. 5. Ps. 51. 5. Job 14. 4. Job 15. 14. Jer. 17. 9. Rom. 1. 21. Rom. 3. 23. Eph. 2. 1–3.
[o] ch. 9. 15.
[8] As yet all the days of the earth.
[p] Jer. 33. 20, 25.

[a] ch. 1. 28.
[b] Hos. 2. 18. Jas. 3. 7.
[c] Deut. 12. 15. Deut. 14. 3.
[d] Lev. 17. 10. Lev. 19. 26. Deut. 12. 23. 1 Sam. 14. 34. Acts 15. 20, 29.
[e] Ex. 21. 28, 29.
[f] Num. 35. 31.
[g] Acts 17. 26.
[h] Ex. 21. 12, 14. Lev. 24. 17. Matt. 26. 52. Rev. 13. 10.
[i] ch. 1. 27. 1 Cor. 11. 7.
[j] ch. 8. 1.
[k] 2 Pet. 3. 5.
[l] Matt. 26. 26–28.
[m] Ex. 28. 12. Lev. 26. 42, 45. Ezek. 16. 60. Isa. 54. 9.
[n] ch. 17. 13, 19. 2 Sam. 23. 5.
[o] ch. 10. 6.
[1] Chenaan.
[p] ch. 10. 32. 1 Chr. 1. 4.

20 And Nōʹah began *to be* [q]an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard:

21 And he drank of the wine, [r]and was drunken; and he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Hăm, the father of Cāʹnăan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 [s]And Shĕm and Jāʹpheth took a garment, and laid *it* upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father; and their faces *were* backward, and they saw not their father's nakedness.

24 And Nōʹah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him.

25 And he said, [t]Cursed *be* Cāʹnăan; [u]a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he said, [v]Blessed *be* the LORD God of Shĕm; and Cāʹnăan shall be [2]his servant.

27 God shall [3]enlarge Jāʹpheth, and [w]he shall dwell in the tents of Shĕm; and Cāʹnăan shall be his servant.

28 ¶ And Nōʹah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty years.

29 And all the days of Nōʹah were nine hundred and fifty years: and he [x]died.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Generations of the sons of Noah. 8 Nimrod as the first monarch.

NOW these *are* the generations of the sons of Nōʹah, Shĕm, Hăm, and Jāʹpheth: and unto them were sons born after the flood.

2 [a]The sons of Jāʹpheth; Gōʹmer, and Māʹgŏg, and Mădʹa̭-ī, and Jāʹvăn, and Tụʹbal, and Mēʹshech, and Tīʹras.

3 And the sons of Gōʹmer; Ăshʹkḙ-năz, and Rīʹphath, and Tȯ-gärʹmah.

4 And the sons of Jāʹvăn; Ė-līʹshah, and Tärʹshish, [1]Kĭtʹtĭm, and [2]Dŏdʹa̭-nĭm.

5 By these were the isles of the Ġĕnʹtīleṣ divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

6 ¶ And the sons of Hăm; Cŭsh, and Mĭzʹra̭-ĭm, and Phŭt, and Cāʹnăan.

7 And the sons of Cŭsh; Sēʹbȧ, and Hăvʹĭ-lah, and Săbʹtah, and Rāʹa̭-mah, and Săbʹte-chah: and the sons of Rāʹa̭-mah; Shēʹbȧ, and Dēʹdan.

8 And Cŭsh begat Nĭmʹrŏd: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nĭmʹrŏd the mighty hunter before [b]the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his [c]kingdom was [3]Bāʹbel, and Ēʹrĕch, and Ăcʹcăd, and Călʹneh, in the land of Shīʹnär.

11 Out of that land [4]went forth Ăsʹshụr, and builded Nĭnʹḙ-veh, and [5]the city Rē-hōʹboth, and Cāʹlah,

12 And Rēʹsen between Nĭnʹḙ-veh and Cāʹlah: the same *is* a great city.

13 And Mĭzʹra̭-ĭm begat Lụʹdĭm, and Ănʹa̭-mĭm, and Lēʹhȧ-bĭm, and Năphʹtu-hĭm,

14 And Păth-rụʹsĭm, and Căsʹlụ-hĭm, ([d]out of whom came Phĭ-lĭsʹtĭm,) and Căphʹtŏ-rĭm.

15 ¶ And Cāʹnăan begat [6]Sīʹdŏn his firstborn, and Hĕth,

16 And the Jĕbʹu-sīte, and the Ămʹôr-īte, and the Ḡĭrʹga-sīte,

17 And the Hīʹvīte, and the Ärkʹīte, and the Sĭnʹīte,

18 And the Ärʹvad-īte, and the Zĕmʹa̭-rīte, and the Hāʹmath-īte: and afterward were the families of the Cāʹnăan-ītes spread abroad.

19 [e]And the border of the Cāʹnăan-ītes was from Sīʹdŏn, as thou comest to Ḡēʹrär, unto [7]Gāʹzȧ; as thou goest, unto Sŏdʹom, and Gȯ-mŏrʹrah, and Ădʹmah, and Ze-bōʹim, even unto Lāʹshȧ.

20 These *are* the sons of Hăm, after their families, after their tongues, in their countries, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Unto Shĕm also, the father of all the children of Ēʹbẽr, the brother of Jāʹpheth the elder, even to him were *children* born.

22 The [f]children of Shĕm; Ēʹlăm, and Ăsʹshụr, and [8]Är-phăxʹăd, and Lŭd, and Āʹram.

23 And the children of Āʹram; Ŭz, and Hŭl, and Ḡēʹthẽr, and Măsh.

24 And Är-phăxʹăd begat [9][g]Sāʹlah; and Sāʹlah begat Ēʹbẽr.

25 [h]And unto Ēʹbẽr were born two sons: the name of one *was* [10]Pēʹleg; for in his days was the earth divided; and his brother's name *was* Jŏkʹtan.

26 And Jŏkʹtan begat Ăl-mōʹdăd, and Shēʹleph, and Hāʹzar–māʹveth, and Jēʹräh,

27 And Hȧ-dōʹram, and Ūʹzal, and Dĭkʹlah,

28 And Ōʹbal, and Ā-bĭmʹă-el, and Shēʹbȧ,

29 And Ōʹphĭr, and Hăvʹĭ-lah, and Jōʹbăb: all these *were* the sons of Jŏkʹtan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mēʹshȧ, as thou goest unto Sēʹpha̭r a mount of the east.

31 These *are* the sons of Shĕm, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 [i]These *are* the families of the sons of Nōʹah, after their generations, in their nations: [j]and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

CHAPTER 11.

1 One language. 3 Babel. 5 Confusion of tongues. 10 Shem's offspring.

AND the whole earth was [a]of one [1]language, and of one [2]speech.

2 And it came to pass, as they journeyed [3]from the east, that they found a plain in the land of [b]Shīʹnär; and they dwelt there.

3 And [4]they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and [5]burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for morter.

4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, [c]whose top [6]*may reach* unto heaven; and let us make [d]us a name, lest we be [e]scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 [f]And the LORD came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people *is* one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have [g]imagined to do.

B. C. 2347.

[q] ch. 3. 19. ch. 4. 2. Eccl. 5. 9.
[r] ch. 19. 32, 36. Prov. 20. 1. Eph. 5. 18.
[s] Ex. 20. 12. Gal. 6. 1.
[t] Deut. 27. 16. Matt. 25. 41.
[u] Josh. 9. 23. 1 Ki. 9. 20.
[v] Ps. 144. 15. Heb. 11. 16.
[2] Or, servant to them.
[3] Or, persuade.
[w] Eph. 2. 13, 14. Eph. 3. 6.
[x] ch. 3. 19. Job 30. 23. Job 34. 15. Ps. 89. 48. Rom. 5. 12. 1 Cor. 15. 21. Heb. 9. 27.

---

[a] 1 Chr. 1. 5-7.
[1] Or, Chittim.
[2] Or, Rodanim.
[b] ch. 6. 11.
[c] Mic. 5. 6.
[3] Or, Babylon.
[4] Or, he went out into Assyria.
[5] Or, the streets of the city.
[d] 1 Chr. 1. 12.
[6] Tzidon.
[e] ch. 13. 12, 14, 15. ch. 15. 18-21. Num. 34. 2, 12. Josh. 12. 7.
[7] Azzah.
[f] 1 Chr. 1. 17.
[8] Arpachshad.
[9] Shelah.
[g] ch. 11. 12.
[h] 1 Chr. 1. 19.
[10] That is, Division.
[i] 1 Chr. 1. 4.
[j] ch. 9. 19.

---

[a] Acts 2. 6.
[1] lip.
[2] words.
[3] Or, eastwards, as ch. 13. 11.
[b] Dan. 1. 2.
[4] a man said to his neighbour.
[5] burn them to a burning.
[c] Deut. 1. 28.
[6] may be very high.
[d] John 5. 44.
[e] Luke 1. 51.
[f] ch. 18. 21. Ps. 33. 13. Ps. 53. 2.
[g] Ps. 2. 1, 4.

B. C. 2247.

7 Go to, [h]let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may [i]not understand one another's speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence [j]upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called [7]Bā'bel; [k]because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ [l]These *are* the generations of Shĕm: Shĕm *was* an hundred years old, and begat Ăr-phăx'ăd two years after the flood:

11 And Shĕm lived after he begat Ăr-phăx'ăd five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

12 And Ăr-phăx'ăd lived five and thirty years, [m]and begat Sā'lah:

13 And Ăr-phăx'ăd lived after he begat Sā'lah four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Sā'lah lived thirty years, and begat Ē'bĕr:

15 And Sā'lah lived after he begat Ē'bĕr four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

16 [n]And Ē'bĕr lived four and thirty years, and begat [8]Pē'leg:

17 And Ē'bĕr lived after he begat Pē'leg four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Pē'leg lived thirty years, and begat [9]Rē'u:

19 And Pē'leg lived after he begat Rē'u two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And Rē'u lived two and thirty years, and begat [10]Sē'rug:

21 And Rē'u lived after he begat Sē'rug two hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.

22 And Sē'rug lived thirty years, and begat Nā'hôr:

23 And Sē'rug lived after he begat Nā'hôr two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And Nā'hôr lived nine and twenty years, and begat [11]Tē'rah:

25 And Nā'hôr lived after he begat Tē'rah an hundred and nineteen years, and begat sons and daughters.

26 And Tē'rah lived seventy years, and [o]begat Ā'brăm, Nā'hôr, and Hā'ran.

27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Tē'rah: Tē'rah begat Ā'brăm, Nā'hôr, and Hā'ran; and Hā'ran begat [p]Lŏt.

28 And Hā'ran died before his father Tē'rah in the land of his nativity, in Ûr of the Chăl'deeş.

29 And Ā'brăm and Nā'hôr took them wives: the name of Ā'brăm's wife *was* [q]Sā'rāi; and the name of Nā'hôr's wife, [r]Mĭl'cah, the daughter of Hā'ran, the father of Mĭl'cah, and the father of Ĭs'cah.

30 But [s]Sā'rāi was barren; she *had* no child.

31 And Tē'rah took Ā'brăm his son, and Lŏt the son of Hā'ran his son's son, and Sā'rāi his daughter in law, his son Ā'brăm's wife; and they [t]went forth with them from Ûr of the Chăl'deeş, to go into [u]the land of Cā'năan; and they came unto [12]Hā'ran, and dwelt there.

32 And the days of Tē'rah were two hundred and five years: and Tē'rah died in Hā'ran.

CHAPTER 12.

1 The call of Abram. 4 Departure for Canaan. 10 Visit to Egypt. 14 Pharaoh and the plagues.

NOW the [a]LORD had said unto Ā'brăm, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee:

2 [b]And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing:

3 [c]And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: [d]and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Ā'brăm departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him; and Lŏt went with him: and Ā'brăm *was* seventy and five years old when he departed out of Hā'ran.

5 And Ā'brăm took Sā'rāi his wife, and Lŏt his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten [e]in Hā'ran; and they went forth to go [f]into the land of Cā'năan; and into the land of Cā'năan they came.

6 ¶ And Ā'brăm passed through the land unto the place of [1]Sī'chem, [g]unto the plain of Mō'reh. And the Cā'năan-īte *was* then in the land.

7 [h]And the LORD appeared unto Ā'brăm, and said, [i]Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an [j]altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Bĕth'–el, and pitched his tent, *having* Bĕth'–el on the west, and [2]Hā'ī on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the name of the LORD.

9 And Ā'brăm journeyed, [3]going on [k]still toward the south.

10 ¶ And there was [l]a famine in the land: and Ā'brăm [m]went down into Ē'ġy̆pt to sojourn there; for the famine *was* [n]grievous in the land.

11 And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into Ē'ġy̆pt, that he said unto Sā'rāi his wife, Behold now, I know that thou *art* [o]a fair woman to look upon:

12 Therefore it shall come to pass, when the Ē-ġy̆p'tịanş shall see thee, that they shall say, This *is* his wife: and they [p]will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

13 Say, [q]I pray thee, [r]thou *art* my sister: that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to pass, that, when Ā'brăm was come into Ē'ġy̆pt, the Ē-ġy̆p'tịanş beheld the woman that she *was* very fair.

15 The [s]princes also of Phā'raōh saw her, and commended her before Phā'raōh: and the woman was taken into Phā'raōh's house.

16 And he entreated Ā'brăm well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he asses, and menservants, and maidservants, and she asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD [t]plagued Phā'raōh and his house with great plagues because of Sā'rāi Ā'brăm's wife.

---

[h] ch. 1. 26.
[i] ch. 42. 23. Deut. 28. 49. Jer. 5. 15. Acts 2. 4–11. 1 Cor. 14. 2, 11, 23.
[j] ch. 10. 25–32. Ps. 92. 9. Prov. 19. 29. Luke 1. 51.
[7] That is, Confusion.
[k] 1 Cor. 14. 23.
[l] 1 Chr. 1. 17–27.
[m] Luke 3. 35.
[n] 1 Chr. 1. 19.
[8] Or, Phalec, Luke 3. 35.
[9] Or, Ragau, Luke 3. 35.
[10] Or, Saruch, Luke 3. 35.
[11] Or, Thara, Luke 3. 34.
[o] ch. 12. 1. Josh. 24. 2. 1 Chr. 1. 26.
[p] ch. 12. 4. ch. 13. 10. ch. 14. 12. ch. 19. 1, 29. 2 Pet. 2. 7.
[q] ch. 17. 15.
[r] ch. 22. 20.
[s] ch. 16. 1.
[t] Neh. 9. 7. Acts 7. 4. Heb. 11. 8.
[u] ch. 10. 19.
[12] Or, Charan.

---

[a] ch. 15. 7. Acts 7. 3.
[b] ch. 17. 6. ch. 18. 18. ch. 46. 3. Num. 23. 10. Deut. 26. 5. 1 Ki. 3. 8.
[c] ch. 24. 35. ch. 27. 29. Ex. 23. 22. Num. 24. 9.
[d] ch. 22. 18. ch. 26. 4. ch. 28. 14. Ps. 72. 17. Acts 3. 25. Gal. 3. 8.
[e] ch. 11. 31.
[f] Heb. 11. 8.
[1] Or, Sychar. John 4. 5.
[g] Deut. 11. 30. Judg. 7. 1.
[h] ch. 17. 1.
[i] Deut. 34. 4. Ps. 105. 9–12.
[j] ch. 13. 4.
[2] Or, Ai, or Aija.
[3] in going and journeying.
[k] ch. 13. 3.
[l] ch. 26. 1.
[m] Ps. 105. 13.
[n] ch. 43. 1.
[o] ch. 26. 7.
[p] ch. 20. 11.
[q] Ps. 25. 21. Eph. 4. 25.
[r] ch. 20. 5, 13.
[s] Esth. 2. 16.
[t] ch. 20. 18. 1 Chr. 16. 21. Ps. 105. 14. Heb. 13. 4.

18 And Phā'raōh called Ā'brăm, and said, [u]What *is* this *that* thou hast done unto me? why didst thou not tell me that she *was* thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She *is* my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take *her*, and go thy way.

20 And Phā'raōh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Abram and Lot part. 12 Abram dwells in Canaan. 14 The promise renewed. 18 An altar built.

AND Ā'brăm went up out of Ē'ġȳpt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lŏt with him, into the south.

2 And Ā'brăm *was* [a]very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys from the south even to Bĕth'–el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Bĕth'–el and Hā'ī;

4 Unto the place of the [b]altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Ā'brăm called on the name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lŏt also, which went with Ā'brăm, had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the [c]land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was [d]a strife between the herdmen of Ā'brăm's cattle and the herdmen of Lŏt's cattle: and the Cā'năan-īte and the Pĕr'ĭz-zīte dwelled then in the land.

8 And Ā'brăm said unto Lŏt, [e]Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen; for we *be* [1]brethren.

9 *Is* [f]not the whole land before thee? separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: [g]if *thou wilt take* the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if *thou depart* to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lŏt lifted up his eyes, and [h]beheld all the [i]plain of Jôr'dan, that it *was* well watered every where, before the LORD [j]destroyed Sŏd'om and Gō-mŏr'rah, *even* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Ē'ġȳpt, as thou comest [k]unto Zō'ar.

11 Then Lŏt chose him all the plain of Jôr'dan; and Lŏt journeyed east: and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12 Ā'brăm dwelled in the land of Cā'năan, and Lŏt dwelled in the cities [l]of the plain, and pitched *his* tent toward Sŏd'om.

13 But [m]the men of Sŏd'om *were* wicked and [n]sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Ā'brăm, after that Lŏt was separated from him, [o]Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art [p]northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward:

15 For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy [q]seed for ever.

16 And I will make thy seed as the [r]dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, *then* shall thy seed also be numbered.

17 Arise, walk through the land in the length of it and in the breadth of it; for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Ā'brăm removed *his* tent, and came and dwelt in the [2]plain of Măm'rē, which *is* in Hē'bron, and built there an altar unto the LORD.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Battle of the kings. 12 Lot is captured. 14 Abram rescues Lot. 20 Abram gives tithes to Melchizedek.

AND it came to pass in the days of Ăm'ra-phel king of [a]Shī'när, Ā'rĭ-ŏch king of Ĕl'la-sär, Chĕd-ŏr-lā'o-mĕr king of [b]Ē'lăm, and Tī'dal king of nations;

2 *That these* [c]made war with Bē'rȧ king of Sŏd'om, and with Bĭr'sha king of Gō-mŏr'rah, Shī'năb king of [d]Ăd'mah, and Shĕm'e-ber king of Ze-boi'ĭm, and the king of Bē'lȧ, which is [e]Zō'ar.

3 All these were joined together in the vale of Sĭd'dim, [f]which is the salt sea.

4 Twelve years they served Chĕd-ŏr-lā'o-mĕr, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth year came Chĕd-ŏr-lā'o-mĕr, and the kings that *were* with him, and smote the Rĕph'a-ĭms in Ăsh'tĕ-rŏth Kär-nā'im, and the Zū'zims in Hăm, and the Ē'mĭms in [1]Shā'veh Kĭr-ĭ-a-thā'im,

6 And the Hō'rītes in their mount Sē'ĭr, unto [2]Ēl–pā'ran, which *is* by the wilderness.

7 And they returned, and came to Ĕn–mĭsh'pat, which *is* Kā'desh, and smote all the country of the Ăm'a-lĕk-ītes, and also the Ăm'ôr-ītes, that dwelt [g]in Hăz'e-zon–tā'mar.

8 And there went out the king of Sŏd'om, and the king of Gō-mŏr'rah, and the king of Ăd'mah, and the king of Ze-boi'ĭm, and the king of Bē'lȧ (the same *is* Zō'ar;) and they joined battle with them in the vale of Sĭd'dim;

9 With Chĕd-ŏr-lā'o-mĕr the king of Ē'lăm, and with Tī'dal king of nations, and Ăm'ra-phel king of Shī'när, and Ā'rĭ-ŏch king of Ĕl'la-sär; four kings with five.

10 And the vale of Sĭd'dim *was full of* [h]slimepits; and the kings of Sŏd'om and Gō-mŏr'rah fled, and fell there; and they that remained fled to the [i]mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sŏd'om and Gō-mŏr'rah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lŏt, [j]Ā'brăm's brother's son, [k]who dwelt in Sŏd'om, and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Ā'brăm the Hē'brew; for he dwelt in the plain of Măm'rē the Ăm'ôr-īte, brother of Ĕsh'cŏl, and brother of Ā'nĕr: and these [l]*were* confederate with Ā'brăm.

14 And when Ā'brăm heard that his [m]brother was taken captive, he [3]armed his [4]trained *servants*, [n]born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued *them* [o]unto Dăn.

15 And he divided himself against them, he and his servants, by night, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hō'bah, which *is* on the left hand of Dȧ-măs'cus.

B. C. 1921.

u ch. 20. 9.
ch. 26. 10.
Prov. 21. 1.

---

a ch. 24. 35.
Ps. 112. 3.
Prov. 10. 22.
b ch. 12. 7, 8.
c ch. 36. 7.
Luke 12. 17, 18.
d ch. 26. 20.
e Phil. 2. 14, 15.
1 men brethren.
Ex. 2. 13.
Ps. 133. 1.
f ch. 20. 15.
g Rom. 12. 18.
Heb. 12. 14.
Jas. 3. 13–18.
h Num. 32. 1.
i Deut. 34. 3.
Ps. 107. 34.
j ch. 19. 24.
Ps. 107. 34.
k ch. 14. 2.
ch. 19. 22.
l ch. 19. 29.
m ch. 18. 20.
Ezek. 16. 49.
2 Pet. 2. 7.
n ch. 6. 11.
o Isa. 49. 18.
p ch. 28. 14.
q 2 Chr. 20. 7.
r ch. 26. 4.
Ex. 32. 13.
Num. 23. 10.
Deut. 1. 10.
1 Chr. 27. 23.
Jer. 33. 22.
Rom. 4. 16.
Heb. 11. 12.
2 plains.

---

a ch. 10. 10.
b Isa. 11. 11.
c Jas. 4. 1.
d Deut. 29. 23.
e ch. 19. 22.
f Deut. 3. 17.
Num. 34. 12.
Josh. 3. 16.
Ps. 107. 34.
1 Or, the plain of Kiriathaim.
2 Or, the plain of Baran.
g 2 Chr. 20. 2.
h ch. 11. 3.
i ch. 19. 17, 30.
j ch. 11. 31.
k ch. 13. 12.
Jer. 2. 17, 19.
l ver. 24.
m ch. 13. 8.
3 Or, led forth.
4 Or, instructed.
n ch. 17. 27.
ch. 15. 3.
Eccl. 2. 7.
o Deut. 34. 1.
Judg. 18. 29.
Isa. 41. 2.

16 And [p]he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lŏt, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sŏd'om went out to meet him after his return from the slaughter of Chĕd-ŏr-lā'ǫ-mẽr, and of the kings that *were* with him, at the valley of Shā'veh, which *is* the [q]king's dale.

18 And [r]Mĕl-chĭz'e-dĕk king of Sā'lem brought forth bread and wine: and he *was* the priest of [s]the most high God.

19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed *be* Ā'brăm of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth:

20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes [t]of all.

21 And the king of Sŏd'om said unto Ā'brăm, Give me the [5]persons, and take the goods to thyself.

22 And Ā'brăm said to the king of Sŏd'om, [u]I have lift up mine hand unto the LORD, the most high God, [v]the possessor of heaven and earth,

23 That I [w]will not *take* from a thread even to a shoelatchet, and that I will not take any thing that *is* thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Ā'brăm rich:

24 Save only that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Ā'nẽr, Ĕsh'cŏl, and Măm'rē; let them take their portion.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *Abram's vision.* 4 *Seed is promised.* 7 *The covenant renewed.* 12 *A vision.*

AFTER these things the word of the LORD came unto Ā'brăm in [a]a vision, saying, [b]Fear not, Ā'brăm: I *am* thy shield, *and* thy exceeding [c]great reward.

2 And Ā'brăm said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house *is* this Ē-li-ē'zẽr of Dȧ-măs'cus?

3 And Ā'brăm said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and, lo, one born in my house is mine heir.

4 And, behold, the word of the LORD *came* unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir; but he that shall [d]come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and [e]tell the stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, [f]So shall thy seed be.

6 And [g]he believed in the LORD; and he [h]counted it to him for righteousness.

7 And he said unto him, I *am* the LORD that [i]brought thee out of Ŭr of the Chăl'deeș, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, [j]whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three years old, and a she goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtledove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcases, Ā'brăm drove them away.

12 And when the sun was going down, a [k]deep sleep fell upon Ā'brăm; and, lo, an horror of great darkness fell upon him.

13 And he said unto Ā'brăm, Know of a surety that [l]thy seed shall be a stranger in a land *that is* not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall [m]afflict them [n]four hundred years;

14 And also [o]that nation, whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried [p]in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Ăm'ôr-ītes [q]*is* not yet full.

17 And it came to pass, that, when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and [1]a burning lamp that passed between those pieces.

18 In the same day the LORD made a covenant with Ā'brăm, saying, Unto thy seed [r]have I given this land, from the river of Ē'ġy̆pt unto the great river, the river Eū-phrā'tēș:

19 The Kĕn'ītes, and the Kĕn'iz-zītes, and the Kăd'-mŏn-ītes,

20 And the Hĭt'tītes, and the Pĕr'ĭz-zītes, and the Rĕph'ạ-ĭmș,

21 And the Ăm'ôr-ītes, and the Cā'năan-ītes, and the Ḡĭr'ga-shītes, and the Jĕb'u-sītes.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Sarai deals hardly with Hagar.* 7 *An angel speaks to Hagar.* 15 *Ishmael is born.*

NOW Sā'rāi Ā'brăm's wife [a]bare him no children: and she had an handmaid, an Ē-ġy̆p'tian, whose name *was* [1]Hā'gar.

2 And Sā'rāi said unto Ā'brăm, Behold now, the LORD [b]hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee, go in unto my maid; it may be that I may [2]obtain children by her. And Ā'brăm hearkened to the voice of Sā'rāi.

3 And Sā'rāi Ā'brăm's wife took Hā'gar her maid the Ē-ġy̆p'tian, after Ā'brăm had dwelt ten years in the land of Cā'năan, and gave her to her husband Ā'brăm to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in unto Hā'gar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was [c]despised in her eyes.

5 And Sā'rāi said unto Ā'brăm, My wrong *be* upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: [d]the LORD judge between me and thee.

6 But Ā'brăm said unto Sā'rāi, Behold, thy maid *is* in thy hand; do to her [3]as it pleaseth thee. And when Sā'rāi [4]dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to [e]Shûr.

8 And he said, Hā'gar, Sā'rāi's maid, whence

B. C. 1918.

[p] 1 Sam. 30. 8, 18, 19.
[q] 2 Sam. 18. 18.
[r] Heb. 7. 1, 2.
[s] Ps. 110. 4. Mic. 6. 6. Acts 16. 17. Heb. 7. 10–22.
[t] Heb. 7. 4.
[5] souls.
[u] Dan. 12. 7. Rev. 10. 5.
[v] Ps. 24. 1. Matt. 11. 25.
[w] Esth. 9. 15. 2 Cor. 11. 9–12.

---

[a] ch. 46. 2.
[b] Isa. 41. 10.
[c] Ps. 58. 11. Ps. 84. 9, 11. Heb. 11. 6.
[d] ch. 17. 16. 2 Sam. 7. 12.
[e] Ps. 147. 4.
[f] Ex. 32. 13. Heb. 11. 12.
[g] Rom. 4. 3–6, 20–25.
[h] Ps. 106. 31. Gal. 3. 6.
[i] Acts 7. 2.
[j] Judg. 6. 36–40. 1 Sam. 14. 9, 10. 2 Ki. 20. 8. Luke 1. 18.
[k] ch. 2. 21.
[l] Ex. 1. 1.
[m] Ex. 1. 11.
[n] Ex. 12. 40.
[o] Ex. 6. 6. Ex. 7. 14.
[p] ch. 25. 8. Job 5. 26. Heb. 11. 13.
[q] Matt. 23. 32. 1 Thess. 2. 16. 2 Pet. 3. 8, 9.
[1] a lamp of fire.
[r] ch. 17. 8. Deut. 1. 7. Num. 34. 3. 2 Chr. 9. 26. Neh. 9. 8. Ps. 105. 11.

---

[a] Judg. 13. 2. Luke 1. 7.
[1] Or, Agar. Gal. 4. 24.
[b] ch. 30. 2.
[2] be builded by her. Ruth 4. 11.
[c] Prov. 30. 23.
[d] Ex. 5. 21.
[3] that which is good in thine eyes.
[4] afflicted her.
[e] ch. 25. 18.

camest thou ? and whither wilt thou go ? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sā'rāi.

9 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and [f]submit thyself under her hands.

10 And [g]the angel of the LORD said unto her, [h]I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

11 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou *art* with child, and shalt bear a son, and shalt call his name [5]Ĭsh'ma̭-el ; because [i]the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 And he will be a wild man ; his hand *will be* against every man, and every man's hand against him ; and [j]he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And she called the name of the LORD that spake unto her, [k]Thou God seest me : for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me ?

14 Wherefore the well was called [6]Bē'er–la̭-hāi'–roi ; behold, *it is* between Kā'desh and Bē'red.

15 ¶ And Hā'gar bare Ā'brăm a son : and Ā'brăm called his son's name, which Hā'gar bare, Ĭsh'ma̭-el.

16 And Ā'brăm *was* fourscore and six years old, when Hā'gar bare Ĭsh'ma̭-el to Ā'brăm.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *Renewal of the covenant.* 5 *Abram's name changed.* 10 *Circumcision instituted.* 15 *Sarai's name changed.*

AND when Ā'brăm was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to Ā'brăm, and said unto him, I *am* the Almighty God ; [a]walk before me, and be thou [b][1]perfect.

2 And I will make my [c]covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Ā'brăm [d]fell on his face : and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my covenant *is* with thee, and thou shalt be a father of [2]many nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Ā'brăm, but thy name shall be [3]Ā'bră-hăm ; for a father of many nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, [e]to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land [4]wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Cā'năan, for an everlasting possession ; and [f]I will be their God.

9 ¶ And God said unto Ā'bră-hăm, [g]Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee in their generations.

10 This *is* my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed after thee ; Every man child among you shall be circumcised.

11 And [h]ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin ; and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

12 And [5]he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which *is* not of thy seed.

13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised : and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised man child whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be [i]cut off from his people ; he hath broken my covenant.

15 ¶ And God said unto Ā'bră-hăm, As for Sā'rāi thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sā'rāi, but [6]Sā'rah *shall* her name *be*.

16 And I will bless her, and [j]give thee a son also of her : yea, I will bless her, and [7]she shall be *a mother* of nations ; kings of people shall be of her.

17 Then Ā'bră-hăm fell upon his face, and [k]laughed, and said in his heart, Shall *a child* be born unto him that is an hundred years old ? and shall [l]Sā'rah, that is ninety years old, bear ?

18 And Ā'bră-hăm said unto God, O that Ĭsh'ma̭-el might live before thee !

19 And God said, [m]Sā'rah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed ; and thou shalt call his name Ī's̭aac : and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, *and* with his seed after him.

20 And as for Ĭsh'ma̭-el, I have heard thee : Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will [n]multiply him exceedingly ; [o]twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him [p]a great nation.

21 But my covenant will I establish with Ī's̭aac, which [q]Sā'rah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year.

22 And he left off [r]talking with him, and God went up from Ā'bră-hăm.

23 ¶ And Ā'bră-hăm took Ĭsh'ma̭-el his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Ā'bră-hăm's house ; and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the selfsame day, as [s]God had said unto him.

24 And Ā'bră-hăm *was* ninety years old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

25 And Ĭsh'ma̭-el his son *was* thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

26 In [t]the selfsame day was Ā'bră-hăm circumcised, and Ĭsh'ma̭-el his son.

27 And all the men of [u]his house, born [v]in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAPTER 18.

1 *Abraham entertains angels.* 10 *Sarah promised a son.* 23 *Intercession for Sodom.*

AND the LORD [a]appeared unto him in the plains of Măm'rē : and he sat in the tent door in the heat of the day ;

2 And he lift up his eyes and looked, and, lo, [b]three men stood by him : and when he saw *them*, he ran [c]to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground,

3 And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour

B. C. 1913.

[f] Eph. 6. 5–9.
[g] ch. 22. 15–18. Mal. 3. 1.
[h] ch. 25. 12.
[5] That is, God shall hear.
[i] Ex. 2. 23, 24.
[j] ch. 25. 18.
[k] Ps. 139. 1–12.
[6] That is, The well of him that liveth and seeth me.

[a] ch. 5. 22.
[b] Job 1. 1.
[1] Or, upright, or, sincere.
[c] Gal. 3. 17, 18.
[d] Ex. 3. 6.
[2] multitude of nations.
[3] That is, Father of a great multitude.
[e] ch. 26. 24. ch. 28. 13. Heb. 11. 16. Rom. 9. 7–9.
[4] of thy sojournings. ch. 23. 4. ch. 28. 4.
[f] Ex. 6. 7. Ex. 29. 45. Lev. 26. 12. Deut. 4. 37. Deut. 14. 2. Deut. 26. 18. Deut. 29. 13. Ps. 48. 14. Rev. 21. 7.
[g] Ps. 25. 10.
[h] Acts 7. 8. Rom. 4. 11. Gal. 6. 15.
[5] a son of eight days. Luke 2. 21. John 7. 22.
[i] Ex. 4. 24. Josh. 5. 2–7.
[6] That is, Princess.
[j] ch. 18. 10. ch. 21. 1.
[7] she shall become nations.
[k] ch. 18. 12. ch. 21. 6.
[l] ch. 21. 7.
[m] ch. 18. 10. ch. 21. 2. Gal. 4. 28–31.
[n] ch. 16. 10.
[o] ch. 25. 12–16.
[p] ch. 21. 18.
[q] ch. 21. 2.
[r] ch. 18. 33. ch. 35. 9–15.
[s] ver. 9.
[t] Ps. 119. 60.
[u] ch. 18. 19.
[v] ch. 14. 14.

[a] ch. 13. 18. ch. 14. 13. Acts 7. 2.
[b] ver. 22. ch. 19. 1.
[c] Heb. 13. 2. 1 Pet. 4. 9.

in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and [d]wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree:

5 And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and [1]comfort ye your hearts; after that ye shall pass on: for therefore [2]are ye come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said.

6 And Ā'bră-hăm hastened into the tent unto Sā'rah, and said,[3] Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead *it*, and make cakes upon the hearth.

7 And Ā'bră-hăm ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf tender and good, and gave *it* unto a young man; and he hasted to dress it.

8 And he took butter, and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set *it* before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they said unto him, Where *is* Sā'rah thy wife? And he said, Behold, [e]in the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and, lo, Sā'rah thy wife shall have a [f]son. And Sā'rah heard *it* in the tent door, which *was* behind him.

11 Now Ā'bră-hăm and Sā'rah *were* [g]old *and* well stricken in age; *and* it ceased to be with Sā'rah after the [h]manner of women.

12 Therefore Sā'rah laughed within herself, saying, [i]After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my [j]lord being old also?

13 And the LORD said unto Ā'bră-hăm, Wherefore did Sā'rah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a child, which am old?

14 Is any thing [k]too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed I will return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sā'rah shall have a son.

15 Then Sā'rah denied, saying, I laughed not; for she was afraid. And he said, Nay; but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sŏd'om: and Ā'bră-hăm went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, [l]Shall I hide from Ā'bră-hăm that thing which I do;

18 Seeing that Ā'bră-hăm shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall [m]be blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that he [n]will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgment; that the LORD may bring upon Ā'bră-hăm that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the [o]cry of Sŏd'om and Gō-mŏr'rah is great, and because their sin is very grievous;

21 I will go down now, [p]and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sŏd'om: but Ā'bră-hăm stood yet before the [q]LORD.

23 ¶ And Ā'bră-hăm drew near, and said, [r]Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peradventure there be [s]fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that *are* therein?

25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and [t]that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: Shall [u]not the Judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD said, [v]If I find in Sŏd'om fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Ā'bră-hăm answered and said, [w]Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which *am* [x]*but* dust and ashes:

28 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for *lack of* five? And he said, If I find there forty and five, I will not destroy *it*.

29 And he spake unto him [y]yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there. And he said, I will not do *it* for forty's sake.

30 And he said *unto him*, [z]Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do *it*, if I find thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold now, [a]I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for twenty's sake.

32 And he said, [b]Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, [c]I will not destroy *it* for ten's sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, as soon as he had left communing with Ā'bră-hăm: and Ā'bră-hăm returned unto his place.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *Lot entertains angels.* 18 *Lot's escape to Zoar.* 24 *Cities of the plain destroyed.* 37 *Birth of Moab and Ammon.*

AND there came [a]two angels to Sŏd'om at even; and Lŏt sat in the gate of Sŏd'om: and Lŏt seeing *them* rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground;

2 And he said, Behold now, my lords, [b]turn in, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, Nay; [c]but we will abide in the street all night.

3 And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house; and [d]he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, *even* the men of Sŏd'om, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter:

5 And [e]they called unto Lŏt, and said unto him, [f]Where *are* the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And [g]Lŏt went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him,

---

B. C. 1898.

[d] ch. 24. 32. ch. 43. 24.
[1] stay.
[2] you have passed.
[3] Hasten.
[e] ch. 24. 67. Tit. 2. 5.
[f] ch. 21. 2. Luke 1. 13. Rom. 9. 9.
[g] Rom. 4. 19.
[h] Heb. 11. 11.
[i] ch. 17. 17. Luke 1. 18.
[j] 1 Pet. 3. 6.
[k] Ps. 115. 3. Jer. 32. 17. Zech. 8. 6. Matt. 3. 9. Matt. 19. 26. Luke 1. 37. Rom. 4. 21. Heb. 11. 19.
[l] Ps. 25. 14. Amos 3. 7. John 15. 15.
[m] ch. 12. 3. ch. 22. 18. Ps. 72. 17. Acts 3. 25. Gal. 3. 8, 9, 10, 18.
[n] Deut. 6. 6, 7. Josh. 24. 15. Eph. 6. 4.
[o] ch. 4. 10. ch. 19. 13. Jas. 5. 4.
[p] ch. 11. 5. Ex. 3. 8. Ps. 14. 2. Heb. 4. 13.
[q] verses 1, 2.
[r] Num. 16. 22. 2 Sam. 24. 17. Ps. 11. 4-7.
[s] Matt. 7. 13, 14.
[t] Isa. 3. 10, 11.
[u] Job 8. 3, 20. Job 34. 17. Ps. 58. 11. Ps. 94. 2. Rom. 3. 5, 6.
[v] Jer. 5. 1. Ezek. 22. 30. Matt. 24. 22.
[w] Luke 18. 1.
[x] Ps. 8. 4.
[y] 1 Thess. 5. 17.
[z] Isa. 55. 8, 9.
[a] Heb. 4. 16.
[b] Judg. 6. 39.
[c] Ex. 34. 6, 7. Ps. 34. 15. Prov. 15. 29. 1 John 3. 22. Jas. 5. 16.

[a] ch. 18. 2, 22.
[b] Heb. 13. 2.
[c] Luke 24. 28.
[d] ch. 18. 8.
[e] Isa. 3. 9.
[f] ch. 4. 1. Judg. 19. 22. Rom. 1. 24. Jude 7.
[g] Judg. 19. 24.

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as *is* good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; for [h]therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said *again*, [i]This one *fellow* came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worse with thee, than with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, *even* Lŏt, and came near to break the door.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lŏt into the house to them, and shut to the door.

11 And they smote the men that *were* at the door of the house [j]with blindness, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to find the door.

12 ¶ And the men said unto Lŏt, Hast [k]thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, [l]bring *them* out of this place:

13 For we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD; and the LORD hath [m]sent us to destroy it.

14 And Lŏt went out, and spake unto his sons in law, which married [n]his daughters, and said, Up, [o]get you out of this place; for the LORD will destroy this city. But he seemed [p]as one that mocked unto his sons in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lŏt, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which [1]are here; lest thou be consumed in the [2]iniquity of the city.

16 And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; [q]the LORD being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, [r]Escape for thy life; [s]look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lŏt said unto them, Oh, not so, my Lord:

19 Behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou [t]hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life; and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, and I die:

20 Behold now, this city *is* near to flee unto, and it *is* a little one: Oh, let me escape thither, (*is* it not a little one?) and my soul shall live.

21 And he said unto him, See, I have accepted [3]thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow this city, for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither. Therefore the name of the city was [u]called [4]Zō'ar.

23 ¶ The sun was [5]risen upon the earth when Lŏt entered into Zō'ar.

24 Then [v]the LORD rained upon Sŏd'om and upon Gō-mŏr'rah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven;

25 And he overthrew those cities, and all [w]the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife [x]looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Ā'bră-hăm gat up early in the morning to the place where he [y]stood before the LORD:

28 And he looked toward Sŏd'om and Gō-mŏr'rah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and, lo, [z]the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God [a]remembered Ā'bră-hăm, and sent Lŏt out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lŏt dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lŏt went up out of Zō'ar, and [b]dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zō'ar: and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters.

31 And the firstborn said unto the younger, Our father *is* old, and *there is* not a man in the earth [c]to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth:

32 Come, [d]let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, [e]that we may preserve seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night: and the firstborn went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the firstborn said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, *and* lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night also: and the younger arose, and lay with him; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lŏt with child by their father.

37 And the firstborn bare a son, and called his name Mō'ab: the same [f]*is* the father of the Mō'ab-ītes unto this day.

38 And the younger, she also bare a son, and called his name Bĕn–ăm'mī: the [g]same *is* the father of the children of Ăm'mŏn unto this day.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *Abraham denies his wife.* 2 *Abimelech takes her.* 9 *Abraham reproved.* 17 *Abimelech healed.*

AND Ā'bră-hăm journeyed from thence [a]toward the south country, and dwelled between Kā'desh and Shûr, and sojourned in [b]Gē'rär.

2 And [c]Ā'bră-hăm said of Sā'rah his wife, She *is* my sister: and Ă-bĭm'ĕ-lech king of Gē'rär sent, and took [d]Sā'rah.

3 But God [e]came to Ă-bĭm'ĕ-lech in [f]a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art but* [g]a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken; for she *is* [1]a man's wife.

B. C. 1898.

[h] ch. 18. 5.
[i] Ex. 2. 14. Acts 7. 26, 28. 2 Pet. 2. 7, 8.
[j] 2 Ki. 6. 18. Acts 13. 11.
[k] Josh. 6. 22.
[l] ch. 7. 1. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
[m] 1 Chr. 21. 15.
[n] Matt. 1. 18.
[o] Num. 16. 21, 45. Rev. 18. 4.
[p] Ex. 9. 21. Luke 17. 28–30. Luke 24. 11.
[1] are found.
[2] Or, punishment.
[q] Ex. 34. 7. 1 Sam. 2. 9. 1 Chr. 16. 34. Ps. 25. 10. Ps. 31. 23. Ps. 32. 10. Ps. 33. 18. Ps. 34. 22. Ps. 97. 10. Ps. 145. 20. Prov. 2. 8. Eph. 2. 4, 5.
[r] Heb. 2. 3.
[s] verse 26.
[t] 1 Tim. 1. 14–16.
[3] thy face. Job 42. 9. 1 Sam. 25. 35. Ps. 145. 19.
[u] ch. 13. 10. ch. 14. 2.
[4] That is, little.
[5] gone forth.
[v] Deut. 29. 23. Ps. 11. 6. Isa. 13. 19. Jer. 20. 16. Jer. 50. 40. Ezek. 16. 49, 50. Hos. 11. 8. Amos 4. 11. Zeph. 2. 9. Luke 17. 29. 2 Pet. 2. 6. Jude 7.
[w] ch. 14. 3. Ps. 107. 34.
[x] Luke 17. 31.
[y] ch. 18. 22.
[z] Rev. 18. 9.
[a] ch. 8. 1. ch. 18. 23.
[b] verses 17, 19.
[c] ch. 16. 2, 4. ch. 38. 8. Deut. 25. 5.
[d] Luke 21. 34. 1 Cor. 15. 33.
[e] Mark 12. 19.
[f] Deut. 2. 9.
[g] Deut. 2. 19.

---

[a] ch. 18. 1.
[b] ch. 26. 6.
[c] ch. 12. 11–13. ch. 26. 7.
[d] ch. 12. 15.
[e] Ps. 105. 14.
[f] Job 4. 12. Job 33. 15.
[g] verse 7.
[1] married to an husband.

4 But Ă-bĭm'ĕ-lech had not come near her: and he said, Lord, [h]wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She *is* my sister? and she, even she herself said, He *is* my brother: in the [2]integrity of my heart and innocency of my hands have I done this.

6 And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart; for I also [i]withheld thee from sinning against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man *his* wife; for he *is* a prophet, and he [j]shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore *her* not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that *are* thine.

8 Therefore Ă-bĭm'ĕ-lech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Ă-bĭm'ĕ-lech called Ā'bră-hăm, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdom [k]a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Ă-bĭm'ĕ-lech said unto Ā'bră-hăm, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Ā'bră-hăm said, Because I thought, [l]Surely the fear of God *is* not in this place; and they will slay me for my wife's sake.

12 And [m]yet indeed *she is* my sister; she *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.

13 And it came to pass, when God [n]caused me to wander from my father's house, that I said unto her, This *is* thy kindness which thou shalt shew unto me; at every place whither we shall come, say of me, [o]He *is* my brother.

14 And Ă-bĭm'ĕ-lech took [p]sheep, and oxen, and menservants, and womenservants, and gave *them* unto Ā'bră-hăm, and restored him Sā'rah his wife.

15 And Ă-bĭm'ĕ-lech said, [q]Behold, my land *is* before thee: dwell [3]where it pleaseth thee.

16 And unto Sā'rah he said, Behold, I have given thy [r]brother a thousand *pieces* of silver: behold, he *is* to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that *are* with thee, and with all *other:* thus she was reproved.

17 ¶ So Ā'bră-hăm [s]prayed unto God: and God healed Ă-bĭm'ĕ-lech, and his wife, and his maidservants; and they bare *children.*

18 For the LORD had [t]fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Ă-bĭm'ĕ-lech, because of Sā'rah Ā'bră-hăm's wife.

CHAPTER 21.

1 Birth of Isaac. 9 Hagar is banished. 22 The well of covenant at Beer-sheba.

AND the LORD [a]visited Sā'rah as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sā'rah [b]as he had spoken.

2 For Sā'rah conceived, [c]and bare Ā'bră-hăm a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Ā'bră-hăm [d]called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sā'rah bare to him, Ī'ṣaac.

4 And Ā'bră-hăm [e]circumcised his son Ī'ṣaac being eight days old, as God had commanded him.

5 And Ā'bră-hăm was an hundred years old, when his son Ī'ṣaac was born unto him.

6 ¶ And Sā'rah said, [f]God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all that hear will laugh [g]with me.

7 And she said, Who would have said unto Ā'bră-hăm, that Sā'rah should have given children suck? for [h]I have born *him* a son in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Ā'bră-hăm made a great feast the *same* day that Ī'ṣaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sā'rah saw the [i]son of Hā'gar the Ē-ġȳp'tịan, which she had born unto Ā'bră-hăm, [j]mocking.

10 Wherefore she said unto Ā'bră-hăm, [k]Cast out this bondwoman and her son: for the son of this bondwoman shall not be heir with my son, *even* with Ī'ṣaac.

11 And the thing was very [l]grievous in Ā'bră-hăm's sight because of his son.

12 ¶ And God said unto Ā'bră-hăm, Let it not be grievous in thy sight because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman; in all that Sā'rah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for [m]in Ī'ṣaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also [n]of the son of the bondwoman will I make a nation, because he *is* thy seed.

14 And Ā'bră-hăm rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave *it* unto Hā'gar, putting *it* on her shoulder, and the child, and [o]sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Bē'er–shē'bȧ.

15 And [p]the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sat her down over against *him* a good way off, as it were a bowshot: for she said, [q]Let me not see the death of the child. And she sat over against *him,* and lift up her voice, and wept.

17 And [r]God heard the voice of the lad; and the angel of God called to Hā'gar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hā'gar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he *is.*

18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand; for [s]I will make him a great nation.

19 And God [t]opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water; and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And [u]God was with the lad; and he grew, and [v]dwelt in the wilderness, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of Pā'ran: and his mother took him a wife out of the [w]land of Ē'ġȳpt.

22 ¶ And it came to pass at that time, that [x]Ă-bĭm'ĕ-lech and Phī'chol the chief captain of his host spake unto Ā'bră-hăm, saying, [y]God *is* with thee in all that thou doest:

23 Now therefore [z]swear unto me here by God [1]that thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with my son, nor with my son's son: *but* according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

24 And Ā'bră-hăm said, I will swear.

25 And Ā'bră-hăm reproved Ă-bĭm'ĕ-lech because

B. C. 1898.

[h] ch. 18. 23–25.

[2] Or, simplicity, or, sincerity.

[i] ch. 35. 5. Ex. 34. 4. 1 Sam. 25. 26, 34.

[j] 1 Sam. 7. 5. 2 Ki. 5. 11. Job 42. 8. Jas. 5. 14–16. 1 John 5. 16.

[k] ch. 39. 9. Josh. 7. 25.

[l] ch. 42. 18. Neh. 5. 15. Prov. 16. 6.

[m] ch. 11. 29.

[n] ch. 12. 1, 9, 11.

[o] ch. 12. 13.

[p] ch. 12. 16.

[q] ch. 13. 9. ch. 47. 6.

[3] as is good in thine eyes.

[r] verse 5.

[s] Job 42. 8. Jas. 5. 16.

[t] ch. 12. 17.

---

[a] 1 Sam. 2. 21.

[b] ch. 17. 19. ch. 18. 10, 14. Gal. 4. 23.

[c] Acts 7. 8. Heb. 11. 11.

[d] ch. 17. 19.

[e] ch. 17. 10–12.

[f] Ps. 126. 2. Isa. 54. 1.

[g] Luke 1. 14, 58.

[h] ch. 18. 11.

[i] ch. 16. 1, 4, 15.

[j] Gal. 4. 29.

[k] ch. 25. 6. ch. 36. 6, 7. Gal. 4. 30, 31.

[l] ch. 17. 18.

[m] Rom. 9. 7. Heb. 11. 18.

[n] ch. 16. 10. ch. 17. 20. ch. 25. 12.

[o] John 8. 35.

[p] Num. 20. 5. Ps. 63. 1.

[q] ch. 44. 34.

[r] Ex. 3. 7. 2 Ki. 13. 4, 23.

[s] verse 13. ch. 25. 12. Judg. 8. 24.

[t] Num. 22. 31. 2 Ki. 6. 17. Luke 24. 16.

[u] ch. 39. 2, 3.

[v] ch. 16. 12.

[w] ch. 24. 4.

[x] ch. 20. 2.

[y] ch. 26. 28. Isa. 8. 10.

[z] Josh. 2. 12. 1 Sam. 24. 21.

[1] if thou shalt lie unto me.

of a well of water, which Ā̇-bĭm'ĕ-lech's servants had violently [a]taken away.

26 And Ā̇-bĭm'ĕ-lech said, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I *of it*, but to day.

27 And Ā'bră-hăm took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto Ā̇-bĭm'ĕ-lech; and both of them [b]made a covenant.

28 And Ā'bră-hăm set seven ewe lambs of the flock by themselves.

29 And Ā̇-bĭm'ĕ-lech said unto Ā'bră-hăm, [c]What *mean* these seven ewe lambs which thou hast set by themselves?

30 And he said, For *these* seven ewe lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that [d]they may be a witness unto me, that I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he [e]called that place [2]Bē'er–shē'bȧ; because there they sware both of them.

32 Thus they made a covenant at Bē'er–shē'bȧ: then Ā̇-bĭm'ĕ-lech rose up, and Phī'chol the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the [f]land of the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneș.

33 ¶ And *Ā'bră-hăm* planted a [3]grove in Bē'er–shē'bȧ, and called there on the name of the LORD, the [g]everlasting God.

34 And Ā'bră-hăm sojourned in the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneș' land many days.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *Abraham offers Isaac.* 13 *A ram substituted.* 15 *Abraham blessed.* 20 *Nahor's offspring.*

AND it came to pass after these things, that [a]God did tempt Ā'bră-hăm, and said unto him, Ā'bră-hăm: and he said, [1]Behold, *here* I *am*.

2 And he said, [b]Take now thy son, thine only *son* Ī'ṣaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land [c]of Mō-rī'ah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Ā'bră-hăm [d]rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Ī'ṣaac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Ā'bră-hăm lifted up his eyes, and saw the place afar off.

5 And Ā'bră-hăm said unto his young men, Abide ye here with the ass; and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you.

6 And Ā'bră-hăm took the wood of the burnt offering, and [e]laid *it* upon Ī'ṣaac his son; and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife; and they went both of them together.

7 And Ī'ṣaac spake unto Ā'bră-hăm his father, and said, My father: and he said, [2]Here *am* I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood: but where *is* the [3]lamb for a burnt offering?

8 And Ā'bră-hăm said, My son, God will provide himself [f]a lamb for a burnt offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of; and Ā'bră-hăm built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and [g]bound Ī'ṣaac his son, and laid him on the altar upon the wood.

10 And Ā'bră-hăm [h]stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son.

11 And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, Ā'bră-hăm, Ā'bră-hăm: and he said, Here *am* I.

12 And he said, [i]Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now [j]I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only *son* from me.

13 And Ā'bră-hăm lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold behind *him* a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: and Ā'bră-hăm went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt offering [k]in the stead of his son.

14 And Ā'bră-hăm called the name of that place [4]Jĕ-hō'vah–jī'reh: as it is said *to* this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen.

15 ¶ And the angel of the LORD called unto Ā'bră-hăm out of heaven the second time,

16 And said, [l]By myself have I sworn, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only *son:*

17 That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the [m]stars of the heaven, and as the [n]sand which *is* upon the sea [5]shore; and thy seed shall [o]possess the gate of his enemies;

18 And [p]in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because [q]thou hast obeyed my voice.

19 So Ā'bră-hăm returned unto his young men, and they rose up and went together to Bē'er–shē'bȧ; and Ā'bră-hăm dwelt at Bē'er–shē'bȧ.

20 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that it was told Ā'bră-hăm, saying, Behold, [r]Mĭl'cah, she hath also born children unto thy brother Nā'hôr;

21 Hŭz [s]his firstborn, and Bŭz his brother, and Kĕ-mū'el the father of [t]Ā'ram,

22 And Chē'sed, and Hā'zō, and Pĭl'dăsh, and Jĭd'laph, and Bĕth-ṳ'el.

23 And [u]Bĕth-ṳ'el begat Rĕ-bĕk'ah: these eight Mĭl'cah did bear to Nā'hôr, Ā'bră-hăm's brother.

24 And his concubine, whose name *was* Reṳ'mah, she bare also Tē'bah, and Gā'hăm, and Thā'hăsh, and Mā'ạ-chah.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *Sarah's death.* 3 *Purchase of Machpelah.* 19 *Sarah's burial.*

AND Sā'rah was an hundred and seven and twenty years old: *these were* the years of the life of Sā'rah.

2 And Sā'rah died in Kĭr'jath-är'bȧ; the same *is* Hē'bron in the land of Cā'năan: and Ā'bră-hăm came [a]to mourn for Sā'rah, and to weep for her.

3 ¶ And Ā'bră-hăm stood up from before his dead, and spake unto the sons of Hĕth, saying,

4 I *am* [b]a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a [c]buryingplace with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Hĕth answered Ā'bră-hăm, saying unto him,

6 Hear us, my lord: thou *art* [1]a mighty [d]prince among us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy

B. C. 1898.

a ch. 26. 15–22.
b ch. 26. 28–31.
c ch. 33. 8.
d ch. 31. 48.
e ch. 26. 33.
2 That is, the well of the oath.
f Josh. 13. 2.
3 Or, tree.
g Deut. 33. 27. Ps. 9. 7. Ps. 29. 10. Ps. 45. 6. Ps. 90. 2. Ps. 93. 2. Isa. 9. 6. Isa. 40. 28. Isa. 63. 16. Jer. 10. 10. Lam. 5. 19. Mic. 5. 2. Hab. 1. 12. Rom. 16. 26. Heb. 13. 8. 1 Tim. 1. 17. Rev. 10. 6. Rev. 15. 7.

---

a Jas. 1. 12–14. Heb. 11. 17.
1 Behold me.
b John 3. 16.
c 2 Chr. 3. 1.
d Heb. 11. 17–19.
e John 19. 17. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
2 Behold me.
3 Or, kid.
f 1 Pet. 1. 19.
g John 10. 17, 18. Heb. 11. 17.
h Isa. 53. 6–12.
i 1 Sam. 15. 22.
j ch. 26. 5. Rom. 8. 32. Jas. 2. 22.
k 1 Cor. 5. 7, 8.
4 That is, the Lord will see, or, provide.
l Ps. 105. 9. Luke 1. 73. Heb. 6. 13, 14.
m ch. 15. 5. Jer. 33. 22.
n ch. 13. 16.
5 lip. Ps. 2. 8.
o ch. 24 60. Mic. 1. 9.
p ch. 12. 3. ch. 18. 18. Gal. 3. 8, 9, 16, 18.
q verses 3, 10. ch. 26. 5.
r ch. 11. 29.
s Job 1. 1.
t Job 32. 2.
u ch. 24. 15.

---

a John 11. 31, 35.
b ch. 17. 8. 1 Chr. 29. 15. Ps. 39. 12. Ps. 105. 12. Ps. 119. 19. 2 Cor. 5. 6, 7. Heb. 11. 9, 13. 1 Pet. 1. 17. 1 Pet. 2. 11.
c ch. 49. 30.
1 a prince of God.
d ch. 13. 2. ch. 14. 14. ch. 24. 35.

dead; none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

7 And Ā'brā-hăm stood up, and bowed [e]himself to the people of the land, *even* to the children of Hĕth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight; hear me, and intreat for me to Ē'phron the son of Zō'har,

9 That he may give me the cave of Măch-pē'lah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field; for [2]as much money as it is worth he shall give it me for a possession of a buryingplace amongst you.

10 And Ē'phron dwelt among the children of Hĕth: and Ē'phron the Hĭt'tīte answered Ā'brā-hăm in the [3]audience of the children of Hĕth, *even* of all that went in at the [f]gate of his city, saying,

11 Nay, [g]my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that *is* therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Ā'brā-hăm bowed down himself before the people of the land.

13 And he spake unto Ē'phron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou *wilt give it,* I pray thee, hear me: [h]I will give thee money for the field; take *it* of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ē'phron answered Ā'brā-hăm, saying unto him,

15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land *is worth* four hundred shekels [i]of silver; what *is* that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Ā'brā-hăm hearkened unto Ē'phron; and Ā'brā-hăm [j]weighed to Ē'phron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the sons of Hĕth, four hundred shekels of silver, current *money* with the merchant.

17 ¶ And [k]the field of Ē'phron, which *was* in Măch-pē'lah, which *was* before Măm'rĕ, the field, and the cave which *was* therein, and all the trees that *were* in the field, that *were* in all the borders round about, were made sure

18 Unto Ā'brā-hăm for a possession in the presence of the children of Hĕth, before all that went in at the gate of his city.

19 And after this, [l]Ā'brā-hăm buried Sā'rah his wife in the cave of the field of Măch-pē'lah before Măm'rĕ: the same *is* Hē'bron in the land of Cā'năan.

20 And the field, and the cave that *is* therein, were [m]made sure unto Ā'brā-hăm for a possession of a buryingplace by the sons of Hĕth.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *Abraham seeks a wife for Isaac.* 10 *Servant's visit to the east.* 50 *Rebekah chosen.* 62 *Isaac meets her.*

AND Ā'brā-hăm [a]was old, *and* [1]well stricken in age: and the LORD had [b]blessed Ā'brā-hăm in all things.

2 And Ā'brā-hăm said [c]unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled [d]over all that he had, [e]Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:

3 And I will make thee swear by the LORD, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt [f]not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Cā'năan-ītes, among whom I dwell:

4 But thou shalt go [g]unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son Ī'ṣ̤aac.

5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Ā'brā-hăm said unto him, Beware [h]thou that thou bring not my son thither again.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven, which took [i]me from my father's house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake unto me, and that sware unto me, saying, [j]Unto thy seed will I give this land; he shall send [k]his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt [l]be clear from this my oath: only bring not my son thither again.

9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Ā'brā-hăm his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the servant took ten camels of the camels of his master, and departed; [2]for all the goods of his master *were* in his hand: and he arose, and went to Mĕs-o̤-pō-tā'mĭ-ȧ, unto the [m]city of Nā'hôr.

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city by a well of water at the time of the evening, *even* the time that [3]women [n]go out to draw *water.*

12 And he said, [o]O LORD God of my master Ā'brā-hăm, [p]I pray thee, send me good speed this day, and shew kindness unto my master Ā'brā-hăm.

13 Behold, I stand *here* by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: *let the same be* she [q]*that* thou hast appointed for thy servant Ī'ṣ̤aac; and [r]thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindness unto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, [s]before he had done speaking, that, behold, Rĕ-bĕk'ah came out, who was born to Bĕth-u̥'el, son of [t]Mĭl'cah, the wife of Nā'hôr, Ā'brā-hăm's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

16 And the damsel *was* [u]very [4]fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, [v]Let me, I pray thee, drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, [w]Drink, my lord: and she hasted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw *water* for thy camels also, until they have done drinking.

B. C. 1860.

[e] Rom. 13. 7.
[2] full money.
[3] ears.
[f] ch. 34. 20, 24. Ruth 4. 4.
[g] 2 Sam. 24. 20–24.
[h] Phil. 4. 5–8.
[i] Ex. 30. 13. Ezek. 45. 12.
[j] Jer. 32. 9–12.
[k] ch. 25. 9. ch. 40. 30–32. ch. 50. 13. Acts 7. 16.
[l] ch. 35. 29.
[m] Ruth 4. 7–10. Jer. 32. 10, 11.

---

[a] ch. 18. 11.
[1] gone into days.
[b] ch. 13. 2. Gal. 3. 9.
[c] ch. 15. 2.
[d] verse 10. ch. 39. 4–6.
[e] ch. 47. 29. Lam. 5. 6.
[f] Ex. 34. 16. Deut. 7. 3. 2 Cor. 6. 14–17.
[g] ch. 28. 2.
[h] 2 Pet. 2. 20–22.
[i] ch. 12. 1, 7.
[j] ch. 13. 15. Ex. 32. 13.
[k] Ex. 23. 20. Ps. 34. 7. Isa. 63. 9.
[l] Josh. 2. 17–20.
[2] Or, and.
[m] ch. 27. 43.
[3] women which draw water go forth.
[n] Ex. 2. 16. 1 Sam. 9. 11.
[o] verse 27. ch. 26. 24. Ex. 3. 6, 15.
[p] Phil. 4. 6.
[q] Prov. 19. 14.
[r] Judg. 6. 17–37. 1 Sam. 6. 7.
[s] Ps. 34. 15.
[t] ch. 11. 29.
[u] ch. 26. 7.
[4] good of countenance.
[v] John 4. 7.
[w] 1 Pet. 3. 8. 1 Pet. 4. 9.

20 And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man [x]wondering at her held his peace, to wit whether the LORD had made his journey prosperous or not.

22 And it came to pass, as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden [5]earring of [y]half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten *shekels* weight of gold;

23 And said, Whose daughter *art* thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there room *in* thy father's house for us to lodge in?

24 And she said unto him, I *am* the daughter of Bĕth-u̥'el the son of Mĭl'cah, which she bare unto Nā'hôr.

25 She said moreover unto him, We [z]have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man [a]bowed down his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And he said, [b]Blessed *be* the LORD God of my master Ā'bră-hăm, who hath not left destitute my master of [c]his mercy and his truth: I *being* in the way, [d]the LORD led me to the house of my master's brethren.

28 And the damsel ran, and told *them of* her mother's house these things.

29 ¶ And Rĕ-bĕk'ah had a brother, and his name *was* [e]Lā'ban: and Lā'ban ran out unto the man, unto the well.

30 And it came to pass, when he saw the earring and bracelets upon his sister's hands, and when he heard the words of Rĕ-bĕk'ah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me; that he came unto the man; and, behold, he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And he said, Come in, [f]thou blessed of the LORD; wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the house: and he ungirded his camels, and [g]gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the men's feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was set *meat* before him to eat: but he said, [h]I will not eat, until I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on.

34 And he said, I *am* Ā'bră-hăm's servant.

35 And the LORD hath [i]blessed my master greatly; and he is become great: and he hath given him [j]flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and menservants, and maidservants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sā'rah my master's wife bare [k]a son to my master when she was old: and [l]unto him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my master [m]made me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Cā'năan-ītes, in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt go unto my father's house, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son.

39 And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 And [n]he said unto me, The LORD, before whom [o]I walk, will send his [p]angel with thee, and prosper thy way; and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kindred, and of my father's house:

41 Then [q]shalt thou be clear from *this* my oath, when thou comest to my kindred; and if they give not thee *one*, thou shalt be clear from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, and said, [r]O LORD God of my master Ā'bră-hăm, if now thou [s]do prosper my way which I go:

43 Behold, [t]I stand by the well of water; and it shall come to pass, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw *water*, and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;

44 And she say to me, [u]Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: *let* the same *be* the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my master's son.

45 And [v]before I had [w]done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rĕ-bĕk'ah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the well, and drew *water*: and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the camels drink also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter *art* thou? And she said, The daughter of Bĕth-u̥'el, Nā'hôr's son, whom Mĭl'cah bare unto him: and I put the [x]earring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I [y]bowed down my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Ā'bră-hăm, which had [z]led me in the right way to take my master's brother's daughter unto his son.

49 And now [a]if ye will deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Lā'ban and Bĕth-u̥'el answered and said, [b]The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rĕ-bĕk'ah *is* [c]before thee, take *her*, and go, and let her be thy master's son's wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to pass, that, when Ā'bră-hăm's servant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, *bowing himself* to the earth.

53 And the servant brought forth jewels [d]of silver, and [6]jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave *them* to Rĕ-bĕk'ah: he gave also to her brother and to her mother [e]precious things.

54 And they did eat and drink, he and the men that *were* with him, and tarried all night; and they rose up in the morning, and he said, [f]Send me away unto my master.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsel abide with us [7]*a few* days, at the least ten; after that she shall go.

56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the [g]LORD hath prospered my way; send me away that I may go to my master.

B. C. 1857.

[x] Luke 2. 19, 51.
[5] Or, jewel for the forehead.
[y] Ex. 32. 2, 3. Isa. 3. 19, 20. 1 Pet. 3. 3.
[z] 1 Pet. 4. 9.
[a] verse 52. Ex. 4. 31.
[b] Ex. 18. 10. Ruth 4. 14. 1 Sam. 25. 32. 2 Sam. 18. 28. Luke 1. 68.
[c] ch. 32. 10. Ps. 98. 3.
[d] verse 48. Prov. 3. 6.
[e] ch. 29. 5.
[f] ch. 26. 29. Judg. 17. 2. Ruth 3. 10. Ps. 115. 15.
[g] ch. 43. 24. Judg. 19. 21.
[h] Job 23. 12. John 4. 34. Eph. 6. 5–7.
[i] verse 1. ch. 13. 2.
[j] Job 1. 3.
[k] ch. 21. 2.
[l] ch. 21. 10. ch. 25. 5.
[m] verse 3.
[n] verse 7.
[o] ch. 5. 22–24. ch. 17. 1.
[p] Ex. 23. 20.
[q] verse 8.
[r] 1 Ki. 1. 36. Acts 10. 7, 8, 22.
[s] Neh. 1. 11. Ps. 90. 17. Rom. 1. 10.
[t] verse 13.
[u] Heb. 13. 2.
[v] verse 15.
[w] 1 Sam. 1. 13. Isa. 65. 24.
[x] Ezek. 16. 11, 12.
[y] verse 26.
[z] Ps. 32. 8. Ps. 48. 14. Ps. 107. 7. Isa. 48. 17.
[a] ch. 47. 29. Josh. 2. 14.
[b] Ps. 118. 23. Matt. 21. 42. Mark 12. 11.
[c] ch. 20. 15.
[d] Ex. 3. 22. Ex. 11. 2. Ex. 12. 35.
[6] vessels.
[e] 2 Chr. 21. 3. Ezra 1. 6.
[f] verses 56, 59.
[7] Or, a full year, or, ten months.
[g] verse 40.

B. C. 1857.

57 And they said, We will call the damsel, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rĕ-bĕk′ah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away Rĕ-bĕk′ah their sister, and her [h]nurse, and Ā′bră-hăm's servant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rĕ-bĕk′ah, and said unto her, Thou *art* our sister, be thou [i]*the mother* of thousands of millions, and let thy [j]seed possess the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rĕ-bĕk′ah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rĕ-bĕk′ah, and went his way.

62 And Ī′s̤aac came from the way of the well [k]Lă-hāi′–roi; for he dwelt in the south country.

63 And Ī′s̤aac went out [8][l]to meditate in the field at the eventide: and he lifted up his eyes, and saw, and, behold, the camels *were* coming.

64 And Rĕ-bĕk′ah lifted up her eyes, and when she saw Ī′s̤aac, she lighted [m]off the camel.

65 For she *had* said unto the servant, What man *is* this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant *had* said, It *is* my master: therefore she took a [n]veil, and covered herself.

66 And the servant told Ī′s̤aac all things that he had done.

67 And Ī′s̤aac brought her into his mother Sā′rah's tent, and took Rĕ-bĕk′ah, and she became his wife; and he loved her: and [o]Ī′s̤aac was comforted after his mother's *death.*

CHAPTER 25.

1 Abraham's sons by Keturah. 7 Death of Abraham. 24 Birth of Esau and Jacob. 29 Sale of Esau's birthright.

THEN again Ā′bră-hăm took a wife, and her name *was* Kĕ-tū′rah.

2 And she bare him [a]Zĭm′răn, and Jŏk′shan, and Mē′dan, and Mĭd′ĭ-an, and Ĭsh′băk, and Shṳ′ah.

3 And Jŏk′shan begat Shē′bȧ, and Dē′dan. And the sons of Dē′dan were Ăs-shṳ′rim, and Lĕ-tū′shim, and Lĕ-ŭm′mim.

4 And the sons of Mĭd′ĭ-an; Ē′phah, and Ē′phĕr, and Hā′noch, and Ā-bī′dah, and Ĕl′da̤-ah. All these *were* the children of Kĕ-tū′rah.

5 ¶ And Ā′bră-hăm [b]gave all that he had unto Ī′s̤aac.

6 But unto the sons of the concubines, which Ā′bră-hăm had, Ā′bră-hăm gave gifts, and [c]sent them away from Ī′s̤aac his son, while he yet lived, eastward, unto the [d]east country.

7 And these *are* the days of the years of Ā′bră-hăm's life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen years.

8 Then Ā′bră-hăm gave up the ghost, and died in [e]a good old age, an old man, and full *of years;* and was [f]gathered to his people.

9 And his sons [g]Ī′s̤aac and Ĭsh′ma̤-el buried him [h]in the cave of Măch-pē′lah, in the field of Ē′phron the son of Zō′har the Hĭt′tīte, which *is* before Măm′rē;

10 The [i]field which Ā′bră-hăm purchased of the sons of Hĕth: there was Ā′bră-hăm buried, and Sā′rah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to pass after the death of Ā′bră-hăm, that God blessed his son Ī′s̤aac; and Ī′s̤aac dwelt by the well [j]Lă-hāi′–roi.

12 ¶ Now these *are* the [k]generations of Ĭsh′ma̤-el, Ā′bră-hăm's son, whom Hā′gar the Ē-ġy̆p′tịan, Sā′rah's handmaid, bare unto Ā′bră-hăm:

13 And these *are* the names of the sons of Ĭsh′ma̤-el, by their names, according to their generations: the firstborn of Ĭsh′ma̤-el, Nĕ-bā′joth; and Kē′dăr, and Ăd′bē-el, and Mĭb′sam,

14 And Mĭsh′mȧ, and Dṳ′mah, and Măs′sȧ,

15 [1]Hā′dăr, and Tē′mȧ, Jē′tŭr, Nā′phish, and Kĕd′e̤-mah:

16 These *are* the sons of Ĭsh′ma̤-el, and these *are* their names, by their towns, and by their castles; [l]twelve princes according to their nations.

17 And these *are* the years of the life of Ĭsh′ma̤-el, an hundred and thirty and seven years: and he gave [m]up the ghost and died; and was gathered unto his people.

18 And they dwelt from [n]Hăv′ĭ-lah unto Shûr, that *is* before Ē′ġy̆pt, as thou goest toward Ăs-sy̆r′ĭ-ȧ: *and* he [2]died in the [o]presence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Ī′s̤aac, Ā′bră-hăm's son: Ā′bră-hăm [p]begat Ī′s̤aac:

20 And Ī′s̤aac was forty years old when he took [q]Rĕ-bĕk′ah to wife, the [r]daughter of Bĕth-ṳ′el the Sy̆r′ĭ-an of Pā′dan–ā′ram, the [s]sister to Lā′ban the Sy̆r′ĭ-an.

21 And Ī′s̤aac [t]intreated the LORD for his wife, because she *was* barren: and the LORD was [u]intreated of him, and Rĕ-bĕk′ah his wife [v]conceived.

22 And the children struggled together within her; and she said, If *it be* so, why *am* I thus? And she went to [w]enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD said unto her, Two nations *are* in thy womb, and two [x]manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and *the one* people shall be stronger than *the other* people; and the elder shall serve the younger.

24 ¶ And when her days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, *there were* twins in her womb.

25 And the first came out red, all [y]over like an hairy garment; and they called his name Ē′sa̤u.

26 And after that came his brother out, and [z]his hand took hold on Ē′sa̤u's heel; and [a]his name was called Jā′cọb: and Ī′s̤aac *was* threescore years old when she bare them.

27 And the boys grew: and Ē′sa̤u was a [b]cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jā′cọb *was* [c]a plain man, [d]dwelling in tents.

28 And Ī′s̤aac loved Ē′sa̤u, because [3]he did [e]eat of *his* venison: [f]but Rĕ-bĕk′ah loved Jā′cọb.

29 ¶ And Jā′cọb sod pottage: and Ē′sa̤u came from the field, and he *was* faint:

30 And Ē′sa̤u said to Jā′cọb, Feed me, I pray thee, [4]with that same red *pottage;* for I *am* faint: therefore was his name called [5]Ē′dom.

31 And Jā′cọb said, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Ē′sa̤u said, Behold, I *am* [6]at the point to die: and what profit shall this birthright do to me?

---

h ch. 35. 8.
i ch. 17. 16. Ruth 4. 11.
j ch. 22. 17.
k ch. 16. 14. ch. 25. 11.
8 Or, to pray.
l Josh. 1. 8. Ps. 1. 2. Ps. 35. 17. Ps. 77. 12. Ps. 119. 15. Ps. 143. 5. Dan. 6. 10. Matt. 6. 5, 6. Matt. 14. 23. Mark 1. 35. Mark 6. 46. Luke 5. 16. Luke 6. 12. Acts 10. 9.
m Josh. 15. 18. 1 Sam. 25. 23.
n 1 Cor. 11. 3, 6, 7, 10.
o 1 Thess. 4. 13.

a 1 Chr. 1. 32.
b ch. 24. 36.
c ch. 21. 14.
d Judg. 6. 3.
e ch. 15. 15. ch. 47. 8, 9.
f ch. 35. 29. ch. 49. 33. Acts 13. 36.
g ch. 50. 13.
h ch. 49. 29, 30.
i ch. 23. 16.
j ch. 16. 14. ch. 24. 62.
k 1 Chr. 1. 29.
1 Or, Hadad. 1 Chr. 1. 30.
l ch. 17. 20.
m verse 8. ch. 49. 33. Mark 15. 37.
n 1 Sam. 15. 7.
2 fell.
o ch. 16. 12.
p Matt. 1. 2.
q ch. 24. 67.
r ch. 22. 23.
s ch. 24. 29.
t 1 Sam. 1. 11.
u 1 Chr. 5. 20. 2 Chr. 33. 13. Ezra 8. 23.
v Rom. 9. 10.
w 1 Sam. 9. 9. 1 Sam. 10. 22.
x ch. 24. 60.
y ch. 27. 11.
z Hos. 12. 3.
a ch. 27. 36.
b ch. 27. 3, 5.
c Job 1. 1, 8. Job 2. 3.
d Heb. 11. 9.
3 venison was in his mouth.
e ch. 27. 19.
f ch. 27. 6.
4 with that red, with that red pottage.
5 That is, Red.
6 going to die.

33 And Jā'cọb said, Swear to me this day; and he sware unto him: and he [g]sold his birthright unto Jā'cọb.

34 Then Jā'cọb gave Ē'sạu bread and pottage of lentiles; and [h]he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus Ē'sạu despised *his* birthright.

CHAPTER 26.

1 God's promise to Isaac. 6 Dispute with Abimelech. 23 God appears to Isaac at Beer-sheba. 26 A covenant.

AND there was a famine in the land, beside [a]the first famine that was in the days of Ā'brā-hăm. And Ī'ṣaac went unto [b]Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech king of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ unto Gē'rär.

2 And the Lord appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Ē'ġўpt; dwell in the [c]land which I shall tell thee of:

3 Sojourn [d]in this land, and [e]I will be with thee, and [f]will bless thee; for unto thee, and unto thy seed, [g]I will give all these countries, and I will perform [h]the oath which I sware unto Ā'brā-hăm thy father;

4 And [i]I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries; and [j]in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed;

5 Because [k]that Ā'brā-hăm obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

6 ¶ And Ī'ṣaac dwelt in Gē'rär:

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife; and he said, [l]She *is* my sister: for [m]he feared to say, *She is* my wife; lest, *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rĕ-bĕk'ah; because she *was* [n]fair to look upon.

8 And it came to pass, when he had been there a long time, that Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech king of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ looked out at a window, and saw, and, behold, Ī'ṣaac *was* sporting with Rĕ-bĕk'ah his wife.

9 And Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech called Ī'ṣaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she *is* thy wife: and how saidst thou, She *is* my sister? And Ī'ṣaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech said, What *is* this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and [o]thou shouldest have brought guiltiness upon us.

11 And Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech charged all *his* people, saying, He that [p]toucheth this man or his wife shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Ī'ṣaac sowed in that land, and [1]received in the same year an [q]hundredfold: and the Lord blessed [r]him.

13 And the man [s]waxed great, and [2]went forward, and grew until he became very great:

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of [3]servants: and the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ [t]envied him.

15 For all the wells [u]which his father's servants had digged in the days of Ā'brā-hăm his father, the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech said unto Ī'ṣaac, Go from us; for [v]thou art much mightier than we.

17 ¶ And Ī'ṣaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gē'rär, and dwelt there.

18 And Ī'ṣaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the days of Ā'brā-hăm his father; for the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ had stopped them after the death of Ā'brā-hăm: [w]and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Ī'ṣaac's servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of [4]springing water.

20 And the herdmen of Gē'rär did [x]strive with Ī'ṣaac's herdmen, saying, The water *is* ours: and he called the name of the well [5]Ē'sĕk; because they strove with him.

21 And they digged another well, and strove for that also: and he called the name of it [6]Sĭt'nah.

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it [7]Rē-hō'both; and he said, For now the Lord hath made room for us, and we shall be [y]fruitful in the land.

23 And he went up from thence to Bē'er–shē'bȧ.

24 And the Lord appeared unto him the same night, and said, [z]I *am* the God of Ā'brā-hăm thy father: [a]fear not, for [b]I *am* with thee, and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed for my servant Ā'brā-hăm's sake.

25 And he [c]builded an altar there, and [d]called upon the name of the Lord, and pitched his tent there: and there Ī'ṣaac's servants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech went to him from Gē'rär, and Ā-hŭz'zath one of his friends, and Phī'chol the chief captain of his army.

27 And Ī'ṣaac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye [e]hate me, and have sent me away from you?

28 And they said, [8]We saw certainly that the Lord [f]was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, *even* betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;

29 [9]That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: [g]thou *art* now the blessed of the Lord.

30 And [h]he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and [i]sware one to another: and Ī'ṣaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to pass the same day, that Ī'ṣaac's servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water.

33 And he called it [10]Shē'bah: therefore [j]the name of the city *is* [11]Bē'er–shē'bȧ unto this day.

34 ¶ And [k]Ē'sạu was forty years old when he took to wife Jū'dith the daughter of Bē-ē'rī the Hĭt'tīte, and Băsh'ĕ-măth the daughter of Ē'lon the Hĭt'tīte:

35 Which [l]were [12]a grief of mind unto Ī'ṣaac and to Rĕ-bĕk'ah.

B. C. 1853.

[g] Heb. 12. 16.
[h] 1 Cor. 15. 32.

---

[a] ch. 12. 10.
[b] ch. 20. 2.
[c] ch. 12. 1. Ps. 37. 3.
[d] ch. 20. 1. Ps. 39. 12. Heb. 11. 9.
[e] ch. 28. 15.
[f] ch. 12. 2.
[g] ch. 13. 15.
[h] Ps. 105. 9.
[i] ch. 15. 5.
[j] ch. 22. 18. Ps. 72. 17.
[k] ch. 22. 16.
[l] ch. 12. 13.
[m] Prov. 29. 25.
[n] ch. 24. 16.
[o] ch. 20. 9.
[p] Ps. 105. 15.
[1] found.
[q] Matt. 13. 8. Mark 4. 8.
[r] ch. 24. 1. Job 42. 12. Ps. 112. 3. Prov. 3. 16. Prov. 10. 22. Matt. 6. 33. Mark 10. 30.
[s] Prov. 10. 22.
[2] went going.
[3] Or, husbandry.
[t] ch. 37. 11. Eccl. 4. 4.
[u] ch. 21. 30.
[v] Ex. 1. 9.
[w] ch. 21. 31.
[4] living.
[x] ch. 21. 25.
[5] That is, Contention.
[6] That is, Hatred.
[7] That is, Room.
[y] ch. 17. 6. Ex. 1. 7.
[z] ch. 24. 12. Ex. 3. 6. Acts 7. 32.
[a] ch. 15. 1.
[b] verses 3, 4. Rom. 8. 31.
[c] ch. 12. 7. ch. 13. 18.
[d] Ps. 116. 17.
[e] Judg. 11. 7.
[8] Seeing we saw.
[f] ch. 21. 22, 23.
[9] If thou shalt, etc.
[g] ch. 24. 31. Ps. 115. 15.
[h] ch. 19. 3.
[i] ch. 21. 31.
[10] That is, An oath.
[j] ch. 21. 31.
[11] That is, The well of the oath.
[k] ch. 36. 2.
[l] ch. 27. 46. ch. 28. 1, 8.
[12] bitterness of spirit.

CHAPTER 27.

1 Isaac sends for venison. 6 Jacob deceives Isaac. 23 He obtains the blessing. 41 Esau threatens Jacob.

B. C. 1760.

AND it came to pass, that when Ī'ṣa̤ac was old, and [a]his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Ē'sa̤u his eldest son, and said unto him, My son: and he said unto him, Behold, *here am* I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, [b]I know not the day of my death:

3 Now [c]therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bow, and go out to the field, and [1]take me *some* venison;

4 And make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring *it* to me, that I may eat; that my soul [d]may bless thee before I die.

5 And Rē-bĕk'ah heard when Ī'ṣa̤ac spake to Ē'sa̤u his son. And Ē'sa̤u went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rē-bĕk'ah spake unto Jā'cọb her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Ē'sa̤u thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and bless thee before the LORD before my death.

8 Now therefore, my son, [e]obey my voice according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them savoury [f]meat for thy father, such as he loveth:

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eat, and that he [g]may bless thee before his death.

11 And Jā'cọb said to Rē-bĕk'ah his mother, Behold, [h]Ē'sa̤u my brother *is* a hairy man, and I *am* a smooth man:

12 My father peradventure [i]will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver; and I shall bring [j]a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said unto him, Upon [k]me *be* thy curse, my son: only obey my voice, and go fetch me *them*.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother: and his mother [l]made savoury meat, such as his father loved.

15 And Rē-bĕk'ah took [2]goodly raiment [m]of her eldest son Ē'sa̤u, which *were* with her in the house, and put them upon Jā'cọb her younger son:

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck:

17 And she gave the savoury meat and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jā'cọb.

18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here *am* I; who *art* thou, my son?

19 And Jā'cọb said unto his father, I *am* Ē'sa̤u thy firstborn; [n]I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, [o]that thy soul may bless me.

20 And Ī'ṣa̤ac said unto his son, How *is it* that thou hast found *it* so quickly, my son? [p]And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought *it* [3]to me.

21 And Ī'ṣa̤ac said unto Jā'cọb, Come near, I pray thee, that [q]I may feel thee, my son, whether thou *be* my very son Ē'sa̤u or not.

22 And Jā'cọb went near unto Ī'ṣa̤ac his father; and he felt him, and said, The voice *is* Jā'cọb's voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Ē'sa̤u.

23 And he discerned him not, because [r]his hands were hairy, as his brother Ē'sa̤u's hands: so he blessed him.

24 And he said, *Art* thou my very son Ē'sa̤u? And he said, [s]I *am*.

25 And he said, Bring *it* near to me, and I will eat of my son's venison, [t]that my soul may bless thee. And he brought *it* near to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father Ī'ṣa̤ac said unto him, Come near now, and kiss me, my son.

27 And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, [u]the smell of my son *is* as the smell of a field which the LORD hath blessed:

28 Therefore [v]God give thee of the [w]dew of heaven, and [x]the fatness of the earth, and [y]plenty of corn and wine:

29 Let [z]people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and [a]let thy mother's sons bow down to thee: cursed [b]*be* every one that curseth thee, and blessed *be* he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, as soon as Ī'ṣa̤ac had made an end of blessing Jā'cọb, and Jā'cọb was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Ī'ṣa̤ac his father, that Ē'sa̤u his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father, and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and [c]eat of his son's venison, that thy soul may bless me.

32 And Ī'ṣa̤ac his father said unto him, Who *art* thou? And he said, I *am* thy son, thy firstborn Ē'sa̤u.

33 And Ī'ṣa̤ac [4]trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where *is* he that hath [5]taken venison, and brought *it* me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, [d]*and* he shall be blessed.

34 And when Ē'sa̤u heard the words of his father, [e]he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, *even* me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with [f]subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, [g]Is not he rightly named [6]Jā'cọb? for he hath supplanted me these two times: [h]he took away my birthright; and, behold, now he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

37 And Ī'ṣa̤ac answered and said unto Ē'sa̤u, [i]Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and [j]with corn and wine have I [7]sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee, my son?

38 And Ē'sa̤u said unto his father, Hast thou but

---

[a] ch. 48. 10. 1 Sam. 3. 2. Eccl. 12. 3.
[b] Prov. 27. 1. Jas. 4. 14.
[c] ch. 25. 27, 28.
[1] hunt.
[d] verse 27. ch. 48. 9, 15. ch. 49. 28. Deut. 33. 1. Heb. 11. 20.
[e] verse 13.
[f] verse 4.
[g] ch. 48. 15.
[h] ch. 25. 25.
[i] verse 22.
[j] ch. 9. 25. Deut. 27. 18.
[k] ch. 43. 9. 1 Sam. 25. 24. 2 Sam. 14. 9. Matt. 27. 25.
[l] verses 4, 9.
[2] desirable.
[m] verse 27.
[n] 1 Ki. 13. 18. 1 Ki. 14. 2. Isa. 28. 15. Zech. 13. 4.
[o] verse 4.
[p] Ex. 20. 7.
[3] before me.
[q] verse 12.
[r] verse 16.
[s] Rom. 3. 7, 8. Eph. 4. 25.
[t] verse 4.
[u] Hos. 14. 6. Song 2. 13. Heb. 6. 7.
[v] Heb. 11. 20.
[w] Deut. 33. 13. 2 Sam. 1. 21.
[x] Num. 18. 12.
[y] Deut. 33. 28. Ps. 65. 9. Zech. 9. 17.
[z] ch. 9. 25. ch. 25. 23.
[a] ch. 49. 8.
[b] ch. 12. 3. Num. 24. 9.
[c] verse 4.
[4] trembled with a great trembling greatly.
[5] hunted.
[d] ch. 28. 3, 4. Num. 23. 20. Eph. 1. 3. Rom. 11. 29.
[e] Heb. 12. 17.
[f] 1 Thess. 4. 6.
[g] ch. 25. 26.
[6] That is, a supplanter.
[h] ch. 25. 33.
[i] Fulfilled, 2 Sam. 8. 14.
[j] verse 28.
[7] Or, supported.

one blessing, my father? bless me, *even* me also, O my father. And Ē'sa̤u lifted up his voice, [k]and wept.

39 And Ī'ṣa̤ac his father answered and said unto him, Behold, [l]thy dwelling shall be [8]the fatness of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above;

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and [m]shalt serve thy brother; and [n]it shall come to pass when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Ē'sa̤u [o]hated Jā'cọb because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Ē'sa̤u said in his heart, [p]The days of mourning for my father are at hand; [q]then will I slay my brother Jā'cọb.

42 And these words of Ē'sa̤u her elder son were told to Rĕ-bĕk'ah: and she sent and called Jā'cọb her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Ē'sa̤u, as touching thee, doth [r]comfort himself, *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice; and arise, flee thou to Lā'ban my brother to [s]Hā'ran;

44 And tarry with him a few days, until thy brother's fury turn away;

45 Until thy brother's anger turn away from thee, and he forget *that* which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence: why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

46 And Rĕ-bĕk'ah said to Ī'ṣa̤ac, [t]I am weary of my life because of the daughters of Hĕth: [u]if Jā'cọb take a wife of the daughters of Hĕth, such as these *which are* of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

CHAPTER 28.

1 *Jacob goes to Padan-aram.* 10 *Vision of a ladder.* 20 *Jacob's vow.*

AND Ī'ṣa̤ac called Jā'cọb, and blessed [a]him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Cā'năan.

2 Arise, go to Pā'dan–ā'ram, to the house of Bĕth-ṳ'el thy mother's father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Lā'ban thy mother's brother.

3 And [b]God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be [1]a multitude of people;

4 And give thee [c]the blessing of Ā'brā-hăm, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land [2]wherein thou art a [d]stranger, which God gave unto Ā'brā-hăm.

5 And Ī'ṣa̤ac sent away Jā'cọb: and he went to Pā'dan–ā'ram unto Lā'ban, son of Bĕth-ṳ'el the Sy̆r'ĭ-an, the brother of Rĕ-bĕk'ah, Jā'cọb's and Ē'sa̤u's mother.

6 ¶ When Ē'sa̤u saw that Ī'ṣa̤ac had blessed Jā'cọb, and sent him away to Pā'dan–ā'ram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Cā'năan;

7 And that Jā'cọb obeyed his father and his mother, and was gone to Pā'dan–ā'ram;

8 And Ē'sa̤u seeing [e]that the daughters of Cā'năan [3]pleased not Ī'ṣa̤ac his father;

9 Then went Ē'sa̤u unto Ĭsh'ma̤-el, and took unto the wives which he had [f]Mā'ha̤-lath the daughter of Ĭsh'ma̤-el Ā'brā-hăm's son, the [g]sister of Nĕ-bā'-joth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Jā'cọb went out from Bē'er–shē'bȧ, and went [h]toward Hā'ran.

11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set; and he took of the stones of that place, and put *them for* his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.

12 And he [i]dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold [j]the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 And, [k]behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, [l]I *am* the LORD God of Ā'brā-hăm thy father, and the God of Ī'ṣa̤ac: [m]the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed;

14 And [n]thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt [4]spread abroad to the [o]west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and [p]in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

15 And, behold, [q]I *am* with thee, and will [r]keep thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will [s]bring thee again into this land; for [t]I will not leave thee, [u]until I have done *that* which I have spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Jā'cọb awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in [v]this place; and I knew *it* not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful *is* this place! this *is* none other but the house of God, and this *is* the gate of heaven.

18 And Jā'cọb rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put *for* his pillows, and set it up *for* a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that [w]place [5]Bĕth'–el: but the name of that city *was called* Lŭz at the first.

20 And [x]Jā'cọb vowed a vow, saying, If [y]God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me [z]bread to eat, and raiment to put on,

21 So that [a]I come again to my father's house in peace; [b]then shall the LORD be my God:

22 And this stone, which I have set *for* a pillar, [c]shall be God's house: [d]and of all that thou shalt give me I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

CHAPTER 29.

1 *Jacob meets Rachel.* 15 *Jacob serves Laban.* 21 *Marries Leah and Rachel.* 31 *Leah's children.*

THEN Jā'cọb [1]went on his journey, [a]and came into the land of the [2]people of the east.

2 And he looked, and behold a well in the field, and, lo, there *were* three flocks of sheep lying by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone *was* upon the well's mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the well's mouth in his place.

B. C. 1760.

[k] Heb. 12. 17.
[l] Heb. 11. 20.
[8] Or, of the fatness.
[m] ch. 25. 23. 2 Sam. 8. 14. Obad. 18–20.
[n] Fulfilled, 2 Ki. 8. 20.
[o] ch. 37. 4, 8.
[p] ch. 50. 3, 4, 10.
[q] Obad. 10. 1 John 3. 12.
[r] Ps. 64. 5.
[s] ch. 11. 31.
[t] ch. 26. 35. ch. 28. 8.
[u] ch. 24. 3.

---

[a] ch. 27. 33.
[b] ch. 17. 1, 6.
[1] an assembly of people.
[c] ch. 12. 2. ch. 22. 17.
[2] of thy sojournings.
[d] ch. 17. 8. 1 Chr. 29. 15. Ps. 39. 12. Ps. 105. 12. Ps. 119. 19. 2 Cor. 5. 6, 7. Heb. 11. 9, 13. 1 Pet. 1. 17. 1 Pet. 2. 11.
[e] ch. 24. 3.
[3] were evil in the eyes, etc.
[f] ch. 36. 3, she is called Bashemath.
[g] ch. 25. 13.
[h] Called, Acts 7. 2, Charran.
[i] ch. 41. 1. Job 33. 15.
[j] John 1. 51. Heb. 1. 14.
[k] ch. 35. 1. ch. 48. 3.
[l] ch. 26. 24.
[m] ch. 13. 15.
[n] ch. 13. 16.
[4] break forth.
[o] ch. 13. 14. Deut. 12. 20.
[p] ch. 12. 3.
[q] ch. 26. 24. ch. 31. 3.
[r] ch. 48. 16. Ps. 121. 5.
[s] ch. 35. 6.
[t] Deut. 31. 6.
[u] Num. 23. 19.
[v] Ex. 3. 5. Josh. 5. 15.
[w] Judg. 1. 23. Hos. 4. 15.
[5] That is, The house of God.
[x] ch. 31. 13. Judg. 11. 30. 2 Sam. 15. 8.
[y] verse 15.
[z] 1 Tim. 6. 8.
[a] Judg. 11. 31. 2 Sam. 19. 24.
[b] Deut. 26. 17. 2 Sam. 15. 8. 2 Ki. 5. 17.
[c] ch. 35. 7.
[d] Lev. 27. 30.

---

[1] lift up his feet.
[a] Num. 23. 7. Hos. 12. 12.
[2] children.

4 And Jā'cọb said unto them, My brethren, whence *be* ye? And they said, Of Hā'ran *are* we.

5 And he said unto them, Know ye Lā'ban the son of Nā'hôr? And they said, We know *him*.

6 And he said unto them, [3][b] *Is* he well? And they said, *He is* well: and, behold, Rā'chel his daughter cometh with the sheep.

7 And he said, Lo, [4] *it is* yet high day, neither *is it* time that the cattle should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go *and* feed *them*.

8 And they said, We cannot, until all the flocks be gathered together, and *till* they roll the stone from the well's mouth; then we water the sheep.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rā'chel came with her father's sheep: [c]for she kept them.

10 And it came to pass, when Jā'cọb saw Rā'chel the daughter of Lā'ban his mother's brother, and the sheep of Lā'ban his mother's brother, that Jā'cọb went near, and [d]rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the flock of Lā'ban his mother's brother.

11 And Jā'cọb [e]kissed Rā'chel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.

12 And Jā'cọb told Rā'chel that he *was* [f]her father's brother, and that he *was* Rē-bĕk'ah's son: [g]and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to pass, when Lā'ban heard the [5]tidings of Jā'cọb his sister's son, that [h]he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house. And he told Lā'ban all these things.

14 And Lā'ban said to him, Surely [i]thou *art* my bone and my flesh. And he abode with him [6]the space of a month.

15 ¶ And Lā'ban said unto Jā'cọb, Because thou *art* my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what *shall* thy wages *be?*

16 And Lā'ban had two daughters: the name of the elder *was* Lē'ah, and the name of the younger *was* Rā'chel.

17 Lē'ah *was* tender eyed; but Rā'chel was beautiful and well favoured.

18 And Jā'cọb loved Rā'chel; and said, [j]I will serve thee seven years for Rā'chel thy younger daughter.

19 And Lā'ban said, *It is* better that I give her to thee, than that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jā'cọb [k]served seven years for Rā'chel; and they seemed unto him *but* a few days, for [l]the love he had to her.

21 ¶ And Jā'cọb said unto Lā'ban, Give *me* my wife, for my days are fulfilled, that I may [m] go in unto her.

22 And Lā'ban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a [n]feast.

23 And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Lē'ah his daughter, and brought her to him; and he went in unto her.

24 And Lā'ban gave unto his daughter Lē'ah Zĭl'pah his maid *for* an handmaid.

25 And it came to pass, that in the morning, behold, it *was* Lē'ah: and he said to Lā'ban, What *is* this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rā'chel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Lā'ban said, It must not be so done in our [7]country, to give the younger before the firstborn.

27 [o]Fulfil her week, and we will give thee this also for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years.

28 And Jā'cọb did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rā'chel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Lā'ban gave to Rā'chel his daughter Bĭl'hah his handmaid to be her maid.

30 And he went in also unto Rā'chel, and he loved also Rā'chel more than Lē'ah, and served with him yet [p]seven other years.

31 ¶ And when the LORD [q]saw that Lē'ah *was* hated, he [r]opened her womb: but Rā'chel *was* barren.

32 And Lē'ah conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name [8]Reụ'ben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath [s]looked upon my affliction; now therefore my husband will love me.

33 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I *was* hated, he hath therefore given me this *son* also: and she called his name [9]Sĭm'ẹ-on.

34 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now this time will my husband be joined unto me, because I have born him three sons: therefore was his name called [10]Lē'vī.

35 And she conceived again, and bare a son: and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name [11]Jū'dah; and [12]left bearing.

CHAPTER 30.

1 Rachel's envy. 5 Jacob's children. 22 Rachel has a son. 25 Jacob's dealings with Laban. 37 Jacob's policy to enrich himself.

AND when Rā'chel saw that [a]she bare Jā'cọb no children, Rā'chel [b]envied her sister; and said unto Jā'cọb, Give me children, [c]or else I die.

2 And Jā'cọb's anger was kindled against Rā'chel: and he said, [d] *Am* I in God's stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

3 And she said, Behold [e]my maid Bĭl'hah, go in unto her; [f]and she shall bear upon my knees, [g]that I may also [1]have children by her.

4 And she gave him Bĭl'hah her handmaid [h]to wife: and Jā'cọb went in unto her.

5 And Bĭl'hah conceived, and bare Jā'cọb a son.

6 And Rā'chel said, God hath [i]judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his name [2]Dăn.

7 And Bĭl'hah Rā'chel's maid conceived again, and bare Jā'cọb a second son.

8 And Rā'chel said, With [3]great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name [j][4]Năph'tạ-lī.

9 When Lē'ah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zĭl'pah her maid, and gave her Jā'cọb to wife.

10 And Zĭl'pah Lē'ah's maid bare Jā'cọb a son.

11 And Lē'ah said A troop cometh: and she called his name [5]Găd.

B. C. 1760.

[3] Is there peace to him?
[b] ch. 43. 27.
[4] yet the day is great.
[c] Ex. 2. 16.
[d] Ex. 2. 17.
[e] ch. 33. 4. ch. 45. 14. Rom. 16. 16. 1 Cor. 16. 20. 2 Cor. 13. 12. 1 Pet. 5. 4.
[f] ch. 13. 8. ch. 14. 14.
[g] ch. 24. 28.
[5] hearing.
[h] ch. 24. 29.
[i] ch. 2. 23. Judg. 9. 2. 2 Sam. 5. 1. 2 Sam. 19. 12, 13.
[6] a month of days.
[j] ch. 31. 41. 2 Sam. 3. 14.
[k] ch. 30. 26.
[l] Song 8. 7.
[m] Judg. 15. 1.
[n] Judg. 14. 10. John 2. 1.
[7] place.
[o] Judg. 14. 12.
[p] ch. 30. 26. ch. 31. 41. Hos. 12. 12.
[q] Ps. 127. 3.
[r] ch. 30. 1.
[8] That is, See a son.
[s] Ex. 3. 7. Ex. 4. 31. Deut. 26. 7. Ps. 25. 18. Ps. 106. 44.
[9] That is, Hearing.
[10] That is, Joined. Num. 18. 2, 4.
[11] That is, Praise.
[12] stood from bearing.

---

[a] ch. 29. 31.
[b] ch. 37. 11.
[c] Job 5. 2.
[d] ch. 16. 2. 1 Sam. 1. 5.
[e] ch. 16. 2.
[f] ch. 50. 23. Job 3. 12.
[g] ch. 16. 2.
[1] be built by her.
[h] ch. 35. 22.
[i] Ps. 35. 24. Ps. 43. 1. Lam. 3. 59.
[2] That is, Judging.
[3] wrestlings of God.
[j] Called, Nephthalim. Matt. 4. 13.
[4] That is, My wrestling.
[5] That is, A troop, or, company. Isa. 65. 11.

12 And Zĭl′pah Lē′ah's maid bare Jā′cọb a second son.

13 And Lē′ah said, [6]Happy am I, for the daughters [k]will call me blessed: and she called his name [7]Āsh′ẽr.

14 ¶ And Reụ′ben went in the days of wheat harvest, and found mandrakes [l]in the field, and brought them unto his mother Lē′ah. Then Rā′chel said to Lē′ah, [m]Give me, I pray thee, of thy son's mandrakes.

15 And she said unto her, [n]*Is it* a small matter that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my son's mandrakes also? And Rā′chel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night for thy son's mandrakes.

16 And Jā′cọb came out of the field in the evening, and Lē′ah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me; for surely I have hired thee with my son's mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened unto Lē′ah, and she conceived, and bare Jā′cọb the fifth son.

18 And Lē′ah said, God hath given me my hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name [8]Ĭs′sạ-char.

19 And Lē′ah conceived again, and bare Jā′cọb the sixth son.

20 And Lē′ah said, God hath endued me *with* a good dowry; now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sons: and she called his name [9]Zĕb′u-lun.

21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name [10]Dī′nah.

22 ¶ And God [o]remembered Rā′chel, and God hearkened to her, and [p]opened her womb.

23 And she conceived, and bare a son; and said, God hath taken away [q]my reproach:

24 And she called his name [11]Jō′ṣeph; and said, [r]The LORD shall add to me another son.

25 ¶ And it came to pass, when Rā′chel had born Jō′ṣeph, that Jā′cọb said unto Lā′ban, [s]Send me away, that I may go unto [t]mine own place, and to my country.

26 Give *me* my wives and my children, [u]for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service which I have done thee.

27 And Lā′ban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, *tarry: for* [v]I have learned by experience that the LORD hath blessed me [w]for thy sake.

28 And he said, [x]Appoint me thy wages, and I will give *it*.

29 And he said unto him, [y]Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattle was with me.

30 For *it was* little which thou hadst before I *came*, and it is *now* [12]increased unto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee [13]since my coming: and now when shall I [z]provide for mine own house also?

31 And he said, What shall I give thee? And Jā′cọb said, Thou shalt not give me any thing: if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed *and* keep thy flock.

32 I will pass through all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattle, and all the brown cattle among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats: and [a]*of such* shall be my hire.

33 So shall my [b]righteousness answer for me [14]in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: every one that *is* not speckled and spotted among the goats, and brown among the sheep, that shall be counted stolen with me.

34 And Lā′ban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he goats that were ringstraked and spotted, and all the she goats that were speckled and spotted, *and* every one that had *some* white in it, and all the brown among the sheep, and gave *them* into the hand of his sons.

36 And he set three days' journey betwixt himself and Jā′cọb: and Jā′cọb fed the rest of Lā′ban's flocks.

37 ¶ And [c]Jā′cọb took him rods of green poplar, and of the hazel and chesnut tree; and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appear which *was* in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had pilled before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughs when the flocks came to drink, that they should conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattle ringstraked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And Jā′cọb did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ringstraked, and all the brown in the flock of Lā′ban; and he put his own flocks by themselves, and put them not unto Lā′ban's cattle.

41 And it came to pass, whensoever the stronger cattle did conceive, that Jā′cọb laid the rods before the eyes of the cattle in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattle were feeble, he put *them* not in: so the feebler were Lā′ban's, and the stronger Jā′cọb's.

43 And the man [d]increased exceedingly, and [e]had much cattle, and maidservants, and menservants, and camels, and asses.

CHAPTER 31.

1 *Jacob leaves Laban.* 22 *Laban pursues.* 43 *Their covenant.*

AND he [a]heard the words of Lā′ban's sons, saying, Jā′cọb hath taken away all that *was* our father's; and of *that* which *was* our father's hath he gotten all this [b]glory.

2 And Jā′cọb beheld [c]the countenance of Lā′ban, and, behold, it *was* not [d]toward him [1]as before.

3 And the LORD said unto Jā′cọb, [e]Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

4 And Jā′cọb sent and called Rā′chel and Lē′ah to the field unto his flock,

5 And said unto them, [f]I see your father's countenance, that it *is* not toward me as before; but the God of my father [g]hath been with me.

B. C. 1749.

[6] In my happiness.
[k] Prov. 31. 28. Luke 1. 48.
[7] That is, Happy.
[l] Song 7. 13. Precious fruits, or sweet flowers.
[m] ch. 25. 30.
[n] Num. 16. 9.
[8] That is, An hire.
[9] That is, Dwelling.
[10] That is, Judgment.
[o] ch. 8. 1. 1 Sam. 1. 19.
[p] ch. 29. 31.
[q] 1 Sam. 1. 6. Isa. 4. 1. Luke 1. 25.
[11] That is, Adding.
[r] ch. 35. 17.
[s] ch. 24. 55.
[t] ch. 18. 33. ch. 31. 55.
[u] ch. 29. 20.
[v] ch. 39. 3, 5. Ps. 1. 3. Isa. 61. 9.
[w] ch. 26. 24.
[x] ch. 29. 15.
[y] ch. 31. 6. Matt. 24. 45. Tit. 2. 10.
[12] broken forth.
[13] at my foot.
[z] 1 Tim. 5. 8.
[a] ch. 31. 8.
[b] Ps. 37. 6.
[14] to morrow.
[c] ch. 31. 9.
[d] verse 30. ch. 28. 15. Job 1. 3. Eccl. 2. 7. Ezek. 39. 10.
[e] ch. 13. 2. ch. 24. 35. ch. 26. 13.

---

[a] Job 5. 2. Job 31. 31. Ps. 57. 4. Prov. 14. 30. Eccl. 4. 4. Rom. 13. 13. Tit. 3. 3. Jas. 3. 8.
[b] Ps. 49. 16.
[c] ch. 4. 5.
[d] Deut. 28. 45.
[1] as yesterday and the day before. 1 Sam. 19. 7.
[e] ch. 28. 15. ch. 32. 9.
[f] verse 2.
[g] ch. 21. 22. Isa. 41. 10. Heb. 13. 5.

6 And [h]ye know that with all my power I have served your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and [i]changed my wages [j]ten times; but God [k]suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, [l]The speckled shall be thy wages; then all the cattle bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ringstraked shall be thy hire; then bare all the cattle ringstraked.

9 Thus God hath [m]taken away the cattle of your father, and given *them* to me.

10 And it came to pass at the time that the cattle conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and, behold, the [2]rams which leaped upon the cattle *were* ringstraked, speckled, and grisled.

11 And [n]the angel of God spake unto me in a dream, *saying*, Jā'cǫb: And I said, Here *am* I.

12 And he said, Lift up now thine eyes, and see, all the rams which leap upon the cattle *are* ringstraked, speckled, and grisled: for [o]I have seen all that Lā'ban doeth unto thee.

13 I *am* the God of Bĕth'–el, [p]where thou anointedst the pillar, *and* where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now [q]arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.

14 And Rā'chel and Lē'ah answered and said unto him, [r]*Is there* yet any portion or inheritance for us in our father's house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for [s]he hath sold us, and hath quite devoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that *is* ours, and our children's: now then, whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Jā'cǫb rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon camels;

18 And he carried away all his cattle, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattle of his getting, which he had gotten in Pā'dan–ā'ram, for to go to Ī'ṣaac his father in the land of Cā'năan.

19 And Lā'ban went to shear his sheep: and Rā'chel had stolen the [3][t]images that *were* her father's.

20 And Jā'cǫb stole away [4]unawares to Lā'ban the Sy̆r'ĭ-an, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had; and he rose up, and passed over the river, and [u]set his face *toward* the mount Gĭl'ę-ăd.

22 And it was told Lā'ban on the third day that Jā'cǫb was fled.

23 And he took his [v]brethren with him, and pursued after him seven days' journey; and they overtook him in the mount Gĭl'ę-ăd.

24 And God [w]came to Lā'ban the Sy̆r'ĭ-an in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou [x]speak not to Jā'cǫb [5]either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Lā'ban overtook Jā'cǫb. Now Jā'cǫb had pitched his tent in the mount: and Lā'ban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gĭl'ę-ăd.

26 And Lā'ban said to Jā'cǫb, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to me, and [y]carried away my daughters, as captives *taken* with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and [6]steal away from me; and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harp?

28 And hast not suffered me [z]to kiss my sons and my daughters? [a]thou hast now done foolishly in *so* doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the [b]God of your father spake unto me [c]yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that thou speak not to Jā'cǫb either good or bad.

30 And now, *though* thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy father's house, *yet* wherefore hast thou [d]stolen my gods?

31 And Jā'cǫb answered and said to Lā'ban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, [e]let him not live: before our brethren discern thou what *is* thine with me, and take *it* to thee. For Jā'cǫb knew not that Rā'chel had stolen them.

33 And Lā'ban went into Jā'cǫb's tent, and into Lē'ah's tent, and into the two maidservants' tents; but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Lē'ah's tent, and entered into Rā'chel's tent.

34 Now Rā'chel had taken the images, and put them in the camel's furniture, and sat upon them. And Lā'ban [7]searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord that I cannot [f]rise up before thee; for the custom of women *is* upon me. And he searched, but found not the [g]images.

36 ¶ And Jā'cǫb [h]was wroth, and chode with Lā'ban: and Jā'cǫb answered and said to Lā'ban, What *is* my trespass? what *is* my sin, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast [8]searched all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy household stuff? [i]set *it* here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.

38 This twenty years *have* I *been* with thee; thy ewes and thy she goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten.

39 That [j]which was torn *of beasts* I brought not unto thee; I bare the loss of it; of [k]my hand didst thou require it, *whether* stolen by day, or stolen by night.

40 *Thus* I was; in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twenty years in thy house; I [l]served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy cattle: and [m]thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except [n]the God of my father, the God of Ā'brā-hăm, and [o]the fear of Ī'ṣaac, had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty. [p]God hath seen mine affliction and the labour of my hands, and [q]rebuked *thee* yesternight.

43 ¶ And Lā'ban answered and said unto Jā'cǫb, *These* daughters *are* my daughters, and *these* children *are* my children, and *these* cattle *are* my cattle,

B. C. 1739.

h ch. 30. 29.
i verse 41.
j Num. 14. 22. Neh. 4. 12. Job 19. 3. Zech. 8. 23.
k ch. 15. 1. ch. 20. 6. Job 22. 25. Ps. 5. 11. Ps. 7. 10. Ps. 20. 1. Ps. 62. 2. Ps. 84. 11. Ps. 105. 14. Ps. 115. 9. Prov. 30. 5.
l ch. 30. 32.
m verses 1, 16.
2 Or, he goats.
n ch. 48. 16.
o Ex. 3. 7. Deut. 24. 15. Ps. 12. 5. Eph. 6. 9.
p ch. 28. 18.
q verse 3. ch. 32. 9.
r ch. 2. 24.
s ch. 29. 15.
3 teraphim. Judg. 17. 5. 1 Sam. 19. 13. Ezek. 21. 21. Hos. 3. 4.
t ch. 35. 2.
4 the heart of Laban.
u ch. 46. 28. 2 Ki. 12. 17. Luke 9. 51.
v ch. 13. 8.
w ch. 20. 3. Job 33. 15. Matt. 1. 20.
x ch. 24. 50.
5 from good to bad.
y 1 Sam. 30. 2.
6 hast stolen me.
z Ruth 1. 9. 1 Ki. 19. 20. Acts 20. 37.
a 1 Sam. 13. 13. 2 Chr. 16. 9.
b ch. 28. 13. Ps. 5. 11, 12. Ps. 84. 11. Ps. 115. 9.
c verse 24.
d verse 19. Josh. 24. 2. Judg. 18. 24. Ps. 115. 4–9. Isa. 44. 10–20. Jer. 10. 3–5. Acts 19. 26.
e ch. 44. 9.
7 felt.
f Ex. 20. 12. Lev. 19. 32. Eph. 6. 1.
g verse 19.
h Eph. 4. 26.
8 felt.
i 1 Sam. 12. 3. 1 Cor. 6. 5.
j Ex. 22. 10.
k Ex. 22. 12.
l ch. 29. 27.
m verse 7.
n Ps. 124. 1.
o verse 53. Isa. 8. 13.
p ch. 29. 32. Ex. 3. 7.
q 1 Chr. 12. 17. Jude 9.

and all that thou seest *is* mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have born?

44 Now therefore come thou, [r]let us make a covenant, I and thou; and [s]let it be for a witness between me and thee.

45 And Jāʹcọb [t]took a stone, and set it up *for* a pillar.

46 And Jāʹcọb said unto his brethren, Gather stones; and they took stones, and made an heap: and they did eat there upon the heap.

47 And Lāʹban called it [9]Jēʹgar–sā-hȧ-dūʹthȧ: but Jāʹcọb called it [10]Gălʹĕ-ed.

48 And Lāʹban said, [u]This heap *is* a witness between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Gălʹĕ-ed;

49 And [v][11]Mĭzʹpah; for he said, The LORD watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wives beside my daughters, no man *is* with us; see, God *is* witness betwixt me and thee.

51 And Lāʹban said to Jāʹcọb, Behold this heap, and behold *this* pillar, which I have cast betwixt me and thee;

52 This heap *be* witness, and *this* pillar *be* witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm.

53 The God of Āʹbrā-hăm, and the God of Nāʹhôr, the God of their father, [w]judge betwixt us. And Jāʹcọb [x]sware by the fear of his father Īʹṣạac.

54 Then Jāʹcọb [12]offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning Lāʹban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and [y]blessed them: and Lāʹban departed, and returned unto his place.

CHAPTER 32.

1 Jacob's vision. 13 He sends a present to Esau. 24 Wrestles with an angel.

AND Jāʹcọb went on his way, and [a]the angels of God met him.

2 And when Jāʹcọb saw them, he said, This *is* God's [b]host: and he called the name of that place [1]Mā-hȧ-nāʹim.

3 And Jāʹcọb sent messengers before him to Ēʹsạu his brother unto [c]the land of Sēʹïr, [d]the [2]country of Ēʹdom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, [e]Thus shall ye speak unto my lord Ēʹsạu; Thy servant Jāʹcọb saith thus, I have sojourned with Lāʹban, and stayed there until now:

5 And [f]I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and menservants, and womenservants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that [g]I may find grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Jāʹcọb, saying, We came to thy brother Ēʹsạu, and also [h]he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

7 Then Jāʹcọb was greatly afraid and [i]distressed: and he [j]divided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels, into two bands;

8 And said, If Ēʹsạu come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left shall escape.

9 ¶ And [k]Jāʹcọb said, [l]O God of my father Āʹbrā-hăm, and God of my father Īʹṣạac, the LORD [m]which saidst unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee:

10 [3]I am not [n]worthy of the least of all the [o]mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant; for with [p]my staff I passed over this Jôrʹdạn; and now I am become two bands.

11 [q]Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Ēʹsạu: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, *and* the [r]mother [4]with the children.

12 And [s]thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night; and took of that which came to his hand a [t]present for Ēʹsạu his brother;

14 Two hundred she goats, and twenty he goats, two hundred ewes, and twenty rams,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, forty kine, and ten bulls, twenty she asses, and ten foals.

16 And he delivered *them* into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves; and said unto his servants, Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Ēʹsạu my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, *They be* thy servant Jāʹcọb's; it *is* a present sent unto my lord Ēʹsạu: and, behold, also he *is* behind us.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall ye speak unto Ēʹsạu, when ye find him.

20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jāʹcọb *is* behind us. For he said, I will [u]appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept [5]of me.

21 So went the present over before him: and himself lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two womenservants, and his eleven sons, and [v]passed over the ford Jăbʹbok.

23 And he took them, and [6]sent them over the brook, and sent over that he had.

24 ¶ And Jāʹcọb was left alone; and there wrestled a man with him until the [7]breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and [w]the hollow of Jāʹcọb's thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled with him.

26 And [x]he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh.

[r] ch. 26. 28.
[s] Josh. 24. 27.
[t] ch. 28. 18.
[9] That is, The heap of witness. Chald.
[10] That is, The heap of witness. Heb.
[u] Josh. 24. 27.
[v] Judg. 11. 29. 1 Sam. 7. 5.
[11] That is, A beacon, or, watch-tower.
[w] ch. 16. 5.
[x] ch. 21. 23.
[12] Or, killed beasts.
[y] ch. 28. 1. 2 Sam. 6. 20.

[a] Ps. 91. 11. Heb. 1. 14.
[b] Josh. 5. 14. 2 Ki. 6. 16. Ps. 103. 21. Ps. 148. 2. Luke 2. 13.
[1] That is, Two hosts, or camps.
[c] ch. 33. 14.
[d] ch. 36. 6–8. Deut. 2. 5. Josh. 24. 4.
[2] field.
[e] Prov. 15. 1.
[f] ch. 30. 43.
[g] ch. 33. 8.
[h] ch. 33. 1.
[i] ch. 35. 3.
[j] Prov. 2. 11. Eph. 5. 15.
[k] Ps. 50. 15.
[l] ch. 28. 13.
[m] ch. 31. 3.
[3] I am less than all, etc.
[n] 2 Sam. 9. 8.
[o] ch. 24. 27.
[p] Job 8. 7.
[q] Ps. 59. 1, 2.
[r] Hos. 10. 14.
[4] upon.
[s] ch. 28. 13–15.
[t] ch. 43. 11.
[u] Prov. 21. 14.
[5] my face.
[v] Deut. 3. 16.
[6] caused to pass.
[7] ascending of the morning.
[w] Matt. 26. 41. 2 Cor. 12. 7.
[x] Luke 24. 28.

And he said, [y]I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

27 And he said unto him, What *is* thy name? And he said, Jā′cọb.

28 And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jā′cọb, but [8]Ĭş′ra̤-el: for as a prince hast thou power [z]with God and [a]with men, and hast prevailed.

29 And Jā′cọb asked *him,* and said, Tell *me,* I pray thee, thy name. And he said, [b]Wherefore *is* it *that* thou dost ask after my name? And he blessed him there.

30 And Jā′cọb called the name of the place [9]Pĕ-nī′el: for [c]I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

31 And as he passed over Pĕ-nū′el the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Ĭş′ra̤-el eat not *of* the sinew which shrank, which *is* upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Jā′cọb's thigh in the sinew that shrank.

CHAPTER 33.

1 Meeting of Jacob and Esau. 17 Jacob settles at Succoth. 20 Erects an altar.

AND Jā′cọb lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, [a]Ē′sa̤u came, and with him four hundred men. And he divided the children unto Lē′ah, and unto Rā′chel, and unto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Lē′ah and her children after, and Rā′chel and Jō′şeph hindermost.

3 And he passed over before them, and [b]bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother.

4 And [c]Ē′sa̤u ran to meet him, and embraced him, [d]and fell on his neck, and kissed him: and they wept.

5 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children; and said, Who *are* those [1]with thee? And he said, The children which [e]God hath graciously given thy servant.

6 Then the handmaidens came near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7 And Lē′ah also with her children came near, and bowed themselves: and after came Jō′şeph near and Rā′chel, and they bowed themselves.

8 And he said, [2]What *meanest* thou by [f]all this drove which I met? And he said, *These are* [g]to find grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And Ē′sa̤u said, I have enough, my brother; [3]keep that thou hast unto thyself.

10 And Jā′cọb said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I [h]have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, [i]my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have [4]enough. [j]And he urged him, and he took *it.*

12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children *are* tender, and the flocks and herds with young *are* with me: and if men should overdrive them one day, all the flock will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, pass over before his servant: and I will lead on softly, [5]according as the cattle that goeth before me and the children be able to endure, until I come unto my lord [k]unto Sē′ĭr.

15 And Ē′sa̤u said, Let me now [6]leave with thee *some* of the folk that *are* with me. And he said, [7]What needeth it? [l]let me find grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Ē′sa̤u returned that day on his way unto Sē′ĭr.

17 And Jā′cọb journeyed to [m]Sŭc′coth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattle: therefore the name of the place is called [8]Sŭc′coth.

18 ¶ And Jā′cọb came to [n]Shā′lem, a city of [9]Shē′chem, which *is* in the land of Cā′năan, when he came from Pā′dan–ā′ram; and pitched his tent before the city.

19 And [o]he bought a parcel of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of [10]Hā′mor, Shē′chem's father, for an hundred [11]pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an altar, and [p]called it [12]Ēl–e̤-lō′hĕ–Ĭş′ra̤-el.

CHAPTER 34.

1 Shechem ravishes Dinah. 24 Shechemites are circumcised. 25 Slain by Jacob's sons.

AND [a]Dī′nah the daughter of Lē′ah, which she bare unto Jā′cọb, [b]went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shē′chem the son of Hā′mor the Hī′vīte, prince of the country, [c]saw her, he [d]took her, and lay with her, and [1]defiled her.

3 And his soul clave unto Dī′nah the daughter of Jā′cọb, and he loved the damsel, and spake [2]kindly unto the damsel.

4 And Shē′chem [e]spake unto his father Hā′mor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife.

5 And Jā′cọb heard that he had defiled Dī′nah his daughter: now his sons were with his cattle in the field: and Jā′cọb held his peace until they were come.

6 ¶ And Hā′mor the father of Shē′chem went out unto Jā′cọb to commune with him.

7 And the sons of Jā′cọb came out of the field when they heard *it:* and the men were grieved, and they [f]were very wroth, because he [g]had wrought folly in Ĭş′ra̤-el in lying with Jā′cọb's daughter; [h]which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hā′mor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shē′chem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And [i]make ye marriages with us, *and* give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us: and [j]the land shall be before you; dwell and [k]trade ye therein, and get [l]you possessions therein.

11 And Shē′chem said unto her father and unto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me I will give.

12 Ask me never so much [m]dowry and gift, and I

B. C. 1739.

y Hos. 12. 4.

8 That is, A prince of God. 2 Ki. 17. 34.
z Hos. 12. 3, 4.
a ch. 25. 31. ch. 27. 33.
b Judg. 13. 18.

9 That is, The face of God.
c ch. 16. 13. Ex. 24. 11. Ex. 33. 20. Deut. 5. 24. Judg. 6. 22. Judg. 13. 22. Isa. 6. 5.

---

a ch. 32. 6.
b ch. 18. 2. ch. 42. 6. ch. 43. 26.
c ch. 32. 28. Prov. 16. 1. Prov. 21. 1. Jer. 10. 23.
d ch. 45. 14.
1 to thee.
e ch. 48. 9. Ps. 127. 3. Isa. 8. 18.
2 What is all this band to thee?
f ch. 32. 16.
g ch. 32. 5.
3 be that to thee that is thine.
h ch. 43. 3. 2 Sam. 3. 13. 2 Sam. 14. 24, 28, 32. Matt. 18. 10.
i Judg. 1. 15. 1 Sam. 25. 27. 2 Ki. 5. 15.
4 all things. Phil. 4. 18.
j 2 Ki. 5. 23.
5 according to the foot of the work, etc., and according to the foot of the children.
k ch. 32. 3.
6 set, or, place.
7 Wherefore is this?
l Ruth 2. 13.
m Josh. 13. 27. Judg. 8. 5.
8 That is, booths.
n John 3. 23.
9 Called, Sychem. Acts 7. 16. Josh. 24. 1.
o Josh. 24. 32. John 4. 5.
10 Acts 7. 16, Called, Emmor.
11 Or, lambs.
p ch. 35. 7.
12 That is, God the God of Israel.

---

a ch. 30. 21.
b Tit 2. 5.
c ch. 6. 2. Judg. 14. 1.
d ch. 20. 2.
1 humbled her. Deut. 22. 29.
2 to the heart of the damsel. Isa. 40. 2. Hos. 2. 14.
e Judg. 14. 2.
f ch. 49. 7. 2 Sam. 13. 21.
g Josh. 7. 15. Judg. 20. 6.
h Deut. 23. 17. 2 Sam. 13. 12.
i Ex. 23. 32.
j ch. 13. 9. ch. 20. 15.
k ch. 42. 34.
l ch. 47. 27.
m Ex. 22. 16. Deut. 22. 29. 1 Sam. 18. 25.

will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife.

13 And the sons of Jāʹcọb answered Shēʹchem and Hāʹmor his father [n]deceitfully, and said, because he had defiled Dīʹnah their sister:

14 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised; for [o]that *were* a reproach unto us:

15 But in this will we consent unto you: If ye will be as we *be*, that every male of you be circumcised;

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hāʹmor, and Shēʹchem Hāʹmor's son.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jāʹcọb's daughter: and he *was* [p]more honourable than all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hāʹmor and Shēʹchem his son came unto the [q]gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men *are* peaceable with us; therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein; for the land, behold, *it is* large enough for them; let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Only herein will the men consent unto us for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they *are* circumcised.

23 *Shall* not their cattle and their substance and every beast of theirs *be* ours? only let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And unto Hāʹmor and unto Shēʹchem his son hearkened all that [r]went out of the gate of his city; and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to pass on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jāʹcọb, [s]Sĭmʹẹ-on and Lēʹvī, Dīʹnah's brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and slew all the males.

26 And they slew Hāʹmor and Shēʹchem his son with the [3]edge of the sword, and took Dīʹnah out of Shēʹchem's house, and went out.

27 The sons of Jāʹcọb came upon the slain, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field,

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even all that *was* in the house.

30 And Jāʹcọb said to Sĭmʹẹ-on and Lēʹvī, [t]Ye have [u]troubled me [v]to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, among the Cāʹnăan-ītes and the Pĕrʹĭz-zītes: and [w]I *being* few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me; and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, [x]Should he deal with our sister as with an harlot?

CHAPTER 35.

1 Jacob moves to Beth-el. 6 Builds an altar. 16 Benjamin is born. 19 Rachel dies. 28 Death and burial of Isaac.

AND God said unto Jāʹcọb, Arise, go up to [a]Bĕthʹ–el, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, [b]that appeared unto thee [c]when thou fleddest from the face of Ēʹsạu thy brother.

2 Then Jāʹcọb said unto his [d]household, and to all that *were* with him, Put away [e]the strange gods that *are* among you, and [f]be clean, and change your garments:

3 And let us arise, and go up to Bĕthʹ–el; and I will make there an altar unto God, [g]who answered me in the day of my distress, [h]and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jāʹcọb all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and *all their* [i]earrings which *were* in their ears; and Jāʹcọb hid them under [j]the oak which *was* by Shēʹchem.

5 And they journeyed: and [k]the terror of God was upon the cities that *were* round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jāʹcọb.

6 ¶ So Jāʹcọb came to [l]Lŭz, which *is* in the land of Cāʹnăan, that *is*, Bĕthʹ–el, he and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And he [m]built there an altar, and called the place [1]Ēl–bĕthʹ–el: because [n]there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But [o]Dĕbʹọ-rah Rĕ-bĕkʹah's nurse died, and she was buried beneath Bĕthʹ–el under an oak: and the name of it was called [2]Ălʹlŏn–băchʹụth.

9 ¶ And [p]God appeared unto Jāʹcọb again, when he came out of Pāʹdan–āʹram, and blessed him.

10 And God said unto him, Thy name *is* Jāʹcọb: [q]thy name shall not be called any more Jāʹcọb, [r]but Ĭṣʹrạ-el shall be thy name: and he called his name Ĭṣʹrạ-el.

11 And God said unto him, [s]I *am* God Almighty: be fruitful and multiply; a [t]nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins;

12 And the land [u]which I gave Āʹbră-hăm and Īʹṣạac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God [v]went up from him in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jāʹcọb [w]set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink offering thereon, and he poured oil thereon.

15 And Jāʹcọb called the name of the place where God spake with him, [x]Bĕthʹ–el.

16 ¶ And they journeyed from Bĕthʹ–el; and there was but [3]a little way to come to Ĕphʹrăth: and Rāʹchel travailed, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to pass, when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not; [y]thou shalt have this son also.

18 And it came to pass, as her soul was in depart-

B. C. 1732.

[n] 2 Sam. 13. 24.
[o] Josh. 5. 9.
[p] 1 Chr. 4. 9.
[q] 2 Sam. 15. 2. Ruth 4. 1.
[r] ch. 23. 10.
[s] ch. 49. 5–7.
[3] mouth.
[t] ch. 49. 6.
[u] Josh. 7. 25.
[v] Ex. 5. 21. 1 Sam. 13. 4.
[w] Deut. 4. 27. Ps. 105. 12.
[x] Prov. 6. 34.

---

[a] ch. 28. 19.
[b] ch. 28. 13.
[c] ch. 27. 43.
[d] ch. 18. 19. Josh. 24. 15.
[e] ch. 31. 19, 34. 1 Sam. 7. 3.
[f] Ex. 19. 10.
[g] ch. 32. 7, 24. Ps. 107. 6.
[h] ch. 28. 20. ch. 31. 3, 42.
[i] Hos. 2. 13.
[j] Josh. 24. 26.
[k] Ex. 15. 16. Ex. 23. 27. Ex. 34. 24. Deut. 11. 25. Josh. 2. 9. Josh. 5. 1. 1 Sam. 14. 15. 2 Chr. 14. 14.
[l] ch. 28. 22.
[m] Eccl. 5. 4.
[1] That is, The God of Beth-el.
[n] ch. 28. 13.
[o] ch. 24. 59.
[2] That is, The oak of weeping.
[p] Hos. 12. 4.
[q] ch. 17. 5.
[r] ch. 32. 28.
[s] ch. 17. 1. ch. 48. 3, 4. Ex. 6. 3.
[t] ch. 17. 5, 6. ch. 48. 4.
[u] ch. 12. 7. ch. 13. 15. ch. 26. 3, 4. ch. 28. 13. Ex. 32. 13.
[v] ch. 17. 22.
[w] ch. 28. 18.
[x] ch. 28. 19.
[3] a little piece of ground.
[y] ch. 30. 24.

ing, (for she died) that she called his name [4]Bĕn-ō'nī: but his father called him [5]Bĕn'ja̭-min.

19 And [z]Rā'chel died, and was buried in the way to [a]Ĕph'răth, which *is* Bĕth'-lĕ-hĕm.

20 And Jā'co̭b set a pillar upon her grave: that *is* the pillar of Rā'chel's grave [b]unto this day.

21 ¶ And Ĭṣ'ra̭-el journeyed, and spread his tent beyond [c]the tower of Ē'där.

22 And it came to pass, when Ĭṣ'ra̭-el dwelt in that land, that Reṳ'ben went and [d]lay with Bĭl'hah his father's concubine: and Ĭṣ'ra̭-el heard *it*. Now the sons of Jā'co̭b were twelve:

23 The sons of Lē'ah; [e]Reṳ'ben, Jā'co̭b's firstborn, and Sĭm'ḙ-on, and Lē'vī, and Jū'dah, and Ĭs'sa̭-char, and Zĕb'u-lun:

24 The sons of Rā'chel; Jō'ṣeph, and Bĕn'ja̭-min:

25 And the sons of Bĭl'hah, Rā'chel's handmaid; Dăn, and Năph'ta̭-lī:

26 And the sons of Zĭl'pah, Lē'ah's handmaid; Găd, and Ăsh'ẽr: these *are* the sons of Jā'co̭b, which were born to him in Pā'dan-ā'ram.

27 ¶ And Jā'co̭b came unto Ī'ṣa̭ac his father unto [f]Măm'rē̇, unto the [g]city of Är'bah, which *is* Hē'bron, where Ā'bră-hăm and Ī'ṣa̭ac sojourned.

28 And the days of Ī'ṣa̭ac were an hundred and fourscore years.

29 And Ī'ṣa̭ac [h]gave up the ghost, and died, and [i]was gathered unto his people, *being* old and full of days: and [j]his sons Ē'sa̤u and Jā'co̭b buried him.

CHAPTER 36.

1 *Wives and generations of Esau.* 24 *Anah finds mules.* 31 *The dukes and kings of Edom.*

NOW these *are* the generations of Ē'sa̤u, [a]who *is* Ē'dom.

2 [b]Ē'sa̤u took his wives of the daughters of Cā'năan; Ā'dah the daughter of Ē'lon the Hĭt'tīte, and [c]Ā̇-hō-lĭb'ă-mah the daughter of Ā'nah the daughter of Zĭb'ḙ-on the Hī'vīte;

3 And [d]Băsh'ĕ-măth Ĭsh'ma̭-el's daughter, sister of Nė-bā'joth.

4 And [e]Ā'dah bare to Ē'sa̤u Ĕl'ĭ-phăz; and Băsh'ĕ-măth bare Reṳ'el;

5 And Ā̇-hō-lĭb'ă-mah bare Jē'ŭsh, and Jȧ-ā'lam, and Kō'rah: these *are* the sons of Ē'sa̤u, which were born unto him in the land of Cā'năan.

6 And Ē'sa̤u took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the [1]persons of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Cā'năan; and went into the country from the face of his [f]brother Jā'co̭b.

7 For [g]their riches were more than that they might dwell together; and the land [h]wherein they were strangers could not bear them because of their cattle.

8 Thus dwelt Ē'sa̤u in [i]mount Sē'ĭr: [j]Ē'sa̤u *is* Ē'dom.

9 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Ē'sa̤u the father of [2]the Ē'dom-ītes in mount Sē'ĭr:

10 These *are* the names of Ē'sa̤u's sons; [k]Ĕl'ĭ-phăz the son of Ā'dah the wife of Ē'sa̤u, Reṳ'el the son of Băsh'ĕ-măth the wife of Ē'sa̤u.

11 And the sons of Ĕl'ĭ-phăz were Tē'man, Ō'mar, [3]Zē'phȯ, and Gā'tam, and Kē'năz.

12 And Tĭm'nȧ was concubine to Ĕl'ĭ-phăz Ē'sa̤u's son; and she bare to Ĕl'ĭ-phăz [l]Ăm'a̭-lĕk: these *were* the sons of Ā'dah Ē'sa̤u's wife.

13 And these *are* the sons of Reṳ'el; Nā'hăth, and Zē'rah, Shăm'mah, and Mĭz'zah: these were the sons of Băsh'ĕ-măth Ē'sa̤u's wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sons of Ā̇-hō-lĭb'ă-mah, the daughter of Ā'nah the daughter of Zĭb'ḙ-on, Ē'sa̤u's wife: and she bare to Ē'sa̤u Jē'ŭsh, and Jȧ-ā'lam, and Kō'rah.

15 ¶ These *were* dukes of the sons of Ē'sa̤u: the sons of Ĕl'ĭ-phăz the firstborn *son* of Ē'sa̤u; duke Tē'man, duke Ō'mar, duke Zē'phȯ, duke Kē'năz,

16 Duke Kō'rah, duke Gā'tam, *and* duke Ăm'a̭-lĕk: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Ĕl'ĭ-phăz in the land of Ē'dom; these *were* the sons of Ā'dah.

17 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Reṳ'el Ē'sa̤u's son; duke Nā'hăth, duke Zē'rah, duke Shăm'mah, duke Mĭz'zah: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Reṳ'el in the land of Ē'dom; these *are* the sons of Băsh'ĕ-măth Ē'sa̤u's wife.

18 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Ā̇-hō-lĭb'ă-mah Ē'sa̤u's wife; duke Jē'ŭsh, duke Jȧ-ā'lam, duke Kō'rah: these *were* the dukes *that came* of Ā̇-hō-lĭb'ă-mah the daughter of Ā'nah, Ē'sa̤u's wife.

19 These *are* the sons of Ē'sa̤u, who *is* Ē'dom, and these *are* their dukes.

20 ¶ [m]These *are* the sons of Sē'ĭr the [n]Hō'rīte, who inhabited the land; Lō'tan, and Shō'bal, and Zĭb'ḙ-on, and Ā'nah,

21 And Dī'shon, and Ē'zẽr, and Dī'shan: these *are* the dukes of the Hō'rītes, the children of Sē'ĭr in the land of Ē'dom.

22 And the children of Lō'tan were Hō'rī and [4]Hē'mam; and Lō'tan's sister *was* Tĭm'nȧ.

23 And the children of Shō'bal *were* these; [5]Ăl'văn, and Măn'a̭-hăth, and Ē'bal, [6]Shē'phȯ, and Ō'nam.

24 And these *are* the children of Zĭb'ḙ-on; both Ā'jah, and Ā'nah: this *was tha*t Ā'nah that found [o]the mules in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zĭb'ḙ-on his father.

25 And the children of Ā'nah *were* these; Dī'shon, and Ā̇-hō-lĭb'ă-mah the daughter of Ā'nah.

26 And these *are* the children of Dī'shon; [7]Hĕm'dan, and Ĕsh'ban, and Ĭth'ran, and Chē'ran.

27 The children of Ē'zẽr *are* these; Bĭl'hăn, and Zā'a̭-văn, and [8]Ā'kan.

28 The children of Dī'shan *are* these; Ūz, and Ā'răn.

29 These *are* the dukes *that came* of the Hō'rītes; duke Lō'tan, duke Shō'bal, duke Zĭb'ḙ-on, duke Ā'nah,

30 Duke Dī'shon, duke Ē'zẽr, duke Dī'shan: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Hō'rī, among their dukes in the land of Sē'ĭr.

31 ¶ And [p]these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Ē'dom, before there reigned any [q]king over the children of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el.

32 And Bē'lȧ the son of Bē'or reigned in Ē'dom: and the name of his city *was* Dĭn'hă-bah.

B. C. 1796.

[4] That is, The son of my sorrow.
[5] That is, The son of the right hand.
[z] ch. 48. 7.
[a] Ruth 1. 2. Ruth 4. 11. Mic. 5. 2. Matt. 2. 6.
[b] 1 Sam. 10. 2.
[c] Mic. 4. 8.
[d] ch. 49. 4. 1 Chr. 5. 1.
[e] ch. 46. 8. Ex. 1. 2.
[f] ch. 13. 18.
[g] Josh. 14. 15.
[h] Eccl. 12. 7.
[i] ch. 15. 15. ch. 25. 8. ch. 49. 33.
[j] ch. 25. 9. ch. 49. 31.

[a] ch. 25. 30.
[b] ch. 26. 34.
[c] verse 25.
[d] ch. 28. 9.
[e] 1 Chr. 1. 35.
[1] souls.
[f] Deut. 23. 7.
[g] ch. 13. 6, 11.
[h] ch. 17. 8. 1 Chr. 29. 15. Ps. 39. 12. Ps. 105. 12. Ps. 119. 19. 2 Cor. 5. 6, 7. Heb. 11. 9. 1 Pet. 1. 17. 1 Pet. 2. 11.
[i] ch. 32. 3.
[j] verse 1.
[2] Edom.
[k] 1 Chr. 1. 35, etc.
[3] Or, Zephi.
[l] Ex. 17. 8. Num. 24. 20. Deut. 25. 17–19. 1 Sam. 15. 2, 3.
[m] 1 Chr. 1. 38.
[n] ch. 14. 6. Deut. 2. 12, 22.
[4] Or, Homam, 1 Chr. 1. 39.
[5] Or, Alian, 1 Chr 1. 40.
[6] Or, Shephi, 1 Chr. 1. 40.
[o] Lev. 19. 19.
[7] Or, Amram, 1 Chr. 1. 41.
[8] Or, Jakan, 1 Chr. 1. 42.
[p] 1 Chr. 1. 43.
[q] 1 Sam. 10. 24.

33 And Bē'lȧ died, and Jō'băb the son of Zē'rah of Bŏz'rah reigned in his stead.

34 And Jō'băb died, and Hū'sham of the land of Tĕm'a̭-nī reigned in his stead.

35 And Hū'sham died, and Hā'dăd the son of Bē'dăd, who smote Mĭd'ĭ-an in the field of Mō'ab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Ā'vĭth.

36 And Hā'dăd died, and Săm'lah of Măs'rḙ-kah reigned in his stead.

37 And Săm'lah died, and Sa̤ul of Rē-hō'both *by* the river reigned in his stead.

38 And Sa̤ul died, and Bā'al–hā'nan the son of Ăch'bôr reigned in his stead.

39 And Bā'al–hā'nan the son of Ăch'bôr died, and [r]Hā'där reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Pā'u; and his wife's name *was* Mė-hĕt'a̭-bel, the daughter of Mā'tred, the daughter of Mĕz'a-hăb.

40 And these *are* the names of the [s]dukes *that came* of Ē'sa̤u, according to their families, after their places, by their names; duke Tĭm'nah, duke [9]Ăl'vah, duke Jē'theth,

41 Duke Ā-hō-lĭb'ā-mah, duke Ē'lah, duke Pī'non,

42 Duke Kē'năz, duke Tē'man, duke Mĭb'zar,

43 Duke Măg'dĭ-el, duke Ī'ram: these *be* the dukes of Ē'dom, according to their habitations in the land of their possession: he *is* Ē'sa̤u the father of [10]the Ē'dom-ītes.

CHAPTER 37.

1 *Joseph's dreams.* 18 *Conspiracy of his brethren.* 26 *He is sold to the Ishmeelites.* 36 *Sold into Egypt.*

AND Jā'co̭b dwelt in the land [1]wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Cā'năan.

2 These *are* the generations of Jā'co̭b. Jō's̭eph, *being* seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren; and the lad *was* with the sons of Bĭl'hah, and with the sons of Zĭl'pah, his father's wives: and Jō's̭eph brought unto his father [a]their evil report.

3 Now Īs̭'ra̭-el loved Jō's̭eph more than all his children, because he *was* [b]the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of *many* [2]colours.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they [c]hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

5 ¶ And Jō's̭eph dreamed a dream, and he told *it* his brethren: and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed:

7 For, [d]behold, we *were* binding sheaves in the field, and, lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and, behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more; and, behold, [e]the sun and the moon and the eleven stars made obeisance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What *is* this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and [f]thy brethren indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth?

11 And [g]his brethren envied him: but his father [h]observed the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their father's flock in Shē'chem.

13 And Īs̭'ra̭-el said unto Jō's̭eph, Do not thy brethren feed *the flock* in Shē'chem? come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said to him, Here *am I.*

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, [3]see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale [i]of Hē'bron, and he came to Shē'chem.

15 ¶ And a certain man found him, and, behold, *he was* wandering in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seek my brethren: [j]tell me, I pray thee, where they feed *their flocks.*

17 And the man said, They are departed hence; for I heard them say, Let us go to Dō'than. And Jō's̭eph went after his brethren, and found them in [k]Dō'than.

18 And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, they [l]conspired against him to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this [4]dreamer cometh.

20 Come [m]now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

21 And [n]Reṳ'ben heard *it,* and he delivered him out of their hands; and said, Let us not kill him.

22 And Reṳ'ben said unto them, Shed no blood, *but* cast him into this pit that *is* in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 ¶ And it came to pass, when Jō's̭eph was come unto his brethren, that they stript Jō's̭eph out of his coat, *his* coat of *many* [5]colours that *was* on him;

24 And they took him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit *was* empty, *there was* no water in it.

25 And [o]they sat down to eat bread: and they lifted up their eyes and looked, and, behold, a company of [p]Ĭsh'mḙ-el-ītes came from Ġĭl'ḙ-ăd with their camels bearing spicery and [q]balm and myrrh, going to carry *it* down to Ē'ġy̆pt.

26 And Jū'dah said unto his brethren, What profit *is it* if we slay our brother, and [r]conceal his blood?

27 Come, and let us sell him to the Ĭsh'mḙ-el-ītes and [s]let not our hand be upon him; for he *is* [t]our brother *and* [u]our flesh. And his brethren [6]were content.

28 Then there passed by [v]Mĭd'ĭ-an-ītes merchantmen; and they drew and lifted up Jō's̭eph out of the pit, [w]and sold Jō's̭eph to the Ĭsh'mḙ-el-ītes for

---

B. C. 1796.

[r] 1 Chr. 1. 50, Hadad Pai. After his death was an Aristocracy, Ex. 15. 15.
[s] 1 Chr. 1. 51.
[9] Or, Aliah.
[10] Edom.

[1] of his father's sojournings. ch. 17. 8. ch. 23. 4. ch. 28. 4. ch. 36. 7. ch. 47. 9. 1 Chr. 29. 15. Ps. 39. 12. Ps. 105. 12. Ps. 119. 19. 2 Cor. 5. 6, 7. Heb. 11. 9. 1 Pet. 1. 17. 1 Pet. 2. 11.
[a] 1 Sam. 2. 22–24.
[b] ch. 44. 20.
[2] Or, pieces. Judg. 5. 30. 2 Sam. 13. 18. Ps. 45. 14. Ezek. 16. 16.
[c] ch. 27. 41. ch. 49. 23. 1 Sam. 17. 28. John 7. 3, 5. 1 John 2. 11. 1 John 3. 10, 12.
[d] ch. 42. 6, 9. ch. 43. 26. ch. 44. 14.
[e] ch. 46. 29.
[f] ch. 27. 29.
[g] Acts 7. 9.
[h] Dan. 7. 28. Luke 2. 19, 51.
[3] see the peace of thy brethren, etc. ch. 29. 6. 1 Sam. 17. 17.
[i] ch. 13. 18. ch. 23. 2, 19. ch. 35. 27. Josh. 14. 14, 15. Judg. 1. 10.
[j] Song 1. 7.
[k] 2 Ki. 6. 13.
[l] 1 Sam. 19. 1. Ps. 31. 13. Ps. 37. 12, 32. Ps. 94. 21. Matt. 27. 1. Mark 14. 1. John 11. 53. Acts 23. 12.
[4] master of dreams.
[m] Prov. 1. 11. Prov. 6. 17. 1 John 3. 12, 13.
[n] ch. 42. 22.
[5] Or, pieces.
[o] Prov. 30. 20. Amos 6. 6.
[p] verses 28, 36.
[q] Jer. 8. 22.
[r] ch. 4. 10. Job 16. 18.
[s] 1 Sam. 18. 17.
[t] ch. 42. 21.
[u] ch. 29. 14.
[6] hearkened.
[v] ch. 39. 1. Judg. 6. 3.
[w] ch. 45. 4, 5. Ps. 105. 17. Acts 7. 9,

[x]twenty *pieces* of silver: and they brought Jō'ṣeph into Ē'ġy̆pt.

29 ¶ And Reu̱'ben returned unto the pit; and, behold, Jō'ṣeph *was* not in the pit; and he [y]rent his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child [z]*is* not; and I, whither shall I go?

31 And they took [a]Jō'ṣeph's coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood;

32 And they sent the coat of *many* colours, and they brought *it* to their father; and said, This have we found: know now whether it *be* thy son's coat or no.

33 And he knew it, and said, *It is* my son's coat; an [b]evil beast hath devoured him; Jō'ṣeph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jā'cọb [c]rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days.

35 And all his sons and all his daughters [d]rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, [e]For I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

36 And [f]the Mĭd'ĭ-an-ītes sold him into Ē'ġy̆pt unto Pŏt'ĭ-phar, an [7]officer of Phā'raōh's, *and* [8]captain of the guard.

CHAPTER 38.

1 Sons of Judah. 13 Tamar deceives Judah. 27 She brings forth twins.

AND it came to pass at that time, that Jū'dah went down from his brethren, and [a]turned in to a certain Ā-dŭl'lăm-īte, whose name *was* Hī'rah.

2 And Jū'dah [b]saw there a daughter of a certain Cā'năan-īte, whose name *was* [c]Shu̱'ah; and he took her, and went in unto her.

3 And she conceived, and bare a son; and he called his name [d]Ēr.

4 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she called his name [e]Ō'nan.

5 And she yet again conceived, and bare a son; and called his name [f]Shē'lah: and he was at Chē'zĭb, when she bare him.

6 And Jū'dah [g]took a wife for Ēr his firstborn, whose name *was* Tā'mar.

7 And [h]Ēr, Jū'dah's firstborn, was wicked in the sight of the LORD; [i]and the LORD slew him.

8 And Jū'dah said unto Ō'nan, Go in unto [j]thy brother's wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

9 And Ō'nan knew that the seed should not be [k]his; and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilled *it* on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did [1]displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew [l]him also.

11 Then said Jū'dah to Tā'mar his daughter in law, [m]Remain a widow at thy father's house, till Shē'lah my son be grown: for he said, Lest peradventure he die also, as his brethren *did*. And Tā'mar went [n]and dwelt in her father's house.

12 ¶ And [2]in process of time the daughter of Shu̱'ah Jū'dah's wife died; and Jū'dah was [o]comforted, and went up unto his sheepshearers to Tĭm'nath, he and his friend Hī'rah the Ā-dŭl'lăm-īte.

13 And it was told Tā'mar, saying, Behold thy father in law goeth up [p]to Tĭm'nath to shear his sheep.

14 And she put her widow's garments off from her, and covered her with a veil, and wrapped herself, and [q]sat in [3]an open place, which *is* by the way to Tĭm'nath; for she saw [r]that Shē'lah was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife.

15 When Jū'dah saw her, he thought her *to be* an harlot; because she had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee; (for he knew not that she *was* his daughter in law.) And she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

17 And he said, [s]I will send *thee* [4]a kid from the flock. And she said, Wilt [t]thou give *me* a pledge, till thou send *it?*

18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy [u]signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staff that *is* in thine hand. And he gave *it* her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

19 And she arose, and went away, and [v]laid by her veil from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Jū'dah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Ā-dŭl'lăm-īte, to receive *his* pledge from the woman's hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where *is* the harlot, that *was* [5]openly by the way side? And they said, There was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And he returned to Jū'dah, and said, I cannot find her; and also the men of the place said, *that* there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Jū'dah said, Let her take *it* to her, lest we [6]be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to pass about three months after, that it was told Jū'dah, saying, Tā'mar thy daughter in law hath [w]played the harlot; and also, behold, she *is* with child by whoredom. And Jū'dah said, Bring her forth, [x]and let her be burnt.

25 When she *was* brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man, whose these *are*, *am* I with child: and she said, [y]Discern, I pray thee, whose *are* these, the signet, and bracelets, and staff.

26 And Jū'dah [z]acknowledged *them*, and said, [a]She hath been more righteous than I; because that [b]I gave her not to Shē'lah my son. And he knew her again [c]no more.

27 ¶ And it came to pass in the time of her travail, that, behold, twins *were* in her womb.

28 And it came to pass, when she travailed, that *the one* put out *his* hand: and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to pass, as he drew back his hand, that, behold, his brother came out: and she said,

B. C. 1729.

[x] Matt. 27. 9.
[y] Job 1. 20.
[z] ch. 42. 13, 36. Jer. 31. 15.
[a] verse 23.
[b] verse 20. ch. 44. 28.
[c] verse 29.
[d] 2 Sam. 12. 17.
[e] ch. 42. 38.
[f] ch. 39. 1.
[7] eunuch: But the word doth signify not only eunuchs, but also chamberlains, courtiers, and officers.
[8] chief of the slaughtermen, or, executioners. Or, chief marshal.

---

[a] 2 Ki. 4. 8.
[b] ch. 34. 2.
[c] 1 Chr. 2. 3.
[d] Num. 26. 19.
[e] ch. 46. 12.
[f] Num. 26. 20.
[g] ch. 24. 4.
[h] ch. 46. 12.
[i] 1 Chr. 2. 3.
[j] Matt. 22. 24.
[k] Deut. 25. 6.
[1] was evil in the eyes of the LORD.
[l] Num. 26. 19.
[m] Ruth 1. 13.
[n] Lev. 22. 13.
[2] the days were multiplied.
[o] 2 Sam. 13. 39.
[p] Josh. 15. 10, 57. Judg. 14. 1.
[q] Prov. 7. 12.
[3] the door of eyes, or, of Enajim.
[r] verses 11, 26.
[s] Ezek. 16. 33.
[4] a kid of the goats.
[t] verse 20.
[u] verse 25.
[v] verse 14.
[5] Or, in Enajim.
[6] become a contempt.
[w] Judg. 19. 2.
[x] Lev. 21. 9. Deut. 22. 21.
[y] ch. 37. 32.
[z] ch. 37. 33.
[a] 1 Sam. 24. 17.
[b] verse 14.
[c] Job 34. 31.

[7] How hast thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* upon thee: therefore his name was called [8] Phā'rĕz.

30 And afterward came out his brother, that had the scarlet thread upon his hand: and his name was called [9] Zā'rah.

CHAPTER 39.

1 Joseph's advancement. 7 He resists temptation. 20 Is cast into prison.

AND Jō'şeph was brought down to Ē'ġy̆pt; and [a] Pŏt'ĭ-phar, an officer of Phā'raōh, captain of the guard, an Ē-ġy̆p'tian, [b] bought him of the hands of the Ĭsh'me-el-ītes, which had brought him down thither.

2 And [c] the LORD was with Jō'şeph, and he was a prosperous man; and he was in the house of his master the Ē-ġy̆p'tian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD [d] made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Jō'şeph [e] found grace in his sight, and he served him: and he made him [f] overseer over his house, and all *that* he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to pass from the time *that* he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that [g] the LORD blessed the Ē-ġy̆p'tian's house for Jō'şeph's sake; and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Jō'şeph's hand; and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which he did eat. And Jō'şeph was [h] *a* goodly *person*, and well favoured.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that his master's wife cast her eyes upon Jō'şeph; and she said, [i] Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto his master's wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what *is* with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand;

9 *There is* none greater in this house than I; neither hath he kept back any thing from me but thee, because thou *art* his wife: [j] how then can I do this great wickedness, and [k] sin against God?

10 And it came to pass, as she spake to Jō'şeph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And it came to pass about this time, that *Jō'şeph* went into the house to do his business; and *there was* none of the men of the house there within.

12 And [l] she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hē'brew unto us to mock us; he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a [1] loud voice:

15 And it came to pass, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, until his lord came home.

17 And she [m] spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hē'brew servant, which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me:

18 And it came to pass, as I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me; that his [n] wrath was kindled.

20 And Jō'şeph's master took him, and [o] put him into the [p] prison, a place where the king's prisoners *were* bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Jō'şeph, and [2] shewed him mercy, and [q] gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison [r] committed to Jō'şeph's hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison; and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer *of it*.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing *that was* under his hand; because [s] the LORD was with him, and *that* which he did, the LORD made *it* to prosper.

CHAPTER 40.

1 Pharaoh's butler and baker imprisoned. 5 Joseph interprets dreams. 20 His word comes to pass.

AND it came to pass after these things, *that* the [a] butler of the king of Ē'ġy̆pt and *his* baker had offended their lord the king of Ē'ġy̆pt.

2 And Phā'raōh was [b] wroth against two *of* his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3 And [c] he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Jō'şeph *was* bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Jō'şeph with them, and he served them: and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler and the baker of the king of Ē'ġy̆pt, which *were* bound in the prison.

6 And Jō'şeph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and, behold, they *were* sad.

7 And he asked Phā'raōh's officers that *were* with him in the ward of his lord's house, saying, Wherefore [1] look ye *so* sadly to day?

8 And they said unto him, [d] We have dreamed a dream, and *there is* no interpreter of it. And Jō'şeph said unto them, [e] *Do* not interpretations *belong* to God? tell me *them*, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Jō'şeph, and said to him, In my dream, behold, a vine *was* before me;

10 And in the vine *were* three branches: and it *was* as though it budded, *and* her blossoms shot forth; and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes:

11 And Phā'raōh's cup *was* in my hand: and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Phā'raōh's cup, and I gave the cup into Phā'raōh's hand.

B. C. 1729.

[7] Or, wherefore hast thou made this breach against thee?

[8] That is, A breach. ch. 46. 12. Num. 26. 20. 1 Chr. 2. 4. Matt. 1. 3.

[9] That is, East, or, Brightness.

[a] ch. 37. 36. Ps. 105. 17.

[b] ch. 37. 28.

[c] ch. 21. 22. ch. 26. 24, 28. ch. 28. 15. 1 Sam. 16. 18. 1 Sam. 18. 14, 28. Job 17. 9. Ps. 5. 12. Prov. 3. 7–10, 33. Prov. 30. 5. Acts 7. 9.

[d] Ps. 1. 3. Prov. 10. 6, 22. Prov. 28. 20.

[e] ch. 18. 3. ch. 19. 19.

[f] ch. 24. 2.

[g] ch. 30. 27.

[h] 1 Sam. 16. 12.

[i] 2 Sam. 13. 11.

[j] Prov. 6. 29, 32.

[k] ch. 20. 6. Lev. 6. 2. 2 Sam. 12. 13. Ps. 51. 4.

[l] Prov. 7. 13, etc.

[1] great.

[m] Ex. 23. 1. Ps. 120. 3. Prov. 6. 25. Prov. 23. 27. Prov. 26. 28. Prov. 30. 23.

[n] Prov. 6. 34.

[o] Ps. 105. 18. 1 Pet. 2. 19.

[p] ch. 40. 3. ch. 41. 14.

[2] extended kindness unto him.

[q] Ex. 3. 21. Ex. 11. 3. Ex. 12. 36. Ps. 106. 46. Prov. 16. 7. Dan. 1. 9. Acts 7. 9.

[r] ch. 40. 3, 4.

[s] verses 2, 3. Prov. 11. 11.

---

[a] Neh. 1. 11.

[b] Prov. 16. 14.

[c] ch. 39. 20.

[1] are your faces evil? Neh. 2. 2.

[d] ch. 41. 15.

[e] ch. 41. 16. Dan. 2. 11.

12 And Jō'ṣeph said unto him, [f] This *is* the interpretation of it: The three branches *are* three days:

13 Yet within three days shall Phā'raōh [2] [g] lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place: and thou shalt deliver Phā'raōh's cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

14 But [3] [h] think on me when it shall be well with thee, and [i] shew kindness, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Phā'raōh, and bring me out of this house:

15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hē'brewṣ: and [j] here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Jō'ṣeph, I also *was* in my dream, and, behold, *I had* three [4] white baskets on my head:

17 And in the uppermost basket *there was* of all manner of [5] bakemeats for Phā'raōh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

18 And Jō'ṣeph answered and said, This *is* the interpretation thereof: The three baskets *are* three days:

19 Yet within three days shall Phā'raōh [6] lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree; and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to pass the third day, *which was* [k] Phā'raōh's birthday, that he [l] made a feast unto all his servants: and he [7] [m] lifted up the head of the chief butler and of the chief baker among his servants.

21 And he [n] restored the chief butler unto his butlership again; and he [o] gave the cup into Phā'raōh's hand:

22 But he [p] hanged the chief baker: as Jō'ṣeph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Jō'ṣeph, but [q] forgat him.

CHAPTER 41.

1 Pharaoh's dreams. 25 Joseph interprets them. 37 Is made ruler. 54 The famine.

AND it came to pass at the end of two full years, that Phā'raōh dreamed: and, behold, he stood by the river.

2 And, behold, there came up out of the river seven well favoured kine and fatfleshed; and they fed in a meadow.

3 And, behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill favoured and leanfleshed; and stood by the *other* kine upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill favoured and leanfleshed kine did eat up the seven well favoured and fat kine. So Phā'raōh awoke.

5 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and, behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, [1] rank and good.

6 And, behold, seven thin ears and blasted with the east wind sprung up after them.

7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears. And Phā'raōh awoke, and, behold, *it was* a dream.

8 And it came to pass in the morning [a] that his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all [b] the magicians of Ē'ġy̆pt, and all the [c] wise men thereof: and Phā'raōh told them his dream; but *there was* none that could interpret them unto Phā'raōh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Phā'raōh, saying, I do remember my faults this day:

10 Phā'raōh was [d] wroth with his servants, [e] and put me in ward in the captain of the guard's house, *both* me and the chief baker:

11 And [f] we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he; we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And [g] *there was* there with us a young man, an Hē'brew, [h] servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he [i] interpreted to us our dreams; to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

13 And it came to pass, [j] as he interpreted to us, so it was; me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ Then [k] Phā'raōh sent and called Jō'ṣeph, and they [l] [2] brought him hastily [m] out of the dungeon: and he shaved *himself*, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Phā'raōh.

15 And Phā'raōh said unto Jō'ṣeph, I have dreamed a dream, and *there is* none that can interpret it: [n] and I have heard say of thee, *that* [3] thou canst understand a dream to interpret it.

16 And Jō'ṣeph answered Phā'raōh, saying, [o] *It is* not in me: [p] God shall give Phā'raōh an answer of peace.

17 And Phā'raōh said unto Jō'ṣeph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river:

18 And, behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fatfleshed and well favoured; and they fed in a meadow:

19 And, behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor and very ill favoured and leanfleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Ē'ġy̆pt for badness:

20 And the lean and the ill favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine:

21 And when they had [4] eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they *were* still ill favoured, as at the beginning. So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dream, and, behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good:

23 And, behold, seven ears, [5] withered, thin, *and* blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them:

24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears: and [q] I told *this* unto the magicians; but *there was* none that could declare *it* to me.

25 ¶ And Jō'ṣeph said unto Phā'raōh, The dream of Phā'raōh *is* one: [r] God hath shewed Phā'raōh what he *is* about to do.

26 The seven good kine *are* seven years; and the seven good ears *are* seven years: the dream *is* one.

27 And the seven thin and ill favoured kine that came up after them *are* seven years; and the seven empty ears blasted with the east wind shall be [s] seven years of famine.

B. C. 1720.

[f] Judg. 7. 14. Dan. 2. 36. Dan. 4. 19.
[2] Or, reckon.
[g] Ps. 3. 3. Jer. 52. 31.
[3] remember me with thee.
[h] Luke 23. 42.
[i] Josh. 2. 12. 1 Sam. 20. 14. 1 Ki. 2. 7.
[j] ch. 39. 20.
[4] Or, full of holes.
[5] meat of Pharaoh, the work of a baker, or, cook.
[6] Or, reckon thee, and take thy office from thee.
[k] Matt. 14. 6.
[l] Mark 6. 21.
[7] Or, reckoned.
[m] Matt. 25. 19.
[n] verse 13.
[o] Neh. 2. 1.
[p] Esth. 7. 10.
[q] Job 19. 14. Ps. 31. 12. Prov. 3. 27. Eccl. 9. 15. Amos 6. 6. Heb. 13. 16.

---

[1] fat.
[a] Dan. 4. 5.
[b] Ex. 7. 11. Isa. 29. 14. Dan. 1. 20. Dan. 2. 2.
[c] Matt. 2. 1.
[d] ch. 40. 2, 3.
[e] ch. 39. 20.
[f] ch. 40. 5.
[g] 2 Ki. 5. 4.
[h] ch. 37. 36.
[i] ch. 40. 12.
[j] ch. 40. 22.
[k] Ps. 105. 20.
[l] Dan. 2. 25.
[2] made him run.
[m] 1 Sam. 2. 8. Ps. 113. 7, 8.
[n] Ps. 25. 14. Dan. 5. 16.
[3] Or, when thou hearest a dream thou canst interpret it.
[o] Ps. 25. 14. Prov. 3. 32. Dan. 2. 30. Amos 3. 7. John 15. 15. Acts 3. 12. 2 Cor. 3. 5.
[p] ch. 40. 8. Deut. 29. 29. Dan. 2. 22, 28, 47. Dan. 4. 2.
[4] come to the inward parts of them.
[5] Or, small.
[q] Ps. 60. 11. Ps. 118. 8. Ps. 146. 3. Isa. 8. 19. Dan. 4. 7.
[r] Dan. 2. 28, 29, 45. Rev. 4. 1.
[s] 2 Ki. 8. 1.

28 This *is* the thing which I have spoken unto Phā'raōh: What God *is* about to do he sheweth unto Phā'raōh.

29 Behold, there come seven years of great plenty throughout all the land of Ē'ġȳpt:

30 And there shall arise after them seven years of famine; and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Ē'ġȳpt; and the famine shall [t]consume the land;

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land by reason of that famine following; for it *shall be* very [6]grievous.

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Phā'raōh twice; *it is* because the thing *is* [7]established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass.

33 Now therefore let Phā'raōh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Ē'ġȳpt.

34 Let Phā'raōh do *this,* and let him appoint [8]officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Ē'ġȳpt in the seven plenteous years.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Phā'raōh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of Ē'ġȳpt; that the land [9]perish not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Phā'raōh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And Phā'raōh said unto his servants, Can we find *such a one* as this *is,* a man [u]in whom the Spirit of God *is?*

39 And Phā'raōh said unto Jō'şeph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, *there is* none so discreet and wise as thou *art:*

40 Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people [10]be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.

41 And Phā'raōh said unto Jō'şeph, See, I [v]have set thee over all the land of Ē'ġȳpt.

42 And Phā'raōh [w]took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Jō'şeph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of [11]fine linen, and [x]put a gold chain about his neck;

43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; and they cried before him, [12]Bow the knee: and he made him *ruler* over all the land of Ē'ġȳpt.

44 And Phā'raōh said unto Jō'şeph, I *am* Phā'raōh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Ē'ġȳpt.

45 And Phā'raōh called Jō'şeph's name [13]Zăph'-nath–pā-a-nē'ah; and he gave him to wife Ăs'e-năth the daughter of Pŏ-tī'–phe-rah [14]priest of Ŏn. And Jō'şeph went out over *all* the land of Ē'ġȳpt.

46 ¶ And Jō'şeph *was* thirty years old when he [y]stood before Phā'raōh king of Ē'ġȳpt. And Jō'şeph went out from the presence of Phā'raōh, and went throughout all the land of Ē'ġȳpt.

47 And in the seven plenteous years the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven years, which were in the land of Ē'ġȳpt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field, which *was* round about every city, laid he up in the same.

49 And Jō'şeph gathered corn [z]as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left numbering; for *it was* without number.

50 And [a]unto Jō'şeph were born two sons before the years of famine came, which Ăs'e-năth the daughter of Pŏ-tī'–phe-rah [15]priest of Ŏn bare unto him.

51 And Jō'şeph called the name of the firstborn [16]Mă-năs'seh: For God, *said he,* hath made me forget all my toil, and all my father's house.

52 And the name of the second called he [17]Ē'phră-ĭm: For God hath caused me to be fruitful in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the seven years of plenteousness, that was in the land of Ē'ġȳpt, were ended.

54 And [b]the seven years of dearth began to come, according as Jō'şeph had said: and the dearth was in all lands; but in all the land of Ē'ġȳpt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Ē'ġȳpt was famished, the people cried to Phā'raōh for bread: and Phā'raōh said unto all the Ē-ġȳp'tians, Go unto Jō'şeph; what he saith to you, do.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth: And Jō'şeph opened [18]all the storehouses, and sold [c]unto the Ē-ġȳp'tians; and the famine waxed sore in the land of Ē'ġȳpt.

57 And [d]all countries came into Ē'ġȳpt to Jō'şeph for to buy *corn;* because that the famine was [e]*so* sore in all lands.

CHAPTER 42.

1 *Jacob's sons sent to Egypt for corn.* 16 *Imprisoned as spies.* 18 *Joseph's treatment of them.* 24 *Simeon kept for a pledge.*

NOW when [a]Jā'cob saw that there was corn in Ē'ġȳpt, Jā'cob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another?

2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Ē'ġȳpt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may [b]live, and not die.

3 ¶ And Jō'şeph's ten brethren went down to buy corn in Ē'ġȳpt.

4 But Bĕn'ja-min, Jō'şeph's brother, Jā'cob sent not with his brethren; for he said, [c]Lest peradventure mischief befall him.

5 And the sons of Iş'ra-el came to buy *corn* among those that came: for the famine was [d]in the land of Cā'năan.

6 And Jō'şeph *was* the governor [e]over the land, *and* he *it was* that sold to all the people of the land: and Jō'şeph's brethren came, and [f]bowed down themselves before him *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Jō'şeph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake [1]roughly unto them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Cā'năan to buy food.

8 And Jō'şeph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

B. C. 1715.

[t] ch. 47. 13. 1 Ki. 17. 1. Ps. 105. 16.

[6] heavy.

[7] Or, prepared of God.

[8] Or, overseers.

[9] be not cut off.

[u] Num. 27. 18. Job 32. 8. Prov. 2. 6. Dan. 4. 8. Dan. 5. 11.

[10] be armed, or, kiss.

[v] Ps. 105. 21. Prov. 14. 35. Eccl. 4. 13, 14. Dan. 6. 3. Acts 7. 10.

[w] Esth. 3. 10. Esth. 8. 2.

[11] Or, silk.

[x] Dan. 5. 29.

[12] Abrech, or, Tender father.

[13] Which in the Coptic signifies, A revealer of secrets, or, The man to whom secrets are revealed.

[14] Or, prince. Ex. 2. 16. 2 Sam. 20. 26.

[y] 1 Sam. 16. 21. 1 Ki. 12. 6, 8. Dan. 1. 19.

[z] ch. 22. 17. Judg. 7. 12. 1 Sam. 13. 5. Ps. 78. 27.

[a] ch. 46. 20. ch. 48. 5.

[15] Or, prince.

[16] That is, Forgetting.

[17] That is, Fruitful.

[b] Ps. 105. 16. Acts 7. 11.

[18] all wherein was.

[c] ch. 42. 6. ch. 47. 14, 24. Prov. 11. 26.

[d] Deut. 9. 28.

[e] ch. 12. 10. ch. 26. 1. ch. 43. 1. 2 Ki. 8. 1.

---

[a] Acts 7. 12.

[b] ch. 43. 8. Ps. 33. 18, 19. Ps. 118. 17. Isa. 38. 1.

[c] verse 38.

[d] ch. 12. 10. ch. 26. 1. Acts 7. 11.

[e] ch. 41. 41.

[f] ch. 27. 29. ch. 33. 6. ch. 37. 7. Ruth 2. 10. 1 Ki. 1. 16. Isa. 60. 14.

[1] hard things with them.

9 And Jō'ṣeph [g]remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye *are* spies; to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.

10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come.

11 We *are* all one man's sons; we *are* true *men*, thy servants are no spies.

12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.

13 And they said, Thy servants *are* twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Cā'năan; and, behold, the youngest *is* this day with our father, and one [h]*is* not.

14 And Jō'ṣeph said unto them, That *is it* that I spake unto you, saying, Ye *are* spies:

15 Hereby ye shall be proved: [i]By the life of Phā'raōh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be [2]kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether *there be any* truth in you: or else by the life of Phā'raōh surely ye *are* spies.

17 And he [3]put them all together into ward three days.

18 And Jō'ṣeph said unto them the third day, This do, and live; *for* [j]I fear God:

19 If ye *be* true *men*, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses:

20 But [k]bring your youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, [l]We *are* verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear; [m]therefore is this distress come upon us.

22 And Reṳ'ben answered them, saying, [n]Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child; and ye would not hear? therefore, behold, also his blood is [o]required.

23 And they knew not that Jō'ṣeph understood *them*; for [4]he spake unto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept; and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Sĭm'ḛ-on, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Jō'ṣeph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every man's money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and [p]thus did he unto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And as [q]one of them opened his sack to give his ass provender in the inn, he espied his money; for, behold, it *was* in his sack's mouth.

28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored; and, lo, *it is* even in my sack: and their heart [5]failed *them*, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What *is* this *that* God hath done unto us?

29 ¶ And they came unto Jā'cọb their father unto the land of Cā'năan, and told him all that befell unto them; saying,

30 The man, *who is* the lord of the land, [r]spake [6]roughly to us, and took us for spies of the country.

31 And we said unto him, We *are* true *men*; we are no spies:

32 We *be* twelve brethren, sons of our father; one *is* not, and the youngest *is* this day with our father in the land of Cā'năan.

33 And the man, the lord of the country, said unto us, [s]Hereby shall I know that ye *are* true *men*; leave one of your brethren *here* with me, and take *food for* the famine of your households, and be gone:

34 And bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that ye *are* no spies, but *that* ye *are* true *men*: *so* will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall [t]traffick in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that, behold, [u]every man's bundle of money *was* in his sack: and when *both* they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jā'cọb their father said unto them, Me have ye [v]bereaved *of my children*: Jō'ṣeph *is* not, and Sĭm'ḛ-on *is* not, and ye will take Bĕn'ja̱-min *away*: all these things are against me.

37 And Reṳ'ben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he said, My son shall not go down with you; for his [w]brother is dead, and he is left alone: [x]if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye [y]bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

CHAPTER 43.

1 Benjamin sent to Egypt. 31 Joseph feasts his brethren.

AND the famine *was* [a]sore in the land.

2 And it came to pass, when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Ē'ġy̆pt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

3 And Jū'dah spake unto him, saying, The man [1]did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except [b]your brother *be* with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food:

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

6 And Ĭṣ'ra̤-el said, Wherefore dealt ye *so* ill with me, *as* to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man [2]asked us straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, *Is* your father yet alive? have ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the [3]tenor of these words: [4]could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down?

8 And Jū'dah said unto Ĭṣ'ra̤-el his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, *and* also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou

B. C. 1707.

[g] ch. 37. 5, 9.

[h] ch. 37. 30. ch. 44. 20. Lam. 5. 7.

[i] 1 Sam. 1. 26. 1 Sam. 17. 55.

[2] bound.

[3] gathered.

[j] Lev. 25. 43. Neh. 5. 15.

[k] verse 34. ch. 43. 5. ch. 44. 23.

[l] Job 36. 8, 9. Hos. 5. 15.

[m] Ps. 107. 17. Prov. 5. 22. Prov. 11. 21. Prov. 21. 13. Matt. 7. 2.

[n] ch. 37. 21.

[o] ch. 9. 5. 1 Ki. 2. 32. 2 Chr. 24. 22. Ps. 9. 12. Luke 11. 50, 51.

[4] an interpreter was between them.

[p] Matt. 5. 44. Rom. 12. 17, 20, 21. 1 Pet. 3. 9.

[q] ch. 43. 21.

[5] went forth.

[r] verse 7.

[6] with us hard things.

[s] verses 15, 19, 20.

[t] ch. 34. 10.

[u] ch. 43. 21.

[v] ch. 43. 14.

[w] verse 13. ch. 37. 33. ch. 44. 28.

[x] verse 4. ch. 44. 29.

[y] ch. 37. 35. ch. 44. 31.

[a] ch. 12. 10. ch. 26. 1. ch. 41. 57. 1 Ki. 18. 2. 2 Ki. 8. 1. Jer. 52. 6. Lam. 5. 10.

[1] protesting protested.

[b] ch. 42. 20. ch. 44. 23.

[2] asking asked us.

[3] mouth.

[4] knowing could we know.

require him: [c]if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever:

10 For except we had lingered, surely now we had returned [5]this second time.

11 And their father Iṣ'ra̤-el said unto them, If *it must be* so now, do this; take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and [d]carry down the man a present, a [e]little balm, and a little honey, spices, and myrrh, nuts, and almonds:

12 And take double money in your hand; and the money [f]that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carry *it* again in your hand; peradventure it *was* an oversight:

13 Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man:

14 And [g]God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Běn'ja̤-min. [6]If I be bereaved *of my children*, I am bereaved.

15 ¶ And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Běn'ja̤-min; and rose up, and went down to Ē'ġy̆pt, and stood before Jō'ṣeph.

16 And when Jō'ṣeph saw Běn'ja̤-min with them, he said to [h]the ruler of his house, Bring *these* men home, and [7]slay, and make ready; for *these* men shall [8]dine with me at noon.

17 And the man did as Jō'ṣeph bade; and the man brought the men into Jō'ṣeph's house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Jō'ṣeph's house; and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time are we brought in; that he may [9]seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came near to the steward of Jō'ṣeph's house, and they communed with him at the door of the house,

20 And said, O sir, [10]we came indeed down at the first time to buy food:

21 And [i]it came to pass, when we came to the inn, that we opened our sacks, and, behold, *every* man's money *was* in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace *be* to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks: [11]I had your money. And he brought Sĭm'e̱-on out unto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Jō'ṣeph's house, and [j]gave *them* water, and they washed their feet; and he gave their asses provender.

25 And they made ready the present against Jō'ṣeph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Jō'ṣeph came home, they brought him the present which *was* in their hand into the house, and [k]bowed themselves to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of *their* [12]welfare, and said, [13]*Is* your father well, the old man of [l]whom ye spake? *Is* he yet alive?

28 And they answered, Thy servant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet alive. [m]And they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw his brother Běn'ja̤-min, [n]his mother's son, and said, *Is* this your younger brother, [o]of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, God be gracious unto thee, my son.

30 And Jō'ṣeph made haste; [p]for his bowels did yearn upon his brother: and he sought *where* to weep; and he entered into *his* chamber, and [q]wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on [r]bread.

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Ē-ġy̆p'tia̤nṣ, which did eat with him, by themselves: because the Ē-ġy̆p'tia̤nṣ might not eat bread with the Hē'brewṣ; for that *is* an [s]abomination unto the Ē-ġy̆p'tia̤nṣ.

33 And they sat before him, the firstborn according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took *and sent* messes unto them from before him: but Běn'ja̤-min's mess was [t]five times so much as any of theirs. And they drank, and [14]were merry with him.

CHAPTER 44.

1 Joseph stays his brethren. 14 Judah's plea for Benjamin.

AND he commanded [1]the steward of his house, saying, Fill the men's sacks *with* food, as much as they can carry, and put every man's money in his sack's mouth.

2 And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sack's mouth of the youngest, and his corn money. And he did according to the word that Jō'ṣeph had spoken.

3 As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 *And* when they were gone out of the city, *and* not *yet* far off, Jō'ṣeph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

5 *Is* not this *it* in which my lord drinketh, and whereby indeed he [2]divineth? ye have done evil in so doing.

6 ¶ And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing:

8 Behold, [a]the money, which we found in our sacks' mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Cā'năan: how then should we steal out of thy lord's house silver or gold?

9 With whomsoever of thy servants it be found, [b]both let him die, and we also will be my lord's bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also *let* it *be* according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall be my servant; and ye shall be blameless.

B. C. 1707.

[c] ch. 44. 32. Philem. 18, 19.
[5] Or, twice by this.
[d] ch. 32. 20. Prov. 18. 16.
[e] ch. 37. 25. Jer. 8. 22. Ezek. 27. 17.
[f] ch. 42. 25, 35.
[g] 1 Sam. 14. 6. 2 Sam. 22. 3, 13. Job 13. 15. Ps. 22. 4. Ps. 34. 8, 22. Ps. 40. 4. Ps. 52. 8. Ps. 61. 4. Ps. 71. 5. Ps. 141. 8. Prov. 28. 5. Isa. 57. 13. Nah. 1. 7.
[6] Or, and I, as I have been, etc. Esth. 4. 16
[h] ch. 24. 2. ch. 39. 4. ch. 44. 1.
[7] kill a killing. 1 Sam. 25. 11.
[8] eat.
[9] roll himself upon us. Job 30. 14.
[10] coming down we came down. ch. 42. 3, 10.
[i] ch. 42. 27, 35.
[11] your money came to me.
[j] ch. 18. 4. ch. 24. 32. Luke 7. 44. John 13. 5. 1 Tim. 5. 10.
[k] ch. 27. 29. ch. 33. 6. ch. 37. 7, 10. Ruth 2. 10.
[12] peace. ch. 37. 14.
[13] Is there peace to your father?
[l] ch. 42. 11, 13.
[m] ch. 37. 7, 10. Prov. 14. 19.
[n] ch. 35. 17, 18.
[o] ch. 42. 13.
[p] 1 Ki. 3. 26. Jer. 31. 20.
[q] ch. 42. 24. 2 Sam. 18. 33.
[r] verse 25.
[s] ch. 46. 34. Ex. 8. 26.
[t] ch. 45. 22.
[14] drank largely. Hag. 1. 6. John 2. 10.

---

[1] him that was over his house.
[2] Or, maketh trial.
[a] ch. 43. 21.
[b] ch. 31. 32.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack.

12 And he searched, *and* began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Bĕn'ja̤-min's sack.

13 Then they [c]rent their clothes, and laded every man his ass, and returned to the city.

14 ¶ And Jū'dah and his brethren came to Jō'ṣeph's house; for he *was* yet there: and they [d]fell before him on the ground.

15 And Jō'ṣeph said unto them, What deed *is* this that ye have done? wot ye not that such a man as I can certainly [3]divine?

16 And Jū'dah said, [e]What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear ourselves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, [f]we *are* my lord's servants, both we, and *he* also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, [g]God forbid that I should do so: *but* the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant; and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

18 ¶ Then Jū'dah came near unto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lord's ears, and [h]let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou *art* [i]even as Phā'raōh.

19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and [j]a child of his old age, a little one; and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21 And thou saidst unto thy servants, [k]Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.

22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for *if* he should leave his father, *his father* would die.

23 And thou saidst unto thy servants, [l]Except your youngest brother come down with you, ye shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to pass when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And [m]our father said, Go again, *and* buy us a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not see the man's face, except our youngest brother *be* with us.

27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that [n]my wife bare me two *sons:*

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, [o]Surely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since:

29 And if ye [p]take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad *be* not with us; seeing [q]that his life is bound up in the lad's life;

31 It shall come to pass, when he seeth that the lad *is* not *with us*, that he will die: and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.

32 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, If [r]I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, [s]let thy servant abide instead of the lad a bondman to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

34 For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad *be* not with me? lest peradventure I see the evil that shall [4]come on my father.

CHAPTER 45.

1 *Joseph makes himself known.* 9 *Sends for Jacob.* 21 *Provides for their journey.*

THEN Jō'ṣeph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me. And there stood no man with him, while Jō'ṣeph made himself known unto his brethren.

2 And he [1]wept aloud: and the Ē-ġy̆p'tia̤nṣ and the house of Phā'raōh heard.

3 And Jō'ṣeph said unto his brethren, [a]I *am* Jō'ṣeph; doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him; for they were [2]troubled at his presence.

4 And Jō'ṣeph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you. And they came near. And he said, I *am* Jō'ṣeph your brother, [b]whom ye sold into Ē'ġy̆pt.

5 Now therefore [c]be not grieved, [3]nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: for [d]God did send me before you to preserve life.

6 For these two years *hath* the famine *been* in the land: and yet *there are* five years, in the which *there shall* neither *be* earing nor harvest.

7 And God sent me before you [4]to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

8 So now *it was* not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a [e]father to Phā'raōh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Ē'ġy̆pt.

9 Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Jō'ṣeph, God hath made me lord of all Ē'ġy̆pt: come down unto me, tarry not:

10 And [f]thou shalt dwell in the land of Gō'shen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast:

11 And there will I nourish thee; for [g]yet *there are* five years of famine; lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty.

12 And, behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Bĕn'ja̤-min, that *it is* [h]my mouth that speaketh unto you.

13 And ye shall tell my father of all my glory in Ē'ġy̆pt, and of all that ye have seen; and ye shall haste and [i]bring down my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Bĕn'ja̤-min's neck, and wept; and Bĕn'ja̤-min wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover he kissed all his brethren, and wept

B. C. 1707.

[c] ch. 37. 29, 34. Num. 14. 6. 2 Sam. 1. 11.
[d] ch. 37. 7.
[3] Or, make trial. verse 5.
[e] Job 40. 4.
[f] verse 9.
[g] Josh. 22. 29. Josh. 24. 16. 1 Sam. 12. 23. 1 Sam. 14. 45. 1 Sam. 20. 2. Job 27. 5. Prov. 17. 15. Luke 20. 16. Rom. 3. 4, 6, 31. Rom. 6. 2, 15. Rom. 7. 7, 13. Rom. 9. 14. Rom. 11. 1, 11. 1 Cor. 6. 15. Gal. 2. 17. Gal. 3. 21. Gal. 6. 14.
[h] ch. 18. 30, 32. Ex. 32. 22.
[i] ch. 41. 40. Prov. 19. 12.
[j] ch. 37. 3.
[k] ch. 42. 15, 20.
[l] ch. 43. 3, 5.
[m] ch. 43. 2.
[n] ch. 46. 19.
[o] ch. 37. 33.
[p] ch. 42. 36, 38.
[q] 1 Sam. 18. 1.
[r] ch. 43. 9.
[s] Ex. 32. 32.
[4] find my father. Ex. 18. 8. Job 31. 29. Ps. 116. 3. Ps. 119. 143.

---

[1] gave forth his voice in weeping. Num. 14. 1.
[a] Acts 7. 13.
[2] Or, terrified. Job 4. 5. Job 23. 15. Ps. 77. 4. Zech. 12. 10. Matt. 14. 26. Mark 6. 50.
[b] ch. 37. 28.
[c] Isa. 40. 2. 2 Cor. 2. 7.
[3] neither let there be anger in your eyes.
[d] ch. 50. 20. Deut. 23. 14. 2 Sam. 16. 10, 11. Job 5. 19, 20, 21. Job 38. 41. Ps. 33. 18, 19. Ps. 37. 18, 19. Ps. 62. 11. Ps. 73. 1. Ps. 105. 16, 17. Acts 4. 24. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
[4] to put for you a remnant.
[e] ch. 41. 43. Judg. 17. 10. Job 29. 16.
[f] ch. 47. 1.
[g] 1 Tim. 5. 4.
[h] ch. 42. 23.
[i] Acts 7. 14.

upon them : and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Phā'raōh's house, saying, Jō's̱eph's brethren are come : and it [5]pleased Phā'raōh well, and his servants.

17 And Phā'raōh said unto Jō's̱eph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye ; lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Cā'năan ;

18 And take your father and your households, and come unto me : and I will give you the good of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, and ye shall eat [j]the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye ; take you wagons out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also [6]regard not your stuff ; for the good of all the land of Ē'ġy̆pt *is* yours.

21 And the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el did so : and Jō's̱eph gave them wagons, according to the [7]commandment of Phā'raōh, and gave them provision for the way.

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment ; but to Bĕn'ja̭-min he gave three hundred *pieces* of silver, and five changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this *manner ;* ten asses [8]laden with the good things of Ē'ġy̆pt, and ten she asses laden with corn and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed : and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Ē'ġy̆pt, and came into the land of Cā'năan unto Jā'co̭b their father,

26 And told him, saying, Jō's̱eph *is* yet alive, and he *is* governor over all the land of Ē'ġy̆pt. [k]And [9]Jā'co̭b's heart fainted, for he believed them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Jō's̱eph, which he had said unto them : and when he saw the wagons which Jō's̱eph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jā'co̭b their father revived :

28 And Ĭs̱'ra̭-el said, *It is* enough ; Jō's̱eph my son *is* yet alive : I will go and see him before I die.

CHAPTER 46.

1 *Jacob moves to Egypt.* 8 *His family.* 29 *Joseph meets him.*

AND Ĭs̱'ra̭-el took his journey with all that he had, and came [a]to Bē'er–shē'bȧ, and offered sacrifices unto [b]the God of his father Ī's̱a̭ac.

2 And God spake unto Ĭs̱'ra̭-el [c]in the visions of the night, and said, Jā'co̭b, Jā'co̭b. And he said, Here *am* I.

3 And he said, I *am* God, [d]the God of thy father : fear not to go down into Ē'ġy̆pt ; for I will there make [e]of thee a great nation :

4 [f]I will go down with thee into Ē'ġy̆pt ; and I will also surely [g]bring thee up *again :* and [h]Jō's̱eph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And [i]Jā'co̭b rose up from Bē'er–shē'bȧ : and the sons of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el carried Jā'co̭b their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Phā'raōh had sent to carry him.

6 And they took their cattle, and their goods, which they had gotten in the land of Cā'năan, and came into Ē'ġy̆pt, [j]Jā'co̭b, and all his seed with him :

7 His sons, and his sons' sons with him, his daughters, and his sons' daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Ē'ġy̆pt.

8 ¶ And [k]these *are* the names of the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, which came into Ē'ġy̆pt, Jā'co̭b and his sons : [l]Reṳ'ben, Jā'co̭b's firstborn.

9 And the sons of Reṳ'ben ; Hā'noch, and Phăl'lū, and Hĕz'ron, and Cär'mī.

10 ¶ And [m]the sons of Sĭm'ḙ-on ; [1]Jė-mū'el, and Jā'min, and Ō'hăd, and [2]Jā'chin, and [3]Zō'har, and Shā'ul the son of a Cā'năan-īt-ish woman.

11 ¶ And the sons of Lē'vī ; [4]Ḡĕr'shŏn, Kō'hath, and Mė-rā'rī.

12 ¶ And the sons of Jū'dah ; Ēr, and Ō'nan, and Shē'lah, and Phā'rĕz, and Zā'rah : but [n]Ēr and Ō'nan died in the land of Cā'năan. And [o]the sons of Phā'rĕz were Hĕz'ron and Hā'mŭl.

13 ¶ And the sons of Ĭs'sa̭-char ; Tō'lȧ, and [5]Phū'vah, and Jōb, and Shĭm'ron.

14 ¶ And the sons of Zĕb'u-lun ; Sē'red, and Ē'lon, and Jäh'lĕ-el.

15 These *be* the sons of Lē'ah, which she bare unto Jā'co̭b in Pā'dan–ā'ram, with his daughter Dī'nah : all the souls of his sons and his daughters *were* thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the sons of Găd ; [p]Zĭph'ĭ-on, and Hăg'ḡī, Shṳ'nī, and [6]Ĕz'bŏn, Ē'rī, and [7]Ăr'ŏ-dī, and Ȧ-rē'lī.

17 ¶ And [q]the sons of Ăsh'ẽr ; Jĭm'nah, and Ĭsh'u-ah, and Ĭs'u-ī, and Bė-rī'ah, and Sē'rah their sister : and the sons of Bė-rī'ah ; Hē'bẽr, and Măl'chĭ-el.

18 These *are* [r]the sons of Zĭl'pah, whom Lā'ban gave to Lē'ah his daughter, and these she bare unto Jā'co̭b, *even* sixteen souls.

19 The sons of Rā'chel Jā'co̭b's wife ; Jō's̱eph, and Bĕn'ja̭-min.

20 ¶ And [s]unto Jō's̱eph in the land of Ē'ġy̆pt were born Mȧ-năs'seh and Ē'phră-ĭm, which Ăs'ḙ-nath the daughter of Pŏ-tĭ'–phḙ-rah [8]priest of Ŏn bare unto him.

21 ¶ And [t]the sons of Bĕn'ja̭-min *were* Bē'lah, and Bē'chẽr, and Ăsh'bel, Ḡē'rȧ, and Nā'a̭-man, [u]Ē'hī, and Rŏsh, [v]Mŭp'pim, and [9]Hŭp'pim, and Ärd.

22 These *are* the sons of Rā'chel, which were born to Jā'co̭b : all the souls *were* fourteen.

23 ¶ And [w]the sons of Dăn ; [10]Hū'shim.

24 ¶ And [x]the sons of Năph'ta̭-lī ; Jäh'zĕ-el, and Gū'nī, and Jē'zẽr, and Shĭl'lem.

25 These [y]*are* the sons of Bĭl'hah, which [z]Lā'ban gave unto Rā'chel his daughter, and she bare these unto Jā'co̭b : all the souls *were* seven.

26 [a]All the souls that came with Jā'co̭b into Ē'ġy̆pt, which came out of his [11]loins, besides Jā'co̭b's sons' wives, all the souls *were* threescore and six ;

27 And the sons of Jō's̱eph, which were born him in Ē'ġy̆pt, *were* two souls : [b]all the souls of the house of Jā'co̭b, which came into Ē'ġy̆pt, *were* threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And he sent Jū'dah before him unto Jō's̱eph, [c]to direct his face unto Gō'shen ; and they came into the land of Gō'shen.

B. C. 1707.

[5] was good in the eyes of Pharaoh. ch. 41. 37.

[j] ch. 27. 28. Num. 18. 12, 29.

[6] let not your eye spare, etc.

[7] mouth.

[8] carrying.

[k] Job 29. 24. Ps. 126. 1. Luke 24. 11, 41.

[9] his.

---

[a] ch. 21. 31.

[b] ch. 26. 24. ch. 28. 13. ch. 31. 42.

[c] ch. 15. 1. Job 33. 14, 15.

[d] ch. 28. 13.

[e] ch. 12. 2. Deut. 26. 5. Ex. 1. 9.

[f] ch. 28. 15. ch. 48. 21.

[g] ch. 15. 16. ch. 50. 13. Ex. 3. 8.

[h] ch. 50. 1.

[i] ch. 15. 13. Acts 7. 15.

[j] Deut. 26. 5. Josh. 24. 4. Ps. 105. 23. Isa. 52. 4.

[k] Ex. 1. 1. Ex. 6. 14.

[l] Num. 26. 5. 1 Chr. 5. 1.

[m] Ex. 6. 15. 1 Chr. 4. 24.

[1] Or, Nemuel.

[2] Or, Jarib.

[3] Or, Zerah, 1 Chr. 4. 24.

[4] Or, Gershom.

[n] ch. 38. 3.

[o] ch. 38. 29. 1 Chr. 2. 5.

[5] Or, Puah, and Jashub.

[p] Num. 26. 15, Zephon.

[6] Or, Ozni.

[7] Or, Arod.

[q] 1 Chr. 7. 30.

[r] ch. 30. 10.

[s] ch. 41. 50.

[8] Or, prince.

[t] 1 Chr. 7. 6.

[u] Num. 26. 38, Ahiram.

[v] Num. 26. 39, Shupham. 1 Chr. 7. 12, Shuppim.

[9] Hupham.

[w] 1 Cor. 7. 12.

[10] Or, Shuham.

[x] 1 Chr. 7. 13.

[y] ch. 30. 5, 7.

[z] ch. 29. 29.

[a] Ex. 1. 5.

[11] thigh.

[b] Deut. 10. 22. Acts 7. 14.

[c] ch. 31. 21.

29 And Jō's̱eph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Ĭs̱'ra̯-el his father, to Gō'shen, and presented himself unto him; and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Ĭs̱'ra̯-el said unto Jō's̱eph, Now [d]let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou *art* yet alive.

31 And Jō's̱eph said unto his brethren, and unto his father's house, I will go up, and shew Phā'raōh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my father's house, which *were* in the land of Cā'năan, are come unto me;

32 And the men *are* shepherds, for [12]their trade hath been to feed cattle; and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have.

33 And it shall come to pass, when Phā'raōh shall call you, and shall say, [e]What *is* your occupation?

34 That ye shall say, Thy servants' trade hath been about cattle [f]from our youth even until now, both we, *and* also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Gō'shen; for every shepherd *is* [g]an abomination unto the Ē-ġy̆p'tịans̱.

CHAPTER 47.

1 Jacob presented to Pharaoh. 11 He settles in Goshen. 28 Jacob's age.

THEN Jō's̱eph [a]came and told Phā'raōh, and said, My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Cā'năan; and, behold, they *are* in the [b]land of Gō'shen.

2 And he took some of his brethren, *even* five men, and [c]presented them unto Phā'raōh.

3 And Phā'raōh said unto his brethren, [d]What *is* your occupation? And they said unto Phā'raōh, [e]Thy servants *are* shepherds, both we, *and* also our fathers.

4 They said moreover unto Phā'raōh, [f]For to sojourn in the land are we come; for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks; [g]for the famine *is* sore in the land of Cā'năan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants [h]dwell in the land of Gō'shen.

5 And Phā'raōh spake unto Jō's̱eph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee:

6 The [i]land of Ē'ġy̆pt *is* before thee; in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell; in [j]the land of Gō'shen let them dwell: and if thou knowest *any* men of activity among them, then make them [k]rulers over my cattle.

7 And Jō's̱eph brought in Jā'cọb his father, and set him before Phā'raōh: and Jā'cọb blessed Phā'raōh.

8 And Phā'raōh said unto Jā'cọb, [1]How old *art* thou?

9 And Jā'cọb said unto Phā'raōh, The [l]days of the years of my pilgrimage *are* an hundred and thirty years: [m]few and evil have the days of the years of my life been, and have [n]not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their pilgrimage.

10 And Jā'cọb [o]blessed Phā'raōh, and went out from before Phā'raōh.

11 ¶ And Jō's̱eph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, in the best of the land, in the land of [p]Rā-mē'sēs̱, as [q]Phā'raōh had commanded.

12 And Jō's̱eph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his [r]father's household, with bread, [2]according to *their* families.

13 ¶ And *there was* no bread in all the land; for the famine *was* very sore, [s]so that the land of Ē'ġy̆pt and *all* the land of Cā'năan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And [t]Jō's̱eph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, and in the land of Cā'năan, for the corn which they bought: and Jō's̱eph brought the money into Phā'raōh's house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, and in the land of Cā'năan, all the Ē-ġy̆p'tịans̱ came unto Jō's̱eph, and said, Give us bread: for [u]why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Jō's̱eph said, Give your cattle; and I will give you for your cattle, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattle unto Jō's̱eph: and Jō's̱eph gave them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattle of the herds, and for the asses: and he [3]fed them with bread for all their cattle for that year.

18 When that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide *it* from my lord, how that our money is spent; my lord also hath our herds of cattle; there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands:

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Phā'raōh: and give *us* seed, that we may live, and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Jō's̱eph bought all the land of Ē'ġy̆pt for Phā'raōh; for the Ē-ġy̆p'tịans̱ sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Phā'raōh's.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from *one* end of the borders of Ē'ġy̆pt even to the *other* end thereof.

22 Only [v]the land of the [4]priests bought he not; for the priests had a portion *assigned them* of Phā'raōh, and did eat their portion which Phā'raōh gave them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Jō's̱eph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day and your land for Phā'raōh: lo, *here is* seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to pass in the increase, that ye shall give the fifth *part* unto Phā'raōh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: [w]let us find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Phā'raōh's servants.

26 And Jō's̱eph made it a law over the land of Ē'ġy̆pt unto this day, *that* Phā'raōh should have the

B. C. 1707.

[d] Luke 2. 29.

[12] they are men of cattle.

[e] ch. 47. 2, 3.

[f] ch. 30. 35. ch. 34. 5. ch. 37. 12.

[g] Ex. 8. 26.

[a] ch. 46. 31.

[b] ch. 45. 10. ch. 46. 28.

[c] Acts 7. 13.

[d] ch. 46. 33.

[e] ch. 46. 34.

[f] ch. 15. 13. Deut. 26. 5. Ps. 105. 23. Isa. 52. 4.

[g] ch. 43. 1. Acts 7. 11.

[h] ch. 46. 34.

[i] ch. 20. 15.

[j] verse 4.

[k] 1 Ki. 11. 28. Prov. 12. 24. Prov. 22. 29.

[1] How many are the days of the years of thy life?

[l] Ps. 39. 12. Ps. 119. 19. 2 Cor. 5. 6, 7. Heb. 11. 9, 13. 1 Pet. 2. 11.

[m] Job 7. 7. Job 14. 1. Ps. 102. 3. Eccl. 2. 23. Jas. 4. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 24.

[n] ch. 25. 7. ch. 35. 28.

[o] verse 7.

[p] Ex. 1. 11. Ex. 12. 37.

[q] verse 6.

[r] Ex. 20. 12. Prov. 10. 1.

[2] Or, as a little child is nourished; according to the little ones. ch. 50. 21.

[s] ch. 41. 30. Acts 7. 11.

[t] ch. 41. 56.

[u] verse 19.

[3] led them.

[v] Ezra 7. 24.

[4] Or, princes. ch. 41. 45. 2 Sam. 8. 18.

[w] ch. 33. 15.

fifth *part;* [x]except the land of the [5]priests only, *which* became not Phā'raōh's.

27 ¶ And Ĭs̱'ra̯-el [y]dwelt in the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, in the country of Gō'shen; and they had possessions therein, and [z]grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Jā'co̯b lived in the land of Ē'ġy̆pt seventeen years: so [6]the whole age of Jā'co̯b was an hundred forty and seven years.

29 And the time [a]drew nigh that Ĭs̱'ra̯-el must die: and he called his son Jō's̱eph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, [b]put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and [c]deal kindly and truly with me; [d]bury me not, I pray thee, in Ē'ġy̆pt:

30 But [e]I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Ē'ġy̆pt, and [f]bury me in their buryingplace. And he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Swear unto me. And he sware unto him. And [g]Ĭs̱'ra̯-el bowed himself upon the bed's head.

CHAPTER 48.

1 Joseph visits Jacob. 9 Jacob's blessing. 21 He foretells a return to Canaan.

AND it came to pass after these things, that *one* told Jō's̱eph, Behold, thy father *is* sick: and he took with him his two sons, Mȧ-năs'seh and Ē'phră-ĭm.

2 And *one* told Jā'co̯b, and said, Behold, thy son Jō's̱eph cometh unto thee: and Ĭs̱'ra̯-el strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.

3 And Jā'co̯b said unto Jō's̱eph, God Almighty appeared unto me at [a]Lŭz in the land of Cā'năan, and blessed me,

4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people; and will give this land to thy seed after thee [b]*for* an everlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy [c]two sons, Ē'phră-ĭm and Mȧ-năs'seh, which were born unto thee in the land of Ē'ġy̆pt before I came unto thee into Ē'ġy̆pt, *are* mine; as Reu̯'ben and Sĭm'e̯-on, they shall be mine.

6 And thy issue, which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, *and* shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from Pā'dan, [d]Rā'chel died by me in the land of Cā'năan in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come unto Ĕph'răth: and I buried her there in the way of Ĕph'răth; the same *is* Bĕth'–lĕ-hĕm.

8 And Ĭs̱'ra̯-el beheld Jō's̱eph's sons, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Jō's̱eph said unto his father, [e]They *are* my sons, whom God hath given me in this *place.* And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and [f]I will bless them.

10 Now [g]the eyes of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el were [1]dim for age, *so that* he could not see. And he brought them near unto him; and he [h]kissed them, and embraced them.

11 And Ĭs̱'ra̯-el said unto Jō's̱eph, [i]I had not thought to see thy face: and, lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Jō's̱eph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.

13 And Jō's̱eph took them both, Ē'phră-ĭm in his right hand toward Ĭs̱'ra̯-el's left hand, and Mȧ-năs'seh in his left hand toward Ĭs̱'ra̯-el's right hand, and brought *them* near unto him.

14 And Ĭs̱'ra̯-el stretched out his right hand, and laid *it* upon Ē'phră-ĭm's head, who *was* the younger, and his left hand upon Mȧ-năs'seh's head, guiding his hands wittingly; for Mȧ-năs'seh *was* the firstborn.

15 ¶ And [j]he blessed Jō's̱eph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Ā'bră-hăm and Ī's̱aac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day,

16 The Angel [k]which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let [l]my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Ā'bră-hăm and Ī's̱aac; and let them [2]grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

17 And when Jō's̱eph saw that his father [m]laid his right hand upon the head of Ē'phră-ĭm, it [3]displeased him: and he held up his father's hand, to remove it from Ē'phră-ĭm's head unto Mȧ-năs'seh's head.

18 And Jō's̱eph said unto his father, Not so, my father: for this *is* the firstborn; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refused, and said, I know *it,* my son, I know *it:* he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truly his [n]younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a [4]multitude of nations.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, [o]In thee shall Ĭs̱'ra̯-el bless, saying, God make thee as Ē'phră-ĭm and as Mȧ-năs'seh: and he set Ē'phră-ĭm before Mȧ-năs'seh.

21 And Ĭs̱'ra̯-el said unto Jō's̱eph, Behold, I die: but [p]God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover [q]I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the [r]Ăm'ôr-īte with my sword and with my bow.

CHAPTER 49.

1 Jacob's dying blessing. 29 Charge as to his burial. 33 His death.

AND Jā'co̯b called unto his sons, and said, Gather yourselves together, that I may [a]tell you *that* which shall befall you [b]in the last days.

2 Gather yourselves together, and hear, ye sons of Jā'co̯b; and [c]hearken unto Ĭs̱'ra̯-el your father.

3 ¶ Reu̯'ben, thou *art* my firstborn, my might, [d]and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:

4 Unstable as water, [1][e]thou shalt not excel; because thou wentest up to thy father's bed; then defiledst thou *it:* [2]he went up to my couch.

5 ¶ Sĭm'e̯-on and Lē'vī *are* [f]brethren; [3][g]instruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations.

6 O my soul, [h]come not thou into their secret; [i]unto their assembly, mine honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their selfwill they [4]digged down a wall.

B.,C. 1689.

[x] verse 22.
[5] Or, princes.
[y] verse 11.
[z] ch. 12. 2. ch. 15. 13, 14. ch. 17. 6. ch. 18. 18. ch. 26. 4. ch. 46. 3. Ex. 1. 7. Deut. 26. 5. Ps. 105. 24. Acts 7. 17.
[6] the days of the years of his life.
[a] Deut. 31. 14. 1 Ki. 2. 1.
[b] ch. 24 2.
[c] ch. 24. 49.
[d] ch. 50. 25.
[e] 2 Sam. 19. 37.
[f] ch. 23. 2, 17–20. ch. 25. 9, 10. ch. 35. 29. ch. 49. 29. ch. 50. 5, 13. Acts 7. 16. Heb. 11. 22.
[g] ch. 48. 2. 1 Ki. 1. 47. Heb. 11. 21.

---

[a] ch. 28. 13, 19. ch. 35. 6, 9, etc.
[b] ch. 17. 8.
[c] ch. 41. 50. ch. 46. 20. Josh. 13. 7. Josh. 14. 4.
[d] ch. 35. 19.
[e] ch. 33. 5.
[f] ch. 27. 4.
[g] ch. 27. 1.
[1] heavy. Isa. 6. 10. Isa. 59. 1.
[h] ch. 27. 27.
[i] ch. 45. 26.
[j] Heb. 11. 21.
[k] ch. 28. 15.
[l] Amos 9. 12. Acts 15. 17.
[2] as fishes do increase.
[m] verse 14.
[3] was evil in his eyes.
[n] Num. 2. 19. Deut. 33. 17.
[4] fulness.
[o] Ruth 4. 11.
[p] ch. 50. 24.
[q] Josh. 24. 32. 1 Chr. 5. 2. John 4. 5.
[r] ch. 34. 28. Josh. 17. 14.

---

[a] Deut. 33. 1. Amos 3. 7.
[b] Num. 24. 14. Deut. 4. 30.
[c] Ps. 34. 11.
[d] Deut. 21. 17.
[1] do not thou excel.
[e] Deut. 27. 20. 1 Chr. 5. 1.
[2] Or, my couch is gone.
[f] Prov. 18. 9.
[3] Or, their swords are weapons of violence.
[g] ch. 34. 25.
[h] Prov. 1. 15.
[i] Ps. 26. 9.
[4] Or, houghed oxen.

7 Cursed *be* their anger, for *it was* fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel: [j]I will divide them in Jā'co̯b, and scatter them in Ĭş'ra̯-el.

8 ¶ Jū'dah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand *shall be* in the neck of thine enemies; thy father's children shall bow down before thee.

9 Jū'dah *is* a lion's whelp: from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: [k]he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up?

10 The [l]sceptre shall not depart from Jū'dah, nor a [m]lawgiver from between his feet, [n]until Shī'lōh come; [o]and unto him *shall* the gathering of the people *be*.

11 Binding his foal unto the vine, and his ass's colt unto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes:

12 His eyes *shall be* red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 ¶ [p]Zĕb'u-lun shall dwell at the haven of the sea; and he *shall be* for an haven of ships; and his border *shall be* unto Zī'dŏn.

14 ¶ Ĭs'sa̯-char *is* a strong ass couching down between two burdens:

15 And he saw that rest *was* good, and the land that *it was* pleasant; and bowed his shoulder to bear, and became a servant unto tribute.

16 ¶ [q]Dăn shall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Ĭş'ra̯-el.

17 [r]Dăn shall be a serpent by the way, [5]an adder in the path, that biteth the horse heels, so that his rider shall fall backward.

18 [s]I have waited for thy salvation, O LORD.

19 ¶ [t]Găd, a troop shall overcome him: but he shall overcome at the last.

20 ¶ Out of Ăsh'ẽr his bread *shall be* fat, and he shall yield royal dainties.

21 ¶ Năph'ta̯-lī *is* a hind let loose: he giveth goodly words.

22 ¶ Jō'şeph *is* a fruitful bough, *even* a fruitful bough by a well; *whose* [6]branches run over the wall:

23 The archers have [u]sorely grieved him, and shot *at him*, and hated him:

24 But his [v]bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of the [w]mighty *God* of Jā'co̯b; (from thence [x]*is* the shepherd, [y]the stone of Ĭş'ra̯-el:)

25 *Even* by the God of thy father, who shall help thee; and by the Almighty, [z]who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts, and of the womb:

26 The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills: they shall be on the head of Jō'şeph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Bĕn'ja̯-min shall [a]ravin *as* a wolf: in the morning he shall devour the prey, [b]and at night he shall divide the spoil.

28 ¶ All these *are* the twelve tribes of Ĭş'ra̯-el: and this *is it* that their father spake unto them, and blessed them; every one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them, and said unto them, I [c]am to be gathered unto my people: [d]bury me with my fathers [e]in the cave that *is* in the field of Ē'phron the Hĭt'tīte,

30 In the cave that *is* in the field of Măch-pē'lah, which *is* before Măm'rė̄, in the land of Cā'năan, which [f]Ā'bră-hăm bought with the field of Ē'phron the Hĭt'tīte for a possession of a buryingplace.

31 [g]There they buried Ā'bră-hăm and Sā'rah his wife; [h]there they buried Ī'şa̯ac and Rė̄-bĕk'ah his wife; and there I buried Lē'ah.

32 The purchase of the field and of the cave that *is* therein *was* from the children of Hĕth.

33 And when Jā'co̯b had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yielded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people.

CHAPTER 50.

1 Burial of Jacob. 15 Joseph comforts his brethren. 22 Joseph's age and death.

AND Jō'şeph [a]fell upon his father's face, and [b]wept upon him, and kissed him.

2 And Jō'şeph commanded his servants the physicians to [c]embalm his father: and the physicians embalmed Ĭş'ra̯-el.

3 And forty days were fulfilled for him; for so are fulfilled the days of those which are embalmed: and the Ē-ġy̆p'tia̯nş [1][d]mourned for him threescore and ten days.

4 And when the days of his mourning were past, Jō'şeph spake unto [e]the house of Phā'raōh, saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the ears of Phā'raōh, saying,

5 My father made me swear, saying, Lo, I die: in my grave [f]which I have digged for me in the land of Cā'năan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

6 And Phā'raōh said, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee swear.

7 ¶ And Jō'şeph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the servants of Phā'raōh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt,

8 And all the house of Jō'şeph, and his brethren, and his father's house: only their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Gō'shen.

9 And there went up with him both chariots and horsemen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshingfloor of Ā'tad, which *is* beyond Jôr'da̯n, and there they [g]mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: [h]and he made a mourning for his father seven days.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Cā'năan-ītes, saw the mourning in the floor of Ā'tad, they said, This *is* a grievous mourning to the Ē-ġy̆p'tia̯nş: wherefore the name of it was called [2]Ā'bĕl-mĭz'ră-im, which *is* beyond Jôr'da̯n.

B. C. 1689.

[j] Josh. 21. 1. 1 Chr. 4. 24.
[k] Num. 24. 9.
[l] Num. 24. 17.
[m] Ps. 60. 7.
[n] 1 Chr. 5. 2. Isa. 11. 1. Ezek. 21. 27. Dan. 9. 25. Matt. 21. 9. Luke 1. 32.
[o] Isa. 2. 2. Isa. 11. 10. Isa. 42. 1, 4. Isa. 49. 6. Isa. 55. 4, 5. Isa. 60. 1–5. Hag. 2. 7. Luke 2. 30.
[p] Deut. 33. 18.
[q] Judg. 15. 20. Judg. 18. 2.
[r] Judg. 18. 27.
[5] an arrow-snake.
[s] Ps. 25. 3, 5. Ps. 62. 5. Ps. 119. 166, 174. Ps. 130. 5. Isa. 25. 9. Isa. 40. 31. Lam. 3. 26. Rom. 2. 7. 1 Cor. 1. 7. Phil. 3. 20. Tit. 2. 13.
[t] Deut. 33. 20.
[6] daughters.
[u] ch. 37. 24.
[v] Job 29. 20.
[w] Ps. 132. 2, 5.
[x] Ps. 80. 1.
[y] Isa. 28. 16.
[z] Deut. 33. 13.
[a] Judg. 20. 21, 25.
[b] Num. 23. 24. Esth. 8. 11. Ezek. 39. 10. Zech. 14. 1, 7.
[c] ch. 15. 15. ch. 25. 8.
[d] ch. 47. 30. 2 Sam. 19. 37.
[e] ch. 50. 13.
[f] ch. 23. 16.
[g] ch. 23. 19. ch. 25. 9.
[h] ch. 35. 29.

---

[a] ch. 46. 4.
[b] 2 Ki. 13. 14.
[c] 2 Chr. 16. 14. Matt. 26. 12. Mark 14. 8. Mark 16. 1. Luke 24. 1. John 19. 39, 40.
[1] wept.
[d] Num. 20. 29. Deut. 34. 8.
[e] Esth. 4. 2.
[f] 2 Chr. 16. 14. Isa. 22. 16. Matt. 27. 60.
[g] Acts 8. 2.
[h] 1 Sam. 31. 13. Job 2. 13.
[2] That is, The mourning of the Egyptians.

B. C. 1689.

12 And his sons did unto him according as he commanded them:

13 For [i]his sons carried him into the land of Cā'năan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Măch-pē'lah, which Ā'bră-hăm bought with the field for a possession of a buryingplace of Ē'phron the Hĭt'tīte, before Măm'rē̂.

14 ¶ And Jō'ṣeph returned into Ē'ġy̆pt, he, and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Jō'ṣeph's brethren saw that their father was dead, [j]they said, Jō'ṣeph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they [3]sent a messenger unto Jō'ṣeph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

17 So shall ye say unto Jō'ṣeph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sin; for [k]they did unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the trespass of the servants of [l]the God of thy father. And Jō'ṣeph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went and [m]fell down before his face; and they said, Behold, we *be* thy servants.

19 And Jō'ṣeph said unto them, Fear not: [n]for *am* I in the place of God?

20 But [o]as for you, ye thought evil against me; *but* [p]God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as *it is* this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: [q]I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake [4]kindly unto them.

22 ¶ And Jō'ṣeph dwelt in Ē'ġy̆pt, he, and his father's house: and Jō'ṣeph lived an hundred and ten years.

23 And Jō'ṣeph saw Ē'phră-ĭm's children [r]of the third *generation:* the children also of Mā'chĭr the son of Mā̤-năs'seh [s]were [5]brought up upon Jō'ṣeph's knees.

24 And Jō'ṣeph said unto his brethren, I die: and [t]God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land unto the land [u]which he sware to Ā'bră-hăm, to Ī'ṣaac, and to Jā'cọb.

25 And [v]Jō'ṣeph took an oath of the children of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

26 So Jō'ṣeph died, *being* an hundred and ten years old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Ē'ġy̆pt.

[i] ch. 23. 16. Acts 7. 16.
[j] Job 15. 21.
[3] charged.
[k] Prov. 28. 13.
[l] ch. 49. 25.
[m] ch. 37. 7, 10.
[n] Deut. 32. 35. Rom. 12. 19. Heb. 10. 30.
[o] Ps. 56. 5. Isa. 10. 7.
[p] ch. 45. 5, 7. Acts 3. 13-15.
[q] ch. 47. 12. Matt. 5. 44.
[4] to their hearts.
[r] Job 42. 16.
[s] ch. 30. 3.
[5] borne.
[t] Ex. 3. 16, 17. Heb. 11. 22.
[u] ch. 26. 3.
[v] ch. 47. 29. Ex. 13. 19. Josh. 24. 32.

THE SECOND BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED

EXODUS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Growth of Israel.* 8 *Oppressed by a new king.* 22 *Pharaoh's cruel order.*

B. C. 1706.

NOW [a]these *are* the names of the children of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el, which came into Ē'ġy̆pt; every man and his household came with Jā'cọb.

2 Reụ'ben, Sĭm'e̱-on, Lē'vī, and Jū'dah,

3 Ĭs'sa̱-char, Zĕb'u-lun, and Bĕn'ja̱-min,

4 Dăn, and Năph'ta̱-lī, Găd, and Ăsh'ēr.

5 And all the souls that came out of the [1]loins of Jā'cọb were seventy [b]souls: for Jō'ṣeph was in Ē'ġy̆pt *already*.

6 And [c]Jō'ṣeph died, and all his brethren, and [d]all that generation.

7 ¶ And [e]the children of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose up a new king over Ē'ġy̆pt, which knew not Jō'ṣeph.

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, [f]the people of the children of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el *are* more and mightier than we:

10 Come [g]on, let us [h]deal wisely with them; lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and *so* get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set over them taskmasters [i]to afflict them with their [j]burdens. And they built for Phā'raōh treasure cities, Pī'thom [k]and Rā̆ăm'sēṣ.

12 [2]But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew. And they were grieved because of the children of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el.

13 And the Ē-ġy̆p'tians made the children of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el to serve with rigour:

14 And they [l]made their lives bitter with hard bondage, [m]in morter, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service, wherein they made them serve, *was* with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Ē'ġy̆pt spake to the Hē'brew midwives, of which the name of the one *was* Shĭph'rah, and the name of the other Pū'ah:

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hē'brew women, and see *them* upon the stools; if it *be* a son, then ye shall kill him: but if it *be* a daughter, then she shall live.

17 But the midwives [n]feared God, and did not [o]as the king of Ē'ġy̆pt commanded them, but saved the men children alive.

18 And the king of Ē'ġy̆pt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men children alive?

19 And [p]the midwives said unto Phā'raōh, Because the Hē'brew women *are* not as the Ē-ġy̆p'tian women; for they *are* lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 Therefore [q]God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, [r]that he made them houses.

22 And Phā'raōh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

[a] Gen. 46. 8. ch. 6. 14.
[1] thigh.
[b] Gen. 46. 26. Deut. 10. 22.
[c] Gen. 50. 26. Acts 7. 15.
[d] Eccl. 1. 4.
[e] Gen. 46. 3. Deut. 26. 5. Ps. 105. 24. Acts 7. 17.
[f] Ps. 105. 24.
[g] Ps. 10. 2. Ps. 83. 3.
[h] Job 5. 13. Prov. 28. 16. Acts 7. 19.
[i] Gen. 15. 13. ch. 3. 7.
[j] ch. 2. 11. ch. 5. 4, 5. Prov. 27. 3. Ps. 81. 6.
[k] Gen. 47. 11.
[2] And as they afflicted them, so they multiplied, etc.
[l] ch. 2. 23. ch. 22. 21. Lev. 25. 14, 17. Num. 20. 15. Job 20. 19. Ps. 10. 17, 18. Prov. 14. 31.
[m] Ps. 81. 6.
[n] Prov. 16. 6.
[o] Dan. 3. 16, 18. Dan. 6. 13. Acts 5. 29.
[p] Josh. 2. 4. 2 Sam. 17. 19, 20.
[q] Prov. 11. 18. Eccl. 8. 12. Isa. 3. 10. Heb. 6. 10.
[r] 1 Sam. 2. 35. 2 Sam. 7. 11, 13, 27, 29. 1 Ki. 2. 24. 1 Ki. 11. 38. Ps. 127. 1.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Birth of Moses.* 5 *How nurtured.* 15 *Flight to Midian.*

AND there went [a]a man of the house of Lē'vī, and took *to wife* a daughter of Lē'vī.

2 And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and [b]when she saw him that he *was a* goodly *child*, she hid him three months.

3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the child therein; and she laid *it* in the flags by the river's brink.

4 And [c]his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the [d]daughter of Phā'raōh came down to wash *herself* at the river; and her maidens walked along by the river's side; and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened *it*, she saw the child: and, behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This *is one* of the Hē'brewṣ' children.

7 Then said his sister to Phā'raōh's daughter, Shall I go and call to thee a nurse of the Hē'brew women, that she may nurse the child for thee?

8 And Phā'raōh's daughter said to her, Go. And the maid went and called the child's mother.

9 And Phā'raōh's daughter said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give *thee* thy wages. And the woman took the child, and nursed it.

10 And the child grew, and she brought him unto Phā'raōh's daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name [1]Mō'ṣeṣ: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

11 ¶ And it came to pass in those days, [e]when Mō'ṣeṣ was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: and he spied an Ē-ġȳp'tian smiting an Hē'brew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that *there was* no man, he slew the Ē-ġȳp'tian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hē'brewṣ strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, Who made thee [2]a prince and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Ē-ġȳp'tian? And Mō'ṣeṣ feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Phā'raōh heard this thing, he sought to slay Mō'ṣeṣ. But Mō'ṣeṣ fled from the face of Phā'raōh, and dwelt in the land of Mĭd'ĭ-an: and he sat down by [f]a well.

16 [g]Now the [3]priest of Mĭd'ĭ-an had seven daughters: [h]and they came and drew *water*, and filled the troughs to water their father's flock.

17 And the shepherds came and drove them away: but Mō'ṣeṣ stood up and helped them, and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to [i]Reụ'el their father, he said, How *is it that* ye are come so soon to day?

19 And they said, An Ē-ġȳp'tian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew *water* enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he said unto his daughters, And where *is* he? why *is* it *that* ye have left the man? call him, that he may [j]eat bread.

21 And Mō'ṣeṣ was content to dwell with the man: and he gave Mō'ṣeṣ Zĭp-pō'rah his daughter.

22 And she bare *him* a son, and he called his name [4][k]Gēr'shŏm: for he said, I have been [l]a stranger in a strange land.

23 ¶ And it came to pass [m]in process of time, that the king of Ē'ġȳpt died: and the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el [n]sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried, and their [o]cry came up unto God by reason of the bondage.

24 And God [p]heard their groaning, and God [q]remembered his [r]covenant with Ā'brā-hăm, with Ī'ṣaac, and with Jā'co̤b.

25 And God [s]looked upon the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, and God [5]had respect unto *them*.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Keeper of Jethro's flock.* 2 *The burning bush.* 9 *God commissions Moses.*

NOW Mō'ṣeṣ kept the flock of Jē'thrō his father in law, the priest of Mĭd'ĭ-an: and he led the flock to the backside of the desert, and came to [a]the mountain of God, *even* to Hō'reb.

2 And [b]the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush *was* not consumed.

3 And Mō'ṣeṣ said, I will now turn aside, and see [c]this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto [d]him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Mō'ṣeṣ, Mō'ṣeṣ. And he said, Here *am* I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: [e]put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest *is* holy ground.

6 Moreover he said, [f]I *am* the God of thy father, the God of Ā'brā-hăm, the God of Ī'ṣaac, and the God of Jā'co̤b. And Mō'ṣeṣ hid his face; for [g]he was afraid to look upon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which *are* in Ē'ġȳpt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for [h]I know their sorrows;

8 And [i]I am come down to [j]deliver them out of the hand of the Ē-ġȳp'tianṣ, and to bring them up out of that land [k]unto a good land and a large, unto a land [l]flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the [m]Cā'năan-ītes, and the Hĭt'tītes, and the Ăm'ôr-ītes, and the Pĕr'ĭz-zītes, and the Hī'vītes, and the Jĕb'u-sītes.

9 Now therefore, behold, the cry of the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression wherewith [n]the Ē-ġȳp'tianṣ oppress them.

10 Come [o]now therefore, and I will send thee unto Phā'raōh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el out of Ē'ġȳpt.

11 ¶ And Mō'ṣeṣ said unto God, [p]Who *am* I, that I

B. C. 1573.

[a] ch. 6. 20. Num. 26. 59. 1 Chr. 23. 13, 14.
[b] Heb. 11. 23.
[c] ch. 15. 20. Num. 26. 59.
[d] Acts 7. 21.
[1] That is, Drawn out.
[e] Heb. 11. 24–26.
[2] a man, a prince. Gen. 13. 8. Gen. 47. 22, 26. 1 Sam. 8. 18. 2 Sam. 20. 26.
[f] Gen. 24. 11. Gen. 29. 2.
[g] ch. 3. 1.
[3] Or, prince, as Gen. 41. 45.
[h] Gen. 29. 10. 1 Sam. 9. 11.
[i] Num. 10. 29. Called also Jethro, or Jether.
[j] Gen. 31. 54.
[4] That is, A stranger here.
[k] ch. 18. 3.
[l] Heb. 11. 13.
[m] ch. 7. 7.
[n] Ps. 12. 5.
[o] Gen. 18. 20. Deut. 24. 15. Jas. 5. 4.
[p] ch. 6. 5.
[q] Ps. 105. 8.
[r] Gen. 15. 14.
[s] 2 Sam. 16. 12. Luke 1. 25.
[5] knew.

---

[a] 1 Ki. 19. 8.
[b] Deut. 33. 16. Isa. 63. 9. Acts 7. 30.
[c] Ps. 111. 2.
[d] Deut. 33. 16.
[e] Josh. 5. 15.
[f] Gen. 28. 13. Mark 12. 26.
[g] Isa. 6. 1, 5. Rev. 1. 17.
[h] Gen. 18. 21.
[i] Gen. 11. 5.
[j] ch. 12. 51.
[k] Deut. 1. 25.
[l] Num. 13. 27.
[m] Gen. 15. 18.
[n] ch. 1. 11.
[o] Ps. 105. 26. Mic. 6. 4.
[p] 1 Sam. 18. 18. 1 Ki. 3. 7–9. Isa. 6. 5, 8. Jer. 1. 6.

should go unto Phā′raōh, and that I should bring forth the children of Ĭs̱′ra̯-el out of Ē′ġy̆pt?

12 And he said, [q] Certainly I will be with thee; and this *shall be* a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Ē′ġy̆pt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

13 And Mō′s̱es̱ said unto God, Behold, *when* I come unto the children of Ĭs̱′ra̯-el, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, [r] What *is* his name? what shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Mō′s̱es̱, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Ĭs̱′ra̯-el, [s] I AM hath sent me unto you.

15 And God said moreover unto Mō′s̱es̱, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Ĭs̱′ra̯-el, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Ā′brā̆-hăm, the God of Ī′s̱a̯ac, and the God of Jā′co̯b, hath sent me unto you: this *is* [t] my name for ever, and this *is* my memorial unto all generations.

16 Go, and gather the elders of Ĭs̱′ra̯-el together, and say unto them, The [u] LORD God of your fathers, the God of Ā′brā̆-hăm, of Ī′s̱a̯ac, and of Jā′co̯b, appeared unto me, saying, [v] I have surely visited you, and *seen* that which is done to you in Ē′ġy̆pt:

17 And I have said, [w] I will bring you up out of the affliction of Ē′ġy̆pt unto the land of the Cā′năan-ītes, and the Hĭt′tītes, and the Ăm′ôr-ītes, and the Pĕr′ĭz-zītes, and the Hī′vītes, and the Jĕb′u-sītes, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Ĭs̱′ra̯-el, unto the king of Ē′ġy̆pt, and ye shall say unto him, The LORD God of the Hē′brews̱ hath [x] met with us: and now let us go, we beseech thee, three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the king of Ē′ġy̆pt will not let you go, [1] no, not by a mighty hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Ē′ġy̆pt with [y] all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and [z] after that he will let you go.

21 And [a] I will give this people favour in the sight of the Ē-ġy̆p′ti̧ans̱: and it shall come to pass, that, when ye go, ye shall not go empty:

22 But [b] every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put *them* upon your sons, and upon your daughters; [c] and ye shall spoil [2] the Ē-ġy̆p′ti̧ans̱.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Rod of Moses.* 6 *His leprous hand.* 14 *Aaron's appointment.* 21 *His message to Pharaoh.*

AND Mō′s̱es̱ answered and said, But, behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD said unto him, What *is* that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent; and Mō′s̱es̱ fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said unto Mō′s̱es̱, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may [a] believe that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Ā′brā̆-hăm, the God of Ī′s̱a̯ac, and the God of Jā′co̯b, hath appeared unto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand *was* leprous [b] as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again. And he put his hand into his bosom again; and plucked it out of his bosom, and, behold, [c] it was turned again as his *other* flesh.

8 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first sign, that they will believe the voice of the latter sign.

9 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe also these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour *it* upon the dry *land:* and [d] the water which thou takest out of the river [1] shall become blood upon the dry *land.*

10 ¶ And Mō′s̱es̱ said unto the LORD, O my Lord, I *am* not [2] eloquent, neither [3] heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but [e] I *am* slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said unto him, [f] Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be [g] with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he said, O my Lord, [h] send, I pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* thou [4] wilt send.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Mō′s̱es̱, and he said, *Is* not Aâr′o̯n the Lē′vīte thy brother? I know that he can speak well. And also, behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And [i] thou shalt speak unto him, and put words in his mouth: and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and [j] will teach you what ye shall do.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and he shall be, *even* he shall be to thee instead of a mouth, and [k] thou shalt be to him instead of God.

17 And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do signs.

18 ¶ And Mō′s̱es̱ went and returned to [5] Jē′thrŏ his father in law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren which *are* in Ē′ġy̆pt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jē′thrŏ said to Mō′s̱es̱, Go in peace.

19 And the LORD said unto Mō′s̱es̱ in Mĭd′ĭ-an, Go, return into Ē′ġy̆pt: for [l] all the men are dead which sought thy life.

20 And Mō′s̱es̱ took his wife and his sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned to the land of Ē′ġy̆pt: and Mō′s̱es̱ took the [m] rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said unto Mō′s̱es̱, When thou

B. C. 1491.

[q] Gen. 31. 3. Deut. 31. 23. Josh. 1. 5. Isa. 43. 2. Rom. 8. 31.
[r] Gen. 32. 29.
[s] ch. 6. 3. John 8. 58. Heb. 13. 8. Rev. 1. 4.
[t] Ps. 135. 13. Hos. 12. 5.
[u] Gen. 48. 15.
[v] Gen. 50. 24. ch. 2. 25. ch. 4. 31. Deut. 26. 7. Ps. 33. 13, 14. Ps. 80. 14. Luke 1. 68.
[w] Gen. 15. 14.
[x] Num. 23. 3.
[1] Or, but by strong hand.
[y] ch. 7. 3. Deut. 6. 22. Neh. 9. 10. Ps. 105. 27. Ps. 135. 9. Jer. 32. 20. Acts 7. 36.
[z] ch. 12. 31.
[a] ch. 11. 3. ch. 12. 36. Ps. 106. 46. Prov. 16. 7.
[b] Gen. 15. 14. ch. 11. 2.
[c] Job 27. 17. Prov. 13. 22. Ezek. 39. 10.
[2] Or, Egypt.

---

[a] ch. 19. 9.
[b] Num. 12. 10. 2 Ki. 5. 27.
[c] Num. 12. 13, 14. Deut. 32. 39. 2 Ki. 5. 14. Matt. 8. 3.
[d] ch. 7. 19.
[1] shall be and shall be.
[2] a man of words.
[3] since yesterday, nor since the third day.
[e] ch. 6. 12. Jer. 1. 6.
[f] Ps. 94. 9.
[g] Isa. 50. 4. Jer. 1. 9. Matt. 10. 19. Mark 13. 11. Luke 12. 11, 12. Luke 21. 14.
[h] Jon. 1. 3.
[4] Or, shouldest.
[i] Num. 23. 12. Deut. 18. 18. Isa. 51. 16. Jer. 1. 9.
[j] Deut. 5. 31.
[k] ch. 7. 1. ch. 18. 19.
[5] Jether.
[l] ch. 2. 15, 23. Matt. 2. 20.
[m] ch. 17. 9. Num. 20. 8.

goest to return into Ē'ġy̆pt, see that thou do all those wonders before Phā'raōh, which I have put in thine hand: but [n]I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

22 And thou shalt say unto Phā'raōh, Thus saith the LORD, [o]Ĭs̱'ra̭-el *is* my son, [p]*even* my firstborn:

23 And I say unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I [q]will slay thy son, *even* thy firstborn.

24 ¶ And it came to pass by the way in the inn, that the [r]LORD met him, and sought to [s]kill him.

25 Then Zĭp-pō'rah took [t]a sharp [6]stone, and cut off the foreskin of her son, and [7]cast *it* at his feet, and said, Surely a bloody husband *art* thou to me.

26 So he let him go: then she said, A bloody husband *thou art*, because of the circumcision.

27 ¶ And the LORD said to Aâr'o̭n, Go into the wilderness to meet Mō's̱es̱. And he went, and met him in [u]the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Mō's̱es̱ told Aâr'o̭n all the words of the LORD who had sent him, and all the signs which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Mō's̱es̱ and Aâr'o̭n went and [v]gathered together all the elders of the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el:

30 And Aâr'o̭n spake all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Mō's̱es̱, and did the signs in the sight of the people.

31 And the people [w]believed: and when they heard that the LORD had [x]visited the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, and that he had [y]looked upon their affliction, then [z]they bowed their heads and worshipped.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Pharaoh chides Moses and Aaron.* 5 *Israel's tasks increased.* 20 *Murmurings against Moses and Aaron.*

AND afterward Mō's̱es̱ and Aâr'o̭n went in, and told Phā'raōh, Thus saith the LORD God of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, Let my people go, that they may hold [a]a feast unto me in the wilderness.

2 And Phā'raōh said, [b]Who *is* the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let Ĭs̱'ra̭-el go? I know not the LORD, [c]neither will I let Ĭs̱'ra̭-el go.

3 And they said, [d]The God of the Hē'brews̱ hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days' journey into the desert, and sacrifice unto the LORD our God; lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword.

4 And the king of Ē'ġy̆pt said unto them, [e]Wherefore do ye, Mō's̱es̱ and Aâr'o̭n, let the people from their works? get you unto your [f]burdens.

5 And Phā'raōh said, Behold, the people of the land now *are* [g]many, and ye make them rest from their burdens.

6 And Phā'raōh commanded the same day the [h]taskmasters of the people, and their officers, saying,

7 Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.

8 And the tale of the bricks, which they did make heretofore, ye shall lay upon them; ye shall not diminish *ought* thereof: for they *be* idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go *and* sacrifice to our God.

9 [1]Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein; and let them not regard vain words.

10 ¶ And the [i]taskmasters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Phā'raōh, I will not give you straw.

11 Go ye, get you straw where ye can find it: yet not ought of your work shall be diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Ē'ġy̆pt to gather stubble instead of straw.

13 And the taskmasters hasted *them*, saying, Fulfil your works, [2]*your* daily tasks, as when there was straw.

14 And [j]the officers of the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, which Phā'raōh's taskmasters had set over them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick both yesterday and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el came and cried unto Phā'raōh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants?

16 There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and, behold, thy servants *are* beaten; but the fault *is* in thine own people.

17 But he said, Ye *are* idle, *ye are* idle: therefore ye say, Let us go *and* do sacrifice to the LORD.

18 Go therefore now, *and* work; for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el did see *that* they *were* in evil *case*, after it was said, Ye shall not minish *ought* from your bricks of your daily task.

20 ¶ And they met Mō's̱es̱ and Aâr'o̭n, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Phā'raōh:

21 And [k]they said unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge; because ye have made our savour [3]to be abhorred in the eyes of Phā'raōh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay us.

22 And Mō's̱es̱ [l]returned unto the LORD, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou *so* evil entreated this people? why *is* it *that* thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Phā'raōh to speak in thy name, he hath done evil to this people; [4]neither [m]hast thou delivered thy people at all.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *The covenant renewed with Moses.* 14 *Genealogies.*

THEN the LORD said unto Mō's̱es̱, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Phā'raōh: for with a strong hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand [a]shall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God spake unto Mō's̱es̱, and said unto him, I *am* [1]the LORD:

3 And I appeared unto Ā'bră-hăm, unto Ī's̱a̭ac, and unto Jā'co̭b, by *the name of* [b]God Almighty, but [c]by my name JĒ-HŌ'VAH was I not known to them.

B. C. 1491.

[n] Josh. 11. 20. 1 Sam. 6. 6. Dan. 5. 20. Rom. 9. 14–23. Jas. 1. 13–17.
[o] Hos. 11. 1. Rom. 9. 4. 2 Cor. 6. 18.
[p] Jer. 31. 9. Jas. 1. 18.
[q] ch. 11. 5. ch. 12. 29.
[r] Num. 22. 22.
[s] Gen. 17. 14.
[t] Josh. 5. 2, 3.
[6] Or, knife.
[7] made it touch.
[u] ch. 3. 1.
[v] verse 16.
[w] ch. 3. 18.
[x] ch. 3. 16.
[y] ch. 2. 25. ch. 3. 7.
[z] Gen. 24. 26. ch. 12. 27. 1 Chr. 29. 20.

---

[a] ch. 10. 9.
[b] 2 Ki. 18. 35. Job 21. 15. Ps. 12. 3–5. 2 Chr. 32. 14.
[c] ch. 3. 19.
[d] ch. 3. 18.
[e] Prov. 28. 15.
[f] ch. 1. 11.
[g] ch. 1. 7, 9.
[h] ch. 1. 11.
[1] let the work be heavy upon the men.
[i] ch. 1. 11. Prov. 29. 12.
[2] a matter of a day in his day.
[j] Gen. 15. 13.
[k] ch. 6. 9.
[3] to stink. Gen. 34. 30. 1 Sam. 13. 4. 2 Sam. 10. 6. 1 Chr. 19. 6.
[l] Num. 11. 11. 1 Sam. 30. 6.
[4] delivering thou hast not delivered.
[m] Matt. 14. 31. Heb. 10. 23.

---

[a] ch. 11. 1. ch. 12. 31.
[1] Or, JEHOVAH.
[b] Gen. 17. 1. Gen. 35. 11. Gen. 48. 3.
[c] ch. 3. 14. Ps. 68. 4. John 8. 58. Rev. 1. 4.

4 And [d]I have also established my covenant with them, [e]to give them the land of Cā'năan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And [f]I have also heard the groaning of the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, whom the Ē̇-ġy̆p'tịans̱ keep in bondage; and I have remembered my covenant.

6 Wherefore say unto the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, I *am* the LORD, and [g]I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Ē̇-ġy̆p'tịans̱, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will [h]redeem you with a stretched out arm, and with great judgments:

7 And I will [i]take you to me for a people, and [j]I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD your God, which bringeth you out [k]from under the burdens of the Ē̇-ġy̆p'tịans̱.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning the which I did [2][l]swear to give it to Ā'bră-hăm, to Ī's̱aac, and to Jā'co̤b; and I will give it you for an heritage: I *am* the LORD.

9 ¶ And Mō's̱es̱ spake so unto the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el: but they hearkened not unto Mō's̱es̱ for [3]anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

10 And the LORD spake unto Mō's̱es̱, saying,

11 Go in, speak unto Phā'raōh king of Ē'ġy̆pt, that he let the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el go out of his land.

12 And Mō's̱es̱ spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el have not hearkened unto me; how then shall Phā'raōh hear me, [m]who *am* of uncircumcised lips?

13 And the LORD spake unto Mō's̱es̱ and unto Aâr'o̤n, and gave them a charge unto the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, and unto Phā'raōh king of Ē'ġy̆pt, to bring the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt.

14 ¶ These *be* the heads of their fathers' houses: [n]The sons of Reṳ'ben the firstborn of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el; Hā'noch, and Păl'lu, Hĕz'ron, and Cär'mī: these *be* the families of Reṳ'ben.

15 And [o]the sons of Sĭm'e̤-on; Jĕ-mū'el, and Jā'min, and Ō'hăd, and Jā'chin, and Zō'har, and Shā'ul the son of a Cā'năan-īt-ish woman: these *are* the families of Sĭm'e̤-on.

16 ¶ And these *are* the names [p]of the sons of Lē'vī according to their generations; Gẽr'shŏn, and Kō'hath, and Mĕ-rā'rī: and the years of the life of Lē'vī *were* an hundred thirty and seven years.

17 The sons of Gẽr'shŏn; Lĭb'nī, and Shĭ'mī, according to their families.

18 And [q]the sons of Kō'hath; Ăm'răm, and Ĭz'har, and Hē'bron, and Ŭz'zī-el: and the years of the life of Kō'hath *were* an hundred thirty and three years.

19 And the sons of Mĕ-rā'rī; Mā'ha̭-lī and Mū'shī: these *are* the families of Lē'vī according to their generations.

20 And [r]Ăm'răm took him Jŏch'e̤-bed his father's sister to wife; and she bare him Aâr'o̤n and Mō's̱es̱: and the years of the life of Ăm'răm *were* an hundred and thirty and seven years.

21 ¶ And [s]the sons of Ĭz'har; Kō'rah, and Nē'pheg, and Zĭch'rī.

22 And [t]the sons of Ŭz'zī-el; Mĭsh'a-el, and Ĕl'za̭-phăn, and Zĭth'rī.

23 And Aâr'o̤n took him Ē̇-lĭsh'e̤-bȧ, daughter of [u]Ăm-mĭn'a̭-dab, sister of Nȧ-ăsh'on, to wife; and she bare him [v]Nā'dăb, and Ā-bī'hū, Ē-le-ā'zar, and Ĭth'a̭-mär.

24 And the [w]sons of Kō'rah; Ăs'sĭr, and Ĕl'kă-nah, and Ā-bī'ă-săph: these *are* the families of the Kôr'hītes.

25 And Ē-le-ā'zar Aâr'o̤n's son took him *one* of the daughters of Pū'tĭ-el to wife; and [x]she bare him Phĭn'e̤-has: these *are* the heads of the fathers of the Lē'vītes according to their families.

26 These *are* that Aâr'o̤n and Mō's̱es̱, to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el from the land of Ē'ġy̆pt according to their [y]armies.

27 These *are* they which spake to Phā'raōh king of Ē'ġy̆pt, [z]to bring out the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el from Ē'ġy̆pt: these *are* that Mō's̱es̱ and Aâr'o̤n.

28 ¶ And it came to pass on the day *when* the LORD spake unto Mō's̱es̱ in the land of Ē'ġy̆pt,

29 That the LORD spake unto Mō's̱es̱, saying, I *am* the LORD: [a]speak thou unto Phā'raōh king of Ē'ġy̆pt all that I say unto thee.

30 And Mō's̱es̱ said before the LORD, Behold, [b]I *am* of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Phā'raōh hearken unto me?

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Moses before Pharaoh.* 8 *Rod and serpent.* 19 *First plague.*

AND the LORD said unto Mō's̱es̱, See, I have made thee [a]a god to Phā'raōh: and Aâr'o̤n thy brother shall be thy prophet.

2 Thou shalt speak all that I command thee: and Aâr'o̤n thy brother shall speak unto Phā'raōh, that he send the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el out of his land.

3 And I will harden Phā'raōh's heart, and [b]multiply my [c]signs and my wonders in the land of Ē'ġy̆pt.

4 But Phā'raōh shall not hearken unto you, [d]that I may lay my hand upon Ē'ġy̆pt, and bring forth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt [e]by great judgments.

5 And the Ē̇-ġy̆p'tịans̱ shall know that [f]I *am* the LORD, when I [g]stretch forth mine hand upon Ē'ġy̆pt, and bring out the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el from among them.

6 And Mō's̱es̱ and Aâr'o̤n did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Mō's̱es̱ *was* [h]fourscore years old, and Aâr'o̤n fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Phā'raōh.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō's̱es̱ and unto Aâr'o̤n, saying,

9 When Phā'raōh shall speak unto you, saying, [i]Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say unto Aâr'o̤n, [j]Take thy rod, and cast *it* before Phā'raōh, *and* it shall become a serpent.

10 ¶ And Mō's̱es̱ and Aâr'o̤n went in unto Phā'raōh, and they did so as the LORD had commanded: and Aâr'o̤n cast down his rod before Phā'raōh, and before his servants, and it [k]became a serpent.

11 Then Phā'raōh also [l]called the wise men and

B. C. 1491.

d Gen. 15. 18. Gen. 17. 4, 7.
e Gen. 17. 8.
f ch. 2. 24.
g ch. 3. 17. ch. 7. 4. Deut. 26. 8. Ps. 81. 6. Ps. 136. 11, 12.
h ch. 15. 13. Deut. 7. 8. 1 Chr. 17. 21. Neh. 1. 10.
i Deut. 7. 6. 2 Sam. 7. 24.
j Gen. 17. 7, 8. ch. 29. 45, 46. Deut. 29. 13. Rev. 21. 7.
k Ps. 81. 6.
2 lift up my hand. Gen. 14. 22.
l Gen. 15. 18. Gen. 26. 3.
3 shortness, or, straitness.
m Jer. 1. 6.
n Gen. 46. 9. 1 Chr. 5. 3.
o Gen. 46. 10. 1 Chr. 4. 24.
p Gen. 46. 11. Num. 3. 17. 1 Chr. 6. 1.
q Num. 26. 57. 1 Chr. 6. 18.
r ch. 2. 1, 2. Num. 26. 59.
s Num. 16. 1. 1 Chr. 6. 37, 38.
t Lev. 10. 4. Num. 3. 30.
u Ruth 4. 19, 20. 1 Chr. 2. 10. Matt. 1. 4.
v Lev. 10. 1. Num. 3. 2. Num. 26. 60. 1 Chr. 6. 3. 1 Chr. 24. 1.
w Num. 26. 11.
x Num. 25. 7, 11, 12. Josh. 24. 33.
y ch. 7. 4. ch. 12. 17, 51. Num. 33. 1.
z ch. 32. 7. ch. 33. 1. Ps. 77. 20.
a ch. 7. 2.
b ch. 4. 10. Jer. 1. 6.

---

a ch. 4. 16. Jer. 1. 10.
b ch. 11. 9.
c ch. 4. 7.
d ch. 10. 1. ch. 11. 9.
e ch. 6. 6.
f ch. 8. 22. ch. 14. 4, 18. Ps. 9. 16. Ps. 59. 13. Ps. 83. 18.
g ch. 3. 20.
h Deut. 29. 5. Deut. 31. 2. Deut. 34. 7. Acts 7. 23, 30.
i Isa. 7. 11. John 2. 18. John 6. 30.
j ch. 4. 2, 17.
k ch. 4. 3.
l Gen. 41. 8. Dan. 2. 2.

[m]the sorcerers: now the magicians of Ē'ġȳpt, they also [n]did in like manner with their enchantments.

12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aâr'ǫn's rod swallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Phā'raōh's heart, that he hearkened not unto them; [o]as the LORD had said.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, [p]Phā'raōh's heart *is* hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Phā'raōh in the morning; lo, he goeth out unto the water; and thou shalt stand by the river's brink against he come; and [q]the rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say unto him, The LORD God of the Hē'brewş hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, [r]that they may serve me in the wilderness: and, behold, hitherto thou wouldest not hear.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou [s]shalt know that I *am* the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that *is* in mine hand upon the waters which *are* in the river, and [t]they shall be turned [u]to blood.

18 And the fish that *is* in the river shall die, and the river shall stink; and the Ē-ġȳp'tiạnş shall [v]loathe to drink of the water of the river.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, Say unto Aâr'ǫn, Take thy rod, and [w]stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Ē'ġȳpt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their [1]pools of water, that they may become blood; and *that* there may be blood throughout all the land of Ē'ġȳpt, both in *vessels of* wood, and in *vessels of* stone.

20 And Mō'şeş and Aâr'ǫn did so, as the LORD commanded; and [x]he lifted up the rod, and smote the waters that *were* in the river, in the sight of Phā'raōh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the [y]waters that *were* in the river were turned to blood.

21 And the fish that *was* in the river died; and the river stank, and the Ē-ġȳp'tiạnş could not drink of the water of the river; and there was blood throughout all the land of Ē'ġȳpt.

22 And the magicians of Ē'ġȳpt did so with their enchantments: and Phā'raōh's heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them; as the LORD had said.

23 And Phā'raōh turned and went into his house, neither [z]did he set his heart to this also.

24 And all the Ē-ġȳp'tiạnş digged round about the river for water to drink; for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And seven days were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the river.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Plagues of frogs, lice and flies. 32 Pharaoh hardens his heart.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, Go unto Phā'raōh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, [a]that they may serve me.

2 And if thou [b]refuse to let *them* go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with [c]frogs:

3 And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up and come into thine house, and into [d]thy bedchamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy [1]kneadingtroughs:

4 And the frogs shall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, Say unto Aâr'ǫn, [e]Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Ē'ġȳpt.

6 And Aâr'ǫn stretched out his hand over the waters of Ē'ġȳpt; and [f]the frogs came up, and covered the land of Ē'ġȳpt.

7 And [g]the magicians did so with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Ē'ġȳpt.

8 ¶ Then Phā'raōh called for Mō'şeş and Aâr'ǫn, and said, [h]Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD.

9 And Mō'şeş said unto Phā'raōh, [2]Glory over me: [3]when shall I intreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, [4]to destroy the frogs from thee and thy houses, *that* they may remain in the river only?

10 And he said, [5]To morrow. And he said, *Be it* according to thy word: that thou mayest know that [i]*there is* none like unto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river only.

12 And Mō'şeş and Aâr'ǫn went out from Phā'raōh: and Mō'şeş cried [j]unto the LORD because of the frogs which he had brought against Phā'raōh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Mō'şeş; and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps: and the land stank.

15 But when Phā'raōh saw that there was [k]respite, [l]he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, Say unto Aâr'ǫn, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Ē'ġȳpt.

17 And they did so; for Aâr'ǫn stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and [m]it became lice in man, and in beast; all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Ē'ġȳpt.

18 And [n]the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they [o]could not: so there were lice upon man, and upon beast.

19 Then the magicians said unto Phā'raōh, This *is* [p]the finger of God: and Phā'raōh's heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

20 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, [q]Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Phā'raōh; lo, he cometh forth to the water; and say unto him, Thus

B. C. 1491.

m 2 Tim. 3. 8.
n verse 22. ch. 8. 7, 18. Job 12. 16. Prov. 12. 5. Isa. 19. 13. Zeph. 1. 8, 9. 2 Cor. 11. 13. 2 Thess. 2. 9, 11. 2 Tim. 3. 13. 2 Pet. 2. 13. Rev. 12. 9. Rev. 13. 14.
o ch. 4. 21.
p ch. 8. 15. ch. 10. 1, 20, 27.
q ch. 4. 2, 3.
r ch. 3. 12, 18. ch. 5. 1, 3.
s Ps. 9. 16. Ezek. 20. 48. Ezek. 25. 17. Ezek. 34. 30. Joel 3. 17.
t ch. 4. 9.
u Rev. 16. 4, 6.
v verse 24.
w ch. 8. 5. ch. 9. 22. ch. 10. 12, 21. ch. 14. 21, 26.
1 gathering of their waters.
x ch. 17. 5.
y Ps. 78. 44. Ps. 105. 29.
z Prov. 29. 1.

---

a ch. 3. 12.
b ch. 7. 14. ch. 9. 2.
c Rev. 16. 13.
d Ps. 105. 30.
1 Or, dough.
e ch. 7. 19.
f Ps. 78. 45. Ps. 105. 30.
g ch. 7. 11.
h ch. 9. 28. ch. 10. 17. Num. 21. 7. 1 Ki. 13. 6. Acts 8. 24.
2 Or, Have this honour over me, etc.
3 Or, against when.
4 to cut off.
5 Or, against to morrow.
i ch. 9. 14. Deut. 33. 26. 2 Sam. 7. 22. 1 Chr. 17. 20. Ps. 86. 8. Isa. 46. 9. Jer. 10. 6, 7.
j ch. 9. 33. ch. 10. 18. ch. 32. 11. Jas. 5. 16–18.
k Eccl. 8. 11.
l Prov. 21. 29.
m Ps. 105. 31.
n ch. 7. 11.
o Luke 10. 18. 2 Tim. 3. 8, 9.
p 1 Sam. 6. 3, 9. Job 27. 11. Ps. 8. 3. Matt. 12. 28. Luke 11. 20. Acts 13. 11.
q ch. 7. 15.

saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

21 Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send [6]swarms *of flies* upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Ē-ġy̆p'tianş shall be full of swarms *of flies*, and also the ground whereon they *are*.

22 And [r]I will sever in that day the land of Gō'shen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms *of flies* shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I *am* the LORD in the midst of the earth.

23 And I will put [7]a division between my people and thy people: [8]to morrow shall this sign be.

24 And the LORD did so; [s]and there came a grievous swarm *of flies* into the house of Phā'raōh, and *into* his servants' houses, and into all the land of Ē'ġy̆pt: the land was [9]corrupted by reason of the swarm *of flies*.

25 ¶ And Phā'raōh called for Mō'şeş and for Aâr'ǫn, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Mō'şeş said, It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice the abomination [t]of the Ē-ġy̆p'tianş to the LORD our God: lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Ē-ġy̆p'tianş before their eyes, and will they not stone us?

27 We will go [u]three days' journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as [v]he shall command us.

28 And Phā'raōh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderness; only ye shall not go very far away: [w]intreat for me.

29 And Mō'şeş said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD that the swarms *of flies* may depart from Phā'raōh, from his servants, and from his people, to morrow: but let not Phā'raōh deal deceitfully any more in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Mō'şeş went out from Phā'raōh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And [x]the LORD did according to the word of Mō'şeş; and he removed the swarms *of flies* from Phā'raōh, from his servants, and from his people; there remained not one.

32 And Phā'raōh [y]hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

CHAPTER 9.

1 Plagues of murrain, boils and hail. 35 Pharaoh unrelenting.

THEN the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, Go [a]in unto Phā'raōh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hē'brewş, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 For if thou [b]refuse to let *them* go, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the [c]hand of the LORD is upon thy cattle which *is* in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: *there shall be* a very grievous murrain.

4 And [d]the LORD shall sever between the cattle of Ĭş'ra-el and the cattle of Ē'ġy̆pt: and there shall nothing die of all *that is* the children's of Ĭş'ra-el.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and [e]all the cattle of Ē'ġy̆pt died: but of the cattle of the children of Ĭş'ra-el died not one.

7 And Phā'raōh sent, and, behold, there was not one of the cattle of the Ĭş'ra-el-ītes dead. And [f]the heart of Phā'raōh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'şeş and unto Aâr'ǫn, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Mō'şeş sprinkle it toward the heaven in the sight of Phā'raōh.

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, and shall be [g]a boil breaking forth *with* blains upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Ē'ġy̆pt.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Phā'raōh; and Mō'şeş sprinkled it up toward heaven; and it became [h]a boil breaking forth *with* blains upon man, and upon beast.

11 And the [i]magicians could not stand before Mō'şeş because of the boils; for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the Ē-ġy̆p'tianş.

12 And [j]the LORD hardened the heart of Phā'raōh, and he hearkened not unto them; as [k]the LORD had spoken unto Mō'şeş.

13 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, [l]Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Phā'raōh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hē'brewş, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people; [m]that thou mayest know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will [n]stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence; and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed for [o]this *cause* have I [1]raised thee up, for to shew *in* thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exaltest thou thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Ē'ġy̆pt since the foundation thereof even until now.

19 Send therefore now, *and* gather thy cattle, and all that thou hast in the field; *for upon* every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD among the servants of Phā'raōh made his servants and his cattle flee into the houses:

21 And he that [2]regarded not the word of the LORD left his servants and his cattle in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be [p]hail

B. C. 1491.

6 Or, a mixture of noisome beasts, etc.
r ch. 9. 4, 6, 26.
7 a redemption.
8 Or, by to morrow.
s Ps. 78. 45.
9 Or, destroyed.
t Gen. 46. 34. Deut. 7. 25, 26. Deut. 12. 31.
u ch. 3. 18.
v ch. 3. 12.
w ch. 9. 28. 1 Ki. 13. 6. Ezra 6. 10. Acts 8. 24.
x Jas. 5. 17.
y ch. 4. 21. Prov. 28. 14. Rom. 9. 17-23. Jas. 1. 13–17.

a ch. 8. 1. Jer. 22. 1.
b ch. 8. 2. Rom. 2. 5.
c ch. 7. 4. 1 Sam. 5. 6. 1 Sam. 6. 3, 5. Job 27. 11. Ps. 39. 10. Luke 11. 20. Acts 13. 11.
d ch. 8. 22.
e Ps. 78. 50.
f ch. 8. 32.
g Rev. 16. 2.
h Deut. 28. 27.
i 2 Tim. 3. 9.
j ch. 4. 21. ch. 7. 14. ch. 8. 32. ch. 10. 1, 20. ch. 14. 8. Deut. 2. 30. Josh. 11. 20. Isa. 63. 17. John 12. 40. Rom. 9. 18. Jas. 1. 13–17.
k ch. 4. 21.
l ch. 8. 20.
m Deut. 3. 24. Deut. 33. 26. 2 Sam. 7. 22. 1 Chr. 17. 20. Ps. 71. 19. Ps. 86. 8. Isa. 45. 5–25. Isa. 46. 9. Jer. 10. 6, 7.
n ch. 3. 20.
o Prov. 16. 4. Rom. 9. 17. 1 Pet. 2. 9.
1 made thee stand.
2 set not his heart unto.
p Rev. 16. 21.

in all the land of Ē'ġȳpt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Ē'ġȳpt.

23 And Mō'şeş stretched forth his rod toward heaven: and [q]the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground; and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Ē'ġȳpt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Ē'ġȳpt since it became a nation.

25 And the hail smote throughout all the land of Ē'ġȳpt all that *was* in the field, both man and beast; and the hail [r]smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 Only [s]in the land of Gō'shen, where the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el *were*, was there no hail.

27 ¶ And Phā'raōh sent, and called for Mō'şeş and Aâr'o̤n, and said unto them, [t]I have sinned this time: [u]the LORD *is* righteous, and I and my people *are* wicked.

28 [v]Intreat the LORD (for *it is* enough) that there be no *more* [3]mighty thunderings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

29 And Mō'şeş said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I [w]will spread abroad my hands unto the LORD; *and* the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know how that the [x]earth *is* the LORD'S.

30 But as for thee and thy servants, [y]I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax and the barley was smitten: [z]for the barley *was* in the ear, and the flax *was* bolled.

32 But the wheat and the rie were not smitten: for they *were* [4]not grown up.

33 And Mō'şeş went out of the city from Phā'raōh, and [a]spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Phā'raōh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants.

35 And the heart of Phā'raōh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el go; as the LORD had spoken [5]by Mō'şeş.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Plagues of locusts and darkness. 27 Pharaoh's heart still hardened.

AND the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, Go in unto Phā'raōh: [a]for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, that [b]I might shew these my signs before him:

2 And that [c]thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy son's son, what things I have wrought in Ē'ġȳpt, and my signs which I have done among them; that ye may know how that I *am* the LORD.

3 And Mō'şeş and Aâr'o̤n came in unto Phā'raōh, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hē'brewş, How long wilt thou refuse to [d]humble thyself before me? let my people go, that they may serve me.

4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the [e]locusts into thy coast:

5 And they shall cover the [1]face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth: and [f]they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field:

6 And they [g]shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Ē-ġȳp'ti̤anş; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers' fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth unto this day. And he turned himself, and went out from Phā'raōh.

7 And Phā'raōh's servants said unto him, How long shall this man be [h]a snare unto us? let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God: knowest thou not yet that Ē'ġȳpt is destroyed?

8 And Mō'şeş and Aâr'o̤n were brought again unto Phā'raōh: and he said unto them, Go, serve the LORD your God: [2]*but* who *are* they that shall go?

9 And Mō'şeş said, [i]We will go with our young and with our old, with our sons and with our daughters, with our flocks and with our herds will we go; for [j]we *must hold* a feast unto the LORD.

10 And he said unto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones: look *to it;* for evil *is* before you.

11 Not so: go now ye *that are* men, and serve the LORD; for that ye did desire. And they were driven out from Phā'raōh's presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, [k]Stretch out thine hand over the land of Ē'ġȳpt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Ē'ġȳpt, [l]and eat every herb of the land, *even* all that the hail hath left.

13 And Mō'şeş stretched forth his rod over the land of Ē'ġȳpt, and the LORD brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all *that* night; *and* when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts.

14 And [m]the locusts went up over all the land of Ē'ġȳpt, and rested in all the coasts of Ē'ġȳpt: very grievous *were they;* [n]before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they [o]covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened; and they [p]did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Ē'ġȳpt.

16 ¶ Then Phā'raōh [3]called for Mō'şeş and Aâr'o̤n in haste; and he said, [q]I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sin only this once, [r]and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death only.

18 And he [s]went out from Phā'raōh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong west wind, which took away the locusts, and [4]cast them into [t]the Red sea; there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Ē'ġȳpt.

20 But the LORD [u]hardened Phā'raōh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el go.

21 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, [v]Stretch out

B. C. 1491.

[q] Josh. 10. 11. Ps. 18. 13. Ps. 78. 47. Ps. 105. 32. Ps. 148. 8. Isa. 30. 30. Ezek. 38. 22. Rev. 8. 7.
[r] Ps. 105. 33.
[s] ch. 9. 4, 6. ch. 11. 7. Isa. 32. 18, 19.
[t] ch. 10. 16.
[u] 2 Chr. 12. 6. Ps. 129. 4. Ps. 145. 17. Lam. 1. 18. Dan. 9. 14.
[v] ch. 8. 8, 28. ch. 10. 17. Acts 8. 24.
[3] voices of God. Ps. 29. 3, 4.
[w] 1 Ki. 8. 22, 38. Ps. 143. 6. Isa. 1. 15.
[x] Ps. 24. 1. 1 Cor. 10. 26.
[y] Isa. 26. 10.
[z] Ruth 1. 22. Ruth 2. 23.
[4] hidden, or, dark.
[a] ch. 8. 12.
[5] by the hand of Moses. ch. 4. 13.

---

[a] ch. 7. 14. Deut. 2. 30. Josh. 11. 20. John 12. 40. Rom. 9. 18.
[b] ch. 7. 4.
[c] Deut. 4. 9. Ps. 44. 1. Ps. 71. 18. Joel 1. 3.
[d] 1 Ki. 21. 29. 2 Chr. 34. 27. Jas. 4. 10. 1 Pet. 5. 6.
[e] Prov. 30. 27. Rev. 9. 3.
[1] eye.
[f] Joel 2. 25.
[g] ch. 8. 3, 21.
[h] ch. 23. 33. Josh. 23. 13. 1 Sam. 18. 21. Eccl. 7. 26. 1 Cor. 7. 35.
[2] who, and who, etc.
[i] Prov. 3. 9.
[j] ch. 5. 1.
[k] ch. 7. 19.
[l] verses 4, 5.
[m] Deut. 28. 38. Ps. 78. 46. Ps. 105. 34. Rev. 9. 2.
[n] Joel 2. 2.
[o] verse 5.
[p] Ps. 105. 25.
[3] hastened to call.
[q] ch. 9. 27.
[r] ch. 9. 28. 1 Ki. 13. 6. Job 34. 31.
[s] ch. 8. 30.
[4] fastened.
[t] Joel 2. 20.
[u] ch. 4. 21. ch. 11. 10. Deut. 2. 30. Josh. 11. 20. 2 Chr. 28. 22. Rom. 2. 4, 5. Rom. 9. 17–22. Jas. 1. 13–17.
[v] ch. 9. 22.

thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, [5]even darkness *which* may be felt.

22 And Mō'şeş stretched forth his hand toward heaven; and there was a [w]thick darkness in all the land of Ē'ġy̆pt three days:

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days: [x]but all the children of Īş'ra̭-el had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Phā'raōh called unto Mō'şeş, and said, Go ye, serve the LORD; only let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your [y]little ones also go with you.

25 And Mō'şeş said, Thou must give [6]us also sacrifices and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattle also shall go with us; there shall not an hoof be left behind; for thereof must we take to serve the LORD our God; and we know not with what we must serve the LORD, until we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD [z]hardened Phā'raōh's heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Phā'raōh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thyself, see my face no more; for in *that* day thou seest my face thou shalt die.

29 And Mō'şeş said, Thou hast spoken well, [a]I will see thy face again no more.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *Israel to borrow jewels.* 4 *Death of the firstborn threatened.*

AND the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, Yet will I bring one plague *more* upon Phā'raōh, and upon Ē'ġy̆pt; afterwards he will let you go hence: [a]when he shall let *you* go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man [1]borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, [b]jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

3 And [c]the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Ē-ġy̆p'tianş. Moreover the man [d]Mō'şeş *was* very great in the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, in the sight of Phā'raōh's servants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Mō'şeş said, Thus saith the LORD, [e]About midnight will I go out into the midst of Ē'ġy̆pt:

5 And [f]all the firstborn in the land of Ē'ġy̆pt shall die, from the firstborn of Phā'raōh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the firstborn of the maidservant that *is* behind the mill; and all the firstborn of beasts.

6 And [g]there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Īş'ra̭-el shall [h]not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put [i]a difference between the Ē-ġy̆p'tianş and Īş'ra̭-el.

8 And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people [2]that follow thee: and after that I will go out. And he went out from Phā'raōh in [3]a great anger.

9 And the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, Phā'raōh shall not hearken unto you; that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Ē'ġy̆pt.

10 And Mō'şeş and Aâr'ǫn did all these wonders before Phā'raōh: and [j]the LORD hardened Phā'raōh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Īş'ra̭-el go out of his land.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *New year changed.* 3 *Passover instituted.* 29 *Firstborn slain.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş and Aâr'ǫn in the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, saying,

2 This [a]month *shall be* unto you the beginning of months: it *shall be* the first month of the year to you.

3 ¶ Speak ye unto all the congregation of Īş'ra̭-el, saying, In the tenth *day* of this month they shall take to them every man a [1]lamb, according to the house of *their* fathers, a lamb for an house:

4 And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house take *it* according to the number of the souls; every man according to his eating shall make your count for the lamb.

5 Your lamb shall be [b]without blemish, a male [2]of the first year: ye shall take *it* out from the sheep, or from the goats:

6 And ye shall keep it up until the [c]fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Īş'ra̭-el shall kill it [3]in the evening.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike *it* on the two side posts and on the upper door post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, [d]and unleavened bread; *and* with bitter *herbs* they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roast *with* fire; his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And [e]ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; and that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it; *with* your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and ye shall eat it in haste: it [f]*is* the LORD'S passover.

12 For I [g]will pass through the land of Ē'ġy̆pt this night, and will smite all the firstborn in the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, both man and beast; and [h]against all the [4]gods of Ē'ġy̆pt I will execute judgment: I *am* the LORD.

13 And [i]the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye *are*: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you [5]to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Ē'ġy̆pt.

14 And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and ye shall keep it a [j]feast to the LORD throughout your generations; ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

B. C. 1491.

[5] that one may feel darkness.
[w] Ps. 105. 28.
[x] ch. 8. 22.
[y] verse 10.
[6] into our hands.
[z] verse 20. ch. 4. 21. ch. 14. 4, 8.
[a] Heb. 11. 27.

---

[a] ch. 12. 31.
[1] Or, demand.
[b] ch. 3. 22. ch. 12. 35.
[c] ch. 3. 21. ch. 12. 36. Ps. 106. 46.
[d] 2 Sam. 7. 9. Esth. 9. 4.
[e] ch. 12. 12, 23, 29. Amos 5. 17.
[f] Amos 4. 10.
[g] Amos 5. 17.
[h] Josh. 10. 21. Job 5. 23. Hos. 2. 18.
[i] Mal. 3. 18.
[2] that is at thy feet. Judg. 4. 10. Judg. 8. 5. 1 Ki. 20. 10. 2 Ki. 3. 9.
[3] heat of anger.
[j] ch. 7. 3, 13. ch. 9. 12, 35. ch. 10. 20, 27. Deut. 2. 30. Josh. 11. 20. Isa. 63. 17. John 12. 40. Rom. 2. 5. Rom. 9. 22.

---

[a] ch. 13. 4. Deut. 16. 1.
[1] Or, kid.
[b] Lev. 22. 19. Mal. 1. 8, 14. Heb. 9. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 19.
[2] son of a year. Lev. 23. 12.
[c] Lev. 23. 5. Num. 9. 3. Num. 28. 16. Deut. 16. 1, 6.
[3] between the two evenings. ch. 16. 12.
[d] Num. 9. 11. 1 Cor. 5. 8.
[e] ch. 23. 18.
[f] Deut. 16. 5.
[g] ch. 11. 4, 5. Amos 5. 17.
[h] Num. 33. 4.
[4] Or, princes. ch. 22. 28. Ps. 82. 1, 6. John 10. 34.
[i] Heb. 11. 28.
[5] for a destruction.
[j] Lev. 23. 4, 5. 2 Ki. 23. 21.

15 [k]Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, [l]that soul shall be cut off from Ĭṣ'ra̤-el.

16 And in the first day *there shall be* an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you; no manner of work shall be done in them, save *that* which every [6]man must eat, that only may be done of you.

17 And ye shall observe *the feast of* unleavened bread; for [m]in this selfsame day have I brought your armies out of the land of Ē'ġȳpt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations by an ordinance for ever.

18 ¶ In [n]the first *month*, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even.

19 [o]Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, [p]even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, whether he be a stranger, or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened; in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Mō'ṣeṣ called for all the elders of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, and said unto them, [q]Draw out and take you a [7]lamb according to your families, and kill the passover.

22 And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip *it* in the blood that *is* in the bason, and strike the lintel and the two side posts with the blood that *is* in the bason; and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning.

23 For the LORD will pass through to smite the Ē-ġȳp'tiạnṣ; and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side posts, the LORD will pass over the door, and will not [r]suffer [s]the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever.

25 And it shall come to pass, when ye be come to the land which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

26 And [t]it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean ye by this service?

27 That ye shall say, It *is* the sacrifice of the LORD's passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el in Ē'ġȳpt, when he smote the Ē-ġȳp'tiạnṣ, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.

28 And the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Mō'ṣeṣ and Aâr'o̤n, so did they.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, that at midnight the [u]LORD smote all the firstborn in the land of Ē'ġȳpt, from the firstborn of Phā'raōh that sat on his throne unto the firstborn of the captive that *was* in the [8]dungeon; and all the firstborn of cattle.

30 And Phā'raōh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Ē-ġȳp'tiạnṣ; and there was a [v]great cry in Ē'ġȳpt; for *there was* not a house where *there was* not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Mō'ṣeṣ and Aâr'o̤n by night, and said, Rise up, *and* get you forth from among my people, [w]both ye and the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el; and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.

32 Also take your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone; and [x]bless me also.

33 And [y]the Ē-ġȳp'tiạnṣ were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste; for they said, [z]We *be* all dead *men*.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their [9]kneadingtroughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el did according to the word of Mō'ṣeṣ; and they [10]borrowed of the Ē-ġȳp'tiạnṣ [a]jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment:

36 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Ē-ġȳp'tiạnṣ, so that they lent unto them *such things as they required.* [b]And they spoiled the Ē-ġȳp'tiạnṣ.

37 ¶ And [c]the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el journeyed from [d]Rā̆-mē'sēṣ to Sŭc'coth, about [e]six hundred thousand on foot *that were* men, beside children.

38 And [11]a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, *even* very much cattle.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Ē'ġȳpt, for it was not leavened; because [f]they were thrust out of Ē'ġȳpt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victual.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, who dwelt in Ē'ġȳpt, *was* [g]four hundred and thirty years.

41 And it came to pass at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even the selfsame day it came to pass, that all [h]the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Ē'ġȳpt.

42 It *is* [12]a night to be much observed unto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of Ē'ġȳpt: this *is* that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ṣeṣ and Aâr'o̤n, This *is* [i]the ordinance of the passover: There shall no stranger eat thereof:

44 But every man's servant that is bought for money, when thou hast [j]circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A [k]foreigner and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten; thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house; [l]neither shall ye break a bone thereof.

47 All the congregation of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el shall [13]keep it.

48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 [m]One law shall be to him that is homeborn, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

B. C. 1491.

[k] Num. 28. 17. Deut. 16. 3, 8. 1 Cor. 5. 7.
[l] Gen. 17. 14. Num. 9. 13.
[6] soul.
[m] ch. 13. 3.
[n] Lev. 23. 5.
[o] ch. 23. 15. ch. 34. 18.
[p] Num. 9. 13.
[q] Num. 9. 4. Josh. 5. 10. Ezra 6. 20. Luke 22. 7.
[7] Or, kid.
[r] Ezek. 9. 6. Rev. 7. 3. Rev. 9. 4.
[s] 2 Sam. 24. 16. 1 Cor. 10. 10. Heb. 11. 28.
[t] ch. 13. 8, 14. Deut. 32. 7. Josh. 4. 6. Ps. 78. 6.
[u] Num. 8. 17. Num. 33. 4. Ps. 78. 51. Ps. 105. 36. Ps. 135. 8. Ps. 136. 10. Isa. 37. 36.
[8] house of the pit.
[v] ch. 11. 6. Prov. 21. 13. Ezek. 7. 27. Jas. 2. 13.
[w] ch. 10. 9.
[x] Gen. 27. 34.
[y] ch. 11. 8. Ps. 105. 38.
[z] Gen. 20. 3.
[9] Or, dough. ch. 8. 3.
[10] Or, demanded.
[a] ch. 3. 22. ch. 11. 2.
[b] Gen. 15. 14. ch. 3. 22.
[c] Num. 33. 3, 5.
[d] Gen. 47. 11.
[e] Gen. 12. 2. Gen. 46. 3. ch. 38. 26. Num. 1. 46. Num. 11. 21.
[11] a great mixture, Num. 11. 4.
[f] ch. 6. 1. ch. 11. 1.
[g] Gen. 15. 13. Acts 7. 6. Gal. 3. 17.
[h] ch. 7. 4.
[12] a night of observations.
[i] Num. 9. 14.
[j] Gen. 17. 12, 13.
[k] Lev. 22. 10.
[l] Ps. 34. 20. John 19. 33.
[13] do it.
[m] Num. 9. 14. Num. 15. 15. Gal. 3. 28.

50 Thus did all the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el; as the LORD commanded Mō's̱es̱ and Aâr'o̤n, so did they.

51 And it came to pass the selfsame day, *that* the LORD did bring the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt by [n] their armies.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Keeping of the passover.* 17 *The exodus begun.* 21 *The pillar of cloud and also of fire.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō's̱es̱, saying,

2 Sanctify [a] unto me all the firstborn, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, *both* of man and of beast: it *is* mine.

3 ¶ And Mō's̱es̱ said unto the people, [b] Remember this day, in which ye came out from Ē'ġy̆pt, out of the house of [1] bondage; for by [c] strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

4 This [d] day came ye out in the month Ā'bĭb.

5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Cā'năan-ītes, and the Hĭt'tītes, and the Ăm'ôr-ītes, and the Hī'vītes, and the Jĕb'u-sītes, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, that thou shalt keep this service in this month.

6 [e] Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day *shall be* a feast to the LORD.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days; and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt [f] shew thy son in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that *which* the LORD did unto me when I came forth out of Ē'ġy̆pt.

9 And it shall be for a [g] sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes, that the LORD's law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Ē'ġy̆pt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from year to year.

11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Cā'năan-ītes, as he [h] sware unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee,

12 That [i] thou shalt [2] set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and every firstling that cometh of a beast which thou hast; the males *shall be* the LORD's.

13 And every firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a [3] lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck: and all the firstborn of man among thy children [j] shalt thou redeem.

14 ¶ And [k] it shall be when thy son asketh thee [4] in time to come, saying, What *is* this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Ē'ġy̆pt, from the house of bondage:

15 And it came to pass, when Phā'raōh would hardly let us go, that the LORD slew all the firstborn in the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, both the firstborn of man, and the firstborn of beast: therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males; but all the firstborn of my children I redeem.

16 And it shall be for [l] a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: for by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Ē'ġy̆pt.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, when Phā'raōh had let the people go, that God led them not *through* the way of the land of the Phĭ-lĭs'tīnes̱, although that *was* near; for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent [m] when they see war, and they [n] return to Ē'ġy̆pt:

18 But [o] God led the people about, *through* the way of the wilderness of the Red sea: and the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el went up [5] harnessed out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt.

19 And Mō's̱es̱ took the bones of Jō's̱eph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, saying, [p] God will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And they took their journey from Sŭc'coth, and encamped in Ē'tham, [q] in the edge of the wilderness.

21 And [r] the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night:

22 He [s] took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *Instructions to the Israelites.* 21 *Passage of the Red sea.* 26 *Pharaoh's army drowned.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō's̱es̱, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, that they turn and encamp before [a] Pī-ha-hī'roth, between [b] Mĭg'dol and the sea, over against Bā'al-zē'phon: before it shall ye encamp by the sea.

3 For Phā'raōh will say of the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, [c] They *are* entangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in.

4 And [d] I will harden Phā'raōh's heart, that he shall follow after them; and I [e] will be honoured upon Phā'raōh, and upon all his host; that the Ē-ġy̆p'tia̤ns̱ may know that I *am* the LORD. And they did so.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Ē'ġy̆pt that the people fled: and the heart of Phā'raōh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Ĭs̱'ra̭-el go from serving us?

6 And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him:

7 And he took six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Ē'ġy̆pt, and captains over every one of them.

8 And [f] the LORD hardened the heart of Phā'raōh king of Ē'ġy̆pt, and he pursued after the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el: and the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el went out with an high hand.

9 But the [g] Ē-ġy̆p'tia̤ns̱ pursued after them, all the horses *and* chariots of Phā'raōh, and his horsemen, and his army, and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pī-ha-hī'roth, before Bā'al-zē'phon.

10 ¶ And when Phā'raōh drew nigh, the children

B. C. 1491.

[n] Acts 7. 36.

---

[a] ch. 22. 29, 30. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13. Num. 8. 16, 17. Num. 18. 15. Deut. 15. 19. Luke 2. 23.

[b] ch. 12. 42. Deut. 16. 3.

[1] servants.

[c] ch. 6. 1.

[d] ch. 23. 15. ch. 34. 18. Deut. 16. 1.

[e] ch. 12. 15, 16.

[f] Ps. 44. 1.

[g] ch. 12. 14. Num. 15. 39. Deut. 6. 8. Deut. 11. 18. Prov. 1. 9. Isa. 49. 16. Jer. 22. 24. Matt. 23. 5.

[h] Gen. 15. 18. Gen. 17. 8. Gen. 28. 15. Ps. 105. 42–45.

[i] ch. 22. 29. ch. 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 18. 15. Ezek. 44. 30.

[2] cause to pass over.

[3] Or, kid.

[j] Num. 3. 46.

[k] ch. 12. 26. Deut. 6. 20. Josh. 4. 6, 21.

[4] to morrow.

[l] Deut. 6. 8.

[m] ch. 14. 11. Num. 14. 1.

[n] Deut. 17. 16.

[o] ch. 14. 2. Num. 33. 6.

[5] Or, by five in a rank.

[p] Gen. 50. 25. Josh. 24. 32. Acts 7. 16.

[q] Num. 33. 6.

[r] Deut. 1. 33. Neh. 9. 12, 19. Ps. 78. 14. Isa. 4. 5. 1 Cor. 10. 1.

[s] Ps. 121. 5–8.

---

[a] Num. 33. 7.

[b] Jer. 44. 1.

[c] Ps. 35. 21. Ps. 71. 11.

[d] Jas. 1. 13–17.

[e] ch. 9. 16. Rom. 9. 17–23.

[f] ch. 6. 1. ch. 13. 9. Num. 33. 3.

[g] ch. 15. 9. Josh. 24. 6.

of Īṣ'ra̤-el lifted up their eyes, and, behold, the Ē-ġy̆p'tians̱ marched after them; and they were sore afraid: and the children of Īṣ'ra̤-el [h]cried out unto the LORD.

11 And [i]they said unto Mō'ṣeṣ, Because *there were* no graves in Ē'ġy̆pt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Ē'ġy̆pt?

12 [j]*Is* not this the word that we did tell thee in Ē'ġy̆pt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Ē-ġy̆p'tians̱? For *it had been* better for us to serve the Ē-ġy̆p'tians̱, than that we should die in the wilderness.

13 ¶ And Mō'ṣeṣ said unto the people, [k]Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: [1]for the Ē-ġy̆p'tians̱ whom ye have seen to day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

14 The [l]LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall [m]hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ṣeṣ, Wherefore criest thou unto me? speak unto the children of Īṣ'ra̤-el, that they go forward:

16 But [n]lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Īṣ'ra̤-el shall go on dry *ground* through the midst of the sea.

17 And I, behold, I will [o]harden the hearts of the Ē-ġy̆p'tians̱, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Phā'raōh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

18 And the Ē-ġy̆p'tians̱ shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Phā'raōh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And [p]the angel of God, which went before the camp of Īṣ'ra̤-el, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them:

20 And it came between the camp of the Ē-ġy̆p'tians̱ and the camp of Īṣ'ra̤-el; and [q]it was a cloud and darkness *to them*, but it gave light by night *to these*: so that the one came not near the other all the night.

21 And Mō'ṣeṣ stretched out his hand over the sea; and the LORD caused the sea to go *back* by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry *land*, and the waters were [r]divided.

22 And [s]the children of Īṣ'ra̤-el went into the midst of the sea upon the dry *ground*: and the waters *were* [t]a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Ē-ġy̆p'tians̱ pursued, and went in after them to the midst of the sea, *even* all Phā'raōh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen.

24 And it came to pass, that in the morning watch the LORD looked unto the host of the Ē-ġy̆p'tians̱ through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Ē-ġy̆p'tians̱,

25 And took off their chariot wheels, [2]that they drave them heavily: so that the Ē-ġy̆p'tians̱ said, Let us flee from the face of Īṣ'ra̤-el; for the LORD fighteth for them against the Ē-ġy̆p'tians̱.

26 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ṣeṣ, Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Ē-ġy̆p'tians̱, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen.

27 And Mō'ṣeṣ stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea [u]returned to his strength when the morning appeared; and the Ē-ġy̆p'tians̱ fled against it; and the LORD [3]overthrew the Ē-ġy̆p'tians̱ in the midst of the sea.

28 And [v]the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, *and* all the host of Phā'raōh that came into the sea after them; there remained not so much as one of them.

29 But [w]the children of Īṣ'ra̤-el walked upon dry *land* in the midst of the sea; and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD [x]saved Īṣ'ra̤-el that day out of the hand of the Ē-ġy̆p'tians̱; and Īṣ'ra̤-el saw [y]the Ē-ġy̆p'tians̱ dead upon the sea shore.

31 And Īṣ'ra̤-el saw that great [4]work which the LORD did upon the Ē-ġy̆p'tians̱: and the people feared the LORD, and [z]believed the LORD, and his servant Mō'ṣeṣ.

CHAPTER 15.

1 Moses' song. 23 Waters of Marah. 27 Wells of Elim.

THEN sang [a]Mō'ṣeṣ and the children of Īṣ'ra̤-el this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

2 The LORD *is* my strength [b]and song, and he is become my salvation: he *is* my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my father's God, and I [c]will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of [d]war: the LORD *is* his [e]name.

4 Phā'raōh's chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captains also are drowned in the Red sea.

5 The depths have covered them: they sank into the bottom as a stone.

6 Thy [f]right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power: thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatness of thine excellency thou hast overthrown them that rose up against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, *which* [g]consumed them [h]as stubble.

8 And [i]with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together, [j]the floods stood upright as an heap, *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will [k]divide the spoil; my lust shall be satisfied upon them; I will draw my sword, my hand shall [1]destroy them.

10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea covered them: they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who [l]*is* like unto thee, O LORD, among the [2]gods? who *is* like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful *in* praises, doing wonders?

B. C. 1491.

[h] Josh. 24. 7. Neh. 9. 9. Ps. 34. 17. Ps. 107. 6.
[i] Ps. 106. 7.
[j] ch. 6. 9.
[k] 2 Chr. 20. 15, 17. Isa. 41. 10, 13, 14.
[1] Or, for whereas ye have seen the Egyptians to day, etc.
[l] Deut. 20. 4. Josh. 10. 14, 42. Josh. 23. 3. 2 Chr. 20. 29. Neh. 4. 20. Isa. 31. 4.
[m] Isa. 30. 15.
[n] ch. 7. 19.
[o] Prov. 29. 1.
[p] Gen. 48. 16.
[q] Isa. 8. 14. 2 Cor. 4. 3.
[r] Josh. 3. 16. Josh. 4. 23. Neh. 9. 11. Ps. 74. 13. Ps. 106. 9. Ps. 114. 3.
[s] ch. 15. 19. Num. 33. 8. Ps. 66. 6. Ps. 78. 13. 1 Cor. 10. 1. Heb. 11. 29.
[t] Hab. 3. 10.
[2] Or, and made them to go heavily.
[u] Josh. 4. 18.
[3] shook off. Deut. 11. 4. Neh. 9. 11. Ps. 78. 53.
[v] Hab. 3. 8.
[w] Ps. 77. 20. Ps. 78. 52, 53.
[x] Ps. 106. 8, 10.
[y] Ps. 58. 10. Ps. 59. 10.
[4] hand.
[z] ch. 19. 9. John 2. 11. John 11. 45.

---

[a] Judg. 5. 1. 2 Sam. 22. 1.
[b] Isa. 12. 2.
[c] 2 Sam. 22. 47. Ps. 99. 5.
[d] Rev. 19. 11.
[e] Ps. 83. 18.
[f] Ps. 118. 15.
[g] Deut. 4. 24. Ps. 59. 13. Heb. 12. 29.
[h] Isa. 5. 24.
[i] Job 4. 9.
[j] Hab. 3. 10.
[k] Isa. 53. 12. Luke 11. 22.
[1] Or, repossess.
[l] 2 Sam. 7. 22. 1 Ki. 8. 23. Ps. 86. 8. Jer. 49. 19.
[2] Or, mighty ones.

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people *which* thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided *them* in thy strength unto [m]thy holy habitation.

14 The [n]people shall hear, *and* be afraid: [o]sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Păl-es-tī′nȧ.

15 Then the dukes of Ē′dom shall be amazed; [p]the mighty men of Mō′ab, trembling shall take hold upon them; all the inhabitants of Cā′năan shall melt away.

16 [q]Fear and dread shall fall upon them; by the greatness of thine arm they shall be *as* still [r]as a stone; till thy people pass over, O LORD, till the people pass over, [s]*which* thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and [t]plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, *in* the place, O LORD, *which* thou hast made for thee to dwell in, *in* the Sanctuary, O Lord, *which* thy hands have established.

18 The LORD shall reign for ever and ever.

19 For the horse of Phā′raōh went in with his chariots and with his horsemen into the sea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the sea upon them; but the children of Ĭṣ′ra̤-el went on dry *land* in the midst of the sea.

20 ¶ And Mĭr′ĭ-am the prophetess, the sister of Aâr′o̤n, [u]took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances.

21 And Mĭr′ĭ-am answered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

22 So Mō′ṣeṣ brought Ĭṣ′ra̤-el from the Red sea, and they went out into the wilderness of Shûr; and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came [v]to Mā′rah, they could not drink of the waters of Mā′rah, for they *were* bitter: therefore the name of it was called [3]Mā′rah.

24 And the people murmured against Mō′ṣeṣ, saying, What shall we drink?

25 And he [w]cried unto the LORD; and the LORD shewed him a tree, [x]*which* when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he [y]made for them a statute and an ordinance, and there [z]he proved them,

26 And said, [a]If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these [b]diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Ē-ġy̆p′tianṣ: for I *am* the LORD [c]that healeth thee.

27 ¶ And [d]they came to Ē′lĭm, where *were* twelve wells of water, and threescore and ten palm trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Wilderness of Sin.* 11 *Sending of quails and manna.* 32 *An omer kept.*

AND they took their journey from Ē′lĭm, and all the congregation of the children of Ĭṣ′ra̤-el came unto the wilderness of [a]Sĭn, which *is* between Ē′lĭm and Sī′nāi, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departing out of the land of Ē′ġy̆pt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Ĭṣ′ra̤-el [b]murmured against Mō′ṣeṣ and Aâr′o̤n in the wilderness:

3 And the children of Ĭṣ′ra̤-el said unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Ē′ġy̆pt, when [c]we sat by the flesh pots, *and* when we did eat bread to the full; for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD unto Mō′ṣeṣ, Behold, I will rain [d]bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather [1]a certain rate every day, that I [e]may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

5 And it shall come to pass, that on the sixth day they shall prepare *that* which they bring in; and [f]it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Mō′ṣeṣ and Aâr′o̤n said unto all the children of Ĭṣ′ra̤-el, [g]At even, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Ē′ġy̆pt:

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see the [h]glory of the LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: and what *are* we, that ye murmur against us?

8 And Mō′ṣeṣ said, *This shall be*, when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him: and what *are* we? your murmurings *are* not against us, but [i]against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Mō′ṣeṣ spake unto Aâr′o̤n, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Ĭṣ′ra̤-el, Come near before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to pass, as Aâr′o̤n spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Ĭṣ′ra̤-el, that they looked toward the wilderness, and, behold, the glory of the LORD [j]appeared in the cloud.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō′ṣeṣ, saying,

12 I [k]have heard the murmurings of the children of Ĭṣ′ra̤-el: speak unto them, saying, [l]At even ye shall eat flesh, and [m]in the morning ye shall be filled with bread; and ye [n]shall know that I *am* the LORD your God.

13 And it came to pass, that at even [o]the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning [p]the dew lay round about the host.

14 And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness *there lay* [q]a small round thing, *as* small as the hoar frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Ĭṣ′ra̤-el saw *it*, they said one to another, [2]It *is* manna: for they wist not what it *was*. And Mō′ṣeṣ said unto them, [r]This *is* the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded, Gather of it every man according to his eating, [s]an omer [3]for every man, *according to* the

---

B.C. 1491.

[m] Ps. 78. 54.
[n] Josh. 2. 9.
[o] Ps. 48. 6.
[p] Hab. 3. 7.
[q] Deut. 2. 25.
[r] 1 Sam. 25. 37.
[s] Deut. 32. 9. Isa. 43. 1. Jer. 31. 11. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Pet. 2. 9. 2 Pet. 2. 1.
[t] Ps. 44. 2.
[u] Judg. 11. 34. Judg. 21. 21. 1 Sam. 18. 6. 2 Sam. 6. 16. 1 Chr. 15. 16. Ps. 68. 25. Ps. 81. 2. Ps. 149. 3. Jer. 31. 4.
[v] Num. 33. 8.
[3] That is, Bitterness, Ruth 1. 20.
[w] ch. 14. 10. ch. 17. 4. Ps. 50. 15.
[x] 2 Ki. 2. 21. 2 Ki. 4. 41.
[y] Josh. 24. 25.
[z] ch. 16. 4. Deut. 8. 2, 16. Judg. 2. 22. Judg. 3. 1, 4. Ps. 66. 10. Ps. 81. 7.
[a] Deut. 7. 12.
[b] Deut. 28. 27.
[c] ch. 23. 25. Ps. 41. 3, 4. Ps. 103. 3. Ps. 147. 3.
[d] Num. 33. 9.

---

[a] Ezek. 30. 15.
[b] ch. 15. 24. Ps. 106. 25. 1 Cor. 10. 10.
[c] Num. 11. 4.
[d] Ps. 78. 24, 25. Ps. 105. 40. John 6. 31. 1 Cor. 10. 3.
[1] the portion of a day in his day, Prov. 30. 8. Matt. 6. 11.
[e] ch. 15. 25. Deut. 8. 2, 16.
[f] Lev. 25. 21.
[g] ch. 6. 7. Num. 16. 28.
[h] Isa. 35. 2. Isa. 40. 5. John 11. 4, 40.
[i] 1 Sam. 8. 7. Luke 10. 16. Rom. 13. 2. 1 Thess. 4. 8.
[j] 1 Ki. 8. 10.
[k] Num. 14. 27.
[l] verse 6.
[m] verse 7.
[n] ch. 6. 7. 1 Ki. 20. 28. Joel 3. 17.
[o] Num. 11. 31. Ps. 78. 27, 28. Ps. 105. 40.
[p] Num. 11. 9.
[q] Num. 11. 7. Deut. 8. 3. Neh. 9. 15. Ps. 78. 24. Ps. 105. 40.
[2] Or, What is this? or, It is a portion.
[r] Isa. 25. 6. John 6. 31, 49, 58. 1 Cor. 10. 3.
[s] verse 36.
[3] by the poll, or, head.

number of your [4]persons; take ye every man for *them* which *are* in his tents.

17 And the children of Īş'ra̭-el did so, and gathered, some more, some less.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an omer, [t]he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little had no lack; they gathered every man according to his eating.

19 And Mō'şeş said, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto Mō'şeş; but some of them left of it until the morning, and it bred worms, and stank: and Mō'şeş was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to pass, *that* on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one *man:* and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Mō'şeş.

23 And he said unto them, This *is that* which the LORD hath said, To morrow *is* [u]the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake *that* which ye will bake *to day,* and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Mō'şeş bade: and it did not [v]stink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Mō'şeş said, Eat that to day; for to day [w]*is* a sabbath unto the LORD: to day ye shall not find it in the field.

26 [x]Six days ye shall gather it; but on the seventh day, *which is* the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, *that* there went out *some* of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, How long [y]refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days; abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

31 And the house of Īş'ra̭-el called the name thereof Manna: and [z]it *was* like coriander seed white; and the taste of it *was* like wafers *made* with honey.

32 ¶ And Mō'şeş said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Ē'ġy̆pt.

33 And Mō'şeş said unto Aâr'o̤n, Take [a]a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Mō'şeş, so Aâr'o̤n laid it up [b]before the Testimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Īş'ra̭-el did eat manna [c]forty years, [d]until they came to a land inhabited; they did eat manna, until they came unto the borders of the land of Cā'năan.

36 Now an omer *is* the tenth *part* of an ephah.

B. C. 1491.

[4] souls.
[t] 2 Cor. 8. 15.
[u] Gen. 2. 3. ch. 20. 8. ch. 31. 15. ch. 35. 3. Lev. 23. 3.
[v] verse 20.
[w] Matt. 12. 12. Matt. 24. 20. Heb. 4. 4.
[x] ch. 20. 9, 10.
[y] 2 Ki. 17. 14. Ps. 78. 10, 22. Ps. 106. 13. Jer. 4. 14.
[z] Num. 11. 7, 8.
[a] Heb. 9. 4.
[b] ch. 25. 16, 21. ch. 40. 20. Num. 17. 10. Deut. 10. 5. 1 Ki. 8. 9.
[c] Num. 33. 38. Deut. 8. 2, 3. Neh. 9. 20, 21. John 6. 31, 49.
[d] Josh. 5. 12. Neh. 9. 15.

CHAPTER 17.

1 Rock of Horeb smitten. 8 Battle with Amalek. 15 Moses' altar.

AND [a]all the congregation of the children of Īş'ra̭-el journeyed from the wilderness of Sĭn, after their journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rĕph'ĭ-dim: and *there was* no water for the people to drink.

2 [b]Wherefore the people did chide with Mō'şeş, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Mō'şeş said unto them, Why chide ye with me? wherefore do ye [c]tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirsted there for water; and the people [d]murmured against Mō'şeş, and said, Wherefore *is* this *that* thou hast brought us up out of Ē'ġy̆pt, to kill us and our children and our cattle with thirst?

4 And Mō'şeş cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to [e]stone me.

5 And the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, [f]Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Īş'ra̭-el; and thy rod, wherewith [g]thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

6 [h]Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Hō'reb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Mō'şeş did so in the sight of the elders of Īş'ra̭-el.

7 And he called the name of the place [1]Măs'sah, and [2]Mĕr'ĭ-bah, because of the chiding of the children of Īş'ra̭-el, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among us, or not?

8 ¶ Then [i]came Ăm'a̭-lĕk, and fought with Īş'ra̭-el in Rĕph'ĭ-dim.

9 And Mō'şeş said unto [j]Jŏsh'u-ȧ, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Ăm'a̭-lĕk: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Jŏsh'u-ȧ did as Mō'şeş had said to him, and fought with Ăm'a̭-lĕk: and Mō'şeş, Aâr'o̤n, and Hûr went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to pass, when Mō'şeş [k]held up his hand, that Īş'ra̭-el prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Ăm'a̭-lĕk prevailed.

12 But Mō'şeş' hands *were* heavy; and they took a stone, and put *it* under him, and he sat thereon; and Aâr'o̤n and Hûr stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun.

13 And Jŏsh'u-ȧ discomfited Ăm'a̭-lĕk and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, [l]Write this *for* a memorial in a book, and rehearse *it* in the ears of Jŏsh'u-ȧ: for [m]I will utterly put out the remembrance of Ăm'a̭-lĕk from under heaven.

15 And Mō'şeş built an altar, and called the name of it [3]Jĕ-hō'vah-nĭs'sī:

---

[a] ch. 16. 1. ch. 19. 2. Num. 33. 12, 14.
[b] Num. 20. 3.
[c] Deut. 6. 16. Ps. 78. 18, 41. Isa. 7. 12. Matt. 4. 7. 1 Cor. 10. 9.
[d] ch. 16. 2.
[e] 1 Sam. 30. 6. John 8. 59. John 10. 31.
[f] Ezek. 2. 6.
[g] Num. 20. 8.
[h] Ps. 105. 41. Ps. 114. 8. 1 Cor. 10. 4.
[1] That is, Tentation, Ps. 95. 8. Heb. 3. 8.
[2] That is, Chiding, or, Strife.
[i] Gen. 36. 12. Num. 24. 20. Deut. 25. 17. 1 Sam. 15. 2.
[j] Called, Jesus, Acts 7. 45. Heb. 4. 8.
[k] Jas. 5. 16.
[l] ch. 34. 27.
[m] Deut. 25. 19. 1 Sam. 30. 1. 2 Sam. 8. 12. Ezra 9. 14.
[3] That is, The LORD my banner, Judg. 6. 24.

16 For he said, [4]Because [5]the LORD hath sworn *that* the LORD *will have* war with Ăm'a̤-lĕk from generation to generation.

CHAPTER 18.

1 Visit of Jethro. 13 He counsels Moses and departs.

WHEN Jē'thrō, the priest of Mĭd'ĭ-an, Mō'şeş' father in law, heard of all that God had done for Mō'şeş, and for Ĭş'ra̤-el his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Ĭş'ra̤-el out of Ē'ġy̆pt;

2 Then Jē'thrō, Mō'şeş' father in law, took Zĭp-pō'rah, Mō'şeş' wife, after he had sent her back,

3 And her two sons; of which the name of the one *was* [1]Gĕr'shŏm; for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land:

4 And the name of the other *was* [2]Ē-li-ē'zĕr; for the God of my father, *said he, was* mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Phā'raōh:

5 And Jē'thrō, Mō'şeş' father in law, came with his sons and his wife unto Mō'şeş into the wilderness, where he encamped at the mount of God:

6 And he said unto Mō'şeş, I thy father in law Jē'thrō am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her.

7 ¶ And Mō'şeş went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, and kissed him; and they asked each other of *their* [3]welfare; and they came into the tent.

8 And Mō'şeş told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Phā'raōh and to the Ē-ġy̆p'tians for Ĭş'ra̤-el's sake, *and* all the travail that had [4]come upon them by the way, and *how* the LORD delivered them.

9 And Jē'thrō rejoiced for all the goodness which the LORD had done to Ĭş'ra̤-el, whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Ē-ġy̆p'tians.

10 And Jē'thrō said, Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Ē-ġy̆p'tians, and out of the hand of Phā'raōh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Ē-ġy̆p'tians.

11 Now I know that the LORD *is* [a]greater than all gods: [b]for in the thing wherein they dealt [c]proudly *he was* above them.

12 And Jē'thrō, Mō'şeş' father in law, took a burnt offering and sacrifices for God: and Aâr'on came, and all the elders of Ĭş'ra̤-el, to eat bread with Mō'şeş' father in law [d]before God.

13 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that Mō'şeş sat to judge the people: and the people stood by Mō'şeş from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Mō'şeş' father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What *is* this thing that thou doest to the people? why sittest thou thyself alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Mō'şeş said unto his father in law, Because the people come unto me to enquire of God:

16 When they have [e]a matter, they come unto me; and I judge between [5]one and another, and I do [f]make *them* know the statutes of God, and his laws.

17 And Mō'şeş' father in law said unto him, The thing that thou doest *is* not good.

18 [6]Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that *is* with thee: for this thing *is* too heavy for thee; [g]thou art not able to perform it thyself alone.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and God shall be with thee: Be thou [h]for the people to God-ward, that thou mayest [i]bring the causes unto God:

20 And thou shalt [j]teach them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them [k]the way wherein they must walk, and [l]the work that they must do.

21 Moreover thou shalt provide out of all the people [m]able men, such as [n]fear God, [o]men of truth, hating covetousness; and place *such* over them, *to be* rulers of thousands, *and* rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 And let them judge the people at all seasons: [p]and it shall be, *that* every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge: so shall it be easier for thyself, and they shall bear *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee *so*, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

24 So Mō'şeş hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And [q]Mō'şeş chose able men out of all Ĭş'ra̤-el, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they judged the people at all seasons: the [r]hard causes they brought unto Mō'şeş, but every small matter they judged themselves.

27 ¶ And Mō'şeş let his father in law depart; and [s]he went his way into his own land.

CHAPTER 19.

1 Encampment at Sinai. 3 Moses on the mount. 19 God answers Moses from the mount.

IN the third month, when the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el were gone forth out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, the same day came they *into* the wilderness of Sī'nāi.

2 For they were departed from Rĕph'ĭ-dim, and were come *to* the desert of Sī'nāi, and had pitched in the wilderness; and there Ĭş'ra̤-el camped before the mount.

3 And [a]Mō'şeş went up unto God, and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jā'cob, and tell the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el;

4 Ye have seen what I did unto the Ē-ġy̆p'tians, and *how* [b]I bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you unto myself.

5 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then [c]ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for [d]all the earth *is* mine:

6 And ye shall be unto me [e]a kingdom of priests, and an [f]holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el.

7 ¶ And Mō'şeş came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

B. C. 1491.

[4] Or, Because the hand of Amalek is against the throne of the LORD, therefore, etc.

[5] the hand upon the throne of the LORD.

[1] That is, A stranger there.

[2] That is, My God is an help.

[3] peace, Gen. 43. 27. 2 Sam. 11. 7.

[4] found them.

[a] 2 Chr. 2. 5. Ps. 95. 3. Ps. 97. 9. Ps. 135. 5. Isa. 37. 16–20. Dan. 2. 47.

[b] ch. 1. 10.

[c] Job 40. 11. Ps. 119. 21. Luke 1. 51.

[d] Deut. 12. 7. 1 Cor. 10. 18, 21, 31.

[e] 2 Sam. 15. 3. Job 31. 13.

[5] a man and his fellow.

[f] Num. 36. 6.

[6] Fading thou wilt fade.

[g] Num. 11. 14. Deut. 1. 9, 12.

[h] Deut. 5. 5.

[i] Num. 27. 5.

[j] Deut. 4. 1, 5.

[k] Ps. 143. 8.

[l] Deut. 1. 18.

[m] Deut. 16. 18. Acts 6. 3.

[n] Gen. 42. 18. 2 Sam. 23. 3.

[o] Ezek. 18. 8.

[p] Lev. 24. 11. Num. 15. 33. Deut. 17. 8.

[q] Deut. 1. 15. Acts 6. 5.

[r] Job 29. 16.

[s] Num. 10. 29.

[a] Acts 7. 38.

[b] Deut. 32. 11. Isa. 63. 9. Rev. 12. 14.

[c] Deut. 32. 8. 1 Ki. 8. 53. Ps. 135. 4. Isa. 43. 1. Tit. 2. 14.

[d] Deut. 10. 14. Job 41. 11. Ps. 50. 12. 1 Cor. 10. 26.

[e] 1 Pet. 2. 5, 9. Rev. 20. 6.

[f] Lev. 20. 24. Deut. 7. 6. Isa. 62. 12. 1 Thess. 5. 27.

8 And [g]all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken we will do. And Mō'ṣeṣ returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said unto Mō'ṣeṣ, Lo, I come unto thee [h]in a thick cloud, [i]that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee for ever. And Mō'ṣeṣ told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ṣeṣ, Go unto the people, [j]and sanctify them to day and to morrow, and let them [k]wash their clothes,

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the [l]LORD will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sī'nāi.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves, *that ye* go *not* up into the mount, or touch the border of it: [m]whosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death:

13 There shall not an hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through; whether *it be* beast or man, it shall not live: when the [1]trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

14 ¶ And Mō'ṣeṣ went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come [n]not at *your* wives.

16 ¶ And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that *was* in the camp trembled.

17 And [o]Mō'ṣeṣ brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And [p]mount Sī'nāi was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it [q]in fire: and the smoke [r]thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole [s]mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Mō'ṣeṣ spake, and [t]God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sī'nāi, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Mō'ṣeṣ *up* to the top of the mount; and Mō'ṣeṣ went up.

21 And the LORD said unto Mō'ṣeṣ, Go down, [2]charge the people, lest they break through unto the LORD to [u]gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the priests also, which come near to the LORD, [v]sanctify themselves, lest the LORD [w]break forth upon them.

23 And Mō'ṣeṣ said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sī'nāi: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify it.

24 And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aâr'on with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Mō'ṣeṣ went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *The commandments given.* 22 *Idolatry forbidden.* 24 *The altar.*

AND God spake all these words, [a]saying,

2 I [b]*am* the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Ē'ġ̇ypt, [c]out of the house of [1]bondage.

3 [d]Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

4 [e]Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness *of any thing* that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the water under the earth:

5 [f]Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* [g]a jealous God, [h]visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me;

6 And [i]shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

7 [j]Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain; for the LORD [k]will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

8 [l]Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.

9 [m]Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:

10 But the [n]seventh day *is* the sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, [o]nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates:

11 For *in* six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them *is*, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶ [p]Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

13 [q]Thou shalt not kill.

14 [r]Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 [s]Thou shalt not steal.

16 Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

17 [t]Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, [u]thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbour's.

18 ¶ And [v]all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw *it*, they removed, and stood afar off.

19 And they said unto Mō'ṣeṣ, [w]Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

20 And Mō'ṣeṣ said unto the people, Fear not: [x]for God is come to prove you, and [y]that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

21 And the people stood afar off, and Mō'ṣeṣ drew near unto the thick darkness where God *was*.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ṣeṣ, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Iṣ'ra-el, Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

B. C. 1491.

[g] ch. 24. 3, 7. Deut. 26. 17.
[h] Deut. 4. 11. Ps. 97. 2. Matt. 17. 5.
[i] Deut. 4. 12. John 12. 29.
[j] Heb. 10. 22.
[k] Lev. 15. 5.
[l] ch. 34. 5. Deut. 33. 2.
[m] Heb. 12. 20.
[1] Or, cornet.
[n] 1 Cor. 7. 5. Rev. 5. 4.
[o] Deut. 4. 10.
[p] Judg. 5. 5. Ps. 68. 7, 8.
[q] 2 Chr. 7. 1.
[r] Gen. 15. 17. Ps. 144. 5. Rev. 15. 8.
[s] Ps. 68. 8. Ps. 114. 7. Jer. 4. 24.
[t] Neh. 9. 13. Ps. 81. 7.
[2] contest.
[u] 1 Sam. 6. 19.
[v] Lev. 10. 3.
[w] 2 Sam. 6. 7.

---

[a] Deut. 5. 22.
[b] Lev. 26. 1. Deut. 5. 6. Ps. 81. 10. Hos. 13. 4.
[c] ch. 13. 3.
[1] servants.
[d] Deut. 6. 14. 2 Ki. 17. 35. Jer. 25. 6.
[e] Lev. 26. 1. Deut. 4. 16.
[f] Josh. 23. 7. 2 Ki. 17. 35. Isa. 44. 15.
[g] Josh. 24. 19. Nah. 1. 2.
[h] Num. 14. 18. Job 5. 4. Ps. 79. 8. Isa. 14. 20. Jer. 2. 9. Ezek. 18. 19.
[i] Deut. 7. 9. Ps. 89. 34. Rom. 11. 28.
[j] Ps. 15. 4. Matt. 5. 33.
[k] Mic. 6. 11.
[l] ch. 31. 13. Deut. 5. 12.
[m] Ezek. 20. 12. Luke 13. 14.
[n] Gen. 2. 2.
[o] Neh. 13. 16.
[p] Lev. 19. 3. Deut. 5. 16. Jer. 35. 7, 18. Matt. 15. 4. Matt. 19. 19. Luke 18. 20. Eph. 6. 2.
[q] Rom. 13. 9.
[r] Matt. 5. 27.
[s] Lev. 19. 11. Matt. 19. 18. 1 Thess. 4. 6.
[t] Mic. 2. 2. Eph. 5. 3.
[u] Prov. 6. 29. Matt. 5. 28.
[v] Heb. 12. 18.
[w] Gal. 3. 19.
[x] Gen. 22. 1.
[y] Prov. 3. 7.

23 Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all [z]places where I record my name I will come unto thee, and I will [a]bless thee.

25 And [b]if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not [2]build it of hewn stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakedness be not discovered thereon.

CHAPTER 21.

1 Setting forth the judgments. 17 Laws for cursers of parents. 28 Law for an ox that gores.

NOW these *are* the judgments which thou shalt [a]set before them.

2 If [b]thou buy an Hē′brew servant, six years he shall serve: and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

3 If he came in [1]by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 If his master have given him [c]a wife, and she have born him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her master's, and he shall go out by himself.

5 And [d]if the servant [2]shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children; I will not go out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him unto the [e]judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door post; and his master shall [f]bore his ear through with an aul; and he shall serve him for ever.

7 ¶ And if a man [g]sell his daughter to be a maidservant, she shall not go out as the menservants do.

8 If she [3]please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife:* her food, her raiment, [h]and her duty of marriage, shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

12 ¶ He [i]that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And [j]if a man lie not in wait, but God [k]deliver *him* into his hand; then [l]I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come [m]presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; [n]thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And [o]he that stealeth a man, and [p]selleth him, or if he be [q]found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And [r]he that [4]curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men strive together, and one smite [5]another with a stone, or with *his* fist, and he die not, but keepeth *his* bed:

19 If he rise again, and walk abroad [s]upon his staff, then shall he that smote *him* be quit: only he shall pay *for* [6]the loss of his time, and shall cause *him* to be thoroughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his servant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall be surely [7]punished.

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: for [t]he *is* his money.

22 ¶ If men strive, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart *from her*, and yet no mischief follow: he shall be surely punished, according as the woman's husband will lay upon him; and he shall [u]pay as the judges *determine.*

23 And if *any* mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life,

24 [v]Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And [w]if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish; he shall let him go free for his eye's sake.

27 And if he smite out his manservant's tooth, or his maidservant's tooth; he shall let him go free for his tooth's sake.

28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die: then [x]the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox *shall be* quit.

29 But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a sum of money, then he shall give for the [y]ransom of his life whatsoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgment shall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox shall push a manservant or a maidservant; he shall give unto their master [z]thirty shekels of silver, and the ox shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an ass fall therein;

34 The owner of the pit shall make *it* good, *and* give money unto the owner of them; and the dead *beast* shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one man's ox hurt another's, that he die; then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it; and the dead *ox* also they shall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox; and the dead shall be his own.

B. C. 1491.

z 2 Chr. 6. 6.
a Gen. 12. 2.
b Josh. 8. 31.
2 build them with hewing.

a ch. 24. 3, 4. Deut. 4. 14. Deut. 6. 1.
b Lev. 25. 39. Deut. 15. 12. Jer. 34. 14.
1 with his body.
c Lev. 25. 44.
d Deut. 15. 16.
2 saying shall say.
e ch. 12. 12. ch. 22. 8, 28. Deut. 16. 18. Ps. 82. 1.
f Ps. 40. 6.
g Neh. 5. 5.
3 be evil in the eyes of, etc.
h 1 Cor. 7. 5.
i Gen. 9. 6. Lev. 24. 17. Num. 35. 30. Matt. 26. 52.
j Deut. 19. 4, 5.
k 1 Sam. 24. 4, 10, 18.
l Num. 35. 11. Josh. 20. 2.
m Num. 15. 30. Deut. 19. 11. Heb. 10. 26.
n 1 Ki. 2. 28–34. 2 Ki. 11. 15.
o Deut. 24. 7.
p Gen. 37. 28.
q ch. 22. 4.
r Lev. 20. 9. Prov. 20. 20. Matt. 15. 4. Mark 7. 10.
4 Or, revileth.
5 Or, his neighbour.
s 2 Sam. 3. 29.
6 his ceasing.
7 avenged, Gen. 4. 15, 24. Lev. 25. 43. Rom. 13. 4. Eph. 6. 9. 1 Tim. 3. 3. Jas. 3. 1.
t Lev. 25. 45.
u Deut. 22. 18, 19.
v Lev. 24. 20. Deut. 19. 21. Matt. 5. 38. Matt. 7. 2.
w Col. 4. 1.
x Gen. 9. 5.
y Num. 35. 31.
z Zech. 11. 12, 13. Matt. 26. 15. Phil. 2. 7.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *Further setting forth of the judgments.* 20 *Law for idolatry.* 25 *Law of usury.*

IF a man shall steal an ox, or a [1]sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and [a]four sheep for a sheep.

2 ¶ If a [b]thief be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, *there shall* [c]no blood *be shed* for him.

3 If the sun be risen upon him, *there shall be* blood *shed* for him; *for* he should make full restitution; if he have nothing, then he shall be [d]sold for his theft.

4 If the [2]theft be certainly [e]found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or ass, or sheep; he shall [f]restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another man's field; of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard, shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field, be consumed *therewith;* he that kindled the fire shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the man's house; if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges, *to see* whether he have put his hand unto his neighbour's goods.

9 For all manner of trespass, *whether it be* for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, *or* for any manner of lost thing, which *another* challengeth to be his, the [g]cause of both parties shall come before the judges; *and* whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast, to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing *it:*

11 *Then* shall an [h]oath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbour's goods; and the owner of it shall accept *thereof,* and he shall not make *it* good.

12 And [i]if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces, *then* let him bring it *for* witness, *and* he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow *ought* of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof *being* not with it, he shall surely make *it* good.

15 *But* if the owner thereof *be* with it, he shall not make *it* good: if it *be* an hired *thing,* it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And [j]if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall [3]pay money according to the [k]dowry of virgins.

18 ¶ [l]Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whosoever lieth with a beast shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ [m]He that sacrificeth unto *any* god, save unto the LORD only, he shall be utterly destroyed.

21 ¶ [n]Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of Ē'ġy̆pt.

22 ¶ [o]Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they [p]cry at all unto me, I will surely [q]hear their cry;

24 And my [r]wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and [s]your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

25 ¶ If [t]thou lend money to *any of* my people *that is* poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.

26 If [u]thou at all take thy neighbour's raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sun goeth down:

27 For that *is* his covering only, it *is* his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to pass, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear; for I *am* gracious.

28 ¶ Thou [v]shalt not revile the [4]gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay *to offer* [5]the first [w]of thy ripe fruits, and of thy [6]liquors: the firstborn of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.

30 Likewise [x]shalt thou do with thine oxen, *and* with thy sheep: seven [y]days it shall be with his dam; on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

31 ¶ And ye shall be [z]holy men unto me: neither [a]shall ye eat *any* flesh *that is* torn of beasts in the field; ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *Judgments concluded.* 14 *Three feasts.* 20 *Promise of an Angel.*

THOU [a]shalt not [1]raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an [b]unrighteous witness.

2 ¶ Thou [c]shalt not follow a multitude to *do* evil; [d]neither shalt thou [2]speak in a cause to decline after many to wrest *judgment:*

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou [e]countenance a poor man in his cause.

4 ¶ If [f]thou meet thine enemy's ox or his ass going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.

5 If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee lying under his burden, [3]and wouldest forbear to help him, thou shalt surely help with him.

6 [g]Thou shalt not wrest the judgment of thy poor in his cause.

7 Keep [h]thee far from a false matter; and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for [i]I will not justify the wicked.

8 ¶ And [j]thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth [4]the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Also [k]thou shalt not oppress a stranger: for ye know the [5]heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Ē'ġy̆pt.

10 And [l]six years thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof:

B. C. 1491.

1 Or, goat.
a 2 Sam. 12. 6. Prov. 6. 31. Luke 19. 8.
b Ex. 20. 15. Lev. 19. 11. Deut. 5. 19. Matt. 6. 19. Matt. 19. 18. Matt. 24. 43. Luke 18. 20. Rom. 13. 9. 1 Cor. 6. 10. Eph. 4. 28. 1 Pet. 4. 15.
c Num. 35. 27.
d ch. 21. 2. Matt. 18. 25.
2 thing stolen.
e ch. 21. 16.
f Prov. 6. 31.
g Deut. 25. 1. 2 Chr. 19. 10.
h Heb. 6. 16.
i Gen. 31. 39.
j Deut. 22. 28.
3 weigh, Gen. 23. 16.
k 1 Sam. 18. 25.
l Deut. 18. 10.
m Num. 25. 2. Deut. 13. 1. Deut. 17. 2. 1 Ki. 18. 40. 2 Ki. 10. 25. Hos. 8. 14.
n Lev. 19. 33. Lev. 25. 35. Deut. 10. 19. Zech. 7. 10. Mal. 3. 5.
o Deut. 10. 18. Isa. 1. 17. Ezek. 22. 7.
p Deut. 15. 9. Job 35. 9.
q Job 34. 28. Jas. 5. 4.
r Job 31. 23.
s Ps. 109. 9.
t Lev. 25. 35. Neh. 5. 7. Ezek. 18. 8.
u Job 24. 3. Prov. 20. 16. Amos 2. 8.
v Eccl. 10. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 10.
4 Or, judges, Ps. 82. 6.
5 thy fulness.
w Prov. 3. 9.
6 tear.
x Deut. 15. 19.
y Lev. 22. 27.
z Lev. 19. 2.
a Ezek. 4. 14.

---

a Prov. 10. 18.
1 Or, receive.
b 1 Ki. 21. 10. Prov. 19. 5. Acts 6. 11.
c 1 Ki. 19. 10. Job 31. 34. Luke 23. 23.
d Ps. 72. 2.
2 answer.
e Lev. 19. 15.
f Prov. 25. 21. 1 Thess. 5. 15.
3 Or, wilt thou cease to help him? or, and wouldest cease to leave thy business for him; thou shalt surely leave it to join with him.
g Job 31. 13.
h Eph. 4. 25.
i Rom. 1. 18.
j Prov. 17. 8.
4 the seeing.
k Ps. 94. 6.
5 soul.
l Lev. 25. 3.

B. C. 1491.

11 But the seventh *year* thou shalt let it rest and lie still; that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, *and* with thy [6]oliveyard.

12 Six [m]days thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine ass may rest, and the son of thy handmaid, and the stranger, may be refreshed.

13 And in all *things* that I have said unto you be circumspect: and make [n]no mention of the name of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ Three [o]times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the year.

15 Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: (thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the month Ā'bĭb; for in it thou camest out from Ē'ġy̆pt: and none shall appear before me empty:)

16 And [p]the feast of harvest, the firstfruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field: and the feast of ingathering, *which is* in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the Lord God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread; neither shall the fat of my [7]sacrifice remain until the morning.

19 The [q]first of the firstfruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk.

20 ¶ Behold, I send an Angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke [r]him not; for he will [s]not pardon your transgressions: for [t]my name *is* in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I speak; then [u]I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and [8]an adversary unto thine adversaries.

23 For mine Angel shall go before thee, and [v]bring thee in unto the Ăm'ôr-ītes, and the Hĭt'tītes, and the Pĕr'ĭz-zītes, and the Cā'năan-ītes, the Hī'vītes, and the Jĕb'u-sītes: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not [w]bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works: but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

25 And ye shall [x]serve the Lord your God, and he [y]shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and [z]I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.

26 ¶ There [a]shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren, in thy land: the number of thy days I will [b]fulfil.

27 I will send [c]my fear before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their [9]backs unto thee.

28 And I [d]will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hī'vīte, the Cā'năan-īte, and the Hĭt'tīte, from before thee.

29 I [e]will not drive them out from before thee in one year; lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land.

31 And [f]I will set thy bounds from the Red sea even unto the sea of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ, and from the desert unto the river: for I [g]will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

32 Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, [h]it will surely be a snare unto thee.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *Moses builds an altar.* 9 *Ascends the mount.* 18 *Forty days and nights in the mount.*

AND he said unto Mō'ṣeṣ, Come up unto the Lord, thou, and Aâr'o̭n, [a]Nā'dăb, and Ă-bī'hū, [b]and seventy of the elders of Īṣ'ra̭-el; and worship ye afar off.

2 And Mō'ṣeṣ alone shall come near the Lord: but they shall not come nigh; neither shall the people go up with him.

3 ¶ And Mō'ṣeṣ came and told the people all the words of the Lord, and all the judgments: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words which the Lord hath said will we do.

4 And Mō'ṣeṣ [c]wrote all the words of the Lord, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve [d]pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Īṣ'ra̭-el.

5 And he sent young men of the children of Īṣ'ra̭-el, which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen unto the Lord.

6 And Mō'ṣeṣ [e]took half of the blood, and put *it* in basons; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the Lord hath said will we do, and be obedient.

8 And Mō'ṣeṣ took the blood, and sprinkled *it* on the people, and said, Behold [f]the blood of the covenant, which the Lord hath made with you concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then went up Mō'ṣeṣ, and Aâr'o̭n, Nā'dăb, and Ă-bī'hū, and seventy of the elders of Īṣ'ra̭-el:

10 And they [g]saw the God of Īṣ'ra̭-el: and *there was* under his feet as it were a paved work of [h]a sapphire stone, and as it were the [i]body of heaven in *his* clearness.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Īṣ'ra̭-el he [j]laid not his hand: also [k]they saw God, and did [l]eat and drink.

12 ¶ And the Lord said unto Mō'ṣeṣ, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee [m]tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written; that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Mō'ṣeṣ rose up, and [n]his minister Jŏsh'u-ȧ: and Mō'ṣeṣ went up into the mount of God.

6 Or, olive trees.
m Luke 13. 14.
n Hos. 2. 17.
o Deut. 16. 16.
p Lev. 23. 10.
7 Or, feast.
q Neh. 10. 35. Prov. 3. 9.
r Eph. 4. 30.
s Josh. 24. 19. 1 John 5. 16.
t Isa. 9. 6. Jer. 23. 6. John 10. 38.
u Gen. 12. 3.
8 Or, I will afflict them that afflict thee.
v Josh. 24. 8.
w ch. 20. 5.
x Deut. 10. 12. Josh. 22. 5. 1 Sam. 12. 20. Matt. 4. 10.
y Deut. 28. 5.
z Deut. 7. 15.
a Job 21. 10.
b Gen. 25. 8.
c Gen. 35. 5. Deut. 2. 25. Josh. 2. 9, 11. 1 Sam. 14. 15.
9 neck, Ps. 18. 40.
d Deut. 7. 20.
e Deut. 7. 22.
f 1 Ki. 4. 21.
g Josh. 21. 44.
h ch. 34. 12, 15. Deut. 7. 2. Deut. 12. 30. Josh. 23. 13. Judg. 2. 3. 1 Sam. 18. 21. Ps. 106. 36, 37.

a ch. 28. 1. Lev. 10. 1, 2.
b Num. 11. 16.
c Deut. 31. 9.
d Gen. 28. 18. Gen. 31. 45.
e Heb. 9. 18.
f Heb. 9. 20. Heb. 13. 20. 1 Pet. 1. 2.
g Gen. 32. 30. ch. 3. 6. ch. 33. 20, 23. Judg. 13. 22. Isa. 6. 1, 5. John 1. 18. 1 Tim. 6. 16. 1 John 4. 12.
h Ezek. 1. 26. Ezek. 10. 1. Rev. 4. 3.
i Matt. 17. 2.
j ch. 19. 21.
k Gen. 16. 13. Deut. 4. 33.
l Gen. 31. 54. ch. 18. 12. 1 Cor. 10. 18.
m ch. 32. 15. Deut. 5. 22.
n ch. 33. 11.

B. C. 1491.

14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and, behold, Aâr'o̤n and Hûr *are* with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Mō'ṣ̱eṣ̱ went up into the mount, and [o]a cloud covered the mount.

16 And [p]the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sī'nāi, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Mō'ṣ̱eṣ̱ out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD *was* like [q]devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Ĭṣ̱'ra̤-el.

18 And Mō'ṣ̱eṣ̱ went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and [r]Mō'ṣ̱eṣ̱ was in the mount forty days and forty nights.

CHAPTER 25.

1 *The tabernacle and its furniture.* 23 *The table.* 31 *The candlestick.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ṣ̱eṣ̱, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Ĭṣ̱'ra̤-el, that they [1]bring me an [2]offering: [a]of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart ye shall take my offering.

3 And this *is* the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and brass,

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and [3]fine linen, and goats' *hair,*

5 And rams' skins dyed red, and badgers' skins, and shittim wood,

6 Oil for the light, spices for anointing oil, and for sweet incense,

7 Onyx stones, and stones to be set in the ephod, and in the [b]breastplate.

8 And let them make me a [c]sanctuary; that [d]I may dwell among them.

9 According to all that I shew thee, *after* the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make *it.*

10 ¶ And [e]they shall make an ark *of* shittim wood: two cubits and a half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it, and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put *them* in the four corners thereof; and two rings *shall be* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staves *of* shittim wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be borne with them.

15 The [f]staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the ark [g]the testimony which I shall give thee.

17 And [h]thou shalt make a mercy seat *of* pure gold: two cubits and a half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two cherubims *of* gold, *of* beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy seat.

19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: *even* [4]of the mercy seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

20 And [i]the cherubims shall stretch forth *their* wings on high, covering the mercy seat with their wings, and their faces *shall look* one to another; toward the mercy seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 [j]And thou shalt put the mercy seat above upon the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

22 And [k]there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy seat, from [l]between the two cherubims which *are* upon the ark of the testimony, of all *things* which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Ĭṣ̱'ra̤-el.

23 ¶ Thou [m]shalt also make a table *of* shittim wood: two cubits *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that *are* on the four feet thereof.

27 Over against the border shall the rings be for places of the staves to bear the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves *of* shittim wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make [n]the dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, [5]to cover withal: *of* pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set upon the table [o]shewbread before me alway.

31 ¶ And [p]thou shalt make a candlestick *of* pure gold: *of* beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, shall be of the same.

32 And [q]six branches shall come out of the sides of it; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side:

33 Three bowls made like unto almonds, *with* a knop and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, *with* a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick *shall be* four bowls made like unto almonds, *with* their knops and their flowers.

35 And *there shall be* a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

[o] ch. 19. 9. Matt. 17. 5.
[p] ch. 16. 10. Num. 14. 10.
[q] Heb. 12. 18.
[r] Deut. 9. 9.
[1] take for me.
[2] Or, heave offering.
[a] 1 Chr. 29. 3. 2 Cor. 9. 7.
[3] Or, silk, Gen. 41. 42.
[b] ch. 28. 15.
[c] Lev. 4. 6.
[d] Heb. 3. 6. Rev. 21. 3.
[e] ch. 37. 1. Deut. 10. 3. Heb. 9. 4.
[f] 1 Ki. 8. 8.
[g] ch. 16. 34. ch. 31. 18. ch. 40. 20. Num. 17. 10. Deut. 10. 2. Deut. 31. 26. 1 Ki. 8. 9. 2 Ki. 11. 12.
[h] ch. 37. 6. Rom. 3. 25. Heb. 9. 5.
[4] Or, of the matter of the mercy seat.
[i] 1 Ki. 8. 7. 1 Chr. 28. 18.
[j] ch. 26. 34. ch. 40. 20.
[k] ch. 29. 42, 43. ch. 30. 6, 36. Lev. 16. 2. Num. 17. 4. Ezek. 9. 3. Jas. 2. 13.
[l] Num. 7. 89. 1 Sam. 4. 4. 2 Sam. 6. 2. 2 Ki. 19. 15. Ps. 80. 1. Ps. 90. 1. Isa. 37. 16.
[m] ch. 37. 10. 1 Ki. 7. 48. 2 Chr. 4. 8. Heb. 9. 2.
[n] ch. 37. 16. Num. 4. 7.
[5] Or, to pour out withal.
[o] Lev. 24. 5.
[p] ch. 37. 17. 1 Ki. 7. 49. Zech. 4. 2. Heb. 9. 2. Rev. 1. 12. Rev. 4. 5.
[q] ch. 37 18, 19. Num. 8. 4.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all it *shall be* one beaten work *of* pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the [r]seven lamps thereof: and [s]they shall [6]light the lamps thereof, that they may [t]give light over against [7]it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffdishes thereof, *shall be of* pure gold.

39 *Of* a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And [u]look that thou make *them* after their pattern, [8]which was shewed thee in the mount.

CHAPTER 26.

1 *The tabernacle curtains.* 14 *Covering.* 15 *Boards.* 31 *Veil for the ark.*

MOREOVER thou shalt make the [a]tabernacle *with* ten curtains *of* fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: [b]*with* cherubims of [1]cunning work shalt thou make them.

2 The length of one curtain *shall be* eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.

3 The five curtains shall be coupled [c]together one to another; and *other* five curtains *shall be* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make [d]loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain from the selvedge in the coupling; and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that *is* in the coupling of the second; that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And [e]thou shalt make curtains *of* goats' *hair* to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain *shall be* thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and the eleven curtains *shall be all* of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain *that is* outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brass, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the [2]tent together, that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the backside of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side [3]of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle on this side and on that side, to cover it.

14 And [f]thou shalt make a covering for the tent *of* rams' skins dyed red, and a covering above *of* badgers' skins.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle *of* shittim wood standing up.

16 Ten cubits *shall be* the length of a board, and a cubit and a half *shall be* the breadth of one board.

17 Two [4]tenons *shall there be* in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the south side southward.

19 And thou shalt make forty [g]sockets of silver under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle on the north side *there shall be* twenty boards:

21 And their forty sockets *of* silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the sides of the tabernacle [5]westward thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shall be [6]coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets *of* silver, sixteen sockets; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make [h]bars *of* shittim wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

27 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle, for the two sides westward.

28 And the middle bar in the midst of the boards shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings *of* gold *for* places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle according [i]to the fashion thereof which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And [j]thou shalt make a veil *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims shall it be made:

32 And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of shittim *wood* overlaid with gold: their hooks *shall be of* gold, upon the four sockets of silver.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang up the veil under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the veil [k]the ark of the testimony: and [l]the veil shall divide unto you between [m]the holy *place* and the most holy.

34 And [n]thou shalt put the mercy seat upon the ark of the testimony in the most holy *place*.

35 And [o]thou shalt set the table without the veil, and the [p]candlestick over against the table on the side of the tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north side.

B. C. 1491.

[r] Rev. 1. 12.
[s] ch. 27. 21. ch. 30. 8. Lev. 24. 3, 4. 2 Chr. 13. 11.
[6] Or, cause to ascend.
[t] Num. 8. 2.
[7] the face of it.
[u] ch. 26. 30. Num. 8. 4. 1 Chr. 28. 11, 19. Acts 7. 44. Heb. 8. 5.
[8] which thou wast caused to see.

---

[a] ch. 25. 9. ch. 29. 42, 43. ch. 31. 7. ch. 33. 7. ch. 36. 8. ch. 39. 32–43. ch. 40. 2, 17. Acts 7. 44, 45. Heb. 8. 2–5. Heb. 9. 2, 11. Rev. 21. 3.
[b] 1 Cor. 12. 28. Eph. 4. 11, 12. Heb. 1. 14.
[1] the work of a cunning workman, or, embroiderer.
[c] 1 Cor. 12. 4, 5, 6, 12.
[d] Eph. 4. 13. Col. 2. 2, 19.
[e] ch. 36. 14.
[2] Or, covering.
[3] in the remainder, or, surplusage.
[f] ch. 36. 19. Num. 24. 5.
[4] hands.
[g] ch. 38. 27.
[5] seaward, Gen. 12. 8.
[6] twinned, Ps. 133. 1. 1 Cor. 1. 10. Col. 3. 2, 19.
[h] ch. 36. 31. Num. 3. 36. Rom. 15. 1. 1 Cor. 9. 19. 2 Cor. 13. 11. Gal. 6. 2.
[i] ch. 25. 9, 40. ch. 27. 8. Acts 7. 44. Heb. 8. 5.
[j] Lev. 16. 2. 2 Chr. 3. 14. Matt. 27. 51. Mark 15. 38. Luke 23. 45. Heb. 9. 3.
[k] ch. 25. 16. ch. 37. 1. ch. 40. 21. Num. 3. 31. Josh. 4. 11. 1 Sam. 4. 6. 1 Sam. 6. 19. 1 Ki. 8. 6. 1 Chr. 15. 1. Ps. 132. 8. Heb. 9. 4. Rev. 11. 19.
[l] 2 Chr. 3. 14.
[m] Lev. 16. 2. Matt. 24. 15. Heb. 9. 2, 3.
[n] ch. 25. 21. ch. 40. 20. Lev. 16. 2. Heb. 9. 5.
[o] ch. 40. 22. Heb. 9. 2.
[p] ch. 40. 24.

36 And [q]thou shalt make an hanging for the door of the tent, *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needlework.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging five [r]pillars *of* shittim *wood,* and overlay them with gold, *and* their hooks *shall be of* gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass for them.

CHAPTER 27.

1 Furniture of the tabernacle. 9 The court. 18 Its measure. 20 Oil for the lamp.

AND thou shalt make [a]an altar *of* shittim wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad; the altar shall be foursquare: and the height thereof *shall be* three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make [b]the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and [c] thou shalt overlay it with brass.

3 And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, [d]and his basons, and his fleshhooks, and his firepans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make *of* brass.

4 And thou shalt make for it a [1]grate of network *of* brass; and upon the net shalt thou make four brasen rings in the four corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it under the compass of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.

6 And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves *of* shittim wood, and overlay them with brass.

7 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar, to [e]bear it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: [f]as [2]it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make *it.*

9 ¶ And [g]thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle: for the south side southward *there shall be* hangings for the court *of* fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long for one side:

10 And the twenty pillars thereof and their twenty sockets *shall be of* brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *shall be of* silver.

11 And likewise for the north side in length *there shall be* hangings of an hundred *cubits* long, and his twenty pillars and their twenty sockets *of* brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *of* silver.

12 ¶ And *for* the breadth of the court on the west side *shall be* hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the east side eastward *shall be* fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one side *of the gate shall be* fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side *shall be* hangings fifteen *cubits:* their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court *shall be* an hanging of twenty cubits, *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needlework: *and* their pillars *shall be* four, and their sockets four.

17 All the pillars round about the court *shall be* filleted with silver; their hooks *shall be of* silver, and their sockets *of* brass.

18 ¶ The length of the court *shall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth [3]fifty every where, and the height five cubits *of* fine twined linen, and their sockets *of* brass.

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the [4]pins of the court, *shall be of* brass.

20 ¶ And [h]thou shalt command the children of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el, that they bring thee pure oil olive beaten for the light, to cause the lamp [5]to burn always.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without [i]the veil, which *is* before the testimony, [j]Aâr'o̭n and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: [k]*it shall be* a statute for ever unto their generations on the behalf of the children of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el.

CHAPTER 28.

1 The priesthood established. 15 The breastplate of twelve precious stones. 31 The sacred vestments.

AND [a]take thou unto thee Aâr'o̭n thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office, *even* Aâr'o̭n, Nā'dăb and Ā-bī'hū, Ē-le-ā'zar and Ĭth'a̭-mär, Aâr'o̭n's sons.

2 And [b]thou shalt make holy garments for Aâr'o̭n thy brother for glory and for beauty.

3 And [c]thou shalt speak unto all *that are* wise hearted, [d]whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aâr'o̭n's garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

4 And these *are* the garments which they shall make; a breastplate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aâr'o̭n thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

6 ¶ And [e]they shall make the ephod *of* gold, *of* blue, and *of* purple, *of* scarlet, and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It shall have the two shoulderpieces thereof joined at the two edges thereof; and *so* it shall be joined together.

8 And the [1]curious girdle of the ephod, which *is* upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof; *even of* gold, *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 And thou shalt take two onyx stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el:

10 Six of their names on one stone, and *the other* six names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth.

11 With the work of an engraver in stone, *like* the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones with the names of the children of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el: thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the

B. C. 1491.

[q] ch. 36. 37.
[r] ch. 36. 38.

[a] ch. 38. 1. Ezek. 43. 13.
[b] 1 Ki. 1. 50. 1 Ki. 2. 28. Ps. 118. 27
[c] Num. 16. 38.
[d] 1 Sam. 2. 13, 14.
[1] Or, sieve, Amos 9. 9.
[e] Num. 4. 15. Isa. 52. 11.
[f] ch. 25. 40. ch. 26. 30. Acts 7. 44. Heb. 8. 5.
[2] he shewed.
[g] ch. 38. 9. Ps. 100. 4.
[3] fifty by fifty.
[4] Or, nails, or, stakes, Ezra 9. 8. Isa. 33. 20 Zech. 10. 4.
[h] Lev. 24. 2.
[5] to ascend up.
[i] ch. 26. 31, 33.
[j] ch. 30. 8. 1 Sam. 3. 3. 2 Chr. 13. 11.
[k] ch. 28. 43. ch. 29. 9, 28. Lev. 3. 17. Lev. 16. 34. Lev. 24. 9. Num. 18. 23. Num. 19. 21. 1 Sam. 30. 25.

[a] Num. 16. 1, 3. Num. 17. 1, 3, 8. Num. 18. 7. Ps. 77. 20. Ps. 99. 6. Ps. 106. 16. Ps. 115. 10, 12. Ps. 118. 3. Heb. 5. 1, 4.
[b] ch. 29. 5, 29. ch. 31. 10. ch. 39. 1, 2. Lev. 8. 7, 30. Num. 20. 26, 28.
[c] ch. 31. 6. ch. 35. 31–35. ch. 36. 1. 1 Ki. 3. 12. Isa. 28. 26. Acts 6. 3.
[d] ch. 35. 30, 31. Deut. 34. 9. Isa. 11. 2. Isa. 28. 24–26. 1 Cor. 12. 7–11. Eph. 1. 17.
[e] ch. 39. 2. Lev. 8. 7.
[1] Or, embroidered.

shoulders of the ephod *for* stones of memorial unto the children of Iş'ra̤-el: and [f]Aâr'ǫn shall bear their names before the LORD upon his two shoulders [g]for a memorial.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches *of* gold;

14 And two chains *of* pure gold at the ends; *of* wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 ¶ And [h]thou shalt make the breastplate of judgment with cunning work; after the work of the ephod thou shalt make it; *of* gold, *of* blue, and *of* purple, and *of* scarlet, and *of* fine twined linen, shalt thou make it.

16 Foursquare it shall be *being* doubled; a span *shall be* the length thereof, and a span *shall be* the breadth thereof.

17 And [i]thou shalt [2]set in it settings of stones, *even* four rows of stones: *the first* row *shall be* a [3]sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: *this shall be* the first row.

18 And the second row *shall be* an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

19 And the third row a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

20 And the fourth row a beryl, and an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their [4]inclosings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Iş'ra̤-el, twelve, according to their names, *like* the engravings of a signet; every one with his name shall they be [j]according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make upon the breastplate chains at the ends *of* wreathen work *of* pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make upon the breastplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen *chains* of gold in the two rings *which are* on the ends of the breastplate.

25 And *the other* two ends of the two wreathen *chains* thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put *them* on the shoulderpieces of the ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breastplate in the border thereof, which *is* in the side of the ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart thereof, over against the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they shall bind the breastplate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that *it* may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breastplate be not loosed from the ephod.

29 And Aâr'ǫn shall [k]bear the names of the children of Iş'ra̤-el in the breastplate of judgment upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy *place*, [l]for a memorial before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And [m]thou shalt put in the breastplate of judgment the Ū'rim and the Thŭm'mim; and they shall be upon Aâr'ǫn's heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aâr'ǫn shall bear the judgment of the children of Iş'ra̤-el upon his heart before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And [n]thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all *of* blue.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall have a binding of woven work round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And *beneath* upon the [5]hem of it thou shalt make pomegranates *of* blue, and *of* purple, and *of* scarlet, round about the hem thereof; and bells of gold between them round about:

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

35 And it shall be upon Aâr'ǫn to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he cometh out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And [o]thou shalt make a plate *of* pure gold, and grave upon it, *like* the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre; upon the forefront of the mitre it shall be.

38 And it shall be upon Aâr'ǫn's forehead, that Aâr'ǫn may [p]bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Iş'ra̤-el shall hallow in all their holy gifts; and it shall be always upon his forehead, that they may be [q]accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the mitre *of* fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle *of* needlework.

40 ¶ And [r]for Aâr'ǫn's sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them upon Aâr'ǫn thy brother, and his sons with him; and shalt [s]anoint them, and [6][t]consecrate them, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office.

42 And thou shalt make them linen [u]breeches to cover [7]their nakedness; from the loins even unto the thighs they shall [8]reach:

43 And they shall be upon Aâr'ǫn, and upon his sons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come near [v]unto the altar to minister in the holy *place;* that they [w]bear not iniquity, and die: [x]*it shall be* a statute for ever unto him and his seed after him.

CHAPTER 29.

1 *Consecration of priests.* 36 *Various offerings.* 45 *God's promise to be among the Israelites.*

AND this *is* the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priest's office: [a]Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemish,

2 And [b]unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened anointed with oil: *of* wheaten flour shalt thou make them.

B. C. 1491.

[f] ch. 39. 7. Zech. 6. 13.
[g] Gen. 9. 12-17. ch. 12. 14. ch. 13. 9. ch. 39. 7. Lev. 24. 7. Num. 16. 40. Num. 31. 54. Josh. 4. 7. Ps. 135. 13. Zech. 6. 14. Mark 14. 9. Acts 10. 4. 1 Cor. 11. 24, 25.
[h] ch. 39. 8. Lev. 8. 8. Isa. 59. 17. Eph. 6. 14. 1 Thess. 5. 8.
[i] ch. 39. 10. Mal. 3. 17.
[2] fill in it fillings of stone.
[3] Or, ruby.
[4] fillings, Jas. 1. 3.
[j] Num. 1. 5. Num. 2. 3. Num. 10. 14. Num. 26. 5. Rev. 7. 4-8. Rev. 21. 12.
[k] Song 8. 6. Isa. 49. 15, 16. Heb. 9. 24.
[l] verse 12.
[m] Lev. 8. 8. Num. 27. 21. Deut. 33. 8. 1 Sam. 28. 6. Ezra 2. 63. Neh. 7. 65.
[n] ch. 39. 22. Lev. 8. 7. 2 Sam. 6. 14. Hos. 3. 4.
[5] Or, skirts.
[o] ch. 39. 30. Lev. 8. 9. 1 Chr. 16. 29. Ps. 29. 2. Ps. 93. 5. Zech. 14. 20. Heb. 4. 15. Heb. 7. 26. Heb. 12. 14.
[p] Lev. 10. 17. Lev. 22. 9. Num. 18. 1. Isa. 53. 11. Ezek. 4. 4. John 1. 29. Heb. 9. 28. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
[q] Lev. 1. 4. Lev. 22. 27. Lev. 23. 11. Isa. 56. 7.
[r] ch. 39. 27. Ezek. 44. 17, 18.
[s] ch. 29. 7. ch. 30. 30. Lev. 10. 7.
[6] fill their hand.
[t] Lev. 8. Heb. 7. 28.
[u] Lev. 6. 10. Ezek. 44. 18.
[7] flesh of their nakedness.
[8] be.
[v] ch. 20. 26.
[w] Lev. 20. 19, 20. Num. 18. 22.
[x] Lev. 17. 7.
[a] Lev. 8. 2.
[b] Lev. 6. 20-22.

B. C. 1491.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams.

4 And Aâr'ǫn and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and [c]shalt wash them with water.

5 And [d]thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aâr'ǫn the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breastplate, and gird him with [e]the curious girdle of the ephod:

6 And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing [f]oil, and pour *it* upon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles, Aâr'ǫn and his sons, and [1]put the bonnets on them: and the [g]priest's office shall be theirs for a perpetual statute: and thou shalt [2]consecrate Aâr'ǫn and his sons.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and [h]Aâr'ǫn and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, *by* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou [i]shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put *it* upon [j]the horns of the altar with thy finger, and pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar.

13 And [k]thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and [3]the caul *that is* above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and burn *them* upon the altar.

14 But [l]the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung, shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it *is* a sin offering.

15 ¶ Thou [m]shalt also take one ram; and Aâr'ǫn and his sons shall put [n]their hands upon the head of the ram.

16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle *it* round about upon the altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* unto his pieces, and [4]unto his head.

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it *is* a burnt offering unto the LORD: it *is* [o]a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 ¶ And [p]thou shalt take the other ram; and Aâr'ǫn and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put *it* upon the tip of the right ear of Aâr'ǫn, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that *is* upon the altar, and of [q]the anointing oil, and sprinkle *it* upon Aâr'ǫn, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and [r]he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and the right shoulder; for it *is* a ram of consecration:

23 And [s]one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread that *is* before the LORD:

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aâr'ǫn, and in the hands of his sons; and shalt [5]wave them *for* a wave offering before the LORD.

25 And [t]thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn *them* upon the altar for a burnt offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take [u]the breast of the ram of Aâr'ǫn's consecration, and wave it *for* a wave offering before the LORD: and [v]it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctify [w]the breast of the wave offering, and the shoulder of the heave offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up, of the ram of the consecration, *even* of *that* which *is* for Aâr'ǫn, and of *that* which is for his sons:

28 And it shall be Aâr'ǫn's and his sons' by [x]a statute for ever from the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el: for it *is* an heave offering: and [y]it shall be an heave offering from the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el of the sacrifice of their peace offerings, *even* their heave offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aâr'ǫn shall [z]be his sons' after him, [a]to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 *And* [6]that son that is priest in his stead shall put them on [b]seven days, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy *place.*

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and [c]seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aâr'ǫn and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread [d]that *is* in the basket, *by* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

33 And [e]they shall eat those things wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate *and* to sanctify them: but [7]a stranger shall not eat *thereof,* because they *are* holy.

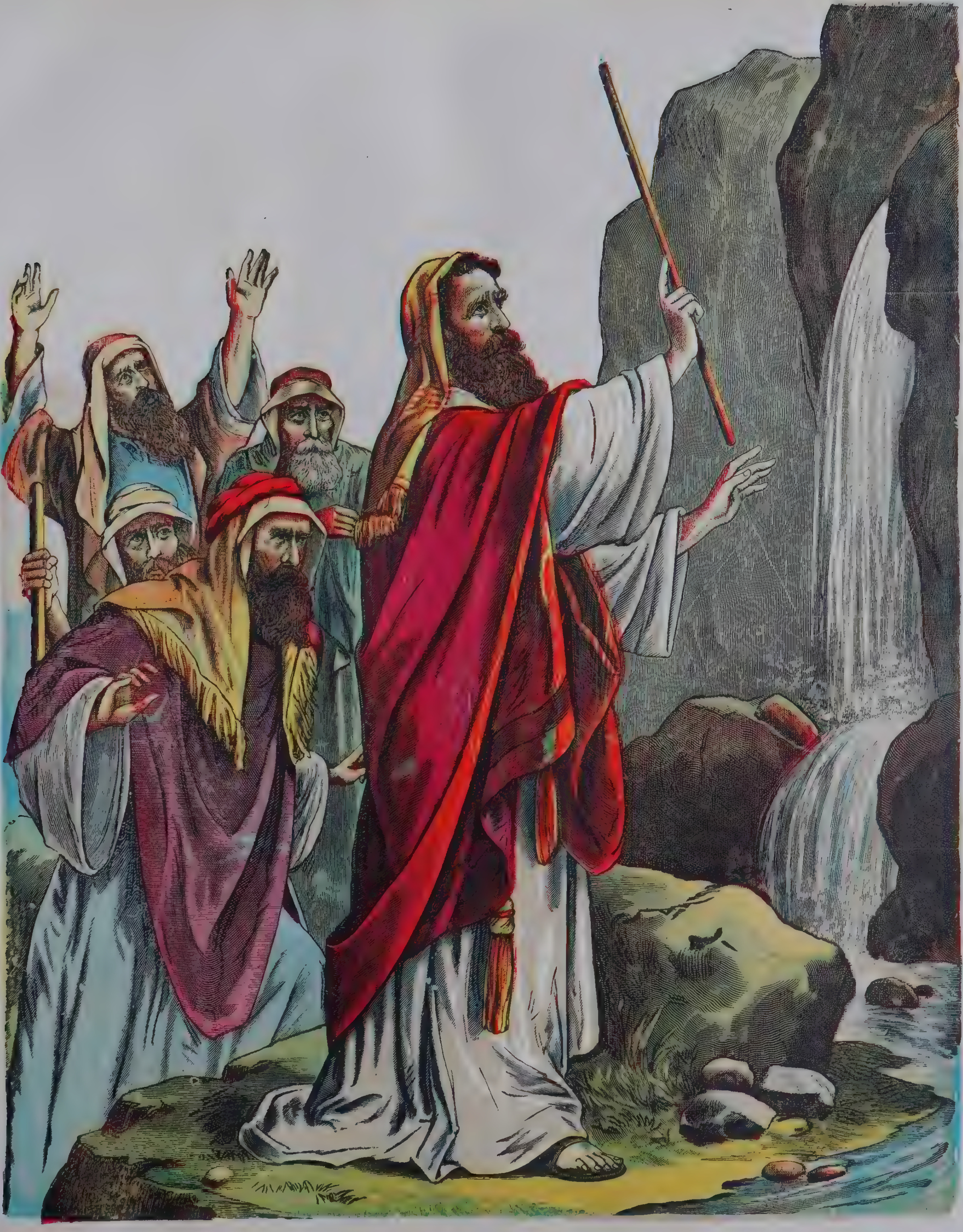
34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread, remain unto the morning, then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it *is* holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aâr'ǫn, and to his sons, according to all *things* which I have commanded thee: [f]seven days shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt [g]offer every day a bullock *for* a sin offering for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, [h]and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctify it.

37 Seven days thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctify it; [i]and it shall be an altar

[c] ch. 40. 12. Lev. 8. 6. Heb. 10. 22.
[d] Lev. 8. 7.
[e] ch. 28. 8.
[f] ch. 30. 25. Lev. 8. 12. Lev. 10. 7. Lev. 21. 10. Num. 35. 25. Ps. 133. 1, 2. Isa. 61. 1.
[1] bind.
[g] Num. 18. 7.
[2] fill the hand of.
[h] Lev. 1. 4. Lev. 8. 14.
[i] Lev. 8. 15.
[j] ch. 27. 2. ch. 30. 2.
[k] Lev. 3. 3.
[3] It seemeth by anatomy, and the Hebrew doctors, to be the midriff.
[l] Lev. 4. 11, 12, 21. Heb. 13. 11.
[m] Lev. 8. 18.
[n] Lev. 1. 4. Isa. 53. 6. Gal. 4. 3–5.
[4] Or, upon.
[o] Gen. 8. 21.
[p] Lev. 8. 22.
[q] ch. 30. 25. Lev. 8. 30.
[r] Heb. 9. 22.
[s] Lev. 8. 26.
[5] Or, shake to and fro.
[t] Lev. 8. 28.
[u] Lev. 7. 31, 34. Lev. 8. 29. Num. 18. 11, 18.
[v] Ps. 99. 6.
[w] Deut. 18. 3.
[x] Lev. 10. 15.
[y] Lev. 7. 34.
[z] Num. 20. 26.
[a] Num. 18. 8. Num. 35. 25.
[6] he of his sons.
[b] Lev. 8. 35.
[c] Lev. 8. 31.
[d] Matt. 12. 4.
[e] Lev. 10. 14.
[7] every one not a Levite.
[f] Lev. 8. 33.
[g] Heb. 10. 11.
[h] ch. 30. 26.
[i] ch. 40. 10.



MOSES STRIKING THE ROCK.

most holy: [j]whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this *is that* which thou shalt offer upon the altar; [k]two lambs of the first year [l]day by day continually.

39 The one lamb thou shalt offer in [m]the morning; and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even:

40 And with the one lamb a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil; and the fourth part of an hin of wine *for* a drink offering.

41 And the other lamb thou shalt [n]offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat offering of the morning, and according to the drink offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 *This shall be* [o]a continual burnt offering throughout your generations *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD: [p]where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Īṣ'ra̤-el, and [8]*the tabernacle* [q]shall be sanctified by my glory.

44 And I will sanctify the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will [r]sanctify also both Aâr'ọn and his sons, to minister to me in the priest's office.

45 ¶ And [s]I will dwell among the children of Īṣ'ra̤-el, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Ē'gy̆pt, that I may dwell among them: I *am* the LORD their God.

CHAPTER 30.

1 *The altar.* 11 *Ransom money.* 17 *The laver.* 22 *The incense.*

AND thou shalt make [a]an altar [b]to burn incense upon: *of* shittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof; foursquare shall it be: and two cubits *shall be* the height thereof: the horns thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the [1]top thereof, and the [2]sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof; and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two [3]corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make *it;* and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withal.

5 And thou shalt make the staves *of* shittim wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the veil that *is* by the ark of the testimony, before the mercy seat that *is* over the testimony, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aâr'ọn shall burn thereon [4][c]sweet incense every morning: when he dresseth the lamps, he shall burn incense upon it.

8 And when Aâr'ọn [5]lighteth the lamps [6]at even, he shall burn incense upon it, a perpetual incense before the LORD throughout your generations.

9 Ye shall offer no [d]strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat offering; neither shall ye pour drink offering thereon.

10 And [e]Aâr'ọn shall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a year with the blood of the sin offering of atonements: once in the year shall he make atonement upon it throughout your generations: it *is* most holy unto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ṣeṣ, saying,

12 When [f]thou takest the sum of the children of Īṣ'ra̤-el after [7]their number, then shall they give every man [g]a ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numberest them; that there be no [h]plague among them, when *thou* numberest them.

13 This [i]they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbered, half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary: ([j]a shekel *is* twenty gerahs:) an half shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD.

14 Every one that passeth among them that are numbered, from twenty years old and above, shall give an offering unto the LORD.

15 The [k]rich shall not [8]give more, and the poor shall not [9]give less than half a shekel, when *they* give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Īṣ'ra̤-el, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; that it may be [l]a memorial unto the children of Īṣ'ra̤-el before the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ṣeṣ, saying,

18 [m]Thou shalt also make a laver *of* brass, and his foot *also of* brass, to wash *withal:* and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aâr'ọn and his sons [n]shall wash their hands and their feet thereat:

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not; or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD:

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and [o]it shall be a statute for ever to them, *even* to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover the LORD spake unto Mō'ṣeṣ, saying,

23 Take thou also unto [p]thee principal spices, of pure [q]myrrh five hundred *shekels,* and of sweet cinnamon half so much, *even* two hundred and fifty *shekels,* and of sweet [r]calamus two hundred and fifty *shekels,*

24 And of [s]cassia five hundred *shekels,* after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oil olive an [t]hin:

25 And thou shalt make it an oil of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the [10]apothecary: it shall be [u]an holy anointing oil.

26 And [v]thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony,

27 And the table and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the altar of incense,

B. C. 1491.

[j] ch. 30. 29. Matt. 23. 19.
[k] Num. 28. 3. 1 Chr. 16. 40. 2 Chr. 2. 4. 2 Chr. 13. 11. 2 Chr. 31. 3. Ezra 3. 3.
[l] Dan. 9. 27. Dan. 12. 11.
[m] Ezek. 46. 13.
[n] 1 Ki. 18. 29. 2 Ki. 16. 15. Ezra 9. 4, 5. Ps. 141. 2. Ezek. 4. 3, 5. Dan. 9. 21.
[o] Dan. 8. 11.
[p] Num. 17. 4.
[8] Or, Israel.
[q] 1 Ki. 8. 11. Hag. 2. 7, 9. Matt. 3. 1.
[r] Lev. 21. 15.
[s] Ex. 25. 8. Lev. 26. 12. Zech. 2. 10. John 14. 17. 2 Cor. 6. 16. Rev. 21. 3.

[a] ch. 37. 25. ch. 40. 5.
[b] Rev. 8. 3.
[1] roof.
[2] walls.
[3] ribs.
[4] incense of spices.
[c] 1 Sam. 2. 28. 1 Chr. 23. 13. Luke 1. 9.
[5] causeth to ascend, or, setteth up.
[6] between the two evens.
[d] Lev. 10. 1.
[e] Lev. 23. 27.
[f] ch. 38. 25. Num. 1. 2, 5. Num. 26. 2. 2 Sam. 24. 2.
[7] them that are to be numbered.
[g] Num. 31. 50. Job 33. 24. Job 36. 18. Ps. 49. 7. Matt. 20. 28. Mark 10. 45. 1 Tim. 2. 6. 1 Pet. 1. 18.
[h] 2 Sam. 24. 15.
[i] Matt. 17. 24.
[j] Lev. 27. 25. Num. 3. 47. Ezek. 45. 12.
[k] Job 34. 19. Prov. 22. 2. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17.
[8] multiply.
[9] diminish.
[l] Num. 16. 40.
[m] 1 Ki. 7. 38.
[n] Isa. 52. 11. Heb. 10. 22.
[o] ch. 28. 43.
[p] Song 4. 14. Ezek. 27. 22.
[q] Ps. 45. 8.
[r] Jer. 6. 20.
[s] Ps. 45. 8.
[t] ch. 29. 40.
[10] Or, perfumer.
[u] Num. 35. 25. Ps. 89. 20. Ps. 133. 2.
[v] Lev. 8. 10. Num. 7. 1.

28 And the altar of burnt offering with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctify them, that they may be most holy: whatsoever toucheth them shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aâr′o̤n and his sons, and consecrate them, that *they* may minister unto me in the priest's office.

31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Ĭṣ′ra̤-el, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oil unto me throughout your generations.

32 Upon man's flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make *any other* like it, after the composition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it shall be holy unto you.

33 Whosoever compoundeth *any* like it, or whosoever putteth *any* of it upon [11] a stranger, [w] shall even be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō′ṣeṣ, [x] Take unto thee sweet spices, stacte, and onycha, and galbanum; *these* sweet spices with pure frankincense: of each shall there be a like *weight:*

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecary, [12] tempered together, pure *and* holy:

36 And thou shalt beat *some* of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, [y] where I will meet with thee: [z] it shall be unto you most holy.

37 And *as for* the perfume which thou shalt make, ye shall not make to yourselves according to the composition thereof: it shall be unto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereto, shall even be cut off from his people.

CHAPTER 31.

1 *Tabernacle workmen.* 12 *The sabbath a sign.* 18 *Two tables of stone.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō′ṣeṣ, saying,

2 See, [a] I have called by name Bĕ-zăl′ĕ-el the [b] son of Ū′rī, the son of Hûr, of the tribe of Jū′dah:

3 And I have [c] filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,

4 To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

5 And in cutting of stones, to set *them,* and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold, I have given with him [d] Ā-hō′lĭ-ab, the son of Ā-hĭs′a̤-mach, of the tribe of Dăn: and in the hearts of all that are [e] wise hearted I have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee;

7 The [f] tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the testimony, and the mercy seat that *is* thereupon, and all the [1] furniture of the tabernacle,

8 And the table and his furniture, and the pure candlestick with all his furniture, and the altar of incense,

9 And the altar of burnt offering with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot,

10 And the cloths of service, and the holy garments for Aâr′o̤n the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office,

B. C. 1491.

11 One not a priest, Lev. 22. 10, 12, 13. Num. 1. 51. Num. 3. 10.
w Gen. 17. 14. Lev. 7. 20, 21.
x ch. 25. 6. ch. 37. 29.
12 salted, Lev. 2. 13.
y ch. 29. 42. Lev. 16. 2.
z ch. 29. 37. Lev. 2. 3.

a ch. 35. 30.
b 1 Chr. 2. 20.
c ch. 35. 31. 1 Ki. 7. 14. Isa. 28. 26. 1 Cor. 12. 4–8.
d ch. 35. 34.
e ch. 28. 3. ch. 36. 1.
f ch. 36. 8.
1 vessels.
g Lev. 19. 3. Lev. 26. 2. Ezek. 20. 12. Ezek. 44. 24.
h Deut. 5. 15. Neh. 9. 14. Isa. 56. 6. Isa. 58. 13. Ezek. 20. 12.
i ch. 35. 2. Num. 15. 35.
j Gen. 2. 2. ch. 16. 23. ch. 20. 10.
2 holiness, ch. 28. 36.
k Ezek. 20. 12.
l Gen. 1. 31.
m ch. 24. 12. ch. 32. 15. ch. 34. 28, 29. Deut. 4. 13. Deut. 5. 22. Deut. 9. 10, 11. 2 Cor. 3. 3.

a ch. 24. 18. Deut. 9. 9.
b Isa. 46. 6, 7. Acts 7. 40.
c Judg. 8. 24.
d ch. 20. 23. Deut. 9. 16. Judg. 17. 3, 4. 1 Ki. 12. 28. Neh. 9. 18. Ps. 106. 19. Isa. 46. 6. Acts 7. 41. Rom. 1. 23.
e Lev. 23. 2. 2 Ki. 10. 20.
f 1 Cor. 10. 7.
g Deut. 9. 12.
h Gen. 6. 11. Deut. 4. 16. Deut. 32. 5. Judg. 2. 19. Hos. 9. 9.

11 And the anointing oil, and sweet incense for the holy *place:* according to all that I have commanded thee shall they do.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō′ṣeṣ, saying,

13 Speak thou also unto the children of Ĭṣ′ra̤-el, saying, [g] Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it *is* a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that *ye* may know that I *am* the LORD that doth sanctify you.

14 [h] Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore; for it *is* holy unto you: every one that defileth it shall surely be put to death: for [i] whosoever doeth *any* work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

15 Six days may work be done; but in the [j] seventh *is* the sabbath of rest, [2] holy to the LORD: whosoever doeth *any* work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Ĭṣ′ra̤-el shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, *for* a perpetual covenant.

17 It *is* [k] a sign between me and the children of Ĭṣ′ra̤-el for ever: for *in* [l] six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

18 ¶ And he gave unto Mō′ṣeṣ, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sī′nāi, [m] two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

CHAPTER 32.

1 *The molten calf.* 19 *Moses breaks the tables.* 25 *The idolaters slain.*

AND when the people saw that Mō′ṣeṣ [a] delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aâr′o̤n, and said unto him, [b] Up, make us gods, which shall go before us; for *as for* this Mō′ṣeṣ, the man that brought us up out of the land of Ē′gy̆pt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aâr′o̤n said unto them, Break off the [c] golden earrings, which *are* in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden earrings which *were* in their ears, and brought *them* unto Aâr′o̤n.

4 And [d] he received *them* at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they said, These *be* thy gods, O Ĭṣ′ra̤-el, which brought thee up out of the land of Ē′gy̆pt.

5 And when Aâr′o̤n saw *it,* he built an altar before it; and Aâr′o̤n made [e] proclamation, and said, To morrow *is* a feast to the LORD.

6 And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings; and the [f] people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō′ṣeṣ, [g] Go, get thee down; for thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of Ē′gy̆pt, [h] have corrupted *themselves:*

8 They have turned aside quickly out of the way

B. C. 1491.

which I [i]commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, [j]These *be* thy gods, O Īş'ra-el, which have brought thee up out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt.

9 And the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, [k]I have seen this people, and, behold, it *is* a stiffnecked people:

10 Now therefore [l]let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and [m]I will make of thee a great nation.

11 And [n]Mō'şeş besought [1]the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt with great power, and with a mighty hand?

12 Wherefore should the Ē-ġy̆p'tianş speak, and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against thy people.

13 Remember Ā'brā-hăm, Ī'şaac, and Īş'ra-el, thy servants, to whom thou [o]swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, [p]I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit *it* for ever.

14 And the LORD [q]repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

15 ¶ And [r]Mō'şeş turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the testimony *were* in his hand: the tables *were* written on both their sides; on the one side and on the other *were* they written.

16 And the [s]tables *were* the work of God, and the writing *was* the writing of God, graven upon the tables.

17 And when Jŏsh'u-a heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Mō'şeş, *There is* a noise of war in the camp.

18 And he said, *It is* not the voice of *them that* shout for mastery, neither *is it* the voice of *them that* cry for [2]being overcome: *but* the noise of *them that* sing do I hear.

19 ¶ And it came to pass, as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Mō'şeş' anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and strawed *it* upon the water, and made the children of Īş'ra-el drink *of it*.

21 And Mō'şeş said unto Aâr'on, [t]What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?

22 And Aâr'on said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: [u]thou knowest the people, that they *are set* on mischief.

23 For they said unto me, Make us gods, which shall go before us: for *as for* this Mō'şeş, the man that brought us up out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break *it* off. So they gave *it* me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

25 ¶ And when Mō'şeş saw that the people *were* [v]naked; (for Aâr'on had [w]made them naked unto *their* shame among [3]their enemies:)

26 Then Mō'şeş stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who *is* on the LORD'S side? *let him come* unto me. And all the sons of Lē'vī gathered themselves together unto him.

27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Īş'ra-el, Put every man his sword by his side, *and* go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and [x]slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Lē'vī did according to the word of Mō'şeş: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

29 [4][y]For Mō'şeş had said, [5]Consecrate yourselves to day to the LORD, even every man upon his son, and upon his brother; that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that Mō'şeş said unto the people, [z]Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto the LORD; [a]peradventure I shall make an atonement for your sin.

31 And Mō'şeş returned unto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin—; and if not, [b]blot me, I pray thee, [c]out of thy book which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, [d]Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto *the place* of which I have spoken unto thee: [e]behold, mine Angel shall go before thee: nevertheless [f]in the day when I visit I will visit their sin upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because [g]they made the calf, which Aâr'on made.

CHAPTER 33.

1 The tabernacle moved. 9 God talks with Moses. 12 Moses prays for God's presence.

AND the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, Depart, *and* go up hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, unto the land which I sware unto Ā'brā-hăm, to Ī'şaac, and to Jā'cob, saying, [a]Unto thy seed will I give it:

2 And [b]I will send an angel before thee; and I will drive out the Cā'năan-īte, the Ăm'ôr-īte, and the Hĭt'tīte, and the Pĕr'ĭz-zīte, the Hī'vīte, and the Jĕb'u-sīte:

3 Unto a land flowing with milk and honey: for I will not go up in the midst of thee; for thou *art* [c]a stiffnecked people: lest I consume thee in the way.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these evil tidings, they mourned: and [d]no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said unto Mō'şeş, Say unto the

---

[i] ch. 20. 3, 4, 23. Deut. 9. 16.
[j] 1 Ki. 12. 28.
[k] ch. 33. 3, 5. ch. 34. 9. Deut. 9. 6, 13. Deut. 31. 27. 2 Chr. 30. 8. Isa. 48. 4. Acts 7. 51.
[l] Deut. 9. 14.
[m] Num. 14. 12.
[n] Deut. 9. 18, 26–29. Ps. 74. 1. Ps. 106. 23.
[1] the face of the LORD.
[o] Gen. 22. 16. Heb. 6. 13.
[p] Gen. 12. 7. Gen. 13. 15. Gen. 15. 7, 18. Gen. 26. 4. Gen. 28. 13. Gen. 35. 12.
[q] Num. 23. 19. Deut. 32. 36. 2 Sam. 24. 26. 1 Chr. 21. 15. Jer. 18. 8. Hos. 11. 8. Joel 2. 13. Jon. 3. 10.
[r] Deut. 9. 15.
[s] ch. 31. 18.
[2] weakness.
[t] Gen. 20. 9.
[u] ch. 15. 24.
[v] ch. 33. 4, 5.
[w] 2 Chr. 28. 19.
[3] those that rose up against them.
[x] Deut. 33. 9.
[4] Or, And Moses said, Consecrate yourselves to day to the LORD, because every man hath been against his son, and against his brother, etc.
[y] Num. 25. 11. Deut. 13. 6. Deut. 33. 9. Prov. 21. 3. Zech. 13. 3.
[5] fill your hands.
[z] 1 Sam. 12. 20.
[a] 2 Sam. 16. 12. Amos 5. 15.
[b] Deut. 9. 14. Ps. 69. 28. Rom. 9. 3.
[c] Ps. 56. 8. Ps. 139. 16. Dan. 12. 1. Phil. 4. 3. Rev. 3. 5. Rev. 20. 12, 15. Rev. 22. 19.
[d] Lev. 23. 30. Ezek. 18. 4.
[e] Num. 20. 16.
[f] Amos 3. 14. Rom. 2. 5, 6.
[g] 2 Sam. 12. 9.

[a] Gen. 12. 7.
[b] Deut. 7. 22. Josh. 24. 11.
[c] ch. 32. 9. Deut. 9. 6.
[d] 2 Sam. 19. 24.

children of Īṣ'rạ-el, Ye *are* a stiffnecked people: I will come up into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I [e]may know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Īṣ'rạ-el stripped themselves of their ornaments by the mount Hō'reb.

7 And Mō'ṣeṣ took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afar off from the camp, and called it the Tabernacle of the congregation. And it came to pass, *that* every one which [f]sought the LORD went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which *was* without the camp.

8 And it came to pass, when Mō'ṣeṣ went out unto the tabernacle, *that* all the people rose up, and stood every man [g]*at* his tent door, and looked after Mō'ṣeṣ, until he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And it came to pass, as Mō'ṣeṣ entered into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood *at* the door of the tabernacle, and *the LORD* [h]talked with Mō'ṣeṣ.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand *at* the tabernacle door: and all the people rose up and worshipped, every man *in* his tent door.

11 And [i]the LORD spake unto Mō'ṣeṣ face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp: but [j]his servant Jŏsh'u-ȧ, the son of Nŭn, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Mō'ṣeṣ said unto the LORD, See, thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people: and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, [k]I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, [l]if I have found grace in thy sight, [m]shew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation *is* [n]thy people.

14 And he said, [o]My presence shall go *with thee*, and I will [p]give thee rest.

15 And he said unto him, [q]If thy presence go not *with me*, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein shall it be known here that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? [r]*is it* not in that thou goest with us? so [s]shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* upon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said unto Mō'ṣeṣ, [t]I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me [u]thy glory.

19 And he said, [v]I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; [w]and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for [x]there shall no man see me, and live.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, *there is* a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock:

22 And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee [y]in a clift of the rock, and will [z]cover thee with my hand while I pass by:

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts: but my face shall [a]not be seen.

B. C. 1491.

[e] Ps. 139. 23.
[f] 2 Sam. 21. 1.
[g] Num. 16. 27.
[h] Ps. 99. 7.
[i] Gen. 32. 30. Deut. 5. 24. Deut. 34. 10.
[j] ch. 24. 13.
[k] Ps. 1. 6. Jer. 1. 5. John 10. 14. 2 Tim. 2. 19.
[l] ch. 34. 9.
[m] Ps. 25. 4. Ps. 27. 11. Ps. 86. 11. Ps. 119. 33.
[n] Deut. 9. 26. Joel 2. 17.
[o] ch. 40. 34–38. Isa. 63. 9.
[p] Deut. 3. 20. Josh. 21. 44. Josh. 22. 4. Josh. 23. 1. Ps. 95. 11.
[q] ch. 34. 9.
[r] Num. 14. 14.
[s] Deut. 4. 34. 2 Sam. 7. 23. Ps. 147. 20. Tit. 2. 14.
[t] Gen. 19. 21. Jas. 5. 16.
[u] 1 Tim. 6. 16.
[v] Jer. 31. 14.
[w] Rom. 4. 4. Rom. 9. 15.
[x] Gen. 32. 30. Deut. 5. 24. Judg. 13. 22. Isa. 6. 5. Rev. 1. 16.
[y] Isa. 2. 21.
[z] Ps. 91. 1, 4.
[a] John 1. 18. 1 Tim. 6. 16. 1 John 4. 12.

CHAPTER 34.

1 The tables renewed. 10 God's covenant. 28 Moses brings the tables down from the mount after forty days.

AND the LORD said unto Mō'ṣeṣ, [a]Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first: and [b]I will write upon *these* tables the words that were in the first tables, which thou brakest.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sī'nāi, and present thyself there to me in the top of the mount.

3 And no man shall come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two tables of stone like unto the first; and Mō'ṣeṣ rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sī'nāi, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD [c]God, merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abundant in [d]goodness and [e]truth,

7 [f]Keeping mercy for thousands, [g]forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that [h]will by no means clear *the guilty;* visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth *generation.*

8 And Mō'ṣeṣ made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go among us; for it *is* a stiffnecked people; and pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us for [i]thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he said, Behold, [j]I make a covenant: before all thy people I will [k]do marvels, such as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people among which thou *art* shall see the work of the LORD: for it *is* [l]a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

11 [m]Observe thou that which I command thee this day: behold, I drive out before thee the Ăm'ôr-īte, and the Că'năan-īte, and the Hĭt'tīte, and the Pĕr'ĭz-zīte, and the Hī'vīte, and the Jĕb'u-sīte.

12 [n]Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee:

13 But ye shall destroy their altars, break their [1]images, and [o]cut down their groves:

14 For thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose [p]name *is* Jealous, *is* a [q]jealous God:

15 Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants

[a] Deut. 10. 1.
[b] Deut. 10. 2, 4.
[c] Neh. 9. 17. Joel 2. 13.
[d] Rom. 2. 4.
[e] Ps. 108. 4.
[f] Jer. 32. 18. Dan. 9. 4.
[g] Eph. 4. 32. 1 John 1. 9.
[h] Josh. 24. 19. Job 10. 14.
[i] Ps. 94. 14. Zech. 2. 12.
[j] Deut. 29. 12.
[k] 2 Sam. 7. 23. Ps. 147. 20.
[l] Isa. 64. 3.
[m] Deut. 12. 28.
[n] Judg. 2. 2.
[1] statues.
[o] 2 Ki. 18. 4.
[p] Isa. 57. 15.
[q] ch. 20. 5.

of the land, and they [r]go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and *one* [s]call thee, and thou eat [t]of his sacrifice ;

16 And thou take of their [u]daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go [v]a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods.

17 [w]Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feast of [x]unleavened bread shalt thou keep. Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, in the time of the month Ā'bīb : for in the month Ā'bīb thou camest out from Ē'ġy̆pt.

19 [y]All that openeth the matrix *is* mine ; and every firstling among thy cattle, *whether* ox or sheep, *that is male.*

20 But [z]the firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a [2]lamb : and if thou redeem *him* not, then shalt thou break his neck. All the firstborn of thy sons thou shalt redeem. And none shall appear before me [a]empty.

21 ¶ [b]Six days thou shalt work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest : in earing time and in harvest thou shalt rest.

22 ¶ And [c]thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, of the firstfruits of wheat harvest, and the feast of ingathering at the [3]year's end.

23 ¶ [d]Thrice in the year shall all your menchildren appear before the Lord GOD, the God of Ĭş'ra̤-el.

24 For I will [e]cast out the nations before thee, and [f]enlarge thy borders : [g]neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appear before the LORD thy God thrice in the year.

25 [h]Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leaven ; neither [i]shall the sacrifice of the feast of the passover be left unto the morning.

26 The [j]first of the firstfruits of thy land thou shalt bring unto the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk.

27 And the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, Write thou [k]these words : for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Ĭş'ra̤-el.

28 And [l]he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights ; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And [m]he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten [4]commandments.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, when Mō'şeş came down from mount Sī'nāi with the [n]two tables of testimony in Mō'şeş' hand, when he came down from the mount, that Mō'şeş wist not that [o]the skin of his face shone while he talked with him.

30 And when Aâr'o̤n and all the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el saw Mō'şeş, behold, the skin of his face shone ; and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Mō'şeş called unto them ; and Aâr'o̤n and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him : and Mō'şeş talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el came nigh : [p]and he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sī'nāi.

33 And *till* Mō'şeş had done speaking with them, he put [q]a veil on his face.

34 But when Mō'şeş went in before the LORD to speak with him, he took the veil off, until he came out. And he came out, and spake unto the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el *that* which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el saw the face of Mō'şeş, that the skin of Mō'şeş' face shone : and Mō'şeş put the veil upon his face again, until he went in to speak with him.

CHAPTER 35.

1 Keeping the sabbath. 4 Tabernacle offerings. 30 Workmen ready.

AND Mō'şeş gathered all the congregation of the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el together, and said unto them, [a]These *are* the words which the LORD hath commanded, that *ye* should do them.

2 [b]Six days shall work be done, but on the seventh day there shall be to you [1]an holy day, a sabbath of rest to the LORD : whosoever doeth work therein shall be put to death.

3 [c]Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Mō'şeş spake unto all the congregation of the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el, saying, [d]This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, saying,

5 Take ye from among you an offering unto the LORD : [e]whosoever *is* of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD ; gold, and silver, and brass,

6 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' *hair,*

7 And rams' skins dyed red, and badgers' skins, and shittim wood,

8 And oil for the light, and spices for anointing oil, and for the sweet incense,

9 And onyx stones, and stones to be set for the ephod, and for the breastplate.

10 And [f]every wise hearted among you shall come, and make all that the LORD hath commanded ;

11 The [g]tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his boards, his bars, his pillars, and his sockets,

12 The [h]ark, and the staves thereof, *with* the mercy seat, and the veil of the covering,

13 The [i]table, and his staves, and all his vessels, and the [j]shewbread,

14 The [k]candlestick also for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oil for the light,

15 And [l]the incense altar, and his staves, and [m]the anointing oil, and [n]the sweet incense, and the hanging for the door at the entering in of the tabernacle,

16 The [o]altar of burnt offering, with his brasen grate, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,

17 The [p]hangings of the court, his pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging for the door of the court,

18 The pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their cords,

19 The [q]cloths of service, to do service in the holy *place,* the holy garments for Aâr'o̤n the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office.

20 ¶ And all the congregation of the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el departed from the presence of Mō'şeş.

B. C. 1491.

[r] Ezek. 6. 9.
[s] 1 Cor. 10. 27.
[t] 1 Cor. 8. 4.
[u] Ezra 9. 2.
[v] Num. 25. 1, 2.
[w] Lev. 19. 4.
[x] ch. 23. 15.
[y] ch. 22. 29. Ezek. 44. 30. Luke 2. 23.
[z] Num. 18. 15.
[2] Or, kid.
[a] Deut. 16. 16. 2 Sam. 24. 24.
[b] Deut. 5. 12. Luke 13. 14.
[c] ch. 23. 16.
[3] revolution of the year.
[d] Deut. 16. 16.
[e] Lev. 18. 24. Deut. 7. 1. Josh. 24. 8-13. Ps. 78. 55. Ps. 80. 8.
[f] Deut. 19. 8.
[g] Gen. 35. 5. 2 Chr. 17. 10. Prov. 16. 7.
[h] ch. 23. 18.
[i] ch. 12. 10.
[j] Deut. 26. 2, 10. Neh. 10. 35. Prov. 3. 9.
[k] Deut. 31. 9. Isa. 30. 8.
[l] Deut. 9. 9, 18.
[m] ch. 31. 18. ch. 32. 16. Deut. 10. 2, 4.
[4] words.
[n] ch. 32. 15.
[o] Matt. 17. 2.
[p] ch. 24. 3.
[q] 2 Cor. 3. 13.

---

[a] ch. 34. 32.
[b] ch. 31. 14, 15. Lev. 23. 3. Num. 15. 32. Deut. 5. 12. Luke 13. 14.
[1] holiness.
[c] ch. 16. 23.
[d] ch. 25. 1, 2.
[e] ch. 25. 2. 2 Cor. 9. 7.
[f] ch. 31. 6. 1 Ki. 7. 14. Isa. 28. 26.
[g] ch. 25. 9. ch. 26. 1, 2. ch. 29. 42, 43. ch. 31. 7. ch. 33. 7. ch. 36. 8. ch. 39. 32-43. ch. 40. 2. Acts 7. 44, 46. Heb. 8. 2, 5. Heb. 9. 2, 11. Rev. 21. 3.
[h] ch. 25. 10.
[i] ch. 25. 23.
[j] ch. 25. 30. Lev. 24. 5, 6.
[k] ch. 25. 31.
[l] ch. 30. 1. ch. 37. 25. ch. 40. 5.
[m] ch. 30. 23.
[n] ch. 30. 34. 1 Sam. 2. 28. 1 Chr. 23. 13. 2 Chr. 29. 11. Luke 1. 9.
[o] ch. 27. 1.
[p] ch. 27. 9.
[q] ch. 31. 10. ch. 39. 1, 41. Num. 4. 5, 6.

21 And they came, every one [r]whose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, *and* they brought the Lord's offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his service, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came, both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and earrings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered *offered* an offering of gold unto the Lord.

23 And [s]every man, with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' *hair,* and red skins of rams, and badgers' skins, brought *them.*

24 Every one that did offer an offering of silver and brass brought the Lord's offering: and every man, with whom was found shittim wood for any work of the service, brought *it.*

25 And all the women that were [t]wise hearted did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, *both* of blue, and of purple, *and* of scarlet, and of fine linen.

26 And all the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdom spun goats' *hair.*

27 And [u]the rulers brought onyx stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breastplate;

28 And [v]spice, and oil for the light, and for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense.

29 The children of Īş'ra̯-el brought a [w]willing offering unto the Lord, every man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all manner of work, which the Lord had commanded to be made by the hand of Mō'şeş.

30 ¶ And Mō'şeş said unto the children of Īş'ra̯-el, See, [x]the Lord hath called by name Bĕ-zăl'ĕ-el the son of Ū'rī, the son of Hûr, of the tribe of Jū'dah;

31 And he hath filled him with the [y]spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship;

32 And to devise curious works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

33 And in the cutting of stones, to set *them,* and in carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, *both* he, and [z]Ā-hō'lĭ-ab, the son of Ā-hĭs'a̯-mach, of the tribe of Dăn.

35 Them hath he [a]filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, *even* of them that do any work, and of those that devise cunning work.

CHAPTER 36.

1 Workmen receive the offerings. 8 The work goes on. 35 The veil.

THEN wrought Bĕ-zăl'ĕ-el and Ā-hō'lĭ-ab, and every [a]wise hearted man, in whom the Lord put wisdom and understanding to know how to work all manner of work for the service of the [b]sanctuary, according to all that the Lord had commanded.

2 And Mō'şeş called Bĕ-zăl'ĕ-el and Ā-hō'lĭ-ab, and every wise hearted man, in whose heart the Lord had put wisdom, *even* every one [c]whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it:

3 And they received of Mō'şeş all the offering, which the children of Īş'ra̯-el [d]had brought for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it *withal.* And they brought yet unto him free offerings every morning.

4 And all the wise men, that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they made;

5 ¶ And they spake unto Mō'şeş, saying, [e]The people bring much more than enough for the service of the work, which the Lord commanded to make.

6 And Mō'şeş gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary. So the people were restrained from bringing.

7 For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ [f]And every wise hearted man among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle made ten curtains *of* fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: *with* [g]cherubims of cunning work made he them.

9 The length of one curtain *was* twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains *were* all of one size.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and *the other* five curtains he coupled one unto another.

11 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the uttermost side of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the second.

12 [h]Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which *was* in the coupling of the second: the loops held one *curtain* to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches: so it became one tabernacle.

14 ¶ And [i]he made curtains *of* goats' *hair* for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of one curtain *was* thirty cubits, and four cubits *was* the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains *were* of one size.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves.

17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

18 And he made fifty taches *of* brass to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And [j]he made a covering for the tent *of* rams' skins dyed red, and a covering *of* badgers' skins above *that.*

20 ¶ And [k]he made boards for the tabernacle *of* [l]shittim wood, standing up.

B. C. 1491.

r ch. 25. 2.
ch. 36. 2.
1 Chr. 28. 2, 9.
1 Chr. 29. 9.
Ezra 7. 27.
2 Cor. 8. 12.
2 Cor. 9. 7.

s 1 Chr. 29. 8.

t ch. 28. 3.
ch. 31. 6.
ch. 36. 1.
2 Ki. 23. 7.
Prov. 31. 19. 22, 24.

u 1 Chr. 29. 6.
Ezra 2. 68.

v ch. 30. 23.

w 1 Chr. 29. 9.

x ch. 31. 2.
y Gen. 41. 38.
Job 32. 8.
Prov. 2. 6.
z ch. 31. 6.
a verse 31.
ch. 31. 3, 6.
ch. 36. 1, 2.
1 Ki. 7. 14.
2 Chr. 2. 14.
Isa. 28. 26.
Jas. 1. 5.

---

a ch. 28. 3.
ch. 31. 6.
ch. 35. 10, 35.
Job 32. 8.
Isa. 28. 26.
Prov. 2. 6.
b ch. 25. 8.
Lev. 4. 6.
Lev. 19. 30.
Num. 3. 8.
Num. 18. 5.
1 Ki. 6. 16.
Ps. 96. 6.
Ps. 134. 2.
Ps. 150. 1.
Isa. 63. 18.
Lam. 1. 10.
Lam. 2. 20.
Lam. 4. 1.
Ezek. 5. 11.
Dan. 8. 13, 14.
Heb. 9. 1, 2.
c ch. 35. 21, 26.
1 Chr. 29. 5.
d ch. 35. 27.
e 2 Cor. 8. 2, 3.
f ch. 26. 1.
Job 32. 8.
Prov. 10. 8.
Prov. 15. 14.
Prov. 16. 1.
Prov. 18. 15.
Prov. 21. 1.
g Gen. 3. 24.
1 Ki. 6. 23.
2 Chr. 3. 10.
Ezek. 1. 5–28.
Ezek. 10. 1.
h ch. 26. 5.
i ch. 26. 7.
j ch. 26. 14.
k ch. 26. 15.
l ch. 25. 5, 10.
Num. 25. 1.
Deut. 10. 3.
Josh. 2. 1.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half.

22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle; twenty boards for the south side southward:

24 And forty sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for his two [1]tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the tabernacle, *which is* toward the north corner, he made twenty boards,

26 And their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

27 And for the sides of the tabernacle [2]westward he made six boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

29 And they were [3]coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards; and their sockets *were* sixteen sockets of silver, [4]under every board two sockets.

31 ¶ And he made [m]bars of shittim wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

32 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides westward.

33 And he made the middle bar to shoot through the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings *of* gold *to be* places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

35 ¶ And he made [n]a veil *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: *with* cherubims made he it of cunning work.

36 And he made thereunto four pillars *of* shittim *wood*, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks *were of* gold; and he cast for them four sockets of silver.

37 ¶ And he made an [o]hanging for the tabernacle door *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, [5]of needlework;

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters [p]and their fillets with gold: but their five sockets *were of* brass.

CHAPTER 37.

1 *Furniture of the tabernacle.* 17 *The candlestick.* 20 *Oil and incense.*

AND [a]Bĕ-zăl'ĕ-el made [b]the ark *of* shittim wood: two cubits and a half *was* the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it:

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, *to be set* by the four corners of it; even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4 And he made [c]staves *of* shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he [d]put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

6 ¶ And he made the [e]mercy seat *of* pure gold: two cubits and a half *was* the length thereof, and one cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two cherubims *of* gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy seat;

8 One cherub [1]on the end on this side, and another cherub [2]on the *other* end on that side: out of the mercy seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the [f]cherubims spread out *their* wings on high, *and* covered with their wings over the mercy seat, with their faces one to another; *even* to the mercy seatward were the faces of the cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made [g]the table *of* shittim wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof:

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an handbreadth round about; and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that *were* in the four feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves to bear the table.

15 And he made the staves *of* shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which *were* upon the table, his [h]dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers [3]to cover withal, *of* pure gold.

17 ¶ And he made the [i]candlestick *of* pure gold: *of* beaten work made he the candlestick; his shaft, and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, were of the same:

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof:

19 Three bowls made after the fashion of almonds in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three bowls made like almonds in another branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the six branches going out of the candlestick.

20 And in the candlestick *were* four bowls made like [j]almonds, his knops, and his flowers:

21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten work *of* pure gold.

23 And he made [k]his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuffdishes, *of* pure gold.

24 *Of* a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ And [l]he made the incense altar *of* shittim wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit; *it was* foursquare; and two cubits

---

B. C. 1491.

[1] hands.

[2] seaward, ch. 26. 22.

[3] twinned, ch. 26. 24. Ps. 133. 1. Acts 2. 46. 1 Cor. 1. 10.

[4] two sockets, two sockets under one board.

[m] ch. 26. 26.

[n] ch. 26. 31. Matt. 27. 51. Heb. 6. 19. Heb. 10. 20.

[o] ch. 26. 36.

[5] the work of a needleworker, or, embroiderer.

[p] 1 Ki. 7. 16. 2 Chr. 4. 12. Jer. 52. 22.

[a] ch. 35. 30.

[b] ch. 25. 10.

[c] Num. 4. 6.

[d] Num. 1. 50. 2 Sam. 6. 3.

[e] ch. 25. 17.

[1] Or, out of, etc.

[2] Or, out of, etc.

[f] Gen. 3. 24. ch. 25. 22. 1 Ki. 6. 23. 2 Chr. 3. 10. Ps. 80. 1. Ezek. 1. 5–28. Ezek. 10. 1. John 1. 51. Phil. 2. 10. 1 Tim. 3. 16. Heb. 1. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 12.

[g] ch. 25. 23. Mal. 1. 7, 12.

[h] ch. 25. 29.

[3] Or, to pour out withal.

[i] ch. 25. 31. Lev. 24. 4. 1 Chr. 28. 15. Zech. 4. 2. Matt. 5. 15, 16. John 5. 35. Phil. 2. 15. 1 Pet. 2. 9. Rev. 1. 20.

[j] Num. 17. 8. Jer. 1. 11.

[k] Rev. 1. 20. Rev. 4. 5.

[l] ch. 30. 1. ch. 40. 26. 1 Ki. 9. 25. 2 Chr. 29. 6, 7. Isa. 60. 6. Mal. 1. 11. Heb. 7. 25. 1 Pet. 2. 5. Rev. 8. 3.

was the height of it; the horns thereof were of the same.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withal.

28 And he made the staves *of* shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made [4] the holy anointing oil, and the pure [m] incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary.

CHAPTER 38.

1 *Furniture of the tabernacle.* 21 *Sum of the offerings.*

AND he made the altar [a] of burnt offering *of* shittim wood: five cubits *was* the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof; *it was* foursquare; and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the horns thereof on the four corners of it; the horns thereof were of the same: and he overlaid it with brass.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basons, *and* the fleshhooks, and the firepans: all the vessels thereof made he *of* [b] brass.

4 And he made for the altar a brasen grate of network under the compass thereof beneath unto the midst of it.

5 And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grate of brass, *to be* places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves *of* shittim wood, and overlaid them with brass.

7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withal; he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made [c] the laver *of* brass, and the foot of it *of* brass, of the [1] lookingglasses of *the women* [2] assembling, which assembled *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

9 ¶ And he made [d] the court: on the south side southward the hangings of the court *were of* fine twined linen, an hundred cubits:

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brasen sockets twenty; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *were of* silver.

11 And for the north side *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets of brass twenty; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *of* silver.

12 And for the west side *were* hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *of* silver.

13 And for the east side eastward fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate were* fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the court gate, on this hand and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about *were* of fine twined linen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were of* brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *of* silver; and the overlaying of their chapiters *of* silver; and all the pillars of the court *were* filleted with silver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court *was* needlework, *of* blue, [e] and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits *was* the length, and the height in the breadth *was* five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars *were* four, and their sockets *of* brass four; their hooks *of* silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters and their fillets *of* silver.

20 And all the [f] pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, *were of* brass.

21 ¶ This is the sum of the tabernacle, *even* of [g] the tabernacle of testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Mō'ṣeṣ, *for* the service of the Lē'vītes, by [h] the hand of Ĭth'a̭-mär, son to Aâr'o̧n the priest.

22 And [i] Bĕ-zăl'ĕ-el the son of Ū'rī, the son of Hûr, of the tribe of Jū'dah, made all that the LORD commanded Mō'ṣeṣ.

23 And with him *was* Ā-hō'lĭ-ab, son of Ā-hĭs'a̭-mach, of the tribe of Dăn, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the work in all the work of the holy *place*, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after [j] the shekel of the sanctuary.

25 And the silver of them that were numbered of the congregation *was* an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary:

26 A [k] bekah for [3] every man, *that is*, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbered, from twenty years old and upward, for [l] six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty *men*.

27 And of the hundred talents of silver were cast [m] the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the veil; an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five *shekels* he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the brass of the offering *was* seventy talents, and two thousand and four hundred shekels.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brasen altar, and the brasen grate for it, and all the vessels of the altar,

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the [n] pins of the court round about.

B. C. 1491.

[4] unction of holiness, ch. 30. 23, 34. Ps. 133. 2. Isa. 11. 2. Isa. 61. 1. 1 John 2. 20.

[m] Ps. 141. 2. Song 4. 14. Mal. 1. 11. Heb. 5. 7. Heb. 7. 25. Rev. 5. 8.

---

[a] ch. 27. 1. 2 Chr. 29. 23, 24. Ps. 51. 15–19. Isa. 61. 8. Ezek. 44. 11. Heb. 9. 14. Heb. 13. 10.

[b] 1 Ki. 7. 45.

[c] ch. 30. 18. 2 Ki. 16. 17. 2 Chr. 4. 2. Ps. 26. 6. Ezek. 36. 25. Zech. 13. 1. 2 Cor. 7. 1. Heb. 10. 22. 1 John 5. 6.

[1] Or, brasen glasses.

[2] assembling by troops, as 1 Sam. 2. 22.

[d] ch. 27. 9. Ps. 84. 2, 10. Ps. 92. 13.

[e] 2 Chr. 3. 14.

[f] ch. 27. 19. 2 Chr. 3. 9. Ezra 9. 8. Isa. 22. 23. Eph. 2. 21, 22.

[g] Num. 1. 50, 53. Num. 9. 15. 2 Chr. 24. 6. Acts 7. 44.

[h] Num. 4. 28, 33.

[i] ch. 31. 2, 6.

[j] ch. 30. 13. Lev. 5. 15. Lev. 27. 3, 25. Num. 3. 47. Num. 18. 16.

[k] ch. 30. 13, 15.

[3] a poll.

[l] Num. 1. 46.

[m] ch. 26. 19, 21, 25, 32.

[n] ch. 27. 19. 2 Chr. 3. 9. Ezra 9. 8. Isa. 22. 23. Eph. 2. 21, 22.

CHAPTER 39.

1 *The priestly vestments.* 32 *Moses views and approves.*

AND of [a]the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made [b]cloths of service, to do service in the holy *place*, and made the holy garments for Aâr'o̯n; [c]as the LORD commanded Mō's̩es̩.

2 And [d]he made the ephod *of* gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut *it into* wires, to work *it* in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, *with* cunning work.

4 They made shoulderpieces for it, to couple *it* together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the [e]curious girdle of his ephod, that *was* upon it, *was* of the same, according to the work thereof; *of* gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; as the LORD commanded Mō's̩es̩.

6 ¶ And [f]they wrought [g]onyx stones inclosed in ouches of gold, graven, as signets are graven, with the [h]names of the children of Ĭs̩'ra̯-el.

7 And he put them on the shoulders of the ephod, *that they should be* stones for a [i]memorial to the children of Ĭs̩'ra̯-el; as the LORD commanded Mō's̩es̩.

8 ¶ And [j]he made the breastplate *of* cunning work, like the work of the ephod; *of* gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was foursquare; they made the breastplate double: a span *was* the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof, *being* doubled.

10 And [k]they set in it four rows of stones: *the first* row *was* a [1]sardius, a [2][l]topaz, and a [3][m]carbuncle: this *was* the first row.

11 And the second row, an [4][n]emerald, a [5][o]sapphire, and a [6][p]diamond.

12 And the third row, a [7]ligure, an [8]agate, and an [9]amethyst.

13 And the fourth row, a [10][q]beryl, an [11][r]onyx, and a [12][s]jasper: *they were* inclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings.

14 And the stones *were* according to the names of the children of Ĭs̩'ra̯-el, twelve, according to their names, *like* the engravings of a signet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breastplate chains at the ends, *of* wreathen work *of* pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches *of* gold, and two gold rings; and put the two rings in the two ends of the breastplate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breastplate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulderpieces of the ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breastplate, upon the border of it, which *was* on the side of the ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart of it, over against the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

21 And they did bind the breastplate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breastplate might not be loosed from the ephod; as the LORD commanded Mō's̩es̩.

22 ¶ And [t]he made the robe of the ephod *of* woven work, all *of* blue.

23 And *there was* an hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, *with* a band round about the hole, that it should not rend.

24 And they made upon the hems of the robe pomegranates *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, *and* twined *linen.*

25 And they made [u]bells *of* pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates upon the hem of the robe, round about between the pomegranates;

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, round about the hem of the robe to minister *in;* as the LORD commanded Mō's̩es̩.

27 ¶ And [v]they made coats *of* fine linen *of* woven work for Aâr'o̯n, and for his sons,

28 And [w]a mitre *of* fine linen, and goodly bonnets *of* fine linen, and [x]linen breeches *of* fine twined linen,

29 And a girdle *of* fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, *of* needlework; as the LORD commanded Mō's̩es̩.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crown *of* pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, *like to* the engravings of a signet, [y]HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten *it* on high upon the mitre; as the LORD commanded Mō's̩es̩.

32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished: and the children of Ĭs̩'ra̯-el did [z]according to all that the LORD commanded Mō's̩es̩, so did they.

33 ¶ And they brought [a]the tabernacle unto Mō's̩es̩, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his sockets,

34 And the covering of rams' skins dyed red, and the covering of badgers' skins, and the veil of the covering,

35 The ark of the testimony, and the staves thereof, and the mercy seat,

36 The table, *and* all the vessels thereof, and the shewbread,

37 The [b]pure candlestick, *with* the lamps thereof, *even with* the lamps [c]to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oil for light,

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oil, and [13]the sweet incense, and the hanging for the tabernacle door,

39 The [d]brasen altar, and his grate of brass, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, [e]and his sockets, and the hanging for the court gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the vessels of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation,

41 The cloths of service to do service in the holy *place*, and the holy garments for Aâr'o̯n the priest,

[a] ch. 35. 23.
[b] ch. 31. 10. ch. 35. 19. Ps. 93. 5. Ezek. 43. 12.
[c] ch. 28. 4.
[d] ch. 28. 6. Lev. 8. 7.
[e] Isa. 11. 5. Rev. 1. 13.
[f] ch. 28. 9.
[g] Job 28. 16.
[h] Isa. 49. 16. Rev. 2. 17.
[i] ch. 28. 12. Josh. 4. 7. Neh. 2. 20.
[j] ch. 28. 15. Isa. 59. 17.
[k] ch. 28. 17.
[1] Or, ruby. Reuben's stone.
[2] Simeon's stone.
[l] Job 28. 19. Ezek. 28. 13. Rev. 21. 19, 20.
[3] Levi's stone.
[m] Isa. 54. 12.
[4] Judah's stone.
[n] Ezek. 27. 16. Rev. 4. 3.
[5] Issachar's stone.
[o] Job 28. 6. Song 5. 14. Isa. 54. 11.
[6] Zebulun's stone.
[p] Jer. 17. 1.
[7] Dan's stone.
[8] Naphtali's stone.
[9] Gad's stone.
[10] Asher's stone.
[q] Dan. 10. 6.
[11] Joseph's stone.
[r] Job 28. 16.
[12] Benjamin's stone.
[s] Rev. 21. 11.
[t] ch. 28. 31. Lev. 8. 7. 1 Sam. 2. 18. 2 Sam. 6. 14.
[u] ch. 28. 33. The pomegranates prevented the bells from striking against each other.
[v] ch. 28. 39, 40. Lev. 8. 13. Isa. 61. 10. Rom. 3. 22. Gal. 3. 27.
[w] ch. 28. 4, 39. Ezek. 44. 18.
[x] ch. 28. 42. Lev. 6. 10. Lev. 16. 4. Ezek. 44. 17.
[y] Ps. 93. 5. Zech. 14. 20. Isa. 23. 18.
[z] ch. 25. 40.
[a] Heb. 9.
[b] Rev. 1. 13-20.
[c] ch. 27. 21. Matt. 5. 14. Phil. 2. 15.
[13] the incense of sweet spices.
[d] ch. 38. 30. 1 Ki. 8. 64.
[e] Rev. 3. 12.

and his sons' garments, to minister in the priest's office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Mō'şeş, so the children of Īş'ra̤-el [f]made all the work.

43 And Mō'şeş did look upon all the work, and, behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it: and Mō'şeş [g]blessed them.

CHAPTER 40.

1 *Rearing of the tabernacle.* 13 *Sanctification of Aaron and his sons.* 34 *The covering cloud.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

2 On the first day of the [a]first month shalt thou set up [b]the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

3 And [c]thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the veil.

4 And [d]thou shalt bring in the table, and set [e]in order [1]the things that are to be set in order upon it; and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light the lamps thereof.

5 And thou shalt set the [f]altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt offering before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

7 And [g]thou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court gate.

9 And thou shalt take [h]the anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that *is* therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt offering, and all his vessels, and sanctify the altar: and [i]it shall be an altar [2]most holy.

11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctify it.

12 And [j]thou shalt bring Aâr'o̤n and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put upon Aâr'o̤n the holy garments, [k]and anoint him, and sanctify him; that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

14 And thou shalt bring [l]his sons, and clothe them with coats:

15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office: for their anointing shall surely be [m]an everlasting priesthood throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Mō'şeş: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to pass in the first month in the second year, on the first *day* of the month, *that* the [n]tabernacle was reared up.

18 And Mō'şeş reared up the tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Mō'şeş.

20 ¶ And he took and put [3][o]the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy seat above upon the ark:

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and [p]set up the veil of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony; as the LORD commanded Mō'şeş.

22 ¶ And [q]he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle northward, without the veil.

23 And he set the bread in order upon it before the LORD; as the LORD had commanded Mō'şeş.

24 ¶ And [r]he put the candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle southward.

25 And [s]he lighted the lamps before the LORD; as the LORD commanded Mō'şeş.

26 ¶ And [t]he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation before the veil:

27 And [u]he burnt sweet incense thereon; as the LORD commanded Mō'şeş.

28 ¶ And [v]he set up the hanging *at* the door of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt offering *by* the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and [w]offered upon it the burnt offering and the meat offering; as the LORD commanded Mō'şeş.

30 ¶ And [x]he set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there, to wash *withal.*

31 And Mō'şeş and Aâr'o̤n and his sons washed their hands and their feet thereat:

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came near unto the altar, they washed; [y]as the LORD commanded Mō'şeş.

33 And [z]he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court gate. So Mō'şeş finished the work.

34 ¶ Then [a]a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

35 And Mō'şeş [b]was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And [c]when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Īş'ra̤-el [4]went onward in all their journeys:

37 But [d]if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not till the day that it was taken up.

38 For [e]the cloud of the LORD *was* upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Īş'ra̤-el, throughout all their journeys.

B. C. 1491.

f ch. 35. 10.
g Gen. 14. 19.
Lev. 9. 22.
Num. 6. 23.
Josh. 22. 6.
2 Sam. 6. 18.
1 Ki. 8. 14.
2 Chr. 30. 27.

---

a ch. 12. 2.
ch. 13. 4.
b ch. 25. 9.
ch. 26. 1, 30.
Num. 7. 1.
Acts 7. 44, 45.
Heb. 8. 2–5.
Heb. 9. 2, 11.
Rev. 21. 3.
c Num. 4. 5.
d ch. 26. 35.
e Lev. 24. 5, 6.
1 the order thereof.
f Heb. 9. 24.
Heb. 10. 19–22.
g ch. 30. 18.
h ch. 30. 23–26.
i ch. 29. 36.
2 holiness of holinesses.
j Lev. 8. 1–13.
k ch. 28. 41.
l Ps. 133. 2.
Heb. 7. 23.
m Num. 25. 13.
Heb. 7. 11.
1 Pet. 2. 5, 9.
Rev. 1. 6.
n Num. 7. 1.
3 tables of the law.
o ch. 25. 16.
Ps. 78. 5.
Isa. 8. 20.
p ch. 35. 12.
q ch. 26. 35.
r ch. 26. 35.
s ch. 25. 37.
t ch. 30. 6.
u ch. 30. 7.
v ch. 26. 36.
w ch. 29. 38.
x ch. 30. 18.
y ch. 30. 19.
z ch. 27. 9, 16.
a Lev. 16. 2.
Num. 9. 15.
1 Ki. 8. 10.
2 Chr. 5. 13.
2 Chr. 7. 2.
Isa. 6. 4.
Ezek. 43. 4.
Hag. 2. 7, 9.
Rev. 15. 8.
b 1 Ki. 8. 11.
2 Chr. 5. 14.
Ps. 78. 14.
c Num. 10. 11.
Neh. 9. 19.
4 journeyed.
d Num. 9. 19–22.
e ch. 13. 21.
Num. 9. 15.

THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED

LEVITICUS.

B. C. 1490.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *The law of burnt offerings.* 10 *Flocks.* 14 *Fowls.*

AND the LORD [a]called unto Mō'ṣeṣ, and spake [b]unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Ĭṣ'rạ-el, and say unto them, [c]If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattle, *even* of the herd, and of the flock.

3 If his offering *be* a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male [d]without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

4 And [e]he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt offering; and it shall be [f]accepted for him to [g]make atonement for him.

5 And he shall kill the [h]bullock before the LORD: [i]and the priests, Aâr'ọn's sons, shall bring the blood, and [j]sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar that *is by* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he shall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sons of Aâr'ọn the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and [k] lay the wood in order upon the fire:

8 And the priests, Aâr'ọn's sons, shall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* upon the altar:

9 But his inwards and his legs shall he wash in water: and the priest shall burn all on the altar, *to be* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a [l]sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering *be* of the flocks, *namely*, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt sacrifice; he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the altar northward before the LORD: and the priests, Aâr'ọn's sons, shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* upon the altar:

13 But he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water: and the priest shall bring *it* all, and burn *it* upon the altar: it *is* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of [m]turtledoves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and [1]wring off his head, and burn *it* on the altar; and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar:

16 And he shall pluck away his crop with [2]his feathers, and cast it beside the altar on the east part, by the place of the ashes:

17 And he shall cleave it with the wings thereof, *but* [n]shall not divide *it* asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that *is* upon the fire: it *is* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *The law of meat offering.* 13 *Salt of the offering.*

AND when any will offer [a]a meat offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be *of* fine flour; and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon:

2 And he shall bring it to Aâr'ọn's sons the priests: and he shall take thereout his handful of the flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof; and the priest shall burn [b]the memorial of it upon the altar, *to be* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD:

3 And [c]the remnant of the meat offering *shall be* Aâr'ọn's and his sons': [d]*it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offering baken in the oven, *it shall be* unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers [e]anointed with oil.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation *be* a meat offering *baken* [1]in a pan, it shall be *of* fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oil thereon: it *is* a meat offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation *be* a meat offering *baken* in the fryingpan, it shall be made *of* fine flour with oil.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat offering that is made of these things unto the LORD: and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.

9 And the priest shall take from the meat offering a memorial thereof, and shall burn *it* upon the altar: *it is* an [f]offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat offering *shall be* Aâr'ọn's and his sons': *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD [g]made by fire.

11 No meat offering, which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with [h]leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As [i]for the oblation of the firstfruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD: but they shall not [2]be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

13 And every oblation of thy meat offering shalt [j]thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the [k]salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offering: with [l]all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat offering of thy [m]firstfruits unto the LORD, thou [n]shalt offer for the

---

[a] Ex. 19. 3.
[b] Num. 12. 4, 5.
[c] ch. 22. 18.
[d] Ex. 12. 5. ch. 3. 1. ch. 22. 20, 21. Deut. 15. 21. Mal. 1. 14. Eph. 5. 27. Heb. 9. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 19.
[e] Ex. 29. 10. ch. 4. 15. ch. 8. 14. Isa. 53. 4. 2 Cor. 5. 21. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
[f] Isa. 56. 7. Rom. 12. 1. Phil. 4. 18.
[g] Num. 15. 25. Rom. 5. 11.
[h] Mic. 6. 6.
[i] Heb. 10. 11.
[j] Heb. 12. 24. 1 Pet. 1. 2.
[k] Gen. 22. 9.
[l] Gen. 8. 21. Ezek. 20. 28. 2 Cor. 2. 15. Eph. 5. 2. Phil. 4. 18.
[m] ch. 5. 7. Luke 2. 24.
[1] Or, pinch off the head with the nail.
[2] Or, the filth thereof.
[n] Gen. 15. 10.

---

[a] ch. 6. 14. ch. 9. 17. Num. 15. 4.
[b] ch. 5. 12. ch. 6. 15. ch. 24. 7. Isa. 66. 3. Acts 10. 4.
[c] ch. 7. 9. ch. 10. 12, 13.
[d] Ex. 29. 37. Num. 18. 9.
[e] Ex. 29. 2.
[1] Or, on a flat plate, or, slice.
[f] Ex. 29. 18. Rom. 12. 1.
[g] Ex. 29. 18, 37.
[h] ch. 6. 17. Matt. 16. 12. Mark 8. 15. Luke 12. 1. 1 Cor. 5. 8. Gal. 5. 9.
[i] Ex. 22. 29. ch. 23. 10, 11. Deut. 26. 10.
[2] ascend.
[j] Mark 9. 49. Col. 4. 6.
[k] Num. 18. 19.
[l] Ezek. 43. 24.
[m] Ex. 23. 19. Prov. 3. 9.
[n] ch. 23. 10, 14.

meat offering of thy firstfruits green ears of corn dried by the fire, *even* corn beaten out of [o]full ears.

15 And thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it *is* a meat offering.

16 And the priest shall burn the memorial of it, *part* of the beaten corn thereof, and *part* of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *The law of peace offerings.* 7 *A lamb.*

AND if his oblation *be* a [a]sacrifice of peace offering, if he offer *it* of the herd; whether *it be* a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And [b]he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aâr'ọn's sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the [1]fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks, and the [2]caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aâr'ọn's sons [c]shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt sacrifice, which *is* upon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offering unto the LORD *be* of the flock; male or female, he shall offer it [d]without blemish.

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aâr'ọn's sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat thereof, *and* the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the backbone; and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: *it is* [e]the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering *be* a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sons of Aâr'ọn shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire for a sweet savour: [f]all the fat *is* the LORD'S.

17 *It shall be* a [g]perpetual statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither [3]fat nor [h]blood.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *The law of sin offerings.* 13 *Made for the congregation.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ṣeṣ, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iṣ'rạ-el, saying, [a]If a soul shall sin through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD *concerning things* which ought not to be done, and shall do against any of them:

3 If [b]the priest that is anointed do sin according to the sin of the people; then let him bring for his sin, which he hath sinned, a young [c]bullock without blemish unto the LORD for a sin offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock unto [d]the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD; and shall lay his hand upon the bullock's head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And the priest that is anointed shall [e]take of the bullock's blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation:

6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the [f]LORD, before the veil of the sanctuary.

7 And the priest shall [g]put *some* of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall pour [h]all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt offering, which *is at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sin offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt offering.

11 And [i]the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,

12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth [1]without the camp unto a clean place, [j]where the ashes are poured out, and [k]burn him on the wood with fire: [2]where the ashes are poured out shall he be burnt.

13 ¶ And [l]if the whole congregation of Iṣ'rạ-el sin through ignorance, [m]and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done *somewhat against* any of the commandments of the LORD *concerning things* which should not be done, and are guilty;

14 When the sin, which they have sinned against

B. C. 1490.

[o] 2 Ki. 4. 42.

[a] ch. 22. 21.

[b] Ex. 29. 10. Num. 8. 12. Isa. 53. 4. 2 Cor. 5. 21. Heb. 9. 28. 1 Pet. 2. 24. 1 Pet. 3. 18.

[1] Or, suet.

[2] Or, midriff over the liver, and over the kidneys.

[c] Ex. 29. 13. 1 Sam. 2. 15, 16.

[d] 2 Cor. 5. 21. Tit. 2. 11, 12. Heb. 7. 26, 27. 1 Pet. 1. 19.

[e] ch. 21. 6, 8, 17, 21, 22. ch. 22. 25. Ezek. 44. 7. Mal. 1. 7, 12.

[f] ch. 7. 23. 1 Sam. 2. 15. 2 Chr. 7. 7.

[g] ch. 6. 18. ch. 7. 36. ch. 17. 7. ch. 23. 14.

[3] Compare Deut. 32. 14, with Neh. 8. 10.

[h] Gen. 9. 4. ch. 17. 10. Deut. 12. 16. 1 Sam. 14. 33. Ezek. 44. 7, 15. Rom. 14. 20-23.

---

[a] ch. 5. 15, 17. Num. 15. 22. 1 Sam. 14. 27. Ps. 19. 12.

[b] ch. 8. 12. ch. 21. 10, 12. Heb. 5. 3.

[c] ch. 9. 2.

[d] ch. 1. 3, 4.

[e] ch. 16. 14. Num. 19. 4. Heb. 9. 13.

[f] Isa. 42. 21. John 8. 29. Rom. 3. 24. 2 Cor. 5. 19. Eph. 2. 13. Rev. 5. 9.

[g] ch. 8. 15. ch. 9. 9. ch. 16. 18. Heb. 9. 21-25.

[h] ch. 5. 9.

[i] Ex. 29. 14. Num. 19. 5.

[1] to without the camp.

[j] ch. 6. 11.

[k] Heb. 13. 11.

[2] at the pouring out of the ashes.

[l] Num. 15. 24. Josh. 7. 11.

[m] ch. 5. 2, 3, 4, 17.

it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the elders of the congregation shall [n]lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And [o]the priest that is anointed shall bring of the bullock's blood to the tabernacle of the congregation:

17 And the priest shall dip his finger *in some* of the blood, and sprinkle *it* seven times before the LORD, *even* before the veil.

18 And he shall put *some* of the blood upon the horns of the altar which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt offering, which *is at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn *it* upon the altar.

20 And he shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a sin offering, so shall he do with this: [p]and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

21 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it *is* a sin offering for the congregation.

22 ¶ When a [q]ruler hath sinned, and done *somewhat* through ignorance *against* any of the commandments of the LORD his God *concerning things* which should not be done, and is guilty;

23 Or if his sin, wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge; he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish:

24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it *is* a sin offering.

25 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt offering.

26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as [r]the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: [s]and the priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.

27 ¶ And [t]if [3]any one of the [4]common people sin through ignorance, while he doeth *somewhat against* any of the commandments of the LORD *concerning things* which ought not to be done, and be guilty;

28 Or [u]if his sin, which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned.

29 And [v]he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and slay the sin offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

31 And [w]he shall take away all the fat thereof, [x]as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace offerings; and the priest shall burn *it* upon the altar for a [y]sweet savour unto the LORD; [z]and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

32 And if he bring a [a]lamb for a sin offering, [b]he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and slay it for a sin offering in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

34 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar:

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings; and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to [c]the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an [d]atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Law of trespass offerings. 14 Sacrilege. 17 Ignorance.

AND if a soul sin, [a]and hear the voice of swearing, and *is* a witness, whether he hath seen or known *of it;* if he do not utter *it,* then he shall [b]bear his iniquity.

2 Or [c]if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether *it be* a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattle, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and *if* it be hidden from him; he also shall be unclean, and guilty.

3 Or if he touch the [d]uncleanness of man, whatsoever uncleanness *it be* that a man shall be defiled withal, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth *of it,* then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a soul swear, [e]pronouncing with *his* lips [f]to do evil, or [g]to do good, whatsoever *it be* that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth *of it,* then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5 And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these *things,* that he shall [h]confess that he hath sinned in that *thing:*

6 And he shall bring his trespass offering unto the LORD for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats, for a sin offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin.

7 And [i]if [1]he be not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespass, which he hath committed, two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer *that* which *is* for the sin offering first, and [2]wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide *it* asunder:

9 And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of

[n] Ex. 29. 10, 15, 19. ch. 1. 4. ch. 3. 2, 8, 13. ch. 8. 14, 22. ch. 16. 21. Isa. 53. 6. Matt. 8. 17. Heb. 9. 28. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
[o] Heb. 9. 12–14.
[p] Num. 15. 25. Dan. 9. 24. Rom. 5. 11. Heb. 2. 17. Heb. 10. 10–12. 1 John 1. 7. 1 John 2. 2.
[q] Ex. 18. 21. Num. 16. 2. 2 Sam. 21. 1–3. 2 Sam. 24. 10–17. Ezra 9. 2. Acts 3. 17.
[r] ch. 3. 5.
[s] Num. 15. 28.
[t] Num. 15. 27. Eccl. 7. 20.
[3] any soul.
[4] people of the land.
[u] verse 23.
[v] verses 4, 24.
[w] ch. 3. 14.
[x] ch. 3. 3.
[y] Ex. 29. 18. ch. 1. 9. Ezra 6. 10.
[z] verse 26.
[a] Isa. 53. 7. John 1. 29. Acts 8. 32. 1 Pet. 1. 19. Rev. 5. 6–14. Rev. 13. 8.
[b] verse 28.
[c] ch. 3. 5.
[d] Dan. 9. 24. Rom. 5. 11. Heb. 9. 8, 28. 1 John 1. 7. 1 John 2. 2.

---

[a] 1 Ki. 8. 31. Prov. 29. 24. Matt. 26. 63.
[b] Gen. 17. 14. ch. 7. 18. ch. 17. 16. ch. 19. 8. ch. 20. 17. Num. 9. 13.
[c] ch. 11. 24, 28, 31, 39. Num. 19. 11, 13, 16.
[d] ch. 12. 1, 2. ch. 13. 1, 2. ch. 15. 1, 2.
[e] That is, rashly, as 1 Sam. 14. 24.
[f] 1 Sam. 25. 22. Mal. 3. 5. Acts 23. 12.
[g] Mark 6. 23.
[h] ch. 26. 40. Num. 5. 7. Ezra 10. 11.
[i] ch. 14. 21.
[1] his hand cannot reach to the sufficiency of a lamb.
[2] Or, pinch off the head with the nail.

the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it *is* a sin offering.

10 And he shall offer the second *for* a burnt offering, according to the [j][3]manner: and the priest shall make an atonement for him for his sin which he hath sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, then he that sinned shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin offering; [k]he shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put *any* frankincense thereon: for it *is* a sin offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it, *even* a memorial thereof, and burn *it* on the altar, according [l]to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a sin offering.

13 And the priest shall make an atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him: and *the remnant* shall be the priest's, as a meat offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ṣeṣ, saying,

15 If [m]a soul commit a trespass, and sin through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then [n]he shall bring for his trespass unto the LORD a ram without blemish out of the flocks, with thy estimation by shekels of silver, after [o]the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespass offering:

16 And he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and [p]shall add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest: [q]and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

17 ¶ And if a soul sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD; [r]though he wist *it* not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity.

18 And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred and wist *it* not, and it shall be forgiven him.

19 It *is* a trespass [s]offering: [t]he hath certainly trespassed against the LORD.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Law for sins done wittingly. 24 Laws of sin offerings.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ṣeṣ, saying,

2 If a soul sin, and [a]commit a trespass against the LORD, and [b]lie unto his neighbour in that [c]which was delivered him to keep, or in [1]fellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath [d]deceived his neighbour;

3 Or [e]have found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and [f]sweareth falsely; in any of all these that a man doeth, sinning therein:

4 Then it shall be, because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found,

5 Or all that about which he hath sworn falsely; he shall even [g]restore it in the principal, and shall add the fifth part more thereto, *and* give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, [2]in the day of his trespass offering.

6 And he shall bring his trespass offering unto the LORD, a ram without [h]blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass offering, unto the priest:

7 And the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it shall be forgiven him for any thing of all that he hath done in trespassing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ṣeṣ, saying,

9 Command Aâr'ǫn and his sons, saying, This *is* the law of the burnt offering: It *is* the burnt offering, [3]because of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it.

10 And [i]the priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt offering on the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar.

11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it; it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt offering in order upon it; and he shall burn thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

13 The [j]fire shall ever be burning upon the altar; it shall never go out.

14 ¶ And [k]this *is* the law of the meat offering: the sons of Aâr'ǫn shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

15 And he shall take of it his handful, of the flour of the meat offering, and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which *is* upon the meat offering, and shall burn *it* upon the altar *for* a sweet savour, *even* the memorial of it, unto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aâr'ǫn and his sons eat: [l]with unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place; in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it.

17 It [m]shall not be baken with leaven. [n]I have given it *unto them for* their portion of my offerings made by fire; [o]it *is* most holy, as *is* the sin offering, and as the trespass offering.

18 [p]All the males among the children of Aâr'ǫn shall eat of it. [q]*It shall be* a statute for ever in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: [r]every one that toucheth them shall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ṣeṣ, saying,

20 This [s]*is* the offering of Aâr'ǫn and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD in the day when he is anointed; the tenth part of an [t]ephah of fine flour for a meat offering perpetual, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oil; *and when*

B. C. 1490.

[j] ch. 1. 14.
[3] Or, ordinance.
[k] Num. 5. 15.
[l] ch. 4. 35.
[m] ch. 22. 14.
[n] Ezra 10. 19.
[o] Ex. 30. 13. ch. 27. 25.
[p] ch. 6. 5. ch. 22. 14. ch. 27. 13, 15, 27, 31. Num. 5. 7.
[q] ch. 4. 26. Heb. 9. 13, 14.
[r] Ps. 19. 12. Luke 12. 48. Heb. 5. 2.
[s] Isa. 53. 10.
[t] Ezra 10. 2.

---

[a] Num. 5. 6.
[b] ch. 19. 11. Acts 5. 4. Col. 3. 9.
[c] Ex. 22. 7, 10.
[1] putting of the hand, or, in dealing.
[d] Prov. 24. 28. Prov. 26. 19.
[e] Deut. 22. 1.
[f] Ex. 22. 11. ch. 19. 12. Jer. 7. 9. Zech. 5. 4.
[g] ch. 5. 16. Num. 5. 7. 2 Sam. 12. 6. Luke 19. 8.
[2] in the day of his trespass, or, in the day of his being found guilty.
[h] Ex. 12. 5. ch. 3. 1. ch. 22. 20, 21. Deut. 15. 21. Eph. 5. 27. 1 Tim. 2. 5, 6. Heb. 9. 14.
[3] Or, for the burning.
[i] Ex. 28. 39–43. ch. 16. 4. Ezek. 44. 17.
[j] Ps. 50. 3. Isa. 33. 14. Dan. 7. 10.
[k] Num. 15. 4.
[l] Num. 18. 10.
[m] ch. 2. 11.
[n] Num. 18. 9, 10.
[o] Ex. 29. 37.
[p] Num. 18. 10.
[q] ch. 3. 17.
[r] Ex. 29. 37. ch. 22. 3.
[s] Ex. 29. 2.
[t] Ex. 16. 36.

B. C. 1490.

it is baken, thou shalt bring it in: *and* the baken pieces of the meat offering shalt thou offer *for* a sweet savour unto the LORD.

22 And the priest of his sons that is anointed in his stead shall offer it: *it is* a statute for ever unto the LORD; [u]it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For every meat offering for the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō′ṣeṣ, saying,

25 Speak unto Aâr′ọn and to his sons, saying, This *is* the law of the sin offering: [v]In the place where the burnt offering is killed shall the sin offering be killed before the LORD: [w]it *is* most holy.

26 The [x]priest that offereth it for sin shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 [y]Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden [z]shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brasen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 [a]All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: it *is* most holy.

30 And [b]no sin offering, whereof *any* of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile *withal* in the holy *place*, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Laws of the various offerings.* 12 *Thanksgiving.* 28 *The priests' portion.*

LIKEWISE [a]this *is* the law of the trespass offering: [b]it *is* most holy.

2 In [c]the place where they kill the burnt offering shall they kill the trespass offering: and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about upon the altar.

3 And he shall offer of it [d]all the fat thereof; the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul *that is* above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away:

5 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar *for* an [e]offering made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a trespass offering.

6 [f]Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: [g]it *is* most holy.

7 As the sin offering *is*, so *is* [h]the trespass offering: *there is* one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith shall have *it*.

8 And the priest that offereth any man's burnt offering, *even* the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt offering which he hath offered.

9 And [i]all the meat offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dressed in the fryingpan, and [1]in the pan, shall be the [j]priest's that offereth it.

10 And every meat offering, mingled with oil, and dry, shall all the sons of Aâr′ọn have, one *as much* as another.

11 And [k]this *is* the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which he shall offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers [l]anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour, fried.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer *for* his offering [m]leavened bread with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation *for* an heave offering unto the LORD, [n]*and* it shall be the priest's that sprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings.

15 And [o]the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten the same day that it is offered; he shall not leave any of it until the morning.

16 But [p]if the sacrifice of his offering *be* a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten:

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if *any* of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be [q]imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an [r]abomination, and the soul that eateth of it shall bear his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean *thing* shall not be eaten; it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

20 But the soul that eateth *of* the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, that *pertain* unto the LORD, [s]having his uncleanness upon him, even that soul [t]shall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreover the soul that shall touch any unclean *thing, as* [u]the uncleanness of man, or *any* [v]unclean beast, or any [w]abominable unclean *thing*, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which *pertain* unto the LORD, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō′ṣeṣ, saying,

23 Speak unto the children of Ĭṣ′rạ-el, saying, [x]Ye shall eat no manner of fat, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat.

24 And the fat of the [2]beast that dieth of itself, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth *it* shall be cut off from his people.

26 Moreover [y]ye shall eat no manner of blood, *whether it be* of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

27 Whatsoever soul *it be* that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō′ṣeṣ, saying,

29 Speak unto the children of Ĭṣ′rạ-el, saying, [z]He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings unto

[u] Ex. 29. 25. Isa. 53. 10. Dan. 9. 26. 1 Tim. 2. 6.
[v] ch. 4. 24, 29.
[w] ch. 21. 22. Ps. 93. 5.
[x] Num. 18. 9. Ezek. 44. 27, 28.
[y] Ex. 29. 37. Ex. 30. 29.
[z] ch. 11. 33. ch. 15. 12.
[a] Num. 18. 10.
[b] ch. 16. 27. Heb. 13. 11.

---

[a] ch. 5. 1–6. ch. 6. 1–7.
[b] Ex. 29. 37. ch. 6. 17. ch. 21. 22.
[c] ch. 4. 24, 29, 33.
[d] Ex. 29. 13. ch. 3. 4, 9, 10, 14, 15. ch. 4. 8, 9.
[e] Tit. 2. 14. Heb. 9. 28.
[f] ch. 6. 16. Num. 18. 9.
[g] ch. 2. 3. Ps. 93. 5.
[h] ch. 6. 25. ch. 14. 13.
[i] ch. 2. 3, 10. Num. 18. 9.
[1] Or, on the flat plate, or, slice.
[j] ch. 2. 3, 10. ch. 5. 13. Num. 5. 9. 1 Cor. 9. 7–14.
[k] ch. 3. 1. ch. 22. 18.
[l] ch. 2. 4. Num. 6. 15.
[m] Amos 4. 5.
[n] Num. 18.
[o] ch. 22. 30. Heb. 3. 13–1
[p] ch. 19. 6.
[q] Gen. 4. 4, 5. Num. 18. 27.
[r] ch. 11. 10. Prov. 15. 8. Eccl. 5. 1. Jer. 6. 20. Amos 5. 22.
[s] ch. 15. 3.
[t] Gen. 17. 14.
[u] ch. 12. ch. 13. ch. 15. ch. 22. 4.
[v] ch. 11. 24, 28.
[w] ch. 11. 10–13, 20, 41, 42. Deut. 14. 3. Ezek. 4. 14.
[x] ch. 3. 17. 1 Sam. 2. 29.
[2] carcase.
[y] Gen. 9. 4. ch. 3. 17. ch. 17. 10–14. Deut. 12. 16. 1 Sam. 14. 33. Ezek. 44. 15. Acts 15. 20.
[z] ch. 3. 1.

B. C. 1490.

the LORD shall bring his oblation unto the LORD of the sacrifice of his peace offerings.

30 His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that [a]the breast may be waved *for* a wave offering before the LORD.

31 And [b]the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breast shall be Aâr'ǫn's and his sons'.

32 And [c]the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest *for* an heave offering of the sacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aâr'ǫn, that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for *his* part.

34 For [d]the wave breast and the heave shoulder have I taken of the children of Īş'ra̤-el from off the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and have given them unto Aâr'ǫn the priest and unto his sons by a statute for ever from among the children of Īş'ra̤-el.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aâr'ǫn, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day *when* he presented them to minister unto the LORD in the priest's office;

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Īş'ra̤-el, [e]in the day that he anointed them, *by* a statute [f]for ever throughout their generations.

37 This *is* the law [g]of the burnt offering, of the meat offering, [h]and of the sin offering, and of the trespass offering, [i]and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace offerings;

38 Which the LORD commanded Mō'şeş in mount Sī'nāi, in the day that he commanded the children of Īş'ra̤-el to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Sī'nāi.

[a] Ex. 29. 24, 27. ch. 8. 27. Num. 6. 20.
[b] ch. 3. 5, 11.
[c] ch. 9. 21. Num. 6. 20.
[d] Ex. 29. 28. ch. 10. 14, 15. Num. 18. 18. Deut. 18. 3.
[e] Ex. 40. 13, 15. ch. 8. 12, 30.
[f] Heb. 7. 18–28. Heb. 8. 1–13.
[g] ch. 6. 9.
[h] ch. 6. 25.
[i] Ex. 29. 1. ch. 6. 20.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Consecration of Aaron and his sons.* 14 *Their offerings.* 31 *Place of consecration.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

2 Take [a]Aâr'ǫn and his sons with him, and the garments, and [b]the anointing oil, and a bullock for the sin offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread;

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Mō'şeş did as the LORD commanded him; and the assembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Mō'şeş said unto the congregation, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Mō'şeş brought Aâr'ǫn and his sons, and [c]washed them with water.

7 And he put upon him [d]the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound *it* unto him therewith.

8 And he put the breastplate upon him: also he put in the breastplate [e]the Ū'rim and the Thŭm'mim.

9 And [f]he put the mitre upon his head; also upon the mitre, *even* upon his forefront, did he put the golden plate, the holy crown; as the LORD [g]commanded Mō'şeş.

10 And [h]Mō'şeş took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle and all that *was* therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot, to sanctify them.

12 And he [i]poured of the anointing oil upon Aâr'ǫn's head, and anointed him, to sanctify him.

13 And [j]Mō'şeş brought Aâr'ǫn's sons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and [1]put bonnets upon them; as the LORD commanded Mō'şeş.

14 And [k]he brought the bullock for the sin offering: and Aâr'ǫn and his sons [l]laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sin offering.

15 And he slew *it;* [m]and Mō'şeş took the blood, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And [n]he took all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Mō'şeş burned *it* upon the altar.

17 But the bullock, and his hide, his flesh, and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as the LORD [o]commanded Mō'şeş.

18 ¶ And [p]he brought the ram for the burnt offering: and Aâr'ǫn and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed *it;* and Mō'şeş sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces; and Mō'şeş burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards and the legs in water; and Mō'şeş burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it *was* a burnt sacrifice for a sweet savour, *and* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; [q]as the LORD commanded Mō'şeş.

22 ¶ And [r]he brought the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aâr'ǫn and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

23 And he slew *it;* and Mō'şeş took of the blood of it, and put *it* upon [s]the tip of Aâr'ǫn's right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aâr'ǫn's sons, and Mō'şeş put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Mō'şeş [t]sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

25 And [u]he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right shoulder:

26 And [v]out of the basket of unleavened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put *them* on the fat, and upon the right shoulder:

27 And he put all [w]upon Aâr'ǫn's hands, and upon

[a] Ex. 29. 1.
[b] Ex. 30. 24, 25.
[c] Ex. 30. 19. Ps. 26. 6. Isa. 52. 11. Ezek. 36. 25. 1 Cor. 6. 11. Eph. 5 26. Heb. 9. 9–14. Rev. 1. 5, 6.
[d] Ex. 28. 4.
[e] Num. 27. 21. Deut. 33. 8. 1 Sam. 28. 6. Ezra 2. 63. Neh. 7. 65.
[f] Ex. 29. 6. Zech. 3. 5.
[g] Ex. 28. 37.
[h] Ex. 30. 26–29.
[i] Ex. 29. 7. ch. 21. 10, 12. Ps. 133. 2. Isa. 61. 1.
[j] Ex. 29. 8, 9. Ps. 132. 9. Isa. 61. 10.
[1] bound.
[k] Ex. 29. 10. Ps. 51. 19. Ps. 66. 15. Ezek. 43. 19. Heb. 9. 13, 14.
[l] ch. 4. 4.
[m] Ex. 29. 12, 36. ch. 4. 7. Heb. 9. 22.
[n] Ex. 29. 13. ch. 4. 8.
[o] Ex. 29. 14. ch. 4. 11, 12.
[p] Ex. 29. 15.
[q] Ex. 29. 18.
[r] Ex. 29. 19, 31. ch. 7. 37. Rev. 1. 5, 6.
[s] Ex. 29. 20. Rom. 12. 1. 1 Cor. 6. 20.
[t] Heb. 9. 18–24.
[u] Ex. 29. 22.
[v] Ex. 29. 23.
[w] Ex. 29. 24.

his sons' hands, and waved them *for* a wave offering before the LORD.

28 And [x]Mō'ṣeṣ took them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the altar upon the burnt offering: they *were* consecrations for [y]a sweet savour: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Mō'ṣeṣ took the breast, and waved it *for* a wave offering before the LORD: *for* of the ram of consecration it was [z]Mō'ṣeṣ' part; as the LORD commanded Mō'ṣeṣ.

30 And [a]Mō'ṣeṣ took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which *was* upon the altar, and sprinkled *it* upon Aâr'ǫn, *and* upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons' garments with him; and sanctified Aâr'ǫn, *and* his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

31 ¶ And Mō'ṣeṣ said unto Aâr'ǫn and to his sons, [b]Boil the flesh *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there eat it with the bread that *is* in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aâr'ǫn and his sons shall eat it.

32 And [c]that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation *in* seven days, until the days of your consecration be at an end: for [d]seven days shall he consecrate you.

34 As he [e]hath done this day, *so* the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night seven days, and [f]keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aâr'ǫn and his sons did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Mō'ṣeṣ.

CHAPTER 9.

1 First offerings of Aaron. 23 The people blessed. 24 Fire comes upon the altar.

AND [a]it came to pass on the eighth day, *that* Mō'ṣeṣ called Aâr'ǫn and his sons, and the elders of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el;

2 And he said unto Aâr'ǫn, [b]Take thee a young calf for a sin offering, and [c]a ram for a burnt offering, without blemish, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And unto the children of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el thou shalt speak, saying, [d]Take ye a kid of the goats for a sin offering; and a calf and a lamb, *both* of the first year, without blemish, for a burnt offering;

4 Also a bullock and a ram for peace offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD; and a [e]meat offering mingled with oil: for [f]to day the LORD will appear unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought *that* which Mō'ṣeṣ commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew near and stood before the LORD.

6 And Mō'ṣeṣ said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should do: and [g]the glory of the LORD shall appear unto you.

7 And Mō'ṣeṣ said unto Aâr'ǫn, Go unto the altar, and [h]offer thy sin offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thyself, and for the people: and [i]offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them; as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aâr'ǫn therefore went unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin offering, which *was* for himself.

9 And [j]the sons of Aâr'ǫn brought the blood unto him: and he dipped his finger in the blood, and [k]put *it* upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar:

10 But [l]the fat, and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver of the sin offering, he burnt upon the altar; [m]as the LORD commanded Mō'ṣeṣ.

11 And [n]the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire without the camp.

12 And he slew the burnt offering; and Aâr'ǫn's sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And they presented the burnt offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* upon the altar.

14 And he did wash the inwards and the legs, and burnt *them* upon the burnt offering on the altar.

15 ¶ And [o]he brought the people's offering, and took the goat, which *was* the sin offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt offering, and offered it according to the [1]manner.

17 And he brought the meat offering, and [2]took an handful thereof, and burnt *it* upon the altar, [p]beside the burnt sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullock and the ram *for* a sacrifice of peace offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aâr'ǫn's sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled upon the altar round about,

19 And the fat of the bullock and of the ram, the rump, and that which covereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver:

20 And they put the fat upon the breasts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar:

21 And the breasts and the right shoulder Aâr'ǫn waved [q]*for* a wave offering before the LORD; as Mō'ṣeṣ commanded.

22 And Aâr'ǫn lifted up his hand toward the people, and [r]blessed them, and came down from offering of the sin offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Mō'ṣeṣ and Aâr'ǫn went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and [s]blessed the people: [t]and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

24 And [u]there came a fire out from [v]before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt offering and the fat: *which* when all the people saw, [w]they shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Burning of Nadab and Abihu. 12 Eating of holy things.

AND [a]Nā'dăb and Ā-bī'hū, the sons of Aâr'ǫn, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered [b]strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

B.C. 1490.

[x] Ex. 29. 25.
[y] Gen. 8. 21. Eph. 5. 2.
[z] Ex. 29. 26.
[a] Ex. 29. 21. Ex. 30. 30. Num. 3. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 2.
[b] Ex. 29. 31. Ezek. 46. 20.
[c] Ex. 29. 34.
[d] Ex. 29. 30, 35. ch. 14. 8. Num. 19. 12. Ezek. 43. 25, 26.
[e] Heb. 7. 16.
[f] Num. 3. 7. Num. 9. 19. Deut. 11. 1. 1 Ki. 2. 3. Ezek. 48. 11. 1 Tim. 1. 18. 1 Tim. 5. 21.

---

[a] ch. 14. 10, 23. ch. 15. 14. Ezek. 43. 27.
[b] Ex. 29. 1. ch. 4. 3.
[c] ch. 8. 18.
[d] ch. 4. 23. Ezra 6. 17. Ezra 10. 19. Isa. 53. 10. Rom. 8. 3. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
[e] ch. 2. 4.
[f] Ex. 29. 43.
[g] Ex. 24. 16. Ex. 40. 34, 35. 1 Ki. 8. 10–12.
[h] 1 Sam. 3. 14. Heb. 5. 3. Heb. 7. 27.
[i] ch. 4. 16, 20. Heb. 5. 1.
[j] ch. 8. 15.
[k] ch. 4. 7.
[l] ch. 8. 16.
[m] ch. 4. 8.
[n] ch. 4. 10, 11. ch. 8. 17.
[o] Isa. 53. 10. John 1. 29. 1 Cor. 15. 3. 2 Cor. 5. 21. Eph. 5. 2. Gal. 1. 4. Heb. 1. 3. Heb. 2. 17. 1 Pet. 2. 24. 1 John 2. 2. Rev. 1. 5.
[1] Or, ordinance.
[2] filled his hand out of it.
[p] Ex. 29. 38.
[q] Ex. 29. 24.
[r] Deut. 21. 5. Luke 24. 50.
[s] 2 Sam. 6. 18. 1 Chr. 16. 2. 2 Chr. 6. 3.
[t] Num. 16. 19.
[u] Gen. 4. 4. Gen. 15. 17. 2 Chr. 7. 1.
[v] Ex. 29. 18.
[w] 1 Ki. 18. 39. Ezra 3. 11.

---

[a] Num. 26. 61.
[b] Ex. 30. 9.

2 And there [c]went out fire from the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Mō'ṣeṣ said unto Aâr'o̭n, This *is it* that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that [d]come nigh me, and before all the people I will be [e]glorified. And Aâr'o̭n held his peace.

4 And Mō'ṣeṣ called Mĭsh'a-el and Ĕl'za̭-phăn, the sons of [f]Ŭz'zĭ-el the uncle of Aâr'o̭n, and said unto them, Come near, [g]carry your brethren from before the sanctuary out of the camp.

5 So they went near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Mō'ṣeṣ had said.

6 And Mō'ṣeṣ said unto Aâr'o̭n, and unto Ē-le-ā'zar and unto Ĭth'a̭-mär, his sons, [h]Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes; lest ye die, and lest [i]wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And [j]ye shall not go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: [k]for the anointing oil of the LORD *is* upon you. And they did according to the word of Mō'ṣeṣ.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aâr'o̭n, saying,

9 [l]Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may [m]put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean;

11 And [n]that ye may teach the children of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken unto them by the hand of Mō'ṣeṣ.

12 ¶ And Mō'ṣeṣ spake unto Aâr'o̭n, and unto Ē-le-ā'zar and unto Ĭth'a̭-mär, his sons that were left, Take the [o]meat offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar: for [p]it *is* most holy:

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it *is* thy due, and thy sons' due, of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 And [q]the wave breast and heave shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for *they be* thy due, and thy sons' due, *which* are given out of the sacrifices of peace offerings of the children of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el.

15 The heave shoulder and the wave breast shall they bring with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave *it for* a wave offering before the LORD; and it shall be thine, and thy sons' with thee, by a statute for ever; as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Mō'ṣeṣ diligently sought the [r]goat of the sin offering, and, behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Ē-le-ā'zar and Ĭth'a̭-mär, the sons of Aâr'o̭n *which were* left *alive,* saying,

17 [s]Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin offering in the holy place, seeing it *is* most holy, and *God* hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in within the holy *place:* ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy *place,* [t]as I commanded.

B. C. 1490.

[c] Num. 16. 35. 2 Sam. 6. 7.
[d] Ex. 19. 22. Isa. 52. 11. Ezek. 20. 41.
[e] Isa. 49. 3. Ezek. 28. 22. John 13. 31. 2 Thess. 1. 10.
[f] Ex. 6. 18. Num. 3. 19.
[g] Acts 5. 6.
[h] Num. 6. 6, 7.
[i] 2 Sam. 24. 1.
[j] ch. 21. 12.
[k] Ex. 28. 41.
[l] Prov. 31. 5. Isa. 28. 7. Ezek. 44. 21. Hos. 4. 11. Luke 1. 15. Eph. 5. 18. 1 Tim. 3. 3. Tit. 1. 7.
[m] Jer. 15. 19. Ezek. 22. 26.
[n] Deut. 24. 8. Neh. 8. 2, 13. Jer. 18. 18.
[o] Ex. 29. 2. ch. 6. 16. Num. 18. 9, 10.
[p] ch. 21. 22.
[q] Ex. 29. 24. ch. 7. 31, 34. Num. 18. 11.
[r] ch. 9. 3, 15.
[s] Ezek. 44. 29.
[t] ch. 6. 26.
[u] ch. 9. 8, 12.
[v] Jer. 6. 20. Jer. 14. 12. Hos. 9. 4.

19 And Aâr'o̭n said unto Mō'ṣeṣ, Behold, this [u]day have they offered their sin offering and their burnt offering before the LORD; and such things have befallen me: and *if* I had eaten the sin offering to day, [v]should it have been accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Mō'ṣeṣ heard *that,* he was content.

CHAPTER 11.

Of clean and unclean meats.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ṣeṣ and to Aâr'o̭n, saying unto them,

2 Speak unto the children of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el, saying, [a]These *are* the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that *are* on the earth.

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is clovenfooted, *and* cheweth the cud, among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless these shall ye not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: *as* the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

5 And the coney, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* [b]unclean unto you.

7 And the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be clovenfooted, yet he cheweth not the cud; [c]he *is* unclean to you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch; [d]they *are* unclean to you.

9 ¶ [e]These shall ye eat of all that *are* in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them shall ye eat.

10 And all that have not fins and scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which *is* in the waters, they *shall be* an [f]abomination unto you:

11 They shall be even an abomination unto you; ye shall not eat of their flesh, but ye shall have their carcases in abomination.

12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that *shall be* an abomination unto you.

13 ¶ And [g]these *are they which* ye shall have in abomination among the fowls; they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: the eagle, and the [1]ossifrage, and the [2]ospray,

14 And the vulture, and the kite after his kind;

15 Every raven after his kind;

16 And the owl, and the night hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind,

17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl,

18 And the swan, and the [h]pelican, and the [3]gier eagle,

19 And the stork, the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All [4]fowls that creep, going upon *all* four, *shall be* an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon *all* four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withal upon the earth;

---

[a] Deut. 14. 4. Ezek. 4. 14. Dan. 1. 8. Acts 10. 12. Rom. 14. 2. 1 Cor. 8. 8. Col. 2. 16.
[b] 1 Tim. 4. 4, 5.
[c] Isa. 65. 4. Isa. 66. 3, 17.
[d] Isa. 52. 11. Acts 10. 14, 15. Acts 15. 29. Rom. 14. 14, 17. 1 Cor. 8. 8. Col. 2. 16, 21. Heb. 9. 10.
[e] Deut. 14. 9, 10.
[f] ch. 7. 18. Deut. 14. 3.
[g] Deut. 14. 12. Rom. 14.
[1] A species of eagle.
[2] The black eagle.
[h] Ps. 102. 6. Zeph. 2. 14.
[3] The golden vulture.
[4] Supposed to mean all flying insects.

22 *Even* these of them ye may eat; the [i]locust after his kind, and the bald locust after his kind, and the beetle after his kind, and the grasshopper [j]after his kind.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which have four feet, *shall be* an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them shall be unclean until the even.

25 And whosoever beareth *ought* of the carcase of them [k]shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

26 *The carcases* of every beast which divideth the hoof, and *is* not clovenfooted, nor cheweth the cud, *are* unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them shall be unclean.

27 And [5]whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts that go on *all* four, those *are* unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase shall be unclean until the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they *are* unclean unto you.

29 ¶ These also *shall be* [l]unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth; the weasel, and [m]the mouse, and the [6]tortoise after his kind,

30 And the ferret, and the chameleon, and the lizard, and the [n]snail, and the [o]mole.

31 These *are* unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them, when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even.

32 And upon whatsoever *any* of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether *it be* any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel *it be*, wherein *any* work is done, [p]it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; so it shall be cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessel, whereinto *any* of them falleth, whatsoever *is* in it shall be unclean; and [q]ye shall break it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, *that* on which *such* water cometh shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every *such* vessel shall be unclean.

35 And every *thing* whereupon *any part* of their carcase falleth shall be unclean; *whether it be* oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: *for* they *are* unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

36 Nevertheless a fountain or pit, [7]*wherein there is* plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase shall be unclean.

37 And if *any part* of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sown, it *shall be* clean.

38 But if *any* water be put upon the seed, and *any part* of their carcase fall thereon, it *shall be* unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast, of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof shall be unclean until the even.

40 And [r]he that eateth of the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth *shall be* an abomination; it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon *all* four, or whatsoever [8]hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat; for they *are* an abomination.

43 Ye [s]shall not make [9]yourselves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make yourselves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

44 For [t]I *am* the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and [u]ye shall be holy; for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

45 For [v]I *am* the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, to be your God: [w]ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

47 To [x]make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Of the purification of women.* 6 *Their offerings.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ṣeṣ, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, saying, If a woman have conceived seed, and born a man child: then [a]she shall be unclean seven days; [b]according to the days of the separation for her infirmity shall she be unclean.

3 And in the [c]eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty days; she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she bear a maid child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six days.

6 And [d]when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a [e]lamb [1]of the first year for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtledove, for a sin offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest:

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make [f]an atonement for her; and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This *is* the law for her that hath born a male or a female.

8 And [g]if [2]she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sin offering: and the [h]priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

B. C. 1490.

[i] Matt. 3. 4.
[j] Judg. 6. 5. Jer. 46. 23. Nah. 3. 17.
[k] ch. 14. 8. ch. 15. 5. Num. 19. 10, 22.
[5] Supposed to mean monkeys, bears, frogs, etc.
[l] Heb. 9. 10.
[m] Isa. 66. 17.
[6] Supposed to mean the frog.
[n] Ps. 58. 8.
[o] Isa. 2. 20.
[p] ch. 15. 12.
[q] ch. 6. 28.
[7] a gathering together of waters.
[r] ch. 17. 15. ch. 22. 8. Deut. 14. 21. Ezek. 4. 14.
[8] doth multiply feet.
[s] ch. 20. 25.
[9] your souls.
[t] Isa. 43. 3. Isa. 51. 15.
[u] Ex. 19. 6. ch. 19. 2. 1 Thess. 4. 7. 1 Pet. 1. 15.
[v] Gen. 35. 1, 2. Ex. 6. 7. Rom. 14. 17.
[w] Rom. 12. 1. 1 Cor. 6. 11.
[x] ch. 10. 10. Jer. 15. 19. Ezek. 22. 26.

---

[a] Luke 2. 22.
[b] ch. 15. 19.
[c] Gen. 17. 12. Luke 1. 59. John 7. 22, 23.
[d] Luke 2. 22.
[e] Isa. 53. 7. Luke 24. 26, 27. John 1. 29, 36. 1 Pet. 1. 18, 19. Rev. 5. 6–8.
[1] a son of his year.
[f] Heb. 9. 9–28. Heb. 10. 1–12.
[g] ch. 5. 7. Luke 2. 24. 2 Cor. 8. 9.
[2] her hand find not sufficiency of.
[h] ch. 4. 26. ch. 13.

CHAPTER 13.

Signs and treatment of leprosy.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ṣeṣ and Aâr'ǫn, saying,

2 When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh a [1] rising, [a] a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh *like* the plague of leprosy; [b] then he shall be brought unto Aâr'ǫn the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests:

3 And the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and *when* the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight *be* deeper than the skin of his flesh, it *is* a plague of leprosy: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright spot *be* white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight *be* not deeper than the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white; then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague seven days:

5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and, behold, *if* the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skin; then the priest shall shut him up seven days more:

6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and, behold, *if* the plague *be* somewhat dark, *and* the plague spread not in the skin, the priest shall pronounce him clean: it *is but* a scab: and he shall [c] wash his clothes, and be clean.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing, he shall be seen of the priest again:

8 And *if* the priest see that, behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* [d] a leprosy.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosy is in a man, then he shall [e] be brought unto the priest;

10 And [f] the priest shall see *him:* and, behold, *if* the rising *be* white in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and *there be* [2] quick raw flesh in the rising;

11 It *is* an old leprosy in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up: for he *is* unclean.

12 And if a leprosy break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosy cover all the skin of *him that hath* the plague from his head even to his foot, wheresoever the priest looketh;

13 Then the priest shall consider: and, behold, *if* the leprosy have covered all his flesh, he shall [3] pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: it is all turned white: he *is* clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.

15 And the [g] priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: *for* the raw flesh *is* unclean: it *is* a leprosy.

16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white, he shall [h] come unto the priest;

17 And the priest shall see him: and, behold, *if* the plague be turned into white; then the priest shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: he [i] *is* clean.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, *even* in the skin thereof, was [j] a boil, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the boil there be a white rising, or a bright spot, white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the priest;

20 And if, when the priest seeth it, behold, it *be* in sight lower than the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white; the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a plague of leprosy broken out of the boil.

21 But if the priest look on it, and, behold, *there be* no white hairs therein, and *if* it *be* not lower than the skin, but *be* somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven days:

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not, it *is* a burning boil; and the priest [k] shall pronounce him clean.

24 ¶ Or if there be *any* flesh, in the skin whereof *there is* [4] a hot burning, and the quick *flesh* that burneth have a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white;

25 Then the priest shall look upon it: and, behold, *if* the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and it *be in* sight deeper than the skin; it *is* a leprosy broken out of the burning: wherefore the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the [l] plague of leprosy.

26 But if the priest look on it, and, behold, *there be* no white hair in the bright spot, and it *be* no lower than the *other* skin, but *be* somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven days:

27 And the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: *and* if it be spread much abroad in the skin, then [m] the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leprosy.

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not in the skin, but it *be* somewhat dark; it *is* a rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean: for it *is* an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman have a plague upon the head or the beard;

30 Then [n] the priest shall see the plague: and, behold, if it *be* in sight deeper than the skin; *and there be* in it a yellow thin hair; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a dry [o] scall, *even* a leprosy upon the head or beard.

31 And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and, behold, it *be* not in sight deeper than the skin, and *that there is* no black hair in it; then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague of the scall seven days:

32 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague: and, behold, *if* the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the scall *be* not in sight deeper than the skin;

33 He shall be [p] shaven, but the scall shall he not shave; and the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the scall seven days more:

B. C. 1490.

[1] Or, swelling.
[a] Deut. 28. 27. Isa. 3. 17.
[b] ch. 10. 10, 11. Deut. 17. 8, 9. Deut. 24. 8. Ezek. 22. 26. Luke 17. 11–16. John 13. 8–10.
[c] ch. 11. 25. ch. 14. 8.
[d] 2 Sam. 3. 29.
[e] 2 Ki. 5. 3.
[f] Num. 12. 10, 12. 2 Ki. 5. 27. 2 Chr. 26. 19, 20. Luke 5. 14. Luke 17. 14.
[2] the quickening of living flesh.
[3] make clean the plague, Ex. 15. 26. Ps. 103. 2, 3.
[g] Deut. 24. 8.
[h] Luke 5. 12–14.
[i] Deut. 32. 39. Ps. 147. 3.
[j] Ex. 9. 9. Ex. 15. 26. Deut. 28. 27. 2 Ki. 20. 7. Job 2. 7. Ps. 38. 3–7. Isa. 38. 21.
[k] Prov. 28. 13. Luke 5. 14. Luke 17. 14. 1 Cor. 5. 5. Gal. 6. 1. 1 Pet. 4. 2, 3.
[4] a burning of fire.
[l] Ex. 4. 6, 7. Num. 12. 10. 2 Sam. 3. 29. 2 Ki. 5. 27. 2 Chr. 26. 19. Luke 5. 12–14.
[m] ch. 10. 10. Jer. 15. 19. Ezek. 22. 26.
[n] Deut. 24. 8. Mal. 2. 7. 1 Cor. 12. 9.
[o] Deut. 28. 27. Isa. 3. 17.
[p] Job 1. 20. Rom. 8. 13.

34 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall: and, behold, *if* the scall be not spread in the skin, nor *be* in sight deeper than the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skin after his cleansing;

36 Then the priest shall look on him: and, behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the priest shall not seek for yellow hair; he *is* unclean.

37 But if the scall be in his sight at a stay, and *that* there is black hair grown up therein; the scall is healed, he *is* clean: and the [q]priest shall pronounce him clean.

38 ¶ If a man also or a woman have in the skin of their flesh bright spots, *even* white bright spots;

39 Then the priest shall look: and, behold, *if* the bright spots in the skin of their flesh *be* darkish white; it *is* a freckled spot *that* groweth in the skin; he *is* clean.

40 And the man whose [5]hair is fallen off his head, he *is* [r]bald; *yet is* he clean.

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he *is* forehead bald: *yet is* he clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddish sore; it *is* a leprosy sprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then [s]the priest shall look upon it: and, behold, *if* the rising of the sore *be* white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosy appeareth in the skin of the flesh;

44 He is a leprous man, he *is* unclean: the priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean; his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and he shall put [t]a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, [u]Unclean, unclean.

46 All the days wherein the plague *shall be* in him he shall be defiled; he *is* unclean: he shall dwell alone; [v]without the camp *shall* his habitation *be*.

47 ¶ The [w]garment also that the plague of leprosy is in, *whether it be* a woollen garment, or a linen garment;

48 Whether *it be* in the warp, or woof; of linen, or of woollen; whether in a skin, or in any [6]thing made of skin;

49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any [7]thing of skin; it *is* a plague of leprosy, and shall be shewed unto the priest:

50 And [x]the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up *it that hath* the plague seven days:

51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, *or* in any work that is made of skin; the plague *is* [y]a fretting leprosy; it *is* unclean.

52 He shall therefore burn that garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague is: for it *is* a fretting leprosy; it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the priest shall look, and, behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin;

54 Then the priest shall command that they wash *the thing* wherein the plague *is*, and he shall shut it up seven days more:

55 And the priest shall look on the plague, after that it is washed: and, behold, *if* the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread; it *is* unclean; thou shalt burn it in the fire; it *is* fret inward, [8]*whether* it *be* bare within or without.

56 And if the priest look, and, behold, the plague *be* somewhat dark after the washing of it; then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof:

57 And if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it *is* a spreading *plague:* thou shalt burn that wherein the plague *is* with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin *it be*, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and shall be clean.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leprosy in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or woof, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Law of cleansing lepers. 33 Signs of leprosy.

AND the Lord spake unto Mōʹṣeṣ, saying,

2 This shall be the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing: He [a]shall be brought unto the priest:

3 And the priest shall go forth out of the camp; and the priest shall look, and, behold, *if* the plague of leprosy be healed in the leper;

4 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed two [1]birds alive *and* clean, and [b]cedar wood, [c]and scarlet, [d]and hyssop:

5 And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel over running water:

6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them and the living bird in the blood of the bird *that was* killed over the running water:

7 And he shall [e]sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosy [f]seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose [2]into the open field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed [g]shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and [h]wash himself in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and [i]shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven days.

9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head and his beard and his eyebrows, even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

B. C. 1490.

[q] ch. 10. 10. Jer. 15. 19. Ezek. 22. 26. Ezek. 44. 23.

[5] head is pilled.

[r] Isa. 15. 2. Amos 8. 10.

[s] ch. 10. 10. Ezek. 22. 26.

[t] Ezek. 24. 17, 22. Mic. 3. 7.

[u] 1 Ki. 8. 37. Job 40. 4. Job 42. 6. Ps. 61. Ps. 72. 12. Isa. 6. 5. Lam. 4. 15. Luke 17. 12, 13. Rev. 21. 4.

[v] Num. 5. 2. Num. 12. 14. 2 Ki. 7. 3. 2 Chr. 26. 21. Luke 17. 12. 1 Cor. 5. 5. 2 Thess. 3. 6. Heb. 12. 15.

[w] Isa. 59. 6. Ezek. 16. 16. Zech. 3. 4. Rom. 1. 21-31. Rom. 13. 12. Jude 23.

[6] work of.

[7] vessel, or, instrument.

[x] Jer. 15. 19. Ezek. 44. 23.

[y] ch. 14. 44. Ezek. 16. 43.

[8] whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.

---

[a] Jer. 15. 19. Ezek. 44. 23. Luke 5. 12, 14. Luke 17. 14.

[1] Or, sparrows.

[b] Num. 19. 6.

[c] Heb. 9. 19.

[d] Ex. 12. 22. Num. 19. 18. Ps. 51. 7.

[e] Ezek. 36. 25. Heb. 9. 13. Heb. 10. 22.

[f] ch. 8. 11. 1 Ki. 5. 10, 14.

[2] upon the face of the field.

[g] ch. 13. 6.

[h] ch. 11. 25.

[i] Num. 5. 2, 3. Num. 12. 15. 2 Chr. 26. 20, 21.

10 And on the eighth day [j]he shall take two he lambs without blemish, and one ewe lamb [3]of the first year without blemish, and three tenth deals of fine flour *for* [k]a meat offering, mingled with oil, and one log of oil.

11 And the priest that maketh *him* clean shall present the man that is to be made clean, and those things, before the LORD, *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

12 And the priest shall take one he lamb, and [l]offer him for a trespass offering, and the log of oil, and [m]wave them *for* a wave offering before the LORD:

13 And he shall slay the [n]lamb in [o]the place where he shall kill the sin offering and the burnt offering, in the holy place: for [p]as the sin offering *is* the priest's, *so is* the trespass offering: [q]it *is* most holy:

14 And the priest shall take *some* of the blood [r]of the trespass offering, and the priest shall put *it* upon [s]the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot:

15 And the priest shall take *some* of the log of oil, and pour *it* into the palm of his own left hand:

16 And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that *is* in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oil with his finger seven times before the LORD:

17 And of the rest of the oil that *is* in his hand shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him [t]that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespass offering:

18 And the remnant of the oil that *is* in the priest's hand he shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the priest shall make an [u]atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the priest shall offer the sin offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanness; and afterward he shall kill the burnt offering:

20 And the priest shall offer the burnt offering and the meat offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

21 And [v]if he *be* poor, and [4]cannot get so much; then he shall take one lamb *for* a trespass offering [5]to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deal of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering, and a log of oil;

22 And [w]two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sin offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eighth day for his cleansing unto the priest, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the priest shall take the lamb of the trespass offering, and the log of oil, and the priest shall wave them *for* a wave offering before the LORD:

25 And he shall kill the lamb of the trespass offering, and the priest shall take *some* of the [x]blood of the trespass offering, and put *it* upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot:

26 And the priest shall pour of the oil into the palm of his own left hand:

27 And the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger *some* of the oil that *is* in his left hand seven times before the LORD:

28 And the priest shall put of the oil that *is* in his hand upon the tip of the right ear of [y]him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the blood of the trespass offering:

29 And the rest of the oil that *is* in the priest's hand he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the [z]turtledoves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get;

31 *Even* such as he is able to get, the one *for* a sin offering, and the other *for* a burnt offering, with the meat offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law *of him* in whom *is* the plague of leprosy, whose hand is not able to get *that which pertaineth* to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş and unto Aâr'ọn, saying,

34 [a]When ye be come into the land of Cā'năan, which I give to you for a possession, and [b]I put the plague of leprosy in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And he that owneth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me *there is* as it were [c]a plague in the house:

36 Then the priest shall command that they [6]empty the house, before the priest go *into it* to see the plague, that [d]all that *is* in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house:

37 And he shall look on the plague, and, behold, *if* the plague *be* in the walls of the house with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight *are* lower than the wall;

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven days:

39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and, behold, *if* the plague be spread in the walls of the house;

40 [e]Then the priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the city:

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the dust that they scrape off without the city into an unclean place:

42 And they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones; and he shall take other morter, and shall plaister the house.

B. C. 1490.

j Luke 5. 14.
3 the daughter of her year.
k ch. 2. 1. Num. 15. 4, 15.
l ch. 5. 2, 6, 18. ch. 6. 6, 7.
m Ex. 29. 24.
n Isa. 53. 7. John 1. 29. 1 Pet. 1. 19. Rev. 5. 6.
o Ex. 29. 11. ch. 1. 5, 11.
p ch. 7. 7.
q ch. 2. 3. ch. 7. 6.
r Eph. 1. 7. Col. 1. 14. Heb. 9. 9–14. Rev. 12. 11.
s Ex. 29. 20. ch. 8. 23. Rom. 12. 1. 2 Cor. 7. 1.
t Rom. 6. 13–22. Rom. 12. 1. 1 Cor. 6. 20.
u ch. 4. 26. Num. 15. 28. Dan. 9. 24. Rom. 5. 11. 2 Cor. 5. 18, 19. Eph. 2. 12–22. Col. 1. 19–22. Heb. 2. 17. 1 John 1. 7.
v ch. 5. 7. ch. 12. 8. Job 34. 19. Prov. 17. 5. Prov. 22. 2. Luke 6. 20. John 5. 3.
4 his hand reach not.
5 for a waving.
w ch. 12. 8. ch. 15. 14, 15. Luke 2. 24.
x 1 Thess. 5. 23. 1 John 1. 7. Rev. 1. 5.
y 1 Cor. 6. 11.
z ch. 15. 15. Rom. 8. 3.
a Gen. 17. 8. Num. 32. 22. Deut. 7. 1. Deut. 19. 1.
b Deut. 32. 39. Isa. 45. 7. Amos 3. 6.
c Ps. 91. 10. Prov. 3. 33. Zech. 5. 4.
6 Or, prepare.
d Num. 19. 18. Ps. 51. 7. Isa. 52. 11. 1 Cor. 5. 6, 7. 2 Cor. 6. 17. 2 Thess. 3. 6. 1 Tim. 5. 22. Rev. 18. 4.
e Jer. 15. 19. Ezek. 22. 26. Ezek. 44. 23.

B.C. 1490.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered;

44 Then the priest shall come and look, and, behold, *if* the plague be spread in the house, it *is* [f]a fretting leprosy in the house: it *is* unclean.

45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house; and he shall carry *them* forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up shall be unclean [g]until the even.

47 And he that lieth in the house shall wash his clothes; and he that eateth in the house shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the priest [7]shall come in, and look *upon it*, and, behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is [h]healed.

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop:

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel over running water:

51 And he shall take the cedar wood, and the [i]hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times:

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet:

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

54 This *is* the law for all manner of plague of leprosy, and [j]scall,

55 And for the [k]leprosy of a garment, and of a house,

56 And [l]for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot:

57 To [m]teach [8]when *it is* unclean, and when *it is* clean: this *is* the law of leprosy.

CHAPTER 15.

Unclean issues and their cléansing.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ṣeṣ and to Aâr'ọn, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Ĭṣ'ra̮-el, and say unto them, [a]When any man hath a [1]running issue out of his flesh, *because of* his issue he *is* unclean.

3 And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it *is* his uncleanness.

4 Every bed, whereon he lieth that hath the issue, is unclean: and every [2]thing, whereon he sitteth, shall be unclean.

5 And whosoever toucheth his bed shall wash his clothes, [b]and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon he sat that hath the issue shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

8 And if he that hath the issue [c]spit upon him that is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe [d]*himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

9 And what saddle soever he rideth upon that hath the issue shall be unclean.

10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him shall be unclean until the even: and he that beareth *any of* those things shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

11 And whomsoever he [e]toucheth that hath the issue, and hath not rinsed his hands in water, he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

12 And the [f]vessel of earth, that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.

13 And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of his issue; then [g]he shall number to himself seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.

14 And on the eighth day he shall take to him [h]two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest:

15 And the priest shall offer them, [i]the one *for* a sin offering, and the other *for* a burnt offering; and the [j]priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

16 And [k]if any man's seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean until the even.

17 And every garment, and every skin, whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean until the even.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie *with* seed of copulation, they shall *both* bathe *themselves* in water, and [l]be unclean until the even.

19 ¶ And [m]if a woman have an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be [3]put apart seven days: and whosoever toucheth her shall be unclean until the even.

20 And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon shall be unclean.

21 And whosoever toucheth her bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

22 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sat upon shall wash his clothes, and bathe [n]*himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

23 And if it *be* on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be unclean until the even.

24 And [o]if any man lie with her at all, and her

[f] ch. 13. 51. Zech. 5. 4.
[g] ch. 17. 15. ch. 22. 6. Num. 19. 7, 10, 21, 22. 1 Cor. 15. 33.
[7] in coming in shall come in, etc.
[h] Deut. 32. 39. Job 5. 18. Hos. 6. 1. Luke 7. 21.
[i] 1 Ki. 4. 33. Ps. 51. 7.
[j] ch. 13. 30.
[k] ch. 13. 47.
[l] ch. 13. 2.
[m] Ex. 15. 26. Deut. 4. 9. Deut. 24. 8. Ps. 78. 5. Ps. 119. 96. Prov. 6. 23. Prov. 13. 13. Eccl. 8. 5. Ezek. 44. 23.
[8] in the day of the unclean, and in the day of the clean.

---

[a] ch. 22. 4. Num. 5. 2. 2 Sam. 3. 29. Matt. 9. 20. Mark 5. 25. Luke 8. 43.
[1] Or, running of the reins.
[2] vessel.
[b] ch. 11. 25. ch. 17. 15. Heb. 9. 10.
[c] Num. 12. 14. Job 30. 10.
[d] 2 Cor. 7. 1.
[e] 1 Cor. 15. 33.
[f] ch. 6. 28. ch. 11. 32, 33.
[g] ch. 14. 8. Num. 12. 14. Num. 19. 11.
[h] ch. 14. 22, 23. Num. 6. 10. Heb. 10. 10, 12, 14.
[i] ch. 14. 30, 31.
[j] ch. 14. 19, 31. Heb. 9. 14. Heb. 10. 1.
[k] ch. 22. 4. Deut. 23. 10.
[l] 1 Sam. 21. 4.
[m] ch. 12. 2. Ezek. 36. 17.
[3] in her separation.
[n] 2 Cor. 7. 1. Heb. 10. 22.
[o] ch. 20. 18.

flowers be upon him, he shall be unclean seven days; and all the bed whereon he lieth shall be unclean.

25 And [p]if a woman have an issue of her blood many days out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation; all the days of the issue of her uncleanness shall be as the days of her separation: she *shall be* unclean.

26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the days of her issue shall be unto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoever she sitteth upon shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her separation.

27 And whosoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to herself seven days, and after that she shall be clean.

29 And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the priest shall offer the one *for* a sin offering, and the other *for* a burnt offering; and the priest shall make [q]an atonement for her before the LORD for the issue of her uncleanness.

31 Thus shall ye [r]separate the children of Īş'ra̭-el from their uncleanness; that they die not in their uncleanness, when they [s]defile my tabernacle that *is* among them.

32 This *is* the law of him that hath an issue, and *of him* whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith;

33 And of her that is sick of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her that is unclean.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Priestly vestments and offerings.* 20 *The scapegoat.* 29 *Feast of expiations.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş after the [a]death of the two sons of Aâr'o̭n, when they offered before the LORD, and died;

2 And the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, Speak unto Aâr'o̭n thy brother, that he [b]come not at all times into the holy *place* within the veil before the mercy seat, which *is* upon the ark; that he die not: for I [c]will appear in the cloud upon the mercy seat.

3 Thus shall Aâr'o̭n [d]come into the holy *place*: [e]with a young bullock for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering.

4 He shall put on [f]the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired: these *are* [g]holy garments; therefore [h]shall he wash his flesh in water, and *so* put them on.

5 And he shall take of [i]the congregation of the children of Īş'ra̭-el two kids of the goats for a sin offering, and one ram for a burnt offering.

6 And Aâr'o̭n shall offer his bullock of the sin offering, which *is* for himself, and [j]make an atonement for himself, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aâr'o̭n shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the [1]scapegoat.

9 And Aâr'o̭n shall bring the goat upon which the LORD'S [k]lot [2]fell, and offer him *for* a sin offering.

10 But the goat, on which the lot fell to be the scapegoat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make [l]an atonement with him, *and* to let him go for a scapegoat into the wilderness.

11 And Aâr'o̭n shall bring the bullock of the sin offering, which *is* for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin offering which *is* for himself:

12 And he shall take [m]a censer full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of [n]sweet incense beaten small, and bring *it* within the veil:

13 And [o]he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the [p]cloud of the incense may cover the [q]mercy seat that *is* upon the testimony, that he die not:

14 And [r]he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle *it* with his finger upon the mercy seat eastward; and before the mercy seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.

15 ¶ [s]Then shall he kill the goat of the sin offering, that *is* for the people, and bring his blood [t]within the veil, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy seat, and before the mercy seat:

16 And he shall [u]make an atonement for the holy *place*, because of the uncleanness of the children of Īş'ra̭-el, and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation, that [3]remaineth among them in the midst of their uncleanness.

17 And [v]there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy *place*, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Īş'ra̭-el.

18 And he shall go out unto the altar that *is* before the LORD, and [w]make an atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and [x]hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Īş'ra̭-el.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of [y]reconciling the holy *place*, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat:

21 And Aâr'o̭n shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Īş'ra̭-el, and all their transgressions in all their sins, [z]putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send *him* away by the hand of [4]a fit man into the wilderness:

B. C. 1490.

[p] Matt. 9. 20. Mark 5. 25. Luke 8. 43.

[q] Rom. 3. 25. 2 Cor. 5. 18, 19. Eph. 1. 7. Eph. 2. 12–22. Col. 1. 19–22. Heb. 2. 17. Heb. 9. 14. Heb. 10. 1. Heb. 13. 20. 1 John 1. 2. 1 John 1. 7. 1 John 2. 1.

[r] ch. 11. 47. Deut. 24. 8. Ezek. 22. 26. Ezek. 44. 23.

[s] Num. 5. 3. Num. 19. 13, 20. Ezek. 5. 11. Ezek. 23. 38. 1 Cor. 3. 17.

---

[a] ch. 10. 1, 2.

[b] Ex. 30. 10. ch. 23. 27, 28. Heb. 9. 7. Heb. 10. 19.

[c] Ex. 25. 22. Ex. 40. 34. 1 Ki. 8. 10, 11, 12.

[d] Heb. 9. 7–25.

[e] ch. 4. 3.

[f] Ex. 28. 39. ch. 6. 10. Ezek. 44. 17. Phil. 2. 7. Heb. 2. 14.

[g] Ps. 93. 5.

[h] Ex. 30. 20. Heb. 10. 22.

[i] ch. 4. 14. Num. 29. 11. 2 Chr. 29. 21. Ezra 6. 17. Ezek. 45. 22.

[j] ch. 9. 7. Heb. 5. 1, 2. Heb. 7. 27, 28.

[1] Azazel.

[k] Prov. 16. 33.

[2] went up.

[l] Isa. 53. 4-10. Rom. 3. 25. 2 Cor. 5. 21. Heb. 7. 26. Heb. 9. 23, 24. 1 John 2. 2.

[m] ch. 10. 1. Num. 16. 18. Rev. 8. 5.

[n] Ex. 30. 34. Ex. 31. 11. Ex. 37. 29. Rev. 8. 3, 4.

[o] Ex. 30. 1, 7, 8. Num. 16. 7, 18, 46. Rev. 8. 3, 4.

[p] 1 Tim. 6. 16.

[q] Ex. 25. 21, 22.

[r] Heb. 10. 4.

[s] Heb. 2. 17.

[t] Heb. 6. 19.

[u] Ex. 29. 36.

[3] dwelleth.

[v] Luke 1. 10.

[w] Heb. 9. 22.

[x] Ezek. 43. 20.

[y] Ezek. 45. 20.

[z] Isa. 53. 6.

[4] a man of opportunity.

22 And the goat shall [a]bear upon him all their iniquities unto a land [5]not inhabited: and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness.

23 And Aâr'o̤n shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and [b]shall put off the linen garments, which he put on when he went into the holy *place*, and shall leave them there:

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people.

25 And [c]the fat of the sin offering shall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the scapegoat shall wash his clothes, [d]and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

27 And [e]the bullock *for* the sin offering, and the goat *for* the sin offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy *place*, shall *one* carry forth without the camp; and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 ¶ And *this* shall be a statute for ever unto you: *that* [f]in the seventh month, on the tenth *day* of the month, ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, *whether it be* one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you:

30 For on that day shall *the priest* make an atonement for you, to [g]cleanse you, *that* ye may be clean from all your sins before the LORD.

31 [h]It *shall be* a sabbath of rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls, by a statute for ever.

32 And the priest, whom he shall anoint, and whom he [i][6]shall consecrate to minister in the priest's office in his father's stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen clothes, *even* the holy garments:

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar, and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And [j]this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el for all their sins [k]once a year. And he did as the LORD commanded Mō'ṣeṣ.

CHAPTER 17.

1 The sprinkling of blood. 10 Eating of blood forbidden.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ṣeṣ, saying,

2 Speak unto Aâr'o̤n, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, and say unto them; This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soever *there be* of the house of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat, in the camp, or that killeth *it* out of the camp,

4 And [a]bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD; blood shall be [b]imputed unto that man; he hath shed blood; and that man [c]shall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el may bring their sacrifices, [d]which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest, and offer them *for* peace offerings unto the LORD.

6 And the priest shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the LORD *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and [e]burn the fat for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices [f]unto devils, after whom they [g]have gone a whoring. This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD; even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood; [i]I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh *is* in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar [j]to make an atonement for your souls for [k]it *is* the blood *that* maketh an atonement for the soul.

12 Therefore I said unto the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood.

13 And whatsoever man *there be* of the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, [1]which hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall even [l]pour out the blood thereof, and [m]cover it with dust.

14 [n]For *it is* the life of all flesh; the blood of it *is* for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh *is* the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it shall be cut off.

15 And [o]every soul that eateth [2]that which died *of itself*, or that which was torn *with beasts*, *whether it be* one of your own country, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be clean.

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh; then [p]he shall bear his iniquity.

CHAPTER 18.

Unlawful marriages and lusts.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ṣeṣ, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, and say unto them, [a]I am the LORD your God.

B. C. 1490.

[a] Ps. 103. 1-13. Matt. 8. 17. Heb. 9. 28. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
[5] of separation.
[b] Ezek. 42. 14. Phil. 2. 6-11.
[c] Ex. 29. 13. ch. 4. 10.
[d] ch. 15. 5. Heb. 9. 10.
[e] ch. 8. 17. ch. 4. 12, 21. ch. 6. 30. Heb. 13. 11.
[f] Ex. 30. 10. ch. 23. 27. Num. 29. 7. Isa. 58. 3, 5. Dan. 10. 3, 12.
[g] Ezek. 36. 25. Jer. 33. 8. Tit. 2. 14. Eph. 5. 26. Heb. 9. 13, 14.
[h] Ex. 31. 15. Ex. 35. 2. ch. 23. 32.
[i] Ex. 29. 29. Num. 20.
[6] fill his hand.
[j] ch. 23. 31. Num. 29.
[k] Ex. 30. 10. Heb. 9. 7, 25.

---

[a] Deut. 12. 5
[b] Ps. 32. 2. Rom. 4. 6.
[c] Gen. 17. 14.
[d] Gen. 21. 33. Gen. 22. 2. Deut. 12. 2. 1 Ki. 14. 22, 23. 2 Ki. 17. 10. Ezek. 20. 28.
[e] Ex. 29. 18. ch. 4. 31. Num. 18. 17.
[f] Deut. 32. 17. 2 Chr. 11. 15. Ps. 106. Acts 7. 42, 43. 1 Cor. 10. 20.
[g] Ex. 34. 15. Deut. 31. 16.
[h] Gen. 9. 4. 1 Sam. 14. 33.
[i] ch. 26. 17. Jer. 44. 11. Ezek. 15. 7.
[j] Mark 14. 24. Rom. 5. 9. Eph. 1. 7. Col. 1. 14.
[k] Heb. 9. 22.
[1] that hunteth any hunting.
[l] Deut. 12. 16. Deut. 15. 23. 1 Sam. 14. 32-34.
[m] Ezek. 24. 7.
[n] Gen. 9. 4.
[o] Ex. 22. 31. Deut. 14. 21.
[2] a carcase.
[p] Num. 19. 20. Heb. 9. 28.

---

[a] Ex. 6. 7. Ezek. 20. 5.

3 After [b]the doings of the land of Ē'ġȳpt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after [c]the doings of the land of Cā'năan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.

4 Ye shall do my judgments, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and my judgments: [d]which if a man do, he shall live in them: [e]I *am* the LORD.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is [1] near of kin to him, to uncover *their* nakedness: I *am* the LORD.

7 The nakedness of thy father, or the nakedness of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover: she *is* thy mother; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

8 The [f]nakedness of thy father's wife shalt thou not uncover: it *is* thy father's nakedness.

9 The [g]nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, *whether she be* born at home, or born abroad, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover.

10 The nakedness of thy son's daughter, or of thy daughter's daughter, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for theirs *is* thine own nakedness.

11 The nakedness of thy father's wife's daughter, begotten of thy father, she *is* thy sister, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

12 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's sister: she *is* thy father's near kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister: for she *is* thy mother's near kinswoman.

14 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she *is* thine aunt.

15 [h]Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter in law: she *is* thy son's wife; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

16 [i]Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brother's wife: it *is* thy brother's nakedness.

17 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her son's daughter, or her daughter's daughter, to uncover her nakedness; *for* they *are* her near kinswomen: it *is* wickedness.

18 Neither shalt thou take [2]a wife to her sister, [j]to vex *her*, to uncover her nakedness, beside the other in her life *time*.

19 [k]Also thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is put apart for her uncleanness.

20 Moreover [l]thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbour's wife, to defile thyself with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed [m]pass through *the* [n]*fire* to Mō'lech, neither shalt thou [o]profane the name of thy God: [p]I *am* the LORD.

22 [q]Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it *is* abomination.

23 Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thyself therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it *is* confusion.

24 [r]Defile not ye yourselves in any of these things: [s]for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you:

25 And [t]the land is defiled: therefore I do [u]visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land itself vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit *any* of these abominations; *neither* any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which *were* before you, and the land is defiled;)

28 That the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that *were* before you.

29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit *them* shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, that *ye* commit not *any one* of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not yourselves therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAPTER 19.

Sundry laws repeated.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ṣeṣ, saying,

2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Īṣ'ra-el, and say unto them, [a]Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

3 ¶ Ye shall fear every man his mother, and his father, and [b]keep my sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 ¶ [c]Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to yourselves molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, ye shall offer it at your own will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remain until the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it *is* abominable; it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *every one* that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD: and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And [d]when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather *every* grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them [e]for the poor and stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsely, [f]neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye shall not swear by my name falsely, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob *him*: [g]the wages of him that is hired shall not abide with thee all night until the morning.

B. C. 1490.

[b] Ezek. 23. 8.
[c] Ex. 23. 24.
[d] Luke 10. 28. Rom. 10. 5. Gal. 3. 12.
[e] Isa. 44. 6. Jer. 9. 24. Mal. 3. 6.
[1] remainder of his flesh.
[f] Gen. 49. 4. 1 Cor. 5. 1.
[g] 2 Sam. 13. 12.
[h] Gen. 38. 18. Ezek. 22. 11.
[i] Matt. 14. 3, 4. Matt. 22. 24.
[2] Or, one wife to another, 1 Tim. 3. 2.
[j] Gen. 30. 15. Mal. 2. 15.
[k] Ezek. 18. 6.
[l] Prov. 6. 29. Mal. 3. 5. Matt. 5. 27, 28. 1 Cor. 6. 9. Heb. 13. 4.
[m] 2 Ki. 16. 3. Jer. 19. 5.
[n] 1 Ki. 11. 7, 33.
[o] Ezek. 36. 20. Mal. 1. 12.
[p] Isa. 42. 8.
[q] Rom. 1. 27. 1 Tim. 1. 10.
[r] Matt. 15. 18. 1 Cor. 3. 17.
[s] Deut. 18. 12.
[t] Num. 35. 34. Isa. 24. 5. Jer. 16. 18.
[u] Isa. 26. 21. Jer. 9. 9.

[a] Ex. 19. 6. ch. 11. 44. ch. 20. 7, 26. Eph. 1. 4. 1 Thess. 4. 7. 1 Pet. 1. 16.
[b] Gen. 2. 2. Ex. 20. 8. Ex. 31. 13. Neh. 9. 14. Neh. 13. 15–21. Isa. 56. 2. Isa. 58. 13. Mark 2. 27. Heb. 4. 9.
[c] Ex. 20. 3–5. 1 Cor. 10. 14.
[d] Ex. 23. 11. ch. 23. 22. Deut. 15. 1–18. Deut. 24. 19. Ruth 2. 15.
[e] Ps. 41. 1. Ps. 140. 12. Prov. 14. 31. Prov. 22. 16. Prov. 29. 7. Eccl. 5. 8. Isa. 3. 12–15. Jas. 2. 1–9.
[f] 1 Ki. 13. 18. Jer. 9. 3–5. Acts 5. 3, 4. Eph. 4. 25.
[g] Deut. 24. 14. Mal. 3. 5. Jas. 5. 4.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deaf, [h]nor put a stumblingblock before the blind, but shalt [i]fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

15 ¶ [j]Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment: thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: *but* in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not go up and down *as* a talebearer among thy people: neither shalt thou [k]stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ [l]Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: [m]thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, [1]and not suffer sin upon him.

18 ¶ [n]Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, [o]but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I *am* the LORD.

19 ¶ Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattle gender with a diverse kind: thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman, that *is* a bondmaid, [2]betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her; [3]she shall be scourged; they shall not be put to death, because she was not free.

21 And he shall bring his trespass offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, *even* a ram for a trespass offering.

22 And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass offering before the LORD for his sin which he hath done: and the sin which he hath done shall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three years shall it be as uncircumcised unto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be [4]holy [p]to praise the LORD *withal*.

25 And in the fifth year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yield unto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye shall not eat *any thing* with the blood: [q]neither shall ye use enchantment, nor observe times.

27 [r]Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not [s]make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I *am* the LORD.

29 ¶ [t]Do not [5]prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore; lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickedness.

30 ¶ [u]Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and [v]reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ [w]Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ [x]Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

B. C. 1490.

h Rom. 14. 13.
i 1 Pet. 2. 17.
j Ps. 82. 2.
Prov. 24. 23.
Jas. 2. 9.
k 1 Ki. 21. 13.
Matt. 26. 60.
l Gen. 27. 41.
1 John 2. 9, 11.
1 John 3. 15.
m Luke 17. 3.
1 Or, that thou bear not sin for him,
1 Cor. 5. 2.
n Rom. 12. 17.
o Matt. 5. 43, 44.
2 reproached by, or, for man, or, abused by any.
3 there shall be a scourging, or, they shall be scourged.
4 holiness of praises, to the LORD.
p Deut. 12. 17, 18.
q 2 Ki. 17. 17.
r Jer. 9. 26.
s Deut. 14. 1.
t Deut. 23. 17.
5 profane.
u ch. 26. 2.
v Eccl. 5. 1.
w 1 Sam. 28.
Isa. 8. 19.
x 1 Ki. 2. 19.
Prov. 20. 29.
Prov. 23. 22.
1 Tim. 5. 1.
y Ex. 22. 21.
6 Or, oppress.
z Ex. 12. 48.
a Deut. 10. 19.
b Deut. 2
13, 15.
Prov. 20. 10.
7 stones.
c ch. 18. 4, 5.
Deut. 5. 1.
Deut. 6. 25.

---

a 2 Ki. 17. 17.
2 Ki. 23. 10.
2 Chr. 33. 6.
b Ezek. 5. 11.
Num. 19. 20.
c Ex. 20. 5.
d ch. 17. 7.
e ch. 19. 31.
2 Ki. 23. 24.
f Ex. 22. 31.
Matt. 5. 48.
Eph. 1. 4.
Col. 3. 12.
1 Thess. 5. 23.
1 Pet. 1. 16.
g Ex. 31. 13.
h Ex. 21. 17.
Deut. 27. 16.
Prov. 20. 20.
Matt. 15. 4.
i 2 Sam. 1. 16.
1 Ki. 2. 32.
j Deut. 22. 22.
Jer. 29. 23.
John 8. 4, 5.
1 Cor. 6. 9.
Heb. 13. 4.
k ch. 18. 8.
Deut. 27. 23.
l ch. 18. 15.
Deut. 23. 17.
Judg. 19. 22.
Rom. 1. 27, 32.

33 ¶ And [y]if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not [6]vex him.

34 *But* [z]the stranger that dwelleth with you shall be unto you as one born among you, and [a]thou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of Ē'ġȳpt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

36 [b]Just balances, just [7]weights, a just ephah, and a just hin, shall ye have: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Ē'ġȳpt.

37 [c]Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 20.

1 Divers laws and ordinances. 7 Sanctification. 10 Adultery. 22 Obedience required with holiness.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ṣeṣ, saying,

2 Again, thou shalt say to the children of I̤ṣ'ra̤-el, [a]Whosoever *he be* of the children of I̤ṣ'ra̤-el, or of the strangers that sojourn in I̤ṣ'ra̤-el, that giveth *any* of his seed unto Mō'lech; he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people; because he hath given of his seed unto Mō'lech, to [b]defile my sanctuary, and to profane my holy name.

4 And if the people of the land do any ways hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Mō'lech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and [c]against his family, and will cut him off, and all that [d]go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Mō'lech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And [e]the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: [g]I *am* the LORD which sanctify you.

9 ¶ For every one that curseth his father or his mother shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; [i]his blood *shall be* upon him.

10 ¶ And [j]the man that committeth adultery with *another* man's wife, *even he* that committeth adultery with his neighbour's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death.

11 And [k]the man that lieth with his father's wife hath uncovered his father's nakedness: both of them shall surely be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them.

12 [l]And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion; their blood *shall be* upon them.

13 If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them.

14 And [m]if a man take a wife and her mother, it *is* wickedness: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickedness among you.

15 And [n]if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman, and the beast: they shall surely be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them.

17 And [o]if a man shall take his sister, his father's daughter, or his mother's daughter, and see her nakedness, and she see his nakedness; it *is* a wicked thing; and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath uncovered his sister's nakedness; he shall bear his iniquity.

18 And [p]if a man shall lie with a woman having her sickness, and shall uncover her nakedness; he hath [1]discovered her fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.

19 And [q]thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister, nor of thy father's sister: for he uncovereth his near kin: they shall bear their iniquity.

20 And if a man shall lie with his uncle's wife, he hath uncovered his uncle's nakedness: they shall bear their sin; they shall die childless.

21 And [r]if a man shall take his brother's wife, it *is* [2]an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brother's nakedness; they shall be childless.

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keep all my [s]statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: that the land, whither I bring you to dwell therein, spue you not out.

23 And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and [t]therefore I abhorred them.

24 But [u]I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land that floweth with milk and honey: I *am* the LORD your God, [v]which have separated you from *other* people.

25 [w]Ye shall therefore put difference between clean beasts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast, or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing that [3]creepeth on the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean.

26 And ye shall be holy unto me: for [x]I the LORD *am* holy, and [y]have severed you from *other* people, that ye should be mine.

27 ¶ A [z]man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood *shall be* upon them.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *Laws of the priesthood.* 13 *Marriages.* 17 *Blemishes.*

AND the LORD said unto Mō'ṣeṣ, Speak unto the priests the sons of Aâr'ọn, and say unto them, There [a]shall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kin, that is near unto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband; for her may he be defiled.

4 *But* [1]he shall not defile himself, *being* a chief man among his people, to profane himself.

5 [b]They shall not make baldness upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

6 They shall be holy unto their God, and [c]not profane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the [d]bread of their God, they do offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 [e]They shall not take a wife *that is* a whore, or profane; neither shall they take a woman [f]put away from her husband: for he *is* holy unto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctify him therefore; for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: [g]for I the LORD, which sanctify you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And [h]the daughter of any priest, if she profane herself by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And [i]*he that is* the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil was poured, and [j]that is consecrated to put on the garments, [k]shall not uncover his head, nor rend his clothes;

11 Neither shall he [l]go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother;

12 [m]Neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God; for [n]the crown of the anointing oil of his God *is* upon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And [o]he shall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, *or* an harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for [p]I the LORD do sanctify him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ṣeṣ, saying,

17 Speak unto Aâr'ọn, saying, Whosoever *he be* of thy seed in their generations that hath *any* blemish, let him not [q]approach to offer the [2]bread of his God.

18 For whatsoever man *he be* that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing [r]superfluous,

19 Or a man that is brokenfooted, or brokenhanded,

20 Or crookbackt, or a [3]dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvy, or scabbed, or [s]hath his stones broken;

21 No man that hath a blemish of the seed of Aâr'ọn the priest shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish; he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the bread of his God, *both* of the [t]most holy, and of the [u]holy.

23 Only he shall not go in unto the veil, nor come

B. C. 1490.

[m] ch. 18. 17.
[n] Deut. 27. 21.
[o] Gen. 20. 12.
[p] ch. 15. 24.
[1] made naked.
[q] ch. 18. 12.
[r] ch. 18. 16.
[2] a separation.
[s] ch. 18. 26. ch. 19. 37.
[t] Deut. 9. 5.
[u] Ex. 3. 17. Ex. 6. 8.
[v] Ex. 19. 5. Ex. 33. 16. Deut. 7. 6. Deut. 14. 2. 1 Ki. 8. 53. Ps. 135. 4. 1 Pet. 2. 9.
[w] ch. 11. 47. Deut. 14. 4.
[3] Or, moveth.
[x] ch. 19. 2. Ps. 99. 5. Isa. 6. 3. Isa. 30. 11. 1 Pet. 1. 16. Rev. 3. 7. Rev. 4. 8.
[y] Tit. 2. 14.
[z] Ex. 22. 18. Deut. 18. 10. 1 Sam. 28. 7.

---

[a] ch. 5. 2. Ezek. 44. 25.
[1] Or, being an husband among his people, he shall not defile himself for his wife, etc.
[b] ch. 19. 27, 28. Deut. 14. 1.
[c] Ex. 20. 7. ch. 18. 21. Deut. 5. 11. Ps. 15. 4. Matt. 5. 33–37.
[d] ch. 3. 11.
[e] Ezek. 44. 22.
[f] Deut. 24. 1, 2.
[g] ch. 20. 7, 8. Isa. 43. 15.
[h] Gen. 38. 24.
[i] Ex. 29. 29. Num. 35. 25.
[j] Ex. 28. 2.
[k] ch. 10. 6.
[l] Num. 19. 14.
[m] ch. 10. 7.
[n] Ex. 28. 36. ch. 8. 9, 12, 30.
[o] Ezek. 44. 22.
[p] Rom. 12. 1. 1 Cor. 3. 16, 17. Eph. 5. 27.
[q] Num. 16. 5. Ps. 64. 4.
[2] Or, food.
[r] ch. 22. 23.
[3] Or, too slender.
[s] Deut. 23. 1.
[t] ch. 2. 3, 10. ch. 6. 17, 29. ch. 24. 9. Num. 18. 9.
[u] ch. 22. 10. Num. 18. 19.

nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish; that he profane not my sanctuaries: for I the LORD do sanctify them.

24 And Mō'şeş told *it* unto Aâr'o̤n, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Īş'ra̤-el.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *Laws concerning priests and offerings.* 26 *Age of sacrifice.* 29 *Law of eating sacrifice.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

2 Speak unto Aâr'o̤n and to his sons, that they [a]separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Īş'ra̤-el, and that they profane not my holy name *in those things* which they [b]hallow unto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say unto them, Whosoever *he be* of all your seed among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things, which the children of Īş'ra̤-el hallow unto the LORD, having his [c]uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence: I *am* the LORD.

4 What man soever of the seed of Aâr'o̤n *is* a leper, or hath [d]a [1]running issue; he shall not eat of the holy things, [e]until he be clean. And [f]whoso toucheth any thing *that is* unclean *by* the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him;

5 Or [g]whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or [h]a man of whom he may take uncleanness, whatsoever uncleanness he hath;

6 The soul which hath touched any such shall be unclean until even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he [i]wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the sun is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things; because [j]it *is* his food.

8 [k]That which dieth of itself, or is torn *with beasts*, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith: I *am* the LORD.

9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, [l]lest they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD do sanctify them.

10 [m]There shall no stranger eat *of* the holy thing: a sojourner of the priest, or an hired servant, shall not eat *of* the holy thing.

11 But if the priest buy *any* soul [2]with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house: they shall eat of his meat.

12 If the priest's daughter also be *married* unto [3]a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the priest's daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no child, and [n]is returned unto her father's house, [o]as in her youth, she shall eat of her father's meat: but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

14 ¶ And [p]if a man eat *of* the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the fifth *part* thereof unto it, and shall give *it* unto the priest with the holy thing.

15 And [q]they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Īş'ra̤-el, which they offer unto the LORD;

16 Or [4]suffer them to bear the iniquity of trespass, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD do sanctify them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

18 Speak unto Aâr'o̤n, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Īş'ra̤-el, and say unto them, [r]Whatsoever *he be* of the house of Īş'ra̤-el, or of the strangers in Īş'ra̤-el, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his freewill offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt offering;

19 *Ye shall offer* at your own will a male without blemish, of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.

20 *But* [s]whatsoever hath a blemish, *that* shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD [t]to accomplish *his* vow, or a freewill offering in beeves or [5]sheep, it shall be perfect to be accepted; there shall be no blemish therein.

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

23 Either a bullock or a [6]lamb that hath any thing [u]superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer *for* a freewill offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut; neither shall ye make *any offering thereof* in your land.

25 Neither [v]from a stranger's hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these; because their [w]corruption *is* in them, *and* blemishes *be* in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

27 [x]When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat, is brought forth, then it shall be seven days under the dam; and from the eighth day and thenceforth it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And *whether it be* cow or [7]ewe, ye shall not kill it [y]and her young both in one day.

29 And when ye will [z]offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer *it* at your own will.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten up; ye shall leave none of it until the morrow: I *am* the LORD.

31 [a]Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

32 Neither shall ye profane my holy name; but [b]I will be hallowed among the children of Īş'ra̤-el: I *am* the LORD which hallow you,

33 [c]That brought you out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *Concerning the Lord's feasts.* 15 *The Pentecost.* 26 *The day of atonement.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Īş'ra̤-el, and say unto them, *Concerning* the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall [a]proclaim *to be* holy convocations, *even* these *are* my feasts.

B. C. 1490.

a Num. 6. 3.
b Ex. 13. 12. Num. 18. 32. Deut. 15. 19.
c ch. 7. 20.
d ch. 15. 2.
1 running of the reins.
e ch. 15. 13.
f Num. 19. 11, 22.
g ch. 11. 24.
h ch. 15. 7, 19.
i Heb. 10. 22.
j Num. 18. 11.
k Ex. 22. 31. ch. 17. 15.
l Ex. 28. 43. Num. 18. 22.
m One not a priest, Ex. 29. 33. Num. 3. 10. 1 Sam. 21. 6.
2 with the purchase of his money.
3 a man a stranger.
n Gen. 38. 11.
o Num. 18. 11.
p ch. 5. 15, 16.
q Num. 18. 32.
4 Or, lade themselves with the iniquity of trespass in their eating.
r Num. 15. 14.
s Deut. 15. 21. Deut. 17. 1. Mal. 1. 8, 14. Eph. 5. 27. Heb. 9. 14.
t Num. 15. 3, 8. Deut. 23. 21. Ps. 61. 8. Ps. 65. 1.
5 Or, goats.
6 Or, kid.
u ch. 21. 18.
v Num. 15. 15.
w Mal. 1. 14.
x Ex. 22. 30.
7 Or, she goat.
y Deut. 22. 6.
z Ps. 107. 22. Ps. 116. 17. Amos 4. 5.
a ch. 19. 37. Num. 15. 40. Deut. 4. 40.
b Isa. 6. 3. Matt. 6. 9. Luke 11. 2.
c Ex. 6. 7.

---

a Ex. 32. 5. 2 Chr. 30. 5. Joel 1. 14. 2 Ki. 10. 20. Ps. 81. 3.

3 [b]Six days shall work be done: but the seventh day *is* the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work *therein:* it *is* [c]the sabbath of the Lord in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ [d]These *are* the feasts of the Lord, *even* holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

5 [e]In the fourteenth *day* of the first month at even *is* the Lord's passover.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same month *is* the feast of unleavened bread unto the Lord: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.

7 [f]In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord seven days: in the seventh day *is* an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work *therein.*

9 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el, and say unto them, [g]When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a [1]sheaf of [h]the firstfruits of your harvest unto the priest:

11 And he shall [i]wave the sheaf before the Lord, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

12 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf an he lamb without blemish of the first year for a burnt offering unto the Lord.

13 And the meat offering thereof *shall be* two tenth deals of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the Lord *for* a sweet savour: and the drink offering thereof *shall be* of wine, the fourth *part* of an hin.

14 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green ears, until the selfsame day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ And [j]ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave offering; seven sabbaths shall be complete:

16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number [k]fifty days; and ye shall offer a new meat offering unto the Lord.

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave loaves of two tenth deals: they shall be of fine flour; they shall be baken with leaven; *they are* [l]the firstfruits unto the Lord.

18 And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish of the first year, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be *for* a burnt offering unto the Lord, with their meat offering, and their drink offerings, *even* an offering made by fire, of sweet savour unto the Lord.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice [m]one kid of the goats for a sin offering, and two lambs of the first year for a sacrifice of peace offerings.

20 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the firstfruits *for* a wave offering before the Lord, with the two lambs: [n]they shall be [2]holy to the Lord for the priest.

21 And ye shall proclaim on the selfsame day, *that* it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work *therein: it shall be* a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

22 ¶ And [o]when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of thy field when thou reapest, [p]neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poor, and to the stranger: I *am* the Lord your God.

23 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

24 Speak unto the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el, saying, In the [q]seventh month, in the first *day* of the month, shall ye have a sabbath, a [r]memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

25 Ye shall do no servile work *therein:* but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

26 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

27 Also on the tenth *day* of this seventh month [s]*there shall be* a day of atonement: it shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

28 And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it *is* a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the Lord your God.

29 For whatsoever soul *it be* that shall not be afflicted in that same day, [t]he shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoever soul *it be* that doeth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall do no manner of work: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

32 It *shall be* unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth *day* of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye [3]celebrate your sabbath.

33 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

34 Speak unto the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el, saying, [u]The fifteenth day of this seventh month *shall be* the feast of tabernacles *for* seven days unto the Lord.

35 On the first day *shall be* an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work *therein.*

36 Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord: [v]on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord: it *is* a [4]solemn assembly; *and* ye shall do no servile work *therein.*

37 These *are* the feasts of the Lord, which ye shall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drink offerings, every thing upon his day:

38 Beside the sabbaths of the Lord, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your freewill offerings, which ye give unto the Lord.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have [w]gathered in the fruit of the land, ye

B. C. 1490.

[b] Ex. 20. 9. Deut. 5. 13. Luke 13. 14.
[c] Neh. 13. 22. Isa. 56. 2. Isa. 58. 13.
[d] Ex. 23. 14.
[e] Ex. 12. 6. Num. 28. 16. Deut. 16. 1.
[f] Ex. 12. 16. Num. 28. 18.
[g] Ex. 23. 16. Num. 15. 2, 18. Deut. 16. 9. Josh. 3. 15.
[1] omer, or, handful.
[h] Prov. 3. 9. Rom. 11. 16. 1 Cor. 15. 20.
[i] Ex. 29. 24. ch. 9. 21.
[j] Ex. 34. 22. ch. 25. 8. Deut. 16. 9.
[k] Acts 2. 1.
[l] Ex. 23. 16. Ex. 22. 29. Num. 28. 26. Deut. 26. 1, 2.
[m] ch. 4. 23, 28. Num. 28. 30.
[n] ch. 7. 31–34. ch. 8. 29. Num. 18. 12. Deut. 18. 4.
[2] most holy.
[o] Ex. 23. 11. Deut. 15. 1–18. Job 20. 19. Ps. 112. 9. Prov. 14. 31. Prov. 29. 7. Eccl. 5. 8. Isa. 58. 7, 8. Jas. 2.
[p] ch. 19. 9, 10. Deut. 24. 19. Ruth 2. 15, 16.
[q] Num. 29. 1.
[r] ch. 25. 9. Num. 10. 10.
[s] Ex. 30. 10. ch. 16. 30. Num. 29. 7. Isa. 58. 3, 5. Dan. 10. 3, 12.
[t] Gen. 17. 14. ch. 13. 46. Num. 5. 2. 2 Chr. 26. 21. 2 Thess. 3. 6.
[3] rest.
[u] Ex. 23. 16. Num. 29. 12. Deut. 16. 13. Neh. 8. 14. Zech. 14. 16. John 7. 2. Heb. 11. 9.
[v] Num. 29. 35. 2 Chr. 7. 8, 9. Neh. 8. 18. John 7. 37.
[4] day of restraint.
[w] Ex. 23. 16. Deut. 16. 13. Matt. 21. 8.

shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days: on the first day *shall be* a sabbath, and on the eighth day *shall be* a sabbath.

40 And [x] ye shall take you on the first day the [5] boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; [y] and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days.

41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven days in the year. *It shall be* a statute for ever in your generations: ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month.

42 Ye shall dwell in booths seven days; all that are Ĭş′ra̭-el-ītes born shall dwell in booths:

43 [z] That your generations may know that I made the children of Ĭş′ra̭-el to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Ē′ġy̆pt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Mō′şeş declared unto the children of Ĭş′ra̭-el the feasts of the LORD.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *The oil and shewbread.* 23 *Concerning blasphemy.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō′şeş, saying,

2 Command [a] the children of Ĭş′ra̭-el, that they bring unto thee pure oil olive beaten for the light, [1] to cause the lamps to burn continually.

3 Without the veil of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aâr′o̤n order it from the evening unto the morning before the LORD continually: *it shall be* a statute for ever in your generations.

4 He shall order the lamps upon the [b] pure candlestick before the LORD continually.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve [c] cakes thereof: two tenth deals shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, [d] upon the pure table before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon *each* row, that it may be on the bread for a memorial, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 [e] Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Ĭş′ra̭-el by an everlasting covenant.

9 And [f] it shall be Aâr′o̤n's and his sons'; and [g] they shall eat it in the holy place: for it *is* most holy unto him of the offerings of the LORD made by fire by a perpetual statute.

10 ¶ And the son of an Ĭş′ra̭-el-īt-ĭsh woman, whose father *was* an Ē-ġy̆p′tian, went out among the children of Ĭş′ra̭-el: and this son of the Ĭş′ra̭-el-īt-ĭsh *woman* and a man of Ĭş′ra̭-el strove together in the camp;

11 And the Ĭş′ra̭-el-īt-ĭsh woman's son blasphemed the name of *the LORD,* and [h] cursed. And they [i] brought him unto Mō′şeş: (and his mother's name *was* Shĕl′o̤-mīth, the daughter of Dĭb′rī, of the tribe of Dăn:)

12 And they [j] put him in ward, [2] that the mind of the LORD might be shewed them.

13 And the LORD spake unto Mō′şeş, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp; and let all that heard *him* [k] lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Ĭş′ra̭-el, saying, Whosoever curseth his God [l] shall bear his sin.

16 And he that [m] blasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, *and* all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name *of the LORD,* shall be put to death.

17 ¶ And [n] he that [3] killeth any man shall surely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast shall make it good; [4] beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as [o] he hath done, so shall it be done to him;

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him *again.*

21 And [p] he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall have [q] one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your own country: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Mō′şeş spake to the children of Ĭş′ra̭-el, that they should bring forth him that had cursed out of the camp, [r] and stone him with stones. And the children of Ĭş′ra̭-el did as the LORD commanded Mō′şeş.

CHAPTER 25.

1 *The seventh year sabbath.* 8 *Year of jubile.* 35 *Redeeming the poor.* 47 *Servants redeemed.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō′şeş in mount Sī′nāi, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Ĭş′ra̭-el, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land [1] keep a [a] sabbath unto the LORD.

3 Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof;

4 But in the seventh year shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 [b] That which groweth of its own accord of thy harvest thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes [2] of thy vine undressed: *for* it is a year of rest unto the land.

6 And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for thy stranger that sojourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattle, and for the beast that *are* in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years; and the space of the seven sabbaths of years shall be unto thee forty and nine years.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet [3] of the jubile to sound on the tenth *day* of the seventh month, in [c] the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

B. C. 1490.

[x] Neh. 8. 15.
[5] fruit.
[y] Deut. 16. 14. Isa. 35. 10. Isa. 66. 10. Rom. 5. 11.
[z] Deut. 31. 13. Ps. 78. 5, 6.
[a] Ex. 27. 20. Ex. 39. 37. Num. 8. 2-4.
[1] to cause to ascend.
[b] Ex. 31. 8.
[c] Ex. 40. 24.
[d] 1 Ki. 7. 48. 2 Chr. 4. 19. Heb. 9. 2.
[e] Num. 4. 7. 1 Chr. 9. 32. 2 Chr. 2. 4.
[f] 1 Sam. 21. 6. Matt. 12. 4. Mark 2. 26. Luke 6. 4.
[g] Ex. 29. 33. ch. 8. 31.
[h] Job 1. 5. Isa. 8. 21.
[i] Ex. 18. 22.
[j] Num. 15. 34.
[2] to expound unto them according to the mouth of the LORD.
[k] Deut. 17. 7.
[l] ch. 5. 1. Num. 9. 13.
[m] 1 Ki. 21. 10. Ps. 74. 10, 18. Matt. 12. 31. Mark 3. 28.
[n] Gen. 9. 6. Deut. 19. 11. Matt. 26. 52. Rev. 13. 10.
[3] smiteth the life of a man.
[4] life for life.
[o] Deut. 19. 21. Matt. 5. 38.
[p] Ex. 21. 33.
[q] Ex. 12. 49. ch. 19. 34. Num. 15. 16.
[r] Deut. 13. 9.

[1] rest.
[a] ch. 26. 34, 35. 2 Chr. 36. 21.
[b] 2 Ki. 19. 29. Isa. 37. 30.
[2] of thy separation.
[3] loud of sound.
[c] ch. 23. 24. ch. 16. 20, 30.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and [d]proclaim liberty throughout *all* the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubile unto you; and [e]ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.

11 A jubile shall that fiftieth year be unto you: ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of itself in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine undressed.

12 For it *is* the jubile; it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

13 [f]In the year of this jubile ye shall return every man unto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyest *ought* of thy neighbour's hand, [g]ye shall not oppress one another:

15 According to the number of years after the jubile thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, *and* according unto the number of years of the fruits he shall sell unto thee:

16 According to the multitude of years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewness of years thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the years* of the fruits doth he sell unto thee.

17 [h]Ye shall not therefore oppress one another; but thou shalt fear thy God: for I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them; [i]and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

19 And the land shall yield her fruit, and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, [j]What shall we eat the seventh year? behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase:

21 Then I will [k]command my blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for three years.

22 And [l]ye shall sow the eighth year, and eat *yet* of [m]old fruit until the ninth year; until her fruits come in ye shall eat *of* the old *store.*

23 ¶ The land shall not be sold [4]for ever: for [n]the land *is* mine; for ye *are* [o]strangers and sojourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your possession ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ [p]If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away *some* of his possession, and if [q]any of his kin come to redeem it, then shall he redeem that which his brother sold.

26 And if the man have none to redeem it, and [5]himself be able to redeem it;

27 Then let him count the years of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it; that he may return unto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore *it* to him, then that which is sold shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it until the year of jubile: and in the jubile it shall go out, and he shall return unto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it is sold; *within* a full year may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full year, then the house that *is* in the walled city shall be established for ever to him that bought it throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubile.

31 But the houses of the villages which have no wall round about them shall be counted as the fields of the country: [6]they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubile.

32 Notwithstanding [r]the cities of the Lē′vītes, *and* the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Lē′vītes redeem at any time.

33 And if [7]a man purchase of the Lē′vītes, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession, shall go out in *the year of* jubile: for the houses of the cities of the Lē′vītes *are* their possession among the children of Ĭs̩′ra̯-el.

34 But the [s]field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold; for it *is* their perpetual possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poor, and [8]fallen in decay with thee; then thou shalt [9][t]relieve him: *yea, though he be* a stranger, or a sojourner; that he may live with thee.

36 [u]Take thou no usury of him, or increase: but fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee.

37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Ē′ġy̆pt, to give you the land of Cā′năan, *and* to be your God.

39 ¶ And [v]if thy brother *that dwelleth* by thee be waxen poor, and be sold unto thee; thou shalt not [10]compel him to serve as a bondservant:

40 *But* as an hired servant, *and* as a sojourner, he shall be with thee, *and* shall serve thee unto the year of jubile:

41 And *then* shall he depart from thee, *both* he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.

42 For they *are* [w]my servants, which I brought forth out of the land of Ē′ġy̆pt: they shall not be sold [11]as bondmen.

43 [x]Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour; but [y]shalt fear thy God.

44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt have, *shall be* of the heathen that are round about you; of them shall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids.

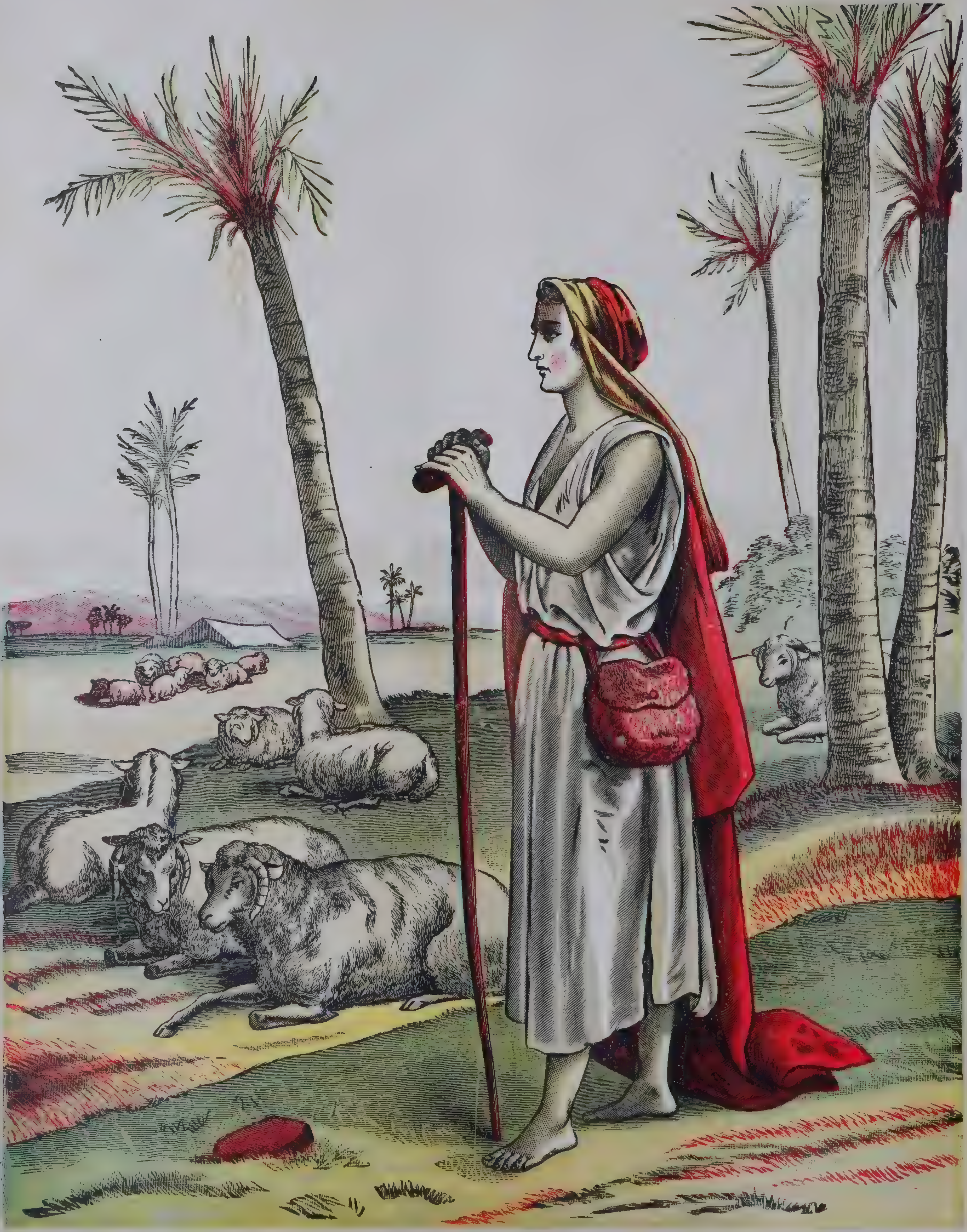
45 Moreover of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit *them for* a possession; they [12]shall be your bondmen for ever: but over your brethren the children of Ĭs̩′ra̯-el ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger wax [13]rich by thee, and thy brother *that dwelleth* by him wax

B. C. 1491.

[d] Ex. 20. 2. Isa. 49. 24, 25. Isa. 61. 2. Jer. 34. 8, 15, 17. Luke 4. 19. Gal. 5. 1.
[e] Num. 36. 4.
[f] ch. 27. 24. Num. 36. 4.
[g] ch. 19. 13. 1 Sam. 12. 3. Ps. 10. 18. Mic. 2. 2.
[h] Prov. 14. 31. Prov. 22. 22. Jer. 7. 6. 1 Thess. 4. 6.
[i] ch. 26. 5. Deut. 12. 10. Ps. 4. 8. Prov. 1. 33.
[j] Matt. 6. 25. Num. 11. 4–13. 2 Ki. 6. 15.
[k] Deut. 28. 8. Ps. 33. 12. Ps. 119. 2. Prov. 3. 33. Prov. 8. 32. 1 Tim. 4. 8.
[l] 2 Ki. 19. 29.
[m] Josh. 5. 11.
[4] for cutting off, or, to be quite cut off.
[n] Deut. 32. 43. 2 Chr. 7. 20. Ps. 24. 1. Ps. 85. 1. Isa. 8. 8.
[o] Ps. 119. 19. 1 Pet. 2. 11.
[p] Ruth 2. 20.
[q] Ruth 3. 2.
[5] his hand hath attained and found sufficiency.
[6] redemption belongeth unto it.
[r] Josh. 21. 2.
[7] Or, one of the Levites redeem them.
[s] Acts 4. 36.
[8] his hand faileth.
[9] strengthen.
[t] Deut. 15. 7. Ps. 37. 26. Prov. 14. 31. Luke 6. 35. Acts 11. 29. Rom. 12. 10.
[u] Ex. 22. 25. Deut. 23. 19. Neh. 5. 7. Ps. 15. 5. Prov. 28. 8.
[v] Ex. 21. 2. Deut. 15. 12. 1 Ki. 9. 22. 2 Ki. 4. 1. Jer. 34. 14.
[10] serve thyself with him with the service, etc.
[w] Rom. 6. 22. 1 Cor. 7. 23.
[11] with the sale of a bondman.
[x] Ex. 1. 13–14. Ex. 2. 23. Ex. 3. 7, 9. Isa. 47. 6. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 4. 1.
[y] Ex. 1. 17, 21. Deut. 25. 18. Mal. 3. 5.
[12] ye shall serve yourselves with them.
[13] his hand obtain, etc.



DAVID AS A SHEPHERD.

B. C. 1491.

poor, and sell himself unto the stranger *or* sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the stranger's family:

48 After that he is sold he may be redeemed again; one of his brethren may redeem him:

49 Either his uncle, or his uncle's son, may redeem him, or *any* that is nigh of kin unto him of his family may redeem him; or if he be able, he may redeem himself.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him from the year that he was sold to him unto the year of jubile: and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of years, according to the time of an hired servant shall it be with him.

51 If *there be* yet many years *behind*, according unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few years unto the year of jubile, then he shall count with him, *and* according unto his years shall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 *And* as a yearly hired servant shall he be with him: *and the other* shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed [14]in these *years*, then he shall go out in the year of jubile, *both* he, and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Ĭṣ′ra̤-el *are* servants; they *are* my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Ē′ġy̆pt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAPTER 26.

1 *Idolatry.* 3 *Keeping the commandments.* 14 *Penalties for disobedience.*

YE shall make you [a]no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a [1]standing image, neither shall ye set up *any* [2]image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I *am* the LORD your God.

2 ¶ Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

3 ¶ If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them;

4 [b]Then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and [c]ye shall eat your bread to the full, and [d]dwell in your land safely.

6 And [e]I will give peace in the land, and ye [f]shall lie down, and none shall make *you* afraid: and I will [3]rid [g]evil beasts out of the land, neither shall [h]the sword go through your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will [i]have respect unto you, and [j]make you fruitful, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old because of the new.

11 And [k]I will set my tabernacle among you: and my soul shall not [l]abhor you.

12 And [m]I will walk among you, and [n]will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Ē′ġy̆pt, that ye should not be their bondmen; [o]and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 ¶ But [p]if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments;

15 And if ye shall [q]despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments, *but* that ye break my covenant:

16 I also will do this unto you; I will even appoint [4]over you terror, consumption, [r]and the burning ague, that shall [s]consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and [t]ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye [u]shall be slain before your enemies: [v]they that hate you shall reign over you; and [w]ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you [x]seven times more for your sins.

19 And I will [y]break the pride of your power; and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brass:

20 And your [z]strength shall be spent in vain: for [a]your land shall not yield her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walk [5]contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you according to your sins.

22 [b]I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number; and [c]your *high* ways shall be desolate.

23 And if [d]ye will not be reformed by me by these things, but will walk contrary unto me;

24 [e]Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins.

25 And [f]I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of *my* covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, [g]I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 *And* [h]when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver *you* your bread again by weight: and [i]ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me;

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also [j]in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins.

29 And [k]ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

30 And [l]I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and [m]cast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols, and my soul shall [n]abhor you.

---

[14] Or, by these means.

[a] Ex. 20. 4, 5. Deut. 5. 8, 9. Isa. 44. 9–20. Ps. 97. 7.
[1] Or, pillar.
[2] a stone of picture, or, figured stone.
[b] Deut. 28. 12. Isa. 30. 23.
[c] Deut. 11. 15. Joel 2. 19, 26.
[d] Job 11. 18.
[e] 1 Chr. 22. 9. Isa. 45. 7.
[f] Ps. 3. 5. Jer. 30. 10.
[3] cause to cease.
[g] 2 Ki. 17. 25.
[h] Josh. 23. 10.
[i] Ex. 2. 25. 2 Ki. 13. 23.
[j] Gen. 17. 6, 7.
[k] Ezek. 37. 26.
[l] Deut. 32. 19.
[m] 2 Cor. 6. 16. Eph. 2. 21.
[n] Ezek. 11. 20.
[o] Ezek. 34. 27.
[p] Deut. 28. 15.
[q] 2 Ki. 17. 15.
[4] upon you.
[r] Deut. 28. 22.
[s] 1 Sam. 2. 33.
[t] Job 31. 8.
[u] Judg. 2. 14.
[v] Ps. 106. 41.
[w] Ps. 53. 5.
[x] 1 Sam. 2. 5.
[y] 1 Sam. 4. 10.
[z] Ps. 127. 1.
[a] Deut. 28. 18. Hag. 1. 10.
[5] Or, at all adventures with me.
[b] Deut. 32. 24. 2 Ki. 17. 25.
[c] Judg. 5. 6. 2 Chr. 15. 5.
[d] Jer. 5. 3.
[e] 2 Sam. 22. 27.
[f] Ezek. 6. 3.
[g] Deut. 28. 22. Num. 14. 12. Amos 4. 10.
[h] Isa. 3. 1.
[i] Mic. 6. 14.
[j] Isa. 59. 18.
[k] 2 Ki. 6. 29.
[l] 2 Chr. 34. 3.
[m] 2 Ki. 23. 20.
[n] Ps. 78. 59.

31 And [o]I will make your cities waste, and [p]bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours.

32 And [q]I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein shall be astonished at it.

33 And [r]I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 [s]Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye *be* in your enemies' land; *even* then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate it shall rest; because it did not rest in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And upon them that are left *alive* of you I [t]will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the [u]sound of a [6]shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth.

37 And [v]they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and [w]ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you [x]shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies' lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 [y]If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me;

41 And *that* I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their [z]uncircumcised hearts be [a]humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I [b]remember my covenant with Jā'cǫb, and also my covenant with Ī'ṣ̤aac, and also my covenant with Ā'brā-hăm will I remember; and I will [c]remember the land.

43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, even because they despised my judgments, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, [d]I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I *am* the LORD their God.

45 But I will [e]for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Ē'ġȳpt [f]in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I *am* the LORD.

46 [g]These *are* the statutes and judgments and laws, which the LORD made between him and the children of Ĭṣ̤'ra̤-el in mount Sī'nāi by the hand of Mō'ṣ̤eṣ̤.

B. C. 1491.

o Neh. 2. 3.
p Ps. 74. 1–8. Jer. 22. 5. Lam. 1. 10.
q Jer. 9. 11. Jer. 25. 11.
r Deut. 4. 27. Deut. 28. 64. Ps. 44. 11. Zech. 7. 14.
s ch. 25. 2–4. 2 Chr. 36. 21.
t Gen. 35. 5. Josh. 2. 9–11.
u Prov. 28. 1.
6 driven.
v Judg. 7. 22. Isa. 10. 4.
w Judg. 2. 14.
x Neh. 1. 9. Jer. 3. 25.
y 1 Ki. 8. 33. Job 34. 31. Prov. 28. 13. Jer. 3. 12. Luke 15. 18.
z Jer. 9. 25. Acts 7. 51. Rom. 2. 29.
a 1 Ki. 21. 29. 2 Chr. 12. 6.
b Ex. 2. 24. Ps. 106. 45.
c Ps. 136. 23.
d Deut. 4. 31.
e Rom. 11. 28.
f Ezek. 20. 9.
g Deut. 33. 4.

---

a Gen. 28. 20-22. Num. 6. 2. Deut. 23. 21–23. 1 Sam. 1. 11, 28. Job 22. 27. Ps. 50. 14, 15. Eccl. 5. 4–6. Jon. 1. 16.
b Ex. 30. 13. Num. 3. 47. Num. 18. 16.
c ch. 12. 8. ch. 14. 21, 22. Luke 21. 1. 2 Cor. 8. 12.
1 shall be sacrificed.
2 according to thy estimation, O priest, etc.
d ch. 25. 29–31. Num. 18. 14. 2 Cor. 9. 10.
3 Or, the land of an homer, etc.
e ch. 25. 15, 16.

CHAPTER 27.

1 *Of vows and their redemption.* 32 *Tithes may not be changed.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ṣ̤eṣ̤, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Ĭṣ̤'ra̤-el, and say unto them, [a]When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons *shall be* for the LORD by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be of the male from twenty years old even unto sixty years old, even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after [b]the shekel of the sanctuary.

4 And if it *be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if *it be* from five years old even unto twenty years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if *it be* from a month old even unto five years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of silver.

7 And if *it be* from sixty years old and above; if *it be* a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But [c]if he be poorer than thy estimation, then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him; according to his ability that vowed shall the priest value him.

9 And if *it be* a beast, whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD, all that *any man* giveth of such unto the LORD [1]shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if *it be* any unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the LORD, then he shall present the beast before the priest:

12 And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: [2]as thou valuest it, *who art* the priest, so shall it be.

13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he shall add a fifth *part* thereof unto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall [d]sanctify his house *to be* holy unto the LORD, then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctify unto the LORD *some part* of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: [3]an homer of barley seed *shall be valued* at fifty shekels of silver.

17 If he sanctify his field from the year of jubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctify his field after the jubile, then the priest shall [e]reckon unto him the money according to the years that remain, even unto the year of the jubile, and it shall be abated from thy estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified the field will in any wise redeem it, then he shall add the fifth *part* of

the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, [f]when it goeth out in the jubile, shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted; the [g]possession thereof shall be the priest's.

22 And if *a man* sanctify unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which *is* not of the fields of his possession;

23 Then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation, *even* unto the year of the jubile: and he shall give thine estimation in that day, *as* a holy thing unto the LORD.

24 [h]In the year of the jubile the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, *even* to him to whom the possession of the land *did belong.*

25 And all thy estimations shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: [i]twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

26 ¶ Only the [4]firstling of the beasts, which should be the LORD'S firstling, no man shall sanctify it; whether *it be* ox, or sheep: it *is* the LORD'S.

27 And if *it be* of an unclean beast, then he shall redeem *it* according to thine estimation, and shall add a fifth *part* of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

28 [j]Notwithstanding no devoted thing, that a man shall devote unto the LORD of all that he hath, *both* of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing *is* most holy unto the LORD.

29 None devoted, [5]which shall be devoted of men, shall be redeemed; *but* shall surely be put to death.

30 And [k]all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, *is* the LORD'S: *it is* holy unto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeem *ought* of his tithes, he shall add thereto the fifth *part* thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, *even* of whatsoever [l]passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.

34 These *are* the commandments, which the LORD commanded Mō'ṣeṣ for the children of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el in mount Sī'nāi.

B. C. 1491.

[f] ch. 25. 10, 28, 31.
[g] Num. 18. 14. Ezek. 44. 29.
[h] verses 27, 29. ch. 25. 28. Isa. 35. 9, 10. Jer. 32. 15.
[i] Ex. 30. 13. Num. 3. 47. Num. 18. 16. Ezek. 45. 12.
[4] firstborn, etc., Ex. 13. 2, 12. Ex. 22. 30. Num. 18. 17. Deut. 15. 19.
[j] Josh. 6. 17. Judg. 11. 30, 31.
[5] Persons, Ex. 22. 20. Num. 21. 2. Deut. 7. Deut. 20. 16. Deut. 25. 19. Josh. 6. 17. 1 Sam. 15. 3.
[k] Gen. 28. 22. Num. 18. 21. 2 Chr. 31. 5. Neh. 13. 12.
[l] Jer. 33. 13. Ezek. 20. 37. Mic. 7. 14.

THE FOURTH BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED

NUMBERS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 The numbering. 5 Princes and number of each tribe. 47 The Levites exempt.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ṣeṣ [a]in the wilderness of Sī'nāi, [b]in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the first *day* of the second month, in the second year after they were come out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, saying,

2 [c]Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, every male by their polls;

3 From twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Ĭṣ'ra̭-el: thou and Aâr'o̭n shall [1]number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall [d]be a man of every tribe; every one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And these *are* the names of the men that shall stand with you: of *the* [e]*tribe of* Reu̥'ben; Ē̆-lī'zŭr the son of Shĕd'ĕ-ur.

6 Of Sĭm'ḙ-on; Shė-lū'mĭ-el the son of Zū-rĭ-shăd'da̭-ī.

7 Of Jū'dah; [f]Näh'shon the son of Ăm-mĭn'a̭-dab.

8 Of Ĭs'sa̭-char; Nė-thăn'ḙ-el the son of Zū'ar.

9 Of Zĕb'u-lun; Ē̆-lī'ab the son of Hē'lon.

10 Of the children of Jō'ṣeph: of Ē'phră-ĭm; Ē̆-lĭsh'a̭-mȧ the son of Ăm-mī'hŭd: of Mȧ-năs'seh; Gȧ-mā'lĭ-el the son of Pė-däh'zur.

11 Of Bĕn'ja̭-min; Ăb'i-dăn the son of [2]Ḡĭd-e-ō'nī.

12 Of Dăn; Ā-hĭ-ē'zĕr the son of Ăm-mĭ-shăd'da̭-ī.

13 Of Ăsh'ĕr; Pā'ḡi-el the son of Ŏc'ran.

14 Of Găd; Ē̆-lī'a-săph the son of [g]Deū'el.

15 Of Năph'ta̭-lī; Ā-hī'rȧ the son of Ē'nan.

16 [h]These *were* the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, [i]heads of thousands in Ĭṣ'ra̭-el.

17 ¶ And Mō'ṣeṣ and Aâr'o̭n took these men which are expressed by *their* names:

18 And they assembled all the congregation together on the first *day* of the second month, and they declared their [j]pedigrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, by their polls.

19 As [k]the LORD commanded Mō'ṣeṣ, so he numbered them in the wilderness of Sī'nāi.

20 And the children of Reu̥'ben, Ĭṣ'ra̭-el's eldest son, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were [l]able to go forth to war;

21 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Reu̥'ben, *were* forty and six thousand and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Sĭm'ḙ-on, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbered of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

23 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Sĭm'ḙ-on, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

B. C. 1490.

[a] Ex. 19. 1.
[b] Ex. 25. 22.
[c] Ex. 30. 12. 2 Sam. 24. 2. 1 Chr. 21. 2.
[1] muster.
[d] ch. 2. 2. 1 Chr. 27. 1.
[e] Gen. 29. 32. Deut. 33. 6. Rev. 7. 5.
[f] ch. 7. 12. Ruth 4. 20. 1 Chr. 2. 10. Luke 3. 32.
[2] That is, a cutter down.
[g] ch. 2. 14, he is called Reuel.
[h] Gen. 6. 4. Ex. 18. 21. ch. 7. 2. Judg. 6. 15. 1 Chr. 5. 24. Mic. 5. 2.
[i] Ex. 18. 21, 25. Deut. 1. 15. 1 Sam. 22. 7.
[j] Neh. 7. 61. Heb. 7. 3.
[k] ch. 26. 1, 2. 2 Sam. 24. 1.
[l] 2 Sam. 22. 35. Ps. 44. 3. Ps. 60. 12. Ps. 144. 1. 1 Cor. 16. 13. 2 Cor. 3. 5. Eph. 6. 12.

24 ¶ Of the children of [m]Găd, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

25 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Găd, *were* forty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the [n]children of Jū'dah, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

27 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Jū'dah, *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Ĭs'sa̤-char, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

29 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Ĭs'sa̤-char, *were* fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zĕb'u-lun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

31 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Zĕb'u-lun, *were* fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Jō's̤eph, *namely,* of the [o]children of Ē'phră-ĭm, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

33 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Ē'phră-ĭm, *were* forty thousand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Må-năs'seh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

35 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Må-năs'seh, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the [p]children of Bĕn'ja̤-min, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

37 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Bĕn'ja̤-min, *were* thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

38 ¶ Of the [q]children of Dăn, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

39 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Dăn, *were* threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Ăsh'ẽr, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

41 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Ăsh'ẽr, *were* forty and one thousand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Năph'ta̤-lī, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

43 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Năph'ta̤-lī, *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

44 [r]These *are* those that were numbered, which Mō's̤e̤s̤ and Aâr'o̤n numbered, and the princes of Ĭs̤'ra̤-el, *being* twelve men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbered of the children of Ĭs̤'ra̤-el, by the house of their fathers, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Ĭs̤'ra̤-el;

46 Even all they that were numbered were [s]six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But [t]the Lē'vītes after the tribe of their fathers were not numbered among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken unto Mō's̤e̤s̤, saying,

49 [u]Only thou shalt not number the tribe of Lē'vī, neither take the sum of them among the children of Ĭs̤'ra̤-el:

50 But [v]thou shalt appoint the Lē'vītes over the tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that *belong* to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof; and they shall minister unto it, [w]and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

51 And [x]when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Lē'vītes shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Lē'vītes shall set it up: and the [3]stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Ĭs̤'ra̤-el shall pitch their tents, [y]every man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard, throughout their hosts.

53 But the Lē'vītes shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony, that there be no [z]wrath upon the congregation of the children of Ĭs̤'ra̤-el: [a]and the Lē'vītes shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimony.

54 And the children of Ĭs̤'ra̤-el did according to all that the LORD commanded Mō's̤e̤s̤, so did they.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Captains of the tribes. 10 Order of the camps.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō's̤e̤s̤ and unto Aâr'o̤n, saying,

B. C. 1490.

m Gen. 30. 11. Gen. 49. 19. Josh. 4. 12. Jer. 49. 1. Rev. 7. 5.

n Gen. 29. 35. Gen. 38. 1–3. Gen. 49. 8, with ch. 2. 3, 4. Deut. 33. 7. 2 Sam. 24. 9. 1 Chr. 5. 2. Ps. 78. 68. Matt. 1. 2. Heb. 7. 14. Rev. 5. 5.

o Gen. 30. 24. Gen. 48. 19, 20, with ch. 2. 18, 19. Judg. 12. 6. Ps. 60. 7. Jer. 7. 15. Obad. 19.

p Gen. 35. 16–18. Gen. 44. 20. ch. 26. 41. Judg. 20. 44–46. 2 Chr. 17. 17. Ps. 68. 27. Rev. 7. 8.

q Gen. 30. 5, 6. Gen. 46. 23, with ch. 2. 25.

r ch. 26. 64.

s Gen. 13. 16. Ex. 12. 37. ch. 26. 51. Deut. 10. 22. 1 Ki. 4. 20.

t ch. 2. 33. ch. 3. 1 Chr. 6. 1. 1 Chr. 21. 6.

u ch. 26. 62.

v Ex. 31. 18. ch. 3. 7, 8. ch. 4. 15, 25, 26, 27, 33.

w ch. 3. 23, 29, 35, 38.

x ch. 10. 17, 21.

3 Every one not a Levite.

y ch. 2. 2, 34.

z Lev. 10. 6. ch. 8. 19. ch. 16. 46. 1 Sam. 6. 19.

a ch. 8. 24. ch. 18. 3, 4. 1 Chr. 23. 32. 2 Chr. 13. 10.

2 [a]Every man of the children of Īş'ra̯-el shall [b]pitch by his own standard, with the ensign of their father's house: [1]far off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

3 And on the east side toward the rising of the sun shall they of the standard of the camp of Jū'dah pitch throughout their armies: and [c]Näh'shon the son of Ăm-mĭn'a̯-dab *shall be* captain of the children of Jū'dah.

4 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next unto him *shall be* the tribe of Ĭs'sa̯-char: [d]and Nē̇-thăn'e̯-el the son of Zū'ar *shall be* captain of the children of Ĭs'sa̯-char.

6 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* [e]fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of [f]Zĕb'u-lun: and Ē̇-lī'ab the son of Hē'lon *shall be* captain of the children of Zĕb'u-lun.

8 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

9 All that were numbered in the camp of Jū'dah *were* an hundred thousand and fourscore thousand and six thousand and four hundred, throughout their armies. [g]These shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the south side *shall be* the standard of the camp of [h]Reṳ'ben according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reṳ'ben *shall be* Ē̇-lī'zŭr the son of Shĕd'ĕ-ur.

11 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* forty and six thousand and five hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him *shall be* the tribe of Sĭm'e̯-on: and the captain of the children of Sĭm'e̯-on *shall be* Shē̇-lū'mĭ-el the son of Zū-rĭ-shăd'da̯-ī.

13 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Găd: and the captain of the sons of Găd *shall be* Ē̇-lī'a-săph the son of [2]Reṳ'el.

15 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* forty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbered in the camp of Reṳ'ben *were* an hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, throughout their armies. And [i]they shall set forth in the second rank.

17 ¶ [j]Then the tabernacle of the congregation shall set forward with the camp of the Lē'vītes in the midst of the camp: as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every [k]man in his place by their standards.

18 ¶ On the west side *shall be* the standard of the camp of [l]Ē'phră-ĭm according to their armies: and the captain of the sons of Ē'phră-ĭm *shall be* Ē̇-lĭsh'a̯-mȧ the son of Ăm-mī'hŭd.

19 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* forty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him *shall be* the tribe of Mȧ-năs'seh: and the captain of the children of Mȧ-năs'seh *shall be* Gȧ-mā'lĭ-el the son of Pē̇-däh'zur.

21 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of [m]Bĕn'ja̯-min: and the captain of the sons of Bĕn'ja̯-min *shall be* Ăb'i-dăn the son of [3]Ḡĭd-e-ō'nī.

23 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

24 All that were numbered of the camp of Ē'phră-ĭm *were* an hundred thousand and eight thousand and an hundred, throughout their armies. And [n]they shall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶ The standard of the camp of [o]Dăn *shall be* on the north side by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dăn *shall be* Ā̇-hĭ-ē'zĕr the son of Ăm-mĭ-shăd'da̯-ī.

26 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

27 And those that encamp by him *shall be* the tribe of Ăsh'ĕr: and the captain of the children of Ăsh'ĕr *shall be* Pā'gi-el the son of Ŏc'ran.

28 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* forty and one thousand and five hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of [p]Năph'ta̯-lī: and the captain of the children of Năph'ta̯-lī *shall be* Ā̇-hī'rȧ the son of Ē'nan.

30 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

31 All they that were numbered in the camp of Dăn *were* an hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred. [q]They shall go hindmost with their standards.

32 ¶ These *are* those which were numbered of the children of Īş'ra̯-el by the house of their fathers: [r]all those that were numbered of the camps throughout their hosts *were* six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

33 But [s]the Lē'vītes were not numbered among the children of Īş'ra̯-el; as the LORD commanded Mō'şeş.

34 And the children of Īş'ra̯-el did according to all that [t]the LORD commanded Mō'şeş: so [u]they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward, every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

CHAPTER 3.

1 The Levitical families. 21 Their number and charges. 40 Freedom of the firstborn.

THESE also *are* the generations of Aâr'o̯n and Mō'şeş in the day *that* the LORD spake with Mō'şeş in mount Sī'nāi.

2 And these *are* the names of the sons of Aâr'o̯n; Nā'dăb the [a]firstborn, and Ā̇-bī'hū, Ē̇-le-ā'zar, and Ĭth'a̯-mär.

3 These *are* the names of the sons of Aâr'o̯n, [b]the priests which were anointed, [1]whom he consecrated to minister in the priest's office.

4 And [c]Nā'dăb and Ā̇-bī'hū died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sī'nāi, and they had no children:

B. C. 1490.

[a] ch. 1. 52.
[b] ch. 24. 2–9.
[1] over against.
[c] ch. 10. 14. Ruth 4. 20. 1 Chr. 2. 10. Matt. 1. 4. Luke 3. 32, 33.
[d] ch. 7. 18, 23.
[e] ch. 26. 25.
[f] Gen. 49. 13. Deut. 33. 18.
[g] ch. 10. 14. 1 Chr. 5. 2. Ps. 78. 52.
[h] Deut. 33. 6. 1 Chr. 5. 1.
[2] Deuel.
[i] ch. 10. 18. Gen. 49. 3. 1 Chr. 5. 1.
[j] Acts 7. 44. Heb. 8. 2.
[k] 1 Cor. 14. 40.
[l] Gen. 48. 14–20. ch. 10. 22. Deut. 33. 17. Ps. 80. 2. Jer. 31. 9, 18–21. Hos. 11. 3. Zech. 9. 9–17.
[m] Ps. 68. 27. Rev. 7. 8.
[3] That is, A cutter down.
[n] ch. 10. 22.
[o] Deut. 33. 22.
[p] Gen. 30. 8. Gen. 49. 21. 2 Ki. 15. 29. Rev. 7. 6.
[q] ch. 10. 25.
[r] Ex. 12. 37. ch. 1. 46. ch. 11. 21.
[s] ch. 1. 47. ch. 3. 5–51. ch. 26. 57–62. 1 Chr. 6.
[t] Ex. 39. 42. ch. 24. 2. Ps. 119. 6. Isa. 45. 12. Luke 1. 6.
[u] ch. 24. 2–9. Song 6. 10. 1 Cor. 14. 40.

---

[a] Ex. 6. 23. ch. 26. 61. 1 Chr. 6. 3.
[b] Ex. 28. 41. Lev. 8. 1.
[1] whose hand he filled.
[c] Lev. 10. 1. 1 Chr. 24. 2. Isa. 66. 15. 2 Thess. 1. 8. Heb. 12. 29.

and Ē-le-ā'zar and Ī'th'a̯-mär ministered in the priest's office in the sight of Aâr'o̯n their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

6 [d] Bring the tribe of Lē'vī near, and present them before Aâr'o̯n the priest, that they may minister unto him.

7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the [e] service of the tabernacle.

8 And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Īş'ra̯-el, to do the service of the tabernacle.

9 And [f] thou shalt give the Lē'vītes unto Aâr'o̯n and to his sons: they *are* wholly given unto him out of the children of Īş'ra̯-el.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aâr'o̯n and his sons, [g] and they shall wait on their priest's office: and [2] the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

11 And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

12 And I, behold, [h] I have taken the Lē'vītes from among the children of Īş'ra̯-el instead of all the firstborn that openeth the matrix among the children of Īş'ra̯-el: therefore the Lē'vītes shall be mine;

13 Because [i] all the firstborn *are* mine; [j] *for* on the day that I smote all the firstborn in the land of Ē'ġypt I hallowed unto me all the firstborn in Īş'ra̯-el, both man and beast: mine shall they be: I *am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş in the [k] wilderness of Sī'nāi, saying,

15 Number the children of Lē'vī after the house of their fathers, by their families: [l] every male from a month old and upward shalt thou number them.

16 And Mō'şeş numbered them according to the [3] word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 And [m] these were the sons of Lē'vī by their names; Ḡẽr'shŏn, and Kō'hath, and Mė-rā'rī.

18 And these *are* the names of the sons of Ḡẽr'shŏn by their families; [n] Lĭb'nī, and Shĭm'e-ī.

19 And the sons of Kō'hath by their families; Ăm'răm, and Ĭz'e̯-här, Hē'bron, and Ŭz'zĭ-el.

20 And the sons of Mė-rā'rī by their families; Mäh'lī, and Mū'shī. These *are* the families of the Lē'vītes according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Ḡẽr'shŏn *was* the family of the Lĭb'nītes, and the family of the Shĭm'ītes: these *are* the families of the Ḡẽr'shon-ītes.

22 Those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, *even* those that were numbered of them *were* seven thousand and five hundred.

23 The [o] families of the Ḡẽr'shon-ītes shall pitch behind the tabernacle westward.

24 And the chief of the house of the father of the Ḡẽr'shon-ītes *shall be* Ē-lī'a-săph the son of Lā'el.

25 And [p] the charge of the sons of Ḡẽr'shŏn in the tabernacle of the congregation *shall be* [q] the tabernacle, and [r] the tent, [s] the covering thereof, and [t] the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And [u] the hangings of the court, and [v] the curtain for the door of the court, which *is* by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and [w] the cords of it for all the service thereof.

27 ¶ And [x] of Kō'hath *was* the family of the Ăm'răm-ītes, and the family of the Ĭz'e̯-har-ītes, and the family of the Hē'bron-ītes, and the family of the Ŭz'zĭ-el-ītes: these *are* the families of the Kō'hath-ītes.

28 In the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, *were* eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary.

29 The [y] families of the sons of Kō'hath shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle southward.

30 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kō'hath-ītes *shall be* Ē-lĭz'a̯-phan the son of Ŭz'zĭ-el.

31 And [z] their charge *shall be* [a] the ark, and [b] the table, and [c] the candlestick, and [d] the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and [e] the hanging, and all the service thereof.

32 And Ē-le-ā'zar the son of Aâr'o̯n the priest *shall be* [f] chief over the chief of the Lē'vītes, *and have* the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Mė-rā'rī *was* the family of the Mäh'lītes, and the family of the Mū'shītes: these *are* the families of Mė-rā'rī.

34 And those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, *were* six thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Mė-rā'rī *was* Zū'rĭ-el the son of Ăb-i-hā'il: [g] *these* shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle northward.

36 And [4] *under* the custody and charge of the sons of Mė-rā'rī *shall be* the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serveth thereto,

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.

38 ¶ [h] But those that encamp before the tabernacle toward the east, *even* before the tabernacle of the congregation eastward, *shall be* Mō'şeş, and Aâr'o̯n and his sons, keeping [i] the charge of the sanctuary [j] for the charge of the children of Īş'ra̯-el; and [5] the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

39 [k] All that were numbered of the Lē'vītes, which Mō'şeş and Aâr'o̯n numbered at the commandment of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a month old and upward, *were* twenty and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, Number [l] all the firstborn of the males of the children of Īş'ra̯-el from a month old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 And [m] thou shalt take the Lē'vītes for me (I *am* the LORD) instead of all the firstborn among the children of Īş'ra̯-el; and the cattle of the Lē'vītes

B. C. 1490.

[d] Ex. 32. 26. ch. 8. 6.
[e] ch. 1. 50.
[f] ch. 8. 19.
[g] ch. 18. 7. 1 Chr. 6. 49. Acts 6. 3, 4. Rom. 12. 7.
[2] Every one not a Levite.
[h] ch. 8. 16. ch. 18. 6.
[i] Ex. 13. 2. Lev. 27. 26. ch. 8. 16. Neh. 10. 36. Luke 2. 23.
[j] Ex. 13. 12, 15.
[k] Ex. 19. 1.
[l] ch. 26. 62.
[3] mouth.
[m] Gen. 46. 11. Ex. 6. 16. ch. 26. 57. 1 Chr. 23. 6.
[n] Ex. 6. 17.
[o] ch. 1. 53.
[p] ch. 4. 24–26. 1 Chr. 9. 14, 33. 1 Chr. 23. 32.
[q] Ex. 25. 9.
[r] Ex. 26. 1.
[s] Ex. 26. 7, 14.
[t] Ex. 26. 36.
[u] Ex. 27. 9.
[v] Ex. 27. 16.
[w] Ex. 35. 18.
[x] 1 Chr. 26. 23.
[y] ch. 1. 53.
[z] ch. 4. 15.
[a] Ex. 25. 10.
[b] Ex. 25. 23.
[c] Ex. 25. 31.
[d] Ex. 27. 1. Ex. 30. 1.
[e] Ex. 26. 32.
[f] ch. 20. 25–28. 2 Ki. 25. 18. 1 Chr. 9. 20.
[g] ch. 1. 53.
[4] the office of the charge.
[h] ch. 1. 53. ch. 2. 3.
[i] ch. 18. 5. 1 Chr. 6. 48, 49.
[j] verses 7, 8.
[5] Every one not a Levite.
[k] ch. 4. 47, 48. ch. 26. 62.
[l] verse 15.
[m] verses 12, 45.

B. C. 1490.

instead of all the firstlings among the cattle of the children of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el.

42 And Mō's̩es̩ numbered, as the LORD commanded him, all the firstborn among the children of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el.

43 And all the firstborn males by the number of names, from a month old and upward, of those that were numbered of them, were twenty and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteen.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō's̩es̩, saying,

45 Take the Lē'vītes instead of all the firstborn among the children of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el, and the cattle of the Lē'vītes instead of their cattle; and the Lē'vītes shall be [n]mine: I *am* the LORD.

46 And for those that are to be [o]redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen of the firstborn of the children of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el, [p]which are more than the Lē'vītes;

47 Thou shalt even take [q]five shekels apiece by the poll, after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take *them*: ([r]the shekel *is* twenty gerahs:)

48 And thou shalt give the money, wherewith the odd number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aâr'o̮n and to his sons.

49 And Mō's̩es̩ took the [s]redemption money of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Lē'vītes:

50 Of the firstborn of the children of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el took he the money; [t]a thousand three hundred and threescore and five *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary:

51 And Mō's̩es̩ gave the money of them that were redeemed unto Aâr'o̮n and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Mō's̩es̩.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *On moving the tabernacle.* 17 *Service of the Levites.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō's̩es̩ and unto Aâr'o̮n, saying,

2 Take the sum of the sons of Kō'hath from among the sons of Lē'vī, after their families, by the house of their fathers,

3 [a]From thirty years old and upward even until fifty years old, all that enter into the [1]host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 [b]This *shall be* the service of the sons of Kō'hath in the tabernacle of the congregation, *about* the most holy things:

5 ¶ And when the camp setteth forward, Aâr'o̮n shall come, and his sons, and they shall take down [c]the covering veil, and cover the [d]ark of testimony with it:

6 And shall put thereon the covering of badgers' skins, and shall spread over *it* a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in [e]the staves thereof.

7 And upon the [f]table of shewbread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to [2]cover withal: and the continual bread shall be thereon:

8 And they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put in the staves thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the [g]candlestick of the light, [h]and his lamps, and his tongs, and his snuffdishes, and all the oil vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it:

10 And they shall put it and all the vessels thereof within a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put *it* upon a bar.

11 And upon [i]the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put to the staves thereof:

12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministry, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put *them* in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put *them* on a bar:

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, *even* the censers, the fleshhooks, and the shovels, and the [3]basons, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers' skins, and put to the staves of it.

15 And when Aâr'o̮n and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that, the [j]sons of Kō'hath shall come to bear *it*: [k]but they shall not touch *any* holy thing, lest they die. [l]These *things are* the burden of the sons of Kō'hath in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Ē-le-ā'zar the son of Aâr'o̮n the priest *pertaineth* [m]the oil for the light, and the [n]sweet incense, and the [o]daily meat offering, and the [p]anointing oil, *and* the oversight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō's̩es̩ and unto Aâr'o̮n, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kō'hath-ītes from among the Lē'vītes:

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live, and not die, when they approach unto the [q]most holy things: Aâr'o̮n and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service and to his burden:

20 [r]But they shall not go in to see when the holy things are covered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō's̩es̩, saying,

22 Take also the sum of the sons of Ḡĕr'shŏn, throughout the houses of their fathers, by their families;

23 [s]From thirty years old and upward until fifty years old shalt thou number them; all that enter in [4]to perform the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

24 This *is* the service of the families of the Ḡĕr'shon-ītes, to serve, and for [5]burdens:

25 And [t]they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers' skins that *is* above upon it, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the door of the gate of the court, which *is*

[n] verses 12, 41. 1 Sam. 1. 28.
[o] ch. 18. 15.
[p] verses 39, 43.
[q] Lev. 27. 6. ch. 13. 16.
[r] Lev. 27. 25. ch. 18. 16.
[s] Gal. 4. 4, 5. 1 Tim. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14. Heb. 9. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 18.
[t] verses 46, 47. Acts 20. 33.

[a] Gen. 41. 46. ch. 3. 40. 1 Chr. 23. 3, 24, 27. Luke 3. 23.
[1] Or, warfare.
[b] verse 15.
[c] Ex. 26. 31. Lev. 16. 2. 2 Chr. 3. 14. Matt. 27. 51. Heb. 9. 3.
[d] Ex. 25. 10, 16.
[e] Ex. 25. 13.
[f] Lev. 24. 6, 8.
[2] Or, pour out withal.
[g] Ex. 25. 31.
[h] Ex. 25. 37, 38.
[i] Ex. 30. 1.
[3] Or, bowls.
[j] ch. 7. 9. Deut. 31. 9. 2 Sam. 6. 13.
[k] 2 Sam. 6. 6, 7.
[l] ch. 3. 31.
[m] Ex. 25. 6. Lev. 24. 2.
[n] Ps. 141. 2. Mal. 1. 11. Rev. 5. 8.
[o] Ex. 29. 40. ch. 28. 3. Dan. 9. 27.
[p] Ex. 30. 23.
[q] verse 4.
[r] 1 Sam. 6. 19.
[s] 1 Chr. 23. 3, 24, 27.
[4] to war the warfare.
[5] Or, carriage.
[t] Ex. 26. 1–14. ch. 3. 25, 26.

by the tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and all that is made for them : so shall they serve.

27 At the [6][u]appointment of Aâr'ǫn and his sons shall be all the service of the sons of the Gĕr'shon-ītes, in all their burdens, and in all their service : and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This *is* the service of the families of the sons of Gĕr'shŏn in the tabernacle of the congregation : and their charge *shall be* under the hand of Ĭth'a̭-mär the son of Aâr'ǫn the priest.

29 ¶ As for the sons of Mĕ-rā'rī, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers ;

30 [v]From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old shalt thou number them, every one that entereth into the [7][w]service, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

31 And [x]this *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation ; the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof,

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service : and by name ye shall reckon [y]the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the service of the families of the sons of Mĕ-rā'rī, according to all their service, in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ĭth'a̭-mär the son of Aâr'ǫn the priest.

34 ¶ And [z]Mō'şeş and Aâr'ǫn and the chief of the congregation numbered the sons of the Kō'hath-ītes after their families, and after the house of their fathers,

35 [a]From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation :

36 And those that were numbered of them by their families were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.

37 These *were* they that were numbered of the families of the Kō'hath-ītes, all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Mō'şeş and Aâr'ǫn did number according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Mō'şeş.

38 And those that were numbered of the sons of Gĕr'shŏn, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers,

39 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation,

40 Even those that were numbered of them, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty.

41 These *are* they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Gĕr'shŏn, of all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Mō'şeş and Aâr'ǫn did number according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Mĕ-rā'rī, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers,

43 [b]From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation,

44 Even those that were numbered of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These *be* those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Mĕ-rā'rī, whom Mō'şeş and Aâr'ǫn numbered according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Mō'şeş.

46 All those that were numbered of the Lē'vītes, whom Mō'şeş and Aâr'ǫn and the chief of Ĭş'ra̭-el numbered, after their families, and after the house of their fathers,

47 [c]From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that came to do the service of the ministry, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation,

48 Even those that were numbered of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore.

49 According to the commandment of the LORD they were numbered by the hand of Mō'şeş, [d]every one according to his service, and according to his burden : thus were they numbered of him, as the LORD commanded Mō'şeş.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Cleansing the camps.* 5 *Recompensing trespasses.* 11 *Trial of jealousy.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

2 Command the children of Ĭş'ra̭-el, that they put out of the camp every [a]leper, and every one that hath an [b]issue, and whosoever is defiled by the [c]dead :

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them ; that they defile not their camps, [d]in the midst whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Ĭş'ra̭-el did so, and put them out without the camp : as the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, so did the children of Ĭş'ra̭-el.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

6 Speak unto the children of Ĭş'ra̭-el, [e]When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do a trespass against the LORD, and that person be guilty ;

7 [f]Then they shall confess their sin which they have done : and he shall recompense his trespass [g]with the principal thereof, and add unto it the fifth *part* thereof, and give *it* unto *him* against whom he hath trespassed.

8 But if the man have no kinsman to recompense the trespass unto, let the trespass be recompensed unto the LORD, *even* to the priest ; beside [h]the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And every [1]offering of all the holy things of

B. C. 1490.

6 mouth.
u Luke 1. 70.

v verse 3.
Gen. 41. 46.
ch. 4. 23.
ch. 8. 24, 26.
1 Chr. 28. 12, 13.
7 warfare.
w Ps. 110.
1 Tim. 6. 11.
2 Tim. 2. 4.
2 Tim. 4. 7.
x ch. 3. 36, 37.

y Ex. 25. 9.
ch. 3. 8.
ch. 7. 1.
1 Chr. 9. 29.

z verse 2.
ch. 3. 19, 27.

a ch. 8. 24–26.
1 Chr. 23. 24.
Luke 3. 23.
1 Tim. 3. 6.
b verses 35–40.
Deut. 33. 25.
2 Cor. 12. 9.
c Rom. 12. 6–8.
d 1 Cor. 12. 4–28.

---

a Lev. 13. 3, 46.
ch. 12. 14.
Deut. 23. 10.
2 Ki. 5. 27.
2 Chr. 26. 20.
Isa. 52. 11.
Luke 17. 12.
b Lev. 15. 2.
c Lev. 21. 1.
ch. 9. 6, 10.
d Ex. 25. 8.
Lev. 26. 11, 12.
Deut. 32. 19.
Josh. 22. 19.
Ps. 76. 2.
Zech. 2. 10.
2 Cor. 6. 16.
Rev. 21. 3.
e Lev. 6. 2, 3.
f Lev. 5. 5.
Josh. 7. 19.
g Lev. 6. 5.

h Lev. 7. 7.

1 Or, heave offering.

the children of Iṣ'ra̤-el, which they bring unto the priest, shall be his.

10 And every man's hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be [i]his.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ṣeṣ, saying,

12 Speak unto the children of Iṣ'ra̤-el, and say unto them, If any man's [j]wife go aside, and commit a trespass against him,

13 And a man [k]lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and *there be* no witness against her, neither she be taken *with the manner;*

14 And [l]the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her [m]offering for her, the tenth *part* of an ephah of barley meal; he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it *is* an offering of jealousy, an offering of memorial, [n]bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the priest shall bring her near, and [o]set her before the LORD:

17 And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel; and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put *it* into the water:

18 And the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and uncover the woman's head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which *is* the jealousy offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse:

19 And the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have lain with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness [2]*with another* instead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse:

20 But if thou hast gone aside *to another* instead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man have lain with thee beside thine husband:

21 Then the priest shall [p]charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, [q]The LORD make thee a curse and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to [3]rot, and thy belly to swell;

22 And this water that causeth the curse [r]shall go into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to swell, and *thy* thigh to rot: [s]And the woman shall say, Amen, amen.

23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the priest shall take the jealousy offering out of the woman's hand, and shall [t]wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar:

26 And [u]the priest shall take an handful of the offering, *even* the memorial thereof, and burn *it* upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to pass, *that,* if she be defiled, and have done trespass against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman [v]shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then she [w]shall be free, and shall conceive seed.

29 This *is* the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside *to another* instead of her husband, and is defiled;

30 Or when the spirit of jealousy cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law.

31 Then shall the man be guiltless from iniquity, and this woman [x]shall bear her iniquity.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Law of the Nazarites. 22 Form of blessing the people.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ṣeṣ, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iṣ'ra̤-el, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall [1]separate *themselves* to vow a vow of a Năz'a̤-rīte, to separate *themselves* unto the LORD:

3 [a]He shall separate *himself* from wine and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.

4 All the days of his [2]separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the [3]vine tree, from the kernels even to the husk.

5 All the days of the vow of his separation there shall no [b]razor come upon his head: until the days be fulfilled, in the which he separateth *himself* unto the LORD, he shall be holy, *and* shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

6 All the days that he separateth *himself* unto the LORD [c]he shall come at no dead body.

7 [d]He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the [4]consecration of his God *is* upon his head.

8 All the days of his separation he *is* holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration; then he shall [e]shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it.

10 And [f]on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

11 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shall consecrate unto the LORD the days of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the

---

B. C. 1490.

[i] Lev. 10. 13.
[j] Prov. 2. 16. Prov. 7. 10-27. Hos. 4. 13.
[k] Lev. 18. 20. Prov. 30. 20.
[l] Prov. 6. 34. Song 8. 6. Isa. 19. 14.
[m] Lev. 5. 11. Isa. 53. 2.
[n] 1 Ki. 17. 18.
[o] Lev. 1. 3. 1 Chr. 28. 9. Jer. 17. 10. Mal. 3. 5. Heb. 13. 4.
[2] under thy husband, or, being in the power of thy husband.
[p] Gen. 9. 25. Josh. 6. 26. Neh. 10. 29. Mal. 4. 6. Matt. 26. 74.
[q] Isa. 65. 15. Jer. 29. 22.
[3] fall.
[r] Ps. 109. 18. Prov. 1. 31.
[s] Deut. 27. 15.
[t] Lev. 8. 27.
[u] Lev. 2. 2, 9.
[v] Deut. 28. 37. Ps. 83. 9. Eccl. 7. 26. Isa. 65. 15. Jer. 24. 9. Zech. 8. 13.
[w] Job 17. 8, 9. Ps. 37. 5, 6. Rom. 5. 3-5.
[x] Lev. 20. 17. Rom. 2. 8, 9.

[1] Or, make themselves Nazarites.
[a] Lev. 10. 9. Judg. 13. 4. Amos 2. 12. Luke 1. 15.
[2] Or, Nazariteship.
[3] vine of the wine.
[b] Judg. 13. 5. 1 Sam. 1. 11. Lam. 4. 7.
[c] Lev. 19. 28. Lev. 21. 11. Jer. 16. 5, 6. Matt. 8. 21, 22.
[d] ch. 9. 6.
[4] separation.
[e] Acts 18. 18.
[f] Lev. 5. 7.

first year for a trespass offering: but the days that were before shall [5]be lost, because his separation was defiled.

13 ¶ And this *is* the law of the Năz′a̤-rīte, when [g]the days of his separation are fulfilled: he shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

14 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he lamb of the first year without blemish for a burnt offering, and one ewe lamb of the first year without blemish [h]for a sin offering, and one ram without blemish [i]for peace offerings,

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, [j]cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and wafers of unleavened bread [k]anointed with oil, and their meat offering, and their [l]drink offerings.

16 And the priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shall offer his sin offering, and his burnt offering:

17 And he shall offer the ram *for* a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat offering, and his drink offering.

18 And [m]the Năz′a̤-rīte shall shave the head of his separation *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and [n]put *it* in the fire which *is* under the sacrifice of the peace offerings.

19 And the priest shall take the [o]sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and [p]shall put *them* upon the hands of the Năz′a̤-rīte, after *the hair of* his separation is shaven:

20 And the priest shall wave [q]them *for* a wave offering before the LORD: this *is* holy for the priest, with the wave breast and heave shoulder: and [r]after that the Năz′a̤-rīte may drink wine.

21 This *is* the law of the Năz′a̤-rīte who hath vowed, *and of* his offering unto the LORD for his separation, beside *that* that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō′s̤es̤, saying,

23 Speak unto Aâr′o̤n and unto his sons, saying, On this wise [s]ye shall bless the children of Is̤′ra̤-el, saying unto them,

24 The LORD [t]bless thee, and [u]keep thee:

25 The LORD [v]make his face shine upon thee, and [w]be gracious unto thee:

26 The [x]LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and [y]give thee peace.

27 And [z]they shall put my name upon the children of Is̤′ra̤-el; and [a]I will bless them.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Offerings of the princes at the dedication of the altar.* 89 *God speaks to Moses.*

AND it came to pass on the day that Mō′s̤es̤ had fully set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and [a]sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them;

2 That the princes of Is̤′ra̤-el, heads of the house of their fathers, who *were* the princes of the tribes, [1]and were over them that were numbered, [b]offered:

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake unto Mō′s̤es̤, saying,

5 Take *it* of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt give them unto the Lē′vītes, to every man according to his service.

6 And Mō′s̤es̤ took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Lē′vītes.

7 Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the sons of Ḡēr′shŏn, according to their service:

8 And four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Mĕ-rā′rī, according unto their service, under the hand of Ĭth′a̤-mär the son of Aâr′o̤n the priest.

9 But unto the sons of Kō′hath he gave none: because the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them [c]*was that* they should bear upon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the princes offered [d]for dedicating of the altar in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And the LORD said unto Mō′s̤es̤, They shall offer their offering, each prince [e]on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the first day was Näh′shon the son of Ăm-mĭn′a̤-dab, of the tribe of Jū′dah:

13 And his offering *was* one silver charger, the [f]weight thereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after [2]the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them *were* full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

14 One [g]spoon of ten *shekels* of gold, full of [h]incense:

15 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

16 One kid of the goats for [i]a sin offering:

17 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Näh′shon [j]the son of Ăm-mĭn′a̤-dab.

18 ¶ On the second day Nĕ-thăn′e̤-el the son of Zū′ar, prince of Ĭs′sa̤-char, did offer:

19 He offered *for* his offering one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

20 One spoon of gold of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

21 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for [k]a burnt offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of [l]peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Nĕ-thăn′e̤-el the son of Zū′ar.

24 ¶ On the third day Ē-lī′ab the son of Hē′lon, prince of the children of Zĕb′u-lun, *did offer:*

B. C. 1490.

---

[5] fall.

[g] Acts 21. 26.

[h] Lev. 4. 2.

[i] Lev. 3. 6.

[j] Lev. 2. 4. Lev. 8. 2. John 6. 50-53.

[k] Ex. 29. 2.

[l] ch. 15. 5, 7. Isa. 62. 9. Joel 1. 9, 13. 1 Cor. 10. 3.

[m] Acts 21. 24.

[n] Luke 17. 10. Rom. 6. 6. Gal. 5. 24. Eph. 4. 23. Col. 3. 9.

[o] Lev. 8. 31.

[p] Ex. 29. 23, 24.

[q] Lev. 9. 21.

[r] Eccl. 9. 7. Isa. 35. 10. John 17. 4, 5. Rev. 14. 13.

[s] 1 Chr. 23. 13.

[t] Ps. 134. 3.

[u] Ps. 121. 7. John 17. 11. 1 Pet. 1. 5.

[v] Ps. 67. 1. Ps. 80. 3. Dan. 9. 17.

[w] Gen. 43. 29. John 1. 17. Rom. 5. 21.

[x] Ps. 21. 6. Acts 2. 28.

[y] Ps. 85. 10. Isa. 26. 3, 12. Luke 2. 14. Rom. 15. 13. 2 Thess. 3. 16.

[z] Deut. 28. 10. 2 Chr. 7. 14.

[a] Ps. 115. 12.

---

[a] Gen. 32. 26, 29. 1 Ki. 8. 64. 1 Chr. 4. 10. Matt. 23. 19. Eph. 1. 3.

[1] who stood.

[b] Ex. 35. 27. 1 Chr. 29. 6-8. 2 Chr. 35. 8. Neh. 7. 70-72.

[c] 2 Sam. 6. 13. 1 Chr. 23. 26.

[d] Deut. 20. 5. 1 Ki. 8. 63. Ezra 6. 16.

[e] 1 Cor. 15. 23.

[f] Ex. 25. 29. Ezra 1. 9, 10. Jer. 52. 19. Dan. 5. 3.

[2] There were three shekels: the royal shekel, value 1*s.* 3*d.*, the shekel of the sanctuary, value 2*s.* 6*d.*, and the common shekel, about 1*s.*

[g] 2 Ki. 25. 14, 15.

[h] Ex. 30. 34. Lev. 16. 12, 13. ch. 16. 46, 47. Deut. 33. 8, 10. Ps. 141. 2. Isa. 60. 6. Jer. 6. 20. Jer. 41. 5. Ezek. 16. 18. Mal. 1. 11. Rev. 5. 8.

[i] Lev. 4. 23.

[j] Luke 3. 32.

[k] Gen. 8. 20. Lev. 6. 9. Ps. 20. 1-3. Ps. 51. 19. Ezek. 45. 17. Eph. 5. 2. Heb. 9. 13.

[l] Lev. 7. 11, 13. 1 Ki. 8. 63. Prov. 7. 14. Col. 1. 20.

25 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

26 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

27 One young bullock, one ram, one [m]lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Ē-lī'ab the son of Hē'lon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Ē-lī'zŭr the son of Shĕd'ĕ-ur, prince of the children of Reụ'ben, *did offer:*

31 His offering *was* one silver charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

32 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

33 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

35 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Ē-lī'zŭr the son of Shĕd'ĕ-ur.

36 ¶ On the fifth day Shĕ-lū'mĭ-el the son of Zū-rĭ-shăd'dạ-ī, prince of the children of Sĭm'ẹ-on, *did offer:*

37 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

38 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

39 One young bullock, one ram, one [n]lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

40 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

41 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Shĕ-lū'mĭ-el the son of Zū-rĭ-shăd'dạ-ī.

42 ¶ On the sixth day [o][3]Ē-lī'a-săph the son of Deū'el, prince of the children of Găd, *offered:*

43 His offering *was* one silver charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with [p]oil for a meat offering:

44 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

45 One [q]young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

46 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

47 And for a sacrifice of [4]peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Ē-lī'a-săph the son of Deū'el.

48 ¶ On the seventh day [r]Ē-lĭsh'ạ-mȧ the son of Ăm-mī'hŭd, prince of the children of Ē'phră-ĭm, *offered:*

49 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

50 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of [s]incense:

51 One [t]young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

52 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

53 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Ē-lĭsh'ạ-mȧ the son of Ăm-mī'hŭd.

54 ¶ On the eighth day *offered* Gă-mā'lĭ-el [u]the son of Pĕ-däh'zur, prince of the children of Mă-năs'seh:

55 His offering *was* one silver charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

56 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of [v]incense:

57 One young bullock, one ram, one [w]lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

58 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

59 And for [x]a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Gă-mā'lĭ-el the son of Pĕ-däh'zur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day [y]Ăb'i-dăn the son of Gĭd-e-ō'nī, prince of the children of Bĕn'jạ-min, *offered:*

61 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

62 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of [z]incense:

63 One [a]young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

65 And for a sacrifice of [b]peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Ăb'i-dăn the son of Gĭd-e-ō'nī.

66 ¶ On the tenth day [c]Ā-hĭ-ē'zĕr the son of Ăm-mĭ-shăd'dạ-ī, prince of the children of Dăn, *offered:*

67 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the [d]shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

68 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of [e]incense:

69 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

70 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

71 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Ā-hĭ-ē'zĕr the son of Ăm-mĭ-shăd'dạ-ī.

72 ¶ On the eleventh day [f]Pā'gĭ-el the son of Ŏc'ran, prince of the children of Ăsh'ĕr, *offered:*

73 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

74 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of [g]incense:

B. C. 1490.

[m] Isa. 53. 7. John 1. 29. Acts 8. 32. Gal. 1. 4. 1 Pet. 1. 19. Rev. 5. 6–14.

[n] Ex. 12. 5. Isa. 53. 7. John 1. 29. Acts 8. 32. Heb. 9. 28. 1 Pet. 1. 19. Rev. 5. 6.

[o] ch. 1. 14. ch. 2. 14. ch. 10. 20.

[3] Son of Reuel.

[p] Lev. 2. 5. Lev. 14. 10. Heb. 1. 9. 1 John 2. 27.

[q] Ps. 40. 6. Ps. 50. 8–14. Ps. 51. 16. Isa. 1. 11. Jer. 7. 22. Amos 5. 22. 2 Cor. 5. 21.

[4] A sacrifice of payment, or, of perfections.

[r] ch. 1. 10. ch. 2. 18. 1 Chr. 7. 26.

[s] Deut. 33. 10. Ps. 66. 15. Ps. 141. 2. Ezek. 8. 11. Mal. 1. 11. Luke 1. 10. Rev. 5. 8. Rev. 8. 3.

[t] Mic. 6. 6–8.

[u] ch. 1. 10. ch. 2. 20.

[v] Ex. 30. 7.

[w] Ex. 12. 5. John 1. 29. Acts 8. 32. 1 Pet. 1. 19. Rev. 5. 6.

[x] Lev. 3. 1. Mic. 5. 5. 2 Cor. 5. 19, 21. Eph. 2. 14.

[y] ch. 1. 11. ch. 2. 22.

[z] Isa. 66. 20. Ps. 141. 2. Dan. 9. 27. Rom. 15. 16. Phil. 4. 18. Heb. 13. 15. Rev. 5. 8.

[a] Ps. 40. 6. Isa. 53. 4. 2 Cor. 5. 21.

[b] Lev. 3. 1. 1 Ki. 8. 63. Prov. 7. 14. Col. 1. 20.

[c] ch. 1. 12. ch. 2. 25.

[d] Lev. 27. 25. ch. 3. 47.

[e] Ex. 30. 7–9. Ps. 141. 2. Isa. 66. 20. Dan. 9. 27. Mal. 1. 11. Luke 1. 9. Rom. 15. 16. Phil. 4. 18. Heb. 13. 15.

[f] ch. 1. 13. ch. 2. 27.

[g] Mal. 1. 11. Luke 1. 11.

B. C. 1490.

75 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

77 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Pā'ḡi-el the son of Ŏc'ran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day [h]Ā-hī'rȧ the son of Ē'nan, prince of the children of Năph'ta̭-lī, *offered:*

79 His offering *was* one [i]silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

80 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

81 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

82 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Ā-hī'rȧ the son of Ē'nan.

84 This *was* [j]the dedication of the altar, in the day when it was anointed, by [k]the princes of Ĭş'ra̭-el: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold:

85 Each charger of silver *weighing* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, each bowl seventy: all the silver vessels *weighed* two thousand and four hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary:

86 The golden spoons *were* twelve, full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* apiece, after the [l]shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons *was* an hundred and twenty *shekels*.

87 All the oxen for the [m]burnt offering *were* twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first year twelve, with their [n]meat offering: and the kids of the goats for sin offering twelve.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offerings *were* twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he goats sixty, the lambs of the first year sixty. This *was* the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Mō'şeş was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation [o]to speak with [5]him, then he heard [p]the voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercy seat that *was* upon the ark of testimony, from between [q]the two cherubims: and he spake unto him.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Lighting of the lamps. 5 Separation of the Levites. 23 Term of their service.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

2 Speak unto Aâr'o̭n, and say unto him, When thou [a]lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick.

3 And Aâr'o̭n did so; he lighted the lamps thereof over against the candlestick, as the LORD commanded Mō'şeş.

4 And [b]this work of the candlestick *was of* beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, *was* [c]beaten work: [d]according unto the pattern which the LORD had shewed Mō'şeş, so he made the candlestick.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

6 Take the Lē'vītes from among the children of Ĭş'ra̭-el, and [e]cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: Sprinkle [1]water of purifying upon them, and [2]let them [f]shave all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and *so* make themselves clean.

8 Then let them take a young bullock with [g]his meat offering, *even* fine flour mingled with oil, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin offering.

9 And [h]thou shalt bring the Lē'vītes before the tabernacle of the congregation: [i]and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Ĭş'ra̭-el together:

10 And thou shalt bring the Lē'vītes before the LORD: and the children of Ĭş'ra̭-el [j]shall put their hands upon the Lē'vītes:

11 And Aâr'o̭n shall [3]offer the Lē'vītes before the LORD *for* an [4]offering of the children of Ĭş'ra̭-el, that [5]they may execute the service of the LORD.

12 And [k]the Lē'vītes shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one *for* a sin offering, and the other *for* a burnt offering, unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Lē'vītes.

13 And thou shalt set the Lē'vītes before Aâr'o̭n, and before his sons, and offer them *for* an offering unto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Lē'vītes from among the children of Ĭş'ra̭-el: and the Lē'vītes shall be [l]mine.

15 And after that shall the Lē'vītes go in to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and [m]offer them *for* an offering.

16 For they *are* wholly given unto me from among the children of Ĭş'ra̭-el; [n]instead of such as open every womb, *even instead of* the firstborn of all the children of Ĭş'ra̭-el, have I taken them unto me.

17 [o]For all the firstborn of the children of Ĭş'ra̭-el *are* mine, *both* man and beast: on the day that I smote every firstborn in the land of Ē'ġy̆pt I sanctified them for myself.

18 And I have taken the Lē'vītes for all the firstborn of the children of Ĭş'ra̭-el.

19 And [p]I have given the Lē'vītes *as* [6]a gift to Aâr'o̭n and to his sons from among the children of Ĭş'ra̭-el, to do the service of the children of Ĭş'ra̭-el in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Ĭş'ra̭-el: [q]that there be no plague among the children of Ĭş'ra̭-el, when the children of Ĭş'ra̭-el come nigh unto the sanctuary.

20 And Mō'şeş, and Aâr'o̭n, and all the congregation of the children of Ĭş'ra̭-el, did to the Lē'vītes according unto all that the LORD commanded Mō'şeş concerning the Lē'vītes, so did the children of Ĭş'ra̭-el unto them.

21 And the Lē'vītes were purified, and they washed their clothes; and [r]Aâr'o̭n offered them *as* an offering before the LORD; and Aâr'o̭n made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

[h] ch. 1. 15. ch. 2. 29.
[i] Ezra 1. 9, 10. Jer. 52. 19. Dan. 5. 2. Zech. 14. 20. Matt. 14. 8, 11.
[j] 1 Chr. 29. 6. Ezra 2. 68. Neh. 7. 70. Isa. 60. 6, 10. Heb. 13. 10. Rev. 21. 14.
[k] Josh. 22. 13, 14. Judg. 5. 9. Prov. 17. 7. Hos. 13. 10.
[l] Ex. 30. 13.
[m] Rom. 12. 1.
[n] Lev. 2. 1. Lev. 6. 14–18. ch. 15. 4.
[o] Ex. 31. 18. ch. 11. 17. ch. 12. 8.
[5] That is, God.
[p] Ex. 25. 22. Lev. 1. 1. Heb. 4. 16.
[q] Gen. 3. 24. 1 Ki. 6. 23. Ps. 18. 10. Ps. 99. 1. Heb. 1. 14.

---

[a] Ex. 40. 25. Lev. 24. 1, 2. Ps. 119. 105, 130. Isa. 8. 20. Matt. 5. 14. John 1. 9.
[b] Ex. 25. 31.
[c] Ex. 25. 18.
[d] Ex. 25. 40.
[e] Ps. 26. 6. Isa. 52. 11. Heb. 7. 26.
[1] sin water, ch. 19. 9, 17.
[2] let them cause a razor to pass over, etc.
[f] Lev. 14. 8, 9.
[g] Lev. 2. 1.
[h] Ex. 29. 4.
[i] Lev. 8. 3.
[j] Lev. 1. 4.
[3] wave.
[4] wave offering.
[5] they may be to execute, etc.
[k] Ex. 29. 10. Lev. 1. 4. Lev. 8. 14. Lev. 16. 21.
[l] ch. 3. 45. ch. 16. 9. Mal. 3. 17.
[m] Ex. 29. 24.
[n] ch. 3. 12, 45.
[o] Ex. 13. 2, 12, 13, 15. Luke 2. 23.
[p] ch. 3. 9.
[6] given.
[q] ch. 1. 53. ch. 16. 46.
[r] Rom. 15. 16.

22 And [s]after that went the Lē'vītes in to do their service in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aâr'o̤n, and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Mō'şeş concerning the Lē'vītes, so did they unto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

24 This *is it* that *belongeth* unto the [t]Lē'vītes: from twenty and five years old and upward they shall go in [7]to wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation:

25 And from the age of fifty years they shall [8]cease waiting upon the service *thereof*, and shall serve no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, [u]to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do unto the Lē'vītes touching their charge.

CHAPTER 9.

1 Concerning the passover. 15 The directing cloud.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş in the wilderness of Sī'nāi, in the first month of the second year after they were come out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, saying,

2 Let the children of Īş'ra̤-el also keep [a]the passover at his appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth day of this month, [1]at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof, shall ye keep it.

4 And Mō'şeş spake unto the children of Īş'ra̤-el, that they should keep the passover.

5 And [b]they kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month at even in the wilderness of Sī'nāi: according to all that the LORD commanded Mō'şeş, so did the children of Īş'ra̤-el.

6 ¶ And there were certain men, who were [c]defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passover on that day: and [d]they came before Mō'şeş and before Aâr'o̤n on that day:

7 And those men said unto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may [e]not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Īş'ra̤-el?

8 And Mō'şeş said unto them, Stand still, and [f]I will hear what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Īş'ra̤-el, saying, If any man of you or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or *be* in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passover unto the LORD.

11 The [g]fourteenth day of the second month at even they shall keep it, *and* [h]eat it with unleavened bread and bitter *herbs*.

12 [i]They shall leave none of it unto the morning, [j]nor break any bone of it: [k]according to all the ordinances of the passover they shall keep it.

13 But the man that *is* clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passover, even the same soul [l]shall be cut off from among his people: because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season, that man shall [m]bear his sin.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the LORD; according to the ordinance of the passover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: [n]ye shall have one ordinance, both for the [2]stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

15 ¶ And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up the cloud covered the tabernacle, *namely*, the tent of the testimony: and [o]at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud covered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the [p]cloud [q]was taken up from the tabernacle, then after that the children of Īş'ra̤-el journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Īş'ra̤-el pitched their tents.

18 At the commandment of the LORD the children of Īş'ra̤-el journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they pitched: [r]as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle they rested in their tents.

19 And when the cloud [3]tarried long upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Īş'ra̤-el kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not.

20 And *so* it was, when the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle; according to the commandment of the LORD they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the LORD [s]they journeyed.

21 And *so* it was, when the cloud [4]abode from even unto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether *it was* by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

22 Or *whether it were* two days, or a month, or a year, that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Īş'ra̤-el abode in their tents, and journeyed not: [t]but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

23 At the commandment of the LORD they rested in the tents, and [u]at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Mō'şeş.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Use of the trumpets. 11 Journey from Sinai to Paran. 33 Blessing of Moses.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of silver; of a whole piece shalt thou make them: that thou mayest use them for the [a]calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

3 And when [b]they shall blow with them, all [c]the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the princes, *which are* [d]heads of the thousands of Īş'ra̤-el, shall gather themselves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, then the [e]camps that lie on the east parts shall go forward.

6 When ye blow an alarm the second time, then

B. C. 1490.

[s] 2 Chr. 30. 15. 2 Chr. 31. 2.
[t] ch. 4. 3. 1 Chr. 23. 3, 24, 27.
[7] to war the warfare of, etc.
[8] return from the warfare of the service.
[u] ch. 1. 53. 1 Chr. 23. 28–32. Ezek. 44. 8, 11.

---

[a] Ex. 12. 1. Lev. 23. 5. ch. 28. 16. Deut. 16. 1, 2. Heb. 10. 1.
[1] between the two evenings.
[b] Josh. 5. 10.
[c] ch. 5. 2. ch. 6. 6, 7. John 18. 28.
[d] Ex. 18. 15.
[e] 1 Cor. 5. 7, 8.
[f] Ps. 25. 14. Ps. 85. 8. Prov. 3. 5, 6. John 7. 17. Eph. 1. 9, 18. Heb. 3. 5, 6.
[g] 2 Chr. 30. 2, 15.
[h] Ex. 12. 8.
[i] Ex. 12. 10.
[j] John 19. 36.
[k] Ex. 12. 43.
[l] Gen. 17. 14. Ex. 12. 15. Lev. 17. 4, 10, 14–16. Heb. 6. 6. Heb. 12. 25.
[m] ch. 5. 31. Gal. 3. 10. Heb. 10. 26.
[n] Ex. 12. 49.
[2] proselyte.
[o] Ex. 13. 21.
[p] Ex. 13. 21, 22. Deut. 1. 33. Neh. 9. 12.
[q] Ex. 40. 36, 37. ch. 10. 11, 33, 34. Ps. 78. 14. Isa. 49. 10. John 10. 4.
[r] 1 Cor. 10. 1.
[3] prolonged.
[s] Ps. 48. 14. Prov. 3. 5, 6.
[4] was.
[t] Ex. 40. 36, 37. Ps. 73. 24. Isa. 63. 14.
[u] Ps. 73. 24. Isa. 63. 14.

---

[a] Ps. 81. 3. Ps. 89. 15. Isa. 1. 13. Hos. 8. 1. Joel 1. 14.
[b] Jer. 4. 5. Joel 2. 15.
[c] Ps. 22. 22. Ps. 35. 18. Ps. 36. 7, 8. Ps. 40. 9, 10. Isa. 55. 1–4. Zech. 8. 21–23. Rev. 22. 17.
[d] Ex. 18. 21. ch. 1. 16.
[e] ch. 2. 3.

the camps that lie on the south side shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together, ye shall blow, but ye shall not [f]sound an alarm.

8 And [g]the sons of Aâr'o̭n, the priests, shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9 And if ye go to war in your land against the enemy that [h]oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be [i]remembered before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

10 Also [j]in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace offerings; that they may be to you [k]for a memorial before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to pass on the twentieth *day* of the second month, in the second year, that the cloud was [l]taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

12 And the children of Īş'ra̭-el took [m]their journeys out of the [n]wilderness of Sī'nāi; and the cloud rested in the [o]wilderness of Pā'ran.

13 And they first took their journey [p]according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Mō'şeş.

14 ¶ In the first *place* went the standard of the camp of the children of Jū'dah according to their armies: and over his host *was* Näh'shon the son of Ăm-mĭn'a̭-dab.

15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Ĭs'sa̭-char *was* Nė-thăn'ḙ-el the son of Zū'ar.

16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zĕb'u-lun *was* Ē̇-lī'ab the son of Hē'lon.

17 And [q]the tabernacle was taken down; and the sons of Ḡẽr'shŏn and the sons of Mė-rā'rī set forward, [r]bearing the tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standard of the camp of Reụ'ben set forward according to their armies: and over his host *was* Ē̇-lī'zŭr the son of Shĕd'ĕ-ur.

19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Sĭm'ḙ-on *was* Shė-lū'mĭ-el the son of Zū-rĭ-shăd'da̭-ī.

20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Găd *was* Ē̇-lī'a-săph the son of Deū'el.

21 And the Kō'hath-ītes set forward, bearing the [1]sanctuary: and [2]*the other* did set up the tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of Ē'phră-ĭm set forward according to their armies: and over his host *was* Ē̇-lĭsh'a̭-mȧ the son of Ăm-mī'hŭd.

23 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Mȧ-năs'seh *was* Gȧ-mā'lĭ-el the son of Pė-däh'zur.

24 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Bĕn'ja̭-min *was* Ăb'i-dăn the son of Ḡĭd-e-ō'nī.

25 ¶ And [s]the standard of the camp of the children of Dăn set forward, *which was* the rereward of all the camps throughout their hosts: and over his host *was* Ā-hĭ-ē'zẽr the son of Ăm-mĭ-shăd'da̭-ī.

26 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Ăsh'ẽr *was* Pā'ḡi-el the son of Ŏc'ran.

27 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Năph'ta̭-lī *was* Ā-hī'rȧ the son of Ē'nan.

28 [3][t]Thus *were* the journeyings of the children of Īş'ra̭-el according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 ¶ And Mō'şeş said unto Hō'băb, the son of [u]Rȧ-gū'el the Mĭd'ĭ-an-īte, Mō'şeş' father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD said, [v]I will give it you: come thou with us, and [w]we will do thee good: for [x]the LORD hath spoken good concerning Īş'ra̭-el.

30 And he said unto him, I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred.

31 And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee; forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou mayest be to us [y]instead of eyes.

32 And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea, it shall be, that what goodness the LORD shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from [z]the mount of the LORD three days' journey: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD [a]went before them in the three days' journey, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And [b]the cloud of the LORD *was* upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to pass, when the ark set forward, that Mō'şeş said, [c]Rise up, LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered; and let them that hate thee flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he said, Return, [d]O LORD, unto the [4]many thousands of Īş'ra̭-el.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Lusting for flesh. 10 Complaint of Moses. 16 The seventy elders. 31 Quails sent.

AND [a]*when* the people [1]complained, [2]it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard *it;* and his anger was kindled; and the [b]fire of the LORD burnt among them, and consumed *them that were* in the uttermost parts of the camp.

2 And the people cried unto Mō'şeş; and when Mō'şeş [c] prayed unto the LORD, the fire [3]was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place [4]Tăb'ḙ-rah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the [d]mixt multitude that *was* among them [5]fell a lusting: and the children of Īş'ra̭-el also [6]wept again, and said, [e]Who shall give us flesh to eat?

5 [f]We remember the fish, which we did eat in Ē'ġ̄ypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick:

6 But now our soul *is* dried away: *there is* nothing at all, beside this manna, *before* our eyes.

7 And the manna *was* as coriander seed, and the [7]colour thereof as the colour of [g]bdellium.

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered *it*, and

B. C. 1490.

[f] Joel 2. 1.
[g] ch. 31. 6. Josh. 6. 4. 1 Chr. 15. 24. 2 Chr. 13. 12.
[h] Judg. 2. 18. Judg. 3. 27. Judg. 6. 9. 1 Sam. 10. 18. Ps. 106. 42.
[i] Gen. 8. 1. 1 Ki. 8. 44. Ps. 106. 4.
[j] Lev. 23. 24. 1 Chr. 15. 24. 2 Chr. 7. 6. Ezra 3. 10. Neh. 12. 35. Ps. 81. 3.
[k] Ex. 28. 29. Josh. 4. 7. 1 Cor. 11. 24–26.
[l] ch. 9. 17.
[m] Ex. 40. 36.
[n] ch. 1. 1.
[o] ch. 12. 16. ch. 13. 3, 26. Deut. 1. 1. Deut. 33. 2. 1 Sam. 25. 1. Hab. 3. 3.
[p] ch. 2. 34.
[q] ch. 1. 51.
[r] ch. 4. 24, 31.
[1] The most holy furniture.
[2] That is, the Gershonites and the Merarites.
[s] Josh. 6. 9.
[3] These.
[t] Ps. 80. 1. Song 6. 10.
[u] Ex. 2. 18.
[v] Gen. 12. 7.
[w] Judg. 1. 16.
[x] Gen. 32. 12.
[y] Job 29. 15.
[z] Ex. 3. 1.
[a] Deut. 1. 33. Jer. 31. 2.
[b] Neh. 9. 12, 19. Ps. 105. 39.
[c] Ps. 68. 1, 2. Isa. 51. 9.
[d] Ps. 90. 14–17. Ps. 132. 8.
[4] ten thousand thousands.

---

[a] Ex. 15. 23, 24. Deut. 9. 22. Lam. 3. 39.
[1] Or, were as it were complainers.
[2] it was evil in the ears of, etc.
[b] Lev. 10. 2. 2 Ki. 1. 12.
[c] Jas. 5. 16.
[3] sunk.
[4] That is, A burning.
[d] Ex. 12. 38.
[5] lusted a lust.
[6] returned and wept.
[e] 1 Cor. 10. 6.
[f] Ex. 16. 3. Matt. 6. 24–34. Rom. 8. 7. Phil. 3. 19.
[7] eye of it as the eye of.
[g] Gen. 2. 12.

B. C. 1490.

ground *it* in mills, or beat *it* in a mortar, and baked *it* in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oil.

9 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 ¶ Then Mō'şeş heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the door of his tent: and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; Mō'şeş also was displeased.

11 And [h]Mō'şeş said unto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy servant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou shouldest say unto me, [i]Carry them in thy bosom, as a [j]nursing father beareth the sucking child, unto the land which thou [k]swarest unto their fathers?

13 [l]Whence should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh, that we may eat.

14 [m]I am not able to bear all this people alone, because *it is* too heavy for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, [n]kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not [o]see my wretchedness.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, Gather unto me [p]seventy men of the elders of Īş'ra̤-el, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will [q]come down and talk with thee there: and [r]I will take of the spirit which *is* upon thee, and will put *it* upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear *it* not thyself alone.

18 And say thou unto the people, [s]Sanctify yourselves against to morrow, and ye shall eat flesh: for ye have wept [t]in the ears of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? [u]for *it was* well with us in Ē'ġy̆pt: therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor twenty days;

20 *But* even a [8]whole month, until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you: because that ye have despised the LORD which *is* among you, and have wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Ē'ġy̆pt?

21 And Mō'şeş said, The people, among whom I *am, are* six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month.

22 [v]Shall the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

23 And the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, [w]Is the LORD's hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether [x]my word shall come to pass unto thee or not.

24 ¶ And Mō'şeş went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the LORD [y]came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that *was* upon him, and gave *it* unto the seventy elders: and it came to pass, *that,* [z]when the spirit rested upon them, they [a]prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two *of the* men in the camp, the name of the one *was* Ĕl'dăd, and the name of the other Mē'dăd: and the spirit rested upon them; and they *were* of them that were written, but [b]went not out unto the tabernacle: and they prophesied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, and told Mō'şeş, and said, Ĕl'dăd and Mē'dăd do prophesy in the camp.

28 And Jŏsh'u-ȧ the son of Nŭn, the servant of Mō'şeş, *one* of his young men, answered and said, My lord Mō'şeş, [c]forbid them.

29 And Mō'şeş said unto him, Enviest thou for my sake? [d]would God that all the LORD's people were prophets, *and* that the LORD would put his spirit upon them!

30 And Mō'şeş gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Īş'ra̤-el.

31 ¶ And there went forth a [e]wind from the LORD, and brought quails from the sea, and let *them* fall by the camp, as it were [9]a day's journey on this side, and as it were a day's journey on the other side, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits *high* upon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood up all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered least gathered ten [f]homers: and they spread *them* all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

33 And while the [g]flesh *was* yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place [10]Kĭb'roth–hat-tā'a̤-vah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 *And* [h]the people journeyed from Kĭb'roth–hat-tā'a̤-vah unto Hȧ-zē'roth; and [11]abode at Hȧ-zē'roth.

CHAPTER 12.

1 Sedition of Miriam and Aaron. 10 Miriam healed of leprosy.

AND Mĭr'ĭ-am and Aâr'o̤n spake against Mō'şeş because of the [1]Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-an woman whom he had married: for [a]he had [2]married an Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-an woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Mō'şeş? [b]hath he not spoken also by us? And the LORD [c]heard *it.*

3 (Now the man Mō'şeş *was* [d]very meek, above all the men which *were* upon the face of the earth.)

4 And [e]the LORD spake suddenly unto Mō'şeş, and unto Aâr'o̤n, and unto Mĭr'ĭ-am, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation. And they three came out.

5 And [f]the LORD came down in the pillar of the

[h] Ex. 17. 4. Deut. 1. 12. Jer. 15. 10, 18. Mal. 3. 14. 2 Cor. 11. 28.
[i] Isa. 40. 11. Ezek. 34. 23.
[j] Isa. 49. 23. 1 Thess. 2. 7.
[k] Gen. 22. 16, 17. Gen. 26. 3. Ex. 13. 5.
[l] 2 Ki. 4. 43. Matt. 15. 33. Mark 8. 4.
[m] Ex. 18. 18.
[n] 1 Ki. 19. 4. Job 6. 8–10. Jon. 4. 3.
[o] Zeph. 3. 15.
[p] Ex. 24. 1, 9.
[q] Gen. 11. 5.
[r] 1 Sam. 10. 6. 2 Ki. 2. 15. Job 32. 8. Joel 2. 28.
[s] Ex. 19. 10.
[t] Ex. 16. 7.
[u] Acts 7. 39.
[8] month of days.
[v] 2 Ki. 7. 2. Matt. 15. 33. Mark 6. 37.
[w] Isa. 50. 2.
[x] Ezek. 12. 25.
[y] Ex. 34. 5. ch. 12. 5.
[z] 2 Ki. 2. 15.
[a] 1 Sam. 10. 5, 6. Joel 2. 28. Acts 2. 17, 18. 1 Cor. 14. 1.
[b] 1 Sam. 20. 26. Jer. 36. 5.
[c] Mark 9. 38. John 3. 26.
[d] Acts 26. 29. 1 Cor. 14. 5.
[e] Ps. 78. 26.
[9] the way of a day.
[f] Ex. 16. 36.
[g] Ps. 78. 30.
[10] That is, The graves of lust.
[h] ch. 33. 17. Deut. 1. 1.
[11] they were in, etc.

---

[1] Or, Cushite.
[a] Ex. 2. 21.
[2] taken.
[b] Ex. 15. 20. Mic. 6. 4.
[c] Gen. 29. 33. 2 Ki. 19. 4. Ps. 94. 9. Isa. 37. 4.
[d] Ps. 147. 6. Ps. 149. 4. Matt. 5. 5. 1 Tim. 6. 11. 2 Tim. 2. 25. 1 Pet. 3. 4.
[e] Ps. 76. 9.
[f] Ex. 34. 5. ch. 16. 19.

cloud, and stood *in* the door of the tabernacle, and called Aâr'ǫn and Mĭr'ĭ-am: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, *I* the LORD will make myself known unto him [g]in a vision, *and* will speak unto him [h]in a dream.

7 [i]My servant Mō'ṣeṣ *is* not so, [j]who *is* faithful in all mine house.

8 With him will I speak [k]mouth to mouth, even [l]apparently, and not in dark speeches; and [m]the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then [n]were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Mō'ṣeṣ?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them; and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle; and, [o]behold, Mĭr'ĭ-am *became* [p]leprous, *white* as snow: and Aâr'ǫn looked upon Mĭr'ĭ-am, and, behold, *she was* leprous.

11 And Aâr'ǫn said unto Mō'ṣeṣ, Alas, my lord, I beseech thee, [q]lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned.

12 Let her not be [r]as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed when he cometh out of his mother's womb.

13 And Mō'ṣeṣ [s]cried unto the LORD, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ṣeṣ, [t]If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? let her be [u]shut out from the camp seven days, and after that let her be received in *again.*

15 And [v]Mĭr'ĭ-am was shut out from the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not till Mĭr'ĭ-am was brought in *again.*

16 And afterward the people removed from Hă-zē'roth, and pitched in the wilderness of Pā'ran.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Spies sent out. 21 Their journey and report.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ṣeṣ, saying,

2 [a]Send thou men, that they may search the land of Cā'năan, which I give unto the children of Ĭṣ'ra-el: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

3 And Mō'ṣeṣ by the commandment of the LORD sent them from the wilderness of Pā'ran: all those men *were* heads of the children of Ĭṣ'ra-el.

4 And these *were* their names: of the tribe of Reu'ben, Shăm-mū'ă the son of Zăc'cur.

5 Of the tribe of Sĭm'e-on, Shā'phat the son of Hō'rī.

6 Of the tribe of Jū'dah, [b]Cā'leb the son of Jĕ-phŭn'neh.

7 Of the tribe of Ĭs'sa-char, Ī'găl the son of Jō'ṣeph.

8 Of the tribe of Ē'phră-ĭm, Ō-shē'ă the son of Nŭn.

9 Of the tribe of Bĕn'ja-min, Păl'tī the son of Rā'phu.

10 Of the tribe of Zĕb'u-lun, Găd'dĭ-el the son of Sō'dī.

11 Of the tribe of Jō'ṣeph, *namely,* of the tribe of Mă-năs'seh, Găd'dī the son of Sū'sī.

12 Of the tribe of Dăn, Ăm'mĭ-el the son of Gē-măl'lī.

13 Of the tribe of Ăsh'ĕr, Sē'thur the son of Mī'chaĕl.

14 Of the tribe of Năph'ta-lī, Năh'bī the son of Vŏph'sī.

15 Of the tribe of Găd, Gē-ū'el the son of Mā'chī.

16 These *are* the names of the men which Mō'ṣeṣ sent to spy out the land. And Mō'ṣeṣ called [c]Ō-shē'ă the son of Nŭn [1]Jĕ-hŏsh'u-ă.

17 ¶ And Mō'ṣeṣ sent them to spy out the land of Cā'năan, and said unto them, Get you up this *way* [2]southward, and go up into [d]the mountain:

18 And see the land, what it *is;* and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they *be* strong or weak, few or many;

19 And what the land *is* that they dwell in, whether it *be* good or bad; and what cities *they be* that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds;

20 And what the land *is,* whether it *be* [e]fat or lean, whether there be wood therein, or not. And [f]be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land. Now the time *was* the time of the first-ripe grapes.

21 ¶ So they went up, and searched the land from the wilderness of Zĭn unto Rē'hŏb, as men come to Hā'math.

22 And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hē'bron; where [g]Ā-hī'măn, Shē'shāi, and Tăl'māi, the children of Ā'năk, *were.* (Now Hē'bron was built seven years before [h]Zō'an in Ē'gypt.)

23 And they came unto the [3]brook of Ĕsh'cŏl, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff; and *they brought* of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

24 The place was called the [4]brook [5]Ĕsh'cŏl, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Ĭṣ'ra-el cut down from thence.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after forty days.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Mō'ṣeṣ, and to Aâr'ǫn, and to all the congregation of the children of Ĭṣ'ra-el, unto the wilderness of Pā'ran, to Kā'desh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with [i]milk and honey; [j]and this *is* the fruit of it.

28 Nevertheless [k]the people *be* strong that dwell in the land, and the cities *are* walled, *and* very great: and moreover we saw the children of Ā'năk there.

29 The [l]Ăm'a-lĕk-ītes dwell in the land of the south: and the Hĭt'tītes, and the Jĕb'u-sītes, and the Ăm'ôr-ītes, dwell in the mountains: and the Cā'năan-ītes dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jôr'dan.

---

[g] Gen. 46. 2. Job 33. 15. Luke 1. 11, 22.
[h] Matt. 1. 20.
[i] Ps. 105. 26.
[j] Heb. 3. 2, 5.
[k] Deut. 34. 10.
[l] 1 Cor. 13. 12.
[m] Ex. 33. 19.
[n] 2 Pet. 2. 10.
[o] Deut. 24. 9.
[p] 2 Ki. 5. 27. 2 Chr. 26. 19.
[q] 2 Sam. 19. 19.
[r] Ps. 88. 4. Eph. 2. 1-5. Col. 2. 13. 1 Tim. 5. 6.
[s] Jas. 5. 16.
[t] Heb. 12. 9.
[u] Lev. 13. 46. ch. 5. 2, 3.
[v] Deut. 24. 9. 2 Chr. 26. 20.

[a] ch. 32. 8. Deut. 1. 22.
[b] ch. 14. 6, 30. ch. 26. 65. ch. 34. 19. Josh. 14. 6.
[c] Ex. 17. 9.
[1] He shall save.
[2] Into the south country.
[d] Gen. 14. 10. ch. 14. 40. Deut. 1. 19. Judg. 1. 9, 19.
[e] Deut. 8. 7, 8. Neh. 9. 25, 35. Ezek. 20. 6. Ezek. 34. 14.
[f] Deut. 31. 6. Josh. 1. 6, 9. Heb. 13. 6.
[g] Judg. 1. 10. Josh. 11. 21, 22. Josh. 15. 13, 14.
[h] Ps. 78. 12. Isa. 19. 11. Isa. 30. 4.
[3] Or, valley.
[4] Or, valley.
[5] That is, A cluster of grapes.
[i] Ex. 3. 8. Ex. 13. 5. Ex. 33. 3. Deut. 1. 25.
[j] Deut. 1. 25.
[k] Deut. 1. 28. Deut. 9. 1, 2.
[l] Ex. 17. 8. Judg. 6. 3. ch. 14. 43. 1 Sam. 14. 48. 1 Sam. 15. 3.

30 And [m]Cā'leb stilled the people before Mō'şeş, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it.

31 But the men that went up with him said, We be not able to go up against the people; for they *are* stronger than we.

32 And they [n]brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched unto the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el, saying, The land, through which we have gone to search it, *is* a land that [6]eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and [o]all the people that we saw in it *are* [7]men of a great stature.

33 And there we saw the giants, [p]the sons of Ā'năk, *which come* of the giants: and we were in our own sight [q]as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *The people murmur.* 13 *Moses intercedes.* 26 *God's sentence.*

AND all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night.

2 And [a]all the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el murmured against Mō'şeş and against Aâr'o̤n: and the whole congregation said unto them, [b]Would God that we had died in the land of Ē'ġy̆pt! or would God we had died in this wilderness!

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Ē'ġy̆pt?

4 And they said one to another, [c]Let us make a captain, and let us return into Ē'ġy̆pt.

5 Then Mō'şeş and Aâr'o̤n fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el.

6 ¶ And Jŏsh'u-ȧ the son of Nŭn, and Cā'leb the son of Jē-phŭn'neh, *which were* of them that searched the land, rent their clothes:

7 And they spake unto all the company of the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el, saying, The land, which we passed through to search it, *is* an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD [d]delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; [e]a land which floweth with milk and honey.

9 Only [f]rebel not ye against the LORD, [g]neither fear ye the people of the land; for [h]they *are* bread for us: their [1]defence is departed from them, [i]and the LORD *is* with us: fear them not.

10 [j]But all the congregation bade stone them with stones. And [k]the glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation before all the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el.

11 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, How long will this people [l]provoke me? and how long will it be ere they [m]believe me, for all the signs which I have shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and [n]will make of thee a greater nation and mightier than they.

13 ¶ And [o]Mō'şeş said unto the LORD, Then the Ē-ġy̆p'tia̤nş shall hear *it*, (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them;)

14 And they will tell *it* to the inhabitants of this land: [p]*for* they have heard that thou LORD *art* among this people, that thou LORD art seen face to face, and *that* [q]thy cloud standeth over them, and *that* thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 ¶ Now *if* thou shalt kill *all* this people as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee will speak, saying,

16 Because the LORD was not [r]able to bring this people into the land which he sware unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The LORD *is* [s]longsuffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing *the guilty*, [t]visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *generation*.

19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this people, from Ē'ġy̆pt [2]even until now.

20 And the LORD said, I [u]have pardoned according to thy word:

21 But *as* truly *as* I live, [v]all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 [w]Because all those men which have seen my glory, and my miracles, which I did in Ē'ġy̆pt and in the wilderness, and have tempted me now [x]these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice;

23 [3][y]Surely they shall not see the land which I sware unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that provoked me see it:

24 But my servant Cā'leb, because he had another spirit with him, and hath followed me fully, him will I bring into the land whereinto he went; and [z]his seed shall possess it.

25 (Now the Ăm'a̤-lĕk-ītes and the Cā'năan-ītes dwelt in the valley.) To morrow turn you, and get you into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş and unto Aâr'o̤n, saying,

27 [a]How long *shall I bear with* this evil congregation, which murmur against me? [b]I have heard the murmurings of the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el, which they murmur against me.

28 Say unto them, [c]*As truly as* I live, saith the LORD, as ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you:

29 Your carcases shall fall in this wilderness; and [d]all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upward, which have murmured against me,

30 Doubtless ye shall not come into the land, *concerning* which I [4]sware to make you dwell therein, [e]save Cā'leb the son of Jē-phŭn'neh, and Jŏsh'u-ȧ the son of Nŭn.

31 But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which [f]ye have despised.

B. C. 1490.

[m] Josh. 14. 7. Ps. 60. 12. Ps. 118. 10. Isa. 11. 10. Rom. 8. 31. Phil. 4. 13. Heb. 11. 33, 34.

[n] Matt. 23. 13.

[6] Perhaps a plague was then in the country.

[o] Amos 2. 9.

[7] men of statures.

[p] 1 Sam. 17. 4–7.

[q] Isa. 40. 22.

[a] Ps. 106. 25.

[b] Deut. 28. 68.

[c] Neh. 9. 17. Acts 7. 39. Heb. 11. 15.

[d] Deut. 10. 15. 2 Sam. 15. 25. 1 Ki. 10. 9. Ps. 22. 8. Ps. 147. 10, 11. Isa. 62. 4.

[e] ch. 13. 27.

[f] Deut. 9. 7, 23, 24.

[g] Deut. 20. 3.

[h] ch. 24. 8.

[1] shadow.

[i] Gen. 48. 21. Ex. 33. 16. Deut. 20. 1. 2 Chr. 15. 2. Isa. 41. 10.

[j] Ex. 17. 4.

[k] Ex. 16. 10. Lev. 9. 23.

[l] Heb. 3. 8.

[m] Ps. 78. 22. John 12. 37.

[n] Ex. 32. 10.

[o] Ezek. 20. 9.

[p] Ex. 15. 14.

[q] Neh. 9. 12.

[r] Josh. 7. 9.

[s] Ps. 103. 8. Ps. 145. 8. Jon. 4. 2.

[t] Ex. 34. 7.

[2] Or, hitherto.

[u] Jas. 5. 16. 1 John 5. 14.

[v] Ps. 72. 19. Isa. 5. 16. Isa. 11. 9. Ezek. 18. 3. Hab. 2. 14. Rev. 11. 15.

[w] Deut. 1. 31, 34. Ps. 95. 11. Heb. 4. 6, 7.

[x] Gen. 31. 7.

[3] If they see the land.

[y] Deut. 1. 35. Ps. 95. 11. Ps. 106. 26. Ezek. 20. 15. Heb. 3. 18.

[z] Ps. 25. 13. Ps. 37. 11. Isa. 33. 15. Matt. 5. 5.

[a] Ex. 16. 28. Matt. 17. 17. Mark 9. 19.

[b] Ex. 16. 12. 1 Cor. 10. 10.

[c] Heb. 3. 17.

[d] ch. 26. 64.

[4] lifted up my hand.

[e] Deut. 1. 36, 38.

[f] Ps. 106. 24. Prov. 1. 25, 26. Heb. 12. 16, 17.

32 But *as for* you, [g] your carcases, they shall fall in this wilderness.

33 And your children shall [5][h] wander in the wilderness [i] forty years, and bear your whoredoms, until your carcases be wasted in the wilderness.

34 [j] After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, *even* [k] forty days, each day for a year, shall ye bear your iniquities, *even* forty years, [l] and ye shall know my [6] breach of promise.

35 [m] I the LORD have said, I will surely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 And [n] the men, which Mōˈşeş sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmur against him, by bringing up a slander upon the land,

37 Even those men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, [o] died by the plague before the LORD.

38 [p] But Jŏshˈu-ȧ the son of Nŭn, and Cāˈleb the son of Jĕ-phŭnˈneh, *which were* of the men that went to search the land, lived *still*.

39 And Mōˈşeş told these sayings unto all the children of Ĭşˈra̤-el: and [q] the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they rose up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, [r] we *be here*, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promised: for we have sinned.

41 And Mōˈşeş said, Wherefore now do ye transgress [s] the commandment of [t] the LORD? but it shall not prosper.

42 [u] Go not up, for the LORD *is* not among you; that ye be not smitten before your enemies.

43 For the Ămˈa̤-lĕk-ītes and the Cāˈnăan-ītes *are* there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: [v] because ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they presumed to go up unto the hill top: nevertheless the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Mōˈşeş, departed not out of the camp.

45 Then the Ămˈa̤-lĕk-ītes came down, and the Cāˈnăan-ītes which dwelt in that hill, and smote them, and discomfited them, *even* unto Hôrˈmah.

CHAPTER 15.

1 Laws for offerings for observance in Canaan. 32 Punishment of a Sabbathbreaker.

AND the LORD spake unto Mōˈşeş, saying,

2 [a] Speak unto the children of Ĭşˈra̤-el, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you,

3 And [b] will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering, or a sacrifice [c] in [1] performing a vow, or in a freewill offering, [d] or in your solemn feasts, to make a [e] sweet savour unto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flock:

4 Then [f] shall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD bring [g] a meat offering of a tenth deal of flour mingled [h] with the fourth *part* of an hin of oil.

5 And [i] the fourth *part* of an hin of wine for a drink offering shalt thou prepare with the burnt offering or sacrifice, for one lamb.

6 Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare *for* a meat offering two tenth deals of flour mingled with the third *part* of an hin of oil.

7 And for a drink offering thou shalt offer the third *part* of an hin of wine, *for* a sweet savour unto the LORD.

8 And when thou preparest a bullock *for* a burnt offering, or *for* a sacrifice in performing a vow, or [j] peace offerings unto the LORD:

9 Then shall he bring with a bullock a meat offering of three tenth deals of flour mingled with half an hin of oil.

10 And thou shalt bring for a drink offering half an hin of wine, *for* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

11 Thus shall it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one according to their number.

13 All that are born of the country shall do these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever *be* among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; as ye do, so he shall do.

15 [k] One ordinance *shall be both* for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth *with you*, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye *are*, so shall the stranger be before the LORD.

16 One law and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mōˈşeş, saying,

18 Speak unto the children of Ĭşˈra̤-el, and say unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it shall be, that, when ye eat of the [l] bread of the land, ye shall offer up an heave offering unto the LORD.

20 [m] Ye shall offer up a cake of the first of your dough *for* an heave offering: as *ye do* [n] the heave offering of the threshingfloor, so shall ye heave it.

21 Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the LORD an heave offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And [o] if ye have erred, and not observed all these commandments, which the LORD hath spoken unto Mōˈşeş,

23 *Even* all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Mōˈşeş, from the day that the LORD commanded *Mōˈşeş*, and henceforward among your generations;

24 Then it shall be, [p] if *ought* be committed by ignorance [2] without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt offering, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, with his meat offering, and his drink offering, according to the [3] manner, and [q] one kid of the goats for a sin offering.

25 And [r] the priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Ĭşˈra̤-el, and

---

B. C. 1490.

[g] 1 Cor. 10. 5.
[5] Or, feed.
[h] Ps. 107. 40.
[i] Deut. 2. 14.
[j] ch. 13. 25.
[k] Ps. 95. 10.
[l] 1 Ki. 8. 56. Ps. 77. 8. Heb. 4. 1.
[6] Or, interruption.
[m] ch. 23. 19.
[n] ch. 13. 31.
[o] Jer. 28. 16, 17. 1 Cor. 10. 10. Heb. 3. 17. Jude 5.
[p] Josh. 14. 6.
[q] Prov. 19. 3. Matt. 8. 12. Heb. 12. 17.
[r] Deut. 1. 41. Eccl. 9. 3. Matt. 7. 21. Luke 13. 25.
[s] 2 Chr. 24. 20.
[t] Job 9. 4. Isa. 59. 1, 2. Jer. 2. 37. 1 Cor. 10. 22.
[u] Deut. 1. 42. Ps. 44. 1–3.
[v] Judg. 16. 20.

[a] Lev. 23. 10.
[b] Ex. 29. 18, 25, 41. Lev. 1. 2, 3.
[c] Lev. 7. 16. Lev. 22. 18, 21.
[1] separating.
[d] Lev. 23. 8, 12. ch. 28. 19, 27. ch. 29. 2, 8, 13. Deut. 16. 10.
[e] Gen. 8. 21. Lev. 1. 9. Ezek. 20. 41. 2 Cor. 2. 15. Eph. 5. 2. Phil. 4. 18.
[f] Lev. 2. 1. Lev. 6. 14. Lev. 7. 9, 10. Lev. 23. 13. Isa. 66. 20.
[g] Ex. 29. 40.
[h] Lev. 14. 10.
[i] ch. 28. 7.
[j] Lev. 7. 11.
[k] Lev. 24. 22. ch. 9. 14. Gal. 3. 28. Col. 3. 11.
[l] Josh. 5. 11, 12.
[m] Ex. 23. 19. Deut. 26. 2, 10. Neh. 10. 37. Prov. 3. 9.
[n] Lev. 2. 14. Lev. 23. 10.
[o] Lev. 4. 2. 1 John 2. 1.
[p] Lev. 4. 13.
[2] from the eyes.
[3] Or, ordinance.
[q] Lev. 4. 23. ch. 28. 15. Ezra 6. 17.
[r] Lev. 4. 20. Dan. 9. 24. Rom. 5. 11. Heb. 2. 17. Heb. 10. 10, 11, 12. 1 John 1. 7.

it shall be forgiven them; for it *is* ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their sin offering before the LORD, for their ignorance:

26 And it shall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Īş'ra̯-el, and the stranger that sojourneth among them; seeing all the people *were* in ignorance.

27 ¶ And [s]if any soul sin through ignorance, then he shall bring a she goat of the first year for a sin offering.

28 And [t]the priest shall make an atonement for the soul that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him; and it shall be forgiven him.

29 Ye shall have one law for him that [4]sinneth through ignorance, *both for* him that is born among the children of Īş'ra̯-el, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them.

30 ¶ But [u]the soul that doeth *ought* [5]presumptuously, *whether he be* born in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

31 Because he hath [v]despised the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment, that soul shall utterly be cut off; [w]his iniquity *shall be* upon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Īş'ra̯-el were in the wilderness, [x]they found a man that gathered sticks upon the sabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks brought him unto Mō'şeş and Aâr'o̯n, and unto all the congregation.

34 And they put him [y]in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him.

35 And the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, [z]The man shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall [a]stone him with stones without the camp.

36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died; as the LORD commanded Mō'şeş.

37 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

38 Speak unto the children of Īş'ra̯-el, and bid [b]them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue:

39 And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them; and that ye [c]seek not after your own heart and your own eyes, after which ye use [d]to go a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be [e]holy unto your God.

41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAPTER 16.

1 The rebellion of Korah. 31 The punishment. 41 Ravages of the plague.

NOW [a]Kō'rah, the son of Īz'har, the son of Kō'hath, the son of Lē'vī, and Dā'than and Ā-bī'răm, the sons of Ē-lī'ab, and Ŏn, the son of Pē'leth, sons of Reṳ'ben, took *men*:

2 And they rose up before Mō'şeş, with certain of the children of Īş'ra̯-el, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, [b]famous in the congregation, men of renown:

3 And [c]they gathered themselves together against Mō'şeş and against Aâr'o̯n, and said unto them, [1]*Ye take* too much upon you, seeing [d]all the congregation *are* holy, every one of them, [e]and the LORD *is* among them: wherefore then lift ye up yourselves above the congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Mō'şeş heard *it*, [f]he fell upon his face:

5 And he spake unto Kō'rah and unto all his company, saying, Even to morrow the LORD will shew [g]who *are* his, and *who is* [h]holy; and will cause *him* to come near unto him: even *him* whom he hath [i]chosen will he cause to [j]come near unto him.

6 This do; Take you censers, Kō'rah, and all his company;

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the LORD to morrow: and it shall be *that* the man whom the LORD doth choose, he *shall be* holy: *ye take* too much upon you, ye sons of Lē'vī.

8 And Mō'şeş said unto Kō'rah, Hear, I pray you, ye sons of Lē'vī:

9 *Seemeth it but* [k]a small thing unto you, that the God of Īş'ra̯-el hath [l]separated you from the congregation of Īş'ra̯-el, to bring you near to himself to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation to minister unto them?

10 And he hath brought thee near *to him*, and all thy brethren the sons of Lē'vī with thee: and seek ye the priesthood also?

11 For which cause *both* thou and all thy company *are* gathered together against the LORD: [m]and what *is* Aâr'o̯n, that ye murmur against him?

12 ¶ And Mō'şeş sent to call Dā'than and Ā-bī'răm, the sons of Ē-lī'ab: which said, We will not come up:

13 *Is it* a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, except thou [n]make thyself altogether a prince over us?

14 Moreover thou hast not brought us into [o]a land that floweth with milk and honey, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou [2]put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up.

15 And Mō'şeş was very wroth, and said unto the LORD, [p]Respect not thou their offering: [q]I have not taken one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

16 And Mō'şeş said unto Kō'rah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aâr'o̯n, to morrow:

17 And take every man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers; thou also, and Aâr'o̯n, each *of you* his censer.

18 And they took every man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation with Mō'şeş and Aâr'o̯n.

19 And Kō'rah gathered all the congregation

B. C. 1490.

[s] Lev. 4. 27, 28. Ps. 19. 13. Luke 12. 48.
[t] Lev. 4. 35.
[4] doth.
[u] Deut. 17. 12. Ps. 19. 13. Rom. 10. 16. Heb. 10. 26. 2 Pet. 2. 10.
[5] with an high hand.
[v] 2 Sam. 12. 9. Prov. 13. 13. Isa. 30. 12. Heb. 10. 28.
[w] Ezek. 18. 20.
[x] Ex. 35. 2, 3.
[y] Lev. 24. 12.
[z] Ex. 31. 14, 15. Gal. 3. 5.
[a] 1 Ki. 21. 13. Acts 7. 58.
[b] Deut. 22. 12. Matt. 9. 20. Matt. 23. 5. Luke 8. 43, 44.
[c] Deut. 29. 19. Job 31. 7. Jer. 9. 14. Ezek. 6. 9.
[d] Ex. 34. 15, 16. Ps. 73. 27. Hos. 2. 2. Jas. 4. 4.
[e] Lev. 11. 44, 45. Matt. 5. 48. Rom. 12. 1. Col. 1. 22. 1 Thess. 5. 8. 1 Pet. 1. 15.

---

[a] Jude 11.
[b] ch. 26. 9.
[c] Ps. 106. 16.
[1] It is much for you.
[d] Ex. 19. 6.
[e] Ex. 29. 45.
[f] ch. 20. 6.
[g] 2 Tim. 2. 19.
[h] Lev. 21. 6-12.
[i] Ex. 28. 1. 1 Sam. 2. 28. Ps. 105. 26.
[j] Lev. 10. 3.
[k] 1 Sam. 18. 23. Isa. 7. 13.
[l] Deut. 10. 8.
[m] 1 Cor. 3. 5.
[n] Acts 7. 27, 35.
[o] Ex. 3. 8. Lev. 20. 24.
[2] bore out, that is, blind with fair words.
[p] Gen. 4. 4, 5.
[q] 1 Sam. 12. 3. Acts 20. 33. 2 Cor. 7. 2.

against them unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and [r]the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş and unto Aâr'ǫn, saying,

21 [s]Separate yourselves from among this congregation, that I may [t]consume them in a moment.

22 And they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, [u]the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall [v]one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

24 Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Kō'rah, Dā'than, and Ā-bī'răm.

25 And Mō'şeş rose up and went unto Dā'than and Ā-bī'răm; and the elders of Ĭş'ra̭-el followed him.

26 And he spake unto the congregation, saying, [w]Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sins.

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Kō'rah, Dā'than, and Ā-bī'răm, on every side: and Dā'than and Ā-bī'răm came out, and stood [x]in the door of their tents, and their wives, and their sons, and their little children.

28 And Mō'şeş said, [y]Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to do all these works; for *I have* not *done them* [z]of mine own mind.

29 If these men die [3]the common death of all men, or if they be [a]visited after the visitation of all men; *then* the LORD hath not sent me.

30 But if the LORD [4]make [b]a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that *appertain* unto them, and they [c]go down quick into the pit; then ye shall understand that these men have provoked the LORD.

31 ¶ And [d]it came to pass, as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that *was* under them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, and [e]all the men that *appertained* unto Kō'rah, and all *their* goods.

33 They, and all that *appertained* to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth closed upon them: and they perished from among the congregation.

34 And all Ĭş'ra̭-el that *were* round about them fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow us up *also*.

35 And there [f]came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

37 Speak unto Ē-le-ā'zar the son of Aâr'ǫn the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder; for they are hallowed.

38 The censers of these [g]sinners against their own souls, let them make them broad plates *for* a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed: [h]and they shall be a sign unto the children of Ĭş'ra̭-el.

39 And Ē-le-ā'zar the priest took the brasen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered; and they were made broad *plates for* a covering of the altar:

40 *To be* a memorial unto the children of Ĭş'ra̭-el, [i]that no stranger, which *is* not of the seed of Aâr'ǫn, come near to offer incense before the LORD; that he be not as Kō'rah, and as his company: as the LORD said to him by the hand of Mō'şeş.

41 ¶ But on the morrow [j]all the congregation of the children of Ĭş'ra̭-el murmured against Mō'şeş and against Aâr'ǫn, saying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to pass, when the congregation was gathered against Mō'şeş and against Aâr'ǫn, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and, behold, the [k]cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Mō'şeş and Aâr'ǫn came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

45 Get you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them as in a moment. And [l]they fell upon their faces.

46 ¶ And Mō'şeş said unto Aâr'ǫn, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incense, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: [m]for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aâr'ǫn took as Mō'şeş commanded, and ran into the midst of the congregation; and, behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he [n]stood between the dead and the living; and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Kō'rah.

50 And Aâr'ǫn returned unto Mō'şeş unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was stayed.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *The budding of Aaron's rod.* 10 *A token against rebels.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Ĭş'ra̭-el, and take of every one of them a rod according to the house of *their* fathers, of all their princes according to the house of their fathers twelve rods: write thou every man's name upon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aâr'ǫn's name upon the rod of Lē'vī: for one rod *shall be* for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation before the testimony, [a]where I will meet with you.

5 And it shall come to pass, *that* the man's rod, [b]whom I shall choose, shall blossom: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the

B. C. 1471.

[r] Ex. 16. 7, 10. Lev. 9. 6, 23.
[s] Gen. 19. 17. Jer. 51. 6. Acts 2. 40. Rev. 18. 4.
[t] Ex. 32. 10. Ps. 73. 19. Isa. 37. 36.
[u] Job 12. 10. Eccl. 12. 7. Isa. 57. 16. Zech. 12. 1. Heb. 12. 9.
[v] 2 Sam. 24. 17. 1 Chr. 21. 17. Ezek. 18. 20.
[w] Gen. 19. 12. Isa. 52. 11. Acts 2. 40. 2 Cor. 6. 17. Rev. 18. 4.
[x] Job 9. 4. Prov. 16. 18.
[y] Deut. 18. 22. Zech. 2. 9.
[z] Jer. 23. 16. Ezek. 13. 17.
[3] as every man dieth.
[a] Ex. 20. 5. Job 35. 15. Isa. 10. 3. Jer. 5. 9. Lam. 4. 22.
[4] create a creature.
[b] Job 31. 3. Isa. 28. 21.
[c] Ps. 55. 15. Rev. 9. 2.
[d] ch. 26. 10. ch. 27. 3. Deut. 11. 6. Ps. 106. 17.
[e] 1 Chr 6. 22.
[f] Lev. 10. 2. ch. 11. 1. Ps. 106. 18.
[g] Prov. 20. 2. Hab. 2. 10.
[h] ch. 17. 10. ch. 26. 10. Ezek. 14. 8. 1 Cor. 10. 11. 2 Pet. 2. 6.
[i] ch. 3. 38. ch. 18. 4–7. 1 Ki. 13.
[j] ch. 14. 2. Ps. 106. 13, 26. Matt. 5. 11. Acts 21. 28. 2 Cor. 6. 8.
[k] Ex. 16. 7, 10. Ex. 24. 16. Ex. 40. 34. Lev. 9. 23. ch. 14. 10.
[l] ch. 20. 6. 1 Chr. 21. 16. Matt. 26. 39.
[m] Lev. 10. 6. ch. 1. 53. ch. 8. 19. ch. 11. 33. ch. 18. 5. Josh. 7. 1. Josh. 22. 18, 20. 1 Sam. 6. 19. 2 Sam. 24. 1. 1 Chr. 27. 24. Ps. 106. 29.
[n] 2 Sam. 24. 16, 17, 25. Job 33. 24. Ps. 106. 30. Matt. 20. 28. 1 Thess. 1. 10. Heb. 7. 24. Jas. 5. 16.

---

[a] Ex. 25. 22. Ex. 29. 42, 43. Ex. 30. 36. Lev. 16. 2. 1 Ki. 8. 10–12.
[b] ch. 16. 5.

children of Ĭş'ra̤-el, whereby they murmur against you.

6 ¶ And Mō'şeş spake unto the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el, and every one of their princes gave him [1] a rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their fathers' houses, *even* twelve rods: and the rod of Aâr'o̤n *was* among their rods.

7 And Mō'şeş laid up the rods before the LORD in [c] the tabernacle of witness.

8 And it came to pass, that on the morrow Mō'şeş went into the tabernacle of witness; and, behold, the rod of Aâr'o̤n for the house of Lē'vī was [d] budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yielded almonds.

9 And Mō'şeş brought out all the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el: and they looked, and took every man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, Bring [e] Aâr'o̤n's rod again before the testimony, to be kept for [f] a token against the [2] rebels; and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Mō'şeş did *so:* as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el spake unto Mō'şeş, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.

13 [g] Whosoever cometh any thing near unto the tabernacle of the LORD shall die: shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAPTER 18.

1 The Levitical charge. 9 Portion of the priests. 25 The heave offering.

AND the LORD said unto Aâr'o̤n, [a] Thou and thy sons and thy father's house with thee shall [1] bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Lē'vī, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be [b] joined unto thee, and [c] minister unto thee: but thou and thy sons with thee *shall minister* before the tabernacle of witness.

3 And they shall keep thy charge, and the [d] charge of all the tabernacle: [e] only they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary and the altar, [f] that neither they, nor ye also, die.

4 And they shall be joined unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye shall keep [g] the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar: that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el.

6 And I, behold, I have [h] taken your brethren the Lē'vītes from among the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el: to you *they are* given *as* a gift for the LORD, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy sons with thee shall keep your priest's office for every thing of the altar, and [i] within the veil; and ye shall serve: I have given your priest's office *unto you as* a service of gift: and the [j] stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aâr'o̤n, Behold, [k] I also have given thee the charge of mine heave offerings of all the hallowed things of the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el; unto thee have I given them [l] by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons, by an ordinance for ever.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserved* from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every [m] meat offering of theirs, and every [n] sin offering of theirs, and every trespass offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, *shall be* most holy for thee and for thy sons.

10 In the [2] most holy *place* shalt thou eat it; every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee.

11 And this *is* thine; [o] the heave offering of their gift, with all the wave offerings of the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el: I have given them unto thee, [p] and to thy sons and to thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: [q] every one that is clean in thy house shall eat of it.

12 [r] All the [3] best of the oil, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the firstfruits of them which they shall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.

13 *And* whatsoever is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring unto the LORD, shall be thine; every one that is clean in thine house shall eat *of* it.

14 [s] Every thing devoted in Ĭş'ra̤-el shall be thine.

15 Every thing that openeth [t] the matrix in all flesh, which they bring unto the LORD, *whether it be* of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless [u] the firstborn of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

16 And those that are to be redeemed from a month old shalt thou redeem, [v] according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, [w] which *is* twenty gerahs.

17 But [x] the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem; they *are* holy: [y] thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat *for* an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the [z] wave breast and as the right shoulder are thine.

19 All the heave offerings of the holy things, which the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it *is* [4] a covenant of salt for ever before the LORD unto thee and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aâr'o̤n, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: [a] I *am* thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el.

21 And, behold, [b] I have given the children of Lē'vī all the tenth in Ĭş'ra̤-el for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, *even* the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, [c] lest they bear sin, [5] and die.

B. C. 1471.

[1] a rod for one prince, a rod for one prince.

[c] Ex. 38. 21. ch. 18. 2. Acts 7. 44.

[d] Gen. 40. 10. Ps. 110. 2. Song 2. 3. Isa. 4. 2. Isa. 9. 7. Isa. 35. 1, 2.

[e] Heb. 9. 4.

[f] Ex. 16. 32. ch. 16. 38. Deut. 31. 19–26.

[2] children of rebellion.

[g] ch. 18. 4, 7.

---

[a] ch. 17. 13.

[1] be responsible for whatever is done about the sanctuary.

[b] Gen. 29. 34.

[c] ch. 3. 6–10.

[d] ch. 3. 25, 31.

[e] ch. 16. 40.

[f] ch. 4. 15.

[g] Ex. 27. 21. Ex. 30. 7. Lev. 24. 3. 1 Chr. 9. 19, 23, 33. 1 Chr. 24. 5.

[h] ch. 3. 12, 45.

[i] Heb. 9. 3, 6.

[j] 1 Sam. 6. 19.

[k] Lev. 6. 16, 18. Lev. 7. 6, 32. Lev. 10. 14, 15.

[l] Ex. 40. 13, 15.

[m] Lev. 2. 2, 3. Lev. 10. 12, 13.

[n] Lev. 4. 22, 27. Lev. 6. 25, 26.

[2] inner court.

[o] Ex. 29. 27, 28. Lev. 7. 30, 34.

[p] Lev. 10. 14. Deut. 18. 3.

[q] Lev. 22. 2.

[r] Ex. 23. 19. Deut. 18. 4.

[3] fat.

[s] Lev. 27. 28.

[t] Ex. 13. 2. Ex. 34. 20. Lev. 27. 26. ch. 3. 13.

[u] Ex. 13. 13. Lev. 27. 27.

[v] Lev. 27. 2, 6. ch. 3. 47.

[w] Ex. 30. 13. Lev. 27. 25. Ezek. 45. 12.

[x] Deut. 15. 19.

[y] Lev. 3. 2, 5.

[z] Ex. 29. 26–28. Lev. 7. 31.

[4] a perpetual covenant.

[a] Deut. 10. 9. Deut. 14. 27. Deut. 18. 1, 2. Josh. 13. 14, 33. Josh. 18. 7. Ps. 16. 5. Ps. 73. 26. Ps. 142. 5. Ezek. 44. 28.

[b] Lev. 27. 30, 32. Deut. 12. 17–19. Neh. 10. 37. Neh. 12. 44. Heb. 7. 5, 8.

[c] Lev. 22. 9.

[5] to die.

23 But the Lē'vītes shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear their iniquity: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Īş'ra̤-el they have no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Īş'ra̤-el, which they offer *as* an heave offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Lē'vītes to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, [d]Among the children of Īş'ra̤-el they shall have no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

26 Thus speak unto the Lē'vītes, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Īş'ra̤-el the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave offering of it for the LORD, *even* [e]a tenth *part* of the tithe.

27 And *this* your heave offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though *it were* the corn of the threshingfloor, and as the fulness of the winepress.

28 Thus ye also shall offer an heave offering unto the LORD of all your tithes, which ye receive of the children of Īş'ra̤-el; and ye shall give thereof the LORD'S heave offering to Aâr'ǫn the priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave offering of the LORD, of all the [6]best thereof, *even* the hallowed part thereof out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Lē'vītes as the increase of the threshingfloor, and as the increase of the winepress.

31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for it *is* [f]your reward for your service in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shall [g]bear no sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Īş'ra̤-el, lest ye die.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *The water of separation.* 11 *Laws for its use.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş and unto Aâr'ǫn, saying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Īş'ra̤-el, that they bring thee [a]a red heifer without spot, wherein *is* no blemish, *and* [b]upon which never came yoke:

3 And ye shall give her unto Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, that he may bring her [c]forth without the camp, and *one* shall slay her before his face:

4 And Ē-le-ā'zar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and [d]sprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times:

5 And *one* shall burn the heifer in his sight; [e]her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burn:

6 And the priest shall take [f]cedar wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast *it* into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 [g]Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even.

8 And he that burneth her shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even.

9 And a man *that is* clean shall gather up the [h]ashes of the heifer, and lay *them* up without the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Īş'ra̤-el [i]for a water of separation: it *is* a purification for sin.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: and it shall be unto the children of Īş'ra̤-el, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever.

11 ¶ [j]He that toucheth the dead body of any [1]man shall be unclean seven days.

12 [k]He shall purify himself with it on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purify not himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean.

13 Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, [l]defileth the tabernacle of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from Īş'ra̤-el: because [m]the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; [n]his uncleanness *is* yet upon him.

14 This *is* the law, when a man dieth in a tent: all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, shall be unclean seven days.

15 And every [o]open vessel, which hath no covering bound upon it, *is* unclean.

16 And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days.

17 And for an unclean *person* they shall take of the [2]ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sin, and [3]running water shall be put thereto in a vessel:

18 And a clean person shall take [p]hyssop, and dip *it* in the water, and sprinkle *it* upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave:

19 And the clean *person* shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: and [q]on the seventh day he shall purify himself, and wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.

20 But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, that [r]soul shall be cut off from among the congregation, because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the LORD: the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him; he *is* unclean.

21 And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation shall wash his clothes; and he that toucheth the water of separation shall be unclean until even.

22 And [s]whatsoever the unclean *person* toucheth shall be unclean; and the soul that toucheth *it* shall be unclean until even.

B. C. 1471.

[d] Deut. 10. 9.
[e] Neh. 10. 38.
[6] fat.
[f] Matt. 10. 10. Luke 10. 7. 1 Cor. 9. 13. 2 Cor. 12. 13. Gal. 6. 6. 1 Thess. 5. 12, 13. 1 Tim. 5. 18.
[g] Lev. 19. 8. Lev. 22. 16.

---

[a] Isa. 53. 4-6. Gal. 4. 4. Heb. 9. 13, 14. Rev. 1. 5.
[b] Deut. 21. 3. 1 Sam. 6. 7. John 10. 17. Phil. 2. 6, 8.
[c] Lev. 4. 12, 21. Lev. 13. 46. Lev. 16. 27. Lev. 24. 14. Heb. 13. 11.
[d] Lev. 4. 6, 17. Lev. 16. 14. Isa. 52. 15. Ezek. 36. 25. Heb. 9. 13, 14. 1 Pet. 1. 2.
[e] Ex. 29. 14. Lev. 4. 11, 12. Isa. 53. 10.
[f] Lev. 14. 4, 6.
[g] Lev. 11. 25. Lev. 15. 5.
[h] Heb. 9. 13.
[i] ch. 31. 23. Zech. 13. 1. 2 Cor. 7. 1.
[j] Lev. 21. 1. ch. 5. 2. ch. 9. 6, 10. Isa. 52. 11. Lam. 4. 14. Hag. 2. 13. Rom. 5. 12. 2 Cor. 6. 17. Eph. 2. 1.
[1] soul of man.
[k] ch. 31. 19.
[l] Lev. 15. 31.
[m] ch. 8. 7.
[n] Lev. 7. 20. Lev. 22. 3.
[o] Lev. 11. 32. ch. 31. 20.
[2] dust.
[3] living waters shall be given.
[p] Ps. 51. 7. John 15. 2. John 17. 19. 1 Cor. 1. 30. Heb. 9. 14.
[q] Lev. 14. 9.
[r] Gen. 17. 14. Mark 16. 16. Acts 13. 39-41. Rom. 2. 4, 5. Gal. 3. 10.
[s] Hag. 2. 13.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *Miriam's death.* 7 *The water of Meribah.* 22 *Aaron's death.*

THEN [a]came the children of Iş'ra̤-el, *even* the whole congregation, into the desert of Zĭn in the first month: and the people abode in Kā'desh; and [b]Mĭr'ĭ-am died there, and was buried there.

2 And [c]there was no water for the congregation: [d]and they gathered themselves together against Mō'şeş and against Aâr'o̤n.

3 And the people [e]chode with Mō'şeş, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died [f]when our brethren died before the LORD!

4 And [g]why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderness, that we and our cattle should die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Ē'ġy̆pt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it *is* no place of seed, or of figs, or of vines, or of pomegranates; neither *is* there any water to drink.

6 And Mō'şeş and Aâr'o̤n went from the presence of the assembly unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and [h]they fell upon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

8 [i]Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou, and Aâr'o̤n thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes; and it shall give forth his water, and [j]thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation and their beasts drink.

9 And Mō'şeş took the rod [k]from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Mō'şeş and Aâr'o̤n gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, [l]Hear now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Mō'şeş lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock [m]twice: and the [n]water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts *also.*

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş and Aâr'o̤n, Because [o]ye believed me not, to [p]sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Iş'ra̤-el, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 [q]This *is* the water of [1]Mĕr'ĭ-bah; because the children of Iş'ra̤-el strove with the LORD, and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ [r]And Mō'şeş sent messengers from Kā'desh unto the king of Ē'dom, [s]Thus saith thy brother Iş'ra̤-el, Thou knowest all the travail that hath [2]befallen us:

15 How our fathers went down into Ē'ġy̆pt, and we have dwelt in Ē'ġy̆pt a long time; and the Ē-ġy̆p'tianş vexed us, and our fathers:

16 And [t]when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and [u]sent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Ē'ġy̆pt: and, behold, we *are* in Kā'desh, a city in the uttermost of thy border:

17 [v]Let us pass, I pray thee, through thy country: we will not pass through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drink *of* the water of the wells: we will go by the king's *high* way, we will not turn to the right hand nor to the left, until we have passed thy borders.

18 And Ē'dom said unto him, Thou shalt not pass by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Iş'ra̤-el said unto him, We will go by the high way: and if I and my cattle drink of thy water, [w]then I will pay for it: I will only, without *doing* any thing *else,* go through on my feet.

20 And he said, [x]Thou shalt not go through. And Ē'dom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Ē'dom refused to give Iş'ra̤-el passage through [y]his border: wherefore Iş'ra̤-el [z]turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Iş'ra̤-el, *even* the whole congregation, journeyed from [a]Kā'desh, and [b]came unto mount Hôr.

23 And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş and Aâr'o̤n in mount Hôr, by the coast of the land of Ē'dom, saying,

24 Aâr'o̤n shall [c]be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Iş'ra̤-el, because ye rebelled against my [3]word at the water of Mĕr'ĭ-bah.

25 [d]Take Aâr'o̤n and Ē-le-ā'zar his son, and bring them up unto mount Hôr:

26 And strip Aâr'o̤n of his garments, and put them upon Ē-le-ā'zar his son: and Aâr'o̤n shall be gathered *unto his people,* and shall die there.

27 And Mō'şeş did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hôr in the sight of all the congregation.

28 [e]And Mō'şeş stripped Aâr'o̤n of his garments, and put them upon Ē-le-ā'zar his son; and [f]Aâr'o̤n died there in the top of the mount: and Mō'şeş and Ē-le-ā'zar came down from the mount.

29 And when all the congregation saw that Aâr'o̤n was dead, they mourned for Aâr'o̤n [g]thirty days, *even* all the house of Iş'ra̤-el.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *The fiery serpents.* 9 *The serpent of brass.* 21 *Israel's victories.*

AND *when* [a]king Ā'răd the Cā'năan-īte, which dwelt in the south, heard tell that Iş'ra̤-el came by the way of the spies; then he fought against Iş'ra̤-el, and took *some* of them prisoners.

2 And [b]Iş'ra̤-el vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then [c]I will utterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Iş'ra̤-el, and delivered up the Cā'năan-ītes; and they utterly destroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place [1]Hôr'mah.

4 ¶ And they journeyed from mount Hôr by the way of the Red sea, to compass the land of Ē'dom: and the soul of the people was much [2]discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people [d]spake against God, and against Mō'şeş, [e]Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Ē'ġy̆pt to die in the wilderness? for *there is* no

---

B. C. 1453.

[a] ch. 33. 36.
[b] ch. 26. 59.
[c] Ex. 17. 1.
[d] Ex. 16. 2, 7–12. ch. 16. 19, 42. ch. 21. 5. 1 Cor. 10. 10.
[e] Ex. 17. 2. ch. 14. 2.
[f] ch. 11. 1, 33. ch. 14. 37. ch. 16. 32, 33, 49. Lam. 4. 9.
[g] Ex. 5. 21. ch. 11. 5. Ps. 106. 21. Acts 7. 35, 40.
[h] ch. 14. 5.
[i] Ex. 17. 5.
[j] Neh. 9. 15. Ps. 78. 15, 16. Isa. 43. 20.
[k] ch. 17. 10.
[l] Ps. 106. 33.
[m] Jas. 1. 20.
[n] Ex. 17. 6. Deut. 8. 15. 1 Cor. 10. 4.
[o] ch. 27. 14. Deut. 3. 26.
[p] Lev. 10. 3. Ezek. 20. 41. 1 Pet. 3. 15.
[q] Ps. 95. 8.
[1] That is, Strife.
[r] Judg. 11. 16, 17.
[s] Deut. 23. 7. Obad. 10, 12.
[2] found us.
[t] Ex. 2. 23. Ex. 3. 7.
[u] Acts 7. 35.
[v] ch. 21. 22.
[w] Deut. 2. 6, 28.
[x] Gen. 27. 41. Gen. 32. 6. Judg. 11. 17. Ps. 120. 7. Amos 1. 11.
[y] Deut. 2. 27, 29.
[z] Judg. 11. 18. Rom. 12. 18. Heb. 12. 14.
[a] ch. 33. 37.
[b] ch. 21. 4.
[c] Gen. 25. 8. ch. 27. 13. Isa. 57. 1, 2. Heb. 12. 23.
[3] mouth.
[d] Deut. 32. 50.
[e] Ex. 29. 29, 30. ch. 23. 10. Deut. 10. 6. Job 30. 23.
[f] ch. 23. 10. Deut. 10. 6. Job 14. 12. Prov. 14. 32. Hos. 13. 14. Rev. 14. 13.
[g] Gen. 50. 3, 10. Deut. 34. 8.

---

[a] ch. 33. 40. Judg. 1. 16.
[b] Gen. 28. 20. Judg. 11. 30.
[c] Lev. 27. 28.
[1] That is, Utter destruction.
[2] shortened, or, grieved.
[d] Ps. 78. 19.
[e] Ex. 16. 3.

bread, neither *is there any* water; and [f]our soul loatheth this light bread.

6 And [g]the LORD sent [h]fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and much people of Ĭş'ra̤-el died.

7 ¶ [i]Therefore the people came to Mō'şeş, and said, We have sinned, for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee; [j]pray unto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from us. And Mō'şeş prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

9 And [k]Mō'şeş made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole, and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived.

10 ¶ And the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el set forward, and pitched in Ō'both.

11 And they journeyed from Ō'both, and pitched at [3]Ĭj'e̤–ăb'a̤-rĭm, in the wilderness which *is* before Mō'ab, toward the sunrising.

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zā'red.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other side of Är'nŏn, which *is* in the wilderness that cometh out of the coasts of the Ăm'ôr-ītes: for [l]Är'nŏn *is* the border of Mō'ab, between Mō'ab and the Ăm'ôr-ītes.

14 Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of the LORD, [4]What he did in the Red sea, and in the brooks of Är'nŏn,

15 And at the stream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Är, and [5]lieth upon the border of Mō'ab.

16 And from thence *they went* to [m]Bē'er: that *is* the well whereof the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, Gather the people together, and [n]I will give them water.

17 ¶ [o]Then Ĭş'ra̤-el sang this song, [6]Spring up, O well; [7]sing ye unto it:

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the [p]lawgiver, with their staves. And from the wilderness *they went* to Măt'ta̤-nah:

19 And from Măt'ta̤-nah to Nȧ-hā'lĭ-el: and from Nȧ-hā'lĭ-el to Bā'mōth:

20 And from Bā'mōth *in* the valley, that *is* in the [8]country of Mō'ab, to the top of [9]Pĭş'gah, which looketh [q]toward [10]Jĕsh'ĭ-mŏn.

21 ¶ And [r]Ĭş'ra̤-el sent messengers unto Sī'hŏn king of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, saying,

22 [s]Let me pass through thy land: we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards; we will not drink *of* the waters of the well: *but* we will go along by the king's *high* way, until we be past thy borders.

23 And [t]Sī'hŏn would not suffer Ĭş'ra̤-el to pass through his border: but Sī'hŏn gathered all his people together, and went out against Ĭş'ra̤-el into the wilderness: and [u]he came to Jā'hăz, and fought against Ĭş'ra̤-el.

24 And [v]Ĭş'ra̤-el smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Är'nŏn unto Jăb'bok, even unto the children of Ăm'mŏn: for the border of the children of Ăm'mŏn *was* strong.

25 And Ĭş'ra̤-el took all these cities: and Ĭş'ra̤-el dwelt in all the cities of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, in Hĕsh'bŏn, and in all the [11]villages thereof.

26 For Hĕsh'bŏn *was* the city of Sī'hŏn the king of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, who had fought against the former king of Mō'ab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Är'nŏn.

27 Wherefore they that speak in proverbs say, Come into Hĕsh'bŏn, let the city of Sī'hŏn be built and prepared:

28 For there is [w]a fire gone out of Hĕsh'bŏn, a flame from the city of Sī'hŏn: it hath consumed [x]Är of Mō'ab, *and* the lords of the high places of Är'nŏn.

29 Woe to thee, Mō'ab! thou art undone, O people of [y]Chē'mŏsh: he hath given his sons that escaped, and his daughters, into captivity unto Sī'hŏn king of the Ăm'ôr-ītes.

30 We have shot at them; Hĕsh'bŏn is perished even [z]unto Dī'bŏn, and we have laid them waste even unto Nō'phah, which *reacheth* unto Mĕd'e-bȧ.

31 ¶ Thus Ĭş'ra̤-el dwelt in the land of the Ăm'ôr-ītes.

32 And Mō'şeş sent to spy out [a]Jȧ-ā'zĕr, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Ăm'ôr-ītes that *were* there.

33 ¶ And they turned and went up by the way of Bā'shăn: and Ŏg the king of Bā'shăn went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battle [b]at Ĕd're̤-ī.

34 And the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, [c]Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and [d]thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sī'hŏn king of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, which dwelt at Hĕsh'bŏn.

35 [e]So they smote him, and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive: and they possessed his land.

CHAPTER 22.

1 Balak and Balaam. 22 The opposing angel. 36 Balak entertains Balaam.

AND [a]the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el set forward, and pitched in the plains of Mō'ab on this side Jôr'da̤n *by* Jĕr'ĭ-chō.

2 ¶ And [b]Bā'lăk the son of Zĭp'por saw all that Ĭş'ra̤-el had done to the Ăm'ôr-ītes.

3 And [c]Mō'ab was sore afraid of the people, because they *were* many: and Mō'ab was distressed because of the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el.

4 And Mō'ab said unto the [d]elders of Mĭd'ĭ-an, Now shall this company lick up all *that are* round about us, as the ox licketh up the grass of the field. And Bā'lăk the son of Zĭp'por *was* king of the Mō'ab-ītes at that time.

5 He sent messengers therefore unto [e]Bā'la̤am the son of Bē'or to [f]Pē'thôr, which *is* by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from

B. C. 1452.

[f] Prov. 27. 7.
[g] Amos 9. 3, 4. 1 Cor. 10. 9.
[h] Deut. 8. 15.
[i] Ps. 78. 34. Isa. 26. 16. Hos. 5. 15.
[j] Ex. 8. 8, 28. 1 Sam. 12. 19. 1 Ki. 13. 6. Acts 8. 24.
[k] 2 Ki. 18. 4. John 3. 14, 15.
[3] Or, Heaps of Abarim.
[l] ch. 22. 36. Judg. 11. 18.
[4] Or, Vaheb in Suphah.
[5] leaneth.
[m] Judg. 9. 21.
[n] Rev. 7. 17.
[o] Ex. 15. 1. Ps. 105. 2.
[6] Ascend.
[7] Or, answer.
[p] Deut. 33. 4. Isa. 33. 22.
[8] field.
[9] Or, the hill.
[q] ch. 23. 28.
[10] Or, the wilderness.
[r] Deut. 2. 26. Judg. 11. 19.
[s] ch. 20. 17.
[t] Deut. 29. 7.
[u] Deut. 2. 32, 33.
[v] Deut. 29. 7. Josh. 12. 1, 2. Neh. 9. 22. Ps. 135. 10. Amos 2. 9.
[11] daughters.
[w] Isa. 15. 4. Jer. 48. 45, 46.
[x] Deut. 2. 9. Isa. 15. 1.
[y] Judg. 11. 24. 1 Ki. 11. 7, 33. 2 Ki. 23. 13.
[z] Jer. 48. 18, 22.
[a] Jer. 48. 32.
[b] Josh. 13. 12.
[c] Deut. 3. 2.
[d] Ps. 135. 10. Ps. 136. 20.
[e] Deut. 3. 3, 4.

---

[a] ch. 33. 48. Gen. 35. 5. Deut. 2. 25. Josh. 2. 9. Jer. 32. 21.
[b] Judg. 11. 25.
[c] Ex. 15. 15.
[d] ch. 31. 8. Josh. 13. 21.
[e] Deut. 23. 4. Josh. 13. 22. Neh. 13. 1, 2. Mic. 6. 5.
[f] Deut. 23. 4.

Ē'ġy̆pt: behold, they cover the [1]face of the earth, and they abide over against me:

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, [g]curse me this people; for they *are* too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, *that* we may smite them, and *that* I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou blessest *is* blessed, and he whom thou cursest is cursed.

7 And the elders of Mō'ab and the elders of Mĭd'ĭ-an departed with the [h]rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Bā'la͜am, and spake unto him the words of Bā'lăk.

8 And he said unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again, as the LORD shall speak unto me: and the princes of Mō'ab abode with Bā'la͜am.

9 And [i]God came unto Bā'la͜am, and said, What men *are* these with thee?

10 And Bā'la͜am said unto God, Bā'lăk the son of Zĭp'por, king of Mō'ab, hath sent unto me, *saying*,

11 Behold, *there is* a people come out of Ē'ġy̆pt, which covereth the face of the earth: come now, curse me them; peradventure [2]I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

12 And God said unto Bā'la͜am, Thou shalt not go with them; thou shalt not curse the people: for [j]they *are* blessed.

13 And Bā'la͜am rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Bā'lăk, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Mō'ab rose up, and they went unto Bā'lăk, and said, Bā'la͜am refuseth to come with us.

15 ¶ And Bā'lăk sent yet again princes, more, and more honourable than they.

16 And they came to Bā'la͜am, and said to him, Thus saith Bā'lăk the son of Zĭp'por, [3]Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

17 For [k]I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Bā'la͜am answered and said unto the servants of Bā'lăk, If Bā'lăk would give me his house full of silver and gold, [l]I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do less or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say unto me more.

20 And God came unto Bā'la͜am at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, *and* go with them; but [m]yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Bā'la͜am rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and went [n]with the princes of Mō'ab.

22 ¶ And God's anger was kindled because he went: [o]and the angel of the LORD stood in the way for an adversary against him. Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants *were* with him.

23 And [p]the ass saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Bā'la͜am smote the ass, to turn her into the way.

24 But the angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall *being* on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she thrust herself unto the wall, and crushed Bā'la͜am's [q]foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, [r]where *was* no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she fell down under Bā'la͜am: [s]and Bā'la͜am's anger was kindled, and he smote the ass with a staff.

28 And the LORD [t]opened the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Bā'la͜am, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Bā'la͜am said unto the ass, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, [u]for now would I kill thee.

30 And [v]the ass said unto Bā'la͜am, *Am* not I thine ass, [4]upon which thou hast ridden [5]ever since *I was* thine unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD [w]opened the eyes of Bā'la͜am, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he [x]bowed down his head, and [6]fell flat on his face.

32 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine ass these three times? behold, I went out [7]to withstand thee, because *thy* way is [y]perverse before me:

33 And the ass saw me, and turned from me these three times: unless she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive.

34 And Bā'la͜am said unto the angel of the LORD, [z]I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore, if it [8]displease thee, I will get me back again.

35 And the angel of the LORD said unto Bā'la͜am, Go with the men: but only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak. So Bā'la͜am went with the princes of Bā'lăk.

36 ¶ And when Bā'lăk heard that Bā'la͜am was come, [a]he went out to meet him unto a city of Mō'ab, which *is* in the border of Är'nŏn, which *is* in the utmost coast.

37 And Bā'lăk said unto Bā'la͜am, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not unto me? am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Bā'la͜am said unto Bā'lăk, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? [b]the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39 And Bā'la͜am went with Bā'lăk, and they came unto [9]Kĭr'jath-hū'zoth.

40 And Bā'lăk offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Bā'la͜am, and to the princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Bā'-

B. C. 1452.

[1] eye.
[g] Gen. 12. 3. ch. 23. 7. Deut. 23. 4. Josh. 24. 9. 1 Sam. 17. 43. Neh. 13. 2.
[h] Ex. 23. 8. 1 Sam. 9. 7, 8. Prov. 17. 23. Isa. 56. 11. Mic. 3. 11.
[i] Gen. 20. 3. Gen. 31. 24.
[2] I shall prevail in fighting against him.
[j] Gen. 12. 2. Gen. 22. 17. ch. 23. 20. Deut. 23. 5. Deut. 33. 29. Ps. 144. 15. Rom. 11. 29.
[3] Be not thou letted from, etc.
[k] Deut. 16. 19. Ps. 49. 17. Matt. 4. 8, 9. Matt. 16. 26.
[l] 1 Ki. 22. 14. 2 Chr. 18. 13.
[m] ch. 23. 12, 26. ch. 24. 13. Ps. 33. 10, 11. Isa. 37. 29. Isa. 46. 10.
[n] Prov. 15. 27. 1 Tim. 6. 9, 10. 2 Pet. 2. 15. Jude 11.
[o] Ex. 4. 24. Ex. 23. 20.
[p] 2 Ki. 6. 17.
[q] Isa. 47. 12. 1 Cor. 3. 19.
[r] Isa. 26. 11. Hos. 2. 6.
[s] Prov. 14. 16. Prov. 27. 3, 4. Jas. 1. 19.
[t] Matt. 19. 26. 1 Cor. 1. 19. 2 Pet. 2. 16.
[u] Prov. 12. 10. Eccl. 9. 3. Jer. 17. 9. Matt. 15. 19.
[v] 1 Cor. 1. 27.
[4] who hast ridden upon me.
[5] Or, ever since thou wast, etc.
[w] Gen. 21. 19. 2 Ki. 6. 17. 1 Chr. 21. 16. Luke 24. 16.
[x] Job 8. 20. Prov. 11. 2. Jer. 3. 25.
[6] Or, bowed himself.
[7] to be an adversary unto thee.
[y] Deut. 23. 4. Prov. 28. 6. Mic. 6. 5. Acts 13. 10. 2 Pet. 2. 14, 15.
[z] 1 Sam. 26. 21. 2 Sam. 12. 13.
[8] be evil in thine eyes.
[a] Gen. 14. 17. Gen. 18. 2. 1 Sam. 13. 10. Acts 28. 15.
[b] 1 Ki. 22. 14. 2 Chr. 18. 13.
[9] Or, A city of streets.

lăk took Bā'la̤am, and brought him up into the [c]high places of Bā'al, that thence he might see the utmost *part* of the people.

CHAPTER 23.

Balak's sacrifice and Balaam's parable.

AND Bā'la̤am said unto Bā'lăk, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen and seven rams.

2 And Bā'lăk did as Bā'la̤am had spoken; and Bā'lăk and Bā'la̤am offered on *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

3 And Bā'la̤am said unto Bā'lăk, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me I will tell thee. And [1] he went to an high place.

4 And God met Bā'la̤am: and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

5 And the LORD [a] put a word in Bā'la̤am's mouth, and said, Return unto Bā'lăk, and thus thou shalt speak.

6 And he returned unto him, and, lo, he stood by his burnt sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Mō'ab.

7 And [b] he took up his parable, and said, Bā'lăk the king of Mō'ab hath brought me from [c] Ā'ram, out of the mountains of the east, *saying*, Come, curse me Jā'co̤b, and come, [d] defy Īs̤'ra̤-el.

8 How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or [e] how shall I defy, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, [f] the people shall dwell alone, and [g] shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 [h] Who can count the dust of Jā'co̤b, and the number of the fourth *part* of Īs̤'ra̤-el? Let [2] me die the [i] death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his!

11 And Bā'lăk said unto Bā'la̤am, What hast thou done unto me? [j] I took thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou hast blessed *them* altogether.

12 And he answered and said, Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Bā'lăk said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zō'phim, to the top of [3] Pĭs'gah, [k] and built seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.

15 And he said unto Bā'lăk, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meet *the LORD* yonder.

16 And the LORD met Bā'la̤am, and put a word in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Bā'lăk, and say thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt offering, and the princes of Mō'ab with him. And Bā'lăk said unto him, What [l] hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and said, [m] Rise up, Bā'lăk, and hear; hearken unto me, thou son of Zĭp'por:

19 [n] God *is* not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do *it?* or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received *commandment* to bless: and [o] he hath blessed; and I cannot reverse it.

21 [p] He hath not beheld iniquity in Jā'co̤b, neither hath he seen perverseness in Īs̤'ra̤-el: the [q] LORD his God *is* with him, [r] and the shout of a king *is* among them.

22 God brought them out of Ē'ġypt; he hath as it were [s] the strength of an unicorn.

23 Surely *there is* no enchantment [4] against Jā'co̤b, neither *is there* any divination against Īs̤'ra̤-el: according to this time it shall be said of Jā'co̤b and of Īs̤'ra̤-el, [t] What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not lie down until he eat *of* the prey, and drink the blood of the slain.

25 ¶ And Bā'lăk said unto Bā'la̤am, Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all.

26 But Bā'la̤am answered and said unto Bā'lăk, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must do?

27 ¶ And Bā'lăk said unto Bā'la̤am, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place; peradventure it will please God that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Bā'lăk brought Bā'la̤am unto the top of Pē'or, that looketh toward [5] Jĕsh'i-mŏn.

29 And [u] Bā'la̤am said unto Bā'lăk, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks and seven rams.

30 And Bā'lăk did as Bā'la̤am had said, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.

CHAPTER 24.

1 Balaam prophesies in favor of Israel. 10 Balak's anger.

AND when Bā'la̤am saw that it pleased the LORD to bless Īs̤'ra̤-el, he went not, as at other times, [1] to seek for enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness.

2 And Bā'la̤am lifted up his eyes, and he saw Īs̤'ra̤-el abiding *in his tents* according to their tribes; and [a] the spirit of God came upon him.

3 And [b] he took up his parable, and said, Bā'la̤am the son of Bē'or hath said, and the man [2] whose eyes are open hath said:

4 He hath said, which heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, [c] falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jā'co̤b, *and* thy tabernacles, O Īs̤'ra̤-el!

6 As the valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the river's side, as the trees of lign aloes [d] which the LORD hath planted, *and* as cedar trees beside the waters.

7 He shall pour the water out of his buckets, and his seed *shall be* in many waters, and his king shall be higher than [e] Ā'găg, and his [f] kingdom shall be exalted.

B. C. 1452.

[c] Deut. 12. 2. 2 Chr. 11. 15. Jer. 48. 35.

[1] Or, he went solitary.

[a] Deut. 18. 18. Jer. 1. 9.
[b] Job 27. 1. Ps. 78. 2. Ezek. 17. 2. Mic. 2. 4. Hab. 2. 6. Matt. 13. 35.
[c] Gen. 10. 22. Gen. 28. 5.
[d] 1 Sam. 17. 10.
[e] Prov. 21. 30. Isa. 47. 12.
[f] Lev. 20. 24. Deut. 33. 28. 1 Ki. 8. 53.
[g] Ezra 9. 2. Eph. 2. 14.
[h] Gen. 22. 17.
[2] my soul, or, my life.
[i] Ps. 116. 15. Isa. 57. 1, 2.
[j] Josh. 24. 10. Neh. 13. 2.
[3] Or, The hill.
[k] Isa. 1. 10, 11. Hos. 12. 11.
[l] 1 Sam. 3. 17.
[m] Judg. 3. 20.
[n] 1 Sam. 15. 29. Ps. 102. 26, 27. Mal. 3. 6. Rom. 11. 29. Tit. 1. 2. Jas. 1. 17.
[o] Gen. 12. 2. Gen. 22. 17. ch. 22. 12.
[p] Jer. 50. 20. Hos. 14. 2-4. Mic. 7. 18-20. Rom. 4. 7. Rom. 6. 14. 2 Cor. 5. 19.
[q] Ex. 13. 21.
[r] Ps. 89. 15. Ps. 97. 1. Ps. 98. 6. Isa. 33. 22. Luke 19. 37, 38.
[s] Deut. 33. 17.
[4] Or, in.
[t] Ps. 31. 19.
[5] Or, The wilderness.
[u] 2 Pet. 2. 16.

---

[1] to the meeting of enchantments.
[a] ch. 11. 25. 1 Sam. 19. 20. 2 Chr. 15. 1. Matt. 7. 21-23. 1 Cor. 12. 8, 10.
[b] ch. 23. 7.
[2] who had his eyes shut, but now opened.
[c] 1 Sam. 19. 24. Ezek. 1. 28. Dan. 8. 18. 2 Cor. 12. 2. Rev. 1. 10, 17.
[d] Ps. 1. 3. Jer. 17. 8.
[e] 1 Sam. 15. 32.
[f] 2 Sam. 5. 12. 1 Ki. 4. 21. 1 Chr. 14. 2. Isa. 2. 2.

8 God brought him forth out of Ē'ġȳpt; he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn: he shall eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, and pierce *them* through with his arrows.

9 He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? [g]Blessed *is* he that blesseth thee, and cursed *is* he that curseth thee.

10 ¶ And Bā'lăk's anger was kindled against Bā'la̱am, and he smote his hands together: and Bā'lăk said unto Bā'la̱am, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou hast altogether blessed *them* these three times.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour; but, lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Bā'la̱am said unto Bā'lăk, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying,

13 If Bā'lăk would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do *either* good or bad of mine own mind; *but* what the LORD saith, that will I speak?

14 And now, behold, I go unto my people: come *therefore, and* I will advertise thee what this people shall do to thy people in the latter days.

15 ¶ And he took up his parable, and said, Bā'la̱am the son of Bē'or hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said:

16 He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, *which* saw the vision of the Almighty, falling *into a trance,* but having his eyes open:

17 [h]I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come [i]a Star out of Jā'co̱b, and [j]a Sceptre shall rise out of Īs̱'ra̱-el, and shall [3]smite the corners of Mō'ab, and destroy all the children of Shēth.

18 And [k]Ē'dom shall be a possession, Sē'ĭr also shall be a possession for his enemies; and Īs̱'ra̱-el shall do valiantly.

19 Out of Jā'co̱b shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 ¶ And when he looked on Ăm'a̱-lĕk, he took up his parable, and said, Ăm'a̱-lĕk *was* [4]the first of the nations; but his latter end [5]*shall be* that he perish for ever.

21 And he looked on the Kĕn'ītes, and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwellingplace, and thou puttest thy nest in a rock.

22 Nevertheless [6]the Kĕn'īte shall be wasted, [7]until Ăssh'u̱r shall carry thee away captive.

23 And he took up his parable, and said, Alas, who shall live when God doeth this!

24 And ships *shall come* from the coast of [l]Chĭt'tim, and shall afflict Ăssh'u̱r, and shall afflict [m]Ē'bĕr, and [n]he also shall perish for ever.

25 And Bā'la̱am rose up, and went and returned to his place: and Bā'lăk also went his way.

B. C. 1452.

CHAPTER 25.

1 The camp at Shittim. 10 Phinehas given an everlasting priesthood.

AND Īs̱'ra̱-el abode in [a]Shĭt'tim, and [b]the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Mō'ab.

2 And [c]they called the people unto the [d]sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and [e]bowed down to their gods.

3 And Īs̱'ra̱-el joined himself unto Bā'al-pē'or: and [f]the anger of the LORD was kindled against Īs̱'ra̱-el.

4 And the LORD said unto Mō'ṣeṣ, [g]Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the LORD against the sun, [h]that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Īs̱'ra̱-el.

5 And Mō'ṣeṣ said unto the judges of Īs̱'ra̱-el, [i]Slay ye every one his men that were joined unto Bā'al-pē'or.

6 ¶ And, behold, one of the children of Īs̱'ra̱-el came and brought unto his brethren a Mĭd'ĭ-an-ĭt-ish woman in the sight of Mō'ṣeṣ, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Īs̱'ra̱-el, [j]who *were* weeping *before* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And when Phĭn'e̱-has, [k]the son of Ē-le-ā'zar, the son of Aâr'o̱n the priest, saw *it,* he rose up from among the congregation, and took [1]a javelin in his hand;

8 And he went after the man of Īs̱'ra̱-el into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Īs̱'ra̱-el, and the woman through her belly. So the plague was stayed from the children of Īs̱'ra̱-el.

9 And [l]those that died in the plague were twenty and four thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ṣeṣ, saying,

11 [m]Phĭn'e̱-has, the son of Ē-le-ā'zar, the son of Aâr'o̱n the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Īs̱'ra̱-el, while he was zealous [2]for my sake among them, that I consumed not the children of Īs̱'ra̱-el in [n]my jealousy.

12 Wherefore say, [o]Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace:

13 And he shall have it, and [p]his seed after him, *even* the covenant of [q]an everlasting priesthood; because he was [r]zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Īs̱'ra̱-el.

14 Now the name of the Īs̱'ra̱-el-īte that was slain, *even* that was slain with the Mĭd'ĭ-an-ĭt-ish woman, *was* Zĭm'rī, the son of Sā'lu, a prince of a [3]chief house among the Sĭm'e̱-on-ītes.

15 And the name of the Mĭd'ĭ-an-ĭt-ish woman that was slain *was* Cŏz'bī, the daughter of Zûr; he *was* head over a people, *and* of a chief house in Mĭd'ĭ-an.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ṣeṣ, saying,

17 Vex the Mĭd'ĭ-an-ītes, and smite them:

18 For they vex you with their wiles, wherewith they have beguiled you in the matter of Pē'or, and in the matter of Cŏz'bī, the daughter of a prince of Mĭd'ĭ-an, their sister, which was slain in the day of the plague for Pē'or's sake.

---

[g] Gen. 12. 3. Ex. 23. 22. Ps. 122. 6. Matt. 25. 40, 45.
[h] Job 19. 25–27.
[i] Jer. 23. 5. Dan. 2. 44. Luke 1. 32, 33. Heb. 1. 8. Rev. 22. 16.
[j] Gen. 49. 10. Ps. 110. 2.
[3] Or, smite through the princes of Moab.
[k] Gen. 27. 37. 2 Sam. 8. 14. Ps. 60. 8–12. Isa. 34. 5. Amos 9. 12.
[4] Or, the first of the nations that warred against Israel.
[5] Or, shall be even to destruction.
[6] Kain.
[7] Or, how long shall it be ere Asshur carry thee away captive?
[l] Gen. 10. 4. Isa. 23. 1. Dan. 11. 30.
[m] Gen. 11. 14.
[n] Lev. 26. 28. Deut. 28. 36. Matt. 23. 37.

---

[a] ch. 33. 49. Mic. 6. 5.
[b] ch. 31. 16. Rev. 2. 14.
[c] Josh. 22. 17. Hos. 9. 10.
[d] Ex. 34. 15.
[e] Ex. 20. 5.
[f] Ps. 106. 29.
[g] Josh. 22. 17.
[h] Deut. 13. 17.
[i] 1 Ki. 18. 40.
[j] Joel 2. 17.
[k] Ex. 6. 25.
[1] a spear, or, pike.
[l] 1 Cor. 10. 8.
[m] Ps. 106. 30.
[2] with my zeal.
[n] Ex. 20. 5. Ps. 78. 53. Nah. 1. 2. Zeph. 1. 18.
[o] Mal. 3. 1.
[p] 1 Chr. 6. 4.
[q] Ex. 40. 15.
[r] Acts 22. 3.
[3] house of a father.

CHAPTER 26.

1 Israel is numbered. 52 Inheritance to be by lot.

AND it came to pass after the plague, that the LORD spake unto Mō'ṣeṣ and unto Ē-le-ā'zar the son of Aâr'o̱n the priest, saying,

2 [a]Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of Ĭṣ'ra̱-el, from twenty years old and upward, throughout their fathers' house, all that are able to go to war in Ĭṣ'ra̱-el.

3 And Mō'ṣeṣ and Ē-le-ā'zar the priest spake with them [b]in the plains of Mō'ab by Jôr'da̱n *near* Jĕr'ĭ-chō, saying,

4 *Take the sum of the people*, from twenty years old and upward; as the LORD commanded Mō'ṣeṣ and the children of Ĭṣ'ra̱-el, which went forth out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt.

5 ¶ [c]Reu̱'ben, the eldest son of Ĭṣ'ra̱-el: the children of Reu̱'ben; Hā'noch, *of whom cometh* the family of the Hā'noch-ītes: of Păl'lu, the family of the Păl'lu-ītes:

6 Of Hĕz'rŏn, the family of the Hĕz'ron-ītes: of Cär'mī, the family of the Cär'mītes.

7 These *are* the families of the Reu̱'ben-ītes: and they that were numbered of them were forty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

8 And the sons of Păl'lu; Ē-lī'ab.

9 And the sons of Ē-lī'ab; Nĕ-mū'el, and Dā'than, and Ā-bī'răm. This *is that* Dā'than and Ā-bī'răm, *which were* [d]famous in the congregation, who strove against Mō'ṣeṣ and against Aâr'o̱n in the company of Kō'rah, when they strove against the LORD:

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Kō'rah, when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: [e]and they became a sign.

11 Notwithstanding [f]the children of Kō'rah died not.

12 ¶ The sons of Sĭm'e̱-on after their families: of [g]Nĕ-mū'el, the family of the Nĕ-mū'el-ītes: of Jā'min, the family of the Jā'min-ītes: of [h]Jā'chin, the family of the Jā'chin-ītes:

13 Of [i]Zē'rah, the family of the Zär'hītes: of Shā'ul, the family of the Shā'ul-ītes.

14 These *are* the families of the Sĭm'e̱-on-ītes, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Găd after their families: of [j]Zē'phon, the family of the Zē'phon-ītes: of Hăg'gī, the family of the Hăg'gītes: of Shu̱'nī, the family of the Shu̱'nītes:

16 Of [1]Ōz'nī, the family of the Ōz'nītes: of Ē'rī, the family of the Ē'rītes:

17 Of [k]Ā'rŏd, the family of the Ā'rŏd-ītes: of Ā-rē'lī, the family of the Ā-rē'lītes.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Găd according to those that were numbered of them, forty thousand and five hundred.

19 ¶ The [l]sons of Jū'dah *were* Ēr and Ō'nan: and Ēr and Ō'nan died in the land of Cā'năan.

20 And [m]the sons of Jū'dah after their families were; of Shē'lah, the family of the Shē'lan-ītes: of Phā'rĕz, the family of the Phär'zītes: of Zē'rah, the family of the Zär'hītes.

21 And the sons of Phā'rĕz were; of Hĕz'rŏn, the family of the Hĕz'ron-ītes: of Hā'mŭl, the family of the Hā'mŭl-ītes.

22 These *are* the families of Jū'dah according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

23 ¶ [n]*Of* the sons of Ĭs'sa̱-char after their families: *of* Tō'lȧ, the family of the Tō'lȧ-ītes: of [2]Pū'ȧ, the family of the Pū'nītes:

24 Of [3]Jăsh'ŭb, the family of the Jăsh'ŭb-ītes: of Shĭm'rŏn, the family of the Shĭm'ron-ītes.

25 These *are* the families of Ĭs'sa̱-char according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and four thousand and three hundred.

26 ¶ [o]*Of* the sons of Zĕb'u-lun after their families: of Sē'red, the family of the Sär'dītes: of Ē'lon, the family of the Ē'lon-ītes: of Jăh'lĕ-el, the family of the Jăh'lĕ-el-ītes.

27 These *are* the families of the Zĕb'u-lun-ītes according to those that were numbered of them, threescore thousand and five hundred.

28 ¶ The [p]sons of Jō'ṣeph after their families *were* Mȧ-năs'seh and Ē'phră-ĭm.

29 Of the sons of Mȧ-năs'seh: of [q]Mā'chĭr, the family of the Mā'chĭr-ītes: and Mā'chĭr begat Ġĭl'e̱-ăd: of Ġĭl'e̱-ăd *come* the family of the Ġĭl'e̱-ăd-ītes.

30 These *are* the sons of Ġĭl'e̱-ăd: *of* [r]Jė-ē'zẽr, the family of the Jė-ē'zẽr-ītes: of Hē'lek, the family of the Hē'lek-ītes:

31 And *of* Ăs'rĭ-el, the family of the Ăs'rĭ-el-ītes: and *of* Shē'chem, the family of the Shē'chem-ītes:

32 And *of* Shė-mī'dȧ, the family of the Shė-mī'dȧ-ītes: and *of* Hē'phẽr, the family of the Hē'phẽr-ītes.

33 ¶ And [s]Zė-lō'phe̱-hăd the son of Hē'phẽr had no sons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zė-lō'phe̱-hăd *were* Măh'lah, and Nō'ah, Hŏg'lah, Mĭl'cah, and Tĭr'zah.

34 These *are* the families of Mȧ-năs'seh, and those that were numbered of them, fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.

35 ¶ These *are* the sons of Ē'phră-ĭm after their families: of Shu̱'the̱-lah, the family of the Shu̱'thal-hītes: of [t]Bē'chẽr, the family of the Băch'rītes: of Tā'hăn, the family of the Tā'hăn-ītes.

36 And these *are* the sons of Shu̱'the̱-lah: of Ē'răn, the family of the Ē'răn-ītes.

37 These *are* the families of the sons of Ē'phră-ĭm according to those that were numbered of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These *are* the sons of [u]Jō'ṣeph after their families.

38 ¶ The [v]sons of Bĕn'ja̱-min after their families: of Bē'lȧ, the family of the Bē'lȧ-ītes: of Ăsh'bel, the family of the Ăsh'bel-ītes: of [w]Ā-hī'ram, the family of the Ā-hī'ram-ītes:

39 Of [x]Shu̱'pham, the family of the Shu̱'pham-ītes: of Hū'pham, the family of the Hū'pham-ītes.

40 And the sons of Bē'lȧ were [y]Ärd and Nā'a̱-man: *of* Ärd, the family of the Ärd'ītes: *and* of Nā'a̱-man, the family of the Nā'a-mītes.

41 These *are* the sons of Bĕn'ja̱-min after their

B. C. 1452.

[a] Ex. 30. 12. ch. 1. 2.

[b] Deut. 4. 46–49. Deut. 34. 1, 6–8. ch. 22. 1. ch. 31. 12. ch. 33. 48. ch. 35. 1.

[c] Gen. 29. 32. Gen. 46. 8. Gen. 49. 2, 3. Ex. 6. 14. ch. 1. 21. Deut. 33. 6. 1 Chr. 5. 1. Rev. 7. 5.

[d] ch. 16. 1, 2. ch. 27. 3. Deut. 11. 6. Ps. 106. 17. Isa. 65. 16. Jude 11.

[e] ch. 16. 38. 1 Sam. 2. 34. Job 31. 3. Ps. 145. 20. Prov. 2. 22. Prov. 10. 29. Prov. 11. 21. Jer. 29. 22. Ezek. 14. 8. 1 Cor. 10. 6. 2 Pet. 2. 6. Jude 7.

[f] Ex. 6. 24. 1 Chr. 6. 22.

[g] Gen. 46. 10, Ex. 6. 15, Jemuel.

[h] 1 Chr. 4. 24, Jarib.

[i] Gen. 46. 10, Zohar.

[j] Gen. 46. 16, Ziphion.

[1] Or, Ezbon.

[k] Gen. 46. 16, Arodi.

[l] Gen. 38. 2. Gen. 46. 12. 1 Chr. 2. 3.

[m] Gen. 49. 8. 1 Chr. 2. 3. Rev. 7. 5.

[n] Gen. 46. 13. ch. 1. 28. 29. 1 Chr. 7. 1.

[2] Or, Phuvah.

[3] Or, Job.

[o] Gen. 46. 14. Gen. 49. 13. ch. 1. 30, 31. Deut. 33. 18.

[p] Gen. 41. 51. Gen. 46. 20. ch. 1. 32 35. Deut. 33. 17.

[q] ch. 32. 39, 40. ch. 36. 1. Deut. 3. 15. Josh. 17. 1. Judg. 5. 14. 1 Chr. 7. 14, 15.

[r] Called Abiezer, Josh. 17. 2. Judg. 6. 11, 24, 34.

[s] ch. 27. 1. Josh. 17. 3.

[t] 1 Chr. 7. 20, Bered.

[u] Deut. 33. 13–17.

[v] Gen. 46. 21. 1 Chr. 7. 6. 1 Chr. 8. 1.

[w] Gen. 46. 21, Ehi. 1 Chr. 8. 1, Aharah.

[x] Gen. 46. 21, Muppim, and, Huppim.

[y] 1 Chr. 8. 3, Addar.

families: and they that were numbered of them *were* forty and five thousand and six hundred.

42 ¶ [z]These *are* the sons of Dăn after their families: of [4]Shu̦'ham, the family of the Shu̦'ham-ītes. These *are* the families of Dăn after their families.

43 All the families of the Shu̦'ham-ītes, according to those that were numbered of them, *were* threescore and four thousand and four hundred.

44 ¶ [a]*Of* the children of Ăsh'ēr after their families: of Jĭm'nȧ, the family of the Jĭm'nītes: of Jĕs'u-ī, the family of the Jĕs'u-ītes: of Bĕ-rī'ah, the family of the Bĕ-rī'ītes.

45 Of the sons of Bĕ-rī'ah: of Hē'bĕr, the family of the Hē'bĕr-ītes: of Măl'chĭ-el, the family of the Măl'chĭ-el-ītes.

46 And the name of the daughter of Ăsh'ēr *was* Sā'rah.

47 These *are* the families of the sons of Ăsh'ēr according to those that were numbered of them; *who were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

48 ¶ [b]*Of* the sons of Năph'ta̤-lī after their families: of Jăh'zē-el, the family of the Jăh'zē-el-ītes: of Gū'nī, the family of the Gū'nītes:

49 Of Jē'zēr, the family of the Jē'zēr-īte̤s: of [c]Shĭl'lem, the family of the Shĭl'lem-ītes.

50 These *are* the families of Năph'ta̤-lī according to their families: and they that were numbered of them *were* forty and five thousand and four hundred.

51 [d]These *were* the numbered of the children of Ĭs̱'ra̤-el, six hundred thousand and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ṣeṣ, saying,

53 Unto [5]these the land shall be divided for an inheritance according to the number of names.

54 [e]To many thou shalt [6]give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt [7]give the less inheritance: to every one shall his inheritance be given according to those that were numbered of him.

55 Notwithstanding the land shall be [f]divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided between many and few.

57 ¶ And [g]these *are* they that were numbered of the Lē'vītes after their families: of Gēr'shŏn, the family of the Gēr'shon-ītes: of Kō'hath, the family of the Kō'hath-ītes: of Mĕ-rā'rī, the family of the Mĕ-rā'rītes.

58 These *are* the families of the Lē'vītes: the family of the Lĭb'nītes, the family of the Hē'bron-ītes, the family of the Măh'lītes, the family of the Mū'shītes, the family of the Kō'rath-ītes. And Kō'hath begat Ăm'răm.

59 And the name of Ăm'răm's wife *was* [h]Jŏch'e̤-bed, the daughter of Lē'vī, whom *her mother* bare to Lē'vī in Ē'ġȳpt: and she bare unto Ăm'răm Aâr'o̤n and Mō'ṣeṣ, and Mĭr'ĭ-am their sister.

60 And unto Aâr'o̤n was born Nā'dăb, and Ā-bī'hū, Ē-le-ā'zar, and Ĭth'a̤-mär.

61 And [i]Nā'dăb and Ā-bī'hū died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And [j]those that were numbered of them were twenty and three thousand, all males from a month old and upward: [k]for they were not numbered among the children of Ĭs̱'ra̤-el, because there was [l]no inheritance given them among the children of Ĭs̱'ra̤-el.

63 ¶ These *are* they that were numbered by Mō'ṣeṣ and Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, who numbered the children of Ĭs̱'ra̤-el in the plains of Mō'ab by Jôr'da̤n *near* Jĕr'ĭ-chō.

64 [m]But among these there was not a man of them whom Mō'ṣeṣ and Aâr'o̤n the priest numbered, when they numbered the children of Ĭs̱'ra̤-el in the wilderness of Sī'nāi.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They [n]shall surely die in the wilderness. And there was not left a man of them, [o]save Cā'leb the son of Jĕ-phŭn'neh, and Jŏsh'u-ȧ the son of Nŭn.

CHAPTER 27.

1 Law of inheritance. 18 Joshua to succeed Moses.

THEN came the daughters of [a]Zĕ-lō'phe̤-hăd, the son of Hē'phĕr, the son of Ġĭl'e̤-ăd, the son of Mā'chĭr, the son of Mȧ-năs'seh, of the families of Mȧ-năs'seh the son of Jō'ṣeph: and these *are* the names of his daughters; Măh'lah, Nō'ah, and Hŏg'-lah, and Mĭl'cah, and Tĭr'zah.

2 And they stood before Mō'ṣeṣ, and before Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, and before the princes and all the congregation, *by* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

3 Our father [b]died in the wilderness, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD [c]in the company of Kō'rah; [d]but died in his own sin, and had no sons.

4 Why should the name of our father be [1]done away from among his family, because he hath no son? Give unto us *therefore* a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Mō'ṣeṣ [e]brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ṣeṣ, saying,

7 The daughters of Zĕ-lō'phe̤-hăd speak right: [f]thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their father's brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass unto them.

8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Ĭs̱'ra̤-el, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to pass unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his father's brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it: and it shall be unto the children of Ĭs̱'ra̤-el [g]a statute of judgment, as the LORD commanded Mō'ṣeṣ.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ṣeṣ, [h]Get thee up

B. C. 1452.

z Gen. 46. 23. Gen. 49. 16, 17. ch. 1. 38, 39. Deut. 33. 22.
4 Or, Hushim.
a Gen. 46. 17. 1 Chr. 7. 30.
b Gen. 46. 24. 1 Chr. 7. 13.
c 1 Chr. 7. 13, Shallum.
d ch. 1. 46. ch. 2. 32.
5 Thus each man's portion would be fifteen acres.
e ch. 33. 54.
6 multiply his inheritance.
7 diminish his inheritance.
f ch. 34. 13. Josh. 11. 23. Josh. 14. 2. Josh. 17. 14. Josh. 18. 6, 10, 11.
g Gen. 46. 11. Ex. 6. 16. 1 Chr. 6. 1, 16.
h Ex. 2. 1, 2.
i Lev. 10. 1, 2. ch. 3. 4. 1 Chr. 24. 2.
j ch. 3. 39.
k ch. 1. 49.
l ch. 18. 20, 23, 24. ch. 35. 2–8. Deut. 10. 9. Deut. 14. 27–29. Deut. 18. 1, 2. Josh. 14. 3.
m ch. 1. 1. Deut. 2. 14, 15.
n ch. 14. 28. Deut. 32. 49, 50. Ps. 90. 3–8. Rom. 11. 22. 1 Cor. 10. 5. Heb. 3. 17, 18. Jude 5.
o ch. 14. 30. ch. 32. 12. Deut. 1. 36, 38.

a ch. 1. 34, 35. ch. 26. 33. ch. 36. 1, 11. 1 Chr. 7. 15.
b ch. 26. 64, 65.
c ch. 16. 1, 2.
d ch. 14. 22–37. Rom. 5. 12.
1 diminished.
e Ex. 18. 15. Lev. 24. 12, 13. Prov. 3. 5, 6.
f ch. 36. 2.
g ch. 35. 29.
h Deut. 3. 27. Deut. 32. 49.

into this mount Ăb'ă-rim, and see the land which I have given unto the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el.

13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also [i]shalt be gathered unto thy people, as Aâr'o̤n thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye [j]rebelled against my commandment in the desert of Zĭn, in the strife of the congregation, to sanctify me at the water before their eyes: that *is* the [k]water of Mĕr'ĭ-bah in Kā'desh in the wilderness of Zĭn.

15 ¶ And Mō'şeş spake unto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, the [l]God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation,

17 [m]Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the LORD be not [n]as sheep which have no shepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'şeş, Take thee Jŏsh'u-ȧ the son of Nŭn, a man [o]in whom *is* the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him;

19 And set him before Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, and before all the congregation; and [p]give him a charge in their sight.

20 And [q]thou shalt put *some* of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el [r]may be obedient.

21 And [s]he shall stand before Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, who shall ask *counsel* for him [t]after the judgment of Ū'rim before the LORD: [u]at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, *both* he, and all the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el with him, even all the congregation.

22 And Mō'şeş did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Jŏsh'u-ȧ, and set him before Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, and before all the congregation:

23 And he laid his hands upon him, [v]and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Mō'şeş.

CHAPTER 28.

1 *Observance of offerings.* 11 *Feasts.* 26 *Firstfruits.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

2 Command the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el, and say unto them, My offering, *and* [a]my bread for my sacrifices made by fire, *for* [1]a sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say unto them, [b]This *is* the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the LORD; two lambs of the first year without spot [2]day by day, *for* a continual burnt offering.

4 The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer [3]at even;

5 And [c]a tenth *part* of an ephah of flour for a [d]meat offering, mingled with the fourth *part* of an [e]hin of beaten oil.

6 *It is* a continual burnt offering, which was ordained in mount Sī'nāi for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 And the drink offering thereof *shall be* the fourth *part* of an hin for the one lamb: [f]in the holy *place* shalt thou cause the strong wine to be poured unto the LORD *for* a drink offering.

8 And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even: as the meat offering of the morning, and as the drink offering thereof, thou shalt offer *it*, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the sabbath day two lambs of the first year without spot, and two tenth deals of flour *for* a meat offering, mingled with oil, and the drink offering thereof:

10 *This is* [g]the burnt offering of every sabbath, beside the continual burnt offering, and his drink offering.

11 ¶ And [h]in the beginnings of your months ye shall offer a burnt offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, seven lambs of the first year without spot;

12 And [i]three tenth deals of flour *for* a meat offering, mingled with oil, for one bullock; and two tenth deals of flour *for* a meat offering, mingled with oil, for one ram;

13 And a several tenth deal of flour mingled with oil *for* a meat offering unto one lamb; *for* a burnt offering of a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

14 And their drink offerings shall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third *part* of an hin unto a ram, and a fourth *part* of an hin unto a lamb: this *is* the burnt offering of every month throughout the months of the year.

15 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering unto the LORD shall be offered, beside the continual burnt offering, and his drink offering.

16 And [j]in the fourteenth day of the first month *is* the passover of the LORD.

17 And [k]in the fifteenth day of this month *is* the feast: seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the [l]first day *shall be* an holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of servile work *therein*:

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire *for* a burnt offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambs of the first year: [m]they shall be unto you without blemish:

20 And their meat offering *shall be of* flour mingled with oil: three tenth deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth deals for a ram;

21 A several tenth deal shalt thou offer for every lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

22 And [n]one goat *for* a sin offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt offering in the morning, which *is* for a continual burnt offering.

24 After this manner ye shall offer daily, throughout the seven days, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of [o]a sweet savour unto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continual burnt offering, and his drink offering.

25 And [p]on the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

26 ¶ Also [q]in the day of the firstfruits, when ye bring a new meat offering unto the LORD, after your weeks *be out*, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work:

27 But ye shall offer the burnt offering for a sweet

B. C. 1452.

[i] ch. 20. 24, 28. ch. 31. 2. Deut. 10. 6.
[j] Deut. 1. 37. Ps. 106. 32.
[k] Ex. 17. 7. ch. 20. 1, 13, 24.
[l] ch. 16. 22. Heb. 12. 9. Zech. 12. 1.
[m] Deut. 31. 2. 1 Sam. 8. 20. 2 Chr. 1. 10.
[n] 1 Ki. 22. 17. 2 Chr. 18. 16. Matt. 9. 36.
[o] Gen. 41. 38.
[p] Deut. 31. 7.
[q] ch. 11. 17. 1 Sam. 10. 6. 2 Ki. 2. 15.
[r] Deut. 34. 9. Josh. 1. 16.
[s] Josh. 9. 14. Judg. 1. 1. 1 Sam. 23. 9. 1 Sam. 30. 7.
[t] Lev. 8. 8. Deut. 33. 8. 1 Sam. 28. 6.
[u] Josh. 9. 14. 1 Sam. 22. 10.
[v] Deut. 3. 28. Isa. 55. 4.

---

[a] Lev. 3. 11. Mal. 1. 7, 12.
[1] a savour of my rest.
[b] Ex. 29. 38.
[2] in a day.
[3] between the two evenings.
[c] Ex. 16. 36. Lev. 2. 1. ch. 15. 4.
[d] Lev. 2. 1.
[e] Ex. 29. 40
[f] Ex. 29. 42. Lev. 23. 13. ch. 15. 5, 7, 10. Isa. 57. 6.
[g] Ezek. 46. 4.
[h] ch. 10. 10. 1 Sam. 20. 5. 1 Chr. 23. 31. 2 Chr. 2. 4. Neh. 10. 33. Isa. 1. 13, 14. Hos. 2. 11. Col. 2. 16.
[i] ch. 15. 4. ch. 29. 10.
[j] Ex. 12. 6. Lev. 23. 5. Ezek. 45. 21. Matt. 26. 2, 17. Luke 22. 7.
[k] Ex. 12. 15-17. Lev. 23. 6.
[l] Lev. 23. 7.
[m] Lev. 22. 20. ch. 29. 8. Deut. 15. 21.
[n] Lev. 16. 18. Rom. 8. 3. Gal. 4. 4. Heb. 9. 12.
[o] 2 Cor. 2. 15. Eph. 5. 2.
[p] Ex. 12. 16. Lev. 23. 8.
[q] Ex. 23. 16. Lev. 23. 10, 15. Deut. 16. 10. Prov. 3. 9. Acts 2. 1.

savour unto the LORD; [r]two young bullocks, one ram, seven lambs of the first year;

28 And their meat offering of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto one bullock, two tenth deals unto one ram,

29 A several tenth deal unto one lamb, throughout the seven lambs;

30 *And* one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer *them* beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, (they shall be unto you without blemish) and their drink offerings.

CHAPTER 29.

Solemn feasts and their offerings.

AND in the seventh month, on the first *day* of the month, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: [a]it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; one young bullock, one ram, *and* seven lambs of the first year without blemish:

3 And their meat offering *shall be of* flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals for a bullock, *and* two tenth deals for a ram,

4 And one tenth deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

5 And one kid of the goats *for* a sin offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside [b]the burnt offering of the month, and his meat offering, and [c]the daily burnt offering, and his meat offering, and their drink offerings, [d]according unto their manner, for [1]a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And [e]ye shall have on the tenth *day* of this seventh month an holy convocation; and ye shall [f]afflict your souls: ye shall not do any work *therein:*

8 But ye shall offer a burnt offering unto the LORD *for* a sweet savour; one young bullock, one ram, *and* seven lambs of the first year; [g]they shall be unto you without blemish:

9 And their meat offering *shall be of* flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals to a bullock, *and* two tenth deals to one ram,

10 A several tenth deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

11 One kid of the goats *for* a sin offering; beside [h]the sin offering of atonement, and the continual burnt offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drink offerings.

12 ¶ And [i]on the fifteenth day of the seventh month ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days:

13 And [j]ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; thirteen young bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year; they shall be without blemish:

14 And their meat offering *shall be of* flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth deals to each ram of the two rams,

15 And a several tenth deal to each lamb of the fourteen lambs:

16 And one kid of the goats *for* a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day *ye shall offer* twelve [2]young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without spot:

18 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, [k]after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats *for* a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and the meat offering thereof, and their drink offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish;

21 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

22 And one goat *for* a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drink offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

24 Their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats *for* a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year [l]without spot:

27 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

28 And one goat *for* a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drink offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

30 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

31 And one goat *for* a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering.

32 ¶ And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

33 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

34 And one goat *for* a sin offering; beside the

B. C. 1452.

[r] Lev. 23. 18, 19.

[a] Lev. 23. 24. Ps. 89. 15. Isa. 27. 13. Zech. 9. 14. Mark 16. 15. 1 Cor. 15. 52. Rev. 8. 6–13.

[b] ch. 28. 11.

[c] Ex. 29. 38. Lev. 6. 9. ch. 28. 3. Dan. 12. 11.

[d] ch. 15. 11, 12.

[1] a savour of rest.

[e] Lev. 16. 29. Lev. 23. 27.

[f] Ezra 8. 21. Ps. 35. 13. Isa. 58. 5. Matt. 5. 4. Luke 13. 3, 4. 1 Cor. 9. 27. 2 Cor. 7. 9. Jas. 4. 9.

[g] Lev. 22. 20. ch. 28. 19. Deut. 15. 21. Deut. 17. 1.

[h] Lev. 16. 3, 5.

[i] Ex. 23. 16. Ex. 34. 22. Lev. 23. 34. Deut. 16. 13. Ezek. 45. 25.

[j] Ezra 3. 4. Dan. 9. 24. Heb. 7. 18, 19. Heb. 8. 13. Heb. 10. 1–18.

[2] Perhaps the gradual decrease of the bullocks denoted the gradual abolition of the ceremonies.

[k] ch. 15. 12. ch. 28. 7, 14. Lev. 2.

[l] Heb. 7. 26. 1 Pet. 1. 19. Rev. 5. 6–14.

continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering.

35 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall have a [m]solemn assembly: ye shall do no servile work *therein:*

36 But ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: one bullock, one ram, seven lambs of the first year without blemish:

37 Their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

38 And one goat *for* a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drink offering.

39 These *things* ye shall [3]do unto the LORD in your [n]set feasts, beside your [o]vows, and your freewill offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meat offerings, and for your drink offerings, and for your peace offerings.

40 And [p]Mō'şeş told the children of Īş'ra̤-el according to all that the LORD commanded Mō'şeş.

CHAPTER 30.

1 *Concerning a maid's vow.* 9 *That of a widow.*

AND Mō'şeş spake unto [a]the heads of the tribes concerning the children of Īş'ra̤-el, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 [b]If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or [c]swear an oath to bind his soul with a bond; he shall not [1]break his word, he shall [d]do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and bind *herself* by a bond, *being* in her father's house in her youth;

4 And her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vows, or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband, when [2]she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul;

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it:* then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul shall stand.

8 But if her husband [e]disallowed her on the day that he heard *it;* then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect: and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is [f]divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husband's house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath [3]utterly made them void on the day he heard *them; then* whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void; and the LORD shall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her from day to day; then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds, which *are* upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard *them.*

15 But if he shall any ways make them void after that he hath heard *them;* then he shall [4]bear her iniquity.

16 These *are* the statutes, which the LORD commanded Mō'şeş, between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth in her father's house.

CHAPTER 31.

1 *The Midianites conquered.* 19 *Purification of soldiers.* 25 *Division of the spoils.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

2 [a]Avenge the children of Īş'ra̤-el of the Mĭd'ĭ-an-ītes: afterward shalt thou [b]be gathered unto thy people.

3 And Mō'şeş spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of yourselves unto the war, and let them go against the Mĭd'ĭ-an-ītes, and [c]avenge the LORD of Mĭd'ĭ-an.

4 [1]Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Īş'ra̤-el, shall ye send to the war.

5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Īş'ra̤-el, a thousand of *every* tribe, twelve thousand armed for war.

6 And Mō'şeş sent them to the war, a thousand of *every* tribe, them and Phĭn'e̤-has the son of Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, to the war, with the holy instruments, and the [d]trumpets to blow in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Mĭd'ĭ-an-ītes, as the LORD commanded Mō'şeş; and [e]they slew all the [f]males.

8 And they slew the kings of Mĭd'ĭ-an, beside the rest of them that were slain; *namely,* [g]Ē'vī, and Rē'kem, and Zûr, and Hûr, and Rē'bȧ, five kings of Mĭd'ĭ-an: [h]Bā'la̤am also the son of Bē'or they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of Īş'ra̤-el took *all* the women of Mĭd'ĭ-an captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles, with fire.

11 And [i]they took all the spoil, and all the prey, *both* of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil, unto Mō'şeş, and Ē-le-ā'zar the priest,

---

B. C. 1452.

[m] Lev. 23. 36. Ps. 47. 5, 6. Isa. 11. 10. Isa. 54. Isa. 60. Matt. 28. John 7. 37. Heb. 1. 3. Heb. 4. 9. Rev. 7. 9–17. Rev. 11. 15.

[3] Or, offer.

[n] Lev. 23. 2. 1 Chr. 23. 31. Neh. 10. 33. Isa. 1. 14.

[o] Lev. 7. 11, 16. Lev. 22. 21, 23. Lev. 23. 38. ch. 6. 21. Deut. 12. 6. 1 Cor. 10. 31.

[p] Ex. 24. 3. Deut. 5. 27–31. John 1. 17. Acts 7. 37, 38.

[a] ch. 1. 4, 16. Deut. 1. 13, 17.

[b] Gen. 28. 20. Lev. 27. 2. Judg. 11. 30, 35. Ps. 56. 12. Prov. 20. 25. Eccl. 5. 4.

[c] Lev. 5. 4. Matt. 14. 9. Acts 23. 14.

[1] profane.

[d] Job 22. 27. Ps. 22. 25. Ps. 50. 14. Ps. 66. 13, 14. Nah. 1. 15.

[2] her vows were upon her.

[e] Gen. 3. 16. 1 Cor. 7. 4. Eph. 5. 22–24. Col. 3. 18. 1 Pet. 3. 1.

[f] Lev. 21. 7.

[3] making void hath made them void.

[4] Or, take away.

[a] ch. 25. 17. Deut. 32. 35, 43. Ps. 94. 1.

[b] Gen. 15. 15. Gen. 25. 8. Gen. 35. 29. Gen. 49. 33. ch. 27. 13. Acts 13. 36.

[c] Deut. 32. 35. Jer. 50. 28. Ps. 94. 1. Rom. 12. 19. Heb. 10. 30.

[1] A thousand of a tribe, a thousand of a tribe.

[d] ch. 10. 9.

[e] Deut. 20. 13. Judg. 21. 11. 1 Sam. 27. 9. 1 Ki. 11. 15, 16.

[f] Judg. 6. 1, 2, 33.

[g] Josh. 13. 21.

[h] ch. 22. 10. ch. 24. 25. Ps. 9. 12. Prov. 16. 5. Prov. 26. 27. Matt. 7. 22, 23. 1 Tim. 6. 9, 10. 2 Pet. 2. 14–22. Jude 11. Rev. 2. 14.

[i] Deut. 20. 14.

and unto the congregation of the children of Īş'ra̤-el, unto the camp at the plains of Mō'ab, which *are* by Jôr'da̤n *near* Jĕr'ĭ-chō.

13 ¶ And Mō'şeş, and Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.

14 And Mō'şeş was wroth with the officers of the host, *with* the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the [2]battle.

15 And Mō'şeş said unto them, Have ye saved all [j]the women alive?

16 Behold, [k]these caused the children of Īş'ra̤-el, through the [l]counsel of Bā'la̤am, to commit trespass against the LORD in the matter of Pē'or, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore [m]kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with [3]him.

18 But all the women children, that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves.

19 And [n]do ye abide without the camp seven days: whosoever hath killed any person, and whosoever [o]hath touched any slain, purify *both* yourselves and your captives on the third day, and on the seventh day.

20 And purify all *your* raiment, and all [4]that is made of skins, and all work of goats' *hair*, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Ē-le-ā'zar the priest said unto the men of war which went to the battle, This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Mō'şeş;

22 Only the gold, and the silver, the brass, the iron, the tin, and the lead,

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make *it* go through the fire, and it shall be clean: nevertheless it shall be purified with [p]the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire ye shall make go through the water.

24 And [q]ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

26 Take the sum of the prey [5]that was taken, *both* of man and of beast, thou, and Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation:

27 And [r]divide the prey into two parts; between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battle, and between all the congregation:

28 And levy a [s]tribute unto the LORD of the men of war which went out to battle: [t]one soul of five hundred, *both* of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep:

29 Take *it* of their half, and give *it* unto Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, *for* an heave offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Īş'ra̤-el's half, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the [6]flocks, of all manner of beasts, and give them unto the Lē'vītes, [u]which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.

31 And Mō'şeş and Ē-le-ā'zar the priest did as the LORD commanded Mō'şeş.

32 And the booty, *being* the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five thousand sheep,

33 And threescore and twelve thousand beeves,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses,

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the half, *which was* the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand and seven and thirty thousand and five hundred sheep:

37 And the LORD'S [v]tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore and fifteen.

38 And the beeves *were* thirty and six thousand; of which the LORD'S tribute *was* threescore and twelve.

39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand and five hundred; of which the LORD'S tribute *was* threescore and one.

40 And the persons *were* sixteen thousand; of which the LORD'S tribute *was* thirty and two persons.

41 And Mō'şeş gave the tribute, *which was* the LORD'S heave offering, unto Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, [w]as the LORD commanded Mō'şeş.

42 And of the children of Īş'ra̤-el's half, which Mō'şeş divided from the men that warred,

43 (Now the half *that pertained unto* the congregation was three hundred thousand and thirty thousand *and* seven thousand and five hundred sheep,

44 And thirty and six thousand beeves,

45 And thirty thousand asses and five hundred,

46 And sixteen thousand persons;)

47 Even of the children of Īş'ra̤-el's half, Mō'şeş took one portion of fifty, *both* of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Lē'vītes, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD; as the LORD commanded Mō'şeş.

48 ¶ And the officers which *were* over thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, came near unto Mō'şeş:

49 And they said unto Mō'şeş, Thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war which *are* under our [7]charge, and there lacketh not one [x]man of us.

50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath [8]gotten, of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, earrings, and tablets, [y]to make an atonement for our souls before the LORD.

51 And Mō'şeş and Ē-le-ā'zar the priest took the gold of them, *even* all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the [9]offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels.

53 (*For* [z]the men of war had taken spoil, every man for himself.)

54 And Mō'şeş and Ē-le-ā'zar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, [a]*for* a memorial for the children of Īş'ra̤-el before the LORD.

B. C. 1452.

[2] host of war.

[j] Deut. 2. 34. Deut. 20. 14. Josh. 6. 21. Josh. 8. 25. 1 Sam. 15. 3.

[k] ch. 25. 2.

[l] ch. 24. 14. Deut. 4. 3. Josh. 22. 17. Ps. 106. 28, 29. Hos. 9. 10. Mic. 6. 5. 2 Pet. 2. 15. Rev. 2. 14.

[m] Judg. 21. 11.

[3] a male.

[n] ch. 5. 2. ch. 19. 11.

[o] ch. 9. 6, 10. ch. 19. 11.

[4] instrument, or, vessel of skins.

[p] ch. 8. 7. ch. 19. 9, 17.

[q] Lev. 11. 25. Lev. 14. 9. Lev. 15. 13. ch. 19. 10, 21. Ps. 51. 2. Zech. 13. 1. Eph. 5. 26. Heb. 9. 9, 10. Heb. 10. 22. 1 John 1. 7.

[5] of the captivity.

[r] Josh. 22. 8. 1 Sam. 30. 4. Ps. 68. 12.

[s] 2 Sam. 8. 11. 1 Chr. 18. 11. 1 Chr. 26. 27. Isa. 18. 7. Isa. 23. 18. Isa. 60. 9. Matt. 22. 21.

[t] ch. 18. 26.

[6] Or, goats.

[u] ch. 3. 7, 8, 25, 31, 36. ch. 18. 3, 4. 1 Chr. 9. 27–29. 1 Chr. 23. 32.

[v] Lev. 25. 23. Deut. 10. 14. Job 41. 11. Ps. 24. 1. Ps. 50. 12. Prov. 3. 9. Matt. 22. 21. Mark 12. 17. Luke 20. 25. 1 Cor. 10. 26, 28.

[w] ch. 5. 9, 10. ch. 18. 8, 19.

[7] hand.

[x] Ex. 23. 7. Lev. 26. 7–9. 1 Sam. 30. 19. Ps. 72. 14. Ps. 116. 15.

[8] found.

[y] Ex. 30. 12, 16. Lev. 17. 11. Matt. 26. 28. Rom. 3. 25.

[9] heave offering.

[z] Deut. 20. 14.

[a] Ex. 30. 16. ch. 16. 40. Zech. 6. 14. Luke 22. 19. Acts 10. 4.

B. C. 1452.

CHAPTER 32.

Reuben and Gad inherit east of Jordan.

NOW the children of Reṳ'ben and the children of Găd had a very great multitude of cattle: and when they saw the land of [a]Jā'zēr, and the land of Ḡĭl'ḙ-ăd, that, behold, the place *was* a place for cattle;

2 The children of Găd and the children of Reṳ'ben came and spake unto Mō'şeş, and to Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying,

3 Ăt'a̭-rŏth, and Dī'bŏn, and Jā'zēr, and [b]Nĭm'rah, and Hĕsh'bŏn, and Ē-lḙ-ā'leh, and [c]Shē'bam, and Nē'bō, and [d]Bē'ŏn,

4 *Even* the country [e]which the LORD smote before the congregation of Īş'ra̭-el, *is* a land for cattle, and thy servants have cattle:

5 Wherefore, said they, if we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, *and* bring us not over Jôr'da̤n.

6 ¶ And Mō'şeş said unto the children of Găd and to the children of Reṳ'ben, Shall your brethren go to war, and shall ye sit here?

7 And wherefore [1]discourage ye the heart of the children of Īş'ra̭-el from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them?

8 Thus did your fathers, [f]when I sent them from Kā'desh–bär'ne-ȧ [g]to see the land.

9 For [h]when they went up unto the valley of Ĕsh'cŏl, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Īş'ra̭-el, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

10 And [i]the LORD'S anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Ē'ġy̆pt, [j]from twenty years old and upward, shall see the land which I sware unto Ā'bră-hăm, unto Ī'şa̤ac, and unto Jā'co̤b; because [k]they have not [2]wholly followed me:

12 Save Cā'leb the son of Jĕ-phŭn'neh the Kĕn'ez-īte, and Jŏsh'u-ȧ the son of Nŭn: [l]for they have wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORD'S anger was kindled against Īş'ra̭-el, and he made them [m]wander in the wilderness forty years, until [n]all the generation, that had done evil in the sight of the LORD, was consumed.

14 And, behold, ye are risen up in your fathers' stead, an increase of sinful men, to augment yet the [o]fierce anger of the LORD toward Īş'ra̭-el.

15 For if ye [p]turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness; and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came near unto him, and said, We will build sheepfolds here for our cattle, and cities for our little ones:

17 But [q]we ourselves will go ready armed before the children of Īş'ra̭-el, until we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 [r]We will not return unto our houses, until the children of Īş'ra̭-el have inherited every man his inheritance.

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Jôr'da̤n, or forward; [s]because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side Jôr'da̤n eastward.

20 ¶ And [t]Mō'şeş said unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to war,

21 And will go all of you armed over Jôr'da̤n before the LORD, until he hath driven out his enemies from before him,

22 And [u]the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward [v]ye shall return, and be guiltless before the LORD, and before Īş'ra̭-el; and [w]this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD: and be sure [x]your sin will find you out.

24 [y]Build you cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep; and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Găd and the children of Reṳ'ben spake unto Mō'şeş, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth.

26 [z]Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattle, shall be there in the cities of Ḡĭl'ḙ-ăd:

27 [a]But thy servants will pass over, every man armed for war, before the LORD to battle, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them Mō'şeş commanded Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, and Jŏsh'u-ȧ the son of Nŭn, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Īş'ra̭-el:

29 And Mō'şeş said unto them, If the children of Găd and the children of Reṳ'ben will pass with you over Jôr'da̤n, every man armed to battle, before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you; then ye shall give them the land of Ḡĭl'ḙ-ăd for a possession:

30 But if they will not pass over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Cā'năan.

31 And the children of Găd and the children of Reṳ'ben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.

32 We will pass over armed before the LORD into the land of Cā'năan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Jôr'da̤n *may be* ours.

33 And [b]Mō'şeş gave unto them, *even* to the children of Găd, and to the children of Reṳ'ben, and unto half the tribe of Mȧ-năs'seh the son of Jō'şeph, [c]the kingdom of Sī'hŏn king of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, and the kingdom of Ŏg king of Bā'shăn, the land, with the cities thereof in the coasts, *even* the cities of the country round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Găd built [d]Dī'bŏn, and Ăt'a̭-rŏth, and [e]Ăr'ō-ēr,

35 And Ăt'rŏth, Shō'phan, and [f]Jȧ-ā'zēr, and Jŏg'be-hah,

36 And [g]Bĕth–nĭm'rah, and Bĕth–hā'ran, fenced cities: and folds for sheep.

37 And the children of Reṳ'ben built Hĕsh'bŏn, and Ē-lḙ-ā'leh, and Kĭr-jath-ā'im,

[a] ch. 21. 32. Josh. 13. 25. 2 Sam. 24. 5. Isa. 16. 8, 9.
[b] verse 36, Beth-nimrah.
[c] verse 38, Shibmah.
[d] verse 38, Baal-meon.
[e] ch. 21. 24, 34.
[1] break.
[f] ch. 13. 3.
[g] Deut. 1. 22
[h] ch. 13. 23. Deut. 1. 24.
[i] ch. 14. 11. Deut. 1. 34. Ps. 95. 11. Heb. 3. 8–19.
[j] Deut. 1. 35.
[k] ch. 14. 24.
[2] fulfilled after me.
[l] Deut. 1. 36. Josh. 14. 8, 9. Job 4. 7. Ps. 37. 29. Prov. 11. 31.
[m] ch. 14. 33.
[n] ch. 26. 64.
[o] Deut. 1. 34.
[p] Deut. 30. 17. 2 Chr. 7. 19. 2 Chr. 15. 2.
[q] Josh. 4. 12, 13.
[r] Josh. 22. 4.
[s] Josh. 12. 1.
[t] Deut. 3. 18. Josh. 1. 14.
[u] Deut. 3. 20. Josh. 11. 23.
[v] Josh. 22. 4.
[w] Deut. 3. 12. Josh. 1. 15. Josh. 13. 8, 32.
[x] Gen. 4. 7. Gen. 44. 16. Ps. 140. 11. Prov. 13. 21. Isa. 3. 11. Isa. 59. 12. Rom. 2. 9. 1 Cor. 4. 5.
[y] verses 16, 34.
[z] Josh. 1. 14.
[a] Josh. 4. 12.
[b] Deut. 3. 12. Josh. 12. 6.
[c] ch. 21. 24. Deut. 2. 30–35. Deut. 3. 1–8. Ps. 135. 10, 11. Ps. 136. 19–21.
[d] ch. 33. 45.
[e] Deut. 2. 36.
[f] verses 1, 3, Jazer.
[g] verse 3, Nimrah.

38 And [h]Nē'bō, and [i]Bā'al-mē'on, ([j]their names being changed,) and Shĭb'mah: and [3]gave other names unto the cities which they builded.

39 And the children of [k]Mā'chĭr the son of Mȧ-năs'seh went to Ḡĭl'e̱-ăd, and took it, and dispossessed the Ăm'ôr-īte which *was* in it.

40 And Mō'şeş [l]gave Ḡĭl'e̱-ăd unto Mā'chĭr the son of Mȧ-năs'seh; and he dwelt therein.

41 And [m]Jā'ĭr the son of Mȧ-năs'seh went and took the small towns thereof, and called them [n]Hā'voth-jā'ĭr.

42 And Nō'bah went and took Kē'nath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nō'bah, after [o]his own name.

CHAPTER 33.

1 *The wilderness journeys.* 50 *Canaanites to be expelled.*

THESE *are* the journeys of the children of Ĭş'ra̱-el, which went forth out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt with their armies under the hand of Mō'şeş and Âar'o̱n.

2 And Mō'şeş wrote their goings out according to their journeys by the commandment of the LORD: and these *are* their journeys according to their goings out.

3 And they [a]departed from Rȧ-mē'sēş in the [b]first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month; on the morrow after the passover the children of Ĭş'ra̱-el went out [c]with an high hand in the sight of all the Ē-ġy̆p'tianş.

4 For the Ē-ġy̆p'tianş buried all *their* firstborn, which the LORD had smitten among them: [d]upon their gods also the LORD executed judgments.

5 And [e]the children of Ĭş'ra̱-el removed from Rȧ-mē'sēş, and pitched in Sŭc'coth.

6 And they departed from [f]Sŭc'coth, and pitched in Ē'tham, which *is* in the edge of the wilderness.

7 And [g]they removed from Ē'tham, and turned again unto Pī-ha-hī'roth, which *is* before Bā'al-zē'phon: and they pitched before Mĭg'dol.

8 And they departed from before Pī-ha-hī'roth, and [h]passed through the midst of the sea into the wilderness, and went three days' journey in the wilderness of Ē'tham, and pitched in Mā'rah.

9 And they removed from Mā'rah, and came unto Ē'lĭm: and in Ē'lĭm *were* twelve fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm trees; and they pitched there.

10 And they removed from Ē'lĭm, and encamped by the Red sea.

11 And they removed from the Red sea, and encamped in the [i]wilderness of Sĭn.

12 And they took their journey out of the wilderness of Sĭn, and encamped in Dŏph'kah.

13 And they departed from Dŏph'kah, and encamped in Ā'lu̥sh.

14 And they removed from Ā'lu̥sh, and encamped at [j]Rĕph'ĭ-dim, where was no water for the people to drink.

15 And they departed from Rĕph'ĭ-dim, and pitched in the [k]wilderness of Sī'nāi.

16 And they removed from the desert of Sī'nāi, and pitched [l]at [1]Kĭb'roth-hat-tā'a̱-vah.

17 And they departed from Kĭb'roth-hat-tā'a̱-vah, and encamped at Hȧ-zē'roth.

18 And they departed from Hȧ-zē'roth, and pitched in [m]Rĭth'mah.

19 And they departed from Rĭth'mah, and pitched at Rĭm'mon-pā'rez.

20 And they departed from Rĭm'mon-pā'rez, and pitched in [n]Lĭb'nah.

21 And they removed from Lĭb'nah, and pitched at Rĭs'sah.

22 And they journeyed from Rĭs'sah, and pitched in Kĕ-hĕl'a̱-thah.

23 And they went from Kĕ-hĕl'a̱-thah, and pitched in mount Shā'pher.

24 And they removed from mount Shā'pher, and encamped in Hăr'a-dah.

25 And they removed from Hăr'a-dah, and pitched in Măk-hē'loth.

26 And they removed from Măk-hē'loth, and encamped at Tā'hăth.

27 And they departed from Tā'hăth, and pitched at Tā'rah.

28 And they removed from Tā'rah, and pitched in Mĭth'cah.

29 And they went from Mĭth'cah, and pitched in Hăsh-mō'nah.

30 And they departed from Hăsh-mō'nah, and [o]encamped at Mȯ-sē'roth.

31 And they departed from Mȯ-sē'roth, and pitched in Bĕn-e̱-jā'a-kăn.

32 And they removed from [p]Bĕn-e̱-jā'a-kăn, and encamped at [q]Hôr-hȧ-ḡĭd'gad.

33 And they went from Hôr-hȧ-ḡĭd'gad, and pitched in Jŏt'ba̱-thah.

34 And they removed from Jŏt'ba̱-thah, and encamped at Ē-brō'nah.

35 And they departed from Ē-brō'nah, [r]and encamped at Ē'zĭ-on-gā'bĕr.

36 And they removed from Ē'zĭ-on-gā'bĕr, and pitched in the [s]wilderness of Zĭn, which *is* Kā'desh.

37 And they removed from [t]Kā'desh, and pitched in mount Hôr, in the edge of the land of Ē'dom.

38 And [u]Âar'o̱n the priest went up into mount Hôr at the commandment of the LORD, and died there, in the fortieth year after the children of Ĭş'ra̱-el were come out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, in the first *day* of the fifth month.

39 And Âar'o̱n *was* an hundred and twenty and three years old when he died in mount Hôr.

40 And [v]king Ā'răd the Cā'năan-īte, which dwelt in the south in the land of Cā'năan, heard of the coming of the children of Ĭş'ra̱-el.

41 And they departed from mount Hôr, and pitched in Zal-mō'nah.

42 And they departed from Zal-mō'nah, and pitched in Pū'non.

43 And they departed from Pū'non, and pitched in Ō'both.

44 And they departed from Ō'both, and pitched in [2]Ĭj'e̱-ăb'a̱-rĭm, in the border of Mō'ab.

45 And they departed from Ī'ĭm, and pitched in [w]Dī'bon-găd.

B. C. 1452.

h Isa. 46. 1.
i ch. 22. 41.
j Ex. 23. 13.
3 they called by names the names of the cities.
k Gen. 50. 23. ch. 26. 29. Josh. 17. 1.
l Deut. 3. 12. Josh. 17. 1.
m Deut. 3. 14. 1 Chr. 2. 21.
n Judg. 10. 4. 1 Ki. 4. 13.
o 2 Sam. 18. 18. Ps. 49. 11.

a Gen. 47. 11. Ex. 1. 11.
b Ex. 12. 2. Ps. 105. 38. Isa. 52. 12. Mic. 2. 13.
c Ex. 14. 8.
d Ex. 12. 12. Isa. 19. 1. Zeph. 2. 11. Rev. 12. 8.
e Ex. 12. 37.
f Gen. 33. 17. Ex. 13. 20. Josh. 13. 27. 1 Ki. 7. 46. Ps. 60. 6.
g Ex. 14. 2, 9.
h Ex. 14. 22.
i Ex. 16. 1.
j Ex. 17. 1.
k Ex. 16. 1.
l ch. 11. 34.
1 That is, The graves of lust.
m ch. 12. 16. Deut. 1. 1.
n Deut. 1. 1, Laban.
o Deut. 10. 6.
p Gen. 36. 27. Deut. 10. 6. 1 Chr. 1. 42.
q Deut. 10. 7, Gudgodah.
r Deut. 2. 8. 1 Ki. 9. 26. 1 Ki. 22. 48.
s ch. 13. 21. ch. 20. 1. ch. 27. 14. ch. 34. 3, 4. Deut. 32. 51. Josh. 15. 1.
t ch. 20. 22, 23. ch. 21. 4.
u ch. 20. 25, 28. Deut. 10. 6. Deut. 32. 50.
v ch. 21. 1.
2 Or, Heaps of Abarim.
w ch. 32. 34.

46 And they removed from Dī'bon–găd, and encamped in [x]Ăl'mŏn–dĭb-la̤-thā'ĭm.

47 And they removed from Ăl'mŏn–dĭb-la̤-thā'ĭm, [y]and pitched in the mountains of Ăb'ă-rim, before Nē'bō.

48 And they departed from the mountains of Ăb'ă-rim, and [z]pitched in the plains of Mō'ab by Jôr'da̤n *near* Jĕr'ĭ-chō.

49 And they pitched by Jôr'da̤n, from Bĕth–jĕs'ĭ-mōth *even* unto [3]Ā'bĕl–shĭt'tim in the plains of Mō'ab.

50 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş in the plains of Mō'ab by Jôr'da̤n *near* Jĕr'ĭ-chō, saying,

51 Speak unto the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el, and say unto them, [a]When ye are passed over Jôr'da̤n into the land of Cā'năan;

52 [b]Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places:

53 And ye shall dispossess *the inhabitants of* the land, and dwell therein: [c]for I have given you the land to possess it.

54 And [d]ye shall divide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families: *and* to the more ye shall [4]give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall [5]give the less inheritance: every man's *inheritance* shall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers ye shall inherit.

55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to pass, that those which ye let remain of them *shall be* [e]pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreover it shall come to pass, *that* I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

CHAPTER 34.

1 Borders of Canaan. 16 Princes to partition it.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

2 Command the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el, and say unto them, When ye come into [a]the land of Cā'năan; (this *is* the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, *even* the land of Cā'năan with the coasts thereof:)

3 Then [b]your south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zĭn along by the coast of Ē'dom, and your south border shall be the outmost coast of [c]the salt sea eastward:

4 And your border shall turn from the south [d]to the ascent of Ā-krăb'bim, and pass on to Zĭn: and the going forth thereof shall be from the south to Kā'desh–bär'ne-ȧ, and shall go on to Hā'zar–ăd'dar, and pass on to Ăz'mŏn:

5 And the border shall fetch a compass from Ăz'mŏn [e]unto the river of Ē'ġy̆pt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

6 And *as for* the western border, ye shall even have [1]the great sea for a border: this shall be your west border.

7 And this shall be your north border: from the great sea ye shall point out for you mount [2]Hôr:

8 From mount Hôr ye shall point out *your border* [f]unto the entrance of Hā'math; and the goings forth of the border shall be to [g]Zē'dăd:

9 ¶ And the border shall go on to Zĭph'rŏn, and the goings out of it shall be at [h]Hā'zar–ē'nan: this shall be your north border.

10 And ye shall point out your east border from Hā'zar–ē'nan to Shē'pham:

11 And the coast shall go down from Shē'pham [i]to Rĭb'lah, on the east side of Ā'in; and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the [3]side of the sea [j]of Chĭn'ne̤-rĕth eastward:

12 And the border shall go down to Jôr'da̤n, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt sea: this shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Mō'şeş commanded the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el, saying, [k]This *is* the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half tribe:

14 [l]For the tribe of the children of Reṳ'ben according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Găd according to the house of their fathers, have received *their inheritance;* and half the tribe of Mȧ-năs'seh have received their inheritance:

15 The two tribes and the half tribe have received their inheritance on this side Jôr'da̤n *near* Jĕr'ĭ-chō eastward, toward the sunrising.

16 And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş, saying,

17 These *are* the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you: [m]Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, and Jŏsh'u-ȧ the son of Nŭn.

18 And ye shall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* these: Of the tribe of [n]Jū'dah, Cā'leb [o]the son of Jĕ-phŭn'neh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of [p]Sĭm'e̤-on, Shĕ-mū'el the son of Ăm-mī'hŭd.

21 Of the tribe of [q]Bĕn'ja̤-min, Ĕ-lī'dad the son of Chĭs'lon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dăn, Bŭk'kī the son of Jŏg'lī.

23 The prince of the [r]children of Jō'şeph, for the tribe of the children of Mȧ-năs'seh, Hăn'nĭ-el the son of Ē'phŏd.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ē'phrā-ĭm, Kĕ-mū'el the son of Shĭph'tan.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zĕb'u-lun, Ĕ-lĭz'a̤-phăn the son of Pär'nach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ĭs'sa̤-char, Păl'tĭ-el the son of Ăz'zan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ăsh'ĕr, Ā-hī'hud the son of Shĕl'o̤-mī.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Năph'ta̤-lī, Pĕd'a-hĕl the son of Ăm-mī'hŭd.

29 These *are they* whom the LORD commanded to divide the [s]inheritance unto the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el in the land of Cā'năan.

B. C. 1452.

[x] Jer. 48. 22.
[y] ch. 21. 20.
[z] ch. 22. 1.
[3] Mournful Shittim, or, The plains of Shittim.
[a] Deut. 7. 1. Deut. 9. 1.
[b] Ex. 23. 24. Ex. 34. 12–17. Deut. 7. 2–5, 25, 26. Deut. 12. 2, 3, 30, 31. Deut. 20. 16–18. Josh. 11. 12. Judg. 2. 2.
[c] Ps. 24. 1. Deut. 10. 14. Job 41. 11. Dan. 4. 35.
[d] ch. 26. 53.
[4] multiply his inheritance.
[5] diminish his inheritance.
[e] Josh. 23. 13. Ps. 106. 34.

---

[a] Gen. 17. 8. Deut. 1. 7. Ps. 78. 55.
[b] Josh. 15. 1.
[c] Gen. 14. 3.
[d] ch. 32. 8.
[e] Gen. 15. 18. 1 Ki. 8. 65. Isa. 27. 12.
[1] The Mediterranean.
[2] Not the Mount Hor on the border of Edom, where Aaron died, but Mount Hor north of Lebanon.
[f] ch. 13. 21. Josh. 13. 5, 6. 2 Sam. 8. 9. 2 Ki. 14. 25. Isa. 10. 9. Jer. 39. 5.
[g] Ezek. 47. 15.
[h] Ezek. 47. 17.
[i] 2 Ki. 23. 33.
[3] shoulder.
[j] Deut. 3. 17. Josh. 11. 2.
[k] Josh. 14. 1, 2.
[l] ch. 32. 33.
[m] Ex. 6. 23–25.
[n] Gen. 29. 35. Deut. 33. 7. Ps. 60. 7.
[o] ch. 13. 6, 30. ch. 14. 24, 30. ch. 26. 65. ch. 32. 11, 12. Deut. 1. 36.
[p] Gen. 29. 33. Gen. 49. 5. Ezek. 48. 24.
[q] Gen. 35. 18. Deut. 33. 12. Ps. 68. 27.
[r] Gen. 48. 8–22. Deut. 33. 13. Ps. 80. 1.
[s] Deut. 32. 8. Acts 17. 26.

CHAPTER 35.

1 The Levitical cities. 6 Refuge cities. 9 Laws of murder.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō′şeş in the plains of Mō′ab by Jôr′dạn *near* Jĕr′ĭ-chō, saying,

2 [a] Command the children of Īş′rạ-el, that they give unto the Lē′vītes of the inheritance of their possession cities to dwell in; and ye shall give *also* unto the Lē′vītes suburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they have to dwell in; and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattle, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities, which ye shall give unto the Lē′vītes, *shall reach* from the wall of the city and outward [1] a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the city on the east side two thousand cubits, and on the south side two thousand cubits, and on the west side two thousand cubits, and on the north side two thousand cubits; and the city *shall be* in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Lē′vītes *there shall be* [b] six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the manslayer, that he may flee thither: and [2] to them ye shall add forty and two cities.

7 *So* all the cities which ye shall give to the Lē′vītes *shall be* [c] forty and eight cities: them *shall ye give* with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall give *shall be* [d] of the possession of the children of Īş′rạ-el: [e] from *them that have* many ye shall give many; but from *them that have* few ye shall give few: every one shall give of his cities unto the Lē′vītes according to his inheritance which [3] he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō′şeş, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Īş′rạ-el, and say unto them, [f] When ye be come over Jôr′dạn into the land of Cā′năan;

11 Then [g] ye shall appoint you cities to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither, which killeth any person [4] at unawares.

12 And [h] they shall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger; that the manslayer die not, until he stand before the congregation in judgment.

13 And of these cities which ye shall give six cities shall ye have for refuge.

14 [i] Ye shall give three cities on this side Jôr′dạn, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Cā′năan, *which* shall be cities of refuge.

15 These six cities shall be a refuge, *both* for the children of Īş′rạ-el, and [j] for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that every one that killeth any person unawares may flee thither.

16 And [k] if he smite him with an instrument of iron, so that he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

17 And if he smite him [5] with throwing a stone, wherewith he may die, and he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or *if* he smite him with an hand weapon of wood, wherewith he may die, and he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 [6] The revenger of blood himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 But [l] if he thrust him of hatred, or hurl at him [m] by laying of wait, that he die;

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote *him* shall surely be put to death; *for* he *is* a murderer: the revenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly without enmity, or have cast upon him any thing without laying of wait,

23 Or with any stone, wherewith a man may die, seeing *him* not, and cast *it* upon him, that he die, and *was* not his enemy, neither sought his harm:

24 Then [n] the congregation shall judge between the slayer and the revenger of blood according to these judgments:

25 And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and [o] he shall abide in it unto the death of the high priest, which [p] was anointed with the holy oil.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled;

27 And the revenger of blood find him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the slayer; [7] he shall not be guilty of blood:

28 Because he should have remained in the city of his refuge until the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest the slayer shall return into the land of his possession.

29 So these *things* shall be for [q] a statute of judgment unto you throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by the [r] mouth of witnesses: but one witness shall not testify against any person *to cause him* to die.

31 Moreover ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which *is* [8] guilty of death: but he shall be surely put to death.

32 And ye shall take [s] no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye *are*: for blood [t] it defileth the land: and [9] the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but [u] by the blood of him that shed it.

34 [v] Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for [w] I the LORD dwell among the children of Īş′rạ-el.

CHAPTER 36.

1 Law of female inheritance. 5 Marriage within the tribe.

AND the chief fathers of the families of the [a] children of Gĭl′ẹ-ăd, the son of Mā′chĭr, the son of Mă-năs′seh, of the families of the sons of Jō′şeph, came near, and spake before Mō′şeş, and

---

B. C. 1451.

[a] Lev. 25. 32, 33. ch. 18. 20–24. Deut. 18. 1, 2. 1 Chr. 6. 64. Josh. 14. 3, 4. Ezek. 45. 1.

[1] Six hundred and eight yards.

[b] Deut. 4. 41. Josh. 20. 2. Ps. 9. 9. Ps. 62. 7, 8. Isa. 4. 6.

[2] above them ye shall give.

[c] 1 Chr. 6. 54–81.

[d] Josh. 21. 3.

[e] Ex. 16. 18. ch. 26. 54.

[3] they inherit.

[f] Deut. 19. 2.

[g] Ex. 21. 13.

[4] by error.

[h] Deut. 19. 6.

[i] Deut. 4. 41. 2 Cor. 8. 13, 14.

[j] ch. 15. 16.

[k] Ex. 21. 12, 14. Lev. 24. 17. Deut. 19. 11, 12.

[5] with a stone of the hand.

[6] He was the nearest kinsman of the person slain.

[l] Gen. 4. 8. 2 Sam. 3. 27. 1 Ki. 2. 31. Luke 4. 29.

[m] Ex. 21. 14. Deut 19. 11. 1 Sam. 18. 10, 11, 25. 1 Sam. 20. 1. 1 Sam. 24. 11. Ps. 10. 7–10.

[n] Josh. 20. 6.

[o] Eph. 1. 7.

[p] Ex. 29. 7. Lev. 4. 3. Lev. 21. 10.

[7] no blood shall be to him.

[q] ch. 27. 11.

[r] Deut. 17. 6. Matt. 18. 16. 2 Cor. 13. 1. 1 Tim. 5. 19. Heb. 10. 28. Rev. 11. 3.

[8] faulty to die.

[s] Acts 4. 12. Gal. 2. 21.

[t] Gen. 4. 9–12. Lev. 18. 25. Deut. 21. 23. Ps. 106. 38. Isa. 26. 21. Hos. 4. 2, 3. Mic. 4. 11.

[9] there can be no expiation for the land.

[u] Gen. 9. 6.

[v] Lev. 18. 25. Deut. 21. 23.

[w] ch. 5. 3. Ps. 76. 2. Isa. 8. 18. Hos. 9. 3. 2 Cor. 6. 16.

[a] ch. 26. 29.

before the princes, the chief fathers of the children of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el:

2 And they said, [b]The Lord commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el: and [c]my lord was commanded by the Lord to give the inheritance of Zê-lō'phe̯-hăd our brother unto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the sons of the *other* tribes of the children of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el, then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe [1]whereunto they are received: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when [d]the jubile of the children of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el shall be, then shall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are received: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Mō's̱es̱ commanded the children of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el according to the word of the Lord, saying, The tribe of the sons of Jō's̱eph [e]hath said well.

6 This *is* the thing which the Lord doth command concerning the daughters of Zê-lō'phe̯-hăd, saying, Let them [2]marry to whom they think best; only to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

7 So shall not the [f]inheritance of the children of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el shall [3]keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And [g]every daughter, that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remove from *one* tribe to another tribe; but every one of the tribes of the children of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el shall keep himself to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the Lord commanded Mō's̱es̱, so did the daughters of Zê-lō'phe̯-hăd:

11 [h]For Măh'lah, Tĭr'zah, and Hŏg'lah, and Mĭl'cah, and Nō'ah, the daughters of Zê-lō'phe̯-hăd, were married unto their father's brothers' sons:

12 *And* they were married [4]into the families of the sons of Mȧ-năs'seh the son of Jō's̱eph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These *are* the commandments and the judgments, [i]which the Lord commanded by the hand of Mō's̱es̱ unto the children of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el in [j]the plains of Mō'ab by Jôr'da̯n *near* Jĕr'ĭ-chō.

B. C. 1451.

[b] ch. 26. 55. ch. 33. 54.
[c] ch. 27. 1, 7.
[1] unto whom they shall be.
[d] Lev. 25. 10.
[e] ch. 27. 7.
[2] be wives.
[f] 1 Ki. 21. 3.
[3] cleave to the, etc.
[g] 1 Chr. 23. 22.
[h] ch. 27. 1.
[4] to some that were of the families.
[i] Deut. 33. 4. Neh. 9. 12, 13, 14. John 1. 17.
[j] ch. 22. 1. ch. 26. 3. ch. 31. 12. ch. 33. 50.

THE FIFTH BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED

DEUTERONOMY.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Speech of Moses in the plains of Moab. 34 God's anger for Israel's unbelief.

THESE *be* the words which Mō's̱es̱ spake unto all Ĭs̱'ra̯-el [a]on this side Jôr'da̯n in the wilderness, in the plain over against [1]the Red *sea*, between Pā'ran, and Tō'phel, and Lā'ban, and Hȧ-zē'roth, and Dĭz'a̯-hăb.

2 (*There are* eleven days' *journey* from Hō'reb by the way of mount Sē'ïr [b]unto Kā'desh–bär'ne-ȧ.)

3 And it came to pass [c]in the fortieth year, in the eleventh month, on the first *day* of the month, *that* Mō's̱es̱ spake unto the children of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el, according unto all that the Lord had given him in commandment unto them;

4 [d]After he had slain Sī'hŏn the king of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, which dwelt in Hĕsh'bŏn, and Ŏg the king of Bā'shăn, which dwelt at Ȧs'ta̯-rŏth [e]in Ĕd're-ī:

5 On this side Jôr'da̯n, in the land of Mō'ab, began Mō's̱es̱ to declare this law, saying,

6 The Lord our God spake unto us [f]in Hō'reb, saying, Ye have dwelt long [g]enough in this mount:

7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, and unto [2]all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea side, to the land of the Cā'năan-ītes, and unto Lĕb'a̯-non, unto the great river, the river Eū-phrā'tēs̱.

8 Behold, I have [3]set the land before you: go in and possess the land which the Lord sware unto your fathers, [h]Ā'brȧ-hăm, Ī's̱aac, and Jā'co̱b, to give unto them and to their seed after them.

9 ¶ And [i]I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you myself alone:

10 The Lord your God hath multiplied you, and, behold, [j]ye *are* this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.

11 (The Lord God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many more as ye *are*, and bless you, [k]as he hath promised you!)

12 [l]How can I myself alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife?

13 [4]Take you wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

14 And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken *is* good *for us* to do.

15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, and [5]made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear *the causes* between your brethren, and [m]judge righteously between *every* man and his [n]brother, and the stranger *that is* with him.

17 [o]Ye shall not [6]respect persons in judgment; *but* ye shall hear the small as well as the great; ye shall [p]not be afraid of the face of man; for the [q]judgment *is* God's: and the cause that is too hard for you, [r]bring *it* unto me, and I will hear it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

B. C. 1451.

[a] Num. 32. 6, 20, 29. Josh. 9. 1.
[1] Or, Zuph.
[b] Num. 13. 26. ch. 9. 23.
[c] Num. 33. 38.
[d] Num. 21. 24. Neh. 9. 22. Ps. 135. 11.
[e] Josh. 13. 12.
[f] Ex. 3. 1.
[g] Ex. 19. 1. Num. 10. 11.
[2] all his neighbours.
[3] given.
[h] Gen. 12. 7. Gen. 15. 18.
[i] Ex. 18. 18.
[j] Gen. 15. 5. Gen. 22. 17. Ex. 32. 13. ch. 10. 22. 1 Chr. 27. 23.
[k] Gen. 22. 17. Ex. 32. 13.
[l] 1 Ki. 3. 8. 2 Cor. 11. 28.
[4] Give.
[5] gave.
[m] Ex. 23. 2, 3, 7, 8. John 7. 24.
[n] Lev. 24. 22.
[o] 1 Sam. 16. 7. Prov. 24. 23. Jas. 2. 1.
[6] acknowledge faces.
[p] Prov. 28. 21.
[q] 2 Chr. 19. 6.
[r] Ex. 18. 22, 26.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Hō′reb, [s]we went through all that great and terrible wilderness, which ye saw by the way of the mountain of the Ăm′ôr-ītes, as the LORD our God commanded us; and [t]we came to Kā′desh–bär′ne-ȧ.

20 And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Ăm′ôr-ītes, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go up *and* possess *it*, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said unto thee; [u]fear not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came near unto me every one of you, and said, We will send men before us, and they shall search us out the land, and bring us word again by what way we must go up, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and [v]I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe:

24 And they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Ĕsh′cŏl, and searched it out.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought *it* down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, *It is* a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.

26 [w]Notwithstanding ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God:

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD [x]hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Ē′ġy̆pt, to deliver us into the hand of the Ăm′ôr-ītes, to destroy us.

28 Whither shall we go up? our brethren have [7]discouraged our heart, saying, [y]The people *is* greater and taller than we; the cities *are* great and walled up to heaven; and moreover we have seen the sons of the [z]Ăn′a̤-kĭmṣ there.

29 Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 [a]The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Ē′ġy̆pt before your eyes;

31 And in the wilderness, where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy God [b]bare thee, as a man doth bear his son, in all the way that ye went, until ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing [c]ye did not believe the LORD your God,

33 [d]Who went in the way before you, [e]to search you out a place to pitch your tents *in*, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, [f]and sware, saying,

35 [g]Surely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see that good land, which I sware to give unto your fathers,

36 Save Cā′leb the son of Jĕ-phŭn′neh; he shall see it, and to him will I give the land that he hath trodden upon, and to his children, because he hath [8]wholly followed the LORD.

37 [h]Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not go in thither.

38 *But* Jŏsh′u-ȧ the son of Nŭn, [i]which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither: [j]encourage him: for he shall cause Ĭṣ′ra̤-el to inherit it.

39 Moreover your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children, which in that day [k]had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possess it.

40 But *as for* you, turn you, and take your journey into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea.

41 Then ye answered and said unto me, We have sinned against the LORD, we will go up and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

42 And the LORD said unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight; for I *am* not among you; lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake unto you; and ye would not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, [9]and went presumptuously up into the hill.

44 And the Ăm′ôr-ītes, which dwelt in that mountain, came out against you, and chased you, [l]as bees do, and destroyed you in Sē′ïr, *even* unto Hôr′mah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD; [m]but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you.

46 [n]So ye abode in Kā′desh many days, according unto the days that ye abode *there*.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Speech of Moses continued. 35 Sihon is subdued.

THEN we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea, as the LORD spake unto me: and we compassed mount Sē′ïr many days.

2 And the LORD spake unto me, saying,

3 Ye have compassed this mountain long enough: turn you northward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Ye *are* to pass through the coast of your brethren the children of Ē′sa̤u, which dwell in Sē′ïr; and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto yourselves therefore:

5 Meddle not with them; for I will not give you of their land, [1]no, not so much as a foot breadth; [a]because I have given mount Sē′ïr unto Ē′sa̤u *for* a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderness: these forty years the LORD thy God *hath been* with thee; thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Ē′sa̤u, which dwelt in Sē′ïr, through the way of the plain from [b]Ē′lăth, and from Ē′zĭ-on–

B. C. 1451.

[s] Num. 10. 12. ch. 8. 15.
[t] Num. 13. 26.
[u] Num. 13. 30. Josh. 1. 9. Ps. 27. 1–3. Ps. 46. 1, 7, 11. Isa. 41. 10. Isa. 43. 1, 2. Luke 12. 32. Heb. 13. 6.
[v] Num. 13. 3.
[w] Num. 14. 1–4. Ps. 106. 24.
[x] ch. 9. 28.
[7] melted.
[y] Num. 13. 28, 31–33. ch. 9. 1, 2.
[z] Num. 13. 28.
[a] Ex. 14. 14. Neh. 4. 20.
[b] Ex. 19. 4. ch. 32. 11. Isa. 46. 3, 4. Hos. 11. 3. Acts 13. 18.
[c] Ps. 106. 24. Jude 5.
[d] Ex. 13. 21. Ps. 78. 14.
[e] Num. 10. 33. Ezek. 20. 6.
[f] ch. 2. 14.
[g] Num. 14. 22. Ps. 95. 11.
[8] fulfilled to go after.
[h] Num. 27. 14. ch. 3. 26. ch. 4. 21. Ps. 106. 32.
[i] Ex. 24. 13. Ex. 33. 11. 1 Sam. 16. 22.
[j] ch. 31. 7, 23.
[k] Isa. 7. 15, 16. Ezek. 18. 20.
[9] ye were presumptuous, and went up.
[l] ch. 28. 25. ch. 32. 30. Ps. 118. 12. Isa. 7. 18.
[m] Job 27. 9. Ps. 66. 18. Prov. 1. 24. Isa. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 7–14. Zech. 7. 11.
[n] Num. 13. 25. Num. 20. 1, 22.

---

[1] even to the treading of the sole of the foot.
[a] Gen. 36. 8. ch. 32. 8. Josh. 24. 4. Ps. 115. 3. Dan. 4. 32, 35. Acts 17. 26.
[b] 1 Ki. 9. 26. 2 Ki. 14. 22.

gā′bĕr, we turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Mō′ab.

9 And the LORD said unto me, [2]Distress not the Mō′ab-ītes, neither contend with them in battle: for I will not give thee of their land *for* a possession; because I have given [c]Är unto [d]the children of Lŏt *for* a possession.

10 [e]The Ē′mĭmṣ dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall, as [f]the Ăn′a̭-kĭmṣ;

11 Which also were accounted giants, as the Ăn′a̭-kĭmṣ; but the Mō′ab-ītes call them Ē′mĭmṣ.

12 [g]The Hō′rĭmṣ also dwelt in Sē′ïr beforetime; but the children of Ē′sa̤u [3]succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their [4]stead; as Iṣ′ra̤-el did unto the land of his possession, which the LORD gave unto them.

13 Now rise up, *said I*, and get you over the [5]brook Zē′red. And we went over the brook Zē′red.

14 And the space in which we came from Kā′desh–bär′ne-ȧ, until we were come over the brook Zē′red, *was* thirty and eight years; [h]until all the generation of the men of war were wasted out from among the host, [i]as the LORD sware unto them.

15 For indeed the [j]hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the host, until they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to pass, when all the men of war were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake unto me, saying,

18 Thou art to pass over through Är, the coast of Mō′ab, this day:

19 And *when* thou comest nigh over against the children of Ăm′mŏn, distress them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ăm′mŏn *any* possession; because I have given it unto [k]the children of Lŏt *for* a possession.

20 (That also was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt therein in old time; and the Ăm′mŏn-ītes call them [l]Zam-zŭm′mĭmṣ;

21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the Ăn′a̭-kĭmṣ; but the LORD destroyed them before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:

22 As he did to the children of Ē′sa̤u, [m]which dwelt in Sē′ïr, when he [n]destroyed the Hō′rĭmṣ from before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead even unto this day:

23 And [o]the Ā′vĭmṣ which dwelt in Hȧ-zē′rĭm, *even* unto [p]Ăz′zah, [q]the Căph′tŏ-rĭmṣ, which came forth out of Căph′tôr, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.)

24 ¶ Rise ye up, take your journey, and [r]pass over the river Är′nŏn: behold, I have given into thine hand Sī′hŏn the Ăm′ôr-īte, king of Hĕsh′bŏn, and his land: [6]begin to possess *it*, and contend with him in battle.

25 [s]This day will I begin to put the dread of thee and the fear of thee upon the nations *that are* under the whole heaven, who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kĕd′e̤-mŏth unto Sī′hŏn king of Hĕsh′bŏn [t]with words of peace, saying,

27 [u]Let me pass through thy land: I will go along by the high way, I will neither turn unto the right hand nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink: [v]only I will pass through on my feet;

29 ([w]As the children of Ē′sa̤u which dwell in Sē′ïr, and the Mō′ab-ītes which dwell in Är, did unto me;) until I shall pass over Jôr′da̤n into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 [x]But Sī′hŏn king of Hĕsh′bŏn would not let us pass by him: for the [y]LORD thy God [z]hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sī′hŏn and his land before thee: begin to possess, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 Then Sī′hŏn came out against us, he and all his people, to fight at Jā′hăz.

33 And [a]the LORD our God delivered him before us; and [b]we smote him, and his sons, and all his people.

34 And we took all his cities at that time, and [c]utterly destroyed the [7]men, and the women, and the little ones, of every city, we left none to remain:

35 Only the cattle we took for a prey unto ourselves, and the spoil of the cities which we took.

36 [d]From Är′ŏ-ĕr, which *is* by the brink of the river of Är′nŏn, and *from* the city that *is* by the river, even unto Ḡĭl′e̤-ăd, there was not one city too strong for us: [e]the LORD our God delivered all unto us:

37 Only unto the land of the children of Ăm′mŏn thou camest not, *nor* unto any place of the river [f]Jăb′bok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatsoever the LORD our God forbad us.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Speech of Moses continued. 26 Moses views the promised land.

THEN we turned, and went up the way to Bā′shăn: and Ŏg the king of Bā′shăn came out against us, he and all his people, to battle at Ĕd′re̤-ī.

2 And the LORD said unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land, into thy hand; and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto [a]Sī′hŏn king of the Ăm′ôr-ītes, which dwelt at Hĕsh′bŏn.

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands Ŏg also, the king of Bā′shăn, and all his people: and we smote him until none was left to him remaining.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them, threescore cities, [b]all the region of Är′gŏb, the kingdom of Ŏg in Bā′shăn.

5 All these cities *were* fenced with high walls, gates, and bars; beside unwalled towns a great many.

6 And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto

[2] Or, use no hostility against Moab.
[c] Num. 21. 28.
[d] Gen. 19. 36. Ps. 83. 8.
[e] Gen. 14. 5.
[f] Num. 13. 22. ch. 9. 2.
[g] Gen. 14. 6. Gen. 36. 20.
[3] inherited them.
[4] Or, room.
[5] Or, valley.
[h] Num. 14. 33. Num. 26. 64. Ps. 78. 33. Ps. 90. 3–9.
[i] ch. 1. 34, 35.
[j] 1 Sam. 5. 6, 9, 11. 1 Sam. 7. 13. Ps. 78. 33. Ps. 95. 10, 11. Heb. 4. 1–5.
[k] Gen. 19. 38.
[l] Gen. 14. 5, Zuzims.
[m] Gen. 36. 8.
[n] Job 12. 23.
[o] Josh. 13. 3.
[p] Jer. 25. 20. Zeph. 2. 4.
[q] Gen. 10. 14. Amos 9. 7.
[r] Num. 21. 13, 14.
[6] begin, possess.
[s] Ex. 15. 14. ch. 11. 25.
[t] ch. 20. 10. Esth. 9. 30.
[u] Num. 21. 21.
[v] Num. 20. 19.
[w] ch. 23. 3.
[x] Num. 21. 23.
[y] Josh. 11. 20.
[z] Ex. 4. 21. Hos. 4. 17.
[a] Ex. 23. 31. ch. 7. 2. Ps. 135. 10–12. Ps. 136. 18–20.
[b] ch. 29. 7.
[c] Lev. 27. 28. ch. 7. 2, 26. Josh. 7. 11. Josh. 9. 24. Josh. 11. 14. 1 Sam. 15. 3, 8, 9.
[7] every city of men, and women, and little ones.
[d] ch. 3. 12. Josh. 13. 9.
[e] Ps. 44. 3.
[f] Gen. 32. 22. Num. 21. 24. ch. 3. 16.

---

[a] Num. 21. 34.
[b] ch. 29. 8.

Sī'hŏn king [c]of Hĕsh'bŏn, utterly destroying the men, women, and children, of every city.

7 But all the cattle, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey to ourselves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Ăm'ôr-ītes the land that *was* on this side Jôr'da̤n, from the river of Är'nŏn unto mount Hĕr'mŏn;

9 (*Which* [d]Hĕr'mŏn the Sī-dō'nĭ-anş call Sĭr'i̤-ŏn; and the Ăm'ôr-ītes call it [e]Shē'nir;)

10 [f]All the cities of the plain, and all Ḡĭl'e̤-ăd, and [g]all Bā'shăn, unto Săl'chah and Ĕd're̤-ī, cities of the kingdom of Ōg in Bā'shăn.

11 [h]For only Ōg king of Bā'shăn remained of the remnant of [i]giants; behold, his bedstead *was* a bedstead of iron; *is* it not in [j]Răb'bath of the children of Ăm'mŏn? nine cubits *was* the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land, *which* we possessed at that time, [k]from Är'ō-ēr, which *is* by the river Är'nŏn, and half mount Ḡĭl'e̤-ăd, and [l]the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reṳ'ben-ītes and to the Găd'ītes.

13 [m]And the rest of Ḡĭl'e̤-ăd, and all Bā'shăn, *being* the kingdom of Ōg, gave I unto the half tribe of Mȧ-năs'seh; all the region of Är'gŏb, with all Bā'shăn, which was called the land of giants.

14 [n]Jā'īr the son of Mȧ-năs'seh took all the country of Är'gŏb [o]unto the coasts of Ḡĕsh'u-rī and Mȧ-ăch'a̤-thī; and called them after his own name, Bā'shăn–hā'voth–jā'īr, unto this day.

15 [p]And I gave Ḡĭl'e̤-ăd unto Mā'chĭr.

16 And unto the Reṳ'ben-ītes [q]and unto the Găd'ītes I gave from Ḡĭl'e̤-ăd even unto the river Är'nŏn half the valley, and the border even unto the river Jăb'bok, [r]*which is* the border of the children of Ăm'mŏn;

17 The plain also, and Jôr'da̤n, and the coast *thereof*, from [s]Chĭn'ne̤-rĕth [t]even unto the sea of the plain, [u]*even* the salt sea, [1]under Ăsh'dŏth–pĭş'gah eastward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to possess it: ye shall pass over armed before your brethren the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el, all *that are* [2]meet for the war.

19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattle, (*for* I know that ye have much cattle,) shall abide in your cities which I have given you;

20 Until the LORD have given rest unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and *until* they also possess the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Jôr'da̤n: and *then* shall ye [v]return every man unto his possession, which I have given you.

21 ¶ And I commanded Jŏsh'u-ȧ at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whither thou passest.

22 Ye shall not fear them: for the [w]LORD your God he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy servant [x]thy greatness, and thy mighty hand: for [y]what God *is there* in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee, let me go over, and see [z]the good land that *is* beyond Jôr'da̤n, that goodly mountain, and Lĕb'a̤-non.

26 But the LORD was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not hear me: and the LORD said unto me, Let it suffice thee; speak no more unto me of this matter.

27 Get thee up into the top of [3]Pĭş'gah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jôr'da̤n.

28 But [a]charge Jŏsh'u-ȧ, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29 So we abode in [b]the valley over against Bĕth–pē'ôr.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Moses' exhortation.* 41 *Cities of refuge chosen.*

NOW therefore hearken, O Ĭş'ra̤-el, unto [a]the statutes and unto the judgments, which I teach you, for to do *them*, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

2 [b]Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you.

3 Your eyes have seen what the LORD did because of Bā'al–pē'or: for all the men that followed Bā'al–pē'or, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God *are* alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it.

6 Keep therefore and do *them*; for this *is* [c]your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, [d]Surely this great nation *is* a wise and understanding people.

7 For [e]what nation *is there so* great, who *hath* [f]God *so* nigh unto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all *things that* we call upon him *for*?

8 And what nation *is there so* great, that hath statutes and judgments *so* righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day?

9 Only take heed to thyself, and [g]keep thy soul diligently, [h]lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life: but [i]teach them thy sons, and thy sons' sons;

10 *Specially* [j]the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Hō'reb, when the LORD said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to

B. C. 1451.

[c] ch. 2. 24. Ps. 135. 10-12.
[d] Ps. 29. 6. Ps. 89. 12. Ps. 133. 3.
[e] 1 Chr. 5. 23.
[f] ch. 4. 49.
[g] Josh. 12. 5.
[h] Amos 2. 9.
[i] Gen. 14. 5, Rephaims.
[j] 2 Sam. 12. 26. Jer. 19. 2. Amos 1. 14.
[k] Num. 32. 33–38. ch. 12. 36. Josh. 12. 2. 2 Ki. 10. 33.
[l] Num. 32. 33.
[m] Num. 32. 39–42. 1 Chr. 5. 23.
[n] 1 Chr. 2. 22.
[o] 2 Sam. 3. 3. 2 Sam. 10. 6.
[p] Num. 26. 29. Josh. 17. 1.
[q] 2 Sam. 24. 5.
[r] Num. 21. 24.
[s] Num. 34. 11.
[t] Gen. 13. 10. Gen. 14. 3. Josh. 12. 3.
[u] Gen. 14. 3, The sea of Sodom.
[1] Or, under the springs of Pisgah, or, the hill.
[2] sons of power.
[v] Josh. 22. 4.
[w] Ex. 14. 14. ch. 1. 30.
[x] ch. 11. 2. Neh. 9. 32. Ps. 106. 2. Ps. 145. 3, 6.
[y] Ex. 15. 11. 2 Sam. 7. 22. Ps. 71. 19. Ps. 86. 8.
[z] ch. 4. 22.
[3] Or, The hill.
[a] Num. 27. 18. ch. 1. 38.
[b] ch. 4. 46.

---

[a] Ezek. 20. 11. Rom. 10. 5.
[b] ch. 12. 32. Josh. 1. 7. Prov. 30. 6. Matt. 15. 9. Rev. 22. 18.
[c] Job 28. 28. Ps. 19. 7. Prov. 1. 7. 2 Tim. 3. 15.
[d] 1 Ki. 10. 6, 9. Dan. 1. 20. Mal. 3. 12. Acts 4. 13.
[e] 2 Sam. 7. 23.
[f] Ex. 25. 8. Lev. 26. 12. 1 Ki. 6. 13. Ps. 46. 1. Isa. 55. 6. Zech. 2. 10. Eph. 2. 17. Jas. 4. 8.
[g] Prov. 4. 23.
[h] Prov. 3. 1, 3.
[i] Gen. 18. 19. ch. 6. 7. Ps. 78. 5, 6. Prov. 22. 6. Eph. 6. 4.
[j] Ex. 19. 9, 16. Heb. 12. 18.

B. C. 1451.

fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and *that* they may teach their children.

11 And ye came near and stood under the mountain; and the mountain burned with fire unto the [1]midst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness.

12 And the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude; [2]only *ye heard* a voice.

13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, *even* ten commandments; and he wrote them upon two tables of stone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and judgments, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it.

15 [k]Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves; for ye saw no manner of [l]similitude on the day *that* the LORD spake unto you in Hō'reb out of the midst of the fire:

16 Lest ye corrupt *yourselves*, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, [m]the likeness of male or female,

17 The likeness of any beast that *is* on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieth in the air,

18 The likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou [n]lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, *even* [o]all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath divided [3]unto all nations under the whole heaven.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, *even* out of Ē'ġȳpt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as *ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not go over Jôr'dạn, and that I should not go in unto that good land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance:

22 But [p]I must die in this land, I must not go over Jôr'dạn: but ye shall go over, and possess that good land.

23 Take heed unto yourselves, lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, *or* the likeness of any *thing*, which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For [q]the LORD thy God *is* a consuming fire, *even* [r]a jealous God.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and children's children, and ye shall have remained long in the land, and shall corrupt *yourselves*, and make a graven image, *or* the likeness of any *thing*, and [s]shall do evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger:

26 [t]I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto ye go over Jôr'dạn to possess it; ye shall not prolong *your* days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD [u]shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you.

28 And [v]there ye shall serve gods, the work of men's hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.

29 [w]But if from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt find *him*, if thou seek him with all thy heart and with all thy soul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things [4]are come upon thee, [x]*even* in the latter days, if thou [y]turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice;

31 (For the LORD thy God *is* [z]a merciful God;) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he sware unto them.

32 For [a]ask now of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and *ask* [b]from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been *any such thing* as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did *ever* people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

34 Or hath God assayed to go *and* take him a nation from the midst of *another* nation, by temptations, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Ē'ġȳpt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the LORD he *is* God; [c]*there is* none else beside him.

36 [d]Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire; and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Ē'ġȳpt;

38 To drive out nations from before thee greater and mightier than thou *art*, to bring thee in, to give thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider *it* in thine heart, that [e]the LORD he *is* God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: *there is* none else.

40 [f]Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee this day, [g]that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong *thy* days upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.

41 ¶ Then Mō'şeş [h]severed three cities on this side Jôr'dạn toward the sunrising;

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times past; and that fleeing unto one of these cities he might live:

[1] heart.

[2] save a voice.

[k] Prov. 4. 23, 27. Jer. 17. 21. Mal. 2. 15.

[l] Isa. 40. 18. Acts 17. 24–29.

[m] Rom. 1. 23.

[n] ch. 17. 3. Job 31. 26.

[o] Gen. 2. 1. 2 Ki. 17. 16.

[3] Or, imparted.

[p] 2 Pet. 1. 13.

[q] Ex. 24. 17. ch. 9. 3. Isa. 33. 14. Heb. 12. 29.

[r] Ex. 20. 5. ch. 6. 15. Isa. 42. 8.

[s] 2 Ki. 17. 17.

[t] ch. 30. 18, 19. Isa. 1. 2. Mic. 6. 2.

[u] Lev. 26. 33. ch. 28. 62, 64. Neh. 1. 8. Ezek. 12. 15.

[v] ch. 28. 36, 64. 1 Sam. 26. 29. Jer. 16. 13. Acts 7. 42.

[w] 2 Chr. 15. 4. Neh. 1. 9. Isa. 55. 6.

[4] have found thee.

[x] Gen. 49. 1. ch. 31. 29. Jer. 23. 20.

[y] Jer. 4. 1, 2.

[z] Ex. 34. 6. Num. 14. 18. 2 Chr. 30. 9. Neh. 9. 31. Ps. 86. 5, 15. Ps. 103. 8. Ps. 111. 4. Ps. 116. 5. Ps. 130. 4, 7. Jon. 4. 2.

[a] Job 8. 8.

[b] Ex. 15. 11. 1 Sam. 2. 2. 2 Sam. 22. 31, 32. Isa. 44. 6, 8. Matt. 24. 31. Mark 12. 29.

[c] ch. 32. 39. 1 Sam. 2. 2. 2 Sam. 22. 32. Isa. 45. 5, 18. Mark 12. 29.

[d] Ex. 19. 9, 19. 1 Chr. 29. 11. 2 Chr. 20. 6. Heb. 12. 18.

[e] Josh. 2. 11. Isa. 42. 8. Dan. 4. 35.

[f] Lev. 22. 31.

[g] ch. 5. 16. ch. 6. 3, 18. ch. 22. 7. Eph. 6. 3.

[h] Num. 35. 6.

43 *Namely*, [i]Bē'zẽr in the wilderness, in the plain country, of the Reṳ'ben-ītes; and Rā'moth in Gĭl'-e̯-ăd, of the Găd'ītes; and Gō'lan in Bā'shăn, of the Mȧ-năs'sītes.

44 ¶ And this *is* the law which Mō'şeş set before the children of Ĭş'ra̭-el:

45 These *are* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which Mō'şeş spake unto the children of Ĭş'ra̭-el, after they came forth out of Ē'ġy̆pt,

46 On this side Jôr'da̭n, [j]in the valley over against Bĕth–pē'ôr, in the land of Sī'hŏn king of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, who dwelt at Hĕsh'bŏn, whom Mō'şeş and the children of Ĭş'ra̭-el smote, after they were come forth out of Ē'ġy̆pt:

47 And they possessed his land, and the land [k]of Ŏg king of Bā'shăn, two kings of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, which *were* on this side Jôr'da̭n toward the sunrising;

48 [l]From Ăr'ŏ-ẽr, which *is* by the bank of the river Ăr'nŏn, even unto mount Sī'ŏn, which *is* [m]Hẽr'mŏn,

49 And all the plain on this side Jôr'da̭n eastward, even unto the sea of the plain, under the springs of Pĭş'gah.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *The covenant in Horeb.* 6 *Moses repeats the commandments.*

AND Mō'şeş called all Ĭş'ra̭-el, and said unto them, Hear, O Ĭş'ra̭-el, the statutes and judgments which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and [1]keep, and do them.

2 The [a]LORD our God made a covenant with us in Hō'reb.

3 The LORD [b]made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, *even* us, who *are* all of us here alive this day.

4 The [c]LORD talked with you face to face in the mount out of the midst of the fire,

5 ([d]I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for [e]ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount;) saying,

6 ¶ [f]I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, from the house of [2]bondage.

7 [g]Thou shalt have none other gods before me.

8 [h]Thou shalt not make thee *any* graven image, *or* any likeness *of any thing* that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

9 Thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, [i]visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me,

10 And [j]shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me and keep my commandments.

11 [k]Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold *him* guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

12 [l]Keep the sabbath day to sanctify it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 [m]Six days thou shalt labour, and do all thy work:

14 But the seventh day *is* the [n]sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates; that thy manservant and thy maidservant may rest as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, and *that* the LORD thy God brought thee out thence through a mighty hand and by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day.

16 ¶ [o]Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee; [p]that thy days may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 [q]Thou shalt not kill.

18 [r]Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

19 [s]Neither shalt thou steal.

20 [t]Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour.

21 [u]Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbour's wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbour's house, his field, or his manservant, or his maidservant, his ox, or his ass, or any *thing* that *is* thy neighbour's.

22 ¶ These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice: and he added no more. And he [v]wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

23 And it came to pass, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, (for the mountain did burn with fire,) that ye came near unto me, *even* all the heads of your tribes, and your elders;

24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth.

25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us: if we [3]hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.

26 [w]For who *is there of* all flesh, that hath heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as we *have*, and lived?

27 Go thou near, and hear all that the LORD our God shall say: and [x]speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee; and we will hear *it*, and do *it*.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me; and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said all that they have spoken.

29 [y]O that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and [z]keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever!

30 Go say to them, Get you into your tents again.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and [a]I

B. C. 1451.

[i] Josh. 20. 8.

[j] ch. 3. 29.

[k] Num. 21. 35. ch. 3. 3, 4.

[l] ch. 2. 36.

[m] Ps. 133. 3.

[1] keep to do them.

[a] Ex. 19. 5. ch. 4. 23. Heb. 8. 6–13.

[b] Matt. 13. 17. Heb. 8. 9.

[c] Ex. 19. 9, 19. ch. 4. 33, 36. ch. 34. 10.

[d] Ex. 19. 16. Num. 16. 48. Ps. 106. 23. Jer. 30. 21. Gal. 3. 19. Heb. 12. 18, 19.

[e] Ex. 19. 16.

[f] Ex. 20. 2. Lev. 26. 1. ch. 6. 4. Ps. 81. 10.

[2] servants.

[g] Ex. 20. 3.

[h] Ex. 20. 4. Ps. 97. 7. Acts 17. 29.

[i] Ex. 34. 7.

[j] Jer. 32. 18. Dan. 9. 4. 1 John 1. 7.

[k] Ex. 20. 7. Lev. 19. 12. Jas. 5. 12. Matt. 5. 33.

[l] Ex. 20. 8. Neh. 13. 17.

[m] Ex. 23. 12.

[n] Gen. 2. 2. Heb. 4. 4.

[o] Lev. 19. 3. ch. 27. 16. Eph. 6. 2, 3. Col. 3. 20.

[p] ch. 4. 40.

[q] Matt. 5. 21.

[r] Luke 18. 20.

[s] Rom. 13. 9.

[t] 1 Ki. 21. 10.

[u] Mic. 2. 2. Hab. 2. 9. Luke 12. 15. Rom. 7. 7. Gal. 5. 14.

[v] Ex. 24. 12.

[3] add to hear.

[w] ch. 4. 33.

[x] Heb. 12. 19.

[y] ch. 32. 29. Ps. 81. 13. Isa. 48. 18. Matt. 23. 37. Luke 19. 42. 2 Cor. 5. 20. Heb. 12. 25.

[z] ch. 11. 1. Ps. 119. 1–5. Luke 11. 28. John 15. 14. Rev. 22. 14.

[a] Mal. 4. 4. Gal. 3. 19.

will speak unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which thou shalt teach them, that they may do *them* in the land which I give them to possess it.

32 Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: [b]ye shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.

33 Ye shall walk in [c]all the ways which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, [d]and *that it may be* well with you, and *that* ye may prolong *your* days in the land which ye shall possess.

CHAPTER 6.

An exhortation to obedience.

NOW these *are* the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do *them* in the land whither ye [1]go to possess it:

2 [a]That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; [b]and that thy days may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Hear therefore, O Ĭs̱′ra̯-el, and observe to do *it;* that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milk and honey.

4 [c]Hear, O Ĭs̱′ra̯-el: the LORD our God *is* one LORD:

5 And [d]thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

6 And [e]these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart:

7 And [f]thou shalt [2]teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

8 And [g]thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

9 And [h]thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.

10 And it shall be, when the LORD thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he sware unto thy fathers, to Ā′bră-hăm, to Ī′s̱a̯ac, and to Jā′co̯b, to give thee great and goodly cities, [i]which thou buildedst not,

11 And houses full of all good *things*, which thou filledst not, and wells digged, which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive trees, which thou plantedst not; when thou shalt have eaten and be full;

12 *Then* beware lest thou forget the LORD, which brought thee forth out of the land of Ē′ġy̆pt, from the house of [3]bondage.

13 Thou shalt [j]fear the LORD thy God, and serve him, and [k]shalt swear by his name.

14 Ye shall not [l]go after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you;

15 (For the LORD thy God *is* a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ [m]Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, [n]as ye tempted *him* in Măs′sah.

17 Ye shall [o]diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt do *that which is* right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possess the good land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers,

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

20 *And* when thy son asketh thee [4]in time to come, saying, What *mean* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Phā′raōh's bondmen in Ē′ġy̆pt; and the LORD brought us out of Ē′ġy̆pt with a mighty hand:

22 And the LORD shewed signs and wonders, great and [5]sore, upon Ē′ġy̆pt, upon Phā′raōh, and upon all his household, before our eyes:

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he sware unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the LORD our God, [p]for our good always, that [q]he might preserve us alive, as *it is* at this day.

25 And [r]it shall be our righteousness, if we observe to do all these commandments before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAPTER 7.

Communion with the nations forbidden.

WHEN the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hĭt′tītes, and the Ḡĩr′ga-shītes, and the Ăm′ôr-ītes, and the Cā′năan-ītes, and the Pĕr′ĭz-zītes, and the Hī′vītes, and the Jĕb′u-sītes, seven nations greater and mightier than thou;

2 And when the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee; thou shalt smite them, *and* [a]utterly destroy them; [b]thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them:

3 [c]Neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

4 For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deal with them; ye shall [d]destroy their altars, and break down their [1]images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

6 [e]For thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God: [f]the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that *are* upon the face of the earth.

B. C. 1451.

b ch. 17. 20. Josh. 1. 7. Prov. 4. 27.
c ch. 10. 12. Ps. 119. 6. Eccl. 8. 12. Luke 1. 6. 1 Tim. 4. 8.
d ch. 4. 40. ch. 12. 25, 28. Eph. 6. 3.

---

1 pass over.
a Ex. 20. 20. Ps. 111. 10. Ps. 128. 1. Eccl. 12. 13.
b Prov. 3. 1.
c Isa. 9. 6. Mark 12. 29. John 1. 1. 1 Cor. 8. 4. Eph. 4. 6. Phil. 2. 5, 6.
d ch. 30. 6. Matt. 22. 37. Mark 12. 30–32.
e Isa. 51. 7.
f Eph. 6. 4.
2 whet, or, sharpen.
g Prov. 3. 3. Prov. 7. 3.
h ch. 11. 20. Isa. 50. 8. Isa. 57. 8.
i Josh. 24. 13. Ps. 105. 44.
3 bondmen, or, servants.
j ch. 13. 4. Luke 4. 8.
k Ps. 63. 11.
l Jer. 25. 6.
m Matt. 4. 7.
n 1 Cor. 10. 9.
o Ps. 119. 4.
4 to morrow.
5 evil.
p Job 35. 7, 8.
q Ps. 41. 2. Luke 10. 28.
r Rom. 10. 3.

---

a Josh. 6. 17.
b Ex. 23. 32. Josh. 2. 14. Judg. 1. 24.
c Josh. 23. 12. 1 Ki. 11. 2. Ezra 9. 2.
d Ex. 23. 24.
1 statues, or, pillars.
e Ps. 50. 5. Jer. 2. 3. Amos 3. 2. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Pet. 2. 5.
f Ps. 135. 4. Amos 3. 2. 1 Pet. 2. 9.

B. C. 1451.

7 The Lord did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; for ye *were* the fewest of all people:

8 But because the Lord loved you, and because he would keep the [g]oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, [h]hath the Lord brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Phā′raōh king of Ē′ġy̆pt.

9 Know therefore that the Lord thy God, he *is* God, [i]the faithful God, [j]which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations;

10 And [k]repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which I command thee this day, to do them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to pass, [2]if ye hearken to these judgments, and keep, and do them, that the Lord thy God shall keep unto thee the covenant and the mercy which he sware unto thy fathers:

13 And he will [l]love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: he will also bless the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed above all people: there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattle.

15 And the Lord will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the evil [m]diseases of Ē′ġy̆pt, which thou knowest, upon thee; but will lay them upon all *them* that hate thee.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the Lord thy God shall deliver thee; thine eye shall have no pity upon them: neither shalt thou serve their gods; for that *will be* [n]a snare unto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations *are* more than I; how can I [o]dispossess them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: *but* shalt well [p]remember what the Lord thy God did unto Phā′raōh, and unto all Ē′ġy̆pt;

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arm, whereby the Lord thy God brought thee out: so shall the Lord thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 [q]Moreover the Lord thy God will send the hornet among them, until they that are left, and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the Lord thy God *is* [r]among you, [s]a mighty God and terrible.

22 And the Lord thy God will [3]put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

23 But the Lord thy God shall deliver them [4]unto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, until they be destroyed.

24 And [t]he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven: [u]there shall no man be able to stand before thee, until thou have destroyed them.

25 The graven images of their gods [v]shall ye burn with fire: thou [w]shalt not desire the silver or gold *that is* on them, nor take *it* unto thee, lest thou be [x]snared therein: for it *is* [y]an abomination to the Lord thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; [z]for it *is* a cursed thing.

CHAPTER 8.

Moses further exhorts to obedience.

ALL the commandments which I command thee this day shall ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and possess the land which the Lord sware unto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God [a]led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, *and* to prove thee, [b]to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and [c]suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that man doth [d]not live by bread only, but by every *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Lord doth man live.

4 [e]Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell, these forty years.

5 [f]Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that, as a man chasteneth his son, *so* the Lord thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keep the commandments of the Lord thy God, to walk in his ways, and to fear him.

7 For the Lord thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains and depths that spring out of valleys and hills;

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig trees, and pomegranates; a land [1]of oil olive, and honey;

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any *thing* in it; a land whose stones *are* iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass.

10 When [g]thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the Lord thy God for the good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the Lord thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgments, and his statutes, which I command thee this day:

12 [h]Lest *when* thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt *therein*;

13 And *when* thy herds and thy flocks multiply,

[g] Ex. 32. 13. Ps. 105. 8. Luke 1. 55.
[h] Ex. 13. 3.
[i] Isa. 49. 7. 1 Cor. 1. 9. 2 Cor. 1. 18. 1 Thess. 5. 24. 2 Tim. 2. 13. Heb. 11. 11.
[j] Neh. 1. 5. Dan. 9. 4.
[k] Ps. 21. 8. Prov. 11. 31. Isa. 59. 18. Nah. 1. 2. Rom. 12. 19.
[2] because.
[l] Ex. 23. 25. Ps. 1. 3. Ps. 11. 7. Ps. 63. 3. Ps. 146. 8. Prov. 15. 9. John 14. 21.
[m] Ex. 9. 14. ch. 28. 27. Ps. 105. 37.
[n] Judg. 8. 27. Ps. 106. 36.
[o] Num. 33. 53.
[p] Judg. 6. 13. Ps. 77. 11. Ps. 105. 5. Ps. 135. 8–10. Isa. 63. 11–15.
[q] Ex. 23. 28. Josh. 24. 12.
[r] Num. 14. 9.
[s] ch. 10. 17. Neh. 1. 5.
[3] pluck off.
[4] before thy face.
[t] Josh. 10. 24.
[u] ch. 11. 25. Josh. 1. 5.
[v] Ex. 32. 20. ch. 12. 3. 1 Chr. 14. 12.
[w] Ex. 20. 17. Josh. 7. 1. Luke 12. 15. Col. 3. 5.
[x] Judg. 8. 27. Zeph. 1. 3.
[y] ch. 17. 1.
[z] Lev. 27. 28.

[a] Ps. 136. 16. Amos 2. 10.
[b] 2 Chr. 32. 31. John 2. 25.
[c] Ex. 16. 2. Ps. 78. 23–25. 1 Cor. 10. 3, 4.
[d] Ps. 104. 29. Matt. 4. 4. Heb. 13. 5, 6.
[e] ch. 29. 5. Neh. 9. 21.
[f] Ps. 89. 32. Prov. 3. 12. Heb. 12. 5. Rev. 3. 19.
[1] of olive tree of oil.
[g] Ps. 103. 2. 1 Cor. 10. 31. 1 Tim. 4. 3.
[h] Prov. 30. 9.

and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied;

14 [i]Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou [j]forget the LORD thy God, which brought thee forth out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, from the house of bondage;

15 Who [k]led thee through that great and terrible wilderness, [l]*wherein were* fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where *there was* no water; [m]who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint;

16 Who fed thee in the wilderness with [n]manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, [o]to do thee good at thy latter end;

17 And [p]thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of *mine* hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: [q]for *it is* he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I testify against you this day that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, [r]so shall ye perish; because ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAPTER 9.

Moses recalls the rebellions of the children of Israel.

HEAR, O Iṣ'ra̤-el: Thou *art* to pass over Jôr'da̤n this day, to go in to possess nations [a]greater and mightier than thyself, cities great and [b]fenced up to heaven,

2 A people great and tall, [c]the children of the Ăn'a̤-kĭmṣ, whom thou knowest, and *of whom* thou hast heard *say*, Who can stand before the children of Ā'năk!

3 Understand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* he which [d]goeth over before thee; *as* a [e]consuming fire he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: [f]so shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said unto thee.

4 [g]Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousness the LORD hath brought me in to possess this land: but [h]for the wickedness of these nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 [i]Not for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thine heart, dost thou go to possess their land: but for the wickedness of these nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform [j]the word which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, Ā'brā-hăm, Ī'ṣa̤ac, and Jā'cọb.

6 Understand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to possess it for thy righteousness; for thou *art* a stiffnecked people.

7 ¶ Remember, *and* forget not, how thou provokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderness: [k]from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious against the LORD.

8 Also [l]in Hō'reb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you to have destroyed you.

9 When I was gone up into the mount to receive the tables of stone, *even* the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then [m]I abode in the mount forty days and forty nights, I neither did eat bread nor drink water:

10 And the LORD delivered unto me two tables of stone written with the finger of God; and on them *was written* according to all the words, which the LORD spake with you in the mount out of the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly.

11 And it came to pass at the end of forty days and forty nights, *that* the LORD gave me the two tables of stone, *even* the tables of the covenant.

12 And the LORD said unto me, [n]Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Ē'ġy̆pt have corrupted *themselves*; they are [o]quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore [p]the LORD spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and, behold, [q]it *is* a stiffnecked people:

14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and [r]blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater than they.

15 So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant *were* in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and, behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And [s]I took the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I [t]fell down before the LORD, as at the first, forty days and forty nights: I did neither eat bread, nor drink water, because of all your sins which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

19 [u]For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure, wherewith the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you. [v]But the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aâr'ọn to have destroyed him: and I prayed for Aâr'ọn also the same time.

21 And [w]I took your sin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, *and* ground *it* very small, *even* until it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount.

22 And at [x]Tăb'e̤-rah, and at Măs'sah, and at [y]Kĭb'roth–hat-tā'a̤-vah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

B. C. 1451.

[i] 1 Cor. 4. 7.
[j] Ps. 106. 21.
[k] Isa. 63. 12.
[l] Num. 21. 6. Hos. 13. 5.
[m] Num. 20. 11.
[n] Ex. 16. 15.
[o] Jer. 24. 5, 6. Rom. 8. 28. 2 Cor. 4. 17. Heb. 12. 11. 1 Pet. 1. 7.
[p] ch. 9. 4.
[q] Prov. 10. 22. Hos. 2. 8.
[r] Lam. 1. Dan. 9. 12. Zech. 1. 6.

---

[a] ch. 4. 38. ch. 7. 1.
[b] ch. 1. 28.
[c] Num. 13. 22.
[d] ch. 31. 3. Mic. 2. 13. Rev. 19. 11–15.
[e] ch. 4. 24. Isa. 30. 27. Nah. 1. 5, 6. 2 Thess. 1. 8. Heb. 12. 29.
[f] Ex. 23. 31.
[g] ch. 8. 11, 17. Rom. 11. 6. 1 Cor. 4. 4.
[h] Gen. 15. 16. Lev. 18. 24. ch. 18. 12.
[i] 2 Tim. 1. 9. Tit. 3. 5.
[j] Gen. 12. 7. Gen. 13. 15. Gen. 15. 7. Gen. 17. 8. Gen. 26. 4. Gen. 28. 13. Ex. 32. 13. Luke 1. 54, 55. Acts 13. 32, 33. Rom. 15. 8.
[k] Ex. 14. 11. Num. 11. 4.
[l] Ex. 32. 4. Ps. 106. 19.
[m] Ex. 24. 18. Luke 4. 1.
[n] Ex. 32. 7.
[o] ch. 31. 29. Judg. 2. 17.
[p] Ex. 32. 9.
[q] ch. 10. 16. ch. 31. 27. 2 Ki. 17. 14.
[r] ch. 29. 30. Ps. 9. 5. Ps. 109. 13.
[s] Ps. 69. 9. Ps. 119. 139.
[t] Ex. 34. 28. Ps. 106. 23.
[u] Ex. 32. 10, 11. Heb. 12. 29.
[v] Ex. 32. 14. ch. 10. 10. Ps. 106. 23. Amos 7. 1–6. Jas. 5. 15.
[w] Ex. 32. 20. Isa. 2. 18–21. Isa. 30. 22. Isa. 31. 7. Hos. 8. 11.
[x] Num. 11. 1.
[y] Num. 11. 4.

23 Likewise [z]when the LORD sent you from Kā'desh–bär'ne-ȧ, saying, Go up and possess the land which I have given you; then ye rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God, and ye [a]believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 [b]Ye have been rebellious against the LORD from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell down before the LORD forty days and forty nights, as I fell down *at the first;* because the LORD had said he would destroy you.

26 [c]I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, which thou hast brought forth out of Ē'ġy̆pt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy servants, Ā'brā-hăm, Ī'ṣaac, and Jā'co̤b; look not unto the stubbornness of this people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin:

28 Lest [d]the land whence thou broughtest us out say, [e]Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderness.

29 [f]Yet they *are* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power and by thy stretched out arm.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Restoration of the tables.* 12 *An exhortation by Moses.*

AT that time the LORD said unto me, [a]Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and [b]make thee an ark of wood.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark *of* [c]shittim wood, and hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4 And [d]he wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, the ten [1]commandments, [e]which the LORD spake unto you in the mount out of the midst of the fire [f]in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

5 And I turned myself and [g]came down from the mount, and [h]put the tables in the ark which I had made; [i]and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el took their journey from Bē-ē'rŏth [j]of the children of Jā'a-kăn to Mō-sē'rȧ: [k]there Aâr'o̤n died, and there he was buried, and Ē-le-ā'zar his son ministered in the priest's office in his stead.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gŭd'go-dah; and from Gŭd'go-dah to Jŏt'băth, a land of rivers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Lē'vī, to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD to minister unto him, and [l]to bless in his name, unto this day.

9 [m]Wherefore Lē'vī hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren; the LORD *is* his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the [2]first time, forty days and forty nights; and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also, *and* the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, [3]take *thy* journey before the people, that they may go in and possess the land, which I sware unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 ¶ And now, Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, [n]what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his ways, and [o]to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul,

13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, [p]the heaven and the heaven of heavens *is* the LORD'S thy God, [q]the earth *also,* with all that therein *is.*

15 Only the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, *even* you above all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore [r]the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiffnecked.

17 For the LORD your God *is* [s]God of gods, and [t]LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which [u]regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward:

18 [v]He doth execute the judgment of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Ē'ġy̆pt.

20 [w]Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, [x]and swear by his name.

21 [y]He *is* thy praise, and he *is* thy God, that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes have seen.

22 Thy fathers went down into Ē'ġy̆pt with threescore and ten persons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee as the stars of heaven for multitude.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *Moses exhorts to obedience.* 26 *A blessing and a curse.*

THEREFORE thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and [a]keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgments, and his commandments, alway.

2 And know ye this day: for *I speak* not with your children which have not known, and which have not seen the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatness, his mighty hand, and his stretched out arm,

3 And his miracles, and his acts, which he did in the midst of Ē'ġy̆pt unto Phā'raōh the king of Ē'ġy̆pt, and unto all his land;

4 And what he did unto the army of Ē'ġy̆pt, unto their horses, and to their chariots; how he made the water of the Red sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and *how* the LORD hath destroyed them unto this day;

B. C. 1451.

[z] Num. 13. 3.
[a] Ps. 78. 22. Ps. 106. 24. Heb. 3. 18, 19. Heb. 4. 2.
[b] ch. 31. 27.
[c] 1 Sam. 7. 9. Prov. 15. 29. Jer. 15. 1.
[d] Gen. 41. 57. 1 Sam. 14. 25.
[e] Num. 14. 16. ch. 32. 26, 27. Josh. 7. 7–9. Ps. 115. 1, 2. Isa. 48. 9–11.
[f] ch. 4. 20. 1 Ki. 8. 51. Neh. 1. 10. Ps. 95. 7.

[a] Ex. 34. 1, 2.
[b] Ex. 25. 10.
[c] Ex. 25. 5.
[d] Jer. 31. 33.
[1] words.
[e] Ex. 20. 1.
[f] ch. 9. 10. ch. 18. 16.
[g] Ex. 34. 29.
[h] Ex. 40. 20.
[i] 1 Ki. 8. 9.
[j] Num. 33. 31.
[k] Num. 20. 28.
[l] Lev. 9. 22. Num. 6. 23. ch. 21. 5.
[m] Num. 18. 20, 24. ch. 18. 1, 2. Ezek. 44. 28.
[2] Or, former days.
[3] go in journey.
[n] Mic. 6. 8.
[o] Matt. 22. 37. 1 Tim. 1. 5.
[p] 1 Ki. 8. 27. Ps. 115. 16.
[q] Gen. 14. 19. Ps. 24. 1.
[r] Lev. 26. 41. Rom. 2. 28. Eph. 4. 22. Col. 2. 11.
[s] Ps. 136. 2. Dan. 2. 47.
[t] Rev. 17. 14.
[u] 2 Chr. 19. 7. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17.
[v] Ps. 68. 5. Ps. 146. 9.
[w] Matt. 4. 10.
[x] Ps. 63. 11.
[y] Ps. 22. 3.

[a] Zech. 3. 7.

5 And what he did unto you in the wilderness, until ye came into this place;

6 And [b] what he did unto Dā'than and Ā-bī'răm, the sons of Ē-lī'ab, the son of Reu̧'ben: how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and all the [1] substance that [2] *was* in their possession, in the midst of all Īs̤'ra̤-el:

7 But your eyes have seen all the great acts of the LORD which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may [c] be strong, and go in and possess the land, whither ye go to possess it;

9 And [d] that ye may prolong *your* days in the land, which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give unto them and to their seed, [e] a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 ¶ For the land, whither thou goest in to possess it, *is* not as the land of Ē'ġȳpt, from whence ye came out, [f] where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

11 [g] But the land, whither ye go to possess it, *is* a land of hills and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the rain of heaven:

12 A land which the LORD thy God [3] careth for: [h] the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* always upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year.

13 ¶ And it shall come to pass, if ye shall hearken [i] diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, [j] to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul,

14 That [k] I will give *you* the rain of your land in his due season, [l] the first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil.

15 And [m] I will [4] send grass in thy fields for thy cattle, that thou mayest [n] eat and be full.

16 Take heed to yourselves, [o] that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them;

17 And *then* [p] the LORD'S wrath be kindled against you, and he [q] shut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yield not her fruit; and *lest* ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

19 [r] And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

20 [s] And thou shalt write them upon the door posts of thine house, and upon thy gates:

21 That [t] your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, [u] as the days of heaven upon the earth.

22 ¶ For if [v] ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you, to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, and to cleave unto him;

23 Then will the LORD [w] drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall [x] possess greater nations and mightier than yourselves.

24 [y] Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread shall be yours: [z] from the wilderness and Lĕb'a̤-non, from the river, the river Eū-phrā'tēs̤, even unto the uttermost sea shall your coast be.

25 [a] There shall no man be able to stand before you: *for* the LORD your God shall lay the fear of you and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, [b] as he hath said unto you.

26 ¶ [c] Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse;

27 A [d] blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day:

28 And a [e] curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods, which ye have not known.

29 And it shall come to pass, when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt put [f] the blessing upon mount Gĕr'ĭ-zĭm, and the curse upon mount Ē'bal.

30 *Are* they not on the other side Jôr'da̤n, by the way where the sun goeth down, in the land of the Cā'năan-ītes, which dwell in the champaign over against Gĭl'găl, beside the plains of Mō'reh?

31 For ye shall pass over Jôr'da̤n to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possess it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall observe to do all the statutes and judgments which I set before you this day.

CHAPTER 12.

1 Moses lays down certain laws and judgments. 17 Holy things to be eaten in a holy place.

THESE *are* the statutes and judgments, which ye shall observe to do in the land, which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possess it, [a] all the days that ye live upon the earth.

2 [b] Ye shall utterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye shall [1] possess served their gods, [c] upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree:

3 And [d] ye shall [2] overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire; and ye shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the [e] names of them out of that place.

4 Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God.

5 But unto the place which the LORD your God shall [f] choose out of all your tribes to put his name there, *even* unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And [g] thither ye shall bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your [h] tithes, and heave offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your freewill offerings, and the firstlings of your herds and of your flocks:

B. C. 1451.

[b] Num. 16. 1. Ps. 106. 17.
[1] Or, living substance which followed them.
[2] was at their feet.
[c] Josh. 1. 6, 7.
[d] ch. 4. 40. ch. 5. 16. Prov. 3. 1, 26. Prov. 10. 27.
[e] Ex. 3. 8.
[f] Zech. 14. 18.
[g] ch. 8. 7.
[3] seeketh.
[h] 1 Ki. 9. 3.
[i] ch. 6. 17.
[j] 2 Thess. 3. 5.
[k] Lev. 26. 4. ch. 28. 12.
[l] Joel 2. 23. Jas. 5. 7.
[m] Ps. 104. 14.
[4] give.
[n] Joel 2. 19.
[o] Job 31. 27.
[p] ch. 6. 15.
[q] 1 Ki. 8. 35. 2 Chr. 6. 26. 2 Chr. 7. 13.
[r] Prov. 22. 6.
[s] Hab. 2. 2.
[t] Prov. 3. 2. Prov. 4. 10. Prov. 9. 11.
[u] Ps. 72. 5. Ps. 89. 29.
[v] ch. 6. 17.
[w] ch. 4. 38.
[x] ch. 9. 1.
[y] Josh. 1. 3. Josh. 14. 9.
[z] Gen. 15. 18. Num. 34. 3.
[a] ch. 7. 24.
[b] Ex. 23. 27.
[c] ch. 30. 1.
[d] ch. 28. 2.
[e] ch. 28. 15.
[f] ch. 27. 12.

---

[a] ch. 4. 10. 1 Ki. 8. 40. Gal. 6. 9.
[b] Ex. 34. 13.
[1] Or, inherit.
[c] 2 Ki. 16. 4. 2 Ki. 17. 10, 11. Jer. 3. 6.
[d] Num. 33. 52. Judg. 2. 2.
[2] break down.
[e] Ps. 16. 4. Zech. 13. 2.
[f] ch. 26. 2. 1 Ki. 8. 29. 2 Chr. 7. 12. Ps. 78. 68.
[g] Lev. 17. 3.
[h] ch. 14. 22.

7 And [i] there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and [j] ye shall rejoice in all that ye put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all *the things* that we do here this day, every man whatsoever *is* right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest and to the inheritance, which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But *when* ye go over Jôr'dạn, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and *when* he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety;

11 Then there shall be [k] a place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there; thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave offering of your hand, and all [3] your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD:

12 And ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your menservants, and your maidservants, and the Lē'vīte that *is* within your gates; forasmuch as [l] he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 [m] Take heed to thyself that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in every place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever [n] thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, [o] as of the roebuck, and as of the hart.

16 [p] Only ye shall not eat the blood; ye shall pour it upon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oil, or the firstlings of thy herds or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy freewill offerings, or heave offering of thine hand:

18 [q] But thou must eat them before the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Lē'vīte that *is* within thy gates: and thou shalt [r] rejoice before the LORD thy God in all that thou puttest thine hands unto.

19 [s] Take heed to thyself that thou forsake not the Lē'vīte [4] as long as thou livest upon the earth.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, [t] as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh, because thy soul longeth to eat flesh; thou mayest eat flesh, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his name there be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

22 Even as the roebuck and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the unclean and the clean shall eat *of* them alike.

23 Only [5] be sure that thou eat not the blood: [u] for the blood *is* the life; and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it; [v] that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, [w] when thou shalt do *that which is* right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Only thy [x] holy things which thou hast, and [y] thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD shall choose:

27 And [z] thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, [a] that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest *that which is* good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When [b] the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possess them, and thou [6] succeedest them, and dwellest in their land;

30 Take heed to thyself that thou be not snared [7] by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee; and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.

31 [c] Thou shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God: for every [8] abomination to the LORD, which he hateth, have they done unto their gods; for [d] even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: [e] thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Idolaters to be put to death. 12 Idolatrous cities to be destroyed.

IF there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and [a] giveth thee a sign or a wonder,

2 And [b] the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them;

3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God [c] proveth you, to know whether ye love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

4 Ye shall [d] walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and ye shall serve him, and cleave unto him.

5 And [e] that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall [f] be put to death; because he hath [1] spoken to turn *you* away from the LORD your God, which

---

B. C. 1451.

i ch. 14. 26.
j Lev. 23. 40. Eccl. 3. 12. Eccl. 5. 18.
k ch. 14. 23. ch. 15. 20. ch. 16. 2. ch. 17. 8. ch. 18. 6. ch. 26. 2. ch. 31. 11. Josh. 18. 1. 1 Ki. 8. 29. Ps. 78. 68. Ps. 87. 2.
3 the choice of your vows.
l ch. 10. 9. ch. 14. 29.
m Lev. 17. 4.
n Gen. 9. 3.
o ch. 14. 5. ch. 15. 22.
p Gen. 9. 4. Lev. 7. 26. ch. 15. 23. 1 Sam. 14. 33, 34. Acts 15. 20, 29.
q ch. 14. 23.
r Eccl. 3. 12, 13. Eccl. 5. 18–20.
s ch. 14. 27.
4 all thy days.
t Gen. 15. 18. Gen. 28. 14. ch. 11. 24. ch. 19. 8.
5 be strong.
u Gen. 9. 4. Lev. 17. 11, 14.
v ch. 4. 40. Isa. 3. 10.
w ch. 13. 18. 1 Ki. 11. 38.
x Num. 5. 9, 10.
y 1 Sam. 21. 22, 24.
z Lev. 1. 5, 9, 13. Lev. 17. 11.
a Ps. 25. 12, 13. Prov. 1. 33. Prov. 3. 1–4. Eccl. 8. 12.
b Ex. 23. 23. Ps. 78. 55.
6 inheritest, or, possessest them.
7 after them.
c Lev. 18. 3, 26, 30. 2 Ki. 17. 15. 2 Chr. 33. 2.
8 abomination of the.
d Jer. 32. 35.
e Josh. 1. 7. Prov. 30. 6. Rev. 22. 18.

a 2 Thess. 2. 9.
b Jer. 28. 9. Matt. 7. 22.
c Matt. 24. 24. 1 Cor. 11. 19. 2 Thess. 2. 11.
d 2 Ki. 23. 3. 2 Chr. 34. 31. 1 John 1. 7.
e 1 Ki. 18. 40. Isa. 9. 15, 16. Zech. 13. 3. Rev. 19. 20.
f 1 Ki. 18. 40. 2 Ki. 10. 18–28.
1 spoken revolt against the LORD.

brought you out of the land of Ē'ġȳpt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in. [g]So shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or [h]the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, which *is* as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers;

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth;

8 Thou shalt [i]not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him:

9 But thou shalt surely kill him; [j]thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die; because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Ē'ġȳpt, from the house of [2]bondage.

11 And [k]all Īṣ'ra̤-el shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is among you.

12 ¶ [l]If thou shalt hear *say* in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying,

13 *Certain* men, [3]the children of Bē'lĭ-al, [m]are gone out from among you, and have [n]withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known;

14 Then shalt thou enquire, and make search, and ask diligently; and, behold, *if it be* truth, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought among you;

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, [o]destroying it utterly, and all that *is* therein, and the cattle thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof every whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall be [p]an heap for ever; it shall not be built again.

17 And [q]there shall cleave nought of the [4]cursed thing to thine hand: that the LORD may [r]turn from the fierceness of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, [s]as he hath sworn unto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, [t]to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do *that which is* right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAPTER 14.

1 No disfiguring mourning for God's children. 3 Of meats clean and unclean. 23 Of tithes.

YE *are* [a]the children of the LORD your God: [b]ye shall not cut yourselves, nor make any baldness between your eyes for the dead.

2 [c]For thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that *are* upon the earth.

3 ¶ [d]Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 [e]These *are* the beasts which ye shall eat: the ox, the sheep, and the goat,

5 The hart, and the roebuck, and the fallow deer, and the wild goat, and the [1]pygarg, and the wild ox, and the chamois.

6 And every beast that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, *and* cheweth the cud among the beasts, that ye shall eat.

7 Nevertheless these ye shall not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof; *as* the camel, and the hare, and the coney: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof; *therefore* they *are* unclean unto you.

8 And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* unclean unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcase.

9 ¶ These ye shall eat of all that *are* in the waters: all that have fins and scales shall ye eat:

10 And whatsoever hath not fins and scales ye may not eat; it *is* unclean unto you.

11 ¶ *Of* all clean birds ye shall eat.

12 [f]But these *are they* of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kind,

14 And every raven after his kind,

15 And the owl, and the night hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind,

16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the swan,

17 And the pelican, and the gier eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the stork, and the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

19 And every creeping thing that flieth *is* unclean unto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 *But of* all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 ¶ [g]Ye shall not eat *of* any thing that dieth of itself: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that *is* in thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell it unto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God. [h]Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk.

22 [i]Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year.

23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thy herds and of thy flocks; that thou [j]mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God always.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it; *or* [k]if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall choose to set his name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

B. C. 1451.

[g] 1 Cor. 5. 13.

[h] Job 2. 9. Mic. 7. 5.

[i] Prov. 1. 10. Gal. 1. 8, 9.

[j] ch. 17. 7. Acts 7. 58.

[2] bondmen.

[k] ch. 19. 20.

[l] Josh. 22. 11.

[3] Or, naughty men.

[m] 1 John 2. 19.

[n] 2 Ki. 17. 21.

[o] Josh. 6. 17.

[p] Isa. 17. 1. Isa. 25. 2.

[q] ch. 7. 26.

[4] Or, devoted.

[r] Josh. 6. 26.

[s] Gen. 22. 17. Gen. 26. 4, 24. Gen. 28. 14.

[t] ch. 12. 25.

---

[a] Gen. 6. 2, 4. Ps. 82. 6, 7. Jer. 3. 19. Hos. 1. 10. Rom. 8. 16. Gal. 3. 26. 1 John 3. 1.

[b] Lev. 19. 28. Lev. 21. 5. Jer. 16. 6. 1 Thess. 4. 13.

[c] Lev. 11. 45. Lev. 19. 2. Lev. 20. 26. Isa. 62. 12. Dan. 8. 24. Rom. 12. 1. 1 Pet. 2. 9.

[d] Isa. 65. 4. Ezek. 4. 14. Acts 10. 13. Rom. 14. 14.

[e] Lev. 11. 2.

[1] dishon, or, bison.

[f] Lev. 11. 13.

[g] Ex. 22. 31. Lev. 17. 15. Lev. 22. 8. Ezek. 4. 14.

[h] Ex. 23. 19.

[i] Lev. 27. 30. ch. 12. 6, 17. Neh. 10. 37.

[j] Ps. 2. 11. Ps. 5. 7. Ps. 111. 10. Ps. 147. 11. Prov. 3. 13. Isa. 8. 13. Jer. 32. 38-41. Heb. 12. 28.

[k] ch. 12. 21.

25 Then shalt thou turn *it* into money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose:

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul [2]desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou, and thine household,

27 And [l]the Lē′vīte that *is* within thy gates; thou shalt not forsake him; for [m]he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ [n]At the end of three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same year, and shalt lay *it* up within thy gates:

29 And the Lē′vīte, (because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee,) and [o]the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, which *are* within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat and be satisfied; that the [p]LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAPTER 15.

1 The seventh year and manner of release. 12 Concerning an Hebrew servant.

AT the end of [a] *every* seven years thou shalt make a release.

2 And this *is* the manner of the release: Every [1]creditor that lendeth *ought* unto his neighbour shall release *it;* he shall not exact *it* of his neighbour, or of his brother; because it is called the LORD'S release.

3 [b]Of a foreigner thou mayest exact *it again:* but *that* which is thine with thy brother thine hand shall release;

4 [2]Save when there shall be no poor among you; [c]for the LORD shall greatly bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance to possess it:

5 Only if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all these commandments which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and [d]thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou [e]shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother:

8 [f]But thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, *in that* which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a [3]thought in thy [4]wicked heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand; and thine [g]eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought; and [h]he cry unto the LORD against thee, and [i]it be sin unto thee.

10 Thou shalt surely give him, and [j]thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that [k]for this thing the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

11 For the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land.

12 ¶ *And* [l]if thy brother, an Hē′brew man, or an Hē′brew woman, be sold unto thee, and serve thee six years; then in the seventh year thou shalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away empty:

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy winepress: *of that* wherewith the LORD thy God hath [m]blessed thee thou shalt give unto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Ē′ġy̆pt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall be, [n]if he say unto thee, I will not go away from thee; because he loveth thee and thine house, because he is well with thee;

17 Then thou shalt take an aul, and thrust *it* through his ear unto the door, and he shall be thy servant for ever. And also unto thy maidservant thou shalt do likewise.

18 It shall not seem hard unto thee, when thou sendest him away free from thee; for he hath been worth [o]a double hired servant *to thee,* in serving thee six years: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all that thou doest.

19 ¶ [p]All the firstling males that come of thy herd and of thy flock thou shalt sanctify unto the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thy bullock, nor shear the firstling of thy sheep.

20 [q]Thou shalt eat *it* before the LORD thy God year by year in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy household.

21 And [r]if there be *any* blemish therein, *as if it be* lame, or blind, *or have* any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: the [s]unclean and the clean *person shall eat it* alike, as the roebuck, and as the hart.

23 Only thou shalt not eat [t]the blood thereof; thou shalt pour it upon the ground as water.

CHAPTER 16.

1 Of the stated feasts. 18 Of judges and judgments.

OBSERVE the [a]month of Ā′bĭb, and keep the [b]passover unto the LORD thy God: for in the month of Ā′bĭb the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Ē′ġy̆pt by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the passover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock and [c]the herd, in the place which the LORD shall choose to place his name there.

3 [d]Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it; seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, *even* the bread of affliction; for thou camest

B. C. 1451.

2 asketh of thee.
l Rom. 13. 4. Rom. 15. 27. 1 Cor. 9. 1–14.
m Num. 18. 20. ch. 18. 1, 2.
n Amos 4. 4.
o ch. 10. 18. Ps. 94. 6. Luke 14. 13. Heb. 13. 2.
p ch. 15. 10. Ps. 41. 1. Prov. 3. 9, 10. Prov. 11. 24. Isa. 58. 7–12. Mal. 3. 10. Luke 11. 41. 2 Cor. 9. 6–11.

a Ex. 23. 10. Jer. 34. 14.
1 master of the lending of his hand.
b ch. 23. 20.
2 Or, to the end that there be no poor among you.
c ch. 28. 8.
d Prov. 22. 7.
e Matt. 18. 30. 1 John 3. 17.
f Lev. 25. 35. Matt. 5. 42. Luke 6. 34. Gal. 2. 10.
3 word.
4 Belial.
g ch. 28. 54. Prov. 23. 6. Matt. 20. 15.
h ch. 24. 15. Job 34. 28. Ps. 12. 5. Amos 5. 11. Jas. 5. 4.
i Matt. 25. 41.
j Matt. 25. 40. Acts 20. 35. Rom. 12. 8. 2 Cor. 9. 5. 1 Tim. 6. 18. 1 Pet. 4. 11.
k ch. 14. 29. Ps. 41. 1. Prov. 14. 21, 31. Prov. 22. 9. Prov. 29. 7.
l Ex. 21. 2. Jer. 34. 14.
m Prov. 10. 22.
n Ex. 21. 5, 6.
o Isa. 16. 14. Isa. 21. 16.
p Ex. 13. 2.
q ch. 12. 5. ch. 14. 23. ch. 16. 11.
r Lev. 22. 20. ch. 17. 1.
s ch. 12. 15, 22.
t Gen. 9. 4. Lev. 7. 26. ch. 12. 16.

a Ex. 12. 2. Lev. 23. 5. Num. 9. 2–5. John 18. 28.
b 1 Cor. 5. 7, 8. Heb. 11. 28.
c Ex. 12. 5–7. 2 Chr. 35. 7. Matt. 26. 2. Mark 14. 12. Luke 22. 8, 15. 1 Cor. 5. 7.
d Ex. 12. 15, 19, 39.

forth out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt in haste: that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt all the days of thy life.

4 And there shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy coast seven days; [e]neither shall there *any thing* of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the first day at even, remain all night until the morning.

5 Thou mayest not [1]sacrifice the passover within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee:

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passover [f]at even, at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of Ē'ġy̆pt.

7 And thou shalt [g]roast and eat *it* [h]in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose: and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

8 Six days thou shalt eat unleavened bread: and [i]on the seventh day *shall be* a [2]solemn assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work *therein.*

9 ¶ [j]Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the seven weeks from *such time as* thou beginnest *to put* the sickle to the corn.

10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God with [3]a tribute of a freewill offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give *unto the LORD thy God,* [k]according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

11 And thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Lē'vīte that *is* within thy gates, and [l]the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his name there.

12 And [m]thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Ē'ġy̆pt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

13 ¶ [n]Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven days, after that thou hast gathered in thy [4]corn and thy wine:

14 And [o]thou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Lē'vīte, the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seven days shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD shall choose: because the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thine increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoice.

16 ¶ Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the LORD empty:

17 Every man *shall give* [5]as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

18 ¶ Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgment.

19 [p]Thou shalt not wrest judgment; [q]thou shalt not respect persons, [r]neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the [6]words of the righteous.

20 [7]That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest [s]live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

21 ¶ [t]Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees near unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

22 Neither shalt thou set thee up *any* [8]image; which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *Divers injunctions.* 14 *Choice of a king.* 16 *His duties.*

THOU shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God *any* bullock, or [1]sheep, wherein is blemish, *or* any evilfavouredness: for that *is* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you, within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman, that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his covenant,

3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the [a]sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, [b]which I have not commanded;

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard *of it,* and enquired diligently, and, behold, *it be* true, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought in Iṣ'ra̤-el:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman, which have committed that wicked thing, unto thy gates, *even* that man or that woman, and [c]shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

6 [d]At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death be put to death; *but* at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people. So thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

8 ¶ [e]If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgment, [f]between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, *being* matters of controversy within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, [g]and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God shall choose;

9 And [h]thou shalt come unto the priests the Lē'vītes, and [i]unto the judge that shall be in those days, and enquire; [j]and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgment:

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence, which they of that place which the LORD shall choose shall shew thee; and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which

B. C. 1451.

[e] Ex. 12. 10.

[1] Or, kill.

[f] Matt. 27. 46.

[g] Ex. 12. 8. 2 Chr. 35. 13.

[h] 2 Ki. 23. 23. John 2. 13.

[i] Ex. 12. 16. Lev. 23. 8.

[2] restraint.

[j] Ex. 23. 16. Lev. 23. 15. Num. 28. 26. Acts 2. 1.

[3] Or, sufficiency.

[k] Prov. 10. 22. Joel 2. 14. 1 Cor. 16. 2.

[l] Luke 14. 12.

[m] Gen. 15. 13. ch. 15. 15. ch. 25. 6. Ps. 105. 23, 25.

[n] Lev. 23. 34. Num. 29. 12.

[4] floor, and thy winepress.

[o] ch. 26. 11. Neh. 8. 9. Eccl. 9. 7. Isa. 12. Isa. 25. 6-8. Isa. 30. 29.

[5] according to the gift of his hand.

[p] Ex. 23. 2. Lev. 19. 15. 1 Sam. 8. 3. Job 31. 21, 22. Prov. 17. 23. Eccl. 7. 7. Isa. 1. 17, 23.

[q] Prov. 24. 23. Acts 10. 34.

[r] Ex. 23. 8. Prov. 17. 23. Eccl. 7. 7.

[6] Or, matters.

[7] Justice, justice.

[s] ch. 4. 1. Ezek. 18. 5.

[t] Ex. 34. 13. Judg. 3. 7. 1 Ki. 14. 15. 2 Ki. 17. 16. 2 Chr. 33. 3.

[8] Or, statue, or, pillar.

---

[1] Or, goat.

[a] Job 31. 26.

[b] Jer. 7. 22.

[c] Lev. 24. 14. Josh. 7. 25.

[d] Num. 35. 30. Matt. 18. 16. John 8. 17. 2 Cor. 13. 1. 1 Tim. 5. 19. Heb. 10. 28.

[e] 2 Chr. 19. 10. Hag. 2. 11. Mal. 2. 7.

[f] Ex. 21. 13. Num. 35. 11.

[g] ch. 12. 5. Ps. 122. 5.

[h] Jer. 18. 18.

[i] ch. 19. 17.

[j] Judg. 4. 5. 1 Ki. 3. 16.

they shall teach thee, and according to the judgment which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, *to* the right hand, nor *to* the left.

12 And [k]the man that will do presumptuously, [2]and will not hearken unto the priest [l]that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God, or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the evil from Iş'ra̭-el.

13 And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, [m]I will set a king over me, like [n]as all the nations that *are* about me;

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* king over thee, whom the LORD thy God shall choose: *one* [o]from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which *is* not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses [p]to himself, nor cause the people [q]to return to Ē'ġy̆pt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as [r]the LORD hath said unto you, [s]Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that [t]his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly [u]multiply to himself silver and gold.

18 And [v]it shall be, when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book out of *that* [w]*which is* before the priests the Lē'vītes:

19 And [x]it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he [y]turn not aside from the commandment, *to* the right hand, or *to* the left: to the end that he may prolong *his* days in his kingdom, he, and his children, in the midst of Iş'ra̭-el.

CHAPTER 18.

1 *Of priestly dues.* 9 *Avoiding abominations.* 15 *A promised Prophet.*

THE priests the Lē'vītes, *and* all the tribe of Lē'vī, shall have no part nor inheritance with Iş'ra̭-el: they [a]shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3 ¶ And this shall be the priest's due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether *it be* ox or sheep; and [b]they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The [c]firstfruit *also* of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep, shalt thou give him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, [d]to stand to minister in the name of the LORD, him and his sons for ever.

6 ¶ And if a Lē'vīte come from any of thy gates out of all Iş'ra̭-el, where he [e]sojourned, and come with all the desire of his mind unto the place which the LORD shall choose;

7 Then he shall minister in the name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Lē'vītes *do*, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall have like [f]portions to eat, beside [1]that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, [g]thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, [h]*or* that useth divination, *or* an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

11 Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.

12 For all that do these things *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and [i]because of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be [2]perfect with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations, which thou shalt [3]possess, hearkened unto [j]observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so *to do*.

15 ¶ [k]The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken;

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Hō'reb in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said unto me, They have well *spoken that* which they have spoken.

18 [l]I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and [m]will put my words in his mouth; [n]and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

19 And [o]it shall come to pass, *that* whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But [p]the prophet, which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or [q]that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 [r]When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, *but* the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *Of refuge cities.* 14 *Landmarks.* 15 *Witnesses.*

WHEN the LORD thy God hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou [1]succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses;

B. C. 1451.

[k] Num. 15. 30. Ezra 10. 8. Hos. 4. 4.
[2] not to hearken.
[l] ch. 18. 5.
[m] 1 Sam. 10. 19. Hos. 13. 9.
[n] 1 Sam. 8. 5.
[o] Jer. 30. 21.
[p] 1 Ki. 4. 26. Ps. 20. 7.
[q] Isa. 31. 1.
[r] Ex. 13. 17.
[s] Hos. 11. 5.
[t] 1 Ki. 11. 3.
[u] 1 Ki. 10. 21.
[v] 2 Ki. 11. 12.
[w] ch. 31. 9. 2 Ki. 22. 8.
[x] Josh. 1. 8. Ps. 119. 97.
[y] ch. 5. 32. 1 Ki. 15. 5.

[a] Num. 18. 8, 9. 1 Cor. 9. 13.
[b] Lev. 7. 30.
[c] Ex. 22. 29.
[d] ch. 10. 8.
[e] Num. 35. 2, 3.
[f] 2 Chr. 31. 4.
[1] his sales by the fathers.
[g] Lev. 18. 26. ch. 12. 29.
[h] Lev. 19. 26.
[i] Lev. 18. 24.
[2] Or, upright, or, sincere.
[3] Or, inherit.
[j] 2 Ki. 21. 6.
[k] Num. 24. 17. Isa. 11. 1. Matt. 11. 3. Matt. 21. 11. Luke 2. 25-34. Luke 4. 16-22. Luke 7. 16. Luke 24. 19. John 4. 19, 25, 26. John 6. 14. Acts 3. 22. Acts 7. 37.
[l] John 1. 45.
[m] Isa. 51. 16. John 17. 8.
[n] John 4. 25. John 8. 28.
[o] Acts 3. 23.
[p] ch. 13. 5. Jer. 14. 14. Zech. 13. 3.
[q] Jer. 2. 8.
[r] Jer. 28. 9.

[1] inheritest, or, possessest.

2 [a]Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit, into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this *is* the case of the slayer, which shall flee thither, that he may live: Whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not [2]in time past;

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the ax to cut down the tree, and the [3]head slippeth from the [4]helve, and [5]lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die; he shall flee unto one of those cities, and live:

6 Lest the avenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and [6]slay him; whereas he *was* not worthy of death, inasmuch as he hated him not [7]in time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God [b]enlarge thy coast, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers;

9 If thou shalt keep all these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his ways; [c]then shalt thou add three cities more for thee, beside these three:

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance, and *so* blood be upon thee.

11 ¶ But [d]if any man [e]hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him [8]mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:

12 Then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pity him, [f]but thou shalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Iṣ'ra̤-el, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶ [g]Thou shalt not remove thy neighbour's landmark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

15 ¶ [h]One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established.

16 ¶ If a false witness [i]rise up against any man to testify against him [9]*that which is* wrong;

17 Then both the men, between whom the controversy *is*, shall stand before the LORD, before the priests and the judges, which shall be in those days;

18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and, behold, *if* the witness *be* a false witness, *and* hath testified falsely against his brother;

19 [j]Then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you.

20 And [k]those which remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.

21 And thine eye shall not pity; *but* [l]life *shall go* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAPTER 20.

1 Priests and officers in war. 12 Besieging cities.

WHEN thou goest out to battle against thine enemies, and seest [a]horses, and chariots, *and* a people more than thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* [b]with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt.

2 And it shall be, when ye are come nigh unto the battle, that the priest shall approach and speak unto the people,

3 And shall say unto them, Hear, O Iṣ'ra̤-el, ye approach this day unto battle against your enemies: let not your hearts [1]faint, fear not, and do not [2]tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them;

4 For the LORD your God *is* he that goeth with you, [c]to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 ¶ And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man *is there* that hath built a new house, and hath not [d]dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man *is he* that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not *yet* [3]eaten of it? let him *also* go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man eat of it.

7 And [e]what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man take her.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, [f]What man *is there that is* fearful and fainthearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethren's heart [4]faint as well as his heart.

9 And it shall be, when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies [5]to lead the people.

10 ¶ When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, [g]then proclaim peace unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, *that* all the people *that is* found therein shall be [h]tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it:

13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, [i]thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword:

14 But the women, and the little ones, and [j]the cattle, and all that is in the city, *even* all the spoil thereof, shalt thou [6]take unto thyself; and [k]thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

B. C. 1451.

[a] Josh. 20. 2.
[2] from yesterday the third day.
[3] iron.
[4] wood.
[5] findeth.
[6] smite him in life.
[7] from yesterday the third day.
[b] Gen. 15. 18.
[c] Josh. 20. 7.
[d] Ex. 21. 12. Num. 35. 16. Prov. 28. 17.
[e] Prov. 29. 10. 1 John 3. 15.
[8] in life.
[f] 1 Ki. 2. 31.
[g] ch. 27. 17. Job 24. 2. Prov. 22. 28. Hos. 5. 10.
[h] Matt. 18. 16. John 8. 17. 2 Cor. 13. 1. 1 Tim. 5. 19. Heb. 10. 28.
[i] Ps. 27. 12. 1 Ki. 21. 13.
[9] Or, falling away.
[j] Prov. 19. 5. Dan. 6. 24.
[k] ch. 17. 13. ch. 21. 21.
[l] Ex. 21. 23. Lev. 24. 20.

---

[a] Ps. 20. 7. Isa. 31. 1.
[b] Num. 23. 21. ch. 31. 6, 8. 2 Chr. 13. 12. 2 Chr. 32. 7, 8. Ps. 23. 4. Isa. 41. 10.
[1] be tender.
[2] make haste.
[c] ch. 1. 30. ch. 3. 22. Josh. 23. 10.
[d] Neh. 12. 27. See title of Ps. 30.
[3] made it common.
[e] ch. 24. 5.
[f] Judg. 7. 3.
[4] melt.
[5] to be in the head of the people.
[g] 2 Sam. 20. 18, 20.
[h] 1 Ki. 9. 21.
[i] Num. 31. 7.
[j] Josh. 8. 2.
[6] spoil.
[k] Josh. 22. 8.

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities *which are* very far off from thee, which *are* not of the cities of these nations.

16 But [l] of the cities of these people, which the LORD thy God doth give thee *for* an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them; *namely,* the Hĭt'tītes, and the Ăm'ôr-ītes, the Cā'năan-ītes, and the Pĕr'ĭz-zītes, the Hī'vītes, and the Jĕb'u-sītes; as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That [m] they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods; so should ye [n] sin against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an ax against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down ([7] for the tree of the field *is* man's *life*) [8] to employ *them* in the siege:

20 Only the trees which thou knowest that they *be* not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until [9] it be subdued.

CHAPTER 21.

1 Concerning uncertain murder. 10 Captive women. 18 Rebellious sons.

IF *one* be found [a] slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, *and* it be not known who hath slain him:

2 Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which *are* round about him that is slain:

3 And it shall be, *that* the city *which is* next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take an heifer, which hath not been wrought with, *and* which hath not drawn in the yoke;

4 And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sown, and shall strike off the heifer's neck there in the valley:

5 And the priests the sons of Lē'vī shall come near; for [b] them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the name of the LORD; and [c] by their [1] word shall every controversy and every stroke be *tried:*

6 And all the elders of that city, *that are* next unto the slain *man,* [d] shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley:

7 And they shall answer and say, [e] Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen *it.*

8 Be merciful, O LORD, unto thy people Iṣ'ra̭-el, whom thou hast redeemed, [f] and lay not innocent blood [2] unto thy people of Iṣ'ra̭-el's charge. And the blood shall be forgiven them.

9 So [g] shalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do *that which is* right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, and the [h] LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive,

11 And seest among the captives a beautiful woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife;

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house; and she shall shave her head, and [3] pare her nails;

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house, [i] and bewail her father and her mother a full month: and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will; but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou [j] hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved, and [k] another hated, and they have born him children, *both* the beloved and the hated; and *if* the firstborn son be hers that was hated:

16 Then it shall be, [l] when he maketh his sons to inherit *that* which he hath, *that* he may not make the son of the beloved firstborn before the son of the hated, *which is indeed* the firstborn:

17 But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated *for* the firstborn, by [m] giving him a double portion of all [4] that he hath: for he *is* [n] the beginning of his strength; [o] the right of the firstborn *is* his.

18 ¶ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his [p] father, or the voice of his mother, and *that,* when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place;

20 And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son *is* stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; *he is* a glutton, and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: [q] so shalt thou put evil away from among you; [r] and all Iṣ'ra̭-el shall hear, and fear.

22 ¶ And if a man have committed a sin [s] worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 [t] His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day; (for [u] he that is hanged *is* [5] accursed of God;) that [v] thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance.

CHAPTER 22.

1 Divers laws and ordinances. 12 Fringes upon the vesture.

THOU [a] shalt not see thy brother's ox or his sheep go [b] astray, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother *be* not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee until thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his ass; and so shalt thou do with his raiment; and with all lost

---

B. C. 1451.

[l] Num. 21. 2, 3, 35. Num. 33. 52. ch. 7. 1, 2. Josh. 11. 14.

[m] Ex. 34. 12-17. ch. 7. 4. ch. 12. 30, 31. ch. 18. 9. Josh. 23. 12, 13. 1 Cor. 15. 33.

[n] Ex. 23. 33. 2 Ki. 21. 3-15. Ps. 106. 34-41. Hos. 8. 11.

[7] Or, for, O man, the tree of the field is to be employed in the siege.

[8] to go from before thee.

[9] it come down.

[a] Ps. 9. 12. Prov. 28. 17.

[b] 1 Chr. 23. 13.

[c] ch. 17. 8, 9.

[1] mouth.

[d] Job 9. 30. Ps. 19. 12. Ps. 73. 13. Jer. 2. 22. Matt. 27. 24. Heb. 9. 10.

[e] 2 Sam. 3. 28.

[f] Jer. 26. 15. Ezek. 22. 3. Jon. 1. 14. 1 Thess. 2. 15, 16.

[2] in the midst.

[g] ch. 19. 13.

[h] Josh. 21. 44. 2 Chr. 32. 8.

[3] make, or, dress, or, suffer to grow.

[i] Ps. 45. 10.

[j] Gen. 34. 2. Judg. 19. 24.

[k] Gen. 29. 33.

[l] 2 Chr. 11. 19. 2 Chr. 21. 3. Rom. 8. 29.

[m] Gen. 25. 5, 6. 1 Chr. 5. 1.

[4] that is found with him.

[n] Gen. 49. 3.

[o] Gen. 25. 31.

[p] Ex. 20. 12. Lev. 19. 3. Lev. 21. 9. Prov. 1. 8. Prov. 15. 5. Eph. 6. 1.

[q] ch. 19. 19.

[r] ch. 13. 11.

[s] ch. 22. 26. 1 Sam. 26. 16. Matt. 26. 66. Acts 23. 29.

[t] Josh. 8. 29. John 19. 31.

[u] Gal. 3. 13.

[5] the curse of God.

[v] Lev. 18. 25. Num. 35. 34.

[a] Ex. 23. 4. Rom. 12. 10. 2 Pet. 1. 7. 1 John 3. 15. 1 John 4. 21.

[b] Prov. 27. 10. Zech. 7. 9.

thing of thy brother's, which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thyself.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brother's ass or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift *them* up again.

5 ¶ The [c]woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: for all that do so *are* abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a bird's nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, *whether they be* young ones, or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, [d]thou shalt not take the dam with the young:

7 *But* thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young to thee; [e]that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayest prolong *thy* days.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ [f]Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with divers seeds: lest the [1]fruit of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy vineyard, be defiled.

10 ¶ [g]Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an ass together.

11 ¶ [h]Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, *as* of woollen and linen together.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee [i]fringes upon the four [2]quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest *thyself.*

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, [j]and go in unto her, and hate her,

14 And give occasions of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth *the tokens of* the damsel's virginity unto the elders of the city in the gate:

16 And the damsel's father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her;

17 And, lo, he hath given occasions of speech *against her,* saying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and yet these *are the tokens of* my daughter's virginity. And they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And [k]the elders of that city shall take that man and chastise him;

19 And they shall amerce him in an hundred *shekels* of silver, and give *them* unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el: and she shall be his wife; he may not put her away all his days.

20 But if this thing [l]be true, *and the tokens of* virginity be not found for the damsel:

21 Then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die: because she hath [m]wrought folly in Ĭṣ'ra̭-el, to play the whore in her father's house: [n]so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

22 ¶ [o]If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from Ĭṣ'ra̭-el.

23 ¶ If a damsel *that is* a virgin be [p]betrothed unto an husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her;

24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, *being* in the city; and the man, because he hath [q]humbled his neighbour's wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man find a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man [3]force her, and lie with her: then the man only that lay with her shall die:

26 But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing; *there is* in the damsel no sin *worthy* of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so *is* this matter:

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damsel cried, and *there was* none to save her.

28 ¶ [r]If a man find a damsel *that is* a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found;

29 Then the man that lay with her shall give unto the damsel's father fifty *shekels* of silver, and she shall be his wife; because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his days.

30 ¶ [s]A man shall not take his father's wife, nor [t]discover his father's skirt.

CHAPTER 23.

Divers laws and ordinances.

HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privy member cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

3 [a]An Ăm'mŏn-īte or Mō'ab-īte shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever:

4 [b]Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Ē'ġy̆pt; and [c]because they hired against thee Bā'la̭am the son of Bē'or of Pē'thôr of Mĕs-o̤-pŏ-tā'mĭ-ȧ, to curse thee.

5 Nevertheless the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Bā'la̭am; but the LORD thy God turned the [d]curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 [e]Thou shalt not seek their peace nor their [1]prosperity all thy days for ever.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhor an Ē'dom-īte; [f]for he *is* thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Ē-ġy̆p'tian; because [g]thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them shall enter into the congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

B. C. 1451.

c 1 Cor. 14. 40.
d Lev. 22. 28. Neh. 9. 6. Ps. 36. 6. Ps. 145. 9. Prov. 12. 10. Matt. 10. 29. Luke 12. 6.
e ch. 4. 40.
f Lev. 19. 19. Matt. 6. 24. Matt. 9. 16. 2 Cor. 6. 14–16. 2 Cor. 11. 3.
1 fulness of thy seed.
g 2 Cor. 6. 14, 15, 16.
h Lev. 19. 19.
i Num. 15. 38. Matt. 23. 5.
2 wings.
j Gen. 29. 21. Judg. 15. 1.
k Ex. 18. 21. ch. 1. 9–18. Rom. 13. 4.
l ch. 17. 4.
m Gen. 34. 7. Lev. 21. 9. Judg. 20. 6, 10.
n ch. 13. 5. ch. 17. 7.
o Lev. 20. 10. Prov. 6. 22. Mal. 3. 5. Matt. 5. 27, 28. John 8. 5. 1 Cor. 6. 9. Heb. 13. 4.
p Matt. 1. 18, 19.
q ch. 21. 14. Matt. 1. 20, 24.
3 Or, take strong hold of her.
r Ex. 22. 16, 17.
s Lev. 18. 8. Lev. 20. 11. ch. 27. 20. 1 Cor. 5. 1.
t Gen. 9. 22–27. Ruth 3. 9.

a Ruth 4. 5. Neh. 4. 3–7. Neh. 13. 1, 2.
b Gen. 14. 18. ch. 2. 29. 1 Sam. 25. 11. 1 Ki. 18. 4. Isa. 63. 9. Matt. 10. 40, 42.
c Num. 22. 5, 6. Josh. 24. 9.
d Prov. 26. 2.
e Ezra 9. 12.
1 good.
f Gen. 25. 24, 25, 26. Obad. 10, 12.
g Ex. 22. 21. Lev. 19. 34. ch. 10. 19.

9 ¶ When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 ¶ [h]If there be among you any man, that is not clean by reason of uncleanness that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp:

11 But it shall be, when evening [2]cometh on, he shall wash *himself* with water: and when the sun is down, he shall come into the camp *again*.

12 ¶ Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad:

13 And thou shalt have a paddle upon thy weapon; and it shall be, when thou [3]wilt ease thyself abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee:

14 For the LORD thy God [i]walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee; therefore shall thy camp be [j]holy: that he see no [4]unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

15 ¶ [k]Thou shalt not deliver unto his master the servant which is escaped from his master unto thee:

16 He shall dwell with thee, *even* among you, in that place which he shall choose in one of thy gates, where it [5]liketh him best: [l]thou shalt not oppress him.

17 ¶ There shall be no [6]whore of [m]the daughters of Ĭş'ra̤-el, nor [n]a sodomite of the sons of Ĭş'ra̤-el.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog, into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both these *are* abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ [o]Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother; usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury:

20 [p]Unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usury; but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury: [q]that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all that thou settest thine hand to in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

21 ¶ [r]When thou shalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sin in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee.

23 [s]That which is gone out of thy lips thou shalt keep and perform; *even* a freewill offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comest into thy neighbour's vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill at thine own pleasure; but thou shalt not put *any* in thy vessel.

25 When thou comest into the standing corn of thy neighbour, [t]then thou mayest pluck the ears with thine hand; but [u]thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbour's standing corn.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *Divers laws and ordinances.* 14 *Oppression of servants.*

WHEN a [a]man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to pass that she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found [1]some uncleanness in her: then let him write her a bill of [2]divorcement, and give *it* in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another man's *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth *it* in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, which took her *to be* his wife;

4 [b]Her former husband, which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled; for that *is* abomination before the LORD: and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance.

5 ¶ When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, [3]neither shall he be charged with any business: *but* he shall be free at home one year, and shall [c]cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the upper [d]millstone to pledge: for he taketh *a man's* life to pledge.

7 ¶ [e]If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him; then that thief shall die; and thou shalt put evil away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed in [f]the plague of leprosy, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Lē'vītes shall teach you: as I commanded them, *so* ye shall observe to do.

9 [g]Remember what the LORD thy God did [h]unto Mĭr'ĭ-am by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Ē'ġȳpt.

10 ¶ When thou dost [4]lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man *be* poor, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge:

13 [i]In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, [j]and bless thee: and [k]it shall be righteousness unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not [l]oppress an hired servant *that is* poor and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates:

15 At his day [m]thou shalt give *him* his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it; for he *is* poor, and [5]setteth his heart upon it: [n]lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sin unto thee.

16 [o]The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

17 ¶ [p]Thou shalt not pervert the judgment of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherless; nor [q]take a widow's raiment to pledge:

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Ē'ġȳpt, and the LORD thy God redeemed

B. C. 1451.

[h] Lev. 15. 16. Num. 5. 2, 3. 1 Cor. 5. 11, 13.

[2] turneth toward.

[3] sittest down.

[i] Gen. 15. 1. Lev. 26. 12. Jer. 32. 40. 2 Cor. 6. 16.

[j] Ex. 3. 5.

[4] nakedness of any thing.

[k] 1 Sam. 30. 15.

[5] is good for him.

[l] Ex. 22. 21. Prov. 22. 22. Jer. 7. 6. Zech. 7. 10. Mal. 3. 5.

[6] Or, sodomitess.

[m] Prov. 2. 16.

[n] Gen. 19. 5.

[o] Lev. 25. 36. Neh. 5. 2, 7. Ps. 15. 5. Luke 6. 34.

[p] Lev. 19. 34.

[q] ch. 15. 10.

[r] Job 22. 27. Ps. 61. 8. Eccl. 5. 4, 5.

[s] Ps. 66. 13.

[t] Matt. 12. 1.

[u] Luke 12. 15. 1 Cor. 6. 10. Col. 3. 5.

---

[a] Matt. 5. 31. Mark 10. 4.

[1] matter of nakedness.

[2] cutting off.

[b] Jer. 3. 1.

[3] not any thing shall pass upon him.

[c] Prov. 5. 18.

[d] Isa. 47. 2.

[e] Ex. 21. 16.

[f] Lev. 13. 2. Matt. 8. 4. Mark 1. 44. Luke 5. 14.

[g] Luke 17. 32. 1 Cor. 10. 6.

[h] Num. 12. 10.

[4] lend the loan of any thing to, etc.

[i] Ex. 22. 26. Job 24. 7, 8. Ezek. 33. 15. Amos 2. 8.

[j] Job 29. 11. 2 Cor. 9. 13. 2 Tim. 1. 18.

[k] ch. 6. 25. Ps. 106. 31. Dan. 4. 27.

[l] Prov. 14. 31. Amos 4. 1. Mal. 3. 5.

[m] Lev. 19. 13.

[5] lifteth his soul unto it.

[n] Job 27. 13. Jas. 5. 4.

[o] 2 Ki. 14. 6. Ezek. 18. 20.

[p] Ex. 22. 21, 22. Prov. 22. 22. Isa. 1. 23. Zech. 7. 10. Mal. 3. 5.

[q] Ex. 22. 26.

thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 ¶ [r]When thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may [s]bless thee in all the work of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine olive tree, [6]thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean *it* [7]afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Ē'ġȳpt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

CHAPTER 25.

1 *Divers laws and ordinances.* 11 *The immodest woman.* 13 *Unjust weights.*

IF there be a controversy between men, and they come unto judgment, that *the judges* may judge them; then they shall justify the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man *be* [a]worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, [b]and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 [c]Forty stripes he may give him, *and* not exceed: lest, *if* he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should [d]seem vile unto thee.

4 ¶ [e]Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he [1]treadeth out *the corn.*

5 ¶ [f]If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her [2]husband's brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husband's brother unto her.

6 And it shall be, *that* the firstborn which she beareth [g]shall succeed in the name of his brother *which is* dead, that his name be not put out of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el.

7 And if the man like not to take his [3]brother's wife, then let his brother's wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, My husband's brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, he will not perform the duty of my husband's brother.

8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and *if* he stand *to it*, and say, I like not to take her;

9 Then shall his brother's wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and [h]loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brother's house.

10 And [i]his name shall be called in Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 ¶ When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

B. C. 1451.

[r] Lev. 23. 22.
[s] Prov. 19. 17.
[6] thou shalt not bough it after thee.
[7] after theo.
[a] Luke 12. 48. Prov. 19. 29.
[b] Matt. 10. 17.
[c] 2 Cor. 11. 24.
[d] Job 18. 3.
[e] Prov. 12. 10. 1 Cor. 9. 9. 1 Tim. 5. 18.
[1] thresheth.
[f] Luke 20. 28.
[2] Or, next kinsman.
[g] Gen. 38. 9.
[3] Or, next kinsman's wife.
[h] Ruth 4. 7. Isa. 20. 2.
[i] Prov. 6. 33. 1 Tim. 3. 7.
[j] ch. 19. 13.
[k] Lev. 19. 35. Prov. 11. 1. Ezek. 45. 10. Amos 8. 5. Mic. 6. 11.
[4] a stone and a stone.
[5] an ephah and an ephah.
[l] Ex. 20. 12.
[m] Prov. 11. 1. Amos 8. 5–7. 1 Cor. 8. 9–11. 1 Thess. 4. 6. Rev. 21. 27.
[n] Ex. 17. 8.
[o] Neh. 5. 9, 15. Ps. 36. 1. Prov. 16. 6. Rom. 3. 18.
[p] 1 Sam. 15. 3.

[a] Ex. 23. 19. Num. 18. 13. Prov. 3. 9. Rom. 8. 23. 1 Cor. 15. 20.
[b] ch. 12. 5.
[c] Gen. 26. 5. Hos. 12. 12.
[d] Gen. 43. 1, 2.
[e] Gen. 46. 27. ch. 10. 22.
[f] Ex. 1. 11.
[g] Ex. 3. 9. Ex. 4. 31.
[h] ch. 4. 34. ch. 34. 11, 12.

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, [j]thine eye shall not pity *her.*

13 ¶ [k]Thou shalt not have in thy bag [4]divers weights, a great and a small.

14 Thou shalt not have in thine house [5]divers measures, a great and a small.

15 *But* thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: [l]that thy days may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For [m]all that do such things, *and* all that do unrighteously, *are* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ [n]Remember what Ăm'a̤-lĕk did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Ē'ġȳpt;

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, *even* all *that were* feeble behind thee, when thou *wast* faint and weary; and he [o]feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be, [p]when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance to possess it, *that* thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Ăm'a̤-lĕk from under heaven; thou shalt not forget *it.*

CHAPTER 26.

1 *Offering of firstfruits.* 12 *Of tithing.*

AND it shall be, when thou *art* come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein;

2 [a]That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put *it* in a basket, and shalt [b]go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name there.

3 And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those days, and say unto him, I profess this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the country which the LORD sware unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, [c]A Sȳr'ĭ-an [d]ready to perish *was* my father, and he went down into Ē'ġȳpt, and sojourned there with a [e]few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous:

6 And [f]the Ē-ġȳp'tianṣ evil entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage:

7 And [g]when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression:

8 And the LORD brought us forth out of Ē'ġȳpt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and [h]with great terribleness, and with signs, and with wonders:

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, *even* [i]a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 And now, behold, I have brought the firstfruits of the land, which [j]thou, O LORD, hast given me. And thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God:

11 And [k]thou shalt rejoice in every good *thing* which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Lē'vīte, and the stranger that *is* among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the [l]tithes of thine increase the third year, *which is* [m]the year of tithing, and hast given *it* unto the Lē'vīte, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled;

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* house, and also have given them unto the Lē'vīte, and unto the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandments, [n]neither have I forgotten *them:*

14 [o]I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away *ought* thereof for *any* unclean *use,* nor given *ought* thereof for the dead: *but* I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, *and* have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 [p]Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Ĭş'ra̯-el, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgments: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

17 Thou hast [q]avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and to hearken unto his voice:

18 And [r]the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that *thou* shouldest keep all his commandments;

19 And to make thee [s]high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour; and that thou mayest be an [t]holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAPTER 27.

1 An altar commanded. 12 Mount of blessing. 14 Curses from mount Ebal.

AND Mō'şeş with the elders of Ĭş'ra̯-el commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

2 And it shall be on the day [a]when ye shall pass over Jôr'da̯n unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou [b]shalt set thee up great stones, and plaister them with plaister:

3 And thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey; as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be when ye be gone over Jôr'da̯n, *that* ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, [c]in mount Ē'bal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: [d]thou shalt not lift up *any* iron *tool* upon them.

6 Thou shalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God:

7 And thou shalt offer peace offerings, and shalt eat there, and rejoice before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law very [e]plainly.

9 ¶ And Mō'şeş and the priests the Lē'vītes spake unto all Ĭş'ra̯-el, saying, Take heed, and hearken, O Ĭş'ra̯-el; this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments and his statutes, which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Mō'şeş charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand [f]upon mount Ḡĕr'ĭ-zĭm to bless the people, when ye are come over Jôr'da̯n; Sĭm'e̯-on, and Lē'vī, and Jū'dah, and Ĭs'sa̯-char, and Jō'şeph, and Bĕn'ja̯-min:

13 And these shall stand upon mount Ē'bal [1]to curse; Reṳ'ben, Găd, and Ăsh'ẽr, and Zĕb'u-lun, Dăn, and Năph'ta̯-lī.

14 ¶ And [g]the Lē'vītes shall speak, and say unto all the men of Ĭş'ra̯-el with a loud voice,

15 [h]Cursed *be* the man that maketh *any* graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth *it* in *a* secret *place.* [i]And all the people shall answer and say, Amen.

16 [j]Cursed *be* he that setteth light by his father or his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.

17 [k]Cursed *be* he that removeth his neighbour's landmark. And all the people shall say, Amen.

18 [l]Cursed *be* he that maketh the blind to wander out of the way. And all the people shall say, Amen.

19 [m]Cursed *be* he that perverteth the judgment of the stranger, fatherless, and widow. And all the people shall say, Amen.

20 [n]Cursed *be* he that lieth with his father's wife; because he uncovereth his father's skirt. And all the people shall say, Amen.

21 Cursed *be* he that lieth with any manner of beast. And all the people shall say, Amen.

22 [o]Cursed *be* he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.

23 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his mother in law. And all the people shall say, Amen.

24 [p]Cursed *be* he that smiteth his neighbour secretly. And all the people shall say, Amen.

25 [q]Cursed *be* he that taketh reward to slay an

B. C. 1451.

---

i Ex. 3. 8.
j ch. 8. 18.
Prov. 10. 22.
k ch. 12. 7, 12, 18.
ch. 16. 11.
Eccl. 3. 12, 13.
Isa. 65. 14.
Acts 2. 46, 47.
Phil. 4. 4.
1 Tim. 6. 17.
l Lev. 27. 30.
Num. 18. 24.
m ch. 14. 28, 29.
n Ps. 119. 141, 153, 176.
o Lev. 7. 20.
Hos. 9. 4.
p 2 Chr. 6. 26, 27.
Ps. 80. 14.
Ps. 102. 19, 20.
Isa. 1. 2.
Isa. 57. 15.
Zech. 2. 13.
Acts 7. 49.
q Ex. 20. 19.
Ps. 48. 14.
r Ex. 6. 7.
ch. 7. 6.
ch. 14. 2.
ch. 28. 9.
ch. 29. 13.
2 Sam. 7. 23, 24.
s ch. 4. 7, 8.
ch. 28. 1.
Ps. 148. 14.
t Ex. 19. 6.
Lev. 20. 24, 26.
ch. 7. 6.
Ps. 50. 5.
Isa. 62. 12.
1 Cor. 3. 17.
1 Thess. 5. 27.
1 Pet. 2. 9.

---

a Josh. 4. 1.
b Josh. 8. 32.
c ch. 11. 29.
Josh. 8. 30.
d Ex. 20. 25.
Josh. 8. 31.
e Hab. 2. 2.
f ch. 11. 29.
Judg. 9. 7.
1 for a cursing.
g ch. 33. 10.
Josh. 8. 33.
Neh. 8. 7, 8.
Dan. 9. 11.
Mal. 2. 7-9.
h Ex. 20. 4.
Lev. 19. 4.
Lev. 26. 1.
ch. 4. 16, 23.
Isa. 44. 9.
Hos. 13. 2.
i Num. 5. 22.
1 Cor. 14. 16.
j Ex. 20. 12.
Lev. 19. 3.
k Prov. 22. 28.
l Lev. 19. 14.
Job 29. 15.
Prov. 28. 10.
Matt. 15. 14.
Rev. 2. 14.
m Ex. 22. 21.
ch. 10. 18.
Mal. 3. 5.
n Lev. 18. 8.
1 Cor. 5. 1.
o 2 Sam. 13. 1.
p Lev. 24. 17.
Num. 35. 31.
q Ex. 23. 7.
ch. 10. 17.
Ps. 15. 5.

innocent person. And all the people shall say, Amen.

26 [r]Cursed *be* he that confirmeth not *all* the words of this law to do them. And all the people shall say, Amen.

CHAPTER 28.

1 *Blessings for obedience.* 15 *Cursings for disobedience.*

AND it shall come to pass, [a]if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe *and* to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God [b]will set thee on high above all nations of the earth:

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and [c]overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 [d]Blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* [e]in the field.

4 Blessed *shall be* [f]the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

5 Blessed *shall be* thy basket and thy [1]store.

6 [g]Blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou comest in, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

7 The LORD [h]shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven ways.

8 The LORD shall [i]command the blessing upon thee in thy [2]storehouses, and in all that thou [j]settest thine hand unto; and he shall bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

9 [k]The LORD shall establish thee an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his ways.

10 And all people of the earth shall see that thou [l]art called by the name of the LORD; and they shall be afraid of thee.

11 And [m]the LORD shall make thee plenteous [3]in goods, in the fruit of thy [4]body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

12 The LORD [n]shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do *them*:

14 [o]And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, *to* the right hand, or *to* the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

15 ¶ But it shall come to pass, [p]if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day; that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee:

16 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Cursed *shall be* thy basket and thy store.

18 Cursed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the [q]fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

19 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou comest in, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shall send upon thee cursing, [r]vexation, and [s]rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand unto [5]for to do, until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly; because of the wickedness of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21 The LORD shall make [t]the pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possess it.

22 [u]The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the [6]sword, and with blasting, and with mildew; and they shall pursue thee until thou perish.

23 And thy heaven that *is* over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that *is* under thee *shall be* iron.

24 The LORD shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

25 [v]The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven ways before them: and [w]shalt be [7]removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

26 And thy carcase shall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with [x]the botch of Ē′gy̆pt, and with [y]the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madness, and blindness, and astonishment of heart:

29 And thou shalt grope at noonday, as the blind gropeth in darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy ways: and thou shalt be only oppressed and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save *thee.*

30 [z]Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not [8]gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine ox *shall be* slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine ass *shall be* violently taken away from before thy face, and [9]shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep *shall be* given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue *them.*

32 Thy sons and thy daughters *shall be* given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and fail *with longing* for them all the day long: and *there shall be* no might in thine hand.

33 [a]The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not eat up; and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed alway:

34 So that thou shalt be mad for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

B. C. 1451.

[r] Ps. 119. 21. Jer. 11. 3. Gal. 3. 10.

[a] Ex. 15. 26. Lev. 26. 3. Ps. 106. 3. Isa. 1. 19. Isa. 3. 10. Jer. 11. 4.

[b] 1 Chr. 14. 2. Rom. 2. 10.

[c] Zech. 1. 6.

[d] Ps. 128. 1, 4.

[e] Gen. 39. 5.

[f] Gen. 22. 17. 1 Tim. 4. 8.

[1] Or, dough, or, kneading-trough.

[g] Ps. 121. 8.

[h] 2 Sam. 22. 38.

[i] Lev. 25. 21.

[2] Or, barns.

[j] ch. 15. 10.

[k] Gen. 17. 7. Ex. 19. 5. Isa. 1. 26. Tit. 2. 14.

[l] 2 Chr. 7. 14.

[m] Prov. 10. 22.

[3] Or, for good.

[4] belly.

[n] Jas. 1. 18.

[o] Josh. 1. 7. 2 Ki. 22. 2. Prov. 4. 27.

[p] Lev. 26. 14. Lam. 2. 17. Dan. 9. 11. Mal. 2. 2. Rom. 2. 8, 9.

[q] Isa. 3. 1. Hab. 3. 17.

[r] Prov. 3. 33. Zech. 5. 3, 4. Mal. 2. 2.

[s] Ps. 80. 16. Isa. 30. 17. Isa. 51. 20.

[5] which thou wouldest do.

[t] Lev. 26. 25. Num. 14. 12. Jer. 16. 4. Amos 4. 10. Matt. 24. 7.

[u] Lev. 26. 16.

[6] Or, drought.

[v] Lev. 26. 17. ch. 32. 30. Isa. 30. 17.

[w] Jer. 15. 4. Ezek. 23. 46.

[7] for a removing.

[x] Ex. 9. 9.

[y] 1 Sam. 5. 6. Ps. 78. 66.

[z] Job 31. 10. Jer. 8. 10.

[8] profane, or, use it as common meat.

[9] shall not return to thee.

[a] Lev. 26. 16. Jer. 5. 17.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall [b]bring thee, and [c]thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers have known; and [d]there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become [e]an astonishment, a proverb, [f]and a byword, among all nations whither the LORD shall lead thee.

38 [g]Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather *but* little in; for [h]the locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dress *them*, but shalt neither drink *of* the wine, nor gather *the grapes;* for the worms shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt have olive trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint *thyself* with the oil; for thine olive shall cast *his fruit.*

41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but [10]thou shalt not enjoy them; for [i]they shall go into captivity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locust [11]consume.

43 The stranger that *is* within thee shall get up above thee very high; and thou shalt come down very low.

44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: [j]he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

45 Moreover all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed; because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee:

46 And they shall be upon thee [k]for a sign and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever.

47 [l]Because thou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, for the abundance of all *things;*

48 Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all *things:* and he [m]shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

49 [n]The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, [o]*as swift* as the eagle flieth; a nation whose tongue thou shalt not [12]understand;

50 A nation [13]of fierce countenance, [p]which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young:

51 And he shall [q]eat the fruit of thy cattle, and the fruit of thy land, until thou be destroyed: which *also* shall not leave thee *either* corn, wine, or oil, *or* the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, until he have destroyed thee.

52 And he shall [r]besiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates throughout all thy land, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

53 And [s]thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own [14]body, the flesh of thy sons and of thy daughters, which the LORD thy God hath given thee, in the siege, and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee:

54 *So that* the man *that is* tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosom, and toward the remnant of his children which he shall leave:

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicateness and tenderness, her eye shall be evil toward the husband of her bosom, and toward her son, and toward her daughter,

57 And [t]toward her [15]young one that cometh out from between her feet, and toward her children which she shall bear: for she shall eat them for want of all *things* secretly in the siege and straitness, wherewith thine enemy shall distress thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear [u]this glorious and fearful [v]name, THE LORD THY GOD;

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues [w]wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, *even* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover he will bring upon thee all the diseases of Ē'ġȳpt, which thou wast afraid of; and they shall cleave unto thee.

61 Also every sickness, and every plague, which *is* not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD [16]bring upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

62 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were [x]as the stars of heaven for multitude; because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

63 And it shall come to pass, *that* as the LORD [y]rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so the LORD [z]will rejoice over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possess it.

64 And the LORD [a]shall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, *even* wood and stone.

65 And [b]among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: [c]but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind:

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life:

67 [d]In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it

B. C. 1451.

[b] 2 Ki. 17. 4. 2 Ki. 25. 7, 11.
[c] Jer. 39. 2 Chr. 33.
[d] Jer. 16. 13.
[e] 1 Ki. 9. 7, 8. Jer. 24. 9. Zech. 8. 13.
[f] Ps. 44. 14.
[g] Mic. 6. 15. Hag. 1. 6.
[h] Ex. 10. 4. Joel 1. 4.
[10] they shall not be thine.
[i] Jer. 52. 28.
[11] Or, possess.
[j] Ezra 9. 7. Lam. 1. 5.
[k] Num. 26. 10. Isa. 8. 18. Ezek. 5. 15. Ezek. 14. 8.
[l] Neh. 9. 35, 36, 37.
[m] Isa. 47. 6. Jer. 27. 12. Jer. 28. 14. Matt. 11. 29.
[n] Jer. 5. 15. Jer. 6. 22, 23. Luke 19. 43.
[o] Jer. 48. 40. Jer. 49. 22. Lam. 4. 19. Ezek. 17. 3. Hos. 8. 1.
[12] hear.
[13] strong of face, Prov. 7. 13. Eccl. 8. 1.
[p] 2 Chr. 36. 17. Isa. 47. 6.
[q] Isa. 1. 7. Isa. 62. 8. Jer. 5. 15-17.
[r] 2 Ki. 25. 1. Jer. 37. 8. Matt. 22. 7.
[s] Lev. 26. 29. 2 Ki. 6. 28, 29. Jer. 19. 9. Lam. 2. 20. Lam. 4. 10. Luke 21. 23.
[14] belly.
[t] Lam. 4. 10.
[15] afterbirth.
[u] Ex. 6. 3. Ps. 99. 3. Isa. 29. 23. Isa. 57. 15. Mal. 1. 14.
[v] Ps. 20. 1. Ps. 83. 18. Ps. 113. 3. Isa. 42. 8. Mal. 2. 2. Mal. 4. 2. Phil. 2. 10.
[w] 1 Ki. 9. 7, 9. 2 Chr. 21. 12–15. Lam. 1. 9, 12. Lam. 4. 12. Dan. 9. 12.
[16] cause to ascend.
[x] Neh. 9. 23.
[y] Isa. 62. 5. Jer. 32. 41. Mic. 7. 18. Zeph. 3. 17. Luke 15. 6, 10.
[z] Prov. 1. 26. Isa. 1. 24.
[a] Lev. 26. 33. Neh. 1. 8.
[b] Gen. 8. 9. Isa. 57. 21. Amos 9. 4.
[c] Lev. 26. 36.
[d] Job 7. 4.

were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning! for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD [e] shall bring thee into Ē'ġy̆pt again with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and [17] there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bondmen and bondwomen, and no man shall buy *you.*

CHAPTER 29.

1 Moses exhorts to obedience. 10 Covenant entered into. 29 Secret things are God's.

THESE *are* the words of the covenant, which the LORD commanded Mō'ṣeṣ to make with the children of Iṣ'ra̤-el in the land of Mō'ab, beside the covenant which he made with them in Hō'reb.

2 ¶ And Mō'ṣeṣ called unto all Iṣ'ra̤-el, and said unto them, Ye have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Ē'ġy̆pt unto Phā'raōh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land;

3 [a] The great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signs, and those great miracles:

4 Yet [b] the LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day.

5 [c] And I have led you forty years in the wilderness: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 [d] Ye have not eaten bread, neither have ye drunk wine or strong drink: that ye might know that I *am* the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, [e] Sī'hŏn the king of Hĕsh'bŏn, and Ōg the king of Bā'shăn, came out against us unto battle, and we smote them:

8 And we took their land, and [f] gave it for an inheritance unto the Reu̧'ben-ītes, and to the Găd'-ītes, and to the half tribe of Mă-năs'seh.

9 [g] Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do.

10 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God; your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Iṣ'ra̤-el,

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that *is* in thy camp, from [h] the hewer of thy wood unto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest [1] enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may [i] establish thee to day for a people unto himself, and *that* he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Ā'bră-hăm, to Ī'ṣa̤ac, and to Jā'cọb.

14 Neither with you only [j] do I make this covenant and this oath;

15 But with *him* that standeth here with us this day before the LORD our God, [k] and also with *him* that *is* not here with us this day:

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Ē'ġy̆pt; and how we came through the nations which ye passed by;

17 And ye have seen their abominations, and their [2] idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which *were* among them:)

18 Lest there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go *and* serve the gods of these nations; [l] lest there should be among you a root that beareth [3] gall and wormwood;

19 And it come to pass, when he heareth the words of this curse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying, [m] I shall have peace, though I walk [n] in the [4] imagination of mine heart, [o] to add [5] drunkenness to thirst:

20 [p] The LORD will not spare him, but then [q] the anger of the LORD and [r] his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD [s] shall separate him unto evil out of all the tribes of Iṣ'ra̤-el, according to all the curses of the covenant that [6] are written in this book of the law:

22 So that the generation to come of your children that shall rise up after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses [7] which the LORD hath laid upon it;

23 *And that* the whole land thereof *is* brimstone, [t] and salt, *and* burning, *that* it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grass groweth therein, [u] like the overthrow of Sŏd'om, and Gō-mŏr'rah, Ăd'mah, and Ze-bō'im, which the LORD overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

24 Even all nations shall say, [v] Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt:

26 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and [8] *whom* he had not [9] given unto them:

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, [w] to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book:

28 And the LORD [x] rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The [y] secret *things belong* unto the LORD our God: but [z] those *things which are* revealed *belong* unto us and to our children for ever, that *we* may do all the words of this law.

CHAPTER 30.

1 A promise of mercies. 15 Good and evil before all.

AND [a] it shall come to pass, when [b] all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and [c] thou shalt call *them* to mind among all the nations, whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

2 And shalt [d] return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command

B. C. 1451.

[e] Jer. 43. 7. Hos. 8. 13.

[17] Fulfilled at the destruction of Jerusalem by the Romans, A. D. 79.

---

[a] ch. 4. 34. ch. 7. 19.

[b] Ps. 13. 3. Ps. 19. 8. Ps. 146. 8. Isa. 6. 9. Isa. 63. 17. Ezek. 12. 2. Matt. 13. 14. John 8. 43. Acts 28. 26. Rom. 11. 8. Eph. 1. 18. 2 Thess. 2. 11.

[c] ch. 1. 3. ch. 8. 2.

[d] Ex. 16. 12. Neh. 9. 15. Ps. 78. 24.

[e] Num. 21. 23. ch. 2. 32.

[f] Num. 32. 33.

[g] Josh. 1. 7. 1 Ki. 2. 3. Ps. 25. 10. Isa. 56. 1, 2, 4, 7. Jer. 1. 5.

[h] Josh. 9. 21.

[1] pass.

[i] Gen. 17. 6, 7.

[j] Jer. 31. 31. Heb. 8. 7, 8.

[k] Acts 2. 39. 1 Cor. 7. 14.

[2] dungy gods.

[l] Heb. 12. 15.

[3] rosh, or, a poisonful herb.

[m] Ps. 14. 1.

[n] Num. 15. 39. Eccl. 11. 9.

[4] Or, stubbornness.

[o] Job 15. 16. Isa. 30. 1. Eph. 4. 19.

[5] the drunken to the thirsty.

[p] Ezek. 14. 7.

[q] Ps. 74. 1.

[r] Ps. 79. 5.

[s] Matt. 24. 51.

[6] is written.

[7] wherewith the LORD hath made it sick.

[t] Judg. 9. 45. Ps. 107. 34. Ezek. 47. 11. Zeph. 2. 9. Luke 14. 34, 35.

[u] Gen. 19. 24.

[v] 1 Ki. 9. 8.

[8] Or, who had not given to them any portion.

[9] divided.

[w] Ps. 11. 6.

[x] 2 Chr. 7. 20. Job 11. 6, 7. Ps. 52. 5. Prov. 2. 22.

[y] Job 11. 6, 7. Prov. 3. 32. Jer. 23. 18. Amos 3. 7. Acts 1. 7.

[z] Ps. 19. 7. Luke 16. 29. John 5. 39. Acts 17. 11. 2 Tim. 3. 16.

---

[a] Lev. 26. 40.

[b] ch. 28.

[c] 1 Ki. 8. 47. Luke 15. 17.

[d] Neh. 1. 9.

thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul;

3 [e]That then the Lord thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and [f]gather thee from all the nations, whither the Lord thy God hath scattered thee.

4 [g]If *any* of thine be driven out unto the outmost *parts* of heaven, from thence will the Lord thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee:

5 And the Lord thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it; and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And [h]the Lord thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

7 And the Lord thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt return and obey the voice of the Lord, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.

9 And the Lord thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the [i]fruit of thy land, for good: for the Lord will again [j]rejoice over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, *and* if thou turn unto the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

11 ¶ For this commandment which I command thee this day, it *is* [k]not hidden from thee, neither *is* it far off.

12 [l]It *is* not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

13 Neither *is* it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

14 But the word *is* very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 ¶ See, [m]I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil;

16 In that I command thee this day to love the Lord thy God, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments and his statutes and his judgments, that thou mayest live and multiply: and the Lord thy God shall bless thee in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them;

18 [n]I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, *and that* ye shall not prolong *your* days upon the land, whither thou passest over Jôr'da̯n to go to possess it.

19 I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, *that* I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live:

20 That thou mayest love the Lord thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him: for he *is* thy [o]life, and the length of thy days: that thou mayest dwell in the land which the Lord sware unto thy fathers, to Ā'bră-hăm, to Ī'ṣa̯ac, and to Jā'co̯b, [p]to give them.

CHAPTER 31.

1 *The people encouraged.* 14 *Joshua charged.* 24 *Book of the law given to the Levites.*

AND Mō'ṣeṣ went and spake these words unto all Ĭṣ'ra̯-el.

2 And he said unto them, I [a]*am* an hundred and twenty years old this day; I can no more [b]go out and come in: also the Lord hath said unto me, [c]Thou shalt not go over this Jôr'da̯n.

3 The Lord thy God, [d]he will go over before thee, *and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possess them: *and* Jŏsh'u-ȧ, he shall go over before thee, as the Lord hath said.

4 And the Lord shall do unto them [e]as he did to Sī'hŏn and to Ŏg, kings of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, and unto the land of them, whom he destroyed.

5 And [f]the Lord shall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you.

6 [g]Be strong and of a good courage, [h]fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the Lord thy God, [i]he *it is* that doth go with thee; [j]he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Mō'ṣeṣ called unto Jŏsh'u-ȧ, and said unto him in the sight of all Ĭṣ'ra̯-el, [k]Be strong and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the Lord hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the Lord, [l]he *it is* that doth go before thee; [m]he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Mō'ṣeṣ wrote this law, [n]and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Lē'vī, [o]which bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and unto all the elders of Ĭṣ'ra̯-el.

10 And Mō'ṣeṣ commanded them, saying, At the end of *every* seven years, in the solemnity of the [p]year of release, [q]in the feast of tabernacles,

11 When all Ĭṣ'ra̯-el is come to [r]appear before the Lord thy God in the place which he shall choose, [s]thou shalt read this law before all Ĭṣ'ra̯-el in their hearing.

12 [t]Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the Lord your God, and observe to do all the words of this law:

13 And *that* their children, [u]which have not known *any thing*, [v]may hear, and learn to fear the Lord your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jôr'da̯n to possess it.

14 ¶ And the Lord said unto Mō'ṣeṣ, [w]Behold, thy

B. C. 1451.

[e] Ps. 106. 45. Jer. 29. 14. Lam. 3. 22.
[f] Ps. 147. 2. Ezek. 34. 13.
[g] ch. 28. 64.
[h] ch. 10. 16.
[i] Ezek. 34. 27.
[j] Jer. 32. 41. Zeph. 3. 17. Luke 15. 6, 10, 32.
[k] Isa. 45. 19.
[l] Prov. 30. 4. John 3. 13. Rom. 10. 6.
[m] ch. 11. 26. Mark 16. 16. John 3. 16. Gal. 3. 13, 14.
[n] ch. 4. 26. ch. 8. 19. Isa. 63. 17, 18.
[o] Job 12. 10. Ps. 27. 1. Ps. 66. 9. Dan. 5. 23. John 11. 25. Acts 17. 25, 28.
[p] Gen. 12. 7. Gen. 13. 15. Gen. 15. 18. Gen. 17. 1–8. Gen. 26. 4. Gen. 28. 13. Acts 7. 5.

[a] Ex. 7. 7. ch. 34. 7.
[b] Num. 27. 17. 1 Ki. 3. 7.
[c] Num. 20. 12. Num. 27. 13. ch. 3. 27.
[d] ch. 9. 3.
[e] Num. 21. 24.
[f] ch. 7. 2.
[g] 1 Chr. 22. 13.
[h] ch. 1. 29. ch. 7. 18.
[i] ch. 20. 4. Ps. 118. 6.
[j] Heb. 13. 5.
[k] ch. 1. 38.
[l] Ex. 13. 21. Num. 14. 9. Ps. 37. 3. Rom. 8. 31.
[m] 1 Chr. 28. 20.
[n] ch. 17. 18.
[o] Num. 4. 15. 1 Chr. 15. 12.
[p] ch. 15. 1.
[q] Lev. 23. 34.
[r] ch. 16. 16.
[s] Josh. 8. 34. 2 Ki. 23. 2.
[t] ch. 4. 10.
[u] ch. 11. 2. Prov. 22. 6. Eph. 6. 4.
[v] Ps. 78. 6, 7.
[w] Num. 27. 13.

days approach that thou must die: call Jŏsh'u-ȧ, and present yourselves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Mō'ṣeṣ and Jŏsh'u-ȧ went, and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And [x]the LORD appeared in the tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ṣeṣ, Behold, thou shalt [1]sleep with thy fathers; and this people will [y]rise up, and [z]go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they go *to be* among them, and will [a]forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and [b]I will forsake them, and I will [c]hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall [2]befall them; so that they will say in that day, [d]Are not these evils come upon us, because our God *is* [e]not among us?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el: put it in their mouths, that this song may be a witness for me against the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el.

20 For when I shall have brought them into the land which I sware unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and honey; and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, [f]and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it shall come to pass, when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testify [3]against them as a witness; for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: for [g]I know their imagination [h]which they [4]go about, even now, before I have brought them into the land which I sware.

22 ¶ Mō'ṣeṣ therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el.

23 And he gave Jŏsh'u-ȧ the son of Nŭn a charge, and said, [i]Be strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el into the land which I sware unto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to pass, when Mō'ṣeṣ had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished,

25 That Mō'ṣeṣ commanded the Lē'vītes, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this book of the law, [j]and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witness against thee.

27 [k]For I know thy rebellion, and thy [l]stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, [m]and call heaven and earth to record against them.

29 For I know that after my death ye will utterly [n]corrupt *yourselves*, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you; and evil will befall you in the latter days; because ye will do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Mō'ṣeṣ spake in the ears of all the congregation of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el the words of this song, until they were ended.

CHAPTER 32.

1 Song of Moses. 48 He is ordered to Nebo to die.

GIVE [a]ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 [b]My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, [c]as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass:

3 Because I will publish the name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatness unto our God.

4 *He is* the Rock, [d]his work *is* perfect: for [e]all his ways *are* judgment: [f]a God of truth and [g]without iniquity, just and right *is* he.

5 [1]They have corrupted themselves, [2]their spot *is* not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a perverse and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus [h]requite the LORD, O foolish people and unwise? *is* not he [i]thy father *that* hath [j]bought thee? hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the days of old, consider the years of [3]many generations: ask thy father, and he will shew thee; thy elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most High [k]divided to the nations their inheritance, when he [l]separated the sons of Ăd'ăm, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el.

9 For [m]the LORD'S portion *is* his people; Jā'co̤b *is* the [4]lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness; he [5]led him about, he [n]instructed him, he [o]kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 *So* the LORD alone did lead him, and *there was* no strange god with him.

13 [p]He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields; and he made him to suck [q]honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock;

14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bā'shăn, and goats, [r]with the fat of kidneys of wheat; and thou didst drink the pure [s]blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Jĕsh'u-rŭn waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered *with fatness;* then he [t]forsook God *which* made him, and lightly esteemed the [u]Rock of his salvation.

16 They provoked him to jealousy with strange *gods*, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed unto devils, [6]not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods that* came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

B. C. 1451.

[x] Ex. 33. 9. Ps. 99. 7.
[1] lie down.
[y] Ex. 32. 6.
[z] Judg. 2. 17.
[a] ch. 32. 15. 1 Ki. 11. 31-33. 2 Ki. 22. 16, 17. Isa. 1. 4.
[b] 2 Chr. 15. 2. 2 Chr. 24. 20.
[c] ch. 32. 20. Ps. 104. 29. Isa. 8. 17. Ezek. 39. 23.
[2] find them.
[d] Num. 14. 42. Isa. 63. 17.
[e] Num. 14. 42.
[f] ch. 32. 15. Neh. 9. 26. Ps. 17. 10. Ps. 73. 7. Ps. 119. 70. Jer. 5. 28. Hos. 13. 6.
[3] before.
[g] 1 Chr. 28. 9. Hos. 5. 3. Hos. 13. 5. John 2. 24. Rev. 2. 23.
[h] Amos 5. 25.
[4] do.
[i] Josh. 1. 6.
[j] 1 Ki. 8. 9. 2 Ki. 22. 8.
[k] ch. 9. 24.
[l] ch. 9. 6. 2 Chr. 30. 8. Ps. 78. 8.
[m] ch. 30. 19.
[n] Judg. 2. 19. Hos. 9. 9.

---

[a] Ps. 50. 4. Isa. 1. 2.
[b] 2 Sam. 23. 4. Isa. 55. 10. Hos. 6. 4. 1 Cor. 3. 6–8.
[c] Ps. 72. 6.
[d] 2 Sam. 22. 3.
[e] Dan. 4. 37.
[f] Jer. 10. 10.
[g] Job 34. 10.
[1] He hath corrupted to himself.
[2] Or, that they are not his children, that is their blot.
[h] Ps. 116. 12.
[i] Isa. 63. 16.
[j] 2 Sam. 7. 23. Ps. 74. 2.
[3] generation and generation.
[k] Zech. 9. 2.
[l] Gen. 11. 8.
[m] 1 Sam. 10. 1.
[4] cord.
[5] Or, compassed him about.
[n] ch. 4. 36. Neh. 9. 20. Ps. 32. 8, 10. Rom. 2. 18.
[o] Ps. 17. 8. Prov. 7. 2.
[p] Isa. 58. 14.
[q] Job 29. 6.
[r] Ps. 147. 14.
[s] Gen. 49. 11. Matt. 26. 28, 29.
[t] Isa. 1. 4.
[u] Ps. 89. 26.
[6] Or, which were not God.

18 Of the Rock *that* begat thee thou art unmindful, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw *it*, he [7]abhorred *them*, because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end *shall be:* for they *are* a very froward generation, [v]children in whom *is* no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealousy with *that which is* not God; they have provoked me to anger [w]with their vanities: and [x]I will move them to jealousy with *those which are* not a people; I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For [y]a fire is kindled in mine anger, and [8]shall burn unto the lowest hell, and [9]shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

23 I will heap mischiefs upon them; I will spend mine arrows upon them.

24 *They shall be* burnt with hunger, and devoured with [10]burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.

25 [z]The sword without, and terror [11]within, shall [12]destroy both the young man and the virgin, the suckling *also* with the man of gray hairs.

26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, *and* lest they should [a]say, [13]Our hand *is* high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they *are* a nation void of counsel, neither *is there any* understanding in them.

29 [b]O that they were wise, *that* they understood this, *that* they would consider their latter end!

30 How should [c]one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock [d]had sold them, and the LORD had shut them up?

31 For their rock *is* not as our Rock, [e]even our enemies themselves *being* judges.

32 For their vine [14]*is* of the vine of Sŏd'om, and of the fields of Gō-mŏr'rah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their clusters *are* bitter:

33 Their wine *is* the poison of dragons, and the cruel venom of asps.

34 *Is* not this [f]laid up in store with me, *and* sealed up among my treasures?

35 [g]To me *belongeth* vengeance, and recompence; their foot shall slide in *due* time: for the day of their calamity *is* at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste.

36 For the LORD shall judge his people, [h]and repent himself for his servants, when he seeth that *their* [15]power is gone, and *there is* none shut up, or left.

37 And he shall say, [i]Where *are* their gods, *their* rock in whom they trusted,

38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, *and* drank the wine of their drink offerings? let them rise up and help you, *and* be [16]your protection.

39 See now that I, *even* I, *am* he, and [j]*there is* no god with me: [k]I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither *is there any* that can deliver out of my hand.

40 [l]For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgment; I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, and my sword shall devour flesh; *and that* with the blood of the slain and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges [m]upon the enemy.

43 [17] [n]Rejoice, O ye nations, *with* his people: for he will [o]avenge the blood of his servants, and [p]will render vengeance to his adversaries, and will be merciful unto his land, *and* to his people.

44 ¶ And Mō'şeş came and spake all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he, and [18]Hō-shē'ă the son of Nŭn.

45 And Mō'şeş made an end of speaking all these words to all Ĭş'ra-el:

46 And he said unto them, Set your hearts unto all the words which I testify among you this day, which ye shall command your children to observe to do, all the words of this law.

47 For it *is* not a vain thing for you; [q]because it *is* your life: and through this thing ye shall prolong *your* days in the land, whither ye go over Jôr'dan to possess it.

48 [r]And the LORD spake unto Mō'şeş that selfsame day, saying,

49 Get thee up into this mountain Ăb'ă-rim, *unto* mount Nē'bō, which *is* in the land of Mō'ab, that *is* over against Jĕr'ĭ-chō; and behold the land of Cā'năan, which I give unto the children of Ĭş'ra-el for a possession:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people; as Aâr'on thy brother died in mount Hôr, and was gathered unto his people:

51 Because [s]ye trespassed against me among the children of Ĭş'ra-el at the waters of [19]Mĕr'ĭ-bah–Kā'desh, in the wilderness of Zĭn; because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Ĭş'ra-el.

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before *thee;* but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Ĭş'ra-el.

CHAPTER 33.

1 Moses blesses the tribes. 28 Safety of Israel.

AND [a]this *is* the blessing, wherewith Mō'şeş the man of God blessed the children of Ĭş'ra-el before his death.

2 And he said, [b]The LORD came from Sī'nāi, and rose up from Sē'ïr unto them; he shined forth from mount Pā'ran, and he came with [c]ten thousands of saints: from his right hand *went* [1]a fiery law for them.

3 Yea, [d]he loved the people; [e]all his saints *are* in thy hand: and they [f]sat down at thy feet; *every one* shall receive of thy words.

4 [g]Mō'şeş commanded us a law, *even* the inheritance of the congregation of Jā'cob.

B. C. 1451.

[7] Or, despised.
[v] Matt. 17. 17.
[w] 1 Sam. 12. 21.
[x] Rom. 10. 19.
[y] Lam. 4. 11.
[8] Or, hath burned.
[9] Or, hath consumed.
[10] burning coals.
[z] Lam. 1. 20.
[11] from the chambers.
[12] bereave.
[a] Ps. 140. 8.
[13] Or, Our high hand, and not the LORD, hath done all this.
[b] Ps. 81. 13.
[c] Josh. 23. 10.
[d] Ps. 44. 12.
[e] 1 Sam. 4. 8.
[14] Or, is worse than the vine of Sodom, etc.
[f] Job 14. 17.
[g] Ps. 94. 1. Rom. 12. 19. Heb. 10. 30.
[h] Judg. 2. 18. Ps. 90. 13. Ps. 106. 45.
[15] hand.
[i] Judg. 10. 14. 2 Ki. 3. 13.
[16] an hiding for you.
[j] Isa. 41. 4. Isa. 45. 5.
[k] 1 Sam. 2. 6. Ps. 68. 20. Isa. 43. 13. Hos. 6. 1.
[l] Ex. 6. 8.
[m] Job 13. 24.
[17] Or, Praise his people, ye nations: or, Sing ye.
[n] Rom. 15. 10.
[o] Rev. 6. 10.
[p] Ps. 85. 1.
[18] Or, Joshua.
[q] Prov. 3. 2. Rom. 10. 5.
[r] Num. 27. 12.
[s] Num. 20. 11.
[19] Or, strife at Kadesh.

---

[a] Gen. 49. 28. Luke 24. 50, 53.
[b] Ex. 19. 18. Hab. 3. 3.
[c] Dan. 7. 10. Acts 7. 53. Gal. 3. 19. Heb. 2. 2.
[1] a fire of law.
[d] Hos. 11. 1. Mal. 1. 2.
[e] 1 Sam. 2. 9. Ps. 50. 5.
[f] Luke 10. 39. Acts 22. 3.
[g] John 7. 19.

5 And he was [h]king in Jĕsh'u-rŭn, when the heads of the people *and* the tribes of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reṳ'ben live, and not die; and let *not* his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is the blessing* of Jū'dah: and he said, Hear, LORD, the voice of Jū'dah, and bring him unto his people: [i]let his hands be sufficient for him; and be thou an help *to him* from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Lē'vī he said, [j]*Let* thy Thŭm'mim and thy Ū'rim *be* with thy holy one, whom thou didst prove at Măs'sah, *and with* whom thou didst strive at the waters of Mĕr'ĭ-bah;

9 Who said unto his [k]father and to his mother, I have not seen him; [l]neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for [m]they have observed thy word, and kept thy covenant.

10 [2]They shall teach Jā'co̯b thy judgments, and Ĭs̱'ra̯-el thy law: [3]they shall put incense [4]before thee, [n]and whole burnt sacrifice upon thine altar.

11 Bless, LORD, his substance, and accept [o]the work of his hands: smite through the loins of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

12 ¶ *And* of Bĕn'ja̯-min he said, The beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him; *and the* LORD shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Jō's̱eph he said, [p]Blessed of the LORD *be* his land, for the precious things of heaven, for [q]the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the sun, and for the precious things [5]put forth by the [6]moon,

15 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things [r]of the lasting hills,

16 And for the precious things of the earth and fulness thereof, and *for* the good will of [s]him that dwelt in the bush: let *the blessing* come upon the head of Jō's̱eph, and upon the top of the head of him *that was* separated from his brethren.

17 His glory *is like* the firstling of his bullock, and his horns *are like* the horns of [7]unicorns: with them [t]he shall push the people together to the ends of the earth: and they *are* the ten thousands of Ē'phră-ĭm, and they *are* the thousands of Mȧ-năs'seh.

18 ¶ And of Zĕb'u-lun he said, Rejoice, Zĕb'u-lun, in thy going out; and, Ĭs's̱a̯-char, in thy tents.

19 They shall [u]call the people unto the mountain; there [v]they shall offer sacrifices of righteousness: for they shall suck *of* the abundance of the seas, and *of* treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Găd he said, Blessed *be* he that [w]enlargeth Găd: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 And [x]he provided the first part for himself, because there, *in* a portion of the lawgiver, *was he* [8]seated; and [y]he came with the heads of the people, he executed the justice of the LORD, and his judgments with Ĭs̱'ra̯-el.

22 ¶ And of Dăn he said, Dăn *is* a lion's whelp: [z]he shall leap from Bā'shăn.

23 ¶ And of Năph'ta̯-lī he said, O Năph'ta̯-lī, satisfied with favour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: [a]possess thou the west and the south.

24 ¶ And of Ăsh'ẽr he said, *Let* Ăsh'ẽr *be* blessed with children; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him [b]dip his foot in oil.

25 [9]Thy shoes *shall be* iron and brass; and as thy days, *so shall* thy strength *be*.

26 ¶ *There is* [c]none like unto the God of Jĕsh'u-rŭn, [d]*who* rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the sky.

27 The eternal God *is thy* [e]refuge, and underneath *are* the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee; and shall say, Destroy *them*.

28 [f]Ĭs̱'ra̯-el then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountain of Jā'co̯b *shall be* upon a land of corn and wine; also his heavens shall drop down dew.

29 Happy [g]*art* thou, O Ĭs̱'ra̯-el: [h]who *is* like unto thee, O people saved by the LORD, the shield of thy help, and who *is* the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies [10]shall be found liars unto thee; and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

CHAPTER 34.

1 *Moses on mount Nebo.* 5 *He views the land and dies.* 9 *Joshua succeeds him.*

AND Mō's̱es̱ went up from the plains of Mō'ab unto the mountain of Nē'bō, to the top of [1]Pĭs̱'gah, that *is* over against Jĕr'ĭ-chō. And the LORD shewed him all the land of Gĭl'e̯-ăd, [a]unto Dăn,

2 And all Năph'ta̯-lī, and the land of Ē'phră-ĭm, and Mȧ-năs'seh, and all the land of Jū'dah, [b]unto the utmost sea,

3 And the south, and the plain of the valley of Jĕr'ĭ-chō, [c]the city of palm trees, unto Zō'ar.

4 And the LORD said unto him, This *is* the land which I sware unto Ā'bră-hăm, unto Ī's̱a̯ac, and unto Jā'co̯b, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see *it* with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither.

5 ¶ [d]So Mō's̱es̱ the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Mō'ab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Mō'ab, over against Bĕth–pē'ôr: but [e]no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.

7 ¶ [f]And Mō's̱es̱ *was* an hundred and twenty years old when he died: [g]his eye was not dim, nor his [2]natural force abated.

8 ¶ And the children of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el wept for Mō's̱es̱ in the plains of Mō'ab [h]thirty days: so the days of weeping *and* mourning for Mō's̱es̱ were ended.

9 ¶ And Jŏsh'u-ȧ the son of Nŭn was full of the [i]spirit of wisdom; for Mō's̱es̱ [j]had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Mō's̱es̱.

10 ¶ And there [k]arose not a prophet since in Ĭs̱'ra̯-el like unto Mō's̱es̱, [l]whom the LORD knew face to face,

11 In all the signs and the wonders, which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Ē'ġy̆pt to Phā'ra̯ōh, and to all his servants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terror which Mō's̱es̱ shewed in the sight of all Ĭs̱'ra̯-el.

B. C. 1451.

[h] Job 29. 25.
[i] Gen. 49. 8.
[j] Ex. 28. 30. Lev. 8. 8. Num. 27. 21.
[k] ch. 13. 6. Matt. 10. 37. Mark 10. 29. Luke 14. 26.
[l] Ex. 32. 26.
[m] Mal. 2. 5.
[2] Or, Let them teach, etc.
[3] Or, let them put incense.
[4] at thy nose.
[n] Ps. 51. 19.
[o] Ps. 20. 3.
[p] Gen. 49. 25.
[q] Gen. 27. 28.
[5] thrust forth.
[6] moons.
[r] Hab. 3. 6.
[s] Ex. 3. 2, 4. Acts 7. 30.
[7] an unicorn.
[t] 1 Ki. 22. 11.
[u] Isa. 2. 3.
[v] Ps. 4. 5.
[w] 1 Chr. 12. 8.
[x] Num. 32. 16.
[8] cieled.
[y] Num. 32. 16, 21.
[z] Josh. 19. 47.
[a] Josh. 19. 32.
[b] Job 29. 6.
[9] Or, Under thy shoes shall be iron.
[c] Ps. 86. 8. Jer. 10. 6.
[d] Ps. 68. 4, 33, 34. Hab. 3. 8.
[e] Ps. 90. 1.
[f] Num. 23. 9. Jer. 23. 6.
[g] Ps. 144. 15.
[h] 2 Sam. 7. 23.
[10] Or, shall be subdued.

[1] Or, the hill.
[a] Judg. 18. 28.
[b] Ex. 23. 31. Num. 34. 6. ch. 11. 24.
[c] Judg. 1. 16. 2 Chr. 28. 15.
[d] ch. 32. 50. Josh. 1. 1, 2. Mal. 4. 4.
[e] Jude 9.
[f] ch. 31. 2.
[g] Gen. 27. 1.
[2] moisture fled.
[h] Gen. 50. 3. Num. 20. 29.
[i] Ex. 31. 3. Num. 11. 17. 1 Ki. 3. 12. Isa. 11. 2.
[j] Num. 27. 18.
[k] ch. 18. 15, 18.
[l] Ex. 33. 11. Num. 12. 6. ch. 5. 4.

THE

BOOK OF JOSHUA.

B. C. 1451.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Joshua ordered to cross Jordan. 10 He prepares the people.

NOW after the death of Mō'şeş the servant of the LORD it came to pass, that the LORD spake unto Jŏsh'u-ȧ the son of Nŭn, Mō'şeş' [a]minister, saying,

2 [b]Mō'şeş my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jôr'dạn, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, *even* to the children of Ĭş'ra-el.

3 [c]Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Mō'şeş.

4 [d]From the wilderness and this Lĕb'a-non even unto the great river, the river Eū-phrā'tēş, all the land of the Hĭt'tītes, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

5 [e]There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: [f]as I was with Mō'şeş, *so* I will be with thee: [g]I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

6 Be strong and of a good courage: for [1]unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land, which I sware unto their fathers to give them.

7 Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, [h]which Mō'şeş my servant commanded thee: turn not from it *to* the right hand or *to* the left, that thou mayest [2]prosper whithersoever thou goest.

8 [i]This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but [j]thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for [k]then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt [3]have good success.

9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; [l]be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee whithersoever thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Jŏsh'u-ȧ commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Pass through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for [m]within three days ye shall pass over this Jôr'dạn, to go in to possess the land, which the LORD your God giveth you to possess it.

12 ¶ And to the Reu̇'ben-ītes, and to the Găd'ītes, and to half the tribe of Mȧ-năs'seh, spake Jŏsh'u-ȧ, saying,

13 Remember [n]the word which Mō'şeş the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land.

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle, shall remain in the land which Mō'şeş gave you on this side Jôr'dạn; but ye shall pass before your brethren [4]armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them;

15 Until the LORD have given your brethren rest, as *he hath given* you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: [o]then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Mō'şeş the LORD'S servant gave you on this side Jôr'dạn toward the sunrising.

16 ¶ And they answered Jŏsh'u-ȧ, saying, All that thou commandest us we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go.

17 According as we hearkened unto Mō'şeş in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: only the LORD thy God [p]be with thee, as he was with Mō'şeş.

18 Whosoever *he be* that doth rebel against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: only be strong and of a good courage.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Spies sent to Jericho. 4 Rahab conceals them. 12 Their covenant.

AND Jŏsh'u-ȧ the son of Nŭn [1]sent [a]out of Shĭt'tim two men to spy secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jĕr'ĭ-chō. And they went, and [b]came into an harlot's house, named [c]Rā'hăb, and [2]lodged there.

2 And [d]it was told the king of Jĕr'ĭ-chō, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night of the children of Ĭş'ra-el to search out the country.

3 And the king of Jĕr'ĭ-chō sent unto Rā'hăb, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house: for they be come to search out all the country.

4 [e]And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they *were:*

5 And it came to pass *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went I wot not: pursue after them quickly; for ye shall overtake them.

6 But [f]she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Jôr'dạn unto the fords: and as soon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof;

9 And she said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your [g]terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land [3]faint because of you.

10 For we have heard how the LORD [h]dried up the water of the Red sea for you, when ye came out of Ē'ġy̆pt; and [i]what ye did unto the two kings of the Ăm'ŏr-ītes, that *were* on the other side Jôr'dạn, Sī'hŏn and Ŏg, whom ye utterly destroyed.

11 And as soon as we had [j]heard *these things,* [k]our hearts did melt, neither [4]did there remain any more

---

[a] Deut. 1. 38.
[b] Deut. 34. 5.
[c] Deut. 11. 24.
[d] Gen. 15. 18. Ex. 23. 31. Num. 34. 3. Deut. 1. 7. 1 Chr. 5. 9.
[e] Deut. 7. 24. Ps. 46. 11. Rom. 8. 31, 37.
[f] Ex. 3. 12.
[g] Deut. 31. 6.
[1] Or, thou shalt cause this people to inherit the land.
[h] Num. 27. 23. ch. 11. 15.
[2] Or, do wisely.
[i] Deut. 17. 18, 19.
[j] Ps. 1. 2.
[k] 1 Chr. 22. 13. Prov. 3. 1.
[3] Or, do wisely.
[l] Ps. 27. 1. Jer. 1. 8.
[m] Deut. 9. 1. ch. 3. 2.
[n] Num. 32. 20. ch. 22. 2, 3, 4.
[4] marshalled by five: as Ex. 13. 18.
[o] ch. 22. 4.
[p] Gen. 21. 22. Gen. 26. 24, 28. 1 Sam. 16. 18. 1 Ki. 1. 37. Ps. 20. 1–4, 9. Rom. 8. 31.

---

[1] Or, had sent.
[a] Num. 25. 1.
[b] Heb. 11. 31. Jas. 2. 25.
[c] Matt. 1. 5. But it is doubtful whether this is the same person.
[2] lay.
[d] Ps. 127. 1. Prov. 21. 30.
[e] 2 Sam. 17. 19.
[f] Ex. 1. 17.
[g] Gen. 35. 5. Ex. 15. 15. Deut. 2. 25.
[3] melt.
[h] ch. 4. 23.
[i] Num. 21. 24, 34, 35.
[j] Ex. 15. 14, 15.
[k] ch. 5. 1. ch. 7. 5. Isa. 13. 7.
[4] rose up.

courage in any man, because of you: for [l]the LORD your God, he *is* God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, [m]swear unto me by the LORD, since I have shewed you kindness, that ye will also shew kindness unto [n]my father's house, and give me a true token:

13 And *that* ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life [5]for yours, if ye utter not this our business. And it shall be, when the LORD hath given us the land, that [o]we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

15 Then she [p]let them down by a cord through the window: for her house *was* upon the town wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

16 And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide yourselves there three days, until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men said unto her, We *will be* [q]blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear.

18 Behold, *when* we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet thread in the window which thou didst let us down by: [r]and thou shalt [6]bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy father's household, home unto thee.

19 And it shall be, *that* whosoever shall go [s]out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood *shall be* upon his head, and we *will be* guiltless: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, [t]his blood *shall be* on our head, if *any* hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our business, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear.

21 And she said, According unto your words, so *be* it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three days, until the pursuers were returned: and the pursuers sought *them* throughout all the way, but found *them* not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Jŏsh'u-ȧ the son of Nŭn, and told him all *things* that befell them:

24 And they said unto Jŏsh'u-ȧ, Truly [u]the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land; for even all the inhabitants of the country do [7]faint because of us.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *At the Jordan.* 3 *Directions for crossing.* 14 *The waters divided.* 17 *The crossing.*

AND Jŏsh'u-ȧ rose early in the morning; and they removed [a]from Shĭt'tim, and came to Jôr'da̭n, he and all the children of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el, and lodged there before they passed over.

2 And it came to pass [b]after three days, that the officers went through the host;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, [c]When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, [d]and the priests the Lē'vītes bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it.

4 [e]Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed *this* way [1]heretofore.

5 And Jŏsh'u-ȧ said unto the people, Sanctify [f]yourselves: for to morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

6 And Jŏsh'u-ȧ spake unto the priests, saying, [g]Take up the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Jŏsh'u-ȧ, This day will I begin to [h]magnify thee in the sight of all Ĭṣ'ra̭-el, that they may know that, as I was with Mō'ṣeṣ, *so* I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jôr'da̭n, ye shall stand still in Jôr'da̭n.

9 ¶ And Jŏsh'u-ȧ said unto the children of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Jŏsh'u-ȧ said, Hereby ye shall know that the [i]living God *is* among you, and *that* he will without fail [j]drive out from before you the Cā'năan-ītes, and the Hĭt'tītes, and the Hī'vītes, and the Pĕr'ĭz-zītes, and the Ḡĭr'ga-shītes, and the Ăm'ôr-ītes, and the Jĕb'u-sītes.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant of [k]the Lord of all the earth passeth over before you into Jôr'da̭n.

12 Now therefore [l]take you twelve men out of the tribes of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to pass, as soon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jôr'da̭n, *that* the waters of Jôr'da̭n shall be cut off *from* the waters that come down from above; and they [m]shall stand upon an heap.

14 ¶ And it came to pass, when the people removed from their tents, to pass over Jôr'da̭n, and the priests bearing the [n]ark of the covenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jôr'da̭n, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for [o]Jôr'da̭n [2]overfloweth all his banks [p]all the time of harvest,)

16 That the waters which came down from above stood *and* rose up upon an heap very far from the city Ăd'ăm, that *is* beside [q]Zăr'e̤-tăn: and those that came down [r]toward the sea of the plain, *even* [s]the salt sea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jĕr'ĭ-chō.

17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jôr'da̭n, [t]and all the Ĭṣ'ra̭-el-ītes passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jôr'da̭n.

B. C. 1451.

[l] Deut. 4. 39. 1 Ki. 8. 60. Ps. 83. 18. Dan. 4. 34, 35. Zech. 8. 20, 23.
[m] 1 Sam. 20. 14, 15, 17.
[n] Eph. 6. 1, 2. 1 Tim. 5. 8.
[5] instead of you to die.
[o] Matt. 5. 7.
[p] Acts 9. 25. Heb. 11. 31.
[q] Ex. 20. 7.
[r] Gen. 7. 1. Gen. 19. 12, 17. ch. 6. 23. Esth. 8. 6. Acts 11. 14. 2 Tim. 1. 16.
[6] gather.
[s] Num. 35. 26, 27.
[t] Matt. 27. 25.
[u] Ex. 23. 31. ch. 6. 2. ch. 21. 44.
[7] melt.

---

[a] Num. 25. 1. ch. 2. 1.
[b] ch. 1. 10, 11.
[c] Num. 10. 33.
[d] Deut. 31. 9.
[e] Ex. 19. 12. Deut. 28. 58. 1 Chr. 16. 30. Ps. 2. 11. Heb. 12. 28.
[1] since yesterday, and the third day.
[f] Lev. 20. 7. Num. 11. 18. ch. 7. 13. 1 Sam. 16. 5.
[g] Num. 4. 15.
[h] ch. 4. 14. 1 Chr. 29. 25. 2 Chr. 1. 1.
[i] Deut. 5. 26. 1 Sam. 17. 26. 2 Ki. 19. 4. Hos. 1. 10. Matt. 16. 16.
[j] Ex. 33. 2. Deut. 7. 1. Ps. 44. 2.
[k] Job 41. 11. Ps. 24. 1. Mic. 4. 13. Zech. 4. 14.
[l] ch. 4. 2.
[m] Ex. 15. 8. Ps. 78. 13. Hab. 3. 15.
[n] Ex. 25. 10. Deut. 10. 3. 2 Chr. 6. 41. Ps. 132. 8. Acts 7. 45. Heb. 9. 4.
[o] 1 Chr. 12. 15. Jer. 12. 5.
[2] Occasioned by the melting of the snow on Lebanon.
[p] ch. 4. 18. ch. 5. 10, 12.
[q] 1 Ki. 4. 12. 1 Ki. 7. 46.
[r] Deut. 3. 17.
[s] Gen. 14. 3. Deut. 3. 17. Num. 34. 3.
[t] Ex. 14. 29. Heb. 11. 29.

CHAPTER 4.

1 The twelve stones of Jordan. 10 Crossing of the people. 20 Camp at Gilgal.

AND it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed [a]over Jôr'dạn, that the LORD spake unto Jŏsh'u-ȧ, saying,

2 [b]Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,

3 And command ye them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jôr'dạn, out of the place where the priests' feet stood firm, twelve stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging place, where ye shall lodge this night.

4 Then Jŏsh'u-ȧ called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Ĭṣ'rạ-el, out of every tribe a man:

5 And Jŏsh'u-ȧ said unto them, Pass over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Jôr'dạn, and take you up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Ĭṣ'rạ-el:

6 That this may be a sign among you, *that* [c]when your children ask *their fathers* [1]in time to come, saying, What *mean* ye by these stones?

7 Then ye shall answer them, That [d]the waters of Jôr'dạn were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD; when it passed over Jôr'dạn, the waters of Jôr'dạn were cut off: and these stones shall be for [e]a memorial unto the children of Ĭṣ'rạ-el for ever.

8 And the children of Ĭṣ'rạ-el did so as Jŏsh'u-ȧ commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jôr'dạn, as the LORD spake unto Jŏsh'u-ȧ, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Ĭṣ'rạ-el, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Jŏsh'u-ȧ [f]set up twelve stones in the midst of Jôr'dạn, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood: and they are there [2]unto this day.

10 ¶ For the priests which bare the ark stood in the midst of Jôr'dạn, until every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Jŏsh'u-ȧ to speak unto the people, according to all that Mō'ṣeṣ commanded Jŏsh'u-ȧ: and the people hasted and passed over.

11 And it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests, in the presence of the people.

12 And [g]the children of Reu̧'ben, and the children of Găd, and half the tribe of Mȧ-năs'seh, passed over armed before the children of Ĭṣ'rạ-el, as Mō'ṣeṣ spake unto them:

13 About forty thousand [3]prepared for war passed over before the LORD unto battle, to the plains of Jĕr'ĭ-chō.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified [h]Jŏsh'u-ȧ in the sight of all Ĭṣ'rạ-el; and they feared him, as they feared Mō'ṣeṣ, all the days of his life.

15 And the LORD spake unto Jŏsh'u-ȧ, saying,

16 Command the priests that bear [i]the ark of the testimony, that they come up out of Jôr'dạn.

17 Jŏsh'u-ȧ therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jôr'dạn.

18 And it came to pass, when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD were come up out of the midst of Jôr'dạn, *and* the soles of the priests' feet were [4]lifted up unto the dry land, that the waters of Jôr'dạn returned unto their place, and [5]flowed over all his banks, as *they did* before.

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jôr'dạn on the tenth *day* of the first month, and encamped [j]in Gĭl'găl, in the east border of Jĕr'ĭ-chō.

20 And those twelve stones, which they took out of Jôr'dạn, did Jŏsh'u-ȧ pitch in Gĭl'găl.

21 And he spake unto the children of Ĭṣ'rạ-el, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers [6]in time to come, saying, What *mean* these stones?

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Ĭṣ'rạ-el came over this Jôr'dạn on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jôr'dạn from before you, until ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red sea, [k]which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over:

24 [l]That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* [m]mighty: that ye might [n]fear the LORD your God [7]for ever.

CHAPTER 5.

1 A second circumcision. 10 Passover at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceases.

AND it came to pass, when all the kings of the Ām'ôr-ītes, which *were* on the side of Jôr'dạn westward, and all the kings of the Cā'năan-ītes, [a]which *were* by the sea, [b]heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jôr'dạn from before the children of Ĭṣ'rạ-el, until we were passed over, that their heart melted, [c]neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Ĭṣ'rạ-el.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said unto Jŏsh'u-ȧ, Make thee [1]sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Ĭṣ'rạ-el the second time.

3 And Jŏsh'u-ȧ made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Ĭṣ'rạ-el at [2]the hill of the foreskins.

4 And this *is* the cause why Jŏsh'u-ȧ did circumcise: [d]All the people that came out of Ē'ġy̆pt, *that were* males, *even* all the men of war, died in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of Ē'ġy̆pt.

5 Now all the people that came out were circumcised: but all the people *that were* born in the wilderness by the way as they came forth out of Ē'ġy̆pt, *them* they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Ĭṣ'rạ-el walked [e]forty years in the wilderness, till all the people *that were* men of war, which came out of Ē'ġy̆pt, were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD sware that [f]he would not shew them the land, which the LORD sware unto their fathers that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

7 And [g]their children, *whom* he raised up in their stead, them Jŏsh'u-ȧ circumcised: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to pass, [3]when they had done cir-

B. C. 1451.

a Deut. 27. 2.
ch. 3. 17.
b Num. 13. 2.
Num. 34. 18.
Deut. 1. 23.
ch. 1. 4–15
ch. 3. 12.
1 Ki. 18. 31.
c Ex. 12. 26.
Deut. 6. 20.
Ps. 44. 1.
Ps. 48. 13, 14.
Ps. 78. 3, 4, 5, 6.
Isa. 38. 16.
1 to morrow.
d ch. 3. 13.
e **Ex. 12. 14.**
Num. 16. 40.
1 Cor. 11. 24.
f Gen. 28. 18.
ch. 24. 27.
1 Sam. 7. 12.
2 B. C. 1427.
g Num. 32. 20.
3 Or, ready armed.
h ch. 3. 7.
1 Sam. 2. 30.
1 Chr. 29. 12, 25.
2 Chr. 1. 1.
i Ex. 25. 16.
Rev. 11. 19.
4 plucked up.
5 went.
j ch. 5. 9.
1 Sam. 11. 14, 15.
Amos 4. 4.
Mic. 6. 5.
6 to morrow.
k Ex. 14. 21.
Neh. 9. 11.
Ps. 77. 16, 19.
Isa. 43. 16.
l Ex. 9. 16.
Deut. 28. 10.
1 Sam. 17. 46.
1 Ki. 8. 42.
2 Ki. 5. 15.
Ps. 89. 7.
Ps. 106. 8.
Dan. 3. 26–29.
m 1 Chr. 29. 12.
Ps. 89. 13.
n Ex. 14. 31.
Ps. 76. 6–8.
Jer. 10. 7.
7 all days.

---

a Num. 13. 29.
b Ex. 15. 14.
Ps. 48. 6.
c 1 Ki. 10. 5.
1 Or, knives of flints.
2 Or, Gibeah-haaraloth.
d Num. 14. 29.
Num. 26. 64.
e Deut. 1. 3.
Ps. 95. 10.
f Heb. 3. 11.
g Num. 14. 31.
3 when the people had made an end to be circumcised.

cumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, [h]till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said unto Jŏsh'u-ȧ, This day have I rolled away [i]the reproach of Ē'ġypt from off you. Wherefore the name of the place is called [4]Ḡĭl'găl unto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Ĭs̱'ra̤-el encamped in Ḡĭl'găl, and kept the passover [j]on the fourteenth day of the month at even in the plains of Jĕr'ī-chō.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the passover, unleavened cakes, and parched *corn* in the selfsame day.

12 ¶ And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land; neither had the children of Ĭs̱'ra̤-el manna any more; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Cā'năan that year.

13 ¶ And it came to pass, when Jŏsh'u-ȧ was by Jĕr'ī-chō, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, behold, there stood [k]a man over against him with his sword drawn in his hand: and Jŏsh'u-ȧ went unto him, and said unto him, *Art* thou for us, or for our adversaries?

14 And he said, Nay; but *as* [5]captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Jŏsh'u-ȧ [l]fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his servant?

15 And the captain of the LORD'S host said unto Jŏsh'u-ȧ, [m]Loose thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou standest *is* holy. And Jŏsh'u-ȧ did so.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Siege of Jericho. 20 The walls fall. 22 Rahab is saved.

NOW Jĕr'ī-chō [1]was straitly shut up because of the children of Ĭs̱'ra̤-el: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD said unto Jŏsh'u-ȧ, See, [a]I have given into thine hand Jĕr'ī-chō, and the king thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compass the city, all *ye* men of war, *and* go round about the city once. Thus shalt thou do six days.

4 And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven [b]trumpets of rams' horns: and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and [c]the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to pass, that when they make a long *blast* with the ram's horn, *and* when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout; and the wall of the city shall fall down [2]flat, and the people shall ascend up every man straight before him.

6 ¶ And Jŏsh'u-ȧ the son of Nŭn called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD.

7 And he said unto the people, Pass on, and compass the city, and let him that is armed pass on before the ark of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to pass, when Jŏsh'u-ȧ had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams' horns [d]passed on [3]before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets, [e]and the [4]rereward came after the ark, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Jŏsh'u-ȧ had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor [5]make any noise with your voice, neither shall *any* word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you shout; then shall ye shout.

11 So the ark of the LORD compassed the city, going about *it* once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Jŏsh'u-ȧ rose early in the morning, [f]and the priests took up the ark of the LORD.

13 And seven priests bearing seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD [g]went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them; but the rereward came after the ark of the LORD, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six days.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner seven times: only on that day they compassed the city seven times.

16 And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Jŏsh'u-ȧ said unto the people, [h]Shout; for the LORD hath given you the city.

17 ¶ And the city shall be [6]accursed, *even* it, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: only Rā'hăb the harlot shall live, she and all that *are* with her in the house, because [i]she hid the messengers that we sent.

18 And ye, [j]in any wise keep *yourselves* from the accursed thing, lest ye make *yourselves* accursed, when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Ĭs̱'ra̤-el a curse, [k]and trouble it.

19 But all the silver, and gold, and vessels of brass and iron, *are* [7]consecrated unto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when *the priests* blew with the trumpets: and it came to pass, when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that [l]the wall fell down [8]flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

21 And they [m]utterly destroyed all that *was* in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Jŏsh'u-ȧ had said unto the two men that had spied out the country, Go into the harlot's house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, [n]as ye sware unto her.

23 And the young men that were spies went in, and brought out Rā'hăb, [o]and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had; and

B. C. 1451.

[h] Gen. 34. 25.
[i] Lev. 18. 3. ch. 24. 14. 1 Sam. 14. 6. Ezek. 20. 7.
[4] That is, Rolling.
[j] Ex. 12. 6. Num. 9. 5.
[k] Gen. 18. 2. Zech. 1. 8. Acts 1. 10.
[5] Or, prince.
[l] Gen. 17. 3. Lev. 9. 24. Num. 16. 22, 45.
[m] Ex. 3. 5. Lev. 19. 2. 1 Sam. 2. 2. 1 Chr. 16. 25, 29. Ps. 22. 3. Ps. 29. 2. Ps. 33. 8. Ps. 76. 7, 11. Ps. 89. 7. Ps. 96. 4, 9. Isa. 6. 3. Acts 7. 33. Rev. 4. 8.

---

[1] did shut up, and was shut up.
[a] ch. 2. 9. 2 Sam. 5. 19. Neh. 9. 24. Dan. 5. 18, 19.
[b] Judg. 7. 16.
[c] Num. 10. 8.
[2] under it.
[d] ch. 4. 13.
[3] That is, before the ark.
[e] Num. 10. 25. Isa. 42. 12, 13.
[4] gathering host.
[5] make your voice to be heard.
[f] Deut. 31. 25.
[g] 1 Chr. 15. 26.
[h] Judg. 7. 20. 2 Chr. 13. 14.
[6] Or, devoted, Lev. 27. 28. Mic. 4. 13.
[i] Gen. 12. 3. ch. 2. 4. 1 Sam. 15. 6. Matt. 10. 41. Heb. 6. 10.
[j] Deut. 7. 26. ch. 7. 1, 11, 12. Isa. 52. 11. Rom. 12. 9. 2 Cor. 6. 17. Eph. 5. 11. 1 Thess. 5. 22.
[k] ch. 7. 25. Jon. 1. 12.
[7] holiness.
[l] Heb. 11. 30.
[8] under it.
[m] Deut. 7. 2. 1 Sam. 15. 3, 8, 18, 19. 1 Ki. 20. 42. Jer. 48. 18. Rev. 18. 21.
[n] ch. 2. 14. Heb. 11. 31.
[o] ch. 2. 13.

they brought out all her [9]kindred, and left them without the camp of Īş'ra̤-el.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that *was* therein: only the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Jŏsh'u-ȧ saved Rā'hăb the harlot alive, and her father's household, and all that she had; and [p]she dwelleth in Īş'ra̤-el *even* [10]unto this day; because she hid the messengers, which Jŏsh'u-ȧ sent to spy out Jĕr'ī-chō.

26 ¶ And Jŏsh'u-ȧ adjured *them* at that time, saying, [q]Cursed *be* the man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jĕr'ī-chō: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his firstborn, and in his youngest *son* shall he set up the gates of it.

27 [r]So the LORD was with Jŏsh'u-ȧ; and his [s]fame was *noised* throughout all the country.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Israel smitten at Ai. 16 Crime and death of Achan.

BUT the children of Īş'ra̤-el committed a trespass in the accursed thing: for [a][1]Ā'chăn, the son of Cär'mī, the son of [2]Zăb'dī, the son of Zē'rah, of the tribe of Jū'dah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Īş'ra̤-el.

2 And Jŏsh'u-ȧ sent men from Jĕr'ī-chō to Ā'ī, which *is* beside Bĕth–ā'ven, on the east side of Bĕth'–el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the country. And the men went up and viewed Ā'ī.

3 And they returned to Jŏsh'u-ȧ, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up; but let [3]about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ā'ī; *and* make not all the people to labour thither; for they *are but* few.

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men: [b]and they fled before the men of Ā'ī.

5 And the men of Ā'ī smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them *from* before the gate *even* unto Shĕb'a-rĭm, and smote them [4]in the going down: wherefore [c]the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Jŏsh'u-ȧ [d]rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the LORD until the eventide, he and the elders of Īş'ra̤-el, and [e]put dust upon their heads.

7 And Jŏsh'u-ȧ said, Alas, O Lord GOD, [f]wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jôr'dăn, to deliver us into the hand of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, to destroy us? would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jôr'dăn!

8 O Lord, what shall I say, when Īş'ra̤-el turneth their [5]backs before their enemies!

9 For the Cā'năan-ītes and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear *of it*, and shall environ us round, and [g]cut off our name from the earth: and [h]what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Jŏsh'u-ȧ, Get thee up; wherefore [6]liest thou thus upon thy face?

11 Īş'ra̤-el hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: [i]for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and [j]dissembled also, and they have put *it* even among their own stuff.

12 [k]Therefore the children of Īş'ra̤-el could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned *their* backs before their enemies, because [l]they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from among you.

13 Up, [m]sanctify the people, and say, [n]Sanctify yourselves against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Īş'ra̤-el, *There is* an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Īş'ra̤-el: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be, *that* the tribe which [o]the LORD taketh shall come according to the families *thereof:* and the family which the LORD shall take shall come by households; and the household which the LORD shall take shall come man by man.

15 [p]And it shall be, *that* he that is taken with the accursed thing shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he [q]hath wrought [7]folly in Īş'ra̤-el.

16 ¶ So Jŏsh'u-ȧ rose up early in the morning, and brought Īş'ra̤-el by their tribes; and the tribe of Jū'dah was taken:

17 And he brought the family of Jū'dah; and he took the family of the Zär'hītes: and he brought the family of the Zär'hītes man by man; and Zăb'dī was taken:

18 And he brought his household man by man; and [r]Ā'chăn, the son of Cär'mī, the son of Zăb'dī, the son of Zē'rah, of the tribe of Jū'dah, was taken.

19 And Jŏsh'u-ȧ said unto Ā'chăn, My son, [s]give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Īş'ra̤-el, [t]and make confession unto him; and tell me now what thou hast done; hide *it* not from me.

20 And Ā'chăn answered Jŏsh'u-ȧ, and said, Indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Īş'ra̤-el, and thus and thus have I done:

21 When I saw among the spoils a goodly Băb'ȳ-lō-nish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a [8]wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I [u]coveted them, and took them; and, behold, they *are* hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

22 ¶ So Jŏsh'u-ȧ sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent; and, behold, *it was* hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Jŏsh'u-ȧ, and unto all the children of Īş'ra̤-el, and [9]laid them out before the LORD.

24 And Jŏsh'u-ȧ, and all Īş'ra̤-el with him, took Ā'chăn the son of Zē'rah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his

B. C. 1451.

[9] families.

[p] Matt. 1. 5.

[10] B. C. 1427.

[q] 1 Ki. 16. 34. Mal. 1. 4.

[r] Gen. 39. 2. ch. 1. 5. ch. 3. 7. Judg. 1. 19. 2 Sam. 7. 9. Rom. 8. 31.

[s] ch. 9. 1, 3. 1 Sam. 2. 30.

---

[a] ch. 22. 20.

[1] 1 Chr. 2. 7, Achar.

[2] Or, Zimri, 1 Chr. 2. 6.

[3] about two thousand men, or about three thousand men.

[b] Lev. 26. 17. Deut. 28. 25. Isa. 30. 17. Isa. 59. 2.

[4] Or, in Morad.

[c] ch. 2. 9, 11. Lev. 26. 36. Ps. 22. 14.

[d] Gen. 37. 29. 2 Sam. 13. 31. Esth. 4. 1. Acts 14. 14.

[e] 1 Sam. 4. 12. 2 Sam. 1. 2. Neh. 9. 1. Job 2. 12.

[f] Ex. 5. 22.

[5] necks.

[g] Ps. 83. 4.

[h] Ex. 32. 12.

[6] fallest.

[i] ch. 6. 17.

[j] Acts 5. 1.

[k] Num. 14. 45.

[l] Deut. 7. 26. ch. 6. 18.

[m] Ex. 19. 10.

[n] ch. 3. 5.

[o] 1 Sam. 10. 19–21. Prov. 16. 33. Jon. 1. 7. Acts 1. 24–26.

[p] 1 Sam. 14. 38, 39.

[q] Gen. 34. 7.

[7] Or, wickedness.

[r] Gen. 4. 7. Num. 32. 23. Prov. 13. 21. Jer. 2. 26. Acts 5. 1–10.

[s] 1 Sam. 6. 5. John 9. 24.

[t] Num. 5. 6, 7. 2 Chr. 30. 22. Ps. 51. 3. Dan. 9. 4.

[8] tongue.

[u] Ex. 20. 17. 1 Ki. 21. Prov. 15. 27. Hab. 2. 9. Luke 12. 15. Rom. 7. 7, 8. Eph. 5. 5. 1 Tim. 6. 10.

[9] poured.

sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto [v]the valley of Ā'chôr.

25 And Jŏsh'u-ȧ said, [w]Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. [x]And all Ĭs̮'ra̭-el stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they [y]raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day. So [z]the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger. Wherefore the name of that place was called, [a]The valley of [10]Ā'chôr, unto this day.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Joshua encouraged. 3 Capture of Ai. 30 Joshua's altar.

AND the LORD said unto Jŏsh'u-ȧ, [a]Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ā'ī: see, [b]I have given into thy hand the king of Ā'ī, and his people, and his city, and his land:

2 And thou shalt do to Ā'ī and her king as thou didst unto [c]Jĕr'ī-chō and her king: only [d]the spoil thereof, and the cattle thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto yourselves: lay thee an ambush for the city behind it.

3 ¶ So Jŏsh'u-ȧ arose, and all the people of war, to go up against Ā'ī: and Jŏsh'u-ȧ chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, [e]ye shall lie [1]in wait against the city, *even* behind the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that *are* with me, will approach unto the city: and it shall come to pass, when they come out against us, as at the first, that [f]we will flee before them,

6 (For they will come out after us) till we have [2]drawn them from the city; for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

7 Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seize upon the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it shall be, when ye have taken the city, *that* ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD shall ye do. [g]See, I have commanded you.

9 ¶ Jŏsh'u-ȧ therefore sent them forth: and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Bĕth'–el and Ā'ī, on the west side of Ā'ī: but Jŏsh'u-ȧ lodged that night among the people.

10 And Jŏsh'u-ȧ [h]rose up early in the morning, and numbered the people, and went up, he and the elders of Ĭs̮'ra̭-el, before the people to Ā'ī.

11 And all the people, *even the people* of war that *were* with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north side of Ā'ī: now *there was* a valley between them and Ā'ī.

12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush [i]between Bĕth'–el and Ā'ī, on the west side [3]of the city.

13 And when they had set the people, *even* all the host that *was* on the north of the city, and [4]their liers in wait on the west of the city, Jŏsh'u-ȧ went that night into the midst of the valley.

14 ¶ And it came to pass, when the king of Ā'ī saw *it*, that they hasted and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Ĭs̮'ra̭-el to battle, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain; but he [j]wist not that *there were* liers in ambush against him behind the city.

15 And Jŏsh'u-ȧ and all Ĭs̮'ra̭-el [k]made as if they were beaten before them, and fled [l]by the way of the wilderness.

16 And all the people that *were* in Ā'ī were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Jŏsh'u-ȧ, and were drawn away [m]from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ā'ī or Bĕth'–el, that went not out after Ĭs̮'ra̭-el: and they left the city open, and pursued after Ĭs̮'ra̭-el.

18 And the LORD said unto Jŏsh'u-ȧ, Stretch out the spear that *is* in thy hand toward Ā'ī; for [n]I will give it into thine hand. And Jŏsh'u-ȧ stretched out the spear that *he had* in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entered into the city, and took it, and hasted and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ā'ī looked behind them, they saw, and, behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no [5]power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers.

21 And when Jŏsh'u-ȧ and all Ĭs̮'ra̭-el saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ā'ī.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them; so they were in the midst of Ĭs̮'ra̭-el, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they [o]let none of them remain or escape.

23 And the king of Ā'ī they took alive, and brought him to Jŏsh'u-ȧ.

24 And it came to pass, when Ĭs̮'ra̭-el had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ā'ī in the field, in the wilderness wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all the Ĭs̮'ra̭-el-ītes returned unto Ā'ī, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And *so* it was, *that* all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelve thousand, *even* all the men of Ā'ī.

26 For Jŏsh'u-ȧ drew not his hand back, wherewith he stretched out the spear, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ā'ī.

27 [p]Only the cattle and the spoil of that city Ĭs̮'ra̭-el took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD which he commanded Jŏsh'u-ȧ.

28 And Jŏsh'u-ȧ burnt Ā'ī, and made it an [q]heap for ever, *even* a desolation unto [r]this day.

B. C. 1451.

[v] ch. 15. 7.
[w] ch. 6. 18. 1 Ki. 18. 17. 1 Chr. 2. 7. Gal. 5. 12.
[x] Deut. 17. 5.
[y] ch. 8. 29. 2 Sam. 18. 17. Lam. 3. 53.
[z] Deut. 13. 17.
[a] Isa. 65. 10.
[10] That is, Trouble.

---

[a] Deut. 1. 21. Deut. 7. 18. ch. 1. 9.
[b] ch. 2. 24. ch. 6. 2. Ps. 44. 3.
[c] ch. 6. 21.
[d] Deut. 20. 14.
[e] Judg. 20. 29.
[1] Or, in ambush.
[f] Judg. 20. 32.
[2] pulled.
[g] ch. 1. 16. 2 Sam. 13. 28.
[h] Gen. 22. 3. ch. 3. 1. ch. 6. 12. ch. 7. 16. Ps. 101. 8. Ps. 119. 60. Eccl. 9. 10. Jer. 21. 12.
[i] Gen. 12. 8. Gen. 28. 19. Judg. 1. 22.
[3] Or, of Ai.
[4] their lying in wait.
[j] Judg. 20. 34. Eccl. 9. 12. Matt. 24. 39, 50. 1 Thess. 5. 1–3. 2 Pet. 2. 3.
[k] Judg. 20. 36.
[l] ch. 15. 61. ch. 16. 1. ch. 18. 12.
[m] Ex. 14. 3, 4. Judg. 20. 31. Ps. 9. 16.
[n] Deut. 7. 23, 24. Deut. 9. 3. Deut. 31. 5–8. ch. 1. 5. Jer. 49. 3.
[5] hand.
[o] Lev. 27. 29. Deut. 7. 2. Job 20. 5. Luke 17. 26–30. 1 Thess. 5. 3.
[p] Num. 31. 22, 26. Matt. 20. 15.
[q] Deut. 13. 16. 2 Ki. 19. 25. Isa. 17. 1. Jer. 9. 11.
[r] B. C. 1427.

29 [s]And the king of Ā'ī he hanged on a tree until eventide: [t]and as soon as the sun was down, Jŏsh'u-ȧ commanded that they should take his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and [u]raise thereon a great heap of stones, *that remaineth* unto this day.

30 ¶ Then Jŏsh'u-ȧ [v]built an altar unto the LORD God of Ĭṣ'ra̯-el [w]in mount Ē'bal,

31 As Mō'ṣeṣ the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Ĭṣ'ra̯-el, as it is written in the [x]book of the law of Mō'ṣeṣ, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lift up *any* iron; and [y]they offered thereon burnt offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace offerings.

32 ¶ And [z]he wrote there upon the stones a copy of the law of Mō'ṣeṣ, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Ĭṣ'ra̯-el.

33 And all Ĭṣ'ra̯-el, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark and on that side before the priests the Lē'vītes, [a]which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well [b]the stranger, as he that was born among them; half of them over against mount Gĕr'ĭ-zĭm, and half of them over against mount Ē'bal; [c]as Mō'ṣeṣ the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should bless the people of Ĭṣ'ra̯-el.

34 And afterward [d]he read all the words of the law, [e]the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Mō'ṣeṣ commanded, which Jŏsh'u-ȧ read not before all the congregation of Ĭṣ'ra̯-el, [f]with the women, and the little ones, and [g]the strangers that [6]were conversant among them.

CHAPTER 9.

1 Gibeon's crafty league. 16 Their servantage to Israel.

AND it came to pass, when all the kings which *were* on this side Jôr'da̤n, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the [a]great sea over against Lĕb'a̤-non, [b]the Hĭt'tīte, and the Ăm'ôr-īte, the Cā'năan-īte, the Pĕr'ĭz-zīte, the Hī'vīte, and the Jĕb'u-sīte, heard *thereof:*

2 That they [c]gathered themselves together, to fight with Jŏsh'u-ȧ and with Ĭṣ'ra̯-el, with one [1]accord.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Ḡĭb'e̤-on [d]heard [e]what Jŏsh'u-ȧ had done unto Jĕr'ĭ-chō and to Ā'ī,

4 They did work wilily, and went and made as if they had been ambassadors, and took old sacks upon their asses, and [f]wine bottles, old, and rent, and bound up;

5 And old shoes and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was dry *and* mouldy.

6 And they went to Jŏsh'u-ȧ [g]unto the camp at Ḡĭl'găl, and said unto him, and to the men of Ĭṣ'ra̯-el, We be come from a far country: now therefore make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Ĭṣ'ra̯-el said unto [h]the Hī'vītes, Peradventure ye dwell among us; and [i]how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said unto Jŏsh'u-ȧ, [j]We *are* thy servants. And Jŏsh'u-ȧ said unto them, Who *are* ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him, [k]From a very far country thy servants are come because of the name of the LORD thy God: for we have [l]heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Ē'ġypt,

10 And [m]all that he did to the two kings of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, that *were* beyond Jôr'da̤n, to Sī'hŏn king of Hĕsh'bŏn, and to Ōg king of Bā'sha̤n, which *was* at Ăsh'ta-rŏth.

11 Wherefore our elders and all the inhabitants of our country spake to us, saying, Take victuals [2]with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We *are* your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us.

12 This our bread we took hot *for* our provision out of our houses on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now, behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy:

13 And these bottles of wine, which we filled, *were* new; and, behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old by reason of the very long journey.

14 And [3]the men took of their victuals, [n]and asked not *counsel* at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Jŏsh'u-ȧ [o]made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto them.

16 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of three days after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and *that* they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Ĭṣ'ra̯-el journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day. Now their cities *were* [p]Ḡĭb'e̤-on, and Chĕ-phī'rah, and Bĕ-ē'rŏth, and Kĭr'jath-jē'a-rĭm.

18 And the children of Ĭṣ'ra̯-el smote them not, [q]because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD God of Ĭṣ'ra̯-el. And all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the LORD God of Ĭṣ'ra̯-el: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them; we will even let them live, lest [r]wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we sware unto them.

21 And the princes said unto them, Let them live; but let them be [s]hewers of wood and drawers of water unto all the congregation; as the princes had promised them.

22 ¶ And Jŏsh'u-ȧ called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We *are* very far from you; when ye dwell among us?

23 Now therefore ye *are* [t]cursed, and there shall [4]none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood and drawers of water for the house of my God.

24 And they answered Jŏsh'u-ȧ, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the LORD thy God [u]commanded his servant Mō'ṣeṣ to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabit-

B. C. 1451.

s ch. 10. 26.
Ps. 107. 40.
t Deut. 21. 23.
ch. 10. 27.
u ch. 7. 26.
2 Sam. 18. 17.
v Gen. 8. 20.
Ex. 20. 24.
w Deut. 27. 4, 5.
x Deut. 27. 5, 6.
y Ex. 20. 24.
z Deut. 27. 2, 8.
a Deut. 31. 9, 25.
b Lev. 24. 22.
Num. 15. 16.
c Deut. 11. 29.
d Deut. 31. 11.
Neh. 8. 3.
e Deut. 29. 20, 21.
f Deut. 31. 12.
g Zech. 8. 23.
6 walked.

a Num. 34. 6.
b Gen. 15. 18, 21.
Ex. 3. 17.
Deut. 7. 1.
c 1 Chr. 20. 1.
Ps. 2. 1, 2.
Ps. 83. 3, 5.
Prov. 11. 21.
Isa. 8. 9, 10, 12.
Acts 4. 26–28.
1 mouth.
d ch. 10. 2.
2 Sam. 21. 1, 2.
e ch. 6. 27.
f Matt. 9. 17.
Luke 5. 37, 38.
g ch. 5. 10.
h ch. 11. 19.
i Ex. 23. 32.
Deut. 7. 2.
j Deut. 20. 11.
k Deut. 20. 15.
l Ex. 15. 14.
m Num. 21.
24, 33.
2 in your hand.
3 Or, they received the men by reason of their victuals.
n Num. 27. 21.
Judg. 1. 1.
1 Sam. 22. 10.
1 Sam. 30. 8.
2 Sam. 2. 1.
Isa. 30. 1, 2.
o 2 Sam. 21. 2.
p ch. 18. 25.
Ezra 2. 25.
q Ps. 15. 4.
r 2 Sam. 21. 1.
Zech. 5. 3, 4.
Mal. 3. 5.
s Deut. 29. 11.
t Gen. 9. 25.
4 not be cut off from you.
u Ex. 23. 32.
Num. 33. 51, 52, 55, 56.
Deut. 7. 1, 2.

ants of the land from before you, therefore [v]we were sore afraid of our lives because of you, and have done this thing.

25 And now, behold, we *are* [w]in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, that they slew them not.

27 And Jŏsh'u-ȧ [5]made them that day hewers of wood and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, [x]in the place which he should choose.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Conspiracy against Gibeon.* 8 *Joshua defeats the kings.* 13 *The sun stands still.* 28 *Further conquests.*

NOW it came to pass, when Ā̇-dŏn'ī–zē'dec king of Jė-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm had heard how Jŏsh'u-ȧ had taken Ā'ī, and had utterly destroyed it; [a]as he had done to Jĕr'ĭ-chō and her king, so he had done to [b]Ā'ī and her king; and [c]how the inhabitants of Ḡĭb'e̯-on had made peace with Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, and were among them;

2 That they [d]feared greatly, because Ḡĭb'e̯-on *was* a great city, as one of the [1]royal cities, and because it *was* greater than Ā'ī, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

3 Wherefore Ā̇-dŏn'ī–zē'dec king of Jė-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm sent unto Hō'ham king of [e]Hē'brŏn, and unto Pī'ram king of Jär'mŭth, and unto Jȧ-phī'ȧ king of Lā'chish, and unto Dē'bīr king of Ĕg'lŏn, saying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may smite Ḡĭb'e̯-on: [f]for it hath made peace with Jŏsh'u-ȧ and with the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, the king of Jė-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm, the king of Hē'brŏn, the king of Jär'mŭth, the king of Lā'chish, the king of Ĕg'lŏn, [g]gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped before Ḡĭb'e̯-on, and made war against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Ḡĭb'e̯-on sent unto Jŏsh'u-ȧ [h]to the camp to Ḡĭl'găl, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Ăm'ôr-ītes that dwell in the mountains are gathered together against us.

7 So Jŏsh'u-ȧ ascended from Ḡĭl'găl, he, and [i]all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Jŏsh'u-ȧ, [j]Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand; [k]there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Jŏsh'u-ȧ therefore came unto them suddenly, *and* went up from Ḡĭl'găl all night.

10 And the LORD [l]discomfited them before Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, and slew them with a great slaughter at Ḡĭb'e̯-on, and chased them along the way that goeth up [m]to Bĕth–hō'rŏn, and smote them to [n]Ā̇-zē'kah, and unto Măk-kē'dah.

11 And it came to pass, as they fled from before Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, *and* were in the going down to Bĕth–hō'rŏn, [o]that the LORD cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Ā̇-zē'kah, and they died: *they were* more which died with hailstones than *they* whom the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Jŏsh'u-ȧ to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Ăm'ôr-ītes before the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, and he said in the sight of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, [p]Sun, [2]stand thou still upon Ḡĭb'e̯-on; and thou, Moon, in the valley of [q]Ăj'a̭-lŏn.

13 And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. [r]*Is* not this written in the book of [3]Jā'shĕr? So the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day.

14 And there was [s]no day like that before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for [t]the LORD fought for Ĭs̱'ra̭-el.

15 ¶ And Jŏsh'u-ȧ returned, and all Ĭs̱'ra̭-el with him, unto the camp to Ḡĭl'găl.

16 But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Măk-kē'dah.

17 And it was told Jŏsh'u-ȧ, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Măk-kē'dah.

18 And Jŏsh'u-ȧ said, Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men by it for to keep them:

19 And stay ye not, *but* pursue after your enemies, and [4]smite the hindmost of them; suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

20 And it came to pass, when Jŏsh'u-ȧ and the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest *which* remained of them entered into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Jŏsh'u-ȧ at Măk-kē'dah in peace: [u]none moved his tongue against any of the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el.

22 Then said Jŏsh'u-ȧ, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jė-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm, the king of Hē'brŏn, the king of Jär'mŭth, the king of Lā'chish, *and* the king of Ĕg'lŏn.

24 And it came to pass, when they brought out those kings unto Jŏsh'u-ȧ, that Jŏsh'u-ȧ called for all the men of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, and said unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come near, [v]put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Jŏsh'u-ȧ said unto them, [w]Fear not, nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: [x]for thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Jŏsh'u-ȧ smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they [y]were hanging upon the trees until the evening.

27 And it came to pass at the time of the going down of the sun, *that* Jŏsh'u-ȧ commanded, and they [z]took them down off the trees, and cast them

---

B. C. 1451.

[v] Ex. 15. 14.

[w] Gen. 16. 6.

[5] gave, or, delivered to be.

[x] Deut. 12. 5. 1 Ki. 8. 29. 1 Ki. 9. 7. 2 Chr. 7. 12, 20. Ps. 78. 68.

[a] ch. 6. 21.

[b] ch. 8. 22.

[c] ch. 9. 15.

[d] Ex. 15. 14-16. Deut. 11. 25. Ps. 48. 4-6. Prov. 1. 26, 27. Heb. 10. 27, 31. Rev. 6. 15-17.

[1] cities of the kingdom.

[e] Gen. 23. 2.

[f] ch. 9. 15.

[g] ch. 9. 2.

[h] ch. 5. 10.

[i] ch. 8. 1.

[j] Deut. 7. 24. ch. 11. 6. ch. 23. 9.

[k] ch. 1. 5.

[l] Judg. 4. 15. 1 Sam. 7. 10. 2 Chr. 14. 12. Ps. 18. 14. Isa. 28. 21.

[m] ch. 16. 3, 5.

[n] ch. 15. 35.

[o] Ps. 18. 13, 14. Ps. 77. 17. Isa. 28. 2. Isa. 30. 30. Rev. 16. 21.

[p] Deut. 4. 19. Ps. 19. 4. Isa. 28. 21. Isa. 38. 8. Isa. 60. 20. Hab. 3. 11.

[2] be silent.

[q] Judg. 12. 12.

[r] 2 Sam. 1. 18.

[3] Or, The upright.

[s] Isa. 38. 8.

[t] Ex. 14. 14. Deut. 1. 30. Deut. 3. 22. ch. 23. 3, 10. 2 Chr. 20. 29. Neh. 4. 20. Ps. 33. 8, 12-20. Isa. 31. 4. Isa. 42. 13. Isa. 52. 10, 12. Zech. 14. 3.

[4] cut off the tail.

[u] Ex. 11. 7. Isa. 54. 17.

[v] Deut. 33. 29. Ps. 2. 8-12. Ps. 91. 13. Ps. 107. 40. Ps. 110. 5. Isa. 26. 5, 6. Mal. 4. 3. Rev. 2. 26, 27.

[w] ch. 1. 9. 1 Sam. 17. 37. Ps. 63. 7. 2 Cor. 1. 10. 2 Tim. 4. 17.

[x] Deut. 3. 21.

[y] Num. 25. 4. ch. 8. 29. 2 Sam. 21. 6, 9. Esth. 2. 23. Esth. 7. 9, 10. Ps. 149. 7, 9.

[z] Deut. 21. 23. ch. 8. 29.

into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid great stones in the cave's mouth, *which remain* until this very day.

28 ¶ And that day Jŏsh'u-ȧ took Mă-kē'dah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them, and all the souls that *were* therein; he let none remain: and he did to the king of Mă-kē'dah [a]as he did unto the king of Jĕr'ĭ-chō.

29 Then Jŏsh'u-ȧ passed from Mă-kē'dah, and all Ĭs̱'ra̭-el with him, unto [b]Lĭb'nah, and fought against Lĭb'nah:

30 And the LORD delivered it also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el; and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein; he let none remain in it; but did unto the king thereof as he did unto the king of Jĕr'ĭ-chō.

31 ¶ And Jŏsh'u-ȧ passed from Lĭb'nah, and all Ĭs̱'ra̭-el with him, unto [c]Lā'chish, and encamped against it, and fought against it:

32 And the LORD delivered Lā'chish into the hand of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, which took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein, according to all that he had done to Lĭb'nah.

33 ¶ Then Hō'ram king of [d]Gē'zĕr came up to help Lā'chish; and Jŏsh'u-ȧ smote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lā'chish Jŏsh'u-ȧ passed unto Ĕg'lŏn, and all Ĭs̱'ra̭-el with him; and they encamped against it, and fought against it:

35 And they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein he utterly [5]destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lā'chish.

36 And Jŏsh'u-ȧ went up from Ĕg'lŏn, and all Ĭs̱'ra̭-el with him, unto [e]Hē'brŏn; and they fought against it:

37 And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that *were* therein; he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Ĕg'lŏn; but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Jŏsh'u-ȧ returned, and all Ĭs̱'ra̭-el with him, to [f]Dē'bĭr; and fought against it:

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof; and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that *were* therein; he left none remaining: as he had done to Hē'brŏn, so he did to Dē'bĭr, and to the king thereof; as he had done also to Lĭb'nah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Jŏsh'u-ȧ smote [g]all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el [h]commanded.

41 And Jŏsh'u-ȧ smote them from Kā'desh–bär'ne-ȧ [i]even unto [j]Gā'zȧ, and [k]all the country of Gō'shen, even unto Gĭb'ḙ-on.

42 And [l]all these kings and their land did Jŏsh'u-ȧ take at one time, because the LORD God of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el fought for Ĭs̱'ra̭-el.

43 And Jŏsh'u-ȧ returned, and all Ĭs̱'ra̭-el with him, unto the camp to Gĭl'găl.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Joshua conquers many kings. 21 The Anakims cut off.

AND it came to pass, when [a]Jā'bin king of Hā'zôr had heard *those things*, that he [b]sent to Jō'băb king of Mā'dŏn, and to the king [c]of Shĭm'rŏn, and to the king of Ăch'shăph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the north of the mountains, and of the plains south of [d]Chĭn'nḙ-rŏth, and in the valley, and in the borders [e]of Dôr on the west,

3 *And to* the Cā'năan-īte on the east and on the west, and *to* the Ăm'ôr-īte, and the Hĭt'tīte, and the Pĕr'ĭz-zīte, and the Jĕb'u-sīte in the mountains, [f]and *to* the Hī'vīte under [g]Hĕr'mŏn [h]in the land of Mĭz'peh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, [i]even as the sand that *is* upon the sea shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

5 And when all these kings were [1]met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Mē'rom, to fight against Ĭs̱'ra̭-el.

6 ¶ And the LORD said unto Jŏsh'u-ȧ, Be not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Ĭs̱'ra̭-el: thou shalt [j]hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.

7 So Jŏsh'u-ȧ came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Mē'rom suddenly; and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, who smote them, and chased them unto [2]great Zī'dŏn, and unto [3]Mĭs'rḙ-photh–mā'im, and unto the valley of Mĭz'peh eastward; and they smote them, until they left them none remaining.

9 And Jŏsh'u-ȧ did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

10 ¶ And Jŏsh'u-ȧ at that time turned back, and took Hā'zôr, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hā'zôr beforetime was the head of all those kingdoms.

11 And they smote all the souls that *were* therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying *them:* there was not [4]any left to breathe: and he burnt Hā'zôr with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Jŏsh'u-ȧ take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, *and* he utterly destroyed them, [k]as Mō'ṣeṣ the servant of the LORD commanded.

13 But *as for* the cities that stood still [5]in their strength, Ĭs̱'ra̭-el burned none of them, save Hā'zôr only; *that* did Jŏsh'u-ȧ burn.

14 And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattle, the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el took for a prey unto them-

B. C. 1451.

[a] ch. 6. 21.
[b] ch. 15. 42.
ch. 21. 13.
2 Ki. 8. 22.
2 Ki. 19. 8.
[c] 2 Ki. 14. 19.
Mic. 1. 13.
[d] ch. 16. 3, 10.
1 Ki. 9. 16, 17.
1 Chr. 20. 4.
[5] pulled down.
[e] Num. 13. 22.
ch. 14. 13.
ch. 15. 13.
Judg. 1. 10.
2 Sam. 5. 1, 3.
[f] ch. 15. 15.
ch. 21. 15.
[g] ch. 15. 21–63.
ch. 19. 1–8.
[h] Ex. 23. 31–33.
Ex. 34. 12.
Deut. 7. 2.
[i] Num. 13. 17, 2[illegible].
[j] Gen. 10. 19.
Deut. 2. 23.
Amos 1. 6.
Zeph. 2. 4.
Zech. 9. 5.
Acts 8. 26.
[k] ch. 11. 16.
[l] Ps. 44. 2.
Ps. 80. 8.
Isa. [illegible]. 4.

---

[a] Ps. 2. 1, 2.
Ps. 83.
[b] ch. 10. 3.
[c] ch. 19. 15.
[d] Num. 34. 11.
[e] ch. 17. 11.
1 Ki. 4. 11.
[f] Judg. 3. 3.
[g] ch. 13. 11.
[h] Gen. 31. 49.
Judg. 20. 1.
1 Sam. 7. 5–7.
1 Ki. 15. 22.
[i] Gen. 22. 17.
Gen. 32. 12.
1 Sam. 13. 5.
[1] assembled by appointment.
[j] 2 Sam. 8. 4.
[2] Or, Zidon-rabbah.
[3] Burnings of waters, or, Salt pits.
[4] any breath.
[k] Num. 33. 52.
Deut. 7. 2.
[5] on their heap.

selves; but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ [l] As the LORD commanded Mō'şeş his servant, so [m] did Mō'şeş command Jŏsh'u-ȧ, and [n] so did Jŏsh'u-ȧ; [6] he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Mō'şeş.

16 So Jŏsh'u-ȧ took all that land, the [o] hills, and all the south country, [p] and all the land of Gō'shen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Ī̆ş'ra̭-el, and the valley of the same;

17 [q] *Even* from [7] the mount Hā'lăk, that goeth up to Sē'ĭr, even unto Bā'al–gad in the valley of Lĕb'a̭-non under mount Hẽr'mŏn: and [r] all their kings he took, and smote them, and slew them.

18 [8] Jŏsh'u-ȧ made war a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Ī̆ş'ra̭-el, save [s] the Hī'vītes the inhabitants of Ḡĭb'ḙ-on: all *other* they took in battle.

20 For [t] it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Ī̆ş'ra̭-el in battle, that he might destroy them utterly, *and* that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, [u] as the LORD commanded Mō'şeş.

21 ¶ And at that time came Jŏsh'u-ȧ, and cut off [v] the Ăn'a̭-kĭmş from the mountains, from Hē'bron, from Dē'bĩr, from Ā'nab, and from all the mountains of Jū'dah, and from all the mountains of Ī̆ş'ra̭-el: Jŏsh'u-ȧ destroyed them utterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Ăn'a̭-kĭmş left in the land of the children of Ī̆ş'ra̭-el: only in Gā'zȧ, in [w] Găth, and [x] in Ăsh'dŏd, there remained.

23 So Jŏsh'u-ȧ took the whole land, [y] according to all that the LORD said unto Mō'şeş; and Jŏsh'u-ȧ gave it for an inheritance unto Ī̆ş'ra̭-el [z] according to their divisions by their tribes. [a] And the land rested from war.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Countries disposed of by Moses.* 7 *Conquests by Joshua.*

NOW these *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Ī̆ş'ra̭-el smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jôr'da̭n toward the rising of the sun, [a] from the river Är'nŏn [b] unto mount Hẽr'mŏn, and all the plain on the east:

2 Sī'hŏn king of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, who dwelt in Hĕsh'bŏn, *and* ruled from Är'ŏ-ẽr, which *is* upon the bank of the river Är'nŏn, and from the middle of the river, and from half Ḡĭl'ḙ-ăd, even unto the river Jăb'bok, *which is* the border of the children of Ăm'mŏn;

3 And [c] from the plain to the sea of Chĭn'nḙ-rŏth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea on the east, [d] the way to Bĕth–jĕsh'ĭ-mŏth; and from [1] the south, under [2] Ăsh'dŏth–pĭş'gah:

4 ¶ And [e] the coast of Ŏg king of Bā'shăn, *which was* of [f] the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ăsh'ta̭-rŏth and at Ĕd'rḙ-ī,

5 And reigned in mount Hẽr'mŏn, and [g] in Săl'cah, and in all Bā'shăn, unto [h] the border of the Ḡĕsh'u-rītes and the Mȧ-ăch'a̭-thītes, and half Ḡĭl'ḙ-ăd, the border of Sī'hŏn king of Hĕsh'bŏn.

B. C. 1452.

l Ex. 34. 11.
m Deut. 7. 2.
n ch. 1. 7.
6 he removed nothing.
o ch. 12. 8.
p ch. 10. 41.
q ch. 12. 7.
7 Or, the smooth mountain.
r Deut. 7. 24.
8 Till 1445. verse 23.
s ch. 9. 3, 7.
t Ex. 4. 21. 1 Sam. 2. 25. 1 Ki. 12. 15. Rom. 9. 18. Jas. 1. 13–17.
u Deut. 20. 16.
v Num. 13. 22. Deut. 1. 28. ch. 15. 13, 14. Judg. 1. 10.
w 1 Sam. 17. 4.
x ch. 15. 46.
y Num. 34. 2.
z Num. 26. 53.
a ch. 14. 15. ch. 21. 44. ch. 23. 1.

---

a Num. 21. 24. Deut. 2. 24. Isa. 16. 2.
b Deut. 3. 8, 9.
c Deut. 3. 17.
d ch. 13. 20.
1 Or, Teman.
2 Or, The springs of Pisgah, or, The hill.
e Num. 21. 35.
f Deut. 3. 11.
g ch. 13. 11.
h Deut. 3. 14. 1 Sam. 27. 8. 2 Sam. 3. 3. 2 Sam. 13. 37. 2 Ki. 25. 23.
i Gen. 14. 6. Gen. 32. 3.
j ch. 10. 40.
k Ex. 3. 8.
l ch. 6. 2.
m ch. 8. 29.
n ch. 10. 23.
o ch. 19. 13. 1 Ki. 4. 10.
3 Or, Sharon.
p ch. 11. 1. ch. 19. 15.
q ch. 19. 37.
r Gen. 14. 1, 2.

---

a Gen. 18. 11. ch. 14. 10. ch. 23. 1. 1 Ki. 1. 1. Luke 1. 7.
1 to possess it, Deut. 31. 3.
b Ex. 23. 29, 31. Deut. 11. 23, 24.
c Gen. 10. 14. Gen. 26. 1.
d 1 Sam. 27. 8. 2 Sam. 3. 3. 2 Sam. 13. 37.
e Jer. 2. 18.
f 1 Sam. 6. 4, 16. Zeph. 2. 5.
g Deut. 2. 23.

6 Them did Mō'şeş the servant of the LORD and the children of Ī̆ş'ra̭-el smite: and Mō'şeş the servant of the LORD gave it *for* a possession unto the Reṳ'ben-ītes, and the Găd'ītes, and the half tribe of Mȧ-năs'seh.

7 ¶ And these *are* the kings of the country which Jŏsh'u-ȧ and the children of Ī̆ş'ra̭-el smote on this side Jôr'da̭n on the west, from Bā'al–gad in the valley of Lĕb'a̭-non even unto the mount Hā'lăk, that goeth up to [i] Sē'ĭr; which Jŏsh'u-ȧ gave unto the tribes of Ī̆ş'ra̭-el *for* a possession according to their divisions;

8 [j] In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south country; the Hĭt'tītes, [k] the Ăm'ôr-ītes, and the Cā'năan-ītes, the Pẽr'ĭz-zītes, the Hī'vītes, and the Jĕb'u-sītes:

9 ¶ [l] The king of Jĕr'ĭ-chō, one; [m] the king of Ā'ī, which *is* beside Bĕth'–el, one;

10 [n] The king of Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm, one; the king of Hē'bron, one;

11 The king of Jär'mŭth, one; the king of Lā'chish, one;

12 The king of Ĕg'lŏn, one; the king of Ḡē'zẽr, one;

13 The king of Dē'bĩr, one; the king of Ḡē'dẽr, one;

14 The king of Hôr'mah, one; the king of Ā'răd, one;

15 The king of Lĭb'nah, one; the king of Ā̇-dŭl'lăm, one;

16 The king of Măk-kē'dah, one; the king of Bĕth'–el, one;

17 The king of Tăp'pu-ah, one; [o] the king of Hē'phẽr, one;

18 The king of Ā'phek, one; the king of [3] Lȧ-shâr'on, one;

19 The king of Mā'dŏn, one; the king of Hā'zôr, one;

20 The king of [p] Shĭm'ron–mē'ron, one; the king of Ăch'shăph, one;

21 The king of Tā'a-năch, one; the king of Mė-ḡĭd'dȯ, one;

22 [q] The king of Kē'desh, one; the king of Jŏk'nḙ-ăm of Cär'mel, one;

23 The king of Dôr in the coast of Dôr, one; the king of [r] the nations of Ḡĭl'găl, one;

24 The king of Tĩr'zah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Lands yet unconquered.* 8 *The inheritances east of Jordan.* 22 *Balaam is slain.*

NOW Jŏsh'u-ȧ [a] was old *and* stricken in years; and the LORD said unto him, Thou art old *and* stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much land [1] to be possessed.

2 [b] This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all [c] the borders of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş, and all [d] Ḡĕsh'u-rī,

3 [e] From Sī'hôr, which *is* before Ē'ġy̆pt, even unto the borders of Ĕk'rŏn northward, *which* is counted to the Cā'năan-īte: [f] five lords of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş; the Gā'zăth-ītes, and the Ăsh'dŏth-ītes, the Ĕsh'ka̭-lŏn-ītes, the Ḡĭt'tītes, and the Ĕk'rŏn-ītes; also [g] the Ā'vītes:

4 From the south, all the land of the Cā'năan-ītes,

B. C. 1445.

and [2]Mė-ā'rah that *is* beside the Sī-dō'nĭ-anṣ, [h]unto Ā'phek, to the borders of [i]the Ăm'ôr-ītes:

5 And the land of [j]the Ḡĭb'lītes, and all Lĕb'a̤-non, toward the sunrising, [k]from Bā'al–gad under mount Hĕr'mŏn unto the entering into Hā'math.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill country from Lĕb'a̤-non unto [l]Mĭs're̤-photh–mā'ĭm, *and* all the Sī-dō'nĭ-anṣ, them [m]will I drive out from before the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el: only [n]divide thou it by lot unto the Ĭṣ'ra̤-el-ītes for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half tribe of Mȧ-năs'seh,

8 With whom the Reṳ'ben-ītes and the Găd'ītes have received their inheritance, [o]which Mō'ṣeṣ gave them, beyond Jôr'da̤n eastward, *even* as Mō'ṣeṣ the servant of the LORD gave them;

9 From Ăr'ō-ĕr, that *is* upon the bank of the river Ăr'nŏn, and the city that *is* in the midst of the river, [p]and all the plain of Mĕd'e-bȧ unto Dī'bŏn;

10 And all the cities of Sī'hŏn king of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, which reigned in Hĕsh'bŏn, unto the border of the children of Ăm'mŏn;

11 [q]And Ḡĭl'e̤-ăd, and the border of the Ḡĕsh'u-rītes and Mȧ-ăch'a̤-thītes, and all mount Hĕr'mŏn, and all Bā'shăn unto Săl'cah;

12 All the kingdom of Ŏg in Bā'shăn, which reigned in Ăsh'ta̤-rŏth and in Ĕd're̤-ī, who remained of [r]the remnant of the giants: [s]for these did Mō'ṣeṣ smite, and cast them out.

13 Nevertheless the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el expelled not the Ḡĕsh'u-rītes, nor the Mȧ-ăch'a̤-thītes: but the Ḡĕsh'u-rītes and the Mȧ-ăch'a̤-thītes dwell among the Ĭṣ'ra̤-el-ītes until this day.

14 [t]Only unto the tribe of Lē'vī he gave none inheritance; the sacrifices of the LORD God of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el made by fire *are* their inheritance, as he said unto them.

15 ¶ And Mō'ṣeṣ gave unto the tribe of the children of Reṳ'ben *inheritance* according to their families.

16 And their coast was [u]from Ăr'ō-ĕr, that *is* on the bank of the river Ăr'nŏn, [v]and the city that *is* in the midst of the river, and all the plain by Mĕd'e-bȧ;

17 Hĕsh'bŏn, and all her cities that *are* in the plain; Dī'bŏn, and [3]Bā'mŏth–bā'al, and Bĕth–bā'al–mē'on,

18 [w]And Jȧ-hā'zȧ, and Kĕd'e̤-mŏth, and Mĕph'a̤-ăth,

19 [x]And Kĭr-jath-ā'ĭm, and Sĭb'mah, and Zā'rĕth–shā'har in the mount of the valley,

20 And Bĕth–pē'ôr, and [4]Ăsh'dŏth–pĭṣ'gah, and Bĕth–jĕsh'ĭ-mŏth,

21 [y]And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sī'hŏn king of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, which reigned in Hĕsh'bŏn, [z]whom Mō'ṣeṣ smote with [a]the princes of Mĭd'ĭ-an, Ē'vī, and Rē'kem, and Zûr, and Hûr, and Rē'bȧ, *which were* dukes of Sī'hŏn, dwelling in the country.

22 ¶ [b]Bā'la̤am also the son of Bē'or, the [5]soothsayer, did the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el slay with the sword among them that were slain by them.

23 And the border of the children of Reṳ'ben was Jôr'da̤n, and the border *thereof.* This *was* the inheritance of the children of Reṳ'ben after their families, the cities and the villages thereof.

24 And Mō'ṣeṣ gave *inheritance* unto the tribe of Găd, *even* unto the children of Găd according to their families.

25 [c]And their coast was Jā'zĕr, and all the cities of Ḡĭl'e̤-ăd, [d]and half the land of the children of Ăm'mŏn, unto Ăr'ō-ĕr that *is* before [e]Răb'bah;

26 And from Hĕsh'bŏn unto Rā'math–mĭz'peh, and Bĕt'ō-nim; and from Mā-hȧ-nā'ĭm unto the border of Dē'bĭr;

27 And in the valley, Bĕth–ā'răm, and Bĕth–nĭm'rah, [f]and Sŭc'coth, and Zā'phŏn, the rest of the kingdom of Sī'hŏn king of Hĕsh'bŏn, Jôr'da̤n and *his* border, *even* unto the edge [g]of the sea of Chĭn'ne̤-rĕth on the other side Jôr'da̤n eastward.

28 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Găd after their families, the cities, and their villages.

29 ¶ And Mō'ṣeṣ gave *inheritance* unto the half tribe of Mȧ-năs'seh: and *this* was *the possession* of the half tribe of the children of Mȧ-năs'seh by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mā-hȧ-nā'ĭm, all Bā'shăn, all the kingdom of Ŏg king of Bā'shăn, and [h]all the towns of Jā'ĭr, which *are* in Bā'shăn, threescore cities:

31 And half Ḡĭl'e̤-ăd, and [i]Ăsh'ta̤-rŏth, and Ĕd're̤-ī, cities of the kingdom of Ŏg in Bā'shăn, *were pertaining* unto the children of Mā'chĭr the son of Mȧ-năs'seh, *even* to the one half of the children of Mā'chĭr by their families.

32 These *are the countries* which Mō'ṣeṣ did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Mō'ab, on the other side Jôr'da̤n, by Jĕr'ĭ-chō, eastward.

33 [j]But unto the tribe of Lē'vī Mō'ṣeṣ gave not *any* inheritance: the [k]LORD God of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el *was* their inheritance, as he said unto them.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *The west Jordan inheritance to be by lot.* 6 *Caleb is given Hebron.*

AND these *are the countries* which the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el inherited in the land of Cā'năan, [a]which Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, and Jŏsh'u-ȧ the son of Nŭn, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, distributed for inheritance to them.

2 [b]By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Mō'ṣeṣ, for the nine tribes, and *for* the half tribe.

3 [c]For Mō'ṣeṣ had given the inheritance of two tribes and an half tribe on the other side Jôr'da̤n: but unto the Lē'vītes he gave none inheritance among them.

4 For [d]the children of Jō'ṣeph were two tribes, Mȧ-năs'seh and Ē'phrā-ĭm: therefore they gave no part unto the Lē'vītes in the land, save cities to dwell *in*, with their suburbs for their cattle and for their substance.

5 [e]As the LORD commanded Mō'ṣeṣ, so the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el did, and they divided the land.

---

[2] Or, The cave.
[h] ch. 19. 30.
[i] Judg. 1. 34.
[j] 1 Ki. 5. 18. Ps. 83. 7.
[k] ch. 12. 7.
[l] ch. 11. 8.
[m] ch. 23. 13.
[n] ch. 14. 1, 2.
[o] Num. 32. 33. ch. 22. 4.
[p] Num. 21. 30. Isa. 15. 2.
[q] ch. 12. 5.
[r] Deut. 3. 11.
[s] Num. 21. 24.
[t] Num. 18. 20. Deut. 10. 9. Deut. 18. 2. ch. 14. 3, 4.
[u] Num. 21. 28, 30. Deut. 3. 12. ch. 12. 2.
[v] Num. 21. 28.
[3] Or, The high places of Baal, and house of Baal-meon.
[w] Num. 21. 23.
[x] Num. 32. 37.
[4] Or, Springs of Pisgah, or, The hill.
[y] Deut. 3. 10.
[z] Num. 21. 24.
[a] Num. 31. 8.
[b] Num. 22. 5. 2 Pet. 2. 15. Rev. 2. 14.
[5] Or, diviner.
[c] Num. 32. 35.
[d] Num. 21. 26, 28, 29, with Deut. 2. 19. Judg. 11. 13.
[e] 2 Sam. 11. 1. 2 Sam. 12. 26.
[f] Gen. 33. 17. 1 Ki. 7. 46.
[g] ch. 11. 2. Matt. 14. 34. Luke 5. 1.
[h] 1 Chr. 2. 23.
[i] ch. 12. 4.
[j] ch. 18. 7.
[k] Num. 18. 20. Deut. 10. 9. Deut. 12. 12. ch. 18. 7. Ezek. 44. 28.

---

[a] Num. 34. 17.
[b] Num. 26. 55. Ps. 16. 5. Prov. 16. 33. Prov. 18. 18.
[c] Num. 32. 29. ch. 13. 8.
[d] Gen. 48. 5. 1 Chr. 5. 1, 2.
[e] Num. 35. 2. ch. 21. 2. Ezek. 45. 1-8.

6 ¶ Then the children of Jū'dah came unto Jŏsh'u-ȧ in Gĭl'găl: and Cā'leb the son of Jĕ-phŭn'neh the [f]Kĕn'ez-īte said unto him, Thou knowest [g]the thing that the LORD said unto Mō'şeş the man of God concerning me and thee [h]in Kā'desh–bär'ne-ȧ.

7 Forty years old *was* I when Mō'şeş the servant of the LORD sent me from Kā'desh–bär'ne-ȧ to espy out the land; and I brought him word again as *it was* in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless my brethren that went up with me made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly [i]followed the LORD my God.

9 And Mō'şeş sware on that day, saying, [j]Surely the land [k]whereon thy feet have trodden shall be thine inheritance, and thy children's for ever, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now, behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, [l]as he said, these forty and five years, even since the LORD spake this word unto Mō'şeş, while *the children of* Ĭş'ra̤-el [1]wandered in the wilderness: and now, lo, I *am* this day fourscore and five years old.

11 [m]As yet I *am as* strong this day as *I was* in the day that Mō'şeş sent me: as my strength *was* then, even so *is* my strength now, for war, both [n]to go out, and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day; for thou heardest in that day how the Ăn'a̤-kĭmş *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great *and* fenced: [o]if so be the LORD *will be* with me, then [p]I shall be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Jŏsh'u-ȧ [q]blessed him, and [r]gave unto Cā'leb the son of Jĕ-phŭn'neh Hē'bron for an inheritance.

14 Hē'bron therefore became the inheritance of Cā'leb the son of Jĕ-phŭn'neh the Kĕn'ez-īte unto this day, because that he wholly followed the LORD God of Ĭş'ra̤-el.

15 And [s]the name of Hē'bron before *was* Kĭr'jath–är'bȧ; *which Är'bȧ was* a great man among the Ăn'a̤-kĭmş. [t]And the land had rest from war.

CHAPTER 15.

1 Judah's boundaries. 13 Caleb's portion. 21 Judah's cities.

THIS then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Jū'dah by their families; [a]*even* to the border of Ē'dom the [b]wilderness of Zĭn southward *was* the uttermost part of the south coast.

2 And their south border was from the shore of the salt sea, from the [1]bay that looketh southward:

3 And it went out to the south side to [2]Mȧ-ăl'eh-ȧ-crăb'bim, and passed along to Zĭn, and ascended up on the south side unto Kā'desh–bär'ne-ȧ, and passed along to Hĕz'rŏn, and went up to Ā'där, and fetched a compass to Kär'ka̤-ȧ:

4 *From thence* it passed [c]toward Ăz'mŏn, and went out unto [d]the river of Ē'ġy̆pt; and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your south coast.

5 And the east border *was* the salt sea, *even* unto the end of Jôr'da̤n. And *their* border in the north quarter *was* from the bay of the sea at the uttermost part of Jôr'da̤n:

6 And the border went up to Bĕth–hŏg'lȧ, and passed along by the north of Bĕth–ăr'ă-bah; and the border went up [e]to the stone of Bō'han the son of Reu̧'ben:

7 And the border went up toward Dē'bĭr from [f]the valley of Ā'chôr, and so northward, looking toward Gĭl'găl, that *is* before the going up to Ā-dŭm'mĭm, which *is* on the south side of the river: and the border passed toward the waters of Ĕn–shē'mesh, and the goings out thereof were at [3]Ĕn–rō'gel:

8 And the border went up [g]by the valley of the son of Hĭn'nom unto the south side of the [h]Jĕb'u-sīte; the same *is* Jĕ-ru̧'sȧ-lĕm: and the border went up to the top of the mountain that *lieth* before the valley of Hĭn'nom westward, which *is* at the end [i]of the [4]valley of the giants northward:

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the water of Nĕph'to-ah, and went out to the cities of mount Ē'phron; and the border was drawn to [j]Bā'al-ah, which *is* [k]Kĭr'jath–jē'a̤-rĭm:

10 And the border compassed from Bā'al-ah westward unto mount Sē'ĭr, and passed along unto the side of mount Jē'a-rĭm, which *is* Chĕs'ă-lon, on the north side, and went down to Bĕth–shē'mĕsh, and passed on to [l]Tĭm'nah:

11 And the border went out unto the side of [m]Ĕk'rŏn northward: and the border was drawn to Shĭ'crŏn, and passed along to mount Bā'al-ah, and went out unto Jăb'nĕ-el; and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west border *was* [n]to the great sea, and the coast *thereof*. This *is* the coast of the children of Jū'dah round about according to their families.

13 ¶ And [o]unto Cā'leb the son of Jĕ-phŭn'neh he gave a part among the children of Jū'dah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Jŏsh'u-ȧ, *even* [5]the city of Är'bȧ the father of Ā'năk, which *city is* Hē'bron.

14 And Cā'leb drove thence [p]the three sons of Ā'năk, [q]Shē'shāi, and Ă-hī'măn, and Tăl'māi, the children of Ā'năk.

15 And [r]he went up thence to the inhabitants of Dē'bĭr: and the name of Dē'bĭr before *was* Kĭr'jath–sē'phĕr.

16 ¶ And Cā'leb said, He that smiteth Kĭr'jath–sē'phĕr, and taketh it, to him will I give Ăch'sah my daughter to wife.

17 And [s]Ŏth'nĭ-el the [t]son of Kē'năz, the brother of Cā'leb, took it: and he gave him Ăch'sah his daughter to wife.

18 And [u]it came to pass, as she came *unto him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and [v]she lighted off *her* ass; and Cā'leb said unto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Give me [w]a blessing; for thou hast given me a south land; give me also springs of water. And he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

B. C. 1444.

[f] Num. 32. 12. ch. 15. 17.
[g] Deut. 1. 36.
[h] Num. 13. 26. Deut. 1. 19.
[i] Deut. 1. 36. Rev. 14. 4.
[j] ch. 1. 3.
[k] Num. 22.
[l] Num. 14. 30. Ps. 90. 10.
[1] walked.
[m] Deut. 34. 7.
[n] Deut. 31. 2.
[o] 1 Sam. 14. 6. 2 Chr. 14. 11, 12. Ps. 18. 32. Ps. 44. 3. Ps. 60. 12. Ps. 118. 10–12. Rom. 8. 31. Phil. 4. 13.
[p] ch. 15. 14. Judg. 1. 10.
[q] Gen. 47. 7–10. ch. 22. 6.
[r] ch. 10. 37. ch. 21. 11. 1 Chr. 6. 55.
[s] Gen. 23. 2. ch. 15. 13.
[t] ch. 11. 23.

---

[a] Num. 34. 3.
[b] Num. 33. 36.
[1] tongue.
[2] Or, The going up to Acrabbim.
[c] Num. 34. 5.
[d] Gen. 15. 18. 1 Ki. 8. 65.
[e] ch. 18. 17.
[f] ch. 7. 26. Isa. 65. 10. Hos. 2. 15.
[3] Fuller's fountain.
[g] ch. 18. 16. 2 Ki. 23. 10. Jer. 19. 2, 6.
[h] ch. 18. 28. Judg. 1. 21. Judg. 19. 10.
[i] ch. 18. 16.
[4] Or, Rephaim.
[j] 1 Chr. 13. 6.
[k] Judg. 18. 12.
[l] Gen. 38. 13.
[m] ch. 19. 43.
[n] Deut. 11. 24. Ezek. 47. 20.
[o] ch. 14. 13.
[5] Or, Kirjath-arba.
[p] Judg. 1. 10.
[q] Num. 13. 22.
[r] ch. 10. 38.
[s] Judg. 3. 9.
[t] ch. 14. 6.
[u] Judg. 1. 14.
[v] Gen. 24. 64. 1 Sam. 25. 23.
[w] Gen. 33. 11.

20 [x]This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Jū'dah according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Jū'dah toward the coast of Ē'dom southward were [6]Kăb'zẹ-el, and [y]Ē'dĕr, and Jā'gŭr,

22 And Kī'nah, and Dī-mō'nah, and Ăd'ă-dah,

23 And Kē'desh, and Hā'zôr, and Ĭth'nan,

24 Zīph, and [z]Tē'lem, and Bē'ă-lōth,

25 And Hā'zôr, Hȧ-dăt'tah, and Kē'rĭ-ōth, *and* Hĕz'rŏn, which *is* Hā'zôr,

26 Ā'măm, and Shē'mȧ, and Mŏl'a̤-dah,

27 And Hā'zar–găd'dah, and Hĕsh'mŏn, and Bĕth–pā'let,

28 And Hā'zar–shụ'al, and Bē'er–shē'bȧ, and Bĭz-jŏth'jah,

29 Bā'al-ah, and Ī'ĭm, and Ā'zem,

30 And Ĕl'to-lăd, and Chē'sĭl, and Hôr'mah,

31 And [a]Zĭk'lăg, and Măd-măn'nah, and Săn-săn'nah,

32 And Lĕb'a̤-ōth, and Shĭl'him, and Ā'in, and [b]Rĭm'mon: all the cities *are* twenty and nine, with their villages:

33 *And* in the valley, [c]Ĕsh'tă-ŏl, and Zō'rẹ-ah, and Ȧsh'nah,

34 And Za-nō'ah, and Ĕn–găn'nĭm, Tăp'pụ-ah, and Ē'nam,

35 [d]Jär'mŭth, and [e]Ȧ-dŭl'lăm, [f]Sō'coh, and [g]Ȧ-zē'kah,

36 And [h]Shär-ā'ĭm, and Ăd-ị-thā'im, and Ḡĕ-dē'rah, [7]and Ḡĕd-ĕ-rŏth-ā'im; fourteen cities with their villages:

37 Zē'nan, and Hăd'a-shah, and Mĭg'dal–găd,

38 And Dĭl'ĕ-an, and [i]Mĭz'peh, and [j]Jŏk'thẹ-el,

39 [k]Lā'chish, and [l]Bŏz'kăth, and [m]Ĕg'lŏn,

40 And Căb'bon, and Läh'mam, and Kĭth'lish,

41 And Ḡĕ-dē'rŏth, Bĕth–dā'gon, and Nā'a̤-mah, and Măk-kē'dah; sixteen cities with their villages:

42 Lĭb'nah, and Ē'thĕr, and Ā'shan,

43 And Jĭph'tah, and Ȧsh'nah, and Nē'zib,

44 And Keī'lah, and Ăch'zĭb, and Mȧ-rē'shah; nine cities with their villages:

45 Ĕk'rŏn, with her towns and her villages:

46 From Ĕk'rŏn even unto the sea, all that *lay* [8]near [n]Ȧsh'dŏd, with their villages:

47 Ȧsh'dŏd with her towns and her villages, Gā'zȧ with her towns and her villages, unto the [o]river of Ē'gypt, and [p]the great sea, and the border *thereof:*

48 ¶ And in the mountains, Shā'mĭr, and Jăt'tĭr, and Sō'coh,

49 And Dăn'nah, and Kĭr'jath–săn'nah, which *is* Dē'bĭr,

50 And Ā'nab, and Ĕsh'tẹ-mōh, and Ā'nĭm,

51 And [q]Gō'shen, and Hō'lŏn, and Ḡī'loh; eleven cities with their villages:

52 Ā'rab, and Dụ'mah, and Ē'shĕ-an,

53 And [9]Jā'num, and Bĕth–tăp'pụ-ah, and Ȧ-phē'kah,

54 And Hŭm'tah, and [r]Kĭr'jath–är'bȧ, which *is* Hē'bron, and Zī'or; nine cities with their villages:

55 Mā'on, Cär'mel, and Zīph, and Jŭt'tah,

56 And Jĕz'rẹ-el, and Jŏk'dẹ-ăm, and Za-nō'ah,

57 Cāin, Ḡĭb'e-ah, and Tĭm'nah; ten cities with their villages:

58 Hăl'hŭl, Bĕth'–zûr, and Ḡē'dôr,

59 And Mā'a̤-răth, and Bĕth–ā'nŏth, and Ĕl'tẹ-kon; six cities with their villages:

60 [s]Kĭr'jath–bā'al, which *is* Kĭr'jath–jē'a̤-rĭm, and Răb'bah; two cities with their villages:

61 In the wilderness, Bĕth–ăr'ă-bah, Mĭd'din, and Sĕc'a-cah,

62 And Nĭb'shăn, and the city of Salt, and [t]Ĕn–ḡē'dī; six cities with their villages.

63 ¶ As for the Jĕb'u-sītes the inhabitants of Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, [u]the children of Jū'dah could not drive them out: [v]but the Jĕb'u-sītes dwell with the children of Jū'dah at Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm unto this day.

CHAPTER 16.

1 Boundaries of Joseph and Ephraim. 10 Canaanites conquered.

AND the lot of the children of Jō'ṣeph [1]fell from Jôr'dạn by Jĕr'ī-chō, unto the water of Jĕr'ī-chō on the east, to the wilderness that goeth up from Jĕr'ī-chō throughout mount Bĕth'–el,

2 And goeth out from Bĕth'–el to [a]Lūz, and passeth along unto the borders of Är'chī to Ăt'a̤-rŏth,

3 And goeth down westward to the coast of Jăph-lē'tī, [b]unto the coast of Bĕth–hō'rŏn the nether, and to [c]Ḡē'zĕr: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

4 [d]So the children of Jō'ṣeph, Mȧ-năs'seh and Ē'phră-ĭm, took their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ē'phră-ĭm according to their families was *thus:* even the border of their inheritance on the east side was [e]Ăt'a̤-rŏth–ăd'där, [f]unto Bĕth–hō'rŏn the upper;

6 And the border went out toward the sea to [g]Mĭch'mĕ-thah on the north side; and the border went about eastward unto Tā'a̤-năth–shī'lōh, and passed by it on the east to Jȧ-nō'hah;

7 And it went down from Jȧ-nō'hah to Ăt'a̤-rŏth, [h]and to Nā'a-răth, and came to Jĕr'ī-chō, and went out at Jôr'dạn.

8 The border went out from Tăp'pụ-ah westward unto the [i]river Kā'nah; and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ē'phră-ĭm by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ē'phră-ĭm *were* among the inheritance of the children of Mȧ-năs'seh, all the cities with their villages.

10 [j]And they drave not out the Cā'năan-ītes that dwelt in Ḡē'zĕr: but the Cā'năan-ītes dwell among the Ē'phră-ĭm-ītes unto this day, and serve [k]under tribute.

CHAPTER 17.

1 Lot of half Manasseh. 14 Addition to Joseph's lot.

THERE was also a lot for the tribe of Mȧ-năs'seh; for he *was* the [a]firstborn of Jō'ṣeph; *to wit,* for [b]Mā'chĭr the firstborn of Mȧ-năs'seh, the father of Ḡĭl'ẹ-ăd: because he was a man of war, therefore he had [c]Ḡĭl'ẹ-ăd and Bā'shăn.

2 There was also *a lot* for [d]the rest of the children of Mȧ-năs'seh by their families; for [e]the children of [1]Ā-bī-ē'zĕr, and for the children of Hē'lek, and [f]for the children of Ăs'rī-el, and for the children of

B. C. 1444.

[x] Gen. 49. 8–12.
[6] Jekabzeel.
[y] Gen. 35. 21.
[z] 1 Sam. 15. 4.
[a] ch. 19. 5. 1 Sam. 27. 6. 1 Chr. 12. 1.
[b] Neh. 11. 29.
[c] ch. 19. 41.
[d] ch. 10. 3, 5.
[e] ch. 12. 15.
[f] 1 Sam. 17. 1.
[g] ch. 10. 10.
[h] 1 Sam. 17. 52.
[7] Or, or.
[i] Not that in ch. 11. 3, Gen. 31. 49, or ch. 18. 26.
[j] 2 Ki. 14. 7.
[k] ch. 10. 3. 2 Ki. 18. 14. 2 Chr. 11. 9.
[l] 2 Ki. 22. 1.
[m] ch. 12. 12.
[8] by the place of.
[n] ch. 13. 3.
[o] Gen. 15. 18.
[p] Num. 34. 6.
[q] ch. 10. 41. ch. 11. 16.
[9] Or, Janus.
[r] Gen. 23. 2. ch. 14. 15.
[s] ch. 18. 14. 1 Sam. 7. 1, 2. 1 Chr. 13. 6.
[t] 1 Sam. 23. 29.
[u] Judg. 1. 8, 21.
[v] Judg. 1. 21. 2 Sam. 24. 16, 18. 2 Chr. 3. 1. Zech. 9. 7.

---

[1] went forth.
[a] Gen. 28. 19. ch. 18. 13. Judg. 1. 26.
[b] ch. 18. 13. 2 Chr. 8. 5.
[c] 1 Chr. 7. 28.
[d] ch. 17. 14.
[e] ch. 18. 13.
[f] 2 Chr. 8. 5.
[g] ch. 17. 7.
[h] 1 Chr. 7. 28.
[i] ch. 17. 9. ch. 19. 28.
[j] ch. 15. 63. 1 Ki. 9. 16.
[k] Gen. 9. 25. ch. 17. 12, 13. 1 Ki. 9. 20, 21.

---

[a] Gen. 41. 51. Gen. 46. 20. Gen. 48. 18.
[b] Gen. 50. 23. 1 Chr. 7. 14.
[c] Deut. 3. 15.
[d] Num. 26. 29–32.
[e] 1 Chr. 7. 18.
[1] Jezer.
[f] Num. 26. 32.

Shē'chem, and for the children of Hē'phẽr, and for the children of Shė-mī'dȧ: these *were* the male children of Mȧ-năs'seh the son of Jō'ṣeph by their families.

3 ¶ But [g] Zė-lō'phe̤-hăd, the son of Hē'phẽr, the son of Ḡĭl'e̤-ăd, the son of Mā'chĭr, the son of Mȧ-năs'seh, had no sons, but daughters: and these *are* the names of his daughters, Māh'lah, and Nō'ah, Hŏg'lah, Mĭl'cah, and Tĭr'zah.

4 And they came near before [h] Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, and before Jŏsh'u-ȧ the son of Nŭn, and before the princes, saying, [i] The LORD commanded Mō'ṣeṣ to give us an inheritance among our brethren. Therefore according to the [2] commandment of the LORD he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Mȧ-năs'seh, beside the land of Ḡĭl'e̤-ăd and Bā'shăn, which *were* on the other side Jôr'da̤n;

6 Because the daughters of Mȧ-năs'seh had an inheritance among his sons: and [j] the rest of Mȧ-năs'seh's sons had the land of Ḡĭl'e̤-ăd.

7 ¶ And the coast of Mȧ-năs'seh was from Ăsh'ẽr to Mĭch'mĕ-thah, that *lieth* before Shē'chem; and the border went along on the right hand unto the inhabitants of Ĕn-tăp'pṳ-ah.

8 *Now* Mȧ-năs'seh had the land of [3][k] Tăp'pṳ-ah: but Tăp'pṳ-ah on the border of Mȧ-năs'seh *belonged* to the children of Ē'phrā-ĭm;

9 And the coast descended [l] unto the [4] river Kā'nah, southward of the river: [m] these cities of Ē'phrā-ĭm *are* among the cities of Mȧ-năs'seh: the coast of Mȧ-năs'seh also *was* on the north side of the river, and the outgoings of it were at the sea:

10 Southward *it was* Ē'phrā-ĭm's, and northward *it was* Mȧ-năs'seh's, and the sea is his border; and they met together in Ăsh'ẽr on the north, and in Ĭs'sa̤-char on the east.

11 [n] And Mȧ-năs'seh had in Ĭs'sa̤-char and in Ăsh'ẽr [o] Bĕth-shē'ăn and her towns, and Ĭb'le̤-ăm and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dôr and her towns, and the inhabitants of Ĕn'-dôr and her towns, and the inhabitants of Tā'a-năch and her towns, and the inhabitants of Mĕ-ḡĭd'dō and her towns, *even* three countries.

12 Yet [p] the children of Mȧ-năs'seh could not drive out *the inhabitants of* those cities; but the Cā'năan-ītes would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to pass, when the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el were waxen strong, that they put the Cā'năan-ītes to [q] tribute; but [5] did not utterly drive them out.

14 And [r] the children of Jō'ṣeph spake unto Jŏsh'u-ȧ, saying, Why hast thou given me *but* [s] one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I *am* [t] a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Jŏsh'u-ȧ answered them, If thou *be* a great people, *then* get thee up to the wood *country*, and cut down for thyself there in the land of the Pĕr'ĭz-zītes and of the [6] giants, if mount Ē'phrā-ĭm be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Jō'ṣeph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Cā'năan-ītes that dwell in the land of the valley have [u] chariots of iron, *both they* who *are* of Bĕth-shē'ăn and her towns, and *they* who *are* [v] of the valley of Jĕz're̤-el.

17 And Jŏsh'u-ȧ spake unto the house of Jō'ṣeph, *even* to Ē'phrā-ĭm and to Mȧ-năs'seh, saying, Thou *art* a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot *only:*

18 But the mountain shall be thine; for it *is* a wood, and thou shalt cut it down: and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Cā'năan-ītes, [w] though they have iron chariots, *and* though they *be* strong.

CHAPTER 18.

1 Tabernacle set up. 2 Land described. 11 Benjamin's lot.

AND the whole congregation of the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el assembled together [a] at Shī'lōh, and [b] set up the tabernacle of the congregation [1] there. And the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Jŏsh'u-ȧ said unto the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, [c] How long *are* ye slack to go to possess the land, which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them; and they shall come *again* to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: [d] Jū'dah shall abide in their coast on the south, and [e] the house of Jō'ṣeph shall abide in their coasts on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land *into* seven parts, and bring *the description* hither to me, [f] that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 [g] But the Lē'vītes have no part among you; for the [h] priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: [i] and Găd, and Reu̯'ben, and half the tribe of Mȧ-năs'seh, have received their inheritance beyond Jôr'da̤n on the east, which Mō'ṣeṣ the servant of the LORD gave them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Jŏsh'u-ȧ charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shī'lōh.

9 And the men went and passed through the land, and described it by cities into seven parts in a book, and came *again* to Jŏsh'u-ȧ to the host at Shī'lōh.

10 ¶ And Jŏsh'u-ȧ [j] cast lots for them in Shī'lōh before the LORD: and there Jŏsh'u-ȧ divided the land unto the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el according to their divisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Bĕn'ja̤-min came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Jū'dah and the children of Jō'ṣeph.

B. C. 1444.

[g] Num. 26. 33.
[h] ch. 14. 1.
[i] Num. 27. 6, 7.
[2] mouth.
[j] Num. 26. 29.
[3] Or, City of apples.
[k] ch. 12. 17. ch. 15. 34. ch. 16. 8.
[l] ch. 16. 8.
[4] Or, brook of reeds.
[m] ch. 16. 9.
[n] ch. 16. 9. 1 Chr. 7. 29.
[o] 1 Sam. 31. 10. 1 Ki. 4. 12.
[p] Ex. 23. 29–33.
[q] ch. 16. 10.
[5] driving they drove them not out.
[r] ch. 16. 4.
[s] Gen. 48. 22.
[t] Gen. 48. 19.
[6] Rephaims.
[u] Judg. 1. 19.
[v] ch. 19. 18. Judg. 6. 33. 1 Ki. 4. 12. 1 Ki. 18. 46.
[w] ch. 11. 4–6. ch. 13. 6. Rom. 8. 31. Heb. 13. 6.

---

[a] ch. 19. 51. ch. 21. 2. ch. 22. 9. Judg. 21. 19. 1 Sam. 14. 3. Ps. 78. 58, 59, 60. Jer. 7. 12.
[b] Judg. 18. 31. 1 Sam. 1. 3, 24. 1 Sam. 4. 3, 4.
[1] Where it remained till taken by the Philistines at the death of Eli.
[c] Prov. 2. 2–6. Prov. 10. 4. Zeph. 3. 16. Matt. 20. 6. Phil. 3. 13, 14.
[d] ch. 15. 1.
[e] ch. 16. 1, 4.
[f] ch. 14. 2.
[g] ch. 13. 33.
[h] Deut. 10. 9. Ezek. 44. 28.
[i] ch. 13. 8.
[j] Prov. 16. 33.

12 And [k]their border on the north side was from Jôr'da̤n; and the border went up to the side of Jĕr'ĭ-chō on the north side, and went up through the mountains westward; and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Bĕth-ā'ven.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Lŭz, to the side of Lŭz, [l]which *is* Bĕth'-el, southward; and the border descended to Ăt'a̤-rŏth-ā'dăr, near the hill that *lieth* on the south side [m]of the nether Bĕth-hō'rŏn.

14 And the border was drawn *thence*, and compassed the corner of [2]the sea southward, from the hill that *lieth* before Bĕth-hō'rŏn southward; and the goings out thereof were at [n]Kĭr'jath-bā'al, which *is* Kĭr'jath-jē'a̤-rĭm, a city of the children of Jū'dah: this *was* the west quarter.

15 And the south quarter *was* from the end of Kĭr'jath-jē'a̤-rĭm, and the border went out on the west, and went out to [o]the well of waters of Nĕph'to-ah:

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that *lieth* before [p]the valley of the son of Hĭn'nom, *and* which *is* in the [3]valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hĭn'nom, to the side of Jĕ-bū'si on the south, and descended to [4]Ĕn-rō'gel,

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to Ĕn-shē'mesh, and went forth toward Ḡĕl'ĭ-lŏth, which *is* over against the going up of Ā-dŭm'mĭm, and descended to the [q]stone of Bō'han the son of Reṳ'ben,

18 And passed along toward the side over against [5]Ăr'a̤-bah northward, and went down unto Ăr'a̤-bah:

19 And the border passed along to the side of Bĕth-hŏg'lah northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the north [6]bay of the salt sea at the south end of Jôr'da̤n: this *was* the south coast.

20 And Jôr'da̤n was the border of it on the east side. This *was* the inheritance of the children of Bĕn'ja̤-min, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Bĕn'ja̤-min according to their families were [r]Jĕr'ĭ-chō, and [s]Bĕth-hŏg'lah, and the valley of Kē'ziz,

22 And Bĕth-ăr'a̤-bah, and Zĕm-a̤-rā'im, and Bĕth'-el,

23 And Ā'vĭm, and Pā'rah, and Ŏph'rah,

24 And Chē'phăr-hă-ăm'mo̤-nāi, and Ŏph'nī, and [t]Gā'bȧ; twelve cities with their villages:

25 Ḡĭb'e̤-on, and Rā'mah, and Bē-ē'rŏth,

26 And Mĭz'peh, and Chĕ-phī'rah, and Mō'zah,

27 And Rē'kem, and Ĭr'pĕ-el, and Tăr'a̤-lah,

28 And [u]Zē'lah, Ē'leph, and [7]Jĕ-bū'si, which *is* Jĕ-rṳ'să-lĕm, Ḡĭb'e-ath, *and* Kĭr'jath; fourteen cities with their villages. This *is* the inheritance of the children of Bĕn'ja̤-min [v]according to their families.

CHAPTER 19.

1 Boundaries of other lots. 49 Joshua's inheritance.

AND the second lot came forth to Sĭm'e̤-on, *even* for the tribe of the children of Sĭm'e̤-on according to their families: and their inheritance was [a]within the inheritance of the children of Jū'dah.

2 And [b]they had in their inheritance [c]Bē'er-shē'bȧ, and Shē'bȧ, and [d]Mŏl'a̤-dah,

3 And Hā'zar-shṳ'al, and Bā'lah, and Ā'zem,

4 And [e]Ĕl'to-lăd, and Bē'thŭl, and Hôr'mah,

5 And Zĭk'lăg, and Bĕth-măr'că-bŏth, and Hā'zar-sū'sah,

6 And Bĕth-lĕb'a̤-ŏth, and Shȧ-rṳ'hen; thirteen cities and their villages:

7 Ā'in, Rĕm'mon, and Ē'thĕr, and Ā'shan; four cities and their villages:

8 And all the villages that *were* round about these cities to Bā'al-ath-bē'ĕr, Rā'math of the south. This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Sĭm'e̤-on according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Jū'dah *was* the inheritance of the children of Sĭm'e̤-on: for the part of the children of Jū'dah was too much for them: therefore the children of Sĭm'e̤-on had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zĕb'u-lun according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sā'rid:

11 [f]And their border went up toward the sea, and Măr'a-lah, and reached to Dăb'ba-shĕth, and reached to the river that *is* [g]before Jŏk'ne̤-ăm;

12 And turned from Sā'rid eastward toward the sunrising unto the border of Chĭs'lŏth-tā'bôr, and then goeth out to Dăb'e-răth, and goeth up to Jȧ-phī'ȧ,

13 And from thence passeth on along on the east to Ḡĭt'tah-hē'phĕr, to Ĭt'tah-kā'zin, and goeth out to Rĕm'mon-[1]mĕth'o̤-ăr to Nē-ah;

14 And the border compasseth it on the north side to Hăn'na̤-thon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Jĭph'thah-el:

15 And [h]Kăt'tath, and Nȧ-hăl'lal, and [i]Shĭm'rŏn, and Ī-dā'lah, and Bĕth'-lĕ-hĕm: twelve cities with their villages.

16 [j]This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zĕb'u-lun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Ĭs'sa̤-char, for the children of Ĭs'sa̤-char according to their families.

18 And their border was toward [k]Jĕz're̤-el, and Chĕ-sŭl'lŏth, and [l]Shṳ'nem,

19 And Haph-rā'im, and Shī'hŏn, and Ăn-ă-hā'rath,

20 And Răb'bĭth, and Kĭsh'ĭ-ŏn, and Ā'bĕz,

21 And [m]Rē'meth, and Ĕn-găn'nĭm, and Ĕn-hăd'dah, and Bĕth-păz'zez;

22 And the coast reacheth [n]to Tā'bôr, and Shȧ-hăz'i-mah, and Bĕth-shē'mĕsh; and the outgoings of their border were at Jôr'da̤n: sixteen cities with their villages.

23 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ĭs'sa̤-char according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Ăsh'ĕr according to their families.

B. C. 1444.

[k] ch. 16. 1.
[l] Gen. 28. 19.
[m] ch. 16. 3.
[2] The pool of Gibeon.
[n] ch. 9. 17. 1 Chr. 13. 6.
[o] ch. 15. 9.
[p] ch. 15. 8. 2 Ki. 23. 10. 2 Chr. 28. 3. 2 Chr. 33. 6. Isa. 30. 33. Jer. 19. 2.
[3] Or, Rephaim.
[4] Fuller's fountain.
[q] ch. 15. 6.
[5] Or, the plain, ch. 15. 6.
[6] tongue.
[r] ch. 2. 1. ch. 6. 26. 1 Ki. 16. 34. Luke 10. 30. Luke 19. 1.
[s] ch. 15. 6.
[t] ch. 21. 17. 1 Sam. 15. 34. Ezra 2. 26. Isa. 10. 29.
[u] 2 Sam. 21. 14.
[7] Which belonged partly to Benjamin, and partly to Judah, ch. 15. 8.
[v] Gen. 46. 21. 1 Chr. 7. 6. 1 Chr. 8. 1. Acts 17. 26.

[a] Gen. 49. 7.
[b] 1 Chr. 4. 28.
[c] Gen. 21. 14, 31. Gen. 26. 33. ch. 15. 28.
[d] Neh. 11. 26.
[e] 1 Chr. 4. 29, 30.
[f] Gen. 49. 13. Ex. 23. 31. The Mediterranean.
[g] ch. 12. 22. 1 Ki. 4. 12. 1 Chr. 6. 68.
[1] Or, which is drawn.
[h] ch. 21. 34.
[i] ch. 11. 1. ch. 12. 20.
[j] Acts 17. 26.
[k] ch. 17. 16. Judg. 6. 33. 1 Ki. 21. 1, 23. 2 Ki. 8. 29. Hos. 1. 4, 5.
[l] 1 Sam. 28. 4. 2 Ki. 4. 8.
[m] ch. 21. 29, Jarmuth.
[n] Judg. 4. 6. 1 Sam. 10. 3. 1 Chr. 6. 77. Ps. 89. 12.

25 And their border was [o] Hĕl'kăth, and Hā'lī, and Bē'ten, and Ăch'shăph,

26 And Ā-lăm'mė-lech, and Ā'măd, and Mī'shḙ-al; and reacheth to [p] Cär'mel westward, and to Shī'hôr–lĭb'nath;

27 And turneth toward the sunrising to Bĕth–dā'-gon, and reacheth to Zĕb'u-lun, and to the valley of Jĭph'thah–el toward the north side of Bĕth–ē'mĕk, and Nē'ĭ-el, and goeth out to [q] Cā'bŭl on the left hand,

28 And Hē'bron, and Rē'hŏb, and Hăm'mŏn, and [r] Kā'nah, *even* unto great [s] Zī'dŏn;

29 And *then* the coast turneth to Rā'mah, and to the strong city [2] Tȳre; and the coast turneth to Hō'sah; and the outgoings thereof are at the sea from the coast to [t] Ăch'zĭb:

30 Ŭm'mah also, and Ā'phek, and Rē'hŏb: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ăsh'ẽr according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Năph'ta̭-lī *even* for the children of Năph'ta̭-lī according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Hē'leph, from Ăl'lŏn to Zā-a̭-năn'nim, and Ăd'a̭-mī, Nē'keb, and Jăb'nḙ-el, unto Lā'kŭm; and the outgoings thereof were at Jôr'da̭n:

34 And *then* [u] the coast turneth westward to Ăz'-nŏth–tā'bôr, and goeth out from thence to Hŭk'kŏk, and reacheth to Zĕb'u-lun on the south side, and reacheth to Ăsh'ẽr on the west side, and to Jū'dah upon Jôr'da̭n toward the sunrising.

35 And the fenced cities *are* Zĭd'dim, Zẽr, and [v] Hăm'măth, Răk'kăth, and [w] Chĭn'nḙ-rĕth,

36 And Ăd'a̭-mah, and Rā'mah, and Hā'zôr,

37 And Kē'desh, and Ĕd'rḙ-ī, and Ĕn–hā'zôr,

38 And Ī'ron, and Mĭg'dal–ĕl, Hō'rem, and Bĕth–ā'năth, and Bĕth–shē'mĕsh; nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Năph'ta̭-lī according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ *And* the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dăn according to their families.

41 And the coast of their inheritance was [x] Zō'rah, and Ĕsh'tă-ŏl, and Īr–shē'mĕsh,

42 And [y] Shȧ-a̭l-ăb'bin, and Ăj'a̭-lŏn, and Jĕth'-lah,

43 And Ē'lŏn, and Thĭm'na-thah, and Ĕk'rŏn,

44 And Ĕl'tḙ-keh, and Gĭb'be-thon, and Bā'al-ath,

45 And Jē'hŭd, and Bĕn'ḙ–bē'răk, and Găth–rĭm'-mon,

46 And Mė–jär'kŏn, and Răk'kŏn, with the border [3] before [4] Jā'phō.

47 And [z] the coast of the children of Dăn went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dăn went up to fight against Lē'shem, and took it, and [a] smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Lē'shem, [b] Dăn, after the name of Dăn their father.

48 [c] This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dăn according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el gave an inheritance to Jŏsh'u-ȧ the son of Nŭn among them:

50 According to the word of the Lord they gave him the city which he asked, *even* [d] Tĭm'nath–[e] sē'-rah in mount Ē'phră-ĭm: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

51 [f] These *are* the inheritances, which Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, and Jŏsh'u-ȧ the son of Nŭn, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, divided for an inheritance by lot [g] in Shī'lōh before the Lord, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. So they made an end of dividing the country.

CHAPTER 20.

Six cities of refuge appointed.

THE Lord also spake unto Jŏsh'u-ȧ, saying,

2 Speak to the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, saying, [a] Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Mō'ṣe̱ṣ:

3 That the slayer that killeth *any* person unawares *and* unwittingly may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.

4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities shall stand at the entering of [b] the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city, they shall [1] take him into the city unto them, and give him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 And [c] if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand; because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not beforetime.

6 And he shall dwell in that city, [d] until he stand before the congregation for judgment, *and* until the death of the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.

7 ¶ And they [2] appointed [e] Kē'desh in Găl'ĭ-lee in mount Năph'ta̭-lī, and [f] Shē'chem in mount Ē'phră-ĭm, and [g] Kĭr'jath–är'bȧ, which *is* Hē'bron, in [h] the mountain of Jū'dah.

8 And on the other side Jôr'da̭n by Jĕr'ĭ-chō eastward, they assigned [i] Bē'zẽr in the wilderness upon the plain out of the tribe of Reu̇'ben, and [j] Rā'moth in Gĭl'ḙ-ăd out of the tribe of Găd, and [k] Gō'lan in Bā'shăn out of the tribe of Mȧ-năs'seh.

9 [l] These were the cities appointed for all the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth *any* person at unawares might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he stood before the congregation.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *The Levitical cities.* 43 *Israel possesses the land.*

THEN came near the heads of the fathers of the Lē'vītes unto [a] Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, and unto

B. C. 1444.

[o] 2 Sam. 2. 16. 1 Chr. 6. 75, Hukok.
[p] 1 Ki. 18. 19. 2 Ki. 2. 25. Isa. 35. 2. Jer. 46. 18. Amos 1. 2. Amos 9. 3. Mic. 7. 14.
[q] 1 Ki. 9. 13.
[r] John 2. 1, Cana.
[s] Gen. 10. 15, 19. ch. 11. 8. Judg. 1. 31. Acts 27. 3.
[2] Tzor, that is, The rock.
[t] Gen. 38. 5. Mic. 1. 14.
[u] Deut. 33. 23.
[v] Gen. 10. 18.
[w] Deut. 3. 17. ch. 11. 2. ch. 12. 3. Mark 6. 53. Luke 5. 1.
[x] Judg. 13. 2.
[y] 1 Ki. 4. 9.
[3] Or, over against.
[4] Or, Joppa.
[z] Judg. 18.
[a] Gen. 49. 17.
[b] Judg. 18. 29.
[c] Num. 26. 54. Acts 17. 26.
[d] ch. 24. 30.
[e] 1 Chr. 7. 24.
[f] Num. 34. 17. ch. 14. 1.
[g] ch. 18. 1, 10. Ps. 78. 60. Jer. 7. 12.

[a] Ex. 21. 13. Deut. 4. 41-43. Rom. 8. 1, 33, 34. Heb. 6. 18, 19.
[b] Ruth 4. 1, 2. Job 5. 4. Jer. 38. 7.
[1] gather, Ps. 26. 9.
[c] Num. 35. 12.
[d] Num. 35. 12, 25.
[2] sanctified.
[e] ch. 21. 32. 1 Chr. 6. 76.
[f] Gen. 33. 18, 19. ch. 21. 21. 2 Chr. 10. 1.
[g] ch. 14. 15. ch. 21. 11, 13.
[h] Luke 1. 39.
[i] ch. 21. 36. 1 Chr. 6. 78.
[j] ch. 21. 38. 1 Ki. 22. 3.
[k] ch. 21. 27.
[l] Num. 35. 15.

[a] ch. 14. 1. ch. 17. 4.

B. C. 1444.

Jŏsh'u-ȧ the son of Nŭn, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el;

2 And they spake unto them at [b]Shī'lōh in the land of Cā'năan, saying, [c]The LORD commanded by the hand of Mō'ṣeṣ to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattle.

3 And the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el gave unto the Lē'vītes out of their inheritance, at the commandment of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kō'hath-ītes: and the children of Aâr'o̤n the priest, *which were* of the Lē'vītes, [d]had by lot out of the tribe of Jū'dah, and out of the tribe of Sĭm'e̤-on, and out of the tribe of Bĕn'ja̤-min, thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kō'hath *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ē'phră-ĭm, and out of the tribe of Dăn, and out of the half tribe of Mȧ-năs'seh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Ḡēr'shŏn *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ĭs'sa̤-char, and out of the tribe of Ăsh'ēr, and out of the tribe of Năph'ta̤-lī, and out of the half tribe of Mȧ-năs'seh in Bā'shăn, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Mĕ-rā'rī by their families *had* out of the tribe of Reṳ'ben, and out of the tribe of Găd, and out of the tribe of Zĕb'u-lun, twelve cities.

8 And [e]the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el gave by lot unto the Lē'vītes these cities with their suburbs, [f]as the LORD commanded by the hand of Mō'ṣeṣ.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Jū'dah, and out of the tribe of the children of Sĭm'e̤-on, these cities which are *here* [1]mentioned by name,

10 Which the children of Aâr'o̤n, *being* of the families of the Kō'hath-ītes, *who were* of the children of Lē'vī, had: for theirs was the first lot.

11 And [g]they gave them [2]the city of Ăr'bȧ the father of [h]Ā'năk, which *city is* Hē'bron, [i]in the hill *country* of Jū'dah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

12 But [j]the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Cā'leb the son of Jĕ-phŭn'neh for his possession.

13 ¶ Thus [k]they gave to the children of Aâr'o̤n the priest [l]Hē'bron with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and [m]Lĭb'nah with her suburbs,

14 And [n]Jăt'tĭr with her suburbs, and [o]Ĕsh-te̤-mō'ȧ with her suburbs,

15 And [p]Hō'lŏn with her suburbs, and [q]Dē'bĭr with her suburbs,

16 And [r]Ā'in with her suburbs, and [s]Jŭt'tah with her suburbs, *and* [t]Bĕth–shē'mĕsh with her suburbs; nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Bĕn'ja̤-min, [u]Ḡĭb'e̤-on with her suburbs, [v]Ḡē'bȧ with her suburbs,

18 Ăn'a̤-thoth with her suburbs, and [w]Ăl'mŏn with her suburbs; four cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aâr'o̤n, the priests, *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ [x]And the families of the children of Kō'hath, the Lē'vītes which remained of the children of Kō'hath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ē'phră-ĭm.

21 For they gave them [y]Shē'chem with her suburbs in mount Ē'phră-ĭm, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and Ḡē'zēr with her suburbs,

22 And Kĭb'za̤-im with her suburbs, and Bĕth–hō'rŏn with her suburbs; four cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dăn, Ĕl'te̤-keh with her suburbs, Ḡĭb'be-thon with her suburbs,

24 Āij'a̤-lŏn with her suburbs, Găth–rĭm'mon with her suburbs; four cities.

25 And out of the half tribe of Mȧ-năs'seh, Tā'năch with her suburbs, and Găth–rĭm'mon with her suburbs; two cities.

26 All the cities *were* ten with their suburbs for the families of the children of Kō'hath that remained.

27 ¶ [z]And unto the children of Ḡēr'shŏn, of the families of the Lē'vītes, out of the *other* half tribe of Mȧ-năs'seh *they gave* [a]Gō'lan in Bā'shăn with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and [3]Bĕ-ĕsh'–te̤-rah with her suburbs; two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Ĭs'sa̤-char, Kī'shon with her suburbs, Dăb'a̤-reh with her suburbs,

29 Jär'mŭth with her suburbs, Ĕn–găn'nĭm with her suburbs; four cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Ăsh'ēr, Mī'shal with her suburbs, Ăb'dŏn with her suburbs,

31 Hĕl'kăth with her suburbs, and Rē'hŏb with her suburbs; four cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Năph'ta̤-lī, [b]Kē'desh in Găl'ĭ-lee with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and Hăm'moth–dôr with her suburbs, and Kär'tan with her suburbs; three cities.

33 All the cities of the Ḡēr'shon-ītes according to their families *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶ [c]And unto the families of the children of Mĕ-rā'rī, the rest of the Lē'vītes, out of the tribe of Zĕb'u-lun, Jŏk'ne̤-ăm with her suburbs, and Kär'tah with her suburbs,

35 Dĭm'nah with her suburbs, Nā'ha-lăl with her suburbs; four cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reṳ'ben, [d]Bē'zēr with her suburbs, and Jȧ-hā'zah with her suburbs,

37 Kĕd'e̤-mŏth with her suburbs, and Mĕph'a̤-ăth with her suburbs; four cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Găd, [e]Rā'moth in Ḡĭl'e̤-ăd with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and [f]Mā-hȧ-nā'im with her suburbs,

39 Hĕsh'bŏn with her suburbs, Jā'zēr with her suburbs; four cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Mĕ-rā'rī by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Lē'vītes, were *by* their lot twelve cities.

41 [g]All the cities of the Lē'vītes within the possession of the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el *were* forty and eight cities with their suburbs.

42 These cities were every one with [4]their suburbs round about them: thus *were* all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Ĭṣ'ra̤-el [h]all the land which he sware to give unto their fathers; and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

b ch. 18. 1.
c Num. 35. 2. Matt. 10. 10. Gal. 6. 6. 1 Tim. 5. 17, 18.
d ch. 24. 33.
e Gen. 49. 7. ch. 18. 6. Prov. 16. 33.
f Num. 35. 2.
1 called.
g 1 Chr. 6. 55.
2 Or, Kirjath-arba.
h ch. 14. 15. ch. 15. 13.
i 2 Sam. 2. 1–3. 2 Sam. 5. 1–5. Luke 1. 39.
j ch. 14. 14.
k ch. 20. 7–9. 1 Chr. 6. 57.
l ch. 15. 54.
m ch. 10. 29. ch. 15. 42. Isa. 37. 8.
n ch. 15. 48.
o ch. 15. 50.
p 1 Chr. 6. 58, Hilen.
q ch. 15. 49.
r 1 Chr. 6. 59, Ashan.
s ch. 15. 55.
t ch. 15. 10.
u ch. 18. 25.
v ch. 18. 24, Gaba.
w 1 Chr. 6. 60, Alemeth.
x 1 Chr. 6. 66.
y Gen. 33. 19. ch. 20. 7. 1 Ki. 12. 1.
z 1 Chr. 6. 71.
a Deut. 1. 4. ch. 20. 8. 1 Chr. 6. 71.
3 Or, Ashtaroth.
b ch. 20. 7.
c 1 Chr. 6. 77.
d ch. 20. 8.
e Deut. 4. 43. 1 Ki. 4. 13.
f Gen. 32. 2. 2 Sam. 2. 8.
g Gen. 49. 7.
4 That is, 608 yards broad for barns, gardens, etc., and 1216 more for fields and vineyards.
h Gen. 13. 15. Gen. 15. 18. Gen. 26. 3.

44 [i] And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers: and there [j] stood not a man of all their enemies before them; the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 [k] There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Īş'ra̭-el; all came to pass.

CHAPTER 22.

1 The east Jordan tribes sent home. 10 Their altar. 11 The dispute and reconciliation.

THEN Jŏsh'u-ȧ called the Reụ'ben-ītes, and the Găd'ītes, and the half tribe of Mȧ-năs'seh,

2 And said unto them, Ye have kept [a] all that Mō'şeş the servant of the LORD commanded you, [b] and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you:

3 Ye have not left your brethren these many days unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and get you unto your tents, *and* unto the land of your possession, [c] which Mō'şeş the servant of the LORD gave you on the other side Jôr'dạn.

5 But [d] take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Mō'şeş the servant of the LORD charged you, [e] to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul.

6 So Jŏsh'u-ȧ [f] blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* half of the tribe of Mȧ-năs'seh Mō'şeş had given *possession* in Bā'shăn: [g] but unto the *other* half thereof gave Jŏsh'u-ȧ among their brethren on this side Jôr'dạn westward. And when Jŏsh'u-ȧ sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed them,

8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattle, with silver, and with gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with very much raiment: [h] divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reụ'ben and the children of Găd and the half tribe of Mȧ-năs'seh returned, and departed from the children of Īş'ra̭-el out of Shī'lōh, which *is* in the land of Cā'năan, to go unto the [i] country of Ḡĭl'ẹ-ăd, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Mō'şeş.

10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Jôr'dạn, that *are* in the land of Cā'năan, the children of Reụ'ben and the children of Găd and the half tribe of Mȧ-năs'seh built there an altar by Jôr'dạn, a great altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Īş'ra̭-el [j] heard say, Behold, the children of Reụ'ben and the children of Găd and the half tribe of Mȧ-năs'seh have built an altar over against the land of Cā'năan, in the borders of Jôr'dạn, at the passage of the children of Īş'ra̭-el.

12 And when the children of Īş'ra̭-el heard *of it,* [k] the whole congregation of the children of Īş'ra̭-el gathered themselves together at Shī'lōh, to go up to war against them.

13 And the children of Īş'ra̭-el [l] sent unto the children of Reụ'ben, and to the children of Găd, and to the half tribe of Mȧ-năs'seh, into the land of Ḡĭl'ẹ-ăd, [m] Phĭn'ẹ-has the son of Ē-le-ā'zar the priest.

14 And with him ten princes, of each [1] chief house a prince throughout all the tribes of Īş'ra̭-el; and [n] each one *was* an head of the house of their fathers among the thousands of Īş'ra̭-el.

15 ¶ And they came unto the children of Reụ'ben, and to the children of Găd, and to the half tribe of Mȧ-năs'seh, unto the land of Ḡĭl'ẹ-ăd, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespass *is* this that ye have committed against the God of Īş'ra̭-el, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, [o] that ye might rebel this day against the LORD?

17 *Is* the iniquity [p] of Pē'or too little for us, from which we are not cleansed until this day, although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD,

18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* ye rebel to day against the LORD, that to morrow [q] he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Īş'ra̭-el.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession *be* unclean, *then* pass ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, [r] wherein the LORD'S tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebel not against the LORD, nor rebel against us, in building you an altar beside the altar of the LORD our God.

20 [s] Did not Ā'chăn the son of Zē'rah commit a trespass in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Īş'ra̭-el? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 ¶ [t] Then the children of Reụ'ben and the children of Găd and the half tribe of Mȧ-năs'seh answered, and said unto the heads of the thousands of Īş'ra̭-el,

22 The LORD [u] God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he [v] knoweth, and Īş'ra̭-el he shall know; if *it be* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (save us not this day,)

23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offering or meat offering, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himself [w] require *it;*

24 And if we have not *rather* done it for fear of *this* thing, saying, [2] In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have ye to do with the LORD God of Īş'ra̭-el?

25 For the LORD hath made Jôr'dạn a border between us and you, ye children of Reụ'ben and children of Găd; ye have no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice:

B. C. 1444.

[i] ch. 11. 23. ch. 22. 4.
[j] Deut. 7. 24.
[k] ch. 23. 14. Ex. 3. 7, 8. 1 Ki. 8. 56. Isa. 49. 7, 8, 15, 16. Matt. 24. 35. Luke 21. 33.

[a] Num. 32. 20.
[b] ch. 1. 16, 17.
[c] Deut. 29. 8. ch. 13. 8.
[d] Deut. 6. 6, 17. 2 Ki. 10. 31. Ps. 119. 4. Matt. 22. 36. Rom. 13. 10. 1 Tim. 1. 5.
[e] Deut. 10. 12. Deut. 19. 9. ch. 23. 11. Luke 11. 42. John 15. 9, 10. 1 John 5. 3. Jude 21.
[f] Gen. 47. 7. ch. 14. 13. 2 Sam. 6. 18. Luke 24. 50.
[g] ch. 17. 5.
[h] 1 Sam. 30. 24.
[i] Num. 32. 1, 26, 29.
[j] Lev. 17. 8. Deut. 13. 12.
[k] Judg. 20. 1.
[l] Deut. 13. 14.
[m] Ex. 6. 25.
[1] house of the father.
[n] Num. 1. 4.
[o] Lev. 17. 8, 9. 1 Sam. 15. 23.
[p] Deut. 4. 3.
[q] Gen. 18. 23, 25. Num. 16. 22. ch. 7. 1, 11, 12. 1 Chr. 21. 1, 14.
[r] Lev. 17. 8, 9. ch. 18. 1.
[s] ch. 7. 1, 5. 1 Chr. 2. 6, 7.
[t] Prov. 15. 1. Prov. 18. 13. Prov. 24. 26.
[u] Ex. 15. 11. Deut. 10. 17. Ps. 82. 1. Ps. 86. 8. Ps. 136. 2. Dan. 2. 47. Rev. 19. 16.
[v] 1 Ki. 8. 39. Job 10. 7. Ps. 44. 21. Ps. 139. 1, 2. Jer. 12. 3. John 2. 25. 2 Cor. 11. 11, 31. Heb. 4. 13. Rev. 2. 23.
[w] Deut. 18. 19. 1 Sam. 20. 16. Ps. 7. 3, 5. Ps. 10. 13, 14.
[2] To morrow.

27 But *that* it *may be* [x]a witness between us, and you, and our generations after us, that we might [y]do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings; that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should *so* say to us or to our generations in time to come, that we may say *again*, Behold the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices; but it *is* a witness between us and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebel against the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, [z]to build an altar for burnt offerings, for meat offerings, or for sacrifices, beside the altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phĭn'ḙ-has the priest, and the princes of the congregation and heads of the thousands of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el which *were* with him, heard the words that the children of Reṳ'ben and the children of Găd and the children of Mă̇-năs'seh spake, [3]it pleased them.

31 And Phĭn'ḙ-has the son of Ē-le-ā'zar the priest said unto the children of Reṳ'ben, and to the children of Găd, and to the children of Mă̇-năs'seh, This day we perceive that the LORD *is* [a]among us, because ye have not committed this trespass against the LORD: [4]now ye have delivered the children of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el out of the hand of the LORD.

32 ¶ And Phĭn'ḙ-has the son of Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reṳ'ben, and from the children of Găd, out of the land of Gĭl'ḙ-ăd, unto the land of Cā'năan, to the children of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el; and the children of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el [b]blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battle, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reṳ'ben and Găd dwelt.

34 And the children of Reṳ'ben and the children of Găd called the altar [5]*Ĕd*: for it *shall be* a witness between us that the LORD *is* God.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *Joshua addresses elders and people.* 11 *He threatens them.*

AND it came to pass a long time after that the LORD [a]had given rest unto Ĭs̩'ra̭-el from all their enemies round about, that Jŏsh'u-ȧ [b]waxed old *and* [1]stricken in age.

2 And Jŏsh'u-ȧ [c]called for all Ĭs̩'ra̭-el, *and* for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old *and* stricken in age:

3 And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations because of you; for the LORD your God *is* he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jôr'da̤n, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea [2]westward.

5 And the LORD your God, [d]he shall expel them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight; and ye shall possess their land, [e]as the LORD your God hath promised unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Mō's̩es̩, [f]that ye turn not aside therefrom *to* the right hand or *to* the left;

7 That ye [g]come not among these nations, these that remain among you; neither [h]make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear *by them*, neither serve them, nor bow yourselves unto them:

8 [3]But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9 [4]For the LORD hath driven out from before you great nations and strong: but *as for* you, [i]no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

10 One [j]man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he *it is* that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therefore unto [5]yourselves, that ye love the LORD your God.

12 Else if ye do in any wise [k]go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, *even* these that remain among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty that [l]the LORD your God will no more drive out *any of* these nations from before you; [m]but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

14 And, behold, this day [n]I *am* going the way of all the earth: and ye know in all your hearts and in all your souls, that [o]not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, *and* not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 [p]Therefore it shall come to pass, *that* as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you; so shall the LORD bring upon you [q]all evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed yourselves to them; then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *The assembly at Shechem.* 2 *Joshua's dying exhortation.* 29 *His death and burial.*

AND Jŏsh'u-ȧ gathered all the tribes of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el to [a]Shē'chem, and [b]called for the elders of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers; and they [c]presented themselves before God.

2 And Jŏsh'u-ȧ said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el, [d]Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, *even* Tē'rah, the father of Ā'bră-hăm, and the father of Nā'chôr: and [e]they served other gods.

B. C. 1427.

[x] Gen. 31. 48. ch. 24. 27. 1 Sam. 7. 12.

[y] Deut. 12. 5, 6, 11, 12, 17, 18, 26, 27.

[z] Deut. 12. 13, 14.

[3] it was good in their eyes.

[a] Ex. 25. 8. Lev. 26. 11, 12. 2 Chr. 15. 2. Zech. 8. 23. 1 Cor. 14. 25. Rev. 21. 3.

[4] then.

[b] 1 Chr. 29. 20. Dan. 2. 19. Luke 2. 28.

[5] That is, A witness.

[a] ch. 21. 44.

[b] ch. 13. 1.

[1] come into days.

[c] Deut. 31. 28. ch. 24. 1.

[2] at the sunset.

[d] Ex. 23. 30. Ex. 33. 2. Deut. 11. 23.

[e] Num. 33. 53.

[f] Deut. 5. 32.

[g] Ex. 23. 33. Deut. 7. 2, 3. Prov. 4. 14. Eph. 5. 11.

[h] Ex. 23. 13. Ps. 16. 4. Jer. 5. 7. Zeph. 1. 5.

[3] Or, For if ye will cleave.

[4] Or, Then the LORD will drive.

[i] ch. 1. 5.

[j] Judg. 3. 31. 2 Sam. 23. 8.

[5] your souls.

[k] Heb. 10. 38. 2 Pet. 2. 20.

[l] Judg. 2. 3.

[m] 1 Ki. 11. 4.

[n] Eccl. 12. 3-7. Heb. 9. 27.

[o] Luke 21. 33.

[p] Deut. 28. 63.

[q] Lev. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 15, 16. Judg. 3. 8, 12. Luke 21. 22.

[a] Gen. 12. 6. Gen. 35. 4. Judg. 9. 1-3.

[b] Ex. 18. 25. ch. 23. 2.

[c] 1 Sam. 10. 19. Acts 10. 33.

[d] Gen. 11. 26. Deut. 26. 5. Isa. 51. 2.

[e] Gen. 31. 53.

3 And [f]I took your father Ā'bră-hăm from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Cā'năan, and multiplied his seed, and [g]gave him Ī'ṣa̭ac.

4 And I gave unto Ī'ṣa̭ac Jā'co̭b and Ē'sạu: and I gave unto [h]Ē'sạu mount Sē'ĭr, to possess it; but Jā'co̭b and his children went down into Ē'ġy̆pt.

5 [i]I sent Mō'ṣeṣ also and Aâr'o̭n, and [j]I plagued Ē'ġy̆pt, according to that which I did among them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I [k]brought your fathers out of Ē'ġy̆pt: and ye came unto the sea; [l]and the Ē-ġy̆p'tiạnṣ pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen unto the Red sea.

7 And when they cried unto the LORD, he put darkness between you and the Ē-ġy̆p'tiạnṣ, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes have seen what I have done in Ē'ġy̆pt: and ye dwelt in the wilderness a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, which dwelt on the other side Jôr'da̤n; [m]and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possess their land; and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then [n]Bā'lăk the son of Zĭp'por, king of Mō'ab, arose and warred against Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, and [o]sent and called Bā'la̤am the son of Bē'or to curse you:

10 [p]But I would not hearken unto Bā'la̤am; [q]therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Jôr'da̤n, and came unto Jĕr'ī-chō: and the men of Jĕr'ī-chō fought against you, the Ăm'ôr-ītes, and the Pĕr'ĭz-zītes, and the Cā'năan-ītes, and the Hĭt'tītes, and the Ḡĭr'ga-shītes, the Hī'vītes, and the Jĕb'u-sītes; and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And [r]I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, *even* the two kings of the Ăm'ôr-ītes; *but* [s]not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and [t]cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them; of the vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not do ye eat.

14 ¶ [u]Now therefore fear the LORD, and serve him in [v]sincerity and in truth: and [w]put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and [x]in Ē'ġy̆pt; and serve ye the LORD.

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that *were* on the other side of the flood, or [y]the gods of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, in whose land ye dwell: [z]but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods;

17 For the LORD our God, he *it is* that brought us up and our fathers out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed:

18 And the LORD drave out from before us all the people, even the Ăm'ôr-ītes which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serve the LORD; for he *is* our God.

19 And Jŏsh'u-ȧ said unto the people, [a]Ye cannot serve the LORD: for he *is* an [b]holy God; he *is* a jealous God; [c]he will not forgive your transgressions nor your sins.

20 [d]If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, [e]then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said unto Jŏsh'u-ȧ, Nay; but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Jŏsh'u-ȧ said unto the people, Ye *are* witnesses against yourselves that [f]ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore [g]put away, *said he,* the strange gods which *are* among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD God of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el.

24 And the people said unto Jŏsh'u-ȧ, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Jŏsh'u-ȧ [h]made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute and an ordinance in Shē'chem.

26 ¶ And Jŏsh'u-ȧ [i]wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took [j]a great stone, and [k]set it up there under an oak, that *was* by the sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Jo̭sh'u-ȧ said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be [l]a witness unto us; for [m]it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore a witness unto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Jŏsh'u-ȧ let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that Jŏsh'u-ȧ the son of Nŭn, the servant of the LORD, died, *being* an hundred and ten years old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in [n]Tĭm'nath–sē'rah, which *is* in mount Ē'phrā-ĭm, on the north side of the hill of Gā'ăsh.

31 And [o]Ĭṣ'ra̤-el served the LORD all the days of Jŏsh'u-ȧ, and all the days of the elders that [1]overlived Jŏsh'u-ȧ, and which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Ĭṣ'ra̤-el.

32 ¶ And [p]the bones of Jō'ṣeph, which the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el brought up out of Ē'ġy̆pt, buried they in Shē'chem, in a parcel of ground [q]which Jā'co̭b bought of the sons of Hā'mor the father of Shē'chem for an hundred [2]pieces of silver: and it became the inheritance of the children of Jō'ṣeph.

33 And Ē-le-ā'zar the son of Aâr'o̭n died; and they buried him in a hill *that pertained to* [r]Phĭn'e̤-has his son, which was given him in mount Ē'phrā-ĭm.

B. C. 1427.

[f] Acts 7. 2, 3.
[g] Ps. 127. 3.
[h] Gen. 36. 8. Deut. 2. 5. Acts 17. 26.
[i] Ex. 3. 10.
[j] Ex. 7. Ex. 8. Ex. 9.
[k] Ex. 12. 37, 51. Mic. 6. 4.
[l] Ex. 14. 9. Ps. 77. 15–20. Ps. 78. 13. Isa. 63. 12, 13. Acts 7. 36. Heb. 11. 29.
[m] Num. 21. 21, 33. Deut. 2. 32.
[n] Judg. 11. 25.
[o] Num. 22. 5.
[p] Deut. 23. 5.
[q] Num. 23. 11.
[r] Ex. 23. 28. Deut. 7. 20.
[s] Ps. 44. 3, 6.
[t] Deut. 6. 10. ch. 11. 13. Prov. 13. 22.
[u] Deut. 10. 12. 1 Sam. 12. 24. Job 1. 1. Acts 9. 31.
[v] Gen. 17. 1. Deut. 18. 13. Ps. 119. 1. 2 Cor. 1. 12. Eph. 6. 24.
[w] Lev. 17. 7.
[x] Ezek. 20. 7.
[y] Ex. 23. 24.
[z] Gen. 18. 19.
[a] Ruth 1. 15. Matt. 6. 24. Luke 14. 25–33.
[b] Lev. 19. 2. 1 Sam. 6. 20. Ps. 99. 5, 9. Isa. 5. 16.
[c] Ex. 23. 21. Isa. 27. 11.
[d] ch. 23. 12–15. 2 Chr. 15. 2. Ezra 8. 22. Isa. 1. 28. Jer. 17. 13. Heb. 10. 26, 27, 28.
[e] Isa. 63. 10. Acts 7. 42.
[f] Ps. 119. 173.
[g] Gen. 35. 2. 1 Sam. 7. 3.
[h] Ex. 15. 25.
[i] Deut. 31. 24.
[j] Judg. 9. 6.
[k] Gen. 28. 18. ch. 4. 3.
[l] Gen. 31. 48.
[m] Deut. 32. 1.
[n] ch. 19. 50.
[o] Judg. 2. 7.
[1] prolonged their days after Joshua.
[p] Gen. 50. 25. Ex. 13. 19. Acts 7. 16.
[q] Gen. 33. 19.
[2] Or, lambs.
[r] Ex. 6. 25.

THE
BOOK OF JUDGES.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Conquests by Judah. 8 Jerusalem taken. 21 The acts of Benjamin. 29 Nations remaining unconquered.

NOW after the death of Jŏsh'u-ȧ it came to pass, that the children of Ĭş'ra̭-el [a]asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Cā'năan-ītes first, to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, [b]Jū'dah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Jū'dah said unto Sĭm'ḙ-on his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Cā'năan-ītes; and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. [c]So Sĭm'ḙ-on went with him.

4 And Jū'dah went up; and [d]the LORD delivered the Cā'năan-ītes and the Pĕr'ĭz-zītes into their hand: and they slew of them in Bē'zek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Ā-dŏn'ī–bē'zek in Bē'zek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Cā'năan-ītes and the Pĕr'ĭz-zītes.

6 But Ā-dŏn'ī–bē'zek fled; and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs and his great toes.

7 And Ā-dŏn'ī–bē'zek said, Threescore and ten kings, having [1]their thumbs and their great toes cut off, [2]gathered *their meat* under my table: [e]as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm, and there he died.

8 Now [f]the children of Jū'dah had fought against Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.

9 ¶ [g]And afterward the children of Jū'dah went down to fight against the Cā'năan-ītes, that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the [3]valley.

10 And Jū'dah went against the Cā'năan-ītes that dwelt in Hē'bron: (now the name of Hē'bron before *was* [h]Kĭr'jath–är'bȧ:) and they slew Shē'shāi, and Ā-hī'măn, and Tăl'māi.

11 [i]And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Dē'bĭr: and the name of Dē'bĭr before *was* Kĭr'jath–sē'phẽr:

12 And Cā'leb said, He that smiteth Kĭr'jath–sē'phẽr, and taketh it, to him will I give Ăch'sah my daughter to wife.

13 And Ŏth'nĭ-el the son of Kē'năz, [j]Cā'leb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Ăch'sah his daughter to wife.

14 [k]And it came to pass, when she came *to him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field; and she lighted from off *her* ass; and Cā'leb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, [l]Give me a [4]blessing: for thou hast given me a south land; give me also springs of water. And Cā'leb gave her the upper springs and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And [m]the children of the Kĕn'īte, Mō'şeş' father in law, went up out [n]of the city of palm trees with the children of Jū'dah into the wilderness of Jū'dah, which *lieth* in the south of [o]Ā'răd; [p]and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Jū'dah went with Sĭm'ḙ-on his brother, and they slew the Cā'năan-ītes that inhabited Zē'phath, and utterly destroyed it. And the name of the city was called [q]Hôr'mah.

18 Also Jū'dah took [r]Gā'zȧ with the coast thereof, and Ăs'kḙ-lŏn with the coast thereof, and Ĕk'rŏn with the coast thereof.

19 And [s]the LORD was with Jū'dah; and [5]he drave out *the inhabitants of* the mountain; but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had [t]chariots of iron.

20 [u]And they gave Hē'bron unto Cā'leb, as Mō'şeş said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Ā'năk.

21 [v]And the children of Bĕn'ja̭-min did not drive out the Jĕb'u-sītes that inhabited Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm; but the Jĕb'u-sītes dwell with the children of Bĕn'ja̭-min in Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm unto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Jō'şeph, they also went up against Bĕth'–el: and the LORD *was* with them.

23 And the house of Jō'şeph [w]sent to descry Bĕth'–el. (Now the name of the city before *was* [x]Lŭz.)

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and [y]we will shew thee mercy.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword; but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hĭt'tītes, and built a city, and called the name thereof Lŭz: which *is* the name thereof unto this day.

27 ¶ Neither did [z]Mȧ-năs'seh drive out *the inhabitants of* Bĕth–shē'ăn and her towns, nor [a]Tā'ȧ-năch and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dôr and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ĭb'lḙ-ăm and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Mė-gĭd'dō̤ and her towns: but the Cā'năan-ītes would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to pass, when Ĭş'ra̭-el was strong, that they put the Cā'năan-ītes to tribute, and [6]did not utterly drive them out.

29 ¶ [b]Neither did Ē'phrȧ-ĭm drive out the Cā'năan-ītes that dwelt in Ḡē'zẽr; but the Cā'năan-ītes dwelt in Ḡē'zẽr among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zĕb'u-lun drive out the inhabitants of Kĭt'rŏn, nor the [c]inhabitants of Nā'ha̭-lŏl; but the Cā'năan-ītes dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ [d]Neither did Ăsh'ẽr drive out the inhabitants of Ăc'chō, nor the inhabitants of Zī'dŏn, nor of Ăh'lăb, nor of Ăch'zĭb, nor of Hĕl'bah, nor of Ā'phĭk, nor of Rē'hŏb:

32 But the Ăsh'ẽr-ītes [e]dwelt among the Cā'năan-ītes, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

B. C. 1425.

[a] Ex. 28. 30. ch. 20. 18. 1 Sam. 23. 9, 10.
[b] Gen. 49. 8.
[c] Eccl. 4. 9. Mark 6. 7. 1 Cor. 12. 26. Gal. 6. 2.
[d] Deut. 9. 1. Ps. 44. 2.
[1] the thumbs of their hands and of their feet.
[2] Or, gleaned.
[e] Lev. 24. 19. Ps. 109. 16. Prov. 1. 31. Mark 4. 24.
[f] Josh. 15. 63.
[g] Josh. 10. 12, 36.
[3] Or, low country.
[h] Josh. 14. 15.
[i] Josh. 15. 15.
[j] ch. 3. 9.
[k] Josh. 15. 18.
[l] Gen. 33. 11. 1 Sam. 25. 27. Heb. 6. 7.
[4] Or, present.
[m] Num. 10. 29–32. ch. 4. 11. 1 Sam. 15. 6. 1 Chr. 2. 55. Jer. 35. 2.
[n] Deut. 34. 3. 2 Chr. 28. 15.
[o] Num. 21. 1.
[p] Num. 10. 32.
[q] Num. 21. 3.
[r] Josh. 11. 22. ch. 16. 1. 1 Sam. 6. 17.
[s] Gen. 39. 2, 21. 2 Sam. 5. 10. 2 Ki. 18. 7. Rom. 8. 31.
[5] Or, he possessed the mountain.
[t] Josh. 17. 16.
[u] Num. 14. 24. Deut. 1. 36. Josh. 14. 9, 13.
[v] Josh. 15. 63. 2 Sam. 5. 6.
[w] Josh. 2. 1. ch. 18. 2.
[x] Gen. 28. 19.
[y] 1 Sam. 30. 15.
[z] Josh. 17. 11.
[a] Josh. 21. 25.
[6] driving he drove them not out.
[b] 1 Ki. 9. 16.
[c] Josh. 19. 15.
[d] Josh. 19. 24–30.
[e] Ps. 106. 34, 35.

33 ¶ [f]Neither did Năphˈta̭-lī drive out the inhabitants of Bĕth–shēˈmĕsh, nor the inhabitants of Bĕth–āˈnăth; but he dwelt among the Cāˈnăan-ītes, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless the inhabitants of Bĕth–shēˈmĕsh and of Bĕth–āˈnăth became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Ămˈôr-ītes forced the children of Dăn into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley:

35 But the Ămˈôr-ītes would dwell in mount Hēˈrēs̱ [g]in Ăijˈa̭-lŏn, and in Shȧ-ălˈbim: yet the hand of the house of Jōˈs̱eph [7]prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Ămˈôr-ītes *was* [h]from [8]the going up to Ă-krăbˈbim, from the rock, and upward.

CHAPTER 2.

1 An angel rebukes Israel. 6 A wicked generation. 16 Judges defied.

AND an [a][1]angel of the LORD came up from Gĭlˈgăl to Bōˈchim, and said, I made you to go up out of Ēˈġy̆pt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers; and [b]I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

2 And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land; ye shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice: why have ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you; but they shall be [c]*as thorns* in your sides, and [d]their gods shall be a snare unto you.

4 And it came to pass, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Ĭs̱ˈra̭-el, that the people lifted up their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place [2]Bōˈchim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Jŏshˈu-ȧ had let the people go, the children of Ĭs̱ˈra̭-el went every man unto his inheritance to possess the land.

7 And the people served the LORD all the days of Jŏshˈu-ȧ, and all the days of the elders that [3]outlived Jŏshˈu-ȧ, who had seen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Ĭs̱ˈra̭-el.

8 And Jŏshˈu-ȧ the son of Nŭn, the servant of the LORD, died, *being* an hundred and ten years old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Tĭmˈnath–hēˈrēs̱, in the mount of Ēˈphră-ĭm, on the north side of the hill Gāˈăsh.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which [e]knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Ĭs̱ˈra̭-el.

11 ¶ And the children of Ĭs̱ˈra̭-el did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Bāˈal-ĭm:

12 And they [f]forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Ēˈġy̆pt, and followed [g]other gods, of the gods of the people that *were* round about them, and [h]bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Bāˈal and Ăshˈta̭-rŏth.

14 ¶ [i]And the anger of the LORD was hot against Ĭs̱ˈra̭-el, and [j]he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and [k]he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that [l]they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had said, and [m]as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

16 ¶ Nevertheless [n]the LORD raised up judges, which [4]delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they [o]went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD; *but* they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then [p]the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge: for [q]it repented the LORD because of their groanings by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them.

19 And it came to pass, when the judge was dead, *that* they returned, and [5]corrupted *themselves* more than their fathers, in following other gods to serve them, and to bow down unto them; [6]they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Ĭs̱ˈra̭-el; and he said, Because that this people hath [r]transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice;

21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Jŏshˈu-ȧ left when he died:

22 That through them I [s]may prove Ĭs̱ˈra̭-el, whether they will keep the way of the LORD to walk therein, as their fathers did keep *it*, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD [7]left those nations, without driving them out hastily; neither delivered he them into the hand of Jŏshˈu-ȧ.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Nations left to prove Israel. 8 Othniel as judge. 12 Ehud slays Eglon.

NOW these *are* the nations which the LORD left, [a]to prove Ĭs̱ˈra̭-el by them, *even* as many *of Ĭs̱ˈra̭-el* as had not known all the wars of Cāˈnăan;

2 Only that the generations of the children of Ĭs̱ˈra̭-el might know, to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof;

3 *Namely,* [b]five lords of the Phĭ-lĭsˈtīnes̱, and all the Cāˈnăan-ītes, and the Sī-dōˈnĭ-ans̱, and the Hīˈvītes that dwelt in mount Lĕbˈa̭-non, from mount Bāˈal–hĕrˈmŏn unto the entering in of Hāˈmath.

4 And they were to prove Ĭs̱ˈra̭-el by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Mōˈs̱es̱.

5 ¶ [c]And the children of Ĭs̱ˈra̭-el dwelt among the Cāˈnăan-ītes, Hĭtˈtītes, and Ămˈôr-ītes, and Pĕrˈĭz-zītes, and Hīˈvītes, and Jĕbˈu-sītes:

B. C. 1425.

[f] Josh. 19. 38.

[g] ch. 12. 12.

[7] was heavy.

[h] Num. 34. 4.

[8] Or, Maaleh-akrabbim.

---

[a] Gen. 16. 7. Gen. 32. 1. Ex. 3. 1-6. John 1. 51.

[1] Or, messenger.

[b] Gen. 17. 7. Ex. 6. 4. Ps. 105. 8-11. Mic. 7. 20. Luke 1. 54, 55, 72-75.

[c] Josh. 23. 13.

[d] Ex. 23. 33. Deut. 7. 16. ch. 3. 6. Ps. 106. 36.

[2] That is, Weepers.

[3] prolonged days after Joshua.

[e] Ex. 5. 2. 1 Sam. 2. 12. 1 Chr. 28. 9. Jer. 9. 3. Gal. 4. 8. 2 Thess. 1. 8. Tit. 1. 16.

[f] Deut. 13. 5. ch. 10. 6, 13. 1 Chr. 28. 9.

[g] Deut. 6. 14.

[h] Ex. 20. 5.

[i] ch. 3. 8. 2 Chr. 7. 19. Ps. 78. 58-62. Ps. 89. 30. Isa. 1. 28.

[j] 2 Ki. 17. 20.

[k] ch. 3. 8. Ps. 44. 12. Isa. 50. 1.

[l] Lev. 26. 37. Josh. 7. 12.

[m] Lev. 26. 14, 34. Deut. 28. 15-68.

[n] ch. 3. 9. 1 Sam. 12. 11. Acts 13. 20.

[4] saved.

[o] Ex. 34. 15, 16. Lev. 17. 7. Rev. 17. 1-5.

[p] Josh. 1. 5.

[q] Gen. 6. 6. Deut. 32. 36. Ps. 106. 44. Jer. 18. 7-10.

[5] Or, were corrupt.

[6] they let nothing fall of their.

[r] Josh. 23. 16.

[s] Deut. 8. 2.

[7] Or, suffered.

---

[a] Gen. 22. 1. Deut. 8. 2, 16. John 2. 24. 1 Cor. 11. 19.

[b] Josh. 13. 3.

[c] Ps. 106. 35.

6 And [d]they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

7 [e]And the children of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and served Bā'al-ĭm and [f]the groves.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Ĭs̩'ra̭-el, and he sold them into the hand of [g]Chū'shan–rĭsh-a̭-thā'im king of [1]Mĕs-o̩-pō̇-tā'mĭ-ȧ: and the children of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el served Chū'shan–rĭsh-a̭-thā'im eight years.

9 And when the children of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el [h]cried unto the LORD, the LORD [i]raised up a [2]deliverer to the children of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el, who delivered them, *even* [j]Ŏth'-nĭ-el the son of Kē'năz, Cā'leb's younger brother.

10 And [k]the Spirit of the LORD [3]came upon him, and he judged Ĭs̩'ra̭-el, and went out to war: and the LORD delivered Chū'shan–rĭsh-a̭-thā'im king of [4]Mĕs-o̩-pō̇-tā'mĭ-ȧ into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Chū'shan–rĭsh-a̭-thā'im.

11 And the land had rest forty years. And Ŏth'-nĭ-el the son of Kē'năz died.

12 ¶ [l]And the children of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el did evil again in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened [m]Ĕg'lŏn the king of Mō'ab against Ĭs̩'ra̭-el, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ăm'mŏn and [n]Ăm'a̭-lĕk, and went and smote Ĭs̩'ra̭-el, and possessed [o]the city of palm trees.

14 So the children of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el [p]served Ĕg'lŏn the king of Mō'ab eighteen years.

15 But when the children of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el [q]cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ē'hŭd the son of Ḡē'rȧ, [5]a Bĕn'ja̭-mīte, a man [6]left-handed: and by him the children of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el sent a present unto Ĕg'lŏn the king of Mō'ab.

16 But Ē'hŭd made him a dagger which had two edges, of a cubit length; and he did gird it under his raiment upon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the present unto Ĕg'lŏn king of Mō'ab: and Ĕg'lŏn *was* a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But he himself turned again [r]from the [7]quarries that *were* by Ḡĭl'găl, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him went out from him.

20 And Ē'hŭd came unto him; and he was sitting in [8]a summer parlour, which he had for himself alone. And Ē'hŭd said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of *his* seat.

21 And Ē'hŭd put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly:

22 And the haft also went in after the blade; and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly; and [9]the dirt came out.

23 Then Ē'hŭd went forth through the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his servants came; and when they saw that, behold, the doors of the parlour *were* locked, they said, Surely he [10]covereth his feet in his summer chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and, behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour; therefore they took a key, and opened *them:* and, behold, their lord *was* fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ē'hŭd escaped while they tarried, and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Sē'ĭ-răth.

27 And it came to pass, when he was come, that [s]he blew a trumpet in the [t]mountain of Ē'phrā̆-ĭm, and the children of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for [u]the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Mō'ab-ītes into your hand. And they went down after him, and took [v]the fords of Jôr'da̭n toward Mō'ab, and suffered not a man to pass over.

29 And they slew of Mō'ab at that time about ten thousand men, all [11]lusty, and all men of valour; and there escaped not a man.

30 So Mō'ab was subdued that day under the hand of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el. And the land had rest fourscore years.

31 ¶ And after him was [12]Shăm'gär the son of Ā'năth, which slew of the Phĭ-lĭs'tīnes̩ six hundred men [w]with an ox goad: [x]and he also delivered [13]Ĭs̩'ra̭-el.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Deborah and Barak deliver Israel.* 18 *Death of Sisera.*

AND [a]the children of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el again did evil in the sight of the LORD, when Ē'hŭd was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Jā'bin king of Cā'năan, that reigned in [b]Hā'zôr; the captain of whose host *was* [c]Sĭs'e-rȧ, which dwelt in Hȧ-rō'sheth of the Ġĕn'tīles̩.

3 And the children of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred [d]chariots of iron; and twenty years [e]he mightily oppressed the children of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el.

4 ¶ [f]And Dĕb'o̭-rah, a prophetess, the wife of Lăp'ĭ-dŏth, she judged Ĭs̩'ra̭-el at that time.

5 [g]And she dwelt under the palm tree of Dĕb'o̭-rah between Rā'mah and Bĕth'–el in mount Ē'phrā̆-ĭm: and the children of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el came up to her for judgment.

6 And she sent and called [h]Bā'rak the son of Ǡ-bĭn'ŏ-ăm out [i]of Kē'desh–năph'ta̭-lī, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el commanded, *saying*, Go and draw toward mount Tā'bôr, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Năph'ta̭-lī and of the children of Zĕb'u-lun?

7 And [j]I will draw unto thee to the [k]river Kī'shŏn Sĭs'e-rȧ, the captain of Jā'bin's army, with his chariots and his multitude; and I will deliver him into thine hand.

8 And Bā'rak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, *then* I will not go.

9 And she said, I will surely go with thee: not-

B. C. 1406.

[d] Ex. 34. 16. Deut. 7. 3. Ezra 9. 12.
[e] ch. 2. 11.
[f] Ex. 34. 13. Deut. 16. 21. ch. 6. 25.
[g] Hab. 3. 7.
[1] Aram-naharaim.
[h] ch. 6. 7. ch. 10. 10. 1 Sam. 12. 10. Neh. 9. 27. Ps. 22. 5. Ps. 106. 44.
[i] ch. 2. 16.
[2] saviour.
[j] ch. 1. 13.
[k] Num. 11. 17. 1 Sam. 10. 6. 1 Sam. 11. 6. 2 Chr. 15. 1. Heb. 6. 4.
[3] was.
[4] Aram.
[l] ch. 2. 19. Jer. 16. 12. Hos. 6. 4. Matt. 23. 32.
[m] 1 Sam. 12. 9.
[n] ch. 5. 14.
[o] Deut. 34. 3. ch. 1. 16.
[p] Lev. 26. 23–25. Deut. 28. 48.
[q] Ps. 50. 15. Ps. 78. 34. Jer. 29. 12, 13. Dan. 9. 3.
[5] Or, the son of Jemini.
[6] shut of his right hand.
[r] Josh. 4. 20.
[7] Or, graven images.
[8] a parlour of cooling.
[9] Or, it came out at the fundament.
[10] Or, easeth nature.
[s] ch. 5. 14. ch. 6. 34. 1 Sam. 13. 3.
[t] Josh. 17. 15. ch. 7. 24. ch. 17. 1.
[u] ch. 7. 9, 15. 1 Sam. 17. 47.
[v] Josh. 2. 7. ch. 12. 5.
[11] fat.
[12] This seems to concern only the country next to the Philistines.
[w] 1 Sam. 17. 47, 50.
[x] ch. 2. 16.
[13] So part is called Israel, ch. 4. 1, and ch. 10. 7.

[a] ch. 2. 19.
[b] Josh. 11. 1.
[c] 1 Sam. 12. 9. Ps. 83. 9.
[d] Josh. 17. 18. ch. 1. 19.
[e] Deut. 28. 29, 33, 47, 48. ch. 5. 8. Ps. 106. 42.
[f] 2 Ki. 22. 14. 1 Cor. 1. 27.
[g] Gen. 35. 8.
[h] Heb. 11. 32.
[i] Josh. 19. 37.
[j] Ex. 14. 4. Ezek. 38. 10–16. Joel 3. 11–14.
[k] ch. 5. 21. Ps. 83. 9.

withstanding the journey that thou takest shall not be for thine honour; for the LORD shall [l] sell Sĭs'e-rȧ into the hand of a woman. And Dĕb'o̮-rah arose, and went with Bā'rak to Kē'desh.

10 ¶ And Bā'rak called [m] Zĕb'u-lun and Năph'ta̮-lī to Kē'desh; and he went up with ten thousand men [n] at his feet: and Dĕb'o̮-rah went up with him.

11 Now Hē'bẽr [o] the Kĕn'īte, *which was* of the children of [p] Hō'băb the father in law of Mō'şeş, had severed himself from [q] the Kĕn'ītes, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zā-a̮-nā'im, which *is* by Kē'desh.

12 And they shewed Sĭs'e-rȧ that Bā'rak the son of Ā-bĭn'ŏ-ăm was gone up to mount Tā'bôr.

13 And Sĭs'e-rȧ [1] gathered together all his chariots, *even* nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that *were* with him, from Hȧ-rō'sheth of the Ġĕn'tīleş unto the river of Kī'shŏn.

14 And Dĕb'o̮-rah said unto Bā'rak, Up; for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sĭs'e-rȧ into thine hand: [r] is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Bā'rak went down from mount Tā'bôr, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And [s] the LORD discomfited Sĭs'e-rȧ, and all *his* chariots, and all *his* host, with the edge of the sword before Bā'rak; so that Sĭs'e-rȧ lighted down off *his* chariot, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Bā'rak pursued after the chariots, and after the host, unto Hȧ-rō'sheth of the Ġĕn'tīleş: and all the host of Sĭs'e-rȧ fell upon the edge of the sword; *and* there was not [2] a man left.

17 Howbeit Sĭs'e-rȧ [t] fled away on his feet to the tent of Jā'el the wife of Hē'bẽr the Kĕn'īte: for *there was* peace between Jā'bin the king of Hā'zôr and the house of Hē'bẽr the Kĕn'īte.

18 ¶ And Jā'el went out to meet Sĭs'e-rȧ, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me; fear not. And when he had turned in unto her into the tent, she covered him with a [3] mantle.

19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink; for I am thirsty. And she opened [u] a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be, when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Jā'el Hē'bẽr's wife [v] took a nail of the tent, and [4] took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: for he was fast asleep and weary. So he died.

22 And, behold, as Bā'rak pursued Sĭs'e-rȧ, Jā'el came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Sĭs'e-rȧ lay dead, and the nail *was* in his temples.

23 So [w] God subdued on that day Jā'bin the king of Cā'năan before the children of Ĭş'ra̮-el.

24 And the hand of the children of Ĭş'ra̮-el [5] prospered, and prevailed against Jā'bin the king of Cā'năan, until they had destroyed Jā'bin king of Cā'năan.

CHAPTER 5.

Song of Deborah and Barak.

THEN sang Dĕb'o̮-rah and Bā'rak the son of Ā-bĭn'ŏ-ăm on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD for the avenging of Ĭş'ra̮-el, when the people willingly offered themselves.

3 Hear, O ye kings; give ear, O ye princes; I, *even* I, will sing unto the LORD; I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Ĭş'ra̮-el.

4 LORD, [a] when thou wentest out of Sē'ĭr, when thou marchedst out of the field of Ē'dom, [b] the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 [c] The mountains [1] melted from before the LORD, *even* that Sī'nāi from before the LORD God of Ĭş'ra̮-el.

6 In the days of [d] Shăm'gär the son of Ā'năth, in the days of Jā'el, [e] the highways were unoccupied, and the [2] travellers walked through [3] byways.

7 *The inhabitants of* the villages ceased, they ceased in Ĭş'ra̮-el, until that I Dĕb'o̮-rah arose, that I arose [f] a mother in Ĭş'ra̮-el.

8 They [g] chose new gods; then *was* war in the gates: [h] was there a shield or spear seen among forty thousand in Ĭş'ra̮-el?

9 My heart *is* toward the governors of Ĭş'ra̮-el, that offered themselves willingly among the people. Bless ye the LORD.

10 [4] Speak, ye [i] that ride on white asses, ye that sit in judgment, and walk by the way.

11 *They that are delivered* from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water, there shall they rehearse the [5] righteous acts of the LORD, *even* the righteous acts *toward the inhabitants* of his villages in Ĭş'ra̮-el: then shall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.

12 Awake, awake, Dĕb'o̮-rah: awake, awake, utter a song: arise, Bā'rak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Ā-bĭn'ŏ-ăm.

13 Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 [j] Out of Ē'phră-ĭm *was there* a root of them against Ăm'a̮-lĕk; after thee, Bĕn'ja̮-min, among thy people; out of [k] Mā'chĭr came down governors, and out of Zĕb'u-lun they that [6] handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Ĭs'sa̮-char *were* with Dĕb'o̮-rah; even Ĭs'sa̮-char, and also Bā'rak: he was sent on [7] foot into the valley. [8] For the divisions of Reṳ'ben *there were* great [9] thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou [l] among the sheepfolds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks? [10] For the divisions of Reṳ'ben *there were* great searchings of heart.

17 [m] Ḡĭl'e̮-ăd abode beyond Jôr'da̮n: and why did Dăn remain in ships? [n] Ăsh'ẽr continued on the sea [11] shore, and abode in his [12] breaches.

18 [o] Zĕb'u-lun and Năph'ta̮-lī *were* a people *that* [13] jeoparded their lives unto the death in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came *and* fought, then fought the kings of Cā'năan in Tā'a-năch by the waters of Mė-ġĭd'dȯ; [p] they took no gain of money.

B. C. 1296.

[l] ch. 2. 14. Ps. 44. 12. Isa. 50. 1.
[m] ch. 5. 18.
[n] Ex. 11. 8.
[o] ch. 1. 16.
[p] Ex. 3. 1. Ex. 18. 1.
[q] Num. 24. 21.
[1] gathered by cry, or, proclamation.
[r] Deut. 9. 3. 2 Sam. 5. 24. Ps. 68. 7. Isa. 52. 12. Mic. 2. 13.
[s] Ps. 83. 9, 10. Josh. 10. 10.
[2] unto one.
[t] Job 12. 21, 24. Ps. 18. 14. Ps. 107. 40. Prov. 29. 23. Amos 5. 19.
[3] Or, rug, or, blanket.
[u] ch. 5. 25.
[v] ch. 5. 26.
[4] put.
[w] 1 Chr. 22. 18. Ps. 18. 47.
[5] going went and was hard.

---

[a] Deut. 33. 2. Ps. 68. 7, 8.
[b] Isa. 64. 3. Hab. 3. 3.
[c] Deut. 4. 11.
[1] flowed.
[d] ch. 3. 31.
[e] Lev. 26. 22. Isa. 33. 8. Lam. 1. 4.
[2] walkers of paths.
[3] crooked ways.
[f] ch. 4. 4–6. Isa. 49. 23.
[g] Deut. 32. 16. ch. 2. 12.
[h] 1 Sam. 13. 19, 22. ch. 4. 3.
[4] Or, Meditate.
[i] ch. 12. 14.
[5] righteousnesses of the LORD.
[j] ch. 3. 27.
[k] Num. 32. 39.
[6] draw with the pen, etc.
[7] his feet.
[8] Or, In the divisions, etc.
[9] impressions.
[l] Num. 32. 1.
[10] Or, In.
[m] Josh. 13. 25.
[n] Josh. 19. 29.
[11] Or, port.
[12] Or, creeks.
[o] ch. 4. 10.
[13] exposed to reproach.
[p] ch. 4. 16. Ps. 44. 12.

20 [q]They fought from heaven; the [r]stars in their [14]courses fought against Sĭs′e-rȧ.

21 [s]The river of Kī′shŏn swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kī′shŏn. O my soul, thou hast trodden down strength.

22 Then were the horsehoofs broken by the means of the [15]pransings, the pransings of their mighty ones.

23 Curse ye Mē′rŏz, said the angel of the LORD, curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof; [t]because they came not to the help [u]of the LORD, to the help of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed above women shall Jā′el the wife of Hē′bẽr the Kĕn′īte be, [v]blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, *and* she gave *him* milk; she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmen's hammer; and [16]with the hammer she smote Sĭs′e-rȧ, she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken through his temples.

27 [17]At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed, there he fell down [18]dead.

28 The mother of Sĭs′e-rȧ looked out at a window, and cried through the lattice, Why is his chariot *so* long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his chariots?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned [19]answer to herself,

30 [w]Have they not sped? have they *not* divided the prey; [20]to every man a damsel *or* two; to Sĭs′e-rȧ a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needlework, of divers colours of needlework on both sides, *meet* for the necks of *them that take* the spoil?

31 [x]So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but *let* them that love him *be* [y]as the sun [z]when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest forty years.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Midian oppresses Israel. 11 Gideon and the angel. 36 Gideon's signs.

AND [a]the children of Ĭṣ′ra̤-el did evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand [b]of Mĭd′ĭ-an seven years.

2 And the hand of Mĭd′ĭ-an [1]prevailed against Ĭṣ′ra̤-el: *and* because of the Mĭd′ĭ-an-ītes the children of Ĭṣ′ra̤-el made them [c]the dens which *are* in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

3 And *so* it was, when Ĭṣ′ra̤-el had sown, that the Mĭd′ĭ-an-ītes came up, and the Ăm′a̤-lĕk-ītes, [d]and the children of the east, even they came up against them;

4 And they encamped against them, and [e]destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gā′zȧ, and left no sustenance for Ĭṣ′ra̤-el, neither [2]sheep, nor ox, nor ass.

5 For they came up with their cattle and their tents, and they came as grasshoppers for multitude; *for* both they and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it.

6 And Ĭṣ′ra̤-el was greatly impoverished because of the Mĭd′ĭ-an-ītes; and the children of Ĭṣ′ra̤-el [f]cried unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to pass, when the children of Ĭṣ′ra̤-el cried unto the LORD because of the Mĭd′ĭ-an-ītes,

8 That the LORD sent [3]a prophet unto the children of Ĭṣ′ra̤-el, which said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Ĭṣ′ra̤-el, I brought you up from Ē′ġy̆pt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage;

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Ē-ġy̆p′tiạnṣ, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and drave them out from before you, and gave you their land;

10 And I said unto you, I *am* the LORD your God; [g]fear not the gods of the Ăm′ôr-ītes, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

11 ¶ And there came an angel of the LORD, and sat under an oak which *was* in Ŏph′rah, that *pertained* unto Jō′ăsh [h]the Ā′bĭ-ĕz′rīte: and his son Gĭd′e̤-on threshed wheat by the winepress, [4]to hide *it* from the Mĭd′ĭ-an-ītes.

12 And the [i]angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD *is* with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gĭd′e̤-on said unto him, Oh my Lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and [j]where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Ē′ġy̆pt? but now the LORD hath [k]forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Mĭd′ĭ-an-ītes.

14 And the LORD looked upon him, and said, [l]Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Ĭṣ′ra̤-el from the hand of the Mĭd′ĭ-an-ītes: [m]have not I sent thee?

15 And he said unto him, Oh my Lord, wherewith shall I save Ĭṣ′ra̤-el? behold, [5]my family *is* poor in Mȧ-năs′seh, and I *am* the least in my father's house.

16 And the LORD said unto him, [n]Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Mĭd′ĭ-an-ītes as one man.

17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then [o]shew me a sign that thou talkest with me.

18 [p]Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my [6]present, and set *it* before thee. And he said, I will tarry until thou come again.

19 ¶ And Gĭd′e̤-on went in, and made ready [7]a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out unto him under the oak, and presented *it*.

20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh and the unleavened cakes, and [q]lay *them* upon this rock, and [r]pour out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that *was* in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and [s]there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes. Then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

B. C. 1256.

[q] Josh. 10. 11.
[r] ch. 4. 15.
[14] paths.
[s] ch. 4. 7.
[15] Or, tramplings, or, plungings.
[t] ch. 21. 9.
[u] 1 Sam. 17. 47.
[v] Prov. 31. 31. Luke 1. 28.
[16] she hammered.
[17] Between.
[18] destroyed.
[19] her words.
[w] Ex. 15. 9.
[20] to the head of a man.
[x] Ps. 48. 4, 5. Ps. 58. 11. Ps. 68. 1-3. Ps. 83. 9. Rev. 6. 10. Rev. 18. 20.
[y] 2 Sam. 23. 4. Ps. 37. 6. Matt. 13. 43.
[z] Ps. 19. 5.

---

[a] Lev. 26. 14. ch. 2. 19.
[b] Gen. 25. 2. Hab. 3. 7.
[1] was strong.
[c] 1 Sam. 13. 6. Heb. 11. 38.
[d] Gen. 29. 1. ch. 7. 12. 1 Ki. 4. 30. Job 1. 3.
[e] Lev. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 30. Job 31. 7, 8. Jer. 5. 17. Mic. 6. 15.
[2] Or, goat.
[f] Ps. 50. 15. Ps. 78. 34. Hos. 5. 15.
[3] a man a prophet.
[g] 2 Ki. 17. 35.
[h] Josh. 17. 2. ch. 8. 2.
[4] to cause it to flee.
[i] Gen. 16. 7-13. ch. 13. 3. Luke 1. 11, 28.
[j] Ps. 89. 49. Isa. 59. 1.
[k] 2 Chr. 15. 2.
[l] 1 Sam. 12. 11. Heb. 11. 32.
[m] Josh. 1. 9.
[5] my thousand is the meanest.
[n] Ex. 3. 12.
[o] Ex. 4. 1.
[p] Gen. 18. 3.
[6] Or, meat offering.
[7] a kid of the goats.
[q] ch. 13. 19.
[r] 1 Ki. 18. 33.
[s] Lev. 9. 24. 2 Chr. 7. 1.

22 And when Gĭd'ḙ-on perceived that he *was* an angel of the LORD, Gĭd'ḙ-on said, Alas, O Lord GOD! [t]for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said unto him, [u]Peace *be* unto thee; fear not: thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gĭd'ḙ-on built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it [8]Jĕ-hō'vah–shā'lom: unto this day it *is* yet [v]in Ŏph'rah of the Ā'bī-ĕz'rītes.

25 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy father's young bullock, [9]even the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar of Bā'al that thy father hath, and [w]cut down the grove that *is* by it:

26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this [10]rock, [11]in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

27 Then Gĭd'ḙ-on took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had said unto him: and *so* it was, because he feared his father's household, and the men of the city, that he could not do *it* by day, that he did *it* [x]by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Bā'al was cast down, and the grove was cut down that *was* by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar *that was* built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gĭd'ḙ-on the son of Jō'ăsh hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said unto Jō'ăsh, [y]Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Bā'al, and because he hath cut down the grove that *was* by it.

31 And Jō'ăsh said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Bā'al? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death whilst *it is yet* morning: if he *be* a god, let him plead for himself, because *one* hath cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him [12][z]Jĕ-rŭb'ba-ăl, saying, Let Bā'al plead against him, because he hath thrown down his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Mĭd'ĭ-an-ītes and the Ăm'a̤-lĕk-ītes and the children of the east were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in [a]the valley of Jĕz'rḙ-el.

34 But [b]the Spirit of the LORD [13]came upon Gĭd'ḙ-on, and he [c]blew a trumpet; and Ā'bī-ē'zĕr [14]was gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Mȧ-năs'seh; who also was gathered after him: and he sent messengers unto Ăsh'ĕr, and unto Zĕb'u-lun, and unto Năph'ta̤-lī; and they came up to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gĭd'ḙ-on said unto God, If thou wilt save Iṣ'ra̤-el by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 [d]Behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the floor; *and* if the dew be on the fleece only, and *it be* dry upon all the earth *beside*, then shall I know that thou wilt save Iṣ'ra̤-el by mine hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl full of water.

39 And Gĭd'ḙ-on said unto God, [e]Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Gideon's three hundred.* 16 *The lamps and pitchers.* 24 *Midian defeated.*

THEN [a]Jĕ-rŭb'ba-ăl, who *is* Gĭd'ḙ-on, and all the people that *were* with him, [b]rose up early, and pitched beside the well of [1]Hā'rod: so that the host of the Mĭd'ĭ-an-ītes were on the north side of them, by the hill of [c]Mō'reh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said unto Gĭd'ḙ-on, The people that *are* with thee *are* too many for me to give the Mĭd'ĭ-an-ītes into their hands, lest Iṣ'ra̤-el [d]vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, [e]Whosoever *is* fearful and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gĭl'ḙ-ăd. And there returned of the people twenty and two thousand; and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said unto Gĭd'ḙ-on, The people *are* yet *too* many; bring them down unto the water, and I will [2]try them for thee there: and it shall be, *that* of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gĭd'ḙ-on, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue, as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped, *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD said unto Gĭd'ḙ-on, [f]By the three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Mĭd'ĭ-an-ītes into thine hand: and let all the *other* people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all *the rest of* Iṣ'ra̤-el every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the host of Mĭd'ĭ-an was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to pass the same [g]night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host; for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phū'rah thy servant down to the host:

11 And thou shalt [h]hear what they say; and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go

B. C. 1249.

[t] Gen. 16. 13. Ex. 33. 20. ch. 13. 22.
[u] Dan. 10. 19. Luke 24. 36.
[8] That is, The LORD send peace.
[v] ch. 8. 32.
[9] Or, and.
[w] Ex. 34. 13. Deut. 7. 5. ch. 3. 7.
[10] strong place.
[11] Or, in an orderly manner.
[x] John 3. 2.
[y] John 16. 2. Acts 26. 9.
[12] That is, Let Baal plead.
[z] 1 Sam. 12. 11. Or, Jerubbesheth; that is, Let shame, or, confusion, plead, 2 Sam. 11. 21. Jer. 11. 13. Hos. 9. 10.
[a] Josh. 17. 16. 1 Ki. 18. 45.
[b] ch. 3. 10. ch. 11. 29. ch. 13. 25. 1 Chr. 12. 18. 2 Chr. 24. 20. 1 Cor. 12. 8–11.
[13] clothed.
[c] ch. 3. 27.
[14] was called after him.
[d] Ex. 4. 3, 4, 6, 7. Deut. 32. 2. Ps. 72. 6. Hos. 6. 3, 4.
[e] Gen. 18. 32.

---

[a] ch. 6. 32. 1 Sam. 12. 11.
[b] Gen. 22. 3. Josh. 3. 1. Eccl. 9. 10.
[1] That is, Trembling.
[c] Gen. 12. 6.
[d] Deut. 8. 17. Deut. 9. 4. 1 Sam. 17. 47. Ps. 33. 16, 17, 18. Ps. 44. 6, 7. Prov. 25. 6. Eccl. 9. 11. Isa. 10. 13. Jer. 9. 23, 24. Zech. 4. 6. Rom. 3. 27. 1 Cor. 1. 29. 2 Cor. 4. 7. 2 Cor. 10. 17. Eph. 2. 9.
[e] Deut. 20. 8.
[2] separate, or, purify.
[f] 1 Sam. 14. 6. Isa. 41. 14–18.
[g] Gen. 46. 2, 3. Job 4. 13. Matt. 1. 20. Acts 18. 9, 10. Acts 27. 23.
[h] Gen. 24. 14. 1 Sam. 14. 9, 10.

down unto the host. Then went he down with Phū'rah his servant unto the outside of the [3]armed men that *were* in the host.

12 And the Mĭd'ĭ-an-ītes and the Ăm'a̤-lĕk-ītes and [i]all the children of the east lay along in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude; and their camels *were* without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude.

13 And when Gĭd'e̤-on was come, behold, *there was* a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and, lo, [j]a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Mĭd'ĭ-an, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And [k]his fellow answered and said, This *is* nothing else save the sword of Gĭd'e̤-on the son of Jō'ăsh, a man of Ĭs'ra̤-el: *for* into his hand hath God delivered Mĭd'ĭ-an, and all the host.

15 ¶ And it was *so*, when Gĭd'e̤-on heard the telling of the dream, and [4]the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Ĭs'ra̤-el, and said, Arise; for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Mĭd'ĭ-an.

16 And he divided the three hundred men *into* three companies, and he put [5]a trumpet in every man's hand, with empty pitchers, and [6]lamps within the pitchers.

17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and, behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be *that*, as I do, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that *are* with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, *The sword* of the LORD, and of Gĭd'e̤-on.

19 ¶ So Gĭd'e̤-on, and the hundred men that *were* with him, came unto the outside of the camp in the beginning of the [l]middle watch; and they had but newly set the watch: and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that *were* in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withal:* and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gĭd'e̤-on.

21 And they [m]stood every man in his place round about the camp: [n]and all the host ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred [o]blew the trumpets, and [p]the LORD set [q]every man's sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Bĕth–shĭt'tah [7]in Zĕr'e-răth, *and* to the [8]border of Ā'bĕl–mė-hō'lah, unto Tăb'bath.

23 And the men of Ĭs'ra̤-el gathered themselves together out of Năph'ta̤-lī, and out of Ăsh'ẽr, and out of all Ma̤-năs'seh, and pursued after the Mĭd'ĭ-an-ītes.

24 ¶ And Gĭd'e̤-on sent messengers throughout all [r]mount Ē'phră-ĭm, saying, Come down against the Mĭd'ĭ-an-ītes, and take before them the waters unto Bĕth–bā'rah and Jôr'da̤n. Then all the men of Ē'phră-ĭm gathered themselves together, and [s]took the waters unto [t]Bĕth–bā'rah and Jôr'da̤n.

25 And they took [u]two princes of the Mĭd'ĭ-an-ītes, Ō'reb and Zē'eb; and they slew Ō'reb upon [v]the rock Ō'reb, and Zē'eb they slew at the winepress of Zē'eb, and pursued Mĭd'ĭ-an, and brought the heads of Ō'reb and Zē'eb to Gĭd'e̤-on on the [w]other side Jôr'da̤n.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Gideon slays Midian's kings. 29 His children and death. 33 Idolatry of Israel.

AND [a]the men of Ē'phră-ĭm said unto him, [1]Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not, when thou wentest to fight with the Mĭd'ĭ-an-ītes? And they did chide with him [2]sharply.

2 And he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? *Is* not the gleaning of the grapes of Ē'phră-ĭm better than the vintage of Ā'bĭ–ē'zẽr?

3 [b]God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Mĭd'ĭ-an, Ō'reb and Zē'eb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? Then their [3]anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

4 ¶ And Gĭd'e̤-on came to Jôr'da̤n, *and* passed over, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing *them.*

5 And he said unto the men [c]of Sŭc'coth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me; for they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after Zē'bah and Zal-mŭn'nȧ, kings of Mĭd'ĭ-an.

6 ¶ And the princes of Sŭc'coth said, [d]*Are* the hands of Zē'bah and Zal-mŭn'nȧ now in thine hand, that [e]we should give bread unto thine army?

7 And Gĭd'e̤-on said, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zē'bah and Zal-mŭn'nȧ into mine hand, then I will [4]tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness and with briers.

8 ¶ And he went up thence [f]to Pė-nū'el, and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Pė-nū'el answered him as the men of Sŭc'coth had answered *him.*

9 And he spake also unto the men of Pė-nū'el, saying, When I [g]come again in peace, I will break down this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zē'bah and Zal-mŭn'nȧ *were* in Kär'kôr, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand *men*, all that were left of all [h]the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell [5]an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 ¶ And Gĭd'e̤-on went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents on the east [i]of Nō'bah and Jŏg'be-hah, and smote the host: for the host was [j]secure.

12 And when Zē'bah and Zal-mŭn'nȧ fled, he pursued after them, and [k]took the two kings of Mĭd'ĭ-an, Zē'bah and Zal-mŭn'nȧ, and [6]discomfited all the host.

13 ¶ And Gĭd'e̤-on the son of Jō'ăsh returned from battle before the sun *was up,*

14 And caught a young man of the men of Sŭc'coth, and enquired of him: and he [7]described unto him the princes of Sŭc'coth, and the elders thereof, *even* threescore and seventeen men.

15 And he came unto the men of Sŭc'coth, and said, Behold Zē'bah and Zal-mŭn'nȧ, with whom ye did upbraid me, saying, *Are* the hands of Zē'bah

---

B. C. 1249.

[3] Or, ranks by five.
[i] ch. 6. 5, 33. ch. 8. 10.
[j] ch. 6. 16. Isa. 41. 14, 15. 1 Cor. 1. 27.
[k] Gen. 40. 8.
[4] the breaking thereof.
[5] trumpets in the hand of all of them.
[6] Or, firebrands, or, torches.
[l] Ex. 14. 24. Luke 12. 38. Rev. 16. 15.
[m] Ex. 14. 13, 14. 2 Chr. 20. 17. Isa. 30. 7, 15.
[n] Ex. 14. 25. 2 Ki. 7. 7. Job 15. 21, 22. Prov. 28. 1.
[o] 2 Cor. 4. 7.
[p] 1 Sam. 14. 16–20. Ps. 83. 9. Isa. 9. 4.
[q] 1 Sam. 14. 20. 2 Chr. 20. 23.
[7] Or, toward.
[8] lip.
[r] ch. 3. 27. Rom. 15. 30. Phil. 1. 27.
[s] ch. 3. 28.
[t] John 1. 28.
[u] ch. 8. 3. Ps. 83. 11.
[v] Isa. 10. 26.
[w] ch. 8. 4.

---

[a] ch. 12. 1. 2 Sam. 19. 41.
[1] What thing is this thou hast done unto us?
[2] strongly.
[b] ch. 7. 24. Ps. 44. 3. Prov. 15. 1. Rom. 12. 3, 6.
[3] spirit.
[c] Gen. 33. 17. Ps. 60. 6.
[d] 1 Ki. 20. 11.
[e] 1 Sam. 25. 11.
[4] thresh.
[f] Gen. 32. 30.
[g] 1 Ki. 22. 27. Luke 12. 45. 1 Thess. 5. 2, 3.
[h] ch. 7. 12.
[5] Or, an hundred and twenty thousand, every one drawing a sword.
[i] Num. 32. 35.
[j] ch. 18. 27. Prov. 17. 18. 1 Thess. 5. 3.
[k] Ps. 83. 11.
[6] terrified.
[7] writ.

B. C. 1249.

and Zal-mŭn′nȧ now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men *that are* weary?

16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness and briers, and with them he [8]taught the men of Sŭc′coth.

17 And he beat down the tower of [l]Pĕ-nū′el, and slew the men of the city.

18 ¶ Then said he unto Zē′bah and Zal-mŭn′nȧ, What manner of men *were they* whom ye slew [m]at Tā′bôr? And they answered, As thou *art,* so *were* they; each one [9]resembled the children of a king.

19 And he said, They *were* my brethren, *even* the sons of my mother: *as* the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.

20 And he said unto Jē′thĕr his firstborn, Up, *and* slay them. But the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he *was* yet a youth.

21 Then Zē′bah and Zal-mŭn′nȧ said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man *is, so is* his strength. And Ḡĭd′e̤-on arose, and [n]slew Zē′bah and Zal-mŭn′nȧ, and took away the [10]ornaments that *were* on their camels' necks.

22 ¶ Then the men of Ĭş′ra̤-el said unto Ḡĭd′e̤-on, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy son's son also: for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Mĭd′ĭ-an.

23 And Ḡĭd′e̤-on said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: [o]the LORD shall rule over you.

24 ¶ And Ḡĭd′e̤-on said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that ye would give me every man the earrings of his prey. (For they had golden earrings, [p]because they *were* Ĭsh′ma̤-el-ītes.)

25 And they answered, We will willingly give *them.* And they spread a garment, and did cast therein every man the earrings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden earrings that he requested was a thousand and seven hundred *shekels* of gold; beside ornaments, and [11]collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Mĭd′ĭ-an, and beside the chains that *were* about their camels' necks.

27 And Ḡĭd′e̤-on [q]made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *even* [r]in Ŏph′rah: and all Ĭş′ra̤-el [s]went thither a whoring after it: which thing became [t]a snare unto Ḡĭd′e̤-on, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Mĭd′ĭ-an subdued before the children of Ĭş′ra̤-el, so that they lifted up their heads no more. And the country was in quietness forty years in the days of Ḡĭd′e̤-on.

29 ¶ And Jė-rŭb′ba-ăl the son of Jō′ăsh went and dwelt in his own house.

30 And Ḡĭd′e̤-on had [u]threescore and ten sons [12]of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

31 And his concubine that *was* in Shē′chem, she also bare him a son, whose name he [13]called [14]Ā-bĭm′ĕ-lech.

32 ¶ And Ḡĭd′e̤-on the son of Jō′ăsh died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Jō′ăsh his father, [v]in Ŏph′rah of the Ā′bĭ–ĕz′rītes.

33 And it came to pass, [w]as soon as Ḡĭd′e̤-on was dead, that the children of Ĭş′ra̤-el turned again, and went a whoring after Bā′al-ĭm, and [x]made [15]Bā′al–bē′rith their god.

34 And the children of Ĭş′ra̤-el [y]remembered not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side:

35 [z]Neither shewed they kindness to the house of Jė-rŭb′ba-ăl, *namely,* Ḡĭd′e̤-on, according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Ĭş′ra̤-el.

CHAPTER 9.

1 Abimelech made king. 7 Jotham's fable. 22 Gaal's conspiracy. 50 Abimelech slain.

AND Ā-bĭm′ĕ-lech the son of Jė-rŭb′ba-ăl went to Shē′chem unto [a]his mother's brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother's father, saying,

2 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shē′chem, [1]Whether *is* better for you, either that all the sons of Jė-rŭb′ba-ăl, *which are* [b]threescore and ten persons, reign over you, or that one reign over you? remember also that I *am* [c]your bone and your flesh.

3 And his mother's brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shē′chem all these words: and their hearts inclined [2]to follow Ā-bĭm′ĕ-lech; for they said, He *is* our [d]brother.

4 And they gave him threescore and ten *pieces* of silver out of the house of [e]Bā′al–bē′rith, wherewith Ā-bĭm′ĕ-lech hired [f]vain and light persons, which followed him.

5 And he went unto his father's house [g]at Ŏph′rah, and [h]slew his brethren the sons of Jė-rŭb′ba-ăl, *being* threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding yet Jō′tham the youngest son of Jė-rŭb′ba-ăl was left; for he hid himself.

6 And all the men of Shē′chem gathered together, and all the house of Mĭl′lō, and went, and made Ā-bĭm′ĕ-lech king, [3]by the plain of the pillar that *was* in Shē′chem.

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Jō′tham, he went and stood in the top of [i]mount Ḡĕr′ĭ-zĭm, and lifted up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, ye men of Shē′chem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 [j]The trees went forth *on a time* to anoint a king over them; and they said unto the olive tree, [k]Reign thou over us.

9 But the olive tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatness, [l]wherewith by me they honour God and man, and [4]go to be promoted over the trees?

10 And the trees said to the fig tree, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

11 But the fig tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14 Then said all the trees unto the [5]bramble, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth

---

[8] made to know.
[l] 1 Ki. 12. 25.
[m] ch. 4. 6. Ps. 89. 12.
[9] according to the form, etc.
[n] Ps. 83. 11.
[10] Or, ornaments like the moon.
[o] 1 Sam. 8. 7. 1 Sam. 10. 19. Ps. 10. 16. Ps. 29. 10. Ps. 89. 18. Isa. 26. 13. Isa. 33. 22. Isa. 43. 15. Hos. 13. 10.
[p] Gen. 16. 10. Gen. 25. 13. Gen. 37. 25.
[11] Or, sweet jewels.
[q] ch. 17. 5. ch. 18. 14, 17.
[r] ch. 6. 24.
[s] Ex. 23. 33. Ps. 73. 27. Ps. 106. 39.
[t] Deut. 7. 16.
[u] ch. 9. 2, 5. ch. 10. 4.
[12] going out of his thigh.
[13] set.
[14] That is, My father the king.
[v] ch. 6. 24.
[w] ch. 2. 19.
[x] ch. 9. 4.
[15] That is, Idol of the covenant.
[y] Ps. 78. 11, 42. Eccl. 12. 1.
[z] ch. 9. 16. Eccl. 9. 14, 15.

---

[a] ch. 8. 31.
[1] What is good? whether, etc.
[b] ch. 8. 30.
[c] Gen. 29. 14. 2 Sam. 19. 13. 1 Chr. 11. 1. Heb. 2. 14.
[2] after.
[d] Gen. 29. 15.
[e] ch. 8. 33.
[f] ch. 11. 3. 1 Sam. 22. 2. 2 Chr. 13. 7. Prov. 12. 11. Acts 17. 5.
[g] ch. 6. 24.
[h] 2 Ki. 10. 17. Matt. 2. 16, 20.
[3] Or, by the oak of the pillar.
[i] Deut. 11. 29. Josh. 8. 33. John 4. 20.
[j] 2 Ki. 14. 9.
[k] ch. 8. 22.
[l] Ps. 104. 15.
[4] go up and down for other trees.
[5] Or, thistle.

ye anoint me king over you, *then* come *and* put your trust in my [m]shadow: and if not, [n]let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the [o]cedars of Lĕb′a̤-non.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly and sincerely, in that ye have made Ā-bĭm′ĕ-lech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jĕ-rŭb′ba-ăl and his house, and have done unto him [p]according to the deserving of his hands;

17 (For my father fought for you, and [6]adventured his life far, and delivered you out of the hand of Mĭd′ĭ-an:

18 And ye are risen up against my father's house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Ā-bĭm′ĕ-lech, the son of his maidservant, king over the men of Shē′chem, because he *is* your brother;)

19 If ye then have dealt truly and sincerely with Jĕ-rŭb′ba-ăl and with his house this day, *then* [q]rejoice ye in Ā-bĭm′ĕ-lech, and let him also rejoice in you:

20 But if not, let fire come out from Ā-bĭm′ĕ-lech, and devour the men of Shē′chem, and the house of Mĭl′lō; and let fire come out from the men of Shē′chem, and from the house of Mĭl′lō, and devour Ā-bĭm′ĕ-lech.

21 And Jō′tham ran away, and fled, and went to [r]Bē′er, and dwelt there, for fear of Ā-bĭm′ĕ-lech his brother.

22 ¶ When Ā-bĭm′ĕ-lech had reigned three years over Is̤′ra̤-el,

23 Then [s]God sent an evil spirit between Ā-bĭm′ĕ-lech and the men of Shē′chem; and the men of Shē′chem [t]dealt treacherously with Ā-bĭm′ĕ-lech:

24 [u]That the cruelty *done* to the threescore and ten sons of Jĕ-rŭb′ba-ăl might come, and their blood be laid upon Ā-bĭm′ĕ-lech their brother, which slew them; and upon the men of Shē′chem, which [7]aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shē′chem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Ā-bĭm′ĕ-lech.

26 And Gā′al the son of Ē′bed came with his brethren, and went over to Shē′chem: and the men of Shē′chem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made [8]merry, and went into [v]the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Ā-bĭm′ĕ-lech.

28 And Gā′al the son of Ē′bed said, [w]Who *is* Ā-bĭm′ĕ-lech, and who *is* Shē′chem, that we should serve him? *is* not *he* the son of Jĕ-rŭb′ba-ăl? and Zē′bul his officer? serve the men of [x]Hā′mor the father of Shē′chem: for why should we serve him?

29 And [y]would to God this people were under my hand! then would I remove Ā-bĭm′ĕ-lech. And he said to Ā-bĭm′ĕ-lech, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zē′bul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gā′al the son of Ē′bed, his anger was [9]kindled.

31 And he sent messengers unto Ā-bĭm′ĕ-lech [10]privily, saying, Behold, Gā′al the son of Ē′bed and his brethren be come to Shē′chem; and, behold, they fortify the city against thee.

32 Now therefore up by night, thou and the people that *is* with thee, and lie in wait in the field:

33 And it shall be, *that* in the morning, as soon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and, behold, *when* he and the people that *is* with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them [11]as thou shalt find occasion.

34 ¶ And Ā-bĭm′ĕ-lech rose up, and all the people that *were* with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shē′chem in four companies.

35 And Gā′al the son of Ē′bed went out, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and Ā-bĭm′ĕ-lech rose up, and the people that *were* with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gā′al saw the people, he said to Zē′bul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zē′bul said unto him, [z]Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as *if they were* men.

37 And Gā′al spake again and said, See there come people down by the [12]middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of [13]Mē-ŏn′e-nĭm.

38 Then said Zē′bul unto him, Where *is* now thy mouth, wherewith thou saidst, Who *is* Ā-bĭm′ĕ-lech, that we should serve him? *is* not this the people that thou hast despised? [a]go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gā′al went out before the men of Shē′chem, and fought with Ā-bĭm′ĕ-lech.

40 And Ā-bĭm′ĕ-lech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown *and* wounded, *even* unto the entering of the gate.

41 And Ā-bĭm′ĕ-lech dwelt at Ā-ru̥′mah: and Zē′bul thrust out Gā′al and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shē′chem.

42 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people went out into the field; and they told Ā-bĭm′ĕ-lech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and, behold, the people *were* come forth out of the city; and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And Ā-bĭm′ĕ-lech, and the company that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and the two *other* companies ran upon all *the people* that *were* in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Ā-bĭm′ĕ-lech fought against the city all that day; and he took the city, and slew the people that *was* therein, and [b]beat down the city, and [14]sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shē′chem heard *that*, they entered into an hold of the house [c]of the god Bē′rith.

47 And it was told Ā-bĭm′ĕ-lech, that all the men of the tower of Shē′chem were gathered together.

B. C. 1209.

[m] Isa. 30. 2. Dan. 4. 12. Hos. 14. 7.
[n] Ezek. 19. 14.
[o] 2 Ki. 14. 9. Ps. 104. 16. Isa. 2. 13.
[p] ch. 8. 35.
[6] cast his life.
[q] Isa. 8. 6. Phil. 3. 3. Jas. 4. 16.
[r] Num. 21. 16. Josh. 19. 8. 2 Sam. 20. 14.
[s] 1 Sam. 16. 14. 1 Sam. 18. 9, 10. 1 Ki. 12. 15. 1 Ki. 18. 19. 2 Chr. 18. 19–22. Isa. 19. 2, 14. 2 Thess. 2. 1, 11.
[t] Isa. 33. 1. Matt. 7. 2.
[u] 1 Sam. 15. 33. 1 Ki. 2. 32. Esth. 9. 25. Ps. 7. 16. Ps. 58. 10, 11. Matt. 23. 35.
[7] strengthened his hands to kill.
[8] Or, songs.
[v] ch. 8. 33.
[w] Ex. 5. 2. 1 Sam. 25. 10.
[x] Gen. 34. 2.
[y] 2 Sam. 15. 4. 1 Ki. 20. 11. Ps. 10. 3.
[9] Or, hot.
[10] craftily, or, to Tormah.
[11] as thine hand shall find.
[z] Mark 8. 24.
[12] navel.
[13] Or, The regarders of the times, soothsayers.
[a] 2 Sam. 2. 26, 27. 2 Ki. 14. 8. Jer. 2. 28.
[b] Deut. 29. 23. See verse 20. 1 Ki. 12. 25. 2 Ki. 3. 25. Job 8. 22. Job 21. 17, 30. Ps. 9. 16. Ps. 11. 6. Ps. 76. 10. Ps. 119. 119. Prov. 2. 22. Eccl. 8. 12, 13.
[14] Thus marking it out for perpetual desolation and barrenness.
[c] ch. 8. 33. 1 Ki. 18. 26. 2 Ki. 1. 2–4. Ps. 115. 8. Isa. 28. 15–18. Isa. 37. 38.

48 And Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech gat him up to mount [d]Zăl'mŏn, he and all the people that *were* with him; and Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech took an ax in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, and said unto the people that *were* with him, What ye have seen [15]me do, make haste, *and* do as I *have done.*

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech, and put *them* to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them; so that all the men of the tower of Shē'chem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then [e]went Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech to Thē'bez, and encamped against Thē'bez, and took it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut *it* to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire.

53 And [f]a certain woman cast a piece of a millstone upon Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech's head, and all to brake his skull.

54 Then [g]he called hastily unto the young man his armourbearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Īṣ'ra̤-el saw that Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ [h]Thus God rendered the wickedness of Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech, which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren:

57 And all the evil of the men of Shē'chem did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jō'tham the son of Jĕ-rŭb'ba-ăl.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Judges Tola and Jair. 7 The misery of Israel.

AND after Ā-bĭm'ĕ-lech there arose to [a][1]defend Īṣ'ra̤-el Tō'lȧ the son of Pū'ah, the son of Dō'dȯ, a man of Ĭs'sa̤-char; and he dwelt in Shā'mĭr in mount Ē'phră-ĭm.

2 And he judged Īṣ'ra̤-el twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shā'mĭr.

3 ¶ And after him arose Jā'ĭr, a Gĭl'e̤-ăd-īte, and judged Īṣ'ra̤-el twenty and two years.

4 And he had thirty sons that [b]rode on thirty ass colts, and they had thirty cities, [c]which are called [2]Hā'voth-jā'ĭr unto this day, which *are* in the land of Gĭl'e̤-ăd.

5 And Jā'ĭr died, and was buried in Cā'mŏn.

6 ¶ And [d]the children of Īṣ'ra̤-el did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and [e]served Bā'al-ĭm, and Ăsh'ta̤-rŏth, and [f]the gods of Sўr'ĭ-ȧ, and the gods of [g]Zī'dŏn, and the gods of Mō'ab, and the gods of the children of Ăm'mŏn, and the gods of the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneṣ, and forsook the LORD, and served not him.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Īṣ'ra̤-el, and he [h]sold them into the hands of the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneṣ, and into the hands of the children of Ăm'mŏn.

8 And that year they vexed and [3]oppressed the children of Īṣ'ra̤-el: eighteen years, all the children of Īṣ'ra̤-el that *were* on the other side Jôr'da̤n in the land of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, which *is* in Gĭl'e̤-ăd.

9 Moreover the children of Ăm'mŏn passed over Jôr'da̤n to fight also against Jū'dah, and against Bĕn'ja̤-min, and against the house of Ē'phră-ĭm; so that Īṣ'ra̤-el was sore distressed.

10 ¶ [i]And the children of Īṣ'ra̤-el cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Bā'al-ĭm.

11 And the LORD said unto the children of Īṣ'ra̤-el, *Did* not *I deliver you* [j]from the Ē-ġўp'tia̤nṣ, and [k]from the Ăm'ôr-ītes, [l]from the children of Ăm'mŏn, [m]and from the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneṣ?

12 [n]The Zī-dō'nĭ-anṣ also, [o]and the Ăm'a̤-lĕk-ītes, and the Mā'on-ītes, did [p]oppress you; and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 [q]Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

14 Go and [r]cry unto the gods which ye have chosen; let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Īṣ'ra̤-el said unto the LORD, We have sinned: [s]do thou unto us whatsoever [4]seemeth good unto thee; deliver us only, we pray thee, this day.

16 [t]And they put away the [5]strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and [u]his soul [6]was grieved for the misery of Īṣ'ra̤-el.

17 Then the children of Ăm'mŏn were [7]gathered together, and encamped in Gĭl'e̤-ăd. And the children of Īṣ'ra̤-el assembled themselves together, and encamped in [v]Mĭz'peh.

18 And the people *and* princes of Gĭl'e̤-ăd said one to another, What man *is he* that will begin to fight against the children of Ăm'mŏn? he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gĭl'e̤-ăd.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Jephthah captains Gilead. 12 His message to Ammon. 29 His vow. 32 He conquers Ammon.

NOW Jĕph'thah the Gĭl'e̤-ăd-īte was [a]a mighty man of valour, and he *was* the son of [1]an harlot: and Gĭl'e̤-ăd begat Jĕph'thah.

2 And Gĭl'e̤-ăd's wife bare him sons; and his wife's sons grew up, and they thrust out Jĕph'thah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our father's house; for thou *art* the son of a strange woman.

3 Then Jĕph'thah fled [2]from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tŏb: and there were gathered [b]vain men to Jĕph'thah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to pass [3]in process of time, that the children of Ăm'mŏn made war against Īṣ'ra̤-el.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ăm'mŏn made war against Īṣ'ra̤-el, the elders of Gĭl'e̤-ăd went to fetch Jĕph'thah out of the land of Tŏb:

6 And they said unto Jĕph'thah, Come, and be our

B. C. 1206.

[d] Ps. 68. 14.
[15] I have done.
[e] Ex. 14. 4.
[f] ch. 4. 17. 2 Sam. 11. 21. Job 31. 3. Jer. 49. 20. 1 Cor. 1. 27.
[g] 1 Sam. 31. 4.
[h] Gen. 9. 5, 6. Job 31. 3. Ps. 9. 12. Ps. 11. 6. Ps. 58. 10, 11. Ps. 94. 23. Prov. 5. 22. Prov. 24. 12. Acts 28. 4. Rom. 2. 6. Gal. 6. 7. Rev. 19. 20, 21.

---

[a] ch. 2. 16. ch. 3. 9.
[1] save, or, deliver.
[b] ch. 5. 10.
[c] Deut. 3. 14.
[2] Or, The villages of Jair.
[d] ch. 2. 11. ch. 4. 1. ch. 6. 1.
[e] ch. 2. 13. ch. 3. 7. 2 Chr. 28. 23. Ps. 106. 36.
[f] ch. 2. 12.
[g] 1 Ki. 11. 33. 1 Ki. 16. 31. 2 Ki. 23. 13. Ps. 106. 36.
[h] 1 Sam. 12. 9.
[3] crushed.
[i] 1 Sam. 12. 10.
[j] Ex. 14. 30. 1 Sam. 12. 8.
[k] Num. 21. 21.
[l] ch. 3. 12.
[m] ch. 3. 31.
[n] ch. 5. 19.
[o] ch. 6. 3.
[p] Ps. 106. 42.
[q] Deut. 32. 15. ch. 2. 12. 1 Chr. 28. 9.
[r] 2 Ki. 3. 13.
[s] 1 Sam. 3. 18.
[4] is good in thine eyes.
[t] 2 Chr. 7. 14.
[5] gods of strangers.
[u] Ps. 106. 44.
[6] was shortened.
[7] cried together.
[v] Gen. 31. 49.

---

[a] ch. 6. 12.
[1] a woman an harlot.
[2] from the face.
[b] ch. 9. 4. 1 Sam. 22. 2. Job 30. 1-10. Acts 17. 5.
[3] after days.

captain, that we may fight with the children of Ăm'mŏn.

7 And Jĕph'thah said unto the elders of Gĭl'e̯-ăd, [c]Did not ye hate me, and expel me out of my father's house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distress?

8 And the elders of Gĭl'e̯-ăd said unto Jĕph'thah, Therefore we [d]turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ăm'mŏn, and be our [e]head over all the inhabitants of Gĭl'e̯-ăd.

9 And Jĕph'thah said unto the elders of Gĭl'e̯-ăd, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ăm'mŏn, and the LORD deliver them before me, shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gĭl'e̯-ăd said unto Jĕph'thah, [f]the LORD [4]be witness between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

11 Then Jĕph'thah went with the elders of Gĭl'e̯-ăd, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jĕph'thah uttered all his words [g]before the LORD in Mĭz'peh.

12 ¶ And Jĕph'thah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ăm'mŏn, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ăm'mŏn answered unto the messengers of Jĕph'thah, [h]Because Īş'ra̯-el took away my land, when they came up out of Ē'gȳpt, from Ăr'nŏn even unto [i]Jăb'bok, and unto Jôr'dạn: now therefore restore those *lands* again peaceably.

14 And Jĕph'thah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ăm'mŏn:

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jĕph'thah, [j]Īş'ra̯-el took not away the land of Mō'ab, nor the land of the children of Ăm'mŏn:

16 But when Īş'ra̯-el came up from Ē'gȳpt, and [k]walked through the wilderness unto the Red sea, and [l]came to Kā'desh;

17 Then [m]Īş'ra̯-el sent messengers unto the king of Ē'dom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land: but the king of Ē'dom would not hearken *thereto*. And in like manner they sent unto the king of Mō'ab: but he would not *consent*: and Īş'ra̯-el [n]abode in Kā'desh.

18 Then they went along through the wilderness, and [o]compassed the land of Ē'dom, and the land of Mō'ab, and [p]came by the east side of the land of Mō'ab, and pitched on the other side of Ăr'nŏn, but came not within the border of Mō'ab: for Ăr'nŏn *was* the border of Mō'ab.

19 And [q]Īş'ra̯-el sent messengers unto Sī'hŏn king of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, the king of Hĕsh'bŏn; and Īş'ra̯-el said unto him, Let us pass, we pray thee, through thy land into my place.

20 But Sī'hŏn trusted not Īş'ra̯-el to pass through his coast: but Sī'hŏn gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jā'hăz, and fought against Īş'ra̯-el.

21 And the LORD God of Īş'ra̯-el delivered Sī'hŏn and all his people into the hand of Īş'ra̯-el, and they [r]smote them: so Īş'ra̯-el possessed all the land of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed all the coasts of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, from Ăr'nŏn even unto Jăb'bok, and from the wilderness even unto Jôr'dạn.

23 So now the LORD God of Īş'ra̯-el hath dispossessed the Ăm'ôr-ītes from before his people Īş'ra̯-el, and shouldest thou possess it?

24 Wilt not thou possess that which [s]Chē'mŏsh thy god giveth thee to possess? So whomsoever [t]the LORD our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possess.

25 And now *art* thou any thing better than [u]Bā'lăk the son of Zĭp'por, king of Mō'ab? did he ever strive against Īş'ra̯-el, or did he ever fight against them,

26 While Īş'ra̯-el dwelt in Hĕsh'bŏn and her towns, and in [v]Ăr'ŏ-ēr and her towns, and in all the cities that *be* along by the coasts of Ăr'nŏn, three hundred years? why therefore did ye not recover *them* within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD [w]the Judge be judge this day between the children of Īş'ra̯-el and the children of Ăm'mŏn.

28 Howbeit the king of the children of Ăm'mŏn hearkened not unto the words of Jĕph'thah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then [x]the Spirit of the LORD came upon Jĕph'thah, and he passed over Gĭl'e̯-ăd, and Mă-năs'seh, and passed over Mĭz'peh of Gĭl'e̯-ăd, and from Mĭz'peh of Gĭl'e̯-ăd he passed over *unto* the children of Ăm'mŏn.

30 And Jĕph'thah [y]vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ăm'mŏn into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that [5]whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ăm'mŏn, [z]shall surely be the LORD'S, [6]and I will offer it up for a burnt offering.

32 ¶ So Jĕph'thah passed over unto the children of Ăm'mŏn to fight against them; and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Ăr'ŏ-ēr, even till thou come to [a]Mĭn'nith, *even* twenty cities, and unto [7]the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter. Thus the children of Ăm'mŏn were subdued before the children of Īş'ra̯-el.

34 ¶ And Jĕph'thah came to [b]Mĭz'peh unto his house, and, behold, [c]his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances: and she *was his* only child; [8]beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

35 And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he [d]rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I [e]have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and [f]I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, *if* thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, [g]do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth;

B. C. 1161.

c Gen. 26. 27.

d Luke 17. 4.

e ch. 10. 18.

f Gen. 31. 50.
Jer. 29. 23.
Mic. 1. 2.
Rom. 1. 9.
1 Thess. 2. 5.
4 be the hearer between us.

g ch. 10. 17.
ch. 20. 1.
1 Sam. 10. 17.
Prov. 16. 3.
h Num. 21. 24.
i Gen. 32. 22.
j Num. 22. 13–15.
Deut. 2. 9, 19.
2 Chr. 20. 10.
k Num. 14. 25.
Deut. 1. 40.
Josh. 5. 6.
l Num. 13. 26.
Deut. 1. 46.
m Num. 20. 14.
n Num. 20. 1.
o Num. 21. 4.
p Num. 21. 11.
q Num. 21. 21, 35.
Deut. 2. 26.
Josh. 13. 8–12.
r Num. 21. 24.
Deut. 2. 33, 34.
s Num. 21. 29.
1 Ki. 11. 7.
Jer. 48. 7.
t Ex. 23. 28, 31.
Ex. 34. 11.
Num. 33. 50, 54.
Deut. 7. 16, 24.
Deut. 9. 3, 6.
Deut. 18. 12.
Josh. 3. 10.
Josh. 13. 6.
2 Chr. 7. 20.
2 Chr. 20. 7.
Ps. 44. 2, 3.
Acts 13. 19.
u Num. 22. 2.
Deut. 23. 3, 4.
Josh. 24. 9.
Mic. 6. 5.
v Deut. 2. 36.
w Gen. 18. 25.
Job 9. 15.
John 5. 22, 23.
x ch. 3. 10.
y Gen. 28. 20.
1 Sam. 1. 11.
Eccl. 5. 1, 2.
5 that which cometh forth, which shall come forth.
z Lev. 27. 2.
1 Sam. 1. 11.
6 Or, or I will offer it, etc.
a Ezek. 27. 17.
7 Or, Abel.
b ch. 10. 17.
c Ex. 15. 20.
1 Sam. 18. 6.
Ps. 68. 25.
Jer. 31. 4.
8 of himself, or, he had not of his own either son or daughter.
d Gen. 37. 29.
2 Sam. 13. 30, 31.
Job 1. 20.
e Eccl. 5. 2.
f Ps. 15. 4.
Eccl. 5. 4, 5.
g Num. 30. 2.

forasmuch as [h]the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, *even* of the children of Ăm'mŏn.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two months, that I may [9]go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail [i]my virginity, I and my fellows.

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away *for* two months: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to pass at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, who [j]did with her *according* to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a [10]custom in Ĭş'ra̤-el,

40 *That* the daughters of Ĭş'ra̤-el went [11]yearly to [12]lament the daughter of Jĕph'thah the Ḡĭl'e̤-ăd-īte four days in a year.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *The quarrel with Ephraim.* 7 *Jephthah dies.* 8 *Subsequent judges.*

AND [a]the men of Ē'phră-ĭm [1]gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said unto Jĕph'thah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ăm'mŏn, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jĕph'thah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ăm'mŏn; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered *me* not, I [b]put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ăm'mŏn, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?

4 Then Jĕph'thah gathered together all the men of Ḡĭl'e̤-ăd, and fought with Ē'phră-ĭm: and the men of Ḡĭl'e̤-ăd smote Ē'phră-ĭm, because they said, Ye Ḡĭl'e̤-ăd-ītes [c]*are* fugitives of Ē'phră-ĭm among the Ē'phră-ĭm-ītes, *and* among the Mȧ-năs'sītes.

5 And the Ḡĭl'e̤-ăd-ītes took [d]the passages of Jôr'da̤n before the Ē'phră-ĭm-ītes: and it was *so*, that when those Ē'phră-ĭm-ītes which were escaped said, Let me go over; that the men of Ḡĭl'e̤-ăd said unto him, *Art* thou an Ē'phră-ĭm-īte? If he said, Nay;

6 Then said they unto him, Say now [2]Shĭb'bo̤-lĕth: and he said Sĭb'bo̤-lĕth: for he could not frame to pronounce *it* right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jôr'da̤n: and there fell at that time of the Ē'phră-ĭm-ītes forty and two thousand.

7 And Jĕph'thah judged Ĭş'ra̤-el six years. Then died Jĕph'thah the Ḡĭl'e̤-ăd-īte, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Ḡĭl'e̤-ăd.

8 ¶ And after him [3]Ĭb'zăn of Bĕth'–lĕ-hĕm judged Ĭş'ra̤-el.

9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, *whom* he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged Ĭş'ra̤-el seven years.

10 Then died Ĭb'zăn, and was buried at Bĕth'–lĕ-hĕm.

11 ¶ And after him [4]Ē'lŏn, a Zĕb'u-lon-īte, judged Ĭş'ra̤-el; and he judged Ĭş'ra̤-el ten years.

12 And Ē'lŏn the Zĕb'u-lon-īte died, and was buried in Āij'a̤-lŏn in the country of Zĕb'u-lun.

13 ¶ And after him [5]Ăb'dŏn the son of Hĭl'lel, a Pĭr'a̤-thon-īte, judged Ĭş'ra̤-el.

14 And he had forty sons and thirty [6]nephews, that [e]rode on threescore and ten ass colts: and he judged Ĭş'ra̤-el eight years.

15 And Ăb'dŏn the son of Hĭl'lel the Pĭr'a̤-thon-īte died, and was buried in Pĭr'a̤-thon in the land of Ē'phră-ĭm, [f]in the mount of the Ăm'a̤-lĕk-ītes.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *An angel and Manoah.* 15 *His offering.* 24 *Birth of Samson.*

AND the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el [1]did evil again in the sight of the LORD; [2]and the LORD delivered them [a]into the hand of the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneş forty years.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of [b]Zō'rah, of the family of the Dăn'ītes, whose name *was* Mȧ-nō'ah; and his wife *was* barren, and bare not.

3 And the [c]angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and [d]drink not wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean *thing:*

5 For, lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no [e]razor shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Năz'a̤-rīte unto God from the womb: and he shall [f]begin to deliver Ĭş'ra̤-el out of the hand of the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneş.

6 ¶ Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, [g]A man of God came unto me, and [h]his countenance *was* like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he *was*, neither told he me his name:

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean *thing:* for the child shall be a Năz'a̤-rīte to God from the womb to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Mȧ-nō'ah intreated the LORD, and said, O my Lord, let the man of God which thou didst send come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the child that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Mȧ-nō'ah; and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Mȧ-nō'ah her husband *was* not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the *other* day.

11 And Mȧ-nō'ah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, *Art* thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, I *am*.

12 And Mȧ-nō'ah said, Now let thy words come to pass. [3]How shall we order the child, and [4]*how* shall we do unto him?

B. C. 1143.

[h] 2 Sam. 18. 19.
[9] go and go down.
[i] Gen. 30. 23. Luke 1. 25.
[j] 1 Sam. 1. 22.
[10] Or, ordinance.
[11] from year to year.
[12] Or, talk with.

---

[a] ch. 8. 1.
[1] were called.
[b] 1 Sam. 19. 5. Job 13. 14. Ps. 119. 109. Rom. 16. 4. Rev. 12. 11.
[c] 1 Sam. 25. 10. Ps. 78. 9.
[d] Josh. 22. 11. ch. 3. 28.
[2] Which signifieth a burden, or, ear of corn, or, stream.
[3] He seems to have been only a civil Judge to do justice in North east Israel.
[4] A civil Judge in North east Israel.
[5] A civil Judge also in North east Israel.
[6] sons' sons.
[e] ch. 5. 10. ch. 10. 4.
[f] Gen. 14. 7. Ex. 17. 8. ch. 3. 13.

---

[1] added to commit, etc.
[2] This seems a partial captivity.
[a] 1 Sam. 12. 9.
[b] Josh. 15. 33.
[c] Gen. 16. 7–13. Ex. 3. 2–6. ch. 6. 12. Hos. 12. 3–5. Mal. 3. 1. Luke 1. 11, 13, 28, 31. Acts 7. 30.
[d] Num. 6. 2, 3. Luke 1. 15.
[e] Num. 6. 5. 1 Sam. 1. 11.
[f] 1 Sam. 7. 13. 2 Sam. 8. 1. 1 Chr. 18. 1.
[g] Deut. 33. 1. 1 Sam. 2. 27. 1 Ki. 17. 24.
[h] Matt. 28. 3. Luke 9. 29. Acts 6. 15.
[3] What shall be the manner of the, etc.
[4] what shall be his work? or, what shall he do?

13 And the angel of the LORD said unto Mă-nō'ah, Of all that I said unto the woman let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any *thing* that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean *thing:* all that I commanded her let her observe.

15 ¶ And Mă-nō'ah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee, [i]let us detain thee, until we shall have made ready a kid [5]for thee.

16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Mă-nō'ah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD. For Mă-nō'ah knew not that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

17 And Mă-nō'ah said unto the angel of the LORD, What *is* thy name, that when thy sayings come to pass we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, [j]Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it *is* [6]secret?

19 So Mă-nō'ah took a kid with a meat offering, [k]and offered *it* upon a rock unto the LORD: and *the angel* did wonderously; and Mă-nō'ah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to pass, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar. And Mă-nō'ah and his wife looked on *it,* and [l]fell on their faces to the ground.

21 But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Mă-nō'ah and to his wife. [m]Then Mă-nō'ah knew that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

22 And Mă-nō'ah said unto his wife, [n]We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

23 But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt offering and a meat offering at our hands, neither would he have [o]shewed us all these *things,* nor would as at this time have told us *such things* as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a son, and called his name [7]Săm'son: and the [p]child grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And [q]the Spirit of the LORD began to move him at times in [8]the camp of Dăn [r]between Zō'rah and Ĕsh'tă-ōl.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Samson's strength. 10 His feast and riddle. 19 Philistines slain.

AND Săm'son went down [a]to Tĭm'nath, and [b]saw a woman in Tĭm'nath of the daughters of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş.

2 And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Tĭm'nath of the daughters of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş: now therefore [c]get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, *Is there* never a woman among the daughters of [d]thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the [e]uncircumcised Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş? And Săm'son said unto his father, Get her for me; for [1]she pleaseth me well.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it *was* [f]of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş: for at that time the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş had dominion over Ĭş'ra-el.

5 ¶ Then went Săm'son down, and his father and his mother, to Tĭm'nath, and came to the vineyards of Tĭm'nath: and, behold, a young lion roared [2]against him.

6 And [g]the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and *he had* nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman; and she pleased Săm'son well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion: and, behold, *there was* a swarm of bees and honey in the carcase of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcase of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman: and Săm'son made there a feast; for so used the young men to do.

11 And it came to pass, when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Săm'son said unto them, I will now [h]put forth a riddle unto you: if ye can certainly declare it me [i]within the seven days of the feast, and find *it* out, then I will give you thirty [3]sheets and thirty [j]change of garments:

13 But if ye cannot declare *it* me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets and thirty change of garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

14 And he said unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetness. And they could not in three days expound the riddle.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they said unto Săm'son's wife, [k]Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, [l]lest we burn thee and thy father's house with fire: have ye called us [4]to take that we have? *is it* not *so?*

16 And Săm'son's wife wept before him, and said, [m]Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told *it* me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told *it* my father nor my mother, and shall I tell *it* thee?

17 And she wept before him [5]the seven days, while their feast lasted: and it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because she lay sore upon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sun went down, What *is* sweeter than honey? and what *is* stronger than a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And [n]the Spirit of the LORD came upon him,

B. C. 1141.

[i] Gen. 18. 5. ch. 6. 18.
[5] before thee.
[j] Gen. 32. 29.
[6] Or, wonderful.
[k] ch. 6. 19, 20. 1 Ki. 18. 30–38.
[l] Lev. 9. 24. 1 Chr. 21. 16. Ezek. 1. 28. Dan. 10. 9. Hos. 12. 4, 5. Matt. 17. 6.
[m] ch. 6. 22.
[n] Gen. 32. 30. Ex. 33. 20. Deut. 4. 3. ch. 6. 22. Isa. 6. 5.
[o] Ps. 25. 14. Prov. 3. 22. John 14. 20–23.
[7] That is, Serving like the sun.
[p] 1 Sam. 3. 19. Luke 1. 80. Luke 2. 52.
[q] ch. 3. 10. ch. 6. 34. 1 Sam. 11. 6. Matt. 4. 1. John 3. 34.
[8] Mahaneh-dan.
[r] Josh. 15. 33.

---

[a] Gen. 38. 13. Josh. 15. 10.
[b] Gen. 34. 2. Ps. 119. 37.
[c] Gen. 21. 21. Gen. 24. 2, 13.
[d] Gen. 24. 3, 4.
[e] Ex. 34. 16. Deut. 7. 3.
[1] she is right in mine eyes.
[f] Josh. 11. 20. 2 Chr. 10. 15.
[2] in meeting him.
[g] ch. 3. 10. ch. 13. 25. 1 Sam. 11. 6.
[h] 1 Ki. 10. 1. Ezek. 17. 2. Luke 14. 7.
[i] Gen. 29. 27.
[3] Or, shirts.
[j] Gen. 45. 22.
[k] Gen. 3. 6. ch. 16. 5. Prov. 6. 26. Mic. 7. 6.
[l] ch. 15. 6.
[4] to possess us, or, to impoverish us?
[m] ch. 16. 15.
[5] Or, the rest of the seven days, etc.
[n] Num. 11. 17. ch. 3. 10. ch. 13. 25. 1 Sam. 10. 6. 1 Sam. 11. 6. 1 Cor. 12. 4, 11.

and he went down to Ăsh'ke̤-lŏn, and slew thirty men of them, and took their [6]spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle. And his anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's house.

20 But Săm'son's wife [o]was *given* to his companion, whom he had used as [p]his friend.

CHAPTER 15.

1 Samson's wife is denied him. 3 Burning of the corn. 7 Other feats of Samson.

BUT it came to pass within a while after, in the time of wheat harvest, that Săm'son visited his wife with [a]a kid; and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly [b]hated her; therefore I gave her to thy companion: *is* not her younger sister fairer than she? [1]take her, I pray thee, instead of her.

3 ¶ And Săm'son said concerning them, [2]Now shall I be more blameless than the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne̤s, though I do them a displeasure.

4 And Săm'son went and caught three hundred [3]foxes, and took [4]firebrands, and turned tail to tail, and put a firebrand in the midst between two tails.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let *them* go into the standing corn of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne̤s, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing corn, with the vineyards *and* olives.

6 ¶ Then the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne̤s said, Who hath done this? And they answered, Săm'son, the son in law of the Tĭm'nīte, because he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. [c]And the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne̤s came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Săm'son said unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them [5]hip and thigh with a great slaughter: and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock [d]Ē'tam.

9 ¶ Then the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne̤s went up, and pitched in Jū'dah, and spread themselves in Lē'hī.

10 And the men of Jū'dah said, Why are ye come up against us? And they answered, To bind Săm'son are we come up, to do to him as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thousand men of Jū'dah [6]went to the top of the rock Ē'tam, and said to Săm'son, Knowest thou not that the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne̤s *are* [e]rulers over us? what *is* this *that* thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.

12 And they said unto him, We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne̤s. And Săm'son said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me yourselves.

13 And they spake unto him, saying, No; but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 ¶ *And* when he came unto Lē'hī, the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne̤s shouted against him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that *were* upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands [7]loosed from off his hands.

15 And he found a [8]new jawbone of an ass, and put forth his hand, and took it, and [f]slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Săm'son said, With the jawbone of an ass, [9]heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an ass have I slain a thousand men.

17 And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jawbone out of his hand, and called that place [10]Rā'math–lē'hī.

18 ¶ And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, [g]Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?

19 But God clave an hollow place that *was* in [11]the jaw, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, [h]his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof [12]Ĕn–hăk'kō̆-rē, which *is* in Lē'hī unto this day.

20 [13]And he judged Ĭṣ'ra̤-el [i]in the days of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne̤s twenty years.

CHAPTER 16.

1 Samson's escape from Gaza. 4 Delilah's importunity. 26 Samson's tragic death.

THEN went Săm'son to Gā'zȧ, and saw there [1]an harlot, and went in unto her.

2 *And it was told* the Gā'zītes, saying, Săm'son is come hither. And they [a]compassed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were [2]quiet all the night, saying, In the morning, when it is day, we shall kill him.

3 And Săm'son lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, [3]bar and all, and put *them* upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that *is* before Hē'bron.

4 ¶ And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman [4]in the valley of Sō'rek, whose name *was* Dĕ-lī'lah.

5 And the lords of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne̤s came up unto her, and said unto her, [b]Entice him, and see wherein his great strength *lieth*, and by what *means* we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to [5]afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred *pieces* of silver.

6 ¶ And Dĕ-lī'lah said to Săm'son, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Săm'son said unto her, If they bind me with seven [6]green withs that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as [7]another man.

8 Then the lords of the Phĭ'lĭs'tĭne̤s brought up to her seven green withs which had not been dried, and she [c]bound him with them.

9 Now *there were* men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber. And she said unto him, The

---

B. C. 1140.

[6] Or, apparel.
[o] ch. 15. 2.
[p] John 3. 29.

---

[a] Gen. 38. 17. 1 Sam. 16. 20. Luke 15. 29.
[b] ch. 14. 20.
[1] let her be thine.
[2] Or, Now shall I be blameless from the Philistines, though, etc.
[3] Or, jackals, which were in great numbers in some parts of Palestine.
[4] Or, torches.
[c] ch. 14. 15.
[5] That is, with great confusion.
[d] 1 Chr. 4. 3. 2 Chr. 11. 6.
[6] went down.
[e] Lev. 26. 25. Deut. 28. 43, 44. ch. 2. 13, 14. ch. 14. 4.
[7] were melted.
[8] moist.
[f] Lev. 26. 8. Deut. 32. 30. Josh. 23. 10. ch. 3. 31. 2 Sam. 23. 8.
[9] an heap, two heaps.
[10] That is, The lifting up of the jawbone, or, casting away of the jawbone.
[g] Ps. 3. 7.
[11] Lehi, the name of the place.
[h] Gen. 45. 27. Isa. 40. 29.
[12] That is, The well of him that called, or, cried.
[13] He seems to have judged South west Israel during twenty years of their servitude of the Philistines.
[i] ch. 13. 1.

---

[1] a woman an harlot.
[a] 1 Sam. 19. 11. 1 Sam. 23. 26. Ps. 118. 10, 11, 12. Acts 9. 24. 2 Cor. 11. 32, 33.
[2] silent.
[3] with the bar.
[4] Or, by the brook.
[b] ch. 14. 15. Prov. 2. 16–19. Prov. 5. 3–11. Prov. 7. 21.
[5] Or, humble.
[6] moist.
[7] one.
[c] Prov. 6. 26.

Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş *be* upon thee, Săm'son. And he brake the withs, as a thread of tow is broken when it [8]toucheth the fire. [d]So his strength was not known.

10 And Dē̆-lī'lah said unto Săm'son, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said unto her, If they bind me fast with new ropes [9]that never were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

12 Dē̆-lī'lah therefore took new ropes, and [e]bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş *be* upon thee, Săm'son. And *there were* liers in wait abiding in the chamber. And he brake them from off his arms like a thread.

13 And Dē̆-lī'lah said unto Săm'son, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened *it* with the pin, and said unto him, The Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş *be* upon thee, Săm'son. And he awaked out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web.

15 ¶ And she said unto him, [f]How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart *is* not with me? thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*.

16 And it came to pass, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, *so* that his soul was [10]vexed unto death;

17 That he [g]told her all his heart, and said unto her, [h]There hath not come a razor upon mine head; for I *have been* a Năz'a̤-rīte unto God from my mother's womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Dē̆-lī'lah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş, saying, Come up this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And [i]she made him sleep upon her knees; and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head; and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş *be* upon thee, Săm'son. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times before, and shake myself. And he wist not that the LORD [j]was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş took him, and [11]put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gā'zȧ, and bound him with fetters of brass; and he did grind in the prison house.

22 Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again [12]after he was shaven.

23 Then the lords of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto [13]Dā'gŏn their god, and to rejoice: for they said, Our god hath delivered Săm'son our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised [k]their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, [14]which slew many of us.

25 And it came to pass, when their hearts were [l]merry, that they said, Call for Săm'son, that he may make us sport. And they called for Săm'son out of the prison house; and he made [15]them sport: and they set him between the pillars.

26 And Săm'son said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş *were* there; and *there were* upon the [m]roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Săm'son made sport.

28 And Săm'son called unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, [n]remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş for my two eyes.

29 And Săm'son took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house stood, and [16]on which it was borne up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30 And Săm'son said, Let [17]me die with the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş. And he bowed himself with *all his* might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that *were* therein. So the dead which he slew at his death were more than *they* which he slew in his life.

31 Then his brethren and all the house of his father came down, and took him, and brought *him* up, and [o]buried him between Zō'rah and Ĕsh'tā-ŏl in the buryingplace of Mȧ-nō'ah his father. And he judged Ĭş'ra̤-el twenty years.

CHAPTER 17.

1 Micah's images. 7 His hired priest.

AND there was a man of mount Ē'phră-ĭm, whose name *was* Mī'cah.

2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred *shekels* of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine ears, behold, the silver *is* with me; I took it. And his mother said, [a]Blessed *be thou* of the LORD, my son.

3 And when he had restored the eleven hundred *shekels* of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the LORD from my hand for my son, to [b]make a graven image and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money unto his mother; and his mother [c]took two hundred *shekels* of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image and a molten image: and they were in the house of Mī'cah.

5 And the man Mī'cah had an house of gods, and made an [d]ephod, and [e]teraphim, and [1]consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest.

B. C. 1120.

[8] smelleth.
[d] John 5. 14.
[9] wherewith work hath not been done.
[e] Prov. 7. 22.
[f] ch. 14. 16. Prov. 2. 16.
[10] shortened.
[g] 1 Chr. 28. 9. 2 Chr. 15. 2. Prov. 18. 2. Mic. 7. 5.
[h] Num. 6. 5. ch. 13. 5. Acts 18. 18.
[i] Prov. 5. 3, 4. Prov. 7. 21. Eccl. 7. 25, 26.
[j] Num. 14. 9, 42, 43. Josh. 7. 12. 1 Sam. 16. 14. 1 Sam. 18. 12. 2 Chr. 15. 2. Ps. 33. 16. Prov. 22. 14. Jer. 9. 23, 24. Hos. 9. 12.
[11] bored out.
[12] Or, as when he was shaven.
[13] Signifieth a fish.
[k] 1 Sam. 31. 9. 1 Chr. 10. 9. Ps. 97. 7. Ps. 115. 4, 8. Ps. 135. 15, 18. Dan. 5. 4, 23. 1 Cor. 8. 4. 1 Cor. 10. 19, 20.
[14] and who multiplied our slain.
[l] verses 6–9. ch. 9. 27. 2 Sam. 13. 28. 1 Ki. 20. 12. Esth. 3. 15. Isa. 32. 13. Dan. 5. 2–4. Matt. 14. 6, 7.
[15] before them.
[m] Deut. 22. 8.
[n] Jer. 15. 15.
[16] Or, he leaned on them.
[17] my soul.
[o] ch. 13. 25.

---

[a] Gen. 14. 19. Ruth 2. 20. 2 Sam. 2. 5.
[b] Ex. 20. 4, 23. Lev. 19. 4. Deut. 12. 30. Ps. 115. 4–8.
[c] Isa. 46. 6.
[d] Ex. 28. 4–15. ch. 8. 27. 1 Sam. 23. 6.
[e] Gen. 31. 19. Hos. 3. 4.
[1] filled the hand.

6 [f]In those days *there was* no king in Īs̤'ra̤-el, [g]*but* every man did *that which was* right in his own eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out [h]of Bĕth'–lĕ-hĕm–jū'dah of the family of Jū'dah, who *was* a Lē'vīte, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Bĕth'–lĕ-hĕm–jū'dah to sojourn where he could find *a place:* and he came to mount Ē'phră-ĭm to the house of Mī'cah, [2]as he journeyed.

9 And Mī'cah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I *am* a Lē'vīte of Bĕth'–lĕ-hĕm–jū'dah, and I go to sojourn where I may find *a place.*

10 And Mī'cah said unto him, Dwell with me, [i]and be unto me a [j]father and a priest, and I will give thee ten *shekels* of silver by the year, and [3]a suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Lē'vīte went in.

11 And the Lē'vīte was content to dwell with the man; and the young man was unto him as one of his sons.

12 And Mī'cah consecrated the Lē'vīte; and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of Mī'cah.

13 Then said Mī'cah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Lē'vīte to *my* priest.

CHAPTER 18.

1 Dan seeks new territory. 14 They take Micah's images and priests. 27 Laish conquered.

IN [a]those days *there was* no king in Īs̤'ra̤-el: and in those days [b]the tribe of the Dăn'ītes sought them an inheritance to dwell in; for unto that day *all their* inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Īs̤'ra̤-el.

2 And the children of Dăn sent of their family five men from their coasts, [1]men of valour, from [c]Zō'rah, and from Ĕsh'tă-ŏl, [d]to spy out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land: who when they came to mount Ē'phră-ĭm, to the [e]house of Mī'cah, they lodged there.

3 When they *were* by the house of Mī'cah, they knew the voice of the young man the Lē'vīte: and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this *place?* and what hast thou here?

4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Mī'cah with me, and hath [f]hired me, and I am his priest.

5 And they said unto him, [g]Ask counsel, we pray thee, [h]of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous.

6 And the priest said unto them, [i]Go in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye go.

7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and came to [j]Lā'ish, and saw the people that *were* therein, how they dwelt careless, after the manner of the Zī-dō'nĭ-ans̤, quiet and secure; and *there was* no [2]magistrate in the land, that might put *them* to shame in *any* thing; and they *were* far from the Zī-dō'nĭ-ans̤, and had no business with *any* man.

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zō'rah and Ĕsh'tă-ŏl: and their brethren said unto them, What *say* ye?

9 And they said, [k]Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and, behold, it *is* very good: and *are* [l]ye still? be not slothful to go, *and* to enter to possess the land.

10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands; [m]a place where *there is* no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Dăn'ītes, out of Zō'rah and out of Ĕsh'tă-ŏl, six hundred men [3]appointed with weapons of war.

12 And they went up, and pitched in [n]Kĭr'jath–jē'a̤-rĭm, in Jū'dah: wherefore they called that place [4]Mā'hă-neh–dăn unto this day: behold, *it is* behind Kĭr'jath–jē'a̤-rĭm.

13 And they passed thence unto mount Ē'phră-ĭm, and came unto the house of Mī'cah.

14 ¶ [o]Then answered the five men that went to spy out the country of Lā'ish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that [p]there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Lē'vīte, *even* unto the house of Mī'cah, and [5]saluted him.

16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which *were* of the children of Dăn, stood by the entering of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to spy out the land went up, *and* came in thither, *and* took [q]the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood in the entering of the gate with the six hundred men *that were* appointed with weapons of war.

18 And these went into Mī'cah's house, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image. Then said the priest unto them, What do ye?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, [r]lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, [s]and be to us a father and a priest: *is it* better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in Īs̤'ra̤-el?

20 And the priest's heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones and the cattle and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the house of Mī'cah, the men that *were* in the houses near to Mī'cah's house were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dăn.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dăn. And they turned their faces, and said unto Mī'cah, What aileth thee, [6]that thou comest with such a company?

24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what *is* this *that* ye say unto me, What aileth thee?

B. C. 1406.

[f] ch. 18. 1. ch. 19. 1. Deut. 33. 5.
[g] Deut. 12. 8.
[h] Josh. 19. 15. ch. 19. 1. Ruth 1. 1, 2. Mic. 5. 2. Matt. 2. 1, 5, 6.
[2] in making his way.
[i] Gen. 45. 8. ch. 18. 19. Job 29. 16. Isa. 22. 21.
[j] Gen. 45. 8. Job 29. 16.
[3] an order of garments, or, a double suit, etc.

[a] ch. 17. 6. ch. 21. 25.
[b] Josh. 19. 47.
[1] sons.
[c] ch. 13. 25.
[d] Num. 13. 17.
[e] ch. 17. 1.
[f] ch. 17. 10. John 10. 12, 13. Acts 20. 33. 1 Tim. 3. 3. Tit. 1. 11. 2 Pet. 2. 3.
[g] 1 Ki. 22. 5. Hos. 4. 12.
[h] ch. 17. 5.
[i] 1 Ki. 22. 6.
[j] Josh. 19. 47, called Leshem.
[2] possessor, or, heir of restraint.
[k] Num. 13. 30. Num. 14. 7–9. Josh. 2. 23, 24. 1 Sam. 14. 48.
[l] 1 Ki. 22. 3.
[m] Deut. 8. 9.
[3] girded.
[n] Josh. 15. 60.
[4] That is, Camp of Dan.
[o] 1 Sam. 14. 28.
[p] ch. 8. 27. ch. 17. 5. 1 Sam. 23. 6.
[5] asked him of peace.
[q] Gen. 31. 19, 30. ch. 6. 31. 2 Ki. 19. 18. Isa. 41. 29. Mic. 5. 13.
[r] Job 21. 5. Job 29. 9. Prov. 30. 32. Mic. 7. 16.
[s] Gen. 45. 8. ch. 17. 10. 2 Ki. 6. 21. Job 29. 16. Isa. 22. 21. Matt. 23. 9.
[6] that thou art gathered together.

25 And the children of Dăn said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest [7]angry fellows run upon thee, and [8]thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household.

26 And the children of Dăn went their way: and when Mī'cah saw that they *were* too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

27 And they took *the things* which Mī'cah had made, and the priest which he had, and [t]came unto Lā'ish, unto a people *that were* at quiet and secure: [u]and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And *there was* no deliverer, because it *was* [v]far from Zī'dŏn, and they had no business with *any* man; and it was in the valley that *lieth* [w]by Bĕth–rē'hŏb. And they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And [x]they called the name of the city [y]Dăn, after the name of Dăn their father, who was born unto Ĭs̱'ra̭-el: howbeit the name of the city *was* Lā'ish at the first.

30 ¶ And the children of Dăn set up the graven image: and Jŏn'a̭-than, the son of Ḡẽr'shŏm, the son of Mȧ-năs'seh, he and his sons were priests to the tribe of Dăn [z]until the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they set them up Mī'cah's graven image, which he made, [a]all the time that the house of God was in Shī'lōh.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *The Levite of mount Ephraim.* 16 *His treatment at Gibeah.* 20 *His concubine divided.*

AND it came to pass in those days, [a]when *there was* no king in Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, that there was a certain Lē'vīte sojourning on the side of mount Ē'phrā̆-ĭm, who took to him [1]a concubine out of [b]Bĕth'–lĕ-hĕm–jū'dah.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him unto her father's house to Bĕth'–lĕ-hĕm–jū'dah, and was there [2]four whole months.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to speak [3]friendly unto her, *and* to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her father's house: and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoiced to meet him.

4 And his father in law, the damsel's father, retained him; and he abode with him three days: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to pass on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart: and the damsel's father said unto his son in law, [4]Comfort thine heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward go your way.

6 And they sat down, and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damsel's father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart: and the damsel's father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried [5]until afternoon, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man rose up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his servant, his father in law, the damsel's father, said unto him, Behold, now the day [6]draweth toward evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, [7]the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go [8]home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came [9]over against [c]Jē'bus, which *is* Jē-ru̯'sȧ-lĕm; and *there were* with him two asses saddled, his concubine also *was* with him.

11 *And* when they *were* by Jē'bus, the day was far spent; and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in into this city [d]of the Jĕb'u-sītes, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, that *is* not of the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el; we will pass over [e]to Ḡĭb'e̱-ah.

13 And he said unto his servant, Come, and let us draw near to one of these places to lodge all night, in Ḡĭb'e̱-ah, or in Rā'mah.

14 And they passed on and went their way; and the sun went down upon them *when they were* by Ḡĭb'e̱-ah, which *belongeth* to Bĕn'ja̭-min.

15 And they turned aside thither, to go in *and* to lodge in Ḡĭb'e̱-ah: and when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the city: for *there was* no man that [10]took them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And, behold, there came an old man from [f]his work out of the field at even, which *was* also of mount Ē'phrā̆-ĭm; and he sojourned in Ḡĭb'e̱-ah: but the men of the place *were* [11]Bĕn'ja̭-mītes.

17 And when he had lifted up his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?

18 And he said unto him, We *are* passing from Bĕth'–lĕ-hĕm–jū'dah toward the side of mount Ē'phrā̆-ĭm; from thence *am* I: and I went to Bĕth'–lĕ-hĕm–jū'dah, but I *am now* going to [g]the house of the LORD; and there *is* no man that [12]receiveth me to house.

19 Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses; and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy handmaid, and for the young man *which is* with thy servants: *there is* no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, [h]Peace *be* with thee; howsoever *let* all thy wants *lie* upon me; [i]only lodge not in the street.

21 [j]So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses: [k]and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 ¶ *Now* as they were making their hearts merry, behold, [l]the men of the city, certain [m]sons of Bē'lĭ-al, beset the house round about, *and* beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old

---

B. C. 1406.

[7] bitter of soul.
[8] gather thy soul and the soul of thy household.
[t] Deut. 33. 22.
[u] Josh. 19. 47.
[v] verse 7. Gen. 49. 13. Josh. 11. 8. ch. 10. 12. Isa. 23. 4–12. Ezek. 27. 8.
[w] Num. 13. 21. 2 Sam. 10. 6.
[x] Josh. 19. 47.
[y] Gen. 14. 14. ch. 20. 1. 1 Ki. 12. 29.
[z] ch. 13. 1. 1 Sam. 4. 2. Ps. 78. 60.
[a] Josh. 18. 1. 1 Sam. 4.

[a] ch. 17. 6.
[1] a woman a concubine, or, a wife a concubine.
[b] ch. 17. 7.
[2] days four months, or, a year and four months.
[3] to her heart.
[4] Strengthen.
[5] till the day declined.
[6] is weak.
[7] it is the pitching time of the day.
[8] to thy tent.
[9] to over against.
[c] Josh. 18. 28. 2 Sam. 5. 6.
[d] Gen. 10. 15, 16. Ex. 33. 2. Num. 13. 29. Josh. 15. 8, 63. ch. 1. 21. 2 Sam. 5. 6. 2 Sam. 24. 16. 1 Chr. 1. 13, 14.
[e] Josh. 18. 28. 1 Sam. 10. 26. Isa. 10. 29. Hos. 5. 8.
[10] gathered.
[f] Ps. 104. 23.
[11] sons of Jemini.
[g] Josh. 18. 1. ch. 18. 31. 1 Sam. 1. 3, 7.
[12] gathereth.
[h] Gen. 43. 23. ch. 6. 23.
[i] Gen. 19. 2.
[j] Gen. 24. 32. Gen. 43. 24.
[k] Gen. 18. 4. Gen. 24. 32. Luke 7. 38, 44. John 13. 5. 1 Tim. 5. 10.
[l] Gen. 19. 4. ch. 20. 5. Hos. 9. 9. Hos. 10. 9.
[m] Deut. 13. 13. 1 Sam. 2. 12. 1 Ki. 21. 10. 2 Chr. 13. 7. 2 Cor. 6. 15.

man, saying, [n]Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

23 And [o]the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, *nay,* I pray you, do not *so* wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, [p]do not this folly.

24 [q]Behold, *here is* my daughter a maiden, and his concubine; them I will bring out now, and [r]humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not [13]so vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they [s]knew her, and abused her all the night until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the man's house where her lord *was*, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and, behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down *at* the door of the house, and her hands *were* upon the threshold.

28 And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going. But [t]none answered. Then the man took her *up* upon an ass, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, [u]and divided her, *together* with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it said, There was no such deed done nor seen from the day that the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el came up out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt unto this day: consider of it, [v]take advice, and speak *your minds.*

CHAPTER 20.

1 *The Levite vindicated.* 8 *War declared.* 26 *Benjamin vanquished.*

THEN [a]all the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from [1]Dăn even to Bē'er–shē'bȧ, with the land of Ḡĭl'ḙ-ăd, unto the LORD [b]in Mĭz'peh.

2 And the chief of all the people, *even* of all the tribes of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen [c]that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Bĕn'ja̭-min heard that the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el were gone up to Mĭz'peh.) Then said the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, Tell *us*, how was this wickedness?

4 And [2]the Lē'vīte, the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, [d]I came into Ḡĭb'ḙ-ah that *belongeth* to Bĕn'ja̭-min, I and my concubine, to lodge.

5 [e]And the men of Ḡĭb'ḙ-ah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, *and* thought to have slain me: [f]and my concubine have they [3]forced, that she is dead.

6 And [g]I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el: for they [h]have committed lewdness and folly in Ĭs̱'ra̭-el.

7 Behold, ye *are* all children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el; [i]give here your advice and counsel.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any *of us* go to his tent, neither will we any *of us* turn into his house.

9 But now this *shall be* the thing which we will do to Ḡĭb'ḙ-ah; *we will go up* by lot against it;

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victual for the people, that they may do, when they come to Ḡĭb'ḙ-ah of Bĕn'ja̭-min, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Ĭs̱'ra̭-el.

11 So all the men of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el were gathered against the city, [4]knit together as one man.

12 ¶ [j]And the tribes of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el sent men through all the tribe of Bĕn'ja̭-min, saying, What wickedness *is* this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore, deliver *us* the men, [k]the children of Bē'lĭ-al, which *are* in Ḡĭb'ḙ-ah, that we may put them to death, and [l]put away evil from Ĭs̱'ra̭-el. But the children of Bĕn'ja̭-min would not [m]hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el:

14 But the children of Bĕn'ja̭-min gathered themselves together out of the cities unto Ḡĭb'ḙ-ah, to go out to battle against the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el.

15 And the children of Bĕn'ja̭-min were numbered at that time out of the cities twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Ḡĭb'ḙ-ah, which were numbered seven hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* seven hundred chosen [n]men lefthanded; every one could sling stones at an hair *breadth*, and not miss.

17 And the men of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, beside Bĕn'ja̭-min, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword: all these *were* men of war.

18 ¶ And the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el arose, and went up to the house of God, and [o]asked counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battle against the children of Bĕn'ja̭-min? And the LORD said, Jū'dah *shall go up* first.

19 And the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el rose up in the morning, and encamped against Ḡĭb'ḙ-ah.

20 And the men of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el went out to battle against Bĕn'ja̭-min; and the men of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el put themselves in array to fight against them at Ḡĭb'ḙ-ah.

21 And [p]the children of Bĕn'ja̭-min came forth out of Ḡĭb'ḙ-ah, and [q]destroyed down to the ground of the Ĭs̱'ra̭-el-ītes that day twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el encouraged themselves, and set their battle again in array in the place where they put themselves in array the first day.

23 (And the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el went up and [r]wept before the LORD until even, and asked counsel of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up again to battle against

B. C. 1406.

n Gen. 19. 5. Rom. 1. 26, 27.
o Gen. 19. 6.
p 2 Sam. 13. 12.
q Gen. 19. 8.
r Gen. 34. 2. Deut. 21. 14.
13 the matter of this folly.
s Gen. 4. 1.
t ch. 20. 5.
u ch. 20. 6. 1 Sam. 11. 7.
v ch. 20. 7. Prov. 11. 14. Prov. 13. 10. Prov. 15. 22. Prov. 20. 18.

a Deut. 13. 12. Josh. 22. 12. ch. 21. 5. 1 Sam. 11. 7.
1 That is, The whole country.
b Judg. 10. 17. Judg. 11. 11. 1 Sam. 7. 5. 1 Sam. 10. 17. 2 Ki. 25. 23.
c ch. 8. 10. 2 Sam. 24. 9. 2 Ki. 3. 26.
2 the man the Levite.
d ch. 19. 15.
e ch. 19. 22.
f ch. 19. 25, 26.
3 humbled.
g ch. 19. 29.
h Gen. 34. 7. Josh. 7. 15.
i Ex. 19. 5, 6. Josh. 9. 14. ch. 19. 30. Prov. 13. 10.
4 fellows.
j Deut. 13. 14. Josh. 22. 13, 16. Matt. 18. 15–18. Rom. 12. 18.
k Deut. 13. 13. ch. 19. 22. 1 Sam. 30. 22. 2 Sam. 20. 1. 1 Ki. 21. 13. 2 Chr. 13. 7. 2 Cor. 6. 15.
l Deut. 13. 5. Deut. 17. 12. 1 Cor. 5. 13.
m 2 Chr. 25. 16. Rom. 1. 32.
n ch. 3. 15. 1 Chr. 12. 2.
o Ex. 28. 30. Num. 27. 21. Josh. 9. 14. ch. 1. 1. 1 Sam. 22. 10, 13, 15. Ezra 8. 21.
p Gen. 49. 27.
q Deut. 23. 9. Eccl. 9. 1, 11.
r Ps. 78. 34–36. Hos. 5. 15.

the children of Bĕn'ja̭-min my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him.)

24 And the children of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el came near against the children of Bĕn'ja̭-min the second day.

25 And Bĕn'ja̭-min went forth against them out of Ḡĭb'ḙ-ah the second day, and [s]destroyed down to the ground of the children of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el again eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el, and all the people, went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day until even, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el [t]enquired of the LORD, (for [u]the ark of the covenant of God *was* there in those days,

28 [v]And Phĭn'ḙ-has, the son of Ē-le-ā'zar, the son of Aâr'o̭n, [w]stood before it in those days,) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battle against the children of Bĕn'ja̭-min my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up; for to-morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

29 And Ĭs̩'ra̭-el [x]set liers in wait round about Ḡĭb'ḙ-ah.

30 And the children of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el went up against the children of Bĕn'ja̭-min on the third day, and put themselves in array against Ḡĭb'ḙ-ah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Bĕn'ja̭-min went out against the people, *and* were drawn away from the city; and they began [5]to smite of the people, *and* kill, as at other times, in the highways, of which one goeth up to [6]the house of God, and the other to Ḡĭb'ḙ-ah in the field, about thirty men of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el.

32 And the children of Bĕn'ja̭-min said, They *are* smitten down before us, as at the first. But the children of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city unto the highways.

33 And all the men of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el rose up out of their place, and put themselves in array at Bā'al–tā'mär: and the liers in wait of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el came forth out of their places, *even* out of the meadows of Ḡĭb'ḙ-ah.

34 And there came against Ḡĭb'ḙ-ah ten thousand chosen men out of all Ĭs̩'ra̭-el, and the battle was sore: [y]but they knew not that evil *was* near them.

35 And the LORD smote Bĕn'ja̭-min before Ĭs̩'ra̭-el: and the children of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el destroyed of the Bĕn'ja̭-mītes that day twenty and five thousand and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Bĕn'ja̭-min saw that they were smitten: [z]for the men of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el gave place to the Bĕn'ja̭-mītes, because they trusted unto the liers in wait which they had set beside Ḡĭb'ḙ-ah.

37 [a]And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Ḡĭb'ḙ-ah; and the liers in wait [7]drew *themselves* along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed [8]sign between the men of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el [9]and the liers in wait, that they should make a great [10]flame with smoke rise up out of the city.

39 And when the men of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el retired in the battle, Bĕn'ja̭-min began [11]to smite *and* kill of the men of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el about thirty persons: for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as *in* the first battle.

40 But when the flame began to arise up out of the city with a pillar of smoke, the Bĕn'ja̭-mītes [b]looked behind them, and, behold, [12]the flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

41 And when the men of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el turned again, [c]the men of Bĕn'ja̭-min were amazed: for they saw that evil [13]was come upon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backs* before the men of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el unto the way of the wilderness; but the battle overtook them; and them which *came* out of the cities they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 *Thus* they [d]inclosed the Bĕn'ja̭-mītes round about, *and* chased them, *and* trode them down [14]with ease [15]over against Ḡĭb'ḙ-ah toward the sunrising.

44 And there fell of Bĕn'ja̭-min eighteen thousand men; all these *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of [e]Rĭm'mŏn: and they gleaned of them in the highways five thousand men; and pursued hard after them unto Ḡī'dom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Bĕn'ja̭-min were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these *were* men of valour.

47 [f]But six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderness unto the rock Rĭm'mŏn, and abode in the rock Rĭm'mŏn four months.

48 And the men of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el turned again upon the children of Bĕn'ja̭-min, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of *every* city, as the beast, and all that [16]came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that [17]they came to.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *Benjamin's fate lamented.* 16 *Wives provided for the remnant.*

NOW [a]the men of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el had sworn in Mĭz'peh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Bĕn'ja̭-min to wife.

2 And the people came [b]to the house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lifted up their voices, and wept sore;

3 And said, O LORD God of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el, why is this come to pass in Ĭs̩'ra̭-el, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Ĭs̩'ra̭-el?

4 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose early, and [c]built there an altar, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? [d]For they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mĭz'peh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Ĭs̩'ra̭-el repented them for Bĕn'ja̭-min their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Ĭs̩'ra̭-el this day.

B. C. 1406.

[s] Job 9. 12. Ps. 66. 18. Ps. 97. 2. Hos. 10. 9. Mic. 3. 4. John 9. 31.

[t] Job 22. 27. Ps. 50. 15. Ps. 91. 15. Prov. 3. 6.

[u] Josh. 18. 1. 1 Sam. 4. 3, 4. Ps. 78. 60, 61. Jer. 7. 12.

[v] Ex. 6. 25. Num. 25. 7, 11. Josh. 22. 13. Ps. 106. 30, 31.

[w] Deut. 10. 8.

[x] Josh. 8. 4. 2 Sam. 5. 23.

[5] to smite of the people wounded as at, etc.

[6] Or, Beth-el.

[y] Josh. 8. 14. Job 21. 13. Prov. 4. 19. Eccl. 8. 11. Isa. 3. 10, 11. Matt. 24. 44. Luke 21. 34. 1 Thess. 5. 3.

[z] Josh. 8. 15.

[a] Josh. 8. 19.

[7] Or, made a long sound with the trumpet.

[8] Or, time.

[9] with.

[10] elevation.

[11] to smite the wounded.

[b] Josh. 8. 20.

[12] the whole consumption.

[c] Ex. 15. 9, 10. Prov. 5. 22. Prov. 11. 5, 6. Isa. 33. 14. Luke 17. 27, 28.

[13] touched them.

[d] Hos. 9. 9.

[14] Or, from Menuchah, etc.

[15] unto over against.

[e] Josh. 15. 32.

[f] ch. 21. 13. Isa. 1. 9. Jer. 14. 9, 10. Lam. 3. 32. Hab. 3. 2.

[16] was found.

[17] were found.

---

[a] ch. 20. 1. 1 Sam. 7. 5, 6.

[b] Josh. 18. 1. ch. 20. 18, 26.

[c] Gen. 8. 20. Ex. 20. 24, 25. ch. 6. 26. 1 Sam. 14. 35. 2 Sam. 24. 25. 1 Ki. 8. 64. Heb. 13. 10.

[d] Lev. 27. 28, 29. ch. 5. 23. 1 Sam. 11. 7. Jer. 48. 10.

7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 ¶ And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Ĭs̱′ra̯-el that came not up to Mĭz′peh to the LORD? And, behold, there came none to the camp from [e]Jā′besh–gĭl′e̯-ăd to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbered, and, behold, *there were* none of the inhabitants of Jā′besh–gĭl′e̯-ăd there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, [f]Go and smite the inhabitants of Jā′besh–gĭl′e̯-ăd with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye shall do, [g]Ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that [1]hath lain by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jā′besh–gĭl′e̯-ăd four hundred [2]young virgins, that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to [h]Shī′lōh, which *is* in the land of Cā′nāan.

13 And the whole congregation sent *some* [3]to speak to the children of Bĕn′ja̯-min [i]that *were* in the rock Rĭm′mŏn, and to [4]call peaceably unto them.

14 And Bĕn′ja̯-min came again at that time; and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jā′besh–gĭl′e̯-ăd: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Bĕn′ja̯-min, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Ĭs̱′ra̯-el.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Bĕn′ja̯-min?

17 And they said, *There must be* an inheritance for them that be escaped of Bĕn′ja̯-min, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Ĭs̱′ra̯-el.

18 Howbeit we may not give them wives of our daughters: [j]for the children of Ĭs̱′ra̯-el have sworn, saying, Cursed *be* he that giveth a wife to Bĕn′ja̯-min.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shī′lōh [5]yearly *in a place* which *is* on the north side of Bĕth′–el, [6]on the east side [7]of the highway that goeth up from Bĕth′–el to Shē′chem, and on the south of Lė′bō-nah.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Bĕn′ja̯-min, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards;

21 And see, and, behold, if the daughters of Shī′lōh come out [k]to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shī′lōh, and go to the land of Bĕn′ja̯-min.

22 And it shall be, when their fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, [8]Be favourable unto them for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not give unto them at this time, *that* ye should be guilty.

23 And the children of Bĕn′ja̯-min did so, and took *them* wives, according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and [l]repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Ĭs̱′ra̯-el departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 [m]In those days *there was* no king in Ĭs̱′ra̯-el: [n]every man did *that which was* right in his own eyes.

B. C. 1406.

[e] 1 Sam. 11. 1. 2 Sam. 2. 5, 6.
[f] Deut. 13. 15. Josh. 7. 24–26. ch. 5. 23. 1 Sam. 11. 7.
[g] Num. 31. 17.
[1] knoweth the lying with man.
[2] young women virgins.
[h] Josh. 18. 1. Josh. 22. 9. 1 Sam. 1. 3. Ps. 78. 59, 60. Jer. 7. 12, 14.
[3] and spake and called.
[i] ch. 20. 47.
[4] Or, proclaim peace.
[j] ch. 11. 35.
[5] from year to year.
[6] Or, toward the sunrising.
[7] Or, on.
[k] Ex. 15. 20. Ex. 32. 6, 19. ch. 11. 34. 1 Sam. 18. 6. 1 Sam. 21. 11. Jer. 31. 4, 13.
[8] Or, Gratify us in them.
[l] ch. 20. 48.
[m] ch. 17. 6. ch. 18. 1.
[n] Deut. 12. 8. ch. 17. 6. Lam. 5. 14. Rom. 13. 3, 4, 5.

THE
BOOK OF RUTH.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Elimelech in Moab. 3 He and his sons die. 19 Naomi returns with Ruth.

NOW it came to pass in the days when the [a]judges [1]ruled, that there was [b]a famine in the land. And a certain man of [c]Bĕth′–lĕ-hĕm–jū′dah went to sojourn in the country of Mō′ab, he, and his wife, and his two sons.

2 And the name of the man *was* Ĕ-lĭm′ĕ-lech, and the name of his wife Nā-ō′mī, and the name of his two sons Măh′lon and Chĭl′ĭ-on, [d]Ĕph′răth-ītes of Bĕth′–lĕ-hĕm–jū′dah. And they came [e]into the country of Mō′ab, and [2]continued there.

3 And Ĕ-lĭm′ĕ-lech Nā-ō′mī's husband died; and she was left, and her two sons.

4 And they took them wives of the women of Mō′ab; the name of the one *was* Ôr′pah, and the name of the other Ru̯th: and they dwelled there about ten years.

5 And Măh′lon and Chĭl′ĭ-on died also both of them; and the woman was left of her two sons and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the country of Mō′ab: for she had heard in the country of Mō′ab how that the LORD had [f]visited his people in [g]giving them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her; and they went on the way to return unto the land of Jū′dah.

8 And Nā-ō′mī said unto her two daughters in law, [h]Go, return each to her mother's house: [i]the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you that ye may find [j]rest, each *of you* in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them; and they lifted up their voice, and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Nā-ō′mī said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? *are* there yet *any more*

B. C. 1322.

[a] Judg. 2. 16.
[1] judged.
[b] Gen. 12. 10. Deut. 28. 38. 1 Ki. 18. 2.
[c] Judg. 17. 8. Mic. 5. 2.
[d] Gen. 35. 19.
[e] Judg. 3. 30.
[2] were.
[f] Ex. 4. 31. Ps. 80. 14. Jer. 29. 10. Zeph. 2. 7. Zech. 10. 3. Luke 1. 68.
[g] Gen. 28. 20. Gen. 48. 15. Ex. 16. 4, 6. Ps. 104. 14, 16. Ps. 111. 5. Ps. 132. 15. Ps. 145. 15. Prov. 30. 8. Isa. 55. 10. Matt. 6. 11.
[h] Josh. 24. 15.
[i] 2 Tim. 1. 16.
[j] ch. 3. 1.

sons in my womb, [k]that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again, my daughters, go *your way;* for I am too old to have an husband. If I should say, I have hope, [3]*if* I should have an husband also to night, and should also bear sons;

13 Would ye [4]tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters; for [5]it grieveth me much for your sakes that [l]the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lifted up their voice, and wept again: and Ôr'pah kissed her mother in law; but Rṳth [m]clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her [n]gods: return thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Rṳth said, [6]Intreat me not to leave thee, *or* to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people *shall be* my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: [o]the LORD do so to me, and more also, *if ought* but death part thee and me.

18 [p]When she saw that she [7]was stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

19 ¶ So they two went until they came to Bĕth'–lĕ-hĕm. And it came to pass, when they were come to Bĕth'–lĕ-hĕm, that [q]all the city was moved about them, and they said, [r]*Is* this Nȧ-ō'mī?

20 And she said unto them, Call me not [8]Nȧ-ō'mī, call me [9]Mā'rȧ: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, [s]and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why *then* call ye me Nȧ-ō'mī, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Nȧ-ō'mī returned, and Rṳth the Mō'ab-īt-ess, her daughter in law, with her, which returned out of the country of Mō'ab: and they came to Bĕth'–lĕ-hĕm [t]in the beginning of barley harvest.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Ruth gleans in Boaz's field.* 8 *He favours her.*

AND Nȧ-ō'mī had a [a]kinsman of her husband's, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Ē-lĭm'ĕ-lech; and his name *was* [1]Bō'ăz.

2 And Rṳth the Mō'ab-īt-ess said unto Nȧ-ō'mī, Let me now go to the field, and glean [b]ears of corn after *him* in whose sight I shall find grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.

3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her [2]hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* unto Bō'ăz, who *was* of the kindred of Ē-lĭm'ĕ-lech.

4 ¶ And, behold, Bō'ăz came from Bĕth'–lĕ-hĕm, and said unto the reapers, [c]The LORD *be* with you. And they answered him, [d]The LORD bless thee.

5 Then said Bō'ăz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel *is* this?

6 And the servant that was set over the reapers answered and said, It *is* the Mō'ab-īt-ish damsel that [e]came back with Nȧ-ō'mī out of the country of Mō'ab:

7 And she said, I pray you, let me glean and gather after the reapers among the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, that she tarried a little in the house.

8 Then said Bō'ăz unto Rṳth, Hearest thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens:

9 *Let* thine eyes *be* on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of *that* which the young men have drawn.

10 Then she [f]fell on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing I *am* a stranger?

11 And Bō'ăz answered and said unto her, [g]It hath fully been shewed me, [h]all that thou hast done unto thy mother in law since the death of thine husband: and *how* thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore.

12 [i]The LORD recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, [j]under whose wings thou art come to trust.

13 Then she said, [3]Let me find favour in thy sight, my lord; for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken [4]friendly unto thine handmaid, [k]though I be not like unto one of thine handmaidens.

14 And Bō'ăz said unto her, At mealtime come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers: and he reached her parched *corn,* and she did eat, and was sufficed, and left.

15 And when she was risen up to glean, Bō'ăz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and [5]reproach her not:

16 And let fall also *some* of the handfuls of purpose for her, and leave *them,* that she may glean *them,* and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field until even, and beat out that she had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And she took *it* up, and went into the city: and her mother in law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth, and gave to her that she had reserved after she was sufficed.

19 And her mother in law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be he that did [l]take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother in law with whom she had wrought, and said, The man's name with whom I wrought to day *is* Bō'ăz.

20 And Nȧ-ō'mī said unto her daughter in law,

B. C. 1312.

[k] Gen. 38. 11. Deut. 25. 5.
[3] Or, if I were with an husband.
[4] hope.
[5] I have much bitterness.
[l] Judg. 2. 15. Job 19. 21. Ps. 32. 4. Ps. 38. 2. Ps. 39. 9, 10.
[m] Deut. 4. 4. Deut. 10. 20. Prov. 17. 17. John 6. 66–69. Heb. 10. 39.
[n] Josh. 24. 15, 19, 21. Judg. 11. 24.
[6] Or, Be not against me.
[o] 1 Sam. 3. 17. 2 Ki. 6. 31.
[p] Acts 21. 14.
[7] strengthened herself.
[q] Matt. 21. 10.
[r] Isa. 23. 7. Lam. 2. 15.
[8] That is, Pleasant.
[9] That is, Bitter.
[s] 1 Sam. 2. 7, 8.
[t] Ex. 9. 31. 2 Sam. 21. 9.

---

[a] ch. 3. 2, 12.
[1] That is, Strength is in him.
[b] Lev. 19. 9. Deut. 24. 19.
[2] hap, happened.
[c] Judg. 6. 12. Ps. 118. 26. Ps. 129. 7, 8. Luke 1. 28. 2 Thess. 3. 16. 2 Tim. 4. 22.
[d] Col. 4. 6.
[e] ch. 1. 22.
[f] Gen. 18. 2. 1 Sam. 25. 23.
[g] Prov. 31. 31.
[h] ch. 1. 14. Luke 5. 11, 28. Luke 14. 33. Heb. 11. 8, 9, 24–26.
[i] 1 Sam. 24. 19. Ps. 19. 11. Ps. 58. 11. Prov. 11. 18. Matt. 5. 12. Matt. 6. 1. Luke 6. 35. 2 Tim. 1. 18. Heb. 6. 10.
[j] Ps. 17. 8. Ps. 36. 7. Ps. 57. 1. Ps. 63. 7.
[3] Or, I find favour.
[4] to the heart.
[k] 1 Sam. 25. 41. Phil. 2. 3.
[5] shame her not.
[l] Ps. 41. 1.

[m]Blessed *be* he of the LORD, who [n]hath not left off his kindness to the living and to the dead. And Nā̆-ō′mī said unto her, The man *is* near of kin unto us, [6]one of our next kinsmen.

21 And Rụth the Mō′ab-īt-ess said, He said unto me also, Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, until they have ended all my harvest.

22 And Nā̆-ō′mī said unto Rụth her daughter in law, *It is* good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they [7]meet thee not in any other field.

23 So she kept fast by the maidens of Bō′ăz to glean unto the end of barley harvest and of wheat harvest; and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Naomi instructs Ruth.* 8 *Boaz admits kinsmanship.* 14 *His gift to Ruth.*

THEN Nā̆-ō′mī her mother in law said unto her, My daughter, [a]shall I not seek [b]rest for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now *is* not Bō′ăz of our kindred, [c]with whose maidens thou wast? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threshingfloor.

3 Wash thyself therefore, [d]and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: *but* make not thyself known unto the man, until he shall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it shall be, when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and [1]uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.

5 And she said unto her, [e]All that thou sayest unto me I will do.

6 ¶ And she went down unto the floor, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Bō′ăz had eaten and drunk, and [f]his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 ¶ And it came to pass at midnight, that the man was afraid, and [2]turned himself: and, behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? And she answered, I *am* Rụth thine handmaid: [g]spread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid; for thou *art* [3]a near kinsman.

10 And he said, [h]Blessed *be* thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindness in the latter end than [i]at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether poor or rich.

11 And now, my daughter, fear not; I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the [4]city of my people doth know that thou *art* [j]a virtuous woman.

12 And now it is true that I *am thy* near kinsman: howbeit [k]there is a kinsman nearer than I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, *that* if he will [l]perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well; let him do the kinsman's part: but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, [m]*as* the LORD liveth: lie down until the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet until the morning: and she rose up before one could know another. And he said, [n]Let it not be known that a woman came into the floor.

15 Also he said, Bring the veil that *thou hast* upon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured six *measures* of barley, and laid *it* on her: and she went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who *art* thou, my daughter? And she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These six *measures* of barley gave he me; for he said to me, Go not empty unto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, until he have finished the thing this day.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Boaz redeems the inheritance.* 11 *He marries Ruth.* 13 *Their generations.*

THEN went Bō′ăz up to the gate, and sat him down there: and, behold, [a]the kinsman of whom Bō′ăz spake came by; unto whom he said, Ho, such a one! turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down.

2 And he took ten men of [b]the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down.

3 And he said unto the kinsman, Nā̆-ō′mī, that is come again out of the country of Mō′ab, selleth a parcel of land, which *was* our brother Ē-lĭm′ĕ-lech's:

4 And [1]I thought to advertise thee, saying, [c]Buy *it* [d]before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem *it*, redeem *it*: but if thou wilt not redeem *it*, *then* tell me, that I may know: [e]for *there is* none to redeem *it* beside thee; and I *am* after thee. And he said, I will redeem *it*.

5 Then said Bō′ăz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Nā̆-ō′mī, thou must buy *it* also of Rụth the Mō′ab-īt-ess, the wife of the dead, [f]to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 ¶ [g]And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem *it* for myself, lest I mar mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thyself; for I cannot redeem *it*.

7 [h]Now this *was the manner* in former time in Īs̱′ra̱-el concerning redeeming and concerning changing, for to confirm all things; a man plucked off his shoe, and gave *it* to his neighbour: and this *was* a testimony in Īs̱′ra̱-el.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Bō′ăz, Buy *it* for thee. So he drew off his shoe.

9 ¶ And Bō′ăz said unto the elders, and *unto* all the people, Ye *are* witnesses this day, that I have bought all that *was* Ē-lĭm′ĕ-lech's, and all that *was* Chĭl′ī-ŏn's and Măh′lon's, of the hand of Nā̆-ō′mī.

10 Moreover Rụth the Mō′ab-īt-ess, the wife of Măh′lon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, [i]that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that *were* in the gate, and the elders, said, *We are* witnesses. [j]The LORD

B. C. 1312.

[m] ch. 3. 10. 2 Sam. 2. 5. Job 29. 13. 2 Tim. 1. 16.
[n] Prov. 17. 17.
[6] Or, one that hath right to redeem.
[7] Or, fall upon thee.

[a] 1 Cor. 7. 36. 1 Tim. 5. 8.
[b] Deut. 4. 40. ch. 1. 9. Ps. 128. 2. Jer. 22. 15, 16.
[c] ch. 2. 8.
[d] 2 Sam. 14. 2.
[1] Or, lift up the clothes that are on his feet.
[e] Eph. 6. 1. Col. 3. 20.
[f] Judg. 19. 6. 2 Sam. 13. 28. Esth. 1. 10.
[2] Or, took hold on.
[g] Ezek. 16. 8.
[3] Or, one that hath right to redeem.
[h] ch. 2. 20.
[i] ch. 1. 8.
[4] gate.
[j] Prov. 12. 4.
[k] ch. 4. 1. 1 Thess. 4. 6.
[l] Deut. 25. 5. ch. 4. 5. Matt. 22. 24.
[m] Judg. 8. 19. Jer. 4. 2. Heb. 6. 16.
[n] Rom. 12. 17. 1 Cor. 10. 32. 2 Cor. 8. 21. 1 Thess. 5. 22. 1 Pet. 2. 12.

[a] ch. 3. 12.
[b] Ex. 18. 21, 22. Deut. 16. 18. Deut. 17. 9. 1 Ki. 21. 8. Ps. 82. 2. Prov. 31. 23.
[1] I said I will reveal in thine ear.
[c] Jer. 32. 7, 8. Rom. 12. 17. 2 Cor. 8. 21. Phil. 4. 8.
[d] Gen. 23. 18.
[e] Lev. 25. 25.
[f] Gen. 38. 8. Deut. 25. 5, 6. ch. 3. 13. Matt. 22. 24.
[g] ch. 3. 12, 13.
[h] Deut. 25. 7, 9.
[i] Deut. 25. 6.
[j] Gen. 1. 28. Gen. 9. 1. Gen. 17. 16. Gen. 24. 60. Gen. 28. 3. Ps. 127. 3. Ps. 128. 3.

make the woman that is come into thine house like Rā'chel and like Lē'ah, which two did [k]build the họuse of Ĭş'ra̭-el: and [2]do thou worthily in [l]Ē̆ph'-ra-tah, and [3]be famous in Bĕth'–lĕ-hĕm:

12 And let thy house be like the house of Phā'rĕz, [m]whom Tā'mar bare unto Jū'dah, of [n]the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Bō'ăz took Rṳth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, [o]the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a son.

14 And [p]the women said unto Nȧ-ō'mī, Blessed *be* the LORD, which hath not [4]left thee this day without a [5]kinsman, that his name may be famous in Ĭş'ra̭-el.

15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of *thy* life, and [6]a nourisher of [7]thine old age: for thy daughter in law, which loveth thee, which is [q]better to thee than seven sons, hath born him.

16 And Nȧ-ō'mī took the child, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it.

17 [r]And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Nȧ-ō'mī; and they called his name Ō'bed: he *is* the father of Jĕs'sḙ, the father of Dā'vid.

18 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Phā'rĕz: [s]Phā'rĕz begat Hĕz'rŏn,

19 And Hĕz'rŏn begat Răm, and Răm begat Ăm-mĭn'a̭-dab,

20 And Ăm-mĭn'a̭-dab begat [t]Näh'shŏn, and Näh'-shŏn begat [8]Săl'mŏn,

21 And Săl'mŏn begat Bō'ăz, and Bō'ăz begat Ō'bed,

22 And Ō'bed begat Jĕs'sḙ, and Jĕs'sḙ begat Dā'vid.

B. C. 1312.

[k] Deut. 25. 9.
[2] Or, get thee riches, or, power.
[l] Gen. 35. 16. Mic. 5. 2.
[3] proclaim thy name.
[m] Gen. 38. 29. 1 Chr. 2. 4. Matt. 1. 3.
[n] 1 Sam. 2. 20.
[o] Gen. 29. 31.
[p] Luke 1. 58. Rom. 12. 15.
[4] caused to cease unto thee.
[5] Or, redeemer.
[6] to nourish.
[7] thy gray hairs.
[q] 1 Sam. 1. 8.
[r] Luke 1. 58, 59.
[s] 1 Chr. 2. 4. Matt. 1. 3.
[t] Num. 1. 7.
[8] Or, Salmah.

THE
FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL,
OTHERWISE CALLED,
THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Elkanah and Hannah.* 9 *Hannah's prayer.* 19 *She bears Samuel.*

NOW there was a certain man of Rā-math-ā'im–zō'phim, of mount Ē'phră-ĭm, and his name *was* [a]Ĕl'kă-nah, the son of Jĕr'o̭-hăm, the son of Ē̆-lī'hū, the son of Tō'hu, the son of Zŭph, [b]an Ē̆ph'răth-īte:

2 And he had two wives; the name of the one *was* Hăn'nah, and the name of the other Pė-nĭn'nah: and Pė-nĭn'nah had children, but Hăn'nah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city [1]yearly [c]to worship and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in [d]Shī'lōh. And the two sons of Ē'lī, Hŏph'nī and Phĭn'ḙ-has, the priests of the LORD, *were* there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Ĕl'kă-nah offered, he gave to Pė-nĭn'nah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions:

5 But unto Hăn'nah he gave [2]a worthy portion; for he loved Hăn'nah: [e]but the LORD had shut up her womb.

6 And her adversary also [3]provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her womb.

7 And *as* he did so [f]year by year, [4]when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8 Then said Ĕl'kă-nah her husband to her, Hăn'nah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? *am* not I [g]better to thee than ten sons?

9 ¶ So Hăn'nah rose up after they had eaten in Shī'lōh, and after they had drunk. Now Ē'lī the priest sat upon a seat by a post of the [h]temple of the LORD.

10 And [i]she *was* [5]in bitterness of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And she [j]vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed [k]look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and [l]remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid [6]a man child, then I will give him unto the LORD all the days of his life, and [m]there shall no razor come upon his head.

12 And it came to pass, as she [7]continued praying before the LORD, that Ē'lī marked her mouth.

13 Now Hăn'nah, she spake in her heart; only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Ē'lī thought she had been drunken.

14 And Ē'lī said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hăn'nah answered and said, No, my lord, I *am* a woman [8]of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have [n]poured out my soul before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of [o]Bē'lĭ-al: for out of the abundance of my [9]complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Ē'lī answered and said, [p]Go in peace: and [q]the God of Ĭş'ra̭-el grant *thee* thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, [r]Let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight. So the woman [s]went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more *sad*.

19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Rā'mah: and Ĕl'kă-nah knew Hăn'nah his wife; and [t]the LORD remembered her.

20 Wherefore it came to pass, [10]when the time was come about after Hăn'nah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name [11]Săm'u-el, *saying*, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Ĕl'kă-nah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yearly sacrifice, and his vow.

B. C. 1171.

[a] 1 Chr. 6. 27.
[b] Ruth 1. 2.
[1] from year to year.
[c] Deut. 12. 5.
[d] Josh. 18. 1. Judg. 18. 31.
[2] Or, a double portion.
[e] Gen. 30. 2.
[3] angered her.
[f] Ex. 23. 14. Deut. 16. 16.
[4] from her going up, or, from the time that she, etc.
[g] Ruth 4. 15.
[h] ch. 3. 3.
[i] Job 7. 11.
[5] bitter of soul.
[j] Gen. 28. 20. Num. 21. 2. Judg. 11. 30.
[k] Gen. 29. 32. Ex. 4. 31. 2 Sam. 16. 12.
[l] Gen. 8. 1. Ps. 132. 1, 2.
[6] seed of men.
[m] Num. 6. 5.
[7] multiplied to pray.
[8] hard of spirit.
[n] Ps. 62. 8.
[o] 2 Cor. 6. 15.
[9] Or, meditation.
[p] Judg. 18. 6. ch. 25. 35.
[q] Ps. 20. 4, 5.
[r] Gen. 33. 15.
[s] Eccl. 9. 7. John 16. 24.
[t] Gen. 30. 22.
[10] in revolution of days.
[11] That is, Asked of God.

B. C. 1171.

22 But Hăn'nah went not up; for she said unto her husband, *I will not go up* until the child be weaned, and *then* I will [u]bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there [v]abide for ever.

23 And [w]Ĕl'kă-nah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good; tarry until thou have weaned him; [x]only the LORD establish his word. So the woman abode, and gave her son suck until she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she [y]took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shī'lōh: and the child *was* young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the child to Ē'lī.

26 And she said, Oh my lord, *as* thy soul liveth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

27 [z]For this child I prayed; and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I have [12]lent him to the LORD; as long as he liveth [13]he shall be lent to the LORD. And he [a]worshipped the LORD there.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Hannah's song.* 12 *Eli's wicked sons.* 18 *Samuel's ministry.*

AND Hăn'nah [a]prayed, and said, [b]My heart rejoiceth in the LORD, mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies; because I [c]rejoice in thy salvation.

2 [d]*There is* none holy as the LORD: for *there is* [e]none beside thee: neither *is there* any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly; [f]let *not* [1]arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bows of the mighty men *are* broken, and they that stumbled are girded with strength.

5 [g]*They that were* full have hired out themselves for bread; and *they that were* hungry ceased: so that [h]the barren hath born seven; and [i]she that hath many children is waxed feeble.

6 [j]The LORD killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

7 The LORD [k]maketh poor, and maketh rich: [l]he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 [m]He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, [n]to set *them* among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for [o]the pillars of the earth *are* the LORD'S, and he hath set the world upon them.

9 [p]He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; [q]for by strength shall no man prevail.

10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces; out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: [r]the LORD shall judge the ends of the earth; and he shall give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

11 And Ĕl'kă-nah went to Rā'mah to his house. [s]And the child did minister unto the LORD before Ē'lī the priest.

12 ¶ Now the sons of Ē'lī *were* [t]sons of Bē'lĭ-al; [u]they knew not the LORD.

13 And the priest's custom with the people *was, that,* when any man offered sacrifice, the priest's servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a fleshhook of three teeth in his hand;

14 And he struck *it* into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the fleshhook brought up the priest took for himself. So they did in Shī'lōh unto all the Ĭş'ra̤-el-ītes that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the priest's servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest; for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And *if* any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat [2]presently, and *then* take *as much* as thy soul desireth; then he would answer him, *Nay;* but thou shalt give *it me* now: and if not, I will take *it* by force.

17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great [v]before the LORD: for men [w]abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Săm'u-el ministered before the LORD, *being* a child, [x]girded with a linen ephod.

19 Moreover his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from year to year, when she came up with her husband to offer the yearly sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Ē'lī blessed Ĕl'kă-nah and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman for the [3]loan which is lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

21 And the LORD [y]visited Hăn'nah, so that she conceived, and bare three sons and two daughters. And the child Săm'u-el [z]grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Ē'lī was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Ĭş'ra̤-el; and how they lay with the women that [4]assembled *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for [5]I hear of your evil dealings by all this people.

24 Nay, my sons; for *it is* no good report that I hear: ye make the LORD'S people [6]to transgress.

25 If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man [a]sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, [b]because the LORD would slay them.

26 And the child Săm'u-el grew on, and was [c]in favour both with the LORD, and also with men.

27 ¶ [d]And there came a man of God unto Ē'lī, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, [e]Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Ē'ġȳpt in Phā'raōh's house?

28 And did I [f]choose him out of all the tribes of Ĭş'ra̤-el *to be* my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and [g]did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el?

29 Wherefore [h]kick ye at my sacrifice and at mine

---

[u] Luke 2. 22.
[v] ch. 2. 11.
[w] Num. 30. 7.
[x] 2 Sam. 7. 25.
[y] Deut. 12. 5.
[z] Matt. 7. 7.
[12] Or, returned him, whom I have obtained by petition, to the LORD.
[13] Or, he whom I have obtained by petition shall be returned.
[a] Gen. 24. 26, 52.

[a] Phil. 4. 6.
[b] Luke 1. 46.
[c] Ps. 9. 14. Ps. 13. 5.
[d] Ex. 15. 11. Isa. 6. 3.
[e] Deut. 4. 35. Ps. 73. 25.
[f] Mal. 3. 13.
[1] hard.
[g] Luke 1. 53.
[h] Ps. 113. 9.
[i] Isa. 54. 1. Gal. 4. 27.
[j] Deut. 32. 39. Job 5. 18. Hos. 6. 1. John 5. 25-29. Rev. 1. 18.
[k] Job 1. 21. Ps. 102. 10.
[l] Ps. 75. 7.
[m] Dan. 4. 17.
[n] Gen. 41. 14. ch. 15. 17. Job 36. 7. Jas. 2. 5. Rev. 1. 6. Rev. 3. 21.
[o] Heb. 1. 3.
[p] Ps. 91. 11.
[q] 1 Sam. 14. 6.
[r] Ps. 96. 13.
[s] ch. 3. 1.
[t] Deut. 13. 13.
[u] Rom. 1. 28.
[2] as on the day.
[v] Gen. 6. 11.
[w] Mal. 2. 8. Rom. 2. 24.
[x] Ex. 28. 4.
[3] Or, petition which she asked, etc.
[y] Gen. 21. 1.
[z] Luke 2. 40.
[4] assembled by troops.
[5] Or, I hear evil words of you.
[6] Or, to cry out.
[a] Num. 15. 30.
[b] Deut. 2. 30. Prov. 15. 10.
[c] Prov. 3. 4. Luke 2. 40. Acts 2. 47. Rom. 14. 18.
[d] 1 Ki. 13. 1.
[e] Ex. 4. 14.
[f] Ex. 28. 1.
[g] Lev. 2. 3.
[h] Deut. 32. 15. Mal. 1. 12.

offering, which I have commanded *in* [i]*my* habitation; and honourest thy sons above me, to make yourselves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Ī̆ṣ'ra̭-el my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Ī̆ṣ'ra̭-el saith, I said indeed *that* thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, [j]Be it far from me; for them that honour me [k]I will honour, and [l]they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, [m]the days come, that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy father's house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see [7]an enemy *in my* habitation, in all *the wealth* which *God* shall give Ī̆ṣ'ra̭-el: and there shall not be an [n]old man in thine house for ever.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die [8]in the flower of their age.

34 And this *shall be* a sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hŏph'nī and Phĭn'ḙ-has; [o]in one day they shall die both of them.

35 [p]And I will raise me up a faithful priest, *that* shall do according to *that* which *is* in mine heart and in my mind: and [q]I will build him a sure house; and he shall walk before [r]mine anointed for ever.

36 [s]And it shall come to pass, *that* every one that is left in thine house shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of silver and a morsel of bread, and shall say, [9]Put me, I pray thee, into [10]one of the priests' offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Samuel's vision told to Eli.* 19 *Samuel recognized as a prophet.*

AND [a]the child Săm'u-el ministered unto the LORD before Ē'lī. And the word of the LORD was precious in those days; *there was* no open vision.

2 And it came to pass at that time, when Ē'lī *was* laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, *that* he could not see;

3 And ere [b]the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God *was*, and Săm'u-el was laid down *to sleep;*

4 That the LORD called Săm'u-el: and he answered, Here *am* I.

5 And he ran unto Ē'lī, and said, Here *am* I; for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Săm'u-el. And Săm'u-el arose and went to Ē'lī, and said, Here *am* I; for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again.

7 [1]Now Săm'u-el [c]did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Săm'u-el again the third time. And he arose and went to Ē'lī, and said, Here *am* I; for thou didst call me. And Ē'lī perceived that the LORD had called the child.

9 Therefore Ē'lī said unto Săm'u-el, Go, lie down: and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak, LORD; for thy servant heareth. So Săm'u-el went and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood, and called as at other times, Săm'u-el, Săm'u-el. Then Săm'u-el answered, [d]Speak; for thy servant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Săm'u-el, Behold, I will do a thing in Ī̆ṣ'ra̭-el, at which both the ears of every one that heareth it shall tingle.

12 In that day I will perform against Ē'lī all [e]*things* which I have spoken concerning his house: [2]when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 [3]For I have told him that I will judge his house for ever for the iniquity which he knoweth; because [f]his sons made themselves [4]vile, and he [5]restrained them not.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Ē'lī, that the iniquity of Ē'lī's house [g]shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever.

15 ¶ And Săm'u-el lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD. And Săm'u-el feared to shew Ē'lī the vision.

16 Then Ē'lī called Săm'u-el, and said, Săm'u-el, my son. And he answered, Here *am* I.

17 And he said, What *is* the thing that *the LORD* hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide *it* not from me: [h]God do so to thee, and [6]more also, if thou hide *any* [7]thing from me of all the things that he said unto thee.

18 And Săm'u-el told him [8]every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, [i]It *is* the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Săm'u-el grew, and [j]the LORD was with him, [k]and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Ī̆ṣ'ra̭-el [l]from Dăn even to Bē'er–shē'bȧ knew that Săm'u-el *was* [9]established *to be* a prophet of the LORD.

21 And [m]the LORD appeared again in Shī'lōh: for the LORD revealed himself to Săm'u-el in Shī'lōh by the word of the LORD.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Israel smitten.* 11 *The ark captured.* 12 *Death of Eli.*

AND the word of Săm'u-el [1]came to all Ī̆ṣ'ra̭-el. Now Ī̆ṣ'ra̭-el went out against the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneṣ to battle, and pitched [a]beside Ĕb'en–ē'zẽr: and the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneṣ pitched in Ā'phek.

2 And the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneṣ put themselves in array against Ī̆ṣ'ra̭-el: and when [2]they joined battle, Ī̆ṣ'ra̭-el was smitten before the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneṣ: and they slew of [3]the army in the field about four thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Ī̆ṣ'ra̭-el said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneṣ? Let us [4]fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shī'lōh unto us, that, when it cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shī'lōh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the

B. C. 1141.

[i] Deut. 12. 5.
[j] 1 Chr. 15. 2. Jer. 18. 9.
[k] Ps. 18. 20. Ps. 91. 14.
[l] Num. 11. 20. 2 Sam. 12. 9, 10. Mal. 2. 9.
[m] ch. 4. 11.
[7] Or, the affliction of the tabernacle, for all the wealth which God would have given Israel.
[n] Zech. 8. 4.
[8] men.
[o] ch. 4. 11.
[p] 1 Ki. 2. 35. 1 Chr. 29. 22. Heb. 2. 17.
[q] 2 Sam. 7. 11.
[r] Ps. 2. 2.
[s] 1 Ki. 2. 27
[9] Join.
[10] Or, somewhat about the priesthood.

---

[a] Ps. 74. 9. Amos 8. 11.
[b] Ex. 27. 21. Lev. 24. 3.
[1] Or, Thus did Samuel before he knew the LORD, and before the word of the LORD was revealed unto him.
[c] Jer. 9. 24. Acts 19. 2.
[d] Ps. 85. 8. Acts 9. 6.
[e] ch. 2. 30.
[2] beginning and ending.
[3] Or, And I will tell him.
[f] ch. 2. 12.
[4] Or, accursed.
[5] frowned not upon them.
[g] Num. 15. 30. Isa. 22. 14. Heb. 10. 26–31.
[h] Ruth 1. 17. Matt. 26. 63.
[6] so add.
[7] Or, word.
[8] all the things, or, words.
[i] Gen. 18. 25. ch. 16. 10–12. Job 1. 21.
[j] Gen. 39. 2. ch. 18. 14. 2 Tim. 4. 22.
[k] ch. 9. 6.
[l] Judg. 20. 1.
[9] Or, faithful.
[m] Gen. 12. 7. Num. 12. 6.

---

[1] was, or, came to pass.
[a] ch. 7. 12.
[2] the battle was spread.
[3] the array.
[4] take unto us.

LORD of hosts, [b]which dwelleth *between* [c]the cherubims: and the two sons of Ē'lī, Hŏph'nī and Phĭn'ẹ-has, *were* there with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Iş'ra̭-el shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş heard the noise of the shout, they said, What *meaneth* the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hē'brewş? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

7 And the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Woe unto us! for there hath not been such a thing [5]heretofore.

8 Woe unto us! who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these *are* the Gods that smote the Ē-ġȳp'tiạnş with all the plagues in the wilderness.

9 [d]Be strong, and quit yourselves like men, O ye Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş, that ye be not servants unto the Hē'brewş, [e]as they have been to you: [6]quit yourselves like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş fought, and [f]Iş'ra̭-el was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter; for there fell of Iş'ra̭-el thirty thousand footmen.

11 And [g]the ark of God was taken; [h]and the two sons of Ē'lī, Hŏph'nī and Phĭn'ẹ-has, [7]were slain.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Bĕn'ja̭-min out of the army, and came to Shī'lōh the same day with his clothes rent, and [i]with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Ē'lī sat upon [j]a seat by the wayside watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city, and told *it,* all the city cried out.

14 And when Ē'lī heard the noise of the crying, he said, What *meaneth* the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Ē'lī.

15 Now Ē'lī was ninety and eight years old; and his eyes [8]were dim, that he could not see.

16 And the man said unto Ē'lī, I *am* he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, [k]What [9]is there done, my son?

17 And the messenger answered and said, Iş'ra̭-el is fled before the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hŏph'nī and Phĭn'ẹ-has, are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to pass, when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Iş'ra̭-el forty years.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law, Phĭn'ẹ-has' wife, was with child, *near* [10]to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself and travailed; for her pains [11]came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death [l]the women that stood by her said unto her, Fear not; for thou hast born a son. But she answered not, [12]neither did she regard *it.*

21 And she named the child [13]Ī'-cha̭-bŏd, saying, [m]The glory is departed from Iş'ra̭-el: because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Iş'ra̭-el: for the ark of God is taken.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *The ark in the house of Dagon.* 6 *Philistines smitten on account of the ark.*

AND the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş took the ark of God, and brought it from Ĕb'en–ē'zēr unto Ăsh'dŏd.

2 When the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dā'gŏn, and set it by Dā'gŏn.

3 ¶ And when they of Ăsh'dŏd arose early on the morrow, behold, [a]Dā'gŏn *was* [b]fallen upon his face to the earth before the ark of the LORD. And they took Dā'gŏn, and [c]set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dā'gŏn *was* fallen upon his face to the ground before the ark of [d]the LORD; and [e]the head of Dā'gŏn and both the palms of his hands *were* cut off upon the threshold; only [1]*the stump of* Dā'gŏn was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dā'gŏn, nor any that come into Dā'gŏn's house, tread [f]on the threshold of Dā'gŏn in Ăsh'dŏd unto this day.

6 But [g]the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ăsh'dŏd, and he [h]destroyed them, and smote them with [i]emerods, *even* Ăsh'dŏd and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ăsh'dŏd saw that *it was* so, they said, The ark of the God of Iş'ra̭-el shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dā'gŏn our god.

8 They sent therefore and gathered all the lords of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Iş'ra̭-el? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Iş'ra̭-el be carried about unto Găth. And they carried the ark of the God of Iş'ra̭-el about *thither.*

9 And it was *so,* that, after they had carried it about, [j]the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction: and [k]he smote the men of the city, both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ĕk'rŏn. And it came to pass, as the ark of God came to Ĕk'rŏn, that the Ĕk'rŏn-ītes cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Iş'ra̭-el to [2]us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Iş'ra̭-el, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay [3]us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city; the hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And [l]the men that died not were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

B. C. 1141.

[b] 2 Sam. 6. 2. Ps. 80. 1.
[c] Ex. 25. 18. Num. 7. 89.
[5] yesterday, or, the third day.
[d] 2 Sam. 10. 12. 1 Chr. 19. 13. 1 Cor. 16. 13. Eph. 6. 10, 11.
[e] Judg. 13. 1. ch. 12. 9.
[6] be men.
[f] Lev. 26. 17. Deut. 28. 25. Ps. 78. 9, 62.
[g] ch. 2. 32. Ps. 78. 61.
[h] Ps. 78. 64.
[7] died.
[i] Josh. 7. 6. 2 Sam. 13. 19. Neh. 9. 1. Job 2. 12.
[j] ch. 1. 9.
[8] stood.
[k] 2 Sam. 1. 4.
[9] is the thing.
[10] Or, to cry out.
[11] were turned.
[l] Gen. 35. 17.
[12] set not her heart.
[13] That is, Where is the glory? or, There is no glory.
[m] Ps. 26. 8. Ps. 78. 61. Hos. 9. 12.

---

[a] Ex. 12. 12. Judg. 16. 23.
[b] Ex. 18. 11. 1 Chr. 16. 24, 25, 26. Ps. 95. 3. Ps. 96. 4, 5. Isa. 19. 1. Nah. 1. 14.
[c] Isa. 46. 7.
[d] Isa. 40. 18.
[e] Jer. 50. 2. Ezek. 6. 4, 6. Mic. 1. 7.
[1] Or, the fishy part. The upper part of Dagon resembled a man, and the lower a fish.
[f] Zeph. 1. 9.
[g] verses 7, 11. Ex. 9. 3. Ps. 9. 17. Ps. 32. 4. Ps. 75. 8. Ps. 139. 19. Isa. 31. 3. Dan. 4. 35. Acts 13. 11.
[h] ch. 6. 5.
[i] Deut. 28. 27. Ps. 78. 66.
[j] Deut. 2. 15. ch. 7. 13.
[k] Ps. 78. 66.
[2] me, to slay me and my.
[3] me not, and my.
[l] Ex. 11. 6. Prov. 21. 13. Isa. 15. 3. Jer. 25. 34. Amos 5. 17.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Philistines return the ark.* 19 *The curious smitten.*

AND the ark of the LORD was in the country of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş seven months.

2 And the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş [a] called for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD? tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place.

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Ĭş'ra̭-el, send it not [b] empty; but in any wise return him [c] a trespass offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What *shall be* the trespass offering which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, [d] *according to* the number of the lords of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş: for one plague *was* on [1] you all, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice that [e] mar the land; and ye shall [f] give glory unto the God of Ĭş'ra̭-el: peradventure he will [g] lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, [h] as the Ē-ġy̆p'tianş and Phā'raōh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought [2] wonderfully among them, [i] did they not let [3] the people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make [j] a new cart, and take two milch kine, [k] on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them:

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart; and put the jewels of gold, which ye return him *for* a trespass offering, in a coffer by the side thereof; and send it away, that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to [l] Bĕth–shē'mĕsh, *then* [4] he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shall know that *it is* not his hand *that* smote us; it *was* a chance *that* happened to us.

10 ¶ And the men did so; and took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home:

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Bĕth–shē'mĕsh, *and* [5] went along the highway, lowing as they went, and turned not aside *to* the right hand or *to* the left; and the lords of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş went after them unto the border of Bĕth–shē'mĕsh.

13 And *they of* Bĕth–shē'mĕsh *were* reaping their wheat harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoiced to see *it*.

14 And the cart came into the field of Jŏsh'u-ȧ, a Bĕth–shē'mīte, and stood there, where *there was* a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Lē'vītes took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the jewels of gold *were*, and put *them* on the great stone: and the men of Bĕth–shē'mĕsh offered burnt offerings and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when [m] the five lords of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş had seen *it*, they returned to Ĕk'rŏn the same day.

17 And these *are* the golden emerods which the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş returned *for* a trespass offering unto the LORD; for Ăsh'dŏd one, for Gā'zȧ one, for Ăs'kḙ-lŏn one, for Găth one, for Ĕk'rŏn one;

18 And the golden mice, *according to* the number of all the cities of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş *belonging* to the five lords, *both* of fenced cities, and of country villages, even unto the [6] great *stone of* Ā'bĕl, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD: *which stone remaineth* unto this day in the field of Jŏsh'u-ȧ, the Bĕth–shē'mīte.

19 ¶ And [n] he smote the men of Bĕth–shē'mĕsh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Bĕth–shē'mĕsh said, [o] Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of [p] Kĭr'jath–jē'a̭-rĭm, saying, The Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, *and* fetch it up to you.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *The restored ark.* 13 *Philistines subdued.* 15 *Samuel judges Israel.*

AND the men of [a] Kĭr'jath–jē'a̭-rĭm came, and fetched up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of [b] Ă-bĭn'ă-dăb in the hill, and sanctified Ē-le-ā'zar his son to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to pass, while the ark abode in Kĭr'jath–jē'a̭-rĭm, that the time was long; for it was twenty years: and all the house of Ĭş'ra̭-el lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Săm'u-el spake unto all the house of Ĭş'ra̭-el, saying, If ye do [c] return unto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* [d] put away the strange gods and [e] Ăsh'ta̭-rŏth from among you, and [f] prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and [g] serve him only: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş.

4 Then the children of Ĭş'ra̭-el did put away [h] Bā'al-ĭm and Ăsh'ta̭-rŏth, and served the LORD only.

5 And Săm'u-el said, [i] Gather all Ĭş'ra̭-el to Mĭz'peh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mĭz'peh, and [j] drew water, and poured *it* out before the LORD, and [k] fasted on that day, and said there, [l] We have sinned against the LORD. And Săm'u-el judged the children of Ĭş'ra̭-el in Mĭz'peh.

7 And when the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş heard that the children of Ĭş'ra̭-el were gathered together to Mĭz'peh, the lords of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş went up against Ĭş'ra̭-el. And when the children of Ĭş'ra̭-el heard *it*, they were afraid of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş.

B. C. 1140.

[a] Gen. 41. 8. Ex. 7. 11. Dan. 2. 2. Matt. 2. 4.
[b] Ex. 23. 15. Deut. 16. 16.
[c] Lev. 5. 15. Lev. 6. 6.
[d] Josh. 13. 3. Judg. 3. 3.
[1] them.
[e] ch. 5. 6.
[f] Josh. 7. 19. 1 Chr. 16. 28. Isa. 42. 12. Jer. 13. 16. Mal. 2. 2. John 9. 24. Rev. 14. 7.
[g] Ex. 9. 3. ch. 5. 6, 11. Ps. 39. 10. Acts 13. 11.
[h] Ex. 7. 13. Ex. 8. 15.
[2] Or, reproachfully.
[i] Ex. 3. 19, 20. Ex. 6. 1. Ex. 11. 1, 8. Ps. 105. 38.
[3] them.
[j] 2 Sam. 6. 3.
[k] Num. 19. 2.
[l] Josh. 15. 10.
[4] Or, it.
[5] in a street they went.
[m] Josh. 13. 3. Judg. 3. 3. ch. 29. 2. Zeph. 2. 5.
[6] Or, great Abel, that is, mourning.
[n] Ex. 19. 21. Lev. 10. 1–3. Num. 4. 5, 15, 20. Deut. 29. 29. 2 Sam. 6. 7. Col. 2. 18. 1 Pet. 4. 17.
[o] 2 Sam. 6. 9. Mal. 3. 2. Rev. 6. 17.
[p] Josh. 18. 14. Judg. 18. 12. 1 Chr. 13. 5, 6.

---

[a] ch. 6. 21. Ps. 132. 6.
[b] 2 Sam. 6. 4.
[c] Deut. 30. 2. 1 Ki. 8. 48. Isa. 55. 7. Hos. 6. 1. Joel 2. 12.
[d] Gen. 35. 2.
[e] Judg. 2. 13.
[f] Deut. 30. 6. 2 Chr. 30. 19. Job 11. 13. Prov. 16. 1. Matt. 15. 8.
[g] Deut. 6. 13. Deut. 10. 20. Josh. 24. 14. Matt. 4. 10. Luke 4. 8.
[h] Judg. 2. 11.
[i] Judg. 10. 17. Judg. 11. 11. ch. 10. 17. 2 Ki. 25. 23.
[j] 2 Sam. 14. 14.
[k] Neh. 9. 1, 2. Dan. 9. 3. Joel 2. 12.
[l] Lev. 26. 40. Judg. 10. 10. 1 Ki. 8. 47. Job 33. 27, 28. Ps. 106. 6.

8 And the children of Īṣ'ra̭-el said to Săm'u-el, [1]Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneṣ.

9 ¶ And Săm'u-el took a sucking lamb, and offered *it for* a burnt offering wholly unto the LORD: and [m]Săm'u-el cried unto the LORD for Īṣ'ra̭-el; and the LORD [2]heard him.

10 And as Săm'u-el was offering up the burnt offering, the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneṣ drew near to battle against Īṣ'ra̭-el: [n]but the LORD thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneṣ, and discomfited them; and they were smitten before Īṣ'ra̭-el.

11 And the men of Īṣ'ra̭-el went out of Mĭz'peh, and pursued the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneṣ, and smote them, until *they came* under Bĕth'–cär.

12 Then Săm'u-el took a stone, and set *it* between Mĭz'peh and Shĕn, and called the name of it [3]Ĕb'-en–ē'zēr, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

13 ¶ [o]So the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneṣ were subdued, and they [p]came no more into the coast of Īṣ'ra̭-el: and the hand of the LORD was against the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneṣ all the days of Săm'u-el.

14 And the cities which the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneṣ had taken from Īṣ'ra̭-el were restored to Īṣ'ra̭-el, from Ĕk'rŏn even unto Găth; and the coasts thereof did Īṣ'ra̭-el deliver out of the hands of the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneṣ. And there was peace between Īṣ'ra̭-el and the Ăm'ôr-ītes.

15 And Săm'u-el [q]judged Īṣ'ra̭-el all the days of his life.

16 And he went from year to year [4]in circuit to Bĕth'–el, and Ḡĭl'găl, and Mĭz'peh, and judged Īṣ'ra̭-el in all those places.

17 And his return *was* to Rā'mah; for there *was* his house; and there he judged Īṣ'ra̭-el; and there he built [r]an altar unto the LORD.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Israel desires a king. 10 Samuel tries to dissuade them. 22 God interposes.

AND it came to pass, when Săm'u-el was old, that he [a]made his [b]sons judges over Īṣ'ra̭-el.

2 Now the name of his firstborn was [1]Jō'el; and the name of his second, Ă-bī'ah: *they were* judges in Bē'er–shē'bȧ.

3 And his sons [c]walked not in his ways, but turned aside after [d]lucre, and [e]took bribes, and perverted judgment.

4 Then all the elders of Īṣ'ra̭-el gathered themselves together, and came to Săm'u-el unto Rā'mah,

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now [f]make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing [2]displeased Săm'u-el, when they said, Give us a king to judge us. And Săm'u-el [g]prayed unto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said unto Săm'u-el, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for [h]they have not rejected thee, but [i]they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Ē'ġy̆pt even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods, so do they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore [3]hearken unto their voice: [4]howbeit yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

10 ¶ And Săm'u-el told all the words of the LORD unto the people that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, [j]This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: [k]He will take your sons, and appoint *them* for himself, for his chariots, and *to be* his horsemen; and *some* shall run before his chariots.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties; and *will set them* to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters *to be* confectionaries, and *to be* cooks, and *to be* bakers.

14 And [l]he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, *even* the best *of them,* and give *them* to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his [5]officers, and to his servants.

16 And he will take your menservants, and your maidservants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put *them* to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep: and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD [m]will not hear you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless the people [n]refused to obey the voice of Săm'u-el; and they said, Nay; but we will have a king over us;

20 That we also may be like all the nations; and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles.

21 And Săm'u-el heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Săm'u-el, [o]Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Săm'u-el said unto the men of Īṣ'ra̭-el, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAPTER 9.

1 Saul meets Samuel. 19 Samuel's entertainment. 25 They commune together.

NOW there was a man of Bĕn'ja̤-min, whose name *was* [a]Kĭsh, the son of Ă-bī'el, the son of Zē'rôr, the son of Bĕ-chō'răth, the son of Ă-phī'ah, [1]a Bĕn'ja̤-mīte, a mighty man of [2]power.

2 And he had a son, whose name *was* Sa̤ul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Īṣ'ra̭-el a goodlier person than he: [b]from his shoulders and upward *he was* higher than any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kĭsh Sa̤ul's father were lost. And Kĭsh said to Sa̤ul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed through mount Ē'phrā-ĭm, and passed through the land of [c]Shăl'ĭ-shȧ, but they

---

B. C. 1095.

[1] Be not silent from us from crying.

[m] Ps. 99. 6.

[2] Or, answered.

[n] Josh. 10. 10. Judg. 4. 15. ch. 2. 10.

[3] That is, The stone of help.

[o] Judg. 13. 1.

[p] ch. 13. 5.

[q] ch. 12. 11.

[4] and he circuited.

[r] Judg. 21. 4.

---

[a] Deut. 16. 18.

[b] Judg. 10. 4. Judg. 12. 14, compared with Judg. 5. 10.

[1] Vashni.

[c] Eccl. 2. 19. Jer. 22. 15.

[d] Ex. 18. 21. Deut. 16. 19. 1 Tim. 3. 3.

[e] Deut. 16. 19. Ps. 15. 5.

[f] ch. 12. 13. Hos. 13. 10. Acts 13. 21.

[2] was evil in the eyes of Samuel.

[g] ch. 15. 11. Prov. 3. 5.

[h] Ex. 16. 8. Matt. 10. 24, 25. Luke 10. 16.

[i] ch. 10. 19.

[3] Or, obey.

[4] Or, notwithstanding when thou hast solemnly protested against them, then thou shalt shew, etc.

[j] Deut. 17. 16.

[k] ch. 14. 52. 2 Chr. 26. 10-15.

[l] 1 Ki. 21. 7.

[5] eunuchs.

[m] Job 27. 9. Ps. 18. 41. Prov. 1. 25. Isa. 1. 15. Mic. 3. 4. Luke 13. 25.

[n] Isa. 66. 4. Jer. 44. 16.

[o] Hos. 13. 11.

---

[a] ch. 14. 51. 1 Chr. 8. 33. Acts 13. 21.

[1] Or, the son of a man of Jemini.

[2] Or, substance.

[b] ch. 10. 23.

[c] 2 Ki. 4. 42.

found *them* not: then they passed through the land of Shā'lim, and *there they were* not: and he passed through the land of the Bĕn'ja̯-mītes, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of [d]Zŭph, Sa̤ul said to his servant that *was* with him, Come, and let us return; lest my father leave *caring* for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, *there is* in this city [e]a man of God, and *he is* an honourable man; all [f]that he saith cometh surely to pass: now let us go thither; peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said Sa̤ul to his servant, But, behold, *if* we [g]go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread [3]is spent in our vessels, and *there is* not a present to bring to the man of God: what [4]have we?

8 And the servant answered Sa̤ul again, and said, Behold, [5]I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: *that* will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

9 (Beforetime in Ĭs̱'ra̯-el, when a man [h]went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for *he that is* now *called* a Prophet was beforetime called [i]a Seer.)

10 Then said Sa̤ul to his servant, [6]Well said; come, let us go. So they went unto the city where the man of God *was*.

11 ¶ *And* as they went up [7]the hill to the city, [j]they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is; behold, *he is* before you: make haste now, for he came to day to the city; for [k]*there is* a [8]sacrifice of the people to day in the [l]high place:

13 As soon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway find him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth bless the sacrifice; *and* afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up; for about [9]this time ye shall find him.

14 And they went up into the city: *and* when they were come into the city, behold, Săm'u-el came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶ [m]Now the LORD had [10]told Săm'u-el in his ear a day before Sa̤ul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Bĕn'ja̯-min, and [n]thou shalt anoint him *to be* captain over my people Ĭs̱'ra̯-el, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes̱: for I have [o]looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Săm'u-el saw Sa̤ul, the LORD said unto him, [p]Behold the man whom I spake to thee of! this same shall [11]reign over my people.

18 Then Sa̤ul drew near to Săm'u-el in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seer's house *is*.

19 And Săm'u-el answered Sa̤ul, and said, I *am* the seer: go up before me unto the high place; for ye shall eat with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that *is* in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost [12]three days ago, set not thy mind on them; for they are found. And on whom *is* all the desire of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el? *Is it* not on thee, and on all thy father's house?

21 And Sa̤ul answered and said, *Am* not I a Bĕn'ja̯-mīte, of [q]the smallest of the tribes of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el? and my [r]family the least of all the families of the tribe of Bĕn'ja̯-min? wherefore then speakest thou [13]so to me?

22 And Săm'u-el took Sa̤ul and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which *were* about thirty persons.

23 And Săm'u-el said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up [s]the shoulder, and *that* which *was* upon it, and set *it* before Sa̤ul. And *Săm'u-el* said, Behold that which is [14]left! set *it* before thee, *and* eat: for unto this time hath it been kept for thee since I said, I have invited the people. So Sa̤ul did eat with Săm'u-el that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, *Săm'u-el* communed with Sa̤ul upon [t]the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to pass about the spring of the day, that Săm'u-el called Sa̤ul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Sa̤ul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Săm'u-el, abroad.

27 *And* as they were going down to the end of the city, Săm'u-el said to Sa̤ul, Bid the servant pass on before us, (and he passed on,) but stand thou still [15]a while, that I may [16]shew thee the word of God.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Samuel anoints Saul. 9 Saul prophesies. 17 He is chosen by lot.

THEN [a]Săm'u-el took a vial of oil, and poured *it* upon his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointed thee *to be* captain over [b]his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt find two men by [c]Rā'chel's sepulchre in the border of Bĕn'ja̯-min [d]at Zĕl'zah; and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and, lo, thy father hath left [1]the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of [e]Tā'bôr, and there shall meet thee three men going up to God [f]to Bĕth'-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine:

4 And they will [2]salute thee, and give thee two *loaves* of bread; which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, [g]where *is* the garrison of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes̱: and it shall come to pass, when thou art come thither to

B. C. 1095.

[d] ch. 1. 1.
[e] Deut. 33. 1. ch. 2. 27. 1 Ki. 13. 1. 2 Ki. 6. 6. 1 Tim. 6. 11.
[f] ch. 3. 19. Isa. 44. 26. Matt. 24. 35.
[g] Judg. 6. 18. 1 Ki. 14. 3. 2 Ki. 4. 42.
[3] is gone out of, etc.
[4] is with us.
[5] there is found in my hand.
[h] Gen. 25. 22. Ex. 28. 30. Num. 27. 21. Judg. 1. 1.
[i] 2 Sam. 24. 11. 2 Ki. 17. 13. 1 Chr. 29. 29. Isa. 30. 10. Amos 7. 12.
[6] Thy word is good.
[7] in the ascent of the city.
[j] Gen. 24. 11. Ex. 2. 16.
[k] Gen. 31. 54. ch. 16. 2.
[8] Or, feast.
[l] 1 Ki. 3. 2.
[9] to day.
[m] ch. 15. 1. Ps. 25. 14. Mark 11. 2–4. Acts 13. 21.
[10] revealed the ear of Samuel.
[n] ch. 10. 1. ch. 15. 1. ch. 16. 3.
[o] Ex. 2. 25. Ex. 3. 7, 9.
[p] ch. 16. 12. Hos. 13. 11.
[11] restrain in.
[12] to day three days.
[q] Judg. 20. 46. Ps. 68. 27.
[r] Judg. 6. 15.
[13] according to this word?
[s] Lev. 7. 32. Ezek. 24. 4.
[14] Or, reserved.
[t] Deut. 22. 8. Acts 10. 9.
[15] to day.
[16] Or, cause thee to hear.

---

[a] ch. 16. 13. 2 Ki. 9. 3.
[b] Ex. 19. 5, 6. Deut. 32. 9. Jer. 10. 16.
[c] Gen. 35. 19.
[d] Josh. 18. 28.
[1] the business.
[e] Josh. 19. 22. Judg. 4. 6, 12. Ps. 89. 12.
[f] Gen. 28. 22. Gen. 35. 1.
[2] ask thee of peace.
[g] ch. 13. 3.

the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down [h]from the high place with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp, before them; [i]and they shall prophesy:

6 And [j]the Spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and [k]thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And [3]let it be, when [l]these signs are come unto thee, [4]*that* thou do as occasion serve thee; for [m]God *is* with thee.

8 And thou shalt go down before me [n]to Gĭl'găl; and, behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt offerings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: [o]seven days shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 ¶ And it was *so*, that when he had turned his [5]back to go from Săm'u-el, God [6]gave him another heart: and all those signs came to pass that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, [p]a company of prophets met him; and the Spirit of God came upon him, and [q]he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to pass, when all that knew him beforetime saw that, behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said [7]one to another, What *is* this *that* is come unto the son of Kĭsh? [r]*Is* Sa̤ul also among the prophets?

12 And one [8]of the same place answered and said, But [s]who *is* their father? Therefore it became a proverb, *Is* Sa̤ul also among the prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sa̤ul's [t]uncle said unto him and to his servant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that *they were* no where, we came to Săm'u-el.

15 And Sa̤ul's uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Săm'u-el said unto you.

16 And Sa̤ul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Săm'u-el spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Săm'u-el called the people together [u]unto the LORD [v]to Mĭz'peh;

18 And said unto the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, [w]Thus saith the LORD God of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, I brought up Ĭṣ'ra̤-el out of Ē'ġy̆pt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Ē-ġy̆p'tiạnṣ, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, *and* of them that oppressed you:

19 And [x]ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities and your tribulations; and ye have said unto him, *Nay*, but set a king over us. Now therefore present yourselves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Săm'u-el had [y]caused all the tribes of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el to come near, the tribe of Bĕn'ja̤-min was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Bĕn'ja̤-min to come near by their families, the family of Mā'trī was taken, and Sa̤ul the son of Kĭsh was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they [z]enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither. And the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence: and when he stood among the people, he was higher than any of the people from his shoulders and upward.

24 And Săm'u-el said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that *there is* none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, [9]God save the king.

25 Then Săm'u-el told the people the [a]manner of the kingdom, and wrote *it* in a book, and laid *it* up before the LORD. And Săm'u-el sent all the people away, every man to his house.

26 ¶ And Sa̤ul also went home to Ḡĭb'e̤-ah; and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But [b]the children of Bē'lĭ-al said, How shall this man save us? And they despised him, [c]and brought him no presents. But he [10]held his peace.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Nahash and the men of Jabesh. 11 Saul defeats the Ammonites. 12 He is confirmed king at Gilgal.

THEN Nā'hăsh the Ăm'mŏn-īte came up, and encamped against [a]Jā'besh–ḡĭl'e̤-ăd: and all the men of Jā'besh said unto Nā'hăsh, [b]Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2 And Nā'hăsh the Ăm'mŏn-īte answered them, On this *condition* will I make *a covenant* with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it *for* [c]a reproach upon all Ĭṣ'ra̤-el.

3 And the elders of Jā'besh said unto him, [1]Give us seven days' respite, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el: and then, if *there be* no man to save us, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers [d]to Ḡĭb'e̤-ah of Sa̤ul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and [e]all the people lifted up their voices, and wept.

5 And, behold, Sa̤ul came after the herd out of the field; and Sa̤ul said, What *aileth* the people that they weep? And they told him the tidings of the men of Jā'besh.

6 [f]And the Spirit of God came upon Sa̤ul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and [g]hewed them in pieces, and sent *them* throughout all the coasts of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el by the hands of messengers, saying, [h]Whosoever cometh not forth after Sa̤ul and after Săm'u-el, so shall it be done unto his oxen. [i]And the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out [2]with one consent.

8 And when he numbered them in [j]Bē'zek, the children [k]of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el were three hundred thousand, and the men of Jū'dah thirty thousand.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jā'besh–ḡĭl'e̤-ăd, To morrow, by *that time* the sun be hot, ye shall have [3]help. And the messengers came and shewed *it* to the men of Jā'besh; and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Jā'besh said, To morrow

B. C. 1095.

h ch. 9. 12.
i Ex. 15. 20. 2 Ki. 3. 15. 1 Cor. 14. 1.
j Num. 11. 25. ch. 16. 13. Matt. 7. 22.
k ch. 19. 23.
3 it shall come to pass, that when those signs, etc.
l Ex. 4. 8.
4 do for thee as thine hand shall find.
m Gen. 21. 20. Deut. 20. 1. Judg. 6. 12. Matt. 1. 23.
n ch. 11. 14.
o ch. 13. 8.
5 shoulder.
6 turned.
p ch. 19. 20.
q Matt. 7. 21–23.
7 a man to his neighbour.
r Matt. 13. 54. John 7. 15. Acts 4. 13.
8 from thence.
s Isa. 54. 13.
t ch. 14. 50.
u Judg. 11. 11. ch. 11. 15.
v ch. 7. 5.
w Ex. 3. 7, 8. Ex. 14. 11. Deut. 4. 34. Judg. 6. 8. Neh. 9. 9–12, 27, 28.
x ch. 8. 7. ch. 12. 12. Luke 18. 16.
y Josh. 7. 14. Acts 1. 24.
z ch. 23. 2.
9 Let the king live.
a Deut. 17. 14. ch. 8. 11.
b Deut. 13. 13. ch. 11. 12. Acts 7. 35, 51, 52.
c 2 Sam. 8. 2. 1 Ki. 4. 21. 2 Chr. 17. 5. Ps. 72. 10. Matt. 2. 11.
10 Or, he was as though he had been deaf.

a Judg. 21. 8. ch. 31. 11–13.
b Gen. 26. 28. Ex. 23. 32. 1 Ki. 20. 34. Job 41. 4. Ezek. 17. 13.
c Gen. 34. 14. ch. 17. 26.
1 Forbear us.
d ch. 10. 26. ch. 14. 2. 2 Sam. 21. 6.
e Judg. 2. 4. Judg. 21. 2. Rom. 12. 15.
f Judg. 3. 10. Judg. 6. 34. Judg. 11. 29. ch. 10. 10. ch. 16. 13.
g Judg. 19. 29.
h Judg. 21. 5.
i Gen. 35. 5. 2 Chr. 14. 14. 2 Chr. 17. 10. Prov. 14. 26.
2 as one man.
j Judg. 1. 5.
k 2 Sam. 24. 9.
3 Or, deliverance.

we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11 And it was *so* on the morrow, that [l]Sạul put the people [m]in three companies; and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ăm'mŏn-ītes until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so [n]that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said unto Săm'u-el, [o]Who *is* he that said, Shall Sạul reign over us? [p]bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Sạul said, [q]There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day [r]the LORD hath wrought salvation in Īṣ'ra̤-el.

14 Then said Săm'u-el to the people, Come, and let us go [s]to Gĭl'găl, and renew the kingdom there.

15 And all the people went to Gĭl'găl; and there they made Sạul king before the LORD in Gĭl'găl; and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD; and there Sạul and all the men of Īṣ'ra̤-el rejoiced greatly.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Samuel reasons with Israel.* 16 *He admonishes them.* 20 *Comfort in God's mercy.*

AND Săm'u-el said unto all Īṣ'ra̤-el, Behold, I have hearkened unto [a]your voice in all that ye said unto me, and [b]have made a king over you.

2 And now, behold, the king [c]walketh before you: and I am old and grayheaded; and, behold, my sons *are* with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

3 Behold, here I *am:* witness against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: [d]whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received *any* [1]bribe [2]to [e]blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any man's hand.

5 And he said unto them, The LORD *is* witness against you, and his anointed *is* witness this day, [f]that ye have not found ought [g]in my hand. And they answered, *He is* witness.

6 ¶ And Săm'u-el said unto the people, [h]*It is* the LORD that [3]advanced Mō'ṣeṣ and Aâr'ọn, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may [i]reason with you before the LORD of all the [4]righteous acts of the LORD, which he did [5]to you and to your fathers.

8 When Jā'cọb was come into Ē'ġy̆pt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD sent Mō'ṣeṣ and Aâr'ọn, which brought forth your fathers out of Ē'ġy̆pt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, he sold them into the hand of Sĭs'e-rȧ, captain of the host of Hā'zôr, and into the hand of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ, and into the hand of the king of Mō'ab, and they fought against them.

10 And they cried unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, and have served Bā'al-ĭm and Ăsh'ta̤-rŏth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

11 And the LORD sent Jĕ-rŭb'ba-ăl, and Bē'dăn, and Jĕph'thah, and Săm'u-el, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 And when ye saw that Nā'hăsh the king of the children of Ăm'mŏn came against you, ye said unto me, Nay; but a king shall reign over us: when [j]the LORD your God *was* your king.

13 Now therefore behold the king whom ye have chosen, *and* whom ye have desired! and, behold, [k]the LORD hath set a king over you.

14 If ye will [l]fear the LORD, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the [6]commandment of the LORD, then shall both ye and also the king that reigneth over you [7]continue following the LORD your God:

15 But if ye will [m]not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as *it was* against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore stand and see this great thing, which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 *Is it* not [n]wheat harvest to-day? [o]I will call unto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and rain; that ye may perceive and see that [p]your wickedness *is* great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Săm'u-el called unto the LORD; and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: [q]and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Săm'u-el.

19 And all the people said unto Săm'u-el, [r]Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins *this* evil, to ask us a king.

20 ¶ And Săm'u-el said unto the people, Fear not: ye have done all this wickedness: yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart;

21 And turn ye not aside: [s]for *then should ye go* after vain *things*, which cannot profit nor deliver; for they *are* vain.

22 For the LORD will not forsake his people [t]for his great name's sake: because [u]it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover as for me, [v]God forbid that I should sin against the LORD [8]in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the [w]good and the right way:

24 Only fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your [x]heart: for consider [9]how great *things* he hath done for you.

25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, [y]ye shall be consumed, [z]both ye and your king.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Israel in distress.* 8 *Saul presumes to sacrifice.* 11 *Samuel's reproof.*

SAUL [1]reigned one year; and when he had reigned two years over Īṣ'ra̤-el,

2 Sạul chose him three thousand *men* of Īṣ'ra̤-el; *whereof* two thousand were with Sạul in Mĭch'mash

---

B. C. 1095.

[l] ch. 31. 11.
[m] Judg. 7. 16.
[n] Jas. 2. 13.
[o] ch. 10. 27. Ps. 21. 8.
[p] Luke 19. 27.
[q] 2 Sam. 19. 22.
[r] Ex. 14. 13, 30. ch. 14. 45. ch. 19. 5.
[s] ch. 10. 8.

[a] ch. 8. 5.
[b] ch. 10. 24.
[c] Num. 27. 17. ch. 8. 20.
[d] Num. 16. 15. Acts 20. 33. 1 Thess. 2. 5.
[1] ransom.
[2] Or, that I should hide mine eyes at him.
[e] Deut. 16. 19.
[f] John 18. 38. Acts 23. 9. 2 Cor. 1. 12.
[g] Ex. 22. 4. Ps. 17. 3.
[h] Ex. 6. 26. Neh. 9. 9–14. Ps. 77. 19, 20. Hos. 12. 13. Mic. 6. 4.
[3] Or, made.
[i] Isa. 1. 18. Isa. 5. 3. Mic. 6. 2, 3.
[4] righteousnesses, or, benefits.
[5] with.
[j] Gen. 17. 7. Judg. 8. 23. ch. 8. 7.
[k] Hos. 13. 11.
[l] Deut. 6. 13. Deut. 10. 12. Deut. 13. 4. Deut. 14. 23. Deut. 17. 19. Josh. 24. 14. Ps. 81. 13. Eccl. 8. 12. Isa. 3. 10.
[6] mouth.
[7] be after.
[m] Lev. 26. 14. Deut. 28. 15. Josh. 24. 20.
[n] Prov. 26. 1.
[o] Josh. 10. 12. ch. 7. 9. Jas. 5. 16.
[p] ch. 8. 7. Hos. 13. 10.
[q] Ex. 14. 31. Ezra 10. 9.
[r] Gen. 20. 7. Ex. 9. 28. Ps. 78. 34, 35. Acts 8. 24. Jas. 5. 15. 1 John 5. 16.
[s] Jer. 16. 19. Hab. 2. 18. 1 Cor. 8. 4.
[t] Ps. 106. 8. Jer. 14. 21.
[u] Mal. 1. 2. Matt. 11. 26. John 15. 16.
[v] 1 Cor. 9. 16.
[8] from ceasing.
[w] 1 Ki. 8. 36. 2 Chr. 6. 27. Jer. 6. 16.
[x] Ezra 9. 13.
[9] Or, what a great thing, etc.
[y] Josh. 24. 20.
[z] Deut. 28. 36.

[1] the son of one year in his reigning.

and in mount Bĕth'-el, and a thousand were with Jŏn'a̤-than in Gĭb'e̤-ah of Bĕn'ja̤-mĭn: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

3 And Jŏn'a̤-than smote [a]the garrison of the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneş that *was* in [2]Gē'bȧ, and the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneş heard *of it*. And Sa̤ul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hē'brewş hear.

4 And all Ĭş'ra̤-el heard say *that* Sa̤ul had smitten a garrison of the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneş, and *that* Ĭş'ra̤-el also [3]was had in abomination with the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneş. And the people were called together after Sa̤ul to Gĭl'găl.

5 ¶ And the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneş gathered themselves together to fight with Ĭş'ra̤-el, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which *is* on the sea shore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Mĭch'mash, eastward [b]from Bĕth-ā'ven.

6 When the men of Ĭş'ra̤-el saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed,) then the people [c]did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *some of* the Hē'brewş went over Jôr'da̤n to the land of Găd and Gĭl'e̤-ăd. As for Sa̤ul, he *was* yet in Gĭl'găl, and all the people [4]followed him trembling.

8 ¶ [d]And he tarried seven days, according to the set time that Săm'u-el *had appointed*: but Săm'u-el came not to Gĭl'găl; and the people were scattered from him.

9 And Sa̤ul said, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace offerings. And he [e]offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to pass, that as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Săm'u-el came; and Sa̤ul went out to meet him, that he might [5]salute him.

11 ¶ And Săm'u-el said, What hast thou done? And Sa̤ul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and *that* thou camest not within the days appointed, and *that* the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneş gathered themselves together at Mĭch'mash;

12 Therefore said I, The Phĭ-lĭs'tīneş will come down now upon me to Gĭl'găl, and I have not [6]made supplication unto the LORD: I forced myself therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

13 And Săm'u-el said to Sa̤ul, [f]Thou hast done foolishly: [g]thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Ĭş'ra̤-el for ever.

14 [h]But now thy kingdom shall not continue: [i]the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him *to be* captain over his people, because thou hast not kept *that* which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Săm'u-el arose, and gat him up from Gĭl'găl unto Gĭb'e̤-ah of Bĕn'ja̤-mĭn. And Sa̤ul numbered the people *that were* [7]present with him, [j]about six hundred men.

16 And Sa̤ul, and Jŏn'a̤-than his son, and the people *that were* present with them, abode in [8]Gĭb'e̤-ah of Bĕn'ja̤-mĭn: but the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneş encamped in Mĭch'mash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneş in three companies: one company turned unto the way *that leadeth to* [k]Ŏph'rah, unto the land of Shu̇'al:

18 And another company turned the way *to* [l]Bĕth-hō'rŏn: and another company turned *to* the way of the border that looketh to the valley of [9]Ze-bō'im toward the wilderness.

19 ¶ Now [m]there was no smith found throughout all the land of Ĭş'ra̤-el: for the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneş said, Lest the Hē'brewş make *them* swords or spears:

20 But all the Ĭş'ra̤-el-ītes went down to the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneş, to sharpen every man his share, and his coulter, and his ax, and his mattock.

21 Yet they had [10]a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and [11]to sharpen the goads.

22 So it came to pass in the day of battle, that [n]there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that *were* with Sa̤ul and Jŏn'a̤-than: but with Sa̤ul and with Jŏn'a̤-than his son was there found.

23 And the [12]garrison of the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneş went out to the passage of [o]Mĭch'mash.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Jonathan's exploit. 27 He eats forbidden food. 45 The people save him.

NOW [1]it came to pass upon a day, that Jŏn'a̤-than the son of Sa̤ul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneş' garrison, that *is* on the other side. But he told not his father.

2 And Sa̤ul tarried in the uttermost part of Gĭb'e̤-ah under a pomegranate tree which *is* in Mĭg'rŏn: and the people that *were* with him *were* [a]about six hundred men;

3 And [b]A̤-hī'ah, the son of A̤-hī'tub, [c]Ī-cha̤-bŏd's brother, the son of Phĭn'e̤-has, the son of Ē'lī, [d]the LORD'S priest in Shī'lōh, wearing an ephod. And the people knew not that Jŏn'a̤-than was gone.

4 ¶ And between the passages, by which Jŏn'a̤-than sought to go over [e]unto the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneş' garrison, *there was* a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one *was* Bō'zĕz, and the name of the other Sē'neh.

5 The [2]forefront of the one *was* situate northward over against Mĭch'mash, and the other southward over against Gĭb'e̤-ah.

6 And Jŏn'a̤-than said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these [f]uncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will work for us: for *there is* no restraint to the LORD [g]to save by many or by few.

7 And his armourbearer said unto him, Do all that *is* in thine heart: turn thee; behold, I *am* with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jŏn'a̤-than, Behold, we will pass over unto *these* men, and we will discover ourselves unto them.

B. C. 1093.

a ch. 10. 5.
2 Or, The hill.
3 did stink.
b Josh. 18. 12.
c Judg. 6. 2.
4 trembled after him.
d ch. 10. 8.
e Deut. 12. 5–14. ch. 15. 22. 1 Ki. 3. 4. 2 Chr. 26. 16. Prov. 15. 8. Prov. 21. 3, 27. Heb. 5. 4.
5 bless him.
6 intreated the face.
f 2 Sam. 12. 7–9. 1 Ki. 18. 18. 2 Chr. 16. 9. Job 34. 18. Prov. 19. 3. Matt. 14. 3, 4.
g ch. 15. 11. Lev. 17. Num. 18. 7.
h ch. 2. 30. ch. 15. 28.
i 2 Sam. 7. 15. Ps. 78. 70. Ps. 89. 20. Acts 13. 22.
7 found.
j ch. 14. 2.
8 Geba.
k Josh. 18. 23.
l Josh. 18. 13, 14. 1 Chr. 6. 68. 2 Chr. 8. 5.
9 Or, serpents.
m 2 Ki. 24. 14. Jer. 24. 1.
10 a file with mouths.
11 to set.
n Judg. 3. 31. ch. 17. 47, 50. Zech. 4. 6. 1 Cor. 1. 27, 29.
12 Or, standing camp.
o ch. 14. 5.

---

1 Or, there was a day.
a ch. 13. 15.
b ch. 22. 9, Ahimelech.
c ch. 4. 21.
d Ex. 28. 30. ch. 2. 28. ch. 22. 18.
e ch. 13. 23.
2 tooth.
f Gen. 17. 7–11. Judg. 14. 3. ch. 17. 36. 2 Sam. 1. 20. 1 Chr. 10. 4. Eph. 2. 11, 12. Phil. 3. 3.
g Deut. 32. 30. Josh. 14. 12. 2 Chr. 14. 11. Ps. 115. 1–3. Zech. 4. 6. Matt. 19. 26. Rom. 8. 31.

B. C. 1087.

9 If they say thus unto us, [3]Tarry until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for the LORD hath delivered them into our hand: and [h]this *shall be* a sign unto us.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garrison of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ: and the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ said, Behold, the Hē'brewṣ come forth out of the holes where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garrison answered Jŏn'a̤-than and his armourbearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jŏn'a̤-than said unto his armourbearer, Come up after me: for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el.

13 And Jŏn'a̤-than climbed up upon his hands and upon his feet, and his armourbearer after him: and they fell before Jŏn'a̤-than; and his armourbearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter, which Jŏn'a̤-than and his armourbearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were [4]an half acre of land, *which* a yoke *of oxen might plow.*

15 And [i]there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garrison, and [j]the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was [5]a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Sa̤ul in Gĭb'e̤-ah of Bĕn'ja̤-min looked; and, behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down *one another.*

17 Then said Sa̤ul unto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, Jŏn'a̤-than and his armourbearer *were* not *there.*

18 And Sa̤ul said unto Ā-hī'ah, Bring hither the ark of God. For the ark of God was at that time with the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el.

19 ¶ And it came to pass, while Sa̤ul [k]talked unto the priest, that the [6]noise that *was* in the host of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ went on and increased: and [l]Sa̤ul said unto the priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Sa̤ul and all the people that *were* with him [7]assembled themselves, and they came to the battle: and, behold, [m]every man's sword was against his fellow, *and there was* a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreover the Hē'brewṣ *that* were with the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ before that time, which went up with them into the camp *from the country* round about, even they also *turned* to be with the Ĭṣ'ra̤-el-ītes that *were* with Sa̤ul and Jŏn'a̤-than.

22 Likewise all the men of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el which [n]had hid themselves in mount Ē'phrā-ĭm, *when* they heard that the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battle.

23 So [o]the LORD saved Ĭṣ'ra̤-el that day: and the battle passed over [p]unto Bĕth–ā'ven.

24 ¶ And the men of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el were distressed that day: for Sa̤ul had [q]adjured the people, saying, Cursed *be* the man that eateth *any* food until evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies. So none of the people tasted *any* food.

25 [r]And all *they of* the land came to a wood; and there was [s]honey upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped; but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jŏn'a̤-than heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipped it in an [8]honeycomb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father [9]straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed *be* the man that eateth *any* food this day. And the people were [10]faint.

29 Then said Jŏn'a̤-than, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey.

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ?

31 And they smote the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ that day from Mĭch'mash to Āij'a̤-lŏn: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew *them* on the ground: and the people did eat *them* [t]with the blood.

33 ¶ Then they told Sa̤ul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have [11]transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day.

34 And Sa̤ul said, Disperse yourselves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay *them* here, and eat; and sin not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox [12]with him that night, and slew *them* there.

35 And Sa̤ul [u]built an altar unto the LORD: [13]the same was the first altar that he built unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Sa̤ul said, Let us go down after the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ by night, and spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, [v]Let us draw near hither unto God.

37 And Sa̤ul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el? But [w]he answered him not that day.

38 And Sa̤ul said, [x]Draw ye near hither, all the [14]chief of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day.

39 For, [y]*as* the LORD liveth, which saveth Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, though it be in Jŏn'a̤-than my son, he shall surely die. But *there was* not a man among all the people *that* answered him.

40 Then said he unto all Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, Be ye on one side, and I and Jŏn'a̤-than my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Sa̤ul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.

[3] Be still.

[h] Gen. 24. 14. Judg. 7. 11. ch. 10. 7. 2 Sam. 5. 24. Isa. 7. 11, 14.

[4] Or, half a furrow of an acre of land.

[i] Josh. 2. 9. Judg. 7. 21. 2 Ki. 7. 7. Job 18. 11. Ps. 14. 5.

[j] ch. 13. 17.

[5] a trembling of God.

[k] Num. 27. 21.

[6] Or, tumult.

[l] Josh. 9. 14. Ps. 106. 13.

[7] were cried together.

[m] Judg. 7. 22. 2 Chr. 20. 33. Isa. 9. 19–21

[n] ch. 13. 6.

[o] Ex. 14. 30. Deut. 33. 29. ch. 10. 19. 1 Chr. 11. 14. Ps. 17. 7. Ps. 44. 6, 7. Isa. 63. 9. Hos. 1. 7.

[p] ch. 13. 5.

[q] Lev. 27. 29. Num. 21. 2. Deut. 27. 15-26. Josh. 6. 26. Judg. 11. 30. Prov. 11. 9.

[r] Deut. 9. 28. Matt. 3. 5.

[s] Ex. 3. 8. Num. 13. 27. Matt. 3. 4.

[8] Or, wood-honey.

[9] adjuring, adjured.

[10] Or, weary.

[t] Gen. 9. 4. Lev. 3. 17. Lev. 7. 26. Lev. 17. 10. Deut. 12. 16, 23, 24. Acts 15. 20, 29.

[11] Or, dealt treacherously.

[12] in his hand.

[u] Judg. 21. 4. ch. 7. 17. 2 Sam. 24. 25.

[13] that altar he began to build unto the LORD.

[v] Mal. 2. 7. Jas. 4. 8.

[w] Ex. 14. 3-5. ch. 28. 6. Ps. 66. 18. John 9. 31.

[x] Josh. 7. 14. ch. 10. 19.

[14] corners.

[y] ch. 19. 6. ch. 20. 31. ch. 22. 16. 2 Sam. 12. 5. Eccl. 9. 2.

41 Therefore Sa̤ul said unto the LORD God of Ĭş'ra̤-el, [15]Give a perfect *lot.* [z]And Sa̤ul and Jŏn'a̤-than were taken: but the people [16]escaped.

42 And Sa̤ul said, Cast *lots* between me and Jŏn'a̤-than my son. And Jŏn'a̤-than was taken.

43 Then Sa̤ul said to Jŏn'a̤-than, [a]Tell me what thou hast done. And Jŏn'a̤-than told him, and said, I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and,* lo, I must die.

44 And Sa̤ul answered, [b]God do so and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jŏn'a̤-than.

45 And the people said unto Sa̤ul, Shall Jŏn'a̤-than die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Ĭş'ra̤-el? God forbid: [c]*as* the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; [d]for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jŏn'a̤-than, that he died not.

46 Then Sa̤ul went up from following the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş: and the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş went to their own place.

47 ¶ So Sa̤ul took the kingdom over Ĭş'ra̤-el, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Mō'ab, and against the children of [e]Ăm'mŏn, and against Ē'dom, and against the kings of [f]Zō'bah, and against the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş: and whithersoever he turned himself, he [g]vexed *them.*

48 And he [17]gathered an host, and [h]smote the Ăm'a̤-lĕk-ītes, and delivered Ĭş'ra̤-el out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

49 Now [i]the sons of Sa̤ul were Jŏn'a̤-than, and Ĭsh'u-ī, and Mĕl'chĭ–shu̥'ȧ: and the names of his two daughters *were these;* the name of the firstborn Mē'rab, and the name of the younger Mī'chal:

50 And the name of Sa̤ul's wife *was* Ā-hĭn'o̤-am, the daughter of Ā-hĭm'a̤-ăz: and the name of the captain of his host *was* [18]Ăb'nĕr, the son of Nĕr, Sa̤ul's uncle.

51 [j]And Kĭsh *was* the father of Sa̤ul; and Nĕr the father of Ăb'nĕr *was* the son of Ā-bī'el.

52 And there was sore war against the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş all the days of Sa̤ul: and when Sa̤ul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, [k]he took him unto him.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *Saul spares Agag.* 10 *Samuel denounces Saul.* 32 *Agag killed.*

SĂM'U-EL also said unto Sa̤ul, The [a]LORD sent me to anoint thee *to be* king over his people, over Ĭş'ra̤-el: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember *that* which Ăm'a̤-lĕk did to Ĭş'ra̤-el, [b]how he laid *wait* for him in the way, when he came up from Ē'ġy̆pt.

3 Now go and smite Ăm'a̤-lĕk, and [c]utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, [d]infant and suckling, [e]ox and sheep, camel and ass.

4 And Sa̤ul gathered the people together, and numbered them [f]in Tĕl'a̤-im, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Jū'dah.

5 And Sa̤ul came to a city of Ăm'a̤-lĕk, and [1]laid wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Sa̤ul said unto [g]the Kĕn'ītes, [h]Go, depart, get you down from among the Ăm'a̤-lĕk-ītes, lest I destroy you with them: [i]for ye shewed kindness to all the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el, when they came up out of Ē'ġy̆pt. So the Kĕn'ītes departed from among the Ăm'a̤-lĕk-ītes.

7 And [j]Sa̤ul smote the Ăm'a̤-lĕk-ītes from [k]Hăv'ī-lah *until* thou comest to [l]Shûr, that *is* over against Ē'ġy̆pt.

8 And [m]he took Ā'găg the king of the Ăm'a̤-lĕk-ītes alive, and [n]utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Sa̤ul and the people spared Ā'găg, and [o]the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and [2]of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all *that was* good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing *that was* vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Săm'u-el, saying,

11 [p]It repenteth me that I have set up Sa̤ul *to be* king: for he is [q]turned back from following me, and [r]hath not performed my commandments. And it [s]grieved Săm'u-el; and he cried unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Săm'u-el rose early to meet Sa̤ul in the morning, it was told Săm'u-el, saying, Sa̤ul came to [t]Cär'mel, and, behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Ġĭl'găl.

13 And Săm'u-el came to Sa̤ul: and Sa̤ul said unto [u]him, Blessed *be* thou of the LORD: [v]I have performed the commandment of the LORD.

14 And Săm'u-el said, What *meaneth* then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

15 And Sa̤ul said, They have brought them from the Ăm'a̤-lĕk-ītes: [w]for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God; and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Săm'u-el said unto Sa̤ul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Săm'u-el said, When thou *wast* little in thine own sight, *wast* thou not *made* the head of the tribes of Ĭş'ra̤-el, and the LORD anointed thee king over Ĭş'ra̤-el?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go and utterly destroy the sinners the Ăm'a̤-lĕk-ītes, and fight against them until [3]they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Sa̤ul said unto Săm'u-el, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Ā'găg the king of Ăm'a̤-lĕk, and have utterly destroyed the Ăm'a̤-lĕk-ītes.

21 But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Ġĭl'găl.

22 And Săm'u-el said, [x]Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, [y]to obey *is*

B. C. 1079.

[15] Or, Shew the innocent.
[z] Josh. 7. 16. ch. 10. 20, 21. John 1. 7.
[16] went forth.
[a] Josh. 7. 19.
[b] ch. 25. 22.
[c] 2 Sam. 14. 11. 1 Ki. 1. 52. Luke 21. 18.
[d] Isa. 13. 3. Acts 15. 12. 2 Cor. 6. 1.
[e] ch. 11. 11.
[f] 2 Sam. 10. 6.
[g] Num. 25. 17.
[17] Or, wrought mightily.
[h] ch. 15. 3, 7.
[i] ch. 31. 2. 1 Chr. 8. 33.
[18] Abiner.
[j] ch. 9. 1.
[k] ch. 8. 11.

---

[a] ch. 9. 16.
[b] Ex. 17. 8. Deut. 25. 17.
[c] Lev. 27. 28. Josh. 6. 17.
[d] Ex. 20. 5. Isa. 14. 21.
[e] Gen. 3. 17. Josh. 7. 24.
[f] Josh. 15. 24.
[1] Or, fought.
[g] Num. 24. 21. Judg. 1. 16.
[h] Gen. 18. 25. Gen. 19. 12. Acts 2. 40. Rev. 18. 4.
[i] Ex. 18. 10. Num. 10. 29.
[j] ch. 14. 48.
[k] Gen. 2. 11. Gen. 25. 18.
[l] Gen. 16. 7. ch. 27. 8.
[m] 1 Ki. 20. 34. Esth. 3. 1.
[n] ch. 30. 1.
[o] Prov. 15. 27. 1 Tim. 6. 10.
[2] Or, of the second sort.
[p] Gen. 6. 6. 2 Sam. 24. 16.
[q] Josh. 22. 16. 1 Ki. 9. 6. Ps. 36. 3. Zeph. 1. 6. Matt. 24. 13.
[r] ch. 13. 13.
[s] ch. 16. 1. Luke 19. 41, 44. Rom. 9. 1–3.
[t] Josh. 15. 55.
[u] Gen. 14. 19. Ruth 3. 2.
[v] Luke 18. 11.
[w] Gen. 3. 12. Prov. 28. 13.
[3] they consume them.
[x] Ps. 50. 8, 9. Prov. 21. 3. Isa. 1. 11. Amos 5. 21, 24. Mic. 6. 6. Matt. 9. 13. Heb. 10. 6.
[y] Ex. 19. 5. Eccl. 5. 1. Hos. 6. 6. Matt. 5. 24. Mark 12. 33.

better than sacrifice, *and* to hearken than the fat of rams.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sin of [4]witchcraft, and stubbornness *is as* iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from *being* king.

24 ¶ And [z]Sa̤ul said unto Săm'u-el, [a]I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because [b]I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Săm'u-el said unto Sa̤ul, I will not return with thee: [c]for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Ĭs̭'ra̤-el.

27 And as Săm'u-el turned about to go away, [d]he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Săm'u-el said unto him, [e]The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Ĭs̭'ra̤-el from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better than thou.

29 And also the [5]Strength of Ĭs̭'ra̤-el [f]will not lie nor repent: for he *is* not a man, that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned: *yet* [g]honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Ĭs̭'ra̤-el, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Săm'u-el turned again after Sa̤ul; and Sa̤ul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Săm'u-el, Bring ye hither to me Ā'găg the king of the Ăm'a̤-lĕk-ītes. And Ā'găg came unto him delicately. And Ā'găg said, Surely the bitterness of death is past.

33 And Săm'u-el said, [h]As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And [i]Săm'u-el hewed Ā'găg in pieces before the LORD in Gĭl'găl.

34 ¶ Then Săm'u-el went to Rā'mah; and Sa̤ul went up to his house to [j]Gĭb'e̤-ah of Sa̤ul.

35 And Săm'u-el came no more to see Sa̤ul until the day of his death: nevertheless Săm'u-el mourned for Sa̤ul: and the LORD repented that he had made Sa̤ul king over Ĭs̭'ra̤-el.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Samuel and Jesse's sons.* 13 *David anointed.* 19 *Saul favours David.*

AND the LORD said unto Săm'u-el, How long wilt thou mourn for Sa̤ul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Ĭs̭'ra̤-el? [a]fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jĕs'sḙ the Bĕth'–lĕ-hĕm-īte: for [b]I have provided me a king among his sons.

2 And Săm'u-el said, How can I go? if Sa̤ul hear *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer [1]with thee, and say, [c]I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Jĕs'sḙ to the [2]sacrifice, and [d]I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and [e]thou shalt anoint unto me *him* whom I name unto thee.

4 And Săm'u-el did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bĕth'–lĕ-hĕm. And the elders of the town [f]trembled at his [3]coming, and said, [g]Comest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: [h]sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Jĕs'sḙ and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to pass, when they were come, that he looked [i]on Ē-lī'ab, and [j]said, Surely the LORD'S anointed *is* before him.

7 But the LORD said unto Săm'u-el, Look not on [k]his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: [l]for *the* LORD *seeth* not as man seeth; for man [m]looketh on the [4]outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the [n]heart.

8 Then Jĕs'sḙ called Ă-bĭn'a̤-dăb, and made him pass before Săm'u-el. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Jĕs'sḙ made Shăm'mah to pass by. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Again, Jĕs'sḙ made seven of his sons to pass before Săm'u-el. And Săm'u-el said unto Jĕs'sḙ, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Săm'u-el said unto Jĕs'sḙ, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, [o]There remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Săm'u-el said unto Jĕs'sḙ, [p]Send and fetch him: for we will not sit [5]down till he come hither.

12 And he sent, and brought him in. Now he *was* [q]ruddy, *and* withal [6]of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. [r]And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* he.

13 Then Săm'u-el took the horn of oil, and [s]anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and [t]the Spirit of the LORD came upon Dā'vid from that day forward. So Săm'u-el rose up, and went to Rā'mah.

14 ¶ [u]But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Sa̤ul, and [v]an evil spirit from the LORD [7]troubled him.

15 And Sa̤ul's servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants, *which are* before thee, to seek out a man, *who is* a cunning player on an harp: and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Sa̤ul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring *him* to me.

18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jĕs'sḙ the Bĕth'–lĕ-hĕm-īte, *that is* cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in [8]matters, and a comely person, and the LORD *is* with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Sa̤ul sent messengers unto Jĕs'sḙ, and said, Send me Dā'vid thy son, which *is* with the sheep.

20 And Jĕs'sḙ took an ass *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by Dā'vid his son unto Sa̤ul.

21 And Dā'vid came to Sa̤ul, and [w]stood before him: and he loved him greatly; and he became his armourbearer.

B. C. 1063.

[4] divination.

[z] 2 Sam. 12. 13.
[a] Ex. 9. 27. Matt. 27. 4.
[b] Ex. 23. 2. Prov. 29. 25. Isa. 51. 12. Luke 23. 20–25. Rev. 21. 8.
[c] ch. 2. 30.
[d] 1 Ki. 11. 30.
[e] ch. 28. 17.
[5] Or, Eternity, or, Victory.
[f] Num. 23. 19. Ezek. 24. 14. 2 Tim. 2. 13. Tit. 1. 2.
[g] ch. 2. 30. Ps. 49. 20. Prov. 4. 8. Prov. 26. 1. Rom. 2. 28, 29.
[h] Gen. 9. 6. Ex. 17. 11. Judg. 1. 7. Matt. 7. 2. Rev. 16. 6.
[i] 1 Ki. 18. 40.
[j] ch. 11. 4.

---

[a] 2 Ki. 9. 1.
[b] Ps. 78. 70. Acts 13. 22.
[1] in thine hand.
[c] ch. 20. 29.
[2] Or, feast.
[d] Ex. 4. 15.
[e] ch. 9. 16.
[f] ch. 21. 1. 2 Sam. 6. 9. Hos. 6. 5. Hos. 11. 10. Luke 5. 8. Acts 24. 25.
[3] meeting.
[g] 1 Ki. 2. 13.
[h] Ex. 19. 10.
[i] Called Elihu, 1 Chr. 27. 18.
[j] 1 Ki. 12. 26.
[k] Ps. 147. 10.
[l] Isa. 55. 8.
[m] 2 Cor. 10. 7.
[4] eyes.
[n] 1 Chr. 28. 9. 2 Chr. 16. 9. Ps. 7. 9. Jer. 11. 20. Acts 1. 24. Rev. 2. 23.
[o] ch. 17. 12.
[p] 2 Sam. 7. 8. Ps. 78. 70.
[5] round.
[q] Song 5. 10.
[6] fair of eyes.
[r] ch. 9. 17.
[s] Ps. 89. 20.
[t] Num. 27. 18. Judg. 11. 29.
[u] ch. 18. 12. Ps. 51. 11.
[v] ch. 19. 9.
[7] Or, terrified.
[8] Or, speech.
[w] Gen. 41. 46. 1 Ki. 10. 8. Prov. 22. 29.

22 And Sa̱ul sent to Jĕs′se̱, saying, Let Dā′vid, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found favour in my sight.

23 And it came to pass, when the *evil* spirit from God was upon Sa̱ul, that Dā′vid took an harp, and played with his hand: so Sa̱ul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *Goliath's challenge.* 49 *David slays him.* 55 *Saul's notice of David.*

NOW the Phĭ-lĭs′tĭne̱s gathered together their armies to battle, and were gathered together at [a]Shō′choh, which *belongeth* to Jū′dah, and pitched between Shō′choh and Ā-zē′kah, in [1]Ē′phe̱s-dăm′-mim.

2 And Sa̱ul and the men of Ĭs′ra̱-el were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Ē′lah, and [2]set the battle in array against the Phĭ-lĭs′tĭne̱s.

3 And the Phĭ-lĭs′tĭne̱s stood on a mountain on the one side, and Ĭs′ra̱-el stood on a mountain on the other side: and *there was* a valley between them.

4 ¶ And there went out [3]a champion out of the camp of the Phĭ-lĭs′tĭne̱s, named [b]Gŏ-lī′ath, of [c]Găth, whose height *was* [4]six cubits and a span.

5 And *he had* an helmet of brass upon his head, and he *was* [5]armed with a coat of mail; and the weight of the coat *was* five thousand shekels of brass.

6 And *he had* greaves of brass upon his legs, and a [6]target of brass between his shoulders.

7 And the [d]staff of his spear *was* like a weaver's beam; and his spear's head *weighed* six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Ĭs′ra̱-el, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set *your* battle in array? *am* not I a Phĭ-lĭs′tĭne, and ye [e]servants to Sa̱ul? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and [f]serve us.

10 And the Phĭ-lĭs′tĭne said, I [g]defy the armies of Ĭs′ra̱-el this day; give me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Sa̱ul and all Ĭs′ra̱-el heard those words of the Phĭ-lĭs′tĭne, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now Dā′vid *was* [h]the son of that [i]Ĕph′răth-īte of Bĕth′-lĕ-hĕm-jū′dah, whose name *was* Jĕs′se̱; and he had [j]eight sons: and the man went among men *for* an old man in the days of Sa̱ul.

13 And the three eldest sons of Jĕs′se̱ went *and* followed Sa̱ul to the battle: and the [k]names of his three sons that went to the battle *were* Ē-lī′ab the firstborn, and next unto him Ā-bĭn′a̱-dăb, and the third Shăm′mah.

14 And Dā′vid *was* the youngest: and the three eldest followed Sa̱ul.

15 But Dā′vid went and returned from Sa̱ul to feed his father's sheep at Bĕth′-lĕ-hĕm.

16 And the Phĭ-lĭs′tĭne drew near morning and evening, and presented himself forty days.

17 And Jĕs′se̱ said unto Dā′vid his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched *corn*, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren;

18 And carry these ten [7]cheeses unto the [8]captain of *their* thousand, and [l]look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Sa̱ul, and they, and all the men of Ĭs′ra̱-el, *were* in the valley of Ē′lah, fighting with the Phĭ-lĭs′tĭne̱s.

20 ¶ And Dā′vid rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jĕs′se̱ had commanded him; and he came to the [9]trench, as the host was going forth to the [10]fight, and shouted for the battle.

21 For Ĭs′ra̱-el and the Phĭ-lĭs′tĭne̱s had put the battle in array, army against army.

22 And Dā′vid left [11]his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and [12]saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion, the Phĭ-lĭs′tĭne of Găth, Gŏ-lī′ath by name, out of the armies of the Phĭ-lĭs′tĭne̱s, and spake according to the same words: and Dā′vid heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Ĭs′ra̱-el, when they saw the man, fled [13]from him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Ĭs′ra̱-el said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defy Ĭs′ra̱-el is he come up: and it shall be, *that* the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and [m]will give him his daughter, and make his father's house free in Ĭs′ra̱-el.

26 And Dā′vid spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Phĭ-lĭs′tĭne, and taketh away [n]the reproach from Ĭs′ra̱-el? for who *is* this [o]uncircumcised Phĭ-lĭs′tĭne, that he should defy the armies of [p]the living God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Ē-lī′ab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men; and Ē-lī′ab's [q]anger was kindled against Dā′vid, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thine heart; for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battle.

29 And Dā′vid said, What have I now done? [r]*Is there* not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him toward another, and spake after the same [14]manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which Dā′vid spake, they rehearsed *them* before Sa̱ul: and he [15]sent for him.

32 ¶ And Dā′vid said to Sa̱ul, [s]Let no man's heart fail because of him; [t]thy servant will go and fight with this Phĭ-lĭs′tĭne.

33 And Sa̱ul said to Dā′vid, [u]Thou art not able to

B. C. 1063.

[a] Josh. 15. 35. 2 Chr. 28. 18.
[1] Or, The coast of bloods, called Pas-dammim.
[2] ranged the battle.
[3] a treaderdown.
[b] 2 Sam. 21. 19. 1 Chr. 20. 5.
[c] Josh. 11. 22. 2 Sam. 21. 22. 1 Chr. 8. 13. 1 Chr. 18. 1. 1 Chr. 20. 8. 2 Chr. 26. 6. Amos 6. 2.
[4] About eleven feet and a half.
[5] clothed.
[6] Or, gorget.
[d] 2 Sam. 21. 19. 1 Chr. 11. 23.
[e] ch. 8. 17. 1 Chr. 21. 3.
[f] ch. 11. 1.
[g] Num. 23. 7, 8. 2 Sam. 21. 21. Neh. 2. 19.
[h] Ruth 4. 22. ch. 16. 1, 18.
[i] Gen. 35. 19.
[j] ch. 16. 10, 11. 1 Chr. 2. 13.
[k] ch. 16. 6. 1 Chr. 2. 13.
[7] cheeses of milk.
[8] captain of a thousand.
[l] Gen. 37. 14.
[9] Or, place of the carriage.
[10] battle array, or, place of fight.
[11] the vessels from upon him.
[12] asked his brethren of peace, as Gen. 43. 27. Judg. 18. 15.
[13] from his face.
[m] Josh. 15. 16.
[n] ch. 11. 2.
[o] ch. 14. 6.
[p] Deut. 5. 26. Jer. 10. 10.
[q] Gen. 37. 4. Prov. 18. 19. Prov. 27. 4. Eccl. 4. 4. Matt. 10. 36. Matt. 27. 18. Mark 3. 21.
[r] Prov. 15. 1.
[14] word.
[15] took him.
[s] Num. 13. 30. Num. 14. 9. Deut. 20. 1, 3. Isa. 30. 3. Heb. 12. 12.
[t] ch. 16. 18.
[u] Num. 13. 31. Deut. 9. 2.

B. C. 1063.

go against this Phĭ-lĭs'tīne to fight with him: for thou *art but* a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

34 And Dā'vid said unto Sa̤ul, Thy servant kept his father's sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a [16]lamb out of the flock:

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered *it* out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught *him* by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Phĭ-lĭs'tīne shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 Dā'vid said moreover, [v]The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Phĭ-lĭs'tīne. And Sa̤ul said unto Dā'vid, Go, and [w]the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Sa̤ul [17]armed Dā'vid with his armour, and he put an helmet of brass upon his head; also he armed him with a coat of mail.

39 And Dā'vid girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go; for he had not proved *it.* And Dā'vid said unto Sa̤ul, I cannot go with these; for I have not proved *them.* And Dā'vid put them off him.

40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the [18]brook, and put them in a shepherd's [19]bag which he had, even in a scrip; and his sling *was* in his hand: and he drew near to the Phĭ-lĭs'tīne.

41 And the Phĭ-lĭs'tīne came on and drew near unto Dā'vid; and the man that bare the shield *went* before him.

42 And when the Phĭ-lĭs'tīne looked about, and saw Dā'vid, he [x]disdained him: for he was *but* a youth, and [y]ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Phĭ-lĭs'tīne said unto Dā'vid, [z]*Am* I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? And the Phĭ-lĭs'tīne cursed Dā'vid by his gods.

44 And the Phĭ-lĭs'tīne [a]said to Dā'vid, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said Dā'vid to the Phĭ-lĭs'tīne, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield: [b]but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Ĭs̱'ra̤-el, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD [20]deliver thee into mine hand; and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee; and I will give [c]the carcases of the host of the Phĭ-lĭs'tīnes̱ this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; [d]that all the earth may know that there is a God in Ĭs̱'ra̤-el.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD [e]saveth not with sword and spear: for [f]the battle *is* the LORD'S, and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to pass, when the Phĭ-lĭs'tīne arose, and came and drew nigh to meet Dā'vid, that Dā'vid hasted, and ran toward the army to meet the Phĭ-lĭs'tīne.

49 And Dā'vid put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang *it,* and smote the Phĭ-lĭs'tīne in his forehead, that the stone [21]sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So [g]Dā'vid prevailed over the Phĭ-lĭs'tīne with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Phĭ-lĭs'tīne, and slew him; but *there was* no sword in the hand of Dā'vid.

51 Therefore Dā'vid ran, and stood upon the Phĭ-lĭs'tīne, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Phĭ-lĭs'tīnes̱ saw their champion was dead, [h]they fled.

52 And the men of Ĭs̱'ra̤-el and of Jū'dah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Phĭ-lĭs'tīnes̱, until thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ĕk'rŏn. And the wounded of the Phĭ-lĭs'tīnes̱ fell down by the way to [i]Shā-a̤-rā'im, even unto Găth, and unto Ĕk'rŏn.

53 And the children of Ĭs̱'ra̤-el returned from chasing after the Phĭ-lĭs'tīnes̱, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And Dā'vid took the head of the Phĭ-lĭs'tīne, and brought it to Jĕ-ru̥'să-lĕm; but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Sa̤ul saw Dā'vid go forth against the Phĭ-lĭs'tīne, he said unto Ăb'nĕr, the captain of the host, Ăb'nĕr, [j]whose son *is* this youth? And Ăb'nĕr said, *As* thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Enquire thou whose son the stripling *is.*

57 And as Dā'vid returned from the slaughter of the Phĭ-lĭs'tīne, Ăb'nĕr took him, and brought him before Sa̤ul with the head of the Phĭ-lĭs'tīne in his hand.

58 And Sa̤ul said to him, Whose son *art* thou, *thou* young man? And Dā'vid answered, *I am* the son of thy servant [k]Jĕs'se̤ the Bĕth'–lĕ-hĕm-īte.

CHAPTER 18.

1 Jonathan loves David. 5 Saul's envy and fear. 22 Michal's dowry.

AND it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking unto Sa̤ul, that [a]the soul of Jŏn'a̤-than was knit with the soul of Dā'vid, [b]and Jŏn'a̤-than loved him as his own soul.

2 And Sa̤ul took him that day, and [c]would let him go no more home to his father's house.

3 Then Jŏn'a̤-than and Dā'vid made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4 And Jŏn'a̤-than stripped himself of the robe that *was* upon him, and gave it to Dā'vid, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And Dā'vid went out whithersoever Sa̤ul sent him, *and* [1]behaved himself wisely: and Sa̤ul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sa̤ul's servants.

6 And it came to pass as they came, when Dā'vid was returned from the slaughter of the [2]Phĭ-lĭs'tīne, that [d]the women came out of all cities of Ĭs̱'ra̤-el, singing and dancing, to meet king Sa̤ul, with tabrets, with joy, and with [3]instruments of musick.

---

[16] Or, kid.

[v] ch. 7. 12. Ps. 18. 16, 17. Ps. 63. 7. Ps. 77. 11. Ps. 138. 3. 2 Cor. 1. 10. 2 Tim. 4. 17, 18.

[w] ch. 20. 13. 1 Chr. 22. 11, 16.

[17] clothed David with his clothes.

[18] Or, valley.

[19] vessel.

[x] Ps. 123. 4. 1 Cor. 1. 27, 28.

[y] ch. 16. 12.

[z] ch 24. 14. 2 Sam. 3. 8.

[a] 1 Ki. 20. 10, 11. Jer. 9. 23. Ezek. 28. 2, 9, 10.

[b] 2 Sam. 22. 33, 35. 2 Chr. 32. 8. Ps. 124. 8. Prov. 18. 10. 2 Cor. 10. 4. Phil. 4. 13. Heb. 11. 33, 34.

[20] shut thee up.

[c] Deut. 28. 26.

[d] Josh. 4. 24. 1 Ki. 8. 43. 2 Ki. 19. 19. Isa. 52. 10.

[e] Ps. 44. 6, 7. Hos. 1. 7. Zech. 4. 6.

[f] 2 Chr. 20. 15.

[21] sunk as a stone in the water.

[g] ch. 21. 9. Judg. 3. 31. 2 Sam. 23. 21.

[h] Heb. 11. 34.

[i] Josh. 15. 36.

[j] ch. 16. 21, 22.

[k] Ruth 4. 22. 1 Chr. 2. 13, 14, 15. Isa. 11. 1, 10. Matt. 1. 6. Acts 13. 22. Rom. 15. 12.

---

[a] Gen. 44. 30. 2 Sam. 18. 33. Col. 2. 2.

[b] Deut. 13. 6. ch. 19. 2. ch. 20. 17. 2 Sam. 1. 26. Prov. 18. 24. John 15. 17–19. 1 John 3. 12–14.

[c] ch. 8. 11. ch. 14. 52.

[1] Or, prospered.

[2] Or, Philistines.

[d] Ex. 15. 20. Judg. 5. 1, 2. Judg. 11. 34. Ps. 68. 25. Ps. 150. 4. Jer. 31. 4.

[3] threestringed instruments.

7 And the women [e]answered *one another* as they played, and said, Sa̤ul hath slain his thousands, and Dā′vid his ten thousands.

8 And Sa̤ul was very wroth, and the saying [4]displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto Dā′vid ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed *but* thousands: and *what* can he have more but the kingdom?

9 And Sa̤ul [f]eyed Dā′vid from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that [g]the evil spirit from God came upon Sa̤ul, [h]and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and Dā′vid played with his hand, as at other times: and *there was* a javelin in Sa̤ul's hand.

11 And Sa̤ul [i]cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite Dā′vid even to the wall *with it.* And Dā′vid avoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Sa̤ul was afraid of Dā′vid, because [j]the LORD was with him, and was [k]departed from Sa̤ul.

13 Therefore Sa̤ul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and [l]he went out and came in before the people.

14 And Dā′vid [5]behaved himself wisely in all his ways; and [m]the LORD *was* with him.

15 Wherefore when Sa̤ul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Ĭş′ra̤-el and Jū′dah loved Dā′vid, because he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Sa̤ul said to Dā′vid, Behold my elder daughter Mē′răb, [n]her will I give thee to wife: only be thou [6]valiant for me, and fight [o]the LORD'S battles. For Sa̤ul said, [p]Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Phĭ-lĭs′tīneş be upon him.

18 And Dā′vid said unto Sa̤ul, [q]Who *am* I? and what *is* my life, *or* my father's family in Ĭş′ra̤-el, that I should be son in law to the king?

19 But it came to pass at the time when Mē′răb Sa̤ul's daughter should have been given to Dā′vid, that she was given [r]unto Ā′drĭ-el the [s]Mĕ-hŏl′ath-īte to wife.

20 And Mī′chal Sa̤ul's daughter loved Dā′vid: and they told Sa̤ul, and the thing [7]pleased him.

21 And Sa̤ul said, I will give him her, that she may be [t]a snare to him, and that the hand of the Phĭ-lĭs′tīneş may be against him. Wherefore Sa̤ul said to Dā′vid, Thou shalt this day be my son in law in *the one of* the twain.

22 ¶ And Sa̤ul commanded his servants, *saying,* Commune with Dā′vid secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the king's son in law.

23 And Sa̤ul's servants spake those words in the ears of Dā′vid. And Dā′vid said, Seemeth it to you *a* light *thing* to be a king's son in law, seeing that I *am* a poor man, and lightly esteemed?

24 And the servants of Sa̤ul told him, saying, [8]On this manner spake Dā′vid.

25 And Sa̤ul said, Thus shall ye say to Dā′vid, The king desireth not any [u]dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Phĭ-lĭs′tīneş, to be [v]avenged of the king's enemies. But Sa̤ul thought to make Dā′vid fall by the hand of the Phĭ-lĭs′tīneş.

26 And when his servants told Dā′vid these words, it [9]pleased Dā′vid well to be the king's son in law: and the days were not [10]expired.

27 Wherefore Dā′vid arose and went, he and his men, and slew of the Phĭ-lĭs′tīneş two hundred men; and [w]Dā′vid brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's son in law. And Sa̤ul gave him Mī′chal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Sa̤ul saw and knew that the LORD *was* with Dā′vid, and *that* Mī′chal Sa̤ul's daughter loved him.

29 And [x]Sa̤ul was yet the more afraid of Dā′vid; and Sa̤ul became Dā′vid's enemy continually.

30 Then the princes of the Phĭ-lĭs′tīneş [y]went forth: and it came to pass, after they went forth, *that* Dā′vid behaved himself [z]more wisely than all the servants of Sa̤ul; so that his name was much [11]set by.

CHAPTER 19.

1 Saul seeks David's life. 4 Jonathan interposes. 12 Michal's ruse. 23 Saul's prophecy.

AND Sa̤ul [a]spake to Jŏn′a̤-than his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill Dā′vid.

2 But Jŏn′a̤-than Sa̤ul's son delighted much in Dā′vid: and Jŏn′a̤-than told Dā′vid, [b]saying, Sa̤ul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thyself until the morning, and abide in a secret *place,* and hide thyself:

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou *art,* and I will commune with my father of thee; and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Jŏn′a̤-than [c]spake good of Dā′vid unto Sa̤ul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king [d]sin against his servant, against Dā′vid; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works *have been* to thee-ward very good:

5 For he did put his [e]life in his hand, and [f]slew the Phĭ-lĭs′tīne, and [g]the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Ĭş′ra̤-el: thou sawest *it,* and didst rejoice: [h]wherefore then wilt thou [i]sin against innocent blood, to slay Dā′vid without a cause?

6 And Sa̤ul hearkened unto the voice of Jŏn′a̤-than: and Sa̤ul sware, *As* the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain.

7 And Jŏn′a̤-than called Dā′vid, and Jŏn′a̤-than shewed him all those things. And Jŏn′a̤-than brought Dā′vid to Sa̤ul, and he was in his presence, as [1]in times past.

8 ¶ And there was war again: and Dā′vid went out, and fought with the Phĭ-lĭs′tīneş, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled from [2]him.

9 And [j]the evil spirit from the LORD was upon Sa̤ul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and Dā′vid played with *his* hand.

10 And Sa̤ul [k]sought to smite Dā′vid even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipped away out of Sa̤ul's presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and Dā′vid fled, and escaped that night.

B. C. 1063.

[e] Ex. 15. 21. Judg. 5. 3. 2 Chr. 5. 13. Ps. 24. Isa. 5. 1.
[4] was evil in his eyes.
[f] Gen. 4. 5. Matt. 20. 15. Luke 15. 28.
[g] ch. 16. 14.
[h] ch. 19. 24. Acts 16. 16.
[i] ch. 19. 10. ch. 20. 33. Prov. 27.
[j] ch. 16. 13.
[k] ch. 28. 15.
[l] Num. 27. 17. 2 Sam. 5. 2.
[5] Or, prospered.
[m] Gen. 39. 2. Josh. 6. 27. ch. 10. 7. ch. 16. 18. Acts 7. 9.
[n] ch. 17. 25.
[6] a son of valour.
[o] Num. 32. 20. ch. 25. 28.
[p] 2 Sam. 12. 9.
[q] Ruth 2. 10. ch. 9. 21. 2 Sam. 7. 18. Prov. 15. 33.
[r] 2 Sam. 21. 8.
[s] Judg. 7. 22.
[7] was right in his eyes.
[t] Ex. 10. 7. Ps. 7. 14-16. Prov. 26. 24-26. Jer. 5. 26.
[8] According to these words.
[u] Gen. 34. 12. Ex. 22. 17.
[v] ch. 14. 24.
[9] was right in the eyes of.
[10] fulfilled.
[w] 2 Sam. 3. 14.
[x] ch. 12. 15. Job 5. 2, 12, 13. Ps. 37. 12, 13. Eccl. 4. 4. Jas. 2. 13.
[y] 2 Sam. 11. 1.
[z] Luke 21. 15.
[11] precious.

[a] Prov. 27. 4.
[b] Acts 23. 16.
[c] Prov. 31. 8.
[d] Gen. 42. 22. ch. 2. 25. 2 Chr. 6. 22. Ps. 35. 12. Ps 109. 5. Prov. 17. 13. Jer. 18. 20. 1 Cor. 8. 12. 1 John 3. 15.
[e] Judg. 9. 17. Judg. 12. 3. ch. 28. 21. Ps. 119. 109.
[f] ch. 17. 49.
[g] 1 Sam. 11. 13. 1 Chr. 11. 14.
[h] ch. 20. 32.
[i] Matt. 27. 4.
[1] yesterday third day.
[2] his face.
[j] ch. 16. 14. ch. 18. 10.
[k] Job 5. 2. Ps. 5. 6. Prov. 1. 16. Prov. 29. 10.

11 [l]Sạul also sent messengers unto Dā'vid's house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Mī'chal Dā'vid's wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slain.

12 ¶ So Mī'chal [m]let Dā'vid down through a window: and he went, and fled, and escaped.

13 And Mī'chal took an [3]image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats' *hair* for his bolster, and covered *it* with a cloth.

14 And when Sạul sent messengers to take Dā'vid, she said, He *is* sick.

15 And Sạul sent the messengers *again* to see Dā'vid, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats' *hair* for his bolster.

17 And Sạul said unto Mī'chal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Mī'chal answered Sạul, He said unto me, Let me go; [n]why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So Dā'vid fled, and escaped, and came to [o]Săm'u-el to Rā'mah, and told him all that Sạul had done to him. And he and Săm'u-el went and dwelt in Nā'ịoth.

19 And it was told Sạul, saying, Behold, Dā'vid *is* at Nā'ịoth in Rā'mah.

20 And [p]Sạul sent messengers to take Dā'vid: [q]and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Săm'u-el standing *as* appointed over them, the Spirit of God was upon the messengers of Sạul, and they also [r]prophesied.

21 And when it was told Sạul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise. And Sạul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Rā'mah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sē'chu: and he asked and said, Where *are* Săm'u-el and Dā'vid? And *one* said, Behold, *they be* at Nā'ịoth in Rā'mah.

23 And he went thither to Nā'ịoth in Rā'mah: and [s]the Spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Nā'ịoth in Rā'mah.

24 [t]And he stripped off his clothes also, and prophesied before Săm'u-el in like manner, and [4]lay down [u]naked all that day and all that night. Wherefore they say, [v]*Is* Sạul also among the prophets?

CHAPTER 20.

1 *Jonathan covenants with David.* 18 *His token to David.* 24 *Saul's great anger.* 35 *Parting of Jonathan and David.*

AND Dā'vid fled from Nā'ịoth in Rā'mah, and came and said before Jŏn'a̤-than, What have I done? what *is* mine iniquity? and what *is* my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said unto him, [a]God forbid; thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will [1]shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not *so*.

3 And Dā'vid sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jŏn'a̤-than know this, lest he be grieved: but truly *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, *there is* but a step between me and death.

4 Then said Jŏn'a̤-than unto Dā'vid, [2]Whatsoever thy soul [3]desireth, I will even do *it* for thee.

5 And Dā'vid said unto Jŏn'a̤-than, Behold, to morrow *is* the [b]new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may [c]hide myself in the field unto the third *day* at even.

6 If thy father at all miss me, then say, Dā'vid earnestly asked *leave* of me that he might run [d]to Bĕth'–lĕ-hĕm his city: for *there is* a yearly [4]sacrifice there for all the family.

7 [e]If he say thus, *It is* well; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, *then* be sure that evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt [f]deal kindly with thy servant; for [g]thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, [h]if there be in me iniquity, slay me thyself; for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Jŏn'a̤-than said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said Dā'vid to Jŏn'a̤-than, Who shall tell me? or what *if* thy father answer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Jŏn'a̤-than said unto Dā'vid, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jŏn'a̤-than said unto Dā'vid, [i]O LORD God of Ī̤s'ra̤-el, when I have [5]sounded my father about to morrow any time, *or* the third *day*, and, behold, *if there be* good toward Dā'vid, and I then send not unto thee, and [6]shew it thee;

13 [j]The LORD do so and much more to Jŏn'a̤-than: but if it please my father *to do* thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and [k]the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not only while yet I live shew me the kindness of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *also* [l]thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever: no, not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of Dā'vid every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Jŏn'a̤-than [7]made *a covenant* with the house of Dā'vid, *saying*, [m]Let the LORD even require *it* at the hand of Dā'vid's enemies.

17 And Jŏn'a̤-than caused Dā'vid to swear again, [8]because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

18 Then Jŏn'a̤-than said to Dā'vid, To morrow *is* the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be [9]empty.

19 And *when* thou hast stayed three days, *then* thou shalt go down [10]quickly, and come to [n]the place where thou didst hide thyself [11]when the business was *in hand*, and shalt remain by the stone [12]Ē'zĕl.

B. C. 1062.

[l] Ps. 59, title.
[m] Josh. 2. 15. Acts 9. 24, 25.
[3] teraphim.
[n] 2 Sam. 2. 22.
[o] Prov. 17. 17. Mal. 2. 7.
[p] John 7. 32, 45.
[q] ch. 10. 5, 6. 1 Cor. 14. 3, 24, 25.
[r] Num. 11. 25. Joel 2. 28.
[s] Gen. 31. 24. Num. 23. 5. ch. 10. 10. Prov. 21. 1. Dan. 4. 35. Matt. 7. 22. John 11. 51. 1 Cor. 13. 2.
[t] Isa. 20. 2.
[4] fell.
[u] 2 Sam. 6. 14, 20. Mic. 1. 8.
[v] ch. 10. 11. Acts 9. 21.

---

[a] Gen. 44. 7. Josh. 22. 29.
[1] uncover mine ear.
[2] Or, say what is thy mind, and I will do, etc.
[3] speaketh, or, thinketh.
[b] Num. 10. 10. Num. 28. 11. 2 Ki. 4. 23. 1 Chr. 23. 31. 2 Chr. 2. 4. Ezra 3. 5. Neh. 10. 33. Ps. 81. 3. Isa. 1. 13. Ezek. 45. 17.
[c] ch. 19. 2. Ps. 55. 12. John 8. 59. Acts 17. 14.
[d] ch. 16. 4.
[4] Or, feast.
[e] Deut. 1. 23. 2 Sam. 17. 4.
[f] Josh. 2. 14. Ruth 1. 8.
[g] ch. 18. 3. ch. 23. 18.
[h] 2 Sam. 14. 32.
[i] Josh. 22. 22.
[5] searched.
[6] uncover thine ear.
[j] Ruth 1. 17.
[k] Josh. 1. 5. ch. 17. 37. 1 Chr. 22. 11, 16.
[l] Gen. 21. 23. 2 Sam. 9. 1, 3, 7. 2 Sam. 21. 7.
[7] cut.
[m] ch. 25. 22. ch. 31. 2. 2 Sam. 4. 7. 2 Sam. 21. 8.
[8] Or, by his love toward him.
[9] missed.
[10] greatly, or, diligently.
[n] ch. 19. 2.
[11] in the day of the business.
[12] Or, that sheweth the way.

B. C. 1062.

20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side *thereof,* as though I shot at a mark.

21 And, behold, I will send a lad, *saying,* Go, find out the arrows. If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows *are* on this side of thee, take them; then come thou: for *there is* peace to thee, and [13]no hurt; [o]*as* the LORD liveth.

22 But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows *are* beyond thee; go thy way: for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And *as touching* the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD *be* between thee and me for ever.

24 ¶ So Dā'vid [p]hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, *even* upon a seat by the wall: and Jŏn'a̤-than arose, and [q]Ăb'nẽr sat by Sa̤ul's side, and Dā'vid's place was empty.

26 Nevertheless Sa̤ul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he *is* [r]not clean; surely he *is* not clean.

27 And it came to pass on the morrow, *which was* the second *day* of the month, that Dā'vid's place was empty: and Sa̤ul said unto Jŏn'a̤-than his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jĕs'se̤ to meat, neither yesterday, nor to day?

28 And Jŏn'a̤-than answered Sa̤ul, Dā'vid earnestly asked *leave* of me *to go* to Bĕth'-lĕ-hĕm:

29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee; for our family hath a sacrifice in the city; and my brother, he hath commanded me *to be there:* and now, if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren. Therefore he cometh not unto the king's table.

30 Then Sa̤ul's anger was kindled against Jŏn'a̤-than, and he said unto him, [14]Thou son of the perverse rebellious *woman,* do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jĕs'se̤ to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mother's nakedness?

31 For as long as the son of Jĕs'se̤ liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom. Wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he [15]shall surely die.

32 And Jŏn'a̤-than answered Sa̤ul his father, and said unto him, [s]Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?

33 And Sa̤ul cast a javelin at him to smite him: whereby Jŏn'a̤-than knew that it was determined of his father to slay Dā'vid.

34 So Jŏn'a̤-than arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the month: for he was grieved for Dā'vid, because his father had done him shame.

35 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that Jŏn'a̤-than went out into the field at the time appointed with Dā'vid, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said unto his lad, Run, find out now the arrows which I shoot. *And* as the lad ran, he shot an arrow [16]beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jŏn'a̤-than had shot, Jŏn'a̤-than cried after the lad, and said, *Is* not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jŏn'a̤-than cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jŏn'a̤-than's lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: only Jŏn'a̤-than and Dā'vid knew the matter.

40 And Jŏn'a̤-than gave his [17]artillery unto [18]his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry *them* to the city.

41 ¶ *And* as soon as the lad was gone, Dā'vid arose out of *a place* toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until Dā'vid exceeded.

42 And Jŏn'a̤-than said to Dā'vid, Go in peace, [19]forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jŏn'a̤-than went into the city.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *David at Nob.* 10 *He flees to Gath.* 13 *Feigns madness.*

THEN came Dā'vid to [a]Nōb to [b]Ā-hĭm'e̤-lech the priest: and Ā-hĭm'e̤-lech was afraid at the meeting of Dā'vid, and said unto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dā'vid said unto Ā-hĭm'e̤-lech the priest, [c]The king hath commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed *my* servants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give *me* five *loaves of* bread in mine hand, or what there is [1]present.

4 And the priest answered Dā'vid, and said, *There is* no common bread under mine hand, but there is [d]hallowed bread; [e]if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.

5 And Dā'vid answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth women *have been* kept from us about these three days, since I came out, and the [f]vessels of the young men are holy, and *the bread is* in a manner common, [2]yea, though it were sanctified this day [g]in the vessel.

6 So the priest [h]gave him hallowed *bread:* for there was no bread there but the shewbread, [i]that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the servants of Sa̤ul *was* there that day, detained before the LORD; and his name *was* [j]Dō'eg, an Ē'dom-īte, the chiefest of the herdmen that *belonged* to Sa̤ul.

8 ¶ And Dā'vid said unto Ā-hĭm'e̤-lech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king's business required haste.

9 And the priest said, The sword of Gō-lī'ath the Phĭ-lĭs'tīne, whom thou slewest in the valley of

[13] not any thing.
[o] Deut. 6. 13. Deut. 10. 20. Ps. 63. 11. Isa. 65. 16. Jer. 4. 2.
[p] Prov. 27. 12.
[q] ch. 14. 50.
[r] Lev. 6. 2, 3. Lev. 7. 21. Lev. 11. 24, 27, 31, 40. Lev. 15. 5. Num. 19. 16. 1 Cor. 15. 33. 2 Cor. 6. 17. Eph. 2. 1-3. Eph. 5. 11.
[14] Son of perverse rebellion, or, Thou perverse rebel.
[15] is the son of death.
[s] Gen. 31. 36. ch. 19. 5. Ps. 25. 3. Ps. 69. 4. Ps. 82. 4. Prov. 14. 25. Prov. 24. 11. Prov. 31. 9. Matt. 27. 23. Luke 23. 32. John 7. 51. John 15. 25.
[16] to pass over him.
[17] instruments.
[18] that was his.
[19] Or, the LORD be witness of that which, etc.

---

[a] ch. 22. 19. Neh. 11. 32. Isa. 10. 32.
[b] ch. 14. 3, called Ahiah. Called also Abiathar.
[c] Gen. 27. 20–24. ch. 19. 11. Ps. 119. 29. Prov. 29. 25. Gal. 2. 12, 13. Col. 3. 9.
[1] found.
[d] Ex. 25. 30. Lev. 24. 5. Matt. 12. 4.
[e] Ex. 19. 15. Zech. 7. 3.
[f] 1 Thess. 4. 4.
[2] Or, especially when this day there is other sanctified in the vessel.
[g] Lev. 8. 26.
[h] Matt. 12. 3. Mark 2. 25. Luke 6. 3.
[i] Lev. 24. 8.
[j] ch. 22. 9. Ps. 52, title.

Ē'lah, [k]behold, it *is here* wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take *it:* for *there is* no other save that here. And Dā'vid said, *There is* none like that; give it me.

10 ¶ And Dā'vid arose, and fled that day for fear of Sa̤ul, and went to [3]Ā'chĭsh the king of Găth.

11 And [l]the servants of Ā'chĭsh said unto him, *Is* not this Dā'vid the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, [m]Sa̤ul hath slain his thousands, and Dā'vid his ten thousands?

12 And Dā'vid laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Ā'chĭsh the king of Găth.

13 And [n]he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and [4]scrabbled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

14 Then said Ā'chĭsh unto his servants, Lo, ye see the man [5]is mad: wherefore *then* have ye brought him to me?

15 Have I need of mad men, that ye have brought this *fellow* to play the mad man in my presence? shall this *fellow* come into my house?

CHAPTER 22.

1 *David at Adullam.* 11 *Saul's vengeance on the priests of Nob.* 20 *David hears the news.*

DĀ'VID therefore departed thence, and [a]escaped [b]to the cave Ā-dŭl'lăm: and when his brethren and all his father's house heard *it,* they went down thither to him.

2 [c]And every one *that was* in distress, and every one that [1]*was* in debt, and every one *that was* [2]discontented, gathered themselves unto him; and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

3 ¶ And Dā'vid went thence to Mĭz'peh of Mō'ab: and he said unto the king of Mō'ab, [d]Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Mō'ab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Dā'vid was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the prophet [e]Găd said unto Dā'vid, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Jū'dah. Then Dā'vid departed, and came into the forest of Hā'reth.

6 ¶ When Sa̤ul heard that Dā'vid was discovered, and the men that *were* with him, (now Sa̤ul abode in Gĭb'e̤-ah under a [3]tree in Rā'mah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants *were* standing about him;)

7 Then Sa̤ul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Bĕn'ja̤-mītes; will the son of Jĕs'se̤ [f]give every one of you fields and vineyards, *and* make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds;

8 That all of you have conspired against me, and *there is* none that [4]sheweth me that [g]my son hath made a league with the son of Jĕs'se̤, and *there is* none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

9 ¶ Then answered [h]Dō'eg the Ē'dom-īte, which was set over the servants of Sa̤ul, and said, I saw the son of Jĕs'se̤ coming to Nŏb, to [i]Ā̆-hĭm'e̤-lech the son of [j]Ā̆-hī'tub.

10 And [k]he enquired of the LORD for him, and [l]gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Gō-lī'ath the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne.

11 Then the king sent to call Ā̆-hĭm'e̤-lech the priest, the son of Ā̆-hī'tub, and all his father's house, the priests that *were* in Nŏb: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Sa̤ul said, Hear now, thou son of Ā̆-hī'tub. And he answered, [5]Here I *am,* my lord.

13 And Sa̤ul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jĕs'se̤, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ā̆-hĭm'e̤-lech [m]answered the king, and said, And who *is so* faithful among all thy servants as Dā'vid, which is the king's son in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute *any* thing unto his servant, *nor* to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, [6]less or more.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ā̆-hĭm'e̤-lech, thou, and all thy father's house.

17 ¶ And the king said unto the [7]footmen that stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests of the LORD; because their hand also *is* with Dā'vid, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the servants of the king [n]would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD.

18 And [o]the king said to Dō'eg, Turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Dō'eg the Ē'dom-īte turned, and he fell upon the priests, and [p]slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a [q]linen ephod.

19 [r]And Nŏb, the city of the priests, smote [s]he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ [t]And one of the sons of Ā̆-hĭm'e̤-lech the son of Ā̆-hī'tub, named Ā̆-bī'a̤-thär, [u]escaped, and fled after Dā'vid.

21 And Ā̆-bī'a̤-thär shewed Dā'vid that Sa̤ul had slain the LORD'S priests.

22 And Dā'vid said unto Ā̆-bī'a̤-thär, I knew *it* that day, when Dō'eg the Ē'dom-īte *was* there, that he would surely tell Sa̤ul: I have occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy father's house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not: [v]for he that seeketh my life seeketh thy life: but with me thou *shalt be* in safeguard.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *David saves Keilah.* 7 *Saul pursues David.* 13 *David's escape.*

THEN they told Dā'vid, saying, Behold, the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne̤s fight against [a]Keī'lah, and they rob the threshingfloors.

---

[k] ch. 31. 10.
[3] Or, Abimelech.
[l] Ps. 56, title.
[m] ch. 18. 7.
[n] Ps. 34, title.
[4] Or, made marks.
[5] Or, playeth the mad man.

[a] Ps. 57, title. Ps. 142, title.
[b] Josh. 12. 15. 2 Sam. 23. 13. Mic. 1. 15. Heb. 11. 38.
[c] Judg. 11. 3.
[1] had a creditor.
[2] bitter of soul.
[d] Gen. 47. 11. Ex. 20. 12. Deut. 5. 16. Prov. 10. 1. Prov. 23. 24. Matt. 19. 19. Eph. 6. 2. 1 Tim. 5. 4.
[e] 2 Sam. 24. 11. 1 Chr. 21. 9. 2 Chr. 29. 25.
[3] Or, grove in a high place.
[f] ch. 8. 14.
[4] uncovereth mine ear.
[g] ch. 18. 3. ch. 20. 30.
[h] ch. 21. 7. Ps. 52, title.
[i] ch. 21. 1.
[j] ch. 14. 3.
[k] Num. 27. 21.
[l] ch. 21. 6, 9.
[5] Behold me.
[m] ch. 19. 4, 5. ch. 20. 32. ch. 24. 11. Prov. 24. 11, 12. Prov. 31. 9.
[6] little, or, great.
[7] runners, or, guard.
[n] Ex. 1. 17. Acts 4. 19.
[o] Ps. 12. 5. Prov. 28. 15.
[p] ch. 2. 31.
[q] Ex. 28. 40.
[r] Neh. 11. 32. Isa. 10. 32.
[s] Ps. 10. Isa. 26. 13.
[t] ch. 23. 6.
[u] Judg. 9. 5. ch. 2. 33.
[v] 1 Ki. 2. 26. Matt. 24. 9. John 16. 2. Heb. 12. 1-3.

[a] Josh. 15. 44.

2 Therefore Dā'vid [b]enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş? And the LORD said unto Dā'vid, Go, and smite the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş, and save Kē-ī'lah.

3 And Dā'vid's men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Jū'dah: how much more then if we come to Kē-ī'lah against the armies of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş?

4 Then Dā'vid enquired of the LORD yet again. And the LORD answered him and said, Arise, go down to Kē-ī'lah; for I will deliver the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş into thine hand.

5 So Dā'vid and his men went to Kē-ī'lah, and fought with the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş, and brought away their cattle, and smote them with a great slaughter. So Dā'vid saved the inhabitants of Kē-ī'lah.

6 And it came to pass, when Ā-bī'a̤-thär the son of Ā-hĭm'e̥-lech [c]fled to Dā'vid to Kē-ī'lah, *that* he came down *with* an ephod in his hand.

7 ¶ And it was told Sa̤ul that Dā'vid was come to Kē-ī'lah. And Sa̤ul said, God [d]hath delivered him into mine hand; for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars.

8 And Sa̤ul called all the people together to war, to go down to Kē-ī'lah, to besiege Dā'vid and his men.

9 ¶ And Dā'vid knew that Sa̤ul secretly practised mischief against him; and [e]he said to Ā-bī'a̤-thär the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

10 Then said Dā'vid, O LORD God of Īş'ra̤-el, thy servant hath certainly heard that Sa̤ul seeketh to come to Kē-ī'lah, [f]to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Kē-ī'lah deliver me up into his hand? will Sa̤ul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O LORD God of Īş'ra̤-el, I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down.

12 Then said Dā'vid, Will the men of Kē-ī'lah [1]deliver me and my men into the hand of Sa̤ul? And the LORD said, They will deliver *thee* up.

13 ¶ Then Dā'vid and his men, [g]*which were* about six hundred, arose and departed out of Kē-ī'lah, and went whithersoever they could go. And it was told Sa̤ul that Dā'vid was escaped from Kē-ī'lah; and he forbare to go forth.

14 And Dā'vid abode in the wilderness in strong holds, and remained in [h]a mountain in the wilderness of [i]Zĭph. And Sa̤ul [j]sought him every day, but [k]God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And Dā'vid saw that Sa̤ul was come out to seek his life: and Dā'vid *was* in the wilderness of Zĭph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Jŏn'a̤-than Sa̤ul's son arose, and went to Dā'vid into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Sa̤ul my father shall not find thee; and thou shalt be king over Īş'ra̤-el, and I shall be next unto thee; and [l]that also Sa̤ul my father knoweth.

18 And they two [m]made a covenant before the LORD: and Dā'vid abode in the wood, and Jŏn'a̤-than went to his house.

19 ¶ Then [n]came up the Zĭph'ītes to Sa̤ul to Gĭb'e̥-ah, saying, Doth not Dā'vid hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hăch'ĭ-lah, which *is* [2]on the south of [3]Jĕsh'ĭ-mŏn?

20 Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down; and [4]our part *shall be* to deliver him into the king's hand.

21 And Sa̤ul said, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD; for ye have compassion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know and see his place where his [5]haunt is, *and* who hath seen him there: *for* it is told me *that* he dealeth very subtilly.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Jū'dah.

24 And they arose, and went to Zĭph before Sa̤ul: but Dā'vid and his men *were* in the wilderness [o]of Mā'on, in the plain on the south of Jĕsh'ĭ-mŏn.

25 Sa̤ul also and his men went to seek *him*. And they told Dā'vid: wherefore he came down [6]into a rock, and abode in the wilderness of Mā'on. And when Sa̤ul heard *that*, he pursued after Dā'vid in the wilderness of Mā'on.

26 And Sa̤ul went on this side of the mountain, and Dā'vid and his men on that side of the mountain: [p]and Dā'vid made haste to get away for fear of Sa̤ul; for Sa̤ul and his men [q]compassed Dā'vid and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ [r]But there came a messenger unto Sa̤ul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş have [7]invaded the land.

28 Wherefore Sa̤ul returned from pursuing after Dā'vid, and went against the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş: therefore they called that place [8]Sē'lȧ-hăm-mah-lē'koth.

29 ¶ And Dā'vid went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at [s]Ĕn-gē'dī.

CHAPTER 24.

1 David at En-gedi. 4 He spares Saul's life. 16 David's oath to Saul.

AND it came to pass, [a]when Sa̤ul was returned from [1]following the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş, that it was told him, saying, Behold, Dā'vid *is* in the wilderness of Ĕn-gē'dī.

2 Then Sa̤ul took three thousand chosen men out of all Īş'ra̤-el, [b]and went to seek Dā'vid and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats.

3 And he came to the sheepcotes by the way, where *was* a cave; and Sa̤ul went in to [c]cover his feet: and [d]Dā'vid and his men remained in the sides of the cave.

4 [e]And the men of Dā'vid said unto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then Dā'vid arose, and cut off the skirt of [2]Sa̤ul's robe privily.

5 And it came to pass afterward, that [f]Dā'vid's heart smote him, because he had cut off Sa̤ul's skirt.

B. C. 1062.

[b] Num. 27. 21. ch. 28. 6. ch. 30. 8. 2 Sam. 5. 19, 23. 1 Chr. 10. 14. Ps. 37. 5. Prov. 3. 5, 6.

[c] ch. 22. 20.

[d] Ex. 15. 6. ch. 24. 4–6. ch. 26. 8, 9. Ps. 71. 11.

[e] Num. 27. 21. ch. 30. 7.

[f] ch. 22. 19. 2 Sam. 20. 20. Esth. 3. 6. Ps. 44. 22.

[1] shut up.

[g] ch. 22. 2.

[h] Ps. 11. 1.

[i] Josh. 15. 55.

[j] ch. 27. 1. Ps. 54. 3, 4. Prov. 1. 16.

[k] Deut. 33. 3. ch. 2. 9. Ps. 32. 7. Ps. 33. 18. Ps. 121. 3, 8. Prov. 2. 8. Prov. 21. 30. Rom. 8. 31. 2 Tim. 3. 11.

[l] ch. 24. 20.

[m] ch. 18. 3. 2 Sam. 21. 7.

[n] ch. 26. 1. Ps. 54, title.

[2] on the right hand.

[3] Or, the wilderness.

[4] it becometh me.

[5] foot shall be.

[o] Josh. 15. 55. ch. 25. 2.

[6] Or, from the rock.

[p] ch. 19. 12. ch. 20. 38. 2 Sam. 15. 14. Ps. 31. 22.

[q] 2 Chr. 20. 12. Ps. 17. 9. 2 Cor. 1. 8.

[r] Deut. 32. 36. ch. 14. 6. 2 Sam. 22. 2 Ki. 19. 9. Ps. 18. Isa. 37. 6–9.

[7] spread themselves upon, etc.

[8] That is, The rock of divisions.

[s] 2 Chr. 20. 2.

---

[a] ch. 23. 28.

[1] after.

[b] Ps. 38. 12.

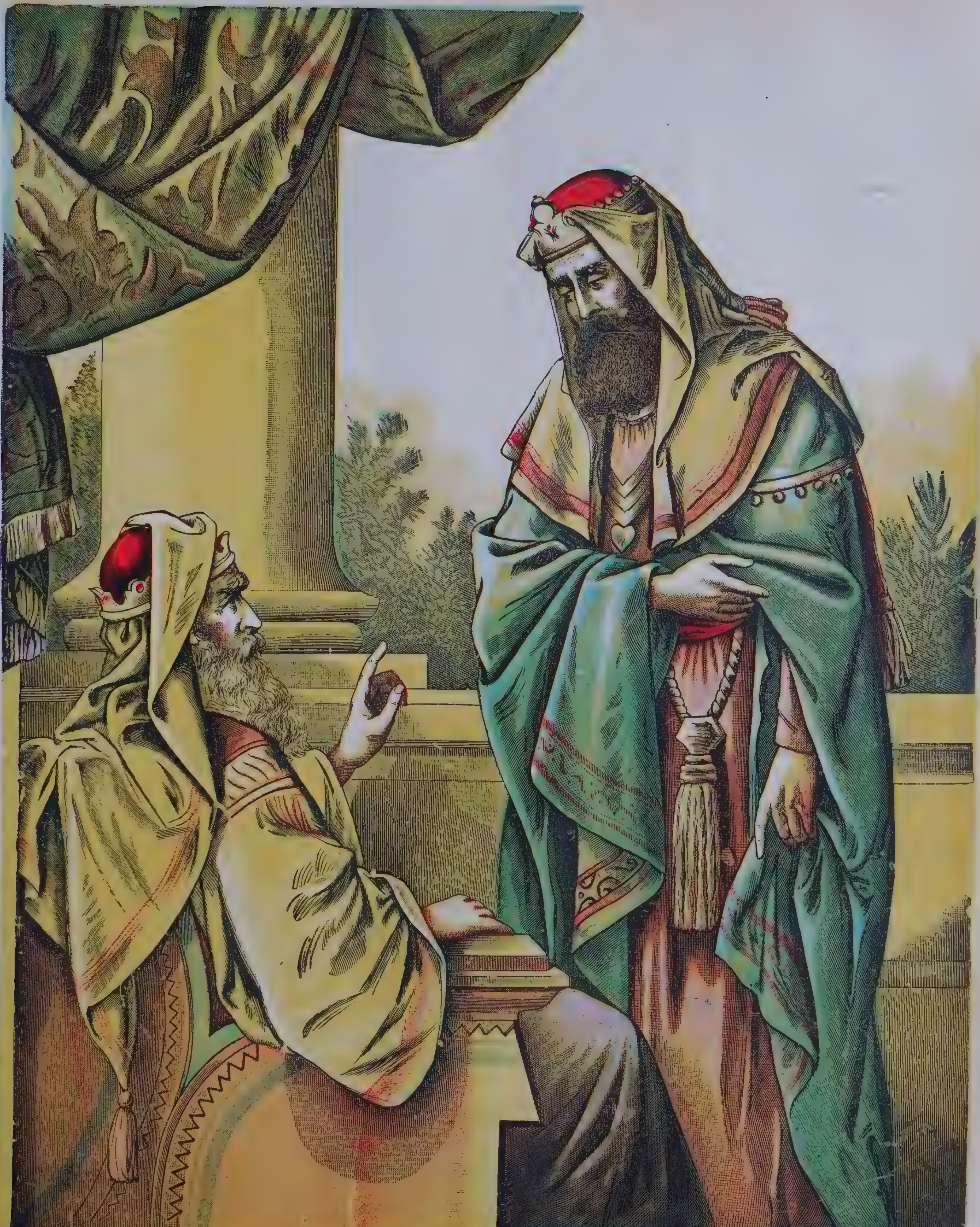
[c] Judg. 3. 24.

[d] Ps. 57, title.

[e] ch. 26. 8.

[2] the robe which was Saul's.

[f] 2 Sam. 24. 10.



DAVID GIVETH A CHARGE TO SOLOMON.

6 And he said unto his men, [g]The LORD forbid that I should do this thing unto my master, the LORD'S anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the anointed of the LORD.

7 So Dā′vid [3]stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Sa̤ul. But Sa̤ul rose up out of the cave, and went on *his* way.

8 Dā′vid also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Sa̤ul, saying, My lord the king. And when Sa̤ul looked behind him, Dā′vid stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

9 ¶ And Dā′vid said to Sa̤ul, [h]Wherefore hearest thou men's words, saying, Behold, Dā′vid seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: and *some* bade *me* kill thee: but *mine eye* spared thee; and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he *is* the LORD'S anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, see, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that *there is* neither [i]evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou [j]huntest my soul to take it.

12 [k]The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedness proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the [l]king of Ī̆s̱′ra̤-el come out? after whom dost thou pursue? [m]after a dead dog, after [n]a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and [o]see, and [p]plead my cause, and [4]deliver me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to pass, when Dā′vid had made an end of speaking these words unto Sa̤ul, that Sa̤ul said, [q]*Is* this thy voice, my son Dā′vid? And Sa̤ul lifted up his voice, and wept.

17 And he said to Dā′vid, Thou *art* [r]more righteous than I: for [s]thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had [5]delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

19 For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good for that thou hast done unto me this day.

20 And now, behold, [t]I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Ī̆s̱′ra̤-el shall be established in thine hand.

21 Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my father's house.

22 And Dā′vid sware unto Sa̤ul. And Sa̤ul went home; but Dā′vid and his men gat them up unto the hold.

CHAPTER 25.

1 Death of Samuel. 14 Abigail pacifies David. 39 He marries her.

AND [a]Săm′u-el died; and all the Ī̆s̱′ra̤-el-ītes were gathered together, and [b]lamented him, and buried him in his house at Rā′mah. And Dā′vid arose, and went down [c]to the wilderness of Pā′ran.

2 And *there was* a man [d]in Mā′on, whose [1]possessions *were* in [e]Cär′mel; and the man *was* very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was [f]shearing his sheep in Cär′mel.

3 Now the name of the man *was* Nā′bal; and the name of his wife Ăb′ĭ-gāil: and *she was* a [g]woman of good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance: but the man *was* [h]churlish and evil in his doings; and he *was* of the house of Cā′leb.

4 ¶ And Dā′vid heard in the wilderness that Nā′bal did [i]shear his sheep.

5 And Dā′vid sent out ten young men, and Dā′vid said unto the young men, Get you up to Cär′mel, and go to Nā′bal, and [2]greet him in my name:

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liveth *in prosperity*, [j]Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine house, and peace *be* unto all that thou hast.

7 And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds which were with us, we [3]hurt them not, neither was there ought missing unto them, all the while they were in Cär′mel.

8 Ask thy young men, and they will shew thee. Wherefore let the young men find favour in thine eyes: for we come in [k]a good day: give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand unto thy servants, and to thy son Dā′vid.

9 And when Dā′vid's young men came, they spake to Nā′bal according to all those words in the name of Dā′vid, and [4]ceased.

10 ¶ And Nā′bal answered Dā′vid's servants, and said, [l]Who *is* Dā′vid? and who *is* the son of Jĕs′se̤? there be many servants now a days that break away every man from his master.

11 [m]Shall I then take my bread, and my water, and my [5]flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give *it* unto men, whom I know not whence they *be?*

12 So Dā′vid's young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And Dā′vid said unto his men, Gird ye on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword; and Dā′vid also girded on his sword: and there went up after Dā′vid about four hundred men; and two hundred [n]abode by the stuff.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Ăb′ĭ-gāil, Nā′bal's wife, saying, Behold, Dā′vid sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master; and he [6]railed on them.

15 But the men *were* very good unto us, and we were not [7]hurt, neither missed we any thing, as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields:

16 They were [o]a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou

B. C. 1061.

g ch. 26. 11.
2 Sam. 1. 14.
Job 31. 29, 30.
3 cut off.
h Ps. 141. 6.
Prov. 16. 28.
Prov. 17. 9.
i Ps. 7. 3.
Ps. 35. 7.
j ch. 26. 20.
k Gen. 16. 5.
Judg. 11. 27.
l Prov. 5. 23.
m ch. 17. 43.
2 Sam. 9. 8.
n ch. 26. 20.
o 2 Chr. 24. 22.
p Ps. 35. 1.
Ps. 43. 1.
Mic. 7. 9.
4 judge.
q ch. 26. 17.
r Gen. 38. 26.
Ex. 9. 27.
s Matt. 5. 44.
5 shut up.
t ch. 23. 17.
2 Sam. 3. 17.
Matt. 2. 3–6, 13, 16.

---

a ch. 28. 3.
Isa. 57. 1, 2.
b Gen. 50. 11.
Deut. 34. 8.
Acts 8. 2.
c Gen. 14. 6.
Num. 12. 16.
Ps. 120. 5.
d ch. 23. 24.
1 Or, business.
e Josh. 15. 55.
f Gen. 38. 13.
2 Sam. 13. 23.
g Ruth 4. 11.
Prov. 14. 1.
Prov. 24. 3, 4.
h Isa. 32. 5, 7.
i Gen. 38. 13.
2 ask him in my name of peace.
j 2 Sam. 18. 28.
1 Chr. 12. 18.
Ps. 122. 7.
Matt. 10. 12, 13.
Luke 10. 5.
3 shamed.
k Neh. 8. 10.
Esth. 9. 19.
4 rested.
l Judg. 9. 28.
Ps. 73. 7, 8.
m Judg. 8. 6.
5 slaughter.
n ch. 30. 24.
6 flew upon them.
7 shamed.
o Ex. 14. 22.
Job 1. 10.
Zech. 2. 5.

wilt do; for evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he *is such* a son of Bē'lĭ-al, that *a man* cannot speak to him.

18 ¶ Then Āb'ĭ-gāil made haste, and [p] took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched *corn*, and an hundred [8] clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on asses.

19 And she said unto her servants, [q] Go on before me; behold, I come after you. But she told not her husband Nā'bal.

20 And it was *so, as* she rode on the ass, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and, behold, Dā'vid and his men came down against her; and she met them.

21 Now Dā'vid had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this *fellow* hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that *pertained* unto him: and he hath [r] requited me evil for good.

22 [s] So and more also do God unto the enemies of Dā'vid, if I leave of all that *pertain* to him by the morning light any that pisseth against the wall.

23 And when Āb'ĭ-gāil saw Dā'vid, she hasted, and [t] lighted off the ass, and fell before Dā'vid on her face, and bowed herself to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, *upon* me *let this* iniquity *be:* and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine [9] audience, and hear the words of thine handmaid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, [10] regard this man of Bē'lĭ-al, *even* Nā'bal: for as his name *is*, so *is* he; [11] Nā'bal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

26 Now therefore, my lord, [u] *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, seeing the LORD hath [v] withholden thee from coming to *shed* blood, and from [12] avenging thyself with thine own hand, now [w] let thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nā'bal.

27 And now [x] this [13] blessing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that [14] follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thine handmaid: for [y] the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house; because my lord fighteth the battles of the LORD, and [z] evil hath not been found in thee *all* thy days.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be [a] bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he [b] sling out, [15] *as out* of the middle of a sling.

30 And it shall come to pass, when the LORD shall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Ĭṣ'ra̤-el;

31 That this shall be [16] no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeless, or that my lord hath avenged himself: but when the LORD shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

32 ¶ And Dā'vid said to Āb'ĭ-gāil, [c] Blessed *be* the LORD God of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, which sent thee this day to meet me:

33 And blessed *be* thy advice, and blessed *be* thou, which hast kept me this day from coming to *shed* blood, and from avenging myself with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, *as* the LORD God of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nā'bal by the morning light any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So Dā'vid received of her hand *that* which she had brought him, and said unto her, [d] Go up in peace to thine house; see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted [e] thy person.

36 ¶ And Āb'ĭ-gāil came to Nā'bal; and, behold, [f] he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nā'bal's heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* [g] very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, less or more, until the morning light.

37 But it came to pass in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nā'bal, and his wife had told him these things, that his [h] heart died within him, and he became *as* a stone.

38 And it came to pass about ten days *after*, that [i] the LORD smote Nā'bal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when Dā'vid heard that Nā'bal was dead, he said, Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath [j] pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nā'bal, and hath kept his servant from evil: for the LORD hath [k] returned the wickedness of Nā'bal upon his own head. And Dā'vid sent and communed with Āb'ĭ-gāil, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the servants of Dā'vid were come to Āb'ĭ-gāil to Cär'mel, they spake unto her, saying, Dā'vid sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed herself on *her* face to the earth, and said, Behold, *let* [l] thine handmaid *be* a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And Āb'ĭ-gāil hasted, and arose, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of hers that went [17] after her; and she went after the messengers of Dā'vid, and became his wife.

43 Dā'vid also took Ā-hĭn'o̤-am [m] of Jĕz'rḙ-el; [n] and they were also both of them his wives.

44 ¶ But Sa̤ul had given [o] Mī'chal his daughter, Dā'vid's wife, to [18] Phăl'tī the son of Lā'ish, which *was* of [p] Găl'lĭm.

CHAPTER 26.

1 Saul pursues David. 5 David spares him. 21 Saul's penitence.

AND the Zĭph'ītes came unto Sa̤ul to Ḡĭb'ḙ-ah, saying, [a] Doth not Dā'vid hide himself in the hill of Hăch'ĭ-lah, *which is* before Jĕsh'ĭ-mŏn?

2 Then Sa̤ul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Zĭph, having three thousand chosen men of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el with him, to seek Dā'vid in the wilderness of Zĭph.

3 And Sa̤ul pitched in the hill of Hăch'ĭ-lah, which *is* before Jĕsh'ĭ-mŏn, by the way. But Dā'vid abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Sa̤ul came after him into the wilderness.

B. C. 1060.

[p] Gen. 32. 13. 2 Sam. 17. 28, 29. Prov. 18. 16.

[8] Or, lumps.

[q] Gen. 32. 16.

[r] Gen. 44. 4. Ps. 35. 12. Prov. 17. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 20.

[s] Ruth 1. 17. ch. 3. 17. ch. 20. 13, 16.

[t] Josh. 15. 18.

[9] ears.

[10] lay it to his heart.

[11] That is, Fool.

[u] 2 Ki. 2. 2.

[v] Gen. 20. 6.

[12] saving thyself.

[w] 2 Sam. 18. 32.

[x] Gen. 33. 11.

[13] Or, present.

[14] walk at the feet of, etc.

[y] 2 Sam. 7. 11. 1 Ki. 9. 5. 1 Chr. 17. 16.

[z] ch. 24. 11.

[a] Deut. 33. 29. Ps. 66. 9. Matt. 10. 29, 30. Acts 17. 28.

[b] Jer. 10. 18.

[15] in the midst of the bought of a sling.

[16] no staggering, or, stumbling.

[c] Gen. 24. 27. Ex. 18. 10. Ezra 7. 27. Ps. 41. 12, 13. Ps. 72. 18. Luke 1. 68.

[d] ch. 20. 42. 2 Sam. 15. 9. Luke 7. 50.

[e] Gen. 19. 21.

[f] 2 Sam. 13. 23.

[g] Prov. 20. 1. Isa. 5. 11. Hos. 4. 11. Luke 21. 34. Eph. 5. 18.

[h] Deut. 28. 28. Job 15. 21.

[i] Ex. 12. 29. 2 Sam. 6. 7. Job 12. 10. Ps. 104. 29. Acts 12. 23.

[j] Prov. 22. 23.

[k] 2 Sam. 3. 28, 29. Esth. 7. 10. Ps. 7. 16.

[l] Ruth 2. 10, 13. Prov. 15. 33.

[17] at her feet.

[m] Josh. 15. 56. 2 Sam. 3. 2.

[n] Gen. 2. 24. ch. 27. 3. Matt. 19. 5, 8.

[o] 2 Sam. 3. 14.

[18] Phaltiel.

[p] Isa. 10. 30.

---

[a] ch. 23. 19. Ps. 54, title.

4 Dā′vid therefore sent out spies, and understood that Sạul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And Dā′vid arose, and came to the place where Sạul had pitched: and Dā′vid beheld the place where Sạul lay, and [b]Ăb′nẽr the son of Nẽr, the captain of his host: and Sạul lay in the [1]trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then answered Dā′vid and said to Ā-hĭm′e̯-lech the Hĭt′tīte, and to Ā-bĭsh′ă-ī [c]the son of Zẽr-ụ-ī′ah, brother to Jō′ab, saying, Who will [d]go down with me to Sạul to the camp? And Ā-bĭsh′ă-ī said, I will go down with thee.

7 So Dā′vid and Ā-bĭsh′ă-ī came to the people by night: and, behold, Sạul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Ăb′nẽr and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Ā-bĭsh′ă-ī to Dā′vid, God hath [2]delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear even to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time.

9 And Dā′vid said to Ā-bĭsh′ă-ī, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORD's anointed, and be guiltless?

10 Dā′vid said furthermore, *As* the LORD liveth, [e]the LORD shall smite him; or [f]his day shall come to die; or he shall [g]descend into battle, and perish.

11 [h]The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORD'S anointed: but, I pray thee, take thou now the spear that *is* at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So Dā′vid took the spear and the cruse of water from Sạul's bolster; and they gat them away, and no man saw *it*, nor knew *it*, neither awaked: for they *were* all asleep; because [i]a deep sleep from the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then Dā′vid went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afar off; a great space *being* between them:

14 And Dā′vid cried to the people, and to Ăb′nẽr the son of Nẽr, saying, Answerest thou not, Ăb′nẽr? Then Ăb′nẽr answered and said, Who *art* thou *that* criest to the king?

15 And Dā′vid said to Ăb′nẽr, *Art* not thou a *valiant* man? and who *is* like to thee in Ĭṣ′rạ-el? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou hast done. *As* the LORD liveth, ye *are* [3]worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master, the LORD'S anointed. And now see where the king's spear *is*, and the cruse of water that *was* at his bolster.

17 And Sạul knew Dā′vid's voice, and said, [j]*Is* this thy voice, my son Dā′vid? And Dā′vid said, *It is* my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he said, [k]Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? [l]or what evil *is* in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If the LORD have [m]stirred thee up against me, let him [4]accept an offering; but if *they be* the children of men, cursed *be* they before the LORD; [n]for they have driven me out this day from [5]abiding in the [o]inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go, serve other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Ĭṣ′rạ-el is come out to seek [p]a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then said Sạul, [q]I have sinned: return, my son Dā′vid: for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was [r]precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And Dā′vid answered and said, Behold the king's spear! and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 [s]The LORD render to every man his righteousness and his faithfulness: for the LORD delivered thee into *my* hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORD'S anointed.

24 And, behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Sạul said to Dā′vid, Blessed *be* thou, my son Dā′vid: thou shalt both do great *things*, and also shalt still [t]prevail. So Dā′vid went on his way, and Sạul returned to his place.

CHAPTER 27.

1 David dwells at Gath. 6 Achish gives him Ziklag.

AND Dā′vid said in his heart, I shall now [1]perish one day by the hand of Sạul: *there is* nothing better for me than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Phĭ-lĭs′tīneṣ; and Sạul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Ĭṣ′rạ-el: so shall I escape out of his hand.

2 And Dā′vid arose, [a]and he passed over with the six hundred men that *were* with him [b]unto Ā′chĭsh, the son of Mā′och, king of Găth.

3 And Dā′vid dwelt with Ā′chĭsh at Găth, he and his men, every man with his household, *even* Dā′vid with his two wives, Ā-hĭn′ọ-am the Jĕz′rẹ-el-īt-ess, and Ăb′ĭ-gāil the Căr′mel-īt-ess, Nā′bal's wife.

4 And it was told Sạul that Dā′vid was fled to Găth: and he sought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And Dā′vid said unto Ā′chĭsh, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee?

6 Then Ā′chĭsh gave him Zĭk′lăg that day: wherefore [c]Zĭk′lăg pertaineth unto the kings of Jū′dah unto this day.

7 And [2]the time that Dā′vid dwelt in the country of the Phĭ-lĭs′tīneṣ was [3]a full year and four months.

8 ¶ And Dā′vid and his men went up, and invaded [d]the Gĕsh′u-rītes, [e]and the [4]Gĕz′rītes, and [f]the Ăm′ạ-lĕk-ītes: for those *nations were* of old the inhabitants of the land, [g]as thou goest to Shûr, even unto the land of Ē′ġy̆pt.

B. C. 1060.

[b] ch. 14. 50.
ch. 17. 55.
2 Sam. 2. 8.
[1] Or, midst of his carriages.
[c] 1 Chr. 2. 16.
[d] Judg. 7. 10.
[2] shut up.
[e] ch. 24. 15.
Ps. 94. 1, 2, 23.
Prov. 20. 22.
Luke 18. 7.
Rom. 12. 19.
Heb. 10. 30.
Rev. 18. 8.
[f] Gen. 47. 29.
Deut. 31. 14.
Job 7. 1.
Ps. 37. 13.
[g] ch. 31. 6.
[h] Lev. 19. 18.
ch. 24. 6, 12.
Prov. 24. 29.
Rom. 12. 17, 19.
1 Pet. 3. 9.
[i] Gen. 2. 21.
Esth. 6. 1.
Isa. 29. 10.
[3] the sons of death.
[j] ch. 24. 16.
[k] ch. 24. 9, 11.
[l] Ps. 7. 3.
[m] ch. 16. 14, 23.
ch. 18. 10.
2 Sam. 16. 11.
[4] smell.
[n] Deut. 4. 28.
Ps. 120. 5.
[5] cleaving.
[o] Ex. 15. 17.
Deut. 4. 20.
Deut. 9. 26.
2 Sam. 14. 16.
Ps. 106. 4, 5.
Isa. 19. 25.
[p] ch. 24. 14.
[q] Ex. 9. 27.
Num. 22. 34.
ch. 15. 24.
Matt. 27. 4.
[r] ch. 18. 30.
[s] Ps. 7. 8.
Ps. 18. 20.
Ps. 28. 4.
Eccl. 8. 12.
Isa. 3. 10, 11.
[t] Gen. 32. 28.
Isa. 54. 17.

---

[1] be consumed.
[a] ch. 25. 13.
[b] ch. 21. 10.
[c] Josh. 15. 31.
[2] the number of days.
[3] a year of days.
ch. 29. 3, till 1056.
[d] Josh. 13. 2.
[e] Judg. 1. 29.
[4] Or, Gerzites.
[f] Ex. 17. 16.
ch. 15. 7, 8.
[g] Gen. 25. 18.

B. C. 1056.

9 And Dā'vid smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to Ā'chĭsh.

10 And Ā'chĭsh said, [5]Whither have ye made a road to day? And Dā'vid said, [h]Against the south of Jū'dah, and against the south of [i]the Jĕ-räh'mẹ-el-ītes, and against the south of the Kĕn'ītes.

11 And Dā'vid saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring *tidings* to Găth, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did Dā'vid, and so *will be* his manner all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneş.

12 And Ā'chĭsh believed Dā'vid, saying, He hath [6]made his people Ĭş'rạ-el utterly to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

CHAPTER 28.

1 Achish confides in David. 7 Saul at En-dor. 14 Samuel appears. 15 Saul's fate foretold.

AND [a]it came to pass in those days, that the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneş gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Ĭş'rạ-el. And Ā'chĭsh said unto Dā'vid, [1]Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battle, thou and thy men.

2 And Dā'vid said to Ā'chĭsh, [b]Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Ā'chĭsh said to Dā'vid, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 ¶ Now [c]Săm'u-el was dead, and all Ĭş'rạ-el had lamented him, and buried him in Rā'mah, even in his own city. And Sạul had put away [d]those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

4 And the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneş gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in [e]Shụ'nem: and Sạul gathered all Ĭş'rạ-el together, and they pitched in [f]Gĭl-bō'ȧ.

5 And when Sạul saw the host of the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneş, he was [g]afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Sạul enquired of the LORD, [h]the LORD answered him not, neither by [i]dreams, nor [j]by Ū'rim, nor by prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Sạul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Ĕn'-dôr.

8 And Sạul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and [k]he said, I pray thee, divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* up, whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Sạul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Sạul sware to her by the LORD, saying, *As* the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Săm'u-el.

12 And when the woman [l]saw Săm'u-el, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Sạul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou *art* Sạul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Sạul, I saw [m]gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said unto her, [2]What form *is* he of? And she said, An old man cometh up; and he *is* covered with [n]a mantle. And Sạul perceived that it *was* Săm'u-el, and he [o]stooped with *his* face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 ¶ And Săm'u-el said to Sạul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Sạul answered, [p]I am sore distressed; for the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneş make war against me, and [q]God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither [3]by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

16 Then said Săm'u-el, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done [4]to him, [r]as he spake by [5]me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, *even* to Dā'vid:

18 [s]Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Ăm'ạ-lĕk, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover the LORD will also deliver Ĭş'rạ-el with thee into the hand of the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneş: and to morrow *shalt* thou and thy sons *be* with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Ĭş'rạ-el into the hand of the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneş.

20 Then Sạul [6]fell straightway all along on the earth, and [t]was sore afraid, because of the words of Săm'u-el: and there was no strength in him; for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came unto Sạul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have [u]put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, [v]I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, compelled him; and he hearkened unto their voice. So he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had [w]a fat calf in the house; and she hasted, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded *it*, and did bake unleavened bread thereof:

25 And she brought *it* before Sạul, and before his servants; and they did eat. Then they rose up, and went away that night.

CHAPTER 29.

1 The Philistines mistrust David. 6 Achish dismisses him.

NOW [a]the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneş gathered together all their armies [b]to Ā'phek: and the Ĭş'rạ-el-ītes pitched by a fountain which *is* in Jĕz'rẹ-el.

[5] Or, did you not make a road, etc.
[h] Ps. 141. 3.
[i] 1 Chr. 2. 9.
[6] made himself to stink to his people Israel.

[a] ch. 29. 1.
[1] Knowing, know.
[b] Rom. 12. 9.
[c] ch. 25. 1. Isa. 57. 1, 2. Acts 16. 16, 19.
[d] Ex. 22. 18. Lev. 19. 31. Deut. 18. 10.
[e] Josh. 19. 18.
[f] ch. 31. 1.
[g] Job 15. 21. Ps. 48. 5, 6. Isa. 57. 20. Dan. 5. 6.
[h] Prov. 1. 28. Lam. 2. 9.
[i] Num. 12. 6.
[j] Ex. 28. 30. Num. 27. 21.
[k] Deut. 18. 11. 1 Chr. 10. 13. Isa. 8. 19.
[l] Isa. 57. 2. Rev. 14. 13.
[m] Ex. 22. 28. Ps. 138. 1.
[2] What is his form?
[n] ch. 15. 27.
[o] 2 Thess. 2. 10, 11.
[p] Prov. 5. 11. Prov. 14. 14.
[q] ch. 18. 12.
[3] by the hand of prophets.
[4] Or, for himself.
[r] ch. 15. 28.
[5] mine hand.
[s] ch. 15. 9. 1 Ki. 20. 42. 1 Chr. 10. 13.
[6] made haste, and fell with the fulness of his stature.
[t] ch. 25. 37. Job 15. 20–24. Ps. 50. 21.
[u] Judg. 12. 3. ch. 19. 5.
[v] Gen. 4. 6. Prov. 25. 20, 21.
[w] Gen. 18. 7, 8. Luke 15. 23, 27, 30.

[a] ch. 28. 1.
[b] ch. 4. 1. 1 Ki. 20. 30.

2 And the lords of the Phĭ-lĭs′tīneş passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but Dā′vid and his men passed on in the rereward [c]with Ā′chĭsh.

3 Then said the princes of the Phĭ-lĭs′tīneş, What *do* these Hē′brewş *here?* And Ā′chĭsh said unto the princes of the Phĭ-lĭs′tīneş, *Is* not this Dā′vid, the servant of Sa̤ul the king of Ĭş′ra̤-el, which hath been with me [d]these days, or these years, and I have [e]found no fault in him since he fell *unto me* unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Phĭ-lĭs′tīneş were wroth with him; and the princes of the Phĭ-lĭs′tīneş said unto him, [f]Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, lest [g]in the battle he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? *should it* not *be* with the heads of these men?

5 *Is* not this Dā′vid, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, [h]Sa̤ul slew his thousands, and Dā′vid his ten thousands?

6 ¶ Then Ā′chĭsh called Dā′vid, and said unto him, Surely, *as* the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and [i]thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host *is* good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless [1]the lords favour thee not.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou [2]displease not the lords of the Phĭ-lĭs′tīneş.

8 ¶ And Dā′vid said unto Ā′chĭsh, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant so long as I have been [3]with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And Ā′chĭsh answered and said to Dā′vid, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, [j]as an angel of God: notwithstanding the princes of the Phĭ-lĭs′tīneş have said, He shall not go up with us to the battle.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning with thy master's servants that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 [k]So Dā′vid and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Phĭ-lĭs′tīneş. [l]And the Phĭ-lĭs′tīneş went up to Jĕz′re̤-el.

CHAPTER 30.

1 *Amalekite despoilers.* 10 *David's pursuit.* 22 *The law of spoils.*

AND it came to pass, when Dā′vid and his men were come to Zĭk′lăg on the third day, that the [a]Ăm′a̤-lĕk-ītes had invaded the south, and Zĭk′lăg, and smitten Zĭk′lăg, and burned it with fire;

2 And had taken the women captives, that *were* therein: [b]they slew not any, either great or small, but carried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So Dā′vid and his men came to the city, and, behold, *it was* burned with fire; and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, were taken captives.

4 Then Dā′vid and the people that *were* with him [c]lifted up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep.

5 And Dā′vid's [d]two wives were taken captives, Ă-hĭn′o̤-am the Jĕz′re̤-el-īt-ess, and Ăb′ĭ-gāil the wife of Nā′bal the Cär′mel-īte.

6 And Dā′vid was greatly distressed; [e]for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was [1]grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: but [f]Dā′vid encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

7 [g]And Dā′vid said to Ā-bī′a̤-thär the priest, Ă-hĭm′e̤-lĕch's son, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod. And Ā-bī′a̤-thär brought thither the ephod to Dā′vid.

8 [h]And Dā′vid enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? And he [i]answered him, Pursue: for thou shalt surely overtake *them*, and without fail recover *all*.

9 So Dā′vid went, he and the six hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brook Bē′sôr, where those that were left behind stayed.

10 But Dā′vid pursued, he and four hundred men: for two hundred abode behind, which were so faint that they could not go over the brook Bē′sôr.

11 ¶ [j]And they found an Ē-ġy̆p′tian in the field, and brought him to Dā′vid, and gave him bread, and he did eat; and they made him drink water;

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and [k]when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk *any* water, three days and three nights.

13 And Dā′vid said unto him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he said, I *am* a young man of Ē′ġy̆pt, servant to an Ăm′a̤-lĕk-īte; and my master left me, because three days agone I fell sick.

14 We made an invasion *upon* the south of [l]the Chĕr′eth-ītes, and upon *the coast* which *belongeth* to Jū′dah, and upon the south [m]of Cā′leb; and we burned Zĭk′lăg with fire.

15 And Dā′vid said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, *they were* spread abroad upon all the earth, [n]eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Phĭ-lĭs′tīneş, and out of the land of Jū′dah.

17 And Dā′vid [o]smote them from the twilight even unto the evening of [2]the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men, which rode upon camels, and fled.

18 And Dā′vid [p]recovered all that the Ăm′a̤-lĕk-ītes had carried away: and Dā′vid rescued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any *thing* that they had taken to them: Dā′vid recovered all.

20 And Dā′vid took all the flocks and the herds, *which* they drave before those *other* cattle, and said, This *is* Dā′vid's spoil.

21 ¶ And Dā′vid came to the two hundred men,

B. C. 1056.

[c] ch. 28. 1, 2.
[d] ch. 27. 7.
[e] Dan. 6. 5. John 19. 6. 1 Pet. 3. 16.
[f] 1 Chr. 12. 19.
[g] ch. 14. 21.
[h] ch. 18. 7. Prov. 27. 14.
[i] Num. 27. 17. 2 Sam. 3. 25. Ps. 121. 8. Isa. 37. 28.
[1] thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.
[2] do not evil in the eyes of the lords.
[3] before thee.
[j] 2 Sam. 14. 17.
[k] Ps. 37. 23. Ps. 73. 2. Ps. 91. 11. Ps. 119. 133. Prov. 16. 9.
[l] 2 Sam. 4. 4.

---

[a] Ex. 17. 8, 14, 16. Num. 24. 20. Deut. 25. 17, 19. ch. 15. 7. ch. 27. 8. 1 Chr. 4. 43. Ezek. 25. 15.
[b] Job 38. 11. Ps. 76. 10. Isa. 27. 8. Hab. 3. 2.
[c] Num. 14. 1.
[d] ch. 25. 42, 43.
[e] Ex. 17. 4.
[1] bitter.
[f] Ps. 31. 24. Ps. 33. 18. Ps. 39. 7. Ps. 42. 5. Ps. 43. 5. Ps. 71. 4, 5. Ps. 119. 81. Ps. 146. 5. Lam. 3. 24, 25. Joel 3. 16. Hab. 3. 17. Rom. 4. 20.
[g] ch. 23. 6, 9.
[h] ch. 23. 2, 4.
[i] Ps. 22. 4, 5. Ps. 28. 6. Ps. 50. 15.
[j] Ps. 111. 2.
[k] Judg. 15. 19. ch. 14. 27.
[l] 2 Sam. 8. 18. Ezek. 25. 16. Zeph. 2. 5.
[m] Josh. 14. 13.
[n] Ex. 32. 6. ch. 25. 36–38. 2 Sam. 13. 28. Dan. 5. 1–4. Luke 12. 19, 20. Luke 21. 34. 1 Thess. 5. 3. Rev. 11. 10, 13.
[o] Job 20. 5.
[2] their morrow.
[p] Gen. 14. 16.

which were so faint that they could not follow Dā'vid, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Bē'sôr: and they went forth to meet Dā'vid, and to meet the people that *were* with him: and when Dā'vid came near to the people, he [3]saluted them.

22 Then answered all the wicked men and *men* [q]of Bē'lĭ-al, of [4]those that went with Dā'vid, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them *ought* of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead *them* away, and depart.

23 Then said Dā'vid, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but [r]as his part *is* that goeth down to the battle, so *shall* his part *be* that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike.

25 And it was *so* from that day [5]forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Ĭş'ra̭-el unto this day.

26 ¶ And when Dā'vid came to Zĭk'lăg, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Jū'dah, *even* to his friends, saying, Behold a [6]present for you of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD;

27 To *them* which *were* in [s]Bĕth'–el, and to *them* which *were* in [t]south Rā'moth, and to *them* which *were* in [u]Jăt'tĭr,

28 And to *them* which *were* in [v]Ăr'ŏ-ẽr, and to *them* which *were* in Sĭph'moth, and to *them* which *were* in [w]Ĕsh-tḙ-mō'ȧ,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rā'chăl, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of [x]the Jė-räh'mḙ-el-ītes, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the [y]Kĕn'-ītes,

30 And to *them* which *were* in [z]Hôr'mah, and to *them* which *were* in Chôr–ā'shan, and to *them* which *were* in Ā'thăch,

31 And to *them* which *were* [a]in Hē'bron, and to all the places where Dā'vid himself and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAPTER 31.

1 *Saul's death.* 11 *His body burned and bones buried.*

NOW [a]the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş fought against Ĭş'ra̭-el: and the men of Ĭş'ra̭-el fled from before the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş, and fell down [1]slain in mount [b]Ḡĭl-bō'ȧ.

2 And the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş followed hard upon Sa̤ul and upon his sons; and the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş slew [c]Jŏn'-a̭-than, and Ā-bĭn'a̭-dab, and Mĕl'chī–shṳ'ȧ, Sa̤ul's sons.

3 And [d]the battle went sore against Sa̤ul, and the [2]archers [3]hit him; and he was sore wounded of the archers.

4 [e]Then said Sa̤ul unto his armourbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest [f]these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and [4]abuse me. But his armourbearer would not; for he was sore afraid. Therefore Sa̤ul took a sword, and [g]fell upon it.

5 And when his armourbearer saw that Sa̤ul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

6 So Sa̤ul [h]died, and his three sons, and his armourbearer, and all his men, that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Ĭş'ra̭-el that *were* on the other side of the valley, and *they* that *were* on the other side Jôr'da̭n, saw that the men of Ĭş'ra̭-el fled, and that Sa̤ul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş came to strip the slain, that they found Sa̤ul and his three sons fallen in mount Ḡĭl-bō'ȧ.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş round about, to [i]publish *it in* the house of their idols, and among the people.

10 [j]And they put his armour in the house of [k]Ăsh'ta̭-rŏth: and they fastened his body to the wall of [l]Bĕth'–shăn.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Jā'besh–ḡĭl'ḙ-ăd heard [5]of that which the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş had done to Sa̤ul;

12 [m]All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Sa̤ul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Bĕth'–shăn, and came to Jā'besh, and [n]burnt them there.

13 And they took their bones, and [o]buried *them* under a tree at Jā'besh, [p]and fasted seven days.

B. C. 1056.

3 Or, asked them how they did.
q Deut. 13. 13. ch. 22. 2. ch. 25. 17, 25.
4 men.
r Num. 31. 27. Ps. 68. 12.
5 and forward.
6 blessing.
s Gen. 12. 8.
t Josh. 19. 8.
u Josh. 15. 48.
v Josh. 13. 16.
w Josh. 15. 50.
x ch. 27. 10.
y Judg. 1. 16.
z Judg. 1. 17.
a 2 Sam. 2. 1.

a ch. 29. 1. 1 Chr. 10. 1.
1 Or, wounded.
b ch. 28. 4.
c 1 Chr. 8. 33.
d 2 Sam. 1. 6.
2 shooters, men with bows.
3 found him.
e Judg. 9. 54.
f ch. 14. 6.
4 Or, mock me.
g 2 Sam. 1. 10.
h ch. 12. 25. Rom. 6. 23.
i 2 Sam. 1. 20.
j ch. 21. 9.
k Judg. 2. 13.
l Josh. 17. 11.
5 Or, concerning him.
m ch. 11. 1-11. 2 Sam. 2. 4-7.
n 2 Chr. 16. 14. Amos 6. 10.
o 2 Sam. 21. 12, 13, 14.
p Gen. 50. 10.

THE
SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL,
OTHERWISE CALLED,
THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *The Amalekite informer.* 17 *David's lamentation.*

NOW it came to pass after the death of Sa̤ul, when Dā'vid was returned from [a]the slaughter of the Ăm'a̭-lĕk-ītes, and Dā'vid had abode two days in Zĭk'lăg;

2 It came even to pass on the third day, that, behold, [b]a man came out of the camp from Sa̤ul [c]with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and *so* it was, when he came to Dā'vid, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And Dā'vid said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Ĭş'ra̭-el am I escaped.

4 And Dā'vid said unto him, [1]How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That

B. C. 1056.

a 1 Sam. 11. 11. 1 Ki. 20. 29, 30.
b ch. 4. 10.
c Gen. 37. 29. Num. 14. 6. Josh. 7. 6. 1 Sam. 4. 12. Job 1. 20. Acts 14. 14.
1 What was, etc.

B. C. 1056.

the people are fled from the battle, and many of the people also are fallen and dead; and Sa̤ul and Jŏn'a̭-than his son are dead also.

5 And Dā'vid said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Sa̤ul and Jŏn'a̭-than his son be dead?

6 And the young man that told him said, [2]As I happened by chance upon [d]mount Ḡĭl-bō'ȧ, behold, [e]Sa̤ul leaned upon his spear; and, lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me. And I answered, [3]Here *am* I.

8 And he said unto me, Who *art* thou? And I answered him, I *am* an Ăm'a̭-lĕk-īte.

9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for [4]anguish is come upon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.

10 So I stood upon him, and [f]slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that *was* upon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then Dā'vid took hold on his clothes, and [g]rent them; and likewise all the men that *were* with him:

12 And they mourned, and wept, and fasted until even, for Sa̤ul, and for Jŏn'a̭-than his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el; because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And Dā'vid said unto the young man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he answered, I *am* the son of a stranger, an Ăm'a̭-lĕk-īte.

14 And Dā'vid said unto him, [h]How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand to destroy the LORD'S anointed?

15 And [i]Dā'vid called one of the young men, and said, Go near, *and* fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.

16 And Dā'vid said unto him, [j]Thy blood *be* upon thy head; for [k]thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORD'S anointed.

17 ¶ And Dā'vid lamented with this lamentation over Sa̤ul and over Jŏn'a̭-than his son:

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Jū'dah [5]*the use of* the bow: behold, *it is* written [l]in the book [6]of Jā'shẽr.)

19 The beauty of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 [m]Tell *it* not in Găth, publish *it* not in the streets of Ăs'kḙ-lŏn; lest [n]the daughters of the Phĭ-lĭs'tīne̱s rejoice, lest the daughters of [o]the uncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountains of Ḡĭl-bō'ȧ, [p]*let there be* no dew, neither *let there be* rain, upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Sa̤ul, *as though he had* not *been* [q]anointed with oil.

22 From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, [r]the bow of Jŏn'a̭-than turned not back, and the sword of Sa̤ul returned not empty.

23 Sa̤ul and Jŏn'a̭-than *were* lovely and [7]pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter than eagles, they were [s]stronger than lions.

24 Ye daughters of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, weep over Sa̤ul, who clothed you in scarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle! O Jŏn'a̭-than, *thou wast* slain in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jŏn'a̭-than: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: [t]thy love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished!

CHAPTER 2.

1 *David anointed king of Judah.* 8 *Ish-bosheth rules Israel.* 18 *Asahel is killed.*

AND it came to pass after this, that Dā'vid [a]enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Jū'dah? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And Dā'vid said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto [b]Hē'bron.

2 So Dā'vid went up thither, and his two wives also, Ȧ-hĭn'o̭-am the Jĕz'rḙ-el-īt-ess, and Ăb'ĭ-gāil Nā'bal's wife the Cär'mel-īte.

3 And [c]his men that *were* with him did Dā'vid bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the [1]cities of Hē'bron.

4 [d]And the men of Jū'dah came, and there they anointed Dā'vid king over the house of Jū'dah. And they told Dā'vid, saying, *That* [e]the men of Jā'besh–ḡĭl'ḙ-ăd *were they* that buried Sa̤ul.

5 ¶ And Dā'vid sent messengers unto the men of Jā'besh–ḡĭl'ḙ-ăd, and said unto them, [f]Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindness unto your lord, *even* unto Sa̤ul, and have buried him.

6 And now [g]the LORD shew kindness and truth unto you: and [h]I also will requite you this kindness, because ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and [2]be ye valiant: for your master Sa̤ul is dead, and also the house of Jū'dah have anointed me king over them.

8 ¶ But [i]Ăb'nẽr the son of Nẽr, captain of [3]Sa̤ul's host, took [4]Ĭsh–bō'sheth the son of Sa̤ul, and brought him over to [j]Mā-hȧ-nā'im;

9 And made him king over Ḡĭl'ḙ-ăd, and over the Ăsh'ŭr-ītes, and over Jĕz'rḙ-el, and over Ē'phra̭-ĭm, and over Bĕn'ja̭-min, and over all Ĭs̱'ra̭-el.

10 Ĭsh–bō'sheth Sa̤ul's son *was* forty years old when he began to reign over Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, and reigned two years. But the house of Jū'dah followed Dā'vid.

11 And the [5]time that Dā'vid was king in Hē'bron over the house of Jū'dah was seven years and six months.

12 ¶ And Ăb'nẽr the son of Nẽr, and the servants of Ĭsh–bō'sheth the son of Sa̤ul, went out from Mā-hȧ-nā'im to [k]Ḡĭb'ḙ-on.

13 And Jō'ăb the son of Zĕr-u̇-ī'ah, and the servants of Dā'vid, went out, and met [6]together by [l]the pool of Ḡĭb'ḙ-on: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

[2] Meeting, I met.
[d] 1 Sam. 31. 1.
[e] 1 Sam. 31. 2–4.
[3] Behold me.
[4] Or, my coat of mail, or, my embroidered coat hindereth me, that my, etc.
[f] Judg. 9. 54.
[g] ch. 3. 31. 2 Chr. 34. 27. Ezra 9. 3.
[h] Num. 12. 8. 1 Sam. 24. 6. Ps. 105. 15.
[i] 1 Sam. 22. 17, 18. ch. 4. 10.
[j] 1 Sam. 26. 9.
[k] Luke 19. 22.
[5] Or, the ode of the bow.
[l] Josh. 10. 13.
[6] Or, of the upright.
[m] 1 Sam. 31. 9. Mic. 1. 10.
[n] Ex. 15. 20. 1 Sam. 18. 6.
[o] 1 Sam. 31. 4.
[p] Job 3. 3, 4.
[q] 1 Sam. 10. 1.
[r] 1 Sam. 18. 4.
[7] Or, sweet.
[s] Judg. 14. 18.
[t] 1 Sam. 18. 1, 3. 1 Sam. 19. 2.

---

[a] Num. 27. 21. 1 Sam. 23. 2, 4, 9.
[b] 1 Sam. 30. 31.
[c] 1 Sam. 27. 2.
[1] That is, Suburbs.
[d] ch. 5. 5.
[e] 1 Sam. 31. 11.
[f] Ps. 115. 15.
[g] 2 Tim. 1. 16.
[h] Matt. 5. 44.
[2] be ye the sons of valour.
[i] 1 Sam. 14. 50. 1 Sam. 17. 55.
[3] the host which was Saul's.
[4] Esh-baal.
[j] Gen. 32. 2. ch. 17. 27.
[5] number of days.
[k] Josh. 9. 3. Isa. 28. 21.
[6] Them together.
[l] Jer. 41. 12.

14 And Ăb'nẽr said to Jō'ăb, [m] Let the young men now arise, and play before us. And Jō'ăb said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went over by number twelve of Bĕn'ja̧-min, which *pertained* to Ĭsh–bō'sheth the son of Sa̧ul, and twelve of the servants of Dā'vid.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellow's side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called [7] Hĕl'kăth–hăz'zu-rĭm, which *is* in Gĭb'ȩ-on.

17 And there was a very sore battle that day; [n] and Ăb'nẽr was beaten, and the men of Ĭş'ra̧-el, before the servants of Dā'vid.

18 ¶ And there were [o] three sons of Zẽr-u̧-ī'ah there, Jō'ăb, and Ā-bĭsh'ă-ī, and Ā'sa̧-hĕl: and Ā'sa̧-hĕl *was* [p] *as* light [8] of foot [9] as a wild roe.

19 And Ā'sa̧-hĕl pursued after Ăb'nẽr; and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left [10] from following Ăb'nẽr.

20 Then Ăb'nẽr looked behind him, and said, *Art* thou Ā'sa̧-hĕl? And he answered, I *am*.

21 And Ăb'nẽr said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the [q] young men, and take thee his [11] armour. But Ā'sa̧-hĕl would not turn aside from following of him.

22 And Ăb'nẽr said again to Ā'sa̧-hĕl, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Jō'ăb thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Ăb'nẽr with the hinder end of the spear smote him [r] under the fifth *rib*, that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, *that* as many as came to the place where Ā'sa̧-hĕl fell down and died stood still.

24 Jō'ăb also and Ā-bĭsh'ă-ī pursued after Ăb'nẽr: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ăm'mah, that *lieth* before Gī'ah by the way of the wilderness of [s] Gĭb'ȩ-on.

25 ¶ And the children of Bĕn'ja̧-min gathered themselves together after Ăb'nẽr, and became one troop, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Ăb'nẽr called to Jō'ăb, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? how long shall it be then, ere thou bid the people return from following their [t] brethren?

27 And Jō'ăb said, *As* God liveth, unless [u] thou hadst spoken, surely then [12] in the morning the people had [13] gone up every one from following his brother.

28 So Jō'ăb blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Ĭş'ra̧-el no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Ăb'nẽr and his men walked all that night through the plain, and passed over Jôr'da̧n, and went through all [v] Bĭth'rŏn, and they came to [w] Mā-hă-nā'im.

30 And Jō'ăb returned from following Ăb'nẽr: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dā'vid's servants nineteen men and Ā'sa̧-hĕl.

31 But the servants of Dā'vid had smitten of Bĕn'ja̧-min, and of Ăb'nẽr's men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up Ā'sa̧-hĕl, and buried him in the [x] sepulchre of his father, which *was in* Bĕth'–lĕ-hĕm. And Jō'ăb and his men went all night, and they came to Hē'bron at break of day.

CHAPTER 3.

1 The rival kings. 22 Abner killed by Joab. 31 David mourns Abner.

NOW there was long [a] war between the house of Sa̧ul and the house of Dā'vid: but Dā'vid waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Sa̧ul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And [b] unto Dā'vid were sons born in Hē'bron: and his firstborn was Ăm'nŏn, [c] of Ā-hĭn'o̧-am the Jĕz'rȩ-el-ĭt-ess;

3 And his second, [1] Chĭl'ȩ-ăb, of Ăb'ĭ-gāil the wife of Nā'bal the Cär'mel-īte; and the third, Ăb'sa̧-lŏm the son of Mā'a̧-cah the daughter of Tăl'māi king [d] of Gē'shŭr;

4 And the fourth, [e] Ăd-ō-nī'jah the son of Hăg'gith; and the fifth, Shĕph-a̧-tī'ah the son of Ăb'i-tal;

5 And the sixth, Ĭth'rȩ-ăm, by Ĕg'lah Dā'vid's wife. These were born to Dā'vid in Hē'bron.

6 ¶ And it came to pass, while there was war between the house of Sa̧ul and the house of Dā'vid, that Ăb'nẽr [f] made himself strong for the house of Sa̧ul.

7 And Sa̧ul had a concubine, whose name *was* [g] Rĭz'pah, the daughter of Ā-ī'ah: and *Ĭsh–bō'sheth* said to Ăb'nẽr, Wherefore hast thou [h] gone in unto my father's concubine?

8 Then was Ăb'nẽr very wroth for the words of Ĭsh–bō'sheth, and said, *Am* I [i] a dog's head, which against Jū'dah do shew kindness this day unto the house of Sa̧ul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of Dā'vid, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 [j] So do God to Ăb'nẽr, and more also, except, [k] as the LORD hath sworn to Dā'vid, even so I do to him;

10 To translate the kingdom from the house of Sa̧ul, and to set up the throne of Dā'vid over Ĭş'ra̧-el and over Jū'dah, [l] from Dăn even to Bē'er–shē'bȧ.

11 And he could not answer Ăb'nẽr a word again, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Ăb'nẽr sent messengers to Dā'vid on his behalf, saying, Whose *is* the land? saying *also*, Make thy league with me, and, behold, my hand *shall be* with thee, to bring about all Ĭş'ra̧-el unto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well; I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, [2] that is, [m] Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring [n] Mī'chal Sa̧ul's daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

B. C. 1053.

[m] Prov. 10. 23.
Prov. 13. 10.
Prov. 17. 14.
Prov. 20. 3.
Prov. 25. 8.
Prov. 26. 18, 19.

[7] That is, The field of strong men, or, of rocks.

[n] 1 Ki. 20. 11.

[o] 1 Chr. 2. 16.

[p] 1 Chr. 12. 8.

[8] of his feet.

[9] as one of the roes that is in the field.

[10] from after Abner.

[q] 1 Sam. 17. 42.

[11] garment, or, spoil.

[r] ch. 3. 27.
ch. 4. 6.
ch. 20. 10.

[s] Josh. 9. 3.

[t] Ps. 4. 2.
Acts 7. 26.

[u] Prov. 17. 14.
Prov. 20. 18.
Prov. 25. 8.
Luke 14. 31, 32.

[12] from the morning.

[13] Or, gone away.

[v] Song 2. 17.

[w] Gen. 32. 2.
Josh. 21. 38.
ch. 17. 24.

[x] Gen. 47. 29, 30.
Gen. 49. 29.
ch. 17. 23.
ch. 19. 37.

---

[a] Ps. 46. 9.
Isa. 2. 4.
Mic. 4. 3.
Matt. 10. 35, 36.
Gal. 5. 17.

[b] 1 Chr. 3. 1.

[c] 1 Sam. 25. 43.

[1] Or, Daniel.

[d] ch. 13. 37.
1 Sam. 27. 8.

[e] 1 Ki. 1. 5.

[f] ch. 2. 8, 9.
2 Chr. 25. 8.

[g] ch. 21. 8, 10.

[h] ch. 16. 21.

[i] Deut. 23. 18.
1 Sam. 24. 15.
ch. 16. 9.

[j] Ruth 1. 17.

[k] 1 Sam. 15. 28.
1 Chr. 12. 23.
Ps. 78. 70.
Ps. 89. 19, 20.
Acts 13. 22.

[l] Judg. 20. 1.
ch. 17. 11.

[2] saying.

[m] Gen. 43. 3.
Gen. 44. 23, 26.

[n] 1 Sam. 18. 20.

14 And Dā′vid sent messengers to Īsh–bō′sheth Sa̯ul's son, saying, Deliver *me* my wife Mī′chal, which I espoused to me [o]for an hundred foreskins of the Phĭ-lĭs′tĭnes̱.

15 And Īsh–bō′sheth sent, and took her from *her* husband, *even* from [p]Phăl′tĭ-el the son of Lā′ish.

16 And her husband went with her [3]along weeping behind her to [q]Bȧ-hū′rim. Then said Ăb′nẽr unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Ăb′nẽr had communication with the elders of Ĭs̱′ra̯-el, saying, Ye sought for Dā′vid [4]in times past *to be* king over you:

18 Now then do *it:* for the LORD hath spoken of Dā′vid, saying, By the hand of my servant Dā′vid I will save my people Ĭs̱′ra̯-el out of the hand of the Phĭ-lĭs′tĭnes̱, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Ăb′nẽr also spake in the ears of [r]Bĕn′ja̯-min: and Ăb′nẽr went also to speak in the ears of Dā′vid in Hē′bron all that seemed good to Ĭs̱′ra̯-el, and that seemed good to the whole house of Bĕn′ja̯-min.

20 So Ăb′nẽr came to Dā′vid to Hē′bron, and twenty men with him. And Dā′vid made Ăb′nẽr and the men that *were* with him a feast.

21 And Ăb′nẽr said unto Dā′vid, I will arise and go, and will gather all Ĭs̱′ra̯-el unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest [s]reign over all that thine heart desireth. And Dā′vid sent Ăb′nẽr away; and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And, behold, the servants of Dā′vid and Jō′ăb came from *pursuing* a troop, and brought in a great spoil with them: but Ăb′nẽr *was* not with Dā′vid in Hē′bron; for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.

23 When Jō′ăb and all the host that *was* with him were come, they told Jō′ăb, saying, Ăb′nẽr the son of Nẽr came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Jō′ăb came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Ăb′nẽr came unto thee; why *is* it *that* thou hast sent him away, and he is [5]quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Ăb′nẽr the son of Nẽr, that he came to deceive thee, and to know [t]thy going out and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Jō′ăb was come out from Dā′vid, he sent messengers after Ăb′nẽr, which brought him again from the well of Sī′rah: but Dā′vid knew *it* not.

27 And when Ăb′nẽr was returned to Hē′bron, Jō′ăb [u]took him aside in the gate to speak with him [6]quietly, and smote him there [v]under the fifth *rib*, that he died, for the blood of [w]Ā′sa̯-hĕl his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when Dā′vid heard *it*, he said, I and my kingdom *are* guiltless before the LORD for ever, from the [7]blood of Ăb′nẽr the son of Nẽr:

29 [x]Let it rest on the head of Jō′ăb, and on all his father's house; and let there not [8]fail from the house of Jō′ăb one [y]that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Jō′ăb and Ā-bĭsh′ă-ī his brother slew Ăb′nẽr, because he had slain their brother [z]Ā′sa̯-hĕl at Gĭb′e̯-on in the battle.

31 ¶ And Dā′vid said to Jō′ăb, and to all the people that *were* with him, [a]Rend your clothes, and [b]gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Ăb′nẽr. And king Dā′vid *himself* followed the [9]bier.

32 And they buried Ăb′nẽr in Hē′bron: and the king lifted up his voice, and [c]wept at the grave of Ăb′nẽr; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Ăb′nẽr, and said, Died Ăb′nẽr as a [d]fool dieth?

34 Thy hands *were* not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before [10]wicked men, *so* fellest thou. And all the people wept again over him.

35 And when all the people came to [e]cause Dā′vid to eat meat while it was yet day, Dā′vid sware, saying, [f]So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread, or ought else, [g]till the sun be down.

36 And all the people took notice *of it*, and it [11]pleased them: as whatsoever the king did pleased all the people.

37 For all the people and all Ĭs̱′ra̯-el understood that day that it was not of the king to slay Ăb′nẽr the son of Nẽr.

38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Ĭs̱′ra̯-el?

39 And I *am* this day [12]weak, though anointed king; and these men the sons of Zĕr-u̯-ī′ah [h]*be* too hard for me: [i]the LORD shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Ish-bosheth is murdered. 9 David slays the murderers.

AND when Sa̯ul's son heard that Ăb′ner was dead in Hē′bron, his hands were feeble, and all the Ĭs̱′ra̯-el-ītes were troubled.

2 And Sa̯ul's son had two men *that were* captains of bands: the name of the one *was* Bā′a̯-nah, and the name of the [1]other Rē′chăb, the sons of Rĭm′mŏn a Bė-ē′rŏth-īte, of the children of Bĕn′ja̯-min: (for [a]Bė-ē′rŏth also was reckoned to Bĕn′ja̯-min.

3 And the Bė-ē′rŏth-ītes [b]fled to Gĭt′ta̯-ĭm, and were sojourners there until this day.)

4 And [c]Jŏn′a̯-than, Sa̯ul's son, had a son *that was* lame of *his* feet. He was five years old when the tidings came of Sa̯ul and Jŏn′a̯-than [d]out of Jĕz′re̯-el, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to pass, as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame. And his name *was* [2]Mė-phĭb′o̯-sheth.

5 And the sons of Rĭm′mŏn the Bė-ē′rŏth-īte, Rē′chăb and Bā′a̯-nah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Īsh–bō′sheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, [e]*as though* they would have fetched wheat; and they smote him [f]under the fifth *rib:* and Rē′chăb and Bā′a̯-nah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bedchamber, and they smote him, and

B. C. 1048.

---

[o] 1 Sam. 18. 25, 27.

[p] 1 Sam. 25. 44, Phalti.

[3] going and weeping.

[q] ch. 19. 16.

[4] both yesterday and the third day.

[r] 1 Chr. 12. 29.

[s] Deut. 14. 26.

[5] going, gone.

[t] Num. 27. 17. 1 Sam. 29. 6. Ps. 121. 8. Isa. 37. 28.

[u] 1 Ki. 2. 5. ch. 20. 9, 10.

[6] Or, peaceably.

[v] Gen. 4. 8. ch. 2. 23. ch. 4. 6.

[w] ch. 2. 23.

[7] bloods.

[x] Judg. 9. 54, 56, 57. 1 Ki. 2. 32, 33. Ps. 7. 11, 16. Ps. 94. 22, 23. Prov. 5. 22.

[8] be cut off.

[y] Lev. 15. 2.

[z] ch. 2. 23.

[a] Josh. 7. 6. ch. 1. 2, 11. 2 Ki. 19. 1.

[b] Gen. 37. 34. 2 Ki. 19. 1. Job 16. 15.

[9] bed.

[c] 1 Sam. 30. 4. ch. 1. 12. Prov. 24. 17.

[d] ch. 13. 13. Eccl. 2. 15, 16.

[10] children of iniquity.

[e] ch. 12. 17.

[f] Ruth 1. 17.

[g] ch. 1. 12.

[11] was good in their eyes.

[12] tender.

[h] ch. 19. 7.

[i] ch. 19. 13. Ps. 28. 4. 2 Tim. 4. 14.

---

[1] second.

[a] Josh. 9. 17.

[b] Neh. 11. 33.

[c] ch. 9. 3.

[d] 1 Sam. 29. 1.

[2] Or, Meribbaal.

[e] Judg. 5. 25. Ps. 147. 14.

[f] ch. 2. 23. ch. 3. 27.

slew him, and beheaded him, and [g]took his head, and gat them away through the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ĭsh–bō'sheth unto Dā'vid to Hē'bron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ĭsh–bō'sheth the son of Sa̤ul thine enemy, [h]which sought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Sa̤ul, and of his seed.

9 ¶ And Dā'vid answered Rē'chăb and Bā'a̯-nah his brother, the sons of Rĭm'mŏn the Bė-ē'rŏth-īte, and said unto them, *As* the LORD liveth, [i]who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity,

10 When [j]one told me, saying, Behold, Sa̤ul is dead, [3]thinking to have brought good tidings, I took hold of him, and slew him in Zĭk'lăg, [4]who *thought* that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed? shall I not therefore now [k]require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And Dā'vid commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged *them* up over the pool in Hē'bron. But they took the head of Ĭsh–bō'sheth, and buried *it* in the [l]sepulchre of Āb'nēr in Hē'bron.

CHAPTER 5.

5 David anointed king of all Israel. 6 He dwells at Jerusalem. 13 Eleven sons are born to him.

THEN [a]came all the tribes of Ĭş'ra̯-el to Dā'vid unto Hē'bron, and spake, saying, Behold, [b]we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past, when Sa̤ul was king over us, [c]thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Ĭş'ra̯-el: and the LORD said to thee, [d]Thou shalt feed my people Ĭş'ra̯-el, and thou shalt be a captain over Ĭş'ra̯-el.

3 [e]So all the elders of Ĭş'ra̯-el came to the king to Hē'bron; [f]and king Dā'vid made a league with them in Hē'bron [g]before the LORD: and they anointed Dā'vid king over Ĭş'ra̯-el.

4 ¶ Dā'vid *was* thirty years old when he began to reign, [h]*and* he reigned forty years.

5 In Hē'bron he reigned over Jū'dah [i]seven years and six months: and in Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm he reigned thirty and three years over all Ĭş'ra̯-el and Jū'dah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went [j]to Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm unto [k]the Jĕb'u-sītes, the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto Dā'vid, saying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: [1]thinking, Dā'vid cannot come in hither.

7 Nevertheless Dā'vid took the strong hold of Zī'ŏn: the same *is* the city of Dā'vid.

8 And Dā'vid said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jĕb'u-sītes, and the lame and the blind, *that are* hated of Dā'vid's soul, [l]*he shall be chief and captain.* [2]Wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.

9 So Dā'vid dwelt in the fort, and called it the city of Dā'vid. And Dā'vid built round about [m]from Mĭl'lō and inward.

10 And Dā'vid [3]went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts *was* with him.

11 ¶ And [n]Hī'ram king of Tȳre sent messengers to Dā'vid, and cedar trees, and carpenters, and [4]masons: and they built Dā'vid an house.

12 And Dā'vid perceived that the LORD had established him king over Ĭş'ra̯-el, and that he had exalted his kingdom [o]for his people Ĭş'ra̯-el's sake.

13 ¶ And [p]Dā'vid took *him* more concubines and wives out of Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm, after he was come from Hē'bron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to Dā'vid.

14 And these *be* the names of those that were born unto him in Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm; Shăm-mū'ah, and Shō'băb, and Nā'than, and Sŏl'o-mon,

15 Ĭb'hä̈r also, and Ĕl-ĭ-shṳ'ȧ, and Nē'pheg, and Jȧ-phī'ȧ,

16 And Ē̆-lĭsh'a̯-mȧ, and Ē̆-lī'a̯-dȧ, and Ē̆-lĭph'a̯-lĕt.

17 ¶ [q]But when the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş heard that they had anointed Dā'vid king over Ĭş'ra̯-el, all the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş came up to seek Dā'vid; and Dā'vid heard *of it*, [r]and went down to the hold.

18 The Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş also came and spread themselves in [s]the valley of [5]Rĕph'a̯-ĭm.

19 And Dā'vid [t]enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto Dā'vid, Go up: for I will doubtless deliver the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş into thine hand.

20 And Dā'vid came to [u]Bā'al–pĕr'a̯-zĭm, and Dā'vid smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place [6]Bā'al–pĕr'a̯-zĭm.

21 And there they left their images, and Dā'vid and his men [7]burned them.

22 ¶ And the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rĕph'a̯-ĭm.

23 And when Dā'vid enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up; *but* fetch a compass behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberry trees.

24 And let it be, when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş.

25 And Dā'vid did so, as the LORD had commanded him; and smote the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş from Gē'bȧ until thou come to Gā'zēr.

CHAPTER 6.

1 The ark brought to Jerusalem. 12 David's joy. 20 Michal's reproof.

AGAIN, Dā'vid gathered together all *the* chosen *men* of Ĭş'ra̯-el, thirty thousand.

2 And [a]Dā'vid arose, and went with all the people that *were* with him from [1]Bā'ā-lē of Jū'dah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, [2]whose name is called by the name of the LORD of hosts [b]that dwelleth *between* the cherubims.

3 And they [3]set the ark of God [c]upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Ā-bĭn'a̯-dăb that

---

B. C. 1048.

[g] 1 Sam. 17. 54. Matt. 14. 11.
[h] 1 Sam. 19. 2. 1 Sam. 23. 15.
[i] Gen. 48. 16. 1 Ki. 1. 29. Ps. 31. 7. Ps. 103. 4.
[j] ch. 1. 2.
[3] he was in his own eyes as a bringer, etc.
[4] Or, which was the reward I gave him for his tidings.
[k] Gen. 9. 5, 6.
[l] ch. 3. 32.

[a] 1 Chr. 12. 23.
[b] Gen. 29. 14.
[c] 1 Sam. 18. 13.
[d] 1 Sam. 16. 1. ch. 7. 7. Ps. 78. 71.
[e] 1 Chr. 11. 3.
[f] 2 Ki. 11. 17.
[g] 1 Sam. 23. 18.
[h] 1 Chr. 26. 31.
[i] 1 Chr. 3. 4.
[j] Judg. 1. 21.
[k] Josh. 15. 63.
[1] Or, saying, David shall not, etc.
[l] 1 Chr. 11. 6.
[2] Or, Because they had said, even the blind and the lame, He shall not come into the house.
[m] 1 Ki. 9. 24. 2 Chr. 32. 5.
[3] went, going and growing.
[n] 1 Ki. 5. 2.
[4] hewers of the stone of the wall.
[o] 2 Chr. 2. 11. Esth. 4. 14. Isa. 45. 4.
[p] Gen. 25. 5, 6.
[q] 1 Chr. 11. 16.
[r] ch. 23. 14.
[s] Isa. 17. 5.
[5] Or, Giants.
[t] Num. 27. 21. 1 Sam. 23. 2, 4. ch. 2. 1.
[u] Isa. 28. 21.
[6] That is, The plain of; breaches.
[7] Or, took them away.

[a] 1 Chr. 13. 5.
[1] Or, Baalah, that is, Kirjath-jearim.
[2] Or, at which the name, even the name of the LORD of hosts, was called upon.
[b] 1 Sam. 4. 4. Ps. 80. 1.
[3] made to ride.
[c] Num. 7. 9.

was in [4] Ḡĭb'e̯-ah: and Ū̆z'zah and Ā̆-hī'ō̆, the sons of Ā̆-bĭn'a̯-dăb, drave the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of the house of Ā̆-bĭn'a̯-dăb which *was* at Ḡĭb'e̯-ah, [5] accompanying the ark of God: and Ā̆-hī'ō̆ went before the ark.

5 And Dā'vid and all the house of Ī̆ṣ'ra̯-el played before the LORD on all manner of *instruments made of* fir wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And when they came to [6] Nā'chŏn's threshing-floor, Ū̆z'zah [d] put forth *his hand* to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen [7] shook *it.*

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Ū̆z'zah; and [e] God smote him there for *his* [8] error; and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And Dā'vid was displeased, because the LORD had [9] made a breach upon Ū̆z'zah: and he called the name of the place [10] Pē'rez–ŭz'zah to this day.

9 And [f] Dā'vid was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So Dā'vid would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of Dā'vid: but Dā'vid carried it aside into the house of Ō'bed–ē'dom the Ḡĭt'tīte.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of Ō'bed–ē'dom the Ḡĭt'tīte three months: and the LORD [g] blessed Ō'bed–ē'dom, and all his household.

12 ¶ And it was told king Dā'vid, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Ō'bed–ē'dom, and all that *pertaineth* unto him, because of the ark of God. So Dā'vid went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Ō'bed–ē'dom into the city of Dā'vid with gladness.

13 And it was *so,* that when [h] they that bare the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed [i] oxen and fatlings.

14 And Dā'vid [j] danced before the LORD with all *his* might; and Dā'vid *was* girded [k] with a linen ephod.

15 So Dā'vid and all the house of Ī̆ṣ'ra̯-el brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of Dā'vid, Mī'chal Sa̯ul's daughter looked through a window, and saw king Dā'vid leaping and dancing before the LORD; and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in [l] his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that Dā'vid had [11] pitched for it: and Dā'vid [m] offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD.

18 And as soon as Dā'vid had made an end of offering burnt offerings and peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.

19 And he dealt among all the people, *even* among the whole multitude of Ī̆ṣ'ra̯-el, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of flesh,* and a flagon *of wine.* So all the people departed every one to his house.

20 ¶ [n] Then Dā'vid returned to bless his household. And Mī'chal the daughter of Sa̯ul came out to meet Dā'vid, and said, [o] How glorious was the king of Ī̆ṣ'ra̯-el to day, who [p] uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the [q] vain fellows [12] shamelessly uncovereth himself!

21 And Dā'vid said unto Mī'chal, *It was* before the LORD, [r] which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Ī̆ṣ'ra̯-el: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile than thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and [13] of the maidservants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Mī'chal the daughter of Sa̯ul had no child [s] unto the day of her death.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Nathan approves the purpose of David. 4 David not to build a temple. 18 His prayerful submission.

AND it came to pass, [a] when the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the king said unto Nā'than the prophet, See now, I dwell in [b] an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within [c] curtains.

3 And Nā'than said to the king, Go, do all that *is* [d] in thine heart; for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to pass that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nā'than, saying,

5 Go and tell [1] my servant Dā'vid, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in *any* house since [e] the time that I brought up the children of Ī̆ṣ'ra̯-el out of Ē'ġy̆pt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I have [f] walked with all the children of Ī̆ṣ'ra̯-el spake I a word with [2] any of the tribes of Ī̆ṣ'ra̯-el, whom I commanded [g] to feed my people Ī̆ṣ'ra̯-el, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar?

8 Now therefore so shalt thou say unto my servant Dā'vid, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheepcote, [3] from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Ī̆ṣ'ra̯-el:

9 And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies [4] out of thy sight, and have made thee [h] a great name, like unto the name of the great *men* that *are* in the earth.

10 Moreover I will appoint a place for my people Ī̆ṣ'ra̯-el, and [i] will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more; neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as beforetime,

11 And as since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Ī̆ṣ'ra̯-el, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies. Also the LORD telleth thee that he will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And [j] when thy days be fulfilled, and thou [k] shalt sleep with thy fathers, [l] I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

B. C. 1042.

[4] Or, The hill.
[5] with.
[6] Or, Chidon, 1 Chr. 13. 9, that is, Destroying stroke.
[d] Num. 4. 15.
[7] Or, stumbled.
[e] 1 Sam. 6. 19.
[8] Or, rashness.
[9] broken.
[10] That is, The breach of Uzzah.
[f] Num. 17. 12, 13. Ps. 119. 120. Luke 5. 8.
[g] Gen. 30. 27. Prov. 3. 9, 10. Isa. 61. 9.
[h] Num. 4. 15. 1 Chr. 15. 2, 15.
[i] 1 Ki. 8. 5. 2 Chr. 5. 6.
[j] Ex. 15. 20. Judg. 11. 34. Ps. 30. 11.
[k] 1 Sam. 2. 18.
[l] 1 Chr. 15. 1.
[11] stretched.
[m] 1 Ki. 8. 5.
[n] Ps. 30, title.
[o] Eccl. 7. 16.
[p] 1 Sam. 19. 24.
[q] Judg. 9. 4.
[12] Or, openly.
[r] 1 Sam. 13. 14.
[13] Or, of the handmaids of my servants.
[s] 1 Sam. 15. 35. Isa. 22. 14.

---

[a] 1 Chr. 17. 1. Dan. 4. 29, 30.
[b] ch. 5. 11.
[c] Ex. 26. 1.
[d] 1 Ki. 8. 17. 1 Chr. 22. 7.
[1] to my servant, to David.
[e] 1 Ki. 8. 16.
[f] Lev. 26. 11.
[2] 1 Chr. 17. 6, any of the judges.
[g] ch. 5. 2. Ps. 78. 71, 72. Ezek. 34. 2, 15, 23. Matt. 2. 6. Acts 20. 28.
[3] from after.
[4] from thy face.
[h] Gen. 12. 2. 1 Chr. 17. 8. Luke 1. 52.
[i] Ps. 44. 2. Jer. 24. 6. Amos 9. 15.
[j] 1 Ki. 2. 1.
[k] Deut. 31. 16. Acts 13. 36.
[l] Ps. 132. 11. Isa. 11. 1–3, 10.

13 [m]He shall build an house for my name, and I will [n]stablish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

14 [o]I will be his father, and he shall be my son. If [p]he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men:

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, [q]as I took *it* from Sa̤ul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And [r]thine house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nā'than speak unto Dā'vid.

18 ¶ Then went king Dā'vid in, and sat before the LORD, and he said, [s]Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD; but thou hast spoken also of thy servant's house for a great while to come. And [t]*is* this the [5]manner of man, O Lord GOD?

20 And what can Dā'vid say more unto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, [u]knowest thy servant.

21 For thy [v]word's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know *them*.

22 Wherefore [w]thou art great, O LORD God: for [x]*there is* none like thee, neither *is there any* God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

23 And [y]what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *even* like Ī̤ṣ'ra̤-el, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things and terrible, for thy land, before [z]thy people, which thou redeemedst to thee from Ē'ġy̆pt, *from* the nations and their gods?

24 For [a]thou hast confirmed to thyself thy people Ī̤ṣ'ra̤-el *to be* a people unto thee for ever: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for ever, and do as thou hast said.

26 And let [b]thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God over Ī̤ṣ'ra̤-el: and let the house of thy servant Dā'vid be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Ī̤ṣ'ra̤-el, hast [6]revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

28 And now, O Lord GOD, thou *art* that God, and [c]thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodness unto thy servant:

29 Therefore now [7]let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken *it*: and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

CHAPTER 8.

1 David's victories. 9 Toi sends presents to bless him. 14 David gets a name among nations.

AND [a]after this it came to pass, that Dā'vid smote the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ, and subdued them: and Dā'vid took [1]Mē'theg–ăm'mah out of the hand of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ.

2 And [b]he smote Mō'ab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground; even with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive. And *so* the Mō'ab-ītes became Dā'vid's servants, *and* [c]brought gifts.

3 ¶ Dā'vid smote also Hăd-ăd-ē'zĕr, the son of Rē'hŏb, king of [d]Zō'bah, as he went to recover [e]his border at the river Eū-phrā'tēṣ.

4 And Dā'vid took [2]from him a thousand *chariots*, and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and Dā'vid houghed all the chariot *horses*, but reserved of them *for* an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Sy̆r'ĭ-anṣ of Dȧ-măs'cus came to succour Hăd-ăd-ē'zĕr king of Zō'bah, Dā'vid slew of the Sy̆r'ĭ-anṣ two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then Dā'vid put garrisons in Sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ of Dȧ-măs'cus: and the Sy̆r'ĭ-anṣ became servants to Dā'vid, *and* brought gifts. And the LORD preserved Dā'vid whithersoever he went.

7 And Dā'vid took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hăd-ăd-ē'zĕr, and brought them to Jē-ru̦'sȧ-lĕm.

8 And from [3]Bē'tah, and from [4]Bĕr'o̤-thāi, cities of Hăd-ăd-ē'zĕr, king Dā'vid took exceeding much brass.

9 ¶ When Tō'ī king of Hā'math heard that Dā'vid had smitten all the host of Hăd-ăd-ē'zĕr,

10 Then Tō'ī sent Jō'ram his son unto king Dā'vid, to [5]salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hăd-ăd-ē'zĕr, and smitten him: for Hăd-ăd-ē'zĕr [6]had wars with Tō'ī. And *Jō'ram* [7]brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass:

11 Which also king Dā'vid [f]did dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he had dedicated of all nations which he subdued;

12 Of Sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ, and of Mō'ab, and of the children of Ăm'mŏn, and of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ, and of Ăm'a̤-lĕk, and of the spoil of Hăd-ăd-ē'zĕr, son of Rē'hŏb, king of Zō'bah.

13 And Dā'vid gat *him* a name when he returned from [8]smiting of the Sy̆r'ĭ-anṣ in [g]the valley of salt, [9]*being* eighteen thousand *men*.

14 ¶ And he put garrisons in Ē'dom; throughout all Ē'dom put he garrisons, and [h]all they of Ē'dom became Dā'vid's servants. And the LORD [i]preserved Dā'vid whithersoever he went.

15 And Dā'vid reigned over all Ī̤ṣ'ra̤-el; and Dā'vid executed judgment and justice unto all his people.

16 [j]And Jō'ăb the son of Zĕr-u̦-ī'ah *was* over the host; and [k]Jē-hŏsh'a̤-phăt the son of Ă-hī'lu̦d *was* [10]recorder;

17 And [l]Zā'dŏk the son of Ă-hī'tub, and Ă-hĭm'e̤-lech the son of Ă-bī'a̤-thăr, *were* the priests; and Sĕr-a̤-ī'ah *was* the [11]scribe;

18 [m]And Bē-nā'iah the son of Jē-hoi'a-dȧ *was over* both the [n]Chĕr'eth-ītes and the Pē'leth-ītes; and Dā'vid's sons were [12]chief rulers.

B. C. 1040.

m 1 Ki. 5. 5.
n Ps. 89. 4.
o Heb. 1. 5.
p Ps. 89. 30.
q 1 Sam. 15. 23.
r Ps. 89. 36, 37. John 12. 34.
s Gen. 32. 10.
t Isa. 55. 8.
5 law.
u Gen. 18. 19.
v Eph. 4. 32.
w 1 Chr. 16. 25. 2 Chr. 2. 5. Ps. 48. 1. Ps. 86. 10. Ps. 96. 4. Ps. 135. 5.
x Deut. 3. 24. 1 Sam. 2. 2. Ps. 86. 8. Isa. 45. 5.
y Deut. 4. 7. Ps. 147. 20.
z Neh. 1. 10.
a Deut. 26. 18.
b Ps. 72. 19. Matt. 6. 9.
6 opened the ear.
c John 17. 17.
7 be thou pleased and bless.

---

a ch. 7. 9. ch. 21. 15-22. 1 Chr. 18. 1.
1 Or, The bridle of Ammah.
b 1 Sam. 14. 47. Ps. 60. 8.
c Ps. 72. 10.
d ch. 10. 6. Ps. 60, title.
e Gen. 15. 18.
2 Or, of his.
3 Or, Tibhath.
4 Or, Chun.
5 ask him of peace.
6 was a man of wars with.
7 in his hand were.
f 1 Ki. 7. 51. 1 Chr. 18. 11. 1 Chr. 22. 14–16. Mic. 4. 13. Rev. 21. 24.
8 his smiting.
g 2 Ki. 14. 7.
9 Or, slaying.
h Gen. 27. 29.
i Ps. 37. 28. Ps. 121. 8.
j ch. 19. 13.
k 1 Ki. 4. 3.
10 Or, remembrancer, or, writer of chronicles.
l 1 Chr. 24. 3.
11 Or, secretary.
m 1 Chr. 18. 17.
n 1 Sam. 30. 14.
12 Or, princes.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *David restores Saul's possessions to Mephibosheth.* 9 *Ziba becomes his farmer.*

AND Dāʹvid said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Sa̤ul, that I may [a]shew him kindness for Jŏnʹa̭-than's sake?

2 And *there was* of the house of Sa̤ul a servant whose name *was* [b]Zīʹbȧ. And when they had called him unto Dāʹvid, the king said unto him, *Art* thou Zīʹbȧ? And he said, Thy servant *is he.*

3 And the king said, *Is* there not yet any of the house of Sa̤ul, that I may shew [c]the kindness of God unto him? And Zīʹbȧ said unto the king, Jŏnʹa̭-than hath yet a son, *which is* [d]lame on *his* feet.

4 And the king said unto him, Where *is* he? And Zīʹbȧ said unto the king, Behold, he *is* in the house of [e]Māʹchĭr, the son of Ămʹmĭ-el, in Lō̇–dēʹbär.

5 ¶ Then king Dāʹvid sent, and fetched him out of the house of Māʹchĭr, the son of Ămʹmĭ-el, from Lō̇–dēʹbär.

6 Now when [1]Mē̇-phĭbʹo̭-shĕth, the son of Jŏnʹa̭-than, the son of Sa̤ul, was come unto Dāʹvid, he fell on his face, and did reverence. And Dāʹvid said, Mē̇-phĭbʹo̭-shĕth. And he answered, Behold thy servant!

7 ¶ And Dāʹvid said unto him, [f]Fear not: for I will surely shew thee kindness for Jŏnʹa̭-than thy father's sake, and will restore thee all the land of Sa̤ul thy father; and thou shalt [g]eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himself, and said, What *is* thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such [h]a dead dog as I *am?*

9 ¶ Then the king called to Zīʹbȧ, Sa̤ul's servant, and said unto him, [i]I have given unto thy master's son all that pertained to Sa̤ul and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore, and thy sons, and thy servants, shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in *the fruits,* that thy master's son may have food to eat: but Mē̇-phĭbʹo̭-shĕth thy master's son shall eat bread alway at my table. Now Zīʹbȧ had [j]fifteen sons and twenty servants.

11 Then said Zīʹbȧ unto the king, [k]According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do. As for Mē̇-phĭbʹo̭-shĕth, *said the king,* he shall eat at my table, as one of the king's sons.

12 And Mē̇-phĭbʹo̭-shĕth had a young son, [l]whose name *was* Mīʹchȧ. And all that dwelt in the house of Zīʹbȧ *were* servants unto Mē̇-phĭbʹo̭-shĕth.

13 So Mē̇-phĭbʹo̭-shĕth dwelt in Jē̇-rṳʹsȧ-lĕm: for he did [m]eat continually at the king's table; and was lame on both his feet.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *David's messengers insulted.* 13 *The Syrians smitten.*

AND it came to pass after this, that the [a]king of the children of Ămʹmŏn died, and Hāʹnŭn his son reigned in his stead.

2 Then said Dāʹvid, I will shew kindness unto Hāʹnŭn the son of Nāʹhăsh, as his father shewed kindness unto me. And Dāʹvid sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants for his father. And Dāʹvid's servants came into the land of the children of Ămʹmŏn.

3 And the princes of the children of Ămʹmŏn said unto Hāʹnŭn their lord, [1]Thinkest thou that Dāʹvid doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not Dāʹvid *rather* sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hāʹnŭn took Dāʹvid's servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, [b]*even* to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told *it* unto Dāʹvid, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, Tarry at [2]Jĕrʹĭ-chō until your beards be grown, and *then* return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ămʹmŏn saw that they [c]stank before Dāʹvid, the children of Ămʹmŏn sent and hired [d]the Sy̆rʹĭ-ans̱ of Bĕth–rēʹhŏb, and the Sy̆rʹĭ-ans̱ of Zōʹbȧ, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Māʹa̭-cah a thousand men, and of [3]Īshʹ–tŏb twelve thousand men.

7 And when Dāʹvid heard of *it,* he sent Jōʹăb, and all the host of [e]the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ămʹmŏn came out, and put the battle in array at the entering in of the gate: and the Sy̆rʹĭ-ans̱ of Zōʹbȧ, and of Rēʹhŏb, and Īshʹ–tŏb, and Māʹa̭-cah, *were* by themselves in the field.

9 When Jōʹăb saw that the front of the battle was against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice *men* of Ĭs̱ʹra̭-el, and put *them* in array against the Sy̆rʹĭ-ans̱:

10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Ā̇-bĭshʹă-ī his brother, that he might put *them* in array against the children of Ămʹmŏn.

11 And he said, If the Sy̆rʹĭ-ans̱ be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ămʹmŏn be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 [f]Be of good courage, and let [g]us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and [h]the LORD do that which seemeth him good.

13 And Jōʹăb drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, unto the battle against the Sy̆rʹĭ-ans̱: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ămʹmŏn saw that the Sy̆rʹĭ-ans̱ were fled, then fled they also before Ā̇-bĭshʹă-ī, and entered into the city. So Jōʹăb returned from the children of Ămʹmŏn, and came to Jē̇-rṳʹsȧ-lĕm.

15 ¶ And when the Sy̆rʹĭ-ans̱ saw that they were smitten before Ĭs̱ʹra̭-el, they gathered themselves together.

16 And Hăd-är-ēʹzẽr sent, and brought out the Sy̆rʹĭ-ans̱ that *were* beyond the [4]river: and they came to Hēʹlam; and [5]Shōʹbăch the captain of the host of Hăd-är-ēʹzẽr *went* before them.

17 And when it was told Dāʹvid, he gathered all Ĭs̱ʹra̭-el together, and passed over Jôrʹda̭n, and came to Hēʹlam. And the Sy̆rʹĭ-ans̱ set themselves in array against Dāʹvid, and fought with him.

18 And the Sy̆rʹĭ-ans̱ fled before Ĭs̱ʹra̭-el; and

B. C. 1040.

[a] 1 Sam. 18. 3. Prov. 27. 10.
[b] ch. 16. 1.
[c] Deut. 10. 15. 1 Sam. 20. 14. Luke 6. 36. Tit. 3. 3, 4.
[d] ch. 4. 4.
[e] ch. 17. 27.
[1] Called Merib-baal.
[f] Gen. 43. 18, 23. 1 Sam. 12. 19, 20, 24.
[g] Jer. 52. 33.
[h] 1 Sam. 24. 14. ch. 16. 9.
[i] ch. 16. 4. ch. 19. 29. Isa. 32. 8.
[j] ch. 19. 17.
[k] ch. 16. 1–4. Prov. 12. 17.
[l] 1 Chr. 8. 34.
[m] ch. 19. 33, 36. 2 Ki. 25. 29.

[a] 1 Sam. 11. 1. ch. 17. 27. 1 Chr. 19. 1.
[1] In thine eyes doth David.
[b] Isa. 3. 17. Isa. 20. 4. Jer. 13. 22, 26. Ezek. 16. 37. Mic. 1. 11. Nah. 3. 5.
[2] Probably some village near to it. Compare Josh. 6. 24 with 1 Ki. 16. 34.
[c] Gen. 34. 30. Ex. 5. 21. 1 Sam. 13. 4.
[d] ch. 8. 3, 5.
[3] Or, The men of Tob.
[e] ch. 23. 8.
[f] Deut. 31. 6.
[g] 1 Sam. 4. 9.
[h] 1 Sam. 3. 18. ch. 15. 26. Ps. 20. 7. Ps. 37. 3, 5, 40. Ps. 44. 5, 6. Ps. 118. 8. Prov. 29. 25.
[4] That is, Euphrates.
[5] Or, Shophach.

Dā'vid slew *the men of* seven hundred chariots of the Sy̆r'ĭ-anṣ, and forty thousand [6]horsemen, and smote Shō'băch the captain of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings *that were* [i]servants to Hăd-är-ē'zẽr saw that they were smitten before Ĭṣ'ra̯-el, they made peace with Ĭṣ'ra̯-el, and served them. So the Sy̆r'ĭ-anṣ feared to help the children of Ăm'mŏn any more.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *David's adultery.* 6 *His treatment of Uriah.* 26 *Marries Bath-sheba.*

AND it came to pass, [1]after the year was expired, at the time when kings go forth *to battle*, that Dā'vid [a]sent Jō'ăb, and his servants with him, and all Ĭṣ'ra̯-el; and they destroyed the children of Ăm'mŏn, and besieged Răb'bah. But Dā'vid tarried still at Jė-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm.

2 ¶ And it came to pass in an eveningtide, that Dā'vid arose from off his bed, [b]and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he [c]saw a woman washing herself; and the woman *was* very beautiful to look upon.

3 And Dā'vid sent and enquired after the woman. And *one* said, *Is* not this [2]Băth'-shĕ-bȧ, the daughter of [3]Ė-lī'ăm, the wife [d]of U-rī'ah the Hĭt'tīte?

4 And Dā'vid sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and [e]he lay with her; [4]for she was [f]purified from her uncleanness: and she returned unto her house.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told Dā'vid, and said, [g]I *am* with child.

6 ¶ And Dā'vid sent to Jō'ăb, *saying*, Send me U-rī'ah the Hĭt'tīte. And Jō'ăb sent U-rī'ah to Dā'vid.

7 And when U-rī'ah was come unto him, Dā'vid demanded *of him* [5]how Jō'ăb did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered.

8 And Dā'vid said to U-rī'ah, [h]Go down to thy house, and [i]wash thy feet. And U-rī'ah departed out of the king's house, and there [6]followed him a mess *of meat* from the king.

9 [j]But U-rī'ah slept at the door of the king's house, with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told Dā'vid, saying, U-rī'ah went not down unto his house, Dā'vid said unto U-rī'ah, Camest thou not from *thy* journey? why *then* didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And U-rī'ah said unto Dā'vid, [k]The ark, and Ĭṣ'ra̯-el, and Jū'dah, abide in tents; and [l]my lord Jō'ăb, and the servants of my lord, [m]are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? *as* thou livest, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And Dā'vid said to U-rī'ah, [n]Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So U-rī'ah abode in Jė-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm that day, and the morrow.

13 And when Dā'vid had called him, he did eat and drink before him; and he made him [o]drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that Dā'vid [p]wrote a letter to Jō'ăb, and sent *it* by the hand of U-rī'ah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye U-rī'ah in the forefront of the [7]hottest battle, and retire ye [8]from him, that he may [q]be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to pass, when Jō'ăb observed the city, that he assigned U-rī'ah unto a place where he knew that valiant men *were*.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Jō'ăb: and there fell *some* of the people of the servants of Dā'vid; and U-rī'ah the Hĭt'tīte died also.

18 ¶ Then Jō'ăb sent and told Dā'vid all the things concerning the war;

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king,

20 And if so be that the king's wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote [r]Ā-bĭm'e̯-lech the son of [s]Jė-rŭb'be-shĕth? did not a woman cast a piece of a millstone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thē'bez? why went ye nigh the wall? then say thou, Thy servant U-rī'ah the Hĭt'tīte is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed Dā'vid all that Jō'ăb had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto Dā'vid, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants; and *some* of the king's servants be dead, and thy servant U-rī'ah the Hĭt'tīte is dead also.

25 Then Dā'vid said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Jō'ăb, Let not this thing [9]displease thee, for the sword devoureth [10]one as well as another: make thy battle more strong against the city, and overthrow it: and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of U-rī'ah heard that U-rī'ah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, Dā'vid sent and fetched her to his house, and she [t]became his wife, and bare him a son. But the thing that Dā'vid had done [11]displeased the LORD.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Nathan rebukes David.* 13 *David's penitence.* 24 *Birth of Solomon.*

AND the LORD sent Nā'than unto Dā'vid. And [a]he came unto him, and [b]said unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and herds:

B. C. 1035.

[6] 1 Chr. 19. 18, footmen.

[i] Gen. 14. 4.

[1] at the return of the year.

[a] 1 Chr. 20. 1.

[b] Deut. 22. 8.

[c] Gen. 34. 2. Job 31. 1. Ps. 119. 37. Matt. 5. 28.

[2] Or, Bath-shuah.

[3] Or, Ammiel.

[d] ch. 23. 39.

[e] Ex. 20. 17. Lev. 18. 20. Heb. 13. 4. Jas. 1. 14.

[4] Or, and when she had purified herself, etc., she returned.

[f] Lev. 15. 19.

[g] Lev. 20. 10.

[5] of the peace of, etc.

[h] Ps. 44. 21. Ps. 55. 21.

[i] Gen. 18. 4.

[6] went out after him.

[j] Job 5. 12–14.

[k] ch. 7. 2, 6. 1 Sam. 4. 4.

[l] ch. 20. 6. Matt. 10. 25.

[m] 2 Tim. 2. 3.

[n] Job 20. 12–14.

[o] Gen. 9. 21, 22. Ex. 32. 20. Prov. 20. 1. Prov. 23. 29–35. Hos. 4. 11. Gal. 5. 21.

[p] 1 Ki. 21. 8. Ps. 19. 13. Ps. 62. 9. Eccl. 8. 11. Jer. 9. 1–4. Mic. 7. 3–5.

[7] strong.

[8] from after him.

[q] ch. 12. 9.

[r] Judg. 9. 53. ch. 20. 21. Job 31. 3.

[s] Judg. 6. 32, Jerubbaal.

[9] be evil in thine eyes.

[10] so and such.

[t] ch. 12. 9.

[11] was evil in the eyes of. Job 10. 14. Ps. 5. 4. Ps. 45. 7. Ps. 139. 1–5. Prov. 15. 9. Hab. 1. 13.

[a] Ps. 51, title.

[b] ch. 14. 5. 1 Ki. 20. 35. Matt. 21. 33, 45. Luke 15. 11.

B. C. 1034.

3 But the poor *man* had nothing, save one little ewe lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own [1]meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock and of his own herd, to dress for the wayfaring man that was come unto him; but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dā′vid's anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Nā′than, *As* the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this *thing* [2]shall surely die:

6 And he shall restore the lamb [c]fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

7 ¶ And Nā′than said to Dā′vid, Thou *art* the man. Thus saith the LORD God of Ĭṣ′ra̤-el, [d]I anointed thee king over Ĭṣ′ra̤-el, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Sa̤ul;

8 And I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Ĭṣ′ra̤-el and of Jū′dah; and if *that had been* too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 [e]Wherefore hast thou [f]despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? [g]thou hast killed U-rī′ah the Hĭt′tīte with the sword, and hast taken his wife *to be* thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ăm′mŏn.

10 Now therefore [h]the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of U-rī′ah the Hĭt′tīte to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will [i]take thy wives before thine eyes, and give *them* unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

12 For thou didst *it* secretly: [j]but I will do this thing before all Ĭṣ′ra̤-el, and before the sun.

13 [k]And Dā′vid said unto Nā′than, [l]I have sinned against the LORD. And Nā′than said unto Dā′vid, The LORD also hath [m]put away thy sin; thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD [n]to blaspheme, the child also *that is* born unto thee shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nā′than departed unto his house. And the LORD [o]struck the child that U-rī′ah's wife bare unto Dā′vid, and it was very sick.

16 Dā′vid therefore [p]besought God for the child; and Dā′vid [3]fasted, and went in, and [q]lay all night upon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house arose, *and went* to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died. And the servants of Dā′vid feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then [4]vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead?

19 But when Dā′vid saw that his servants whispered, Dā′vid perceived that the child was dead: therefore Dā′vid said unto his servants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then Dā′vid arose from the earth, and washed, and [r]anointed *himself*, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the LORD, and [s]worshipped: then he came to his own house; and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing *is* this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the child, *while it was* alive; but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept: [t]for I said, Who can tell *whether* GOD will be gracious to me, that the child may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? [u]I shall go to him, but [v]he shall not return to me.

24 ¶ And Dā′vid comforted Băth′–shē-ba̤ his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and [w]she bare a son, and [x]he called his name [5]Sŏl′o-mon: and the LORD loved him.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nā′than the prophet; and he called his name [6]Jĕd-ĭ-dī′ah, because of the LORD.

26 ¶ And [y]Jō′ăb fought against [z]Răb′bah of the children of Ăm′mŏn, and took the royal city.

27 And Jō′ăb sent messengers to Dā′vid, and said, I have fought against Răb′bah, and have taken [7]the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and [8]it be called after my name.

29 And Dā′vid gathered all the people together, and went to Răb′bah, and fought against it, and took it.

30 [a]And he took their king's crown from off his head, the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold with the precious stones: and it was *set* on Dā′vid's head. And he brought forth the spoil of the city [9]in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that *were* therein, and [10]put *them* under saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them pass through the brickkiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ăm′mŏn. So Dā′vid and all the people returned unto Jē-ru̇′sa̤-lĕm.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Amnon's crime. 29 Absalom slays Amnon. 37 Absalom's flight.

AND it came to pass after this, that [a]Ăb′sa̤-lŏm the son of Dā′vid had a fair sister, whose name *was* [b]Tā′mar; and Ăm′nŏn the son of Dā′vid loved her.

2 And Ăm′nŏn was so vexed, that he fell sick for his sister Tā′mar; for she *was* a virgin; and [1]Ăm′nŏn thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

[1] morsel.

[2] is a son of death, or, is worthy to die.

[c] Ex. 22. 1. Luke 19. 8.

[d] 1 Sam. 16. 13. ch. 7. 8.

[e] Gen. 9. 5, 6. 1 Sam. 15. 19.

[f] Lev. 26. 15, 16. Num. 15. 31. Prov. 13. 13. Isa. 5. 24.

[g] ch. 11. 15.

[h] Amos 7. 9.

[i] Deut. 28. 30.

[j] ch. 16. 22.

[k] 1 Sam. 15. 24.

[l] ch. 24. 10. Job 7. 20. Ps. 32. 5. Prov. 28. 13.

[m] Ps. 32. 1. Mic. 7. 18. Zech. 3. 4.

[n] Isa. 52. 5. Ezek. 36. 20. Rom. 2. 24.

[o] Gen. 4. 7. Amos 3. 2.

[p] Isa. 26. 16. Jer. 18. 8.

[3] fasted a fast.

[q] ch. 13. 31.

[4] do hurt.

[r] Ruth 3. 3.

[s] Ps. 95. 6, 7, 8. Ps. 103. 1, 8–17. Prov. 3. 7. Prov. 16. 6.

[t] Isa. 38. 1, 5. Jon. 3. 9.

[u] 2 Cor. 5. 1–8. Heb. 11. 10.

[v] Job 7. 8, 9.

[w] Matt. 1. 6.

[x] 1 Chr. 22. 9.

[5] That is, Peaceable and perfect.

[6] That is, Beloved of the LORD.

[y] 1 Chr. 20. 1.

[z] Deut. 3. 11.

[7] That part where the cisterns were.

[8] my name be called upon it.

[a] 1 Chr. 20. 2.

[9] very great.

[10] Or, made them saw wood and stones, dig iron, and labour about furnaces.

[a] ch. 3. 2, 3.

[b] 1 Chr. 3. 9.

[1] It was marvellous, or, hidden in the eyes of Amnon.

3 But Ăm'nŏn had a friend, whose name *was* Jŏn'a̭-dăb, [c]the son of Shĭm'ḙ-ah Dā'vid's brother: and Jŏn'a̭-dăb *was* a very subtil man.

4 And he said unto him, Why *art* thou, *being* the king's son, [2]lean [3]from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Ăm'nŏn said unto him, [d]I love Tā'mar, my brother Ăb'sa̭-lŏm's sister.

5 And Jŏn'a̭-dăb said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thyself sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tā'mar come, and give me meat, and dress the meat in my sight, that I may see *it*, and eat *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ So Ăm'nŏn lay down, and made himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Ăm'nŏn said unto the king, I pray thee, let Tā'mar my sister come, and [e]make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then Dā'vid sent home to Tā'mar, saying, Go now to thy brother Ăm'nŏn's house, and dress him meat.

8 So Tā'mar went to her brother Ăm'nŏn's house; and he was laid down. And she took [4]flour, and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And she took a pan, and poured *them* out before him; but he refused to eat. And Ăm'nŏn said, [f]Have out all men from me. And they went out every man from him.

10 And Ăm'nŏn said unto Tā'mar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tā'mar took the cakes which she had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Ăm'nŏn her brother.

11 And when she had brought *them* unto him to eat, he [g]took hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not [5]force me; for [6]no such thing ought to be done in Ĭs̭'ra̭-el: do not thou this [h]folly.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Ĭs̭'ra̭-el. Now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; [i]for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit he would not hearken unto her voice: but, being stronger than she, [j]forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Ăm'nŏn hated her [7]exceedingly; so that the hatred wherewith he hated her *was* greater than the love wherewith he had loved her. And Ăm'nŏn said unto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said unto him, *There is* no cause: this evil in sending me away *is* greater than the other that thou didst unto me. But he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his servant that ministered unto him, and said, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And *she had* [k]a garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the king's daughters *that were* virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 ¶ And Tā'mar put [l]ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that *was* on her, and [m]laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Ăb'sa̭-lŏm her brother said unto her, Hath [8]Ăm'nŏn thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister: he *is* thy brother; [9]regard not this thing. So Tā'mar remained [10]desolate in her brother Ăb'sa̭-lŏm's house.

21 ¶ But when king Dā'vid heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Ăb'sa̭-lŏm spake unto his brother Ăm'nŏn neither good nor bad: for Ăb'sa̭-lŏm [n]hated Ăm'nŏn, because he had forced his sister Tā'mar.

23 ¶ And it came to pass after two full years, that Ăb'sa̭-lŏm [o]had sheepshearers in Bā'al–hā'zôr, which *is* beside [p]Ē'phră-ĭm: and Ăb'sa̭-lŏm invited all the king's sons.

24 And Ăb'sa̭-lŏm came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheepshearers; let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants go with thy servant.

25 And the king said to Ăb'sa̭-lŏm, Nay, my son, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.

26 Then said Ăb'sa̭-lŏm, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Ăm'nŏn go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

27 But Ăb'sa̭-lŏm pressed him, that he let Ăm'nŏn and all the king's sons go with him.

28 ¶ Now Ăb'sa̭-lŏm had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Ăm'nŏn's [q]heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Ăm'nŏn; then kill him, fear not: [11]have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be [12]valiant.

29 And the servants of Ăb'sa̭-lŏm did unto Ăm'nŏn as Ăb'sa̭-lŏm had commanded. Then all the king's sons arose, and every man [13]gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, while they were in the way, that tidings came to Dā'vid, saying, Ăb'sa̭-lŏm hath slain all the king's sons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and [r]tare his garments, and [s]lay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jŏn'a̭-dăb, the son of Shĭm'ḙ-ah Dā'vid's brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose *that* they have slain all the young men the king's sons; for Ăm'nŏn only is dead: for by the [14]appointment of Ăb'sa̭-lŏm this hath been [15]determined from the day that he forced his sister Tā'mar.

33 Now therefore [t]let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the king's sons are dead: for Ăm'nŏn only is dead.

34 But Ăb'sa̭-lŏm fled. And the young man that kept the watch lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him.

35 And Jŏn'a̭-dăb said unto the king, Behold, the king's sons come: [16]as thy servant said, so it is.

36 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an

B. C. 1032.

[c] 1 Chr. 2. 13.
[2] thin.
[3] morning by morning.
[d] Isa. 3. 9.
[e] Gen. 18. 6.
[4] Or, paste.
[f] Gen. 45. 1. Judg. 3. 19.
[g] Gen. 39. 12. Prov. 7. 13. Eccl. 7. 26.
[5] humble me.
[6] it ought not so to be done.
[h] Gen. 34. 7. Judg. 19. 23. Prov. 7. 7–23.
[i] Gen. 19. 8. Lev. 18. 9, 11. Judg. 19. 24.
[j] Lev. 18. 9. Deut. 22. 25. Judg. 20. 5. ch. 12. 11. Esth. 7. 8.
[7] with great hatred greatly.
[k] Gen. 37. 3. Judg. 5. 30. Ps. 45. 14.
[l] Josh. 7. 6. ch. 1. 2. Job 2. 12.
[m] Jer. 2. 37.
[8] Aminon.
[9] set not thine heart.
[10] and desolate.
[n] Lev. 19. 17. Prov. 10. 18. Eph. 4. 26, 31. 1 John 2. 9, 11.
[o] Gen. 38. 12. 1 Sam. 25. 4. 2 Ki. 3. 4.
[p] Josh. 17 18.
[q] Gen. 9. 21. Ruth 3. 7. 1 Sam. 25. 36. Esth. 1. 10. Ps. 104. 15.
[11] Or, will you not, since I have commanded you?
[12] sons of valour.
[13] rode.
[r] Gen. 37. 29, 34. ch. 1. 11.
[s] ch. 12. 16.
[14] mouth.
[15] Or, settled.
[t] ch. 19. 19.
[16] according to the word of thy servant.

end of speaking, that, behold, the king's sons came, and lifted up their voice and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept [17] very sore.

37 ¶ But Ăb'sa̤-lŏm fled, and went to [u] Tăl'māi, the son of [18] Ăm-mī'hŭd, king of Gē'shŭr. And *Dā'vid* mourned for his son every day.

38 So Ăb'sa̤-lŏm fled, and went to [v] Gē'shŭr, and was there three years.

39 And *the soul of* king Dā'vid [19] longed to go forth unto Ăb'sa̤-lŏm: for he was [w] comforted concerning Ăm'nŏn, seeing he was dead.

CHAPTER 14.

1 The wise woman of Tekoah. 23 Absalom's return to Jerusalem. 33 He comes before the king.

NOW Jō'ăb the son of Zĕr-ṳ-ī'ah perceived that the king's heart *was* toward Ăb'sa̤-lŏm.

2 And Jō'ăb sent to [a] Te-kō'ah, and fetched thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thyself to be a mourner, [b] and put on now mourning apparel, and anoint not thyself with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him. So Jō'ăb [c] put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Te-kō'ah spake to the king, she [d] fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, [1] Help, O king.

5 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, [e] I *am* indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and *there was* [2] none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And, behold, [f] the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew; and we will destroy the heir also: and so they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband *neither* name nor remainder [3] upon the earth.

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Te-kō'ah said unto the king, My lord, O king, [g] the iniquity *be* on me, and on my father's house: [h] and the king and his throne *be* guiltless.

10 And the king said, Whosoever saith *ought* unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, [4] that thou wouldest not suffer [i] the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, [j] *As* the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak *one* word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against [k] the people of God? for the king doth speak this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home again [l] his banished.

14 For we [m] must needs die, and *are* as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again; [5] neither doth God respect *any* person: yet doth he [n] devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord the king, *it is* because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will hear, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God.

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be [6] comfortable: for [o] as an angel of God, so *is* my lord the king [7] to discern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

19 And the king said, *Is not* the hand of Jō'ăb with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, *As* thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Jō'ăb, he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Jō'ăb done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, [p] according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all *things* that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said unto Jō'ăb, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Ăb'sa̤-lŏm again.

22 And Jō'ăb fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and [8] thanked the king: and Jō'ăb said, To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of [9] his servant.

23 So Jō'ăb arose [q] and went to Gē'shŭr, and brought Ăb'sa̤-lŏm to Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him [r] not see my face. So Ăb'sa̤-lŏm returned to his own house, and saw not the king's face.

25 ¶ [10] But in all Ĭs'ra̤-el there was none to be so much praised as Ăb'sa̤-lŏm for his beauty: [s] from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every year's end that he polled *it:* because [t] *the hair* was heavy on him, therefore he polled it:) he weighed the hair of his head at [11] two hundred shekels after the king's weight.

27 And [u] unto Ăb'sa̤-lŏm there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name *was* Tā'mar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

B. C. 1027.

[17] with a great weeping greatly.
[u] ch. 3. 3.
[18] Ammihur.
[v] ch. 14. 23.
[19] Or, was consumed.
[w] Gen. 38. 12.
[a] 2 Chr. 11. 6. 2 Chr. 20. 20. Neh. 3. 5, 27. Jer. 6. 1. Amos 1. 1.
[b] Ruth 3. 3.
[c] Ex. 4. 15.
[d] 1 Sam. 20. 41. ch. 1. 2.
[1] Save. 2 Ki. 6. 26.
[e] ch. 12. 1.
[2] no deliverer between them.
[f] Gen. 4. 14. Num. 35. 19. Deut. 19. 12.
[3] upon the face of the earth.
[g] Gen. 27. 13. 1 Sam. 25. 24. Matt. 27. 25.
[h] Num. 35. 33. ch. 3. 28.
[4] that the revenger of blood do not multiply to destroy.
[i] Num. 35. 19. Josh. 20. 3–6.
[j] 1 Sam. 14. 45. Acts 27. 34.
[k] Judg. 20. 2.
[l] ch. 13. 37.
[m] Job 30. 23. Eccl. 3. 19. Heb. 9. 27.
[5] Or, because God hath not taken away his life, he hath also devised means, etc.
[n] Num. 35. 15.
[6] for rest.
[o] 1 Sam. 29. 9.
[7] to hear.
[p] ch. 19. 27.
[8] blessed.
[9] Or, thy.
[q] Deut. 3. 14. ch. 3. 3.
[r] Gen. 43. 3. ch. 3. 13. Rev. 22. 4.
[10] And as Absalom there was not a beautiful man in all Israel to praise greatly.
[s] Deut. 28. 35. Job 2. 7. Isa. 1. 6.
[t] ch. 18. 9.
[11] Six pounds and a quarter avoirdupois.
[u] ch. 18. 18.

28 ¶ So Ăb'sa̭-lŏm dwelt two full years in Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, and saw not the king's face.

29 Therefore Ăb'sa̭-lŏm sent for Jō'ăb, to have sent him to the king; but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Jō'ăb's field is [12]near mine, and he hath barley there; [v]go and set it on fire. And Ăb'sa̭-lŏm's servants set the field on fire.

31 Then Jō'ăb arose, and came to Ăb'sa̭-lŏm unto *his* house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And Ăb'sa̭-lŏm answered Jō'ăb, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Gē'shŭr? *it had been* good for me *to have been* there still: now therefore let me see the king's face; and if [w]there be *any* iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Jō'ăb came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Ăb'sa̭-lŏm, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king: and the king [x]kissed Ăb'sa̭-lŏm.

CHAPTER 15.

1 Absalom conspires against his father. 13 David's flight. 29 Return of the ark.

AND [a]it came to pass after this, that Ăb'sa̭-lŏm [b]prepared him chariots and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Ăb'sa̭-lŏm [c]rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was *so*, that when any man that had a controversy [1]came to the king for judgment, then Ăb'sa̭-lŏm called unto him, and said, Of what city *art* thou? And he said, Thy servant *is* of one of the tribes of Ĭş'ra̭-el.

3 And Ăb'sa̭-lŏm said unto him, [d]See, thy matters *are* good and right; but [2]*there is* no man *deputed* of the king to hear thee.

4 Ăb'sa̭-lŏm said moreover, [e]Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause might come unto me, and I would do him justice!

5 And it was *so*, that when any man came nigh *to him* to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and [f]took him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Ăb'sa̭-lŏm to all Ĭş'ra̭-el that came to the king for judgment: [g]so Ăb'sa̭-lŏm stole the hearts of the men of Ĭş'ra̭-el.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after [3]forty years, that Ăb'sa̭-lŏm said unto the king, I pray thee, let me go and pay my vow, which I have vowed unto the LORD, in [h]Hē'bron.

8 [i]For thy servant [j]vowed a vow [k]while I abode at Gē'shŭr in Sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ, saying, If the LORD shall bring me again indeed to Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, then I will serve the LORD.

9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose, and went to Hē'bron.

10 ¶ But Ăb'sa̭-lŏm sent spies throughout all the tribes of Ĭş'ra̭-el, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Ăb'sa̭-lŏm reigneth in Hē'bron.

11 And with Ăb'sa̭-lŏm went two hundred men out of Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, *that were* [l]called; and they went [m]in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Ăb'sa̭-lŏm sent for Ā-hĭth'o̭-phel the Ḡī'lo-nīte, [n]Dā'vid's counsellor, from his city, *even* from [o]Ḡī'loh, while he offered sacrifices. And the conspiracy was strong; for the people [p]increased continually with Ăb'sa̭-lŏm.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to Dā'vid, saying, [q]The hearts of the men of Ĭş'ra̭-el are after Ăb'sa̭-lŏm.

14 And Dā'vid said unto all his servants that *were* with him at Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, Arise, and let us [r]flee; for we shall not *else* escape from Ăb'sa̭-lŏm: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and [4]bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

15 And the king's servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants *are ready to do* whatsoever my lord the king shall [5]appoint.

16 And [s]the king went forth, and all his household [6]after him. And the king left [t]ten women, *which were* concubines, to keep the house.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off.

18 And all his servants passed on beside him; [u]and all the Chĕr'eth-ītes, and all the Pē'leth-ītes, and all the Ḡĭt'tītes, six hundred men which came after him from Găth, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then said the king to [v]Ĭt'ta̭-ī the Ḡĭt'tīte, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou *art* a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day [7]make thee go up and down with us? seeing I go [w]whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth *be* with thee.

21 And Ĭt'ta̭-ī answered the king, and said, [x]*As* the LORD liveth, and *as* my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

22 And Dā'vid said to Ĭt'ta̭-ī, Go and pass over. And Ĭt'ta̭-ī the Ḡĭt'tīte passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the [y]brook Kĭd'ron, and all the people passed over, toward the way of the [z]wilderness.

24 ¶ And lo Zā'dŏk also, and all the Lē'vītes *were* with him, [a]bearing the ark of the covenant of God: and they set down the ark of God; and Ā-bī'a̭-thär went up, until all the people had done passing out of the city.

25 And the king said unto Zā'dŏk, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall find favour in the eyes of the LORD, he [b]will bring me again, and shew me *both* it, and his [c]habitation:

26 But if he thus say, I have no [d]delight in thee; behold, *here am* I, [e]let him do to me as seemeth good unto him.

B. C. 1023.

[12] near my place.
[v] ch. 13. 28. Prov. 29. 12.
[w] Prov. 28. 13.
[x] Gen. 33. 4. Luke 15. 20.

[a] ch. 12. 11.
[b] 1 Ki. 1. 5. Prov. 11. 2.
[c] Prov. 1. 16.
[1] to come.
[d] Prov. 12. 2.
[2] Or, none will hear thee from the king downward.
[e] Judg. 9. 29.
[f] Ps. 12. 2.
[g] Rom. 16. 18.
[3] Forty years from David's anointing, as recorded in 1 Sam. 16. 1. Or, four years from Absalom's return.
[h] ch. 2. 1.
[i] 1 Sam. 16. 2.
[j] Gen. 28. 20. 1 Sam. 1. 11. Ps. 56. 12.
[k] ch. 13. 38.
[l] 1 Sam. 9. 13.
[m] Gen. 20. 5. Prov. 14. 15. Matt. 10. 16. Rom. 16. 18, 19.
[n] Ps. 41. 9. Mic. 7. 5, 6.
[o] Josh. 15. 51.
[p] Ps. 3. 1.
[q] Judg. 9. 3.
[r] ch. 19. 9. Ps. 3, title.
[4] thrust.
[5] choose.
[s] Ps. 3, title.
[6] at his feet.
[t] ch. 12. 11. ch. 16. 21.
[u] ch. 8. 18.
[v] ch. 18. 2.
[7] make thee wander in going.
[w] 1 Sam. 23. 13.
[x] Ruth 1. 16. 1 Sam. 20. 3. 2 Ki. 2. 2, 4, 6.
[y] 1 Ki. 2. 37. 2 Chr. 30. 14.
[z] ch. 16. 2. Matt. 3. 1–3.
[a] Num. 4. 15.
[b] Ps. 43. 3.
[c] ch. 6. 17.
[d] Num. 14. 8. 1 Ki. 10. 9. 2 Chr. 9. 8.
[e] 1 Sam. 3. 18.

27 The king said also unto Zā'dŏk the priest, *Art not* thou a [f]seer? return into [g]the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ā̇-hĭm'a̭-ăz thy son, and Jŏn'a̭-than the son of Ā̇-bī'a̭-thär.

28 See, I will tarry in the plain of the wilderness, until there come word from you to certify me.

29 Zā'dŏk therefore and Ā̇-bī'a̭-thär carried the ark of God again to Jĕ̇-rṳ'sȧ̂-lĕm : and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And Dā'vid went up by the ascent of *mount* [h]Ŏl'i̭-vĕt, [8]and wept as he went up, and [i]had his head covered, and he went [j]barefoot: and all the people that *was* with him [k]covered every man his head, and they went up, [l]weeping as they went up.

31 ¶ And *one* told Dā'vid, saying, [m]Ā̇-hĭth'o̭-phel *is* among the conspirators with Ăb'sa̭-lŏm. And Dā'vid said, O LORD, I pray thee, turn [n]the counsel of Ā̇-hĭth'o̭-phel into foolishness.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, that *when* Dā'vid was come to the top *of the mount,* where he worshipped God, behold, Hū'shāi the [o]Är'chīte came to meet him [p]with his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

33 Unto whom Dā'vid said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be [q]a burden unto me:

34 But if thou return to the city, and say unto Ăb'sa̭-lŏm, I will be thy servant, O king; *as* I *have been* thy father's servant hitherto, so *will* I now also *be* thy servant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsel of Ā̇-hĭth'o̭-phel.

35 And *hast thou* not there with thee Zā'dŏk and Ā̇-bī'a̭-thär the priests? therefore it shall be, *that* what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the king's house, thou shalt tell *it* to Zā'dŏk and Ā̇-bī'a̭-thär the priests.

36 Behold, *they have* there with them their two sons, Ā̇-hĭm'a̭-ăz Zā'dŏk's *son,* and Jŏn'a̭-than Ā̇-bī'a̭-thär's *son;* and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can hear.

37 So Hū'shāi [r]Dā'vid's friend came into the city, [s]and Ăb'sa̭-lŏm came into Jĕ̇-rṳ'sȧ̂-lĕm.

CHAPTER 16.

1 Ziba's deceit. 5 Shimei curses David. 15 Absalom enters Jerusalem.

AND [a]when Dā'vid was a little past the top *of the hill,* behold, [b]Zī'bȧ the servant of Mĕ̇-phĭb'o̭-shĕth met him, with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred *loaves* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said unto Zī'bȧ, What meanest thou by these? And Zī'bȧ said, The asses *be* for the king's household [c]to ride on; and the bread and summer fruit for the [d]young men to eat; and the wine, [e]that such as be faint in the wilderness may drink.

3 And the king said, And where *is* thy master's son? [f]And Zī'bȧ said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jĕ̇-rṳ'sȧ̂-lĕm : for he said, To day shall the house of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el restore me the kingdom of my father.

4 [g]Then said the king to Zī'bȧ, Behold, thine *are* all that *pertained* unto Mĕ̇-phĭb'o̭-shĕth. And Zī'bȧ said, [1]I humbly beseech thee *that* I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

5 ¶ And when king Dā'vid came to Bȧ-hū'rim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Sa̤ul, whose name [h]*was* Shĭm'ḙ-ī, the son of Gē'rȧ : [2]he came forth, and cursed still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at Dā'vid, and at all the servants of king Dā'vid : and all the people and all the mighty men *were* on his right hand and on his left.

7 And thus said Shĭm'ḙ-ī when he cursed, Come out, come out, thou [3]bloody man, and thou man of Bē'lĭ-al:

8 The LORD hath [i]returned upon thee all [j]the blood of the house of Sa̤ul, in whose stead thou hast reigned; and the LORD hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Ăb'sa̭-lŏm thy son: and, [4]behold, thou *art taken* in thy mischief, because thou *art* a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then said Ā̇-bĭsh'ā̆-ī the son of Zĕr-u̥-ī'ah unto the king, Why should this dead dog [k]curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the king said, [l]What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zĕr-u̥-ī'ah? so let him curse, because [m]the LORD hath said unto him, Curse Dā'vid. [n]Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And Dā'vid said to Ā̇-bĭsh'ā̆-ī, and to all his servants, Behold, my son, which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now *may this* Bĕn'ja̭-mīte *do it?* let him alone, and let him curse; for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on mine [5]affliction, and that the LORD will [o]requite me good for his cursing this day.

13 And as Dā'vid and his men went by the way, Shĭm'ḙ-ī went along on the hill's side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and [6]cast dust.

14 And the king, and all the people that *were* with him, came weary, and refreshed themselves there.

15 ¶ And Ăb'sa̭-lŏm, and all the people the men of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, came to Jĕ̇-rṳ'sȧ̂-lĕm, and Ā̇-hĭth'o̭-phel with him.

16 And it came to pass, when Hū'shāi the Är'chīte, Dā'vid's friend, was come unto Ăb'sa̭-lŏm, that Hū'shāi said unto Ăb'sa̭-lŏm, [7]God save the king, God save the king.

17 And Ăb'sa̭-lŏm said to Hū'shāi, *Is* this thy kindness to thy friend? [p]why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hū'shāi said unto Ăb'sa̭-lŏm, Nay; but whom the LORD, and this people, and all the men of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, choose, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, [q]whom should I serve? *should I* not *serve* in the presence of his son? as I have served in thy father's presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Ăb'sa̭-lŏm to Ā̇-hĭth'o̭-phel, Give [r]counsel among you what we shall do.

21 And Ā̇-hĭth'o̭-phel said unto Ăb'sa̭-lŏm, Go in unto thy father's [s]concubines, which he hath left to keep the house; and all Ĭs̱'ra̭-el shall hear that thou [t]art abhorred of thy father: then shall [u]the hands of all that *are* with thee be strong.

B. C. 1023.

f ch. 24. 11.
g ch. 17. 17.
h Zech. 14. 4. Matt. 21. 1. Luke 19. 29. Acts 1. 12.
8 going up, and weeping.
i Esth. 6. 12.
j Isa. 20. 2.
k Jer. 14. 3.
l Ps. 126. 6. Matt. 5. 4. Rom. 12. 15.
m Ps. 3. 1. Ps. 55. 12.
n ch. 16. 23.
o Josh. 16. 2.
p ch. 1. 2.
q ch. 19. 35.
r ch. 16. 16. Prov. 17. 17.
s ch. 16. 15.

---

a ch. 15. 30.
b ch. 9. 2.
c Judg. 5. 10. ch. 15. 1.
d 1 Sam. 25. 27.
e ch. 15. 23. Ps. 104. 15. Prov. 31. 6. 1 Tim. 5. 23.
f ch. 19. 27.
g Prov. 18. 13.
1 I do obeisance.
h ch. 19. 16.
2 Or, he still came forth and cursed.
3 man of blood.
i Judg. 9. 24. Rev. 16. 6.
j ch. 1. 16. ch. 3. 28, 29.
4 behold thee in thy evil.
k Ex. 22. 28.
l ch. 3. 39. 1 Pet. 2. 23.
m 2 Ki. 18. 25. Lam. 3. 38.
n Rom. 9. 20.
5 eye, or, tears.
o Ps. 37. 7. Lam. 3. 22-26. Matt. 5. 11, 12. Rom. 8. 28. 2 Cor. 4. 17.
6 dusted him with dust.
7 Let the king live.
p ch. 15. 32, 37. Prov. 17. 17.
q 1 Sam. 28. 2.
r Ex. 1. 10. Ps. 2. 2. Prov. 21. 30. Matt. 27. 1.
s Gen. 35. 22. ch. 12. 11. ch. 15. 16.
t Gen. 34. 30.
u ch. 2. 7. Zech. 8. 13.

22 So they spread Ăb'sa̭-lŏm a tent upon the top of the house; and Ăb'sa̭-lŏm went in unto his father's concubines [v]in the sight of all Ĭş'ra̭-el.

23 And the counsel of Ā-hĭth'o̭-phel, which he counselled in those days, *was* as if a man had enquired at the [8]oracle of God: so *was* all the counsel of Ā-hĭth'o̭-phel [w]both with Dā'vid and with Ăb'sa̭-lŏm.

CHAPTER 17.

1 Hushai's counsel. 23 Ahithophel hangs himself. 24 David crosses Jordan.

MOREOVER Ā-hĭth'o̭-phel said unto Ăb'sa̭-lŏm, Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after Dā'vid this night:

2 And I will come upon him while he *is* [a]weary and weak handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that *are* with him shall flee; and I will [b]smite the king only:

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest *is* as if all returned: *so* all the people shall be in [c]peace.

4 And the saying [1]pleased Ăb'sa̭-lŏm well, and all the elders of Ĭş'ra̭-el.

5 Then said Ăb'sa̭-lŏm, Call now Hū'shāi the Är'chīte also, and let us hear likewise [2]what he saith.

6 And when Hū'shāi was come to Ăb'sa̭-lŏm, Ăb'sa̭-lŏm spake unto him, saying, Ā-hĭth'o̭-phel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do *after* his [3]saying? if not; speak thou.

7 And Hū'shāi said unto Ăb'sa̭-lŏm, The counsel that Ā-hĭth'o̭-phel hath [4]given *is* not good at this time.

8 For, said Hū'shāi, thou knowest thy father and his men, that they *be* mighty men, and they *be* [5]chafed in their minds, as [d]a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father *is* a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to pass, when some of them be [6]overthrown at the first, that whosoever heareth it will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Ăb'sa̭-lŏm.

10 And he also *that is* [7]valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Ĭş'ra̭-el knoweth that thy father *is* a mighty man, and *they* which *be* with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsel that all Ĭş'ra̭-el be generally gathered unto thee, from Dăn even to Bē'er–shē'bȧ, [e]as the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude; [8]and that thou go to battle in thine own person.

12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that *are* with him there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Ĭş'ra̭-el bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Ăb'sa̭-lŏm and all the men of Ĭş'ra̭-el said, The counsel of Hū'shāi the Är'chīte *is* better than the counsel of Ā-hĭth'o̭-phel. For [f]the LORD had [9]appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ā-hĭth'o̭-phel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Ăb'sa̭-lŏm.

15 ¶ Then said Hū'shāi unto Zā'dŏk and to Ā-bī'a̭-thär the priests, Thus and thus did Ā-hĭth'o̭-phel counsel Ăb'sa̭-lŏm and the elders of Ĭş'ra̭-el; and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell Dā'vid, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderness, but speedily pass over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that *are* with him.

17 [g]Now Jŏn'a̭-than and Ā-hĭm'a̭-ăz stayed [h]by [i]Ĕn–rō'gĕl; for they might not be seen to come into the city: and a wench went and told them; and they went and told king Dā'vid.

18 Nevertheless a lad saw them, and told Ăb'sa̭-lŏm: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a man's house [j]in Bȧ-hū'rim, which had a well in his court; whither they went down.

19 And [k]the woman took and spread a covering over the well's mouth, and spread ground corn thereon; and the thing was not known.

20 And when Ăb'sa̭-lŏm's servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* Ā-hĭm'a̭-ăz and Jŏn'a̭-than? And [l]the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not find *them*, they returned to Jē-ru̯'sȧ-lĕm.

21 And it came to pass, after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king Dā'vid, and said unto Dā'vid, Arise, and pass quickly over the water: for thus hath Ā-hĭth'o̭-phel counselled against you.

22 Then Dā'vid arose, and all the people that *were* with him, and they passed over Jôr'da̭n: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jôr'da̭n.

23 ¶ And when Ā-hĭth'o̭-phel saw that his counsel was not [10]followed, he saddled *his* ass, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to [m]his city, and [11]put his household in order, and [n]hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then Dā'vid came to [o]Mā-hȧ-nā'im. And Ăb'sa̭-lŏm passed over Jôr'da̭n, he and all the men of Ĭş'ra̭-el with him.

25 ¶ And Ăb'sa̭-lŏm made Ăm'a̭-sȧ captain of the host instead of Jō'ăb: which Ăm'a̭-sȧ *was* a man's son, whose name *was* [12]Ĭth'rȧ an Ĭş'ra̭-el-īte, that went in to [13]Ăb'ĭ-gāil the daughter of Nā'hăsh, sister to Zĕr-u̯-ī'ah Jō'ăb's mother.

26 So Ĭş'ra̭-el and Ăb'sa̭-lŏm pitched in the land of Gĭl'e̯-ăd.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, when Dā'vid was come to Mā-hȧ-nā'im, that [p]Shō'bī the son of Nā'hăsh of Răb'bah of the children of Ăm'mŏn, and [q]Mā'chĭr the son of Ăm'mĭ-el of Lō–dē'bär, and [r]Bär-zĭl'la̭-ī the Gĭl'e̯-ăd-īte of Rō-gē'lim,

28 Brought [s]beds, and [14]basons, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched *corn*, and beans, and lentiles, and parched *pulse*,

29 And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese

B. C. 1023.

[v] Lev. 18. 8. Deut. 22. 30. ch. 12. 11. Prov. 28. 7. Isa. 3. 9. Mic. 7. 3, 6.
[8] word.
[w] ch. 15. 12.
[a] Deut. 25. 18. ch. 16. 14. 1 Ki. 22. 31. John 11. 50.
[b] Zech. 13. 7. Matt. 21. 38.
[c] Jer. 6. 14.
[1] was right in the eyes of, etc
[2] what is in his mouth.
[3] word?
[4] counselled.
[5] bitter of soul.
[d] Hos. 13. 8.
[6] fallen.
[7] a son of valour.
[e] Gen. 22. 17.
[8] that thy face, or, presence go, etc.
[f] ch. 15. 31, 34. Ps. 9. 15.
[9] commanded.
[g] ch. 15. 27, 36.
[h] Josh. 2. 4.
[i] Josh. 15. 7. 1 Ki. 1. 9. That is, the fuller's well.
[j] ch. 3. 16. ch. 16. 5. ch. 19. 16.
[k] Josh. 2. 6.
[l] Ex. 1. 19. Josh. 2. 4. 1 Sam. 19. 14–17. 1 Sam. 21. 2. 1 Sam. 27. 11, 12.
[10] done.
[m] ch. 15. 12.
[11] gave charge concerning his house.
[n] 1 Sam. 31. 4, 5. Job 31. 3. Ps. 55. 23. Matt. 27. 5.
[o] Gen. 32. 2. ch. 2. 8.
[12] Or, Jether an Ishmaelite.
[13] Abigal.
[p] 1 Sam. 11. 1. ch. 10. 1.
[q] ch. 9. 4.
[r] ch. 19. 31, 32. Ezra 2. 61.
[s] 1 Sam. 25. 18. Prov. 11. 25. Matt. 5. 7.
[14] Or, cups.

of kine, for Dāˈvid, and for the people that *were* with him, [t]to eat: for they said, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirsty, in the wilderness.

CHAPTER 18.

1 *Defeat of Absalom's army.* 14 *Absalom slain.* 33 *David's lament.*

And Dāˈvid numbered the people that *were* with him, and set captains of thousands and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And Dāˈvid sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Jōˈăb, and a third part under the hand of Ā̇-bĭshˈă-ī the son of Zĕr-ụ-īˈah, Jōˈăb's brother, [a]and a third part under the hand of Ĭtˈta̯-ī the Ḡĭtˈtīte. And the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you myself also.

3 [b]But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not [1]care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now *thou art* [2]worth ten thousand of us: therefore now *it is* better that thou [3]succour us out of the city.

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best I will do. And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Jōˈăb and Ā̇-bĭshˈă-ī and Ĭtˈta̯-ī, saying, *Deal* gently for my sake with the young man, *even* with Ăbˈsa̯-lŏm. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Ăbˈsa̯-lŏm.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Ĭs̠ˈra̯-el: and the battle was in the [c]wood of Ēˈp͡hră-ĭm;

7 Where the people of Ĭs̠ˈra̯-el were slain before the servants of Dāˈvid, and there was there [d]a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand *men.*

8 For the battle was there scattered over the face of all the country: and the wood [4]devoured more people that day than the sword devoured.

9 ¶ And Ăbˈsa̯-lŏm met the servants of Dāˈvid. And Ăbˈsa̯-lŏm rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and [e]his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth; and the mule that *was* under him went away.

10 And a certain man saw *it,* and told Jōˈăb, and said, Behold, I saw Ăbˈsa̯-lŏm hanged in an oak.

11 And Jōˈăb said unto the man that told him, And, behold, thou sawest *him,* and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground? and I would have given thee ten *shekels* of silver, and a girdle.

12 And the man said unto Jōˈăb, Though I should [5]receive a thousand *shekels* of silver in mine hand, *yet* would I not put forth mine hand against the king's son: for in our hearing the king charged thee and Ā̇-bĭshˈă-ī and Ĭtˈta̯-ī, saying, [6]Beware that none *touch* the young man Ăbˈsa̯-lŏm.

13 Otherwise I should have wrought falsehood against mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thyself wouldest have set thyself against *me.*

14 Then said Jōˈăb, I may not tarry thus [7]with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Ăbˈsa̯-lŏm, while he *was* yet alive in the [8]midst of the oak.

15 And ten young men that bare Jōˈăb's armour compassed about and smote Ăbˈsa̯-lŏm, and slew him.

16 And Jōˈăb blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Ĭs̠ˈra̯-el: for Jōˈăb held back the people.

17 And they took Ăbˈsa̯-lŏm, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and [f]laid a very great heap of stones upon him: and all Ĭs̠ˈra̯-el fled every one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Ăbˈsa̯-lŏm in his lifetime had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which *is* in [g]the king's dale: for he said, [h]I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he [i]called the pillar after his own name: and it is called unto this day, Ăbˈsa̯-lŏm's place.

19 ¶ Then said [j]Ā̇-hĭmˈa̯-ăz the son of Zāˈdŏk, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath [9]avenged him of his enemies.

20 And Jōˈăb said unto him, Thou shalt not [10]bear tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the king's son is dead.

21 Then said Jōˈăb to [11]Cṳˈshī, Go tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cṳˈshī bowed himself unto Jōˈăb, and ran.

22 Then said Ā̇-hĭmˈa̯-ăz the son of Zāˈdŏk yet again to Jōˈăb, But [12]howsoever, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cṳˈshī. And Jōˈăb said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings [13]ready?

23 But howsoever, *said he,* let me run. And he said unto him, Run. Then Ā̇-hĭmˈa̯-ăz ran by the way of the plain, and overran Cṳˈshī.

24 And Dāˈvid sat [k]between the two gates: and [l]the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew near.

26 And the watchman saw another man running: and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold *another* man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, [14]Me thinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ā̇-hĭmˈa̯-ăz the son of Zāˈdŏk. And the king said, [m]He *is* a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

28 And Ā̇-hĭmˈa̯-ăz called, and said unto the king, [15]All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath [16]delivered up the men that lifted up their hand against my lord the king.

29 And the king said, [17]Is the young man Ăbˈsa̯-lŏm safe? And Ā̇-hĭmˈa̯-ăz answered, When Jōˈăb sent the king's servant, and *me* thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was.*

30 And the king said *unto him,* Turn aside, *and* stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

B. C. 1023.

[t] Deut. 15. 7. Judg. 8. 4–6. Ps. 34. 8–10. Prov. 21. 26. Eccl. 11. 1. Isa. 58. 7–12. Rom. 12. 13.

[a] ch. 15. 19.

[b] ch. 21. 17.

[1] set their heart on us.

[2] as ten thousand of us.

[3] be to succour.

[c] Josh. 17. 15, 18. Josh. 20. 7. Near to which Jephthah slew the Ephraimites. Judg. 12. 6.

[d] Prov. 11. 21.

[4] multiplied to devour.

[e] ch. 14. 26. Job 18. 5–14. Matt. 27. 5. 1 Cor. 11. 14.

[5] weigh upon mine hand.

[6] Beware whosoever ye be of, etc.

[7] before thee.

[8] heart.

[f] Josh. 7. 26. Jer. 22. 18, 19. Lam. 3. 53.

[g] Gen. 14. 17.

[h] ch. 14. 27. Job 13. 12. Ps. 34. 16. Ps. 109. 13. Prov. 2. 22.

[i] Ps. 49. 11.

[j] ch. 15. 36. ch. 17. 17.

[9] judged him from the hand, etc.

[10] be a man of tidings.

[11] The Ethiopian.

[12] be what may.

[13] Or, convenient.

[k] 1 Sam. 1. 9. 1 Sam. 4. 13.

[l] ch. 13. 34. 2 Ki. 9. 17.

[14] I see the running.

[m] 1 Ki. 1. 42.

[15] Peace, or, Peace be to thee.

[16] shut up.

[17] Is there peace?

31 And, behold, Cụ'shī came; and Cụ'shī said, [18]Tidings, my lord the king: for the LORD [n]hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.

32 And the king said unto Cụ'shī, *Is* the young man Ăb'sa̭-lŏm safe? And Cụ'shī answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do *thee* hurt, be as *that* young man *is*.

33 ¶ And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, [o]O my son Ăb'sa̭-lŏm, my son, my son Ăb'sa̭-lŏm! would God I had died for thee, O Ăb'sa̭-lŏm, my son, my son!

CHAPTER 19.

1 Joab chides David's indifference. 13 Amasa made leader. 16 David's escort. 32 Barzillai dismissed.

AND it was told Jō'ăb, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Ăb'sa̭-lŏm.

2 And the [1]victory that day was *turned* into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day how the king was grieved for his son.

3 And the people gat them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed steal away when they flee in battle.

4 But the king [a]covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, [b]O my son Ăb'sa̭-lŏm, O Ăb'sa̭-lŏm, my son, my son!

5 And Jō'ăb came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines;

6 [2]In that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends. For thou hast declared this day, [3]that thou regardest neither princes nor servants: for this day I perceive, that if Ăb'sa̭-lŏm had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak [4]comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, [c]there will not tarry one with thee this night: and that will be worse unto thee than all the evil that befell thee from thy youth until now.

8 Then the king arose, and sat [d]in the gate. And they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate. And all the people came before the king: [e]for Ĭṣ'ra̭-el had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el, saying, [f]The king saved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Phĭ-lĭs'tīne̱s; and now he is [g]fled out of the land for Ăb'sa̭-lŏm.

10 And Ăb'sa̭-lŏm, whom we anointed over us, is dead in battle. Now therefore why [5]speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

11 ¶ And king Dā'vid sent to Zā'dŏk and to Ă-bī'a̭-thär the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Jū'dah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? seeing the speech of all Ĭṣ'ra̭-el is come to the king, *even* to his house.

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* [h]my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king?

13 [i]And say ye to Ăm'a̭-sȧ, *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? [j]God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually [k]in the room of Jō'ăb.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Jū'dah, [l]even as *the heart of* one man; so that they sent *this word* unto the king, Return thou, and all thy servants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jôr'da̭n. And Jū'dah came to [m]Gĭl'găl, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jôr'da̭n.

16 ¶ And [n]Shĭm'e̥-ī the son of Gē'rȧ, a Bĕn'ja̭-mīte, which *was* of Bȧ-hū'rim, hasted and came down with the men of Jū'dah to meet king Dā'vid.

17 And *there were* a thousand men of Bĕn'ja̭-min with him, and [o]Zī'bȧ the servant of the house of Sa̤ul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they went over Jôr'da̭n before the king.

18 And there went over a ferry boat to carry over the king's household, and to do [6]what he thought good. And Shĭm'e̥-ī the son of Gē'rȧ fell down before the king, as he was come over Jôr'da̭n;

19 And said unto the king, [p]Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember [q]that which thy servant did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jē-ru̦'sȧ-lĕm, that the king should [r]take it to his heart.

20 For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore, behold, I am come the first this day of all [s]the house of Jō'se̱ph to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Ă-bĭsh'ă-ī the son of Zĕr-u̦-ī'ah answered and said, Shall not Shĭm'e̥-ī be put to death for this, because he [t]cursed the LORD's anointed?

22 And Dā'vid said, [u]What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zĕr-u̦-ī'ah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? [v]shall there any man be put to death this day in Ĭṣ'ra̭-el? for do not I know that I *am* this day king over Ĭṣ'ra̭-el?

23 Therefore [w]the king said unto Shĭm'e̥-ī, Thou shalt not die. And the king sware unto him.

24 ¶ And [x]Mē-phĭb'o̭-shĕth the son of Sa̤ul came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed until the day he came *again* in peace.

25 And it came to pass, when he was come to Jē-ru̦'sȧ-lĕm to meet the king, that the king said unto him, [y]Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mē-phĭb'o̭-shĕth?

26 And he answered, My lord, O king, my servant deceived me: for thy servant said, I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king; because thy servant *is* lame.

27 And [z]he hath slandered thy servant unto my

B. C. 1023.

18 Tidings is brought.
n Ps. 27. 2.
Ps. 55. 18.
o ch. 19. 4.
Prov. 10. 1.
Prov. 19. 13.
1 salvation, or, deliverance.
a ch. 15. 30.
1 Sam. 4. 12.
b ch. 18. 33.
2 By loving, etc.
3 that princes or servants are not to thee.
4 to the heart of thy servants.
c Prov. 14. 28.
d Ruth 4. 1.
ch. 18. 4, 24.
e 1 Ki. 12. 16.
2 Ki. 14. 12.
f ch. 5. 18.
1 Sam. 17. 1.
g ch. 15. 14.
5 are ye silent?
h Gen. 2. 23.
Judg. 9. 2.
ch. 5. 1.
i ch. 17. 25.
1 Chr. 2. 16, 17.
1 Chr. 12. 18.
j Ruth 1. 17.
1 Ki. 19. 2.
k ch. 3. 29, 30.
ch. 8. 16.
l Judg. 20. 1.
Ps. 110. 2, 3.
Acts 4. 32.
m Josh. 5. 9.
1 Sam. 11. 14, 15.
n ch. 16. 5.
o ch. 9. 2, 10.
ch. 16. 1, 2.
6 the good in his eyes.
p Ps. 32. 2.
Rom. 4. 6, 8.
2 Cor. 5. 19.
q ch. 16. 5, 6.
Prov. 28. 13.
Matt. 5. 25.
r ch. 13. 33.
s ch. 16. 5.
t Ex. 22. 28.
1 Sam. 24. 6.
ch. 16. 5, 7, 13.
Eccl. 10. 20.
Acts 23. 5.
2 Pet. 2. 10, 11.
u 1 Sam. 26. 8.
ch. 16. 10.
Matt. 8. 29.
v 1 Sam. 11. 13.
w 1 Ki. 2. 8, 9, 37, 46.
x ch. 9. 6.
y ch. 16. 17.
z ch. 16. 3.
Ps. 15. 3.
Ps. 63. 11.
Ps. 101. 7.
Prov. 6. 16, 17.
Prov. 21. 6.

lord the king; [a]but my lord the king *is* as an angel of God: do therefore *what is* good in thine eyes.

28 For all *of* my father's house were but [7]dead men before my lord the king: [b]yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table. What right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

29 And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, [c]Thou and Zī′bȧ divide the land.

30 And Mē̇-phĭb′o̤-shĕth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house.

31 ¶ And [d]Bär-zĭl′la̯-ī the Ḡĭl′e̯-ăd-īte came down from Rō̇-ḡē′lim, and went over Jôr′da̯n with the king, to conduct him over Jôr′da̯n.

32 Now Bär-zĭl′la̯-ī was a very aged man, *even* fourscore years old: and [e]he had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mā-hȧ-nā′im; for he *was* a very great man.

33 And the king said unto Bär-zĭl′la̯-ī, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jē̇-rṳ′sȧ-lĕm.

34 And Bär-zĭl′la̯-ī said unto the king, [8]How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king unto Jē̇-rṳ′sȧ-lĕm?

35 I *am* this day [f]fourscore years old: *and* can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I [g]hear any more the voice of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

36 Thy servant will go a little way over Jôr′da̯n with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, *and be buried* by the grave of my father and of my mother. But behold thy servant [h]Chĭm′ham; let him go over with my lord the king; and do to him what shall seem good unto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chĭm′ham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt [9]require of me, *that* will I do for thee.

39 And all the people went over Jôr′da̯n. And when the king was come over, the king [i]kissed Bär-zĭl′la̯-ī, and [j]blessed him; and he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Ḡĭl′găl, and [10]Chĭm′ham went on with him: and all the people of Jū′dah conducted the king, and also half the people of Ĭs̱′ra̯-el.

41 ¶ And, behold, all the men of Ĭs̱′ra̯-el came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Jū′dah stolen thee away, and [k]have brought the king, and his household, and all Dā′vid's men with him, over Jôr′da̯n?

42 And all the men of Jū′dah answered the men of Ĭs̱′ra̯-el, Because the king *is* [l]near of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the king's *cost?* or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Ĭs̱′ra̯-el answered the men of Jū′dah, and said, We have ten [m]parts in the king, and we have also more *right* in Dā′vid than ye: why then did ye [11]despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? [n]And the words of the men of Jū′dah were fiercer than the words of the men of Ĭs̱′ra̯-el.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *Sheba's revolt.* 4 *Amasa's tardiness.* 10 *Joab kills him.* 22 *Sheba beheaded.*

AND there [a]happened to be there a man of [b]Bē′lī-al, whose name *was* Shē′bȧ, the son of Bĭch′rī, a Bĕn′ja̯-mīte: and he blew a trumpet, and said, [c]We have no part in Dā′vid, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jĕs′se̯: [d]every man to his tents, O Ĭs̱′ra̯-el.

2 [e]So every man of Ĭs̱′ra̯-el went up from after Dā′vid, *and* followed Shē′bȧ the son of Bĭch′rī: but the men of Jū′dah clave unto their king, from Jôr′da̯n even to Jē̇-rṳ′sȧ-lĕm.

3 ¶ And Dā′vid came to his house at Jē̇-rṳ′sȧ-lĕm; and the king took the ten women *his* [f]concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in [1]ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them. So they were [2]shut up unto the day of their death, [3]living in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Ăm′a̯-sȧ, [4]Assemble me the men of Jū′dah within three days, and be thou here present.

5 So Ăm′a̯-sȧ went to assemble *the men of* Jū′dah: but he tarried longer than the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And Dā′vid said to [g]Ā-bĭsh′ă-ī, Now shall Shē′bȧ the son of Bĭch′rī do us more harm than *did* Ăb′sa̯-lŏm: take thou [h]thy lord's servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and [5]escape us.

7 And there went out after him Jō′ăb's men, and the [i]Chĕr′eth-ītes, and the Pē′leth-ītes, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jē̇-rṳ′sȧ-lĕm, to pursue after Shē′bȧ the son of Bĭch′rī.

8 When they *were* at the great stone which *is* in Ḡĭb′e̯-on, Ăm′a̯-sȧ went before them. And Jō′ăb's garment that he had put on was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle *with* a sword fastened upon his loins in the sheath thereof; and as he went forth it fell out.

9 And Jō′ăb said to Ăm′a̯-sȧ, *Art* thou in health, my brother? [j]And Jō′ăb took Ăm′a̯-sȧ by the beard with the right hand to kiss him.

10 But Ăm′a̯-sȧ took no heed to the sword that *was* in Jō′ăb's hand: so [k]he smote him therewith [l]in the fifth *rib*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and [6]struck him not again; and he died. So Jō′ăb and Ā-bĭsh′ă-ī his brother pursued after Shē′bȧ the son of Bĭch′rī.

11 And one of Jō′ăb's men stood by him, and said, He that favoureth Jō′ăb, and he that *is* for Dā′vid, *let him go* after Jō′ăb.

12 And Ăm′a̯-sȧ wallowed in blood in the midst

B. C. 1022.

[a] 1 Sam. 29. 9. ch. 14. 17, 20.
[7] men of death.
[b] ch. 9. 7, 10, 13.
[c] Deut. 19. 16–21. Ps. 82. 2. Ps. 101. Prov. 29. 4.
[d] 1 Ki. 2. 7. Ezra 2. 61. Neh. 7. 63.
[e] ch. 17. 27.
[8] How many days are the years of my life?
[f] Ps. 90. 10.
[g] Eccl. 12. 3–6.
[h] 1 Ki. 2. 7. Jer. 41. 17.
[9] choose.
[i] Gen. 31. 55.
[j] Gen. 14. 19. Ex. 39. 43. Josh. 22. 6. 1 Sam. 2. 20.
[10] Chimhan.
[k] verse 15.
[l] verse 12. Ruth 4. 12, 18–22. 1 Chr. 2. 3–15. Ps. 78. 68, 70. Matt. 1. 1–6.
[m] 1 Ki. 11. 30, 31.
[11] set us at light.
[n] Judg. 8. 1.

[a] ch. 12. 10.
[b] Deut. 13. 13. Judg. 19. 22. 1 Sam. 2. 12. ch. 23. 6. 1 Ki. 21. 10, 13. 2 Chr. 13. 7.
[c] ch. 19. 43.
[d] 1 Ki. 12. 16. 2 Chr. 10. 16.
[e] Prov. 17. 14.
[f] ch. 15. 16.
[1] an house of ward.
[2] bound.
[3] in widowhood of life.
[4] Call.
[g] 1 Sam. 26. 6. ch. 2. 18.
[h] ch. 11. 11. 1 Ki. 1. 33.
[5] deliver himself from our eyes.
[i] ch. 8. 18. 1 Ki. 1. 38.
[j] Matt. 26. 49. Luke 22. 47.
[k] Gen. 4. 8. ch. 2. 23.
[l] ch. 2. 23.
[6] doubled not his stroke.

of the highway. And when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Ăm'a̭-sȧ out of the highway into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the highway, all the people went on after Jō'ăb, to pursue after Shē'bȧ the son of Bĭch'rī.

14 ¶ And he went through all the tribes of Ĭş'ra̭-el unto [m]Ā'bĕl, and to Bĕth–mā'a̭-chah, and all the Bē'rītes: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Ā'bĕl of Bĕth–mā'a̭-chah, and they [n]cast up a bank against the city, and [7]it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Jō'ăb [8]battered the wall, to throw it down.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear; say, I pray you, unto Jō'ăb, Come near hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come near unto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Jō'ăb? And he answered, I *am he.* Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do hear.

18 Then she spake, saying, [9]They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask *counsel* at Ā'bĕl: and so they ended *the matter.*

19 I *am one of them that are* peaceable *and* faithful in Ĭş'ra̭-el: thou seekest to destroy a city and a [10]mother in Ĭş'ra̭-el: why wilt thou swallow up [o]the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Jō'ăb answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.

21 The matter *is* not so: but a man of mount Ē'phrā-ĭm, Shē'bȧ the son of Bĭch'rī [11]by name, hath lifted up his hand against the king, *even* against Dā'vid: deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Jō'ăb, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

22 Then the woman went unto all the people [p]in her wisdom. And they cut off the head of Shē'bȧ the son of Bĭch'rī, and cast *it* out to Jō'ăb. And he blew a trumpet, and they [12]retired from the city, every man to his tent. And Jō'ăb returned to Jĕ-ru̇'sȧ-lĕm unto the king.

23 ¶ Now [q]Jō'ăb *was* over all the host of Ĭş'ra̭-el: and Bĕ-nā'ia̤h the son of Jĕ-hoi'a-dȧ *was* over the Chĕr'eth-ītes and over the Pē'leth-ītes:

24 And Ā-dō'răm *was* [r]over the tribute: and [s]Jĕ-hŏsh'a̭-phăt the son of Ā-hī'lu̇d *was* [13]recorder:

25 And Shē'vȧ *was* scribe: and [t]Zā'dŏk and Ā-bī'a̭-thär *were* the priests:

26 [u]And Ī'rȧ also the Jā'īr-īte was [14]a chief ruler about Dā'vid.

CHAPTER 21.

1 Hanging of Saul's sons. 10 Rizpah's watch. 12 Burial of Saul's bones.

THEN there was a famine in the days of Dā'vid three years, year after year; and Dā'vid [1]enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, [a]*It is* for Sa̤ul, and for *his* bloody house, because he slew the Ḡĭb'e̤-on-ītes.

2 And the king called the Ḡĭb'e̤-on-ītes, and said unto them; (now the Ḡĭb'e̤-on-ītes *were* not of the children of Ĭş'ra̭-el, but [b]of the remnant of the Ăm'ôr-ītes; and the children of Ĭş'ra̭-el had sworn unto them: and Sa̤ul sought to slay them in his zeal to the children of Ĭş'ra̭-el and Jū'dah.)

3 Wherefore Dā'vid said unto the Ḡĭb'e̤-on-ītes, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may bless [c]the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Ḡĭb'e̤-on-ītes said unto him, [2]We will have no silver nor gold of Sa̤ul, nor of his house; neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Ĭş'ra̭-el. And he said, What ye shall say, *that* will I do for you.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that [3]devised against us *that* we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Ĭş'ra̭-el,

6 Let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD [d]in Ḡĭb'e̤-ah of Sa̤ul, [4]*whom* the LORD did choose. And the king said, I will give *them.*

7 But the king spared Mĕ-phĭb'o̤-shĕth, the son of Jŏn'a̭-than the son of Sa̤ul, because of [e]the LORD'S oath that *was* between them, between Dā'vid and Jŏn'a̭-than the son of Sa̤ul.

8 But the king took the two sons of [f]Rĭz'pah the daughter of Ā-ī'ah, whom she bare unto Sa̤ul, Är-mō'nī and Mĕ-phĭb'o̤-shĕth; and the five sons of [5]Mī'chal the daughter of Sa̤ul, whom she [6]brought up for Ā'drĭ-el the son of Bär-zĭl'la̭-ī the Mĕ-hŏl'ath-īte:

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Ḡĭb'e̤-on-ītes, and they hanged them in the hill [g]before the LORD: and they fell *all* seven together, and were put to death in the days of harvest, in the first *days,* in the beginning of barley harvest.

10 ¶ And [h]Rĭz'pah the daughter of Ā-ī'ah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, [i]from the beginning of harvest until water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was told Dā'vid what Rĭz'pah the daughter of Ā-ī'ah, the concubine of Sa̤ul, had done.

12 ¶ And Dā'vid went and took the bones of Sa̤ul and the bones of Jŏn'a̭-than his son from the men of [j]Jā'besh–ḡĭl'e̤-ăd, which had stolen them from the street of Bĕth'–shăn, where the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş had hanged them, when the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş had slain Sa̤ul in Ḡĭl-bō'ȧ:

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Sa̤ul and the bones of Jŏn'a̭-than his son; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Sa̤ul and Jŏn'a̭-than his son buried they in the country of Bĕn'ja̭-min in [k]Zē'lah, in the sepulchre of Kĭsh his father: and they performed all that the king commanded. And after that [l]God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreover the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş had yet war again with Ĭş'ra̭-el; and Dā'vid went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş: and Dā'vid waxed faint.

---

[m] 1 Ki. 15. 20. 2 Chr. 16. 4.

[n] 2 Ki. 19. 32. Jer. 32. 24. Luke 19. 43.

[7] Or, it stood against the outmost wall.

[8] marred to throw down.

[9] Or, They plainly spake in the beginning, saying, Surely they will ask of Abel, and so make an end.

[10] That is, a chief city.

[o] 1 Sam. 26. 19.

[11] by his name.

[p] Eccl. 7. 19.

[12] were scattered.

[q] ch. 8. 16.

[r] 1 Ki. 4. 6.

[s] 1 Ki. 4. 3.

[13] Or, remembrancer.

[t] ch. 8. 17.

[u] ch. 23. 38.

[14] Or, a prince.

---

[1] sought the face, etc.

[a] Lev. 18. 25. Num. 35. 33. Isa. 26. 21.

[b] Josh. 9. 3.

[c] ch. 20. 19.

[2] Or, It is not silver nor gold that we have to do with Saul or his house, neither pertains it to us to kill, etc.

[3] Or, cut us off.

[d] Judg. 20. 4.

[4] Or, chosen of the LORD.

[e] 1 Sam. 18. 3. 1 Sam. 23. 18.

[f] ch. 3. 7.

[5] Or, Michal's sister.

[6] bare to Adriel.

[g] ch. 6. 17.

[h] ch. 3. 7.

[i] Deut. 21. 23.

[j] 1 Sam. 31. 11, 12, 13.

[k] Josh. 18. 28.

[l] Josh. 7. 26.

16 And Ĭsh'bĭ–bē'nŏb, which *was* of the sons of [7]the giant, the weight of whose [8]spear *weighed* [9]three hundred *shekels* of brass in weight, he being girded with a new *sword*, thought to have slain Dā'vid.

17 But Ā-bĭsh'ă-ī the son of Zĕr-ụ-ī'ah succoured him, and smote the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne, and killed him. Then the men of Dā'vid sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not the [10]light of Ĭṣ'ra̯-el.

18 And it came to pass after this, that there was again a battle with the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ at Gŏb: then [m]Sĭb'be̯-chāi the Hū'shath-īte slew [11]Săph, which *was* of the sons of [12]the giant.

19 And there was again a battle in Gŏb with the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ, where Ĕl-hā'nan the son of [13]Jȧ-är'ĕ–ŏr'e-ḡĭm, a Bĕth'–lĕ-hĕm-īte, slew *the brother of* Gȯ-lī'ath the Ḡĭt'tīte, the staff of whose spear *was* like a weaver's beam.

20 And [n]there was yet a battle in Găth, where was a man of *great* stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born to [14]the giant.

21 And when he [15]defied Ĭṣ'ra̯-el, Jŏn'a̯-than the son of Shĭm'e̯-ah the brother of Dā'vid slew him.

22 These four were born to the giant in Găth, and fell by the hand of Dā'vid, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAPTER 22.

David's song of thanks for deliverance.

AND Dā'vid [a]spake unto the LORD the words of this song in the day *that* the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Sa̤ul:

2 And he said, [b]The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer;

3 The God of my rock; [c]in him will I trust: *he is* my [d]shield, and the [e]horn of my salvation, my high [f]tower, and my [g]refuge, my saviour; thou savest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, *who is* worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

5 When the [1]waves of death compassed me, the floods of [2]ungodly men made me afraid;

6 The [3]sorrows of hell compassed me about; the snares of death prevented me;

7 In my distress [h]I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God: and he did [i]hear my voice out of his temple, and my cry *did enter* into his ears.

8 Then [j]the earth shook and trembled; the foundations of heaven moved and shook, because he was wroth.

9 There went up a smoke [4]out of his nostrils, and [k]fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

10 He [l]bowed the heavens also, and came down; and darkness *was* under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: and he was seen upon [m]the wings of the wind.

12 And he made darkness pavilions round about him, [5]dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.

13 Through the brightness before him were coals of fire kindled.

14 The LORD [n]thundered from heaven, and the most High uttered his voice.

15 And he sent out [o]arrows, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the channels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his [6]nostrils.

17 He sent from above, he took me; he drew me out of [7]many waters;

18 He delivered me from my strong enemy, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

20 [p]He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he [q]delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness: according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I have kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his [r]judgments *were* before me: and *as for* his statutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was also [s]upright [8]before him, and have kept myself from mine iniquity.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousness; according to my cleanness [9]in his eye sight.

26 With [t]the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful, *and* with the upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure; and [u]with the froward thou wilt [10]shew thyself unsavoury.

28 And the [v]afflicted people thou wilt save: but thine eyes *are* upon the haughty, *that* thou mayest bring *them* down.

29 For thou *art* my [11]lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkness.

30 For by thee I have [12]run through a troop: by my God have I leaped over a wall.

31 *As for* God, [w]his way *is* perfect; [x]the word of the LORD *is* [13]tried: he *is* a buckler to all them that trust in him.

32 For [y]who *is* God, save the LORD? and who *is* a rock, save our God?

33 God *is* my [z]strength *and* power: and he [14]maketh my way [a]perfect.

34 He [15]maketh my feet like hinds' *feet*: and setteth me upon my high places.

35 He teacheth my hands [16]to war; so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

36 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy gentleness hath [17]made me great.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me; so that my [18]feet did not slip.

38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them; and turned not again until I had consumed them.

B. C. 1018.

[7] Or, Rapha.
[8] the staff, or, the head.
[9] Nine pounds and a half avoirdupois.
[10] candle, or, lamp.
[m] 1 Chr. 11. 29.
[11] Or, Sippai.
[12] Or, Rapha.
[13] Or, Jair.
[n] 1 Chr. 20. 6.
[14] Or, Rapha.
[15] Or, reproached.

---

[a] Ex. 15. 1.
[b] Gen. 15. 1. Deut. 32. 4. 1 Sam. 2. 2. Ps. 18. 2. Prov. 18. 10. Matt. 18. 11.
[c] Heb. 2. 13.
[d] Gen. 15. 1. Ps. 3. 3.
[e] Luke 1. 69.
[f] Prov. 18. 10.
[g] Ps. 9. 9. Ps. 18. 2. Ps. 59. 16. Isa. 32. 2.
[1] Or, pangs.
[2] Belial.
[3] Or, cords.
[h] Ps. 116. 4.
[i] Ex. 3. 7.
[j] Judg. 5. 4. Ps. 18. 7. Ps. 77. 18.
[4] by.
[k] Ps. 97. 3. Hab. 3. 5. Heb. 12. 29.
[l] Isa. 64. 1.
[m] Ps. 104. 3.
[5] binding of waters.
[n] Isa. 30. 30.
[o] Deut. 32. 23. Ps. 7. 13. Ps. 77. 17. Ps. 144. 6. Hab. 3. 11.
[6] Or, anger.
[7] Or, great.
[p] Ps. 31. 8.
[q] ch. 15. 26.
[r] Deut. 7. 12.
[s] Gen. 6. 9. Job 1. 1.
[8] to him.
[9] before his eyes.
[t] Matt. 5. 7.
[u] Lev. 26. 23.
[10] Or, wrestle.
[v] Ps. 12. 5. Matt. 5. 3.
[11] Or, candle.
[12] Or, broken a troop.
[w] Dan. 4. 37. Rev. 15. 3.
[x] Ps. 12. 6. Prov. 30. 5.
[13] Or, refined.
[y] Deut. 32. 31. 1 Sam. 2. 2. Isa. 45. 5, 6.
[z] Ps. 27. 1.
[14] riddeth, or, looseth.
[a] Deut. 18. 13.
[15] equalleth.
[16] for the war.
[17] multiplied me.
[18] ankles.

39 And I have consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen under my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battle: them that rose up against me hast thou [19]subdued under me.

41 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 [b]They looked, but *there was* none to save; *even* [c]unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth, I did stamp them as the mire of the street, *and* did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me *to be* [d]head of the heathen: [e]a people *which* I knew not shall serve me.

45 [20]Strangers shall [21]submit themselves unto me: as soon as they hear, they shall be obedient unto me.

46 Strangers shall fade away, and they shall be afraid [f]out of their close places.

47 The LORD liveth; and blessed *be* my rock; and exalted be the God of the [g]rock of my salvation.

48 It *is* God that [22]avengeth me, and that [h]bringeth down the people under me,

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me up on high above them that rose up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among [i]the heathen, and I will sing praises unto thy name.

51 *He is* the tower of salvation for his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, unto Dā'vid, and to his seed for evermore.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *David's last song.* 6 *State of the wicked.* 8 *Roster of David's mighty men.*

NOW these *be* the last words of Dā'vid. Dā'vid the son of Jĕs'se̱ said, and the man *who was* raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jā'co̤b, and the sweet psalmist of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, said,

2 [a]The Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el said, the Rock of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el spake to me, [1]He that ruleth over men *must be* just, ruling [b]in the fear of God.

4 And [c]*he shall be* as the light of the morning, *when* the sun riseth, *even* a morning without clouds; *as* the tender grass *springing* out of the earth by clear shining after rain.

5 [d]Although my house *be* not so with God; yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all *things*, and sure: for *this is* all my salvation, and all *my* desire, although he make *it* not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the sons* of Bē'lĭ-al *shall be* all of them as thorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands:

7 But the man *that* shall touch them must be [2]fenced with iron and the staff of a spear; and they shall be utterly burned with fire in the *same* place.

8 ¶ These *be* the names of the mighty men whom Dā'vid had: [3]The Tăch'mo̤-nīte that sat in the seat, chief among the captains; the same *was* Ăd'ĭ-nō the Ĕz'nīte: *he lift up his spear* against eight hundred, [4]whom he slew at one time.

9 And after him *was* [e]Ē-le-ā'zar the son of Dō'dȯ the Ā̇-hō'hīte, *one* of the three mighty men with Dā'vid, when they defied the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne̱s *that* were there gathered together to battle, and the men of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el were gone away:

10 He arose, and smote the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne̱s until his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day; and the people returned after him only to spoil.

11 And after him *was* Shăm'mah the son of Ā̆g'ĕ-ē the Hā'ra-rīte. [f]And the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne̱s were gathered together [5]into a troop, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne̱s.

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne̱s: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And [6]three of the thirty chief went down, and came to Dā'vid in the harvest time unto [g]the cave of Ā̇-dŭl'lăm: and the troop of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne̱s pitched in [h]the valley of Rĕph'a̭-ĭm.

14 And Dā'vid *was* then in [i]an hold, and the garrison of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne̱s *was* then *in* Bĕth'–lĕ-hĕm.

15 And Dā'vid longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Bĕth'–lĕ-hĕm, which *is* by the gate!

16 And the three mighty men brake through the host of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne̱s, and drew water out of the well of Bĕth'–lĕ-hĕm, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to Dā'vid: nevertheless he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this: *is not this* [j]the blood of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And [k]Ā̇-bĭsh'ă-ī, the brother of Jȯ'ăb, the son of Zĕr-u̥-ī'ah, was chief among three. And he lifted up his spear against three hundred, [7]*and* slew *them*, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit he attained not unto the *first* three.

20 And Bė-nā'ịah the son of Jė-hoi'a-dȧ, the son of a valiant man, of [l]Kăb'zḙ-el, [8]who had done many acts, [m]he slew two [9]lionlike men of Mō'ab: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow:

21 And he slew an Ē̇-ġy̆p'tịan, [10]a goodly man: and the Ē̇-ġy̆p'tịan had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Ē̇-ġy̆p'tịan's hand, and slew him with his own spear.

22 These *things* did Bė-nā'ịah the son of Jė-hoi'a-dȧ, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was [11]more honourable than the thirty, but he attained not to the *first* three. And Dā'vid set him [n]over his [12]guard.

B. C. 1018.

[19] caused to bow.
[b] 1 Sam. 28. 6.
[c] Prov. 1. 28.
[d] Deut. 28. 13.
[e] Isa. 55. 5.
[20] Sons of the stranger.
[21] lie, or, yield feigned obedience.
[f] Mic. 7. 17.
[g] Ps. 89. 26.
[22] giveth avengement for me.
[h] Ps. 144. 2.
[i] Rom. 15. 9.

---

[a] 2 Pet. 1. 21.
[1] Or, Be thou ruler, etc.
[b] Ex. 18. 21.
[c] Prov. 4. 18.
[d] 1 Ki. 9. 4–6.
[2] filled.
[3] Or, Joshebbassebet, the Tachmonite, head of the three.
[4] slain.
[e] 1 Chr. 11. 12.
[f] 1 Chr. 11. 12.
[5] Or, for foraging.
[6] Or, the three captains over the thirty.
[g] Deut. 33. 29. 1 Sam. 22. 1. 1 Chr. 29. 11. 2 Chr. 14. 11–14. Ps. 3. 8. Ps. 46. 1. Ps. 98. 1. Prov. 21. 30, 31. Rom. 8. 31.
[h] Or, giants.
[i] 1 Sam. 22. 4. 1 Chr. 12. 16.
[j] Lev. 17. 10.
[k] ch. 2. 18.
[7] slain.
[l] Josh. 15. 21.
[8] great of acts.
[m] Ex. 15. 15.
[9] lions of God.
[10] a man of countenance, or, sight. 1 Chr. 11. 23, a man of great stature.
[11] Or, honourable among the thirty.
[n] ch. 8. 18.
[12] at his command, or, council.

B. C. 1017.

24 [o] Ā'sa-hĕl the brother of Jō'ăb *was* one of the thirty; Ĕl-hā'nan the son of Dō'dȯ of Bĕth'–lĕ-hĕm,

25 [p] Shăm'mah the Hā'rod-īte, Ĕl'i-kȧ the Hā'rod-īte,

26 Hē'lez the Păl'tīte, Ī'rȧ the son of Ĭk'kĕsh the Tĕ-kō'īte,

27 Ā-bĭ-ē'zĕr the Ăn'ĕ-thŏth-īte, Mĕ-bŭn'nāi the Hū'shath-īte,

28 Zăl'mŏn the Ă-hō'hīte, Mȧ-hăr'a̤-ī the Nĕ-tŏph'a̤-thīte,

29 Hē'leb the son of Bā'a̤-nah, a Nĕ-tŏph'a̤-thīte, Ĭt'ta̤-ī the son of Rī'bāi out of Ḡĭb'e̤-ah of the children of Bĕn'ja̤-min,

30 Bĕ-nā'iah the [q] Pĭr'a̤-thon-īte, Hĭd'da̤-ī of the [13] brooks of [r] Gā'ăsh,

31 Ā'bĭ-ăl'bŏn the Är'băth-īte, Ăz'ma̤-veth the Bär-hū'mīte,

32 Ĕ-lī'ah-bȧ the Shȧ-ăl'bo-nīte, of the sons of Jā'shen, Jŏn'a̤-than,

33 Shăm'mah the Hā'ra-rīte, Ă-hī'am the son of Shā'rär the Hā'ra-rīte,

34 Ĕ-lĭph'e̤-lĕt the son of Ă-hăs'ba̤-ī, the son of the Mȧ-ăch'a̤-thīte, Ĕ-lī'ăm the son of Ă-hĭth'o̤-phel the Gī'lo-nīte,

35 Hĕz'ra̤-ī the Cär'mel-īte, Pā'a̤-rāi the Är'bīte,

36 Ī'găl the son of Nā'than of Zō'bah, Bā'nī the Găd'īte,

37 Zē'lek the Ăm'mŏn-īte, Nā'ha-rī the Bĕ-ē'rŏth-īte, armourbearer to Jō'ăb the son of Zĕr-ṳ-ī'ah,

38 [s] Ī'rȧ an [t] Ĭth'rīte, Gā'rĕb an Ĭth'rīte,

39 [u] U-rī'ah the Hĭt'tīte: thirty and seven in all.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *The numbering.* 10 *The plague.* 16 *Jerusalem escapes.* 21 *The plague stayed.*

AND [a] again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Ĭs̱'ra̤-el, and [1] he moved Dā'vid against them to say, [b] Go, number Ĭs̱'ra̤-el and Jū'dah.

2 For the king said to Jō'ăb the captain of the host, which *was* with him, [2] Go now through all the tribes of Ĭs̱'ra̤-el, from Dăn even to Bē'er–shē'bȧ, and number ye the people, that [c] I may know the number of the people.

3 And Jō'ăb said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God add unto the people, how many soever they be, an hundredfold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see *it:* but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding [d] the king's word prevailed against Jō'ăb, and against the captains of the host. And Jō'ăb and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Ĭs̱'ra̤-el.

5 ¶ And they passed over Jôr'da̤n, and pitched in [e] Ăr'ō-ĕr, on the right side of the city that *lieth* in the midst of the [3] river of Găd, and toward [f] Jā'zĕr:

6 Then they came to Ḡĭl'e̤-ăd, and to the [4] land of Täh'tim–hŏd'shī; and they came to [g] Dăn–jā'an, and about to [h] Zī'dŏn,

7 And came to the strong hold of Tȳre, and to all the cities of the Hī'vītes, and of the Cā'năan-ītes: and they went out to the south of Jū'dah, *even* to Bē'er–shē'bȧ.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm at the end of nine months and twenty days.

9 And Jō'ăb gave up the sum of the number of the people unto the king: [i] and there were in Ĭs̱'ra̤-el eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Jū'dah *were* five hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And [j] Dā'vid's heart smote him after that he had numbered the people. And Dā'vid said unto the LORD, [k] I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now, I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have [l] done very foolishly.

11 For when Dā'vid was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet [m] Găd, Dā'vid's [n] seer, saying,

12 Go and say unto Dā'vid, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three *things;* choose thee one of them, that I may *do it* unto thee.

13 So Găd came to Dā'vid, and told him, and said unto him, Shall [o] seven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three months before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three days' pestilence in thy land? now advise, and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

14 And Dā'vid said unto Găd, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD; [p] for his mercies *are* [5] great: and [q] let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 ¶ So [r] the LORD sent a pestilence upon Ĭs̱'ra̤-el from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dăn even to Bē'er–shē'bȧ seventy thousand men.

16 And when the [s] angel stretched out his hand upon Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm to destroy it, [t] the LORD repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshingplace of [u] Ă-ra̤u'nah the Jĕb'u-sīte.

17 And Dā'vid spake unto the LORD when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, [v] I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's house.

18 ¶ And Găd came that day to Dā'vid, and said unto him, [w] Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD in the threshingfloor of [6] Ă-ra̤u'nah the Jĕb'u-sīte.

19 And Dā'vid, according to the saying of Găd, went up as the LORD commanded.

20 And Ă-ra̤u'nah looked, and saw the king and his servants coming on toward him: and Ă-ra̤u'nah went out, and bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And Ă-ra̤u'nah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? [x] And Dā'vid said, To buy the threshingfloor of thee, to build an altar unto the LORD, that [y] the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And Ă-ra̤u'nah said unto Dā'vid, Let my lord the king take and offer up what *seemeth* good unto him: [z] behold, *here be* oxen for burnt sacrifice, and

[o] ch. 2. 18.
[p] 1 Chr. 11. 27.
[q] Judg. 12. 15.
[13] Or, valleys.
[r] Judg. 2. 9.
[s] ch. 20. 26.
[t] Josh. 15. 48.
[u] ch. 11. 3, 6.

---

[a] ch. 16. 10.
1 Ki. 22. 22.
[1] Satan.
[b] 1 Chr. 27. 23.
[2] Or, Compass.
[c] Gen. 26. 4.
Deut. 8. 13, 14.
2 Chr. 32. 25, 26.
Prov. 18. 12.
[d] 1 Chr. 21. 4.
Eccl. 8. 4.
Acts 5. 29.
[e] Deut. 2. 36.
[3] Or, valley.
[f] Num. 32. 1, 3.
[4] Or, nether land newly inhabited.
[g] Josh. 19. 47.
[h] Judg. 18. 28.
[i] 1 Chr. 21. 5.
[j] 1 Sam. 24. 5.
Prov. 18. 4.
1 John 3. 20.
[k] ch. 12. 13.
1 Chr. 21. 8.
[l] 1 Sam. 13. 13.
[m] 1 Sam. 22. 5.
[n] 1 Sam. 9. 9.
[o] 1 Chr. 21. 12.
That is, three years and the present added to those mentioned, ch. 21. 1.
[p] Ps. 103. 8.
Ps. 119. 156.
[5] Or, many.
[q] Isa. 47. 6.
Zech. 1. 15.
[r] 1 Chr. 21. 14.
1 Chr. 27. 24.
[s] Ex. 12. 23.
1 Chr. 21. 15.
Ps. 104. 4.
[t] Gen. 6. 6.
1 Sam. 15. 11.
Ps. 78. 38.
Joel 2. 13.
Jon. 3. 10.
[u] 1 Chr. 21. 15, Ornan.
[v] 1 Chr. 21. 17.
[w] 1 Chr. 21. 18.
[6] Araniah.
[x] Gen. 23. 8.
[y] Num. 16. 48.
[z] 1 Ki. 19. 21.

threshing instruments and *other* instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these *things* did Ā-ra̤u'nah, *as* a king, give unto the king. And Ā-ra̤u'nah said unto the king, The LORD thy God [a]accept thee.

24 And the king said unto Ā-ra̤u'nah, Nay; but I will surely buy *it* of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings unto the LORD my God of that which doth cost me nothing. So [b]Dā'vid bought the threshingfloor and the oxen for fifty shekels of silver.

25 And Dā'vid built there [7]an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. So the LORD was [c]intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Ĭş'ra̤-el.

B. C. 1017.

[a] Ps. 20. 3. Ezek. 20. 40. 1 Pet. 2. 5.
[b] 1 Chr. 21. 24.
[7] Which became the site of the Temple.
[c] 2 Chr. 33. 13. Isa. 19. 22.

THE
FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS,
COMMONLY CALLED,
THE THIRD BOOK OF THE KINGS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Adonijah's usurpation. 15 Bath-sheba intercedes for Solomon. 32 Solomon anointed king.

NOW king Dā'vid was old *and* [1]stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, [2]Let there be sought for my lord the king [3]a young virgin: and [a]let her stand before the king, and let her [4]cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may get heat.

3 So they sought for a fair damsel throughout all the coasts of Ĭş'ra̤-el, and found Ăb'ĭ-shag a [b]Shụ'nam-mīte, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damsel *was* very fair, and cherished the king, and ministered to him: but the king [c]knew her not.

5 ¶ Then [d]Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah the son of Hăg'ḡīth exalted himself, saying, I will [5]be king: and [e]he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

6 And his father had [f]not displeased him [6]at any time in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he also *was a* very goodly *man;* [g]and *his mother* bare him after Ăb'sa̤-lŏm.

7 And [7]he conferred with Jō'ăb the son of Zĕr-ụ-ī'ah, and with [h]Ā-bī'a̤-thär the priest: and [i]they [8]following Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah helped *him.*

8 But Zā'dŏk the priest, and Bĕ-nā'ia̤h the son of Jĕ-hoi'a-dȧ, and Nā'than the prophet, and [j]Shĭm'ē̤-ī, and Rē'ī, and [k]the mighty men which *belonged* to Dā'vid, were not with Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah.

9 And Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah slew sheep and oxen and fat cattle by the stone of Zō'hẹ-lĕth, which *is* by [9]Ĕn-rō'ḡel, and called all his brethren the king's sons, and all the men of Jū'dah the king's servants:

10 But Nā'than the prophet, and Bĕ-nā'ia̤h, and the mighty men, and Sŏl'o-mon his brother, he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nā'than spake unto Băth'-shĕ-bȧ the mother of Sŏl'o-mon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah the son of [l]Hăg'ḡīth doth reign, and Dā'vid our lord knoweth *it* not?

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give [m]thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son Sŏl'o-mon.

13 Go and get thee in unto king Dā'vid, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, [n]Assuredly Sŏl'o-mon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah reign?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and [10]confirm thy words.

15 ¶ And Băth'-shĕ-bȧ went in unto the king into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Ăb'ĭ-shag the Shụ'nam-mīte ministered unto the king.

16 And Băth'-shĕ-bȧ bowed, and did obeisance unto the king. And the king said, [11]What wouldest thou?

17 And she said unto him, My lord, [o]thou swarest by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, *saying,* Assuredly Sŏl'o-mon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne.

18 And now, behold, Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah reigneth; and now, my lord the king, thou knowest *it* not:

19 And he hath slain oxen and fat cattle and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, and Ā-bī'a̤-thär the priest, and Jō'ăb the captain of the host: but Sŏl'o-mon thy servant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Ĭş'ra̤-el *are* upon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to pass, when my lord the king shall [12]sleep with his fathers, that I and my son Sŏl'o-mon shall be counted [13]offenders.

22 ¶ And, lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nā'than the prophet also came in.

23 And they told the king, saying, Behold Nā'than the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nā'than said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne?

25 For he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen and fat cattle and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the king's sons, and the captains of the host, and Ā-bī'a̤-thär the priest; and, behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, [14]God save king Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah.

26 But me, *even* me thy servant, and Zā'dŏk the

B. C. 1015.

[1] entered into days.
[2] Let them seek.
[3] a damsel, a virgin.
[a] 1 Sam. 16. 21.
[4] be a cherisher unto him.
[b] Josh. 19. 18.
[c] Gen. 4. 1. Matt. 1. 25.
[d] 2 Sam. 3. 4. 1 Chr. 3. 2.
[5] reign.
[e] Deut. 17. 16. 2 Sam. 15. 1. Ps. 20. 7.
[f] 1 Sam. 3. 13. Prov. 23. 13.
[6] from his days.
[g] 2 Sam. 3. 3, 4. 1 Chr. 3. 2.
[7] his words were with Joab.
[h] 2 Sam. 20. 25.
[i] ch. 2. 22.
[8] helped after Adonijah.
[j] ch. 4. 18.
[k] 2 Sam. 23. 8.
[9] Or, the fuller's well.
[l] 2 Sam. 3. 4.
[m] Prov. 11. 14.
[n] 1 Chr. 22. 9.
[10] fill up.
[11] What to thee?
[o] Gen. 18. 12. Eph. 5. 33. 1 Pet. 3. 6.
[12] lie down.
[13] sinners.
[14] Let king Adonijah live.

priest, and Bĕ-nā'ịah the son of Jĕ-hoi'a-dȧ, and thy servant Sŏl'o-mon, hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed *it* unto thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then king Dā'vid answered and said, Call me Băth'-shĕ-bȧ. And she came [15] into the king's presence, and stood before the king.

29 And the king sware, and said, [p] As the Lord liveth, that [q] hath redeemed my soul out of all distress,

30 Even as I sware unto thee by the Lord God of Īṣ'ra̭-el, saying, Assuredly Sŏl'o-mon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; even so will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Băth'-shĕ-bȧ bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, [r] Let my lord king Dā'vid live for ever.

32 ¶ And king Dā'vid said, Call me Zā'dŏk the priest, and Nā'than the prophet, and Bĕ-nā'ịah the son of Jĕ-hoi'a-dȧ. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said unto them, [s] Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Sŏl'o-mon my son to ride upon [16] mine own mule, and bring him down to [t] Gī'hon:

34 And let Zā'dŏk the priest and Nā'than the prophet [u] anoint him there king over Īṣ'ra̭-el: and [v] blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Sŏl'o-mon.

35 Then ye shall come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Īṣ'ra̭-el and over Jū'dah.

36 And Bĕ-nā'ịah the son of Jĕ-hoi'a-dȧ answered the king, and said, [w] Amen: the Lord God of my lord the king say so *too*.

37 [x] As the Lord hath been with my lord the king even so be he with Sŏl'o-mon, and make his throne greater than the throne of my lord king Dā'vid.

38 So Zā'dŏk the priest, and Nā'than the prophet, [y] and Bĕ-nā'ịah the son of Jĕ-hoi'a-dȧ, and the Chĕr'eth-ītes, and the Pē'leth-ītes, went down, and caused Sŏl'o-mon to ride upon king Dā'vid's mule, and brought him to Gī'hon.

39 And Zā'dŏk the priest took an horn of oil [z] out of the tabernacle, and [a] anointed Sŏl'o-mon. And they blew the trumpet; [b] and all the people said, God save king Sŏl'o-mon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with [17] pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

41 ¶ And Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah and all the guests that *were* with him heard *it* as they had made an end of eating. And when Jō'ăb heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore *is this* noise of the city being in an uproar?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Jŏn'a̭-than the son of Ā-bī'a̭-thär the priest came: and Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah said unto him, Come in; for [c] thou *art* a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Jŏn'a̭-than answered and said to Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah, Verily our lord king Dā'vid hath made Sŏl'o-mon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zā'dŏk the priest, and Nā'than the prophet, and Bĕ-nā'ịah the son of Jĕ-hoi'a-dȧ, and the Chĕr'eth-ītes, and the Pē'leth-ītes, and they have caused him to ride upon the king's mule:

45 And Zā'dŏk the priest and Nā'than the prophet have anointed him king in Gī'hon: and they are come up from thence rejoicing, so that the city rang again. This *is* the noise that ye have heard.

46 And also Sŏl'o-mon [d] sitteth on the throne of the kingdom.

47 And moreover the king's servants came to bless our lord king Dā'vid, saying, God make the name of Sŏl'o-mon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne. [e] And the king bowed himself upon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed *be* the Lord God of Īṣ'ra̭-el, which hath [f] given *one* to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing *it*.

49 And all the guests that *were* with Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

50 ¶ And Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah feared because of Sŏl'o-mon, and arose, and went, and [g] caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Sŏl'o-mon, saying, Behold, Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah feareth king Sŏl'o-mon: for, lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Sŏl'o-mon swear unto me to day that he will not slay his servant with the sword.

52 And Sŏl'o-mon said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, [h] there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth: [i] but if wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Sŏl'o-mon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and bowed himself to king Sŏl'o-mon: and Sŏl'o-mon said unto him, Go to thine house.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *David's charge to Solomon.* 10 *His death.* 25 *Solomon's severe policy.* 36 *Treatment of Shimei.*

NOW [a] the days of Dā'vid drew nigh that he should die; and he charged Sŏl'o-mon his son, saying,

2 [b] I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thyself a man;

3 And keep the charge of the Lord thy God, [c] to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Mō'ṣeṣ, that thou mayest [1] prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself:

4 That the Lord may [d] continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, [e] If thy children take heed to their way, to [f] walk before me in truth with all their heart and with all their soul, [g] there shall not [2] fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Īṣ'ra̭-el.

5 Moreover thou knowest also what Jō'ăb the son of Zĕr-u̥-ī'ah [h] did to me, *and* what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Īṣ'ra̭-el, unto [i] Ăb'nĕr the

---

B. C. 1015.

[15] before the king.

[p] Judg. 8. 19. 1 Sam. 14. 39. 1 Sam. 25. 34. 2 Sam. 4. 9. ch. 17. 1. 2 Ki. 4. 30.

[q] Gen. 48. 16. 2 Sam. 4. 9. Ps. 19. 14. Ps. 31. 5, 7. Ps. 34. 19, 22. Ps. 71. 23. Ps. 103. 1, 4. Lam. 3. 58.

[r] Neh. 2. 3. Dan. 2. 4.

[s] 2 Sam. 20. 6. Esth. 6. 8.

[16] which belongeth to me.

[t] 2 Chr. 32. 30.

[u] 1 Sam. 10. 1. 1 Sam. 16. 3, 12. 2 Sam. 2. 4. 2 Sam. 5. 3. ch. 19. 16. 2 Ki. 9. 3.

[v] 2 Sam. 15. 10. 2 Ki. 9. 13. Mark 11. 9, 10.

[w] Deut. 27. 15–26. Jer. 11. 5. Matt. 6. 13.

[x] Deut. 2. 7. Josh. 1. 5, 17. 1 Sam. 20. 13. ch. 8. 57. 2 Ki. 2. 9. 1 Chr. 28. 20.

[y] 2 Sam. 8. 18.

[z] Ex. 30. 23, 25, 32. Ps. 89. 20.

[a] 1 Sam 10. 1. 1 Chr. 29. 22. Ps. 89. 20.

[b] 1 Sam. 10. 24.

[17] Or, flutes.

[c] 2 Sam. 18. 27.

[d] 1 Chr. 29. 23.

[e] Gen. 47. 31.

[f] ch. 3. 6. Ps. 132. 11, 12.

[g] Ex. 21. 14.

[h] 1 Sam. 14. 45. 2 Sam. 14. 11. Acts 27. 34.

[i] Deut. 1. 17.

---

[a] Gen. 3. 19. Deut 31. 14. 2 Sam. 14. 14. Job 30. 23. Ps. 89. 48. Eccl. 12. 7.

[b] Josh. 23. 14. Heb. 9. 27.

[c] Deut. 17. 19. Josh. 1. 7. 1 Sam. 18. 5, 14, 30. 1 Chr. 22. 12, 13.

[1] Or, do wisely.

[d] 2 Sam. 7. 25.

[e] Ps. 132. 12.

[f] 2 Ki. 20. 3.

[g] 2 Sam. 7. 12.

[2] be cut off from thee from the throne.

[h] 2 Sam. 3. 39. 2 Sam. 19. 5, 6, 7.

[i] 2 Sam. 3. 27.

son of Nẽr, and unto [j]Ăm'a̭-sȧ the son of Jē'thẽr, whom he slew, and [3]shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that *was* about his loins, and in his shoes that *were* on his feet.

6 Do therefore [k]according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But shew kindness unto the sons of [l]Bär-zĭl'la̭-ī the Ḡĭl'ḙ-ăd-īte, and let them be of those that [m]eat at thy table: for so [n]they came to me when I fled because of Ăb'sa̭-lŏm thy brother.

8 And, behold, *thou hast* with thee [o]Shĭm'ḙ-ī the son of Ḡē'rȧ, a Bĕn'ja̭-mīte of Bȧ-hū'rim, which cursed me with a [4]grievous curse in the day when I went to Mā-hȧ-nā'im: but he came down to meet me at Jôr'da̭n, and I sware to him by the LORD, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore [p]hold him not guiltless: for thou *art* a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him; but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with blood.

10 So [q]Dā'vid slept with his fathers, and was buried in [r]the city of Dā'vid.

11 And the days that Dā'vid [s]reigned over Ĭs̱'ra̭-el *were* forty years: seven years reigned he in Hē'bron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jĕ̇-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm.

12 ¶ [t]Then sat Sŏl'o-mon upon the throne of Dā'vid his father; and his kingdom was established greatly.

13 ¶ And Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah the son of Hăg'ḡith came to Băth'–shĕ-bȧ the mother of Sŏl'o-mon. And she said, [u]Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and *that* all Ĭs̱'ra̭-el set their faces on me, that I should reign: howbeit the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brother's: for [v]it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I ask one petition of thee, [5]deny me not. And she said unto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Sŏl'o-mon the king, (for he will not say thee nay,) that he give me [w]Ăb'ĭ-shag the Shṳ'nam-mīte to wife.

18 And Băth'–shĕ-bȧ said, Well; I will speak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ Băth'–shĕ-bȧ therefore went unto king Sŏl'o-mon, to speak unto him for Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah. And the king rose up to meet her, and [x]bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the king's mother; [y]and she sat on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee; *I pray thee,* say me not nay. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother: for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Ăb'ĭ-shag the Shṳ'nam-mīte be given to Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Sŏl'o-mon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Ăb'ĭ-shag the Shṳ'nam-mīte for Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah? ask for him the kingdom also; for he *is* mine elder brother; even for him, and for [z]Ā-bī'a̭-thär the priest, and for Jō'ăb the son of Zĕr-ụ-ī'ah.

23 Then king Sŏl'o-mon sware by the LORD, saying, [a]God do so to me, and more also, if Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah have not spoken this word against his own life.

24 Now therefore, *as* the LORD liveth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of Dā'vid my father, and who hath made me an house, as he [b]promised, Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah shall be put to death this day.

25 And king Sŏl'o-mon sent by the hand of Bĕ̇-nā'i̭ah the son of Jĕ̇-hoi'a-dȧ; and he fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ And unto Ā-bī'a̭-thär the priest said the king, Get thee to [c]Ăn'a̭-thoth, unto thine own fields; for thou *art* [6]worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, [d]because thou barest the ark of the Lord GOD before Dā'vid my father, and because [e]thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Sŏl'o-mon thrust out Ā-bī'a̭-thär from being priest unto the LORD; that he might [f]fulfil the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Ē'lī in Shī'lōh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Jō'ăb: for Jō'ăb [g]had turned after Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah, though he turned not after Ăb'sa̭-lŏm. And Jō'ăb fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and [h]caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Sŏl'o-mon that Jō'ăb was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD; and, behold, *he is* by the altar. Then Sŏl'o-mon sent Bĕ̇-nā'i̭ah the son of Jĕ̇-hoi'a-dȧ, saying, Go, fall upon him.

30 And Bĕ̇-nā'i̭ah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay: but I will die here. And Bĕ̇-nā'i̭ah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Jō'ăb, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said unto him, [i]Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; [j]that thou mayest take away the innocent blood, which Jō'ăb shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD [k]shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous [l]and better than he, and slew them with the sword, my father Dā'vid not knowing *thereof, to wit,* [m]Ăb'nẽr the son of Nẽr, captain of the host of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, and [n]Ăm'a̭-sȧ the son of Jē'thẽr, captain of the host of Jū'dah.

33 Their blood shall therefore return upon the head of Jō'ăb, and [o]upon the head of his seed for ever: [p]but upon Dā'vid, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne, shall there be peace for ever from the LORD.

34 So Bĕ̇-nā'i̭ah the son of Jĕ̇-hoi'a-dȧ went up, and fell upon him, and slew him: and he was buried in his own house in [q]the wilderness.

35 ¶ And the king put Bĕ̇-nā'i̭ah the son of Jĕ̇-hoi'a-dȧ in his room over the host: and [r]Zā'dŏk the priest did the king put in the room of Ā-bī'a̭-thär.

36 ¶ And the king sent and called for [s]Shĭm'ḙ-ī, and said unto him, [t]Build thee an house in Jĕ̇-rṳ'-

---

B. C. 1015.

[j] 2 Sam. 20. 10.
[3] put.
[k] Prov. 20. 26.
[l] 2 Sam. 19. 31.
[m] 2 Sam. 9. 7.
[n] 2 Sam. 17. 27.
[o] 2 Sam. 16. 5.
[4] strong.
[p] Ex. 20. 7.
[q] ch. 1. 21. Job 14. 1. Eccl. 12. 5. Acts 2. 29.
[r] 2 Sam. 5. 7.
[s] 2 Sam. 5. 4. 1 Chr. 29. 26, 27.
[t] 1 Chr. 29. 23. 2 Chr. 1. 1.
[u] 1 Sam. 16. 4.
[v] 1 Chr. 22. 9. 1 Chr. 28. 5, 6, 7. 2 Chr. 20. 6. Job 9. 12. Ps. 33. 10, 11. Ps. 115. 3. Ps. 132. 10. Prov. 19. 21. Isa. 14. 27. Isa. 43. 13. Isa. 46. 9, 10. Dan. 2. 21. Acts 5. 39.
[5] turn not away my face.
[w] ch. 1. 3, 4.
[x] Ex. 20. 12. Lev. 19. 32. Prov. 23. 22.
[y] Ps. 45. 9. Ps. 110. 1. Matt. 20. 21.
[z] ch. 1. 7.
[a] Ruth 1. 17. 1 Sam. 14. 44. 2 Sam. 3. 9, 35. ch. 20. 10.
[b] 2 Sam. 7. 11.
[c] Josh. 21. 18.
[6] a man of death.
[d] 1 Sam. 23. 6. 2 Sam. 15. 24, 29.
[e] 1 Sam. 22. 20. 2 Sam. 15. 24.
[f] 1 Sam. 2. 31.
[g] ch. 1. 7.
[h] ch. 1. 50. Ex. 21. 14.
[i] Ex. 21. 14.
[j] Num. 35. 33. Deut. 19. 13.
[k] Gen. 4. 11. Judg. 9. 24. Ps. 7. 16. Ps. 9. 15, 16.
[l] 2 Sam. 3. 27. 2 Chr. 21. 13. Esth. 1. 19.
[m] 2 Sam. 3. 27.
[n] 2 Sam. 20. 10.
[o] 2 Sam. 3. 29.
[p] 2 Sam. 3. 28. Prov. 16. 7. Isa. 9. 6, 7. Phil. 4. 7. Acts 7. 45, 46.
[q] Josh. 15. 61. Matt. 3. 1.
[r] Num. 25. 11, 13. 1 Sam. 2. 35. 1 Chr. 6. 53.
[s] 2 Sam. 16. 5.
[t] Prov. 20. 8, 26.

sȧ-lĕm, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, *that* on the day thou goest out, and passest over the brook [u] Kĭd'ron, thou shalt know for certain that thou shalt surely die: [v] thy blood shall be upon thine own head.

38 And Shĭm'e̯-ī said unto the king, The saying *is* good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shĭm'e̯-ī dwelt in Jē-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm many days.

39 And it came to pass at the end of three years, that two of the servants of Shĭm'e̯-ī ran away unto [w] Ā'chĭsh son of Mā'a̤-chah king of Găth. And they told Shĭm'e̯-ī, saying, Behold, thy servants *be* in Găth.

40 And Shĭm'e̯-ī [x] arose, and saddled his ass, and went to Găth to Ā'chĭsh to seek his servants: and Shĭm'e̯-ī went, and brought his servants from Găth.

41 And it was told Sŏl'o-mon that Shĭm'e̯-ī had gone from Jē-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm to Găth, and was come again.

42 And the king sent and called for Shĭm'e̯-ī, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to [y] swear by the LORD, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for a certain, on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst unto me, The word *that* I have heard *is* good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the [z] oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king said moreover to Shĭm'e̯-ī, Thou knowest all the wickedness which thine heart is privy to, that thou didst to Dā'vid my father: therefore the LORD shall [a] return thy wickedness upon thine own head;

45 And king Sŏl'o-mon *shall be* blessed, and [b] the throne of Dā'vid shall be established before the LORD for ever.

46 So the king commanded Bē-nā'ia̤h the son of Jē-hoi'a-dȧ; which went out, and fell upon him, that he died. And the kingdom was established in the hand of Sŏl'o-mon.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Solomon's league with Pharaoh. 5 His choice of wisdom. 16 His judgment.

AND Sŏl'o-mon made affinity with Phā'raōh king of Ē'ġy̆pt, and took Phā'raōh's daughter, and brought her into the city of Dā'vid, until he had made an end of building his own house, and [a] the house of the LORD, and the wall of Jē-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm round about.

2 [b] Only the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the name of the LORD, until those days.

3 And Sŏl'o-mon [c] loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of Dā'vid his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Ḡĭb'e̯-on to sacrifice there; [d] for that *was* the great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Sŏl'o-mon offer upon that altar.

5 ¶ [e] In Ḡĭb'e̯-on the LORD appeared to Sŏl'o-mon [f] in a dream by night: and God said, [g] Ask what I shall give thee.

6 [h] And Sŏl'o-mon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant Dā'vid my father great [1] mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee; and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king instead of Dā'vid my father: [i] and I *am but* a little child: I know not *how* [j] to go out or come in.

8 And thy servant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou [k] hast chosen, a great people, [l] that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude.

9 [m] Give therefore thy servant an [2] understanding heart [n] to judge thy people, that I may [o] discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

10 And the speech pleased the LORD, that Sŏl'o-mon had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast [p] not asked for thyself [3] long life; neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies; but hast asked for thyself understanding [4] to discern judgment;

12 [q] Behold, I have done according to thy words: [r] lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart; so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

13 And I have also [s] given thee that which thou hast not asked, both [t] riches, and honour: so that there [5] shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy days.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father Dā'vid did walk, then I will [u] lengthen thy days.

15 And Sŏl'o-mon [v] awoke; and, behold, *it was* a dream. And he came to Jē-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and [w] made a feast to all his servants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women, *that were* [x] harlots, unto the king, and [y] stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house; and I was delivered of a child with her in the house.

18 And it came to pass the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we *were* together; *there was* no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.

19 And this woman's child died in the night; because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom.

21 And when I rose in the morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son, which I did bear.

22 And the other woman said, Nay; but the liv-

B. C. 1014.

[u] 2 Sam. 15. 23.
2 Ki. 23. 6.
[v] Lev. 20. 9.
2 Sam. 1. 16.
Ezek. 18. 13.
[w] 1 Sam. 27. 2.
[x] Prov. 15. 27.
[y] Ps. 15. 4.
[z] Ezek. 17. 19.
[a] Ps. 7. 16.
[b] Prov. 25. 5.

---

[a] ch. 9. 15.
[b] Lev. 17. 3.
Deut. 12. 2.
ch. 22. 43.
[c] Deut. 6. 5.
Deut. 10. 12.
Ps. 31. 23.
Ps. 145. 20.
Matt. 22. 37.
Mark 12. 30.
Luke 10. 27.
Rom. 8. 28.
1 Cor. 8. 3.
1 John 5. 3.
[d] 1 Chr. 16. 39.
[e] ch. 9. 2.
2 Chr. 1. 3.
[f] Num. 12. 6.
Matt. 1. 20.
[g] John 15. 7.
[h] 2 Chr. 1. 8.
[1] Or, bounty.
[i] 1 Chr. 29. 1.
Job 32. 6–8.
Eccl. 10. 16.
Jer. 1. 6.
[j] Num. 27. 17.
[k] Deut. 7. 6.
[l] Gen. 13. 16.
[m] 2 Chr. 1. 10.
Ps. 72. 1.
Prov. 2. 3.
Prov. 3. 13–15.
Jas. 1. 5.
[2] hearing.
[n] Ps. 72. 1.
[o] Heb. 5. 14.
[p] Jas. 4. 3.
[3] many days.
[4] to hear.
[q] 1 John 5. 14.
[r] ch. 4. 29.
ch. 5. 12.
Prov. 3. 13–18.
Eccl. 1. 16.
[s] Matt. 6. 33.
Eph. 3. 20.
[t] ch. 10. 23.
Prov. 3. 16.
1 Cor. 3. 21–23.
2 Cor. 6. 10.
[5] Or, hath not been.
[u] Ps. 91. 16.
Prov. 3. 2.
[v] Gen. 41. 7.
Jer. 31. 26.
[w] Gen. 31. 54.
ch. 8. 65.
Esth. 1. 3.
Dan. 5. 1.
Mark 6. 21.
[x] Lev. 19. 29.
Deut. 23. 17.
[y] Num. 27. 2.

B. C. 1014.

ing *is* my son, and the dead *is* thy son. And this said, No; but the dead *is* thy son, and the living *is* my son. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This *is* my son that liveth, and thy son *is* the dead: and the other saith, Nay; but thy son *is* the dead, and my son *is* the living.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the living child *was* unto the king, for [z]her bowels [6]yearned upon her son, and she said, O my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it. But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, *but* divide *it*.

27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Ĭş'ra̤-el heard of the judgment which the king had judged; and they feared the king: for they saw that the [a]wisdom of God *was* [7]in him, to do judgment.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Solomon's princes and officers. 22 His daily provision. 24 His greatness and wisdom.

SO king Sŏl'o-mon was king over all Ĭş'ra̤-el.

2 And these *were* the princes which he had; Ăz-a̤-rī'ah the son of Zā'dŏk [1]the priest,

3 Ĕl-ĭ-hō'reph and Ā-hī'ah, the sons of Shī'shȧ, [2]scribes; [a]Jĕ-hŏsh'a̤-phăt the son of Ā-hī'lụd, the [3]recorder.

4 And [b]Bĕ-nā'ịah the son of Jĕ-hoi'a-dȧ *was* over the host: and Zā'dŏk and [c]Ā-bī'a̤-thär *were* the priests:

5 And Ăz-a̤-rī'ah the son of Nā'than *was* over the officers: and Zā'bud the son of Nā'than *was* [d]principal officer, *and* [e]the king's friend:

6 And Ā-hī'shär *was* over the household: and [f]Ăd-ō-nī'ram the son of Ăb'dȧ *was* over the [4]tribute.

7 ¶ And Sŏl'o-mon had twelve officers over all Ĭş'ra̤-el, which provided victuals for the king and his household: each man his month in a year made provision.

8 And these *are* their names: [5]The son of Hûr, in mount Ē'phrā-ĭm:

9 [6]The son of Dē'kär, in Mā'kăz, and in Shȧ-ăl'bim, and Bĕth-shē'mĕsh, and Ē'lon-bĕth-hā'năn:

10 [7]The son of Hē'sed, in Ăr'ụ-bŏth; to him *pertained* Sō'choh, and all the land of Hē'phĕr:

11 [8]The son of Ā-bĭn'a̤-dăb, in all the region of Dôr; which had Tā'phath the daughter of Sŏl'o-mon to wife:

12 Bā'a̤-nȧ the son of Ā-hī'lụd; *to him pertained* Tā'a-năch and Mĕ-gĭd'dō, and all Bĕth-shē'ăn, which *is* by Zär'ta̤-nah beneath Jĕz're̤-el, from Bĕth-shē'ăn to Ā'bĕl-mĕ-hō'lah, *even* unto *the place that is* beyond Jŏk'ne̤-ăm:

13 [9]The son of Gē'bĕr, in Rā'moth-gĭl'e̤-ăd; to him *pertained* [g]the towns of Jā'ïr the son of Mȧ-năs'seh, which *are* in Gĭl'e̤-ăd; to him *also pertained* [h]the region of Är'gŏb, which *is* in Bā'shăn, threescore great cities with walls and brasen bars:

14 Ā-hĭn'a̤-dăb the son of Ĭd'dō *had* [10]Mā-hȧ-nā'im:

15 Ā-hĭm'a̤-ăz *was* in Năph'ta̤-lī; he also took Băs'măth the daughter of Sŏl'o-mon to wife:

16 Bā'a̤-nah the son of Hū'shāi *was* in Ăsh'ẽr and in Ā'lŏth:

17 Jĕ-hŏsh'a̤-phăt the son of Păr'ụ-ah, in Ĭs'sa̤-char:

18 Shĭm'e̤-ī the son of Ē'lah, in Bĕn'ja̤-min:

19 Gē'bĕr the son of Ū'rī *was* in the country of Gĭl'e̤-ăd, *in* [i]the country of Sī'hŏn king of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, and of Ŏg king of Bā'shăn; and *he was* the only officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Jū'dah and Ĭş'ra̤-el *were* many, [j]as the sand which *is* by the sea in multitude, [k]eating and drinking, and making merry.

21 And Sŏl'o-mon reigned over all kingdoms from [l]the river unto the land of the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneş, and unto the border of Ē'ġÿpt: they brought presents, and served Sŏl'o-mon all the days of his life.

22 ¶ And Sŏl'o-mon's [11]provision for one day was thirty [12]measures of fine flour, and threescore measures of meal,

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, beside harts, and roebucks, and fallowdeer, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all *the region* on this side the river, from Tĭph'sah even [m]to Ăz'zah, over all the kings on this side the river: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Jū'dah and Ĭş'ra̤-el [n]dwelt [13]safely, every man under his vine and under his fig tree, from Dăn even to Bē'er-shē'bȧ, all the days of Sŏl'o-mon.

26 ¶ And Sŏl'o-mon had forty thousand stalls [o]of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen.

27 And [p]those officers provided victual for king Sŏl'o-mon, and for all that came unto king Sŏl'o-mon's table, every man in his month: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and [14]dromedaries brought they unto the place where *the officers* were, every man according to his charge.

29 ¶ And God gave Sŏl'o-mon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as the sand that *is* on the sea shore.

30 And Sŏl'o-mon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children [q]of the east country, and all [r]the wisdom of Ē'ġÿpt.

31 For he was wiser than all men; [s]than Ē'than the Ĕz'ra̤-hīte, [t]and Hē'man, and Chăl'cŏl, and Där'dȧ, the sons of Mā'hol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And [u]he spake three thousand proverbs: and his [v]songs were a thousand and five.

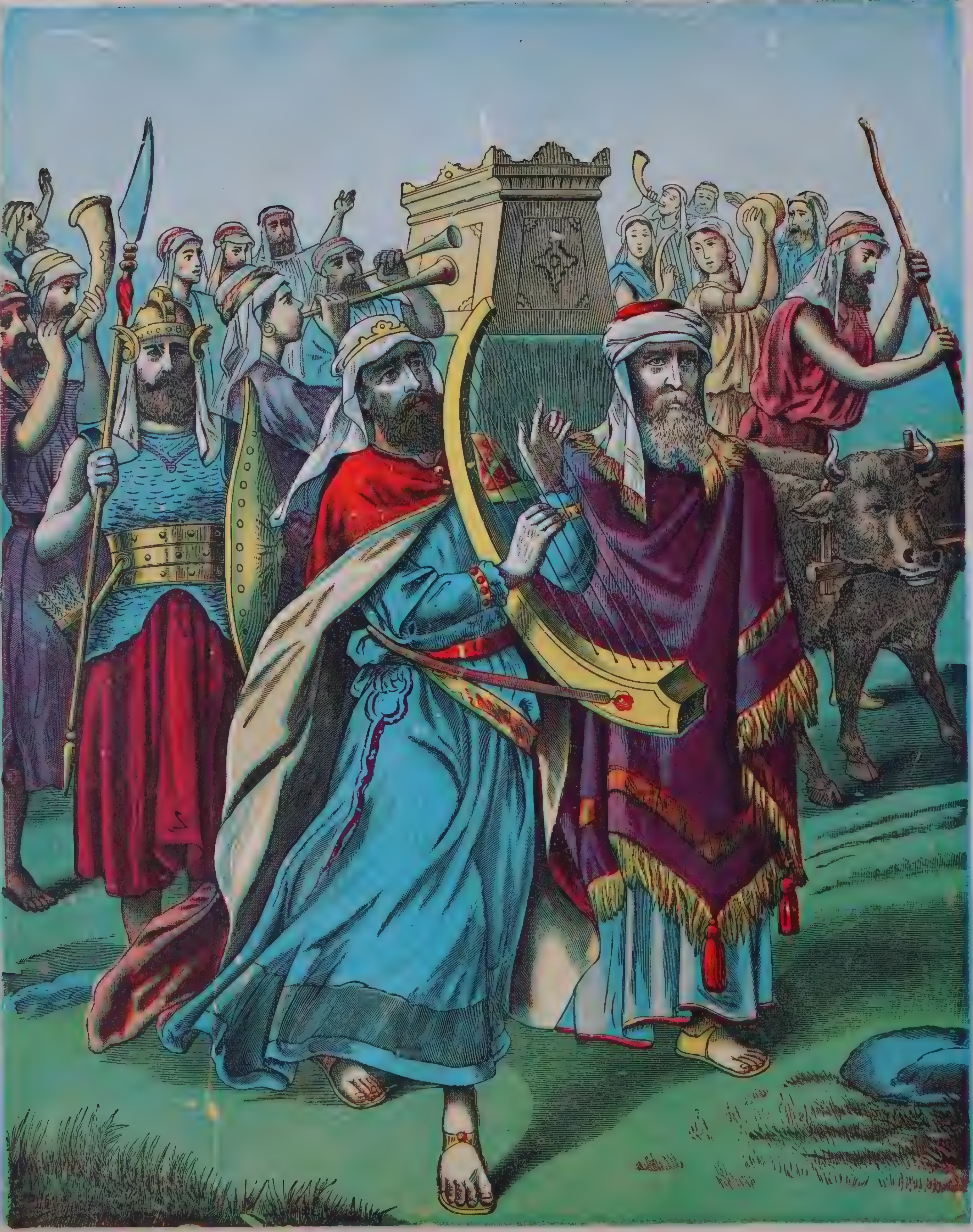
33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar tree that *is* in Lĕb'a̤-non even unto the hyssop that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And [w]there came of all people to hear the wisdom of Sŏl'o-mon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

z Gen. 43. 30. Isa. 49. 15. Jer. 31. 20. Hos. 11. 8.
6 were hot.
a Ezra 7. 25. Isa. 11. 3. Dan. 1. 17. Col. 2. 2, 3.
7 in the midst of him.

---

1 Or, the chief officer.
2 Or, secretaries.
a 2 Sam. 8. 16.
3 Or, remembrancer.
b ch. 2. 35.
c ch. 2. 27.
d 2 Sam. 8. 18.
e 2 Sam. 15. 37. 1 Chr. 27. 33.
f ch. 5. 14.
4 Or, levy.
5 Or, Ben-hur.
6 Or, Ben-dekar.
7 Or, Ben-hesed.
8 Or, Ben-abinadab.
9 Or, Ben-geber.
g Num. 32. 41.
h Deut. 3. 4.
10 Or, to Mahanaim.
i Deut. 3. 8.
j Gen. 22. 17. ch. 3. 8.
k 1 Sam. 30. 16. 1 Chr. 12. 39. Ps. 72. 3. Mic. 4. 4. Zech. 9. 15. Acts 2. 46.
l Gen. 15. 18. Ex. 23. 31. Deut. 11. 24. 2 Chr. 9. 26. Ps. 72. 8.
11 bread.
12 cors. A cor is about 75 gallons.
m Gen. 10. 19.
n Deut. 33. 28, 29. Ps. 33. 12. Jer. 23. 6. Mic. 4. 4. Zech. 3. 10.
13 confidently.
o Deut. 17. 16. ch. 10. 25, 26. Ps. 20. 7.
p verse 7.
14 Or, mules, or, swift beasts.
q Gen. 25. 6. Matt. 2. 1.
r Acts 7. 22.
s 1 Chr. 15. 19. Ps. 89, title.
t 1 Chr. 6. 33. Ps. 88, title.
u Prov. 1. 1. Eccl. 12. 9.
v Song 1. 1.
w ch. 10. 1.



JOY ON THE ARK'S RESTORATION.

CHAPTER 5.

B. C. 1014.

1 Solomon contracts with Hiram. 13 Preparing to build the temple.

AND Hī'ram king of Ty̆re sent his servants unto Sŏl'o-mon; for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father: [a]for Hī'ram was ever a lover of Dā'vid.

2 And [b]Sŏl'o-mon sent to Hī'ram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that Dā'vid my father [c]could not build an house unto the name of the LORD his God [d]for the wars which were about him on every side, until the LORD put them under the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath given me [e]rest on every side, *so that there is* neither adversary nor evil occurrent.

5 [f]And, behold, I [1]purpose to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God, [g]as the LORD spake unto Dā'vid my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my name.

6 Now therefore command thou that they hew me [h]cedar trees out of Lĕb'a̤-non; and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants according to all that thou shalt [2]appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among us any that can skill to hew timber like unto the [i]Sī-dō'nĭ-ans̤.

7 ¶ And it came to pass, when Hī'ram heard the words of Sŏl'o-mon, that he rejoiced greatly, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD this day, which hath given unto Dā'vid a wise son over this great people.

8 And Hī'ram sent to Sŏl'o-mon, saying, I have [3]considered the things which thou sentest to me for: *and* I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir.

9 My [j]servants shall bring *them* down from Lĕb'a̤-non unto the sea: [k]and I will convey them by sea in floats unto the place that thou shalt [4]appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive *them:* and thou shalt accomplish my desire, [l]in giving food for my household.

10 So Hī'ram gave Sŏl'o-mon cedar trees and fir trees *according to* all his desire.

11 [m]And Sŏl'o-mon gave Hī'ram twenty thousand [5]measures of wheat *for* food to his household, and [6]twenty measures of pure oil: thus gave Sŏl'o-mon to Hī'ram year by year.

12 And the LORD gave Sŏl'o-mon wisdom, [n]as he promised him: and there was peace between Hī'ram and Sŏl'o-mon; and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And king Sŏl'o-mon raised a [7]levy out of all Ĭs'ra̤-el; and the levy was thirty thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lĕb'a̤-non, ten thousand a month by courses: a month they were in Lĕb'a̤-non, *and* two months at home: and [o]Ăd-ŏ-nī'ram *was* over the levy.

15 And Sŏl'o-mon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourscore thousand hewers in the mountains;

16 Beside the chief of Sŏl'o-mon's officers which *were* over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, *and* hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Sŏl'o-mon's builders and Hī'ram's builders did hew *them,* and the [8]stonesquarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

CHAPTER 6.

1 The temple begun. 5 Its style. 16 Its dimensions. 21 Its ornaments.

AND it came to pass in the four hundred and eightieth year after the children of Ĭs'ra̤-el were come out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, in the fourth year of Sŏl'o-mon's reign over Ĭs'ra̤-el, in the month Zĭf, which *is* the second [1]month, that he [2]began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And [a]the house which king Sŏl'o-mon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty *cubits,* and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the house, twenty cubits *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house; *and* ten cubits *was* the breadth thereof before the house.

4 And for the house he made [3]windows of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And [4]against the wall of the house he built [5]chambers round about, *against* the walls of the house round about, *both* of the temple and of the [6]oracle: and he made [7]chambers round about:

6 The nethermost chamber *was* five cubits broad, and the middle *was* six cubits broad, and the third *was* seven cubits broad: for without *in the wall* of the house he made [8]narrowed rests round about, that *the beams* should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

7 And the house, when it was in building, was built of stone made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer nor ax *nor* any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The door for the middle chamber *was* in the right [9]side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle *chamber,* and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house, and finished it; and covered the house [10]with beams and boards of cedar.

10 And *then* he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Sŏl'o-mon, saying,

12 *Concerning* this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgments, and keep all my commandments to walk in them; then will I perform my word with thee, which I spake unto Dā'vid thy father:

13 And [b]I will dwell among the children of Ĭs'ra̤-el, and will not [c]forsake my people Ĭs'ra̤-el.

14 So Sŏl'o-mon built the house, and finished it.

---

[a] Amos 1. 9.
[b] 2 Chr. 2. 3.
[c] 2 Sam. 7. 5. 1 Chr. 22. 8. 2 Chr. 6. 6–8.
[d] 1 Chr. 22. 8.
[e] 1 Chr. 22. 9. Ps. 72. 7. Isa. 9. 7.
[f] 2 Chr. 2. 4.
[1] say.
[g] 2 Sam. 7. 13. 1 Chr. 22. 10.
[h] ch. 6. 9, 10, 16, 20.
[2] say.
[i] Ezek. 27. 5.
[3] heard.
[j] ch. 9. 20, 21.
[k] 2 Chr. 2. 16.
[4] send.
[l] Ezra 3. 7. Ezek. 27. 17. Acts 12. 20.
[m] 2 Chr. 2. 10.
[5] cors. That is, about 42,500 boles.
[6] About 1560 gallons, wine measure.
[n] ch. 3. 12. 2 Chr. 1. 12. Jas. 1. 5.
[7] tribute of men.
[o] ch. 12. 18.
[8] Or, Giblites.

---

[1] Of the sacred year: about the end of April.
[2] built.
[a] Ezek. 41. 1.
[3] Or, windows broad within, and narrow without: or, skewed and closed.
[4] Or, upon, or, joining to.
[5] floors.
[6] Or, holy of holies.
[7] ribs.
[8] narrowings, or, rebatements.
[9] shoulder.
[10] Or, the vault-beams and the cielings with cedar.
[b] Ex. 25. 8. Lev. 26. 11. Ps. 132. 13, 14. 2 Cor. 6. 16. Heb. 3. 6. Rev. 21. 3.
[c] Deut. 31. 6. Heb. 13. 5.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, [11]both the floor of the house, and the walls of the cieling: *and* he covered *them* on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of fir.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built *them* for it within, *even* for the oracle, *even* for the [d]most holy *place.*

17 And the house, that *is,* the temple before it, was forty cubits *long.*

18 And the cedar of the house within *was* carved with [12]knops and [13]open flowers: all *was* cedar; there was no stone seen.

19 And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to [e]set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the oracle in the forepart *was* twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with [14]pure gold; and *so* covered the altar *which was of* cedar.

21 So Sŏl'o-mon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chains of gold before the oracle; and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until he had finished all the house: also [f]the whole altar that *was* by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the oracle [g]he made two cherubims *of* [15]olive tree, *each* ten cubits high.

24 And five cubits *was* the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other *were* ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub *was* ten cubits: both the cherubims *were* of one measure and one size.

26 The height of the one cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was it* of the other cherub.

27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house: and [16]they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall; and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims and palm trees and [17]open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for [h]the entering of the oracle he made doors *of* olive tree: the lintel *and* side posts *were* [18]a fifth part *of the wall.*

32 The [19]two doors also *were of* olive tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims and palm trees and [20]open flowers, and overlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm trees.

33 So also made he for the door of the temple posts *of* olive tree, [21]a fourth part *of the wall.*

34 And the two doors *were of* fir tree: the [i]two leaves of the one door *were* folding, and the two leaves of the other door *were* folding.

B. C. 1005.

11 Or, from the floor of the house unto the walls, etc.; and so verse 16.
d Ex. 32. 34. Lev. 7. 6. Num. 18. 10. ch. 8. 6. Heb. 9. 3.
12 Or, gourds.
13 openings of flowers.
e Ex. 40. 20. ch. 8. 6–10.
14 shut up.
f Ex. 30. 1.
g Ex. 25. 20. 2 Chr. 3. 10, 11, 12. 2 Chr. 5. 8.
15 trees of oil, or, oily trees.
16 Or, the cherubims stretched forth their wings.
17 openings of flowers.
h John 10. 7.
18 Or, five-square.
19 Or, leaves of the doors.
20 openings of flowers.
21 Or, four-square.
i Ezek. 41. 23.
22 About the end of October.
23 Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.

a ch. 9. 10. 2 Chr. 8. 1.
1 ribs.
2 sight against sight.
3 Or, spaces and pillars were square in prospect.
4 Or, according to them.
5 Or, according to them.
b ch. 10. 18. Ps. 45. 6. Ps. 110. 1. Prov. 20. 8. Isa. 9. 7.
6 from floor to floor.
c ch. 3. 1.
d John 10. 23. Acts 3. 11.
e 2 Chr. 4. 11, Huram.
f 2 Chr. 2. 14.
7 the son of a widow woman.
g 2 Chr. 4. 16.
h Ex. 28. 3. Ex. 31. 3. Job 35. 11. Isa. 28. 26. Dan. 1. 17. Luke 2. 40.

35 And he carved *thereon* cherubims and palm trees and open flowers: and covered *them* with gold fitted upon the carved work.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar beams.

37 ¶ In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the month Zīf:

38 And in the eleventh year, in [22]the month Bŭl, which *is* the eighth month, was the house finished [23]throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it. So was he seven years in building it.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Solomon's palace.* 15 *The pillars of brass.* 23 *The molten sea.* 27 *Other work for the temple.*

BUT Sŏl'o-mon was building his own house [a]thirteen years, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forest of Lĕb'a̤-non; the length thereof *was* an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars.

3 And *it was* covered with cedar above upon the [1]beams, that *lay* on forty five pillars, fifteen *in* a row.

4 And *there were* windows *in* three rows, and [2]light *was* against light *in* three ranks.

5 And all the [3]doors and posts *were* square, with the windows: and light *was* against light *in* three ranks.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars; the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch *was* [4]before them: and the *other* pillars and the thick beam *were* [5]before them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for [b]the throne where he might judge, *even* the porch of judgment: and *it was* covered with cedar [6]from one side of the floor to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like work. Sŏl'o-mon made also an house for Phā'raōh's daughter, [c]whom he had taken *to wife,* like unto this porch.

9 All these *were of* costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and *so* on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was of* costly stones, even great stones, stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above *were* costly stones, after the measures of hewed stones, and cedars.

12 And the great court round about *was* with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beams, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, [d]and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Sŏl'o-mon sent and fetched [e]Hī'ram out of Tȳre.

14 [f]He *was* [7]a widow's son of the tribe of Năph'ta̤-lī, and [g]his father *was* a man of Tȳre, a worker in brass: and [h]he was filled with wisdom, and

understanding, and cunning to work all works in brass. And he came to king Sŏl'o-mon, and wrought all his work.

15 For he [8]cast [i]two pillars of brass, of eighteen cubits high apiece: and a line of twelve cubits did compass either of them about.

16 And he made two chapiters *of* molten brass, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* five cubits, and the height of the other chapiter *was* five cubits:

17 *And* nets of checker work, and wreaths of chain work, for the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapiter, and seven for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one network, to cover the chapiters that *were* upon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* upon the top of the pillars *were* of lily work in the porch, four cubits.

20 And the chapiters upon the two pillars *had pomegranates* also above, over against the belly which *was* by the network: and the pomegranates *were* [j]two hundred in rows round about upon the other chapiter.

21 [k]And he set up the pillars in [l]the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof [9]Jā'chin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof [10]Bō'ăz.

22 And upon the top of the pillars *was* lily work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made [m]a molten sea, ten cubits [11]from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height *was* five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

24 And under the brim of it round about *there were* knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, [n]compassing the sea round about: the knops *were* cast in two rows, when it was cast.

25 It stood upon [o]twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it *was* an hand breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained [12]two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brass; four cubits *was* the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases *was* on this *manner:* they had [13]borders, and the borders *were* between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* between the ledges *were* [p]lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges *there was* a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen *were* certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every base had four brasen wheels, and plates of brass: and the four corners thereof had undersetters: under the laver *were* undersetters molten, at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter and above *was* a cubit: but the mouth thereof *was* round *after* the work of the base, a cubit and an half: and also upon the mouth of it *were* gravings with their borders, foursquare, not round.

32 And under the borders *were* four wheels; and the axletrees of the wheels *were* [14]*joined* to the base: and the height of a wheel *was* a cubit and half a cubit.

33 And the work of the wheels *was* like the work of a chariot wheel: their axletrees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their spokes, *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* four undersetters to the four corners of one base: *and* the undersetters *were* of the very base itself.

35 And in the top of the base *was there* a round compass of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof and the borders thereof *were* of the same.

36 For on the plates of the [15]ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm trees, according to the [16]proportion of every one, and additions round about.

37 After this *manner* he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, *and* one size.

38 ¶ Then [q]made he ten lavers of brass: one laver contained forty baths: *and* every laver was four cubits: *and* upon every one of the ten bases one aver.

39 And he put five bases on the right [17]side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward over against the south.

40 ¶ And Hī'ram made the lavers, and the shovels, and the basons. So Hī'ram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Sŏl'o-mon for the house of the LORD:

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowls of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars; and the two networks, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars;

42 And four hundred pomegranates for the two networks, *even* two rows of pomegranates for one network, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that *were* [18]upon the pillars;

43 And the ten bases, and ten lavers on the bases;

44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea;

45 [r]And the pots, and the shovels, and the basons: and all these vessels, which Hī'ram made to king Sŏl'o-mon for the house of the LORD, *were of* [19]bright brass.

46 [s]In the plain of Jôr'dạn did the king cast them, [20]in the clay ground between [t]Sŭc'coth and [u]Zär'than.

47 And Sŏl'o-mon left all the vessels *unweighed,* [21]because they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brass [22]found out.

48 And Sŏl'o-mon made all the vessels that *pertained* unto the house of the LORD: [v]the altar of gold, and [w]the table of gold, whereupon [x]the shewbread *was,*

B. C. 1005.

[8] fashioned.
[i] 2 Ki. 25. 17. 2 Chr. 3. 15. Jer. 52. 21.
[j] 2 Ki. 25. 17. 2 Chr. 3. 16. Jer. 52. 23.
[k] 2 Chr. 3. 17. Song 3. 10. Gal. 2. 9. Rev. 3. 12.
[l] ch. 6. 3.
[9] That is, He shall establish.
[10] That is, In it is strength.
[m] 2 Ki. 25. 13. 2 Chr. 4. 2. Jer. 52. 17.
[11] from his brim to his brim.
[n] 2 Chr. 4. 3.
[o] 2 Chr. 4. 4, 5. Jer. 52. 20. Ezek. 1. 10. Rev. 4. 6, 7.
[12] There were but 2000 baths in it usually, but when quite filled it contained 3000, or 22,210 gallons, wine measure.
[13] shootings.
[p] Gen. 3. 24. ch. 6. 27. Ps. 18. 10. Ezek. 1. 10. Ezek. 41. 18, 19. Rev. 4. 6–8.
[14] in the base.
[15] hands, or, handles.
[16] nakedness.
[q] Ex. 30. 18. 2 Chr. 4. 6. Zech. 13. 1. Tit. 3. 5.
[17] shoulder.
[18] upon the face of the pillars.
[r] Ex. 27. 3. 2 Chr. 4. 16. Zech. 14. 20, 21.
[19] made bright, or, scoured.
[s] 2 Chr. 4. 17.
[20] in the thickness of the ground.
[t] Gen. 33. 17. Josh. 3. 16. 2 Chr. 4. 17.
[u] Josh. 3. 16.
[21] for the exceeding multitude.
[22] searched, 1 Chr. 22. 14.
[v] Ex. 37. 25.
[w] Ex. 37. 10.
[x] Ex. 25. 30. Lev. 24. 5.

B. C. 1004.

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right *side,* and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs *of* gold,

50 And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the [23]censers *of* pure gold; and the hinges *of* gold, *both* for the doors of the inner house, the most holy *place, and* for the doors of the house, *to wit,* of the temple.

51 So was ended all the work that king Sŏl'o-mon made for the house of the LORD. And Sŏl'o-mon brought in the [24]things which Dā'vid his father had dedicated; *even* the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Dedication of the temple. 4 The ark deposited. 14 Solomon's blessing and prayer. 62 His sacrifice.

THEN Sŏl'o-mon assembled the elders of Ĭş'ra̤-el, and all the heads of the tribes, the [1]chief of the fathers of the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el, unto king Sŏl'o-mon in Jĕ-ru̧'sā-lĕm, [a]that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD [b]out of the city of Dā'vid, which *is* Zī'ŏn.

2 And all the men of Ĭş'ra̤-el assembled themselves unto king Sŏl'o-mon at the feast [c]in the month Ĕth'a-nĭm, which *is* the seventh month.

3 And all the elders of Ĭş'ra̤-el came, [d]and the priests took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, [e]and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Lē'vītes bring up.

5 And king Sŏl'o-mon, and all the congregation of Ĭş'ra̤-el, that were assembled unto him, *were* with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

6 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto [f]his place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy *place, even* [g]under the wings of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims spread forth *their* two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof above.

8 And they [h]drew out the staves, that the [2]ends of the staves were seen out in the [3]holy *place* before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.

9 [i]*There was* nothing in the ark [j]save the two tables of stone, which Mō'şeş [k]put there at Hō'rĕb, [4]when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el, when they came out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt.

10 And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy *place,* that the cloud filled the house of the LORD,

11 So that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Sŏl'o-mon, The LORD said that he would dwell [l]in the thick darkness.

13 I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, [m]a settled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and [n]blessed all the congregation of Ĭş'ra̤-el: (and all the congregation of Ĭş'ra̤-el stood;)

15 And he said, [o]Blessed *be* the LORD God of Ĭş'ra̤-el, which spake with his mouth unto Dā'vid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it,* saying,

16 [p]Since the day that I brought forth my people Ĭş'ra̤-el out of Ē'ġy̆pt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Ĭş'ra̤-el to build an house, that [q]my name might be therein; but I chose Dā'vid to be over my people Ĭş'ra̤-el.

17 And it was in the heart of Dā'vid my father to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Ĭş'ra̤-el.

18 And the LORD said unto Dā'vid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart.

19 Nevertheless thou shalt not build the house; but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of Dā'vid my father, and sit on the throne of Ĭş'ra̤-el, as the LORD promised, and have built an house for the name of the LORD God of Ĭş'ra̤-el.

21 And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein *is* [r]the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt.

22 ¶ And Sŏl'o-mon stood before [s]the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Ĭş'ra̤-el, and spread forth his hands toward heaven:

23 And he said, LORD God of Ĭş'ra̤-el, [t]*there is* no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, [u]who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants that [v]walk before thee with all their heart:

24 Who hast kept with thy servant Dā'vid my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of Ĭş'ra̤-el, keep with thy servant Dā'vid my father that thou promisedst him, saying, [5]There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Ĭş'ra̤-el; [6]so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou hast walked before me.

26 [w]And now, O God of Ĭş'ra̤-el, let thy word, I pray thee, be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant Dā'vid my father.

27 But [x]will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven and [y]heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house that I have builded?

28 Yet have thou respect unto the [z]prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer, which thy servant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, *even* toward the place of which thou hast said, My name shall be there: that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make [a][7]toward this place.

[23] ash pans.
[24] holy things of David.
[1] princes.
[a] Num. 10. 33. 2 Sam. 6. 17. ch. 3. 15. 1 Chr. 13. 3.
[b] 2 Sam. 5. 7.
[c] Lev. 23. 34. Deut. 16. 13. 2 Chr. 7. 8.
[d] Num. 4. 15. Deut. 31. 9. Josh. 3. 3, 6. 1 Chr. 15. 14.
[e] ch. 3. 4. 2 Chr. 1. 3.
[f] Ex. 26. 33.
[g] ch. 6. 27.
[h] Ex. 25. 14.
[2] heads.
[3] Or, ark.
[i] Ex. 25. 21. Deut. 10. 2.
[j] Deut. 10. 5. Heb. 9. 4.
[k] Ex. 40. 20.
[4] Or, where.
[l] Lev. 16. 2. Ps. 18. 11. Ps. 97. 2.
[m] Ps. 132. 14. John 4. 21-23. Acts 6. 14.
[n] Josh. 22. 6. 2 Sam. 6. 18. 1 Chr. 16. 2. 2 Chr. 6. 3.
[o] Luke 1. 68.
[p] 2 Chr. 6. 5.
[q] Deut. 12. 11.
[r] Deut. 31. 26.
[s] 2 Ki. 23. 3. 2 Chr. 6. 12. Job 11. 13. Ps. 63. 4. Isa. 1. 15. 1 Tim. 2. 8.
[t] Ex. 15. 11. 1 Chr. 29. 10-13. Ps. 35. 10. Ps. 86. 8-10. Jer. 10. 6-16. Mic. 7. 18.
[u] Deut. 7. 9. Neh. 1. 5. Dan. 9. 4.
[v] Gen. 17. 1. 2 Ki. 20. 3.
[5] There shall not be cut off unto thee a man from my sight.
[6] only if.
[w] 2 Sam. 7. 25.
[x] 2 Chr. 2. 6. Ps. 113. 4. Isa. 66. 1. Jer. 23. 24. Acts 7. 49.
[y] 2 Cor. 12. 2.
[z] Phil. 4. 6.
[a] Dan. 6. 10.
[7] Or, in this place.

30 [b]And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Ĭs̱′ra̯-el, when they shall pray [8]toward this place: and hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place: and when thou hearest, [c]forgive.

31 ¶ If any man trespass against his neighbour, [9]and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house:

32 Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, [d]condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head; and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.

33 ¶ [e]When thy people Ĭs̱′ra̯-el be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and [f]shall turn again to thee, and confess thy name, and pray, and make supplication unto thee [10]in this house:

34 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Ĭs̱′ra̯-el, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest unto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou afflictest them:

36 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Ĭs̱′ra̯-el, that thou [g]teach them [h]the good way wherein they should walk, and give rain upon thy land, which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ [i]If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, *or* if there be caterpiller; if their enemy besiege them in the land of their [11]cities; whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness *there be;*

38 What prayer and supplication soever be *made* by any man, *or* by all thy people Ĭs̱′ra̯-el, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands toward this house:

39 Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, *even* thou only, [j]knowest the hearts of all the children of men;)

40 That they may fear thee all the days that they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

41 Moreover concerning a stranger, that *is* not of thy people Ĭs̱′ra̯-el, but cometh out of a far country for thy name's sake;

42 (For they shall hear of thy great name, and of thy [k]strong hand, and of thy stretched out arm:) when he shall come and pray toward this house;

43 Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: [l]that all people of the earth may know thy name, to [m]fear thee, as *do* thy people Ĭs̱′ra̯-el; and that they may know that [12]this house, which I have builded, is called by thy name.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battle against their enemy, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto the LORD [13]toward the city which thou hast chosen, and *toward* the house that I have built for thy name:

45 Then hear thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their [14]cause.

46 If they sin against thee, ([n]for *there is* no man that sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captives unto the land of the enemy, far or near;

47 [o]*Yet* if they shall [15]bethink themselves in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, [p]saying, We have sinned, and have done perversely, we have committed wickedness;

48 And *so* [q]return unto thee with all their heart, and with all their soul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and [r]pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name:

49 Then hear thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and maintain their [16]cause,

50 And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee, and [s]give them compassion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Ē′ġy̆pt, from the midst of the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Ĭs̱′ra̯-el, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, *to be* thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Mō′s̱es̱ thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Ē′ġy̆pt, O Lord GOD.

54 And it was *so*, that when Sŏl′o-mon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread up to heaven.

55 And he stood, [t]and blessed all the congregation of Ĭs̱′ra̯-el with a loud voice, saying,

56 Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Ĭs̱′ra̯-el, according to all that he promised: [u]there hath not [17]failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Mō′s̱es̱ his servant.

57 The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: [v]let him not leave us, nor forsake us:

58 That he may [w]incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words, wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Ĭs̱′ra̯-el [18]at all times, as the matter shall require:

B. C. 1004.

[b] 2 Chr. 20. 9. Neh. 1. 6.
[8] Or, in this place.
[c] Ex. 34. 6, 7. Ps. 85. 2. Ps. 103. 2, 3. Dan. 9. 9. Matt. 6. 12. 1 John 1. 9.
[9] and he require an oath of him.
[d] Deut. 29.
[e] Deut. 28. 25.
[f] Lev. 26. 39. Jer. 20. 12.
[10] Or, toward.
[g] Ps. 5. 8. Ps. 25. 4, 5. Ps. 27. 11. Ps. 86. 11. Ps. 94. 12. Ps. 119. 133. Isa. 35. 8. Hos. 2. 21.
[h] 1 Sam. 12. 23. Jer. 6. 16.
[i] Lev. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 21–52.
[11] Or, jurisdiction.
[j] 1 Chr. 28. 9. Ps. 11. 4. Jer. 17. 10. Acts 1. 24.
[k] Deut. 3. 24.
[l] 1 Sam. 17. 46. Ps. 67. 2.
[m] Ps. 102. 15.
[12] thy name is called upon this house.
[13] the way of the city.
[14] Or, right.
[n] 2 Chr. 6. 36. Job 9. 2. Ps. 130. 3. Ps. 143. 2. Prov. 20. 9. Eccl. 7. 20. Jas. 3. 2. 1 John 1. 8.
[o] Lev. 26. 40.
[15] bring back to their heart.
[p] Neh. 1. 6. Ps. 106. 6. Dan. 9. 5.
[q] Deut. 4. 29. Neh. 1. 9. Prov. 23. 26. Jer. 29. 12. Dan. 6. 10. Acts 8. 37. Rom. 10. 10.
[r] 2 Chr. 6. 38. Ps. 5. 7. Dan. 6. 10.
[16] Or, right.
[s] Ezra 7. 6. Ps. 106. 46.
[t] 2 Sam. 6. 18.
[u] Deut. 12. 10. Josh. 21. 45.
[17] fallen.
[v] Deut. 31. 6.
[w] Ps. 119. 36. Jer. 10. 23. 2 Cor. 3. 5.
[18] the thing of a day in this day.

60 [x]That all the people of the earth may know that [y]the LORD *is* God, *and that there is* none else.

61 Let your [z]heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

62 ¶ And the king, and all Ĭs̱'ra̭-el with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Sŏl'o-mon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings: because the brasen altar that *was* before the LORD *was* too little to receive the burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

65 And at that time Sŏl'o-mon held [a]a feast, and all Ĭs̱'ra̭-el with him, a great congregation, from [b]the entering in of Hā'math unto [c]the river of Ē'ġy̆pt, before the LORD our God, seven days and seven days, *even* fourteen days.

66 On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they [19]blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyful and glad of heart for all the goodness that the LORD had done for Dā'vid his servant, and for Ĭs̱'ra̭-el his people.

CHAPTER 9.

1 God's covenant with Solomon. 12 Hiram's disappointment. 17 Solomon's new cities. 26 His navy brings gold from Ophir.

AND [a]it came to pass, when Sŏl'o-mon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, [b]and the king's house, and [c]all Sŏl'o-mon's desire which he was pleased to do,

2 That the LORD appeared to Sŏl'o-mon the second time, [d]as he had appeared unto him at Ḡĭb'e̱-on.

3 And the LORD said unto him, [e]I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication, that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house, which thou hast built, [f]to put my name there for ever; [g]and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt [h]walk before me, as Dā'vid thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, *and* wilt keep my statutes and my judgments:

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Ĭs̱'ra̭-el for ever, [i]as I promised to Dā'vid thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el.

6 [j]*But* if ye shall at all turn from following me, ye or your children, and will not keep my commandments *and* my statutes which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them:

7 [k]Then will I cut off Ĭs̱'ra̭-el out of the land which I have given them; and this house, which I have hallowed [l]for my name, will I cast out of my sight; [m]and Ĭs̱'ra̭-el shall be a proverb and a byword among all people:

8 And [n]at this house, *which* is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, [o]Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house?

9 And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

10 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of twenty years, when Sŏl'o-mon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the king's house,

11 (*Now* Hī'ram the king of Tȳre had furnished Sŏl'o-mon with cedar trees and fir trees, and with gold, according to all his desire,) that then king Sŏl'o-mon gave Hī'ram twenty cities [1]in the land of Găl'ĭ-lee.

12 And Hī'ram came out from Tȳre to see the cities which Sŏl'o-mon had given him; and they [2]pleased him not.

13 And he said, What cities *are* these which thou hast given me, my brother? And he called them the land of [3]Cā'bŭl unto this day.

14 And Hī'ram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of [p]the levy which king Sŏl'o-mon raised; for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and [q]Mĭl'lō, and the wall of Jĕ-ru̱'să-lĕm, and [r]Hā'zôr, and [s]Mĕ-ḡĭd'dō, and [t]Ḡē'zĕr.

16 *For* Phā'raōh king of Ē'ġy̆pt had gone up, and taken Ḡē'zĕr, and burnt it with fire, [u]and slain the Cā'năan-ītes that dwelt in the city, and given it *for* a present unto his daughter, Sŏl'o-mon's wife.

17 And Sŏl'o-mon built Ḡē'zĕr, and [v]Bĕth–hō'rŏn the nether,

18 And [w]Bā'al-ath, and Tăd'môr in the wilderness, in the land,

19 And all the cities of store that Sŏl'o-mon had, and cities for his chariots, and cities for his horsemen, and [4]that which Sŏl'o-mon desired to build in Jĕ-ru̱'să-lĕm, and in Lĕb'a̱-non, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 *And* all the people *that were* left of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, Hĭt'tītes, Pĕr'ĭz-zītes, Hī'vītes, and Jĕb'u-sītes, which *were* not of the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el,

21 Their children [x]that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Sŏl'o-mon levy a tribute of [y]bondservice unto this day.

22 But of the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el did Sŏl'o-mon [z]make no bondmen: but they *were* men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen.

23 These *were* the chief of the officers that *were* over Sŏl'o-mon's work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 ¶ But Phā'raōh's daughter came up out of the city of Dā'vid unto [a]her house which *Sŏl'o-mon* had built for her: [b]then did he build Mĭl'lō.

25 ¶ And three times in a year did Sŏl'o-mon offer burnt offerings and peace offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incense

B. C. 992.

x Josh. 4. 24.
1 Sam. 17. 46.
2 Ki. 19. 19.
y Deut. 4. 35.
ch. 18. 39.
Jer. 10. 10–12.
z ch. 11. 4.
a Lev. 23. 34.
b Num. 34. 8.
Josh. 13. 5.
Judg. 3. 3.
c Gen. 15. 18.
Ex. 23. 31.
19 Or, thanked.

---

a 2 Chr. 7. 11.
b ch. 7. 1.
2 Chr. 8. 1.
Eccl. 2. 4.
c 2 Chr. 8. 6.
d ch. 3. 5.
e 2 Ki. 20. 5.
Ps. 10. 17.
Dan. 9. 23.
f ch. 8. 29.
g Deut. 11. 12.
h Gen. 5. 22.
Gen. 6. 9.
Gen. 17. 1.
ch. 2. 4.
ch. 3. 6.
2 Ki. 20. 3.
Ps. 16. 8.
Ps. 128. 1.
Mic. 6. 8.
Mal. 2. 6.
i 2 Sam. 7. 12.
ch. 2. 4.
1 Chr. 22. 10.
j 2 Sam. 7. 14.
2 Chr. 15.
Ps. 89. 30.
k Deut. 4. 26.
2 Ki. 17. 23.
l Jer. 7. 14.
m Deut. 28. 37.
Ps. 44. 14.
n Deut. 29. 24.
2 Chr. 7. 21.
o Jer. 22. 8.
1 Which were inhabited by Canaanites.
2 were not right in his eyes.
3 That is, Displeasing, or, Dirty.
p ch. 5. 13.
q 2 Sam. 5. 9.
r Josh. 19. 36.
s Josh. 17. 11.
t Judg. 1. 29.
u Josh. 16. 10.
v Josh. 16. 3.
2 Chr. 8. 5.
w Josh. 19. 44.
4 the desire of Solomon which he desired.
x Judg. 1. 21.
y Gen. 9. 25.
Ezra 2. 55.
Neh. 7. 57.
z Lev. 25. 39.
Jer. 34. 14.
a ch. 3. 1.
2 Chr. 8. 11.
b ch. 11. 27.
2 Chr. 32. 5.

[5]upon the altar that *was* before the LORD. So he finished the house.

26 ¶ And king Sŏl′o-mon made a navy of ships in [c]Ē′zĭ-on–gē′bĕr, which *is* beside Ē′lŏth, on the [6]shore of the Red sea, in the land of Ē′dom.

27 [d]And Hī′ram sent in the navy his servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Sŏl′o-mon.

28 And they came to [e]Ō′phĭr, and fetched from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought *it* to king Sŏl′o-mon.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Queen of Sheba's visit.* 18 *Solomon's throne.* 21 *His fleet.* 24 *His wealth.*

AND when the [a]queen of Shē′bȧ heard of the fame of Sŏl′o-mon concerning the name of the LORD, she came [b]to prove him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Jĕ-rụ′sȧ-lĕm with a very great train, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Sŏl′o-mon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Sŏl′o-mon [c]told her all her [1]questions: there was not *any* thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

4 And when the queen of Shē′bȧ had seen all Sŏl′o-mon's wisdom, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the [2]attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, and his [3]cupbearers, [d]and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

6 And she said to the king, It was a true [4]report that I heard in mine own land of thy [5]acts and of thy wisdom.

7 Howbeit I believed not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen *it:* and, behold, the half was not told me: [6]thy wisdom and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 [e]Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, *and* that hear thy wisdom.

9 [f]Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Ĭş′ra̤-el: because the LORD loved Ĭş′ra̤-el for ever, therefore [g]made he thee king, [h]to do judgment and justice.

10 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices as these which the queen of Shē′bȧ gave to king Sŏl′o-mon.

11 [i]And the navy also of Hī′ram, that brought gold from [j]Ō′phĭr, brought in from Ō′phĭr great plenty of [7]almug trees, and precious stones.

12 And [k]the king made of the almug trees [8]pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the king's house, harps also and psalteries for singers: there came no such almug trees, nor were seen unto this day.

13 And king Sŏl′o-mon gave unto the queen of Shē′bȧ all her desire, whatsoever she asked, beside *that* which Sŏl′o-mon gave her [9]of his royal bounty. So she turned and went to her own country, she and her servants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Sŏl′o-mon in one year was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold,

15 Beside *that he had* of the merchantmen, and of the traffick of the spice merchants, and [l]of all the kings of Ȧ-rā′bĭ-ȧ, and of the [10]governors of the country.

16 ¶ And king Sŏl′o-mon made two hundred targets *of* beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* [m]three hundred shields *of* beaten gold; three pound of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in [n]the house of the forest of Lĕb′a̤-non.

18 ¶ [o]Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne *was* round [11]behind: and *there were* [12]stays on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stays.

20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not [13]the like made in any kingdom.

21 ¶ And all king Sŏl′o-mon's drinking vessels *were of* gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lĕb′a̤-non *were of* pure gold; [14]none *were of* silver: it was nothing accounted of in the days of Sŏl′o-mon.

22 For the king had at sea a navy of [p]Thär′shish with the navy of Hī′ram: once in three years came the navy of Thär′shish, bringing gold, and silver, [15]ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So king Sŏl′o-mon exceeded all the kings of the earth for riches and for wisdom.

24 ¶ And all the earth [16]sought to Sŏl′o-mon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart.

25 And [q]they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

26 ¶ [r]And Sŏl′o-mon gathered together chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jĕ-rụ′sȧ-lĕm.

27 [s]And the king [17]made silver *to be* in Jĕ-rụ′sȧ-lĕm as stones, and cedars made he *to be* as the sycomore trees that *are* in the vale, for abundance.

28 ¶ [18]And Sŏl′o-mon had horses brought out of Ē′ġy̆pt, and [t]linen yarn: the king's merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

29 And a chariot came up and went out of Ē′ġy̆pt for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: [u]and so for all the kings of the Hĭt′tītes, and for the kings of Sȳr′ĭ-ȧ, did they bring *them* out [19]by their means.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *Solomon's wives.* 4 *His idolatry.* 9 *God's threat.* 14 *The hostile nations.*

BUT king Sŏl′o-mon loved [a]many strange women, [1]together with the daughter of Phā′raōh,

B. C. 992.

5 upon it.
c Num. 33. 35. Deut. 2. 8. ch. 22. 48.
6 lip.
d ch. 5. 6, 7. ch. 10. 11.
e Gen. 10. 29. ch. 10. 11. 2 Chr. 8. 18. Ps. 45. 9. Isa. 13. 12.

a 2 Chr. 9. 1. Ps. 72. 10, 15. Isa. 60. 6. Jer. 6. 20. Matt. 12. 42. Luke 11. 31.
b Judg. 14. 12.
c Prov. 1. 5.
1 words.
2 standing.
3 Or, butlers.
d 1 Chr. 26. 16.
4 word.
5 Or, sayings.
6 thou hast added wisdom and goodness to the fame.
e Prov. 8. 34.
f ch. 5. 7.
g Deut. 7. 8. Dan. 2. 21.
h 2 Sam. 8. 15. Ps. 72. 2. Prov. 8. 15.
i ch. 9. 27.
j Job 22. 24.
7 algum trees.
k 2 Chr. 9. 11.
8 a prop, or, rails.
9 according to the hand of king Solomon.
l Ps. 72. 10. Isa. 21. 13. Gal. 4. 25.
10 Or, captains.
m ch. 14. 26.
n ch. 7. 2.
o 2 Chr. 9. 17. Heb. 1. 3, 8. Rev. 20. 11.
11 on the hinder part thereof.
12 bands.
13 so.
14 Or, there was no silver in them.
p Gen. 10. 4. ch. 22. 48. Ps. 48. 7. Isa. 2. 16.
15 Or, elephants' teeth.
16 sought the face of.
q Job 42. 11. Ps. 68. 29. Matt. 2. 11.
r Deut. 17. 16. ch. 4. 26. 2 Chr. 1. 14.
s 2 Chr. 1. 15.
17 gave.
18 And the going forth of the horses which was Solomon's.
t Ezek. 27. 7.
u Josh. 1. 4.
19 by their hand.

a Gen. 6. 2.
1 Or, beside.

women of the Mō'ab-ītes, Ăm'mŏn-ītes, Ē'dom-ītes, Zī-dō'nĭ-ans̱, *and* Hĭt'tītes;

2 Of the nations *concerning* which the LORD said unto the children of Īs̱'ra̤-el, [b] Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you: *for* surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Sŏl'o-mon clave unto these in love.

3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to pass, when Sŏl'o-mon was old, [c] *that* his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of Dā'vid his father.

5 For Sŏl'o-mon went after [d] Ăsh'tŏ-rĕth the goddess of the Zī-dō'nĭ-ans̱, and after Mĭl'com the abomination of the Ăm'mŏn-ītes.

6 And Sŏl'o-mon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and [2] went not fully after the LORD, as *did* Dā'vid his father.

7 [e] Then did Sŏl'o-mon build an high place for [f] Chē'mŏsh, the abomination of Mō'ab, in [g] the hill that *is* before Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm, and for Mō'lech, the abomination of the children of Ăm'mŏn.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was [h] angry with Sŏl'o-mon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Īs̱'ra̤-el, [i] which had appeared unto him twice,

10 And [j] had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Sŏl'o-mon, Forasmuch as this [3] is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes, which I have commanded thee, [k] I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant.

12 Notwithstanding in thy days I will not do it for Dā'vid thy father's sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

13 [l] Howbeit I will not rend away all the kingdom; *but* will give [m] one tribe to thy son [n] for Dā'vid my servant's sake, and for Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm's sake [o] which I have chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD [p] stirred up an adversary unto Sŏl'o-mon, Hā'dăd the Ē'dom-īte: he *was* of the king's seed in Ē'dom.

15 [q] For it came to pass, when Dā'vid was in Ē'dom, and Jō'ăb the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, [r] after he had smitten every male in Ē'dom;

16 (For six months did Jō'ăb remain there with all Īs̱'ra̤-el, until he had cut off every male in Ē'dom:)

17 That Hā'dăd fled, he and certain Ē'dom-ītes of his father's servants with him, to go into Ē'ġy̆pt; Hā'dăd *being* yet a little child.

18 And they arose out of Mĭd'ĭ-an, and came to Pā'ran: and they took men with them out of Pā'ran, and they came to Ē'ġy̆pt, unto Phā'raōh king of Ē'ġy̆pt; which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hā'dăd found great favour in the sight of Phā'raōh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Täh'pen-ēs̱ the queen.

20 And the sister of Täh'pen-ēs̱ bare him Ḡė-nū'băth his son, whom Täh'pen-ēs̱ weaned in Phā'raōh's house: and Ḡė-nū'băth was in Phā'raōh's household among the sons of Phā'raōh.

21 [s] And when Hā'dăd heard in Ē'ġy̆pt that Dā'vid slept with his fathers, and that Jō'ăb the captain of the host was dead, Hā'dăd said to Phā'raōh, [4] Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.

22 Then Phā'raōh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered, [5] Nothing: howbeit let me go in any wise.

23 ¶ And God stirred him up *another* adversary, Rē'zon the son of Ē-lī'a̤-dah, which fled from his lord [t] Hăd-ăd-ē'zẽr king of Zō'bah:

24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, [u] when Dā'vid slew them *of Zō'bah:* and they went to Dȧ-măs'cus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Dȧ-măs'cus.

25 And he was an [v] adversary to Īs̱'ra̤-el all the days of Sŏl'o-mon, beside the mischief that Hā'dăd *did:* and he abhorred Īs̱'ra̤-el, and reigned over Sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ.

26 ¶ And [w] Jĕr-o̤-bō'am the son of Nē'băt, an Ĕph'răth-īte of Zĕr'e-dȧ, Sŏl'o-mon's servant, whose mother's name *was* Zė-rṳ'ah, a widow woman, even he [x] lifted up *his* hand against the king.

27 And this *was* the cause that he lifted up *his* hand against the king: [y] Sŏl'o-mon built Mĭl'lō, *and* [6] repaired the breaches of the city of Dā'vid his father.

28 And the man Jĕr-o̤-bō'am *was* a mighty man of valour: and Sŏl'o-mon seeing the young man that he [7] was industrious, he made him ruler over all the [8] charge of the house of Jō's̱eph.

29 And it came to pass at that time when Jĕr-o̤-bō'am went out of Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm, that the prophet [z] Ā-hī'jah the Shī'lo̤-nīte found him in the way; and he had clad himself with a new garment; and they two *were* alone in the field:

30 And Ā-hī'jah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and [a] rent it *in* twelve pieces:

31 And he said to Jĕr-o̤-bō'am, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Īs̱'ra̤-el, Behold, I [b] will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Sŏl'o-mon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall have one tribe for my servant Dā'vid's sake, and for Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm's sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Īs̱'ra̤-el:)

33 Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped [c] Ăsh'tŏ-rĕth the goddess of the Zī-dō'nĭ-ans̱, [d] Chē'mŏsh the god of the Mō'ab-ītes, and [e] Mĭl'com the god of the children of Ăm'mŏn, and have not walked in my ways, to do *that which is* right in mine eyes, and *to keep* my statutes and my judgments, as *did* Dā'vid his father.

34 Howbeit I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the days of his life for Dā'vid my servant's sake, whom

B. C. 984.

[b] Ex. 34. 16.
[c] Deut. 17. 17. Neh. 13. 26.
[d] Judg. 2. 13.
[2] fulfilled not after.
[e] Num. 33. 52.
[f] Num. 21. 29.
[g] 2 Ki. 23. 13.
[h] Deut. 7. 3. Ps. 90. 7.
[i] ch. 3. 5.
[j] ch. 6. 12. 2 Chr. 7. 17–22.
[3] is with thee.
[k] ch. 12. 15. 2 Ki. 17. 15, 21.
[l] 2 Sam. 7. 15. 1 Chr. 17. 13, 14. Ps. 89. 33.
[m] ch. 12. 20.
[n] Ex. 32. 13. 2 Ki. 13. 23.
[o] Deut. 12. 11. 2 Ki. 21. 4. Ps. 132. 13, 14. Isa. 14. 32.
[p] Deut. 31. 16, 17. 1 Chr. 5. 26. Isa. 10. 5, 26. Hos. 9. 12. Nah. 1. 2.
[q] 1 Chr. 18. 12, 13. Ps 108. 10.
[r] Num. 24. 19. Deut. 20. 13. Ps. 60, title. Mal. 1. 2, 3, 4.
[s] ch. 2. 10, 34.
[4] Send me away.
[5] Not.
[t] 2 Sam. 8. 3.
[u] 2 Sam. 10. 8, 18.
[v] 2 Chr. 15. 2.
[w] ch. 12. 2. 2 Chr. 13. 6.
[x] 2 Sam. 20. 21.
[y] ch. 9. 24.
[6] closed.
[7] did work.
[8] burden.
[z] ch. 14. 2. Josh. 18. 1.
[a] 1 Sam. 15. 27.
[b] ch. 12. 1, 16-20.
[c] Judg. 2. 13.
[d] Num. 21. 29. Jer. 48. 7, 13.
[e] Acts 7. 43.

I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes:

35 But I will take the kingdom out of his son's hand, and will give it unto thee, *even* ten tribes.

36 And unto his son will I give one tribe, that [f]Dā'vid my servant may have a [9]light alway before me in Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Ĭş'ra̯-el.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do *that is* right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as Dā'vid my servant did; that [g]I will be with thee, and [h]build thee a sure house, as I built for Dā'vid, and will give Ĭş'ra̯-el unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of Dā'vid, but not for ever.

40 Sŏl'o-mon sought therefore to kill Jĕr-ǫ-bō'am. And Jĕr-ǫ-bō'am arose, and fled into Ē'ġy̆pt, unto Shī'shăk king of Ē'ġy̆pt, and was in Ē'ġy̆pt until the death of Sŏl'o-mon.

41 ¶ And [i]the rest of the [10]acts of Sŏl'o-mon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, *are* they not written in the book of the acts of Sŏl'o-mon?

42 [j]And the [11]time that Sŏl'o-mon reigned in Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm over all Ĭş'ra̯-el *was* forty years.

43 [k]And Sŏl'o-mon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dā'vid his father: and [l]Rē-hǫ-bō'am his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Rehoboam succeeds Solomon.* 16 *Ten tribes revolt to Jeroboam.* 20 *Kingdoms of Judah and Israel.*

AND [a]Rē-hǫ-bō'am went to Shē'chem: for all Ĭş'ra̯-el were come to Shē'chem to make him king.

2 And it came to pass, when [b]Jĕr-ǫ-bō'am the son of Nē'băt, who was yet in [c]Ē'ġy̆pt, heard *of it*, (for he was fled from the presence of king Sŏl'o-mon, and Jĕr-ǫ-bō'am dwelt in Ē'ġy̆pt;)

3 That they sent and called him. And Jĕr-ǫ-bō'am and all the congregation of Ĭş'ra̯-el came, and spake unto Rē-hǫ-bō'am, saying,

4 Thy father made our [d]yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Depart yet *for* three days, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rē-hǫ-bō'am [e]consulted with the old men, that stood before Sŏl'o-mon his father while he yet lived, and said, How do ye advise that I may answer this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, [f]If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men that were grown up with him, *and* which stood before him:

9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou *it* lighter unto us; thus shalt thou say unto them, [g]My little *finger* shall be thicker than my father's loins.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Jĕr-ǫ-bō'am and all the people came to Rē-hǫ-bō'am the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the king answered the people [1]roughly, and forsook the old men's counsel that they gave him;

14 And spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, and I will add to your yoke: my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people; for [h]the cause was from the LORD, that he might perform his saying, which the LORD [i]spake by Ā-hī'jah the Shī'lǫ-nīte unto Jĕr-ǫ-bō'am the son of Nē'băt.

16 ¶ So when all Ĭş'ra̯-el saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, [j]What portion have we in Dā'vid? neither *have we* inheritance in the son of Jĕs'sȩ: to your tents, O Ĭş'ra̯-el: now see to thine own house, Dā'vid. So Ĭş'ra̯-el departed unto their tents.

17 But [k]*as for* the children of Ĭş'ra̯-el which dwelt in the cities of Jū'dah, Rē-hǫ-bō'am reigned over them.

18 Then king Rē-hǫ-bō'am [l]sent Ă-dō'răm, who *was* over the tribute; and all Ĭş'ra̯-el stoned him with stones, that he died. Therefore king Rē-hǫ-bō'am [2]made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm.

19 So [m]Ĭş'ra̯-el [3]rebelled against the house of Dā'vid unto this day.

20 And it came to pass, when all Ĭş'ra̯-el heard that Jĕr-ǫ-bō'am was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Ĭş'ra̯-el: there was none that followed the house of Dā'vid, but the tribe of Jū'dah [n]only.

21 ¶ And when [o]Rē-hǫ-bō'am was come to Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm, he assembled all the house of Jū'dah, with the tribe of Bĕn'ja̯-min, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against the house of Ĭş'ra̯-el, to bring the kingdom again to Rē-hǫ-bō'am the son of Sŏl'o-mon.

22 But [p]the word of God came unto Shĕm-a̯-ī'ah the man of God, saying,

23 Speak unto Rē-hǫ-bō'am, the son of Sŏl'o-mon,

B. C. 975.

f 2 Sam. 7. 29. ch. 15. 4. Ps. 132. 17. Luke 1. 69, 70, 78, 79. Acts 15. 16, 17.
9 lamp, or, candle.
g Deut. 31. 8. Josh. 1. 5.
h 1 Chr. 17. 10, 24–27.
i 2 Chr. 9. 29.
10 Or, words, or, things.
j 2 Chr. 9. 30.
11 days.
k 2 Chr. 9. 31.
l Matt. 1. 7, called Roboam.

a 2 Chr. 10. 1.
b ch. 11. 26.
c ch. 11. 40.
d 1 Sam. 8. 11–18. ch. 4. 7, 22. Job 20. 19, 20, 22, 23. Prov. 3. 31. Eccl. 5. 8. Isa. 58. 6. Ezek. 45. 8. Amos 4. 1, 2. Mic. 2. 1, 3. Mal. 3. 5. 1 Thess. 4. 6.
e Job 12. 12. Prov. 27. 10. Eccl. 10. 4. Jer. 42. 2–5.
f 2 Chr. 10. 7. Prov. 15. 1.
g ch. 3. 7. ch. 14. 21. 2 Chr. 10. 10, 11. Ps. 7. 16. Ps. 140. 11. Prov. 18. 6, 7. Isa. 47. 6.
1 hardly.
h Judg. 14. 4. ch. 22. 23. 2 Chr. 10. 15. Ps. 5. 10. Amos 3. 6.
i ch. 11. 11.
j 2 Sam. 20. 1.
k ch. 11. 13. 2 Chr. 11. 13–17.
l 2 Sam. 20. 24. ch. 4. 6. 2 Chr. 10. 13.
2 strengthened himself.
m 1 Sam. 10. 19. 2 Ki. 17. 21. 2 Chr. 10. 19.
3 Or, fell away.
n ch. 11. 13.
o 2 Chr. 11. 1.
p 2 Chr. 11. 2.

king of Jū'dah, and unto all the house of Jū'dah and Bĕn'ja̤-min, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Ī̤s'ra̤-el: return every man to his house; for this thing is [q]from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Jĕr-o̤-bō'am [r]built Shē'chem in mount Ē'phrā-ĭm, and dwelt therein; and went out from thence, and built [s]Pē-nū'el.

26 And Jĕr-o̤-bō'am said in [t]his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of Dā'vid:

27 If this people [u]go up to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jē-ru̧'sâ-lĕm, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, *even* unto Rē-ho̤-bō'am king of Jū'dah, and they shall kill me, and go again to Rē-ho̤-bō'am king of Jū'dah.

28 Whereupon the king took counsel, and [v]made two calves *of* gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jē-ru̧'sâ-lĕm: [w]behold thy gods, O Ī̤s'ra̤-el, which brought thee up out of the land of Ē'ġypt.

29 And he set the one in [x]Bĕth'–el, and the other put he in [y]Dăn.

30 And this thing became [z]a sin: for the people went *to worship* before the one, *even* unto Dăn.

31 And he made an [a]house of high places, [b]and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Lē'vī.

32 And Jĕr-o̤-bō'am ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto [c]the feast that *is* in Jū'dah, and he [4]offered upon the altar. So did he in Bĕth'–el, [5]sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: [d]and he placed in Bĕth'–el the priests of the high places which he had made.

33 So he [6]offered upon the altar which he had made in Bĕth'–el the fifteenth day of the eighth month, *even* in the month which he [e]had devised of his own heart; and ordained a feast unto the children of Ī̤s'ra̤-el: and he offered upon the altar, [7]and [f]burnt incense.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Jeroboam's hand withers.* 11 *Two prophets at Beth-el.* 23 *Disobedient prophet is killed by a lion.* 33 *Obstinacy of Jeroboam.*

AND, behold, there [a]came a man of God out of Jū'dah by the word of the LORD unto Bĕth'–el: [b]and Jĕr-o̤-bō'am stood by the altar to [1]burn incense.

2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD; Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of Dā'vid, [c]Jō-sī'ah by name; and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones shall be burnt upon thee.

3 And he gave [d]a sign the same day, saying, This *is* the sign which the LORD hath spoken; Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that *are* upon it shall be poured out.

4 And it came to pass, when king Jĕr-o̤-bō'am heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Bĕth'–el, that he [e]put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand, which he put forth against him, [f]dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, [g]Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God [h]besought [2]the LORD, and the king's hand was restored him again, and became as *it was* before.

7 And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thyself, and [i]I will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said unto the king, [j]If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place:

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, [k]Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bĕth'–el.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Bĕth'–el; and his [3]sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Bĕth'–el: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? For his sons had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Jū'dah.

13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the ass. So they saddled him the ass: and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak: and he said unto him, *Art* thou the man of God that camest from Jū'dah? And he said, I *am*.

15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place:

17 For [4]it was said to [l]me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

18 He said unto him, [m]I *am* a prophet also as thou *art:* and [n]an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread and drink water. *But* he [o]lied unto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20 ¶ And it came to pass, as they sat at the table, that the [p]word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back:

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Jū'dah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Foras-

B. C. 975.

[q] Prov. 16. 9.
[r] Gen. 12. 6. Judg. 9. 45.
[s] Gen. 32. 30, 31. Judg. 8. 17.
[t] Ps. 14. 1. Rom. 8. 7.
[u] Deut. 12. 5.
[v] 2 Ki. 10. 29. Hos. 8. 4, 7.
[w] Ex. 32. 4.
[x] Gen. 28. 19. Hos. 4. 15.
[y] Judg. 18. 29.
[z] ch. 13. 34.
[a] ch. 13. 32.
[b] Num. 3. 10. ch. 13. 33.
[c] Lev. 23. 33. Num. 29. 12.
[4] Or, went up to the altar, etc.
[5] Or, to sacrifice.
[d] Amos 7. 13.
[6] Or, went up to the altar, etc.
[e] Num. 15. 39.
[7] to burn incense.
[f] ch. 13. 1.

---

[a] 2 Ki. 23. 17.
[b] ch. 12. 32.
[1] Or, to offer.
[c] 2 Ki. 23. 15, 16.
[d] Ex. 4. 8, 9. Deut. 13. 1–3. Isa. 7. 14. John 2. 18. 1 Cor. 1. 22.
[e] Jer. 20. 2. Acts 12. 1.
[f] Prov. 21. 30. Isa. 8. 9, 10. Acts 5. 39. 2 Cor. 10. 6.
[g] Ex. 8. 8. Num. 21. 7. Jer. 37. 3. Acts 8. 24. Jas. 5. 16.
[h] Ex. 8. 12. Matt. 5. 44. Acts 7. 60. Rom. 12. 20.
[2] the face of the LORD.
[i] 1 Sam. 9. 7. 1 Cor. 2. 14.
[j] Num. 22. 18.
[k] 1 Cor. 5. 11.
[3] son.
[4] a word was.
[l] ch. 20. 35. 1 Thess. 4. 15.
[m] Jer. 5. 12. Matt. 7. 15. 1 John 4. 1.
[n] Gal. 1. 8.
[o] Ps. 63. 11. Prov. 6. 16, 17, 19. Jer. 29. 31, 32. Ezek. 13. 8, 9. 1 Tim. 4. 1, 2. 2 Pet. 2. 18, 19.
[p] Num. 23. 5. John 11. 51.

much as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the place, of the which *the LORD* did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to pass, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, *to wit,* for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, [q]a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcase was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcase.

25 And, behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told *it* in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard *thereof,* he said, It *is* the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath [5]torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him.

27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass. And they saddled *him.*

28 And he went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the carcase: the lion had [r]not eaten the carcase, nor [6]torn the ass.

29 And the prophet took up the carcase of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcase in his own grave; and they mourned over him, *saying,* [s]Alas, my brother!

31 And it came to pass, after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God *is* buried; [t]lay my bones beside his bones:

32 [u]For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Bĕth′–el, and against all the [v]houses of the high places which *are* in the cities of [w]Să-mā′rĭ-ȧ, shall surely come to pass.

33 ¶ [x]After this thing Jĕr-ǫ-bō′am returned not from his evil way, but [7]made again of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoever would, he [8]consecrated him, and he became *one* of the priests of the high places.

34 [y]And this thing became sin unto the house of Jĕr-ǫ-bō′am, even to [z]cut *it* off, and to destroy *it* from off the face of the earth.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *Jeroboam's wife takes presents to Ahijah.* 5 *Ahijah's prophecy.* 17 *Jeroboam's death.* 25 *Jerusalem despoiled.*

AT that time Ā-bī′jah the son of Jĕr-ǫ-bō′am fell sick.

2 And Jĕr-ǫ-bō′am said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thyself, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jĕr-ǫ-bō′am; and get thee to Shī′lōh: behold, there *is* Ā-hī′jah the prophet, which told me that [a]*I should be* king over this people.

3 [b]And take [1]with thee ten loaves, and [2]cracknels, and a [3]cruse of honey, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child.

4 And Jĕr-ǫ-bō′am's wife did so, and arose, [c]and went to Shī′lōh, and came to the house of Ā-hī′jah. But Ā-hī′jah could not see; for his eyes [4]were set by reason of his age.

5 ¶ [d]And the LORD said unto Ā-hī′jah, Behold, the wife of Jĕr-ǫ-bō′am cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son; for he *is* sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be, when she cometh in, that she shall feign herself *to be* another *woman.*

6 And it was *so,* when Ā-hī′jah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jĕr-ǫ-bō′am; why feignest thou thyself *to be* another? for I *am* sent to thee *with* [5]heavy *tidings.*

7 Go, tell Jĕr-ǫ-bō′am, Thus saith the LORD God of Īṣ′ra̤-el, [e]Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Īṣ′ra̤-el,

8 And [f]rent the kingdom away from the house of Dā′vid, and gave it thee: and *yet* thou hast not been as my servant Dā′vid, [g]who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do *that* only *which was* right in mine eyes;

9 But hast done evil above all that were before thee: [h]for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and [i]hast cast me behind thy back:

10 Therefore, behold, [j]I will bring evil upon the house of Jĕr-ǫ-bō′am, and [k]will cut off from Jĕr-ǫ-bō′am him that pisseth against the wall, [l]*and* him that is shut up and left in Īṣ′ra̤-el, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jĕr-ǫ-bō′am, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 [m]Him that dieth of Jĕr-ǫ-bō′am in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat: for the LORD hath spoken *it.*

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine own house: *and* when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die.

13 And all Īṣ′ra̤-el shall mourn for him, and bury him: for he only of Jĕr-ǫ-bō′am shall come to the grave, because in him [n]there is found *some* good thing toward the LORD God of Īṣ′ra̤-el in the house of Jĕr-ǫ-bō′am.

14 [o]Moreover the LORD shall raise him up a king over Īṣ′ra̤-el, who shall cut off the house of Jĕr-ǫ-bō′am that day: but what? even now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Īṣ′ra̤-el, as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall [p]root up Īṣ′ra̤-el out of this [q]good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them [r]beyond the river, [s]because they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And [t]he shall give Īṣ′ra̤-el up because of the sins of Jĕr-ǫ-bō′am, [u]who did sin, and who made Īṣ′ra̤-el to sin.

B. C. 975.

[q] Deut. 4. 24. ch. 20. 36. 2 Sam. 6. 7. 2 Ki. 2. 24. Eccl. 12. 13, 14. Nah. 1. 2. 1 Pet. 4. 17.

[5] broken.

[r] Lev. 10. 2, 5. Job 5. 22, 23. Dan. 6. 22.

[6] broken.

[s] ch. 14. 13. Jer. 22. 18. Acts 8. 2.

[t] Ruth 1. 17. Ps. 26. 9. Eccl. 8. 10.

[u] 2 Ki. 23. 16, 19.

[v] Lev. 26. 30. Hos. 12. 11.

[w] ch. 16. 24. John 4. 5. Acts 8. 1, 14.

[x] 2 Chr. 13. 9. Jer. 3. 8.

[7] returned and made.

[8] filled his hand.

[y] ch. 12. 30. 2 Ki. 10. 31.

[z] ch. 14. 10. 2 Ki. 17. 20–23.

---

[a] ch. 11. 31.

[b] 1 Sam. 9. 7.

[1] in thine hand.

[2] Or, cakes.

[3] Or, bottle.

[c] ch. 11. 29.

[4] stood for his hoariness.

[d] Prov. 21. 30.

[5] hard.

[e] 2 Sam. 12. 7. ch. 16. 2.

[f] ch. 11. 31.

[g] ch. 15. 5.

[h] 2 Chr. 11. 15.

[i] Neh. 9. 26. Ps. 50. 17. Ezek. 23. 35.

[j] ch. 15. 29.

[k] ch. 21. 21. 2 Ki. 9. 8.

[l] Deut. 32. 36.

[m] ch. 21. 24.

[n] 2 Chr. 12. 12. Philem. 6. 2 Pet. 2. 8, 9.

[o] ch. 15. 27.

[p] Deut. 29. 28. Ps. 52. 5. Amos 2. 9. Zeph. 2. 4. Matt. 15. 13.

[q] Josh. 23. 15.

[r] 2 Ki. 15. 29.

[s] Ex. 34. 13. Deut. 12. 3.

[t] Isa. 13. 14.

[u] ch. 12. 30. ch. 13. 4. ch. 16. 2. Mic. 6. 16. Matt. 18. 7.

17 ¶ And Jĕr-o̯-bō'am's wife arose, and departed, and came to [v]Tĩr'zah: *and* when she came to the threshold of the door, the child died;

18 And they buried him; and all Ĭs̱'ra̯-el mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ā̇-hī'jah the prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Jĕr-o̯-bō'am, how he [w]warred, and how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el.

20 And the days which Jĕr-o̯-bō'am reigned *were* two and twenty years: and he [6]slept with his fathers, and Nā'dăb his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ And Rē-ho̯-bō'am the son of Sŏl'o-mon reigned in Jū'dah. Rē-ho̯-bō'am *was* [x]forty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jē̇-rṳ'sā̇-lĕm, the city [y]which the LORD did choose out of all the tribes of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el, to put his name there. And his mother's name *was* Nā'a̯-mah an Ăm'mŏn-īt-ess.

22 And [z]Jū'dah did evil in the sight of the LORD, and they [a]provoked him to jealousy with their sins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them [b]high places, and [7]images, [c]and groves, on every high hill, and [d]under every green tree.

24 [e]And there were also sodomites in the land: *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el.

25 ¶ [f]And it came to pass in the fifth year of king Rē-ho̯-bō'am, *that* Shī'shăk king of Ē'ġy̆pt came up against Jē̇-rṳ'sā̇-lĕm:

26 And [g]he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he even took away all: and he took away all the shields of gold [h]which Sŏl'o-mon had made.

27 And king Rē-ho̯-bō'am made in their stead brasen shields, and committed *them* unto the hands of the chief of the [8]guard, which kept the door of the king's house.

28 And it was *so,* when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Rē-ho̯-bō'am, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

30 And there was [i]war between Rē-ho̯-bō'am and Jĕr-o̯-bō'am all *their* days.

31 And Rē-ho̯-bō'am slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid. And his mother's name *was* Nā'a̯-mah an Ăm'mŏn-īt-ess. And Ā̇-bī'jam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 15.

1 Abijam's reign in Judah. 9 Asa succeeds him. 33 Baasha smites Jeroboam's house.

NOW in the eighteenth year of king Jĕr-o̯-bō'am the son of Nē'băt reigned Ā̇-bī'jam over Jū'dah.

2 Three years reigned he in Jē̇-rṳ'sā̇-lĕm. And his mother's name *was* [a]Mā'a̯-chah, the daughter [b]of Ā̇-bĭsh'a̯-lŏm.

3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and [c]his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dā'vid his father.

4 Nevertheless [d]for Dā'vid's sake did the LORD his God give him a [1]lamp in Jē̇-rṳ'sā̇-lĕm, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jē̇-rṳ'sā̇-lĕm:

5 Because Dā'vid [e]did *that which was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any *thing* that he commanded him all the days of his life, save only in the matter of U-rī'ah the Hĭt'tīte.

6 And there was war between Rē-ho̯-bō'am and Jĕr-o̯-bō'am all the days of his life.

7 [f]Now the rest of the acts of Ā̇-bī'jam, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah? And there was war between Ā̇-bī'jam and Jĕr-o̯-bō'am.

8 [g]And Ā̇-bī'jam slept with his fathers; and they buried him in the city of Dā'vid: and Ā'sȧ his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth year of Jĕr-o̯-bō'am king of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el reigned Ā'sȧ over Jū'dah.

10 And forty and one years reigned he in Jē̇-rṳ'sā̇-lĕm. And his [2]mother's name *was* Mā'a̯-chah, the daughter of Ā̇-bĭsh'a̯-lŏm.

11 [h]And Ā'sȧ did *that which was* right in the eyes of the LORD, as *did* Dā'vid his father.

12 [i]And he took away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made.

13 And also Mā'a̯-chah his mother, even [j]her he removed from *being* queen, because she had made an idol in a grove; and Ā'sȧ [3]destroyed her idol, and [k]burnt *it* by the brook Kĭd'ron.

14 [l]But the high places were not removed: nevertheless Ā'sȧ's heart was perfect with the LORD all his days.

15 And he brought in the [4]things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, silver, and gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was war between Ā'sȧ and Bā'a̯-shȧ king of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el all their days.

17 And [m]Bā'a̯-shȧ king of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el went up against Jū'dah, and built [n]Rā'mah, [o]that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Ā'sȧ king of Jū'dah.

18 Then Ā'sȧ took all the silver and the gold *that were* left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and king Ā'sȧ sent them to [p]Bĕn–hā'dăd, the son of Tăb'rĭ-mŏn, the son of Hē'zĭ-on, king of Sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ, that dwelt at [q]Dȧ-măs'cus, saying,

19 *There is* a league between me and thee, *and* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold; come and break thy league with Bā'a̯-shȧ king of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el, that he may [5]depart from me.

20 So Bĕn–hā'dăd hearkened unto king Ā'sȧ, and sent the captains of the hosts which he had against

---

B. C. 958.

[v] ch. 16. 6. Song 6. 4.
[w] 2 Chr. 13. 2.
[6] lay down.
[x] Job 32. 9. Eccl. 4. 13.
[y] ch. 11. 36.
[z] 2 Chr. 12. 1.
[a] Ps. 78. 58. Isa. 62. 2, 5. 1 Cor. 10. 22.
[b] Deut. 12. 2.
[7] Or, standing images, or, statues.
[c] 2 Ki. 17. 9.
[d] Isa. 57. 5.
[e] Gen. 19. 5. Deut. 23. 17. ch. 15. 12.
[f] ch. 11. 40.
[g] ch. 7. 51. 2 Chr. 12. 9.
[h] ch. 10. 17. 2 Chr. 9. 15, 16. Prov. 23. 5.
[8] runners.
[i] ch. 12. 24.

[a] 2 Chr. 13. 2, Michaiah the daughter of Uriel.
[b] 2 Chr. 11. 21, Absalom.
[c] ch. 11. 4. Ps. 119. 80.
[d] Gen. 12. 2. 2 Chr. 21. 7. Isa. 37. 35.
[1] Or, candle.
[e] ch. 14. 8. Luke 1. 6.
[f] 2 Chr. 13. 2, 3, 22.
[g] 2 Chr. 14. 1.
[2] That is, grand-mother's.
[h] 2 Chr. 14. 2. 2 Chr. 15. 17.
[i] ch. 14. 24. ch. 22. 46.
[j] Deut. 13. 6. 2 Chr. 15. 16. Matt. 10. 37. Luke 12. 51, 53.
[3] cut off.
[k] Ex. 32. 20.
[l] ch. 22. 43.
[4] holy.
[m] 2 Chr. 16. 1.
[n] Josh. 18. 25. 1 Sam. 15. 34.
[o] ch. 12. 27.
[p] ch. 20. 1-5, 33, 34. 2 Ki. 8. 7-15.
[q] Gen. 14. 15. ch. 11. 23.
[5] go up.

the cities of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, and smote [r]Ī'jon, and [s]Dăn, and [t]Ā'bĕl–bĕth–mā'a̤-chah, and all Cĭn'ne̤-rŏth, with all the land of Năph'ta̤-lī.

21 And it came to pass, when Bā'a̤-shȧ heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Rā'mah, and dwelt in Tĭr'zah.

22 [u]Then king Ā'sȧ made a proclamation throughout all Jū'dah; none *was* [6]exempted: and they took away the stones of Rā'mah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Bā'a̤-shȧ had builded; and king Ā'sȧ built with them [v]Gē'bȧ of Bĕn'ja̤-min, and [w]Mĭz'-pah.

23 The rest of all the acts of Ā'sȧ, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah? Nevertheless [x]in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.

24 And Ā'sȧ slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid his father: [y]and [z]Jē-hŏsh'a̤-phăt his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ And Nā'dăb the son of Jĕr-o̤-bō'am [7]began to reign over Ĭṣ'ra̤-el in the second year of Ā'sȧ king of Jū'dah, and reigned over Ĭṣ'ra̤-el two years.

26 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in [a]his sin wherewith he made Ĭṣ'ra̤-el to sin.

27 ¶ [b]And Bā'a̤-shȧ the son of Ā-hī'jah, of the house of Ĭs'sa̤-char, conspired against him; and Bā'a̤-shȧ smote him at [c]Gĭb'be-thon, which *belonged* to the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne̤ṣ; for Nā'dăb and all Ĭṣ'ra̤-el laid siege to Gĭb'be-thon.

28 Even in the third year of Ā'sȧ king of Jū'dah did Bā'a̤-shȧ [d]slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to pass, when he reigned, *that* he smote all the house of Jĕr-o̤-bō'am; he left not to Jĕr-o̤-bō'am any that breathed, until he had [e]destroyed him, according unto the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Ā-hī'jah the Shī'lo̤-nīte:

30 Because of the sins of Jĕr-o̤-bō'am which he sinned, and which he made Ĭṣ'ra̤-el sin, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nā'dăb, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el?

32 And there was war between Ā'sȧ and Bā'a̤-shȧ king of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el all their days.

33 In the third year of Ā'sȧ king of Jū'dah began Bā'a̤-shȧ the son of Ā-hī'jah to reign over all Ĭṣ'ra̤-el in Tĭr'zah, twenty and four years.

34 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in [f]the way of Jĕr-o̤-bō'am, and in his sin wherewith he made Ĭṣ'ra̤-el to sin.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Jehu's prophecy.* 15 *Death of Zimri.* 23 *Omri builds Samaria.* 29 *Ahab's reign.* 34 *Fulfilment of Josiah's curse.*

THEN the word of the LORD came to [a]Jē'hū the son of Hȧ-nā'nī against Bā'a̤-shȧ, saying,

2 [b]Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Ĭṣ'ra̤-el; and [c]thou hast walked in the way of Jĕr-o̤-bō'am, and hast made my people Ĭṣ'ra̤-el to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins;

3 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Bā'a̤-shȧ, and the posterity of his house; and will make thy house like [d]the house of Jĕr-o̤-bō'am the son of Nē'băt.

4 [e]Him that dieth of Bā'a̤-shȧ in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth of his in the fields shall the fowls of the air eat.

5 Now the rest of the acts of Bā'a̤-shȧ, and what he did, and his might, [f]*are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el?

6 So Bā'a̤-shȧ slept with his fathers, and was buried in [g]Tĭr'zah: and Ē'lah his son reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the prophet Jē'hū the son of Hȧ-nā'nī came the word of the LORD against Bā'a̤-shȧ, and against his house, even for all the evil that he did in the sight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the [h]work of his hands, in being like the house of Jĕr-o̤-bō'am; and because [i]he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twenty and sixth year of Ā'sȧ king of Jū'dah began Ē'lah the son of Bā'a̤-shȧ to reign over Ĭṣ'ra̤-el in Tĭr'zah, two years.

9 [j]And his servant Zĭm'rī, captain of half *his* chariots, conspired against him, as he was in Tĭr'zah, [k]drinking himself drunk in the house of Ār'zȧ [1]steward of *his* house in Tĭr'zah.

10 And Zĭm'rī went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh year of Ā'sȧ king of Jū'dah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, *that* he slew all the house of Bā'a̤-shȧ: he left him [l]not one that pisseth against a wall, [2]neither of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zĭm'rī destroy all the house of Bā'a̤-shȧ, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Bā'a̤-shȧ [3]by Jē'hū the prophet,

13 [m]For all the sins of Bā'a̤-shȧ, and the sins of Ē'lah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Ĭṣ'ra̤-el to sin, in provoking the LORD God of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el to anger [n]with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the acts of Ē'lah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el?

15 ¶ In the twenty and seventh year of Ā'sȧ king of Jū'dah did Zĭm'rī reign [o]seven days in Tĭr'zah. And the people *were* encamped [p]against Gĭb'be-thon, which *belonged* to the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne̤ṣ.

16 And the people *that were* encamped heard say, Zĭm'rī hath conspired, and hath also slain the king: wherefore all Ĭṣ'ra̤-el made Ŏm'rī, the captain of the host, king over Ĭṣ'ra̤-el that day in the camp.

17 And Ŏm'rī went up from Gĭb'be-thon, and all Ĭṣ'ra̤-el with him, and they besieged Tĭr'zah.

18 And it came to pass, when Zĭm'rī saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the king's house, and burnt the king's house over him with fire, and [q]died,

19 For his sins which he sinned in [r]doing evil in

B. C. 930.

[r] 2 Ki. 15. 29.
[s] Judg. 18. 29.
[t] 2 Sam. 20. 14.
[u] 2 Chr. 16. 6.
[6] free.
[v] Josh. 21. 17.
[w] 1 Sam. 7. 6. Jer. 40. 6, 10.
[x] 2 Chr. 16. 12. Ps. 90. 10. Eccl. 12. 1.
[y] ch. 22. 41–43. Matt. 1. 8.
[z] Matt. 1. 8, called Josaphat.
[7] reigned.
[a] ch. 12. 30.
[b] ch. 14. 14.
[c] Josh. 19. 44. ch. 16. 15.
[d] Deut. 32. 35.
[e] ch. 14. 10, 14. Job 18. 13–21. Ps. 21. 10. Isa. 14. 20.
[f] ch. 12. 28, 29. ch. 13. 33.

---

[a] ch. 21. 20–24. 2 Chr. 19. 2.
[b] 1 Sam. 2. 8. ch. 14. 7. Ps. 75. 6, 7. Jer. 27. 5. Dan. 2. 21.
[c] ch. 15. 34.
[d] ch. 14. 10. ch. 15. 29. Isa. 66. 24.
[e] ch. 14. 11.
[f] 2 Chr. 16. 1.
[g] ch. 14. 17.
[h] Ps. 115. 4. Isa. 2. 8.
[i] ch. 14. 14. 2 Ki. 10. 30, 31. Hos. 1. 4.
[j] ch. 15. 27. 2 Ki. 9. 31. 2 Ki. 12. 20.
[k] 1 Sam. 25. 36–38. 2 Sam. 13. 28, 29. ch. 20. 16. Job 31. 3. Prov. 20. 1. Isa. 1. 28.
[1] which was over.
[l] 1 Sam. 25. 22.
[2] Or, both his kinsmen and his friends.
[3] by the hand of.
[m] Isa. 3. 16.
[n] Deut. 32. 21. 1 Sam. 12. 21. Isa. 41. 29. Jer. 10. 8, 15. Jon. 2. 8. 1 Cor. 8. 4.
[o] Job 20. 5. Ps. 37. 35.
[p] ch. 15. 27.
[q] Judg. 9. 54.
[r] Ps. 9. 16.

the sight of the LORD, [s]in walking in the way of Jĕr-o̧-bō'am, and in his sin which he did, to make Īş'ra̯-el to sin.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zĭm'rī, and his treason that he wrought, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Īş'ra̯-el?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Īş'ra̯-el divided into [t]two parts: half of the people followed Tĭb'nī the son of Gī'nath, to make him king; and half followed Ōm'rī.

22 But the people that followed Ōm'rī prevailed against the people that followed Tĭb'nī the son of Gī'nath: so Tĭb'nī died, and Ōm'rī reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and first year of Ā'sȧ king of Jū'dah began Ōm'rī to reign over Īş'ra̯-el, twelve years: six years reigned he in Tĭr'zah.

24 And he bought the hill Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ of Shē'mĕr for two talents of silver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shē'mĕr, owner of the hill, [4]Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ.

25 ¶ But [u]Ōm'rī wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse than all that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jĕr-o̧-bō'am the son of Nē'băt, and in his sin wherewith he made Īş'ra̯-el to sin, to provoke the LORD God of Īş'ra̯-el to anger with their [v]vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Ōm'rī which he did, and his might that he shewed, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Īş'ra̯-el?

28 So Ōm'rī slept with his fathers, and was buried in Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ: and Ā'hăb his son reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth year of Ā'sȧ king of Jū'dah began Ā'hăb the son of Ōm'rī to reign over Īş'ra̯-el: and Ā'hăb the son of Ōm'rī reigned over Īş'ra̯-el in Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ twenty and two years.

30 And Ā'hăb the son of Ōm'rī did evil in the sight of the LORD above all that *were* before him.

31 And it came to pass, [5]as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jĕr-o̧-bō'am the son of Nē'băt, [w]that he took to wife Jĕz'e̯-bĕl the daughter of Ĕth'bā-al king of the [x]Zī-dō'nĭ-an̦ş, [y]and went and served Bā'al, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Bā'al in [z]the house of Bā'al, which he had built in Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ.

33 [a]And Ā'hăb made a grove; and Ā'hăb [b]did more to provoke the LORD God of Īş'ra̯-el to anger than all the kings of Īş'ra̯-el that were before him.

34 ¶ In his days did Hī'el the Bĕth'–el-īte build Jĕr'ĭ-chō: he laid the foundation thereof in Ă-bī'răm his firstborn, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest *son* Sē'gu̯b, [c]according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Jŏsh'u-ȧ the son of Nŭn.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *Elijah's advent.* 6 *He is fed by ravens.* 17 *Widow's son raised.*

AND [1]Ē-lī'jah the Tĭsh'bīte, *who was* of the inhabitants of Gĭl'e̯-ăd, said unto Ā'hăb, [a]*As* the LORD God of Īş'ra̯-el liveth, [b]before whom I stand, [c]there shall not be dew nor rain [d]these years, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Chē'rĭth, that *is* before Jôr'da̯n.

4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drink of the brook; and [e]I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Chē'rĭth, that *is* before Jôr'da̯n.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to pass [2]after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to [f]Zăr'e̯-phăth, which *belongeth* to Zī'dŏn, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

10 So he arose and went to Zăr'e̯-phăth. And when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman *was* there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, [g]Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch *it*, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, *As* the LORD thy God liveth, I have not [h]a cake, but an handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruse: and, behold, I *am* gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and [i]die.

13 And Ē-lī'jah said unto her, Fear not; go *and* do as thou hast said: but [j]make me thereof a little cake first, and bring *it* unto me, and after make for thee and for thy son.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Īş'ra̯-el, [k]The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day *that* the LORD [3]sendeth rain upon the earth.

15 And she went and [l]did according to the saying of Ē-lī'jah: and she, and he, and her house, did eat [4]*many* days.

16 *And* [m]the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake [5]by Ē-lī'jah.

17 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, *that* the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick; and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Ē-lī'jah, [n]What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 [o]And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD

B. C. 910.

s ch. 12. 28.

t Isa. 9. 18.

4 Shomeron.

u ch. 14. 9.
Mic. 6. 16.

v Jer. 16. 19.
Acts 14. 15.

5 was it a light thing, etc.

w Gen. 6. 2.
Josh. 23. 12.
ch. 18. 4–19.

x Judg. 18. 7.

y ch. 21. 25.
2 Ki. 10. 18.

z 2 Ki. 10. 21, 26, 27.

a Ex. 34. 13.
Jer. 17. 2.

b ch. 21. 25.

c Num. 15. 30.
Ps. 119. 89, 126.
Prov. 13. 13.
Isa. 40. 8.
Matt. 24. 35.
Luke 21. 33.
1 Pet. 1. 25.

---

1 Elijahu, Luke 1. 17. Luke 4. 25, Elias.

a 2 Ki. 3. 14.

b Deut. 10. 8.

c Jas. 5. 17.

d Luke 4. 25.

e Ps. 37. 3.

2 at the end of days.

f Obad. 20.
Luke 4. 26, Sarepta.

g Gen. 24. 17.
Ps. 24. 1.
John 4. 7.
Heb. 11. 37.

h Gen. 18. 6.

i Gen. 21. 15, 16.

j Gen. 22. 1, 2.
1 Pet. 1. 7.

k Ps. 34. 11.
Phil. 4. 19.
1 Tim. 4. 8.

3 giveth.

l 2 Chr. 20. 20.
Matt. 20. 28.
Heb. 11. 8.

4 Or, a full year.

m Deut. 15. 10.
Prov. 11. 24.

5 by the hand of.

n 2 Sam. 16. 10.
Luke 4. 34.
John 2. 4.

o Ex. 15. 25.
Num. 11. 11.
1 Sam. 7. 8.
ch. 18. 36, 37.
Phil. 4. 6.
Jas. 5. 13, 16.

my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

21 [p] And he [6] stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come [7] into him again.

22 And the LORD [q] heard the voice of Ē-lī'jah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he [r] revived.

23 And Ē-lī'jah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Ē-lī'jah said, See, thy son liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Ē-lī'jah, Now by this [s] I know that thou *art* a man of God, *and* that the word of the LORD in thy mouth *is* truth.

CHAPTER 18.

1 Elijah meets Obadiah and Ahab. 17 Test of Baal's prophets. 40 They are slain.

AND it came to pass *after* [a] many days, that the word of the LORD came to Ē-lī'jah in the third year, saying, Go, shew thyself unto Ā'hăb; and [b] I will send rain upon the earth.

2 And Ē-lī'jah went to shew himself unto Ā'hăb. And *there was* a sore famine in Sā-mā'rĭ-ȧ.

3 And Ā'hăb called [1] Ō-ba-dī'ah, which *was* [2] the governor of *his* house. (Now Ō-ba-dī'ah [c] feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was *so*, when [3] Jĕz'e̱-bĕl cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Ō-ba-dī'ah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and [d] fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ā'hăb said unto Ō-ba-dī'ah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may find grass to save the horses and mules alive, [4] that we lose not all the beasts.

6 So they divided the land between them to pass throughout it: Ā'hăb went one way by himself, and Ō-ba-dī'ah went another way by himself.

7 ¶ And as Ō-ba-dī'ah was in the way, behold, Ē-lī'jah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, *Art* thou that my lord Ē-lī'jah?

8 And he answered him, I *am*: go, tell thy lord, Behold, Ē-lī'jah *is here*.

9 And he said, What have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ā'hăb, to slay me?

10 *As* the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, *He is* not *there;* he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Ē-lī'jah *is here*.

12 And it shall come to pass, *as soon as* I am gone from thee, that [e] the Spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; and *so* when I come and tell Ā'hăb, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Jĕz'e̱-bĕl slew the prophets of the LORD, how I hid an hundred men of the LORD's prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Ē-lī'jah *is here:* and he shall slay me.

15 And Ē-lī'jah said, *As* the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew myself unto him to day.

16 So Ō-ba-dī'ah went to meet Ā'hăb, and told him: and Ā'hăb went to meet Ē-lī'jah.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, when Ā'hăb saw Ē-lī'jah, that Ā'hăb said unto him, [f] *Art* thou he [g] that troubleth Ĭṣ'ra̱-el?

18 And he answered, I have not troubled Ĭṣ'ra̱-el; but thou, and thy father's house, [h] in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast followed Bā'al-ĭm.

19 Now therefore send, *and* gather to me all Ĭṣ'ra̱-el unto mount [i] Cär'mel, and the prophets of Bā'al four hundred and fifty, [j] and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Jĕz'e̱-bĕl's table.

20 So Ā'hăb sent unto all the children of Ĭṣ'ra̱-el, and [k] gathered the prophets together unto mount Cär'mel.

21 And Ē-lī'jăh came unto all the people, and said, [l] How long halt ye between two [5] opinions? if the LORD *be* God, follow him: but if Bā'al, [m] *then* follow him. And the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Ē-lī'jah unto the people, [n] I, *even* I only, remain a prophet of the LORD; but Bā'al's prophets *are* four hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks; and let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire *under:* and I will dress the other bullock, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire *under:*

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that [o] answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, [6] It is well spoken.

25 And Ē-lī'jah said unto the prophets of Bā'al, Choose you one bullock for yourselves, and dress *it* first; for ye *are* many; and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire *under*.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed *it*, and called on the name of Bā'al from morning even until noon, saying, O Bā'al, [7] hear us. But *there was* [p] no voice, nor any that [8] answered. And they [9] leaped upon the altar which was made.

27 And it came to pass at noon, that Ē-lī'jah mocked them, and said, Cry [10] aloud: for he *is* a god; either [11] he is talking, or he [12] is pursuing, or he is in a journey, *or* peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cried aloud, and [q] cut themselves after their manner with knives and lancets, till [13] the blood gushed out upon them.

29 And it came to pass, when midday was past, [r] and they prophesied until the *time* of the [14] offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that *there was* neither voice, nor any [15] that regarded.

30 And Ē-lī'jah said unto all the people, Come near

B. C. 906.

[p] 2 Ki. 4. 34, 35.
[6] measured.
[7] into his inward parts.
[q] Ps. 65. 2. Prov. 15. 8, 29. Matt. 21. 22. Luke 11. 9, 10. 1 John 3. 22.
[r] Deut. 32. 39. Luke 7. 14. Acts 20. 10, 12. Heb. 11. 35.
[s] John 3. 2. John 16. 30.

[a] Luke 4. 25.
[b] Deut. 28. 12.
[1] Obadiahu.
[2] over his house.
[c] Neh. 7. 2. Job 28. 28.
[3] Izebel.
[d] Matt. 10. 40–42.
[4] that we cut not off ourselves from the beasts.
[e] Ezek. 3. 12, 14. Matt. 4. 1. Acts 8. 39.
[f] ch. 21. 20.
[g] Josh. 7. 25. Luke 23. 2. Acts 16. 20.
[h] ch. 9. 9. 2 Chr. 15. 2.
[i] Jer. 46. 18.
[j] ch. 16. 33.
[k] ch. 22. 6.
[l] Matt. 6. 24. 1 Cor. 10. 21, 22. Rev. 3. 15.
[5] Or, thoughts.
[m] Josh. 24. 15. Ps. 100. 3.
[n] ch. 19. 10, 14.
[o] Lev. 9. 24. 1 Chr. 21. 26. 2 Chr. 7. 1.
[6] The word is good.
[7] Or, answer.
[p] Ps. 115. 5. Jer. 10. 5. 1 Cor. 8. 4.
[8] Or, heard.
[9] Or, leaped up and down at the altar.
[10] with a great voice.
[11] Or, he meditateth.
[12] hath a pursuit.
[q] Lev. 19. 28.
[13] poured out blood upon them.
[r] 1 Cor. 11. 4, 5.
[14] ascending.
[15] attention.

unto me. And all the people came near unto him. And he repaired the altar of the LORD *that was* broken down.

31 And Ē-lī'jah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jā'cọb, unto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, [s]Īṣ'ra̱-el shall be thy name:

32 And with the stones he built an altar [t]in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.

33 And he [u]put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid *him* on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with water, and [v]pour *it* on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Do *it* the second time. And they did *it* the second time. And he said, Do *it* the third time. And they did *it* the third time.

35 And the water [16]ran round about the altar; and he filled the trench also with water.

36 And it came to pass at [w]*the time of* the offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that Ē-lī'jah the prophet came near, and said, LORD [x]God of Ā'brā-hăm, Ī'ṣaac, and of Īṣ'ra̱-el, [y]let it be known this day that thou *art* God in Īṣ'ra̱-el, and *that* I *am* thy servant, and *that* [z]I have done all these things at thy word.

37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast [a]turned their heart back again.

38 Then [b]the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw *it*, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, he *is* the God; the LORD, he *is* the God.

40 And Ē-lī'jah said unto them, [17]Take the prophets of Bā'al; let not one of them escape. And they took them: and Ē-lī'jah brought them down to the brook Kī'shŏn, and [c]slew them there.

41 ¶ And Ē-lī'jah said unto Ā'hăb, Get thee up, eat and drink; for *there is* [18]a sound of abundance of rain.

42 So Ā'hăb went up to eat and to drink. And Ē-lī'jah went up to the top of Cär'mel; [d]and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,

43 And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And he said, [e]Go again seven times.

44 And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ā'hăb, [19]Prepare *thy chariot*, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.

45 And it came to pass in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And Ā'hăb rode, and went to Jĕz'rẹ-el.

46 And [f]the hand of the LORD was on Ē-lī'jah; and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ā'hăb [20]to the entrance of Jĕz'rẹ-el.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *Jezebel threatens Elijah.* 4 *His flight to Horeb.* 15 *Jehu anointed.* 19 *Elisha chosen.*

AND Ā'hăb told Jĕz'ẹ-bĕl all that Ē-lī'jah had done, and withal how he had [a]slain all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Jĕz'ẹ-bĕl sent a messenger unto Ē-lī'jah, saying, [b]So let the gods do *to me*, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by [c]to morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw *that*, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Bē'er–shē'bȧ, which *belongeth* to Jū'dah, and left his servant there.

4 ¶ But he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper tree: and he [d]requested [1]for himself that he might die; and said, It is enough; now, O LORD, take away my life; for I *am* not better than my fathers.

5 And as he lay and slept under a juniper tree, behold, then [e]an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise *and* eat.

6 And he looked, and, behold, *there was* a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his [2]head. And he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise *and* eat; because the journey *is* too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat [f]forty days and forty nights unto [g]Hō'reb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither [h]unto a cave, and lodged there; and, behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Ē-lī'jah?

10 And he said, [i]I have been very [j]jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Īṣ'ra̱-el have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and [k]slain thy prophets with the sword; and [l]I, *even* I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand [m]upon the mount before the LORD. And, behold, the LORD passed by, and [n]a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; *but* the LORD *was* not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake; *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake a fire; *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire a [o]still small voice.

13 And it was *so*, when Ē-lī'jah heard *it*, that [p]he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave. And, behold, *there came* a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Ē-lī'jah?

14 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: because the children of Īṣ'ra̱-el have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, *even* I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy

B. C. 906.

[s] Gen. 32. 28.
[t] Col. 3. 17.
[u] Lev. 1. 6.
[v] Judg. 6. 20.
16 went.
[w] Ex. 29. 39.
[x] Gen. 28. 13. Ex. 3. 6. Matt. 22. 32. Heb. 11. 16.
[y] ch. 8. 43. 2 Ki. 19. 19. Ps. 83. 18.
[z] Num. 16. 28.
[a] Jer. 10. 23.
[b] Lev. 9 24. Judg. 6. 21. 2 Chr. 7. 1.
17 Or, Apprehend.
[c] Deut. 13. 5. Rev. 19. 20.
18 Or, a sound of a noise of rain.
[d] Jas. 5. 17.
[e] Hab. 2. 3.
19 Tie, or, Bind.
[f] 2 Ki. 3. 15. Ezek. 1. 3.
20 till thou come to Jezreel.

---

[a] ch. 18. 40.
[b] Ruth 1. 17. ch. 2. 23.
[c] Prov. 27. 1.
[d] Num. 11. 15. Jon. 4. 3, 8. Phil. 1. 21–24.
1 for his life.
[e] Ps. 34. 7. Acts 12. 7. Heb. 1. 14.
2 bolster.
[f] Ex. 24. 18. Deut. 9. 9, 18. Matt. 4. 2. Luke 4. 2.
[g] Ex. 3. 1.
[h] Ex. 33. 21.
[i] Rom. 11. 3.
[j] Ex. 20. 5. Ps. 69. 9.
[k] ch. 18. 4.
[l] ch. 18. 22. Rom. 11. 3.
[m] Ex. 24. 12.
[n] Ezek. 1. 4.
[o] Num. 14. 18. Neh. 9. 17. Job 4. 16. Ps. 86. 15. Ps. 103. 8–18. Ps. 111. 4. Jas. 5. 11.
[p] Ex. 3. 6. Isa. 6. 2.

way to the wilderness of Dȧ-măs'cus: [q]and when thou comest, anoint Hăz'a-el *to be* king over Sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ:

16 And [r]Jē'hū the son of Nĭm'shī shalt thou anoint *to be* king over Īş'ra̭-el: and [s]Ē-lī'shȧ the son of Shā'phat of Ā'bĕl–mē-hō'lah shalt thou anoint *to be* prophet in thy room.

17 And [t]it shall come to pass, *that* him that escapeth the sword of Hăz'a-el shall Jē'hū slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jē'hū [u]shall Ē-lī'shȧ slay.

18 [3]Yet I [v]have left *me* seven thousand in Īş'ra̭-el, all the knees which have not bowed unto Bā'al, [w]and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Ē-lī'shȧ the son of Shā'phat, who *was* plowing *with* twelve yoke *of oxen* before him, and he with the twelfth: and Ē-lī'jah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Ē-lī'jah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and *then* I will follow thee. And he said unto him, [4]Go back again: for what have I done to thee?

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and [x]boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat. [y]Then he arose, and went after Ē-lī'jah, and [z]ministered unto him.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *Samaria besieged.* 13 *Ahab defeats Ben-hadad.* 34 *A covenant.* 35 *The prophet's reproof.*

AND Bĕn–hā'dăd the king of Sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ gathered all his host together: [a]and *there were* thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and chariots: and he went up and besieged Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ā'hăb king of Īş'ra̭-el into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Bĕn–hā'dăd,

3 Thy silver and thy gold *is* mine; thy wives also and thy children, *even* the goodliest, *are* mine.

4 And the king of Īş'ra̭-el answered and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, [b]I *am* thine, and all that I have.

5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Bĕn–hā'dăd, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver, and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children;

6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, *that* whatsoever is [1]pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

7 Then the king of Īş'ra̭-el called all [c]the elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this *man* seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold; and [2]I denied him not.

8 And all the elders and all the people said unto him, Hearken not *unto him,* nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Bĕn–hā'dăd, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Bĕn–hā'dăd sent unto him, and said, [d]The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that [3]follow me.

11 And the king of Īş'ra̭-el answered and said, Tell *him,* [e]Let not him that girdeth on *his harness* boast himself as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to pass, when *Bĕn–hā'dăd* heard this [4]message, as he *was* [f]drinking, he and the kings in the [5]pavilions, that he said unto his servants, [6]Set *yourselves in array.* And they set *themselves in array* against the city.

13 ¶ And, behold, there [7]came a prophet unto Ā'hăb king of Īş'ra̭-el, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day; and [g]thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

14 And Ā'hăb said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the LORD, *Even* by the [8]young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall [9]order the battle? And he answered, Thou.

15 Then he numbered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbered all the people, *even* all the children of Īş'ra̭-el, *being* seven thousand.

16 And they went out at noon. But Bĕn–hā'dăd *was* [h]drinking himself drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first; and Bĕn–hā'dăd sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ.

18 And he said, [i]Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive; or whether they be come out for war, take them alive.

19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them.

20 And they slew every one his man: and the Sy̆r'ĭ-anş [j]fled; and Īş'ra̭-el pursued them: and [k]Bĕn–hā'dăd the king of Sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ escaped on an horse with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Īş'ra̭-el went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Sy̆r'ĭ-anş with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the prophet came to the king of Īş'ra̭-el, and said unto him, Go, strengthen thyself, and mark, and see what thou doest: [l]for at the return of the year the king of Sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ will come up against thee.

23 And the servants of the king of Sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ said unto him, [m]Their gods *are* gods of the hills; therefore they were stronger than we; but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they.

24 And do this thing, [n]Take the kings away, every

B. C. 901.

[q] 2 Ki. 8. 12, 13.
[r] 2 Ki. 9. 1.
[s] Luke 4. 27, called Eliseus.
[t] 2 Ki. 8. 12. 2 Ki. 9. 14. Amos 2. 14.
[u] 2 Ki. 2. 23, 24. Isa. 11. 4. Hos. 6. 5. Rev. 19. 21.
[3] Or, I will leave.
[v] Isa. 1. 9. Ezek. 6. 8. Joel 2. 32. Rom. 11. 4.
[w] Job 31. 27. Hos. 13. 2.
[4] Go return.
[x] 2 Sam. 24. 22.
[y] Matt. 4. 18–22. Luke 5. 27, 28.
[z] Ex. 24. 13.

[a] Gen. 14. 1, 2. 2 Ki. 8. 7–15.
[b] Deut. 28. 48.
[1] desirable.
[c] Ex. 3. 16. Lev. 4. 15.
[2] I kept not back from him.
[d] ch. 19. 2. Acts 23. 12.
[3] are at my feet.
[e] Prov. 27. 1. Eccl. 7. 8.
[4] word.
[f] ch. 16. 9. Prov. 31. 4, 5. Eccl. 10. 17.
[5] Or, tents.
[6] Or, Place the engines: And they placed engines.
[7] approached.
[g] Ex. 7. 17. Ps. 9. 16.
[8] Or, servants.
[9] bind, or, tie.
[h] ch. 16. 9. Prov. 20. 1. Dan. 5. 2, 30. Hos. 4. 11. Eph. 5. 18.
[i] 1 Sam. 2. 3. 2 Ki. 14. 8–12. Prov. 16. 18. Luke 14. 11.
[j] Lev. 26. 8. Ps. 33. 16.
[k] Job 40. 11.
[l] 2 Sam. 11. 1. 2 Chr. 36. 10.
[m] 2 Chr. 32. 13–19. Isa. 42. 8. Rom. 1. 21–23.
[n] Job 5. 12, 13.

man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms:

25 And number thee an army, like the army that [10]thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight against them in the plain, *and* surely we shall be stronger than they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

26 And it came to pass at the return of the year, that Bĕn–hā'dăd numbered the Sȳr'ĭ-anṣ, and went up to [o]Ā'phek, [11]to fight against Īṣ'ra̭-el.

27 And the children of Īṣ'ra̭-el were numbered, and [12]were all present, and went against them: and the children of Īṣ'ra̭-el pitched before them like two little flocks of kids; but the Sȳr'ĭ-anṣ [p]filled the country.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Īṣ'ra̭-el, and said, Thus saith the LORD, [q]Because the Sȳr'ĭ-anṣ have said, The LORD *is* God of the hills, but he *is* not God of the valleys, therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over against the other seven days. And *so* it was, that in the seventh day the battle was joined: and the children of Īṣ'ra̭-el slew of the Sȳr'ĭ-anṣ an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Ā'phek, into the city; and *there* a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men *that were* left. And Bĕn–hā'dăd fled, and came into the city, [13]into an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Īṣ'ra̭-el *are* merciful kings: let us, I pray thee, [r]put sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Īṣ'ra̭-el: peradventure he will save thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loins, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Īṣ'ra̭-el, and said, Thy servant Bĕn–hā'dăd saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, *Is* he yet alive? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently observe whether *any thing would come* from him, and did hastily catch *it:* and they said, Thy brother Bĕn–hā'dăd. Then he said, Go ye, bring him. Then Bĕn–hā'dăd came forth to him; and he caused him to come up into the chariot.

34 And *Bĕn–hā'dăd* said unto him, [s]The cities, which my father took from thy father, I will restore; and thou shalt make streets for thee in Dȧ-măs'cus, as my father made in Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ. Then *said Ā'hăb,* I will send thee away with this covenant. So [t]he made a covenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certain man of [u]the sons of the prophets said unto his neighbour [v]in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, as soon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And as soon as he was departed from him, [w]a lion found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, [14]so that in smiting he wounded *him.*

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face.

39 And [x]as the king passed by, he cried unto the king: and [y]he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battle; and, behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, then [z]shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt [15]pay a talent of silver.

40 And as thy servant was busy here and there, [16]he was gone. And the king of Īṣ'ra̭-el said unto him, [a]So *shall* thy judgment *be;* thyself hast decided *it.*

41 And he hasted, and took the ashes away from his face; and the king of Īṣ'ra̭-el discerned him that he *was* of the prophets.

42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, [b]Because thou hast let go out of *thy* hand a man [17]whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Īṣ'ra̭-el [c]went to his house heavy and displeased, and came to Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *Naboth condemned and stoned.* 15 *His vineyard taken.* 17 *Elijah's denunciation.*

AND it came to pass after these things, *that* Nā'bŏth the Jĕz'rȩ-el-īte had a vineyard, which *was* in [a]Jĕz'rȩ-el, hard by the palace of Ā'hăb king of Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ.

2 And Ā'hăb spake unto Nā'bŏth, saying, [b]Give me thy [c]vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it *is* near unto my house: and I will give thee for it a better vineyard than it; *or,* if it [1]seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Nā'bŏth said to Ā'hăb, The LORD forbid it me, [d]that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ā'hăb came into his house heavy and displeased because of the word which Nā'bŏth the Jĕz'rȩ-el-īte had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers. And he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Jĕz'ȩ-bĕl his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Nā'bŏth the Jĕz'rȩ-el-īte, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else, if it please thee, I will give thee *another* vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jĕz'ȩ-bĕl his wife said unto him, Dost thou [e]now govern the kingdom of Īṣ'ra̭-el? arise, *and* eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I [f]will give thee the vineyard of Nā'bŏth the Jĕz'rȩ-el-īte.

8 So she wrote letters in Ā'hăb's name, and sealed

[10] that was fallen.
[o] Josh. 13. 4.
[11] to the war with Israel.
[12] Or, were victualled.
[p] Judg. 6. 5.
[q] Ex. 20. 5. Deut. 4. 24. Josh. 24. 19. Ps. 33. 10. Ps. 47. 8. Ps. 149. 7. Isa. 30. 27, 28. Nah. 1. 2.
[13] into a chamber within a chamber, or, from chamber to chamber.
[r] Gen. 37. 34.
[s] ch. 15. 20.
[t] Isa. 26. 10. Isa. 28. 15.
[u] 2 Ki. 2. 3, 5, 7, 15.
[v] ch. 13. 17, 18.
[w] ch. 13. 24.
[14] smiting and wounding.
[x] 2 Sam. 12. 1.
[y] Judg. 9. 7–20. 2 Sam. 14. 5–7.
[z] 2 Ki. 10. 24.
[15] weigh.
[16] he was not.
[a] Job 15. 6. Matt. 21. 41. Luke 19. 22.
[b] 1 Sam. 15. 9. ch. 22. 31–37.
[17] of my curse.
[c] ch. 21. 4. Esth. 5. 13. Job 5. 2. Prov. 19. 3.

---

[a] Judg. 6. 33. 1 Sam. 29. 1.
[b] Gen. 3. 6. Ex. 20. 17. Deut. 5. 21. Hab. 2. 9. Luke 12. 15. 1 Tim. 6. 9, 10. Jas. 1. 14, 15.
[c] 1 Sam. 8. 14.
[1] be good in thine eyes.
[d] Lev. 25. 23. Num. 36. 7. Ezek. 46. 18.
[e] 1 Sam. 8. 14.
[f] Jer. 6. 7. Mic. 2. 1.

them with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that *were* in his city, dwelling with Nā'bŏth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, [2]Proclaim a fast, and set Nā'bŏth [3]on high among the people:

10 And set two men, [g]sons of Bē'lĭ-al, before him, to bear witness against him, saying, Thou [h]didst blaspheme God and the king. And *then* carry him out, and [i]stone him, that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, *even* the elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jĕz'e̤-bĕl had sent unto them, *and* as it *was* written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

12 [j]They proclaimed a fast, and set Nā'bŏth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Bē'lĭ-al, and sat before him: and the men of Bē'lĭ-al witnessed against him, *even* against Nā'bŏth, in the presence of the people, saying, Nā'bŏth did blaspheme God and the king. [k]Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Jĕz'e̤-bĕl, saying, Nā'bŏth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, when Jĕz'e̤-bĕl heard that Nā'bŏth was stoned, and was dead, that Jĕz'e̤-bĕl said to Ā'hăb, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Nā'bŏth the Jĕz're̤-el-īte, which he refused to give thee for money: for Nā'bŏth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to pass, when Ā'hăb heard that Nā'bŏth was dead, that Ā'hăb rose up to go down to the vineyard of Nā'bŏth the Jĕz're̤-el-īte, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ [l]And the word of the LORD came to Ē-lī'jah the Tĭsh'bīte, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet Ā'hăb king of Ĭs̤'ra̤-el, [m]which *is* in Să-mā'rĭ-ȧ: behold, *he is* in the vineyard of Nā'bŏth, whither he is gone down to possess it.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, [n]Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, [o]In the place where dogs licked the blood of Nā'bŏth shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

20 And Ā'hăb said to Ē-lī'jah, Hast thou found me, [p]O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found *thee:* because [q]thou hast sold thyself to work evil in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, [r]I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ā'hăb [s]him that pisseth against the wall, and [t]him that is shut up and left in Ĭs̤'ra̤-el,

22 And will make thine house like the house of [u]Jĕr-o̤-bō'am the son of Nē'băt, and like the house of [v]Bā'a̤-shȧ the son of Ā-hī'jah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked *me* to anger, and made Ĭs̤'ra̤-el to sin.

23 And [w]of Jĕz'e̤-bĕl also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jĕz'e̤-bĕl by the [4]wall of Jĕz're̤-el.

B. C. 899.

2 Or, Call an assembly.
3 in the top of the people.
g Deut. 13. 13. Judg. 19. 22. 1 Sam. 2. 12. 2 Sam. 20. 1. 2 Cor. 6. 15.
h Ex. 22. 28. Lev. 24. 15, 16. Acts 6. 11.
i Lev. 24. 14.
j Job 15. 34. Prov. 11. 9. Isa. 9. 16, 17. Isa. 58. 4. 1 Tim. 4. 2.
k Num. 15. 36. Josh. 7. 25. Mark 15. 20. Acts 7. 58, 59. Heb. 11. 37.
l Ps. 9. 12.
m ch. 13. 32.
n Gen. 4. 9, 11.
o ch. 22. 38.
p ch. 18. 17. Isa. 29. 21. Amos 5. 10.
q 2 Ki. 17. 17. Rom. 7. 14.
r ch. 14. 10. Deut. 32. 35. Ps. 94.
s 1 Sam. 25. 22.
t ch. 14. 10.
u ch. 15. 29.
v ch. 16. 3, 11.
w 2 Ki. 9. 36. Ps. 7. 16.
4 Or, ditch.
x ch. 14. 11.
y ch. 16. 30.
z ch. 11. 1, 4. Gen. 6. 2-5.
5 Or, incited.
a 2 Ki. 21. 11. Gen. 15. 16.
b Gen. 37. 34.
c Ps. 78. 34-37.
d 2 Ki. 9. 25.

24 [x]Him that dieth of Ā'hăb in the city the dogs shall eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat.

25 ¶ But [y]there was none like unto Ā'hăb, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the LORD, [z]whom Jĕz'e̤-bĕl his wife [5]stirred up.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all *things* [a]as did the Ăm'ôr-ītes, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Ĭs̤'ra̤-el.

27 And it came to pass, when Ā'hăb heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and [b]put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Ē-lī'jah the Tĭsh'bīte, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ā'hăb [c]humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days: *but* [d]in his son's days will I bring the evil upon his house.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *Ahab's false prophets.* 34 *He is slain in battle.* 41 *Jehoshaphat's reign.* 51 *Reign of Ahaziah.*

AND they continued three years without war between Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ and Ĭs̤'ra̤-el.

2 And it came to pass in the third year, that [a]Jĕ-hŏsh'a̤-phăt the king of Jū'dah came down to the king of Ĭs̤'ra̤-el.

3 And the king of Ĭs̤'ra̤-el said unto his servants, Know ye that [b]Rā'moth in Gĭl'e̤-ăd *is* ours, and we *be* [1]still, *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ?

4 And he said unto Jĕ-hŏsh'a̤-phăt, Wilt thou go with me to battle to Rā'moth–gĭl'e̤-ăd? And Jĕ-hŏsh'a̤-phăt said to the king of Ĭs̤'ra̤-el, [c]I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Jĕ-hŏsh'a̤-phăt said unto the king of Ĭs̤'ra̤-el, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Ĭs̤'ra̤-el [d]gathered the prophets together, about [2]four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Rā'moth–gĭl'e̤-ăd to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the Lord shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

7 And [e]Jĕ-hŏsh'a̤-phăt said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Ĭs̤'ra̤-el said unto Jĕ-hŏsh'a̤-phăt, [f]*There is* yet one man, Mī-cā'ịah the son of Ĭm'lah, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but [g]I hate him; for he doth not prophesy good concerning me, but evil. And Jĕ-hŏsh'a̤-phăt said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Ĭs̤'ra̤-el called an [3]officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Mī-cā'ịah the son of Ĭm'lah.

10 And the king of Ĭs̤'ra̤-el and Jĕ-hŏsh'a̤-phăt the king of Jū'dah sat each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a [4]void place in the entrance of the gate of Să-mā'rĭ-ȧ; and all the prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zĕd-e̤-kī'ah the son of Chĕ-nā'ă-nah made

a 2 Chr. 18. 2, 34.
b Deut. 4. 43.
1 silent from taking it.
c 2 Ki. 3. 7.
d ch. 18. 19.
2 They were prophets of the groves, hirelings of Jezebel.
e 2 Ki. 3. 11.
f ch. 19. 10.
g ch. 20. 43.
3 Or, eunuch.
4 floor.

him horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Sy̆r'ĭ-ans̱, until thou have consumed them.

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, [h]Go up to Rā'moth–gĭl'ḙ-ăd, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the king's hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Mī-cā'ịah spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak *that which is* good.

14 And Mī-cā'ịah said, *As* the LORD liveth, [i]what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak.

15 ¶ So he came to the king. And the king said unto him, Mī-cā'ịah, shall we go against Rā'moth–gĭl'ḙ-ăd to battle, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou tell me nothing but *that which is* true in the name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Ī̆s̱'ra̭-el [j]scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master: let them return every man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Ī̆s̱'ra̭-el said unto Jė̆-hŏsh'a̭-phăt, Did I not tell thee that he would prophesy no good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD: [k]I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, [l]and all the host of heaven standing by him on his right hand and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall [5]persuade Ā'hăb, that he may go up and fall at Rā'moth–gĭl'ḙ-ăd? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will persuade him.

22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, [m]Thou shalt persuade *him*, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

23 [n]Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

24 But Zĕd-ḙ-kī'ah the son of Chĕ-nā'ă-nah went near, and [o]smote Mī-cā'ịah on the cheek, and said, [p]Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

25 And Mī-cā'ịah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go [6]into [7]an inner chamber to hide thyself.

26 And the king of Ī̆s̱'ra̭-el said, Take Mī-cā'ịah, and carry him back unto Ā'mon the governor of the city, and to Jō'ăsh the king's son;

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this *fellow* in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.

28 And Mī-cā'ịah said, If thou return at all in peace, [q]the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Ī̆s̱'ra̭-el and Jė̆-hŏsh'a̭-phăt the king of Jū'dah went up to Rā'moth–gĭl'ḙ-ăd.

30 And the king of Ī̆s̱'ra̭-el said unto Jė̆-hŏsh'a̭-phăt, [8]I will disguise myself, and enter into the battle; but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Ī̆s̱'ra̭-el [r]disguised himself, and went into the battle.

31 But the king of Sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Ī̆s̱'ra̭-el.

32 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jė̆-hŏsh'a̭-phăt, that they said, Surely it *is* the king of Ī̆s̱'ra̭-el. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Jė̆-hŏsh'a̭-phăt [s]cried out.

33 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it *was* not the king of Ī̆s̱'ra̭-el, that they turned back from pursuing him.

34 And a *certain* man drew a bow [9]at a venture, and smote the king of Ī̆s̱'ra̭-el between the [10]joints of the harness: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host; for I am [11]wounded.

35 And the battle [12]increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Sy̆r'ĭ-ans̱, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound into the [13]midst of the chariot.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the host about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own country.

37 ¶ So the king died, and [14]was brought to Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ; and they buried the king in Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ.

38 And *one* washed the chariot in the pool of Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ; and the dogs licked up his blood; and they washed his armour; according [t]unto the word of the LORD which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ā'hăb, and all that he did, and [u]the ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Ī̆s̱'ra̭-el?

40 So Ā'hăb slept with his fathers; and Ā-ha̭-zī'ah his son reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And [v]Jė̆-hŏsh'a̭-phăt the son of Ā'sȧ began to reign over Jū'dah in the fourth year of Ā'hăb king of Ī̆s̱'ra̭-el.

42 Jė̆-hŏsh'a̭-phăt *was* thirty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and five years in Jė̆-ru̹'sȧ-lĕm. And his mother's name *was* Ā-zū'bah the daughter of Shĭl'hī.

43 And [w]he walked in all the ways of Ā'sȧ his father; he turned not aside from it, doing *that which was* right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheless [x]the high places were not taken away; *for* the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And [y]Jė̆-hŏsh'a̭-phăt made peace with the king of Ī̆s̱'ra̭-el.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Jė̆-hŏsh'a̭-phăt, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

B. C. 897.

[h] Jer. 23. 25–32.

[i] Num. 22. 38.
Ps. 27.
Ps. 56. 1–10.
Prov. 28. 1.
Jer. 1. 7, 17–19.
Ezek. 2. 3–8.
Acts 4. 13, 29, 31.
Acts 9. 29.
Rom. 8. 31.
2 Cor. 3. 12.
Gal. 1. 9, 10.
Eph. 6. 19, 20.
Phil. 1. 20.
1 Thess. 2. 2–6.
1 Tim. 3. 13.
2 Tim. 4. 1–5.
Tit. 1. 9, 10.
Heb. 13. 5, 6.

[j] Matt. 9. 36.

[k] Isa. 6. 1.
Dan. 7. 9.

[l] Job 1. 6.
Ps. 103. 20.
Dan. 7. 10.
Zech. 1. 10.
Matt. 18. 10.
Heb. 1. 7, 14.

[5] Or, deceive.

[m] Job 12. 16.
Ezek. 14. 9.
2 Thess. 2. 11.

[n] Ezek. 14. 9.

[o] Jer. 28. 16.

[p] 2 Chr. 18. 23.

[6] Or, from chamber to chamber.

[7] a chamber in a chamber.

[q] Num. 16. 29.
Deut. 18. 20.

[8] Or, when he was to disguise himself, and enter into the battle.

[r] 2 Chr. 35. 22.

[s] 2 Chr. 18. 31.
Prov. 13. 20.

[9] in his simplicity.

[10] joints and the breastplate.

[11] made sick.

[12] ascended.

[13] bosom.

[14] came.

[t] Deut. 32. 35.
ch. 21. 19.
Ps. 33. 11.
Ps. 119. 89.
Isa. 14. 27.
Nahum 1. 2.
Matt. 24. 35.
1 Pet. 1. 25.

[u] Amos 3. 15.

[v] 2 Chr. 20. 31.

[w] 2 Chr. 17. 3.

[x] ch. 14. 23.
Deut. 12. 5–14.

[y] 2 Chr. 19. 2.
2 Cor. 6. 14.

46 [z]And the remnant of the sodomites, which remained in the days of his father Ā'sȧ, he took out of the land.

47 [a]*There was* then no king in Ē'dom: a deputy *was* king.

48 Jė̆-hŏsh'a̭-phăt [15][b]made ships of Thăr'shish to go to Ō'phĭr for gold: [c]but they went not; for the ships were broken at [d]Ē'zĭ-on–gē'bẽr.

49 Then said Ā-ha̭-zī'ah the son of Ā'hăb unto Jė̆-hŏsh'a̭-phăt, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships. But Jė̆-hŏsh'a̭-phăt would not.

50 ¶ And [e]Jė̆-hŏsh'a̭-phăt slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid his father: and Jė̆-hō'ram his son reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ā-ha̭-zī'ah the son of Ā'hăb began to reign over Ĭş'ra̭-el in Sȧ̆-mā'rĭ-ȧ the seventeenth year of Jė̆-hŏsh'a̭-phăt king of Jū'dah, and reigned two years over Ĭş'ra̭-el.

52 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and [f]walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jĕr-o̭-bō'am the son of Nē'băt, who made Ĭş'ra̭-el to sin:

53 For [g]he served Bā'al, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Ĭş'ra̭-el, according to all that his father had done.

B. C. 897.

z Gen. 13. 13. ch. 14. 24. Jude 7.
a Gen. 25. 23. 2 Sam. 8. 14. 2 Ki. 3. 9.
15 Or, had ten ships.
b 2 Chr. 20. 36.
c 2 Chr. 20. 37.
d ch. 9. 26.
e 2 Chr. 21. 1.
f ch. 15. 26.
g Judg. 2. 11. ch. 16. 31.

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS,

COMMONLY CALLED,

THE FOURTH BOOK OF THE KINGS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Rebellion of Moab.* 9 *Ahaziah's fifties slain.* 16 *Death of Ahaziah.* 17 *Jehoram succeeds him.*

THEN Mō'ab [a]rebelled against Ĭş'ra̭-el [b]after the death of Ā'hăb.

2 And Ā-ha̭-zī'ah fell down through a lattice in his upper chamber that *was* in Sȧ̆-mā'rĭ-ȧ, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, enquire [1]of Bā'al–zē'bŭb the god of [c]Ĕk'rŏn whether I shall recover of this disease.

3 But the angel of the LORD said to Ė̄-lī'jah the Tĭsh'bīte, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Sȧ̆-mā'rĭ-ȧ, and say unto them, [d]*Is it* not because *there is* not a God in Ĭş'ra̭-el, *that* ye go to enquire of Bā'al–zē'bŭb the god of Ĕk'rŏn?

4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD, [2]Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, [e]but shalt surely die. And Ė̄-lī'jah departed.

5 ¶ And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Is it* not because *there is* not a God in Ĭş'ra̭-el, *that* thou sendest to enquire of Bā'al–zē'bŭb the god of Ĕk'rŏn? therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt [f]surely die.

7 And he said unto them, [3]What manner of man *was he* which came up to meet you, and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, *He was* [g]an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, It *is* Ė̄-lī'jah the Tĭsh'bīte.

9 Then the king [h]sent unto him a captain of fifty with his fifty. And he went up to him: and, behold, he sat on the top of an hill. And he spake unto him, Thou [i]man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

10 And Ė̄-lī'jah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I *be* a man of God, then [j]let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 [k]Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty with his fifty. And he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

12 And Ė̄-lī'jah answered and said unto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he sent [l]again a captain of the third fifty with his fifty. And the third captain of fifty went up, and came and [4]fell on his knees before Ė̄-lī'jah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants, [m]be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the angel of the LORD said unto Ė̄-lī'jah, Go down with him: be not [n]afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Bā'al–zē'bŭb the god of Ĕk'rŏn, *is it* not because *there is* no God in Ĭş'ra̭-el to enquire of his word? therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died according to the word of the LORD which Ė̄-lī'jah had spoken. And [5]Jė̆-hō'ram reigned in his stead in the second year of Jė̆-hō'ram the son of Jė̆-hŏsh'a̭-phăt king of Jū'dah; because he had no son.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ā-ha̭-zī'ah which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Ĭş'ra̭-el?

B. C. 896.

a 2 Sam. 8. 2.
b ch. 3. 5.
1 The master of flies.
c 1 Sam. 5. 10.
d Isa. 8. 19. Jer. 2. 10–13.
2 The bed whither thou art gone up, thou shalt not come down from it.
e Job 18. 14–21. Prov. 11. 19. Eccl. 8. 13. Isa. 3. 11. Rom. 6. 23. Jas. 1. 15.
f Prov. 14. 32.
3 What was the manner of the man?
g Zech. 13. 4. Matt. 3. 4.
h ch. 6. 13, 14. Ps. 105. 15.
i Amos 7. 12. Matt. 27. 29.
j Num. 11. 1. Luke 9. 54.
k Isa. 26. 11.
l Prov. 27. 22. Eccl. 9. 3. Isa. 1. 5. Jer. 5. 3.
4 bowed.
m 1 Sam. 26. 21. Ps. 72. 14.
n Isa. 51. 12. Jer. 1. 17. Ezek. 2. 6.
5 The second year that Jehoram was Prorex, and the eighteenth of Jehoshaphat.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Elijah divides the Jordan.* 11 *He is taken up to heaven.* 12 *Elisha succeeds him.* 19 *Waters of Jericho healed.*

AND it came to pass, when the LORD would [a]take up Ē-lī'jah into heaven by a whirlwind, that Ē-lī'jah went with [b]Ē-lī'shȧ from Gĭl'găl.

2 And Ē-lī'jah said unto Ē-lī'shȧ, [c]Tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to Bĕth'–el. And Ē-lī'shȧ said *unto him, As* the LORD liveth, and [d]*as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Bĕth'–el.

3 And [e]the sons of the prophets that *were* at Bĕth'–el came forth to Ē-lī'shȧ, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know *it;* hold ye your peace.

4 And Ē-lī'jah said unto him, Ē-lī'shȧ, tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to Jĕr'ĭ-chō. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jĕr'ĭ-chō.

5 And the sons of the prophets that *were* at Jĕr'ĭ-chō came to Ē-lī'shȧ, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know *it;* hold ye your peace.

6 And Ē-lī'jah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here; for the LORD hath sent me to Jôr'dạn. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood [1]to view afar off: and they two stood by Jôr'dạn.

8 And Ē-lī'jah took his mantle, and wrapped *it* together, and smote the waters, and [f]they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to pass, when they were gone over, that Ē-lī'jah said unto Ē-lī'shȧ, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Ē-lī'shȧ said, I pray thee, let a [g]double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

10 And he said, [2]Thou hast asked a hard thing: *nevertheless,* if thou [h]see me *when I am* taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be *so.*

11 And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, *there appeared* [i]a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Ē-lī'jah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

12 ¶ And Ē-lī'shȧ saw *it,* and he cried, [j]My father, my father, the chariot of Ĭṣ'rạ-el, and the horsemen thereof. And he [k]saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and [l]rent them in two pieces.

13 He took up also the mantle of Ē-lī'jah that fell from him, and went back and stood by the [3]bank of Jôr'dạn;

14 And he took the mantle of Ē-lī'jah that fell from him, and [m]smote the waters, and said, Where *is* the LORD God of Ē-lī'jah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Ē-lī'shȧ went over.

15 And when the sons of the prophets which *were* to view at Jĕr'ĭ-chō saw him, they said, The spirit of Ē-lī'jah doth rest on Ē-lī'shȧ. And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him.

16 ¶ And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty [4]strong men; let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: [n]lest peradventure the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon [5]some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men; and they sought three days, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jĕr'ĭ-chō,) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said unto Ē-lī'shȧ, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the [o]water *is* naught, and the ground [6]barren.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought *it* to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and [p]cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death or barren *land.*

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Ē-lī'shȧ which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto Bĕth'–el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and [q]mocked him, and said unto him, Go up, thou bald head; go up, thou bald head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD. And there came forth two she bears out of the wood, [r]and tare forty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Cär'mel, and from thence he returned to Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Reign of Jehoram.* 6 *Judah's league with Israel.* 13 *Elisha's prophecy.* 21 *Moab smitten.*

NOW [a]Jĕ-hō'ram the son of Ā'hăb began to reign over Ĭṣ'rạ-el in Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ the eighteenth year of Jĕ-hŏsh'ạ-phăt king of Jū'dah, and reigned twelve years.

2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD; but not like his father, and like his mother: for he put away the [1]image of Bā'al [b]that his father had made.

3 Nevertheless he [c]cleaved unto [d]the sins of Jĕr-ọ-bō'am the son of Nē'băt, which made Ĭṣ'rạ-el to sin; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mē'shȧ king of Mō'ab was [e]a sheepmaster, and rendered unto the king of Ĭṣ'rạ-el an hundred thousand [f]lambs, and an hundred thousand rams, with the wool.

---

[a] Gen. 5. 24. Heb. 11. 5.

[b] 1 Ki. 19. 21.

[c] Ruth 1. 15, 16.

[d] 1 Sam. 1. 26. ch. 4. 30.

[e] 1 Sam. 19. 20. 1 Ki. 20. 35. ch. 4. 1, 38.

[1] in sight, or, over against.

[f] Ex. 14. 21. Josh. 3. 16.

[g] Num. 11. 17–25.

[2] Thou hast done hard in asking.

[h] Acts 1. 10.

[i] ch. 6. 17. Ps. 68. 17. Heb. 1. 7, 14.

[j] ch. 13. 14.

[k] Acts 1. 9.

[l] Gen. 37. 29, 34. Josh. 7. 6.

[3] lip.

[m] John 14. 12.

[4] sons of strength.

[n] 1 Ki. 18. 12. Ezek. 8. 3. Acts 8. 39.

[5] one of the mountains.

[o] Josh. 6. 26.

[6] causing to miscarry.

[p] Ex. 15. 25. ch. 4. 41. John 9. 6.

[q] 2 Chr. 36. 16. Ps. 31. 17, 18. Ps. 94. 4, 21–23. Prov. 13. 13. Isa. 5. 24. Isa. 28. 22. Jer. 5. 10–14. Luke 10. 16. 1 Thess. 4. 8. 2 Tim. 3. 3. Jude 14, 15, 18.

[r] Deut. 32. 35, 41, 43. Job 31. 3. Nah. 1. 2. Luke 12. 5. Rom. 12. 19. Heb. 10. 30, 31.

---

[a] ch. 1. 17.

[1] statue.

[b] 1 Ki. 16. 31, 32.

[c] ch. 10. 28–31.

[d] 1 Ki. 12. 28, 31, 32.

[e] Gen. 13. 2. Job 1. 3.

[f] Isa. 16. 1.

5 But it came to pass, when [g] Ā'hăb was dead, that the king of Mō'ab rebelled against the king of Ĭ̄s̱'ra̭-el.

6 ¶ And king Jė-hō'ram went out of Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ the same time, and numbered all Ĭ̄s̱'ra̭-el.

7 And he went and sent to Jė-hŏsh'a̭-phăt the king of Jū'dah, saying, The king of Mō'ab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Mō'ab to battle? And he said, I will go up: [h] I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, *and* my horses as thy horses.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through the wilderness of Ē'dom.

9 So the king of Ĭ̄s̱'ra̭-el went, and the king of Jū'dah, and the king of Ē'dom: and they fetched a compass of seven days' journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattle [2] that followed them.

10 And the king of Ĭ̄s̱'ra̭-el said, [i] Alas! that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Mō'ab!

11 But [j] Jė-hŏsh'a̭-phăt said, *Is there* not here a [k] prophet of the LORD, that we may [l] enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Ĭ̄s̱'ra̭-el's servants answered and said, Here *is* Ē̇-lī'shȧ the son of Shā'phat, which poured water on the hands of Ē̇-lī'jah.

12 And Jė-hŏsh'a̭-phăt said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Ĭ̄s̱'ra̭-el and Jė-hŏsh'a̭-phăt and the king of Ē'dom [m] went down to him.

13 And Ē̇-lī'shȧ said unto the king of Ĭ̄s̱'ra̭-el, [n] What have I to do with thee? [o] get thee to [p] the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Ĭ̄s̱'ra̭-el said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Mō'ab.

14 And Ē̇-lī'shȧ said, [q] *As* the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard [r] the presence of Jė-hŏsh'a̭-phăt the king of Jū'dah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me [s] a minstrel. And it came to pass, when the minstrel played, that [t] the hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, [u] Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley [v] shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattle, and your beasts.

18 And this is *but* a [w] light thing in the sight of the LORD: [x] he will deliver the Mō'ab-ītes also into your hand.

19 [y] And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and [3] mar every good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to pass in the morning, when [z] the meat offering was offered, that, behold, there came water by the way of Ē'dom, and the country was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Mō'ab-ītes heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they [4] gathered all that were able to [5] put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Mō'ab-ītes saw the water on the other side *as* red as blood:

23 And they said, This *is* blood: the kings are surely [6] slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore, Mō'ab, to the spoil.

24 And when they came to the camp of Ĭ̄s̱'ra̭-el, the Ĭ̄s̱'ra̭-el-ītes rose up and smote the Mō'ab-ītes, so that they fled before them: but [7] they went forward smiting the Mō'ab-ītes, even in *their* country.

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it; and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: [8] only in [a] Kĭr–hăr'a̭-sĕth left they the stones thereof; howbeit the slingers went about *it*, and smote it.

26 ¶ And when the king of Mō'ab saw that the battle was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through *even* unto the king of Ē'dom: but they could not.

27 Then he took [9] his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and [b] offered him *for* a burnt offering upon the wall. And there was great indignation against Ĭ̄s̱'ra̭-el: and they departed [10] from him, and returned to *their own* land.

CHAPTER 4.

1 The widow's oil multiplied. 34 The Shunammite's son raised. 42 An hundred fed on twenty loaves.

NOW there cried a certain woman of the wives of [a] the sons of the prophets unto Ē̇-lī'shȧ, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead; and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditor is come [b] to take unto him my two sons to be bondmen.

2 And Ē̇-lī'shȧ said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house, save [c] a pot of oil.

3 Then he said, Go, borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, *even* empty vessels; [1] borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee and upon thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the door upon her and upon her sons, who brought *the vessels* to her; and she poured out.

6 And it came to pass, when [d] the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, *There is* not a vessel more. And the oil stayed.

7 Then she came and told the man of God. And he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy [2] debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

8 ¶ And [3] it fell on a day, that Ē̇-lī'shȧ passed to [e] Shụ'nem, where *was* a great woman; and she [4] constrained him to eat bread. And *so* it was, *that* as

B. C. 895.

[g] ch. 1. 1.
[h] 1 Ki. 22. 4.
[2] at their feet.
[i] Ps. 78. 34. Prov. 19. 3. Isa. 8. 21.
[j] 1 Ki. 22. 7.
[k] Amos 3. 7.
[l] 1 Chr. 28. 9. Ps. 55. 22. Prov. 3. 5, 6.
[m] ch. 2. 25.
[n] Ezek. 14. 3.
[o] Judg. 10. 14. Ruth 1. 15.
[p] 1 Ki. 18. 19.
[q] 1 Ki. 17. 1. ch. 5. 16.
[r] Ps. 15. 4.
[s] 1 Sam. 10. 5.
[t] Ezek. 1. 3. Ezek. 8. 1.
[u] ch. 4. 3.
[v] Ps. 107. 35.
[w] Jer. 32. 17, 27. Mark 10. 27. Luke 1. 37. Eph. 3. 20.
[x] 1 Ki. 20. 28.
[y] 1 Sam. 15. 3.
[3] grieve.
[z] Ex. 29. 39, 40.
[4] were cried together.
[5] gird himself with a girdle.
[6] destroyed.
[7] Or, they smote in it even smiting.
[8] until he left the stones thereof in Kir-haraseth.
[a] Isa. 16. 7. 11.
[9] Perhaps the king of Edom's son.
[b] Lev. 18. 21. Deut. 12. 31. ch. 17. 17. 2 Chr. 28. 3. Ps. 106. 37, 38. Jer. 7. 31. Ezek. 16. 20. Ezek. 20. 26, 31.
[10] As they saw the Moabites so desperately resolute.

---

[a] 1 Ki. 20. 35. ch. 2. 3, 5, 7.
[b] Ex. 21. 2. Lev. 25. 39. Deut. 15. 12–15, 18. Neh. 5. 1–13. Jer. 34. 8–18. Matt. 18. 25.
[c] 1 Ki. 17. 12.
[1] Or, scant not.
[d] Matt. 14. 20.
[2] Or, creditor.
[3] there was a day.
[e] Josh. 19. 18. 1 Sam. 28. 4.
[4] laid hold on him.

oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And she said unto [f]her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this *is* an holy man of God, which passeth by us continually.

10 [g]Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall; and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be, when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day, that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Ḡė-hā'zī his servant, Call this Shụ'nam-mīte. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been careful for us with all this care; what *is* to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then *is* to be done for her? And Ḡė-hā'zī answered, Verily she hath no child, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door.

16 And he said, [h]About this [5]season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, *thou* man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that Ē-lī'shȧ had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head. And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and *then* died.

21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the door* upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? *it is* neither new moon, nor sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* [6]well.

24 Then she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; [7]slack not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So she went and came unto the man of God [i]to mount Cär'mel. And it came to pass, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Ḡė-hā'zī his servant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shụ'nam-mīte:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* well with the child? And she answered, *It is* well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught [8]him by the feet: but Ḡė-hā'zī [j]came near to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone; for her soul *is* [9]vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? did I not say, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Ḡė-hā'zī, [k]Gird up thy loins, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, [l]salute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and [m]lay my staff upon the face of the child.

30 And the mother of the child said, [n]*As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Ḡė-hā'zī passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child; but *there was* neither voice, nor [10]hearing. Wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is [o]not awaked.

32 And when Ē-lī'shȧ was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, *and* laid upon his bed.

33 He [p]went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, [q]and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands: and [r]he stretched himself upon the child; and the flesh of the child waxed warm.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house [11]to and fro; and went up, [s]and stretched himself upon him: and [t]the child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes.

36 And he called Ḡė-hā'zī, and said, Call this Shụ'nam-mīte. So he called her. And when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground, and [u]took up her son, and went out.

38 ¶ And Ē-lī'shȧ came again to [v]Ḡĭl'găl: and *there was* a dearth in the land; and the sons of the prophets *were* [w]sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred *them* into the pot of pottage: for they [x]knew *them* not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat. And it came to pass, as they were eating of the pottage that they cried out, and said, O *thou* man of God, *there is* [y]death in the pot. And they could not eat *thereof.*

41 But he said, Then bring meal. And [z]he cast *it* into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no [12]harm in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from [a]Bā'al-shăl'ĭ-shȧ, [b]and brought the man of God bread of the firstfruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn [13]in the husk thereof. And he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

B. C. 895.

f Prov. 31. 10, 11.
g Matt. 10. 41, 42. Matt. 25. 40. Rom. 12. 13. Heb. 13. 1, 2.
h Gen. 18. 10, 14.
5 set time.
6 peace.
7 restrain not for me to ride.
i ch. 2. 25.
8 by his feet.
j Matt. 15. 23.
9 bitter.
k 1 Ki. 18. 46. ch. 9. 1.
l Luke 10. 4.
m Ex. 7. 19. Ex. 14. 16. ch. 2. 8, 14. Acts 19. 12.
n ch. 2. 2.
10 attention.
o John 11. 11.
p Matt. 6. 6.
q 1 Ki. 17. 20. Jas. 5. 16.
r Acts 20. 10.
11 once hither, and once thither.
s 1 Ki. 17. 21.
t ch. 8. 1.
u Heb. 11. 35.
v ch. 2. 1.
w Luke 10. 39. Acts 22. 3.
x Matt. 7. 16.
y Ex. 10. 17.
z Ex. 15. 25. ch. 2. 21. ch. 5. 10. John 9. 6.
12 evil thing.
a 1 Sam. 9. 4.
b 1 Cor. 9. 11. Gal. 6. 6.
13 Or, in his scrip, or, garment.

43 And his servitor said, [c] What, should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, They shall eat, and shall leave *thereof.*

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eat, [d] and left *thereof,* according to the [e] word of the LORD.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Naaman goes to Samaria. 8 He is cured of leprosy. 20 Gehazi's avarice. 27 He becomes leprous.

NOW [a] Nā'a̮-man, captain of the host of the king of Sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ, was a [b] great man [1] with his master, and [2] honourable, because by him the LORD had given [3] deliverance unto Sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ: he was also a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper.

2 And the Sy̆r'ĭ-ans̱ had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Īs̱'ra̮-el a little maid; and she [4] waited on Nā'a̮-man's wife.

3 And she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord *were* [5] with the prophet that *is* in Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ! for he would [6] recover him of his leprosy.

4 And *one* went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of Īs̱'ra̮-el.

5 And the king of Sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Īs̱'ra̮-el. And he departed, and [c] took [7] with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Īs̱'ra̮-el, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have *therewith* sent Nā'a̮-man my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosy.

7 And it came to pass, when the king of Īs̱'ra̮-el had read the letter, that he [d] rent his clothes, and said, *Am* I [e] God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosy? wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrel against me.

8 ¶ And it was *so,* when Ē-lī'shȧ the man of God had heard that the king of Īs̱'ra̮-el had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and [f] he shall know that there is a prophet in Īs̱'ra̮-el.

9 So Nā'a̮-man came with his horses and with his chariot, and stood at the door of the house of Ē'lī'shȧ.

10 And Ē-lī'shȧ sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and [g] wash in Jôr'da̮n seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11 But Nā'a̮-man was [h] wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, [8] I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and [9] strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 *Are* not [10] Ăb'ă-nȧ and Phär'par, rivers of Dȧ-măs'cus, better than all the waters of Īs̱'ra̮-el? may I not wash in them, and be clean? So he turned and [i] went away in a rage.

13 And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, My father, *if* the prophet had bid thee *do some* great thing, wouldest thou not have done *it?* how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash, and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jôr'da̮n, according to the saying of the man of God: and [j] his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and [k] he was clean.

15 ¶ [l] And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now [m] I know that *there is* [n] no God in all the earth, but in Īs̱'ra̮-el: now therefore, I pray thee, take [o] a blessing of thy servant.

16 But he said, [p] *As* the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, [q] I will receive none. And he urged him to take *it;* but he refused.

17 And Nā'a̮-man said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules' burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rĭm'mŏn to worship there, and [r] he leaneth on my hand, and I bow myself in the house of Rĭm'mŏn: when I bow down myself in the house of Rĭm'mŏn, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him [11] a little way.

20 ¶ But Ḡē-hā'zī, the servant of Ē-lī'shȧ the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Nā'a̮-man this Sy̆r'ĭ-an, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but, *as* the LORD liveth, I will [s] run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Ḡē-hā'zī followed after Nā'a̮-man. And when Nā'a̮-man saw *him* running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, [12] *Is* all well?

22 And he said, All *is* well. My master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ē'phră-ĭm two young men of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Nā'a̮-man said, Be content, take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* upon two of his servants; and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the [13] tower, he took *them* from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house: and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and [t] stood before his master. And Ē-lī'shȧ said unto him, Whence *comest thou,* Ḡē-hā'zī? And he said, Thy servant went [14] no whither.

26 And [u] he said unto him, Went not mine heart *with thee,* when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? *Is it* a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and menservants, and maidservants?

27 The leprosy therefore of Nā'a̮-man [v] shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence [w] a leper *as white* as snow.

B. C. 894.

[c] Luke 9. 13. John 6. 9.
[d] Matt. 14. 20. John 6. 13.
[e] Gen. 18. 14. Zech. 8. 6. Matt. 19. 26. Luke 1. 37.

[a] Luke 4. 27.
[b] Ex. 11. 3. ch. 4. 8. Esth. 9. 4.
[1] before.
[2] lifted up, or, accepted in countenance, or, gracious.
[3] Or, victory.
[4] was before.
[5] before.
[6] gather in.
[c] 1 Sam. 9. 8.
[7] in his hand.
[d] Gen. 37. 29.
[e] Gen. 30. 2. 1 Sam. 2. 6.
[f] Ex. 4. 30.
[g] ch. 4. 41. John 9. 7.
[h] 1 Cor. 2. 14.
[8] I said, or, I said with myself, He will surely come out, etc.
[9] move up and down.
[10] Or, Amana.
[i] Prov. 14. 17. Eccl. 7. 9. Eph. 4. 31. Col. 3. 8. Jas. 1. 19.
[j] Job 33. 25.
[k] Luke 4. 27.
[l] Luke 17. 15.
[m] Isa. 43. 10, 11. Rom. 10. 10.
[n] Dan. 2. 47.
[o] Gen. 33. 11.
[p] ch. 3. 14.
[q] Gen. 14. 23. Matt. 10. 8. Acts 8. 18, 20.
[r] ch. 7. 2, 17.
[11] a little piece of ground, as, Gen. 35. 16.
[s] Ex. 20. 17. Josh. 6. 18. 1 Sam. 8. 3-5. Ps. 10. 3. Prov. 1. 19. Prov. 15. 27. Luke 12. 15. Col. 3. 5. 1 Tim. 6. 10.
[12] Is there peace?
[13] Or, secret place.
[t] Prov. 30. 20. Ezek. 33. 31.
[14] not hither or thither.
[u] Ps. 32. 10. Ps. 63. 11. Ps. 140. 11. Prov. 13. 21. Isa. 3. 11. Isa. 57. 21. Acts 13. 9.
[v] 1 Tim. 6. 10.
[w] Ex. 4. 6. Lev. 13. 2, 3. Lev. 14. 3, 35. Num. 12. 10. ch. 15. 5. 2 Chr. 26. 19, 20.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *The iron swims.* 8 *Elisha and the Syrians.* 24 *The famine in Samaria.* 30 *A messenger sent to slay Elisha.*

AND [a]the sons of the prophets said unto Ē-lī'shȧ, Behold now, the place where we [1]dwell with thee is too strait for us.

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jôr'da̤n, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there, where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them. And when they came to Jôr'da̤n, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the [2]ax head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas, master! for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place. And [b]he cut down a stick, and cast *it* in thither; and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take *it* up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Sỹr'ĭ-ȧ warred against Ĭs̤'ra̤-el, and took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my [3]camp.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Ĭs̤'ra̤-el, saying, [c]Beware that thou pass not such a place; for thither the Sỹr'ĭ-ans̤ are come down.

10 And the king of Ĭs̤'ra̤-el sent to the place which the man of God told him and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Sỹr'ĭ-ȧ was sore troubled for this thing; and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us *is* for the king of Ĭs̤'ra̤-el?

12 And one of his servants said, [4]None, my lord, O king: but Ē-lī'shȧ, the prophet that *is* in Ĭs̤'ra̤-el, telleth the king of Ĭs̤'ra̤-el the words that thou speakest in thy bedchamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Go and spy where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, *he is* in [d]Dō'than.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a [5]great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

15 And when the [6]servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city both with horses and chariots. And his servant said unto him, Alas, my master! how shall we do?

16 And he answered, Fear not: for [e]they that *be* with us *are* more than they that *be* with them.

17 And Ē-lī'shȧ prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain *was* full of [f]horses and chariots of fire round about Ē-lī'shȧ.

18 And when they came down to him, Ē-lī'shȧ prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And [g]he smote them with blindness according to the word of Ē-lī'shȧ.

19 ¶ And Ē-lī'shȧ said unto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: [7]follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ.

20 And it came to pass, when they were come into Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ, that Ē-lī'shȧ said, LORD, open the eyes of these *men*, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw; and, behold, *they were* in the midst of Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ.

21 And the king of Ĭs̤'ra̤-el said unto Ē-lī'shȧ, when he saw them, [h]My father, shall I smite *them?* shall I smite *them?*

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them:* wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword and with thy bow? [i]set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

23 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. So [j]the bands of Sỹr'ĭ-ȧ came no more into the land of Ĭs̤'ra̤-el.

24 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that Bĕn–hā'dăd king of Sỹr'ĭ-ȧ gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ.

25 And there was a great [k]famine in Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ: and, behold, they besieged it, until an ass's head was *sold* for fourscore *pieces* of silver, and the [8]fourth part of a cab of dove's dung for five *pieces* of silver.

26 And as the king of Ĭs̤'ra̤-el was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord, O king.

27 And he said, [9]If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barnfloor, or out of the winepress?

28 And the king said unto her, [l]What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my son to morrow.

29 So [m]we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the [10]next day, Give thy son, that we may eat him: and she hath hid her son.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, when the king heard the words of the woman, that he [n]rent his clothes; and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and, behold, *he had* sackcloth within upon his flesh.

31 Then he said, [o]God do so and more also to me, if the head of Ē-lī'shȧ the son of Shā'phat shall stand on him this day.

32 But Ē-lī'shȧ [p]sat in his house, and [q]the elders sat with him; and *the king* sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, [r]See ye how this son of [s]a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? look, when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and hold him fast at the door: *is* not the sound of his master's feet behind him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him: and [11]he said, Behold, this evil *is* of the LORD; [t]what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Elisha promises plenty.* 6 *Flight of the Syrians.* 17 *Plenty comes.*

THEN Ē-lī'shȧ said, Hear ye the word of the LORD; Thus saith the LORD, [a]To morrow about this

B. C. 893.

[a] 1 Sam. 10. 12.
ch. 2. 3.
ch. 4. 1, 38.
ch. 9. 1.
[1] sit before.
[2] iron.
[b] Ex. 15. 25.
ch. 2. 21.
ch. 4. 41.
[3] Or, encamping.
[c] ch. 13. 14.
Ps. 25. 14.
Prov. 3. 32.
Isa. 6. 13.
Amos 3. 7.
Matt. 5. 13.
[4] No.
[d] Gen. 37. 17.
[5] heavy.
[6] Or, minister.
[e] 2 Sam. 22. 3, 31.
2 Chr. 32. 7.
Ps. 3. 3–8.
Ps. 18. 2.
Ps. 27. 1-3.
Ps. 28. 7, 8.
Ps. 34. 22.
Ps. 40. 4.
Ps. 55. 18.
Prov. 18. 10.
Isa. 43. 1.
Rom. 8. 31.
[f] ch. 2. 11.
Ps. 34. 7.
Zech. 1. 8.
Heb. 1. 14.
[g] Gen. 19. 11.
Acts 13. 9.
[7] come ye after me.
[h] ch. 2. 12.
[i] Prov. 25. 21.
Rom. 12. 20.
[j] ch. 5. 2.
[k] Lev. 26. 26.
[8] That is, about three gills, a cab being about three pints.
[9] Or, let not the LORD save thee.
[l] Judg. 18. 23.
Isa. 22. 1.
[m] Lev. 26. 29.
[10] other.
[n] Gen. 37. 29, 34.
ch. 5. 7.
[o] Ruth 1. 17.
2 Sam. 3. 9, 35.
Acts 23. 14.
[p] Ps. 118. 6, 9.
[q] Ezek. 8. 1.
Mal. 3. 16.
[r] Luke 13. 32.
[s] 1 Ki. 18. 4.
[11] That is, Jehoram.
[t] Job 21. 15.
Ps. 27. 14.
Prov. 30. 9.
Isa. 8. 17.
Hab. 2. 3.
Mal. 3. 14.
Rev. 16. 9.

---

[a] Ex. 8. 23.
Josh. 3. 5.
Ps. 46. 1.

time *shall* a measure of fine flour *be sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ.

2 Then [1]a lord on whose hand the king leaned answered the man of God, and said, Behold, [b]*if* the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but [c]shalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were four leprous men [d]at the entering in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Sy̆r'ĭ-ans̱: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if [e]they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Sy̆r'ĭ-ans̱: and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ, behold, *there was* no man there.

6 For the Lord had made the host of the Sy̆r'ĭ-ans̱ [f]to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, *even* the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el hath hired against us [g]the kings of the Hĭt'tītes, and the kings of the Ē̇-ġy̆p'tians, to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they [h]arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid *it*; and came again, and entered into another tent, and carried thence *also*, and went and hid *it*.

9 Then they said one to another, [i]We do not well: this day *is* a day of [j]good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, [2]some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the king's household.

10 So they came and called unto the porter of the city: and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Sy̆r'ĭ-ans̱, and, behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters; and they told *it* to the king's house within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now shew you what the Sy̆r'ĭ-ans̱ have done to us. They know that we *be* hungry; therefore are they gone out of the camp to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his servants answered and said, Let *some* take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left [3]in the city, (behold, they *are* as all the multitude of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el that are left in it: behold, *I say*, they *are* even as all the multitude of the Ĭs̱'ra̭-el-ītes that are consumed:) and let us send and see.

B. C. 892.

[1] a lord which belonged to the king leaning upon his hand.

[b] Gen. 7. 11.
Gen. 8. 2.
Mal. 3. 10.

[c] Deut. 3. 27.
Heb. 3. 17.

[d] Lev. 13. 46.
Num. 5. 2.
Deut. 24. 8, 9.
ch. 5. 27.
Luke 17. 12.

[e] Esth. 4. 16.
Luke 15. 17–19.

[f] Lev. 26. 36.
2 Sam. 5. 24.
ch. 3. 23.
Job 15. 21.
Ezek. 10. 5.
Rev. 6. 15, 16.

[g] 1 Ki. 10. 29.

[h] Job 18. 11.
Ps. 48. 4, 5, 6.
Prov. 28. 1.
Jer. 48. 8, 9.

[i] Phil. 2. 14.
2 Pet. 1. 19.

[j] Esth. 9. 17.
Isa. 41. 27.
Nah. 1. 15.

[2] we shall find punishment.

[3] in it.

[4] Or, furniture.

[k] Num. 23. 19.
Ps. 89. 2.
Isa. 40. 8.
Isa. 44. 26.
Matt. 24. 35.
Mark 13. 31.
1 Cor. 1. 9.
1 Thess. 5. 24.
1 Pet. 1. 25.

[l] Deut. 32. 35, 39, 40.
ch. 6. 32.
2 Chr. 36. 16.
Job 31. 3.
Ps. 94. 4, 21–23.
Prov. 13. 13.
Isa. 5. 24.
Isa. 28. 22.
Jer. 5. 11–14.
Nah. 1. 2.
Luke 10. 16.
1 Thess. 4. 8.
Heb. 10. 30, 31.
Jude 14, 15.

[m] verse 1.

[n] Num. 20. 12.
Job 20. 23.
Jer. 17. 6.
Heb. 3. 18.

---

[a] ch. 4. 35.

[b] Lev. 26. 19, 20, 26.
2 Sam. 24. 13.
1 Ki. 17. 1.
Ps. 105. 16.
Hag. 1. 11.

[c] ch. 5. 27.

[d] ch. 4. 35.

[1] Or, eunuch.

14 They took therefore two chariot horses; and the king sent after the host of the Sy̆r'ĭ-ans̱, saying, Go and see.

15 And they went after them unto Jôr'da̭n: and, lo, all the way *was* full of garments and [4]vessels, which the Sy̆r'ĭ-ans̱ had cast away in their haste. And the messengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Sy̆r'ĭ-ans̱. So a measure of fine flour was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, [k]according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, [l]as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to pass as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, [m]Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ:

19 And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now, behold, *if* the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And [n]so it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Land of the Shunammite restored.* 7 *Hazael kills Ben-hadad.* 20 *Edom's revolt.* 25 *Wicked reign of Ahaziah.*

THEN spake Ē̇-lī'shȧ unto the woman, [a]whose son he had restored to life, saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD [b]hath called for a famine; and it shall also come upon the land seven years.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes̱ seven years.

3 And it came to pass at the seven years' end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes̱: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house and for her land.

4 And the king talked with [c]Ḡė-hā'zī the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Ē̇-lī'shȧ hath done.

5 And it came to pass, as he was telling the king how he had [d]restored a dead body to life, that, behold, the woman, whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house and for her land. And Ḡė-hā'zī said, My lord, O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her son, whom Ē̇-lī'shȧ restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain [1]officer, saying, Restore all that *was* hers, and all the fruits of the field since the day that she left the land, even until now.

7 ¶ And Ē̇-lī'shȧ came to Dȧ-măs'cus; and Bĕn-

hā'dăd the king of Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ was sick; and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto [e]Hăz'a-el, [f]Take a present in thine hand, and go, meet the man of God, and [g]enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hăz'a-el went to meet him, and took a present [2]with him, even of every good thing of Dȧ-măs'cus, forty camels' burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Bĕn–hā'dăd king of Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And Ē-lī'shȧ said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit the LORD hath shewed me that he shall surely die.

11 And he settled his countenance [3]stedfastly, until he was ashamed: [h]and the man of God wept.

12 And Hăz'a-el said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know [i]the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Ĭş'ra̤-el: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and [j]wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with child.

13 And Hăz'a-el said, But what, [k]*is* thy servant a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Ē-lī'shȧ answered, [l]The LORD hath shewed me that thou *shalt be* king over Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ.

14 So he departed from Ē-lī'shȧ, and came to his master; who said to him, What said Ē-lī'shȧ to thee? And he answered, He told me *that* thou shouldest surely recover.

15 And it came to pass on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipped *it* in water, and spread *it* on his face, so that he died: and Hăz'a-el reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth year of Jō'ram the son of Ā'hăb king of Ĭş'ra̤-el, Jĕ-hŏsh'a̤-phăt *being* then king of Jū'dah, [m]Jĕ-hō'ram the son of Jĕ-hŏsh'a̤-phăt king of Jū'dah [4]began to reign.

17 [n]Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned eight years in Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Ĭş'ra̤-el, as did the house of Ā'hăb: for the daughter of Ā'hăb was his wife: and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Jū'dah for Dā'vid his servant's sake, [o]as he promised him to give him alway a [5]light, *and* to his children.

20 ¶ In his days [p]Ē'dom revolted from under the hand of Jū'dah, [q]and made a king over themselves.

21 So Jō'ram went over to Zā'ir, and all the chariots with him: and he rose by night, and smote the Ē'dom-ītes which compassed him about, and the captains of the chariots: and the people fled into their tents.

22 [6]Yet Ē'dom revolted from under the hand of Jū'dah unto this day. [r]Then Lĭb'nah revolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Jō'ram, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

24 And Jō'ram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid: and [7]Ā-ha̤-zī'ah his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth year of Jō'ram the son of Ā'hăb king of Ĭş'ra̤-el did Ā-ha̤-zī'ah the son of Jĕ-hō'ram king of Jū'dah begin to reign.

26 [s]Two and twenty years old *was* Ā-ha̤-zī'ah when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm. And his mother's name *was* Ăth-a̤-lī'ah, the [8]daughter of Ŏm'rī king of Ĭş'ra̤-el.

27 [t]And he walked in the way of the house of Ā'hăb, and did evil in the sight of the LORD, as *did* the house of Ā'hăb: for he *was* the son in law of the house of Ā'hăb.

28 ¶ And he went with Jō'ram the son of Ā'hăb to the war against Hăz'a-el king of Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ in Rā'moth–gĭl'e̤-ăd; and the Sȳr'ĭ-anş wounded Jō'ram.

29 And [u]king Jō'ram went back to be healed in Jĕz're̤-el of the wounds [9]which the Sȳr'ĭ-anş had given him at [10]Rā'mah, when he fought against Hăz'a-el king of Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ. [v]And Ā-ha̤-zī'ah the son of Jĕ-hō'ram king of Jū'dah went down to see Jō'ram the son of Ā'hăb in Jĕz're̤-el, because he was [11]sick.

CHAPTER 9.

1 Jehu anointed king. 24 He slays Joram and Ahaziah. 30 Jezebel is killed.

AND Ē-lī'shȧ the prophet called one of [a]the children of the prophets, and said unto him, [b]Gird up thy loins, and take this box of oil in thine hand, [c]and go to Rā'moth–gĭl'e̤-ăd:

2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jē'hū the son of Jĕ-hŏsh'a̤-phăt the son of Nĭm'shī, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an [1]inner chamber;

3 Then [d]take the box of oil, and pour *it* on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Ĭş'ra̤-el. Then open the door, and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the young man, *even* the young man the prophet, went to Rā'moth–gĭl'e̤-ăd.

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host *were* sitting; and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jē'hū said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6 And he arose, and went into the house; and he poured the oil on his head, and said unto him, [e]Thus saith the LORD God of Ĭş'ra̤-el, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, *even* over Ĭş'ra̤-el.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ā'hăb thy master, [f]that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, [g]at the hand of Jĕz'e̤-bĕl.

8 For the whole house of Ā'hăb shall perish: and [h]I will cut off from Ā'hăb [i]him that pisseth against the wall, and [j]him that is shut up and left in Ĭş'ra̤-el:

9 And I will make the house of Ā'hăb like the house of [k]Jĕr-o̤-bō'am the son of Nē'băt, and like the house of [l]Bā'a̤-shȧ the son of Ā-hī'jah:

10 [m]And the dogs shall eat Jĕz'e̤-bĕl in the portion of Jĕz're̤-el, and *there shall be* none to bury *her*. And he opened the door, and fled.

B. C. 891.

e 1 Ki. 19. 15.
f 1 Sam. 9. 7. ch. 5. 5.
g Josh. 9. 14. 1 Sam. 9. 9. ch. 1. 2.
2 in his hand.
3 and set it.
h Gen. 45. 2. Ps. 119. 136. Jer. 9. 1, 18. Luke 19. 41.
i ch. 10. 32. ch. 12. 17. Amos 1. 3.
j ch. 15. 16. Hos. 13. 16. Amos 1. 13.
k 1 Sam. 17. 43.
l 1 Ki. 19. 15.
m 2 Chr. 21. 3, 4.
4 reigned. Began to reign in consort with his father.
n 2 Chr. 21. 5.
o 2 Sam. 7. 13. 1 Ki. 11. 36. 2 Chr. 21. 7.
5 candle, or, lamp.
p Gen. 27. 40. ch. 3. 27. 2 Chr. 21. 8-10.
q 1 Ki. 22. 47.
6 And so fulfilled.
r Josh. 21. 13. 2 Chr. 21. 10.
7 called. Azariah, 2 Chr. 22. 6, and Jehoahaz, 2 Chr. 21. 17. 2 Chr. 25. 23.
s 2 Chr. 22. 2.
8 Or, granddaughter.
t 2 Chr. 22. 3, 4.
u ch. 9. 15.
9 wherewith the Syrians had wounded.
10 Ramoth.
v ch. 9. 16. 2 Chr. 22. 6.
11 wounded.

a 1 Ki. 20. 35. Jer. 1. 9, 10.
b ch. 4. 29. Jer. 1. 17.
c ch. 8. 28.
1 chamber in a chamber.
d 1 Ki. 19. 16.
e 1 Sam. 2. 7, 8. 2 Chr. 22. 7. Ps. 75. 6, 7. Ps. 83. 18. Jer. 27. 5. Dan. 2. 21.
f Ps. 58. 10, 11.
g 1 Ki. 18. 4.
h 1 Ki. 14. 10. Ps. 76. 8-10, 12. Ps. 110. 5.
i 1 Sam. 25. 22.
j Deut. 32. 36.
k 1 Ki. 14. 10.
l 1 Ki. 16. 3.
m verses 35-37. 1 Ki. 14. 10, 11. Jer. 15. 3.

11 ¶ Then Jē'hū came forth to the servants of his lord: and *one* said unto him, *Is* all well? wherefore came [n]this mad *fellow* to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they said, *It is* false; tell us now. And he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Īs̯'ra̯-el.

13 Then they hasted, and [o]took every man his garment, and put *it* under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jē'hū [2]is king.

14 So Jē'hū the son of Jĕ-hŏsh'a̯-phăt the son of Nĭm'shī conspired against Jō'ram. (Now Jō'ram had kept Rā'moth–gĭl'e̯-ăd, he and all Īs̯'ra̯-el, because of Hăz'a-el king of Sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ.

15 But [p]king [3]Jō'ram was returned to be healed in Jĕz're̯-el of the wounds which the Sy̆r'ĭ-ans̯ [4]had given him, when he fought with Hăz'a-el king of Sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ.) And Jē'hū said, If it be your minds, *then* [5]let none go forth *nor* escape out of the city to go to tell *it* in Jĕz're̯-el.

16 So Jē'hū rode in a chariot, and went to Jĕz're̯-el; for Jō'ram lay there. And Ā-ha̯-zī'ah king of Jū'dah was come down to see Jō'ram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Jĕz're̯-el, and he spied the company of Jē'hū as he came, and said, I see a company. And Jō'ram said, Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jē'hū said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jē'hū answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the [6]driving *is* like the driving of Jē'hū the son of Nĭm'shī; for he driveth [7]furiously.

21 And Jō'ram said, [8]Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And [q]Jō'ram king of Īs̯'ra̯-el and Ā-ha̯-zī'ah king of Jū'dah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out against Jē'hū, and [9]met him in the portion of Nā'bŏth the Jĕz're̯-el-īte.

22 And it came to pass, when Jō'ram saw Jē'hū, that he said, *Is it* peace, Jē'hū? And he answered, What peace, [r]so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jĕz'e̯-bĕl and her witchcrafts *are so* many?

23 And Jō'ram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ā-ha̯-zī'ah, *There is* treachery, O Ā-ha̯-zī'ah.

24 And Jē'hū [10]drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Jĕ-hō'ram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he [11]sunk down in his chariot.

25 Then said *Jē'hū* to Bĭd'kär his captain, Take up, *and* cast him in the portion of the field of Nā'bŏth the Jĕz're̯-el-īte: for remember how that, when I and thou rode together after Ā'hăb his father, [s]the LORD laid this burden upon him;

26 Surely I have seen yesterday the [12]blood of Nā'bŏth, and the blood of his sons, saith the LORD; and [t]I will requite thee in this [13]plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* cast him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ā-ha̯-zī'ah the king of Jū'dah saw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden house. And Jē'hū followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the chariot. *And they did so* at the going up to Gûr, which *is* by Ĭb'le̯-ăm. And he fled to [u]Mĕ-gĭd'dō, and died there.

28 And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jĕ-ru̯'sȧ-lĕm, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid.

29 And in the eleventh year of Jō'ram the son of Ā'hăb began Ā-ha̯-zī'ah to reign [14]over Jū'dah.

30 ¶ And when Jē'hū was come to Jĕz're̯-el, Jĕz'e̯-bĕl heard *of it;* [v]and she [15]painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Jē'hū entered in at the gate, she said, [w]*Had* Zĭm'rī peace, who slew his master?

32 And he lifted up his face to the window, and said, Who *is* on my side? who? And there looked out to him two *or* three [16]eunuchs.

33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down: and *some* of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go, see now [x]this cursed *woman*, and bury her: for [y]she *is* a king's daughter.

35 And they went to bury her: but they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, and the palms of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him. And he said, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he spake [17]by his servant Ē-lī'jah the Tĭsh'bīte, saying, [z]In the portion of Jĕz're̯-el shall dogs eat the flesh of Jĕz'e̯-bĕl:

37 And the carcase of Jĕz'e̯-bĕl shall be [a]as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jĕz're̯-el; *so* that they shall not say, This *is* Jĕz'e̯-bĕl.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Ahab's house extinguished.* 12 *Ahaziah's brethren slain.* 18 *Jehu destroys Baal-worship.* 32 *Oppression of Israel.*

AND Ā'hăb had seventy sons in Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ. And Jē'hū wrote letters, and sent to Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ, unto the [a]rulers of Jĕz're̯-el, to the elders, and to [1]them that brought up Ā'hăb's *children*, saying,

2 [b]Now as soon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your master's sons *are* with you, and *there are* with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour;

3 Look even out the best and meetest of your master's sons, and set *him* on his father's throne, and fight for your master's house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, [c]two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* over the house, and he that

B. C. 884.

[n] Jer. 29. 26. Hos. 9. 7. Mark 3. 21. John 10. 20. Acts 17. 18. 1 Cor. 4. 10. 2 Cor. 5. 13.
[o] Matt. 21. 7. Mark 11. 7, 8.
[2] reigneth.
[p] ch. 8. 29. 2 Chr. 22. 6.
[3] Jehoram.
[4] smote.
[5] let no escaper go, etc.
[6] Or, marching.
[7] in madness.
[8] Bind.
[q] ch. 8. 29. 2 Chr. 22. 7.
[9] found.
[r] 1 Ki. 16. 30–33. Isa. 47. 9, 11. Nah. 3. 4. Rev. 2. 20. Rev. 17. 1–5.
[10] filled his hand with a bow.
[11] bowed.
[s] 1 Ki. 21. 29. Jer. 23. 33–38. Nah. 1. 1. Matt. 11. 30.
[12] bloods.
[t] 1 Ki. 21. 19. Esth. 7. 10.
[13] Or, portion.
[u] Judg. 1. 27. 1 Ki. 9. 15. 2 Chr. 22. 9. Zech. 12. 11.
[14] as viceroy to his father in his sickness, 2 Chr. 21. 18. But in Joram's 12th year he began to reign alone, ch. 8. 25.
[v] Ezek. 23. 40.
[15] put her eyes in painting.
[w] 1 Ki. 16. 9–20.
[16] Or, chamberlains.
[x] Prov. 10. 7. Isa. 65. 15.
[y] 1 Ki. 16. 31.
[17] by the hand of.
[z] 1 Ki. 21. 23.
[a] Ps. 83. 10. Jer. 8. 2.

---

[a] Deut. 16. 18.
[1] nourishers.
[b] ch. 5. 6.
[c] ch. 9. 24, 27. Luke 14. 31.

was over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up *of the children*, sent to Jē'hū, saying, [d]We *are* thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any king: do thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye *be* [2]mine, and *if* ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your master's [e]sons, and come to me to Jĕz're̯-el by to morrow this time. Now the king's sons, *being* seventy persons, *were* with the great men of the city, which brought them up.

7 And it came to pass, when the letter came to them, that they took the king's sons, and [f]slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Jĕz're̯-el.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the king's sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the gate until the morning.

9 And it came to pass in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, [g]I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now that there shall [h]fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ā'hăb: for the LORD hath done *that* which he spake [3]by his servant Ē-lī'jah.

11 So Jē'hū slew all that remained of the house of Ā'hăb in Jĕz're̯-el, and all his great men, and his [4]kinsfolks, and his [i]priests, until he left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And he arose and departed, and came to Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ. *And* as he *was* at the [5]shearing house in the way,

13 [j]Jē'hū [6]met with the brethren of Ā-ha̯-zī'ah king of Jū'dah, and said, Who *are* ye? And they answered, We *are* the brethren of Ā-ha̯-zī'ah; and we go down [7]to salute the children of the king and the children of the queen.

14 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing house, *even* two and forty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he [8]lighted on [k]Jĕ-hŏn'a-dăb the son of [l]Rē'chăb *coming* to meet him: and he [9]saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Jĕ-hŏn'a-dăb answered, It is. If it be, [m]give *me* thine hand. And he gave *him* his hand; and he took him up to him into the chariot.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my [n]zeal for the LORD. So they made him ride in his chariot.

17 And when he came to Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ, [o]he slew all that remained unto Ā'hăb in Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ, till he had [p]destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, [q]which he spake to Ē-lī'jah.

18 ¶ And Jē'hū gathered all the people together, and said unto them, [r]Ā'hăb served Bā'al a little; *but* Jē'hū shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the [s]prophets of Bā'al, all his servants, and all his priests; let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice *to do* to Bā'al; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jē'hū did *it* in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Bā'al.

20 And Jē'hū said, [10]Proclaim a solemn assembly for Bā'al. And they proclaimed *it*.

21 And Jē'hū sent through all Ĭs̱'ra̯-el: and all the worshippers of Bā'al came, so that there was not a man left that came not. And they came into the [t]house of Bā'al; and the house of Bā'al was [11]full from one end to another.

22 And he said unto him that *was* over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Bā'al. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Jē'hū went, and Jĕ-hŏn'a-dăb the son of Rē'chăb, into the house of Bā'al, and said unto the worshippers of Bā'al, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Bā'al only.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt offerings, Jē'hū appointed fourscore men without, and said, *If* any of the men whom I have brought into your hands escape, *he that letteth him go*, [u]his life *shall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Jē'hū said to the guard and to the captains, Go in, *and* slay them; let none come forth. And they smote them with [12]the edge of the sword; and the guard and the captains cast *them* out, and went to the city of the house of Bā'al.

26 And they brought forth the [13]images out of the house of Bā'al, and burned them.

27 And they brake down the image of Bā'al, and brake down the house of Bā'al, [v]and made it a draught house unto this day.

28 Thus Jē'hū destroyed Bā'al out of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el.

29 ¶ Howbeit *from* the sins of Jĕr-o̯-bō'am the son of Nē'băt, who made Ĭs̱'ra̯-el to sin, Jē'hū departed not from after them, *to wit*, [w]the golden calves that *were* in Bĕth'–el, and that *were* in Dăn.

30 And the LORD said unto Jē'hū, Because thou hast done well in executing *that which is* right in mine eyes, *and* hast done unto the house of Ā'hăb according to all that *was* in mine heart, [x]thy children of the fourth *generation* shall sit on the throne of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el.

31 But Jē'hū [14]took no [y]heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el with all his heart: for he departed not from [z]the sins of Jĕr-o̯-bō'am, which made Ĭs̱'ra̯-el to sin.

32 ¶ In those days the LORD began [15]to cut Ĭs̱'ra̯-el short: and [a]Hăz'a-el smote them in all the coasts of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el;

33 From Jôr'da̯n [16]eastward, all the land of Gĭl'e̯-ăd, the Găd'ītes, and the Reu'ben-ītes, and the Mȧ-năs'sītes, from Ăr'ō-ēr, which *is* by the river Är'nŏn, [17]even [b]Gĭl'e̯-ăd and Bā'shăn.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jē'hū, and all that he did, and all his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el?

B. C. 884.

[d] Josh. 9. 11, 24, 25.
[2] for me.
[e] Ex. 20. 5. Job 21. 19.
[f] 1 Ki. 21. 21.
[g] ch. 9. 14, 24. Hos. 1. 4.
[h] 1 Sam. 3. 19. Ps. 33. 11. Isa. 14. 27. Matt. 24. 35. 1 Pet. 1. 25.
[3] by the hand of.
[4] Or, acquaintance.
[i] 1 Ki. 18. 19.
[5] house of shepherds binding sheep.
[j] ch. 8. 29.
[6] found.
[7] to the peace of, etc.
[8] found.
[k] Jer. 35. 6.
[l] 1 Chr. 2. 55.
[9] blessed.
[m] Ezra 10. 19.
[n] Prov. 27. 2. Matt. 6. 2. Rom. 10. 2.
[o] ch. 9. 8. 2 Chr. 22. 8.
[p] Job 18. 5–21. Job 31. 3. Ps. 34. 16. Ps. 145. 20. Prov. 2. 22. Prov. 10. 7, 29. Mal. 4. 1.
[q] 1 Ki. 21. 21.
[r] 1 Ki. 16. 31, 32.
[s] 1 Ki. 22. 6.
[10] Sanctify.
[t] 1 Ki. 16. 32.
[11] Or, so full, that they stood mouth to mouth.
[u] 1 Ki. 20. 39.
[12] the mouth.
[13] statues.
[v] Ezra 6. 11. Dan. 2. 5.
[w] Ex. 32. 4. 1 Ki. 12. 28, 29. Hos. 8. 5, 6.
[x] ch. 13. 1.
[14] observed not.
[y] Prov. 4. 23.
[z] Lev. 26. 14, 17. Deut. 28. 15. 1 Ki. 12. 30. 1 Ki. 13. 34.
[15] to cut off the ends.
[a] ch. 8. 12. ch. 13. 22.
[16] toward the rising of the sun.
[17] Or, even to Gilead and Bashan.
[b] Amos 1. 3.

35 And Jē′hū slept with his fathers: and they buried him in Sȧ-mā′rĭ-ȧ. And Jĕ-hō′a-hăz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And [18]the time that Jē′hū reigned over Ĭṣ′ra̤-el in Sȧ-mā′rĭ-ȧ *was* twenty and eight years.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Massacre by Athaliah. 2 Joash saved. 12 He becomes king. 20 Athaliah slain.

AND when [a]Ăth-a̤-lī′ah [b]the mother of Ā-ha̤-zī′ah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the [1]seed royal.

2 But [2]Jĕ-hŏsh′e-bȧ, the daughter of king Jō′ram, sister of Ā-ha̤-zī′ah, took [3]Jō′ăsh the son of Ā-ha̤-zī′ah, and stole him from among the king's sons *which were* slain; and they hid him, *even* him and his nurse, in the bedchamber from Ăth-a̤-lī′ah, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD six years. And Ăth-a̤-lī′ah did [c]reign over the land.

4 ¶ And [d]the seventh year Jĕ-hoi′a-dȧ sent and fetched the rulers over hundreds, with the captains and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the king's son.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This *is* the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you that enter in [e]on the sabbath shall even be keepers of the watch of the king's house;

6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate of Sûr; and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house, [4]that it be not broken down.

7 And two [5]parts of all you that go forth on the sabbath, even they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

8 And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain: and be ye with the king as he goeth out and as he cometh in.

9 [f]And the captains over the hundreds did according to all *things* that Jĕ-hoi′a-dȧ the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jĕ-hoi′a-dȧ the priest.

10 And to the captains over hundreds did the priest give king Dā′vid's [g]spears and shields, that *were* in the temple of the LORD.

11 And the guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right [6]corner of the temple to the left corner of the temple, *along* by the altar and the temple.

12 And he brought forth the king's son, and put the crown upon him, and *gave him* the [h]testimony; and they made him king, and anointed him; and they clapped their hands, and said, [7]God save the king.

13 ¶ [i]And when Ăth-a̤-lī′ah heard the noise of the guard *and* of the people, she came to the people into the temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by [j]a pillar, as the manner *was*, and the princes and the trumpeters by the king, and [k]all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew with trumpets: and Ăth-a̤-lī′ah rent her clothes, and cried, [l]Treason, Treason.

15 But Jĕ-hoi′a-dȧ the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges: and him that followeth her kill with the sword. For the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her; and she went by the way by the which the horses came into the king's house: [m]and there was she slain.

17 ¶ And Jĕ-hoi′a-dȧ made [n]a covenant between the LORD and the king and the people, that they should be the LORD'S people; [o]between the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the [p]house of Bā′al, and brake it down; his altars and his images [q]brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Măt′tan the priest of Bā′al before the altars. And [r]the priest appointed [8]officers over the house of the LORD.

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land; and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the king's house. And he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all [s]the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was in quiet: and they slew Ăth-a̤-lī′ah with the sword *beside* the king's house.

21 Seven years old *was* Jĕ-hō′ash when he began to reign.

CHAPTER 12.

1 Jehoash's reign. 4 He repairs the temple. 17 His presents to Hazael. 19 Servants slay Jehoash.

IN the seventh year of Jē′hū Jĕ-hō′ash [a]began to reign; and forty years reigned he in Jĕ-ru̇′sȧ-lĕm. And his mother's name *was* Zĭb′ĭ-ah of Bē′er-shē′bȧ.

2 And Jĕ-hō′ash did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD all his days wherein Jĕ-hoi′a-dȧ the priest instructed him.

3 But [b]the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Jĕ-hō′ash said to the priests, [c]All the money of the [1]dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, *even* the [d]money of every one that passeth *the account*, [2]the money that every man is set at, *and* all the money that [3]cometh into any man's heart to bring into the house of the LORD,

5 Let the priests take *it* to them, every man of his acquaintance: and let them repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found.

6 But it was *so, that* [4]in the three and twentieth year of king Jĕ-hō′ash [e]the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

B. C. 878.

[18] the days were.

[a] 2 Chr. 22. 10.
[b] ch. 8. 26.
[1] seed of the kingdom.
[2] 2 Chr. 22. 11, Jehoshabeath.
[3] Or, Jehoash.
[c] 2 Chr. 22. 12. Ps. 12. 8.
[d] 2 Chr. 23. 1.
[e] 1 Chr. 9. 25.
[4] Or, from breaking up.
[5] bands, or, companies.
[f] 2 Chr. 23. 8.
[g] 1 Sam. 21. 9. 2 Sam. 8. 7. 1 Chr. 26. 26, 27.
[6] shoulder.
[h] Ex. 25. 16. Deut. 17. 14. Ps. 19. 7. Isa. 8. 16.
[7] Let the king live.
[i] 2 Chr. 23. 12.
[j] ch. 23. 3.
[k] Prov. 29. 2. Matt. 21. 9. Luke 19. 37. Rev. 19. 1-7.
[l] 1 Ki. 18. 17, 18. ch. 9. 23.
[m] Gen. 9. 6. Ex. 21. 12, 14. Lev. 24. 17. Num. 35. 30, 31. Prov. 11. 31. Isa. 3. 11. Matt. 26. 52. Jas. 2. 13. Rev. 13. 10.
[n] Deut. 5. 2, 3. Jer. 11. 3, 6.
[o] 1 Sam. 10. 25.
[p] ch. 10. 26. 2 Chr. 23. 17.
[q] Ex. 32. 20. Deut. 7. 5. Judg. 6. 25, 28. 2 Chr. 23. 17.
[r] 2 Chr. 23. 18.
[8] offices.
[s] Prov. 11. 10.

[a] 2 Chr. 24. 1.
[b] 1 Ki. 15. 14. ch. 14. 4.
[c] ch. 22. 4.
[1] holinesses, or, holy things.
[d] Ex. 30. 13.
[2] the money of the souls of his estimation.
[3] ascendeth upon the heart of a man.
[4] twentieth year and third year.
[e] 2 Chr. 24. 5.

7 Then king Jė-hō'ash called for Jė-hoi'a-dȧ the priest, and the *other* priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no *more* money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no *more* money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jė-hoi'a-dȧ the priest took [f]a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the [5]door put therein all the money *that was* brought into the house of the LORD.

10 And it was *so*, when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the king's [6]scribe and the high priest came up, and they [7]put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they [8]laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD,

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that [9]was laid out for the house to repair *it*.

13 Howbeit there were not made for the house of the LORD bowls of silver, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money *that was* brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt [g]faithfully.

16 [h]The trespass money and sin money was not brought into the house of the LORD: [i]it was the priests'.

17 ¶ Then [j]Hăz'a-el king of Sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ went up, and fought against Găth, and took it: and Hăz'a-el set his face to go up to Jė-ru̯'sȧ-lĕm.

18 And Jė-hō'ash king of Jū'dah [k]took all the hallowed things that Jė-hŏsh'a̯-phăt, and Jė-hō'ram, and Ā-ha̯-zī'ah, his fathers, kings of Jū'dah, had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold *that was* found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the king's house, and sent *it* to Hăz'a-el king of Sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ: and he [10]went away from Jė-ru̯'sȧ-lĕm.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Jō'ăsh, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

20 And his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Jō'ăsh in [11]the house of Mĭl'lō, which goeth down to Sĭl'lȧ.

21 For [l]Jŏz'a̯-chär the son of Shĭm'e̯-ăth, and Jė-hŏz'a-băd the son of [12]Shō'mer, his servants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid: and [m]Ăm-a̯-zī'ah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Jehoahaz's reign. 10 Joash as king. 14 Elisha's dying prophecy. 20 Invasion of the Moabites.

IN [1]the three and twentieth year of Jō'ăsh the son of Ā-ha̯-zī'ah king of Jū'dah Jė-hō'a-hăz the son of Jē'hū began to reign over Ĭs̱'ra̯-el in Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ, *and reigned* seventeen years.

2 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, and [2]followed the sins of Jĕr-o̯-bō'am the son of Nē'băt, which made Ĭs̱'ra̯-el to sin; he departed not therefrom.

3 ¶ And [a]the anger of the LORD was kindled against Ĭs̱'ra̯-el, and he delivered them into the hand of [b]Hăz'a-el king of Sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ, and into the hand of Bĕn–hā'dăd the son of Hăz'a-el, all *their* days.

4 And Jė-hō'a-hăz [c]besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for [d]he saw the oppression of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el, because the king of Sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ oppressed them.

5 ([e]And the LORD gave Ĭs̱'ra̯-el a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Sy̆r'ĭ-ans̱: and the children of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el dwelt in their tents, [3]as beforetime.

6 Nevertheless they departed not from the sins of the house of Jĕr-o̯-bō'am, who made Ĭs̱'ra̯-el sin, *but* [4]walked therein: [f]and there [5]remained the grove also in Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ.)

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jė-hō'a-hăz but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ had destroyed them, [g]and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jė-hō'a-hăz, and all that he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el?

9 And Jė-hō'a-hăz slept with his fathers; and they buried him in Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ: and Jō'ăsh his son reigned in his stead.[6]

10 ¶ In the thirty and seventh year of Jō'ăsh king of Jū'dah began [7]Jė-hō'ash the son of Jė-hō'a-hăz to reign over Ĭs̱'ra̯-el in Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ, *and reigned* sixteen years.

11 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sins of Jĕr-o̯-bō'am the son of Nē'băt, who made Ĭs̱'ra̯-el sin: *but* he walked therein.

12 [h]And the rest of the acts of Jō'ăsh, and all that he did, and [i]his might wherewith he fought against Ăm-a̯-zī'ah king of Jū'dah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el?

13 And Jō'ăsh slept with his fathers; and Jĕr-o̯-bō'am sat upon his throne: and Jō'ăsh was buried in Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ with the kings of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el.

14 ¶ Now Ē-lī'shȧ was fallen sick of his sickness whereof he died. And Jō'ăsh the king of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father, [j]the chariot of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Ē-lī'shȧ said unto him, Take bow and arrows. And he took unto him bow and arrows.

16 And he said to the king of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el, [8]Put thine hand upon the bow. And he put his hand *upon it*: and Ē-lī'shȧ put his [k]hands upon the king's hands.

B. C. 856.

[f] Luke 21. 1.
[5] threshold.
[6] Or, secretary.
[7] bound up.
[8] brought it forth.
[9] went forth.
[g] 2 Chr. 34. 12. Matt. 24. 45. 1 Cor. 4. 2.
[h] Lev. 5. 15. Num. 5. 8–10.
[i] Lev. 7. 7. Num. 18. 9.
[j] ch. 8. 12.
[k] 1 Ki. 15. 18. ch. 16. 8. 2 Chr. 16. 2.
[10] went up.
[11] Or, Beth-millo.
[l] 2 Chr. 24. 26, Zabad.
[12] Or, Shimrith.
[m] 2 Chr. 24. 27.

---

[1] the twentieth year and third year.
[2] walked after.
[a] Lev. 26. 17. Deut. 4. 23, 24. Deut. 6. 13. Deut. 7. 4. Judg. 2. 14. Ps. 7. 11. Isa. 10. 5, 6. Nah. 1. 3–6.
[b] ch. 8. 12.
[c] Num. 21. 7. Judg. 6. 6–8. Ps. 78. 34. Jer. 2. 27.
[d] Ex. 3. 7. ch. 14. 26. Prov. 15. 3.
[e] ch. 14. 25, 27. Luke 2. 11.
[3] as yesterday, and third day.
[4] he walked.
[f] 1 Ki. 16. 33.
[5] stood.
[g] Amos 1. 3.
[6] Alone.
[7] In consort with his father.
[h] ch. 14. 15.
[i] ch. 14. 9. 2 Chr. 25. 17.
[j] ch. 2. 12.
[8] Make thine hand to ride.
[k] Gen. 49. 24.

17 And he said, Open the window eastward. And he opened *it*. Then Ē-lī'shȧ said, Shoot. And he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORD'S deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ: for thou shalt smite the Sȳr'ĭ-ans̯ in [l] Ā'phek, till thou have consumed *them*.

18 And he said, Take the arrows. And he took *them*. And he said unto the king of Ĭs̯'ra̯-el, [m] Smite upon the ground. And he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times; then hadst thou smitten Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ till thou hadst consumed *it*: whereas now thou shalt smite Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ *but* thrice.

20 ¶ And [9] Ē-lī'shȧ died, and they buried him. And [n] the bands of the Mō'ab-ītes invaded the land at the coming in of the year.

21 And it came to pass, as they were burying a man, that, behold, they spied a band *of men;* and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Ē-lī'shȧ: and when the man [10] was let down, and touched the bones of Ē-lī'shȧ, he [o] revived, and stood up on his feet.

22 ¶ But [p] Hăz'a-el king of Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ oppressed Ĭs̯'ra̯-el all the days of Jė-hō'a-hăz.

23 [q] And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and [r] had respect unto them, [s] because of his covenant with Ā'brȧ-hăm, Ī's̯aac, and Jā'co̯b, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his [11] presence as yet.

24 So Hăz'a-el king of Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ died; and Bĕn–hā'dăd his son reigned in his stead.

25 And Jė-hō'ash the son of Jė-hō'a-hăz [12] took again out of the hand of Bĕn–hā'dăd the son of Hăz'a-el the cities, which he had taken out of the hand of Jė-hō'a-hăz his father by war. [t] Three times did Jō'ăsh beat him, and recovered the cities of Ĭs̯'ra̯-el.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *Amaziah's reign.* 8 *Jehoash defeats him.* 14 *The temple spoiled.* 17 *Amaziah slain.*

IN [a] the second year of Jō'ăsh son of Jė-hō'a-hăz king of Ĭs̯'ra̯-el reigned [b] Ăm-a̯-zī'ah the son of Jō'ăsh king of Jū'dah.

2 He was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and reigned twenty and nine years in Jė-ru̯'sȧ-lĕm. And his mother's name *was* Jė-hō-ăd'dan of Jė-ru̯'sȧ-lĕm.

3 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like Dā'vid his father: he did according to all things as Jō'ăsh his father did.

4 [c] Howbeit the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to pass, as soon as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his servants [d] which had slain the king his father.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not: according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Mō's̯es̯, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, [e] The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

B. C. 839.

l 1 Ki. 20. 26.
m Ex. 17. 11.
9 He prophesied about sixty years.
n ch. 24. 2.
10 went down.
o ch. 4. 35. Matt. 27. 52. John 5. 25, 28, 29.
p ch. 8. 12.
q Ex. 33. 19. ch. 14. 27. Neh. 9. 31. Isa. 30. 18, 19. Jer. 12. 15. Lam. 3. 32.
r Ex. 2. 24, 25.
s Ex. 32. 13. Mic. 7. 20. Luke 1. 54, 55, 72, 73.
11 face.
12 returned and took.
t verses 18, 19.

a ch. 13. 10.
b 2 Chr. 25. 1.
c ch. 12. 3. 1 Ki. 15. 14.
d ch. 12. 20.
e Deut. 24. 16.
f 2 Chr. 25. 11.
g 2 Sam. 8. 13. Ps. 60, title.
1 Or, The rock.
h Josh. 15. 38.
i 2 Chr. 25. 17, 18.
j Prov. 17. 14.
k Judg. 9. 8.
l 1 Ki. 4. 33.
m 2 Chr. 32. 25. Ezek. 28. 2, 17. Hab. 2. 4.
2 at thy house.
n 2 Chr. 35. 21. Prov. 26. 17.
o Josh. 21. 16.
3 was smitten.
p 2 Chr. 25. 23. Neh. 8. 16.
q Jer. 31. 38. Zech. 14. 10.
r ch. 24. 13.
s ch. 13. 12.
t 2 Chr. 25. 25.
u ch. 12. 20, 21. 2 Chr. 25. 27.
v Josh. 10. 31.
w ch. 15. 13. 2 Chr. 26. 1, Uzziah.
x Deut. 2. 8. 1 Ki. 9. 26. ch. 16. 6. It was a port on the Red Sea.
4 Now he begins to reign alone.

7 [f] He slew of Ē'dom in [g] the valley of salt ten thousand, and took [1] Sē'lah by war, and called the name of it [h] Jŏk'the̯-el unto this day.

8 ¶ [i] Then Ăm-a̯-zī'ah sent messengers to Jė-hō'ash, the son of Jė-hō'a-hăz son of Jē'hū, king of Ĭs̯'ra̯-el, saying, [j] Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Jė-hō'ash the king of Ĭs̯'ra̯-el sent to Ăm-a̯-zī'ah king of Jū'dah, saying, [k] The thistle that *was* in Lĕb'a̯-non sent to the [l] cedar that *was* in Lĕb'a̯-non, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that *was* in Lĕb'a̯-non, and trode down the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Ē'dom, and [m] thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory *of this*, and tarry [2] at home: for why shouldest thou [n] meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou, and Jū'dah with thee?

11 But Ăm-a̯-zī'ah would not hear. Therefore Jė-hō'ash king of Ĭs̯'ra̯-el went up; and he and Ăm-a̯-zī'ah king of Jū'dah looked one another in the face at [o] Bĕth–shē'mĕsh, which *belongeth* to Jū'dah.

12 And Jū'dah [3] was put to the worse before Ĭs̯'ra̯-el; and they fled every man to their tents.

13 And Jė-hō'ash king of Ĭs̯'ra̯-el took Ăm-a̯-zī'ah king of Jū'dah, the son of Jė-hō'ash the son of Ā-ha̯-zī'ah, at Bĕth–shē'mĕsh, and came to Jė-ru̯'sȧ-lĕm, and brake down the wall of Jė-ru̯'sȧ-lĕm from [p] the gate of Ē'phrȧ-ĭm unto [q] the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

14 And he took all [r] the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and hostages, and returned to Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ.

15 ¶ [s] Now the rest of the acts of Jė-hō'ash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Ăm-a̯-zī'ah king of Jū'dah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Ĭs̯'ra̯-el?

16 And Jė-hō'ash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ with the kings of Ĭs̯'ra̯-el; and Jĕr-o̯-bō'am his son reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ [t] And Ăm-a̯-zī'ah the son of Jō'ăsh king of Jū'dah lived after the death of Jė-hō'ash son of Jė-hō'a-hăz king of Ĭs̯'ra̯-el fifteen years.

18 And the rest of the acts of Ăm-a̯-zī'ah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

19 Now [u] they made a conspiracy against him in Jė-ru̯'sȧ-lĕm: and he fled to [v] Lā'chish; but they sent after him to Lā'chish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses: and he was buried at Jė-ru̯'sȧ-lĕm with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid.

21 ¶ And all the people of Jū'dah took [w] Ăz-a̯-rī'ah, which *was* sixteen years old, and made him king instead of his father Ăm-a̯-zī'ah.

22 He built [x] Ē'lăth, and restored it to Jū'dah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the [4] fifteenth year of Ăm-a̯-zī'ah the son of Jō'ăsh king of Jū'dah Jĕr-o̯-bō'am the son of Jō'ăsh king of Ĭs̯'ra̯-el began to reign in Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ, *and reigned* forty and one years.

24 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of

the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Jĕr-o̯-bō'am the son of Nē'băt, who made Ĭş'ra̯-el to sin.

25 He restored the coast of Ĭş'ra̯-el [y]from the entering of Hā'math unto [z]the sea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Ĭş'ra̯-el, which he spake by the hand of his servant [a]Jō'nah, the son of Ā-mĭt'ta̯-ī, the prophet, which *was* of [b]Găth-hē'phĕr.

26 For the LORD [c]saw the affliction of Ĭş'ra̯-el, *that it was* very bitter: for [d]*there was* not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Ĭş'ra̯-el.

27 [e]And the LORD said not that he would blot out the name of Ĭş'ra̯-el from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jĕr-o̯-bō'am the son of Jō'ăsh.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jĕr-o̯-bō'am, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Dȧ-măs'cus, and Hā'math, [f]*which belonged* to Jū'dah, for Ĭş'ra̯-el, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Ĭş'ra̯-el?

29 And Jĕr-o̯-bō'am slept with his fathers, *even* with the kings of Ĭş'ra̯-el; and [5]Zăch-a̯-rī'ah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *Azariah's long reign.* 7 *Israel's frequent kings.* 13 *Menahem slays Shallum.* 29 *Assyrian domination begun.*

IN the [1]twenty and seventh year of Jĕr-o̯-bō'am king of Ĭş'ra̯-el began [a]Ăz-a̯-rī'ah son of Ăm-a̯-zī'ah king of Jū'dah to reign.

2 Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two and fifty years in Jē-ru̯'sȧ-lĕm. And his mother's name *was* Jĕch-o̯-lī'ah of Jē-ru̯'sȧ-lĕm.

3 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Ăm-a̯-zī'ah had done;

4 [b]Save that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD [c]smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and [d]dwelt in a several house. And Jō'tham the king's son *was* over the house, judging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Ăz-a̯-rī'ah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

7 So Ăz-a̯-rī'ah slept with his fathers; and [e]they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid: and Jō'tham his son reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth year of Ăz-a̯-rī'ah king of Jū'dah did Zăch-a̯-rī'ah the son of Jĕr-o̯-bō'am reign over Ĭş'ra̯-el in Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ six months.

9 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jĕr-o̯-bō'am the son of Nē'băt, who made Ĭş'ra̯-el to sin.

10 And Shăl'lum the son of Jā'besh conspired against him, and [f]smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the acts of Zăch-a̯-rī'ah, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Ĭş'ra̯-el.

12 This *was* [g]the word of the LORD which he spake unto Jē'hū, saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Ĭş'ra̯-el unto the fourth *generation*. And so it came to pass.

13 ¶ Shăl'lum the son of Jā'besh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth year of [h]Ūz-zī'ah king of Jū'dah; and he reigned [2]a full month in Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ.

14 For Mĕn'a-hĕm the son of Gā'dī went up from [i]Tĭr'zah, and came to Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ, and smote Shăl'lum the son of Jā'besh in Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shăl'lum, and his conspiracy which he made, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Ĭş'ra̯-el.

16 ¶ Then Mĕn'a-hĕm smote [j]Tĭph'sah, and all that *were* therein, and the coasts thereof from Tĭr'zah: because they opened not *to him*, therefore he smote *it*: *and* all [k]the women therein that were with child he ripped up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth year of Ăz-a̯-rī'ah king of Jū'dah began Mĕn'a-hĕm the son of Gā'dī to reign over Ĭş'ra̯-el, *and reigned* ten years in Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ.

18 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his days from the sins of Jĕr-o̯-bō'am the son of Nē'băt, who made Ĭş'ra̯-el to sin.

19 *And* [l]Pŭl the king of Ăs-sȳr'ĭ-ȧ came against the land: and Mĕn'a-hĕm gave Pŭl a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him to [m]confirm the kingdom in his hand.

20 And Mĕn'a-hĕm [3]exacted the money of Ĭş'ra̯-el, *even* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Ăs-sȳr'ĭ-ȧ. So the king of Ăs-sȳr'ĭ-ȧ turned back, and stayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Mĕn'a-hĕm, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Ĭş'ra̯-el?

22 And Mĕn'a-hĕm slept with his fathers; and Pĕk-a̯-hī'ah his son reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth year of Ăz-a̯-rī'ah king of Jū'dah Pĕk-a̯-hī'ah the son of Mĕn'a-hĕm began to reign over Ĭş'ra̯-el in Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ, *and reigned* [n]two years.

24 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jĕr-o̯-bō'am the son of Nē'băt, who made Ĭş'ra̯-el to sin.

25 But Pē'kah the son of Rĕm-a̯-lī'ah, a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ, in the palace of the king's house, with Är'gŏb and Ā-rī'eh, and with him fifty men of the Gĭl'e̯-ăd-ītes: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pĕk-a̯-hī'ah, and all that he did, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Ĭş'ra̯-el.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth year of Ăz-a̯-rī'ah king of Jū'dah [o]Pē'kah the son of Rĕm-a̯-lī'ah began to reign over Ĭş'ra̯-el in Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ, *and reigned* twenty years.

B. C. 765.

[y] Num. 13. 21. Ezek. 47. 16–18. Amos 6. 14.
[z] Deut. 3. 17.
[a] Jon. 1. 1. Matt. 12. 39.
[b] Josh. 19. 13.
[c] Ex. 3. 7, 9. ch. 13. 4.
[d] Deut. 32. 36.
[e] ch. 13. 5.
[f] 2 Sam. 8. 6.
[5] After an interregnum of 11 years.

---

[1] This is the 27th year of Jeroboam's partnership in the kingdom with his father, who made him consort at his going to the Syrian wars. It is the 16th year of Jeroboam's monarchy.
[a] ch. 14. 21.
[b] ch. 12. 3.
[c] 2 Chr. 26. 19.
[d] Lev. 13. 46.
[e] 2 Chr. 26. 23.
[f] As prophesied, Hos. 1. 4. Amos 7. 9. Job 20. 4–29. Job 27. 13–23. Job 31. 2, 3. Ps. 1. 4. Ps. 37. 37. Ps. 52. 3, 5. Prov. 2. 22.
[g] ch. 10. 30. Job 23. 13. Ps. 33. 11. Ps. 119. 89. Isa. 14. 27. Matt. 24. 35. 1 Pet. 1. 25.
[h] verse 1, Azariah. 2 Chr. 26. 1. Matt. 1. 8, Ozias.
[2] a month of days.
[i] Josh. 12. 24. Song 6. 4.
[j] 1 Ki. 4. 24.
[k] ch. 8. 12. 2 Chr. 36. 17. Isa. 13. 16, 18.
[l] 1 Chr. 5. 26. Isa. 9. 1.
[m] ch. 14. 5.
[3] caused to come forth.
[n] 1 Ki. 15. 25. Job 20. 5.
[o] 2 Chr. 28. 6. Isa. 7. 1.

28 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jĕr-o̤-bō'am the son of Nē'băt, who made Ĭs'ra̤-el to sin.

29 In the days of Pē'kah king of Ĭs'ra̤-el [p]came Tĭg'lath–pĭ-lē'ser king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ, and took [q]Ī'jon, and Ā'bĕl–bĕth–mā'a̤-chah, and Jȧ-nō'ah, and Kē'desh, and Hā'zôr, and Gĭl'e̤-ăd, and Găl'ĭ-lee, all the land of Năph'ta̤-lī, and carried them captive to Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ.

30 And Hō-shē'ȧ the son of Ē'lah made a conspiracy against Pē'kah the son of Rĕm-a̤-lī'ah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned [4]in his stead, [5]in the twentieth year of Jō'tham the son of Ŭz-zī'ah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pē'kah, and all that he did, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Ĭs'ra̤-el.

32 ¶ In the second year of Pē'kah the son of Rĕm-a̤-lī'ah king of Ĭs'ra̤-el began [r]Jō'tham the son of Ŭz-zī'ah king of Jū'dah to reign.

33 Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jē-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm. And his mother's name *was* Jē-rṳ'shȧ, the daughter of Zā'dŏk.

34 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Ŭz-zī'ah had done.

35 ¶ [s]Howbeit the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burned incense still in the high places. [t]He built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jō'tham, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

37 [u]In those days the LORD began to send against Jū'dah [v]Rē'zin the king of Sўr'ĭ-ȧ, and Pē'kah the son of Rĕm-a̤-lī'ah.

38 And Jō'tham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid his father: and Ā'hăz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Reign of Ahaz.* 10 *His strange altar and idolatry.* 17 *The temple spoiled.* 19 *Hezekiah succeeds him.*

IN the seventeenth year of Pē'kah the son of Rĕm-a̤-lī'ah [a]Ā'hăz the son of Jō'tham king of Jū'dah began to reign.

2 Twenty years old *was* Ā'hăz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jē-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm, and did not *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD his God, like Dā'vid his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Ĭs'ra̤-el, yea, [b]and made his son to pass through the fire, according to the [c]abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Ĭs'ra̤-el.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and [d]on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 ¶ [e]Then Rē'zin king of Sўr'ĭ-ȧ and Pē'kah son of Rĕm-a̤-lī'ah king of Ĭs'ra̤-el came up to Jē-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm to war: and they besieged Ā'hăz, but could not overcome *him*.

6 At that time Rē'zin king of Sўr'ĭ-ȧ [f]recovered Ē'lath to Sўr'ĭ-ȧ, and drave the Jews from [1]Ē'lath: and the Sўr'ĭ-ans came to Ē'lath, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Ā'hăz sent messengers [g]to [2]Tĭg'lath–pĭ-lē'ser king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ, saying, I *am* thy servant and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Sўr'ĭ-ȧ, and out of the hand of the king of Ĭs'ra̤-el, which rise up against me.

8 And Ā'hăz [h]took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and sent *it for* a present to the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ.

9 And the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ hearkened unto him: for the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ went up against [3]Dȧ-măs'cus, and [i]took it, and carried *the people of* it captive to [4]Kīr, and slew Rē'zin.

10 ¶ And king Ā'hăz went to Dȧ-măs'cus to meet Tĭg'lath–pĭ-lē'ser king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ, and saw an altar that *was* at Dȧ-măs'cus: and king Ā'hăz sent to U-rī'jah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And U-rī'jah the priest built an altar according to all that king Ā'hăz had sent from Dȧ-măs'cus: so U-rī'jah the priest made *it* against king Ā'hăz came from Dȧ-măs'cus.

12 And when the king was come from Dȧ-măs'cus, the king saw the altar: and [j]the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering and his meat offering, and poured his drink offering, and sprinkled the blood of [5]his peace offerings, upon the altar.

14 And he brought also [k]the brasen altar, which *was* before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north side of the altar.

15 And king Ā'hăz commanded U-rī'jah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn [l]the morning burnt offering, and the evening meat offering, and the king's burnt sacrifice, and his meat offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meat offering, and their drink offerings; and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brasen altar shall be for me [m]to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did U-rī'jah the priest, according to all that king Ā'hăz commanded.

17 ¶ [n]And king Ā'hăz cut off [o]the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them; and took down [p]the sea from off the brasen oxen that *were* under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones.

18 And the covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the king's entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD for the king of Ăs-sўr'ĭ-ȧ.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ā'hăz which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

20 And Ā'hăz slept with his fathers, and [q]was buried with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid: and Hĕz-e-kī'ah his son reigned in his stead.

B. C. 742.

p 1 Chr. 5. 26. Isa. 9. 1.
q 1 Ki. 15. 20.
4 After an anarchy for some years.
5 In the fourth year of Ahaz, in the 20th year after Jotham had begun to reign.
r 1 Chr. 3. 12. Matt. 1. 9.
s verse 4.
t 2 Chr. 27. 3.
u ch. 10. 32. 2 Chr. 28. 6. At the end of Jotham's reign.
v 2 Chr. 28. 5, 6. Isa. 7. 1.

---

a 2 Chr. 28. 1.
b Lev. 18. 21. Deut. 18. 10. ch. 17. 17. 2 Chr. 28. 3. Ps. 106. 37. Jer. 7. 31. Ezek. 16. 20.
c Deut. 12. 31. ch. 21. 2, 11. 2 Chr. 33. 2.
d Isa. 57. 5–7. Jer. 17. 2.
e Isa. 7. 1.
f ch. 14. 22.
1 Eloth.
g ch. 15. 29.
2 Tilgath-pileser, 1 Chr. 5. 26. 2 Chr. 28. 20, Tilgath-pilneser.
h ch. 12. 18.
3 Dammesek.
i Foretold, Amos 1. 5.
4 That is, Media.
j 2 Chr. 26. 16, 19.
5 which were his.
k Ex. 40. 6, 29. 2 Chr. 4. 1.
l Ex. 29. 39, 40, 41.
m Gen. 44. 5. 2 Chr. 33. 6. Isa. 2. 6. Hos. 4. 12.
n 2 Chr. 28. 24.
o 1 Ki. 7. 27.
p ch. 25. 13–16. 2 Chr. 4. 15.
q ch. 21. 18–26. 2 Chr. 28. 27.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *Hoshea's reign.* 5 *The Assyrians capture Samaria.* 24 *Assyrian colonists sent.*

IN the twelfth year of Ā'hăz king of Jū'dah began [a]Hȯ-shē'ȧ the son of Ē'lah to reign in Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ over Ĭş'ra̭-el nine years.

2 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Ĭş'ra̭-el that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came up [b]Shăl-ma̭n-ē'şer king of Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ; and Hȯ-shē'ȧ became his servant, and [1]gave him [2]presents.

4 And the king of Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ found conspiracy in Hȯ-shē'ȧ: for he had sent messengers to Sō king of Ē'ġy̆pt, and brought no present to the king of Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ, as *he had done* year by year: therefore the king of Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ shut him up, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then [c]the king of Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ came up throughout all the land, and went up to Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ, and besieged it three years.

6 ¶ [d]In the ninth year of Hȯ-shē'ȧ the king of Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ took Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ, and [e]carried Ĭş'ra̭-el away into Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ, [f]and placed them in Hā'lah and in Hā'bôr *by* the river of Gō'zan, and in the cities of the Mēdeş.

7 For *so* it was, that the children of Ĭş'ra̭-el had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, from under the hand of Phā'raōh king of Ē'ġy̆pt, and had feared other gods,

8 And [g]walked in the statutes of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Ĭş'ra̭-el, and of the kings of Ĭş'ra̭-el, which they had made.

9 And the children of Ĭş'ra̭-el did secretly [h]*those* things that *were* not right against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, [i]from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

10 [j]And they set them up [3]images and [k]groves [l]in every high hill, and under every green tree:

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as *did* the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger:

12 For they served idols, [m]whereof the LORD had said unto them, [n]Ye shall not do this thing.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Ĭş'ra̭-el, and against Jū'dah, [4]by all the prophets, *and by* all [o]the seers, saying, [p]Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments *and* my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

14 Notwithstanding they would not hear, but [q]hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the LORD their God.

15 And they rejected his statutes, [r]and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them; and they followed [s]vanity, and [t]became vain, and went after the heathen that *were* round about them, *concerning* whom the LORD had charged them, that they should [u]not do like them.

16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and [v]made them molten images, *even* two calves, [w]and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, [x]and served Bā'al.

17 [y]And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and [z]used divination and enchantments, and [a]sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Ĭş'ra̭-el, and removed them out of his sight: there was none left [b]but the tribe of Jū'dah only.

19 Also [c]Jū'dah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Ĭş'ra̭-el which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the seed of Ĭş'ra̭-el, and afflicted them, and [d]delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For [e]he rent Ĭş'ra̭-el from the house of Dā'vid; and [f]they made Jĕr-o̤-bō'am the son of Nē'băt king: and Jĕr-o̤-bō'am drave Ĭş'ra̭-el from following the LORD, and made them sin a great sin.

22 For the children of Ĭş'ra̭-el walked in all the sins of Jĕr-o̤-bō'am which he did; they departed not from them;

23 Until the LORD removed Ĭş'ra̭-el out of his sight, [g]as he had said by all his servants the prophets. So was Ĭş'ra̭-el carried away out of their own land to Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ unto this day.

24 ¶ [h]And the king of Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ brought *men* from Băb'y̆-lon, and from Cū'thah, and from [i]Ā'vȧ, and from Hā'math, and from Sĕph-ar-vā'im, and placed *them* in the cities of Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ instead of the children of Ĭş'ra̭-el: and they possessed Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And *so* it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* [j]they feared not the LORD: therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew *some* of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and, behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ commanded, saying, Carry thither one of [k]the priests whom ye brought from thence; and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ came and dwelt in Bĕth'–el, and taught them how they should fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit every nation made gods of their own, and put *them* in the houses of the high places which the Sȧ-măr'ĭ-tanş had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Băb'y̆-lon made Sŭc'coth–bē'noth, and the men of Cŭth made Nẽr'gal, and the men of Hā'math made Ăsh'ĭ-mȧ,

B. C. 726.

a After an interregnum. ch. 15. 30.
b ch. 18. 9.
1 rendered.
2 Or, tribute.
c ch. 18. 9.
d ch. 18. 10. Hos. 13. 16, foretold.
e Lev. 26. 32. Deut. 28. 36, 64.
f 1 Chr. 5. 26.
g Lev. 18. 3. Deut. 18. 9. ch. 16. 3.
h Deut. 13. 6. Ezek. 8. 12.
i ch. 18. 8.
j Isa. 57. 5.
3 statues.
k Ex. 34. 13. Deut. 16. 21. Mic. 5. 14.
l Deut. 12. 2. ch. 16. 4.
m Ex. 20. 3. Lev. 26. 1. Deut. 5. 7.
n Deut. 4. 19.
4 by the hand of all.
o 1 Sam. 9. 9.
p Isa. 1. 16–20. Jer. 18. 11.
q Deut. 31. 27. Prov. 29. 1.
r Deut. 29. 25.
s Deut. 32. 21. 1 Cor. 8. 4.
t Ps. 115. 8. Jer. 2. 5. Rom. 1. 21.
u Deut. 12. 30, 31.
v Ex. 32. 8.
w 1 Ki. 14. 15.
x 1 Ki. 16. 31. ch. 11. 18.
y Lev. 18. 21. ch. 16. 3. 2 Chr. 28. 3. Ps. 106. 37, 38. Isa. 57. 5. Jer. 7. 31. Ezek. 16. 20.
z Deut. 18. 10. ch. 21. 6. Isa. 2. 6. Jer. 27. 9. Mic. 5. 12. Acts 16. 16. Gal. 5. 20.
a Isa. 50. 1.
b 1 Ki. 11. 13, 32.
c Jer. 3. 8.
d ch. 13. 3.
e 1 Ki. 11. 11, 31.
f 1 Ki. 12. 20, 28.
g 1 Ki. 14. 16.
h Ezra 4. 2.
i ch. 18. 34.
j Eph. 2. 12.
k Judg. 17. 13.

31 And the Ā′vītes made Nĭb′hăz and Tär′tăk, and the Sĕph′ar-vītes [l]burnt their children in fire to A̍-drăm′mĕ-lech and A̍-năm′mĕ-lech, the gods of Sĕph-ar-vā′im.

32 So they feared the LORD, [m]and made unto themselves of the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 [n]They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations [5]whom they carried away from thence.

34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jā′cọb, [o]whom he named Ĭṣ′ra̤-el;

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, [p]Ye shall not fear other gods, nor [q]bow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Ē′ġy̆pt with great power and a [r]stretched out arm, [s]him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice.

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment, which he wrote for you, [t]ye shall observe to do for evermore; and ye shall not fear other gods.

38 And the covenant that I have made with you [u]ye shall not forget; neither shall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shall fear; and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So these nations [v]feared the LORD, and served their graven images, both their children, and their children's children: as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

CHAPTER 18.

1 *Hezekiah's reign.* 4 *Idolatry destroyed.* 13 *Sennacherib invades Judah.* 15 *He receives much tribute.*

NOW it came to pass in the third year of Hō-shē′ȧ son of Ē′lah king of Ĭṣ′ra̤-el, *that* [a]Hĕz-e-kī′ah the son of Ā′hăz king of Jū′dah began to reign.

2 Twenty and five years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jĕ-ru̇′sȧ-lĕm. His mother's name also *was* [b]Ā′bī, the daughter of Zăch-a̤-rī′ah.

3 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dā′vid his father did.

4 ¶ [c]He removed the high places, and brake the [1]images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the [d]brasen serpent that Mō′ṣeṣ had made: for unto those days the children of Ĭṣ′ra̤-el did burn incense to it: and he called it [2]Nĕ-hŭsh′tan.

5 He [e]trusted in the LORD God of Ĭṣ′ra̤-el; [f]so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Jū′dah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he [g]clave to the LORD, *and* departed not [3]from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Mō′ṣeṣ.

7 And the LORD [h]was with him; *and* he prospered [i]whithersoever he went forth: and he [j]rebelled against the king of A̍s-sy̆r′ĭ-ȧ, and served him not.

8 [k]He smote the Phĭ-lĭs′tĭneṣ, *even* unto [4]Gā′zȧ, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

9 ¶ And [l]it came to pass in the fourth year of king Hĕz-e-kī′ah, which *was* the seventh year of Hō-shē′ȧ son of Ē′lah king of Ĭṣ′ra̤-el, *that* Shăl-ma̤n-ē′ṣer king of A̍s-sy̆r′ĭ-ȧ came up against Sȧ-mā′rĭ-ȧ, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three years they took it: *even* in the sixth year of Hĕz-e-kī′ah, that *is* [m]the ninth year of Hō-shē′ȧ king of Ĭṣ′ra̤-el, Sȧ-mā′rĭ-ȧ was taken.

11 And the king of A̍s-sy̆r′ĭ-ȧ did carry away Ĭṣ′ra̤-el unto A̍s-sy̆r′ĭ-ȧ, and put them [n]in Hā′lah and in Hā′bôr *by* the river of Gō′zan, and in the cities of the Mēdeṣ:

12 [o]Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, *and* all that Mō′ṣeṣ the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear *them*, nor do *them*.

13 ¶ Now [p]in the fourteenth year of king Hĕz-e-kī′ah did [5]Sĕn-năch′e̤-rĭb king of A̍s-sy̆r′ĭ-ȧ come up against all the fenced cities of Jū′dah, and took them.

14 And Hĕz-e-kī′ah king of Jū′dah sent to the king of A̍s-sy̆r′ĭ-ȧ to Lā′chish, saying, I have offended; return from me: that which thou puttest on me will I bear. And the king of A̍s-sy̆r′ĭ-ȧ appointed unto Hĕz-e-kī′ah king of Jū′dah three hundred talents of silver and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hĕz-e-kī′ah [q]gave *him* all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house.

16 At that time did Hĕz-e-kī′ah cut off *the gold from* the doors of the temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hĕz-e-kī′ah king of Jū′dah had overlaid, and gave [6]it to the king of A̍s-sy̆r′ĭ-ȧ.

17 ¶ And the king of A̍s-sy̆r′ĭ-ȧ sent Tär′tan and Răb′sa̤-rĭs and Răb′–sha-keh from Lā′chish to king Hĕz-e-kī′ah with a [7]great host against Jĕ-ru̇′sȧ-lĕm. And they went up and came to Jĕ-ru̇′sȧ-lĕm. And when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, [r]which *is* in the highway of the fuller's field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Ē-lī′a-kĭm the son of Hĭl-kī′ah, which *was* over the household, and Shĕb′nȧ the [8]scribe, and Jō′ah the son of Ā′saph the recorder.

19 And Răb′–sha-keh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hĕz-e-kī′ah, Thus saith the great king, the king of A̍s-sy̆r′ĭ-ȧ, [s]What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou [9]sayest, (but *they are but* [10]vain words,) [11]*I have* counsel and strength for the war. Now on whom dost thou trust, that thou [t]rebellest against me?

21 [u]Now, behold, thou [12]trustest upon the staff of

B. C. 726.

[l] Lev. 18. 21. Deut. 12. 31.
[m] 1 Ki. 12. 31.
[n] Isa. 29. 13. Hos. 10. 2. Zeph. 1. 5. Matt. 6. 24. Luke 16. 13.
[5] Or, who carried them away from thence.
[o] Gen. 32. 28.
[p] Judg. 6. 10.
[q] Ex. 20. 5.
[r] Ex. 6. 6.
[s] Deut. 10. 20. Rev. 15. 4.
[t] Deut. 5. 32.
[u] Deut. 4. 23.
[v] Josh. 24. 14. Zeph. 1. 5. Luke 16. 13. John 4. 24. Rev. 3. 15.

---

[a] 2 Chr. 28. 27.
[b] 2 Chr. 29. 1, Abijah.
[c] 2 Chr. 31. 1.
[1] statues.
[d] Num. 21. 9.
[2] That is, A piece of brass.
[e] ch. 19. 10. 2 Chr. 32. 7, 8. Job 13. 15. Ps. 13. 5. Ps. 46. 1, 2. Matt. 27. 43. Eph. 1. 12.
[f] ch. 23. 25.
[g] Deut. 10. 20. Josh. 23. 8.
[3] from after him.
[h] Gen. 39. 2, 3. 2 Chr. 15. 2. Ps. 46. 11. Matt. 1. 23.
[i] Ps. 60. 12.
[j] ch. 16. 7.
[k] 1 Chr. 4. 41. Isa. 14. 29.
[4] Azzah.
[l] ch. 17. 3.
[m] ch. 17. 6.
[n] 1 Chr. 5. 26.
[o] ch. 17. 7. Dan. 9. 6, 10.
[p] 2 Chr. 32. 1.
[5] Sanherib.
[q] ch. 12. 18. ch. 16. 8. 2 Chr. 12. 9.
[6] them.
[7] heavy.
[r] Isa. 7. 3.
[8] Or, secretary.
[s] 2 Chr. 32. 10.
[9] Or, talkest.
[10] word of the lips.
[11] Or, But counsel and strength are for the war.
[t] Ezra 4. 15.
[u] Isa. 36. 6. Ezek. 29. 6, 7.
[12] trustest thee.

this bruised reed, *even* upon Ē′ġȳpt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Phā′raōh king of Ē′ġȳpt unto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that he, [v]whose high places and whose altars Hĕz-e-kī′ah hath taken away, and hath said to Jū′dah and Jĕ-rṳ′sȧ-lĕm, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jĕ-rṳ′sȧ-lĕm?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give [13]pledges to my lord the king of Ăs-sȳr′ĭ-ȧ, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Ē′ġȳpt for chariots and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD [w]said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Ē-lī′a-kĭm the son of Hĭl-kī′ah, and Shĕb′nȧ, and Jō′ah, unto Răb′–sha-keh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Sȳr′ĭ-an language; for we understand *it:* and talk not with us in the Jews̱′ language in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Răb′–sha-keh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? *hath he* not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink [14]their own piss with you?

28 Then Răb′–sha-keh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews̱′ language, and spake, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Ăs-sȳr′ĭ-ȧ:

29 Thus saith the king, [x]Let not Hĕz-e-kī′ah deceive you: for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hĕz-e-kī′ah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Ăs-sȳr′ĭ-ȧ.

31 Hearken not to Hĕz-e-kī′ah: for thus saith the king of Ăs-sȳr′ĭ-ȧ, [15]Make *an agreement* with me by a present, and come out to me, and *then* eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his [16]cistern:

32 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, [y]a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil olive and of honey, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto Hĕz-e-kī′ah, when he [17]persuadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

33 [z]Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Ăs-sȳr′ĭ-ȧ?

34 [a]Where *are* the gods of Hā′math, and of Är′-pad? where *are* the gods of Sĕph-ar-vā′im, Hē′nȧ, and [b]Ī′vah? have they delivered Sȧ-mā′rĭ-ȧ out of mine hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countries, that have delivered their country out of mine hand, [c]that the LORD should deliver Jĕ-rṳ′sȧ-lĕm out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came Ē-lī′a-kĭm the son of Hĭl-kī′ah, which *was* over the household, and Shĕb′nȧ the scribe, and Jō′ah the son of Ā′saph the recorder, to Hĕz-e-kī′ah [d]with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Răb′–sha-keh.

CHAPTER 19.

1 Hezekiah sends to Isaiah. 8 Sennacherib's letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah's prayer. 20 Isaiah's prophecy. 35 Assyrian host destroyed.

AND it came to pass, when king Hĕz-e-kī′ah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the [a]LORD.

2 And he sent Ē-lī′a-kĭm, which *was* over the household, and Shĕb′nȧ the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Ī-ṣā′ịah the prophet the son of Ā′moz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hĕz-e-kī′ah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and [1]blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 [b]It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Răb′–sha-keh, [c]whom the king of Ăs-sȳr′ĭ-ȧ his master hath sent to reproach the living God; and will [d]reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore [e]lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that are [2]left.

5 So the servants of king Hĕz-e-kī′ah came to Ī-ṣā′ịah.

6 ¶ [f]And Ī-ṣā′ịah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, [g]Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of Ăs-sȳr′ĭ-ȧ have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send [h]a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Răb′–sha-keh returned, and found the king of Ăs-sȳr′ĭ-ȧ warring against Lĭb′nah: for he had heard that he was departed [i]from Lā′chish.

9 And [j]when he heard say of Tĭr′hạ-kah king of Ē-thĭ-ō′pĭ-ȧ, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers again unto Hĕz-e-kī′ah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hĕz-e-kī′ah king of Jū′dah, saying, Let not thy God [k]in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jĕ-rṳ′sȧ-lĕm shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Ăs-sȳr′ĭ-ȧ.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Ăs-sȳr′ĭ-ȧ have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed; *as* Gō′zan, [l]and Hā′ran, and Rē′zeph, and the children of [m]Ē′dĕn which *were* in Thē-lā′sar?

B. C. 710.

v 2 Chr. 31. 1.
Isa. 36. 7.

13 Or, hostages.

w ch. 19. 6, 22.
2 Chr. 35. 21.
Isa. 7. 17.

14 the water of their feet.

x 2 Chr. 32. 15.
Job 5. 19.
Dan. 3. 15–17.

15 Make with me a blessing, or, seek my favour.

16 Or, pit.

y Deut. 8. 7, 8.

17 Or, deceiveth.

z ch. 19. 12.
2 Chr. 32. 14.
Isa. 10. 10, 11.

a ch. 19. 13.

b ch. 17. 24, Ava?

c Ps. 2. 2, 4.
Ps. 50. 21.
Ps. 59. 7, 8.
Isa. 10. 5–15.
Dan. 3. 15.
Rom. 1. 21, 22, 23.

d Job 1. 20.
Isa. 33. 7.
Jer. 36. 24.

---

a Ps. 3. 4, 8.
Ps. 27. 14.
Ps. 37. 5–40.
Ps. 55. 16, 22.
Prov. 16. 3.
Isa. 37. 1.
Phil. 4. 6.
1 Pet. 5. 6, 7.

1 Or, provocation.

b 2 Sam. 16. 12.

c ch. 18. 35.

d Ps. 50. 21.

e Jas. 5. 16.

2 found.

f Isa. 37. 6.

g Ex. 14. 13.
ch. 6. 16.

h Job 4. 9.
Ps. 11. 6.

i ch. 18. 14.

j 1 Sam. 23. 27.
Isa. 37. 9.

k ch. 18. 5.
Isa. 37. 10, 14.

l Gen. 11. 31.

m Ezek. 27. 23.

13 [n]Where *is* the king of Hā′math, and the king of Är′pad, and the king of the city of Sĕph-ar-vā′im, of Hē′nȧ, and [o]Ī′vah?

14 ¶ [p]And Hĕz-e-kī′ah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hĕz-e-kī′ah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hĕz-e-kī′ah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Ĭş′ra̤-el, [q]which dwellest *between* the cherubims, [r]thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 LORD, [s]bow down thine ear, and hear: [t]open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and hear the words of Sĕn-năch′ẹ-rĭb, which hath sent him to reproach the living God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Ȧs-sȳr′ĭ-ȧ have destroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And have [3]cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the [u]work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, [v]that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou *art* the LORD God, *even* thou only.

20 ¶ Then Ī-ṣā′ịah the son of Ā′moz sent to Hĕz-e-kī′ah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Ĭş′ra̤-el, *That* which thou hast prayed to me against Sĕn-năch′ẹ-rĭb king of Ȧs-sȳr′ĭ-ȧ [w]I have heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him; The virgin [x]the daughter of Zī′ŏn hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jē-ru̱′sȧ-lĕm [y]hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* against [z]the Holy *One* of Ĭş′ra̤-el.

23 [4]By thy messengers thou hast reproached the Lord, and hast said, [a]With the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lĕb′a̤-non, and will cut down [5]the tall cedar trees thereof, *and* the choice fir trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* [6]the forest of his Cär′mel.

24 I have digged and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of [7]besieged places.

25 [8]Hast thou not heard long ago *how* [b]I have done it, *and* of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that [c]thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities *into* ruinous heaps.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were [9]of small power, they were dismayed and confounded; they were *as* the grass of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* [d]the grass on the house tops, and *as corn* blasted before it be grown up.

27 But [e]I know thy [10]abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against me and thy tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore [f]I will put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this *shall be* [g]a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such things as grow of themselves, and in the second year that which springeth of the same; and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And [11]the remnant that is escaped of the house of Jū′dah shall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

31 For out of Jē-ru̱′sȧ-lĕm shall go forth a remnant, and [12]they that escape out of mount Zī′ŏn: [h]the zeal of the LORD *of hosts* shall do this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Ȧs-sȳr′ĭ-ȧ, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it.

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For [i]I will defend this city, to save it, for mine own sake, and [j]for my servant Dā′vid's sake.

35 ¶ And [k]it came to pass that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Ȧs-sȳr′ĭ-anş an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

36 So Sĕn-năch′ẹ-rĭb king of Ȧs-sȳr′ĭ-ȧ departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at [l]Nĭn′ẹ-veh.

37 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nĭs′rŏch his god, that Ȧ-drăm′mē-lech and Shā-rē′zer his sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of [13]Är-mē′nĭ-ȧ. And [m]Ē′sar–hăd′don his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *Hezekiah's days lengthened.* 8 *A shadow goes ten degrees backward.* 14 *The captivity foretold.* 21 *Hezekiah's death.*

IN [a]those days was Hĕz-e-kī′ah sick unto death. And the prophet Ī-ṣā′ịah the son of Ā′moz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, [1]Set thine house in order; for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, [b]remember now how I have [c]walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done *that which is* good in thy sight. And Hĕz-e-kī′ah wept [2]sore.

4 And it came to pass, afore Ī-ṣā′ịah was gone out into the middle [3]court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

5 Turn again, and tell Hĕz-e-kī′ah the captain of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Dā′vid thy father, [d]I have heard thy prayer, I have seen [e]thy tears: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will add unto thy days fifteen years; and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Ȧs-sȳr′ĭ-ȧ; and [f]I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant Dā′vid's sake.

7 And Ī-ṣā′ịah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid *it* on the boil, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hĕz-e-kī′ah said unto Ī-ṣā′ịah, What *shall*

B. C. 710.

[n] ch. 18. 34.
[o] ch. 17. 24.
[p] Isa. 37. 14.
[q] Ex. 25. 22. 1 Sam. 4. 4. Ps. 80. 1.
[r] Ps. 96. 5. Isa. 44. 6.
[s] Ps. 31. 2.
[t] 2 Chr. 6. 40.
[3] given.
[u] Ps. 115. 4.
[v] Ps. 83. 18.
[w] Ps. 65. 2.
[x] Lam. 2. 13.
[y] Job 16. 4. Ps. 22. 7, 8. Lam. 2. 15.
[z] Ps. 71. 22. Isa. 5. 24. Jer. 51. 5.
[4] By the hand of.
[a] Ps. 20. 7.
[5] the tallness, etc.
[6] Or, the forest and his fruitful field.
[7] Or, fenced.
[8] Or, Hast thou not heard how I have made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste, and fenced cities to be ruinous heaps?
[b] Ps. 33. 11. Isa. 45. 7.
[c] Isa. 10. 5.
[9] short of hand.
[d] Ps. 129. 6.
[e] Ps. 139. 1.
[10] Or, sitting.
[f] Job 41. 2. Amos 4. 2.
[g] ch. 20. 8, 9. Isa. 7. 11. Luke 2. 12.
[11] the escaping of the house of Judah that remaineth.
[12] the escaping.
[h] Isa. 9. 7.
[i] ch. 20. 6.
[j] 1 Ki. 11. 12, 13.
[k] 2 Chr. 32. 21.
[l] Gen. 10. 11. Jon. 1. 2. Nah. 1. 1. Zeph. 2. 13.
[13] Ararat.
[m] Ezra 4. 2.

---

[a] 2 Chr. 32. 24. Isa. 38. 1.
[1] Give charge concerning thine house.
[b] Neh. 13. 22. Ps. 132. 1–5. Isa. 38. 3.
[c] Gen. 5. 22, 24.
[2] with a great weeping.
[3] Or, city.
[d] 1 Ki. 18. 37. ch. 19. 20. 2 Chr. 32. 20, 21. Ps. 65. 2. Luke 11. 9, 10. Acts 10. 31.
[e] Job 16. 20. Ps. 39. 12. Rev. 7. 17.
[f] ch. 19. 34. 2 Chr. 32. 22.

be the sign that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Ī-ṣā'ịah said, [g]This sign shalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hĕz-e-kī'ah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And Ī-ṣā'ịah the prophet cried unto the LORD: and [h]he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the [4]dial of Ā'hăz.

12 ¶ [i]At that time [5]Bĕ-rō'dăch–băl'ạ-dăn, the son of Băl'ạ-dăn, king of Băb'ȳ-lon, sent letters and a present unto Hĕz-e-kī'ah: for he had heard that Hĕz-e-kī'ah had been sick.

13 And [j]Hĕz-e-kī'ah hearkened unto them, and shewed them all the house of his [6]precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and *all* the house of his [7]armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hĕz-e-kī'ah shewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Ī-ṣā'ịah the prophet unto king Hĕz-e-kī'ah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hĕz-e-kī'ah said, They are come from a far country, *even* from Băb'ȳ-lon.

15 And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hĕz-e-kī'ah answered, All *the things* that *are* in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

16 And Ī-ṣā'ịah said unto Hĕz-e-kī'ah, Hear the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the days come, that all that *is* in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, [k]shall be carried into Băb'ȳ-lon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

18 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, [l]shall they take away; [8]and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Băb'ȳ-lon.

19 Then said Hĕz-e-kī'ah unto Ī-ṣā'ịah, [m]Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. And he said, [9]*Is it* not *good*, if peace and truth be in my days?

20 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Hĕz-e-kī'ah, and all his might, and how he [n]made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

21 And Hĕz-e-kī'ah slept with his fathers: and Mȧ-năs'seh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *Manasseh's long reign.* 3 *His idolatry and cruelty.* 10 *Prophecies against Judah.* 24 *Josiah made king.*

MȦ-NĂS'SEH *was* twelve years old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty and five years in Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm. And his mother's name *was* Hĕph'-zĭ-bah.

2 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, [a]after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Īṣ'rạ-el.

3 For he built up again the high places [b]which Hĕz-e-kī'ah his father had destroyed; and he reared up altars for Bā'al, and made a grove, [c]as did Ā'hăb king of Īṣ'rạ-el; and [d]worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 And [e]he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, [f]In Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm will I put my name.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 [g]And he made his son pass through the fire, and observed [h]times, and used enchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits and wizards: he wrought much wickedness in the sight of the LORD, to provoke *him* to anger.

7 And he set a graven image of the grove that he had made in the house, of which the LORD said to Dā'vid, and to Sŏl'o-mon his son, [i]In this house, and in Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, which I have chosen out of all tribes of Īṣ'rạ-el, will I put my name for ever:

8 Neither will I make the feet of Īṣ'rạ-el move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers; only if they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Mō'ṣeṣ commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Mȧ-năs'seh [j]seduced them to do more evil than did the nations whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Īṣ'rạ-el.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake by his servants the prophets, saying,

11 [k]Because Mȧ-năs'seh king of Jū'dah hath done these abominations, [l]*and* hath done wickedly above all that the Ăm'ôr-ītes did, which *were* before him, and hath made Jū'dah also to sin with his idols:

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Īṣ'rạ-el, Behold, I *am* bringing *such* evil upon Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm and Jū'dah, that whosoever heareth of it, both [m]his ears shall tingle.

13 And I will stretch over Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm [n]the line of Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ, and the plummet of the house of Ā'hăb: and I will wipe Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm as *a man* wipeth a dish, [1]wiping *it*, and turning *it* upside down.

14 And I will forsake [o]the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies; and they shall become a prey and a spoil to all their enemies;

15 Because they have done *that which was* evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger, since the day their fathers came forth out of Ē'ġȳpt, even unto this day.

16 [p]Moreover Mȧ-năs'seh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm [2]from one end to another; beside his sin wherewith he made Jū'dah to sin, in doing *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD.

17 ¶ Now [q]the rest of the acts of Mȧ-năs'seh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, *are* they

B. C. 698.

[g] Isa. 38. 7.
[h] Josh. 10. 12–14. Isa. 38. 8.
[4] degrees.
[i] Isa. 39. 1.
[5] Or, Merodach-baladan.
[j] 2 Chr. 32. 27, 31.
[6] Or, spicery.
[7] Or, jewels.
[k] Lev. 26. 33. ch. 24. 13. Jer. 27. 21.
[l] ch. 24. 12.
[8] Fulfilled, Dan. 1. 3.
[m] 1 Sam. 3. 18. Ps. 39. 9. Lam. 3. 22, 39.
[9] Or, Shall there not be peace and truth, etc.
[n] Neh. 3. 16.

---

[a] ch. 16. 3.
[b] ch. 18. 4.
[c] 1 Ki. 16. 32.
[d] Deut. 4. 19. ch. 17. 16.
[e] Jer. 32. 34.
[f] 2 Sam. 7. 13. 1 Ki. 8. 29.
[g] Lev. 18. 21. ch. 16. 3. 2 Chr. 28. 3.
[h] Lev. 19. 26, 31. Deut. 18. 10. ch. 17. 17.
[i] 1 Ki. 8. 29. ch. 23. 27. Ps. 132. 13, 14. Jer. 32. 34.
[j] 1 Ki. 14. 16. 2 Chr. 33. 9. Prov. 29. 12.
[k] ch. 23. 26. Jer. 15. 4.
[l] 1 Ki. 21. 26. 1 Pet. 4. 3. Rev. 21. 8.
[m] 1 Sam. 3. 11. Jer. 19. 3.
[n] Isa. 34. 11. Lam. 2. 8. Amos 7. 7, 8.
[1] he wipeth and turneth it upon the face thereof.
[o] ch. 19. 30.
[p] Gen. 9. 6. ch. 24. 4. Ps. 10. 2, 8. Ps. 106. 38. Prov. 6. 16, 17. Isa. 59. 3, 7. Jer. 2. 34. Lam. 4. 13, 14. Ezek. 9. 9. Joel 3. 19. Mic. 3. 9–12.
[2] from mouth to mouth.
[q] 2 Chr. 33. 11–19.

not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

18 And [r] Mă̇-năs'seh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Ŭz'zȧ: and Ā'mon his son reigned in his stead.

19 ¶ [s] Ā'mon *was* twenty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned two years in Jė̆-rụ'să̇-lĕm. And his mother's name *was* Mė̆-shŭl'lẹ̑-mĕth, the daughter of Hā'ruz of Jŏt'bah.

20 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as his father Mă̇-năs'seh did.

21 And he walked in all the way that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them:

22 And he [t] forsook the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ [u] And the servants of Ā'mon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Ā'mon; and the people of the land made Jō̆-sī'ah his son king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Ā'mon which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre in the garden of Ŭz'zȧ: and [v] Jō̆-sī'ah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *Josiah's reign.* 8 *Book of the law found.* 15 *Huldah's prophecy.*

JŌ̆-SĪ'AH [a] *was* eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one years in Jė̆-rụ'să̇-lĕm. And his mother's name *was* Jė̆-dī'dah, the daughter of Ă̇d-ạ̑-ī'ah of [b] Bŏs'cath.

2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the way of Dā'vid his father, and [c] turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

3 ¶ [d] And it came to pass in the eighteenth year of king Jō̆-sī'ah, *that* the king sent Shā'phan the son of Ă̇z-ạ̑-lī'ah, the son of Mė̆-shŭl'lam, the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Go up to Hĭl-kī'ah the high priest, that he may sum the silver which is [e] brought into the house of the LORD, which [f] the keepers of the [1] door have gathered of the people:

5 And let them [g] deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work which *is* in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house,

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewn stone to repair the house.

7 Howbeit [h] there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt [i] faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hĭl-kī'ah the high priest said unto Shā'phan the scribe, [j] I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hĭl-kī'ah gave the book to Shā'phan, and he read it.

9 And Shā'phan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have [2] gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD.

10 And Shā'phan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hĭl-kī'ah the priest hath delivered me a book. And Shā'phan [k] read it before the king.

11 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hĭl-kī'ah the priest, and Ā̇-hī'kam the son of Shā'phan, and [l] Ăch'bôr the son of [3] Mī-chā'ịah, and Shā'phan the scribe, and Ā-sạ̑-hī'ah a servant of the king's, saying,

13 Go ye, [m] enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Jū'dah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great *is* [n] the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hĭl-kī'ah the priest, and Ā̇-hī'kam, and Ă̇ch'bôr, and Shā'phan, and Ā-sạ̑-hī'ah, went unto Hŭl'dah the [o] prophetess, the wife of Shăl'lum the son of [p] Tĭk'vah, the son of [4] Här'has, keeper of the [5] wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jė̆-rụ'să̇-lĕm [6] in the college;) and they communed with her.

15 ¶ And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Ĭṣ̱'rạ̑-el, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, [q] I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the words of the book which the king of Jū'dah hath read:

17 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the [r] works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to [s] the king of Jū'dah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, [t] thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Ĭṣ̱'rạ̑-el, *As touching* the words which thou hast heard;

19 Because thine [u] heart was tender, and thou hast [v] humbled thyself before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become [w] a desolation and [x] a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou [y] shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace; and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *Reading of the law.* 4 *Josiah abolishes idolatry.* 21 *The passover kept.* 26 *Final wrath of God against Judah.* 29 *Josiah slain.* 36 *Jehoiakim's reign.*

AND [a] the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Jū'dah and of Jė̆-rụ'să̇-lĕm.

2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Jū'dah and all the inhab-

---

B. C. 641.

[r] 2 Chr. 33. 20. Jer. 22. 19.
[s] 2 Chr. 33. 21–23.
[t] Deut. 32. 15. Judg. 2. 12.
[u] ch. 12. 20. 2 Chr. 33. 24, 25.
[v] Matt. 1. 10, called Josias.

[a] 1 Chr. 3. 14. 2 Chr. 34. 1. Jer. 1. 2. Zeph. 1. 1. Matt. 1. 10.
[b] Josh. 15. 39.
[c] Deut. 5. 32. Josh. 1. 7. Prov. 4. 27.
[d] 2 Chr. 34. 8.
[e] ch. 12. 4. 2 Chr. 24. 8, 12. Mark 12. 41, 42.
[f] ch. 12. 9. 1 Chr. 9. 19. 2 Chr. 8. 14. Neh. 11. 19. Ps. 84. 10.
[1] threshold.
[g] ch. 12. 11, 12, 14.
[h] ch. 12. 15.
[i] Neh. 7. 2. 1 Cor. 4. 2.
[j] Deut. 31. 24.
[2] melted.
[k] Jer. 36. 21.
[l] Abdon, 2 Chr. 34. 20.
[3] Or, Micah.
[m] Ps. 25. 14. Prov. 3. 6.
[n] Deut. 29. 27.
[o] Ex. 15. 20. Luke 2. 36. 1 Cor. 11. 5.
[p] Tikvath, 2 Chr. 34. 22.
[4] Or, Hasrah.
[5] garments.
[6] Or, in the second part.
[q] Dan. 9. 11–14.
[r] Ps. 115. 4. Isa. 2. 8, 9. Isa. 44. 17–20. Mic. 5. 13.
[s] 2 Chr. 34. 26.
[t] Eccl. 8. 12.
[u] Ps. 51. 17. Isa. 57. 15.
[v] Ex. 10. 3. Lev. 26. 40, 41. 2 Chr. 33. 12. Ps. 34. 18. Ps. 51. 17. Isa. 57. 15. Luke 14. 11. Jas. 4. 6, 7. 1 Pet. 5. 5, 6.
[w] Lev. 26. 31, 32.
[x] Jer. 26. 6.
[y] Ps. 37. 37. Isa. 57. 1, 2.

[a] 2 Chr. 34. 29, 30.

B. C. 624.

itants of Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, [1]both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant [b]which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 ¶ And the king [c]stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes with all *their* heart and all *their* soul, to perform the words of this covenant that were written in this book. And [d]all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hĭl-kī'ah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Bā'al, and for [e]the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burned them without Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm in the fields of Kĭd'ron, and carried the ashes of them unto Bĕth'–el.

5 And he [2]put down [3]the idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Jū'dah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Jū'dah, and in the places round about Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm; them also that burned incense unto Bā'al, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the [4]planets, and to [f]all the host of heaven.

6 And he brought out the grove from the house of the LORD, without Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm, unto the brook Kĭd'ron, and burned it at the brook Kĭd'ron, and stamped *it* small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the [g]graves of the children of the people.

7 And he brake down the houses [h]of the sodomites, that *were* by the house of the LORD, [i]where the women wove [5]hangings for the grove.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Jū'dah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burned incense, from [j]Gē'bȧ to Bē'er–shē'bȧ, and brake down the high places of the gates that *were* in the entering in of the gate of Jŏsh'u-ȧ the governor of the city, which *were* on a man's left hand at the gate of the city.

9 [k]Nevertheless the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm, [l]but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled [m]Tō'pheth, which *is* in [n]the valley of the children of Hĭn'nom, [o]that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to Mō'lech.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Jū'dah had given to [p]the sun, at the entering in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nā'than–mē'lech the [6]chamberlain, which *was* in the suburbs, and burned the chariots of the sun with fire.

12 And the altars that *were* [q]on the top of the upper chamber of Ā'hăz, which the kings of Jū'dah had made, and the altars which [r]Mȧ-năs'seh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down, and [7]brake *them* down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kĭd'ron.

13 And the high places that *were* before Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm, which *were* on the right hand of [8]the mount of corruption, which [s]Sŏl'o-mon the king of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el had builded for Ăsh'tŏ-rĕth the abomination of the Zī-dō'nĭ-ans̱, and for Chē'mŏsh the abomination of the Mō'ab-ītes, and for [9]Mĭl'com the abomination of the children of Ăm'mŏn, did the king defile.

14 And he [t]brake in pieces the [10]images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreover the altar that *was* at Bĕth'–el, *and* the high place [u]which Jĕr-o̤-bō'am the son of Nē'băt, who made Ĭs̱'ra̯-el to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, and burned the high place, *and* stamped *it* small to powder, and burned the grove.

16 And as Jŏ-sī'ah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burned *them* upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the [v]word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he said, What title *is* that that I see? And the men of the city told him, *It is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Jū'dah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bĕth'–el.

18 And he said, Let him alone; let no man move his bones. So they let his bones [11]alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that *were* [w]in the cities of Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ, which the kings of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el had made to provoke *the LORD* to anger, Jŏ-sī'ah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Bĕth'–el.

20 And he [12]slew all the priests of the high places that *were* there upon the altars, and [x]burned men's bones upon them, and returned to Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, [y]Keep the passover unto the LORD your God, [z]as *it is* written in the book of this covenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a passover from the days of the judges that judged Ĭs̱'ra̯-el, nor in all the days of the kings of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el, nor of the kings of Jū'dah;

23 But in the eighteenth year of king Jŏ-sī'ah, *wherein* this passover was holden to the LORD in Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm.

24 ¶ Moreover, [a]the *workers with* familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the [13]images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Jū'dah and in Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm, did Jŏ-sī'ah put away, that he might perform the words of [b]the law which were written in the book that Hĭl-kī'ah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 [c]And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Mō'ses̱; neither after him arose there *any* like him.

[1] from small even unto great.
[b] ch. 22. 8.
[c] ch. 11. 14.
[d] Jer. 4. 2.
[e] ch. 21. 3, 7.
[2] caused to cease.
[3] Chemarim.
[4] Or, twelve signs, or, constellations.
[f] ch. 21. 3.
[g] 2 Chr. 34. 4.
[h] 1 Ki. 14. 24.
[i] Ezek. 16. 16.
[5] houses.
[j] 1 Ki. 15. 22.
[k] Ezek. 44. 10. Mal. 2. 8.
[l] 1 Sam. 2. 36.
[m] Isa. 30. 33.
[n] Josh. 15. 8.
[o] Lev. 18. 21.
[p] Deut. 4. 19. 2 Chr. 14. 5. Job 31. 26.
[6] Or, eunuch, or, officer.
[q] Jer. 19. 13.
[r] ch 21. 5. 2 Chr. 33. 3, 15.
[7] Or, ran from thence.
[8] That is, the mount of Olives.
[s] Neh. 13. 26.
[9] Or, Molech.
[t] Ex. 23. 24. Ex. 32. 20. Num. 33. 52. Deut. 7. 5, 25.
[10] statues.
[u] 1 Ki. 12. 28, 33. ch. 10. 31.
[v] 1 Ki. 13. 2.
[11] to escape.
[w] 2 Chr. 34. 6.
[12] Or, sacrificed.
[x] 2 Chr. 34. 5.
[y] 2 Chr. 35. 1.
[z] Ex. 12. 3. Lev. 23. 5. Num. 9. 2. Deut. 16. 2.
[a] ch. 21. 6. 1 Chr. 10. 13.
[13] Or, teraphim.
[b] Lev. 19. 31. Lev. 20. 27. Deut. 18. 11. ch. 22. 8–13. 2 Chr. 34. 14–19.
[c] ch. 18. 5.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Jū'dah, because [d]of all the [14]provocations that Mȧ-năs'seh had provoked him withal.

27 And the LORD said, I will remove Jū'dah also out of my sight, as [e]I have removed Ĭş'ra̤-el, and will cast off this city Jĕ-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, [f]My name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Jŏ-sī'ah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

29 ¶ In his days Phā'raōh–nē'choh king of Ē'ġy̆pt went up against the king of Ȧs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ to the river Eū-phrā'tēş: and king Jŏ-sī'ah went against him; and he slew him at [g]Mĕ-ġĭd'dŏ, when he [h]had seen him.

30 And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Mĕ-ġĭd'dŏ, and brought him to Jĕ-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm, and buried him in his own sepulchre. And the people of the land took [i]Jĕ-hō'a-hăz the son of Jŏ-sī'ah, and anointed him, and made him king in his father's stead.

31 ¶ Jĕ-hō'a-hăz *was* twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in Jĕ-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm. And his mother's name *was* [j]Hȧ-mū'tal, the daughter of Jĕr-e̤-mī'ah of Lĭb'nah.

32 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Phā'raōh–nē'choh put him in bands [k]at Rĭb'lah in the land of Hā'math, [15]that he might not reign in Jĕ-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm; and [16]put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

34 And Phā'raōh–nē'choh made Ē-lī'a-kĭm the son of Jŏ-sī'ah king in the room of Jŏ-sī'ah his father, and [l]turned his name to [m]Jĕ-hoi'a-kim, and took Jĕ-hō'a-hăz away: [n]and he came to Ē'ġy̆pt, and died there.

35 And Jĕ-hoi'a-kim gave the silver and the gold to Phā'raōh; but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Phā'raōh: he [o]exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give *it* unto Phā'raōh–nē'choh.

36 ¶ Jĕ-hoi'a-kim *was* twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jĕ-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm. And his mother's name *was* Ze-bū'dah, the daughter of Pĕ-dā'ia̤h of Ru̥'mah.

37 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *Jehoiakim's ruin.* 10 *Jerusalem taken by Nebuchadnezzar.* 14 *The people carried captive.*

IN [a]his days Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar king of Băb'y̆-lon came up, and Jĕ-hoi'a-kim became his servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 [b]And the LORD sent against him bands of the Chăl'deeş, and bands of the Sy̆r'ĭ-anş, and bands of the Mō'ab-ītes, and bands of the children of Ăm'mŏn, and sent them against Jū'dah to destroy it, [c]according to the word of the LORD, which he spake [1]by his servants the prophets.

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came *this* upon Jū'dah, to remove *them* out of his sight, [d]for the sins of Mȧ-năs'seh, according to all that he did;

4 [e]And also for the innocent blood that he shed: for he filled Jĕ-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm with innocent blood; which [f]the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jĕ-hoi'a-kim, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

6 [g]So Jĕ-hoi'a-kim slept with his fathers: and Jĕ-hoi'a-chin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And [h]the king of Ē'ġy̆pt came not again any more out of his land: for [i]the king of Băb'y̆-lon had taken from the river of Ē'ġy̆pt unto the river Eū-phrā'tēş all that pertained to the king of Ē'ġy̆pt.

8 ¶ [2]Jĕ-hoi'a-chin *was* eighteen years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jĕ-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm three months. And his mother's name *was* Nĕ-hŭsh'tȧ, the daughter of Ĕl'na̤-than of Jĕ-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm.

9 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ [j]At that time the servants of Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar king of Băb'y̆-lon came up against Jĕ-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm, and the city [3]was besieged.

11 And Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar king of Băb'y̆-lon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.

12 [k]And Jĕ-hoi'a-chin the king of Jū'dah went out to the king of Băb'y̆-lon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his [4]officers: [l]and the king of Băb'y̆-lon [m]took him [n]in the eighth year of his reign.

13 [o]And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and [p]cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Sŏl'o-mon king of Ĭş'ra̤-el had made in the temple of the LORD, [q]as the LORD had said.

14 And [r]he carried away all Jĕ-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *even* ten thousand captives, and [s]all the craftsmen and smiths: none remained, save [t]the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And [u]he carried away Jĕ-hoi'a-chin to Băb'y̆-lon, and the king's mother, and the king's wives, and his [5]officers, and the mighty of the land, *those* carried he into captivity from Jĕ-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm to Băb'y̆-lon.

16 And [v]all the men of might, *even* seven thousand, and craftsmen and smiths a thousand, all *that were* strong *and* apt for war, even them the king of Băb'y̆-lon brought captive to Băb'y̆-lon.

17 ¶ And [w]the king of Băb'y̆-lon made Măt-ta̤-nī'ah [x]his father's brother king in his stead, [y]and changed his name to Zĕd-e̤-kī'ah.

18 [z]Zĕd-e̤-kī'ah *was* twenty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jĕ-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm. And his mother's name *was* [a]Hȧ-mū'tal, the daughter of Jĕr-e̤-mī'ah of Lĭb'nah.

19 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight

B. C. 600.

[d] ch. 21. 11. ch. 24. 3. Jer. 15. 4.
[14] angers.
[e] ch. 17. 18.
[f] 1 Ki. 8. 29.
[g] Judg. 1. 27. ch. 9. 27. Zech. 12. 11.
[h] ch. 14. 8.
[i] ch. 14. 21. 2 Chr. 36. 1, 2. Jer. 22. 11.
[j] ch. 24. 18.
[k] Num. 34. 11. ch. 25. 6.
[15] Or, because he reigned.
[16] set a mulct upon the land.
[l] ch. 24. 17. Dan. 1. 7.
[m] Matt. 1. 11, Jakim.
[n] Jer. 22. 11.
[o] Prov. 11. 11.

---

[a] Lev. 26. 25. ch. 17. 5. 2 Chr. 36. 6. Jer. 25. 1, 9. Dan. 1. 1.
[b] Deut. 28. 49, 50. Jer. 25. 9. Ezek. 19. 8.
[c] ch. 20. 17. ch. 21. 12.
[1] by the hand of.
[d] ch. 21. 2, 11. ch. 23. 26.
[e] ch. 21. 16.
[f] Jer. 15. 1. Lam. 3. 42.
[g] 2 Chr. 36. 6.
[h] Jer. 37. 5.
[i] Jer. 46. 2.
[2] Jeconiah, 1 Chr. 3. 16. Jer. 24. 1. and Coniah, Jer. 22. 24.
[j] Dan. 1. 1.
[3] came into siege.
[k] Jer. 24. 1. Ezek. 17. 12.
[4] Or, eunuchs.
[l] Jer. 25. 1.
[m] ch. 25. 27.
[n] Jer. 52. 28.
[o] Isa. 39. 6.
[p] Dan. 5. 2.
[q] 1 Ki. 14. 15.
[r] 2 Chr. 36. 9, 10.
[s] 1 Sam. 13. 19, 22.
[t] ch. 25. 12. Jer. 39. 10.
[u] 2 Chr. 36. 10. Esth. 2. 6.
[5] Or, eunuchs.
[v] Jer. 52. 28.
[w] Jer. 37. 1.
[x] 1 Chr. 3. 15. 2 Chr. 36. 10, 11.
[y] ch. 23. 34. 2 Chr. 36. 4.
[z] 2 Chr. 36. 11. Jer. 37. 1.
[a] ch. 23. 31.

of the LORD, according to all that Jė-hoi'a-kim had done.

20 For [b] through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm and Jū'dah, until he had cast them out from his presence, that Zĕd-ḙ-kī'ah [c] rebelled against the king of Băb'y̆-lon.

CHAPTER 25.

1 *Siege and destruction of Jerusalem.* 4 *Zedekiah's eyes put out.* 11 *The remnant led captive to Babylon.* 22 *Gedaliah is smitten.*

AND it came to pass [a] in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, *that* Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar king of Băb'y̆-lon came, he, and all his host, against Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm, and pitched against it; and they built forts against it round about.

2 And the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zĕd-ḙ-kī'ah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the *fourth* month the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And the city was broken up, and all the men of war *fled* by night by the way of the gate between two walls, which *is* by the king's garden: (now the Chăl'deeș *were* against the city round about:) and [b] *the king* went the way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the Chăl'deeș pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jĕr'ĭ-chō: and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Băb'y̆-lon [c] to Rĭb'lah; and they [1] gave judgment upon him.

7 And they slew the sons of Zĕd-ḙ-kī'ah before his eyes, and [2] put out the eyes of Zĕd-ḙ-kī'ah, and bound him with fetters of brass, and carried him to Băb'y̆-lon.

8 ¶ And in the fifth month, on the seventh *day* of the month, which *is* [d] the nineteenth year of king Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar king of Băb'y̆-lon, came Nĕb'u-zär–ā'dan, [3] captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Băb'y̆-lon, unto Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm:

9 [e] And he burnt the house of the LORD, [f] and the king's house, and all the houses of Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm, and every great *man's* house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Chăl'deeș, that *were with* the captain of the guard, [g] brake down the walls of Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm round about.

11 [h] Now the rest of the people *that were* left in the city, and the [4] fugitives that fell away to the king of Băb'y̆-lon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nĕb'u-zär–ā'dan the captain of the guard carry away.

12 But the captain of the guard [i] left of the poor of the land *to be* vinedressers and husbandmen.

13 And [j] the [k] pillars of brass that *were* in the house of the LORD, and [l] the bases, and the brasen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, did the Chăl'deeș break in pieces, and carried the brass of them to Băb'y̆-lon.

14 And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.

15 And the firepans, and the bowls, *and* such [m] things as *were* of gold, *in* gold, and of silver, *in* silver, the captain of the guard took away.

16 The two pillars, [5] one sea, and the bases which Sŏl'o-mon had made for the house of the LORD; the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

17 The height of the one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and the chapiter upon it *was* brass: and the height of the chapiter three cubits; and the wreathen work, and pomegranates upon the chapiter round about, all of brass: and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen work.

18 ¶ [n] And the captain of the guard took [o] Sĕr-a̭-ī'ah the chief priest, and [p] Zĕph-a̭-nī'ah the second priest, and the three keepers of the [6] door:

19 And out of the city he took an [7] officer that was set over the men of war, and [q] five men of them that [8] were in the king's presence, which were found in the city, and the [9] principal scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land *that were* found in the city:

20 And Nĕb'u-zär–ā'dan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Băb'y̆-lon to Rĭb'lah:

21 And the king of Băb'y̆-lon smote them, and slew them at Rĭb'lah in the land of Hā'math. [r] So Jū'dah was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ [s] And *as for* the people that remained in the land of Jū'dah, whom Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar king of Băb'y̆-lon had left, even over them he made Ḡĕd-a̭-lī'ah the son of Ā̇-hī'kam, the son of Shā'phan, ruler.

23 And when all the captains of the armies, they and their men, heard that the king of Băb'y̆-lon had made Ḡĕd-a̭-lī'ah governor, there came to Ḡĕd-a̭-lī'ah to Mĭz'pah, even Ĭsh'ma̭-el the son of Nĕth-a̭-nī'ah, and Jȯ-hā'nan the son of Cȧ-rē'ah, and Sĕr-a̭-ī'ah the son of Tăn'hu-mĕth the Nė-tŏph'a̭-thīte, and Jȧ-ăz-a̭-nī'ah the son of a Mȧ-ăch'a̭-thīte, they and their men.

24 And Ḡĕd-a̭-lī'ah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, [t] Fear not to be the servants of the Chăl'deeș: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Băb'y̆-lon; and it shall be well with you.

25 But [u] it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ĭsh'ma̭-el the son of Nĕth-a̭-nī'ah, the son of Ē̇-lĭsh'a̭-mȧ, of the seed [10] royal, came, and ten men with him, and smote Ḡĕd-a̭-lī'ah, that he died, and the Jewș and the Chăl'deeș that were with him at Mĭz'pah.

26 And all the people, both small and great, and the captains of the armies, arose, [v] and came to Ē'ġy̆pt: for they were afraid of the Chăl'deeș.

27 ¶ [w] And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jė-hoi'a-chin king of Jū'dah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth *day* of the month, *that* Ē'vĭl–mė-rō'dach king of Băb'y̆-lon in the year that he began to reign [x] did lift up the head of Jė-hoi'a-chin king of Jū'dah out of prison;

28 And he spake [11] kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of [y] the kings that *were* with him in Băb'y̆-lon;

---

[b] Deut. 4. 24. ch. 22. 16, 17. ch. 23. 26, 27.
[c] Ezek. 17. 15. 2 Chr. 36. 13.

[a] 2 Chr. 36. 17. Jer. 34. 2. Ezek. 24. 1.
[b] Jer. 39. 4.
[c] ch. 23. 33.
[1] spake judgment with him.
[2] made blind.
[d] ch. 24. 12.
[3] Or, chief marshal.
[e] 2 Chr. 36. 19. Ps. 74. 3–7. Ps. 79. 1. Isa. 64. 11. Mic. 3. 12.
[f] Amos 2. 5.
[g] Neh. 1. 3.
[h] Jer. 39. 9.
[4] fallen away.
[i] ch. 24. 14. Jer. 40. 7.
[j] ch. 20. 17.
[k] 1 Ki. 7. 15.
[l] Ex. 27. 3.
[m] Ex. 37. 23. 2 Chr. 24. 14. Esth. 1. 7. Dan. 5. 2.
[5] the one sea.
[n] Jer. 52. 24.
[o] 1 Chr. 6. 14. Ezra 7. 1.
[p] Jer. 21. 1.
[6] threshold.
[7] Or, eunuch.
[q] Jer. 52. 25.
[8] saw the king's face.
[9] Or, scribe of the captain of the host.
[r] Lev. 26. 33. Deut. 4. 26. ch. 17. 20. ch. 23. 27. Jer. 24. 9, 10. Amos 5. 27.
[s] Jer. 40. 5.
[t] Jer. 27. 12.
[u] Jer. 41. 1, 2. Zech. 7. 5.
[10] of the kingdom.
[v] Jer. 41. 16–18.
[w] Deut. 28. 68. Jer. 41. 17.
[x] Gen. 40. 13, 20.
[11] good things with him.
[y] Jer. 27. 6–11. Dan. 2. 37.

29 And [z]changed his prison garments: and he did [a]eat bread continually before him all the days of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continual allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the days of his life.

B. C. 588.

[z] Gen. 41. 14, 42. Esth. 4. 4.
[a] 2 Sam. 9. 7.

THE

FIRST BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Adam to Noah. 4 Noah's sons. 17 Shem's line to Abraham. 35 Esau's line.

ĂD'ĂM, [a]Shĕth, Ē'nosh,
2 Kē'nan, Mȧ-hā'la̭-lē-el, Jē'rĕd,
3 [b]Hē'noch, Mė-thụ'sḙ-lah, Lā'mech,
4 Nō'ah, Shĕm, Hăm, and Jā'pheth.

5 ¶ [c]The sons of Jā'pheth; Gō'mer, and Mā'gŏg, and Măd'a̭-ī, and Jā'văn, and Tụ'bal, and Mē'shech, and Tī'ras.

6 And the sons of Gō'mer; Ăsh'chĕ-naz, and [1]Rī'phăth, and Tō-gär'mah.

7 And the sons of Jā'văn; Ė-lī'shah, and Tär'shish, Kĭt'tim, and [2]Dŏd'a̭-nĭm.

8 ¶ [d]The sons of Hăm; Cŭsh, and Mĭz'ra̭-ĭm, Pŭt, and Cā'năan.

9 And the sons of Cŭsh; Sē'bȧ, and Hăv'ĭ-lah, and Săb'tȧ, and Rā'a̭-mah, and Săb'te-chȧ. And the sons of Rā'a̭-mah; Shē'bȧ, and Dē'dan.

10 And Cŭsh [e]begat Nĭm'rŏd: he began to be mighty upon the earth.

11 And Mĭz'ra̭-ĭm begat Lụ'dĭm, and Ăn'a̭-mĭm, and Lē'hȧ-bĭm, and Năph'tu-hĭm,

12 And Păth-rụ'sĭm, and Căs'lụ-hĭm, (of whom came the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneș,) and [f]Căph'tho̭-rĭm.

13 And Cā'năan begat Zī'dŏn his firstborn, and Hĕth,

14 The Jĕb'u-sīte also, and the Ăm'ôr-īte, and the Ḡĭr'ga-shīte,

15 And the Hī'vīte, and the Ärk'īte, and the Sĭn'īte,

16 And the Är'vad-īte, and the Zĕm'a̭-rīte, and the Hā'math-īte.

17 ¶ The sons of [g]Shĕm; Ē'lăm, and Ăssh'ụr, and Är-phăx'ăd, and Lŭd, and Ā'ram, and Ŭz, and Hŭl, and Ḡē'thẽr, and [3]Mē'shech.

18 And Är-phăx'ăd begat Shē'lah, and Shē'lah begat Ē'bẽr.

19 And unto Ē'bẽr were born two sons: the name of the one *was* [4]Pē'leg; because in his days the earth was divided: and his brother's name *was* Jŏk'tan.

20 And Jŏk'tan begat Ăl-mō'dăd, and Shē'leph, and Hā'zar-mā'veth, and Jē'rah,

21 Hȧ-dō'ram also, and Ū'zal, and Dĭk'lah,

22 And Ē'bal, and Ā̇-bĭm'ă-el, and Shē'bȧ,

23 And Ō'phĭr, and Hăv'ĭ-lah, and Jō'băb. All these *were* the sons of Jŏk'tan.

24 ¶ [h]Shĕm, Är-phăx'ăd, Shē'lah,
25 [i]Ē'bẽr, Pē'leg, Rē'u,
26 Sē'rug, Nā'hôr, Tē'rah,
27 [j]Ā'brăm; the same *is* Ā'bră-hăm.

28 The sons of Ā'bră-hăm; [k]Ī'ṣa̭ac, and [l]Ĭsh'ma̭-el.

29 ¶ These *are* their generations: The [m]firstborn of Ĭsh'ma̭-el, Nė-bā'ịoth; then Kē'där, and Ăd'bė-el, and Mĭb'sam,

30 Mĭsh'mȧ, and Dū'mah, Măs'sȧ, [5]Hā'dăd, and Tē'mȧ,

31 Jē'tŭr, Nā'phish, and Kĕd'ḙ-mah. These are the sons of Ĭsh'ma̭-el.

32 ¶ Now [n]the sons of Kė-tū'rah, Ā'bră-hăm's concubine: she bare Zĭm'răn, and Jŏk'shan, and Mē'dan, and Mĭd'ĭ-an, and Ĭsh'băk, and Shụ'ah. And the sons of Jŏk'shan; Shē'bȧ, and Dē'dan.

33 And the sons of Mĭd'ĭ-an; Ē'phah, and Ē'phẽr, and Hē'noch, and Ā̇-bī'dȧ, and Ĕl'da̭-ah. All these *are* the sons of Kė-tū'rah.

34 And [o]Ā'bră-hăm begat Ī'ṣa̭ac. [p]The sons of Ī'ṣa̭ac; Ē'sạu and Ĭṣ'ra̭-el.

35 ¶ The sons of [q]Ē'sạu; Ĕl'ĭ-phăz, Reụ'el, and Jē'ŭsh, and Jȧ-ā'lam, and Kō'rah.

36 The sons of Ĕl'ĭ-phăz; Tē'man, and Ō'mar, [6]Zē'phī, and Gā'tam, Kē'năz, and Tĭm'nȧ, and Ăm'a̭-lĕk.

37 The sons of Reụ'el; Nā'hăth, Zē'rah, Shăm'mah, and Mĭz'zah.

38 And [r]the sons of Sē'ĭr; Lō'tan, and Shō'bal, and Zĭb'ḙ-on, and Ā'nah, and Dī'shon, and Ē'zär, and Dī'shan.

39 And the sons of Lō'tan; Hō'rī, and [7]Hō'mam: and Tĭm'nȧ *was* Lō'tan's sister.

40 The sons of Shō'bal; [8]Ā̇-lī'an, and Măn'a̭-hăth, and Ē'bal, [9]Shē'phī, and Ō'nam. And the sons of Zĭb'ḙ-on; Ā̇-ī'ah, and Ā'nah.

41 The sons of Ā'nah; [s]Dī'shon. And the sons of Dī'shon; [10]Ăm'răm, and Ĕsh'băn, and Ĭth'ran, and Chē'ran.

42 The sons of Ē'zẽr; Bĭl'hăn, and Zā'van, *and* [11]Jā'kan. The sons of Dī'shan; Ŭz, and Ā'răn.

43 ¶ Now these *are* the [t]kings that reigned in the land of Ē'dom before *any* king reigned over the children of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el; Bē'lȧ the son of Bē'or: and the name of his city *was* Dĭn'hă-bah.

44 And when Bē'lȧ was dead, Jō'băb the son of Zē'rah of Bŏz'rah reigned in his stead.

45 And when Jō'băb was dead, Hū'sham of the land of the Tē'man-ītes reigned in his stead.

46 And when Hū'sham was dead, [u]Hā'dăd the son of Bē'dăd, which smote Mĭd'ĭ-an in the field of Mō'ab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Ā'vĭth.

47 And when Hā'dăd was dead, Săm'lah of Măs'rḙkah reigned in his stead.

48 [v]And when Săm'lah was dead, Shā'ul of Rē-hō'both by the river reigned in his stead.

49 And when Shā'ul was dead, Bā'al–hā'nan the son of Ăch'bôr reigned in his stead.

50 And when Bā'al–hā'nan was dead, [12]Hā'dăd reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* [13]Pā'ī; and his wife's name *was* Mė-hĕt'a̭-bel, the daughter of Mā'tred, the daughter of Mĕz'a-hăb.

B. C. 4004.

[a] Gen. 4. 25.
[b] Jude 14.
[c] Gen. 10. 2.
[1] Or, Diphath, as it is in some copies.
[2] Or, Rodanim, according to some copies.
[d] Gen. 10. 6.
[e] Gen. 10. 8, 13.
[f] Gen. 10. 14. Deut. 2. 23. Amos 9. 7.
[g] Gen. 9. 23, 26.
[3] Or, Mash, Gen. 10. 23.
[4] That is, Division.
[h] Gen. 11. 10. Luke 3. 36.
[i] Num. 24. 24. Luke 3. 35.
[j] 2 Chr. 20. 7. Neh. 9. 7. Isa. 41. 8. Rom. 4. 16.
[k] Gen. 21. 2, 3.
[l] Gen. 16. 11, 15.
[m] Gen. 25. 13–16.
[5] Or, Hadar, Gen. 25. 15.
[n] Gen. 25. 1, 2.
[o] Gen. 21. 2, 3.
[p] Gen. 25. 25.
[q] Deut. 2. 22. Mal. 1. 2, 3. Rom. 9. 13. Heb. 12. 16.
[6] Or, Zepho, Gen. 36. 11.
[r] Gen. 36. 20.
[7] Or, Heman, Gen. 36. 22.
[8] Or, Alvan, Gen. 36. 23.
[9] Or, Shepho, Gen. 36. 23.
[s] Gen. 36. 25.
[10] Or, Hemdan, Gen. 36. 26.
[11] Or, Akan, Gen. 36. 27.
[t] Gen. 36. 31.
[u] 1 Ki. 11. 14.
[v] Gen. 36. 37.
[12] Or, Hadar, Gen. 36. 39.
[13] Or, Pau, Gen. 36. 39.

51 ¶ Hā'dăd died also. And the [w] dukes of Ē'dom were; duke Tĭm'nah, duke [14] Ā̇-lī'ah, duke Jē'thĕth,

52 Duke Ā̇-hō-lĭb'ā-mah, duke Ē'lah, duke Pī'non,

53 Duke Kē'năz, duke Tē'man, duke Mĭb'zar,

54 Duke Măg'dĭ-el, duke Ī'ram. These *are* the dukes of Ē'dom.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *The sons of Israel.* 3 *Posterity of Judah.* 13 *Children of Jesse.* 34 *Posterity of Sheshan.*

THESE *are* the sons of [1] Ĭs̱'ra̭-el; [a] Reṳ'ben, Sĭm'ḙ-on, Lē'vī, and Jū'dah, Ĭs'sa̭-char, and Zĕb'u-lun,

2 Dăn, Jō's̱eph, and Bĕn'ja̭-min, Năph'ta̭-lī, Găd, and Ăsh'ẽr.

3 ¶ The sons of [b] Jū'dah; Ẽr, and Ō'nan, and Shē'lah: *which* three were born unto him of the daughter of [c] Shṳ'ȧ the Cā'năan-īt-ess. And [d] Ẽr, the firstborn of Jū'dah, was evil in the sight of the LORD; and he slew him.

4 And [e] Tā'mar his daughter in law bare him Phā'rĕz and Zē'rah. All the sons of Jū'dah *were* five.

5 The sons of [f] Phā'rĕz; Hĕz'rŏn, and Hā'mŭl.

6 And the sons of Zē'rah; [2] Zĭm'rī, and [g] Ē'than, and Hē'man, and Căl'cŏl, and [3] Dā'rȧ: five of them in all.

7 And the sons of [h] Cär'mī; [4] Ā'chär, the troubler of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, who transgressed in the thing [i] accursed.

8 And the sons of Ē'than; Ăz-a̭-rī'ah.

9 The sons also of Hĕz'rŏn, that were born unto him; Jė-räh'mḙ-el, and [5] Răm, and [6] Chė-lū'bāi.

10 And Răm [j] begat Ăm-mĭn'a̭-dab; and Ăm-mĭn'a̭-dab begat Näh'shŏn, [k] prince of the children of Jū'dah;

11 And Näh'shŏn begat [7] Săl'mȧ, and Săl'mȧ begat Bō'ăz,

12 And Bō'ăz begat Ō'bed, and Ō'bed begat Jĕs'sḙ,

13 ¶ [l] And Jĕs'sḙ begat his firstborn Ē̇-lī'ab, and Ā̇-bĭn'a̭-dăb the second, and [8] Shĭm'mȧ the third,

14 Nė-thăn'ḙ-el the fourth, Răd'da-ī the fifth,

15 Ō'zem the sixth, Dā'vid the seventh:

16 Whose sisters *were* Zĕr-ṳ-ī'ah, and Ăb'ĭ-gāil. [m] And the sons of Zĕr-ṳ-ī'ah; Ā̇-bĭsh'ā-ī, and Jō'ăb, and Ā'sa̭-hĕl, three.

17 And [n] Ăb'ĭ-gāil bare Ăm'a̭-sȧ: and the father of Ăm'a̭-sȧ *was* [9] Jē'thẽr the Ĭsh'mḙ-el-īte.

18 ¶ And Cā'leb the son of Hĕz'rŏn begat *children* of Ā̇-zū'bah *his* wife, and of Jē'rĭ-ŏth: her sons *are* these; Jē'shẽr, and Shō'băb, and Är'dŏn.

19 And when Ā̇-zū'bah was dead, Cā'leb took unto him Ĕph'răth, which bare him Hûr.

20 And Hûr begat Ū'rī, and Ū'rī begat [o] Bė-zăl'ĕ-el.

21 ¶ And afterward Hĕz'rŏn went in to the daughter of [p] Mā'chĭr the father of Ḡĭl'ḙ-ăd, whom he [10] married when he *was* threescore years old; and she bare him Sē'gṳb.

22 And Sē'gṳb begat Jā'ĭr, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Ḡĭl'ḙ-ăd.

23 [q] And he took Ḡē'shûr, and Ā'ram, with the towns of Jā'ĭr, from them, with Kē'nath, and the towns thereof, *even* threescore cities. All these *belonged to* the sons of Mā'chĭr the father of Ḡĭl'ḙ-ăd.

24 And after that Hĕz'rŏn was dead in Cā'leb-ĕph'ra̭-tah, then Ā̇-bī'ah Hĕz'rŏn's wife bare him [r] Ăsh'ŭr the father of [s] Te-kō'ȧ.

25 ¶ And the sons of Jė-räh'mḙ-el the firstborn of Hĕz'rŏn were, Răm the firstborn, and Bū'nah, and Ō'ren, and Ō'zem, *and* Ā̇-hī'jah.

26 Jė-räh'mḙ-el had also another wife, whose name *was* Ăt'a̭-rah; she *was* the mother of Ō'nam.

27 And the sons of Răm the firstborn of Jė-räh'mḙ-el were, Mā'ăz, and Jā'min, and Ē'kẽr.

28 And the sons of Ō'nam were, Shăm'ma̭-ī, and Jā'dȧ. And the sons of Shăm'ma̭-ī; Nā'dăb and Ăb'ĭ-shṳr.

29 And the name of the wife of Ăb'ĭ-shṳr *was* Ăb-i-hā'il, and she bare him Äh'băn, and Mō'lid.

30 And the sons of Nā'dăb; Sē'led, and Ăp'pa̭-im: but Sē'led died without children.

31 And the sons of Ăp'pa̭-im; Ĭsh'ī. And the sons of Ĭsh'ī; Shē'shan. And the children of Shē'shan; Äh'lāi.

32 And the sons of Jā'dȧ the brother of Shăm'ma̭-ī; Jē'thẽr, and Jŏn'a̭-than: and Jē'thẽr died without children.

33 And the sons of Jŏn'a̭-than; Pē'leth, and Zā'zȧ. These were the sons of Jė-räh'mḙ-el.

34 ¶ Now Shē'shan had no sons, but daughters. And Shē'shan had a servant, an Ē̇-ġy̆p'tian, whose name *was* Jär'hȧ.

35 And Shē'shan gave his daughter to Jär'hȧ his servant to wife; and she bare him Ăt'tāi.

36 And Ăt'tāi begat Nā'than, and Nā'than begat [t] Zā'băd,

37 And Zā'băd begat Ĕph'lăl, and Ĕph'lăl begat Ō'bed.

38 And Ō'bed begat Jē'hū, and Jē'hū begat Ăz-a̭-rī'ah,

39 And Ăz-a̭-rī'ah begat Hē'lez, and Hē'lez begat Ē̇-lē'a̭-sah,

40 And Ē̇-lē'a̭-sah begat Sĭ-săm'a-ī, and Sĭ-săm'a-ī begat Shăl'lum,

41 And Shăl'lum begat Jĕk-a̭-mī'ah, and Jĕk-a̭-mī'ah begat Ē̇-lĭsh'a̭-mȧ.

42 ¶ Now the sons of Cā'leb the brother of Jė-räh'mḙ-el *were*, Mē'shȧ his firstborn, which *was* the [11] father of Zĭph; and the sons of Mȧ-rē'shah the father of Hē'bron.

43 And the sons of Hē'bron; Kō'rah, and Tăp'pu-ah, and Rē'kem, and Shē'mȧ.

44 And Shē'mȧ begat Rā'hăm, the father of Jôr'ko̭-ăm: and Rē'kem begat Shăm'ma̭-ī.

45 And the son of Shăm'ma̭-ī *was* Mā'on: and Mā'on *was* the father of Bĕth'-zûr.

46 And Ē'phah, Cā'leb's concubine, bare Hā'ran, and Mō'zȧ, and Gā'zĕz: and Hā'ran begat Gā'zĕz.

47 And the sons of Jäh'da-ī; Rē'ḡem, and Jō'tham, and Ḡē'shăm, and Pē'let, and Ē'phah, and Shā'aph.

48 Mā'a̭-chah, Cā'leb's concubine, bare Shē'ber, and Tĭr'ha̭-nah.

49 She bare also Shā'aph the father of Măd-măn'nah, Shē'vȧ the father of Măch'bḙ-nah, and the father of Ḡĭb'e-ȧ: and the daughter of Cā'leb *was* [u] Ăch'sȧ.

50 ¶ These were the sons of Cā'leb the son of Hûr,

B. C. 1471.

[w] Ex. 15. 15.
[14] Or, Alvah.

[1] Or, Jacob, Gen. 32. 28. Ex. 32. 13. Num. 13. 4-15.
[a] Gen. 29. 32. Gen. 30. 5. Ex. 1. 2.
[b] Gen. 29. 35. Gen. 38. 3. Deut. 33. 7. Num. 26. 19.
[c] Gen. 38. 2.
[d] Gen. 38. 7.
[e] Gen. 38. 29, 30. Matt. 1. 3.
[f] Gen. 46. 12. Ruth 4. 18.
[2] Or, Zabdi, Josh. 7. 1.
[g] 1 Ki. 4. 31.
[3] Or, Darda.
[h] ch. 4. 1.
[4] Or, Achan.
[i] Josh. 6. 18.
[5] Or, Aram, Matt. 1. 3, 4.
[6] Or, Caleb.
[j] Ruth 4. 19. Matt. 1. 4.
[k] Num. 1. 7. Num. 2. 3.
[7] Or, Salmon, Ruth 4. 21. Matt. 1. 4.
[l] 1 Sam. 16. 6.
[8] Or, Shammah, 1 Sam. 16. 9.
[m] 2 Sam. 2. 18.
[n] 2 Sam. 17. 25.
[9] Ithra an Israelite, 2 Sam. 17. 25.
[o] Ex. 31. 2. 2 Chr. 1. 5.
[p] Num. 27. 1.
[10] took.
[q] Num. 32. 41. Deut. 3. 14.
[r] ch. 4. 5.
[s] 2 Sam. 14. 2. ch. 4. 5. 2 Chr. 11. 6. 2 Chr. 20. 20. Neh. 3. 5. Jer. 6. 1. Amos 1. 1.
[t] ch. 11. 41.
[11] Called father, because his descendants peopled that city.
[u] Josh. 15. 17.

the firstborn of Ĕph'ra-tah; Shō'bal the father of Kĭr'jath–jē'a̭-rĭm,

51 Săl'mȧ the father of Bĕth'–lĕ-hĕm, Hā'reph the father of Bĕth–gā'dĕr.

52 And Shō'bal the father of Kĭr'jath–jē'a̭-rĭm had sons; [12]Hăr'ŏ-eh, *and* [13]half of the Mȧ-nā'heth-ītes.

53 And the families of Kĭr'jath–jē'a̭-rĭm; the Ĭth'rītes, and the Pū'hītes, and the Shụ'math-ītes, and the Mĭsh'ra̭-ītes; of them came the Zā'rḙ-ath-ītes, and the Ĕsh'tā-ṷl-ītes.

54 The sons of Săl'mȧ; Bĕth'–lĕ-hĕm, and the Nĕ-tŏph'a̭-thītes, [14]Ăt'a̭-rŏth, the house of Jō'ăb, and half of the Mȧ-nā'heth-ītes, the Zō'rītes.

55 And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jā'bĕz; the Tī'rath-ītes, the Shĭm'ḙ-ath-ītes, *and* Sū'chath-ītes. These *are* the [v]Kĕn'ītes that came of Hē'măth, the father of the house of [w]Rē'chăb.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Sons of David. 10 His successors on the throne.

NOW these were the sons of Dā'vid, which were born unto him in Hē'bron; the firstborn [a]Ăm'nŏn, of Ā-hĭn'o̭-am the [b]Jĕz'rḙ-el-īt-ess; the second [1]Dăn'i̭el, of Ăb'ĭ-gāil the Căr'mel-īt-ess:

2 The third, Ăb'sa-lŏm the son of Mā'a̭-chah the daughter of Tăl'māi king of Gē'shŭr: the fourth, Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah the son of Hăg'gĭth:

3 The fifth, Shĕph-a̭-tī'ah of Ăb'ĭ-tăl: the sixth, Ĭth'rḙ-ăm by [c]Ĕg'lah his wife.

4 *These* six were born unto him in Hē'bron; and [d]there he reigned seven years and six months: and [e]in Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm he reigned thirty and three years.

5 [f]And these were born unto him in Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm; [2]Shĭm'ḙ-ȧ, and Shō'băb, and Nā'than, and [g]Sŏl'o-mon, four, of [3]Băth'–shụ-ȧ the daughter of [4]Ăm'mĭ-el:

6 Ĭb'hăr also, and [5]Ĕ-lĭsh'a̭-mȧ, and Ĕ-lĭph'ḙ-lĕt,

7 And Nō'gah, and Nē'pheg, and Jȧ-phī'ȧ,

8 And Ĕ-lĭsh'a̭-mȧ, and [6]Ĕ-lī'a̭-dȧ, and Ĕ-lĭph'ḙ-lĕt, [h]nine.

9 *These were* all the sons of Dā'vid, beside the sons of the concubines, and [i]Tā'mar their sister.

10 ¶ And Sŏl'o-mon's son *was* [j]Rĕ-ho̭-bō'am, [7]Ā-bī'ȧ his son, Ā'sȧ his son, Jĕ-hŏsh'a̭-phăt his son,

11 Jō'ram his son, Ā-ha̭-zī'ah his son, Jō'ăsh his son,

12 Ăm-a̭-zī'ah his son, Ăz-a̭-rī'ah his son, Jō'tham his son,

13 Ā'hăz his son, Hĕz-e-kī'ah his son, Mȧ-năs'seh his son,

14 Ā'mon his son, Jō-sī'ah his son.

15 And the sons of Jō-sī'ah *were,* the firstborn Jō-hā'nan, the second Jĕ-hoi'a-kim, the third Zĕd-ḙ-kī'ah, the fourth Shăl'lum.

16 And the sons of [k]Jĕ-hoi'a-kim: Jĕc-o̭-nī'ah his son, Zĕd-ḙ-kī'ah [l]his son.

17 ¶ And the sons of Jĕc-o̭-nī'ah; Ăs'sĭr, [8]Să-lā'thĭ-el [m]his son,

18 Măl-chī'ram also, and Pĕ-dā'i̭ah, and Shĕ-nā'zar, Jĕc-a̭-mī'ah, Hŏsh'a̭-mȧ, and Nĕd-a̭-bī'ah.

19 And the sons of Pĕ-dā'i̭ah *were,* [n]Zĕ-rŭb'ba̭-bĕl, and Shĭm'ḙ-ī: and the sons of Zĕ-rŭb'ba̭-bĕl; Mĕ-shŭl'lam, and Hăn-a̭-nī'ah, and Shĕl'o̭-mĭth their sister:

20 And Hȧ-shụ'bah, and Ō'hel, and Bĕr-ḙ-chī'ah, and Hăs-a̭-dī'ah, Jū'shăb–hē'sĕd, five.

21 And the sons of Hăn-a̭-nī'ah; Pĕl-a̭-tī'ah, and Jĕ-sā'i̭ah: the sons of Rĕph-a̭-ī'ah, the sons of Är'nan, the sons of Ō-ba̭-dī'ah, the sons of Shĕch-a̭-nī'ah.

22 And the sons of Shĕch-a̭-nī'ah; Shĕm-a̭-ī'ah: and the sons of Shĕm-a̭-ī'ah; [o]Hăt'tŭsh, and Ĭg'ḙ-ăl, and Bȧ-rī'ah, and Nē-a̭-rī'ah, and Shā'phat, six.

23 And the sons of Nē-a̭-rī'ah; Ĕl-i-ō-ē'nă-ī, and [9]Hĕz-e-kī'ah, and Ăz'rī-kam, three.

24 And the sons of Ĕl-i-ō-ē'nă-ī *were,* Hŏd-a̭-ī'ah, and Ē-lī'a-shib, and Pĕl-a̭-ī'ah, and Ăk'kŭb, and Jō-hā'nan, and Dăl-a̭-ī'ah, and Ăn-ā'nī, seven.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Judah's posterity by Caleb. 24 Posterity and cities of Simeon. 39 Conquest of the Amalekites.

THE sons of Jū'dah; [a]Phā'rĕz, Hĕz'rŏn, and [1]Căr'mī, and Hûr, and Shō'bal.

2 And [2]Rē-a̭-ī'ah the son of Shō'bal begat Jā'hăth; and Jā'hăth begat Ā-hū'ma̭-ī, and Lā'hăd. These *are* the families of the Zō'rath-ītes.

3 And these *were of* the father of Ē'tam; Jĕz'rḙ-el, and Ĭsh'mȧ, and Ĭd'băsh: and the name of their sister *was* Hăz-e-lĕl-pō'nī:

4 And Pĕ-nū'el the father of Gē'dôr, and Ē'zĕr the father of Hū'shah. These *are* the sons of Hûr, the firstborn of Ĕph'ra-tah, the father of Bĕth'–lĕ-hĕm.

5 ¶ And Ăsh'ŭr the father of Te-kō'ȧ had two wives, Hē'lah and Nā'a-rah.

6 And Nā'a-rah bare him Ā-hū'zam, and Hē'phĕr, and Tĕm'ḙ-nī, and Hā-a-hăsh'ta-rī. These *were* the sons of Nā'a-rah.

7 And the sons of Hē'lah *were,* Zē'reth, and Jĕz'o̭-ar, and Ĕth'nan.

8 And Cŏz begat Ā'nụb, and Zō-bē'bah, and the families of Ā-hăr'hel the son of Hā'rum.

9 ¶ And Jā'bĕz was [b]more honourable than his brethren: and his mother called his name [3]Jā'bĕz, saying, Because [c]I bare him with sorrow.

10 And Jā'bĕz [d]called on the God of Ĭs'ra̭-el, saying, [4]Oh that thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest [5]keep *me* from evil, that it may not grieve me! And God [e]granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chē'lŭb the brother of Shụ'ah begat Mē'hĭr, which *was* the father of Ĕsh'ton.

12 And Ĕsh'ton begat Bĕth–rā'phȧ, and Pa̭-sē'ah, and Te-hĭn'nah the father of [6]Ĭr–nā'hăsh. These *are* the men of Rē'chah.

13 And the sons of Kē'năz; [f]Ŏth'nĭ-el, and Sĕr-a̭-ī'ah: and the sons of Ŏth'nĭ-el; [7]Hā'thăth.

14 And Mĕ-ŏn'o-thāi begat Ŏph'rah: and Sĕr-a̭-ī'ah begat Jō'ăb, the father of [g]the [8]valley of [9]Chăr'a̭-shĭm; for they were craftsmen.

15 And the sons of Că'leb the son of Jĕ-phŭn'neh; Ī'rụ, Ē'lah, and Nā'am: and the sons of Ē'lah, [10]even Kē'năz.

B. C. 1053.

12 Or, Reaiah, ch. 4. 2.
13 Or, half of the Menuchites, or, Hatsihammenuchoth.
14 Or, Atarites, or, crowns of the house of Joab.
v Gen. 15. 19. Num. 24. 21, 22. Judg. 1. 16. 1 Sam. 15. 6.
w Jer. 35. 2.

a 1 Sam. 25. 43. 2 Sam. 3. 2.
b Josh. 15. 56.
1 Or, Chileab, 2 Sam. 3. 3.
c 2 Sam. 3. 5.
d 2 Sam. 2. 11.
e 2 Sam. 5. 5.
f ch. 14. 4.
2 Or, Shammua.
g 2 Sam. 12. 24.
3 Or, Bath-sheba.
4 Or, Eliam.
5 Or, Elishua.
6 Or, Beeliada, ch. 14. 7.
h 2 Sam. 5. 14.
i 2 Sam. 13. 1.
j 1 Ki. 11. 43.
7 Or, Abijam, 1 Ki. 15. 1.
k Matt. 1. 11.
l 2 Ki. 24. 17. Being his uncle.
8 Shealtiel.
m Matt. 1. 12.
n Ezra 3. 2.
o Ezra 8. 2.
9 Hiskijahu.

a Gen. 38. 29. Num. 26. 20, 21. Ruth 4. 18.
1 Or, Chelubai, ch. 2. 9, or, Caleb, ch. 2. 18.
2 Or, Haroeh, ch. 2. 52.
b Gen. 34. 19. Ps. 112. 6.
3 That is, Sorrowful.
c Gen. 3. 16.
d ch. 16. 8. Job 12. 4. Isa. 12. 4.
4 If thou wilt, etc.
5 Do me.
e Job 22. 27, 28. Ps. 21. 4. Ps. 66. 19, 20. Matt. 7. 7–11.
6 Or, the city of Nahash.
f Josh. 15. 17.
7 Or, Hathath, and Meonothai, who begat, etc.
g Neh. 11. 35.
8 Or, inhabitants of the valley.
9 That is, Craftsmen.
10 Or, Uknaz.

B. C. 1300.

16 And the sons of Jē-hȧ-lē'lḙ-el; Zĭph, and Zī'phah, Tĭr'ĭ-a, and Ā-să'rē-el.

17 And the sons of Ĕz'rȧ *were*, Jē'thĕr, and Mē'rĕd, and Ē'phĕr, and Jā'lon: and she bare Mĭr'ĭ-am, and Shăm'ma̭-ī, and Ĭsh'bah the father of Ĕsh-tḙ-mō'ȧ.

18 And his wife [11] Jē-hū-dī'jah bare Jē'rĕd the father of Ḡē'dôr, and Hē'bĕr the father of Sō'chȯ, and Jē-kū'thĭ-el the father of Za-nō'ah. And these *are* the sons of Bĭth'ĭ-ah the daughter of Phā'raōh, which Mē'rĕd took.

19 And the sons of *his* wife [12] Hȯ-dī'ah the sister of Nā'ham, the father of Kēi'lah the Găr'mīte, and Ĕsh-tḙ-mō'ȧ the Mȧ-ăch'a̭-thīte.

20 And the sons of Shī'mon *were*, Ăm'nŏn, and Rĭn'nah, Bĕn–hā'năn, and Tī'lon. And the sons of Ĭsh'ī *were*, Zō'heth, and Bĕn–zō'heth.

21 ¶ The sons of Shē'lah [h] the son of Jū'dah *were*, Ēr the father of Lē'cah, and Lā'a̭-dah the father of Mȧ-rē'shah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of Ăsh-bē'ȧ,

22 And Jō'kim, and the men of Chō'zḙ-bȧ, and Jō'ăsh, and Sā'răph, who had the [i] dominion in Mō'ab, and Jăsh'ṷ-bī–lē'hĕm. And *these are* ancient things.

23 These *were* the potters, and those that dwelt among plants and hedges: there they dwelt with the king for his work.

24 ¶ The sons of Sĭm'ḙ-on *were*, [13] Nē-mū'el, and Jā'min, [14] Jā'rib, Zē'rah, *and* Shā'ul:

25 Shăl'lum his son, Mĭb'sam his son, Mĭsh'mȧ his son.

26 And the sons of Mĭsh'mȧ; Hȧ-mū'el his son, Zăc'chur his son, Shĭm'ḙ-ī his son.

27 And Shĭm'ḙ-ī had sixteen sons and six daughters; but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply, [15] like to the children of Jū'dah.

28 And they dwelt at Bē'er–shē'bȧ, and Mŏl'a̭-dah, and Hā'zar–shṷ'al,

29 And at [16] Bĭl'hah, and at Ē'zĕm, and at [17] Tō'lăd,

30 And at Bĕth-ṷ'el, and at Hôr'mah, and at Zĭk'lăg,

31 And at Bĕth–mär'că-bŏth, and [18] Hā'zar–sū'sim, and at Bĕth–bĭr'ḙ-ī, and at Shā-a̭-rā'im. These *were* their cities unto the reign of Dā'vid.

32 And their villages *were*, [19] Ē'tam, and Ā'in, Rĭm'mŏn, and Tō'chen, and Ā'shan, five cities:

33 And all their villages that *were* round about the same cities, unto [20] Bā'al. These *were* their habitations, and [21] their genealogy.

34 And Mē-shō'băb, and Jăm'lech, and Jō'shah the son of Ăm-a̭-zī'ah,

35 And Jō'el, and Jē'hū the son of Jŏs-ĭ-bī'ah, the son of Sĕr-a̭-ī'ah, the son of Ā'sĭ-el,

36 And Ĕl-ĭ-ō-ē'nā-ī, and Jȧ-ăk'ō-bah, and Jĕsh-ō-ha-ī'ah, and Ā-sa̭-ī'ah, and Ā-dī'el, and Jē-sĭm'ĭ-el, and Bē-na̭'i̭ah,

37 And Zī'zȧ the son of Shī'phī, the son of Ăl'lŏn, the son of Jē-dā'i̭ah, the son of Shĭm'rī, the son of Shĕm-a̭-ī'ah;

38 These [22] mentioned by *their* names *were* princes in their families: and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Ḡē'dôr, *even* unto the east side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land *was* wide, and quiet, and peaceable; for *they* of [j] Hăm had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name came in the days of Hĕz-e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, and [k] smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: because *there was* pasture there for their flocks.

42 And *some* of them, *even* of the sons of Sĭm'ḙ-on, five hundred men, went to mount Sē'ĭr, having for their captains Pĕl-a̭-tī'ah, and Nē-a̭-rī'ah, and Rĕph-a̭-ī'ah, and Ŭz'zĭ-el, the sons of Ĭsh'ī.

43 And they smote [l] the rest of the Ăm'a̭-lĕk-ītes that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Reuben's sons.* 11 *The chief men of Gad.* 23 *The children of the half of Manasseh.*

NOW the sons of Reṷ'ben the firstborn of Ĭs̭'ra̭-el, (for [a] he *was* the firstborn; but, forasmuch as he [b] defiled his father's bed, [c] his birthright was given unto the sons of Jō's̭eph the son of Ĭs̭'ra̭-el: and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

2 For [d] Jū'dah prevailed above his brethren, and of him *came* the [e] chief [1] ruler; but the birthright *was* Jō's̭eph's:)

3 The sons, *I say*, of [f] Reṷ'ben the firstborn of Ĭs̭'ra̭-el *were*, Hā'noch, and Păl'lu, Hĕz'rŏn, and Cär'mī.

4 The sons of Jō'el; Shĕm-a̭-ī'ah his son, Gŏg his son, Shĭm'ḙ-ī his son,

5 Mī'cah his son, Rē-a̭-ī'ȧ his son, Bā'al his son,

6 Bē-ē'rah his son, whom [2] Tĭl'gath–pĭl-nē's̭er king of Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ carried away *captive*: he *was* prince of the Reṷ'ben-ītes.

7 And his brethren by their families, [g] when the genealogy of their generations was reckoned, *were* the chief, Jē-ī'el, and Zĕch-a̭-rī'ah,

8 And Bē'lȧ the son of Ā'zaz, the son of [3] Shē'mȧ, the son of Jō'el, who dwelt in [h] Ăr'ō-ēr, even unto Nē'bō and Bā'al–mē'on:

9 And eastward he inhabited unto the entering in of the wilderness from the river Eū-phrā'tēs̭: because their cattle were multiplied [i] in the land of Ḡĭl'ḙ-ăd.

10 And in the days of Sa̭ul they made war [j] with the Hā'gar-ītes, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents [4] throughout all the east *land* of Ḡĭl'ḙ-ăd.

11 ¶ And the children of Găd dwelt over against them, in the land of [k] Bā'shăn unto Săl'cah:

12 Jō'el the chief, and Shā'pham the next, and Jȧ-ā'nāi, and Shā'phat in Bā'shăn.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers *were*, Mī'chaël, and Mē-shŭl'lam, and Shē'bȧ, and Jō'ra̭-ī, and Jā'chan, and Zī'ȧ, and Hē'bĕr, seven.

14 These *are* the children of Ăb-ĭ-hā'ĭl the son of Hū'rī, the son of Jȧ-rō'ah, the son of Ḡĭl'ḙ-ăd, the son of Mī'chaël, the son of Jē-shĭsh'a-ī, the son of Jăh'dō, the son of Bŭz;

[11] Or, the Jewess.

[12] Or, Jehudijah, mentioned before.

[h] Gen. 38. 1.

[i] 2 Sam. 8. 2.

[13] Or, Jemuel, Gen. 46. 10. Ex. 6. 15. Num. 26. 12.

[14] Or, Jachin, Zohar.

[15] unto.

[16] Or, Balah, Josh. 19. 3.

[17] Or, Eltolad, Josh. 19. 4.

[18] Or, Hazar-susah, Josh. 19. 5.

[19] Or, Ether.

[20] Or, Baalath-beer.

[21] Or, as they divided themselves by nations among them.

[22] coming.

[j] Gen. 9. 22. Ps. 78. 51.

[k] 2 Ki. 18. 8.

[l] 1 Sam. 15. 8. 2 Sam. 8. 12.

---

[a] Gen. 29. 32.

[b] Gen. 35. 22.

[c] Gen. 48. 15.

[d] Gen. 49. 8. Num. 2. 3. Ps. 60. 7.

[e] Ps. 78. 68–71. Jer. 23. 5, 6. Mic. 5. 2. Matt. 2. 6.

[1] Or, prince.

[f] Ex. 6. 14. Num. 26. 5.

[2] Or, Tiglath-pileser, 2 Ki. 15. 29.

[g] verse 17.

[3] Or, Shemaiah, verse 4.

[h] Josh. 13. 15.

[i] Josh. 22. 9. Song 4. 1. Mic. 7. 14.

[j] Gen. 25. 12.

[4] upon all the face of the east.

[k] Josh. 13. 11, 24, 25.

15 Ā'hī the son of Ăb'dĭ-ĕl, the son of Gū'nī, chief of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Ḡĭl'e̱-ăd in Bā'shăn, and in her towns, and in all the suburbs of [l]Shâr'on, upon [5]their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the days of [m]Jō'tham king of Jū'dah, and in the days of [n]Jĕr-o̱-bō'am king of Is̱'ra̱-el.

18 ¶ The sons of Reu̱'ben, and the Găd'ītes, and half the tribe of Mȧ-năs'seh, [6]of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilful in war, *were* four and forty thousand seven hundred and threescore, that went out to the war.

19 And they made war with the Hā'gar-ītes, with [o]Jē'tŭr, and Nē'phish, and Nō'dăb.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hā'gar-ītes were delivered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they cried to God in the battle, and he was intreated of them; because they [p]put their trust in him.

21 And they [7]took away their cattle; of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of [8]men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell down many slain, because the war *was* [q]of God. And they dwelt in their steads until [r]the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the half tribe of Mȧ-năs'seh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bā'shăn unto Bā'al–hĕr'mŏn and Sē'nĭr, and unto mount Hĕr'mŏn.

24 And these *were* the heads of the house of their fathers, even Ē'phĕr, and Ĭsh'ī, and Ė-lī'el, and Ăz'rĭ-el, and Jĕr-e̱-mī'ah, and Hŏd-a̱-vī'ah, and Jăh'dĭ-el, mighty men of valour, [9]famous men, *and* heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they [s]transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Is̱'ra̱-el stirred up the spirit of Pŭl king of Ȧs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ, and the spirit of Tĭl'gath–pĭl-nē's̱er king of Ȧs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ, and he carried them away, even the Reu̱'ben-ītes, and the Găd'ītes, and the half tribe of Mȧ-năs'seh, and brought them unto Hā'lah, and Hā'bôr, and Hā'rȧ, and to the river Gō'zan, unto this day.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Sons of Levi.* 4 *Lines of the priests unto the captivity.* 49 *Aaron's office and line.* 54 *The Levitical cities.*

THE sons of Lē'vī; [a]Ḡĕr'shŏn, Kō'hath, and Mė-rā'rī.

2 And the sons of Kō'hath; Ăm'răm, Ĭz'har, and Hē'bron, and Ŭz'zĭ-el.

3 And the children of Ăm'răm; Aâr'o̱n, and Mō'ṣeṣ, and Mĭr'ĭ-am. The sons also of Aâr'o̱n; [b]Nā'dăb, and Ȧ-bī'hū, Ē-le-ā'zar, and Ĭth'a̱-mär.

4 ¶ Ē-le-ā'zar begat Phĭn'e̱-has, Phĭn'e̱-has begat Ȧ-bĭsh'u-ȧ,

5 And Ȧ-bĭsh'u-ȧ begat Bŭk'kī, and Bŭk'kī begat Ŭz'zī,

6 And Ŭz'zī begat Zĕr-a̱-hī'ah, and Zĕr-a̱-hī'ah begat Mė-rā'i̱oth,

7 Mė-rā'i̱oth begat Ăm-a̱-rī'ah, and Ăm-a̱-rī'ah begat Ȧ-hī'tub,

8 And [c]Ȧ-hī'tub begat Zā'dŏk, and [d]Zā'dŏk begat Ȧ-hĭm'a̱-ăz,

9 And Ȧ-hĭm'a̱-ăz begat Ăz-a̱-rī'ah, and Ăz-a̱-rī'ah begat Jō-hā'nan,

10 And Jō-hā'nan begat Ăz-a̱-rī'ah, (he *it is* that [e]executed the priest's office [1]in the [f]temple that Sŏl'o-mon built in Jė-ru̱'sȧ-lĕm:)

11 And [g]Ăz-a̱-rī'ah begat Ăm-a̱-rī'ah, and Ăm-a̱-rī'ah begat Ȧ-hī'tub,

12 And Ȧ-hī'tub begat Zā'dŏk, and Zā'dŏk begat [2]Shăl'lum,

13 And Shăl'lum begat Hĭl-kī'ah, and Hĭl-kī'ah begat Ăz-a̱-rī'ah,

14 And Ăz-a̱-rī'ah begat [h]Sĕr-a̱-ī'ah, and Sĕr-a̱-ī'ah begat Jė-hŏz'a-dăk,

15 And Jė-hŏz'a-dăk went *into captivity*, when [i]the LORD carried away Jū'dah and Jė-ru̱'sȧ-lĕm by the hand of Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar.

16 ¶ The sons of Lē'vī; [j]Ḡĕr'shŏm, Kō'hath, and Mė-rā'rī.

17 And these *be* the names of the sons of Ḡĕr'shŏm; Lĭb'nī, and Shĭm'e̱-ī.

18 And the sons of Kō'hath *were*, Ăm'răm, and Ĭz'har, and Hē'bron, and Ŭz'zĭ-el.

19 The sons of [k]Mė-rā'rī; Mäh'lī, and Mū'shī. And these *are* the families of the Lē'vītes according to their fathers.

20 Of Ḡĕr'shŏm; Lĭb'nī his son, Jā'hăth his son, Zĭm'mah his son,

21 [l]Jō'ah his son, [m]Ĭd'dō his son, Zē'rah his son, [n]Jē-ăt'e-rāi his son.

22 The sons of Kō'hath; [o]Ăm-mĭn'a̱-dab his son, Kō'rah his son, Ăs'sĭr his son,

23 Ĕl'kā-nah his son, and Ė-bī'a̱-săph his son, and Ăs'sĭr his son,

24 Tā'hăth his son, [p]Ū'rĭ-el his son, Ŭz-zī'ah his son, and Shā'ul his son.

25 And the sons of Ĕl'kă-nah; [q]Ȧ-măs'a̱-ī, and Ȧ-hī'mŏth.

26 *As for* Ĕl'kă-nah: the sons of Ĕl'kă-nah; [r]Zō'phāi his son, and [s]Nā'hăth his son,

27 [t]Ė-lī'ab his son, Jĕr'o̱-hăm his son, Ĕl'kă-nah his son.

28 And the sons of Săm'u-el; the firstborn [3]Văsh'nī, and Ȧ-bī'ah.

29 The sons of Mė-rā'rī; Mäh'lī, Lĭb'nī his son, Shĭm'e̱-ī his son, Ŭz'zȧ his son,

30 Shĭm'e̱-ȧ his son, Hag-ḡī'ah his son, Ȧ-sa̱-ī'ah his son.

31 And these *are they* whom Dā'vid set over the service of song in the house of the LORD, after that the [u]ark had rest.

32 And they ministered before the dwelling place of the tabernacle of the congregation with singing, until Sŏl'o-mon had built the house of the LORD in Jė-ru̱'sȧ-lĕm: and *then* they waited on their office according to their order.

33 And these *are* they that [4]waited with their

B. C. 1300.

[l] ch. 27. 29. Song 2. 1. Isa. 35. 2.
[5] their goings forth.
[m] 2 Ki. 15. 5.
[n] 2 Ki. 14. 16, 28.
[6] sons of valour.
[o] Gen. 25. 15.
[p] Ps. 9. 10. Ps. 20. 7, 8. Ps. 22. 4, 5.
[7] led captive.
[8] souls of men.
[q] Deut. 20. 1, 4. Josh. 10. 42. 2 Chr. 20. 15. Rom. 8. 31.
[r] 2 Ki. 15. 29.
[9] men of names.
[s] Deut. 32. 15. Isa. 1. 4.

---

[a] Gen. 46. 11.
[b] Ex. 6. 23. Lev. 10. 1.
[c] 2 Sam. 8. 17.
[d] 2 Sam. 15. 27.
[e] 2 Chr. 26. 17, 18.
[1] in the house.
[f] 2 Chr. 3.
[g] Ezra 7. 3.
[2] Or, Meshullam, ch. 9. 11.
[h] Neh. 11. 11.
[i] 2 Chr. 36. 17–21.
[j] Ex. 6. 16.
[k] Num. 3. 33.
[l] verse 42, Ethan.
[m] verse 41, Adaiah.
[n] verse 41, Ethni.
[o] verses 2, 18, Izhar.
[p] verse 36, Zephaniah, Azariah, Joel.
[q] verses 35, 36.
[r] verse 35, Zuph. 1 Sam. 1. 1.
[s] verse 34, Toah.
[t] verse 34, Eliel.
[3] Called also Joel, 1 Sam. 8. 2.
[u] ch. 16. 1. 2 Sam. 6. 17.
[4] stood.

children. Of the sons of the Kō'hath-ītes: Hē'man a singer, the son of Jō'el, the son of Shė-mū'el,

34 The son of Ĕl'kă-nah, the son of Jĕr'o̤-hăm, the son of Ē-lī'el, the son of [5]Tō'ah,

35 The son of [6]Zŭph, the son of Ĕl'kă-nah, the son of Mā'hath, the son of Ā-măs'a̤-ī,

36 The son of Ĕl'kă-nah, the son of [v]Jō'el, the son of Ăz-a̤-rī'ah, the son of Zĕph-a̤-nī'ah,

37 The son of Tā'hăth, the son of Ăs'sĭr, the son of [w]Ē-bī'a̤-săph, the son of Kō'rah,

38 The son of Ĭz'har, the son of Kō'hath, the son of Lē'vī, the son of I̤s'ra̤-el.

39 And his brother Ā'saph, who stood on his right hand, *even* Ā'saph the son of Bĕr-a̤-chī'ah, the son of Shĭm'e̤-ȧ,

40 The son of Mī'chaĕl, the son of Bā-a̤-sē'i̤ah, the son of Măl-chī'ah,

41 The son of [x]Ĕth'nī, the son of Zē'rah, the son of Ăd-a̤-ī'ah,

42 The son of [y]Ē'than, the son of Zĭm'mah, the son of Shĭm'e̤-ī,

43 The son of Jā'hăth, the son of Ḡẽr'shŏm, the son of Lē'vī.

44 And their brethren the sons of Mė-rā'rī *stood* on the left hand: [7]Ē'than the son of [8]Kĭsh'ī, the son of Ăb'dī, the son of Măl'luch,

45 The son of Hash-a̤-bī'ah, the son of Ăm-a̤-zī'ah, the son of Hĭl-kī'ah,

46 The son of Ăm'zī, the son of Bā'nī, the son of Shā'mer,

47 The son of Mäh'lī, the son of Mū'shī, the son of Mė-rā'rī, the son of Lē'vī.

48 Their brethren also the Lē'vītes *were* appointed unto all manner of service of the tabernacle of the house of God.

49 ¶ But Aâr'o̤n and his sons offered [z]upon the altar of the burnt offering, and [a]on the altar of incense, *and were appointed* for all the work of the *place* most holy, and to make an atonement for I̤s'ra̤-el, according to all that Mō'şe̤ş the servant of God had commanded.

50 And these *are* [b]the sons of Aâr'o̤n; Ē-le-ā'zar his son, Phĭn'e̤-has his son, Ā-bĭsh'u-ȧ his son,

51 Bŭk'kī his son, Ŭz'zī his son, Zĕr-a̤-hī'ah his son,

52 Mė-rā'i̤oth his son, Ăm-a̤-rī'ah his son, Ā-hī'tub his son,

53 Zā'dŏk his son, Ā-hĭm'a̤-ăz his son.

54 ¶ [c]Now these *are* their dwelling places throughout their castles in their coasts, of the sons of Aâr'o̤n, of the families of the Kō'hath-ītes: for theirs was the lot.

55 [d]And they gave them Hē'bron in the land of Jū'dah, and the suburbs thereof round about it.

56 [e]But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Cā'leb the son of Jė-phŭn'neh.

57 And [f]to the sons of Aâr'o̤n they gave the cities of Jū'dah, *namely*, Hē'bron, *the city* of refuge, and Lĭb'nah with her suburbs, and Jăt'tĭr, and Ĕsh-te̤-mō'ȧ, with their suburbs,

58 And [g]Hī'len with her suburbs, Dē'bĭr with her suburbs,

59 And [h]Ā'shan with her suburbs, and Bĕth–shē'mĕsh with her suburbs:

60 And out of the tribe of Bĕn'ja̤-min; Ḡē'bȧ with her suburbs, and [i]Ăl'e̤-mĕth with her suburbs, and Ăn'a̤-thoth with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families *were* thirteen cities.

61 And unto the sons of Kō'hath, [j]*which were* left of the family of that tribe, *were cities given* out of the half tribe, *namely, out of* the half *tribe* of Mȧ-năs'seh, [k]by lot, ten cities.

62 And to the sons of Ḡẽr'shŏm throughout their families out of the tribe of Ĭs'sa̤-char, and out of the tribe of Ăsh'ẽr, and out of the tribe of Năph'ta̤-lī, and out of the tribe of Mȧ-năs'seh in Bā'shăn, thirteen cities.

63 Unto the sons of Mė-rā'rī *were given* by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reṳ'ben, and out of the tribe of Găd, and out of the tribe of Zĕb'u-lun, [l]twelve cities.

64 And [m]the children of I̤s'ra̤-el gave to the Lē'vītes *these* cities with their suburbs.

65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Jū'dah, and out of the tribe of the children of Sĭm'e̤-on, and out of the tribe of the children of Bĕn'ja̤-min, these cities, which are called by *their* names.

66 And [n]*the residue* of the families of the sons of Kō'hath had cities of their coasts out of the tribe of Ē'phră-ĭm.

67 [o]And they gave unto them, *of* the cities of refuge, Shē'chem in mount Ē'phră-ĭm with her suburbs; *they gave* also Ḡē'zẽr with her suburbs,

68 And [9]Jŏk'me̤-ăm with her suburbs, and Bĕth–hō'rŏn with her suburbs.

69 And Āij'a̤-lŏn with her suburbs, and Găth–rĭm'mon with her suburbs:

70 And out of the half tribe of Mȧ-năs'seh; Ā'nẽr with her suburbs, and Bĭl'ĕ-ăm with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sons of Kō'hath.

71 Unto the sons of Ḡẽr'shŏm *were given* out of the family of the half tribe of Mȧ-năs'seh, Gō'lan in Bā'shăn with her suburbs, and [p][10]Ăsh'ta̤-rŏth with her suburbs:

72 And out of the tribe of Ĭs'sa̤-châr; [q]Kē'desh with her suburbs, Dăb'e-răth with her suburbs,

73 And Rā'moth with her suburbs, and Ā'nem with her suburbs:

74 And out of the tribe of Ăsh'ẽr; Mā'shal with her suburbs, and Ăb'dŏn with her suburbs,

75 And Hū'kŏk with her suburbs, and Rē'hŏb with her suburbs:

76 And out of the tribe of Năph'ta̤-lī; Kē'desh in Găl'ī-lee with her suburbs, and Hăm'mŏn with her suburbs, and Kĭr-jath-ā'im with her suburbs.

77 Unto the rest of the children of Mė-rā'rī *were given* out of the tribe of Zĕb'u-lun, Rĭm'mŏn with her suburbs, Tā'bôr with her suburbs:

78 And on the other side Jôr'da̤n by Jĕr'ī-chō, on the east side of Jôr'da̤n, *were given them* out of the tribe of Reṳ'ben, Bē'zẽr in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jäh'zah with her suburbs,

---

B. C. 1444.

[5] verse 26, Nahath.
[6] Or, Zophai.
[v] verse 24, Shaul, Uzziah, Uriel.
[w] Ex. 6. 24.
[x] verse 21, Jeaterai.
[y] verse 21, Joah.
[7] Called Jeduthun, ch. 9. 16. 2 Chr. 35. 15. Ps. 62, title.
[8] Or, Kushaiah, ch. 15. 17.
[z] Ex. 29. 38. Lev. 9. 12, 13. Num. 3. 10. Heb. 5. 1.
[a] Ex. 30. 7. 1 Sam. 2. 28. ch. 23. 13. Luke 1. 9.
[b] Ex. 6. 23. Lev. 10. 1. Num. 3. 2. ch. 24. 1. Ezra 7. 2-5.
[c] Num. 35. 1-8. Josh. 21. 9-19. In this list Gibeon and Juttah are omitted.
[d] Josh. 21. 11, 12.
[e] Josh. 14. 13.
[f] Josh. 21. 13.
[g] Josh. 21. 15, Holon.
[h] Josh. 21. 16, Ain.
[i] Josh. 21. 18, Almon.
[j] verse 66.
[k] Josh. 21. 5.
[l] Josh. 21. 7, 34.
[m] Num. 35. 1-8.
[n] Josh. 21. 4, 5, 20-26.
[o] Gen. 33. 19.
[9] See Josh. 21. 22-35, where many of these cities have other names. Perhaps some of the cities were exchanged for others.
[p] Deut. 1. 4.
[10] Josh. 21. 27, Beeshterah.
[q] Josh. 21. 28, Kishon.

79 Kĕd'e̯-mŏth also with her suburbs, and Mĕph'a̯-ăth with her suburbs:

80 And out of the tribe of Găd; Rā'moth in Ḡĭl'e̯-ăd with her suburbs, and Mā-hȧ-nā'im with her suburbs,

81 And [r]Hĕsh'bŏn with her suburbs, and Jā'zẽr with her suburbs.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Sons of Issachar.* 6 *Benjamin's sons.* 14 *Manasseh's sons.* 23 *Beriah is born.* 30 *Asher's children.*

NOW the sons of [a]Ĭs'sa̯-char *were*, [b]Tō'lȧ, and [c]Pū'ah, Jăsh'ŭb, and Shĭm'rŏm, four.

2 And the sons of Tō'lȧ; Ŭz'zī, and Rĕph-a̯-ī'ah, and Jē'rĭ-el, and Jäh'ma-ī, and Jĭb'sam, and Shė̆-mū'el, heads of their father's house, *to wit*, of Tō'lȧ: *they were* valiant men of might in their generations; [d]whose number *was* in the days of Dā'vid two and twenty thousand and six hundred.

3 And the sons of Ŭz'zī; Ĭz-ra-hī'ah: and the sons of Ĭz-ra-hī'ah; Mī'chaĕl, and Ō-ba̯-dī'ah, and Jō'el, Ĭsh-ī'ah, five: all of them [e]chief men.

4 And with them, by their generations, after the house of their fathers, *were* bands of soldiers for war, six and thirty thousand *men:* for they had many wives and sons.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Ĭs'sa̯-char *were* valiant men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies fourscore and seven thousand.

6 ¶ *The sons* of [f]Bĕn'ja̯-min; Bē'lȧ, and Bē'chẽr, and Jė̆-dī'a-el, three.

7 And the sons of Bē'lȧ; Ĕz'bŏn, and Ŭz'zī, and Ŭz'zĭ-el, and Jĕr'i̯-mŏth, and Ī'rī, five; heads of the house of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour; and were reckoned by their genealogies twenty and two thousand and thirty and four.

8 And the sons of Bē'chẽr; Ze-mī'rȧ, and Jō'ăsh, and Ė̆-lĭ-ē'zẽr, and Ĕl-i-ō-ē'nă-ī, and Ŏm'rī, and Jĕr'i̯-mŏth, and Ā̇-bī'ah, and Ăn'a̯-thoth, and Ăl'a̯-mĕth. All these *are* the sons of Bē'chẽr.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogy by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *was* twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sons also of Jė̆-dī'a-el; Bĭl'hăn: and the sons of Bĭl'hăn; Jē'ŭsh, and Bĕn'ja̯-min, and Ē'hŭd, and Chĕ-nā'ă-nah, and Zē'than, and Thär'shish, and Ā̇-hĭsh'a̯-här.

11 All these the sons of Jė̆-dī'a-el, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* seventeen thousand and two hundred *soldiers*, fit to go out for war *and* battle.

12 [g]Shŭp'pim also, and Hŭp'pim, the children of [h]Īr, *and* Hū'shim, the sons of [i]Ā'hẽr.

13 ¶ The sons of Năph'ta̯-lī; Jäh'zĭ-el, and Gū'nī, and Jē'zẽr, and [j]Shăl'lum, the sons of Bĭl'hah.

14 ¶ [k]The sons of Mȧ-năs'seh; Ăsh'rĭ-el, whom she bare: (*but* his concubine the Ā'ra̯m-īt-ess bare Mā'chĭr the father of Ḡĭl'e̯-ăd:

15 And [1]Mā'chĭr took to wife *the sister* of Hŭp'pim and Shŭp'pim, whose sister's name *was* Mā'a̯-chah;) and the name of the second *was* Zė̆-lō'phe̯-hăd: and [l]Zė̆-lō'phe̯-hăd had daughters.

16 And Mā'a̯-chah the wife of Mā'chĭr bare a son, and she called his name Pē'resh; and the name of his brother *was* Shē'resh; and his sons *were* Ū'lam and Rā'kem.

17 And the sons of Ū'lam; [m]Bē'dăn. These *were* the sons of Ḡĭl'e̯-ăd, the son of Mā'chĭr, the son of Mȧ-năs'seh.

18 And his sister Hăm-mŏl'e-kĕth bare Ī'shod, and [n]Ā-bĭ-ē'zẽr, and Mȧ-hā'lah.

19 And the sons of Shė̆-mī'dah were, Ā̇-hī'a̯n, and Shē'chem, and Lĭk'hī, and Ā'nĭ-am.

20 ¶ And [o]the sons of Ē'phrā-ĭm; Shṳ'the̯-lah, and Bē'red his son, and Tā'hăth his son, and Ĕl'ă-dah his son, and Tā'hăth his son,

21 ¶ And Zā'băd his son, and Shṳ'the̯-lah his son, and Ē'zẽr, and Ē'le̯-ăd, whom the men of Găth *that were* born in *that* land slew, because they came down to take away their cattle.

22 And Ē'phrā-ĭm their father [p]mourned many days, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, she conceived, and bare a son, and he called his name [2]Bė̆-rī'ah, because it went evil with his house.

24 (And his daughter *was* Shē'rah, who built [q]Bĕth–hō'rŏn the nether, and the upper, and Ŭz'zen–shē'rah.)

25 And Rē'phah *was* his son, also Rē'sheph, and Tē'lah his son, and Tā'hăn his son,

26 Lā'ă-dăn his son, Ăm-mī'hŭd his son, Ė̆-lĭsh'a̯-mȧ his son,

27 [r]Nŏn his son, Jė̆-hŏsh'u-ah his son.

28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations *were*, Bĕth'–el and the towns thereof, and eastward [s]Nā'a-răn, and westward Ḡē'zẽr, with the [3]towns thereof; Shē'chem also and the towns thereof, unto Gā'zȧ and the towns thereof:

29 And by the borders of the children of [t]Mȧ-năs'seh, Bĕth–shē'ăn and her towns, Tā'a-năch and her towns, [u]Mė̆-ḡĭd'dō̇ and her towns, Dôr and her towns. In these dwelt the [v]children of Jō's̱eph the son of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el.

30 ¶ [w]The sons of Ăsh'ẽr; Ĭm'nah, and Ĭs'u-ah, and Ĭsh'u-āi, and Bė̆-rī'ah, and Sē'rah their sister.

31 And the sons of Bė̆-rī'ah; Hē'bẽr, and Măl'chĭ-el, who *is* the father of Bĭr'za̯-vĭth.

32 And Hē'bẽr begat Jăph'let, and [x]Shō'mer, and Hō'tham, and Shṳ'ȧ their sister.

33 And the sons of Jăph'let; Pā'sach, and Bĭm'hăl, and Ăsh'vath. These *are* the children of Jăph'let.

34 And the sons of [y]Shā'mer; Ā'hī, and Rōh'gah, Jė̆-hŭb'bah, and Ā'ram.

35 And the sons of his brother Hē'lem; Zō'phah, and Ĭm'nȧ, and Shē'lesh, and Ā'măl.

36 The sons of Zō'phah; Sū'ah, and Här'ne̯-phẽr, and Shṳ'al, and Bē'rī, and Ĭm'rah,

37 Bē'zẽr, and Hŏd, and Shăm'mȧ, and Shĭl'shah, and Ĭth'ran, and Bė̆-ē'rȧ.

38 And the sons of Jē'thẽr; Jė̆-phŭn'neh, and Pĭs'pah, and Ā'rȧ.

39 And the sons of Ŭl'lȧ; Ā'rah, and Hăn'ĭ-el, and Rė̆-zī'ȧ.

B. C. 1400.

[r] Num. 21. 25. Deut. 2. 24. Josh. 12. 2, 5. Neh. 9. 22. Song 7. 4. Isa. 15. 4.

[a] Gen. 30. 17, 18. Num. 1. 28, 29.
[b] Gen. 46. 13. Num. 26. 23.
[c] Gen. 46. 13, Phuvah, Job.
[d] 2 Sam. 24. 1, 2. ch. 21. 1–5.
[e] ch. 5. 24.
[f] Gen. 46. 21. Num. 26. 38.
[g] Num. 26. 39, Shupham, and Hupham.
[h] verse 7, Iri.
[i] Num. 26. 38, Ahiram.
[j] Gen. 46. 24, Shillem.
[k] Num. 27. 1.
[1] Herzon, a grandson of Judah, married Machir's daughter, and their child was reckoned to the tribe of Manasseh.
[l] Num. 27. 1–11.
[m] 1 Sam. 12. 11.
[n] Num. 26. 30, Jezer.
[o] Gen. 41. 52. Num. 26. 35, 36. Deut. 33. 13, 17. Ps. 60. 7.
[p] Gen. 37. 34, 35. 2 Sam. 1. 11, 12. Job 2. 11. Ps. 69. 11.
[2] That is, In evil.
[q] Josh. 16. 3. 1 Sam. 13. 18. 2 Chr. 8. 5.
[r] Num. 13. 8, 16, Nun.
[s] Josh. 16. 7, Naarath.
[3] daughters.
[t] Josh. 17. 7.
[u] Josh. 17. 11.
[v] Judg. 1. 22–29.
[w] Gen. 46. 17. Num. 26. 44, 46. Deut. 33. 24.
[x] verse 34, Shamer.
[y] verse 32.

B. C. 1400.

40 All these *were* the children of Ăsh'ẽr, heads of *their* father's house, choice *and* mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogy of them that were [z]apt to the war *and* to battle *was* twenty and six thousand men.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Benjamin's sons and chiefs. 33 Stock of Saul and Jonathan.

NOW Bĕn'ja̭-min begat [a]Bē'lȧ his firstborn, Ăsh'bel the second, and Ā-hăr'ah the third,

2 Nō'hah the fourth, and Rā'phȧ the fifth.

3 And the sons of Bē'lȧ were, [1]Ăd'där, and Gē'rȧ, and Ā-bī'hŭd,

4 And Ā-bĭsh'u-ȧ, and Nā'a̭-man, and Ā-hō'ah,

5 And Gē'rȧ, and [2]Shė-phū'phan, and Hū'ram.

6 And these *are* the sons of Ē'hŭd: these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Gē'bȧ, and they removed them to [b]Măn'a̭-hăth:

7 And Nā'a̭-man, and Ā-hī'ah, and Gē'rȧ, he removed them, and begat Ŭz'zȧ, and Ā-hī'hụd.

8 And Shā-ha̭-rā'im begat *children* in [c]the country of Mō'ab, after he had sent them away; Hū'shim and Bā'a̭-rȧ *were* his wives.

9 And he begat of Hō'desh his wife, Jō'băb, and Zĭb'ĭ-ȧ, and Mē'shȧ, and Măl'cham,

10 And Jē'ŭz, and Shăch-ī'ȧ, and Mĭr'mȧ. These *were* his sons, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Hū'shim he begat Ăb'ĭ-tŭb, and Ĕl'pă-al.

12 The sons of Ĕl'pă-al; Ē'bẽr, and Mī'sham, and Shā'med, who built [d]Ō'nō, and Lŏd, with the towns thereof:

13 Bė-rī'ah also, and [e]Shē'mȧ, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of [f]Ăij'a̭-lŏn, who drove away the inhabitants of Găth:

14 And Ā-hī'ō, Shā'shak, and Jĕr'ḙ-mŏth,

15 And Zĕb-a̭-dī'ah, and Ā'răd, and Ā'der,

16 And Mī'chaĕl, and Ĭs'pah, and Jō'hȧ, the sons of Bė-rī'ah;

17 And Zĕb-a̭-dī'ah, and Mė-shŭl'lam, and Hĕz'e-kī, and Hē'bẽr,

18 Ĭsh'mĕ-rāi also, and Jĕz-lī'ah, and Jō'băb, the sons of Ĕl'pă-al;

19 And Jā'kim, and Zĭch'rī, and Zăb'dī,

20 And Ē-lī-ē'na-ī, and Zĭl'thāi, and Ē-lī'eı,

21 And Ăd-a̭-ī'ah, and Bĕr-a̭-ī'ah, and Shĭm'rath, the sons of [3]Shĭm'hī;

22 And Ĭsh'păn, and Hē'bẽr, and Ē-lī'el,

23 And Ăb'dŏn, and Zĭch'rī, and Hā'nan,

24 And Hăn-a̭-nī'ah, and Ē'lăm, and Ăn-to̭-thī'jah,

25 And Ĭph-ḙ-dē'ịah, and Pė-nū'el, the sons of Shā'shak;

26 And Shăm-shḙ-rā'ī, and Shē-ha̭-rī'ah, and Ăth-a̭-lī'ah,

27 And Jăr-ĕ-sī'ah, and Ē-lī'ah, and Zĭch'rī, the sons of Jĕr'o̭-hăm.

28 These *were* heads of the fathers, by their generations, chief *men*. These dwelt in Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm.

29 And at Gĭb'ḙ-on dwelt the [4]father of Gĭb'ḙ-on; whose [g]wife's name *was* Mā'a̭-chah:

30 And his firstborn son Ăb'dŏn, and Zûr, and Kĭsh, and Bā'al, and Nā'dăb,

31 And Gē'dôr, and Ā-hī'ō, and [h]Zā'cher.

32 And Mĭk'loth begat [i]Shĭm'ḙ-ah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm, over against them.

33 ¶ And [j]Nẽr begat Kĭsh, and Kĭsh begat Sa̤ul, and Sa̤ul begat Jŏn'a̭-than, and Măl-chĭ–shṳ'ȧ, and [k]Ā-bĭn'a̭-dăb, and [l]Ĕsh–bā'al.

34 And the son of Jŏn'a̭-than *was* [m]Mĕr'ib–bā'al; and Mĕr'ib–bā'al begat [n]Mī'cah.

35 And the sons of Mī'cah *were*, Pī'thon, and Mē'lech, and [o]Tā'rḙ-ȧ, and Ā'hăz.

36 And Ā'hăz begat [p]Jė-hō'a-dah; and Jė-hō'a-dah begat Ăl'ḙ-mĕth, and Ăz'ma̭-veth, and Zĭm'rī; and Zĭm'rī begat Mō'zȧ,

37 And Mō'zȧ begat Bĭn'ḙ-ȧ: [q]Rā'phȧ *was* his son, Ē-lē'a̭-sah his son, Ā'zel his son:

38 And Ā'zel had six sons, whose names *are* these, Ăz'rĭ-kam, Bŏch'e-rṳ, and Ĭsh'ma̭-el, and Shē-a̭-rī'ah, and Ō-ba̭-dī'ah, and Hā'nan. All these *were* the sons of Ā'zel.

39 And the sons of Ē'shĕk his brother *were*, Ū'lam his firstborn, Jē'nŭsh the second, and Ē-lĭph'ḙ-lĕt the third.

40 And the sons of Ū'lam were mighty men of valour, [r]archers, and had many sons, and sons' sons, an hundred and fifty. All these *are* of the sons of Bĕn'ja̭-min.

CHAPTER 9.

1 Book of Israel's genealogies. 10 The priests and Levites. 27 Levitical charge.

SO [a]all Ĭs̱'ra̭-el were reckoned by genealogies; and, behold, they *were* written in the book of the kings of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el and Jū'dah, *who* were [b]carried away to Băb'y̆-lon for their transgression.

2 ¶ [c]Now the first inhabitants that *dwelt* in their possessions in their cities *were*, the Ĭs̱'ra̭-el-ītes, the priests, Lē'vītes, and the [d]Nĕth'i-nĭms̱.

3 And in [e]Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm dwelt of the children of Jū'dah, and of the children of Bĕn'ja̭-min, and of the children of Ē'phră-ĭm, and Mȧ-năs'seh;

4 Ū'tha̭-ī the son of Ăm-mī'hŭd, the son of Ŏm'rī, the son of Ĭm'rī, the son of Bā'nī, of the children of Phā'rĕz [f]the son of Jū'dah.

5 And of the Shī'lo̭-nītes; Ā-sa̭-ī'ah the firstborn, and his sons.

6 And of the sons of Zē'rah; Jė-ū'el, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.

7 And of the sons of Bĕn'ja̭-min; Săl'lu the son of Mė-shŭl'lam, the son of Hŏd-a̭-vī'ah, the son of Hăs-ḙ-nū'ah,

8 And Ĭb-nē'ịah the son of Jĕr'o̭-hăm, and Ē'lah the son of Ŭz'zī, the son of Mĭch'rī, and Mė-shŭl'lam the son of Shĕph-a̭-thī'ah, the son of Rė-ū'el, the son of Ĭb-nī'jah;

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men *were* chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 ¶ [g]And of the priests; Jė-dā'ịah, and Jė-hoi'a-rĭb, and Jā'chin,

11 And [1]Ăz-a̭-rī'ah the son of Hĭl-kī'ah, the son of Mė-shŭl'lam, the son of Zā'dŏk, the son of Mė-rā'ịoth, the son of Ā-hī'tub, the ruler of the house of God;

---

[z] Deut. 2. 14.

[a] Gen. 46. 21. Num. 26. 38. ch. 7. 6.

[1] Or, Ard, Gen. 46. 21.

[2] Or, Shupham, Num. 26. 39. ch. 7. 12, Shuppim.

[b] ch. 2. 52.

[c] Ruth 1. 1.

[d] Ezra 2. 33. Neh. 6. 2.

[e] verse 21.

[f] Josh. 19. 42.

[3] Or, Shema, verse 13.

[4] Called, Jehiel, ch. 9. 35.

[g] ch. 9. 35.

[h] ch. 9. 37, Zechariah.

[i] ch. 9. 38, Shimeam.

[j] 1 Sam. 9. 1. ch. 9. 36, 39. Acts 13. 21.

[k] 1 Sam. 14. 49, Ishui.

[l] 2 Sam. 2. 8, Ish-bosheth.

[m] 2 Sam. 9. 6, 10, Mephibosheth.

[n] 2 Sam. 9. 12. ch. 9. 40.

[o] ch. 9. 41, Tahrea.

[p] ch. 9. 42, Jara.

[q] ch. 9. 43, Rephaiah.

[r] ch. 12. 2. 2 Chr. 11. 1. 2 Chr. 13. 3. 2 Chr. 14. 8. 2 Chr. 17. 14–19. Neh. 4. 13. Song 3. 7, 8. Eph. 6. 11–20.

---

[a] Ezra 2. 59.

[b] Lev. 26. 33. 2 Chr. 33. 11.

[c] Ezra 2. 70. Neh. 7. 73.

[d] Josh. 9. 27. Ezra 2. 43.

[e] Neh. 11. 1.

[f] Gen. 46. 12. Num. 26. 20.

[g] Neh. 11. 10.

[1] Neh. 11. 11, Seraiah.

12 And Ăd-a̭-ī'ah the son of Jĕr'ǫ-hăm, the son of Păsh'ŭr, the son of Măl-chī'jah, and Mȧ-ăs'ī-āi the son of Ā-dī'el, the son of Jăh'zē-rah, the son of Mē-shŭl'-lam, the son of Mē-shĭl'lę-mīth, the son of Ĭm'mẽr;

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore; [2] very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.

14 And of [h] the Lē'vītes; Shĕm-a̭-ī'ah the son of Hăs'shub, the son of Ăz'rī-kam, the son of Hash-a̭-bī'ah, of the sons of Mē-rā'rī;

15 And Băk-băk'kar, Hē'resh, and Gā'lăl, and Măt-ta̭-nī'ah the son of Mī'cah, the son of Zĭch'rī, the son of Ā'saph;

16 And Ō-ba̭-dī'ah the son of Shĕm-a̭-ī'ah, the son of Gā'lăl, the son of Jĕd'ṳ-thŭn, and Bĕr-ę-chī'ah the son of Ā'sȧ, the son of Ĕl'kă-nah, that dwelt in the villages of [i] the Nē-tŏph'a̭-thītes.

17 And [j] the porters *were*, Shăl'lum, and Ăk'kŭb, and Tăl'mon, and Ā-hī'măn, and their brethren: Shăl'lum *was* the chief;

18 Who hitherto *waited* in [k] the king's gate eastward: they *were* porters in the companies of the children of Lē'vī.

19 And Shăl'lum the son of Kō'rē, the son of Ē-bī'a̭-săph, the son of Kō'rah, and his brethren, of the house of his father, [l] the Kō'rah-ītes, *were* over the work of the service, keepers of the [3] gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers, *being* over the host of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.

20 And [m] Phĭn'ę-has the son of Ē-le-ā'zar was the ruler over them in time past, *and* the LORD *was* with him.

21 *And* Zĕch-a̭-rī'ah the son of Mē-shĕl-ę-mī'ah *was* porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All these *which were* chosen to be porters in the gates *were* two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogy in their villages, whom [n] Dā'vid and Săm'u-el [o] the seer [4] did ordain in their [5] set office.

23 So they and their children *had* the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, *namely*, the house of the tabernacle, by wards.

24 [p] In four quarters were the porters, toward the east, west, north, and south.

25 And their brethren, *which were* in their villages, *were* to come [q] after seven days from time to time with them.

26 For these Lē'vītes, the four chief porters, were in *their* [6] set office, and were over the [7] chambers and treasuries of the house of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge *was* upon them, and the opening thereof every morning *pertained* to them.

28 And *certain* of them had the charge of the ministering vessels, that they should [8] bring them in and out by tale.

29 *Some* of them also *were* appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the [9] instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and the spices.

30 And *some* of the sons of the priests made [r] the ointment of the spices.

31 And Măt-tī-thī'ah, *one* of the Lē'vītes, who *was* the firstborn of Shăl'lum the Kō'rah-īte, had the [10] set office [s] over the things that were made [11] in the pans.

32 And *other* of their brethren, of the sons of the Kō'hath-ītes, *were* over the [12] shewbread, to prepare *it* every sabbath.

33 And these *are* [t] the singers, chief of the fathers of the Lē'vītes, *who remaining* in the chambers *were* free: for [13] they were employed in *that* work day and night.

34 These chief fathers of the Lē'vītes *were* chief throughout their generations; these dwelt at Jē-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm.

35 ¶ And in Gĭb'ę-on dwelt the father of Gĭb'ę-on, Jē-hī'el, whose wife's name *was* [u] Mā'a̭-chah:

36 And his firstborn son Ăb'dŏn, then Zûr, and Kĭsh, and Bā'al, and Nẽr, and Nā'dăb,

37 And Gē'dôr, and Ā-hī'ō, and Zĕch-a̭-rī'ah, and Mĭk'loth.

38 And Mĭk'loth begat Shĭm'ę-ăm. And they also dwelt with their brethren at Jē-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm, over against their brethren.

39 [v] And Nẽr begat Kĭsh; and Kĭsh begat Sa̤ul; and Sa̤ul begat Jŏn'a̭-than, and Măl-chĭ–shṳ'ȧ, and Ā-bĭn'a̭-dăb, and Ĕsh–bā'al.

40 And the son of Jŏn'a̭-than *was* Mĕr'ib–bā'al: and Mĕr'ib–bā'al begat Mī'cah.

41 And the sons of [w] Mī'cah *were*, Pī'thon, and Mē'lech, and [14] Tăh-rē'ȧ, [x] *and Ā'hăz.*

42 And Ā'hăz begat [15] Jā'rah; and Jā'rah begat Ăl'ę-mĕth, and Ăz'ma̭-veth, and Zĭm'rī; and Zĭm'rī begat Mō'zȧ;

43 And Mō'zȧ begat Bĭn'ę-ȧ; and [16] Rĕph-a̭-ī'ah his son, Ē-lē'a̭-sah his son, Ā'zel his son.

44 And Ā'zel had six sons, whose names *are* these, Ăz'rī-kam, Bŏch'e-rṳ, and Ĭsh'ma̭-el, and Shē-a̭-rī'ah, and Ō-ba̭-dī'ah, and Hā'nan: these *were* the sons of Ā'zel.

CHAPTER 10.

|1 *Saul's defeat and death.* 8 *Triumph of the Philistines.* 11 *Burial of Saul at Jabesh.*

NOW [a] the Phĭ-lĭs'tīnes fought against Ĭs'ra̭-el; and the men of Ĭs'ra̭-el fled from before the Phĭ-lĭs'tīnes, and fell down [1] slain in mount Gĭl-bō'ȧ.

2 And the Phĭ-lĭs'tīnes followed hard after Sa̤ul, and after his sons; and the Phĭ-lĭs'tīnes slew Jŏn'a̭-than, and [2] Ā-bĭn'a̭-dăb, and Măl-chĭ–shṳ'ȧ, the sons of Sa̤ul.

3 And the battle went sore against Sa̤ul, and the [3] archers [4] hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Sa̤ul to his armourbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and [5] abuse me. But his armourbearer would not; for he was sore afraid. So Sa̤ul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armourbearer saw that Sa̤ul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Sa̤ul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

B. C. 1200.

2 mighty men of valour.
h ch. 6. 19. Neh. 11. 15–19.
i ch. 2. 54. Neh. 7. 26.
j ch. 23. 5.
k 2 Ki. 11. 19. Ezek. 44. 2, 3.
l Num. 26. 9, 11. ch. 6. 33, 38. Ps. 42, title.
3 thresholds.
m Ex. 6. 25. Num. 3. 32. Josh. 22. 30, 31. Ps. 106. 30.
n ch. 26. 1, 2.
o 1 Sam. 9. 9.
4 founded.
5 Or, trust.
p ch. 26. 13–19.
q 2 Chr. 23. 8.
6 Or, trust.
7 Or, storehouses.
8 bring them in by tale, and carry them out by tale.
9 Or, vessels.
r Ex. 30. 23. Song 1. 3, 13. Jer. 6. 20. Ezek. 27. 19, 22. Mark 14. 3.
10 Or, trust.
s Lev. 6. 21.
11 Or, on flat plates, or, slices.
12 bread of ordering.
t ch. 6. 31. ch. 13. 8.
13 upon them.
u ch. 8. 29.
v ch. 8. 33.
w 2 Sam. 9. 12.
14 Or, Tarea, ch. 8. 35.
x ch. 8. 35.
15 Or, Jehoadah, ch. 8. 36.
16 Or, Rapha, ch. 8. 37.

a 1 Sam. 7. 7. 1 Sam. 13. 5.
1 thrust through, or, wounded.
2 Or, Ishui, 1 Sam. 14. 49.
3 shooters with bows.
4 found him.
5 Or, mock me.

7 And when all the men of Ĭs̱'ra̤-el that *were* in the valley saw that they fled, and that Sa̤ul and his sons were dead, then they forsook their cities, and fled: and the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne̱s came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne̱s came to strip the slain, that they found Sa̤ul and his sons fallen in mount Gĭl-bō'ȧ.

9 And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne̱s round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 [b]And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dā'-gŏn.

11 ¶ And when all Jā'besh–gĭl'e̱-ăd heard all that the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne̱s had done to Sa̤ul,

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Sa̤ul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jā'besh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jā'besh, and fasted seven days.

13 ¶ So Sa̤ul died for his transgression which he [6]committed against the LORD, [c]*even* against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking *counsel* of *one that had* a [d]familiar spirit, [e]to enquire *of it;*

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and [f]turned the kingdom unto Dā'vid the son of [7]Jĕs'se̱.

CHAPTER 11.

1 David anointed king. 4 He captures Zion. 10 His mighty men.

THEN [a]all Ĭs̱'ra̤-el gathered themselves to Dā'vid unto Hē'bro̱n, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreover [1]in time past, even when Sa̤ul was king, thou *wast* he that leddest out and broughtest in Ĭs̱'ra̤-el: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt [2]feed my people Ĭs̱'ra̤-el, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Ĭs̱'ra̤-el.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Ĭs̱'ra̤-el to the king to Hē'bron; and Dā'vid made a covenant with them in Hē'bron before the LORD; and [b]they anointed Dā'vid king over Ĭs̱'ra̤-el, according to the word of the [c]LORD [3]by [d]Săm'u-el.

4 ¶ And Dā'vid and all Ĭs̱'ra̤-el [e]went to Jĕ-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm, which *is* Jē'bus; [f]where the Jĕb'u-sītes *were*, the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Jē'bus said to Dā'vid, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless Dā'vid took the castle of Zī'on, which *is* the city of Dā'vid.

6 And Dā'vid said, Whosoever smiteth the Jĕb'u-sītes first shall be [4]chief and captain. So Jō'ăb the son of Zĕr-u̥-ī'ah went first up, and was chief.

7 And Dā'vid dwelt in the castle; therefore they called [5]it the city of Dā'vid.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Mĭl'lō round about: and Jō'ăb [6]repaired the rest of the city.

9 So Dā'vid [7]waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts *was* with him.

10 ¶ [g]These also *are* the chief of the mighty men whom Dā'vid had, who [8]strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom, *and* with all Ĭs̱'ra̤-el, to make him king, according to [h]the word of the LORD concerning Ĭs̱'ra̤-el.

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men whom Dā'vid had; Jȧ-shō'be̱-ăm, [9]an Hăch'mō-nīte, the chief of the captains: he lifted up his spear against three hundred slain *by him* at one time.

12 And after him *was* Ē-le-ā'zar the son of Dō'dō, the Ā-hō'hīte, who *was one* of the three mighties.

13 He was with Dā'vid at [10]Păs–dăm'mim, and there the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne̱s were gathered together to battle, where was a parcel of ground full of barley; and the people fled from before the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne̱s.

14 And they [11]set themselves in the midst of *that* parcel, and delivered it, and slew the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne̱s; and the LORD saved *them* by a great [12]deliverance.

15 ¶ Now [13]three of the thirty captains [i]went down to the rock to Dā'vid, into the cave of Ā-dŭl'-lăm; and the host of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne̱s encamped [j]in the valley of [14]Rĕph'a̤-ĭm.

16 And Dā'vid *was* then in the hold, and the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne̱s' garrison *was* then at Bĕth'–lĕ-hĕm.

17 And Dā'vid longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Bĕth'–lĕ-hĕm, that *is* at the gate!

18 And the three brake through the host of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne̱s, and drew water out of the well of Bĕth'–lĕ-hĕm, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to Dā'vid: but Dā'vid would not drink *of* it, but poured it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing: shall I drink the blood of these men [15]that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with *the jeopardy of* their lives they brought it. Therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

20 ¶ [k]And Ā-bĭsh'ă-ī the brother of Jō'ăb, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 [l]Of the three, he was more honourable than the two; for he was their captain: howbeit he attained not to the *first* three.

22 Bĕ-nā'ịah the son of Jĕ-hoi'a-dȧ, the son of a valiant man of Kăb'ze̱-el, [16]who had done many acts; [m]he slew two lionlike men of Mō'ab: also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowy day.

23 And he slew an Ē-ġy̆p'tịan, [17]a man of *great* stature, five cubits high; and in the Ē-ġy̆p'tịan's hand *was* a spear like a weaver's beam; and he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Ē-ġy̆p'tịan's hand, and slew him with his own spear.

24 These *things* did Bĕ-nā'ịah the son of Jĕ-hoi'-a-dȧ, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three: and Dā'vid set him over his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies *were*, [n]Ā'sa̤-hĕl the brother of Jō'ăb, Ĕl-hā'nan the son of Dō'dō of Bĕth'–lĕ-hĕm,

27 [18]Shăm'moth the [19]Hā'ro-rīte, Hē'lez the [20]Pĕl'-o̱-nīte,

B. C. 1048.

[b] 1 Sam. 31. 10. Isa. 48. 5.

[6] transgressed.

[c] 1 Sam. 13. 13. 1 Ki. 18. 18. 2 Chr. 16. 9.

[d] Ex. 22. 18. Lev. 19. 31. Deut. 18. 11. Isa. 8. 19.

[e] 1 Sam. 28. 7.

[f] 1 Sam. 13. 14.

[7] Isai.

---

[a] 2 Sam. 5. 1. ch. 12. 23.

[1] both yesterday and the third day.

[2] Or, rule, Ps. 78. 70, 71.

[b] 2 Sam. 5. 3.

[c] Rom. 8. 31.

[3] by the hand of.

[d] 1 Sam. 16. 1.

[e] 2 Sam. 5. 6.

[f] Gen. 10. 16. Ex. 3. 17. Judg. 1. 21.

[4] head.

[5] That is, Zion.

[6] received.

[7] went in going and increasing.

[g] 2 Sam. 23. 8.

[8] Or, held strongly with him.

[h] 1 Sam. 16. 1, 12.

[9] Or, son of Hachmoni.

[10] Or, Ephes-dammim, 1 Sam. 17. 1.

[11] Or, stood.

[12] Or, salvation.

[13] Or, three captains over the thirty.

[i] 2 Sam. 23. 13.

[j] ch. 14. 9.

[14] Or, giants, Isa. 17. 5.

[15] with their lives?

[k] 1 Sam. 26. 6–8. 2 Sam. 2. 18. ch. 2. 16.

[l] 2 Sam. 23. 19. 1 Cor. 15. 41.

[16] great of deeds.

[m] 2 Sam. 1. 23. ch. 12. 8.

[17] a man of measure.

[n] 2 Sam. 2. 18–23. ch. 27. 7.

[18] Or, Shammah.

[19] Or, Harodite, 2 Sam. 23. 25.

[20] Or, Paltite, 2 Sam. 23. 26.

28 Ī'rȧ the son of Ĭk'kĕsh the Tė-kō'īte, Ā'bĭ–ē'zẽr the Ăn'toth-īte,

29 [21] Sĭb'be̯-cāi the Hū'shath-īte, [22] Ī'lāi the Ā̇-hō'-hīte,

30 Mā̇-hăr'a̯-ī the Nė-tŏph'a̯-thīte, [23] Hē'led the son of Bā'a̯-nah the Nė-tŏph'a̯-thīte,

31 Ī̆th'a̯-ī the son of Rī'bāi of Ḡĭb'e̯-ah, *that pertained* to the children of Bĕn'ja̯-min, Bė-nā'ịah the Pĭr'a̯-thon-īte,

32 [24] Hū'rāi of the brooks of Gā'ăsh, [25] Ā̇-bī'el the Är'băth-īte,

33 Ăz'ma̯-veth the Bā̇-hā'rŭm-īte, Ē̇-lī'ah-bȧ the Shā̇-ăl'bo-nīte,

34 The sons of [26] Hā'shem the Ḡī'zō̇-nīte, Jŏn'a̯-than the son of Shā'ḡē the Hā'ra-rīte,

35 Ā̇-hī'am the son of [27] Sā'car the Hā'ra-rīte, [28] Ĕl'ĭ-phal the son of [29] Ûr,

36 Hē'phẽr the Mĕch'e̯-rath-īte, Ā̇-hī'jah the Pĕl'-o̯-nīte,

37 [30] Hĕz'rō the Cär'mel-īte, [31] Nā'a-rāi the son of Ĕz'bă-ī,

38 Jō'el the brother of Nā'than, Mĭb'har [32] the son of Hag-ḡē'rī,

39 Zē'lek the Ăm'mŏn-īte, Nā-hăr'a̯-ī the Bē'rŏth-īte, the armourbearer of Jō'ăb the son of Zĕr-ụ-ī'ah,

40 Ī'rȧ the [o] Ī̆th'rīte, Gā'rĕb the Ī̆th'rīte,

41 [p] U-rī'ah the Hĭt'tīte, [33] Zā'băd the son of Äh'lāi,

42 Ăd'ĭ-nȧ the son of Shī'zȧ the Reṳ'ben-īte, a captain of the Reṳ'ben-ītes, and thirty with him,

43 Hā'nan the son of Mā'a̯-chah, and Jŏsh'a̯-phăt the Mĭth'nīte,

44 Ŭz-zī'ȧ the Ăsh'tĕ-răth-īte, Shā'mȧ and Jė-hī'el the sons of Hō'than the Ăr'ŏ-ẽr-īte,

45 Jė-dī'a-el the son of Shĭm'rī, and Jō'hȧ his brother, the Tī'zīte,

46 Ē̇-lī'el the Mā'hā̇-vīte, and Jĕr'ĭ-bāi, and Jŏsh-a̯-vī'ah, the sons of Ĕl'na-ăm, and Ī̆th'mah the Mō'-ab-īte,

47 Ē̇-lī'el, and Ō'bed, and Jā'sĭ-el the Mĕs'o̯-bā̇-īte.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *David's companies at Ziklag.* 23 *His armies at Hebron.*

NOW [a] these *are* they that came to Dā'vid to [b] Zĭk'lăg, [1] while he yet kept himself close because of Sa̤ul the son of Kĭsh: and they *were* among the mighty men, helpers of the war.

2 *They were* armed with bows, and could use both the right hand and the [c] left in *hurling* stones and *shooting* arrows out of a bow, *even* of Sa̤ul's brethren of Bĕn'ja̯-min.

3 The chief *was* Ā-hī̇-ē'zẽr, then Jō'ăsh, the sons of [2] Shė-mā'ah the Ḡĭb'e̯-ath-īte; and Jē'zĭ-el, and Pē'let, the sons of Ăz'ma̯-veth; and Bĕr'ă-chah, and Jē'hū [d] the Ăn'toth-īte,

4 And Ī̆s-ma̯-ī'ah the [e] Ḡĭb'e̯-on-īte, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty; and Jĕr-e̯-mī'ah, and Jā̇-hā'zĭ-el, and Jō̇-hā'nan, and Jŏs'a̯-băd the Ḡĕd'ĕ-răth-īte,

5 Ē̇-lū'za-ī, and Jĕr'i̯-mŏth, and Bē-a̯-lī'ah, and Shĕm-a̯-rī'ah, and Shĕph-a̯-tī'ah the Hăr'ṳ-phīte,

6 Ĕl'kă-nah, and Jė-sī'ah, and Ā̇-zăr'e̯-el, and Jō̇-ē'-zẽr, and Jā̇-shō'be̯-ăm, the Kôr'hītes,

7 And Jō̇-ē'lah, and Zĕb-a̯-dī'ah, the sons of Jĕr'o̯-hăm of Ḡē'dôr.

8 And of the Găd'ītes there separated themselves unto Dā'vid into the [f] hold to the wilderness men of might, *and* men [3] of war *fit* for the battle, that could handle shield and buckler, whose [g] faces *were like* the faces of lions, and *were* [4] as swift as the roes upon the mountains;

9 Ē'zẽr the first, Ō-ba̯-dī'ah the second, Ē̇-lī'ab the third,

10 Mĭsh-măn'nah the fourth, Jĕr-e̯-mī'ah the fifth,

11 Ăt'tāi the sixth, Ē̇-lī'el the seventh,

12 Jō̇-hā'nan the eighth, Ĕl'za̯-băd the ninth,

13 Jĕr-e̯-mī'ah the tenth, Măch'ba̯-nāi the eleventh.

14 These *were* of the sons of Găd, captains of the host: [5] one of the least *was* over an hundred, and the greatest over a thousand.

15 These *are* they that went over Jôr'da̯n in the first month, when it had [6] overflown all his [h] banks; and they put to flight all *them* of the valleys, *both* toward the east, and toward the west.

16 And there came of the children of Bĕn'ja̯-min and Jū'dah to the hold unto Dā'vid.

17 And Dā'vid went out [7] to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart shall [8] be knit unto you: but if *ye be come* to betray me to mine enemies, seeing *there is* no [9] wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look *thereon*, and [i] rebuke *it*.

18 Then [10] the spirit came [j] upon Ā-măs'a̯-ī, *who was* chief of the captains, *and he said*, Thine *are we*, Dā'vid, and on thy side, thou son of Jĕs'se̯: peace, peace *be* unto thee, and peace *be* to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dā'vid received them, and made them captains of the band.

19 And there fell *some* of Mā̇-năs'seh to Dā'vid, [k] when he came with the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneş against Sa̤ul to battle: but they helped them not: for the lords of the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneş upon advisement sent him away, saying, He [l] will fall to his master Sa̤ul [11] to *the jeopardy of* our heads.

20 As he went to Zĭk'lăg, there fell to him of Mā̇-năs'seh, Ăd'nah, and Jŏz'a̯-băd, and Jė-dī'a-el, and Mī'chaĕl, and Jŏz'a̯-băd, and Ē̇-lī'hū, and Zĭl'thāi, captains of the thousands that *were* of Mā̇-năs'seh.

21 And they helped Dā'vid [12] against [m] the band *of the rovers*: for they *were* all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the host.

22 For at *that* time day by day there came to Dā'vid to help him, until *it was* a great host, like the host of God.

23 ¶ And these *are* the numbers of the [13] bands *that were* ready armed to the war, *and* [n] came to Dā'vid to Hē'bron, to [o] turn the kingdom of Sa̤ul to him, [p] according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Jū'dah that bare shield and spear *were* six thousand and eight hundred, ready [14] armed to the war.

25 Of the children of Sĭm'e̯-on, mighty men of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Lē'vī four thousand and six hundred.

B. C. 1048.

[21] Or, Mebunnai.
[22] Or, Zalmon.
[23] Or, Heleb.
[24] Or, Hiddai.
[25] Or Abi-albon.
[26] Or, Jashen. See 2 Sam. 23. 32.
[27] Or, Sharah.
[28] Or, Eliphelet.
[29] Or, Ahasbai.
[30] Or, Hezrai.
[31] Or, Paarai the Arbite.
[32] Or, the Haggerite.
[o] ch. 2. 50, 53.
[p] 2 Sam. 11. 3.
[33] Perhaps these last sixteen were of less note, and so are not added in 2 Sam. 23.

[a] 1 Sam. 27. 2.
[b] 1 Sam. 27. 6.
[1] being yet shut up.
[c] Judg. 20. 16.
[2] Or, Hasmaah.
[d] ch. 11. 28.
[e] Josh. 10. 2. 1 Ki. 3. 4, 5. Isa. 28. 21.
[f] 1 Sam. 23. 14, 29. ch. 11. 16.
[3] of the host.
[g] 2 Sam. 17. 10. ch. 11. 22. Prov. 28. 1.
[4] as the roes upon the mountains to make haste.
[5] Or, one that was least could resist an hundred, and the greatest a thousand.
[6] filled over.
[h] Jer. 12. 5.
[7] before them.
[8] be one.
[9] Or, violence.
[i] Zech. 3. 2.
[10] the spirit clothed Amasai.
[j] 2 Sam. 17. 25.
[k] 1 Sam. 29. 2.
[l] 1 Sam. 29. 4.
[11] on our heads.
[12] Or, with a band.
[m] 1 Sam. 30. 1.
[13] heads, or, captains, or, men.
[n] 2 Sam. 2. 3.
[o] ch. 10. 14.
[p] 1 Sam. 16. 1. ch. 11. 10.
[14] Or, prepared.

B. C. 1045.

27 And Jĕ-hoi'a-dȧ *was* the leader of the Aâr'ọn-ītes, and with him *were* three thousand and seven hundred;

28 And [q] Zā'dŏk, a young man mighty of valour, and of his father's house twenty and two captains.

29 And of the children of Bĕn'ja̤-min, the [15] kindred of Sa̤ul, three thousand: for hitherto [16] the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Sa̤ul.

30 And of the children of Ē'phră-ĭm twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, [17] famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the half tribe of Mȧ-năs'seh eighteen thousand, which were expressed by name, to come and make Dā'vid king.

32 And of the children of Ĭs'sa̤-char, *which were men* [r] that had understanding of the times, to know what Ĭş'ra̭-el ought to do; the heads of them *were* two hundred; and all their brethren *were* at their commandment.

33 Of Zĕb'u-lun, such as went forth to battle, [18] expert in war, with all instruments of war, fifty thousand, which could [19] keep rank: *they were* [20] not of double heart.

34 And of Năph'ta̤-lī a thousand captains, and with them with shield and spear thirty and seven thousand.

35 And of the Dăn'ītes expert in war twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.

36 And of Ăsh'ẽr, such as went forth to battle, [21] expert in war, forty thousand.

37 And on the other side of Jôr'da̤n, of the Reụ'ben-ītes, and the Găd'ītes, and of the half tribe of Mȧ-năs'seh, with all manner of instruments of war for the battle, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hē'bron, to make Dā'vid king over all Ĭş'ra̭-el: and all the rest also of Ĭş'ra̭-el *were* of one heart to make Dā'vid king.

39 And there they were with Dā'vid three days, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover they that were nigh them, *even* unto Ĭs'sa̤-char and Zĕb'u-lun and Năph'ta̤-lī, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* [22] meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep abundantly: for *there was* joy in Ĭş'ra̭-el.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Removal of the ark.* 9 *Uzza is smitten.* 13 *The ark with Obed-edom.*

AND Dā'vid [a] consulted with the captains of thousands and hundreds, *and* with every leader.

2 And Dā'vid said unto all the congregation of Ĭş'ra̭-el, If *it seem* good unto you, and *that it be* of the LORD our God, [1] let us send abroad unto our brethren every where, *that are* [b] left in all the land of Ĭş'ra̭-el, and with them *also* to the priests and Lē'vītes *which are* [2] in their cities *and* suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us:

3 And let us [3] bring again the ark of our God to us: [c] for we enquired not at it in the days of Sa̤ul.

4 And all the congregation said that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So [d] Dā'vid gathered all Ĭş'ra̭-el together, from [e] Shī'hôr of Ē'ġypt even unto the entering of Hē'măth, to bring the ark of God [f] from Kĭr'jath-jē'a̤-rĭm.

6 And Dā'vid went up, and all Ĭş'ra̭-el, to Bā'al-ah, [g] *that is*, to Kĭr'jath-jē'a̤-rĭm, which *belonged* to Jū'dah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, [h] that dwelleth *between* the cherubims, whose name is called *on it*.

7 And they [4] carried the ark of God [i] in a new cart out of the house of Ă-bĭn'a̤-dăb: and Ŭz'zȧ and Ă-hī'ō drave the cart.

8 And Dā'vid and all Ĭş'ra̭-el [j] played before God with all *their* might, and with [5] singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came unto the threshingfloor of [k] Chī'don, Ŭz'zȧ put forth his hand to hold the ark; for the oxen [6] stumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Ŭz'zȧ, and he smote him, [l] because he put his hand to the ark: and there he [m] died before God.

11 And Dā'vid was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Ŭz'zȧ: wherefore that place is called [7] Pē'rez-ŭz'zȧ to this day.

12 And Dā'vid was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God *home* to me?

13 So Dā'vid [8] brought not the ark *home* to himself to the city of Dā'vid, but carried it aside into the house of Ō'bed-ē'dom the Gĭt'tīte.

14 [n] And the ark of God remained with the family of Ō'bed-ē'dom in his house three months. And the LORD blessed [o] the house of Ō'bed-ē'dom, and all that he had.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *Hiram assists David.* 3 *David's wives and children.* 8 *His victories in war.*

NOW [a] Hī'ram king of Tȳre sent messengers to Dā'vid, and timber of cedars, with masons and carpenters, to build him an house.

2 And Dā'vid perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Ĭş'ra̭-el, for his kingdom was lifted up on high, because of his people Ĭş'ra̭-el.

3 ¶ And Dā'vid took [1] more wives at Jĕ-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm: and Dā'vid begat more sons and daughters.

4 Now [b] these *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Jĕ-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm; Shăm-mū'ȧ, and Shō'băb, Nā'than, and Sŏl'o-mon,

5 And Ĭb'hãr, and Ĕl-ĭ-shu̥'ȧ, and Ĕl'pa-let,

6 And Nō'gah, and Nē'pheg, and Jȧ-phī'ȧ,

7 And Ĕ-lĭsh'a̤-mȧ, and [2] Bē-ĕl-ī'a̤-dȧ, and Ĕ-lĭph'a̤-lĕt.

8 ¶ And when the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş heard that [c] Dā'vid was anointed king over all Ĭş'ra̭-el, all the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş went up to seek Dā'vid. And Dā'vid heard *of it*, and went out against them.

9 And the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş came and spread themselves in the valley of [3] Rĕph'a̤-ĭm.

10 And Dā'vid enquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş? And wilt thou deliver

---

[q] 2 Sam. 8. 17. 1 Ki. 1. 8. ch. 6. 8. Ezek. 44. 15.

[15] brethren, Gen. 31. 23.

[16] a multitude of them.

[17] men of names.

[r] Esth. 1. 13.

[18] Or, rangers of battle, or, ranged in battle.

[19] Or, set the battle in array.

[20] without a heart and a heart.

[21] Or, keeping their rank.

[22] Or, victual of meal.

---

[a] 2 Sam. 5. 1. ch. 12. 14. Prov. 15. 22.

[1] let us break forth and send.

[b] ch. 10. 7. Isa. 37. 4.

[2] in the cities of their suburbs.

[3] bring about.

[c] 1 Sam. 7. 1. 1 Sam. 14. 18.

[d] 2 Sam. 6. 1.

[e] Josh. 13. 3.

[f] 1 Sam. 6. 21.

[g] Josh. 15. 9, 60.

[h] Ex. 25. 22. 1 Sam. 4. 4.

[4] made the ark to ride.

[i] Num. 4. 15.

[j] 2 Sam. 6. 5.

[5] songs.

[k] 2 Sam. 6. 6.

[6] shook it.

[l] Num. 4. 15. ch. 15. 13, 15.

[m] Lev. 10. 2.

[7] That is, The breach of Uzza.

[8] removed.

[n] 2 Sam. 6. 11.

[o] Gen. 30. 27. ch. 26. 5. Ps. 37. 22. Prov. 3. 9, 10. Mal. 3. 10.

---

[a] 2 Sam. 5. 11.

[1] yet, Deut. 17. 14, 17.

[b] 2 Sam. 5. 14. ch. 3. 5.

[2] Or, Eliada, 2 Sam. 5. 16.

[c] 2 Sam. 5. 17. ch. 11. 3. Ps. 2. 1-5.

[3] Or, giants, ch. 11. 15.

them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up; for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Bā'al-pĕr'a̮-zĭm; and Dā'vid smote them there. Then Dā'vid said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place [4] Bā'al-pĕr'a̮-zĭm.

12 And when they had left their gods there, Dā'vid gave a commandment, and they were burned with fire.

13 [d] And the Phĭ-lĭs'tīnes̱ yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore Dā'vid enquired again of God; and God said unto him, Go not up after them; turn away from them, [e] and come upon them over against the mulberry trees.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the mulberry trees, *that* then thou shalt go out to battle: for God is gone forth before thee to smite the host of the Phĭ-lĭs'tīnes̱.

16 Dā'vid therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Phĭ-lĭs'tīnes̱ from [f] Gĭb'e̮-on even to Gā'zĕr.

17 And [g] the fame of Dā'vid went out into all lands; and the LORD [h] brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAPTER 15.

1 The ark again moved. 15 The Levites in charge. 25 The joyful procession.

AND *Dā'vid* made him houses in the city of Dā'vid, and prepared [a] a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dā'vid said, [1] None ought to carry the [b] ark of God but the Lē'vītes: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

3 And Dā'vid [c] gathered all Ĭs̱'ra̮-el together to Jė-ru̮'să-lĕm, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And Dā'vid assembled the children of Aâr'o̮n, and the Lē'vītes:

5 Of the sons of [d] Kō'hath; Ū'rĭ-el the chief, and his [2] brethren an hundred and twenty:

6 Of the sons of Mė-rā'rī; Ā-sa̮-ī'ah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty:

7 Of the sons of Gĕr'shŏm; Jō'el the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty:

8 Of the sons of [e] Ē̆-lĭz'a̮-phăn; Shĕm-a̮-ī'ah the chief, and his brethren two hundred:

9 Of the sons of [f] Hē'bron; Ē̆-lī'el the chief, and his brethren fourscore:

10 Of the sons of Ŭz'zĭ-el; Ăm-mĭn'a̮-dăb the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

11 And Dā'vid called for Zā'dŏk and Ā-bī'a̮-thär the priests, and for the Lē'vītes, for Ū'rĭ-el, Ā-sa̮-ī'ah, and Jō'el, Shĕm-a̮-ī'ah, and Ē̆-lī'el, and Ăm-mĭn'a̮-dăb,

12 And said unto them, Ye *are* the chief of the fathers of the Lē'vītes: [g] sanctify yourselves, *both* ye and your brethren, that ye may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Ĭs̱'ra̮-el unto *the place that* I have prepared for it.

13 For [h] because ye *did it* not at the first, [i] the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the priests and the Lē'vītes sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Ĭs̱'ra̮-el.

15 And the children of the Lē'vītes bare the ark of God upon their shoulders with the staves thereon, as [j] Mō's̱es̱ commanded according to the word of the LORD.

16 And Dā'vid spake to the chief of the Lē'vītes to appoint their brethren *to be* the singers with [k] instruments of musick, psalteries and harps and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

17 So the Lē'vītes appointed [l] Hē'man the son of Jō'el; and of his brethren, [m] Ā'saph the son of Bĕr-e̮-chī'ah; and of the sons of Mė-rā'rī their brethren, [n] Ē'than the son of Kŭsh-ā'ịah;

18 And with them their brethren of the second *degree,* Zĕch-a̮-rī'ah, Bĕn, and Jȧ-ā'zĭ-el, and Shė-mĭr'a̮-mŏth, and Jė-hī'el, and Ŭn'nī, Ē̆-lī'ab, and Bė-nā'ịah, and Mā-a̮-sē'ịah, and Măt-tĭ-thī'ah, and Ē̆-lĭph'e̮-leh, and Mĭk-nē'ịah, and Ō'bed-ē'dom, and Jė-ī'el, the porters.

19 So the singers, Hē'man, Ā'saph, and Ē'than, *were appointed* to sound with cymbals of brass;

20 And Zĕch-a̮-rī'ah, and [3] Ā'zĭ-el, and Shė-mĭr'a̮-mŏth, and Jė-hī'el, and Ŭn'nī, and Ē̆-lī'ab, and Mā-a̮-sē'ịah, and Bė-nā'ịah, with psalteries on [4] Ăl'a̮-mŏth;

21 And Măt-tĭ-thī'ah, and Ē̆-lĭph'e̮-leh, and Mĭk-nē'ịah, and Ō'bed-ē'dom, and Jė-ī'el, and Ăz-a̮-zī'ah, with harps [5] on the Shĕm'i-nĭth to excel.

22 And Chĕn-a̮-nī'ah, chief of the Lē'vītes, [6] *was* for [7] song: he instructed about the song, because he *was* skilful.

23 And Bĕr-e̮-chī'ah and Ĕl'kă-nah *were* doorkeepers for the ark.

24 And Shĕb-a̮-nī'ah, and Jė-hŏsh'a̮-phăt, and Nĕ-thăn'e̮-el, and Ā-măs'a̮-ī, and Zĕch-a̮-rī'ah, and Bė-nā'ịah, and Ē̆-lĭ-ē'zĕr, the priests, [o] did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Ō'bed-ē'dom and Jė-hī'ah *were* doorkeepers for the ark.

25 ¶ So [p] Dā'vid, and the elders of Ĭs̱'ra̮-el, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the house of Ō'bed-ē'dom with [q] joy.

26 And it came to pass, when God helped the Lē'vītes that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they [r] offered seven bullocks and seven rams.

27 And Dā'vid *was* clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Lē'vītes that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chĕn-a̮-nī'ah the master of the [8] song with the singers: Dā'vid also *had* upon him an ephod of linen.

28 [s] Thus all Ĭs̱'ra̮-el brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, [t] *as* the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of Dā'vid, that Mī'chal the daughter of Sa̮ul looking out at a window saw king Dā'vid dancing and playing: and she [u] despised him in her heart.

---

[4] That is, A place of breaches, Isa. 28. 21.

[d] 2 Sam. 5. 22.

[e] 2 Sam. 5. 23.

[f] 2 Sam. 5. 25, Geba.

[g] 2 Chr. 26. 8.

[h] Deut. 2. 25.

[a] ch. 16. 1. Ps. 132. 2–5. Acts 7. 46.

[1] It is not to carry the ark of God, but for the Levites.

[b] Num. 4. 2, 15. Deut. 10. 8.

[c] 1 Ki. 8. 1. ch. 13. 5.

[d] Ex. 6. 16, 18.

[2] Or, kinsmen.

[e] Ex. 6. 22.

[f] Num. 26. 58.

[g] Ex. 19. 10, 22. Lev. 10. 3. 1 Sam. 7. 1. 2 Chr. 5. 11. Ezek. 48. 11. John 17. 17. Rom. 12. 1, 2.

[h] 2 Sam. 6. 3. ch. 13. 7.

[i] ch. 13. 10, 11.

[j] Ex. 25. 14. Num. 4. 15.

[k] ch. 6. 31. ch. 13. 8. Ps. 33. 2. Ps. 149. 3.

[l] ch. 6. 33.

[m] ch. 6. 39.

[n] ch. 6. 44.

[3] Jaaziel, verse 18.

[4] That is, virginal, or, treble.

[5] Or, on the eighth to oversee, Ps. 6, title.

[6] Or, was for the carriage: he instructed about the carriage.

[7] lifting up.

[o] Num. 10. 8. Ps. 81. 3.

[p] 2 Sam. 6. 12, 13.

[q] Deut. 12. 7, 18.

[r] Num. 23. 1. Job 42. 8.

[8] Or, carriage.

[s] ch. 13. 8.

[t] 2 Sam. 6. 16.

[u] Acts 2. 13.

CHAPTER 16.

1 The festival offerings. 4 A choir ordered. 7 A psalm of thanksgiving. 37 Attendants on the ark appointed.

B. C. 1042.

SO [a]they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that Dā′vid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices and peace offerings before God.

2 And when Dā′vid had made an end of offering the burnt offerings and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Ĭṣ′ra̤-el, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon *of wine*.

4 ¶ And he appointed *certain* of the Lē′vītes to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to [b]record, and to thank and praise the LORD God of Ĭṣ′ra̤-el:

5 Ā′saph the chief, and next to him Zĕch-a̤-rī′ah, Jĕ-ī′el, and Shĕ-mĭr′a̤-mŏth, and Jĕ-hī′el, and Măt-tĭ-thī′ah, and Ē-lī′ăb, and Bĕ-nā′iah, and Ō′bed–ē′dom: and Jĕ-ī′el [1]with psalteries and with harps; but Ā′saph made a sound with cymbals;

6 Bĕ-nā′iah also and Jă-hā′zĭ-el the priests with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day Dā′vid delivered [c]first *this psalm* to thank the LORD into the hand of Ā′saph and his brethren.

8 [d]Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name, make known his deeds among the people.

9 [e]Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, talk ye of all his wondrous works.

10 [f]Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.

11 [g]Seek the LORD and his strength, seek his face continually.

12 Remember his [h]marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth;

13 O ye seed of Ĭṣ′ra̤-el his servant, ye children of Jā′cọb, his chosen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God; his judgments *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindful always of his covenant; the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations;

16 *Even of the* [i]*covenant* which he made with Ā′brā-hăm, and of his oath unto Ī′ṣa̤ac;

17 And hath confirmed the same to Jā′cọb for a law, *and* to Ĭṣ′ra̤-el *for* an everlasting covenant,

18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Cā′năan, [2]the lot of your inheritance;

19 When ye were but [3]few, [j]even a few, and strangers in it.

20 And *when* they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdom to another people;

21 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he [k]reproved kings for their sakes,

22 *Saying*, [l]Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

23 [m]Sing unto the LORD, all the earth; shew forth from day to day his salvation.

24 [n]Declare his glory among the heathen; his marvellous works among all nations.

25 [o]For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also *is* to be feared above all gods.

26 For all the gods [p]of the people *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

27 [q]Glory and honour *are* in his presence; strength and gladness *are* in his place.

28 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory *due* unto his name: bring an offering, and come before him: worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

30 Fear before him, all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.

31 Let the [r]heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice: and let *men* say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let [s]the sea roar, and the fulness thereof: let the fields rejoice, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he cometh to judge the earth.

34 [t]O give thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good; for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

35 [u]And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy name, *and* glory in thy praise.

36 [v]Blessed *be* the LORD God of Ĭṣ′ra̤-el for ever and ever. And all [w]the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

37 ¶ So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD Ā′saph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every day's work required:

38 And Ō′bed–ē′dom with their brethren, threescore and eight; Ō′bed–ē′dom also the son of Jĕd′ụ-thŭn and Hō′sah *to be* porters:

39 And Zā′dŏk the priest, and his brethren the priests, [x]before the tabernacle of the LORD [y]in the high place that *was* at Gĭb′e̤-on,

40 To offer burnt offerings unto the LORD upon the altar of the burnt offering continually [4]morning and evening, and *to do* according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Ĭṣ′ra̤-el;

41 And with them Hē′man and Jĕd′ụ-thŭn, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, [z]because his mercy *endureth* for ever;

42 And with them Hē′man and Jĕd′ụ-thŭn with trumpets and cymbals for those that should make a sound, and with musical instruments of God. And the sons of Jĕd′ụ-thŭn *were* [5]porters.

43 [a]And all the people departed every man to his house: and Dā′vid returned to [b]bless his house.

CHAPTER 17.

1 Nathan approves the purpose of David. 3 David forbidden to build God's house. 11 God's promise to David.

NOW [a]it came to pass, as Dā′vid sat in his house, that Dā′vid said to Nā′than the prophet, Lo, I [b]dwell in an house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD *remaineth* under curtains.

a 2 Sam. 6. 17–19.
b Ps. 38, Ps. 70, title.
1 with instruments of psalteries and harps.
c 2 Sam. 23. 1.
d Ps. 105. 1.
e Ps. 95. 1, 2.
f Ps. 34. 3. Isa. 45. 25.
g Amos 5. 6, 14.
h Ps. 103. 2. Ps. 111. 2.
i Gen. 15. 18. Gen. 26. 3. Gen. 28. 13. Neh. 9. 8. Heb. 6. 13–18.
2 the cord.
3 men of number.
j Gen. 34. 30. Heb. 11. 13.
k Gen. 12. 17. Ex. 7. 15–18.
l Ps. 105. 15. 1 John 2. 27.
m Ps. 47. 1. Ps. 96. 1.
n Isa. 12. 4.
o Ps. 24. 8. Isa. 40. 25, 26.
p Lev. 19. 4. Ps. 115. 4-8. Isa. 45. 20. 1 Cor. 8. 4.
q Ps. 8. 1.
r Isa. 35. 10. Luke 2. 13. Rev. 14. 2.
s Ps. 96. 11.
t Ps. 106. 1. Ps. 107. 1. Ps. 118. 1.
u Ps. 106. 47, 48.
v Ps. 72. 18, 19.
w Deut. 27. 15. Neh. 8. 6.
x ch. 21. 29. 2 Chr. 1. 3.
y 1 Ki. 3. 4.
4 in the morning, and in the evening.
z 2 Chr. 5. 13. 2 Chr. 7. 3. Ezra 3. 11. Neh. 9. 17. Ps. 25. 10. Ps. 33. 5. Ps. 86. 5, 15. Ps. 100. 5. Ps. 103. 17. Ps. 107. 1. Ps. 118. 1. Joel 2. 13. Luke 6. 36. Jas. 5. 11.
5 for the gate.
a 2 Sam. 6. 19, 20.
b Gen. 18. 19.

---

a 2 Sam. 7. 1.
b ch. 14. 1. Hag. 1. 4. Acts 7. 46.

B. C. 1042.

2 Then Nā'than said unto Dā'vid, Do all that *is* in thine heart; for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the word of God came to Nā'than, saying,

4 Go and tell Dā'vid my servant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in:

5 For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Ĭṣ'ra̤-el unto this day; but [1]have gone from [c]tent to tent, and from *one* tabernacle *to another.*

6 Wheresoever I have walked with all Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, spake I a word to any of the judges of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, whom I commanded to feed my people, saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant Dā'vid, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheepcote, *even* [2]from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be ruler over my people Ĭṣ'ra̤-el:

8 And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Also I [d]will ordain a place for my people Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickedness waste them [e]any more, as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Ĭṣ'ra̤-el. Moreover I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when thy days be expired that thou must go *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons; and I will establish his kingdom.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for ever.

13 [f]I will be his father, and he shall be my son: and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took *it* from *him* that was before thee:

14 But [g]I will settle him in mine house and in my kingdom for ever: and his throne shall be established for evermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nā'than speak unto Dā'vid.

16 ¶ [h]And Dā'vid the king came and sat before the LORD, and said, [i]Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God; for thou hast *also* spoken of thy servant's house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dā'vid *speak* more to thee for the honour of thy servant? for [j]thou knowest thy servant.

19 O LORD, for thy servant's sake, and according [k]to thine own heart, hast thou done all this greatness, in making known all *these* [3]great things.

20 O LORD, *there is* [l]none like thee, neither *is there any* God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, whom God went to redeem *to be* his own people, to make thee a name of greatness and terribleness, by driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast redeemed out of Ē'ġy̆pt?

22 For thy people Ĭṣ'ra̤-el didst thou make thine own people for ever; and thou, LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant and concerning his house be established for ever, and do as thou hast said.

24 Let it even be established, that [m]thy name may be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, *even* a God to Ĭṣ'ra̤-el: and *let* the house of Dā'vid thy servant *be* established before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, [4]hast told thy servant that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy servant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, thou art God, and hast [n]promised this goodness unto thy servant:

27 Now therefore [5]let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for [o]thou blessest, O LORD, and *it shall be* blessed for ever.

CHAPTER 18.

1 *Philistines and Moabites defeated.* 3 *Syrians smitten.* 13 *Edom garrisoned.* 14 *David's officers.*

NOW after this [a]it came to pass, that Dā'vid smote the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneṣ, and subdued them, and took Găth and her towns out of the hand of the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneṣ.

2 And he [b]smote Mō'ab; and the Mō'ab-ītes became Dā'vid's servants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ And Dā'vid smote [1]Hăd-är-ē'zẽr king of Zō'bah unto Hā'math, as he [c]went to stablish his dominion by the river Eū-phrā'tēṣ.

4 And Dā'vid took from him a thousand chariots, and [d]seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: Dā'vid also houghed all the chariot *horses*, but reserved of them an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Sy̆r'ĭ-anṣ of [2]Dȧ-măs'cus came to help Hăd-är-ē'zẽr king of Zō'bah, Dā'vid slew of the Sy̆r'ĭ-anṣ two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then Dā'vid put *garrisons* in Sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ-dȧ-măs'cus; and the Sy̆r'ĭ-anṣ became Dā'vid's servants, *and* brought gifts. Thus the LORD [e]preserved Dā'vid whithersoever he went.

7 And Dā'vid took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hăd-är-ē'zẽr, and brought them to Jē-ru̇'sȧ-lĕm.

8 Likewise from [3]Tĭb'hath, and from Chŭn, cities of Hăd-är-ē'zẽr, brought Dā'vid very much brass, wherewith [f]Sŏl'o-mon made the brasen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brass.

9 ¶ Now when [g]Tō'u king of Hā'math heard how Dā'vid had smitten all the host of Hăd-är-ē'zẽr king of Zō'bah;

10 He sent [h]Hȧ-dō'ram his son to king Dā'vid, [4]to

---

[1] have been.
[c] Ex. 40. 2. 2 Sam. 6. 17.
[2] from after.
[d] Jer. 31. 12.
[e] 2 Chr. 15. 2. Isa. 49. 17.
[f] 2 Sam. 7. 14, 15. ch. 22. 10. Heb. 1. 5.
[g] Ps. 2. 6. Ps. 89. 36. Isa. 9. 7. Ezek. 37. 25. Dan. 2. 44. Mic. 4. 1. Matt. 21. 1–11. Luke 1. 33. Heb. 1. 8.
[h] 2 Sam. 7. 18.
[i] Gen. 32. 10. Ps. 144. 3.
[j] Ps. 139. 1. John 21. 17.
[k] Matt. 11. 26. Eph. 1. 11.
[3] greatnesses.
[l] Ex. 15. 11. Deut. 3. 24. 1 Sam. 2. 2. 2 Sam. 7. 22. Ps. 86. 8.
[m] 2 Chr. 6. 33. Ps. 21. 13. Matt. 6. 9, 13. John 12. 28.
[4] hast revealed the ear of thy servant.
[n] Ex. 34. 6. Tit. 1. 2. Heb. 6. 18.
[5] Or, it hath pleased thee.
[o] Ps. 72. 17. Rom. 11. 29.

---

[a] 2 Sam. 8. 1.
[b] Num. 24. 17.
[1] Or, Hadadezer, 2 Sam. 8. 3.
[c] Gen. 15. 18. Ps. 60, title.
[d] 2 Sam. 8. 4, seven hundred.
[2] Darmesek.
[e] ch. 17. 8. Ps. 91. 14. Prov. 21. 31.
[3] Called in the book of Samuel, Betah, and Berothai.
[f] 2 Chr. 4. 12, 15, 16.
[g] 2 Sam. 8. 9, Toi.
[h] 2 Sam. 8. 10, Joram.
[4] Or, to salute.

enquire of his welfare, and [5]to congratulate him, because he had fought against Hăd-ăr-ē'zĕr, and smitten him; (for Hăd-ăr-ē'zĕr [6]had war with Tō'u;) and *with him* all manner of vessels of gold and silver and brass.

11 ¶ Them also king Dā'vid dedicated unto the LORD, with the silver and the gold that he brought from all *these* nations; from Ē'dom, and from Mō'ab, and from the children of Ăm'mŏn, and from the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş, and from Ăm'a̧-lĕk.

12 Moreover [7]Ă-bĭsh'ă-ī the son of Zĕr-u̧-ī'ah slew of the Ē'dom-ītes in the valley of salt [i]eighteen thousand.

13 ¶ [j]And he put garrisons in Ē'dom; and all the Ē'dom-ītes became Dā'vid's servants. Thus the LORD preserved Dā'vid whithersoever he went.

14 ¶ So Dā'vid reigned over all Ĭş'ra̧-el, and executed judgment and justice among all his people.

15 And Jō'ăb the son of Zĕr-u̧-ī'ah *was* over the host; and Jĕ-hŏsh'a̧-phăt the son of Ă-hī'lu̧d, [8]recorder.

16 And Zā'dŏk the son of Ă-hī'tub, and [9]Ă-bĭm'ĕ-lech the son of Ă-bī'a̧-thär, *were* the priests; and [10]Shăv'shȧ was scribe;

17 [k]And Bĕ-nā'i̧ah the son of Jĕ-hoi'a-dȧ *was* over the Chĕr'eth-ītes and the Pē-leth-ītes; and the sons of Dā'vid *were* chief [11]about the king.

CHAPTER 19.

1 David's messengers insulted. 6 Defeat of Ammon. 16 Shophach is slain.

NOW [a]it came to pass after this, that [b]Nā'hăsh the king of the children of Ăm'mŏn died, and his son reigned in his stead.

2 And Dā'vid said, I will shew kindness unto Hā'nŭn the son of Nā'hăsh, because his father shewed kindness to me. And Dā'vid sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the servants of Dā'vid came into the land of the children of Ăm'mŏn to Hā'nŭn, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ăm'mŏn said to Hā'nŭn, [1]Thinkest thou that Dā'vid doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, and to spy out the land?

4 Wherefore Hā'nŭn took Dā'vid's servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the midst hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went *certain*, and told Dā'vid how the men were served. And he sent to meet them: for the men were greatly ashamed. And the king said, Tarry at [c]Jĕr'ĭ-chō until your beards be grown, and *then* return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ăm'mŏn saw that they had made themselves [2]odious to Dā'vid, Hā'nŭn and the children of Ăm'mŏn sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots and horsemen out of Mĕs-o̧-pŏ-tā'mĭ-ȧ, and out of Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ–mā'a̧-chah, [d]and out of Zō'bah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand chariots, and the king of Mā'a̧-chah and his people; who came and pitched before [e]Mĕd'e-bȧ. And the children of Ăm'mŏn gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battle.

8 And when Dā'vid heard *of it*, he sent Jō'ăb, and all the host of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ăm'mŏn came out, and put the battle in array before the gate of [f]the city: and the kings that were come *were* by themselves in the field.

10 Now when Jō'ăb saw that [3]the battle was set against him before and behind, he chose out of all the [4]choice of Ĭş'ra̧-el, and put *them* in array against the Sȳr'ĭ-anş.

11 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of [5]Ă-bĭsh'ă-ī his brother, and they set *themselves* in array against the children of Ăm'mŏn.

12 And he said, If the Sȳr'ĭ-anş be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ăm'mŏn be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let us behave ourselves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: [g]and let the LORD do *that which is* good in his sight.

14 So Jō'ăb and the people that *were* with him drew nigh before the Sȳr'ĭ-anş unto the battle; and they [h]fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ăm'mŏn saw that the Sȳr'ĭ-anş were fled, they likewise fled before Ă-bĭsh'ă-ī his brother, and entered into the city. Then Jō'ăb came to Jĕ-ru̧'să-lĕm.

16 ¶ And when the Sȳr'ĭ-anş saw that they were put to the worse before Ĭş'ra̧-el, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Sȳr'ĭ-anş that *were* beyond the [6]river: and [i]Shō'phăch the captain of the host of Hăd-ăr-ē'zĕr *went* before them.

17 And it was told Dā'vid; and he gathered all Ĭş'ra̧-el, and passed over Jôr'da̧n, and came upon them, and set *the battle* in array against them. So when Dā'vid had put the battle in array against the Sȳr'ĭ-anş, they fought with him.

18 But the Sȳr'ĭ-anş [j]fled before Ĭş'ra̧-el; and Dā'vid slew of the Sȳr'ĭ-anş seven thousand *men which fought in* chariots, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shō'phăch the captain of the host.

19 And when the servants of Hăd-ăr-ē'zĕr saw that they were put to the worse before Ĭş'ra̧-el, they made peace with Dā'vid, and became his servants: neither would the Sȳr'ĭ-anş help the children of Ăm'mŏn any more.

CHAPTER 20.

1 Destruction of Rabbah. 4 The Philistine giants slain.

AND [a]it came to pass, that [1]after the year was expired, at the time that kings go out *to battle*, Jō'ăb led forth the power of the army, and wasted the country of the children of Ăm'mŏn, and came and besieged Răb'bah. But Dā'vid tarried at Jĕ-ru̧'să-lĕm. And [b]Jō'ăb smote Răb'bah, and destroyed it.

2 And Dā'vid [c]took the crown of their king from off his head, and found it [2]to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it; and it was set upon Dā'vid's head: and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it,

B. C. 1037.

[5] to bless.
[6] was the man of wars.
[7] Abshai.
[i] 2 Sam. 7. 13.
[j] Gen. 27. 29. Num. 24. 18. 1 Sam. 10. 5.
[8] Or, remembrancer.
[9] Called Ahimelech, 2 Sam. 8. 17.
[10] Called Seraiah, 2 Sam. 8. 17, and Shisha, 1 Ki. 4. 3.
[k] 2 Sam. 8. 18.
[11] at the hand of the king.

[a] 2 Sam. 10. 1.
[b] 1 Sam. 11. 1.
[1] In thine eyes doth David, etc.
[c] Josh. 6. 24, 26.
[2] to stink.
[d] 1 Sam. 14. 47. 2 Sam. 8. 3. 1 Ki. 11. 23. ch. 18. 5, 9.
[e] Num. 21. 30. Isa. 15. 2.
[f] 2 Sam. 11. 1.
[3] the face of the battle was.
[4] Or, young men.
[5] Abshai.
[g] Ps. 20. 7. Ps. 34. 22. Ps. 40. 4. Ps. 55. 22. Prov. 28. 25. Prov. 29. 25. Isa. 30. 18.
[h] Lev. 26. 7, 8. Num. 14. 9. Deut. 28. 7.
[6] That is, Euphrates.
[i] 2 Sam. 10. 16, Shobach.
[j] Ps. 33. 16. Prov. 21. 31.

[a] 2 Sam. 11. 1. 2 Chr. 36. 10. Eccl. 3. 8.
[1] at the return of the year.
[b] 2 Sam. 12. 26.
[c] 2 Sam. 12. 30, 31.
[2] the weight of.

and [3]cut *them* with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes. Even so dealt Dā'vid with all the cities of the children of Ăm'mŏn. And Dā'vid and all the people returned to Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm.

4 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that there [4]arose war at [5]Ḡē'zēr with the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş; at which time Sĭb'be̯-chāi the Hū'shath-īte slew [6]Sĭp'pāi, *that was* of the children of [7]the giant: and they were subdued.

5 And there was war again with the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş; and Ĕl-hā'nan the son of [8]Jā'īr slew Lăh'mī the brother of Gȯ-lī'ath the Ḡĭt'tīte, whose spear staff *was* like a weaver's beam.

6 And yet again there was war at Găth, where was [9]a man of *great* stature, whose fingers and toes *were* four and twenty, six *on each hand*, and six *on each foot:* and he also was [10]the son of the giant.

7 But when he [11]defied Ĭş'ra̧-el, Jŏn'a̧-than the son of [12]Shĭm'e̯-ȧ Dā'vid's brother slew him.

8 These were born unto the giant in Găth; and they fell by the hand of Dā'vid, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *The numbering.* 9 *David's choice of plagues.* 14 *Jerusalem spared.* 18 *Staying of the pestilence.*

AND [a]Sā'tan stood up against Ĭş'ra̧-el, and provoked Dā'vid to number Ĭş'ra̧-el.

2 And Dā'vid said to Jō'ăb and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Ĭş'ra̧-el from Bē'er–shē'bȧ even to Dăn; [b]and bring the number of them to me, that I may know *it*.

3 And Jō'ăb answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many more as they *be:* but, my lord the king, *are* they not all my lord's servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespass to Ĭş'ra̧-el?

4 Nevertheless [c]the king's word prevailed against Jō'ăb. Wherefore Jō'ăb departed, and went throughout all Ĭş'ra̧-el, and came to Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm.

5 ¶ And Jō'ăb gave the sum of the number of the people unto Dā'vid. And all *they of* Ĭş'ra̧-el were a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Jū'dah *was* four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 [d]But Lē'vī and Bĕn'ja̧-min counted he not among them: for the king's word was abominable to Jō'ăb.

7 [1]And God was displeased with this thing; therefore he smote Ĭş'ra̧-el.

8 And Dā'vid said unto God, [e]I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: [f]but now, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Găd, Dā'vid's [g]seer, saying,

10 Go and tell Dā'vid, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I [2]offer thee three *things:* choose thee one of them, that I may do *it* unto thee.

11 So Găd came to Dā'vid, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, [3]Choose thee

12 [h]Either three years' famine; or three months to be destroyed before thy foes, while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh *thee;* or else three days the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence, in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Ĭş'ra̧-el. Now therefore advise thyself what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

13 And Dā'vid said unto Găd, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD; for very [4]great *are* his mercies: but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence upon Ĭş'ra̧-el: and there fell of Ĭş'ra̧-el seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent an [i]angel unto Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and [j]he repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshingfloor of [5]Ôr'nan the Jĕb'u-sīte.

16 And Dā'vid lifted up his eyes, and [k]saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm. Then Dā'vid and the elders *of Ĭş'ra̧-el, who were* clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And Dā'vid said unto God, *Is it* not I *that* commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is that have sinned and done evil indeed; but *as for* these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my father's house; but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD commanded Găd to say to Dā'vid, that Dā'vid should go up, and set up an altar unto the LORD in the threshingfloor of Ôr'nan the Jĕb'u-sīte.

19 And Dā'vid went up at the saying of Găd, which he spake in the name of the LORD.

20 [6]And Ôr'nan turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons with him hid themselves. Now Ôr'nan was threshing wheat.

21 And as Dā'vid came to Ôr'nan, Ôr'nan looked and saw Dā'vid, and went out of the threshingfloor, and bowed himself to Dā'vid with *his* face to the ground.

22 Then Dā'vid said to Ôr'nan, [7]Grant me the place of *this* threshingfloor, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price: that the plague may be [l]stayed from the people.

23 And Ôr'nan said unto Dā'vid, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the king do *that which is* good in his eyes: lo, I give *thee* the oxen *also* for burnt offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat offering; I give it all.

24 And king Dā'vid said to Ôr'nan, Nay; but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take *that* which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without cost.

25 So [m]Dā'vid gave to Ôr'nan for the place six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And Dā'vid built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings, and called upon the LORD; and [n]he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt offering.

B. C. 1017.

[3] Or, made them sawers of stone, diggers of iron, and cutters of wood.
[4] stood, or, continued.
[5] Or, Gob.
[6] Or, Saph.
[7] Or, Rapha, 2 Sam. 21. 18.
[8] Jaare-oregim, 2 Sam. 21. 19.
[9] a man of measure.
[10] born to the giant, or, Rapha.
[11] Or, reproached.
[12] Called Shammah, 1 Sam. 16. 9.

[a] 2 Sam. 24. 1. Job 1. 6. Zech. 3. 1. Matt. 4. 3. Luke 22. 31. John 13. 2. Acts 5. 3. Rev. 12. 9.
[b] ch. 27. 23.
[c] Prov. 29. 25. Eccl. 8. 4. Acts 4. 19.
[d] Num. 1. 47–49. ch. 27. 24.
[1] And it was evil in the eyes of the LORD concerning this thing.
[e] 2 Sam. 12. 13. Ps. 25. 11. Prov. 28. 13, 14. 2 Cor. 7. 10.
[f] 2 Sam. 12. 13. Ps. 51. 1–3. Hos. 14. 2.
[g] 1 Sam. 9. 9.
[2] stretch out.
[3] Take to thee.
[h] 2 Sam. 24. 13.
[4] Or, many, Neh. 9. 17. Ps. 100. 5. Lam. 3. 22.
[i] 2 Sam. 24. 16. Jer. 26. 18. Matt. 23. 37, 38.
[j] Gen. 6. 6.
[5] Araunah, 2 Sam. 24. 18.
[k] 2 Chr. 3. 1.
[6] Or, When Ornan turned back and saw the angel, then he and his four sons with him hid themselves.
[7] Give.
[l] Num. 16. 48.
[m] 2 Sam. 24. 24.
[n] Lev. 9. 24. 2 Chr. 3. 1.

27 And the LORD commanded the angel; and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time when Dā'vid saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshingfloor of Ôr'nan the Jĕb'u-sīte, then he sacrificed there.

29 [o] For the tabernacle of the LORD, which Mō'ṣeṣ made in the wilderness, and the altar of the burnt offering, *were* at that season in the high place at [p] Gĭb'e̯-on.

30 But Dā'vid could not go before it to enquire of God: for he [q] was afraid because of the sword of the angel of the LORD.

CHAPTER 22.

1 David's preparations for building the temple. 6 His instructions to Solomon. 17 Princes to assist Solomon.

THEN Dā'vid said, [a] This *is* the house of the LORD God, and this *is* the altar of the burnt offering for Ĭṣ'ra̯-el.

2 And Dā'vid commanded to gather together [b] the strangers that *were* in the land of Ĭṣ'ra̯-el; and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And Dā'vid prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the joinings; and brass in abundance [c] without weight;

4 Also cedar trees in abundance: for the [d] Zī-dō'nĭ-anṣ and they of Tȳre brought much cedar wood to Dā'vid.

5 And Dā'vid said, [e] Sŏl'o-mon my son *is* young and tender, and the house *that is* to be builded for the LORD *must be* exceeding magnifical, of fame and of glory throughout all countries: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So Dā'vid prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then he called for Sŏl'o-mon his son, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Ĭṣ'ra̯-el.

7 And Dā'vid said to Sŏl'o-mon, My son, as for me, [f] it was in my mind to build an house [g] unto the name of the LORD my God:

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, [h] Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build an house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight.

9 [i] Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest; and I will give him [j] rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be [1] Sŏl'o-mon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Ĭṣ'ra̯-el in his days.

10 [k] He shall build an house for my name; and [l] he shall be my son, and I *will be* his father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Ĭṣ'ra̯-el for ever.

11 Now, my son, [m] the LORD be with thee; and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Only the LORD [n] give thee wisdom and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Ĭṣ'ra̯-el, that thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God.

13 [o] Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfil the statutes and judgments which the LORD charged Mō'ṣeṣ with concerning Ĭṣ'ra̯-el: [p] be strong, and of good courage; dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now, behold, [2] in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver; and of brass and iron without weight; for it is in abundance: timber also and stone have I prepared; and thou mayest add thereto.

15 Moreover *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers and [3] workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men for every manner of work.

16 Of the gold, the silver, and the brass, and the iron, *there is* no number. Arise *therefore,* and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ Dā'vid also commanded all the princes of Ĭṣ'ra̯-el to help Sŏl'o-mon his son, *saying,*

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? [q] and hath he *not* given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand; and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now [r] set your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God; arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to [s] bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the name of the LORD.

CHAPTER 23.

1 David makes Solomon king. 2 Distribution of the Levites. 24 Levitical offices.

SO when Dā'vid was old and full of days, he made [a] Sŏl'o-mon his son king over Ĭṣ'ra̯-el.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Ĭṣ'ra̯-el, with the priests and the Lē'vītes.

3 Now the Lē'vītes were numbered from the age of [b] thirty years and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

4 Of which, twenty and four thousand *were* [1] to set forward the work of the house of the LORD; and six thousand *were* [c] officers and judges:

5 Moreover four thousand *were* porters; and four thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which [d] I made, *said Dā'vid,* to praise *therewith.*

6 And [e] Dā'vid divided them into [2] courses among the sons of Lē'vī, *namely,* Gēr'shŏn, Kō'hath, and Mĕ-rā'rī.

7 ¶ Of the Gēr'shon-ītes *were,* Lā'a̯-dăn, and Shĭm'e̯-ī.

8 The sons of Lā'a̯-dăn; the chief *was* Jĕ-hī'el, and Zē'tham, and Jō'el, three.

9 The sons of Shĭm'e̯-ī; Shĕl'o̯-mīth, and Hā'zī-el, and Hā'ran, three. These *were* the chief of the fathers of Lā'a̯-dăn.

10 And the sons of Shĭm'e̯-ī *were,* Jā'hăth, Zī'nȧ, and Jē'ŭsh, and Bĕ-rī'ah. These four *were* the sons of Shĭm'e̯-ī.

11 And Jā'hăth was the chief, and Zī'zah the second: but Jē'ŭsh and Bĕ-rī'ah [3] had not many sons; therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* father's house.

12 ¶ [f] The sons of Kō'hath; Ăm'răm, Īz'har, Hē'bron, and Ŭz'zī-el, four.

B. C. 1017.

[o] ch. 16. 39.
[p] 1 Ki. 3. 4. ch. 16. 39.
[q] 2 Sam. 6. 9. ch. 13. 12. Job 13. 21. Ps. 119. 120.

[a] Deut. 12. 5. 2 Sam. 24. 18. ch. 21. 18, 19, 26, 28.
[b] 1 Ki. 9. 21.
[c] 1 Ki. 7. 47.
[d] 1 Ki. 5. 6.
[e] ch. 29. 1.
[f] 2 Sam. 7. 2. ch. 17. 1. Acts 7. 46.
[g] Deut. 12. 5.
[h] 1 Ki. 5. 3. ch. 28. 3.
[i] ch. 28. 5.
[j] 1 Ki. 4. 25.
[1] That is, Peaceable and perfect.
[k] 2 Sam. 7. 13. 1 Ki. 5. 5. ch. 17. 12.
[l] Ps. 89. 26, 27. Heb. 1. 5.
[m] Rom. 8. 31.
[n] Deut. 4. 6. 1 Ki. 3. 9. Ps. 72. 1.
[o] Josh. 1. 7. 1 Ki. 6. 12, 13. ch. 11. 9, 14. Isa. 3. 10.
[p] ch. 28. 20.
[2] Or, in my poverty.
[3] That is, masons and carpenters.
[q] Deut. 12. 10. 2 Sam. 7. 1. ch. 23. 25.
[r] 2 Chr. 20. 3.
[s] 1 Ki. 8. 6. 2 Chr. 5. 7.

[a] ch. 28. 5. ch. 29. 22–25.
[b] Num. 4. 3.
[1] Or, to oversee.
[c] Deut. 16. 18. ch. 26. 29.
[d] 2 Chr. 29. 25, 26. Amos 6. 5.
[e] Ex. 6. 16. Num. 26. 57. ch. 6. 1. 2 Chr. 8. 14.
[2] divisions.
[3] did not multiply sons.
[f] Ex. 6. 18. ch. 6. 2.

B. C. 1015.

13 The sons of Ăm'răm; Aâr'o̭n and Mō's̱es̱: and [g] Aâr'o̭n was separated, that he should sanctify the most holy things, he and his sons for ever, [h] to burn incense before the LORD, [i] to minister unto him, and [j] to bless in his name for ever.

14 Now *concerning* Mō's̱es̱ the man of God, his sons were named of the tribe of Lē'vī.

15 [k] The sons of Mō's̱es̱ *were*, Ḡĕr'shŏm, and Ē̆-lĭ-ē'zĕr.

16 Of the sons of Ḡĕr'shŏm, Shĕb'u-el *was* the chief.

17 And the sons of Ē̆-lĭ-ē'zĕr *were*, Rē-ha̭-bī'ah [4] the chief. And Ē̆-lĭ-ē'zĕr had none other sons; but the sons of Rē-ha̭-bī'ah [5] were very many.

18 Of the sons of Ĭz'har; Shĕl'o̭-mĭth the chief.

19 Of the sons of Hē'bron; Jė̆-rī'ah the first, Ăm-a̭-rī'ah the second, Jȧ-hā'zĭ-el the third, and Jĕk-a̭-mē'am the fourth.

20 Of the sons of Ŭz'zĭ-el; Mī'cah the first, and Jė̆-sī'ah the second.

21 ¶ The sons of Mė̆-rā'rī; Mäh'lī, and Mū'shī. The sons of Mäh'lī; Ē-le-ā'zar, and Kĭsh.

22 And Ē-le-ā'zar died, and had no sons, but daughters: and their [6] brethren the sons of Kĭsh [l] took them.

23 [m] The sons of Mū'shī; Mäh'lī, and Ē'dĕr, and Jĕr'ḙ-mŏth, three.

24 ¶ These *were* the sons of [n] Lē'vī after the house of their fathers; *even* the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from the age of [o] twenty years and upward.

25 For Dā'vid said, The LORD God of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el hath given rest unto his people, [7] that they may dwell in Jė̆-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm for ever:

26 And also unto the Lē'vītes; they shall no *more* [p] carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.

27 For by the last words of Dā'vid the Lē'vītes *were* [8] numbered from twenty years old and above:

28 Because [9] their office *was* to wait on the sons of Aâr'o̭n for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God;

29 Both for [q] the shewbread, and for [r] the fine flour for meat offering, and for [s] the unleavened cakes, and for *that which is baked in* the [10] pan, and for that which is fried, and for all manner of [t] measure and size;

30 And [u] to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even;

31 And to offer all burnt sacrifices unto the LORD [v] in the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the [w] set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them, continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should [x] keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy *place*, and [y] the charge of the sons of Aâr'o̭n their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

CHAPTER 24.

1 Division of Aaron's sons into orders. 20 Division of Kohathites and Merarites.

NOW *these are* the divisions of the sons of Aâr'o̭n. The sons of Aâr'o̭n; [a] Nā'dăb, and Ā̇-bī'hū, Ē-le-ā'zar, and Ĭth'a̭-mär.

2 But [b] Nā'dăb and Ā̇-bī'hū died before their father, and had no children: therefore Ē-le-ā'zar and Ĭth'a̭-mär executed the priest's office.

3 And Dā'vid distributed them, both Zā'dŏk of the sons of Ē-le-ā'zar, and Ā̇-hĭm'ḙ-lech of the sons of Ĭth'a̭-mär, according to their offices in their service.

4 And there were more chief men found of the sons of Ē-le-ā'zar than of the sons of Ĭth'a̭-mär; and *thus* were they divided. Among the sons of Ē-le-ā'zar *there were* sixteen chief men of the house of *their* fathers, and eight among the sons of Ĭth'a̭-mär according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided [c] by lot, one sort with another; for the governors of the sanctuary, and governors *of the house* of God, were of the sons of Ē-le-ā'zar, and of the sons of Ĭth'a̭-mär.

6 And Shĕm-a̭-ī'ah the son of N̂ė̆-thăn'ḙ-el [d] the scribe, *one* of the Lē'vītes, wrote them before the king, and the princes, and Zā'dŏk the priest, and Ā̇-hĭm'ḙ-lech the son of Ā̇-bī'a̭-thär, and *before* the chief of the fathers of the priests and Lē'vītes: one [1] principal household being taken for Ē-le-ā'zar, and *one* taken for Ĭth'a̭-mär.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Jė̆-hoi'a-rĭb, the second to [e] Jė̆-dā'ịah.

8 The third to [f] Hā'rim, the fourth to Se-ō'rim,

9 The fifth to Măl-chī'jah, the sixth to Mĭj'a̭-mĭn,

10 The seventh to Hăk'kŏz, the eighth to [g] Ā̇-bī'jah,

11 The ninth to Jĕsh'u-ah, the tenth to Shech-a̭-nī'ah,

12 The eleventh to Ē̆-lī'a-shib, the twelfth to Jā'kim,

13 The thirteenth to Hŭp'pah, the fourteenth to Jė̆-shĕb'e-ăb,

14 The fifteenth to Bĭl'gah, the sixteenth to Ĭm'mĕr,

15 The seventeenth to Hē'zīr, the eighteenth to Ăph'sēs̱,

16 The nineteenth to Pĕth-a̭-hī'ah, the twentieth to Jė̆-hĕz'ḙ-kĕl,

17 The one and twentieth to Jā'chin, the two and twentieth to Gā'mŭl,

18 The three and twentieth to Del-a̭-ī'ah, the four and twentieth to Mā-a̭-zī'ah.

19 These *were* the [h] orderings of them in their service to come into the house of the LORD, according to [i] their manner, under Aâr'o̭n their father, as the LORD God of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sons of Lē'vī *were these*: Of the sons of Ăm'răm; [j] Shṳ'ba-el: of the sons of Shṳ'ba-el; Jeh-dē'ịah.

21 Concerning [k] Rē-ha̭-bī'ah: of the sons of Rē-ha̭-bī'ah, the first *was* Ĭsh-ī'ah.

22 Of the Ĭz'har-ītes; [l] Shĕl'o̭-mŏth: of the sons of Shĕl'o̭-mŏth; Jā'hăth.

23 And the sons *of* [m] *Hē'bron*; Jė̆-rī'ah *the first*, Ăm-a̭-rī'ah the second, Jȧ-hā'zĭ-el the third, Jĕk-a̭-mē'am the fourth.

---

[g] Ex. 28. 1. Num. 18. 1, 7. Heb. 5. 4.
[h] Ex. 30. 7. Lev. 10. 1, 2. Num. 16. 40. 1 Sam. 2. 28.
[i] Deut. 21. 5.
[j] Num. 6. 23.
[k] Ex. 2. 22.
[4] Or, the first.
[5] were highly multiplied.
[6] Or, kinsmen, Gen. 13. 8.
[l] Num. 36. 6.
[m] ch. 24. 30.
[n] Num. 10. 17.
[o] Num. 1. 3.
[7] Or, and he dwelleth in Jerusalem, etc.
[p] Num. 4. 5.
[8] number.
[9] their station was at the hand of the sons of Aaron.
[q] Ex. 25. 30. Lev. 24. 5–9.
[r] Lev. 6. 20.
[s] Lev. 2. 4.
[10] Or, flat plate.
[t] Lev. 19. 35.
[u] ch. 6. 31–33. ch. 9. 33. 2 Chr. 31. 2. Ps. 137. 2–4. Rev. 5. 8–14.
[v] Num. 10. 10. Ps. 81. 3. Isa. 1. 13, 14.
[w] Lev. 23. 4.
[x] Num. 1. 53.
[y] Num. 3. 6.

[a] Ex. 6. 23. Lev. 10. 1. Num. 3. 2.
[b] Num. 3. 4.
[c] Josh. 18. 10. Prov. 16. 33. Acts 1. 26.
[d] Neh. 8. 4.
[1] house of the father.
[e] Neh. 7. 39.
[f] Ezra 10. 21.
[g] Neh. 12. 4, 17. Luke 1. 5.
[h] Num. 4. 49. ch. 9. 25.
[i] ch. 9. 25. Luke 1. 8, 23.
[j] ch. 23. 16, Shebuel.
[k] ch. 23. 17.
[l] ch. 23. 18, Shelomith.
[m] ch. 15. 9.

24 *Of* the sons of Ŭz′zĭ-el ; Mī′chah : of the sons of Mī′chah ; Shā′mĭr.

25 The brother of Mī′chah *was* Ĭssh-ī′ah : of the sons of Ĭssh-ī′ah ; Zĕch-a̭-rī′ah.

26 [n]The sons of Mė-rā′rī *were* Mäh′lī and Mū′shī : the sons of Jȧ-a̭-zī′ah ; Bē′nō.

27 ¶ The sons of Mė-rā′rī by Jȧ-a̭-zī′ah ; Bē′nō, and Shō′hăm, and Zăc′cur, and Ĭb′rī.

28 Of Mäh′lī *came* Ē-le-ā′zar, [o]who had no sons.

29 Concerning Kĭsh : the son of Kĭsh *was* Jė-räh′mḙ-el.

30 [p]The sons also of Mū′shī ; Mäh′lī, and Ē′dẽr, and Jĕr′i̭-mŏth. These *were* the sons of the Lē′vītes after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots over against their brethren the sons of Aâr′o̭n in the presence of Dā′vid the king, and Zā′dŏk, and Ā-hĭm′ḙ-lech, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and Lē′vītes, even the principal fathers over against their younger brethren.

CHAPTER 25.

1 Number and offices of the singers. 8 Their division into orders.

MOREOVER Dā′vid and the [a]captains of the host separated to the service of the sons of [b]Ā′saph, and of Hē′man, and of Jĕd′ṷ-thŭn, who should [c]prophesy with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals : and the number of the workmen according to their service was :

2 Of the sons of Ā′saph ; Zăc′cur, and Jō′s̭eph, and Nĕth-a̭-nī′ah, and [1]Ăs-ă-rē′lah, the sons of Ā′saph under the hands of Ā′saph, which prophesied [2]according to the order of the king.

3 Of Jĕd′ṷ-thŭn : the sons of Jĕd′ṷ-thŭn ; Ḡĕd-a̭-lī′ah, and [d]Zē′rī, and Jė-shā′i̭ah, Hăsh-a̭-bī′ah, and Măt-tĭ-thī′ah, [3]six, under the hands of their father Jĕd′ṷ-thŭn, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks and to praise the LORD.

4 Of Hē′man : the sons of Hē′man ; Bŭk-kī′ah, Măt-ta̭-nī′ah, [e]Ŭz′zĭ-el, [f]Shĕb′u-el, and Jĕr′i̭-mŏth, Hăn-a̭-nī′ah, Hȧ-nā′nī, Ē-lī′a-thah, Ḡĭd-dăl′tī, and Rō-măm′tī–ē′zẽr, Jŏsh-bĕk′a̭-shah, Măl′lō-thī, Hō′thīr, *and* Mȧ-hā′zĭ-ŏth :

5 All these *were* the sons of Hē′man the king's [g]seer in the [4]words of God, to lift up the horn. And [h]God gave to Hē′man fourteen sons and three daughters.

6 All these *were* under the hands of their father for song *in* the house of the LORD, with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God, [5]according to the king's order to Ā′saph, Jĕd′ṷ-thŭn, and Hē′man.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the [i]songs of the LORD, *even* all that were cunning, was two hundred fourscore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots, ward against *ward,* as well the small as the great, [j]the teacher as the scholar.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Ā′saph to Jō′s̭eph : the second to Ḡĕd-a̭-lī′ah, who with his brethren and sons *were* twelve :

10 The third to Zăc′cur, *he,* his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve :

11 The fourth to Ĭz′rī, *he,* his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve :

12 The fifth to Nĕth-a̭-nī′ah, *he,* his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve :

13 The sixth to Bŭk-kī′ah, *he,* his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve :

14 The seventh to Jė-shăr′e-lah, *he,* his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve :

15 The eighth to Jė-shā′i̭ah, *he,* his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve :

16 The ninth to Măt-ta̭-nī′ah, *he,* his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve :

17 The tenth to Shĭm′ḙ-ī, *he,* his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve :

18 The eleventh to Ā-zăr′ḙ-el, *he,* his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve :

19 The twelfth to Hăsh-a̭-bī′ah, *he,* his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve :

20 The thirteenth to Shṷ′ba-el, *he,* his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve :

21 The fourteenth to Măt-tĭ-thī′ah, *he,* his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve :

22 The fifteenth to Jĕr′ḙ-mŏth, *he,* his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve :

23 The sixteenth to Hăn-a̭-nī′ah, *he,* his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve :

24 The seventeenth to Jŏsh-bĕk′a̭-shah, *he,* his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve :

25 The eighteenth to Hȧ-nā′nī, *he,* his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve :

26 The nineteenth to Măl′lō-thī, *he,* his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve :

27 The twentieth to Ē-lī′a-thah, *he,* his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve :

28 The one and twentieth to Hō′thīr, *he,* his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve :

29 The two and twentieth to Ḡĭd-dăl′tī, *he,* his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve :

30 The three and twentieth to Mȧ-hā′zĭ-ŏth, *he,* his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve :

31 [k]The four and twentieth to Rō-măm′tĭ–ē′zẽr, *he,* his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve.

CHAPTER 26.

1 Divisions of the porters. 13 Assignment of gates. 20 Keepers of the treasures.

CONCERNING the divisions of the [a]porters : Of the [b]Kôr′hītes *was* [c]Mė-shĕl-ḙ-mī′ah the son of Kō′rē, of the sons of [1][d]Ā′saph.

2 And the sons of Mė-shĕl-ḙ-mī′ah *were,* Zĕch-a̭-rī′ah the firstborn, Jė-dī′a-el the second, Zĕb-a̭-dī′ah the third, Jăth′nĭ-el the fourth,

3 Ē′lăm the fifth, Jė-hō-hā′nan the sixth, Ĕl-i-ō-ē′nā-ī the seventh.

4 Moreover the sons of Ō′bed–ē′dom *were,* Shĕm-a̭-ī′ah the firstborn, Jė-hŏz′a-băd the second, Jō′ah the third, and Sā′car the fourth, and Nė-thăn′ḙ-el the fifth,

5 Ăm′mĭ-el the sixth, Ĭs′sa̭-char the seventh, Pė-ŭl′thā-i the eighth : for God [e]blessed [2]him.

6 Also unto Shĕm-a̭-ī′ah his son were sons born, that ruled throughout the house of their father : for they *were* mighty men of valour.

B. C. 1015.

[n] Ex. 6. 19. ch. 23. 21.

[o] ch. 23. 22.

[p] ch. 23. 23.

---

[a] ch. 12. 28. ch. 23. 2.

[b] ch. 6. 33. ch. 15. 17.

[c] Ex. 15. 20. Num. 11. 25. 1 Sam. 10. 5. ch. 15. 16. ch. 16. 4. Ps. 150. 3–5. 1 Cor. 14. 1. Rev. 15. 2–4.

[1] Otherwise called Jesharelah, verse 14.

[2] by the hands of the king.

[d] verse 11, Izri.

[3] With Shimei mentioned, verse 17.

[e] verse 18, Azareel.

[f] verse 20, Shubael.

[g] 1 Sam. 9. 9. 2 Sam. 24. 11. ch. 21. 9. ch. 26. 28. Amos 7. 12.

[4] Or, matters.

[h] Gen. 33. 5. ch. 28. 5. Ps. 127. 3. Isa. 8. 18.

[5] by the hands of the king.

[i] Ps. 150. 1. Eph. 5. 19. Col. 3. 16.

[j] 2 Chr. 23. 13.

[k] Rev. 4. 4. Rev. 5. 8. Rev. 11. 16.

---

[a] ch. 9. 17. ch. 15. 18. 2 Chr. 23. 19.

[b] Num. 16. 1, 2. Num. 26. 9–11. Jude 11.

[c] verse 14, Shelemiah.

[1] ch. 6. 37. ch. 9. 19, Ebiasaph.

[d] ch. 6. 39. ch. 9. 15. ch. 16. 37.

[e] Gen. 33. 5. ch. 13. 14. Ps. 127. 3.

[2] That is, Obed-edom.

B. C. 1015.

7 The sons of Shĕm-a̤-ī'ah; Ŏth'nī, and Rē'pha-el, and Ō'bed, Ĕl'za̤-băd, whose brethren *were* strong men, Ē-lī'hū, and Sĕm-a̤-chī'ah.

8 All these of the sons of Ō'bed–ē'dom: they and their sons and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, *were* threescore and two of Ō'bed–ē'dom.

9 And Mĕ-shĕl-e̤-mī'ah had sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen.

10 Also [f]Hō'sah, of the children of Mĕ-rā'rī, had sons; Sĭm'rī the chief, (for *though* he was not [g]the firstborn, yet his father made him the chief;)

11 Hĭl-kī'ah the second, Tĕb-a̤-lī'ah the third, Zĕch-a̤-rī'ah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hō'sah *were* thirteen.

12 Among these *were* the divisions of the porters, *even* among the chief men, *having* wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they cast lots, [3][h]as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers, for every gate.

14 And the lot eastward fell to [4]Shĕl-e̤-mī'ah. Then for Zĕch-a̤-rī'ah his son, a wise counsellor, they cast lots; and his lot came out northward.

15 To Ō'bed–ē'dom southward; and to his sons the house of [5]Ă-sŭp'pim.

16 To Shŭp'pim and Hō'sah *the lot came forth* westward, with the gate Shăl'le-chĕth, by the causeway of the [i]going up, [j]ward against ward.

17 Eastward *were* six Lē'vītes, northward four a day, southward four a day, and toward Ă-sŭp'pim two *and* two.

18 At Pär'bar westward, four at the causeway, *and* two at [6]Pär'bar.

19 These *are* the divisions of the porters among the sons of Kō'rĕ, and among the sons of Mĕ-rā'rī.

20 ¶ And of the Lē'vītes, Ā-hī'jah *was* [k]over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the [7]dedicated things.

21 *As concerning* the sons of [l]Lā'a̤-dăn; the sons of the Gẽr'shon-īte Lā'a̤-dăn, chief fathers, *even* of Lā'a̤-dăn the Gẽr'shon-īte, *were* [m]Jĕ-hī'e-lī.

22 The sons of Jĕ-hī'e-lī; Zē'tham, and Jō'el his brother, *which were* over the treasures of the house of the LORD.

23 Of the [n]Ăm'răm-ītes, *and* the Ĭz'har-ītes, the Hē'bron-ītes, *and* the Ŭz'zĭ-el-ītes:

24 And [o]Shĕb'u-el the son of Gẽr'shŏm, the son of Mō'ṣe̤ṣ, *was* ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Ē-lĭ-ē'zẽr; Rē-ha̤-bī'ah his son, and Jĕ-shā'ịah his son, and Jō'ram his son, and Zĭch'rī his son, and [p]Shĕl'o̤-mĭth his son.

26 Which Shĕl'o̤-mĭth and his brethren *were* over all the treasures of the dedicated things, which Dā'vid the king, and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host, had dedicated.

27 [8]Out of the spoils won in battles did they dedicate [q]to maintain the house of the LORD.

28 And all that Săm'u-el [r]the seer, and Sa̤ul the son of Kīsh, and Ăb'nẽr the son of Nẽr, and Jō'ăb the son of Zẽr-u̥-ī'ah, had dedicated; *and* whosoever had dedicated *any thing, it was* under the hand of Shĕl'o̤-mĭth, and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Ĭz'har-ītes, Chĕn-a̤-nī'ah and his sons *were* for the outward business over Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, for [s]officers and judges.

30 *And* of the Hē'bron-ītes, Hăsh-a̤-bī'ah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, *were* [9]officers among them of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el on this side Jôr'da̤n westward in all the business of the LORD, and in the service of the king.

31 Among the Hē'bron-ītes *was* [t]Jĕ-rī'jah the chief, *even* among the Hē'bron-ītes, according to the generations of his fathers. In the [u]fortieth year of the reign of Dā'vid they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour [v]at Jā'zẽr of Gĭl'e̤-ăd.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, *were* two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king Dā'vid made rulers over the Reu̥'ben-ītes, the Găd'ītes, and the half tribe of Mă-năs'seh, for every matter pertaining to God, and [10][w]affairs of the king.

CHAPTER 27.

1 The twelve monthly captains. 16 Princes of the tribes. 23 The numbering stopped.

NOW the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el after their number, *to wit,* the chief fathers and captains of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses, which came in and went out month by month throughout all the months of the year, of every course *were* twenty and four thousand.

2 Over the first course for the first month *was* [a]Jă-shō'be̤-ăm the son of Zăb'dĭ-el: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

3 Of the children of [b]Pē'rez *was* the chief of all the captains of the host for the first month.

4 And over the course of the second month *was* [c]Dŏd'a̤-ī an Ā-hō'hīte, and of his course *was* Mĭk'loth also the ruler: in his course likewise *were* twenty and four thousand.

5 The third captain of the host for the third month *was* Bĕ-nā'ịah the son of Jĕ-hoi'a-dȧ, a [1]chief priest: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

6 This *is that* Bĕ-nā'ịah, *who was* [d]mighty *among* the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course *was* Ăm-mĭz'a̤-bad his son.

7 The fourth *captain* for the fourth month *was* [e]Ā'sa̤-hĕl the brother of Jō'ăb, and Zĕb-a̤-dī'ah his son after him: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

8 The fifth captain for the fifth month *was* Shăm'huth the Ĭz'ra-hīte: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

9 The sixth *captain* for the sixth month *was* [f]Ī'rȧ the son of Ĭk'kĕsh the Tĕ-kō'īte: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

10 The seventh *captain* for the seventh month *was* [g]Hē'lez the Pĕl'o̤-nīte, of the children of Ē'phră-ĭm: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

11 The eighth *captain* for the eighth month *was* [h]Sĭb'be̤-cāi the Hū'shath-īte, of the Zär'hītes: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

---

[f] ch. 16. 38.
[g] Gen. 4. 7. Gen. 49. 3. Deut. 21. 17. ch. 5. 1.
[3] Or, as well for the small as for the great.
[h] Josh. 18. 10. ch. 24. 5. ch. 25. 8. Prov. 18. 18. Jon. 1. 7. Acts 1. 26. Acts 10. 34. Gal. 3. 28. Col. 3. 11.
[4] Meshelemiah, verse 1.
[5] gatherings.
[i] 1 Ki. 10. 5. 2 Chr. 9. 4.
[j] ch. 24. 31. ch. 25. 8. Neh. 12. 24.
[6] Or, out part, 2 Ki. 23. 11.
[k] Deut. 12. 6. 1 Ki. 7. 51. 1 Ki. 14. 26. ch. 9. 26–29. ch. 28. 12. ch. 29. 2–8. Mal. 3. 10.
[7] holy things, 2 Chr. 31. 11, 12.
[l] ch. 6. 17, Libni.
[m] ch. 29. 8, Jehiel.
[n] Ex. 6. 18. Num. 3. 19. ch. 23. 12.
[o] ch. 23. 16.
[p] ch. 23. 18.
[8] Out of the battles and spoils.
[q] 2 Ki. 12. 14. Neh. 10. 32.
[r] 1 Sam. 9. 9.
[s] Deut. 1. 16. Deut. 16. 18. ch. 23. 4. 2 Chr. 19. 8–11.
[9] over the charge.
[t] ch. 23. 19.
[u] 2 Sam. 5. 4. 1 Ki. 2. 11. ch. 29. 27.
[v] Num. 32. 1, 3, 35. Josh. 21. 39. Isa. 16. 9.
[10] thing.
[w] 2 Chr. 19. 11.

---

[a] 2 Sam. 23. 8. ch. 11. 11.
[b] Gen. 38. 29, Pharez.
[c] 2 Sam. 23. 9, Dodo.
[1] Or, principal officer.
[d] 2 Sam. 23. 20, 22, 23.
[e] 2 Sam. 2. 18, 23. ch. 11. 26.
[f] 2 Sam. 23. 26.
[g] ch. 11. 27.
[h] 2 Sam. 21. 18. ch. 11. 29.

12 The ninth *captain* for the ninth month *was* [i]Ā-bĭ-ē'zẽr the Ăn'ĕ-tŏth-īte, of the Bĕn'ja̯-mītes: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

13 The tenth *captain* for the tenth month *was* [j]Mȧ-hăr'a̯-ī the Nė-tŏph'a̯-thīte, of the Zär'hītes: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

14 The eleventh *captain* for the eleventh month *was* [k]Bė-nā'ịah the Pĭr'a̯-thon-īte, of the children of Ē'phră-ĭm: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

15 The twelfth *captain* for the twelfth month *was* [l]Hĕl'da̯-ī the Nė-tŏph'a̯-thīte, [m]of Ŏth'nĭ-el: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

16 ¶ Furthermore over the tribes of Ĭş'ra̯-el: the ruler of the Reu̯'ben-ītes *was* Ē-lĭ-ē'zẽr the son of Zĭch'rī: of the Sĭm'e̯-on-ītes, Shĕph-a̯-tī'ah the son of Mā'a̯-chah:

17 Of the Lē'vītes, [n]Hăsh-a̯-bī'ah the son of Kė-mū'el: of the Aâr'o̯n-ītes, Zā'dŏk:

18 Of Jū'dah, [o]Ē-lī'hū, *one* of the brethren of Dā'vid: of Ĭs'sa̯-char, Ŏm'rī the son of Mī'chaĕl:

19 Of Zĕb'u̯-lun, Ĭsh-ma̯-ī'ah the son of Ō-ba̯-dī'ah: of Năph'ta̯-lī, Jĕr'ĭ-mŏth the son of Ăz'rĭ-el:

20 Of the children of Ē'phră-ĭm, Hŏ-shē'ȧ the son of Ăz-a̯-zī'ah: of the half tribe of Mȧ-năs'seh, Jō'el the son of Pė-dā'ịah:

21 Of the half *tribe* of Mȧ-năs'seh in Ḡĭl'e̯-ăd, Ĭd'dō the son of Zĕch-a̯-rī'ah: of Bĕn'ja̯-min, Jȧ-ā'sĭ-el the son of Ăb'nẽr:

22 Of Dăn, Ā-zăr'e̯-el the son of Jĕr'o̯-hăm. These *were* the princes of the tribes of Ĭş'ra̯-el.

23 ¶ But Dā'vid took not the number of them from twenty years old and under: because [p]the LORD had said he would increase Ĭş'ra̯-el like to the stars of the heavens.

24 Jō'ăb the son of Zẽr-u̯-ī'ah began to number, but he finished not, because [q]there fell wrath for it against Ĭş'ra̯-el; neither [2]was the number put in the account of the chronicles of king Dā'vid.

25 ¶ And over the king's treasures *was* Ăz'ma̯-veth the son of Ā-dī'el: and over the storehouses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, *was* Jė-hŏn'a̯-than the son of Ŭz-zī'ah:

26 And over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground *was* Ĕz'rī the son of Chē'lŭb:

27 And over [r]the vineyards *was* Shĭm'e̯-ī the Rā'math-īte: [3]over the increase of the vineyards for the wine cellars *was* Zăb'dī the Shĭph'mīte:

28 And over the olive trees and the sycomore trees that *were* in the low plains *was* Bā'al–hā'nan the Ḡĕd'ĕ-rīte: and over the cellars of oil *was* Jō'ăsh:

29 And over the herds that fed in Shâr'on *was* Shĭt'ra̯-ī the Shâr'on-īte: and over the herds *that were* in the valleys *was* Shā'phat the son of Ăd'la̯-ī:

30 Over the camels also *was* Ō'bil the Ĭsh'ma̯-el-īte: and over the asses *was* Jeh-dē'ịah the Mė-rŏn'o̯-thīte:

31 And over the flocks *was* Jā'zĭz the Hā'ḡẽr-īte. All these *were* the rulers of the substance which *was* king Dā'vid's.

32 Also Jŏn'a̯-than Dā'vid's [4]uncle was a counsellor, a wise man, and a [5]scribe: and Jė-hī'el the [6]son of Hăch'mŏ-nī *was* with the king's sons:

33 And Ā-hĭth'o̯-phel *was* the king's counsellor: and Hū'shāi the Âr'chīte *was* the king's companion:

34 And after Ā-hĭth'o̯-phel *was* Jė-hoi'a-dȧ the son of Bė-nā'ịah, and Ā-bī'a̯-thăr: and the general of the king's army *was* Jō'ăb.

CHAPTER 28.

1 *David's exhortation.* 11 *He gives Solomon the temple patterns and materials.*

AND Dā'vid assembled all the princes of Ĭş'ra̯-el, [a]the princes of the tribes, and [b]the captains of the companies that ministered to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and [c]the stewards over all the substance and [1]possession of the king, [2]and of his sons, with the [3]officers, and with [d]the mighty men, and with all the valiant men, unto Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm.

2 Then Dā'vid the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my [e]brethren, and my people: *As for me,* [f]I *had* in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for [g]the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building:

3 But God said unto me, [h]Thou shalt not build an house for my name, because thou *hast been* a man of war, and hast shed [4]blood.

4 Howbeit the LORD God of Ĭş'ra̯-el [i]chose me before all the house of my father to be king over Ĭş'ra̯-el for ever: for he hath chosen [j]Jū'dah *to be* the ruler; and of the house of Jū'dah, [k]the house of my father; and [l]among the sons of my father he liked me to make *me* king over all Ĭş'ra̯-el:

5 [m]And of all my sons, (for the LORD hath given me many sons,) [n]he hath chosen Sŏl'o-mon my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Ĭş'ra̯-el.

6 And he said unto me, [o]Sŏl'o-mon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him *to be* my son, and I will be his father.

7 Moreover I will establish his kingdom for ever, [p]if he be [5]constant to do my commandments and my judgments, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Ĭş'ra̯-el the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, [q]keep and seek for all the commandments of the LORD your God: that ye may possess this good land, and leave *it* for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 ¶ And thou, Sŏl'o-mon my son, [r]know thou the God of thy father, and serve him [s]with a perfect heart and with a willing mind: for [t]the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: [u]if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

10 [v]Take heed now; for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: be strong, and do *it*.

11 ¶ Then Dā'vid gave to Sŏl'o-mon his son [w]the pattern of [x]the porch, and of the houses thereof,

B. C. 1015.

[i] ch. 11. 28.
[j] 2 Sam. 23. 28. ch. 11. 30.
[k] 2 Sam. 23. 30. ch. 11. 31.
[l] ch. 11. 30, Heled.
[m] Judg. 3. 9.
[n] ch. 26. 30.
[o] 1 Sam. 16. 6, Eliah.
[p] Gen. 15. 5. Ex. 32. 13. Deut. 1. 10. Deut. 10. 22. Heb. 11. 12.
[q] 2 Sam. 24. 15. ch. 21. 7.
[2] ascended.
[r] Song 8. 11.
[3] over that which was of the vineyards.
[4] Or, nephew.
[5] Or, secretary.
[6] Or, Hachmonite.

---

[a] Josh. 23. 2. ch. 23. 2. ch. 27. 16.
[b] Ex. 18. 25. Deut. 1. 15. ch. 27. 1.
[c] ch. 27. 25.
[1] Or, cattle.
[2] Or, and his sons.
[3] Or, eunuchs.
[d] ch. 11. 10.
[e] Deut. 17. 20. ch. 11. 1–3. Ps. 22. 22. Heb. 2. 11.
[f] 2 Sam. 7. 2. 1 Ki. 8. 17. ch. 17. 2. Ps. 132. 3.
[g] Ps. 99. 5.
[h] 2 Sam. 7. 5. 1 Ki. 5. 3. ch. 17. 4.
[4] bloods.
[i] 1 Sam. 16. 7.
[j] Gen. 49. 8.
[k] 1 Sam. 16. 1.
[l] 1 Sam. 16. 12.
[m] ch. 3. 1. ch. 14. 4–7.
[n] ch. 22. 9.
[o] 2 Chr. 1. 9.
[p] 1 Ki. 9. 4. 1 Ki. 11. 11. ch. 22. 13.
[5] strong.
[q] Deut. 4. 1.
[r] Ps. 9. 10. Jer. 9. 24. Hos. 4. 1.
[s] 2 Ki. 20. 3. Ps. 101. 2.
[t] 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Ki. 8. 39. ch. 29. 17. Ps. 7. 9. Prov. 17. 3. Jer. 11. 20. Rev. 2. 23.
[u] 2 Chr. 15. 2. Prov. 2. 1–6. Matt. 7. 7.
[v] ch. 22. 16. Prov. 4. 23.
[w] Ex. 25. 40.
[x] 1 Ki. 6. 2.

and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy seat,

12 And the pattern [6] of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, [y] of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicated things:

13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Lē'vītes, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD.

14 *He gave* of gold by weight for *things* of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service; *silver also* for all instruments of silver by weight, for all instruments of every kind of service:

15 Even the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, *both* for the candlestick, and *also* for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick.

16 And by weight *he gave* gold for the tables of [z] shewbread, for every table; and *likewise* silver for the tables of silver:

17 Also pure gold for the fleshhooks, and the bowls, and the cups: and for the golden basons *he gave gold* by weight for every bason; and *likewise silver* by weight for every bason of silver:

18 And for the altar of [a] incense refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the [b] cherubims, that spread out *their wings*, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

19 All *this, said Dā'vid,* [c] the LORD made me understand in writing by *his* hand upon me, *even* all the works of this pattern.

20 And Dā'vid said to Sŏl'o-mon his son, [d] Be strong and of good courage, and do *it:* fear not, nor be dismayed: for the LORD God, *even* my God, *will be* with thee; [e] he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

21 And, behold, [f] the courses of the priests and the Lē'vītes, *even they shall be with thee* for all the service of the house of God: and *there shall be* with thee for all manner of workmanship [g] every willing skilful man, for any manner of service: also the princes and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandment.

CHAPTER 29.

1 *The people's offerings.* 20 *Solomon made king.* 26 *David's reign and death.*

FURTHERMORE Dā'vid the king said unto all the congregation, Sŏl'o-mon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, *is yet* [a] young and tender, and the work *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God the gold for *things to be made* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and the brass for *things* of brass, the iron for *things* of iron, and wood for *things* of wood; [b] onyx stones, and *stones* to be set, glistering stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have [c] set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine [d] own proper good, of gold and silver, *which* I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house,

4 *Even* three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of [e] Ō'phīr, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses *withal:*

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and for all manner of work *to be made* by the hands of artificers. And who *then* is willing [1] to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then [f] the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Ĭs'ra̤-el, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with [g] the rulers of the king's work, offered willingly,

7 And gave for the service of the house of God of gold five thousand talents and ten thousand drams, and of silver ten thousand talents, and of brass eighteen thousand talents, and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom *precious* stones were found gave *them* to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of [h] Jĕ-hī'el the Gĕr'shon-īte.

9 Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they [i] offered willingly to the LORD: and Dā'vid the king also rejoiced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore Dā'vid blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and Dā'vid said, [j] Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of Ĭs'ra̤-el our father, for ever and ever.

11 [k] Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all *that is* in the heaven and in the earth *is thine;* thine *is* the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

12 [l] Both riches and honour *come* of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand *is* power and might; and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to give strength unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should [2] be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and [3] of thine own have we given thee.

15 For [m] we *are* strangers before thee, and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers: [n] our days on the earth *are* as a shadow, and *there is* none [4] abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name *cometh* of thine hand, and *is* all thine own.

17 I know also, my God, that thou [o] triest the heart, and [p] hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy thy people, which are [5] present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

---

[6] of all that was with him.
[y] ch. 26. 20.
[z] Ex. 25. 23. 1 Ki. 7. 48. 2 Chr. 4. 8.
[a] Ex. 30. 1.
[b] Ex. 25. 18. 1 Sam. 4. 4. 1 Ki. 6. 23. Ps. 18. 10. Ps. 68. 17. Ps. 80. 1.
[c] Ex. 25. 40.
[d] Deut. 31. 7. Josh. 1. 6, 7. ch. 22. 13.
[e] Josh. 1. 5. Heb. 13. 5.
[f] ch. 24. ch. 25.
[g] Ex. 35. 25.

---

[a] 1 Ki. 3. 7. ch. 22. 5. Prov. 4. 3.
[b] Ex. 28. 9. Isa. 54. 11, 12. Rev. 21. 18.
[c] Ps. 26. 8. Ps. 27. 4. Ps. 84. 1.
[d] Prov. 3. 9.
[e] 1 Ki. 9. 28. 2 Chr. 8. 18.
[1] to fill his hand.
[f] ch. 27. 1.
[g] ch. 27. 25.
[h] ch. 26. 21.
[i] 1 Ki. 8. 61. 2 Cor. 9. 7.
[j] 1 Ki. 8. 15, 16. 2 Chr. 6. 4. Ps. 72. 18.
[k] Dan. 4. 34, 35. Matt. 6. 13. 1 Tim. 1. 17. Rev. 5. 13.
[l] Deut. 8. 18. 1 Sam. 2. 7, 8. Ps. 75. 6. Prov. 10. 22. Rom. 11. 36.
[2] retain, or, obtain strength.
[3] of thine hand.
[m] Gen. 47. 9. Ps. 39. 12. Heb. 11. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 11.
[n] Job 14. 2. Ps. 90. 9. Ps. 102. 11.
[4] expectation.
[o] Deut. 8. 2. 1 Sam. 16. 7. ch. 28. 9. Ps. 7. 9. Prov. 16. 2. Jer. 17. 10. Heb. 4. 13.
[p] Ps. 11. 7. Prov. 11. 20.
[5] Or, found.

18 O LORD God of Ā'bră-hăm, Ī's̤a̭ac, and of Ĭs̤'ra̭-el, our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and [6]prepare their heart unto thee:

19 And [q]give unto Sŏl'o-mon my son a perfect heart, to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all *these things*, and to build the palace, *for* the which [r]I have made provision.

20 ¶ And Dā'vid said to all the congregation, Now bless the LORD your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD, and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings unto the LORD, on the morrow after that day, *even* a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, *and* a thousand lambs, with their drink offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Ĭs̤'ra̭-el:

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladness. And they made Sŏl'o-mon the son of Dā'vid king the second time, and anointed *him* unto the LORD *to be* the chief governor, and Zā'dŏk *to be* priest.

23 Then Sŏl'o-mon sat on the throne of the LORD as king instead of Dā'vid his father, and prospered; and all Ĭs̤'ra̭-el obeyed him.

24 And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king Dā'vid, [7]submitted themselves unto Sŏl'o-mon the king.

25 And the LORD magnified Sŏl'o-mon exceedingly in the sight of all Ĭs̤'ra̭-el, and [s]bestowed upon him *such* royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in Ĭs̤'ra̭-el.

26 ¶ Thus Dā'vid the son of Jĕs'sḙ reigned over all Ĭs̤'ra̭-el.

27 [t]And the time that he reigned over Ĭs̤'ra̭-el *was* forty years; [u]seven years reigned he in Hē'bron, and thirty and three *years* reigned he in Jĕ-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm.

28 And he [v]died in a good old age, full of days, riches, and honour: and Sŏl'o-mon his son reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of Dā'vid the king, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the [8]book of Săm'u-el the seer, and in the book of Nā'than the prophet, and in the book of Găd the seer,

30 With all his reign and his might, [w]and the times that went over him, and over Ĭs̤'ra̭-el, and over all the kingdoms of the countries.

B. C. 1015.

6 Or, stablish. Ps. 10. 17. Jer. 10. 23.
q Ps. 72. 1.
r ch. 22. 14.
7 gave the hand under Solomon. Gen. 24. 2. Gen. 47. 29. 2 Chr. 30. 8. Ezek. 17. 18.
s 2 Chr. 1. 12. Eccl. 2. 9. Dan. 5. 18, 19. Heb. 2. 9.
t 2 Sam. 5. 4. 1 Ki. 2. 11.
u 2 Sam. 5. 5.
v Gen. 15. 15. Num. 23. 10.
8 words, or, history.
w Dan. 2. 21.

THE

SECOND BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *The offering of Solomon.* 7 *His choice of wisdom.* 13 *His wealth and might.*

AND [a]Sŏl'o-mon the son of Dā'vid was strengthened in his kingdom, and [b]the LORD his God *was* with him, and [c]magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Sŏl'o-mon spake unto all Ĭs̤'ra̭-el, to [d]the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governor in all Ĭs̤'ra̭-el, the chief of the fathers.

3 So Sŏl'o-mon, and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at [e]Ḡĭb'ḙ-on; for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Mō's̤es̤ the servant of the LORD had made in the wilderness.

4 [f]But the ark of God had Dā'vid brought up from Kĭr'jath–jē'a̭-rĭm to *the place which* Dā'vid had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jĕ-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm.

5 Moreover [g]the brasen altar, that [h]Bĕ-zăl'ĕ-el the son of Ū'rī, the son of Hûr had made, [1]he put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Sŏl'o-mon and the congregation sought unto it.

6 And Sŏl'o-mon went up thither to the brasen altar before the LORD, which *was* at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a [i]thousand burnt offerings upon it.

7 ¶ [j]In that night did God appear unto Sŏl'o-mon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.

8 And Sŏl'o-mon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto Dā'vid my father, and hast made me [k]to reign in his stead.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto Dā'vid my father be established: [l]for thou hast made me king over a people [2]like the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 [m]Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may [n]go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, *that is so* great?

11 [o]And God said to Sŏl'o-mon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wisdom and knowledge [p]*is* granted unto thee; and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as [q]none of the kings have had that *have been* before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

13 ¶ Then Sŏl'o-mon came *from his journey* to the high place that *was* at Ḡĭb'ḙ-on to Jĕ-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Ĭs̤'ra̭-el.

14 [r]And Sŏl'o-mon gathered chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jĕ-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm.

15 [s]And the king [3]made silver and gold at Jĕ-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm *as plenteous* as stones, and cedar trees made he as the sycomore trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

16 [4]And Sŏl'o-mon had horses brought out of Ē'ġy̆pt, and linen yarn: the king's merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

B. C. 1015.

a 1 Ki. 2. 46.
b Gen. 21. 22. 1 Chr. 17. 8. Matt. 28. 20.
c 1 Chr. 29. 25. Phil. 2. 9–11.
d 1 Chr. 27. 1. ch. 29. 20.
e 1 Ki. 3. 4.
f 2 Sam. 6. 2. 1 Chr. 15. 1.
g Ex. 27. 1.
h Ex. 31. 2.
1 Or, was there.
i 1 Ki. 3. 4.
j Prov. 3. 5. Isa. 58. 9.
k 1 Chr. 28. 5.
l 1 Ki. 3. 7.
2 much as the dust of the earth.
m 1 Ki. 3. 9. Ps. 119. 34, 73. Prov. 3. 13.
n Num. 27. 17. Deut. 31. 2.
o 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Ki. 3. 11.
p Ps. 34. 9, 10. Matt. 6. 33. Eph. 3. 20.
q 1 Chr. 29. 25. ch. 9. 22. Eccl. 2. 9.
r 1 Ki. 4. 26.
s Job 22. 24.
3 gave.
4 the going forth of the horses which was Solomon's.

17 And they fetched up, and brought forth out of Ē'gȳpt a chariot for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out *horses* for all the kings of the Hĭt'tītes, and for the kings of Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ, [5]by their means.

CHAPTER 2.

1 The temple workmen. 3 Solomon contracts with Huram.

AND Sŏl'o-mon [a]determined to build an house for the name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

2 And [b]Sŏl'o-mon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

3 ¶ And Sŏl'o-mon sent to Hū'ram the king of Tȳre, saying, [c]As thou didst deal with Dā'vid my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *even so deal with me.*

4 Behold, I build an house to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, *and* [d]to burn before him [1]sweet incense, and for [e]the continual shewbread, and for [f]the burnt offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for ever to Ĭṣ'ra̤-el.

5 And the house which I build *is* great: for [g]great *is* our God above all gods.

6 [h]But who [2]is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who *am* I then, that I should build him an house, save only to burn sacrifice before him?

7 Send me now therefore a man cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skill [3]to grave with the cunning men that *are* with me in Jū'dah and in Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm, [i]whom Dā'vid my father did provide.

8 [j]Send me also cedar trees, fir trees, and [4]algum trees, out of Lĕb'a̭-non: for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lĕb'a̭-non; and, behold, my servants *shall be* with thy servants,

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build *shall be* [5]wonderful great.

10 [k]And, behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.

11 ¶ Then Hū'ram the king of Tȳre answered in writing, which he sent to Sŏl'o-mon, [l]Because the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Hū'ram said moreover, [m]Blessed *be* the LORD God of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, [n]that made heaven and earth, who hath given to Dā'vid the king a wise son, [6]endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

13 And now I have sent a cunning man, endued with understanding, of Hū'ram my father's,

14 [o]The son of a woman of the daughters of Dăn, and his father *was* a man of Tȳre, skilful to work in gold, and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson; also to grave any manner of graving, and to find out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Dā'vid thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oil, and the wine, which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants:

16 [p]And we will cut wood out of Lĕb'a̭-non, [7]as much as thou shalt need: and we will bring it to thee in floats by sea to [8]Jŏp'pȧ; and thou shalt carry it up to Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm.

17 ¶ [q]And Sŏl'o-mon numbered all [9]the strangers that *were* in the land of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, after the numbering wherewith [r]Dā'vid his father had numbered them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred.

18 And he set threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people a work.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Solomon begins the temple. 3 Its dimensions, architecture, and ornaments.

THEN [a]Sŏl'o-mon began to build the house of the LORD at [b]Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm in mount Mō-rī'ah, [1]where *the LORD* appeared unto Dā'vid his father, in the place that Dā'vid had prepared in the threshingfloor of [2][c]Ôr'nan the Jĕb'u-sīte.

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second month, in the fourth year of his reign.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things* [d]*wherein* Sŏl'o-mon was [3]instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

4 And the [e]porch that *was* in the front *of the house,* the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And [f]the greater house he cieled with fir tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm trees and chains.

6 And he [4]garnished the house with precious stones for beauty: and the gold *was* gold of Pär-vā'im.

7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof, with gold; and graved cherubims on the walls.

8 And he made the [5]most holy house, the length whereof *was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold, *amounting* to six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails *was* fifty shekels of gold. And he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 [g]And in the most holy house he made two cherubims [6]of image work, and overlaid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the cherubims *were* twenty cubits long: one wing *of the one cherub was* five

B. C. 1015.

---

[5] by their hands.

---

[a] 1 Ki. 5. 5.
[b] 1 Ki. 5. 15.
[c] 1 Chr. 14. 1.
[d] Ex. 30. 7.
[1] incense of spices.
[e] Ex. 25. 30. Lev. 24. 8. Matt. 12. 4.
[f] Ex. 29. 38–42. Num. 28. 3.
[g] Ex. 15. 11. 1 Chr. 16. 25. Ps. 86. 8, 9.
[h] ch. 6. 18. Isa. 66. 1.
[2] hath retained, or, obtained strength.
[3] to grave gravings.
[i] 1 Chr. 22. 15.
[j] 1 Ki. 5. 6.
[4] Or, almuggim, 1 Ki. 10. 11.
[5] great and wonderful.
[k] 1 Ki. 5. 11.
[l] Deut. 33. 3.
[m] 1 Ki. 5. 7.
[n] Gen. 1. Ps. 33. 6. Ps. 102. 25. Ps. 124. 8. Acts 4. 24. Rev. 10. 6.
[6] knowing prudence and understanding.
[o] 1 Ki. 7. 13.
[p] 1 Ki. 5. 8.
[7] according to all thy need.
[8] Japho, Josh. 19. 46. Acts 9. 36.
[q] 1 Ki. 5. 13. ch. 8. 7, 8.
[9] the men the strangers.
[r] 1 Chr. 22. 2.

---

[a] 1 Ki. 6. 1. 1 Chr. 29. 19. John 2. 19–21.
[b] Gen. 22. 2.
[1] Or, which was seen of David his father.
[2] Or, Araunah.
[c] 1 Chr. 22. 1.
[d] 1 Ki. 6. 2.
[3] founded.
[e] 1 Ki. 6. 3.
[f] 1 Ki. 6. 17.
[4] covered.
[5] house of holiness of holinesses, or, oracle.
[g] 1 Ki. 6. 23.
[6] Or, (as some think,) of moveable work.

B. C. 1012.

cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing *was likewise* five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.

12 And *one* wing of the other cherub *was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing *was* five cubits *also,* joining to the wing of the other cherub.

13 The wings of these cherubims spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* [7]inward.

14 ¶ And he made the [h]veil *of* blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and [8]wrought cherubims thereon.

15 Also he made before the house [i]two pillars of thirty and five cubits [9]high, and the chapiter that *was* on the top of each of them *was* five cubits.

16 And he made chains, *as* in the oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars; and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chains.

17 And he reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand [10]Jā'chin, and the name of that on the left [11]Bō'ăz.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *The brasen altar.* 2 *Molten sea.* 9 *Courts.* 19 *Golden instruments.*

MOREOVER he made [a]an altar of brass, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 ¶ [b]Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits [1]from brim to brim, round in compass, and five cubits the height thereof; and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

3 [c]And under it *was* the similitude of oxen, which did compass it round about: ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about. Two rows of oxen *were* cast, when it was cast.

4 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

5 And the thickness of it *was* an handbreadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, [2]with flowers of lilies; *and* it received and held [d]three thousand baths.

6 ¶ He made also [e]ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: [3]such things as they offered for the burnt offering they washed in them; [f]but the sea *was* for the priests to wash in.

7 And [g]he made ten candlesticks of gold according [h]to their form, and set *them* in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He [i]made also ten tables, and placed *them* in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left. And he made an hundred [4]basons of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore [j]he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brass.

10 And [k]he set the sea on the right side of the east end, over against the south.

11 And [l]Hū'ram made the pots, and the shovels, and the [5]basons. And Hū'ram [6]finished the work that he was to make for king Sŏl'o-mon for the house of God;

12 *To wit,* the two pillars, and [m]the pommels, and the chapiters *which were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapiters which *were* on the top of the pillars;

13 And [n]four hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths; two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapiters which *were* [7]upon the pillars.

14 He made also [o]bases, and [8]lavers made he upon the bases;

15 One sea, and twelve oxen under it.

16 The pots also, and the shovels, and the fleshhooks, and all their instruments, did [p]Hū'ram his father make to king Sŏl'o-mon for the house of the LORD of [9]bright brass.

17 [q]In the plain of Jôr'dạn did the king cast them, in the [10]clay ground between Sŭc'coth and Zĕ-rĕd'-ạ-thah.

18 [r]Thus Sŏl'o-mon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brass could not be found out.

19 ¶ And [s]Sŏl'o-mon made all the vessels that *were for* the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon [t]the shewbread *was set;*

20 Moreover the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn [u]after the manner before the oracle, of pure gold;

21 And [v]the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, *made he of* gold, *and* that [11]perfect gold;

22 And the snuffers, and the [12]basons, and the spoons, and the censers, *of* pure gold: and the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy *place,* and the doors of the house of the temple, *were of* [13]gold.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Dedicated treasures.* 2 *Induction of the ark into the oracle.* 11 *A sign of favour.*

THUS [a]all the work that Sŏl'o-mon made for the house of the LORD was finished: and Sŏl'o-mon brought in *all* the things that Dā'vid his father had dedicated; and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

2 ¶ [b]Then Sŏl'o-mon assembled the elders of Īş'rạ-el, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Īş'rạ-el, unto Jĕ-rụ'-sā-lĕm, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD [c]out of the city of Dā'vid, which *is* Zī'ŏn.

3 [d]Wherefore all the men of Īş'rạ-el assembled themselves unto the king [e]in the feast which *was* in the seventh month.

4 And all the elders of Īş'rạ-el came; and the [f]Lē'vītes took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, these did the priests *and* the Lē'vītes bring up.

---

[7] Or, toward the house.
[h] Ex. 26. 31. Matt. 27. 51. Heb. 9. 3.
[8] caused to ascend.
[i] 1 Ki. 7. 15.
[9] long.
[10] That is, He shall establish.
[11] That is, In it is strength.

---

[a] Ex. 27. 1. 1 Ki. 9. 25. 2 Ki. 16. 14.
[b] Ex. 30. 18.
[1] from his brim to his brim.
[c] 1 Ki. 7. 24.
[2] Or, like a lily flower.
[d] 1 Ki. 7. 26.
[e] 1 Ki. 7. 38.
[3] the work of burnt offering.
[f] Heb. 9. 9.
[g] 1 Ki. 7. 49.
[h] Ex. 25. 31.
[i] 1 Ki. 7. 48.
[4] Or, bowls.
[j] 1 Ki. 6. 36.
[k] 1 Ki. 7. 39.
[l] 1 Ki. 7. 40.
[5] Or, bowls.
[6] finished to make.
[m] 1 Ki. 7. 41.
[n] Ex. 28. 33, 34. 1 Ki. 7. 20. Song 4. 13.
[7] upon the face.
[o] 1 Ki. 7. 27, 43.
[8] Or, caldrons.
[p] 1 Ki. 7. 14, 45.
[9] made bright, or, scoured.
[q] 1 Ki. 7. 46.
[10] thicknesses of the ground.
[r] 1 Ki. 7. 47.
[s] 1 Ki. 7. 48-50. 2 Ki. 24. 13. Jer. 28. 3. Dan. 5. 2, 3.
[t] Ex. 25. 30. 1 Chr. 28. 16.
[u] Ex. 27. 20, 21.
[v] Ex. 25. 31.
[11] perfections of gold.
[12] Or, bowls.
[13] That is, overlaid with gold.

---

[a] 1 Ki. 7. 51. 1 Chr. 22. 14.
[b] 1 Ki. 8. 1. 1 Chr. 29. 1. ch. 1. 2.
[c] 2 Sam. 6. 12.
[d] 1 Ki. 8. 2.
[e] ch. 7. 8, 9, 10.
[f] Josh. 3. 6.

6 Also king Sŏl'o-mon, and all the congregation of Īs̱'ra̭-el that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the house, into the most holy *place*, *even* under the wings of the cherubims:

8 For the cherubims spread forth *their* wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof above.

9 And they drew out the staves *of the ark*, that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle; but they were not seen without. And [1]there it is unto this day.

10 *There was* nothing in the ark save the two tables which Mō's̱es̱ [g]put *therein* at Hō'reb, [2]when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Īs̱'ra̭-el, when they came out of Ē'ġȳpt.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy *place*: (for all the priests *that were* [3]present were sanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by course:

12 [h]Also the Lē'vītes *which were* the singers, all of them of Ā'saph, of Hē'man, of Jĕd'u̥-thŭn, with their sons and their brethren, *being* arrayed in white linen, having cymbals and psalteries and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and [i]with them an hundred and twenty priests sounding with trumpets:)

13 It came even to pass, as the trumpeters and singers *were* as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD; and when they lifted up *their* voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of musick, and praised the LORD, *saying*, [j]For *he is* good; for his mercy *endureth* for ever: that *then* the house was filled with a cloud, *even* the house of the LORD;

14 So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: [k]for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Solomon blesses God. 12 His dedicatory prayer.

THEN [a]said Sŏl'o-mon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the [b]thick darkness.

2 But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Īs̱'ra̭-el: and all the congregation of Īs̱'ra̭-el stood.

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Īs̱'ra̭-el, who hath with his hands fulfilled *that* which he spake with his mouth to my father Dā'vid, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Ē'ġȳpt I chose no city among all the tribes of Īs̱'ra̭-el to build an house in, that my name might be there; neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Īs̱'ra̭-el:

6 [c]But I have chosen Jē-rṳ'sā-lĕm, that my name might be there; and [d]have chosen Dā'vid to be over my people Īs̱'ra̭-el.

7 Now [e]it was in the heart of Dā'vid my father to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Īs̱'ra̭-el.

8 But the LORD said to Dā'vid my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my name, thou didst [f]well in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithstanding thou shalt not build the house; but thy son which shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for my name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen up in the room of Dā'vid my father, and am set on the throne of Īs̱'ra̭-el, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD God of Īs̱'ra̭-el.

11 And in it have I put the ark, [g]wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Īs̱'ra̭-el.

12 ¶ [h]And he stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Īs̱'ra̭-el, and [i]spread forth his hands:

13 For Sŏl'o-mon had made a brasen scaffold, of five cubits [1]long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court: and upon it he stood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Īs̱'ra̭-el, and spread forth his hands toward heaven,

14 And said, O LORD God of Īs̱'ra̭-el, [j]*there is* no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth; which [k]keepest covenant, and *shewest* mercy unto thy servants, that [l]walk before thee with all their hearts:

15 [m]Thou which hast kept with thy servant Dā'vid my father that which thou hast promised him; and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Īs̱'ra̭-el, keep with thy servant Dā'vid my father that which thou hast promised him, saying, [2]There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit upon the throne of Īs̱'ra̭-el; [n]yet so that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, as thou hast walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Īs̱'ra̭-el, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken unto thy servant Dā'vid.

18 But [o]will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? [p]behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house which I have built!

19 Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine [q]eyes may be open upon this house day and night, upon the place whereof thou hast said that thou wouldest put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant [r]prayeth [3]toward this place.

21 Hearken therefore unto the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Īs̱'ra̭-el, which they shall [4]make toward this place: hear thou from thy

B. C. 1004.

[1] Or, they are there, as 1 Ki. 8. 8.
[g] Deut. 10. 2. ch. 6. 11.
[2] Or, where.
[3] found.
[h] 1 Chr. 15. 16–22. ch. 29. 25.
[i] 1 Chr. 15. 24.
[j] 1 Chr. 16. 34, 41. ch. 7. 3. Ps. 136. 1, 26.
[k] Ex. 40. 35. ch. 7. 2. Isa. 6. 4. Hag. 2. 7. 2 Cor. 3. 11. Rev. 15. 8.

---

[a] 1 Ki. 8. 12.
[b] Ex. 20. 21. Lev. 16. 2. Ps. 18. 8–11. Heb. 12. 18.
[c] ch. 12. 13. Ps. 48. 1.
[d] 1 Sam. 16. 1. 1 Chr. 28. 4. Ps. 89. 19, 20.
[e] 2 Sam. 7. 2. 1 Ki. 5. 3. 1 Chr. 17. 1.
[f] 1 Ki. 8. 18–21. 2 Cor. 8. 12.
[g] Ex. 40. 20. ch. 5. 10.
[h] 1 Ki. 8. 22.
[i] Ezra 9. 5. 1 Tim. 2. 8.
[1] the length thereof, etc.
[j] Ex. 15. 11. Deut. 4. 39. 2 Sam. 7. 22. Ps. 86. 8.
[k] Dan. 9. 4.
[l] Gen. 5. 24.
[m] 1 Chr. 22. 9, 10.
[2] There shall not a man be cut off.
[n] Ps. 132. 12.
[o] Ps. 113. 5, 6.
[p] ch. 2. 6. Isa. 66. 1. Acts 7. 49.
[q] Ps. 33. 18. Ps. 34. 15.
[r] Dan. 6. 10.
[3] Or, in this place.
[4] pray.

dwelling place, *even* from heaven; and when thou hearest, [s]forgive.

22 ¶ If a man sin against his neighbour, [5]and an oath be laid upon him to make him swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house;

23 Then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, by [t]requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way upon his own head; and by justifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteousness.

24 ¶ And if thy people Īş′ra̤-el [6]be put to the worse before the enemy, because [u]they have sinned against thee; and shall return and confess thy name, and pray and make supplication before thee [7]in this house;

25 Then hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the sin of thy people Īş′ra̤-el, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest to them and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the [v]heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; *yet* if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou dost afflict them;

27 Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Īş′ra̤-el, [w]when thou hast taught them the good way, wherein they should walk; and [x]send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there [y]be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locusts, or caterpillers; if their enemies besiege them [8]in the cities of their land; whatsoever sore or whatsoever sickness *there be:*

29 *Then* what prayer *or* what supplication soever shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Īş′ra̤-el, when every one shall know his own sore and his own grief, and shall spread forth his hands [9]in this house:

30 Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou only [z]knowest the hearts of the children of men:)

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy ways, [10]so long as they live [11]in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreover concerning the stranger, [a]which is not of thy people Īş′ra̤-el, but is come from a far country for thy great name's sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arm; if they come and pray in this house;

33 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as *doth* thy people Īş′ra̤-el, and may know that [12]this house which I have built is called by thy name.

34 If thy people go out to war against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name;

35 Then hear thou from the heavens their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their [13]cause.

36 If they sin against thee, (for *there is* [b]no man which sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before *their* enemies, and [14]they carry them away captives unto a land far off or near;

37 Yet *if* they [15]bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done amiss, and have dealt wickedly;

38 If they return to thee [c]with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, and *toward* the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name:

39 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their [16]cause, and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee.

40 Now, my God, let, I beseech thee, thine eyes be open, and *let* thine ears *be* attent [17]unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now [d]therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy [e]resting place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O LORD God, be [f]clothed with salvation, and let thy saints [g]rejoice in goodness.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: [h]remember the mercies of Dā′vid thy servant.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *God's glory in the temple.* 3 *The people worship.* 4 *Solomon's sacrifice.* 12 *God appears to Solomon.*

NOW [a]when Sŏl′o-mon had made an end of praying, the [b]fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices; and [c]the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 [d]And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORD'S house.

3 And when all the children of Īş′ra̤-el saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, [e]*saying,* For *he is* good; [f]for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 ¶ [g]Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Sŏl′o-mon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 [h]And the priests waited on their offices: the Lē′vītes also with instruments of musick of the LORD, which Dā′vid the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for ever, when Dā′vid praised [1]by their ministry; and the

---

B. C. 1004.

s Isa. 43. 25. Isa. 44. 22.
5 and he require an oath of him.
t Prov. 1. 31. Isa. 3. 11. Rom. 2. 8.
6 Or, be smitten.
u Deut. 32. 15. Judg. 2. 11, 14, 15. Ps. 51. 4.
7 Or, toward.
v Lev. 26. 19. Luke 4. 25.
w Ps. 94. 12. John 6. 45.
x Zech. 10. 1.
y ch. 20. 9.
8 in the land of their gates.
9 Or, toward this house.
z 1 Chr. 28. 9. Ps. 11. 4.
10 all the days which.
11 upon the face of the land.
a Deut. 4. 6, 7, 8. Ps. 113. 3. Isa. 56. 3–8. Mal. 1. 11. John 10. 16. Acts 8. 27.
12 thy name is called upon this house.
13 Or, right.
b Job 15. 14–16. Prov. 20. 9. Eccl. 7. 20.
14 they that take them captives carry them away.
15 bring back to their heart.
c Jer. 29. 12, 13.
16 Or, right.
17 to the prayer of this place.
d Ps. 132. 8, 9, 10, 16.
e 1 Chr. 28. 2.
f Isa. 61. 10.
g Neh. 9. 25.
h Ps. 89. 20–28. Isa. 55. 3.

---

a 1 Ki. 8. 54. Isa. 65. 24. Dan. 9. 20. Acts 4. 31.
b Gen. 15. 17. Lev. 9. 24. Judg. 6. 21. 1 Ki. 18. 38. 1 Chr. 21. 26.
c Lev. 9. 23. ch. 5. 13. Ezek. 10. 3. Rev. 21. 23.
d ch. 5. 14.
e ch. 5. 13. Ps. 103. 17. Ps. 136. 1.
f ch. 20. 21.
g 1 Ki. 8. 62.
h 1 Chr. 15. 16.
1 by their hand.

[i] priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Ĭṣ′ra̤-el stood.

7 Moreover [j] Sŏl′o-mon hallowed the middle of the court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brasen altar which Sŏl′o-mon had made was not able to receive the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ [k] Also at the same time Sŏl′o-mon kept the feast seven days, and all Ĭṣ′ra̤-el with him, a very great congregation, from the entering in of Hā′math unto [l] the river of Ē′ġy̆pt.

9 And in the eighth day they made [2] a solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days.

10 And [m] on the three and twentieth day of the seventh month he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodness that the LORD had shewed unto Dā′vid, and to Sŏl′o-mon, and to Ĭṣ′ra̤-el his people.

11 Thus [n] Sŏl′o-mon finished the house of the LORD, and the king's house: and all that came into Sŏl′o-mon's heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD [o] appeared to Sŏl′o-mon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, [p] and have chosen this place to myself for an house of sacrifice.

13 [q] If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people;

14 If my people, [3] which are called by my name, shall [r] humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; [s] then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

15 Now [t] mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent [4] unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

16 For now have [u] I chosen and sanctified this house, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

17 [v] And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as Dā′vid thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes and my judgments;

18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with Dā′vid thy father, saying, [5] There shall not fail thee a man *to be* ruler in Ĭṣ′ra̤-el.

19 [w] But if ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments, which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them;

20 Then will I [x] pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house, which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it *to be* a proverb and a byword among all nations.

21 And [y] this house, which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, [z] Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house?

22 And it shall be answered, Because they [a] forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Ē′ġy̆pt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore [b] hath he brought all this evil upon them.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Solomon's buildings. 14 Courses of priests and porters. 17 Solomon's navy.

AND [a] it came to pass at the end of twenty years, wherein Sŏl′o-mon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house,

2 That the cities which Hū′ram had restored to Sŏl′o-mon, Sŏl′o-mon built them, and caused the children of Ĭṣ′ra̤-el to dwell there.

3 And Sŏl′o-mon went to [b] Hā′math–zō′bah, and prevailed against it.

4 [c] And he built Tăd′môr in the wilderness, and all the store cities, which he built in Hā′math.

5 Also he built Bĕth–hō′rŏn the upper, and Bĕth–hō′rŏn the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and bars;

6 And [d] Bā′al-ath, and all the store cities that Sŏl′o-mon had, and all the chariot cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and [1] all that Sŏl′o-mon desired to build in Jė̄-ru̥′sȧ̂-lĕm, and in Lĕb′a̤-non, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ [e] *As for* all the people *that were* left of the [f] Hĭt′tītes, and the Ăm′ôr-ītes, and the Pĕr′ĭz-zītes, and the Hī′vītes, and the Jĕb′u-sītes, which *were* not of Ĭṣ′ra̤-el,

8 *But* of their children, who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Ĭṣ′ra̤-el consumed not, them did Sŏl′o-mon make to pay tribute until this day.

9 [g] But of the children of Ĭṣ′ra̤-el did Sŏl′o-mon make no servants for his work; but they *were* men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horsemen.

10 And these *were* the chief of king Sŏl′o-mon's officers, *even* [h] two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

11 ¶ And Sŏl′o-mon [i] brought up the daughter of Phā′raōh out of the city of Dā′vid unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of Dā′vid king of Ĭṣ′ra̤-el, because *the places are* [2] holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Sŏl′o-mon offered burnt offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch,

13 Even after a certain rate [j] every day, offering according to the commandment of Mō′ṣeṣ, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, [k] three times in the year, *even* in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of Dā′vid his father, the [l] courses of the priests to their service, and [m] the Lē′vītes to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required: the [n] porters also by their courses at every gate: for [3] so had Dā′vid the man of God commanded.

B. C. 1004.

[i] ch. 5. 12.
[j] Num. 16. 37. ch. 36. 14. Heb. 13. 10–12.
[k] 1 Ki. 8. 65.
[l] Gen. 15. 18.
[2] a restraint.
[m] 1 Ki. 8. 66.
[n] 1 Ki. 9. 1.
[o] Gen. 12. 7.
[p] Deut. 12. 5. Ps. 78. 68, 69.
[q] ch. 6. 26.
[3] upon whom my name is called.
[r] Jas. 4. 10.
[s] ch. 6. 27.
[t] ch. 6. 40.
[4] to the prayer of this place.
[u] ch. 6. 6.
[v] 1 Ki. 9. 4.
[5] There shall not be cut off to thee.
[w] Lev. 26. 14. Deut. 28. 15.
[x] Ps. 5. 5.
[y] Jer. 7. 14. Lam. 2. 15.
[z] Deut. 29. 24.
[a] Judg. 2. 13.
[b] 2 Ki. 17. 18. ch. 36. 16. Dan. 9. 12.

---

[a] 1 Ki. 9. 10.
[b] 2 Sam. 8. 3.
[c] 1 Ki. 9. 17.
[d] Josh. 15. 11.
[1] all the desire of Solomon which he desired to build.
[e] 1 Ki. 9. 20.
[f] Gen. 10. 15. Deut. 7. 1.
[g] Ex. 19. 5. Deut. 23. 19. Lev. 25. 39. Gal. 4. 28, 31.
[h] 1 Ki. 5. 16. ch. 2. 18.
[i] 1 Ki. 3. 1.
[2] holiness.
[j] Ex. 29. 38. Num. 28. 3, 9, 11, 26.
[k] Ex. 23. 14. Deut. 16. 16.
[l] 1 Chr. 24. 1. ch. 5. 11. Luke 1. 5, 8.
[m] 1 Chr. 25. 1.
[n] 1 Chr. 9. 17.
[3] so was the commandment of David the man of God.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Lē′vītes concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the work of Sŏl′o-mon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and until it was finished. *So* the house of the LORD was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Sŏl′o-mon to [o]Ē′zĭ-on–gē′bĕr, and to [p]Ē′lŏth, at the sea side in the land of Ē′dom.

18 [q]And Hū′ram sent him by the hands of his servants ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea; and they went with the servants of Sŏl′o-mon to [r]Ō′phĭr, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought *them* to king Sŏl′o-mon.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *The queen of Sheba's visit.* 13 *Solomon's wealth and state.* 29 *His death.*

AND [a]when the queen of Shē′bȧ heard of the fame of Sŏl′o-mon, she came to [b]prove Sŏl′o-mon with hard questions at Jė-rṳ′să̇-lĕm, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Sŏl′o-mon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Sŏl′o-mon told her all her [1]questions: and there was nothing hid from Sŏl′o-mon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Shē′bȧ had seen the wisdom of Sŏl′o-mon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel; his [2]cupbearers also, and their apparel; and his ascent by which he went up into the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the king, *It was* a true [3]report which I heard in mine own land of thine [4]acts, and of thy wisdom:

6 Howbeit I believed not their words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen *it*: and, behold, the one half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: *for* thou [5]exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom.

8 [c]Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, *to be* king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loved Ĭṣ′ra̤-el, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgment and justice.

9 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Shē′bȧ gave king Sŏl′o-mon.

10 And the servants also of Hū′ram, and the servants of Sŏl′o-mon, [d]which brought gold from Ō′phĭr, brought [e]algum trees and precious stones.

11 And the king made *of* the algum trees [6]terraces to the house of the LORD, and to the king's palace, and harps and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Jū′dah.

12 And king Sŏl′o-mon gave to the queen of Shē′bȧ all her desire, whatsoever she asked, beside *that* which she had brought unto the king. So she turned, and went away to her own land, she and her servants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Sŏl′o-mon in one year was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold;

14 Beside *that which* chapmen and merchants brought. And all [f]the kings of Ā̇-rā′bĭ-ȧ and [7]governors of the country brought gold and silver to Sŏl′o-mon.

15 ¶ And king Sŏl′o-mon made two hundred targets *of* beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he of* beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield. And the king put them in the house of the forest of Lĕb′a̤-non.

17 Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, *which were* fastened to the throne, and [8]stays on each side of the sitting place, and two lions standing by the stays:

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of king Sŏl′o-mon *were of* gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lĕb′a̤-non *were of* [9]pure gold: [10]none *were of* silver; it was *not* any thing accounted of in the days of Sŏl′o-mon.

21 For the king's ships went to [g]Tär′shish with the servants of Hū′ram: every three years once came the ships of Tär′shish bringing gold, and silver, [11]ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

22 And king Sŏl′o-mon [h]passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Sŏl′o-mon, to hear his wisdom, that God had put in his heart.

24 [i]And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harness, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

25 ¶ And Sŏl′o-mon [j]had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen; whom he bestowed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jė-rṳ′să̇-lĕm.

26 ¶ [k]And he reigned over all the kings [l]from the [12]river even unto the land of the Phĭ-lĭs′tĭneṣ, and to the border of Ē′ġy̆pt.

27 [m]And the king [13]made silver in Jė-rṳ′să̇-lĕm as stones, and cedar trees made he as the sycomore trees that *are* in the low plains in abundance.

28 [n]And they brought unto Sŏl′o-mon horses out of Ē′ġy̆pt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ [o]Now the rest of the acts of Sŏl′o-mon, first and last, *are* they not written in the [14]book of Nā′than the prophet, and in the prophecy of [p]Ā̇-hī′jah the Shī′lo̤-nīte, and in the visions of [q]Ĭd′dō the seer against Jĕr-o̤-bō′am the son of Nē′băt?

30 [r]And Sŏl′o-mon reigned in Jė-rṳ′să̇-lĕm over all Ĭṣ′ra̤-el forty years.

B. C. 992.

[o] 1 Ki. 9. 26.
[p] Deut. 2. 8. 2 Ki. 14. 22, Elath.
[q] 1 Ki. 9. 27. ch. 9. 10, 13.
[r] Gen. 10. 29. Job 22. 24. Isa. 13. 12.

---

[a] 1 Ki. 10. 1. Matt. 12. 42. Luke 11. 31.
[b] Ps. 49. 4. Ps. 78. 2. Prov. 1. 5. Ezek. 20. 49. Matt. 13. 11, 35.
[1] words.
[2] Or, butlers.
[3] word.
[4] Or, sayings.
[5] hast added to.
[c] Ps. 72. 18, 19.
[d] 1 Ki. 5. 2–6. 1 Ki. 9. 27, 28. ch. 8. 18. Ps. 72. 10.
[e] 1 Ki. 10. 11, almug trees.
[6] highways, or, stairs.
[f] Ps. 68. 29. Ps. 72. 10. Isa. 45. 14. Isa. 60. 6. Jer. 25. 24.
[7] Or, captains.
[8] hands.
[9] shut up.
[10] Or, there was no silver in them.
[g] 1 Ki. 10. 22. Ps. 48. 7. Ps. 72. 10. Isa. 2. 16. Isa. 23. 6, 14. Jon. 1. 3.
[11] Or, elephants' teeth.
[h] 1 Ki. 3. 12, 13. Ps. 89. 27. Matt. 12. 42. Col. 2. 2, 3.
[i] Ps. 72. 10, 15.
[j] 1 Ki. 4. 26. ch. 1. 14.
[k] 1 Ki. 4. 21.
[l] Gen. 15. 18. Ps. 72. 8.
[12] That is, Euphrates.
[m] 1 Ki. 10. 27. ch. 1. 15.
[13] gave.
[n] Deut. 17. 16. 1 Ki. 4. 26. ch. 1. 16. Isa. 2. 7. Isa. 31. 1.
[o] 1 Ki. 11. 41.
[14] words.
[p] 1 Ki. 11. 29.
[q] ch. 12. 15.
[r] 1 Ki. 11. 42, 43.

31 And Sŏl'o-mon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of Dā'vid his father: and [15] Rē-ho̯-bō'am his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Rehoboam succeeds Solomon.* 13 *His foolish decision.* 16 *Revolt of the ten tribes.* 18 *Flight of Rehoboam.*

AND [a] Rē-ho̯-bō'am went to Shē'chem: for to Shē'chem were all Īş'ra̯-el come to make him king.

2 And it came to pass, when Jĕr-o̯-bō'am the son of Nē'băt, who *was* in Ē'ġўpt, [b] whither he had fled from the presence of Sŏl'o-mon the king, heard *it*, that Jĕr-o̯-bō'am returned out of Ē'ġўpt.

3 And they sent and called him. So Jĕr-o̯-bō'am and all Īş'ra̯-el came and spake to Rē-ho̯-bō'am, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke [c] grievous: now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three days. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rē-ho̯-bō'am took counsel with the [d] old men that had stood before Sŏl'o-mon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye *me* to return answer to this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be [1] kind to this people, and please them, [e] and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he [f] forsook the counsel which the old men gave him, and took counsel with the young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What advice give ye that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us?

10 And the young men that were brought up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou *it* somewhat lighter for us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker than my father's loins.

11 For whereas my father [2] put a heavy yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

12 So Jĕr-o̯-bō'am and all the people came to Rē-ho̯-bō'am on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day.

13 And the king [g] answered them roughly; and king Rē-ho̯-bō'am forsook the counsel of the old men,

14 And answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not unto the people: [h] for the cause was of God, that the LORD might perform his word, which he spake by the [i] hand of Ā-hī'jah the Shī'lo̯-nīte to Jĕr-o̯-bō'am the son of Nē'băt.

16 ¶ And when all Īş'ra̯-el *saw* that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in Dā'vid? and *we have* none inheritance in the son of Jĕs'se̯: every man to your tents, O Īş'ra̯-el: *and* now, Dā'vid, see to thine own house. So all Īş'ra̯-el went to their tents.

17 But *as for* the children of Īş'ra̯-el that dwelt in the cities of Jū'dah, Rē-ho̯-bō'am reigned over them.

18 Then king Rē-ho̯-bō'am sent Ha̯-dō'ram that *was* over the tribute; and the children of Īş'ra̯-el stoned him with stones, that he died. But king Rē-ho̯-bō'am [3] made speed to get him up to *his* chariot, to flee to Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm.

19 [j] And Īş'ra̯-el rebelled against the house of Dā'vid unto this day.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *Rehoboam dissuaded from battle.* 13 *The priests and Levites strengthen Judah.* 18 *Rehoboam's family.*

AND [a] when Rē-ho̯-bō'am was come to Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, he gathered of the house of Jū'dah and Bĕn'ja̯-min an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen *men*, which were warriors, to fight against Īş'ra̯-el, that he might bring the kingdom again to Rē-ho̯-bō'am.

2 But the word of the LORD came [b] to Shĕm-a̯-ī'ah the man of God, saying,

3 Speak unto Rē-ho̯-bō'am the son of Sŏl'o-mon, king of Jū'dah, and to all Īş'ra̯-el in Jū'dah and Bĕn'ja̯-min, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house: for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jĕr-o̯-bō'am.

5 ¶ And Rē-ho̯-bō'am dwelt in Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, and built cities for defence in Jū'dah.

6 He built even [c] Bĕth'–lĕ-hĕm, and [d] Ē'tam, and [e] Tē-kō'ȧ,

7 And Bĕth'–zûr, and Shō'cō, and Ȧ-dŭl'lăm,

8 And Găth, and Mȧ-rē'shah, and Zĭph,

9 And Ăd-ŏ-rā'ĭm, and Lā'chish, and Ȧ-zē'kah,

10 And Zō'rah, and Ăij'a̯-lŏn, and Hē'bron, which *are* in Jū'dah and in Bĕn'ja̯-min fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victual, and of oil and wine.

12 And in every several city *he put* shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Jū'dah and Bĕn'ja̯-min on his side.

13 ¶ And the priests and the Lē'vītes that *were* in all Īş'ra̯-el [1] resorted to him out of all their coasts.

14 For the Lē'vītes left [f] their suburbs and their possession, and came to Jū'dah and Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm: for [g] Jĕr-o̯-bō'am and his sons had cast them off from executing the priest's office unto the LORD:

15 [h] And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for [i] the devils, and [j] for the calves which he had made.

B. C. 975.

[15] That is, Enlarger of the people.

[a] 1 Ki. 12. 1.
[b] 1 Ki. 11. 40.
[c] 1 Sam. 8. 11–18. 1 Ki. 4. 7. Matt. 23. 4. 1 John 5. 3.
[d] Job 8. 8, 9. Job 32. 7.
[1] for good.
[e] Prov. 15. 1.
[f] 2 Sam. 17. 14. ch. 25. 16. Prov. 1. 25. Prov. 13. 20. Eccl. 10. 2.
[2] laded.
[g] Prov. 12. 13. Prov. 14. 16.
[h] 1 Sam. 2. 25. 1 Ki. 12. 15.
[i] 1 Ki. 11. 29.
[3] strengthened himself.
[j] 1 Ki. 12. 19. 2 Ki. 17. 21–23. ch. 13. 5–7. Eccl. 2. 19.

[a] 1 Ki. 12. 21.
[b] Deut. 33. 1. 1 Sam. 2. 27. 1 Ki. 12. 22–24. ch. 8. 14. 1 Tim. 6. 11.
[c] Gen. 35. 19. 1 Sam. 17. 12. Matt. 2. 1.
[d] Judg. 15. 8. 1 Chr. 4. 32.
[e] 2 Sam. 14. 2. ch. 20. 20. Neh. 3. 5. Jer. 6. 1. Amos 1. 1.
[1] presented themselves to him.
[f] Num. 35. 2. Josh. 21. 20–42.
[g] 1 Ki. 12. 28–33. ch. 13. 9.
[h] 1 Ki. 12. 31. Hos. 13. 2.
[i] Lev. 17. 7. Deut. 32. 15, 16, 17. 1 Cor. 10. 20. Rev. 16. 14.
[j] 1 Ki. 12. 28.

16 [k]And after them out of all the tribes of Ĭṣ'rạ-el such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Ĭṣ'rạ-el came to Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they [l]strengthened the kingdom of Jū'dah, and made Rē-họ-bō'am the son of Sŏl'o-mon strong, three years: for [m]three years they walked in the way of Dā'vid and Sŏl'o-mon.

18 ¶ And Rē-họ-bō'am took him Mā'hạ-lath the daughter of Jĕr'ị-mōth the son of Dā'vid to wife, *and* Ăb-i-hā'il the daughter of Ē-lī'ab the son of Jĕs'sẹ;

19 Which bare him children; Jē'ŭsh, and Shăm-ạ-rī'ah, and Zā'ham.

20 And after her he took [n]Mā'ạ-chah the daughter of Ăb'sạ-lŏm; which bare him Ā-bī'jah, and Ăt'tāi, and Zī'zȧ, and Shĕl'ọ-mīth.

21 And Rē-họ-bō'am loved Mā'ạ-chah the daughter of Ăb'sạ-lŏm above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines; and begat twenty and eight sons, and threescore daughters.)

22 And Rē-họ-bō'am [o]made Ā-bī'jah the son of Mā'ạ-chah the chief, *to be* ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countries of Jū'dah and Bĕn'jạ-min, unto every fenced city: and he gave them victual in abundance. And he desired [2]many wives.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Shishak invades Judah.* 9 *He spoils the temple.* 13 *Rehoboam's death.*

AND [a]it came to pass, when Rē-họ-bō'am had established the kingdom, and had strengthened himself, [b]he forsook the law of the LORD, and all Ĭṣ'rạ-el with him.

2 [c]And it came to pass, *that* in the fifth year of king Rē-họ-bō'am Shī'shăk king of Ē'ġy̆pt came up against Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, because they had transgressed against the LORD,

3 With twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people *were* without number that came with him out of Ē'ġy̆pt; [d]the Lụ'bĭmṣ, the Sŭk'kĭ-ĭmṣ, and the Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-anṣ.

4 And he took the fenced cities which *pertained* to Jū'dah, and came to Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm.

5 ¶ Then came [e]Shĕm-ạ-ī'ah the prophet to Rē-họ-bō'am, and *to* the princes of Jū'dah, that were gathered together to Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm because of Shī'shăk, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, [f]Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shī'shăk.

6 Whereupon the princes of Ĭṣ'rạ-el and the king [g]humbled themselves; and they said, [h]The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, [i]the word of the LORD came to Shĕm-ạ-ī'ah, saying, They have humbled themselves; *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will grant them [1]some deliverance; and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm by the hand of Shī'shăk.

8 Nevertheless [j]they shall be his servants; that they may know [k]my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countries.

9 [l]So Shī'shăk king of Ē'ġy̆pt came up against Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Sŏl'o-mon had [m]made.

10 Instead of which king Rē-họ-bō'am made shields of brass, and committed *them* [n]to the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the entrance of the king's house.

11 And when the king entered into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fetched them, and brought them again into the guard chamber.

12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy *him* altogether: [2]and also in Jū'dah things went well.

13 ¶ So king Rē-họ-bō'am strengthened himself in Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, and reigned: for [o]Rē-họ-bō'am *was* one and forty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, [p]the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Ĭṣ'rạ-el, to put his name there. And his mother's name *was* Nā'ạ-mah an Ăm'mŏn-īt-ess.

14 And he did evil, because he [3]prepared not his heart to seek the LORD.

15 Now the acts of Rē-họ-bō'am, first and last, *are* they not written in the [4]book of Shĕm-ạ-ī'ah the prophet, [q]and of Ĭd'dō the seer concerning genealogies? [r]And *there were* wars between Rē-họ-bō'am and Jĕr-ọ-bō'am continually.

16 And Rē-họ-bō'am slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dā'vid: and Ā-bī'jah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Abijah succeeds Rehoboam.* 13 *He defeats Jeroboam.* 21 *His wives and children.*

NOW [a]in the eighteenth year of king Jĕr-ọ-bō'am began Ā-bī'jah to reign over Jū'dah.

2 He reigned three years in Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm. His mother's name also *was* [b]Mī-chā'ịah the daughter of Ū'rī-el of Gĭb'ẹ-ah. And there was war between Ā-bī'jah and Jĕr-ọ-bō'am.

3 And Ā-bī'jah [1]set the battle in array with an army of valiant men of war, *even* four hundred thousand chosen men: Jĕr-ọ-bō'am also set the battle in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, *being* mighty men of valour.

4 ¶ And Ā-bī'jah stood up upon mount Zĕm-ạ-rā'im, [c]which *is* in mount Ē'phrā-ĭm, and said, Hear me, thou Jĕr-ọ-bō'am, and all Ĭṣ'rạ-el;

5 Ought ye not to know that the LORD God of Ĭṣ'rạ-el [d]gave the kingdom over Ĭṣ'rạ-el to Dā'vid for ever, *even* to him and to his sons by a [2]covenant of salt?

6 Yet Jĕr-ọ-bō'am the son of Nē'băt, the servant of Sŏl'o-mon the son of Dā'vid, is risen up, and hath [e]rebelled against his lord.

7 And there are gathered unto him [f]vain men, the children of Bē'lĭ-al, and have strengthened themselves against Rē-họ-bō'am the son of Sŏl'o-mon,

B. C. 971.

[k] ch. 15. 9. Ps. 69. 32.
[l] ch. 12. 1.
[m] Hos. 6. 4.
[n] 1 Ki. 15. 2. See ch. 13. 2, where she is called Michaiah the daughter of Uriel.
[o] Deut. 21. 15, 16, 17.
[2] a multitude of wives.

---

[a] ch. 11. 17.
[b] Deut. 8. 14.
[c] 1 Ki. 14. 24, 25.
[d] ch. 16. 8.
[e] ch. 11. 2.
[f] Deut. 28. 25. ch. 15. 2.
[g] Ex. 10. 3. Lev. 26. 40, 41, 42. ch. 33. 12, 19. ch. 34. 27. Ps. 78. 34. Jas. 4. 10.
[h] Ex. 9. 27.
[i] 1 Ki. 21. 28, 29.
[1] Or, a little while.
[j] Isa. 26. 13.
[k] Deut. 28. 47, 48.
[l] 1 Ki. 14. 25, 26.
[m] 1 Ki. 10. 16, 17. ch. 9. 15, 16.
[n] 2 Sam. 8. 18. 1 Chr. 11. 25.
[2] Or, and yet in Judah there were good things.
[o] 1 Ki. 14. 21. ch. 13. 7.
[p] ch. 6. 6. Ps. 48. 1-3.
[3] Or, fixed.
[4] words.
[q] ch. 9. 29.
[r] 1 Ki. 14. 30.

---

[a] 1 Ki. 15. 1.
[b] ch. 11. 20.
[1] bound together.
[c] Josh. 18. 22.
[d] Judg. 11. 21-24. 1 Sam. 16. 12, 13. 2 Sam. 7. 12, 13, 16. Ps. 89. 20. Luke 1. 31-33.
[2] That is, a perpetual covenant of friendship.
[e] 1 Ki. 11. 26. ch. 10. 19.
[f] Judg. 9. 4. Ps. 26. 4. Prov. 12. 11. Acts 17. 5.

when Rē-ho̭-bō′am was young and tenderhearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the LORD in the hand of the sons of Dā′vid; and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calves, which Jĕr-o̭-bō′am [g]made you for gods.

9 Have [h]ye not cast out the priests of the LORD, the sons of Aâr′o̭n, and the Lē′vītes, and have made you priests after the manner of the nations of *other* lands? [i]so that whosoever cometh [3]to consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rams, *the same* may be a priest of *them that are* no gods.

10 But as for us, the LORD *is* our God, and we have not forsaken him; and the priests, which minister unto the LORD, *are* the sons of Aâr′o̭n, and the Lē′vītes *wait* upon *their* business:

11 [j]And they burn unto the LORD every morning and every evening burnt sacrifices and sweet incense: the [k]shewbread also *set they in order* upon the pure table; and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof, [l]to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God; but ye have forsaken him.

12 And, behold, [m]God himself *is* with us for *our* captain, [n]and his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you. O children of Ī̆ş′ra̭-el, [o]fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers; for ye shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Jĕr-o̭-bō′am caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Jū′dah, and the ambushment *was* behind them.

14 And when Jū′dah looked back, behold, the battle *was* before and behind: and they cried unto the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Jū′dah gave a shout: and as the men of Jū′dah shouted, it came to pass, that God [p]smote Jĕr-o̭-bō′am and all Ī̆ş′ra̭-el before Ā̆-bī′jah and Jū′dah.

16 And the children of Ī̆ş′ra̭-el fled before Jū′dah: and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Ā̆-bī′jah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Ī̆ş′ra̭-el five hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Ī̆ş′ra̭-el were [4]brought under at that time, and the children of Jū′dah prevailed, [q]because they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Ā̆-bī′jah pursued after Jĕr-o̭-bō′am, and took cities from him, Bĕth′–el with the towns thereof, and Jĕsh′a̭-nah with the towns thereof, and [r]Ē′phrā-ĭn with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jĕr-o̭-bō′am recover strength again in the days of Ā̆-bī′jah: and the LORD [s]struck him, and [t]he died.

21 ¶ But Ā̆-bī′jah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters.

22 And the rest of the acts of Ā̆-bī′jah, and his ways, and his sayings, *are* written in the [5]story of the prophet [u]Ĭd′dō.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Asa succeeds Abijah. 6 He strengthens his kingdom. 9 Defeats Zerah.

SO Ā-bī′jah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dā′vid: and [a]Ā′sȧ his son reigned in his stead. In his days the land was quiet ten years.

2 And Ā′sȧ did *that which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God:

3 For he took away the altars of the strange *gods*, and [b]the high places, and [c]brake down the [1]images, [d]and cut down the groves:

4 And commanded Jū′dah to seek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law and the commandment.

5 Also he took away out of all the cities of Jū′dah the high places and the [2]images: and the kingdom was quiet before him.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Jū′dah: for the land had rest, and he had no war in those years; because the LORD had given him rest.

7 Therefore he said unto Jū′dah, Let us build these cities, and make about *them* walls, and towers, gates, and bars, *while* the land *is* yet before us; because we have sought the LORD our God, we have sought *him*, and he hath given us rest on every side. So they built and prospered.

8 And Ā′sȧ had an army *of men* that bare targets and spears, out of Jū′dah three hundred thousand; and out of Bĕn′ja̭-min, that bare shields and drew bows, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these *were* mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ [e]And there came out against them Zē′rah the Ē-thĭ-ō′pĭ-an with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots; and came unto [f]Mȧ-rē′shah.

10 Then Ā′sȧ went out against him, and they set the battle in array in the valley of Zĕph′a̭-thah at Mȧ-rē′shah.

11 And Ā′sȧ [g]cried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, *it is* [h]nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O LORD our God; for we rest on thee, and [i]in thy name we go against this multitude. O LORD, thou *art* our God; let not [3]man prevail against thee.

12 So the LORD [j]smote the Ē-thĭ-ō′pĭ-anş before Ā′sȧ, and before Jū′dah; and the Ē-thĭ-ō′pĭ-anş fled.

13 And Ā′sȧ and the people that *were* with him pursued them unto [k]Gē′rär: and the Ē-thĭ-ō′pĭ-anş were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves; for they were [4]destroyed before the LORD, and before his host; and they carried away very much spoil.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gē′rär; for [l]the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities; for there was exceeding much spoil in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattle, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jĕ-ru̯′sā-lĕm.

CHAPTER 15.

1 Asa abolishes idolatry. 12 A covenant to seek the Lord.

AND [a]the Spirit of God came upon Āz-a̭-rī′ah the son of Ō′ded:

B. C. 957.

[g] Hos. 8. 6.
[h] ch. 11. 14, 15.
[i] Ex. 29. 35.
[3] to fill his hand.
[j] ch. 2. 4.
[k] Lev. 24. 6.
[l] Ex. 27. 20, 21. Lev. 24. 2, 3.
[m] Deut. 20. 4. Josh. 5. 14. Ps. 20. 7.
[n] Num. 10. 8.
[o] Job 15. 25, 26. Acts 5. 39.
[p] Num. 32. 4. ch. 14. 12.
[4] humbled.
[q] 1 Chr. 5. 20. ch. 16. 8, 9. ch. 20. 20. Ps. 22. 5.
[r] Josh. 15. 9. John 11. 54.
[s] 1 Sam. 25. 38. Ezek. 24. 16. Acts 12. 23.
[t] 1 Ki. 14. 20.
[5] Or, commentary.
[u] ch. 9. 29.

---

[a] 1 Ki. 15. 8.
[b] ch. 15. 17.
[c] Ex. 34. 13.
[1] statues.
[d] 1 Ki. 11. 7.
[2] sun images.
[e] ch. 16. 8.
[f] Josh. 15. 44. Mic. 1. 15.
[g] Ex. 14. 10. 1 Chr. 5. 20. ch. 13. 14. Ps. 22. 5. Acts 2. 21.
[h] Judg. 7. 7. 1 Sam. 14. 6. 2 Cor. 12. 9, 10.
[i] 1 Sam. 17. 45. Nah. 1. 7. Prov. 18. 10.
[3] Or, mortal man.
[j] ch. 13. 15.
[k] Gen. 10. 19.
[4] broken. Ps. 46.
[l] Gen. 35. 5. Ex. 15. 16. Deut. 11. 25. ch. 17. 10.

---

[a] Num. 24. 2. Judg. 3. 10. 2 Sam. 23. 2. ch. 20. 14. 2 Pet. 1. 21.

2 And he went out to [1]meet Ā'sȧ, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Ā'sȧ, and all Jū'dah and Bĕn'ja̭-min; [b]The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him; and [c]if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but [d]if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now [e]for a long season Iṣ'ra̭-el *hath been* without the true God, and without [f]a teaching priest, and without law.

4 But [g]when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Iṣ'ra̭-el, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And [h]in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* upon all the inhabitants of the countries.

6 [i]And nation was [2]destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vex them with all adversity.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be [j]rewarded.

8 And when Ā'sȧ heard these words, and the prophecy of Ō'ded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the [3]abominable idols out of all the land of Jū'dah and Bĕn'ja̭-min, and out of the cities [k]which he had taken from mount Ē'phrā-ĭm, and renewed the altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Jū'dah and Bĕn'ja̭-min, and [l]the strangers with them out of Ē'phrā-ĭm and Mȧ-năs'seh, and out of Sĭm'ḙ-on: for they fell to him out of Iṣ'ra̭-el in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him.

10 So they gathered themselves together at Jė-ru̇'sȧ-lĕm in the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Ā'sȧ.

11 [m]And they offered unto the LORD [4]the same time, of the spoil *which* they had brought, seven hundred oxen and seven thousand sheep.

12 And they [n]entered into a covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers with all their heart and with all their soul;

13 [o]That whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Iṣ'ra̭-el [p]should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Jū'dah rejoiced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire; and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also *concerning* Mā'a̭-chah the [5]mother of Ā'sȧ the king, he removed her from *being* queen, because she had made an [6]idol in a grove: and Ā'sȧ cut down her idol, and stamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brook Kĭd'ron.

17 But [q]the high places were not taken away out of Iṣ'ra̭-el: nevertheless the heart of Ā'sȧ was perfect all his days.

18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no *more* war unto the five and thirtieth year of the reign of Ā'sȧ.

CHAPTER 16.

1 Asa's league with Syria. 10 Hanani imprisoned. 13 Asa's death.

IN the [1]six and thirtieth year of the reign of Ā'sȧ [a]Bā'a̭-shȧ king of Iṣ'ra̭-el came up against Jū'dah, and built Rā'mah, [b]to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Ā'sȧ king of Jū'dah.

2 Then Ā'sȧ brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD and of the king's house, and sent to Bĕn–hā'dăd king of Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ, that dwelt at [2]Dȧ-măs'cus, saying,

3 *There is* a league between me and thee, as *there was* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Bā'a̭-shȧ king of Iṣ'ra̭-el, that he may depart from me.

4 And Bĕn–hā'dăd hearkened unto king Ā'sȧ, and sent the captains of [3]his armies against the cities of Iṣ'ra̭-el; and they smote Ī'jon, and Dăn, and Ā'bĕl–mā'im, and all the store cities of Năph'ta̭-lī.

5 And it came to pass, when Bā'a̭-shȧ heard *it*, that he left off building of Rā'mah, and let his work cease.

6 Then Ā'sȧ the king took all Jū'dah; and they carried away the stones of Rā'mah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Bā'a̭-shȧ was building; and he built therewith Gē'bȧ and Mĭz'pah.

7 ¶ And at that time [c]Hȧ-nā'nī the seer came to Ā'sȧ king of Jū'dah, and said unto him, [d]Because thou hast relied on the king of Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not [e]the Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-anṣ and [f]the Lu̇'bĭmṣ [4]a huge host, with very many chariots and horsemen? yet, because thou didst rely on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

9 [g]For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, [5]to shew himself strong in the behalf of *them* whose heart *is* perfect toward him. Herein [h]thou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth [i]thou shalt have wars.

10 Then Ā'sȧ was wroth with the seer, and [j]put him in a prison house; for *he was* in a rage with him because of this *thing*. And Ā'sȧ [6]oppressed *some* of the people the same time.

11 ¶ And, behold, the acts of Ā'sȧ, first and last, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Jū'dah and Iṣ'ra̭-el.

12 And Ā'sȧ in the thirty and ninth year of his reign was [k]diseased in his feet, until his disease *was* exceeding *great:* yet in his disease he [l]sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians.

13 ¶ And Ā'sȧ slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign.

14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres, which he had [7]made for himself in the city of Dā'vid, and laid him in the bed which was filled [m]with sweet odours and divers kinds *of spices* prepared by the apothecaries' art: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAPTER 17.

1 Jehoshaphat succeeds Asa. 7 He teaches Judah. 12 Strength of his armies.

AND Jė-hŏsh'a̭-phăt his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Iṣ'ra̭-el.

B. C. 941.

1 before Asa.
b Jas. 4. 8.
c 1 Chr. 28. 9. ch. 33. 12, 13. Isa. 55. 7, 8. Jer. 29. 13. Matt. 7. 7.
d 1 Chr. 28. 9. ch. 12. 1–3. Rom. 11. 1, 2. Heb. 12. 25.
e Hos. 3. 4.
f Lev. 10. 11.
g Deut. 4. 29.
h Judg. 5. 6.
i Matt. 24. 7.
2 beaten in pieces.
j Gen. 15. 1. Ruth 2. 12. Ps. 58. 11. Matt. 5. 12–46. Luke 6. 35. Col. 3. 24.
3 abominations.
k ch. 13. 19.
l ch. 11. 16.
m ch. 14. 15.
4 in that day.
n ch. 34. 31. Neh. 10. 29.
o Ex. 22. 20.
p Deut. 13. 5, 9, 15.
5 That is, grandmother.
6 horror.
q 1 Ki. 3. 2–4. 2 Ki. 12. 3. ch. 14. 3, 5.

1 That is, from the rending of the ten tribes from Judah, over which Asa was now king.
a 1 Ki. 15. 17.
b ch. 15. 9.
2 Darmesek.
3 which were his.
c 1 Ki. 16. 1. ch. 19. 2.
d Ps. 146. 3–6. Isa. 31. 1 Jer. 17. 5. Eph. 1. 12, 13.
e ch. 14. 9.
f ch. 12. 3.
4 in abundance.
g ch. 6. 20. Job 34. 21. Prov. 5. 21. Jer. 16. 17. Zech. 4. 10. Heb. 4. 13. 1 Pet. 3. 12.
5 Or, strongly to hold with them, etc.
h 1 Sam. 13. 13. 1 Chr. 21. 8. Jer. 5. 21. Matt. 5. 22. 1 Cor. 15. 36.
i 1 Ki. 15. 32.
j ch. 18. 26. Matt. 14. 3.
6 crushed.
k Deut. 28. 22.
l Jer. 17. 5.
7 digged.
m Gen. 50. 2. Mark 16. 1.

2 And he [a]placed forces in all the fenced cities of Jū'dah, and set garrisons in the land of Jū'dah, and in the cities of Ē'phră-ĭm, [b]which Ā'sȧ his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was [c]with Jĕ-hŏsh'a̭-phăt, because he walked in the first ways [1]of his father Dā'vid, and sought not unto Bā'al-ĭm;

4 But sought to the *LORD* God of his father, and [d]walked in his commandments, and not after [e]the doings of Īṣ'ra̭-el.

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdom in his hand: and all Jū'dah [2]brought to Jĕ-hŏsh'a̭-phăt presents; [f]and he had riches and honour in abundance.

6 And his heart [3]was lifted up in the ways of the LORD: moreover [g]he took away the high places and groves out of Jū'dah.

7 ¶ Also in the third year of his reign he sent to his princes, *even* to Bĕn–hā'il, and to Ō-ba̭-dī'ah, and to Zĕch-a̭-rī'ah, and to Nĕ-thăn'e̱-el, and to Mī-chā'ịah, [h]to teach in the cities of Jū'dah.

8 And with them *he sent* Lē'vītes, *even* Shĕm-a̭-ī'ah, and Nĕth-a̭-nī'ah, and Zĕb-a̭-dī'ah, and Ā'sa̭-hĕl, and Shĕ-mĭr'a̭-mŏth, and Jĕ-hŏn'a̭-than, and Ăd-o̱-nī'jah, and Tō-bī'jah, and Tŏb–ăd-o̱-nī'jah, Lē'vītes; and with them Ē-lĭsh'a̭-mȧ and Jĕ-hō'ram, priests.

9 [i]And they taught in Jū'dah, and *had* the book of the law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Jū'dah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And [j]the fear of the LORD [4]fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that *were* round about Jū'dah, so that they made no war against Jĕ-hŏsh'a̭-phăt.

11 Also *some* of the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneṣ [k]brought Jĕ-hŏsh'a̭-phăt presents, and tribute silver; and the Ā-rā'bĭ-anṣ brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred he goa̭ts.

12 ¶ And Jĕ-hŏsh'a̭-phăt waxed great exceedingly; and he built in Jū'dah [5]castles, and cities of store.

13 And he had much business in the cities of Jū'dah: and the men of war, mighty men of valour, *were* in Jĕ-ru̯'sȧ-lĕm.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: Of Jū'dah, the captains of thousands; Ăd'nah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour three hundred thousand.

15 And [6]next to him *was* Jĕ-hō-hā'nan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand.

16 And next him *was* Ăm-a̭-sī'ah the son of Zĭch'rī, [l]who willingly offered himself unto the LORD; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Bĕn'ja̭-min; Ē-lī'a̭-dȧ a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bow and shield two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Jĕ-hŏz'a-băd, and with him an hundred and fourscore thousand ready prepared for the war.

19 These waited on the king, beside *those* whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Jū'dah.

B. C. 914.

[a] ch. 11. 11.
[b] ch. 15. 8.
[c] Rom. 8. 31.
[1] Or, of his father, and of David.
[d] Luke 1. 6.
[e] 1 Ki. 12. 28.
[2] gave.
[f] 1 Ki. 10. 27. ch. 18. 1.
[3] That is, was encouraged.
[g] 1 Ki. 22. 43. ch. 14. 3. ch. 15. 17. ch. 19. 3. ch. 20. 33.
[h] ch. 15. 3.
[i] ch. 35. 3. Lev. 10. 11. Neh. 8. 7. Mal. 2. 7.
[j] Gen. 35. 5. Ex. 15. 15. Deut. 11. 25. ch. 14. 14.
[4] was.
[k] 2 Sam. 8. 2.
[5] Or, palaces.
[6] at his hand.
[l] Judg. 5. 2, 9. 1 Chr. 29. 9, 14–17. Ps. 110. 3. 2 Cor. 8. 12.

CHAPTER 18.

1 *Jehoshaphat joins Ahab.* 18 *Micaiah's vision.* 33 *Ahab is slain.*

NOW Jĕ-hŏsh'a̭-phăt [a]had riches and honour in abundance, and [b]joined affinity with Ā'hăb.

2 And [1]after [c]*certain* years he went down to Ā'hăb to Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ. And Ā'hăb killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that *he had* with him, and persuaded him to go up *with him* to Rā'moth–gĭl'e̱-ăd.

3 And Ā'hăb king of Īṣ'ra̭-el said unto Jĕ-hŏsh'a̭-phăt king of Jū'dah, Wilt thou go with me to Rā'moth–gĭl'e̱-ăd? And he answered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people; and *we will be* with thee in the war.

4 ¶ And Jĕ-hŏsh'a̭-phăt said unto the king of Īṣ'ra̭-el, [d]Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Īṣ'ra̭-el gathered together of prophets four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Rā'moth–gĭl'e̱-ăd to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, [e]Go up; for God will deliver *it* into the king's hand.

6 But Jĕ-hŏsh'a̭-phăt said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD [2]besides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Īṣ'ra̭-el said unto Jĕ-hŏsh'a̭-phăt, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him; for he never prophesied good unto me, but always evil: the same *is* Mī-cā'ịah the son of Ĭm'lȧ. And Jĕ-hŏsh'a̭-phăt said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Īṣ'ra̭-el called for one *of his* [3]officers, and said, [4]Fetch quickly Mī-cā'ịah the son of Ĭm'lȧ.

9 And the king of Īṣ'ra̭-el and Jĕ-hŏsh'a̭-phăt king of Jū'dah sat either of them on his throne, clothed in *their* robes, and they sat in a [5]void place at the entering in of the gate of Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ; and all the prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zĕd-e̱-kī'ah the son of Chĕ-nā'ă-nah had made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ until [6]they be consumed.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Rā'moth–gĭl'e̱-ăd, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Mī-cā'ịah spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king [7]with one assent; let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good.

13 And Mī-cā'ịah said, *As* the LORD liveth, [f]even what my God saith, that will I speak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Mī-cā'ịah, shall we go to Rā'moth–gĭl'e̱-ăd to battle, or shall I forbear? And he said, Go ye up, and prosper, and they shall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou say nothing but the truth to me in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Īṣ'ra̭-el scattered

[a] Deut. 8. 10, 18. 1 Sam. 2. 7, 30. 1 Chr. 29. 11, 12. ch. 17. 5. Ps. 112. 2, 3, 9. Prov. 4. 5, 6, 7, 8. Prov. 10. 22. Prov. 22. 4. Eccl. 5. 19. 1 Tim. 4. 8.
[b] Gen. 6. 2. 2 Cor. 6. 14.
[1] at the end of years.
[c] 1 Ki. 22. 2. ch. 19. 2.
[d] 1 Sam. 23. 2, 4, 9. 2 Sam. 2. 1. ch. 34. 26. Jer. 21. 2.
[e] Jer. 23. 17. Ezek. 13. 3. Matt. 23. 16–19.
[2] yet, or, more.
[3] Or, eunuchs.
[4] Hasten.
[5] Or, floor.
[6] thou consume them.
[7] with one mouth.
[f] Num. 22. 18, 20, 35. Num. 24. 13. 1 Ki. 22. 14. Jer. 32. 8. Ezek. 2. 7. Mic. 2. 6, 7. Acts 20. 27. 1 Cor. 11. 23. 1 Thess. 2. 4.

upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master; let them return *therefore* every man to his house in peace.

17 And the king of Ĭş'ra̭-el said to Jė-hŏsh'a̭-phăt, Did I not tell thee *that* he would not prophesy good unto me, [8]but evil?

18 Again he said, Therefore hear the word of the LORD; [g]I saw the LORD sitting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand and *on* his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entice Ā'hăb king of Ĭş'ra̭-el, that he may go up and fall at Rā'moth–gĭl'ḙ-ăd? And one spake saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a [h]spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will go out, and be [i]a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And *the LORD* said, Thou shalt entice *him*, and thou shalt also prevail: go out, and do *even* so.

22 Now therefore, behold, [j]the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil against thee.

23 Then Zĕd-ḙ-kī'ah the son of Chĕ-nā'ă-nah came near, and [k]smote Mī-cā'ịah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

24 And Mī-cā'ịah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day when thou shalt go [9]into [10]an inner chamber to hide thyself.

25 Then the king of Ĭş'ra̭-el said, Take ye Mī-cā'ịah, and carry him back to Ā'mon the governor of the city, and to Jō'ăsh the king's son;

26 And say, Thus saith the king, [l]Put this *fellow* in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I return in peace.

27 And Mī-cā'ịah said, If thou certainly return in peace, *then* hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, all ye people.

28 So the king of Ĭş'ra̭-el and Jė-hŏsh'a̭-phăt the king of Jū'dah went up to Rā'moth–gĭl'ḙ-ăd.

29 And the king of Ĭş'ra̭-el said unto Jė-hŏsh'a̭-phăt, [m]I will disguise myself, and will go to the battle; but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Ĭş'ra̭-el disguised himself; and they went to the battle.

30 Now the king of Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ had commanded the captains of the chariots that *were* with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, save only with the king of Ĭş'ra̭-el.

31 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jė-hŏsh'a̭-phăt, that they said, It *is* the king of Ĭş'ra̭-el. Therefore they [n]compassed about him to fight: but Jė-hŏsh'a̭-phăt cried out, and the LORD helped him; and God [o]moved them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to pass, that, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Ĭş'ra̭-el, they turned back again [11]from pursuing him.

33 And a *certain* man drew a bow [12]at a venture, and smote the king of Ĭş'ra̭-el [13]between the joints of the harness: therefore he said to his chariot man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the host; for I am [14]wounded.

34 And the battle increased that day: howbeit the king of Ĭş'ra̭-el stayed *himself* up in *his* chariot against the Sȳr'ĭ-ans̭ until the even: and about the time of the sun going down he died.

CHAPTER 19.

1 Jehoshaphat reproved by Jehu. 5 He instructs judges, priests, and Levites.

AND Jė-hŏsh'a̭-phăt the king of Jū'dah returned to his house in peace to Jė-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm.

2 And Jē'hū the son of [a]Hȧ-nā'nī the seer went out to meet him, and said to king Jė-hŏsh'a̭-phăt, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and [b]love them that hate the LORD? therefore *is* [c]wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Nevertheless there are [d]good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast [e]prepared thine heart to seek God.

4 And Jė-hŏsh'a̭-phăt dwelt at Jė-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm: and [1]he went out again through the people from Bē'er–shē'bȧ to mount Ē'phră-ĭm, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And he [f]set judges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Jū'dah, city by city,

6 And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for [g]ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, [h]who *is* with you [2]in the judgment.

7 Wherefore now let the fear of the LORD be upon you; take heed and do *it*: for [i]*there is* no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor [j]respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreover in Jė-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm did Jė-hŏsh'a̭-phăt [k]set of the Lē'vītes, and *of* the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Ĭş'ra̭-el, for the judgment of the LORD, and for controversies, when they returned to Jė-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do [l]in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 [m]And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judgments, ye shall even warn them that they trespass not against the LORD, and *so* [n]wrath come upon [o]you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not trespass.

11 And, behold, Ăm-a̭-rī'ah the chief priest *is* over you in all matters of the LORD; and Zĕb-a̭-dī'ah the son of Ĭsh'ma̭-el, the ruler of the house of Jū'dah, for all the king's matters: also the Lē'vītes *shall be* officers before you. [3]Deal courageously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

CHAPTER 20.

1 Jehoshaphat's fast and prayer. 20 His triumphs. 31 His reign. 35 His ships perish.

IT came to pass after this also, *that* the children of Mō'ab, and the children of Ăm'mŏn, and with them *other* beside the Ăm'mŏn-ītes, came against Jė-hŏsh'a̭-phăt to battle.

---

[8] Or, but for evil?
[g] Ps. 103. 20. Dan. 7. 9.
[h] Job 1. 6. 2 Thess. 2. 9.
[i] Hos. 4. 12. Zech. 13. 2. John 8. 44.
[j] Job 12. 16. Isa. 19. 14. Matt. 24. 24, 25. Jas. 1. 13.
[k] Mark 14. 65. Acts 23. 2.
[9] Or, from chamber to chamber.
[10] a chamber in a chamber.
[l] ch. 16. 10. Luke 23. 2.
[m] 1 Sam. 28. 8. Prov. 10. 24.
[n] Prov. 13. 20.
[o] Ps. 46. 1.
[11] from after him.
[12] in his simplicity.
[13] between the joints and between the breastplate.
[14] made sick.

---

[a] 1 Sam. 9. 9.
[b] Ps. 15. 4. Prov. 1. 10.
[c] ch. 32. 25.
[d] ch. 12. 12.
[e] Ezra 7. 10.
[1] he returned and went out.
[f] Deut. 16. 18.
[g] Deut. 1. 17.
[h] Ps. 82. 1. Eccl. 5. 8.
[2] in the matter of judgment.
[i] Deut. 32. 4. Rom. 9. 14.
[j] Deut. 10. 17. Job 34. 19. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11 Gal. 2. 6. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17.
[k] Deut. 16. 18. 1 Chr. 23. 4. ch. 17. 8.
[l] 2 Sam. 23. 3.
[m] Deut. 17. 8.
[n] Num. 16. 46.
[o] Ezek. 3. 18.
[3] Take courage and do.

2 Then there came some that told Jĕ-hŏsh'a̤-phăt, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ; and, behold, they *be* [a]in Hăz'a̤-zŏn–tā'mar, which *is* [b]Ĕn–gē'dī.

3 And Jĕ-hŏsh'a̤-phăt feared, and set [1]himself to seek the LORD, and [c]proclaimed a fast throughout all Jū'dah.

4 And [d]Jū'dah gathered themselves together, to ask *help* of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Jū'dah they came to seek the LORD.

5 ¶ And Jĕ-hŏsh'a̤-phăt stood in the congregation of Jū'dah and Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm, in the house of the LORD, before the new court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, *art* not thou [e]God in heaven? and [f]rulest *not* thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and [g]in thine hand *is there not* power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 *Art* not thou [h]our God, [2]*who* didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Ĭs'ra̤-el, and gavest it to the seed of Ā'bră-hăm [i]thy friend for ever?

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy name, saying,

9 [j]If, *when* evil cometh upon us, *as* the sword, judgment, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence, (for thy name *is* in this house,) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.

10 And now, behold, the children of Ăm'mŏn and Mō'ab and mount Sē'ĭr, whom thou [k]wouldest not let Ĭs'ra̤-el invade, when they came out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, but [l]they turned from them, and destroyed them not;

11 Behold, *I say, how* they reward us, [m]to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not [n]judge them? [o]for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us; neither know we what to do: but [p]our eyes *are* upon thee.

13 And all Jū'dah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives, and their children.

14 ¶ Then upon Jȧ-hā'zĭ-el the son of Zĕch-a̤-rī'ah, the son of Bĕ-nā'ịah, the son of Jĕ-ī'el, the son of Măt-ta̤-nī'ah, a Lē'vīte of the sons of Ā'saph, [q]came the Spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation;

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Jū'dah, and ye inhabitants of Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm, and thou king Jĕ-hŏsh'a̤-phăt, Thus saith the LORD unto you, [r]Be not afraid nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battle *is* not yours, but God's.

16 To morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the [3]cliff of Zīz; and ye shall find them at the end of the [4]brook, before the wilderness of Jĕr'u-el.

17 [s]Ye shall not *need* to fight in this *battle:* set yourselves, stand ye *still,* and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Jū'dah and Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm: fear not, nor be dismayed; to morrow go out against them: [t]for the LORD *will be* with you.

B. C. 896.

a Gen. 14. 7.
b Josh. 15. 62. 1 Sam. 23. 29. Song 1. 14.
1 his face.
c Judg. 20. 26. 1 Sam. 7. 6. Ezra 8. 21–23. Esth. 4. 16.
d Joel 1. 14.
e Deut. 4. 39. Josh. 2. 11. Isa. 57. 15. Matt. 6. 9.
f 1 Chr. 29. 11, 12. Ps. 47. 2. Jer. 27. 5. Dan. 4. 17.
g Ps. 62. 11. Matt. 6. 13.
h Gen. 17. 7. Ex. 6. 7.
2 thou.
i Isa. 41. 8. Jas. 2. 23.
j ch. 6. 28, 29.
k Deut. 2. 4.
l Num. 20. 21.
m Ps. 83. 12.
n 1 Sam. 3. 13. Ps. 46. 7–11. Rev. 19. 11.
o 2 Cor. 3. 5.
p Ps. 25. 15. Ps. 121. 1. Ps. 123. 1.
q Num. 11. 25. ch. 15. 1.
r Ex. 14. 13. Deut. 1. 29. ch. 32. 7.
3 ascent.
4 Or, valley.
s Ex. 14. 13.
t Num. 14. 9. ch. 15. 2. Ps. 46. 7–11. Isa. 8. 10. Amos 5. 14.
u Ex. 4. 31.
v Isa. 7. 9. Isa. 26. 3. John 11. 40. Rom. 8. 31.
w 1 Chr. 16. 29. Ps. 29. 2. Ps. 50. 2.
5 praisers.
x 1 Chr. 16. 34. ch. 7. 3, 6. Ezra 3. 11. Ps. 106. 1.
y ch. 5. 13. ch. 7. 3.
6 And in the time that they, etc.
7 in singing and praise.
z Judg. 7. 22. 1 Sam. 14. 20.
8 Or, they smote one another.
9 for the destruction.
a Ex. 14. 13. Ps. 110. 6. Isa. 37. 36. Jer. 33. 5.
10 there was not an escaping.
11 vessels of desire.
12 That is, Blessing.
13 head.
b Neh. 12. 43.
c ch. 17. 10.
d ch. 15. 15. Job 34. 29.
e 1 Ki. 22. 41.

18 And Jĕ-hŏsh'a̤-phăt [u]bowed his head with *his* face to the ground: and all Jū'dah and the inhabitants of Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Lē'vītes, of the children of the Kō'hath-ītes, and of the children of the Kôr'hītes, stood up to praise the LORD God of Ĭs'ra̤-el with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Te-kō'ȧ: and as they went forth, Jĕ-hŏsh'a̤-phăt stood and said, Hear me, O Jū'dah, and ye inhabitants of Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm; [v]Believe in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the LORD, [w]and [5]that should praise the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and to say, [x]Praise the LORD; [y]for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

22 ¶ [6]And when they began [7]to sing and to praise, [z]the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ăm'mŏn, Mō'ab, and mount Sē'ĭr, which were come against Jū'dah; and [8]they were smitten.

23 For the children of Ăm'mŏn and Mō'ab stood up against the inhabitants of mount Sē'ĭr, utterly to slay and destroy *them:* and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Sē'ĭr, every one helped [9]to destroy another.

24 And when Jū'dah came toward the watch tower in the wilderness, they looked unto the multitude, and, [a]behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and [10]none escaped.

25 And when Jĕ-hŏsh'a̤-phăt and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and [11]precious jewels, which they stripped off for themselves, more than they could carry away: and they were three days in gathering of the spoil, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of [12]Bĕr'ă-chah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, The valley of Bĕr'ă-chah, unto this day.

27 Then they returned, every man of Jū'dah and Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm, and Jĕ-hŏsh'a̤-phăt in the [13]forefront of them, to go again to Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm with joy; for the LORD had [b]made them to rejoice over their enemies.

28 And they came to Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm with psalteries and harps and trumpets unto the house of the LORD.

29 And [c]the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of *those* countries, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Ĭs'ra̤-el.

30 So the realm of Jĕ-hŏsh'a̤-phăt was quiet: for his [d]God gave him rest round about.

31 ¶ [e]And Jĕ-hŏsh'a̤-phăt reigned over Jū'dah: *he was* thirty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five years in Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm. And his mother's name *was* Ā-zū'bah the daughter of Shĭl'hī.

32 And he walked in the way of Āʹsȧ his father, and departed not from it, doing *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not [f]prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jĕ̇-hŏshʹa̭-phăt, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the [14]book of Jēʹhū the son of Hȧ̆-nāʹnī, [g]who [15]*is* mentioned in the book of the kings of Ĭs̱ʹra̭-el.

35 ¶ And after this did Jĕ̇-hŏshʹa̭-phăt king of Jūʹdah join himself with Ā-ha̭-zīʹah king of Ĭs̱ʹra̭-el, who did very wickedly:

36 And [16]he joined himself with him to make ships to go to Tärʹshish: and they made the ships in Ēʹzĭ-on–gāʹbĕr.

37 Then Ĕ̄-lĭ-ēʹzĕr the son of Dŏdʹa̭-vah of Mȧ̆-rēʹshah prophesied against Jĕ̇-hŏshʹa̭-phăt, saying, Because thou hast joined thyself with Ā-ha̭-zīʹah, the LORD hath broken thy works. And the ships were broken, that they were not able to go [h]to Tärʹshish.

CHAPTER 21.

1 Jehoram succeeds Jehoshaphat. 12 Elijah prophesies against him. 18 His death.

NOW Jĕ̇-hŏshʹa̭-phăt slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dāʹvid. And Jĕ̇-hōʹram his son reigned in his stead.[1]

2 And he had brethren the sons of Jĕ̇-hŏshʹa̭-phăt, Ăz-a̭-rīʹah, and Jĕ̇-hīʹel, and Zĕch-a̭-rīʹah, and Ăz-a̭-rīʹah, and Mīʹchaĕl, and Shĕph-a̭-tīʹah: all these *were* the sons of Jĕ̇-hŏshʹa̭-phăt king of Ĭs̱ʹra̭-el.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Jūʹdah: but the kingdom gave he to [2]Jĕ̇-hōʹram; because he *was* the firstborn.

4 Now when Jĕ̇-hōʹram was risen up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthened himself, and [a]slew all his brethren with the sword, and *divers* also of the princes of Ĭs̱ʹra̭-el.

5 ¶ [b]Jĕ̇-hōʹram *was* thirty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jĕ̇-rụʹsȧ̆-lĕm.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Ĭs̱ʹra̭-el, like as did the house of Āʹhăb: for he had the daughter of [c]Āʹhăb to wife: and he wrought *that which was* evil in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of Dāʹvid, because of the covenant that he had made with Dāʹvid, and as he promised to give a [3]light to him and to his [d]sons for ever.

8 ¶ [e]In his days the Ēʹdom-ītes revolted from under the [4]dominion of Jūʹdah, and made themselves a king.

9 Then Jĕ̇-hōʹram went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Ēʹdom-ītes which compassed him in, and the captains of the chariots.

10 So the [f]Ēʹdom-ītes revolted from under the hand of Jūʹdah unto this day. The same time *also* did Lĭbʹnah revolt from under his hand; because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover he made high places in the mountains of Jūʹdah, and caused the inhabitants of Jĕ̇-rụʹsȧ̆-lĕm to [g]commit fornication, and compelled Jūʹdah *thereto.*

12 ¶ And there came a [5]writing to him from Ĕ̄-līʹjah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Dāʹvid thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the ways of Jĕ̇-hŏshʹa̭-phăt thy father, nor in the ways of Āʹsȧ king of Jūʹdah,

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Ĭs̱ʹra̭-el, and hast made Jūʹdah and the inhabitants of Jĕ̇-rụʹsȧ̆-lĕm to [h]go a whoring, like to the [i]whoredoms of the house of Āʹhăb, and also hast slain thy brethren of thy father's house, *which were* better than thyself:

14 Behold, with [6]a great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods:

15 And thou *shalt have* great sickness by disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out by reason of the sickness day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover the LORD [j]stirred up against Jĕ̇-hōʹram the spirit of the Phĭ-lĭsʹtīnes̱, and of the Ā-rāʹbĭ-ans̱, that *were* near the Ē-thĭ-ōʹpĭ-ans̱:

17 And they came up into Jūʹdah, and brake into it, and [7]carried away all the substance that was found in the king's house, and [k]his sons also, and his wives; so that there was never a son left him, save [8]Jĕ̇-hōʹa-hăz, the youngest of his sons.

18 ¶ And after all this the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to pass, that in process of time, after the end of two years, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness: so he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jĕ̇-rụʹsȧ̆-lĕm eight years, and departed [9]without being desired. Howbeit they buried him in the city of Dāʹvid, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

CHAPTER 22.

1 Ahaziah succeeds Jehoram. 5 He is slain by Jehu. 10 Athaliah's reign.

AND the inhabitants of Jĕ̇-rụʹsȧ̆-lĕm made [a]Ā-ha̭-zīʹah his youngest son king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Ā-rāʹbĭ-ans̱ to the camp had slain all the [b]eldest. So Ā-ha̭-zīʹah the son of Jĕ̇-hōʹram king of Jūʹdah reigned.

2 [c]Forty and two years old *was* Ā-ha̭-zīʹah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jĕ̇-rụʹsȧ̆-lĕm. His mother's name also *was* [d]Ăth-a̭-līʹah the daughter of Ōmʹrī.

3 He also walked in the ways of the house of Āʹhăb: for his mother was his counsellor to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the LORD like the house of Āʹhăb: for they were his counsellors after the death of his father to [e]his destruction.

5 ¶ He walked also after their counsel, and [f]went with Jĕ̇-hōʹram the son of Āʹhăb king of Ĭs̱ʹra̭-el to war against Hăzʹa-el king of Sȳrʹĭ-ȧ at Rāʹmoth–gĭlʹe̱-ăd: and the Sȳrʹĭ-ans̱ smote Jōʹram.

B. C. 889.

f ch. 12. 14.
14 words.
g 1 Ki. 16. 1.
15 was made to ascend.
16 At first Jehoshaphat was unwilling.
h Gen. 10. 4. 1 Ki. 10. 22. ch. 9. 21.

---

1 Alone.
2 Jehoram made partner of the kingdom with his father.
a Gen. 4. 8. Judg. 9. 5. 1 John 3. 12.
b In consort, 2 Ki. 8. 17.
c 2 Ki. 8. 18. ch. 18. 1. Neh. 13. 26.
3 lamp, or, candle.
d 2 Sam. 7. 12, 13. 1 Ki. 11. 36. 2 Ki. 8. 19. Ps. 132. 11.
e Gen. 27. 40. 2 Ki. 8. 20. Ps. 106. 39. Rev. 17. 1–5.
4 hand.
f Gen. 27. 40.
g Lev. 17. 7.
5 Which was writ before his death.
h Ex. 34. 15.
i 2 Ki. 9. 22.
6 a great stroke.
j 2 Sam. 24. 1. 1 Ki. 11. 14, 23. ch. 22. 1.
7 carried captive.
k ch. 24. 7.
8 Or, Ahaziah, ch. 22. 1. or, Azariah, ch. 22. 6. He became Prorex soon after, 2 Ki. 8. 25.
9 without desire.

---

a 2 Ki. 8. 24.
b ch. 21. 17.
c 2 Ki. 8. 26.
d ch. 21. 6.
e ch. 24. 17, 18. Prov. 1. 10. Prov. 19. 27.
f 2 Ki. 8. 28.

6 [g]And he returned to be healed in Jĕz′rḙ-el because of the wounds [1]which were given him at Rā′mah, when he fought with Hăz′a-el king of Sȳr′ĭ-ȧ. And [2]Ăz-a̭-rī′ah the son of Jĕ-hō′ram king of Jū′dah went down to see Jĕ-hō′ram the son of Ā′hăb at Jĕz′rḙ-el, because he was sick.

7 And the [3]destruction of Ā-ha̭-zī′ah [h]was of God by coming to Jō′ram: for when he was come, he [i]went out with Jĕ-hō′ram against Jē′hū the son of Nĭm′shī, [j]whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ā′hăb.

8 And it came to pass, that, when Jē′hū was [k]executing judgment upon the house of Ā′hăb, and found the princes of Jū′dah, and the sons of the brethren of Ā-ha̭-zī′ah, that ministered to Ā-ha̭-zī′ah, he slew them.

9 [l]And he sought Ā-ha̭-zī′ah: and they caught him, (for he was hid in Să-mā′rĭ-ȧ,) and brought him to Jē′hū: and when they had slain him, they buried him: Because, said they, he *is* the son of Jĕ-hŏsh′a̭-phăt, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ā-ha̭-zī′ah had no power to keep still the kingdom.

10 ¶ But when Ăth-a̭-lī′ah the mother of Ā-ha̭-zī′ah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royal of the house of Jū′dah.

11 But [4]Jĕ-hŏ-shăb′e-ăth, the daughter of the king, took Jō′ăsh the son of Ā-ha̭-zī′ah, and stole him from among the king's sons that were slain, and put him and his nurse in a bedchamber. So Jĕ-hŏ-shăb′e-ăth, the daughter of king Jĕ-hō′ram, the wife of Jĕ-hoi′a-dȧ the priest, (for she was the sister of Ā-ha̭-zī′ah,) hid him from Ăth-a̭-lī′ah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six years: and Ăth-a̭-lī′ah reigned over the land.

CHAPTER 23.

1 Jehoiada makes Joash king. 12 Athaliah is slain. 16 Worship of God restored.

AND [a]in the seventh year Jĕ-hoi′a-dȧ strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Ăz-a̭-rī′ah the son of Jĕr′o̭-hăm, and Ĭsh′ma̭-el the son of Jĕ-hŏ-hā′nan, and Ăz-a̭-rī′ah the son of Ō′bed, and Mā-a̭-sē′ia̭h the son of Ăd-a̭-ī′ah, and Ē-lĭsh′a̭-phăt the son of Zĭch′rī, into covenant with him.

2 And they [b]went about in Jū′dah, and gathered the Lē′vītes out of all the cities of Jū′dah, and the chief of the fathers of Ĭş′ra̭-el, and they came to Jĕ-ru̦′să-lĕm.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God. And he said unto them, Behold, the king's son shall reign, as the LORD hath [c]said of the sons of Dā′vid.

4 This *is* the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you [d]entering on the sabbath, of the priests and of the Lē′vītes, *shall be* porters of the [1]doors;

5 And a third part *shall be* at the king's house; and a third part at the [e]gate of the foundation: and all the people *shall be* in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the priests, and [f]they that minister of the Lē′vītes; they shall go in, for they *are* [2]holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Lē′vītes shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and whosoever *else* cometh into the house, he shall be put to death: but be ye with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Lē′vītes and all Jū′dah did according to all things that Jĕ-hoi′a-dȧ the priest had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that were to go *out* on the sabbath: for Jĕ-hoi′a-dȧ the priest dismissed not [g]the courses.

9 Moreover Jĕ-hoi′a-dȧ the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds spears, and bucklers, and shields, that *had been* king Dā′vid's, which *were* in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people, every man having his weapon in his hand, from the right [3]side of the [4]temple to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

11 Then they brought out the king's son, and put upon him the crown, and [h]*gave him* the testimony, and made him king. And Jĕ-hoi′a-dȧ and his sons anointed him, and said, [5]God save the king.

12 ¶ Now when Ăth-a̭-lī′ah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD:

13 And she looked, and, behold, the king stood at his pillar at the entering in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoiced, and sounded with trumpets, also the singers with instruments of musick, and [i]such as taught to sing praise. Then Ăth-a̭-lī′ah rent her clothes, and said, [6]Treason, Treason.

14 Then Jĕ-hoi′a-dȧ the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges: and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For the priest said, [j]Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her; and when she was come to the entering [k]of the horse gate by the king's house, they [l]slew her there.

16 ¶ And Jĕ-hoi′a-dȧ [m]made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be the LORD'S people.

17 Then all the people [n]went to the house of Bā′al, and brake it down, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and [o]slew Măt′tan the priest of Bā′al before the altars.

18 Also Jĕ-hoi′a-dȧ appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the priests the Lē′vītes, whom Dā′vid had [p]distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as *it is* written in the [q]law of Mō′şeş, with rejoicing and with singing, *as it was ordained* [7]by Dā′vid.

19 And he set the [r]porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none *which was* unclean in any thing should enter in.

20 [s]And he took the captains of hundreds, and the

B. C. 878.

g 2 Ki. 9. 15.
1 wherewith they wounded him.
2 Otherwise called Ahaziah, verse 1, and Jehoahaz, ch. 21. 17.
3 treading down.
h Judg. 14. 4. 1 Ki. 12. 15. ch. 10. 15. Ps. 5. 10. Amos 3. 6. Acts 2. 23.
i 2 Ki. 9. 21.
j 1 Ki. 19. 16.
k 2 Ki. 10. 10, 11.
l 2 Ki. 9. 27, at Megiddo in the kingdom of Samaria.
4 Jehosheba, 2 Ki. 11. 2.

---

a 2 Ki. 11. 4.
b Ps. 112. 5.
c 2 Sam. 7. 12. 1 Ki. 2. 4. ch. 6. 16. ch. 7. 18. Ps. 89. 29, 36.
d 1 Chr. 9. 25. Luke 1. 8, 9.
1 thresholds.
e Acts 3. 2.
f 1 Chr. 23. 28, 29.
2 holiness.
g 1 Chr. 24.
3 shoulder.
4 house.
h Ex. 25. 16. Deut. 17. 18. Ps. 2. 10, 12. Isa. 8. 16, 20.
5 Let the king live.
i 1 Chr. 25. 8.
6 Conspiracy.
j Num. 5. 2. Num. 19. 14.
k Neh. 3. 28.
l Gen. 9. 5. ch. 22. 10. Matt. 7. 2.
m Deut. 5. 2, 3. 2 Ki. 11. 17. ch. 15. 12. ch. 29. 10. Ezra 10. 3. Neh. 9. 38.
n 2 Ki. 10. 23. ch. 34. 4–7.
o Deut. 13. 9. 2 Ki. 11. 18, 19.
p 1 Chr. 23. 6, 30, 31. 1 Chr. 24. 1.
q Ex. 29. 38. Num. 28. 2.
7 by the hands of David.
r 1 Chr. 26. 1.
s 2 Ki. 11. 19.

nobles, and the governors of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the king's house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdom.

21 [t]And all the people of the land rejoiced: and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Ăth-a̭-lī'ah with the sword.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *Joash repairs the temple.* 17 *Idolatry.* 23 *He is defeated and slain by the Syrians.*

JŌ'ĂSH [a]*was* seven years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years in Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm. His mother's name also *was* Zĭb'ĭ-ah of Bē'er–shē'bȧ.

2 And Jō'ăsh [b]did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD all the days of Jė-hoi'a-dȧ the priest.

3 And Jė-hoi'a-dȧ took for him two wives; and he begat sons and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to pass after this, *that* Jō'ăsh was minded [1]to repair the house of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the priests and the Lē'vītes, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Jū'dah, and [c]gather of all Ĭs̱'ra̭-el money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and see that ye hasten the matter. Howbeit the Lē'vītes hastened *it* not.

6 [d]And the king called for Jė-hoi'a-dȧ the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Lē'vītes to bring in out of Jū'dah and out of Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm the collection, *according to the commandment* of [e]Mō's̱es̱ the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, for the [f]tabernacle of witness?

7 For [g]the sons of Ăth-a̭-lī'ah, that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God; and also all the [h]dedicated things of the house of the LORD did they bestow upon Bā'al-ĭm.

8 And at the king's commandment [i]they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made [2]a proclamation through Jū'dah and Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm, to bring in to the LORD the collection *that* Mō's̱es̱ the servant of God *laid* upon Ĭs̱'ra̭-el in the wilderness.

10 And all the princes and all the people rejoiced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end.

11 Now it came to pass, that at what time the chest was brought unto the king's office by the hand of the Lē'vītes, and [j]when they saw that *there was* much money, the king's scribe and the high priest's officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jė-hoi'a-dȧ gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brass to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought, and the [3]work was perfected by them, and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jė-hoi'a-dȧ, [k]whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, *even* vessels to minister, and [4]to offer *withal*, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver. And they [l]offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the days of Jė-hoi'a-dȧ.

15 ¶ But Jė-hoi'a-dȧ waxed old, and was [m]full of days when he died; an hundred and thirty years old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in [n]the city of Dā'vid among the kings, because he had done good in Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, both toward God, and toward his house.

17 Now after [o]the death of Jė-hoi'a-dȧ came the princes of Jū'dah, and made obeisance to the king. Then the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and served [p]groves and idols: and [q]wrath came upon Jū'dah and Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm for this their trespass.

19 Yet he [r]sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD; and they testified against them: but they would not give ear.

20 And [s]the Spirit of God [5]came upon Zĕch-a̭-rī'ah the son of Jė-hoi'a-dȧ the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, [t]Why transgress ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? [u]because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and [v]stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Jō'ăsh the king remembered not the kindness which Jė-hoi'a-dȧ his father had done to him, but slew his son. And when he died, he said, The LORD look upon *it*, and require *it*.

23 ¶ And it came to pass [6]at the end of the year, *that* [w]the host of Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ came up against him: and they came to Jū'dah and Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of [7]Dȧ-măs'cus.

24 For the army of the Sȳr'ĭ-ans̱ [x]came with a small company of men, and the LORD [y]delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers. So they [z]executed judgment against Jō'ăsh.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diseases,) [a]his own servants conspired against him for [b]the blood of the sons of Jė-hoi'a-dȧ the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of Dā'vid, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him; [8]Zā'băd the son of Shĭm'e̱-ăth an Ăm'mŏn-īt-ess, and Jė-hŏz'a-băd the son of [9]Shĭm'rith a Mō'ab-īt-ess.

27 ¶ Now *concerning* his sons, and the greatness of [c]the burdens *laid* upon him, and the [10]repairing of the house of God, behold, they *are* written in the

B. C. 856.

[t] 1 Sam. 11. 15. 1 Ki. 1. 40. Ps. 58. 10. Prov. 11. 10.

[a] 2 Ki. 11. 21.

[b] ch. 25. 2. ch. 26. 5.

[1] to renew.

[c] ch. 29. 3. ch. 34. 8.

[d] 2 Ki. 12. 7.

[e] Ex. 30. 12, 13, 14, 16.

[f] Num. 1. 50. Num. 17. 7, 8. Acts 7. 44.

[g] ch. 21. 17. ch. 22. 3, 4. Ps. 12. 8.

[h] 2 Ki. 12. 4.

[i] 2 Ki. 12. 9.

[2] a voice. Ex. 36. 6.

[j] 2 Ki. 12. 10.

[3] the healing went up upon the work, or, by their hand.

[k] 1 Ki. 7. 50.

[4] Or, pestils.

[l] Ex. 29. 38. Heb. 7. 27. 1 Pet. 1. 18, 19. Rev. 5. 9.

[m] Job 5. 26.

[n] 1 Ki. 2. 10.

[o] Acts 20. 29.

[p] 1 Ki. 14. 23.

[q] Josh. 22. 20. Judg. 5. 8. 2 Sam. 24. 1. ch. 19. 2. Hos. 5. 10.

[r] ch. 36. 15. Neh. 9. 26. Jer. 7. 25, 26. Luke 11. 47–51.

[s] ch. 15. 1.

[5] clothed.

[t] Num. 14. 41. 1 Sam. 13. 13, 14.

[u] Deut. 29. 25, 26. ch. 15. 2. Jer. 2. 19.

[v] Matt. 23. 35. Acts 7. 58.

[6] in the revolution of the year.

[w] 2 Ki. 12. 17.

[7] Darmesek.

[x] Lev. 26. 8. Deut. 32. 30. Isa. 30. 17.

[y] Lev. 26. 25. Deut. 28. 25.

[z] Isa. 10. 5.

[a] 2 Ki. 12. 20.

[b] Ps. 10. 14.

[8] Or, Jozachar.

[9] Or, Shomer.

[c] 2 Ki. 12. 18.

[10] founding.

[11]story of the book of the kings. And Ăm-a̯-zī'ah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 25.

1 Amaziah succeeds Joash. 11 He defeats Edom. 25 His reign and death.

ĂM-A̯-ZĪ'AH [a]*was* twenty and five years old *when* he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm. And his mother's name *was* Jė-hȯ-ăd'dan of Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm.

2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, [b]but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ [c]Now it came to pass, when the kingdom was [1]established to him, that he slew his servants that had killed the king his father.

4 But he slew not their children, but *did* as *it is* written in the law in the book of Mō'ṣeṣ, where the LORD commanded, saying, [d]The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sin.

5 ¶ Moreover Ăm-a̯-zī'ah gathered Jū'dah together, and made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of *their* fathers, throughout all Jū'dah and Bĕn'ja̯-min: and he numbered them [e]from twenty years old and above, and found them three hundred thousand choice *men*, *able* to go forth to war, that could handle spear and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Ĭṣ'ra̯-el for an hundred talents of silver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Ĭṣ'ra̯-el go with thee; for the [f]LORD *is* not with Ĭṣ'ra̯-el, *to wit, with* all the children of Ē'phră-ĭm.

8 But if thou wilt go, do *it*, be strong for the battle: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath [g]power to help, and to cast down.

9 And Ăm-a̯-zī'ah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the [2]army of Ĭṣ'ra̯-el? And the man of God answered, [h]The LORD is able to give thee much more than this.

10 Then Ăm-a̯-zī'ah separated them, *to wit*, the army that was come to him out of Ē'phră-ĭm, to go [3]home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Jū'dah, and they returned home [4]in great anger.

11 ¶ And Ăm-a̯-zī'ah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to [i]the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Sē'ĭr ten thousand.

12 And *other* ten thousand *left* alive did the children of Jū'dah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But [5]the soldiers of the army which Ăm-a̯-zī'ah sent back, that they should not go with him to battle, fell upon the cities of Jū'dah, from Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ even unto Bĕth–hō'rŏn, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

14 ¶ Now it came to pass, after that Ăm-a̯-zī'ah was come from the slaughter of the Ē'dom-ītes, that [j]he brought the gods of the children of Sē'ĭr, and set them up *to be* [k]his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Ăm-a̯-zī'ah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after [l]the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to pass, as he talked with him, that *the king* said unto him, Art thou made of [m]the king's counsel? forbear; why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath [6]determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

17 ¶ Then [n]Ăm-a̯-zī'ah king of Jū'dah took advice, and sent to Jō'ăsh, the son of Jė-hō'a-hăz, the son of Jē'hū, king of Ĭṣ'ra̯-el, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face.

18 And Jō'ăsh king of Ĭṣ'ra̯-el sent to Ăm-a̯-zī'ah king of Jū'dah, saying, The [7]thistle that *was* in Lĕb'a̯-non sent to the cedar that *was* in Lĕb'a̯-non, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by [8]a wild beast that *was* in Lĕb'a̯-non, and trode down the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the Ē'dom-ītes; and thine heart lifteth thee up to boast: abide now at home; why shouldest thou [o]meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou, and Jū'dah with thee?

20 But Ăm-a̯-zī'ah would not hear; for [p]it *came* of God, that he might deliver them into the hand *of their enemies*, because they sought after the gods of Ē'dom.

21 So Jō'ăsh the king of Ĭṣ'ra̯-el went up; and they saw one another in the face, *both* he and Ăm-a̯-zī'ah king of Jū'dah, at Bĕth–shē'mĕsh, which *belongeth* to Jū'dah.

22 And Jū'dah was [9]put to the worse before Ĭṣ'ra̯-el, and they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Jō'ăsh the king of Ĭṣ'ra̯-el took Ăm-a̯-zī'ah king of Jū'dah, the son of Jō'ăsh, the son of [q]Jė-hō'a-hăz, at Bĕth–shē'mĕsh, and brought him to Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm, and brake down the wall of Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm from the gate of Ē'phră-ĭm to [10]the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

24 And *he took* all the gold and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Ō'bĕd–ē'dom, and the treasures of the king's house, the [11]hostages also, and returned to Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ.

25 ¶ [r]And Ăm-a̯-zī'ah the son of Jō'ăsh king of Jū'dah lived after the death of Jō'ăsh son of Jė-hō'a-hăz king of Ĭṣ'ra̯-el fifteen years.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Ăm-a̯-zī'ah, first and last, behold, *are* they not written in the book of the kings of Jū'dah and Ĭṣ'ra̯-el?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Ăm-a̯-zī'ah did turn away [12]from following the LORD they [13]made a conspiracy against him in Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm; and he fled to

---

B. C. 839.

[11] Or, commentary.

[a] 2 Ki. 14. 1.

[b] 2 Ki. 14. 4. Isa. 29. 13. Hos. 10. 2.

[c] 2 Ki. 14. 5.

[1] confirmed upon him.

[d] Deut. 24. 16. 2 Ki. 14. 6. Jer. 31. 30.

[e] Num. 1. 3.

[f] ch. 15. 2. 1 Ki. 12. 28. Isa. 28. 1-3. Hos. 4. 6, 15-19. Hos. 5. 6, 7, 15.

[g] Gen. 18. 14. Judg. 7. 7. 1 Sam. 14. 6. 1 Chr. 29. 11. ch. 14. 11. ch. 20. 6. Job 5. 18. Ps. 20. 7. Ps. 118. 6. Jer. 32. 17. Matt. 19. 26. Rom. 8. 31.

[2] band.

[h] Deut. 8. 18. ch. 1. 12. Prov. 10. 22. Hag. 2. 8.

[3] to their place.

[4] in heat of anger.

[i] 2 Ki. 14. 7.

[5] the sons of the band.

[j] ch. 28. 23.

[k] Ex. 20. 3, 5.

[l] Ps. 96. 5. Ps. 115. 3-8. Isa. 46. 1, 2. Jer. 10. 3-5. Acts 19. 26. 1 Cor. 8. 4.

[m] ch. 16. 10. Prov. 9. 7, 8. 2 Tim. 4. 3.

[6] counselled.

[n] 2 Ki. 14. 8, 9.

[7] Or, furze bush, or, thorn.

[8] a beast of the field.

[o] ch. 35. 21. Prov. 12. 15.

[p] 1 Ki. 12. 15. ch. 22. 7.

[9] smitten.

[q] ch. 21. 17. ch. 22. 1, 6.

[10] the gate of it that looketh.

[11] sons of pledge, or, power.

[r] 2 Ki. 14. 17.

[12] from after.

[13] conspired a conspiracy.

Lā'chish: but they sent to Lā'chish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of [14]Jū'dah.

CHAPTER 26.

1 Uzziah succeeds Amaziah. 11 His great army. 21 He dies of leprosy.

THEN all the people of Jū'dah took [1]Ŭz-zī'ah, who *was* sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Ăm-a̤-zī'ah.

2 He built Ē'lŏth, and restored it to Jū'dah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen years old *was* Ŭz-zī'ah when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two years in Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm. His mother's name also *was* Jĕc-o̤-lī'ah of Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm.

4 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Ăm-a̤-zī'ah did.

5 And [a]he sought God in the days of Zĕch-a̤-rī'ah, who [b]had understanding [2]in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

6 And he went forth and [c]warred against the Phĭ-lĭs'tīne̤s, and brake down the wall of Găth, and the wall of Jăb'neh, and the wall of Ăsh'dŏd, and built cities [3]about Ăsh'dŏd, and among the Phĭ-lĭs'tīne̤s.

7 And God helped him against [d]the Phĭ-lĭs'tīne̤s, and against the Ā-rā'bĭ-an̤s that dwelt in Gûr-bā'al, and the Mē-hū'nim̤s.

8 And the [e]Ăm'mŏn-ītes gave gifts to Ŭz-zī'ah: and his name [4]spread abroad *even* to the entering in of Ē'ġy̆pt; for he strengthened *himself* exceedingly.

9 Moreover Ŭz-zī'ah built towers in Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm at the [f]corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and [5]fortified them.

10 Also he built towers in the desert, and [6]digged many wells: for he had much cattle, both in the low country, and in the plains: husbandmen *also*, and vine dressers in the mountains, and in [7]Cär'mel: for he loved [8]husbandry.

11 Moreover Ŭz-zī'ah had an host of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account by the hand of Jē-ī'el the scribe and Mā-a̤-sē'ia̤h the ruler, under the hand of Hăn-a̤-nī'ah, *one* of the king's captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour *were* two thousand and six hundred.

13 And under their hand *was* [9]an army, three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.

14 And Ŭz-zī'ah prepared for them throughout all the host shields, and spears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bows, and [10]slings *to cast* stones.

15 And he made in Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm engines, invented by cunning men, to be on the towers and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows and great stones withal. And his name [11]spread far abroad; for he was marvellously helped, till he was strong.

16 ¶ But [g]when he was strong, his heart was [h]lifted up to *his* destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and [i]went into the temple of the LORD to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

17 And [j]Ăz-a̤-rī'ah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the LORD, *that were* valiant men:

18 And they [k]withstood Ŭz-zī'ah the king, and said unto him, *It* [l]*appertaineth* not unto thee, Ŭz-zī'ah, to burn incense unto the LORD, but to the [m]priests the sons of Aâr'o̤n, that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed; neither *shall it be* for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Ŭz-zī'ah was wroth, and *had* a censer in his hand to burn incense: and while he was wroth with the priests, [n]the leprosy even rose up in his forehead before the priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense altar.

20 And Ăz-a̤-rī'ah the chief priest, and all the priests, looked upon him, and, behold, he *was* leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence; yea, himself [o]hasted also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him.

21 [p]And Ŭz-zī'ah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a [12]several house, *being* a leper; for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jō'tham his son *was* over the king's house, judging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ŭz-zī'ah, first and last, did [q]Ī-s̤ā'ia̤h the prophet, the son of Ā'mŏz, write.

23 [r]So Ŭz-zī'ah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the burial which *belonged* to the kings; for they said, He *is* a leper: and Jō'tham his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 27.

1 Jotham succeeds Uzziah. 5 He conquers Ammon. 9 His death.

JŌ'THAM [a]*was* twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm. His mother's name also *was* Jĕ-rṳ'shah, the daughter of Zā'dŏk.

2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Ŭz-zī'ah did: howbeit [b]he entered not into the temple of the LORD. And [c]the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of [1]Ō'phel he built much.

4 Moreover he built cities in the mountains of Jū'dah, and in the forests he built castles and towers.

5 ¶ He [d]fought also with the king of the Ăm'mŏn-ītes, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ăm'mŏn gave him the same year an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. [2]So much did the children of Ăm'mŏn pay unto him, both the second year, and the third.

6 So Jō'tham became mighty, because he [3][e]prepared his ways before the LORD his God.

B. C. 810.

[14] That is, The city of David, as it is.

[1] Or, Azariah.

[a] ch. 24. 2.

[b] Gen. 41. 15. Dan. 1. 17. Dan. 2. 19.

[2] in the seeing of God.

[c] ch. 21. 16. Isa. 14. 29.

[3] Or, in the country of Ashdod.

[d] 1 Chr. 5. 20. ch. 14. 11. Acts 26. 22.

[e] Gen. 19. 38. 1 Sam. 11. 1. 2 Sam. 8. 2. ch. 17. 11.

[4] went.

[f] 2 Ki. 14. 13. Zech. 14. 10.

[5] Or, repaired.

[6] Or, cut out many cisterns.

[7] Or, Fruitful fields.

[8] ground.

[9] the power of an army.

[10] stones of slings.

[11] went forth.

[g] Deut. 32. 15. ch. 25. 19. Hab. 2. 4. Col. 2. 18.

[h] Deut. 8. 14. ch. 25. 19.

[i] 2 Ki. 16. 12, 13.

[j] 1 Chr. 6. 10.

[k] ch. 19. 2. Jer. 13. 18. Matt. 14. 4.

[l] Num. 16. 40.

[m] Ex. 30. 7.

[n] Num. 12. 10.

[o] Esth. 6. 12.

[p] 2 Ki. 15. 5.

[12] free.

[q] Isa. 1. 1.

[r] Isa. 6. 1.

---

[a] 2 Ki. 15. 32. Isa. 1. 1. Mic. 1. 1.

[b] ch. 26. 16–21. Ps. 119. 120.

[c] 2 Ki. 15. 35.

[1] Or, The tower, ch. 33. 14.

[d] ch. 20. 1. Jer. 49. 1–6.

[2] This.

[3] Or, established.

[e] 1 Sam. 2. 30. ch. 12. 14. Ps. 34. 8. Ps. 84. 5.

B. C. 741.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jō'tham, and all his wars, and his ways, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el and Jū'dah.

8 He was five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jĕ-rṳ'să-lĕm.

9 ¶ And Jō'tham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dā'vid: and Ā'hăz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 28.

1 Ahaz succeeds Jotham. 2 His idolatry. 5 His defeats by Syria and Israel. 27 Hezekiah succeeds him.

Ā'HĂZ [a] *was* twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jĕ-rṳ'să-lĕm: but he did not *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, like Dā'vid his father:

2 For he walked in the ways of the kings of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, and made also [b] molten images for [c] Bā'al-ĭm.

3 Moreover he [1] burnt incense in [d] the valley of the son of Hĭn'nom, and burnt his [e] children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el.

4 He sacrificed also and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore [f] the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Sy̆r'ĭ-ă; and they [g] smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought *them* to [2] Dă-măs'cus. And he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 ¶ For [h] Pē'kah the son of Rĕm-a̤-lī'ah slew in Jū'dah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, *which were* all [3] valiant men; because they had [i] forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zĭch'rī, a mighty man of Ē'phră-ĭm, slew Mā-a̤-sē'iah the king's son, and Ăz'rī-kam the governor of the house, and Ĕl'kă-nah *that was* [4] next to the king.

8 And the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el carried away captive of their [j] brethren two hundred thousand, women, sons, and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Să-mā'rĭ-ă.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name *was* Ō'ded: and he went out before the host that came to Să-mā'rĭ-ă, and said unto them, Behold, [k] because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Jū'dah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage *that* [l] reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Jū'dah and Jĕ-rṳ'să-lĕm for [m] bondmen and bondwomen unto you: *but are there* not with [n] you, even with you, sins against the LORD your God?

11 Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: [o] for the fierce wrath of the LORD *is* upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ē'phră-ĭm, Ăz-a̤-rī'ah the son of Jō-hā'nan, Bĕr-e̤-chī'ah the son of Mĕ-shĭl'le̤-mŏth, and Jĕ-hĭz-kī'ah the son of Shăl'lum, and Ăm'a̤-să the son of Hăd'la̤-ī, stood up against them that came from the war,

13 And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the LORD *already*, ye intend to [p] add *more* to our sins and to our trespass: for our trespass is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Ĭṣ'ra̤-el.

14 So the armed men left the captives and the spoil before the princes and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and [q] gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jĕr'ĭ-chō, the [r] city of palm trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Să-mā'rĭ-ă.

16 ¶ At [s] that time did king Ā'hăz send unto the kings of Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-ă to help him.

17 For [t] again the Ē'dom-ītes had come and smitten Jū'dah, and carried away [5] captives.

18 [u] The Phĭ-lĭs'tĭne̤ṣ also had invaded the cities of the low country, and of the south of Jū'dah, and had taken Bĕth-shē'mĕsh, and Ăj'a̤-lŏn, and Gē-dē'rŏth, and Shō'chō with the villages thereof, and Tĭm'nah with the villages thereof, Gĭm'zō also and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Jū'dah low because of Ā'hăz king of [v] Ĭṣ'ra̤-el; for he [w] made Jū'dah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And [x] Tĭl'gath-pĭl-nē'ṣer king of Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-ă came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ā'hăz took away a portion *out* of the house of the LORD, and *out* of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave *it* unto the king of Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-ă: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time [y] of his distress did he trespass yet more against the LORD: this *is that* king Ā'hăz.

23 For [z] he sacrificed unto the gods of [6] Dă-măs'cus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Sy̆r'ĭ-ă help them, *therefore* will I sacrifice to them, that [a] they may help me. But they were the ruin of him, and of all Ĭṣ'ra̤-el.

24 And Ā'hăz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, [b] and shut up the doors of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Jĕ-rṳ'să-lĕm.

25 And in every several city of Jū'dah he made high places [7] to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ [c] Now the rest of his acts and of all his ways, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Jū'dah and Ĭṣ'ra̤-el.

27 And Ā'hăz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, *even* in Jĕ-rṳ'să-lĕm: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el: and Hĕz-e̤-kī'ah his son reigned in his stead.

---

[a] 2 Ki. 16. 2.

[b] Ex. 34. 17. Lev. 19. 4.

[c] Judg. 2. 11.

[1] Or, offered sacrifice.

[d] 2 Ki. 23. 10. Jer. 7. 31.

[e] Lev. 18. 21. ch. 33. 6. Mic. 6. 7.

[f] Isa. 7. 1.

[g] 2 Ki. 16. 5.

[2] Darmesek.

[h] 2 Ki. 15. 27. Isa. 9. 21.

[3] sons of valour.

[i] Josh. 23. 16.

[4] the second to the king.

[j] ch. 11. 4.

[k] Judg. 3. 8. Ps. 69. 26. Ezek. 26. 2. Zech. 1. 15.

[l] Gen. 4. 10. Ezra 9. 6. Rev. 18. 5.

[m] Lev. 25. 39.

[n] Jer. 25. 29. 1 Pet. 4. 17.

[o] Jas. 2. 13.

[p] Num. 32. 14. Josh. 22. 17.

[q] 2 Ki. 6. 22. Rom. 12. 20.

[r] Deut. 34. 3.

[s] 2 Ki. 16. 7.

[t] Lev. 26. 18.

[5] a captivity.

[u] Josh. 15. 22.

[v] ch. 21. 2.

[w] Ex. 32. 25. Rev. 16. 15.

[x] 2 Ki. 15. 29. Isa. 7. 20.

[y] ch. 33. 12. Ps. 50. 15. Rev. 16. 11.

[z] ch. 25. 14.

[6] Darmesek.

[a] Jer. 44. 17, 18.

[b] ch. 29. 3, 7.

[7] Or, to offer.

[c] 2 Ki. 16. 19, 20. ch. 27. 7-9.

CHAPTER 29.

1 *Hezekiah's reign.* 3 *Religion restored.* 12 *The temple cleansed.*

HĔZ-E̤-KĪ'AH [a]began to reign *when he was* five and twenty years old, and he reigned nine and twenty years in Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm. And his mother's name *was* Ā-bī'jah, the daughter [b]of Zĕch-a̤-rī'ah.

2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dā'vid his father had done.

3 ¶ He in the first year of his reign, in the [c]first month, [d]opened the doors of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the priests and the Lē'vītes, and gathered them together into the east street,

5 And said unto them, Hear me, ye Lē'vītes, [e]sanctify now yourselves, and sanctify the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the [1]filthiness out of the holy *place.*

6 For our fathers have trespassed, and done *that which was* evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and have [f]turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and [2]turned *their* backs.

7 Also [g]they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burned incense nor offered burnt offerings in the holy *place* unto the God of Ĭs̤'ra̤-el.

8 Wherefore the [h]wrath of the LORD was upon Jū'dah and Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm, and he hath delivered them to [3]trouble, to astonishment, and to [i]hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

9 For, lo, [j]our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons and our daughters and our wives *are* in captivity for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make [k]a covenant with the LORD God of Ĭs̤'ra̤-el, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

11 My sons, [4]be not now negligent: for the LORD hath [l]chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that ye should minister unto him, and [5]burn incense.

12 ¶ Then the Lē'vītes arose, Mā'hath the son of Ā-măs'a̤-ī, and Jō'el the son of Ăz-a̤-rī'ah, of the sons of the Kō'hath-ītes: and of the sons of Mĕ-rā'rī, Kĭsh the son of Ăb'dī, and Ăz-a̤-rī'ah the son of Jĕ-hăl'e̤-lĕl: and of the Gĕr'shon-ītes; Jō'ah the son of Zĭm'mah, and Ē'dĕn the son of Jō'ah:

13 And of the sons of Ĕl'za̤-phăn; Shĭm'rī, and Jĕ-ī'el: and of the sons of Ā'saph; Zĕch-a̤-rī'ah, and Măt-ta̤-nī'ah:

14 And of the sons of Hē'man; Jĕ-hī'el, and Shĭm'e̤-ī: and of the sons of Jĕd'ụ-thŭn; Shĕm-a̤-ī'ah, and Ŭz-zī'el.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came, according to the commandment of the king, [6]by the words of the LORD, [m]to cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the priests went into [n]the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the LORD into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Lē'vītes took *it*, to carry *it* out abroad into the brook Kĭd'ron.

17 Now they began on the first *day* of the first month to sanctify, and on the eighth day of the month came they to the [o]porch of the LORD: so they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight days; and in the sixteenth day of the first month they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hĕz-e̤-kī'ah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shewbread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreover all the vessels, which king Ā'hăz in his reign did [p]cast away in his transgression, have we prepared and sanctified, and, behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hĕz-e̤-kī'ah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he goats, for a [q]sin offering for the kingdom, and for the sanctuary, and for Jū'dah. And he commanded the priests the sons of Aâr'o̤n to offer *them* on the altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and [r]sprinkled *it* on the altar: likewise, when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood upon the altar.

23 And they brought [7]forth the he goats *for* the sin offering before the king and the congregation; and they laid their [s]hands upon them:

24 And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, [t]to make an atonement for all Ĭs̤'ra̤-el: for the king commanded *that* the burnt offering and the sin offering *should be made* for all Ĭs̤'ra̤-el.

25 [u]And he set the Lē'vītes in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, [v]according to the commandment of Dā'vid, and of [w]Găd the king's seer, and Nā'than the prophet: [x]for *so was* the commandment [8]of the LORD [9]by his prophets.

26 And the Lē'vītes stood with the instruments [y]of Dā'vid, and the priests with [z]the trumpets.

27 And Hĕz-e̤-kī'ah commanded to offer the burnt offering upon the altar. And [10]when the burnt offering began, [a]the song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and with the [11]instruments *ordained* by Dā'vid king of Ĭs̤'ra̤-el.

28 And all the congregation worshipped, and the [12]singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: *and* all *this continued* until the burnt offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, [b]the king and all that were [13]present with him bowed themselves, and worshipped.

30 Moreover Hĕz-e̤-kī'ah the king and the princes commanded the Lē'vītes to sing praise unto the LORD with the words of Dā'vid, and of Ā'saph the

---

B. C. 726.

[a] 2 Ki. 18. 1. Hos. 1. 1.

[b] ch. 26. 5.

[c] Prov. 8. 17.

[d] ch. 28. 24.

[e] 1 Chr. 15. 12. ch. 35. 6. Matt. 21. 12, 13. 2 Cor. 6. 16.

[1] That is, idols, etc.

[f] Jer. 2. 27. Ezek. 8. 16.

[2] given the neck.

[g] 2 Ki. 16. 17, 18. ch. 28. 24.

[h] Deut. 28. 15–20.

[3] commotion, Deut. 28. 25.

[i] 1 Ki. 9. 8. Jer. 18. 16.

[j] Lev. 26. 17. ch. 28. 5, 6, 8, 17.

[k] ch. 15. 12. ch. 23. 16. Neh. 9. 38.

[4] Or, be not now deceived, 1 Cor. 6. 9.

[l] Num. 3. 6.

[5] Or, offer sacrifice.

[6] Or, in the business of the LORD, ch. 30. 12.

[m] 1 Chr. 23. 28.

[n] 1 Ki. 6. 23. That is, the sanctuary, and holy of holies.

[o] 1 Ki. 6. 3.

[p] ch. 28. 24.

[q] Lev. 4. 3, 14.

[r] Lev. 8. 14, 15, 19, 24.

[7] near.

[s] Lev. 4. 15, 24.

[t] Lev. 14. 20. Col. 1. 20.

[u] 1 Chr. 16. 4.

[v] 1 Chr. 23. 5. ch. 8. 14.

[w] 2 Sam. 24. 11.

[x] ch. 30. 12.

[8] by the hand of the LORD.

[9] by the hand of.

[y] Num. 10. 10. ch. 13. 12. Amos 6. 5.

[z] Num. 10. 8, 10. 1 Chr. 15. 24.

[10] in the time.

[a] ch. 20. 21.

[11] hands of instruments.

[12] song.

[b] ch. 20. 18. Rom. 14. 11.

[13] found.

seer. And they sang [c]praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hĕz-ȩ-kī'ah answered and said, Now ye have [14]consecrated yourselves unto the LORD, come near and bring sacrifices and [d]thank offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices and thank offerings; and as many as were of a free heart burnt offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt offerings, which the congregation brought, was threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, *and* two hundred lambs: all these *were* for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things *were* six hundred oxen and three thousand sheep.

34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore [e]their brethren the Lē'vītes [15]did help them, till the work was ended, and until the *other* priests had sanctified themselves: [f]for the Lē'vītes *were* more [g]upright in heart to sanctify themselves than the priests.

35 And also the burnt offerings *were* in abundance, with [h]the fat of the peace offerings, and [i]the drink offerings for *every* burnt offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hĕz-ȩ-kī'ah rejoiced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for [j]the thing was *done* suddenly.

CHAPTER 30.

1 *Hezekiah proclaims a passover.* 23 *It is kept fourteen days.* 27 *The people blessed.*

AND Hĕz-ȩ-kī'ah sent to all Ĭş'ra-el and Jū'dah, and wrote letters also to Ē'phră-ĭm and Mă-năs'seh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jĕ-ru̧'să-lĕm, to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Ĭş'ra-el.

2 For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jĕ-ru̧'să-lĕm, to keep the passover in the second [a]month.

3 For they could not keep it [b]at that time, [c]because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jĕ-ru̧'să-lĕm.

4 And the thing [1]pleased the king and all the congregation.

5 So they established a decree to make proclamation throughout all Ĭş'ra-el, from Bē'er-shē'bȧ even to Dăn, that they should come to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Ĭş'ra-el at Jĕ-ru̧'să-lĕm: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in such sort* as it was written.

6 So the posts went with the letters [2]from the king and his princes throughout all Ĭş'ra-el and Jū'dah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Ĭş'ra-el, [d]turn again unto the LORD God of Ā'brȧ-hăm, Ī'şaac, and Ĭş'ra-el, and he will return to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of [e]the kings of Ȧs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ.

7 And be not ye [f]like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore [g]gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now [3]be ye not [h]stiffnecked, as your fathers *were, but* [4]yield yourselves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the LORD your God, [i]that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children *shall find* [j]compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God *is* [k]gracious and merciful, and will not turn away *his* face from you, if ye [l]return unto him.

10 So the posts passed from city to city through the country of Ē'phră-ĭm and Mă-năs'seh even unto Zĕb'u-lun: but [m]they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless [n]divers of Ăsh'ẽr and Mă-năs'seh and of Zĕb'u-lun humbled themselves, and came to Jĕ-ru̧'să-lĕm.

12 Also in Jū'dah [o]the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, [p]by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Jĕ-ru̧'să-lĕm much people to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second month, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose and took away the [q]altars that *were* in Jĕ-ru̧'să-lĕm, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast *them* into the brook Kĭd'-ron.

15 Then they killed the passover on the fourteenth *day* of the second month: and the priests and the Lē'vītes were [r]ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in [5]their place after their manner, according to the law of Mō'şeş the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, *which they received* of the hand of the Lē'vītes.

17 For *there were* many in the congregation that were not sanctified: [s]therefore the Lē'vītes had the charge of the killing of the passovers for every one *that was* not clean, to sanctify *them* unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *even* many of Ē'phră-ĭm, and Mă-năs'seh, Ĭs'sa̧-char, and Zĕb'u-lun, had not cleansed themselves, [t]yet did they eat the passover otherwise than it was written. But Hĕz-ȩ-kī'ah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one

19 *That* [u]prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though *he be* not *cleansed* according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hĕz-ȩ-kī'ah, and [v]healed the people.

21 And the children of Ĭş'ra-el that were [6]present at Jĕ-ru̧'să-lĕm, kept [w]the feast of unleavened bread seven days with great gladness: and the Lē'vītes and the priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with [7]loud instruments unto the LORD.

22 And Hĕz-ȩ-kī'ah spake [8]comfortably unto all the Lē'vītes [x]that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast seven days, offering peace offerings, and [y]making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep

B. C. 726.

c Ps. 32. 11. Phil. 4. 4.
14 Or, filled your hand, ch. 13. 9.
d Lev. 7. 12.
e Num. 8. 15. ch. 35. 11.
15 strengthened them.
f ch. 30. 3.
g 1 Chr. 29. 17. Ps. 7. 10.
h Ex. 29. 13. Lev. 3. 16.
i Gen. 35. 14.
j Ps. 118. 23. Acts 2. 41.

a Num. 9. 10.
b Ex. 12. 6.
c ch. 29. 34.
1 was right in the eyes of the king.
2 from the hand.
d 1 Sam. 7. 3, 4. Hos. 6. 1. Joel 2. 13. Mal. 3. 7.
e 2 Ki. 15. 19, 29.
f Ezek. 20. 18.
g ch. 29. 8.
3 harden not your necks.
h Deut. 10. 16.
4 give the hand.
i ch. 29. 10.
j Lev. 26. 40.
k Ex. 34. 6. Mic. 7. 18.
l Isa. 55. 7.
m ch. 36. 16. Neh. 2. 19. Matt. 21. 35. Acts 17. 32.
n ch. 11. 16.
o ch. 29. 36. Ps. 110. 3. 2 Cor. 3. 5. Heb. 13. 21.
p ch. 29. 25.
q ch. 28. 24. Isa. 2. 17–21.
r ch. 29. 34.
5 their standing.
s ch. 29. 34.
t Ex. 12. 43.
u 1 Sam. 7. 3. 1 Chr. 29. 18. ch. 19. 3. Job 11. 13.
v Ex. 15. 26. Jas. 5. 16.
6 found.
w Ex. 12. 15. Luke 22. 1, 7. 1 Cor. 5. 7, 8.
7 instruments of strength.
8 to the heart of all, Isa. 40. 2.
x Deut. 33. 10. ch. 17. 9. 2 Tim. 4. 2.
y Ezra 10. 11.

[z]other seven days: and they kept *other* seven days with gladness.

24 For Hĕz-ḙ-kī′ah king of Jū′dah [9][a]did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests [b]sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Jū′dah, with the priests and the Lē′vītes, and all the congregation [c]that came out of Ĭs̱′ra̭-el, and the strangers that came out of the land of Ĭs̱′ra̭-el, and that dwelt in Jū′dah, rejoiced.

26 So there was great joy in Jĕ̇-ru̯′să̇-lĕm: for since the time of Sŏl′o-mon the son of Dā′vid king of Ĭs̱′ra̭-el *there was* not the like in Jĕ̇-ru̯′să̇-lĕm.

27 ¶ Then the priests the Lē′vītes arose and [d]blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came *up* to [10]his holy dwelling place, *even* unto heaven.

CHAPTER 31.

1 The priestly courses. 5 Offerings of the people. 20 Hezekiah's sincerity.

NOW when all this was finished, all Ĭs̱′ra̭-el that were [1]present went out to the cities of Jū′dah, and [a]brake the [2]images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Jū′dah and Bĕn′ja̭-min, in Ē′phră̇-ĭm also and Mă̇-năs′seh, [3]until they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Ĭs̱′ra̭-el returned, every man to his possession, into their own cities.

2 ¶ And Hĕz-ḙ-kī′ah appointed [b]the courses of the priests and the Lē′vītes after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Lē′vītes [c]for burnt offerings and for peace offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the king's portion of his substance for the burnt offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and evening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as *it is* written in the [d]law of the LORD.

4 Moreover he commanded the people that dwelt in Jĕ̇-ru̯′să̇-lĕm to give the [e]portion of the priests and the Lē′vītes, that they might be encouraged in [f]the law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And as soon as the commandment [4]came abroad, the children of Ĭs̱′ra̭-el brought in abundance [g]the firstfruits of corn, wine, and oil, and [5]honey, and of all the increase of the field; and the tithe of all *things* brought they in abundantly.

6 And *concerning* the children of Ĭs̱′ra̭-el and Jū′dah, that dwelt in the cities of Jū′dah, they also brought in the tithe of oxen and sheep, and the [h]tithe of holy things which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid *them* [6]by heaps.

7 In the third month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished *them* in the seventh month.

8 And when Hĕz-ḙ-kī′ah and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD, and [i]his people Ĭs̱′ra̭-el.

9 Then Hĕz-ḙ-kī′ah questioned with the priests and the Lē′vītes concerning the heaps.

10 And Ăz-a̭-rī′ah the chief priest of the house of Zā′dŏk answered him, and said, [j]Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left *is* this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hĕz-ḙ-kī′ah commanded to prepare [7]chambers in the house of the LORD; and they prepared *them*,

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes and the dedicated *things* faithfully: [k]over which Cŏn-ŏ-nī′ah the Lē′vīte *was* ruler, and Shĭm′ḙ-ī his brother *was* the next.

13 And Jĕ̇-hī′el, and Ăz-a̭-zī′ah, and Nā′hăth, and Ā′sa̭-hĕl, and Jĕr′i̭-mŏth, and Jŏz′a̭-băd, and Ē̆-lī′el, and Ĭs-ma̭-chī′ah, and Mā′hath, and Bĕ̇-nā′ịah, *were* overseers [8]under the hand of Cŏn-ŏ-nī′ah and Shĭm′ḙ-ī his brother, at the commandment of Hĕz-ḙ-kī′ah the king, and Ăz-a̭-rī′ah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kō′rē̇ the son of Ĭm′nah the Lē′vīte, the porter toward the east, *was* over the freewill offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the [9]most holy things.

15 And [10]next him *were* Ē′dĕn, and Mĭ-nī′a-min, and Jĕsh′u-ȧ, and Shĕm-a̭-ī′ah, Ăm-a̭-rī′ah, and Shĕc-a̭-nī′ah, in [l]the cities of the priests, in *their* [11]set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

16 Beside their genealogy of males, from three years old and upward, *even* unto every one that entereth into the house of the LORD, his [12]daily portion for their service in their charges according to their courses;

17 Both to the genealogy of the priests by the house of their fathers, and the Lē′vītes [m]from twenty years old and upward, in their charges by their courses;

18 And to the genealogy of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their [13]set office they sanctified themselves in holiness:

19 Also of the sons of Aâr′o̭n the priests, *which were* in [n]the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every several city, the men that [o]were expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies among the Lē′vītes.

20 ¶ And thus did Hĕz-ḙ-kī′ah throughout all Jū′dah, and [p]wrought *that which was* good and right and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did *it* with all his heart, and [q]prospered.

CHAPTER 32.

1 Sennacherib invades Judah. 21 The Assyrians destroyed. 27 Hezekiah's works and death.

AFTER [a]these things, and the establishment thereof, Sĕn-năch′ḙ-rĭb king of Ăs-sȳr′ĭ-ȧ

B. C. 726.

[z] 1 Ki. 8. 65.
[9] lifted up, or, offered.
[a] ch. 35. 7, 8.
[b] ch. 29. 34.
[c] verses 11, 18.
[d] Num. 6. 23.
[10] the habitation of his holiness, Ps. 68. 5.

[1] found.
[a] 2 Ki. 18. 4.
[2] statues, ch. 30. 14.
[3] until to make an end.
[b] 1 Chr. 23. 6.
[c] 1 Chr. 23. 30, 31.
[d] Num. 28.
[e] Num. 18. 8. 1 Cor. 9. 13.
[f] Mal. 2. 7.
[4] brake forth.
[g] Ex. 22. 29. Num. 18. 12. Prov. 3. 9. Ezek. 20. 40. Jas. 1. 18.
[5] Or, dates.
[h] Lev. 27. 30. Deut. 14. 28.
[6] heaps, heaps.
[i] Gen. 14. 19. Deut. 33. 29. 2 Sam. 6. 18. Ps. 33. 12.
[j] Hag. 2. 19. Mal. 3. 10.
[7] Or, storehouses.
[k] Neh. 13. 13.
[8] at the hand.
[9] holinesses of holinesses.
[10] at his hand.
[l] Josh. 21. 9.
[11] Or, trust, 1 Chr. 9. 22.
[12] for the things of the day upon his day.
[m] 1 Chr. 23. 24, 27.
[13] Or, trust.
[n] Lev. 25. 34. Num. 35. 2.
[o] verses 12–15.
[p] 1 Ki. 15. 5. John 1. 47.
[q] Deut. 29. 9. Josh. 1. 7. 1 Tim. 4. 8.

[a] 2 Ki. 18. 13.

came, and entered into Jū'dah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought [1]to win them for himself.

2 And when Hĕz-e̯-kī'ah saw that Sĕn-năch'e̯-rĭb was come, and that [2]he was purposed to fight against Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm,

3 He took counsel with his princes and his mighty men to stop the waters of the fountains which *were* without the city: and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopped all the fountains, and the brook that [3]ran through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ come, and find much water?

5 Also [b]he strengthened himself, [c]and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised *it* up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired [d]Mĭl'lō *in* the city of Dā'vid, and made [4]darts and shields in abundance.

6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and [5]spake comfortably to them, saying,

7 [e]Be strong and courageous, [f]be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for [g]*there be* more with us than with him:

8 With him *is* an [h]arm of flesh; but [i]with us *is* the LORD our God to help us, and to fight our battles. And the people [6]rested themselves upon the words of Hĕz-e̯-kī'ah king of Jū'dah.

9 ¶ [j]After this did Sĕn-năch'e̯-rĭb king of Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ send his servants to Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm, (but he *himself laid siege* against Lā'chish, and all his [7]power with him,) unto Hĕz-e̯-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, and unto all Jū'dah that *were* at Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm, saying,

10 Thus saith Sĕn-năch'e̯-rĭb king of Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide [8]in the siege in Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm?

11 Doth not Hĕz-e̯-kī'ah persuade you to give over yourselves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ?

12 Hath not the same Hĕz-e̯-kī'ah taken away his high places and his altars, and commanded Jū'dah and Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of *other* lands? [k]were the gods of the nations of those lands any ways able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hĕz-e̯-kī'ah deceive you, nor persuade you on this manner, neither yet believe him: for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: [l]how much less shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his servants spake yet *more* against the LORD God, and against his servant Hĕz-e̯-kī'ah.

17 [m]He wrote also letters to rail on the LORD God of Ĭş'ra̤-el, and to speak against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand, so shall not the God of Hĕz-e̯-kī'ah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 [n]Then they cried with a loud voice in the Jewş' speech unto the people of Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm that *were* on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them; that they might take the city.

19 And [o]they spake against the God of Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm, as against the gods of the people of the earth, *which were* [p]the work of the hands of man.

20 And for this *cause* Hĕz-e̯-kī'ah the king, and the prophet Ī-ṣā'ịah the son of Ā'moz, prayed and cried to heaven.

21 ¶ And the LORD sent an angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ. So he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels [9]slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus the LORD [q]saved Hĕz-e̯-kī'ah and the inhabitants of Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm from the hand of Sĕn-năch'e̯-rĭb the king of Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on every side.

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm, and [10][r]presents to Hĕz-e̯-kī'ah king of Jū'dah: so that he was [s]magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 ¶ [t]In those days Hĕz-e̯-kī'ah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he spake unto him, and he [11]gave him a sign.

25 But Hĕz-e̯-kī'ah [u]rendered not again according to the benefit *done* unto him; for [v]his heart was lifted up: [w]therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Jū'dah and Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm.

26 [x]Notwithstanding Hĕz-e̯-kī'ah humbled himself for [12]the pride of his heart, *both* he and the inhabitants of Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm, so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them [y]in the days of Hĕz-e̯-kī'ah.

27 ¶ And Hĕz-e̯-kī'ah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he made himself treasuries for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of [13]pleasant jewels;

28 Storehouses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oil; and stalls for all manner of beasts, and cotes for flocks.

29 Moreover he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks and herds in abundance: for God had given [z]him substance very much.

30 [a]This same Hĕz-e̯-kī'ah also stopped the upper watercourse of Ḡī'hon, and brought it straight down to the west side of the city of Dā'vid. And Hĕz-e̯-kī'ah prospered in all his works.

31 ¶ Howbeit in *the business of* the [14]ambassadors of the princes of Băb'y̆-lon, who [b]sent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was *done* in the land, God left him, to [c]try him, that he might know all *that was* in his heart.

B. C. 713.

1 to break them up.

2 his face was to war.

3 overflowed.

b Isa. 22. 9, 10.
c ch. 25. 23.

d 2 Sam. 5. 9.
4 Or, swords, or, weapons.

5 spake to their heart, ch. 30. 22. Isa. 40. 2.
e Deut. 31. 6. Josh. 1. 6, 7.
f ch. 20. 15.
g 2 Ki. 6. 16.

h Jer. 17. 5. 1 John 4. 4.
i Num. 14. 9. Deut. 20. 1, 4. ch. 13. 12. Ps. 18. 2. Amos 5. 14. Rom. 8. 31.
6 leaned.
j 2 Ki. 18. 17.

7 dominion.

8 Or, in the strong hold.

k 2 Ki. 18. 33–35. Ps. 115. 4–8.
l Ex. 5. 2. John 19. 10, 11.
m 2 Ki. 19. 9.
n 2 Ki. 18. 28.
o Isa. 10. 10.
p Deut. 4. 28. Ps. 115. 4. Jer. 1. 16. Hos. 8. 5, 6.
9 made him fall.
q Ps. 18. 48–50.
10 precious things.
r ch. 17. 5.
s 1 Chr. 29. 25. ch. 1. 1.
t Isa. 38. 1.
11 Or, wrought a miracle for him.
u Deut. 32. 6. Luke 17. 17.
v Deut. 8. 12–14, 17. ch. 25. 19. 1 Pet. 5. 5, 6.
w ch. 24. 18.
x Jer. 26. 18.
12 the lifting up.
y 2 Ki. 20. 19.
13 instruments of desire.
z ch. 29. 12.
a Isa. 22. 9.
14 interpreters.
b Isa. 39. 1.
c Gen. 22. 1. John 1. 12.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hĕz-e̤-kī'ah, and his [15]goodness, behold, they *are* written in [d]the vision of Ī-s̤ā'iah the prophet, the son of Ā'moz, *and* in the [e]book of the kings of Jū'dah and Ĭs̤'ra̤-el.

33 And Hĕz-e̤-kī'ah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the [16]chiefest of the sepulchres of the sons of Dā'vid: and all Jū'dah and the inhabitants of Jĕ-rṳ'sā-lĕm did him [f]honour at his death. And Mȧ-năs'seh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 33.

1 Manasseh's reign. 11 He is carried to Babylon. 12 His repentance. 24 Servants slay Amon.

MĀ-NĂS'SEH [a]*was* twelve years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five years in Jĕ-rṳ'sā-lĕm:

2 But did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, like unto the [b]abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Ĭs̤'ra̤-el.

3 ¶ For [1]he built again the high places which Hĕz-e̤-kī'ah his father had [c]broken down, and he reared up altars for Bā'al-ĭm, and [d]made groves, and worshipped [e]all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, [f]In Jĕ-rṳ'sā-lĕm shall my name be for ever.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven [g]in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 [h]And he caused his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hĭn'nom: [i]also he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and [j]dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And [k]he set a carved image, the idol which he had made, in the house of God, of which God had said to Dā'vid and to Sŏl'o-mon his son, In [l]this house, and in Jĕ-rṳ'sā-lĕm, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Ĭs̤'ra̤-el, will I put my name for ever:

8 [m]Neither will I any more remove the foot of Ĭs̤'ra̤-el from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers; so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law and the statutes and the ordinances by the hand of Mō's̤es̤.

9 So Mȧ-năs'seh made Jū'dah and the inhabitants of Jĕ-rṳ'sā-lĕm to err, *and* to do worse than the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Ĭs̤'ra̤-el.

10 And the [n]LORD spake to Mȧ-năs'seh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ [o]Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the host [2]of the king of Ăs-sȳr'ĭ-ȧ, which took Mȧ-năs'seh among the thorns, and [p]bound him with [3]fetters, and carried him to Băb'y̆-lon.

12 And when [q]he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and [r]humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed unto him: and he was [s]intreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jĕ-rṳ'sā-lĕm into his kingdom. Then Mȧ-năs'seh [t]knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this he built a wall without the city of Dā'vid, on the west side of [u]Gī'hon, in the valley, even to the entering in at the fish gate, and compassed [v]about [4]Ō'phel, and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the fenced cities of Jū'dah.

15 And he took away the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jĕ-rṳ'sā-lĕm, and cast *them* out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings and [w]thank offerings, and commanded Jū'dah to serve the LORD God of Ĭs̤'ra̤-el.

17 [x]Nevertheless the people did sacrifice still in the high places, *yet* unto the LORD their God only.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Mȧ-năs'seh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD God of Ĭs̤'ra̤-el, behold, they *are written* in the book of the kings of Ĭs̤'ra̤-el.

19 His prayer also, and *how God* was intreated of him, and all his sins, and his trespass, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves and graven images, before he was humbled: behold, they *are* written among the sayings of [5]the seers.

20 ¶ So Mȧ-năs'seh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Ā'mon his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ Ā'mon *was* two and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned two years in Jĕ-rṳ'sā-lĕm.

22 But he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Mȧ-năs'seh his father: for Ā'mon sacrificed unto all the carved images which Mȧ-năs'seh his father had made, and served them;

23 And humbled not himself before the LORD, as Mȧ-năs'seh his father had humbled himself; but Ā'mon [6][y]trespassed more and more.

24 [z]And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Ā'mon; and the people of the land made Jō-sī'ah his son king in his stead.

CHAPTER 34.

1 Josiah succeeds Amon. 14 Book of the law found. 23 Huldah's prophecy. 29 Covenant renewed.

JŌ-SĪ'AH [a]*was* eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jĕ-rṳ'sā-lĕm one and thirty years.

2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the ways of Dā'vid his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand, nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet [b]young, he began to [c]seek after the God

---

B. C. 698.

[15] kindnesses.
[d] Isa. 36.
[e] 2 Ki. 18.
[16] Or, highest.
[f] 1 Sam. 2. 30.

[a] 2 Ki. 21. 1.
[b] Lev. 18. 24–30. ch. 28. 3.
[1] he returned and built.
[c] 2 Ki. 18. 4. ch. 31. 1.
[d] Deut. 16. 21.
[e] Deut. 4. 19. Zeph. 1. 5.
[f] Deut. 12. 11. 1 Ki. 8. 29.
[g] ch. 4. 9.
[h] Lev. 18. 21. ch. 28. 3.
[i] Deut. 18. 10.
[j] 2 Ki. 21. 6.
[k] 2 Ki. 21. 7.
[l] Ps. 132. 14.
[m] 2 Sam. 7. 10.
[n] Neh. 9. 29.
[o] Deut. 28. 36.
[2] which were the king's.
[p] Ps. 107. 10, 11. Job 36. 8.
[3] Or, chains.
[q] Deut. 4. 30, 31. Luke 15. 16–18.
[r] Ex. 10. 3. ch. 32. 26. 1 Pet. 5. 6.
[s] 1 Chr. 5. 20. Ezra 8. 23. Lam. 3. 55, 56.
[t] Ps. 9. 16. Dan. 4. 25.
[u] 1 Ki. 1. 33.
[v] ch. 27. 3.
[4] Or, The tower.
[w] Lev. 7. 12.
[x] 1 Ki. 22. 43. ch. 15. 17. ch. 32. 12.
[5] Or, Hosai.
[6] multiplied trespass.
[y] 2 Tim. 3. 13.
[z] 2 Ki. 21. 23, 24. ch. 24. 25, 26. ch. 25. 27, 28. Ps. 55. 23.

[a] 1 Ki. 3. 7–9. 1 Chr. 3. 14, 15. ch. 35. 25.
[b] 1 Sam. 1. 24. Ps. 119. 9. Prov. 8. 17. Eccl. 12. 1. 2 Tim. 3. 15.
[c] ch. 15. 2.

of Dāˈvid his father: and in the twelfth year he began [d] to purge Jūˈdah and Jĕ-ru̧ˈsă-lĕm [e] from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

4 [f] And they brake down the altars of Bāˈal-ĭm in his presence; and the [1] images, that *were* on high above them, he cut down; and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images, he brake in pieces, and made dust *of them,* [g] and strowed *it* upon the [2] graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

5 And he [h] burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Jūˈdah and Jĕ-ru̧ˈsă-lĕm.

6 And *so did he* in the cities of Mă-năsˈseh, and Ēˈphră-ĭm, and Sĭmˈȩ-on, even unto Năphˈta̧-lī, with their [3] mattocks round about.

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had [i] beaten the graven images [4] into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Ĭşˈra̧-el, he returned to Jĕ-ru̧ˈsă-lĕm.

8 ¶ Now [j] in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shāˈphan the son of Ăz-a̧-līˈah, and Mā-a̧-sēˈi̧ah the governor of the city, and Jōˈah the son of Jōˈa-hăz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hĭl-kīˈah the high priest, they delivered [k] the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Lēˈvītes that kept the doors had gathered of the hand of Mă-năsˈseh and Ēˈphră-ĭm, and of all the remnant of Ĭşˈra̧-el, and of all Jūˈdah and Bĕnˈja̧-min; and they returned to Jĕ-ru̧ˈsă-lĕm.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workmen that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and amend the house:

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they *it,* to buy hewn stone, and timber for couplings, and [5] to floor the houses which the kings of Jūˈdah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the [l] work faithfully: and the overseers of them *were* Jāˈhăth and Ō-ba̧-dīˈah, the Lēˈvītes, of the sons of Mĕ-rāˈrī; and Zĕch-a̧-rīˈah and Mĕ-shŭlˈlam, of the sons of the Kōˈhath-ītes, to set *it* forward; and *other of* the Lēˈvītes, all that could skill of instruments of musick.

13 Also *they were* over the bearers of burdens, and *were* overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service: [m] and of the Lēˈvītes *there were* scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hĭl-kīˈah the priest [n] found a book of the law of the LORD *given* [6] by Mōˈşeş.

15 And Hĭl-kīˈah answered and said to Shāˈphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hĭl-kīˈah delivered the book to Shāˈphan.

16 And Shāˈphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed [7] to thy servants, they do *it.*

17 And they have [8] gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and to the hand of the workmen.

18 Then Shāˈphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hĭl-kīˈah the priest hath given me a book. And Shāˈphan read [9] it before the king.

19 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the [o] words of the law, that he [p] rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hĭl-kīˈah, and Ā-hīˈkam the son of Shāˈphan, and [10] Ăbˈdŏn the son of Mīˈcah, and Shāˈphan the scribe, and Ā-sa̧-īˈah a servant of the king's, saying,

21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are [q] left in Ĭşˈra̧-el and in Jūˈdah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Hĭl-kīˈah, and *they* that the king *had appointed,* went to Hŭlˈdah the [r] prophetess, the wife of Shălˈlum the son of [s] Tĭkˈvath, the son of [11] Hăsˈrah, keeper of the [12] wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jĕ-ru̧ˈsă-lĕm [13] in the college:) and they spake to her to that *effect.*

23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Ĭşˈra̧-el, Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I [t] will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Jūˈdah:

25 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Jūˈdah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Ĭşˈra̧-el *concerning* the words which thou hast heard;

27 Because thine heart was [u] tender, and thou didst humble thyself before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thyself before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even [v] heard *thee* also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

29 ¶ [w] Then the king sent and gathered together all the elders of Jūˈdah and Jĕ-ru̧ˈsă-lĕm.

30 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Jūˈdah, and the inhabitants of Jĕ-ru̧ˈsă-lĕm, and the priests, and the Lēˈvītes, and all the people, [14] great and small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant that was found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the king stood in [x] his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD,

B. C. 634.

[d] 1 Ki. 13. 2.
[e] ch. 33. 17, 22.
[f] Lev. 26. 30.
[1] Or, sun images.
[g] Ex. 32. 20.
[2] face of the graves.
[h] 1 Ki. 13. 2.
[3] Or, mauls.
[i] Deut. 9. 21.
[4] to make powder.
[j] 2 Ki. 22. 3.
[k] 2 Ki. 12. 4.
[5] Or, to rafter.
[l] 2 Ki. 12. 15. Neh. 7. 2. Prov. 28. 20. 1 Cor. 4. 2.
[m] 1 Chr. 23. 4, 5. Jer. 8. 8. Matt. 26. 3.
[n] Deut. 31. 24–26.
[6] by the hand of.
[7] to the hand of.
[8] poured out, or, melted.
[9] in it. Deut. 17. 19. Josh. 1. 8.
[o] Deut. 28. Rom. 7. 7–14. Gal. 3. 10–13.
[p] Gen. 37. 34. Neh. 8. 9. Ps. 119. 120. Joel 2. 13. Hab. 3. 16.
[10] Or, Achbor, 2 Ki. 22. 12.
[q] 2 Ki. 17. 6.
[r] Ex. 15. 20. Judg. 4. 4. Acts 21. 9.
[s] 2 Ki. 22. 14.
[11] Or, Harhas.
[12] garments.
[13] Or, in the school, or, in the second part.
[t] Josh. 23. 16. ch. 36. 6, 21. Jer. 25. 9. Zech. 1. 6.
[u] Ps. 51. 17.
[v] Ps. 86. 5.
[w] 2 Ki. 23. 1.
[14] from great even to small.
[x] 2 Ki. 11. 14.

and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

32 And he caused all that were [15]present in Jĕ̇-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm and Bĕn'ja̭-min to stand *to it.* And the inhabitants of Jĕ̇-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Jŏ̇-sī'ah took away all the [y]abominations out of all the countries that *pertained* to the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, and made all that were present in Ĭs̱'ra̭-el to serve, *even* to serve the LORD their God. [z]*And* all his days they departed not [16]from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

CHAPTER 35.

1 *Josiah keeps a passover.* 20 *He is slain at Megiddo.* 25 *The nation mourns.*

MOREOVER [a]Jŏ̇-sī'ah kept a passover unto the LORD in Jĕ̇-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm: and they killed the passover on the [b]fourteenth *day* of the first month.

2 And he set the priests in their [c]charges, and [d]encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD,

3 And said unto the Lē'vītes [e]that taught all Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, which were holy unto the LORD, [f]Put the holy ark [g]in the house which Sŏl'o-mon the son of Dā'vid king of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el did build; [h]*it shall* not *be* a burden upon *your* shoulders: serve now the LORD your God, and his people Ĭs̱'ra̭-el,

4 And prepare *yourselves* by the [i]houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the [j]writing of Dā'vid king of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, and according to the [k]writing of Sŏl'o-mon his son.

5 And [l]stand in the holy *place* according to the divisions of [1]the families of the fathers of your brethren [2]the people, and *after* the division of the families of the Lē'vītes.

6 So kill the passover, and [m]sanctify yourselves, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may do according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Mō's̱es̱.

7 And Jŏ̇-sī'ah [3]gave to the people, of the flock, lambs and kids, all for the passover offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these *were* of the king's substance.

8 And his princes [4]gave willingly unto the people, to the priests, and to the Lē'vītes: Hĭl-kī'ah and Zĕch-a̤-rī'ah and Jĕ̇-hī'el, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passover offerings two thousand and six hundred *small cattle,* and three hundred oxen.

9 Cŏn-a̤-nī'ah also, and Shĕm-a̤-ī'ah and Nĕ̇-thăn'e̤-el, his brethren, and Hăsh-a̤-bī'ah and Jĕ̇-ī'el and Jŏz'a̤-băd, chief of the Lē'vītes, [5]gave unto the Lē'vītes for passover offerings five thousand *small cattle,* and five hundred oxen.

10 So the service was prepared, and the priests [n]stood in their place, and the Lē'vītes in their courses, according to the king's commandment.

11 And they killed the passover, and the priests [o]sprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Lē'vītes [p]flayed *them.*

12 And they removed the burnt offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as *it is* written [q]in the book of Mō's̱es̱. And so *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they [r]roasted the passover with fire according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy *offerings* [s]sod they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pans, and [6]divided *them* speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests: because the priests the sons of Aâr'o̤n *were busied* in offering of burnt offerings and the fat until night; therefore the Lē'vītes prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aâr'o̤n.

15 And the singers the sons of Ā'saph *were* in their [7]place, according to the [t]commandment of Dā'vid, and Ā'saph, and Hē'man, and Jĕd'u-thŭn the king's seer; and the porters [u]*waited* at every gate; they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Lē'vītes prepared for them.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passover, and to offer burnt offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Jŏ̇-sī'ah.

17 And the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el that were [8]present kept the passover at that time, and the feast of [v]unleavened bread seven days.

18 And [w]there was no passover like to that kept in Ĭs̱'ra̭-el from the days of Săm'u-el the prophet; neither did all the kings of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el keep such a passover as Jŏ̇-sī'ah kept, and the priests, and the Lē'vītes, and all Jū'dah and Ĭs̱'ra̭-el that were present, and the inhabitants of Jĕ̇-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm.

19 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Jŏ̇-sī'ah was this passover kept.

20 ¶ [x]After all this, when Jŏ̇-sī'ah had prepared the [9]temple, Nē'chō̇ king of Ē'gy̆pt came up to fight against Chăr'chĕ-mĭsh by Eū-phrā'tēs̱: and Jŏ̇-sī'ah went out against him.

21 But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Jū'dah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against [10]the house wherewith I have war: for [y]God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from *meddling with* God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Nevertheless Jŏ̇-sī'ah would not turn his face from him, but [z]disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Nē'chō̇ from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Mĕ̇-gĭd'dō̇.

23 And the archers shot at king Jŏ̇-sī'ah; and the king said to his servants, Have me away; for I am sore [11]wounded.

24 [a]His servants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had; and they brought him to Jĕ̇-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm, and he died, and was buried [12]in *one of* the sepulchres of his fathers. And [b]all Jū'dah and Jĕ̇-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm mourned for Jŏ̇-sī'ah.

25 ¶ And Jĕr-e̤-mī'ah [c]lamented for Jŏ̇-sī'ah: and [d]all the singing men and the singing women spake

B. C. 623.

15 found.

y 1 Ki. 11. 5.

z Jer. 3. 10.
16 from after.

a 2 Ki. 23. 21.

b Ex. 12. 6.

c ch. 23. 18.
Ezra 6. 18.
d 1 Chr. 22. 19.

e Deut. 33. 10.

f ch. 34. 14.

g ch. 5. 7.

h 1 Chr. 23. 26.

i 1 Chr. 9. 10.

j 1 Chr. 23.

k ch. 8. 14.

l Ps. 134. 1.

1 the house of the fathers.
2 the sons of the people.

m Ex. 19. 10.
ch. 29. 5.
Job 1. 5.
Ps. 51. 7.
Heb. 9. 13, 14.

3 offered.
4 offered.
2 Cor. 9. 7.
5 offered.
n Ezra 6. 18.
o Lev. 1. 5, 6.
ch. 29. 22.
p ch. 29. 34.
q Lev. 3. 3.
r Ex. 12. 8.
Deut. 16. 7.
s 1 Sam. 2. 13, 14, 15.
6 made them run.
7 station.
t 1 Chr. 25. 1.
u 1 Chr. 9. 17, 18.
1 Chr. 26. 14.
8 found.
v Ex. 12. 15.
ch. 30. 21.
1 Cor. 5. 7, 8.
w 2 Ki. 23. 22, 23.
x 2 Ki. 23. 29.
Jer. 46. 2.
9 house.
10 the house of my war.
y 2 Ki. 18. 25.
Dan. 4. 35.
z 1 Ki. 14. 2.
ch. 18. 29.
11 made sick,
1 Ki. 22. 34.
a 2 Ki. 23. 30.
12 Or, among the sepulchres.
b Zech. 12. 11.
c Jer. 22. 10.
Lam. 4. 20.
d Eccl. 12. 5.
Jer. 9. 17.
Matt. 9. 23.

of Jȯ-sī'ah in their lamentations to this day, [e]and made them an ordinance in Īṣ'rạ-el: and, behold, they *are* written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Jȯ-sī'ah, and his [13][f]goodness, according to *that which was* written in the law of the LORD,

27 And his deeds, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Īṣ'rạ-el and Jū'dah.

CHAPTER 36.

1 Jehoahaz succeeds Josiah. 5 Jehoiakim and Jehoiachin. 14 The kingdom ends.

THEN [a]the people of the land took Jė-hō'a-hăz the son of Jȯ-sī'ah, and made him king in his father's stead in Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm.

2 Jė-hō'a-hăz *was* twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months in Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm.

3 And the king of Ē'ġy̆pt [1]put him down at Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, and [2]condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Ē'ġy̆pt made Ē-lī'a-kĭm his brother king over Jū'dah and Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, and turned his name to Jė-hoi'a-kim. And Nē'chō took [b]Jė-hō'a-hăz his brother, and carried him to Ē'ġy̆pt.

5 ¶ [c]Jė-hoi'a-kim *was* twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm: and he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 [d]Against him came up Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar king of Băb'y̆-lon, and bound him in [3]fetters, to [e]carry him to Băb'y̆-lon.

7 [f]Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Băb'y̆-lon, and put them in his temple at Băb'y̆-lon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jė-hoi'a-kim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Īṣ'rạ-el and Jū'dah: and [4]Jė-hoi'a-chin his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ [g]Jė-hoi'a-chin *was* eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months and ten days in Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm: and he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD.

10 And [5]when the year was expired, king Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar sent, and brought him to Băb'y̆-lon, [h]with the [6]goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made Zĕd-ẹ-kī'ah his brother king over Jū'dah and Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm.

11 ¶ [i]Zĕd-ẹ-kī'ah *was* one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned eleven years in Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm.

12 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himself before Jĕr-ẹ-mī'ah the prophet *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And [j]he also rebelled against king Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar, who had made him swear by God: but he [k]stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Īṣ'rạ-el.

14 ¶ Moreover all the chief of the priests, and the people, transgressed very much after all the abominations of the heathen; and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm.

15 [l]And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them [7]by his messengers, rising up [8]betimes, and sending; because he had [m]compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

16 But [n]they mocked the messengers of God, and [o]despised his words, and [p]misused his prophets, until the [q]wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till *there was* no [9]remedy.

17 [r]Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Chăl'deeṣ, who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age: he gave *them* all into his hand.

18 [s]And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes; all *these* he brought to Băb'y̆-lon.

19 [t]And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And [10]them that had escaped from the sword carried he away to Băb'y̆-lon; [u]where they were servants to him and his sons until the reign of the kingdom of Pĕr'ṣiȧ:

21 To fulfil the word of the LORD by the mouth of [v]Jĕr-ẹ-mī'ah, until the land [w]had enjoyed her sabbaths: *for* as long as she lay desolate [x]she kept sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ten years.

22 ¶ Now in the first year of Çy̆'rus king of Pĕr'ṣiȧ, that the word of the LORD *spoken* by the mouth of [y]Jĕr-e-mī'ah might be accomplished, the LORD stirred up the spirit of [z]Çy̆'rus king of Pĕr'ṣiȧ, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Çy̆'rus king of Pĕr'ṣiȧ, All the kingdoms of the earth hath [a]the LORD God of heaven given me; and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, which *is* in Jū'dah. Who *is there* among you of all his people? The LORD his God *be* with him, and let him go up.

B. C. 610.

[e] Jer. 22. 20.
[13] kindnesses.
[f] Ps. 112. 6. Prov. 22. 1.
[a] 2 Ki. 23. 30. ch. 33. 25.
[1] removed him.
[2] mulcted.
[b] Ezek. 19. 3.
[c] 2 Ki. 23. 36, 37.
[d] 2 Ki. 24. 1. Dan. 1. 1, 2.
[3] Or, chains. Foretold, Hab. 1. 6, 10.
[e] 2 Ki. 24. 6.
[f] Dan. 1. 1.
[4] Jeconiah, 1 Chr. 3. 16.
[g] 2 Ki. 24. 8.
[5] at the return of the year.
[h] Dan. 1. 1.
[6] vessels of desire.
[i] 2 Ki. 24. 17. Jer. 52. 1.
[j] Ex. 17. 15.
[k] 2 Ki. 17. 14.
[l] Jer. 25. 3.
[7] by the hand of his messengers.
[8] That is, continually and carefully.
[m] Hos. 11. 8.
[n] ch. 30. 10. Ps. 35. 16.
[o] Prov. 1. 25. Luke 16. 14.
[p] Jer. 32. 3.
[q] Ps. 74. 1.
[9] healing.
[r] Deut. 28. 49. Ezra 9. 7.
[s] 2 Ki. 25. 13.
[t] 2 Ki. 25. 9. Ps. 74. 6, 7.
[10] the remainder from the sword.
[u] Jer. 27. 7.
[v] Jer. 25. 9.
[w] Lev. 26. 34.
[x] Lev. 25. 4, 5.
[y] Jer. 29. 10.
[z] Isa. 44. 28.
[a] Dan. 2. 21.

EZRA.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Cyrus' proclamation for building the temple. 7 The vessels are restored.

NOW in the first year of Çy̆'rus king of Pĕr'ṣiȧ, that the word of the LORD [a]by the mouth of Jĕr-ẹ-mī'ah might be fulfilled, the LORD [b]stirred up the spirit of Çy̆'rus king of Pĕr'ṣiȧ, [c]that he [1]made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Çy̆'rus king of Pĕr'ṣiȧ, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of

B. C. 536.

[a] 2 Chr. 36. 22. Jer. 25. 12.
[b] Lev. 26. 42.
[c] ch. 5. 13.
[1] caused a voice to pass.

B. C. 536.

the earth; and he hath [d]charged me to build him an house at Jĕ̇-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm, which *is* in Jū'dah.

3 Who *is there* among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jĕ̇-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm, which *is* in Jū'dah, and build the house of the LORD God of Ĭs̯'ra̯-el, (he [e]*is* the God,) which *is* in Jĕ̇-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm.

4 And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place [2]help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, beside the freewill offering for the house of God that *is* in Jĕ̇-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm.

5 ¶ Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Jū'dah and Bĕn'ja̯-min, and the priests, and the Lē'vītes, with all *them* whose spirit [f]God had raised, to go up to build the house of the LORD which *is* in Jĕ̇-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm.

6 And all they that *were* about them [3]strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, beside all *that* was willingly offered.

7 ¶ [g]Also Çȳ'rus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, [h]which Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar had brought forth out of Jĕ̇-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm, and had put them in the house of his gods;

8 Even those did Çȳ'rus king of Pẽr's̯iȧ bring forth by the hand of Mĭth're̯-dăth the treasurer, and numbered them unto [i]Shĕsh-băz'zar, the prince of Jū'dah.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives,

10 Thirty basons of gold, silver basons of a second *sort* four hundred and ten, *and* other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of silver *were* five thousand and four hundred. All *these* did Shĕsh-băz'zar bring up with *them of* [4]the captivity that were brought up from Băb'y̆-lon unto Jĕ̇-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm.

[d] Isa. 44. 28.
[e] Deut. 3. 24. 2 Sam. 22. 32. Ps. 86. 10. Isa. 37. 16. Dan. 6. 26. Mark 12. 32. 1 Cor. 8. 6.
[2] lift him up.
[f] Prov. 16. 1. Phil. 2. 13.
[3] That is, helped them.
[g] ch. 5. 14. ch. 6. 5.
[h] 2 Ki. 24. 13. 2 Chr. 36. 7.
[i] ch. 5. 14.
[4] the transportation.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *The number that returned from captivity.* 62 *The priests without pedigree.* 68 *The oblations.*

NOW [a]these *are* the children of the [b]province that went up out of the captivity, of those which had been carried away, [c]whom Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar the king of Băb'y̆-lon had carried away unto Băb'y̆-lon, and came again unto Jĕ̇-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm and Jū'dah, every one unto his city;

2 Which came with Zĕ̇-rŭb'ba̯-bĕl: Jĕsh'u-ȧ, Nē-he̯-mī'ah, [1]Sĕr-a̯-ī'ah, [2]Rē-el-ā'i̯ah, Môr'de̯-cāi, Bĭl'-shăn, [3]Mĭz'par, Bĭg'va̯-ī, [4]Rē'hŭm, Bā'a̯-nah. The number of the men of the people of Ĭs̯'ra̯-el:

3 The children of Pā'rŏsh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

4 The children of Shĕph-a̯-tī'ah, three hundred seventy and two.

5 The children of Ā'rah, [d]seven hundred seventy and five.

6 The children of [e]Pā'hath–mō'ab, of the children of Jĕsh'u-ȧ *and* Jō'ăb, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.

7 The children of Ē'lăm, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

8 The children of Zăt'tu, nine hundred forty and five.

9 The children of Zăc'ca̯-ī, seven hundred and threescore.

10 The children of [5]Bā'nī, six hundred forty and two.

11 The children of Bĕb'ā-ī, six hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Ăz'gad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of [f]Ă-dŏn'ī-kăm, six hundred sixty and six.

14 The children of Bĭg'va̯-ī, two thousand fifty and six.

15 The children of Ā'dĭn, four hundred fifty and four.

16 The children of Ā'tẽr of Hĕz-e̯-kī'ah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bē'zāi, three hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of [6]Jō'rah, an hundred and twelve.

19 The children of Hā'shum, two hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of [7]Ḡĭb'bar, ninety and five.

21 The children of [g]Bĕth'–lĕ-hĕm, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The men of Nĕ̇-tō'phah, fifty and six.

23 The men of Ăn'a̯-thoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

24 The children of [8]Ăz'ma̯-veth, forty and two.

25 The children of Kĭr'jath–ā'rim, Chĕ̇-phī'rah, and Bĕ̇-ē'rŏth, seven hundred and forty and three.

26 The children of [h]Rā'mah and Gā'bȧ, six hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Mĭch'mas, an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Bĕth'–el and Ā'ī, two hundred twenty and three.

29 The children of Nē'bō, fifty and two.

30 The children of Măg'bish, an hundred fifty and six.

31 The children of the other [i]Ē'lăm, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

32 The children of Hā'rim, three hundred and twenty.

33 The children of Lŏd, [9]Hā'did, and Ō'nō, seven hundred twenty and five.

34 The children of [j]Jẽr'ī-chō, three hundred forty and five.

35 The children of Sĕ̇-nā'ah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.

36 ¶ The priests: the children of [k]Jĕ-dā'i̯ah, of the house of Jĕsh'u-ȧ, nine hundred seventy and three.

37 The children of [l]Ĭm'mẽr, a thousand fifty and two.

38 The children of [m]Păsh'ŭr, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.

39 The children of [n]Hā'rim, a thousand and seventeen.

[a] Neh. 7. 6.
[b] ch. 5. 8. ch. 6. 2. Esth. 1. 1. Esth. 8. 9.
[c] 2 Ki. 24. 14–16. 2 Chr. 36. 20.
[1] Or, Azariah, Neh. 7. 7.
[2] Or, Raamiah.
[3] Or, Mispereth.
[4] Or, Nehum.
[d] Neh. 6. 18. Neh. 7. 10.
[e] Neh. 7. 11.
[5] Or, Binnui, Neh. 7. 15.
[f] ch. 8. 13.
[6] Or, Hariph, Neh. 7. 24.
[7] Or, Gibeon, Josh. 9. 17. 2 Sam. 21. 2. Neh. 7. 25.
[g] Gen. 35. 19. Ruth 1. 19. 1 Chr. 2. 51. Matt. 2. 6.
[8] Or, Beth-azmaveth, Neh. 7. 28.
[h] Josh. 18. 25. 1 Sam. 7. 17. 1 Sam. 15. 34. Neh. 7. 30. Jer. 31. 15.
[i] verse 7. Neh. 7. 34.
[9] Or, Harid, as it is in some copies.
[j] Deut. 34. 3. 2 Chr. 28. 15. Neh. 7. 36.
[k] 1 Chr. 9. 10. 1 Chr. 24. 7.
[l] 1 Chr. 24. 14. ch. 10. 20. Neh. 7. 40.
[m] 1 Chr. 9. 12. ch. 10. 22. Neh. 7. 41.
[n] 1 Chr. 24. 8.

40 ¶ The Lē'vītes: the children of Jĕsh'u-ȧ and Kăd'mĭ-el, of the children of [10] Hŏd-a̯-vī'ah, seventy and four.

41 ¶ The singers: the children of Ā'saph, an hundred twenty and eight.

42 ¶ The children of the porters: the children of Shăl'lum, the children of Ā'tẽr, the children of Tăl'mon, the children of Ăk'kŭb, the children of Hăt'ĭ-tȧ, the children of Shō'ba̯-ī, *in* all an hundred thirty and nine.

43 ¶ [o] The Nĕth'i-nĭmş: the children of Zī'hȧ, the children of Hă̇-sū'phȧ, the children of Tăb'ba̯-ŏth,

44 The children of Kē'ros, the children of [11] Sī'a̯-hȧ, the children of Pā'don,

45 The children of Lĕb'a̯-nah, the children of Hăg'a̯-bah, the children of Ăk'kŭb,

46 The children of Hā'găb, the children of [12] Shăl'ma̯-ī, the children of Hā'nan,

47 The children of Ḡĭd'del, the children of Gā'här, the children of Rē-a̯-ī'ah,

48 The children of Rē'zin, the children of Nĕ̇-kō'dȧ, the children of Găz'zam,

49 The children of Ŭz'zȧ, the children of Pă̇-sē'ah, the children of Bē'sāi,

50 The children of Ăs'nah, the children of Mĕ̇-hū'nim, the children of [13] Nĕ̇-phū'sim,

51 The children of Băk'bŭk, the children of Hă̇-kū'phȧ, the children of Här'hûr,

52 The children of [14] Băz'lŭth, the children of Mĕ̇-hī'dȧ, the children of Här'shȧ,

53 The children of Bär'kŏs, the children of Sĭs'e-rȧ, the children of Thā'mah,

54 The children of Nĕ̇-zī'ah, the children of Hăt'ĭ-phȧ.

55 ¶ The children of [p] Sŏl'o-mon's servants: the children of Sō'ta̯-ī, the children of Sŏph'e̯-rĕth, the children of [15] Pĕ̇-rṳ'dȧ,

56 The children of Jă̇-ā'lah, the children of Där'kon, the children of Ḡĭd'del,

57 The children of Shĕph-a̯-tī'ah, the children of Hăt'til, the children of Pŏch'e̯-rĕth of Zĕ̇-bā'im, the children of [16] Ā'mī.

58 All the [q] Nĕth'i-nĭmş, and the children of [r] Sŏl'o-mon's servants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

59 And these *were* they which went up from Tĕl–mē'lah, Tĕl–här'sȧ, Chē'rub, [17] Ăd'dăn, *and* Īm'mẽr: but they could not shew their father's house, and their [18] seed, whether they *were* of Ĭş'ra̯-el:

60 The children of Del-a̯-ī'ah, the children of Tō̆-bī'ah, the children of Nĕ̇-kō'dȧ, six hundred fifty and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the priests: the children of Hă̇-bā'ịah, the children of Kŏz, the children of Bär-zĭl'la̯-ī; which took a wife of the daughters of [s] Bär-zĭl'la̯-ī the Ḡĭl'e̯-ăd-īte, and was called after their name:

62 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found: [t] [19] therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

63 And the [20] Tĩr'sha̯-thȧ said unto them, that they [u] should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with [v] Ū'rĭm and with Thŭm'mim.

64 ¶ [w] The whole congregation together *was* forty and two thousand three hundred *and* threescore,

65 Beside their servants and their maids, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and *there were* among them two hundred singing men and singing women.

66 Their horses *were* seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two hundred forty and five;

67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five; *their* asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ [x] And *some* of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which *is* at Jĕ̇-rṳ'să̇-lĕm, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in his place:

69 They gave after their ability unto the treasure of the work threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred priests' garments.

70 So the priests, and the Lē'vītes, and *some* of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nĕth'i-nĭmş, dwelt in their cities, and all Ĭş'ra̯-el in their cities.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *The altar set up.* 7 *Workmen prepared.* 8 *Foundations of the temple laid.*

AND when the seventh month was come, and the children of Ĭş'ra̯-el *were* in the cities, the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jĕ̇-rṳ'să̇-lĕm.

2 Then stood up [a] Jĕsh'u-ȧ the son of Jŏz'a̯-dăk, and his brethren the priests, and [b] [1] Zĕ̇-rŭb'ba̯-bĕl the son of [c] Shĕ̇-ăl'tĭ-el, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Ĭş'ra̯-el, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as *it is* [d] written in the law of Mō'şeş the man of God.

3 And they set the altar upon his bases; for fear *was* upon them because of the people of those countries: and they offered burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD, *even* [e] burnt offerings morning and evening.

4 [f] They kept also the feast of tabernacles, [g] as *it is* written, and [h] *offered* the daily burnt offerings by number, according to the custom, [2] as the duty of every day required;

5 And afterward *offered* the [i] continual burnt offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a freewill offering unto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seventh month began they to offer burnt offerings unto the LORD. But [3] the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the [4] carpenters; and [j] meat, and drink, and oil, unto them of Zī'dŏn, and to them of Tȳre, to bring cedar trees from Lĕb'a̯-non to the sea of [k] Jŏp'pȧ, [l] according to the grant that they had of Çȳ'rus king of Pĕr'ş̱ịȧ.

8 ¶ Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Jĕ̇-rṳ'să̇-lĕm, in the second

---

B. C. 536.

[10] Or, Judah, ch. 3. 9: called also Hodevah, Neh. 7. 43.

[o] 1 Chr. 9. 2. Neh. 7. 46.

[11] Or, Sia.

[12] Or, Shamlai.

[13] Or, Nephishesim.

[14] Or, Bazlith, Neh. 7. 54.

[p] 1 Ki. 9. 21.

[15] Or, Perida, Neh. 7. 57.

[16] Or, Amon, Neh. 7. 59.

[q] Josh. 9. 21, 27. 1 Chr. 9. 2. ch. 7. 7.

[r] 1 Ki. 9. 21.

[17] Or, Addon, Neh. 7. 61.

[18] Or, pedigree.

[s] 1 Ki. 2. 7.

[t] Num. 3. 10.

[19] they were polluted from the priesthood.

[20] Or, governor, Neh. 8. 9.

[u] Lev. 22. 2, 10, 15, 16. Num. 18. 9–11.

[v] Ex. 28. 30.

[w] Isa. 10. 22.

[x] Ex. 25. 2.

---

[a] Hag. 1. 1. Zech. 3. 1, Joshua.

[b] ch. 2. 2. Zech. 4. 6–10.

[1] Matt. 1. 12, Zorobabel.

[c] Luke 3. 27, Salathiel.

[d] Ex. 20. 24. Deut. 12. 5.

[e] Ex. 29. 38–42.

[f] Neh. 8. 14. Zech. 14. 16.

[g] Ex. 23. 16.

[h] Num. 29. 12.

[2] the matter of the day in his day.

[i] Ex. 29. 38. Num. 28. 3.

[3] the temple of the LORD was not yet founded.

[4] Or, workmen.

[j] 2 Chr. 2. 10. Acts 12. 20.

[k] Acts 9. 36.

[l] ch. 6. 3.

month, began Zĕ-rŭb'ba̤-bĕl the son of Shē-ăl'tĭ-el, and Jĕsh'u-ȧ the son of Jŏz'a̤-dăk, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Lē'vītes, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jĕ-rṳ'sā-lĕm; [m]and appointed the Lē'vītes, from twenty years old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood [n]Jĕsh'u-ȧ *with* his sons and his brethren, Kăd'mĭ-el and his sons, the sons of [o]Jū'dah, [5]together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Hĕn'a̤-dăd, *with* their sons and their brethren the Lē'vītes.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation [p]of the temple of the LORD, [q]they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Lē'vītes the sons of Ā'saph with cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the [r]ordinance of Dā'vid king of Ĭş'ra̤-el.

11 [s]And they sang together by course in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD; [t]because *he is* good, [u]for his mercy *endureth* for ever toward Ĭş'ra̤-el. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the priests and Lē'vītes and chief of the fathers, *who were* ancient men, that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice; and many shouted aloud for joy:

13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Opponents hinder the building of the temple. 7 Letter to Artaxerxes. 17 A decree.

NOW when the adversaries of Jū'dah and Bĕn'ja̤-min heard that [1]the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Ĭş'ra̤-el;

2 Then they came to Zĕ-rŭb'ba̤-bĕl, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, [a]Let us build with you: for we seek your God, as ye [b]*do;* and we do sacrifice unto him since the days of Ē'sar-hăd'don king of Ȧs'sur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zĕ-rŭb'ba̤-bĕl, and Jĕsh'u-ȧ, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Ĭş'ra̤-el, said unto them, [c]Ye have nothing to do with us to build an house unto our God; but we ourselves together will build unto the LORD God of Ĭş'ra̤-el, as [d]king Çȳ'rus the king of Pĕr'şi̤ȧ hath commanded us.

4 Then [e]the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Jū'dah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellors against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the days of Çȳ'rus king of Pĕr'şi̤ȧ, even until the reign of Dȧ-rī'us king of Pĕr'şi̤ȧ.

6 And in the reign of [2]Ā-hăş-ū-ē'rŭs, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they *unto him* an accusation against the inhabitants of Jū'dah and Jĕ-rṳ'sā-lĕm.

7 ¶ And in the days of Är-tăx̱-ērx'ēş wrote [3]Bĭsh'lăm, Mĭth're̤-dăth, Tā'be̤-el, and the rest of their [4]companions, unto Är-tăx̱-ērx'ēş king of Pĕr'şi̤ȧ; and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Sy̆r'ĭ-an tongue, and interpreted in the Sy̆r'ĭ-an tongue.

8 Rē'hŭm the chancellor and Shĭm'shāi the [5]scribe wrote a letter against [f]Jĕ-rṳ'sā-lĕm to Är-tăx̱-ērx'ēş the king in this sort:

9 Then *wrote* Rē'hŭm the chancellor, and Shĭm'shāi the scribe, and the rest of their [6]companions; [g]the Dī'na̤-ītes, the Ă-phär'sath-chītes, the Tär'pe̤l-ītes, the Ă-phär'sītes, the Är'chē-vītes, the Băb-y̆-lō'nĭ-anş, the Sṳ'san-chītes, the Dē-hā'vītes, *and* the Ē'lăm-ītes,

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Ȧs-năp'pēr brought over, and set in the cities of Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ, and the rest *that are* on this side the river, [h]and [7]at such a time.

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, *even* unto Är-tăx̱-ērx'ēş the king; Thy servants the men on this side the river, and at such a time.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jewş which came up from thee to us are come unto Jĕ-rṳ'sā-lĕm, building [i]the rebellious and the bad city, and have [8]set up the walls *thereof,* and [9]joined the foundations.

13 Be it known now unto the king, that, if this city be builded, and the walls set up *again, then* will they not [10]pay [j]toll, tribute, and custom, and *so* thou shalt endamage the [11]revenue of the kings.

14 Now because [12]we have maintenance from *the king's* palace, and it was not meet for us to see the king's dishonour, therefore have we sent and certified the king;

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know that this city *is* a rebellious city, and [k]hurtful unto kings and provinces, and that they have [13]moved sedition [14]within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

16 We certify the king that, if this city be builded *again,* and the walls thereof set up, by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

17 ¶ *Then* sent the king an answer unto Rē'hŭm the chancellor, and *to* Shĭm'shāi the scribe, and *to* the rest of their [15]companions that dwell in Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ, and *unto* the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent unto us hath been plainly read before me.

19 And [16]I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found that this city of old time hath [17]made insurrection against kings, and *that* rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

20 There have been mighty kings also over Jĕ-rṳ'sā-lĕm, which have [l]ruled over all *countries* [m]beyond the river; and toll, tribute, and custom, was paid unto them.

21 [18]Give ye now commandment to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, until *another* commandment shall be given from me.

B. C. 522.

[m] 1 Chr. 23. 24, 27.
[n] ch. 2. 40.
[o] ch. 2. 40, Hodaviah.
[5] as one.
[p] Zech. 4. 6-10.
[q] 1 Chr. 15. 27, 28.
[r] 1 Chr. 6. 31.
[s] Ex. 15. 21. 2 Chr. 7. 3. Jer. 33. 11.
[t] Ps. 136. 1.
[u] Jer. 33. 11. Luke 1. 50.

[1] the sons of the transportation.
[a] Esth. 8. 17.
[b] 2 Ki. 17. 24, 32, 33.
[c] John 4. 9. Acts 8. 21.
[d] 2 Chr. 36. 22, 23. ch. 6. 3. Isa. 44. 28.
[e] ch. 3. 3. Isa. 35. 3, 4. Jer. 38. 4.
[2] Ahashverosh.
[3] Or, in peace.
[4] societies.
[5] Or, secretary.
[f] Ps. 112. 6. Zech. 1. 14. Rom. 8. 28.
[6] societies.
[g] 2 Ki. 17. 30, 31.
[h] ch. 7. 12.
[7] Cheeneth.
[i] Amos 7. 10. Luke 23. 2. Acts 24. 5.
[8] Or, finished.
[9] sewed together.
[10] give.
[j] ch. 7. 24. Matt. 9. 9.
[11] Or, strength.
[12] we are salted with the salt of the palace.
[k] Esth. 3. 8. Acts 17. 6, 7.
[13] made.
[14] in the midst thereof.
[15] societies.
[16] by me a decree is set.
[17] lifted up itself.
[l] 1 Chr. 18. 3. Ps. 72. 8.
[m] Gen. 15. 18.
[18] Make a decree.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Ăr-tăx̱-ẽrx'ēs̱' letter *was* read before Rē'hŭm, and Shĭm'shāi the scribe, and their companions, they [n]went up in haste to Jē̆-ru̧'sā̆-lĕm unto the Jews̱, and made them to cease [19]by force and power.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God which *is* at Jē̆-ru̧'sā̆-lĕm. So it ceased unto [o]the second year of the reign of Dā̆-rī'us king of Pẽr'si̧ȧ.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Zerubbabel and Jeshua begin the temple. 6 Tatnai's letter to Darius.

THEN the prophets, [a]Hăg'ga̧-ī the prophet, and [b]Zĕch-a̧-rī'ah the son of Ĭd'dō, prophesied unto the Jews̱ that *were* in Jū'dah and Jē̆-ru̧'sā̆-lĕm in the name of the God of Ĭs̱'ra̧-el, *even* unto them.

2 Then rose up [c]Zē̆-rŭb'ba̧-bĕl the son of Shē̆-ăl'tĭ-el, and Jĕsh'u-ȧ the son of Jŏz'a̧-dăk, and began to build the house of God which *is* at Jē̆-ru̧'sā̆-lĕm: and with them *were* the prophets of God [d]helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them [e]Tăt'na̧-ī, governor on [1]this side the river, and Shē'thăr–bŏz'na̧-ī, and their companions, and said thus unto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?

4 Then said we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men [2]that make this building?

5 But [f]the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews̱, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Dā̆-rī'us: and then they returned [g]answer by letter concerning this *matter.*

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tăt'na̧-ī, governor on this side the river, and Shē'thăr–bŏz'na̧-ī, [h]and his companions the Ā̆-phăr'săch-ītes, which *were* on this side the river, sent unto Dā̆-rī'us the king:

7 They sent a letter unto him, [3]wherein was written thus; Unto Dā̆-rī'us the king, all peace.

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Jū-dē'ȧ, to the house of the great God, which is builded with [4]great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those elders, *and* said unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also, to certify thee, that we might write the names of the men that *were* the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the [i]servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many years ago, which a great king of Ĭs̱'ra̧-el builded [j]and set up.

12 But [k]after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of [l]Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar the king of Băb'y̆-lon, the Chăl-dē'an, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Băb'y̆-lon.

13 But in the first year of [m]Çȳ'rus the king of Băb'y̆-lon *the same* king Çȳ'rus made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And [n]the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar took out of the temple that *was* in Jē̆-ru̧'sā̆-lĕm, and brought them into the temple of Băb'y̆-lon, those did Çȳ'rus the king take out of the temple of Băb'y̆-lon, and they were delivered unto *one,* [o]whose name *was* Shĕsh-băz'zar, whom he had made [5]governor;

15 And said unto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that *is* in Jē̆-ru̧'sā̆-lĕm, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Shĕsh-băz'zar, *and* [p]laid the foundation of the house of God which *is* in Jē̆-ru̧'sā̆-lĕm: and since that time even until now hath it been in building, and [q]*yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore, if *it seem* good to the king, [r]let there be search made in the king's treasure house, which *is* there at Băb'y̆-lon, whether it be *so,* that a decree was made of Çȳ'rus the king to build this house of God at Jē̆-ru̧'sā̆-lĕm, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Decree of Darius. 13 The temple finished. 16 Feast of dedication.

THEN Dā̆-rī'us the king made a decree, and [a]search was made in the house of the [1]rolls, where the treasures were [2]laid up in Băb'y̆-lon.

2 And there was found at [3]Ăch'mȩ-thȧ, in the palace that *is* in the province of the Mēdes̱, a roll, and therein *was* a record thus written:

3 In the first year of Çȳ'rus the king *the same* Çȳ'rus the king made a decree *concerning* the house of God at Jē̆-ru̧'sā̆-lĕm, Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid; the height thereof threescore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof threescore cubits;

4 [b]*With* three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and [c]let the expenses be given out of the king's house:

5 And also let [d]the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar took forth out of the temple which *is* at Jē̆-ru̧'sā̆-lĕm, and brought unto Băb'y̆-lon, be restored, and [4]brought again unto the temple which *is* at Jē̆-ru̧'sā̆-lĕm, *every one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

6 [e]Now *therefore,* Tăt'na̧-ī, governor beyond the river, Shē'thăr–bŏz'na̧-ī, and [5]your companions the Ā̆-phăr'săch-ītes, which *are* beyond the river, be ye far from thence:

7 Let the work of this house of God alone; let the governor of the Jews̱ and the elders of the Jews̱ build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreover [6]I make a decree what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews̱ for the building of this house of God: that of the king's goods, *even* of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expenses be given unto these men, that they be not [7]hindered.

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt offer-

B. C. 520.

[n] Prov. 4. 16.

[19] by arm and power.

[o] Job 20. 5.

[a] Hag. 1. 1.

[b] Zech. 1. 1.

[c] Hag. 1. 12–15.

[d] ch. 6. 14. Eccl. 12. 11. Hag. 2. 4–9.

[e] ch. 6. 6.

[1] Westward of Euphrates.

[2] that build this building?

[f] 2 Chr. 16. 9. ch. 7. 6, 28. Ps. 33. 18. Isa. 41. 10. 1 Pet. 3. 12.

[g] ch. 6. 6.

[h] ch. 4. 9.

[3] in the midst whereof.

[4] stones of rolling.

[i] Josh. 24. 15. Ps. 119. 46. Jon. 1. 9. Matt. 10. 32. Luke 12. 8. Acts 27. 23.

[j] 1 Ki. 6. 1.

[k] 2 Chr. 34. 24, 25. 2 Chr. 36. 16, 17.

[l] 2 Ki. 24. 2. Jer. 39. 1.

[m] ch. 1. 1.

[n] ch. 1. 7, 8.

[o] Hag. 1. 14.

[5] Or, deputy.

[p] ch. 3. 8, 10.

[q] ch. 6. 15.

[r] ch. 6. 1, 2. Prov. 25. 2.

[a] ch. 5. 17.

[1] books.

[2] made to descend.

[3] Or, Ecbatana, the chief city of Media, or, in a coffer.

[b] 1 Ki. 6. 36.

[c] Ps. 68. 29. Isa. 60. 6.

[d] ch. 1. 7, 8. Jer. 27. 16, 18–22. Dan. 1. 2.

[4] go.

[e] ch. 5. 3.

[5] their societies.

[6] by me a decree is made.

[7] made to cease.

ings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the appointment of the priests which *are* at Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, let it be given them day by day without fail:

10 [f]That they may offer sacrifices [8][g]of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and [h]pray for the life of the king, and of his sons.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, [9]let him be hanged thereon; [i]and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his [j]name to dwell there destroy all kings and people, that shall put to their hand to alter *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm. I Dȧ-rī'us have made a decree; let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tăt'na̱-ī, governor on this side the river, Shē'thär–bŏz'na̱-ī, and their companions, according to that which Dȧ-rī'us the king had sent, so they [k]did speedily.

14 [l]And the elders of the Jewş builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Hăg'ga̱-ī the prophet and Zĕch-a̱-rī'ah the son of Ĭd'dō. And they builded, and finished *it*, according to the commandment of the God of Ĭş'ra̱-el, and according to the [10]commandment of [m]Çȳ'rus, and [n]Dȧ-rī'us, and Är-tăx̱-ẽrx'ēş king of Pẽr'şiȧ.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the month Ā'där, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Dȧ-rī'us the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Ĭş'ra̱-el, the priests, and the Lē'vītes, and the rest of [11]the children of the captivity, kept [p]the dedication of this house of God with joy,

17 And [q]offered at the dedication of this house of God an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin offering for all Ĭş'ra̱-el, twelve he goats, according to the number of the tribes of Ĭş'ra̱-el.

18 And they set the priests in their [r]divisions, and the Lē'vītes in their [s]courses, for the service of God, which *is* at Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm; [12]as it is written in the book of Mō'şeş.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the passover [t]upon the fourteenth *day* of the first month.

20 For the priests and the Lē'vītes were [u]purified together, all of them *were* pure, and [v]killed the passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of Ĭş'ra̱-el, which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated [w]themselves unto them from the filthiness of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Ĭş'ra̱-el, did eat,

22 And kept the [x]feast of unleavened bread seven days with joy: for the LORD had made them joyful, and [y]turned the heart of the king of Ăs-sȳr'ĭ-ȧ unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Ĭş'ra̱-el.

[f] ch. 7. 23. Jer. 29. 7.
[8] of rest.
[g] Gen. 8. 21. Lev. 1. 9.
[h] 1 Tim. 2. 1, 2.
[9] let him be destroyed.
[i] Dan. 2. 5.
[j] Deut. 12. 11. 2 Chr. 7. 16. Ps. 132. 13.
[k] Job 5. 12. Ps. 9. 16. 1 Cor. 3. 19.
[l] ch. 5. 1, 2.
[10] decree.
[m] ch. 1. 1.
[n] ch. 4. 24.
[o] ch. 7. 1.
[11] the sons of the transportation.
[p] 1 Ki. 8. 63. 2 Chr. 7. 5. John 10. 22.
[q] Num. 7. 2, 3. 1 Chr. 16. 1–3. ch. 8. 35.
[r] 1 Chr. 24. 1.
[s] 1 Chr. 23. 6.
[12] according to writing.
[t] Ex. 12. 6.
[u] 2 Chr. 29. 34.
[v] Ex. 12. 21. 2 Chr. 35. 11.
[w] Ex. 12. 48. Ps. 93. 5.
[x] Ex. 12. 15.
[y] Prov. 21. 1.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Ezra goes to Jerusalem. 11 His commission from Artaxerxes. 27 His blessing.

NOW after these things, in the reign of [1]Är-tăx̱-ẽrx'ēş king of Pẽr'şiȧ, Ĕz'rȧ [a]the son of Sĕr-a̱-ī'ah, the son of Ăz-a̱-rī'ah, the son of Hĭl-kī'ah,

2 The son of Shăl'lum, the son of Zā'dŏk, the son of Ā-hī'tub,

3 The son of Ăm-a̱-rī'ah, the son of Ăz-a̱-rī'ah, the son of Mĕ-rā'ịoth,

4 The son of Zĕr-a̱-hī'ah, the son of Ŭz'zī, the son of Bŭk'kī,

5 The son of Ā-bĭsh'u-ȧ, the son of Phĭn'e̱-has, the son of Ē-le-ā'zar, the son of Aâr'o̱n the chief priest:

6 This Ĕz'rȧ went up from Băb'ȳ-lon; and he *was* a ready scribe in the law of Mō'şeş, which the LORD God of Ĭş'ra̱-el had given: and the king granted him all his request, [b]according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

7 [c]And there went up *some* of the children of Ĭş'ra̱-el, and of the priests, and the Lē'vītes, and the singers, and the porters, and [d]the Nĕth'i-nĭmş, unto Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, in the seventh year of Är-tăx̱-ẽrx'ēş the king.

8 And he came to Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm in the fifth month, which *was* in the seventh year of the king.

9 For upon the first *day* of the first month [2]began he to go up from Băb'ȳ-lon, and on the first *day* of the fifth month came he to Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, [e]according to the good hand of his God upon him.

10 For Ĕz'rȧ had prepared his heart to [f]seek the law of the LORD, and to do *it*, and to [g]teach in Ĭş'ra̱-el statutes and judgments.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the king Är-tăx̱-ẽrx'ēş gave unto Ĕz'rȧ the priest, the scribe, *even* a scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Ĭş'ra̱-el.

12 Är-tăx̱-ẽrx'ēş, [h]king of kings, [3]unto Ĕz'rȧ the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect *peace*, [i]and at such a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Ĭş'ra̱-el, and *of* his priests and Lē'vītes, in my realm, which are minded of their own freewill to go up to Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, go with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent [4]of the king, and of his [j]seven counsellors, to enquire concerning Jū'dah and Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, according to the law of thy God which *is* in thine hand;

15 And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellors have freely offered unto the God of Ĭş'ra̱-el, [k]whose habitation *is* in Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm,

16 [l]And all the silver and gold that thou canst find in all the province of Băb'ȳ-lon, with the freewill offering of the people, and of the priests, [m]offering willingly for the house of their God which *is* in Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm:

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money bullocks, rams, lambs, with their [n]meat offerings and their drink offerings, and offer them [o]upon the altar of the house of your God which *is* in Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm.

18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee, and

[1] Longimanus, Neh. 2. 1.
[a] 1 Chr. 6. 14.
[b] Gen. 32. 28. ch. 6. 22. Neh. 1. 10, 11.
[c] ch. 8. 1.
[d] ch. 2. 43.
[2] was the foundation of the going up.
[e] Neh. 2. 8.
[f] 1 Sam. 7. 3. 2 Chr. 12. 14. Ps. 10. 18. Ps. 119. 45.
[g] Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1. Mal. 2. 7. 2 Tim. 4. 2.
[h] Ezek. 26. 7. Dan. 2. 37.
[3] Or, to Ezra the priest, a perfect scribe of the law of the God of heaven, peace, etc.
[i] ch. 4. 10.
[4] from before the king.
[j] Esth. 1. 14.
[k] 2 Chr. 6. 2. Ps. 135. 21.
[l] ch. 8. 26.
[m] 1 Chr. 29. 6.
[n] Num. 15. 4–13.
[o] Deut. 12. 5.

to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and the gold, that do after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are given thee for the service of the house of thy God, *those* deliver thou before the God of Jē-rụ'sȧ-lĕm.

20 And [p] whatsoever more shall be needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow *it* out of the king's treasure house.

21 And I, *even* I Är-tăx̱-ĕrx'ēs̱ the king, do make a [q] decree to all the treasurers which *are* beyond the river, that whatsoever Ĕz'rȧ the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily,

22 Unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred [5] measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oil, and salt without prescribing *how much.*

23 [6] Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heaven: [r] for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons?

24 Also we certify you, that touching any of the priests and Lē'vītes, singers, porters, Nĕth'i-nĭms̱, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawful to impose toll, tribute, or custom, upon them.

25 And thou, Ĕz'rȧ, after the wisdom of thy God, that *is* in thine hand, [s] set magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that *are* beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God; and [t] teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgment be executed speedily upon him, whether *it be* unto death, or [7] to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¶ [u] Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, [v] which hath put *such a thing* as this in the king's heart, to beautify the house of the LORD which *is* in Jē-rụ'sȧ-lĕm:

28 And [w] hath extended mercy unto me before the king, and his counsellors, and before all the king's mighty princes. And I was strengthened as [x] the hand of the LORD my God *was* upon me, and I gathered together out of Ĭs̱'ra̤-el chief men to go up with me.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Ezra's return companions. 24 He delivers the treasures. 33 They are weighed. 26 Commission is delivered.

THESE *are* now the chief of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogy of them that went up with me from Băb'ȳ-lon, in the reign of Är-tăx̱-ĕrx'ēs̱ the king.

2 Of the sons of Phĭn'ẹ-has; Gẽr'shŏm: of the sons of Ĭth'a̤-mär; Dăn'ịel: of the sons of Dā'vid; [a] Hăt'tŭsh.

3 Of the sons of Shĕch-a̤-nī'ah, of the sons of [b] Phā'rŏsh; Zĕch-a̤-rī'ah: and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sons of Pā'hath-mō'ab; Ĕl-i-hō-ē'nā-ī the son of Zĕr-a̤-hī'ah, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Shĕch-a̤-nī'ah; the son of Jȧ-hā'zĭ-el, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sons also of [c] Ā'dĭn; Ē'bed the son of Jŏn'a̤-than, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sons of Ē'lăm; Jĕ-shā'ịah the son of Ăth-a̤-lī'ah, and with him seventy males.

8 And of the sons of Shĕph-a̤-tī'ah; Zĕb-a̤-dī'ah the son of Mī'chaĕl, and with him fourscore males.

9 Of the sons of Jō'ăb; Ō-ba̤-dī'ah the son of Jĕ-hī'el, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the sons of Shĕl'ọ-mĭth; the son of Jŏs-ĭ-phī'ah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bĕb'ā-ī; Zĕch-a̤-rī'ah the son of Bĕb'ā-ī, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Ăz'gad; Jō-hā'nan [1] the son of Hăk'ka-tăn, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sons of Ȧ-dŏn'ĭ-kăm, whose names *are* these, Ĕ-lĭph'ẹ-lĕt, Jĕ-ī'el, and Shĕm-a̤-ī'ah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Bĭg'va̤-ī; Ū'tha̤-ī, and [2] Zăb'bud, and with them seventy males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river [d] that runneth to Ȧ-hā'vȧ; and there [3] abode we in tents three days: and I viewed the [e] people, and the priests, and found there none of the [f] sons of Lē'vī.

16 Then sent I for Ĕ-lĭ-ē'zẽr, for Ā'rĭ-el, for Shĕm-a̤-ī'ah, and for Ĕl'na̤-than, and for Jā'rib, and for Ĕl'na̤-than, and for Nā'than, and for Zĕch-a̤-rī'ah, and for Mĕ-shŭl'lam, chief men; also for Joi'a̤-rĭb, and for Ĕl'na̤-than, men of understanding.

17 And I sent them with commandment unto Ĭd'dō the chief at the place Că-sĭph'ĭ-ȧ, and [4] I told them what they should say unto Ĭd'dō, *and* to his brethren the Nĕth'i-nĭms̱, at the place Că-sĭph'ĭ-ȧ, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.

18 And by the [g] good hand of our God upon us they [h] brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mäh'lī, the son of Lē'vī, the son of Ĭs̱'ra̤-el; and Shẽr-ẹ-bī'ah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen;

19 And Hăsh-a̤-bī'ah, and with him Jĕ-shā'ịah of the sons of Mĕ-rā'rī, his brethren and their sons, twenty;

20 [i] Also of the Nĕth'i-nĭms̱, whom Dā'vid and the princes had appointed for the service of the Lē'vītes, two hundred and twenty Nĕth'i-nĭms̱: all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I [j] proclaimed a fast there, at the river of Ȧ-hā'vȧ, that we might [k] afflict ourselves before our God, to seek of him a [l] right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For [m] I was ashamed to require of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, [n] The hand of our God *is* upon all them for [o] good that seek him; but his power and his wrath *is* [p] against all them [q] that forsake him.

23 So we fasted and besought our God for this: and he was [r] intreated of us.

B. C. 457.

p 1 Cor. 4. 1, 2.

q ch. 4. 16, 20. ch. 5. 3, 6.

5 cors.

6 Whatsoever is of the decree.

r ch. 6. 10. Ps. 68. 29. Isa. 60. 12. Jer. 12. 14. 1 Tim. 2. 1, 2.

s Ex. 18. 21. Deut. 16. 18. 1 Ki. 3. 28. Ps. 19. 7.

t 2 Chr. 17. 7. Mal. 2. 7. Matt. 13. 52. Col. 1. 28.

7 to rooting out.

u 1 Chr. 29. 10. ch. 6. 22. Phil. 4. 10.

v ch. 6. 22. Neh. 2. 12. Prov. 16. 7. 2 Cor. 8. 16.

w ch. 9. 9. Neh. 1. 11.

x ch. 5. 5.

---

a 1 Chr. 3. 22.

b ch. 2. 3.

c ch. 2. 15. Neh. 7. 20.

1 Or, the youngest son.

2 Or, Zaccur, as some read.

d Ps. 137. 1. Acts 16. 13.

3 Or, pitched.

e Prov. 27. 23. Acts 20. 28. Heb. 13. 17.

f ch. 7. 7. Num. 8.

4 I put words in their mouth.

g ch. 7. 28. Prov. 3. 6. Rom. 8. 28.

h Lev. 10. 10, 11. 2 Chr. 30. 22. Neh. 8. 7.

i ch. 2. 43.

j 2 Chr. 20. 3.

k Lev. 16. 29. Isa. 58. 3, 5.

l Ps. 5. 8.

m 1 Cor. 9. 15.

n 1 Chr. 28. 9. ch. 7. 6, 9, 28. Ps. 33. 18, 19. Isa. 3. 10. Rom. 8. 28. 1 Pet. 3. 12.

o Ps. 33. 18.

p Ps. 34. 16.

q 2 Chr. 15. 2.

r Deut. 4. 29. 1 Chr. 5. 20. 2 Chr. 33. 13. Isa. 19. 22. Jer. 29. 12, 13.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Shĕr-e̯-bī'ah, Hăsh-a̯-bī'ah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed unto them [s]the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, *even* the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellors, and his lords, and all Ĭṣ'ra̯-el *there* present, had offered:

26 I even weighed unto their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, *and* of gold an hundred talents;

27 Also twenty basons of gold, of a thousand drams; and two vessels of [5]fine copper, [6]precious as gold.

28 And I said unto them, Ye *are* [t]holy unto the LORD; the vessels *are* [u]holy also; and the silver and the gold *are* a freewill offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 [v]Watch ye, and keep *them*, until ye weigh *them* before the chief of the priests and the Lē'vītes, and chief of the fathers of Ĭṣ'ra̯-el, at Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the priests and the Lē'vītes the weight of the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm unto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ā-hā'vȧ on the twelfth *day* of the first month, to go unto Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm: and [w]the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we [x]came to Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, and abode there three days.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the silver and the gold and the vessels weighed in the house of our God by the hand of Mĕr'e̯-mŏth the son of U-rī'ah the priest; and with him *was* Ē-le-ā'zar the son of Phĭn'e̯-has; and with them *was* Jŏz'a̯-băd the son of Jĕsh'u-ȧ, and Nō-a̯-dī'ah the son of Bĭn'-nụ-ī, Lē'vītes;

34 By number *and* by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had been carried away, which were come out of the captivity, [y]offered burnt offerings unto the God of Ĭṣ'ra̯-el, twelve bullocks for all Ĭṣ'ra̯-el, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he goats *for* a sin offering: all *this was* a burnt offering unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they delivered the king's [z]commissions unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors on this side the river: and they furthered [a]the people, and the house of God.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Affinity with strangers mourned.* 5 *Ezra's prayer and confession.*

NOW when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Ĭṣ'ra̯-el, and the priests, and the Lē'vītes, have not [a]separated themselves from the people of the lands, [b]*doing* according to their abominations, *even* of the Cā'năan-ītes, the Hĭt'tītes, the Pĕr'iz-zītes, the Jĕb'u-sītes, the Ăm'mŏn-ītes, the Mō'ab-ītes, the Ē-ġy̆p'-tịanṣ, and the Ăm'ôr-ītes.

2 For they have [c]taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the [d]holy seed have [e]mingled themselves with the people of *those* lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass.

3 And when I heard this thing, [f]I rent my garment and my mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head and of my beard, and sat down [g]astonied.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that [h]trembled at the words of the God of Ĭṣ'ra̯-el, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away; and I sat astonied until the [i]evening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice I arose up from my [1]heaviness; and having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and [j]spread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

6 And said, O my God, I am [k]ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over *our* head, and our [2]trespass is grown up unto the heavens.

7 Since the days of our fathers *have* [l]we *been* in a great trespass unto this day; and for our iniquities [m]have we, our kings, *and* our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a [3]little space grace hath been *shewed* from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us [4]a nail in his holy place, that our God may [n]lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage.

9 [o]For we *were* bondmen; [p]yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but [q]hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Pĕr'ṣiȧ, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and [5]to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us [r]a wall in Jū'dah and in Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments,

11 Which thou hast commanded [6]by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land, unto which ye go to possess it, is an unclean land with the filthiness of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it [7]from one end to another with their uncleanness.

12 Now therefore [s]give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, [t]nor seek their peace or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and [u]leave *it* for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespass, seeing that thou our God [8]hast punished us less than our iniquities *deserve*, and hast given us *such* deliverance as this;

14 Should we [v]again break thy commandments, and [w]join in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldest not thou be angry with us till thou hadst consumed *us*, so that *there should be* no remnant nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Ĭṣ'ra̯-el, [x]thou *art* righteous: for we remain yet escaped, as *it is* this day: behold,

B. C. 457.

[s] ch. 7. 15, 16.
[5] yellow, or, shining brass.
[6] desirable.
[t] Deut. 33. 8. Isa. 52. 11.
[u] Lev. 22. 2, 3. Num. 4. 4, 15, 19, 20. 1 Chr. 23. 28. 2 Chr. 24. 14.
[v] 1 Chr. 26. 20-26. Luke 12. 37, 38.
[w] ch. 7. 6, 9, 28. Job 5. 19-24. Isa. 41. 10-14.
[x] Neh. 2. 11.
[y] ch. 6. 17.
[z] ch. 7. 21.
[a] Isa. 14. 1. Isa. 56. 6. Zech. 8. 1-23.

---

[a] Neh. 9. 2.
[b] Deut. 12. 30.
[c] Deut. 7. 3.
[d] Ex. 22. 31.
[e] 2 Cor. 6. 14.
[f] Isa. 15. 2.
[g] Ps. 143. 4.
[h] ch. 10. 3. Isa. 66. 2.
[i] Ex. 29. 39.
[1] Or, affliction.
[j] Ex. 9. 29.
[k] Dan. 9. 7.
[2] Or, guiltiness.
[l] Ps. 106. 6.
[m] Deut. 28. 36.
[3] moment.
[4] Or, a pin: that is, a constant and sure abode.
[n] Ps. 13. 3.
[o] Neh. 9. 36.
[p] Ps. 136. 23.
[q] ch. 7. 28.
[5] to set up.
[r] Isa. 5. 2.
[6] by the hand of thy servants.
[7] from mouth to mouth.
[s] Ex. 23. 32. Deut. 7. 3. Josh. 23. 12.
[t] Deut. 23. 6. 2 Chr. 19. 2.
[u] Gen. 18. 19. Prov. 13. 22.
[8] hast withheld beneath our iniquities.
[v] Ex. 23. 32, 33. Judg. 2. 2. John 5. 14. 2 Pet. 2. 20.
[w] 2 Cor. 6. 14.
[x] Neh. 9. 33. Dan. 9. 14.

we *are* [y]before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot [z]stand before thee because of this.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Marriage reforms. 9 Ezra's exhortation. 18 Those who had married strange wives.

NOW [a]when Ĕz'rȧ had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himself down [b]before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el a very great congregation of men and women and children: for the people [1]wept very sore.

2 And Shĕch-a̭-nī'ah the son of Jĕ̇-hī'el, *one* of the sons of Ē'lăm, answered and said unto Ĕz'rȧ, We have [c]trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Ĭs̱'ra̭-el concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God [2]to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that [d]tremble at [e]the commandment of our God; and let it be done according to the law.

4 Arise; for *this* matter *belongeth* unto thee: we also *will be* with thee: [f]be of good courage, and do *it*.

5 Then arose Ĕz'rȧ, and made the chief priests, the Lē'vītes, and all Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, [g]to swear that they should do according to this word. And they sware.

6 ¶ Then Ĕz'rȧ rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Jō̇-hā'nan the son of Ē̇-lī'a-shib: and *when* he came thither, he [h]did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Jū'dah and Jĕ̇-ru̯'sȧ-lĕm unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jĕ̇-ru̯'sȧ-lĕm;

8 And that whosoever would not come within three days, according to the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be [3]forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Jū'dah and Bĕn'ja̭-min gathered themselves together unto Jĕ̇-ru̯'sȧ-lĕm within three days. It *was* the ninth month, on the twentieth *day* of the month; and [i]all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling because of *this* matter, and for [4]the great rain.

10 And Ĕz'rȧ the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and [5]have taken strange wives, to increase the trespass of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el.

11 Now therefore [j]make confession unto the LORD God of your fathers, and [k]do his pleasure: and separate yourselves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do.

13 But the people *are* many, and *it is* a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither *is this* a work of one day or two: for [6]we are many that have transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, until [l]the fierce wrath of our God [7]for this matter be turned from us.

15 ¶ Only Jŏn'a̭-than the son of Ā'sa̭-hĕl and Jȧ-hȧ-zī'ah the son of Tĭk'vah [8]were employed about this *matter:* and Mĕ̇-shŭl'lam and Shab-bĕth'a̭-ī the Lē'vīte helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did so. And Ĕz'rȧ the priest, *with* certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names, were separated, and sat down in the first day of the tenth month to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives by the first day of the first month.

18 ¶ And among the sons of the priests there were found that had taken strange wives: *namely,* of the sons of [m]Jĕsh'u̯-ȧ the son of Jŏz'a̭-dăk, and his brethren; Mā-a̭-sē'ia̭h, and Ē̇-lĭ-ē'zẽr, and Jā'rib, and Gĕd-a̭-lī'ah.

19 And they [n]gave their hands that they would put away their wives; and *being* [o]guilty, *they offered* a ram of the flock for their trespass.

20 And of the sons of Ĭm'mẽr; Hȧ-nā'nī, and Zĕb-a̭-dī'ah.

21 And of the sons of Hā'rim; Mā-a̭-sē'ia̭h, and Ē̇-lī'jah, and Shĕm-a̭-ī'ah, and Jĕ̇-hī'el, and Ŭz-zī'ah.

22 And of the sons of Păsh'ŭr; Ĕl-i-ō-ē'nă-ī, Mā-a̭-sē'ia̭h, Ĭsh'ma̭-el, Nĕ̇-thăn'ḙ-el, Jŏz'a̭-băd, and Ĕl'-a̭-sah.

23 Also of the Lē'vītes; Jŏz'a̭-băd, and Shĭm'ḙ-ī, and Kĕ̇-lā'ia̭h, (the same *is* Kĕl'ĭ-tȧ,) Pĕth-a̭-hī'ah, Jū'dah, and Ē̇-lĭ-ē'zẽr.

24 Of the singers also; Ē̇-lī'a-shib: and of the porters; Shăl'lum, and Tē'lem, and Ū'rī.

25 Moreover of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el: of the sons of [p]Pā'rŏsh; Rȧ-mī'ah, and Jĕ̇-zī'ah, and Măl-chī'ah, and Mī'a-mĭn, and Ē-le-ā'zar, and Măl-chī'jah, and Bĕ̇-nā'ia̭h.

26 And of the sons of Ē'lăm; Măt-ta̭-nī'ah, Zĕch-a̭-rī'ah, and Jĕ̇-hī'el, and Ăb'dī, and Jĕr'ḙ-mŏth, and Ē̇-lī'ah.

27 And of the sons of [q]Zăt'tu; Ĕl-i-ō-ē'nă-ī, Ē̇-lī'-a-shib, Măt-ta̭-nī'ah, and Jĕr'ḙ-mŏth, and Zā'băd, and Ă-zī'zȧ.

28 Of the sons also of Bĕb'ă-ī; Jĕ̇-hō̇-hā'nan, Hăn-a̭-nī'ah, Zăb'bāi, *and* Ăth'lāi.

29 And of the sons of Bā'nī; Mĕ̇-shŭl'lam, Măl'-luch, and Ăd-a̭-ī'ah, Jăsh'ŭb, and Shē'al, and Rā'moth.

30 And of the sons of Pā'hath-mō'ab; Ăd'nȧ, and Chē'lăl, Bĕ̇-nā'iah, Mā-a̭-sē'ia̭h, Măt-ta̭-nī'ah, Bĕ̇-zăl'-ĕ-el, and Bĭn'nu̯-ī, and Mȧ-năs'seh.

31 And *of* the sons of Hā'rim; Ē̇-lĭ-ē'zẽr, Ĭsh-ī'jah, [r]Măl-chī'ah, Shĕm-a̭-ī'ah, Shĭm'ḙ-on,

32 Bĕn'ja̭-min, Măl'luch, *and* Shĕm-a̭-rī'ah.

33 Of the sons of Hā'shum; Măt-tḙ-nā'ī, Măt'ta̭-thah, Zā'băd, Ē̇-lĭph'ḙ-lĕt, Jĕr'ḙ-māi, Mȧ-năs'seh, *and* Shĭm'ḙ-ī.

34 Of the sons of Bā'nī; Mȧ-ăd'āi, Ăm'răm, and Ū'el,

B. C. 457.

[y] Rom. 3. 19.
[z] Ps. 130. 3.

[a] Dan. 9. 20.
[b] 2 Chr. 20. 9.
[1] wept a great weeping.
[c] Ex. 34. 13.
[2] to bring forth.
[d] ch. 9. 4. Ps. 119. 53, 120. Isa. 66. 2.
[e] Deut. 7. 2, 3.
[f] 1 Chr. 28. 10. Isa. 35. 3, 4.
[g] Neh. 5. 12.
[h] Deut. 9. 18.
[3] devoted, Lev. 27. 28. Josh. 6. 19.
[i] 1 Sam. 12. 18.
[4] the showers.
[5] have caused to dwell, or, have brought back.
[j] Prov. 28. 13. Jer. 3. 13.
[k] Isa. 1. 16, 17. Rom. 12. 2.
[6] Or, we have greatly offended in this thing.
[l] Num. 25. 4. 2 Ki. 23. 26. 2 Chr. 28. 11–13. 2 Chr. 29. 10. 2 Chr. 30. 8. Ps. 78. 38. Isa. 12. 1.
[7] Or, till this matter be dispatched.
[8] stood.
[m] ch. 5. 2. Hag. 1. 1, 12. Zech. 3. 1. Zech. 6. 11.
[n] 2 Ki. 10. 15. 1 Chr. 29. 24. 2 Chr. 30. 8. Prov. 6. 1. Prov. 22. 26. Gal. 2. 9.
[o] Lev. 5. 15. Lev. 6. 4, 5, 6.
[p] ch. 2. 3. ch. 8. 3. Neh. 7. 8.
[q] ch. 2. 8. Neh. 7. 13.
[r] Neh. 3. 11, Malchijah.

35 Bė-nā'ịah, Bė-dē'ịah, Chĕl'lụh,
36 Vȧ-nī'ah, Mĕr'ḙ-mŏth, Ē-lī'a-shib,
37 Măt-ta̭-nī'ah, Măt-tḙ-nā'ī, and Jā'a-sa̤u,
38 And Bā'nī, and Bĭn'nụ-ī, Shĭm'ḙ-ī,
39 And Shĕl-ḙ-mī'ah, and Nā'than, and Ăd-a̭-ī'ah,
40 [9] Măch-nă-dē'bāi, Shăsh'a̭-ī, Shăr'a̭-ī,
41 Ā-zăr'ḙ-el, and Shĕl-ḙ-mī'ah, Shĕm-a̭-rī'ah,
42 Shăl'lum, Ăm-a̭-rī'ah, *and* Jō'ṣeph.
43 Of the sons of [s] Nē'bō; Jė-ī'el, Măt-tĭ-thī'ah, Zā'băd, Ze-bī'nȧ, Jȧ-dā'ụ, and Jō'el, Bė-nā'ịah.
44 [t] All these had taken strange wives: and *some* of them had wives by whom they had children.

B. C. 456.

[9] Or, Mabnadebai, according to some copies.
[s] Num. 32. 38. ch. 2. 29.
[t] Gen. 6. 2–5. Ex. 23. 2. Deut. 7. 3.

THE

BOOK OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Hanani informs Nehemiah. 5 He mourns, fasts, and prays.

THE words of [a] Nē-hḙ-mī'ah the son of Hăch-a̭-lī'ah. And it came to pass in the month Chĭs'leū, in the [b] twentieth year, as I was in [c] Shụ'shan the palace,

2 That Hȧ-nā'nī, one of my brethren, came, he and *certain* men of Jū'dah; and I asked them concerning the Jewṣ that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm.

3 And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province *are* in great affliction and reproach: [d] the wall of Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm also [e] *is* broken down, and the gates thereof are burned with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to pass, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned *certain* days, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven,

5 And said, I beseech thee, [f] O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, [g] that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him and observe his commandments:

6 Let thine ear now be attentive, and [h] thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Ịṣ'ra̭-el thy servants, and confess [i] the sins of the children of Ịṣ'ra̭-el, which we have sinned against thee: both I and my father's house have sinned.

7 [j] We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have [k] not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the judgments, which thou commandedst thy servant Mō'ṣeṣ.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Mō'ṣeṣ, saying, [l] *If* ye transgress, I will scatter you abroad among the nations:

9 [m] But *if* ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; [n] though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, *yet* will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to set my name there.

10 [o] Now these *are* thy servants and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O Lord, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who [p] desire to fear thy name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and [q] grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the king's [r] cupbearer.

B. C. 446.

[a] ch. 10. 1.
[b] ch. 2. 1.
[c] Esth. 1. 2. Dan. 8. 2.
[d] ch. 2. 17. Isa. 5. 5. Jer. 5. 10.
[e] 2 Ki. 25. 10.
[f] Deut. 10. 17. ch. 4. 14. Job 37. 22.
[g] Ex. 20. 6. Deut. 7. 9. Ps. 89. 3. Heb. 6. 13–18.
[h] 1 Ki. 8. 28, 29. 2 Chr. 6. 40.
[i] Dan. 9. 20.
[j] Ps. 106. 6.
[k] Deut. 28. 15.
[l] Lev. 26. 33. Deut. 4. 25.
[m] Lev. 26. 39. Deut. 4. 29.
[n] Deut. 30. 4.
[o] Deut. 9. 29. Dan. 9. 15.
[p] Ps. 119. 4. Isa. 26. 8. Heb. 13. 18.
[q] Gen. 32. 11. Ps. 37. 5. Prov. 16. 3.
[r] ch. 2. 1.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Nehemiah, commissioned by Artaxerxes, comes to Jerusalem. 12 His night view.

AND it came to pass in the month Nī'san, in the twentieth year of [a] Är-tăx̱-ērx'ēṣ the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and [b] I took up the wine, and gave *it* unto the king. Now I had not been *beforetime* sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the king said unto me, Why *is* thy countenance sad, seeing thou *art* not sick? this *is* nothing *else* but [c] sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,

3 And said unto the king, [d] Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when [e] the city, the place of my fathers' sepulchres, *lieth* waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? [f] So I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Jū'dah, unto the city of my fathers' sepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the king said unto me, (the [1] queen also sitting by him,) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me; and I set him [g] a time.

7 Moreover I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governors beyond the river, that they may convey me over till I come into Jū'dah;

8 And a letter unto Ā'saph the keeper of the king's forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which *appertained* [h] to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into. And the king granted me, [i] according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the governors beyond the river, and gave them the king's letters. Now the king had sent captains of the army and horsemen with me.

10 When Săn-băl'lat the [2] Hŏr'o̭-nīte, and Tō-bī'ah the servant, the Ăm'mŏn-īte, heard *of it*, it grieved them exceedingly that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Ịṣ'ra̭-el.

11 So I [j] came to Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, and was there three days.

12 ¶ And I arose in the night, I and some few

[a] Ezra 7. 1. That is, of Artaxerxes Longimanus.
[b] ch. 1. 11.
[c] Prov. 15. 13.
[d] 1 Ki. 1. 31. Dan. 2. 4. Dan. 5. 10.
[e] ch. 1. 3. Ps. 137. 5.
[f] 1 Sam. 1. 13. ch. 1. 11. Prov. 3. 6.
[1] wife. Probably Esther.
[g] ch. 5. 14.
[h] Ezra 10. 6, 9. ch. 3. 7. That is, the temple.
[i] Ezra 5. 5. Prov. 21. 1. Isa. 66. 14. Dan. 1. 9. Acts 7. 10.
[2] Or, Moabite.
[j] Ezra 8. 32.

men with me; neither told I *any* man what my God had put in my heart to do at Jĕ̇-rṳʹsȧ-lĕm: neither *was there any* beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night [k]by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon well, and to the dung port, and viewed the walls of Jĕ̇-rṳʹsȧ-lĕm, which were [l]broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the [m]gate of the fountain, and to the king's pool: but *there was* no place for the beast *that was* under me to pass.

15 Then went I up in the night by the [n]brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entered by the gate of the valley, and *so* returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did; neither had I as yet told *it* to the Jews̭, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the work.

17 ¶ Then said I unto them, Ye see the distress that we *are* in, how Jĕ̇-rṳʹsȧ-lĕm *lieth* waste, and the gates thereof are burned with fire: come, and let us build up the wall of Jĕ̇-rṳʹsȧ-lĕm, that we be no more [o]a reproach.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good upon me; as also the king's words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they [p]strengthened their hands for *this* good *work*.

19 But when Săn-bălʹlat the Hŏrʹo̭-nīte, and Tō̇-bīʹah the servant, the Ămʹmŏn-īte, and Gēʹshem the Ā̆-rāʹbĭ-an, heard *it*, they [q]laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What *is* this thing that ye do? will ye rebel against the king?

20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, [r]The God of heaven, he will prosper us; therefore we his servants will arise and build: but [s]ye have no portion, nor right, nor memorial, in Jĕ̇-rṳʹsȧ-lĕm.

CHAPTER 3.

The names and order of the builders of the wall.

THEN [a]Ē̇-līʹa-shib the high priest rose up with his brethren the priests, [b]and they builded the sheep gate; they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it; [c]even unto the tower of Mēʹah they sanctified it, unto the tower of [d]Hȧ-nănʹe-el.

2 And [1]next unto him builded [e]the men of Jĕrʹĭ-chō. And next to them builded Zăcʹcur the son of Ĭmʹrī.

3 [f]But the fish gate did the sons of Hăs-sĕ-nāʹah build, who *also* laid the beams thereof, and [g]set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Mĕrʹḙ-mŏth the son of U-rīʹjah, the son of Kŏz. And next unto them repaired Mĕ̇-shŭlʹlam the son of Bĕr-ḙ-chīʹah, the son of Mĕ̇-shĕzʹa̭-be-el. And next unto them repaired Zāʹdŏk the son of Bāʹa̭-nȧ.

5 And next unto them the Tĕ̇-kōʹītes repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to [h]the work of their Lord.

6 Moreover [i]the old gate repaired Jĕ̇-hoiʹa-dȧ the son of Pa̭-sēʹah, and Mĕ̇-shŭlʹlam the son of Bĕs-ŏ-dēʹi̤ah; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Mĕl-a̭-tīʹah the Ḡĭbʹḙ-on-īte, and Jāʹdon the Mĕ̇-rŏnʹo̭-thīte, the men of [j]Ḡĭbʹḙ-on, and of Mĭzʹpah, unto the [k]throne of the governor on this side the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Ŭzʹzĭ-el the son of Här-hȧ-īʹah, of the goldsmiths. Next unto him also repaired Hăn-a̭-nīʹah the son of *one of* the apothecaries, and they [2]fortified Jĕ̇-rṳʹsȧ-lĕm unto the [l]broad wall.

9 And next unto them repaired Rĕph-a̭-īʹah the son of Hûr, the ruler of the half part of Jĕ̇-rṳʹsȧ-lĕm.

10 And next unto them repaired Jĕ̇-dāʹi̤ah the son of Hȧ-rṳʹmaph, even over against his house. And next unto him repaired Hătʹtŭsh the son of Hăsh-ab-nīʹah.

11 Măl-chīʹjah [m]the son of Hāʹrim, and Hāʹshub the son of Pāʹhath–mōʹab, repaired the [3]other piece, [n]and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next unto him repaired Shălʹlum the son of Hȧ-lōʹhesh, the ruler of the half part of Jĕ̇-rṳʹsȧ-lĕm, he and [o]his daughters.

13 [p]The valley gate repaired Hāʹnŭn, and the inhabitants [q]of Za-nōʹah; they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall unto [r]the dung gate.

14 But the dung gate repaired Măl-chīʹah the son of Rēʹchăb, the ruler of part of [s]Bĕth–hăcʹçĕ-rĕm; he built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But [t]the gate of the fountain repaired Shălʹlun the son of Cŏl–hōʹzeh, the ruler of part of [u]Mĭzʹpah; he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of [v]Sĭ-lōʹah by the king's garden, and unto the stairs that go down from the city of Dāʹvid.

16 After him repaired Nē-hḙ-mīʹah the son of Ăzʹ-bŭk, the ruler of the half part of Bĕthʹ–zûr, unto *the place* over against the sepulchres of Dāʹvid, and to the [w]pool that was made, and unto the [x]house of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Lēʹvītes, Rēʹhŭm the son of Bāʹnī. Next unto him repaired Hăsh-a̭-bīʹah, the ruler of the half part of Kēiʹlah, in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Băvʹă-ī the son of Hĕnʹa̭-dăd, the ruler of the half part [y]of Kēiʹlah.

19 And next to him repaired Ēʹzĕr the son of Jĕshʹu-ȧ, the ruler of Mĭzʹpah, another piece over against the going up to the armoury at the [z]turning *of the wall*.

20 After him Bāʹrṳch the son of [4]Zăbʹbāi earnestly [a]repaired the other piece, from the turning *of the wall* unto the door of the house of Ē̇-līʹa-shib the high priest.

21 After him repaired Mĕrʹḙ-mŏth the son of U-rīʹ-

B. C. 445.

k 2 Chr. 26. 9. ch. 3. 13.
l ch. 1. 3. Jer. 5. 10.
m 2 Ki. 20. 20. 2 Chr. 32. 30. ch. 3. 15.
n 2 Sam. 15. 23. Jer. 31. 40. John 18. 1.
o 1 Sam. 11. 2. ch. 1. 3. Ps. 44. 13. Jer. 24. 9. Lam. 3. 45, 46. Ezek. 5. 14.
p 2 Sam. 2. 7.
q Ps. 44. 13. Ps. 79. 4.
r Ps. 127. 1. Rom. 8. 31.
s Ezra 4. 3. John 4. 9. Acts 8. 21.

---

a ch. 12. 10.
b ch. 12. 39. John 5. 2.
c ch. 12. 39.
d Jer. 31. 38. Zech. 14. 10.
1 at his hand.
e Ezra 2. 34. ch. 7. 36.
f 2 Chr. 33. 14. ch. 12. 39. Zeph. 1. 10.
g ch. 6. 1.
h Judg. 5. 23.
i ch. 12. 39.
j Josh. 9. 3.
k ch. 2. 8.
2 Or, left Jerusalem unto the broad wall.
l ch. 12. 38.
m Ezra 2. 32.
3 second measure.
n ch. 12. 38.
o Ex. 35. 25. Luke 8. 3. Phil. 4. 3.
p ch. 2. 13.
q Josh. 15. 34.
r ch. 2. 13.
s Jer. 6. 1. Mic. 1. 11.
t ch. 2. 14.
u Josh. 18. 26. Judg. 20. 1, 3. Jer. 40. 6.
v Isa. 8. 6. Luke 13. 4. John 9. 7.
w 2 Ki. 20. 20. Isa. 22. 11.
x Song 3. 7.
y Josh. 15. 44. 1 Sam. 23. 1.
z 2 Chr. 26. 9.
4 Or, Zaccai.
a Eccl. 9. 10. Rom. 12. 11.

jah the son of Kŏz another piece, from the door of the house of Ē-lī'a-shib even to the end of the house of Ē-lī'a-shib.

22 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Bĕn'ja̤-min and Hā'shub over against their house. After him repaired Ăz-a̤-rī'ah the son of Mā-a̤-sē'ia̤h the son of Ăn-a̤-nī'ah by his house.

24 After him repaired Bĭn'nu̇-ī the son of Hĕn'a̤-dăd another piece, from the house of Ăz-a̤-rī'ah unto the turning *of the wall*, even unto the corner.

25 Pā'lal the son of Ū'za̤-ī, over against the turning *of the wall*, and the tower which lieth out from the king's high house, that *was* by the [b]court of the prison. After him Pĕ-dā'ia̤h the son of Pā'rŏsh.

26 Moreover [c]the Nĕth'i-nĭms̱ [5]dwelt in [6]Ō'phel, unto *the place* over against [d]the water gate toward the east, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tĕ-kō'ītes repaired another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ō'phel.

28 From above the [e]horse gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house.

29 After them repaired Zā'dŏk the son of Ĭm'mĕr over against his house. After him repaired also Shĕm-a̤-ī'ah the son of Shĕch-a̤-nī'ah, the keeper of [7]the east gate.

30 After him repaired Hăn-a̤-nī'ah the son of Shĕl-e̤-mī'ah, and Hā'nŭn the sixth son of Zā'laph, another piece. After him repaired Mĕ-shŭl'lam the son of Bĕr-e̤-chī'ah over against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Măl-chī'ah the goldsmith's son unto the place of the Nĕth'i-nĭms̱, and of the merchants, over against the gate Mĭph'kăd, and to the [8]going up of the corner.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto [f]the sheep gate repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Nehemiah urges work on the wall. 13 He arms the labourers. 19 Military precepts.

BUT it came to pass, [a]that when Săn-băl'lat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews̱.

2 And he spake before his brethren and the army of Sa̤-mā'rĭ-ȧ, and said, What do these feeble Jews̱? will they [1]fortify themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish which are burned?

3 Now [b]Tō-bī'ah the Ăm'mŏn-īte *was* by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone wall.

4 [c]Hear, O our God; for we are [2]despised: and [d]turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity:

5 And [e]cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall; and all the wall was joined together unto the half thereof: for the people had a mind to work.

7 ¶ But it came to pass, *that* when Săn-băl'lat, and Tō-bī'ah, and the Ā-rā'bĭ-ans̱, and the Ăm'mŏn-ītes, and the Ăsh'dŏd-ītes, heard that the walls of Jĕ-ru̇'sȧ-lĕm [3]were made up, *and* that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

8 And [f]conspired all of them together to come *and* to fight against Jĕ-ru̇'sȧ-lĕm, and [4]to hinder it.

9 Nevertheless [g]we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Jū'dah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbish; so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to pass, that when the Jews̱ which dwelt by them came, they said unto us ten times, [5]From all places whence ye shall return unto us *they will be upon you.*

13 ¶ Therefore set I [6]in the lower places behind the wall, *and* on the higher places, I even set the people after their families with their swords, their spears, and their bows.

14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, [h]Be not ye afraid of them: remember the Lord, *which* [i]*is* great and terrible, and [j]fight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wives, and your houses.

15 And it came to pass, when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, [k]and God had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to pass from that time forth, *that* the half of my servants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the habergeons; and the rulers *were* behind all the house of Jū'dah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, *every one* with [l]one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders, every one had his sword girded [7]by his side, and *so* builded. And he that sounded the trumpet *was* by me.

19 ¶ And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work *is* great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one far from another.

20 In what place *therefore* ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: [m]our God shall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the spears from the rising of the morning till the stars appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Jĕ-ru̇'sȧ-lĕm, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none

---

[b] ch. 12. 39. Jer. 32. 2.

[c] Ezra 2. 43. ch. 7. 46.

[5] Or, which dwelt in Ophel, repaired unto.

[6] Or, The tower.

[d] ch. 8. 1, 3.

[e] 2 Ki. 11. 16. 2 Chr. 23. 15. Jer. 31. 40.

[7] the sun gate. Jer. 19. 2.

[8] Or, corner chamber.

[f] ch. 12. 39. John 5. 2.

---

[a] Ezra 4. 1–5. ch. 2. 10. Ps. 2. 1, 4. Acts 5. 17.

[1] leave to themselves.

[b] ch. 2. 10, 19.

[c] Ps. 123. 3, 4. Isa. 53. 3. Luke 16. 14.

[2] despite.

[d] 1 Sam. 17. 26. Ps. 79. 12. Prov. 3. 34. Hos. 12. 14.

[e] Ps. 59. 5–13. Ps. 69. 27. Jer. 18. 23. 2 Tim. 4. 14.

[3] ascended.

[f] Ps. 2. 1–3. Isa. 8. 9, 10. Acts 23. 12, 13.

[4] to make an error to it.

[g] Job 22. 27. Ps. 50. 15. Matt. 26. 41.

[5] Or, That from all places ye must return to us.

[6] from the lower parts of the place, etc.

[h] Num. 14. 9. Deut. 1. 29.

[i] Deut. 10. 17. Job 37. 22. Heb. 12. 20, 21, 28, 29.

[j] 2 Sam. 10. 12.

[k] Job 5. 12. Ps. 33. 10.

[l] 1 Cor. 16. 13. Eph. 6. 10.

[7] on his loins.

[m] Ex. 14. 14. Deut. 1. 30. Deut. 3. 22. Josh. 23. 10.

of us put off our clothes, [8]*saving that* every one put them off for washing.

CHAPTER 5.

1 The Jews complain of debts and service. 6 Nehemiah rebukes usurers.

AND there was a great [a]cry of the people and of their wives against their [b]brethren the Jewş.

2 For there were that said, We, our sons, and our daughters, *are* many: therefore we [c]take up corn *for them*, that we may eat, and live.

3 *Some* also there were that said, We have mortgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the king's tribute, *and that upon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now [d]our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and, lo, we [e]bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and *some* of our daughters are brought unto bondage *already:* neither *is it* in our power *to redeem them;* for other men have our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very [f]angry when I heard their cry and these words.

7 Then [1]I consulted with myself, and [g]I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, [h]Ye exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set [i]a great assembly against them.

8 And I said unto them, We after our ability have [j]redeemed our brethren the Jewş, which were sold unto the heathen; and will ye even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answer.*

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk [k]in the fear of our God [l]because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you, let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundredth *part* of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, [m]and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also [n]I shook my lap, and said, So God [o]shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promişe, even thus be he shaken out, and [2]emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. [p]And the people did according to this promise.

14 ¶ Moreover from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Jū'dah, from the twentieth year [q]even unto the two and thirtieth year of Ăr-tăx-ĕrx'ēş the king, *that is*, twelve years, I and my brethren have not [r]eaten the bread of the governor.

15 But the former governors that *had been* before me were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside forty shekels of silver; yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but [s]so did not I, because of the [t]fear of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants *were* gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover *there were* [u]at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jewş and rulers, beside those that came unto us from among the heathen that *are* about us.

18 Now *that* [v]which was prepared *for me* daily *was* one ox *and* six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governor, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

19 [w]Think upon me, my God, for good, *according* to all that I have done for this people.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Sanballat's crafty opposition to Nehemiah. 15 The wall is finished.

NOW it came to pass, [a]when Săn-băl'lat, and Tō-bī'ah, and [1]Gē'shem the Ā-rā'bī-an, and the rest of our enemies, heard that I had builded the wall, and *that* there was no breach left therein; ([b]though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates;)

2 That Săn-băl'lat and Gē'shem [c]sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plain of [d]Ō'nō. But they [e]thought to do me mischief.

3 And I [f]sent messengers unto them, saying, I *am* doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me [g]four times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Săn-băl'lat his servant unto me in like manner the fifth time with an open letter in his hand;

6 Wherein *was* written, [h]It is reported among the heathen, and [2]Găsh'mū saith *it*, [i]*that* thou and the Jewş think to rebel: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jĕ-ru'să-lĕm, saying, *There is* a king in Jū'dah: and now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou [j]feignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. Now therefore, [k]*O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of Shĕm-a̤-ī'ah the son of Del-a̤-ī'ah the son of Mĕ-hĕt'a̤-beel,

B. C. 445.

[8] Or, every one went with his weapon for water.

---

[a] Isa. 5. 7. Jas. 5. 4.
[b] Lev. 25. 35. Deut. 15. 7.
[c] Gen. 41. 57. Hag. 1. 6.
[d] Gen. 37. 27. Isa. 58. 7. Acts 17. 26.
[e] Ex. 21. 7. Matt. 18. 25.
[f] Ex. 11. 8. ch. 13. 8. Mark 3. 5. Eph. 4. 26.
[1] my heart consulted in me.
[g] Lev. 19. 17. 1 Tim. 5. 20.
[h] Ex. 22. 25. Deut. 23. 19. Ps. 15 5.
[i] Prov. 27. 5. Matt. 18. 17.
[j] Lev. 25. 48.
[k] Gen. 20. 11. Lev. 25. 36. Acts 9. 31.
[l] Gen. 13. 7, 8. 2 Sam. 12. 14. Rom. 2. 24. Tit. 2. 5. 1 Pet. 2. 12.
[m] Ezra 10. 5. Jer. 34. 8, 9.
[n] Matt. 10. 14. Acts 13. 51.
[o] Zech. 5. 4.
[2] empty, or, void.
[p] 2 Ki. 23. 3.
[q] ch. 13. 6.
[r] 1 Cor. 9. 4.
[s] 2 Cor. 11. 9.
[t] Gen. 42. 18. Job 31. 23. Ps. 112. 1. Prov. 16. 6. Eccl. 12. 13, 14. Luke 18. 2–4.
[u] 2 Sam. 9. 7.
[v] 1 Ki. 4. 22.
[w] ch. 13. 22.

---

[a] ch. 2. 10.
[1] Or, Gashmu, verse 6.
[b] ch. 3. 1, 3.
[c] Prov. 26. 24.
[d] 1 Chr. 8. 12. ch. 11. 35.
[e] Ps. 12. 2. Prov. 26. 24. Eccl. 4. 4. Mic. 7. 4, 5.
[f] Prov. 14. 15.
[g] Prov. 1. 10.
[h] Jer. 9. 3. Rom. 3. 8. 2 Cor. 6. 8. 1 Pet. 2. 12.
[2] Or, Geshem, verse 1.
[i] Ezra 4. 13. ch. 2. 19. Luke 23. 2.
[j] Job 13. 4. Ps. 36. 3. Isa. 59. 4. Dan. 11. 27.
[k] Deut. 33. 25. Ps. 56. 3. Isa. 41. 10. 2 Cor. 12. 9.

who *was* shut up; and he said, Let [l]us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple: for they will come to slay thee; yea, in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, [m]Should such a man as I flee? and who *is there,* that, *being* as I *am,* would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

12 And, lo, I perceived that God had not sent him; but that [n]he pronounced this prophecy against me: for Tō-bī'ah and Săn-băl'lat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and *that* they might have *matter* for an evil report, that they might reproach me.

14 [o]My God, think thou upon Tō-bī'ah and Săn-băl'lat according to these their works, and on the [p]prophetess Nō-a̭-dī'ah, and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished in the twenty and fifth *day* of *the month* Ē'lŭl, in fifty and two days.

16 And it came to pass, that [q]when all our enemies heard *thereof,* and all the heathen that *were* about us saw *these things,* they were much cast down in their own eyes: for [r]they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreover in those days the nobles of Jū'dah [3]sent many letters unto Tō-bī'ah, and *the letters* of Tō-bī'ah came unto them.

18 For *there were* many in Jū'dah sworn unto him, because he *was* the son in law of Shĕch-a̭-nī'ah the son of Ā'rah; and his son Jō-hā'nan had taken the daughter of Mĕ-shŭl'lam the son of Bĕr-ḙ-chī'ah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my [4]words to him. *And* Tō-bī'ah sent letters to put me in fear.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Hanani and Hananiah in charge of Jerusalem.* 5 ***Registry of the returned.*** 70 *Their oblations.*

NOW it came to pass, when the wall [a]was built, and I had [b]set up the doors, and the porters and the singers and the Lē'vītes were appointed,

2 That I gave my brother Hȧ-nā'nī, and Hăn-a̭-nī'ah the ruler [c]of the palace, charge over Jĕ-rṷ'sȧ-lĕm: for he *was* [d]a faithful man, and [e]feared God above many.

3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jĕ-rṷ'sȧ-lĕm be opened until the sun be hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doors, and bar *them:* and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jĕ-rṷ'sȧ-lĕm, every one in his watch, and every one *to be* over against his house.

4 Now the city *was* [1]large and great: but the people *were* few therein, and the houses *were* not builded.

5 ¶ And my God [f]put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy. And I found [2]a register of the genealogy of them which came up at the first, and found written therein,

6 These *are* the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar the king of Băb'y̆-lon had carried away, and came again to Jĕ-rṷ'sȧ-lĕm and to Jū'dah, every one unto his city;

7 Who came with Zĕ-rŭb'ba-bĕl, Jĕsh'u-ȧ, Nē-hḙ-mī'ah, [3]Ăz-a̭-rī'ah, Rā-a̭-mī'ah, Na-hăm'a̭-nī, Môr'dḙ-cāi, Bĭl'shăn, Mĭs'pḙ-rĕth, Bĭg'va̭-ī, Nē'hum, Bā'a̭-nah. The number, *I say,* of the men of the people of Iş'ra̭-el *was this;*

8 The children of Pā'rŏsh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

9 The children of Shĕph-a̭-tī'ah, three hundred seventy and two.

10 The children of Ā'rah, six hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pā'hath–mō'ab, of the children of Jĕsh'u-ȧ and Jō'ăb, two thousand and eight hundred *and* eighteen.

12 The children of Ē'lăm, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

13 The children of Zăt'tu, eight hundred forty and five.

14 The children of Zăc'ca̭-ī, seven hundred and threescore.

15 The children of [4]Bĭn'nṷ-ī, six hundred forty and eight.

16 The children of Bĕb'ă-ī, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Ăz'gad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Ă-dŏn'ĭ-kăm, six hundred threescore and seven.

19 The children of Bĭg'va̭-ī, two thousand threescore and seven.

20 The children of Ā'dĭn, six hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of Ā'tĕr of Hĕz-ḙ-kī'ah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hā'shum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bē'zāi, three hundred twenty and four.

24 The children of [5]Hā'riph, an hundred and twelve.

25 The children of [6]Ḡĭb'ḙ-on, ninety and five.

26 The men of [g]Bĕth'–lĕ-hĕm and Nĕ-tō'phah, an hundred fourscore and eight.

27 The men of [h]Ăn'a̭-thoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of [7]Bĕth-ăz'ma̭-veth, forty and two.

29 The men of [8]Kĩr'jath–jē'a̭-rĩm, Chĕ-phī'rah, and Bĕ-ē'rŏth, seven hundred forty and three.

30 The men of Rā'mah and Gā'bȧ, six hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of [i]Mĭch'mas, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Bĕth'–el and Ā'ī, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nē'bō, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other Ē'lăm, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

35 The children of Hā'rim, three hundred and twenty.

B. C. 445.

[l] Prov. 26. 24.

[m] Prov. 28. 1.

[n] Ezek. 13. 22.

[o] ch. 13. 29.

[p] Ezek. 13. 17.

[q] ch. 2. 10. ch. 4. 1, 7. ch. 6. 1.

[r] Ps. 126. 2.

[3] multiplied their letters passing to Tobiah.

[4] Or, matters.

---

[a] ch. 3.

[b] ch. 6. 1.

[c] ch. 2. 8.

[d] Num. 12. 7. ch. 13. 13. Ps. 101. 6. Matt. 24. 45. 1 Cor. 4. 2.

[e] Gen. 42. 18. Ex. 18. 21. ch. 5. 15. Job 31. 23. Prov. 16. 6.

[1] broad in spaces.

[f] Prov. 2. 6. Rom. 11. 36. 1 Cor. 4. 7. 2 Cor. 8. 16. Jas. 1. 17.

[2] Perhaps the one in Ezra 2. 1, contained the number enrolled for the journey, and this only those who actually returned, as they are not exactly the same.

[3] Or, Seraiah, Ezra 2. 2.

[4] Or, Bani, Ezra 2. 10.

[5] Or, Jorah, Ezra 2. 18.

[6] Or, Gibbar, Ezra 2. 20.

[g] Gen. 35. 6. Ruth 2. 4. 1 Sam. 17. 12. 2 Chr. 11. 6. Ezra 2. 21. Mic. 5. 2. Matt. 2. 1.

[h] Josh. 21. 18. 1 Chr. 6. 54, 60. Ezra 2. 23. Jer. 1. 1.

[7] Or, Azmaveth, Ezra 2. 24.

[8] Or, Kirjath-arim, Ezra 2. 25.

[i] 1 Sam. 13. 2. Ezra 2. 27. Isa. 10. 28.

36 The children of Jĕr'ĭ-chō, three hundred forty and five.

37 The children of Lŏd, Hā'did, and Ō'nō, seven hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Sė-nā'ah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The priests: the children of [j]Jė-dā'ịah, of the house of Jĕsh'u-ȧ, nine hundred seventy and three.

40 The children of [k]Ĭm'mĕr, a thousand fifty and two.

41 The children of [l]Păsh'ŭr, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.

42 The children of [m]Hā'rim, a thousand and seventeen.

43 ¶ The Lē'vītes: the children of Jĕsh'u-ȧ, of Kăd'mĭ-el, *and* of the children of [9]Hŏ-dē'vah, seventy and four.

44 ¶ The singers: the children of Ā'saph, an hundred forty and eight.

45 ¶ The porters: the children of Shăl'lum, the children of Ā'tĕr, the children of Tăl'mon, the children of Ăk'kŭb, the children of Hăt'ĭ-tȧ, the children of Shō'ba̯-ī, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nĕth'i-nĭms̯: the children of Zī'hȧ, the children of Hȧ-sū'phȧ, the children of Tăb'ba̯-ŏth,

47 The children of Kē'ros, the children of [10]Sī'ȧ, the children of Pā'don,

48 The children of Lĕb'a̯-nȧ, the children of Hăg'a̯-bȧ, the children of [11]Shăl'ma̯-ī,

49 The children of Hā'nan, the children of Gĭd'del, the children of Gā'här,

50 The children of Rē-a̯-ī'ah, the children of Rē'zin, the children of Nė-kō'dȧ,

51 The children of Găz'zam, the children of Ŭz'zȧ, the children of Phȧ-sē'ah,

52 The children of Bē'sāi, the children of Mė-ū'nim, the children of [12]Nė-phĭsh'e̯-sĭm,

53 The children of Băk'bŭk, the children of Hȧ-kū'phȧ, the children of Här'hûr,

54 The children of [13]Băz'lith, the children of Mė-hī'dȧ, the children of Här'shȧ,

55 The children of Bär'kŏs, the children of Sĭs'e-rȧ, the children of Tā'mah,

56 The children of Nė-zī'ah, the children of Hăt'ĭ-phȧ.

57 ¶ The [n]children of Sŏl'o-mon's servants: the children of Sō'ta̯-ī, the children of Sŏph'e̯-rĕth, the children of [14]Pė-rī'dȧ,

58 The children of Jȧ-ā'lȧ, the children of Där'kon, the children of Gĭd'del,

59 The children of Shĕph-a̯-tī'ah, the children of Hăt'til, the children of Pŏch'e̯-rĕth of Zė-bā'im, the children of [15]Ā'mon.

60 All the Nĕth'i-nĭms̯, and the children of Sŏl'o-mon's servants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

61 [o]And these *were* they which went up *also* from Tĕl–mē'lah, Tĕl–ha̯-rē'shȧ, Chē'rub, [16]Ăd'dŏn, and Ĭm'mĕr: but they could not shew their father's house, nor their [17]seed, whether they *were* of Ĭs̯'ra̯-el.

62 The children of Del-a̯-ī'ah, the children of Tō-bī'ah, the children of Nė-kō'dȧ, six hundred forty and two.

63 ¶ And of the priests: the children of Hȧ-bā'ịah, the children of Kŏz, the children of [p]Bär-zĭl'la̯-ī, which took *one* of the daughters of Bär-zĭl'la̯-ī the Gĭl'e̯-ăd-īte to wife, and was called after their name.

64 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

65 And [18]the Tĭr'sha̯-thȧ said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood *up* a priest with [q]Ū'rim and Thŭm'mim.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together *was* forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore,

67 Beside their manservants and their maidservants, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred forty and five singing men and singing women.

68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred forty and five:

69 *Their* camels, four hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

70 ¶ And [19]some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work. [r]The Tĭr'sha̯-thȧ gave to the treasure a thousand drams of gold, fifty basons, five hundred and thirty priests' garments.

71 And *some* of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work [s]twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.

72 And *that* which [t]the rest of the people gave *was* twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests' garments.

73 So the priests, and the Lē'vītes, and the porters, and the singers, and *some* of the people, and the Nĕth'i-nĭms̯, and all Ĭs̯'ra̯-el, dwelt in [u]their cities; [v]and when the seventh month came, the children of Ĭs̯'ra̯-el *were* in their cities.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Reading and hearing the law.* 9 *Comforting the people.* 16 *Keeping the feast of tabernacles.*

AND all [a]the people gathered themselves together as one man into the street that *was* [b]before the water gate; and they spake unto Ĕz'rȧ the [c]scribe to bring the book [d]of the law of Mō'ses̯, which the LORD had commanded to Ĭs̯'ra̯-el.

2 And Ĕz'rȧ the priest brought [e]the law before the congregation both [f]of men and women, and all [1]that could hear with understanding, [g]upon the first day of the seventh month.

3 And he read therein before the street that *was* before the water gate [2]from the morning until midday, before the men and the women, and those that could understand; and the ears of all the people *were attentive* unto the book of the law.

4 And Ĕz'rȧ the scribe stood upon a [3]pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose; and beside him stood Măt-tĭ-thī'ah, and Shē'mȧ, and Ăn-a̯-ī'ah, and U-rī'jah, and Hĭl-kī'ah, and Mā-a̯-sē'ịah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pė-

B. C. 536.

[j] 1 Chr. 24. 7. Ezra 2. 36.
[k] 1 Chr. 24. 14. Ezra 2. 37.
[l] 1 Chr. 9. 12. 1 Chr. 24. 9.
[m] 1 Chr. 24. 8. Ezra 2. 39. Ezra 10. 31.
[9] Or, Hodaviah, Ezra 2. 40: or, Judah, Ezra 3. 9.
[10] Or, Siaha, Ezra 2. 44.
[11] Or, Shamlai.
[12] Or, Nephusim, Ezra 2. 50.
[13] Or, Bazluth, Ezra 2. 52.
[n] Gen. 9. 25, 26. 1 Ki. 5. 13, 14. 2 Chr. 2. 17, 18.
[14] Or, Peruda.
[15] Or, Ami.
[o] Ezra 2. 59.
[16] Or, Addan.
[17] Or, pedigree.
[p] 2 Sam. 17. 27. 2 Sam. 19. 31–34. 1 Ki. 2. 7. Ezra 2. 61.
[18] Or, the governor.
[q] Ex. 28. 30. Lev. 8. 8. Num. 7. 89. Num. 27. 18–21. Deut. 33. 8. Judg. 1. 1.
[19] part.
[r] ch. 8. 9. ch. 10. 1.
[s] Ezra 2. 69.
[t] Job 34. 19. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 3. 28.
[u] ch. 11. 20, 36.
[v] Ex. 23. 14–17. Lev. 23. 24–44. Ezra 3. 1.

---

[a] Ezra 3. 1.
[b] ch. 3. 26. ch. 12. 37.
[c] Ezra 7. 6. Isa. 8. 20. Jer. 8. 8, 9.
[d] 2 Chr. 34. 15. Isa. 8. 20. Mal. 4. 4.
[e] Deut. 31. 11, 12.
[f] 1 Pet. 3. 7.
[1] that understood in hearing.
[g] Lev. 23. 24.
[2] from the light.
[3] tower of wood.

dā'ịah, and Mĭsh'a-el, and Măl-chī'ah, and Hā'shum, and Hăsh-băd'ạ-nȧ, Zĕch-ạ-rī'ah, *and* Mĕ-shŭl'lam.

5 And Ĕz'rȧ opened the book in the [4]sight of all the people; (for he was above all the people;) and when he opened it, all the people [h]stood up:

6 And Ĕz'rȧ blessed the LORD, the great God. And all the people [i]answered, Amen, Amen, with [j]lifting up their hands: and [k]they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD with *their* faces to the ground.

7 Also Jĕsh'u-ȧ, and Bā'nī, and Shĕr-ẹ-bī'ah, Jā'min, Ȧk'kŭb, Shab-bĕth'ạ-ī, Hō-dī'jah, Mā-ạ-sē'ịah, Kĕl'ī-tȧ, Ȧz-ạ-rī'ah, Jŏz'ạ-băd, Hā'nan, Pĕl-ạ-ī'ah, and the Lē'vītes, [l]caused the people to understand the law: and the people *stood* in their place.

8 So they read in the book in the law of God [m]distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused *them* to understand the reading.

9 ¶ [n]And Nē-hẹ-mī'ah, which *is* [5]the Tĭr'sha-thȧ, and Ĕz'rȧ the priest the scribe, [o]and the Lē'vītes that taught the people, said unto all the people, [p]This day *is* holy unto the LORD your God; [q]mourn not, nor weep. For all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, [r]and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for *this* day *is* holy unto our Lord: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Lē'vītes stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day *is* holy; neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests, and the Lē'vītes, unto Ĕz'rȧ the scribe, even [6]to understand the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded [7]by Mō'ṣeṣ, that the children of Ịṣ'rạ-el should dwell in [s]booths in the feast of the seventh month:

15 And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive branches, and pine branches, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as *it is* written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought *them*, and made themselves booths, every one upon the [t]roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the [u]water gate, [v]and in the street of the gate of Ē'phrā-īm.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the days of Jĕsh'u-ȧ the son of Nŭn unto that day had not the children of Ịṣ'rạ-el done so. And there was very great gladness.

18 Also [w]day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God. And they kept the feast seven days; and on the eighth day *was* [8]a solemn assembly, [x]according unto the manner.

CHAPTER 9.

1 A solemn fast and repentance. 4 Prayer and confession of the Levites.

NOW in the twenty and fourth day of [a]this month the children of Ịṣ'rạ-el were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, [b]and earth upon them.

2 And [c]the seed of Ịṣ'rạ-el separated themselves from all [1]strangers, and stood [d]and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood up in their place, and [e]read in the book of the law of the LORD their God *one* fourth part of the day; and *another* fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood up upon the [2]stairs, of the Lē'vītes, Jĕsh'u-ȧ, and Bā'nī, Kăd'mī-el, Shĕb-ạ-nī'ah, Bŭn'nī, Shĕr-ẹ-bī'ah, Bā'nī, *and* Chĕn'ạ-nī, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Lē'vītes, Jĕsh'u-ȧ, and Kăd'mī-el, Bā'nī, Hăsh-ab-nī'ah, Shĕr-ẹ-bī'ah, Hō-dī'jah, Shĕb-ạ-nī'ah, *and* Pĕth-ạ-hī'ah, said, Stand up *and* bless the LORD your God for ever and ever: and blessed be [f]thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

6 [g]Thou, *even* thou, *art* LORD alone; [h]thou hast made heaven, [i]the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all *things* that *are* therein, the seas, and all that *is* therein, and thou [j]preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

7 Thou *art* the LORD the God, who didst choose [k]Ā'brăm, and broughtest him forth out of Ŭr of the Chăl'deeṣ, and gavest him the name of Ā'brȧ-hăm;

8 And foundest his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him to give the land of the Cā'năan-ītes, the Hĭt'tītes, the Ȧm'ôr-ītes, and the Pĕr'ĭz-zītes, and the Jĕb'u-sītes, and the Ḡīr'ga-shītes, to give *it, I say,* to his seed, and [l]hast performed thy words; for thou *art* righteous:

9 And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Ē'ġy̆pt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea;

10 And shewedst signs and wonders upon Phā'raōh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them. So didst thou [m]get thee a name, as *it is* this day.

11 And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

12 Moreover thou [n]leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

13 Thou camest down also upon mount Sī'nāi, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them [o]right judgments, and [3]true laws, good statutes and commandments:

14 And madest known unto them thy [p]holy sab-

B. C. 445.

[4] eyes.
[h] Judg. 3. 20.
[i] Num. 5. 22. ch. 5. 13. Matt. 6. 13. 1 Cor. 14. 16.
[j] Lam. 3. 41.
[k] Ex. 4. 31.
[l] Lev. 10. 11.
[m] Hab. 2. 2. Acts 8. 30–35.
[n] Ezra 2. 63. ch. 7. 65.
[5] Or, the governor.
[o] 2 Chr. 35. 3. Hos. 4. 6.
[p] Lev. 23. 24.
[q] Deut. 16. 14. Eccl. 3. 4. Mal. 2. 13.
[r] Esth. 9. 19. Luke 11. 41. Rev. 11. 10.
[6] Or, that they might instruct in the words of the law.
[7] by the hand of.
[s] Gen. 33. 17. Lev. 23. 34.
[t] Deut. 22. 8.
[u] ch. 3. 26.
[v] ch. 12. 39.
[w] Deut. 31. 10.
[8] a restraint.
[x] Num. 29. 35.

---

[a] ch. 8. 2.
[b] Josh. 7. 6. 1 Sam. 4. 12. 2 Sam. 1. 2. Job 2. 12.
[c] Ezra 10. 11. ch. 13. 3.
[1] strange children.
[d] Prov. 28. 13. Jer. 3. 13. 1 John 1. 7–9.
[e] ch. 8. 7.
[2] Or, scaffold.
[f] Ex. 15. 6, 11. 1 Chr. 29. 13. 2 Cor. 4. 6.
[g] Deut. 6. 4. Isa. 37. 16. Mark 12. 29.
[h] Rev. 14. 7.
[i] Deut. 10. 14.
[j] Ps. 36. 6.
[k] Gen. 11. 31.
[l] Josh. 23. 14.
[m] Ex. 9. 16. Jer. 32. 20. Dan. 9. 15. Rom. 9. 17.
[n] Ex. 13. 21.
[o] Ps. 19 8, 9. Rom. 7. 12.
[3] laws of truth.
[p] Gen. 2. 3. Ex. 20. 8. Isa. 56. 2. Mark 2. 27. Heb. 4. 9.

bath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Mō'ṣeṣ thy servant:

15 And [q]gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should [r]go in to possess the land [4]which thou hadst sworn to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and [s]hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments,

17 And refused to obey, [t]neither were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them; but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed [u]a captain to return to their bondage: but thou *art* [5]a God ready to pardon, [v]gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea, when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This *is* thy God that brought thee up out of Ē'ġy̆pt, and had wrought great provocations;

19 Yet thou in thy [w]manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wilderness: the [x]pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy [y]good spirit to instruct them, and withheldest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea, forty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, *so that* they lacked nothing; their [z]clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreover thou gavest them kingdoms and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of Sī'hŏn, and the land of the king of Hĕsh'bŏn, and the land of Ōg king of Bā'-shăn.

23 [a]Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possess *it*.

24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Cā'năan-ītes, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them [6]as they would.

25 And they took strong cities, and a [b]fat land, and possessed [c]houses full of all goods, [7]wells digged, vineyards, and oliveyards, and [8]fruit trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became [d]fat, and delighted themselves in thy [e]great goodness.

26 Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy [f]prophets which testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest *them* from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, [9]they did evil again before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned, and cried unto thee, thou heardest *them* from heaven; and many times didst thou deliver them according to thy mercies;

29 And [g]testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgments, ([h]which if a man do, he shall live in them;) and [10]withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear.

30 Yet many years didst thou [11]forbear them, and testifiedst [i]against them by thy spirit [12]in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Nevertheless for thy great mercies' sake [j]thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou *art* a gracious and merciful God.

32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy, let not all the [13]trouble seem little before thee, [14]that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, [k]since the time of the kings of Ȧs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ unto this day.

33 Howbeit [l]thou *art* just in all that is brought upon us; for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly:

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers, kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments and thy testimonies, wherewith thou didst testify against them.

35 For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, [m]we *are* servants this day, and *for* the land that thou gavest unto our fathers to eat the fruit thereof and the good thereof, behold, we *are* servants in it:

37 And [n]it yieldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us because of our sins: also they have [o]dominion over our bodies, and over our cattle, at their pleasure, and we *are* in great distress.

38 And because of all this we make a sure *covenant*, and write *it*; and our princes, Lē'vītes, *and* priests, [15]seal *unto it*.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Those who sealed the covenant. 29 Points of the covenant.

NOW [1]those that sealed *were*, [a]Nē-he̯-mī'ah, [2]the Tīr'sha̯-thȧ, [b]the son of Hăch-a̯-lī'ah, and Zĭd-kī'jah,

2 Sĕr-a̯-ī'ah, Ăz-a̯-rī'ah, Jĕr-e̯-mī'ah,
3 Păsh'ŭr, Ăm-a̯-rī'ah, Măl-chī'jah,
4 Hăt'tŭsh, Shĕb-a̯-nī'ah, Măl'luch,

B. C. 445.

[q] Ex. 16. 14, 15. John 6. 31.
[r] Deut. 1. 8.
[4] which thou hadst lift up thine hand to give them.
[s] Deut. 31. 27. 2 Chr. 30. 8. Ps. 106. 6. Jer. 19. 15.
[t] Ps. 78. 11.
[u] Num. 14. 4.
[5] a God of pardons.
[v] Ex. 34. 6. Num. 14. 18. Ps. 86. 5, 15. Joel 2. 13.
[w] Ps. 106. 45.
[x] Ex. 13. 21, 22. Num. 14. 14.
[y] Num. 11. 17. Isa. 63. 11.
[z] Deut. 8. 4. Ps. 34. 10.
[a] Gen. 15. 5. 1 Chr. 27. 23.
[6] according to their will.
[b] Deut. 8. 7–10. Ezek. 20. 6.
[c] Deut. 6. 11.
[7] Or, cisterns.
[8] tree of food.
[d] Deut. 32. 15. Hos. 13. 6.
[e] 1 Ki. 8. 66. Rom. 2. 4.
[f] Matt. 21. 35. Acts 7. 52.
[9] they returned to do evil.
[g] Deut. 4. 26. Jer. 25. 3–7. Hos. 6. 5.
[h] Lev. 18. 5. Matt. 19. 17. Luke 10. 28. Rom. 10. 5. Gal. 3. 12.
[10] they gave a withdrawing shoulder.
[11] protract over them.
[i] Ps. 78. 8, 40. Isa. 63. 10. Jer. 7. 25. Acts 7. 51.
[12] in the hand of thy prophets.
[j] Jer. 5. 10.
[13] weariness.
[14] that hath found us.
[k] 2 Ki. 17. 3. Isa. 7. 17, 18.
[l] Gen. 18. 25. Ps. 119. 137. Dan. 9. 14.
[m] Deut. 28. 48.
[n] Deut. 28. 33.
[o] Deut. 28. 48.
[15] are at the sealing, or, sealed.

---

[1] at the sealings.
[a] ch. 8. 9.
[2] Or, the governor.
[b] ch. 1. 1.

5 Hā'rim, Mĕr'ḙ-mŏth, Ō-ba̭-dī'ah,

6 Dăn'ịel, Gĭn'nĕ-thon, Bā'rụch,

7 Mė-shŭl'lam, Ā-bī'jah, Mĭj'a̭-mĭn,

8 Mā-a̭-zī'ah, Bĭl'ga̭-ī, Shĕm-a̭-ī'ah: these *were* the priests.

9 And the [c]Lē'vītes: both Jĕsh'u-ȧ the son of Ăz-a̭-nī'ah, Bĭn'nụ-ī of the sons of Hĕn'a̭-dăd, Kăd'mĭ-el;

10 And their brethren, Shĕb-a̭-nī'ah, Hȯ-dī'jah, Kĕl'ĭ-tȧ, Pĕl-a̭-ī'ah, Hā'nan,

11 Mī'chȧ, Rē'hŏb, Hăsh-a̭-bī'ah,

12 Zăc'cur, Shĕr-ḙ-bī'ah, Shĕb-a̭-nī'ah,

13 Hȯ-dī'jah, Bā'nī, Bĕn'ĭ-nū.

14 The chief of the people; Pā'rŏsh, Pā'hath–mō'ab, Ē'lăm, Zăt'thu, Bā'nī,

15 Bŭn'nī, Ăz'gad, Bĕb'ă-ī,

16 Ăd-ŏ-nī'jah, Bĭg'va̭-ī, Ā'dĭn,

17 Ā'tẽr, Hĭz-kī'jah, Ăz'zụr,

18 Hȯ-dī'jah, Hā'shum, Bē'zāi,

19 Hā'rĭph, Ăn'a̭-thŏth, Nĕb'a̭-ī,

20 Măg'pĭ-ăsh, Mė-shŭl'lam, Hē'zĩr,

21 Mė-shĕz'a̭-be-el, Zā'dŏk, Jad-dū'ȧ,

22 Pĕl-a̭-tī'ah, Hā'nan, Ăn-a̭-ī'ah,

23 Hȯ-shē'ȧ, Hăn-a̭-nī'ah, Hā'shub,

24 Hăl-lō'hesh, Pĭl'ḙ-hȧ, Shō'bek,

25 Rē'hŭm, Hȧ-shăb'nah, Mā-a̭-sē'ịah,

26 And Ā-hī'jah, Hā'nan, Ā'nan,

27 Măl'luch, Hā'rim, Bā'a̭-nah.

28 ¶ And [d]the rest of the people, the priests, the Lē'vītes, the porters, the singers, the Nĕth'i-nĭms̱, [e]and all they that had separated themselves from the people of the lands unto the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having understanding;

29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, [f]and entered into a curse, and into an oath, [g]to walk in God's law, which was given [3]by Mō'ses̱ the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judgments and his statutes;

30 And that we would not give [h]our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons:

31 [i]And *if* the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the sabbath day to sell, *that* we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy day: and *that* we would leave the [j]seventh year, and the [k]exaction of [4]every debt.

32 Also we made [l]ordinances for us, to charge ourselves yearly with the third part of a shekel for the service of the house of our God;

33 For [m]the shewbread, and for the continual meat offering, and for the continual burnt offering, of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy *things*, and for the sin offerings to make an atonement for Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, and *for* all the work of the house of our God.

34 And we cast the lots among the priests, the Lē'vītes, and the people, [n]for the wood offering, to bring *it* into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed year by year, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, [o]as *it is* written in the law:

35 And [p]to bring the firstfruits of our ground, and the firstfruits of all fruit of all trees, year by year, unto the house of the LORD:

36 Also the firstborn of our sons, and of our cattle, as *it is* [q]written in the law, and the firstlings of our herds and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God:

37 [r]And *that* we should bring the firstfruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God; and [s]the tithes of our ground unto the Lē'vītes, that the same Lē'vītes might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the priest the son of Aâr'o̭n shall be with the Lē'vītes, [t]when the Lē'vītes take tithes: and the Lē'vītes shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to [u]the chambers, into the treasure house.

39 For the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el and the children of Lē'vī [v]shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oil, unto the chambers, where *are* the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers: [w]and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Choice of officials at Jerusalem. 3 List of their names. 20 Cities of the residue.

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm [a]the holy city, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men, that willingly [b]offered themselves to dwell at Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm.

3 ¶ [c]Now these *are* the chief of the province that dwelt in Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm: but in the cities of Jū'dah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, *to wit*, Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, the priests, and the Lē'vītes, and [d]the Nĕth'i-nĭms̱, and [e]the children of Sŏl'o-mon's servants.

4 And [f]at Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm dwelt *certain* of the children of Jū'dah, and of the children of Bĕn'ja̭-min. Of the children of Jū'dah; Ăth-a̭-ī'ah the son of Ŭz-zī'ah, the son of Zĕch-a̭-rī'ah, the son of Ăm-a̭-rī'ah, the son of Shĕph-a̭-tī'ah, the son of Mȧ-hā'la̭-lē-el, of the children of [g]Pē'rez;

5 And Mā-a̭-sē'ịah the son of Bā'rụch, the son of Cŏl–hō'zeh, the son of Hȧ-zā'ịah, the son of Ăd-a̭-ī'ah, the son of Joi'a̭-rĭb, the son of Zĕch-a̭-rī'ah, the son of Shī-lō'nī.

6 All the sons of Pē'rez that dwelt at Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm *were* four hundred threescore and eight [1]valiant men.

7 And these *are* the sons of Bĕn'ja̭-min; Săl'lu the son of Mė-shŭl'lam, the son of Jō'ed, the son of Pė-dā'ịah, the son of Kŏl-a̭-ī'ah, the son of Mā-a̭-sē'ịah, the son of Ĭth'ĭ-el, the son of Jė-sā'ịah.

8 And after him Găb'ba̭-ī, Săl'la̭-ī, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Jō'el the son of Zĭch'rī *was* their overseer: and Jū'dah the son of Sė-nū'ah *was* second over the city.

---

[c] ch. 12. 8.
[d] Ezra 2. 36.
[e] Ezra 9. 1. ch. 13. 3.
[f] Deut. 29. 12. ch. 5. 12. Isa. 14. Rom. 12. 9.
[g] 2 Ki. 23. 3.
[3] by the hand of.
[h] Gen. 6. 2. Ex. 34. 16. Deut. 7. 3.
[i] Ex. 20. 10. Lev. 23. 3. ch. 13. 15. Jer. 17. 21.
[j] Ex. 23. 10. Lev. 25. 4.
[k] Deut. 15. 1. ch. 5. 12.
[4] every hand.
[l] Gen. 28. 22.
[m] Lev. 24. 5. 2 Chr 2. 4.
[n] ch. 13. 31.
[o] Lev. 6. 12.
[p] Ex. 23. 19. Lev. 19. 23. Num. 18. 12. Deut. 26. 2.
[q] Ex. 13. 2, 12, 13. Lev. 27. 26, 27.
[r] Lev. 23. 17. Num. 15. 19. Deut. 18. 4.
[s] Lev. 27. 30, 32. 2 Chr. 31. 6.
[t] Num. 18. 26.
[u] 1 Chr. 9. 26. 2 Chr. 31. 11.
[v] Num. 18. 30. Deut. 12. 6. ch. 13. 12.
[w] ch. 13. 10. Ps. 122. 9. Matt. 18. 20.

---

[a] Isa. 48. 2. Matt. 4. 5.
[b] Judg. 5. 9.
[c] 1 Chr. 9. 2. ch. 7. 6.
[d] Ezra 2. 43.
[e] Ezra 2. 55.
[f] 1 Chr. 9. 3.
[g] Gen. 38. 29.
[1] Or, men of activity.

10 [h]Of the priests: Jĕ-dā'ia̱h the son of Joi'a̱-rĭb, Jā'chin.

11 Sĕr-a̱-ī'ah the son of Hĭl-kī'ah, the son of Mĕ-shŭl'lam, the son of Zā'dŏk, the son of Mĕ-rā'ioth, the son of Ă-hī'tub, *was* the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the house *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Ăd-a̱-ī'ah the son of Jĕr'o̱-hăm, the son of Pĕl-a̱-lī'ah, the son of Ăm'zī, the son of Zĕch-a̱-rī'ah, the son of Păsh'ŭr, the son of Măl-chī'ah,

13 And his brethren, chief of the fathers, two hundred forty and two: and Ă-măsh'a̱-ī the son of Ă-zăr'e̱-el, the son of Ă-hăs'ā-ī, the son of Mĕ-shĭl'le̱-mŏth, the son of Ĭm'mĕr,

14 And their brethren, mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer *was* Zăb'dĭ-el, [2]the son of *one of* the great men.

15 Also of the Lē'vītes: Shĕm-a̱-ī'ah the son of Hā'shub, the son of Ăz'rĭ-kam, the son of Hăsh-a̱-bī'ah, the son of Bŭn'nī;

16 And Shab-bĕth'a̱-ī and Jŏz'a̱-băd, of the chief of the Lē'vītes, [3]*had* the oversight of [i]the outward business of the house of God.

17 And Măt-ta̱-nī'ah the son of Mī'chȧ, the son of [4]Zăb'dī, the [j]son of Ā'saph, *was* the principal to begin the thanksgiving in prayer: and Băk-bŭk-ī'ah the second among his brethren, and Ăb'dȧ the son of Shăm-mū'ȧ, the son of Gā'lăl, the son of Jĕd'u̱-thŭn.

18 All the Lē'vītes in [k]the holy city *were* two hundred fourscore and four.

19 Moreover [l]the porters, Ăk'kŭb, Tăl'mon, and their brethren that kept [5]the gates, *were* an hundred seventy and two.

20 ¶ And the residue of Ĭs̱'ra̱-el, of the priests, *and* the Lē'vītes, *were* in all the cities of Jū'dah, every one in his inheritance.

21 [m]But the Nĕth'i-nĭms̱ dwelt in [6][n]Ō'phel: and Zī'hȧ and Gĭs'pȧ *were* over the Nĕth'i-nĭms̱.

22 The overseer also of the Lē'vītes at Jĕ-ru̱'sȧ-lĕm *was* Ŭz'zī the son of Bā'nī, the son of Hăsh-a̱-bī'ah, the son of Măt-ta̱-nī'ah, the son of Mī'chȧ. Of the sons of Ā'saph, the singers *were* over the business of the house of God.

23 For [o]*it was* the king's commandment concerning them, that [7]a certain portion should be for the singers, due for every day.

24 And Pĕth-a̱-hī'ah the son of Mĕ-shĕz'a̱-be-el, of the children of [p]Zē'rah the son of Jū'dah, *was* [q]at the king's hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, *some* of the children of Jū'dah dwelt at [r]Kĭr'jath–ăr'bȧ, and *in* the villages thereof, and at Dī'bŏn, and *in* the villages thereof, and at [s]Jĕ-kăb'ze̱-el, and *in* the villages thereof,

26 And at Jĕsh'u-ȧ, and at Mŏl'a̱-dah, and at Bĕth–phē'let,

27 And at Hā'zar–shu̱'al, and at Bē'er–shē'bȧ, and *in* the villages thereof,

28 And at Zĭk'lăg, and at Mĕk'o̱-nah, and in the villages thereof,

29 And at Ĕn–rĭm'mon, and at Zā're̱-ah, and at Jăr'mŭth,

30 Za-nō'ah, Ă-dŭl'lăm, and *in* their villages, at Lā'chish, and the fields thereof, at Ă-zē'kah, and *in* the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Bē'er–shē'bȧ unto the valley of Hĭn'nom.

31 The children also of Bĕn'ja̱-min [8]from Gē'bȧ *dwelt* [9]at Mĭch'mash, and Ă-ī'jȧ, and Bĕth'–el, and *in* their villages,

32 *And* at [t]Ăn'a̱-thoth, Nŏb, Ăn-a̱-nī'ah,

33 Hā'zôr, Rā'mah, Gĭt'ta̱-ĭm,

34 Hā'did, Ze-bō'im, Nĕ-băl'lat,

35 Lŏd, and Ō'nŏ, [u]the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the [v]Lē'vītes *were* divisions *in* Jū'dah, *and* in Bĕn'ja̱-min.

CHAPTER 12.

1 The priests who returned. 10 Succession of high priests. 27 Dedication of the walls.

NOW these *are* the [a]priests and the Lē'vītes that went up with Zĕ-rŭb'ba̱-bĕl the son of Shĕ-ăl'tĭ-el, and Jĕsh'u-ȧ: [b]Sĕr-a̱-ī'ah, Jĕr-e̱-mī'ah, Ĕz'rȧ,

2 Ăm-a̱-rī'ah, [1]Măl'luch, Hăt'tŭsh,

3 [2]Shĕch-a̱-nī'ah, [3]Rē'hŭm, [4]Mĕr'e̱-mŏth,

4 Ĭd'dō, [5]Gĭn'nĕ-thō, [c]Ă-bī'jah,

5 [6]Mī'a-mĭn, [7]Mā-a̱-dī'ah, Bĭl'gah,

6 Shĕm-a̱-ī'ah, and Joi'a̱-rĭb, Jĕ-dā'ia̱h,

7 [8]Săl'lu, Ā'mok, Hĭl-kī'ah, Jĕ-dā'ia̱h. These *were* the chief of the priests and of their brethren in the days of [d]Jĕsh'u-ȧ.

8 Moreover the Lē'vītes: Jĕsh'u-ȧ, Bĭn'nu̱-ī, Kăd'mĭ-el, Shĕr-e̱-bī'ah, Jū'dah, *and* Măt-ta̱-nī'ah, [e]*which was* over [9]the thanksgiving, he and his brethren.

9 Also Băk-bŭk-ī'ah and Ŭn'nī, their brethren, *were* over against them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Jĕsh'u-ȧ begat Joi'a̱-kĭm, Joi'a̱-kĭm also begat Ĕ-lī'a-shib, and Ĕ-lī'a-shib begat Joi'a̱-dȧ,

11 And Joi'a̱-dȧ begat Jŏn'a̱-than, and Jŏn'a̱-than begat Jad-dū'ȧ.

12 And in the days of Joi'a̱-kĭm were priests, the chief of the fathers: of Sĕr-a̱-ī'ah, Mĕr-a̱-ī'ah; of Jĕr-e̱-mī'ah, Hăn-a̱-nī'ah;

13 Of Ĕz'rȧ, Mĕ-shŭl'lam; of Ăm-a̱-rī'ah, Jĕ-hō-hā'nan;

14 Of Mĕl'i-cū, Jŏn'a̱-than; of Shĕb-a̱-nī'ah, Jō'se̱ph;

15 Of Hā'rim, Ăd'nȧ; of Mĕ-rā'ioth, Hĕl'ka̱-ī;

16 Of Ĭd'dō, Zĕch-a̱-rī'ah; of Gĭn'nĕ-thon, Mĕ-shŭl'lam;

17 Of Ă-bī'jah, Zĭch'rī; of Mī-nī'a-min, of Mō-a̱-dī'ah, Pĭl'tāi;

18 Of Bĭl'gah, Shăm-mū'ȧ; of Shĕm-a̱-ī'ah, Jĕ-hŏn'a̱-than;

19 And of Joi'a̱-rĭb, Măt-te̱-nā'ī; of Jĕ-dā'ia̱h, Ŭz'zī;

20 Of Săl'la̱-ī, Kăl'la̱-ī; of Ā'mok, Ē'bĕr;

21 Of Hĭl-kī'ah, Hăsh-a̱-bī'ah; of Jĕ-dā'ia̱h, Nĕ-thăn'e̱-el.

22 ¶ The Lē'vītes in the days of Ĕ-lī'a-shib, Joi'a̱-dȧ, and Jō-hā'nan, and Jad-dū'ȧ, *were* recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reign of Dȧ-rī'us the Pĕr's̱ian.

23 The sons of Lē'vī, the chief of the fathers,

B. C. 445.

[h] 1 Chr. 9. 10.

[2] Or, the son of Haggedolim.

[3] were over.

[i] 2 Ki. 12. 15, 16. 1 Chr. 26. 29. 2 Chr. 34. 13. 1 Cor. 4. 2.

[4] 1 Chr. 9. 15, Zichri.

[j] ch. 7. 44.

[k] 1 Ki. 11. 13. Ezra 9. 8. Matt. 24. 15. Rev. 11. 2. Rev. 21. 2.

[l] 1 Chr. 9. 17. ch. 7. 45. ch. 12. 25.

[5] at the gates.

[m] Ezra 2. 43, 58. ch. 3. 26.

[6] Or, The tower.

[n] 2 Chr. 27. 3.

[o] Ezra 6. 8, 9.

[7] Or, a sure ordinance.

[p] Gen. 38. 30, Zarah.

[q] 1 Chr. 18. 17. 1 Chr. 23. 28.

[r] Gen. 23. 2. Josh. 14. 15.

[s] Josh. 15. 21, Kabzeel.

[8] Or, of Geba.

[9] Or, to Michmash.

[t] Jer. 1. 1.

[u] 1 Chr. 4. 14.

[v] Gen. 49. 7.

---

[a] Ezra 2. 1.

[b] ch. 10. 2–8.

[1] Or, Melicu, verse 14.

[2] Or, Shebaniah.

[3] Or, Harim.

[4] Or, Meraioth.

[5] Or, Ginnethon.

[c] Luke 1. 5.

[6] Or, Miniamin.

[7] Or, Moadiah.

[8] Or, Sallai, verse 20.

[d] Hag. 1. 1. Zech. 3. 1.

[e] 1 Chr. 16. 8, 41. ch. 11. 17.

[9] That is, the psalms of thanksgiving.

were written in the book of the [f]chronicles, even until the days of Jō-hā'nan the son of Ē-lī'a-shib.

24 And the chief of the Lē'vītes: Hăsh-ạ-bī'ah, Shĕr-ẹ-bī'ah, and Jĕsh'u-ȧ the son of Kăd'mĭ-el, with their brethren over against them, to praise *and* to give thanks, [g]according to the commandment of Dā'vid the man of God, [h]ward over against ward.

25 Măt-tạ-nī'ah, and Băk-bŭk-ī'ah, Ō-bạ-dī'ah, Mė-shŭl'lam, Tăl'mon, Ăk'kŭb, *were* porters keeping the ward at the [10]thresholds of the gates.

26 These *were* in the days of Joi'ạ-kĭm the son of Jĕsh'u-ȧ, the son of Jŏz'ạ-dăk, and in the days of Nē-hẹ-mī'ah [i]the governor, and of Ĕz'rȧ the priest, [j]the scribe.

27 ¶ And at [k]the dedication of the wall of Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm they sought the Lē'vītes out of all their places, to bring them to Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, to keep the dedication with gladness, [l]both with thanksgivings, and with singing, *with* cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.

28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain country round about Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, and from the villages of Nė-tōph'ạ-thī;

29 Also from the house of Gĭl'găl, and out of the fields of Gē'bȧ and Ăz'mạ-veth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm.

30 And the priests and the Lē'vītes [m]purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought up the princes of Jū'dah upon the wall, and appointed two great *companies of them that gave* thanks, *whereof one* went on the right hand upon the wall toward [n]the dung gate:

32 And after them went Hŏsh-ạ-ī'ah, and half of the princes of Jū'dah,

33 And Ăz-ạ-rī'ah, Ĕz'rȧ, and Mė-shŭl'lam,

34 Jū'dah, and Bĕn'jạ-min, and Shĕm-ạ-ī'ah, and Jĕr-ẹ-mī'ah,

35 And *certain* of the priests' sons [o]with trumpets; *namely,* Zĕch-ạ-rī'ah the son of Jŏn'ạ-than, the son of Shĕm-ạ-ī'ah, the son of Măt-tạ-nī'ah, the son of Mī-chā'ịah, the son of Zăc'cur, the son of Ā'saph:

36 And his brethren, Shĕm-ạ-ī'ah, and Ȧ-zăr'ạ-el, Mĭl-ạ-lā'ī, Gĭl'ạ-lāi, Mȧ-ā'ī, Nė-thăn'ẹ-el, and Jū'dah, Hȧ-nā'nī, with [p]the musical instruments of Dā'vid the man of God, and Ĕz'rȧ the scribe before them.

37 [q]And at the fountain gate, which was over against them, they went up by [r]the stairs of the city of Dā'vid, at the going up of the wall, above the house of Dā'vid, even unto [s]the water gate eastward.

38 And the other *company of them that gave* thanks went over against *them,* and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond [t]the tower of the furnaces even unto [u]the broad wall;

39 [v]And from above the gate of Ē'phrā-ĭm, and above [w]the old gate, and above the fish gate, and the tower of Hȧ-năn'e-el, and the tower of Mē'ah, even unto the sheep gate: and they stood still in [x]the prison gate.

40 So stood the two *companies of them that gave* [y]thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me:

41 And the priests; Ē-lī'a-kĭm, Mā-ạ-sē'ịah, Mĭ-nĭ'a-min, Mī-chā'ịah, Ĕl-i-ō-ē'nȧ-ī, Zĕch-ạ-rī'ah, *and* Hăn-ạ-nī'ah, with trumpets;

42 And Mā-ạ-sē'ịah, and Shĕm-ạ-ī'ah, and Ē-le-ā'zar, and Ŭz'zī, and Jė-hō-hā'nan, and Măl-chī'jah, and Ē'lăm, and Ē'zĕr. And the singers [11]sang loud, with Jĕz-rạ-hī'ah *their* overseer.

43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoiced: [z]for God had made them rejoice with great joy: the wives also and the children rejoiced: so that the joy of Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm was heard even afar off.

44 ¶ [a]And at that time were some appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the firstfruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions [12]of the law for the priests and Lē'vītes: [13]for Jū'dah rejoiced for the priests and for the Lē'vītes [14]that waited.

45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, [b]according to the commandment of Dā'vid, *and* of Sŏl'o-mon his son.

46 For in the days of Dā'vid and Ā'saph of old *there were* chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.

47 And all Ĭṣ'rạ-el in the days of Zė-rŭb'bạ-bĕl, and in the days of Nē-hẹ-mī'ah, gave the portions of the singers and the porters, every day his portion: and they [15]sanctified *holy things* unto the Lē'vītes; and the Lē'vītes sanctified *them* unto the children of Aâr'ọn.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Separation of the mixed multitude.* 10 *Reform of abuses.* 23 *Marriages with strange wives.*

ON that day [1]they read in the book of Mō'ṣẹṣ in the [2]audience of the people; and therein was found written, [a]that the Ăm'mŏn-īte and the Mō'ab-īte should not come into the congregation of God for ever;

2 Because they met not the children of Ĭṣ'rạ-el with bread and with water, but [b]hired Bā'lạam against them, that he should curse them: [c]howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Now it came to pass, when they had heard the law, [d]that they separated from Ĭṣ'rạ-el all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this, Ē-lī'a-shib the priest, [3]having the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, *was* allied unto Tō-bī'ah:

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oil, [4]which was commanded *to be given* to the Lē'vītes, and the singers, and the porters; and the offerings of the priests.

6 But in all this *time* was not I at Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm: [e]for in the two and thirtieth year of Ȧr-tăx-ĕrx'ēṣ king of Băb'ȳ-lon came I unto the king, and [5]after certain days [6]obtained I leave of the king:

B. C. 445.

[f] 1 Chr. 9. 14.

[g] 1 Chr. 23. 1 Chr. 25.

[h] Ezra 3. 11.

[10] Or, treasuries, or, assemblies.

[i] ch. 8. 9.

[j] Ezra 7. 6, 11.

[k] Deut. 20. 5. Ps. 30, title.

[l] 1 Chr. 25. 6. 2 Chr. 5. 13. Ps. 81. 1-3. Rev. 5. 8.

[m] Ex. 19. 10.

[n] ch. 2. 13.

[o] Num. 10. 2. Josh. 6. 4. 2 Chr. 5. 12.

[p] 1 Chr. 23. 5. 2 Chr. 8. 14. Amos 6. 5.

[q] ch. 2. 14.

[r] 2 Sam. 5. 7-9. ch. 3. 15.

[s] ch. 3. 26.

[t] ch. 3. 11.

[u] ch. 3. 8.

[v] 2 Ki. 14. 13.

[w] ch. 3. 6.

[x] Jer. 32. 2.

[y] Ps. 42. 4.

[11] made their voice to be heard. 2 Chr. 29. 30. Ps. 30. 4. Ps. 81. 1. Ps. 95. 1. Ps. 96. 1. Ps. 98. 1. Eph. 5. 19. Col. 3. 16.

[z] Ps. 9. 2. Ps. 92. 4.

[a] 2 Chr. 31. 11. ch. 13. 5.

[12] That is, appointed by the law.

[13] for the joy of Judah.

[14] that stood.

[b] 1 Chr. 25.

[15] That is, set apart.

---

[1] there was read.

[2] ears.

[a] Deut. 23. 3. Amos 2. 1-3.

[b] Num. 22. 5. Josh. 24. 9.

[c] Num. 23. 8-11. Deut. 23. 5. Ps. 109. 28. Mic. 6. 5.

[d] ch. 9. 2. Jas. 1. 27.

[3] being set over.

[4] the commandment of the Levites.

[e] ch. 5. 14.

[5] at the end of days.

[6] Or, I earnestly requested.

B. C. 434.

7 And I came to Jĕ-ru̦'sâ-lĕm, and understood of the evil that Ē-lī'a-shib did for Tō-bī'ah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieved me sore: therefore [f]I cast forth all the household stuff of Tō-bī'ah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they [g]cleansed the chambers: and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat offering and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions of the Lē'vītes had [h]not been given *them:* for the Lē'vītes and the singers, that did the work, were fled every one to [i]his field.

11 Then [j]contended I with the rulers, and said, [k]Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their [7]place.

12 [l]Then brought all Jū'dah the tithe of the corn and the new wine and the oil unto the [8]treasuries.

13 And I made treasurers over the treasuries, Shĕl-e̦-mī'ah the priest, and Zā'dŏk the scribe, and of the Lē'vītes, Pĕ-dā'i̦ah: and [9]next to them *was* Hā'nan the son of Zăc'cur, the son of Măt-ta̦-nī'ah: for they were counted [m]faithful, and [10]their office *was* to distribute unto their brethren.

14 [n]Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my [11]good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the [12]offices thereof.

15 ¶ In those days saw I in Jū'dah *some* treading wine presses on [o]the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all *manner of* burdens, [p]which they brought into Jĕ-ru̦'sâ-lĕm on the sabbath day: and I testified *against them* in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tȳre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Jū'dah, and in Jĕ-ru̦'sâ-lĕm.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Jū'dah, and said unto them, What evil thing *is* this that ye do, and profane the sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye [13]bring more wrath upon Ĭs̱'ra̤-el by profaning the sabbath.

19 And it came to pass, that when the gates of Jĕ-ru̦'sâ-lĕm [q]began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: [r]and *some* of my servants set I at the gates, *that* there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath day.

20 So the merchants and sellers of all kind of ware lodged without Jĕ-ru̦'sâ-lĕm once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye [14]about the wall? if ye do *so* again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Lē'vītes that [s]they should cleanse themselves, and *that* they should come *and* keep the gates, to sanctify the sabbath day. Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this also, and spare me according to the [15]greatness of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In those days also saw I Jews̱ *that* [16]had married wives of Ăsh'dŏd, of Ăm'mŏn, *and* of Mō'ab:

24 And their children spake half in the speech of Ăsh'dŏd, and [17]could not speak in the Jews̱' language, but according to the language [18]of each people.

25 And I [t]contended with them, and [19]cursed them, and [u]smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and made them [v]swear by God, *saying,* Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for yourselves.

26 [w]Did not Sŏl'o-mon king of Ĭs̱'ra̤-el sin by these things? [x]yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Ĭs̱'ra̤-el: nevertheless even him did outlandish women cause to sin.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to [y]transgress against our God in marrying strange wives?

28 And *one* of the sons [z]of Joi'a̤-dȧ, the son of Ē-lī'a-shib the high priest, *was* son in law to Săn-băl'lat the Hŏr'o̤-nīte: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember [a]them, O my God, [20]because they have defiled the priesthood, and [b]the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Lē'vītes.

30 [c]Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and [d]appointed the wards of the priests and the Lē'vītes, every one in his business;

31 And for the wood offering, at times appointed, and for the firstfruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

f Ps. 69. 9. Mark 11. 15-17. John 2. 13-16.
g 2 Chr. 29. 5.
h ch. 10. 37. Mal. 3. 8. 1 Tim. 5. 17, 18.
i Num. 35. 2.
j Prov. 28. 4.
k 1 Sam. 2. 17.
7 standing.
l ch. 12. 44.
8 Or, storehouses.
9 at their hand.
m 1 Cor. 4. 2.
10 it was upon them.
n ch. 5. 19.
11 kindnesses.
12 Or, observations.
o Ex. 20. 10.
p Jer. 17. 21.
13 add fierce wrath.
q Lev. 23. 32.
r Ex. 31. 14-17. ch. 7. 3.
14 before the wall?
s ch. 12. 30.
15 Or, multitude.
16 had made to dwell with them.
17 they discerned not to speak.
18 of people and people.
t Prov. 28. 4.
19 Or, reviled them.
u Deut. 25. 2. Ezra 7. 26.
v Ezra 10. 5. ch. 10. 29, 30.
w 1 Ki. 11. 1.
x 2 Sam. 12. 24, 25.
y Ezra 10. 2.
z ch. 12. 10.
a ch. 6. 14.
20 for the defilings.
b Mal. 2. 4.
c ch. 10. 30.
d ch. 12. 1.

THE

BOOK OF ESTHER.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Feast of Ahasuerus. 10 Vashti refuses to come. 13 Her punishment.

B. C. 521.

NOW it came to pass in the days of Ā-hăs̱-ū-ē'rŭs, (this *is* Ā-hăs̱-ū-ē'rŭs which reigned, from Ĭnd'i̦ȧ even unto Ē-thĭ-ō'pi-ȧ, [a]*over* an hundred and seven and twenty provinces:)

2 *That* in those days, when the king Ā-hăs̱-ū-ē'rŭs [b]sat on the throne of his kingdom, which *was* in [c]Shu̦'shan the palace,

3 In the third year of his reign, he [d]made a feast unto all his princes and his servants; the power of Pēr'si̦ȧ and Mē'dĭ-ȧ, the nobles and princes of the provinces, *being* before him:

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom and the honour of his excellent majesty many days, *even* an hundred and fourscore days.

5 And when these days were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were [1]present

a ch. 8. 9. Dan. 6. 1.
b 2 Sam. 7. 1. Dan. 4. 4.
c Neh. 1. 1. Dan. 8. 2.
d Gen. 40. 20. ch. 2. 18. Dan. 5. 1. Mark 6. 21.
1 found.

in Shụ'shan the palace, both unto great and small, seven days, in the court of the garden of the king's palace;

6 *Where were* white, green, and [2]blue, *hangings,* fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to silver rings and pillars of marble: [e]the beds *were of* gold and silver, upon a pavement [3]of red, and blue, and white, and black, marble.

7 And they gave *them* drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diverse one from another,) and [4]royal wine in abundance, [5]according to the state of the king.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law; none did [6]compel: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every man's pleasure.

9 Also Văsh'tī the queen made a feast for the women *in* the royal house which *belonged* to king Ā-hăṣ-ū-ē'rŭs.

10 ¶ On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mĕ-hū'-man, Bĭz'thȧ, Här-bō'nȧ, Bĭg'thȧ, and Ā-băg'thȧ, Zē'thär, and Cär'cas, the seven [7]chamberlains that served in the presence of Ā-hăṣ-ū-ē'rŭs the king,

11 To [f]bring Văsh'tī the queen before the king with the crown royal, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she *was* [8]fair to look on.

12 But the queen Văsh'tī refused to come at the king's commandment [9]by *his* chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king said to the [g]wise men, [h]which knew the times, (for so *was* the king's manner toward all that knew law and judgment:

14 And the next unto him *was* Cär-shē'nȧ, Shē'thär, Ȧd'mă-thȧ, Tär'shish, Mē'rēṣ, Mär'se-nȧ, *and* Mĕ-mū'can, the [i]seven princes of Pĕr'ṣịȧ and Mē'dĭ-ȧ, which saw the king's face, *and* which sat the first in the kingdom;)

15 [10]What shall we do unto the queen Văsh'tī according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ā-hăṣ-ū-ē'rŭs by the chamberlains?

16 And Mĕ-mū'can answered before the king and the princes, Văsh'tī the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the provinces of the king Ā-hăṣ-ū-ē'rŭs.

17 For *this* deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ā-hăṣ-ū-ē'rŭs commanded Văsh'tī the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 *Likewise* shall the ladies of Pĕr'ṣịȧ and Mē'dĭ-ȧ say this day unto all the king's princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

19 [11]If it please the king, let there go a royal commandment [12]from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Pĕr'ṣịanṣ and the Mēdeṣ, [13]that it be not altered, That Văsh'tī come no more before king Ā-hăṣ-ū-ē'rŭs; and let the king give her royal estate [14]unto another that is better than she.

20 And when the king's decree which he shall make shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great,) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying [15]pleased the king and the princes; and the king did according to the word of Mĕ-mū'can:

22 For he sent letters into all the king's provinces, [k]into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should [l]bear rule in his own house, and [16][m]that *it* should be published according to the language of every people.

CHAPTER 2.

1 A choice of virgins. 8 Esther chosen queen. 21 Mordecai discloses a plot against the king.

AFTER these things, when the wrath of king Ā-hăṣ-ū-ē'rŭs was appeased, he remembered Văsh'tī, and what she had done, and [a]what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, [b]Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king:

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shụ'shan the palace, to the house of the women, [1]unto the custody of Hē'gē the king's chamberlain, keeper of the women; and let their things for purification be given *them:*

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king be queen instead of Văsh'tī. And the thing pleased the king; and he did so.

5 ¶ *Now* in Shụ-shan the palace there was a certain Jew, whose name *was* Môr'dẹ-cāi, the son of Jā'ĭr, the son of Shĭm'ẹ-ī, the son of Kĭsh, a Bĕn'jạ-mīte;

6 [c]Who had been carried away from Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm with the captivity which had been carried away with [2]Jĕc-ọ-nī'ah king of Jū'dah, whom Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar the king of Băb'ȳ-lon had carried away.

7 And he [3]brought up Hȧ-dăs'sah, that *is,* Ĕs'thẽr, his uncle's daughter: for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid *was* [4]fair and beautiful; whom Môr'dẹ-cāi, when her father and mother were dead, took for his own daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to pass, when the king's commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shụ'shan the palace, to the custody of Hĕg'ạ-ī, that Ĕs'thẽr was brought also unto the king's house, to the custody of Hĕg'ạ-ī, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindness of him; and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with [5]such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens, *which were* meet to be given her, out of the king's house: and [6]he preferred her and her maids unto the best *place* of the house of the women.

---

[2] Or, violet.

[e] ch. 7. 8. Amos 2. 8.

[3] Or, of porphyre, and marble, and alabaster, and stone of blue colour.

[4] wine of the kingdom.

[5] according to the hand of the king.

[6] Or, trouble.

[7] Or, eunuchs.

[f] Prov. 16. 9.

[8] good of countenance.

[9] which was by the hand of his eunuchs.

[g] Jer. 10. 7. Dan. 2. 12.

[h] 1 Chr. 12. 32. Isa. 7. 14. Dan. 9. 24. Mal. 3. 1. Matt. 16. 3.

[i] Ezra 7. 14.

[10] What to do.

[11] If it be good with the king.

[12] from before him.

[13] that it pass not away.

[14] unto her companion.

[j] Eph. 5. 22, 23. Col. 3. 18. 1 Pet. 3. 1.

[15] was good in the eyes of the king.

[k] ch. 8. 9.

[l] Eph. 5. 22, 23, 24.

[16] that one should publish it according to the language of his people.

[m] ch. 3. 12. Dan. 6. 25.

[a] ch. 1. 19.

[b] Gen. 12. 14, 15. 1 Ki. 1. 2.

[1] unto the hand.

[c] 2 Ki. 24. 14, 15. 2 Chr. 36. 10, 20. Jer. 22. 24.

[2] Or, Jehoiachin.

[3] nourished.

[4] fair of form, and good of countenance.

[5] her portions.

[6] he changed her.

10 Ĕs'thẽr had not shewed her people nor her kindred: for Môr'de̯-cāi had charged her that she should [d] not shew *it.*

11 And Môr'de̯-cāi walked every day before the court of the women's house, [7] to know how Ĕs'thẽr did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when every maid's turn was come to go in to king Ā̇-hăṣ-ū-ē'rŭs, after that she had been twelve months, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the days of their purifications accomplished, *to wit,* six months with oil of myrrh, and six months with sweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women;)

13 Then thus came *every* maiden unto the king; whatsoever she desired was given her to go with her out of the house of the women unto the king's house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shā̇-ăsh'găz, the king's chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of Ĕs'thẽr, the daughter of Ăb-i-hā'il the uncle of Môr'de̯-cāi, who had taken her for his daughter, was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing but what Hĕg'a̤-ī the king's chamberlain, the keeper of the women, appointed. And Ĕs'thẽr [e] obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Ĕs'thẽr was taken unto king Ā̇-hăṣ-ū-ē'rŭs into his house royal in the [f] tenth month, which *is* the month Tē'beth, in the seventh year of his reign.

17 And the king loved Ĕs'thẽr above all the women, and she obtained grace and [8] favour [9] in his sight more than all the virgins; so that he [g] set the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen instead of Văsh'tī.

18 Then the king [h] made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, *even* Ĕs'thẽr's feast; and he made a [10] release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the state of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Môr'de̯-cāi sat [i] in the king's gate.

20 Ĕs'thẽr had not *yet* shewed her kindred nor her people; as Môr'de̯-cāi had charged her: for Ĕs'thẽr did the commandment of Môr'de̯-cāi, like as when she was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In those days, while Môr'de̯-cāi sat in the king's gate, two of the king's chamberlains, [11] Bĭg'thăn and Tē'resh, of those which kept [12] the door, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ā̇-hăṣ-ū-ē'rŭs.

22 And the thing was known to Môr'de̯-cāi, [j] who told *it* unto Ĕs'thẽr the queen; and Ĕs'thẽr certified the king *thereof* in Môr'de̯-cāi's name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were [k] both hanged on a tree: and it was written in [l] the book of the chronicles before the king.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Haman seeks revenge. 8 He obtains a murderous decree.

AFTER these things did king Ā̇-hăṣ-ū-ē'rŭs promote Hā'man the son of Hăm-mĕd'a-thȧ the [a] Ā'găḡ-īte, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the king's servants, that *were* [b] in the king's gate, bowed, [c] and reverenced Hā'man: for the king had so commanded concerning him. But Môr'de̯-cāi [d] bowed not, nor did *him* reverence.

3 Then the king's servants, which *were* in the king's gate, said unto Môr'de̯-cāi, Why transgressest thou the king's commandment?

4 Now it came to pass, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Hā'man, to see whether Môr'de̯-cāi's matters would stand: for he had told them that he *was* a Jew.

5 And when Hā'man saw that Môr'de̯-cāi [e] bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Hā'man [f] full of wrath.

6 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Môr'de̯-cāi alone; for they had shewed him the people of Môr'de̯-cāi: wherefore Hā'man [g] sought to destroy all the Jewṣ that *were* throughout the whole kingdom of Ā̇-hăṣ-ū-ē'rŭs, *even* the people of Môr'de̯-cāi.

7 ¶ In the first month, that *is,* the month Nī'san, in the twelfth year of king Ā̇-hăṣ-ū-ē'rŭs, [h] they cast Pûr, that *is,* the lot, before Hā'man from day to day, and from month to month, *to* the twelfth *month,* that *is,* the month Ā'där.

8 ¶ And Hā'man said unto king Ā̇-hăṣ-ū-ē'rŭs, There is a certain people scattered abroad and dispersed among the people in all the provinces of thy kingdom; and [i] their laws *are* diverse from all people; neither keep they the king's laws: therefore it *is* not [1] for the king's profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written [2] that they may be destroyed: and I will [3] pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the business, to bring *it* into the king's treasuries.

10 And the king [j] took [k] his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Hā'man the son of Hăm-mĕd'a-thȧ the Ā'găḡ-īte, the Jewṣ' [4] enemy.

11 And the king said unto Hā'man, The silver *is* given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then [l] were the king's [5] scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first month, and there was written according to all that Hā'man had commanded unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors that *were* over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province [m] according to the writing thereof, and *to* every people after their language; [n] in the name of king Ā̇-hăṣ-ū-ē'rŭs was it written, and sealed with the king's ring.

13 And the letters were [o] sent by posts into all the king's provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish, all Jewṣ, both young and old, little children and women, in [p] one day, *even* upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth month, which *is* the month Ā'där, and [q] *to take* the spoil of them for a prey.

---

d Lev. 26. 36.
Deut. 28. 65.
ch. 3. 8.

7 to know the peace.

e Song 6. 9.
Acts 7. 10.
2 Tim. 4. 18.

f ch. 3. 7.

8 Or, kindness.

9 before him.

g Gen. 41. 40.
1 Sam. 2. 8.
ch. 3. 14.
Job 36. 7.
Ps. 75. 5.
Luke 1. 48, 49.
Jas. 2. 5.
Rev. 3. 21.

h Gen. 29. 22.
Judg. 14. 10.
ch. 1. 3.
Matt. 25. 1–10.
Mark 6. 21.
Luke 14. 8.

10 rest.

i ch. 3. 2.

11 Or, Bigthana.

12 the threshold.

j ch. 6. 2.
Ps. 37. 1, 2, 7–10.
Prov. 8. 12.
Prov. 14. 17, 29.
Eccl. 7. 9.
Eph. 4. 26.
Phil. 2. 4.
Jas. 1. 19, 20.

k Gen. 40. 19.
Deut. 21. 22.

l ch. 6. 1.

---

a Num. 24. 7.
1 Sam. 15. 8.

b ch. 2. 19.

c Gen. 41. 42.
Deut. 25. 19.
Phil. 2. 10.

d Ex. 1. 17.
Ps. 15. 4.

e ch. 5. 9.

f ch. 1. 12.
Job 5. 2.
Prov. 12. 16.
Dan. 3. 19.

g Ps. 83. 4.

h ch. 9. 24.
Matt. 27. 35.
Acts 1. 26.

i Ezra 4. 13.
Acts 16. 20.

1 meet, or, equal.

2 to destroy them.

3 weigh.

j Gen. 41. 42.

k ch. 8. 2, 8.

4 Or, oppressor.

l ch. 8. 9.

5 Or, secretaries.

m ch. 1. 22.
ch. 8. 9.

n 1 Ki. 21. 8.
ch. 8. 8, 10.
Dan. 6. 8.

o ch. 8. 10.
Rom. 3. 15.

p ch. 8. 12.

q ch. 8. 11.
Isa. 10. 6.

14 [r]The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The posts went out, being hastened by the king's commandment, and the decree was given in Shṳ'shan the palace. And the king and Hā'man [s]sat down to drink; but [t]the city Shṳ'shan was perplexed.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Mourning over the king's decree. 4 Esther sends to Mordecai. 15 She appoints a fast.

WHEN Môr'de̮-cāi perceived all that was done, Môr'de̮-cāi [a]rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth [b]with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and [c]cried with a loud and a bitter cry;

2 And came even before the king's gate: for none *might* enter into the king's gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every province, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Jewş, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing; and [1]many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4 ¶ So Ĕs'thẽr's maids and her [2]chamberlains came and told *it* her. Then was the queen exceedingly grieved; and she sent raiment to clothe Môr'de̮-cāi, and to take away his sackcloth from him: but he received *it* not.

5 Then called Ĕs'thẽr for Hā'tăch, *one* of the king's chamberlains, [3]whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Môr'de̮-cāi, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

6 So Hā'tăch went forth to Môr'de̮-cāi unto the street of the city, which *was* before the king's gate.

7 And Môr'de̮-cāi told him of all that had happened unto him, and of [d]the sum of the money that Hā'man had promised to pay to the king's treasuries for the Jewş, to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him [e]the copy of the writing of the decree that was given at Shṳ'shan to destroy them, to shew *it* unto Ĕs'thẽr, and to declare *it* unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to [f]make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

9 And Hā'tăch came and told Ĕs'thẽr the words of Môr'de̮-cāi.

10 ¶ Again Ĕs'thẽr spake unto Hā'tăch, and gave him commandment unto Môr'de̮-cāi;

11 All the king's servants, and the people of the king's provinces, do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into [g]the inner court, who is not called, [h]*there is* one law of his to put *him* to death, [i]except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king these thirty days.

12 And they told to Môr'de̮-cāi Ĕs'thẽr's words.

13 Then Môr'de̮-cāi commanded to answer Ĕs'thẽr, Think [j]not with thyself that thou shalt escape in the king's house, more than all the Jewş.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *then* shall there [4]enlargement and [k]deliverance arise to the Jewş from another place; but thou and thy father's house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth whether [l]thou art come to the kingdom for *such* a time as this?

15 ¶ Then Ĕs'thẽr bade *them* return Môr'de̮-cāi *this answer*,

16 Go, gather together all the Jewş that are [5]present in Shṳ'shan, and [m]fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink [n]three days, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise; and so will I go in unto the king, which *is* not according to the law: [o]and if I perish, I perish.

17 So Môr'de̮-cāi [6]went his way, and did according to all that Ĕs'thẽr had commanded him.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Esther's banquet. 6 Another banquet. 14 Haman builds a gallows for Mordecai.

NOW it came to pass [a]on the third day, that Ĕs'thẽr put on *her* royal *apparel*, and stood in [b]the inner court of the king's house, over against the king's house: and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal house, over against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the king saw Ĕs'thẽr the queen standing in the court, *that* [c]she obtained favour in his sight: and [d]the king held out to Ĕs'thẽr the golden sceptre that *was* in his hand. So Ĕs'thẽr drew near, and touched the top of the sceptre.

3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Ĕs'thẽr? and what *is* thy request? [e]it shall be even given thee to the half of the kingdom.

4 And Ĕs'thẽr answered, If *it seem* good unto the king, let the king and Hā'man come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Hā'man to make haste, that he may do as Ĕs'thẽr hath said. So the king and Hā'man came to the banquet that Ĕs'thẽr had prepared.

6 ¶ [f]And the king said unto Ĕs'thẽr at the banquet of wine, [g]What *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Ĕs'thẽr, and said, My petition and my request *is;*

8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and [1]to perform my request, let the king and Hā'man come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath said.

9 ¶ Then went Hā'man forth that day [h]joyful and with a glad heart: but when Hā'man saw Môr'de̮-cāi in the king's gate, [i]that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Môr'de̮-cāi.

10 Nevertheless Hā'man [j]refrained himself: and when he came home, he sent and [2]called for his friends, and Zē'resh his wife.

11 And Hā'man told them of [k]the glory of his riches, and [l]the multitude of his children, and all *the things* wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had [m]advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

B. C. 510.

r ch. 8. 13, 14.
s Gen. 37. 24, 25. Ps. 14. 4. Prov. 30. 20-22. Hos. 7. 3. Amos 6. 6. Matt. 14. 6.
t ch. 8. 15. Prov. 29. 2.

a 2 Sam. 1. 11. Job 1. 20. Acts 14. 14.
b Josh. 7. 6. Ezek. 27. 30.
c Gen. 27. 34.
1 sackcloth and ashes were laid under many.
2 eunuchs.
3 whom he had set before her.
d ch. 3. 9.
e ch. 3. 14, 15.
f Job 9. 15. Prov. 15. 1. Acts 12. 20.
g ch. 5. 1.
h Dan. 2. 9.
i ch. 5. 2. ch. 8. 4.
j Prov. 29. 25.
4 respiration. Job 9. 18.
k Lev. 26. 42. Num. 23. 22-24. Jer. 30. 10. Amos 9. 8.
l Ps. 75. 5, 6. Eccl. 3. 1. Isa. 14. 27. Isa. 54. 17. Jer. 30. 10, 24. Dan. 4. 17, 35. Matt. 16. 18.
5 found.
m Joel 1. 14. Jon. 3. 5.
n ch. 5. 1.
o Ps. 34. 15, 22. Ps. 37. 3, 5, 28-40. Ps. 55. 22. Ps. 62. 8. Ps. 115. 9, 10, 11. Prov. 29. 25.
6 passed.

a ch. 4. 16.
b ch. 6. 4.
c Prov. 21. 1.
d ch. 8. 4.
e Mark 6. 23.
f ch. 7. 2.
g ch. 9. 12.
1 to do.
h Job 20. 5. John 16. 20. Jas. 4. 9.
i ch. 3. 5. Ps. 15. 4. Matt. 10. 28.
j Gen. 43. 30, 31.
2 caused to come.
k Gen. 31. 1. Job 31. 24, 25. Dan. 4. 30. Mark 10. 24.
l ch. 9. 7.
m ch. 3. 1.

12 Hā'man said moreover, Yea, Ē̆s'thẽr the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared but myself; and [n]to morrow am I invited unto her also with the king.

13 Yet [o]all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Môr'dḙ-cāi the Jew sitting at the king's gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zē'resh his wife and all his friends unto him, Let a [3]gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow [p]speak thou unto the king that Môr'dḙ-cāi may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Hā'man; and he caused [q]the gallows to be made.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *The king hears Mordecai's record.* 12 *He is honoured above Haman.*

ON that night [1]could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring [a]the book of records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written, that Môr'dḙ-cāi had told of [2]Bĭg'tha-nȧ and Tē'resh, two of the king's chamberlains, the keepers of the [3]door, who sought to lay hand on the king Ā̆-hăs̤-ū-ē'rŭs.

3 And the king said, [b]What honour and dignity hath been done to Môr'dḙ-cāi for this? Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who *is* in the court? Now Hā'man was come into [c]the outward court of the king's house, [d]to speak unto the king to hang Môr'dḙ-cāi on the gallows that he had prepared for him.

5 And the king's servants said unto him, Behold, Hā'man standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Hā'man came in. And the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man [4]whom the king delighteth to honour? Now Hā'man thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more than to myself?

7 And Hā'man answered the king, For the man [5]whom the king delighteth to honour,

8 [6]Let the royal apparel be brought [7]which the king *useth* to wear, and [e]the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royal which is set upon his head:

9 And let this apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the king's most noble princes, that they may array the man *withal* whom the king delighteth to honour, and [8]bring him on horseback through the street of the city, [f]and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king said to Hā'man, [g]Make haste, *and* take the apparel and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Môr'dḙ-cāi the Jew, that sitteth at the king's gate: [9]let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then took Hā'man the apparel and the horse, and arrayed Môr'dḙ-cāi, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Môr'dḙ-cāi [h]came again to the king's gate. But Hā'man hasted to his house mourning, [i]and having his head covered.

13 And Hā'man told Zē'resh his wife and all his friends every *thing* that had befallen him. Then said his wise men and Zē'resh his wife unto him, If Môr'dḙ-cāi *be* of the seed of the Jews̤, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the king's chamberlains, and hasted to bring Hā'man unto the banquet that Ē̆s'thẽr had prepared.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Esther sues for her people.* 5 *She accuses Haman.* 7 *He is hanged.*

SO the king and Hā'man came [1]to banquet with Ē̆s'thẽr the queen.

2 And the king said again unto Ē̆s'thẽr on the second day [a]at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, queen Ē̆s'thẽr? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? and it shall be performed, *even* to the half of the kingdom.

3 Then Ē̆s'thẽr the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request:

4 For we are [b]sold, I and my people, [2]to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish. But if we had been sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the king's damage.

5 ¶ Then the king Ā̆-hăs̤-ū-ē'rŭs answered and said unto Ē̆s'thẽr the queen, Who is he, and where is he, [3]that durst presume in his heart to do so?

6 And Ē̆s'thẽr said, [4]The adversary and enemy *is* this wicked Hā'man. Then Hā'man was afraid [5]before the king and the queen.

7 ¶ And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath *went* into the palace garden: and Hā'man [c]stood up to make request for his life to Ē̆s'thẽr the queen; for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace garden into the place of the banquet of wine; and Hā'man was fallen upon [d]the bed whereon Ē̆s'thẽr *was*. Then said the king, Will he force the queen also [6]before me in the house? As the word went out of the king's mouth, they [e]covered Hā'man's face.

9 And [f]Här-bō'nah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also, [g]the [7]gallows fifty cubits high, which Hā'man had made for Môr'dḙ-cāi, who [h]had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Hā'man. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

10 So [i]they hanged Hā'man on the gallows that he had prepared for Môr'dḙ-cāi. Then was the king's wrath pacified.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Mordecai is advanced.* 3 *The decree against the Jews reversed.* 15 *Joy of the Jews.*

ON that day did the king Ā̆-hăs̤-ū-ē'rŭs give the house of Hā'man the Jews̤' enemy unto Ē̆s'thẽr the queen. And Môr'dḙ-cāi came before the king; for Ē̆s'thẽr had told [a]what he *was* unto her.

B. C. 510.

[n] Prov. 27. 1. 1 Thess. 5. 3.
[o] 1 Ki. 21. 4–6. Job 5. 2.
[3] tree.
[p] ch. 6. 4.
[q] ch. 7. 10. Ps. 59. 7. Prov. 1. 16.

[1] the king's sleep fled away.
[a] ch. 2. 23.
[2] Or, Bigthan.
[3] threshold.
[b] Gal. 6. 9.
[c] ch. 5. 1.
[d] ch. 5. 14. Job 5. 13.
[4] in whose honour the king delighteth.
[5] in whose honour the king delighteth.
[6] Let them bring the royal apparel.
[7] wherewith the king clotheth himself.
[e] 1 Ki. 1. 33.
[8] cause him to ride.
[f] Gen. 41. 43.
[g] Job 5. 11, 13. Luke 14. 11.
[9] suffer not a whit to fall.
[h] ch. 2. 19. Ps. 131. 1.
[i] 2 Sam. 15. 30.

[1] to drink.
[a] ch. 5. 6.
[b] 1 Sam. 22. 23. ch. 3. 9.
[2] that they should destroy, and kill, and cause to perish.
[3] whose heart hath filled him.
[4] The man adversary.
[5] Or, at the presence of.
[c] Prov. 14. 19.
[d] ch. 1. 6.
[6] with me.
[e] Job 9. 24.
[f] ch. 1. 10. Job 9. 24. Isa. 22. 17.
[g] ch. 5. 14. Ps. 7. 16. Prov. 11. 5, 6.
[7] tree.
[h] ch. 2. 21–23. ch. 5. 14. Job 27. 20–23. Prov. 11. 5, 6.
[i] ch. 9. 25. Ps. 7. 15. Ps. 9. 15, 16. Dan. 6. 24.

[a] ch. 2. 7.

2 And the king took off [b]his ring, which he had taken from Hā'man, and gave it unto Môr'de̤-cāi. And Ĕs'thẽr set Môr'de̤-cāi over the house of Hā'man.

3 ¶ And Ĕs'thẽr spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, [1]and besought him with tears to put away the mischief of Hā'man the Ā'găg-īte, and his device that he had devised against the Jewş.

4 Then [c]the king held out the golden sceptre toward Ĕs'thẽr. So Ĕs'thẽr arose, and stood before the king,

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing *seem* right before the king, and I *be* pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse [2]the letters devised by Hā'man the son of Hăm-mĕd'a-thȧ the Ā'gag-īte, [3]which he wrote to destroy the Jewş which *are* in all the king's provinces:

6 For how can I [4]endure to see [d]the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

7 ¶ Then the king Ā-hăş-ū-ē'rŭs said unto Ĕs'thẽr the queen and to Môr'de̤-cāi the Jew, Behold, [e]I have given Ĕs'thẽr the house of Hā'man, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jewş.

8 Write ye also for the Jewş, as it liketh you, in the king's name, and seal *it* with the king's ring: for the writing which is written in the king's name, and sealed with the king's ring, [f]may no man reverse.

9 [g]Then were the king's scribes called at that time in the third month, that *is*, the month Sī'van, on the three and twentieth *day* thereof; and it was written according to all that Môr'de̤-cāi commanded unto the Jewş, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the provinces which *are* [h]from Ĭnd'ĭ-ȧ unto Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-ȧ, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province [i]according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jewş according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 [j]And he wrote in the king Ā-hăş-ū-ē'rŭs' name, and sealed *it* with the king's ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Jewş which *were* in every city to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would assault them, *both* little ones and women, and [k]*to take* the spoil of them for a prey,

12 [l]Upon one day in all the provinces of king Ā-hăş-ū-ē'rŭs, *namely*, upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth month, which *is* the month Ā'där.

13 [m]The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province *was* [5]published unto all people, and that the Jewş should be ready against that day to avenge themselves on their enemies.

14 *So* the posts that rode upon mules *and* camels went out, being hastened and pressed on by the king's commandment. And the decree was given at Shṳ'shan the palace.

15 ¶ And Môr'de̤-cāi went out from the presence of the king in royal apparel of [6]blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen and purple: and [n]the city of Shṳ'shan rejoiced and was glad.

16 The Jewş had [o]light, and gladness, and joy, and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, the Jewş had joy and gladness, a feast [p]and a good day. And many of the people of the land [q]became Jewş; for [r]the fear of the Jewş fell upon them.

CHAPTER 9.

1 The Jews slay their enemies. 14 Haman's sons hanged. 20 The feast of Purim is instituted.

NOW [a]in the twelfth month, that *is*, the month Ā'där, on the thirteenth day of the same, [b]when the king's commandment and his decree drew near to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jewş hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jewş [c]had rule over them that hated them;)

2 The Jewş [d]gathered themselves together in their cities throughout all the provinces of the king Ā-hăş-ū-ē'rŭs, to lay hand on such as [e]sought their hurt: and no man could withstand them; for [f]the fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and [1]officers of the king, [g]helped the Jewş; because the fear of Môr'de̤-cāi fell upon them.

4 For Môr'de̤-cāi *was* great in the king's house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Môr'de̤-cāi [h]waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Jewş smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did [2]what they would unto those that hated them.

6 And in Shṳ'shan the palace the Jewş slew and destroyed five hundred men.

7 And Pär-shăn'da-thȧ, and Dăl'phon, and Ăs'pă-thȧ,

8 And Pŏr'a-thȧ, and Ăd-a̤-lī'ȧ, and Ā-rĭd'a̤-thȧ,

9 And Pär-măsh'tȧ, and Ā-rĭs'a̤-ī, and Ā-rĭd'a̤-ī, and Va-jĕz'a̤-thȧ,

10 [i]The ten sons of Hā'man the son of Hăm-mĕd'a-thȧ, the enemy of the Jewş, slew they; [j]but on the spoil laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slain in Shṳ'shan the palace [3]was brought before the king.

12 ¶ And the king said unto Ĕs'thẽr the queen, The Jewş have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shṳ'shan the palace, and the ten sons of Hā'man; what have they done in the rest of the king's provinces? now [k]what *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what *is* thy request further? and it shall be done.

B. C. 510.

[b] Gen. 41. 42. ch. 3. 10. Dan. 5. 29. Luke 15. 22.
[1] and she wept, and besought him.
[c] ch. 4. 11.
[2] the device.
[3] Or, who wrote.
[4] be able that I may see.
[d] Neh. 2. 3. Ps. 137. 6.
[e] Prov. 13. 22.
[f] Dan. 6. 8, 12–15. 2 Tim. 2. 19.
[g] ch. 3. 12.
[h] ch. 1. 1.
[i] ch. 1. 22.
[j] 1 Ki. 21. 8.
[k] ch. 3. 13. Isa. 10. 6.
[l] Ex. 15. 9, 10. ch. 3. 13.
[m] ch. 3. 14, 15.
[5] revealed.
[6] Or, violet.
[n] ch. 3. 15. Prov. 28. 12, 28.
[o] ch. 9. 17. Job 11. 17. Ps. 18. 28. Prov. 4. 18.
[p] 1 Sam. 25. 8. Neh. 8. 10. ch. 9. 19, 22.
[q] Ps. 18. 43.
[r] Gen. 35. 5. Ex. 15. 16. Deut. 2. 25. ch. 9. 2.

---

[a] ch. 8. 12.
[b] ch. 3. 13.
[c] 2 Sam. 22. 41. Isa. 14. 2.
[d] ch. 8. 11.
[e] Ps. 71. 13.
[f] Ex. 23. 27. ch. 8. 17.
[1] those which did the business that belonged to the king.
[g] Prov. 16. 7.
[h] 2 Sam. 3. 1. 1 Chr. 11. 9. Ps. 1. 3. Prov. 4. 18. Isa. 9. 7.
[2] according to their will.
[i] Ex. 20. 5. ch. 5. 11. Job 18. 19. Ps. 21. 10.
[j] Gen. 14. 23. ch. 8. 11.
[3] came.
[k] ch. 5. 6.

B. C. 509.

13 Then said Ĕs'thẽr, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews̱ which *are* in Shụ'shan to do to morrow also [l]according unto this day's decree, and [4]let Hā'man's ten sons [m]be hanged upon the gallows.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done: and the decree was given at Shụ'shan; and they hanged Hā'man's ten sons.

15 For the Jews̱ that *were* in Shụ'shan [n]gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the month Ā'där, and slew three hundred men at Shụ'shan; but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews̱ that *were* in the king's provinces [o]gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand, [p]but they laid not their hands on the prey,

17 On the thirteenth day of the month Ā'där; and on the fourteenth day [5]of the same rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

18 But the Jews̱ that *were* at Shụ'shan assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

19 Therefore the Jews̱ of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the month Ā'där [q]*a day of* gladness and feasting, [r]and a good day, and of [s]sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Môr'dḙ-cāi wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews̱ that *were* in all the provinces of the king Ā-hăs̱-ū-ē'rŭs, *both* nigh and far,

21 To stablish *this* among them, that they should [t]keep the fourteenth day of the month Ā'där, and the fifteenth day of the same, yearly,

22 As the days wherein the Jews̱ rested from their enemies, and the month which was [u]turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them days of feasting and joy, and of [v]sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

23 And the Jews̱ undertook to do as they had begun, and as Môr'dḙ-cāi had written unto them;

24 Because Hā'man the son of Hăm-mĕd'a-thȧ, the Ā'găg-īte, the enemy of all the Jews̱, [w]had devised against the Jews̱ to destroy them, and had cast Pûr, that *is*, the lot, to [6]consume them, and to destroy them;

25 But [7]when *Ĕs'thẽr* came before the king, he commanded by letters that his wicked device, which he devised against the Jews̱, should [x]return upon his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

26 Wherefore they called these days Pū'rim after the name of [8]Pûr. Therefore for all the words of this letter, and *of that* which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

27 The Jews̱ ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as [y]joined themselves unto them, so as it should not [9]fail, that they would keep these two days according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time every year;

28 And *that* these days *should be* remembered and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city; and *that* these days of Pū'rim should not [10]fail from among the Jews̱, nor the memorial of them [11]perish from their seed.

29 Then Ĕs'thẽr the queen, [z]the daughter of Ăb-i-hā'il, and Môr'dḙ-cāi the Jew, wrote with [12]all authority, to confirm this [a]second letter of Pū'rim.

30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jews̱, to [b]the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ā-hăs̱-ū-ē'rŭs, *with* words of peace and truth,

31 To confirm these days of Pū'rim in their times *appointed*, according as Môr'dḙ-cāi the Jew and Ĕs'thẽr the queen had enjoined them, and as they had decreed for themselves and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.

32 And the decree of Ĕs'thẽr confirmed these matters of Pū'rim; and it was written in the book.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Ahasuerus' power. 3 Mordecai's advancement and power.

AND the king Ā-hăs̱-ū-ē'rŭs laid a tribute upon the land, and *upon* [a]the isles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power and of his might, and the declaration of the greatness of Môr'dḙ-cāi, whereunto the king [1]advanced him, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Mē'dĭ-ȧ and Pẽr'ṣịȧ?

3 For Môr'dḙ-cāi the Jew *was* [b]next unto king Ā-hăs̱-ū-ē'rŭs, and great among the Jews̱, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, [c]seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking [d]peace to all his seed.

---

[l] ch. 8. 11.
[4] let men hang.
[m] 2 Sam. 21. 6, 9.
[n] ch. 8. 11.
[o] Lev. 26. 7, 8. ch. 8. 11.
[p] 1 Thess. 5. 22.
[5] in it.
[q] Deut. 16. 11, 14. Neh. 8. 10–12. ch. 8. 17. Ps. 118. 15. Rev. 11. 10.
[r] 1 Sam. 25. 8. Neh. 8. 10–12. ch. 8. 17.
[s] Neh. 8. 10–12. Rev. 11. 10.
[t] Ps. 145. 4.
[u] Ps. 30. 11. Matt. 5. 4. John 16. 20–22.
[v] Neh. 8. 11. Acts 2. 44–46.
[w] ch. 3. 6, 7.
[6] crush.
[7] when she came.
[x] 1 Sam. 24. 12, 13. ch. 7. 10. Ps. 7. 16. Ps. 37. 12, 13.
[8] That is, Lot.
[y] ch. 8. 17. Isa. 56. 3, 6. Zech. 2. 11.
[9] pass.
[10] pass.
[11] be ended.
[z] ch. 2. 15.
[12] all strength.
[a] ch. 8. 10.
[b] ch. 1. 1.

[a] Gen. 10. 5. Ps. 72. 10. Isa. 24. 15.
[1] made him great.
[b] Gen. 41. 40. 2 Chr. 28. 7.
[c] Neh. 2. 10. Ps. 122. 8.
[d] Ps. 125. 5. Prov. 12. 20. Isa. 26. 12.

THE
BOOK OF JOB.

B. C. 1520.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Job's family and wealth. 13 His great losses. 20 He mourns, yet blesses God.

THERE was a man [a]in the land of Ŭz, whose name *was* [b]Jōb: and that man was [c]perfect and upright, and one that [d]feared God, and eschewed evil.

2 And there were born unto him seven sons and three daughters.

3 His [1]substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she asses, and a very great [2]household; so that this man was the greatest of all the [3]men of the east.

4 And his sons went and feasted *in their* houses, every one his day; and sent and called for their three sisters to eat and to drink with them.

---

[a] Gen. 22. 20.
[b] Jas. 5. 11.
[c] Gen. 6. 9.
[d] Prov. 8. 13. 1 Pet. 3. 11.
[1] Or, cattle.
[2] Or, husbandry.
[3] sons of the east.

5 And it was so, when the days of *their* feasting were gone about, that Jōb sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, [e]and offered burnt offerings *according* to the number of them all: for Jōb said, [f]It may be that my sons have sinned, and [g]cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Jōb [4]continually.

6 ¶ Now [h]there was a day [i]when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and [5]Sā'tan came also [6]among them.

7 And the LORD said unto Sā'tan, Whence comest thou? Then Sā'tan answered the LORD, and said, From [j]going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8 And the LORD said unto Sā'tan, [7]Hast thou considered my servant Jōb, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?

9 Then Sā'tan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Jōb fear God for nought?

10 [k]Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? [l]thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his [8]substance is increased in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, [9]and he will curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said unto Sā'tan, Behold, all that he hath *is* in thy [10]power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Sā'tan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day [m]when his sons and his daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

14 And there came a messenger unto Jōb, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them:

15 And the [n]Sȧ-bē'anş fell *upon them*, and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, [11]The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burned up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chăl-dē'anş made out three bands, and [12]fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

19 And, behold, there came a great wind [13]from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Jōb arose, and rent his [14]mantle, and shaved his head, and [o]fell down upon the ground, and worshipped,

21 And said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD [p]gave, and the LORD hath taken away; [q]blessed be the name of the LORD.

22 In all this Jōb sinned not, nor [15]charged God foolishly.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Satan further tries Job. 7 He is smitten with boils. 9 His family reproved.

AGAIN there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Sā'tan came also among them to present himself before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said unto Sā'tan, From whence comest thou? And Sā'tan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

3 And the LORD said unto Sā'tan, Hast thou considered my servant Jōb, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he [a]holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, [1][b]to destroy him without cause.

4 And Sā'tan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his [c]bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said unto Sā'tan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand; [2]but save his life.

7 ¶ So went Sā'tan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Jōb with sore boils from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withal; [d]and he sat down among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said [e]his wife unto him, [f]Dost thou still retain thine integrity? curse God, and die.

10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh. What? [g]shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Jōb [h]sin with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Jōb's three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place; Ĕl'ĭ-phăz [i]the Tē'man-īte, and Bĭl'dăd [j]the Shụ'hīte, and Zō'phar the Nā'a̤-măth-īte: for they had made an appointment together to come [k]to mourn with him and to comfort him.

12 And when they lifted up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept; and they rent every one his mantle, and [l]sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they sat down with him upon the ground [m]seven days and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that *his* grief was very great.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Job curses the day of his birth. 20 His complaint of life.

AFTER this opened Jōb his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Jōb [1]spake, and said,

B. C. 1520.

e Gen. 8. 20. ch. 42. 8.
f 2 Cor. 11. 2.
g 1 Ki. 21. 10, 13.
4 all the days.
h ch. 2. 1.
i ch. 38. 7. Dan. 7. 10.
5 the Adversary.
6 in the midst of them.
j Matt. 12. 43. 1 Pet. 5. 8.
7 Hast thou set thy heart on.
k Gen. 15. 1. Ps. 34. 7. Isa. 5. 2.
l Ps. 128. 1.
8 Or, cattle
9 if he curse thee not to thy face.
10 hand.
m Eccl. 9. 12. Luke 12. 19, 20.
n Gen. 10. 7.
11 Or, A great fire.
12 rushed.
13 from aside.
14 Or, robe.
o Deut. 9. 18. Matt. 26. 39. 1 Pet. 5. 6.
p Jas. 1. 17.
q Gen. 45. 5. Amos 3. 6. Eph. 5. 20.
15 Or, attributed folly to God.

a ch. 27. 5, 6. Jas. 1. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 7.
1 to swallow him up.
b Gen. 22. 1. Matt. 7. 11. John 9. 2.
c ch. 19. 20. Ps. 32. 3, 4.
2 Or, only.
d 2 Sam. 13. 19. ch. 42. 6. Matt. 11. 21.
e Gen. 3. 6.
f 2 Ki. 6. 33. ch. 21. 15. Mal. 3. 14.
g 2 Sam. 19. 28. ch. 1. 21. Lam. 3. 38–41. John 18. 11. Rom. 12. 12. Heb. 12. 9–11.
h Ps. 39. 1. Jas. 1. 12.
i Gen. 36. 11. Jer. 49. 7.
j Gen. 25. 2.
k ch. 42. 11. Rom. 12. 15.
l Neh. 9. 1. Lam. 2. 10.
m Gen. 50. 10.

1 answered.

3 [a]Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man child conceived.

4 Let that day be darkness; let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it.

5 Let darkness and [b]the shadow of death [2]stain it; let a cloud dwell upon it; [3]let the blackness of the day terrify it.

6 *As for* that night, let darkness seize upon it; [4]let it not be joined unto the days of the year, let it not come into the number of the months.

7 Lo, let that night be solitary, let no joyful voice come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, [c]who are ready to raise up [5]their mourning.

9 Let the stars of the twilight thereof be dark; let it look for light, but *have* none; neither let it see [6]the dawning of the day:

10 Because it shut not up the doors of my *mother's* womb, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the womb? *why* did I *not* give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breasts that I should suck?

13 For now should I have lain still and been quiet, I should have slept: then had I been at rest,

14 With kings and counsellors of the earth, which built desolate places for themselves;

15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houses with silver:

16 Or as an hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants *which* never saw light.

17 There the wicked cease *from* troubling; and there the [7]weary be at rest.

18 *There* the prisoners rest together; they hear not the voice of the oppressor.

19 The small and great are there; and the servant *is* free from his master.

20 [d]Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the bitter *in* soul;

21 Which [8]long for death, but it *cometh* not; and dig for it more than [e]for hid treasures;

22 Which rejoice exceedingly, *and* are glad, when they can find the grave?

23 *Why is light given* to a man whose way is hid, [f]and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing cometh [9]before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.

25 For [10]the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of is come unto me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet; yet trouble came.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Eliphaz reproves Job.* 7 *The teachings of Eliphaz.*

THEN Ĕl'ĭ-phăz the Tē'man-īte answered and said,

2 *If* we assay [1]to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but [2]who can withhold himself from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weak hands.

4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened [3]the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou [a]faintest; it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not *this* [b]thy fear, [c]thy confidence, thy hope, and the uprightness of thy ways?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who *ever* perished, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 Even as I have seen, [d]they that plow iniquity, and sow wickedness, reap the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and [4]by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and [e]the teeth of the young lions, are broken.

11 [f]The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lion's whelps are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was [5]secretly brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof.

13 [g]In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men,

14 Fear [6]came upon me, and trembling, which made [7]all my bones to shake.

15 Then [h]a spirit passed before my face; the hair of my flesh stood up:

16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, [8]*there was* silence, and I heard a voice, *saying*,

17 Shall mortal man be more just than God? shall a man be more pure than his maker?

18 Behold, he [i]put no trust in his servants; [9]and his angels he charged with folly:

19 How much less *in* them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation *is* in the dust, *which* are crushed before the moth?

20 They are [10]destroyed from morning to evening: they perish for ever without any regarding *it*.

21 Doth not their excellency *which is* in them go away? they die, even without wisdom.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *The harm of inconsideration.* 17 *Happy end of God's correction.*

CALL now, if there be any that will answer thee; and to which of the saints wilt thou [1]turn?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and [2]envy slayeth the silly one.

3 I have seen the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are far from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliver *them*.

5 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber swalloweth up their substance.

6 Although [3]affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground;

7 Yet man is born unto [4]trouble, as [5]the sparks fly upward.

8 I would [a]seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause:

B. C. 1520.

[a] ch. 10. 18, 19. Jer. 15. 10.
[b] ch. 16. 16. Ps. 23. 4. Isa. 9. 2. Jer. 13. 16. Matt. 4. 16. Luke 1. 79.
[2] Or, challenge it.
[3] Or, let them terrify it, as those who have a bitter day.
[4] Or, let it not rejoice among the days.
[c] Jer. 9. 17.
[5] Or, a leviathan.
[6] the eyelids of the morning.
[7] wearied in strength.
[d] Jer. 20. 18.
[8] wait.
[e] Prov. 2. 4.
[f] Lam. 3. 7.
[9] before my meat.
[10] I feared a fear, and it came upon me.

[1] a word.
[2] who can refrain from words?
[3] the bowing knees.
[a] Prov. 24. 10. Luke 4. 23.
[b] ch. 1. 1.
[c] Prov. 3. 26.
[d] Ps. 7. 14.
[4] That is, by his anger, Isa. 30. 33.
[e] ch. 29. 17. Ps. 3. 7.
[f] Ps. 34. 10.
[5] by stealth.
[g] ch. 33. 15.
[6] met me.
[7] the multitude of my bones.
[h] Ps. 104. 4. Matt. 14. 26. Heb. 1. 14.
[8] Or, I heard a still voice.
[i] 2 Pet. 2. 4.
[9] Or, nor in his angels, in whom he put light.
[10] beaten in pieces.

[1] Or, look.
[2] Or, indignation.
[3] Or, iniquity.
[4] Or, labour.
[5] the sons of the burning coal lift up to fly.
[a] Ps. 50. 15.

9 Which doeth great things [6]and unsearchable; marvellous things [7]without number:

10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the [8]fields:

11 To set up on high those that be low; that those which mourn may be exalted to safety.

12 He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands [9]cannot perform *their* enterprise.

13 He taketh the wise in their own craftiness: and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

14 They [10]meet with darkness in the daytime, and grope in the noonday as in the night.

15 But he saveth the poor from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 So the poor hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

17 [b]Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty:

18 For he maketh sore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 [c]He shall deliver thee in six troubles: yea, in seven [d]there shall no evil touch thee.

20 In famine he shall redeem thee from death: and in war [11]from the power of the sword.

21 [e]Thou shalt be hid [12]from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.

22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 [f]For thou shalt be in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know [13]that thy tabernacle *shall be* in peace; and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not [14]sin.

25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed *shall be* [15]great, and thine offspring as the grass of the earth.

26 Thou shalt come to *thy* grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn [16]cometh in in his season.

27 Lo this, we have searched it, so it *is;* hear it, and know thou *it* [17]for thy good.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Job justifies his complaint. 8 He wishes for death and reproves his friends.

BUT Jōb answered and said,

2 Oh that my grief were throughly weighed, and my calamity [1]laid in the balances together!

3 For now it would be heavier than the sand of the sea: therefore [2]my words are swallowed up.

4 [a]For the arrows of the Almighty *are* within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrors of God do set themselves in array against me.

5 Doth the wild ass bray [3]when he hath grass? or loweth the ox over his fodder?

6 Can that which is unsavoury be eaten without salt? or is there *any* taste in the white of an egg?

7 The things *that* my soul refused to touch *are* as my sorrowful meat.

8 Oh that I might have my request; and that God would grant *me* [4]the thing that I long for!

9 Even that it would please God to destroy me; that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off!

10 Then should I yet have comfort; yea, [5]I would harden myself in sorrow: let him not spare; for I have not concealed the words of the Holy One.

11 What *is* my strength, that I should hope? and what *is* mine end, that I should prolong my life?

12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones? or *is* my flesh [6]of brass?

13 *Is* not my help in me? and is wisdom driven quite from me?

14 [7]To him that is afflicted pity *should be shewed* from his friend; but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.

15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, *and* as the stream of brooks they pass away;

16 Which [8]are blackish by reason of the ice, *and* wherein the snow is hid:

17 What time they wax warm, [9]they vanish: [10]when it is hot, they are [11]consumed out of their place.

18 The paths of their way are turned aside; they go to nothing, and perish.

19 The troops of Tē'mȧ looked, the companies of Shē'bȧ waited for them.

20 They were confounded because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.

21 [12]For now ye are [13]nothing; ye see [b]*my* casting down, and are afraid.

22 Did I say, [c]Bring unto me? or, Give a reward for me of your substance?

23 Or, Deliver me from the enemy's hand? or, Redeem me from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me, and I will [d]hold my tongue: and cause me to understand wherein I have erred.

25 How forcible are right words! but what doth your arguing reprove?

26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, *which are* as wind?

27 Yea, [14]ye overwhelm the fatherless, and ye dig *a pit* for your friend.

28 Now therefore be content, look upon me; for *it is* [15]evident unto you if I lie.

29 Return, I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea, return again, my righteousness *is* [16]in it.

30 Is there [e]iniquity in my tongue? cannot [17]my taste discern perverse things?

CHAPTER 7.

1 Job excuses his desire for death. 12 He expostulates with God.

IS there not [1][a]an appointed time to man upon earth? *are not* his days also like the days of an hireling?

2 As a servant [2]earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward of* his work:

3 So am I made to possess [b]months of vanity, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.

4 When I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, and [3]the night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesh is clothed [c]with worms and clods of dust; my skin is broken, and become loathsome.

B. C. 1520.

[6] and there is no search.
[7] till there be no number.
[8] outplaces.
[9] Or, cannot perform any thing.
[10] Or, run into.
[b] Ps. 94. 12. Heb. 12. 5. Jas. 1. 12.
[c] Ex. 12. 46. Ps. 34. 19. John 19. 36.
[d] Ps. 91. 10. Prov. 1. 33. 2 Thess. 3. 3. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
[11] from the hands.
[e] Ps. 31. 15.
[12] Or, when the tongue scourgeth.
[f] Ps. 91. 12.
[13] Or, that peace is thy tabernacle.
[14] Or, err.
[15] Or, much.
[16] ascendeth.
[17] for thyself.

---

[1] lifted up.
[2] That is, I want words to express my grief.
[a] Deut. 32. 23, 42. ch. 16. 12–14. Ps. 7. 13. Ps. 18. 14. Ps. 21. 12.
[3] at grass.
[4] my expectation.
[5] Or, though I should be burned with pain.
[6] brasen?
[7] To him that melteth.
[8] Or, mourn.
[9] they are cut off.
[10] in the heat thereof.
[11] extinguished.
[12] Or, For now ye are like to them.
[13] not.
[b] Ps. 38. 11.
[c] Acts 20. 33.
[d] Ps. 39. 1.
[14] ye cause to fall upon.
[15] before your face.
[16] That is, in this matter.
[e] ch. 33. 8–12. Jas. 3. 13.
[17] my palate.

---

[1] Or, a warfare.
[a] ch. 14. 5, 13, 14. Ps. 39. 4. Eccl. 3. 1, 2.
[2] gapeth after.
[b] Ps. 39. 5. Eccl. 1. 14.
[3] the evening be measured?
[c] ch. 17. 14. Ps. 38. 5–7. Isa. 1. 6.

6 My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle, and are spent without hope.

7 O remember that [d]my life *is* wind: mine eye [4]shall no more [5]see good.

8 [e]The eye of him that hath seen me shall see me no *more:* thine eyes *are* upon me, and [6]I *am* not.

9 *As* the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away: so [f]he that goeth down to the grave shall come up no *more.*

10 He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will [g]not refrain my mouth; I will speak in the anguish of my spirit; I will complain in the bitterness of my soul.

12 *Am* I a sea, or a whale, that thou settest a watch over me?

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint;

14 Then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions:

15 So that my soul chooseth strangling, *and* death rather [7]than my life.

16 [h]I loathe *it:* I would not live alway: let me alone; for [i]my days *are* vanity.

17 [j]What *is* man, that thou shouldest magnify him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him?

18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him every morning, *and* try him every moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?

20 I have sinned; what shall I do unto thee, [k]O thou [8]preserver of men? why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to myself?

21 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust; and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I *shall* not *be.*

CHAPTER 8.

1 Bildad's teachings. 20 He applies God's justice to Job.

THEN answered Bĭl'dăd the Shụ'hīte, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speak these *things?* and *how long shall* the words of thy mouth *be like* a strong wind?

3 [a]Doth God pervert judgment? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?

4 If thy children have sinned against him, and he have cast them away [1]for their transgression;

5 If thou wouldest seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty;

6 If thou *wert* pure and upright; surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 [b]For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thyself to the search of their fathers:

9 (For [c]we *are but of* yesterday, and know [2]nothing, because our days upon earth *are* a shadow:)

10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flag grow without water?

12 [d]Whilst it *is* yet in his greenness, *and* not cut down, it withereth before any *other* herb.

13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God; and the [e]hypocrite's hope shall perish:

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust *shall be* [3]a spider's web.

15 [f]He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He *is* green before the sun, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, *and* seeth the place of stones.

18 [g]If he destroy him from his place, then *it* shall deny him, *saying,* I have not seen thee.

19 Behold, this *is* the joy of his way, and [h]out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not [i]cast away a perfect *man,* neither will he [4]help the evildoers:

21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with [5]rejoicing.

22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame; and the dwelling place of the wicked [6]shall come to nought.

CHAPTER 9.

1 Job acknowledges God's justice. 22 The innocency of man is not to be condemned by afflictions.

THEN Jōb answered and said,

2 I know *it is* so of a truth: but how should [a]man be just [1]with God?

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.

4 *He is* wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened *himself* against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger.

6 Which [b]shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.

7 Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth not; and sealeth up the stars.

8 Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the [2]waves of the sea.

9 [c]Which maketh [3]Ăr̃c-tū'rus, Ō-rī'on, and Plē'ịa-dēṣ, and the chambers of the south.

10 Which doeth great things past finding out; yea, and wonders without number.

11 [d]Lo, he goeth by me, and I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.

12 [e]Behold, he taketh away, [4]who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What doest thou?

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the [5]proud helpers do stoop under him.

14 How much less shall I answer him, *and* choose out my words *to reason* with him?

15 [f]Whom, though I were righteous, *yet* would I not answer, *but* I would make supplication to my judge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me; *yet* would I not believe that he had hearkened unto my voice.

B. C. 1520.

[d] Ps. 78. 39. Jas. 4. 14.
[4] shall not return.
[5] to see, that is, to enjoy.
[e] ch. 20. 9.
[6] That is, I can live no longer.
[f] 2 Sam. 12. 23. Ps. 39. 13.
[g] Ps. 39. 1, 9.
[7] than my bones.
[h] Gen. 27. 46. ch. 10. 1.
[i] Ps. 62. 9. Eccl. 6. 11.
[j] Ps. 8. 4. Heb. 2. 6.
[k] Ps. 36. 6.
[8] Or, observer.

[a] Gen. 18. 25. Deut. 32. 4. ch. 34. 12. Dan. 9. 14.
[1] in the hand of their transgression.
[b] Deut. 4. 32.
[c] Gen. 47. 9. Ps. 39. 5.
[2] not.
[d] Ps. 129. 6. Jer. 17. 6. Jas. 1. 10, 11. 1 Pet. 1. 24.
[e] ch. 11. 20. ch. 18. 14. Ps. 112. 10. Prov. 10. 28. Isa. 33. 14. Matt. 24. 51. Luke 12. 1, 2.
[3] a spider's house.
[f] ch. 27. 18. Ps. 112. 10. Prov. 10. 28.
[g] ch. 7. 10. Ps. 37. 36.
[h] Ps. 113. 7.
[i] Ps. 37. 24. 1 Thess. 5. 23, 24.
[4] take the ungodly by the hand.
[5] shouting for joy.
[6] shall not be.

[a] Ps. 143. 2. Rom. 3. 20.
[1] Or, before God.
[b] Isa. 2. 19, 21. Hag. 2. 6, 21. Heb. 12. 26.
[2] heights.
[c] Gen. 1. 16. ch. 38. 31.
[3] Ash, Cesil, and Cimah.
[d] ch. 23. 8.
[e] Isa. 45. 9. Jer. 18. 6.
[4] who can turn him away?
[5] helpers of pride, or, strength.
[f] ch. 10. 15.

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds [g]without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitterness.

19 If *I speak* of strength, lo, *he is* strong: and if of judgment, who shall set me a time *to plead?*

20 If I justify myself, mine own mouth shall condemn me: *if I say,* I *am* perfect, it shall also prove me perverse.

21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my soul: I would despise my life.

22 This *is* one *thing,* therefore I said *it,* [h]He destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the trial of the innocent.

24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: [i]he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, *and* who *is* he?

25 Now my days are swifter than a post: they flee away, they see no good.

26 They are passed away as the [6]swift ships: as the eagle *that* hasteth to the prey.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heaviness, and [7]comfort *myself:*

28 I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou [j]wilt not hold me innocent.

29 *If* I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?

30 If I wash myself with snow water, and make my hands never so clean;

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall [8]abhor me.

32 For [k]*he is* not a man, as I *am, that* I should answer him, *and* we should come together in judgment.

33 [l]Neither is there [9]any [10]daysman betwixt us, *that* might lay his hand upon us both.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrify me:

35 *Then* would I speak, and not fear him; [11]but *it is* not so with me.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Job expostulates with God. 20 He desires a little ease before death.

MY soul is [1]weary of my life; I will leave my complaint upon myself; I will speak in the bitterness of my soul.

2 I will say unto God, Do not condemn me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 *Is it* good unto thee that thou shouldest oppress, that thou shouldest despise [2]the work of thine hands, and shine upon the counsel of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or [a]seest thou as man seeth?

5 *Are* thy days as the days of man? *are* thy years as man's days,

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sin?

7 [3]Thou knowest that I am not wicked; and *there is* none that can deliver out of thine hand.

8 [b]Thine hands have [4]made me and fashioned me together round about; yet thou dost destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that [c]thou hast made me as the clay; and wilt thou bring me into dust again?

10 [d]Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and curdled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast [5]fenced me with bones and sinews.

12 Thou hast granted me life and favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.

13 And these *things* hast thou hid in thine heart: I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I sin, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, [e]woe unto me; [f]and *if* I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift up my head. *I am* full of confusion; therefore [g]see thou mine affliction;

16 For it increaseth. [h]Thou huntest me as a fierce lion: and again thou shewest thyself marvellous upon me.

17 Thou renewest [6]thy witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me; changes and war *are* against me.

18 Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the womb? Oh that I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me!

19 I should have been as though I had not been; I should have been carried from the womb to the grave.

20 *Are* not my days few? [i]cease *then, and* [j]let me alone, that I may take comfort a little,

21 Before I go *whence* I shall not return, [k]*even* to the land of darkness [l]and the shadow of death;

22 A land of darkness, as darkness *itself; and* of the shadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darkness.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Zophar reproves Job. 5 God's unsearchable wisdom. 13 Repentance is blessed.

THEN answered Zō'phar the Nā'a̯-ma̯th-īte, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should [1]a man full of talk be justified?

3 Should thy [2]lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For [a]thou hast said, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

5 But oh that God would speak, and open his lips against thee;

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisdom, that *they are* double to that which is! Know therefore that [b]God exacteth of thee *less* than thine iniquity *deserveth.*

7 [c]Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection?

8 *It is* [3]as high as heaven; what canst thou do? deeper than hell; what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof *is* longer than the earth, and broader than the sea.

10 If he [4]cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then [5]who can hinder him?

11 For [d]he knoweth vain men: he seeth wickedness also; will he not then consider *it?*

12 For [6]vain man would be wise, though man be born *like* a wild ass's colt.

B. C. 1520.

[g] ch. 2. 3. Ps. 25. 3. John 9. 3.
[h] Eccl. 9. 1, 2. Ezek. 21. 3. Luke 13. 2–4.
[i] 2 Sam. 15. 30. Jer. 14. 4.
[6] ships of desire, or, ships of Ebeh.
[7] Or, strengthen.
[j] Ex. 20. 7. Ps. 130. 3.
[8] Or, make me to be abhorred.
[k] Eccl. 6. 10. Isa. 45. 9. Jer. 49. 19.
[l] 1 Sam. 2. 25.
[9] one that should argue.
[10] Or, umpire.
[11] but I am not so with myself.

---

[1] Or, cut off while I live.
[2] the labour of thine hands.
[a] 1 Sam. 16. 7. Luke 16. 15. Rev. 1. 14.
[3] it is upon thy knowledge.
[b] Ps. 119. 73. Isa. 43. 7.
[4] took pains about me.
[c] Gen. 2. 7. Isa. 45. 9.
[d] Ps. 139. 14.
[5] hedged.
[e] Ps. 9. 17. Isa. 3. 11. Mal. 3. 18.
[f] ch. 9. 12.
[g] Ex. 3. 7. Ps. 25. 18. Lam. 1. 20.
[h] Isa. 38. 13. Lam. 3. 10.
[6] That is, thy plagues.
[i] Ps. 39. 13.
[j] ch. 7. 16.
[k] ch. 3. 5. Ps. 88. 12.
[l] Ps. 23. 4.

---

[1] a man of lips.
[2] Or, devices.
[a] ch. 6. 10. 1 Pet. 3. 15.
[b] Lam. 3. 22.
[c] ch. 5. 9. Eccl. 3. 11. Isa. 40. 28. Matt. 11. 27. Rom. 11. 33. Eph. 3. 8.
[3] the heights of heaven.
[4] Or, make a change.
[5] who can turn him away?
[d] Ps. 10. 11.
[6] empty.

13 [e]If thou prepare thine heart, and [f]stretch out thine hands toward him;

14 If iniquity *be* in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 [g]For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot; yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear:

16 Because thou shalt forget *thy* misery, *and* remember *it* as waters *that* pass away:

17 And *thine* age [7]shall be clearer than the noonday; thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope; yea, thou shalt dig *about thee, and* thou shalt take thy rest in safety.

19 Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make *thee* afraid; yea, many shall [8]make suit unto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and [9]they shall not escape, and their hope *shall be as* [10]the giving up of the ghost.

CHAPTER 12.

1 Job answers his friends. 7 He acknowledges God's omnipotence.

AND Jōb answered and said,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wisdom shall die with you.

3 But I have [1]understanding as well as you; [2]I *am* not inferior to you: yea, [3]who knoweth not such things as these?

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, who [a]calleth upon God, and he answereth him: the just upright *man is* laughed to scorn.

5 [b]He that is ready to slip with *his* feet *is as* a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly.*

7 But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee:

8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee: and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 [c]In whose hand *is* the [4]soul of every living thing, and the breath of [5]all mankind.

11 Doth not the ear try words? and the [6]mouth taste his meat?

12 With the ancient *is* wisdom; and in length of days understanding.

13 [7]With him *is* wisdom and strength, he hath counsel and understanding.

14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he [d]shutteth [8]up a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, he [e]withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: also he [f]sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

16 With him *is* strength and wisdom: the deceived and the deceiver *are* his.

17 He leadeth counsellors away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools.

18 He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loins with a girdle.

19 He leadeth princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

20 He removeth away [9]the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the understanding of the aged.

21 He poureth contempt upon princes, and [10]weakeneth the strength of the mighty.

22 [g]He discovereth deep things out of darkness, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.

23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and [11]straiteneth them *again.*

24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wilderness *where there is* no way.

25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to [12]stagger like *a* drunken *man.*

CHAPTER 13.

1 Job reproves the partiality of his friends. 14 His confidence in God.

LO, mine eye hath seen all *this,* mine ear hath heard and understood it.

2 What ye know, *the same* do I know also: I *am* not inferior unto you.

3 Surely I would speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.

4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye *are* all physicians of no value.

5 O that ye would altogether hold your peace! and [a]it should be your wisdom.

6 Hear now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 [b]Will ye speak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?

8 Will [c]ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?

9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye *so* mock him?

10 He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept persons.

11 Shall not his [1]excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?

12 Your remembrances *are* like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

13 [2]Hold your peace, let me alone, that I may speak, and let come on me what *will.*

14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and [d]put my life in mine hand?

15 [e]Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: [f]but I will [3]maintain mine own ways before him.

16 He also *shall be* my [g]salvation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.

17 Hear diligently my speech, and my declaration with your ears.

18 Behold now, I have ordered *my* cause; I know that I shall be justified.

19 [h]Who *is* he *that* will plead with me? for now, if I hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost.

20 Only do not two *things* unto me: then will I not hide myself from thee.

21 Withdraw thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will answer: or let me speak, and answer thou me.

B. C. 1520.

e 1 Sam. 7. 3.
Ps. 78. 8.
f Ps. 143. 6.
g Gen. 4. 5.
ch. 22. 26.
Ps. 119. 6.
1 Tim. 2. 8.
1 John 3. 21.
7 shall arise above the noonday.
8 intreat thy face.
9 flight shall perish from them.
10 Or, a puff of breath.

---

1 an heart.
2 I fall not lower than you.
3 with whom are not such as these?
a ch. 16. 20.
Ps. 91. 15.
Jer. 33. 3.
Mic. 7. 7.
b Prov. 14. 2.
c Num. 16. 22.
Dan. 5. 23.
Acts 17. 28.
4 Or, life.
5 all flesh of man.
6 palate.
7 That is, With God.
d Rev. 3. 7.
8 upon.
e 1 Ki. 17. 1.
f Gen. 7. 11.
9 the lip of the faithful.
10 Or, looseth the girdle of the strong.
g Matt. 10. 26.
1 Cor. 4. 5.
11 leadeth in.
12 wander.

---

a Prov. 17. 28.
Eccl. 5. 3.
Amos 5. 13.
Jas. 1. 19.
b ch. 17. 5.
Rom. 3. 5, 8.
c Prov. 24. 23.
1 Or, height of greatness.
2 Be silent from me.
d Ps. 119. 109.
e Ps. 23. 4.
Prov. 14. 32.
Rom. 8. 38, 39.
f ch. 27. 5.
3 prove, or, argue.
g Isa. 12. 1, 2.
h ch. 33. 6.
Isa. 50. 8.

23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sins? make me to know my transgression and my sin.

24 [i]Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and [j]holdest me for thine enemy?

25 [k]Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?

26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and [l]makest me to possess the iniquities of my youth.

27 [m]Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, and [4]lookest narrowly unto all my paths; thou settest a print upon the [5]heels of my feet.

28 And he, as a rotten thing, consumeth, as a garment that is moth eaten.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Job entreats God's favour. 7 He waits for death. 16 Results of sin.

MAN *that is* born of a woman *is* [1]of few days, and [a]full of trouble.

2 [b]He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

3 And [c]dost thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and [d]bringest me into judgment with thee?

4 [2]Who [e]can bring a clean *thing* out of an unclean? not one.

5 Seeing his days *are* determined, the number of his months *are* with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot pass:

6 [f]Turn from him, that he may [3]rest, till he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground;

9 *Yet* through the scent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.

10 But man dieth, and [4]wasteth away: yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where *is* he?

11 *As* the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up:

12 So man lieth down, and riseth not: [g]till the heavens *be* no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.

13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!

14 If a man die, shall he live *again?* all the days of my appointed time [h]will I wait, till [i]my change come.

15 [j]Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands.

16 [k]For now thou numberest my steps: dost thou not watch over my sin?

17 My transgression *is* sealed up in a bag, and thou sewest up mine iniquity.

18 And surely the mountain falling [5]cometh to nought, and the rock is removed out of his place.

19 The waters wear the stones: thou [6]washest away the things which grow *out* of the dust of the earth; and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sons come to honour, and [l]he knoweth *it* not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth *it* not of them.

22 [m]But his flesh upon him shall have pain, and [n]his soul within him shall mourn.

CHAPTER 15.

1 Eliphaz reproves Job's impiety in defending himself. 17 Restlessness of wicked men.

THEN answered Ĕl'ĭ-phăz the Tē'man-īte, and said,

2 Should a wise man utter [1]vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east wind?

3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk? or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?

4 Yea, [2]thou castest off fear, and restrainest [3]prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth [4]uttereth thine iniquity, and thou choosest the tongue of the crafty.

6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips testify against thee.

7 *Art* thou the first man *that* was born? [a]or wast thou made before the hills?

8 [b]Hast thou heard the secret of God? and dost thou restrain wisdom to thyself?

9 [c]What knowest thou, that we know not? *what* understandest thou, which *is* not in us?

10 [d]With us *are* both the grayheaded and very aged men, much elder than thy father.

11 *Are* the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thy eyes wink at,

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest *such* words go out of thy mouth?

14 [e]What *is* man, that he should be clean? and *he which is* born of a woman, that he should be righteous?

15 [f]Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints; yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.

16 [g]How much more abominable and filthy *is* man, [h]which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will shew thee, hear me; and that *which* I have seen I will declare:

18 Which wise men have told [i]from their fathers, and have not hid *it:*

19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, and [j]no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man travaileth with pain all *his* days, [k]and the number of years is hidden to the oppressor.

21 A [5]dreadful sound *is* in his ears: [l]in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.

22 He believeth not that he shall return out of darkness, and he is waited for of the sword.

23 He [m]wandereth abroad for bread, *saying,* Where *is it?* he knoweth that [n]the day of darkness is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; they shall prevail against him, as a king ready to the battle.

B. C. 1520.

i Ps. 10. 1.
Isa. 8. 17.
j Lam. 2. 5.
2 Thess. 3. 15.
k Isa. 17. 13.
Isa. 42. 3.
l Ps. 25. 7.
m ch. 33. 11.
4 observest.
5 roots.

---

1 short of days.
a ch. 15. 14.
Ps. 51. 5.
Eccl. 2. 23.
b Isa. 40. 6.
Jas. 1. 10.
1 Pet. 1. 24.
c Ps. 144. 3.
d Ps. 143. 2.
2 Who will give.
e Gen. 5. 3.
Ps. 51. 5.
John 3. 5.
Rom. 5. 12.
Eph. 2. 3.
f Ps. 39. 13.
3 cease.
4 is weakened, or, cut off.
g Ps. 102. 26.
Isa. 51. 6.
Acts 3. 21.
Rom. 8. 20.
2 Pet. 3. 7.
Rev. 20. 11.
h ch. 13. 15.
i Ps. 16. 10.
1 Cor. 15. 42–58.
Phil. 3. 21.
j ch. 13. 22.
Ps. 50. 4.
John 5. 28.
1 Thess. 4. 16.
k Deut. 32. 34.
ch. 10. 6, 14.
ch. 13. 27.
Ps. 56. 8.
Prov. 5. 21.
Jer. 32. 19.
Hos. 13. 12.
5 fadeth.
6 overflowest.
l 1 Sam. 4. 20.
Ps. 39. 6.
Eccl. 9. 5.
Isa. 63. 16.
m Ps. 49. 14.
n Prov. 14. 32.
Matt. 8. 12.

---

1 knowledge of wind.
2 thou makest void.
3 Or, speech.
4 teacheth.
a Prov. 8. 25.
b Matt. 11. 25.
Rom. 11. 34.
1 Cor. 2. 11.
c ch. 13. 2.
d Deut. 32. 7.
ch. 8. 8–10.
Prov. 16. 31.
e ch. 14. 4.
Ps. 14. 3.
Prov. 20. 9.
Eccl. 7. 20.
Rom. 7. 18.
Eph. 2. 2, 3.
f ch. 25. 5.
g Ps. 14. 3.
h Prov. 19. 28.
i Gen. 18. 19.
j Joel 3. 17.
k Ps. 90. 12.
5 a sound of fears.
l 1 Thess. 5. 3.
m Ps. 59. 15.
n ch. 18. 12.

25 [o]For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himself against the Almighty.

26 He runneth upon him, *even* on *his* neck, upon the thick bosses of his bucklers:

27 [p]Because he covereth his face with his fatness, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flanks.

28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, *and* in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.

29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.

30 He shall not depart out of darkness; the flame shall dry up his branches, and [q]by the breath of his mouth shall he go away.

31 Let not him that is deceived trust [r]in vanity: for vanity shall be his recompence.

32 It shall be [6]accomplished [s]before his time, and his branch shall not be green.

33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the olive.

34 [t]For the congregation of hypocrites *shall be* desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.

35 [u]They conceive mischief, and bring forth [7]vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAPTER 16.

1 Job's miserable comforters. 7 He shews his pitiful case.

THEN Jōb answered and said,

2 I have heard many such things: [1]miserable comforters *are* ye all.

3 Shall [2]vain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou answerest?

4 I also could speak as ye *do*: if your soul were in my soul's stead, I could heap up words against you, and [a]shake mine head at you.

5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should asswage *your grief.*

6 Though I speak, my grief is not asswaged: and *though* I forbear, [3]what am I eased?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.

8 And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, *which* is a witness *against me*: and my leanness rising up in me beareth witness to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth upon me with his teeth; mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes upon me.

10 They have [b]gaped upon me with their mouth; they [c]have smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully; they have [d]gathered themselves together against me.

11 God [4]hath delivered me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken *me* by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and set me up for his mark.

13 His archers compass me round about, he cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach, he runneth upon me like a giant.

15 I have sewed sackcloth upon my skin, and [e]defiled my horn in the dust.

16 My face is foul with weeping, and on my eyelids *is* the shadow of death;

17 Not for *any* injustice in mine hands: also my prayer *is* pure.

18 O earth, cover not thou my blood, and [f]let my cry have no place.

19 Also now, behold, [g]my witness *is* in heaven, and my record *is* [5]on high.

20 My friends [6]scorn me: *but* mine eye poureth out *tears* unto God.

21 [h]O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his [7]neighbour!

22 When [8]a few years are come, then I shall [i]go the way *whence* I shall not return.

CHAPTER 17.

1 Job appeals from men to God. 11 His hope in death.

MY [1]breath is corrupt, my days are extinct, [a]the graves *are ready* for me.

2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye [2]continue in their [b]provocation?

3 Lay down now, put me in a surety with thee; who *is* he *that* [c]will strike hands with me?

4 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt *them.*

5 He that speaketh flattery to *his* friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail.

6 He hath made me also [d]a byword of the people; and [3]aforetime I was as a tabret.

7 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all [4]my members *are* as a shadow.

8 Upright *men* shall be astonied at this, and the innocent shall stir up himself against the hypocrite.

9 [e]The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath [f]clean hands [5]shall be stronger and stronger.

10 But as for you all, [g]do ye return, and come now: for I cannot find *one* wise *man* among you.

11 [h]My days are past, my purposes are broken off, *even* [6]the thoughts of my heart.

12 They change the night into day: the light *is* [7]short because of darkness.

13 If I wait, the grave *is* mine house: I have made my bed in the darkness.

14 I have [8]said to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worm, *Thou art* my mother, and my sister.

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 [i]They shall go down [j]to the bars of the pit, when *our* [k]rest together *is* in the dust.

CHAPTER 18.

1 Bildad reproves Job. 5 Calamities of the wicked.

THEN answered Bĭl'dăd the Shu'hīte, and said,

2 How long *will it be ere* ye make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will speak.

3 Wherefore are we counted [a]as beasts, *and* reputed vile in your sight?

B. C. 1520.

o Mal. 3. 13.
p Ps. 17. 10.
q ch. 4. 9. Isa. 11. 4. Rev. 19. 15.
r Ps. 62. 10. Isa. 59. 4.
6 Or, cut off.
s ch. 22. 16. Ps. 55. 23.
t Isa. 33. 14.
u Ps. 7. 14. Isa. 59. 4.
7 Or, iniquity.

---

1 Or, troublesome.
2 words of wind.
a 2 Ki. 19. 21. Ps. 22. 7. Jer. 18. 16. Lam. 2. 15.
3 what goeth from me?
b Ps. 22. 13.
c 1 Ki. 22. 24. Lam. 3. 30. Mic. 5. 1. Matt. 26. 67. John 18. 22. Acts 23. 2.
d Ps. 35. 15.
4 hath shut me up.
e Ps. 7. 5.
f ch. 27. 9.
g Rom. 1. 9.
5 in the high places.
6 are my scorners.
h ch. 31. 35.
7 Or, friend.
8 years of number.
i Eccl. 12. 5.

---

1 Or, spirit is spent.
a Ps. 88. 3, 4.
2 lodge.
b 1 Sam. 1. 6.
c Prov. 6. 1.
d 1 Ki. 9. 7. ch. 30. 9.
3 Or, before them.
4 Or, my thoughts.
e Prov. 4. 18.
f Ps. 24. 4.
5 shall add strength.
g ch. 6. 29.
h ch. 7. 6. Isa. 38, 10.
6 the possessions.
7 near.
8 cried, or, called.
i 2 Cor. 1. 9.
j Ps. 88. 4-8.
k ch. 3. 17.

---

a ch. 12. 7. Ps. 73. 22.

4 [b]He teareth [1]himself in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?

5 [2]Yea, [c]the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his [3]candle shall be put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shall be straitened, and his own counsel shall cast him down.

8 For he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.

9 The gin shall take *him* by the heel, *and* the robber shall prevail against him.

10 The snare *is* [4]laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

11 [d]Terrors shall make him afraid on every side, and shall [5]drive him to his feet.

12 His strength shall be hungerbitten, and [e]destruction *shall be* ready at his side.

13 It shall devour the [6]strength of his skin: *even* the firstborn of death shall devour his strength.

14 [f]His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrors.

15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because *it is* none of his: [g]brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.

16 His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.

17 [h]His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

18 [7]He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world.

19 [i]He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after *him* shall be astonied at his day, as they that [8]went before [9]were affrighted.

21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* [j]knoweth not God.

CHAPTER 19.

1 Job complains of his friends. 6 His misery. 23 His belief in the resurrection.

THEN Jōb answered and said,

2 How long will ye [a]vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?

3 These ten times have ye reproached me: ye are not ashamed *that* ye [1]make yourselves strange to me.

4 And be it indeed *that* I have erred, [b]mine error remaineth with myself.

5 If indeed ye will [c]magnify *yourselves* against me, and plead against me my reproach:

6 Know now that [d]God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of [2]wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no judgment.

8 [e]He hath fenced up my way that I cannot pass, and he hath set darkness in my paths.

9 He hath stripped me of my glory, and taken the crown *from* my head.

10 He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

11 He hath also [f]kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me unto him as *one of* his enemies.

12 [g]His troops come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.

13 [h]He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids, count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.

16 I called my servant, and he gave *me* no answer; I intreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I intreated for the children's *sake* of [3]mine own body.

18 Yea, [4]young children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.

19 All [5]my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved are turned against me.

20 My bone cleaveth to my skin [6]and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.

21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why do ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 [7]Oh that my words were now written! oh that they were printed in a book!

24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead in the rock for ever!

25 For I know *that* my redeemer liveth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* upon the earth:

26 [8]And *though* after my skin *worms* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not [9]another; [10]*though* my reins be consumed [11]within me.

28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him, [12]seeing the root of the matter is found in me?

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that ye may know *there is* a judgment.

CHAPTER 20.

Zophar shews the state and portion of the wicked.

THEN answered Zō′phar the Nā′a̮-ma̮th-īte, and said,

2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, and for *this* [1]I make haste.

3 I have heard the check of my reproach, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.

4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since man was placed upon earth,

5 [a]That the triumphing of the wicked *is* [2]short, and the joy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the [3]clouds;

7 *Yet* he shall perish for ever like his own dung: they which have seen him shall say, Where *is* he?

8 He shall fly away as a dream, and shall not be found: yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also *which* saw him shall *see him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

B. C. 1520.

[b] ch. 13. 14.
[1] his soul.
[2] Nevertheless.
[c] Prov. 13. 9.
[3] Or, lamp.
[4] hidden.
[d] ch. 6. 4. Ps. 73. 19. Jer. 6. 25. 2 Cor. 5. 11.
[5] scatter him.
[e] ch. 15. 23. 1 Thess. 5. 3.
[6] bars.
[f] ch. 8. 14. Ps. 112. 10. Prov. 10. 28. Matt. 7. 26, 27.
[g] Gen. 19. 24.
[h] Ps. 34. 16. Prov. 2. 22.
[7] They shall drive him.
[i] Isa. 14. 22. Jer. 22. 30.
[8] Or, lived with him.
[9] laid hold on horror.
[j] Jer. 9. 3. 1 Thess. 4. 5. 2 Thess. 1. 8. Tit. 1. 16.

---

[a] 1 Sam. 1. 6. Ps. 6. 2, 3.
[1] Or, harden yourselves against me.
[b] Ps. 19. 12. Ezek. 18. 4.
[c] Ps. 38. 16. Mic. 7. 8.
[d] Lam. 1. 13.
[2] Or, violence.
[e] Lam. 3. 7, 8.
[f] Deut. 32. 22.
[g] Ps. 34. 19.
[h] Ps. 31. 11. Matt. 26. 56. 2 Tim. 4. 16.
[3] my belly.
[4] Or, the wicked.
[5] the men of my secret.
[6] Or, as.
[7] Who will give, etc.
[8] Or, After I shall awake, though this body be destroyed, yet out of my flesh shall I see God.
[9] a stranger.
[10] Or, my reins within me are consumed with earnest desire [for that day.]
[11] in my bosom.
[12] Or, and what root of matter is found in me

---

[1] my haste is in me.
[a] Ps. 37. 35.
[2] from near.
[3] cloud.

10 [4]His children shall seek to please the poor, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full *of the sin* of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.

12 Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it under his tongue;

13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not; but keep it still [5]within his mouth:

14 *Yet* his [b]meat in his bowels is turned, *it is* the gall of asps within him.

15 He hath [c]swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall suck the poison of asps: the viper's tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see [d]the rivers, [6]the floods, the brooks of honey and butter.

18 That which he laboured for shall he restore, and shall not swallow *it* down: [7]according to *his* substance *shall* the restitution *be*, and he shall not rejoice *therein*.

19 Because he hath [8]oppressed *and* hath forsaken the poor; *because* he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not;

20 [e]Surely he shall not [9]feel quietness in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired.

21 [10]There shall none of his meat be left; therefore shall no man look for his goods.

22 In the fulness of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: every hand of the [11]wicked shall come upon him.

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain *it* upon him [f]while he is eating.

24 [g]He shall flee from the iron weapon, *and* the bow of steel shall strike him through.

25 It is drawn, and cometh out of the body; yea, the glittering sword cometh out of his gall: [h]terrors *are* upon him.

26 All darkness *shall be* hid in his secret places: [i]a fire not blown shall consume him; it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heaven [j]shall reveal his iniquity; and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 [k]This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage [12]appointed unto him by God.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *Job shews his reason to be grieved.* 7 *The wicked prosper sometimes.* 27 *They are judged in another world.*

BUT Jōb answered and said,

2 Hear diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speak; and after that I have spoken, mock on.

4 As for me, *is* my [a]complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be [1]troubled?

5 [2]Mark me, and be astonished, and lay *your* hand upon *your* mouth.

6 Even when I remember I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 [b]Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes.

9 Their houses [3]*are* safe from fear, neither *is* the rod of God upon them.

10 Their bull gendereth, and faileth not; their cow calveth, and casteth not her calf.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoice at the sound of the organ.

13 They spend their days [4]in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

14 Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us; for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.

15 What *is* the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?

16 Lo, their good *is* not in their hand: the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

17 How oft is the [5]candle of the wicked put out! and *how oft* cometh their destruction upon them! *God* distributeth sorrows in his anger.

18 They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaff that the storm [6]carrieth away.

19 God layeth up [7]his iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his months is cut off in the midst?

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.

23 One dieth [8]in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

24 His [9]breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall [c]lie down alike in the dust, and the [d]worms shall cover them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices *which* ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, Where *is* the house of the prince? and where *are* [10]the dwelling places of the wicked?

29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens,

30 [e]That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction? they shall be brought forth to [11]the day of wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him *what* he hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the [12]grave, and shall [13]remain in the tomb.

33 The clods of the valley [f]shall be sweet unto him, and every man shall draw after him, as *there are* innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth [14]falsehood?

B. C. 1520.

[4] Or, The poor shall oppress his children.
[5] in the midst of his palate.
[b] Jer. 4. 19.
[c] Matt. 27. 3, 4.
[d] Jer. 17. 6.
[6] Or, streaming brooks.
[7] according to the substance of his exchange.
[8] crushed.
[e] Eccl. 5. 13.
[9] know.
[10] Or, There shall be none left for his meat.
[11] Or, troublesome.
[f] Num. 11. 33. Ps. 78. 30, 31.
[g] Isa. 24. 18. Jer. 48. 43. Amos 5. 19.
[h] ch. 18. 11. Ps. 73. 19.
[i] Ps. 21. 9.
[j] Isa. 26. 21.
[k] Deut. 29. 20, 28. ch. 18. 21. ch. 27. 13. Ps. 11. 5, 6. Matt. 24. 51.
[12] of his decree from God.

---

[a] 1 Sam. 1. 16. ch. 7. 11, 13. Ps. 22. 1–3.
[1] shortened?
[2] Look unto me.
[b] ch. 12. 6. Jer. 12. 1–3.
[3] are peace from fear.
[4] Or, in mirth.
[5] Or, lamp.
[6] stealeth away.
[7] That is, the punishment of his iniquity.
[8] in his very perfection, or, in the strength of his perfection.
[9] Or, milk pails.
[c] Eccl. 9. 2.
[d] Isa. 14. 11.
[10] the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked.
[e] Prov. 16. 4. Nah. 1. 2.
[11] the day of wraths.
[12] graves.
[13] watch in the heap.
[f] ch. 3. 17, 18.
[14] transgression?

CHAPTER 22.

1 *Eliphaz accuses Job of sin.* 21 *He exhorts him to repent.*

THEN Ĕl′ĭ-phăz the Tē′man-īte answered and said,

2 [a]Can a man be profitable unto God, [1]as he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?

3 *Is it* any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gain *to him*, that thou makest thy ways perfect?

4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgment?

5 *Is* not thy wickedness great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and [2]stripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou [b]hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But *as for* [3]the mighty man, he had the earth; and the [4]honourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of the fatherless have been broken.

10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee;

11 Or darkness, *that* thou canst not see; and abundance of waters cover thee.

12 [c]*Is* not God in the height of heaven? and behold [5]the height of the stars, how high they are!

13 And thou sayest, [6]How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?

14 [d]Thick clouds *are* a covering to him, that he seeth not; and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

15 Hast thou marked [e]the old way which wicked men have trodden?

16 Which were cut down out of time, [7]whose foundation was overflown with a flood:

17 Which said unto God, Depart from us: and what can the Almighty do [8]for them?

18 Yet he filled [f]their houses with good *things*: but the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

19 [g]The righteous see *it*, and are glad: and the innocent laugh them to scorn.

20 Whereas our [9]substance is not cut down, but [10]the remnant of them the fire consumeth.

21 Acquaint now thyself [11]with him, and [h]be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.

22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and [i]lay up his words in thine heart.

23 If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.

24 Then shalt thou lay up gold [12]as dust, and the *gold* of Ō′phīr as the stones of the brooks.

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy [13]defence, and thou shalt have [14]plenty of silver.

26 For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy face unto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.

28 [j]Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy ways.

29 When *men* are cast down, then thou shalt say, *There is* lifting up; and he shall save [15]the humble person.

30 [16]He shall deliver the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureness of thine hands.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *Job longs to appear before God.* 8 *God observes our ways.* 13 *His decree is immutable.*

THEN Jōb answered and said,

2 Even to day *is* my complaint bitter: [1]my stroke is heavier than my groaning.

3 Oh that I knew where I might find him! *that* I might come *even* to his seat!

4 I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words *which* he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me.

6 [a]Will he plead against me with *his* great power? No; but he would put *strength* in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him; so should I be delivered for ever from my judge.

8 [b]Behold, I go forward, but he *is* not *there:* and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9 On the left hand, where he doth work, but I cannot behold *him:* he hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see *him:*

10 But he knoweth [2]the way that I take: *when* [c]he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

11 [d]My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; [3]I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than [4]my necessary *food*.

13 But he *is* in one *mind*, and [e]who can turn him? and *what* his soul desireth, even *that* he doeth.

14 For he performeth *the thing that is* [f]appointed for me: and many such *things are* with him.

15 Therefore am I [g]troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Because I was not [h]cut off before the darkness, *neither* hath he covered the darkness from my face.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *Wickedness often goes unpunished.* 17 *Secret punishment for the wicked.*

WHY, seeing [a]times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him not see his days?

2 *Some* remove the [b]landmarks; they violently take away flocks, and [1]feed *thereof.*

3 They drive away the ass of the fatherless, they [c]take the widow's ox for a pledge.

4 They turn the needy out of the way: [d]the poor of the earth hide themselves together.

5 Behold, *as* wild asses in the desert, go they forth to their work; rising betimes for a prey: the wilderness *yieldeth* food for them *and* for *their* children.

6 They reap *every one* his [2]corn in the field: and [3]they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They [e]cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that *they have* no covering in the cold.

B. C. 1520.

[a] Ps. 16. 2.
[1] Or, if he may be profitable, doth his good success depend thereon?
[2] stripped the clothes of the naked.
[b] ch. 31. 16, 17.
[3] the man of arm.
[4] eminent, or, accepted for countenance.
[c] Isa. 66. 1.
[5] the head of the stars.
[6] Or, What.
[d] Ps. 139. 12.
[e] Gen. 6. 11–13.
[7] a flood was poured upon their foundation.
[8] Or, to them?
[f] Ps. 17. 13, 14.
[g] Ps. 107. 42.
[9] Or, estate.
[10] Or, their excellency.
[11] That is, with God.
[h] Isa. 27. 5.
[i] Ps. 119. 11. Jer. 15. 16.
[12] Or, on the dust.
[13] Or, gold.
[14] silver of strength.
[j] Prov. 16. 3.
[15] him that hath low eyes.
[16] Or, The innocent shall deliver the island.

---

[1] my hand.
[a] ch. 9. 19. Isa. 27. 4.
[b] Ps. 10. 1. 1 Tim. 6. 16.
[2] the way that is with me.
[c] Ps. 17. 3. Jas. 1. 12.
[d] Ps. 44. 18.
[3] I have hid, or, laid up.
[4] Or, my appointed portion.
[e] ch. 34. 29. Eccl. 3. 14. Rom. 9. 19. Jas. 1. 17.
[f] 1 Thess. 3. 3.
[g] Ps. 119. 120.
[h] ch. 6. 9.

---

[a] Acts 1. 7.
[b] Deut. 19. 14.
[1] Or, feed them.
[c] Deut. 24. 6, 10, 12, 17.
[d] Prov. 28. 28.
[2] mingled corn, or, dredge.
[3] the wicked gather the vintage.
[e] Ex. 22. 26. Deut. 24. 12. Isa. 58. 7.

8 They are wet with the showers of the mountains, and [f]embrace the rock for want of a shelter.

9 They pluck the fatherless from the breast, and take a pledge of the poor.

10 They cause *him* to go naked without clothing, and they take away the sheaf *from* the hungry;

11 *Which* make oil within their walls, *and* tread *their* winepresses, and suffer thirst.

12 Men groan from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded crieth out: [g]yet God layeth not folly *to them.*

13 They are of those that rebel against the light; they know not the ways thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer rising with the light killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and [4]disguiseth *his* face.

16 In the dark they dig through houses, *which* they had marked for themselves in the daytime: [h]they know not the light.

17 For the morning *is* to them even as the shadow of death: if *one* know *them, they are in* the terrors of the shadow of death.

18 He *is* swift as the waters; their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat [5]consume the snow waters: *so doth* the grave *those which* have sinned.

20 The womb shall forget him; the worm shall feed sweetly on him; [i]he shall be no more remembered; and wickedness shall be broken as a tree.

21 He evil entreateth the barren *that* beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth up, [6]and no *man* is sure of life.

23 *Though* it be given him *to be* in safety, whereon he resteth; yet [7]his eyes *are* upon their ways.

24 They are exalted [j]for a little while, but [8]are gone and brought low; they are [9]taken out of the way as all *other,* and cut off as the tops of the ears of corn.

25 And if *it be* not *so* now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAPTER 25.

Bildad shews that man cannot be justified before God.

THEN answered Bĭl'dăd the Shụ'hīte, and said,

2 Dominion and fear *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not [a]his light arise?

4 [b]How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean *that is* born of a woman?

5 Behold even to the moon, and it shineth not; yea, the stars are not pure in his sight.

6 How much less man, *that is* [c]a worm? and the son of man, *which is* a worm?

CHAPTER 26.

1 Job reproves Bildad. 5 The unsearchableness of God's power.

BUT Jōb answered and said,

2 How hast thou [a]helped *him that is* without power? *how* savest thou the arm *that hath* no strength?

3 How hast thou [b]counselled *him that hath* no wisdom? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?

4 To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead *things* are formed from under the waters, [1]and the inhabitants thereof.

6 [c]Hell *is* naked before him, and destruction hath no covering.

7 [d]He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, *and* hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8 [e]He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds; and the cloud is not rent under them.

9 He holdeth back the face of his throne, *and* spreadeth his cloud upon it.

10 [f]He hath compassed the waters with bounds, [2]until the day and night come to an end.

11 The pillars of heaven tremble and are astonished at his reproof.

12 [g]He divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth through [3]the proud.

13 [h]By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Lo, these *are* parts of his ways: but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

CHAPTER 27.

1 Job's sincerity. 11 Blessings of the wicked become curses.

MOREOVER Jōb [1]continued his parable, and said,

2 *As* God liveth, [a]*who* hath taken away my judgment; and the Almighty, *who* hath [2]vexed my soul;

3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and [3]the spirit of God *is* in my nostrils;

4 My lips shall not speak wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should justify you: till I die [b]I will not remove mine integrity from me.

6 My righteousness I [c]hold fast, and will not let it go: [d]my heart shall not reproach *me* [4]so long as I live.

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me as the unrighteous.

8 [e]For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?

9 [f]Will God hear his cry when trouble cometh upon him?

10 [g]Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he always call upon God?

11 I will teach you [5]by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty will I not conceal.

12 Behold, all ye yourselves have seen *it;* why then are ye thus altogether vain?

13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressors, *which* they shall receive of the Almighty.

14 [h]If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the sword: and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.

B. C. 1520.

[f] Lam. 4. 5.
[g] Eccl. 8. 11.
[4] setteth his face in secret.
[h] John 3. 20.
[5] violently take.
[i] Prov. 10. 7.
[6] Or, he trusteth not his own life.
[7] That is, God's.
[j] Ps. 37. 35, 36.
[8] are not.
[9] closed up.

[a] Gen. 1. 3-5, 14-16. Ps. 19. 4-6. Ps. 139. 8, 11, 12. Matt. 5. 45. Jas. 1. 17.
[b] ch. 4. 17. ch. 9. 2. Ps. 130. 3. Ps. 143. 2. Rom. 3. 19, 20.
[c] Ps. 22. 6.

[a] Prov. 25. 11.
[b] 1 Cor. 2. 4.
[1] Or, with the inhabitants.
[c] Ps. 139. 8. Prov. 15. 11. Isa. 14. 9. Amos 9. 2. Heb. 4. 13.
[d] Ps. 24. 1, 2.
[e] Prov. 30. 4.
[f] Jer. 5. 22.
[2] until the end of light with darkness.
[g] Ex. 14. 21. Ps. 29. 10. Ps. 74. 13. Isa. 51. 15.
[3] pride, or, Rahab.
[h] Ps. 33. 6.

[1] added to take up.
[a] ch. 34. 5.
[2] made my soul bitter.
[3] That is, the breath which God gave him.
[b] ch. 13. 15.
[c] ch. 2. 3.
[d] Acts 24. 16.
[4] from my days.
[e] Matt. 16. 26.
[f] Prov. 1. 28. Isa. 1. 15. Mic. 3. 4. Zech. 7. 13. Jas. 4. 3.
[g] ch. 22. 26.
[5] Or, being in the hand, etc.
[h] Deut. 28. 32, 41. 2 Ki. 10. 6-10. Esth. 9. 10.

15 Those that remain of him shall be buried in death: and [i]his widows shall not weep.

16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay;

17 He may prepare *it*, but [j]the just shall put *it* on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and [k]as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be [l]gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not.

20 Terrors take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21 The east wind carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storm hurleth him out of his place.

22 For *God* shall cast upon him, and not spare: [6]he would fain flee out of his hand.

23 *Men* shall clap their hands at him, and shall hiss him out of his place.

CHAPTER 28.

1 *Knowledge of natural things.* 12 *Wisdom the gift of God.*

SURELY there is [1]a vein for the silver, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it*.

2 Iron is taken out of the [2]earth, and brass *is* molten *out of* the stone.

3 He setteth an end to darkness, and [a]searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkness, and the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; *even the waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.

5 *As for* the earth, out of it cometh bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire.

6 The stones of it *are* the place of sapphires: and it hath [3]dust of gold.

7 *There is* a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vulture's eye hath not seen:

8 The lion's whelps have not trodden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.

9 He putteth forth his hand upon the [4]rock; he overturneth the mountains by the roots.

10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks; and his eye seeth every precious thing.

11 He bindeth the floods [5]from overflowing; and *the thing that is* hid bringeth he forth to light.

12 [b]But where shall wisdom be found? and where *is* the place of understanding?

13 Man knoweth not the [c]price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the living.

14 [d]The depth saith, It *is* not in me: and the sea saith, *It is* not with me.

15 [6]It [e]cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed *for* the price thereof.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ō'phĩr, with the precious onyx, or the sapphire.

17 The gold and the crystal cannot equal it: and the exchange of it *shall not be for* [7]jewels of fine gold.

18 No mention shall be made of [8]coral, or of pearls: for the price of wisdom *is* above rubies.

19 The topaz of Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-ȧ shall not equal it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

20 Whence then cometh wisdom? and where *is* the place of understanding?

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the [9]air.

22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.

23 God [f]understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* [g]seeth under the whole heaven;

25 [h]To make the weight for the winds; and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When he [i]made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:

27 Then did he see it, and [10]declare it; he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.

28 And [j]unto man he said, Behold, [k]the fear of the Lord, that *is* wisdom; and to depart from evil *is* understanding.

CHAPTER 29.

Job laments his former prosperity and honour.

MOREOVER Jōb [1]continued his parable, and said,

2 Oh that I were as *in* months past, as *in* the days *when* God preserved me;

3 [a]When his [2]candle shined upon my head, *and when* by his light I walked *through* darkness;

4 As I was in the days of my youth, when [b]the secret of God *was* upon my tabernacle;

5 When the Almighty *was* yet with me, *when* my children *were* about me;

6 When [c]I washed my steps with butter, and [d]the rock poured [3]me out rivers of oil;

7 When I went out to the gate through the city, *when* I prepared my seat in the street!

8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves: and the aged arose, *and* stood up.

9 The princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.

10 [4]The nobles held their peace, and their [e]tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

11 When the ear heard *me*, then it blessed me; and when the eye saw *me*, it gave witness to me:

12 Because [f]I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherless, and *him that had* none to help him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: and I caused the widow's heart to sing for joy.

14 [g]I put on righteousness, and it clothed me: my judgment *was* as a robe and a diadem.

15 I was [h]eyes to the blind, and feet *was* I to the lame.

16 I *was* a father to the poor: and [i]the cause *which* I knew not I searched out.

17 And I brake [5]the jaws of the wicked, and [6]plucked the spoil out of his teeth.

18 Then I said, [j]I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply *my* days as the sand.

19 [k]My root *was* [7]spread out [l]by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.

20 My glory *was* [8]fresh in me, and [m]my bow was [9]renewed in my hand.

B. C. 1520.

[i] Ps. 78. 64.
[j] Prov. 28. 8. Eccl. 2. 26.
[k] Lam. 2. 6.
[l] Num. 20. 26.
[6] in fleeing he would flee.

---

[1] Or, a mine.
[2] Or, dust.
[a] Prov. 2. 4 Eccl. 1. 13.
[3] Or, gold ore.
[4] Or, flint.
[5] from weeping.
[b] ch. 11. 7, 8. Ps. 139. 6. Eccl. 7. 24.
[c] Prov. 3. 15.
[d] Rom. 11. 33.
[6] Fine gold shall not be given for it.
[e] Prov. 3. 13, 14.
[7] Or, vessels of fine gold.
[8] Or, Ramoth.
[9] Or, heaven.
[f] Acts 15. 18. Heb. 4. 13.
[g] Prov. 15. 3.
[h] Ps. 135. 7.
[i] ch. 38. 25. Ps. 148. 8. Jer. 14. 22.
[10] Or, number it.
[j] Deut. 29. 29.
[k] Deut. 4. 6. Ps. 111. 10. Prov. 1. 7.

---

[1] added to take up.
[a] ch. 18. 6. Ps. 18. 28.
[2] Or, lamp.
[b] Ps. 25. 14. Prov. 3. 32.
[c] Gen. 49. 11. Deut. 32. 13.
[d] Ps. 81. 16.
[3] with me.
[4] The voice of the nobles was hid.
[e] Ps. 137. 6.
[f] Ps. 72. 12. Prov. 21. 13.
[g] Ps. 132. 9. Rom. 13. 14. Eph. 6. 14.
[h] Num. 10. 31.
[i] Prov. 29. 7.
[5] the jawteeth, or, the grinders.
[6] cast.
[j] Ps. 30. 6.
[k] Ps. 1. 3. Jer. 17. 8.
[7] opened.
[l] Ps. 1. 3.
[8] new.
[m] Gen. 49. 24.
[9] changed.

21 Unto me *men* gave ear, and waited, and kept silence at my counsel.

22 After my words they spake not again; and my speech dropped upon them.

23 And they waited for me as for the rain; and they opened their mouth wide *as* for the latter rain.

24 *If* I laughed on them, they believed *it* not; and the light of my countenance they cast not down.

25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAPTER 30.

1 Job's honour turned into contempt. 15 His prosperity becomes calamity.

BUT now *they that are* [1] younger than I have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.

2 Yea, whereto *might* the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?

3 For want and famine *they were* [2] solitary; fleeing into the wilderness [3] in former time desolate and waste.

4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper roots *for* their meat.

5 They were driven forth from among *men*, (they cried after them as *after* a thief;)

6 To dwell in the cliffs of the valleys, *in* [4] caves of the earth, and *in* the rocks.

7 Among the bushes they brayed; under the nettles they were gathered together.

8 *They were* children of fools, yea, children of [5] base men: they were viler than the earth.

9 [a] And now am I their song, yea, I am their byword.

10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, [6] and spare not to spit in my face.

11 Because he [b] hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Upon *my* right *hand* rise the youth; they push away my feet, and [c] they raise up against me the ways of their destruction.

13 [d] They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, they have no helper.

14 They came *upon me* [e] as a wide breaking in *of waters:* in the desolation they rolled themselves *upon me.*

15 Terrors are turned upon me: they pursue [7] my soul as the wind: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

16 And now my soul is [f] poured out upon me; the days of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 [g] My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and my sinews take no rest.

18 By the great force *of my disease* is my garment changed: it bindeth me [h] about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I [i] cry unto thee, and thou dost not hear me: I stand up, and thou regardest me *not.*

21 Thou art [8] become cruel to me: with [9] thy strong hand thou opposest thyself against me.

22 Thou liftest me up to the wind; thou causest me to ride *upon it,* and dissolvest my [10] substance.

23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me *to* death, and *to* the house appointed for all living.

24 Howbeit he will not stretch out *his* hand to the [11] grave, though they cry in his destruction.

25 [j] Did not I weep [12] for him that was in trouble? was *not* my soul [13][k] grieved for the poor?

26 [l] When I looked for good, then evil came *unto me:* and when I waited for light, there came darkness.

27 My bowels boiled, and rested not: the days of affliction prevented me.

28 I went mourning [m] without the sun: I stood up, *and* I cried in the congregation.

29 [n] I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to [14] owls.

30 My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burned with heat.

31 My harp also is *turned* to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

CHAPTER 31.

Job makes protestation of his integrity in doing.

I [a] MADE a covenant with mine eyes; why then should I think upon a maid?

2 For what portion of God *is there* from above? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquity?

4 [b] Doth not he see my ways, and count all my steps?

5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit;

6 [1] Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and [c] mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to mine hands;

8 *Then* let me sow, and let another eat; yea, let my offspring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or *if* I have laid wait at my neighbour's door;

10 *Then* let my wife grind unto another, and let others bow down upon her.

11 For this *is* an heinous crime; yea, it *is* an iniquity *to be punished by* the judges.

12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my manservant or of my maidservant, when they contended with me;

14 What then shall I do when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?

15 [d] Did not he that made me in the womb make him? and [2] did not one fashion us in the womb?

16 If I have withheld the poor from *their* desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail;

17 Or have eaten my morsel myself alone, and the fatherless hath not eaten thereof;

18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me, as *with* a father, and I have guided [3] her from my mother's womb;)

---

[1] of fewer days than I.

[2] Or, dark as the night.

[3] yesternight.

[4] holes.

[5] men of no name.

[a] ch. 17. 6. Ps. 35. 15. Ps. 69. 12.

[6] and withhold not spittle from my face.

[b] ch. 12. 18.

[c] ch. 19. 12.

[d] Ps. 69. 26.

[e] Ps. 18. 4. Ps. 69. 14, 15. Isa. 8. 7, 8.

[7] my principal one.

[f] 1 Sam. 1. 15. Ps. 22. 14. Ps. 42. 4. Isa. 53. 12.

[g] ch. 33. 19–21. Ps. 6. 2.

[h] ch. 2. 7.

[i] Ps. 22. 2. Matt. 15. 23.

[8] turned to be cruel.

[9] the strength of thy hand.

[10] Or, wisdom.

[11] heap.

[j] Luke 19. 41. John 11. 35. Rom. 12. 15.

[12] for him that was hard of day?

[13] burned.

[k] 2 Cor. 11. 29.

[l] Jer. 8. 15.

[m] Lam. 3. 1, 2.

[n] Ps. 102. 6.

[14] Or, ostriches.

---

[a] Matt. 5. 28.

[b] 2 Chr. 16. 9. ch. 34. 21. Prov. 5. 21. Jer. 32. 19.

[1] Let him weigh me in balances of justice.

[c] Num. 15. 39. Eccl. 11. 9. Ezek. 6. 9. Matt. 5. 29.

[d] ch. 34. 19. Prov. 14. 31. Mal. 2. 10. Eph. 4. 6.

[2] Or, did he not fashion us in one womb?

[3] That is, the widow.

B. C. 1520.

19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering;

20 If his loins have not blessed me, and *if* he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheep;

21 If I have lifted up my hand against the fatherless, when I saw my help in the gate:

22 *Then* let mine arm fall from my shoulder blade, and mine arm be broken from [4]the bone.

23 For destruction *from* God *was* a terror to me, and by reason of his highness I could not endure.

24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence;

25 If I rejoiced because my wealth *was* great, and because mine hand had [5]gotten much;

26 [e]If I beheld [6]the sun when it shined, or the moon walking [7]*in* brightness;

27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or [8]my mouth hath kissed my hand:

28 This also *were* an iniquity *to be punished by* the judge: for [f]I should have denied the God *that is* above.

29 If I rejoiced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lifted up myself when evil found him:

30 [g]Neither have I suffered [9]my mouth to sin by wishing a curse to his soul.

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

32 [h]The stranger did not lodge in the street: *but* I opened my doors [10]to the traveller.

33 If I covered my transgressions [11]as Ăd′ăm, by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom:

34 Did I fear a great [i]multitude, or did the contempt of families terrify me, that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the door?

35 Oh that one would hear me! [12]behold, my desire *is*, *that* the Almighty would answer me, and *that* mine adversary had written a book.

36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, *and* bind it *as* a crown to me.

37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps; as a prince would I go near unto him.

38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof [13]complain;

39 If I have eaten [14]the fruits thereof without money, or have [15]caused the owners thereof to lose their life:

40 Let thistles grow instead of wheat, and [16]cockle instead of barley. The words of Jōb are ended.

CHAPTER 32.

1 Elihu's anger. 11 He reproves Job's three friends. 16 His zeal to speak.

SO these three men ceased [1]to answer Jōb, because he *was* righteous in his own eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Ē-lī′hū the son of Băr′ă-chel [a]the Bū′zīte, of the kindred of Răm: against Jōb was his wrath kindled, because he justified [2]himself rather than God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and *yet* had condemned Jōb.

4 Now Ē-lī′hū had [3]waited till Jōb had spoken, because they *were* [4]elder than he.

5 When Ē-lī′hū saw that *there was* no answer in the mouth of *these* three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Ē-lī′hū the son of Băr′ă-chel the Bū′zīte answered and said, I *am* [5]young, and ye *are* very old; wherefore I was afraid, and [6]durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, [b]Days should speak, and multitude of years should teach wisdom.

8 But *there is* a spirit in man: and [c]the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

9 [d]Great men are not *always* wise: neither do the aged understand judgment.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me; I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words; I gave ear to your [7]reasons, whilst ye searched out [8]what to say.

12 Yea, I [e]attended unto you, and, behold, *there was* none of you that convinced Jōb, *or* that answered his words:

13 [f]Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdom: God thrusteth him down, not man.

14 Now he hath not [9]directed *his* words against me: neither will I answer him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more: [10]they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still, *and* answered no more;)

17 *I said*, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of [11]matter, [12]the spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine *which* [13]hath no vent; it is ready to burst like new bottles.

20 I will speak, [14]that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips and answer.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any man's person, neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not [g]to give flattering titles; *in so doing* my maker would soon [h]take me away.

CHAPTER 33.

1 Elihu reasons with Job. 14 God's ways of calling man to repentance.

WHEREFORE, Jōb, I pray thee, [a]hear my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken [1]in my mouth.

3 My words *shall be of* the [b]uprightness of my heart: and my lips shall utter knowledge [2]clearly.

4 The spirit of God hath [c]made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst answer me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand up.

6 [d]Behold, I *am* [3]according to thy wish in God's stead: I also am [4]formed out of the clay.

7 [e]Behold, my terror shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heavy upon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken [5]in mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of *thy* words, *saying*,

9 [f]I am clean without transgression, I *am* innocent; neither *is there* iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he [g]findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy.

---

[4] Or, the chanel-bone.
[5] found much.
[e] Deut. 4. 19. Deut. 11. 16. Jer. 8. 2. Ezek. 8. 16.
[6] the light.
[7] bright.
[8] my hand hath kissed my mouth.
[f] Josh. 24. 23, 27. Prov. 30. 9. Isa. 42. 8. Tit. 1. 16. 2 Pet. 2. 1. 1 John 2. 23.
[g] Matt. 5. 44. Rom. 12. 14.
[9] my palate.
[h] Gen. 19. 2. Heb. 13. 2. 1 Pet. 4. 9.
[10] Or, to the way.
[11] Or, after the manner of men.
[i] Ex. 23. 2. Prov. 29. 25.
[12] Or, behold, my sign is, that the Almighty will answer me.
[13] weep.
[14] the strength thereof.
[15] caused the soul of the owners thereof to expire, or, breathe out.
[16] Or, noisome weeds.

[1] from answering.
[a] Gen. 22. 21.
[2] his soul.
[3] expected Job in words.
[4] elder for days.
[5] few of days.
[6] feared.
[b] ch. 8. 8, 9.
[c] 1 Ki. 3. 9.
[d] 1 Cor. 1. 21.
[7] understandings.
[8] words.
[e] Prov. 18. 13.
[f] Jer. 9. 23.
[9] Or, ordered his words.
[10] they removed speeches from themselves.
[11] words.
[12] the spirit of my belly.
[13] is not opened.
[14] that I may breathe.
[g] Acts 12. 22.
[h] Acts 12. 23.

[a] ch. 13. 6.
[1] in my palate.
[b] 1 Thess. 1. 3.
[2] purely.
[c] Gen. 2. 7.
[d] ch. 9. 32.
[3] according to thy mouth.
[4] cut out of the clay.
[e] ch. 13. 21.
[5] in mine ears.
[f] ch. 10. 7.
[g] ch. 13. 24.

11 [h] He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art [i] not just: I will answer thee, that God is greater than man.

13 Why dost thou [j] strive against him? for [6] he giveth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, *yet man* perceiveth it not.

15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed;

16 Then [7] he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction,

17 That he may withdraw man *from his* [8] purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life [9] from perishing by the sword.

19 He is [k] chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *pain:*

20 So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul [10] dainty meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away, that it cannot be seen; and [l] his bones *that* were not seen stick out.

22 Yea, his soul draweth near unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a [m] messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightness:

24 Then he is [n] gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit: I have found [11] a ransom.

25 His flesh shall be fresher [12] than a child's: he shall return to the days of his youth:

26 He shall [o] pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him: and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousness.

27 [13] He looketh upon men, and *if any* say, I have sinned, and perverted *that which was* right, and it profited me not;

28 [14] He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Lo, all these *things* worketh God oftentimes with man,

30 [p] To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.

31 Mark well, O Jōb, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I will speak.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, [q] answer me: speak, for I desire to justify thee.

33 If not, [r] hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisdom.

CHAPTER 34.

1 Elihu reproves Job. 10 Omnipotent God cannot be unjust.

FURTHERMORE Ē-lī′hū answered and said,

2 Hear my words, O ye wise *men;* and give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge.

3 For the ear trieth words, as the [1] mouth tasteth meat.

4 Let us choose to us judgment: let us know among ourselves what *is* good.

5 For Jōb hath said, [a] I am righteous: and [b] God hath taken away my judgment.

6 [c] Should I lie against my right? [2] my wound *is* incurable without transgression.

7 What man *is* like Jōb, *who* drinketh up scorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.

9 For [d] he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing that he should delight himself with God.

10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye [3] men of understanding: [e] far be it from God, *that he should do* wickedness; and *from* the Almighty, *that he should commit* iniquity.

11 [f] For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to find according to *his* ways.

12 Yea, surely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgment.

13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed [4] the whole world?

14 If he set his heart [5] upon man, *if* he [g] gather unto himself his spirit and his breath;

15 All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.

16 If now *thou hast* understanding, hear this: hearken to the voice of my words.

17 [h] Shall even he that hateth right [6] govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is most just?

18 *Is it fit* to say to a king, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to princes, *Ye are* ungodly?

19 *How much less to him* that [i] accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor? for they all *are* the work of his hands.

20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and pass away: and [7] the mighty shall be taken away without hand.

21 For his eyes *are* upon the ways of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22 *There is* no darkness, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.

23 [j] For he will not lay upon man more *than right;* that he should [8] enter into judgment with God.

24 He shall break in pieces mighty men [9] without number, and set others in their stead.

25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth *them* in the night, so that they are [10] destroyed.

26 He striketh them as wicked men [11] in the open sight of others;

27 Because they turned back [12] from him, and would not consider any of his ways:

28 So that they [k] cause the cry of the poor to come unto him, and he [l] heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giveth quietness, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man only:

30 That the hypocrite [m] reign not, lest [n] the people be ensnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have borne *chastisement,* I will not offend *any more:*

32 *That which* I see not teach thou me: if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

B. C. 1520.

[h] ch. 13. 27.
[i] Eccl. 7. 20.
[j] Isa. 45. 9.
[6] he answereth not.
[7] he revealeth, or, uncovereth.
[8] work.
[9] from passing by the sword.
[k] Deut. 8. 5. Ps. 94. 12, 13.
[10] meat of desire.
[l] Ps. 102. 5.
[m] 2 Chr. 36. 15, 16. Mal. 2. 7.
[n] Rom. 3. 24.
[11] Or, an atonement.
[12] than childhood.
[o] 2 Ki. 20. 2-5. Ps. 6. 1-9.
[13] Or, He shall look upon men, and say, I have sinned.
[14] Or, He hath delivered my soul, etc., and my life.
[p] Ps. 40. 2. Zech. 9. 11.
[q] 2 Cor. 1. 24.
[r] Ps. 34. 11.

---

[1] palate.
[a] ch. 33. 9.
[b] ch. 27. 2.
[c] ch. 9. 17.
[2] mine arrow.
[d] ch. 9. 22.
[3] men of heart.
[e] Gen. 18. 25. Deut. 32. 4.
[f] Prov. 24. 12. Matt. 16. 27. Rev. 22. 12.
[4] all of it?
[5] upon him.
[g] Eccl. 12. 7.
[h] Gen. 18. 25.
[6] bind?
[i] Deut. 10. 17.
[7] they shall take away the mighty.
[j] Ezra 9. 13.
[8] go.
[9] without searching out.
[10] crushed.
[11] in the place of beholders.
[12] from after him.
[k] Eccl. 5. 8. Jas. 5. 4.
[l] Ex. 22. 23. Ps. 34. 17. Eccl. 3. 16, 17.
[m] Prov. 29. 2-12.
[n] 1 Ki. 12. 28, 30.

33 [13] *Should it be* according to thy mind? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou choose; and not I: therefore speak what thou knowest.

34 Let men [14] of understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me.

35 [o] Jōb hath spoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wisdom.

36 [15] My desire *is that* Jōb may be tried unto the end because of *his* answers for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, he clappeth *his hands* among us, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAPTER 35.

1 Comparison not to be made with God. 13 He hears not vanity.

E-LĪ'HŪ spake moreover, and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be right, *that* thou saidst, My righteousness *is* more than God's?

3 For thou saidst, What advantage will it be unto thee? *and,* What profit shall I have, [1] *if I be cleansed* from my sin?

4 [2] I will answer thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Look unto the heavens, and see; and behold the clouds *which* are higher than thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or *if* thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him?

7 [a] If thou be righteous, what givest thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickedness *may hurt* a man as thou *art;* and thy righteousness *may profit* the son of man.

9 [b] By reason of the multitude of oppressions they make *the oppressed* to cry: they cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty.

10 But none saith, [c] Where *is* God my maker, [d] who giveth songs in the night;

11 Who [e] teacheth us more than the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser than the fowls of heaven?

12 [f] There they cry, but none giveth answer, because of the pride of evil men.

13 Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, *yet* judgment *is* before him; therefore trust thou in him.

15 But now, because *it is* not *so,* [3] he hath visited in his anger; yet [4] he knoweth *it* not in great extremity:

16 [g] Therefore doth Jōb open his mouth in vain; he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAPTER 36.

1 God's ways are just. 16 Job's sins hinder God's blessings.

E-LĪ'HŪ also proceeded, and said,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee [1] that *I have* yet to speak on God's behalf.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and will ascribe righteousness to my Maker.

4 For truly my words *shall* not *be* false: he that is perfect in knowledge *is* with thee.

5 Behold, God *is* mighty, and despiseth not *any: he is* mighty in strength *and* [2] wisdom.

6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the [3] poor.

7 He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but [a] with kings *are they* on the throne; yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

8 And [b] if *they be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction;

9 Then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions that they have exceeded.

10 He openeth also their ear to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serve *him,* they shall [c] spend their days in prosperity, and their years in pleasures.

12 But if they obey not, [4] they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 [5] They die in youth, and their life *is* among the [6] unclean.

15 He delivereth the [7] poor in his affliction, and openeth their ears in oppression.

16 Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait *into* a broad place, where *there is* no straitness; and [8] that which should be set on thy table *should be* full of fatness.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgment of the wicked: [9] judgment and justice take hold *on thee.*

18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great ransom cannot [10] deliver thee.

19 Will he esteem thy riches? *no,* not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for [d] this hast thou chosen rather than affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: [e] who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enjoined him his way? or [f] who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou [g] magnify his work, which men behold.

25 [h] Every man may see it; man may behold *it* afar off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and we [i] know *him* not, [j] neither can the number of his years be searched out.

27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they pour down rain according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the clouds do drop *and* distil upon man abundantly.

29 Also can *any* understand the spreadings of the clouds, *or* the noise of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth [11] the bottom of the sea.

31 For by them judgeth he the people; he giveth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds he covereth the light; and commandeth it *not to shine* by *the cloud* that cometh betwixt.

33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattle also concerning [12] the vapour.

B. C. 1520.

[13] Should it be from with thee?
[14] of heart.
[o] ch. 38. 2.
[15] Or, My father, let Job be tried.

---

[1] Or, by it more than by my sin.
[2] I will return to thee words.
[a] Prov. 9. 12. Rom. 11. 35.
[b] Ex. 2. 23. Neh. 5. 5. ch. 24. 12. Ps. 12. 5. Luke 18. 3-7.
[c] Eccl. 12. 1. Isa. 51. 13. 1 Pet. 4. 19.
[d] Ps. 42. 8. Acts 16. 25.
[e] ch. 32. 8. Ps. 8. 6. 1 John 5. 20.
[f] Prov. 1. 28.
[3] That is, God.
[4] That is, Job.
[g] ch. 34. 35, 37.

---

[1] that there are yet words for God.
[2] heart.
[3] Or, afflicted.
[a] Ps. 113. 8.
[b] Ps. 107. 10.
[c] ch. 11. 13-19. Isa. 1. 19. 1 Tim. 4. 8. Jas. 5. 5.
[4] they shall pass away by the sword.
[5] Their soul dieth.
[6] Or, sodomites, Deut. 23. 17.
[7] Or, afflicted.
[8] the rest of thy table.
[9] Or, judgment and justice should uphold thee.
[10] turn thee aside.
[d] Heb. 11. 25.
[e] Isa. 40. 13. Rom. 11. 34. 1 Cor. 2. 16.
[f] Deut. 32. 4.
[g] Ps. 33. 4. Jer. 9. 24. Dan. 4. 37. 1 Cor. 1. 31. 2 Cor. 10. 17. Rev. 15. 3.
[h] Rom. 1. 19.
[i] 1 Cor. 13. 12.
[j] Ps. 90. 2. Heb. 1. 12.
[11] the roots.
[12] that which goeth up.

CHAPTER 37.

1 God to be feared above his works. 15 His wisdom unsearchable.

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.

2 [1]Hear attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his [2]lightning unto the [3]ends of the earth.

4 After it a voice roareth: he thundereth with the voice of his excellency; and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundereth marvellously with his voice; great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For he saith to the snow, Be thou *on* the earth; [4]likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.

7 He sealeth up the hand of every man; [a]that all men may know his work.

8 Then the beasts go into dens, and remain in their places.

9 [5]Out of the south cometh the whirlwind: and cold out of the [6]north.

10 By the breath of God frost is given: and the breadth of the waters is straitened.

11 Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he scattereth [7]his bright cloud:

12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

13 He causeth it to come, whether for [8]correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

14 Hearken unto this, O Jōb: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.

15 Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16 Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of [b]him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments *are* warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south *wind?*

18 Hast thou with him [c]spread out the sky, *which is* strong, *and* as a molten looking glass?

19 Teach us what we shall say unto him; *for* we cannot order *our speech* by reason of darkness.

20 Shall it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.

21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the wind passeth, and cleanseth them.

22 [9]Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God *is* terrible majesty.

23 *Touching* the Almighty, [d]we cannot find him out: [e]*he is* excellent in power, and in judgment, and in plenty of justice: he will [f]not afflict.

24 Men do therefore [g]fear him: he respecteth not any *that are* [h]wise of heart.

CHAPTER 38.

1 God challenges Job to answer. 4 He convinces Job by his mighty works.

THEN the LORD answered Jōb [a]out of the whirlwind, and said,

2 Who *is* this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge?

3 [b]Gird up now thy loins like a man; for I will demand of thee, and [1]answer thou me.

4 [c]Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, [2]if thou hast understanding.

5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?

6 Whereupon are the [3]foundations thereof [4]fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof;

7 When the morning stars sang together, and all [d]the sons of God shouted for joy?

8 [e]Or *who* shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth, *as if* it had issued out of the womb?

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness a swaddlingband for it,

10 And [5]brake up for it my decreed *place,* and set bars and doors,

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall [6]thy proud waves be stayed?

12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days; *and* caused the dayspring to know his place;

13 That it might take hold of the [7]ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay *to* the seal; and they stand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm shall be broken.

16 Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare if thou knowest it all.

19 Where *is* the way *where* light dwelleth? and *as for* darkness, where *is* the place thereof,

20 That thou shouldest take it [8]to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths *to* the house thereof?

21 Knowest thou *it,* because thou wast then born? or *because* the number of thy days *is* great?

22 Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,

23 [f]Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war?

24 By what way is the light parted, *which* scattereth the east wind upon the earth?

25 Who hath divided a watercourse for the overflowing of waters, or a way for the lightning of thunder;

26 To cause it to rain on the earth, *where* no man *is; on* the wilderness, wherein *there is* no man;

27 [g]To satisfy the desolate and waste *ground;* and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth?

28 [h]Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

29 Out of whose womb came the ice? and the [i]hoary frost of heaven, who hath gendered it?

30 The waters are hid as *with* a stone, and the face of the deep [9]is frozen.

B. C. 1520.

[1] Hear in hearing.

[2] light.

[3] wings of the earth.

[4] and to the shower of rain, and to the showers of rain of his strength.

[a] Ps. 111. 2.

[5] Out of the chamber.

[6] scattering winds.

[7] the cloud of his light.

[8] a rod.

[b] ch. 36. 4.

[c] Gen. 1. 6. ch. 38. 11-18.

[9] Gold.

[d] Ex. 33. 20. Matt. 11. 27. John 1. 18.

[e] ch. 36. 5. Ps. 99. 4. Jer. 10. 12.

[f] Lam. 3. 33. Heb. 12. 10.

[g] Matt. 10. 28.

[h] Matt. 11. 25.

---

[a] Ex. 19. 16, 18. 1 Ki. 19. 11. 2 Ki. 2. 1. Ezek. 1. 4.

[b] Ex. 12. 11. 1 Ki. 18. 46.

[1] make me know.

[c] Ps. 104. 5.

[2] if thou knowest understanding.

[3] sockets.

[4] made to sink.

[d] ch. 1. 6.

[e] Gen. 1. 9. Ps. 33. 7. Prov. 8. 29.

[5] Or, established my decree upon it.

[6] the pride of thy waves.

[7] wings.

[8] Or, at.

[f] Ex. 9. 18. Josh. 10. 11. Ps. 9. 13. Isa. 30. 30.

[g] Ps. 107. 35.

[h] 1 Sam. 12. 17, 18. ch. 5. 9, 10. Ps. 147. 8.

[i] ch. 6. 16. Ps. 147. 16.

[9] is taken.

31 Canst thou bind the sweet influences of [10]Plē'ia-dēs̱, or loose the bands of [11]Ō̇-rī'on?

32 Canst thou bring forth [12]Măz'za̯-rŏth in his season? or canst thou [13]guide Ärc-tū'rus with his sons?

33 Knowest thou [j]the ordinances of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, [14]Here we *are?*

36 [k]Who hath put wisdom in the inward parts? or who hath given understanding to the heart?

37 Who can number the clouds in wisdom? or [15]who can stay the bottles of heaven,

38 [16]When the dust [17]groweth into hardness, and the clods cleave fast together?

39 Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill [18]the appetite of the young lions,

40 When they couch in *their* dens, *and* abide in the covert to lie in wait?

41 [l]Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

CHAPTER 39.

God convinces Job by shewing further his mighty works.

KNOWEST thou the time when the wild goats of the rock bring forth? *or* canst thou mark when the hinds do calve?

2 Canst thou number the months *that* they fulfil? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bow themselves, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their sorrows.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn; they go forth, and return not unto them.

5 Who hath sent out the wild ass free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wild ass?

6 [a]Whose house I have made the wilderness, and the [1]barren land his dwellings.

7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying [2]of the driver.

8 The range of the mountains *is* his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.

9 Will the [3]unicorn be willing to serve thee, or abide by thy crib?

10 Canst thou bind the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength *is* great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou believe him, that he will bring home thy seed, and gather *it into* thy barn?

13 *Gavest thou* the goodly wings unto the peacocks? or [4]wings and feathers unto the ostrich?

14 Which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in dust,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wild beast may break them.

16 She is [b]hardened against her young ones, as though *they were* not hers: her labour is in vain without fear;

B. C. 1520.

10 Cimah, or, the seven stars.
11 Cesil.
12 Or, The twelve signs.
13 guide them.

j Gen. 1. 10. Ps. 119. 90, 91. Jer. 31. 35.

14 Behold us.

k ch. 32. 8. Ps. 51. 6. Eccl. 2. 26.

15 who can cause to lie down.
16 Or, When the dust is turned into mire.
17 is poured.

18 the life.

l Ps. 147. 9. Matt. 6. 26. Luke 12. 24.

a ch. 24. 5. Jer. 2. 24. Hos. 8. 9.
1 salt places.
2 of the exactor.
3 Or, rhinoceros.
4 Or, the feathers of the stork and ostrich.
b Lev. 26. 29. Isa. 49. 15. Jer. 19. 9. Lam. 2. 20. Ezek. 5. 10.
c ch. 35. 11.
5 terror.
6 Or, His feet dig.
d Jer. 8. 6.
7 the armour.
8 by thy mouth.
e Jer. 49. 16.
9 tooth.
f Matt. 24. 28. Luke 17. 37.

a ch. 9. 3. Isa. 45. 9.
b Ezra 9. 6. Ps. 51. 4.
c ch. 29. 9. Ps. 39. 9. Zech. 2. 13.
d ch. 38. 1. Ps. 50. 3.
e ch. 38. 3.
f ch. 42. 4.
g Ps. 51. 4.
h ch. 37. 4. Ps. 29. 3.
i Ps. 93. 1.
j Isa. 2. 12. Dan. 4. 37. Luke 18. 14.
1 Supposed to be either the elephant or the hippopotamus.

17 Because God hath deprived her of wisdom, neither hath he [c]imparted to her understanding.

18 What time she lifteth up herself on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

19 Hast thou given the horse strength? hast thou clothed his neck with thunder?

20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grasshopper? the glory of his nostrils [5]*is* terrible.

21 [6]He paweth in the valley, and rejoiceth in *his* strength: [d]he goeth on to meet [7]the armed men.

22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the sword.

23 The quiver rattleth against him, the glittering spear and the shield.

24 He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage: neither believeth he that *it is* the sound of the trumpet.

25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha; and he smelleth the battle afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting.

26 Doth the hawk fly by thy wisdom, *and* stretch her wings toward the south?

27 Doth the eagle mount up [8]at thy command, and [e]make her nest on high?

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the [9]crag of the rock, and the strong place.

29 From thence she seeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afar off.

30 Her young ones also suck up blood: and [f]where the slain *are*, there *is* she.

CHAPTER 40.

1 Job humbles himself. 6 God further answers from the whirlwind.

MOREOVER the LORD answered Jōb, and said,

2 Shall he that [a]contendeth with the Almighty instruct *him?* he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

3 ¶ Then Jōb answered the LORD, and said,

4 [b]Behold, I am vile; what shall I answer thee? [c]I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.

5 Once have I spoken; but I will not answer: yea, twice; but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then [d]answered the LORD unto Jōb out of the whirlwind, and said,

7 [e]Gird up thy loins now like a man: [f]I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

8 [g]Wilt thou also disannul my judgment? wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayest be righteous?

9 Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with [h]a voice like him?

10 [i]Deck thyself now *with* majesty and excellency; and array thyself with glory and beauty.

11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one *that is* proud, and abase him.

12 Look on every one *that is* [j]proud, *and* bring him low; and tread down the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the dust together; *and* bind their faces in secret.

14 Then will I also confess unto thee that thine own right hand can save thee.

15 ¶ Behold now [1]behemoth, which I made with thee; he eateth grass as an ox.

16 Lo now, his strength *is* in his loins, and his force *is* in the navel of his belly.

17 [2]He moveth his tail like a cedar: the sinews of his stones are wrapped together.

18 His bones *are as* strong pieces of brass; his bones *are* like bars of iron.

19 He *is* the chief of the ways of God: he that made him can make his sword to approach *unto him.*

20 Surely the mountains [k]bring him forth food, where all the beasts of the field play.

21 He lieth under the shady trees, in the covert of the reed, and fens.

22 The shady trees cover him *with* their shadow; the willows of the brook compass him about.

23 Behold, [3]he drinketh up a river, *and* hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw up [l]Jôr'da̯n into his mouth.

24 [4]He taketh it with his eyes: *his* nose pierceth through snares.

CHAPTER 41.

Great power of God in the leviathan.

CANST thou draw out [1]leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord [2]*which* thou lettest down?

2 Canst thou [a]put an hook into his nose? or bore his jaw through with a thorn?

3 Will he make many supplications unto thee? will he speak soft *words* unto thee?

4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever?

5 Wilt thou play with him as *with* a bird? or wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fish spears?

8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battle, do no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: shall not *one* be cast down even at the sight of him?

10 None *is so* fierce that dare stir him up: [b]who then is able to stand before me?

11 [c]Who hath prevented me, that I should repay *him? [d]whatsoever is* under the whole heaven is mine.

12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can discover the face of his garment? *or* who can come *to him* [3]with his double bridle?

14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.

15 *His* [4]scales *are his* pride, shut up together *as with* a close seal.

16 One is so near to another, that no air can come between them.

17 They are joined one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundered.

18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes *are* like the eyelids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, *and* sparks of fire leap out.

20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as *out* of a seething pot or caldron.

21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his neck remaineth strength, and [5]sorrow is turned into joy before him.

23 [6]The flakes of his flesh are joined together: they are firm in themselves; they cannot be moved.

24 His heart is as firm as a stone; yea, as hard as a piece of the nether *millstone.*

25 When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purify themselves.

26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the spear, the dart, nor the [7]habergeon.

27 He esteemeth iron as straw, *and* brass as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: slingstones are turned with him into stubble.

29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a spear.

30 [8]Sharp stones *are* under him: he spreadeth sharp pointed things upon the mire.

31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to shine after him; *one* would think the deep *to be* hoary.

33 Upon earth there is not his like, [9]who is made without fear.

34 He beholdeth all high *things:* he *is* a king over all the children of pride.

CHAPTER 42.

1 Job submits to God. 7 His friends accept him. 16 His age and death.

THEN Jōb answered the LORD, and said,

2 I know that thou [a]canst do every *thing,* and *that* [1]no thought can be withholden from thee.

3 [b]Who *is* he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not; [c]things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.

4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: [d]I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

5 I have [e]heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: [f]but now mine eye seeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhor *myself,* and repent in dust and ashes.

7 ¶ And it was *so,* that after the LORD had spoken these words unto Jōb, the LORD said to Ĕl'ĭ-phăz the Tē'man-īte, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me *the thing that is* right, as my servant Jōb *hath.*

8 Therefore take unto you now [g]seven bullocks and seven rams, and [h]go to my servant Jōb, and offer up for yourselves a burnt offering; and my servant Jōb shall [i]pray for you: for [2]him will I accept: lest I deal with you *after your* folly, in that ye have not spoken of me *the thing which is* right, like my servant Jōb.

9 So Ĕl'ĭ-phăz the Tē'man-īte and Bĭl'dăd the Shụ'hīte *and* Zō'phar the Nā'a̯-ma̯th-īte went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted [3]Jōb.

B. C. 1520.

[2] Or, He setteth up.

[k] Ps. 104. 14.

[3] he oppresseth.

[l] Gen. 13. 10. Jer. 12. 5.

[4] Or, Will any take him in his sight, or, bore his nose with a gin?

[1] That is, a whale, or, whirlpool.

[2] which thou drownest.

[a] Ps. 32. 9. Isa. 30. 28. Isa. 37. 29. Ezek. 29. 4.

[b] ch. 9. 4. ch. 40. 9–14. 1 Cor. 10. 22.

[c] ch. 35. 7. Rom. 11. 35.

[d] Gen. 14. 19. Ex. 9. 29. Ex. 19. 5. Deut. 10. 14. Ps. 24. 1. 1 Cor. 10. 26.

[3] Or, within.

[4] strong pieces of shields.

[5] sorrow rejoiceth.

[6] The fallings.

[7] Or, breastplate.

[8] Sharp pieces of potsherd.

[9] Or, who behave themselves without fear.

[a] Jer. 32. 17. Matt. 3. 9. Mark 14. 36. Luke 1. 37. Eph. 3. 20.

[1] Or, no thought of thine can be hindered.

[b] 1 Tim. 1. 7.

[c] Ps. 40. 5.

[d] ch. 38. 3.

[e] Rom. 10. 17.

[f] Num. 12. 8, 9. Isa. 6. 1.

[g] Num. 23. 1. Heb. 10. 4.

[h] Matt. 5. 24.

[i] Gen. 20. 17. Heb. 7. 25. Jas. 5. 16.

[2] his face, or, person.

[3] the face of Job.

B. C. 1520.

10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Jōb, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD [4]gave Jōb [j]twice as much as he had before.

11 Then came there unto him all his [k]brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one an earring of gold.

12 So the LORD blessed [l]the latter end of Jōb more than his beginning: for he had [m]fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she asses.

13 He had also seven sons and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the first, [5]Jĕ-mī'mȧ; and the name of the second, [6]Kĕ-zī'ȧ; and the name of the third, [7]Kĕr'ẹn–hăp'pụch.

15 And in all the land were no women found *so* fair as the daughters of Jōb: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this [n]lived Jōb an hundred and forty years, and saw his sons, and his sons' sons, *even* four generations.

17 So Jōb died, *being* old and [o]full of days.

[4] added all that had been to Job unto the double.
[j] Isa. 40. 2.
[k] ch. 19. 13.
[l] ch. 8. 7.
[m] ch. 1. 3.
[5] That is, Handsome as the day.
[6] That is, Cassia.
[7] That is, The horn, or, Child of beauty.
[n] ch. 5. 26.
[o] Gen. 25. 8.

THE

BOOK OF PSALMS.

PSALM 1.

1 *Happiness of the godly.* 4 *Unhappiness of the ungodly.*

BLESSED [a]*is* the man that walketh not in the counsel of the [1]ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.

2 But his delight *is* in the law of the LORD; and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not [2]wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall [b]prosper.

4 The ungodly *are* not so: but *are* like the chaff which the wind driveth away.

5 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For [c]the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

[a] Gen. 5. 24. Job 31. 5. Ps. 81. 12. Prov. 4. 14.
[1] Or, wicked.
[2] fade.
[b] Gen. 39. 3. Ps. 128. 2.
[c] Nah. 1. 7. John 10. 14.

PSALM 2.

1 *Kingdom of the Son.* 10 *Kings exhorted to accept him.*

WHY do the heathen [1]rage, and the people [2]imagine a vain thing?

2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his [a]anointed, *saying,*

3 [b]Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

4 [c]He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision.

5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and [3]vex them in his sore displeasure.

6 Yet have I [4]set my king [5]upon my holy hill of Zī'ŏn.

7 I will declare [6]the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, [d]Thou *art* my Son; this day have I begotten thee.

8 [e]Ask of me, and I shall give *thee* the heathen *for* thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth *for* thy possession.

9 [f]Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.

10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth.

11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling.

12 [g]Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. [h]Blessed *are* all they that put their trust in him.

[1] Or, tumultuously assemble.
[2] meditate.
[a] Ps. 45. 7. John 1. 41.
[b] Luke 19. 14.
[c] Ps. 11. 4.
[3] Or, trouble.
[4] anointed.
[5] upon Zion, the hill of my holiness.
[6] Or, for a decree.
[d] Matt. 8. 29. Acts 13. 33. Heb. 1. 5.
[e] Dan. 7. 13, 14. John 17. 4, 5.
[f] Matt. 21. 44.
[g] John 5. 22, 23.
[h] Jer. 17. 7.

PSALM 3.

Security of God's protection.

A Psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom his son.

LORD, [a]how are they increased that trouble me! many *are* they that rise up against me.

2 Many *there be* which say of my soul, [b]*There is* no help for him in God. Sē'lah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a shield [1]for me; my glory, and [c]the lifter up of mine head.

4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Sē'lah.

5 [d]I laid me down and slept; I awaked; for the LORD sustained me.

6 I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set *themselves* against me round about.

7 Arise, O LORD; save me, O my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies *upon* the cheek bone; thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 [e]Salvation *belongeth* unto the LORD: thy blessing *is* upon thy people. Sē'lah.

[a] 2 Sam. 15. 12.
[b] 2 Sam. 16. 8. Ps. 22. 7, 8.
[1] Or, about.
[c] 2 Ki. 25. 27. Ps. 27. 6.
[d] Ps. 4. 8. Prov. 3. 24. Acts 12. 6.
[e] Ps. 37. 39, 40. Prov. 21. 31. Hos. 13. 4.

PSALM 4.

1 *David's prayer for audience.* 3 *Trust in the Lord.*

To the *chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

HEAR me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged me *when I was* in distress; [1]have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

2 O ye sons of men, how long *will ye turn* my glory into shame? *how long* will ye love vanity, *and* seek after leasing? Sē'lah.

3 But know that [a]the LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himself: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.

4 Stand [b]in awe, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Sē'lah.

5 Offer [c]the sacrifices of righteousness, and [d]put your trust in the LORD.

6 *There be* many that say, Who will shew us *any*

* Or, overseer.
[1] Or, be gracious unto me.
[a] Ex. 33. 16. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
[b] Prov. 3. 7. Eph. 4. 26.
[c] Deut. 33. 19.
[d] Ps. 37. 3.

good? [e]LORD, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou hast put gladness in my heart, more than in the time *that* their corn and their wine increased.

8 I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: [f]for thou, LORD, only makest me dwell in safety.

PSALM 5.

1 The wicked unfavoured. 7 David, professing faith, trusts in God to guide him.

To the chief Musician upon Nehiloth, A Psalm of David.

GIVE ear to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

2 Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

3 [a]My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct *my prayer* unto thee, and will look up.

4 For thou *art* not a God that hath [b]pleasure in wickedness: neither shall evil dwell with thee.

5 [c]The foolish shall not stand [1]in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the LORD will abhor [2]the bloody and deceitful man.

7 But as for me, I will come *into* thy house in the multitude of thy mercy: *and* in thy fear will I worship [d]toward [3]thy holy temple.

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousness because of [4]mine enemies; make thy way straight before my face.

9 For *there is* no [5]faithfulness [6]in their mouth; their inward part *is* [7]very wickedness; their throat *is* an open sepulchre; they flatter with their tongue.

10 [8]Destroy thou them, O God; let them fall [9]by their own counsels; cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions; for they have rebelled against thee.

11 But let all those that put their trust in thee rejoice: let them ever shout for joy, because [10]thou defendest them: let them also [e]that love thy name be joyful in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bless the righteous; with favour wilt thou [11]compass him as *with* a shield.

PSALM 6.

David complains, yet triumphs over his enemies.

To the chief Musician on Neginoth [*]upon Sheminith, A Psalm of David.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD; for I *am* weak: O LORD, [a]heal me; for my bones are vexed.

3 My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, [b]how long?

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: oh save me for thy mercies' sake.

5 [c]For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?

6 I am weary with my groaning; [1]all the night make I my bed to swim; I water my couch with my tears.

7 Mine eye is consumed because of grief; it waxeth old because of all mine enemies.

8 Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The LORD [d]hath heard my supplication; the LORD will receive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed: let them return *and* be ashamed suddenly.

PSALM 7.

David prays against the malice of his enemies.

[*]Shiggaion of David, which he sang unto the LORD, concerning the [†]words of Cush the Benjamite.

O LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust: save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me:

2 Lest he tear my soul like [a]a lion, rending *it* in pieces, while *there is* [1]none to deliver.

3 O LORD my God, [b]if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands;

4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me; (yea, [c]I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy:)

5 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take *it*; yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Sē′lah.

6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, [d]lift up thyself because of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me *to* the judgment *that* thou hast commanded.

7 So shall the congregation of the people compass thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high.

8 The LORD shall judge the people: judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity *that is* in me.

9 Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end; but establish the just; [e]for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

10 [2]My defence *is* of God, which saveth the upright in heart.

11 [3]God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* every day.

12 If he turn not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors.

14 Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood.

15 [4]He made a pit, and digged it, [f]and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.

16 [g]His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the LORD most high.

PSALM 8.

God's glory magnified by his works and love.

To the chief Musician [*]upon Gittith, A Psalm of David.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

2 [a]Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou [1]ordained strength because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still [b]the enemy and the avenger.

3 When I [c]consider thy heavens, the work of thy

---

[e] Ps. 80. 3.

[f] Lev. 26. 5. Deut. 12. 10. John 14. 27. Phil. 4. 7.

---

[a] Ps. 30. 5.

[b] Mal. 2. 17.

[c] Ps. 14. 1. Hab. 1. 13.

[1] before thine eyes.

[2] the man of bloods and deceit.

[d] 1 Ki. 8. 29.

[3] the temple of thy holiness.

[4] those which observe me.

[5] Or, stedfastness.

[6] in his mouth, that is, in the mouth of any of them.

[7] wickednesses.

[8] Or, Make them guilty.

[9] Or, from their counsels.

[10] thou coverest over, or, protectest them.

[e] 1 Cor. 2. 9.

[11] crown him.

---

[*] Or, upon the eighth.

[a] Hos. 6. 1.

[b] Prov. 18. 14. Matt. 26. 38.

[c] Ps. 30. 9.

[1] Or, every night.

[d] Ps. 3. 4. Ps. 31. 22. Ps. 40. 1, 2.

---

[*] Hab. 3. 1.

[†] Or, business.

[a] 1 Pet. 5. 8.

[1] not a deliverer.

[b] 2 Sam. 16. 7.

[c] 1 Sam. 24. 7.

[d] Ps. 94. 2.

[e] 1 Sam. 16. 7.

[2] My buckler is upon God.

[3] Or, God is a righteous judge.

[4] He hath digged a pit.

[f] Esth. 7. 10. Prov. 5. 22.

[g] 1 Ki. 2. 32.

---

[*] Ps. 81, title.

[a] Matt. 11. 25. 1 Cor. 1. 27.

[1] founded.

[b] Ps. 44. 16.

[c] Job 22. 12. Ps. 19. 1. Rom. 1. 20.

fingers, the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained;

4 [d]What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 [e]Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; [f]thou hast put all *things* under his feet:

7 [2]All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field;

8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, *and whatsoever* passeth through the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how [g]excellent *is* thy name in all the earth!

PSALM 9.

Praise of God for executing judgment.

To the chief Musician upon Muth-labben, A Psalm of David.

I WILL praise *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart; I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoice in thee: I will sing praise to thy name, O thou most High.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For [1]thou hast maintained my right and my cause; thou satest in the throne judging [2]right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast [a]put out their name for ever and ever.

6 [3]O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetual end: and thou hast destroyed cities; their memorial is perished with them.

7 [b]But the LORD shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgment.

8 And he shall judge the world in righteousness, he shall minister judgment to the people in uprightness.

9 The LORD also will be [4]a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that [c]know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

11 Sing praises to the LORD, which dwelleth in Zī'ŏn: declare among the people his doings.

12 When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the [5]humble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD; consider my trouble *which I suffer* of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Zī'ŏn: I will [d]rejoice in thy salvation.

15 The heathen are sunk down in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is [e]known *by* the judgment *which* he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. [6]Hig-gā'ịon. Sē'lah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations [f]that forget God.

18 [g]For the needy shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poor shall *not* perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD; let not man prevail: let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD: *that* the nations may know themselves *to be but* men. Sē'lah.

PSALM 10.

1 David's complaint to God. 12 Prayer for remedy.

WHY standest thou afar off, O LORD? *why* hidest thou *thyself* in times of trouble?

2 [1]The wicked in *his* pride doth persecute the poor: [a]let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his [2]heart's desire, and [3]blesseth the covetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked [b]through the pride of his countenance, will not seek *after God:* [4]God *is* not in all his thoughts.

5 His ways are always grievous; thy judgments *are* far above out of his sight: *as for* all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for *I shall* [5]never *be* in adversity.

7 His mouth is full of cursing and [6]deceit and fraud: under his tongue *is* mischief and [7]vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes [8]are privily set against the poor.

9 He lieth in wait [9]secretly as a lion in his den: he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor, when he draweth him into his net.

10 [10]He croucheth, *and* humbleth himself, that the poor may fall [11]by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: he hideth his face; he will never see *it*.

12 Arise, O LORD; O God, lift up thine hand: forget not the [12]humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou hast seen *it;* for thou beholdest mischief and spite, to requite *it* with thy hand: the poor [13]committeth himself unto thee; thou art the helper of the fatherless.

15 Break thou the arm of the wicked and the evil *man:* seek out his wickedness *till* thou find none.

16 The LORD *is* King for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt [14]prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear:

18 To judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more [15]oppress.

PSALM 11.

Providence and justice of God.

To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee *as* a bird to your mountain?

2 For, lo, the wicked bend *their* bow, they make ready their arrow upon the string, that they may [1]privily shoot at the upright in heart.

---

[d] Job 7. 17. Ps. 144. 3. Heb. 2. 6.
[e] Gen. 1. 26.
[f] 1 Cor. 15. 27. Heb. 2. 8.
[2] Flocks and oxen all of them.
[g] Job 11. 7. Ps. 35. 10.

---

[1] thou hast made my judgment.
[2] in righteousness.
[a] Deut. 9. 14.
[3] Or, The destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetual end: and their cities hast thou destroyed, etc.
[b] Ps. 90. 2. Mic. 5. 2. Hab. 1. 12. Heb. 1. 11.
[4] an high place.
[c] Ps. 91. 14. John 17. 3. 2 Cor. 4. 6. 2 Tim. 1. 12. 1 John 2. 3, 4.
[5] Or, afflicted.
[d] Ps. 13. 5.
[e] Ex. 7. 5.
[6] That is, Meditation.
[f] Job 8. 13. Ps. 50. 22. Jer. 2. 32. Hos. 2. 13.
[g] Ps. 12. 5.

---

[1] In the pride of the wicked he doth persecute.
[a] Prov. 5. 22.
[2] soul's.
[3] Or, the covetous blesseth himself, he abhorreth the LORD.
[b] 2 Ki. 18. 35. Job 21. 15. Ps. 12. 3-5.
[4] Or, all his thoughts are, There is no God.
[5] unto generation and generation.
[6] deceits.
[7] Or, iniquity.
[8] hide themselves.
[9] in the secret places.
[10] He breaketh himself.
[11] Or, into his strong parts.
[12] Or, afflicted.
[13] leaveth.
[14] Or, establish.
[15] Or, terrify.

---

[1] in darkness.

3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 [a]The LORD *is* in his holy temple, the LORD'S throne *is* in heaven: [b]his eyes behold, his eyelids try, the children of men.

5 The LORD [c]trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loveth violence his soul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he shall rain [2]snares, fire and brimstone, and [3]an horrible tempest: *this shall be* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteousness; his countenance doth behold the upright.

PSALM 12.

David's confidence in God's tried promises.

To the chief Musician *upon Sheminith, A Psalm of David.

[1]HELP, LORD; for [a]the godly man ceaseth; for the faithful fail from among the children of men.

2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips *and* with [2]a double heart do they speak.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh [3]proud things:

4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail; our lips [4]*are* our own: who *is* lord over us?

5 For the [b]oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, saith the LORD; I will set *him* in safety *from him that* [5]puffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD *are* [c]pure words: *as* silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

7 Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve [6]them from this generation for ever.

8 The wicked walk on every side, when [7]the vilest men are exalted.

PSALM 13.

1 *David's complaint of delay.* 3 *Prayer for grace.*

To the *chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

HOW long wilt thou forget me, O LORD? for ever? [a]how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul, *having* sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?

3 Consider *and* hear me, O LORD my God: [b]lighten mine eyes, [c]lest I sleep the *sleep of* death;

4 Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him; *and* those that trouble me rejoice when I am moved.

5 But I have [d]trusted in thy mercy; my heart shall rejoice in thy salvation.

6 I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSALM 14.

The corruption of the natural man.

To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David.

THE [a]fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God. [b]They are corrupt, they have done abominable works, *there is* none that doeth good.

2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, *and* seek God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become [1]filthy: *there is* none that doeth good, no, not one.

4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

5 There [2]were they in great fear: for God *is* in the generation of the righteous.

6 Ye have shamed the counsel of the poor, because the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 [3]Oh that the salvation of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el *were come* out of Zī'ŏn! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jā'cọb shall rejoice, *and* Ĭṣ'ra̤-el shall be glad.

PSALM 15.

David describes a citizen of Zion.

A Psalm of David.

LORD, who shall [1]abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in [a]thy holy hill?

2 He [b]that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

3 *He that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour, nor [2]taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD. *He that* [c]sweareth to *his own* hurt, and changeth not.

5 [d]*He that* putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these *things* shall never be moved.

PSALM 16.

1 *David seeks God's preservation.* 5 *Hope of the resurrection and life everlasting.*

*Michtam of David.

PRESERVE me, O God: [a]for in thee do I put my trust.

2 *O my soul,* thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: my goodness *extendeth* not to thee;

3 *But* to the saints that *are* in the earth, and *to* the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied *that* [1]hasten *after* another *god:* their drink offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

5 The LORD *is* the portion [2]of mine inheritance and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant *places;* yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will bless the LORD, who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons.

8 I have set the LORD always before me: because *he is* at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall [3]rest in hope.

10 [b]For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine [c]Holy One to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me [d]the path of life: in thy presence *is* fulness of joy; at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for evermore.

PSALM 17.

David craves the defence of God against enemies.

A Prayer of David.

HEAR [1]the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give ear unto my prayer, *that goeth* [2]not out of feigned lips.

---

[a] Hab. 2. 20.
[b] Eph. 5. 13. Heb. 4. 13.
[c] Job 5. 17. Ps. 94. 12.
[2] Or, quick burning coals.
[3] Or, a burning tempest.

* Or, upon the eighth.
[1] Or, Save.
[a] Isa. 57. 1.
[2] an heart and an heart.
[3] great things.
[4] are with us.
[b] Ex. 3. 7, 8.
[5] Or, would ensnare him.
[c] 2 Sam. 22. 31. Ps. 18. 30. Prov. 30. 5.
[6] him: that is, every one of them.
[7] of the sons of men.

* Or, overseer.
[a] Deut. 31. 17. Job 13. 24. Ps. 22. 1. Isa. 59. 2.
[b] Ezra 9. 8. Ps. 18. 28. Luke 2. 32. Rev. 21. 23.
[c] Ps. 76. 5, 6. Isa. 37. 36. Jer. 51. 39. Eph. 5. 14.
[d] 2 Chr. 20. 12.

[a] Ps. 10. 4. Prov. 1. 7, 22.
[b] Gen. 6. 12. Rom. 3. 10.
[1] stinking.
[2] they feared a fear.
[3] Who will give.

[1] sojourn.
[a] Ps. 2. 6.
[b] Ps. 84. 11. Isa. 33. 15, 16.
[2] Or, receiveth, or, endureth.
[c] Josh. 9. 18-20.
[d] Ezek. 18. 8, 9.

* Or, A golden Psalm of David.
[a] Ps. 25. 20.
[1] Or, give gifts to another.
[2] of my part.
[3] dwell confidently.
[b] Ps. 49. 15. Acts 2. 27.
[c] Dan. 9. 24. Luke 1. 35.
[d] Acts 2. 28.

[1] justice.
[2] without lips of deceit.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence; let thine eyes behold the things that are equal.

3 Thou hast [a]proved mine heart; thou hast visited *me* in the night; thou hast tried me, *and* shalt find nothing; I am purposed *that* my [b]mouth shall not transgress.

4 Concerning the works of men, by [c]the word of thy lips I have kept *me from* the paths of the destroyer.

5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, *that* my footsteps [3]slip not.

6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, *and hear* my speech.

7 Shew thy marvellous lovingkindness, O thou [4]that savest by thy right hand them which put their trust *in thee* from those that rise up *against them.*

8 [d]Keep me as the apple of the eye, hide me under the shadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked [5]that oppress me, *from* [6]my deadly enemies, *who* compass me about.

10 They are inclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.

11 They have now [e]compassed us in our steps: they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth;

12 [7]Like as a lion *that* is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion [8]lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, [9]disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, [10]*which is* thy sword:

14 From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, *which have* their portion in *this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure:* [11]they are full of children, and leave the rest of their *substance* to their babes.

15 As for me, [f]I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with [g]thy likeness.

PSALM 18.

David praises God for manifold blessings.

To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David, the servant of the LORD, who spake unto the LORD the words of [*]this song in the day *that* the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said,

I [a]WILL love thee, O LORD, my strength.

2 The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, [1]my strength, [b]in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, *and* my high tower.

3 I will call upon the LORD, [c]*who is worthy* to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

4 [d]The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of [2]ungodly men made me afraid.

5 The [3]sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

6 In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, *even* into his ears.

7 [e]Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went up a smoke [4]out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

9 [f]He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darkness *was* under his feet.

10 [g]And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: yea, [h]he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

11 He made darkness his secret place; his [i]pavilion round about him *were* dark waters *and* thick clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightness *that was* before him his thick clouds passed, hail *stones* and coals of fire.

13 The LORD also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave [j]his voice; hail *stones* and coals of fire.

14 [k]Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 [l]He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of [5]many waters.

17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

19 [m]He brought me forth also into a large place; he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

20 [n]The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness; according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I have kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his judgments *were* before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me.

23 I was also upright [6]before him, and I kept myself from mine iniquity.

24 [o]Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands [7]in his eyesight.

25 [p]With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful; with an upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright;

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure; and [q]with the froward thou wilt [8]shew thyself froward.

27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people; but wilt bring down [r]high looks.

28 [s]For thou wilt light my [9]candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkness.

29 For by thee I have [10]run through a troop; and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

30 *As for* God, [t]his way *is* perfect: [u]the word of the LORD is [11]tried: he *is* a buckler to all those that trust in him.

31 For [v]who *is* God save the LORD? or who *is* a rock save our God?

32 *It is* God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like hinds' *feet,* and setteth me upon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

---

[a] Job 23. 10.
[b] Jas. 3. 2.
[c] Rom. 12. 2.
[3] be not moved.
[4] Or, that savest them which trust in thee from those that rise up against thy right hand.
[d] Deut. 32. 10.
[5] that waste me.
[6] my enemies against the soul.
[e] 1 Sam. 23. 26.
[7] The likeness of him (that is, of every one of them) is as a lion that desireth to ravin.
[8] sitting.
[9] prevent his face.
[10] Or, by thy sword.
[11] Or, their children are full.
[f] Job 19. 26, 27.
[g] Col. 1. 15.

---

[*] 2 Sam. 22.
[a] Deut. 32. 4. 1 Sam. 2. 2. Ps. 91. 2.
[1] my rock.
[b] Heb. 2. 13.
[c] Ps. 76. 4.
[d] Ps. 116. 3.
[2] Belial.
[3] Or, cords.
[e] Acts 4. 31.
[4] by his.
[f] Isa. 64. 1.
[g] Ps. 99. 1.
[h] Ps. 104. 3.
[i] Ps. 97. 2.
[j] Ps. 29. 3.
[k] Num. 24. 8. Deut. 32. 23. Job 6. 4. Ps. 21. 12.
[l] Ps. 144. 7.
[5] Or, great waters.
[m] Ps. 118. 5.
[n] 2 Sam. 22. 21. Prov. 18. 10. Matt. 6. 4. 1 Cor. 3. 8.
[6] with.
[o] Ruth 2. 12. Matt. 10. 41, 42.
[7] before his eyes.
[p] Matt. 18. 32–35.
[q] Lev. 26. 23.
[8] Or, wrestle.
[r] Prov. 6. 17.
[s] Job 18. 6.
[9] Or, lamp.
[10] Or, broken.
[t] Deut. 32. 4. Rom. 12. 3. Rev. 15. 3.
[u] Ps. 12. 6.
[11] Or, refined.
[v] Deut. 32. 31. 2 Sam. 22. 32. Ps. 86. 8.

35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and [12]thy gentleness hath made me great.

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, that [13]my feet did not slip.

37 I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed.

38 I have wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.

39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle: thou hast [14]subdued under me those that rose up against me.

40 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies; that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but *there was* none to save *them*: [w]*even* unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the wind: I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.

43 Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people; *and* thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I have not known shall serve me.

44 [15]As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me: [16]the strangers shall [17]submit themselves unto me.

45 [x]The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.

46 [y]The LORD liveth; and blessed *be* my rock; and let the God of my salvation be exalted.

47 *It is* God that [18]avengeth me, and [19]subdueth the people under me.

48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, [z]thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the [20]violent man.

49 Therefore will I [21]give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen, and sing praises unto thy name.

50 [a]Great deliverance giveth he to his king; and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to Dā'vid, and to his seed for evermore.

PSALM 19.

1 *Creation shews God's glory.* 12 *David's prayer for grace.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

THE [a]heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork.

2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no speech nor language, [1]*where* their voice is not heard.

4 [2][b]Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun,

5 [c]Which *is* as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, *and* rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race.

6 His going forth [d]*is* from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The [3]law of the LORD *is* perfect, [4]converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD *is* sure, making wise the simple.

8 [e]The statutes of the LORD *are* right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the LORD *is* pure, enlightening the eyes.

9 The fear of the LORD *is* clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the LORD *are* [5]true *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired *are they* than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and [6]the honeycomb.

11 Moreover by them is thy servant [f]warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can understand *his* errors? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*.

13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous *sins*; let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from [7]the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, [8]my strength, and my [g]redeemer.

PSALM 20.

God's blessing sought through the sanctuary.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

THE LORD hear thee in the day of trouble; [a]the name of the God of Jā'cọb [1]defend thee;

2 Send [2]thee help from the sanctuary, and [3]strengthen thee out of Zī'ŏn;

3 Remember all thy offerings, and [4]accept thy burnt sacrifice; Sē'lah.

4 [b]Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfil all thy counsel.

5 We will [c]rejoice in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we [d]will set up *our* banners: the LORD fulfil all thy petitions.

6 Now know I that the LORD saveth his anointed; he will hear him [5]from his holy heaven [6]with the saving strength of his right hand.

7 Some *trust* in chariots, and some in horses: but we will [e]remember the name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen: but we are risen, and stand upright.

9 Save, LORD: let the king hear us when we call.

PSALM 21.

A thanksgiving for victory.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

THE king shall joy in thy strength, O LORD; and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoice!

2 Thou hast given him [a]his heart's desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Sē'lah.

3 For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodness: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, [b]*and* thou gavest *it* him, *even* length of days for ever and ever.

5 His glory *is* great in thy salvation: honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him.

6 For thou hast [1]made him most blessed for ever: thou hast [2]made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king [c]trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the most High he shall not be moved.

8 Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies: thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

---

12 Or, with thy meekness thou hast multiplied me.
13 mine ancles.
14 caused to bow.
w Prov. 1. 28.
15 At the hearing of the ear.
16 the sons of the stranger.
17 lie, or, yield feigned obedience.
x Mic. 7. 17.
y Jer. 10. 10.
18 giveth avengements for me.
19 Or, destroyeth.
z Ps. 59. 1.
20 man of violence.
21 Or, confess.
a Ps. 144. 10.

---

a Isa. 40. 22. Rom. 1. 19.
1 without their voice heard, or, without these their voice is heard.
2 Or, Their rule, or, direction.
b Rom. 10. 18.
c Eccl. 11. 7.
d Eccl. 1. 5.
3 Or, doctrine.
4 Or, restoring.
e Neh. 9. 13. Rom. 7. 12. 1 Tim. 1. 8.
5 truth.
6 the dropping of honeycombs.
f Prov. 6. 22, 23.
7 Or, much.
8 my rock.
g Isa. 44. 6.

---

a Isa. 50. 10.
1 set thee on an high place.
2 thy help.
3 support thee.
4 turn to ashes: or, make fat.
b 1 John 5. 14, 15.
c Isa. 12. 1, 2.
d 1 Sam. 17. 45.
5 from the heaven of his holiness.
6 by the strength of the salvation of his right hand.
e Judg. 7. 7.

---

a John 11. 42.
b 2 Sam. 7. 19.
1 set him to be blessings.
2 gladded him with joy.
c Ps. 91. 2.

9 Thou shalt make them as [d]a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evil against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, *which* they are not able *to perform.*

12 Therefore [3]shalt thou make them turn their [4]back, *when* thou shalt make ready *thine arrows* upon thy strings against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength: *so* will we [e]sing and praise thy power.

PSALM 22.

1 David prays in distress. 23 His praise of God.

To the chief Musician upon [*] Aijeleth Shahar, A Psalm of David.

MY [a]God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? *why art thou so* far [1]from helping me, *and from* [b]the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the daytime, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and [2]am not silent.

3 But thou *art* [c]holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el.

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worm, and no man; [d]a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 [e]All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they [3]shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying,*

8 [4]He trusted on the LORD *that* he would deliver him: let him deliver him, [5]seeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou *art* he that took me out of the womb: thou [6]didst make me hope *when I was* upon my mother's breasts.

10 I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou *art* my God from my mother's belly.

11 Be not far from me; for trouble *is* near; for *there is* [7]none to help.

12 Many bulls have compassed me: strong *bulls* of Bā'shăn have beset me round.

13 They [8][f]gaped upon me *with* their mouths, *as* a ravening and a roaring lion.

14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are [9]out of joint: my heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

15 [g]My strength is dried up like a potsherd; and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: [h]they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: they look *and* stare upon me.

18 [i]They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.

19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to help me.

20 Deliver my soul from the sword; [10]my darling [11]from the power of the dog.

21 [j]Save me from the lion's mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

22 I will declare thy name unto my [k]brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jā'co̤b, glorify him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el.

24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath he hid his face from him; but when he cried unto him, he heard.

25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.

26 [l]The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him: your heart [m]shall live for ever.

27 [n]All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 [o]For the kingdom *is* the LORD'S: and he *is* the governor among the nations.

29 All *they that be* fat upon earth shall eat and worship: [p]all they that go down to the dust shall bow before him: and none can keep alive his own soul.

30 A seed shall serve him; it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done *this.*

PSALM 23.

David's confidence in the grace of God.

A Psalm of David.

THE LORD *is* [a]my shepherd; I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in [1]green pastures: [b]he leadeth me beside the [2]still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: [c]for thou *art* with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou [3]anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will [d]dwell in the house of the LORD [4]for ever.

PSALM 24.

The citizens of God's spiritual kingdom.

A Psalm of David.

THE [a]earth *is* the LORD'S, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? or who shall stand in his holy place?

4 [1]He that hath clean hands, and [b]a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.

---

[d] Deut. 32. 22.

[3] Or, thou shalt set them as a butt.

[4] shoulder.

[e] Rev. 15. 3, 4.

---

[*] Or, the hind of the morning.

[a] Matt. 27. 46.

[1] from my salvation.

[b] Heb. 5. 7.

[2] there is no silence to me.

[c] Isa. 6. 3. Rev. 4. 8.

[d] Isa. 53. 3.

[e] Matt. 9. 24. Mark 15. 20. Luke 16. 14.

[3] open.

[4] He rolled himself on the LORD.

[5] Or, if he delight in him.

[6] Or, keptest me in safety.

[7] not a helper.

[8] opened their mouths against me.

[f] Ps. 35. 21. 1 Pet. 5. 8.

[9] Or, sundered.

[g] Prov. 17. 22.

[h] Zech. 12. 10. Luke 23. 33. John 20. 27.

[i] Matt. 27. 35. Mark 15. 24. Luke 23. 34.

[10] my only one.

[11] from the hand.

[j] 2 Tim. 4. 17.

[k] John 20. 17.

[l] John 6. 57.

[m] John 6. 51.

[n] Ps. 2. 8.

[o] Ps. 47. 7–9. Zech. 14. 9. Matt. 6. 13.

[p] Isa. 26. 19.

---

[a] John 10. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 25.

[1] pastures of tender grass.

[b] Ezek. 34. 14.

[2] waters of quietness.

[c] Ps. 46. 11. Isa. 8. 10. Zech. 8. 23. Matt. 1. 23. Acts 18. 9, 10.

[3] makest fat.

[d] 2 Cor. 5. 1.

[4] to length of days.

---

[a] Ex. 9. 29. Job 41. 11.

[1] The clean of hands.

[b] Matt. 5. 8.

6 This *is* the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, [2]O Jā'cọb. Sē'lah.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; [c]and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who *is* this King of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battle.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; even lift *them* up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? The LORD of hosts, he *is* the King of glory. Sē'lah.

PSALM 25.

1 *David's trust in prayer.* 7 *Prayer for remission of sins.*
A Psalm of David.

UNTO [a]thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

2 O my God, I [b]trust in thee: let me not be ashamed, let not mine enemies triumph over me.

3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them be ashamed which transgress without cause.

4 [c]Shew me thy ways, O LORD; teach me thy paths.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day.

6 Remember, O LORD, [1]thy tender mercies and thy lovingkindnesses; for they *have been* ever of old.

7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: [d]according to thy mercy remember thou me for thy goodness' sake, O LORD.

8 Good and upright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meek will he guide in judgment: and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and truth unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.

11 [e]For thy name's sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity; [f]for it *is* great.

12 What man *is* he that feareth the LORD? [g]him shall he teach in the way *that* he shall choose.

13 His soul [2]shall dwell at ease; and [h]his seed shall inherit the earth.

14 [i]The secret of the LORD *is* with them that fear him; [3]and he will shew them his covenant.

15 [j]Mine eyes *are* ever toward the LORD; for he shall [4]pluck my feet out of the net.

16 [k]Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me; for I *am* desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: *O* bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 [l]Look upon mine affliction and my pain; and forgive all my sins.

19 Consider mine enemies; for they are many; and they hate me with [5]cruel hatred.

20 O keep my soul, and deliver me: let me not be ashamed; for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integrity and uprightness preserve me; for I wait on thee.

22 [m]Redeem Iṣ'ra̤-el, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSALM 26.

David resorts unto God in his integrity.
A Psalm of David.

JUDGE [a]me, O LORD; for I have walked in mine integrity: [b]I have trusted also in the LORD; *therefore* I shall not slide.

2 Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try my reins and my heart.

3 For thy lovingkindness *is* before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth.

4 [c]I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.

5 I have [d]hated the congregation of evildoers; and will not sit with the wicked.

6 [e]I will wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compass thine altar, O LORD:

7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works.

8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place [1]where thine honour dwelleth.

9 [2]Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with [3]bloody men:

10 In whose hands *is* mischief, and their right hand is [4]full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be merciful unto me.

12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I bless the LORD.

PSALM 27.

1 *David sustains his faith by the power of God.* 4 *His love of service.*
A Psalm of David.

THE LORD *is* my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the LORD *is* the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, *even* mine enemies and my foes, [1]came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this *will* I *be* confident.

4 One *thing* have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold [2]the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.

5 For [a]in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me; he shall set me up upon a rock.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices [3]of joy; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.

7 Hear, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.

8 [4]*When thou saidst,* Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.

9 Hide not thy face *far* from me; put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help; leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

10 [b]When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD [5]will take me up.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in [6]a plain path, because of [7]mine enemies.

---

[2] Or, O God of Jacob.
[c] Hag. 2. 7. Mal. 3. 1. 1 Cor. 2. 8.

[a] 1 Sam. 1. 15. Ps. 86. 4. Lam. 3. 41.
[b] Ps. 7. 1. Ps. 18. 2. Rom. 10. 11.
[c] Ex. 33. 13. Ps. 143. 8. Prov. 8. 20.
[1] thy bowels.
[d] Ps. 51. 1.
[e] Ps. 31. 3. Ps. 79. 9.
[f] Rom. 5. 20.
[g] Ps. 37. 23.
[2] shall lodge in goodness.
[h] Ps. 37. 11, 22, 29.
[i] Prov. 3. 32. John 7. 17. 2 Cor. 4. 2–6.
[3] Or, and his covenant to make them know it.
[j] Ps. 141. 8.
[4] bring forth.
[k] Ps. 69. 16.
[l] 2 Sam. 16. 12.
[5] hatred of violence.
[m] Ps. 130. 8.

[a] Ps. 7. 8.
[b] Ps. 28. 7. Prov. 29. 25.
[c] Ps. 1. 1. Jer. 15. 17.
[d] Ps. 1. 1. Ps. 5. 5. Ps. 15. 4. Ps. 31. 6.
[e] Ex. 30. 19. Ps. 73. 13. 1 Tim. 2. 8.
[1] of the tabernacle of thy honour.
[2] Or, Take not away.
[3] men of blood.
[4] filled with.

[1] approached against me.
[2] Or, the delight.
[a] Prov. 18. 10. Isa. 4. 6. Col. 3. 3.
[3] of shouting.
[4] Or, My heart said unto thee, Let my face seek thy face.
[b] Isa. 49. 15. John 16. 32. 2 Tim. 4. 16, 18.
[5] will gather me.
[6] a way of plainness.
[7] those which observe me.

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for [c]false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.

13 *I had fainted,* [d]unless I had believed to see the goodness of the LORD in the land of the living.

14 [e]Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

PSALM 28.

1 *A prayer against enemies.* 6 *God is blessed.* 9 *Prayer for the people.*

A Psalm of David.

UNTO thee will I cry, O LORD my rock; be not silent [1]to me: lest, *if* thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

2 Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee, when I lift up my hands [2]toward thy holy oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity, which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief *is* in their hearts.

4 [a]Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedness of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands; render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD *is* [b]my strength and my shield; my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth; and with my song will I praise him.

8 The LORD *is* [3]their strength, and he *is* the [4]saving strength of his anointed.

9 Save thy people, and bless thine inheritance: [5]feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

PSALM 29.

David exhorts princes to give glory to God.

A Psalm of David.

[a]GIVE unto the LORD, O [1]ye mighty, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

2 Give unto the LORD [2]the glory due unto his name; worship the LORD [3]in the beauty of holiness.

3 The voice of the LORD *is* upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth: the LORD *is* upon [4]many waters.

4 The voice of the LORD *is* [5]powerful; the voice of the LORD *is* [6]full of majesty.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars; yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lĕb′a̤-non.

6 [b]He maketh them also to skip like a calf; Lĕb′a̤-non and [c]Sĭr′ĭ-ŏn like a young unicorn.

7 The voice of the LORD [7]divideth the flames of fire.

8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderness; the LORD shaketh the wilderness of [d]Kā′desh.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hinds [8]to calve, and discovereth the forests: and in his temple [9]doth every one speak of *his* glory.

10 The LORD [e]sitteth upon the flood; yea, the LORD sitteth King for ever.

11 The LORD will [f]give strength unto his people; the LORD will bless his people with peace.

PSALM 30.

David praises God for his deliverance.

A Psalm *and* Song *at* the dedication of the house of David.

I WILL extol thee, O LORD; for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoice over me.

2 O LORD my God, I [a]cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD, [b]thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive, that I should not go down to the pit.

4 Sing unto the LORD, O ye saints of his, and give thanks [1]at the remembrance of his holiness.

5 For [2]his anger *endureth but* a moment; [c]in his favour *is* life: weeping may endure [3]for a night, but [4]joy *cometh* in the morning.

6 And [d]in my prosperity I said, I shall never be moved.

7 LORD, by thy favour thou hast [5]made my mountain to stand strong: [e]thou didst hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD; and unto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I go down to the pit? [f]Shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

10 Hear, O LORD, [g]and have mercy upon me: LORD, be thou my helper.

11 [h]Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness;

12 To the end that [6]*my* glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent. O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

PSALM 31.

1 *David's confidence in God.* 19 *Praises God for his goodness.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

IN thee, O LORD, do I put my trust; let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousness.

2 [a]Bow down thine ear to me; deliver me speedily: be thou [1]my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me.

3 For thou *art* my rock and my fortress; therefore [b]for thy name's sake lead me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net that they have laid privily for me: for thou *art* my strength.

5 [c]Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD [d]God of truth.

6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad and rejoice in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast [e]known my soul in adversities;

8 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: [f]thou hast set my feet in a large room.

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble: mine eye is consumed with grief, *yea,* my soul and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with grief, and my years

---

[c] 1 Sam. 22. 9. Matt. 26. 59, 60.
[d] Ps. 112. 7, 8.
[e] Ps. 62. 1, 5. Isa. 25. 9. Hab. 2. 3.

---

[1] from me.
[2] Or, toward the oracle of thy sanctuary.
[a] 2 Tim. 4. 14.
[b] Ps. 18. 2.
[3] Or, his strength.
[4] strength of salvations.
[5] Or, rule.

---

[a] 1 Chr. 16. 28, 29.
[1] ye sons of the mighty.
[2] the honour of his name.
[3] Or, in his glorious sanctuary.
[4] Or, great waters.
[5] in power.
[6] in majesty.
[b] Ps. 114. 4.
[c] Deut. 3. 9.
[7] cutteth out.
[d] Num. 13. 26.
[8] Or, to be in pain, and so bring forth.
[9] Or, every whit of it uttereth, etc.
[e] Ps. 93. 4.
[f] Isa. 40. 29.

---

[a] Ps. 6. 2–4.
[b] Ps. 40. 1, 2.
[1] Or, to the memorial.
[2] there is but a moment in his anger.
[c] Ps. 16. 11. Rev. 22. 17.
[3] in the evening.
[4] singing.
[d] Job 29. 18.
[5] settled strength for my mountain.
[e] Ps. 104. 29.
[f] Ps. 115. 17.
[g] Ps. 4. 1.
[h] 2 Sam. 6. 14.
[6] That is, my tongue, or, my soul.

---

[a] Ps. 71. 2. Prov. 22. 17.
[1] to me for a rock of strength.
[b] Ps. 23. 3. Jer. 14. 7.
[c] Luke 23. 46. Acts 7. 59. 2 Tim. 1. 12.
[d] Heb. 6. 18.
[e] John 10. 27.
[f] Ps. 18. 19.

with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but [g]especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like [2]a broken vessel.

13 For I have heard the slander of many: [h]fear *was* on every side: while they [i]took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 [j]Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies' sake.

17 [k]Let me not be ashamed, O LORD; for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, *and* [3]let them be silent in the grave.

18 [l]Let the lying lips be put to silence; which speak [4]grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

19 [m]*Oh* how great *is* thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of men!

20 [n]Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: [o]thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD: for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindness in a [5]strong city.

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications when I cried unto thee.

23 O love the LORD, all ye his saints: *for* the LORD [p]preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

PSALM 32.

Confession of sin gives ease to conscience.
A Psalm of David, [*] Maschil.

BLESSED *is he whose* [a]transgression *is* forgiven, *whose* sin *is* covered.

2 Blessed *is* the man unto whom the LORD [b]imputeth not iniquity, and [c]in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Sē'lah.

5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid. [d]I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Sē'lah.

6 For [e]this shall every one that is godly [f]pray unto thee [1]in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him.

7 [g]Thou *art* my hiding place; thou shalt preserve me from trouble; thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. Sē'lah.

8 I will [h]instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: [2]I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 Be ye not as the horse, *or* as the mule, *which* have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.

10 [i]Many sorrows *shall be* to the wicked: but [j]he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compass him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoice, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all *ye that are* upright in heart.

PSALM 33.

1 Praise of God for his goodness. 20 Confidence in God.

REJOICE in the LORD, O ye righteous: *for* praise is comely for the upright.

2 Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psaltery *and* an instrument of ten strings.

3 [a]Sing unto him a new song; play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right; and all his works *are done* in truth.

5 He loveth righteousness and judgment: the earth is full of the [1]goodness of the LORD.

6 [b]By the word of the LORD were the heavens made; and all the host of them [c]by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together as an heap: he layeth up the depth in storehouses.

8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For [d]he spake, and it was *done;* he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 The LORD [2]bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 [e]The counsel of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart [3]to all generations.

12 Blessed *is* the nation whose God *is* the LORD; *and* the people *whom* he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

13 [f]The LORD looketh from heaven; he beholdeth all the sons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 [g]He fashioneth their hearts alike; [h]he considereth all their works.

16 There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 An horse *is* a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver *any* by his great strength.

18 [i]Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy;

19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our help and our shield.

g Ps. 88. 8.
2 a vessel that perisheth.
h Jer. 20. 3. Lam. 2. 22.
i Matt. 27. 1.
j Num. 6. 25. Ps. 4. 6. Dan. 9. 17.
k Ps. 25. 2.
3 Or, let them be cut off for the grave.
l Ps. 12. 3.
4 a hard thing.
m Isa. 64. 4. 1 Cor. 2. 9.
n Ps. 27. 5.
o Job 5. 21.
5 Or, fenced city.
p 1 Pet. 1. 5.

* Or, giving instruction.
a Ps. 85. 2. Rom. 4. 6.
b Lev. 17. 4. Rom. 5. 13.
c John 1. 47. 2 Cor. 1. 12.
d Prov. 28. 13. Isa. 65. 24. Luke 15. 18.
e 1 Tim. 1. 16.
f Isa. 55. 6. John 7. 34.
1 in a time of finding.
g Ps. 9. 9. Prov. 18. 10. Isa. 4. 6. Matt. 23. 37. Col. 3. 3.
h Isa. 48. 17.
2 I will counsel thee, mine eye shall be upon thee.
i Prov. 13. 21.
j Ps. 34. 8. Prov. 16. 20. Jer. 17. 7.

a Isa. 42. 10.
1 Or, mercy.
b John 1. 1–3. Heb. 11. 3.
c Job 26. 13.
d Gen. 1. 3.
2 maketh frustrate.
e Job 23. 13. Prov. 19. 21. Ezek. 38. 10. Acts 4. 27, 28.
3 to generation and generation.
f 2 Chr. 16. 9. Job 28. 24. Ps. 11. 4.
g Isa. 64. 8.
h Job 11. 11. Ps. 44. 21. Prov. 24. 12. Jer. 32. 19. Hos. 7. 2.
i Job 36. 7. Ps. 34. 15.

21 For our heart shall rejoice in him, because we have trusted in his holy name.

22 Let thy mercy, O LORD, be upon us, according as we hope in thee.

PSALM 34.

David's praise of God and exhortation to others.

A Psalm of David, when he changed his behaviour before [*] Abimelech, who drove him away, and he departed.

I WILL bless the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My soul shall make her [a] boast in the LORD: the humble shall hear *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnify the LORD with me, and let us exalt his name together.

4 I [b] sought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

5 [1] They looked unto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 [c] This poor man cried, and the LORD heard *him*, and [d] saved him out of all his troubles.

7 [e] The angel of the LORD [f] encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD *is* good: blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.

9 O fear the LORD, ye his saints: for *there is* [g] no want to them that fear him.

10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good *thing*.

11 Come, ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

12 [h] What man *is he that* desireth life, *and* loveth *many* days, that he may see good?

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from [i] speaking guile.

14 Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, and pursue it.

15 [j] The eyes of the LORD *are* upon the righteous, and his ears *are open* unto their cry.

16 [k] The face of the LORD *is* against them that do evil, [l] to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh [2] unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth [3] such as be of a contrite spirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: [m] not one of them is broken.

21 [n] Evil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous [4] shall be desolate.

22 The LORD [o] redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

PSALM 35.

1 *David prays for safety.* 22 *He incites God against his enemies.*

A Psalm of David.

PLEAD *my cause*, O LORD, with them that strive with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help.

3 Draw out also the spear, and stop *the way* against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, I *am* thy salvation.

4 Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be turned back and brought to confusion that devise my hurt.

5 Let them be as chaff before the wind: and let the angel of the LORD chase *them*.

6 Let their way be [1] dark and slippery: and let the angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause have they hid for me their net *in* a pit, *which* without cause they have digged for my soul.

8 Let [a] destruction come upon him [2] at unawares; and [b] let his net that he hath hid catch himself: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soul shall be joyful in the LORD: it [c] shall rejoice in his salvation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, [d] who *is* like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poor and the needy from him that spoileth him?

11 [3] False witnesses did rise up; [4] they laid to my charge *things* that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me evil for good *to* the [5] spoiling of my soul.

13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing *was* sackcloth: I [6] humbled my soul with fasting; and my prayer returned into mine own bosom.

14 I [7] behaved myself [8] as though *he had been* my friend *or* brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.

15 But in mine [9] adversity they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together: *yea*, the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew *it* not; they did tear *me*, and ceased not:

16 With hypocritical mockers in feasts, they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, [10] my darling from the lions.

18 I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among [11] much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies [12] wrongfully rejoice over me: *neither* let them wink with the eye that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speak not peace: but they devise deceitful matters against *them that are* quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, *and* said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen *it*.

22 *This* thou hast [e] seen, O LORD: keep not silence: O Lord, be not far from me.

23 Stir up thyself, and awake to my judgment, *even* unto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Judge me, O LORD my God, [f] according to thy righteousness; and let them not rejoice over me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, [13] Ah, so would we have it: let them not say, We have swallowed him up.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together that rejoice at mine hurt: let them be

---

[*] Or, Achish, 1 Sam. 21. 13.
[a] Jer. 9. 24. 1 Cor. 1. 31.
[b] Ps. 18. 6. Jon. 2. 2. Matt. 7. 7. Luke 11. 9.
[1] Or, They flowed unto him.
[c] Ps. 3. 4.
[d] 2 Sam. 22. 1.
[e] Dan. 6. 22.
[f] Gen. 32. 1. 2 Ki. 6. 17.
[g] Phil. 4. 19.
[h] 1 Pet. 3. 10.
[i] 1 Pet. 2. 22.
[j] Job 36. 7.
[k] Lev. 17. 10. Jer. 44. 11.
[l] Prov. 10. 7.
[2] to the broken of heart.
[3] contrite of spirit.
[m] John 19. 36.
[n] Ps. 94. 23.
[4] Or, shall be guilty.
[o] 2 Sam. 4. 9. Ps. 103. 4.

---

[1] darkness and slipperiness.
[a] 1 Thess. 5. 3.
[2] which he knoweth not of.
[b] Ps. 7. 15. Prov. 5. 22.
[c] 1 Sam. 2. 1. Ps. 13. 5. Isa. 61. 10. Hab. 3. 18.
[d] Ps. 71. 19.
[3] Witnesses of wrong.
[4] they asked me.
[5] depriving.
[6] Or, afflicted.
[7] walked.
[8] as a friend, as a brother to me.
[9] halting.
[10] my only one.
[11] strong.
[12] falsely.
[e] Ex. 3. 7.
[f] Ps. 7. 8. Ps. 26. 1. 2 Thess. 1. 6.
[13] Ah, ah, our soul.

clothed with shame and dishonour that magnify *themselves* against me.

27 Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour [14]my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

28 And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness *and* of thy praise all the day long.

PSALM 36.

1 *Estate of the wicked.* 10 *Prayer for favours.*
To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David the servant of the LORD.

THE transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that* [a]*there is* no fear of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himself in his own eyes, [1]until his iniquity be found to be hateful.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit: [b]he hath left off to be wise, *and* to do good.

4 [c]He deviseth [2]mischief upon his bed; he setteth himself [d]in a way *that is* not good; he abhorreth not evil.

5 [e]Thy mercy, O LORD, *is* in the heavens; *and* thy faithfulness *reacheth* unto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousness *is* like [3]the great mountains; [f]thy judgments *are* a great deep: O LORD, [g]thou preservest man and beast.

7 How [4]excellent *is* thy lovingkindness, O God! therefore the children of men [h]put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be [5]abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of [i]the river of thy pleasures.

9 [j]For with thee *is* the fountain of life: [k]in thy light shall we see light.

10 O [6]continue thy lovingkindness [l]unto them that know thee; and thy righteousness to the upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

PSALM 37.

David persuades to patience and confidence in God.
A Psalm of David.

FRET not thyself because of evildoers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.

2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grass, and wither as the green herb.

3 Trust in the LORD, and do good; *so* shalt thou dwell in the land, and [1]verily thou shalt be fed.

4 [a]Delight thyself also in the LORD; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

5 [2]Commit thy way unto the LORD; trust also in him; and he shall bring *it* to pass.

6 [b]And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noonday.

7 [3]Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: [c]fret not thyself in any wise to do evil.

9 For evildoers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked *shall* not *be:* yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be.*

11 But the meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked [4]plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

13 The Lord shall laugh at him: for he seeth that [d]his day is coming.

14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow, to cast down the poor and needy, *and* to slay [5]such as be of upright conversation.

15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bows shall be broken.

16 [e]A little that a righteous man hath *is* better than the riches of many wicked.

17 For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD [f]knoweth the days of the upright: and their inheritance shall be [g]for ever.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time: and [h]in the days of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shall be* as [6]the fat of lambs: they shall consume; into smoke shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.

22 [i]For *such as be* blessed of him shall inherit the earth; and *they that be* cursed of him shall be cut off.

23 [j]The steps of a *good* man are [7]ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 [k]Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth *him with* his hand.

25 I have been young, and *now* am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 *He is* [8]ever merciful, and lendeth; and his seed *is* blessed.

27 Depart from evil, and do good; and dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD [l]loveth judgment, and forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgment.

31 The law of his God *is* in his heart; none of his [9]steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor [m]condemn him when he is judged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it*.

35 I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like [10]a green bay tree.

36 Yet he passed away, and, lo, he *was* not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

---

[14] my righteousness.

---

[a] Gen. 20. 11. Prov. 8. 13. Eccl. 12. 3.
[1] to find his iniquity to hate.
[b] Jer. 4. 22.
[c] Mic. 2. 1.
[2] Or, vanity.
[d] Isa. 65. 2.
[e] Ps. 57. 10.
[3] the mountains of God.
[f] Job 11. 8. Rom. 11. 33.
[g] Job 7. 20. Ps. 145. 9.
[4] precious.
[h] Ruth 2. 12.
[5] watered.
[i] Job 20. 17. Rev. 22. 1.
[j] Isa. 12. 3. Jer. 2. 13. Zech. 13. 1. John 4. 10, 14. Rev. 21. 6.
[k] Acts 26. 18. Eph. 5. 8. Col. 1. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 9.
[6] draw out at length.
[l] Jer. 22. 16.

---

[1] in truth, or, stableness.
[a] Job 27. 10. Song 2. 3. Isa. 58. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 8.
[2] Roll thy way upon the LORD.
[b] Mic. 7. 9.
[3] Be silent to the LORD.
[c] Job 5. 2. Ps. 73. 3. Prov. 14. 29. Eph. 4. 26. Jas. 1. 19.
[4] Or, practiseth.
[d] 1 Sam. 26. 10.
[5] the upright of way.
[e] Prov. 15. 16. 1 Tim. 6. 6.
[f] Ps. 1. 6.
[g] Isa. 60. 21.
[h] Job 5. 20.
[6] the preciousness of lambs.
[i] Prov. 3. 33.
[j] Ps. 121. 3. Prov. 16. 9.
[7] Or, established.
[k] Mic. 7. 8. 2 Cor. 4. 9.
[8] all the day.
[l] Ps. 11. 7.
[9] Or, goings.
[m] Ps. 109. 31.
[10] Or, a green tree that groweth in his own soil.

37 Mark the perfect *man*, and behold the upright: for [n]the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the transgressors shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But [o]the salvation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: *he is* their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them, [p]because they trust in him.

[n] Job 1. 1. Isa. 32. 17. Luke 2. 25–30. Acts 7. 59, 60. 1 Thess. 4. 17. 2 Tim. 4. 6–8. 2 Pet. 1. 14.
[o] Ps. 3. 8. Isa. 12. 2. Jon. 2. 9.
[p] 1 Chr. 5. 20. Dan. 3. 17.

PSALM 38.

David prays God to have compassion on his case.
A Psalm of David, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 For thine arrows stick fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 *There is* no soundness in my flesh because of thine anger; neither *is there any* [1]rest in my bones because of my sin.

4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavy burden they are too heavy for me.

5 My wounds stink *and* are corrupt because of my foolishness.

6 I am [2]troubled; I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long.

7 For my loins are filled with a [a]loathsome *disease:* and *there is* no soundness in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken: I have roared by reason of the disquietness of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire *is* before thee; and my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also [3]is gone from me.

11 My lovers and my friends [b]stand aloof from my [4]sore; and [5]my kinsmen stand afar off.

12 They also that seek after my life lay snares *for me:* and they that seek my hurt speak mischievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deaf *man*, heard not; and *I was* as a dumb man *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofs.

15 For [6]in thee, O LORD, [c]do I hope: thou wilt [7]hear, O Lord my God.

16 For I said, *Hear me*, lest *otherwise* they should rejoice over me: when my foot slippeth, they magnify *themselves* against me.

17 For I *am* ready [8]to halt, and my sorrow *is* continually before me.

18 For I will [d]declare mine iniquity; I will be [e]sorry for my sin.

19 But mine enemies [9]*are* lively, *and* they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.

20 They also that render evil for good are mine adversaries; [f]because I follow *the thing that* good *is*.

21 [g]Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not far from me.

22 Make haste [10]to help me, O Lord [h]my salvation.

[1] peace, or, health.
[2] wried.
[a] Job 7. 5.
[3] is not with me.
[b] Luke 10. 31.
[4] stroke.
[5] Or, my neighbours.
[6] Or, thee do I wait for.
[c] Jer. 14. 8.
[7] Or, answer.
[8] for halting.
[d] Job 31. 33. Ps. 32. 5. Prov. 28. 13.
[e] 2 Cor. 7. 9.
[9] being living, are strong.
[f] 1 Pet. 3. 13. 1 John 3. 12.
[g] Ps. 22. 1, 11.
[10] for my help.
[h] Ex. 15. 2. Isa. 12. 2.

PSALM 39.

1 *David's care of his thoughts.* 10 *His prayer.*
To the chief Musician, *even* to [*]Jeduthun, A Psalm of David.

I SAID, I will [a]take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep [1]my mouth with a bridle, [b]while the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, *even* from good; and my sorrow was [2]stirred.

3 My heart was hot within me; while I was musing [c]the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue,

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it *is; that* I may know [3]how frail I *am*.

5 Behold, thou hast made my days *as* an handbreadth; and [d]mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verily every man [4]at his best state *is* altogether vanity. Sē'lah.

6 Surely every man walketh in [5]a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain: he heapeth up *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now, Lord, what wait I for? my hope *is* in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my transgressions: make me not the reproach of the foolish.

9 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth; because thou didst *it*.

10 Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the [6]blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest [7]his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man *is* vanity. Sē'lah.

12 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear unto my cry; hold not thy peace at my tears: for [e]I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.

13 [f]O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and be no more.

[*] 1 Chr. 16. 41.
[a] 1 Ki. 2. 4. Prov. 4. 26, 27. Heb. 2. 1.
[1] a bridle, or, muzzle for my mouth.
[b] Col. 4. 5.
[2] troubled.
[c] Jer. 20. 9.
[3] Or, what time I have here.
[d] Ps. 90. 4.
[4] settled.
[5] an image.
[6] conflict.
[7] that which is to be desired in him to melt away.
[e] Lev. 25. 23. 1 Chr. 29. 15.
[f] Job 10. 20, 21.

PSALM 40.

1 *Of confidence in God.* 6 *Obedience the best sacrifice.*
To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

I [1]WAITED patiently for the LORD; and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me up also out of [2]an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, *and* established my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *even* praise unto our God: many shall see *it*, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 [a]Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust, and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderful works *which* thou hast done, [b]and thy thoughts *which are* to us-ward: [3]they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: *if* I would declare and speak *of them*, they are more than can be numbered.

6 [c]Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire; mine ears hast thou [4]opened: burnt offering and sin offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book *it is* [d]written of me,

[1] In waiting I waited.
[2] a pit of noise.
[a] Ps. 2. 12.
[b] Isa. 55. 8.
[3] Or, none can order them unto thee.
[c] Hos. 6. 6. Matt. 9. 13.
[4] digged.
[d] Luke 24. 44. John 5. 39. Acts 10. 43. Heb. 10. 7.

8 [e]I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law *is* [5]within my heart.

9 I have preached righteousness in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, [f]thou knowest.

10 [g]I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart; I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy lovingkindness and thy truth from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: [h]let thy lovingkindness and thy truth continually preserve me.

12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about: [i]mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up; they are more than the hairs of mine head: therefore my heart [6]faileth me.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haste to help me.

14 Let them be ashamed and confounded together that seek after my soul to destroy it; let them be driven backward and put to shame that wish me evil.

15 Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame that say unto me, Aha, aha.

16 Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I *am* poor and needy; *yet* [j]the Lord thinketh upon me: thou *art* my help and my deliverer; make no tarrying, O my God.

[e] Job 23. 12. Jer. 15. 16. John 4. 34. Rom. 7. 22.
[5] in the midst of my bowels.
[f] Ps. 139. 2.
[g] Acts 20. 20. Rom. 1. 16, 17. Phil. 3. 9.
[h] Ps. 43. 3.
[i] Ps. 38. 4.
[6] forsaketh.
[j] Neh. 5. 19. Jon. 1. 6.

PSALM 41.

1 *Care of the poor.* 4 *David's complaint.* 10 *He flees to God for help.*
To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

BLESSED [a]*is* he that considereth [1]the poor: the LORD will deliver him [2]in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive; *and* he shall be blessed upon the earth: and [3]thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt [4]make all his bed in his sickness.

4 I said, LORD, be merciful unto me: [b]heal my soul; for I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evil of me, When shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see *me*, he [c]speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to itself; *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

7 All that hate me whisper together against me: against me do they devise [5]my hurt.

8 [6]An evil disease, *say they*, cleaveth fast unto him: and *now* that he lieth he shall rise up no more.

9 Yea, [7]mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, [d]which did eat of my bread, hath [8]lifted up *his* heel against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be merciful unto me, and raise me up, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou favourest me, because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity, and [e]settest me before thy face for ever.

13 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and Amen.

[a] Prov. 14. 21. Mark 10. 21.
[1] Or, the weak, or, sick.
[2] in the day of evil.
[3] Or, do not thou deliver.
[4] turn.
[b] Ps. 6. 2.
[c] Ps. 12. 2.
[5] evil to me.
[6] A thing of Belial.
[7] the man of my peace.
[d] Obad. 7. John 13. 18.
[8] magnified.
[e] Ps. 34. 15. Acts 2. 28.

PSALM 42.

Zeal of David to serve God.
To the chief Musician, * Maschil, for the sons of Korah.

AS the hart [1]panteth after the water brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

2 [a]My soul thirsteth for God, for [b]the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?

3 My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually say unto me, Where *is* thy God?

4 When I remember these *things*, I pour out my soul in me: for I had gone with the multitude, [c]I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holyday.

5 Why art thou [2]cast down, O my soul? and *why* art thou disquieted in me? [d]hope thou in God: for I shall yet [3]praise him [4]*for* the help of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jôr'-dạn, and of the Hẽr'mon-ītes, from [5]the hill Mī'zar.

7 [e]Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy waterspouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

8 *Yet* the LORD will [f]command his lovingkindness in the daytime, and in the night his song *shall be* with me, *and* my prayer unto the God of my life.

9 I will say unto God my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 *As* with a [6]sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me; while they say daily unto me, Where *is* thy God?

11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

[*] Or, A Psalm giving instruction of the sons.
[1] brayeth.
[a] John 7. 37.
[b] 1 Thess. 1. 9.
[c] Isa. 30. 29.
[2] bowed down.
[d] Ps. 56. 3, 11. Isa. 50. 10. Lam. 3. 24.
[3] Or, give thanks.
[4] Or, his presence is salvation.
[5] Or, the little hill.
[e] Ezek. 7. 26.
[f] Deut. 28. 8.
[6] Or, killing.

PSALM 43.

1 *David's promise to serve God joyfully.* 5 *Encouragement to his soul.*

[a]JUDGE me, O God, and plead my cause against an [1]ungodly nation: O deliver me [2]from the deceitful and unjust man.

2 For thou *art* the God of [b]my strength: why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me; let them bring me unto [c]thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God [3]my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God my God.

5 [d]Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God: for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

[a] Ps. 7. 8.
[1] Or, unmerciful.
[2] from a man of deceit and iniquity.
[b] Ps. 28. 7. Isa. 26. 4.
[c] Ps. 2. 6. Ps. 3. 4.
[3] the gladness of my joy.
[d] Ps. 42. 5, 11.

PSALM 44.

1 *Remembrance of former favours.* 7 *Complaint of present evils.* 23 *Prayer for succour.*
To the chief Musician for the sons of Korah, Maschil.

WE have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, *what* work thou didst in their days, in the times of old.

2 *How* [a]thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; *how* thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For [b]they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, [c]because thou hadst a favour unto them.

4 [d]Thou art my King, O God: command deliverances for Jā'cọb.

5 Through thee [e]will we push down our enemies: through thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us.

6 For [f]I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.

7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us.

8 [g]In God we boast all the day long, and praise thy name for ever. Sē'lah.

9 But thou hast cast off, and put us to shame; and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest us to [h]turn back from the enemy: and they which hate us spoil for themselves.

11 Thou hast given us [1]like sheep *appointed* for meat; and hast [i]scattered us among the heathen.

12 [j]Thou sellest thy people [2]for nought, and dost not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

13 Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

14 Thou makest us a byword among the heathen, a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion *is* continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me,

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth; [k]by reason of the enemy and avenger.

17 [l]All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsely in thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back, neither have our [3]steps declined from thy way;

19 Though thou hast sore broken us in [m]the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death.

20 If we have forgotten the name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god;

21 [n]Shall not God search this out? for [o]he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long; we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast *us* not off for ever.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, *and* forgettest our affliction and our oppression?

25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust: our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

26 Arise [4]for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies' sake.

PSALM 45.

Majesty and grace of the kingdom of Christ.

To the chief Musician upon Shoshannim, for the sons of Korah, * Maschil, A Song of loves.

MY heart [1]is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer than the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy sword upon *thy* thigh, O *most* mighty, with thy glory and thy majesty.

4 And in thy majesty [2]ride prosperously because of truth and meekness *and* righteousness; and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrows *are* sharp in the heart of the king's enemies; *whereby* the people fall under thee.

6 [a] Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom *is* a right sceptre.

7 [b]Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore [3]God, [c]thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrh, and aloes, *and* cassia, out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

9 Kings' daughters *were* among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ō'phīr.

10 Hearken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear; [d]forget also thine own people, and thy father's house;

11 So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty: [e]for he *is* thy Lord; and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tȳre *shall be there* with a gift; *even* the rich among the people shall intreat [4]thy favour.

13 [f]The king's daughter *is* all glorious within: her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needlework: the virgins her companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee.

15 With gladness and rejoicing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the king's palace.

16 Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children, [g]whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 [h]I will make thy name to be remembered in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

PSALM 46.

Confidence in the church of God.

To the chief Musician * for the sons of Korah, A Song upon † Alamoth.

GOD *is* our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into [1]the midst of the sea;

3 *Though* the waters thereof roar *and* be troubled, *though* the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Sē'lah.

4 *There is* [a]a river, the streams whereof shall make glad [b]the city of God, the holy *place* of the tabernacles of the most High.

5 God *is* [c]in the midst of her; she shall not be moved: God shall help her, [2]*and that* right early.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hosts *is* with us; the God of Jā'cọb *is* [3]our refuge. Sē'lah.

---

a Ex. 15. 17.
Deut. 7. 1.
Josh. 10. 42.
b Josh. 24. 12.
c Deut. 4. 37.
d Ps. 74. 12.
e Dan. 8. 4.
f Ps. 33. 16.
g Ps. 34. 2.
Rom. 2. 17.
1 Cor. 1. 31.
h Lev. 26. 17.
Deut. 28. 25.
1 as sheep of meat.
i Deut. 4. 27.
2 Ki. 17. 6.
Ps. 60. 1.
Jer. 32. 37.
Luke 21. 24.
j Isa. 52. 3, 4.
2 without riches.
k Ps. 8. 2.
l Dan. 9. 13.
3 Or, goings.
m Isa. 34. 13.
n Job 31. 14.
Ps. 139. 1.
o 1 Sam. 16. 7.
Eccl. 12. 14.
John 2. 25.
Acts 1. 24.
Rom. 2. 16.
Heb. 4. 12.
Rev. 2. 23.
4 a help for us.

---

* Or, of instruction.
1 boileth, or, bubbleth up.
2 prosper thou, ride thou.
a Ps. 93. 2.
Isa. 9. 6, 7.
Heb. 1. 8.
b Ps. 33. 5.
Matt. 3. 15.
Heb. 1. 9.
3 Or, O God.
c Isa. 61. 1.
John 20. 17.
d Deut. 21. 13.
e Ps. 95. 6.
Isa. 54. 5.
4 thy face.
f Rev. 19. 7, 8.
g 1 Pet. 2. 9.
Rev. 1. 6.
h Isa. 11. 10.
Mal. 1. 11.

---

* Or, of.
† 1 Chr. 15. 20.
1 the heart of the seas.
a Isa. 8. 7.
Rev. 22. 1.
b 2 Chr. 6. 6.
Ps. 48. 1.
Isa. 60. 14.
Heb. 12. 22.
c Deut. 23. 14.
Isa. 12. 6.
Ezek. 43. 7.
2 when the morning appeareth.
3 an high place for us.

8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder; he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hosts *is* with us; the God of Jā′cọb *is* our refuge. Sē′lah.

PSALM 47.

An exhortation to the nations.
To the chief Musician, A Psalm [*] for the sons of Korah.

O CLAP your hands, all ye people; shout unto God with the voice of triumph.

2 For the LORD most high *is* [a]terrible; [b]*he is* a great King over all the earth.

3 [c]He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.

4 He shall choose our [d]inheritance for us, the excellency of Jā′cọb whom he loved. Sē′lah.

5 [e]God is gone up with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our King, sing praises.

7 [f]For God *is* the King of all the earth: sing [g]ye praises [1]with understanding.

8 God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of his holiness.

9 [2]The princes of the people are gathered together, *even* the people of the God of Ā′brā-hăm: for the shields of the earth *belong* unto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSALM 48.

Ornaments and privileges of the church.
A Song *and* Psalm [*] for the sons of Korah.

GREAT *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, *in* the [a]mountain of his holiness.

2 [b]Beautiful for situation, [c]the joy of the whole earth, *is* mount Zī′ŏn, [d]*on* the sides of the north, the [e]city of the great King.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For, lo, [f]the kings were assembled, they passed by together.

5 They saw *it, and* so they marvelled; they were troubled, *and* hasted away.

6 Fear took hold upon them there, *and* pain, as of a woman in travail.

7 Thou [g]breakest the ships of Tär′shish with an east wind.

8 As we have heard, so have we seen in the city of the LORD of hosts, in the city of our God: God will [h]establish it for ever. Sē′lah.

9 We have thought of thy lovingkindness, O God, in the midst of thy temple.

10 According to [i]thy name, O God, so *is* thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousness.

11 Let mount Zī′ŏn rejoice, let the daughters of Jū′dah be glad, because of thy judgments.

12 Walk about Zī′ŏn, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 [1]Mark ye well her bulwarks, [2]consider her palaces; that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.

14 [j]For this God *is* our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide *even* unto death.

PSALM 49.

Faith in the resurrection built on God.
To the chief Musician, A Psalm [*] for the sons of Korah.

HEAR this, all *ye* people; give ear, all *ye* inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low and high, rich and poor, together.

3 My mouth shall speak of wisdom; and the meditation of my heart *shall be* of understanding.

4 [a]I will incline mine ear to a parable: I will open my dark saying upon the harp.

5 Wherefore should I fear in the days of evil, *when* the iniquity of my heels shall compass me about?

6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches;

7 None *of them* can by any means redeem his brother, nor [b]give to God a ransom for him:

8 (For [c]the redemption of their soul *is* precious, and it ceaseth for ever:)

9 That he should still [d]live for ever, *and* not [e]see corruption.

10 For he seeth *that* wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought *is, that* their houses *shall continue* for ever, *and* their dwelling places [1]to all generations; they call *their* lands after their own names.

12 Nevertheless man *being* in honour abideth not: he is like the beasts *that* perish.

13 This their way *is* their folly: yet their posterity [2]approve their sayings. Sē′lah.

14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave; death shall feed on them; and [f]the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning; and their [3]beauty shall consume [4]in the grave from their dwelling.

15 But God [g]will redeem my soul [5]from the power of [6]the grave: for he shall receive me. Sē′lah.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased;

17 For when he dieth he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.

18 Though [7]while he lived he blessed his soul: and *men* will praise thee, when thou doest well to thyself.

19 [8]He shall go to the generation of his fathers; they shall never see light.

20 Man *that is* in honour, and understandeth not, [h]is like the beasts *that* perish.

PSALM 50.

1 *God's majesty in the church.* 7 *His pleasure is not in ceremonies.* 14 *Sincerity of obedience.*

A Psalm [*] of Asaph.

THE mighty God, *even* the LORD, hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sun unto the going down thereof.

---

[*] Or, of.

[a] Deut. 7. 21. Neh. 1. 5.
[b] Mal. 1. 14.
[c] Ps. 18. 47.
[d] 1 Pet. 1. 4.
[e] Ps. 24. 7–10. Acts 1. 9. Eph. 4. 8–10. 1 Tim. 3. 16.
[f] Zech. 14. 9.
[g] 1 Cor. 14. 15.
[1] Or, every one that hath understanding.
[2] Or, The voluntary of the people are gathered unto the people of the God of Abraham.

---

[*] Or, of.
[a] Isa. 2. 2. Obad. 17. Mic. 4. 1.
[b] Jer. 3. 19. Lam. 2. 15.
[c] Ezek. 20. 6.
[d] Isa. 14. 13.
[e] Matt. 5. 35.
[f] 2 Sam. 10. 6.
[g] Ezek. 27. 26.
[h] Isa. 2. 2. Mic. 4. 1.
[i] Mal. 1. 11.
[1] Set your heart to her bulwarks.
[2] Or, raise up.
[j] Isa. 25. 9.

---

[*] Or, of.
[a] Ps. 78. 2.
[b] Matt. 16. 26.
[c] Job 36. 18.
[d] Heb. 9. 27.
[e] Ps. 89. 48.
[1] to generation and generation.
[2] delight in their mouth.
[f] Dan. 7. 22. Mal. 4. 3. Luke 22. 30. 1 Cor. 6. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 12. Rev. 2. 26.
[3] Or, strength.
[4] Or, the grave being an habitation to every one of them.
[g] Hos. 13. 14.
[5] from the hand of the grave.
[6] Or, hell.
[7] in his life.
[8] The soul shall go.
[h] Eccl. 3. 19, 20, 21.

---

[*] Or, for.

2 Out of Zīˈŏn, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

4 [a]He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people.

5 Gather [b]my saints together unto me; [c]those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.

6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousness: for God *is* judge himself. Sēˈlah.

7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak; O Iṣˈra̤-el, and I will testify against thee: I *am* God, *even* thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices or thy burnt offerings, *to have been* continually before me.

9 [d]I will take no bullock out of thy house, *nor* he goats out of thy folds.

10 For every beast of the forest *is* mine, *and* the cattle upon a thousand hills.

11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wild beasts of the field *are* [1]mine.

12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the world *is* mine, and the fulness thereof.

13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?

14 [e]Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the most High:

15 And [f]call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt [g]glorify me.

16 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or *that* thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth?

17 [h]Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee.

18 When thou sawest a thief, then thou [i]consentedst with him, and [2]hast been partaker with adulterers.

19 [3]Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son.

21 These *things* hast thou done, [j]and I kept silence; [k]thou thoughtest that I was altogether *such an one* as thyself: *but* I will reprove thee, and set *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliver.

23 Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him [4]that ordereth *his* conversation *aright* will I shew the salvation of God.

PSALM 51.

1 *David prays for the remission of sins.* 6 *His prayer for sanctification.*

To the chief Musician, * A Psalm of David, when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bath-sheba.

HAVE mercy upon me, O God, according to thy lovingkindness: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies [a]blot out my transgressions.

2 [b]Wash me throughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

3 For [c]I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin *is* ever before me.

4 [d]Against thee, thee only, have I sinned, and done *this* evil [e]in thy sight: [f]that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, *and* be clear when thou judgest.

5 [g]Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother [1]conceive me.

6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

7 Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.

8 Make me to hear joy and gladness; *that* the bones *which* thou hast broken may rejoice.

9 Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 [h]Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew [2]a right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away [i]from thy presence; and take not thy [j]holy spirit from me.

12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me *with thy* [k]free spirit.

13 *Then* will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from [3]bloodguiltiness, O God, thou God of my salvation: *and* my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.

15 O Lord, open thou my lips; and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

16 For thou desirest not sacrifice; [4]else would I give *it*: thou delightest not in burnt offering.

17 The sacrifices of God *are* a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zīˈŏn: build thou the walls of Jė-rṳˈsā̂-lĕm.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with [l]the sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt offering and whole burnt offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSALM 52.

David, confident of God's mercy, gives thanks.

To the chief Musician, Maschil, *A Psalm* of David, * when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

WHY boastest thou thyself in mischief, O [a]mighty man? the goodness of God *endureth* continually.

2 [b]Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs; like [c]a sharp razor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou lovest evil more than good; *and* [d]lying rather than to speak righteousness. Sēˈlah.

4 Thou lovest all devouring words, [1]O *thou* deceitful tongue.

5 God shall likewise [2]destroy thee for ever, he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and [e]root thee out of the land of the living. Sēˈlah.

6 [f]The righteous also shall see, and fear, [g]and shall laugh at him:

7 Lo, *this is* the man *that* made not God his strength; but [h]trusted in the abundance of his riches, *and* strengthened himself in his [3]wickedness.

8 But I *am* [i]like a green olive tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

---

[a] Mic. 6. 1, 2.
[b] Isa. 13. 3. 1 Cor. 6. 2. 1 Thess. 3. 13. Jude 14.
[c] Ex. 24. 7. Isa. 59. 20, 21. Heb. 8. 6.
[d] Isa. 43. 23. Mic. 6. 6. Acts 17. 25.
[1] with me.
[e] Hos. 14. 2.
[f] Job 22. 27.
[g] Ps. 22. 23. Matt. 5. 16. John 15. 8.
[h] Prov. 1. 7, 28, 29. Prov. 5. 12, 13. Rom. 2. 21. 2 Thess. 2. 10–12.
[i] Rom. 1. 32.
[2] thy portion was with adulterers.
[3] thou sendest.
[j] Eccl. 8. 11.
[k] Rom. 2. 4.
[4] that disposeth his way.

* 2 Sam. 12. 1.
[a] Col. 2. 14.
[b] Ezek. 36. 25. Zech. 13. 1. 1 Cor. 6. 11. Heb. 9. 14. 1 John 1. 7. Rev. 1. 5.
[c] Ps. 32. 5.
[d] Gen. 39. 9.
[e] Luke 15. 21.
[f] Rom. 3. 4.
[g] Job 14. 4. John 3. 6. Rom. 5. 12.
[1] warm me.
[h] Prov. 20. 9. Jer. 13. 27. Ezek. 11. 19. Acts 15. 9. Eph. 2. 10.
[2] Or, a constant spirit.
[i] Gen. 4. 14.
[j] Ezek. 36. 27. Rom. 8. 9.
[k] Rom. 8. 15. 2 Cor. 3. 17.
[3] bloods.
[4] Or, that I should give it.
[l] Mal. 3. 3.

* 1 Sam. 22. 9.
[a] 1 Sam. 21. 7.
[b] Ps. 50. 19. Prov. 12. 18.
[c] Ps. 59. 7.
[d] Jer. 9. 4.
[1] Or, and the deceitful tongue.
[2] beat thee down.
[e] Prov. 2. 22.
[f] Job 22. 19.
[g] Ps. 58. 10.
[h] Job 31. 24, 25. Ps. 49. 6.
[3] Or, substance.
[i] Ps. 92. 13.

9 I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done *it:* and I will wait on thy name; [j]for *it is* good before thy saints.

j Ps. 54. 6.

PSALM 53.

David describes the depravity of the natural man.
To the chief Musician, upon Mahalath, Maschil, *A Psalm* of David.

THE [a]fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God. Corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: [b]*there is* none that doeth good.

2 God [c]looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were *any* that did understand, that did [d]seek God.

3 [e]Every one of them is gone back: they are altogether become filthy; *there is* none that doeth good, no, not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity [f]no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread: they have not called upon God.

5 There [1]were they in great fear, *where* no fear was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth *against* thee: thou hast put *them* to shame, because God hath despised them.

6 [2]Oh that the salvation of Is̱'ra̤-el *were come* out of Zī'ŏn! When God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jā'cọb shall rejoice *and* Is̱'ra̤-el shall be glad.

a Ps. 10. 4.
b Rom. 3. 10.
c Ps. 33. 13.
d 2 Chr. 15. 2.
e Eccl. 7. 29.
f Jer. 4. 22.
1 they feared a fear.
2 Who will give salvations, etc.

PSALM 54.

1 *David prays for deliverance.* 4 *His confidence in God.*
To the chief Musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A Psalm* of David, *when the Ziphims came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us?

SAVE me, O God, by thy name, and judge me by thy strength.

2 Hear my prayer, O God; give ear to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen up against me, and oppressors seek after my soul: they have not set God before them. Sē'lah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: [a]the Lord *is* with them that uphold my soul.

5 He shall reward evil unto [1]mine enemies: cut them off [b]in thy truth.

6 I will freely sacrifice unto thee: I will praise thy name, O LORD; for *it is* good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath seen *his desire* upon mine enemies.

* 1 Sam. 23. 19. 1 Sam. 26. 1.
a Ps. 118. 7. Isa. 41. 10. Rom. 8. 31, 32. Heb. 13. 6.
1 those that observe me.
b Ps. 89. 49.

PSALM 55.

1 *David's fearful case.* 8 *He prays against enemies.*
To the chief Musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A Psalm* of David.

GIVE ear to my prayer, O God; and hide not thyself from my supplication.

2 Attend unto me, and hear me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noise;

3 Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My [a]heart is sore pained within me: and the terrors of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me, and horror hath [1]overwhelmed me.

6 And I said, Oh that I had wings like a dove! *for then* would I fly away, and be at rest.

7 Lo, *then* would I wander far off, *and* remain in the wilderness. Sē'lah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windy storm *and* tempest.

9 [2]Destroy, O Lord, *and* divide their tongues: for I have seen violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: mischief also and sorrow *are* in the midst of it.

11 Wickedness *is* in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproached me; then I could have borne *it:* neither *was it* he that hated me *that* did magnify *himself* against me; then I would have hid myself from him:

13 But *it was* thou, [3]a man mine equal, [b]my guide, and mine acquaintance.

14 [4]We took sweet counsel together, *and* walked unto the house of God in company.

15 Let death seize upon them, *and* let them [c]go down quick into [5]hell: for wickedness *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

16 As for me, I will call upon God; and the LORD shall save me.

17 [d]Evening, and morning, and at noon, will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall hear my voice.

18 He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battle *that was* against me: for [e]there were many with me.

19 God shall hear, and afflict them, [f]even he that abideth of old. Sē'lah. [6]Because they have no changes, therefore they fear not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: [7]he hath broken his covenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war *was* in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet *were* they drawn swords.

22 Cast thy [8][g]burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee: [h]he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: [9]bloody and deceitful men [10]shall not live out half their days; but I will trust in thee.

a Ps. 102. 3–5. Matt. 26. 37, 38. John 12. 27. 2 Cor. 1. 8–10.
1 covered me.
2 Swallow up.
3 a man according to my rank.
b 2 Sam. 15. 12.
4 Who sweetened counsel.
c Num. 16. 30.
5 Or, the grave.
d Dan. 6. 10. Luke 18. 1. Acts 3. 1.
e 2 Chr. 32. 7.
f Deut. 33. 27.
6 Or, With whom also there be no changes, yet they fear not God.
7 he hath profaned.
8 Or, gift.
g Matt. 6. 25. Luke 12. 22.
h Ps. 37. 24.
9 men of bloods and deceit.
10 shall not half their days.

PSALM 56.

1 *David complains against enemies.* 9 *His confidence in God.*
To the chief Musician upon Jonath-elem-rechokim, * Michtam of David, when the † Philistines took him in Gath.

BE [a]merciful unto me, O God: for man would swallow me up; he fighting daily oppresseth me.

2 [1]Mine enemies would daily [b]swallow *me* up: for *they be* many that fight against me, O thou most High.

3 [c]What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust; [d]I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wrest my words: all their thoughts *are* against me for evil.

6 [e]They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps, when they wait for my soul.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? in *thine* anger cast down the people, O God.

* Or, A golden Psalm of David.
† 1 Sam. 21. 10, 11.
a Ps. 31. 9.
1 Mine observers.
b Ps. 57. 3.
c 1 Sam. 30. 6. 2 Chr. 20. 3.
d Heb. 13. 5, 6.
e Acts 4. 27, 28.

8 Thou tellest my wanderings: put thou my tears into thy bottle: [f]*are they* not in thy book?

9 When I cry *unto thee,* then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know; for [g]God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praise *his* word: in the LORD will I praise *his* word.

11 In God have I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 [h]Thy vows *are* upon me, O God: I will render praises unto thee.

13 For thou hast delivered my soul from death: *wilt* not *thou deliver* my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in [i]the light of the living?

PSALM 57.

1 David's complaint. 7 His praise of God.

To the chief Musician, * Al-taschith, Michtam of David, † when he fled from Saul in the cave.

BE merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me: for my soul trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, [a]until *these* calamities be overpast.

2 I will cry unto God most high; unto God [b]that performeth *all things* for me.

3 [c]He shall send from heaven, and save me [1]*from* the reproach of him that would swallow me up. Sē'lah. God [d]shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

4 My soul *is* among lions: *and* I lie *even among* them that are set on fire, *even* the sons of men, [e]whose teeth *are* spears and arrows, and [f]their tongue a sharp sword.

5 [g]Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.

6 [h]They have prepared a net for my steps; my soul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen *themselves.* Sē'lah.

7 [i]My heart is [2]fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise.

8 [j]Awake up, my glory; awake, psaltery and harp: I *myself* will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing unto thee among the nations.

10 For [k]thy mercy *is* great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.

PSALM 58.

1 Reproof of wicked judges. 3 The wicked described.

To the chief Musician, * Al-taschith, Michtam of David.

DO ye indeed speak righteousness, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye sons of men?

2 Yea, in heart ye work wickedness; [a]ye weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 [b]The wicked are estranged from the womb: they go astray [1]as soon as they be born, speaking lies.

4 [c]Their poison *is* [2]like the poison of a serpent: *they are* like the deaf [3]adder *that* stoppeth her ear;

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, [4]charming never so wisely.

6 [d]Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away as waters *which* run continually: *when* he bendeth *his bow to shoot* his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snail *which* melteth, let *every one of them* pass away: *like* the untimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the sun.

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he shall take them away [e]as with a whirlwind, [5]both living, and in *his* wrath.

10 [f]The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, Verily [g]*there is* [6]a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth [h]in the earth.

PSALM 59.

David prays for deliverance from enemies.

To the chief Musician, * Al-taschith, Michtam of David, † when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

DELIVER me from mine enemies, O my God: [1]defend me from them that rise up against me.

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody men.

3 For, lo, they lie in wait for my soul: the mighty are gathered against me; [a]not *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sin, O LORD.

4 They run and prepare themselves without *my* fault: awake [2]to help me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Iș'ra-el, [b]awake to visit all the heathen: be not merciful to any wicked transgressors. Sē'lah.

6 They return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: swords *are* in their lips: for who, *say they,* doth hear?

8 But thou, O LORD, [c]shalt laugh at them; thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.

9 *Because of* his strength will I wait upon thee: for God *is* [3]my defence.

10 The God of my mercy shall prevent me: God shall let me see *my desire* upon [4]mine enemies.

11 [d]Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them down, O Lord our shield.

12 *For* the sin of their mouth *and* the words of their lips let them even be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speak.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them,* that they *may* not *be:* and let them know that God ruleth in Jā'cọb unto the ends of the earth. Sē'lah.

14 And at evening let them return; *and* let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

15 Let them wander up and down [5]for meat,[6]and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

---

[f] Mal. 3. 16.
[g] Isa. 8. 9, 10.
[h] Ps. 116. 14–19.
[i] Job 33. 30.

---

* Or, Destroy not, A golden Psalm.
† 1 Sam. 22. 1.
[a] Isa. 26. 20.
[b] Ps. 138. 8.
[c] Ps. 144. 5.
[1] Or, he reproacheth him that would swallow me up.
[d] Ps. 40. 11. John 1. 17.
[e] Prov. 30. 14.
[f] Ps. 64. 3.
[g] Ps. 108. 5.
[h] Ps. 9. 15.
[i] Ps. 108. 1.
[2] Or, prepared.
[j] Judg. 5. 12.
[k] Ps. 108. 4.

---

* Or, Destroy not, A golden Psalm of David.
[a] Ps. 94. 20.
[b] Ps. 51. 5.
[1] from the belly.
[c] Ps. 140. 3.
[2] according to the likeness.
[3] Or, asp.
[4] Or, be the charmer never so cunning.
[d] Job 4. 10.
[e] Prov. 10. 25.
[5] as living as wrath.
[f] Deut. 32. 43. Job 22. 19. Ps. 18. 47. Prov. 10. 11. Rev. 18. 20.
[g] Rom. 2. 6–11.
[6] a fruit of the, etc.
[h] Job 34. 11. Eccl. 5. 8. Jer. 32. 19. Ezek. 7. 27. Rom. 14. 12. Rev. 2. 23.

---

* Or, Destroy not, A golden Psalm of David.
† 1 Sam. 19. 11.
[1] set me on high.
[a] 1 Sam. 26. 18.
[2] to meet me.
[b] Dan. 4. 35.
[c] Ps. 2. 4. Prov. 1. 26.
[3] my high place.
[4] mine observers.
[d] Gen. 4. 12, 15.
[5] to eat.
[6] Or, if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.

PSALM 60.

David's complaint and prayer for deliverance.

To the chief Musician upon Shushan-eduth, * Michtam of David, to teach ; † when he strove with Aram-naharaim, and with Aram-zobah, when Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of Salt twelve thousand.

O GOD, thou hast cast us off, thou hast [1]scattered us, thou hast been displeased ; O turn thyself to us again.

2 Thou hast máde the earth to tremble ; thou hast broken it : heal the breaches thereof ; for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things : thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.

4 [a]Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee, that it may be displayed because of the truth. Sē'lah.

5 [b]That thy beloved may be delivered ; save *with* thy right hand, and hear me.

6 God hath [c]spoken in his holiness ; I will rejoice, I will [d]divide Shē'chem, and mete out [e]the valley of Sŭc'coth.

7 Gĭl'ẹ-ăd *is* mine, and Mă-năs'seh *is* mine ; [f]Ē'phră-ĭm also *is* the strength of mine head ; [g]Jū'dah *is* my lawgiver ;

8 Mō'ab *is* my washpot ; over Ē'dom will I cast out my shoe : Phĭ-lĭs'tịȧ, [2]triumph thou because of me.

9 Who will bring me *into* the [3]strong city ? who will lead me into Ē'dom ?

10 *Wilt* not thou, O God, *which* [h]hadst cast us off ? and *thou*, O God, *which* didst not go out with our armies ?

11 Give us help from trouble : for vain *is* the [4]help of man.

12 Through God [i]we shall do valiantly : for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

PSALM 61.

David, on his former experience, cries to God.

To the chief Musician upon Neginah, *A Psalm* of David.

HEAR my cry, O God ; attend unto my prayer.

2 From the [a]end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed : lead me to the rock *that* is higher than I.

3 For thou hast been a shelter for me, *and* [b]a strong tower from the enemy.

4 I will abide in [c]thy tabernacle for ever : I will [1]trust in the covert of thy wings. Sē'lah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows : thou hast given *me* [d]the heritage of those that fear thy name.

6 [2]Thou wilt prolong the king's life : *and* his years [3]as many generations.

7 He shall abide [e]before God for ever : O prepare mercy and truth, *which* may preserve him.

8 So will I [f]sing praise unto thy name for ever, that I may daily perform my vows.

PSALM 62.

David trusts not in earthly things, only in God.

To the chief Musician, to Jeduthun, A Psalm of David.

[1]TRULY my soul [2]waiteth upon God : from him *cometh* my salvation.

2 He only *is* my rock and my salvation ; *he is* my [3]defence ; I shall not be greatly moved.

3 How long will ye imagine mischief against a man ? ye shall be slain all of you : [a]as a bowing wall *shall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.

4 They only consult to cast *him* down from his excellency : they delight in lies : [b]they bless with their mouth, but they curse [4]inwardly. Sē'lah.

5 My soul, [c]wait thou only upon God ; for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He only *is* my rock and my salvation : *he is* my defence ; I shall not be moved.

7 [d]In God *is* my salvation and my glory : the rock of my strength, *and* my refuge, *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times ; ye people, pour [e]out your heart before him : God *is* a refuge for us. Sē'lah.

9 Surely men of low degree *are* vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie : to be laid in the balance, they *are* [5]altogether *lighter* than vanity.

10 [f]Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery : [g]if riches increase, set not your heart *upon them.*

11 God hath spoken once ; twice have I heard this ; that [6]power *belongeth* unto God.

12 Also unto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy : for [h]thou renderest to every man according to his work.

PSALM 63.

1 *David's thirst for God.* 9 *Confident of his enemies' destruction.*

A Psalm of David, * when he was in the wilderness of Judah.

O GOD, thou *art* my God ; early will I seek thee : my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and [1]thirsty land, where no water is ;

2 To see [a]thy power and thy glory, so *as* I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

3 [b]Because thy lovingkindness *is* better than life, my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I bless thee while I live : I will lift up my hands in thy name.

5 My soul shall be [c]satisfied as *with* [2][d]marrow and fatness ; and my mouth shall praise *thee* with joyful lips :

6 When I remember thee [e]upon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

7 Because thou hast been [f]my help, therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.

8 [g]My soul followeth hard after thee : thy right hand upholdeth me.

9 But those *that* seek my soul, to destroy *it*, shall go into the lower parts of the earth.

10 [3]They shall fall by the sword : they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king shall rejoice in God ; [h]every one that sweareth by him shall glory : but the mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

PSALM 64.

David's complaint of enemies and prayer for deliverance.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

HEAR my voice, O God, in my prayer : preserve my life from fear of the enemy.

2 [a]Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked ; from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity :

3 Who whet their tongue [b]like a sword, *and* bend *their bows to shoot* their arrows, *even* bitter words :

4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect : suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.

5 They encourage themselves *in* an evil [1]matter :

---

* Or, A golden Psalm.
† 2 Sam. 8. 3.
[1] broken.
[a] Isa. 11. 10.
[b] Ps. 108. 6.
[c] Ps. 89. 35.
[d] Gen. 12. 6.
[e] Josh. 13. 27.
[f] Deut. 33. 17.
[g] Gen. 49. 10.
[2] Or, triumph thou over me (ironically).
[3] city of strength.
[h] Ps. 44. 9.
[4] salvation.
[i] 1 Chr. 19. 13.

[a] 1 Tim. 2. 8.
[b] Prov. 18. 10.
[c] Ps. 15. 1. Ps. 23. 6. Rev. 3. 12.
[1] Or, make my refuge.
[d] 1 Cor. 3. 21–23.
[2] Thou shalt add days to the days of the king.
[3] as generation and generation.
[e] Ps. 41. 12. Luke 1. 32.
[f] Ps. 56. 12.

[1] Or, Only.
[2] is silent.
[3] high place.
[a] Isa. 30. 13.
[b] Ps. 28. 3.
[4] in their inward parts.
[c] Mic. 7. 7, 10.
[d] Jer. 3. 23.
[e] 1 Sam. 1. 15. Ps. 42. 4.
[5] Or, alike.
[f] Isa. 26. 4.
[g] Mark 10. 23. Luke 12. 15.
[6] Or, strength.
[h] 1 Pet. 1. 17.

* 1 Sam. 23. 14.
[1] weary land without water.
[a] 1 Chr. 16. 11.
[b] John 3. 16.
[c] Ps. 17. 15.
[2] fatness.
[d] Isa. 25. 6.
[e] Ps. 149. 5.
[f] 2 Cor. 1. 10.
[g] Isa. 26. 9.
[3] They shall make him run out like water by the hands of the sword.
[h] Zeph. 1. 5.

[a] Ps. 143. 9.
[b] Ps. 57. 4.
[1] Or, speech.

they commune [2]of laying snares privily; they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities; [3]they accomplish [4]a diligent search: both the inward *thought* of every one *of them*, and the heart, *is* deep.

7 But God shall shoot at them *with* an arrow; suddenly [5]shall they be wounded.

8 [c]So they shall make their own tongue to fall upon themselves: all that see them shall flee away.

9 And all men shall fear, and shall declare the work of God; for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 [d]The righteous shall be glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him; and all the upright in heart shall glory.

PSALM 65.

1 *Praise of God's grace.* 4 *God's goodness to his chosen.*
To the chief Musician, A Psalm *and* Song of David.

PRAISE [1]waiteth for thee, O God, in Sī′ŏn: and unto thee shall the vow be performed:

2 O thou that [a]hearest prayer, [b]unto thee shall all flesh come.

3 [2]Iniquities prevail against me: *as for* our transgressions, thou shalt [c]purge them away.

4 [d]Blessed *is the man whom* thou choosest, and causest to approach *unto thee, that* he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, *even* of thy holy temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteousness wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation; *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afar off *upon* the sea:

6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains; *being* girded with power:

7 [e]Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts [f]are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening [3]to rejoice.

9 Thou visitest the earth, and [4]waterest it: thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God, *which* is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

10 Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly: [5]thou settlest the furrows thereof: [6]thou makest it soft with showers: thou blessest the springing thereof.

11 Thou crownest [7]the year with thy goodness; and thy [g]paths drop fatness.

12 They drop *upon* the pastures of the wilderness: and the little hills [8]rejoice on every side.

13 The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleys also are covered over with corn; they shout for joy, they also sing.

PSALM 66.

David declares God's special goodness to himself.
To the chief Musician, A Song *or* Psalm.

MAKE a joyful noise unto God, [1]all ye lands:

2 Sing forth the honour of his name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible *art thou in* thy works! [a]through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies [2]submit themselves unto thee.

4 [b]All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing unto thee; they shall sing *to* thy name. Sē′lah.

5 [c]Come and see the works of God: *he is* terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 [d]He turned the sea into dry *land:* [e]they went through the flood on foot: there did we rejoice in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever; [f]his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Sē′lah.

8 O bless our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard:

9 Which [3]holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.

10 For thou, O God, hast proved us: [g]thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.

11 Thou broughtest us into the net; thou laidst affliction upon our loins.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads; we went through fire and through water: but thou broughtest us out into a [4]wealthy *place.*

13 I will go into thy house with burnt offerings: [h]I will pay thee my vows,

14 Which my lips have [5]uttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer unto thee burnt sacrifices of [6]fatlings, with the incense of rams; I will offer bullocks with goats. Sē′lah.

16 Come *and* hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.

17 I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 [i]If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear *me:*

19 *But* verily God hath heard *me;* he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSALM 67.

1 *A prayer for the enlargement of God's kingdom.* 4 *Joy for the nations.*
To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm *or* Song.

GOD be merciful unto us, and bless us; *and* [a]cause his face to shine [1]upon us; Sē′lah.

2 That [b]thy way may be known upon earth, [c]thy saving health among all nations.

3 [d]Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for [e]thou shalt judge the people righteously, and [2]govern the nations upon earth. Sē′lah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

6 [f]*Then* shall the earth yield her increase; *and* God, *even* our own God, shall bless us.

7 God shall bless us; and [g]all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

PSALM 68.

A prayer at the moving of the ark.
To the chief Musician, A Psalm *or* Song of David.

LET God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him flee [1]before him.

2 As smoke is driven away, *so* drive *them* away:

---

[2] to hide snares.
[3] Or, we are consumed by that which they have throughly searched.
[4] a search searched.
[5] their wound shall be.
[c] Prov. 12. 13.
[d] Ps. 32. 11. Phil. 4. 4.

[1] is silent.
[a] Luke 11. 9, 10.
[b] Isa. 66. 23.
[2] Words, or, Matters of iniquities.
[c] Heb. 9. 14.
[d] Ps. 33. 1.
[e] Matt. 8. 26.
[f] Job 37. 5.
[3] Or, to sing.
[4] Or, after thou hadst made it to desire rain.
[5] Or, thou causest rain to descend into the furrows thereof.
[6] thou dissolvest it.
[7] the year of thy goodness.
[g] Ps. 104. 3.
[8] are girded with joy.

[1] all the earth.
[a] Ps. 18. 44.
[2] lie, or, yield feigned obedience.
[b] Ps. 67. 3.
[c] Ps. 46. 8.
[d] Ex. 14. 21. Ps. 78. 13. Isa. 63. 13, 14.
[e] Josh. 3. 14.
[f] Ps. 11. 4.
[3] putteth.
[g] Zech. 13. 9.
[4] moist.
[h] Ps. 116. 14, 18. Eccl. 5. 4. Jon. 2. 9.
[5] opened.
[6] marrow.
[i] Job 11. 14, 15. Prov. 15. 29. Isa. 1. 15.

[a] Num. 6. 25, 26. Ps. 4. 6. Ps. 31. 16. Ps. 119. 135. 2 Cor. 4. 6.
[1] with us.
[b] Acts 13. 10.
[c] Luke 2. 30-32. Tit. 2. 11.
[d] Isa. 24. 15, 16.
[e] Ps. 96. 10.
[2] lead.
[f] Lev. 26. 4. Ps. 85. 9-12. Isa. 1. 19.
[g] Ps. 22. 27.

[1] from his face.

as wax melteth before the fire, *so* let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad; let them rejoice before God: yea, let them [2]exceedingly rejoice.

4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his name: extol him that rideth [3]upon the heavens by his name JAH, and rejoice before him.

5 A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, *is* God in his holy habitation.

6 [a]God setteth the solitary [4]in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chains: but the rebellious dwell in a dry *land.*

7 O God, [b]when thou wentest forth before thy people, when thou didst march through the wilderness; Sē'lah:

8 The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: *even* Sī'nāi itself *was moved* at the presence of God, the God of Ĭs̱'ra̤-el.

9 Thou, O God, didst [5]send a plentiful rain, whereby thou didst [6]confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: [c]thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodness for the poor.

11 The Lord gave the word: great *was* the [7]company of those that published *it.*

12 Kings of armies [8]did flee apace: and she that tarried at home divided the spoil.

13 [d]Though ye have lien among the pots, [e]*yet shall ye be as* the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered kings [9]in it, it was *white* as snow in Săl'mŏn.

15 The hill of God *is as* the hill of Bā'shăn; an high hill *as* the hill of Bā'shăn.

16 Why leap ye, ye high hills? *this is* the hill *which* God desireth to dwell in; yea, the LORD will dwell *in it* for ever.

17 [f]The chariots of God *are* twenty thousand, [10]*even* thousands of angels: the Lord *is* among them, *as in* Sī'nāi, in the holy *place.*

18 [g]Thou hast ascended on high, [h]thou hast led captivity captive: [i]thou hast received gifts [11]for men; yea, *for* [j]the rebellious also, [k]that the LORD God might dwell *among them.*

19 Blessed *be* the Lord, *who* daily loadeth us *with benefits, even* the God of our salvation. Sē'lah.

20 *He that is* our God *is* the God of salvation; and [l]unto GOD the Lord *belong* the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies, *and* the hairy scalp of such an one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Bā'shăn, I will bring *my people* again from the depths of the sea:

23 That thy foot may be [12]dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They have seen thy goings, O God; *even* the goings of my God, my King, in the sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on instruments *followed* after; among *them were* the damsels playing with timbrels.

26 Bless ye God in the congregations, *even* the Lord, [13]from the fountain of Ĭs̱'ra̤-el.

27 There *is* little Bĕn'ja̤-min *with* their ruler, the princes of Jū'dah [14]*and* their council, the princes of Zĕb'u-lun, *and* the princes of Năph'ta̤-lī.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us.

29 Because of thy temple at Jĕ-rṳ'sā-lĕm [m]shall kings bring presents unto thee.

30 Rebuke [15]the company of spearmen, the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, *till every one* submit himself with pieces of silver: [16]scatter thou the people *that* delight in war.

31 [n]Princes shall come out of Ē'ġy̆pt; [o]Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-ȧ shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth; O sing praises unto the Lord; Sē'lah:

33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, *which were* of old; lo, he doth [17]send out his voice, *and that* a mighty voice.

34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency *is* over Ĭs̱'ra̤-el, and his strength *is* in the [18]clouds.

35 O God, *thou art* terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Ĭs̱'ra̤-el *is* he [p]that giveth strength and power unto *his* people. Blessed *be* God.

PSALM 69.

1 *David complains of afflictions.* 13 *Prayer for deliverance.*

To the chief Musician upon Shoshannim, *A Psalm* of David.

SAVE me, O God; for the waters are come in unto *my* soul.

2 I sink in [1]deep mire, where *there is* no standing: I am come into [2]deep waters, where the floods overflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying: my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

4 They that [a]hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me, *being* mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored *that* which I took not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishness; and my [3]sins are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seek thee be confounded for my sake, O God of Ĭs̱'ra̤-el.

7 Because for thy sake I have borne reproach; shame hath covered my face.

8 [b]I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mother's children.

9 [c]For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; [d]and the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me.

10 When I wept, *and chastened* my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment; [e]and I became a proverb to them.

12 They that sit in the gate speak against me; and [f]I *was* the song of the [4]drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer *is* unto thee, O LORD, [g]*in* an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.

---

[2] rejoice with gladness.
[3] Or, through the deserts; in JAH is his name.
[a] 1 Sam. 2. 5.
[4] in a house.
[b] Hab. 3. 13.
[5] shake out.
[6] confirm it.
[c] Ps. 74. 19.
[7] army.
[8] did flee, did flee.
[d] Ps. 81. 6.
[e] Ps. 74. 19. Eph. 5. 26, 27.
[9] Or, for her, she was.
[f] Deut. 33. 2. 2 Ki. 6. 17. Dan. 7. 10.
[10] Or, even many thousands.
[g] Acts 1. 9. Eph. 4. 8.
[h] Judg. 5. 12.
[i] Acts 2. 4.
[11] in the man.
[j] 1 Tim. 1. 13.
[k] Ps. 78. 60.
[l] Deut. 32. 39.
[12] Or, red.
[13] Or, ye that are of the fountain of Israel.
[14] Or, with their company.
[m] 2 Chr. 32. 23. Isa. 60. 16.
[15] Or, the beasts of the reeds.
[16] Or, he scattereth.
[n] Isa. 19. 19.
[o] Isa. 45. 14. Zeph. 3. 10. Acts 8. 27, 28.
[17] give.
[18] Or, heavens.
[p] Isa. 41. 10. Zech. 10. 12. John 15. 5. Eph. 6. 10. Phil. 4. 13.

[1] the mire of depth.
[2] depth of waters.
[a] John 15. 25.
[3] guiltiness.
[b] Isa. 53. 3. John 1. 11.
[c] 1 Ki. 19. 10. Ps. 119. 139. John 2. 17.
[d] Rom. 15. 3.
[e] 1 Ki. 9. 7. Ps. 44. 13, 14. Jer. 24. 9.
[f] Job 17. 6. Lam. 3. 14.
[4] drinkers of strong drink.
[g] Isa. 49. 8. 2 Cor. 6. 2.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the waterflood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

16 Hear me, O LORD; for thy lovingkindness *is* good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy servant; for I am in trouble: [5]hear me speedily.

18 Draw nigh unto my soul, *and* redeem it: deliver me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known [h]my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries *are* all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart; and I am full of heaviness: and I looked *for some* [6][i]to take pity, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gave me also gall for my meat; and [j]in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.

22 Let their table become a snare before them: and *that which should have been* for *their* welfare, *let it become* a trap.

23 [k]Let their eyes be darkened, that they see not; and make their loins continually to shake.

24 Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathful anger take hold of them.

25 Let [7]their habitation be desolate; *and* [8]let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they persecute [l]*him* whom thou hast smitten; and they talk to the grief of [9]those whom thou hast wounded.

27 Add [10]iniquity unto their iniquity: [m]and let them not come into thy righteousness.

28 Let them [n]be blotted out of the book of the living, [o]and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I *am* poor and sorrowful: let thy salvation, O God, set me up on high.

30 I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnify him with thanksgiving.

31 *This* also shall please the LORD better than an ox *or* bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

32 The [11]humble shall see *this, and* be glad: and your heart shall live that seek God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poor, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seas, and every thing that [12]moveth therein.

35 [p]For God will save Zī'ŏn, and will build the cities of Jū'dah: that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.

36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his name shall dwell therein.

PSALM 70.

Prayer against the wicked and for the godly.

To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David, to bring to remembrance.

MAKE haste, O God, to deliver me; make haste [1]to help me, O LORD.

2 Let them be [a]ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame that say, Aha, aha.

4 [b]Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 [c]But I *am* poor and needy: make haste unto me, O God: thou *art* my help and my deliverer; O LORD, make no [d]tarrying.

PSALM 71.

1 *David prays for himself and against enemies.* 19 *He praises God.*

IN thee, O LORD, do I put my trust: let me never be put to confusion.

2 Deliver me in thy righteousness, and cause me to escape: incline thine ear unto me, and save me.

3 [1]Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast given [a]commandment to save me; for thou *art* my rock and my fortress.

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

5 For thou *art* [b]my hope, O Lord GOD: *thou art* my trust from my youth.

6 By [c]thee have I been holden up from the womb: thou art he that took me out of my mother's bowels: my praise *shall be* continually of thee.

7 [d]I am as a wonder unto many; but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age; forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speak against me; and they that [2]lay wait for my soul [e]take counsel together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him; for *there is* none to deliver *him.*

12 [f]O God, be not far from me: O my God, [g]make haste for my help.

13 [h]Let them be confounded *and* consumed that are adversaries to my soul; let them be covered *with* reproach and dishonour that seek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 [i]My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousness *and* thy salvation all the day; for [j]I know not the numbers *thereof.*

16 I will go in [k]the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousness, *even* of thine only.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

18 Now also [3]when I am old and grayheaded, O God, forsake me not; until I have shewed [4]thy strength unto *this* generation, *and* thy power to every one *that* is to come.

19 [l]Thy righteousness also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: [m]O God, who *is* like unto thee!

20 [n]*Thou,* which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, [o]shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

---

[5] make haste to hear me.

[h] Ps. 22. 6. Isa. 53. 3. Heb. 12. 2.

[6] to lament with me.

[i] Ps. 142. 4, 5.

[j] Matt. 27. 34. Mark 15. 36. John 19. 29.

[k] 2 Cor. 3. 14.

[7] their palace.

[8] let there not be a dweller.

[l] Isa. 53. 4.

[9] thy wounded.

[10] Or, punishment of iniquity.

[m] Rom. 9. 31.

[n] Ex. 32. 32. Phil. 4. 3. Rev. 3. 5.

[o] Ezek. 13. 9. Luke 10. 20. Heb. 12. 23.

[11] Or, meek, or, afflicted.

[12] creepeth.

[p] Ps. 51. 18. Ps. 102. 13, 16. Isa. 14. 32. Isa. 44. 26.

---

[1] to my help.

[a] Ps. 109. 29.

[b] Isa. 61. 10. Hab. 3. 18. Rom. 5. 2. Phil. 3. 1. 1 Pet. 1. 2–9.

[c] Ps. 40. 17.

[d] Judg. 5. 28. Ps. 141. 1. Heb. 10. 37. Rev. 22. 20.

---

[1] Be thou to me for a rock of habitation.

[a] Ps. 44. 4.

[b] Jer. 17. 7. Rom. 15. 13.

[c] Ps. 22. 9. Isa. 46. 3. Jer. 3. 4.

[d] Isa. 8. 18. Zech. 3. 8. 1 Cor. 4. 9.

[2] watch, or, observe.

[e] 2 Sam. 17. 1. Matt. 27. 1.

[f] Ps. 22. 11. Ps. 35. 22.

[g] Ps. 70. 1.

[h] Ps. 35. 4. Ps. 40. 14.

[i] Ps. 35. 28.

[j] Ps. 40. 5.

[k] Zech. 10. 12. Eph. 3. 16. Phil. 4. 13. 2 Tim. 2. 1.

[3] unto old age and gray hairs.

[4] thine arm.

[l] Ps. 57. 10. Prov. 24. 7. Isa. 5. 16.

[m] Ex. 15. 11. Ps. 35. 10. Isa. 40. 18, 25.

[n] Ps. 60. 3.

[o] Hos. 6. 1.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatness, and comfort me on every side.

22 I will also praise thee [5]with the psaltery, *even* thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou [p]Holy One of Ĭş'ra̭-el.

23 My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing unto thee; and [q]my soul, which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.

PSALM 72.

David prays for Solomon. 2 His typical kingdom.
A Psalm * for Solomon.

GIVE the king thy judgments, O God, and thy righteousness unto the king's son.

2 [a]He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgment.

3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by righteousness.

4 He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor.

5 They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon endure, throughout all generations.

6 [b]He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass: as showers *that* water the earth.

7 In his days shall the righteous flourish; [c]and abundance of peace [1]so long as the moon endureth.

8 [d]He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him; and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 [e]The kings of Tär'shish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Shē'bȧ and Sē'bȧ shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.

12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth; the poor also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.

14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall live, and to him [2]shall be given of the gold of Shē'bȧ: [f]prayer also shall be made for him continually; *and* daily shall he be praised.

16 There shall be an handful of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lĕb'a̭-non: [g]and *they* of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.

17 His name [3]shall endure for ever: [4]his name shall be continued as long as the sun: and [h]*men* shall be blessed in him: [i]all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed *be* the Lord God, the God of Ĭş'ra̭-el, who only doeth wondrous things.

19 And blessed *be* his glorious name for ever: and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory; Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of Dā'vid the son of Jĕs'sȩ are ended.

PSALM 73.

God's purposes as to the wicked and righteous.
A Psalm * of Asaph.

[1] TRULY God *is* good to Ĭş'ra̭-el, *even* to such as are [2]of a clean heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone; my steps had well nigh slipped.

3 For I was envious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their strength *is* [3]firm.

5 They *are* not [4]in trouble *as other* men; neither are they plagued [5]like *other* men.

6 Therefore [a]pride compasseth them about as a chain; violence covereth them *as* a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatness: [6]they have more than heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly *concerning* oppression: they [b]speak loftily.

9 They set their mouth [c]against the heavens, and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, [d]How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these *are* the ungodly, who prosper in the world; they increase *in* riches.

13 Verily I have cleansed my heart *in* vain, and [e]washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and [7]chastened every morning.

15 If I say, I will speak thus; behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

16 [f]When I thought to know this, [8]it *was* too painful for me;

17 Until [g]I went into the sanctuary of God; *then* understood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction.

19 How are they *brought* into desolation, as in a moment! they are utterly consumed with terrors.

20 As a dream when *one* awaketh; *so*, O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

22 So foolish *was* I, and [9]ignorant: I was *as* a beast [10]before thee.

23 Nevertheless I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.

24 [h]Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and [i]afterward receive me *to* glory.

25 [j]Whom have I in heaven *but thee?* and *there is* none upon earth *that* I desire beside thee.

26 [k]My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the [11]strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

27 For, lo, they that are far from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

28 But *it is* good for me to [l]draw near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord God, that I may declare all thy works.

[5] with the instrument of psaltery.
[p] 2 Ki. 19. 22. Isa. 60. 9.
[q] Ps. 103. 4.

---

* Or, of.
[a] Isa. 11. 2.
[b] 2 Sam. 23. 4. Hos. 6. 3.
[c] Isa. 2. 4. Dan. 2. 44. Luke 1. 33.
[1] till there be no moon.
[d] Ex. 23. 31. 1 Ki. 4. 21, 24. Ps. 2. 8. Zech. 9. 10.
[e] Isa. 49. 7.
[2] one shall give.
[f] Matt. 6. 10. 1 Cor. 1. 2, 3.
[g] 1 Ki. 4. 20.
[3] shall be.
[4] shall be as a son to continue his father's name for ever.
[h] Gen. 12. 3. Jer. 4. 2.
[i] Isa. 45. 23, 24. Luke 1. 48. Phil. 2. 9–11.

---

* Or, for.
[1] Or, Yet.
[2] clean of heart.
[3] fat.
[4] in the trouble of other men.
[5] with.
[a] Eccl. 8. 11.
[6] they pass the thoughts of the heart.
[b] 2 Pet. 2. 18. Jude 16.
[c] Rev. 13. 6.
[d] Job 22. 13. Ps. 94. 7.
[e] Job 21. 15. Ps. 24. 4. Mal. 3. 14. Heb. 10. 19–22.
[7] my chastisement was.
[f] Eccl. 8. 17.
[8] it was labour in mine eyes.
[g] Ps. 77. 13.
[9] I knew not.
[10] with thee.
[h] Isa. 58. 8.
[i] John 14. 3. 2 Cor. 5. 1.
[j] Isa. 26. 8, 9. Hab. 3. 17, 18.
[k] Ps. 84. 2.
[11] rock.
[l] Heb. 10. 22.

PSALM 74.

Complaint of the desolation of the sanctuary.
[*] Maschil of Asaph.

O GOD, why hast thou cast *us* off for ever? *why* doth thine anger smoke against [a]the sheep of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy congregation, *which* thou hast purchased of old; the [1]rod of thine inheritance, *which* thou hast redeemed; this mount Zī'ŏn, wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual desolations; *even* all *that* the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations; [b]they set up their ensigns *for* signs.

5 *A man* was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once with axes and hammers.

7 [2]They have cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled *by casting down* the dwelling place of thy name to the ground.

8 [c]They said in their hearts, Let us [3]destroy them together: they have burned up all the synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signs: [d]*there is* no more any prophet: neither *is there* among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck *it* out of thy bosom.

12 For [e]God *is* my King of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

13 Thou didst [4]divide the sea by thy strength: [f]thou brakest the heads of the [5]dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, *and* gavest him *to* [g]*be* meat [h]to the people inhabiting the wilderness.

15 [i]Thou didst cleave the fountain and the flood: thou driedst up [6]mighty rivers.

16 The day *is* thine, the night also *is* thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sun.

17 Thou hast [j]set all the borders of the earth: thou hast [7]made summer and winter.

18 [k]Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and *that* the foolish people have blasphemed thy name.

19 O deliver not the soul [l]of thy turtledove unto the multitude *of the wicked:* forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever.

20 [m]Have respect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the [n]oppressed return ashamed: let the poor and needy praise thy name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth [o]thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee [8]increaseth continually.

[*] Or, A Psalm for Asaph to give instruction.
[a] Ps. 95. 7. Jer. 23. 1. Ezek. 34. 8, 31. Luke 12. 32.
[1] Or, tribe.
[b] Dan. 6. 27.
[2] They have sent thy sanctuary into the fire.
[c] Ps. 83. 4.
[3] break.
[d] 1 Sam. 3. 1. Mic. 3. 6. Matt. 16. 4.
[e] Ps. 44. 4.
[4] break.
[f] Isa. 51. 9.
[5] Or, whales.
[g] Num. 14. 9.
[h] Ps. 72. 9.
[i] Ex. 17. 5, 6. Num. 20. 11. Josh. 3. 13. Ps. 105. 41. Isa. 11. 16. Hab. 3. 9. Rev. 16. 12.
[6] rivers of strength.
[j] Acts 17. 26.
[7] made them.
[k] Rev. 16. 19.
[l] Song 2. 14. Song 4. 1.
[m] Gen. 17. 7. Lev. 26. 44. Jer. 33. 21.
[n] Ps. 9. 18.
[o] Isa. 37. 23.
[8] ascendeth.

PSALM 75.

1 *The prophet praises God.* 2 *Promise to judge uprightly.*
To the chief Musician, [*] Al-taschith, A Psalm *or* Song [†] of Asaph.

UNTO thee, O God, do we give thanks, *unto thee* do we give thanks: for *that* thy name is near thy wondrous works declare.

2 [1]When I shall receive the congregation I will judge uprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I [a] bear up the pillars of it. Sē'lah.

4 I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly: and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn:

5 Lift not up your horn on high: speak *not with* a stiff neck.

6 For promotion *cometh* neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the [2]south.

7 But God *is* the judge: [b]he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

8 For [c]in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red; it is full of mixture; and he poureth out of the same: but the dregs thereof, all the wicked of the earth shall wring *them* out, *and* drink *them.*

9 But I will declare for ever; I will sing praises to the God of Jā'cọb.

10 All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off; *but* the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

[*] Or, Destroy not.
[†] Or, for.
[1] Or, When I shall take a set time.
[a] Heb. 1. 3.
[2] desert.
[b] 1 Sam. 2. 7. 2 Sam. 5. 2. Dan. 2. 21. Luke 1. 52.
[c] Job 21. 20. Jer. 25. 15. Rev. 14. 10.

PSALM 76.

1 *God's majesty declared.* 11 *An exhortation to reverent service.*
To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm *or* Song [*] of Asaph.

IN Jū'dah *is* God known: his name *is* great in Iṣ'ra̤-el.

2 In Sā'lem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Zī'ŏn.

3 [a]There brake he the arrows of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battle. Sē'lah.

4 Thou *art* more glorious *and* excellent [b]than the mountains of prey.

5 [c]The stouthearted are spoiled, [d]they have slept their sleep: and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 [e]At thy rebuke, O God of Jā'cọb, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

7 Thou, *even* thou, *art* to be feared: and [f]who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause judgment to be heard from heaven; the earth feared, and was still,

9 When God arose to judgment, to save all the meek of the earth. Sē'lah.

10 [g]Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

11 [h]Vow, and pay unto the LORD your God: [i]let all that be round about him bring presents [1]unto him that ought to be feared.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: [j]*he is* terrible to the kings of the earth.

[*] Or, for.
[a] Ps. 46. 9. Ezek. 39. 9.
[b] Ezek. 38. 12.
[c] Isa. 46. 12.
[d] Ps. 13. 3. Jer. 51. 39.
[e] Ex. 15. 1. Nah. 2. 13. Zech. 12. 4.
[f] Job 41. 10 Nah. 1. 6.
[g] Ex. 9. 16.
[h] Eccl. 5. 4.
[i] Ps. 68. 29.
[1] to fear.
[j] Ps. 68. 35.

PSALM 77.

1 *The psalmist's fierce combat with diffidence.* 10 *The victory.*
To the chief Musician, to Jeduthun, A Psalm [*] of Asaph.

I CRIED unto God with my voice, *even* unto God with my voice; and he gave ear unto me.

2 [a]In the day of my trouble I [b]sought the Lord:

[*] Or, for.
[a] Ps. 50. 15.
[b] Isa. 26. 9.

[1]my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.

3 I remembered God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Sē'lah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

5 [c]I have considered the days of old, the years of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine own heart: and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8 [d]Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth [e]*his* promise fail [2]for evermore?

9 Hath God [f]forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Sē'lah.

10 And I said, This *is* [g]my infirmity: *but I will remember* the years of the right hand of the most High.

11 [h]I will remember the works of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

13 [i]Thy way, O God, *is* in the sanctuary: who *is so* great a God as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with *thine* arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jā'cọb and Jō'ṣeph. Sē'lah.

16 [j]The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee; they were afraid: the depths also were troubled.

17 [3]The clouds poured out water: the skies sent out a sound: thine arrows also went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder *was* in the heaven: the lightnings lightened the world: the earth trembled and shook.

19 [k]Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, [l]and thy footsteps are not known.

20 [m]Thou leddest thy people like a flock by the hand of Mō'ṣeṣ and Aâr'ọn.

PSALM 78.

1 An exhortation to learn and preach the law of God. 67 The Israelites rejected.

[*] Maschil of Asaph.

[a]GIVE ear, O my people, *to* my law: incline your ears to the words of my mouth.

2 [b]I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old:

3 [c]Which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us.

4 [d]We will not hide *them* from their children, [e]shewing to the generation to come the praises of the LORD, and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done.

5 For he established a testimony in Jā'cọb, and appointed a law in Īṣ'ra̤-el, which he commanded our fathers, that they should make them known to their children:

6 [f]That the generation to come might know *them, even* the children *which* should be born; *who* should arise and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God, but keep his commandments:

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation; a generation [1]*that* set not their heart aright, and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

9 The children of Ē'phră-ĭm, *being* armed, *and* [2]carrying bows, turned back in the day of battle.

10 They kept not the covenant of God, and refused to walk in his law;

11 And [g]forgat his works, and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers, in the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, [h]*in* the field of Zō'an.

13 He divided the sea, and caused them to pass through; and he made the waters to stand as an heap.

14 In the daytime also he led them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire.

15 [i]He clave the rocks in the wilderness, and gave *them* drink as *out of* the great depths.

16 He brought [j]streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him by [k]provoking the most High in the wilderness.

18 And they tempted God in their heart by asking meat for their lust.

19 [l]Yea, they spake against God; they said, Can God [3]furnish a table in the wilderness?

20 [m]Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed; can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth: so a fire was kindled against Jā'cọb, and anger also came up against Īṣ'ra̤-el;

22 Because they [n]believed not in God, and trusted not in his salvation:

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, [o]and opened the doors of heaven,

24 [p]And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

25 [4]Man did eat angels' food: he sent them meat to the full.

26 He caused an east wind [5]to blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the south wind.

27 He rained flesh also upon them as dust, and [6]feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea:

28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gave them their own desire;

30 They were not estranged from their lust. But while their meat *was* yet in their mouths,

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and [7]smote down the [8]chosen *men* of Īṣ'ra̤-el.

32 For all this they sinned still, and believed not for his wondrous works.

33 Therefore their days did he consume in vanity, and their years in trouble.

34 [q]When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned and enquired early after God.

---

[1] my hand.

[c] Deut. 32. 7. Ps. 143. 5. Isa. 51. 9.

[d] Isa. 27. 11. Jon. 2. 4.

[e] Num. 23. 19. Jer. 15. 18. Rom. 9. 6.

[2] to generation and generation.

[f] Isa. 49. 15.

[g] Job 42. 3. Ps. 31. 22. Jer. 10. 19.

[h] 1 Chr. 16. 12. Ps. 28. 5. Isa. 5. 12.

[i] Ps. 73. 17.

[j] Ex. 14. 21. Josh. 3. 15, 16.

[3] The clouds were poured forth with water.

[k] Hab. 3. 15.

[l] Ex. 14. 28. Job 37. 23.

[m] Isa. 63. 11.

---

[*] Or, A Psalm for Asaph to give instruction.

[a] Ex. 19. 5. Deut. 32. 29.

[b] Ps. 49 4. Matt. 13. 35.

[c] Ps. 44. 1.

[d] Deut. 4. 9.

[e] Ex. 12. 26. Josh. 4. 6, 7.

[f] Ps. 102. 18.

[1] that prepared not their heart.

[2] throwing forth.

[g] Isa. 17. 10. Jer. 2. 32.

[h] Gen. 32. 3. Isa. 19. 11.

[i] Ex. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11. Ps. 105. 41. Isa. 41. 18.

[j] Deut. 9. 21.

[k] Heb. 3. 16.

[l] Num. 11. 4.

[3] order.

[m] Ex. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11.

[n] Heb. 3. 10.

[o] Gen. 7. 11. Deut. 28. 12.

[p] Neh. 9 15, 20. John 6. 31. 1 Cor. 10. 3.

[4] Or, Every one did eat the bread of the mighty.

[5] to go.

[6] fowl of wing.

[7] made to bow.

[8] Or, young men.

[q] Hos. 5. 15.

35 And they remembered that God *was* their rock, and the high God their redeemer.

36 Nevertheless they did [r]flatter him with their mouth, and they lied unto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him, neither were they stedfast in his covenant.

38 But he, *being* [s]full of compassion, forgave *their* iniquity, and destroyed *them* not: yea, many a time [t]turned he his anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath.

39 For he remembered [u]that they *were but* flesh; [v]a wind that passeth away, and cometh not again.

40 How oft did they [9]provoke him in the wilderness, *and* grieve him in the desert!

41 Yea, they turned back and tempted God, and limited the Holy One of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el.

42 They remembered not his hand, *nor* the day when he delivered them [10]from the enemy.

43 How he had [11]wrought his signs in Ē'ġy̆pt, and his wonders in the field of Zō'an:

44 And had turned their rivers into blood; and their floods, that they could not drink.

45 He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them; and frogs, which destroyed them.

46 He gave also their increase unto the caterpiller, and their labour unto the locust.

47 He [12]destroyed their vines with hail, and their sycomore trees with [13]frost.

48 [14]He gave up their cattle also to the hail, and their flocks to [15]hot thunderbolts.

49 He cast upon them the [w]fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, by sending evil angels *among them.*

50 [16]He made a way to his anger; he spared not their soul from death, but gave their [17]life over to the pestilence;

51 And smote all the firstborn in Ē'ġy̆pt; the chief of *their* strength in the tabernacles of [x]Hăm:

52 But made his own people to go forth like sheep, and guided them in the wilderness like a flock.

53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea [18]overwhelmed their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the border of his [y]sanctuary, *even to* this mountain, *which* his right hand had purchased.

55 He cast out the heathen also before them, and divided them an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies:

57 But [z]turned back, and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside [a]like a deceitful bow.

58 For they provoked him to anger with their [b]high places, and moved him to jealousy with their graven images.

59 When God [c]heard *this,* he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Ĭs̱'ra̯-el:

60 [d]So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shī'lōh, the tent *which* he placed among men;

61 [e]And delivered his [f]strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemy's hand.

62 He gave his people over also unto the sword; and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their young men; and their maidens were not [19]given to marriage.

64 Their priests fell by the sword; and [g]their widows made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep, *and* [h]like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetual reproach.

67 Moreover he refused the tabernacle of Jō's̱eph, and chose not the tribe of Ē'phră-ĭm:

68 But chose the tribe of Jū'dah, the mount Zī'ŏn which he loved.

69 And he [i]built his sanctuary like high *palaces,* like the earth which he hath [20]established for ever.

70 He chose Dā'vid also his servant, and took him from the sheepfolds:

71 [21]From following the ewes great with young he brought him [j]to feed Jā'co̯b his people, and Ĭs̱'ra̯-el his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the [k]integrity of his heart; and guided them by the skilfulness of his hands.

PSALM 79.

1 *Complaint of the desolation of Jerusalem.* 8 *Prayer for deliverance.*

A Psalm [*] of Asaph.

O GOD, the heathen are come into thine inheritance; thy holy temple have they defiled; [a]they have laid Jė-rṳ'sā̇-lĕm on heaps.

2 [b]The dead bodies of thy servants have they given *to be* meat unto the fowls of the heaven, the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Jė-rṳ'sā̇-lĕm; [c]and *there was* none to bury *them.*

4 We are become a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

5 How long, LORD? wilt thou be angry for ever? shall thy [d]jealousy burn like fire?

6 Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have [e]not known thee, and upon the kingdoms that have [f]not called upon thy name.

7 For they have devoured Jā'co̯b, and laid waste his dwelling place.

8 [g]O remember not against us [1]former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us: for we are brought very low.

9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name: and deliver us, and purge away our sins, [h]for thy name's sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where *is* their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight *by* the [2]revenging of the blood of thy servants *which is* shed.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee; [i]according to the greatness of [3]thy power [4]preserve thou those that are appointed to die;

12 And render unto our neighbours sevenfold into their bosom their reproach, wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord.

13 So we thy people and sheep of thy pasture

---

r Ezek. 33. 31.
s Ex. 34. 6. Neh. 9. 17. Ps. 86. 15.
t 1 Ki. 21. 29. Isa. 48. 9. Mic. 7. 18. Rom. 2. 4.
u Gen. 6. 3. John 3. 6. Jas. 4. 14.
v Job 7. 7, 16.
9 Or, rebel against him.
10 Or, from affliction.
11 set.
12 killed.
13 Or, great hailstones.
14 He shut up.
15 Or, lightnings.
w Rom. 2. 8.
16 He weighed a path.
17 Or, their beasts to the murrain.
x Gen. 9. 22.
18 covered.
y Ex. 15. 17.
z Ezek. 20. 27.
a Hos. 7. 16.
b Lev. 26. 30. Num. 33. 52. Deut. 12. 2.
c Heb. 4. 13.
d 1 Sam. 4. 11. Jer. 7. 12.
e Judg. 18. 30.
f 1 Sam. 4. 12.
19 praised.
g Job 27. 15.
h Isa. 42. 13.
i 1 Ki. 6.
20 founded.
21 From after.
j 2 Sam. 5. 2. 1 Chr. 11. 2. Mic. 5. 2–4. Zech. 11. 4.
k 1 Ki. 9. 4.

---

[*] Or, for.
a 2 Ki. 25. 9. Jer. 26. 18.
b Jer. 7. 33.
c Rev. 11. 9.
d Deut. 29. 20. Ezek. 36. 5.
e Isa. 45. 4.
f Ps. 53. 4.
g Isa. 43. 25.
1 Or, the iniquities of them that were before us.
h Josh. 7. 9. Isa. 43. 25. Jer. 14. 7.
2 vengeance.
i Num. 14. 17.
3 thine arm.
4 reserve the children of death.

will give thee thanks for ever : [j]we will shew forth thy praise [5]to all generations.

PSALM 80.

1 The psalmist's complaint of the miseries of the church. 8 Favours are turned into judgments.

To the chief Musician upon Shoshannim-eduth,
A Psalm [*] of Asaph.

GIVE ear, O Shepherd of Ĭş'ra̭-el, thou that leadest Jō'şeph like a flock ; [a]thou that dwellest *between* the cherubims, [b]shine forth.

2 Before Ē'phră-ĭm and Bĕn'ja̭-min and Mă-năs'seh stir up thy strength, and [1]come *and* save us.

3 Turn [c]us again, O God, and cause thy face to shine ; and we shall be saved.

4 O LORD God of hosts, how long [2]wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of tears ; and givest them tears to drink in great measure.

6 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours : and our enemies laugh among themselves.

7 [d]Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine ; and we shall be saved.

8 Thou hast brought [e]a vine out of Ē'ġy̆pt : thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst *room* before it, and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

10 The hills were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof *were like* [3]the goodly cedars.

11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea, and her branches [f]unto the river.

12 Why hast thou *then* [g]broken down her hedges, so that all they which pass by the way do pluck her?

13 The boar out of the wood doth waste it, and the wild beast of the field doth devour it.

14 Return, [h]we beseech thee, O God of hosts : [i]look down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine ;

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted, and the branch *that* thou madest strong for [j]thyself.

16 *It is* burned with fire, *it is* cut down : they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 [k]Let thy hand be upon the [l]man of thy right hand, upon the son of man *whom* thou madest strong for thyself.

18 So will not we go back from thee : quicken us, and we will call upon thy name.

19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts, cause [m]thy face to shine ; and we shall be saved.

PSALM 81.

An exhortation to the praise of God.

To the chief Musician upon Gittith,
A Psalm [*] of Asaph.

SING aloud unto God our strength : make a joyful noise unto the God of Jā'co̭b.

2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrel, the pleasant harp with the psaltery.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon, in the time appointed, on our solemn feast day.

4 For [a]this *was* a statute for Ĭş'ra̭-el, *and* a law of the God of Jā'co̭b.

5 This he ordained in Jō'şeph *for* a testimony, when he went out [1]through the land of Ē'ġy̆pt : *where* I heard a language *that* I understood not.

6 I removed his shoulder from the burden : his hands [2]were delivered from the [3]pots.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee ; I answered thee in the secret place of thunder : I proved thee at the waters of [4]Mĕr'ĭ-bah. Sē'lah.

8 Hear, O my people, and I will testify unto thee : O Ĭş'ra̭-el, if thou wilt hearken unto me ;

9 There shall no strange god be in thee ; neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt : [b]open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice ; and Ĭş'ra̭-el would none of me.

12 [c]So I gave them up [5]unto their own hearts' lust : *and* they walked in their own counsels.

13 [d]Oh that my people had hearkened unto me, *and* Ĭş'ra̭-el had walked in my ways!

14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should have [6]submitted themselves unto him : but their time should have endured for ever.

16 He should have fed them also [7]with the finest of the wheat : and with honey out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

PSALM 82.

The psalmist, having exhorted the judges, prays God to judge.

A Psalm [*] of Asaph.

GOD [a]standeth in the congregation of the mighty ; he judgeth among [b]the gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjustly, and [c]accept the persons of the wicked? Sē'lah.

3 [1]Defend the poor and fatherless : do justice to the afflicted and needy.

4 Deliver the poor and needy : rid *them* out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, neither will they understand ; they walk on in darkness : [d]all the foundations of the earth are [2]out of course.

6 [e]I have said, Ye *are* gods ; and all of you *are* children of the most High.

7 But [f]ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 Arise, O God, judge the earth : [g]for thou shalt inherit all nations.

PSALM 83.

1 Complaint of conspiracies. 9 Prayer against them that oppress the church.

A Song *or* Psalm [*] of Asaph.

KEEP not thou silence, O God : hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For, lo, [a]thine enemies make a tumult : and they that hate thee have lifted up the head.

3 They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted [b]against thy hidden ones.

4 They have said, Come, and [c]let us cut them off from *being* a nation ; that the name of Ĭş'ra̭-el may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have consulted together with one [1]consent : they are confederate against thee :

6 The tabernacles of Ē'dom, and the Ĭsh'ma̭-el-ītes ; of Mō'ab, and the Hā'gar-ēneş ;

---

j Isa. 43. 21.
5 to generation and generation.

---

* Or, for.
a 1 Sam. 4. 4. Ps. 99. 1.
b Deut. 33. 2.
1 come for salvation to us.
c 1 Ki. 18. 37.
2 wilt thou smoke.
d 1 Ki. 18. 37.
e Isa. 5. 1, 7. Jer. 2. 21. Ezek. 15. 6.
3 the cedars of God.
f Ex. 23. 31. Ps. 72. 8.
g Isa. 5. 5.
h Zech. 1. 12, 16, 17.
i Isa. 63. 15.
j Isa. 49. 5.
k Ps. 89. 21.
l Ex. 4. 22. Ps. 110. 1. Dan. 7. 13, 14. John 5. 21-27.
m Num. 6. 25. Ps. 27. 4, 9.

---

* Or, for.
a Lev. 23. 24. Num. 10. 10.
1 Or, against.
2 passed away.
3 Or, baskets.
4 Or, Strife.
b Ps. 37. 3. John 15. 7.
c Acts 7. 42. Rom. 1. 24.
5 Or, to the hardness of their hearts, or, imaginations.
d Deut. 5. 29. Isa. 48. 18. Jer. 44. 4, 5. Matt. 23. 37.
6 lied, or, yielded feigned obedience.
7 with the fat of wheat.

---

* Or, for.
a Eccl. 5. 8.
b Ex. 21. 6.
c Deut. 1. 17. Ps. 58. 1, 2.
1 Judge.
d Ps. 11. 3.
2 moved.
e Ex. 22. 9. John 10. 34.
f Job 21. 32. Ezek. 31. 14.
g Ps. 2. 8. Rev. 11. 15.

---

* Or, for.
a Ps. 2. 1.
b Ps. 27. 5. Col. 3. 3.
c 2 Sam. 10. 6. 2 Chr. 20. 1.
1 heart.

7 Gē'bal, and Ăm'mŏn, and Ăm'a̤-lĕk; the Phĭ-lĭs'-tĭne̤s with the inhabitants of Tȳre;

8 Ăs'sur also is joined with them: [2]they have holpen the children of Lŏt. Sē'lah.

9 Do unto them as *unto* the [d]Mĭd'ĭ-an-ītes; as *to* [e]Sĭs'e-rȧ, as *to* Jā'bin, at the brook of Kī'son:

10 *Which* perished at Ĕn'-dôr: they became *as* dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like Ō'reb, and like Zē'eb: yea, all their princes as Zē'bah, and as Zal-mŭn'nȧ:

12 Who said, Let us take to ourselves the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like a wheel; as the stubble before the wind.

14 As the fire burneth a wood, and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire;

15 So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm.

16 Fill their faces with shame; that they may seek thy name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever; yea, let them be put to shame, and perish:

18 That *men* may know that thou, whose name alone *is* JĒ-HŌ'VAH, *art* the most high over all the earth.

PSALM 84.

1 *Longing for the communion of the sanctuary.* 8 *Prayer to dwell therein.*

To the chief Musician upon Gĭt'tĭth, A Psalm * for the sons of Korah.

HOW [a]amiable *are* thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!

2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

3 [1]Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for herself, where she may lay her young, *even* thine altars, O LORD of hosts, my King, and my God.

4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Sē'lah.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee; in whose heart *are* the ways *of them.*

6 *Who* passing through the valley [2]of Bā'cȧ make it a well; the rain also [3]filleth the pools.

7 They go [4]from strength to strength, *every one of them* in Zī'ŏn [b]appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer: give ear, O God of Jā'co̤b. Sē'lah.

9 Behold, [c]O God our shield, and look upon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts *is* better than a thousand. [5]I had rather be a doorkeeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.

11 For the LORD God *is* a sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good *thing* will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

12 O LORD of hosts, blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

PSALM 85.

1 *The psalmist prays for former mercies.* 8 *Confidence in God's goodness.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm * for the sons of Korah.

LORD, thou hast been [1]favourable unto thy land: thou hast [a]brought back the captivity of Jā'co̤b.

2 Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people, thou hast covered all their sin. Sē'lah.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: [2]thou hast turned *thyself* from the fierceness of thine anger.

4 Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger toward us to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not [b]revive us again: that thy people may rejoice in thee?

7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD, and grant us thy salvation.

8 [c]I will hear what God the LORD will speak: for [d]he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: but let them not turn [e]again to folly.

9 Surely his salvation *is* nigh them that fear him; that glory may dwell in our land.

10 [f]Mercy and truth are met together; [g]righteousness and peace have kissed *each other.*

11 [h]Truth shall spring out of the earth; and righteousness shall look down from heaven.

12 [i]Yea, the LORD shall give *that which is* good; and our land shall yield her increase.

13 Righteousness shall go before him; and shall set *us* in the way of his steps.

PSALM 86.

1 *David relies on God's mercy.* 17 *He desires some token of God's goodness.*

* A Prayer of David.

BOW down thine ear, O LORD, hear me: for I *am* poor and needy.

2 Preserve my soul; for I *am* [1]holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.

3 Be merciful unto me, O Lord: for I cry unto thee [2]daily.

4 Rejoice the soul of thy servant: for unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul.

5 [a]For thou, Lord, *art* good, and ready to forgive; and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

6 Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer; and attend to the voice of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.

8 [b]Among the gods *there is* none like unto thee, O Lord; neither *are there any works* like unto thy works.

9 [c]All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord; and shall glorify thy name.

10 For thou *art* great, and doest wondrous things: [d]thou *art* God alone.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD; I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorify thy name for evermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou hast [e]delivered my soul from the lowest [3]hell.

14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of [4]violent *men* have sought after my soul; and have not set thee before them.

15 [f]But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compas-

---

[2] they have been an arm to the children of Lot.
[d] Num. 31. 7, 8. Judg. 7. 22. Isa. 9. 4.
[e] Judg. 4. 15.

---

* Or, of.
[a] Ps. 26. 8. Ps. 27. 4. Heb. 9. 23, 24. Rev. 21. 2, 3.
[1] Or, As the sparrow findeth a house, and the swallow a nest for herself, so findeth my soul thine altars.
[2] Or, of mulberry trees make him a well, etc.
[3] covereth.
[4] Or, from company to company.
[b] Deut. 16. 16.
[c] Gen. 15. 1.
[5] I would choose rather to sit at the threshold.

---

* Or, of.
[1] Or, well pleased.
[a] Jer. 30. 18. Ezek. 39. 25.
[2] Or, thou hast turned thine anger from waxing hot.
[b] Hab. 3. 2.
[c] Hab. 2. 1.
[d] Zech. 9. 10.
[e] 2 Pet. 2. 20.
[f] Mic. 7. 20. John 1. 17.
[g] Ps. 72. 2, 3. Isa. 32. 17. Luke 2. 14. John 14. 27.
[h] Isa. 45. 8. 2 Cor. 5. 14-21.
[i] Jas. 1. 17.

---

* Or, A Prayer, being a Psalm of David.
[1] Or, one whom thou favourest.
[2] Or, all the day.
[a] verse 15. Ps. 130. 7, 8. Joel 2. 13.
[b] Ex. 15. 11. Deut. 3. 24. 1 Sam. 2. 2. 2 Sam. 7. 22. 1 Ki. 8. 23.
[c] Ps. 95. 6, 7. Isa. 43. 7. Rev. 15. 4.
[d] Deut. 6. 4. Isa. 37. 16. Mark 12. 29. 1 Cor. 8. 4. Eph. 4. 6.
[e] Ps. 56. 13.
[3] Or, grave.
[4] terrible.
[f] verse 5. Ex. 34. 6. Num. 14. 18. Neh. 9. 17. Ps. 103. 8. Ps. 111. 4. Joel 2. 13.

sion, and gracious, longsuffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me; give thy strength unto thy servant, and save the son of thine handmaid.

17 Shew me a token for good; that they which hate me may see *it*, and be ashamed: because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSALM 87.

The nature and glory of the church.
A Psalm *or* Song * for the sons of Korah.

HIS foundation *is* in the holy mountains.

2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zī'ŏn more than all the dwellings of Jā'cọb.

3 [a]Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Sē'lah.

4 I will make mention of [1]Rā'hăb and Băb'ȳ-lon to them that know me: behold Phĭ-lĭs'tĭ-ȧ, and Tȳre, with Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-ȧ; this *man* was born there.

5 And of Zī'ŏn it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and [b]the highest himself shall establish her.

6 [c]The LORD shall count, when he [d]writeth up the people, *that* this *man* was born there. Sē'lah.

7 As well the singers as the players on instruments *shall be there:* all my springs *are* in thee.

PSALM 88.

Grievous complaint of David in prayer.
A Song *or* Psalm * for the sons of Korah, to the chief Musician upon Mahalath Leannoth, † Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

O LORD God of my salvation, I have cried day *and* night before thee:

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine ear unto my cry;

3 For my soul is full of troubles: and my life [a]draweth nigh unto the grave.

4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no strength:

5 Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou rememberest no more: and they are cut off [1]from thy hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darkness, in the deeps.

7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me, and thou hast afflicted *me* with all thy waves. Sē'lah.

8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me; thou hast made me an abomination unto them: *I am* shut up, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction: LORD, I have called daily upon thee, I have stretched out my hands unto thee.

10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise *and* praise thee? Sē'lah.

11 Shall thy lovingkindness be declared in the grave? *or* thy faithfulness in destruction?

12 [b]Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? [c]and thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?

13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD; and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.

14 LORD, why castest thou off my soul? *why* hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I *am* afflicted and ready to die from *my* youth up: *while* I [d]suffer thy terrors I am distracted.

16 Thy [2]fierce wrath goeth over me; thy terrors have cut me off.

17 They came round about me [3]daily like water; they compassed me about together.

18 [e]Lover and friend hast thou put far from me, *and* mine acquaintance into darkness.

PSALM 89.

1 Praise of God for his covenant and favour. 46 David prays and blesses God.
* Maschil of † Ethan the Ezrahite.

I WILL sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness [1]to all generations.

2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever; thy faithfulness shalt thou establish in the very heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with my chosen, I have [a]sworn unto Dā'vid my servant,

4 Thy seed will I establish for ever, and build up thy throne [b]to all generations. Sē'lah.

5 And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulness also in the congregation of the saints.

6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? *who* among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence of all *them that are* about him.

8 O LORD God of hosts, who *is* a strong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulness round about thee?

9 [c]Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 [d]Thou hast broken [2]Rā'hăb in pieces, as one that is slain; thou hast scattered thine enemies [3]with thy strong arm.

11 The heavens *are* thine, the earth also *is* thine: *as for* the world and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.

12 The north and the south thou hast created them: [e]Tā'bôr and [f]Hĕr'mŏn shall rejoice in thy name.

13 Thou hast [4]a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

14 Justice and judgment *are* the [5]habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face.

15 Blessed *is* the people that know the [g]joyful sound: they shall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

16 In thy name shall they rejoice all the day: and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted.

17 For thou *art* the glory of their strength: and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.

18 For [6]the LORD *is* our defence; and the [h]Holy One of Ĭş'ra-el *is* our king.

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy one, and saidst, I have laid help upon *one that is* mighty; I have exalted *one* chosen out of the people.

20 I have found Dā'vid my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him:

21 With whom my hand shall be established: mine arm also shall strengthen him.

* Or, of.
a Isa. 60.
1 Or, Egypt.
b Ezek. 48. 35. Matt. 16. 18.
c Ps. 22. 30.
d Isa. 4. 3. Jer. 3. 19. Ezek. 13. 9.

* Or, of.
† Or, A Psalm of Heman the Ezrahite, giving instruction.
a Job 33. 22. Ps. 107. 18. Isa. 38. 10.
1 Or, by thy hand.
b Job 10. 21.
c Ps. 31. 12. Eccl. 8. 10.
d Job 6. 4. Isa. 53. 8. Dan. 9. 26.
2 burnings.
3 Or, all the day.
e Job 19. 13.

* Or, A Psalm for Ethan the Ezrahite, to give instruction.
† 1 Ki. 4. 31.
1 to generation and generation.
a Ezek. 34. 23. Hos. 3. 5. Acts 2. 30. Heb. 7. 21.
b 2 Sam. 7. 16. 1 Ki. 9. 5. Isa. 9. 6, 7. Luke 1. 32. Rom. 1. 3.
c Job 38. 11. Nah. 1. 4. Matt. 8. 26.
d Isa. 30. 7.
2 Or, Egypt.
3 with the arm of thy strength.
e Josh. 19. 22. Judg. 4. 6.
f Josh. 12. 1.
4 an arm with might.
5 Or, establishment.
g Num. 10. 10.
6 Or, our shield is of the LORD, and our king is of the Holy One of Israel.
h Hos. 13. 10.

22 The enemy shall not exact upon him; nor the son of wickedness afflict him.

23 And I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24 But [i] my faithfulness and my mercy *shall be* with him: and in my name shall his horn be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the sea, and his right hand in the rivers.

26 He shall cry unto me, Thou *art* [j] my father, my God, and the rock of my salvation.

27 Also I will make him [k] *my* firstborn, higher than the kings of the earth.

28 [l] My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and my covenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seed also will I make *to endure* for ever, [m] and his throne [n] as the days of heaven.

30 [o] If his children [p] forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments;

31 If they [7] break my statutes, and keep not my commandments;

32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

33 Nevertheless my lovingkindness [8] will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness [9] to fail.

34 My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once have I sworn [q] by my holiness [10] that I will not lie unto Dā'vid.

36 [r] His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me.

37 [s] It shall be established for ever as the moon, and *as* a faithful witness in heaven. Sē'lah.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred, thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant: [t] thou hast profaned his crown *by casting it* to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken down all his hedges; thou hast brought his strong holds to ruin.

41 All that pass by the way spoil him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries; thou hast made all his enemies to rejoice.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword, and hast not made him to stand in the battle.

44 Thou hast made his [11] glory to cease, and cast his throne down to the ground.

45 The days of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast covered him with shame. Sē'lah.

46 How long, LORD? wilt thou hide thyself for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire?

47 [u] Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?

48 What man *is he that* liveth, and shall not [v] see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Sē'lah.

49 Lord, where *are* thy former lovingkindnesses, *which* thou [w] swarest unto Dā'vid in thy truth?

50 Remember, Lord, the reproach of thy servants; *how* I do bear in my bosom *the reproach of* all the mighty people;

51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O LORD; wherewith they have reproached the footsteps of thine anointed.

52 Blessed *be* the LORD for evermore. Amen, and Amen.

PSALM 90.

1 *Moses sets forth God's promises and chastisements.* 10 *The brevity of life.*

[*] A Prayer of Moses the man of God.

LORD, thou hast been our dwelling place [1] in all generations.

2 [a] Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou *art* God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction; and sayest, [b] Return, ye children of men.

4 [c] For a thousand years in thy sight *are but* as yesterday [2] when it is past, and *as* a watch in the night.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood; they are *as* a sleep: in the morning [d] *they are* like grass *which* [3] groweth up.

6 [e] In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up; in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 [f] Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our [g] secret *sins* in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our days are [4] passed away in thy wrath: we spend our years [5] as a tale *that is told.*

10 [6] The days of our years *are* threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength *they be* fourscore years, yet *is* their strength labour and sorrow; for it is soon cut off, and we fly away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, *so is* thy wrath.

12 [h] So teach *us* to number our days, that we may [7] apply *our* hearts unto wisdom.

13 Return, O LORD, how long? and let it [i] repent thee concerning thy servants.

14 O satisfy us early with thy mercy; that we may rejoice and be glad all our days.

15 Make us glad according to the days *wherein* thou hast afflicted us, *and* the years *wherein* we have seen evil.

16 Let [j] thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us: and [k] establish thou the work of our hands upon us; yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

PSALM 91.

1 *Happy estate of the godly.* 3 *Their safety.* 5 *Their exaltation.*

HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall [1] abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the LORD, *He is* my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust.

3 Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, *and* from the noisome pestilence.

4 [a] He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth *shall be thy* shield and buckler.

[i] Ps. 61. 7.
[j] 2 Sam. 7. 14. 1 Chr. 22. 10. John 5. 17.
[k] Ps. 2. 7.
[l] Isa. 55. 3.
[m] Isa. 9. 7. Jer. 33. 17. Dan. 7. 14.
[n] Deut. 11. 21.
[o] 2 Sam. 7. 14.
[p] Jer. 9. 13.
[7] profane my statutes.
[8] I will not make void from him.
[9] to lie.
[q] Ps. 110. 4. Amos 4. 2. Amos 8. 7. Heb. 6. 13, 17.
[10] if I lie.
[r] 2 Sam. 7. 16. Luke 1. 33. John 12 34.
[s] Jer. 31. 35.
[t] Lam. 5. 16.
[11] brightness.
[u] Job 7. 7.
[v] Heb. 11. 5.
[w] 2 Sam. 7. 15. Isa. 55. 3.

---

[*] Or, A Prayer, being a Psalm of Moses.
[1] in generation and generation.
[a] Job 38. 4–6. Prov. 8. 25.
[b] Gen. 3. 19. Eccl. 12. 7.
[c] Heb. 13. 8. 2 Pet. 3. 8.
[2] Or, when he hath passed them.
[d] Isa. 40. 6.
[3] Or, is changed.
[e] Job 14. 2. Ps. 92. 7.
[f] Ps. 50. 21. Jer. 16. 17.
[g] Ps. 19. 12. Prov. 5. 21. Eccl. 12. 14. Rom. 2. 16. 1 Cor. 4. 5. Heb. 4. 12, 13.
[4] turned away.
[5] Or, as a meditation.
[6] As for the days of our years, in them are seventy years.
[h] Ps. 39. 4.
[7] cause to come.
[i] Deut. 32. 36.
[j] Ps. 44. 1. Hab. 3. 2.
[k] Isa. 26. 12. 2 Thess. 2. 16, 17.

---

[1] lodge.
[a] Ps. 61. 4.

5 [b]Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day;

6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darkness; *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth at noonday.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; *but* it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Only [c]with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD, *which is* my refuge, *even* the most High, thy habitation;

10 [d]There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 [e]For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

12 They shall bear thee up in *their* hands, [f]lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and [2]adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.

15 [g]He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: [h]I *will be* with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and [i]honour him.

16 With [3]long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation.

PSALM 92.

The prophet exhorts to praise of God.

A Psalm *or* Song for the sabbath day.

IT *is a* good *thing* to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing praises unto thy name, O most High:

2 To shew forth thy lovingkindness in the morning, and thy faithfulness [1]every night,

3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery; [2]upon the harp with [3]a solemn sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy works! *and* thy [a]thoughts are very deep.

6 [b]A brutish man knoweth not; neither doth a fool understand this.

7 When [c]the wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish; *it is* that they shall be destroyed for ever:

8 But thou, LORD, *art most* high for evermore.

9 For, lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for, lo, thine enemies shall perish; all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.

10 But my horn shalt thou exalt like *the horn of* an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oil.

11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies, *and* mine ears shall hear *my desire* of the wicked that rise up against me.

12 [d]The righteous shall flourish like the palm tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lĕb'a-non.

13 Those that be [e]planted in the house of the LORD shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be fat and [4]flourishing;

15 To shew that the LORD *is* upright: [f]*he is* my rock, and [g]*there is* no unrighteousness in him.

PSALM 93.

Majesty of Christ's kingdom.

THE [a]LORD reigneth, [b]he is clothed with majesty; the LORD is clothed with strength, *wherewith* he hath girded himself: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved.

2 [c]Thy throne *is* established [1]of old: thou *art* from everlasting.

3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voice; the floods lift up their waves.

4 [d]The LORD on high *is* mightier than the noise of many waters, *yea, than* the mighty waves of the sea.

5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holiness becometh thine house, O LORD, [2]for ever.

PSALM 94.

1 *Complaint of tyranny and impiety.* 12 *Blessedness of affliction.*

O LORD [1]God, to whom vengeance belongeth; O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, [2]shew thyself.

2 Lift up thyself, thou [a]judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, [b]how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* shall they [c]utter *and* speak hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?

5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD, and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherless.

7 Yet they say, The LORD shall not see, neither shall the God of Jā'cọb regard *it*.

8 Understand, ye brutish among the people: and *ye* fools, when will ye be wise?

9 [d]He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that [e]teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know?*

11 [f]The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they *are* vanity.

12 [g]Blessed *is* the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD, and teachest him out of thy law;

13 That thou mayest give him rest from the days of adversity, until the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For [h]the LORD will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But judgment shall return unto righteousness: and all the upright in heart [3]shall follow it.

16 Who will rise up for me against the evildoers? *or* who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?

17 Unless the LORD *had been* my help, my soul had [4]almost dwelt in silence.

18 When I said, My foot slippeth; thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.

---

[b] Job 5. 19. Prov. 3. 23. Isa. 43. 2.
[c] Mal. 1. 5.
[d] Prov. 1. 33. 2 Thess. 3. 3. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
[e] Ps. 34. 7. Matt. 4. 6. Luke 4. 10. Heb. 1. 14.
[f] Job 5. 23. Ps. 37. 24.
[2] Or, asp.
[g] Job 22. 27. Ps. 18. 3. Jer. 33. 3. Zech. 13. 9. Heb. 5. 7.
[h] Ps. 43. 2.
[i] 1 Sam. 2. 30.
[3] length of days.

[1] in the nights.
[2] Or, upon the solemn sound with the harp.
[3] Higgaion.
[a] Isa. 28. 29. Rom. 11. 33.
[b] Ps. 73. 22.
[c] Job 21. 7. Jer. 12. 1. Mal. 3. 15.
[d] Ps. 52. 8. Song 7. 7.
[e] Isa. 60. 21. Matt. 15. 13. John 15. 2, 5.
[4] green.
[f] Deut. 32. 4.
[g] Rom. 9. 14.

[a] Isa. 52. 7. Rev. 19. 6.
[b] Job 40. 10. Ps. 104. 1. Isa. 59. 17.
[c] Prov. 8. 22.
[1] from then.
[d] Ps. 29. 10.
[2] to length of days.

[1] God of revenges.
[2] shine forth.
[a] Gen. 18. 25.
[b] Job 20. 5.
[c] Jude 15.
[d] Ex. 4. 11. Prov. 20. 12.
[e] Job 35. 11. Isa. 2. 3. Isa. 28. 26. John 6. 45.
[f] 1 Cor. 1. 21.
[g] Job 5. 17. Prov. 3. 11. 1 Cor. 11. 32.
[h] Deut. 31. 6. 1 Sam. 12. 22. 1 Ki. 6. 13. Jer. 31. 37.
[3] shall be after it.
[4] Or, quickly.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me thy comforts delight my soul.

20 Shall [i]the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which [j]frameth mischief by a law?

21 [k]They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and [l]condemn the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence; and my God *is* the rock of my refuge.

23 And [m]he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness; *yea*, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSALM 95.

An exhortation to praise God for his goodness.

O COME, let us sing unto the LORD: let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation.

2 Let us [1]come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.

3 For the LORD *is* a great God, and a great King above all gods.

4 [2]In his hand *are* the deep places of the earth: [3]the strength of the hills *is* his also.

5 [4]The sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry *land*.

6 O come, let us worship and bow down: let [a]us kneel before the LORD our [b]maker.

7 For he *is* our God; and we *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand. [c]To day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your heart, [d]as in the [5]provocation, *and* as *in* the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my work.

10 [e]Forty years long was I grieved with *this* generation, and said, It *is* a people that do err in their heart, and they have not known my ways:

11 Unto whom [f]I sware in my wrath [6]that they should not enter into my rest.

PSALM 96.

An exhortation to praise God for his judgment.

O SING unto the LORD a new song: sing unto the LORD, all the earth.

2 Sing unto the LORD, bless his name; shew forth his salvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen, his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praised: he *is* to be feared above all gods.

5 For [a]all the gods of the nations *are* idols: [b]but the LORD made the heavens.

6 Honour and majesty *are* before him: strength and beauty *are* in his sanctuary.

7 [c]Give unto the LORD, O ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

8 Give unto the LORD the glory [1]*due unto* his name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.

9 O worship the LORD [2]in the beauty of holiness: fear before him, all the earth.

10 Say among the heathen *that* [d]the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be established that it shall not be moved: [e]he shall judge the people righteously.

11 Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad; let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof.

12 Let the field be joyful, and all that *is* therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoice

13 Before the LORD: for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: [f]he shall judge the world with righteousness, and the people with his truth.

PSALM 97.

The majesty of God's kingdom.

THE LORD reigneth; let the earth rejoice; let the [1][a]multitude of isles be glad *thereof*.

2 Clouds and darkness *are* round about him: righteousness and judgment *are* the [2]habitation of his throne.

3 [b]A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw, and trembled.

5 The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD, at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heavens declare his righteousness, and all the people see his glory.

7 [c]Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: [d]worship him, all *ye* gods.

8 Zī'ŏn heard, and was glad; and the daughters of Jū'dah rejoiced because of thy judgments, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, *art* [e]high above all the earth: thou art exalted far above all gods.

10 Ye that love the LORD, [f]hate evil: [g]he preserveth the souls of his saints; [h]he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart.

12 Rejoice in the LORD, ye righteous; and give thanks [3]at the remembrance of his holiness.

PSALM 98.

Let all creatures praise God.

A Psalm.

O SING unto the LORD a new song; for he hath done marvellous things: [a]his right hand, and his holy arm, hath gotten him the victory.

2 [b]The LORD hath made known his salvation: [c]his righteousness hath he [1]openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

3 He hath [d]remembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of Iṣ'ra̤-el: [e]all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

4 Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoice, and sing praise.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp; with the harp, and the voice of a psalm.

6 [f]With trumpets and sound of cornet make a joyful noise before the LORD, the King.

7 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hills be joyful together

---

i Amos 6. 3. 2 Cor. 6. 14.
j Ps. 58. 2. Isa. 10. 1.
k Matt. 27. 1.
l Ex. 23. 7. Prov. 17. 15.
m Prov. 2. 22.

1 prevent his face.
2 In whose.
3 Or, the heights of the hills are his.
4 Whose the sea is.
a 1 Ki. 8. 54. 2 Chr. 6. 13. Ezra 9. 5. Dan. 6. 10. Luke 22. 41. Acts 7. 60. 1 Cor. 6. 20. Eph. 3. 14.
b Job 35. 10. Isa. 54. 5. John 1. 3.
c Heb. 3. 7.
d Num. 14. 22.
5 contention.
e Heb. 3. 10.
f Num. 14. 23. Heb. 4. 3.
6 if they enter.

a Isa. 41. 23, 24. Jer. 10. 11. Hab. 2. 18, 19, 20. Acts 19. 26. 1 Cor. 8. 4, 5.
b Gen. 1. 1. Isa. 42. 5. Jer. 10. 11.
c Ps. 29. 1.
1 of his name.
2 Or, in the glorious sanctuary.
d Rev. 11. 15.
e John 5. 22.
f Rev. 19. 11.

1 many, or, great isles.
a Isa. 60. 9.
2 Or, establishment.
b Dan. 7. 10. Hab. 3. 5.
c Ex. 20. 4. Lev. 26. 1. Isa. 37. 18, 19. Jer. 10. 14.
d Heb. 1. 6.
e Eph. 1. 21.
f Ps. 101. 3. Amos 5. 15. Rom. 7. 15.
g 1 Sam. 2. 9. Prov. 2. 8.
h Dan. 3. 28.
3 Or, to the memorial.

a Isa. 59. 16.
b Isa. 52. 10. Luke 2. 30.
c Isa. 62. 2. Rom. 3. 25.
1 Or, revealed.
d Lev. 26. 42. Deut. 4. 31. Mic. 7. 20. Luke 1. 54.
e Isa. 49. 6. Luke 3. 6. Acts 13. 47.
f Num. 10. 10. 1 Chr. 15. 28. 2 Chr. 29. 27.

9 Before the LORD; for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousness shall he judge the world and the people with equity.

PSALM 99.

The prophet exhorts to worship in Zion.

THE LORD reigneth; let the people tremble: he sitteth *between* the cherubims; let the earth [1]be moved.

2 The LORD *is* great in Zī'ŏn; and he *is* high above all the people.

3 Let them praise [a]thy great and terrible name; *for* it *is* holy.

4 [b]The king's strength also loveth judgment; thou dost [c]establish equity, thou executest judgment and righteousness in Jā'cọb.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at [d]his footstool; *for* [2][e]he *is* holy.

6 Mō'ṣeṣ and Aâr'ọn among his priests, and Săm'-u-el among them that call upon his name; they called upon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 [f]He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance *that* he gave them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: [g]thou wast a God that forgavest them, though [h]thou tookest vengeance of their inventions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill; for the LORD our God *is* holy.

PSALM 100.

An exhortation to praise God cheerfully.

A Psalm of * praise.

MAKE a joyful noise unto the LORD, [1]all ye lands.

2 Serve the LORD with gladness: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God: [a]*it is* he *that* hath made us, [2]and not we ourselves; [b]*we are* his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, *and* into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, *and* bless his name.

5 For the LORD *is* good; his mercy *is* everlasting; and his truth *endureth* [3]to all generations.

PSALM 101.

David makes a vow and profession of godliness.

A Psalm of David.

I WILL sing of mercy and judgment: unto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will [a]behave myself wisely in a perfect way. O when wilt thou come unto me? I will [b]walk within my house with a perfect heart.

3 I will set no [1]wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them [c]that turn aside; *it* shall not cleave to me.

4 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not [d]know a wicked *person*.

5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: [e]him that hath an high look and a proud heart will not I suffer.

6 [f]Mine eyes *shall be* upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh [2]in a perfect way, he shall serve me.

7 He that worketh deceit shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies [3]shall not tarry in my sight.

8 I will [g]early destroy all the wicked of the land; that I may cut off all wicked [h]doers from the city of the LORD.

PSALM 102.

1 A grievous complaint. 12 God's mercies are to be recorded.

A Prayer of the afflicted, when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEAR my prayer, O LORD, and let my cry come unto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble; incline thine ear unto me: in the day *when* I call answer me speedily.

3 [a]For my days are consumed [1]like smoke, and [b]my bones are burned as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grass; so that I forget to eat my bread.

5 By reason of the voice of my groaning my bones cleave to my [2]skin.

6 I am like [c]a pelican of the wilderness: I am like an owl of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone upon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day; *and* they that are mad against me are [d]sworn against me.

9 For I have eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping,

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for [e]thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.

11 My days *are* like a shadow that declineth; and [f]I am withered like grass.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt [g]endure for ever; and thy remembrance unto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, *and* have mercy upon Zī'ŏn: for the time to favour her, yea, the [h]set time, is come.

14 For thy [i]servants take pleasure in her stones, and favour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall [j]fear the name of the LORD, and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build up Zī'ŏn, [k]he shall appear in his glory.

17 [l]He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be [m]written for the generation to come: and [n]the people which shall be created shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath [o]looked down from the height of his sanctuary; from heaven did the LORD behold the earth;

20 To hear the groaning of the prisoner; to loose [3]those that are appointed to death;

21 To declare the name of the LORD in Zī'ŏn, and his praise in Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm;

22 [p]When the people are gathered together, and the kingdoms, to serve the LORD.

23 He [4]weakened my strength in the way; he shortened my days.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days: [q]thy years *are* throughout all generations.

---

1 stagger.
a Deut. 28. 58. Isa. 6. 3. Rev. 4. 8.
b Deut. 32. 3, 4. Job 36. 5. Isa. 11. 3–5. Jer. 23. 5.
c Gen. 18. 25. Deut. 32. 4.
d 1 Chr. 28. 2. Ps. 132. 7. Isa. 66. 1.
2 Or, it is holy.
e Lev. 19. 2.
f Ex. 19. 9. Num. 12. 5.
g Num. 14. 20. Zeph. 3. 7.
h Deut. 9. 20.

* Or, thanksgiving.
1 all the earth.
a Job 10. 8, 9. Eccl. 12. 1. Eph. 2. 10.
2 Or, and his we are.
b Ezek. 34. 30.
3 to generation and generation.

a 1 Sam. 18. 14.
b Gen. 18. 19. Deut. 6. 7. 1 Ki. 9. 4.
1 thing of Belial.
c Josh. 23. 6. 1 Sam. 12. 20.
d Matt. 7. 23. 1 Cor. 5. 11. 2 Tim. 2. 19.
e Prov. 6. 17. Luke 18. 14.
f Rom. 13. 4.
2 Or, perfect in the way.
3 shall not be established.
g Jer. 21. 12.
h Hos. 9. 3.

a Jas. 4. 14.
1 Or, (as some read,) into smoke.
b Lam. 1. 13.
2 Or, flesh.
c Isa. 34. 11. Zeph. 2. 14.
d Acts 23. 12.
e Ps. 30. 7.
f Jas. 1. 10.
g 1 Tim. 6. 16.
h Isa. 40. 2.
i Dan. 9. 2.
j 1 Ki. 8. 43.
k Isa. 60. 1.
l Neh. 2. 8.
m Rom. 15. 4. 1 Cor. 10. 11.
n Ps. 22. 31. Isa. 43. 21.
o Deut. 26. 15. Ps. 14. 2.
3 the children of death.
p Hos. 1. 11.
4 afflicted.
q Ps. 90. 2. Hab. 1. 12. Rev. 1. 4, 8.

25 [r]Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens *are* the work of thy hands.

26 [s]They shall perish, but thou shalt [5]endure: yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment; as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed:

27 But [t]thou *art* the same, and thy years shall have no end.

28 The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSALM 103.

An exhortation to bless God for his mercy.

A Psalm of David.

BLESS the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, *bless* his holy name.

2 Bless the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits:

3 [a]Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who [b]healeth all thy diseases;

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with lovingkindness and tender mercies;

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good *things; so that* thy youth is renewed like the eagle's.

6 The LORD executeth righteousness and judgment for all that are oppressed.

7 He made known his ways unto Mō′ṣeṣ, his acts unto the children of Ĭṣ′ra-el.

8 [c]The LORD *is* merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and [1]plenteous in mercy.

9 [d]He will not always chide: neither will he keep *his anger* for ever.

10 [e]He hath not dealt with us after our sins; nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

11 For [2]as the heaven is high above the earth, *so* great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

12 As far as the east is from the west, *so* far hath he [f]removed our transgressions from us.

13 [g]Like as a father pitieth *his* children, *so* the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth our frame; he remembereth that we *are* dust.

15 *As for* man, his days *are* as grass: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the wind passeth over it, and [3]it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness [h]unto children's children;

18 [i]To such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens; and [j]his kingdom ruleth over all.

20 Bless the LORD, ye his angels, [4]that excel in strength, that [k]do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.

21 Bless ye the LORD, all *ye* [l]his hosts; [m]*ye* ministers of his, that do his pleasure.

22 Bless the LORD, all his works in all places of his dominion: bless the LORD, O my soul.

PSALM 104.

1 Meditation on the power and providence of God's glory. 31 Eternity of God's glory.

BLESS the LORD, O my soul. O LORD my God, thou art very great; thou art clothed with honour and majesty.

2 Who coverest *thyself* with light as *with* a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain:

3 [a]Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters: [b]who maketh the clouds his chariot: who walketh upon the wings of the wind:

4 [c]Who maketh his angels spirits; his ministers a flaming fire:

5 [1]*Who* laid the foundations of the earth, *that* it should not be removed for ever.

6 Thou coveredst it with the deep as *with* a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.

7 At thy rebuke they fled; at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 [2]They go up by the mountains; they go down by the valleys [d]unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 [e]Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over; [f]that they turn not again to cover the earth.

10 [3]He sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* [4]run among the hills.

11 They give drink to every beast of the field: the wild asses [5]quench their thirst.

12 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, *which* [6]sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.

14 [g]He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herb for the service of man: that he may bring forth [h]food out of the earth;

15 And [i]wine *that* maketh glad the heart of man, *and* [7]oil to make *his* face to shine, and bread *which* strengtheneth man's heart.

16 The [8]trees of the LORD are full *of sap;* the cedars of Lĕb′ạ-non, [j]which he hath planted;

17 Where the birds make their nests: *as for* the stork, the fir trees *are* her house.

18 The high hills *are* a refuge for the wild goats; *and* the rocks for [k]the conies.

19 [l]He appointed the moon for seasons: the sun [m]knoweth his going down.

20 [n]Thou makest darkness, and it is night: wherein [9]all the beasts of the forest do creep *forth.*

21 [o]The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

22 The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens.

23 Man goeth forth unto [p]his work and to his labour until the evening.

24 [q]O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great and wide sea, wherein *are* things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

26 There go the ships: *there is* that [r]leviathan, *whom* thou hast [10]made to play therein.

---

[r] Gen. 1. 1. Ex. 20. 11. Job 38. 4-7. Heb. 1. 10.
[s] Isa. 66. 22. Rom. 8. 20. 2 Pet. 3. 7.
[5] stand.
[t] Mal. 3. 6.

[a] Isa. 33. 34. Matt. 9. 2. Mark 2. 5. Luke 7. 47.
[b] Ex. 15. 26. Jer. 17. 14.
[c] Ex. 34. 6. Num. 14. 18. Deut. 5. 10.
[1] great of mercy.
[d] Isa. 57. 16. Jer. 3. 5. Mic. 7. 18.
[e] Ezra 9. 13.
[2] according to the height of the heaven.
[f] Isa. 43. 25. Eph. 1. 7.
[g] Deut. 8. 5. Isa. 63. 15, 16. Mal. 3. 17.
[3] it is not.
[h] Ex. 20. 6.
[i] Deut. 7. 9.
[j] Ps. 47. 2.
[4] mighty in strength.
[k] Matt. 6. 10.
[l] Gen. 32. 2.
[m] Dan. 7. 9.

[a] Amos 9. 6.
[b] Isa. 19. 1.
[c] Heb. 1. 7.
[1] He hath founded the earth upon her bases.
[2] Or, The mountains ascend, the valleys descend.
[d] Job 38. 10.
[e] Job 26. 10. Ps. 33. 7. Jer. 5. 22.
[f] Gen. 9. 11.
[3] Who sendeth.
[4] walk.
[5] break.
[6] give a voice.
[g] Gen. 1. 29, 30. Ps. 147. 8.
[h] Job 28. 5. Ps. 136. 25.
[i] Judg. 9. 13. Prov. 31. 6, 7. Eccl. 10. 19. Jer. 31. 12. Mark 14. 23. John 2. 9, 10.
[7] to make his face shine with oil, or, more than oil.
[8] That is, large trees.
[j] Num. 24. 6. Ps. 29. 5.
[k] Prov. 30. 26.
[l] Gen. 1. 14.
[m] Job 38. 12.
[n] Isa. 45. 7.
[9] all the beasts thereof do trample on the forest.
[o] Job 38. 39.
[p] Gen. 3. 19.
[q] Gen. 1. 20 22.
[r] Job 41. 1.
[10] formed.

27 [s]These wait all upon thee; that thou mayest give *them* their meat in due season.

28 *That* thou givest them they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: [t]thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

30 [u]Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD [11]shall endure for ever: the LORD shall rejoice in his works.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it [v]trembleth: he toucheth the hills, and they smoke.

33 I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise to my God while I have my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let [w]the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more. Bless thou the LORD, O my soul. [12]Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 105.

1 Exhortation to praise God. 9 God's providence over the patriarchs.

O [a]GIVE thanks unto the LORD; call upon his name: make known his deeds among the people.

2 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.

3 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.

4 Seek the LORD, and his strength: [b]seek his face evermore.

5 [c]Remember his marvellous works that he hath done; his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth;

6 O ye seed of Ā'brā-hăm his servant, ye children of Jā'cọb his chosen.

7 He *is* the LORD our God: [d]his judgments *are* in all the earth.

8 He hath [e]remembered his covenant for ever, the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations.

9 [f]Which *covenant* he made with Ā'brā-hăm, and his oath unto Ī'ṣaac;

10 And confirmed the same unto Jā'cọb for a law, *and* to Ịṣ'rạ-el *for* an everlasting covenant:

11 Saying, [g]Unto thee will I give the land of Cā'-năan, [1]the lot of your inheritance:

12 [h]When they were *but* a few men in number; yea, very few, [i]and strangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another, from *one* kingdom to another people;

14 [j]He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, [k]he reproved kings for their sakes;

15 *Saying,* Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

16 Moreover [l]he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole [m]staff of bread.

17 [n]He sent a man before them, *even* Jō'ṣeph, *who* [o]was sold for a servant:

18 [p]Whose feet they hurt with fetters: [2]he was laid in iron:

19 Until the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

20 The king sent and loosed him; *even* the ruler of the people, and let him go free.

21 He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his [3]substance:

22 To bind his princes at his pleasure; and teach his senators wisdom.

23 [q]Ịṣ'rạ-el also came into Ē'ġy̆pt; and Jā'cọb sojourned in the land of Hăm.

24 And [r]he increased his people greatly; and made them stronger than their enemies.

25 He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal subtilly with his servants.

26 He sent Mō'ṣeṣ his servant; *and* Aâr'ọn [s]whom he had chosen.

27 They shewed [4]his signs among them, and wonders in the land of Hăm.

28 He sent darkness, and made it dark; and [t]they rebelled not against his word.

29 He turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish.

30 Their land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.

31 He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, *and* lice in all their coasts.

32 [5]He gave them hail for rain, *and* flaming fire in their land.

33 He smote their vines also and their fig trees; and brake the trees of their coasts.

34 He spake, and the locusts came, and caterpillers, and that without number,

35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.

36 He smote also all the firstborn in their land, [u]the chief of all their strength.

37 He brought them forth also with silver and gold: and *there was* not one feeble *person* among their tribes.

38 Ē'ġy̆pt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them.

39 [v]He spread a cloud for a covering; and fire to give light in the night.

40 [w]*The people* asked, and he brought quails, and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.

41 [x]He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out; they ran in the dry places *like* a river.

42 For he remembered [y]his holy promise, *and* Ā'brā-hăm his servant.

43 And he brought forth his people with joy, *and* his chosen with [6]gladness:

44 [z]And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people;

45 [a]That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. [7]Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 106.

The people's rebellions and God's mercies.

[1] PRAISE ye the LORD. O give thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* [a]good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 [b]Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? *who* can shew forth all his praise?

3 Blessed *are* they that [c]keep judgment, *and* he that [d]doeth righteousness at [e]all times.

s Rom. 11. 36.
t Eccl. 12. 7.
u Isa. 32. 15.
11 shall be.
v Hab. 3. 10.
w Prov. 2. 22.
12 Hallelujah.

---

a Isa. 12. 4.
b Ps. 27. 8.
c Deut. 8. 2.
d Isa. 26. 9.
e Luke 1. 72.
f Gen. 17. 2.
  Gen. 22. 16.
  Gen. 26. 3.
  Ps. 111. 5, 9.
  Dan. 9. 4.
  Luke 1. 73.
  Heb. 6. 17.
g Gen. 15. 18.
1 the cord.
h Gen. 34. 30.
  Deut. 7. 7.
i Gen. 17. 8.
  Heb. 11. 9.
j Gen. 35. 5.
k Gen. 12. 17.
l Gen. 41. 54.
  2 Ki. 8. 1.
m Lev. 26. 26.
n Gen. 45. 5.
o Gen. 37. 28.
p Gen. 40. 15.
2 his soul came into iron.
3 possession.
q Gen. 46. 6.
r Ex. 1. 7.
  Deut. 26. 5.
  Acts 7. 17.
s Ex. 3. 10.
  Num. 16. 5.
4 words of his signs.
t Ps. 99. 7.
5 He gave their rain hail.
u Gen. 49. 3.
v Ex. 13. 21.
  Neh. 9. 12.
w Ex. 16. 12.
x Ex. 17. 6.
  Neh. 9. 15.
  Isa. 48. 21.
  1 Cor. 10. 4.
y Gen. 15. 4.
6 singing.
z Deut. 6. 10.
  Josh. 13. 7.
a Deut. 4. 1.
7 Hallelujah.

---

1 Hallelujah.
a Isa. 63. 7.
  Matt. 19. 17.
b Ps. 40. 5.
c Jer. 22. 15, 16.
  Matt. 22. 37.
d Ps. 15. 2.
e Acts 24. 16.
  Gal. 6. 9.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour *that thou bearest unto* thy people: O visit me with thy salvation;

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoice in the gladness of thy nation, that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 [f]We have sinned with our fathers, we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Ē'ġȳpt; they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies; but provoked *him* at the sea, *even* at the Red sea.

8 Nevertheless he saved them [g]for his name's sake, that he might make his mighty power to be known.

9 [h]He rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried up: so [i]he led them through the depths, as through the wilderness.

10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated *them*, and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 And the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

12 Then believed they his words; they sang his praise.

13 [2]They soon forgat his works; they waited not for his counsel:

14 But [3]lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert.

15 And he gave them their request; but [j]sent leanness into their soul.

16 [k]They envied Mō'ṣeṣ also in the camp, *and* Aâr'ọn the saint of the LORD.

17 The earth opened and swallowed up Dā'than, and covered the company of Ā-bī'răm.

18 And a fire was kindled in their company; the flame burned up the wicked.

19 [l]They made a calf in Hō'reb, and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus [m]they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grass.

21 They forgat God their saviour, which had done great things in Ē'ġȳpt;

22 Wondrous works in the land of Hăm, *and* terrible things by the Red sea.

23 [n]Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Mō'ṣeṣ his chosen [o]stood before him in the breach, to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them.*

24 Yea, they despised [4]the pleasant land, they [p]believed not his word:

25 But murmured in their tents, *and* hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.

26 Therefore he lifted up his hand against them, to overthrow them in the wilderness:

27 [5]To overthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.

28 [q]They joined themselves also unto Bā'al–pē'or, and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they provoked *him* to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.

30 Then stood up Phĭn'ẹ-has, and executed judgment: and *so* the plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted unto him for righteousness unto all generations for evermore.

32 They angered *him* also at the waters of strife, [r]so that it went ill with Mō'ṣeṣ for their sakes:

33 Because they provoked his spirit, so that he [s]spake unadvisedly with his lips.

34 [t]They did not destroy the nations, [u]concerning whom the LORD commanded them:

35 [v]But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.

36 And [w]they served their idols: which were a snare unto them.

37 Yea, [x]they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils,

38 And shed innocent blood, *even* the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Cā'năan: and [y]the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their own works, and went a whoring with their own inventions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people, insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

41 And [z]he gave them into the hand of the heathen; and they that hated them ruled over them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand.

43 Many times did he deliver them; but they provoked *him* with their counsel, and were [6]brought low for their iniquity.

44 Nevertheless he regarded their affliction, when [a]he heard their cry:

45 [b]And he remembered for them his covenant, and [c]repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 [d]He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.

47 Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us [e]from among the heathen, to give thanks [f]unto thy holy name, *and* to triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Ĭṣ'ra-el from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 107.

1 *Exhortation to praise.* 4 *Observance of God's ordinances.*

O GIVE thanks unto the LORD, for [a]*he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so*, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy;

3 And [b]gathered them out of the lands, from the east, and from the west, from the north, and [1]from the south.

4 They wandered in the wilderness in a solitary way; they found no city to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them.

6 [c]Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he delivered them out of their distresses.

7 And he led them forth by the [d]right way, that they might go to a city of habitation.

8 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* his wonderful works to the children of men!

---

[f] Lev. 26. 40. 1 Ki. 8. 47. Dan. 9. 5.
[g] Josh. 7. 9. Ps. 143. 11. Jer. 14. 7, 21.
[h] Ex. 14. 21. Nah. 1. 4.
[i] Isa. 63. 11.
[2] They made haste, they forgat.
[3] lusted a lust.
[j] Isa. 10. 16.
[k] Num. 16. 1.
[l] Ex. 32. 4.
[m] Jer. 2. 11. Rom. 1. 23.
[n] Ex. 32. 10. Deut. 9. 19. Ezek. 20. 13.
[o] Ezek. 13. 5.
[4] a land of desire.
[p] Heb. 3. 18.
[5] To make them fall.
[q] Num. 25. 2, 3. Deut. 4. 3. Hos. 9. 10. Rev. 2. 14.
[r] Deut. 1. 37.
[s] Num. 20. 10. Jas. 3. 2.
[t] Judg. 1. 21.
[u] Deut. 7. 2. Judg. 2. 2.
[v] Judg. 3. 5. Isa. 2. 6.
[w] Ex. 23. 33. Deut. 7. 10. Judg. 2. 12. 2 Ki. 17. 8-11. 2 Chr. 33. 2-7.
[x] Deut. 12. 30, 31. Isa. 57. 5. Ezek. 16. 20.
[y] Num. 35. 33.
[z] Judg. 2. 14. Neh. 9. 27.
[6] Or, impoverished, or, weakened.
[a] Judg. 10. 10.
[b] Lev. 26. 41.
[c] Lam. 3. 32.
[d] Ezra 9. 9. Jer. 42. 12.
[e] Luke 1. 74.
[f] 2 Cor. 5. 15.

---

[a] Matt. 19. 17.
[b] Ps 106. 47. Isa. 49. 12. Jer. 29. 14. Ezek. 39. 27.
[1] from the sea.
[c] Ps. 50. 15. Isa. 41. 17. Jer. 29. 12-14. Hos. 5. 15.
[d] Ezra 8. 21. Isa. 63. 12.

9 For [e]he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.

10 Such as sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, *being* [f]bound in affliction and iron;

11 Because they [g]rebelled against the words of God, and contemned [h]the counsel of the most High:

12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour; they fell down, and *there was* [i]none to help.

13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he saved them out of their distresses.

14 [j]He brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.

15 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* his wonderful works to the children of men!

16 For he hath [k]broken the gates of brass, and cut the bars of iron in sunder.

17 Fools [l]because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18 Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat; and they draw near unto the gates of death.

19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he saveth them out of their distresses.

20 [m]He sent his word, and healed them, and delivered *them* from their destructions.

21 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* his wonderful works to the children of men!

22 And [n]let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare his works with [2]rejoicing.

23 They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters;

24 These see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.

25 For he commandeth, and [3]raiseth the stormy wind, which lifteth up the waves thereof.

26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths: [o]their soul is melted because of trouble.

27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and [4]are at their wit's end.

28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 [p]He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.

31 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* his wonderful works to the children of men!

32 Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.

33 He [q]turneth rivers into a wilderness, and the watersprings into dry ground;

34 A [r]fruitful land into [5]barrenness, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein.

35 [s]He turneth the wilderness into a standing water, and dry ground into watersprings.

36 And there he maketh the hungry [t]to dwell, that they may prepare a city for habitation;

37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yield fruits of increase.

38 [u]He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly; and suffereth not their cattle to decrease.

39 Again, they are [v]minished and brought low through oppression, affliction, and sorrow.

40 [w]He poureth contempt upon princes, and causeth them to wander in the [6]wilderness, *where there is* no way.

41 [x]Yet setteth he the poor on high [7]from affliction, and maketh *him* families like a flock.

42 [y]The righteous shall see *it*, and rejoice: and all [z]iniquity shall stop her mouth.

43 [a]Whoso *is* wise, and will observe these *things*, even they shall understand the lovingkindness of the LORD.

PSALM 108.

1 *David's praise of God.* 5 *Prayer for God's assistance.*

A Song *or* Psalm of David.

O GOD, my heart is fixed; I will sing and give praise, even with my glory.

2 Awake, psaltery and harp: I *myself* will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.

4 For thy [a]mercy *is* great above the heavens: and thy truth *reacheth* unto the [1]clouds.

5 [b]Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth;

6 That thy beloved may be delivered: save *with* thy right hand, and answer me.

7 God hath spoken in his holiness; I will rejoice, I will divide Shē'chem, and mete out the valley of Sŭc'coth.

8 Gĭl'e̯-ăd *is* mine; Mȧ-năs'seh *is* mine; Ē'phră-ĭm also *is* the strength of mine head; [c]Jū'dah *is* my lawgiver;

9 Mō'ab *is* my washpot: over Ē'dom will I cast out my shoe; over Phĭ-lĭs'tịȧ will I triumph.

10 [d]Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Ē'dom?

11 *Wilt* not *thou*, O God, *who* hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?

12 Give us help from trouble: for [e]vain *is* the help of man.

13 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he [f]*it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

PSALM 109.

David complains of his slanderous enemies.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

HOLD [a]not thy peace, O God of my praise;

2 For the mouth of the wicked and the [1]mouth of the deceitful [2]are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred; and fought against me [b]without a cause.

4 For my love they are my adversaries: but I *give myself unto* prayer.

5 And [c]they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.

[e] Ps. 34. 10. Isa. 55. 1. Matt. 5. 6. Luke 1. 53.
[f] Job 36. 8.
[g] Lam. 3. 42.
[h] Ps. 73. 24. Luke 7. 30. Acts 20. 27.
[i] Isa. 63. 5.
[j] Ps. 146. 7. Acts 12. 7.
[k] Isa. 45. 2.
[l] Ps. 14. 1. Prov. 1. 22. Lam. 3. 39.
[m] Num. 21. 8. 2 Ki. 20. 4. Matt. 8. 8.
[n] Lev. 7. 12. Ps. 50. 14. Heb. 13. 15.
[2] singing.
[3] maketh to stand.
[o] Ps. 22. 14. Isa. 13. 7. Nah. 2. 10.
[4] all their wisdom is swallowed up.
[p] Ps. 65. 7. Isa. 50. 2. Matt. 8. 26. Mark 4. 39–41.
[q] 1 Ki. 17. 1. Isa. 34. 9, 10. Ezek. 30. 12. Joel 1. 20. Nah. 1. 4.
[r] Gen. 13. 10.
[5] saltness.
[s] Isa. 41. 18.
[t] Acts 17. 26.
[u] Gen. 12. 2.
[v] 2 Ki. 10. 32.
[w] Josh. 10. 24–26. Job 12. 21.
[6] Or, void place.
[x] 1 Sam. 2. 8. 2 Sam. 7. 8. Job 8. 7.
[7] Or, after.
[y] Job 22. 19.
[z] Job 5. 16. Prov. 10. 11.
[a] Jer. 9. 12. Dan. 12. 10.

[a] Num. 14. 18. Deut. 7. 9. Ps. 36. 5. Mic. 7. 18–20.
[1] Or, skies.
[b] Ps. 57. 5.
[c] Gen. 49. 10.
[d] Ps. 60. 9.
[e] Isa. 30. 3.
[f] Isa. 25. 10. Lam. 1. 15. Mal. 4. 3. Rev. 14. 19, 20.

[a] Ps. 83. 1.
[1] mouth of deceit.
[2] have opened themselves.
[b] 1 Sam. 19. 4, 5. Ps. 35. 7, 20. John 15. 25.
[c] Ps. 38. 20.

6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let [3]Sā′tan stand at his right hand.

7 When he shall be judged, let him [4]be condemned: and [d]let his prayer become sin.

8 Let his days be few; *and* [e]let another take his [5]office.

9 [f]Let his children be fatherless, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually [g]vagabonds, and beg: let them seek *their bread* also out of their desolate places.

11 [h]Let the extortioner catch all that he hath; and let the strangers spoil his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherless children.

13 [i]Let his posterity be cut off; *and* in the generation following let their [j]name be blotted out.

14 [k]Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with the LORD; and let not the sin of his mother [l]be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually, that he may [m]cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that he remembered not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.

18 As he clothed himself with cursing like as with his garment, so let it come [6]into his bowels like water, and like oil into his bones.

19 Let it be unto him as the garment *which* covereth him, and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

20 *Let* this *be* the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD, and of them that speak evil against my soul.

21 But do thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy name's sake: because thy mercy *is* good, deliver thou me.

22 For I *am* poor and needy, and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.

24 My [n]knees are weak through fasting; and my flesh faileth of fatness.

25 I became also a reproach unto them: *when* they looked upon me [o]they shaked their heads.

26 Help me, O LORD my God: O save me according to thy mercy:

27 [p]That they may know that this *is* thy hand; *that* thou, LORD, hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but bless thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed; but let thy [q]servant rejoice.

29 Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame, and let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth; yea, I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor, to save *him* [7]from those that condemn his soul.

PSALM 110.

The kingdom, priesthood, and passion of Christ.

A Psalm of David.

THE [a]LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zī′ŏn: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

3 [b]Thy people *shall be* willing in the day of thy power, [c]in the beauties of holiness [1]from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

4 The LORD hath sworn, and [d]will not repent, [e]Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Mĕl-chĭz′e-dĕk.

5 The Lord [f]at thy right hand shall strike through kings [g]in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill *the places* with the dead bodies; [h]he shall wound the heads over [2]many countries.

7 [i]He shall drink of the brook in the way: [j]therefore shall he lift up the head.

PSALM 111.

1 God to be praised for his glorious works. 10 Fear of God.

[1]PRAISE ye the LORD. I will praise the LORD with *my* whole heart, in the assembly of the upright, and *in* the congregation.

2 [a]The works of the LORD *are* great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

3 His work *is* honourable and glorious: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 He hath made his wonderful works to be remembered: the LORD *is* gracious and full of compassion.

5 He hath given [2]meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindful of his covenant.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his works, that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands *are* verity and judgment; [b]all his commandments *are* sure.

8 They [3]stand fast for ever and ever, *and are* [c]done in truth and uprightness.

9 He sent redemption unto his people: he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend *is* his name.

10 [d]The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom: [4]a good understanding have all they [5]that do *his commandments*: his praise endureth for ever.

PSALM 112.

Godliness has promises of this and the future life.

[1]PRAISE ye the LORD. Blessed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD, *that* delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

3 [a]Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

---

[3] Or, an adversary.
[4] go out guilty, or, wicked.
[d] Prov. 28. 9.
[e] Acts 1. 20.
[5] Or, charge.
[f] Ex. 22. 24. Jer. 18. 21.
[g] Gen. 4. 12.
[h] Job 18. 9.
[i] Ps. 37. 28.
[j] Prov. 10. 7.
[k] Ex. 20. 5.
[l] Neh. 4. 5.
[m] Job 18. 17.
[6] within him.
[n] Heb. 12. 12.
[o] Isa. 37. 22. Matt. 27. 39.
[p] Job 37. 7.
[q] Num. 22. 12. Isa. 65. 14.
[7] from the judges of his soul.

---

[a] Ps. 45. 6. Matt. 22. 44. Mark 12. 36. Luke 20. 42. 1 Cor. 15. 25. Heb. 1. 13.
[b] Judg. 5. 2.
[c] Ps. 96. 9. Acts 2. 41.
[1] Or, more than the womb of the morning: thou shalt have, etc.
[d] Num. 23. 19.
[e] Zech. 6. 13. Heb. 5. 6.
[f] Ps. 16. 8.
[g] Ps. 2. 5. Rom. 2. 5. Rev. 11. 18.
[h] Hab. 3. 13.
[2] Or, great.
[i] Isa. 61. 1. John 3. 34.
[j] Isa. 53. 12.

---

[1] Hallelujah.
[a] Job 38.
[2] prey.
[b] Ps. 19. 7.
[3] are established.
[c] Rev. 15. 3.
[d] Deut. 4. 6. Job 28. 28. Eccl. 12. 13.
[4] Or, good success.
[5] that do them.

---

[1] Hallelujah.
[a] Prov. 3. 16. Prov. 15. 6. Isa. 33. 6. Matt. 6. 33. 2 Cor. 6. 10.

4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness: *he is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 [b]A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his affairs with [2]discretion.

6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* established, he shall not be afraid, until he see *his desire* upon his enemies.

9 [c]He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor; his righteousness endureth for ever; his horn shall be exalted with honour.

10 [d]The wicked shall see *it*, and be grieved; he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSALM 113.

Praise God for his excellency.

[1]PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise, O ye servants of the LORD, praise the name of the LORD.

2 [a]Blessed be the name of the LORD from this time forth and for evermore.

3 [b]From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same the LORD'S name *is* to be praised.

4 The LORD *is* high above all nations, *and* his glory above the heavens.

5 Who *is* like unto the LORD our God, who [2]dwelleth on high,

6 [c]Who humbleth *himself* to behold *the things that are* in heaven, and in the earth!

7 [d]He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth the needy out of the dunghill;

8 That he may [e]set *him* with princes, *even* with the princes of his people.

9 [f]He maketh the barren woman [3]to keep house, *and to be* a joyful mother of children. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 114.

Fear God in his church.

WHEN Īṣ'ra̭-el went out of Ē'ġȳpt, the house of Jā'cọb from a people of strange language;

2 Jū'dah was his sanctuary, *and* Īṣ'ra̭-el his dominion.

3 The sea saw *it*, and fled: Jôr'dạn was driven back.

4 [a]The mountains skipped like rams, *and* the little hills like lambs.

5 What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jôr'dạn, *that* thou wast driven back?

6 Ye mountains, *that* ye skipped like rams; *and* ye little hills, like lambs?

7 Tremble, thou earth, at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the God of Jā'cọb;

8 [b]Which turned the rock *into* a standing water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

PSALM 115.

An exhortation to confidence in God.

NOT [a]unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, *and* for thy truth's sake.

2 Wherefore should the heathen say, [b]Where *is* now their God?

3 [c]But our God *is* in the heavens: he hath done whatsoever he hath pleased.

4 [d]Their idols *are* silver and gold, the work of men's hands.

5 They have mouths, but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not:

6 They have ears, but they hear not: noses have they, but they smell not:

7 They have hands, but they handle not: feet have they, but they walk not: neither speak they through their throat.

8 [e]They that make them are like unto them; *so is* every one that trusteth in them.

9 O Īṣ'ra̭-el, trust thou in the LORD: [f]he *is* their help and their shield.

10 [g]O house of Aâr'ọn, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

11 Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

12 The LORD hath been mindful of us: he will [h]bless *us*; he will bless the house of Īṣ'ra̭-el; he will bless the house of Aâr'ọn.

13 [i]He will bless them that fear the LORD, *both* small [1]and great.

14 The LORD shall increase you more and more, you and your children.

15 Ye *are* [j]blessed of the LORD [k]which made heaven and earth.

16 The heaven, *even* the heavens, *are* the LORD'S: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 The dead praise not the LORD, neither any that go down into silence.

18 [l]But we will bless the LORD from this time forth and for evermore. Praise the LORD.

PSALM 116.

Profession of love to God for deliverance.

I LOVE the LORD, because he hath heard my voice *and* my supplications.

2 Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon *him* [1]as long as I live.

3 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell [2]gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

4 Then called I upon the name of the LORD; O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.

5 Gracious *is* the LORD, [a]and righteous; yea, our God *is* merciful.

6 The LORD preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Return unto thy [b]rest, O my soul; for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, *and* my feet from falling.

9 I will walk before the LORD in the land of the living.

10 [c]I believed, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted:

11 I said in my haste, [d]All men *are* liars.

---

[b] Luke 6. 35.
[2] judgment.
[c] Luke 11. 41. Acts 4. 35. Acts 20. 35. Rom. 12. 13. 2 Cor. 8. 9. 2 Cor. 9. 9. 1 Tim. 6. 18.
[d] Luke 13. 28.

[1] Hallelujah.
[a] Dan. 2. 20.
[b] Isa. 59. 19. Hab. 2. 14. Mal. 1. 11. Rev. 11. 15.
[2] exalteth himself to dwell.
[c] Isa. 57. 15.
[d] 1 Sam. 2. 8. Isa. 26. 19. Dan. 12. 2.
[e] Job 36. 7.
[f] 1 Sam. 2. 5. Gal. 4. 27.
[3] to dwell in an house.

[a] Ps. 29. 6. Ps. 68. 16. Hab. 3. 6.
[b] Ex. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11. Ps. 107. 35.

[a] Isa. 48. 11. Ezek. 36. 32.
[b] Ps. 42. 3, 10. Ps. 79. 10. Joel 2. 17.
[c] 1 Chr. 16. 26. Ps. 135. 6. Dan. 4. 35.
[d] Deut. 4. 28. Ps. 135. 15, 16. Isa. 40. 19. Jer. 10. 3. Hos. 8. 6. 1 Cor. 10. 19, 20.
[e] Ps. 135. 18. Isa. 44. 9, 10. Jon. 2. 8. Hab. 2. 18.
[f] Ps. 33. 20. Prov. 30. 5.
[g] Mal. 2. 7.
[h] Eph. 1. 3.
[i] Lev. 26. 3. Deut. 11. 27. Ps. 24. 4. Prov. 10. 6.
[1] with.
[j] Gen. 14. 19.
[k] Gen. 1. 1. Ps. 96. 5.
[l] Ps. 145. 2. Dan. 2. 20.

[1] in my days.
[2] found me.
[a] Ezra 9. 15. Neh. 9. 8. Ps. 11. 7. Jer. 12. 1. Lam. 1. 18. Rev. 16. 5.
[b] Jer. 6. 16. Matt. 11. 29.
[c] 2 Cor. 4. 13.
[d] 2 Ki. 4. 16. Jer. 9. 5. Rom. 3. 4.

12 What shall I render unto the LORD *for* all his benefits toward me?

13 I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the LORD.

14 [e]I will pay my vows unto the LORD now in the presence of all his people.

15 [f]Precious in the sight of the LORD *is* the death of his saints.

16 O LORD, truly I *am* thy servant; I *am* thy servant, *and* the son of thine handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vows unto the LORD now in the presence of all his people,

19 In the courts of the LORD's house, in the midst of thee, O Jĕ-ru̥'sā-lĕm. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 117.

Praising God for mercy and truth.

O PRAISE the LORD, all ye nations: praise him, all ye people.

2 For his merciful kindness is great toward us: and the truth of the LORD *endureth* for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 118.

How good it is to trust in God.

O [a]GIVE thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good: because his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 [b]Let Ĭş'ra̤-el now say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 Let the house of Aâr'o̤n now say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 Let them now that fear the LORD say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

5 I called upon the LORD [1]in distress: the LORD answered me, *and* [c]*set me* in a large place.

6 The LORD *is* [2]on my side; I will not fear: what can man do unto me?

7 [d]The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see *my desire* upon them that hate me.

8 [e]*It is* better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in man.

9 [f]*It is* better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in princes.

10 All nations compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD will I [3]destroy them.

11 They [g]compassed me about; yea, they compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.

12 They compassed me about [h]like bees; they are quenched [i]as the fire of thorns: for in the name of the LORD I will [4]destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 [j]The LORD *is* my strength and song, and is become my salvation.

15 The voice of rejoicing and salvation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

16 [k]The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

17 [l]I shall not die, but live, and [m]declare the works of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath [n]chastened me sore: but he hath not given me over unto death.

19 [o]Open to me the gates of righteousness: I will go into them, *and* I will praise the LORD:

20 [p]This gate of the LORD, [q]into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee: for thou hast heard me, and art become my salvation.

22 [r]The stone *which* the builders refused is become the head *stone* of the corner.

23 [5]This is the LORD'S doing; [s]it *is* marvellous in our eyes.

24 This *is* [t]the day *which* the LORD hath made; we will rejoice and be glad in it.

25 Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

26 [u]Blessed *be* he that cometh in the name of the LORD: we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God *is* the LORD, which hath shewed us [v]light: bind the sacrifice with cords, *even* unto the horns of the altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee: [w]*thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O give thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSALM 119.

Divers prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

ALEPH.

BLESSED *are* the [1]undefiled in the way, [a]who walk in the law of the LORD.

2 Blessed *are* they that keep his testimonies, *and that* [b]seek him with the whole heart.

3 [c]They also do no iniquity: they walk in his ways.

4 Thou hast commanded *us* to keep thy precepts diligently.

5 [d]O that my ways were directed to keep thy statutes!

6 [e]Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy commandments.

7 I will praise thee with uprightness of heart, when I shall have learned [2]thy righteous judgments.

8 I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not utterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithal shall [f]a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart have I [g]sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

11 [h]Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.

12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: [i]teach me thy statutes.

13 With my lips have I declared all the judgments of thy mouth.

---

[e] Ps. 22. 25. Jon. 2. 9.
[f] Job 5. 26. Ps. 72. 14. Luke 16. 22. Rev. 14. 13.

---

[a] 1 Chr. 16. 8.
[b] Ps. 115. 9.
[1] out of distress.
[c] Ps. 18. 19.
[2] for me.
[d] Ps. 54. 4.
[e] Ps. 62. 8. Isa. 2. 22. Jer. 17. 5, 7.
[f] Ps. 146. 3. Isa. 30. 2, 3.
[3] cut them off.
[g] Ps. 88. 17.
[h] Deut. 1. 44.
[i] Eccl. 7. 6.
[4] cut down.
[j] Ex. 15. 2.
[k] Ex. 15. 6.
[l] Ps. 6. 5.
[m] Ps. 73. 28.
[n] Prov. 3. 11, 12. 1 Cor. 11. 32.
[o] Isa. 26. 2.
[p] Ps. 24. 7.
[q] Isa. 35. 8.
[r] Matt. 21. 42. Mark 12. 10. Eph. 2. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 4, 7.
[5] This is from the LORD.
[s] Job 5. 9.
[t] 2 Cor. 6. 2.
[u] Zech. 4. 7. Matt. 21. 9. Mark 11. 9. Luke 19. 38.
[v] Esth. 8. 16. Mic. 7. 9. Mal. 4. 2.
[w] Ex. 15. 2. Isa. 25. 1.

---

[1] Or, perfect, or, sincere.
[a] Ps. 128. 1.
[b] Deut. 4. 29.
[c] Rom. 7. 16, 17. 1 John 3. 9.
[d] Jer. 31. 33. Rom. 7. 22, 23. 2 Cor. 3. 5.
[e] Job 22. 26. 1 John 2. 28.
[2] judgments of thy righteousness.
[f] Prov. 1. 4, 10.
[g] 2 Chr. 15. 15.
[h] Luke 2. 19.
[i] Ps. 25. 4.

14 I have rejoiced in the way of thy testimonies, as *much as* in all riches.

15 I will [j]meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy ways.

16 I will delight myself in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant, *that* I may live, and keep thy word.

18 [3][k]Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.

19 [l]I *am* a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandments from me.

20 My soul breaketh for the longing *that it hath* unto thy judgments at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed, which do err from thy commandments.

22 Remove from me reproach and contempt; for I have kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit *and* speak against me: *but* thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also *are* my delight *and* [4]my counsellors.

DALETH.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust: [m]quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I have declared my ways, and thou heardest me: [n]teach me thy statutes.

27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wondrous works.

28 My soul [5]melteth for heaviness: strengthen thou me according unto thy word.

29 [o]Remove from me the way of lying: and [p]grant me thy law graciously.

30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgments have I laid *before me.*

31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD, put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy commandments, when thou shalt [q]enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes; and I shall keep it [r]*unto* the end.

34 [s]Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law; yea, I shall observe it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments; for therein do I delight.

36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies, and not to [t]covetousness.

37 [6][u]Turn away mine eyes from [v]beholding vanity; *and* quicken thou me in thy way.

38 [w]Stablish thy word unto thy servant, who *is devoted* to thy fear.

39 Turn away my reproach which I fear: for thy judgments *are* good.

40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousness.

VAU.

41 Let thy mercies come also unto me, O LORD, *even* thy salvation, according to thy word.

42 [7]So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; for I have hoped in thy judgments.

44 So shall I keep thy law continually for ever and ever.

45 And I will walk [8][x]at liberty: for I seek thy precepts.

46 [y]I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.

47 And I will delight myself in thy commandments, which I have loved.

48 My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments, which I have loved; and I will meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to hope.

50 This *is* my [z]comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud have had me greatly [a]in derision: *yet* have I not [b]declined from thy law.

52 I remembered thy judgments of old, O LORD; and have comforted myself.

53 [c]Horror hath taken hold upon me because of the wicked that forsake thy law.

54 Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

55 [d]I have remembered thy name, O LORD, in the night, and have kept thy law.

56 This I had, because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 [e]*Thou art* my portion, O LORD: I have said that I would keep thy words.

58 I intreated thy [9][f]favour with *my* whole heart: be merciful unto me according to thy word.

59 I [g]thought on my ways, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

60 I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

61 The [10]bands of the wicked have robbed me: *but* I have not forgotten thy law.

62 [h]At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee because of thy righteous judgments.

63 I *am* a companion of all *them* that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.

64 [i]The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD, according unto thy word.

66 Teach me good judgment and knowledge: for I have believed thy commandments.

67 [j]Before I was afflicted I went astray: but now have I kept thy word.

68 Thou *art* [k]good, and doest good; teach me thy statutes.

69 The proud have [l]forged a lie against me: *but* I will keep thy precepts with *my* whole heart.

70 [m]Their heart is as fat as grease; *but* I delight in thy law.

71 [n]*It is* good for me that I have been afflicted; that I might learn thy statutes.

[j] Ps. 1. 2.
[3] Reveal.
[k] Eph. 1. 17.
[l] Gen. 47. 9. Heb. 11. 13.
[4] men of my counsel.
[m] Ps. 143. 11.
[n] 1 Ki. 8. 36. Ps. 27. 11.
[5] droppeth.
[o] Prov. 30. 8.
[p] Heb. 8. 10.
[q] 1 Ki. 4. 29. Isa. 60. 5. 2 Cor. 6. 11.
[r] Matt. 10. 22. Rev. 2. 26.
[s] Prov. 2. 6. Jas. 1. 5.
[t] Ezek. 33. 31. Mark 7. 21. Luke 12. 15. 1 Tim. 6. 10. Heb. 13. 5.
[6] Make to pass.
[u] Isa. 33. 15.
[v] Job 31. 1.
[w] 2 Sam. 7. 25.
[7] Or, So shall I answer him that reproacheth me in a thing.
[8] at large.
[x] John 8. 32, 36. Rom. 8. 2. 1 Cor. 7. 22, 23. Gal. 5. 1, 13. Jas. 1. 25. 1 Pet. 2. 16.
[y] Matt. 10. 18. Acts 26. 1, 2.
[z] Ps. 27. 13. Jer. 15. 16. Rom. 5. 3–5. Heb. 6. 17–19.
[a] Jer. 20. 7.
[b] Job 23. 11.
[c] Ezra 9. 3.
[d] Ps. 63. 6.
[e] Ps. 16. 5. Jer. 10. 16. Lam. 3. 24.
[9] face.
[f] Job 11. 19.
[g] Lam. 3. 40. Joel 2. 13. Luke 15. 17.
[10] Or, companies.
[h] Acts 16. 25.
[i] Ps. 33. 5.
[j] Deut. 32. 15. Jer. 31. 18. Hos. 5. 15. Heb. 12. 11. Rev. 3. 19.
[k] Ex. 34. 6. Ps. 107. 1. Matt. 19. 17.
[l] Job 13. 4.
[m] Acts 28. 27.
[n] Heb. 12. 10.

72 [o]The law of thy mouth *is* better unto me than thousands of gold and silver.

JOD.

73 [p]Thy hands have made me and fashioned me: give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

74 [q]They that fear thee will be glad when they see me; because I have hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgments *are* [11]right, and [r]*that* thou in faithfulness hast afflicted me.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy merciful kindness be [12]for my comfort, according to thy word unto thy servant.

77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law *is* my delight.

78 Let the proud [s]be ashamed; for they dealt perversely with me without a cause: *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let those that fear thee turn unto me, and those that have known thy testimonies.

80 Let my heart be [t]sound in thy statutes; that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 [u]My soul fainteth for thy salvation: *but* I hope in thy word.

82 [v]Mine eyes fail for thy word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For [w]I am become like a bottle in the smoke; *yet* do I not forget thy statutes.

84 [x]How many *are* the days of thy servant? [y]when wilt thou execute judgment on them that persecute me?

85 [z]The proud have digged pits for me, which *are* not after thy law.

86 All thy commandments *are* [13]faithful: they persecute me [a]wrongfully; help thou me.

87 They had almost consumed me upon earth; but I forsook not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy lovingkindness; so shall I keep the testimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 [b]For ever, O LORD, thy word is settled in heaven.

90 Thy faithfulness *is* [14]unto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it [15]abideth.

91 They continue this day according to [c]thine ordinances: for all *are* thy servants.

92 Unless [d]thy law *had been* my delights, I should then have perished in mine affliction.

93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.

94 I *am* [e]thine, save me; for I have sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: *but* I will consider thy testimonies.

96 [f]I have seen an end of all perfection: *but* thy commandment *is* exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how love I thy law! [g]it *is* my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy commandments hast made me [h]wiser than mine enemies: for [16]they *are* ever with me.

99 I have more understanding than all my teachers: [i]for thy testimonies *are* my meditation.

100 [j]I understand more than the ancients, because I keep thy precepts.

101 I have [k]refrained my feet from every evil way, that I might keep thy word.

102 I have not departed from thy judgments: for thou hast taught me.

103 [l]How sweet are thy words unto my [17]taste! *yea, sweeter* than honey to my mouth!

104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.

NUN.

105 Thy word *is* a [18]lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.

106 [m]I have sworn, and I will perform *it*, that I will keep thy righteous judgments.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word.

108 Accept, I beseech thee, [n]the freewill offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me thy judgments.

109 [o]My soul *is* continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.

110 The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 [p]Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they *are* the rejoicing of my heart.

112 I have inclined mine heart [19]to perform thy statutes alway, *even unto* the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vain* thoughts: but thy law do I love.

114 [q]Thou *art* my hiding place and my shield: I hope in thy word.

115 [r]Depart from me, ye evildoers: for I will keep the commandments of my God.

116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not [s]be ashamed of my hope.

117 [t]Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.

118 Thou hast trodden down all them that err from thy statutes: for their deceit *is* falsehood.

119 Thou [20]puttest away all the wicked of the earth [u]*like* dross: therefore I love thy testimonies.

120 [v]My flesh trembleth for fear of thee; and I am afraid of thy judgments.

AIN.

121 I have done judgment and justice: leave me not to mine oppressors.

122 Be [w]surety for thy servant for good: let not the proud oppress me.

123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for the word of thy righteousness.

124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercy, and teach me thy statutes.

125 I *am* thy servant; give me understanding, that I may know thy testimonies.

126 *It is* time for *thee*, LORD, to work: *for* they have made void thy law.

127 [x]Therefore I love thy commandments above gold; yea, above fine gold.

128 Therefore I esteem all *thy* precepts *concerning* all *things to be* right; *and* I hate every false way.

---

[o] Ps. 19. 10. Prov. 8. 10.
[p] Job 10. 8. Ps. 100. 3.
[q] Ps. 34. 2.
[11] righteousness.
[r] Ps. 89. 30–33. Heb. 12. 10.
[12] to comfort me.
[s] Ps. 25. 3.
[t] 2 Chr. 15. 7. Prov. 4. 23. John 1. 47.
[u] Ps. 42. 1, 2. Ps. 73. 26.
[v] Ps. 69. 3.
[w] Job 30. 30.
[x] Ps. 39. 4.
[y] Ps. 7. 6. Rev. 6. 10.
[z] Ps. 35. 7.
[13] faithfulness.
[a] Ps. 7. 1–5. Ps. 35. 19.
[b] Matt. 5. 18. 1 Pet. 1. 25.
[14] to generation and generation.
[15] standeth.
[c] Gen. 8. 22. Ps. 148. 6. Jer. 33. 25.
[d] Rom. 15. 4.
[e] Hos. 2. 7, 16.
[f] Isa. 40. 8. Matt. 5. 18.
[g] Ps. 1. 2.
[h] Deut. 4. 6, 8. Isa. 48. 17.
[16] it is ever with me.
[i] 2 Tim. 3. 15.
[j] Job 12. 12. Job 32. 7.
[k] 2 Cor. 7. 1. Prov. 1. 15.
[l] Ps. 19. 10. Prov. 8. 11.
[17] palate.
[18] Or, candle.
[m] Neh. 10. 29.
[n] Hos. 14. 2. Heb. 13. 15.
[o] Judg. 12. 3. Job 13. 14.
[p] Deut. 33. 4.
[19] to do.
[q] Ps. 32. 7.
[r] Ps. 6. 8. Matt. 7. 23.
[s] Ps. 25. 2. Rom. 5. 5. Rom. 9. 33.
[t] Ps. 71. 6. John 10. 28. Rom. 14. 4.
[20] causest to cease.
[u] Ezek. 22. 18.
[v] Hab. 3. 16.
[w] Heb. 7. 22.
[x] Ps. 19. 10. Prov. 3. 13, 18. Prov. 8. 11. Eph. 3. 8.

PE.

129 Thy testimonies *are* wonderful: therefore doth my soul keep them.

130 The entrance of thy words giveth light; [y]it giveth understanding unto the simple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandments.

132 [z]Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me, [21]as thou usest to do unto those that love thy name.

133 Order my steps in thy word: and [a]let not any iniquity have dominion over me.

134 [b]Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I keep thy precepts.

135 [c]Make thy face to shine upon thy servant; and teach me thy statutes.

136 [d]Rivers of waters run down mine eyes, because they keep not thy law.

TZADDI.

137 [e]Righteous *art* thou, O LORD, and upright *are* thy judgments.

138 Thy testimonies *that* thou hast commanded *are* [22]righteous and very [23]faithful.

139 My zeal hath [24]consumed me, because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

140 Thy word *is* very [25]pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.

141 I *am* [f]small and despised: *yet* do not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousness *is* an everlasting righteousness, and thy law *is* [g]the truth.

143 Trouble and anguish have [26]taken hold on me: *yet* thy commandments *are* my delights.

144 The righteousness of thy testimonies *is* everlasting: give me understanding, and I shall live.

KOPH.

145 I cried with *my* whole heart; hear me, O LORD: I will keep thy statutes.

146 I cried unto thee; save me, [27]and I shall keep thy testimonies.

147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.

148 [h]Mine eyes prevent the *night* watches, that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Hear my voice according unto thy lovingkindness: O LORD, quicken me according to thy judgment.

150 They draw nigh that follow after mischief: they are far from thy law.

151 Thou *art* [i]near, O LORD; and all thy commandments *are* truth.

152 Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old that thou hast founded them [j]for ever.

RESH.

153 [k]Consider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.

154 [l]Plead my cause, and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word.

155 [m]Salvation *is* far from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes.

156 [28]Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy judgments.

157 Many *are* my persecutors and mine enemies; *yet* do I not decline from thy testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressors, and was grieved; because they kept not thy word.

159 Consider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy lovingkindness.

160 [29]Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgments *endureth* for ever.

SCHIN.

161 [n]Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.

162 I rejoice at thy word, as one that findeth great spoil.

163 I hate and abhor lying: *but* thy law do I love.

164 Seven times a day do I praise thee because of thy righteous judgments.

165 [o]Great peace have they which love thy law: and [30]nothing shall offend them.

166 LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation, and done thy commandments.

167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies; and I love them exceedingly.

168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: [p]for all my ways *are* before thee.

TAU.

169 Let my cry come near before thee, O LORD: give me understanding according to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.

171 My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

172 My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments *are* righteousness.

173 Let thine hand help me; for [q]I have chosen thy precepts.

174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD; and thy law *is* my delight.

175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee; and let thy judgments help me.

176 [r]I have gone astray like a lost sheep; [s]seek thy servant; for I do not forget thy commandments.

PSALM 120.

David prays against his enemy.

A Song of degrees.

IN my distress I cried unto the LORD, and he heard me.

2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips, *and* from a deceitful tongue.

3 [1]What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be [2]done unto thee, thou false tongue?

4 [3]Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.

5 Woe is me, that I sojourn in [a]Mēʹsech, *that* [b]I dwell in the tents of Kēʹdär!

6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I *am* [4]*for* peace: but when I speak, they *are* for war.

PSALM 121.

Safety of the godly who trust in God.

A Song of degrees.

1 I WILL lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help.

---

[y] Ps. 19. 7. Prov. 1. 4. 2 Pet. 1. 19.

[z] Ex. 4. 31. 1 Sam. 1. 11. Ps. 106. 4.

[21] according to the custom toward those, etc.

[a] Rom. 6. 12.

[b] Luke 1. 74.

[c] Ps. 4. 6.

[d] Jer. 9. 1.

[e] Neh. 9. 33. Jer. 12. 1. Dan. 9. 7.

[22] righteousness.

[23] faithfulness.

[24] cut me off.

[25] tried, or, refined.

[f] Prov. 15. 16. Amos 7. 2. Luke 6. 20. 2 Cor. 8. 9. Jas. 2. 5.

[g] Ps. 19. 9. John 17. 17. Eph. 1. 13.

[26] found me.

[27] Or, that I may keep.

[h] Ps. 63. 1, 6.

[i] Ps. 145. 18.

[j] Luke 21. 33.

[k] Lam. 5. 1.

[l] 1 Sam. 24. 15. Ps. 35. 1. Mic. 7. 9.

[m] Job 5. 4.

[28] Or, Many.

[29] The beginning of thy word is true.

[n] 1 Sam. 24. 11.

[o] Prov. 3. 2. Isa. 32. 17.

[30] they shall have no stumbling-block.

[p] Job 34. 21. Prov. 5. 21.

[q] Josh. 24. 22. Prov. 1. 29. Luke 10. 42.

[r] Isa. 53. 6. Matt. 10. 6. Luke 15. 4. 1 Pet. 2. 25.

[s] Ezek. 34. 6. Matt. 18. 11.

---

[1] Or, What shall the deceitful tongue give unto thee? or, What shall it profit thee?

[2] added.

[3] Or, It is as the sharp arrows of the mighty man, with coals of juniper.

[a] Gen. 10. 2.

[b] 1 Sam. 25. 1. Jer. 49. 28.

[4] Or, a man of peace.

---

[1] Or, Shall I lift up mine eyes to the hills? whence should my help come?

2 My help *cometh* from the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

3 [a]He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: [b]he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Ĭs̱'ra̯-el shall neither slumber nor sleep.

5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade upon thy right hand.

6 [c]The sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night.

7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall [d]preserve thy soul.

8 The LORD shall [e]preserve thy going out and thy coming in from this time forth, and even for evermore.

PSALM 122.

David professes his joy for the church.

A Song of degrees of David.

I WAS glad when they said unto me, [a]Let us go into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jė̆-rụ'sȧ̆-lĕm.

3 Jė̆-rụ'sȧ̆-lĕm is builded as a city that is [b]compact together:

4 [c]Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto [d]the testimony of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.

5 For there [1]are set thrones of judgment, the thrones of the house of Dā'vid.

6 [e]Pray for the peace of Jė̆-rụ'sȧ̆-lĕm: they shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls, *and* prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions' sakes, I will now say, Peace *be* within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God I will seek thy good.

PSALM 123.

The godly profess their confidence in God.

A Song of degrees.

UNTO thee lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of servants *look* unto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress; so our eyes *wait* upon the LORD our God, until that he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSALM 124.

Blessing for miraculous deliverance.

A Song of degrees of David.

IF *it had not been* the LORD who was [a]on our side, now may Ĭs̱'ra̯-el say;

2 If *it had not been* the LORD who was on our side, when men rose up against us:

3 Then they had [b]swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us:

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul:

5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath not given us *as* a prey to their teeth.

7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 [c]Our help *is* in the name of the LORD, who made heaven and earth.

PSALM 125.

1 Safety of those who trust in God. 4 A prayer.

A Song of degrees.

THEY that trust in the LORD *shall be* as mount Zī'ŏn, *which* cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever.

2 *As* the mountains *are* round about Jė̆-rụ'sȧ̆-lĕm, so the LORD *is* round about his people from henceforth even for ever.

3 For the rod of [1][a]the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous; lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.

4 Do good, O LORD, unto *those that be* good, and to *them that are* upright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turn aside unto their [b]crooked ways, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but* [c]peace *shall be* upon Ĭs̱'ra̯-el.

PSALM 126.

Zion celebrates the return from exile.

A Song of degrees.

WHEN the LORD [1]turned again the captivity of Zī'ŏn, [a]we were like them that dream.

2 Then [b]was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD [2]hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for us; *whereof* we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD, as the streams in the south.

5 [c]They that sow in tears shall reap in [3]joy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing [4]precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves *with him.*

PSALM 127.

1 Virtue of God's blessing. 3 Good children his gift.

A Song of degrees [*]for Solomon.

EXCEPT the LORD build the house, they labour in vain [1]that build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh *but* in vain.

2 *It is* vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to [a]eat the bread of sorrows: *for* so he giveth his beloved sleep.

3 Lo, [b]children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* [c]the fruit of the womb *is his* reward.

4 As arrows *are* in the hand of a mighty man; so *are* children of the youth.

5 Happy *is* the man that [2]hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they [3]shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

PSALM 128.

Blessings flowing from fear of God.

A Song of degrees.

BLESSED *is* every one that feareth the LORD; that walketh in his ways.

---

[a] 1 Sam. 2. 9.
[b] Isa. 27. 3.
[c] Isa. 49. 10.
[d] Job 5. 19. Ps. 91. 9, 10. Prov. 12. 21.
[e] Deut. 28. 6. Prov. 2. 8.

[a] Isa. 2. 3. Jer. 31. 6. Zech. 8. 21.
[b] 2 Sam. 5. 9. Eph. 2. 21.
[c] Deut. 16. 16.
[d] Ex. 16. 34.
[1] do sit.
[e] Isa. 62. 6. Jer. 51. 50.

[a] Gen. 15. 1. Num. 14. 9. Josh. 1. 5. Rom. 8. 31. Heb. 13. 5.
[b] Ps. 35. 25. Prov. 1. 12. Jer. 51. 34.
[c] Ex. 18. 4. Ps. 121. 2. Prov. 18. 10. Isa. 50. 10. Heb. 13. 6.

[1] wickedness.
[a] Prov. 22. 8. Isa. 14. 5.
[b] Prov. 2. 15. Isa. 59. 8. Phil. 2. 15.
[c] Gal. 6. 16.

[1] returned the returning of Zion.
[a] Acts 12. 9.
[b] Job 8. 21.
[2] hath magnified to do with them.
[c] Isa. 12. 1–3. Jer. 31. 9. Joel 2. 17. Matt. 5. 4. 2 Cor. 7. 8–11.
[3] Or, singing.
[4] Or, seed basket.

[*] Or, of.
[1] that are builders of it in it.
[a] Gen. 3. 17.
[b] Gen. 33. 5.
[c] Deut. 28. 4.
[2] hath filled his quiver with them.
[3] Or, shall subdue, or, destroy.

2 [a]For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be,* and *it shall be* well with thee.

3 [b]Thy wife *shall be* [c]as a fruitful vine by the sides of thine house: thy children [d]like olive plants round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed that feareth the LORD.

5 [e]The LORD shall bless thee out of Zī'ŏn: and thou shalt see the good of Jĕ-ru̥'sa̤-lĕm all the days of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt [f]see thy children's children, *and* peace upon Iṣ'ra̤-el.

PSALM 129.

Praise of God for saving Israel in affliction.
A Song of degrees.

[1]MANY a time have they afflicted me from [a]my youth, may Iṣ'ra̤-el now say:

2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed against me.

3 [b]The plowers plowed upon my back: they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD *is* [c]righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zī'ŏn.

6 Let them be as [d]the grass *upon* the house tops, which withereth afore it groweth up:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand; nor he that bindeth sheaves his bosom.

8 Neither do they which go by say, [e]The blessing of the LORD *be* upon you: we bless you in the name of the LORD.

PSALM 130.

The psalmist professes hope in prayer.
A Song of degrees.

OUT [a]of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord, hear my voice: let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

3 [b]If thou, LORD, shouldest mark iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But *there is* [c]forgiveness with thee, that thou mayest [d]be feared.

5 [e]I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope.

6 My soul *waiteth* for the Lord more than they that watch for the morning: [1]*I say, more than* they that watch for the morning.

7 Let Iṣ'ra̤-el hope in the LORD: for [f]with the LORD *there is* mercy, and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And [g]he shall redeem Iṣ'ra̤-el from all his iniquities.

PSALM 131.

David professes humility and exhorts Israel.
A Song of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: [a]neither do I [1]exercise myself in great matters, or in things too [2]high for me.

2 Surely I have behaved and quieted [3]myself, [b]as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soul *is* even as a weaned child.

3 Let Iṣ'ra̤-el hope in the LORD [4]from henceforth and for ever.

PSALM 132.

Prayer at the removing of the ark.
A Song of degrees.

LORD, remember Dā'vid, *and* all his afflictions:

2 How he sware unto the LORD, *and* vowed unto the mighty *God* of Jā'co̤b;

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house, nor go up into my bed;

4 I will [a]not give sleep to mine eyes, *or* slumber to mine eyelids,

5 Until I find out a place for the LORD, [1]an habitation for the mighty *God* of Jā'co̤b.

6 Lo, we heard of it [b]at Ĕph'ra-tah: [c]we found it [d]in the fields of the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacles: we will worship at his footstool.

8 [e]Arise, O LORD, into thy rest; thou, and the ark of thy strength.

9 Let thy priests [f]be clothed with righteousness; and let thy saints shout for joy.

10 For thy servant Dā'vid's sake turn not away the face of thine anointed.

11 The LORD hath sworn *in* truth unto Dā'vid; he will not turn from it; [g]Of the fruit of [2]thy body will I set upon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keep my covenant and my testimony that I shall teach them, their children shall also sit upon thy throne for evermore.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zī'ŏn; he hath desired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it.

15 I will [3]abundantly bless her provision: I will satisfy her poor with bread.

16 [h]I will also clothe her priests with salvation: [i]and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

17 [j]There will I make the horn of Dā'vid to bud: I have ordained a [4]lamp for mine anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

PSALM 133.

Beauty of unity among brethren.
A Song of degrees of David.

BEHOLD, how good and how pleasant *it is* for [a]brethren to dwell [1]together in unity!

2 *It is* like [b]the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aâr'o̤n's beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments;

3 As the dew of [c]Hĕr'mŏn, *and as the dew* that descended upon the mountains of Zī'ŏn: for [d]there the LORD commanded the blessing, *even* [e]life for evermore.

PSALM 134.

Exhortation to bless God.
A Song of degrees.

BEHOLD, bless ye the LORD, all *ye* servants of the LORD, [a]which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 [b]Lift up your hands [1]*in* the sanctuary, and bless the LORD.

a Isa. 3. 10.
b Prov. 5. 15.
c Ezek. 19. 10.
d Ps. 52. 8.
e Ps. 134. 3.
f Gen. 50. 23.

1 Or, Much.
a Ezek. 23. 3. Hos. 2. 15.
b Heb. 11. 36.
c 2 Thess. 1. 6.
d Ps. 37. 2. Jer. 17. 5, 6.
e Ruth 2. 4. Ps. 118. 26.

a Lam. 3. 55. Jon. 2. 2.
b Ps. 143. 2. John 8. 7-9. Rom. 3. 20.
c Ex. 34. 7. Eph. 1. 7.
d 1 Ki. 8. 40. Jer. 33. 8, 9. Heb. 12. 28.
e Isa. 26. 8.
1 Or, which watch unto the morning.
f Isa. 55. 7.
g Matt. 1. 21.

a Rom. 12. 16.
1 walk.
2 wonderful.
3 my soul.
b Matt. 18. 3.
4 from now.

a Ruth 3. 18.
1 habitations.
b Josh. 18. 1. 1 Sam. 17. 12.
c 1 Sam. 7. 1.
d 1 Chr. 13. 5.
e Num. 10. 35.
f Job 29. 14. Isa. 61. 10.
g 1 Ki. 8. 25. 2 Chr. 6. 16. Luke 1. 69.
2 thy belly.
3 Or, surely.
h 2 Chr. 6. 41.
i Hos. 11. 12.
j Ps. 92. 10. Ezek. 29. 21. Luke 1. 69.
4 Or, candle.

a Gen. 13. 8. 1 Cor. 1. 10.
1 even together.
b Ex. 30. 25.
c Deut. 4. 48.
d Lev. 25. 21. Deut. 28. 8.
e Dan. 12. 2, 3. Matt. 25. 34, 46. John 4. 14. John 17. 3. Heb. 7. 25. 1 John 5. 20.

a Lev. 8. 35. 1 Chr. 9. 33. Ps. 130. 6. Luke 2. 37.
b Ps. 28. 2. 1 Tim. 2. 8.
1 Or, in holiness.

3 [c] The LORD that made heaven and earth bless [d] thee out of Zī'ŏn.

PSALM 135.

1 Exhortation to bless God. 15 Vanity of idols.

PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise ye the name of the LORD; praise *him*, O ye servants of the LORD.

2 [a] Ye that stand in the house of the LORD, in the courts of the house of our God,

3 Praise the LORD; for the LORD *is* good: sing praises unto his name; for *it is* pleasant.

4 For [b] the LORD hath chosen Jā'co̯b unto himself, *and* Ĭş'ra̯-el for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great, and *that* our Lord *is* above all gods.

6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, *that* did he in heaven, and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places.

7 [c] He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; [d] he maketh lightnings for the rain; he bringeth the wind out of his [e] treasuries.

8 Who smote the firstborn of Ē'ġy̆pt, [1] both of man and beast.

9 *Who* sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Ē'ġy̆pt, upon Phā'raōh, and upon all his servants.

10 [f] Who smote great nations, and slew mighty kings;

11 Sī'hŏn king of the Ăm'ôr-ītes, and Ŏg king of Bā'shăn, and [g] all the kingdoms of Cā'năan:

12 And gave their land *for* an heritage, an [h] heritage unto Ĭş'ra̯-el his people.

13 [i] Thy name, O LORD, *endureth* for ever; *and* thy memorial, O LORD, [2] throughout all generations.

14 [j] For the LORD will judge his people, and he will repent himself concerning his servants.

15 The idols of the heathen *are* silver and gold, the work of men's hands.

16 They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not;

17 They have ears, but they hear not; neither is there *any* breath in their mouths.

18 They that make them are like unto them: *so is* every one that trusteth in them.

19 Bless the LORD, O house of Ĭş'ra̯-el: bless the LORD, O house of Aâr'o̯n:

20 Bless the LORD, O house of Lē'vī: ye that fear the LORD, bless the LORD.

21 Blessed be the LORD out of Zī'ŏn, which dwelleth at Jĕ̇-rṳ'să̇-lĕm. Praise ye the LORD

PSALM 136.

Exhortation to thank God for particular mercies.

O GIVE thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 O give thanks unto [a] the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 O give thanks to the [b] Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

5 [c] To him that by wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

6 [d] To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

7 [e] To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

8 The sun [1] to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

9 The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

10 To him that smote Ē'ġy̆pt in their firstborn: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

11 [f] And brought out Ĭş'ra̯-el from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

13 [g] To him which divided the Red sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

14 And made Ĭş'ra̯-el to pass through the midst of it: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

15 But [2] overthrew Phā'raōh and his host in the Red sea: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

16 [h] To him which led his people through the wilderness: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

17 To him which smote great kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

18 [i] And slew famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

19 [j] Sī'hŏn king of the Ăm'ôr-ītes: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

20 And Ŏg the king of Bā'shăn: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

21 [k] And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

22 *Even* an heritage unto Ĭş'ra̯-el his servant: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

23 Who [l] remembered us in our low estate: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

25 [m] Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSALM 137.

The constancy of the Jews in captivity.

BY [a] the rivers of Băb'y̆-lon, there we sat down, yea, we wept, when we remembered Zī'ŏn.

2 We hanged our [b] harps upon the willows in the midst thereof.

3 For there they that carried us away captive required of us [1] a song; and they that [2] wasted us *required of us* mirth, *saying*, Sing us *one* of the songs of Zī'ŏn.

4 How shall we sing the LORD'S song in a [3] strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Jĕ̇-rṳ'să̇-lĕm, let my right hand forget *her cunning.*

6 If I do not remember thee, let my [c] tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I prefer not Jĕ̇-rṳ'să̇-lĕm above [4] my chief joy.

7 Remember, O LORD, the [d] children of Ē'dom in the day of Jĕ̇-rṳ'să̇-lĕm; who said, [5] Rase *it*, rase *it*, *even* to the foundation thereof.

---

[c] Ps. 124. 8.
[d] Ps. 128. 5.

---

[a] Luke 2. 37.
[b] Ex. 19. 5. Deut. 7. 6, 7.
[c] Gen. 2. 6. Job 5. 10. Jer. 10. 13.
[d] Job 28. 25. Zech. 10. 1.
[e] Job 38. 22.
[1] from man unto beast.
[f] Num. 21. 24.
[g] Josh. 12. 7.
[h] Gen. 17. 8.
[i] Ex. 3. 15.
[2] to generation and generation.
[j] Deut. 32. 36.

---

[a] Ex. 18. 11. Deut. 10. 17.
[b] 1 Tim. 6. 15. Rev. 17. 14.
[c] Prov. 3. 19.
[d] Jer. 10. 12.
[e] Deut. 4. 19.
[1] for the rulings by day.
[f] Ex. 12. 51.
[g] Ps. 78. 13.
[2] shaked off.
[h] Deut. 8. 15.
[i] Deut. 29. 7.
[j] Num. 21. 21.
[k] Josh. 12. 1.
[l] Gen. 8. 1. Deut. 32. 36. Ps. 102. 17. Isa. 63. 9. Luke 1. 48.
[m] Ps. 104. 27.

---

[a] Ezek. 1. 1. Dan. 8. 2.
[b] Isa. 24. 8. Lam. 5. 15. Amos 8. 10. Rev. 18. 22.
[1] the words of a song.
[2] laid us on heaps.
[3] land of a stranger.
[c] Ezek. 3. 26.
[4] the head of my joy.
[d] Lam. 4. 22. Obad. 10.
[5] Make bare.

8 O daughter of Băbˈȳ-lon, [e]who art to be [6]destroyed; happy *shall he be,* [7]that rewardeth thee as thou hast served us.

9 Happy *shall he be,* that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against [8]the stones.

PSALM 138.

1 *David praises God for the truth of his word.* 7 *Confidence in God.*

A Psalm of David.

I WILL praise thee with my whole heart: [a]before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

2 I will worship [b]toward thy holy temple, and praise thy name for thy lovingkindness and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy [c]word above all thy name.

3 In the day when I cried thou answeredst me, *and* [d]strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soul.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD, when they hear the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the ways of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD *be* high, yet [e]hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

7 [f]Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me: thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.

8 [g]The LORD will perfect *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.

PSALM 139.

1 *David praises God for his providence and mercies.* 23 *His prayer for sincerity.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

O LORD, [a]thou hast searched me, and known *me.*

2 [b]Thou knowest my downsitting and mine uprising, thou understandest [c]my thought afar off.

3 Thou [1]compassest my path and my lying down, and art acquainted *with* all my ways.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue, *but,* lo, O LORD, [d]thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behind and before, and laid thine hand upon me.

6 *Such* knowledge *is* too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot *attain* unto it.

7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou *art* there: [e]if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there.*

9 *If* I take the wings of the morning, *and* dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;

10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me; even the night shall be light about me.

12 Yea, the darkness [2]hideth not from thee; but the night shineth as the day: [3]the darkness and the light *are* both alike *to thee.*

13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mother's womb.

14 I will praise thee; for I am fearfully *and* wonderfully made: marvellous *are* thy works; and *that* my soul knoweth [4]right well.

15 My [5]substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book [6]all *my members* were written, [7]*which* in continuance were fashioned, when *as yet there was* none of them.

17 How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them!

18 *If* I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt [f]slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.

20 For they [g]speak against thee wickedly, *and* thine enemies take *thy name* in vain.

21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 [h]Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:

24 And see if *there be any* [8]wicked way in me, and [i]lead me in the way everlasting.

PSALM 140.

David prays to be delivered from enemies.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

DELIVER me, O LORD, from the evil man: preserve me from the [1]violent man;

2 Which imagine mischiefs in *their* heart; continually are they gathered together *for* war.

3 They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent; adders' poison *is* under their lips. Sēˈlah.

4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked; preserve me from the violent man; who have purposed to overthrow my goings.

5 [a]The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords; they have spread a net by the wayside; they have set gins for me. Sēˈlah.

6 I said unto the LORD, [b]Thou *art* my God: hear the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, [c]the strength of my salvation, thou hast covered my head in the day of battle.

8 Grant not, O LORD, [d]the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked device; [2]*lest* they exalt themselves. Sēˈlah.

9 *As for* the [e]head of those that compass me about, let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

10 [f]Let burning coals fall upon them: let them be cast into the fire; into deep pits, that they rise not up again.

11 Let not [3]an evil speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow *him.*

12 I know that the LORD will [g]maintain the cause of the afflicted, *and* the right of the poor.

13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name: the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSALM 141.

David prays that his suit may be acceptable to God.

A Psalm of David.

LORD, I cry unto thee: make haste unto me; give ear unto my voice, when I cry unto thee.

---

[e] Isa. 13. 1.
[6] wasted.
[7] that recompenseth unto thee thy deed which thou didst to us.
[8] the rock.

[a] Ps. 119. 46.
[b] 1 Ki. 8. 29. Ps. 5. 7. Dan. 6. 10. Jon. 2. 7.
[c] Isa. 42. 21.
[d] Zech. 10. 12. 2 Cor. 12. 9.
[e] Prov. 3. 34. Jas. 4. 6.
[f] Ps. 23. 3.
[g] Ps. 57. 2. Phil. 1. 6.

[a] Jer. 12. 3. Rev. 2. 23.
[b] 2 Ki. 19. 27.
[c] Matt. 9. 4. John 2. 24.
[1] Or, winnowest.
[d] Heb. 4. 13.
[e] Prov. 15. 11.
[2] darkeneth not.
[3] as is the darkness, so is the light.
[4] greatly.
[5] Or, strength, or, body.
[6] all of them.
[7] Or, what days they should be fashioned.
[f] Isa. 11. 4.
[g] Job 21. 14, 15. Jude 15.
[h] Job 31. 6.
[8] way of pain, or, grief.
[i] Matt. 7. 14. John 14. 6.

[1] man of violences.
[a] Ps. 10. 9. Jer. 18. 22. Luke 11. 53, 54.
[b] Ps. 16. 2.
[c] Deut. 33. 27–29. Ps. 18. 32.
[d] Job 5. 12, 13.
[2] Or, let them not be exalted.
[e] Ps. 7. 16.
[f] Ps. 11. 6.
[3] a man of tongue, or, an evil speaker, a wicked man of violence, be established in the earth: let him be hunted to his overthrow.
[g] Ps. 109. 31.

2 Let my prayer be [1]set forth before thee [a]*as* incense; *and* [b]the lifting up of my hands *as* the evening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth; keep the door of my lips.

4 [c]Incline not my heart to *any* evil thing, to practise wicked works with men that work iniquity: [d]and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 [2]Let the righteous smite me; *it shall be* a kindness: and let him reprove me; *it shall be* an excellent oil, *which* shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

6 When their judges are overthrown in stony places, they shall hear my words; for they are sweet.

7 Our bones are scattered [e]at the grave's mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth *wood* upon the earth.

8 But [f]mine eyes *are* unto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my trust; [3]leave not my soul destitute.

9 Keep me from the snares *which* they have laid for me, and the gins of the workers of iniquity.

10 [g]Let the wicked fall into their own nets, whilst that I withal [4]escape.

PSALM 142.

David shews his comfort was in prayer.

*Maschil of David; A Prayer † when he was in the cave.

I CRIED unto the LORD with my voice; with my voice unto the LORD did I make my supplication.

2 I poured out my complaint before him; I shewed before him my trouble.

3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path. In the way wherein I walked have they privily laid a snare for me.

4 [1]I looked on *my* right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me: refuge [2]failed me; [3]no man cared for my soul.

5 I cried unto thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my refuge *and* [a]my portion in the land of the living.

6 Attend unto my cry; for I am [b]brought very low: [c]deliver me from my persecutors; for they are stronger than I.

7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy name: [d]the righteous shall compass me about; [e]for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

PSALM 143.

A prayer for favour in judgment.

A Psalm of David.

HEAR my prayer, O LORD, give ear to my supplications: in thy faithfulness answer me, *and* in thy righteousness.

2 And [a]enter not into judgment with thy servant: for [b]in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

3 For the [c]enemy hath persecuted my soul; he hath smitten my life down to the ground; he hath made me to dwell in darkness, as those that have been long dead.

4 [d]Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me; my heart within me is desolate.

5 [e]I remember the days of old; I meditate on all thy works; I muse on the work of thy hands.

6 [f]I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul *thirsteth* after thee, as a thirsty land. Sē'lah.

7 Hear me speedily, O LORD: my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, [1]lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

8 Cause me to hear thy lovingkindness in the morning; for in thee do I trust: cause me to know the way wherein I should walk; for I lift up my soul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I [2]flee unto thee to hide me.

10 [g]Teach me to do thy will; for thou *art* my God: [h]thy spirit *is* good; lead me into the land of uprightness.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy name's sake: for thy righteousness' sake bring my soul out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul: for I *am* thy servant.

PSALM 144.

A blessing for mercy, and promise of praise.

A Psalm of David.

BLESSED *be* the LORD [1]my strength, [a]which teacheth my hands [2]to war, *and* my fingers to fight:

2 [3]My goodness, and my fortress; my high tower, and my deliverer; my shield, and *he* in whom I trust; who subdueth my people under me.

3 [b]LORD, what *is* man, that thou takest knowledge of him! *or* the son of man, that thou makest account of him!

4 Man is like to vanity: his days *are* as a shadow that passeth away.

5 [c]Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

6 Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.

7 Send thine [4]hand from above; [d]rid me, and deliver me out of great waters, from the hand of [e]strange children;

8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand *is* a right hand of falsehood.

9 I will [f]sing a new song unto thee, O God: upon a psaltery *and* an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.

10 *It is he* that giveth [5]salvation unto kings: who delivereth Dā'vid his servant from the hurtful sword.

11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand *is* a right hand of falsehood:

12 That our sons *may be* as plants grown up in their youth; *that* our daughters *may be* as corner stones, [6]polished *after* the similitude of a palace:

13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affording [7]all manner of store: *that* our sheep may bring forth thousands and ten thousands in our streets:

14 *That* our oxen *may be* [8]strong to labour; *that there be* [g]no breaking in, nor going out; that *there be* no complaining in our streets.

15 [h]Happy *is that* people, that is in such a case: *yea*, happy *is that* people, whose God *is* the LORD.

PSALM 145.

David praises God for his goodness and mercy.

David's *Psalm* of praise.

I WILL extol thee, my God, O king; and I will bless thy name for ever and ever.

---

[1] directed.
[a] Eph. 5. 2.
[b] 1 Tim. 2. 8.
[c] Matt. 6. 13.
[d] Prov. 23. 6. Matt. 20. 15.
[2] Or, Let the righteous smite me kindly, and reprove me; let not their precious oil break my head, etc.
[e] 2 Cor. 1. 9.
[f] Ps. 25. 15.
[3] make not my soul bare.
[g] Esth. 7. 10. Ps. 7. 15.
[4] pass over.

---

* Or, A Psalm of David, giving instruction.
† 1 Sam. 22. 1.
[1] Or, Look on the right hand, and see.
[2] perished from me.
[3] no man sought after my soul.
[a] Lam. 3. 24.
[b] Ps. 116. 6.
[c] Ps. 7. 1.
[d] Ps. 34. 2.
[e] Ps. 119. 17.

---

[a] Job 14. 3.
[b] Job 4. 17. Eccl. 7. 20. Gal. 2. 16.
[c] Ps. 7. 1, 2.
[d] Ps. 61. 2.
[e] Ps. 77. 5, 11.
[f] Ps. 28. 2.
[1] Or, for I am become like, etc.
[2] hide me with thee.
[g] Ps. 25. 4.
[h] John 14. 26. Rom. 5. 5. Gal. 5. 22, 23. Eph. 4. 30.

---

[1] my rock.
[a] 2 Sam. 22. 35.
[2] to the war, etc.
[3] Or, My mercy.
[b] Heb. 2. 6.
[c] Isa. 64. 1.
[4] hands.
[d] Ps. 69. 1.
[e] Mal. 2. 11.
[f] Ps. 33. 2.
[5] Or, victory.
[6] cut.
[7] from kind to kind.
[8] able to bear burdens, or, loaden with flesh.
[g] Lev. 26. 17.
[h] Deut. 33. 29.

2 Every day will I bless thee; and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.

3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised; [1] and his greatness *is* unsearchable.

4 One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous [2] works.

6 And *men* shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will [3] declare thy greatness.

7 They shall abundantly [4] [a] utter the memory of thy great goodness, and shall sing of thy righteousness.

8 [b] The LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, and [5] of great mercy.

9 [c] The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* over all his works.

10 [d] All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD; and thy saints shall bless thee.

11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power;

12 To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his kingdom.

13 Thy kingdom *is* [6] [e] an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall, and raiseth up all *those that be* bowed down.

15 The eyes of all [7] wait upon thee; and thou givest them their meat in due season.

16 Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his ways, and [8] holy in all his works.

18 [f] The LORD *is* nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him [g] in truth.

19 [h] He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them.

20 [i] The LORD preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh bless his holy name for ever and ever.

PSALM 146.

The psalmist vows perpetual praise to God.

[1] PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise the LORD, O my soul.

2 While I live will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises unto my God while I have any being.

3 [a] Put not your trust in princes, *nor* in the son of man, in whom *there is* no [2] help.

4 [b] His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day [c] his thoughts perish.

5 [d] Happy *is he* that *hath* the God of Jā'cọb for his help, whose hope *is* in the LORD his God:

6 [e] Which made heaven, and earth, the sea, and all that therein *is*: which [f] keepeth truth for ever:

7 Which executeth judgment for the oppressed: which giveth food to the hungry. The LORD looseth the prisoners:

8 The LORD openeth *the eyes of* the blind: the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous.

9 The LORD preserveth the strangers; he relieveth the fatherless and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.

10 The LORD shall reign for ever, *even* thy God, O Zī'ŏn, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 147.

The prophet exhorts to praise.

PRAISE ye the LORD: for *it is* good to sing praises unto our God; for *it is* pleasant; *and* praise is comely.

2 The LORD doth build up Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm: [a] he gathereth together the outcasts of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el.

3 [b] He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their [1] wounds.

4 [c] He telleth the number of the stars; he calleth them all by *their* names.

5 [d] Great *is* our Lord, and of [e] great power: [2] his understanding *is* infinite.

6 [f] The LORD lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.

7 Sing unto the LORD [g] with thanksgiving; [3] [h] sing praise upon the harp unto our God:

8 [i] Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.

9 [j] He giveth to the beast his food, *and* to [k] the young ravens which cry.

10 [l] He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm; praise thy God, O Zī'ŏn.

13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates; he hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 [4] He maketh peace *in* thy borders, *and* filleth thee with the [5] finest of the wheat.

15 [m] He sendeth forth his commandment *upon* earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giveth snow like wool: he scattereth the hoarfrost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, *and* the waters flow.

19 He sheweth [6] his word unto Jā'cọb, [n] his statutes and his judgments unto Ĭṣ'ra̭-el.

20 [o] He hath not dealt so with any nation: and *as for his* judgments, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 148.

The psalmist exhorts to praise of God.

[1] PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights.

2 Praise ye him, all his [a] angels: praise ye him, all his hosts.

3 Praise ye him, sun and moon: praise him, all ye stars of light.

4 Praise him, [b] ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that *be* above the heavens.

[1] and of his greatness there is no search.
[2] things, or, words.
[3] declare it.
[4] boil up.
[a] Ps. 45. 1.
[b] Ex. 34. 6. Num. 14. 18. Ps. 57. 10. Ps. 86. 5, 15. Lam. 3. 22, 23. John 1. 17.
[5] great in mercy.
[c] Ps. 100. 5. Nah. 1. 7. Matt. 5. 45. Acts 14. 17.
[d] Ps. 19. 1.
[6] a kingdom of all ages.
[e] Isa. 9. 7. Dan. 2. 44. Mic. 4. 7. 1 Tim. 1. 17. Rev. 11. 15, 17.
[7] Or, look unto thee.
[8] Or, merciful, or, bountiful.
[f] Ps. 91. 1. Isa. 61. 10. John 14. 23. Jas. 4. 8. 1 John 2. 24. Jude 23. Rev. 3. 20.
[g] John 4. 24.
[h] 1 John 5. 14.
[i] 1 Pet. 1. 5.

---

[1] Hallelujah.
[a] Isa. 2. 22.
[2] Or, salvation.
[b] Eccl. 12. 7.
[c] 1 Cor. 2. 6.
[d] Jer. 17. 7.
[e] Rev. 14. 7.
[f] Mic. 7. 20.

---

[a] Deut. 30. 3. Isa. 27. 13. Jer. 32. 37. Ezek. 36. 24.
[b] Isa. 61. 1. Luke 4. 18.
[1] griefs.
[c] Gen. 15. 5. Isa. 40. 26.
[d] 1 Chr. 16. 25.
[e] Nah. 1. 3.
[2] of his understanding there is no number.
[f] Ps. 146. 8.
[g] Eph. 5. 20.
[3] answer.
[h] Ex. 15. 21.
[i] Job 38. 26.
[j] Job 38. 41. Matt. 6. 26. Luke 12. 24.
[k] Matt. 6. 26.
[l] Hos. 1. 7.
[4] Who maketh thy border peace.
[5] fat of wheat.
[m] Job 37. 12.
[6] his words.
[n] Deut. 33. 4. Mal. 4. 4. Rom. 3. 2.
[o] Deut. 4. 32. Acts 14. 16. Rom. 3. 1, 2.

---

[1] Hallelujah.
[a] Dan. 7. 10. Heb. 1. 7.
[b] 1 Ki. 8. 27.

5 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for [c]he commanded, and they were created.

6 [d]He hath also stablished them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not pass.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth, [e]ye dragons, and all deeps:

8 Fire, and hail; snow, and vapours; stormy wind fulfilling his word:

9 [f]Mountains, and all hills; fruitful trees, and all cedars:

10 Beasts, and all cattle; creeping things, and [2]flying fowl:

11 Kings of the earth, and all people; princes, and [g]all judges of the earth:

12 Both young men, and maidens; old men, and children:

13 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for [h]his name alone is [3]excellent; his glory *is* above the earth and heaven.

14 He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints; *even* of the children of Iṣ'ra̤-el, [i]a people near unto him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 149.

Exhortation to praise God for love to Zion.

[1]PRAISE ye the LORD. [a]Sing unto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise in the congregation of saints.

2 Let Iṣ'ra̤-el rejoice in [b]him that made him: let the children of Zī'ŏn be joyful in their [c]King.

3 Let them praise his name [2]in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.

4 For the LORD taketh [d]pleasure in his people: he will beautify the meek with salvation.

5 Let the saints be joyful in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds.

6 *Let* the high *praises* of God *be* [3]in their mouth, and [e]a twoedged sword in their hand;

7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen, *and* punishments upon the people;

8 To bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron;

9 [f]To execute upon them the judgment written: [g]this honour have all his saints. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 150.

Exhortation to praise God with instruments.

[1]PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatness.

3 Praise him with the sound of the [2]trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp.

4 Praise him [a]with the timbrel and [3]dance: praise him [b]with stringed instruments and organs.

5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let [c]every thing that hath breath praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

c Heb. 11. 3.
d Jer. 33. 25.
e Isa. 43. 20.
f Isa. 49. 13.
2 birds of wing.
g Acts 17. 28.
h Isa. 6. 3. Phil. 2. 9.
3 exalted.
i Eph. 2. 17. 1 Pet. 2. 9.

1 Hallelujah.
a Isa. 42. 10.
b Job 35. 10.
c Zech. 9. 9.
2 Or, with the pipe.
d Prov. 11. 20.
3 in their throat.
e Deut. 7. 1, 2. Heb. 4. 12. Rev. 1. 16.
f Deut. 7. 1, 2. Rom. 16. 20.
g Rom. 16. 20. 1 John 5. 4.

1 Hallelujah.
2 Or, cornet.
a Ex. 15. 20.
3 Or, pipe.
b Isa. 38. 20.
c Rev. 5. 13.

THE PROVERBS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Use of proverbs. 7 Exhortation to believe and fear. 20 Complaint of wisdom.

B. C. 1000.

THE [a]proverbs of Sŏl'o-mon the son of Dā'vid, king of Iṣ'ra̤-el;

2 To know wisdom and instruction; to perceive the words of understanding;

3 To [b]receive the instruction of wisdom, justice, and judgment, and [1]equity;

4 To give subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and [2]discretion.

5 A wise *man* will hear, and will increase learning; and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels:

6 To understand a proverb, and [3]the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.

7 ¶ The fear of the LORD *is* [4]the beginning of knowledge: *but* fools despise wisdom and instruction.

8 My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother:

9 For they *shall be* [5]an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.

10 ¶ My son, if sinners entice thee, [c]consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with us, let [d]us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let us swallow them up alive as the grave; and whole, [e]as those that go down into the pit:

13 We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil:

14 Cast in thy lot among us; let us all have one purse:

15 My son, [f]walk not thou in the way with them; refrain thy foot from their path:

16 [g]For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vain the net is spread [6]in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their *own* blood; they lurk privily for their *own* lives.

19 [h]So *are* the ways of every one that is greedy of gain; *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ [7]Wisdom crieth without; she uttereth her voice in the streets:

21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, *saying,*

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, [i]I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

a 1 Ki. 4. 32.
b ch. 2. 1.
1 equities.
2 Or, advisement.
3 Or, an eloquent speech.
4 Or, the principal part.
5 an adding.
c Gen. 39. 7. Judg. 16. 16–21. Rom. 16. 18. Eph. 5. 11.
d ch. 12. 6. Jer. 5. 26. Mic. 7. 2.
e Ps. 28. 1.
f ch. 4. 14.
g Isa. 59. 7.
6 in the eyes of every thing that hath a wing.
h 2 Ki. 5. 20–27. Mic. 2. 1–3. 1 Tim. 6. 10.
7 Wisdoms, that is, Excellent wisdom.
i Joel 2. 28. John 7. 37.

24 ¶ Because [j]I have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;

25 But ye [k]have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof:

26 I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh;

27 When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you.

28 [l]Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me:

29 For that they [m]hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the LORD:

30 They would none of my counsel: they despised all my reproof.

31 Therefore [n]shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

32 For the [8]turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

33 But whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

CHAPTER 2.

Wisdom promises godliness and safety.

MY son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee;

2 So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, *and* apply thine heart to understanding;

3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, *and* [1]liftest up thy voice for understanding;

4 [a]If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as *for* hid treasures;

5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.

6 [b]For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge and understanding.

7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: [c]*he is* a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of judgment, and preserveth [d]the way of his saints.

9 Then shalt thou understand righteousness, and judgment, and equity; *yea*, every good path.

10 ¶ When wisdom entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul;

11 Discretion shall preserve thee; [e]understanding shall keep thee:

12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil *man*, from the man that speaketh froward things;

13 Who leave the paths of uprightness, to [f]walk in the ways of darkness;

14 Who rejoice to do evil, *and* delight in the frowardness of the wicked;

15 Whose ways *are* crooked, and *they* froward in their paths:

16 To deliver thee from the strange woman, *even* from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words;

17 [g]Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth [h]the covenant of her God.

18 For her house inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.

19 [i]None that go unto her return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life.

20 That thou mayest [j]walk in the way of good *men*, and keep the paths of the righteous.

21 For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.

22 But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressors shall be [2]rooted out of it.

CHAPTER 3.

1 An exhortation to various qualities and duties. 13 Happy gain of wisdom.

MY son, forget not my law; [a]but let thine heart keep my commandments:

2 For length of days, and [1]long life, and peace, shall they add to thee.

3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: [b]bind them about thy neck; [c]write them upon the table of thine heart:

4 [d]So shalt thou find favour and [2]good understanding in the sight of God and man.

5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; [e]and lean not unto thine own understanding.

6 [f]In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall [g]direct thy paths.

7 ¶ [h]Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil.

8 It shall be [3]health to thy navel, and [4]marrow to thy bones.

9 [i]Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the firstfruits of all thine increase:

10 [j]So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

11 ¶ [k]My son, despise not the chastening of the LORD; neither be weary of his correction:

12 For whom the LORD loveth he correcteth; [l]even as a father the son *in whom* he delighteth.

13 ¶ Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisdom, and [5]the man *that* getteth understanding.

14 [m]For the merchandise of it *is* better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold.

15 She *is* more precious than rubies: and [n]all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.

16 [o]Length of days *is* in her right hand; *and* in her left hand riches and honour.

17 [p]Her ways *are* ways of pleasantness, and all her paths *are* peace.

18 She *is* [q]a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: and happy *is every one* that retaineth her.

19 [r]The LORD by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he [6]established the heavens.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and [s]the clouds drop down the dew.

21 ¶ My son, let not them depart from thine eyes: keep sound wisdom and discretion:

22 So shall they be life unto thy soul, and grace to thy neck.

23 Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.

B. C. 1000.

[j] Isa. 66. 4. Jer. 7. 13. Zech. 7. 11.
[k] Luke 7. 30.
[l] Isa. 1. 15. Jer. 14. 12. Mic. 3. 4. Jas. 4. 3.
[m] Job 21. 14. Ps. 50. 16, 17. Isa. 27. 11. John 3. 20. Acts 7. 51.
[n] Isa. 3. 11.
[8] Or, ease of the simple.

[1] givest thy voice.
[a] Ps. 19. 10. ch. 3. 14, 15. Matt. 6. 19–21.
[b] Luke 21. 15. John 6. 45. Jas. 1. 5.
[c] Ps. 84. 11.
[d] 1 Sam. 2. 9. Ps. 37. 23, 24, 28, 31. 1 Pet. 1. 5.
[e] ch. 6. 22.
[f] John 3. 19. Eph. 4. 18.
[g] Mal. 2. 14.
[h] Gen. 2. 24.
[i] Eccl. 7. 26. Heb. 13. 4.
[j] Heb. 6. 12.
[2] Or, plucked up.

[a] Deut. 30. 16.
[1] years of life.
[b] Deut. 6. 8.
[c] Jer. 17. 1. 2 Cor. 3. 3.
[d] 1 Sam. 2. 26. Luke 2. 52. Acts 2. 47.
[2] Or, good success.
[e] Jer. 9. 23.
[f] 1 Chr. 28. 9. Phil. 4. 6.
[g] Jer. 10. 23.
[h] Rom. 12. 16.
[3] medicine.
[4] watering, or, moistening.
[i] Ex. 23. 19. Mal. 3. 10.
[j] Deut. 28. 8.
[k] Job 5. 17. Heb. 12. 5.
[l] Deut. 8. 5.
[5] the man that draweth out understanding.
[m] Job 28. 13. ch. 2. 4. ch. 8. 11, 19.
[n] Matt. 13. 44.
[o] 1 Tim. 4. 8.
[p] Matt. 11. 29.
[q] Gen. 2. 9.
[r] ch. 8. 27. Jer. 10. 12. John 1. 3. Heb. 1. 2.
[6] Or, prepared.
[s] Deut. 33. 28. Job 36. 28.

24 [t]When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.

25 Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.

26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken.

27 ¶ [u]Withhold not good from [7]them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do *it*.

28 [v]Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to morrow I will give; when thou hast it by thee.

29 [8]Devise not evil against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.

30 ¶ [w]Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.

31 ¶ Envy thou not [9]the oppressor, and choose none of his ways.

32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: but his secret *is* with the righteous.

33 ¶ [x]The curse of the LORD *is* in the house of the wicked: but [y]he blesseth the habitation of the just.

34 [z]Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

35 The [a]wise shall inherit glory: but shame [10]shall be the promotion of fools.

CHAPTER 4.

Solomon shews what instruction he had of parents.

HEAR, [a]ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding.

2 For I give you good doctrine, forsake ye not my law.

3 For I was my father's son, [b]tender and only *beloved* in the sight of my mother.

4 [c]He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments, and live.

5 Get wisdom, get understanding: forget *it* not; neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: [d]love her, and she shall keep thee.

7 [e]Wisdom *is* the principal thing; *therefore* get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.

8 [f]Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.

9 She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace: [1]a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.

10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings; and the years of thy life shall be many.

11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom; I have led thee in right paths.

12 When thou goest, [g]thy steps shall not be straitened; [h]and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

13 Take fast hold of instruction; let *her* not go: keep her; for she *is* thy life.

14 ¶ Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil *men*.

B. C. 1000.

[t] Lev. 26. 6.
[u] Rom. 13. 7. Gal. 6. 10.
[7] the owners thereof.
[v] Lev. 19. 13. Deut. 24. 15.
[8] Or, Practise no evil.
[w] Rom. 12. 18.
[9] a man of violence.
[x] Zech. 5. 4. Mal. 2. 2.
[y] Ps. 1. 3.
[z] Ps. 138. 6. Matt. 23. 12. Jas. 4. 6.
[a] Dan. 12. 2.
[10] exalteth the fools.

[a] Ps. 34. 11. ch. 1. 8.
[b] 2 Sam. 12. 24. 1 Chr. 29. 1.
[c] 1 Chr. 28. 9. Eph. 6. 4.
[d] 2 Thess. 2. 10.
[e] Matt. 13. 44. Luke 10. 42.
[f] 1 Sam. 2. 30. Dan. 12. 3.
[1] Or, she shall compass thee with a crown of glory.
[g] Ps. 18. 36.
[h] verse 19. Ps. 91. 11. ch. 3. 23. Jer. 13. 16. John 11. 9, 10.
[i] Matt. 5. 14. Phil. 2. 15.
[j] 2 Sam. 23. 4.
[k] 1 Sam. 2. 9. Job 5. 14. Isa. 59. 9, 10. Jer. 13. 16. John 12. 35.
[2] medicine.
[3] above all keeping.
[4] frowardness of mouth, and perverseness of lips.
[5] Or, all thy ways shall be ordered aright.
[l] Isa. 1. 16.

[a] Mal. 2. 7.
[1] palate.
[b] Eccl. 7. 26.
[c] Heb. 4. 12.
[d] Heb. 13. 4.
[2] thy strength.

15 Avoid it, pass not by it, turn from it, and pass away.

16 For they sleep not, except they have done mischief; and their sleep is taken away, unless they cause *some* to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence.

18 [i]But the path of the just [j]*is* as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 [k]The way of the wicked *is* as darkness: they know not at what they stumble.

20 ¶ My son, attend to my words; incline thine ear unto my sayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thine heart.

22 For they *are* life unto those that find them, and [2]health to all their flesh.

23 ¶ Keep thy heart [3]with all diligence; for out of it *are* the issues of life.

24 Put away from thee [4]a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee.

25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eyelids look straight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and [5]let all thy ways be established.

27 Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: [l]remove thy foot from evil.

CHAPTER 5.

Exhortation to wisdom, content, liberality, and chastity.

MY son, attend unto my wisdom, *and* bow thine ear to my understanding:

2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and *that* thy lips may [a]keep knowledge.

3 ¶ For the lips of a strange woman drop *as* an honeycomb, and her [1]mouth *is* smoother than oil:

4 But her end is [b]bitter as wormwood, sharp [c]as a twoedged sword.

5 Her feet go down [d]to death; her steps take hold on hell.

6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her ways are moveable, *that* thou canst not know *them*.

7 Hear me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house:

9 Lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy years unto the cruel:

10 Lest strangers be filled with [2]thy wealth; and thy labours *be* in the house of a stranger;

11 And thou mourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,

12 And say, How have I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproof;

13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me!

14 I was almost in all evil in the midst of the congregation and assembly.

15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine own cistern, and running waters out of thine own well.

16 Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, *and* rivers of waters in the streets.

17 Let them be only thine own, and not strangers' with thee.

18 Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoice [e]with the wife of thy youth.

19 [f]*Let her be as* the loving hind and pleasant roe; let her breasts [3]satisfy thee at all times; and [4]be thou ravished always with her love.

20 And why wilt thou, my son, be ravished with a strange woman, and embrace the bosom of a stranger?

21 For [g]the ways of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ His [h]own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his [5]sins.

23 He [i]shall die without instruction; and in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Against suretiship, idleness, and wickedness.* 20 *Blessings of obedience.*

MY son, [a]if thou be surety for thy friend, *if* thou [b]hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,

2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Do this now, my son, and deliver thyself, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend; go, humble thyself, [1]and make sure thy friend.

4 [c]Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eyelids.

5 Deliver thyself as a roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ [d]Go to the ant, thou sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise:

7 Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler,

8 Provideth her meat in the summer, *and* gathereth her food in the harvest.

9 How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?

10 *Yet* a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

11 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughty person, a wicked man, walketh with a froward mouth.

13 [e]He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers;

14 Frowardness *is* in his heart, [f]he deviseth mischief continually; he [2]soweth discord.

15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly shall he [g]be broken without remedy.

16 ¶ These six *things* doth the LORD hate: yea, seven *are* an abomination [3]unto him:

17 [4]A proud look, [h]a lying tongue, and [i]hands that shed innocent blood,

18 [j]An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, [k]feet that be swift in running to mischief,

19 [l]A false witness *that* speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren.

20 ¶ [m]My son, keep thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother:

21 Bind them continually upon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy neck.

22 When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and *when* thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.

23 [n]For the commandment *is* a [5]lamp; and the law *is* light; and reproofs of instruction *are* the way of life:

24 To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery [6]of the tongue of a strange woman.

25 [o]Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eyelids.

26 For [p]by means of a whorish woman *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and [7]the adulteress will [q]hunt for the precious life.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burned?

28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burned?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbour's wife; whosoever toucheth her shall not be innocent.

30 *Men* do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfy his soul when he is hungry;

31 But *if* he be found, [r]he shall restore sevenfold; he shall give all the substance of his house.

32 *But* whoso committeth adultery with a woman lacketh [8]understanding: he *that* doeth it [s]destroyeth his own soul.

33 A wound and dishonour shall he get; and his reproach shall not be wiped away.

34 For jealousy *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 [9]He will not regard any ransom; neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Exhortation to wisdom.* 10 *The ways of wicked women.*

MY son, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.

2 [a]Keep my commandments, and live; and [b]my law as the apple of thine eye.

3 [c]Bind them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 Say unto wisdom, Thou *art* my sister; and call understanding *thy* kinswoman:

5 That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,

7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among [1]the youths, a young man [d]void of understanding,

8 Passing through the street near her corner; and he went the way to her house,

9 In [e]the twilight, [2]in the evening, in the black and dark night:

10 And, behold, there met him a woman *with* the [f]attire of an harlot, and subtil of heart.

11 (She *is* loud and stubborn; [g]her feet abide not in her house:

12 Now *is she* without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner.)

13 So she caught him, and kissed him, *and* [3]with an impudent face said unto him,

B. C. 1000.

[e] Eccl. 9. 9. Mal. 2. 14.
[f] Song 2. 9.
[3] water thee.
[4] err thou always in her love.
[g] 2 Chr. 16. 9. Job 31. 4. Jer. 16. 17. Hos. 7. 2. Heb. 4. 13.
[h] Ps. 9. 15.
[5] sin.
[i] Job 4. 21. ch. 10. 21.

[a] Gen. 43. 9. ch. 27. 13. Heb. 7. 22.
[b] Ezra 10. 19.
[1] Or, so shalt thou prevail with thy friend.
[c] Ruth 3. 18.
[d] Job 12. 7.
[e] Ps. 35. 19. ch. 10. 10.
[f] Ps. 36. 4. Isa. 32. 7. Mic. 2. 1. Matt. 26. 4.
[2] casteth forth.
[g] Jer. 19. 11.
[3] of his soul.
[4] Haughty eyes.
[h] Ps. 5. 6. ch. 12. 22. Hos. 4. 1, 2. John 8. 44.
[i] ch. 1. 11. Isa. 1. 15.
[j] Gen. 6. 5.
[k] Isa. 59. 7. Rom. 3. 15.
[l] Ps. 27. 12.
[m] Eph. 6. 1.
[n] Ps. 19. 8.
[5] Or, candle.
[6] Or, of the strange tongue.
[o] 2 Sam. 11. 2-5. Matt. 5. 28.
[p] ch. 29. 3.
[7] the woman of a man, or, a man's wife.
[q] Ezek. 13. 18.
[r] Ex. 22. 1, 4.
[8] heart.
[s] Job 31. 12. Heb. 13. 4.
[9] He will not accept the face of any ransom.

[a] Lev. 18. 5. ch. 4. 4. Isa. 55. 3.
[b] Deut. 32. 10.
[c] Deut. 6. 8. ch. 3. 3. Isa. 30. 8. Jer. 17. 1. 2 Cor. 3. 3.
[1] the sons.
[d] ch. 6. 32.
[e] Job 24. 15.
[2] in the evening of the day.
[f] 1 Tim. 2. 9.
[g] 1 Tim. 5. 13. Tit. 2. 5.
[3] she strengthened her face and said.

14 [4]*I have* peace offerings with me; this day have I payed my vows.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.

16 I have decked my bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved *works*, with [h]fine linen of Ē'ġy̆pt.

17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon.

18 Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning: let us solace ourselves with loves.

19 For the goodman *is* not at home, he is gone a long journey:

20 He hath taken a bag of money [5]with him, *and* will come home at [6]the day appointed.

21 With her much fair speech she caused him to yield, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.

22 He goeth after her [7]straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks;

23 Till a dart strike through his liver; as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her ways, go not astray in her paths.

26 For she hath cast down many wounded: yea, [i]many strong *men* have been slain by her.

27 Her house *is* the way to [j]hell, going down to the chambers of death.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Wisdom to be desired for the blessings it brings. 12 The nature of wisdom. 22 Its eternity.

DOTH not [a]wisdom cry? and understanding put forth her voice?

2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors.

4 Unto you, O men, I call; and my voice *is* to the sons of man.

5 O ye simple, understand wisdom: and, ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.

6 Hear; for I will speak of [b]excellent things; and the opening of my lips *shall be* right things.

7 For my mouth shall [c]speak truth; and wickedness *is* [1]an abomination to my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousness; *there is* nothing [2]froward or perverse in them.

9 They *are* all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that find knowledge.

10 Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold.

11 [d]For wisdom *is* better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it.

12 I wisdom dwell with [3]prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inventions.

13 [e]The fear of the LORD *is* to hate evil: [f]pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and [g]the froward mouth, do I hate.

14 Counsel *is* mine, and sound wisdom: I *am* understanding; [h]I have strength.

15 [i]By me kings reign, and princes decree justice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, *even* all the judges of the earth.

17 [j]I love them that love me; and [k]those that seek me early shall find me.

18 [l]Riches and honour *are* with me; *yea*, durable riches and righteousness.

19 [m]My fruit *is* better than gold, yea, than fine gold; and my revenue than choice silver.

20 I [4]lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment:

21 That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance; and I will fill their treasures.

22 [n]The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 [o]I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth; when *there were* no fountains abounding with water.

25 [p]Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth:

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the [5]fields, nor [6]the highest part of the dust of the world.

27 When he prepared the heavens, I *was* there: when he set [7]a compass upon the face of the depth:

28 When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep:

29 [q]When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when [r]he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 [s]Then I was by him, *as* one brought up *with him*: [t]and I was daily *his* delight, rejoicing always before him;

31 Rejoicing [u]in the habitable part of his earth; and [v]my delights *were* with the sons of men.

32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for [w]blessed *are they that* keep my ways.

33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.

35 [x]For whoso findeth me findeth life, and shall [8]obtain favour of the LORD.

36 But he that sinneth against me [y]wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me love death.

CHAPTER 9.

1 Discipline and doctrine of wisdom. 16 The error of folly.

WISDOM hath [a]builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars:

2 She hath killed [1]her beasts; she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath [b]sent forth her maidens: she crieth upon the highest places of the city,

4 [c]Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: *as for* him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

5 [d]Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine *which* I have mingled.

B. C. 1000.

[4] Peace offerings are upon me.
[h] Isa. 19. 9.
[5] in his hand.
[6] Or, the new moon.
[7] suddenly.
[i] Neh. 13. 26.
[j] ch. 2. 18. 1 Cor. 6. 9, 10. Heb. 13. 4. Rev. 22. 15.

---

[a] ch. 9. 3. 1 Cor. 1. 24.
[b] Ps. 49. 3. ch. 2. 6, 7. Col. 1. 26.
[c] John 8. 14. Rom. 15. 8.
[1] the abomination of my lips.
[2] wreathed.
[d] Job 28. 15. Ps. 19. 10.
[3] Or, subtilty.
[e] ch. 16. 6.
[f] Zech. 8. 17. 1 Pet. 5. 5.
[g] ch. 4. 24.
[h] Eccl. 7. 19.
[i] Dan. 2. 21. Matt. 28. 18. Rom. 13. 1.
[j] 1 Sam. 2. 30.
[k] Jas. 1. 5.
[l] Matt. 6. 33.
[m] Job 28. 15. ch. 3. 14.
[4] Or, walk.
[n] ch. 3. 19. John 1. 1.
[o] Gen. 1. 26. Ps. 2. 6. Mic. 5. 2. John 17. 24.
[p] Job 15. 7.
[5] Or, open places.
[6] Or, the chief part.
[7] Or, a circle.
[q] Job 38. 10.
[r] Job 38. 4.
[s] John 1. 1, 2, 18.
[t] Matt. 3. 17. Col. 1. 13.
[u] Isa. 4. 2.
[v] Ps. 16. 3.
[w] Luke 11. 28.
[x] John 3. 16, 36. Phil. 3. 8, 9.
[8] bring forth.
[y] Heb. 2. 3.

---

[a] Matt. 16. 18. Eph. 2. 20. 1 Tim. 3. 15. Heb. 3. 3-6.
[1] her killing.
[b] Matt. 22. 3, 4, 9. Luke 14. 17, 21-23. Rom. 10. 15.
[c] ch. 6. 32. Matt. 11. 25.
[d] Song 5. 1. Isa. 55. 1. Matt. 26. 26-28.

6 Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.

7 He that reproveth a scorner getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked *man getteth* himself a blot.

8 [e]Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: [f]rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

9 Give *instruction* to a wise *man*, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just *man*, [g]and he will increase in learning.

10 [h]The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy *is* understanding.

11 [i]For by me thy days shall be multiplied, and the years of thy life shall be increased.

12 [j]If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thyself: but *if* thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear *it*.

13 ¶ A foolish woman *is* clamorous: *she is* simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at the door of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city,

15 To call passengers who go right on their ways:

16 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: and *as for* him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

17 [k]Stolen waters are sweet, and bread [2]*eaten* in secret is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there; *and that* her guests *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAPTER 10.

Of moral virtues and their contrary vices

THE proverbs of Sŏl′o-mon. A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish son *is* the heaviness of his mother.

2 [a]Treasures of wickedness profit nothing: [b]but righteousness delivereth from death.

3 [c]The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away [1]the substance of the wicked.

4 He becometh poor that dealeth *with* a slack hand: but [d]the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in summer *is* a wise son: *but* he that sleepeth in harvest *is* a son that causeth shame.

6 Blessings *are* upon the head of the just: but [e]violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 [f]The memory of the just *is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart will receive commandments: but [2]a prating fool [3]shall fall.

9 [g]He that walketh uprightly walketh surely: but he that perverteth his ways shall be known.

10 He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow: but a prating fool [4]shall fall.

11 [h]The mouth of a righteous *man is* a well of life: but [i]violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but [j]love covereth all sins.

13 In the [k]lips of him that hath understanding wisdom is found: but a rod *is* for the back of him that is void of [5]understanding.

14 Wise *men* lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish *is* near destruction.

15 [l]The rich man's wealth *is* his strong city: the destruction of the poor *is* their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to sin.

17 He *is in* the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof [6]erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, *is* a fool.

19 [m]In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but [n]he that refraineth his lips *is* wise.

20 The tongue of the just *is as* choice silver: the heart of the wicked *is* little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want [7]of wisdom.

22 [o]The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 *It is* as sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdom.

24 [p]The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but [q]the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the whirlwind passeth, so *is* the wicked no *more:* but [r]the righteous *is* an everlasting foundation.

26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so *is* the sluggard to them that send him.

27 The fear of the LORD [8]prolongeth days: but [s]the years of the wicked shall be shortened.

28 [t]The hope of the righteous *shall be* gladness: but the [u]expectation of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the LORD [v]*is* strength to the upright: [w]but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

30 The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *speaketh* [9]frowardness.

CHAPTER 11.

A [1]FALSE balance *is* abomination to the LORD: but [2]a just weight *is* his delight.

2 [a]*When* pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly *is* wisdom.

3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.

4 [b]Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but [c]righteousness delivereth from death.

5 The righteousness of the perfect shall [3]direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.

6 [d]The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them: but [e]transgressors shall be taken in *their own* naughtiness.

7 When a wicked man dieth, *his* expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust *men* perisheth.

8 The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead.

B. C. 1000.

[e] Matt. 7. 6.
[f] Ps. 141. 5.
[g] Matt. 13. 12.
[h] Job 28. 28.
[i] ch. 10. 27.
[j] Job 35. 6, 7.
[k] ch. 20. 17.
[2] of secrecies.

[a] Ps. 49. 6. Luke 12. 19.
[b] Dan. 4. 27.
[c] Ps. 10. 14.
[1] Or, the wicked for their wickedness.
[d] ch. 13. 4.
[e] Esth. 7. 8.
[f] Ps. 9. 5, 6. Eccl. 8. 10.
[2] a fool of lips.
[3] Or, shall be beaten.
[g] Ps. 23. 4. Isa. 33. 15, 16.
[4] Or, shall be beaten.
[h] Ps. 37. 30.
[i] Ps. 107. 42.
[j] 1 Cor. 13. 4.
[k] Luke 4. 22.
[5] heart.
[l] Job 31. 24. ch. 18. 11. Luke 12. 19. 1 Tim. 6. 17.
[6] Or, causeth to err.
[m] Eccl. 5. 3.
[n] Ps. 39. 1. ch. 17. 27, 28. Jas. 1. 19.
[7] of heart.
[o] Gen. 12. 2. Deut. 8. 17, 18. 1 Sam. 2. 7, 8. 1 Tim. 4. 8.
[p] Job 15. 21.
[q] Matt. 5. 6.
[r] Ps. 15. 5. Matt. 7. 24. 1 Tim. 6. 19.
[8] addeth.
[s] Eccl. 7. 17.
[t] Ps. 16. 9. Rom. 5. 2.
[u] Job 8. 13.
[v] Isa. 40. 31. Zech. 10. 12. Phil. 4. 13.
[w] Ps. 1. 6.
[9] frowardnesses.

[1] Balances of deceit.
[2] a perfect stone.
[a] Dan. 4. 30.
[b] Ezek. 7. 19. Zeph. 1. 18.
[c] Gen. 7. 1.
[3] rectify.
[d] 1 Tim. 4. 8.
[e] Eccl. 10. 8.

9 An [f]hypocrite with *his* mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

10 [g]When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth: and when the wicked perish, *there is* shouting.

11 By the blessing of the upright the city is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is [4]void of wisdom despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

13 [5]A talebearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter.

14 Where [h]no counsel *is,* the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors *there is* safety.

15 He that is surety for a stranger [6]shall smart *for it:* and he that hateth [7]suretiship is sure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong *men* retain riches.

17 [i]The merciful man doeth good to his own soul: but *he that is* cruel troubleth his own flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitful work: but [j]to him that soweth righteousness *shall be* a sure reward.

19 As righteousness *tendeth* to life: so he that pursueth evil *pursueth it* to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart *are* abomination to the LORD: but *such as are* upright in *their* way *are* his delight.

21 *Though* hand *join* in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.

22 *As* a jewel of gold in a swine's snout, *so is* a fair woman which [8]is without discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous *is* only good: *but* the expectation of the wicked [k]*is* wrath.

24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and *there is* that withholdeth more than is meet, but *it tendeth* to poverty.

25 [9]The liberal soul shall be made fat: [l]and he that watereth shall be watered also himself.

26 [m]He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him: [n]but blessing *shall be* upon the head of him that selleth *it.*

27 He that diligently seeketh good procureth favour: [o]but he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him.

28 [p]He that trusteth in his riches shall fall: but [q]the righteous shall flourish as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his own house [r]shall inherit the wind: and the fool *shall be* servant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life; and he that [10]winneth souls *is* wise.

31 [s]Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

CHAPTER 12.

WHOSO loveth instruction loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof *is* brutish.

2 A good *man* obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

3 A man shall not be established by wickedness: but the root of the righteous shall not be moved.

4 [a]A virtuous woman *is* a crown to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed *is* [b]as rottenness in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: *but* the counsels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

7 [c]The wicked are overthrown, and *are* not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom: [d]but he that is [1]of a perverse heart shall be despised.

9 *He that is* despised, and hath a servant, *is* better than he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.

10 [e]A righteous *man* regardeth the life of his beast: but the [2]tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruel.

11 [f]He that tilleth his land shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain *persons is* void of understanding.

12 The wicked desireth [3]the net of evil *men:* but the [g]root of the righteous yieldeth *fruit.*

13 [4]The wicked is snared by the transgression of *his* lips: [h]but the just shall come out of trouble.

14 A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth: [i]and the recompence of a man's hands shall be rendered unto him.

15 [j]The way of a fool *is* right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel *is* wise.

16 A fool's wrath is [5]presently known: but a prudent *man* covereth shame.

17 *He that* speaketh truth sheweth forth righteousness: but a false witness deceit.

18 There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise *is* health.

19 [k]The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellors of peace *is* joy.

21 [l]There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

22 [m]Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly *are* his delight.

23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishness.

24 [n]The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the [6]slothful shall be under tribute.

25 Heaviness in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but [o]a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous *is* more [7]excellent than his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slothful *man* roasteth not that which he took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of [p]righteousness *is* life; and *in* the pathway *thereof there is* no death.

CHAPTER 13.

A WISE son *heareth* his father's instruction: [a]but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

B. C. 1000.

[f] Job 8. 13.
[g] Esth. 8. 15.
[4] destitute of heart.
[5] He that walketh, being a talebearer.
[h] 1 Ki. 12. 1.
[6] shall be sore broken.
[7] those that strike hands.
[i] Matt. 25. 34.
[j] Hos. 10. 12. Gal. 6. 8, 9.
[8] departeth from.
[k] Rom. 2. 8.
[9] The soul of blessing.
[l] Matt. 5. 7.
[m] Amos 8. 5.
[n] Job 29. 13.
[o] Esth. 7. 10.
[p] Mark 10. 24. Luke 12. 21. 1 Tim. 6. 17.
[q] Jer. 17. 8.
[r] Eccl. 5. 16.
[10] taketh.
[s] Jer. 25. 29. 1 Pet. 4. 17.

[a] ch. 31. 23. 1 Cor. 11. 7.
[b] ch. 14. 30.
[c] Matt. 7. 24.
[d] 1 Sam. 13. 13. ch. 1. 25, 26. ch. 3. 35. Mal. 2. 8, 9. Matt. 27. 4, 5.
[1] perverse of heart.
[e] Deut. 25. 4.
[2] Or, bowels.
[f] Gen. 3. 19. ch. 28. 19. Eph. 4. 28. 1 Thess. 4. 11.
[3] Or, the fortress.
[g] Ps. 1. 3. Luke 8. 15.
[4] The snare of the wicked is in the transgression of lips.
[h] 2 Pet. 2. 9.
[i] Isa. 3. 10.
[j] Luke 18. 11.
[5] in that day.
[k] Zech. 1. 5, 6.
[l] Rom. 8. 28. 2 Thess. 1. 6. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
[m] Rev. 22. 15.
[n] 1 Ki. 11. 28. ch. 10. 4.
[6] Or, deceitful.
[o] Isa. 50. 4.
[7] Or, abundant.
[p] Deut. 30. 15. Matt. 19. 17. Rom. 5. 21. 2 Cor. 4. 17. Rev. 2. 7.

[a] 1 Sam. 2. 25. ch. 9. 7, 8.

2 A man shall eat good by the fruit of *his* mouth: but the soul of the transgressors *shall eat* violence.

3 [b]He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.

4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous *man* hateth [c]lying: but a wicked *man* is loathsome, and cometh to shame.

6 [d]Righteousness keepeth *him that is* upright in the way: but wickedness overthroweth [1]the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet *hath* nothing: *there is* that maketh himself poor, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransom of a man's life *are* his riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous rejoiceth: but the [2]lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

10 Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised *is* wisdom.

11 [e]Wealth *gotten* by vanity shall be diminished: but he that gathereth [3]by labour shall increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but *when* the desire cometh, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Whoso [f]despiseth the word shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment [4]shall be rewarded.

14 [g]The law of the wise *is* a fountain of life, to depart from [h]the snares of death.

15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressors *is* hard.

16 [i]Every prudent *man* dealeth with knowledge: but a fool [5]layeth open *his* folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but [6]a faithful ambassador *is* health.

18 Poverty and shame *shall be to* him that refuseth instruction: but [j]he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but *it is* abomination to fools to depart from evil.

20 He that walketh with wise *men* shall be wise: but a companion of fools [7]shall be destroyed.

21 [k]Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repayed.

22 A good *man* leaveth an inheritance to his children's children: and [l]the wealth of the sinner *is* laid up for the just.

23 [m]Much food *is in* the tillage of the poor: but there is *that is* destroyed for want of judgment.

24 [n]He that spareth his rod hateth his son: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes.

25 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAPTER 14.

EVERY [a]wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

2 He that walketh in his uprightness feareth the LORD: [b]but *he that is* perverse in his ways despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride: [c]but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* clean: but much increase *is* by the strength of the ox.

5 [d]A faithful witness will not lie: but a false witness will utter lies.

6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and *findeth it* not: but [e]knowledge *is* easy unto him that understandeth.

7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not *in him* the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way: but [f]the folly of fools *is* deceit.

9 [g]Fools make a mock at sin: but among the righteous *there is* favour.

10 The heart knoweth [1]his own bitterness; and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.

11 [h]The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.

12 [i]There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but [j]the end thereof *are* the ways of death.

13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful; and [k]the end of that mirth *is* heaviness.

14 The backslider in heart shall be [l]filled with his own ways: and a [m]good man *shall be satisfied* from himself.

15 The simple believeth every word: but the prudent *man* looketh well to his going.

16 [n]A wise *man* feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth, and is confident.

17 *He that is* soon angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The evil bow before the good; and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 [o]The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: but [2]the rich *hath* many friends.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth: [p]but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy *is* he.

22 Do they not err that devise evil? but mercy and truth *shall be* to them that devise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips *tendeth* only to penury.

24 The crown of the wise *is* their riches: *but* the foolishness of fools *is* folly.

25 A true witness delivereth souls: but a deceitful *witness* speaketh lies.

26 In the fear of the LORD *is* strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.

27 [q]The fear of the LORD *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the king's honour: but in the want of people *is* the destruction of the prince.

29 [r]*He that is* slow to wrath *is* of great understanding: but *he that is* [3]hasty of spirit exalteth folly.

30 A sound heart *is* the life of the flesh: but [s]envy the rottenness of the bones.

31 [t]He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth [u]his Maker: but he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poor.

32 The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but [v]the righteous hath hope in his death.

B. C. 1000.

[b] Ps. 39. 1.
[c] Rom. 12. 9. Col. 3. 9.
[d] ch. 11. 3.
[1] sin.
[2] Or, candle.
[e] ch. 20. 21.
[3] with the hand.
[f] 2 Chr. 36. 16.
[4] Or, shall be in peace.
[g] ch. 16. 22.
[h] 2 Sam. 22. 6. ch. 15. 24. Ps. 116. 3.
[i] ch. 12. 23.
[5] spreadeth.
[6] an ambassador of faithfulness.
[j] ch. 15. 5.
[7] shall be broken.
[k] Ps. 32. 10.
[l] Eccl. 2. 26.
[m] ch. 12. 11.
[n] ch. 19. 18. ch. 22. 15.

[a] Ruth 4. 11. ch. 24. 3, 4.
[b] Job 12. 4.
[c] ch. 12. 6.
[d] Ex. 20. 16.
[e] ch. 17. 24.
[f] Luke 12. 20. 1 Cor. 3. 19.
[g] ch. 1. 22.
[1] the bitterness of his soul.
[h] Job 8. 15. ch. 3. 33.
[i] ch. 16. 25.
[j] Rom. 6. 21.
[k] Eccl. 2. 2.
[l] ch. 12. 14.
[m] 2 Cor. 1. 12. Phil. 4. 7.
[n] ch. 22. 3.
[o] ch. 19. 7.
[2] many are the lovers of the rich.
[p] Ps. 41. 1.
[q] ch. 13. 14.
[r] ch. 15. 18. Matt. 11. 29. 1 Cor. 13. 4–7. Jas. 1. 19.
[3] short of spirit.
[s] Job 5. 2. Ps. 112. 10. Acts 7. 9. Rom. 1. 29. Jas. 4. 5.
[t] Job 31. 15, 16. ch. 17. 5. Eccl. 5. 8. Matt. 25. 40. 1 John 3. 17.
[u] Job 31. 15. ch. 22. 2.
[v] Job 13. 15. Ps. 23. 4. 2 Cor. 1. 9. 2 Tim. 4. 18.

33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but *that which is* in the midst of fools is made known.

34 Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin *is* a reproach [4]to any people.

35 [w]The king's favour *is* toward a wise servant: but his wrath *is against* him that causeth shame.

CHAPTER 15.

A SOFT answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools [1]poureth out foolishness.

3 [a]The eyes of the LORD *are* in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

4 [2]A wholesome tongue *is* a tree of life: but perverseness therein *is* a breach in the spirit.

5 A fool despiseth his father's instruction: but he that regardeth reproof is prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doeth* not so.

8 [b]The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: [c]but the prayer of the upright *is* his delight.

9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that [d]followeth after righteousness.

10 [3]Correction *is* grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproof shall die.

11 Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then [e]the hearts of the children of men?

12 A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wise.

13 A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness.

15 All the days of the afflicted *are* evil: but he that is of a merry heart *hath* a continual feast.

16 [f]Better *is* little with the fear of the LORD than great treasure and trouble therewith.

17 Better *is* a dinner of herbs where love is, than a stalled ox and hatred therewith.

18 A wrathful man stirreth up strife: but *he that is* slow to anger appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the slothful *man is* as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous [4][g]*is* made plain.

20 A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 Folly *is* joy to *him that is* [5]destitute of wisdom: [h]but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

22 Without counsel purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellors they are established.

23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word *spoken* [6]in due season, how good *is it!*

24 [i]The way of life *is* above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

26 The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but *the words* of the pure *are* [7]pleasant words.

27 [j]He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house; but he that hateth gifts shall live.

28 The heart of the righteous [k]studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

29 [l]The LORD *is* far from the wicked: but he [m]heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The ear that heareth the reproof of life abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth [8]instruction despiseth his own soul: but he that [9]heareth reproof [10]getteth understanding.

33 The fear of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisdom; and before honour *is* humility.

CHAPTER 16.

THE [1][a] preparations of the heart in man, [b]and the answer of the tongue, *is* from the LORD.

2 All the ways of a man *are* clean in his own eyes; but [c]the LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 [2]Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

4 [d]The LORD hath made all *things* for himself: [e]yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

5 Every one *that is* proud in heart *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *join* in hand, he shall not be [3]unpunished.

6 [f]By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD *men* depart from evil.

7 When a man's ways [g]please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 Better *is* a little with righteousness than great revenues without right.

9 A man's heart deviseth his way: [h]but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 [4]A divine sentence *is* in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgment.

11 [i]A just weight and balance *are* the LORD'S: [5]all the weights of the bag *are* his work.

12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickedness: for the throne is established by righteousness.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings; and they love him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king *is as* messengers of death: but a wise man will pacify it.

15 In the light of the king's countenance *is* life; and his favour *is* as a cloud of the latter rain.

16 How much better *is it* to get wisdom than gold! and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver!

17 [j]The highway of the upright *is* to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way preserveth his soul.

18 Pride *goeth* before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to be* of an humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud.

20 [6]He that handleth a matter wisely shall find

B. C. 1000.

[4] to nations.
[w] Matt. 24. 45, 47.

---

[1] belcheth, or, bubbleth.
[a] 2 Chr. 16. 9. Job 34. 21. ch. 5. 21. Jer. 16. 17. Zech. 4. 10. Heb. 4. 13.
[2] The healing of the tongue.
[b] Isa. 61. 8. Jer. 6. 20. Amos 5. 22.
[c] Luke 18. 11.
[d] ch. 21. 21. Isa. 51. 1, 7. 1 Tim. 6. 11.
[3] Or, Instruction.
[e] John 2. 24. Acts 1. 24.
[f] ch. 16. 8. Eccl. 4. 6. 1 Tim. 6. 6.
[4] is raised up as a causey.
[g] Isa. 35. 8.
[5] void of heart.
[h] Eph. 5. 15.
[6] in his season.
[i] Phil. 3. 20.
[7] words of pleasantness.
[j] Josh. 6. 18. 1 Sam. 8. 3. ch. 1. 19. Isa. 5. 8. Zech. 5. 3.
[k] 1 Pet. 3. 15.
[l] Eph. 2. 12.
[m] Ps. 34. 15, 16. John 9. 31. Rom. 8. 26.
[8] Or, correction.
[9] Or, obeyeth.
[10] possesseth an heart.

---

[1] Or, disposings.
[a] Jer. 10. 23.
[b] Matt. 10. 19.
[c] 1 Sam. 16. 7. Dan. 5. 27.
[2] Roll.
[d] Isa. 43. 7. Rom. 11. 36.
[e] Job 21. 30. Rom. 9. 22.
[3] held innocent.
[f] Dan. 4. 27. Luke 11. 41.
[g] Col. 1. 10.
[h] Jer. 10. 23.
[4] Divination.
[i] Lev. 19. 36.
[5] all the stones.
[j] ch. 4. 24–27. Isa. 35. 8. Acts 24. 16.
[6] Or, He that understandeth a matter.

good: and whoso [k]trusteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent: and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.

22 Understanding *is* a wellspring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools *is* folly.

23 [l]The heart of the wise [7]teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words *are as* an honeycomb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

25 There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof *are* the ways of death.

26 [8]He that laboureth laboureth for himself; for his mouth [9]craveth it of him.

27 [10]An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

28 A froward man [11]soweth strife: and a whisperer separateth chief friends.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to pass.

31 The hoary head *is* a crown of glory, *if* it be found in the way of righteousness.

32 *He that is* slow to anger *is* better than the mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city.

33 The lot is cast into the lap; but the whole disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAPTER 17.

BETTER *is* a dry morsel, and quietness therewith, than an house full of [1]sacrifices *with* strife.

2 A wise servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame, and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 [a]The fining pot *is* for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips; *and* a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.

5 Whoso mocketh the poor reproacheth his Maker: *and* [b]he that is glad at calamities shall not be [2]unpunished.

6 Children's children *are* the crown of old men; and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

7 [3]Excellent speech becometh not a fool: much less do [4]lying lips a prince.

8 A gift *is as* [5] [c]a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoever it turneth, it [d]prospereth.

9 He that covereth a transgression [6]seeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter separateth *very* friends.

10 [7]A reproof entereth more into a wise man than an hundred stripes into a fool.

11 An evil *man* seeketh only rebellion: therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.

12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather than a fool in his folly.

13 Whoso [e]rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife *is as* when one letteth out water: therefore [f]leave off contention, before it be meddled with.

15 [g]He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a fool to get wisdom, seeing *he hath* no heart *to it?*

17 A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.

18 A man void of [8]understanding striketh hands, *and* becometh surety in the presence of his friend.

19 He loveth transgression that loveth strife: *and* he that exalteth his gate seeketh destruction.

20 [9]He that hath a froward heart findeth no good: and he that hath a perverse tongue falleth into mischief.

21 He that begetteth a fool *doeth it* to his sorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.

22 A merry heart doeth good [10]*like* a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked *man* taketh a gift out of the bosom [h]to pervert the ways of judgment.

24 [i]Wisdom *is* before him that hath understanding; but the eyes of a fool *are* in the ends of the earth.

25 A foolish son *is* a grief to his father, and bitterness to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the just *is* not good, *nor* to strike princes for equity.

27 [j]He that hath knowledge spareth his words: *and* a man of understanding is of [11]an excellent spirit.

28 Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: *and* he that shutteth his lips *is esteemed* a man of understanding.

CHAPTER 18.

THROUGH [1]desire a man, having separated himself, seeketh *and* intermeddleth with all wisdom.

2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover itself.

3 When the wicked cometh, *then* cometh also contempt, and with ignominy reproach.

4 The words of a man's mouth *are as* deep waters, [a]*and* the wellspring of wisdom *as* a flowing brook.

5 [b]*It is* not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgment.

6 A fool's lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 A fool's mouth *is* his destruction, and his lips *are* the snare of his soul.

8 The words of a [2]talebearer *are* [3]as wounds, and they go down into the [4]innermost parts of the belly.

9 He also that is slothful in his work is brother to him that is a great waster.

10 [c]The name of the LORD *is* a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and [5]is safe.

11 The rich man's wealth *is* his strong city, and as an high wall in his own conceit.

12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour *is* humility.

B. C. 1000.

[k] Isa. 30. 18.

[l] Matt. 12. 34.

[7] maketh wise.

[8] The soul of him that laboureth.

[9] boweth unto him.

[10] A man of Belial.

[11] sendeth forth.

---

[1] Or, good cheer.

[a] Ps. 26. 2. ch. 27. 21. Jer. 17. 10. Mal. 3. 3.

[b] Job 31. 29. ch. 24. 17. Obad. 12.

[2] held innocent.

[3] a lip of excellency.

[4] a lip of lying.

[5] a stone of grace.

[c] ch. 18. 16.

[d] Gen. 39. 21. Dan. 6. 3.

[6] Or, procureth.

[7] Or, A reproof aweth more a wise man, than to strike a fool an hundred times.

[e] Jer. 18. 20. Rom. 12. 17. 1 Thess. 5. 15.

[f] ch. 20. 3. Acts 6. 1. Rom. 12. 18. 1 Thess. 4. 11.

[g] Ex. 23. 7. Isa. 5. 23.

[8] heart.

[9] The froward of heart.

[10] Or, to a medicine.

[h] Ex. 23. 8.

[i] Eccl. 2. 14.

[j] Jas. 1. 19.

[11] Or, a cool spirit.

---

[1] Or, He that separateth himself seeketh according to his desire, and intermeddleth in every business: see Jude 19.

[a] Ps. 78. 2.

[b] Lev. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 17. Job 13. 7, 8. ch. 24. 23.

[2] Or, whisperer.

[3] Or, like as when men are wounded.

[4] chambers.

[c] 2 Sam. 22. 3, 51. Ps. 18. 2.

[5] is set aloft.

13 He that [6]answereth a matter before he heareth *it*, it *is* folly and shame unto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity; but a wounded spirit who can bear?

15 [d]The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 [e]A man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 *He that is* first in his own cause *seemeth* just; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.

19 A brother offended *is harder to be won* than a strong city: and *their* contentions *are* like the bars of a castle.

20 A man's belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; *and* with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 [f]Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

22 *Whoso* findeth a wife findeth a good *thing*, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

23 The poor useth intreaties; but the rich answereth [g]roughly.

24 A man [h]*that hath* friends must shew himself friendly: and there is a friend *that* sticketh closer than a brother.

CHAPTER 19.

BETTER [a]*is* the poor that walketh in his integrity, than *he that is* perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

2 Also, *that* the [b]soul *be* without knowledge, *it is* not good; and he that hasteth with *his* feet sinneth.

3 The foolishness of man perverteth his way: [c]and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

4 Wealth maketh many friends; but the poor is separated from his neighbour.

5 [d]A false witness shall not be [1]unpunished, and *he that* speaketh lies shall not escape.

6 Many will intreat the favour of the prince: and every man *is* a friend to [2]him that giveth gifts.

7 All the brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends go far from him? he pursueth *them with* words, *yet* they *are* wanting *to him*.

8 He that getteth [3]wisdom loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding shall find good.

9 [e]A false witness shall not be unpunished, and *he that* speaketh lies shall perish.

10 Delight is not seemly for a fool; much less [f]for a servant to have rule over princes.

11 [g]The [4]discretion of a man deferreth his anger; [h]and *it is* his glory to pass over a transgression.

12 The king's wrath *is* as the roaring of a lion; but his favour *is* as dew upon the grass.

13 A foolish son *is* the calamity of his father: and the contentions of a wife *are* a continual dropping.

14 [i]House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers: and [j]a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

15 Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.

16 [k]He that keepeth the commandment keepeth his own soul; *but* he that despiseth his ways shall die.

17 [l]He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD; and [5]that which he hath given will he pay him again.

18 Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare [6]for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver *him*, yet thou must [7]do it again.

20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

21 [m]*There are* many devices in a man's heart; nevertheless the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.

22 The desire of a man *is* his kindness: and a poor man *is* better than a liar.

23 [n]The fear of the LORD *tendeth* to life: and *he that hath it* shall abide satisfied; he shall not be visited with evil.

24 A slothful *man* hideth his hand in *his* bosom, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

25 Smite a scorner, and the simple [8][o]will beware: and reprove one that hath understanding, *and* he will understand knowledge.

26 He that wasteth *his* father, *and* chaseth away *his* mother, *is* a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Cease, my son, to [p]hear the instruction *that causeth* to err from the words of knowledge.

28 [9]An ungodly witness scorneth judgment: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

29 Judgments are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

CHAPTER 20.

WINE [a]*is* a mocker, strong drink *is* raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

2 The fear of a king *is* as the roaring of a lion: *whoso* provoketh him to anger sinneth *against* his own soul.

3 [b]*It is* an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling.

4 The sluggard will not plow by reason of the [1]cold; *therefore* shall he beg in harvest, and *have* nothing.

5 Counsel in the heart of man *is like* deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out.

6 [c]Most men will proclaim every one his own [2]goodness: but [d]a faithful man who can find?

7 The just *man* walketh in his integrity: his children *are* blessed after him.

8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgment scattereth away all evil with his eyes.

9 [e]Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

10 [3]Divers weights, *and* [4]divers measures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Even a child is [f]known by his doings, whether his work *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.

12 [g]The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.

13 [h]Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty; open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

B. C. 1000.

---

[6] returneth a word.
[d] Eph. 1. 17.
[e] Gen. 39. 2–6. Gen. 41. 14, 38–44. Dan. 1. 17, 19, 20. Dan. 6. 3.
[f] Matt. 12. 37.
[g] Gen. 42. 14–16. Jas. 2. 3.
[h] John 15. 14, 15.

---

[a] ch. 28. 6.
[b] Hos. 4. 6. John 16. 3. Rom. 10. 2.
[c] Ps. 37. 7.
[d] Ex. 23. 1.
[1] held innocent.
[2] a man of gifts.
[3] an heart.
[e] Dan. 6. 24.
[f] Eccl. 10. 6.
[g] Jas. 1. 19.
[4] Or, prudence.
[h] ch. 25. 21. Matt. 5. 44. Rom. 12. 19. Eph. 4. 32.
[i] 2 Cor. 12. 14.
[j] ch. 18. 22.
[k] Luke 10. 28. Rom. 2. 7.
[l] ch. 14. 21. Eccl. 11. 1. 2 Cor. 9. 6.
[5] Or, his deed.
[6] Or, to his destruction: or, to cause him to die.
[7] add.
[m] Gen. 37. 19, 20. Esth. 9. 25. Eccl. 7. 29. Isa. 14. 26. Heb. 6. 17.
[n] 1 Tim. 4. 8.
[8] will be cunning.
[o] Deut. 13. 11.
[p] Matt. 7. 15. Mark 4. 24. John 10. 5. Eph. 4. 14. 1 Tim. 4. 6.
[9] A witness of Belial.

---

[a] Gen. 9. 21. Isa. 28. 7.
[b] Gen. 13. 7.
[1] Or, winter.
[c] Matt. 6. 2.
[2] Or, bounty.
[d] Ps. 12. 1. Eccl. 7. 28. Jer. 5. 1. Luke 18. 8.
[e] Job 14. 4. Eccl. 7. 20. 1 John 1. 8.
[3] A stone and a stone.
[4] an ephah and an ephah.
[f] Matt. 7. 16.
[g] Ex. 4. 11. Rom. 11. 36.
[h] Rom. 12. 11.

14 *It is* naught, *it is* naught, saith the buyer: but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious jewel.

16 Take his garment that is surety *for* a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

17 [5]Bread of deceit *is* sweet to a man; but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.

18 *Every* purpose is established by counsel: and with good advice make war.

19 He that goeth about *as* a talebearer revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that [6]flattereth with his lips.

20 [i]Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his [7]lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

21 An inheritance *may be* gotten hastily at the beginning; [j]but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 [k]Say not thou, I will recompense evil; *but* wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.

23 Divers weights *are* an abomination unto the LORD; and [8]a false balance *is* not good.

24 [l]Man's goings *are* of the LORD; how can a man then understand his own way?

25 *It is* a snare to the man *who* devoureth *that which is* holy, and after vows to make enquiry.

26 A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

27 The spirit of man *is* the [9]candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 Mercy and truth preserve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.

29 The glory of young men *is* their strength: and the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.

30 The blueness of a wound [10]cleanseth away evil: so *do* stripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAPTER 21.

THE king's heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

2 Every way of a man *is* right in his own eyes: [a]but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 [b]To do justice and judgment *is* more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice.

4 [1]An high look, and a proud heart, *and* [2]the plowing of the wicked, *is* sin.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* only to plenteousness; but of every one *that is* hasty only to want.

6 The getting of treasures by a lying tongue *is* a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall [3]destroy them; because they refuse to do judgment.

8 The way of man *is* froward and strange: but *as for* the pure, his work *is* right.

9 *It is* better to dwell in a corner of the house top, than with [4]a brawling woman in [5]a wide house.

10 [c]The soul of the wicked desireth evil: his neighbour [6]findeth no favour in his eyes.

11 When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 [d]The righteous *man* wisely considereth the house of the wicked: *but God* [e]overthroweth the wicked for *their* wickedness.

13 [f]Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

14 A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosom strong wrath.

15 *It is* joy to the just to do judgment: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loveth [7]pleasure *shall be* a poor man: he that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.

18 [g]The wicked *shall be* a ransom for the righteous, and the transgressor for the upright.

19 *It is* better to dwell [8]in the wilderness, than with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 [h]*There is* treasure to be desired and oil in the dwelling of the wise; but a foolish man spendeth it up.

21 [i]He that followeth after righteousness and mercy findeth life, righteousness, and honour.

22 A wise *man* scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue keepeth his soul from troubles.

24 Proud *and* haughty scorner *is* his name, who dealeth [9]in proud wrath.

25 The desire of the slothful killeth him; for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the righteous giveth and spareth not.

27 The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it [10]with a wicked mind?

28 [11]A false witness shall perish: but the man that heareth speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but *as for* the upright, he [12]directeth his way.

30 *There is* no wisdom nor understanding nor counsel against the LORD.

31 The horse *is* prepared against the day of battle: but [13]safety *is* of the LORD.

CHAPTER 22.

A *GOOD* name *is* rather to be chosen than great riches, *and* [1]loving favour rather than silver and gold.

2 [a]The rich and poor meet together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 [b]A prudent *man* foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

4 [2]By humility *and* the fear of the LORD *are* riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thorns *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: [c]he that doth keep his soul shall be far from them.

6 [3]Train up a child [4]in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower *is* servant [5]to the lender.

B. C. 1000.

[5] Bread of lying, or, falsehood.

[6] Or, enticeth.

[i] Ex. 21. 17. Lev. 20. 9. Matt. 15. 4. Rom. 3. 23.

[7] Or, candle.

[j] ch. 28. 8. Hab. 2. 6.

[k] Deut. 32. 35. Rom. 12. 17. 1 Pet. 3. 9.

[8] balances of deceit.

[l] Jer. 10. 23. Rom. 8. 26.

[9] Or, lamp.

[10] is a purging medicine against evil.

---

[a] 1 Sam. 16. 7. Jer. 17. 10. John 2. 24.

[b] Hos. 6. 6.

[1] Haughtiness of eyes.

[2] Or, the light of the wicked.

[3] saw them, or, dwell with them.

[4] a woman of contentions.

[5] an house of society.

[c] Jas. 4. 5.

[6] is not favoured.

[d] 1 Cor. 10. 10.

[e] Rom. 2. 8.

[f] Ps. 58. 4. Zech. 7. 11. Matt. 7. 2. Acts 7. 57.

[7] Or, sport.

[g] Isa. 43. 3, 4.

[8] in the land of the desert.

[h] Ps. 112. 3. ch. 10. 22. Matt. 25. 3.

[i] 1 Cor. 15. 58.

[9] in the wrath of pride.

[10] in wickedness.

[11] A witness of lies.

[12] Or, considereth.

[13] Or, victory.

---

[1] Or, favour is better than, etc.

[a] Ps. 49. 1, 2.

[b] Isa. 26. 20.

[2] Or, The reward of humility, etc.

[c] 1 John 5. 18.

[3] Or, Catechise.

[4] in his way.

[5] to the man that lendeth.

8 [d]He that soweth iniquity shall reap vanity: [6]and the rod of his anger shall fail.

9 [7]He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed; for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11 He that loveth pureness of heart, [8]*for* the grace of his lips the king *shall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth [9]the words of the transgressor.

13 The slothful *man* saith, *There is* a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.

14 [e]The mouth of strange women *is* a deep pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD shall fall therein.

15 Foolishness *is* bound in the heart of a child; *but* the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

16 [f]He that oppresseth the poor to increase his *riches, and* he that giveth to the rich, *shall* surely *come* to want.

17 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

18 For *it is* a pleasant thing if thou keep them [10]within thee; they shall withal be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, [11]even to thee.

20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge,

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; [g]that thou mightest answer the words of truth [12]to them that send unto thee?

22 Rob not the poor, because he *is* poor: [h]neither oppress the afflicted in the gate:

23 For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go:

25 Lest thou learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul.

26 Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands, *or* of them that are sureties for debts.

27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under thee?

28 [i]Remove not the ancient [13]landmark, which thy fathers have set.

29 Seest thou a man [j]diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before [14]mean *men*.

CHAPTER 23.

WHEN thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what *is* before thee:

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou *be* a man given to appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitful meat.

4 [a]Labour not to be rich: [b]cease from thine own wisdom.

5 [1]Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for *riches* certainly make themselves wings; they fly away as an eagle toward heaven.

6 [c]Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* [d]an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats:

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so *is* he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee; but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morsel *which* thou hast eaten shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

9 [e]Speak not in the ears of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

10 Remove not the old [2]landmark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherless:

11 [f]For their redeemer *is* mighty; he shall plead their cause with thee.

12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.

13 Withhold not correction from the child: for *if* thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and [g]shalt deliver his soul from hell.

15 My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoice, [3]even mine.

16 Yea, my reins shall rejoice, when thy lips speak right things.

17 Let not thine heart envy sinners: but *be thou* in the fear of the LORD all the day long.

18 [h]For surely there is an [4]end; and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 [i]Be not among winebibbers; among riotous eaters [5]of flesh:

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsiness shall clothe *a man* with rags.

22 [j]Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 [k]Buy the truth, and sell *it* not; *also* wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

24 The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice: and he that begetteth a wise *child* shall have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoice.

26 My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways.

27 For a whore *is* a deep ditch; and a strange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 She also lieth in wait [6]as *for* a prey, and increaseth the transgressors among men.

29 [l]Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine; they that go to seek mixed wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, *when* it moveth itself aright.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like [7]an adder.

33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things.

34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down [8]in

B. C. 1000.

[d] Job 4. 8. Hos. 10. 13.
[6] Or, and with the rod of his anger he shall be consumed.
[7] Good of eye.
[8] Or, and hath grace in his lips.
[9] Or, the matters.
[e] ch. 2. 16. Eccl. 7. 26.
[f] Job 20. 19, 20, 23. Job 34. 26, 27, 28. Ps. 12. 5. Eccl. 5. 8. Isa. 3. 14, 15. Amos 2. 6–8. Amos 5. 11. Jas. 2. 13.
[10] in thy belly.
[11] Or, trust thou also.
[g] 1 Pet. 3. 15.
[12] Or, to those that send thee.
[h] Mal. 3. 5.
[i] Deut. 19. 14.
[13] Or, bound.
[j] 1 Ki. 11. 28. ch. 10. 4. Eccl. 9. 10. Matt. 25. 21. Rom. 12. 11.
[14] obscure men.

---

[a] ch. 28. 20. John 6. 27. 1 Tim. 6. 9.
[b] ch. 3. 5. Rom. 12. 16.
[1] Wilt thou cause thine eyes to fly upon.
[c] Ps. 141. 4.
[d] Deut. 15. 9. Matt. 20. 15. Mark 7. 22.
[e] Matt. 7. 6.
[2] Or, bound.
[f] Job 31. 21. Jer. 50. 34.
[g] 1 Cor. 5. 5.
[3] Or, even I will rejoice.
[h] Luke 16. 25.
[4] Or, reward.
[i] Isa. 5. 22. Matt. 24. 49. Luke 21. 34. Rom. 13. 13. Eph. 5. 18.
[5] of their flesh.
[j] Eph. 6. 1.
[k] Matt. 13. 44.
[6] Or, as a robber.
[l] 1 Ki. 20. 16. ch. 20. 1. Isa. 5. 11. Nah. 1. 10. Matt. 24. 49, 50. Eph. 5. 18.
[7] Or, a cockatrice.
[8] in the heart of the sea.

the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

35 [m]They have stricken me, *shalt thou say, and* I was not sick; they have beaten me, *and* [9]I felt *it* not: [n]when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

CHAPTER 24.

BE not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them.

2 For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

3 Through wisdom is an house builded; and by understanding it is established:

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man [1]*is* strong; yea, a man of knowledge [2]increaseth strength.

6 For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war: and in multitude of counsellors *there is* safety.

7 Wisdom *is* too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deviseth to do evil shall be called a mischievous person.

9 [a]The thought of foolishness *is* sin: and the scorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength *is* [3]small.

11 [b]If thou forbear to deliver *them that are* drawn unto death, and *those that are* ready to be slain;

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider *it?* and he that keepeth thy soul, doth *not* he know *it?* and shall *not* he render to *every* man [c]according to his works?

13 My son, eat thou honey, because *it is* good; and the Honeycomb, *which is* sweet [4]to thy taste:

14 So *shall* the knowledge of wisdom *be* unto thy soul: when thou hast found *it*, then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait, O wicked *man*, against the dwelling of the righteous; spoil not his resting place:

16 [d]For a just *man* falleth seven times, and riseth up again: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

17 Rejoice not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

18 Lest the LORD see *it*, and [5]it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

19 [6]Fret not thyself because of evil *men*, neither be thou envious at the wicked;

20 For [e]there shall be no reward to the evil *man;* the [7]candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My son, [f]fear thou the LORD and the king: *and* meddle not with [8]them that are given to change:

22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly; and who knoweth the ruin of them both?

23 These *things* also *belong* to the wise. [g]*It is* not good to have respect of persons in judgment.

24 [h]He that saith unto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous; him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him:

25 But to them that rebuke *him* shall be delight, and [9]a good blessing shall come upon them.

26 *Every man* shall kiss *his* lips [10]that giveth a right answer.

27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field; and afterwards build thine house.

28 [i]Be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause; and deceive *not* with thy lips.

29 [j]Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

30 I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding;

31 And, lo, [k]it was all grown over with thorns, *and* nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down.

32 Then I saw, *and* [11]considered *it* well: I looked upon *it, and* received instruction.

33 *Yet* a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

34 So shall thy poverty come *as* one that travelleth; and thy want as [12]an armed arm.

CHAPTER 25.

1 About kings. 8 Avoiding quarrels and causes thereof.

THESE *are* also proverbs of Sŏl′o-mon, which the men of Hĕz-ẹ-kī′ah king of Jū′dah copied out.

2 [a]*It is* the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings *is* [b]to search out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings [1]*is* unsearchable.

4 Take away the dross from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessel for the finer.

5 Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousness.

6 [2]Put not forth thyself in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great *men:*

7 For better *it is* that it be said unto thee, Come up hither; than that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.

8 [c]Go not forth hastily to strive, lest *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 [d]Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himself;* and [3]discover not a secret to another:

10 Lest he that heareth *it* put thee to shame, and thine infamy turn not away.

11 A word [4]fitly spoken *is like* apples of gold in pictures of silver.

12 *As* an earring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so is* a wise reprover upon an obedient ear.

13 As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, *so is* a faithful messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

14 Whoso boasteth himself [5]of a false gift *is like* [e]clouds and wind without rain.

15 By long forbearing is a prince persuaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 [6]Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbour's house; lest he be [7]weary of thee, and *so* hate thee.

B. C. 1000.

[m] ch. 27. 22. Jer. 5. 3.
[9] I knew it not.
[n] Deut. 29. 19. Isa. 56. 12. 2 Pet. 2. 22.

[1] is in strength.
[2] strengtheneth might.
[a] Gen. 6. 5. Ps. 119. 113. Matt. 9. 4. Acts 8. 22. 2 Cor. 10. 5.
[3] narrow.
[b] Isa. 58. 6, 7. 1 John 3. 16.
[c] Job 34. 11. Jer. 32. 19. Rom. 2. 6. Rev. 2. 23.
[4] upon thy palate.
[d] Ps. 34. 19. Mic. 7. 8.
[5] it be evil in his eyes.
[6] Or, Keep not company with the wicked.
[e] Ps. 11. 6. Isa. 3. 11.
[7] Or, lamp.
[f] Rom. 13. 7. 1 Pet. 2. 17.
[8] changers.
[g] Deut. 1. 17. 2 Chr. 19. 7. ch. 18. 5. John 7. 24.
[h] Isa. 5. 23.
[9] a blessing of good.
[10] that answereth right words.
[i] Eph. 4. 25.
[j] Matt. 5. 39.
[k] Jer. 4. 3. Matt. 13. 7, 22. Heb. 6. 8.
[11] set my heart.
[12] a man of shield.

[a] Rom. 11. 33.
[b] Job 29. 16.
[1] there is no searching.
[2] Set not out thy glory.
[c] Matt. 5. 25.
[d] Matt. 18. 15.
[3] Or, discover not the secret of another.
[4] spoken upon his wheels.
[5] in a gift of falsehood.
[e] Jude 12.
[6] Or, Let thy foot be seldom in thy neighbour's house.
[7] full of thee.

18 A man that beareth false witness against his neighbour [f]*is* a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.

19 Confidence in an [g]unfaithful man in time of trouble *is like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of joint.

20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vinegar upon nitre, [h]so *is* he that singeth songs to an heavy heart.

21 [i]If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, [j]and the LORD shall reward thee.

23 [8]The north wind driveth away rain: so *doth* an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

24 *It is* better to dwell in the corner of the house top, than with a brawling woman and in a wide house.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirsty soul, so *is* good news from a far country.

26 [k]A righteous man falling down before the wicked *is as* a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.

27 *It is* not good to eat much honey: [l]so *for men* to search their own glory *is not* glory.

28 He that *hath* no rule over his own spirit *is like* a city *that is* broken down, *and* without walls.

CHAPTER 26.

About fools, sluggards, and busybodies.

AS snow in summer, and as rain in harvest, [a]so honour is not seemly for a fool.

2 As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying, so [b]the curse causeless shall not come.

3 A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass, and a rod for the fool's back.

4 [c]Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

5 Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in [1]his own conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh [2]damage.

7 The legs of the lame [3]are not equal: so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

8 [4]As he that bindeth a stone in a sling, so *is* he that giveth honour to a fool.

9 *As* a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 [5]The great *God* that formed all *things* both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressors.

11 As a dog returneth to his vomit, *so* a fool [6]returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? *there is* more hope of a fool than of him.

13 The slothful *man* saith, *There is* a lion in the way; a lion *is* in the streets.

14 *As* the door turneth upon his hinges, so *doth* the slothful upon his bed.

15 The slothful hideth his hand in *his* bosom; [7]it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The sluggard *is* wiser in his own conceit than seven men that can render a reason.

17 He that passeth by, *and* [8]meddleth with strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the ears.

18 As a mad *man* who casteth [9]firebrands, arrows, and death,

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, [d]Am not I in sport?

20 [10]Where no wood is, *there* the fire goeth out: so where *there is* no [11]talebearer, the strife [12]ceaseth.

21 *As* coals *are* to burning coals, and wood to fire; so *is* a [e]contentious man to kindle strife.

22 [f]The words of a talebearer *are* as wounds, and they go down into the [13]innermost parts of the belly.

23 [g]Burning lips and a wicked heart *are like* a potsherd covered with silver dross.

24 He that hateth [14]dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him;

25 When he [15]speaketh fair, believe him not: for *there are* seven abominations in his heart.

26 [16]*Whose* hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be shewed before the *whole* congregation.

27 [h]Whoso diggeth a pit shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.

28 A lying tongue [i]hateth *those that are* afflicted by it; and a flattering mouth worketh ruin.

CHAPTER 27.

About self-love and care against offences.

BOAST [a]not thyself of [1]to morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.

3 A stone *is* [2]heavy, and the sand weighty; but a [b]fool's wrath *is* heavier than them both.

4 [3]Wrath *is* cruel, and anger *is* outrageous; but [c]who *is* able to stand before [4]envy?

5 [d]Open rebuke *is* better than secret love.

6 Faithful *are* the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemy *are* [5]deceitful.

7 The full soul [6]loatheth an honeycomb; but to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that [e]wandereth from her nest, so *is* a man that wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart: so *doth* the sweetness of a man's friend [7]by hearty counsel.

10 Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not; neither go into thy brother's house in the day of thy calamity: *for* better *is* a neighbour *that is* near than a brother far off.

11 My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, [f]that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

12 A prudent *man* [g]foreseeth the evil, *and* hideth himself; *but* the simple pass on, *and* are punished.

13 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that [h]blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 A continual dropping in a very rainy day and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whosoever hideth her hideth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand, *which* bewrayeth *itself*.

B. C. 700.

f Ps. 140. 3.
g Job 6. 14–20. 2 Tim. 4. 16.
h Dan. 6. 18.
i Matt. 5. 44.
j 2 Sam. 16. 12.
8 Or, The north wind bringeth forth rain: so doth a backbiting tongue an angry countenance.
k Mic. 7. 2.
l Luke 14. 11.

a Ps. 12. 8.
b Num. 23. 8.
c Isa. 36. 21.
1 his own eyes.
2 Or, violence.
3 are lifted up.
4 Or, As he that putteth a precious stone in an heap of stones.
5 Or, A great man grieveth all, and he hireth the fool, he hireth also transgressors.
6 iterateth his folly.
7 Or, he is weary.
8 Or, is enraged.
9 flames, or, sparks.
d Eph. 5. 4.
10 Without wood.
11 Or, whisperer.
12 is silent.
e 2 Sam. 20. 1.
f Ezek. 22. 9.
13 chambers.
g Luke 22. 48.
14 Or, is known.
15 maketh his voice gracious.
16 Or, hatred is covered in secret.
h Esth. 7. 10.
i Prov. 13. 6.

a Luke 12. 19.
1 to morrow day.
2 heaviness.
b Esth. 1. 12.
3 Wrath is cruelty, and anger an overflowing.
c 1 John 3. 12.
4 Or, jealousy.
d Gal. 2. 14.
5 Or, earnest, or, frequent.
6 treadeth under foot.
e Job 39. 14.
7 from the counsel of the soul.
f Ps. 119. 42.
g Isa. 32. 2.
h Ps. 12. 2.

7 Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

8 Whoso keepeth the fig tree shall eat the fruit thereof: [i] so he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.

9 As in water face *answereth* to face, so the heart of man to man.

0 [j] Hell and destruction are [8] never full; so the eyes of man are never satisfied.

1 *As* the fining pot for silver, and the furnace for gold; so *is* a man to his praise.

2 Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a mortar among wheat with a pestle, *yet* will not his foolishness depart from him.

3 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, and [9] look well to thy herds.

4 For [10] riches *are* not for ever: and doth the crown *endure* [11] to every generation?

5 The hay appeareth, and the tender grass sheweth itself, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.

6 The lambs *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of the field.

7 And *thou shalt have* goats' milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and *for* the [12] maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAPTER 28.

Observations of impiety and religious integrity.

THE wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land many *are* the princes thereof: but [1] by a man of understanding and knowledge the state *thereof* shall be prolonged.

3 [a] A poor man that oppresseth the poor *is like* a sweeping rain [2] which leaveth no food.

4 They that forsake the law praise the wicked: [b] but such as keep the law contend with them.

5 Evil men understand not judgment: but [c] they that seek the LORD understand all *things*.

6 Better *is* the poor that walketh in his uprightness, than *he that is* perverse *in his* ways, though he *be* rich.

7 Whoso keepeth the law *is* a wise son: but he that [3] is a companion of riotous *men* shameth his father.

8 He that by usury and [4] unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor.

9 [d] He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, [e] even his prayer *shall be* abomination.

10 Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good *things* in possession.

11 The rich man *is* wise [5] in his own conceit; but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.

12 When righteous *men* do rejoice, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is [6] hidden.

13 He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh *them* shall have mercy.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: but he that hardeneth his heart shall fall into mischief.

15 *As* a roaring lion, and a ranging bear; [g] *so is* a wicked ruler over the poor people.

16 The prince that wanteth understanding *is* also a great oppressor: *but* he that hateth covetousness shall prolong *his* days.

17 A man that doeth violence to the blood of *any* person shall flee to the pit; let no man stay him.

18 Whoso walketh uprightly shall be saved: but *he that is* perverse *in his* ways shall fall at once.

19 He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain *persons* shall have poverty enough.

20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings: but he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be [7] innocent.

21 To have respect of persons *is* not good: for for [h] a piece of bread *that* man will transgress.

22 [8] He that hasteth to be rich *hath* an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

23 He that rebuketh a man afterwards shall find more favour than he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, *It is* no transgression; the same *is* the companion of [9] a destroyer.

25 He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife: [i] but he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.

26 He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

27 He that giveth unto the poor shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.

28 When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAPTER 29.

Observations on public and private government.

HE, [1] that being often reproved hardeneth *his* neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

2 When the righteous are [2] in authority, the people rejoice: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

3 [a] Whoso loveth wisdom rejoiceth his father: but he that keepeth company with harlots spendeth *his* substance.

4 The king by judgment establisheth the land: but [3] he that receiveth gifts overthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgression of an evil man *there is* a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoice.

7 [b] The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 Scornful men [4] bring a city into a snare: but wise *men* turn away wrath.

9 *If* a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no rest.

10 [5] The bloodthirsty hate the upright: but the just seek his soul.

11 A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise *man* keepeth it in till afterwards.

B. C. 700.

[i] Deut. 20. 6. 1 Ki. 11. 8. ch. 12. 24. 1 Cor. 3. 8.
[j] ch. 30. 15, 16. Hab. 2. 5.
[8] not.
[9] set thy heart.
[10] strength.
[11] to generation and generation.
[12] life.

[1] Or, by men of understanding and wisdom shall they likewise be prolonged.
[a] Matt. 18. 28.
[2] without food.
[b] 1 Ki. 18. 18. Matt. 3. 7. Eph. 5. 11. 1 Tim. 5. 20.
[c] John 7. 17.
[3] Or, feedeth gluttons.
[4] by increase.
[d] 2 Tim. 4. 3.
[e] Ps. 66. 18. Luke 13. 25–27.
[f] Ps. 34. 9, 10. Matt. 6. 33. Mark 10. 30. Luke 18. 29, 30. Rom. 8. 32. 1 Cor. 3. 22, 23.
[5] in his eyes.
[6] Or, sought for.
[g] Matt. 2. 16.
[7] Or, unpunished.
[h] Ezek. 13. 19.
[8] Or, He that hath an evil eye hasteth to be rich.
[9] a man destroying.
[i] 1 Tim. 6. 6.

[1] A man of reproofs.
[2] Or, increased.
[a] 1 Ki. 1. 48. ch. 10. 1. ch. 15. 20. Phil. 2. 22.
[3] a man of oblations.
[b] Job 29. 16. Ps. 31. 7. Isa. 35. 3, 4. Luke 22. 32. Gal. 6. 1.
[4] Or, set a city on fire.
[5] Men of blood.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants *are* wicked.

13 The poor and [6] the deceitful man meet together: [c] the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

14 The king that [d] faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for ever.

15 The rod and reproof give wisdom: but a child left *to himself* bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: but [e] the righteous shall see their fall.

17 [f] Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest; yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

18 [g] Where *there is* no vision, the people [7] perish: but [h] he that keepeth the law, happy *is* he.

19 A servant will not be corrected by words: for though he understand he will not answer.

20 Seest thou a man *that is* hasty [8] in his words? *there is* more hope of a fool than of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a child shall have him become *his* son at the length.

22 An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 [i] A man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

24 Whoso is partner with a thief hateth his own soul: [j] he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 [k] The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD [9] shall be safe.

26 Many seek [10] the ruler's favour; but *every* man's judgment *cometh* from the LORD.

27 An unjust man *is* an abomination to the just: and *he that is* upright in the way *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAPTER 30.

1 *Agur's confession of faith.* 7 *The points of his prayer.* 32 *Wrath to be prevented.*

THE words of Ā'gûr the son of Jā'keh, *even* the prophecy: the man spake unto Ĭth'ĭ-el, even unto Ĭth'ĭ-el and Ū'cal,

2 [a] Surely I *am* more brutish than *any* man, and have not the understanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisdom, nor [1] have the knowledge of the holy.

4 [b] Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? [c] who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his son's name, if thou canst tell?

5 [d] Every word of God *is* [2] pure: [e] he *is* a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

6 [f] Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two *things* have I required of thee; [3] deny me *them* not before I die:

8 Remove far from me vanity and lies: give me neither poverty nor riches; [g] feed me with food [4] convenient for me:

9 [h] Lest I be full, and [5] deny *thee*, and say, Who *is* the LORD? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God *in vain.*

10 [6] Accuse not a servant unto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doth not bless their mother.

12 *There is* a generation [i] *that are* pure in their own eyes, and *yet* is not washed from their filthiness.

13 *There is* a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eyelids are lifted up.

14 [j] *There is* a generation, whose teeth *are as* swords, and their jaw teeth *as* knives, [k] to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horseleach hath two daughters, *crying*, Give, give. There are three *things that* are never satisfied, *yea*, four *things* say not, [7] *It is* enough:

16 [l] The grave; and the barren womb; the earth *that* is not filled with water; and the fire *that* saith not, *It is* enough.

17 [m] The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey *his* mother, the ravens of [8] the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

18 There be three *things which* are too wonderful for me, yea, four which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the air; the way of a serpent upon a rock; the way of a ship in the [9] midst of the sea; and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman; she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickedness.

21 For three *things* the earth is disquieted, and for four *which* it cannot bear:

22 For [n] a servant when he reigneth; and a fool when he is filled with meat;

23 For an odious *woman* when she is married; and an handmaid that is heir to her mistress.

24 There be four *things which are* little upon the earth, but they *are* [10] exceeding wise:

25 [o] The ants *are* a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer;

26 [p] The conies *are but* a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks;

27 The locusts have no king, yet go they forth all of them [11] by bands;

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings' palaces.

29 There be three *things* which go well, yea, four are comely in going:

30 A [12] lion *which is* strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any;

31 A [13] [14] greyhound; an he goat also; and a king, against whom *there is* no rising up.

32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thyself, or if thou hast thought evil, [q] *lay* thine hand upon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAPTER 31.

1 *Lemuel's lessons of chastity and obedience.* 10 *Praise and properties of a good wife.*

THE words of king Lĕm'u-el, the [1] prophecy that his mother taught him.

B. C. 700.

[6] Or, the usurer.
[c] Matt. 5. 45.
[d] Ps. 72. 2.
[e] Ps. 37. 36.
[f] ch. 13. 24.
[g] 1 Sam. 3. 1. Amos 8. 11.
[7] Or, is made naked.
[h] John 13. 17. Jas. 1. 25.
[8] Or, in his matters.
[i] Isa. 2. 11, 12. Matt. 23. 12. Luke 14. 11.
[j] Lev. 5. 1.
[k] Gen. 12. 12.
[9] shall be set on high.
[10] the face of a ruler.

---

[a] Ps. 73. 22.
[1] know.
[b] John 3. 13.
[c] Job 38. 4.
[d] Ps. 12. 6.
[2] purified.
[e] Ps. 18. 30. Ps. 84. 11.
[f] Deut. 4. 2. Rev. 22. 18.
[3] withhold not from me.
[g] Matt. 6. 11.
[4] of my allowance.
[h] Deut. 8. 12. Neh. 9. 25. Hos. 13. 6.
[5] belie thee.
[6] Hurt not with thy tongue.
[i] Isa. 65. 5. Luke 18. 11. Tit. 1. 15, 16.
[j] Job 29. 17.
[k] Ps. 14. 4. Amos 8. 4.
[7] Wealth.
[l] ch. 27. 20. Hab. 2. 5.
[m] Gen. 9. 22. Lev. 20. 9.
[8] Or, the brook.
[9] heart.
[n] ch. 19. 10. Eccl. 10. 7.
[10] wise, made wise.
[o] ch. 6. 6.
[p] Lev. 11. 5. Ps. 104. 18.
[11] gathered together.
[12] mighty old lion.
[13] Or, horse.
[14] girt in the loins.
[q] Eccl. 8. 3. Mic. 7. 16. Rom. 3. 19.

---

[1] burden.

2 What, my son? and what, the son of my womb? and what, the son of my vows?

3 Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy ways [a]to that which destroyeth kings.

4 [b]*It is* not for kings, O Lĕm'u-el, *it is* not for kings to drink wine; nor for princes strong drink:

5 [c]Lest they drink, and forget the law, and [2]pervert the judgment [3]of any of the afflicted.

6 [d]Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine unto those that be [4]of heavy hearts.

7 Let him drink, and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumb in the cause of all [5]such as are appointed to destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, [e]judge righteously, and [f]plead the cause of the poor and needy.

10 ¶ Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price *is* far above rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil.

12 She will do him good and not evil all the days of her life.

13 She seeketh wool, and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants' ships; she bringeth her food from afar.

15 [g]She riseth also while it is yet night, and [h]giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She considereth a field, and [6]buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loins with strength, and strengtheneth her arms.

18 [7]She perceiveth that her merchandise *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff.

20 [8]She stretcheth out her hand to the poor; yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household *are* clothed with [9]scarlet.

22 She maketh herself coverings of tapestry; her clothing *is* silk and purple.

23 [i]Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth *it;* and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.

25 Strength and [j]honour *are* her clothing; and she shall rejoice in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom: and in her tongue *is* the law of kindness.

27 [k]She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness.

28 [l]Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband *also,* and he praiseth her.

29 Many daughters [10]have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all.

30 Favour *is* deceitful, and beauty *is* vain: *but* a woman *that* [m]feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.

31 Give her of the fruit of her hands; and let her own works praise her in the gates.

B. C. 1015.

[a] Deut. 17. 17. Neh. 13. 26. ch. 7. 26. Hos. 4. 11.
[b] Eccl. 10. 17.
[c] Hos. 4. 11.
[2] alter.
[3] of all the sons of affliction.
[d] Ps. 104. 15.
[4] bitter of soul.
[5] the sons of destruction.
[e] Lev. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 16. 2 Sam. 8. 15. Isa. 1. 17, 23. Zech. 7. 9. John 7. 24. Heb. 1. 9.
[f] ch. 21. 13. Isa. 1. 17. Jer. 22. 16.
[g] Rom. 12. 11.
[h] Matt. 24. 45. Luke 12. 42.
[6] taketh.
[7] She tasteth.
[8] She spreadeth.
[9] Or, double garments.
[i] Deut. 16. 18. ch. 12. 4.
[j] 1 Tim. 2. 9, 10.
[k] ch. 14. 1. 1 Tim. 5. 14. 2 Tim. 3. 15.
[l] 1 Ki. 2. 19.
[10] Or, have gotten riches.
[m] Ps. 112. 1.

ECCLESIASTES;

OR, THE PREACHER.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *The preacher shews the vanity of human courses.* 12 *Discovered in the study of wisdom.*

THE words of the Preacher, the son of Dā'vid, king in Jė-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm.

2 [a]Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities; [b]all *is* vanity.

3 [c]What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sun?

4 *One* generation passeth away, and *another* generation cometh: [d]but the earth abideth for ever.

5 [e]The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and [1]hasteth to his place where he arose.

6 [f]The wind goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north; it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth again according to his circuits.

7 [g]All the rivers run into the sea; yet the sea *is* not full; unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they [2]return again.

8 [h]All things *are* full of labour; man cannot utter *it:* [i]the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.

9 [j]The thing that hath been, it *is that* which shall be; and that which is done *is* that which shall be done: and *there is* no new *thing* under the sun.

10 Is there *any* thing whereof it may be said, See, this *is* new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former *things;* neither shall there be *any* remembrance of *things* that are to come with *those* that shall come after.

12 ¶ I the Preacher was king over Ĭṣ'ra̭-el in Jė-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm.

13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom concerning all *things* that are done under heaven: [k]this sore travail hath God given to the sons of man [3]to be exercised therewith.

14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; and, behold, all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

15 [l]*That which is* crooked cannot be made straight: and [4]that which is wanting cannot be numbered.

16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten [m]more wisdom than all *they* that have been before me in Jė-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm: yea, my heart [5]had great experience of wisdom and knowledge.

17 [n]And I gave my heart to know wisdom, and to know madness and folly: I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.

18 For [o]in much wisdom *is* much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow.

B. C. 977.

[a] Ps. 39. 5.
[b] Ps. 39. 5, 6. Ps. 62. 9, 10. ch. 4. 4, 6. Rom. 8. 20.
[c] ch. 3. 9.
[d] Ps. 104. 5. 2 Pet. 3. 10.
[e] Ps. 19. 5.
[1] panteth.
[f] John 3. 8.
[g] Job 38. 10. Ps. 104. 8.
[2] return to go.
[h] ch. 3. 1.
[i] Prov. 27. 20.
[j] Gen. 8. 22. ch. 3. 15.
[k] Gen. 3. 19. ch. 3. 10.
[3] Or, to afflict them.
[l] ch. 7. 13.
[4] defect.
[m] 1 Ki. 3. 12. ch. 2. 9.
[5] had seen much.
[n] ch. 2. 3. 1 Thess. 5. 21.
[o] Job 28. 28. ch. 7. 16. 1 Cor. 1. 20.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Vanity of things pleasurable.* 24 *Joy in our labour is God's gift.*

[a]I SAID in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleasure: and, behold, [b]this also *is* vanity.

2 [c]I said of laughter, *It is* mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?

3 [d]I sought in mine heart [1]to give myself unto wine, yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom; and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what *was* that good for the sons of men, which they should do under the heaven [2]all the days of their life.

4 I made me great works; I builded me houses; I planted me vineyards:

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kind of* fruits:

6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees:

7 I got *me* servants and maidens, and had [3]servants born in my house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattle above all that were in Jĕ-rụ'-să-lĕm before me:

8 [e]I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings and of the provinces: I gat me men singers and women singers, and the delights of the sons of men, *as* [4]musical instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So [f]I was great, and increased more than all that were before me in Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm: also my wisdom remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy; for my heart rejoiced in all my labour: and [g]this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and, behold, all *was* vanity and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit under the sun.

12 ¶ And I turned myself to behold wisdom, [h]and madness, and folly: for what *can* the man *do* that cometh after the king? [5]*even* that which hath been already done.

13 Then I saw [6]that wisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkness.

14 [i]The wise man's eyes *are* in his head; but the fool walketh in darkness: and I myself perceived also that [j]one event happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it [7]happeneth even to me; and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, that this also *is* vanity.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more than of the fool for ever; seeing that which now *is* in the days to come shall all be forgotten. And how dieth the wise *man?* as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated life; because the work that is wrought under the sun *is* grievous unto me: for all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had [8]taken under the sun: because [k]I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise *man* or [l]a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed myself wise under the sun. [m]This *is* also vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair of all the labour which I took under the sun.

21 For there is a man whose labour *is* in wisdom, and in knowledge, and in equity; yet to a man that hath not laboured therein shall he [9]leave it *for* his portion. This also *is* vanity and a great evil.

22 [n]For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart, wherein he hath laboured under the sun?

23 For all his days *are* [o]sorrows, and his travail grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.

24 ¶ *There is* nothing better for a man, *than* that he should eat and drink, and *that* he [10]should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it *was* from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat, or who else can hasten *hereunto*, more than I?

26 For *God* giveth to a man that *is* good [11]in his sight wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travail, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to *him that is* good before God. This also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Change of times.* 11 *The excellency of God's works.* 16 *Judgment of the righteous and the wicked.*

TO every *thing there is* a season, and a [a]time to every purpose under the heaven:

2 A time [1]to be born, and [b]a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up *that which is* planted;

3 [c]A time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to break down, and a time to build up;

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and [d]a time to dance;

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together; a time to embrace, and a time [2]to refrain from embracing;

6 A time to [3]get, and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to cast away;

7 A time to rend, and a time to sew; [e]a time to keep silence, and a time to speak;

8 A time to love, and a time to [f]hate; a time of war, and a time of peace.

9 [g]What profit hath he that worketh in that wherein he laboureth?

10 [h]I have seen the travail, which God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised in it.

11 He [i]hath made every *thing* beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that [j]no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to rejoice, and to do good in his life.

13 And also [k]that every man should eat and drink,

B. C. 977.

---

[a] Ps. 10. 6, 11. Luke 12. 19.
[b] Isa. 50. 11.
[c] Prov. 14. 13. ch. 7. 6. Isa. 22. 12, 13. Amos 6. 5, 6.
[d] ch. 1. 17. Isa. 22. 13. Amos 6. 3-6. 1 Pet. 4. 3.
[1] to draw my flesh with wine.
[2] the number of the days of their life.
[3] sons of my house.
[e] 1 Ki. 9. 28.
[4] musical instrument and instruments.
[f] ch. 1. 16.
[g] ch. 3. 22.
[h] ch. 1. 17.
[5] Or, in those things which have been already done.
[6] that there is an excellency in wisdom more than in folly.
[i] ch. 8. 1.
[j] ch. 9. 2.
[7] happeneth to me, even to me.
[8] laboured.
[k] Ps. 49. 10.
[l] 1 Ki. 12. 13.
[m] 1 Tim. 6. 10.
[9] give.
[n] ch. 1. 3.
[o] Job 5. 7.
[10] Or, delight his senses.
[11] before him.

---

[a] ch. 8. 6.
[1] to bear.
[b] Gen. 47. 29. Job 7. 1. Isa. 38. 1. John 11. 14. Heb. 9. 27.
[c] Gen. 9. 6. 1 Sam. 2. 6. Hos. 6. 1, 2.
[d] Ex. 15. 20. 2 Sam. 6. 16. Ps. 149. 3.
[2] to be far from.
[3] Or, seek.
[e] Amos 5. 13.
[f] Luke 14. 26.
[g] ch. 1. 3.
[h] ch. 1. 13.
[i] Deut. 32. 4.
[j] ch. 8. 17. Rom. 11. 33.
[k] ch. 2. 24.

and enjoy the good of all his labour, it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: [l]nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth *it*, that *men* should fear before him.

15 [m]That which hath been is now; and that which is to be hath already been; and God requireth [4]that which is past.

16 ¶ And moreover [n]I saw under the sun the place of judgment, *that* wickedness *was* there; and the place of righteousness, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I said in mine heart, [o]God shall judge the righteous and the wicked: for *there is* a time there for every purpose and for every work.

18 I said in mine heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, [5]that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts.

19 [p]For that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath; so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast: for all *is* vanity.

20 All go unto one place; [q]all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

21 Who knoweth the spirit [6]of man that [7]goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?

22 Wherefore I perceive that *there is* nothing better, than that a man should rejoice in his own works; for [r]that *is* his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Increase of vanity by oppression, envy, and idleness.* 7 *Also by covetousness and wilfulness.*

SO I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done under the sun: and behold the tears of *such as were* oppressed, and they had no comforter; and on the [1]side of their oppressors *there was* power; but they had no comforter.

2 [a]Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead more than the living which are yet alive.

3 [b]Yea, better *is he* than both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

4 ¶ Again, I considered all travail, and [2]every right work, that [3]for this a man is envied of his neighbour. This *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

5 [c]The fool foldeth his hands together, and eateth his own flesh.

6 Better *is* an handful *with* quietness, than both the hands full *with* travail and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the sun.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second; yea, he hath neither child nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour; neither is his [d]eye satisfied with riches; [e]neither *saith he*, For whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? This *is* also vanity, yea, it *is* a sore travail.

9 ¶ Two *are* better than one; because they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but woe to him *that is* alone when he falleth; for *he hath* not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm *alone?*

12 And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poor and a wise child than an old and foolish king, [4]who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison he cometh to reign; whereas also *he that is* born in his kingdom becometh poor.

15 I considered all the living which walk under the sun, with the second child that shall stand up in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *even* of all that have been before them: they also that come after shall not rejoice in him. Surely this also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Vanities in divine service, in murmuring and in riches.* 18 *Joy in riches.*

KEEP [a]thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, [b]than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter *any* [1]thing before God: for God *is* in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words [c]be few.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of business; and a fool's voice *is known* by multitude of words.

4 [d]When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for *he hath* no pleasure in fools: [e]pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 [f]Better *is it* that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; [g]neither say thou before the angel, that it *was* an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words *there are* also *divers* vanities: but [h]fear thou God.

8 ¶ If thou [i]seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice in a province, marvel not [2]at the matter: for [j]*he that is* higher than the highest regardeth; and *there be* higher than they.

9 ¶ Moreover the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himself* is served by the field.

10 He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance with increase: this *is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, saving the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

B. C. 977.

[l] Jas. 1. 17.
[m] ch. 1. 9.
[4] that which is driven away.
[n] ch. 5. 8.
[o] Job 34. 11. Matt. 16. 27. Rom. 2. 6. 2 Cor. 5. 10. 2 Thess. 1. 6.
[5] Or, that they might clear God, and see, etc.
[p] Ps. 49. 12.
[q] Gen. 3. 19.
[6] of the sons of man.
[7] is ascending.
[r] ch. 2. 10.

[1] hand.
[a] Job 3. 17. ch. 2. 17.
[b] Job 3. 11. ch. 6. 3. Matt. 24. 19. Luke 23. 29.
[2] all the rightness of work.
[3] this is the envy of a man from his neighbour.
[c] Prov. 6. 10.
[d] Prov. 27. 20. ch. 1. 8. Hab. 2. 5, 6. 1 John 2. 16.
[e] Ps. 39. 6. Luke 12. 20.
[4] who knoweth not to be admonished.

[a] Ex. 3. 5. Josh. 5. 15. Ps. 89. 7. Isa. 1. 12.
[b] 1 Sam. 15. 22. Ps. 50. 8. Prov. 15. 8. Hos. 6. 6.
[1] Or, word.
[c] Ps. 39. 1. Prov. 10. 19. Matt. 6. 7.
[d] Gen. 28. 20. Num. 30. 2. Ps. 50. 14. Isa. 19. 21.
[e] Ps. 66. 13, 14. Jon. 2. 9.
[f] Prov. 20. 25. Acts 5. 4.
[g] 1 Cor. 11. 10. 1 Tim. 5. 21.
[h] Deut. 10. 12. Prov. 23. 17. ch. 12. 13. Heb. 12. 28.
[i] ch. 3. 16.
[2] at the will, or, purpose.
[j] Ps. 12. 5. Isa. 57. 15.

12 The sleep of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 [k]There is a sore evil *which* I have seen under the sun, *namely,* riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by evil travail: and he begetteth a son, and *there is* nothing in his hand.

15 [l]As he came forth of his mother's womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also *is* a sore evil, *that* in all points as he came, so shall he go: and [m]what profit hath he [n]that hath laboured for the wind?

17 All his days also [o]he eateth in darkness, and *he hath* much sorrow and wrath with his sickness.

18 ¶ Behold *that* which I have seen: [3]*it is* good and comely *for one* to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun [4]all the days of his life, which God giveth him: for it *is* his portion.

19 Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

20 [5]For he shall not much remember the days of his life; because [p]God answereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Vanity of riches.* 11 *The conclusion of vanity.*

THERE is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, [a]so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, [b]yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: this *is* vanity, and it *is* an evil disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children,* and live many years, so that the days of his years be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and [c]also *that* he have no burial; I say, *that* [d]an untimely birth *is* better than he.

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkness, and his name shall be covered with darkness.

5 Moreover he hath not seen the sun, nor known *any thing:* this hath more rest than the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he live a thousand years twice *told,* yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?

7 [e]All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the [1]appetite is not filled.

8 For what hath the wise more than the fool? what hath the poor, that knoweth to walk before the living?

9 ¶ Better *is* the sight of the eyes [2]than the wandering of the desire: this *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath been is named already, and it is known that it *is* man: [f]neither may he contend with him that is mightier than he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, [3]all the days of his vain life which he spendeth as [g]a shadow? for [h]who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

CHAPTER 7.

Remedies against vanity — good name, patience, and wisdom.

A GOOD name *is* better than precious ointment; and [a]the day of death than the day of one's birth.

2 ¶ *It is* better to go to the [b]house of mourning, than to go to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men; and the living will lay *it* to his heart.

3 [1]Sorrow *is* better than laughter: [c]for by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools *is* in the house of mirth.

5 *It is* better to hear the rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools.

6 For as the [2]crackling of thorns under a pot, so *is* the laughter of the fool: this also *is* vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad; [d]and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing than the beginning thereof: *and* [e]the patient in spirit *is* better than the proud in spirit.

9 [f]Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cause* that the former days were better than these? for thou dost not enquire [3]wisely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisdom [4]*is* good with an inheritance: and *by it there is* profit to them that see the sun.

12 For wisdom *is* a [5]defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellency of knowledge *is, that* wisdom giveth life to them that have it.

13 Consider the work of God: for [g]who can make *that* straight, which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperity be joyful, but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath [6]set the one over against the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him.

15 All *things* have I seen in the days of my vanity: [h]there is a just *man* that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked *man* that prolongeth *his life* in his wickedness.

16 [i]Be not righteous over much; neither [j]make thyself over wise: why shouldest thou [7]destroy thyself?

17 Be not over much wicked, neither be thou foolish: [k]why shouldest thou die [8]before thy time?

18 *It is* good that thou shouldest take hold of this; yea, also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God shall come forth of them all.

19 Wisdom strengtheneth the wise more than ten mighty *men* which are in the city.

20 [l]For *there is* not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

21 Also [9]take no heed unto all words that are spoken; lest thou hear thy servant curse thee:

B. C. 977.

k ch. 6. 1.
l Job 1. 21.
Ps. 49. 17.
1 Tim. 6. 7.
m ch. 1. 3.
n Prov. 11. 29.
o Ps. 127. 2.
3 there is a good which is comely, etc.
4 the number of the days.
5 Or, Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, etc.
p Ex. 23. 25.

a Deut. 8. 7-10.
Judg. 18. 10.
Job 21. 10.
Ps. 17. 14.
Luke 12. 19.
b Luke 12. 20.
c 2 Ki. 9. 35.
Esth. 7. 10.
Isa. 14. 19.
d Job 3. 16.
Ps. 58. 8.
e Prov. 16. 26.
1 Tim. 6. 6-8.
1 soul.
2 than the walking of the soul.
f Job 9. 32.
Isa. 45. 9.
Rom. 9. 19, 20.
3 the number of the days of the life of his vanity.
g Jas. 4. 14.
h Ps. 39. 6.

a Phil. 1. 23.
Rev. 14. 13.
b Matt. 5. 4.
1 Or, Anger.
c 2 Cor. 7. 10.
2 sound.
d Ex. 23. 8.
e Prov. 14. 29.
f Prov. 16. 32.
3 out of wisdom.
4 Or, as good as an inheritance, yea, better too.
5 shadow.
g Isa. 14. 27.
6 made.
h ch. 8. 14.
i Prov. 25. 16.
Phil. 3. 6.
j Rom. 12. 3.
7 be desolate.
k Job 15. 32.
8 not in thy time.
l 1 Ki. 8. 46.
2 Chr. 6. 36.
Prov. 20. 9.
Rom. 3. 23.
Gal. 3. 22.
1 John 1. 8.
9 give not thine heart.

22 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth that thou thyself likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this have I proved by wisdom: I said, I will be wise; but it *was* far from me.

24 That which is far off, and [m] exceeding deep, who can find it out?

25 [10] I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the reason *of things*, and to know the wickedness of folly, even of foolishness *and* madness:

26 And I find more bitter than death the woman, whose heart *is* snares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: [11] whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her; but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this have I found, saith the preacher, [12] *counting* one by one, to find out the account:

28 Which yet my soul seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand have I found; but a woman among all those have I not found.

29 Lo, this only have I found, [n] that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Respect for rulers.* 12 *The godly and wicked contrasted.* 16 *Unsearchableness of God's work.*

WHO *is* as the wise *man?* and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a man's wisdom maketh his face to shine, and [1] the boldness of his face shall be changed.

2 I *counsel thee* to keep the king's commandment, [a] and *that* in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hasty to go out of his sight: stand not in an evil thing; for he doeth whatsoever pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a king *is, there is* power: and [b] who may say unto him, What doest thou?

5 Whoso keepeth the commandment [2] shall feel no evil thing: and a wise man's heart discerneth both time and judgment.

6 ¶ Because [c] to every purpose there is time and judgment, therefore the misery of man *is* great upon him.

7 [d] For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him [3] when it shall be?

8 [e] *There is* no man that hath power [f] over the spirit to retain the spirit; neither *hath he* power in the day of death: and *there is* no [4] discharge in *that* war; neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it.

9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: *there is* a time wherein [g] one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done: this *is* also vanity.

11 [h] Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

12 ¶ [i] Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his *days* be prolonged, yet surely I know that [j] it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him:

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong *his* days, *which are* as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth; that there be just *men*, unto whom it [k] happeneth according to the work of the wicked; again, there be wicked *men*, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said that this also *is* vanity.

15 [l] Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, than to eat, and to drink, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour the days of his life, [m] which God giveth him under the sun.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to see the business that is done upon the earth: (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes:)

17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that [n] a man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun: because though a man labour to seek *it* out, yet he shall not find *it:* yea farther; though a wise *man* think to know *it*, [o] yet shall he not be able to find *it.*

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Like things happen to the godly and ungodly.* 7 *Enjoying the good of life.* 13 *Wisdom better than strength.*

FOR all this [1] I considered in my heart even to declare all this, [a] that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love or hatred *by* all *that is* before them.

2 [b] All *things come* alike to all: *there is* one event to the righteous, and to the wicked; to the good and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner; *and* he that sweareth, as *he* that feareth an oath.

3 This *is* an evil among all *things* that are done under the sun, that *there is* one event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness *is* in their heart while they live, and after that *they go* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is joined to all the living there is hope: for a living dog is better than a dead lion.

5 For the living know that they shall die: but [c] the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for [d] the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy, is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any *thing* that is done under the sun.

7 ¶ Go thy way, [e] eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy garments be always white; and let thy head lack no ointment.

9 [2] Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest all the days of the life of thy vanity, which he hath

---

[m] Deut. 30. 11–14. Job 11. 12. Ps. 36. 6. Isa. 55. 8, 9. Rom. 11. 33. 1 Tim. 6. 16.

[10] I and my heart compassed.

[11] he that is good before God.

[12] Or, weighing one thing after another, to find out the reason.

[n] Gen. 1. 27.

[1] the strength.

[a] Rom. 13. 5.

[b] Job 34. 18.

[2] shall know.

[c] ch. 3. 1.

[d] Prov. 24. 22. ch. 6. 12.

[3] Or, how it shall be.

[e] Ps. 49. 6.

[f] Job 14. 5.

[4] Or, casting off weapons.

[g] 1 Sam. 18. 12.

[h] Job 21. 14, 15. Ps. 10. 6. Isa. 26. 10. Rom. 2. 4, 5. 2 Pet. 3. 4, 10.

[i] Isa. 65. 20. Rom. 2. 5.

[j] Prov. 1. 32. Isa. 3. 10. Matt. 25. 34.

[k] Ps. 73. 14. ch. 2. 14.

[l] ch. 3. 12.

[m] Lev. 26. 5.

[n] Job 5. 9. ch. 3. 11. Isa. 40. 28. Rom. 11. 33.

[o] Ps. 73. 16.

---

[1] I gave, or, set to my heart.

[a] 1 Sam. 2. 9. Job 5. 8. Prov. 16. 3. ch. 8. 14. Isa. 26. 12. 2 Cor. 3. 5. 1 Pet. 1. 5.

[b] Ps. 73. 3, 12, 13, 17. Mal. 3. 15.

[c] Job 14. 21. Ps. 6. 5. Isa. 63. 16.

[d] Job 7. 8. Isa. 26. 14.

[e] ch. 8. 15.

[2] See, or, Enjoy life.

given thee under the sun, all the days of thy vanity: [f]for that *is* thy portion in *this* life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun.

10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do *it* with thy might; for *there is* no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned, [g]and saw under the sun, that the race *is* not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For [h]man also knoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare; so *are* the sons of men [i]snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

13 ¶ This wisdom have I seen also under the sun, and it *seemed* great unto me:

14 [j]*There was* a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man.

16 [k]Then said I, Wisdom *is* better than strength: nevertheless [l]the poor man's wisdom *is* despised, and his words are not heard.

17 [m]The words of wise *men are* heard in quiet more than the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 Wisdom *is* better than weapons of war: but [n]one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Observations on wisdom, folly, riot, and money. 20 Reverent thoughts for kings.

DEAD [1]flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: *so doth* a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdom *and* honour.

2 [a]A wise man's heart *is* at his right hand; but a fool's heart at his left.

3 Yea also, when he that is a fool walketh by the way, [2]his wisdom faileth *him*, [b]and he saith to every one *that* he *is* a fool.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, [c]leave not thy place; for [d]yielding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil *which* I have seen under the sun, as an error *which* proceedeth [3]from the ruler:

6 Folly is set [4]in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

7 I have seen servants [e]upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

8 He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Whoso removeth stones shall be hurt therewith; *and* he that cleaveth wood shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom *is* profitable to direct.

11 Surely the serpent will bite [f]without enchantment; and [5]a babbler is no better.

12 The words of a wise man's mouth *are* [6]gracious; but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* foolishness: and the end of [7]his talk *is* mischievous madness.

14 A fool also [8]is full of words: a man cannot tell what shall be; and [g]what shall be after him, who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the city.

16 ¶ [h]Woe to thee, O land, when thy king *is* a child, and thy princes eat in the morning!

17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy king *is* the son of nobles, and [i]thy princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkenness!

18 ¶ By much slothfulness the building decayeth; and through idleness of the hands the house droppeth through.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, and wine [9]maketh merry: but money answereth all *things*.

20 ¶ [j]Curse not the king, no not in thy [10]thought; and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Directions for charity. 9 Thought of God's judgment.

CAST thy bread [1]upon the waters: [a]for thou shalt find it after many days.

2 [b]Give a portion [c]to seven, and also to eight; [d]for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty *themselves* upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that observeth the wind shall not sow; and he that regardeth the clouds shall not reap.

5 As [e]thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, *nor* how the bones *do grow* in the womb of her that is with child: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether [2]shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.

7 ¶ Truly the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant *thing it is* for the eyes to behold the sun:

8 But if a man live many years, *and* rejoice in them all; yet let him remember the days of darkness; for they shall be many. All that cometh *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth; and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, [f]and walk in the ways of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these *things* [g]God will bring thee into judgment.

10 Therefore remove [3]sorrow from thy heart, [h]and put away evil from thy flesh: for childhood and youth *are* vanity.

B. C. 977.

[f] ch. 2. 10, 24.
[g] Amos 2. 14. Jer. 9. 23.
[h] ch. 8. 7.
[i] Prov. 29. 6. Luke 12. 20. 1 Thess. 5. 3.
[j] 2 Sam. 20. 16–22.
[k] Prov. 21. 22. ch. 7. 19.
[l] Mark 6. 2.
[m] Gen. 41. 14. 2 Sam. 20. 17. Dan. 5. 11.
[n] Josh. 7. 1. 2 Ki. 17. 21. Rom. 6. 12, 16–23.

[1] Flies of death.
[a] Matt. 6. 33. Col. 3. 1.
[2] his heart.
[b] Prov. 13. 16.
[c] ch. 8. 3.
[d] 1 Sam. 25. 24. Prov. 25. 15.
[3] from before.
[4] in great heights.
[e] Prov. 19. 10.
[f] Jer. 8. 17.
[5] the master of the tongue.
[6] grace.
[7] his mouth.
[8] multiplieth words.
[g] Jas. 4. 14.
[h] Isa. 3. 4.
[i] Prov. 31. 4.
[9] maketh glad the life.
[j] Ex. 22. 28.
[10] Or, conscience, figure like, Luke 19. 40.

[1] upon the face of the waters.
[a] Deut. 15. 10. Prov. 11. 18. Matt. 10. 42. 2 Cor. 9. 6.
[b] Ps. 112. 9. Luke 6. 30.
[c] Mic. 5. 5.
[d] Eph. 5. 16.
[e] John 3. 8.
[2] shall be right.
[f] Deut. 29. 19. Ps. 81. 12. Acts 14. 16. Eph. 2. 2, 3.
[g] ch. 12. 14. Rom. 2. 6.
[3] Or, anger.
[h] 2 Cor. 7. 1.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Creator to be remembered.* 13 *Man's whole duty.*

REMEMBER now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them;

2 While the sun, or the light, or the moon, or the stars, be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of the [a]house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and [1]the grinders cease because they are few, and [b]those that look out of the windows be darkened,

4 And the [c]doors shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all [d]the daughters of musick shall be brought low;

5 Also *when* they shall be afraid of *that which is* high, and fears *shall be* in the way, and the [e]almond tree shall flourish, and the grasshopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets:

6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern.

7 Then [f]shall the dust return to the earth as it was: [g]and the spirit shall return unto God [h]who gave it.

8 ¶ Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher; all *is* vanity.

9 And [2]moreover, because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, *and* set in order many proverbs.

10 The preacher sought to find out [3]acceptable words: and *that which was* written *was* upright, *even* words of truth.

11 The words of the wise *are* as goads, and as nails fastened *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are given from one shepherd.

12 And further, by these, my son, be admonished: of making many books *there is* no end; and much [4]study *is* a weariness of the flesh.

13 ¶ [5]Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this *is* the whole *duty* of man.

14 For [i]God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil.

B. C. 977.

a Ps. 71. Zech. 8. 4. 2 Cor. 5. 1.
1 Or, the grinders fail, because they grind little.
b Gen. 27. 1.
c Mic. 7. 1.
d 2 Sam. 19. 35.
e Lev. 19. 32.
f Gen. 3. 19.
g ch. 3. 21.
h Gen. 2. 7. Num. 16. 22.
2 Or, the more wise the preacher was, etc.
3 words of delight.
4 Or, reading.
5 Or, The end of the matter, even all that hath been heard, is.
i Matt. 12. 36.

THE
SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *The church's love and confession.* 8 *She is directed to the shepherds' tents.* 12 *Congratulations.*

THE [a]song of songs, which *is* Sŏl'o-mon's.

2 Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth: for [1]thy love *is* better than wine.

3 Because of the savour of thy good ointments thy name *is as* ointment poured forth, therefore do the [b]virgins love thee.

4 [c]Draw me, we [d]will run after thee: the king [e]hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoice in thee, we will remember thy love more than wine: [2]the upright love thee.

5 I *am* black, but comely, O ye daughters of Jĕ-ru̧'să-lĕm, as the tents of Kē'där, as the curtains of Sŏl'o-mon.

6 Look not upon me, because I *am* black, because the sun hath looked upon me: my mother's children were angry with me; they made me the keeper of the vineyards; *but* mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me, O thou whom my soul loveth, where thou feedest, where thou [f]makest *thy flock* to rest at noon: for why should I be [3]as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not, O thou fairest among women, go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds' tents.

9 I have compared thee, [g]O my love, [h]to a company of horses in Phā'raōh's chariots.

10 [i]Thy cheeks are comely with rows *of jewels*, thy neck with chains *of gold*.

11 We will make thee borders of gold with studs of silver.

12 ¶ While the king *sitteth* at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrh *is* my wellbeloved unto me; he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloved *is* unto me *as* a cluster of [4]camphire in the vineyards of Ĕn–ḡē'dī.

15 [j]Behold, thou *art* fair, [5]my love; behold, thou *art* fair; thou *hast* doves' eyes.

16 Behold, thou *art* fair, my beloved, yea, pleasant: also our bed *is* green.

17 The beams of our house *are* cedar, *and* our [6]rafters of fir.

B. C. 1014.

a 1 Ki. 4. 32.
1 thy loves.
b ch. 6. 8. Matt. 25. 1. 2 Cor. 11. 2.
c Jer. 31. 3. Hos. 11. 4. John 6. 44.
d Phil. 3. 12.
e Ps. 45. 14. John 14. 2. Eph. 2. 6.
2 Or, they love thee uprightly.
f John 10. 27.
3 Or, as one that is veiled.
g ch. 2. 2.
h 2 Chr. 1. 16.
i Ezek. 16. 11.
4 Or, cypress.
j ch. 4. 1.
5 Or, my companion.
6 Or, galleries.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Mutual love of Christ and his church.* 14 *Care of the church.*

I *AM* the rose of Shâr'on, *and* the lily of the valleys.

2 As the lily among thorns, so *is* my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, so *is* my beloved among the sons. [1]I sat down under his shadow with great delight, [a]and his fruit *was* sweet to my [2]taste.

4 He brought me to the [3]banqueting house, and his banner over me *was* love.

5 Stay me with flagons, [4]comfort me with apples: for I *am* sick of love.

6 [b]His left hand *is* under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

7 [5]I charge you, O ye daughters of Jĕ-ru̧'să-lĕm, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love, till he please.

1 I delighted and sat down, etc.
a Gen. 3. 6. Rev. 22. 1.
2 palate.
3 house of wine.
4 straw me with apples.
b ch. 8. 3.
5 I adjure you.

8 ¶ [c]The voice of my beloved! behold, he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.

9 My beloved is like a roe or a young hart: behold, he standeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the windows, [6]shewing himself through the lattice.

10 My beloved spake, and said unto me, Rise up, my love, my fair one, and come away.

11 For, lo, the winter is past, the rain is over *and* gone;

12 The flowers appear on the earth; the time of the singing *of birds* is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land;

13 The fig tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape give a *good* smell. Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my dove, *that art* in the clefts of the rock, in the secret *places* of the stairs, let me see thy countenance, [d]let me hear thy voice; for sweet *is* thy voice, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take us [e]the foxes, the little foxes, that spoil the vines: for our vines *have* tender grapes.

16 ¶ [f]My beloved *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lilies.

17 [g]Until the day break, and the shadows flee away, turn, my beloved, and be thou like [h]a roe or a young hart upon the mountains [7]of Bē'thĕr.

CHAPTER 3.

The church's victory and glory.

BY [a]night on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now, and go about the city in the streets, and in the broad ways I will seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 [b]The watchmen that go about the city found me: *to whom I said,* Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?

4 *It was* but [c]a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soul loveth: [d]I held him, and would not let him go, until I had brought him into my mother's house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 [e]I charge you, O ye daughters of Jē-ru̧'sā-lĕm, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love, till he please.

6 ¶ [f]Who *is* this that cometh out of the wilderness like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrh and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which *is* Sŏl'o-mon's; threescore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of I̤s'ra̤-el.

8 They all hold swords, *being* expert in war: every man *hath* his sword upon his thigh because of fear in the night.

9 King Sŏl'o-mon made himself [1]a chariot of the wood of Lĕb'a̤-non.

10 He made the pillars thereof *of* silver, the bottom thereof *of* gold, the covering of it *of* purple, the midst thereof being paved [g]*with* love, for the daughters of Jē-ru̧'sā-lĕm.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zī'ŏn, and behold king Sŏl'o-mon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the [h]day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladness of his heart.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *The church's graces.* 16 *Prayer for fitness.*

BEHOLD, [a]thou *art* fair, my love; behold, thou *art* fair; thou *hast* doves' eyes within thy locks: thy hair *is* as a [b]flock of goats, [1]that appear from mount Gīl'e̤-ăd.

2 [c]Thy teeth *are* like a flock *of sheep that are even* shorn, which came up from the washing; whereof every one bear twins, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a thread of scarlet, and thy speech *is* comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 [d]Thy neck *is* like the tower of Dā'vid builded [e]for an armoury, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

5 [f]Thy two breasts *are* like two young roes that are twins, which feed among the lilies.

6 Until the day [2]break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrh, and to the hill of frankincense.

7 [g]Thou *art* all fair, my love; *there is* no spot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lĕb'a̤-non, *my* spouse, with me from Lĕb'a̤-non: look from the top of Ăm'a̤-nȧ, from the top of Shē'nir [h]and Hĕr'mŏn, from the lions' dens, from the mountains of the leopards.

9 Thou hast [3]ravished my heart, my sister, *my* [i]spouse; thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

10 How fair is thy love, my sister, *my* spouse! how much better is thy love than wine! and the smell of thine ointments than all spices!

11 Thy lips, O *my* spouse, drop *as* the honeycomb: [j]honey and milk *are* under thy tongue; and the smell of thy garments *is* [k]like the smell of Lĕb'a̤-non.

12 [l]A garden [4]inclosed *is* my sister, *my* spouse; a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits; [5]camphire, with spikenard,

14 Spikenard and saffron; calamus and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense; myrrh and aloes, with all the chief spices:

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of [m]living waters, and streams from Lĕb'a̤-non.

16 ¶ Awake, O north wind; and come, thou south; blow upon my garden, *that* the [n]spices thereof may flow out. [o]Let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

CHAPTER 5.

Christ awakens the church with his calling.

I [a]AM come into my garden, my sister, *my* spouse: I have gathered my myrrh with my spice; I have eaten my honeycomb with my honey; I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O [b]friends; drink, [1]yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

B. C. 1014.

[c] John 10. 4.
[6] flourishing.
[d] ch. 8. 13.
[e] Ps. 80. 13. Ezek. 13. 4. Luke 13. 32.
[f] ch. 6. 3.
[g] ch. 4. 6. Luke 1. 78. Rom. 13. 12. 2 Pet. 1. 19.
[h] ch. 8. 14.
[7] Or, of division.

---

[a] Ps. 4. 4. Ps. 6. 6. Isa. 26. 9.
[b] ch. 5. 7. Isa. 21. 6-8, 11, 12.
[c] Prov. 8. 17.
[d] Prov. 4. 13. Rom. 8. 35, 39.
[e] ch. 2. 7.
[f] ch. 8. 5. Jer. 2. 2.
[1] Or, a bed, or, throne.
[g] Matt. 22. 37. John 13. 1, 34. Rom. 5. 8. Eph. 3. 19. 1 Pet. 1. 7, 8.
[h] Ps. 110. 3. Isa. 62. 5. Rev. 11. 15.

---

[a] ch. 1. 15.
[b] ch. 6. 5.
[1] Or, that eat of, etc.
[c] ch. 6. 6.
[d] 2 Sam. 22. 51. ch. 1. 10.
[e] Neh. 3. 19.
[f] Prov. 5. 19. ch. 1. 13. Isa. 66. 10-12. 1 Pet. 2. 2.
[2] breathe.
[g] Eph. 5. 27.
[h] Deut. 3. 9.
[3] Or, taken away my heart.
[i] Isa. 54. 5. John 3. 29. 2 Cor. 11. 2. Rev. 19. 7, 8.
[j] Prov. 24. 13, 14.
[k] Gen. 27. 27. Hos. 14. 6, 7.
[l] Isa. 58. 11 Hos. 3. 3.
[4] barred.
[5] Or, cypress.
[m] John 4. 10.
[n] Gal. 5. 22.
[o] ch. 5. 1.

---

[a] ch. 4. 16.
[b] Luke 15. 7. John 3. 29.
[1] Or, and be drunken with loves.

2 ¶ I sleep, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voice of my beloved [c]that knocketh, *saying,* Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat; how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet; how shall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole *of the door,* and my bowels were moved [2]for him.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved; and my hands dropped *with* myrrh, and my fingers *with* [3]sweet smelling myrrh, upon the handles of the lock.

6 I opened to my beloved; but my beloved had [d]withdrawn himself, *and* was gone: my soul failed when he spake: I sought him, but I could not find him; [e]I called him, but he gave me no answer.

7 [f]The watchmen that went about the city found me, they smote me, they wounded me; the keepers of the walls took away my veil from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Jĕ-ru̦'sȧ-lĕm, if ye find my beloved, [4]that ye tell him, that I *am* sick of love.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloved more than *another* beloved, O thou fairest among women? what *is* thy beloved more than *another* beloved, that thou dost so charge us?

10 My beloved *is* white and ruddy, [5]the chiefest among ten thousand.

11 His head *is as* the most fine gold, his locks *are* [6]bushy, *and* black as a raven.

12 [g]His eyes *are* as *the eyes* of doves by the rivers of waters, washed with milk, *and* [7]fitly set.

13 His cheeks *are* as a bed of spices, *as* [8]sweet flowers: his lips *like* lilies, dropping sweet smelling myrrh.

14 His hands *are as* gold rings set with the beryl: his belly *is as* bright ivory overlaid *with* sapphires.

15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble, set upon sockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lĕb'a̤-non, excellent as the cedars.

16 [9]His mouth *is* most sweet: yea, [h]he *is* altogether lovely. This *is* my beloved, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Jĕ-ru̦'sȧ-lĕm.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *The church professes her faith in Christ.* 10 *Christ's love toward her.*

WHITHER is thy beloved gone, [a]O thou fairest among women? whither is thy beloved turned aside? that we may seek him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone down into his garden, to the beds of spices, to [b]feed in the gardens, and to [c]gather lilies.

3 [d]I *am* my beloved's, and my beloved *is* mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautiful, O my love, as Tĭr'zah, comely as Jĕ-ru̦'sȧ-lĕm, [e]terrible as *an army* with banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for [1]they have overcome me: thy hair *is* [f]as a flock of goats that appear from Gĭl'e̤-ăd.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flock of sheep which go up from the washing, whereof every one beareth twins, and *there is* not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate *are* thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threescore queens, and fourscore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is *but* one; she *is* the *only* one of her mother, she *is* the choice *one* of her that bare her. The daughters saw her, and blessed her; *yea,* the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.

10 ¶ Who *is* she *that* looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, *and* terrible as *an army* with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts to see the fruits of the valley, *and* [g]to see whether the vine flourished, *and* the pomegranates budded.

12 [2]Or ever I was aware, my soul [3]made me *like* the chariots of Ăm-mĭ'–na̤-dĭb.

13 Return, return, O Shu̦'lam-īte; return, return, that we may look upon thee. What will ye see in the Shu̦'lam-īte? As it were the company [4]of two armies.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Further description of the church's graces.* 10 *Her profession of faith and desire.*

HOW beautiful are thy feet with shoes, [a]O prince's daughter! the joints of thy thighs *are* like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy navel *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not [1]liquor: thy belly *is like* an heap of wheat set about with lilies.

3 [b]Thy two breasts *are* like two young roes *that are* twins.

4 Thy neck *is* as a tower of ivory; thine eyes *like* the fishpools in Hĕsh'bŏn, by the gate of Băth–răb'-bim: thy nose *is* as the tower of Lĕb'a̤-non which looketh toward Dȧ-măs'cus.

5 Thine head upon thee *is* like [2]Cär'mel, and the hair of thine head like purple; the king *is* [3]held in the galleries.

6 How fair and how pleasant art thou, O love, for delights!

7 This thy stature is like to a palm tree, and thy breasts to clusters *of grapes.*

8 I said, I will go up to the palm tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose like apples;

9 And the roof of thy mouth like the best wine for my beloved, that goeth *down* [4]sweetly, causing the lips [5]of those that are asleep to speak.

10 ¶ [c]I *am* my beloved's, and [d]his desire *is* toward me.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field; let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards; let us [e]see if the vine flourish, *whether* the tender grape [6]appear, *and* the pomegranates bud forth: there will [f]I give thee my loves.

13 The [g]mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates [h]*are* all manner of pleasant *fruits,* new and old, *which* I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

B. C. 1014.

[c] Prov. 8. 4. Rev. 3. 20.

[2] Or, (as some read,) in me.

[3] passing, or, running about.

[d] Hos. 5. 15.

[e] Lam. 3. 8.

[f] ch. 3. 3. Acts 20. 29, 30.

[4] what.

[5] a standard-bearer.

[6] Or, curled.

[g] ch. 1. 15.

[7] sitting in fulness, that is, fitly placed, and set as a precious stone in the foil of a ring.

[8] Or, towers of perfumes.

[9] His palate.

[h] Ps. 45. 2. Jer. 31. 3. Rom. 8. 35. Phil. 3. 8.

---

[a] ch. 1. 8.

[b] Isa. 40. 11. Zeph. 3. 17. Rev. 7. 17.

[c] Isa. 56. 8. John 10. 16.

[d] ch. 2. 16. Rev. 21. 2.

[e] 2 Cor. 10. 4.

[1] Or, they have puffed me up.

[f] ch. 4. 1.

[g] ch. 7. 12.

[2] I knew not.

[3] Or, set me on the chariots of my willing people.

[4] Or, of Mahanaim.

---

[a] Ps. 45. 13.

[1] mixture.

[b] ch. 4. 5.

[2] Or, crimson.

[3] bound.

[4] straightly.

[5] Or, of the ancient.

[c] ch. 2. 16. Gal. 2. 20.

[d] Ps. 45. 11.

[e] ch. 6. 11.

[6] open.

[f] Ps. 63. 3–8. Ps. 73. 25. ch. 4. 16.

[g] Gen. 30. 14.

[h] ch. 5. 1. Matt. 13. 52. John 15. 8.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Love of the church for Christ.* 14 *Prayer for the coming of Christ.*

B. C. 1014.

O THAT thou *wert* as my brother, that sucked the breasts of my mother! *when* I should find thee without, I would kiss thee; yea, [1]I should not be despised.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mother's house, *who* would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of [a]spiced wine of the juice of my pomegranate.

3 [b]His left hand *should be* under my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

4 I charge you, O daughters of Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm, [2]that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love, until he please.

5 Who *is* this that cometh up from [c]the wilderness, leaning upon her beloved? I raised thee up under the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee forth: there she brought thee forth *that* bare thee.

6 ¶ [d]Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for [e]love *is* strong as death; jealousy *is* [3]cruel as the grave: the coals thereof *are* coals of fire, *which hath* a most vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: [f]if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 ¶ [g]We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she *be* a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: and if she *be* [h]a door, we will inclose her with boards of cedar.

10 [i]I *am* a wall, and [j]my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found [4]favour.

11 Sŏl'o-mon had a vineyard at Bā'al–hā'mon; [k]he let out the vineyard unto keepers; every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of silver.

12 My vineyard, which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou, O Sŏl'o-mon, *must have* a thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: [l]cause me to hear *it*.

14 ¶ [5]Make haste, my beloved, and [m]be thou like to a roe or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

[1] they should not despise me.
[a] Prov. 9. 2.
[b] ch. 2. 6. Isa. 62. 4, 5. 2 Cor. 12. 9.
[2] why should ye stir up, or, why, etc.
[c] John 17. 14.
[d] Isa. 49. 16. Jer. 22. 24. Hag. 2. 23.
[e] Phil. 3. 8.
[3] hard.
[f] Prov. 6. 35.
[g] Ps. 22. 27.
[h] Rev. 3. 20.
[i] Col. 2. 7.
[j] Ezek. 16. 7.
[4] peace.
[k] Matt. 21. 33.
[l] ch. 2. 14.
[5] Flee away.
[m] ch. 2. 17.

THE BOOK OF THE
PROPHET ISAIAH.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Isaiah complains of Judah for her rebellion.* 25 *Grace promised.* 28 *Destruction threatened to the wicked.*

B. C. 760.

THE [a]vision of Ī-ṣā'ịah the son of Ā'moz, which he saw concerning Jū'dah and Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm in the [b]days of Ŭz-zī'ah, Jō'tham, Ā'hăz, *and* Hĕz-ḙ-kī'ah, kings of Jū'dah.

2 Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken, I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

3 The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib: *but* Ĭṣ'ra̤-el [c]doth not know, my people doth not consider.

4 Ah sinful nation, a people [1]laden with iniquity, [d]a seed of evildoers, children that are corrupters: they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the Holy One of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el unto anger, they are [2]gone away backward.

5 ¶ [e]Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will [3]revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foot even unto the head *there is* no soundness in it; *but* wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: [f]they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with [4]ointment.

7 [g]Your country *is* desolate, your cities *are* burned with fire: your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and *it is* desolate, [5]as overthrown by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zī'ŏn is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9 [h]Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sŏd'om, *and* we should have been like unto Gō-mŏr'rah.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers [i]of Sŏd'om; give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gō-mŏr'rah.

11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your [j]sacrifices unto me? saith the LORD: I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of [6]he goats.

12 When ye come [7]to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vain oblations; incense is an abomination unto me; the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with; *it is* [8]iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

14 Your new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me; I am weary to bear *them*.

15 And [k]when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: [l]yea, when ye [9]make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of [10]blood.

16 ¶ [m]Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; [n]cease to do evil;

17 Learn to do well; [o]seek judgment, [11]relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

18 Come now, and [p]let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, [q]they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

19 [r]If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land:

[a] Num. 12. 6.
[b] 2 Ki. 15. 1.
[c] Jer. 9. 3, 6.
[1] of heaviness.
[d] ch. 57. 3, 4.
[2] alienated, or, separated.
[e] ch. 9. 13. Jer. 2. 30.
[3] increase revolt.
[f] Jer. 8. 22.
[4] Or, oil.
[g] Deut. 28. 51.
[5] as the overthrow of strangers.
[h] Rom. 9. 29.
[i] Ezek. 16. 46.
[j] Ps. 50. 8.
[6] great he goats.
[7] to be seen.
[8] Or, grief.
[k] Job 27. 9.
[l] 1 Tim. 2. 8.
[9] multiply prayer.
[10] bloods.
[m] Jer. 4. 14.
[n] Rom. 12. 9.
[o] Mic. 6. 8.
[11] Or, righten.
[p] 1 Sam. 12. 7. ch. 41. 21. Mic. 6. 2.
[q] Ps. 51. 7. ch. 44. 22. Mic. 7. 18. Eph. 1. 6–8.
[r] Deut. 28. 1.

20 But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: [s]for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

21 ¶ How is the faithful city become an harlot! it was full of judgment; righteousness lodged in it; but now murderers.

22 Thy silver is become dross, thy wine mixed with water:

23 [t]Thy princes *are* rebellious, and companions of thieves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the mighty One of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el, Ah, [u]I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies:

25 ¶ [v]And I will turn my hand upon thee, and [12]purely purge away thy dross, and take away all thy tin:

26 And I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousness, the faithful city.

27 Zī'ŏn shall be redeemed with judgment, and [13]her converts with righteousness.

28 ¶ And the [14]destruction of the transgressors and of the sinners *shall be* together, and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of [w]the oaks which ye have desired, [x]and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

31 And the strong shall be as tow, [15]and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench *them*.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Coming of Christ's kingdom prophesied.* 10 *Exhortation to fear.*

THE word that Ī-ṣā'ịah the son of Ā'moz saw concerning Jū'dah and Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm.

2 And [a]it shall come to pass in the last days, [b]*that* the mountain of the LORD'S house shall [1]be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.

3 And many people shall go and say, [c]Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jā'cọb; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: [d]for out of Zī'ŏn shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm.

4 And he [e]shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and [f]they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into [2]pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

5 O house of Jā'cọb, come ye, and let us [g]walk in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jā'cọb, because they be replenished [3]from the east, and [h]*are* soothsayers like the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneṣ, and they [4]please themselves in the children of strangers.

7 Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither *is there any* end of their treasures; their land is also full of horses, neither *is there any* end of their chariots:

8 Their land also is full of [5]idols; they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made:

9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himself: therefore forgive them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty.

11 The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and the LORD alone shall be exalted [i]in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts *shall be* upon every *one that is* proud and lofty, and upon every *one that is* lifted up; and he shall be brought low:

13 And upon all the cedars of Lĕb'a̭-non, *that are* high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bā'shăn,

14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills *that are* lifted up,

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,

16 And upon all the ships of Tär'shish, and upon all [6]pleasant pictures.

17 And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be made low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

18 And [7]the idols he shall utterly abolish.

19 And they shall go into the [j]holes of the rocks, and into the caves of [8]the earth, [k]for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth [l]to shake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man shall cast [9]his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, [10]which they made *each one* for himself to worship, to the moles and to the bats;

21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 [m]Cease ye from man, whose breath *is* in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Calamities that come by sin.* 12 *Oppression of rulers.* 16 *Punishment of women for pride.*

FOR, behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts, doth take away from Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm and from Jū'dah [a]the stay and the staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of war, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captain of fifty, and [1]the honourable man, and the counsellor, and the cunning artificer, and the [2]eloquent orator.

4 And I will give [b]children *to be* their princes, and babes shall rule over them.

B. C. 760.

[s] Tit. 1. 2.

[t] 2 Chr. 36. 14. Jer. 5. 5. Dan. 9. 5. Hos. 9. 15.

[u] Deut. 28. 63.

[v] Rev. 3. 19.

[12] according to pureness.

[13] Or, they that return of her.

[14] breaking.

[w] ch. 57. 5.

[x] ch. 65. 3.

[15] Or, and his work.

---

[a] Mic. 4. 1. Acts 2. 17.

[b] Dan. 2. 35. Rev. 14. 1.

[1] Or, be prepared.

[c] Zech. 8. 21.

[d] Luke 24. 47.

[e] John 5. 22.

[f] Hos. 2. 18.

[2] Or, scythes.

[g] Acts 26. 23.

[3] Or, more than the east.

[h] Deut. 18. 14.

[4] Or, abound with the children.

[5] Or, nonentities.

[i] ch. 12. 1, 4. ch. 24. 21, 23. ch. 25. 9. ch. 26. 1. Jer. 30. 7, 8. Joel 3. 18. Amos 9. 11. Obad. 8. Mic. 5. 10.

[6] pictures of desire.

[7] Or, the whole shall pass away.

[j] Hos. 10. 8. Luke 23. 30. Rev. 6. 16.

[8] the dust.

[k] 2 Thess. 1. 9.

[l] Ps. 7. 6. Nah. 1. 3-6. Hab. 3. 6. Hag. 2. 6. Heb. 12. 26.

[9] the idols of his silver, etc.

[10] Or, which they made for him.

[m] Prov. 23. 4.

---

[a] Lev. 26. 26. Jer. 37. 21. Ezek. 14. 13.

[1] a man eminent in countenance.

[2] Or, skilful of speech.

[b] Eccl. 10. 16.

5 And the [c]people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the child shall behave himself proudly against [d]the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruin *be* under thy hand:

7 In that day shall he [3]swear, saying, I will not be an [4]healer; for in my house *is* neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Jĕ-ru̧'sā̆-lĕm is ruined, and Jū'dah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doth witness against them; and they declare their sin as Sŏd'om, they hide *it* not. Woe unto their soul! for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it shall be* well *with him:* for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe unto the wicked! *it shall be* ill *with him:* for the reward of his hands shall be [5]given him.

12 ¶ *As for* my people, children *are* their oppressors, and women rule over them. O my people, [6]they which lead thee cause *thee* to err, and [7]destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD standeth up to plead, and standeth to judge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into judgment with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have [8]eaten up [e]the vineyard; the spoil of the poor *is* in your houses.

15 What mean ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poor? saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

16 ¶ Moreover the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zī'ŏn are haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks and [9]wanton eyes, walking and [10]mincing *as* they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zī'ŏn, and the LORD will [11]discover their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of *their* tinkling ornaments *about their feet*, and *their* [12]cauls, and *their* round tires like the moon,

19 The [13]chains, and the bracelets, and the [14]mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the [15]tablets, and the earrings,

21 The rings, and nose jewels,

22 The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins,

23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the veils.

24 And it shall come to pass, *that* instead of sweet smell there shall be stink; and instead of a girdle a rent; and instead of well set hair baldness; and instead of a stomacher a girding of sackcloth; *and* burning instead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy [16]mighty in the war.

26 And [f]her gates shall lament and mourn; and she *being* [17]desolate shall sit upon the ground.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Distress of the times. 2 Christ's kingdom shall be a sanctuary.

AND in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: only [1]let us be called by thy name, [2]to take away [a]our reproach.

2 In that day shall [b]the branch of the LORD be [3]beautiful and glorious, and [c]the fruit of the earth *shall be* excellent and comely [4]for them that are escaped of Ĭş'ra̤-el.

3 And it shall come to pass, *that he that is* left in Zī'ŏn, and *he that* remaineth in Jĕ-ru̧'sā̆-lĕm, shall be called holy, *even* every one that is written [5]among the living in Jĕ-ru̧'sā̆-lĕm:

4 When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zī'ŏn, and shall have purged the blood of Jĕ-ru̧'sā̆-lĕm from the midst thereof by the spirit of judgment, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zī'ŏn, and upon her assemblies, [d]a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for [6]upon all the glory *shall be* [7]a defence.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the daytime from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

CHAPTER 5.

God's judgments upon various sins.

NOW will I sing to my wellbeloved a song of my beloved touching [a]his vineyard. My wellbeloved hath a vineyard in [1]a very fruitful hill:

2 And he [2]fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also [3]made a winepress therein: [b]and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jĕ-ru̧'sā̆-lĕm, and men of Jū'dah, [c]judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes?

5 And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up; *and* break down the wall thereof, and it shall be [4]trodden down:

6 And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned, nor digged; but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts *is* the house of Ĭş'ra̤-el, and the men of Jū'dah [5]his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgment, but behold [6]oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry.

B. C. 760.

[c] Mic. 3.
[d] Deut. 28. 50. Lam. 4. 16.
[3] lift up the hand, Gen. 14. 22, or, protest.
[4] binder up.
[5] done to him.
[6] Or, they which call thee blessed.
[7] swallow up.
[8] Or, burnt.
[e] Matt. 21. 33.
[9] deceiving with their eyes.
[10] Or, tripping nicely.
[11] make naked.
[12] Or, networks.
[13] Or, sweet balls.
[14] Or, spangled ornaments.
[15] houses of the soul.
[16] might.
[f] Jer. 14. 2. Lam. 1. 4.
[17] Or, cleansed, or, emptied.

[1] let thy name be called upon us.
[2] Or, take thou away.
[a] Luke 1. 25.
[b] ch. 11. 1. ch. 60. 21. Jer. 23. 5.
[3] beauty and glory.
[c] Rom. 1. 3, 4.
[4] for the escaping of Israel.
[5] Or, to life.
[d] Ex. 13. 21, 22. Deut. 1. 33.
[6] Or, above.
[7] a covering.

[a] Ps. 80. 8.
[1] the horn of the son of oil.
[2] Or, made a wall about it.
[3] hewed.
[b] Deut. 32. 6.
[c] Rom. 3. 4.
[4] for a treading.
[5] plant of his pleasures.
[6] a scab.

8 ¶ Woe unto them that join [d] house to house, *that* lay field to field, till *there be* no place, that [7] they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth!

9 [8] In mine ears *said* the LORD of hosts, [9] Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, *even* great and fair, without inhabitant.

10 Yea, ten acres of vineyard shall yield one [e] bath, and the seed of an homer shall yield an ephah.

11 ¶ [f] Woe unto them that rise up early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong drink; that continue until night, *till* wine [10] inflame them!

12 And [g] the harp, and the viol, the tabret, and pipe, and wine, are in their feasts: but [h] they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ [i] Therefore my people are gone into captivity, [j] because *they have* no knowledge: and [11] their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged herself, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoiceth, shall descend into it.

15 And the mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled:

16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgment, and [12] God that is holy shall be sanctified in righteousness.

17 Then shall the lambs feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.

18 Woe unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart rope:

19 [k] That say, Let him make speed, *and* hasten his work, that we may see *it*: and let the counsel of the Holy One of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el draw nigh and come, that we may know *it*!

20 ¶ Woe unto them [13] that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!

21 Woe unto *them that are* wise in their own eyes, and prudent [14] in their own sight!

22 Woe unto *them that are* mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink:

23 Which justify the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him!

24 Therefore as [15] the fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, *so* their root shall be as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away [l] the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcases *were* [16] torn in the midst of the streets. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

26 ¶ And he will lift up an ensign to the nations from far, and will hiss unto them from the end of the earth: and, behold, they shall come with speed swiftly:

27 None shall be weary nor stumble among them; none shall slumber nor sleep; neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken:

28 Whose arrows *are* sharp, and all their bows bent, their horses' hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwind:

29 Their roaring *shall be* like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar, and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry *it* away safe, and none shall deliver *it*.

30 And in that day they shall roar against them like the roaring of the sea: and if *one* look unto the land, behold darkness *and* [17] sorrow, [18] and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *A vision of the Lord on his throne.* 9 *Message to the people.*

IN the year that [a] king Ūz-zī'ah died I [b] saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and [1] his train filled the temple.

2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly.

3 And [2] one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, *is* the LORD of hosts: [3] the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the [4] door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 ¶ Then said I, Woe *is* me! for I am [5] undone; because I *am* a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, [6] having a live coal in his hand, *which* he had taken with the tongs from off [c] the altar:

7 And he [7] laid *it* upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for [d] us? Then said I, [8] Here *am* I; send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Go, and tell this people, [9] Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye [10] indeed, but perceive not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land [11] be utterly desolate,

12 And the LORD have [e] removed men far away, and *there be* a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, [12] and *it* shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teil tree, and as an

B. C. 760.

[d] Mic. 2. 2.
[7] ye.
[8] Or, This is in mine ears, saith the LORD, etc.
[9] If not, etc.
[e] Lev. 27. 16.
[f] Prov. 23. 29, 30.
[10] Or, pursue them.
[g] Amos 6. 5.
[h] Job 34. 27. Hos. 4. 11.
[i] ch. 1. 7. Hos. 4. 6.
[j] ch. 1. 3. Luke 19. 44. Rom. 1. 28. 2 Pet. 3. 5.
[11] their glory are men of famine.
[12] the God the holy, or, the holy God.
[k] ch. 66. 5. Jer. 17. 5. Amos 5. 18. 2 Pet. 3. 3.
[13] that say concerning evil, It is good, etc.
[14] before their face.
[15] the tongue of fire.
[l] 2 Ki. 17. 14. Luke 7. 30. John 12. 48.
[16] Or, as dung.
[17] Or, distress.
[18] Or, when it is light, it shall be dark in the destructions thereof.

---

[a] 2 Ki. 15. 7.
[b] 1 Ki. 22. 19. Ezek. 10. 1. John 12. 41. Rev. 4. 2.
[1] Or, the skirts thereof.
[2] this cried to this.
[3] his glory is the fulness of the whole earth.
[4] thresholds.
[5] cut off.
[6] and in his hand a live coal.
[c] Lev. 16. 12. Heb. 13. 10.
[7] caused it to touch.
[d] Gen. 1. 26.
[8] Behold me.
[9] Hear ye in hearing, or, without ceasing, etc.
[10] in seeing.
[11] desolate with desolation.
[e] Deut. 28. 64.
[12] Or, when it is returned, and hath been broused.

oak, whose [13]substance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaves: so* [f]the holy seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Isaiah comforts Ahaz.* 10 *The sign Immanuel.*

AND it came to pass in the days of [a]Ā'hăz the son of Jō'tham, the son of Ūz-zī'ah, king of Jū'dah, *that* Rē'zin the king of Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ, and Pē'kah the son of Rĕm-a̤-lī'ah, king of Iṣ'ra̤-el, went up toward Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm to war against it, but could not prevail against it.

2 And it was told the house of Dā'vid, saying, Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ [1]is confederate with Ē'phră-ĭm. And his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the wind.

3 Then said the LORD unto Ī-ṣā'ịah, Go forth now to meet Ā'hăz, thou, and [2]Shē'ăr-jā'shŭb thy son, at the end of the [b]conduit of the upper pool in the [3]highway of the fuller's field;

4 And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, [4]neither be fainthearted for the two tails of these smoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rē'zin with Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ, and of the son of Rĕm-a̤-lī'ah.

5 Because Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ, Ē'phră-ĭm, and the son of Rĕm-a̤-lī'ah, have taken evil counsel against thee, saying,

6 Let us go up against Jū'dah, and [5]vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, *even* the son of Tā'be̤-al:

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass.

8 [c]For the head of Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ *is* Dȧ-măs'cus, and the head of Dȧ-măs'cus *is* Rē'zin; and within threescore and five years shall Ē'phră-ĭm be broken, [6]that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ē'phră-ĭm *is* Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ, and the head of Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ *is* Rĕm-a̤-lī'ah's son. [7]If ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ [8]Moreover the LORD spake again unto Ā'hăz, saying,

11 Ask thee a sign of the LORD thy God; [9]ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.

12 But Ā'hăz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of Dā'vid; *Is it* a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; [d]Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear [e]a son, and [10]shall call his name [f]Ĭm-măn'ū-el.

15 Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good.

16 For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of [g]both her kings.

17 ¶ [h]The LORD shall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy father's house, days that have not come, from the day that [i]Ē'phră-ĭm departed from Jū'dah; *even* the king of Ăs-sȳr'ĭ-ȧ.

18 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the LORD shall hiss for the fly that *is* in the uttermost part of the rivers of Ē'ġy̆pt, and for the bee that *is* in the land of Ăs-sȳr'ĭ-ȧ.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all [11]bushes.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shave with a [j]razor that is hired, *namely,* by them beyond the river, by the king of Ăs-sȳr'ĭ-ȧ, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep;

22 And it shall come to pass, for the abundance of milk *that* they shall give he shall eat butter: for butter and honey shall every one eat that is left [12]in the land.

23 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverlings, it shall *even* be for briers and thorns.

24 With arrows and with bows shall *men* come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thorns.

25 And *on* all hills that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns: but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattle.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Prophecies as to Syria, Israel, and Judah.* 9 *God's purposes are unresistible.* 19 *Affliction to idolaters.*

MOREOVER the LORD said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a man's pen concerning [1]Mā'hĕr–shăl'al–hăsh'–băz.

2 And I took unto me faithful witnesses to record, [a]Ū-rī'ah the priest, and Zĕch-a̤-rī'ah the son of Jĕ-bĕr-e̤-chī'ah.

3 And I [2]went unto the prophetess; and she conceived, and bare a son. Then said the LORD to me, Call his name Mā'hĕr–shăl'al–hăsh'–băz.

4 [b]For before the child shall have knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, [3]the riches of Dȧ-măs'cus and the spoil of Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ shall be taken away before the king of Ăs-sȳr'ĭ-ȧ.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also unto me again, saying,

6 Forasmuch as this people refuseth the waters of [c]Shī-lō'ah that go softly, and rejoice in Rē'zin and Rĕm-a̤-lī'ah's son;

7 Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, *even* the king of Ăs-sȳr'ĭ-ȧ, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks:

8 And he shall pass through Jū'dah; he shall overflow and go over, he shall reach *even* to the neck; and [4]the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O [d]Ĭm-măn'ū-el.

9 ¶ Associate yourselves, O ye people, [5]and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 [e]Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: [f]for God *is* with us.

B. C. 742.

[13] Or, stock, or, stem.
[f] Rom. 11. 5.

[a] 2 Ki. 16. 5.
[1] resteth on Ephraim.
[2] That is, The remnant shall return.
[b] 2 Ki. 18. 17. ch. 36. 2.
[3] Or, causeway.
[4] let not thy heart be tender.
[5] Or, waken.
[c] 2 Sam. 8. 6.
[6] from a people.
[7] Or, Do ye not believe? it is because ye are not stable.
[8] And the LORD added to speak.
[9] Or, make thy petition deep.
[d] Matt. 1. 23. Luke 1. 35.
[e] ch. 9. 6.
[10] Or, thou, O virgin, shall call.
[f] 1 Tim. 3. 16.
[g] 2 Ki. 15. 30. ch. 8. 4.
[h] 2 Chr. 28. 19. Neh. 9. 32. ch. 8. 7, 8.
[i] 1 Ki. 12. 16.
[11] Or, commendable trees.
[j] 2 Ki. 16. 7. ch. 10. 5, 6. Jer. 27. 6, 7.
[12] in the midst of the land.

[1] In making speed to the spoil he hasteneth the prey, or, Make speed, etc.
[a] 2 Ki. 16. 10.
[2] approached unto.
[b] ch. 7. 16.
[3] Or, he that is before the king of Assyria shall take away the riches.
[c] Neh. 3. 15. John 9. 7.
[4] the fulness of the breadth of thy land shall be the stretchings out of his wings.
[d] ch. 7. 14. Matt. 1. 23.
[5] Or, yet.
[e] Job 5. 12.
[f] Deut. 20. 1. Josh. 1. 5. Ps. 46. 7, 11. ch. 9. 6. Matt. 1. 23. Rom. 8. 31.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me [6] with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacy, to all *them to* whom this people shall say, A confederacy; [g] neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13 [h] Sanctify the LORD of hosts himself; and [i] *let* him *be* your fear, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And [j] he shall be for a sanctuary; but for [k] a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Ĭs̤'ra̤-el, for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jē-ru̇'sā-lĕm.

15 And many among them shall [l] stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 [m] Bind up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait upon the LORD, that hideth his face from the house of Jā'co̤b, and I [n] will look for him.

18 [o] Behold, I and the children whom the LORD hath given me [p] *are* for signs and for wonders in Ĭs̤'ra̤-el from the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zī'ŏn.

19 ¶ And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living [q] to the dead?

20 To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, *it is* because *there is* [7] no light in them.

21 And they shall pass through it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to pass, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king and their God, and look upward.

22 And they shall look unto the earth; and behold trouble and darkness, dimness of anguish; and *they shall be* driven to darkness.

CHAPTER 9.

1 Joy in affliction through the Prince of Peace. 8 Judgments upon Israel.

NEVERTHELESS the dimness *shall* not *be* such as *was* in her vexation, when at the [a] first he lightly afflicted the land of Zĕb'u-lun and the land of Năph'ta̤-lī, and [b] afterward did more grievously afflict *her by* the way of the sea, beyond Jôr'da̤n, in Găl'ĭ-lee [1] of the nations.

2 [c] The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, *and* [2] not increased the joy: they joy before thee according to the joy in harvest, *and* as *men* rejoice when they divide the spoil.

4 [3] For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, as in the day of [d] Mĭd'ĭ-an.

5 [4] For every battle of the warrior *is* with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood; [5] but *this* shall be with burning *and* [6] fuel of fire.

6 [e] For unto us a child is born, unto us a [f] son is given: and [g] the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called [h] Wonderful, Counsellor, [i] The mighty God, The everlasting Father, [j] The Prince of Peace.

7 Of the increase of *his* government and peace [k] *there shall be* no end, upon the throne of Dā'vid, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Jā'co̤b, and it hath lighted upon Ĭs̤'ra̤-el.

9 And all the people shall know, *even* Ē'phrā-ĭm and the inhabitant of Să-mā'rĭ-ȧ, that say in the pride and stoutness of heart,

10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewn stones: the sycomores are cut down, but we will change *them into* cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set up the adversaries of Rē'zin against him, and [7] join his enemies together;

12 The Sy̆r'ĭ-ans̤ before, and the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes̤ behind; and they shall devour Ĭs̤'ra̤-el [8] with open mouth. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

13 ¶ For [l] the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the LORD of hosts.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Ĭs̤'ra̤-el head and tail, branch and rush, in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he *is* the head; and the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the tail.

16 For [9] the leaders of this people cause *them* to err; and [10] *they that are* led of them *are* [11] destroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their fatherless and widows: for every one *is* an hypocrite and an evildoer, and every mouth speaketh [12] folly. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickedness burneth as the fire: it shall devour the briers and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forest, and they shall mount up *like* the lifting up of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the [13] fuel of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall [14] snatch on the right hand, and be hungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, [m] and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm:

21 Mȧ-năs'seh, Ē'phrā-ĭm; and Ē'phrā-ĭm, Mȧ-năs'seh: *and* they together *shall be* against Jū'dah. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Woe of tyrants. 5 Assyria to be broken. 20 A remnant of Israel to be saved.

WOE unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and [1] that write grievousness *which* they have prescribed;

2 To turn aside the needy from judgment, and to

B. C. 740.

[6] in strength of hand.

[g] 1 Pet. 3. 14.

[h] Num. 20. 12.

[i] Luke 12. 5.

[j] Ezek. 11. 16.

[k] Luke 2. 24. Rom. 9. 33. 1 Pet. 2. 8.

[l] Luke 20. 18.

[m] Dan. 12. 4.

[n] Hab. 2. 3. Luke 2. 25.

[o] Heb. 2. 13.

[p] Zech. 3. 8.

[q] Ps. 106. 28.

[7] no morning.

---

[a] 2 Ki. 15. 29. 2 Chr. 16. 4.

[b] Lev. 26. 24. 1 Chr. 5. 26. Matt. 4. 15.

[1] Or, populous.

[c] ch. 50. 10. John 8. 12. Eph. 5. 8.

[2] Or, to him.

[3] Or, When thou brakest.

[d] Judg. 7. 22. Ps. 83. 9. ch. 10. 26.

[4] Or, When the whole battle of the warrior was, etc.

[5] Or, and it was, etc.

[6] meat.

[e] Luke 2. 11.

[f] John 3. 16.

[g] Matt. 28. 18. 1 Cor. 15. 25.

[h] Judg. 13. 18.

[i] Ps. 45. 3, 6. Jer. 23. 6. John 1. 1. Tit. 2. 13.

[j] Eph. 2. 14. Col. 1. 20. Heb. 13. 20.

[k] Dan. 2. 44. Luke 1. 32.

[7] mingle.

[8] with whole mouth.

[l] Jer. 5. 3.

[9] Or, they that call them blessed.

[10] Or, they that are called blessed of them.

[11] swallowed up.

[12] Or, villany.

[13] meat.

[14] cut.

[m] Lev. 26. 26.

---

[1] Or, to the writers that write grievousness.

take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and *that* they may rob the fatherless!

3 And what will ye do in [a]the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

4 Without me they shall bow down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

5 ¶ [2]O [3]Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-an, the rod of mine anger, [4]and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against an hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and [5]to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

7 [b]Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so; but *it is* in his heart to destroy and cut off nations not a few.

8 [c]For he saith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?

9 *Is* not [d]Căl'nō as [e]Cär'chĕ-mĭsh? *is* not [f]Hā'-math as Är'pad? *is* not Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ [g]as Dȧ-măs'cus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, and whose graven images did excel them of Jė-ru̇'sȧ-lĕm and of Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ;

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ and her idols, so do to Jė-ru̇'sȧ-lĕm and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole work upon mount Zī'ŏn and on Jė-ru̇'sȧ-lĕm, I will [6]punish the fruit [7]of the stout heart of the king of Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ, and the glory of his high looks.

13 [h]For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done *it*, and by my wisdom; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants [8]like a valiant *man:*

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs *that are* left, have I gathered all the earth; and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall [i]the ax boast itself against him that heweth therewith? *or* shall the saw magnify itself against him that shaketh it? [9]as if the rod should shake *itself* against them that lift it up, *or* as if the staff should lift up [10]*itself, as if it were* no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leanness; and under his glory he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el shall be for a fire, and his Holy One for a flame: and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briers in one day;

18 And shall consume the glory of his forest, and of his fruitful field, [11]both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standardbearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forest shall be [12]few, that a child may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the remnant of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el, and such as are escaped of the house of Jā'co̯b, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them; but shall stay upon the LORD, the Holy One of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el, in truth.

21 The remnant shall return, *even* the remnant of Jā'co̯b, unto the mighty God.

22 [j]For though thy people Ĭs̱'ra̯-el be as the sand of the sea, *yet* a remnant [13]of them shall return: the consumption decreed shall overflow [14]with righteousness.

23 [k]For the Lord GOD of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined, in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zī'ŏn, be not afraid of the Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-an: he shall smite thee with a rod, [15]and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of Ē'ġy̆pt.

25 For yet a very little while, [l]and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hosts shall stir up a scourge for him according to the slaughter of Mĭd'ĭ-an at the rock of Ō'reb: and *as* his rod *was* upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Ē'ġy̆pt.

27 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* his burden [16]shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of [m]the anointing.

28 He is come to [n]Ā-ī'ath, he is passed to Mĭg'-rŏn; at Mĭch'mash he hath laid up his carriages:

29 They are gone over [o]the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Ḡē'bȧ; Rā'mah is afraid; Ḡĭb'e̯-ah of Sa̤ul is fled.

30 [17]Lift up thy voice, O daughter [p]of Găl'lĭm: cause it to be heard unto Lā'ish, O poor Ăn'a̯-thoth.

31 [q]Măd-mē'nah is removed; the inhabitants of Ḡē'bim gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall he remain [r]at Nŏb that day: he shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zī'ŏn, the hill of Jė-ru̇'sȧ-lĕm.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts, shall lop the bough with terror: and the high ones of stature *shall be* hewn down, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forest with iron, and Lĕb'a̯-non shall fall [18]by a mighty one.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *The Branch of Jesse's roots.* 10 *Israel to be restored.*

AND [a]there shall come forth a rod out of the [1]stem of [b]Jĕs'se̯, and [c]a Branch shall grow out of his roots:

2 [d]And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD;

3 And shall make him of [2]quick understanding in the fear of the LORD: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:

---

[a] Hos. 9. 7. Luke 19. 44.

[2] Or, Woe to the Assyrian.

[3] Asshur.

[4] Or, though.

[5] to lay them a treading.

[b] Mic. 4. 12.

[c] 2 Ki. 18. 24.

[d] Amos 6. 2.

[e] 2 Chr. 35. 20. Jer. 46. 2.

[f] Num. 13. 21. 2 Sam. 8. 9. 2 Ki. 23. 33.

[g] 2 Ki. 16. 9.

[6] visit upon.

[7] of the greatness of the heart.

[h] Ex. 15. 9. Ps. 20. 7. ch. 37. 24.

[8] Or, like many people.

[i] Jer. 51. 20. Rom. 9. 20, 21.

[9] Or, as if a rod should shake them that lift it up.

[10] Or, that which is not wood.

[11] from the soul, and even to the flesh.

[12] number.

[j] Mic. 5. 3. Rom. 9. 27.

[13] in, or, among.

[14] Or, in.

[k] ch. 28. 22. Dan. 9. 27.

[15] Or, but he shall lift up his staff for thee.

[l] Dan. 11. 36.

[16] shall remove.

[m] Ps. 105. 15.

[n] Neh. 11. 31.

[o] 1 Sam. 13. 23.

[17] Cry shrill with thy voice.

[p] 1 Sam. 25. 44.

[q] Josh. 15. 31.

[r] 1 Sam. 21. 1.

[18] Or, mightily.

---

[a] ch. 53. 2. Zech. 6. 12. Rev. 22. 16.

[1] Or, stump.

[b] Acts 13. 23.

[c] Jer. 23. 5. Zech. 3. 8.

[d] ch. 42. 1. Matt. 3. 16. John 1. 32. Acts 10. 38.

[2] scent, or, smell.

4 But [e]with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and [3]reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall [f]smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And [g]righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.

6 [h]The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the [4]cockatrice' den.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for [i]the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a root of Jĕs'se̱, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the [j]Gĕn'tīle̱s seek: and [k]his rest shall be [5]glorious.

11 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left, [l]from Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ, and from Ē'gy̆pt, and from Păth'ros, and from Cŭsh, and from Ē'lăm, and from Shī'när, and from Hā'math, and from the islands of the sea.

12 And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Ĭs'ra̤-el, and gather together [m]the dispersed of Jū'dah from the four [6]corners of the earth.

13 [n]The envy also of Ē'phră-ĭm shall depart, and the adversaries of Jū'dah shall be cut off: Ē'phră-ĭm shall not envy Jū'dah, and Jū'dah shall not vex Ē'phră-ĭm.

14 But they shall fly upon the shoulders of the Phĭ-lĭs'tīne̱s toward the west; they shall spoil [7]them of the east together: [8]they shall lay their hand upon Ē'dom and Mō'ab; [9]and the children of Ăm'mŏn shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Ē-gy̆p'tian sea; and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, [o]and make *men* go over [10]dryshod.

16 And there shall be an highway for the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ; [p]like as it was to Ĭs'ra̤-el in the day that he came up out of the land of Ē'gy̆pt.

CHAPTER 12.

Thanksgiving of the faithful for God's mercies.

AND [a]in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God *is* my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the LORD JĒ-HŌ'VAH *is* my strength and *my* song; he also is become my salvation.

3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw [b]water out of the wells of salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, Praise the LORD, [1]call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

5 Sing unto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things: this *is* known in all the earth.

6 [c]Cry out and shout, thou [2]inhabitant of Zī'ŏn: for great *is* the Holy One of Ĭs'ra̤-el in the midst of thee.

CHAPTER 13.

1 God's muster of his armies. 6 A threat to destroy Babylon. 19 Its desolation.

THE burden of Băb'y̆-lon, which Ī-ṣā'iah the son of Ā'moz did see.

2 [a]Lift ye up a banner [b]upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called [c]my mighty ones for mine anger, *even* them that rejoice in my highness.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, [1]like as of a great people; a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts mustereth the host of the battle.

5 They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, *even* the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howl ye; [d]for the day of the LORD *is* at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands [2]be faint, and every man's heart shall melt:

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall [3]be amazed [4]one at another; their faces *shall be as* [5]flames.

9 Behold, [e]the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be [f]darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish [6]the world for *their* evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of Ō'phīr.

13 [g]Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place, in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in [h]the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up: they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

15 Every one that is found shall be thrust through; and every one that is joined *unto them* shall fall by the sword.

B. C. 713.

[e] Ps. 72. 2, 4. Rev. 19. 11.
[3] Or, argue.
[f] Mal. 4. 6. 2 Thess. 2. 8. Rev. 2. 16.
[g] Eph. 6. 14.
[h] Hos. 2. 18.
[4] Or, adder's.
[i] Hab. 2. 14.
[j] Rom. 15. 10.
[k] Heb. 4. 1.
[5] glory.
[l] Zech. 10. 10.
[m] John 7. 35.
[6] wings.
[n] Gal. 3. 28.
[7] the children of the east.
[8] Edom and Moab shall be the laying on of their hand.
[9] the children of Ammon their obedience.
[o] Rev. 16. 12.
[10] in shoes.
[p] Ex. 14. 29. ch. 51. 10.

---

[a] ch. 2. 11. Zech. 14. 20, 21.
[b] Jer. 2. 13. John 4. 10, 14.
[1] Or, proclaim his name.
[c] ch. 54. 1. Zeph. 3. 14. Luke 19. 37–40.
[2] inhabitress.

---

[a] Jer. 50. 2.
[b] Jer. 51. 25.
[c] Joel 3. 11.
[1] the likeness of.
[d] Amos 5. 18. Zeph. 1. 7. Rev. 6. 17.
[2] Or, fall down.
[3] wonder.
[4] every man at his neighbour.
[5] faces of the flames.
[e] Mal. 4. 1.
[f] Matt. 24. 29.
[6] That is, the Babylonian empire.
[g] Joel 3. 16. Hag. 2. 6. Matt. 24. 29.
[h] Lam. 1. 12.

16 Their children also shall be [i]dashed to pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

17 [j]Behold, I will stir up the Mēdeş against them, which shall not regard silver; and *as for* gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bows also shall dash the young men to pieces; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Băb'y̆-lon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chăl'deeş' excellency, shall be [7]as when God overthrew Sŏd'om and Gŏ-mŏr'rah.

20 [k]It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Ā-rā'bĭ-an pitch tent there; neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

21 But [8]wild beasts of the desert shall lie there; and their houses shall be full of [9]doleful creatures; and [10][11]owls shall dwell there, and [12]satyrs shall dance there.

22 And [13]the wild beasts of the islands shall cry in their [14]desolate houses, and [15]dragons in *their* pleasant palaces: and her time *is* near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Restoration of Israel. 4 Proverb against Babylon. 24 Assyria threatened.

FOR the LORD will have mercy on Jā'cọb, and [a]will yet choose Ĭş'rạ-el, and set them in their own land: [b]and the strangers shall be joined with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jā'cọb.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Ĭş'rạ-el shall possess them in the land of the LORD for servants and handmaids: and they shall take them captives, [1]whose captives they were; and they shall rule over their oppressors.

3 And it shall come to pass in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve,

4 ¶ That thou [c]shalt take up this [2]proverb against the king of Băb'y̆-lon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased! the [3]golden city ceased!

5 The LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked, *and* the sceptre of the rulers.

6 He who smote the people in wrath with [4]a continual stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, *and* none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at rest, *and* is quiet: they break forth into singing.

8 [d]Yea, the fir trees rejoice at thee, *and* the cedars of Lĕb'ạ-non, *saying,* Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.

9 [5]Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet *thee* at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, *even* all the [6]chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.

10 All they shall speak and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?

11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, *and* the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, [7]O Lụ'çĭ-fĕr, son of the morning! *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, [e]I will ascend into heaven, [f]I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, [g]in the sides of the north:

14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; [h]I will be like the most High.

15 Yet thou [i]shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, *and* consider thee, *saying, Is* this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms;

17 *That* made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof; *that* [8]opened not the house of his prisoners?

18 All the kings of the nations, *even* all of them, lie in glory, every one in his own house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch, *and as* the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit; as a carcase trodden under feet.

20 Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, *and* slain thy people: the seed of evildoers shall never be renowned.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children [j]for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise, nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will rise up against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Băb'y̆-lon the name, and remnant, [k]and son, and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the bittern, and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.

24 ¶ The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, *so* shall it stand:

25 That I will break the Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-an in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This *is* the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hosts hath [l]purposed, and who shall disannul *it?* and his hand *is* stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

28 In the year that [m]king Ā'hăz died was this burden.

29 ¶ Rejoice not thou, whole Păl-es-tī'nȧ, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpent's root shall come forth a [9]cockatrice, and his fruit *shall be* a fiery flying serpent.

30 And the firstborn of the poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

B. C. 712.

[i] Nah. 3. 10.

[j] Jer. 51. 11.

[7] as the overthrowing.

[k] ch. 14. 23.

[8] Ziim.

[9] Ochim.

[10] Or, ostriches.

[11] daughters of the owl.

[12] shaggy beasts, or, wild goats.

[13] Iim.

[14] Or, palaces.

[15] Or, jackals.

[a] Ps. 102. 13, 16. ch. 54. 7, 8. Jer. 31. 3, 4, 10, 11. Zech. 1. 17.

[b] ch. 60. 4, 5, 10.

[1] that had taken them captives.

[c] ch. 13. 19. Hab. 2. 6.

[2] Or, taunting speech.

[3] Or, exactress of gold.

[4] a stroke without removing.

[d] ch. 55. 12. Ezek. 31. 16.

[5] Or, The grave.

[6] leaders, or, great goats.

[7] Or, O day star.

[e] Lam. 2. 1. Matt. 11. 23.

[f] Dan. 8. 10. Rev. 12. 4.

[g] Ps. 48. 2.

[h] Zeph. 2. 15. 2 Thess. 2. 4.

[i] ch. 47. 8. Ezek. 28. 8, 9. Matt. 11. 23. Acts 12. 23.

[8] Or, did not let his prisoners loose homewards.

[j] Ex. 20. 5. Job 18. 19. Matt. 23. 35.

[k] 1 Ki. 14. 10. Job 18. 19. Prov. 10. 7.

[l] 2 Chr. 20. 6. Job 40. 8. ch. 23. 9. Jer. 4. 28.

[m] 2 Ki. 16. 20. 2 Chr. 28. 27.

[9] Or, adder.

31 Howl, O gate; cry, O city; thou, whole Păl-es-tī'nȧ, *art* dissolved: for there shall come from the north a smoke, and [10]none *shall be* alone in his [11]appointed times.

32 What shall *one* then answer the messengers of the nation? That the LORD hath founded Zī'ŏn, and the poor of his people shall [12]trust in it.

CHAPTER 15.

Moab's lamentable state.

THE [a]burden of Mō'ab. Because in the night [b]Är of Mō'ab is laid waste, *and* [1]brought to silence; because in the night Kīr of Mō'ab is laid waste, *and* brought to silence;

2 He is gone up to Bā'jith, and to Dī'bŏn, the high places, to weep: Mō'ab shall howl over Nē'bō, and over Mĕd'e-bȧ: on all their heads *shall be* baldness, *and* every beard cut off.

3 In their streets they shall gird themselves with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets, every one shall howl, [2]weeping abundantly.

4 And [c]Hĕsh'bŏn shall cry, and Ē-le̯-ā'leh: their voice shall be heard *even* unto Jā'hăz: therefore the armed soldiers of Mō'ab shall cry out; his life shall be grievous unto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Mō'ab; [3]his fugitives *shall flee* unto Zō'ar, an heifer of three years old: for [d]by the mounting up of Lu̯'hith with weeping shall they go it up; for in the way of Hŏr-o̯-nā'im they shall raise up a cry of [4]destruction.

6 For the waters of Nĭm'rim shall be [5]desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grass faileth, there is no green thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away to the [6]brook of the willows.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Mō'ab; the howling thereof unto Ĕg'la̯-ĭm, and the howling thereof unto Bē'er-ē'lim.

9 For the waters of Dī'mon shall be full of blood: for I will bring [7]more upon Dī'mon, lions upon him that escapeth of Mō'ab, and upon the remnant of the land.

CHAPTER 16.

1 Exhortation to obedience. 6 Moab is threatened for her pride. 12 Moab's judgment.

SEND [a]ye the lamb to the ruler of the land from [1]Sē'lȧ to the wilderness, unto the mount of the daughter of Zī'ŏn.

2 For it shall be, *that*, as a wandering bird [2]cast out of the nest, *so* the daughters of Mō'ab shall be at the fords of [b]Är'nŏn.

3 [3]Take counsel, execute judgment; make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noonday; hide the outcasts; bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Mō'ab; be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the [4]extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, [5]the oppressors are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy [c]shall the throne be [6]established: and he shall sit upon it in truth in the tabernacle of Dā'vid, judging, and seeking judgment, and hasting righteousness.

6 ¶ We have heard of the [d]pride of Mō'ab; *he is* very proud: *even* of his haughtiness, and his pride, and his wrath: [7]*but* his lies *shall* not *be* so.

7 Therefore shall Mō'ab howl for Mō'ab, every one shall howl: for the foundations [e]of Kīr-hăr'e̯-sĕth shall ye [8]mourn; surely *they are* stricken.

8 For the fields of Hĕsh'bŏn languish, *and* the vine of Sĭb'mah: the lords of the heathen have broken down the principal plants thereof, they are come *even* unto Jā'zēr, they wandered *through* the wilderness: her branches are [9]stretched out, they are gone over the sea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jā'zēr the vine of Sĭb'mah: I will water thee with my tears, O Hĕsh'bŏn, and Ē-le̯-ā'leh: for [10]the shouting for thy summer fruits and for thy harvest is fallen.

10 And gladness is taken away, and joy out of the plentiful field; and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in *their* presses; I have made *their vintage* shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harp for Mō'ab, and mine inward parts for Kīr-hā'resh.

12 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when it is seen that Mō'ab is weary on [f]the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pray; but he shall not prevail.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Mō'ab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three years, [g]as the years of an hireling, and the glory of Mō'ab shall be contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant *shall be* very small *and* [11]feeble.

CHAPTER 17.

1 Syria and Israel threatened. 6 A remnant saved. 12 Woe to the impious.

THE [a]burden of Dȧ-măs'cus. Behold, Dȧ-măs'cus is taken away from *being* a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Är'ō-ēr *are* forsaken: they shall be for flocks, which shall lie down, and [b]none shall make *them* afraid.

3 [c]The fortress also shall cease from Ē'phră-ĭm, and the kingdom from Dȧ-măs'cus, and the remnant of Sўr'ĭ-ȧ: they shall be as the glory of the children of I̤s'ra̯-el, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 And in that day it shall come to pass, *that* the glory of Jā'co̯b shall be made thin, and [d]the fatness of his flesh shall wax lean.

5 [e]And it shall be as when the harvestman gathereth the corn, and reapeth the ears with his arm; and it shall be as he that gathereth ears in the valley of Rĕph'a̯-ĭm.

6 ¶ Yet gleaning grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive tree, two *or* three berries in the top of the uppermost bough, four *or* five in the outmost fruitful branches thereof, saith the LORD God of I̤s'ra̯-el.

7 At that day shall a man [f]look to his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the Holy One of I̤s'ra̯-el.

B. C. 726.

[10] Or, he shall not be alone.
[11] Or, assemblies.
[12] Or, betake themselves unto it.

[a] ch. 11. 14. Jer. 9. 26.
[b] Num. 21. 28.
[1] Or, cut off.
[2] descending into weeping, or, coming down with weeping.
[c] Num. 32. 3.
[3] Or, to the borders thereof, even to Zoar, as an heifer.
[d] Jer. 48. 5.
[4] breaking.
[5] desolations.
[6] Or, valley of the Arabians.
[7] additions.

[a] 2 Ki. 3. 4.
[1] a rock, or, Petra.
[2] Or, a nest forsaken.
[b] Num. 21. 13.
[3] Bring.
[4] wringer.
[5] the treaders down.
[c] Ps. 89. 14. Prov. 20. 28. Dan. 7. 14.
[6] Or, prepared.
[d] Jer. 48. 29.
[7] Or, the falsehood of his pretensions.
[e] 2 Ki. 3. 25.
[8] Or, mutter.
[9] Or, plucked up.
[10] Or, the alarm is fallen upon, etc.
[f] Num. 23. 3. ch. 15. 2. Jer. 48. 35.
[g] Deut. 15. 18. ch. 15. 5.
[11] Or, not many.

[a] Jer. 49. 23. Amos 1. 3. Zech. 9. 1. fulfilled 740, 2 Ki. 16. 9.
[b] Jer. 7. 33.
[c] ch. 7. 16.
[d] ch. 10. 16.
[e] Jer. 51. 33. Rev. 14. 15-19.
[f] 2 Chr. 30. 11. Ps. 34. 5. Hos. 5. 15. Mic. 7. 7. Zech. 12. 10.

8 And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall respect *that* which his fingers have made, either the groves, or the [1]images.

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left because of the children of I̱s̱'ra̱-el: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because [g]thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of the rock of thy strength, therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips:

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: *but* the harvest *shall be* [2]a heap in the day of grief and of desperate sorrow.

12 ¶ Woe to the [3]multitude of many people, *which* make a noise like the noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, *that* make a rushing like the rushing of [4]mighty waters!

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but *God* shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like [5]a rolling thing before the whirlwind.

14 And behold at eveningtide trouble; *and* before the morning he *is* not. [h]This *is* the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

CHAPTER 18.

1 *Destruction of the Ethiopians through God's care of his people.* 7 *Growth of the church.*

WOE to the land shadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the rivers of Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-ȧ:

2 That sendeth ambassadors by the sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, *saying*, Go, ye swift messengers, to a nation [1]scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; [2]a nation meted out and trodden down, [3]whose land the rivers have spoiled!

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, when he lifteth up an ensign on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.

4 For so the LORD said unto me, I will take my rest, and I will [4]consider in my dwelling place like a clear heat [5]upon herbs, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

5 For afore the harvest, when the bud is perfect, and the sour grape is ripening in the flower, he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning hooks, and take away *and* cut down the branches.

6 They shall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth: and the fowls shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.

7 ¶ In that time [a]shall the present be brought unto the LORD of hosts of a people [6]scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and trodden under foot, whose land the rivers have spoiled, to the place of the name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zī'ŏn.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *Egypt's confusion.* 11 *Folly of her princes.* 18 *Call to the church.*

THE burden of Ē'ġy̆pt. Behold, the LORD rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Ē'ġy̆pt: and the idols of Ē'ġy̆pt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Ē'ġy̆pt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will [1][a]set the Ē̇-ġy̆p'tịans̱ against the Ē̇-ġy̆p'tịans̱: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city, *and* kingdom against kingdom.

3 And the spirit of Ē'ġy̆pt [2]shall fail in the midst thereof; and I will [3]destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Ē̇-ġy̆p'tịans̱ will I [4]give over into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts.

5 And [b]the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up.

6 And they shall turn the rivers far away; *and* the brooks [c]of defence shall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither.

7 The paper reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing sown by the brooks, shall wither, be driven away, [5]and be no *more*.

8 The fishers also shall mourn, and all they that cast angle into the brooks shall lament, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreover they that work in fine flax, and they that weave [6]networks, shall be confounded.

10 And they shall be broken in the [7]purposes thereof, all that make sluices *and* ponds [8]for fish.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zō'an *are* fools, the counsel of the wise counsellors of Phā'raōh is become brutish: how say ye unto Phā'raōh, I *am* the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?

12 [d]Where *are* they? where *are* thy wise *men*? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hosts hath purposed upon Ē'ġy̆pt.

13 The princes of Zō'an are become fools, [e]the princes of Nōph are deceived; they have also seduced Ē'ġy̆pt, *even* [9]*they that are* the stay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled [10]a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Ē'ġy̆pt to err in every work thereof, as a drunken *man* staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be *any* work for Ē'ġy̆pt, which the head or tail, branch or rush, may do.

16 In that day shall Ē'ġy̆pt [f]be like unto women: and it shall be afraid and fear because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh over it.

17 And the land of Jū'dah shall be a terror unto Ē'ġy̆pt, every one that maketh mention thereof shall be afraid in himself, because of the counsel of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall five cities in the land of Ē'ġy̆pt speak [11]the language of Cā'năan, and swear

---

[1] Or, sun images.
[g] Ps. 106. 13, 21.
[2] Or, removed in the day of inheritance, and there shall be deadly sorrow.
[3] Or, noise.
[4] Or, many.
[5] Or, thistle-down.
[h] Judg. 5. 31. Ps. 8. 3, 9, 18. Prov. 22. 23.

---

[1] Or, outspread and polished.
[2] a nation of line, line, and treading under foot: or, a nation that meteth out, and treadeth down.
[3] Or, whose land the rivers despise.
[4] Or, regard my set dwelling.
[5] Or, after rain.
[a] Ps. 68. 31. Zeph. 3. 10. Mal. 1. 11.
[6] Or, outspread and polished.

---

[1] mingle.
[a] Judg. 7. 22. 1 Sam. 14. 16. 2 Chr. 20. 23.
[2] shall be emptied.
[3] swallow up.
[4] Or, shut up.
[b] Jer. 51. 36. Ezek. 30. 12.
[c] 2 Ki. 19. 24.
[5] and shall not be.
[6] Or, white works.
[7] foundations.
[8] of living things.
[d] ch. 41. 22, 23. Acts 7. 22. 1 Cor. 1. 20.
[e] Jer. 2. 16. Hos. 9. 6.
[9] corners, or, governors.
[10] a spirit of perverseness.
[f] Ps. 48. 6. ch. 30. 17. Jer. 30. 5, 7. Nah. 3. 13.
[11] the lip.

to the LORD of hosts; one shall be called, The city [12]of destruction.

19 In that day [g]shall there be an altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And [h]it shall be for a sign and for a witness unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Ē'ġy̆pt: for they shall cry unto the LORD because of the oppressors, and he shall send them a saviour, and a great one, and he shall deliver them.

21 And the LORD shall be known to Ē'ġy̆pt, and the Ē-ġy̆p'tians̱ shall know the LORD in that day, and [i]shall do sacrifice and oblation; yea, they shall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform *it*.

22 And the LORD shall smite Ē'ġy̆pt: he shall smite and heal *it*: and they shall return *even* to the LORD, and he shall be intreated of them, and shall heal them.

23 ¶ In that day [j]shall there be a highway out of Ē'ġy̆pt to Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ, and the Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-an shall come into Ē'ġy̆pt, and the Ē-ġy̆p'tian into Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ, and the Ē-ġy̆p'tians̱ shall serve with the Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-ans̱.

24 In that day shall Ĭs̱'ra̭-el be the third with Ē'ġy̆pt and with Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ, *even* a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall bless, saying, Blessed *be* Ē'ġy̆pt my people, and Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ [k]the work of my hands, and Ĭs̱'ra̭-el mine inheritance.

CHAPTER 20.

The captivity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the year that [a]Tär'tan came unto Ăsh'dŏd, (when Sär'gon the king of Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ sent him,) and fought against Ăsh'dŏd, and took it;

2 At the same time spake the LORD [1]by Ī-s̱ā'iah the son of Ā'moz, saying, Go and loose [b]the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy shoe from thy foot. And he did so, [c]walking naked and barefoot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant Ī-s̱ā'iah hath walked naked and barefoot three years [d]*for* a sign and wonder upon Ē'ġy̆pt and upon Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-ȧ;

4 So shall the king of Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ lead away [2]the Ē-ġy̆p'tians̱ prisoners, and the Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-ans̱ captives, young and old, naked and barefoot, [e]even with *their* buttocks uncovered, to the [3]shame of Ē'ġy̆pt.

5 [f]And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-ȧ their expectation, and of Ē'ġy̆pt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this [4]isle shall say in that day, Behold, such *is* our expectation, whither we flee for help to be delivered from the king of Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ: and how shall we escape?

CHAPTER 21.

1 *Vision of the fall of Babylon.* 11 *Repentance of Edom.* 13 *Burden of Arabia.*

THE burden of the desert of the sea. As [a]whirlwinds in the south pass through; *so* it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A [1]grievous vision is declared unto me; [b]the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth. [c]Go up, O Ē'lăm: besiege, O Mē'dĭ-ȧ; all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loins filled with pain: pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth: I was bowed down at the hearing *of it;* I was dismayed at the seeing *of it.*

4 [2]My heart panted, fearfulness affrighted me: [d]the night of my pleasure hath he [3]turned into fear unto me.

5 [e]Prepare the table, watch in the watchtower, eat, drink: arise, ye princes, *and* anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a chariot *with* a couple of horsemen, a chariot of asses, *and* a chariot of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed:

8 And [4]he cried, A lion: My lord, I stand continually upon the [f]watchtower in the daytime, and I am set in my ward [5]whole nights:

9 And, behold, here cometh a chariot of men, *with* a couple of horsemen. And he answered and said, [g]Băb'y̆-lon is fallen, is fallen; and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

10 [h]O my threshing, and the [6]corn of my floor: that which I have heard of the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, have I declared unto you.

11 ¶ [i]The burden of Dṳ'mah. He calleth to me out of Sē'ĭr, Watchman, what of the night? Watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: return, come.

13 ¶ The burden upon Ā-rā'bĭ-ȧ. In the forest in Ā-rā'bĭ-ȧ shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies [j]of Dĕd'a̭-nĭm.

14 The inhabitants of the land of [k]Tē'mȧ [7]brought water to him that was thirsty, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled [8]from the swords, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievousness of war.

16 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a year, according to the years of an hireling, and all the glory of [l]Kē'där shall fail:

17 And the residue of the number of [9]archers, the mighty men of the children of Kē'där, shall be diminished: for the LORD [m]God of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el hath spoken *it*.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *Lament for the invasion of Jewry by Persia.* 15 *Shebna's deprivation.* 20 *Eliakim as a substitute.*

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirs, a tumultuous city, a joyous city: thy slain *men are* not slain with the sword, nor dead in battle.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound [1]by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, *which* have fled from far.

4 Therefore said I, Look away from me; [2]I will

B. C. 714.

[12] Or, of Heres, or, of the sun.
[g] Gen. 12. 7. Ex. 24. 4. Josh. 22. 10. Heb. 13. 10.
[h] Josh. 4. 20. ch. 55. 13.
[i] Mal. 1. 11.
[j] ch. 11. 15.
[k] Ps. 100. 3. Hos. 2. 23. Rom. 3. 29. Eph. 2. 10. Phil. 1. 6.

[a] 2 Ki. 18. 17.
[1] by the hand of Isaiah.
[b] Zech. 13. 4.
[c] 1 Sam. 19. 24.
[d] ch. 8. 18.
[2] the captivity of Egypt.
[e] 2 Sam. 10. 4. Mic. 1. 11.
[3] nakedness.
[f] 2 Ki. 18. 21. ch. 31. 1-3.
[4] Or, country.

[a] Zech. 9. 14.
[1] hard.
[b] 1 Sam. 24. 13. ch. 24. 16.
[c] ch. 13. 17. Jer. 49. 34.
[2] Or, My mind wandered.
[d] Deut. 28. 67.
[3] put.
[e] Dan. 5. 5.
[4] Or, cried as a lion.
[f] Hab. 2. 1.
[5] Or, every night.
[g] ch. 13. 19. Jer. 50. 2. Rev. 14. 8.
[h] Jer. 51. 33. Mic. 4. 13. Hab. 3. 12.
[6] son.
[i] 1 Chr. 1. 30. Ezek. 35. 2. Obad. 1.
[j] 1 Chr. 1. 9.
[k] Job 6. 19.
[7] Or, bring ye.
[8] from the face, or, for fear.
[l] Gen. 25. 13. Ps. 120. 5. Song 1. 5. ch. 60. 7.
[9] bows.
[m] Num. 23. 19. 1 Sam. 15. 29. ch. 1. 20. Matt. 24. 35. Mark 13. 31. Luke 21. 33. 1 Pet. 1. 25.

[1] of the bow.
[2] I will be bitter in weeping.

weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For *it is* a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity [a]by the Lord GOD of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

6 [b]And Ē'lăm bare the quiver with chariots of men *and* horsemen, and Kĭr [3]uncovered the shield.

7 And it shall come to pass, *that* [4]thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, and the horsemen shall set themselves in array [5]at the gate.

8 ¶ And he discovered the covering of Jū'dah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour [c]of the house of the forest.

9 [d]Ye have seen also the breaches of the city of Dā'vid, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

10 And ye have numbered the houses of Jĕ-ru̧'sȧ-lĕm, and the houses have ye broken down to fortify the wall.

11 [e]Ye made also a ditch between the two walls for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth:

13 [f]And behold joy and gladness, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine: let [g]us eat and drink; for to morrow we shall die.

14 And it was revealed in mine ears by the LORD of hosts, Surely this iniquity [h]shall not be purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, *even* unto [i]Shĕb'nȧ, [j]which *is* over the house, *and say,*

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, [6]*as* he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?

17 Behold, [7]the LORD will carry thee away with [8]a mighty captivity, and will surely cover thee.

18 He will surely violently turn and toss thee *like* a ball into a [9]large country: there shalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory *shall be* the shame of thy lord's house.

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down.

20 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will call my servant [k]Ē-lī'a-kĭm the son of Hĭl-kī'ah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand: and he shall be [l]a father to the inhabitants of Jĕ-ru̧'sȧ-lĕm, and to the house of Jū'dah.

22 And the key of the house of Dā'vid will I lay upon his shoulder; so he shall open, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him *as* [m]a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his father's house.

24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his father's house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity, from the vessels of cups, even to all the [10]vessels of flagons.

25 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place be removed, and be cut down, and fall; and the burden that *was* upon it shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken *it.*

CHAPTER 23.

1 The overthrow of Tyre. 17 Her restoration after seventy years.

THE [a]burden of Tȳre. Howl, ye ships of Tär'shish; for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in: from the land of Chĭt'tim it is revealed to them.

2 Be [1]still, ye inhabitants of the isle; thou whom the merchants of Zī'dŏn, that pass over the sea, have replenished.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sī'hôr, the harvest of the river, *is* her revenue; and [b]she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zī'dŏn: for the sea hath spoken, *even* the strength of the sea, saying, I travail not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, *nor* bring up virgins.

5 [c]As at the report concerning Ē'ġy̆pt, *so* shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tȳre.

6 Pass ye over to Tär'shish; howl, ye inhabitants of the isle.

7 *Is* this your [d]joyous *city,* whose antiquity *is* of ancient days? her own feet shall carry her [2]afar off to sojourn.

8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tȳre, [e]the crowning *city,* whose merchants *are* princes, whose traffickers *are* the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, [3][f]to stain the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Pass through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tär'shish: *there is* no more [4]strength.

11 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdoms: the LORD hath given a commandment [5]against [6]the merchant *city,* to destroy the [7]strong holds thereof.

12 And he said, [g]Thou shalt no more rejoice, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zī'dŏn: arise, pass over to Chĭt'tim; there also shalt thou have no rest.

13 Behold the land of the Chăl-dē'ans; this people was not, *till* the Ȧs-sy̆r'ĭ-an founded it for [h]them that dwell in the wilderness: they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof; *and* he brought it to ruin.

14 [i]Howl, ye ships of Tär'shish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to pass in that day, that Tȳre shall be forgotten seventy years, according to the days of one king: after the end of seventy years [8]shall Tȳre sing as an harlot.

16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten; make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembered.

B. C. 712.

[a] Esth. 3. 15. Lam. 1. 5.
[b] ch. 21. 2. Jer. 49. 35.
[3] made naked.
[4] the choice of thy valleys.
[5] Or, toward.
[c] 1 Ki. 7. 2.
[d] 2 Ki. 20. 20. 2 Chr. 32. 4. Song 4. 4.
[e] Neh. 3. 16.
[f] ch. 5. 12. Amos 6. 3. Luke 17. 26–29.
[g] ch. 56. 12. 1 Cor. 15. 32.
[h] 1 Sam. 3. 14. Ezek. 24. 13.
[i] 2 Ki. 18. 37. ch. 36. 3.
[j] 1 Ki. 4. 6.
[6] Or, O he.
[7] Or, the LORD who covered thee with an excellent covering, and clothed thee gorgeously, shall surely, etc.
[8] the captivity of a man.
[9] large of spaces.
[k] 2 Ki. 18. 18.
[l] Job 29. 16.
[m] Ezra 9. 8.
[10] Or, instruments of viols.

---

[a] Jer. 25. 22. Ezek. 26. Amos 1. 9. Zech. 9. 2, 4.
[1] silent.
[b] Ezek. 27. 3.
[c] ch. 19. 16.
[d] ch. 22. 2.
[2] from afar off.
[e] ch. 2. 12. Ezek. 28. 2. 1 Tim. 3. 4.
[3] to pollute.
[f] ch. 2. 11, 17. Luke 1. 51, 52.
[4] girdle.
[5] Or, concerning a merchantman.
[6] Canaan.
[7] Or, strengths.
[g] Lam. 1. 6. Hag. 2. 22. Rev. 18. 22.
[h] Ps. 71. 3.
[i] ch. 2. 16. Ezek. 27. 25. Rev. 18. 22.
[8] it shall be unto Tyre as the song of an harlot.

17 ¶ And it shall come to pass after the end of seventy years, that the LORD will visit Tȳre, and she shall turn to her hire, and [j]shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise and her hire [k]shall be holiness to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid up; for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for [9]durable clothing.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *Judgments on the land.* 16 *They shall advance God's kingdom.*

BEHOLD, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and [1]turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the [2]priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; [a]as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languisheth *and* fadeth away, [3]the haughty people of the earth do languish.

5 [b]The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath [c]the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merryhearted do sigh.

8 The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoice endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song; strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11 *There is* a crying for wine in the streets; all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people, *there shall be* as the shaking of an olive tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore glorify ye the LORD in the [4]fires, *even* [d]the name of the LORD God of Ĭş'ra̭-el in the isles of the sea.

16 ¶ From the [5]uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, *even* glory to the righteous. But I said, [6]My leanness, my leanness, woe unto me! [e]the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously; yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

17 [f]Fear, and the pit, and the snare, *are* upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to pass, *that* he who fleeth from the noise of the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for [g]the windows from on high are open, and [h]the foundations of the earth do shake.

19 [i]The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage; and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it; and it shall fall, and not rise again.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the LORD shall [7] punish the host of the high ones *that are* on high, [j]and the kings of the earth upon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together, [8]*as* prisoners are gathered in the [9]pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days shall they be [10]visited.

23 Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall [k]reign in mount Zī'ŏn, and in Jĕ-rṳ'sā-lĕm, and [11]before his ancients gloriously.

CHAPTER 25.

1 *Praise of God for his judgments and benefits.* 9 *Also for his salvation.*

O LORD, thou *art* my God; [a]I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for thou hast done wonderful *things*; [b]*thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulness *and* truth.

2 For thou hast made [c]of a city an heap; *of* a defenced city a ruin: a palace of strangers to be no city; it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people [d]glorify thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, [e]a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storm *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; *even* the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountain shall [f]the LORD of hosts make unto [g]all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will [1]destroy in this mountain the face of the covering [2]cast over all people, and [h]the veil that is spread over all nations.

8 He will [i]swallow up death in victory; and the Lord GOD will [j]wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this *is* our God; [k]we have waited for him, and he will save us: this *is* the LORD; we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation.

10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD

B. C. 712.

[j] Gen. 10. 15, 19. Josh. 11. 8. Rev. 17. 2.
[k] Deut. 28. 65, 66. Ps. 45. 12. Lam. 1. 3. Zech. 14. 20, 21.
[9] old.

[1] perverteth the face thereof.
[2] Or, prince.
[a] Ezek. 7. 12.
[3] the height of the people.
[b] Gen. 3. 17. Lev. 18. 25. Num. 35. 33.
[c] Lev. 26. 15, 16. Deut. 28. 15. Dan. 9. 11. Mal. 2. 2.
[4] Or, valleys.
[d] Mal. 1. 11. ch. 66. 19.
[5] wing.
[6] Leanness to me, or, My secret to me.
[e] Jer. 3. 20.
[f] Jer. 48. 43, 44. Amos 5. 19.
[g] Gen. 7. 11.
[h] Ps. 18. 7.
[i] Jer. 4. 23.
[7] visit upon.
[j] Ps. 76. 12.
[8] with the gathering of prisoners.
[9] Or, dungeon.
[10] Or, found wanting.
[k] Heb. 12. 22. Rev. 19. 4.
[11] Or, there shall be glory before his ancients.

[a] Ex. 15. 2.
[b] Num. 23. 19.
[c] Jer. 51. 37.
[d] Rev. 11. 13.
[e] Ps. 46. Nah. 1. 7.
[f] Prov. 9. 2. Matt. 22. 4.
[g] Dan. 7. 14. Matt. 8. 11.
[1] swallow up.
[2] covered.
[h] 2 Cor. 3. 15. Eph. 1. 17.
[i] ch. 26. 19. Hos. 13. 14. 1 Cor. 15. 54. 2 Cor. 5. 4. Heb. 2. 14.
[j] Rev. 7. 17.
[k] Gen. 49. 18. Tit. 2. 13.

rest, and Mō'ab shall be [3]trodden down under him, even as straw is [4]trodden down for the dunghill.

11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth *his hands* to swim: and he shall [l]bring down their pride together with the spoils of their hands.

12 And the [m]fortress of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring down, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *even* to the dust.

CHAPTER 26.

1 *A song of confidence in God.* 20 *An exhortation to wait his coming to judgment.*

IN that day shall this song be sung in the land of Jū'dah; We have a strong city; salvation will *God* appoint *for* walls and bulwarks.

2 [a]Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the [1]truth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keep *him* in [2]perfect peace, *whose* [3]mind *is* stayed *on thee:* because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JĒ-HŌ'VAH *is* [4]everlasting strength:

5 ¶ For he bringeth down them that dwell on high; the lofty city, he layeth it low; he layeth it low, *even* to the ground; he bringeth it *even* to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it down, *even* the feet of the poor, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the just *is* uprightness: [b]thou, most upright, dost weigh the path of the just.

8 Yea, [c]in the way of thy judgments, O LORD, have we waited for thee; the desire of *our* soul *is* to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 [d]With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for [e]when thy judgments *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.

10 [f]Let favour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learn righteousness; in [g]the land of uprightness will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted up, [h]they will not see: *but* they shall see, and be ashamed for *their* envy [5]at the people; yea, the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works [6]in us.

13 O LORD our God, [i]*other* lords beside thee have had dominion over us: *but* by thee only will we make mention of thy name.

14 *They are* dead, they shall not live; *they are* deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation: thou art glorified: thou hadst removed *it* far *unto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, [j]in trouble have they visited thee, they poured out a [7]prayer *when* thy chastening *was* upon them.

17 Like as a woman with child, *that* draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain, *and* crieth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth wind; we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth; neither have [k]the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 [l]Thy dead *men* shall live, *together with* my dead body shall they arise. [m]Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, [n]enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were [o]for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.

21 For, behold, the LORD [p]cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her [8]blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

CHAPTER 27.

1 *God's vineyard.* 7 *His chastisements differ from judgments.* 12 *Restoration of the dispersed.*

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the [1]piercing serpent, [a]even leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall slay [b]the dragon that *is* in the sea.

2 In that day sing ye unto her, A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD do keep it; I will water it every moment: lest *any* hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Fury *is* not in me: who would set [c]the briers *and* thorns against me in battle? I would [2]go through them, I would burn them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, *that* he may [d]make peace with me; *and* he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Jā'co̯b [e]to take root: Ĭş'ra̯-el shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, [3]as he smote those that smote him? *or* is he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him?

8 In [f]measure, [4]when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: [5]he stayeth his rough wind in the day of the east wind.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Jā'co̯b be purged; and this *is* all the fruit to take away his sin; when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalkstones that are beaten in sunder, the groves and [6]images shall not stand up.

10 Yet the defenced city *shall be* desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderness: [g]there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come, *and* set them on fire: for [h]it *is* a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he [i]that formed them will shew them no favour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the LORD shall beat off from the channel of the river unto the stream of Ē'ġy̆pt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Ĭş'ra̯-el.

B. C. 712.

[3] Or, threshed.
[4] Or, threshed in Madmenah.
[l] Job 40. 11, 12. ch. 2. 10–12, 15–17.
[m] ch. 26. 5.

---

[a] Ps. 118. 19. ch. 60. 11. Rev. 21. 13, 24–27.
[1] truths.
[2] peace, peace.
[3] Or, thought, or, imagination.
[4] the rock of ages.
[b] Deut. 32. 4.
[c] Ps. 18. 22. ch. 64. 5. Mal. 4. 4. Luke 1. 6.
[d] Ps. 63. 6. Song 3. 1. Luke 6. 12.
[e] Ps. 83. 16.
[f] Eccl. 8. 12. Rom. 2. 4.
[g] Ps. 143. 10.
[h] Job 34. 27.
[5] Or, toward thy people.
[6] Or, for us.
[i] Ps. 66. 12.
[j] 2 Chr. 33. 12. Hos. 5. 15.
[7] secret speech.
[k] Ps. 17. 14.
[l] ch. 25. 8. Hos. 13. 14. John 5. 28, 29.
[m] Dan. 12. 2.
[n] Gen. 7. 1.
[o] Ps. 30. 5. 2 Cor. 4. 17.
[p] Mic. 1. 3. Jude 14.
[8] bloods.

---

[1] Or, stiff, or, crossing like a bar.
[a] Ps. 74. 13.
[b] Ezek. 29. 3.
[c] 2 Sam. 23. 6.
[2] Or, march against.
[d] Job 22. 21. ch. 53. 4, 5. Eph. 2. 12, 13, 14.
[e] ch. 37. 31. Hos. 14. 5, 6.
[3] according to the stroke of those.
[f] Job 23. 6. Ps. 6. 1. Jer. 10. 24. 1 Cor. 10. 13.
[4] Or, when thou sendest it forth.
[5] Or, when he removeth it.
[6] Or, sun images.
[g] ch. 17. 2.
[h] Deut. 32. 28. Ps. 28. 5. ch. 1. 3. Jer. 4. 22. 2 Thess. 1. 8.
[i] Deut. 32. 18. ch. 44. 2, 21, 24.

13 [j]And it shall come to pass in that day, [k]*that* the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Ăs-sȳr'ĭ-ȧ, and the outcasts in the land of Ē'ġȳpt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Jė-ru̥'sâ-lĕm.

CHAPTER 28.

1 *Ephraim is threatened for pride.* 7 *The erring rebuked.* 16 *Zion's precious corner stone.* 23 *Consideration of God's providence.*

WOE to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ē'phrā-ĭm, whose glorious beauty *is* a fading flower, which *are* on the head of the fat valleys of them that are [1]overcome with wine!

2 Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong one, [a]*which* as a tempest of hail *and* a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ē'phrā-ĭm, shall be trodden [2]under feet:

4 And the glorious beauty, which *is* on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, *and* as the hasty fruit before the summer; which *when* he that looketh upon it seeth, while it is yet in his hand he [3]eateth it up.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty, unto the residue of his people,

6 And for a spirit of judgment to him that sitteth in judgment, and for strength to them that turn the battle to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also [b]have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way; [c]the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink; they err in vision, they stumble *in* judgment.

8 For all tables are full of vomit *and* filthiness, *so that there is* no place *clean.*

9 ¶ [d]Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand [4]doctrine? *them that are* weaned from the milk, *and* drawn from the breasts.

10 For precept [5]*must be* upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, *and* there a little:

11 For with [6]stammering lips and another tongue [7]will he speak to this people.

12 To whom he said, [e]This *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest; and this *is* the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, *and* there a little; that they might go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornful men, that rule this people which *is* in Jė-ru̥'sâ-lĕm.

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves:

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zī'ŏn for a foundation [f]a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner *stone*, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

17 Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be [8]trodden down by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it pass over, by day and by night: and it shall be a vexation only [9]*to* understand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter than that *a man* can stretch himself *on it:* and the covering narrower than that he can wrap himself *in it.*

21 For the LORD shall rise up as *in* mount [g]Pĕr'a-zĭm, he shall be wroth as *in* the valley of [h]Gĭb'ḛ-on, that he may do his work, [i]his strange work; and bring to pass his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Give ye ear, and hear my voice; hearken, and hear my speech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in [10]the principal wheat and the appointed barley and the [11]rie in their [12]place?

26 [13]For his God doth instruct him to discretion, *and* doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart wheel turned about upon the cummin; but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread *corn* is bruised; because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break *it with* the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it *with* his horsemen.

29 This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, [j]*which* is wonderful in counsel, *and* excellent in working.

CHAPTER 29.

1 *God's judgment on Jerusalem.* 9 *The folly of her inhabitants.* 18 *A promise of better things.*

WOE [1]to Ā'rĭ-el, to Ā'rĭ-el, [2]the city *where* Dā'-vid dwelt! add ye year to year; let them [3]kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distress Ā'rĭ-el, and there shall be heaviness and sorrow: and it shall be unto me as Ā'rĭ-el.

3 And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought down, *and* shalt speak

B. C. 725.

[j] ch. 2. 11.
[k] Num. 10. 2. Ps. 81. 3. Hos. 8. 1. Matt. 24. 31. Rev. 11. 15.

---

[1] broken.
[a] ch. 30. 30. Ezek. 13. 11.
[2] with feet.
[3] swalloweth.
[b] Lev. 10. 9. Deut. 29. 6. Prov. 20. 1. Hos. 4. 11.
[c] ch. 56. 10, 12.
[d] Jer. 6. 10.
[4] the hearing.
[5] Or, hath been.
[6] stammerings of lips.
[7] Or, he hath spoken.
[e] 2 Chr. 14. 7.
[f] Gen. 49. 24. Ps. 118. 22. Matt. 21. 42. Acts 4. 11. Rom. 9. 33. Eph. 2. 20.
[8] a treading down to it.
[9] Or, when he shall make you to understand doctrine.
[g] 2 Sam. 5. 20.
[h] Josh. 10. 10.
[i] 1 Sam. 3. 11. Jer. 30. 14. Lam. 3. 33. Ezek. 5. 16. Luke 19. 27. Rom. 11. 8.
[10] Or, the wheat in the principal place, and barley in the appointed place.
[11] Or, spelt.
[12] border.
[13] Or, And he bindeth it in such sort as his God doth teach him.
[j] Ps. 40. 5. Jer. 32. 19. Rom. 11. 33.

---

[1] Or, O Ariel, that is, the lion of God, or, hearth, or, fireplace of God.
[2] Or, of the city.
[3] cut off the heads.

out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be, as of one that hath a familiar spirit, [a]out of the ground, and thy speech shall [4]whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreover the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones *shall be* as chaff that passeth away: yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ā'rĭ-el, even all that fight against her and her munition, and that distress her, shall be as a dream of a night vision.

8 It shall even be as when an hungry *man* dreameth, and, behold, he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and, behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and, behold, *he is* faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zī'ŏn.

9 ¶ Stay yourselves, and wonder; [5]cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink.

10 For [b]the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath [c]closed your eyes: the prophets and your [6]rulers, the seers hath he covered.

11 And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a [7]book that is sealed, which *men* deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: [d]and he saith, I cannot; for it *is* sealed:

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord said, [e]Forasmuch as this people draw near *me* with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the [f]precept of men:

14 Therefore, behold, [8]I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, *even* a marvellous work and a wonder: [g]for the wisdom of their wise *men* shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent *men* shall be hid.

15 Woe unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and [h]they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

16 Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potter's clay: for shall the work [i]say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, He had no understanding?

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lĕb'a̤-non shall be turned into a fruitful field, and the fruitful field shall be esteemed as a forest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness.

19 [j]The meek also [9]shall increase *their* joy in the LORD, and [k]the poor among men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Īş'ra̤-el.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that [l]watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and [m]lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just [n]for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD, [o]who redeemed Ā'bră-hăm, concerning the house of Jā'cọb, Jā'cọb shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he seeth his children, [p]the work of mine hands, in the midst of him, they shall [q]sanctify my name, and sanctify the Holy One of Jā'cọb, and shall [r]fear the God of Īş'ra̤-el.

24 They also [s]that erred in spirit [10]shall come to understanding, and they that murmured shall learn doctrine.

CHAPTER 30.

1 Israel threatened for inclining to Egypt. 18 God's mercy to the church. 27 Assyria doomed.

WOE to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, [a]that they may add sin to sin:

2 That walk to go down into Ē'ġȳpt, and [b]have not asked at my mouth; to strengthen themselves in the strength of Phā'raōh, and to trust in the shadow of Ē'ġȳpt!

3 [c]Therefore shall the strength of Phā'raōh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Ē'ġȳpt *your* confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zō'an, and his ambassadors came to Hā'nēş.

5 [d]They were all ashamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor be an help nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 [e]The burden of the beasts of the south: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence *come* the young and old lion, the viper and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* shall not profit *them.*

7 [f]For the Ē-ġȳp'ti̤anş shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cried [1]concerning this, Their strength *is* to sit still.

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for [2]the time to come for ever and ever:

9 That [g]this *is* a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not hear the law of the LORD:

10 [h]Which say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophesy not unto us right things, [i]speak unto us smooth things, prophesy deceits:

11 [j]Get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the Holy One of Īş'ra̤-el to cease from before us.

12 Wherefore thus saith the Holy One of Īş'ra̤-el, Because ye despise this word, and trust in [3]oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon:

B. C. 712.

[a] ch. 8. 19.
[4] peep, or, chirp.
[5] Or, take your pleasure, and riot.
[b] Mic. 3. 6. Rom. 11. 8. 2 Thess. 2. 10.
[c] Ps. 69. 23. ch. 6. 10.
[6] heads.
[7] Or, letter.
[d] Dan. 12. 4. Matt. 11. 25. Rev. 5. 1.
[e] Ps. 17. 1. ch. 48. 1, 2. Jer. 12. 2. Ezek. 33. 31. Matt. 6. 5. Mark 7. 6.
[f] Col. 2. 22.
[8] I will add.
[g] Jer. 49. 7. 1 Cor. 1. 19.
[h] Job 22. 13, 14. Ps. 10. 11, 13.
[i] Ps. 94. 9. Rom. 9. 20.
[j] John 15. 11.
[9] shall add.
[k] Jas. 2. 5.
[l] Mic. 2. 1.
[m] Amos 5. 10.
[n] Prov. 28. 21.
[o] Josh. 24. 3.
[p] ch. 19. 25. Eph. 2. 10.
[q] 1 Pet. 4. 11.
[r] Hos. 3. 5.
[s] ch. 28. 7.
[10] shall know understanding.

---

[a] Deut. 29. 19. Rom. 2. 5. 2 Tim. 3. 13.
[b] Num. 27. 21. 1 Ki. 22. 7. Jer. 21. 2.
[c] Jer. 37. 5, 7.
[d] Jer. 2. 36.
[e] Hos. 8. 9.
[f] Jer. 37. 7.
[1] Or, to her.
[2] the latter day.
[g] Deut. 32. 20.
[h] Jer. 11. 21.
[i] 1 Ki. 22. 13.
[j] Acts 13. 8.
[3] Or, fraud.

13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.

14 And [k]he shall break it as the breaking of [4]the potters' vessel that is broken in pieces; he shall not spare: so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it a sherd to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withal* out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the Holy One of İṣ'ra̭-el; [l]In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength: [m]and ye would not.

16 But ye said, No; for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and, We will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you be swift.

17 [n]One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one; at the rebuke of five shall ye flee: till ye be left as [5]a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on an hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the [o]LORD wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD *is* a God of judgment: [p]blessed *are* all they that wait for him.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zī'ŏn at Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm: thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear it, he will answer thee.

20 And *though* the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the water of [6]affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers:

21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This *is* the way, walk ye in it, when ye [q]turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 [r]Ye shall defile also the covering of [7]thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt [8]cast them away as a menstruous cloth; thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

23 [s]Then shall he give the rain of thy seed, that thou shalt sow the ground withal; and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattle feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that ear the ground shall eat [9]clean provender, which hath been winnowed with the shovel and with the fan.

25 And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every [10]high hill, rivers *and* streams of waters in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreover [t]the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from far, burning *with* his anger, [11]and the burden *thereof is* [12]heavy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire:

28 And [u]his breath, as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of vanity: and *there shall be* a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing *them* to err.

29 Ye shall have a song, as in the night *when* a holy solemnity is kept; and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the [13]mighty One of İṣ'ra̭-el.

30 And the LORD shall cause [14]his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of *his* anger, and *with* the flame of a devouring fire, *with* scattering, and tempest, and hailstones.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Ȧs-sy̆r'ĭ-an be beaten down, *which* smote with a rod.

32 And [15]*in* every place where the grounded staff shall pass, which the LORD shall [16]lay upon him, *it* shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battles of shaking will he fight [17]with it.

33 [v]For Tō'phet *is* ordained [18]of old; yea, for the king it is prepared; he hath made *it* deep *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood; the breath of the LORD, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

CHAPTER 31.

1 The folly of trusting in Egypt. 6 Exhortation to conversion. 8 Assyria's doom.

WOE to them [a]that go down to Ē'ġy̆pt for help; and [b]stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because *they are* many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong; but they look not unto the Holy One of İṣ'ra̭-el, [c]neither seek the LORD!

2 Yet he also *is* wise, and will bring evil, and will not [1]call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evildoers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Ē-ġy̆p'tianṣ *are* [d]men, and not God; and their horses flesh, and not spirit. When the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken unto me, Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, *he* will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the [2]noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for mount Zī'ŏn, and for the hill thereof.

5 [e]As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm; defending also he will deliver *it; and* passing over he will preserve *it.*

6 ¶ Turn ye unto *him from* whom the children of İṣ'ra̭-el have [f]deeply revolted.

7 For in that day every man shall cast away his idols of silver, and [3]his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you *for* [g]a sin.

8 ¶ Then shall the Ȧs-sy̆r'ĭ-an [h]fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a mean

B. C. 713.

[k] Ps. 2. 9. 2 Pet. 2. 4, 5.
[4] the bottle of potters.
[l] ch. 7. 4.
[m] Ps. 81. 11. Prov. 1. 24. Jer. 44. 16. Matt. 23. 37.
[n] Lev. 26. 8. Deut. 28. 25. Josh. 23. 10.
[5] Or, a tree bereft of branches, or, boughs: or, a mast.
[o] 2 Pet. 3. 9.
[p] Ps. 2. 12. Prov. 16. 20. Jer. 17. 7.
[6] Or, oppression.
[q] Deut. 5. 32. Josh. 1. 7. 2 Ki. 22. 2. Prov. 4. 27.
[r] 2 Chr. 31. 1. ch. 2. 20.
[7] the graven images of thy silver.
[8] scatter.
[s] Matt. 6. 33. 1 Tim. 4. 8.
[9] leavened, or, savoury.
[10] lifted up.
[t] ch. 60. 19. Zech. 2. 5. Rev. 21. 23.
[11] Or, and the grievousness of flame.
[12] heaviness.
[u] 2 Thess. 2. 8.
[13] Rock.
[14] the glory of his voice.
[15] every passing of the rod founded.
[16] cause to rest upon him.
[17] Or, against them.
[v] Jer. 7. 31.
[18] from yesterday.

[a] Deut. 28. 68. Ezek. 17. 15. Hos. 11. 8.
[b] Ps. 20. 7.
[c] Dan. 9. 13. Hos. 7. 7.
[1] remove.
[d] Ps. 9. 20. Ezek. 28. 9.
[2] Or, multitude.
[e] Deut. 32. 11. Ps. 91. 4.
[f] Hos. 9. 9.
[3] the idols of his gold.
[g] 1 Ki. 12. 30.
[h] 2 Ki. 19. 35.

man, shall devour him: but he shall flee [4] from the sword, and his young men shall be [5] discomfited.

9 And [6] he shall pass over to [7] his strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensign, saith the LORD, whose [i] fire *is* in Zī'ŏn, and his furnace in Jĕ-ru̧'sȧ-lĕm.

CHAPTER 32.

1 Blessings of Christ's kingdom. 9 A prophecy of desolation. 15 The restoration promised.

BEHOLD, [a] a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment.

2 And a man shall be as an hiding place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a [1] great rock in a weary land.

3 And [b] the eyes of them that see shall not be dim, and the ears of them that hear shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the [2] rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak [3] plainly.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberal, nor the churl said *to be* bountiful.

6 For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisy, and to utter error against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churl *are* evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poor with lying words, even [4] when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberal deviseth liberal things; and by liberal things shall he [5] stand.

9 ¶ Rise up, ye women [c] that are at ease; hear my voice, ye careless daughters; give ear unto my speech.

10 [6] Many days and years shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble, ye women that are at ease; be troubled, ye careless ones: strip you, and make you bare, and gird *sackcloth* upon *your* loins.

12 They shall lament for the teats, for [7] the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vine.

13 [d] Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns *and* briers; [8] yea, upon all the houses of joy *in* the joyous city:

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken; the multitude of the city shall be left; the [9] forts and towers shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks;

15 Until [e] the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be counted for a forest.

16 [f] Then judgment shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitful field.

17 [g] And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness quietness and assurance for ever.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places;

19 When it shall hail, coming down [h] on the forest; [10] and the city shall be low in a low place.

20 Blessed *are* ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth *thither* the feet of [i] the ox and the ass.

CHAPTER 33.

1 Judgments against the church's enemies. 13 The godly are privileged.

WOE to thee [a] that spoilest, and thou *wast* not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee! [b] when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; *and* when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious unto us; we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled; at the lifting up of thyself the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoil shall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of locusts shall he run upon them.

5 [c] The LORD is exalted; for he dwelleth on high: he hath filled Zī'ŏn with judgment and righteousness.

6 [d] And wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, *and* strength of [1] salvation: the fear of the LORD *is* his treasure.

7 Behold, their [2] valiant ones shall cry without: [e] the ambassadors of peace shall weep bitterly.

8 [f] The highways lie waste, the wayfaring man ceaseth: [g] he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languisheth: Lĕb'a̤-non is ashamed *and* [3] hewn down: Shâr'on is like a wilderness; and Bā'shăn and Cär'mel shake off *their fruits.*

10 [h] Now will I rise, saith the LORD; now will I be exalted; now will I lift up myself.

11 Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath, *as* fire, shall devour you.

12 And the people shall be *as* the burnings of lime: *as* thorns cut up shall they be burned in the fire.

13 ¶ Hear, ye *that are* far off, what I have done; and, ye *that are* near, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zī'ŏn are afraid; fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites. Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

15 He that walketh [4] righteously, and speaketh [5] uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of [6] oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of [7] blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil;

16 He shall dwell on [8] high: his place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rocks: bread shall be given him; his waters *shall be* sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold [9] the land that is very far off.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terror. [i] Where *is* the scribe? where *is* the [10] receiver? where *is* he that counted the towers?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, [j] a people of

B. C. 713.

[4] Or, for fear of the sword.
[5] for melting, or, tribute, or, tributary.
[6] his rock shall pass away for fear.
[7] Or, his strength.
[i] Lev. 6. 13.

[a] 2 Chr. 31. 20. Ps. 72. 1, 2. Jer. 23. 5. Zech. 9. 9. Heb. 1. 8, 9. Rev. 19. 11.
[1] heavy.
[b] ch. 29. 18.
[2] hasty.
[3] Or, elegantly.
[4] Or, when he speaketh against the poor in judgment.
[5] Or, be established.
[c] Amos 6. 1.
[6] Days above a year.
[7] the fields of desire.
[d] Hos. 9. 6.
[8] Or, burning upon.
[9] Or, clifts and watchtowers.
[e] Ps. 104. 30.
[f] Zech. 8. 3.
[g] Ps. 72. 2, 3. Mic. 4. 4, 5. Luke 2. 14.
[h] Zech. 11. 2.
[10] Or, and the city shall be utterly abased.
[i] ch. 30. 24.

[a] Hab. 2. 8.
[b] Rev. 13. 10.
[c] Ps. 97. 9.
[d] Prov. 1. 7. Matt. 6. 33.
[1] salvations.
[2] Or, messengers.
[e] 2 Ki. 18. 18.
[f] Judg. 5. 6.
[g] 2 Ki. 18. 14.
[3] Or, withered away.
[h] Deut. 32. 36, 43. Ps. 12. 5. ch 42. 13, 14. Zeph. 3. 8.
[4] in righteousnesses.
[5] uprightnesses.
[6] Or, deceits.
[7] bloods.
[8] heights, or, high places.
[9] the land of far distances.
[i] 1 Cor. 1. 20.
[10] weigher.
[j] Jer. 5. 15.

a deeper speech than thou canst perceive; of [11]a stammering tongue, *that thou canst* not understand.

20 Look upon Zī'ŏn, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jĕ-ru̟'sȧ-lĕm a quiet habitation, a tabernacle *that* shall not be taken down; not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But [k]there the glorious LORD *will be* unto us a place [12]of broad rivers *and* streams; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass thereby.

22 For the LORD *is* our judge, the LORD *is* our [13]lawgiver, [l]the LORD *is* our king; he will save us.

23 [14]Thy tacklings are loosed; they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided; the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: [m]the people that dwell therein *shall be* forgiven *their* iniquity.

CHAPTER 34.

1 *God's judgments upon the nations.* 11 *Desolation of all enemies.* 16 *Surety of the prophecy.*

COME near, ye nations, to hear; and hearken, ye people: let the earth hear, and all [1]that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* upon all nations, and *his* fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcases, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.

4 And [a]all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down, as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling *fig* from the fig tree.

5 For [b]my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it [c]shall come down upon Ī-du̟-mē'ȧ, and upon the people of my curse, to judgment.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness, *and* with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for [d]the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bŏz'rah, and a great slaughter in the land of Ī-du̟-mē'ȧ.

7 And the [2]unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls; and their land shall be [3]soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORD'S vengeance, *and* the year of recompences for the controversy of Zī'ŏn.

9 And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day; the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: [e]from generation to generation it shall lie waste; none shall pass through it for ever and ever.

11 ¶ But the [4]cormorant and the bittern shall possess it; the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it: and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptiness.

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none *shall be* there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

13 And [f]thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall be an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for [5] [6]owls.

14 [7]The wild beasts of the desert shall also meet with [8]the wild beasts of the island, and the satyr shall cry to his fellow; the [9]screech owl also shall rest there, and find for herself a place of rest.

15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seek ye out of [g]the book of the LORD, and read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the [h]lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possess it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAPTER 35.

1 *Glory of the new Zion.* 8 *The way of holiness.*

THE wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose.

2 It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing: the glory of Lĕb'ȧ-non shall be given unto it, the excellency of Cär'mel and Shâr'on, they shall see the glory of the LORD, *and* the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ [a]Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them *that are* of a [1]fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *even* God *with* a recompence; he will come and save you.

5 Then the [b]eyes of the blind shall be opened, and [c]the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6 Then shall the [d]lame *man* leap as an hart, and the [e]tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall [f]waters break out, and streams in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *shall be* [2]grass with reeds and rushes.

8 And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called The way of holiness; [g]the unclean shall not pass over it; [3]but it *shall be* for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err *therein.*

9 [h]No lion shall be there, nor *any* ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall walk *there:*

10 And the [i]ransomed of the LORD shall return, and come to Zī'ŏn with songs and everlasting joy

B. C. 713.

[11] Or, ridiculous.
[k] Zech. 2. 5.
[12] broad of spaces, or, hands.
[13] statute-maker.
[l] Ps. 44. 4. Matt. 21. 5. Rev. 19. 16.
[14] Or, They have forsaken thy tacklings.
[m] ch. 12. 2. Rom. 11. 27.

[1] the fulness thereof.
[a] Ps. 102. 26. Ezek. 32. 7. Joel 2. 31. Matt. 24. 29. 2 Pet. 3. 10.
[b] Jer. 46. 10.
[c] Jer. 49. 7. Mal. 1. 4.
[d] ch. 63. 1. Zeph. 1. 7.
[2] Or, rhinoceros.
[3] Or, drunken.
[e] Mal. 1. 4. Rev. 14. 11. Rev. 18. 18.
[4] Or, pelican.
[f] ch. 32. 13. Hos. 9. 6.
[5] Or, ostriches.
[6] daughters of the owl.
[7] Ziim.
[8] Ijim.
[9] Or, night monster.
[g] Ps. 56. 8. Dan. 7. 10. Mal. 3. 16.
[h] Ps. 78. 55. Prov. 16. 33.

[a] Job 4. 3, 4. Heb. 12. 12.
[1] hasty.
[b] ch. 29. 18. Matt. 9. 27. John 9. 6.
[c] ch. 29. 18. Matt. 11. 5. Mark 7. 32.
[d] Matt. 11. 5. Luke 7. 22. John 5. 8. Acts 3. 2.
[e] Matt. 9. 32.
[f] John 7. 38.
[2] Or, a court for reeds, etc.
[g] Joel 3. 17. Rev. 21. 27.
[3] Or, for he shall be with them.
[h] Lev. 26. 6. ch. 11. 9.
[i] ch. 51. 11. Eph. 1. 7. Rev. 7. 17.

upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and [j]sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

CHAPTER 36.

1 Sennacherib invades Judah. 4 Rabshakeh's blasphemous speech.

NOW [a]it came to pass in the fourteenth year of king Hĕz-e̯-kī'ah, *that* Sĕn-năch'e̯-rĭb king of Ȧs-sȳr'ĭ-ȧ came up against all the defenced cities of Jū'dah, and took them.

2 And the king of Ȧs-sȳr'ĭ-ȧ sent Răb'sha-keh from [b]Lā'chish to Jĕ-ru̯'să-lĕm unto king Hĕz-e̯-kī'ah with a great army. And he stood by the conduit of the upper pool in the highway of the fuller's field.

3 Then came forth unto him Ē-lī'a-kĭm, Hĭl-kī'ah's son, which was over the house, and Shĕb'nȧ the [1]scribe, and Jō'ah, Ā'saph's son, the recorder.

4 ¶ And Răb'sha-keh said unto them, Say ye now to Hĕz-e̯-kī'ah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Ȧs-sȳr'ĭ-ȧ, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say, *sayest thou,* (but *they are but* [2]vain words) [3]*I have* counsel and strength for war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Lo, thou trustest in the [4]staff of this broken reed, on Ē'ġypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Phā'raōh king of Ē'ġypt to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is it* not he, whose high places and [c]whose altars Hĕz-e̯-kī'ah hath taken away, and said to Jū'dah and to Jĕ-ru̯'să-lĕm, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore [5]give pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Ȧs-sȳr'ĭ-ȧ, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one [6]captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Ē'ġypt for chariots and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? the LORD said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Ē-lī'a-kĭm and Shĕb'nȧ and Jō'ah unto Răb'sha-keh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the [7]Sȳr'ĭ-an language; for we understand *it:* and speak not to us in the Jews̱' language, in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Răb'sha-keh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee to speak these words? *hath he* not *sent me* to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with you?

13 Then Răb'sha-keh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews̱' language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Ȧs-sȳr'ĭ-ȧ.

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hĕz-e̯-kī'ah deceive you: for he shall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hĕz-e̯-kī'ah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us: this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Ȧs-sȳr'ĭ-ȧ.

16 Hearken not to Hĕz-e̯-kī'ah: for thus saith the king of Ȧs-sȳr'ĭ-ȧ, [8]Make *an agreement* with me *by* a present, and come out to me: [d]and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern;

17 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 *Beware* lest Hĕz-e̯-kī'ah persuade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Ȧs-sȳr'ĭ-ȧ?

19 Where *are* the gods of [e]Hā'math and Är'phad? where *are* the gods of Sĕph-ar-vā'im? and have they delivered Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* among all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that [f]the LORD should deliver Jĕ-ru̯'să-lĕm out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and [g]answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Ē-lī'a-kĭm, the son of Hĭl-kī'ah, that *was* over the household, and Shĕb'nȧ the scribe, and Jō'ah, the son of Ā'saph, the recorder, to Hĕz-e̯-kī'ah with [h]*their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Răb'sha-keh.

CHAPTER 37.

1 Isaiah comforts Hezekiah. 8 Sennacherib's blasphemous letter. 21 Isaiah's prophecy. 36 Assyrians slain by an angel. 37 Sennacherib is slain at Nineveh.

AND [a]it came to pass, when king Hĕz-e̯-kī'ah heard *it,* that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and [b]went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Ē-lī'a-kĭm, who *was* over the household, and Shĕb'nȧ the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, [c]unto Ī-ṣā'ịah the prophet the son of Ā'moz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hĕz-e̯-kī'ah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of [d]rebuke, and of [1]blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of Răb'sha-keh, whom the king of Ȧs-sȳr'ĭ-ȧ his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore [e]lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that is [2]left.

5 So the servants of king Hĕz-e̯-kī'ah came to Ī-ṣā'ịah.

6 ¶ And Ī-ṣā'ịah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Ȧs-sȳr'ĭ-ȧ have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will [3]send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Răb'sha-keh returned, and found the king of Ȧs-sȳr'ĭ-ȧ warring against Lĭb'nah: for he had heard that he was departed from [f]Lā'chish.

B. C. 710.

[j] ch. 25. 8. John 16. 22. Rev. 7. 17.

[a] 2 Chr. 32. 1.

[b] Josh. 10. 3, 5. 2 Ki. 14. 19. Mic. 1. 13.

[1] Or, secretary.

[2] a word of lips.

[3] Or, but counsel and strength are for the war.

[4] Or, support.

[c] 2 Ki. 18. 4.

[5] Or, engage, I pray thee, with.

[6] governor (or, satrap) of the least of my master's servants. So thou hast reposed thyself on Egypt, etc.

[7] Or, Aramean.

[8] Make with me a blessing, or, Seek my favour by a present.

[d] Mic. 4. 4. Zech. 3. 10.

[e] Num. 34. 8. Josh. 13. 5.

[f] 2 Chr. 32. 15. Ps. 50. 21. ch. 37. 23. Dan. 3. 15.

[g] Ps. 38. 13. Prov. 9. 7. Amos 5. 13. Matt. 7. 6.

[h] Gen. 37. 34. 1 Sam. 4. 12. 2 Sam. 1. 11. 2 Ki. 18. 18, 37. Job 1. 20. ch. 33. 7.

---

[a] 2 Ki. 19. 1.

[b] 2 Chr. 6. 24. Ps. 50. 15. Zech. 13. 9. Luke 18. 1. Rom. 12. 12. 1 Thess. 5. 17.

[c] 2 Ki. 22. 14.

[d] 2 Ki. 19. 3. Ps. 39. 11. Ps. 50. 15. Hos. 5. 9.

[1] Or, provocation.

[e] 1 Sam. 7. 8. 2 Ki. 19. 4. Jas. 5. 14–18.

[2] found.

[3] Or, put a spirit into him.

[f] Josh. 15. 39. 2 Chr. 11. 9. Neh. 11. 30. Jer. 34. 7.

B. C. 710.

9 And he heard say concerning Tĩr'ha̤-kah king of Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-ȧ, He is come forth to make war with thee. And when he heard *it*, he sent messengers to Hĕz-e̤-kī'ah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hĕz-e̤-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, saying, Let not thy God, in whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saying, Jĕ-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm shall not be given into the hand of the king of Ăs-sȳr'ĭ-ȧ.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Ăs-sȳr'ĭ-ȧ have done to all lands by destroying them utterly; and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, *as* Gō'zan, and [g]Hā'ran, and Rē'zeph, and the children of Ē'dĕn which *were* in Te-lăs'sar?

13 Where *is* the king of [h]Hā'math, and the king of Är'phad, and the king of the city of Sĕph-ar-vā'im, Hē'nȧ, and Ī'vah?

14 ¶ And Hĕz-e̤-kī'ah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hĕz-e̤-kī'ah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hĕz-e̤-kī'ah prayed unto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Ĭs'ra̤-el, that dwellest [i]*between* the cherubims, thou *art* the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth: thou hast made heaven and earth.

17 [j]Incline thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and hear all the words of Sĕn-năch'e̤-rĭb, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Ăs-sȳr'ĭ-ȧ have laid waste all the [4]nations, and their countries,

19 And have [5]cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou *art* the LORD, *even* thou only.

21 ¶ Then Ī-ṣā'ịah the son of Ā'moz sent unto Hĕz-e̤-kī'ah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Ĭs'ra̤-el, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sĕn-năch'e̤-rĭb king of Ăs-sȳr'ĭ-ȧ:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him; The virgin, the daughter of Zī'ŏn, hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jĕ-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* against the Holy One of Ĭs'ra̤-el.

24 [6]By thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lĕb'a̤-non; and I will cut down the [7]tall cedars thereof, *and* the choice fir trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* [8]the forest of his Cär'mel.

25 I have digged, and drunk water; and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the [9]besieged places.

26 [10]Hast thou not heard long ago, *how* I have done it; *and* of ancient times, that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities *into* ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* [11]of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were *as* the grass of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the grass on the house tops, and *as corn* blasted before it be grown up.

28 But I know thy [12]abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult, is come up into mine ears, therefore [k]will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this *shall be* a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat *this* year such as groweth of itself; and the second year that which springeth of the same: and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And [13]the remnant that is escaped of the house of Jū'dah shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward:

32 For out of Jĕ-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm shall go forth a remnant, and [14]they that escape out of mount Zī'ŏn: the [l]zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Ăs-sȳr'ĭ-ȧ, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with [15]shields, nor cast a bank against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

35 For I will [m]defend this city to save it for mine own sake, and for my servant Dā'vid's sake.

36 Then the [n]angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Ăs-sȳr'ĭ-anṣ a hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

37 ¶ So Sĕn-năch'e̤-rĭb king of Ăs-sȳr'ĭ-ȧ departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nĭn'e̤-veh.

38 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nĭs'rŏch his god, that Ā-drăm'me̤-lech and Shȧ-rē'zer his sons smote him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of [16]Är-mē'nĭ-ȧ: and Ē'sar–hăd'don his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 38.

1 *Hezekiah's life lengthened.* 8 *The sign of the dial.* 9 *A song of thanks.*

IN [a]those days was Hĕz-e̤-kī'ah sick unto death. And Ī-ṣā'ịah the prophet the son of Ā'moz came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, [1]Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then Hĕz-e̤-kī'ah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,

3 And said, [b]Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done *that which is* good in thy sight. And Hĕz-e̤-kī'ah wept [2]sore.

[g] Gen. 11. 31.

[h] Jer. 49. 23.

[i] Ex. 25. 22.

[j] Dan. 9. 18.

[4] lands.

[5] given.

[6] By the hand of thy servants.

[7] the tallness of the cedars thereof, and the choice of the fir trees thereof.

[8] Or, the forest and his fruitful field.

[9] Or, fenced and closed.

[10] Or, Hast thou not heard how I have made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste, and defenced cities to be ruinous heaps? as 2 Ki. 19. 25.

[11] short of hand.

[12] Or, sitting.

[k] Job 41. 2. Ps. 32. 9. ch. 30. 28. Ezek. 29. 4. Amos 4. 2. Jas. 3. 3.

[13] the escaping of the house of Judah that remaineth.

[14] the escaping.

[l] 2 Ki. 19. 31.

[15] shield.

[m] 2 Ki. 20. 6. ch. 27. 3.

[n] 2 Ki. 19. 35.

[16] Ararat.

---

[a] 2 Ki. 20. 1. 2 Chr. 32. 24.

[1] Give charge concerning thy house.

[b] Neh. 5. 19.

[2] with great weeping.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Ī-ṣā′ịah, saying,

5 Go, and say to Hĕz-e̱-kī′ah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Dā′vid thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years.

6 And I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Ȧs-sўr′ĭ-ȧ: and [c]I will defend this city.

7 And this *shall be* [d]a sign unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath spoken;

8 Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees, which is gone down in the [3]sun dial of Ā′hăz, ten degrees backward. So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

9 ¶ The writing of Hĕz-e̱-kī′ah king of Jū′dah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickness:

10 I said in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave: [e]I am deprived of the residue of my years.

11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, *even* the LORD, [f]in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 [g]Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherd's tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off [4]with pining sickness: from day *even* to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that,* as a lion, so will he break all my bones: from day *even* to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane *or* a swallow, so did I chatter: [h]I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail *with looking* upward: O LORD, I am oppressed; [5]undertake for me.

15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done *it;* I shall go softly all my years [i]in the bitterness of my soul.

16 O Lord, by these *things men* live, and in all these *things is* the life of my spirit: so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

17 Behold, [6]for peace I had great bitterness: but [7]thou hast in love to my soul *delivered it* from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

18 For [j]the grave cannot praise thee, death can *not* celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I *do* this day: [k]the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to [l]save me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments all the days of our life in the house of the LORD.

21 For [m]Ī-ṣā′ịah had said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay *it* for a plaister upon the boil, and he shall recover.

22 Hĕz-e̱-kī′ah also had said, What *is* the sign that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?

CHAPTER 39.

1 Hezekiah shews his treasures. 3 Isaiah foretells the captivity.

AT [a]that time Mē-rō′dăch–băl′a̱-dăn, the son of Băl′a̱-dăn, king of Băb′ȳ-lon, sent letters and a present to Hĕz-e̱-kī′ah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered.

2 [b]And Hĕz-e̱-kī′ah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his [1]precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his [2]armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hĕz-e̱-kī′ah shewed them not.

3 ¶ Then came Ī-ṣā′ịah the prophet unto king Hĕz-e̱-kī′ah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hĕz-e̱-kī′ah said, They are come from a far country unto me, *even* from Băb′ȳ-lon.

4 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hĕz-e̱-kī′ah answered, All that *is* in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

5 Then said Ī-ṣā′ịah to Hĕz-e̱-kī′ah, Hear the word of the LORD of hosts:

6 Behold, the days come, [c]that all that *is* in thine house, and *that* which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Băb′ȳ-lon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and [d]they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Băb′ȳ-lon.

8 Then said Hĕz-e̱-kī′ah to Ī-ṣā′ịah, [e]Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. He said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my days.

CHAPTER 40.

1 Promulgation of the gospel. 9 Good tidings from Zion. 26 The people comforted.

COMFORT ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 Speak ye [1]comfortably to Jē-ru̱′sā-lĕm, and cry unto her, that her [2]warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the LORD'S hand double for all her sins.

3 ¶ [a]The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, [b]Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.

4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made [3]straight, and the rough places [4]plain:

5 [c]And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh *is* grass, and all the goodliness thereof *is* as the flower of the field:

7 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people *is* grass.

8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but [d]the word of our God shall stand for ever.

B. C. 713.

[c] ch. 37. 35.
[d] 2 Ki. 20. 8. ch. 37. 30.
[3] degrees by, or, with the sun.
[e] Ps. 102. 24.
[f] Job 35. 14. Ps. 27. 13. Ps. 31. 22. Ps. 116. 9.
[g] Job 7. 6. Ps. 102. 11, 23, 24. 2 Cor. 5. 4.
[4] Or, from the thrum.
[h] ch. 59. 11.
[5] Or, ease me.
[i] Job 7. 11.
[6] Or, on my peace came great bitterness.
[7] thou hast loved my soul from the pit.
[j] Ps. 6. 5. Ps. 30. 9. Eccl. 9. 10.
[k] Deut. 4. 9. Ps. 78. 3.
[l] Ps. 9. 13, 14. Ps. 46. 1. Ps. 66. 12.
[m] 2 Ki. 20. 7.

[a] 2 Ki. 20. 12.
[b] 2 Chr. 32. 31.
[1] Or, spicery.
[2] vessels, or, instruments, or, jewels.
[c] Lev. 26. 33. Deut. 28. 64. 1 Ki. 14. 15. 2 Chr. 36. 18. Amos 5. 27.
[d] 2 Ki. 24. 12. Dan. 1. 2.
[e] 1 Sam. 3. 18.

[1] to the heart.
[2] Or, appointed time.
[a] Matt. 3. 3.
[b] Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 3. Luke 1. 76. John 1. 23.
[3] Or, a straight place.
[4] Or, a plain place.
[c] Ex. 16. 7. Ps. 72. 19. Ezek. 36. 23. Luke 2. 10.
[d] 1 Pet. 1. 25.

9 ¶ [5] O Zī'ŏn, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain; [6] O Jĕ-ru̧'sā-lĕm, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength; lift *it* up, be not afraid; say unto the cities of Jū'dah, Behold your God!

10 Behold, the Lord God will come [7] with strong *hand,* and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward *is* with him, and [8] his work before him.

11 He shall [e] feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry *them* in his bosom, *and* shall gently lead those [9] that are with young.

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in [10] a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?

13 Who hath directed the Spirit of the Lord, or *being* [11] his counsellor hath taught him?

14 With whom took he counsel, and *who* [12] instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of [13] understanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.

16 And Lĕb'a̧-non *is* not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as nothing; and they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye [f] liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

19 The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains.

20 He that [14] *is* so impoverished that he hath no oblation chooseth a tree *that* will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman [g] to prepare a graven image, *that* shall not be moved.

21 [h] Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?

22 [15] *It is* he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as grasshoppers; that [i] stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the [j] princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they shall not be planted; yea, they shall not be sown: yea, their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwind shall take them away as stubble.

25 [k] To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equal? saith the Holy One.

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these *things,* that bringeth out their host by number: [l] he calleth them all by names by the greatness of his might, for that *he is* strong in power; not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Jā'co̧b, and speakest, O Ĭş'ra̧-el, My way is hid from the Lord, and my judgment is passed over from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, *that* the everlasting God, the Lord, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? [m] *there is* no searching of his understanding.

29 He giveth power to the faint; and to *them that have* no might he increaseth strength.

30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall:

31 But they that [n] wait upon the Lord shall [16] renew *their* strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; *and* they shall walk, and not faint.

CHAPTER 41.

1 God displays his merciful providence in regard to the church. 21 Vanity of idols.

KEEP silence before me, O islands; and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come near; then let them speak: let us come near together to judgment.

2 Who raised up [1] the righteous *man* [a] from the east, called him to his foot, [b] gave the nations before him, and made *him* rule over kings? he gave *them* as the dust to his sword, *and* as driven stubble to his bow.

3 He pursued them, *and* passed [2] safely; *even* by the way *that* he had not gone with his feet.

4 [c] Who hath wrought and done *it,* calling the generations from the beginning? I the Lord, the [d] first, and with the last; I *am* he.

5 The isles saw *it,* and feared; the ends of the earth were afraid, drew near, and came.

6 They helped every one his neighbour; and *every one* said to his brother, [3] Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the [4] goldsmith, *and* he that smootheth *with* the hammer [5] him that smote the anvil, [6] saying, It *is* ready for the sodering: and he fastened it with nails, *that* it should not be moved.

8 But thou, Ĭş'ra̧-el, *art* my servant, Jā'co̧b whom I have chosen, the seed of Ā'brā-hăm my [e] friend.

9 *Thou* whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou *art* my servant; I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Fear thou not; [f] for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed; for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee shall be [g] ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing; and [7] they that strive with thee shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, *even* [8] them that contended with thee: [9] they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the Lord thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not; I will help thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm Jā'co̧b, *and* ye [10] men of

B. C. 712.

[5] Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion.
[6] Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Jerusalem.
[7] Or, against the strong.
[8] Or, recompence for his work.
[e] ch. 49. 10. Ezek. 34. 23. John 10. 11. Heb. 13. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 25. Rev. 7. 17.
[9] Or, that give suck.
[10] a tierce.
[11] man of his counsel.
[12] made him understand.
[13] understandings.
[f] Acts 17. 29.
[14] is poor of oblation.
[g] Jer. 10. 4.
[h] Ps. 19. 1. Acts 14. 17. Rom. 1. 19.
[15] Or, Him that sitteth, etc.
[i] Gen. 1. 1, 6. Job 9. 8. Ps. 104. 2. Jer. 10. 12.
[j] Job 12. 21.
[k] Deut. 4. 15. ch. 40. 18. Acts 17. 24–29.
[l] Ps. 147. 4.
[m] Ps. 147. 5. Rom. 11. 33.
[n] Job 17. 9. Ps. 25. 3. ch. 8. 17. Lam. 3. 25. 2 Cor. 4. 8–10, 16.
[16] change.

---

[1] righteousness.
[a] ch. 46. 11.
[b] ch. 45. 1.
[2] in peace.
[c] ch. 44. 7. Acts 15. 18.
[d] ch. 43. 10. ch. 48. 12. Rev. 1. 11, 17.
[3] Be strong.
[4] Or, founder.
[5] Or, the smiting.
[6] Or, saying of the soder, it is good.
[e] Gen. 18. 19. 2 Chr. 20. 7. Neh. 9. 7.
[f] Deut. 31. 6. Rom. 8. 31.
[g] Ex. 23. 22. Zech. 12. 3.
[7] the men of thy strife.
[8] the men of thy contention.
[9] the men of thy war.
[10] Or, few men.

Īṣ'ra̤-el; I will help thee, saith the LORD, [h]and thy redeemer, the Holy One of Īṣ'ra̤-el.

15 Behold, [i]I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having [11]teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat *them* small, and shalt make the hills as chaff.

16 Thou shalt [j]fan them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoice in the LORD, *and* shalt glory in the Holy One of Īṣ'ra̤-el.

17 *When* the poor and needy seek water, and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will hear them, *I* the God of Īṣ'ra̤-el will not forsake them.

18 I will open [k]rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the [l]wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah tree, and the myrtle, and the oil tree; I will set in the desert the fir tree, *and* the pine, and the box tree together:

20 [m]That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the Holy One of Īṣ'ra̤-el hath created it.

21 [12]Produce your cause, saith the LORD; bring forth your strong *reasons,* saith the King of Jā'co̤b.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things, what they *be,* that we may [13]consider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.

23 [n]Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye *are* gods: yea, [o]do good, or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, ye *are* [14]of nothing, and your work [15]of nought: an abomination *is he that* chooseth you.

25 I have raised up *one* from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun [p]shall he call upon my name: and he shall come upon princes as *upon* morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and beforetime, that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea, *there is* none that sheweth, yea, *there is* none that declareth, yea, *there is* none that heareth your words.

27 [16]The first *shall say* to Zī'ŏn, Behold, behold them: and I will give to Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm one that bringeth good tidings.

28 [q]For I beheld, and *there was* no man; even among them, and *there was* no counsellor, that, when I asked of them, could [17]answer a word.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanity; their works *are* nothing: their molten images *are* wind and confusion.

CHAPTER 42.

1 *Of God's mission to the Gentiles.* 10 *Praise for the gospel.*

BEHOLD [a]my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, *in whom* my soul [b]delighteth; [c]I have put my spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Ġĕn'tīleṣ.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not break, and the [1]smoking flax shall he not [2]quench: he shall bring forth judgment unto truth.

4 [d]He shall not fail nor be [3]discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: [e]and the isles shall wait for his law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, [f]he that created the heavens, and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it; [g]he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for [h]a light of the Ġĕn'tīleṣ;

7 To open the blind eyes, to [i]bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in [j]darkness out of the prison house.

8 [k]I *am* the LORD: that *is* my name: and my [l]glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

10 [m]Sing unto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise from the end of the earth, [n]ye that go down to the sea, and [4]all that is therein; the isles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wilderness and the cities thereof lift up *their voice,* the villages *that* Kē'där doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in the islands.

13 The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousy like a man of war: he shall cry, yea, roar; he shall [5]prevail against his enemies.

14 I have long time holden my peace; I have been still, *and* refrained myself: *now* will I cry like a travailing woman; I will destroy and [6]devour at once.

15 I will make waste mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs; and I will make the rivers islands, and I will dry up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way *that* they knew not; I will lead them in paths *that* they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things [7]straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They shall be turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye *are* our gods.

18 Hear, ye deaf; and look, ye blind, that ye may see.

19 [o]Who *is* blind, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blind as *he that is* perfect, and blind as the LORD's servant?

B. C. 712.

[h] Job 19. 25.
[i] Mic. 4. 13. 2 Cor. 10. 4, 5.
[11] mouths.
[j] Jer. 51. 2.
[k] ch. 35. 6, 7.
[l] Ps. 107. 35.
[m] Job 12. 9.
[12] Cause to come near.
[13] set our heart upon them.
[n] Deut. 18. 22.
[o] Jer. 10. 5.
[14] Or, worse than nothing.
[15] Or, worse than of a viper.
[p] Ezra 1. 2.
[16] Or, I the first say.
[q] ch. 63. 5. Dan. 2. 10.
[17] return.

---

[a] ch. 49. 3, 6. ch. 52. 13. Matt. 12. 18. Phil. 2. 7.
[b] Matt. 3. 17. John 3. 35. Eph. 1. 6. Col. 1. 12-14.
[c] ch. 11. 2.
[1] Or, dimly burning.
[2] quench it.
[d] Heb. 12. 2.
[3] broken.
[e] Gen. 49. 10.
[f] ch. 44. 24. Zech. 12. 1.
[g] Acts 17. 25.
[h] Luke 2. 32. Acts 13. 47.
[i] Luke 4. 18. 2 Tim. 2. 26. Heb. 2. 14.
[j] ch. 9. 2.
[k] Ex. 3. 14.
[l] ch. 48. 11.
[m] Ps. 33. 3. Ps. 40. 3.
[n] Ps. 107. 23.
[4] the fulness thereof.
[5] Or, behave himself mightily.
[6] swallow, or, sup up.
[7] into straightness.
[o] ch. 43. 8. Ezek. 12. 2. John 7. 49.

20 Seeing many things, [p]but thou observest not; opening the ears, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousness' sake; he will magnify the law, and make [8]*it* honourable.

22 But this *is* a people robbed and spoiled; [9]*they are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for [10]a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will give ear to this? *who* will hearken and hear [11]for the time to come?

24 Who gave Jā'cọb for a spoil, and Ĭṣ'ra̤-el to the robbers? did not the LORD, he against whom we have sinned? for they would not walk in his ways, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battle: [q]and it hath set him on fire round about, [r]yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAPTER 43.

1 *The church comforted with God's promises.* 14 *Babylon's destruction foretold.* 18 *Deliverance of God's people.*

BUT now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jā'cọb, and he that formed thee, O Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, Fear not: [a]for I have redeemed thee, [b]I have called *thee* by thy name; thou *art* mine.

2 [c]When thou passest through the waters, [d]I *will be* with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when [e]thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the Holy One of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, thy Saviour: [f]I gave Ē'ġy̆pt *for* thy ransom, Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-ȧ and Sē'bȧ for thee.

4 Since thou wast [g]precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy [1]life.

5 [h]Fear not: for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west;

6 I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Even* every one that is [i]called by my name: for [j]I have created him for my glory, I have formed him; yea, I have made him.

8 ¶ [k]Bring forth the blind people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: or let them hear, and say, *It is* truth.

10 [l]Ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, [m]and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I *am* he: before me there was [2]no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, *even* I, *am* the LORD; and beside me *there is* no saviour.

12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when *there was* no [n]strange *god* among you: therefore ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 [o]Yea, before the day *was* I *am* he; and *there is* none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall [3]let it?

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, your redeemer, the Holy One of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el; For your sake I have sent to Băb'y̆-lon, and have brought down all their [4]nobles, and the Chăl-dē'ang̣s, whose cry *is* in the ships.

15 I *am* the LORD, your Holy One, the creator of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, your [p]King.

16 Thus saith the LORD, [q]which maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters;

17 Which [r]bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army and the power; they shall lie down together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a [s]new thing; now it shall spring forth; shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, *and* rivers in the desert.

20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the [5][6]owls: because [t]I give waters in the wilderness, *and* rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

21 [u]This people have I formed for myself; they shall shew forth my praise.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called upon me, O Jā'cọb; but thou [v]hast been weary of me, O Ĭṣ'ra̤-el.

23 Thou hast not brought me the [7]small cattle of thy burnt offerings; neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices. I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou [8]filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast [w]wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, *even* I, *am* he that [x]blotteth out thy transgressions [y]for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.

27 [z]Thy first father hath sinned, and thy [9]teachers have transgressed against me.

28 Therefore [a]I have profaned the [10]princes of the sanctuary, [b]and have given Jā'cọb to the curse, and Ĭṣ'ra̤-el to reproaches.

CHAPTER 44.

1 *God's church comforted with promises.* 9 *Vanity and folly of idol-makers.* 21 *Exhortation to trust in God's mercy.*

YET now hear, [a]O Jā'cọb my servant; and Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, whom I have chosen:

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, *which* will help thee; Fear not, O Jā'cọb, my servant; and thou, [b]Jĕs'u-rŭn, whom I have chosen.

B. C. 712.

[p] Deut. 4. 3. ch. 1. 3. Rom. 2. 21.

[8] Or, him.

[9] Or, in snaring all the young men of them.

[10] a treading.

[11] for the after time.

[q] 2 Ki. 25. 9.

[r] Hos. 7. 9.

[a] ch. 44. 6.

[b] ch. 42. 6. 1 Cor. 1. 9. 2 Tim. 1. 9.

[c] Ps. 66. 12.

[d] Deut. 31. 6, 8.

[e] Dan. 3. 25.

[f] Prov. 21. 18.

[g] Ex. 19. 5, 6.

[1] Or, person.

[h] ch. 41. 10, 14. ch. 44. 2.

[i] ch. 63. 19.

[j] Ps. 100. 3. ch. 29. 23. John 3. 3. 2 Cor. 5. 17. Eph. 2. 10.

[k] ch. 6. 9. ch. 42. 19.

[l] ch. 44. 8. John 1. 7. Acts 1. 8. Heb. 12. 1. Rev. 1. 5.

[m] ch. 41. 8.

[2] Or, nothing formed of God.

[n] Deut. 32. 16.

[o] Ps. 90. 2. Prov. 8. 23. Mic. 5. 2. Matt. 19. 26.

[3] turn it back.

[4] bars.

[p] Hos. 13. 10.

[q] Ps. 77. 19.

[r] Ex. 14. 4.

[s] 2 Cor. 5. 17. Rev. 21. 5.

[5] Or, ostriches.

[6] daughters of the owl.

[t] ch. 48. 21.

[u] Luke 1. 74. Eph. 1. 5.

[v] Mal. 1. 13.

[7] lambs, or, kids.

[8] made me drunk, or, abundantly moistened.

[w] ch. 1. 14. Mal. 2. 17. Jude 4.

[x] ch. 44. 22. Jer. 31. 34. Mic. 7. 18, 19.

[y] Ezek. 36. 22.

[z] Rom. 5. 12.

[9] interpreters, Mal. 2. 7.

[a] ch. 47. 6. Lam. 2. 2.

[10] Or, holy princes.

[b] Ps. 79. 4. Jer. 24. 9. Dan. 9. 11. Zech. 8. 13.

[a] ch. 41. 8. Jer. 30. 10.

[b] Deut. 32. 15.

3 For I will [c]pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:

4 And they shall spring up *as* among the grass, as willows by the water courses.

5 One shall say, I *am* the LORD'S; and another shall call *himself* by the name of Jā'cọb; and another shall [d]subscribe *with* his hand unto the LORD, and surname *himself* by the name of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el.

6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, [e]and his redeemer the LORD of hosts; [f]I *am* the first, and I *am* the last; and beside me *there is* no God.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come, let them shew unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared *it?* ye *are* even my witnesses. Is there a God beside me? yea, [g]*there is* no [1]God; I know not *any.*

9 ¶ [h]They that make a graven image *are* all of them vanity; and their [2]delectable things shall not profit; and they *are* their own witnesses; [i]they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image [j]*that* is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellows shall be [k]ashamed: and the workmen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand up; *yet* they shall fear, *and* they shall be ashamed together.

12 [l]The smith [3]with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth: he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out *his* rule; he marketh it out with a line; he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compass, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remain in the house.

14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypress and the oak, which he [4]strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish *it.*

15 Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof, and warm himself; yea, he kindleth *it,* and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth *it;* he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire; with part thereof he eateth flesh; he roasteth roast, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth *himself,* and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire:

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, *even* his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth *it,* and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me; for thou *art* my god.

18 [m]They have not known nor understood: for [n]he hath [5]shut their eyes, that they cannot see; *and* their hearts, that they cannot understand.

19 And none [6]considereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burned part of it in the fire; yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof; I have roasted flesh, and eaten *it:* and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to [7]the stock of a tree?

20 He feedeth on ashes: [o]a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these, O Jā'cọb and Ĭṣ'ra̤-el; for thou *art* my servant: I have formed thee; thou *art* my servant: O Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 [p]I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and, as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me; for [q]I have redeemed thee.

23 [r]Sing, O ye heavens; for the LORD hath done *it:* shout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jā'cọb, and glorified himself in Ĭṣ'ra̤-el.

24 Thus saith the LORD, [s]thy redeemer, and [t]he that formed thee from the womb, I *am* the LORD that maketh all *things;* [u]that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself;

25 That frustrateth the tokens [v]of the liars, and maketh diviners mad; that turneth wise *men* backward, [w]and maketh their knowledge foolish;

26 [x]That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers; that saith to Jĕ-ru̧'să-lĕm, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Jū'dah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the [8]decayed places thereof:

27 [y]That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers:

28 That saith of Çȳ'rus, *He is* my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure: even saying to Jĕ-ru̧'să-lĕm, [z]Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

CHAPTER 45.

1 *God's call to Cyrus.* 5 *The omnipotence of God.* 22 *Salvation extends to all nations.*

THUS saith the LORD to his anointed, to Çȳ'rus, whose [a]right hand I [1]have holden, to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two leaved gates; and the gates shall not be shut;

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: I will break in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron:

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know that I, the LORD, which [b]call *thee* by thy name, *am* the God of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el.

4 For [c]Jā'cọb my servant's sake, and Ĭṣ'ra̤-el mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast [d]not known me.

5 ¶ I [e]*am* the LORD, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God beside me: [f]I girded thee, though thou hast not known me:

B. C. 712.

[c] Mal. 3. 10. John 7. 38.
[d] Ex. 13. 9. Neh. 9. 38.
[e] ch. 43. 1.
[f] ch. 41. 4. Rev. 1. 8.
[g] Deut. 4. 35. 1 Sam. 2. 2. 2 Sam. 22. 32.
[1] rock.
[h] ch. 41. 24.
[2] desirable.
[i] Deut. 4. 28. Ps. 115. 4. ch. 42. 17-20.
[j] Jer. 10. 5. Hab. 2. 18.
[k] Ps. 97. 7. ch. 42. 17.
[l] ch. 40. 19.
[3] Or, with an ax.
[4] Or, taketh courage.
[m] Ps. 81. 12. ch. 45. 20.
[n] Rom. 11. 8, 10. 2 Thess. 2. 11.
[5] daubed.
[6] setteth to his heart.
[7] that which comes of a tree.
[o] Hos. 4. 12. Rom. 1. 21. 2 Thess. 2. 11.
[p] ch. 1. 18. ch. 43. 25. ch. 53. 11, 12. Jer. 33. 8. Mic. 7. 18, 19. Col. 1. 14.
[q] ch. 43. 1. 1 Cor. 6. 20. 1 Pet. 1. 18, 19.
[r] Ps. 69. 34. ch. 42. 10. Rev. 18. 20.
[s] Job 19. 25. ch. 43. 14.
[t] ch. 43. 1.
[u] Job 9. 8. Ps. 104. 2. ch. 40. 22.
[v] Jer. 50. 36.
[w] 1 Cor. 1. 20.
[x] Zech. 1. 6. Matt. 5. 18.
[8] wastes.
[y] Jer. 50. 38.
[z] 2 Chr. 36. 22, 23.

---

[a] Ps. 73. 23. ch. 41. 13.
[1] Or, strengthened.
[b] Ex. 33. 12.
[c] ch. 44. 1.
[d] Acts 17. 23. Gal. 4. 8, 9. Eph. 2. 12. 1 Thess. 4. 5.
[e] Deut. 4. 35.
[f] Ps. 18. 32.

6 [g]That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that *there is* none beside me. I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

7 I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and [h]create evil: I the LORD do all these *things.*

8 [i]Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousness spring up together; I the LORD have created it.

9 Woe unto him that striveth with [j]his Maker! *Let* the potsherd *strive* with the potsherds of the earth. [k]Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

10 Woe unto him that saith unto *his* father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the Holy One of Īṣʹra̤-el, and his Maker, Ask me of things to come concerning [l]my sons, and concerning [m]the work of my hands command ye me.

12 [n]I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, *even* my hands, have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

13 I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will [2]direct all his ways: he shall [o]build my city, and he shall let go my captives, [p]not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 Thus saith the LORD, [q]The labour of Ēʹġȳpt, and merchandise of Ē-thĭ-ōʹpĭ-ȧ and of the Sȧ-bēʹ-anṣ, men of stature, shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine: they shall come after thee; in chains they shall come over, and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, *saying,* [r]Surely God *is* in thee; and *there is* none else, *there is* no God.

15 Verily thou *art* a God [s]that hidest thyself, O God of Īṣʹra̤-el, the Saviour.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded, all of them: they shall go to confusion together *that are* makers of idols.

17 [t]*But* Īṣʹra̤-el shall be saved in the LORD with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited: I *am* the LORD; and *there is* none else.

19 I have not spoken in [u]secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jāʹcọb, Seek ye me in vain: [v]I the LORD speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Assemble yourselves and come; draw near together, ye *that are* [w]escaped of the nations: [x]they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god *that* cannot save.

21 Tell ye, and bring *them* near; yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? *have* not I the LORD? and *there is* no God else beside me; a just God and a Saviour; *there is* none beside me.

22 [3]Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

23 [y]I have sworn by myself, the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousness, and shall not return, That unto me every [z]knee shall bow, [a]every tongue shall swear.

24 [4]Surely, shall *one* say, in the LORD have I [5]righteousness and strength: *even* to him shall *men* come; and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Īṣʹra̤-el be justified, and shall glory.

CHAPTER 46.

1 Weakness and vanity of idols. 5 God only equal to salvation.

BEL [a]boweth down, Nēʹbō stoopeth, their idols were upon the beasts, and upon the cattle: your carriages *were* heavy loaden; [b]*they are* a burden to the weary *beast.*

2 They stoop, they bow down together; they could not deliver the burden, but [1]themselves are gone into captivity.

3 ¶ Hearken unto me, O house of Jāʹcọb, and all the remnant of the house of Īṣʹra̤-el, [c]which are borne *by me* from the belly, which are carried from the womb:

4 And *even* to *your* old age [d]I *am* he; and *even* to hoar hairs [e]will I carry *you:* I have made, and I will bear; even I will carry, and will deliver *you.*

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equal, and compare me, that we may be like?

6 They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, *and* hire a goldsmith; and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship.

7 [f]They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, *one* shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew yourselves men: bring *it* again to mind, O ye transgressors.

9 [g]Remember the former things of old: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else; *I am* God, and *there is* none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times *the things* that are not *yet* done, saying, [h]My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, [2]the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, I have spoken *it,* I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed *it,* I will also do it.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye stouthearted, [j]that *are* far from righteousness:

13 [k]I bring near my righteousness; it shall not be far off, and my salvation [l]shall not tarry: and I will place [m]salvation in Zīʹŏn for Īṣʹra̤-el my glory.

B. C. 712.

[g] Ps. 102. 15. Mal. 1. 11.
[h] Amos 3. 6.
[i] Ps. 85. 11.
[j] ch. 64. 8.
[k] Jer. 18. 6. Rom. 9. 20.
[l] Jer. 31. 9.
[m] Isa. 29. 23.
[n] Jer. 27. 5.
[2] Or, make straight.
[o] Ezra 1. 1.
[p] Rom. 3. 24.
[q] Ps. 68. 31. ch. 49. 23. Zech. 8. 22.
[r] 1 Cor. 14. 25.
[s] Deut. 29. 29. Ps. 36. 6. ch. 8. 17. Rom. 11. 33, 34.
[t] 2 Sam. 23. 5. Ps. 103. 17. Hos. 1. 7. Rom. 11. 26.
[u] Deut. 30. 11.
[v] Neh. 9. 13. Ps. 19. 8. Rom. 7. 12.
[w] Jer. 44. 28.
[x] Rom. 1. 22.
[3] Or, turn.
[y] Gen. 22. 16. Jer. 22. 5. Heb. 6. 13.
[z] Rom. 14. 11. Phil. 2. 10.
[a] Gen. 31. 53. Deut. 6. 13. Ps. 63. 11.
[4] Or, Surely he shall say of me, In the LORD is all righteousness and strength.
[5] righteousnesses.

[a] Jer. 51. 44.
[b] Jer. 10. 5.
[1] their soul.
[c] Ex. 19. 4. Deut. 1. 31.
[d] Ps. 102. 27. Mal. 3. 6.
[e] Ps. 48. 14.
[f] Jer. 10. 5.
[g] Deut. 32. 7.
[h] Ps. 33. 11. Prov. 19. 21. Acts 5. 39. Heb. 6. 17.
[2] the man of my counsel.
[i] Num. 23. 19. Tit. 1. 2.
[j] Rom. 10. 3.
[k] Rom. 1. 17.
[l] ch. 56. 1. Hab. 2. 3. Matt. 3. 2. Luke 19. 10. Acts 13. 26. 1 Tim. 1. 15.
[m] ch. 62. 11. Zech. 9. 9.

CHAPTER 47.

God's judgments on Babylon and Chaldea.

COME [a]down, and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Băb'ȳ-lon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Chăl-dē'anṣ: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 [b]Take the millstones, and grind meal; uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, pass over the rivers.

3 [c]Thy nakedness shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: [d]I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 *As for* our redeemer, the LORD of hosts *is* his name, the Holy One of Ĭṣ'ra̮-el.

5 Sit thou [e]silent, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of the Chăl-dē'anṣ: [f]for thou shalt no more be called, The lady of kingdoms.

6 ¶ [g]I was wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy; [h]upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be [i]a lady for ever: *so* that thou didst not lay these *things* to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore hear now this, *thou that art* given to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, [j]I *am*, and none else beside me; [k]I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children:

9 But these two *things* shall come to thee [l]in a moment in one day, the loss of children, and widowhood: they shall come upon thee in their perfection [m]for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine enchantments.

10 ¶ For thou [n]hast trusted in thy wickedness: [o]thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath [1]perverted thee; and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else beside me.

11 ¶ Therefore shall evil come upon thee; thou shalt not know [2]from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee; thou shalt not be able to [3]put it off: and [p]desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels. Let now the [4][q]astrologers, the stargazers, [5]the monthly prognosticators, stand up, and save thee from *these things* that shall come upon thee.

14 Behold, they shall be [r]as stubble; the fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver [6]themselves from the power of the flame: *there shall* not *be* a coal to warm at, *nor* fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, *even* [s]thy merchants, from thy youth: they shall wander every one to his quarter; none shall save thee.

B. C. 712.

[a] Jer. 48. 18.
Lam. 2. 10.
[b] Ex. 11. 5.
[c] Nah. 3. 5.
[d] Matt. 7. 2.
Rom. 12. 19.
[e] 1 Sam. 2. 9.
[f] Dan. 2. 37.
[g] 2 Chr. 28. 9.
ch. 10. 6.
Zech. 1. 15.
[h] Deut. 28. 50.
[i] verse 5.
Rev. 18. 7.
[j] Zeph. 2. 15.
[k] Rev. 18. 7.
[l] 1 Thess. 5. 3.
[m] Dan. 2. 2.
Nah. 3. 4.
2 Thess. 2. 9, 10.
Rev. 9. 21.
[n] Ps. 52. 7.
[o] Ezek. 8. 12.
[1] Or, caused thee to turn away.
[2] the morning thereof.
[3] expiate.
[p] ch. 13. 6.
Dan. 5. 30.
Luke 17. 27.
[4] viewers of the heavens.
[q] Dan. 2. 2.
[5] that give knowledge concerning the months.
[r] Nah. 1. 10.
Mal. 4. 1.
[6] their souls.
[s] Rev. 18. 11.

CHAPTER 48.

1 God reveals his prophecies. 12 He exhorts to obedience. 20 His people delivered out of Babylon.

HEAR ye this, O house of Jā'co̮b, which are called by the name of Ĭṣ'ra̮-el, and are come forth out of the waters of Jū'dah, [a]which swear by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Ĭṣ'ra̮-el, *but* not in truth, nor in righteousness.

2 For they call themselves of the holy city, and [b]stay themselves upon the God of Ĭṣ'ra̮-el; The LORD of hosts *is* his name.

3 I have declared the former things from the beginning; and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them; I did *them* suddenly, [c]and they came to pass.

4 Because I knew that thou *art* [1]obstinate, and [d]thy neck *is* an iron sinew, and thy brow brass;

5 I have even from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to pass I shewed *it* thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image, hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this; and will not ye declare *it?* I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning; even before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou heardest not; yea, thou knewest not; yea, from that time *that* thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called a [e]transgressor from the womb.

9 ¶ [f]For my name's sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, [g]I have refined thee, but not [2]with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine own sake, *even* for mine own sake, will I do *it:* for [h]how should *my name* be polluted? and [i]I will not give my glory unto another.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Jā'co̮b and Ĭṣ'ra̮-el, my called; [j]I *am* he; I *am* [k]the first, I also *am* the last.

13 [l]Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and [3]my right hand hath spanned the heavens: *when* I call unto them, they stand up together.

14 All ye, assemble yourselves, and hear; which among them hath declared these *things?* The LORD hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Băb'ȳ-lon, and his arm *shall be on* the Chăl-dē'anṣ.

15 I, *even* I, have spoken; yea, I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye near unto me, hear ye this; I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there *am* I: and now [m]the Lord GOD, and his Spirit, hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD, thy Redeemer, the Holy

[a] Deut. 6. 13.
Jer. 7. 9.
Zeph. 1. 5.
[b] Mic. 3. 11.
Rom. 2. 17.
[c] Josh. 21. 45.
[1] hard.
[d] Ex. 32. 9.
Deut. 31. 27.
[e] Ps. 58. 3.
[f] Josh. 7. 9.
Ps. 106. 8.
[g] Ps. 66. 10.
ch. 1. 25.
Mal. 3. 3.
[2] Or, for silver.
[h] Deut. 32. 26.
[i] ch. 42. 8.
[j] Deut. 32. 39.
[k] Rev. 1. 17.
Rev. 22. 13.
[l] Ps. 102. 25.
[3] Or, the palm of my right hand hath spread out.
[m] Zech. 2. 8, 9.

One of Īş'ra̤-el; I *am* the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, [n] which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest go.

18 [o] O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea:

19 [p] Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof; his name should not have been cut off nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ [q] Go ye forth of Băb'y̆-lon, flee ye from the Chăl-dē'anş, with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it *even* to the end of the earth; say ye, The LORD hath [r] redeemed his servant Jā'cọb.

21 And they thirsted not *when* he led them through the deserts: he [s] caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out.

22 *There is* no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

CHAPTER 49.

1 Christ's complaint of the Jews. 5 He is sent to the Gentiles. 13 God's love is perpetual. 24 Deliverance out of captivity.

LISTEN, O isles, unto me; and hearken, ye people, from far; [a] The LORD hath called me from the womb; from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made [b] my mouth like a sharp sword; in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft; in his quiver hath he hid me;

3 And said unto me, [c] Thou *art* my servant, O Īş'ra̤-el, [d] in whom I will be glorified.

4 [e] Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain: *yet* surely my judgment *is* with the LORD, and [1] my work with my God.

5 ¶ And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the womb *to be* his servant, to bring Jā'cọb again to him, [2] Though Īş'ra̤-el be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

6 And he said, [3] It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jā'cọb, and to restore the [4] preserved of Īş'ra̤-el: I will also give thee for a [f] light to the Ġĕn'tīleş, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Īş'ra̤-el, *and* his Holy One, [5] to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithful, *and* the Holy One of Īş'ra̤-el, and he shall choose thee.

8 Thus saith the LORD, [g] In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to [6] establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages;

9 That thou mayest say [h] to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that *are* in darkness, Shew yourselves. They shall feed in the ways, and their pastures *shall be* in all high places.

10 They shall not [i] hunger nor thirst; [j] neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them [k] shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my highways shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from far: and, lo, these from the north and from the west; and these from the land of Sī'nim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains: for the LORD hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But Zī'ŏn said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 [l] Can a woman forget her sucking child, [7] that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, [m] yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, [n] I have graven thee upon the palms of *my* hands; thy walls *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste; thy destroyers and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee.

18 ¶ Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together, *and* come to thee. *As* I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, [o] as with an ornament, and bind them *on thee*, as a bride *doeth*.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction, [p] shall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up shall be far away.

20 The children which thou shalt have, [q] after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine ears, The place *is* too strait for me: give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing [r] I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone; these, where *had* they *been*?

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Ġĕn'tīleş, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in *their* [8] arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon *their* shoulders.

23 And kings shall be thy [9] nursing fathers, and their [10] queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with *their* face toward the earth, and [s] lick up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for [t] they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ [u] Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or [11] the lawful captive delivered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the [12] captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with

B. C. 712.

[n] Ps. 32. 8.
[o] Deut. 5. 29. Ps. 81. 13.
[p] Gen. 22. 17. Hos. 1. 10.
[q] Zech. 2. 6, 7. Rev. 18. 4.
[r] Ex. 19. 4.
[s] Num. 20. 11. Neh. 9. 15. Ps. 105. 41. 1 Cor. 10. 4.

---

[a] Jer. 1. 5. Matt. 1. 20. Luke 1. 15.
[b] Hos. 6. 5.
[c] Zech. 3. 8.
[d] Matt. 17. 17. John 13. 31.
[e] Ezek. 3. 19.
[1] Or, my reward.
[2] Or, That Israel may be gathered to him, and I may, etc.
[3] Or, Art thou lighter than that thou shouldest, etc.
[4] Or, desolations.
[f] Isa. 9. 2. Luke 2. 32.
[5] Or, to him that is despised in soul.
[g] Ps. 69. 13.
[6] Or, raise up.
[h] ch. 42. 7. Zech. 9. 12.
[i] Ps. 22. 26. John 6. 35. Rev. 7. 16.
[j] Ps. 121. 6.
[k] Ps. 23. 2.
[l] Ps. 103. 13. Matt. 7. 11.
[7] from having compassion.
[m] Rom. 11. 29.
[n] Ex. 13. 9. Song 8. 6. Zech. 2. 8.
[o] Prov. 17. 6.
[p] ch. 54. 1, 2. Zech. 2. 4.
[q] Matt. 3. 9. Rom. 11. 11.
[r] Gen. 42. 13. Jer. 31. 15.
[8] bosom.
[9] nourishers.
[10] princesses.
[s] Ps. 72. 9. Mic. 7. 17.
[t] Ps. 34. 22. Rom. 5. 5.
[u] Matt. 12. 29. Luke 11. 21.
[11] the captivity of the just.
[12] captivity.

their own [v]blood, as with [13]sweet wine: and all flesh [w]shall know that I the LORD *am* thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jā'cọb.

CHAPTER 50.

1 *The dereliction of the Jews not to be imputed to God.* 10 *Exhortation to trust in God, not in human resources.*

THUS saith the LORD, Where *is* [a]the bill of your mother's divorcement, whom I have put away? or which of my [b]creditors *is it* to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have ye sold yourselves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore, when I came, *was there* no man? [c]when I called, *was there* none to answer? [d]Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea, I make the rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 [e]The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to *him that is* [f]weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine ear, and I was not [g]rebellious, neither turned away back.

6 [h]I gave my back to the smiters, and [i]my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will [j]help me; therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have [k]I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 *He is* near that justifieth me; who will contend with me? [l]let us stand together: who *is* [1]mine adversary? let him come near to me.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will help me; who *is* he *that* shall condemn me? [m]lo, they all shall wax old as a garment; the moth shall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh *in* darkness, and hath no light? [n]let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compass *yourselves* about with sparks: [o]walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks *that* ye have kindled. [p]This shall ye have of mine hand; ye shall lie down in sorrow.

CHAPTER 51.

1 *Exhortation to trust in God.* 9 *Christ to defend his people.* 17 *The afflictions of Jerusalem.*

HEARKEN to me, [a]ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock *whence* ye are hewn, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 [b]Look unto Ā'brā-hăm your father, and unto Sā'rah *that* bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD [c]shall comfort Zī'ŏn: he will comfort all her waste places; and he will make her wilderness like Ē'dĕn, and her desert [d]like the garden of the LORD; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken unto me, my people; and give ear unto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgment to rest for a light of the people.

5 [e]My righteousness *is* near; my salvation is gone forth, and mine arms shall judge the people; the isles shall wait upon me, and [f]on mine arm shall they trust.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for [g]the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

7 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people [h]in whose heart *is* my law; [i]fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool: but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, [j]put on strength, O arm of the LORD; awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. [k]*Art* thou not it that hath cut [l]Rā'hăb, *and* wounded the [m]dragon?

10 *Art* thou not it which hath [n]dried the sea, the waters of the great deep; that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zī'ŏn; and everlasting joy *shall be* upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy; *and* sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, *even* I, *am* he [o]that comforteth you: who *art* thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of [p]a man *that* shall die, and of the son of man *which* shall be made [q]*as* grass;

13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker, [r]that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and hast feared continually every day because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he [1]were ready to destroy? [s]and where *is* the fury of the oppressor?

14 The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, [t]and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that [u]divided the sea, whose waves roared: The LORD of hosts *is* his name.

16 And [v]I have put my words in thy mouth, and I have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, [w]that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zī'ŏn, Thou *art* my people.

17 ¶ Awake, awake, stand up, O Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm, which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup

B. C. 712.

[v] Rev. 14. 20.
[13] Or, new wine.
[w] Ps. 9. 16. ch. 43. 3.

[a] Deut. 24. 1. Hos. 2. 2.
[b] 2 Ki. 4. 1. Matt. 18. 25.
[c] Prov. 1. 24. ch. 65. 12. Jer. 7. 13.
[d] Gen. 18. 14. Num. 11. 23. ch. 59. 1.
[e] Ex. 4. 11. Matt. 7. 29. Mark 6. 7. Luke 4. 22, 32.
[f] Matt. 11. 28.
[g] Matt. 26. 39. Phil. 2. 8. Heb. 10. 5.
[h] Matt. 26. 67.
[i] Lam. 3. 30. Mic. 5. 1. Matt. 5. 39.
[j] Rom. 8. 31.
[k] Ezek. 3. 8, 9.
[l] 1 Cor. 4. 4.
[1] the master of my cause.
[m] Job 13. 28. Ps. 39. 11. Heb. 1. 11, 12.
[n] 2 Chr. 20. 20.
[o] Rom. 10. 3.
[p] John 9. 39.

[a] Prov. 15. 9. Matt. 6. 33. Rom. 9. 30.
[b] Rom. 4. 1. Heb. 11. 11.
[c] Ps. 102. 13. ch. 40. 1.
[d] Gen. 13. 10. Joel 2. 3.
[e] ch. 46. 13.
[f] Rom. 1. 16.
[g] Matt. 24. 35. 2 Pet. 3. 10.
[h] Ps. 37. 31.
[i] Matt. 10. 28. Luke 12. 4. Acts 5. 41.
[j] Rev. 11. 17.
[k] Job 26. 12.
[l] Ps. 87. 4.
[m] Ezek. 29. 3.
[n] Ex. 14. 21.
[o] 2 Cor. 1. 3.
[p] Ps. 118. 6.
[q] 1 Pet. 1. 24.
[r] Job 9. 8.
[1] Or, made himself ready.
[s] Job 20. 7.
[t] Zech. 9. 11.
[u] Ex. 14. 21. Ps. 74. 13. Ps. 93. 3, 4. ch. 17. 12. ch. 43. 16.
[v] Deut. 18. 18. ch. 59. 21. John 3. 34.
[w] ch. 65. 17. 2 Pet. 3. 13.

of his fury; [x]thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

18 *There is* none to guide her among all the sons *whom* she hath brought forth; neither *is there any* that taketh her by the hand of all the sons *that* she hath brought up.

19 These two *things* [2]are come unto thee; who shall be sorry for thee? desolation, and [3]destruction, and the famine, and the sword: [y]by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 [z]Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets, as a wild bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, but not with wine:

22 Thus saith thy Lord the LORD, and thy God *that* [a]pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *even* the dregs of the cup of my fury; thou shalt no more drink it again:

23 But [b]I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee; [c]which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street, to them that went over.

CHAPTER 52.

1 *An exhortation to accept the free redemption of Christ.* 13 *Prophecy of Christ's glory.*

AWAKE, awake; put on thy strength, O Zī'ŏn; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jĕ-ru̦'să-lĕm, [a]the holy city: for [b]henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised [c]and the unclean.

2 Shake thyself from the dust; arise, *and* sit down, O Jĕ-ru̦'să-lĕm: [d]loose thyself from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zī'ŏn.

3 For thus saith the LORD, [e]Ye have sold yourselves for nought; and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went down aforetime into Ē'ġy̆pt to sojourn there; and the Ȧs-sy̆r'ĭ-an oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore, what have I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them make them to howl, saith the LORD; and my name continually every day *is* [f]blasphemed.

6 Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore *they shall know* in that day that I *am* he that doth speak: behold, *it is* I.

7 ¶ [g]How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zī'ŏn, Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice; with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall [h]see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zī'ŏn.

9 ¶ Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jĕ-ru̦'să-lĕm: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jĕ-ru̦'să-lĕm.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and [i]all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 ¶ [j]Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean *thing*; go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD.

12 For [k]ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: [l]for the LORD will go before you; [m]and the God of Iș'ra̤-el *will* [1]*be* your rereward.

13 ¶ Behold, [n]my servant shall [2]deal prudently, [o]he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonied at thee; his [p]visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men:

15 [q]So shall he sprinkle many nations; the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for *that* [r]which had not been told them shall they see; and *that* which they had not heard shall they consider.

CHAPTER 53.

1 *Complaint of incredulity.* 4 *Christ's passion foretold.* 12 *His intercessory power.*

WHO [a]hath believed our [1]report? and to whom is [b]the arm of the LORD revealed?

2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: [c]he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, *there is* no beauty that we should desire him.

3 [d]He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and [e]acquainted with grief: and [2]we hid as it were *our* faces from him; he was despised, and [f]we esteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely [g]he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we [h]did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he *was* [3]wounded for our transgressions, *he was* bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him; and with his [4]stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD [5]hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: [i]he is brought as a [j]lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 [6]He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for [k]he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people [7]was he stricken.

9 [l]And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his [8]death; because he had done no violence, neither *was any* [m]deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put *him* to grief: [9]when thou shalt make his soul [n]an offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, [o]he shall prolong *his* days, and [p]the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: [q]by his knowledge shall [r]my righteous servant [s]justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities.

12 [t]Therefore will I divide him *a portion* with the great, [u]and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was [v]numbered with the transgressors; and

---

[x] Deut. 28. 28, 34. Ps. 60. 3. Rev. 14. 10.
[2] happened.
[3] breaking.
[y] Amos 7. 2.
[z] Lam. 2. 11, 12.
[a] Jer. 50. 34.
[b] Zech. 12. 2.
[c] Ps. 66. 11, 12.

[a] Rev. 21. 2.
[b] Nah. 1. 15.
[c] ch. 26. 2. Rev. 21. 27.
[d] Zech. 2. 7.
[e] Ps. 45. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 18.
[f] Rom. 2. 24.
[g] Rom. 10. 15.
[h] Zeph. 3. 9.
[i] Luke 3. 6.
[j] Jer. 50. 8. 2 Cor. 6. 17. Rev. 18. 4.
[k] Ex. 12. 33.
[l] Mic. 2. 13.
[m] Num. 10. 25. See Ex. 14. 19.
[1] gather you up.
[n] ch. 42. 1.
[2] Or, prosper.
[o] Phil. 2. 9.
[p] Ps. 22. 6. ch. 53. 3.
[q] Ezek. 36. 25. Acts 2. 33. Heb. 9. 13.
[r] Rom. 15. 21. Eph. 3. 5.

[a] John 12. 38.
[1] hearing, or, doctrine.
[b] 1 Cor. 1. 18.
[c] Mark 9. 12.
[d] Ps. 22. 6.
[e] Heb. 4. 15.
[2] as an hiding of faces from him, or, from us. Or, he hid as it were his face from us.
[f] John 1. 10.
[g] Matt. 8. 17.
[h] Matt. 26. 66.
[3] Or, tormented.
[4] bruise.
[5] hath made the iniquity of us all to meet on him.
[i] Acts 8. 32.
[j] 1 Pet. 1. 19.
[6] Or, He was taken away by distress and judgment: but, etc.
[k] Dan. 9. 26.
[7] was the stroke upon him.
[l] Matt. 27. 57.
[8] deaths.
[m] 1 Pet. 2. 22.
[9] Or, when his soul shall make an offering.
[n] 2 Cor. 5. 21. Gal. 3. 13.
[o] Rom. 6. 9.
[p] Eph. 1. 5.
[q] John 17. 3.
[r] 1 John 2. 1.
[s] Rom. 5. 18.
[t] Phil. 2. 9.
[u] Col. 2. 15.
[v] Mark 15. 28.

he bare the sin of many, and [w]made intercession for the transgressors.

CHAPTER 54.

1 Of the extent of the church. 4 Certainty of deliverance and preservation.

SING, [a]O barren, thou *that* didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou *that* didst not travail with child: for more *are* the children of the desolate than the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes;

3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall inherit the Gĕn'tīle̱s, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not; for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded; for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy Maker *is* thine husband; the LORD of hosts *is* his name; and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Ĭs̱'ra̱-el; [b]The God of the whole earth shall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For [c]a small moment have I forsaken thee; but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; [d]but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy Redeemer.

9 For this *is as* the waters of [e]Nō'ah unto me: for *as* I have sworn that the waters of Nō'ah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For [f]the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; [g]but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colours, and lay thy foundations with sapphires.

12 And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children *shall be* [h]taught of the LORD; and great *shall be* [i]the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousness shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression; for thou shalt not fear: and from terror; for it shall not come near thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work; and I have created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ [j]No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue *that* shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This *is* the heritage of the servants of the LORD, [k]and their righteousness *is* of me, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 55.

1 A call to faith and repentance. 8 Happiness of believers.

HO, [a]every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; [b]come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.

2 Wherefore do ye [1]spend money for *that which is* not bread? and your labour for *that which* satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye *that which is* good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.

3 Incline your ear, and [c]come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; [d]and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, *even* the [e]sure mercies of Dā'vid.

4 Behold, I have given him *for* [f]a witness to the people, [g]a leader and commander to the people.

5 [h]Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, and nations *that* knew not thee shall run unto thee because of the LORD thy God, and for the Holy One of Ĭs̱'ra̱-el; [i]for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ [j]Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near:

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and [2]the unrighteous man [k]his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, [l]and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for [3]he will abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your ways my ways, saith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in the thing* whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

13 Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree: and it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting sign *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAPTER 56.

1 An exhortation to sanctification. 9 Blind watchmen reproved.

THUS saith the LORD, Keep ye [1]judgment, and do justice: [a]for my salvation *is* near to come, and my righteousness to be revealed.

B. C. 712.

[w] Luke 23. 34.

---

[a] Gal. 4. 27.
[b] Job 19. 25. ch. 41. 14. ch. 44. 6. ch. 49. 7. Rom. 3. 29.
[c] 2 Cor. 4. 17.
[d] Jer. 31. 3.
[e] Jer. 31. 35.
[f] Ps. 46. 2.
[g] Ps. 89. 33.
[h] ch. 11. 9. 1 Cor. 2. 10. 1 Thess. 4. 9.
[i] John 14. 27. Phil. 4. 7.
[j] ch. 50. 8, 9. Acts 6. 10. 2 Cor. 2. 14. Rev. 12. 10.
[k] ch. 45. 24.

---

[a] John 4. 14. Rev. 21. 6.
[b] Matt. 13. 44. John 7. 37. Rev. 3. 18.
[1] weigh.
[c] Matt. 11. 28.
[d] ch. 54. 8.
[e] 2 Sam. 7. 8. Ps. 89. 28. Acts 13. 34.
[f] Mal. 3. 5. 1 Tim. 6. 13. Rev. 1. 5.
[g] Ezek. 34. 23. Dan. 9. 25. Heb. 2. 10.
[h] ch. 52. 15. Eph. 2. 11, 12.
[i] Acts 3. 13.
[j] Ps. 32. 6. Amos 5. 4, 14. Matt. 5. 25. John 7. 34. 2 Cor. 6. 2. Heb. 3. 13.
[2] the man of iniquity.
[k] Zech. 8. 17.
[l] Jer. 3. 12.
[3] he will multiply to pardon.

---

[1] Or, equity.
[a] Matt. 3. 2. Rom. 13. 11.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doeth this, and the son of man *that* layeth hold on it; [b]that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 ¶ Neither let [c]the son of the stranger, that hath joined himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose *the things* that please me, and take hold of my covenant;

5 Even unto them will I give in [d]mine house and within my walls a place [e]and a name better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger, that join themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant;

7 Even them will I [f]bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: [g]their burnt offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted upon mine altar; for [h]mine house shall be called an house of prayer [i]for all people.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Iṣ'ra̤-el saith, [j]Yet will I gather *others* to him, [2]beside those that are gathered unto him.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field, come to devour, *yea*, all ye beasts in the forest.

10 His watchmen *are* [k]blind: they are all ignorant, [l]they *are* all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; [3]sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

11 Yea, *they are* [4]greedy dogs *which* [5]can never have enough, and they *are* shepherds *that* cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; and to morrow shall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAPTER 57.

1 *Blessed death of the righteous.* 3 *Idolatry reproved.* 13 *Promises to the penitent.*

THE righteous perisheth, and no man layeth *it* to heart: and [1]merciful men *are* taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away [2]from the evil *to come*.

2 He shall [3]enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, *each one* walking [4]*in* his uprightness.

3 ¶ But draw near hither, [a]ye sons of the sorceress, the seed of the adulterer and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport yourselves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of transgression, a seed of falsehood,

5 Enflaming yourselves [5]with idols under every green tree, slaying the children in the valleys under the clifts of the rocks?

6 Among the smooth *stones* of the stream *is* thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink offering, thou hast offered a meat offering. Should I receive comfort in these?

7 Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set [b]thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doors also and the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered *thyself to another* than me, and art gone up; thou hast enlarged thy bed, and [6]made thee *a covenant* with them; [c]thou lovedst their bed [7]where thou sawest *it*.

9 And [8]thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase *thyself even* unto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatness of thy way; *yet* saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the [9]life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieved.

11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembered me, nor laid *it* to thy heart? [d]have not I held my peace even of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousness, and thy works; for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee; but the wind shall carry them all away; vanity shall take *them:* but he that putteth his trust in me shall [e]possess the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain;

14 And shall say, Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumblingblock out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, [f]whose name *is* Holy; [g]I dwell in the high and holy *place,* [h]with him also *that is* of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

16 [i]For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls [j]*which* I have made.

17 For the iniquity of his [k]covetousness was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on [10]frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I have seen his ways, and will heal him: [l]I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him and to his mourners.

19 I create [m]the fruit of the lips; Peace, peace [n]to *him that is* far off, and to *him that is* near, saith the LORD; and I will heal him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21 *There is* no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAPTER 58.

1 *The fast which God accepts.* 13 *Reverence of the sabbath.*

CRY [1]aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jā'cọb their sins.

2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice; they take delight in approaching to God.

B. C. 698.

[b] Ex. 20. 11. ch. 58. 13.
[c] Deut. 23. 1. Acts 8. 27. 1 Pet. 1. 1.
[d] Eph. 2. 22. 1 Tim. 3. 15. Heb. 3. 6.
[e] John 1. 12. Rev. 3. 12.
[f] 1 Pet. 1. 1.
[g] Ps. 4. 5. Mal. 1. 11. Rom. 12. 1. Heb. 13. 15. 1 Pet. 2. 5.
[h] Matt. 21. 13. Mark 11. 17. Luke 19. 46.
[i] Mal. 1. 11.
[j] Gen. 49. 10. ch. 43. 6. Eph. 1. 10.
[2] to his gathered.
[k] Matt. 15. 14.
[l] Phil. 3. 2.
[3] Or, dreaming, or, talking in their sleep.
[4] strong of appetite.
[5] know not to be satisfied.

---

[1] men of kindness, or, godliness.
[2] Or, from that which is evil.
[3] Or, go in peace.
[4] Or, before him.
[a] Mal. 3. 5.
[5] Or, among the oaks.
[b] Ezek. 23. 41.
[6] Or, hewed it for thyself larger than theirs.
[c] Ezek. 16. 26.
[7] Or, thou providest room.
[8] Or, thou respectedst the king.
[9] Or, living.
[d] Ps. 50. 21.
[e] Ps. 37. 3, 9. Matt. 5. 5.
[f] Job 6. 10. Luke 1. 49.
[g] Ps. 68. 4. Zech. 2. 13.
[h] Ps. 34. 18.
[i] Ps. 78. 38, 39. Mic. 7. 18.
[j] Heb. 12. 9.
[k] Ezek. 33. 31.
[10] turning away.
[l] Ps. 73. 24.
[m] Heb. 13. 15.
[n] Acts 2. 39.

---

[1] with the throat.

3 ¶ [a] Wherefore have we fasted, *say they,* and thou seest not? *wherefore* have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast ye find pleasure, and exact all your [2] labours.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickedness: [3] ye shall not fast as *ye do this* day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

5 Is it [b] such a fast that I have chosen? [4] a day for a man to afflict his soul? *is it* to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes *under him?* wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 *Is* not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo [5] the heavy burdens, and to let the [6] oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

7 *Is it* not [c] to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are [7] cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from [d] thine own flesh?

8 ¶ Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee: the glory of the LORD [8] shall be thy rereward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I *am.* If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity;

10 And *if* thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall [e] thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness *be* as the noon day:

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in [9] drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters [10] fail not.

12 And *they that shall be* of thee shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 ¶ If [f] thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor [g] speaking *thine own* words:

14 [h] Then shalt thou delight thyself in the LORD; and I will cause thee to [i] ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jā′cob thy father: [j] for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it.*

CHAPTER 59.

1 The nature of sin. 3 The sins of Israel. 9 Punishments therefor. 20 A Redeemer in Zion.

BEHOLD, the LORD's hand is not [a] shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear:

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins [1] have hid *his* face from you, that he will not hear.

3 For [b] your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity; your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

4 None calleth for justice, nor *any* pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; [c] they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch [2] cockatrice' eggs, and [d] weave the spider's web: he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and [3] that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper.

6 Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works *are* works of iniquity, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

7 [e] Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity; wasting and [4] destruction *are* in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not; and *there is* no [5] judgment in their goings: [f] they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is judgment far from us, neither doth justice overtake us: [g] we wait for light, but behold obscurity; for brightness, *but* we walk in darkness.

10 [h] We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if *we had* no eyes: we stumble at noon day as in the night; *we are* in desolate places as dead *men.*

11 We roar all like bears, and mourn sore like doves: we look for judgment, but *there is* none; for salvation, *but* it is far off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testify against us: for our transgressions *are* with us; and *as for* our iniquities, we know them;

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering [i] from the heart words of falsehood.

14 And judgment is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in [j] the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth; and he *that* departeth from evil [6] maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw *it,* and [7] it displeased him that *there was* no judgment.

16 ¶ [k] And he saw that *there was* no man, and [l] wondered that *there was* no intercessor: therefore his arm brought salvation unto him; and his righteousness, it sustained him.

17 [m] For he put on righteousness as a breastplate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance *for* clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloke.

18 According to *their* [8] deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies; to the islands he will repay recompence.

19 [n] So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun.

B. C. 698.

[a] Mal. 3. 14.
[2] griefs, or, things wherewith ye grieve others.
[3] Or, ye fast not as this day.
[b] Zech. 7. 5.
[4] Or, to afflict his soul for a day.
[5] the bundles of the yoke.
[6] broken.
[c] Ps. 112. 9. Prov. 22. 9. Eccl. 11. 1, 2. Dan. 4. 27. Matt. 25. 35. Luke 11. 41.
[7] Or, afflicted.
[d] Gen. 29. 14. Neh. 5. 5. Matt. 15. 5.
[8] shall gather thee up.
[e] Job 11. 17.
[9] droughts.
[10] lie, or, deceive.
[f] Lev. 19. 30. ch. 56. 2.
[g] Matt. 12. 36.
[h] Job 22. 26.
[i] Deut. 32. 13.
[j] ch. 1. 20. Mic. 4. 4. Matt. 24. 3, 5.

---

[a] Num. 11. 23. ch. 50. 2.
[1] Or, have made him hide.
[b] ch. 1. 15, 21. Hos. 4. 2. Mic. 3. 10. Rom. 3. 15.
[c] Job 15. 35. Ps. 7. 14.
[2] Or, adders'.
[d] Job 8. 14.
[3] Or, that which is sprinkled is as if there brake out a viper.
[e] Prov. 1. 16.
[4] breaking.
[5] Or, right.
[f] Ps. 125. 5. Prov. 2. 15.
[g] Jer. 8. 15.
[h] Deut. 28. 29. Amos 8. 9. Zeph. 1. 17.
[i] Matt. 12. 34.
[j] Neh. 8. 1.
[6] Or, is accounted mad.
[7] it was evil in his eyes.
[k] ch. 63. 5. Jer. 5. 1. Ezek. 22. 30.
[l] Mark 6. 6.
[m] Ps. 35. 2. 2 Cor. 6. 7. 1 Thess. 5. 8. Rev. 19. 11.
[8] recompences.
[n] Ps. 113. 3. Mal. 1. 11.

When the enemy shall come in [o]like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall [9]lift up a standard against him.

20 ¶ And [p]the Redeemer shall come to Zī'ŏn, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jā'cọb, saith the LORD.

21 [q]As for me, this *is* my covenant with them, saith the LORD; [r]My spirit that *is* upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

CHAPTER 60.

1 A light for the Gentiles. 10 The walls of Salvation. 18 The gates of Praise.

ARISE, [1]shine; for thy light is come, and [a]the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.

2 For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

3 And the [b]Gĕn'tīleş shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

4 Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselves together, they come to thee: thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at *thy* side.

5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged; because the [2]abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the [3]forces of the Gĕn'tīleş shall come unto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Mĭd'ĭ-an and [c]Ē'phah; all they from [d]Shē'bȧ shall come: they shall bring [e]gold and incense; and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flocks of [f]Kē'där shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nĕ-bā'ịoth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and [g]I will glorify the house of my glory.

8 Who *are* these *that* fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9 [h]Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tär'shish first, [i]to bring thy sons from far, [j]their silver and their gold with them, [k]unto the name of the LORD thy God, and to the Holy One of Ĭş'ra̤-el, [l]because he hath glorified thee.

10 And [m]the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, [n]and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates shall be open continually; they shall not be shut day nor night; that *men* may bring unto thee the [4]forces of the Gĕn'tīleş, and *that* their kings *may be* brought.

12 For [o]the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish; yea, *those* nations shall be utterly wasted.

13 [p]The glory of Lĕb'a̤-non shall come unto thee, the fir tree, the pine tree, and the box together, to beautify the place of my sanctuary; and I will make [q]the place of my feet glorious.

B. C. 698.

o Rev. 12. 15.
9 Or, put him to flight.
p Rom. 11. 26.
q Heb. 8. 10.
r ch. 61. 1.
Ezek. 36. 37.

1 Or, be enlightened: for thy light cometh.
a Mal. 4. 2.
b Rev. 21. 24.
2 Or, noise of the sea shall be turned toward thee.
3 Or, wealth.
c Gen. 25. 4.
d Ps. 72. 10.
e Matt. 2. 11.
f Gen. 25. 13.
g Hag. 2. 7, 9.
h Ps. 72. 10.
i Gal. 4. 26.
j Zech. 14. 14.
k Jer. 3. 17.
l ch. 55. 5.
m Zech. 6. 15.
n Rev. 21. 24.
4 Or, wealth.
o Ps. 2. 12.
Zech. 14. 17.
Matt. 21. 44.
Luke 19. 27.
Rev. 2. 26, 27.
p ch. 35. 2.
q 1 Chr. 28. 2.
Heb. 12. 22.
r Rev. 3. 9.
s Heb. 12. 22.
Rev. 14. 1.
t Ps. 98. 2.
ch. 43. 3.
Ezek. 34. 30.
Rev. 5. 9.
u ch. 26. 1.
v Rev. 21. 23.
w Zech. 2. 5.
x Amos 8. 9.
y Ps. 37. 11.
Matt. 5. 5.
z Matt. 15. 13.
a Eph. 2. 10.
b Matt. 13. 31.
Hos. 1. 10.

a ch. 11. 2.
Luke 4. 18.
John 1. 32.
b Ps. 34. 18.
Hos. 6. 1.
c Zech. 9. 12.
John 8. 32–36.
d Lev. 25. 9.
e Mal. 4. 1, 3.
f Matt. 5. 4.
g Ps. 30. 11.
h ch. 60. 21.
i John 15. 8.
j Ezek. 36. 33.
k Eph. 2. 12.
l Ex. 19. 6.

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall [r]bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the LORD, [s]The Zī'ŏn of the Holy One of Ĭş'ra̤-el.

15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through *thee*, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gĕn'tīleş, and shalt suck the breast of kings: and thou shalt know that [t]I the LORD *am* thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jā'cọb.

17 For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteousness.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call [u]thy walls Salvation, and thy gates Praise.

19 The [v]sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and [w]thy God thy glory.

20 [x]Thy sun shall no more go down; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shall be* all righteous: [y]they shall inherit the land for ever, [z]the branch of my planting, [a]the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 [b]A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAPTER 61.

1 The office of Christ. 7 Blessings of the faithful.

THE [a]Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me [b]to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim [c]liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to *them that are* bound;

2 [d]To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and [e]the day of vengeance of our God; [f]to comfort all that mourn;

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zī'ŏn, [g]to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, [h]the planting of the LORD, [i]that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall [j]build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And [k]strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien *shall be* your plowmen and your vinedressers.

6 But [l]ye shall be named the Priests of the LORD: *men* shall call you the Ministers of our God: ye shall eat the riches of the Gĕn'tīleş, and in their glory shall ye boast yourselves.

7 ¶ For [m]your shame *ye shall have* double; and *for* confusion they shall rejoice in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possess the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For I the LORD love judgment, I hate robbery for burnt offering; and I will direct their work in truth, [n]and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be known among the Ġĕn'tīles̤, and their offspring among the people: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they *are* the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, [o]as a bridegroom [1]decketh *himself* with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth *herself* with her jewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth; so the Lord GOD will cause [p]righteousness and [q]praise to spring forth before all the nations.

CHAPTER 62.

1 *God's promises to the nations.* 6 *Watchmen set upon the walls.* 10 *Preparation of the people.*

FOR Zī'ŏn's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm's sake I will not rest, until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof as a lamp *that* burneth.

2 And the Ġĕn'tīles̤ shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: [a]and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be [b]a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 [c]Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed [1]Desolate: but thou shalt be called [2]Hĕph'zĭ-bah, and thy land [3]Beū'lah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5 ¶ For *as* a young man marrieth a virgin, *so* shall thy sons marry thee: and [4]*as* the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, *so* shall thy God rejoice over thee.

6 [d]I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm, *which* shall never hold their peace day nor night: [5]ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence,

7 And give him no [6]rest, till he establish, and till he make Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm [e]a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, [7]Surely I will no more [f]give thy corn *to be* meat for thine enemies; and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

9 But they that have gathered it shall eat it, and praise the LORD; and they that have brought it together shall drink it [g]in the courts of my holiness.

10 ¶ Go through, go through the gates; prepare ye the way of the people; cast up, cast up the highway; gather out the stones; lift up a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, [h]Say ye to the daughter of Zī'ŏn, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his [i]reward *is* with him, and his [8]work before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people, The redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, A city not forsaken.

CHAPTER 63.

1 *Christ shews his power for salvation.* 7 *God's mercy to the church.* 15 *The church's profession of faith.*

WHO *is* this that cometh from Ē'dom, with dyed garments from Bŏz'rah? this *that is* [1]glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.

2 Wherefore [a]*art thou* red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the winefat?

3 I have [b]trodden the winepress alone; and of the people *there was* none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and [c]*there was* none to help; and I wondered that *there was* none to uphold: therefore mine own [d]arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury, it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and [e]make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the lovingkindnesses of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of Ĭs̤'ra̤-el, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his lovingkindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: [2]so he was their Saviour.

9 [f]In all their affliction he was afflicted, and [g]the angel of his presence saved them: [h]in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and [i]he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

10 ¶ But they rebelled, and [j]vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them.

11 Then he remembered the days of old, Mō'ses̤, *and* his people, *saying,* Where *is* he that brought them up out of the sea with the [3]shepherd of his flock? where *is* he that put his holy Spirit within him?

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Mō'ses̤ with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

13 That led them through the deep, as an horse in the wilderness, *that* they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thyself a glorious name.

B. C. 698.

[m] 2 Ki. 2. 9. ch. 40. 2. Zech. 9. 12.
[n] ch. 55. 3.
[o] Rev. 21. 2.
[1] decketh as a priest.
[p] Ps. 72. 3.
[q] ch. 60. 18.

[a] ch. 65. 15. Rev. 3. 12.
[b] Zech. 9. 16.
[c] Hos. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 2. 10.
[1] Azubah.
[2] That is, My delight is in her.
[3] That is, Married.
[4] with the joy of the bridegroom.
[d] Song 3. 3. ch. 52. 8. Ezek. 3. 17. Heb. 13. 17.
[5] Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.
[6] silence.
[e] ch. 61. 11. Zeph. 3. 20.
[7] If I give, etc.
[f] Deut. 28. 31. Jer. 5. 17.
[g] Deut. 12. 12.
[h] Zech. 9. 9. Matt. 21. 5. John 12. 15.
[i] ch. 40. 10. ch. 49. 4. Rev. 22. 12.
[8] Or, recompence.

[1] decked.
[a] Rev. 19. 13.
[b] Lam. 1. 15. Mal. 4. 3. Rev. 14. 19, 20.
[c] John 16. 32.
[d] Ps. 44. 3. Ps. 98. 1. ch. 40. 10. ch. 51. 9.
[e] Rev. 16. 6.
[2] Or, and he became a Saviour for them.
[f] Acts 9. 4.
[g] Ex. 14. 19. Hos. 12. 4, 5. Mal. 3. 1. Acts 12. 11.
[h] Deut. 7. 7.
[i] Ex. 19. 4.
[j] Ps. 78. 8, 40. Acts 7. 51. Eph. 4. 30. Heb. 10. 29.
[3] Or, shepherds.

15 ¶ Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeal and thy strength, [4]the sounding of thy bowels and of thy mercies toward me? are they restrained?

16 Doubtless thou *art* our father, though Ā'brā-hăm [k]be ignorant of us, and Ĭş'ra̤-el acknowledge us not: thou, O LORD, *art* our father, [5]our redeemer; thy name *is* from everlasting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou [l]made us to err from thy ways, *and* [m]hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servants' sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 [n]The people of thy holiness have possessed *it* but a little while: our adversaries have trodden down thy sanctuary.

19 We are *thine:* thou never barest rule over them; [6]they were not called by thy name.

CHAPTER 64.

Prayer of the church for the illustration of God's power.

OH that thou wouldest rend the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence,

2 As *when* [1]the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil, to make thy name known to thine adversaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy presence!

3 When thou didst terrible things *which* we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world [a]*men* have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye [2]seen, O God, beside thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that rejoiceth [b]and worketh righteousness, *those that* remember thee in thy ways: behold, thou art wroth; for we have sinned: [c]in those is continuance, and we shall be saved.

6 But we are all as an unclean *thing,* and all [d]our righteousnesses *are* as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.

7 And [e]*there is* none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast [3]consumed us, [4]because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our father; we *are* the clay, [f]and thou our potter; and we all *are* [g]the work of thy hand.

9 ¶ Be not wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, see, we beseech thee, we *are* all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities are a wilderness, Zī'ŏn is a wilderness, Jĕ-ru̧'sā-lĕm a desolation.

11 [h]Our holy and our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee, is burned up with fire: and all our [i]pleasant things are laid waste.

12 Wilt thou refrain thyself for these *things,* O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

B. C. 698.

4 Or, the multitude.
k Gal. 3. 28.
5 Or, our redeemer from everlasting is thy name.
l Ps. 119. 10.
m ch. 6. 10. Matt. 13. 15.
n Dan. 8. 24.
6 Or, thy name was not called upon them.
1 the fire of meltings.
a Ps. 31. 19. 1 Cor. 2. 9, 10. Col. 1. 26, 27. 1 Tim. 3. 16. Rev. 21. 1-4.
2 Or, seen a God beside thee, which doeth so for him, etc.
b Acts 10. 35.
c Mal. 3. 6.
d Phil. 3. 9.
e Hos. 7. 7.
3 melted.
4 by the hand.
f Jer. 18. 6.
g Eph. 2. 10.
h 2 Ki. 25. 9. Ps. 74. 7.
i Ezek. 24. 21.

CHAPTER 65.

1 Calling of the Gentiles. 11 Judgments on the wicked. 17 Blessed state of the new Jerusalem.

I [a]AM sought of *them that* asked not *for me;* I am found of *them that* sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation *that* [b]was not called by my name.

2 [c]I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which [d]walketh in a way *that was* not good, after their own thoughts;

3 A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face; [e]that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense [1]upon altars of brick;

4 [f]Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, [g]which eat swine's flesh, and [2]broth of abominable *things is in* their vessels;

5 [h]Which say, Stand by thyself, come not near to me; for I am holier than thou. These *are* a smoke in my [3]nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, [i]*it is* written before me: I will not keep silence, but will recompense, even recompense into their bosom,

7 Your iniquities, and [j]the iniquities of your fathers together, saith the LORD, which have burned incense upon the mountains, and blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I measure their former work into their bosom.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and *one* saith, Destroy it not; [k]for a blessing *is* in it: so will I do for my servants' sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jā'co̤b, and out of Jū'dah an inheritor of my mountains: and mine [l]elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.

10 And Shâr'on shall be a fold of flocks, and [m]the valley of Ā'chôr a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.

11 ¶ But ye *are* they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare [n]a table for [4]that troop, and that furnish the drink offering unto [5]that number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: [o]because when I called, ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not hear; but did evil before mine eyes, and did choose *that* wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed:

14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for [6]vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leave your name [p]for a curse unto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and [q]call his servants by another name:

16 That he who blesseth himself in the earth shall bless himself in the God of truth; and he that sweareth in the earth shall swear by the God of truth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

a Ps. 22. 27. ch. 2. 2, 3. Rom. 10. 20. Eph. 2. 12, 13.
b ch. 63. 19.
c Rom. 10. 21.
d Deut. 32. 5. Ps. 36. 4.
e Lev. 17. 5. ch. 1. 29.
1 upon bricks.
f Deut. 18. 11.
g Lev. 11. 7.
2 Or, pieces.
h Matt. 9. 11. Luke 5. 30. Jude 19.
3 Or, anger.
i Deut. 32. 34. Mal. 3. 16.
j Lev. 26. 39. Ps. 106. 6. Dan. 9. 8. Matt. 23. 32.
k Joel 2. 14.
l Matt. 24. 22.
m Hos. 2. 15.
n Ezek. 23. 41. 1 Cor. 10. 21.
4 Or, Gad.
5 Or, Meni.
o Prov. 1. 24. ch. 66. 4. Jer. 7. 13. Zech. 7. 7.
6 breaking.
p Prov. 10. 7.
q Acts 11. 26.

17 ¶ For, behold, I create [r]new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor [7]come into mind.

18 But be ye glad and rejoice for ever *in that* which I create: for, behold, I create Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm a rejoicing, and her people a joy.

19 And I will rejoice in Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, and joy in my people: and the [s]voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old; [t]but the sinner *being* an hundred years old shall be accursed.

21 And [u]they shall build houses, and inhabit *them;* and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree *are* the days of my people, and mine elect [8]shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vain, [v]nor bring forth for trouble; for they *are* the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring with them.

24 And it shall come to pass, that [w]before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear.

25 The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: [x]and dust *shall be* the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy [y]mountain, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 66.

1 *The general service of God in sincerity.* 5 *The faithful comforted.* 15 *Severe judgments against the wicked.*

THUS saith the LORD, [a]The heaven *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footstool: where *is* the house that ye build unto me? and where *is* the place of my rest?

2 For all those *things* hath mine hand made, and all those *things* have been, saith the LORD: but to this *man* will I look, [b]*even* to *him that is* poor and of a contrite spirit, and [c]trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an ox *is as if* he slew a man; he that sacrificeth a [1]lamb, *as if* he cut off a dog's neck; he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* swine's blood; he that [2]burneth incense, *as if* he blessed an idol. Yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abominations.

4 I also will choose their [3]delusions, and will bring their fears upon them; [d]because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear: but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose *that* in which I delighted not.

5 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word; Your brethren that [e]hated you, that cast you out for [f]my name's sake, said, [g]Let the LORD be glorified: but [h]he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.

6 A voice of noise from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD that rendereth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before she travailed, she brought forth; before her pain came, she was delivered of a man child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? *or* shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zī'ŏn travailed, she brought forth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not [4]cause to bring forth? saith the LORD: shall I cause to bring forth, and shut *the womb?* saith thy God.

10 Rejoice ye with Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

11 That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations; that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the [5]abundance of her glory.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, [i]I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Ġĕn'tīleș like a flowing stream: then shall ye [j]suck, ye shall be [k]borne upon *her* sides, and be dandled upon *her* knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you; and ye shall be comforted in Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm.

14 And when ye see *this*, your heart shall rejoice, and [l]your bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the LORD shall be known toward his servants, and *his* indignation toward his enemies.

15 [m]For, behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by [n]his sword will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

17 [o]They that sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens [6]behind one *tree* in the midst, eating swine's flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

18 [p]For I *know* their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues; and they shall come, and see my glory.

19 [q]And I will set a sign among them, and I will send those that escape of them unto the nations, *to* Tär'shish, Pŭl, and Lŭd, that draw the bow, *to* Tụ'bal, and Jā'văn, *to* the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; [r]and they shall declare my glory among the Ġĕn'tīleș.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren [s]*for* an offering unto the LORD out of all nations upon horses, and in chariots, and in [7]litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, saith the LORD, as the children of Ĭș'ra-el bring an offering in a clean vessel into the house of the LORD.

21 And I will also take of them for [t]priests *and* for Lē'vītes, saith the LORD.

22 For as [u]the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

23 And [v]it shall come to pass, *that* [8]from one new

B. C. 698.

[r] 2 Pet. 3. 13.
[7] come upon the heart.
[s] Rev. 7. 17.
[t] Eccl. 8. 12.
[u] Lev. 26. 16.
[8] shall make them continue long, or, shall wear out.
[v] Deut. 28. 41. Hos. 9. 12.
[w] Ps. 32. 5. Dan. 9. 21. Matt. 6. 8. Acts 4. 31.
[x] Gen. 3. 14. Rom. 16. 20.
[y] ch. 2. 2. Dan. 2. 35. Rev. 14. 1.

---

[a] 1 Chr. 28. 2. 2 Chr. 6. 18. Ps. 11. 4. Matt. 5. 34. Acts 7. 48, 49.
[b] Ps. 34. 18.
[c] Ezra 9. 4. Ps. 119. 120, 161. Prov. 28. 14.
[1] Or, kid.
[2] maketh a memorial of.
[3] Or, devices.
[d] Prov. 1. 24.
[e] John 15. 18.
[f] Matt. 24. 9.
[g] ch. 5. 19.
[h] 2 Thess. 1. 10. Tit. 2. 13.
[4] Or, beget.
[5] Or, brightness.
[i] ch. 48. 18. ch. 60. 5.
[j] ch. 60. 16.
[k] ch. 49. 22. ch. 60. 4.
[l] Ezek. 37. 1.
[m] ch. 9. 5. 2 Thess. 1. 8.
[n] ch. 27. 1.
[o] ch. 65. 3, 4.
[6] Or, one after another.
[p] Heb. 4. 13. Rev. 2. 2.
[q] Luke 2. 34.
[r] Mal. 1. 11.
[s] Rom. 12. 1. Rom. 15. 16.
[7] Or, coaches.
[t] Ex. 19. 6. ch. 61. 6.
[u] 2 Pet. 3. 13. Rev. 21. 1.
[v] Zech. 14. 16.
[8] from new moon to his new moon, and from sabbath to his sabbath.

moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, [w] shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

B. C. 698.

w Ps. 65. 2.

THE BOOK OF THE

PROPHET JEREMIAH.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *The time and calling of Jeremiah.* 11 *His vision denoting speedy judgments.* 17 *God's promise of assistance.*

THE words of Jĕr-ḙ-mī'ah the son of Hĭl-kī'ah, of the priests that *were* [a] in Ăn'a̭-thŏth in the land of Bĕn'ja̤-min:

2 To whom the [b] word of the LORD came in the days of Jō-sī'ah the son of Ā'mon king of Jū'dah, in [c] the thirteenth year of his reign.

3 It came also in the days of Jĕ-hoi'a-kim the son of Jō-sī'ah king of Jū'dah, [d] unto the end of the eleventh year of Zĕd-ḙ-kī'ah the son of Jō-sī'ah king of Jū'dah, [e] unto the carrying away of Jē-rṳ'sā-lĕm captive [f] in the fifth month.

4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I [g] sanctified thee, *and* I [1] ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

6 Then said I, [h] Ah, Lord GOD! behold, I cannot speak: for I *am* a child.

7 ¶ But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I *am* a child: [i] for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and [j] whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

8 Be not afraid of their faces: for [k] I *am* with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and touched [l] my mouth. And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have [m] put my words in thy mouth.

10 [n] See, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, to [o] root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jĕr-ḙ-mī'ah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an almond tree.

12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten [p] my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot; and the face thereof *is* [2] toward the north.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the north an evil [3] shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For, lo, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the LORD; and they shall come, and they shall [q] set every one his throne at the entering of the gates of Jē-rṳ'sā-lĕm, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Jū'dah.

16 And I will [r] utter my judgments against them touching all their wickedness, [s] who have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore [t] gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command [u] thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I [4] confound thee before them.

18 For, behold, I have made thee this day a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brasen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Jū'dah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee; but they shall not prevail against thee; [v] for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Expostulation with Israel.* 14 *They cause their own calamities.* 20 *Judah's sins.*

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 Go and cry in the ears of Jē-rṳ'sā-lĕm, saying, Thus saith the LORD; I remember [1] thee, the kindness of thy [a] youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wilderness, in a land *that was* not sown.

3 Is̱'ra̭-el *was* holiness unto the LORD, *and* [b] the firstfruits of his increase: all that devour him shall offend; evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

4 Hear ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jā'cọb, and all the families of the house of Is̱'ra̭-el:

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, [c] What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, [d] and have walked after vanity, and are become vain?

6 Neither said they, Where *is* the LORD that brought us up out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, that led us through the wilderness, through a land of deserts and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt?

7 And I brought you into [2] a plentiful country, to eat the fruit thereof and the goodness thereof; but when ye entered, ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The priests said not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the [e] law knew me not: the pastors also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Bā'al, and walked after *things that* do not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore [f] I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your children's children will I plead.

B. C. 629.

a Josh. 21. 18.
b 2 Pet. 1. 21.
c ch. 25. 3.
d ch. 39. 2.
e ch. 52. 12.
f 2 Ki. 25. 8.
g Luke 1. 15.
1 gave.
h Ex. 4. 10.
i Ex. 7. 1, 2. Ezek. 2. 3, 4. Matt. 28. 20. Mark 16. 15, 16.
j Num. 22. 20. 1 Ki. 22. 14.
k Ex. 3. 12. Deut. 31. 6. Acts 26. 17.
l Isa. 6. 7.
m Isa. 51. 16.
n 1 Ki. 17. 1. ch. 25. 15. Rev. 11. 3-6.
o 2 Cor. 10. 4.
p Deut. 32. 35.
2 from the face of the north.
3 shall be opened.
q ch. 39. 3.
r Lev. 26. 15. ch. 4. 12.
s Deut. 28. 20.
t 1 Ki. 18. 46.
u Ex. 3. 12.
4 Or, break to pieces.
v Num. 14. 9. Ps. 27. 1. Rom. 8. 31.

---

1 Or, for thy sake.
a Ezek. 16. 8. Hos. 2. 15.
b Jas. 1. 18. Rev. 14. 4.
c Isa. 5. 4. Mic. 6. 3.
d Isa. 44. 9. Rom. 1. 21.
2 Or, the land of Carmel.
e Mal. 2. 6. Rom. 2. 20.
f Isa. 3. 13. Hos. 2. 2. Mic. 6. 2.

10 For pass [3]over the isles of Chĭt'tim, and see; and send unto Kē'där, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11 [g]Hath a nation changed *their* gods, which *are* yet no gods? [h]but my people have changed their glory for *that which* doth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the [i]fountain of living waters, *and* hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.

14 ¶ *Is* Īṣ'ra̤-el a servant? *is* he a homeborn *slave?* why is he [4]spoiled?

15 The young lions roared upon him, *and* [5]yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burned without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Nŏph and Tā-hăp'a̤-nēṣ [6]have broken the crown of thy head.

17 Hast thou not procured this unto thyself, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to do [j]in the way of Ē'ġy̆pt, to drink the waters of [k]Sī'hôr? or what hast thou to do in the way of Ȧs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ, to drink the waters of the river?

19 Thine own [l]wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see that *it is* an evil *thing* and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear *is* not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

20 ¶ For of old time I have broken thy yoke, *and* burst thy bands; and [m]thou saidst, I will not [7]transgress; when upon every high hill and under every green tree thou wanderest, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had [n]planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

22 For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, *yet* [o]thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord GOD.

23 [p]How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Bā'al-ĭm? see thy way [q]in the valley, know what thou hast done: [8]*thou art* a swift dromedary traversing her ways;

24 [9]A wild ass [10]used to the wilderness, *that* snuffeth up the wind at [11]her pleasure; in her occasion who can [12]turn her away? all they that seek her will not weary themselves; in her month they shall find her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, [13]There is no hope: no; for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go.

26 As the thief is ashamed when he is found, so is the house of Īṣ'ra̤-el ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a stock, Thou *art* my father; and to a stone, Thou hast [14]brought me forth: for they have turned [15]*their* back unto me, and not *their* face: but in the time of their [r]trouble they will say, Arise, and save us.

28 But [s]where *are* thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they [t]can save thee in the time of thy [16]trouble: for *according to* the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Jū'dah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vain have I smitten your children; they received no correction: your own sword hath [u]devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion.

31 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of the LORD. Have I been a wilderness unto Īṣ'ra̤-el? a land of darkness? wherefore say my people, [17]We are lords; we will come no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people [v]have forgotten me days without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek love? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy ways.

34 Also in thy skirts is found [w]the blood of the souls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by [18]secret search, but upon all these.

35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me. Behold, I will plead with thee, [x]because thou sayest, I have not sinned.

36 [y]Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? [z]thou also shalt be ashamed of Ē'ġy̆pt, [a]as thou wast ashamed of Ȧs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ.

37 Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and thine [b]hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Backsliding Judah and Israel.* 12 *Promises to the penitent.* 20 *Israel's confession.*

[1]THEY say, If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another man's, [a]shall he return unto her again? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast [b]played the harlot with many lovers; [c]yet return again to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto [d]the high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with. [e]In the ways hast thou sat for them, as the Ā-rā'bĭ-an in the wilderness; and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms and with thy wickedness.

3 Therefore the [f]showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain; and thou hadst a [g]whore's forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou *art* the [h]guide of [i]my youth?

5 Will he reserve *his anger* for ever? will he keep *it* to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done evil things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD said also unto me in the days of Jŏ-sī'ah the king, Hast thou seen *that* which backsliding Īṣ'ra̤-el hath done? she is gone up upon every high mountain and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 [j]And I said after she had done all these *things*, Turn thou unto me. But she returned not. And her treacherous sister Jū'dah saw *it*.

8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby

B. C. 629.

3 Or, over to.
g Mic. 4. 5.
h Ps. 106. 20. Rom. 1. 23.
i Ps. 36. 9. ch. 17. 13. Rev. 21. 6.
4 become a spoil.
5 gave out their voice.
6 Or, feed on thy crown.
j Isa. 30. 1, 2.
k Josh. 13. 3.
l Isa. 3. 9. Hos. 5. 5.
m Ex. 19. 8.
7 Or, serve.
n Ps. 80. 8. Matt. 21. 33. Mark 12. 1.
o Deut. 32. 34. Ps. 90. 8. Hos. 13. 12.
p Gen. 3. 12, 13. Prov. 30. 12. Rom. 3. 19.
q ch. 7. 31.
8 Or, O swift dromedary.
9 Or, O wild ass.
10 taught.
11 the desire of her heart.
12 Or, reverse it.
13 Or, Is the case desperate?
14 Or, begotten me.
15 the hinder part of the neck.
r Judg. 10. 10.
s Deut. 32. 37.
t Isa. 45. 20.
16 evil.
u 2 Chr. 36. 16. Matt. 23. 29. Luke 13. 33, 34. Acts 7. 52. 1 Thess. 2. 15.
17 We have dominion.
v Ps. 106. 21. ch. 13. 25. Hos. 8. 14.
w Ps. 106. 38. ch. 19. 4.
18 digging.
x Prov. 28. 13.
y ch. 31. 22. Hos. 5. 13.
z Isa. 30. 3. ch. 37. 7.
a 2 Chr. 28. 16, 21.
b 2 Sam. 13. 19.

---

1 Saying.
a Deut. 24. 4.
b ch. 2. 20.
c ch. 4. 1. Hos. 14. 1, 2. Zech. 1. 3. Luke 15. 16, 24.
d Deut. 12. 2.
e Gen. 38. 14. Prov. 23. 28.
f Lev. 26. 19.
g Zeph. 3. 5.
h Prov. 2. 17. Mal. 2. 14.
i ch. 2. 2. Hos. 2. 15.
j 2 Ki. 17. 13.

backsliding Ĭṣ'ra̤-el committed adultery I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce; [k]yet her treacherous sister Jū'dah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to pass through the [2]lightness of her whoredom, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stocks.

10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Jū'dah hath not turned unto me [l]with her whole heart, but [3]feignedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said unto me, The backsliding Ĭṣ'ra̤-el hath justified herself more than treacherous Jū'dah.

12 ¶ Go and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return, thou [m]backsliding Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, saith the LORD; *and* I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I *am* merciful, saith the LORD, *and* I will not keep *anger* for ever.

13 [n]Only acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.

14 Turn, O backsliding children, saith the LORD; for I am married unto you: and I will take you [o]one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zī'ŏn:

15 And I will give you [p]pastors according to mine heart, which shall [q]feed you with knowledge and understanding.

16 And it shall come to pass, when ye be multiplied and increased in the land, in those days, saith the LORD, they [r]shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD: neither shall it [4]come to mind: neither shall they remember it; neither shall they visit *it;* neither shall [5]*that* be done any more.

17 At that time they shall call Jė-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm the throne of the LORD; and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the LORD, to Jė-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm: neither shall they walk any more after the [6]imagination of their evil heart.

18 In those days [s]the house of Jū'dah shall walk [7]with the house of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, and they shall come together out of the land of the north to [t]the land that I have [8]given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a [9]pleasant land, [10]a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, [u]My father; and shalt not turn away [11]from me.

20 ¶ Surely *as* a wife treacherously departeth from her [12]husband, so have ye dealt treacherously with me, O house of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, saith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard upon [v]the high places, weeping *and* supplications of the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el: for they have perverted their way, *and* they have forgotten the LORD their God.

22 [w]Return, ye backsliding children, *and* I [x]will heal your backslidings. Behold, we come unto thee; for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 [y]Truly in vain *is salvation hoped for* from the hills, *and from* the multitude of mountains: [z]truly in the LORD our God *is* the salvation of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el.

24 [a]For shame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth; their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters.

25 We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: for [b]we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers, from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAPTER 4.

1 God's call to Israel. 5 Judah exhorted to repentance. 19 Lamentation for Judah.

IF thou wilt return, O Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, saith the LORD, [a]return unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remove.

2 [b]And thou shalt swear, The LORD liveth, [c]in truth, in judgment, and in righteousness; [d]and the nations shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall they [e]glory.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Jū'dah and Jė-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm, [f]Break up your fallow ground, and [g]sow not among thorns.

4 [h]Circumcise yourselves to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Jū'dah and inhabitants of Jė-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm: lest my [i]fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench *it,* because of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Jū'dah, and publish in Jė-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm; and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble yourselves, and let us go into the defenced cities.

6 Set up the standard toward Zī'ŏn: [1]retire, stay not: for I will bring evil from the [j]north, and a great [2]destruction.

7 [k]The lion is come up from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Ġĕn'tīleṣ is on his way; he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate; *and* thy cities shall be laid waste, without an inhabitant.

8 For this [l]gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us.

9 And it shall come to pass at that day, saith the LORD, *that* the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes; and the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD! [m]surely thou hast greatly deceived this people and Jė-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm, saying, Ye shall have peace; whereas the sword reacheth unto the soul.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people and to Jė-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm, [n]A dry wind of the high places in the wilderness toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse,

12 *Even* [3]a full wind from those *places* shall come unto me: now also will I [4]give sentence against them.

13 Behold, he shall come up as clouds, and his [o]chariots *shall be* as a whirlwind: [p]his horses are swifter than eagles. Woe unto us! for we are spoiled.

B. C. 612.

[k] Ezek. 23. 11.
[2] Or, fame.
[l] Hos. 7. 14.
[3] in falsehood.
[m] Isa. 44. 22. ch. 4. 1.
[n] Lev. 26. 40, 42. Prov. 28. 13. ch. 31. 18–20. Luke 15. 18–21.
[o] Rom. 11. 5.
[p] ch. 23. 4. Eph. 4. 11.
[q] Acts 20. 28.
[r] John 4. 21–24.
[4] come upon the heart.
[5] Or, it be magnified.
[6] Or, stubbornness.
[s] Isa. 11. 13. Hos. 1. 11.
[7] Or, to.
[t] Amos 9. 15.
[8] Or, caused your fathers to possess.
[9] land of desire.
[10] an heritage of glory, or, beauty.
[u] Isa. 63. 16.
[11] from after me.
[12] friend.
[v] Isa. 15. 2.
[w] Hos. 14. 1.
[x] Hos. 6. 1.
[y] Ps. 121. 1.
[z] Ps. 3. 8. Isa. 12. 2.
[a] Hos. 9. 10.
[b] Ezra 9. 7.

---

[a] Joel 2. 12.
[b] Deut. 10. 20. Isa. 45. 23.
[c] Isa. 48. 1.
[d] Gal. 3. 8.
[e] Isa. 45. 25. 1 Cor. 1. 31.
[f] Hos. 10. 12.
[g] Matt. 13. 7.
[h] Deut. 10. 16. Col. 2. 11.
[i] Zeph. 2. 2.
[1] Or, strengthen.
[j] ch. 1. 13.
[2] breaking.
[k] Dan. 7. 4.
[l] Isa. 22. 12.
[m] Isa. 63. 17. Ezek. 14. 9. 2 Thess. 2. 11.
[n] Isa. 27. 8. ch. 51. 1. Ezek. 17. 10. Hos. 13. 5.
[3] Or, a fuller wind than those.
[4] utter judgments.
[o] Isa. 5. 28.
[p] Deut. 28. 49. Lam. 4. 19. Hos. 8. 1. Hab. 1. 8.

14 O Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm, [q]wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved. How long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For a voice declareth [r]from Dăn, and publisheth affliction from mount Ē'phră-ĭm.

16 Make ye mention to the nations; behold, publish against Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm, *that* watchers come [s]from a far country, and give out their voice against the cities of Jū'dah.

17 [t]As keepers of a field, are they against her round about; because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

18 Thy [u]way and thy doings have procured these *things* unto thee; this *is* thy wickedness, because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

19 ¶ My [v]bowels, my bowels! I am pained at [5]my very heart; my heart maketh a noise in me; I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.

20 [w]Destruction upon destruction is cried; for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are [x]my tents spoiled, *and* my curtains in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, *and* hear the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* [y]foolish, they have not known me; they *are* sottish children, and they have none understanding: [z]they *are* wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

23 [a]I beheld the earth, and, lo, *it was* [b]without form, and void; and the heavens, and they *had* no light.

24 [c]I beheld the mountains, and, lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

25 I beheld, and, lo, *there was* no man, and [d]all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and, lo, the fruitful place *was* a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate; [e]yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this [f]shall the earth mourn, and [g]the heavens above be black: because I have spoken *it*, I have purposed *it*, and [h]will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

29 [i]The whole city shall flee for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen; they shall go into thickets, and climb up upon the rocks: every city *shall be* forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And *when* thou *art* spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clothest thyself with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, [j]though thou rentest thy [6]face with painting, in vain shalt thou make thyself fair; [k]*thy* lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life.

31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, *and* the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child, the voice of the daughter of Zī'ŏn, *that* bewaileth herself, *that* [l]spreadeth her hands, *saying*, Woe *is* me now! for my soul is wearied because of murderers.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Judgments of God on Jewry for their iniquities. 19 Contempt of God. 25 Wickedness in the state and church.

RUN ye to and fro through the streets of Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm, and see now, and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, [a]if ye can find a man, [b]if there be *any* that executeth judgment, that seeketh the truth; and I will pardon it.

2 And [c]though they say, The LORD liveth; surely they swear falsely.

3 O LORD, *are* not [d]thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast [e]stricken them, but they have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, [f]*but* they have refused to receive correction: they have made their faces harder than a rock; they have refused to return.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these *are* poor; they are foolish: for [g]they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the judgment of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for [h]they have known the way of the LORD, *and* the judgment of their God: but these have altogether [i]broken the yoke, *and* burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore [j]a lion out of the forest shall slay them, [k]*and* a wolf of the [1]evenings shall spoil them, [l]a leopard shall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces: because their transgressions are many, *and* their backslidings [2]are increased.

7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and [m]sworn by *them* [n]*that are* no gods: [o]when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselves by troops in the harlots' houses.

8 [p]They were *as* fed horses in the morning: every one [q]neighed after his neighbour's wife.

9 Shall I not visit for these *things?* saith the LORD: [r]and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 ¶ [s]Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy; but make not a full end: take away her battlements; for they *are* not the LORD'S.

11 For [t]the house of Ĭṣ'ra-el and the house of Jū'dah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 [u]They have belied the LORD, and said, [v]*It is* not he; neither shall evil come upon us; [w]neither shall we see sword nor famine:

13 And the prophets shall become wind, and the word *is* not in them: thus shall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, [x]behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them.

15 Lo, I will bring a [y]nation upon you [z]from far, O house of Ĭṣ'ra-el, saith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

16 Their quiver *is* as an open sepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

B. C. 612.

q Isa. 1. 16. Jas. 4. 8.
r ch. 8. 16.
s ch. 5. 15.
t 2 Ki. 25. 1.
u Job 20. 6–11. Ps. 107. 17. Prov. 1. 31. Isa. 50. 1. ch. 2. 17.
v Isa. 16. 11. Luke 19. 41, 42.
5 the walls of my heart.
w Ps. 42. 7.
x ch. 10. 20.
y Rom. 1. 22.
z Rom. 16. 19. 1 Cor. 14. 20.
a Isa. 24. 19.
b Gen. 1. 2.
c Ezek. 38. 20.
d Zeph. 1. 3.
e ch. 5. 10.
f Isa. 33. 9. ch. 12. 4. Hos. 4. 3.
g Isa. 50. 3.
h Num. 23. 19.
i 2 Ki. 25. 4.
j 2 Ki. 9. 30.
6 eyes.
k Lam. 1. 2, 19.
l Isa. 1. 15. Lam. 1. 17.

a Ezek. 22. 30. Mic. 7. 2.
b Ps. 12. 1.
c Tit. 1. 16.
d 2 Chr. 16. 9.
e Isa. 1. 5.
f ch. 7. 28. Zeph. 3. 2.
g ch. 8. 7.
h Mic. 3. 1.
i Ps. 2. 3.
j ch. 4. 7.
k Hab. 1. 8.
1 Or, deserts.
l Hos. 13. 7.
2 are strong.
m Josh. 23. 7. ch. 12. 16. Amos 8. 14.
n Gal. 4. 8.
o Deut. 32. 15.
p Ezek. 22. 11.
q 2 Sam. 11. 2–4. ch. 13. 27.
r Isa. 1. 24. ch. 44. 22. Ezek. 7. 9.
s ch. 39. 8.
t ch. 3. 20.
u 2 Chr. 36. 16.
v Isa. 28. 15.
w ch. 14. 13.
x ch. 1. 9. Hos. 6. 5. Rev. 11. 5.
y Deut. 28. 49. Isa. 5. 26. ch. 1. 15.
z Isa. 39. 3.

17 And they shall eat up thine [a]harvest, and thy bread, *which* thy sons and thy daughters should eat: they shall eat up thy flocks and thine herds: they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig trees: they shall impoverish thy fenced cities, wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

18 Nevertheless in those days, saith the LORD, I will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when ye shall say, [b]Wherefore doeth the LORD our God all these *things* unto us? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land, so [c]shall ye serve strangers in a land *that is* not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Jā'co̭b, and publish it in Jū'dah, saying,

21 Hear now this, O [d]foolish people, and without [3]understanding; which have eyes, and see not; which have ears, and hear not:

22 [e]Fear ye not me? saith the LORD: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand *for* the [f]bound of the sea by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it: and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart; they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God, [g]that giveth rain, both the [h]former and the latter, in his season: [i]he reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

25 ¶ Your iniquities have turned away these *things*, and your sins have withholden good *things* from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked *men*: [4]they lay wait, as he that setteth snares; they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a [5]cage is full of birds, so *are* their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat, they shine: yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, [j]yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge.

29 [k]Shall I not visit for these *things?* saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

30 ¶ [6]A wonderful and horrible thing is committed in the land;

31 The prophets prophesy [l]falsely, and the priests [7]bear rule by their means; and my people [m]love *to have it* so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Judah's enemies encourage themselves.* 9 *The prophet's lament.* 26 *The people are called to mourn.*

O YE children of [a]Bĕn'ja̭-min, gather yourselves to flee out of the midst of Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm, and blow the trumpet in Te-kō'ȧ, and set up a sign of fire in [b]Bĕth–hăc'çĕ-rĕm: for evil appeareth out of the north, and great destruction.

2 I have likened the daughter of Zī'ŏn to a [1]comely and delicate *woman*.

3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her; [c]they shall pitch *their* tents against her round about; they shall feed every one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war against her; arise, and let us go up at noon. Woe unto us! for the day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, and [2]cast a mount against Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm: this *is* the city to be visited; she *is* wholly [d]oppression in the midst of her.

7 As a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickedness: [e]violence and spoil is heard in her; before me continually *is* grief and wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, O Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm, lest [f]my soul [3]depart from thee; lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall throughly glean the remnant of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grapegatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speak, and give warning, that they may hear? behold, their [g]ear *is* uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, [h]the word of the LORD is unto them a reproach; they have no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD; I am weary with holding in: I will pour it out upon the children abroad, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of days.

12 And [i]their houses shall be turned unto others, *with their* fields and wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them every one *is* given to [j]covetousness; and from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely.

14 They have [k]healed also the [4]hurt *of the daughter* of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace; when *there is* no peace.

15 Were they [l]ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time *that* I visit them they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the [m]old paths, where *is* the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find [n]rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk *therein*.

17 Also I set [o]watchmen over you, *saying*, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet. But they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore hear, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what *is* among them.

19 Hear, O earth: behold, I will bring evil upon

B. C. 612.

[a] Lev. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 31. Judg. 6. 3, 4.
[b] Deut. 29. 24. 1 Ki. 9. 8. ch. 13. 22.
[c] Deut. 28. 43.
[d] Matt. 13. 14. John 12. 40. Acts 28. 26.
[3] heart.
[e] Rev. 15. 4.
[f] Job 26. 10. Prov. 8. 29.
[g] Matt. 5. 45.
[h] Joel 2. 23.
[i] Gen. 8. 22.
[4] Or, they pry as fowlers lie in wait.
[5] Or, coop.
[j] Ps. 73. 12.
[k] Mal. 3. 5.
[6] Or, Astonishment and filthiness.
[l] Ezek. 13. 6.
[7] Or, take into their hands.
[m] Isa. 30. 10.

---

[a] Josh. 18. 28. Judg. 1. 21.
[b] Neh. 3. 14.
[1] Or, dwelling at home, or, pasture.
[c] 2 Ki. 25. 1.
[2] Or, pour out the engine of shot.
[d] 2 Ki. 21. 16.
[e] Ps. 55. 9–11. ch. 20. 8. Ezek. 7. 11. Mic. 7. 2, 3.
[f] Ezek. 23. 18. Hos. 9. 12.
[3] be loosed, or, disjointed.
[g] Ex. 6. 12. ch. 7. 26. Acts 7. 51.
[h] ch. 20. 8. Luke 11. 45. 2 Tim. 4. 3, 4.
[i] ch. 8. 10. Zeph. 1. 13.
[j] Isa. 56. 11. Mic. 3. 5.
[k] Ezek. 13. 10.
[4] bruise, or, breach.
[l] ch. 3. 3.
[m] ch. 18. 15. Mal. 4. 4. Luke 16. 29.
[n] Isa. 28. 12. Matt. 11. 29.
[o] Isa. 21. 11. ch. 25. 4. Hab. 2. 1.

B. C. 600.

this people, *even* [p]the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 [q]To what purpose cometh there to me incense [r]from Shē'bȧ, and the sweet cane from a far country? your burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, [s]I will lay stumblingblocks before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them; the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the north country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bow and spear; they *are* cruel, and have no mercy; their voice [t]roareth like the sea; and they ride upon horses, set in array as men for war against thee, O daughter of Zī'ŏn.

24 We have heard the fame thereof: our hands wax feeble: [u]anguish hath taken hold of us, *and* pain, as of a woman in travail.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor [v]walk by the way; for the sword of the enemy *and* fear *is* on every side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with sackcloth, [w]and wallow thyself in ashes: [x]make thee mourning, *as for* an only son, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.

27 I have set thee [5]*for* a tower *and* a fortress among my people, that thou mayest know and try their way.

28 They *are* all grievous revolters, walking with slanders: *they are* [y]brass and iron; they *are* all corrupters.

29 The bellows are burned, the lead is consumed of the fire; the founder melteth in vain: for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 [6]Reprobate silver shall *men* call them, because the LORD hath [z]rejected them.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Jeremiah calls Judah to repentance.* 17 *God's judgments threatened.* 21 *Sacrifices are rejected.* 29 *Exhortation to mourn.*

THE word that came to Jĕr-ẹ-mī'ah from the LORD, saying,

2 [a]Stand in the gate of the LORD'S house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, all *ye of* Jū'dah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭṣ'rạ-el, Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 [b]Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, The temple of the LORD, The temple of the LORD, *are* these.

5 For if ye throughly amend your ways and your doings; if ye throughly execute judgment between a man and his neighbour;

6 *If* ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, [c]neither walk after other gods to your hurt:

7 [d]Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 [e]Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense unto Bā'al, and [f]walk after other gods whom ye know not;

10 [g]And come and stand before me in this house, [1]which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations?

11 Is [h]this house, which is called by my name, become a [i]den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, even [j]I have seen *it*, saith the LORD.

12 But go ye now unto [k]my place which *was* in Shī'lōh, [l]where I set my name at the first, and see [m]what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Ĭṣ'rạ-el.

13 And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you, [n]rising up early and speaking, but ye heard not; and I [o]called you, but ye answered not;

14 Therefore will I do unto *this* house, which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done to [p]Shī'lōh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, [q]as I have cast out all your brethren, *even* the whole seed of Ē'phră-ĭm.

16 Therefore [r]pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me: [s]for I will not hear thee.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Jū'dah and in the streets of Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm?

18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead *their* dough, to make cakes to the [2]queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19 [t]Do they provoke me to anger? saith the LORD: *do they* not *provoke* themselves to the confusion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man, and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭṣ'rạ-el; [u]Put your burnt offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

22 [v]For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, [3]concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices:

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, [w]Obey my voice, and [x]I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but [y]walked in the counsels *and* in the [4]imagination of their evil heart, and [5]went backward, and not forward.

---

[p] Prov. 1. 31.
[q] Isa. 66. 3. Mic. 6. 6.
[r] Isa. 60. 6.
[s] Job 5. 12. Isa. 8. 14. ch. 13. 16.
[t] Isa. 5. 30.
[u] Ps. 48. 6. Isa. 21. 3. ch. 4. 31. ch. 13. 21. ch. 30. 6. ch. 49. 24.
[v] Judg. 5. 6.
[w] Isa. 32. 11. ch. 4. 8. Mic. 1. 10.
[x] Zech. 12. 10.
[5] Or, in.
[y] Ezek. 22. 18.
[6] Or, Refuse silver.
[z] Hos. 9. 17. Zech. 11. 8.

---

[a] ch. 19. 2, 3. ch. 26. 2.
[b] 1 Sam. 4. 4. Mic. 3. 11.
[c] Deut. 6. 14. Deut. 8. 19. ch. 13. 10.
[d] Deut. 4. 40.
[e] 1 Ki. 18. 21. Hos. 4. 1.
[f] Ex. 20. 3.
[g] Ezek. 23. 39.
[1] whereupon my name is called.
[h] Isa. 56. 7.
[i] Matt. 21. 13. Mark 11. 17.
[j] John 2. 24.
[k] Josh. 18. 1.
[l] Deut. 12. 11.
[m] 1 Sam. 4. 10.
[n] 2 Chr. 36. 15.
[o] Prov. 1. 24. Isa. 65. 12.
[p] Ps. 78. 60.
[q] 2 Ki. 17. 23.
[r] Ex. 32. 10.
[s] ch. 15. 1.
[2] Or, frame, or, workmanship of heaven.
[t] ch. 17. 27. 1 Cor. 10. 22.
[u] Isa. 1. 11. ch. 6. 20. Amos 5. 21.
[v] 1 Sam. 15. 22. Ps. 51. 16.
[3] concerning the matter of.
[w] Ex. 15. 26. Lev. 26. 3, 12. Deut. 6. 3. ch. 11. 4, 7.
[x] Ex. 19. 5. Lev. 26. 12.
[y] Deut. 29. 19.
[4] Or, stubbornness.
[5] were.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt unto this day I have even [z]sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early and sending *them:*

26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but [a]hardened their neck: they did worse than their fathers.

27 Therefore [b]thou shalt speak all these words unto them; but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them; but they will not answer thee.

28 But thou shalt say unto them, This *is* a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth [6]correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ [c]Cut off thine hair, *O Jĕ-ru̥'să-lĕm,* and cast *it* away, and take up a lamentation on high places; for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the [d]generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Jū'dah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD: [e]they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the [f]high places of Tō'phet, which *is* in the valley of the son of Hĭn'nom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire; [g]which I commanded *them* not, neither [7]came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tō'phet, nor the valley of the son of Hĭn'nom, but the valley of slaughter: [h]for they shall bury in Tō'phet, till there be no place.

33 And the carcases of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth; and none shall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cause to [i]cease from the cities of Jū'dah, and from the streets of Jĕ-ru̥'să-lĕm, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for [j]the land shall be desolate.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Calamities of Judah.* 13 *Judgments on impenitence.* 18 *A desperate state.*

AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Jū'dah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jĕ-ru̥'să-lĕm, out of their graves:

2 And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and [a]whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried; they shall be for [b]dung upon the face of the earth.

3 And [c]death shall be chosen rather than life by all the residue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Moreover thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD; Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why *then* is this people of Jĕ-ru̥'să-lĕm slidden back by a perpetual backsliding? they hold fast deceit, [d]they refuse to return.

6 [e]I hearkened and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battle.

7 Yea, [f]the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times; and [g]the turtle and the crane and the swallow observe the time of their coming; but my people know not the judgment of the LORD.

8 How do ye say, We *are* wise, [h]and the law of the LORD *is* with us? Lo, certainly [1]in vain made he *it;* the pen of the scribes *is* in vain.

9 [2]The wise *men* are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD; and [3]what wisdom *is* in them?

10 Therefore [i]will I give their wives unto others, *and* their fields to them that shall inherit *them:* for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to covetousness, [j]from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely.

11 For they have [k]healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, [l]Peace, peace; when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they [m]ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall: in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

13 ¶ [4]I will surely consume them, saith the LORD: *there shall be* no grapes [n]on the vine, nor figs on the [o]fig tree, and the leaf shall fade; and *the things that* I have given them shall pass away from them.

14 Why do we sit still? assemble yourselves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and given us [p]water of [5]gall to drink, because we have sinned against the LORD.

15 We [q]looked for peace, but no good *came; and* for a time of health, and behold trouble!

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from Dăn: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones; for they are come, and have devoured the land, and [6]all that is in it; the city, and those that dwell therein.

17 For, behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices, among you, which *will* not *be* charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort myself against sorrow, my heart *is* faint [7]in me.

19 Behold the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people [8]because of them that dwell in a far country: *Is* not the LORD in Zī'ŏn? *is* not her king in her? Why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, *and* with strange vanities?

20 The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt; I am [r]black; astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is there* no [s]balm in Gĭl'e̱-ăd; *is there* no phy-

B. C. 600.

[z] Neh. 9. 30. ch. 25. 4.
[a] Neh. 9. 17.
[b] Ezek. 2. 7.
[6] Or, instruction.
[c] Job 1. 20. Isa. 15. 2. ch. 16. 6.
[d] Eph. 2. 3.
[e] 2 Ki. 21. 4. 2 Chr. 33. 4.
[f] 2 Ki. 23. 10.
[g] Deut. 17. 3.
[7] came it upon my heart.
[h] 2 Ki. 23. 10.
[i] Hos. 2. 11.
[j] Lev. 26. 33.

---

[a] Deut. 4. 19. 2 Ki. 23. 5. ch. 44. 19.
[b] 2 Ki. 9. 36. Ps. 83. 10.
[c] Job 3. 21. Rev. 9. 6.
[d] Isa. 1. 20. ch. 5. 3. Zech. 7. 11.
[e] 2 Pet. 3. 9.
[f] Isa. 1. 3.
[g] Song 2. 12.
[h] Ps. 147. 19, 20. Hos. 8. 12.
[1] Or, the false pen of the scribes worketh for falsehood.
[2] Or, Have they been ashamed, etc.
[3] the wisdom of what thing.
[i] Deut. 28. 30. ch. 6. 12. Amos 5. 11.
[j] Isa. 28. 7. ch. 5. 31. Lam. 4. 13.
[k] ch. 6. 14.
[l] Ezek. 13. 10.
[m] Isa. 3. 9. ch. 3. 3.
[4] Or, In gathering I will consume.
[n] Isa. 5. 1.
[o] Matt. 21. 19. Luke 13. 6.
[p] ch. 23. 15.
[5] Or, poison.
[q] ch. 14. 19.
[6] the fulness thereof.
[7] upon.
[8] because of the country of them that are far off.
[r] Nah. 2. 10.
[s] Gen. 37. 25.

sician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people [9]recovered?

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Jeremiah laments the sins of the people.* 12 *Disobedience brings calamities.* 17 *An exhortation.* 25 *Jews and Gentiles threatened.*

OH [1]that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people!

2 Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging place of wayfaring men; that I might leave my people, and go from them! for they *be* all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongues *like* their bow *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth; for they proceed from evil to evil, and they [a]know not me, saith the LORD.

4 [b]Take ye heed every one of his [2]neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanders.

5 And they will [3]deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, *and* weary themselves to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the midst of deceit; through deceit [c]they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, [d]I will melt them, and try them; [e]for how shall I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue *is as* an arrow shot out; it speaketh deceit: *one* speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but [4]in heart he layeth [5]his wait.

9 ¶ Shall I not visit them for these *things?* saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the [6]habitations of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are [7]burned up, so that none can pass through *them;* neither can *men* hear the voice of the cattle; [8]both the fowl of the heavens and the beast are fled; they are gone.

11 And I will make Jĕ-rụ'sâ-lĕm heaps, *and* a den of dragons; and I will make the cities of Jū'dah [9]desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ [f]Who *is* the wise man, that may understand this? and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perisheth *and* is burned up like a wilderness, that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith, Because they have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But have walked after the [10]imagination of their own heart, and after Bā'al-ĭm, which [g]their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el; Behold, I will [h]feed them, *even* this people, [i]with wormwood, and give them water of [11]gall to drink.

16 I will [j]scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: [k]and I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and call for [l]the mourning women, that they may come; and send for cunning *women,* that they may come:

18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that [m]our eyes may run down with tears, and our eyelids gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zī'ŏn, How are we spoiled! we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because our [n]dwellings have cast *us* out.

20 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your ear receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come up into our windows, *and* is entered into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the streets.

22 Speak, Thus saith the LORD, Even the carcases of men shall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handful after the harvestman, and none shall gather *them.*

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, [o]Let not the wise *man* glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty *man* glory in his might, let not the rich *man* glory in his riches:

24 But [p]let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD which exercise lovingkindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth: [q]for in these *things* I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that [r]I will [12]punish all *them which are* circumcised with the uncircumcised;

26 Ē'ġy̆pt, and Jū'dah, and Ē'dom, and the children of Ăm'mŏn, and Mō'ab, and all *that are* [13]in the utmost corners, that dwell in the wilderness: for all *these* nations *are* uncircumcised, and all the house of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el *are* [s]uncircumcised in the heart.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Unequal comparison of God and idols.* 17 *The prophet warns the people.* 19 *Lament for the tabernacle.* 23 *Jeremiah's supplication.*

HEAR ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el:

2 Thus saith the LORD, [a]Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven, for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the [1]customs of the people *are* vain: for *one* cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman, with the ax.

4 They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not.

5 They *are* upright as the palm tree, [b]but speak not: they must needs be [c]borne, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them; for they cannot do evil, neither also *is it* in them to do good.

---

[9] gone up.

[1] Who will give my head, etc.

[a] Judg. 2. 10. 1 Sam. 2. 12. Prov. 1. 29. ch. 4. 22. Rom. 1. 28. 1 Cor. 15. 34.

[b] Mic. 7. 5, 6.

[2] Or, friend.

[3] Or, mock.

[c] Prov. 1. 24.

[d] Isa. 1. 25.

[e] Hos. 11. 8.

[4] in the midst of him.

[5] Or, wait for him.

[6] Or, pastures.

[7] Or, desolate.

[8] from the fowl even to, etc.

[9] desolation.

[f] Ps. 107. 43. Isa. 42. 23. Hos. 14. 9.

[10] Or, stubbornness.

[g] Gal. 1. 14.

[h] Ps. 80. 5.

[i] Lam. 3. 15.

[11] Or, hemlock.

[j] Lev. 26. 33. Deut. 28. 64.

[k] Ezek. 5. 2.

[l] Eccl. 12. 5. Amos 5. 16. Matt. 9. 23.

[m] ch. 14. 17. Lam. 1. 16.

[n] Lev. 18. 28.

[o] Ps. 33. 16. Eccl. 9. 11. Isa. 5. 21. Rom. 1. 22.

[p] Ps. 20. 7. 1 Cor. 1. 31.

[q] Mic. 6. 8.

[r] Amos 3. 2.

[12] visit upon.

[13] cut off into corners, or, having the corners of their hair polled.

[s] Lev. 26. 41. Acts 7. 51. Rom. 2. 28.

---

[a] Lev. 20. 23.

[1] statutes, or, ordinances are vanity.

[b] Ps. 115. 5. Hab. 2. 19.

[c] Ps. 115. 7.

6 Forasmuch as *there is* none [d]like unto thee, O LORD; thou *art* great, and thy name *is* great in might.

7 [e]Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for [2]to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise *men* of the nations, and in all their kingdoms, *there is* none like unto thee.

8 But they are [3]altogether brutish and foolish: the stock *is* a doctrine of vanities.

9 Silver spread into plates is brought from Tärˈshish, and [f]gold from Ūˈphăz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all the work of cunning *men*.

10 But the LORD *is* the [4]true God, he *is* [g]the living God, and an [5][h]everlasting king: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 [6]Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, *even* they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

12 He [i]hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

13 When he uttereth his voice, *there is* a [7]multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings [8]with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

14 Every man [9]is brutish in *his* knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falsehood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanity, *and* the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 [j]The portion of Jāˈcọb *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all *things;* and [k]Ĭṣˈra̭-el *is* the rod of his inheritance: The LORD of hosts *is* his name.

17 ¶ Gather up thy wares out of the land, O [10]inhabitant of the fortress.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distress them, [l]that they may find *it so.*

19 ¶ Woe is me for my hurt! my wound is grievous: but I said, Truly this *is* a grief, and [m]I must bear it.

20 My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains.

21 For the pastors are become brutish, and have not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the north country, to make the cities of Jūˈdah desolate, *and* a den of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the [n]way of man *is* not in himself: *it is* not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, [o]correct me, but with judgment; not in thine anger, lest thou [11]bring me to nothing.

25 Pour out thy fury upon the heathen [p]that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name: for they have eaten up Jāˈcọb, and devoured him, and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *The prophet proclaims God's covenant.* 8 *Disobedient Jews rebuked.* 11 *A prophecy of evil.*

THE word that came to Jĕr-ḙ-mīˈah from the LORD, saying,

2 Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Jūˈdah, and to the inhabitants of Jĕ-rṳˈsă-lĕm;

3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Ĭṣˈra̭-el; [a]Cursed *be* the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them forth out of the land of Ēˈġy̆pt, from the iron furnace, saying, [b]Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God:

5 That I may perform the [c]oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as *it is* this day. Then answered I, and said, [1]So be it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD said unto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Jūˈdah, and in the streets of Jĕ-rṳˈsă-lĕm, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, [d]and do them.

7 For I earnestly protested unto your fathers in the day *that* I brought them up out of the land of Ēˈġy̆pt, *even* unto this day, rising early and protesting, saying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their ear, but walked every one in the [2]imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded *them* to do; but they did *them* not.

9 And the LORD said unto me, [e]A conspiracy is found among the men of Jūˈdah, and among the inhabitants of Jĕ-rṳˈsă-lĕm.

10 They are turned back to [f]the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words; and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Ĭṣˈra̭-el and the house of Jūˈdah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able [3]to escape; and [g]though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Jūˈdah and inhabitants of Jĕ-rṳˈsă-lĕm go, and [h]cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense: but they shall not save them at all in the time of their [4]trouble.

13 For *according to* the number of thy cities were thy gods, O Jūˈdah; and *according to* the number of the streets of Jĕ-rṳˈsă-lĕm have ye set up altars to *that* [5]shameful thing, *even* altars to burn incense unto Bāˈal.

B. C. 600.

[d] Ex. 8. 9. Ps. 86. 8, 10.
[e] Rev. 15. 4.
[2] Or, it liketh thee.
[3] in one, or, at once.
[f] Dan. 10. 5.
[4] God of truth.
[g] 1 Tim. 6. 17.
[5] king of eternity.
[h] Isa. 57. 15.
[6] In the Chaldean language.
[i] Gen. 1. 1, 6. Job 38. 4. Ps. 89. 11. Ps. 136. 5. Isa. 40. 28. ch. 51. 15. Acts 14. 15.
[7] Or, noise.
[8] Or, for rain.
[9] Or, is more brutish than to know.
[j] Ps. 16. 5. Ps. 73. 26. ch. 51. 19. Lam. 3. 24.
[k] Deut. 32. 9. Ps. 74. 2.
[10] inhabitress.
[l] Ezek. 6. 10.
[m] Mic. 7. 9.
[n] Ps. 17. 5. Ps. 119. 116, 117. Prov. 16. 1.
[o] Ps. 6. 1. ch. 30. 11. Hab. 3. 2.
[11] diminish me.
[p] Job 18. 21. 1 Thess. 4. 5. 2 Thess. 1. 8.

[a] Deut. 27. 26. Deut. 28. 15. Gal. 3. 10.
[b] Lev. 26. 3.
[c] Deut. 7. 12. Ps. 105. 9.
[1] Amen, Deut. 27. 15.
[d] John 13. 17. Rom. 2. 13.
[2] Or, stubbornness.
[e] Ezek. 22. 25. Hos. 6. 9.
[f] Judg. 2. 11. Ezek. 20. 18.
[3] to go forth of.
[g] Ps. 18. 41. Prov. 1. 28. Isa. 1. 15. ch. 14. 12. Mic. 3. 4. Zech. 7. 13.
[h] Deut. 32. 37. 2 Chr. 28. 22, 23. Isa. 45. 20.
[4] evil.
[5] shame.

14 Therefore [i]pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not hear *them* in the time that they cry unto me for their [6]trouble.

15 [7]What hath my beloved to do in mine house, *seeing* she hath [j]wrought lewdness with many, and [k]the holy flesh is passed from thee? [8]when thou doest evil, then thou rejoicest.

16 The LORD called thy name, [l]A green olive tree, fair, *and* of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts, [m]that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, for the evil of the house of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el and of the house of Jū'dah, which they have done against themselves to provoke me to anger in offering incense unto Bā'al.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath given me knowledge *of it*, and I know *it*: then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lamb *or* an ox *that* is brought to the slaughter; and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, *saying*, Let us destroy [9]the tree with the fruit thereof, [n]and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that [o]judgest righteously, that [p]triest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of [q]Ăn'a̤-thoth, that seek thy life, saying, [r]Prophesy not in the name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will [10]punish them: the young men shall die by the sword; their sons and their daughters shall die by famine:

23 And there shall be no remnant of them: for I will bring evil upon the men of Ăn'a̤-thoth, *even* [s]the year of their visitation.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Jeremiah's complaint of the prosperity of the wicked.* 7 *God laments the desolation of his heritage.* 14 *Promises to the penitent.*

RIGHTEOUS [a]*art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: yet [1]let me talk with thee of *thy* judgments: [b]Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root: [2]they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit: [c]thou *art* near in their mouth, and far from their reins.

3 But thou, O LORD, knowest me: thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart [3]toward thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for [d]the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, [e]for the wickedness of them that dwell therein? [f]the beasts are consumed, and the birds; because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and *if* in the land of peace, *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou do in [g]the swelling of Jôr'da̤n?

6 For even thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee; yea, [4]they have called a multitude after thee: believe them not, though they speak [5]fair words unto thee.

7 ¶ I have forsaken mine house, I have left mine heritage; I have given [6]the dearly beloved of my soul into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forest; it [7]crieth out against me: therefore [h]have I hated it.

9 Mine heritage *is* unto me *as* a [8]speckled bird, the birds round about *are* against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, [9]come to devour.

10 Many [i]pastors have destroyed [j]my vineyard, they have [k]trodden my portion under foot, they have made my [10]pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.

11 They have made it desolate, *and being* desolate it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made desolate, because [l]no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderness: for the sword of the LORD shall devour from the *one* end of the land even to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

13 [m]They have sown wheat, but shall reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain, *but* shall not profit: and [11]they shall be ashamed of your revenues because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine evil neighbours, that [n]touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Ĭṣ'ra̤-el to inherit; Behold, I will [o]pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Jū'dah from among them.

15 [p]And it shall come to pass, after that I have plucked them out I will return, and have compassion on them, [q]and will bring them again, every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, [r]to swear by my name, The LORD liveth; as they taught my people to [s]swear by Bā'al; then shall they be [t]built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not [u]obey, I will utterly pluck up and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *A linen girdle types destruction.* 12 *Figure of the bottles and wine.* 15 *Exhortation to repentance.*

THUS saith the LORD unto me, Go and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle according to the word of the LORD, and put *it* on my loins.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying,

---

B. C. 608.

[i] Ex. 32. 10. ch. 7. 16.
[6] evil.
[7] What is to my beloved in my house.
[j] Ezek. 16. 25.
[k] Hag. 2. 12. Tit. 1. 15.
[8] Or, when thy evil is.
[l] Ps. 52. 8.
[m] Ps. 44. 2. Isa. 5. 2.
[9] the stalk with his bread.
[n] Ps. 83. 4.
[o] Ps. 7. 8. Acts 17. 31.
[p] 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Chr. 28. 9. Ps. 7. 9.
[q] ch. 1. 1.
[r] Amos 2. 12.
[10] visit upon.
[s] Luke 19. 44.

---

[a] Gen. 18. 25.
[1] Or, let me reason the case with thee.
[b] Job 12. 6.
[2] they go on.
[c] Isa. 29. 13.
[3] with thee.
[d] Jas. 5. 5.
[e] Ps. 107. 34.
[f] ch. 4. 25. Hos. 4. 3.
[g] 1 Chr. 12. 15. ch. 49. 19.
[4] Or, they cried after thee fully.
[5] good things.
[6] the love.
[7] giveth out his voice, or, yelleth.
[h] 2 Chr. 36. 16.
[8] Or, taloned.
[9] Or, cause them to come.
[i] ch. 6. 3.
[j] Isa. 5. 1, 5.
[k] Isa. 63. 18.
[10] portion of desire.
[l] Isa. 42. 25. Mal. 2. 2.
[m] Lev. 26. 16.
[11] Or, ye.
[n] Zeph. 2. 8, 10.
[o] Deut. 30. 3. ch. 32. 37.
[p] Ezek. 28. 25.
[q] Amos 9. 14.
[r] ch. 4. 2.
[s] Josh. 23. 7. Zeph. 1. 5.
[t] 1 Cor. 3. 9, 10. Eph. 2. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 5.
[u] Ps. 2. 8, 9. Isa. 60. 12. Luke 19. 27. 1 Pet. 2. 8.

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which *is* upon thy loins, and arise, go to [a]Eū-phrā'tēş, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went, and hid it by Eū-phrā'tēş, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to pass after many days, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Eū-phrā'tēş, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Eū-phrā'tēş, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it: and, behold, the girdle was marred, it was [b]profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner [c]will I mar the pride of Jū'dah, and the great pride of Jĕ-ru̧'sȧ-lĕm.

10 This evil people, which [d]refuse to hear my words, which [e]walk in the [1]imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods, to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man, so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Ĭş'ra̧-el and the whole house of Jū'dah, saith the LORD; that [f]they might be unto me for a people, and [g]for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not hear.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word; Thus saith the LORD God of Ĭş'ra̧-el, Every bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know that every bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon Dā'vid's throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jĕ-ru̧'sȧ-lĕm, [h]with drunkenness.

14 And I will dash them [2]one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, [3]but destroy them.

15 ¶ Hear [i]ye, and give ear; be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 [j]Give glory to the LORD your God, before he cause [k]darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and, while ye [l]look for light, he turn it into [m]the shadow of death, *and* make *it* gross darkness.

17 But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for *your* pride; and mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the LORD'S flock is carried away captive.

18 Say unto [n]the king and to the queen, Humble yourselves, sit down: for your [4]principalities shall come down, *even* the crown of your glory.

19 The cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open *them*: Jū'dah shall be carried away [o]captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them [p]that come from the north: where *is* the flock *that* was given thee, thy beautiful flock?

21 What wilt thou say when he shall [5]punish thee? for thou hast taught them *to be* captains, *and* as chief over thee: shall not sorrows take thee, as a woman in travail?

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, [q]Wherefore come these things upon me? For the greatness of thine iniquity are [r]thy skirts discovered, *and* thy heels [6]made bare.

23 Can the Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-an change his skin, or the leopard his spots? *then* may ye also do good, that are [7]accustomed to do evil.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the wind of the wilderness.

25 [s]This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD; because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in [t]falsehood.

26 Therefore [u]will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.

27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy [v]neighings, the lewdness of thy whoredom, *and* thine abominations [w]on the hills in the fields. Woe unto thee, O Jĕ-ru̧'sȧ-lĕm! wilt thou not be made clean? [8]when *shall it* once *be?*

CHAPTER 14.

1 Jeremiah's prayer amid famine. 17 Complaint against lying prophets.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jĕr-e̢-mī'ah concerning [1]the dearth.

2 Jū'dah mourneth, and [a]the gates thereof languish; they are black unto the ground; and [b]the cry of Jĕ-ru̧'sȧ-lĕm is gone up.

3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters: they came to the [2]pits, *and* found no water; they returned with their vessels empty; they were [c]ashamed and confounded, [d]and covered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the hind also calved in the field, and forsook *it*, because there was no grass.

6 And [e]the wild asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the wind like dragons; their eyes did fail, because *there was* no grass.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testify against us, do thou *it* [f]for thy name's sake: for our backslidings are many; we have sinned against thee.

8 [g]O the hope of Ĭş'ra̧-el, [h]the saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man *that* turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man [i]*that* cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, [j]*art* in the midst of us, and [3]we are called by thy name; leave us not.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them; [k]he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sins.

B. C. 602.

[a] Ps. 137. 1. Mic. 4. 10.
[b] Isa. 64. 6. ch. 24. 8. Lam. 3. 45.
[c] Lev. 26. 19.
[d] 2 Chr. 36. 15, 16.
[e] ch. 9. 14. ch. 11. 8.
[1] Or, stubbornness.
[f] Gen. 17. 7. Ex. 19. 5.
[g] ch. 33. 9.
[h] Ps. 60. 3. Isa. 63. 6. ch. 25. 27. Ezek. 23. 32–34. Rev. 14. 10.
[2] a man against his brother.
[3] from destroying them.
[i] Deut. 32. 29.
[j] Josh. 7. 19. 1 Sam. 6. 5. Joel 2. 12.
[k] Isa. 5. 30. Amos 8. 9.
[l] Isa. 59. 9.
[m] Ps. 44. 19.
[n] 2 Ki. 24. 12.
[4] Or, head tires.
[o] Lev. 26. 31.
[p] ch. 6. 22.
[5] visit upon.
[q] ch. 16. 10.
[r] Isa. 47. 2. Nah. 3. 5.
[6] Or, shall be violently taken away.
[7] taught.
[s] Job 20. 29.
[t] ch. 10. 14. Mic. 3. 11.
[u] Lam. 1. 8. Hos. 2. 10.
[v] ch. 5. 8.
[w] Isa. 65. 7. ch. 2. 20.
[8] after when yet.

[1] the words of the dearths, or, restraints.
[a] Isa. 3. 26.
[b] Ex. 11. 6. Prov. 21. 13. Isa. 15. 3, 4.
[2] Or, cisterns.
[c] Ps. 40. 14.
[d] 2 Sam. 15. 30.
[e] ch. 2. 24.
[f] Ps. 25. 11.
[g] ch. 17. 13. Acts 28. 20. 1 Tim. 1. 1.
[h] Ps. 46. 1.
[i] Isa. 59. 1.
[j] Ex. 29. 45.
[3] thy name is called upon us.
[k] 1 Ki. 17. 18. Ps. 109. 14. Hos. 8. 13. Heb. 8. 12.

11 Then said the LORD unto me, [l]Pray not for this people for *their* good.

12 [m]When they fast, I will not hear their cry; and when they offer burnt offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD! behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine; but I will give you [4]assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesy lies in my name: [n]I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesy unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesy in my name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land; By sword and famine shall [o]those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesy shall be [p]cast out in the streets of Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm because of the famine and the sword; [q]and they shall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickedness upon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them; [r]Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease: [s]for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

18 If I go forth into [t]the field, then behold the slain with the sword! and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine! yea, both the prophet and the priest [5]go about into a land that they know not.

19 [u]Hast thou utterly rejected Jū'dah? hath thy soul loathed Zī'ŏn? why hast thou smitten us, and *there is* no healing for us? we looked for peace, and *there is* no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble!

20 [v]We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness, *and* the iniquity of our fathers: for [w]we have sinned against thee.

21 Do not abhor *us*, for thy name's sake, do not disgrace the [x]throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there *any* among the vanities of the Ġĕn'tīleş that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? [y]*art* not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou hast made all these *things*.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *Utter rejection of Judah, and consequent judgments.* 10 *Jeremiah receives a promise and a threat.* 15 *A complaint and prayer.*

THEN said the LORD unto me, [a]Though Mō'şeş and [b]Săm'u-el stood before me, *yet* my mind *could* not *be* toward this people: cast *them* out of my sight, and let them go forth.

2 And it shall come to pass, if they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD; [c]Such as *are* for death, to death; and such as *are* for the sword, to the sword; and such as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and such as *are* for the captivity, to the captivity.

3 And I will [d]appoint over them four [1]kinds, saith the LORD: the sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and [e]the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth, to devour and destroy.

4 And [2]I will cause them to be [f]removed into all kingdoms of the earth, because of [g]Mȧ-năs'seh the son of Hĕz-e̯-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, for *that* which he did in Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm.

5 For [h]who shall have pity upon thee, O Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm? or who shall bemoan thee? or who shall go aside [3]to ask how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee; [i]I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fan them with a fan in the gates of the land; I will bereave *them* of [4]children, I will destroy my people, *since* [j]they return not from their ways.

8 Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them [5]against the mother of the young men a spoiler at noonday: I have caused *him* to fall upon it suddenly, and terrors upon the city.

9 [k]She that hath borne seven languisheth: she hath given up the ghost; [l]her sun is gone down while *it was* yet day: she hath been ashamed and confounded: and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ [m]Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife and a man of contention to the whole earth! I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury; *yet* every one of them doth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verily it shall be well with thy remnant; verily [6]I will cause the enemy to entreat thee *well* in the time of evil and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron break the northern iron and the steel?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the [n]spoil without price, and *that* for all thy sins, even in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to pass with thine enemies into a land *which* thou knowest not: for [o]a fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shall burn upon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, [p]thou knowest: remember me, and visit me, and [q]revenge me of my persecutors; take me not away in thy longsuffering: know that [r]for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did [s]eat them; and [t]thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart: for [7]I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.

17 [u]I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoiced; I sat alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

B. C. 601.

---

l Ex. 32. 10. ch. 7. 16.
m Prov. 1. 28. Isa. 1. 15. ch. 11. 11. Mic. 3. 4.
4 peace of truth.
n Isa. 30. 10. ch. 23. 21. 2 Thess. 2. 9–11.
o ch. 23. 15.
p Matt. 15. 14.
q Ps. 79. 3.
r Lam. 1. 16.
s ch. 8. 21.
t Ezek. 7. 15.
5 Or, make merchandise against a land, and men acknowledge it not.
u 2 Ki. 17. 20. Ps. 78. 59. Lam. 5. 22.
v Ezra 9. 5. 1 John 1. 9.
w Dan. 9. 8.
x ch. 17. 12.
y Isa. 30. 23.

---

a Ex. 32. 11.
b 1 Sam. 7. 9.
c Zech. 11. 9.
d Lev. 26. 16.
1 families.
e Deut. 28. 26.
2 I will give them for a removing.
f Ezek. 23. 46.
g 2 Ki. 21. 11.
h Isa. 51. 19.
3 to ask of thy peace.
i Hos. 13. 14.
4 Or, whatsoever is dear.
j Isa. 9. 13. ch. 5. 3.
5 Or, against the mother city a young man spoiling, etc., or, against the mother and the young men.
k 1 Sam. 2. 5. Isa. 47. 9.
l Amos 8. 9.
m Job 3. 1.
6 Or, I will intreat the enemy for thee.
n Ps. 44. 12. Isa. 52. 3. ch. 17. 3.
o Deut. 32. 22.
p Job 10. 7. Ps. 17. 3. ch. 12. 3. John 21. 15, 17.
q ch. 11. 20.
r Ps. 69. 7. Matt. 5. 10–12. 1 Pet. 4. 14–16.
s Ezek. 3. 1.
t Job 23. 12.
7 thy name is called upon me.
u Ps. 1. 1.

18 Why is my [v]pain perpetual, and my wound incurable, *which* refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, *and* [w]*as* waters *that* [8]fail?

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, [x]If thou return, then will I bring thee again, *and* thou shalt stand before me: and if thou [y]take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee; but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brasen wall: and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I *am* with thee to save thee and to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

21 And I will [z]deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Ruin of the Jews foreshadowed by types.* 14 *Their return.* 16 *Double recompence for idolatry.*

THE word of the LORD came also unto me, saying,

2 [a]Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons or daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land;

4 They shall die of grievous deaths; they shall not be lamented; neither shall they be buried; *but* they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth: and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine; and their carcases shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, [b]Enter not into the house of [1]mourning, neither go to lament nor bemoan them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, *even* lovingkindness and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall *men* lament for them, nor [c]cut themselves, nor [d]make themselves bald for them:

7 Neither shall *men* [2]tear *themselves* for them in mourning, to comfort them for the dead; neither shall *men* give them the cup of consolation to [e]drink for their father or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eat and to drink.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is̤'ra̤-el; Behold, [f]I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your days, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, [g]Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what *is* our iniquity? or what *is* our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say unto them, [h]Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law;

12 And ye have done [i]worse than your fathers; for, behold, ye walk every one after the [3]imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me:

13 [j]Therefore will I cast you out of this [k]land into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye nor your fathers; and there shall ye serve other gods day and night; where I will not shew you favour.

14 ¶ [4]Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Is̤'ra̤-el out of the land of E'ġy̆pt;

15 But, The LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Is̤'ra̤-el from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them: and I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many [l]fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them; and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

17 For mine [m]eyes *are* upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And [n]first I will recompense their iniquity and their sin double; because [o]they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcases of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, [p]my strength, and my fortress, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the [q]Gĕn'tīleṣ shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and *things* [r]wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himself, and [s]they *are* no gods?

21 Therefore, behold, I will this once cause them to know, I will cause them to know mine hand and my might; and they shall know that my name *is* [5][t]The LORD.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *Sin and captivity of Judah.* 7 *Trust in God is blessed.* 12 *God's salvation.* 19 *Renewal of the covenant.*

THE sin of Jū'dah *is* written with a [a]pen of iron, *and* with the [1]point of a diamond: *it is* [b]graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars;

2 Whilst their children remember their altars and their [c]groves by the green trees upon the high hills.

3 O my mountain in the field, [d]I will give thy substance *and* all thy treasures to the spoil, *and* thy high places for sin, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, even [2]thyself, shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee; and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in [e]the land which thou knowest not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burn for ever.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; [f]Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

B. C. 601.

[v] ch. 30. 15.
[w] Job 6. 15.
[8] be not sure.
[x] Zech. 3. 7.
[y] Ezek. 22. 26.
[z] Isa. 49. 25.

[a] Gen. 19. 14.
[b] Ps. 78. 64. Ezek. 24. 17.
[1] Or, mourning feast.
[c] Deut. 14. 1.
[d] Isa. 22. 12.
[2] Or, break bread for them.
[e] Prov. 31. 6.
[f] Isa. 24. 7. ch. 7. 34. Hos. 2. 11. Rev. 18. 23.
[g] Deut. 29. 24. ch. 5. 19. ch. 13. 22.
[h] Judg. 2. 12, 13. 1 Ki. 9. 9. 2 Chr. 7. 22. Neh. 9. 26–29. Ps. 106. 35–41. ch. 5. 7, 9. Dan. 9. 10–12.
[i] ch. 7. 26. 2 Tim. 3. 13.
[3] Or, stubbornness.
[j] Lev. 18. 27, 28. Deut. 4. 26. 2 Chr. 7. 20.
[k] ch. 15. 14.
[4] Or, Nevertheless.
[l] Amos 4. 2. Hab. 1. 15.
[m] Job 34. 21. Prov. 5. 21. ch. 32. 19.
[n] Mic. 4. 10.
[o] Ezek. 43. 7.
[p] Ps. 18. 2.
[q] Ps. 22. 27. Isa. 2. 2.
[r] Isa. 44. 10.
[s] Isa. 37. 19. Gal. 4. 8.
[5] Or, JEHOVAH, Ps. 83. 18.
[t] Ex. 15. 3. Amos 5. 8.

[a] Job 19. 24.
[1] nail.
[b] Prov. 3. 3. 2 Cor. 3. 3.
[c] 2 Ki. 16. 4. 2 Chr. 24. 18. Isa. 1. 29.
[d] ch. 15. 13.
[2] in thyself.
[e] ch. 16. 13.
[f] Isa. 30. 1.

6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and [g]shall not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, *in* a salt land and not inhabited.

7 [h]Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and *that* spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of [3]drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

9 ¶ [i]The heart *is* deceitful above all *things*, and desperately wicked: who can know it?

10 I the LORD [j]search the heart, *I* try the reins, [k]even to give every man according to his ways, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

11 *As* the partridge [4]sitteth *on eggs*, and hatcheth *them* not; *so* he that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his days, and at his end shall be [l]a fool.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning *is* the place of our sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, [m]all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, *and* they that depart from me shall be [n]written in the earth, because they have forsaken the LORD, the fountain of living waters.

14 Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for thou *art* my praise.

15 ¶ Behold, they say unto me, [o]Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for me, I have not hastened from *being* a pastor [5]to follow thee: neither have I desired the woeful day; thou knowest: that which came out of my lips was *right* before thee.

17 Be not a terror unto me: thou *art* my hope in the day of evil.

18 Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and [6]destroy them with double destruction.

19 ¶ Thus said the LORD unto me; Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Jū'dah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jė̆-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm;

20 And say unto them, [p]Hear ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Jū'dah, and all Jū'dah, and all the inhabitants of Jė̆-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm, that enter in by these gates:

21 Thus saith the LORD; [q]Take heed to yourselves, and bear no burden on the sabbath day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Jė̆-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm;

22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the sabbath day, as I [r]commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, nor receive instruction.

24 And it shall come to pass, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath day, but hallow the sabbath day, to do no work therein;

25 Then [s]shall there enter into the gates of this city kings and princes sitting upon the throne of Dā'vid, riding in chariots and on horses, they, and their princes, the men of Jū'dah, and the inhabitants of Jė̆-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm: and this city shall remain for ever.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Jū'dah, and from the places about Jė̆-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm, and from the land of Bĕn'ja̭-min, and from [t]the plain, and from the mountains, and from the south, bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and meat offerings, and incense, and bringing [u]sacrifices of praise, unto the house of the LORD.

27 But if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jė̆-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm on the sabbath day; then [v]will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, [w]and it shall devour the palaces of Jė̆-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAPTER 18.

1 *God's power typed by the potter.* 11 *Judgments upon Judah.* 18 *A prayer.*

THE word which came to Jĕr-e̯-mī'ah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise, and go down to the potter's house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words.

3 Then I went down to the potter's house, and, behold, he wrought a work on the [1]wheels.

4 And the vessel [2]that he made of clay was [a]marred in the hand of the potter: so he [3]made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make *it*.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, [b]cannot I do with you as this potter? saith the LORD. Behold, [c]as the clay *is* in the potter's hand, so *are* ye in mine hand, O house of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el.

7 *At what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to [d]pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy *it;*

8 [e]If that nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, [f]I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

9 And *at what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build and to plant *it;*

10 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Jū'dah, and to the inhabitants of Jė̆-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: [g]return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your ways and your doings good.

12 And they said, There is no hope: but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD; [h]Ask ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things:

B. C. 601.

[g] Job 20. 17.

[h] Ps. 2. 12. Prov. 16. 20.

[3] Or, restraint.

[i] Gen. 6. 5.

[j] 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Chr. 28. 9. Ps. 7. 9. Ps. 139. 23, 24. Prov. 17. 3. ch. 11. 20. ch. 20. 12. Rom. 8. 27. Rev. 2. 23.

[k] Ps. 62. 12. ch. 32. 19. Rom. 2. 6.

[4] Or, gathereth young which she hath not brought forth.

[l] Luke 12. 20.

[m] Ps. 73. 27. Isa. 1. 28. Isa. 45. 16, 17. Isa. 65. 13. Isa. 66. 5. ch. 2. 26. Ezek. 16. 63. Ezek. 36. 32. Dan. 12. 2.

[n] Luke 10. 20.

[o] Isa. 5. 19. Ezek. 12. 22. Amos 5. 18. 2 Pet. 3. 4.

[5] after thee.

[6] break them with a double breach.

[p] Ps. 49. 1. ch. 19. 3. ch. 22. 2. Ezek. 2. 7. Ezek. 3. 17. Hos. 5. 1. Mic. 3. 1.

[q] Num. 15. 32. Neh. 13. 19.

[r] Ex. 20. 8. Ex. 23. 12. Ex. 31. 13. Ezek. 20. 12.

[s] Deut. 4. 40.

[t] Zech. 7. 7.

[u] Ps. 107. 22.

[v] Lam. 4. 11. Amos 1. 4.

[w] 2 Ki. 25. 9.

---

[1] Or, frames, or, seats.

[2] Or, that he made was marred, as clay in the hand of the potter.

[a] Rom. 11. 15.

[3] returned and made.

[b] Isa. 45. 9.

[c] Isa. 64. 8.

[d] ch. 1. 10.

[e] Judg. 10. 15, 16. 2 Chr. 12. 6, 7. Isa. 1. 16–19. Ezek. 18. 21. Luke 13. 3–5.

[f] Jon. 3. 10.

[g] 2 Ki. 17. 13. Isa. 1. 16–19.

[h] ch. 2. 10. 1 Cor. 5. 1.

the virgin of Ĭṣ'ra̯-el hath done a very horrible thing.

14 Will *a man* leave [4]the snow of Lĕb'a̯-non *which cometh* from the rock of the field? *or* shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath forgotten [i]me, they have burned incense to [j]vanity, and they have caused them to stumble in their ways *from* the [k]ancient paths, to walk in [l]paths, *in* a way not cast up;

16 To make their land [m]desolate, *and* a perpetual [n]hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.

17 [o]I will scatter them [p]as with an east wind before the enemy; I will shew them the back, and not the face, in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then said they, [q]Come, and let us devise devices against Jĕr-e̯-mī'ah; [r]for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet. Come, and let us smite him [5]with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 [s]Shall evil be recompensed for good? for [t]they have digged a pit for my soul. Remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, *and* to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and [6]pour out their *blood* by the force of the sword; and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and *be* widows; and let their men be put to death; *let* their young men *be* slain by the sword in battle.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them: for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet, LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me [7]to slay *me*: [u]forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee; deal *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAPTER 19.

Destruction of a potter's vessel the type of Judah's desolation.

THUS saith the LORD, Go and get a potter's earthen bottle, and *take* of the ancients of the people, and of [a]the ancients of the priests;

2 And go forth unto [b]the valley of the son of Hĭn'nom, which *is* by the entry of [1]the east gate, [c]and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee,

3 And say, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Jū'dah, and inhabitants of Jė-rṳ'sā̇-lĕm; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭṣ'ra̯-el; Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall tingle.

4 Because they [d]have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burned incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Jū'dah, and have filled this place with [e]the blood of innocents;

5 They have built also the high places of Bā'al, to burn their sons with fire *for* burnt offerings unto Bā'al, [f]which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, neither came *it* into my mind:

6 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tō'phet, nor [g]The valley of the son of Hĭn'nom, but The valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsel of Jū'dah and Jė-rṳ'sā̇-lĕm in this place; [h]and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives: and their [i]carcases will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city [j]desolate, and an hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hiss because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eat the [k]flesh of their sons and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitness, wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their lives, shall straiten them.

10 [l]Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee,

11 And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; [m]Even so will I break this people and this city, as *one* breaketh a potter's vessel, that cannot [2]be made whole again: and they shall [n]bury *them* in Tō'phet, till *there be* no place to bury.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *even* make this city as Tō'phet:

13 And the houses of Jė-rṳ'sā̇-lĕm, and the houses of the kings of Jū'dah, shall be defiled [o]as the place of Tō'phet, because of all the houses upon whose [p]roofs they have burned incense unto all the host of heaven, and [q]have poured out drink offerings unto other gods.

14 Then came Jĕr-e̯-mī'ah from Tō'phet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesy; and he stood in [r]the court of the LORD'S house; and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭṣ'ra̯-el; Behold, I will bring upon this city and upon all her towns all the evil that I have pronounced against it, because they [s]have hardened their necks, that they might not hear my words.

CHAPTER 20.

1 Pashur smites Jeremiah. 6 Pashur's doom. 7 Jeremiah's complaint.

NOW Păsh'ŭr the son of [a]Ĭm'mĕr the priest, who *was* also chief governor in the house of the LORD, heard that Jĕr-e̯-mī'ah prophesied these things.

2 Then Păsh'ŭr smote Jĕr-e̯-mī'ah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that *were* in the high gate of Bĕn'ja̯-min, which *was* by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Păsh'ŭr brought forth Jĕr-e̯-mī'ah out of the stocks. Then said Jĕr-e̯-mī'ah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Păsh'ŭr, but [1]Mā'gôr–mĭs'sa̯-bĭb.

B. C. 605.

[4] Or, my fields for a rock, or for the snow of Lebanon? shall the running waters be forsaken for the strange cold waters?

[i] ch. 2. 13.

[j] Deut. 32. 21. ch. 10. 15.

[k] ch. 6. 16.

[l] Isa. 53. 6.

[m] ch. 49. 13.

[n] Deut. 29. 24. 1 Ki. 9. 8. Lam. 2. 15. Mic. 6. 16.

[o] ch. 13. 24.

[p] Ps. 48. 7.

[q] ch. 11. 19. Acts 7. 51. 2 Tim. 4. 3.

[r] Lev. 10. 11. Mal. 2. 7.

[5] Or, for the tongue.

[s] Ps. 109. 4.

[t] Ps. 35. 7.

[6] pour them out.

[7] for death.

[u] Neh. 4. 5.

[a] Ezek. 8. 11.

[b] Josh. 15. 8. 2 Ki. 23. 10. 2 Chr. 28. 3.

[1] the sun gate.

[c] Prov. 1. 20.

[d] Deut. 28. 20. Isa. 65. 11. ch. 17. 13.

[e] 2 Ki. 21. 16.

[f] Lev. 18. 21.

[g] Josh. 15. 8.

[h] Lev. 26. 17. Deut. 28. 25. ch. 9. 21.

[i] Deut. 28. 26. Ps. 79. 2. ch. 7. 33. Rev. 19. 18.

[j] Lev. 26. 22. 1 Ki. 9. 8. ch. 18. 16. Lam. 2. 15, 16. Zeph. 2. 15.

[k] Lev. 26. 29. Deut. 28. 53. Isa. 9. 20. Lam. 4. 10.

[l] ch. 51. 63.

[m] Ps. 2. 9. Isa. 30. 14. Lam. 4. 2.

[2] be healed.

[n] ch. 7. 32.

[o] 2 Ki. 23. 10.

[p] ch. 32. 29. Zeph. 1. 5.

[q] ch. 7. 18.

[r] 2 Chr. 20. 5.

[s] 2 Chr. 36. 16, 17. ch. 7. 26. Zech. 7. 11–14. Acts 7. 51, 52.

[a] 1 Chr. 24. 14.

[1] That is, Fear round about.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee [b]a terror to thyself, and to all thy friends: and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold *it:* and I will give all Jū'dah into the hand of the king of Băb'y̆-lon, and he shall carry them captive into Băb'y̆-lon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreover I [c]will deliver all the [2]strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Jū'dah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Băb'y̆-lon.

6 And thou, Păsh'ŭr, and all that dwell in thine house shall go into captivity: and thou shalt come to Băb'y̆-lon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou, and all thy friends, to whom thou hast [d]prophesied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceived me, and I was [3]deceived: [e]thou art stronger than I, and hast prevailed: [f]I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cried out, [g]I cried violence and spoil; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach unto me, and a derision, daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name. But *his word* was in mine heart as a [h]burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and [i]I could not *stay.*

10 ¶ [j]For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side. Report, *say they,* and we will report it. [4]All my familiars watched for my halting, *saying,* Peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.

11 But [k]the LORD *is* with me as a mighty terrible one: therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not [l]prevail: they shall be greatly ashamed; for they shall not prosper: *their* everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hosts, that [m]triest the righteous, *and* seest the reins and the heart, [n]let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cause.

13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for [o]he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evildoers.

14 ¶ [p]Cursed *be* the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed.

15 Cursed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man child is born unto thee; making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD [q]overthrew, and repented not: and let him [r]hear the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noontide;

17 [s]Because he slew me not from the womb; or that my mother might have been my grave, and her womb *to be* always great *with me.*

18 [t]Wherefore came I forth out of the womb to [u]see labour and sorrow, that my days should be consumed with shame?

B. C. 605.

b Job 18. 11.
ch. 6. 25.
ch. 46. 5.
c 2 Ki. 20. 17.
ch. 3. 24.
2 Or, wealth.
d ch. 14. 13, 14.
ch. 28. 15.
3 Or, enticed.
e ch. 1. 6, 7.
f Job 12. 4.
Lam. 3. 14.
g ch. 6. 7.
h 1 Ki. 19. 10.
Ps. 39. 3.
i Job 32. 18, 19, 20.
Acts 18. 5.
j Ps. 31. 13.
4 Every man of my peace.
k Isa. 41. 13.
ch. 1. 8.
Rom. 8. 31.
l ch. 15. 20.
ch. 17. 18.
m ch. 11. 20.
ch. 17. 10.
n Ps. 54. 7.
Ps. 59. 10.
Ps. 109 6–20.
ch. 11. 20.
ch. 12. 3.
ch. 17. 18.
o Ps. 35. 9.
Jas. 2. 5, 6.
p Job 3. 3.
ch. 15. 10.
q Gen. 19. 25.
r ch. 18. 22.
s Job 3. 10.
t Job 3. 20.
u Lam. 3. 1.

---

a ch. 38. 1.
b 2 Ki. 25. 18.
ch. 29. 25.
c Ex. 9. 28.
d Isa. 13. 4.
e Ex. 6. 6.
f ch. 37. 17.
ch. 39. 5.
g Deut. 28. 50.
2 Chr. 36. 17.
h Deut. 30. 19.
Isa. 1. 19.
i ch. 38. 2.
j ch. 39. 18.
k Lev. 17. 10.
ch. 44. 11, 27.
Amos 9. 4.
l ch. 38. 3.
m ch. 34. 2.
ch. 37. 10.
1 Judge.
n Ps. 101. 8.
o Ezek. 13. 8.
2 inhabitress.
p ch. 49. 4.
Lam. 4. 12.
Obad. 3, 4.
3 visit upon.
q Prov. 1. 31.
Isa. 3. 10.
r 2 Chr. 36. 19.
ch. 52. 13.

CHAPTER 21.

1 Zedekiah enquires of Jeremiah. 3 Siege and captivity foretold. 11 The king's house reproved.

THE word which came unto Jĕr-e̤-mī'ah from the LORD, when king Zĕd-e̤-kī'ah sent unto him [a]Păsh'ŭr the son of Mĕl-chī'ah, and [b]Zĕph-a̤-nī'ah the son of Mā-a̤-sē'ia̤h the priest, saying,

2 [c]Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us; for Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar king of Băb'y̆-lon maketh war against us; if so be that the LORD will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.

3 ¶ Then said Jĕr-e̤-mī'ah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zĕd-e̤-kī'ah:

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Ĭs'ra̤-el; Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Băb'y̆-lon, and *against* the Chăl-dē'ans̤, which besiege you without the walls, and [d]I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

5 And I myself will fight against you with an [e]outstretched hand and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, [f]I will deliver Zĕd-e̤-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, and his servants, and the people, and such as are left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar king of Băb'y̆-lon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life: and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword; [g]he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 ¶ And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, [h]I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that [i]abideth in this city shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Chăl-dē'ans̤ that besiege you, he shall live, and [j]his life shall be unto him for a prey.

10 For I have [k]set my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD: [l]it shall be given into the hand of the king of Băb'y̆-lon, and he shall [m]burn it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the king of Jū'dah, *say,* Hear ye the word of the LORD;

12 O house of Dā'vid, thus saith the LORD; [1]Execute judgment [n]in the morning, and deliver *him that is* spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor, lest my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench *it,* because of the evil of your doings.

13 Behold, [o]I *am* against thee, O [2]inhabitant of the valley, *and* rock of the plain, saith the LORD; which say, [p]Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will [3]punish you according to the [q]fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and [r]it shall devour all things round about it.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *Jeremiah exhorts to repentance.* 10 *His threats on Judah and her kings.*

THUS saith the LORD; Go down to the house of the king of Jū'dah, and speak there this word,

2 And say, Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Jū'dah, that sittest upon the throne of Dā'vid, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates:

3 Thus saith the LORD; [a]Execute ye judgment and righteousness, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor: and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye do this thing indeed, [b]then shall there enter in by the gates of this house kings sitting [1]upon the throne of Dā'vid, riding in chariots and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not hear these words, [c]I swear by myself, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD unto the king's house of Jū'dah; Thou *art* Gĭl'ḙ-ăd unto me, *and* the head of Lĕb'ḁ-non: *yet* surely I will make thee [d]a wilderness, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons: and they shall cut down [e]thy choice cedars, [f]and cast *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations shall pass by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbour, [g]Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?

9 Then they shall answer, [h]Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 ¶ Weep ye not for [i]the dead, neither bemoan him: *but* weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native country.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching [j]Shăl'lum the son of Jō-sī'ah king of Jū'dah, which reigned instead of Jō-sī'ah his father, which went forth out of this place; He shall not return thither any more:

12 But he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Woe unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong; [k]*that* useth his neighbour's service without wages, and giveth him not for his work;

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house and [2]large chambers, and cutteth him out [3]windows; and *it is* cieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reign, because thou closest *thyself* in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgment and justice, *and* then [l]*it was* well with him?

16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy; then *it was* well *with him:* [m]*was* not this to know me? saith the LORD.

17 [n]But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy covetousness, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for [4]violence, to do *it.*

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Jĕ-hoi'a-kim the son of Jō-sī'ah king of Jū'dah; They shall not lament for him, *saying,* [o]Ah my brother! or, Ah sister! they shall not lament for him, *saying,* Ah lord! or, Ah his glory!

19 [p]He shall be buried with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jĕ-rṳ'să-lĕm.

20 ¶ Go up to Lĕb'ḁ-non, and cry; and lift up thy voice in Bā'shăn, and cry from the passages: for all thy lovers are destroyed.

21 I spake unto thee in thy [5]prosperity; *but* thou saidst, I will not hear. [q]This *hath been* thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

22 The wind shall eat up all [r]thy pastors, and thy lovers shall go into captivity: surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickedness.

23 O [6]inhabitant of Lĕb'ḁ-non, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, [s]the pain as of a woman in travail!

24 *As* I live, saith the LORD, [t]though Cō-nī'ah the son of Jĕ-hoi'a-kim king of Jū'dah [u]were the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence;

25 [v]And I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand *of them* whose face thou fearest, even into the hand of Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar king of Băb'y̆-lon, and into the hand of the Chăl-dē'anṣ.

26 [w]And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country, where ye were not born; and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they [7]desire to return, thither shall they not return.

28 *Is* this man Cō-nī'ah a despised broken idol? *is he* [x]a vessel wherein *is* no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the LORD.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man [y]childless, a man *that* shall not prosper in his days: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of Dā'vid, and ruling any more in Jū'dah.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *Restoration of the scattered flock.* 5 *The righteous Branch and King.* 9 *False prophets and mockers.*

WOE [a]be unto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture! saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Iṣ'ra̤-el against the pastors that feed my people; Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them: [b]behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And [c]I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all countries whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and increase.

4 And I will set up shepherds over them which shall feed them: and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

5 ¶ Behold, [d]the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto Dā'vid a righteous Branch, and a

B. C. 609.

[a] Isa. 58. 6, 7. ch. 7. 23. Mic. 6. 8. Zech. 7. 9. Matt. 23. 23.
[b] ch. 17. 25.
[1] for David upon his throne.
[c] Num. 23. 19. 1 Sam. 15. 29. Ps. 95. 11. Amos 6. 8. Heb. 3. 18.
[d] Mic. 3. 12.
[e] Isa. 37. 24.
[f] ch. 21. 14.
[g] Deut. 29. 24. 1 Ki. 9. 8.
[h] 2 Ki. 22. 17. 2 Chr. 34. 25.
[i] 2 Ki. 22. 20. Isa. 57. 1, 21.
[j] 1 Chr. 3. 15. 2 Ki. 23. 30.
[k] Lev. 19. 13. Mic. 3. 10. Hab. 2. 9. Jas. 5. 4.
[2] throughaired.
[3] Or, my windows.
[l] Ps. 128. 2. Isa. 3. 10.
[m] 1 Chr. 28. 9. Ps. 9. 10. John 8. 19. Tit. 1. 16. Jas. 1. 22. 1 John 2. 3.
[n] Ezek. 19. 6.
[4] Or, incursion.
[o] 1 Ki. 13. 30.
[p] 2 Chr. 36. 6.
[5] prosperities.
[q] ch. 3. 25.
[r] ch. 23. 1.
[6] inhabitress.
[s] ch. 6. 24.
[t] 2 Ki. 24. 6. 1 Chr. 3. 16.
[u] Song 8. 6. Hag. 2. 23.
[v] ch. 34. 20.
[w] 2 Ki. 24. 15.
[7] lift up their mind.
[x] Ps. 31. 12. ch. 48. 38.
[y] 1 Chr. 3. 16. Matt. 1. 12.

[a] Ezek. 34. 2. Zech. 11. 5–7, 15–17. John 10. 10–12.
[b] Ex. 32. 34.
[c] ch. 32. 37.
[d] Isa. 4. 2. Isa. 11. 1. ch. 33. 14. Dan. 9. 24.

King shall reign and prosper, [e]and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

6 [f]In his days Jū'dah shall be saved, and Ĭṣ'ra̯-el shall dwell safely: and [g]this *is* his name whereby he shall be called, [1]THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

7 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Ĭṣ'ra̯-el out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt;

8 But, The LORD liveth, which brought up and which led the seed of the house of Ĭṣ'ra̯-el out of the north country, [h]and from all countries whither I had driven them; and they shall dwell in their own land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken because of the prophets; all [i]my bones shake; I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome, because of the LORD, and because of the words of his holiness.

10 For the land is full of adulterers; for [j]because of [2]swearing the land mourneth; the pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up, and their [3]course is evil, and their force *is* not right.

11 For [k]both prophet and priest are profane; yea, [l]in my house have I found their wickedness, saith the LORD.

12 [m]Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery *ways* in the darkness: they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, *even* the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.

13 And I have seen [4]folly in the prophets of Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ; [n]they prophesied in Bā'al, and [o]caused my people Ĭṣ'ra̯-el to err.

14 I have seen also in the prophets of Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm [5]an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they [p]strengthen also the hands of evildoers, that none doth return from his wickedness: they are all of them unto me as [q]Sŏd'om, and the inhabitants thereof as Gȯ-mŏr'rah.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets; Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm is [6]profaneness gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, [r]Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesy unto you: they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They say still unto them that despise me, The LORD hath said, [s]Ye shall have peace; and they say unto every one that walketh after the [7]imagination of his own heart, [t]No evil shall come upon you.

18 For [u]who hath stood in the [8]counsel of the LORD, and hath perceived and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard *it?*

19 Behold, a [v]whirlwind of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwind: it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

20 The [w]anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: [x]in the latter days ye shall consider it perfectly.

21 I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to hear my words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 [y]*Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off?

24 Can any [z]hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the LORD. [a]Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD.

25 I have [b]heard what the prophets said, that prophesy lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long shall *this* be in the heart of the prophets that prophesy lies? yea, *they are* prophets of the deceit of their own heart;

27 Which think to [c]cause my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, [d]as their fathers have forgotten my name for Bā'al.

28 The prophet [9]that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my [e]word faithfully. What *is* the chaff to the wheat? saith the LORD.

29 *Is* not my word like as a fire? saith the LORD; and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore, behold, [f]I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my words every one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, [10]that use their tongues, and say, He saith.

32 Behold, I *am* against them that prophesy false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to err by their lies, and by [g]their lightness; yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest, shall ask thee, saying, What *is* [h]the burden of the LORD? thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? I will even forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And *as for* the prophet, and the priest, and the people, that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will even [11]punish that man and his house.

35 Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and, What hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for every [i]man's word shall be his burden; for ye [j]have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and, What hath the LORD spoken?

38 But since ye say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD; Because ye say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have sent

B. C. 599.

e Ps. 72. 2. Isa. 32. 1.
f Deut. 33. 28. Zech. 14. 11.
g ch. 33. 16. 1 Cor. 1. 30.
1 Jehovah-tsidkenu.
h Isa. 43. 5.
i Hab. 3. 16.
j Hos. 4. 2.
2 Or, cursing.
3 Or, violence.
k Zeph. 3. 4.
l Ezek. 8. 11.
m Prov. 4. 19.
4 unsavoury, or, an absurd thing.
n 1 Ki. 18. 18.
o Isa. 9. 16.
5 Or, filthiness.
p Ezek. 13. 22.
q Isa. 1. 9.
6 Or, hypocrisy.
r Prov. 19. 27. Matt. 7. 15.
s Zech. 10. 2.
7 Or, stubbornness.
t Mic. 3. 11.
u Job 15. 8. 1 Cor. 2. 16.
8 Or, secret.
v ch. 25. 32.
w 2 Ki. 23. 26, 27.
x Gen. 49. 1.
y 1 Ki. 20. 23, 28. Ps. 113. 6.
z Ps. 139. 7. Prov. 15. 11. Amos 9. 2. Heb. 4. 13.
a 1 Ki. 8. 27. 2 Chr. 2. 6. Ps. 11. 4. Isa. 66. 1.
b Heb. 4. 13.
c Deut. 13. 1. Acts 13. 8. 2 Tim. 3. 6–8.
d Judg. 3. 7.
9 with whom is.
e 2 Cor. 2. 17. 1 Pet. 4. 10.
f Deut. 18. 20. ch. 14. 14, 15.
10 Or, that smooth their tongues.
g Zeph. 3. 4.
h Isa. 13. 1. ch. 17. 15. Mal. 1. 1.
11 visit upon.
i Matt. 12. 36.
j Acts 13. 10, 11. Gal. 1. 7, 8.

unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD;

39 Therefore, behold, I, even I, [k]will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, *and cast you* out of my presence:

40 And I will bring [l]an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.

CHAPTER 24.

The good and bad figs type the restoration and captivity.

THE [a]LORD shewed me, and, behold, two baskets of figs *were* set before the temple of the LORD, after that Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar [b]king of Băb'ȳ-lon had carried away captive [c]Jĕc-ọ-nī'ah the son of Jĕ-hoi'a-kim king of Jū'dah, and the princes of Jū'dah, with the carpenters and smiths, from Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm, and had brought them to Băb'ȳ-lon.

2 One basket *had* very good figs, *even* like the figs *that are* first ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, [1]they were so bad.

3 Then said the LORD unto me, What seest thou, Jĕr-ẹ-mī'ah? And I said, Figs; the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

4 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Ĭṣ'rạ-el; Like these good figs, so [d]will I acknowledge [2]them that are carried away captive of Jū'dah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Chăl-dē'anṣ for *their* good.

6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and [e]I will bring them again to this land: and [f]I will build them, and not pull *them* down; and I will plant them, and not pluck *them* up.

7 And I will give them [g]an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD: and they shall be [h]my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me [i]with their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the evil [j]figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so evil; surely thus saith the LORD, So will I give Zĕd-ẹ-kī'ah the king of Jū'dah, and his princes, and the residue of Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm, that remain in this land, and [k]them that dwell in the land of Ē'ġȳpt:

9 And I will deliver them [3]to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for *their* hurt, [l]*to be* a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

CHAPTER 25.

1 *Reproof of the Jews.* 8 *The captivity foretold.* 12 *Babylon to be destroyed.* 15 *All nations to perish.*

THE word that came to Jĕr-ẹ-mī'ah concerning all the people of Jū'dah [a]in the fourth year of Jĕ-hoi'a-kim the son of Jŏ-sī'ah king of Jū'dah, that *was* the first year of Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar king of Băb'ȳ-lon;

2 The which Jĕr-ẹ-mī'ah the prophet spake unto all the people of Jū'dah, and to all the inhabitants of Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm, saying,

3 [b]From the thirteenth year of Jŏ-sī'ah the son of Ā'mon king of Jū'dah, even unto this day, that *is* the three and twentieth year, the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking; but ye have not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent unto you all his [c]servants the prophets, rising early and sending *them;* but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear.

5 They said, [d]Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers for ever and ever:

6 And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands; and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD; that ye might [e]provoke me to anger with the works of your hands to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts; Because ye have not heard my words,

9 Behold, I will send and take [f]all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar the king of Băb'ȳ-lon, [g]my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and [h]make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetual desolations.

10 Moreover [1]I will take from them the [i]voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the millstones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, *and* an astonishment; and these nations shall serve the king of Băb'ȳ-lon seventy years.

12 ¶ And [j]it shall come to pass, when [2]seventy years are accomplished, *that* I will [3]punish the king of Băb'ȳ-lon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chăl-dē'anṣ, [k]and will make it perpetual desolations.

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, *even* all that is written in this book, which Jĕr-ẹ-mī'ah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 For many nations [l]and great kings shall [m]serve themselves of them also: [n]and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of Ĭṣ'rạ-el unto me; Take the [o]wine cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it.

16 And [p]they shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORD's hand, and

B. C. 606.

[k] Deut. 31. 17, 18. Hos. 4. 6.
[l] ch. 20. 11. Dan. 9. 16.

[a] Amos 7. 1.
[b] 2 Ki. 24. 12. 2 Chr. 36. 10.
[c] ch. 22. 24.
[1] for badness.
[d] Zech. 13. 9. Heb. 2. 11.
[2] the captivity.
[e] ch. 12. 15. ch. 23. 3. Ezek. 36. 24.
[f] ch. 32. 41. ch. 33. 7.
[g] Deut. 30. 6. Ezek. 11. 19.
[h] Isa. 51. 16. ch. 7. 23. ch. 30. 22. Ezek. 14. 11. Zech. 8. 8.
[i] ch. 29. 13. Ps. 119. 2.
[j] ch. 29. 17.
[k] ch. 43.
[3] for removing, or, vexation.
[l] Ps. 44. 13.

[a] 2 Ki. 24. 1, 2. ch. 36. 1. ch. 46. 2. Dan. 1. 1.
[b] ch. 1. 2.
[c] 2 Chr. 36. 15. ch. 7. 13, 25. ch. 11. 7. ch. 26. 5. ch. 29. 19.
[d] 2 Ki. 17. 13. Ezek. 18. 30. Luke 13. 3–5.
[e] ch. 7. 19. ch. 32. 30.
[f] ch. 1. 15.
[g] ch. 40. 2.
[h] ch. 18. 16.
[1] I will cause to perish from them.
[i] Rev. 18. 23.
[j] ch. 29. 10. Dan. 9. 2.
[2] Beginning cir. 606, 2 Ki. 24. 1; ending cir. 536, Ezra 1. 1.
[3] visit upon.
[k] Isa. 13. 19.
[l] ch. 50. 41.
[m] ch. 27. 7.
[n] ch. 50. 29. ch. 51. 6, 24.
[o] Job 21. 20. Ps. 11. 6. Ps. 75. 8. Isa. 51. 17, 22. Rev. 14. 10.
[p] Nah. 3. 11.

made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 *To wit,* [q] Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm, and the cities of Jū'dah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse; as *it is* this day;

19 [r] Phā'raōh king of Ē'ġy̆pt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people;

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of [s] the land of Ŭz, and all the kings of the land of the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneș, and Ȧsh'ke̤-lŏn, and Ăz'zah, and Ĕk'rŏn, and [t] the remnant of Ȧsh'dŏd,

21 Ē'dom, and Mō'ab, and the children of Ăm'mŏn,

22 And all the kings of Ty̆'rus, and all the kings of Zī'dŏn, and the kings of the [4] isles which *are* beyond the sea,

23 Dē'dan, and Tē'mȧ, and Bŭz, and all [5] *that are* in the utmost corners,

24 And [u] all the kings of Ā-rā'bĭ-ȧ, and all the kings of the [v] mingled people that dwell in the desert,

25 And all the kings of Zĭm'rī, and all the kings of Ē'lăm, and all the kings of the Mēdeș,

26 And all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which *are* upon the face of the earth: [w] and the king of Shē'shăch shall drink after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭș'ra̤-el; [x] Drink ye, and be drunken, and spue, and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Ye shall certainly drink.

29 For, lo, [y] I begin to bring evil on the city [6] which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be unpunished: for [z] I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.

30 Therefore prophesy thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The LORD shall [a] roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation; he shall mightily roar upon [b] his habitation; he shall give a shout, as they that tread *the grapes,* against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come *even* to the ends of the earth; for the LORD hath [c] a controversy with the nations, [d] he will plead with all flesh; he will give them *that are* wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

33 [e] And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.

34 ¶ Howl, ye shepherds, and cry; and wallow yourselves *in the ashes,* ye principal of the flock: for [7] the days of your slaughter and of your dispersions are accomplished; and ye shall fall like [8] a pleasant vessel.

35 And [9] the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape.

36 A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principal of the flock, *shall be heard:* for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down because of the fierce [f] anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forsaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is [10] desolate because of the fierceness of the oppressor, and because of his fierce anger.

CHAPTER 26.

1 *Jeremiah exhorts to repentance.* 8 *His arrest.* 10 *His life threatened.* 12 *His vindication.*

IN the beginning of the reign of Jĕ-hoi'a-kim the son of Jŏ-sī'ah king of Jū'dah came this word from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD; Stand in [a] the court of the LORD'S house, and speak unto all the cities of Jū'dah, which [b] come to worship in the LORD'S house, [c] all the words that I command thee to speak unto them; [d] diminish not a word:

3 [e] If so be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may [f] repent me of the evil, which I purpose to do unto them because of the evil of their doings.

4 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD; [g] If ye will not hearken to me, to walk in my law, which I have set before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my servants the prophets, [h] whom I sent unto you, both rising up early, and sending *them,* but ye have not hearkened;

6 Then will I make this house like [i] Shī'lōh, and will make this city [j] a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the priests and the prophets and all the people heard Jĕr-e̤-mī'ah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to pass, when Jĕr-e̤-mī'ah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded *him* to speak unto all the people, that [k] the priests and the prophets and all the people took him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shī'lōh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant? And all the people were gathered against Jĕr-e̤-mī'ah in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Jū'dah heard these things, then they came up from the king's house unto the house of the LORD, and sat down [1] in the entry of the [l] new gate of the LORD'S *house.*

11 Then spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes and to all the people, saying, [2] This man *is* worthy to die; [m] for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears.

12 ¶ Then spake Jĕr-e̤-mī'ah unto all the princes and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophesy against this house and against this city all the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now [n] amend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God;

B. C. 606.

[q] Ps. 60. 3. Ezek. 9. 8. Dan. 9. 12. Amos 2. 5.
[r] ch. 46. 2.
[s] Job 1. 1.
[t] Isa. 20. 1.
[4] Or, region by the sea side.
[5] cut off into corners, or, having the corners of the hair polled.
[u] 2 Chr. 9. 14.
[v] ch. 50. 37.
[w] ch. 51. 41.
[x] Hab. 2. 16.
[y] Prov. 11. 31. ch. 49. 12. Obad. 16. Luke 23. 31. 1 Pet. 4. 17.
[6] upon which my name is called.
[z] Ezek. 38. 21.
[a] Isa. 42. 13. Joel 3. 16. Amos 1. 2.
[b] Ps. 68. 16.
[c] Hos. 4. 1. Mic. 6. 2.
[d] Joel 3. 2.
[e] Isa. 34. 2–8. ch. 12. 12. Rev. 19. 17–21.
[7] your days for slaughter.
[8] a vessel of desire.
[9] flight shall perish from the shepherds, and escaping from, etc.
[f] Ps. 97. 1–3. Isa. 66. 15. Heb. 12. 29.
[10] a desolation.

---

[a] ch. 7. 2. ch. 19. 14. Luke 19. 47, 48. John 8. 2.
[b] Ex. 23. 14. Deut. 12. 5.
[c] Matt. 28. 20.
[d] Acts 20. 27.
[e] ch. 36. 3.
[f] ch. 18. 8.
[g] Lev. 26. 14. Deut. 28. 15.
[h] ch. 7. 13.
[i] 1 Sam. 4. 10. Ps. 78. 60. ch. 7. 12.
[j] Isa. 65. 15.
[k] Amos 5. 10. Matt. 27. 20.
[1] Or, at the door.
[l] 2 Ki. 15. 35.
[2] the judgment of death is for this man.
[m] ch. 38. 4. Matt. 26. 61.
[n] Isa. 1. 19. Isa. 55. 7. ch. 7. 3. ch. 35. 15. ch. 36. 3. Hos. 14. 1, 2.

and the LORD will repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, behold, [o]I *am* in your hand: do with me [3]as seemeth good and meet unto you.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon yourselves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you to speak all these words in your ears.

16 ¶ Then said the princes and all the people unto the priests and to the prophets; This man *is* not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God.

17 [p]Then rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 [q]Mī'cah the Mō'ra̱s-thīte prophesied in the days of Hĕz-e̱-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, and spake to all the people of Jū'dah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; [r]Zī'ŏn shall be plowed *like* a field, and Jĕ-ru̱'să-lĕm shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of a forest.

19 Did Hĕz-e̱-kī'ah king of Jū'dah and all Jū'dah put him at all to death? [s]did he not fear the LORD, and besought [4]the LORD, and the LORD [t]repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? [u]Thus might we procure great evil against our souls.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the LORD, U-rī'jah the son of Shĕm-a̱-ī'ah of Kĭr'jath–jē'a̱-rĭm, who prophesied against this city and against this land according to all the words of Jĕr-e̱-mī'ah:

21 And when Jĕ-hoi'a-kim the king, with all his mighty men, and all the princes, heard his words, the [v]king sought to put him to death: but when U-rī'jah heard it, he was afraid, and [w]fled, and went into Ē'ġy̆pt;

22 And Jĕ-hoi'a-kim the [x]king sent men into Ē'ġy̆pt, *namely*, Ĕl'na̱-than the son of Ăch'bôr, and *certain* men with him into Ē'ġy̆pt.

23 And they fetched forth U-rī'jah out of Ē'ġy̆pt, and brought him unto Jĕ-hoi'a-kim the king; [y]who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the [5]common people.

24 Nevertheless [z]the hand of Ă-hī'kam the son of Shā'phan was with Jĕr-e̱-mī'ah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

CHAPTER 27.

1 Babylonian conquests foretold. 8 Submission urged. 14 Of lying prophets.

IN the beginning of the reign of Jĕ-hoi'a-kim the son of Jō-sī'ah [a]king of Jū'dah came this word unto Jĕr-e̱-mī'ah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus [1]saith the LORD to me; Make thee bonds and yokes, [b]and put them upon thy neck,

3 And send them to the king of Ē'dom, and to the king of Mō'ab, and to the king of the Ăm'mŏn-ītes, and to the king of Ty̆'rus, and to the king of Zī'dŏn, by the hand of the messengers which come to Jĕ-ru̱'să-lĕm unto Zĕd-e̱-kī'ah king of Jū'dah;

4 And command them [2]to say unto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭs̱'ra̱-el; Thus shall ye say unto your masters;

5 [c]I have made the earth, the man and the beast that *are* upon the ground, by my great power and by my outstretched arm, and [d]have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me.

6 [e]And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar the king of Băb'y̆-lon, [f]my servant; and [g]the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him.

7 [h]And all nations shall serve him, and his son, and his son's son, [i]until the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him.

8 And it shall come to pass, *that* the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar the king of Băb'y̆-lon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Băb'y̆-lon, that nation will I [3]punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore [j]hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your [4]dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Băb'y̆-lon:

10 For they prophesy a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land; and that I should drive you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Băb'y̆-lon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land, saith the LORD; and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to [k]Zĕd-e̱-kī'ah king of Jū'dah according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Băb'y̆-lon, and serve him and his people, and live.

13 [l]Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Băb'y̆-lon?

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Băb'y̆-lon: for they prophesy [m]a lie unto you.

15 For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesy [5]a lie in my name; that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesy unto you.

16 Also I spake to the priests and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Hearken not to the words of your prophets that prophesy unto you, saying, Behold, the [n]vessels of the LORD's house shall now shortly be brought again from Băb'y̆-lon: for they prophesy a lie unto you.

17 Hearken not unto them; serve the king of Băb'y̆-lon, and live: [o]wherefore should this city be laid waste?

18 But if they *be* prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now [p]make intercession to the LORD of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and *in* the house

---

B. C. 598.

[o] ch. 38. 5.
[3] as it is good and right in your eyes.
[p] Acts 5. 34.
[q] Mic. 1. 1.
[r] Mic. 3. 12.
[s] 2 Chr. 32. 26.
[4] the face of the LORD.
[t] Ex. 32. 14. 2 Sam. 24. 16.
[u] Acts 5. 39.
[v] 2 Chr. 16. 10. 2 Chr. 24. 21.
[w] 1 Ki. 19. 3.
[x] Ps. 12. 8. Prov. 29. 12.
[y] Matt. 23. 31.
[5] sons of the people.
[z] 2 Ki. 22. 12, 14. ch. 39. 14.

[a] ch. 28. 1.
[1] Or, hath the LORD said.
[b] ch. 28. 10. Ezek. 4. 1.
[2] Or, concerning their masters, saying.
[c] Ps. 96. 5. Ps. 115. 15. Isa. 42. 5. Isa. 45. 12.
[d] Gen. 1. 29, 30. Deut. 2. 5. Josh. 1. 2, 3. Ps. 115. 16. Dan. 4. 17.
[e] ch. 28. 14. Dan. 2. 37, 38.
[f] ch. 25. 9. ch. 43. 10.
[g] Ps. 50. 10–12. Dan. 2. 38.
[h] 2 Chr. 36. 20.
[i] ch. 25. 12. ch. 50. 27. Dan. 5. 26.
[3] visit upon.
[j] Prov. 19. 27. ch. 14. 14. Mic. 3. 7. Eph. 5. 6.
[4] dreams.
[k] ch. 28. 1. ch. 38. 17.
[l] Prov. 8. 36. Ezek. 18. 31.
[m] ch. 14. 14. ch. 23. 21.
[5] in a lie, or, lyingly.
[n] 2 Ki. 24. 13. ch. 28. 3. Dan. 1. 2.
[o] Ezek. 18. 31.
[p] Gen. 20. 7. Job 42. 8. Isa. 37. 4. Jas. 5. 16.

of the king of Jū'dah, and at Jė̆-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm, go not to Băb'y̆-lon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts [q]concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remain in this city,

20 Which Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar king of Băb'y̆-lon took not, when he carried away [r]captive Jĕc-o̭-nī'ah the son of Jė̆-hoi'a-kim king of Jū'dah from Jė̆-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm to Băb'y̆-lon, and all the [6]nobles of Jū'dah and Jė̆-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm;

21 [s]Yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭs̭'ra̭-el, concerning the vessels that remain *in* the house of the LORD, and *in* the house of the king of Jū'dah and of Jė̆-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm;

22 They shall be carried to Băb'y̆-lon, and there shall they be until the day that I [t]visit them, saith the LORD; then [u]will I bring them up, and restore them to this place.

CHAPTER 28.

1 *False prophecy of Hananiah.* 12 *Jeremiah's counter prophecy.* 15 *Hananiah's death foretold.*

AND [a]it came to pass the same year, in the beginning of the reign of Zĕd'ḙ-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, in the fourth year, *and* in the fifth month, *that* [b]Hăn-a̭-nī'ah the son of Ā'zṳr the prophet, which *was* of Gīb'ḙ-on, spake unto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭs̭'ra̭-el, saying, I have broken [c]the yoke of the king of Băb'y̆-lon.

3 Within [1]two full years will I bring again into this place [d]all the vessels of the LORD'S house, that Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar king of Băb'y̆-lon took away from this place, and carried them to Băb'y̆-lon:

4 And I will bring again to this place Jĕc-o̭-nī'ah the son of [2]Jė̆-hoi'a-kim king of Jū'dah, with all the [3]captives of Jū'dah, that went into Băb'y̆-lon, saith the LORD: for I will break the yoke of the king of Băb'y̆-lon.

5 ¶ Then the prophet Jĕr-ḙ-mī'ah said unto the prophet Hăn-a̭-nī'ah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the LORD,

6 Even the prophet Jĕr-ḙ-mī'ah said, [e]Amen: the LORD do so: the LORD perform thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORD'S house, and all that is carried away captive, from Băb'y̆-lon into this place.

7 Nevertheless hear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people;

8 The prophets that have been before me and before thee of old prophesied both against many countries, and against great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence.

9 [f]The prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, *then* shall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hăn-a̭-nī'ah the prophet took the [g]yoke from off the prophet Jĕr-ḙ-mī'ah's neck, and brake it.

11 And Hăn-a̭-nī'ah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Even so will I break the yoke of Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar king of Băb'y̆-lon [h]from the neck of all nations within the space of two full years. And the prophet Jĕr-ḙ-mī'ah [i]went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came unto Jĕr-ḙ-mī'ah *the prophet*, after that Hăn-a̭-nī'ah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jĕr-ḙ-mī'ah, saying,

13 Go and tell Hăn-a̭-nī'ah, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Thou hast broken the yokes of wood; but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭs̭'ra̭-el; [j]I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar king of Băb'y̆-lon; and they shall serve him: and [k]I have given him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the prophet Jĕr-ḙ-mī'ah unto Hăn-a̭-nī'ah the prophet, Hear now, Hăn-a̭-nī'ah; The LORD hath not sent thee; but [l]thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, because thou hast taught [4]rebellion against the LORD.

17 So Hăn-a̭-nī'ah the prophet died the [m]same year in the seventh month.

CHAPTER 29.

1 *Jeremiah's letter to the captives.* 10 *Their return after seventy years.* 20 *Fearful end of Ahab and Zedekiah.* 30 *Doom of Shemaiah.*

NOW these *are* the words of the letter that Jĕr-ḙ-mī'ah the prophet sent from Jė̆-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm unto the residue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar had carried away captive from Jė̆-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm to Băb'y̆-lon;

2 (After that [1]Jĕc-o̭-nī'ah the king, and the queen, and the [2]eunuchs, the princes of Jū'dah and Jė̆-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm, and the carpenters, and the smiths, were departed from Jė̆-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm;)

3 By the hand of Ĕl'a̭-sah the son of Shā'phan, and Gĕm-a̭-rī'ah the son of Hĭl-kī'ah, (whom Zĕd-ḙ-kī'ah king of Jū'dah sent unto Băb'y̆-lon to Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar king of Băb'y̆-lon) saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭs̭'ra̭-el, unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jė̆-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm unto Băb'y̆-lon;

5 Build ye houses, and dwell *in them;* and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them;

6 Take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters; and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters; that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 [a]And seek the peace of the city whither I have

B. C. 596.

[q] 2 Ki. 25. 13. ch. 52. 17.
[r] 2 Ki. 24. 14, 15. ch. 24. 1.
[6] white ones.
[s] Lev. 26. 24. Isa. 5. 25.
[t] 2 Chr. 36. 21. ch. 29. 10. ch. 32. 5. Dan. 9. 2.
[u] Ezra 1. 7.

[a] ch. 27. 1.
[b] ch. 36. 12. 2 Tim. 3. 8. 2 Pet. 2. 1.
[c] ch. 27. 12.
[1] two years of days.
[d] 2 Ki. 24. 13. 2 Chr. 36. 10. ch. 27. 16–22.
[2] Or, Jehoiachin, 2 Ki. 24. 12.
[3] captivity.
[e] 1 Ki. 1. 36. 1 Chr. 16. 36. Ps. 41. 13. Ps. 72. 19. Ps. 89. 52. Matt. 6. 13. 1 Cor. 14. 16. 2 Cor. 1. 20. Rev. 1. 18.
[f] Deut. 18. 22. Isa. 8. 20.
[g] 1 Ki. 22. 24. Ps. 10. 13.
[h] ch. 27. 7.
[i] Prov. 26. 4.
[j] Deut. 28. 48. ch. 27. 4, 7.
[k] ch. 27. 6.
[l] ch. 20. 6. ch. 29. 31.
[4] revolt.
[m] Deut. 32. 35. 1 Sam. 2. 9. Job 21. 30. Ps. 9. 16. Ps. 34. 21. Prov. 11. 21. Nah. 1. 2, 3. Rom. 2. 2, 3. Heb. 9. 27. Heb. 12. 29.

[1] Or, Jehoiachin, 2 Ki. 24. 12. 2 Chr. 36. 9.
[2] Or, chamberlains.
[a] Dan. 6. 4. Rom. 13. 1, 5. 1 Tim. 2. 1.

caused you to be carried away captives, [b]and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭs̩′ra̤-el; Let not your prophets and your diviners, that *be* in the midst of you, [c]deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 For they prophesy [3]falsely unto you in my name: I have not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after [d]seventy years be accomplished at Băb′y̆-lon I will visit you, and perform my good word toward you, in causing you to return to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an [4]expected end.

12 Then shall ye [e]call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13 And [f]ye shall seek me, and find *me*, when ye shall search for me [g]with all your heart.

14 And [h]I will be found of you, saith the LORD: and I will turn away your captivity, and [i]I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD; and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 ¶ Because ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Băb′y̆-lon;

16 *Know* that thus saith the LORD of the king that sitteth upon the throne of Dā′vid, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, *and* of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity;

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Behold, I will send upon them the [j]sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them [k]like vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and [l]will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth, [5]to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach, among all the nations whither I have driven them:

19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which [m]I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending *them*; but ye would not hear, saith the LORD.

20 ¶ Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom [n]I have sent from Jē-ru̧′sȧ-lĕm to Băb′y̆-lon:

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭs̩′ra̤-el, of Ā′hăb the son of Kōl-a̤-ī′ah, and of Zĕd-e̤-kī′ah the son of Mā-a̤-sē′ia̤h, which [o]prophesy a lie unto you in my name; Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz′zar king of Băb′y̆-lon; and he shall slay them before your eyes;

22 [p]And of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Jū′dah which *are* in Băb′y̆-lon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zĕd-e̤-kī′ah and like Ā′hăb, [q]whom the king of Băb′y̆-lon roasted in the fire;

23 Because [r]they have committed villany in Ĭs̩′ra̤-el, and have committed adultery with their neighbours' wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them; even I know, and *am* [s]a witness, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ *Thus* shalt thou also speak to Shĕm-a̤-ī′ah the [6]Nĕ-hĕl′a̤-mīte, saying,

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭs̩′ra̤-el, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto all the people that *are* at Jē-ru̧′sȧ-lĕm, [t]and to Zĕph-a̤-nī′ah the son of Mā-a̤-sē′ia̤h the priest, and to all the priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Jē-hoi′a-dȧ the priest, that ye should be [u]officers in the house of the LORD, for every man *that is* [v]mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest [w]put him in prison, and in the stocks.

27 Now therefore why hast thou not [x]reproved Jĕr-e̤-mī′ah of Ăn′a̤-thoth, which maketh himself a prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent unto us *in* Băb′y̆-lon, saying, This *captivity is* long: build ye houses, and dwell *in them;* and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zĕph-a̤-nī′ah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jĕr-e̤-mī′ah the prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jĕr-e̤-mī′ah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shĕm-a̤-ī′ah the Nĕ-hĕl′a̤-mīte; Because that Shĕm-a̤-ī′ah hath prophesied unto you, [y]and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will punish [z]Shĕm-a̤-ī′ah the Nĕ-hĕl′a̤-mīte, and his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people; neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD; [a]because he hath taught [7]rebellion against the LORD.

CHAPTER 30.

1 Word of the Lord concerning Israel and Judah. 10 Jacob comforted. 18 Their return promised.

THE word that came to Jĕr-e̤-mī′ah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Ĭs̩′ra̤-el, saying, [a]Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book.

3 For, lo, the days come, saith the LORD, that [b]I will bring again the captivity of my people Ĭs̩′ra̤-el and Jū′dah, saith the LORD: and [c]I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.

4 ¶ And these *are* the words that the LORD spake concerning Ĭs̩′ra̤-el and concerning Jū′dah.

5 For thus saith the LORD; We have heard a voice of trembling, [1]of fear, and not of peace.

6 Ask ye now, and see whether [2]a man doth travail with child? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness?

7 Alas! [d]for that day *is* great, [e]so that none *is*

B. C. 606.

[b] 1 Tim. 2. 2.
[c] ch. 14. 14. ch. 23. 21. Eph. 5. 6.
[3] in a lie.
[d] 2 Chr. 36. 21, 22. ch. 25. 12. Dan. 9. 2.
[4] end and expectation.
[e] Dan. 9. 3.
[f] Lev. 26. 39, 40. Deut. 30. 1. Ps. 32. 6. Matt. 7. 7.
[g] ch. 24. 7.
[h] Deut. 4. 7. Ps. 32. 6. Isa. 55. 6. Rom. 10. 20.
[i] ch. 23. 3, 8. ch. 30. 3.
[j] ch. 24. 10.
[k] ch. 24. 8.
[l] Deut. 29. 21–28. 1 Ki. 9. 7, 8. 2 Chr. 29. 8. ch. 15. 4. ch. 24. 9. Lam. 2. 15, 16.
[5] for a curse.
[m] ch. 25. 4. ch. 32. 33.
[n] Amos 3. 6. Mic. 4. 10.
[o] 2 Pet. 2. 1.
[p] Gen. 48. 20. Isa. 65. 15.
[q] Dan. 3. 6.
[r] Zeph. 3. 4.
[s] Prov. 5. 21. ch. 13. 27. ch. 16. 17. Mal. 3. 5. Heb. 4. 13.
[6] Or, dreamer.
[t] 2 Ki. 25. 18. ch. 21. 1.
[u] ch. 20. 1. Acts 4. 1.
[v] Deut. 13. 1–5. 2 Ki. 9. 11. Zech. 13. 3–6.
[w] 2 Chr. 16. 10. ch. 20. 2. Acts 16. 24.
[x] Num. 16. 3. Acts 4. 17.
[y] ch. 28. 15.
[z] Ex. 20. 5. Rom. 2. 8, 9.
[a] ch. 28. 16.
[7] revolt.

[a] Isa. 30. 8.
[b] Deut. 30. 3. ch. 27. 22. ch. 29. 14. ch. 31. 23. Amos 9. 14.
[c] ch. 16. 15.
[1] Or, there is fear, and not peace.
[2] a male.
[d] Isa. 22. 4, 5. Joel 2. 11. Amos 5. 18. Zeph. 1. 14. 1 Thess. 4. 16.
[e] Dan. 12. 1.

like it: it *is* even the time of Jā'co̭b's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it.

8 For it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him:

9 But they shall serve the LORD their God, and [f]Dā'vid their king, whom I will [g]raise up unto them.

10 ¶ Therefore [h]fear thou not, O my servant Jā'co̭b, saith the LORD; neither be dismayed, O Īṣ'ra̭-el: for, lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jā'co̭b shall return, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make *him* afraid.

11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee: [i]though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, [j]yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee [k]in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

12 For thus saith the LORD, [l]Thy bruise *is* incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grievous.

13 *There is* none to plead thy cause, [3]that thou mayest be bound up: thou hast no healing medicines.

14 [m]All thy lovers have forgotten thee; they seek thee not; for I have wounded thee with the wound [n]of an enemy, with the chastisement [o]of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity; [p]*because* thy sins were increased.

15 Why criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow *is* incurable for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee.

16 [4]Therefore all they that devour thee [q]shall be devoured; and all thine adversaries, every one of them, shall go into captivity; and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

17 [r]For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD; because they called thee an Outcast, *saying*, This *is* Zī'ŏn, whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jā'co̭b's tents, and [s]have mercy on his dwellingplaces; and the city shall be builded upon her own [5]heap, and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.

19 And [t]out of them shall proceed thanksgiving and the voice of them that make merry: [u]and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also glorify them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall [v]be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppress them.

21 And [6]their nobles shall be of themselves, [w]and their governor shall proceed from the midst of them; and I will [x]cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me: for who *is* this that engaged his heart to approach unto me? saith the LORD.

22 And ye shall be [y]my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the [z]whirlwind of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a [7]continuing whirlwind: it shall [8]fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have done *it*, and until he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it.

CHAPTER 31.

1 Israel's restoration. 12 Rejoicing of the nation. 22 Christ is promised. 31 The new covenant.

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Īṣ'ra̭-el, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people *which were* left of the sword found grace in the wilderness; *even* Īṣ'ra̭-el, when [a]I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared [1]of old unto me, *saying*, Yea, [b]I have loved thee with [c]an everlasting love: therefore [2]with lovingkindness have I drawn thee.

4 Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Īṣ'ra̭-el: thou shalt again be adorned with thy [3]tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 [d]Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ: the planters shall plant, and shall [4]eat *them* as common things.

6 For there shall be a day, *that* the watchmen upon the mount Ē'phră-ĭm shall cry, [e]Arise ye, and let us go up to Zī'ŏn unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD; [f]Sing with gladness for Jā'co̭b, and shout among the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD, save thy people, the remnant of Īṣ'ra̭-el.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the north country, and [g]gather them from the coasts of the earth, *and* with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child and her that travaileth with child together: a great company shall return thither.

9 [h]They shall come with weeping, and with [5]supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk [i]by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Īṣ'ra̭-el, and Ē'phră-ĭm *is* my [j]firstborn.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Īṣ'ra̭-el [k]will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd *doth* his flock.

11 For [l]the LORD hath redeemed Jā'co̭b, and ransomed him [m]from the hand of *him that was* stronger than he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zī'ŏn, and shall flow together to [n]the goodness of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a [o]watered garden; [p]and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the LORD.

[f] Isa. 55. 3, 4. Hos. 3. 5.
[g] Luke 1. 69. Acts 2. 30.
[h] Isa. 41. 13.
[i] Amos 9. 8.
[j] ch. 4. 27.
[k] Ps. 6. 1. Isa. 27. 8.
[l] 2 Chr. 36. 16. ch. 15. 18.
[3] for binding up, or, pressing.
[m] Lam. 1. 2.
[n] Job 13. 24.
[o] Job 30. 21.
[p] ch. 5. 6.
[4] Or, Nevertheless.
[q] Ex. 23. 22. Isa. 41. 11.
[r] Ex. 15. 26. Isa. 30. 26. Hos. 6. 2. Mal. 4. 2. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
[s] Ps. 102. 13.
[5] Or, little hill.
[t] Ezra 3. 10, 11. Neh. 8. 12. Isa. 35. 10.
[u] Zech. 10. 8.
[v] Isa. 1. 26.
[6] his glorious ones.
[w] Gen. 49. 10.
[x] Num. 16. 5.
[y] Ezek. 36. 28.
[z] ch. 25. 32.
[7] cutting.
[8] Or, remain.

---

[a] Num. 10. 33.
[1] from afar.
[b] Mal. 1. 2.
[c] Rom. 11. 28.
[2] Or, have I extended lovingkindness unto thee.
[3] Or, timbrels.
[d] Isa. 65. 21. Amos 9. 14.
[4] profane them.
[e] Isa. 2. 3. Mic. 4. 2.
[f] Isa. 12. 5.
[g] Ezek. 34. 13.
[h] Ps. 126. 5. ch. 50. 4.
[5] Or, favours.
[i] Isa. 49. 10.
[j] Ex. 4. 22. Deut. 32. 6. 1 Chr. 29. 10. Isa. 63. 16. ch. 3. 4, 19.
[k] Isa. 40. 11.
[l] Isa. 44. 23.
[m] Isa. 49. 24.
[n] Hos. 3. 5. Rev. 7. 17.
[o] Isa. 58. 11.
[p] Isa. 35. 10. Rev. 21. 4.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; [q] A voice was heard in [r] Rā'mah, lamentation, *and* bitter weeping; Rā'hel weeping for her children refused to be comforted for her children, because [s] they *were* not.

16 Thus saith the LORD; Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD; and [t] they shall come again from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that thy children shall come again to their own border.

18 ¶ I have surely heard Ē'phră-ĭm bemoaning himself *thus;* Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed *to the yoke:* [u] turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely [v] after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon *my* thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

20 *Is* Ē'phră-ĭm my dear son? *is he* a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: [w] therefore my bowels [6] are troubled for him; [x] I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee up waymarks, make thee high heaps: [y] set thine heart toward the highway, *even* the way *which* thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Ĭş'ra̯-el, turn again to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou [z] go about, O thou [a] backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compass a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭş'ra̯-el; As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Jū'dah and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity; [b] The LORD bless thee, O habitation of justice, *and* [c] mountain of holiness.

24 And there shall dwell in Jū'dah itself, and [d] in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they *that* go forth with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowful soul.

26 Upon this I awaked, and beheld; and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that [e] I will sow the house of Ĭş'ra̯-el and the house of Jū'dah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to pass, *that* like as I have [f] watched over them, [g] to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict; so will I watch over them, [h] to build, and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 [i] In those days they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sour grape, and the children's teeth are set on edge.

30 [j] But every one shall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sour grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the [k] days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Ĭş'ra̯-el, and with the house of Jū'dah:

32 Not [l] according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* [m] I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt; which my covenant they brake, [7] although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD:

33 [n] But this *shall be* the covenant that I will make with the house of Ĭş'ra̯-el; After those days, saith the LORD, [o] I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; [p] and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for [q] they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for [r] I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, [s] which giveth the sun for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth [t] the sea when the waves thereof roar; [u] The LORD of hosts *is* his name:

36 [v] If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, *then* the seed of Ĭş'ra̯-el also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus saith the LORD; [w] If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Ĭş'ra̯-el for all that they have done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD [x] from the tower of Hă-năn'e-el unto the gate of the corner.

39 And [y] the measuring line shall yet go forth over against it upon the hill Gā'rĕb, and shall compass about to Gō'ath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kĭd'ron, [z] unto the corner of the horse gate toward the east, [a] *shall be* holy unto the LORD; it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAPTER 32.

1 *Jeremiah's imprisonment.* 16 *A prayer.* 26 *Confirmation of the captivity and return.*

THE word that came to Jĕr-e̱-mī'ah from the LORD [a] in the tenth year of Zĕd-e̱-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, which *was* the eighteenth year of Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar.

2 For then the king of Băb'y̆-lon's army besieged Jē-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm: and Jĕr-e̱-mī'ah the prophet was shut up in [b] the court of the prison, which *was* in the king of Jū'dah's house.

3 For Zĕd-e̱-kī'ah king of Jū'dah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesy, and say, Thus saith the LORD, [c] Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Băb'y̆-lon, and he shall take it;

4 And Zĕd-e̱-kī'ah king of Jū'dah [d] shall not escape out of the hand of the Chăl-dē'ans̱, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Băb'y̆-lon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes;

5 And he shall lead Zĕd-e̱-kī'ah to Băb'y̆-lon, and there shall he be [e] until I visit him, saith the LORD:

B. C. 606.

q Matt. 2. 17.
r Josh. 18. 25.
s Gen. 42. 13. Job 7. 21. Lam. 5. 7. Matt. 2. 18.
t Ezek. 11. 17, 18. Hos. 1. 11.
u Ps. 85. 4. ch. 17. 14. Lam. 5. 21.
v Deut. 30. 2.
w Isa. 63. 15. Hos. 11. 8.
6 sound.
x Isa. 57. 18. Hos. 14. 4. Mic. 7. 18.
y ch. 50. 5.
z ch. 2. 18.
a ch. 3. 6. Hos. 4. 16.
b Ps. 122. 5. Isa. 1. 26.
c Zech. 8. 3.
d ch. 33. 12.
e Hos. 2. 23.
f ch. 44. 27. Dan. 9. 14.
g ch. 1. 10.
h ch. 24. 6.
i Ezek. 18. 2.
j Gal. 6. 5.
k ch. 32. 40. ch. 33. 14. Heb. 8. 8.
l John 1. 17.
m Deut. 1. 31.
7 Or, should I have continued an husband unto them.
n ch. 32. 40.
o Ps. 40. 8. 2 Cor. 3. 3.
p ch. 24. 7. ch. 30. 22.
q Isa. 54. 13. John 6. 45. 1 Cor. 2. 10.
r ch. 33. 8. Rom. 11. 27.
s Gen. 1. 16.
t Isa. 51. 15.
u ch. 10. 16.
v Ps. 148. 6.
w ch. 33. 22.
x Neh. 3. 1. Ps. 69. 35. ch. 24. 6. Dan. 9. 25.
y Zech. 2. 1.
z 2 Chr. 23. 15. Neh. 3. 28.
a Joel 3. 17.

---

a 2 Ki. 25. 1. ch. 39. 1.
b Neh. 3. 25. ch. 33. 1. ch. 37. 21. Matt. 5. 12.
c ch. 21. 4–7.
d 2 Ki. 25. 4–7. ch. 39. 5. ch. 52. 9.
e ch. 27. 22.

[f]though ye fight with the Chăl-dē'anş, ye shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Jĕr-ḙ-mī'ah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hă-năm'e-el the son of Shăl'lum thine uncle shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that *is* in Ăn'a̭-thoth: for the [g]right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it.*

8 So Hă-năm'e-el mine uncle's son came to me in the court of the prison according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* [h]in Ăn'a̭-thoth, which *is* in the country of Bĕn'ja̭-min: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and [i]the redemption *is* thine; buy *it* for thyself. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hă-năm'e-el my uncle's son, that *was* in Ăn'a̭-thoth, and [j]weighed him the money, *even* [1]seventeen shekels of silver.

10 And I [2]subscribed the evidence, and sealed *it,* and [k]took witnesses, and weighed *him* the money in the balances.

11 So I took the evidence of the purchase, *both* that which was sealed *according* to the law and custom, and that which was open:

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchase unto [l]Bā'ru̥ch the son of Nĕ-rī'ah, the son of Mā-a̭-sē'i̭ah, in the sight of Hă-năm'e-el mine uncle's *son,* and in the presence of the [m]witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jewş that sat in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Bā'ru̥ch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Īş'ra̭-el; Take these evidences, this evidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this evidence which is open; and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue many days.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Īş'ra̭-el; Houses and fields and vineyards shall be possessed again in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchase unto Bā'ru̥ch the son of Nĕ-rī'ah, [n]I prayed unto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD! behold, [o]thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arm, *and* [p]there is nothing [3]too hard for thee:

18 Thou shewest [q]lovingkindness unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: the Great, [r]the Mighty God, [s]the LORD of hosts, *is* his name,

19 [t]Great in counsel, and mighty in [4]work: for thine [u]eyes *are* open upon all the ways of the sons of men: [v]to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings:

20 Which hast set signs and wonders in the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, *even* unto this day, and in Īş'ra̭-el, and among *other* men; and hast made thee [w]a name, as at this day;

21 And [x]hast brought forth thy people Īş'ra̭-el out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt with signs, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with great terror;

22 And hast given them this land, which thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, [y]a land flowing with milk and honey;

23 And they came in, and possessed it; but [z]they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law; they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them:

24 Behold the [5]mounts, they are come unto the city to take it; and the city is given into the hand of the Chăl-dē'anş, that fight against it, because of [a]the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence: and what thou hast spoken [b]is come to pass; and, behold, thou seest *it.*

25 And thou hast said unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses; [6]for the city is given into the hand of the Chăl-dē'anş.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jĕr-ḙ-mī'ah, saying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the [c]God of all flesh: [d]is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Chăl-dē'anş, and into the hand of Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar king of Băb'y̆-lon, and he shall take it:

29 And the Chăl-dē'anş, that fight against this city, shall come and [e]set fire on this city, and burn it with the houses, [f]upon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Bā'al, and poured out drink offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Īş'ra̭-el and the children of Jū'dah [g]have only done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Īş'ra̭-el have only provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For [h]this city hath been to me *as* [7]a provocation of mine anger and of my fury from the day that they built it even unto this day; [i]that I should remove it from before my face,

32 Because of all the evil of the children of Īş'ra̭-el and of the children of Jū'dah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, [j]they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Jū'dah, and the inhabitants of Jĕ-ru̥'să-lĕm.

33 And they have turned unto me the [8]back, and not the face: though I taught them, [k]rising up early and teaching *them,* yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction.

34 But they [l]set their abominations in the house, which is called by my name, to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Bā'al, which *are* in the valley of the son of Hĭn'nom, to [m]cause their sons and their daughters to pass through *the fire* unto [n]Mō'lech; which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should do this abomination, to cause Jū'dah to sin.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Īş'ra̭-el, concerning this city, whereof ye say, It shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Băb'y̆-lon by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence;

B. C. 590.

[f] Prov. 21. 30. ch. 21. 4.
[g] Lev. 25. 24, 25, 32. Ruth 4. 4.
[h] ch. 1. 1.
[i] Lev. 25. 24.
[j] Gen. 23. 16.
[1] Or, seven shekels and ten pieces of silver.
[2] wrote in the book.
[k] Isa. 8. 2.
[l] ch. 36. 4.
[m] Isa. 8. 2.
[n] Gen. 32. 9–12. Dan. 9. Phil. 4. 6, 7.
[o] 2 Ki. 19. 15.
[p] Gen. 18. 14. Zech. 8. 6. Matt. 19. 26. Mark 10. 27. Luke 1. 37. Rom. 4. 21.
[3] Or, hid from thee.
[q] Ex. 20. 6. Deut. 5. 9, 10.
[r] Ps. 45. 3–6. Isa. 9. 6. Tit. 2. 13.
[s] ch. 10. 16.
[t] Isa. 28. 29.
[4] doing.
[u] Job 34. 21. Ps. 33. 13–15. Prov. 5. 21. ch. 16. 17.
[v] Ps. 62. 12. Eccl. 12. 14. ch. 17. 10. Matt. 16. 27. John 5. 29.
[w] Ex. 9. 16. 1 Chr. 17. 21. Isa. 63. 12.
[x] Ex. 6. 6. 2 Sam. 7. 23. 1 Chr. 17. 21.
[y] Ex. 3. 8. ch. 11. 5.
[z] Neh. 9. 26. Dan. 9. 10.
[5] Or, engines of shot.
[a] ch. 14. 12.
[b] Josh. 23. 15.
[6] Or, though.
[c] Isa. 64. 8.
[d] Ps 115. 3.
[e] ch. 21. 10.
[f] ch. 19. 13.
[g] Ezek. 20. 28.
[h] Zeph. 3. 1.
[7] for my anger.
[i] 2 Ki. 23. 27.
[j] Isa. 1. 4, 6. Dan. 9. 8.
[8] neck.
[k] ch. 7. 13.
[l] 2 Chr. 33. 4, 5. ch. 7. 30. Ezek. 8. 5.
[m] 2 Ki. 23. 10. ch. 19. 5.
[n] Lev. 18. 21.

37 Behold, I will [o]gather them out of all countries, whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them [p]to dwell safely:

38 And they shall be [q]my people, and I will be their God:

39 And I will [r]give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me [9]for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them:

40 And [s]I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away [10]from them, to do them good; but [t]I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, [u]I will rejoice over them to do them good, and [v]I will plant them in this land [11]assuredly with my whole heart and with my whole soul.

42 For thus saith the LORD; [w]Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them.

43 And fields shall be bought in this land, [x]whereof ye say, *It is* desolate without man or beast; it is given into the hand of the Chăl-dē'anṣ.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe evidences, and seal *them*, and take witnesses in [y]the land of Bĕn'ja̤-min, and in the places about Jĕ-rṳ'-sȧ-lĕm, and in the cities of Jū'dah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the south: for [z]I will cause their captivity to return, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 33.

1 Jeremiah, in prison, prophesies a gracious return from captivity. 15 Promise of Christ.

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto Jĕr-e̤-mī'ah the second time, while he was yet [a]shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the [b]maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it; [1][c]the LORD *is* his name;

3 [d]Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and [2]mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Jū'dah, which are thrown down by [e]the mounts, and by the sword;

5 They come to fight with the Chăl-dē'anṣ, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger and in my fury, and for all whose wickedness I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, [f]I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And [g]I will cause the captivity of Jū'dah and the captivity of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el to return, and will build them, [h]as at the first.

8 And I will [i]cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me; and I will [j]pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

9 ¶ [k]And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they shall [l]fear and tremble for all the goodness and for all the prosperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD; Again there shall be heard in this place, which ye say *shall be* desolate without man and without beast, *even* in the cities of Jū'dah, and in the streets of Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm, that are desolate, without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast,

11 The [m]voice of joy, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, [n]Praise the LORD of hosts: for the LORD *is* good; for his mercy *endureth* for ever: *and* of them that shall bring [o]the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD. For I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; [p]Again in this place, which is desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, shall be an habitation of shepherds causing *their* flocks to lie down.

13 [q]In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Bĕn'ja̤-min, and in the places about Jĕ-rṳ'-sȧ-lĕm, and in the cities of Jū'dah, shall the flocks [r]pass again under the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 [s]Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that [t]I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el and to the house of Jū'dah.

15 ¶ In those days, and at that time, will I cause the [u]Branch of righteousness to grow up unto Dā'vid; and he shall execute judgment and righteousness in the land.

16 [v]In those days shall Jū'dah be saved, and Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm shall dwell safely: and [3]this *is the name* wherewith she shall be called, The LORD our righteousness.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD; [4]Dā'vid shall never want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el;

18 Neither shall the priests the Lē'vītes want a man before me to offer [w]burnt offerings, and to kindle meat offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Jĕr-e̤-mī'ah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD; [x]If ye can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season;

21 *Then* may also my covenant be broken with Dā'vid my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Lē'vītes the priests, my ministers.

B. C. 590.

o Deut. 30. 3.
p ch. 23. 6.
q ch. 24. 7.
r Ezek. 11. 19.
9 all days.
s Isa. 55. 3.
10 from after them.
t ch. 31. 33.
u Deut. 30. 9.
v ch. 24. 6.
11 in truth, or, stability.
w ch. 31. 28.
x ch. 33. 10.
y ch. 17. 26.
z ch. 33. 7.

a ch. 32. 2. ch. 37. 21.
b Isa. 37. 26.
1 Or, JEHOVAH.
c Ex. 15. 3. Amos 5. 8.
d Gen. 18. 17. Deut. 4. 7, 29. Ps. 50. 15. Isa. 55. 6, 7. ch. 29. 12. Acts 2. 21.
2 Or, hidden.
e ch. 32. 24.
f ch. 30. 17.
g ch. 32. 44.
h Isa. 1. 26.
i Ps. 85. 2, 3. Isa. 40. 2. ch. 31. 34. Zech. 13. 1. Heb. 9. 13.
j Mic. 7. 18. 1 John 1. 7-9.
k Ezra 1. 2. Isa. 62. 7.
l Isa. 60. 5.
m Rev. 18. 23.
n 1 Chr. 16. 8. 2 Chr. 5. 13.
o Lev. 7. 12. 2 Chr. 29. 31. Ps. 107. 22. Jon. 2. 9. Heb. 13. 15.
p Isa. 65. 10.
q ch. 17. 26.
r Lev. 27. 32.
s ch. 23. 5.
t ch. 29. 10.
u Isa. 4. 2.
v Deut. 33. 28. Isa. 45. 17.
3 he who shall call her is Jehovah-tsidkenu.
4 There shall not be cut off from David.
w Mal. 1. 11. Rom. 12. 1. 1 Pet. 2. 5, 9. Rev. 1. 6.
x Gen. 8. 22. Ps. 89. 37. Isa. 54. 9. ch. 31. 36.

22 As [y]the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of Dā′vid my servant, and the Lē′vītes that minister unto me.

23 Moreover the word of the LORD came to Jĕr-ḙ-mī′ah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? thus they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD; If [z]my covenant *be* not with day and night, *and if* I have not [a]appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth;

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Jā′co̭b, and Dā′vid my servant, *so* that I will not take *any* of his seed *to be* rulers over the seed of Ā′brā-hăm, Ī′s̭aac, and Jā′co̭b: for [b]I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

CHAPTER 34.

1 Capture of Zedekiah and destruction of Jerusalem foretold by Jeremiah. 17 Judah shall be given into the hands of the enemy.

THE word which came unto Jĕr-ḙ-mī′ah from the LORD, [a]when Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz′zar king of Băb′ȳ-lon, and all his army, and [b]all the kingdoms of the earth [1]of his dominion, and all the people, fought against Jĕ-rṷ′sā-lĕm, and against all the cities thereof, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Ĭs̭′ra̭-el; Go and speak to Zĕd-ḙ-kī′ah king of Jū′dah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, [c]I will give this city into the hand of the king of Băb′ȳ-lon, and [d]he shall burn it with fire:

3 And [e]thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand; and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Băb′ȳ-lon, and [2]he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Băb′ȳ-lon.

4 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zĕd-ḙ-kī′ah king of Jū′dah; Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace: and with [f]the burnings of thy fathers, the former kings which were before thee, [g]so shall they burn *odours* for thee; and [h]they will lament thee, *saying*, Ah lord! for I have pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Jĕr-ḙ-mī′ah the prophet [i]spake all these words unto Zĕd-ḙ-kī′ah king of Jū′dah in Jĕ-rṷ′sā-lĕm,

7 When the king of Băb′ȳ-lon's army fought against Jĕ-rṷ′sā-lĕm, and against all the cities of Jū′dah that were left, against Lā′chish, and against Ā-zē′kah: for [j]these defenced cities remained of the cities of Jū′dah.

8 ¶ *This is* the word that came unto Jĕr-ḙ-mī′ah from the LORD, after that the king Zĕd-ḙ-kī′ah had made a covenant with all the people which *were* at Jĕ-rṷ′sā-lĕm, to proclaim [k]liberty unto them;

9 [l]That every man should let his manservant, and every man his maidservant, *being* an Hē′brew or an Hē′brew-ess, go free; [m]that none should serve himself of them, *to wit*, of a Jew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people, which had entered into the covenant, heard that every one should let his manservant, and every one his maidservant, go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more, then they obeyed, and let *them* go.

11 But [n]afterward they turned, and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jĕr-ḙ-mī′ah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Ĭs̭′ra̭-el; I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Ē′ġȳpt, out of the house of bondmen, saying,

14 At the end of [o]seven years let ye go every man his brother an Hē′brew, which [3]hath been sold unto thee; and when he hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear.

15 And ye were [4]now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour; and ye had [p]made a covenant before me [q]in the house [5]which is called by my name:

16 But ye turned and [r]polluted my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom he had set at liberty at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Ye have not [s]hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty, every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: [t]behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, saith the LORD, [u]to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine; and I will make you [6]to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

18 And I will give the men that have [v]transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when [w]they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Jū′dah, and the princes of Jĕ-rṷ′sā-lĕm, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land, which passed between the parts of the calf;

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life: and their [x]dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zĕd-ḙ-kī′ah king of Jū′dah and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Băb′ȳ-lon's army, [y]which are gone up from you.

22 [z]Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this city; and they shall fight against it, [a]and take it, and burn it with fire: and [b]I will make the cities of Jū′dah a desolation without an inhabitant.

B. C. 591.

[y] Gen. 13. 16. Gen. 15. 5. ch. 31. 37.
[z] Gen. 8. 22.
[a] Ps. 74. 16. Ps. 104. 19. ch. 31. 35.
[b] Isa. 14. 1. ch. 31. 20. Zech. 10. 6.

---

[a] 2 Ki. 25. 1. ch. 32. 2.
[b] ch. 1. 15. Dan. 2. 37.
[1] the dominion of his hand.
[c] ch. 21. 10.
[d] ch. 32. 29.
[e] ch. 32. 4.
[2] his mouth shall speak to thy mouth.
[f] 2 Chr. 16. 14.
[g] Dan. 2. 46.
[h] ch. 22. 18.
[i] 1 Ki. 21. 19. Ezek. 2. 7. Matt. 14. 4.
[j] 2 Ki. 18. 13. 2 Chr. 11. 5, 9.
[k] Ex. 21. 2. Lev. 25. 10. Deut. 15. 12. Isa. 1. 17. Mic. 2. 1-3, 7-13.
[l] Neh. 5. 11.
[m] Lev. 25. 39.
[n] ch. 37. 5. Hos. 6. 4.
[o] Ex. 21. 2. Lev. 25. 39. Deut. 15. 12.
[3] Or, hath sold himself.
[4] to day.
[p] 2 Ki. 23. 3. Neh. 10. 29.
[q] ch. 7. 10.
[5] whereupon my name is called.
[r] Ex. 20. 7. Lev. 19. 12.
[s] Neh. 9. 30.
[t] Matt. 7. 2. Gal. 6. 7. 1 Thess. 4. 6.
[u] ch. 32. 24, 36.
[6] for a removing.
[v] Rom. 2. 8, 9.
[w] Gen. 15. 10. Ps. 50. 5.
[x] Deut. 28. 26. Ps. 79. 2. ch. 7. 33. ch. 16. 4. Rev. 19. 17-21.
[y] ch. 37. 5.
[z] ch. 37. 8. Amos 3. 6.
[a] ch. 38. 3. ch. 39. 1, 2, 8.
[b] ch. 9. 11. ch. 33. 10. Mic. 7. 13. Zech. 1. 12.

B. C. 607.

CHAPTER 35.

1 *Obedience of the Rechabites.* 12 *Jeremiah holds them up as a model.* 18 *Rechabites are blessed.*

THE word which came unto Jĕr-e̤-mī'ah from the LORD in the days of [a]Jĕ-hoi'a-kim the son of Jŏ-sī'ah king of Jū'dah, saying,

2 Go unto the house of the [b]Rē'chab-ītes, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of [c]the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Jă-ăz-a̤-nī'ah the son of Jĕr-e̤-mī'ah, the son of Hăb-a̤-zĭ-nī'ah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rē'chab-ītes;

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons of Hā'nan, the son of Ĭg-da̤-lī'ah, a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the princes, which *was* above the chamber of Mā-a̤-sē'iah the son of Shăl'lum, [d]the keeper of the [1]door:

5 And I set before the sons of the house of the Rē'chab-ītes pots full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for [e]Jŏn'a̤-dăb the son of Rē'chab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, *neither* ye, nor your sons for ever:

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have *any:* but all your days ye shall dwell in tents; [f]that ye may live many days in the land where ye *be* strangers.

8 Thus have we [g]obeyed the voice of Jŏn'a̤-dăb the son of Rē'chab our father in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters;

9 Nor to build houses for us to dwell in: neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed:

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jŏn'a̤-dăb our father commanded us.

11 But it came to pass, [h]when Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar king of Băb'y̆-lon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jĕ-rṳ'să-lĕm for fear of the army of the Chăl-dē'ans̤, and for fear of the army of the Sy̆r'ĭ-ans̤: so we dwell at Jĕ-rṳ'să-lĕm.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jĕr-e̤-mī'ah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is̤'ra̤-el; Go and tell the men of Jū'dah and the inhabitants of Jĕ-rṳ'să-lĕm, Will ye not [i]receive instruction to hearken to my words? saith the LORD.

14 The words of Jŏn'a̤-dăb the son of Rē'chab, that he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their father's commandment: [j]notwithstanding I have spoken unto you, [k]rising early and speaking; [l]but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 [m]I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending *them,* saying, [n]Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to you and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me.

16 Because the sons of Jŏn-a̤-dăb the son of Rē'chab have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them; but this people hath not hearkened unto me:

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Is̤'ra̤-el; Behold, I [o]will bring upon Jū'dah and upon all the inhabitants of Jĕ-rṳ'să-lĕm all the evil that I have pronounced against them: [p]because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard; and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.

18 ¶ And Jĕr-e̤-mī'ah said unto the house of the Rē'chab-ītes, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is̤'ra̤-el; [q]Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jŏn'a̤-dăb your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is̤'ra̤-el; [2]Jŏn'a̤-dăb the son of Rē'chab shall not want a man to [r]stand before me for ever.

CHAPTER 36.

1 *Baruch writes Jeremiah's prophecy.* 19 *Baruch and Jeremiah hide themselves.* 20 *Jehoiakim burns the roll.* 32 *Baruch re-writes it.*

AND it came to pass in the fourth year of Jĕ-hoi'a-kim the son of Jŏ-sī'ah king of Jū'dah, *that* this word came unto Jĕr-e̤-mī'ah from the LORD, saying,

2 Take thee a [a]roll of a book, and write [b]therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Is̤'ra̤-el, and against Jū'dah, and against [c]all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the days of [d]Jŏ-sī'ah, even unto this day.

3 [e]It may be that the house of Jū'dah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may [f]return every man from his evil way; that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin.

4 Then Jĕr-e̤-mī'ah [g]called Bā'rṳch the son of Nĕ-rī'ah: and [h]Bā'rṳch wrote from the mouth of Jĕr-e̤-mī'ah all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.

5 And Jĕr-e̤-mī'ah commanded Bā'rṳch, saying, I *am* shut up; I cannot go into the house of the LORD:

6 Therefore go thou, and read in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the ears of the people in the LORD'S house upon [i]the fasting day: and also thou shalt [j]read them in the ears of all Jū'dah that come out of their cities.

7 It may be [1]they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way: for [k]great *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.

8 And Bā'rṳch the son of Nĕ-rī'ah did according to all that Jĕr-e̤-mī'ah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORD'S house.

9 And it came to pass in the fifth year of Jĕ-hoi'a-kim the son of Jŏ-sī'ah king of Jū'dah, in the

---

[a] 2 Ki. 23. 34, 35. ch. 22. 18. Dan. 1. 1.
[b] 2 Ki. 10. 15. 1 Chr. 2. 55.
[c] 1 Ki. 6. 5.
[d] 2 Ki. 12. 9. 1 Chr. 9. 18, 19.
[1] threshold, or, vessel.
[e] 2 Ki. 10. 15. 1 Chr. 2. 55.
[f] Ex. 20. 12. Deut. 4. 40. Prov. 3. 16. Eph. 6. 2, 3.
[g] Prov. 1. 8. Col. 3. 20.
[h] 2 Ki. 24. 1.
[i] ch. 32. 33.
[j] 2 Chr. 36. 15.
[k] ch. 7. 13.
[l] Isa. 30. 9.
[m] ch. 7. 25.
[n] Isa. 1. 16–19. ch. 3. 14. ch. 18. 11. ch. 25. 5, 6. Hos. 14. 1–4. Acts 26. 20.
[o] Lev. 26. 14. Josh. 23. 15. ch. 15. 3, 4. Mic. 3. 12.
[p] Prov. 1. 24. Isa. 65. 12. ch. 7. 13.
[q] Ex. 20. 12.
[2] There shall not a man be cut off from Jonadab the son of Rechab to stand, etc.
[r] ch. 15. 19.

---

[a] Isa. 8. 1.
[b] ch. 30. 2. Hab. 2. 2.
[c] ch. 25. 15.
[d] ch. 25. 3.
[e] ch. 18. 8. Ezek. 12. 3. Zeph. 2. 3.
[f] Isa. 55. 7. ch. 18. 8. Jon. 3. 8. Acts 26. 20.
[g] ch. 32. 12.
[h] ch. 45. 1.
[i] Lev. 16. 29.
[j] Lev. 23. 4. Neh. 8. 14, 15.
[1] their supplication shall fall.
[k] Deut. 28. 15. Deut. 29. 18.

ninth month, *that* they [l]proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Jė-ru̯'sȧ-lĕm, and to all the people that came from the cities of Jū'dah unto Jė-ru̯'sȧ-lĕm.

10 Then read Bā'ru̯ch in the book the words of Jĕr-e̯-mī'ah in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gĕm-a̯-rī'ah the son of Shā'phan the [2]scribe, in the higher court, at the [3]entry of the new gate of the LORD'S house, in the ears of all the people.

11 ¶ When Mī-chā'ia̯h the son of Gĕm-a̯-rī'ah, the son of Shā'phan, had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD,

12 Then he went down into the king's house, into the scribe's chamber: and, lo, all the princes sat there, *even* Ē-lĭsh'a̯-mȧ the scribe, and Del-a̯-ī'ah the son of Shĕm-a̯-ī'ah, and Ĕl'na̯-than the son of Ăch'bôr, and Gĕm-a̯-rī'ah the son of Shā'phan, and Zĕd-e̯-kī'ah the son of Hăn-a̯-nī'ah, and all the princes.

13 Then Mī-chā'ia̯h declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Bā'ru̯ch read the book in the ears of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Jė-hū'dī the son of Nĕth-a̯-nī'ah, the son of Shĕl-e̯-mī'ah, the son of Cu̯'shī, unto Bā'ru̯ch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So Bā'ru̯ch the son of Nė-rī'ah took the roll in his hand, and [m]came unto them.

15 And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Bā'ru̯ch read *it* in their ears.

16 Now it came to pass, when they had heard all the words, they were [n]afraid both one and other, and said unto Bā'ru̯ch, We will surely tell the king of all these words.

17 And they asked Bā'ru̯ch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth?

18 Then Bā'ru̯ch answered them, [o]He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with ink in the book.

19 Then said the princes unto Bā'ru̯ch, Go, hide thee, thou and Jĕr-e̯-mī'ah; and let no man know where ye be.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Ē-lĭsh'a̯-mȧ the scribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king.

21 So the king sent Jė-hū'dī to fetch the roll: and he took it out of Ē-lĭsh'a̯-mȧ the scribe's chamber. And Jė-hū'dī read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king.

22 Now the king sat in [p]the winterhouse in the ninth month: and *there was a fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to pass, *that* when Jė-hū'dī had read three or four leaves, [q]he cut it with the penknife, and cast *it* into the fire that *was* on the hearth, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor [r]rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

25 Nevertheless Ĕl'na̯-than and Del-a̯-ī'ah and Gĕm-a̯-rī'ah [s]had made intercession to the king that he would not burn the roll: but he would not hear them.

26 But the king commanded Jė-răh'me̯-el the son [4]of Hăm'me-lĕch, and Sĕr-a̯-ī'ah the son of Ăz'rī-el, and Shĕl-e̯-mī'ah the son of Ăb'de̯-el, to take [t]Bā'ru̯ch the scribe and Jĕr-e̯-mī'ah the prophet: but [u]the LORD hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jĕr-e̯-mī'ah, [v]after that the king had burned the roll, and the words which Bā'ru̯ch wrote at the mouth of Jĕr-e̯-mī'ah, saying,

28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jė-hoi'a-kim the king of Jū'dah hath burned.

29 And thou shalt say to Jė-hoi'a-kim king of Jū'dah, Thus saith the LORD; Thou hast burned this roll, [w]saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Băb'ȳ-lon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Jė-hoi'a-kim king of Jū'dah; [x]He shall have none to sit upon the throne of Dā'vid: and his dead body shall be [y]cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

31 And I will [5][z]punish him and his seed and his servants for their iniquity; and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jė-ru̯'sȧ-lĕm, and upon the men of Jū'dah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them; but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then took Jĕr-e̯-mī'ah another roll, and gave it to Bā'ru̯ch the scribe, the son of Nė-rī'ah; [a]who wrote therein from the mouth of Jĕr-e̯-mī'ah all the words of the book which Jė-hoi'a-kim king of Jū'dah had burned in the fire: and there were added besides unto them many [6]like words.

CHAPTER 37.

1 *Zedekiah sends to Jeremiah for prayer.* 6 *Jeremiah prophesies a Chaldean victory.* 11 *He is arrested and imprisoned.* 21 *He obtains some favour.*

AND king [a]Zĕd-e̯-kī'ah the son of Jŏ-sī'ah reigned instead of Cȯ-nī'ah the son of Jė-hoi'a-kim, whom Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar king of Băb'ȳ-lon made king in the land of Jū'dah.

2 But [b]neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake [1]by the prophet Jĕr-e̯-mī'ah.

3 And Zĕd-e̯-kī'ah the king sent Jē'hū-cal the son of Shĕl-e̯-mī'ah and [c]Zĕph-a̯-nī'ah the son of Mā-a̯-sē'ia̯h the priest to the prophet Jĕr-e̯-mī'ah, saying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.

4 Now Jĕr-e̯-mī'ah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

5 Then [d]Phā'raōh's army was come forth out of Ē'gȳpt: [e]and when the Chăl-dē'ans̱ that besieged Jė-ru̯'sȧ-lĕm heard tidings of them, they departed from Jė-ru̯'sȧ-lĕm.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jĕr-e̯-mī'ah, saying,

B. C. 606.

[l] Judg. 20. 26. 1 Sam. 7. 6. 2 Chr. 20. 3.

[2] Or, secretary of state.

[3] Or, door.

[m] Ezek. 2. 6.

[n] 1 Sam. 3. 11. Acts 24. 25.

[o] Isa. 8. 12. ch. 1. 8. Matt. 10. 16–32. Rom. 1. 16. 1 Pet. 3. 14, 15.

[p] Judg. 3. 20. Amos 3. 15.

[q] 1 Ki. 22. 8. Isa. 29. 21. 2 Tim. 4. 3.

[r] Gen. 37. 29, 34. 2 Sam. 1. 11. 2 Ki. 22. 11. Isa. 36. 22.

[s] Gen. 37. 26. Isa. 53. 12. Matt. 27. 24. Rom. 8. 34. Eph. 5. 7, 11. Heb. 7. 25.

[4] Or, of the king.

[t] 1 Ki. 19. 14. Matt. 23. 34, 37.

[u] Ps. 34. 19, 20. Ps. 46. 1. ch. 1. 19. 2 Pet. 2. 9.

[v] Prov. 21. 30.

[w] Amos 5. 10.

[x] 2 Ki. 24. 8, 12. ch. 22. 30.

[y] ch. 22. 19.

[5] visit upon.

[z] Isa. 3. 11. ch. 21. 7.

[a] Ex. 4. 15. Rom. 16. 22.

[6] as they.

---

[a] 1 Chr. 3. 16. 2 Chr. 36. 10. Dan. 1. 1.

[b] 2 Ki. 24. 19, 20. Prov. 29. 12.

[1] by the hand of the prophet.

[c] ch. 21. 1, 2.

[d] 2 Ki. 24. 7.

[e] ch. 34. 21.

7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Ịṣʹra̭-el; Thus shall ye say to the king of Jūʹdah, [f]that sent you unto me to enquire of me; Behold, Phāʹraōh's army, which is come forth to help you, shall return to Ēʹġy̆pt into their own land.

8 [g]And the Chăl-dēʹanṣ shall come again, and fight against this city, and take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus saith the LORD; Deceive not [2]yourselves, saying, The Chăl-dēʹanṣ shall surely depart from us: for they shall not depart.

10 [h]For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Chăl-dēʹanṣ that fight against you, and there remained *but* [3]wounded men among them, *yet* should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, that when the army of the Chăl-dēʹanṣ was [4]broken up from Jė-rụʹsȧ-lĕm for fear of Phāʹraōh's army,

12 Then Jĕr-ḙ-mīʹah went forth out of Jė-rụʹsȧ-lĕm to go into the land of Bĕnʹja̭-min, [5]to separate himself thence in the midst of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Bĕnʹja̭-min, a captain of the ward *was* there, whose name *was* Ī-rīʹjah, the son of Shĕl-ḙ-mīʹah, the son of Hăn-a̭-nīʹah; and he took Jĕr-ḙ-mīʹah the prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to the Chăl-dēʹanṣ.

14 Then said Jĕr-ḙ-mīʹah, *It is* [6]false; I fall not away to the Chăl-dēʹanṣ. But he hearkened not to him: so Ī-rīʹjah took Jĕr-ḙ-mīʹah, and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes [i]were wroth with Jĕr-ḙ-mīʹah, and smote him, [j]and put him in prison in the house of Jŏnʹa̭-than the scribe: for they had made that the prison.

16 ¶ When Jĕr-ḙ-mīʹah was entered into [k]the dungeon, and into the [7]cabins, and Jĕr-ḙ-mīʹah had remained there many days;

17 Then Zĕd-ḙ-kīʹah the king sent, and took him out: and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, [l]Is there *any* word from the LORD? And Jĕr-ḙ-mīʹah said, There is: for, said he, thou shalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Băbʹy̆-lon.

18 Moreover Jĕr-ḙ-mīʹah said unto king Zĕd-ḙ-kīʹah, What have I offended against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison?

19 Where *are* now your prophets which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Băbʹy̆-lon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord the king: [8]let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee; that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jŏnʹa̭-than the scribe, lest I die there.

21 Then Zĕd-ḙ-kīʹah the king commanded that they should commit Jĕr-ḙ-mīʹah [m]into the court of the prison, and [n]that they should give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers' street, [o]until all the bread in the city were spent Thus Jĕr-ḙ-mīʹah [p]remained in the court of the prison.

B. C. 590.

f ch. 21. 2.
g Ps. 33. 10. Prov. 21. 30. Isa. 30. 1-7. ch. 34. 22.
2 your souls.
h Lev. 26. 36-38. Isa. 30. 17. ch. 21. 4, 5.
3 thrust through.
4 made to ascend.
5 Or, to slip away thence in the midst of the people.
6 falsehood, or, a lie.
i ch. 20. 1-3. Matt. 21. 35. John 18. 22. Acts 5. 40.
j Gen. 39. 20. ch. 38. 26. Acts 12. 6. Rev. 2. 10.
k ch. 38. 6.
7 Or, cells.
l Mark 6. 20.
8 let my supplication fall.
m ch. 32. 2.
n 1 Ki. 17. 6, 9.
o 2 Ki. 25. 3. ch. 38. 9.
p 2 Cor. 6. 4.

CHAPTER 38.

1 Jeremiah is cast into Malchiah's dungeon. 14 The king spares his life. 17 Jeremiah counsels submission. 24 A secret conference.

THEN Shĕph-a̭-tīʹah the son of Mătʹtan, and Ġĕd-a̭-līʹah the son of Păshʹŭr, and [a]Jūʹcal the son of Shĕl-ḙ-mīʹah, and [b]Păshʹŭr the son of Măl-chīʹah, [c]heard the words that Jĕr-ḙ-mīʹah had spoken unto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, [d]He that remaineth in this city shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth forth to the Chăl-dēʹanṣ shall live; for he shall have his life for a prey, and shall live.

3 Thus saith the LORD, [e]This city shall surely be given into the hand of the king of Băbʹy̆-lon's army, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beseech thee, [f]let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the [1]welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zĕd-ḙ-kīʹah the king said, [g]Behold, he *is* in your hand: for the king *is* not *he that* can do *any* thing against you.

6 [h]Then took they Jĕr-ḙ-mīʹah, and cast him into [i]the dungeon of Măl-chīʹah the son [2]of Hămʹme-lĕch, that *was* in the court of the prison: and they let down Jĕr-ḙ-mīʹah with cords. And in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: so Jĕr-ḙ-mīʹah sunk in the mire.

7 ¶ Now [j]when Ēʹbĕd–mēʹlĕch the Ē-thĭ-ōʹpĭ-an, one of the eunuchs which was in the king's house, heard that they had put Jĕr-ḙ-mīʹah in the dungeon; the king then sitting [k]in the gate of Bĕnʹja̭-min;

8 Ēʹbĕd–mēʹlĕch went forth out of the king's house, and [l]spake to the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jĕr-ḙ-mīʹah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon; and [3]he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is: for *there is* no more bread in the city.

10 Then the king commanded Ēʹbĕd–mēʹlĕch the Ē-thĭ-ōʹpĭ-an, saying, Take from hence thirty men [4]with thee, and take up Jĕr-ḙ-mīʹah the prophet out of the dungeon, before he die.

11 So Ēʹbĕd–mēʹlĕch took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence old cast clouts and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jĕr-ḙ-mīʹah.

12 [m]And Ēʹbĕd–mēʹlĕch the Ē-thĭ-ōʹpĭ-an said unto Jĕr-ḙ-mīʹah, Put now *these* old cast clouts and rotten rags under thine armholes under the cords. And Jĕr-ḙ-mīʹah did so.

13 So they drew up Jĕr-ḙ-mīʹah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon: and Jĕr-ḙ-mīʹah remained [n]in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zĕd-ḙ-kīʹah the king sent, and took Jĕr-ḙ-mīʹah the prophet unto him into the [5]third entry

a ch. 37. 3.
b ch. 21. 1.
c ch. 21. 8. Acts 4. 2.
d ch. 21. 9. Matt. 24. 7, 8.
e ch. 21. 10.
f Ps. 37. 12-20. Prov. 29. 10. ch. 26. 11. Amos 7. 10. Hab. 1. 4. John 17. 14. 2 Tim. 4. 3. 1 John 3. 12, 13.
1 peace.
g Eccl. 10. 16.
h ch. 37. 21.
i ch. 37. 16. Lam. 3. 53. Matt. 25. 40. Mark 9. 42.
2 Or, of the king.
j Ps. 68. 31. ch. 39. 16.
k Deut. 21. 19.
l Ps. 82. 4. Prov. 14. 25. Isa. 58. 6.
3 he will die.
4 in thine hand.
m Matt. 10. 41. Mark 9. 41. 1 Cor. 1. 27. Eph. 4. 32.
n ch. 37. 21. 2 Cor. 6. 4, 5.
5 Or, principal.

that *is* in the house of the LORD: and the king said unto Jĕr-e̤-mī′ah, I will ask thee a thing; hide nothing from me.

15 Then Jĕr-e̤-mī′ah said unto Zĕd-e̤-kī′ah, If I declare *it* unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So Zĕd-e̤-kī′ah the king sware secretly unto Jĕr-e̤-mī′ah, saying, *As* the LORD liveth, [o]that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life.

17 Then said Jĕr-e̤-mī′ah unto Zĕd-e̤-kī′ah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Ĭs′-ra̤-el; If thou wilt assuredly [p]go forth unto the king of Băb′y̆-lon's princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burned with fire; and thou shalt live, and thine house:

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Băb′y̆-lon's princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Chăl-dē′an̤s, and they shall burn it with fire, and [q]thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zĕd-e̤-kī′ah the king said unto Jĕr-e̤-mī′ah, [r]I am afraid of the Jews̤ that are fallen to the Chăl-dē′an̤s, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they [s]mock me.

20 But Jĕr-e̤-mī′ah said, They shall not deliver *thee*. Obey, [t]I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live.

21 But if thou refuse to go forth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath shewed me:

22 And, behold, all the women that are left in the king of Jū′dah's house *shall be* brought forth to the king of Băb′y̆-lon's princes, and those *women* shall say, [6]Thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, *and* they are turned away back.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wives and [u]thy children to the Chăl-dē′an̤s: and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Băb′y̆-lon: and [7]thou shalt cause this city to be burned with fire.

24 ¶ Then said Zĕd-e̤-kī′ah unto Jĕr-e̤-mī′ah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death; also what the king said unto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say unto them, [v]I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return [w]to Jŏn′a̤-than's house, to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jĕr-e̤-mī′ah, and asked him: and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded. So [8]they left off speaking with him; for the matter was not perceived.

28 So [x]Jĕr-e̤-mī′ah abode in the court of the prison until the day that Jē-ru̥′să-lĕm was taken: and he was *there* when Jē-ru̥′să-lĕm was taken.

CHAPTER 39.

1 Jerusalem is captured. 4 Zedekiah is captured and blinded. 8 The city ruined. 11 Jeremiah cared for. 15 A promise to Ebed-melech.

IN the [a]ninth year of Zĕd-e̤-kī′ah king of Jū′dah, in the tenth month, came Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz′zar king of Băb′y̆-lon and all his army against Jē-ru̥′să-lĕm, and they besieged it.

2 *And* in the eleventh year of Zĕd-e̤-kī′ah, in the fourth month, the ninth *day* of the month, the city was broken up.

3 [b]And all the princes of the king of Băb′y̆-lon came in, and sat in the middle gate, *even* Nĕr′gal–shȧ-rē′zer, Săm′gär–nē′bō, Sär-sē′chim, Răb′–sa̤-rĭs, Nĕr′gal–shȧ-rē′zer, Răb′–măg, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Băb′y̆-lon.

4 ¶ [c]And it came to pass, *that* when Zĕd-e̤-kī′ah the king of Jū′dah saw them, and all the men of war, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the king's garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls: and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Chăl-dē′an̤s' army pursued after them, and [d]overtook Zĕd-e̤-kī′ah in the plains of Jĕr′ī-chō: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz′zar king of Băb′y̆-lon to [e]Rĭb′lah in the land of Hā′math, where he [1]gave judgment upon him.

6 Then the king of Băb′y̆-lon slew the sons of Zĕd-e̤-kī′ah in Rĭb′lah before his eyes: also the king of Băb′y̆-lon slew all the nobles of Jū′dah.

7 Moreover [f]he put out Zĕd-e̤-kī′ah's eyes, and bound him [2]with chains, to carry him to Băb′y̆-lon.

8 ¶ [g]And the Chăl-dē′an̤s burned the king's house, and the houses of the people, with fire, and brake down the walls of Jē-ru̥′să-lem.

9 [h]Then Nĕb′u-zär–ā′dan the [3]captain of the guard carried away captive into Băb′y̆-lon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Nĕb′u-zär–ā′dan the captain of the guard [i]left of the poor of the people, which had nothing, in the land of Jū′dah, and gave them vineyards and fields [4]at the same time.

11 ¶ Now Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz′zar king of Băb′y̆-lon gave charge concerning Jĕr-e̤-mī′ah [5]to Nĕb′u-zär–ā′dan the captain of the guard, saying,

12 Take him, and [6]look well to him, and do him no harm; but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee.

13 So Nĕb′u-zär–ā′dan the captain of the guard sent, and Nĕb-u-shăs′ban, Răb′–sa̤-rĭs, and Nĕr′gal–shȧ-rē′zer, Răb′–măg, and all the king of Băb′y̆-lon's princes;

14 Even they sent, [j]and took Jĕr-e̤-mī′ah out of the court of the prison, and committed him [k]unto Gĕd-a̤-lī′ah the son of [l]Ā-hī′kam the son of Shā′phan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

[o] Num. 16. 22. Isa. 42. 5. Zech. 12. 1. Acts 17. 25, 28. Heb. 12. 9.

[p] ch. 7. 6, 7. ch. 21. 8–10.

[q] ch. 32. 4.

[r] Prov. 29. 25.

[s] 1 Sam. 31. 4.

[t] Dan. 9. 16. 2 Cor. 5. 20.

[6] Men of thy peace.

[u] ch. 39. 6.

[7] thou shalt burn, etc.

[v] ch. 37. 20.

[w] ch. 37. 15.

[8] they were silent from him.

[x] ch. 15. 20, 21. 2 Tim. 3. 11.

---

[a] 2 Ki. 25. 1–4. ch. 52. 4–7.

[b] ch. 1. 15. ch. 21. 4.

[c] 2 Ki. 25. 4. ch. 52. 7.

[d] Josh. 5. 10. ch. 32. 4. ch. 38. 18.

[e] 2 Ki. 23. 33. ch. 52. 9, 26, 27.

[1] spake with him judgments.

[f] 2 Ki. 25. 7. ch. 52. 11. Ezek. 12. 13, compared with ch. 32. 4.

[2] with two brasen chains, or, fetters.

[g] 2 Ki. 25. 9. 2 Chr. 36. 19. Isa. 5. 9. ch. 38. 18.

[h] 2 Ki. 25. 11. ch. 52. 15.

[3] chief of the executioners, or, slaughtermen, or, chief marshal.

[i] 2 Ki. 25. 11.

[4] in that day.

[5] by the hand of.

[6] set thine eyes upon him.

[j] ch. 38. 28.

[k] ch. 40. 5.

[l] ch. 26. 24.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jĕr-ḙ-mī'ah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Go and speak to [m] Ē'bĕd-mē'lĕch the Ē-thĭ-ō'-pĭ-an, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭş'ra̭-el; Behold, [n] I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good; and they shall be *accomplished* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD: and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but [o] thy life shall be for a prey unto thee: [p] because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 40.

1 *Jeremiah dwells with Gedaliah, the governor of Judah.* 13 *Ishmael's conspiracy.*

THE word that came to Jĕr-ḙ-mī'ah from the LORD, [a] after that Nĕb'u-zär-ā'dan the captain of the guard had let him go from Rā'mah, when he had taken him being bound in [1] chains among all that were carried away captive of Jĕ-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm and Jū'dah, which were carried away captive unto Băb'y̆-lon.

2 And the captain of the guard took Jĕr-ḙ-mī'ah, and said unto him, [b] The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath said: [c] because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now, behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which [2] *were* upon thine hand. [d] If it seem good unto thee to come with me into Băb'y̆-lon, come; and [3] I will look well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Băb'y̆-lon, forbear: behold, [e] all the land *is* before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, *he said*, Go back also to Ḡĕd-a̭-lī'ah the son of Ā̇-hī'kam the son of Shā'phan, [f] whom the king of Băb'y̆-lon hath made governor over the cities of Jū'dah, and dwell with him among the people: or go wheresoever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard [g] gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go.

6 [h] Then went Jĕr-ḙ-mī'ah unto Ḡĕd-a̭-lī'ah the son of Ā̇-hī'kam to [i] Mĭz'pah; and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ [j] Now when all the captains of the forces which *were* in the fields, *even* they and their men, heard that the king of Băb'y̆-lon had made Ḡĕd-a̭-lī'ah the son of Ā̇-hī'kam governor in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of [k] the poor of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Băb'y̆-lon;

8 Then they came to Ḡĕd-a̭-lī'ah to Mĭz'pah, [l] even Ĭsh'ma̭-el the son of Nĕth-a̭-nī'ah, and Jȯ-hā'nan and Jŏn'a̭-than the sons of Kȧ-rē'ah, and Sĕr-a̭-ī'ah the son of Tăn'hu-mĕth, and the sons of Ē'phāi the Nĕ-tŏph'a̭-thīte, and Jĕz-a̭-nī'ah the son of a Mȧ-ăch'a̭-thīte, they and their men.

9 And Ḡĕd-a̭-lī'ah the son of Ā̇-hī'kam the son of Shā'phan sware unto them and to their men, saying, Fear not [4] to serve the Chăl-dē'anş: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Băb'y̆-lon, and it shall be well with you.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mĭz'pah, to serve the Chăl-dē'anş, which will come unto us: but ye, [m] gather ye wine, and summer fruits, and oil, and put *them* in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

11 Likewise when all [n] the Jewş that *were* in Mō'ab, and among the Ăm'mŏn-ītes, and in Ē'dom, and that *were* in all the countries, heard that the king of Băb'y̆-lon had left a remnant of Jū'dah, and that he had set over them Ḡĕd-a̭-lī'ah the son of Ā̇-hī'kam the son of Shā'phan;

12 Even all the Jewş returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Jū'dah, to Ḡĕd-a̭-lī'ah, unto Mĭz'pah, and gathered wine and summer fruits very much.

13 ¶ Moreover Jȯ-hā'nan the son of Kȧ-rē'ah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Ḡĕd-a̭-lī'ah to Mĭz'pah,

14 And said unto him, Dost thou certainly know that [o] Bā'a̭-lĭs the king of the Ăm'mŏn-ītes hath sent Ĭsh'ma̭-el the son of Nĕth-a̭-nī'ah [5] to slay thee? But Ḡĕd-a̭-lī'ah the son of Ā̇-hī'kam believed them not.

15 Then Jȯ-hā'nan the son of Kȧ-rē'ah spake to Ḡĕd-a̭-lī'ah in Mĭz'pah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ĭsh'ma̭-el the son of Nĕth-a̭-nī'ah, and no man shall know *it*: wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jewş which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Jū'dah perish?

16 But Ḡĕd-a̭-lī'ah the son of Ā̇-hī'kam said unto Jȯ-hā'nan the son of Kȧ-rē'ah, Thou shalt [p] not do this thing: for thou speakest falsely of Ĭsh'ma̭-el.

CHAPTER 41.

1 *Ishmael kills Gedaliah and flees.* 11 *Johanan recovers the captives.*

NOW it came to pass in the seventh month, [a] *that* Ĭsh'ma̭-el the son of Nĕth-a̭-nī'ah the son of Ē-lĭsh'a̭-mȧ, of the seed royal, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Ḡĕd-a̭-lī'ah the son of Ā̇-hī'kam to Mĭz'pah; and there they [b] did eat bread together in Mĭz'pah.

2 Then arose Ĭsh'ma̭-el the son of Nĕth-a̭-nī'ah, and the ten men that were with him, and [c] smote Ḡĕd-a̭-lī'ah the son of Ā̇-hī'kam the son of Shā'phan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Băb'y̆-lon had made governor over the land.

3 Ĭsh'ma̭-el also [d] slew all the Jewş that were with him, *even* with Ḡĕd-a̭-lī'ah, at Mĭz'pah, and the Chăl-dē'anş that were found there, *and* the men of war.

4 And it came to pass the second day after he had slain Ḡĕd-a̭-lī'ah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certain [e] from Shē'chem, from [f] Shī'lōh, and from Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ, *even* fourscore men,

[m] Matt. 10. 42.
[n] Dan. 9. 12.
[o] ch. 21. 9.
[p] Ruth 2. 12. 1 Chr. 5. 20. Ps. 32. 7.

---

[a] ch. 39. 14.
[1] Or, manicles.
[b] Lev. 26. 14–38. Deut. 28. 15–68. Deut. 32. 19–25. ch. 50. 7. Lam. 2. 17.
[c] Deut. 29. 24, 25.
[2] Or, are upon thine hand.
[d] ch. 39. 12.
[3] I will set mine eye upon thee.
[e] Gen. 13. 9. Gen. 20. 15.
[f] 2 Ki. 25. 22.
[g] Gen. 39. 1. 1 Sam. 2. 30. Prov. 15. 16. Matt. 6. 33. Acts 22. 24, 27, 28.
[h] ch. 39. 14.
[i] Judg. 20. 1. 1 Sam. 7. 5, 6.
[j] 2 Ki. 25. 23.
[k] ch. 39. 10.
[l] 2 Ki. 25. 23. ch. 41. 1.
[4] to stand before: and so verse 10. Deut. 1. 38.
[m] Deut. 16. 13. ch. 39. 10.
[n] Isa. 16. 4. ch. 24. 9. Obad. 14.
[o] ch. 25. 21. ch. 41. 10. Amos 1. 13. Zech. 1. 15.
[5] to strike thee in soul.
[p] 1 Cor. 13. 5.

---

[a] 2 Ki. 25. 25. ch. 40. 6, 8.
[b] Ps. 41. 9. Luke 22. 21.
[c] 2 Sam. 3. 27. 2 Ki. 25. 25. Ps. 41. 9.
[d] Ps. 52. Prov. 1. 16. Rom. 3. 15.
[e] Gen. 33. 18. Josh. 24. 32.
[f] Josh. 18. 1. ch. 7. 12, 14.

[g]having their beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring *them* to [h]the house of the LORD.

6 And Ĭshʹma̯-el the son of Nĕth-a̯-nīʹah went forth from Mĭzʹpah to meet them, [1]weeping all along as he went: and it came to pass, as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gĕd-a̯-līʹah the son of Ā-hīʹkam.

7 And it was *so*, when they came into the midst of the city, that Ĭshʹma̯-el the son of Nĕth-a̯-nīʹah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that *were* with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that said unto Ĭshʹma̯-el, Slay us not: for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey. So he forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ĭshʹma̯-el had cast all the dead bodies of the men, whom he had slain [2]because of Gĕd-a̯-līʹah, *was* it [i]which Āʹsȧ the king had made for fear of Bāʹa̯-shȧ king of Ĭs̱ʹra̯-el: *and* Ĭshʹma̯-el the son of Nĕth-a̯-nīʹah filled it with *them that were* slain.

10 Then Ĭshʹma̯-el carried away captive all the residue of the people that *were* in Mĭzʹpah, [j]*even* the king's daughters, and all the people that remained in Mĭzʹpah, [k]whom Nĕbʹu-zär-āʹdan the captain of the guard had committed to Gĕd-a̯-līʹah the son of Ā-hīʹkam: and Ĭshʹma̯-el the son of Nĕth-a̯-nīʹah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to [l]the Ămʹmŏn-ītes.

11 ¶ But when Jō-hāʹnan the son of Kā-rēʹah, and all [m]the captains of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the evil that Ĭshʹma̯-el the son of Nĕth-a̯-nīʹah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ĭshʹma̯-el the son of Nĕth-a̯-nīʹah, and found him by [n]the great waters that *are* in Gĭbʹe̯-on.

13 Now it came to pass, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ĭshʹma̯-el saw Jō-hāʹnan the son of Kā-rēʹah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ĭshʹma̯-el had carried away captive from Mĭzʹpah cast about and returned, and went unto Jō-hāʹnan the son of Kā-rēʹah.

15 But Ĭshʹma̯-el the son of Nĕth-a̯-nīʹah [o]escaped from Jō-hāʹnan with eight men, and went to the Ămʹmŏn-ītes.

16 Then took Jō-hāʹnan the son of Kā-rēʹah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ĭshʹma̯-el the son of Nĕth-a̯-nīʹah, from Mĭzʹpah, after *that* he had slain Gĕd-a̯-līʹah the son of Ā-hīʹkam, *even* mighty men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuchs, whom he had brought again from Gĭbʹe̯-on:

17 And they departed, and dwelt in the habitation of [p]Chĭmʹham, which is by Bĕthʹ-lĕ-hĕm, to go to enter into Ēʹġȳpt,

18 [3]Because of the Chăl-dēʹans̱: for they were afraid of them, because Ĭshʹma̯-el the son of Nĕth-a̯-nīʹah had slain Gĕd-a̯-līʹah the son of Ā-hīʹkam, [q]whom the king of Băbʹy̆-lon made governor in the land.

CHAPTER 42.

1 Johanan enquires of Jeremiah. 7 Safety promised in Judea. 19 Hypocrisy reproved.

THEN all the captains of the forces, [a]and Jō-hāʹnan the son of Kā-rēʹah, and Jĕz-a̯-nīʹah the son of Hŏsh-a̯-īʹah, and all the people from the least even unto the greatest, came near,

2 And said unto Jĕr-e̯-mīʹah the prophet, [1]Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and [b]pray for us unto the LORD thy God, *even* for all this remnant; (for we are left *but* [c]a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us:)

3 That the LORD thy God may shew us [d]the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then Jĕr-e̯-mīʹah the prophet said unto them, I have heard *you;* behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words; and it shall come to pass, *that* [e]whatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare *it* unto you; I will [f]keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they said to Jĕr-e̯-mīʹah, [g]The LORD be a true and faithful witness between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to us.

6 Whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee; [h]that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after ten days, that the word of the LORD came unto Jĕr-e̯-mīʹah.

8 Then called he Jō-hāʹnan the son of Kā-rēʹah, and all the captains of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people from the least even to the greatest,

9 And said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Ĭs̱ʹra̯-el, unto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him;

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then [i]will I build you, and not pull *you* down, and I will plant you, and not pluck *you* up: for I [j]repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Băbʹy̆-lon, of whom ye are afraid; be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: [k]for I *am* with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And [l]I will shew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land.

13 ¶ But if [m]ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No; but we will go into the land of Ēʹġȳpt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread; and there will we dwell:

15 And now therefore hear the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Jūʹdah; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭs̱ʹra̯-el; If ye [n]wholly set your faces to enter into Ēʹġȳpt, and go to sojourn there;

16 Then it shall come to pass, *that* the sword,

B. C. 588.

[g] Lev. 19. 27, 28. Deut. 14. 1. Isa. 15. 2.

[h] 1 Sam. 1. 7. 2 Ki. 25. 9. Probably an altar built by Gedaliah.

[1] in going and weeping.

[2] by the hand, or, by the side of Gedaliah, or, near Gedaliah.

[i] Josh. 10. 16–18.

[j] ch. 43. 6.

[k] ch. 40. 7.

[l] Neh. 2. 10, 19.

[m] ch. 40. 7, 8, 13.

[n] 2 Sam. 2. 13.

[o] 1 Sam. 30. 17. 1 Ki. 20. 20.

[p] 2 Sam. 19. 37, 38.

[3] From the face of.

[q] ch. 40. 5.

---

[a] ch. 40. 8, 13. ch. 41. 11.

[1] Or, Let our supplication fall before thee.

[b] Ex. 8. 28. 1 Sam. 7. 8. 1 Ki. 13. 6. Isa. 37. 4. ch. 21. 2. Acts 8. 24. Jas. 5. 16.

[c] Lev. 26. 22.

[d] Ezra 8. 21. Ps. 27. 11. Prov. 3. 5, 6.

[e] 1 Ki. 22. 14.

[f] 1 Sam. 3. 18. Acts 20. 20.

[g] Gen. 31. 50.

[h] Deut. 6. 3. ch. 7. 23.

[i] ch. 24. 6. ch. 31. 28.

[j] Deut. 32. 36. ch. 18. 8.

[k] Num. 14. 9. Deut. 20. 4. Ps. 46. 7. Isa. 43. 5. Rom. 8. 31.

[l] Ps. 106. 45, 46.

[m] ch. 44. 16.

[n] Deut. 17. 16. Luke 9. 51.

[o]which ye feared, shall overtake you there in the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, and the famine, whereof ye were afraid, [2]shall follow close after you there in Ē'ġy̆pt; and there ye shall die.

17 [3]So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Ē'ġy̆pt to sojourn there; they shall die [p]by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and [q]none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

18 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Ĭș'ra̯-el; As mine anger and my fury hath been [r]poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm; so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Ē'ġy̆pt: and [s]ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach; and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The Lord hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Jū'dah; [t]Go ye not into Ē'ġy̆pt: know certainly that I have [4]admonished you this day.

20 For [5]ye dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent me unto the Lord your God, saying, Pray for us unto the Lord our God; and according unto all that the Lord our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do *it*.

21 And *now* I have this day declared *it* to you; but [u]ye have not obeyed the voice of the Lord your God, nor any *thing* for the which he hath sent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly that [v]ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire [6]to go *and* to sojourn.

CHAPTER 43.

1 Jeremiah is carried to Egypt. 8 Conquest of Egypt prophesied.

AND it came to pass, *that* when Jĕr-e̯-mī'ah had made an end of speaking unto all the people all the words of the Lord their God, for which the Lord their God had sent him to them, *even* all these words,

2 [a]Then spake Ăz-a̯-rī'ah the son of Hŏsh-a̯-ī'ah, and Jō-hā'nan the son of Kȧ-rē'ah, and all [b]the proud men, saying unto Jĕr-e̯-mī'ah, Thou speakest falsely: the Lord our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Ē'ġy̆pt to sojourn there:

3 But Bā'rṳch the son of Nė-rī'ah setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Chăl-dē'anș, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Băb'y̆-lon.

4 So Jō-hā'nan the son of Kȧ-rē'ah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the Lord, to dwell in the land of Jū'dah.

5 But Jō-hā'nan the son of Kȧ-rē'ah, and all the captains of the forces, took [c]all the remnant of Jū'dah, that were returned from all nations, whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Jū'dah;

6 *Even* men, and women, and children, and the king's daughters, [d]and every person that Nĕb'u-zär-ā'dan the captain of the guard had left with Gĕd-a̯-lī'ah the son of Ȧ-hī'kam the son of Shā'phan, and Jĕr-e̯-mī'ah the prophet, and Bā'rṳch the son of Nė-rī'ah.

7 So they came into the land of Ē'ġy̆pt: for they obeyed not the voice of the Lord: thus came they *even* to [e]Tăh'pan-hēș.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the Lord unto Jĕr-e̯-mī'ah in Tăh'pan-hēș, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brickkiln, which *is* at the entry of Phā'raōh's house in Tăh'pan-hēș, in the sight of the men of Jū'dah;

10 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Ĭș'ra̯-el; Behold, I [f]will send and take Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar the king of Băb'y̆-lon, [g]my servant, and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid; and he shall spread his royal pavilion over them.

11 [h]And when he cometh, he shall smite the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, *and deliver* [i]such *as are* for death to death; and such *as are* for captivity to captivity; and such *as are* for the sword to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of [j]the gods of Ē'ġy̆pt; and he shall burn them, and carry them away captives: and he shall array himself with the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment; and he shall go forth from thence in peace.

13 He shall break also the [1]images of [2]Bĕth–shē'mĕsh, that *is* in the land of Ē'ġy̆pt; and the houses of the gods of the Ē-ġy̆p'ti̤anș shall he burn with fire.

CHAPTER 44.

1 The desolation of Judah. 11 The idolatrous shall be destroyed. 20 Jews threatened for obstinacy. 29 Destruction of Egypt foretold.

THE word that came to Jĕr-e̯-mī'ah concerning all the Jewș which dwell in the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, which dwell at [a]Mĭg'dol, and at [b]Tăh'pan-hēș, and at [c]Nŏph, and in the country of [d]Păth'ros, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Ĭș'ra̯-el; Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm, and upon all the cities of Jū'dah; and, behold, this day they *are* [e]a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Because of their wickedness which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went [f]to burn incense, *and* to [g]serve other gods, whom they knew not, *neither* they, ye, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit [h]I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising early and sending *them*, saying, Oh, do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense unto other gods.

6 Wherefore [i]my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Jū'dah and in the streets of Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm; and they are wasted *and* desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the Lord, the God of hosts, the God of Ĭș'ra̯-el; Wherefore commit ye *this* great evil [j]against your souls, to cut off from you man and woman, child and suckling, [1]out of Jū'dah, to leave you none to remain;

8 In that ye [k]provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense unto other

B. C. 588.

[o] Ezek. 11. 8.
[2] shall cleave after you.
[3] So shall all the men be.
[p] ch. 24. 10.
[q] ch. 44. 14, 28.
[r] 2 Chr. 34. 25. ch. 6. 11. Ezek. 22. 22.
[s] ch. 18. 16. ch. 24. 9. ch. 26. 6.
[t] Deut. 17. 16.
[4] testified against you.
[5] Or, ye have used deceit against your souls.
[u] Zech. 7. 11.
[v] Ezek. 6. 11.
[6] Or, to go to sojourn.

[a] ch. 42. 1.
[b] Ps. 12. 4. ch. 42. 1, 2. Mal. 3. 13. 2 Thess. 2. 10, 11, 12.
[c] ch. 40. 11, 12.
[d] ch. 39. 10.
[e] ch. 2. 16. ch. 44. 1. called Hanes, Isa. 30. 4.
[f] Dan. 2. 21.
[g] ch. 25. 9. Ezek. 29. 18, 20.
[h] ch. 44. 13.
[i] ch. 15. 2. Zech. 11. 9.
[j] Ex. 12. 12. Isa. 19. 1. ch. 46. 25.
[1] statues, or, standing images.
[2] Or, The house of the sun.

[a] Ex. 14. 2. ch. 46. 14.
[b] ch. 43. 7.
[c] Isa. 19. 13. Hos. 9. 6.
[d] Isa. 11. 11.
[e] Lev. 26. 32–34. Isa. 6. 11. ch. 9. 11. Mic. 3. 12. Luke 13. 35.
[f] ch. 19. 4.
[g] Deut. 13. 6.
[h] 2 Chr. 36. 15. ch. 7. 25.
[i] ch. 42. 18. 1 Cor. 10. 11.
[j] Num. 16. 38. ch. 7. 19.
[1] out of the midst of Judah.
[k] ch. 25. 6, 7.

B. C. 587.

gods in the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut yourselves off, and that ye might be [l]a curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Have ye forgotten the [2]wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the kings of Jū'dah, and the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Jū'dah, and in the streets of Jĕ-ru̧'sȧ-lĕm?

10 They are not [3]humbled *even* unto this day, neither have they [m]feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes, that I set before you and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭs'ra̧-el; Behold, [n]I will set my face against you for evil, and to cut off all Jū'dah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Jū'dah, that have set their faces to go into the land of Ē'ġy̆pt to sojourn there, and [o]they shall all be consumed, *and* fall in the land of Ē'ġy̆pt; they shall *even* be consumed by the sword *and* by the famine: they shall die, from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword and by the famine: and [p]they shall be an execration, *and* an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

13 For I will [4]punish them that dwell in the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, as I have punished Jĕ-ru̧'sȧ-lĕm, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence:

14 So that none of the remnant of Jū'dah, which are gone into the land of Ē'ġy̆pt to sojourn there, shall escape or remain, that they should return into the land of Jū'dah, to the which they [5]have a desire to return to dwell there: for none shall return but such as shall escape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wives had burned incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, in Păth'ros, answered Jĕr-ȩ-mī'ah, saying,

16 *As for* the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the LORD, [q]we will not hearken unto thee.

17 But we will certainly do [r]whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense unto the [6]queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, as we have done, we, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Jū'dah, and in the streets of Jĕ-ru̧'sȧ-lĕm: for *then* had we plenty of [7]victuals, and were well, and saw no evil.

18 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, we have wanted all *things*, and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine.

19 [s]And when we burned incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink offerings unto her, without our [8]men?

20 ¶ Then Jĕr-ȩ-mī'ah said unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had given him *that* answer, saying,

21 The incense that ye burned in the cities of Jū'dah, and in the streets of Jĕ-ru̧'sȧ-lĕm, ye, and your fathers, your kings, and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it *not* into his mind?

22 So that the LORD could [t]no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, *and* because of the abominations which ye have committed; therefore is your land [u]a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse, without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Because ye have burned incense, and because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies; [v]therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover Jĕr-ȩ-mī'ah said unto all the people, and to all the women, Hear the word of the LORD, all Jū'dah [w]that *are* in the land of Ē'ġy̆pt:

25 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭs'ra̧-el, saying; Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her: ye will surely accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows.

26 Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, all Jū'dah that dwell in the land of Ē'ġy̆pt; Behold, [x]I have sworn by my great name, saith the LORD, that [y]my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Jū'dah in all the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, saying, The Lord GOD liveth.

27 Behold, [z]I will watch over them for evil, and not for good: and all the men of Jū'dah that *are* in the land of Ē'ġy̆pt shall be consumed by the sword and by the famine, until there be an end of them.

28 Yet [a]a small number that escape the sword shall return out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt into the land of Jū'dah, and all the remnant of Jū'dah, that are gone into the land of Ē'ġy̆pt to sojourn there, shall know whose words shall stand, [9]mine, or theirs.

29 ¶ And this *shall be* a sign unto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall [b]surely stand against you for evil:

30 Thus saith the LORD; Behold, [c]I will give Phā'raōh-hŏph'rȧ king of Ē'ġy̆pt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life; as I gave [d]Zĕd-ȩ-kī'ah king of Jū'dah into the hand of Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar king of Băb'y̆-lon, his enemy, and that sought his life.

CHAPTER 45.

Jeremiah instructs and comforts Baruch.

THE [a]word that Jĕr-ȩ-mī'ah the prophet spake unto Bā'ru̧ch the son of Nĕ-rī'ah, when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Jĕr-ȩ-mī'ah, in the fourth year of Jĕ-hoi'a-kim the son of Jō-sī'ah king of Jū'dah, saying,

---

[l] ch. 42. 18.

[2] wickednesses, or, punishments, etc.

[3] contrite, Ps. 34. 18. Isa. 57. 15.

[m] Prov. 28. 14.

[n] Lev. 17. 10. ch. 21. 10. Amos 9. 4.

[o] Deut. 17. 16. Isa. 30. 1-3. ch. 2. 18. Matt. 2. 13, 14.

[p] ch. 18. 16. ch. 24. 9. Zech. 8. 13.

[4] visit.

[5] lift up their soul.

[q] Ex. 5. 2. Ps. 2. 3. Prov. 1. 24-27. ch. 6. 16. Luke 19. 14. Rom. 2. 3-9.

[r] Num. 30. 12. Deut. 23. 23. Judg. 11. 36.

[6] Or, frame of heaven.

[7] bread, Hos. 2. 5.

[s] ch. 7. 18.

[8] Or, husbands.

[t] Gen. 6. 3. Isa. 7. 13. Isa. 43. 24. Amos 2. 13.

[u] Gen. 19. 13, 24, 25. Ps. 107. 33, 34. ch. 25. 11, 18, 38.

[v] Dan. 9. 11, 12.

[w] ch. 43. 7. ch. 46. 14.

[x] Gen. 22. 16.

[y] Ps. 50. 16. Ezek. 20. 39.

[z] ch. 1. 10. ch. 2. 17, 19. ch. 4. 18. ch. 5. 19, 29. ch. 11. 17. ch. 31. 28. Ezek. 7. 6.

[a] Lev. 26. 44. Isa. 27. 13. Hab. 3. 2.

[9] from me, or, them.

[b] Ps. 33. 11.

[c] ch. 46. 25, 26. Ezek. 29. 3. Dan. 4. 35.

[d] ch. 39. 5.

[a] Isa. 50. 4. ch. 36. 1, 4, 32.

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Īş'ra̤-el, unto thee, O Bā'ru̧ch ;

3 Thou didst say, Woe is me now! for the LORD hath added grief to my sorrow ; I fainted in my sighing, and I find no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say unto him, The LORD saith thus ; Behold, [b]*that* which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted I will pluck up, even this whole land.

5 And [c]seekest thou great things for thyself? seek *them* not: for, behold, [d]I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee [e]for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

CHAPTER 46.

1 Jeremiah prophesies the overthrow of Pharaoh's army at Euphrates. 13 Also Nebuchadrezzar's conquest of Egypt.

THE word of the LORD which came to Jĕr-e̤-mī'ah the prophet against [a]the Gĕn'tīleş ;

2 Against Ē'ġy̆pt, [b]against the army of Phā'raōh-nē'chō king of Ē'ġy̆pt, which was by the river Eū-phrā'tēş in Cär'chĕ-mĭsh, which Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar king of Băb'y̆-lon smote in the fourth year of Jĕ-hoi'a-kim the son of Jō-sī'ah king of Jū'dah.

3 [c]Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw near to battle.

4 Harness the horses ; and get up, ye horsemen, and stand forth with *your* helmets ; furbish the spears, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I seen them dismayed *and* turned away back? and their mighty ones are [1]beaten down, and are [2]fled apace, and look not back : *for* [d]fear *was* round about, saith the LORD.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape ; they shall [e]stumble, and fall toward the north by the river Eū-phrā'tēş.

7 Who *is* this *that* cometh up [f]as a flood, whose waters are moved as the rivers?

8 Ē'ġy̆pt riseth up like a flood, and *his* waters are moved like the rivers ; and he saith, I will go up, *and* will cover the earth ; I will destroy the city and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up, ye horses ; and rage, ye chariots ; and let the mighty men come forth ; [3]the Ē-thĭ-ō'-pĭ-anş and [4]the Lĭb'y̆-anş, that handle the shield ; and the Lȳd'ĭ-anş, that handle *and* bend the bow.

10 For this *is* [g]the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries : and [h]the sword shall devour, and it shall be satiate and made drunk with their blood : for the Lord GOD of hosts [i]hath a sacrifice in the north country by the river Eū-phrā'tēş.

11 [j]Go up into Ġĭl'e̤-ăd, and take balm, [k]O virgin, the daughter of Ē'ġy̆pt : in vain shalt thou use many medicines ; *for* [5]thou shalt not be cured.

12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land : for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Jĕr-e̤-mī'ah the prophet, how Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar king of Băb'y̆-lon should come *and* [l]smite the land of Ē'ġy̆pt.

14 Declare ye in Ē'ġy̆pt, and publish in Mĭg'dol, and publish in Nŏph and in Tăh'pan-hēş : say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee ; for the sword shall devour round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant *men* swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did drive them.

16 He [6]made many to fall, yea, [m]one fell upon another : and they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the oppressing sword.

17 They did cry there, Phā'raōh king of Ē'ġy̆pt *is but* a noise ; he hath passed the time appointed.

18 *As* I live, saith the King, [n]whose name *is* the LORD of hosts, Surely as Tā'bôr *is* among the mountains, and as Cär'mel by the sea, [o]*so* shall he come.

19 O [p]thou daughter dwelling in Ē'ġy̆pt, [7]furnish thyself to go into captivity : for Nŏph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

20 Ē'ġy̆pt *is like* a very fair [q]heifer, *but* destruction cometh ; it cometh [r]out of the north.

21 Also her hired men *are* in the midst of her like [8]fatted bullocks ; for they also are turned back, *and* are fled away together : they did not stand, because the day of their calamity was come upon them, *and* the time of their visitation.

22 [s]The voice thereof shall go like a serpent ; for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut down her forest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched ; because they are more than the grasshoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Ē'ġy̆pt shall be confounded ; she shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.

25 The LORD of hosts, the God of Īş'ra̤-el, saith ; Behold, I will punish the [9]multitude of Nō, and Phā'raōh, and Ē'ġy̆pt, [t]with their gods, and their kings ; even Phā'raōh, and *all* them that trust in him :

26 [u]And I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar king of Băb'y̆-lon, and into the hand of his servants : and [v]afterward it shall be inhabited, as in the days of old, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ [w]But fear not thou, O my servant Jā'co̤b, and be not dismayed, O Īş'ra̤-el : for, behold, I will save thee from afar off, and thy seed from the land of their captivity ; and Jā'co̤b shall return, and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make *him* afraid.

28 Fear thou not, O Jā'co̤b my servant, saith the LORD : for I *am* with thee ; for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee : but I will not make a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure ; yet will I [10]not leave thee wholly unpunished.

CHAPTER 47.

Jeremiah's prophecy against the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jĕr-e̤-mī'ah the prophet [a]against the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneş, [b]before that Phā'raōh smote [1]Gā'zȧ.

2 Thus saith the LORD ; Behold, [c]waters rise up [d]out of the north, and shall be an overflowing flood,

B. C. 607.

[b] Isa. 5. 5.
[c] Ps. 4. 6. Matt. 6. 34.
[d] Gen. 6. 12. Isa. 66. 16.
[e] ch. 21. 9. ch. 38. 2.

[a] ch. 25. 15.
[b] 2 Ki. 23. 29. 2 Chr. 35. 20. ch. 25. 9, 19. Fulfilled presently.
[c] Isa. 8. 9, 10. ch. 51. 11, 12. Joel 3. 9, 10. Nah. 2. 1.
[1] broken in pieces.
[2] fled a flight.
[d] ch. 6. 25. ch. 20. 4. Rev. 6. 15–17.
[e] Dan. 11. 19.
[f] Dan. 11. 22.
[3] Cush.
[4] Put.
[g] Joel 1. 15.
[h] Deut. 32. 42.
[i] Isa. 34. 6.
[j] ch. 8. 22.
[k] Isa. 47. 1.
[5] no cure shall be unto thee.
[l] Isa. 19. 1. ch. 43. 10. Ezek. 29. Fulfilled B. C. 571.
[6] multiplied the fallen.
[m] Lev. 26. 37.
[n] Isa. 48. 2. ch. 10. 10. ch. 44. 26. Mal. 1. 14. 1 Tim. 1. 17.
[o] Num. 23. 19.
[p] ch. 48. 18.
[7] make thee instruments of captivity.
[q] Hos. 10. 11.
[r] ch. 1. 14.
[8] bullocks of the stall.
[s] Isa. 29. 4.
[9] Amon, or, nourisher.
[t] Ezek. 30. 13.
[u] ch. 44. 30.
[v] ch. 48. 47. ch. 49. 39.
[w] Isa. 44. 2.
[10] Or, not utterly cut thee off.

[a] ch. 25. 20. Zeph. 2. 4, 5.
[b] Amos 1. 6. Zech. 9. 5, 6.
[1] Azzah.
[c] Isa. 8. 7.
[d] ch. 1. 14.

and shall overflow the land, and [2]all that is therein; the city, and them that dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.

3 At the [e]noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong *horses*, at the rushing of his chariots, *and at* the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers shall not look back to *their* children for feebleness of hands;

4 Because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Phĭ-lĭsʹtĭneș, *and* to cut off from [f]Tȳʹrus and Zīʹdon every helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoil the Phĭ-lĭsʹtĭneș, [g]the remnant of [3]the country of [h]Căphʹtôr.

5 [i]Baldness is come upon Găʹzȧ; Ăshʹkḙ-lŏn is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thyself?

6 O thou [j]sword of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? [4]put up thyself into thy scabbard, rest, and be still.

7 [5]How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath [k]given it a charge against Ăshʹkḙ-lŏn, and against the sea shore? there hath he [l]appointed it.

CHAPTER 48.

1 Judgments on Moab for sins. 26 Their contempt of God and his people. 47 Moabites recalled from captivity.

AGAINST [a]Mōʹab thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭșʹra-el; Woe unto [b]Nēʹbō! for it is spoiled: Kĭr-ĭ-ạ-thāʹim is confounded *and* taken: [1]Mĭsʹgab is confounded and dismayed.

2 *There shall be* no more praise of Mōʹab: in Hĕshʹbŏn they have devised evil against it; come, and let us cut it off from *being* a nation. Also thou shalt [2]be cut down, O Mădʹmen; the sword shall [3]pursue thee.

3 A voice of crying *shall be* from Hŏr-ọ-nāʹim, spoiling and great destruction.

4 Mōʹab is destroyed; her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going up of Lụʹhith [4]continual weeping shall go up; for in the going down of Hŏr-ọ-nāʹim the enemies have heard a cry of destruction.

6 Flee, save your lives, and be like [5]the heath in the wilderness.

7 ¶ [c]For because thou hast trusted in thy works and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken: and [d]Chēʹmŏsh shall go forth into captivity *with* his priests and his princes together.

8 And the spoiler shall come upon every city, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plain shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Give wings unto Mōʹab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 [e]Cursed *be* he that doeth the work of the LORD [6]deceitfully, and cursed *be* he that keepeth back his sword from blood.

11 ¶ Mōʹab hath been at ease from his youth, and [f]he hath settled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste [7]remained in him, and his scent is not changed.

12 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will send unto him wanderers, that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels, and break their bottles.

13 And Mōʹab shall be ashamed of [g]Chēʹmŏsh, as the house of Ĭșʹra-el [h]was ashamed of [i]Bĕthʹ-el their confidence.

14 ¶ How say ye, [j]We *are* mighty and strong men for the war?

15 Mōʹab is spoiled, and gone up *out of* her cities, and [8]his chosen young men are [k]gone down to the slaughter, saith [l]the King, whose name *is* the LORD of hosts.

16 The calamity of Mōʹab *is* near to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him, bemoan him; and all ye that know his name, say, [m]How is the strong staff broken, *and* the beautiful rod!

18 [n]Thou daughter that dost inhabit [o]Dīʹbŏn, come down from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoiler of Mōʹab shall come upon thee, *and* he shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O [9]inhabitant of [p]Ărʹŏ-ĕr, [q]stand by the way, and espy; ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, *and* say, What is done?

20 Mōʹab is confounded; for it is broken down: howl and cry; tell ye it in [r]Ărʹnŏn, that Mōʹab is spoiled,

21 And judgment is come upon the plain country; upon Hōʹlŏn, and upon Jȧ-hāʹzah, and upon Mĕphʹ-ạ-ăth,

22 And upon Dīʹbŏn, and upon Nēʹbō, and upon Bĕth-dĭb-lạ-thāʹim,

23 And upon Kĭr-ĭ-ạ-thāʹim, and upon Bĕth-gāʹmŭl, and upon Bĕth-mēʹon,

24 And upon [s]Kēʹrĭ-ŏth, and upon Bŏzʹrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Mōʹab, far or near.

25 The horn of Mōʹab is cut off, and his arm is broken, saith the LORD.

26 ¶ [t]Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himself* against the LORD: Mōʹab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For [u]was not Ĭșʹra-el a derision unto thee? [v]was he found among thieves? for since thou spakest of him, thou [10]skippedst for joy.

28 O ye that dwell in Mōʹab, leave the cities, and [w]dwell in the rock, and be like [x]the dove *that* maketh her nest in the sides of the hole's mouth.

29 We have heard the [y]pride of Mōʹab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftiness, and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtiness of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD; but *it shall* not *be* so; [11]his lies shall not so effect *it*.

31 Therefore [z]will I howl for Mōʹab, and I will cry out for all Mōʹab; *mine heart* shall mourn for the men of Kĭr-hēʹrĕș.

32 O vine of Sĭbʹmah, I will weep for thee with the weeping of Jāʹzēr: thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach *even* to [a]the sea of Jāʹzēr: the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer fruits and upon thy vintage.

33 And [b]joy and gladness is taken from the plen-

B. C. 600.

2 the fulness thereof.
e Nah. 3. 2.
f ch. 25. 22. Joel 3. 4. Amos 1. 9, 10.
g Amos 9. 7.
3 the isle.
h Gen. 10. 14.
i Zeph. 2. 4.
j Ezek. 21. 3.
4 gather thyself.
5 How canst thou.
k 1 Sam. 3. 12.
l Mic. 6. 9.

a Isa. 15.
b Num. 32. 38.
1 Or, The high place.
2 Or, be brought to silence.
3 go after thee.
4 weeping with weeping.
5 Or, a naked tree, or, destitute.
c Ps. 49. 6, 7. Ps. 52. 7. ch. 9. 23. 1 Tim. 6. 17. Rev. 18. 17.
d Num. 21. 29.
e 1 Sam. 15. 3.
6 Or, negligently.
f Zeph. 1. 12.
7 stood.
g Judg. 11. 24.
h Hos. 10. 6.
i 1 Ki. 12. 29. Amos 5. 5, 6.
j Ps. 33. 6. Eccl. 9. 11. Isa. 16. 6. ch. 9. 23.
8 the choice of.
k ch. 50. 27.
l ch. 51. 57. Mal. 1. 14.
m Isa. 9. 4. Isa. 14. 4.
n Isa. 47. 1. ch. 46. 19.
o Num. 21. 30. Isa. 15. 2.
9 inhabitress.
p Deut. 2. 36.
q 1 Sam. 4. 13, 16.
r Num. 21. 13.
s Amos 2. 2.
t ch. 25. 15.
u Prov. 24. 17. Zeph. 2. 8.
v ch. 2. 26.
10 Or, movedst thyself.
w Ps. 55. 6, 7.
x Song 2. 14.
y Isa. 16. 6.
11 his bars, or, those on whom he stayeth, do not right.
z Isa. 15. 5.
a Num. 21. 32.
b Isa. 16. 9, 10. Joel 1. 12.

tiful field, and from the land of Mō'ab; and I have caused wine to fail from the winepresses: none shall tread with shouting; *their* shouting *shall be* no shouting.

34 [c]From the cry of Hĕsh'bŏn *even* unto Ē-le̯-ā'leh, *and even* unto Jā'hăz, have they uttered their voice, [d]from Zō'ar *even* unto Hŏr-o̯-nā'im, *as* an heifer of three years old: for the waters also of Nĭm'rim shall be [12]desolate.

35 Moreover I will cause to cease in Mō'ab, saith the LORD, [e]him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore [f]mine heart shall sound for Mō'ab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kĭr–hē'rēs̯: because [g]the riches *that* he hath gotten are perished.

37 For [h]every head *shall be* bald, and every beard [13]clipped: upon all the hands *shall be* cuttings, and [i]upon the loins sackcloth.

38 *There shall be* lamentation generally upon all the house tops of Mō'ab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Mō'ab like [j]a vessel wherein *is* no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howl, *saying,* How is it broken down! how hath Mō'ab turned the [14]back with shame! so shall Mō'ab be a derision and a dismaying to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD; Behold, [k]he shall fly as an eagle, and shall [l]spread his wings over Mō'ab.

41 [15]Kē'rĭ-ŏth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and [m]the mighty men's hearts in Mō'ab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Mō'ab shall be destroyed [n]from *being* a people, because he hath [o]magnified *himself* against the LORD.

43 [p]Fear, and the pit, and the snare, *shall be* upon thee, O inhabitant of Mō'ab, saith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that getteth up out of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for [q]I will bring upon it, *even* upon Mō'ab, the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled stood under the shadow of Hĕsh'bŏn because of the force: but [r]a fire shall come forth out of Hĕsh'bŏn, and a flame from the midst of Sī'hŏn, and [s]shall devour the corner of Mō'ab, and the crown of the head of the [16]tumultuous ones.

46 [t]Woe be unto thee, O Mō'ab! the people of Chē'mŏsh perisheth: for thy sons are taken [17]captives, and thy daughters captives.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring again the captivity of Mō'ab [u]in the latter days, saith the LORD. Thus far *is* the judgment of Mō'ab.

CHAPTER 49.

1 *Judgment of the Ammonites.* 7 *Edom, Damascus, Kedar, Hazor, and Elam are judged also.*

[1]CONCERNING the Ăm'mŏn-ītes, thus saith the LORD; Hath Ĭs'ra̯-el no sons? hath he no heir? why *then* doth [2]their king inherit [a]Găd, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard in [b]Răb'bah of the Ăm'mŏn-ītes; and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burned with fire: then shall Ĭs'ra̯-el be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.

3 Howl, O Hĕsh'bŏn, for Ā'ī is spoiled: cry, ye daughters of Răb'bah, [c]gird you with sackcloth; lament, and run to and fro by the hedges; for [3]their king shall go into captivity, *and* his [d]priests and his princes together.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, [4]thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, [e]*saying,* Who shall come unto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts, from all those that be about thee; and ye shall be driven out every man right forth; and none shall gather up him that wandereth.

6 And [f]afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ăm'mŏn, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ [g]Concerning Ē'dom, thus saith the LORD of hosts; [h]*Is* wisdom no more in Tē'man? [i]is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wisdom vanished?

8 Flee ye, [5]turn back, [j]dwell deep, O inhabitants of [k]Dē'dan; for I will [l]bring the calamity of Ē'sa̯u upon him, the time *that* I will visit him.

9 If [m]grapegatherers come to thee, would they not leave *some* gleaning grapes? if thieves by night, they will destroy [6]till they have enough.

10 But I have made Ē'sa̯u bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and [n]he *is* not.

11 Leave thy [o]fatherless children, I will preserve *them* alive; and let thy widows trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD; Behold, [p]they whose judgment *was* not to drink of the cup have assuredly drunken; and *art* thou he *that* shall altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink *of it.*

13 For [q]I have sworn by myself, saith the LORD, that [r]Bŏz'rah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse; and all the cities thereof shall be perpetual wastes.

14 I have heard a [s]rumour from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent unto the heathen, *saying,* Gather ye together, and come against her, and rise up to the battle.

15 For, lo, I will make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 Thy terribleness hath deceived thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy [t]nest as high as the eagle, [u]I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Ē'dom shall be a desolation: [v]every one that goeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss at all the plagues thereof.

18 [w]As in the overthrow of Sŏd'om and Gō-mŏr'-

B. C. 600.

[c] Isa. 15. 4, 5, 6.
[d] Isa. 15. 5, 6.
[12] desolations.
[e] Isa. 15. 2.
[f] Isa. 15. 5.
[g] Prov. 11. 4. Eccl. 5. 13, 14. Isa. 15. 7. Luke 12. 20, 21.
[h] Isa. 15. 2, 3. ch. 47. 5.
[13] diminished.
[i] Gen. 37. 34.
[j] ch. 22. 28.
[14] neck.
[k] ch. 49. 22. Dan. 7. 4. Hos. 8. 1. Hab. 1. 8.
[l] Isa. 8. 8.
[15] Or, The cities.
[m] Isa. 13. 8. ch. 30. 6. Mic. 4. 9.
[n] Ps. 83. 4. Isa. 16. 13, 14.
[o] Prov. 16. 18.
[p] Isa. 24. 17, 18.
[q] ch. 11. 23.
[r] Num. 21. 28.
[s] Num. 24. 17.
[16] children of noise.
[t] Num. 21. 29. Judg. 11. 24.
[17] in captivity.
[u] ch. 49. 6, 39.

---

[1] Or, Against.
[2] Or, Melcom.
[a] Amos 1. 13.
[b] Amos 1. 14.
[c] Isa. 32. 11.
[3] Or, Melcom.
[d] ch. 48. 7.
[4] Or, thy valley floweth away.
[e] ch. 21. 13.
[f] ch. 48. 47.
[g] Amos 1. 11.
[h] Job 5. 12–14. Obad. 8.
[i] Isa. 19. 11.
[5] Or, they are turned back.
[j] Isa. 2. 19.
[k] ch. 25. 23.
[l] Mal. 1. 3, 4.
[m] Isa. 17. 6.
[6] their sufficiency.
[n] Isa. 17. 14.
[o] Deut. 10. 18. Ps. 10. 14, 18. Prov. 23. 10, 11. Hos. 14. 3. Mal. 3. 5. Jas. 1. 27.
[p] ch. 25. 29. Obad. 16.
[q] Gen. 22. 16. Isa. 45. 23. Amos 6. 8.
[r] Isa. 34. 6. Amos 1. 12.
[s] Obad. 1, 2.
[t] Job 39. 27.
[u] Prov. 15. 25. Amos 9. 2.
[v] ch. 18. 16. ch. 50. 13.
[w] Deut. 29. 23. ch. 50. 40. Amos 4. 11.

rah and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD, no man shall abide there, neither shall a son of man dwell in it.

19 [x]Behold, he shall come up like a lion from [y]the swelling of Jôrʹdan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her: and who *is* a chosen *man, that* I may appoint over her? for [z]who *is* like me? and who will [7]appoint me the time? and [a]who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

20 [b]Therefore hear the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Ēʹdom; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Tēʹman: Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moved at the noise of their fall, at the cry the noise thereof was heard in the [8]Red sea.

22 Behold, [c]he shall come up and fly as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bŏzʹrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Ēʹdom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ [d]Concerning Dȧ-măsʹcus. Hāʹmath is confounded, and Ärʹpad: for they have heard evil tidings: they are [9]fainthearted; [e]*there is* sorrow [10]on the sea; it cannot be quiet.

24 Dȧ-măsʹcus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth herself to flee, and fear hath seized on *her:* [f]anguish and sorrows have taken her, as a woman in travail.

25 How is [g]the city of praise not left, the city of my joy!

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.

27 And I will kindle a [h]fire in the wall of Dȧ-măsʹcus, and it shall consume the palaces of [i]Bĕn–hāʹdăd.

28 ¶ [j]Concerning Kēʹdär, and concerning the kingdoms of Hāʹzôr, which Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕzʹzar king of Băbʹȳ-lon shall smite, thus saith the LORD; Arise ye, go up to Kēʹdär, and spoil [k]the men of the east.

29 Their [l]tents and their flocks shall they take away: they shall take to themselves their curtains, and all their vessels, and their camels; and they shall cry unto them, Fear *is* on every side.

30 ¶ Flee, [11]get you far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hāʹzôr, saith the LORD; for Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕzʹzar king of Băbʹȳ-lon hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you up unto the wealthy nation, [12]that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which have neither gates nor bars, *which* [m]dwell alone.

32 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattle a spoil: and I will [n]scatter into all winds [o]them *that are* [13]in the utmost corners; and I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hāʹzôr [p]shall be a dwelling for dragons, *and* a desolation for ever: there shall no man abide there, nor *any* son of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Jĕr-e̱-mīʹah the prophet against [q]Ēʹlăm in the beginning of the reign of Zĕd-e̱-kīʹah king of Jūʹdah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Behold, I will break [r]the bow of Ēʹlăm, the chief of their might.

36 And upon Ēʹlăm will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them toward all those winds; and there shall be no nation whither the outcasts of Ēʹlăm shall not come.

37 For I will cause Ēʹlăm to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, *even* my fierce anger, saith the LORD; [s]and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them:

38 And I will [t]set my throne in Ēʹlăm, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to pass in the latter days, *that* I will bring again the captivity of Ēʹlăm, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 50.

1 *The judgment of Babylon.* 4 *Redemption of Israel.*

THE word that the LORD spake [a]against Băbʹȳ-lon *and* against the land of the Chăl-dēʹanṣ [1]by Jĕr-e̱-mīʹah the prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and [2]set up a standard; publish, *and* conceal not: say, Băbʹȳ-lon is taken, [b]Bĕl is confounded, Mĕ-rōʹdăch is broken in pieces; [c]her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the north there cometh up [d]a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart, both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Iṣʹra̤-el shall come, [e]they and the children of Jūʹdah together, [f]going and weeping: they shall go, [g]and seek the LORD their God.

5 They shall ask the way to Zīʹŏn with their faces thitherward, *saying,* Come, and let us join ourselves to the LORD in [h]a perpetual covenant *that* shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away *on* the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their [3]restingplace.

7 All that found them have devoured them: and [i]their adversaries said, [j]We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD, [k]the habitation of justice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 [l]Remove out of the midst of Băbʹȳ-lon, and go forth out of the land of the Chăl-dēʹanṣ, and be as the he goats before the flocks.

9 ¶ For, lo, I will raise and cause to come up against Băbʹȳ-lon an assembly of great nations from the north country: and they shall set themselves in array against her; from thence she shall be taken: their arrows *shall be* as of a mighty [4]expert man; none shall return in vain.

10 And Chăl-dēʹȧ shall be a spoil: [m]all that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 [n]Because ye were glad, because ye rejoiced, O

B. C. 600.

[x] ch. 4. 7. Zech. 11. 3.
[y] ch. 12. 5.
[z] Ex. 15. 11. Ps. 89. 6, 8.
[7] Or, convent me in judgment.
[a] Job 41. 10.
[b] ch. 50. 45.
[8] Weedy sea.
[c] ch. 4. 13.
[d] Isa. 17. 1. Amos 1. 3.
[9] melted.
[e] Isa. 57. 20.
[10] Or, as on the sea.
[f] Isa. 13. 8.
[g] ch. 51. 41.
[h] Amos 1. 4.
[i] 2 Ki. 13. 3.
[j] Isa. 21. 13.
[k] Job 1. 3.
[l] Ps. 120. 5.
[11] flit greatly.
[12] Or, that is at ease.
[m] Num. 23. 9. Deut. 33. 28. Judg. 18. 28. Mic. 7. 14.
[n] Deut. 28. 64. Ezek. 5. 10.
[o] ch. 25. 23.
[13] cut off into corners, or, that have the corners of their hair polled.
[p] ch. 9. 11. Mal. 1. 3.
[q] Gen. 10. 22. ch. 25. 25.
[r] Gen. 14. 1. Ezra 4. 9. Isa. 21. 2. ch. 25. 25. Dan. 8. 2.
[s] ch. 48. 2.
[t] ch. 43. 10. Dan. 7. 9.

---

[a] Isa. 13. 1. Isa. 21. 1.
[1] by the hand of Jeremiah.
[2] lift up.
[b] Isa. 46. 1.
[c] ch. 43. 12.
[d] Isa. 13. 17.
[e] Hos. 1. 11.
[f] Ps. 126. 5. Zech. 12. 10.
[g] Ps. 105. 4. Isa. 45. 19. Hos. 3. 5. Zech. 8. 21, 22.
[h] ch. 31. 31. 1 Pet. 2. 25.
[3] place to lie down in.
[i] Zech. 11. 5.
[j] ch. 2. 3. Dan. 9. 16.
[k] Ps. 22. 4.
[l] Isa. 48. 20. ch. 51. 6. Zech. 2. 6. Rev. 18. 4.
[4] Or, destroyer.
[m] Rev. 17. 16.
[n] Isa. 47. 6.

ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are grown [5]fat as the heifer at grass, and [6]bellow as bulls;

12 Your mother shall be sore confounded; she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations *shall be* a wilderness, a dry land, and a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate: every one that goeth by Băb'y̆-lon shall be astonished, and hiss at all her plagues.

14 Put yourselves in array against Ba̤b'y̆-lon round about: all ye that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: she hath [o]given her hand: her foundations are fallen, [p]her walls are thrown down: for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance upon her; [q]as she hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Băb'y̆-lon, and him that handleth the [7]sickle in the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword [r]they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.

17 ¶ Īş'ra̤-el *is* [s]a scattered sheep; [t]the lions have driven *him* away: first [u]the king of Ȧs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ hath devoured him; and last this [v]Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar king of Băb'y̆-lon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Īş'ra̤-el; Behold, I will punish the king of Băb'y̆-lon and his land, as I have punished the king of Ȧs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ.

19 [w]And I will bring Īş'ra̤-el again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Cär'mel and Bā'shăn, and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount Ē'phră-ĭm and Ḡĭl'e̤-ăd.

20 In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, [x]the iniquity of Īş'ra̤-el shall be sought for, and *there shall be* none; and the sins of Jū'dah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them [y]whom I reserve.

21 ¶ Go up against the land [8]of Mĕr-a̤-thā'im, *even* against it, and against the inhabitants of [9]Pē'kŏd: waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and do [z]according to all that I have commanded thee.

22 A sound of battle *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is [a]the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken! how is Băb'y̆-lon become a desolation among the nations!

24 I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Băb'y̆-lon, [b]and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striven against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armoury, and hath brought forth [c]the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the work of the Lord GOD of hosts in the land of the Chăl-dē'anş.

26 Come against her [10]from the utmost border, open her storehouses: [11]cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her [d]bullocks; let them go down to the slaughter: woe unto them! for their day is come, the time of [e]their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Băb'y̆-lon, [f]to declare in Zī'ŏn the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple.

29 Call together the archers against Băb'y̆-lon: all ye that bend the bow, camp against it round about; let none thereof escape: [g]recompense her according to her work; according to all that she hath done, do unto her: [h]for she hath been proud against the LORD, against the Holy One of Īş'ra̤-el.

30 [i]Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, *O thou* [12]most proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts: for thy day is come, the time *that* I will visit thee.

32 And [13][j]the most proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and [k]I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts; The children of Īş'ra̤-el and the children of Jū'dah *were* oppressed together: and all that took them captives held them fast; they refused to let them go.

34 [l]Their Redeemer *is* strong; [m]the LORD of hosts *is* his name: he shall throughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Băb'y̆-lon.

35 ¶ A sword *is* upon the Chăl-dē'anş, saith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Băb'y̆-lon, and [n]upon her princes, and upon [o]her wise *men*.

36 A sword *is* upon the [14]liars; and they shall dote: a sword *is* upon her mighty men; and they shall be dismayed.

37 A sword *is* upon their horses, and upon their chariots, and upon all [p]the mingled people that *are* in the midst of her; and [q]they shall become as women: a sword *is* upon her treasures; and they shall be robbed.

38 [r]A drought *is* upon her waters; and they shall be dried up: for it *is* the land of graven images, and they are mad upon *their* idols.

39 [s]Therefore the wild beasts of the desert with the wild beasts of the islands shall dwell *there*, and the owls shall dwell therein: [t]and it shall be no more inhabited for ever; neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 [u]As God overthrew Sŏd'om and Gŏ-mŏr'rah and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD; *so* shall no man abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

41 [v]Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 [w]They shall hold the bow and the lance: [x]they *are* cruel, and will not shew mercy: [y]their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, *every one* put in array, like a man to the battle, against thee, O daughter of Băb'y̆-lon.

B. C. 595.

[5] big, or, corpulent.
[6] Or, neigh as steeds.
[o] 1 Chr. 29. 24. 2 Chr. 30. 8. Lam. 5. 6.
[p] ch. 51. 58.
[q] Ps. 137. 8. Jas. 2. 13. Rev. 18. 6.
[7] Or, scythe.
[r] Isa. 13. 14.
[s] ch. 23. 2. Joel 3. 2. Matt. 9. 36. 1 Pet. 2. 25.
[t] ch. 2. 15.
[u] 2 Ki. 17. 6. 2 Chr. 28. 20. Isa. 7. 17, 20. Isa. 8. 7, 8
[v] 2 Ki. 24. 10, 14.
[w] Isa. 65. 10.
[x] ch. 31. 34.
[y] Isa. 1. 9.
[8] Or, of the rebels.
[9] Or, Visitation.
[z] Isa. 10. 6.
[a] Isa. 14. 6. ch. 51. 20.
[b] Dan. 5. 30.
[c] Isa. 13. 5.
[10] from the end.
[11] Or, tread her.
[d] Ps. 22. 12. Isa. 34. 7.
[e] ch. 48. 44.
[f] ch. 51. 10.
[g] Lam. 3. 64. 2 Thess. 1. 6.
[h] Isa. 47. 10.
[i] ch. 49. 26. ch. 51. 4.
[12] pride.
[13] pride.
[j] Hab. 2. 5.
[k] ch. 21. 14.
[l] Rev. 18. 8.
[m] Prov. 23. 11. Isa. 47. 4.
[n] Dan. 5. 30.
[o] Isa. 34. 13.
[14] bars, or, chief stays.
[p] ch. 25. 20.
[q] ch. 51. 30. Nah. 3. 13.
[r] Isa. 44. 27. ch. 51. 32, 36. Rev. 16. 12.
[s] Isa. 13. 21. ch. 51. 37. Rev. 18. 2.
[t] Isa. 13. 20. ch. 25. 12.
[u] Gen. 19. 24. Deut. 29. 23. Isa. 1. 9. ch. 49. 18. Amos 4. 11. Zeph. 2. 9. 2 Pet. 2. 6. Jude 7.
[v] ch. 6. 22. Rev. 17. 16.
[w] ch. 6. 22.
[x] Isa. 13. 18.
[y] Isa. 5. 30.

43 The king of Băb'ȳ-lon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: [z]anguish took hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in travail.

44 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jôr'da̤n unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who *is* a chosen *man, that* I may appoint over her? for who *is* like me? and who will [15]appoint me the time? and [a]who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

45 Therefore hear ye [b]the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Băb'ȳ-lon; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the land of the Chăl-dē'anṣ: Surely [c]the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 [d]At the noise of the taking of Băb'ȳ-lon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAPTER 51.

1 *Judgments against Babylon in revenge of Israel.* 59 *Jeremiah gives this book of prophecy to Seraiah.*

THUS saith the LORD; Behold, I will raise up against Băb'ȳ-lon, and against them that dwell in the [1]midst of them that rise up against me, [a]a destroying wind;

2 And will send unto Băb'ȳ-lon [b]fanners, that shall fan her, and shall empty her land: [c]for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against *him that* lifteth himself up in his brigandine: and spare ye not her young men; destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Chăl-dē'anṣ, [d]and *they that are* thrust through in her streets.

5 [e]For Ĭṣ'ra̤-el *hath* not *been* forsaken, nor Jū'dah of his God, of the LORD of hosts; though their land was filled with sin against the Holy One of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el.

6 [f]Flee out of the midst of Băb'ȳ-lon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquity; for this *is* the time of the LORD'S vengeance; [g]he will render unto her a recompence.

7 [h]Băb'ȳ-lon *hath been* a golden cup in the LORD'S hand, that made all the earth drunken: the [i]nations have drunken of her wine; therefore the nations [j]are mad.

8 Băb'ȳ-lon is suddenly [k]fallen and destroyed: [l]howl for her; [m]take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would have healed Băb'ȳ-lon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and [n]let us go every one into his own country: for her judgment reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up *even* to the skies.

10 The LORD hath [o]brought forth our righteousness: come, and let us declare in Zī'ŏn the work of the LORD our God.

11 Make [2]bright the arrows; gather the shields: [p]the LORD hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Mē'deṣ: for his device *is* against Băb'ȳ-lon, to destroy it; because it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

12 [q]Set up the standard upon the walls of Băb'ȳ-lon, make the watch strong, set up the watchmen, prepare the [3]ambushes: for the LORD hath both devised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Băb'ȳ-lon.

13 [r]O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, *and* the measure of thy covetousness.

14 [s]The LORD of hosts hath sworn [4]by himself, *saying,* Surely I will fill thee with men, [t]as with caterpillers; and they shall [5]lift up a shout against thee.

15 [u]He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and [v]hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.

16 When he uttereth *his* voice, *there is* a [6]multitude of waters in the heavens; and [w]he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

17 Every man [7]is brutish by *his* knowledge; every founder is confounded by the graven image: [x]for his molten image *is* falsehood, and *there is* no breath in them.

18 [y]They *are* vanity, the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 [z]The portion of Jā'cọb *is* not like them; for he *is* the former of all things: and Ĭṣ'ra̤-el *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

20 [a]Thou *art* my battle ax *and* weapons of war: for [8]with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdoms;

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider; and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider;

22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman; and with thee will I break in pieces [b]old and young; and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid;

23 I will also break in pieces with thee the shepherd and his flock; and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen; and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

24 [c]And I will render unto Băb'ȳ-lon and to all the inhabitants of Chăl-dē'ȧ all their evil that they have done in Zī'ŏn in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee, [d]O destroying mountain, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth: and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, [e]and will make thee a burnt mountain.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations; but thou shalt be [9]desolate for ever, saith the LORD.

27 [f]Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, [g]prepare the nations against her, call together against her [h]the kingdoms of Âr'ă-rat, Mĭn'nī, and Ăsh'chĕ-naz; appoint a captain against her; cause the horses to come up as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings

B. C. 595.

z ch. 49. 24.
15 Or, convent me to plead.
a Job 41. 10. Dan. 5. 2, 20.
b Ps. 33. 11. Isa. 14. 24. ch. 51. 11. Acts 4. 28. Eph. 1. 11.
c 1 Cor. 1. 27.
d Rev. 18. 9.

1 heart.
a 2 Ki. 19. 7. ch. 4. 11.
b ch. 15. 7.
c ch. 50. 14.
d ch. 49. 26.
e Ps. 94. 14. Zech. 1. 15.
f Rev. 18. 4.
g ch. 25. 14.
h Rev. 17. 4.
i Rev. 14. 8.
j ch. 25. 16.
k Isa. 21. 9. 1 Thess. 5. 2. Rev. 14. 8.
l Rev. 18. 9.
m ch. 46. 11.
n Isa. 13. 14. ch. 46. 16.
o Ps. 37. 6.
2 pure.
p Isa. 13. 17.
q Nah. 2. 1.
3 liers in wait.
r Rev. 17. 1.
s ch. 49. 13.
4 by his soul.
t Nah. 3. 15.
5 utter.
u Gen. 1. 1. Ps. 146. 5, 6. Isa. 40. 26. Acts 14. 15. Col. 1. 16, 17. Heb. 1. 2, 3.
v Job 9. 8.
6 Or, noise.
w Ps. 135. 7.
7 Or, is more brutish than to know.
x ch. 50. 2.
y Jon. 2. 8.
z Ps. 16. 5. Ps. 73. 26. ch. 10. 16. Lam. 3. 24.
a Isa. 10. 5. ch. 50. 23.
8 Or, in thee, or, by thee.
b 2 Chr. 36. 17.
c ch. 50. 15, 16.
d Isa. 13. 2. Zech. 4. 7.
e Rev. 8. 8.
9 everlasting desolations.
f Isa. 13. 2.
g ch. 25. 14.
h ch. 50. 41.

B. C. 595.

of the Mēdeş, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Băb'ȳ-lon, [i]to make the land of Băb'ȳ-lon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Băb'ȳ-lon have forborn to fight, they have remained in *their* holds: their might hath failed; [j]they became as women: they have burned her dwellingplaces; [k]her bars are broken.

31 [l]One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Băb'ȳ-lon that his city is taken at *one* end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burned with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Ĭş'ra̤-el; The daughter of Băb'ȳ-lon *is* [m]like a threshingfloor, [10]*it is* time to thresh her: yet a little while, [n]and the time of her harvest shall come.

34 Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar the king of Băb'ȳ-lon hath [o]devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 [11]The violence done to me and to my [12]flesh *be* upon Băb'ȳ-lon, shall the [13]inhabitant of Zī'ŏn say; and my blood upon the inhabitants of Chăl-dē'ȧ, shall Jĕ-ru̧'sȧ-lĕm say.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, [p]I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee; [q]and I will dry up her sea, and make her springs dry.

37 [r]And Băb'ȳ-lon shall become heaps, a dwellingplace for dragons, [s]an astonishment, and an hissing, without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roar together like lions: they shall [14]yell as lions' whelps.

39 [t]In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoice, and sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with he goats.

41 How is [u]Shē'shăch taken! and how is [v]the praise of the whole earth surprised! how is Băb'ȳ-lon become an astonishment among the nations!

42 [w]The sea is come up upon Băb'ȳ-lon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land, and a wilderness, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth *any* son of man pass thereby.

44 [x]And I will punish Bĕl in Băb'ȳ-lon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up: and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him: yea, the wall of Băb'ȳ-lon shall fall.

45 [y]My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And [15]lest your heart faint, and ye fear [z]for the rumour that shall be heard in the land; a rumour shall both come *one* year, and after that in *another* year *shall come* a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore, behold, the days come, that I will [16]do judgment upon the graven images of Băb'ȳ-lon: and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then [a]the heaven and the earth, and all that *is* therein, shall sing for Băb'ȳ-lon: [b]for the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith the LORD.

49 [17]As Băb'ȳ-lon *hath caused* the slain of Ĭş'ra̤-el to fall, so at Băb'ȳ-lon shall fall the slain of all [18]the earth.

50 [c]Ye that have escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the LORD afar off, and let Jĕ-ru̧'sȧ-lĕm come into your mind.

51 [d]We are confounded, because we have heard reproach: shame hath covered our faces: for strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the LORD'S house.

52 Wherefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will do judgment upon her graven images: and through all her land the wounded shall groan.

53 [e]Though Băb'ȳ-lon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortify the height of her strength, *yet* from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD.

54 [f]A sound of a cry *cometh* from Băb'ȳ-lon, and great destruction from the land of the Chăl-dē'anş:

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Băb'ȳ-lon, and destroyed out of her the great voice; when her waves do roar like great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered:

56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, *even* upon Băb'ȳ-lon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their bows is broken: [g]for the LORD God of recompences shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise *men*, her captains, and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith [h]the King, whose name *is* the LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; [19]The broad walls of Băb'ȳ-lon shall be utterly [20]broken, and her high gates shall be burned with fire; and [i]the people shall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Jĕr-e̯-mī'ah the prophet commanded Sĕr-a̯-ī'ah the son of Nė-rī'ah, the son of Mā-a̯-sē'ịah, when he went [21]with Zĕd-e̯-kī'ah the king of Jū'dah into Băb'ȳ-lon in the fourth year of his reign. And *this* Sĕr-a̯-ī'ah *was* a [22]quiet prince.

60 So Jĕr-e̯-mī'ah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Băb'ȳ-lon, *even* all these words that are written against Băb'ȳ-lon.

61 And Jĕr-e̯-mī'ah said to Sĕr-a̯-ī'ah, When thou comest to Băb'ȳ-lon, and shalt see, and shalt read all these words;

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that [j]none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be [23]desolate for ever.

---

[i] ch. 50. 13.
[j] Isa. 19. 16.
[k] Lam. 2. 9. Amos 1. 5.
[l] ch. 50. 24.
[m] Isa. 21. 10.
[10] Or, in the time that he thresheth her.
[n] Joel 3. 13. Matt. 13. 30.
[o] 2 Chr. 36. 9, 10. ch. 24.
[11] My violence.
[12] Or, remainder.
[13] inhabitress.
[p] Zech. 1. 15.
[q] ch. 50. 38.
[r] Isa. 13. 22.
[s] 2 Chr. 29. 8. ch. 18. 16.
[14] Or, shake themselves.
[t] Dan. 5. 1, 30.
[u] ch. 25. 26.
[v] Isa. 13. 19. ch. 49. 25. Dan. 4. 30.
[w] Isa. 8. 7, 8.
[x] ch. 50. 2.
[y] Rev. 18. 4.
[15] Or, let not.
[z] 2 Ki. 19. 7.
[16] visit upon.
[a] Isa. 44. 23.
[b] ch. 50. 3.
[17] Or, Both Babylon is to fall, O ye slain of Israel, and with Babylon, etc.
[18] Or, the country.
[c] ch. 44. 28.
[d] Ps. 44. 15.
[e] ch. 49. 16. Amos 9. 2.
[f] Isa. 13. 6-9. Isa. 15. 5. ch. 50. 22. Zeph. 1. 10.
[g] Deut. 32. 35. Ps. 94. 1. Isa. 34. 8.
[h] ch. 46. 18. ch. 48. 15.
[19] Or, The walls of broad Babylon.
[20] Or, made naked.
[i] Hab. 2. 13.
[21] Or, on the behalf of.
[22] Or, prince of Menucha, or, chief chamberlain.
[j] ch. 50. 3, 39.
[23] desolations.

63 And it shall be, when thou hast made an end of reading this book, [k]*that* thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Eū-phrāʹtēş:

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Băbʹȳ-lon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her: and they shall be weary. Thus far *are* the words of Jĕr-ẹ-mīʹah.

CHAPTER 52.

1 Zedekiah rebels. 4 Jerusalem taken and spoiled. 24 Judah carried away captive. 31 Jehoiachin advanced.

ZĔD-Ẹ-KĪʹAH *was* [a]one and twenty years old when he [1]began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jĕ-rṳʹsȧ-lĕm. And his mother's name *was* Hȧ-mūʹtal the daughter of Jĕr-ẹ-mīʹah of Lĭbʹnah.

2 And he did *that which was* evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jĕ-hoiʹa-kim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jĕ-rṳʹsȧ-lĕm and Jūʹdah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zĕd-ẹ-kīʹah [b]rebelled against the king of Băbʹȳ-lon.

4 ¶ And it came to pass in the [c]ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, *that* Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕzʹzar king of Băbʹȳ-lon came, he and all his army, against Jĕ-rṳʹsȧ-lĕm, and pitched [d]against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zĕd-ẹ-kīʹah.

6 And in the fourth month, in the ninth *day* of the month, [e]the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night by the way of the gate between the two walls, which *was* by the king's garden; (now the Chăl-dēʹanş *were* by the city round about:) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶ But the army of the Chăl-dēʹanş pursued after the king, and overtook Zĕd-ẹ-kīʹah in the plains of Jĕrʹī-chō; and all his army was scattered from him.

9 [f]Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Băbʹȳ-lon to Rĭbʹlah in the land of Hāʹmath; where he gave judgment upon him.

10 [g]And the king of Băbʹȳ-lon slew the sons of Zĕd-ẹ-kīʹah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Jūʹdah in Rĭbʹlah.

11 Then he [2][h]put out the eyes of Zĕd-ẹ-kīʹah; and the king of Băbʹȳ-lon bound him in [3]chains, and carried him to Băbʹȳ-lon, and put him in [4]prison till the day of his death.

12 ¶ [i]Now in the fifth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, which *was* the nineteenth year of Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕzʹzar king of Băbʹȳ-lon, [j]came Nĕbʹu-zär–āʹdan, [5]captain of the guard, *which* [6]served the king of Băbʹȳ-lon, into Jĕ-rṳʹsȧ-lĕm,

13 And [k]burned the house of the LORD, and the king's house; and all the houses of Jĕ-rṳʹsȧ-lĕm, and all the houses of the great *men*, burned he with fire:

14 And all the army of the Chăl-dēʹanş, that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jĕ-rṳʹsȧ-lĕm round about.

15 Then Nĕbʹu-zär–āʹdan the captain of the guard carried away captive *certain* of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Băbʹȳ-lon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nĕbʹu-zär–āʹdan the captain of the guard left *certain* of the poor of the land for vinedressers and for husbandmen.

17 [l]Also the pillars of brass that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Chăl-dēʹanş brake, and carried all the brass of them to Băbʹȳ-lon.

18 [m]The caldrons also, and the [7]shovels, and the snuffers, and the [8]bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.

19 And the basons, and the [9]firepans, and the bowls, and the caldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; *that* which *was* of gold *in* gold, and *that* which *was* of silver *in* silver, took the captain of the guard away.

20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brasen bulls that *were* under the bases, which king Sŏlʹo-mon had made in the house of the LORD: [10]the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And *concerning* the [n]pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteen cubits; and a [11]fillet of twelve cubits did compass it; and the thickness thereof *was* four fingers: *it was* hollow.

22 And a chapiter of brass *was* upon it; and the height of one chapiter *was* five cubits, with network and pomegranates upon the chapiters round about, all *of* brass. The second pillar also and the pomegranates *were* like unto these.

23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side; *and* [o]all the pomegranates upon the network *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captain of the guard took [p]Sĕr-ạ-īʹah the chief priest, [q]and Zĕph-ạ-nīʹah the second priest, and the three keepers of the [12]door:

25 He took also out of the city an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war; and seven men of them that [13]were near the king's person, which were found in the city; and the [14]principal scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land; and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the city.

26 So Nĕbʹu-zär–āʹdan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Băbʹȳ-lon to Rĭbʹlah.

27 And the king of Băbʹȳ-lon smote them, and put them to death in Rĭbʹlah in the land of Hāʹmath. Thus [r]Jūʹdah was carried away captive out of his own land.

28 [s]This *is* the people whom Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕzʹzar carried away captive: in the [t]seventh year three thousand Jewş and three and twenty:

29 [u]In the eighteenth year of Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕzʹzar he carried away captive from Jĕ-rṳʹsȧ-lĕm eight hundred thirty and two [15]persons:

30 In the three and twentieth year of Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕzʹzar Nĕbʹu-zär–āʹdan the captain of the guard

---

B. C. 588.

[k] Rev. 18. 21.

[a] 2 Ki. 24. 18. 2 Chr. 36. 11.

[1] reigned.

[b] Ezek. 17. 12–16.

[c] 2 Ki. 25. 1. ch. 39. 1. Zech. 8. 19.

[d] Deut. 28. 52–57. Isa. 42. 24, 25. ch. 6. 3–6.

[e] Lev. 26. 14, 26. Isa. 3. 1. Ezek. 4. 16.

[f] ch. 32. 4.

[g] ch. 39. 6, 7.

[2] blinded.

[h] Judg. 16. 21.

[3] Or, fetters.

[4] house of the wards.

[i] 2 Ki. 25. 8. Zech. 7. 5.

[j] ch. 39. 9.

[5] chief of the executioners, or, slaughtermen, or, chief marshal. And so verse 14.

[6] stood before.

[k] 2 Ki. 25. 9. Ps. 74. 6, 8. Isa. 64. 10, 11. ch. 26. 18. Matt. 24. 1, 2.

[l] ch. 27. 19.

[m] Ex. 27. 3.

[7] Or, instruments to remove the ashes.

[8] Or, basons.

[9] Or, censers.

[10] their brass.

[n] 1 Ki. 7. 15, 21, 22. 2 Chr. 3. 15.

[11] thread.

[o] 1 Ki. 7. 20. 2 Chr. 3. 16.

[p] 1 Chr. 6. 14.

[q] 2 Ki. 25. 18. ch. 21. 1.

[12] threshold.

[13] saw the face of the king.

[14] Or, scribe of the captain of the host.

[r] Lev. 26. 33.

[s] 2 Ki. 24. 2.

[t] 2 Chr. 36. 20.

[u] ch. 39. 9.

[15] souls.

carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred forty and five persons: all the persons *were* four thousand and six hundred.

31 ¶ [v]And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jĕ-hoi′a-chin king of Jū′dah, in the twelfth month, in the five and twentieth *day* of the month, *that* Ē′vĭl–mĕ-rō′dach king of Băb′ȳ-lon in the *first* year of his reign [w]lifted up the head of Jĕ-hoi′a-chin king of Jū′dah, and brought him forth out of prison,

32 And spake [16]kindly unto him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Băb′ȳ-lon,

33 And changed his prison garments: [x]and he did continually eat bread before him all the days of his life.

34 And *for* his diet, there was a continual diet given him of the king of Băb′ȳ-lon, [17]every day a portion until the day of his death, all the days of his life.

B. C. 588.

v 2 Ki. 25. 27–30.
w Gen. 40. 13, 20.
16 good things with him.
x 2 Sam. 9. 13.
17 the matter of the day in his day.

THE

LAMENTATIONS OF JEREMIAH.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Misery of Jerusalem for her sins.* 18 *Confession of God's justice.*

HOW doth the city sit solitary, *that was* full of people! [a]*how* is she become as a widow! she *that was* great among the nations, *and* [b]princess among the provinces, *how* is she become tributary!

2 She [c]weepeth sore in the [d]night, and her tears *are* on her cheeks: [e]among all her lovers she hath none to comfort *her:* all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 [f]Jū′dah is gone into captivity because of affliction, and [1]because of great servitude: [g]she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutors overtook her between the straits.

4 The ways of Zī′ŏn do mourn, because none come to the solemn feasts: all her gates are desolate: her priests sigh, her virgins are afflicted, and she *is* in bitterness.

5 Her adversaries are the chief, her enemies prosper; for the LORD hath afflicted her [h]for the multitude of her transgressions: her children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zī′ŏn all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts *that* find no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Jĕ-rṳ′sȧ-lĕm remembered in the days of her affliction and of her miseries all her [2]pleasant things that she had in the days of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her: the [i]adversaries saw her, *and* did mock at her sabbaths.

8 Jĕ-rṳ′sȧ-lĕm hath grievously sinned; therefore she [3]is removed: all that honoured her despise her, because [j]they have seen her nakedness: yea, she sigheth, and turneth backward.

9 Her filthiness *is* in her skirts; she [k]remembereth not her last end; therefore she came down wonderfully: she had no comforter. O LORD, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified *himself.*

10 The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her [4]pleasant things: for she hath seen *that* the heathen entered into her sanctuary, whom thou didst command *that* [l]they should not enter into thy congregation.

11 All her people sigh, [m]they seek bread; they have given their pleasant things for meat [5]to relieve the soul: see, O LORD, and consider; for I am become vile.

12 ¶ [6]*Is it* nothing to you, all ye that [7]pass by? behold, and [n]see if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me* in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth against them: he hath [o]spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me desolate *and* faint all the day.

14 [p]The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, *and* come up upon my neck: he hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath delivered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to rise up.

15 The Lord hath trodden under foot all my mighty *men* in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me to crush my young men: [q]the Lord hath trodden [8]the virgin, the daughter of Jū′dah, *as* in a winepress.

16 For these *things* I weep; mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because the comforter that should [9]relieve my soul is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

17 Zī′ŏn spreadeth forth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Jā′cọb, *that* his adversaries *should be* round about him: Jĕ-rṳ′sȧ-lĕm is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is [r]righteous; for I have [s]rebelled against his [10]commandment: hear, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, *but* they deceived me: my priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, while they sought their meat to relieve their souls.

20 Behold, O LORD; for I *am* in distress: my [t]bowels are troubled; mine heart is turned within me; for I have grievously rebelled: [u]abroad the sword bereaveth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They have heard that I sigh: *there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble; they are glad that thou hast done *it:* thou wilt bring [v]the day *that* thou hast [11]called, and they shall be like unto me.

B. C. 588.

a verse 9. Isa. 47. 7.
b Ezra 4. 20.
c verse 16. Jer. 13. 17.
d Job 7. 3. Ps. 6. 6.
e Jer. 4. 30.
f Lev. 26. 14, 32, 33.
1 for the greatness of servitude.
g Deut. 28. 64.
h Jer. 30. 14. ch. 3. 39.
2 Or, desirable.
i Mic. 4. 11.
3 is become a removing, or, wandering.
j Jer. 13. 22.
k Deut. 32. 29.
4 Or, desirable.
l Deut. 23. 3. Neh. 13. 1.
m Jer. 38. 9.
5 Or, to make the soul to come again.
6 Or, It is nothing.
7 pass by the way.
n Dan. 9. 12. Matt. 24. 21. Luke 21. 22.
o Job 18. 8. Ps. 66. 11. Ezek. 12. 13. Hos. 7. 12.
p Deut. 28. 48. Prov. 5. 22. Isa. 14. 25. Matt. 11. 29, 30.
q Isa. 63. 3. Rev. 14. 19.
8 Or, the winepress of the virgin, etc.
9 bring back.
r Neh. 9. 33. Dan. 9. 7.
s 1 Sam. 12. 14.
10 mouth.
t Isa. 16. 11. Jer. 4. 19. Hos. 11. 8.
u Deut. 32. 25.
v Jer. 46.
11 Or, proclaimed.

22 Let all their wickedness come before thee; and do unto them, as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions: for my sighs *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Jeremiah laments the misery of Jerusalem. 20 His complaint to God.

HOW hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zī'ŏn with a cloud in his anger, [a]*and* cast down from heaven unto the earth [b]the beauty of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, and remembered not [c]his footstool in the day of his anger!

2 The Lord hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jā'cọb, and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Jū'dah; he hath [1]brought *them* down to the ground: he [d]hath polluted the kingdom and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in *his* fierce anger all the [e]horn of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el: [f]he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Jā'cọb like a flaming fire, *which* devoureth round about.

4 He [g]hath bent his bow like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an adversary, and slew [2]all *that were* pleasant to the eye in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zī'ŏn: he poured out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed up Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, [h]he hath swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Jū'dah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently [i]taken away his [3]tabernacle, [j]as *if it were of* a garden: he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: [k]the LORD hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zī'ŏn, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.

7 The Lord hath [l]cast off his altar, he hath abhorred his sanctuary, he hath [4]given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces; [m]they have made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemn feast.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zī'ŏn: [n]he hath stretched out a line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from [5]destroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament; they languished together.

9 Her gates are sunk into the ground; he hath destroyed and broken her bars: [o]her king and her princes *are* among the Gĕn'tīleṣ: [p]the law *is* no *more;* her [q]prophets also find no vision from the LORD.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zī'ŏn [r]sit upon the ground, *and* keep silence: they have cast up dust upon their heads; they have girded themselves with sackcloth: the virgins of Jĕ-ru̧'sȧ-lĕm hang down their heads to the ground.

11 [s]Mine eyes do fail with tears, my bowels are troubled, [t]my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people; because the children and the sucklings [6]swoon in the streets of the city.

12 They say to their mothers, Where *is* corn and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soul was poured out into their mothers' bosom.

13 What thing shall I take to witness for thee? [u]what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jĕ-ru̧'sȧ-lĕm? what shall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zī'ŏn? for thy breach *is* great like the sea: who can heal thee?

14 Thy prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee: and they have not [v]discovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity; but have seen for thee false burdens and causes of banishment.

15 [w]All that pass [7]by clap *their* hands at thee; they hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Jĕ-ru̧'sȧ-lĕm, *saying, Is* this the city that *men* call [x]The perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hiss and gnash the teeth: they say, [y]We have swallowed *her* up: certainly this *is* the day that we looked for; we have found, [z]we have seen *it.*

17 The LORD hath done *that* which he had [a]devised; he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the days of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath caused *thine* enemy to [b]rejoice over thee, he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the Lord, O wall of the daughter of Zī'ŏn, [c]let tears run down like a river day and night: give thyself no rest; let not the apple of thine eye cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches [d]pour [e]out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands toward him for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger [f]in the top of every street.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and [g]consider to whom thou hast done this. [h]Shall the women eat their fruit, *and* children [8]of a span long? shall [i]the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The [j]young and the old lie on the ground in the streets: my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword; thou hast slain *them* in the day of thine anger; thou hast killed, *and* not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemn day [k]my terrors round about, so that in the day of the LORD'S anger none escaped nor remained: [l]those that I have swaddled and brought up hath mine enemy consumed.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Jeremiah bewails his own calamities. 22 He nourishes hope. 55 Prayer for deliverance.

I *AM* the man *that* hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me, and brought *me into* darkness, but not *into* light.

3 Surely against me is he turned; he turneth his hand *against me* all the day.

4 My flesh and my skin hath he made old: he hath broken my bones.

B. C. 588.

[a] Matt. 11. 23.
[b] 2 Sam. 1. 19.
[c] 1 Chr. 28. 2.
[1] made to touch.
[d] Ps. 89. 39.
[e] Job 16. 15.
[f] Ps. 74. 11.
[g] Isa. 63. 10.
[2] all the desirable of the eye.
[h] Jer. 52. 13.
[i] Ps. 80. 12. Isa. 5. 5.
[3] Or, hedge.
[j] Isa. 1. 8.
[k] Zeph. 3. 18.
[l] Ps. 78. 59–61. Isa. 64. 10, 11. Jer. 7. 12–14. Ezek. 7. 20. Mic. 3. 12. Matt. 24. 2.
[4] shut up.
[m] Ps. 74. 4.
[n] Isa. 34. 11. Amos 7. 7.
[5] swallowing up.
[o] Deut. 28. 36. 2 Ki. 25. 7.
[p] 2 Chr. 15. 3.
[q] Ps. 74. 9. Amos 8. 11, 12. Mic. 3. 6, 7.
[r] Job 2. 13. Isa. 47. 1–5. ch. 4. 5.
[s] Ps. 6. 7.
[t] Job 16. 13.
[6] Or, faint.
[u] Job 5. 1. Dan. 9. 12.
[v] Isa. 58. 1.
[w] 1 Ki. 9. 8.
[7] by the way.
[x] Ps. 48. 2.
[y] Ps. 56. 2.
[z] Ps. 35. 21.
[a] Lev. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 15.
[b] Deut. 28. 43, 44. Ps. 38. 16. ch. 1. 5.
[c] Jer. 14. 17. ch. 1. 16.
[d] Mark 13. 35.
[e] Ps. 62. 8.
[f] Isa. 51. 20. ch. 4. 1. Nah. 3. 10.
[g] Ex. 32. 11.
[h] Lev. 26. 29. Deut. 28. 53. Jer. 19. 9. ch. 4. 10.
[8] Or, swaddled with their hands.
[i] ch. 4. 13.
[j] 2 Chr. 36. 17.
[k] Ps. 31. 13. Jer. 46. 5.
[l] Hos. 9. 12.

B. C. 588.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed *me* with gall and travail.

6 [a]He hath set me in dark places, as *they that be* dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy.

8 Also [b]when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath inclosed my ways with hewn stone, he hath made my paths crooked.

10 [c]He *was* unto me *as* a bear lying in wait, *and as* a lion in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my ways, and [d]pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and [e]set me as a mark for the arrow.

13 He hath caused the [1]arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

14 I was a derision [f]to all my people; *and* their song all the day.

15 [g]He hath filled me with [2]bitterness, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth [h]with gravel stones, he hath [3]covered me with ashes.

17 And thou hast removed my soul far off from peace: I forgat [4]prosperity.

18 [i]And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD:

19 [5]Remembering mine affliction and my misery, the wormwood and the gall.

20 My soul hath *them* still in remembrance, and is [6]humbled in me.

21 This I [7]recall to my mind, therefore have I hope.

22 ¶ [j]*It is of* the LORD'S mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.

23 *They are* new [k]every morning: great *is* thy [l]faithfulness.

24 The LORD *is* my [m]portion, saith my soul; therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD *is* good unto them that [n]wait for him, to the soul *that* seeketh him.

26 *It is* good that *a man* should both hope [o]and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.

27 [p]*It is* good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

28 [q]He sitteth alone and keepeth silence, because he hath borne *it* upon him.

29 [r]He putteth his mouth in the dust; if so be there may be hope.

30 [s]He giveth *his* cheek to him that smiteth him: he is filled full with reproach.

31 [t]For the Lord will not cast off for ever:

32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For [u]he doth not afflict [8]willingly nor grieve the children of men.

34 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth,

35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of [9]the most High,

36 To subvert a man in his cause, [v]the Lord [10]approveth not.

37 ¶ Who *is* he [w]*that* saith, and it cometh to pass, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?

38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not [x]evil and good?

39 Wherefore doth a living man [11]complain, [y]a man for the punishment of his sins?

40 [z]Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the LORD.

41 [a]Let us lift up our heart with *our* hands unto God in the heavens.

42 [b]We have transgressed and have rebelled: thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast covered thyself with a cloud, that *our* prayer should not pass through.

45 Thou hast made us *as* [c]the offscouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies have opened their mouths against us.

47 Fear and a snare is come upon us, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth down, and ceaseth not, without any intermission,

50 Till the LORD [d]look down, and behold from heaven.

51 Mine eye affecteth [12]mine heart [13]because of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chased me sore, like a bird, [e]without cause.

53 They have cut off my life [f]in the dungeon, and [g]cast a stone upon me.

54 [h]Waters flowed over mine head; *then* I said, I am cut off.

55 ¶ [i]I called upon thy name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou [j]hast heard my voice: hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou [k]drewest near in the day *that* I called upon thee: thou saidst, Fear not.

58 O Lord, thou hast [l]pleaded the causes of my soul; [m]thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong: judge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance *and* all their [n]imaginations against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations against me;

62 The lips of those that rose up against me, and their device against me all the day.

63 Behold their [o]sitting down, and their rising up; I *am* their musick.

64 ¶ [p]Render unto them a recompence, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.

65 Give them [14]sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.

66 Persecute and destroy them in anger from under the [q]heavens of the LORD.

---

[a] Ps. 88. 5.
[b] Job 30. 20. Ps. 22. 2.
[c] Hos. 5. 14.
[d] Hos. 6. 1.
[e] Job 6. 4. Ps. 38. 2.
[1] sons
[f] Neh. 4. 2–4. Ps. 22. 6, 7. Jer. 20. 7. Matt. 27. 29–31.
[g] Jer. 9. 15.
[2] bitternesses.
[h] Prov. 20. 17.
[3] Or, rolled me in the ashes.
[4] good.
[i] Ps. 31. 22.
[5] Or, Remember.
[6] bowed.
[7] make to return to my heart.
[j] Neh. 9. 31. Ps. 57. 10. Mal. 3. 6.
[k] Isa. 33. 2.
[l] Heb. 10. 23.
[m] Ps. 16. 5.
[n] Ps. 130. 6.
[o] Ps. 37. 7.
[p] Ps. 94. 12.
[q] Jer. 15. 17.
[r] Job 42. 6.
[s] Mic. 5. 1. Matt. 5. 39.
[t] Ps. 94. 14.
[u] Heb. 12. 10.
[8] from his heart.
[9] Or, a superior.
[v] Hab. 1. 13.
[10] Or, seeth not.
[w] Ps. 33. 9.
[x] Job 2. 10.
[11] Or, murmur.
[y] Mic. 7. 9.
[z] Ps. 119. 59.
[a] Ps. 86. 4.
[b] Dan. 9. 5.
[c] 1 Cor. 4. 13.
[d] Isa. 63. 15.
[12] my soul.
[13] Or, more than all.
[e] Ps. 35. 7. Ps. 69. 4.
[f] Jer. 37. 16.
[g] Dan. 6. 17.
[h] Ps. 69. 2.
[i] 2 Chr. 33. 12. Ps. 18. 5, 6. Jon. 2. 2.
[j] Ps. 6. 8. Rom. 8. 26.
[k] Ps. 69. 18. Isa. 58. 9. Jas. 4. 8.
[l] 1 Sam. 25. 39. Ps. 35. 1. Jer. 51. 36.
[m] Ps. 71. 23.
[n] Jer. 11. 19.
[o] Ps. 139. 2.
[p] Ps. 28. 4. Jer. 11. 20. 2 Tim. 4. 14. Rev. 6. 10.
[14] Or, obstinacy of heart.
[q] Ps. 8. 3.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Lamentation of Zion. 13 Her confessions. 21 Edom threatened.

HOW is the gold become dim! *how* is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the sanctuary are poured out in the top of every street.

2 The precious sons of Zī'ŏn, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed [a]as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!

3 Even the [1]sea monsters draw out the breast, they give suck to their young ones: the daughter of my people *is become* cruel, [b]like the ostriches in the wilderness.

4 The [c]tongue of the sucking child cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: the young children ask bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately are desolate in the streets: they that were brought up in scarlet [d]embrace dunghills.

6 For the [2]punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people is greater than the punishment of the sin of Sŏd'om, that was [e]overthrown as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.

7 Her [3]Năz'a-rītes were purer than snow, they were whiter than milk, they were more ruddy in body than rubies, their polishing *was* of sapphire:

8 Their visage is [4]blacker than a coal; they are not known in the streets: [f]their skin cleaveth to their bones; it is withered, it is become like a stick.

9 *They that be* slain with the sword are better than *they that be* slain with hunger: for these [5]pine away, stricken through for *want of* the fruits of the field.

10 [g]The hands of the pitiful women have sodden their own children: they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury; he hath poured out his fierce anger, and [h]hath kindled a fire in Zī'ŏn, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all [i]the inhabitants of the world, would not have believed that the adversary and the enemy should have entered into the gates of Jē-ru'sā-lĕm.

13 ¶ [j]For the sins of her prophets, *and* the iniquities of her priests, [k]that have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her,

14 They have wandered *as* blind *men* in the streets, [l]they have polluted themselves with blood, [6]so that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cried unto them, Depart ye; [7]*it is* unclean; depart, depart, touch not: when they fled away and wandered, they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn *there.*

16 The [8]anger of the LORD hath divided them; he will no more regard them: [m]they respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.

17 As for us, [n]our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation *that* could not save *us.*

18 [o]They hunt our steps, that we cannot go in our streets: our end is near, our days are fulfilled; for [p]our end is come.

19 Our persecutors are swifter than the eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in [9]the wilderness.

20 The [q]breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD, [r]was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.

21 ¶ Rejoice and be glad, O daughter of Ē'dom, that dwellest in the land of Ūz; the cup also shall pass through unto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thyself naked.

22 ¶ [10]The punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zī'ŏn; he will no more carry thee away into captivity: he will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Ē'dom; he will [11]discover thy sins.

CHAPTER 5.

Zion's pitiful complaint in prayer to God.

REMEMBER, O LORD, what is come upon us: consider, and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens.

3 We are orphans and fatherless, our mothers *are* as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money; our wood [1]is sold unto us.

5 [2]Our necks *are* under persecution: we labour, *and* have no rest.

6 [a]We have given the hand [b]*to* the Ē-ġy̆p'tịanș, *and to* the Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-anș, to be satisfied with bread.

7 [c]Our fathers have sinned, *and are* not; and we have borne their iniquities.

8 Servants have ruled over us: *there is* none that doth deliver *us* out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with *the peril of* our lives because of the sword of the wilderness.

10 Our skin was black like an oven because of the [3]terrible famine.

11 [d]They ravished the women in Zī'ŏn, *and* the maids in the cities of Jū'dah.

12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took the young men [e]to grind, and the children fell under the wood.

14 [f]The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their musick.

15 The joy of our heart is ceased; our dance is turned into mourning.

16 [4]The crown is fallen *from* our head: woe unto us, that we have sinned!

17 For this our heart is faint; [g]for these *things* our eyes are dim.

18 Because of the mountain of Zī'ŏn, which is desolate, the foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, remainest for ever; thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, *and* forsake us [5]so long time?

21 Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned; renew our days as of old.

22 [6]But thou hast utterly rejected us; thou art very wroth against us.

B. C. 588.

[a] 2 Cor. 4. 7.
[1] Or, sea calves.
[b] Job 39. 14.
[c] Ps. 22. 15.
[d] Job 24. 8. Luke 15. 16.
[2] Or, iniquity.
[e] Gen. 19. 25.
[3] Or, distinguished ones.
[4] darker than blackness.
[f] Ps. 102. 5.
[5] flow out.
[g] ch. 2. 20.
[h] Deut. 32. 22.
[i] Deut. 29. 24.
[j] Jer. 5. 31.
[k] Matt. 23. 31.
[l] Jer. 2. 34.
[6] Or, in that they could not but touch.
[7] Or, ye polluted.
[8] Or, face.
[m] ch. 5. 12.
[n] 2 Ki. 24. 7. Isa. 20. 5, 6.
[o] 2 Ki. 25. 4.
[p] Jer. 51. 33.
[9] Or, the lower grounds.
[q] Gen. 2. 7.
[r] Jer. 52. 9.
[10] Or, Thine iniquity.
[11] Or, carry thee captive for thy sins.

[1] cometh for price.
[2] On our necks are we persecuted.
[a] Gen. 24. 2. Jer. 50. 15.
[b] Hos. 12. 1.
[c] Jer. 16. 12. Ezek. 18. 2. Matt. 23. 32.
[3] Or, terrors, or, storms.
[d] Isa. 13. 16.
[e] Judg. 16. 21.
[f] 2 Ki. 25. 18.
[4] The crown of our head is fallen.
[g] Job 17. 7. Ps. 6. 7.
[5] for length of days.
[6] Or, For wilt thou utterly reject us?

THE BOOK OF THE
PROPHET EZEKIEL.

B. C. 595.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Time of Ezekiel's prophecy at Chebar. 4 His vision.

NOW it came to pass in [a]the thirtieth year, in the fourth *month*, in the fifth *day* of the month, as I *was* among the [1]captives by the river of Chē'bär, *that* [b]the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

2 In the fifth *day* of the month, which *was* the fifth year of king Jĕ-hoi'a-chin's captivity,

3 [c]The word of the LORD came expressly unto [2]Ē-zē'kĭ-ĕl the priest, the son of Bū'zī, in the land of the Chăl-dē'anș by the river Chē'bär; and [d]the hand of the LORD was there upon him.

4 ¶ And I looked, and, behold, [e]a whirlwind came [f]out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire [3]infolding itself, and a brightness *was* about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

5 [g]Also out of the midst thereof *came* the likeness of four living creatures. And this [h]*was* their appearance; they had the likeness of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

7 And their feet *were* [4]straight feet; and the sole of their feet *was* like the sole of a calf's foot: and they sparkled [i]like the colour of burnished brass.

8 [j]And *they had* the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides; and they four had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings *were* joined one to another; they turned not when they went; they went every one straight forward.

10 As for [k]the likeness of their faces, they four [l]had the face of a man, and the face of a lion, on the right side: and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four also had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings *were* [5]stretched upward; two *wings* of every one *were* joined one to another, and [m]two covered their bodies.

12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went; *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coals of fire, [n]*and* like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures; and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures [o]ran and returned [p]as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold [q]one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his four faces.

16 [r]The appearance of the wheels and their work *was* [s]like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four had one likeness: and their appearance and their work *was* as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their four sides: *and* they turned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadful; and their [6]rings *were* [t]full of eyes round about them four.

19 And [u]when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up.

20 Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went, thither *was their* spirit to go; and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit [7]of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

21 When those went, *these* went; and when those stood, *these* stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit [8]of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

22 [v]And the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature *was* as the colour of the terrible crystal, stretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other: every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies.

24 [w]And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like [x]the noise of great waters, as the [y]voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament that *was* over their heads, when they stood, *and* had let down their wings.

26 ¶ [z]And above the firmament that *was* over their heads *was* the likeness of a throne, [a]as the appearance of a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne *was* the likeness [b]as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 [c]And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it, from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightness round about.

28 [d]As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so *was* the appearance of the brightness round about. [e]This *was* the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD. And when I saw *it*, [f]I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Commission of Ezekiel. 6 Instruction. 9 Roll of his prophecy.

AND he said unto me, Son of man, [a]stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

---

[a] 2 Ki. 23. 3.
[1] captivity.
[b] Matt. 3. 16.
[c] 2 Pet. 1. 21.
[2] Jehezkel.
[d] 2 Ki. 3. 15.
[e] Isa. 21. 1. Jer. 23. 19.
[f] Jer. 1. 14. Jer. 4. 6.
[3] catching itself.
[g] Rev. 4. 6.
[h] ch. 10. 8.
[4] a straight foot.
[i] Dan. 10. 6. Rev. 1. 15.
[j] Isa. 6. 6. ch. 10. 18. Rev. 4. 8.
[k] Rev. 4. 7.
[l] Num. 2. 10.
[5] Or, divided above.
[m] Isa. 6. 2.
[n] Dan. 10. 5, 6. Matt. 28. 3. Rev. 4. 5.
[o] Zech. 4. 10.
[p] Ex. 3. 2. Judg. 13. 20. 2 Ki. 2. 11. Ps. 104. 4. Matt. 24. 27.
[q] ch. 10. 9.
[r] ch. 10. 9, 10.
[s] Dan. 10. 6.
[6] Or, strakes.
[t] Prov. 15. 3. ch. 10. 12. Rev. 5. 6.
[u] ch. 10. 16, 17.
[7] Or, of life.
[8] Or, of life.
[v] ch. 10. 1.
[w] ch. 10. 5.
[x] Dan. 10. 6. Rev. 1. 15.
[y] Job 37. 4, 5. Ps. 18. 13. ch. 10. 5.
[z] ch. 10. 1.
[a] Ex. 24. 10.
[b] Isa. 6. 1.
[c] ch. 8. 2.
[d] Rev. 4. 3.
[e] Ex. 33. 20. Num. 12. 8. ch. 8. 4.
[f] ch. 43. 3. Dan. 8. 17. Acts 9. 4. Rev. 1. 17.

---

[a] Dan. 10. 11.

2 And [b]the spirit entered into me when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Īs̭'ra̭-el, to a rebellious [1]nation that hath rebelled against me: [c]they and their fathers have transgressed against me, *even* unto this very day.

4 [d]For *they are* [2]impudent children and stiffhearted. I do send thee unto them; and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.

5 [e]And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they *are* a rebellious house,) yet [f]shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou, son of man, [g]be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though [3]briers and thorns *be* with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: [h]be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, [i]though they *be* a rebellious house.

7 [j]And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear: for they *are* [4]most rebellious.

8 But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and [k]eat that I give thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, [l]an hand *was* sent unto me; and, lo, [m]a roll of a book *was* therein;

10 And he spread it before me; and it *was* written within and without: and *there was* written therein lamentations, and mourning, and [n]woe.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Ezekiel eats the roll.* 4 *He is instructed and encouraged by God.*

MOREOVER he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest; [a]eat this roll, and go speak unto the house of Īs̭'ra̭-el.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I [b]eat *it;* and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetness.

4 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Īs̭'ra̭-el, and speak with my words unto them.

5 For thou *art* not sent to a people [1]of a strange speech and of an hard language, *but* to the house of Īs̭'ra̭-el;

6 Not to many people [2]of a strange speech and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand. [3]Surely, had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee.

7 But the house of Īs̭'ra̭-el will not hearken unto thee; [c]for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Īs̭'ra̭-el *are* [4]impudent and hardhearted.

8 Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 [d]As an adamant harder than flint have I made thy forehead: fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious house.

10 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto the children of thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then [e]the spirit took me up, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, *saying,* Blessed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 *I heard* also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that [5]touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

14 So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went [6]in bitterness, in the [7]heat of my spirit; but [f]the hand of the LORD was strong upon me.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivity at Tĕl-ā'bib, that dwelt by the river of Chē'bär, and [g]I sat where they sat, and remained there astonished among them seven days.

16 And it came to pass at the end of seven days, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, I have made thee [h]a watchman unto the house of Īs̭'ra̭-el: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, [i]to save his life; the same wicked *man* [j]shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; [k]but thou hast delivered thy soul.

20 Again, When a [l]righteous *man* doth turn from his [8]righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumblingblock before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Nevertheless if thou warn the righteous *man,* that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely [m]live, because he is warned; also [n]thou hast delivered thy soul.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there upon me; and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into [o]the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plain: and, behold, [p]the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I [q]saw by the river of Chē'bär: and I fell on my face.

24 Then [r]the spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thyself within thine house.

25 But thou, O son of man, behold, [s]they shall put bands upon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them:

26 And [t]I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof

B. C. 595.

[b] Num. 11. 25.
Judg. 13. 25.
Neh. 9. 30.
ch. 3. 24.
Joel 2. 28, 29.
[1] nations.
[c] Jer. 3. 25.
[d] ch. 3. 7.
[2] hard of face.
[e] ch. 3. 11.
[f] ch. 33. 33.
[g] Matt. 10. 28.
[3] Or, rebels.
[h] Heb. 11. 27.
1 Pet. 3. 14.
[i] ch. 3. 26, 27.
[j] Jer. 1. 7, 17.
Matt. 28. 20.
[4] rebellion.
[k] Rev. 10. 9.
[l] Jer. 1. 9.
[m] ch. 3. 1.
[n] Isa. 3. 11.

---

[a] ch. 2. 8, 9.
[b] Rev. 10. 9.
[1] deep of lip, and heavy of tongue.
[2] deep of lip, and heavy of language.
[3] Or, If I had sent thee, etc., would they not have hearkened unto thee?
[c] John 15. 20.
[4] stiff of forehead, and hard of heart.
[d] Jer. 1. 18.
[e] ch. 8. 3.
Acts 8. 39.
[5] kissed.
[6] bitter.
[7] hot anger.
[f] 2 Ki. 3. 15.
[g] Job 2. 13.
Ps. 137. 1.
[h] Song 3. 3.
Song 5. 7.
Isa. 21. 6, 8, 11, 12.
Isa. 52. 8.
Isa. 56. 10.
Jer. 6. 17.
[i] Rom. 1. 16.
1 Tim. 4. 16.
[j] ch. 33. 6.
[k] Acts 20. 26.
[l] ch. 18. 24.
2 Pet. 2. 20.
[8] righteousnesses.
[m] Rom. 2. 7.
[n] Acts 18. 6.
[o] ch. 8. 4.
[p] ch. 1. 28.
[q] ch. 1. 1.
[r] ch. 2. 2.
[s] ch. 4. 8.
[t] ch. 24. 27.
Luke 1. 20, 22.

of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them [9]a reprover: [u]for they *are* a rebellious house.

27 [v]But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; He that heareth, let him hear; and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: [w]for they *are* a rebellious house.

CHAPTER 4.

A typical siege foreshadows the famine in Jerusalem.

THOU also, son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it the city, *even* Jĕ-rṳ'sā̆-lĕm:

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it; set the camp also against it, and set [1] *battering* rams against it round about.

3 Moreover take thou unto thee [2]an iron pan, and set it *for* a wall of iron between thee and the city: and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it. [a]This *shall be* a sign to the house of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el.

4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el upon it: *according* to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it thou shalt bear their iniquity.

5 For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, [3]three hundred and ninety days: [b]so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Jū'dah forty days: I have appointed thee [4]each day for a year.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jĕ-rṳ'sā̆-lĕm, and thine arm *shall be* uncovered, and thou shalt prophesy against it.

8 [c]And, behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee [5]from one side to another, till thou hast ended the days of thy siege.

9 ¶ Take thou also unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and [6]fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy side, three hundred and ninety days shalt thou eat thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat *shall be* by weight, twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it *as* barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man, in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Even thus [d]shall the children of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el eat their defiled bread among the Ġĕn'tīleṣ, whither I will drive them.

14 Then said I, [e]Ah Lord GOD! behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now have I not eaten of [f]that which dieth of itself, or is torn in pieces; neither came there [g]abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cow's dung for man's dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the [h]staff of bread in Jĕ-rṳ'sā̆-lĕm: and they shall [i]eat bread by weight, and with care; and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment:

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume [j]away for their iniquity.

CHAPTER 5.

The prophet's hair types the judgments on Jerusalem.

AND thou, son of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barber's razor, [a]and cause *it* to pass upon thine head and upon thy beard: then take thee balances to weigh, and divide the *hair*.

2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of [b]the city, when the days of the siege are fulfilled: and thou shalt take a third part, *and* smite about it with a knife: and a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind; and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 [c]Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy [1]skirts.

4 Then take of them again, and [d]cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire; *for* thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; This *is* Jĕ-rṳ'sā̆-lĕm: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countries *that are* round about her.

6 And she hath [e]changed my judgments into wickedness more than the nations, and my statutes more than the countries that *are* round about her: for they have refused my judgments and my statutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye multiplied more than the nations that *are* round about you, *and* have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgments, [f]neither have done according to the judgments of the nations that *are* round about you;

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I, even I, *am* against thee, and will execute judgments in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations.

9 [g]And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers [h]shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgments in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I [i]scatter into all the winds.

11 Wherefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD; Surely, because thou hast [j]defiled my sanctuary with all thy [k]detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish *thee;* neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity.

12 ¶ [l]A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in

B. C. 595.

[9] a man reproving.
[u] ch. 2. 5, 6.
[v] ch. 24. 27. ch. 33. 22.
[w] ch. 12. 2, 3.

---

[1] Or, chief leaders.
[2] Or, a flat plate, or, slice.
[a] Isa. 8. 18. ch. 12. 6, 11. Mark 14. 22. Luke 2. 34. John 4. 48.
[3] From the establishment of idolatry by Jeroboam, 1 Ki. 12. 26, till B. C. 585.
[b] Num. 14. 34.
[4] a day for a year, a day for a year.
[c] ch. 3. 25.
[5] from thy side to thy side.
[6] Or, spelt.
[d] Dan. 1. 8. Hos. 9. 3.
[e] ch. 9. 8. Acts 10. 14.
[f] Ex. 22. 31. Lev. 11. 40.
[g] Lev. 19. 7. Deut. 14. 3. Isa. 65. 4.
[h] Lev. 26. 26. Ps. 105. 16. Isa. 3. 1. ch. 5. 16.
[i] Lev. 26. 26. Deut. 28. 48. Ps. 68. 3. Lam. 1. 11. ch. 12. 18, 19.
[j] Lev. 26. 39. ch. 24. 23.

---

[a] Lev. 21. 5. Isa. 7. 20. ch. 44. 20.
[b] ch. 4. 1.
[c] Jer. 40. 6.
[1] wings.
[d] Jer. 41. 1, 2.
[e] Rom. 1. 25. Jude 4.
[f] Jer. 2. 10. ch. 11. 12.
[g] Lam. 4. 6. Dan. 9. 12. Amos 3. 2. Matt. 24. 21.
[h] Deut. 28. 53. Jer. 19. 9. Lam. 2. 20.
[i] Lev. 26. 33. ch. 12. 14.
[j] 2 Chr. 36. 14. ch. 7. 20.
[k] ch. 11. 21.
[l] Jer. 15. 2. ch. 6. 12.

the midst of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee; and [m]I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and [n]I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger [o]be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, [p]and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it* in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreover [q]I will make thee waste, and a reproach among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the sight of all that pass by.

15 So it shall be a [r]reproach and a taunt, an [s]instruction and an astonishment unto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I shall execute judgments in thee in anger and in fury and in [t]furious rebukes. I the LORD have spoken *it*.

16 When I shall [u]send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for *their* destruction, *and* which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your staff of bread:

17 So will I send upon you famine and [v]evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and [w]pestilence and blood shall pass through thee; and I will bring the sword upon thee. I the LORD have spoken *it*.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Judgments on Israel for idolatry. 8 A remnant to be left.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face toward the [a]mountains of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el, and prophesy against them,

3 And say, Ye mountains of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el, hear the word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys; Behold, I, *even* I, will bring a sword upon you, and [b]I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your [1]images shall be broken: and [c]I will cast down your slain *men* before your [2]idols.

5 And I will [3]lay the dead carcases of the children of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el before their idols; and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwellingplaces the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate; that your altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be abolished.

7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ [d]Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have *some* that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countries.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations whither they shall be carried captives, because [e]I am broken with their whorish heart, which hath departed from me, and [f]with their eyes, which go a whoring after their idols: and [g]they shall loathe themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; Smite [h]with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas for all the evil abominations of the house of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el! [i]for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is far off shall die of the pestilence; and he that is near shall fall by the sword; and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their slain *men* shall be among their idols round about their altars, [j]upon every high hill, [k]in all the tops of the mountains, and [l]under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols.

14 So will I [m]stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land desolate, yea, [4]more desolate than the wilderness toward [n]Dĭb'lăth, in all their habitations: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Final desolation of Israel. 20 The sanctuary defiled. 23 Miseries of their captivity.

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Also, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD unto the land of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el; [a]An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy ways, and will [1]recompense upon thee all thine abominations.

4 And [b]mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee: [c]and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD; An evil, an only evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come: it [2]watcheth for thee; behold, it is come.

7 The morning is come unto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: [d]the time is come, the day of trouble *is* near, and not the [3]sounding again of the mountains.

8 Now will I shortly [e]pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense [4]thee according to thy ways and thine abominations *that* are in the midst of thee; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come: the morning is gone forth; the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 [f]Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness: none of them *shall remain*, nor of their [5]multitude, nor of any of [6]theirs: [g]neither *shall there be* wailing for them.

---

[m] Jer. 9. 16. ch. 6. 8.
[n] Lev. 26. 33. ch. 12. 14.
[o] Lam. 4. 11. Dan. 9. 2.
[p] Deut. 32. 36. Isa. 1. 24.
[q] Lev. 26. 31. Neh. 2. 17.
[r] Deut. 28. 37. Ps. 79. 4. Jer. 24. 9. Lam. 2. 15.
[s] 1 Cor. 10. 11.
[t] ch. 25. 17.
[u] Deut. 32. 23, 24. ch. 14. 21.
[v] Lev. 26. 22.
[w] ch. 38. 22.

[a] ch. 36. 1.
[b] Lev. 26. 30.
[1] Or, sun images.
[c] Lev. 26. 30.
[2] dungy gods.
[3] give.
[d] Jer. 44. 28. ch. 5. 2, 12.
[e] Ps. 78. 40. Isa. 7. 13.
[f] Num. 15. 39. ch. 20. 7.
[g] Lev. 26. 39. Job 42. 6. ch. 20. 43.
[h] Lev. 26. 36. ch. 12. 16.
[i] ch. 5. 12.
[j] Jer. 2. 20. Jer. 15. 2, 3. ch. 5. 12.
[k] Hos. 4. 13.
[l] Isa. 57. 5.
[m] Isa. 5. 25.
[4] Or, desolate from the wilderness.
[n] Num. 33. 46.

[a] Deut. 32. 20. Lam. 4. 18. Amos 8. 2. Matt. 24. 6.
[1] give.
[b] ch. 5. 11.
[c] ch. 6. 7.
[2] awaketh against thee.
[d] Isa. 13. 22. ch. 12. 23–25. 1 Pet. 4. 17.
[3] Or, echo.
[e] Ps. 79. 6. Isa. 42. 25. Jer. 7. 20. ch. 20. 8.
[4] upon thee.
[f] Jer. 6. 7.
[5] Or, tumult.
[6] Or, their tumultuous persons.
[g] Jer. 16. 5.

12 The time is come, the day draweth near: let not the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn: for wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, [7]although they were yet alive: for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, *which* shall not return; neither shall any strengthen himself [8]in [9]the iniquity of his life.

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready; but none goeth to the battle: for my wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

15 [h]The sword *is* without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that *is* in the field shall die with the sword; and he that *is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

16 ¶ But [i]they that escape of them shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

17 All [j]hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall [10]be weak *as* water.

18 They shall also [k]gird *themselves* with sackcloth, and [l]horror shall cover them; and shame *shall be* upon all faces, and baldness upon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be [11]removed: their [m]silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels: [12]because it is [n]the stumblingblock of their iniquity.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: [o]but they made the images of their abominations *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore have I [13]set it far from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil; and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret *place*: for the [14]robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chain: for [p]the land is full of bloody crimes, and the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring [q]the worst of the heathen, and they shall possess their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease; and [15]their holy places shall be defiled.

25 [16]Destruction cometh; and they shall seek peace, and *there shall be* none.

26 [r]Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour; [s]then shall they seek a vision of the prophet; but the law shall perish from [t]the priest, and counsel from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and [17]according to their deserts will I judge them; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Ezekiel's vision at Jerusalem.* 5 *Image of jealousy.* 15 *Sun worshippers.*

AND it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth *month*, in the fifth *day* of the month, *as* I sat in mine house, and the elders of Jū'dah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there upon me.

2 [a]Then I beheld, and lo a likeness as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins even downward, fire; and from his loins even upward, as the appearance of brightness, as the colour of amber.

3 And he [b]put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head; and the spirit lifted me up between the earth and the heaven, and [c]brought me in the visions of God to Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm, to the door [d]of the inner gate that looketh toward the north; [e]where *was* the seat of the image of jealousy, which [f]provoketh to jealousy.

4 And, behold, the glory of the God of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el *was* there, according to the vision that I [g]saw in the plain.

5 ¶ Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way toward the north. So I lifted up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold northward at the gate of the altar this image of jealousy in the entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? *even* the great [h]abominations that the house of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el committeth here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a door.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in and saw; and behold every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el, pourtrayed upon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el, and in the midst of them stood Jȧ-ăz-a̭-nī'ah the son of [i]Shā'phan, with [j]every man his censer in his hand; and a thick cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, [k]The LORD seeth us not; the LORD hath [l]forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORD'S house which *was* toward the north; and, behold, there sat [1]women weeping for Tăm'mŭz.

15 ¶ Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations than these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORD'S house, and, behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, [m]between the porch and the altar,

B. C. 594.

[7] though their life were yet among the living.
[8] Or, whose life is in his iniquity.
[9] his iniquity.
[h] Deut. 32. 25.
[i] ch. 6. 8.
[j] Isa. 13. 7.
[10] go into water.
[k] Jer. 6. 26.
[l] Ps. 55. 5.
[11] for a separation, or, uncleanness.
[m] Prov. 11. 4. Zeph. 1. 18.
[12] Or, because their iniquity is their stumblingblock.
[n] ch. 44. 12.
[o] Jer. 7. 30.
[13] Or, made it unto them an unclean thing.
[14] Or, burglers.
[p] Gen. 9. 6. 2 Ki. 21. 16. Ps. 10. 8.
[q] Hab. 1. 6.
[15] Or, they shall inherit their holy places.
[16] Cutting off.
[r] Deut. 32. 23.
[s] Ps. 74. 9. Lam. 2. 9.
[t] Mal. 2. 7, 8, 9.
[17] with their judgments.

---

[a] ch. 1. 26. Dan. 7. 9.
[b] ch. 2. 9. Dan. 5. 5.
[c] ch. 11. 1.
[d] 2 Ki. 16. 14.
[e] Jer. 7. 30.
[f] Deut. 32. 16. Ex. 20. 4.
[g] ch. 1. 28.
[h] Deut. 31. 16. 2 Chr. 36. 14.
[i] 2 Ki. 22. 8. Jer. 26. 24.
[j] Num. 16. 17.
[k] Ps. 14. 1. Isa. 29. 15.
[l] Ps. 10. 11.
[1] In a lewd and idolatrous manner, lamenting the death of Tammuz, or, Adonis, supposed also to be Baal-peor, Num. 25. 3.
[m] Joel 2. 17.

[n] *were* about five and twenty men, [o] with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped [p] the sun toward the east.

17 ¶ Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? [2] Is it a light thing to the house of Jū'dah that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have [q] filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger: and, lo, they put the branch to their nose.

18 [r] Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine [s] eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they [t] cry in mine ears with a loud voice, *yet* will I not hear them.

CHAPTER 9.

A vision shewing how some are spared, the rest destroyed.

HE cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, [a] Cause them that have charge over the city to draw near, even every man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And, behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, [1] which lieth toward the north, and every man [2] a slaughter weapon in his hand; [b] and one man among them *was* clothed with linen, with a writer's inkhorn [3] by his side: and they went in, and stood beside the brasen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Ĭṣ'ra̯-el was gone up from the cherub, whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house. And he called to the man clothed with linen, which *had* the writer's inkhorn by his side;

4 And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jĕ-rṳ'sâ-lĕm, and [4] set a mark upon the foreheads of the men [c] that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5 ¶ And to the others he said in [5] mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity:

6 Slay [6] utterly old *and* young, both maids, and little children, and women: but [d] come not near any man upon whom *is* the mark; and [e] begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at the ancient men which *were* before the house.

7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain: go ye forth. And they went forth, and slew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to pass, while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I [f] fell upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah Lord GOD! wilt thou destroy all the residue of Ĭṣ'ra̯-el in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jĕ-rṳ'sâ-lĕm?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Ĭṣ'ra̯-el and Jū'dah *is* exceeding great, and the land [g] is [7] full of blood, and the city full of [8] perverseness: for they say, The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and [h] the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also, mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, *but* [i] I will recompense their way upon their head.

11 And, behold, the man clothed with linen, which *had* the inkhorn by his side, [9] reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Vision of the coals of fire. 8 Also of the cherubims.

THEN I looked, and, behold, in the [a] firmament that was above the head of the cherubims there appeared over them as it were a sapphire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

2 [b] And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, *even* under the cherub, and fill [1] thine hand with [c] coals of fire from between the cherubims, and [d] scatter *them* over the city. And he went in in my sight.

3 Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in; and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 [e] Then the glory of the LORD [2] went up from the cherub, *and stood* over the threshold of the house; and [f] the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the LORD's glory.

5 And the [g] sound of the cherubims' wings was heard *even* to the outer court, as [h] the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to pass, *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.

7 And *one* cherub [3] stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that *was* between the cherubims, and took *thereof*, and put *it* into the hands of *him that was* clothed with linen: who took *it*, and went out.

8 ¶ [i] And there appeared in the cherubims the form of a man's hand under their wings.

9 [j] And when I looked, behold the four wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels *was* as the colour of a beryl stone.

10 And *as for* their appearances, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

11 When they went, they went upon their four sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole [4] body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and [k] the wheels, *were* [l] full of eyes round about, *even* the wheels that they four had.

13 As for the wheels, [5] it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

14 [m] And every one had four faces: the first face *was* the face of a cherub, and the second [n] face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of [o] a lion, and the fourth the face of an [p] eagle.

15 And the cherubims were lifted up. This *is* [q] the living creature that I saw by the river of Chē'bär.

16 [r] And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lifted up their wings to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

17 [s] When they stood, *these* stood; and when they

---

[n] ch. 11. 1.
[o] Jer. 2. 27.
[p] Deut. 4. 19. Jer. 44. 17.
[2] Or, Is there anything lighter than to commit, etc.
[q] ch. 9. 9.
[r] ch. 5. 13.
[s] ch. 5. 11.
[t] Prov. 1. 28.

[a] Ps. 103. 20.
[1] which is turned.
[2] a weapon of his breaking in pieces.
[b] Lev. 16. 4.
[3] upon his loins.
[4] mark a mark.
[c] Ps. 119. 53.
[5] mine ears.
[6] to destruction.
[d] Rev. 9. 4.
[e] Jer. 25. 29. Luke 12. 47.
[f] Num. 14. 5. Deut. 9. 18. Josh. 7. 6.
[g] 2 Ki. 21. 16.
[7] filled with.
[8] Or, wresting of judgment.
[h] Ps. 10. 11. Isa. 29. 15.
[i] Deut. 32. 41.
[9] returned the word.

[a] ch. 1. 22. Rev. 4. 3.
[b] ch. 9. 2, 3.
[1] the hollow of thine hand.
[c] ch. 1. 13.
[d] Rev. 8. 5.
[e] ch. 1. 28.
[2] was lifted up.
[f] Ex. 40. 35. ch. 43. 5.
[g] ch. 1. 24.
[h] Ps. 29. 3.
[3] sent forth.
[i] ch. 1. 8.
[j] ch. 1. 15.
[4] flesh.
[k] ch. 1. 18.
[l] Rev. 4. 8.
[5] Or, they were called in my hearing, wheel, or, galgal, that is, move round.
[m] ch. 1. 6, 10.
[n] 2 Sam. 14. 17.
[o] 2 Sam. 24. 16.
[p] Dan. 9. 21.
[q] ch. 1. 5.
[r] ch. 1. 19.
[s] ch. 1. 12.

B. C. 594.

were lifted up, *these* lifted up themselves *also*: for the spirit [6]of the living creature *was* in them.

18 Then the glory of the LORD [t]departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.

19 And [u]the cherubims lifted up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also *were* beside them, and *every one* stood at the door of the east gate of the LORD'S house; and the glory of the God of Īṣ'ra̯-el *was* over them above.

20 [v]This *is* the living creature that I saw under the God of Īṣ'ra̯-el by [w]the river of Chē'bär; and I knew that they *were* the cherubims.

21 [x]Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings; [y]and the likeness of the hands of a man *was* under their wings.

22 And [z]the likeness of their faces *was* the same faces which I saw by the river of Chē'bär, their appearances and themselves: [a]they went every one straight forward.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *The wicked princes.* 14 *God's purpose in saving a remnant.* 22 *Departure of God's glory.*

MOREOVER [a]the spirit lifted me up, and brought me unto the [b]east gate of the LORD'S house, which looketh eastward: and behold [c]at the door of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I saw Jȧ-ăz-a̯-nī'ah the son of Ā'zŭr, and Pĕl-a̯-tī'ah the son of Bė-nā'ịah, princes of the people.

2 Then said he unto me, Son of man, these *are* the men that devise mischief, and give wicked counsel in this city:

3 Which say, [1]*It is* not near; let us build houses: [d]this *city is* the caldron, and we *be* the flesh.

4 ¶ Therefore prophesy against them, prophesy, O son of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak; Thus saith the LORD; Thus have ye said, O house of Īṣ'ra̯-el: for [e]I know the things that come into your mind, *every one of* them.

6 Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; [f]Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they *are* the flesh, and this *city is* the caldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye have [g]feared the sword; and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and [h]will execute judgments among you.

10 [i]Ye shall fall by the sword; I will judge you in [j]the border of Īṣ'ra̯-el; [k]and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *city* shall not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof; *but* I will judge you in [l]the border of Īṣ'ra̯-el:

12 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD: [2]for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgments, but [m]have done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

13 ¶ And it came to pass, when I prophesied, that [n]Pĕl-a̯-tī'ah the son of Bė-nā'ịah died. Then [o]fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD! wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Īṣ'ra̯-el?

14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, *even* thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Īṣ'ra̯-el wholly, *are* they unto whom the inhabitants of Jė-rụ'sā-lĕm have said, Get you far from the LORD: unto us is this land given in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countries, [p]yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countries where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; [q]I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Īṣ'ra̯-el.

18 And they shall come thither, and [r]they shall take away all the detestable things thereof and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And [s]I will give them one heart, and I will put [t]a new spirit within you; and I will take [u]the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh:

20 That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: [v]and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whose [w]heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the cherubims [x]lift up their wings, and the wheels beside them; and the glory of the God of Īṣ'ra̯-el *was* over them above.

23 And [y]the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood [z]upon the mountain [a]which *is* on the east side of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards [b]the spirit took me up, and brought me in a vision by the Spirit of God into Chăl-dē'ȧ, to them of the captivity. So the vision that I had seen went up from me.

25 Then I [c]spake unto them of the captivity all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Zedekiah's captivity foreshadowed.* 17 *The desolation of the Jews.* 21 *Jewish proverb.*

THE word of the LORD also came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which [a]have eyes to see, and see not; they have ears to hear, and hear not: for they *are* a rebellious house.

3 Therefore, thou son of man, prepare thee [1]stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight; and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight: it may be they will consider, though they *be* a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in

---

[6] Or, of life.
[t] Ps. 78. 60. ch. 7. 20–22. Hos. 9. 12.
[u] ch. 9. 2, 3. ch. 11. 22.
[v] ch. 1. 22.
[w] ch. 1. 1.
[x] ch. 1. 6. Rev. 4. 7.
[y] ch. 1. 8.
[z] ch. 1. 10.
[a] ch. 1. 12. Ps. 103. 20.

---

[a] 1 Ki. 18. 12. ch. 3. 12, 14. ch. 8. 3.
[b] ch. 10. 19.
[c] ch. 8. 16.
[1] Or, It is not for us to build houses near.
[d] Jer. 1. 13.
[e] 1 Chr. 28. 9. Ps. 7. 9. Jer. 16. 17. John 2. 24. Heb. 4. 11.
[f] Mic. 3. 3.
[g] Prov. 10. 24.
[h] Ps. 106. 30.
[i] Jer. 39. 6.
[j] 2 Ki. 14. 25.
[k] Ps. 9. 16.
[l] Jer. 39. 5.
[2] Or, which have not walked.
[m] Deut. 12. 30. ch. 8. 10.
[n] Acts 5. 5.
[o] ch. 9. 8.
[p] Ps. 31. 20. Isa. 8. 14.
[q] Jer. 24. 5.
[r] ch. 37. 23.
[s] Deut. 30. 6. 2 Chr. 30. 12. Jer. 24. 7. Zeph. 3. 9.
[t] Ps. 51. 10. Jer. 31. 33.
[u] Zech. 7. 12.
[v] Jer. 11. 4. ch. 14. 11. ch. 36. 28. Heb. 8. 10.
[w] Heb. 3. 12.
[x] ch. 1. 19.
[y] ch. 8. 4.
[z] Zech. 14. 4.
[a] ch. 43. 2.
[b] ch. 8. 3. 2 Cor. 12. 2.
[c] Acts 20. 20.

---

[a] Isa. 6. 9. Jer. 5. 21. Matt. 13. 13.
[1] Or, instruments.

their sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, [2]as they that go forth into captivity.

5 [3]Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou bear *it* upon *thy* shoulders, *and* carry *it* forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face, that thou see not the ground: [b]for I have set thee *for* a sign unto the house of Īş'ra̤-el.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the even I [4]digged through the wall with mine hand; I brought *it* forth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* upon *my* shoulder in their sight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, hath not the house of Īş'ra̤-el, the rebellious house, said unto thee, [c]What doest thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; This [d]burden *concerneth* the prince in Jĕ-ru̧'sâ-lĕm, and all the house of Īş'ra̤-el that *are* among them.

11 Say, I *am* your sign: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: [5]they shall remove *and* go into captivity.

12 And [e]the prince that *is* among them shall bear upon *his* shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face, that he see not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My [f]net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare: and [g]I will bring him to Băb'ȳ-lon *to* the land of the Chăl-dē'anş; yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And [h]I will scatter toward every wind all that *are* about him to help him, and all his bands; and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 [i]And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countries.

16 [j]But I will leave [6]a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence; that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Son of man, [k]eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulness;

19 And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD of the inhabitants of Jĕ-ru̧'sâ-lĕm, *and* of the land of Īş'ra̤-el; They shall eat their bread with carefulness, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may [l]be desolate from [7]all that is therein, [m]because of the violence of all them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

22 Son of man, what *is* that proverb *that* ye have in the land of Īş'ra̤-el, saying, [n]The days are prolonged, and every vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Īş'ra̤-el; but say unto them, [o]The days are at hand, and the effect of every vision.

24 For [p]there shall be no more any [q]vain vision nor flattering divination within the house of Īş'ra̤-el.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will speak, and [r]the word that I shall speak shall come to pass; it shall be no more prolonged: for in your days, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 Son of man, behold, *they of* the house of Īş'ra̤-el say, The vision that he seeth *is* [s]for many days *to come*, and he prophesieth of the times *that are* far off.

28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; [t]There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Lying prophets reproved.* 17 *Reproof of false prophetesses also.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Īş'ra̤-el that prophesy, and say thou unto [1]them that prophesy out of their own [a]hearts, Hear ye the word of the LORD;

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe unto the foolish prophets, that [2]follow their own spirit, [3]and have seen nothing!

4 O Īş'ra̤-el, thy prophets are [b]like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye [c]have not gone up into the [4]gaps, neither [5]made up the hedge for the house of Īş'ra̤-el to stand in the battle in the day of the LORD.

6 [d]They have seen vanity and lying divination, saying, The LORD saith: and the LORD hath not sent them: and they have made *others* to [e]hope that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith *it*; albeit I have not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore, behold, I *am* against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the [6]assembly of my people, [f]neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Īş'ra̤-el, [g]neither shall they enter into the land of Īş'ra̤-el; [h]and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ Because, even because they have [i]seduced my people, saying, [j]Peace; and *there was* no peace; and one built up [7]a wall, and, lo, others [k]daubed it with untempered *morter*:

11 Say unto them which daub *it* with untempered

B. C. 594.

[2] as the goings forth of captivity.

[3] Dig for thee.

[b] Isa. 8. 18. ch. 4. 3.

[4] digged for me.

[c] ch. 24. 19.

[d] Mal. 1. 1.

[5] by removing go into captivity.

[e] Jer. 39. 4.

[f] Job 19. 6. Jer. 52. 9. Lam. 1. 13.

[g] Jer. 52. 11. ch. 17. 16.

[h] ch. 5. 10.

[i] Ps. 9. 16. Isa. 26. 9.

[j] Isa. 1. 8. Jer. 4. 27. ch. 6. 8.

[6] men of number.

[k] ch. 4. 16. Lam. 5. 9.

[l] Zech. 7. 14.

[7] the fulness thereof.

[m] Gen. 13. 10. Ps. 107. 34.

[n] Isa. 5. 19. ch. 11. 3. 2 Pet. 3. 4.

[o] Joel 2. 1. Obad. 15.

[p] ch. 13. 23.

[q] Lam. 2. 14.

[r] Isa. 55. 11. Dan. 9. 12. Zech. 1. 6.

[s] Isa. 5. 19. 2 Pet. 3. 4.

[t] Jer. 4. 7. Matt. 24. 48–51. Rev. 3. 3.

---

[1] them that are prophets out of their own hearts.

[a] Jer. 14. 14.

[2] walk after.

[3] Or, and things which they have not seen.

[b] Song 2. 15. Mic. 3. 5. 2 Cor. 11. 13.

[c] Ps. 106. 23, 30. ch. 22. 30.

[4] Or, breaches.

[5] hedged the hedge.

[d] ch. 12. 24.

[e] Prov. 14. 15. 2 Thess. 2. 11.

[6] Or, secret, or, council.

[f] Neh. 7. 5. Luke 10. 20. Heb. 12. 23. Rev. 13. 8.

[g] ch. 20. 38.

[h] Ps. 9. 16. ch. 11. 10, 12.

[i] 2 Tim. 3. 13.

[j] Jer. 6. 14.

[7] Or, a slight wall.

[k] ch. 22. 28.

morter, that it shall fall: [l]there shall be an overflowing shower; and ye, O great hailstones, shall fall; and a stormy wind shall rend *it*.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where *is* the daubing wherewith ye have daubed *it?*

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; I will even rend *it* with a stormy wind in my fury; and there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hailstones in *my* fury to consume *it*.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered *morter*, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof: [m]and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered *morter*, and will say unto you, The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that daubed it;

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el which prophesy concerning Jē̇-rṳ'sā̇-lĕm, and which [n]see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise, thou son of man, [o]set thy face against [p]the daughters of thy people, which prophesy out of their own heart; and prophesy thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe to the *women* that sew pillows to all [8]armholes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls! Will ye [q]hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive *that come* unto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people [r]for handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls [9]to make *them* fly, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, *even* the souls that ye hunt to make *them* fly.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Because [s]with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and [t]strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, [10]by promising him life:

23 Therefore [u]ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations: for I will deliver my people out of your hand: [v]and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *Reproof of idolaters.* 6 *Exhortation to repentance.* 12 *Visitations of famine and pestilence.* 22 *A remnant to be left.*

THEN [a]came certain of the elders of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el unto me, and sat before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put [b]the stumblingblock of their iniquity before their face: [c]should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Every man of the house of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet; I the LORD will answer him that cometh according to the multitude of his idols;

5 That I may take the house of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el in their own [d]heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore say unto the house of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Repent, and turn [1]*yourselves* from your idols; and turn away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For every one of the house of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, which [e]separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me; I the LORD will answer him by myself:

8 And [f]I will set my face against that man, and will make him a [g]sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD [h]have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Ĭs̱'ra̭-el.

10 And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that seeketh *unto him;*

11 That the house of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el may [i]go no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions; [j]but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came again to me, saying,

13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the [k]staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it:

14 [l]Though these three men, Nō'ah, Dăn'ịel, and Jōb, were in it, they should deliver *but* their own souls [m]by their righteousness, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ If I cause [n]noisome beasts to pass through the land, and they [2]spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may pass through because of the beasts:

16 *Though* these three men *were* [3]in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters; they only shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or *if* [o]I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go through the land; so that I [p]cut off man and beast from it:

B. C. 594.

[l] ch. 38. 22.
[m] ch. 14. 8.
[n] Jer. 6. 14. Jer. 8. 11.
[o] ch. 4. 3. ch. 20. 46.
[p] Ex. 15. 20. Isa. 3. 16.
[8] Or, elbows.
[q] ch. 22. 25. Eph. 4. 14. 2 Pet. 2. 14.
[r] Prov. 28. 21. Mic. 3. 5. Rom. 14. 15.
[9] Or, into gardens.
[s] Prov. 19. 27.
[t] Jer. 23. 14.
[10] by quickening him, or, that I should save his life.
[u] ch. 12. 24. Mic. 3. 6.
[v] ch. 14. 8.

[a] ch. 8. 1. ch. 20. 1.
[b] ch. 3. 20. ch. 7. 19. 1 Pet. 2. 8. Rev. 2. 14.
[c] Prov. 15. 8.
[d] Heb. 3. 12–19.
[1] Or, others.
[e] Jer. 2. 13. Matt. 6. 24. Jude 19.
[f] Lev. 17. 10. Jer. 44. 11. ch. 15. 7.
[g] Num. 26. 10. Deut. 28. 37. ch. 5. 15.
[h] Job 12. 16. Jer. 4. 10. 2 Thess. 2. 11.
[i] Ps. 119. 67, 71. Jer. 31. 18, 19. Heb. 12. 11. 2 Pet. 2. 15.
[j] Jer. 24. 7. Jer. 30. 22. Jer. 32. 38. ch. 11. 20. ch. 36. 28.
[k] Lev. 26. 26. Isa. 3. 1. ch. 4. 16.
[l] Jer. 15. 1. Jer. 7. 16.
[m] Prov. 11. 4. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
[n] Num. 21. 6. Lev. 26. 22.
[2] Or, bereave.
[3] in the midst of it.
[o] Lev. 26. 25. ch. 5. 12.
[p] Jer. 33. 12. ch. 25. 13. Hos. 4. 3.

18 Though these three men *were* in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered themselves.

19 ¶ Or *if* I send [q]a pestilence into that land, and [r]pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Nō'ah, Dăn'ịel, and Jōb, *were* in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter; they shall *but* deliver their own souls by their righteousness.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD; [4]How much more when [s]I send my four sore judgments upon Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ [t]Yet, behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, *both* sons and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and [u]ye shall see their way and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm, *even* concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they shall comfort you, when ye see their ways and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done [v]without cause all that I have done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 15.

Jerusalem's rejection shewn by the unfit vine branch.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, What is the [a]vine tree more than any tree, *or than* a branch which is among the trees of the forest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or will *men* take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon?

4 Behold, [b]it is cast into the fire for fuel; the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burned. [1]Is it meet for *any* work?

5 Behold, when it was whole, it was [2]meet for no work: how much less shall it be meet yet for *any* work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; As the vine tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm.

7 And [c]I will set my face against them; [d]they shall go out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall devour them; [e]and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they have [3]committed a trespass, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *A type of Jerusalem's original state.* 6 *God's love toward Jerusalem.* 44 *Her numerous sins.* 60 *Promise of mercy.*

AGAIN the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, [a]cause Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto Jĕ-rụ'să-lĕm; Thy [1]birth and thy nativity *is* of the land of Cā'năan; thy father *was* an Ăm'ôr-īte, and thy mother an Hĭt'tīte.

4 And *as for* thy nativity, [b]in the day thou wast born thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water [2]to supple *thee;* thou wast not salted at all, nor swaddled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee [3]polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live; yea, I said unto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live.

7 I have [4]caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to [5]excellent ornaments: *thy* breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of love; [c]and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I sware unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and [d]thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water; yea, I throughly washed away thy [6]blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil.

10 I clothed thee also with broidered work, and shod thee with badgers' skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I [e]put bracelets upon thy hands, [f]and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewel on thy [7]forehead, and earrings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver; and thy raiment *was of* fine linen, and silk, and broidered work; [g]thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil: and thou wast exceeding [h]beautiful, and thou didst prosper into a kingdom.

14 And [i]thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comeliness, which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ [j]But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, [k]and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy fornications on every one that passed by; his it was.

16 [l]And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: *the like things* shall not come, neither shall it be *so*.

17 Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my gold and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest to thyself images [8]of men, and didst commit whoredom with them,

18 And tookest thy broidered garments, and coveredst them: and thou hast set mine oil and mine incense before them.

B. C. 594.

---

[q] 2 Sam. 24. 15.
[r] ch. 7. 8. Rev. 16. 3–6.
[4] Or, also when.
[s] Jer. 15. 2, 3. ch. 5. 17. Amos 4. 10. Rev. 6. 4, 8.
[t] ch. 6. 8.
[u] ch. 20. 43.
[v] Jer. 22. 8, 9.

[a] Ps. 80. 8. Hos. 10. 1.
[b] John 15. 6.
[1] Will it prosper?
[2] made fit.
[c] Lev. 17. 10. Ps. 34. 16. Jer. 21. 10.
[d] Isa. 24. 18. Jer. 48. 43, 44. Amos 5. 19.
[e] ch. 6. 7. ch. 7. 4.
[3] trespassed a trespass.

[a] ch. 20. 4.
[1] cutting out, or, habitation.
[b] Hos. 2. 3.
[2] Or, when I looked upon thee.
[3] Or, trodden under foot.
[4] made thee a million.
[5] ornament of ornaments.
[c] Ruth 3. 9.
[d] Ex. 19. 5.
[6] bloods.
[e] Gen. 24. 22.
[f] Gen. 41. 42. Prov. 1. 9. Song 1. 10. Isa. 13. 19. Dan. 5. 7, 16, 29.
[7] nose.
[g] Deut. 32. 13.
[h] Ps. 48. 2.
[i] Lam. 2. 15.
[j] Deut. 32. 15. Jer. 7. 4. Mic. 3. 11.
[k] Isa. 1. 21. Isa. 57. 8. Jer. 2. 20. Hos. 1. 2.
[l] 2 Ki. 23. 7. ch. 7. 20. Hos. 2. 8.
[8] of a male.

19 [m]My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oil, and honey, *wherewith* I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for [9]a sweet savour: and *thus* it was, saith the Lord GOD.

20 [n]Moreover thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast borne unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them [10]to be devoured. *Is this* of thy whoredoms a small matter,

21 That thou hast slain [o]my children, and delivered them to cause them to pass through *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredoms thou hast not remembered the days of thy [p]youth, when thou wast naked and bare, *and* wast polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to pass after all thy wickedness, (woe, woe unto thee! saith the Lord GOD;)

24 *That* thou hast also built unto thee an [11]eminent place, [q]and hast made thee an high place in every street.

25 Thou hast built thy high place [r]at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with [s]the Ē-ġy̆p'tịanş thy neighbours, great of flesh; and hast increased thy whoredoms, to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold, therefore I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary *food*, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the [12]daughters of the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneş, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

28 [t]Thou hast played the whore also with the Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-anş, because thou wast unsatiable; yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Cā'năan [u]unto Chăl-dē'ȧ; and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord GOD, seeing thou doest all these *things*, the work of [v]an imperious whorish woman;

31 [13]In that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street; and hast not been as an harlot, in that thou scornest hire;

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh strangers instead of her husband!

33 They give gifts to all whores: but [w]thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and [14]hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee, therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the LORD:

36 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thy filthiness was poured out, and thy nakedness discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by [x]the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them;

37 Behold, therefore [y]I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all *them* that thou hast loved, with all *them* that thou hast hated; I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakedness unto them, that they may see all thy nakedness.

38 And I will judge thee, as [15]women that break wedlock and [z]shed blood are judged; and I will give thee blood in fury and jealousy.

39 And I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down thine eminent place, and shall break down thy high places: [a]they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take [16]thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

40 [b]They shall also bring up a company against thee, [c]and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords.

41 And they shall [d]burn thine houses with fire, and [e]execute judgments upon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to [f]cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt give no hire any more.

42 So [g]will I make my fury toward thee to rest, and my jealousy shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because [h]thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these *things*; behold, therefore [i]I also will recompense thy way upon *thine* head, saith the Lord GOD: and thou shalt not commit this lewdness above all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, every one that useth proverbs shall use *this* proverb against thee, saying, As *is* the mother, *so is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mother's daughter, that loatheth her husband and her children; and thou *art* the sister of thy sisters, which loathed their husbands and their children: your mother *was* an Hĭt'tīte, and your father an Ăm'ôr-īte.

46 And thine elder sister *is* Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and [17]thy younger sister, that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sŏd'om and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their ways, nor done after their abominations: but, [18]as *if that were* a very little *thing*, [j]thou wast corrupted more than they in all thy ways.

48 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, [k]Sŏd'om thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sŏd'om, pride, [l]fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her and in her daughters, [m]neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and [n]committed abomination before me: therefore [o]I took them away as I saw *good*.

51 Neither hath Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ committed half of thy sins; but thou hast multiplied thine abominations

B. C. 594.

m Deut. 32. 13. Hos. 2. 8.
9 a savour of rest.
n 2 Ki. 16. 3. Isa. 57. 5. Jer. 7. 31. ch. 20. 26.
10 to devour.
o Gen. 17. 7, 11. Ex. 13. 2.
p Jer. 2. 2. Hos. 2. 3.
11 Or, brothel house.
q Lev. 26. 30. Ps. 78. 58. Isa. 57. 5. Jer. 2. 20.
r Prov. 9. 14. Jer. 6. 15.
s ch. 8. 10. ch. 20. 7.
12 Or, cities.
t Judg. 10. 6. 2 Ki. 16. 7. Jer. 2. 18.
u ch. 23. 14.
v Prov. 30. 20.
13 Or, In thy daughters is thine, etc.
w Isa. 30. 3.
14 bribest.
x Ps. 106. 38. Jer. 2. 34.
y Isa. 47. 2, 3. Jer. 13. 22. Lam. 1. 8. ch. 23. 9. Hos. 2. 10. Nah. 3. 5.
15 with judgments of.
z Gen. 9. 6. Ex. 21. 12. Lev. 24. 17. Matt. 26. 52. Rev. 13. 10.
a ch. 23. 26.
16 instruments of thine ornament.
b ch. 23. 46, 47.
c John 8. 5.
d Deut. 13. 16. 2 Ki. 25. 9. Jer. 39. 8.
e ch. 5. 8. ch. 23. 10. Rom. 2. 8.
f ch. 23. 27.
g ch. 5. 13.
h Ps. 78. 42.
i ch. 9. 10. ch. 11. 21.
17 lesser than thou.
18 Or, that was loathed as a small thing.
j 2 Ki. 21. 9. ch. 5. 6, 7.
k Matt. 10. 15. Mark 6. 11. Luke 10. 12.
l Gen. 13. 10.
m Luke 16. 20.
n Gen. 13. 13. Gen. 18. 20.
o Job 18. 18.

more than they, and [p]hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also, which hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame for thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable than they: they are more righteous than thou: yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

53 [q]When I shall bring again their captivity, [r]the captivity of Sŏd'om and her daughters, and the captivity of Să-mā'rĭ-ȧ and her daughters, then *will I bring again* the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them:

54 That thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art [s]a comfort unto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sŏd'om and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Să-mā'rĭ-ȧ and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sŏd'om was not [19]mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy [20]pride,

57 Before thy wickedness was discovered, as at the time of *thy* [t]reproach of the daughters of [21]Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneṣ, which [22]despise thee round about.

58 Thou hast [23]borne thy lewdness and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD; I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast [u]despised the oath in breaking the covenant.

60 ¶ Nevertheless I will [v]remember my covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee [w]an everlasting covenant.

61 Then [x]thou shalt remember thy ways, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy [y]sisters, thine elder and thy younger: and I will give them unto thee for [z]daughters, [a]but not by thy covenant.

62 [b]And I will establish my covenant with thee; and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD:

63 That thou mayest remember, and be confounded, [c]and never open thy mouth any more because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 17.

1 Parables of the eagles and vine. 11 God's judgments on Jerusalem. 22 A promise of Christ's kingdom.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el;

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; A great eagle with great wings, longwinged, full of feathers, which had [1]divers colours, came unto Lĕb'a̤-non, and [a]took the highest branch of the cedar:

4 He cropped off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffick; he set it in a city of merchants.

5 He took also of the seed of the land, and [2]planted it in [b]a fruitful field; he placed *it* by great waters, *and* set it [c]*as* a willow tree.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers: and, behold, this vine did bend her roots toward him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good [3]soil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Shall it prosper? [d]shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea, behold, *being* planted, shall it prosper? [e]shall it not utterly wither, when the east wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Say now to [f]the rebellious house, Know ye not what these *things mean?* tell *them*, Behold, [g]the king of Băb'ȳ-lon is come to Jĕ-ru̥'să-lĕm, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Băb'ȳ-lon;

13 [h]And hath taken of the king's seed, and made a covenant with him, [i]and hath [4]taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land:

14 That the kingdom might be [j]base, that it might not lift itself up, [5]*but* that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

15 But [k]he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors into Ē'ġȳpt, [l]that they might give him horses and much people. Shall he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such *things?* or shall he break the covenant, and be delivered?

16 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely in [m]the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, *even* with him in the midst of Băb'ȳ-lon he shall die.

17 [n]Neither shall Phā'raōh with *his* mighty army and great company make for him in the war, [o]by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons:

18 Seeing he despised the oath by breaking the covenant, when, lo, he had [p]given his hand, and hath done all these *things*, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; *As* I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.

20 And I will [q]spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Băb'ȳ-lon, and [r]will plead with him there for his trespass that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And [s]all his fugitives with all his bands shall

B. C. 594.

[p] Matt. 12. 41.
[q] Isa. 1. 9. Rom. 9. 29.
[r] Jer. 20. 16.
[s] ch. 14. 22, 23.
[19] for a report, or, hearing.
[20] prides, or, excellences.
[t] 2 Ki. 16. 5. 2 Chr. 28. 18. Isa. 7. 1.
[21] Aram.
[22] Or, spoil.
[23] borne them.
[u] Deut. 29. 12, 14. ch. 17. 13, 16.
[v] Ex. 2. 24. Lev. 26. 41, 42. Ps. 106. 45. Hos. 2. 15.
[w] Jer. 32. 40.
[x] ch. 20. 43.
[y] Song 8. 8. Isa. 2. 2.
[z] Isa. 54. 1. Gal. 4. 26.
[a] Jer. 31. 31.
[b] Hos. 2. 19, 20. Acts 7. 8. Heb. 8. 6–10, 13.
[c] Rom. 3. 19.

---

[1] embroidering.
[a] 2 Ki. 24. 12.
[2] put it in a field of seed.
[b] Deut. 8. 7, 8, 9.
[c] Isa. 15. 7.
[3] field.
[d] 2 Ki. 25. 7.
[e] ch. 19. 12. Hos. 13. 15. Matt. 21. 19. Mark 11. 20. John 15. 6. Jude 12.
[f] ch. 2. 5.
[g] 2 Ki. 24. 11–16.
[h] 2 Ki. 24. 17.
[i] 2 Chr. 36. 13.
[4] brought him to an oath.
[j] ch. 29. 14.
[5] to keep his covenant, to stand to it.
[k] 2 Ki. 24. 20. Jer. 52. 3.
[l] Deut. 17. 16. Isa. 30. 1–4. Isa. 31. 1, 3. Jer. 37. 5–7.
[m] Jer. 32. 5. ch. 12. 13.
[n] Jer. 37. 7. Lam. 4. 17. ch. 29. 6, 7.
[o] Jer. 52. 4.
[p] 1 Chr. 29. 24.
[q] Josh. 10. 16–18. 2 Chr. 33. 11. Eccl. 9. 12. Lam. 1. 13. ch. 12. 13.
[r] ch. 20. 36.
[s] ch. 12. 14.

fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered toward all winds: and ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it.*

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will also take of the highest [t]branch of the high cedar, and will set *it:* I will crop off from the top of his young twigs [u]a tender one, and will [v]plant *it* upon an high mountain and eminent:

23 [w]In the mountain of the height of Ĭṣ'ra̯-el will I plant it; and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar: and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing; in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD have spoken and have done *it.*

CHAPTER 18.

1 *God's reproof of the unjust proverb of sour grapes.* 25 *He defends the equity of his dealings.* 31 *An exhortation to repentance.*

THE word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Ĭṣ'ra̯-el, saying, The [a]fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge?

3 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not have *occasion* any more to use this proverb in Ĭṣ'ra̯-el.

4 Behold, [b]all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: [c]the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be just, and do [1]that which is lawful and right,

6 [d]*And* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Ĭṣ'ra̯-el, neither hath [e]defiled his neighbour's wife, neither hath come near to [f]a menstruous woman,

7 And hath not [g]oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debtor his [h]pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath [i]given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment;

8 He *that* hath not given forth upon [j]usury, neither hath taken any increase, *that* hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, [k]hath executed true judgment between man and man,

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgments, to deal truly; he *is* [l]júst, he shall surely [m]live, saith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a son *that is* a [2]robber, [n]a shedder of blood, and [3]*that* doeth the like to *any* one of these *things,*

11 And that doeth not any of those *duties,* but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and [o]defiled his neighbour's wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lifted up his eyes to the idols, hath [p]committed abomination,

13 [q]Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations; he shall surely die; his [4]blood shall be upon him.

14 ¶ Now, lo, *if* he beget a son, that seeth all his father's sins which he hath done, and considereth, and doeth not such like,

15 *That* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Ĭṣ'ra̯-el, hath not defiled his neighbour's wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, [5]hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, *but* hath given [r]his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poor, *that* hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgments, hath walked in my statutes; [s]he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.

18 *As for* his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did *that* which *is* not good among his people, lo, even [t]he shall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why? [u]doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? When the son hath done that which is lawful and right, *and* hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.

20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die. [v]The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: [w]the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, [x]and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

21 But [y]if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

22 [z]All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: [a]in his righteousness that he hath done he shall live.

23 [b]Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord GOD: *and* not that he should return from his ways, and live?

24 ¶ But [c]when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, *and* doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked *man* doeth, shall he live? [d]All his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, [e]The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of Ĭṣ'ra̯-el; Is not [f]my way equal? are not your ways unequal?

26 When a righteous *man* turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done shall he die.

27 Again, [g]when the wicked *man* turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

[t] Isa. 11. 1. Jer. 23. 5.
[u] Isa. 53. 2.
[v] Ps. 2. 6.
[w] Isa. 2. 2, 3. Mic. 4. 1.
[a] Lam. 5. 7.
[b] Zech. 12. 1. Heb. 12. 9.
[c] Rom. 6. 23.
[1] judgment and justice.
[d] ch. 22. 9.
[e] Heb. 13. 4.
[f] Lev. 18. 19.
[g] Lev. 25. 14.
[h] Deut. 24. 12.
[i] Isa. 58. 7. Matt. 25. 35.
[j] Lev. 25. 36.
[k] Zech. 8. 16.
[l] Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 8. 1.
[m] Amos 5. 4.
[2] Or, breaker up of an house.
[n] Ex. 21. 12.
[3] Or, that doeth to his brother besides any of these.
[o] 1 Cor. 6. 9.
[p] 2 Ki. 21. 11.
[q] Ex. 22. 25.
[4] bloods.
[5] hath not pledged the pledge, or, taken to pledge.
[r] Job 22. 7. Prov. 22. 9. Eccl. 11. 1, 2. Isa. 58. 7-10. Matt. 25. 35. Luke 11. 41.
[s] ch. 20. 18. Matt. 23. 29–32. Rom. 2. 7.
[t] ch. 3. 18.
[u] Ex. 20. 5. Deut. 5. 9.
[v] Deut. 24. 16. 2 Chr. 25. 4.
[w] Isa. 3. 10.
[x] Rom. 2. 9.
[y] ch. 33. 12.
[z] ch. 33. 16.
[a] Rom. 8. 13.
[b] 2 Pet. 3. 9.
[c] ch. 33. 12.
[d] Heb. 10. 38. 2 John 8.
[e] Mal. 3. 14.
[f] Gen. 18. 25. Deut. 32. 4. Ps. 145. 17.
[g] Isa. 1. 18.

29 Yet saith the house of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal?

30 [h]Therefore I will judge you, O house of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord GOD. [i]Repent, and turn [6]*yourselves* from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin.

31 ¶ [j]Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed; and make you a [k]new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el?

32 For [l]I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn [7]*yourselves*, and live ye.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *Lamentation for Israel's princes.* 10 *Also for Jerusalem.*

MOREOVER [a]take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el,

2 And say, What *is* thy mother? A lioness: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions.

3 And she brought up one of her whelps: [b]it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey; it devoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him; he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of [c]Ē'ġy̆pt.

5 Now when she saw that she had waited, *and* her hope was lost, then she took [d]another of her whelps, *and* made him a young lion.

6 [e]And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, *and* devoured men.

7 And he knew [1]their desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities; and the land was desolate, and the fulness thereof, by the noise of his roaring.

8 [f]Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.

9 [g]And they put him in ward [2]in chains, and brought him to the king of Băb'y̆-lon: they brought him into holes, that his voice should no more be heard upon [h]the mountains of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el.

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* [i]like a vine [3]in thy blood, planted by the waters: she was [j]fruitful and full of branches by reason of many waters.

11 And she had strong rods for the sceptres of them that bare rule, and her [k]stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was plucked up in fury, she was cast down to the ground, and the [l]east wind dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered; the fire consumed them.

13 And now she *is* [m]planted in the wilderness, in a dry and thirsty ground.

14 [n]And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod *to be* a sceptre to rule. This *is* a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *God refuses to be consulted by Israel's elders.* 5 *Rebellions of Israel.* 33 *God's promise to gather the nation again.*

AND it came to pass in the seventh year, in the fifth *month*, the tenth *day* of the month, *that* [a]certain of the elders of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el came to enquire of the LORD, and sat before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, speak unto the elders of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Are ye come to enquire of me? *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, [b]I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou [1]judge them, son of man, wilt thou judge *them?* [c]cause them to know the abominations of their fathers:

5 ¶ And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the day when [d]I chose Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, and [2]lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jā'cọb, and made myself [e]known unto them in the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, [f]I *am* the LORD your God;

6 In the day *that* I lifted up mine hand unto them, [g]to bring them forth of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, [h]which *is* the glory of all lands:

7 Then said I unto them, Cast ye away every man [i]the abominations of his eyes, and defile not yourselves with [j]the idols of Ē'ġy̆pt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Ē'ġy̆pt: then I said, I will pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt.

9 [k]But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whose sight I made myself known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I caused them to go forth out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, and brought them into the wilderness.

11 [l]And I gave them my statutes, and [3]shewed them my judgments, [m]which *if* a man do, he shall even live in them.

12 Moreover also I gave them my [n]sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that sanctify them.

13 But the house of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, and they [o]despised my judgments, which *if* a man do, he shall even live in them; and my sabbaths they greatly polluted: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them in the wilderness, to consume them.

14 But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also [p]I lifted up my hand unto them in the

B. C. 594.

[h] Eccl. 12. 14. ch. 7. 3.
[i] Matt. 3. 2. Rev. 2. 5.
[6] Or, others.
[j] Eph. 4. 22.
[k] Jer. 32. 39. ch. 11. 19.
[l] Lam. 3. 33. ch. 33. 11. 2 Pet. 3. 9.
[7] Or, others.

[a] ch. 26. 17.
[b] 2 Ki. 23. 31.
[c] 2 Ki. 23. 33. 2 Chr. 36. 4. Jer. 22. 11.
[d] 2 Ki. 23. 34.
[e] Jer. 22. 13.
[1] Or, their widows.
[f] 2 Ki. 24. 2.
[g] 2 Chr. 36. 6. Jer. 28. 18, 19.
[2] Or, in hooks.
[h] ch. 6. 2.
[i] ch. 15. 2. Ps. 80. 8.
[3] Or, in thy quietness, or, in thy likeness.
[j] Deut. 8. 7.
[k] Dan. 4. 11.
[l] Hos. 13. 15.
[m] Deut. 28. 48.
[n] Judg. 9. 15.

[a] ch. 8. 1.
[b] 1 Sam. 28. 6. Ps. 50. 15. Prov. 15. 8. Matt. 15. 8.
[1] Or, plead for them.
[c] ch. 16. 2. Matt. 23. 32.
[d] Ex. 6. 7.
[2] Or, sware.
[e] Ex. 3. 8. Deut. 4. 34.
[f] Gen. 17. 7. Ex. 20. 2.
[g] Ex. 3. 8, 17. Jer. 32. 22.
[h] Ps. 48. 2.
[i] 2 Chr. 15. 8.
[j] Deut. 29. 16. Josh. 24. 14.
[k] Ex. 32. 12. Num. 14. 13.
[l] Deut. 4. 8. Neh. 9. 13.
[3] made them to know.
[m] Rom. 10. 5.
[n] Ex. 20. 8. Deut. 5. 12. Neh. 9. 14.
[o] Prov. 1. 25.
[p] Num. 14. 28. Ps. 95. 11.

wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given *them*, flowing with milk and honey, which *is* the glory of all lands;

16 Because they despised my judgments, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my sabbaths: for [q] their heart went after their idols.

17 [r] Nevertheless mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderness.

18 But I said unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their idols:

19 I *am* the LORD your God; [s] walk in my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them;

20 [t] And hallow my sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding [u] the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgments to do them, which *if* a man do, he shall even live in them; they polluted my sabbaths: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness.

22 [v] Nevertheless I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them also in the wilderness, that [w] I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countries;

24 Because they had not executed my judgments, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my sabbaths, and [x] their eyes were after their fathers' idols.

25 Wherefore [y] I gave them also statutes *that were* not good, and judgments whereby they should not live;

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they caused to pass [z] through *the fire* all that openeth the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they [a] might know that I *am* the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore, son of man, speak unto the house of Ĭṣ'rạ-el, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Yet in this your fathers have [b] blasphemed me, in that they have [4] committed a trespass against me.

28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, *for* the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then [c] they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering: there also they made their [d] sweet savour, and poured out there their drink offerings.

29 Then [5] I said unto them, What *is* the high place whereunto ye go? And the name thereof is called Bā'mah unto this day.

30 Wherefore say unto the house of Ĭṣ'rạ-el, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredom after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sons to pass through the fire, ye pollute yourselves with all your idols, even unto this day: and [e] shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Ĭṣ'rạ-el? *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that [f] which cometh into your mind shall not be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countries, to serve wood and stone.

33 ¶ *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely with a mighty hand, and [g] with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you:

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countries wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there [h] will I plead with you face to face.

36 [i] Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cause you to [j] pass under the rod, and I will bring you into [6] the bond of the covenant:

38 And [k] I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me: I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourn, and [l] they shall not enter into the land of Ĭṣ'rạ-el: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Ĭṣ'rạ-el, thus saith the Lord GOD; [m] Go ye, serve ye every one his idols, and hereafter *also*, if ye will not hearken unto me: [n] but pollute ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For [o] in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Ĭṣ'rạ-el, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Ĭṣ'rạ-el, all of them in the land, serve me: there [p] will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the [7] firstfruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your [8] sweet savour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered; and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 [q] And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, [r] when I shall bring you into the land of Ĭṣ'rạ-el, into the country *for* the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers.

43 And [s] there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled; and [t] ye shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 [u] And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have wrought with you [v] for my name's sake, not according to your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Ĭṣ'rạ-el, saith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

46 Son of man, set thy face toward the south, and

B. C. 593.

[q] Num. 15. 39. Ps. 78. 37. ch. 14. 3, 4. Amos 5. 25, 26. Acts 7. 42, 43.
[r] 1 Sam. 24. 10. Ps. 78. 38. Neh. 9. 19.
[s] Deut. 5. 32, 33. Deut. 6. Deut. 7. Deut. 8. Deut. 10. Deut. 11. Deut. 12.
[t] Ex. 20. 11. Neh. 13. 17–19. Isa. 58. 13. Jer. 17. 22.
[u] Num. 25. 1, 2. Deut. 9. 23, 24.
[v] Ps. 78. 38.
[w] Lev. 26. 33. Deut. 28. 64. Ps. 106. 27.
[x] ch. 6. 9. Mark 7. 22.
[y] Ps. 81. 12. Rom. 1. 24.
[z] 2 Ki. 17. 17. 2 Chr. 28. 3. Jer. 32. 35. ch. 16. 20, 21.
[a] ch. 6. 7.
[b] Rom. 1. 23.
[4] trespassed a trespass.
[c] Isa. 57. 5.
[d] ch. 16. 19.
[5] Or, I told them what the high place was, or, Bamah.
[e] Prov. 1. 27, 28. Zech. 7. 13. Matt. 25. 11, 12.
[f] ch. 11. 5.
[g] Jer. 21. 5.
[h] ch. 17. 20.
[i] Num. 14. 21.
[j] Lev. 27. 32. Jer. 33. 13.
[6] Or, a delivering.
[k] ch. 34. 17. Matt. 3. 12.
[l] Ps. 95. 11. ch. 13. 9. 1 Cor. 10. 5. Heb. 4. 6.
[m] Ps. 81. 12. Amos 4. 4.
[n] Prov. 21. 27. Isa. 1. 13. Jer. 7. 9–11. ch. 23. 38.
[o] Isa. 2. 2. ch. 17. 23.
[p] Isa. 56. 7. Zech. 8. 20. Mal. 3. 4. Rom. 12. 1.
[7] Or, chief.
[8] savour of rest.
[q] Jer. 24. 7. ch. 36. 23. John 17. 3.
[r] ch. 11. 17.
[s] ch. 16. 61.
[t] Lev. 26. 39. Hos. 5. 15.
[u] ch. 24. 24.
[v] ch. 36. 22.

B. C. 593.

drop *thy word* toward the south, and prophesy against the forest of the south field;

47 And say to the forest of the south, Hear the word of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, [w]I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour [x]every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces [y]from the south to the north shall be burned therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD have kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD! they say of me, Doth he not speak parables?

CHAPTER 21.

Ezekiel prophesies against Israel with a sign of sighing.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 [a]Son of man, set thy face toward Jĕ-rṳ'sā-lĕm, and [b]drop *thy word* toward the [c]holy places, and prophesy against the land of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el,

3 And say to the land of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I *am* against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee [d]the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of his sheath against all flesh [e]from the south to the north:

5 That all flesh may know that I the LORD have drawn forth my sword out of his sheath: it [f]shall not return any more.

6 [g]Sigh therefore, thou son of man, with the breaking of *thy* loins; and with bitterness sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings; because it cometh: and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees [1]shall be weak *as* water: behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to pass, saith the Lord GOD.

8 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the LORD; Say, [h]A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also furbished:

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter; it is furbished that it may glitter: should we then make mirth? [2]it contemneth the rod of my son, *as* every tree.

11 And he hath given it to be furbished, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is furbished, to give it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Cry and howl, son of man: for it shall be upon my people, it *shall be* upon all the princes of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el: [3]terrors by reason of the sword shall be upon my people: [i]smite therefore upon *thy* thigh.

13 [4]Because *it is* [j]a trial, and what if *the sword* contemn even the rod? it shall be no *more,* saith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore, son of man, prophesy, and smite *thine* [5]hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slain: it *is* the sword of the great *men that are* slain, which entereth into their [k]privy chambers.

15 I have set the [6]point of the sword against all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and *their* ruins be multiplied: ah! *it is* made bright, *it is* [7]wrapped up for the slaughter.

16 [l]Go thee one way or other, *either* on the right hand, [8]*or* on the left, whithersoever thy face *is* set.

17 I will also [m]smite mine hands together, and [n]I will cause my fury to rest: I the LORD have said *it.*

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

19 Also, thou son of man, appoint thee two ways, that the sword of the king of Băb'ȳ-lon may come: both twain shall come forth out of one land: and choose thou a place, choose *it* at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to [o]Răb'bath of the Ăm'mŏn-ītes, and to Jū'dah in Jĕ-rṳ'sā-lĕm the defenced.

21 For the king of Băb'ȳ-lon stood at the [9]parting of the way, at the head of the two ways, to use divination: he made *his* [10]arrows bright, he consulted with [11]images, he looked in the liver.

22 At his right hand was the divination for Jĕ-rṳ'sā-lĕm, to appoint [12]captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to [p]lift up the voice with shouting, [q]to appoint *battering* rams against the gates, to cast a mount, *and* to build a fort.

23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, [13]to them that [r]have sworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear; because, *I say,* that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou, [s]profane wicked prince of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el, whose day is come, when iniquity *shall have* an end,

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Remove the diadem, and take off the crown: this *shall* not *be* the same: [t]exalt *him that is* low, and abase *him that is* high.

27 [14]I will overturn, overturn, overturn, it: [u]and it shall be no *more,* until he come whose right it is; and I will give it *him.*

28 ¶ And thou, son of man, prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ăm'mŏn-ītes, and concerning their reproach; even say thou, The sword, the sword *is* drawn: for the slaughter *it is* furbished, to consume because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vanity unto thee, whiles they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of *them that are* slain, of the wicked, whose day is come, when their iniquity *shall have* an end.

30 [15]Shall I cause *it* to return into his sheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity.

---

[w] Jer. 21. 14.
[x] Luke 23. 31.
[y] ch. 21. 4.
[a] ch. 20. 46.
[b] Deut. 32. 2. Amos 7. 16.
[c] 1 Pet. 4. 17.
[d] Job 9. 22.
[e] ch. 20. 47.
[f] Isa. 45. 23.
[g] Isa. 22. 4.
[1] shall go into water.
[h] Deut. 32. 41.
[2] Or, it is the rod of my son, it despiseth every tree.
[3] Or, they are thrust down to the sword with my people.
[i] Jer. 31. 19.
[4] Or, When the trial hath been, what then? shall they not also belong to the despising rod?
[j] Job 9. 23.
[5] hand to hand.
[k] 1 Ki. 20. 30. ch. 8. 12.
[6] Or, glittering, or, fear.
[7] Or, sharpened.
[l] ch. 14. 17.
[8] set thyself, take the left hand.
[m] ch. 22. 13.
[n] Deut. 28. 63. Isa. 1. 24. ch. 16. 42.
[o] Deut. 3. 11. 2 Sam. 12. 26. Jer. 49. 2.
[9] mother of the way.
[10] Or, knives.
[11] teraphim.
[12] rams, or, battering rams.
[p] Jer. 51. 14.
[q] ch. 4. 2.
[13] Or, for the oaths made unto them.
[r] ch. 17. 13.
[s] Gen. 13. 13.
[t] Luke 1. 52.
[14] Perverted, perverted, perverted, will I make it.
[u] Gen. 49. 10.
[15] Or, Cause it to return.

31 And I will pour out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of [16]brutish men, *and* skilful to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be for fuel to the fire; thy blood shall be in the midst of the land; thou shalt be no *more* remembered: for I the LORD have spoken *it*.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *Sins of the Jews.* 15 *Their dispersion.* 23 *Corruption of prophets, princes, priests, and people.*

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Now, thou son of man, wilt thou [1]judge, wilt thou judge the [2]bloody city? yea, thou shalt [3]shew her all her abominations.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, The city sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh [a]idols against herself to defile herself.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast [b]shed; and hast defiled thyself in thine idols which thou hast made; and thou hast caused thy days to draw near, and art come *even* unto thy years: [c]therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countries.

5 *Those that be* near, and *those that be* far from thee, shall mock thee, *which art* [4]infamous *and* much vexed.

6 Behold, [d]the princes of Īṣ'ra̤-el, every one were in thee to their [5]power to shed blood.

7 In thee have they [e]set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee have they dealt by [6]oppression with the stranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherless and the widow.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast [f]profaned my sabbaths.

9 In thee are [7]men that carry tales to shed blood: and in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they commit lewdness.

10 In thee have they [g]discovered their fathers' nakedness: in thee have they humbled her that was [h]set apart for pollution.

11 And [8]one hath committed abomination [i]with his neighbour's wife; and [9]another hath lewdly defiled his daughter in law; and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his father's daughter.

12 In thee [j]have they taken gifts to shed blood; [k]thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and [l]hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold, therefore I have [m]smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.

14 [n]Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong, in the days that I shall deal with thee? [o]I the LORD have spoken *it*, and will do *it*.

15 And [p]I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countries, and will consume thy filthiness out of thee.

16 And thou [10]shalt take thine inheritance in thyself in the sight of the heathen, and [q]thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, [r]the house of Īṣ'ra̤-el is to me become dross: all they *are* brass, and tin, and iron, and lead, in the midst of the furnace; they are *even* the [11]dross of silver.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye are all become dross, behold, therefore I will gather you into the midst of Jĕ-ru̧'să-lĕm.

20 [12]*As* they gather silver, and brass, and iron, and lead, and tin, into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt *it;* so will I gather *you* in mine anger and in my fury, and I will leave *you there*, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I the LORD have poured out my fury upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, say unto her, Thou *art* the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 [s]*There is* a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravening the prey; they [t]have devoured souls; [u]they have taken the treasure and precious things; they have made her many widows in the midst thereof.

26 Her [v]priests have [13]violated my law, and have [w]profaned mine holy things: they have put no [x]difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed *difference* between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her [y]princes in the midst thereof *are* like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, *and* to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain.

28 And [z]her prophets have daubed them with untempered *morter*, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.

29 [a]The people of the land have used [14]oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have oppressed the stranger [15]wrongfully.

30 [b]And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and [c]stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them; I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *The whoredoms of Aholah and Aholibah.* 36 *Reproof of their adulteries.* 45 *Judgments upon them.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

B. C. 593.

[16] Or, burning.

[1] Or, plead for.

[2] city of bloods.

[3] make her know.

[a] Mic. 6. 16.

[b] Gen. 9. 6. 2 Ki. 21. 16. Ps. 106. 38.

[c] Deut. 28. 37. 1 Ki. 9. 7. 2 Chr. 7. 20. Ps. 44. 13, 14. Jer. 18. 16. Dan. 9. 16.

[4] polluted of name, much in vexation.

[d] Isa. 1. 23. Zeph. 3. 3.

[5] arm.

[e] Deut. 27. 16.

[6] Or, deceit.

[f] Lev. 19. 30.

[7] men of slanders.

[g] Lev. 20. 11. 1 Cor. 5. 1.

[h] Lev. 18. 19.

[8] Or, every one.

[i] Jer. 5. 8.

[9] Or, every one hath by lewdness.

[j] Deut. 16. 19.

[k] Ex. 22. 25. Deut. 23. 19.

[l] Deut. 32. 18. Ps. 106. 21. Jer. 2. 32. ch. 23. 35.

[m] ch. 21. 17.

[n] ch. 21. 7. Isa. 31. 3. 1 Cor. 10. 22.

[o] ch. 17. 24.

[p] Deut. 4. 27.

[10] Or, shalt be profaned.

[q] Ex. 8. 22. Ps. 9. 16.

[r] Isa. 1. 22.

[11] drosses.

[12] According to the gathering.

[s] Jer. 6. 13. Hos. 6. 9.

[t] Matt. 23. 14. Acts 20. 29.

[u] Mic. 3. 11. Zeph. 3. 3.

[v] Mal. 2. 8.

[13] offered violence to.

[w] 1 Sam. 2. 29.

[x] Lev. 10. 10.

[y] Isa. 1. 23.

[z] ch. 13. 10.

[a] Jer. 5. 26.

[14] Or, deceit.

[15] without right.

[b] Jer. 5. 1.

[c] Gen. 18. 23.

2 Son of man, there were [a]two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And [b]they committed whoredoms in Ēˈġy̆pt; they committed whoredoms in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were* Ā-hōˈlah the elder, and Ā-hŏlˈĭ-bah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters. Thus *were* their names; Să-māˈrĭ-ȧ *is* [1]Ā-hōˈlah, and Jē-ru̦ˈsȧ-lĕm [2]Ā-hŏlˈĭ-bah.

5 And Ā-hōˈlah played the harlot when she was mine; and she doted on her lovers, on [c]the Ăs-sy̆rˈĭ-anș *her* neighbours,

6 *Which were* clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses.

7 Thus she [3]committed her whoredoms with them, with all them *that were* [4]the chosen men of Ăs-sy̆rˈĭ-ȧ, and with all on whom she doted: with all their idols she defiled herself.

8 Neither left she her whoredoms *brought* from Ēˈġy̆pt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the [d]Ăs-sy̆rˈĭ-anș, upon whom she doted.

10 These [e]discovered her nakedness: they took her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became [5]famous among women; for they had executed judgment upon her.

11 And when her sister Ā-hŏlˈĭ-bah saw *this*, [6]she was more corrupt in her inordinate love than she, and in her whoredoms [7]more than her sister in *her* whoredoms.

12 She doted upon the [f]Ăs-sy̆rˈĭ-anș *her* neighbours, captains and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desirable young men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, *that* they *took* both one way,

14 And *that* she increased her whoredoms: for when she saw men pourtrayed upon the wall, [g]the images of the Chăl-dēˈanș pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loins, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Băb-y̆-lōˈnĭ-anș of Chăl-dēˈȧ, the land of their nativity:

16 And [8]as soon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Chăl-dēˈȧ.

17 And the [9]Băb-y̆-lōˈnĭ-anș came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom, and she was polluted with them, and her mind was [10]alienated from them.

18 So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakedness: then [h]my mind was alienated from her, like as my mind was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the days of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Ēˈġy̆pt.

20 For she doted upon their paramours, [i]whose flesh *is as* the flesh of asses, and whose issue *is like* the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdness of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Ē-ġy̆pˈtiạnș for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Ā-hŏlˈĭ-bah, thus saith the Lord GOD; [j]Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side;

23 The Băb-y̆-lōˈnĭ-anș, and all the Chăl-dēˈanș, Pēˈkŏd, and Shōˈȧ, and Kōˈȧ, *and* all the Ăs-sy̆rˈĭ-anș with them: all of them desirable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee [k]with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with an assembly of people, *which* shall set against thee buckler and shield and helmet round about: and I will set judgment before them, and they shall [l]judge thee according to their judgments.

25 And I will set my jealousy against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose and thine ears; and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons and thy daughters; and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.

26 [m]They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy [11]fair jewels.

27 Thus [n]will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and thy whoredom *brought* from the land of Ēˈġy̆pt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Ēˈġy̆pt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand *of them* [o]whom thou hatest, into the hand *of them* from whom thy mind is alienated:

29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and [p]shall leave thee naked and bare: and the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

30 I will do these *things* unto thee, because thou hast [q]gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister; therefore will I give her [r]cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou shalt drink of thy sister's cup deep and large: [s]thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Să-māˈrĭ-ȧ.

34 Thou shalt [t]even drink it and suck *it* out, and thou shalt break the sherds thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou [u]hast forgotten me, and [v]cast me behind thy

---

B. C. 593.

[a] Jer. 3. 7. ch. 16. 46.
[b] Lev. 17. 7. Josh. 24. 14. ch. 20. 8.
[1] That is, His tent, or, tabernacle.
[2] That is, My tabernacle in her.
[c] 2 Ki. 15. 19. 2 Ki. 16. 7. Hos. 5. 13. Hos. 8. 9. Hos. 10. 6.
[3] bestowed her whoredoms upon them.
[4] the choice of the children of Asshur.
[d] 2 Ki. 17. 3, 4, 5, 6, 23.
[e] ch. 16. 37, 41.
[5] a name.
[6] she corrupted her inordinate love more than, etc.
[7] more than the whoredoms of her sister.
[f] 2 Ki. 16. 7.
[g] Jer. 50. 2.
[8] at the sight of her eyes.
[9] children of Babel.
[10] loosed, or, disjointed.
[h] Deut. 32. 19. Ps. 78. 59. Jer. 12. 8. Jer. 15. 1. Lam. 2. 7. Amos 6. 8. Zech. 11. 8.
[i] ch. 16. 26.
[j] Isa. 10. 5, 6. ch. 16. 37.
[k] Jer. 47. 3. Nah. 3. 2.
[l] 2 Sam. 24. 14. Jer. 39. 5. ch. 16. 38.
[m] Jer. 13. 22. ch. 16. 39. Rev. 17. 16.
[11] instruments of thy decking.
[n] ch. 16. 41. Mic. 5. 10.
[o] Jer. 21. 7. ch. 16. 37.
[p] ch. 16. 39.
[q] ch. 6. 9.
[r] Ps. 11. 6. Jer. 25. 15. Dan. 9. 12.
[s] Deut. 28. 37. ch. 22. 4, 5.
[t] Ps. 75. 8. Isa. 51. 17.
[u] Jer. 2. 32. Jer. 3. 21.
[v] 1 Ki. 14. 9. Neh. 9. 26.

back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreover unto me; Son of man, wilt thou [12]judge Ā-hō′lah and Ā-hŏl′ĭ-bah? yea, [w]declare unto them their abominations;

37 That they have committed adultery, and [x]blood *is* in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons, [y]whom they bare unto me, to pass for them through *the fire,* to devour *them.*

38 Moreover this they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and [z]have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it; and, lo, [a]thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men [13]to come from far, [b]unto whom a messenger *was* sent; and, lo, they came: for whom thou didst [c]wash thyself, [d]paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thyself with ornaments,

41 And satest upon a [14]stately bed, and a table prepared before it, [e]whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oil.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease *was* with her: and with the men [15]of the common sort *were* brought [16]Să-bē′ans̱ from the wilderness, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautiful crowns upon their heads.

43 Then said I unto *her that was* old in adulteries, Will they now commit [17]whoredoms with her, and she *with them?*

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Ā-hō′lah and unto Ā-hŏl′ĭ-bah, the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall [f]judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they *are* adulteresses, and blood *is* in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD; I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them [1] to be removed and spoiled.

47 [g]And the company shall stone them with stones, and [19]dispatch them with their swords; [h]they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land, [i]that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdness upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of your idols: and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *Parable of the boiling pot.* 18 *Death of Ezekiel's wife.* 19 *Jerusalem's destruction foreshadowed.*

AGAIN in the ninth year, in the tenth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, write thee the name of the day, *even* of this same day: the king of Băb′y̆-lon set himself against Jĕ-ru̦′să-lĕm this [a]same day.

3 [b]And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; [c]Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also pour water into it:

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *even* every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder; fill *it* with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and [1]burn also the bones under it, *and* make it boil well, and let them seethe the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe to [d]the bloody city, to the pot whose scum *is* therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it! bring it out piece by piece; let no [e]lot fall upon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her; she set it upon the top of a rock; [f]she poured it not upon the ground, to cover it with dust;

8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance; [g]I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; [h]Woe to the bloody city! I will even make the pile for fire great.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burned.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brass of it may be hot, and may burn, and *that* [i]the filthiness of it may be molten in it, *that* the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied [2]*herself* with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthiness *is* lewdness: because [j]I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, [k]till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

14 [l]I the LORD have spoken *it:* it shall come to pass, and I will do *it;* I will not go back, [m]neither will I spare, neither will I repent; according to thy ways, and according to thy doings, shall they judge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears [3]run down.

17 [4]Forbear to cry, [n]make no mourning for the dead, [o]bind the tire of thine head upon thee, and [p]put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and [q]cover not *thy* [5]lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning: and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said unto me, [r]Wilt thou not tell us what these *things are* to us, that thou doest *so?*

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Speak unto the house of Ĭs̱′ra̱-el, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, [s]I will profane my sanctuary,

B. C. 590.

12 Or, plead for.
w Isa. 58. 1.
x ch. 16. 38.
y ch. 16. 20.
z ch. 22. 8.
a 2 Ki. 21. 4. Jer. 23. 11. ch. 44. 7.
13 coming.
b Isa. 57. 9.
c Ruth 3. 3.
d 2 Ki. 9. 30. Jer. 4. 30.
14 honourable.
e Prov. 7. 17. Jer. 44. 17. ch. 16. 18, 19. Hos. 2. 8.
15 of the multitude of men.
16 Or, drunkards.
17 her whoredoms.
f ch. 16. 38. John 8. 4–7.
18 for a removing and spoil.
g ch. 16. 41.
19 Or, single them out.
h 2 Chr. 36. 17. ch. 24. 21.
i Deut. 13. 11. 2 Pet. 2. 6.

a 2 Ki. 25. 1. Jer. 39. 1.
b Ps. 78. 2. ch. 17. 12. Mic. 2. 4. Mark 12. 12. Luke 8. 10.
c Jer. 1. 13. ch. 11. 3.
1 Or, heap.
d 2 Ki. 21. 16. ch. 22. 3. Mic. 7. 2. Nah. 3. 1.
e Joel 3. 3. Obad. 11. Nah. 3. 10.
f Lev. 17. 13. Deut. 12. 16.
g Jer. 16. 17. Matt. 7. 2.
h Nah. 3. 1. Hab. 2. 12.
i ch. 22. 15.
2 Or, the Lord.
j Amos 4. 6.
k ch. 5. 13. ch. 8. 18.
l Num. 23. 19. 1 Sam. 15. 29. Ps. 33. 9.
m ch. 5. 11.
3 go.
4 Be silent.
n Num. 20. 29. Jer. 16. 5.
o Lev. 10. 6.
p 2 Sam. 15. 30.
q Mic. 3. 7.
5 upper lip.
r ch. 12. 9.
s Jer. 7. 14. ch. 7. 20.

the excellency of your strength, [t]the desire of your eyes, and [6]that which your soul pitieth; and your sons and your daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall do as I have done: [u]ye shall not cover *your* lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires *shall be* upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: [v]ye shall not mourn nor weep; but [w]ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one toward another.

24 Thus [x]Ē-zē'kĭ-ĕl is unto you a sign: according to all that he hath done shall ye do: [y]and when this cometh, [z]ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also, thou son of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and [7]that whereupon they set their minds, their sons and their daughters,

26 *That* he that escapeth in that day shall come unto thee, to cause *thee* to hear *it* with *thine* ears?

27 [a]In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb: and thou shalt be a sign unto them; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 25.

1 *God's vengeance on Ammon.* 8 *Moab, Seir, Edom and Philistia are to be subject to God's vengeance.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face [a]against the Ăm'mŏn-ītes, and prophesy against them;

3 And say unto the Ăm'mŏn-ītes, Hear the word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith the Lord GOD; [b]Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned; and against the land of Ĭş'ra̭-el, when it was desolate; and against the house of Jū'dah, when they went into captivity;

4 Behold, therefore I will deliver thee to the [1]men of the east for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: [c]they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.

5 And I will make [d]Răb'bah a stable for camels, and the Ăm'mŏn-ītes a couching place for flocks: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast clapped *thine* [2]hands, and stamped with the [3]feet, and rejoiced in [4]heart with all thy despite against the land of Ĭş'ra̭-el;

7 Behold, therefore I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for a [5]spoil to the heathen; and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countries: I will destroy thee; and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because that [e]Mō'ab and Sē'ïr do say, Behold, the house of Jū'dah *is* like unto all the heathen;

9 Therefore, behold, I will open the [6]side of Mō'ab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the country, Bĕth-jĕsh'ĭ-mŏth, Bā'al-mē'on, and Kĭr-ĭ-a̭-thā'im,

10 Unto the men of the east [7]with the Ăm'mŏn-ītes, and will give them in possession, that the Ăm'mŏn-ītes may not be remembered among the nations.

11 And I will execute judgments upon Mō'ab; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; [f]Because that Ē'dom hath dealt against the house of Jū'dah [8]by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them;

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; I will also stretch out mine hand upon Ē'dom, and will cut off man and beast from it; and I will make it desolate from Tē'man; and [9]they of Dē'dan shall fall by the sword.

14 And [g]I will lay my vengeance upon Ē'dom by the hand of my people Ĭş'ra̭-el: and they shall do in Ē'dom according to mine anger and according to my fury; and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; [h]Because the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneş have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despiteful heart, to destroy *it* [10]for the old hatred;

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, [i]I will stretch out mine hand upon the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneş, and I will cut off the [j]Chĕr'ĕth-ĭmş, and destroy the remnant of the [11]sea coast.

17 And I will execute great [12]vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; [k]and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

CHAPTER 26.

1 *Tyre is threatened for her speech against Jerusalem.* 15 *The sea mourns.*

AND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, [a]because that Tȳ'rus hath said against Jĕ-ru̧'să-lĕm, [b]Aha, she is broken *that was* [c]the gates of the people: she is [d]turned unto me: I shall be replenished, *now* she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tȳ'rus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tȳ'rus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall be *a place for* the spreading of nets [e]in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD: and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field shall be slain by the sword; [f]and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will bring upon Tȳ'rus Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar king of Băb'ȳ-lon, [g]a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field: and he shall [h]make a fort against thee, and [1]cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

B. C. 588.

[t] Ps. 27. 4.
[6] the pity of your soul.
[u] Jer. 16. 6.
[v] Job 27. 15. Ps. 78. 64.
[w] Lev. 26. 39. ch. 33. 10.
[x] Isa. 20. 3. ch. 12. 6.
[y] Jer. 17. 15. John 13. 19.
[z] ch. 25. 5.
[7] the lifting up of their soul.
[a] ch. 3. 26.

[a] Jer. 49. 1. Amos 1. 13. Zeph. 2. 9.
[b] Prov. 17. 5.
[1] children.
[c] Gen. 45. 18.
[d] 2 Sam. 12. 26. Isa. 13. 21. ch. 21. 20. Zeph. 2. 14.
[2] hand.
[3] foot.
[4] soul.
[5] Or, meat.
[e] Deut. 2 4, 5. Isa. 15. Jer. 48. 1.
[6] shoulder of Moab.
[7] Or, against the children of Ammon.
[f] 2 Chr. 28. 17. Ps. 137. 7. Lam. 4. 22. Amos 1. 11. Obad. 10.
[8] by revenging revengement.
[9] Or, they shall fall by the sword unto Dedan.
[g] Isa. 11. 14.
[h] Jer. 25. 20. Joel 3. 4. Amos 1. 6.
[10] Or, with perpetual hatred.
[i] Zeph. 2. 4.
[j] 1 Sam. 30. 14.
[11] Or, haven of the sea.
[12] vengeances.
[k] Ps. 9. 16. Isa. 26. 11. ch. 6. 7.

[a] Isa. 23. Jer. 25. 22. Amos 1. 9.
[b] ch. 25. 3.
[c] Ps. 40. 15. Lam. 1. 1.
[d] Joel 3. 4–6.
[e] ch. 27. 32. Matt. 4. 19–21.
[f] Ps. 83. 18. Isa. 37. 20. ch. 25. 5.
[g] Ezra 7. 12. Dan. 2. 37.
[h] 2 Sam. 20. 15. Jer. 52. 4. ch. 21. 22.
[1] Or, pour out the engine of shot.

9 And he shall set engines of war against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses their dust shall cover thee: thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, [2]as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets: he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garrisons shall go down to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise: and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy [3]thy pleasant houses: and they shall lay thy stones and thy timber and thy dust in the midst of the water.

13 [i]And I will cause the noise of [j]thy songs to cease; and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: thou shalt be *a place* to spread nets upon; thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tȳ'rus; Shall not the isles [k]shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the [l]princes of the sea shall [m]come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselves with [4]trembling; [n]they shall sit upon the ground, and [o]shall tremble at *every* moment, and [p]be astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take up a [q]lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, *that wast* inhabited [5]of seafaring men, the renowned city, which wast strong [r]in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terror *to be* on all that haunt it!

18 Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that *are* in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited; when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

20 When I shall bring thee down [s]with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited; and I shall set [t]glory in the land of the living;

21 [u]I will make thee [6]a terror, and thou *shalt be* no *more*: [v]though thou be sought for, [w]yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 27.

1 Beauty and riches of Tyre. 26 Her irrecoverable fall.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Now, thou son of man, [a]take up a lamentation for Tȳ'rus;

3 And say unto Tȳ'rus, [b]O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, *which art* [c]a merchant of the people for many isles, Thus saith the Lord GOD; O Tȳ'rus, thou hast said, I *am* [1]of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in the [2]midst of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

5 They have [3]made all thy *ship* boards of fir trees of [d]Sē'nĭr: they have taken cedars from Lĕb'a̭-non to make masts for thee.

6 *Of* the oaks of Bā'shăn have they made thine oars; [4]the company of the Ăsh'ŭr-ītes have made thy benches *of* ivory, *brought* out of [e]the isles of Chĭt'tim.

7 Fine linen with broidered work from Ē'ġȳpt was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail; [5]blue and purple from the isles of [f]Ē̇-lī'shah was that which covered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zī'don and Är'văd were thy mariners: thy wise *men*, O Tȳ'rus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of [g]Ḡē'bal and the wise *men* thereof were in thee thy [6]calkers: all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.

10 They of Pẽr'ṣị-ȧ and of Lŭd and of [h]Phŭt were in thine army, thy men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee; they set forth thy comeliness.

11 The men of Är'văd with thine army *were* upon thy walls round about, and the Găm'ma̭-dĭmṣ were in thy towers: they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about; they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 [i]Tär'shish *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all *kind of* riches; with silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded in thy fairs.

13 [j]Jā'văn, Tṳ'bal, and Mē'shech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded [k]the persons of men and vessels of brass in thy [7]market.

14 They of the house of [l]Tō̇-gär'mah traded in thy fairs with horses and horsemen and mules.

15 The men of [m]Dē'dan *were* thy merchants; many isles *were* the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee *for* a present horns of ivory and ebony.

16 Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of [8]the wares of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linen, and coral, and [9]agate.

17 Jū'dah, and the land of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el, they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market [n]wheat of Mĭn'nith, and Păn'năg, and honey, and oil, and [10]balm.

18 Dȧ-măs'cus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the wares of thy making, for the multitude of all riches; in the wine of Hĕl'bon, and white wool.

19 Dăn also and Jā'văn [11]going to and fro occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, cassia, and calamus, were in thy market.

20 [o]Dē'dan *was* thy merchant in [12]precious clothes for chariots.

21 Ā-rā'bĭ-ȧ, and all the princes of [p]Kē'där, [13]they

B. C. 588.

[2] according to the enterings of a city broken up.

[3] houses of thy desire.

[i] Isa. 14. 11. Isa. 23. 7, 16. Jer. 7. 34. Jer. 16. 9. Hos. 2. 11. Rev. 18. 22.

[j] Isa. 23. 16.

[k] Jer. 49. 21.

[l] Isa. 23. 8.

[m] Jon. 3. 6.

[4] tremblings.

[n] Job 2. 13. Isa. 3. 26.

[o] ch. 32. 10.

[p] ch. 27. 35.

[q] Rev. 18. 9.

[5] of the seas.

[r] Isa. 23. 4.

[s] ch. 32. 18. Luke 10. 15.

[t] Isa. 4. 5.

[u] ch. 27. 36.

[6] terrors.

[v] Ps. 37. 36.

[w] Jer. 51. 64.

---

[a] ch. 26. 17.

[b] ch. 28. 2.

[c] Isa. 23. 3.

[1] perfect of beauty.

[2] heart.

[3] built.

[d] Deut. 3. 9.

[4] the daughter, or, they have made thy hatches of ivory well trodden.

[e] Jer. 2. 10.

[5] Or, purple and scarlet.

[f] Gen. 10. 4.

[g] Josh. 13. 5.

[6] strengtheners, or, stoppers of chinks.

[h] Jer. 46. 9. ch. 30. 5.

[i] 2 Chr. 20. 36.

[j] 1 Chr. 1. 5.

[k] Joel 3. 6.

[7] Or, merchandise.

[l] Gen. 10. 3. 1 Chr. 1. 6.

[m] Gen. 10. 7. 1 Chr. 1. 9.

[8] thy works.

[9] chrysoprase.

[n] 1 Ki. 5. 9. Acts 12. 20.

[10] Or, rosin.

[11] Or, Meuzal.

[o] Gen. 25. 3.

[12] clothes of freedom.

[p] Gen. 25. 13. 1 Chr. 1. 29.

[13] they were the merchants of thy hand.

occupied with thee in lambs, and rams, and goats: in these *were they* thy merchants.

22 The merchants of [q]Shē'bȧ and Rā'a̤-mah, they *were* thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.

23 [r]Hā'ran, and Căn'neh, and Ē'dĕn, the merchants of [s]Shē'bȧ, Ȧssh'ụr, *and* Chĭl'măd, *were* thy merchants.

24 These *were* thy merchants in [14]all sorts *of things,* in blue [15]clothes, and broidered work, and in chests of rich apparel, bound with cords, and made of cedar, among thy merchandise.

25 [t]The ships of Tär'shish did sing of thee in thy market: and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: [u]the east wind hath broken thee in the [16]midst of the seas.

27 Thy [v]riches, and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of war, that *are* in thee, [17]and in all thy company which *is* in the midst of thee, shall fall into the [18]midst of the seas in the day of thy ruin.

28 The [19]suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And [w]all that handle the oar, the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land;

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall [x]cast up dust upon their heads, they [y]shall wallow themselves in the ashes:

31 And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitterness of heart *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, *saying,* What *city is* like Tȳ'rus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people; thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time *when* thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.

35 [z]All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people [a]shall hiss at thee; thou shalt be [20]a terror, and [21]never *shalt be* any more.

CHAPTER 28.

1 God's judgment on the prince of Tyre. 20 Judgment of Zidon. 24 Israel's restoration.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tȳ'rus, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because [a]thine heart *is* lifted up, and thou hast said, I *am* a God, I sit *in* the seat of God, in the [1]midst of the seas; [b]yet thou *art* a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God:

3 Behold, [c]thou *art* wiser than Dăn'i̤el; there is no secret that they can hide from thee:

4 With thy wisdom and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures:

5 [2]By thy great wisdom *and* by thy traffick hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up [d]because of thy riches:

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast [e]set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold, therefore I will bring strangers upon thee, [f]the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightness.

8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of *them that are* slain in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *shalt be* a man, and no God, in the hand of him that [3]slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of [g]the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken *it,* saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tȳ'rus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; [h]Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast been in [i]Ē'dĕn the garden of God; every precious stone *was* thy covering, the [4]sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the [5]beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the [6]emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of [j]thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou *art* the anointed [k]cherub that covereth; and I have set thee *so:* thou wast upon [l]the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, [m]I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy [7]sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffick; therefore will I bring forth a [n]fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

B. C. 588.

[q] Gen. 10. 7. Ps. 72. 10, 15. Isa. 60. 6.
[r] Gen. 11. 31. 2 Ki. 19. 12.
[s] Gen. 25. 3.
[14] Or, excellent things.
[15] foldings.
[t] Isa. 2. 16.
[u] Ps. 48. 7.
[16] heart.
[v] Prov. 11. 4.
[17] Or, even with all.
[18] heart.
[19] Or, waves.
[w] Rev. 18. 17.
[x] Neh. 9. 1. Lam. 2. 10. Rev. 18. 19.
[y] Esth. 4. 1.
[z] ch. 26. 15.
[a] Jer. 18. 16.
[20] terrors.
[21] shall not be for ever.

[a] Deut. 8. 14. 2 Chr. 26. 16. Prov. 16. 18. Isa. 2. 12. Dan. 5. 22. 23. 1 Tim. 3. 6.
[1] heart.
[b] Ps. 9. 20. Isa. 31. 3.
[c] Dan. 2. 48. Zech. 9. 2.
[2] By the greatness of thy wisdom.
[d] Deut. 8. 12, 13, 14.
[e] Dan. 7. 25, 26. Acts 12. 22. 2 Thess. 2. 4.
[f] ch. 30. 11.
[3] Or, woundeth.
[g] ch. 31. 18.
[h] ch. 27. 3.
[i] Gen. 2. 8. Gen. 3. 23, 24. ch. 31. 8, 9. Joel 2. 3.
[4] Or, ruby.
[5] Or, chrysolite.
[6] Or, chrysoprase.
[j] ch. 26. 13.
[k] Ex. 25. 20.
[l] ch. 20. 40.
[m] 2 Pet. 2. 6. Jude 7.
[7] palaces.
[n] Amos 1. 10.

19 All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be [8]a terror, and never *shalt* thou *be* any more.

20 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, set thy face [o]against Zī'don, and prophesy against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; [p]Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zī'don; and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and [q]they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall have executed judgments in her, and shall be [r]sanctified in her.

23 [s]For I will send into her pestilence, and blood into her streets; and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more [t]a pricking brier unto the house of Ĭş'ra̤-el, nor *any* grieving thorn of all *that are* round about them, that despised them; and they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall have [u]gathered the house of Ĭş'ra̤-el from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to my servant Jā'cọb.

26 And they shall dwell [9]safely therein, and shall [v]build houses, and [w]plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgments upon all those that [10]despise them round about them; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD their God.

CHAPTER 29.

1 Judgment of Pharaoh for treachery to Israel. 8 Egypt's desolation.

IN the tenth year, in the tenth *month*, in the twelfth *day* of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Phā'raōh king of Ē'ġȳpt, and prophesy against him, and [a]against all Ē'ġȳpt:

3 Speak, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; [b]Behold, I *am* against thee, Phā'raōh king of Ē'ġȳpt, the great [c]dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, [d]which hath said, My river *is* mine own, and I have made *it* for myself.

4 But [e]I will put hooks in thy jaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee *thrown* into the wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the [1]open fields; [f]thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: [g]I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field and to the fowls of the heaven.

6 And all the inhabitants of Ē'ġȳpt shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they have been a [h]staff of reed to the house of Ĭş'ra̤-el.

7 [i]When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and rend all their shoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loins to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Ē'ġȳpt shall be desolate and waste; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD: [j]because he hath said, The river *is* mine, and I have made *it*.

10 Behold, therefore I *am* against thee, and against thy rivers, [k]and I will make the land of Ē'ġȳpt [2]utterly waste *and* desolate, [3]from the tower of [4]Sȳ-ē'ne even unto the border of Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-ȧ.

11 [l]No foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it, neither shall it be inhabited forty years.

12 [m]And I will make the land of Ē'ġȳpt desolate in the midst of the countries *that are* desolate, and her cities among the cities *that are* laid waste shall be desolate forty years: and I will scatter the Ē-ġȳp'tiạnş among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD; At the [n]end of forty years will I gather the Ē-ġȳp'tiạnş from the people whither they were scattered:

14 And I will bring again the captivity of Ē'ġȳpt, and will cause them to return *into* the land of Păth'ros, into the land of their [5]habitation; and they shall be there a [6]base kingdom.

15 It shall be the basest of the kingdoms; neither shall it exalt itself any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it shall be no more [o]the confidence of the house of Ĭş'ra̤-el, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and twentieth year, in the first *month*, in the first *day* of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, [p]Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar king of Băb'ȳ-lon caused his army to serve a great service against Tȳ'rus: every head *was* made bald, and every shoulder *was* peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army, for Tȳ'rus, for the service that he had served against it:

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will give the land of Ē'ġȳpt unto Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz'zar king of Băb'ȳ-lon; and he shall take her multitude, and [7]take her spoil, and take her prey; and it shall be the wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land of Ē'ġȳpt [8]*for* his labour wherewith he [q]served against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

21 ¶ In that day [r]will I cause the horn of the house of Ĭş'ra̤-el to bud forth, and I will give thee [s]the opening of the mouth in the midst of them; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 30.

1 Desolation of Egypt and her helpers. 20 Babylon to be strengthened.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

B. C. 589.

8 terrors.
o Isa. 23. 4, 12. Jer. 25. 22. ch. 32. 30.
p Ex. 14. 4. ch. 39. 13.
q Ps. 9. 16.
r ch. 20. 41.
s ch. 38. 22.
t Num. 33. 55. Josh. 23. 13.
u Isa. 11. 12. Hos. 1. 1. ch. 20. 41.
9 Or, with confidence.
v Isa. 65. 21. Amos 9. 14.
w Jer. 31. 5.
10 Or, spoil.

a Isa. 19. 1. Jer. 25. 19.
b Jer. 44. 30. ch. 28. 22.
c Ps. 74. 13, 14. Isa. 27. 1. ch. 32. 2.
d ch. 28. 2.
e 2 Ki. 19. 28. Isa. 37. 29. ch. 38. 4.
1 face of the field.
f Jer. 8. 2.
g Jer. 7. 33.
h 2 Ki. 18. 21. Isa. 36. 6.
i Jer. 37. 5.
j Prov. 16. 18.
k ch. 30. 12.
2 wastes of waste.
3 Or, from Migdol to Syene.
4 Seveneh.
l Jer. 43. 11, 12. ch. 30. 10–13.
m Jer. 25. 17, 18. ch. 30. 7.
n Isa. 19. 23. Jer. 46. 25, 26.
5 Or, birth.
6 low, that is, tributary.
o Isa. 30. 2. Jer. 2. 18, 19. Lam. 4. 17.
p Jer. 27. 6. ch. 26. 7.
7 spoil her spoil, and prey her prey.
8 Or, for his hire.
q Jer. 25. 9.
r 1 Sam. 2. 10. Ps. 132. 17.
s Gen. 18. 17. ch. 3. 26. Dan. 9. 22–27. Amos 3. 7.

2 Son of man, prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; [a]Howl ye, Woe worth the day!

3 For [b]the day *is* near, even the day of the LORD *is* near, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come upon Ē′ġy̆pt, and great [1]pain shall be in Ē-thĭ-ō′pĭ-ȧ, when the slain shall fall in Ē′ġy̆pt, and they shall [c]take away her multitude, and [d]her foundations shall be broken down.

5 Ē-thĭ-ō′pĭ-ȧ, and [2]Lĭb′y̆-ȧ, and Ly̆d′ĭ-ȧ, and [e]all the mingled people, and Chŭb, and the [3]men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD; They also that uphold Ē′ġy̆pt shall fall; and the pride of her power shall come down: [4]from the tower of Sy̆-ē′ne shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 [f]And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countries *that are* desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities *that are* wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have set a fire in Ē′ġy̆pt, and *when* all her helpers shall be [5]destroyed.

9 In that day [g]shall messengers go forth from me in ships to make the careless Ē-thĭ-ō′pĭ-ans̱ afraid, and [h]great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of Ē′ġy̆pt: for, lo, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; [i]I will also make the multitude of Ē′ġy̆pt to cease by the hand of Nĕb-u-chăd-rĕz′zar king of Băb′y̆-lon.

11 He and his people with him, [j]the terrible of the nations, shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Ē′ġy̆pt, and fill the land with the slain.

12 And I will make the rivers [6]dry, and [k]sell the land into the hand of the wicked: and I will make the land waste, and [7]all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will also [l]destroy the idols, and I will cause *their* [8]images to cease out of [9]Nŏph; [m]and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Ē′ġy̆pt: [n]and I will put a fear in the land of Ē′ġy̆pt.

14 And I will make [o]Păth′ros desolate, and will set fire in [10]Zō′an, and will execute judgments in [11]Nō.

15 And I will pour my fury upon [12]Sĭn, the strength of Ē′ġy̆pt; and I will cut off the multitude of Nō.

16 And I will set fire in Ē′ġy̆pt: Sĭn shall have great pain, and Nō shall be rent asunder, and Nŏph *shall have* distresses daily.

17 The young men of [13]Ā′ven and of [14]Pī–bē′seth shall fall by the sword: and these *cities* shall go into captivity.

18 [p]At Tė-hăph′ne̮-hēs̱ also the day shall be [15]darkened, when I shall break there the yokes of Ē′ġy̆pt: and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.

19 Thus will I execute judgments in Ē′ġy̆pt: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first *month*, in the seventh *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, I have [q]broken the arm of Phā′raōh king of Ē′ġy̆pt; and, lo, [r]it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against Phā′raōh king of Ē′ġy̆pt, and will [s]break his arms, the strong, and [t]that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 [u]And I will scatter the Ē-ġy̆p′tịans̱ among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Băb′y̆-lon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Phā′raōh's arms, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded *man*.

25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Băb′y̆-lon, and the arms of Phā′raōh shall fall down; and [v]they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Băb′y̆-lon, and he shall stretch it out [w]upon the land of Ē′ġy̆pt.

26 And I will scatter the Ē-ġy̆p′tịans̱ among the nations, and disperse them among the countries; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 31.

3 Assyria's glory. 10 Her predicted fall through pride.

AND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the third *month*, in the first *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak unto Phā′raōh king of Ē′ġy̆pt, and to his multitude; Whom art thou like in thy greatness?

3 ¶ [a]Behold, the Ăs-sy̆r′ĭ-an *was* a cedar in Lĕb′a̮-non [1]with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature; and his top was among the thick boughs.

4 The waters [2]made him great, the deep [3]set him up on high with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her [4]little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore [b]his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, [5]when he shot forth.

6 All the [c]fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the [d]garden of God could not hide him: the fir trees were not like his boughs, and the chesnut trees were not like his branches; nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

9 [e]I have made him fair by the multitude of his

B. C. 572.

[a] Isa. 13. 6.
[b] ch. 7. 7. Joel 2. 1.
[1] Or, fear.
[c] ch. 29. 19.
[d] Jer. 50. 15.
[2] Phut.
[e] Jer. 25. 20.
[3] children.
[4] Or, from Migdol to Syene.
[f] ch. 29. 12.
[5] broken.
[g] Isa. 18. 1, 2. Zeph. 2. 12.
[h] Ps. 48. 6. Isa. 19. 17. ch. 26. 16.
[i] ch. 29. 19.
[j] ch. 28. 7.
[6] drought.
[k] Isa. 19. 4.
[7] the fulness thereof.
[l] Ex. 23. 13. Zech. 13. 2.
[8] Or, nonentities.
[9] Or, Memphis.
[m] Zech. 10. 11.
[n] Isa. 19. 16.
[o] ch. 29. 14.
[10] Or, Tanis.
[11] Or, Thebes.
[12] Or, Pelusium.
[13] Or, Heliopolis, or, On.
[14] Or, Pubastum.
[p] Jer. 2. 16.
[15] Or, restrained.
[q] Jer. 48. 25.
[r] Jer. 46. 11.
[s] Ps. 37. 17.
[t] 2 Ki. 24. 7.
[u] ch. 29. 12.
[v] Ex. 7. 5. Ps. 9. 16. Ps. 59. 13.
[w] Jer. 44. 30.

---

[a] Nah. 3. 18. Zeph. 2. 13.
[1] fair of branches.
[2] Or, nourished.
[3] Or, brought him up.
[4] Or, conduits.
[b] Ps. 37. 35, 36. Isa. 10. 7–11, 13. Dan. 4. 11.
[5] Or, when it sent them forth.
[c] ch. 17. 23. Dan. 4. 12.
[d] Gen. 2. 8.
[e] Ex. 9. 16. Ps. 75. 6. Dan. 4. 22–24.

branches: so that all the trees of Ē'dĕn, that *were* in the garden of God, envied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast lifted up thyself in height, and he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs, and [f]his heart is lifted up in his height;

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen; [6]he shall surely deal with him: I have driven him out for his wickedness.

12 And strangers, [g]the terrible of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him: [h]upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land; and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

13 [i]Upon his ruin shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches:

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees [7]stand up in their height, all that drink water: for [j]they are all delivered unto death, [k]to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the day when he went down to the grave I caused a mourning: I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed: and I caused Lĕb'ạ-non [8]to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to [l]shake at the sound of his fall, when [m]I cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and [n]all the trees of Ē'dĕn, the choice and best of Lĕb'ạ-non, all that drink water, [o]shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went down into hell with him unto *them that be* slain with the sword; and *they that were* his arm, *that* [p]dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ [q]To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of Ē'dĕn? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Ē'dĕn unto the nether parts of the earth: [r]thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised with *them that be* slain by the sword. [9]This is Phā'raōh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 32.

Lamentation for the fall of Egypt.

AND it came to pass in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, in the first *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, [a]take up a lamentation for Phā'raōh king of Ē'ġy̆pt, and say unto him, [b]Thou art like a young lion of the nations, [c]and thou *art* as a [1]whale in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and [d]fouledst their rivers.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will therefore [e]spread out my net over thee with a company of many people; and they shall bring thee up in my net.

4 Then [f]will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and [g]will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh [h]upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood [2]the land wherein thou swimmest, *even* to the mountains; and the rivers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall [3]put thee out, [i]I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark; I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

8 All the [4]bright lights of heaven will I make [5]dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

9 I will also [6]vex the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countries which thou hast not known.

10 Yea, I will make many people [j]amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them; and [k]they shall tremble at *every* moment, every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ [l]For thus saith the Lord GOD; The sword of the king of Băb'y̆-lon shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, [m]the terrible of the nations, all of them: and [n]they shall spoil the pomp of Ē'ġy̆pt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters; [o]neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run like oil, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shall make the land of Ē'ġy̆pt desolate, and the country shall be [7]destitute of that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, [p]then shall they know that I *am* the LORD.

16 This *is* the [q]lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, *even* for Ē'ġy̆pt, and for all her multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to pass also in the twelfth year, in the fifteenth *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, wail for the multitude of Ē'ġy̆pt, and [r]cast them down, *even* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 [s]Whom dost thou pass in beauty? [t]go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of *them that are* slain by the sword: [8]she is delivered to the sword: draw her and all her multitudes.

21 [u]The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

B. C. 587.

[f] 2 Chr. 25. 19. Job 40. 11, 12. Prov. 16. 18. Isa. 14. 13–15. ch. 28. 17. Dan. 5. 20. Jas. 4. 6.
[6] in doing he shall do unto him.
[g] ch. 28. 7.
[h] ch. 32. 5.
[i] Isa. 18. 6.
[7] Or, stand upon themselves for their height.
[j] Ps. 82. 7.
[k] ch. 32. 18.
[8] to be black.
[l] ch. 26. 15.
[m] Isa. 14. 15.
[n] Isa. 14. 8.
[o] ch. 32. 31.
[p] Lam. 4. 20.
[q] ch. 32. 19.
[r] ch. 28. 10.
[9] That is, an emblem of Pharaoh.

---

[a] ch. 27. 2.
[b] ch. 19. 3, 6.
[c] ch. 29. 3.
[1] Or, dragon.
[d] ch. 34. 18.
[e] ch. 12. 13.
[f] 1 Sam. 17. 44–46. Isa. 14. 19. Jer. 8. 2. ch. 29. 5. ch. 39. 4.
[g] 1 Sam. 17. 44.
[h] ch. 31. 12.
[2] Or, the land of thy swimming.
[3] Or, extinguish.
[i] Isa. 13. 10. Joel 2. 31. Amos 8. 9. Matt. 24. 29. Rev. 6. 12.
[4] lights of the light in heaven.
[5] them dark.
[6] provoke to anger, or, grief.
[j] ch. 27. 35.
[k] ch. 26. 16.
[l] Jer. 46. 26.
[m] ch. 28. 7.
[n] ch. 29. 19.
[o] ch. 29. 11.
[7] desolate from the fulness thereof.
[p] Ex. 7. 5. Ps. 9. 16. ch. 6. 6, 7.
[q] 2 Sam. 1. 17. 2 Chr. 35. 25. ch. 26. 17.
[r] Jer. 1. 10. ch. 26. 20.
[s] ch. 31. 2.
[t] ch. 28. 10.
[8] Or, the sword is laid.
[u] Isa. 1. 31.

B. C. 587.

22 Ȧssh'ụr *is* there and all her company: his graves *are* about him: all of them slain, fallen by the sword:

23 [v] Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which caused [9] terror in the land of the living.

24 There *is* [w] Ē'lăm and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terror in the land of the living; yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have set her a [10] bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though their terror was caused in the land of the living, yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of *them that be* slain.

26 There *is* [x] Mē'shech, Tụ'bal, and all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terror in the land of the living.

27 [y] And they shall not lie with the mighty *that are* fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell [11] with their weapons of war: and they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquities shall be upon their bones, though *they were* the terror of the mighty in the land of the living.

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with *them that are* slain with the sword.

29 There *is* [z] Ē'dom, her kings, and all her princes, which with their might are [12] laid by *them that were* slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.

30 [a] There *be* the princes of the north, all of them, and all [b] the Zī-dō'nĭ-anş, which are gone down with the slain; with their terror they are ashamed of their might; and they lie uncircumcised with *them that be* slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Phā'raōh shall see them, and shall be [c] comforted over all his multitude, *even* Phā'raōh and all his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

32 For I have caused my terror in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised with *them that are* slain with the sword, *even* Phā'raōh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 33.

7 The watchman's duty. 10 Justice of God's ways. 17 Equity of God's dealings. 28 Desolation of Jerusalem.

AGAIN the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak to [a] the children of thy people, and say unto them, [1] When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their [b] watchman:

3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;

4 Then [2] whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come, and take him away, [c] his blood shall be upon his own head.

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be upon him. But he that taketh warning shall deliver his soul.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and [d] blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come, and take *any* person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.

7 ¶ [e] So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Ĭş'ra̤-el; therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

8 When I say unto the wicked, [f] O wicked *man*, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked *man* shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if [g] he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Ĭş'ra̤-el; Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins *be* upon us, and we [h] pine away in them, [i] how should we then live?

11 Say unto them, *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, [j] I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for [k] why will ye die, O house of Ĭş'ra̤-el?

12 Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The [l] righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickedness of the wicked, [m] he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness; neither shall the righteous be able to live for his *righteousness* in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, *that* he shall surely live; [n] if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his righteousnesses shall not be remembered; but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turn from his sin, and do [3] that which is lawful and right;

15 *If* the wicked [o] restore the pledge, [p] give again that he had robbed, walk in [q] the statutes of life, without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die.

16 None [r] of his sins that he hath committed shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equal: but as for them, their way is not equal.

[v] Isa. 14. 15.

[9] Or, a dismaying.

[w] Jer. 49. 34.

[10] Or, bier.

[x] Gen. 10. 2. ch. 27. 13.

[y] Isa. 14. 18.

[11] with weapons of their war.

[z] ch. 25. 12.

[12] given, or, put.

[a] ch. 38. 6, 15.

[b] ch. 28. 21.

[c] ch. 14. 22.

---

[a] ch. 3. 11.

[1] A land when I bring a sword upon her.

[b] 2 Sam. 18. 24. Isa. 21. 8. Hos. 9. 8.

[2] he that hearing heareth.

[c] Lev. 20. 9, 11. 2 Sam. 1. 16. ch. 18. 13. Acts 18. 6.

[d] Isa. 56. 10.

[e] ch. 3. 17. Hab. 2. 1.

[f] Prov. 8. 36. Isa. 3. 11.

[g] Prov. 29. 1. Luke 12. 47. Acts 13. 46. Heb. 2. 2, 3.

[h] ch. 24. 23.

[i] Isa. 49. 14.

[j] 2 Sam. 14. 14. Lam. 3. 33. Hos. 11. 9. 1 Tim. 2. 4.

[k] Isa. 55. 6, 7. ch. 18. 31.

[l] ch. 3. 20.

[m] 2 Chr. 7. 14.

[n] ch. 3. 20. Luke 18. 9.

[3] judgment and justice.

[o] ch. 18. 7.

[p] Ex. 22. 1. Num. 5. 6, 7. Luke 19. 8.

[q] Lev. 18. 5. ch. 20. 11. Matt. 19. 17.

[r] ch. 18. 22.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye say, [s]The way of the Lord is not equal. O ye house of Īṣ'ra̭-el, I will judge you every one after his ways.

21 ¶ And it came to pass in the twelfth year [t]of our captivity, in the tenth *month*, in the fifth *day* of the month, [u]*that* one that had escaped out of Jĕ-ru̧'sâ-lĕm came unto me, saying, [v]The city is smitten.

22 Now [w]the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came; and had opened my mouth, until he came to me in the morning; and my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb.

23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, [x]they that inhabit those [y]wastes of the land of Īṣ'ra̭-el speak, saying, [z]Ā'bră-hăm was one, and he inherited the land: [a]but we *are* many; the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; [b]Ye eat with the blood, and [c]lift up your eyes toward your idols, and [d]shed blood: and shall ye possess the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbour's wife: and shall ye possess the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; *As* I live, surely they that *are* in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that *is* in the open field [e]will I give to the beasts [4]to be devoured, and they that *be* in the forts and [f]in the caves shall die of the pestilence.

28 [g]For I will lay the land [5]most desolate, and the [h]pomp of her strength shall cease; and [i]the mountains of Īṣ'ra̭-el shall be desolate, that none shall pass through.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I have laid the land most desolate because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 ¶ Also, thou son of man, the children of thy people still are talking [6]against thee by the walls and in the doors of the houses, and [j]speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

31 And [k]they come unto thee [7]as the people cometh, and [8]they sit before thee *as* my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth [9]they shew much love, *but* their heart goeth after their covetousness.

32 And, lo, thou *art* unto them as [10]a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: [l]for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

33 And when this cometh to pass, (lo, it will come,) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

B. C. 587.

[s] ch. 18. 25.
[t] ch. 1. 2.
[u] ch. 24. 26.
[v] 2 Ki. 25. 4.
[w] ch. 1. 3. ch. 3. 22.
[x] ch. 34. 2.
[y] ch. 36. 4.
[z] Isa. 51. 2. Acts 7. 5.
[a] Mic. 3. 11. Matt. 3. 9. John 8. 39.
[b] Gen. 9. 4.
[c] ch. 18. 6.
[d] ch. 22. 6.
[e] ch. 39. 4.
[4] to devour him.
[f] Judg. 6. 2.
[g] 2 Chr. 36. 21. Isa. 6. 11. Jer. 9. 11. ch. 36. 34.
[5] desolation and desolation.
[h] ch. 24. 21.
[i] ch. 6. 2, 3.
[6] Or, of thee.
[j] Isa. 29. 13.
[k] ch. 20. 1.
[7] according to the coming of the people.
[8] Or, my people sit before thee.
[9] they make loves, or, jests.
[10] a song of loves.
[l] Jas. 1. 22.

[a] ch. 33. 24.
[b] Jer. 23. 1.
[c] Isa. 56. 11.
[d] Mic. 3. 3.
[e] Zech. 11. 16. 2 Tim. 2. 24.
[f] Luke 15. 4.
[g] 1 Pet. 5. 3.
[h] Matt. 9. 36.
[1] Or, without a shepherd.
[i] Isa. 56. 9.
[j] ch. 3. 18. ch. 33. 6–8. Heb. 13. 17.
[2] According to the seeking.
[k] Jer. 13. 16. ch. 30. 3. Joel 2. 2. Zeph. 1. 15. Acts 2. 19–21.
[l] Isa. 65. 9, 10. Jer. 23. 3. Jer. 36. 24.
[m] Ps. 23. 2. Ps. 34. 8, 10. Isa. 25. 6. Isa. 30. 23, 24. Jer. 31. 12–14, 25. John 10. 9.
[n] Jer. 33. 12.
[o] Isa. 40. 11. Isa. 61. 1–3. Mic. 4. 6, 7. Matt. 15. 24. Mark 2. 17.

CHAPTER 34.

1 *Reproof of the shepherds of Israel.* 7 *God's care of his flock.* 20 *Christ's kingdom.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy against the [a]shepherds of Īṣ'ra̭-el, prophesy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds; [b]Woe *be* to the shepherds of Īṣ'ra̭-el that do feed themselves! should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3 [c]Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, [d]ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flock.

4 [e]The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up *that which was* broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye [f]sought that which was lost; but with [g]force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

5 And they were [h]scattered, [1]because *there is* no shepherd: [i]and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek *after them.*

7 ¶ Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD;

8 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because *there was* no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock;

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD;

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against the shepherds; and [j]I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock; neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I, *even* I, will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

12 [2]As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep *that are* scattered; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in [k]the cloudy and dark day.

13 And [l]I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Īṣ'ra̭-el by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 [m]I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Īṣ'ra̭-el shall their fold be: [n]there shall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Īṣ'ra̭-el.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord GOD.

16 [o]I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will bind up *that which was* broken, and will strengthen that

which was sick: but I will destroy the fat and the strong; I will feed them with judgment.

17 And *as for* you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord GOD; [p]Behold, I judge between [3]cattle and cattle, between the rams and the [4]he goats.

18 *Seemeth it* a small thing unto you to have eaten up the good pasture, [q]but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?

19 And *as for* my flock, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet; and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD unto them; Behold, I, *even* I, will judge between the fat cattle and between the lean cattle.

21 Because ye have thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad;

22 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey; and I will judge between cattle and cattle.

23 And I will set up one [r]shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, [s]*even* my servant Dā'vid; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

24 And [t]I the LORD will be their God, and my servant Dā'vid [u]a prince among them; I the LORD have spoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and [v]will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they [w]shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about [x]my hill [y]a blessing; and I will [z]cause the shower to come down in his season; there shall be [a]showers of blessing.

27 And [b]the tree of the field shall yield her fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have [c]broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that [d]served themselves of them.

28 And they shall no more [e]be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beast of the land devour them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raise up for them a plant [5]of renown, and they shall be no more [6]consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they [f]know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and *that* they, *even* the house of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my [g]flock, the flock of my pasture, *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 35.

The judgment of mount Seir for their hatred of Israel.

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against mount Sē'ĭr, and [a]prophesy against it,

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, O mount Sē'ĭr, I *am* against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee [1]most desolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a [2]perpetual hatred, and hast [3]shed *the blood of* the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el by the [4]force of the sword in the time of their calamity, [b]in the time *that their* iniquity *had* an end:

6 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: [c]sith thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Sē'ĭr [5]most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountains with his slain *men*: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers, shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9 [d]I will make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities shall not return: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, [e]These two nations and these two countries shall be mine, and we will possess it; [6]whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will even do [f]according to thine anger, and according to thine envy which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them; and I will make myself [g]known among them, when I have judged thee.

12 [h]And thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us [7]to consume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye have [8]boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard *them*.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When [i]the whole earth rejoiceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 [j]As thou didst rejoice at the inheritance of the house of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Sē'ĭr, and all Ī-dṳ-mē'ȧ, *even* all of it: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 36.

1 Israel is comforted. 25 A new heart and spirit. 27 Promised blessings.

ALSO, thou son of man, prophesy unto the mountains of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, and say, Ye mountains of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, hear the word of the LORD:

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because the enemy hath said against you, Aha, [a]even the ancient high places are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; [1]Because they have made *you* desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and [2]ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore, ye mountains of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, hear the

[p] ch. 20. 37. Zech. 10. 3. Matt. 25. 32.
[3] small cattle of lambs and kids.
[4] great he goats.
[q] Matt. 23. 13.
[r] Isa. 40. 11. John 10. 11. Heb. 13. 20.
[s] Jer. 30. 9. ch. 37. 24.
[t] Gen. 17. 7. Ex. 29. 45.
[u] Luke 1. 32.
[v] Lev. 26. 6. Isa. 11. 6.
[w] Jer. 23. 6.
[x] Isa. 56. 7.
[y] Gen. 12. 2.
[z] Lev. 26. 4.
[a] Ps. 68. 9. Mal. 3. 10.
[b] Ps. 85. 12.
[c] Jer. 2. 20.
[d] Jer. 25. 14.
[e] ch. 36. 4.
[5] Or, for renown.
[6] taken away.
[f] 2 Tim. 1. 12.
[g] Ps. 100. 3.

---

[a] Amos 1. 11. Obad. 10.
[1] desolation and desolation.
[2] Or, hatred of old.
[3] poured out the children.
[4] hands.
[b] Ps. 137. 7.
[c] Ps. 109. 17.
[5] desolation and desolation.
[d] Jer. 49. 17. Mal. 1. 3, 4.
[e] Ps. 83. 4.
[6] Or, though the LORD was there.
[f] Ps. 137. 7. Matt. 7. 2.
[g] Isa. 26. 9.
[h] Ps. 9. 16.
[7] to devour.
[8] magnified.
[i] Isa. 14. 7, 8.
[j] Prov. 17. 5. Obad. 12.

---

[a] Deut. 32. 13. Ps. 78. 69. Isa. 58. 14. Hab. 3. 19.
[1] Because for because.
[2] Or, ye are made to come upon the lip of the tongue.

word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hills, to the [3]rivers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and [b]derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about;

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; [c]Surely in the fire of my jealousy have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Ī-dụ-mē'ȧ, [d]which have appointed my land into their possession with the joy of all *their* heart, with despiteful minds, to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophesy therefore concerning the land of Īṣ'ra̭-el, and say unto the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I have spoken in my jealousy and in my fury, because ye have [e]borne the shame of the heathen:

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; I have [f]lifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they shall bear their shame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountains of Īṣ'ra̭-el, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit to my people of Īṣ'ra̭-el; for they are at hand to come.

9 For, behold, I *am* for you, [g]and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown:

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Īṣ'ra̭-el, *even* all of it: and the cities shall be inhabited, and [h]the wastes shall be builded:

11 And [i]I will multiply upon you man and beast; and they shall increase and bring fruit: and I will settle you after your old estates, and will do better *unto you* than at your beginnings: [j]and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, *even* my people Īṣ'ra̭-el; [k]and they shall possess thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth [l]bereave them *of men.*

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because they say unto you, [m]Thou *land* devourest up men, and hast bereaved thy nations;

14 Therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither [4]bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

15 [n]Neither will I cause *men* to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause thy nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, when the house of Īṣ'ra̭-el dwelt in their own land, [o]they defiled it by their own way and by their doings: their way was before me as [p]the uncleanness of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them [q]for the blood that they had shed upon the land, and for their [5]idols *wherewith* they had polluted it:

19 And I [r]scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countries: [s]according to their way and according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they entered unto the heathen, whither they went, they [t]profaned my holy name, when they said to them, These *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

21 ¶ But I had pity [u]for mine holy name, which the house of Īṣ'ra̭-el had profaned among the heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto the house of Īṣ'ra̭-el, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I do not *this* for your sakes, O house of Īṣ'ra̭-el, [v]but for mine holy name's sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctify my great name, which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them; and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be [w]sanctified in you before [6]their eyes.

24 For [x]I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land.

25 ¶ [y]Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: [z]from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you.

26 A [a]new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my [b]spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do *them.*

28 [c]And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; [d]and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also [e]save you from all your uncleannesses: and [f]I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you.

30 [g]And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then [h]shall ye remember your own evil ways, and your doings that *were* not good, and [i]shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and for your abominations.

32 [j]Not for your sakes do I *this,* saith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own ways, O house of Īṣ'ra̭-el.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities I [k]will also cause *you* to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

34 [l]And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of [m]Ē'dĕn; and the waste and desolate and ruined cities *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you shall [n]know that I the LORD build the ruined *places, and* plant that that was desolate: [o]I the LORD have spoken *it,* and I will do *it.*

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD; [p]I will yet *for* this be enquired of by the house of Īṣ'ra̭-el, to do *it*

B. C. 587.

3 Or, bottoms, or, dales.
b Ps. 79. 4.
c Deut. 4. 24. Isa. 66. 15, 16. ch. 38. 19. Zech. 1. 15.
d ch. 35. 10.
e Ps. 123. 3, 4. ch. 34. 29.
f ch. 20. 5.
g Hos. 2. 21, 22, 23. Hag. 2. 19.
h Isa. 58. 12. Isa. 61. 4. Amos 9. 14.
i Jer. 31. 27. Jer. 33. 12.
j ch. 35. 9. Hos. 2. 20. Joel 3. 17. 1 John 5. 20.
k Obad. 17.
l Jer. 15. 7.
m Num. 13. 32.
4 Or, cause to fall.
n Isa. 60. 14. ch. 34. 29. Zeph. 3. 19, 20.
o Jer. 2. 7.
p Lev. 15. 19.
q ch. 16. 36.
5 dung gods.
r ch. 22. 15.
s ch. 7. 3.
t Isa. 52. 5. Rom. 2. 24.
u ch. 20. 9.
v Deut. 9. 5. Ps. 106. 8.
w ch. 20. 41.
6 Or, your.
x ch. 34. 13.
y Num. 19. 13. Isa. 52. 15.
z Jer. 33. 8. 1 John 1. 7.
a Ps. 51. 10. John 3. 3–5. 2 Cor. 3. 18.
b ch. 37. 14. Isa. 44. 3. Rom. 8. 4, 9. Gal. 5. 5. Eph. 1. 13.
c ch. 28. 25.
d Jer. 30. 22.
e Matt. 1. 21.
f Ps. 105. 16.
g ch. 34. 27.
h ch. 6. 9.
i Lev. 26. 39. ch. 6. 9.
j Deut. 9. 5. Dan. 9. 19.
k Rom. 8. 30, 31, 32.
l Jer. 25. 9.
m Isa. 51. 3.
n Ps. 58. 11. ch. 17. 24.
o ch. 17. 24. ch. 22. 14.
p Ps. 102. 17. Isa. 45. 11, 19. Jer. 29. 11–13. ch. 14. 3. Zech. 13. 9. Matt. 7. 7, 8. Phil. 4. 6. Jas. 4. 3.

for them; I will increase them with men like a flock.

38 As the [7]holy flock, as the flock of Jĕ-ru̇'sȧ-lĕm in her solemn feasts; so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 37.

Resurrection of the dry bones types Israel's revived hope.

THE hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out [a]in the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And caused me to pass by them round about: and, behold, *there were* very many in the open [1]valley; and, lo, *they were* very dry.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord GOD, [b]thou knowest.

4 Again he said unto me, [c]Prophesy upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones; Behold, I will [d]cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live:

6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; [e]and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above: but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said he unto me, Prophesy unto the [2]wind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord GOD; [f]Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, [g]and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Īṣ'ra̤-el: behold, they say, [h]Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost: we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesy and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, [i]O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and [j]bring you into the land of Īṣ'ra̤-el.

13 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,

14 And [k]shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou son of man, [l]take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Jū'dah, and for [m]the children of Īṣ'ra̤-el his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Jō'ṣeph, the stick of Ē'phră-ĭm, and *for* all the house of Īṣ'ra̤-el his companions:

17 And join them one to another into one stick; and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, [n]Wilt thou not shew us what thou *meanest* by these?

19 [o]Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will take the stick of Jō'ṣeph, which *is* in the hand of Ē'phră-ĭm, and the tribes of Īṣ'ra̤-el his fellows, and will put them with him, *even* with the stick of Jū'dah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the sticks whereon thou writest shall be in thine hand [p]before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, [q]I will take the children of Īṣ'ra̤-el from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land:

22 And [r]I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Īṣ'ra̤-el; and [s]one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all:

23 [t]Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but [u]I will save them out of all their dwellingplaces, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And [v]Dā'vid my servant *shall be* king over them; and [w]they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jā'co̤b my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, *even* they, and their children, and their children's children [x]for ever: and [y]my servant Dā'vid *shall be* their prince for ever.

26 Moreover I will make a [z]covenant of peace with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant with them: and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my [a]sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

27 [b]My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctify Īṣ'ra̤-el, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAPTER 38.

1 Prophecy against Gog. 14 God's judgment upon them.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against [a]Gŏg, the land of Mā'gŏg, [1]the chief prince of [b]Mē'shech and Tu̥'bal, and prophesy against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gŏg, the chief prince of Mē'shech and Tu̥'bal:

B. C. 587.

[7] flock of holy things.

[a] ch. 3. 14. Luke 4. 1.

[1] Or, champaign.

[b] 1 Sam. 2. 6. Rom. 4. 17. 2 Cor. 1. 9.

[c] Isa. 55. 11. Rom. 10. 17.

[d] Ps. 104. 30.

[e] ch. 6. 7. Joel 2. 27.

[2] Or, breath.

[f] Ps. 104. 30.

[g] Rev. 11. 11.

[h] Ps. 141. 7. Isa. 49. 14.

[i] Isa. 26. 19. Hos. 1. 11.

[j] ch. 36. 24. Ezra 1. 1. Amos 9. 14.

[k] ch. 36. 27.

[l] Num. 17. 2.

[m] 2 Chr. 11. 12, 13, 16.

[n] ch. 12. 9.

[o] Zech. 10. 6.

[p] ch. 12. 3.

[q] ch. 36. 24.

[r] Isa. 11. 13. Jer. 3. 18. Hos. 1. 11.

[s] Gen. 49. 10. Jer. 23. 5, 6. ch. 34. 23. John 10. 16.

[t] Isa. 2. 18. ch. 20. 43. ch. 36. 25. Hos. 14. 8. Zech. 13. 1, 2.

[u] ch. 36. 28, 29.

[v] Isa. 40. 11. Jer. 23. 5. ch. 34. 23, 24. Hos. 3. 5. Luke 1. 32.

[w] Ps. 78. 71, 72. Zech. 13. 7. John 10. 16. 1 Pet. 5. 4.

[x] Isa. 60. 21. Amos 9. 15.

[y] John 12. 34.

[z] Ps. 89. 3. Isa. 55. 3. Jer. 32. 40. ch. 34. 25.

[a] 2 Cor. 6. 16.

[b] Lev. 26. 11. John 1. 14.

---

[a] Rev. 20. 8.

[1] Or, prince of the chief.

[b] ch. 32. 26.

4 And [c] I will turn thee back, and put hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, [d] all of them clothed with all sorts *of armour, even* a great company *with* bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords:

5 Pĕr'ṣiȧ, Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-ȧ, and [2] Lĭb'y̆-ȧ with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

6 [e] Gō'mer, and all his bands; the house of [f] Tō-gär'mah of the north quarters, and all his bands: *and* many people with thee.

7 [g] Be thou prepared, and prepare for thyself, thou, and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 ¶ [h] After many days [i] thou shalt be visited: in the latter years thou shalt come into the land *that is* brought back from the sword, [j] *and is* gathered out of many people, against [k] the mountains of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall [l] dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come [m] like a storm, thou shalt be [n] like a cloud to cover the land, thou, and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; It shall also come to pass, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt [3] think an evil thought:

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages; I will [o] go to them that are at rest, that dwell [4] safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates,

12 [5] To take a spoil, and to take a prey; to turn thine hand upon the desolate places *that are now* inhabited, and upon the people *that are* gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattle and goods, that dwell in the [6] midst of the land.

13 [p] Shē'bȧ, and Dē'dan, and the merchants of Tär'shish, with all [q] the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take a great spoil?

14 ¶ Therefore, son of man, prophesy and say unto Gŏg, Thus saith the Lord GOD; [r] In that day when my people of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know *it?*

15 [s] And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou, and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army:

16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, as a cloud to cover the land; [t] it shall be in the latter days, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gŏg, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD; *Art* thou he of whom I have spoken in old time [7] by my servants the prophets of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, which prophesied in those days *many* years that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to pass at the same time when Gŏg shall come against the land of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury shall come up in my face.

19 For [u] in my jealousy [v] *and* in the fire of my wrath have I spoken, [w] Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el;

20 So that [x] the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that *are* upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, [y] and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the [8] steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will [z] call for a sword against him throughout all [a] my mountains, saith the Lord GOD: [b] every man's sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood; and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that *are* with him, an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire, and brimstone.

23 Thus will I magnify myself, and sanctify myself; and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 39.

1 Judgments on Gog. 8 Israel's victory. 23 Gathering of Israel.

THEREFORE, [a] thou son of man, prophesy against Gŏg, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gŏg, the chief prince of Mē'shech and Tṳ'bal:

2 And I will turn thee back, and [1] leave but the sixth part of thee, [2] and will cause thee to come up from [3] the north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el:

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, thou, and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: [b] I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every [4] sort, and *to* the beasts of the field [5] to be devoured.

5 Thou shalt fall upon [6] the open field: for I have spoken *it,* saith the Lord GOD.

6 [c] And I will send a fire on Mā'gŏg, and among them that dwell [7] carelessly in [d] the isles: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Ĭṣ'ra̤-el; and I will not *let them* [e] pollute my holy name any more: [f] and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the Holy One in Ĭṣ'ra̤-el.

8 ¶ [g] Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD; this *is* the day [h] whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the [8] handstaves, and the spears, and they shall [9] burn them with fire seven years:

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down *any* out of the forests; for they shall burn the weapons with fire: [i] and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

B. C. 587.

[c] ch. 29. 4.
[d] ch. 23. 12.
[2] Or, Phut.
[e] Gen. 10. 2.
[f] ch. 27. 14.
[g] Isa. 8. 9.
[h] Deut. 4. 30.
[i] Isa. 29. 6.
[j] ch. 34. 13.
[k] ch. 36. 1.
[l] Jer. 23. 6.
[m] Isa. 28. 2.
[n] Jer. 4. 13.
[3] Or, conceive a mischievous purpose.
[o] Judg. 18. 7–27.
[4] Or, confidently.
[5] To spoil the spoil, and to prey the prey.
[6] navel.
[p] ch. 27. 22.
[q] ch. 19. 3, 5.
[r] Isa. 4. 1.
[s] ch. 39. 2.
[t] Ex. 14. 4.
[7] by the hands.
[u] Deut. 29. 20. Isa. 42. 13. ch. 36. 5, 6. Joel 2. 18.
[v] Ps. 89. 46.
[w] Hag. 2. 6, 7.
[x] Hos. 4. 3.
[y] Jer. 4. 24.
[8] Or, towers, or, stairs.
[z] Ps. 105. 16.
[a] Hos. 9. 3.
[b] Judg. 7. 22. 1 Sam. 14. 20.

---

[a] ch. 38. 2.
[1] Or, strike thee with six plagues; or, draw thee back with an hook of six teeth.
[2] Or, after I have caused and have brought.
[3] the sides of the north.
[b] Isa. 34. 2–8. Jer. 15. 3. ch. 32. 4, 5. Rev. 19. 17–21.
[4] wing.
[5] to devour.
[6] the face of the field.
[c] Amos 1. 4.
[7] Or, confidently.
[d] Ps. 72. 10.
[e] Lev. 18. 21.
[f] ch. 38. 16.
[g] ch. 7. 3–8.
[h] ch. 38. 17.
[8] Or, javelins.
[9] Or, make a fire of them, or, use them for fuel.
[i] Isa. 14. 2.

11 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* I will give unto Gŏg a place there of graves in Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea: and it shall stop the [10]*noses* of the passengers: and there shall they bury Gŏg and all his multitude: and they shall call *it* The valley of [11]Hā'mon–gŏg.

12 And seven months shall the house of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el be burying of them, [j]that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury *them*; and it shall be to them [12]a renown the day that [k]I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall sever out [13]men of continual employment, passing through the land to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth, to cleanse it: after the end of seven months shall they search.

15 And the passengers *that* pass through the land, when *any* seeth a man's bone, then shall he [14]set up a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hā'mon–gŏg.

16 And also the name of the city *shall be* [15]Hā-mō'-nah. Thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD; Speak [16]unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, [l]Assemble yourselves, and come; gather yourselves on every side to my [17]sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, *even* a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.

18 Ye [m]shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of [18]goats, of bullocks, all of them [n]fatlings of Bā'shăn.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 [o]Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, [p]with mighty men, and with all [19]men of war, saith the Lord GOD.

21 [q]And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgment that I have executed, and [r]my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 So the house of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore [s]hid I my face from them, and [t]gave them into the hand of their enemies: so fell they all by the sword.

24 [u]According to their uncleanness and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; [v]Now will I bring again the captivity of Jā'cob, and have mercy upon the [w]whole house of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, and will be jealous for my holy name;

26 [x]After that they have borne their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they [y]dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.

27 [z]When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies' lands, and [a]am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

28 [b]Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, [20]which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

29 [c]Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have [d]poured out my spirit upon the house of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 40.

1 *Time, manner, and end of Ezekiel's vision.* 6 *Gates of the temple.* 39 *Tables.* 48 *The porch.*

IN the five and twentieth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth *day* of the month, in the fourteenth year after that [a]the city was smitten, in the selfsame day [b]the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 [c]In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el, [d]and set me upon a very high mountain, [1]by which *was* as the frame of a city on the south.

3 And he brought me thither, and, behold, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* [e]like the appearance of brass, [f]with a line of flax in his hand, [g]and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, [h]Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that I might shew *them* unto thee *art* thou brought hither: [i]declare all that thou seest to the house of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el.

5 And behold [j]a wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the man's hand a measuring reed of six cubits *long* by the cubit and an hand breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed; and the height, one reed.

6 ¶ Then came he unto the gate [2]which looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad; and the other threshold *of the gate, which was* one reed broad.

7 And *every* [k]little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad; and between the little chambers *were* five cubits; and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within *was* one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits; and the posts thereof, two cubits; and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 [l]And the little chambers of the gate eastward *were* three on this side, and three on that side; they three *were* of one measure: and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate, ten cubits; *and* the [3]length of the gate, thirteen cubits.

B. C. 587.

[10] Or, mouths.
[11] That is, The multitude of Gog.
[j] Deut. 21. 23.
[12] Or, a day of renown.
[k] Ps. 126. 2.
[13] men of continuance.
[14] build.
[15] That is, The multitude.
[16] to the fowl of every wing.
[l] Isa. 18. 6.
[17] Or, slaughter.
[m] ch. 29. 4.
[18] great goats.
[n] Deut. 32. 14. Ps. 22. 12.
[o] Ps. 76. 6. ch. 38. 4.
[p] Rev. 19. 18.
[19] champions of war.
[q] Ex. 9. 16. Isa. 26. 11. ch. 36. 23. Mal. 1. 11.
[r] Ex. 7. 4.
[s] Deut. 31. 17.
[t] Lev. 26. 25.
[u] ch. 36. 19.
[v] Jer. 30. 3.
[w] Hos. 1. 11.
[x] Dan. 9. 16.
[y] Lev. 26. 5.
[z] ch. 28. 25.
[a] ch. 36. 23.
[b] ch. 34. 30. Hos. 2. 20.
[20] by my causing of them, etc.
[c] Isa. 54. 8.
[d] Joel 2. 28.

[a] ch. 33. 21.
[b] ch. 1. 3.
[c] ch. 8. 3.
[d] Rev. 21. 10.
[1] Or, upon which.
[e] Dan. 10. 6.
[f] ch. 47. 3.
[g] Rev. 11. 1.
[h] ch. 2. 7, 8. ch. 3. 17.
[i] ch. 43. 10.
[j] Isa. 26. 1.
[2] whose face was the way toward the east.
[k] 1 Chr. 9. 18.
[l] 1 Chr. 26. 12, 13. Neh. 13. 5, 9, 12, 13. Song 1. 4. Isa. 26. 20. Jer. 35 2.
[3] Or, height.

12 The [4]space also before the little chambers *was* one cubit *on this side,* and the space *was* one cubit on that side: and the little chambers *were* six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roof of *one* little chamber to the roof of another: the breadth *was* five and twenty cubits, door against door.

14 He made also [5]posts of threescore cubits, even unto the post of the [m]court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance unto the face of the porch of the inner gate *were* fifty cubits.

16 And *there were* [6]narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the [7]arches: and windows *were* round about [8]inward: and upon *each* post *were* palm trees.

17 Then brought he me into [n]the outward court, and, lo, *there were* [9]chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: [o]thirty chambers *were* upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates *was* the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate unto the forefront of the inner court [10]without, an hundred cubits eastward and northward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court [11]that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers thereof *were* three on this side and three on that side; and the posts thereof and the [12]arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh toward the east; and they went up unto it by seven steps; and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east; and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the south, and behold a gate toward the south: and he measured the posts thereof and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And *there were* [p]windows in it and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And *there were* seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them: and it had palm trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon the posts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the south: and he measured from gate to gate toward the south an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south gate: and he measured the south gate according to these measures;

29 [q]And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures: and *there were* windows in it and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits [13]broad.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the utter court; and [r]palm trees *were* upon the posts thereof: and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the east: and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, *were* according to these measures: and *there were* windows therein and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court; and palm trees *were* upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the north gate, and measured *it* according to these measures;

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof *were* toward the utter court; and palm trees *were* upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers and the entries thereof *were* by the posts of the gates, where they [s]washed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering and [t]the sin offering and [u]the trespass offering.

40 And at the side without, [14]as one goeth up to the entry of the north gate, *were* two tables; and on the other side, which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

41 Four tables *were* on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew *their sacrifices.*

42 And the four tables *were* of hewn stone for the burnt offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within *were* [15]hooks, an hand broad, fastened round about: and upon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of [v]the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the north gate; and their prospect *was* toward the south: one at the side of the east gate *having* the prospect toward the north.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber, whose

B. C. 574.

[4] limit, or, bound.

[5] Or, pillars, Prov. 9. 1. Rev. 3. 12.

[m] Ex. 27. 9. Lev. 6. 16. Ps. 65. 4. Ps. 84. 2. Ps. 100. 4. Isa. 54. 2. Isa. 60. 8, 9. Isa. 62. 9. ch. 8. 7. ch. 42. 1.

[6] closed.

[7] Or, galleries, or, porches.

[8] Or, within.

[n] Rev. 11. 2.

[9] Or, storehouses.

[o] ch. 45. 5.

[10] Or, from without.

[11] whose face was.

[12] Or, galleries, or, porches.

[p] 1 Ki. 6. 4. Isa. 54. 12.

[q] 1 Ki. 6. 5, 6, 10. 1 Chr. 28. 11, 12. 2 Chr. 3. 9. 2 Chr. 31. 11. Neh. 10. 38, 39. Neh. 12. 44. Neh. 13. 5, 9, 12, 13. Jer. 35. 2. Jer. 36. 10.

[13] breadth.

[r] Ps. 92. 12. Song 7. 7. Jer. 10. 5.

[s] Lev. 1. 9. Lev. 3. 11. Heb. 9. 14.

[t] Lev. 4. 2, 3. Isa. 53. 5. 2 Cor. 5. 21. Tit. 2. 14. Heb. 10. 12, 14. 1 Pet. 1. 18, 19. Rev. 5. 9.

[u] Lev. 5. 6. Lev. 6. 6. Lev. 7. 1. Lev. 14. 12, 13. Lev. 19. 21, 22. Num. 6. 12. ch. 42. 13. ch. 44. 29.

[14] Or, at the step.

[15] Or, endirons, or, the two hearthstones.

[v] 1 Chr. 6. 31. Eph. 5. 19. Col. 3. 16.

prospect *is* toward the south, *is* for the priests, [w]the keepers of the [16]charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect *is* toward the north *is* for the priests, [x]the keepers of the charge of the altar: these *are* the sons of [y]Zā′dŏk among the sons of Lē′vī, which [z]come near to the LORD to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, foursquare; and the altar *that was* before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured *each* post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 [a]The length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits; and *he brought me* by the steps whereby they went up to it: and *there were* [b]pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAPTER 41.

Measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the temple.

AFTERWARD he brought me to the [a]temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the [1]door *was* ten cubits; and the sides of the door *were* five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof, forty cubits: and the breadth, twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the door, two cubits; and the door, six cubits; and the breadth of the door, seven cubits.

4 So [b]he measured the length thereof, twenty cubits; and the breadth, twenty cubits, before the temple: and he said unto me, This *is* the most holy *place.*

5 After he measured the wall of the house, six cubits; and the breadth of *every* side chamber, four cubits, round about the house on every side.

6 [c]And the side chambers *were* three, [2]one over another, and [3]thirty in order; and they entered into the wall which *was* of the house for the side chambers round about, that they might [4]have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And [5]*there was* an enlarging, and a winding about still upward to the side chambers: for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *was still* upward, and so increased *from* the lowest *chamber* to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about: [d]the foundations of the side chambers *were* a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall, which *was* for the side chamber without, *was* five cubits: and *that* which *was* left *was* the place of the side chambers that *were* within.

10 And between the chambers *was* the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doors of the side chambers *were* toward *the place that was* left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south: and the breadth of the place that was left *was* five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that *was* before the separate place at the end toward the west *was* seventy cubits broad; and the wall of the building *was* five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house, an hundred cubits long; and the separate place, and the building, with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long;

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place which *was* behind it, and the [6]galleries thereof on the one side and on the other side, an hundred cubits, with the inner temple, and the porches of the court;

16 The door posts, and [e]the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the door, [7]cieled with wood round about, [8]and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows *were* covered;

17 To that above the door, even unto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, by [9]measure.

18 And *it was* made [f]with cherubims and palm trees, so that a palm tree *was* between a cherub and a cherub; and *every* cherub had [g]two faces;

19 [h]So that the face of a man *was* toward the palm tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm tree on the other side: *it was* made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door *were* cherubims and palm trees made, and *on* the wall of the temple.

21 The [10]posts of the temple *were* squared, *and* the face of the sanctuary; the appearance *of the one* as the appearance *of the other.*

22 [i]The altar of wood *was* three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof, *were* of wood: and he said unto me, This *is* [j]the table that *is* [k]before the LORD.

23 [l]And the temple and the sanctuary had two doors.

24 And the doors had two leaves *apiece,* two turning leaves; two *leaves* for the one door, and two leaves for the other *door.*

25 And *there were* made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubims and palm trees, like as *were* made upon the walls; and *there were* thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* [m]narrow windows and palm trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and *upon* the side chambers of the house, and thick planks.

CHAPTER 42.

1 The temple. 2 Priests' chambers. 13 Their uses.

THEN [a]he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north: and he brought me

B. C. 574.

[w] Lev. 8. 35. Num. 3. 7. Deut. 11. 1. 1 Ki. 2. 3. Rev. 1. 6.

[16] Or, ward, or, ordinance.

[x] Num. 18. 5. ch. 44. 15.

[y] 1 Ki. 2. 35. ch. 43. 19.

[z] Eph. 2. 17. Col. 4. 12.

[a] 1 Ki. 6. 3.

[b] 1 Ki. 7. 21.

---

[a] Zech. 6. 12. Matt. 16. 18. 1 Cor. 3. 16. 2 Cor. 6. 16. Eph. 2. 21. Rev. 3. 12.

[1] Or, entrance.

[b] 1 Ki. 6. 20. 2 Chr. 3. 8. Rev. 21. 2, 3, 16, 17.

[c] 1 Ki. 6. 5, 6.

[2] side chamber over side chamber.

[3] Or, three and thirty times, or, foot.

[4] be holden.

[5] it was made broader, and went round.

[d] Isa. 28. 16. ch. 40. 5.

[6] Or, several walks, or, walks with pillars.

[e] ver. 26. 1 Ki. 7. 4. Isa. 54. 12. ch. 40. 16. 1 Cor. 13. 12.

[7] cieling of wood.

[8] Or, and the ground unto the windows.

[9] measures.

[f] Gen. 3. 24. Ex. 25. 22. 1 Sam. 4. 4. 2 Sam. 22. 11. 1 Ki. 6. 29. 2 Chr. 3. 10. Ps. 80. 1. Ps. 99. 1. ch. 10. 2.

[g] ch. 1. 10. ch. 10. 14. Rev. 4. 7–9.

[h] ch. 1. 10.

[10] post.

[i] Ex. 30. 1. 1 Ki. 7. 48. 2 Chr. 4. 19. Rev. 8. 3.

[j] Prov. 9. 2. Song 1. 12. ch. 44. 16. Mal. 1. 7, 12.

[k] Ex. 30. 8.

[l] 1 Ki. 6. 31–35.

[m] ver. 16. 1 Ki. 6. 4. ch. 40. 16.

---

[a] ch. 40. 1. ch. 41. 1. 2 Cor. 3. 5.

into [b]the chamber that *was* over against the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits *was* the north door, and the breadth *was* fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty *cubits* which *were* for the inner court, and over against the pavement which *was* for the utter court, *was* gallery against gallery in three *stories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit; and their doors toward the north.

5 Now the upper chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries [1]were higher than these, [2]than the lower, and than the middlemost of the building.

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitened more than the lowest and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without over against the chambers, toward the utter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the utter court *was* fifty cubits: and, lo, before the temple *were* an hundred cubits.

9 And [3]from under these chambers *was* [4]the entry on the east side, [5]as one goeth into them from the utter court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers which *were* toward the north, as long as they, *and* as broad as they: and all their goings out *were* both according to their fashions, and according to their doors.

12 And according to the doors of the chambers that *were* toward the south *was* a door in the head of the way, *even* the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entereth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The north chambers *and* the south chambers, which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers, where the priests [c]that approach unto the LORD [d]shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and [e]the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the trespass offering; for the place *is* holy.

14 [f]When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy *place* into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister; for they *are* holy; and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to *those things* which *are* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate whose prospect *is* toward the east, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the east [6]side with the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

17 He measured the north side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

18 He measured the south side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the west side, *and* measured five hundred reeds with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the four sides: [g]it had a wall round about, [h]five hundred *reeds* long, and five hundred broad, to make [i]a separation between the sanctuary and the profane place.

B. C. 574.

[b] ch. 40. 17–20. ch. 41. 12, 15. Rev. 11. 2.

[1] Or, did eat of these.

[2] Or, and the building consisted of the lower and the middlemost.

[3] Or, from the place.

[4] Or, he that brought me.

[5] Or, as he came.

[c] Ex. 30. 20. Lev. 10. 3. Num. 16. 5, 40. Deut. 21. 5. ch. 40. 46.

[d] Lev. 6. 16. Lev. 24. 9.

[e] Lev. 2. 3. Num. 18. 9.

[f] Ex. 28. 40–43. Ex. 29. 4–9. Lev. 8. 7, 13. ch. 44. 19.

[6] wind.

[g] Isa. 5. 2. ch. 40. 5.

[h] ch. 45. 2.

[i] 2 Cor. 6. 17.

CHAPTER 43.

1 *Returning glory unto the temple.* 10 *Exhortation to repentance.* 13 *Measures and ordinances of the altar.*

AFTERWARD he brought me to the gate, *even* the gate [a]that looketh toward the east:

2 [b]And, behold, the glory of the God of Īṣ'ra̤-el came from the way of the east: and [c]his voice *was* like a noise of many waters: [d]and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And *it was* [e]according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *even* according to the vision that I saw [1]when I came [f]to destroy the city: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw [g]by the river Chē'bär; and I fell upon my face.

4 [h]And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect *is* toward the east.

5 [i]So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court; and, behold, [j]the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking unto me out of the house; and [k]the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, [l]the place of my throne, and [m]the place of the soles of my feet, [n]where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Īṣ'ra̤-el for ever, and my holy name, shall the house of Īṣ'ra̤-el [o]no more defile, *neither* they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, nor by [p]the carcases of their kings in their high places.

8 [q]In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, [2]and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredom, and the carcases of their kings, far from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 ¶ Thou son of man, [r]shew the house to the house of Īṣ'ra̤-el, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities: and let them measure the [3]pattern.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, [s]shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write *it* in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This *is* the law of the house; Upon [t]the top of the mountain the whole limit thereof round about *shall be* most holy. Behold, this *is* the law of the house.

[a] ch. 10. 19.

[b] Isa. 6. 3. ch. 3. 23. ch. 9. 3. ch. 10. 18, 19.

[c] Rev. 1. 15.

[d] Rev. 18. 1.

[e] ch. 1. 4.

[1] Or, when I came to prophesy that the city should be destroyed.

[f] Jer. 1. 10.

[g] ch. 3. 23.

[h] ch. 10. 19.

[i] ch. 3. 12.

[j] 1 Ki. 8. 10.

[k] ch. 40. 3.

[l] Ps. 99. 1.

[m] 1 Chr. 28. 2. Ps. 99. 5.

[n] Ex. 25. 8. Lev. 26. 12. Ps. 68. 16.

[o] ch. 39. 7.

[p] Lev. 26. 30. Jer. 16. 18.

[q] 2 Ki. 16. 14.

[2] Or, for there was but a wall between me and them.

[r] ch. 40. 4.

[3] Or, sum, or, number.

[s] ch. 44. 5, 6. Matt. 28. 20.

[t] Ps. 93. 5. ch. 40. 2. Rev. 21. 27.

13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the altar after the cubits: [u]The cubit *is* a cubit and an hand breadth; even the [4]bottom *shall be* a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the [5]edge thereof round about *shall be* a span: and this *shall be* the higher place of the altar.

14 And from the bottom *upon* the ground *even* to the lower settle *shall be* two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser settle *even* to the greater settle *shall be* four cubits, and the breadth *one* cubit.

15 So [6]the altar *shall be* four cubits; and from [7]the altar and upward *shall be* four horns.

16 And the altar *shall be* twelve *cubits* long, twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof.

17 And the settle *shall be* fourteen *cubits* long and fourteen broad in the four squares thereof; and the border about it *shall be* half a cubit; and the bottom thereof *shall be* a cubit about; and [v]his stairs shall look toward the east.

18 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD; These *are* the ordinances of the altar in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to [w]sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to [x]the priests the Lē'vītes that be of the seed of Zā'dŏk, which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord GOD, [y]a young bullock for a sin offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin offering, and he [z]shall burn it in the appointed place of the house, [a]without the sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin offering; and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse *it* with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing *it*, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, [b]and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up *for* a burnt offering unto the LORD.

25 [c]Seven days shalt thou prepare every day a goat *for* a sin offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock, without blemish.

26 Seven days shall they purge the altar and purify it; and they shall [8]consecrate themselves.

27 [d]And when these days are expired, it shall be, *that* upon the eighth day, and *so* forward, the priests shall make your burnt offerings upon the altar, and your [9]peace offerings; and I will [e]accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 44.

4 *The north gate entrance.* 9 *Levites are reproved.* 15 *Sons of Zadok accepted.* 17 *Priests' ordinances.*

THEN he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which [a]looketh toward the east; and it *was* shut.

2 Then said the LORD unto me; This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD, the God of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for [b]the prince; the prince, he shall sit in it to [c]eat bread before the LORD; [d]he shall enter by the way of the porch of *that* gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house: and I looked, and, [e]behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD: [f]and I fell upon my face.

5 And the LORD said unto me, [g]Son of man, [1]mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof; and mark well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the [h]rebellious, *even* to the house of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, Thus saith the Lord GOD; O ye house of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, [i]let it suffice you of all your abominations,

7 [j]In that ye have brought *into my sanctuary* [2]strangers, [k]uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary, to pollute it, *even* my house, when ye offer [l]my bread, [m]the fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant because of all your abominations.

8 And ye have not [n]kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my [3]charge in my sanctuary for yourselves.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; [o]No stranger, uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el.

10 [p]And the Lē'vītes that are gone away far from me, when Ĭṣ'ra̤-el went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols; they shall even bear their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, [q]*having* charge at the gates of the house, and ministering to the house: they shall slay the burnt offering and the sacrifice for the people, and [r]they shall stand before them to minister unto them.

12 Because they ministered unto them before their idols, and [4]caused the house of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el to fall into iniquity; therefore have I [s]lifted up mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall bear their iniquity.

13 [t]And they shall not come near unto me, to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come near to any of my [5]holy things, in the most holy *place*: but they shall [u]bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

14 But I will make them [v]keepers of the charge of the house, for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ [w]But the priests the Lē'vītes, [x]the sons of Zā'dŏk, that kept the charge of my sanctuary when the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el went astray from me, they shall come near to me to minister unto me, and they [y]shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD:

B. C. 574.

u ch. 40. 5.
4 bosom.
5 lip.
6 Harel, that is, the mountain of God.
7 Ariel, that is, the lion of God.
v Ex. 20. 26.
w Lev. 1. 5. Heb. 9. 18–22.
x 1 Ki. 2. 27, 35. Isa. 61. 5. Jer. 33. 18. ch. 40. 46.
y Ex. 29. 10. Lev. 8. 14, 15.
z Ex. 29. 14.
a Heb. 13. 11.
b Lev. 2. 13.
c Ex. 29. 35.
8 fill their hands.
d Lev. 9. 1.
9 Or, thank offerings.
e Job 42. 8.

a ch. 43. 1.
b Zech. 6. 12. Phil. 2. 8.
c Gen. 31. 54.
d ch. 46. 2, 8.
e ch. 3. 23.
f ch. 1. 28.
g ch. 40. 4.
1 set thine heart.
h ch. 2. 5.
i 1 Pet. 4. 3.
j Acts 21. 28.
2 children of a stranger.
k Lev. 26. 41. ch. 7. 20.
l Lev. 21. 6.
m Lev. 3. 16.
n Lev. 22. 2. Num. 18. 3. 2 Tim. 4. 1.
3 Or, ward, or, ordinance.
o Ps. 50. 16.
p 2 Ki. 23. 8. Neh. 9. 34. Jer. 23. 11. ch. 22. 26.
q 1 Chr. 26. 1.
r Num. 16. 9.
4 were for a stumbling-block of iniquity unto, etc.
s Ps. 106. 26.
t Num. 18. 3.
5 holinesses in the holinesses of holinesses.
u ch. 32. 30.
v 1 Chr. 23. 28, 32.
w ch. 40. 46.
x 1 Sam. 2. 35.
y Deut. 10. 8.

16 They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near to [z]my table, to minister unto me, and they shall [a]keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to pass, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, [b]they shall be clothed with linen garments; and no wool shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins; they shall not gird *themselves* [6]with any thing that causeth sweat.

19 And when they go forth into the utter court, *even* into the utter court to the people, [c]they shall put off their garments wherein they ministered, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments; and they shall not [d]sanctify the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long; they shall only poll their heads.

21 [e]Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives a widow, nor her that is [7]put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Īṣ'ra̭-el, or a widow [8]that had a priest before.

23 And [f]they shall teach my people *the difference* between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And [g]in controversy they shall stand in judgment; *and* they shall judge it according to my judgments: and they shall keep my [h]laws and my statutes in all mine assemblies; [i]and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselves: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

26 And [j]after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven days.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, unto the inner court, to minister in the sanctuary, [k]he shall offer his sin offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall be unto them for an inheritance: I [l]*am* their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Īṣ'ra̭-el: I *am* their possession.

29 They [m]shall eat the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the trespass offering; and [9][n]every dedicated thing in Īṣ'ra̭-el shall be theirs.

30 And the [10]first of all the firstfruits of all *things*, and every oblation of all, of every *sort* of your oblations, shall be the priest's: ye [o]shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, [p]that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The priests shall not eat of any thing that is [q]dead of itself, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

CHAPTER 45.

Partition of land for sanctuary, city, and prince.

MOREOVER, [1]when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall [a]offer an oblation unto the LORD, [2]an holy portion of the land: the length *shall be* the length of five and twenty thousand *reeds*, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand. This *shall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary [b]five hundred *in length*, with five hundred *in breadth*, square round about; and fifty cubits round about for the [3]suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary *and* the most holy *place*.

4 The holy *portion* of the land shall be for the [c]priests the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come near to minister unto the LORD: and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary.

5 [d]And the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Lē'vītes, the ministers of the house, have for themselves, for a possession for [e]twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long, over against the oblation of the holy *portion*: it shall be for the whole house of Īṣ'ra̭-el.

7 ¶ [f]And *a portion shall be* for the prince on the one side and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy *portion*, and before the possession of the city, from the west side westward, and from the east side eastward: and the length *shall be* over against one of the portions, from the west border unto the east border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Īṣ'ra̭-el: and [g]my princes shall no more oppress my people; and *the rest of* the land shall they give to the house of Īṣ'ra̭-el according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; [h]Let it suffice you, O princes of Īṣ'ra̭-el: [i]remove violence and spoil, and execute judgment and justice, take away your [4]exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

10 Ye shall have just [j]balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.

11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

12 And the [k]shekel *shall be* twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels, shall be your maneh.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye shall offer; the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley:

14 Concerning the ordinance of oil, the bath of oil, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, *which is* an homer of ten baths; for ten baths *are* an homer:

15 And one [5]lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Īṣ'ra̭-el; for a

B. C. 574.

[z] ch. 41. 22.
[a] Mal. 2. 7.
[b] Ex. 28. 39.
[6] in, or, with sweat, or, in sweating places.
[c] ch. 42. 14.
[d] Ex. 29. 37.
[e] Lev. 10. 9. Luke 1. 15. 1 Tim. 3. 3.
[7] thrust forth.
[8] from a priest.
[f] Mal. 2. 7.
[g] Deut. 17. 8.
[h] 1 Tim. 4. 12.
[i] ch. 22. 26.
[j] Num. 6. 10.
[k] Lev. 4. 3.
[l] Num. 18. 20. Deut. 10. 9. Josh. 13. 14, 33. ch. 45. 4.
[m] Lev. 6. 18.
[9] Or, devoted.
[n] Lev. 27. 21, compared with Num. 18. 14.
[10] Or, chief.
[o] Num. 15. 20.
[p] Prov. 3. 9.
[q] Ex. 22. 31.

---

[1] when ye cause the land to fall.
[a] Prov. 3. 9, 10. ch. 48. 8.
[2] holiness.
[b] ch. 42. 20.
[3] Or, void places.
[c] ch. 44. 15.
[d] ch. 48. 13.
[e] ch. 40. 17.
[f] Ps. 2. 8. ch. 34. 24. ch. 46. 16–18. ch. 48. 21.
[g] Jer. 22. 17. ch. 22. 27. ch. 46. 18.
[h] ch. 44. 6.
[i] Jer. 22. 3.
[4] expulsions.
[j] Lev. 19. 35. Prov. 11. 1.
[k] Ex. 30. 13. Lev. 27. 25.
[5] Or, kid.

meat offering, and for a burnt offering, and for [6]peace offerings, [l]to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

16 All the people of the land [7]shall give this oblation [8]for the prince in Ĭş′ra̤-el.

17 And it shall be the prince's part *to give* burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and drink offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Ĭş′ra̤-el: he [m]shall prepare the sin offering, and the meat offering, and the burnt offering, and the [9]peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Ĭş′ra̤-el.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the first *month*, in the first *day* of the month, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and [n]cleanse the sanctuary:

19 [o]And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering, and put *it* upon the posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh *day* of the month [p]for every one that erreth, and for *him that is* simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 [q]In the first *month*, in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the passover, a feast of seven days; unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that day shall [r]the prince prepare for himself and for all the people of the land [s]a bullock *for* a sin offering.

23 And [t]seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seven bullocks and seven rams without blemish daily the seven days; [u]and a kid of the goats daily *for* a sin offering.

24 [v]And he shall prepare a meat offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oil for an ephah.

25 In the seventh *month*, in the fifteenth day of the month, shall he do the like in the [w]feast of the seven days, according to the sin offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meat offering, and according to the oil.

CHAPTER 46.

Ordinances for prince and people in worship.

THUS saith the Lord GOD; The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east shall be shut the six working days; but on the [a]sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened.

2 [b]And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of *that* gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth; [c]but the gate shall not be shut until the evening.

3 [d]Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before the LORD in the sabbaths and in the new moons.

4 [e]And the burnt offering that the prince shall offer unto the LORD in the sabbath day *shall be* six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 [f]And the meat offering *shall be* an ephah for a ram, and the meat offering for the lambs [1]as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

6 And in the day of the new moon *it shall be* a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs according as his hand shall attain unto, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of *that* gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land [g]shall come before the LORD in the solemn feasts, he that entereth in by the way of the north gate to worship shall go out by the way of the south gate; and he that entereth by the way of the south gate shall go forth by the way of the north gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

10 And the prince in the midst of them, when they go in, shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth.

11 And in the feasts and in the solemnities the meat offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs as he is able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

12 Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary [h]burnt offering or peace offerings voluntarily unto the LORD, [i]*one* shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, as he did on the sabbath day: then he shall go forth; and after his going forth *one* shall shut the gate.

13 [j]Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offering unto the LORD *of* a lamb [2]of the first year without blemish: thou shalt prepare it [3]every morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oil, to temper with the fine flour; a meat offering continually by a perpetual ordinance unto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meat offering, and the oil, every morning *for* a continual burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons'; it *shall be* their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to [k]the year of liberty; after it shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sons' for them.

18 Moreover [l]the prince shall not take of the people's inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession; *but* he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession: that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 ¶ After he brought me through the entry,

B. C. 574.

[6] Or, thank offerings.
[l] Lev. 1. 4. Rom. 5. 10. 2 Cor. 5. 18, 19. Eph. 2. 16. Col. 1. 21. Tit. 2. 14.
[7] shall be for.
[8] Or, with.
[m] John 6. 51. 2 Cor. 5. 21. Gal. 3. 13. Col. 1. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
[9] Or, thank offerings.
[n] Lev. 16. 16. ch. 43. 22, 26. Heb. 9. 22.
[o] ch. 43. 20.
[p] Ps. 19. 12. Lev. 4. 27. Rom. 16. 18. Heb. 5. 2.
[q] Ex. 12. 18. Lev. 23. 5, 6. Num. 9. 2, 3. Deut. 16. 1.
[r] Matt. 20. 28. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
[s] Lev. 4. 14.
[t] Lev. 23. 8.
[u] Num. 28. 15.
[v] ch. 46. 5, 7.
[w] Lev. 23. 33. Num. 29. 12. Deut. 16. 13.

---

[a] Isa. 66. 23. ch. 45. 17. Heb. 4. 9, 10.
[b] ch. 44. 3.
[c] Matt. 25. 10.
[d] Ps. 100. 4. Luke 1. 10.
[e] Num. 28. 5, 9, 11, 12. ch. 45. 17. There was no such oblation appointed by Moses.
[f] verse 14. Num. 28. 12. ch. 45. 24.
[1] the gift of his hand.
[g] Ex. 23. 14–17. Deut. 16. 16. Ps. 84. 7.
[h] Lev. 1. 3. Lev. 23. 37. Num. 29. 39. Matt. 20. 28. John 10. 18. Gal. 2. 20. Tit. 2. 14.
[i] ch. 44. 3.
[j] Ex. 29. 38. Num. 28. 3.
[2] a son of his year.
[3] morning by morning.
[k] Lev. 25. 9, 10. Isa. 61. 2.
[l] Ps. 78. 72. Jer. 23. 5, 6. ch. 45. 8.

which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north: and, behold, there *was* a place on the two sides westward.

20 Then said he unto me, This *is* the place where the priests shall [m]boil the trespass offering and the sin offering, where they shall [n]bake the meat offering; that they bear *them* not out into the utter court, [o]to sanctify the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court; and, behold, [4]in every corner of the court *there was* a court.

22 In the four corners of the court *there were* courts [5]joined of forty *cubits* long and thirty broad: these four [6]corners *were* of one measure.

23 And *there was* a row *of building* round about in them, round about them four, and *it was* made with boiling places under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These *are* the places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shall [p]boil the sacrifice of the people.

CHAPTER 47.

1 Vision of holy waters. 6 The virtue of them. 22 Division of the land by lot.

AFTERWARD he brought me again unto the door of the house; and, behold, [a]waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood toward* the east, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south *side* of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate northward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate by the way that looketh eastward; and, behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when [b]the man that had the line in his hand went forth eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters; the [1]waters *were* to the ancles.

4 Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters; the waters *were* to the knees. Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters *were* to the loins.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand; *and it was* a river that I could not pass over: for the waters were risen, [2]waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

6 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen *this?* Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the [3]bank of the river *were* very many [c]trees on the one side and on the other.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east country, and go down into the [4]desert, and go into the sea: *which being* brought forth into the sea, the [d]waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to pass, *that* every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the [5]rivers shall come, [e]shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed; and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

10 And it shall come to pass, *that* the [f]fishers shall stand upon it from Ĕn–gē'dī even unto Ĕn–ĕg'la̯-ĭm; they shall be a *place* to spread forth nets; their fish shall be according to their kinds, as the fish [g]of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the miry places thereof and the marishes thereof [6]shall not be healed; they shall be given to salt.

12 And by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side and on that side, [7]shall grow all trees for meat, [h]whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth [8]new fruit according to his months, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary: and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof [9]for medicine.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; This *shall be* the border, whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Īs̱'ra̯-el: [i]Jō's̱eph *shall have two* portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: *concerning* the which I [10]lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers: and this land shall [j]fall unto you for inheritance.

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land toward the north side, from the great sea, [k]the way of Hĕth'lŏn, as men go to [l]Zē'dăd;

16 [m]Hā'math, [n]Bė-rō'thah, Sĭb'ra̯-ĭm, which *is* between the border of Dȧ-măs'cus and the border of Hā'math; [11]Hā'zar–hăt'tĭ-cŏn, which *is* by the coast of Ha̤u'ran.

17 And the border from the sea shall be [o]Hā'zar–ē'nan, the border of Dȧ-măs'cus, and the north northward, and the border of Hā'math. And *this is* the north side.

18 And the east side ye shall measure [12]from Ha̤u'ran, and from Dȧ-măs'cus, and from Ḡĭl'e̯-ăd, and from the land of Īs̱'ra̯-el *by* Jôr'da̯n, from the border unto the east sea. And *this is* the east side.

19 And the south side southward, from Tā'mar *even* to the waters of [13]strife *in* Kā'desh, the [14]river to the great sea. And *this is* the south side [15]southward.

20 The west side also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hā'math. This *is* the west side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you according to the tribes of Īs̱'ra̯-el.

22 ¶ And it shall come to pass, *that* ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, [p]and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you: [q]and they shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Īs̱'ra̯-el; they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Īs̱'ra̯-el.

23 And it shall come to pass, *that* in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 48.

Portions of the tribes and of the sanctuary.

NOW these *are* the names of the tribes. [a]From the north end to the coast of the way of

---

B. C. 574.

[m] 2 Chr. 35. 13. ch. 44. 29.
[n] Lev. 2. 4, 5, 7. ch. 43. 23, 24.
[o] Ex. 19. 10. ch. 44. 19. Heb. 10. 22.
[4] a court in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court.
[5] Or, made with chimneys.
[6] cornered.
[p] Rom. 12. 1. Rom. 15. 16. Heb. 13. 16.

[a] Ps. 46. 4. Joel 3. 18. Zech. 13. 1. Zech. 14. 8. Rev. 22. 1.
[b] ch. 40. 3. Zech. 2. 1. Rev. 11. 1.
[1] waters of the ancles.
[2] waters of swimming.
[3] lip.
[c] Ps. 1. 3. Ps. 92. 12. Isa. 41. 19. Rev. 22. 2.
[4] Or, plain.
[d] Zech. 2. 11. Mal. 1. 11. Rev. 17. 15.
[5] two rivers.
[e] John 5. 25. John 6. 63. 1 Cor. 15. 45.
[f] Matt. 4. 19.
[g] verse 15. Num. 34. 6. Josh. 23. 4.
[6] Or, and that which shall not be healed.
[7] shall come up.
[h] Job 8. 16. Ps. 1. 3. Isa. 61. 3.
[8] Or, principal.
[9] Or, for bruises and sores.
[i] Gen. 48. 5. 1 Chr. 5. 1. Jer. 3. 18. ch. 48. 4, 5.
[10] Or, swore.
[j] Num. 34. 2. ch. 48. 29.
[k] ch. 48. 1.
[l] Num. 34. 8.
[m] Num. 34. 8. 2 Ki. 14. 25. Amos 6. 2, 14.
[n] 2 Sam. 8. 8.
[11] Or, the middle village.
[o] Num. 34. 9.
[12] from between.
[13] Or, Meribah.
[14] Or, valley.
[15] Or, toward Teman.
[p] Acts 2. 5. Eph. 2. 19–22.
[q] Rom. 10. 12.

[a] Num. 34. 7–9. ch. 47. 15.

B. C. 574.

Hĕth'lŏn, as one goeth to Hā'măth, Hā'zar–ē'nan, the border of Dȧ-măs'cus northward, to the coast of Hā'math; for these are his sides east *and* west; [1] a *portion for* Dăn.

2 And by the border of Dăn, from the east side unto the west side, a *portion for* Ăsh'ẽr.

3 And by the border of Ăsh'ẽr, from the east side even unto the west side, a *portion for* Năph'ta̭-lī.

4 And by the border of Năph'ta̭-lī, from the east side unto the west side, a *portion for* Mȧ-năs'seh.

5 And by the border of Mȧ-năs'seh, from the east side unto the west side, a *portion for* Ē'phră-ĭm.

6 And by the border of Ē'phră-ĭm, from the east side even unto the west side, a *portion for* Reṳ'ben.

7 And by the border of Reṳ'ben, from the east side unto the west side, a *portion for* Jū'dah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Jū'dah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be [b] the offering which ye shall offer of five and twenty thousand *reeds in* breadth, and *in* length as one of the *other* parts, from the east side unto the west side: and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD *shall be* of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *even* for the priests, shall be *this* holy oblation; toward the north five and twenty thousand *in length,* and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length: and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 [2] *It shall be* for the priests that are sanctified of the sons of Zā'dŏk; which have kept my [3] charge, which went not astray when the children of Īṣ'ra̭-el went astray, as the [c] Lē'vītes went astray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered shall be unto them [4] a thing most holy by the border of the Lē'vītes.

13 And over against the border of the priests the Lē'vītes *shall have* five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length *shall be* five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 [d] And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the firstfruits of the land: for *it is* holy unto the LORD.

15 ¶ [e] And the five thousand, that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be [f] a profane *place* for the city, for dwelling, and for suburbs: and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shall be* the measures thereof; the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy *portion shall be* ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy *portion;* and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

19 [g] And they that serve the city shall serve it out of all the tribes of Īṣ'ra̭-el.

20 All the oblation *shall be* five and twenty thousand by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy [h] oblation foursquare, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue *shall be* for the prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city, over against the five and twenty thousand of the oblation toward the east border, and westward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, over against the portions for the prince: and it shall be the holy oblation; [i] and the sanctuary of the house *shall be* in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover from the possession of the Lē'vītes, and from the possession of the city, *being* in the midst *of that* which is the prince's, between the border of Jū'dah and the border of Bĕn'ja̭-min, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east side unto the west side, Bĕn'ja̭-min *shall have* [5] a *portion.*

24 And by the border of Bĕn'ja̭-min, from the east side unto the west side, Sĭm'ẹ-on *shall have* a *portion.*

25 And by the border of Sĭm'ẹ-on, from the east side unto the west side, Īs'sa̭-char a *portion.*

26 And by the border of Īs'sa̭-char, from the east side unto the west side, Zĕb'u-lun a *portion.*

27 And by the border of Zĕb'u-lun, from the east side unto the west side, Găd a *portion.*

28 And by the border of Găd, at the south side southward, the border shall be even from [j] Tā'mar *unto* the waters of [6] [k] strife *in* Kā'desh, *and* to [l] the river toward the great sea.

29 [m] This *is* the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Īṣ'ra̭-el for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the city on the north side, four thousand and five hundred measures.

31 [n] And the gates of the city *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Īṣ'ra̭-el: three gates northward; one gate of Reṳ'ben, one gate of Jū'dah, one gate of Lē'vī.

32 And at the east side four thousand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Jō'ṣeph, one gate of Bĕn'ja̭-min, one gate of Dăn.

33 And at the south side four thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates; one gate of Sĭm'ẹ-on, one gate of Īs'sa̭-char, one gate of Zĕb'u-lun.

34 At the west side four thousand and five hundred, *with* their three gates; one gate of Găd, one gate of Ăsh'ẽr, one gate of Năph'ta̭-lī.

35 *It was* round about eighteen thousand *measures:* and the name of the city from *that* day *shall be,* [7] [o] The LORD *is* there.

[1] one portion.

[b] ch. 45. 1-6.

[2] Or, The sanctified portion shall be for the priests.

[3] Or, ward, or, ordinance.

[c] 2 Chr. 29. 4, 5. Neh. 9. 34. Jer. 23. 11. ch. 22. 26. ch. 44. 10. Zeph. 3. 4. Mal. 2. 7, 8.

[4] holiness of holinesses.

[d] Ex. 22. 29. Lev. 27. 10, 28, 33.

[e] ch. 45. 6.

[f] Deut. 20. 5. ch. 42. 20. ch. 44. 23. ch. 45. 6.

[g] Rev. 7. 5.

[h] Num. 24. 5. Isa. 33. 20. Rev. 21. 16.

[i] Josh. 18. 1. Isa. 2. 2. Isa. 11. 10. Hos. 1. 11. Hag. 2. 7, 9. Matt. 11. 28. Matt. 13. 16, 17. John 12. 32. Rom. 15. 9, 12. Rev. 2. 1. Rev. 21. 3.

[5] one portion.

[j] 2 Chr. 20. 2. ch. 47. 19.

[6] Meribah-kadesh.

[k] Num. 20. 1, 13. Ps. 106. 32. ch. 47. 19.

[l] Gen. 15. 18. Num. 34. 15. Josh. 15. 47. Isa. 27. 12.

[m] ch. 47. 14, 21, 22.

[n] Isa. 60. 18. Rev. 21. 12.

[7] Jehovah-shammah.

[o] Ex. 17. 15. Judg. 6. 24. Ps. 132. 14. Joel 3. 21. Zech. 2. 10.

THE

BOOK OF DANIEL.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Time of Daniel.* 3 *He and other princes are selected by Ashpenaz.* 17 *Their wisdom.*

IN the third year of the reign of Jē-hoiˈa-kim king of Jūˈdah [a]came Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕzˈzar king of Băbˈȳ-lon unto Jē-rṳˈsā-lĕm, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gave Jē-hoiˈa-kim king of Jūˈdah into his hand, with part [b]of the vessels of the house of God: which he carried [c]into the land of Shīˈnär to the house of his god; and he brought the vessels into the treasure house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake unto Ăshˈpḙ-naz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring [1]*certain* of the children of Iṣˈra̭-el, and of the king's seed, and of the princes;

4 Children [d]in whom *was* no blemish, but well favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the king's palace, and [e]whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chăl-dēˈanṣ.

5 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the king's meat, and of [2]the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three years, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

6 Now among these were of the children of Jūˈdah, Dănˈi̤el, Hăn-a̭-nīˈah, Mĭshˈa̭-el, and Ăz-a̭-rīˈah:

7 [f]Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: [g]for he gave unto Dănˈi̤el *the name* of Bĕl-tḙ-shăzˈzar; and to Hăn-a̭-nīˈah, of Shāˈdrach; and to Mĭshˈa̭-el, of Mēˈshach; and to Ăz-a̭-rīˈah, of Ā-bĕdˈ-nĕ-gō.

8 ¶ But Dănˈi̤el purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself [h]with the portion of the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself.

9 Now [i]God had brought Dănˈi̤el into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Dănˈi̤el, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces [3]worse liking than the children which *are* of your [4]sort? then shall ye make *me* endanger my head to the king.

11 Then said Dănˈi̤el to [5]Mĕlˈzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Dănˈi̤el, Hăn-a̭-nīˈah, Mĭshˈa̭-el, and Ăz-a̭-rīˈah,

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days; and let them give us [6]pulse [7]to eat, and water to drink.

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the king's meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten days.

15 And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared fairer and fatter in flesh than all the children which did eat the portion of the king's meat.

16 Thus Mĕlˈzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink; and gave them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these four children, [j]God gave them [k]knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and [8]Dănˈi̤el had understanding in all visions and dreams.

18 Now at the end of the days that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕzˈzar.

19 And the king communed with them; and among them all was found none like Dănˈi̤el, Hăn-a̭-nīˈah, Mĭshˈa̭-el, and Ăz-a̭-rīˈah: therefore stood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of [9]wisdom *and* understanding, that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians *and* astrologers that *were* in all his realm.

21 [l]And Dănˈi̤el continued *even* unto the first year of king Çȳˈrus.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Nebuchadnezzar forgets his dream.* 14 *It is revealed to Daniel.* 36 *His interpretation.* 46 *Daniel is advanced.*

AND in the second year of the reign of Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕzˈzar Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕzˈzar dreamed dreams, [a]wherewith his spirit was troubled, and [b]his sleep brake from him.

2 [c]Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Chăl-dēˈanṣ, for to shew the king his dreams. So they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then spake the Chăl-dēˈanṣ to the king in Sȳrˈĭ-ack, O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

5 The king answered and said to the Chăl-dēˈanṣ, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be [1]cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

6 But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts and [2]rewards and great honour: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered again and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I know of certainty that ye would [3]gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, [d]*there is but* one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the

---

B. C. 607.

[a] 2 Ki. 24. 1. 2 Chr. 36. 6.
[b] Jer. 27. 19.
[c] Gen. 10. 10. Isa. 11. 11. Zech. 5. 11.
[1] Foretold, 2 Ki. 20. 17. Isa. 39. 7.
[d] Lev. 21. 18. Judg. 8. 18. Acts 7. 20.
[e] Acts 7. 22.
[2] the wine of his drink.
[f] Gen. 41. 45.
[g] ch. 5. 12.
[h] Deut. 32. 38. Ps. 141. 4. Ezek. 4. 13. Hos. 9. 3, 4.
[i] Gen. 39. 21. 1 Ki. 8. 50.
[3] sadder.
[4] Or, term, or, continuance.
[5] Or, the steward.
[6] of pulse.
[7] that we may eat, etc.
[j] 1 Ki. 3. 12. Ps. 119. 98–100. Prov. 2. 6. Eccl. 2. 26. Isa. 28. 29.
[k] Acts 7. 22.
[8] Or, he made Daniel understand.
[9] wisdom of understanding.
[l] ch. 6. 28. ch. 10. 1. He lived to see that glorious time of the return of his people from the Babylonian captivity, though he did not die then. So till is used, Ps. 112. 8.

[a] Gen. 41. 8.
[b] Esth. 6. 1.
[c] Gen. 41. 8. Ex. 7. 11.
[1] made pieces.
[2] Or, fee.
[3] buy.
[d] Esth. 4. 11.

B. C. 603.

dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Chăl-dē'ans̱ answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the king's matter: therefore *there is* no king, lord, nor ruler, *that* asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Chăl-dē'an.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, [e]except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the [f]king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise *men* of Băb'ȳ-lon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wise *men* should be slain; and they sought Dăn'ịel and his fellows to be slain.

14 ¶ Then Dăn'ịel [4]answered with counsel and wisdom to Ā'rĭ-ŏch the [5]captain of the king's guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise *men* of Băb'ȳ-lon:

15 He answered and said to Ā'rĭ-ŏch the king's captain, Why *is* the decree *so* hasty from the king? Then Ā'rĭ-ŏch made the thing known to Dăn'ịel.

16 Then Dăn'ịel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Dăn'ịel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hăn-a̭-nī'ah, Mĭsh'a̭-el, and Ăz-a̭-rī'ah, his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies [6]of the God of heaven concerning this secret; [7]that Dăn'ịel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise *men* of Băb'ȳ-lon.

19 ¶ Then was the secret revealed unto Dăn'ịel [g]in a night vision. Then Dăn'ịel blessed the God of heaven.

20 Dăn'ịel answered and said, [h]Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: [i]for wisdom and might are his:

21 And he changeth [j]the times and the seasons: [k]he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: [l]he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding:

22 [m]He revealeth the deep and secret things: [n]he knoweth what *is* in the darkness, and [o]the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast [p]made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast *now* made known unto us the king's matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Dăn'ịel went in unto Ā'rĭ-ŏch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise *men* of Băb'ȳ-lon: he went and said thus unto him; Destroy not the wise *men* of Băb'ȳ-lon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Ā'rĭ-ŏch brought in Dăn'ịel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, [8]I have found a man of the [9]captives of Jū'dah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

26 The king answered and said to Dăn'ịel, whose name *was* Bĕl-tẹ-shăz'zar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Dăn'ịel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded cannot the wise *men*, the astrologers, the magicians, the soothsayers, shew unto the king;

28 [q]But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, [10]and maketh known to the king Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these;

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts [11]came *into thy mind* upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets maketh known to thee what shall come to pass.

30 [r]But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for *any* wisdom that I have more than any living, [12]but for *their* sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king, [13]sawest, and behold a great image. This great image, whose brightness *was* excellent, stood before thee; and the form thereof *was* terrible.

32 This image's head *was* of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his [14]thighs of brass,

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out [15]without hands, which smote the image upon his feet *that were* of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshing-floors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image [s]became a great mountain, [t]and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king.

37 [u]Thou, O king, *art* a king of kings: for [v]the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

38 [w]And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all. Thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise [x]another kingdom inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And [y]the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all *things*: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay.

---

[e] Ex. 8. 10. ch. 5. 11. Matt. 19. 26.

[f] Ps. 76. 10. Ps. 94. 20. Prov. 16. 14. Prov. 19. 12. Prov. 20. 2. Prov. 28. 15. Matt. 2. 16.

[4] returned.

[5] chief of the executioners, or, slaughtermen, or, chief marshal.

[6] from before God.

[7] Or, that they should not destroy Daniel, etc.

[g] Num. 12. 6. Job 33. 15, 16.

[h] Ps. 113. 2.

[i] Job 12. 13. Ps. 147. 5. Jer. 32. 19. Matt. 6. 13.

[j] 1 Chr. 29. 30. Esth. 1. 13. ch. 7. 25.

[k] Job 12. 18. Ps. 75. 6, 7. Jer. 27. 5. ch. 4. 17.

[l] Jas. 1. 5.

[m] Job 12. 22. Ps. 25. 14.

[n] Ps. 139. 11, 12. Heb. 4. 13.

[o] ch. 5. 11.

[p] Amos 3. 7.

[8] That I have found.

[9] children of the captivity of Judah.

[q] Gen. 40. 8. Ps. 115. 2, 3. Amos 4. 13.

[10] and hath made known.

[11] came up.

[r] Gen. 41. 16. Acts 3. 12.

[12] Or, but for the intent that the interpretation may be made known to the king.

[13] wast seeing.

[14] Or, sides.

[15] Or, which was not in hands.

[s] Isa. 2. 2, 3. Mic. 4. 1, 2.

[t] Ps. 22. 27. Ps. 67. 1, 2. Isa. 11. 9. Zech. 14. 8, 9. Rev. 11. 15.

[u] Ezra 7. 12. Isa. 47. 5.

[v] Ezra 1. 2.

[w] ch. 4. 21. Jer. 27. 6.

[x] ch. 5. 28.

[y] ch. 7. 7, 23. John 11. 48.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron, and part of clay, *so* the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly [16] broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave [17] one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in [18] the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, [z] which shall never be destroyed: and the [19] kingdom shall not be left to other people, [a] *but* it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

45 [b] Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain [20] without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass [21] hereafter: and the dream *is* certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ [c] Then the king Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕzʹzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Dănʹi̤el, and commanded that they should offer an oblation [d] and sweet odours unto him.

47 The king answered unto Dănʹi̤el, and said, Of a truth *it is*, that your God *is* a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.

48 Then the king made Dănʹi̤el a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Băbʹȳ̆-lon, and [e] chief of the governors over all the wise *men* of Băbʹȳ̆-lon.

49 Then Dănʹi̤el requested of the king, [f] and he set Shāʹdrach, Mēʹshach, and Ā-bĕdʹ–nĕ-gō, over the affairs of the province of Băbʹȳ̆-lon: but Dănʹi̤el [g] *sat* in the gate of the king.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *The golden image set up.* 26 *Delivery of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego.*

NĔB-U-CHĂD-NĔZʹZAR the king made [a] an image of gold, whose height *was* threescore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dṳʹrȧ, in the province of Băbʹȳ̆-lon.

2 Then Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕzʹzar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governors, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕzʹzar the king had set up.

3 Then the [b] princes, the governors, and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕzʹzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕzʹzar had set up.

4 Then an herald cried [1] aloud, To you [2] it is commanded, [c] O people, nations, and languages,

5 *That* at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, [3] dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕzʹzar the king hath set up:

6 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth shall the same hour [d] be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of musick, all the people, the nations, and the languages, fell down *and* worshipped the golden image that Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕzʹzar the king had set up.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Chăl-dēʹans̱ [e] came near, [f] and accused the Jews̱.

9 They spake and said to the king Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕzʹzar, [g] O king, live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, shall fall down and worship the golden image:

11 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, *that* he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 [h] There are certain Jews̱ whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Băbʹȳ̆-lon, Shāʹdrach, Mēʹshach, and Ā-bĕdʹ–nĕ-gō; these men, O king, [4] have not regarded thee: they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

13 ¶ Then Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕzʹzar in *his* rage and fury commanded to bring Shāʹdrach, Mēʹshach, and Ā-bĕdʹ–nĕ-gō. [i] Then they brought these men before the king.

14 Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕzʹzar spake and said unto them, *Is it* [5] true, O Shāʹdrach, Mēʹshach, and Ā-bĕdʹ–nĕ-gō, do not ye serve my [j] gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made; [k] *well:* but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; [l] and who *is* that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shāʹdrach, Mēʹshach, and Ā-bĕdʹ–nĕ-gō, answered and said to the king, O Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕzʹzar, [m] we *are* not careful to answer thee in this matter.

17 If it be *so*, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and [n] he will deliver *us* out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, [o] be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

19 ¶ Then was Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕzʹzar [6] full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shāʹdrach, Mēʹshach, and Ā-bĕdʹ–nĕ-gō: *therefore* he spake, and commanded that they should heat the furnace one seven times more than it was wont to be heated.

20 And he commanded the [7] most mighty men that *were* in his army to bind Shāʹdrach, Mēʹshach, and

---

B. C. 580.

[16] Or, brittle.
[17] this with this.
[18] their days.
[z] Gen. 49. 10. Ps. 2. 6. ch. 4. 3, 34. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 32.
[19] kingdom thereof.
[a] Ps. 2. 9. Isa. 60. 12. 1 Cor. 15. 24, 25.
[b] Isa. 28. 16.
[20] Or, which was not in hand.
[21] after this.
[c] Acts 10. 25. Acts 14. 13. Rev. 19. 10.
[d] Ezra 6. 10.
[e] Gen. 41. 40. ch. 4. 9.
[f] Prov. 28. 12. ch. 1. 17.
[g] Esth. 2. 19. Jer. 39. 3. Amos 5. 15.

[a] 1 Ki. 12. 28. Ps. 96. 5. Isa. 41. 24. Hos. 2. 8. 1 Cor. 8. 4.
[b] Matt. 7. 13. Acts 19. 34, 35. Rom. 1. 20, 23.
[1] with might.
[2] they command.
[c] ch. 4. 1.
[3] symphony, or, singing.
[d] Jer. 29. 22. Rev. 13. 15.
[e] ch. 6. 12.
[f] Ezra 4. 12–16. Esth. 3. 6.
[g] Neh. 2. 3. ch. 2. 4. ch. 5. 10. Hos. 7. 3.
[h] Esth. 3. 8. ch. 2. 49.
[4] have set no regard upon thee.
[i] Matt. 10. 18. Mark 13. 9. Acts 5. 25–27.
[5] Or, of purpose, as Ex. 21. 13.
[j] Isa. 46. 1.
[k] Ex. 32. 32. Luke 13. 9.
[l] Ex. 5. 2. 2 Ki. 18. 35.
[m] Matt. 10. 19. Acts 26. 24.
[n] 1 Sam. 17. 37. Mic. 7. 7. 2 Cor. 1. 10.
[o] Matt. 10. 32. Heb. 11. 25.
[6] filled.
[7] mighty of strength.

Ā-bĕd′–nĕ-gō, *and* to cast *them* into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their [8]coats, their hosen, and their [9]hats, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore because the king's [10]commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the [11]flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shā′drach, Mē′shach, and Ā-bĕd′–nĕ-gō.

23 And these three men, Shā′drach, Mē′shach, and Ā-bĕd′–nĕ-gō, fell down [p]bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz′zar the king was astonied, and rose up in haste, *and* spake, and said unto [12]his counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.

25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, [q]walking in the midst of the fire, and [13]they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like [r]the Son of God.

26 ¶ Then Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz′zar came near to the [14]mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* spake, and said, Shā′drach, Mē′shach, and Ā-bĕd′–nĕ′gō, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come *hither.* Then Shā′drach, Mē′shach, and Ā-bĕd′–nĕ-gō, came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the princes, governors, and captains, and the king's counsellors, being gathered together, saw these men, [s]upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 *Then* Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz′zar spake, and said, Blessed *be* the God of Shā′drach, Mē′shach, and Ā-bĕd′–nĕ-gō, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that [t]trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

29 [u]Therefore [15]I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which speak [16]any thing amiss against the God of Shā′drach, Mē′shach, and Ā-bĕd′–nĕ-gō, shall be [17]cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill: [v]because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort.

30 Then the king [18]promoted Shā′drach, Mē′shach, and Ā-bĕd′–nĕ-gō, in the province of Băb′y̆-lon.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Nebuchadnezzar acknowledges God's dominion.* 4 *Relates a dream.* 19 *Daniel's interpretation.* 28 *The dream fulfilled.*

NĔB-U-CHĂD-NĔZ′ZAR the king, [a]unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.

2 [1]I thought it good to shew the signs and wonders [b]that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 [c]How great *are* his signs! and how mighty *are* his wonders! his kingdom *is* [d]an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz′zar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace:

5 I saw a dream which made me afraid, [e]and the thoughts upon my bed and the visions of my head [f]troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise *men* of Băb′y̆-lon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7 [g]Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Chăl-dē′ans̤, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Dăn′i̤el came in before me, [h]whose name *was* Bĕl-te̤-shăz′zar, according to the name of my god, [i]and in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods: and before him I told the dream, *saying,*

9 O Bĕl-te̤-shăz′zar, [j]master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus *were* the visions of mine head in my bed; [2]I saw, and behold [k]a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth:

12 The leaves thereof *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: [l]the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and, behold, [m]a watcher and [n]an holy one came down from heaven;

14 He cried [3]aloud, and said thus, [o]Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: [p]let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches:

15 Nevertheless leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and *let* his portion *be* with the beasts in the grass of the earth:

16 Let his heart be changed from man's, and let a beast's heart be given unto him; and let seven [q]times pass over him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent [r]that the living may know [s]that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

18 This dream I king Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz′zar have seen. Now thou, O Bĕl-te̤-shăz′zar, declare the interpretation thereof, [t]forasmuch as all the wise *men* of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou *art* able; for the spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Dăn′i̤el, whose name *was* Bĕl-te̤-shăz′-

B. C. 570.

[8] Or, mantles.
[9] Or, turbans.
[10] word.
[11] Or, spark.
[p] Ps. 33. 18. Ps. 34. 19. Isa. 43. 2. 2 Cor. 1. 8–10. 1 Pet. 4. 12.
[12] Or, his governors.
[q] Isa. 43. 2.
[13] there is no hurt in them.
[r] Job 1. 6. Ps. 34. 7. John 19. 7. Heb. 1. 14.
[14] door.
[s] Mark 16. 18. Heb. 11. 34.
[t] 1 Chr. 5. 20. Ps. 34. 7, 8. Eph. 1. 12, 13. 1 Pet. 1. 21.
[u] ch. 6. 26.
[15] a decree is made by me.
[16] error.
[17] made pieces.
[v] Deut. 32. 31. Ps. 3. 8. ch. 6. 27.
[18] made to prosper.

[a] ch. 3. 4.
[1] It was seemly before me.
[b] Ps. 66. 16. ch. 3. 26.
[c] ch. 6. 27.
[d] ch. 2. 44.
[e] ch. 2. 28.
[f] ch. 2. 1.
[g] Gen. 41. 8. Isa. 8. 19.
[h] ch. 1. 7.
[i] Ps. 25. 14. Isa. 63. 11. ch. 5. 11, 14.
[j] ch. 1. 20. ch. 2. 48.
[2] I was seeing.
[k] Ps. 37. 35, 36. Isa. 10. 33, 34. Ezek. 31. 3.
[l] Ezek. 17. 23. Lam. 4. 20.
[m] Ps. 103. 20.
[n] Isa. 6. 3, 8. ch. 8. 13. Matt. 18. 10. Mark 1. 24. Luke 4. 34. Jude 14.
[3] with might.
[o] ch. 5. 20. Amos 3. 6. Luke 3. 9. Matt. 3. 10.
[p] Ezek. 31. 12.
[q] ch. 7. 25. ch. 11. 13. ch. 12. 7.
[r] Ps. 9. 16. Ps. 83. 18. Jer. 16. 21.
[s] ch. 2. 21. ch. 5. 21.
[t] Gen. 41. 8, 15. Isa. 47. 12–14. ch. 5. 8, 15.

B. C. 570.

zar, was astonied for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him. The king spake, and said, Bĕl-tḙ-shăz′zar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof, trouble thee. Bĕl-tḙ-shăz′zar answered and said, My lord, [u]the dream *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth;

21 Whose leaves *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 [v]It *is* thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, [w]and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king saw a watcher and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it; yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, [x]and *let* his portion *be* with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him;

24 This *is* the interpretation, O king, and this *is* the decree of the most High, which is come upon my lord [y]the king:

25 That they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee [z]to eat grass as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee, [a]till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and [b]giveth it to whomsoever he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree roots; thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the [c]heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and [d]break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; [e]if it may be [4]a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

28 ¶ All this came upon the king Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz′zar.

29 At the end of twelve months he walked [5]in the palace of the kingdom of Băb′ȳ-lon.

30 The king [f]spake, and said, Is not this great Băb′ȳ-lon, that I have built for the house of the kingdom by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?

31 [g]While the word *was* in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, *saying*, O king Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz′zar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdom is departed from thee.

32 And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling *shall be* with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee, until thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33 [h]The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz′zar: and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles' *feathers*, and his nails like birds' *claws*.

34 And at the end of the days I Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz′zar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praised and honoured him [i]that liveth for ever, whose dominion *is* [j]an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom *is* from generation to generation:

35 And [k]all the inhabitants of the earth *are* reputed as nothing: and [l]he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and [m]none can stay his hand, or say unto him, [n]What doest thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned unto me; and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour and brightness returned unto me; and my counsellors and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was [o]added unto me.

37 Now I Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz′zar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, all whose works *are* truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Impious feast of Belshazzar. 5 A handwriting on the wall. 25 Daniel's interpretation. 30 Belshazzar is slain and the Medes take possession of the monarchy.

BĔL-SHĂZ′ZAR the king [a]made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

2 Bĕl-shăz′zar, whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels which his [1]father Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz′zar had [2]taken out of the temple which *was* in Jė-rṳ′să̇-lĕm; that the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, might [b]drink therein.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which *was* at Jė-rṳ′să̇-lĕm; and the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, drank in them.

4 They drank wine, [c]and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ [d]In the same hour came forth fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaister of the wall of the king's palace: and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the king's [3]countenance [4]was changed, and his [e]thoughts troubled him, so that the [5]joints of his loins were loosed, and his [f]knees smote one against another.

7 The king cried [6]aloud to bring in [g]the astrologers, the Chăl-dē′anş, and the soothsayers. *And* the king spake, and said to the wise *men* of Băb′ȳ-lon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with [7]scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about his neck, [h]and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom.

8 Then came in all the king's wise *men*: [i]but they

u 2 Sam. 18. 32.
Jer. 29. 7.
v Job 20. 5.
ch. 2. 38.
w Jer. 27. 6, 7, 8.
x ch. 5. 21.
y Job 34. 19.
Ps. 107. 40.
Isa. 46. 10, 11.
z Ps. 106. 20.
a Ps. 9. 16.
Ps. 58. 11.
Ps. 64. 9.
Ps. 83. 18.
b Jer. 27. 5.
c Matt. 21. 25.
Luke 15. 18.
d Isa. 58. 7.
Ezek. 18. 7.
Acts 8. 22.
1 Pet. 4. 8.
e Ps. 41. 1.
4 Or, an healing of thine error.
5 Or, upon.
f Prov. 16. 18.
Isa. 26. 10.
g ch. 5. 5.
Acts 12. 23.
h Job 20. 5.
Ps. 37. 35, 36.
i ch. 12. 7.
Rev. 4. 10.
j Ps. 10. 16.
Jer. 10. 10.
Mic. 4. 7.
Luke 1. 33.
Rev. 11. 15.
k Ps. 39. 5.
Isa. 40. 15.
l 1 Sam. 3. 18.
Ps. 33. 11.
Isa. 46. 10, 11.
m Job 34. 29.
n Job 9. 12.
Isa. 45. 9.
o Job 42. 12.

---

a Esth. 1. 3.
Isa. 21. 5.
Jer. 51. 39, 57.
Nah. 1. 10.
Mark 6. 21.
1 Or, grandfather.
2 brought forth.
b Prov. 20. 1.
c Ps. 115. 4-8.
Rev. 9. 20.
d ch. 4. 31.
3 brightnesses.
4 changed it.
e Job 18. 11.
5 bindings, or, knots, or, girdles.
f Nah. 2. 10.
6 with might.
g Isa. 47. 13.
7 Or, purple.
h ch. 6. 2.
i Gen. 41. 8.
Isa. 47. 13.

could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Bĕl-shăz'zar greatly troubled, and his [8]countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonied.

10 ¶ *Now* the queen by reason of the words of the king and his lords came into the banquet house: *and* the queen spake and said, [j]O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed:

11 There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of thy [9]father light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar thy [10]father, the king, *I say*, thy father, made [k]master of the magicians, astrologers, Chăl-dē'ans̱, *and* soothsayers;

12 [l]Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, [11]interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and [12]dissolving of [13]doubts, were found in the same Dăn'ịel, whom the king named Bĕl-te̯-shăz'zar: now let Dăn'ịel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Dăn'ịel brought in before the king. *And* the king spake and said unto Dăn'ịel, *Art* thou that Dăn'ịel, which *art* of the children of the captivity of Jū'dah, whom the king my [14]father brought out of Jew'rȳ?

14 I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light and understanding and excellent wisdom is found in thee.

15 And now the wise *men*, the astrologers, have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing:

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canst [15]make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

17 ¶ Then Dăn'ịel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy [16]rewards to another; yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, [m]the most high God gave Nĕb-u-chăd-nĕz'zar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour:

19 And for the majesty that he gave him, [n]all people, nations, and languages, trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew; and whom he would he kept alive; and whom he would he set up; and whom he would he put down.

20 [o]But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened [17]in pride, he was [18]deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him:

21 And he was [p]driven from the sons of men; and [19]his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling *was* with the wild asses: they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven; [q]till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and *that* he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

22 And thou his son, O Bĕl-shăz'zar, [r]hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this;

23 [s]But hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou, and thy lords, thy wives, and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, [t]which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath *is*, [u]and whose *are* all thy ways, hast thou not glorified:

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him; and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written, MĒ'NĒ, MĒ'NĒ, TĒ'KEL, U-PHÄR'SIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing: MĒ'NĒ; God hath [v]numbered thy kingdom, and finished it.

27 TĒ'KEL; [w]Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PĒ'RĒS̱; Thy kingdom is divided, and given to the [x]Mēdes̱ and [y]Pĕr'sịans̱.

29 Then commanded Bĕl-shăz'zar, and they clothed Dăn'ịel with scarlet, and *put* a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom.

30 ¶ [z]In that night was Bĕl-shăz'zar the king of the Chăl-dē'ans̱ slain.

31 [a] And Dă-rī'us the Mē'dĭ-an took the kingdom, [20]*being* [21]about threescore and two years old.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Daniel is made chief of the presidents. 4 A conspiracy. 16 He is cast into the lions' den. 18 His deliverance.

IT pleased Dă-rī'us to set [a]over the kingdom an hundred and twenty princes, which should be over the whole kingdom;

2 And over these three presidents; of whom [b]Dăn'ịel *was* first: that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king should have no damage.

3 Then this Dăn'ịel was preferred above the presidents and princes, [c]because an excellent spirit *was* in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

4 ¶ [d]Then the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Dăn'ịel concerning the kingdom; but [e]they could find none occasion nor fault; forasmuch as he *was* faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Dăn'ịel, except we find *it* against him concerning the law of his God.

6 Then these presidents and princes [1]assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, [f]King Dă-rī'us, live for ever.

7 All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and the princes, the counsellors, and the captains, have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm [2]decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any God or man for thirty days,

---

B. C. 538.

[8] brightnesses.
[j] ch. 3. 9.
[9] Or, grand-father.
[10] Or, grand-father.
[k] ch. 4. 9.
[l] ch. 6. 3.
[11] Or, of an interpreter, etc.
[12] Or, of a dissolver.
[13] knots.
[14] Or, grand-father.
[15] interpret.
[16] Or, fee.
[m] ch. 2. 37.
[n] Jer. 25. 9. ch. 3. 4.
[o] Ex. 9. 17. Prov. 16. 5. Isa. 14. 12-17. ch. 4. 30.
[17] Or, to deal proudly.
[18] made to come down.
[p] ch. 4. 32.
[19] Or, he made his heart equal, etc.
[q] Ex. 9. 14-16. ch. 4. 17.
[r] 2 Chr. 33. 23. Ps. 119. 46.
[s] Isa. 37. 23. Jer. 50. 29. Rev. 13. 6.
[t] Ps. 115. 5. Isa. 46. 6, 7. Hab. 2. 18.
[u] Job 31. 4. Ps. 139. 3. Prov. 20. 24.
[v] Jer. 25. 12.
[w] Ps. 62. 9. Jer. 6. 30.
[x] Foretold, Isa. 21. 2. Ezra 1. 1. ch. 9. 1.
[y] ch. 6. 28.
[z] Jer. 51. 31, 39, 57.
[a] ch. 9. 1.
[20] he as the son of, etc.
[21] Or, now.

[a] Esth. 1. 1.
[b] 1 Sam. 2. 30.
[c] Prov. 3. 35. ch. 5. 12.
[d] Eccl. 4. 4.
[e] Phil. 2. 15. 1 Pet. 2. 12.
[1] Or, came tumultuously.
[f] Neh. 2. 3. ch. 2. 4.
[2] Or, interdict.

save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the [g]law of the Mēdeş̣ and Pĕr'ş̣ianş̣, which [3]altereth not.

9 [h]Wherefore king Dȧ-rī'us signed the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Dăn'ịel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and [i]his windows being open in his chamber [j]toward Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, he kneeled upon his knees [k]three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Dăn'iel praying and making supplication before his God.

12 [l]Then they came near, and spake before the king concerning the king's decree; Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask *a petition* of any God or man within thirty days, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing *is* true, according to the law of the Mēdeş̣ and Pĕr'ş̣ianş̣, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Dăn'ịel, [m]which *is* of the children of the captivity of Jū'dah, [n]regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king, when he heard *these* words, [o]was sore displeased with himself, and set *his* heart on Dăn'ịel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the sun to deliver him.

15 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Mēdeş̣ and Pĕr'ş̣ianş̣ *is*, That no decree nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Dăn'ịel, and cast *him* into the den of lions. *Now* the king spake and said unto Dăn'ịel, [p]Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

17 [q]And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; [r]and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Dăn'ịel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were [4]instruments of musick brought before him: [s]and his sleep went from him.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Dăn'ịel: *and* the king spake and said to Dăn'ịel, O Dăn'ịel, servant of the living God, [t]is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then said Dăn'ịel unto the king, [u]O king, live for ever.

22 [v]My God hath sent [w]his angel, and hath [x]shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Dăn'ịel up out of the den. So Dăn'ịel was taken up out of the den, [y]and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, [z]and they brought those men which had accused Dăn'ịel, and they cast *them* into the den of lions, them, [a]their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 ¶ [b]Then king Dȧ-rī'us wrote unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 [c]I make a decree, That in every dominion of my kingdom men [d]tremble and fear before the God of Dăn'ịel: [e]for he *is* the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be [f]destroyed, and his dominion *shall be even* unto the end.

27 He delivereth and rescueth, [g]and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Dăn'ịel from the [5]power of the lions.

28 So this Dăn'ịel prospered in the reign of Dȧ-rī'us, [h]and in the reign of [i]Çȳ'rus the Pĕr'ş̣ian.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Daniel's vision of four beasts and of God's kingdom. 15 The interpretation.

IN the first year of Bĕl-shăz'zar king of Băb'ȳ-lon Dăn'ịel [1]had a dream and [a]visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, *and* told the sum of the [2]matters.

2 Dăn'ịel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and, behold, the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea.

3 And four great beasts [b]came up from the sea, diverse one from another.

4 The first *was* [c]like a lion, and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, [3]and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it.

5 [d]And behold another beast, a second, like to a bear, and [4]it raised up itself on one side, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.

6 After this I beheld, and lo another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also [e]four heads; and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it *was* diverse from all the beasts that *were* before it; [f]and it had ten horns.

8 I considered the horns, and, behold, [g]there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

B. C. 537.

[g] Esth. 1. 19.
[3] passeth not.
[h] Ps. 118. 9.
[i] Matt. 10. 32.
[j] Ps. 5. 7. Jon. 2. 4.
[k] 1 Ki. 18. 36. Ps. 55. 17. Ps. 95. 6. Luke 22. 41. Acts 2. 1, 2, 15. 1 Thess. 5. 17, 18.
[l] ch. 3. 8.
[m] ch. 1. 6.
[n] Esth. 3. 8. ch. 3. 12. Acts 17. 7.
[o] ch. 3. 13. Matt. 27. 17–24. Mark 6. 26.
[p] Isa. 41. 10. 2 Cor. 1. 10.
[q] Lam. 3. 53. Mark 15. 46.
[r] Matt. 27. 66.
[4] Or, table.
[s] Esth. 6. 1. Ps. 77. 4. ch. 2. 1.
[t] Gen. 18. 14. Jer. 32. 17. Zech. 8. 6. Matt. 19. 26. Luke 1. 37.
[u] ch. 2. 4.
[v] ch. 3. 28.
[w] Heb. 1. 14.
[x] 1 Sam. 17. 37. Heb. 11. 33. 2 Tim. 4. 17.
[y] Mark 16. 18.
[z] Deut. 19. 19.
[a] Deut. 24. 16. Esth. 9. 10.
[b] ch. 4. 1.
[c] ch. 3. 29.
[d] Ps. 99. 1.
[e] ch. 4. 34.
[f] ch. 2. 44. ch. 4. 3, 34. Luke 1. 33.
[g] ch. 4. 3.
[5] hand.
[h] ch. 1. 21.
[i] Ezra 1. 1.

---

[1] saw.
[a] ch. 2. 28.
[2] Or, words.
[b] Zech. 6. 1–4. Rev. 13. 1.
[c] Deut. 28. 49. Jer. 4. 7, 13.
[3] Or, wherewith.
[d] ch. 2. 39.
[4] Or, it raised up one dominion.
[e] ch. 8. 8, 22.
[f] Rev. 12. 3.
[g] ch. 8. 9.

9 ¶ [h] I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and [i] the Ancient of days did sit, [j] whose garment *was* white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne *was like* the fiery flame, [k] *and* his wheels *as* burning fire.

10 A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: [l] thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.

11 I beheld then because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: [m] I beheld *even* till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet [5] their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

13 I saw in the night visions, and, behold, [n] *one* like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.

14 [o] And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion *is* [p] an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed.

15 ¶ I Dăn'ịel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of *my* [6] body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this. So he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are four, *are* four kings, *which* shall arise out of the earth.

18 But [q] the saints of the [7] most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diverse [8] from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth *were of* iron, and his nails *of* brass; *which* devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet;

20 And of the ten horns that *were* in his head, and *of* the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even *of* that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look *was* more stout than his fellows.

21 I beheld, [r] and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them;

22 [s] Until the Ancient of days came, [t] and judgment was given to the saints of the most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 [u] And the ten horns out of this kingdom *are* ten kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 [v] And he shall speak *great* words against the most High, and shall [w] wear out the saints of the most High, and [x] think to change times and laws: and [y] they shall be given into his hand [z] until a time and times and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy *it* unto the end.

27 And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, [a] whose kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom, and all [9] dominions shall serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Dăn'ịel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I [b] kept the matter in my heart.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Daniel's vision of the ram and he goat. 13 Days of sacrifice. 15 The vision interpreted.

IN the third year of the reign of king Bĕl-shăz'zar a vision appeared unto me, *even unto* me Dăn'ịel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision; and it came to pass, when I saw, that I *was* at [a] Shụ'shan *in* the palace, which *is* in the province [b] of Ē'lăm; and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ū'lạ-ī.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, there stood before the river a ram which had *two* horns: and the *two* horns *were* high; but one *was* higher than [1] the other, and the higher came up last.

4 I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward; so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was there any* that could deliver out of his hand; [c] but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an he goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and [2] touched not the ground: and the goat *had* [3] a notable horn between his eyes.

6 And he came to the ram that had *two* horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns: and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the he goat waxed very great: and when he was strong, the great horn was broken; and for it came up [d] four notable ones toward the four winds of heaven.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, [e] toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the [f] pleasant *land.*

10 [g] And it waxed great, *even* [4] to the host of heaven; and [h] it cast down *some* of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.

11 Yea, [i] he magnified *himself* even [5] to the prince of the host, and [6] by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

12 And [7] an host was given *him* against the daily

B. C. 555.

[h] 1 Cor. 15. 24. Rev. 20. 4.
[i] Ps. 90. 2.
[j] Ps. 104. 2. Rev. 1. 14.
[k] Ps. 104. 3, 4.
[l] Deut. 33. 2. Ps. 68. 17. Matt. 25. 31, 32. Rev. 5. 11.
[m] Rev. 19. 20.
[5] a prolonging in life was given them.
[n] Isa. 9. 6, 7. Ezek. 1. 26. Matt. 24. 30. Mark 13. 26. Luke 21. 27. Rev. 1. 7.
[o] Ps. 2. 6. Ps. 110. 1. Matt. 11. 27. John 3. 35.
[p] Isa. 9. 7. Obad. 21. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33. Heb. 12. 28.
[6] sheath.
[q] Isa. 60. 12.
[7] high ones, that is, things, or, places.
[8] from all those.
[r] Rev. 11. 7.
[s] 2 Thess. 2. 8.
[t] 1 Cor. 6. 2. Rev. 1. 6. Rev. 20. 4.
[u] Rev. 17. 12.
[v] Isa. 37. 23.
[w] Rev. 17. 6. Rev. 18. 24.
[x] ch. 2. 21.
[y] Rev. 13. 7.
[z] ch. 12. 7. Rev. 12. 14.
[a] Ps. 146. 10. Luke 1. 33. Rev. 11. 15.
[9] Or, rulers, Isa. 60. 12.
[b] Luke 2. 19.

[a] Neh. 1. 1. Esth. 2. 8. Esth. 3. 15. Esth. 4. 16. Esth. 8. 15. Esth. 9. 11, 15.
[b] Gen. 10. 22.
[1] the second.
[c] ch. 11. 3.
[2] Or, none touched him in the earth.
[3] a horn of sight.
[d] ch. 7. 6.
[e] ch. 11. 25.
[f] Ps. 48. 2.
[g] Isa. 14. 13. ch. 11. 28.
[4] Or, against the host.
[h] Rev. 12. 4.
[i] Jer. 48. 26. ch. 5. 23. 2 Thess. 2. 4.
[5] Or, against.
[6] Or, from him.
[7] Or, the host was given over for the transgression against the daily sacrifice.

sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and it practised, and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard [j] one saint speaking, and another saint said unto [8] that certain *saint* which spake, How long *shall be* the vision *concerning* the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression [9] of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred [10] days; then shall the sanctuary be [11] cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, when I, *even* I Dăn'i̤el, had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then, behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a man's voice between *the banks of* Ū'la̤-ī, which called, and said, [k] Gā'brĭ-el, make this *man* to understand the vision.

17 So he came near where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and [l] fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man: for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and [12] set me upright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shall be.*

20 The ram which thou sawest having *two* horns *are* the kings of Mē'dĭ-ȧ and Pĕr'si̤ȧ.

21 And the rough goat *is* the king of Grē'çi̤ȧ: and the great horn that *is* between his eyes *is* the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors [13] are come to the full, a king [m] of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but [n] not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty and the [14] holy people.

25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify *himself* in his heart, and by [15] peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be [o] broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told *is* true: [p] wherefore shut thou up the vision; for it *shall be* for many days.

27 And I Dăn'i̤el fainted, and was sick *certain* days; afterward I rose up, [q] and did the king's business; and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood *it.*

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Daniel's confession.* 16 *His prayer for Jerusalem.* 24 *The seventy weeks foretold.*

IN the first year [a] of Dȧ-rī'us the son of Ā-hăs-ū-ē'rus, of the seed of the Mēdes, [1] which was made king over the realm of the Chăl-dē'ans;

2 In the first year of his reign I Dăn'i̤el understood by books the number of the years, whereof the word of the LORD came to [b] Jĕr-e̤-mī'ah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy years in the desolations of Jē-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm.

3 ¶ And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes:

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments;

5 [c] We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts and from thy judgments:

6 [d] Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, [e] righteousness [2] *belongeth* unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day; to the men of Jū'dah, and to the inhabitants of Jē-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm, and unto all Is̱'ra̤-el, *that are* near, and *that are* far off, through all the countries whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, to us *belongeth* confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

9 To [f] the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him;

10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us by his servants the prophets.

11 Yea, [g] all Is̱'ra̤-el have transgressed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice; therefore the curse is [h] poured upon us, and the oath that *is* written in the law of Mō'ṣe̱s the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

12 And he [i] hath confirmed his words, which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done as hath been done upon Jē-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm.

13 As *it is* written in the law of Mō'ṣe̱s, all this evil is come upon us: yet [3] made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his works which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt with a mighty hand, and hast [4] gotten thee renown, as at this day; we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jē-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm, thy holy moun-

---

B. C. 553.

[j] 1 Pet. 1. 12.
[8] Palmoni, or, the numberer of secrets, or the wonderful numberer.
[9] Or, making desolate.
[10] evening morning.
[11] justified.
[k] ch. 9. 21.
[l] Rev. 1. 17.
[12] made me stand upon my standing.
[13] are accomplished.
[m] Deut. 28. 50.
[n] Rev. 13. 7.
[14] people of the holy ones.
[15] Or, prosperity.
[o] Job 34. 20. Lam. 4. 6.
[p] Ezek. 12. 27. ch. 10. 14. Rev. 22. 10.
[q] ch. 2. 48, 49.

[a] ch. 1. 21. ch. 5. 31.
[1] Or, in which he, etc.
[b] 2 Chr. 36. 21. Ezra 1. 1. Jer. 25. 11, 12.
[c] 1 Ki. 8. 47. Ezra 9. 6. Neh. 1. 6. Neh. 9. 33, 34. Ps. 106. 6. Isa. 64. 5, 6, 7. Jer. 3. 25. Jer. 14. 7.
[d] 2 Chr. 36. 15, 16.
[e] Ezra 9. 15. Neh. 9. 33. Ps. 51. 4. Ps. 119. 137. Jer. 12. 1.
[2] Or, thou hast, etc.
[f] Ex. 34. 6. Num. 14. 18. Neh. 9. 17. Joel 2. 13.
[g] Isa. 1. 5, 6. Jer. 8. 10.
[h] Deut. 27. 15-26.
[i] Lam. 2. 17. Matt. 5. 18.
[3] intreated we not the face of the, etc.
[4] made thee a name.

tain: because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jĕ-ru̧'să-lĕm and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lord's sake.

18 O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city [5]which is called by thy name: for we do not [6]present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord, hearken and do; defer not, for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city and thy people are called by thy name.

20 ¶ And whiles I *was* speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin and the sin of my people Īş'ra̧-el, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God for the holy mountain of my God;

21 Yea, whiles I *was* speaking in prayer, even the man Gā'brĭ-el, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly [7]swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and said, O Dăn'i̧el, I am now come forth [8]to give thee skill and understanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the [9]commandment came forth, and I am come to shew *thee;* for thou *art* [10]greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 [11]Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, [12]to finish the transgression, and [13]to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and [14]prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy.

25 Know therefore and understand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment [15]to restore and to build Jĕ-ru̧'să-lĕm unto the Mĕs-sī'ah the Prince *shall be* seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street [16]shall be built again, and the [17]wall, even [18]in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weeks [j]shall Mĕs-sī'ah be cut off, [19]but not for himself: [20]and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the war [21]desolations are determined.

27 And he shall confirm [22]the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, [23]and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make *it* desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured [24]upon the desolate.

CHAPTER 10.

Daniel sees a glorious vision.

IN the third year of Çȳ'rus king of Pĕr'şi̧ȧ a thing was revealed unto Dăn'i̧el, whose name was called Bĕl-tȩ-shăz'zar; and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* [1]long: and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

2 In those days I Dăn'i̧el was mourning three [2]full weeks.

3 I ate no [3]pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And in the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, which *is* [4]Hĭd'de-kel;

5 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold [5]a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins *were* girded with fine gold of Ū'phăz:

6 His body also *was* like the beryl, and his face [a]as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Dăn'i̧el alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision; but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and [b]saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my [6]comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the [c]ground.

10 ¶ [d]And, behold, an hand touched me, which [7]set me upon my knees and *upon* the palms of my hands.

11 And he said unto me, O Dăn'i̧el, [8]a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and [9]stand upright: for unto thee am I now sent. And when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he unto me, [e]Fear not, Dăn'i̧el: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thyself before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdom of Pĕr'şi̧ȧ withstood me one and twenty days: but, lo, [f]Mī'chaĕl, [10]one of the chief princes, came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Pĕr'şi̧ȧ.

14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter days: for yet the vision *is* for *many* days.

15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, [g]I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.

16 And, behold, *one* like the similitude of the sons of men [h]touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.

17 For how can [11]the servant of this my lord talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came again and touched me *one* like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,

---

B. C. 534.

[5] whereupon thy name is called.
[6] cause to fall.
[7] with weariness, or, flight.
[8] to make thee skilful of understanding.
[9] word.
[10] a man of desires.
[11] They begin from the 20th of Artaxerxes.
[12] Or, to restrain.
[13] Or, to seal up.
[14] prophet.
[15] Or, to build again Jerusalem.
[16] shall return and be built.
[17] Or, breach, or, ditch.
[18] in strait of times.
[j] Isa. 53. 8.
[19] Or, and shall have nothing.
[20] Or, and [the Jews] they shall be no more his people: or, and the prince's [Messiah's] future people.
[21] Or, it shall be cut off by desolations.
[22] Or, a.
[23] Or, and upon the battlements shall be the idols of the desolator.
[24] Or, upon the desolator.

[1] great.
[2] weeks of days.
[3] bread of desires.
[4] Or, Tigris.
[5] one man.
[a] Ezek. 1. 7. Rev. 1. 14, 15.
[b] Matt. 17. 1, 2.
[6] Or, vigour.
[c] Song 5. 2.
[d] Rev. 1. 17.
[7] moved.
[8] a man of desires.
[9] stand upon thy standing.
[e] Luke 2. 10.
[f] ch. 12. 1. Jude 9.
[10] Or, the first.
[g] ch. 8. 18.
[h] Isa. 6. 7. Jer. 1. 9.
[11] Or, this servant of my lord.

19 And said, O man greatly beloved, [i]fear not: peace *be* unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong. And when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to [j]fight with the prince of Pĕr′ṣịȧ: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grē′çịȧ shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth: and *there is* none that [12]holdeth with me in these things, but Mī′chaĕl your prince.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Overthrow of Persia by Greece. 5 Conflicts between other kings and nations. 30 Impious tyranny of Rome.

ALSO I [a]in the first year of [b]Dȧ-rī′us the Mēde, *even* I, stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Pĕr′ṣịȧ; and the fourth shall be far richer than *they* all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stir up all against the realm of Grē′çịȧ.

3 And [c]a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and [d]do according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand up, [e]his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four winds of heaven; and not to his posterity, [f]nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others beside those.

5 ¶ And the king of the south shall be strong, and *one* of his princes; and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion; his dominion *shall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of years they [1]shall join themselves together; for the king's daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make [2]an agreement: but she shall not retain the power of the arm; neither shall he stand, nor his arm: but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and [3]he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in *these* times.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall *one* stand up [4]in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortress of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail:

8 And shall also carry captives into Ē′ġȳpt their gods, with their princes, *and* with [5]their precious vessels of silver and of gold; and he shall continue *more* years than the king of the north.

9 So the king of the south shall come into *his* kingdom, and shall return into his own land.

10 But his sons [6]shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shall certainly come, [g]and overflow, and pass through: [7]then shall he return, and be stirred up, *even* to his fortress.

11 And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, *even* with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude; but the multitude shall be given into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his [h]heart shall be lifted up; and he shall cast down *many* ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthened *by it.*

13 For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater than the former, and shall certainly come [8]after certain years with a great army and with much riches.

14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also [9]the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision; but they shall fall.

15 So the king of the north shall come, [i]and cast up a mount, and take [10]the most fenced cities: and the [j]arms of the south shall not withstand, neither [11]his chosen people, neither *shall there be any* strength to withstand.

16 But he that cometh against him shall do according to his own will, and [k]none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the [12]glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 He shall also [l]set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and [13]upright ones with him; thus shall he do: and he shall give him the daughter of women, [14]corrupting her: but she shall not stand *on his side,* [m]neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turn his face unto the isles, and shall take many: but a prince [15]for his own behalf shall cause [16]the reproach offered by him to cease; without his own reproach he shall cause *it* to turn upon him.

19 Then he shall turn his face toward the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, [n]and not be found.

20 Then shall stand up [17]in his estate [18]a raiser of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdom: but within few days he shall be destroyed, neither in [19]anger, nor in battle.

21 And [20]in his estate [o]shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and [p]obtain the kingdom by flatteries.

22 And with the arms of a flood shall [q]they be overflown from before him, and shall be broken; [r]yea, also the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him he shall work deceitfully: for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter [21]peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province; and he shall do *that* which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers; he shall scatter among them the prey, and spoil, and riches: *yea,* and he shall [22]forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

25 And [23]he shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great army; and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battle with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that [s]feed of the portion of his meat shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain.

B. C. 534.

[i] Ex. 14. 13. Deut. 31. 6. Isa. 41. 10. Isa. 43. 1. Rom. 8. 31.

[j] Isa. 37. 36. Acts 12. 23.

[12] strengtheneth himself.

[a] ch. 9. 1.

[b] ch. 5. 31.

[c] ch. 7. 6. ch. 8. 5.

[d] ch. 8. 4.

[e] ch. 7. 8. ch. 8. 8. Matt. 12. 25.

[f] ch. 8. 22.

[1] shall associate themselves.

[2] rights.

[3] Or, whom she brought forth.

[4] Or, in his place, or, office.

[5] vessels of their desire.

[6] Or, shall war.

[g] Isa. 8. 8. Jer. 46. 7, 8. ch. 9. 26.

[7] Or, then shall he be stirred up again.

[h] 2 Chr. 25. 19. Prov. 16. 18. Isa. 10. 7–12. ch. 5. 19, 20, 23.

[8] at the end of times, even years.

[9] the children of robbers.

[i] Jer. 6. 6.

[10] the city of munitions.

[j] Ps. 33. 16.

[11] the people of his choices.

[k] Josh. 1. 5.

[12] the land of ornament, or, goodly land.

[l] 2 Chr. 20. 3.

[13] Or, much uprightness, or, equal conditions.

[14] to corrupt.

[m] ch. 9. 26.

[15] for him.

[16] his reproach.

[n] Ps. 37. 36.

[17] Or, in his place.

[18] one that causeth an exactor to pass over.

[19] angers.

[20] Or, in his place.

[o] 1 Sam. 3. 13.

[p] 2 Sam. 15. 6.

[q] ch. 8. 24.

[r] ch. 8. 10.

[21] Or, into the peaceable and fat, etc.

[22] think his thoughts.

[23] Fulfilled, B. C. 170.

[s] Mic. 7. 5.

27 And both these kings' [24]hearts *shall be* to do mischief, and they shall [t]speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great riches; and his heart *shall be* against the holy covenant; and he shall do *exploits,* and return to his own land.

29 At the [25]time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south; but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ [26][u]For the ships of Chĭt'tim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved, and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do; he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.

31 And arms shall stand on his part, [v]and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifice,* and they shall place the abomination that [27]maketh desolate.

32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he [28]corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do [w]know their God shall be strong, and do *exploits.*

33 [x]And they that understand among the people shall instruct many: [y]yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil, *many* days.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries.

35 And *some* of them of understanding shall fall, to try [29]them, and to purge, and to make *them* white, *even* to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

36 And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall [z]exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, [a]nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all.

38 [30]But [31]in his estate shall he honour the God of [32]forces: and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and [33]pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he do in the [34]most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge *and* increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for [35]gain.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over.

41 He shall enter also into the [36]glorious land, and many *countries* shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, *even* Ē'dom, and Mō'ab, and the chief of the children of Ăm'mŏn.

42 He shall [37]stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of Ē'ġy̆pt shall not escape.

43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Ē'ġy̆pt: and the Lĭb'y̆-anş and the Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-anş *shall be* at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace [b]between the seas in the [38]glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

CHAPTER 12.

1 Michael, the great prince, to deliver the Israelites. 5 Daniel's information of the times.

AND at that time shall Mī'chaēl stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: [a]and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation *even* to that same time: and at that time thy people [b]shall be delivered, every one that shall be found [c]written in the book.

2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, [d]some to everlasting life, and some to shame *and* everlasting contempt.

3 And they that be [1]wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness [e]as the stars for ever and ever.

4 But thou, O Dăn'ịel, shut up the words, and seal the book, *even* to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Dăn'ịel looked, and, behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the [2]bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river.

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in linen, which *was* [3]upon the waters of the river, [f]How long *shall it be to* the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever [g]that *it shall be* for a time, times, and [4]an half; [h]and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these *things* shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these *things?*

9 And he said, Go thy way, Dăn'ịel: for the words *are* closed up and sealed till the time of the end.

10 [i]Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but [j]the wise shall understand.

11 And from the time *that* the daily *sacrifice* shall be taken away, and [5]the abomination that [6]maketh desolate set up, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninety days.

12 Blessed *is* he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.

13 But go thou thy way till the end *be:* [7]for thou shalt rest, [k]and stand [l]in thy lot at the end of the days.

B. C. 534.

[24] their hearts.
[t] Ps. 12. 2.
[25] Fulfilled, B. C. 169.
[26] Fulfilled, B. C. 168.
[u] Num. 24. 24. Jer. 2. 10.
[v] ch. 8. 11.
[27] Or, astonisheth.
[28] Or, cause to dissemble.
[w] 1 Chr. 28. 9.
[x] Mal. 2. 7.
[y] Heb. 11. 35.
[29] Or, by them.
[z] 2 Thess. 2. 4.
[a] Isa. 14. 13.
[30] Or, But in his stead.
[31] as for the Almighty God, in his seat he shall honour, yea, he shall honour a god, whom, etc.
[32] Mauzzim, or, God's protectors, or, munitions.
[33] things desired.
[34] fortresses of munitions.
[35] a price.
[36] land of delight, or, ornament, or, goodly land.
[37] send forth.
[b] Ps. 48. 2.
[38] mountain of delight of holiness, or, goodly.

[a] Matt. 24. 21. Rev. 16. 18.
[b] Isa. 11. 11. Jer. 30. 7. Hos. 3. 5. Joel 3. 16. Rom. 11. 26.
[c] Ex. 32. 32. Isa. 4. 3. Ezek. 13. 9. Luke 10. 20.
[d] Matt. 25. 46.
[1] Or, teachers.
[e] 1 Cor. 15. 41.
[2] lip.
[3] Or, from above.
[f] Ps. 74. 9. 1 Pet. 1. 12. Rev. 6. 10.
[g] ch. 7. 25.
[4] Or, part.
[h] Luke 21. 24.
[i] Zech. 13. 9.
[j] John 7. 17.
[5] to set up the abomination, etc.
[6] Or, astonisheth.
[7] Or, and thou, etc.
[k] Isa. 57. 2.
[l] Ps. 1. 5.

HOSEA.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Time of Hosea. 2 His mystical shewing of God's judgments upon whoredoms.

THE [a]word of the LORD that came unto Hō̇-ṣē'ȧ, the son of Bē̇-ē'rī, in the days of Ūz-zī'ah, Jō'tham, Ā'hăz, *and* Hĕz-ẹ-kī'ah, kings of Jū'dah, and in the days of Jĕr-ọ-bō'am the son of Jō'ăsh, king of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hō̇-ṣē'ȧ. And the LORD said to Hō̇-ṣē'ȧ, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredoms and children of whoredoms: for [b]the land hath committed great whoredom, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and took Gō'mer the daughter of Dĭb'la̤-ĭm; which conceived, and bare him a son.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jĕz'rẹ-el; for yet a little *while*, and I will [1]avenge the blood of Jĕz'rẹ-el upon the house of Jē'hū, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el.

5 And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will break the bow of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el in the valley of Jĕz'rẹ-el.

6 ¶ And she conceived again, and bare a daughter. And *God* said unto him, Call her name [2]Lō̇–ru̥'ha̤-mah: for [3]I will no more have mercy upon the house of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el; [4]but I will utterly take them away.

7 But I will have mercy upon the house of Jū'dah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battle, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lō̇–ru̥'ha̤-mah, she conceived, and bare a son.

9 Then said *God*, Call his name [5]Lō̇–ăm'mī: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

10 ¶ Yet [c]the number of the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; and it shall come to pass, *that* [6]in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people, *there* it shall be said unto them, *Ye are* [d]the sons of the living God.

11 Then shall the children of Jū'dah and the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great *shall be* the day of Jĕz'rẹ-el.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Idolatry of the people. 6 God's judgments of them. 14 Reconciliation promised.

SAY ye unto your brethren, [1]Ăm'mī; and to your sisters, [2]Ru̥'ha̤-mah.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for [a]she *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her [b]whoredoms out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts;

3 Lest [c]I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was born, and make her [d]as a wilderness, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with [e]thirst.

4 And I will not have mercy upon her children; for they *be* the children of whoredoms.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers, [f]that give *me* my bread and my water, my wool and my flax, mine oil and my [3]drink.

6 ¶ Therefore, behold, [g]I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and [4]make a wall, that she shall not find her paths.

7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them; and she shall seek them, but shall not find *them*: then shall she say, [h]I will go and return to my [i]first husband; for then *was it* better with me than now.

8 For she did not know that I gave her corn, and [5]wine, and oil, and multiplied her silver and gold, [6]*which* they prepared for Bā'al.

9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will [7]recover my wool and my flax *given* to cover her nakedness.

10 And now will I discover her [8]lewdness in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

11 I [j]will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast days, her new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

12 And I will [9]destroy her vines and her fig trees, whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my lovers have given me: and [k]I will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit upon her [l]the days of Bā'al-ĭm, wherein she burned incense to them, and she [m]decked herself with her earrings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgat me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore, behold, I will allure her, and [n]bring her into the wilderness, and speak [10]comfortably unto her.

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and [o]the valley of Ā'chôr for a door of hope: and she shall sing there, as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me [11]Ĭsh'ī; and shalt call me no more [12]Bā'al-ī.

17 For [p]I will take away the names of Bā'al-ĭm out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembered by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a [q]covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and *with* the creeping things of the ground: and [r]I will break the bow and the sword and the battle out of the earth, and will make them to [s]lie down safely.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousness, and in judgment, and in lovingkindness, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness: and [t]thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, [u]I will

B. C. 785.

[a] 2 Pet. 1. 21.
[b] Deut. 31. 16. Judg. 2. 17. Ps. 73. 27.
[1] visit.
[2] That is, Not having obtained mercy.
[3] I will not add any more to.
[4] Or, that I should altogether pardon them.
[5] That is, Not my people.
[c] Gen. 26. 4. Ex. 32. 13. Num. 23. 10. Deut. 1. 10. 1 Ki. 3. 8. 1 Chr. 27. 23. Rom. 9. 27.
[6] Or, instead of that.
[d] John 1. 12.

---

[1] That is, My people.
[2] That is, Having obtained mercy.
[a] Isa. 50. 1.
[b] Jer. 3. 1, 9, 13. Ezek. 16. 25. ch. 1. 2.
[c] Jer. 13. 22.
[d] Ezek. 19. 13.
[e] Amos 8. 11.
[f] Jer. 44. 17.
[3] drinks.
[g] Job 19. 8.
[4] wall a wall.
[h] Luke 15. 18.
[i] Ezek. 16. 8.
[5] new wine.
[6] Or, wherewith they made Baal.
[7] Or, take away.
[8] folly, or, villany.
[j] Isa. 24. 7. Jer. 7. 34. Amos 8. 10.
[9] make desolate.
[k] Isa. 5. 5.
[l] Judg. 3. 7.
[m] Ezek. 23. 40.
[n] Ezek. 20. 35.
[10] to her heart, or, friendly.
[o] Josh. 7. 26. Isa. 65. 10. Lam. 3. 21. Zech. 9. 12. 1 Cor. 13. 13.
[11] That is, My husband.
[12] That is, My lord.
[p] Ex. 23. 13.
[q] Job 5. 23. Isa. 11. 6.
[r] Isa. 2. 4. Zech. 9. 10.
[s] Lev. 26. 5. Jer. 23. 6.
[t] Isa. 54. 13. Jer. 31. 33.
[u] Zech. 8. 12.

hear, saith the LORD, I will hear the heavens, and they shall hear the earth;

22 And the earth shall hear the corn, and the wine, and the oil; and they shall hear Jĕz'rḙ-el.

23 And [v]I will sow her unto me in the earth; and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy; and I [w]will say to *them which were* not my people, Thou *art* my people; and they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

CHAPTER 3.

The prophet symbolizes Israel's desolation before restoration.

THEN said the LORD unto me, Go yet, love a woman beloved of *her* friend, yet an adulteress, according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, who look to other gods, and love flagons [1]of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen *pieces* of silver, and *for* an homer of barley, and an [2]half homer of barley:

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt [a]abide for me many days; thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for *another* man: so *will* I also *be* for thee.

4 For the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el shall abide many days without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without [3]an image, and without an [b]ephod, and *without* teraphim:

5 Afterward shall the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el return, and [c]seek the LORD their God, and [d]Dā'vid their king; and shall fear the LORD and his goodness in the [e]latter days.

CHAPTER 4.

1 God's judgments upon the people for sins. 15 Warning to Judah.

HEAR the word of the LORD, ye children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el: for the LORD hath a [a]controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* no truth, nor mercy, nor [b]knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and [1]blood toucheth blood.

3 Therefore [c]shall the land mourn, and [d]every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven; yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another: for thy people *are* as they [e]that strive with the priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall [f]in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will [2]destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ [g]My people are [3]destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat up the sin of my people, and they [4]set their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there shall be, like people, like priest: and I will [5]punish them for their ways, and [6]reward them their doings.

10 For [h]they shall eat, and not have enough: they shall commit whoredom, and shall not increase: because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredom and wine and new wine [i]take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people ask counsel at their [j]stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for [k]the spirit of whoredoms hath caused *them* to err, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hills, under oaks and poplars and elms, because the shadow thereof *is* good: [l]therefore your daughters shall commit whoredom, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 [7]I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselves are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doth not understand shall [8]fall.

15 ¶ Though thou, Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, play the harlot, *yet* let not Jū'dah offend; [m]and come not ye unto Gĭl'găl, neither go ye up to [9]Bĕth–ā'ven, [n]nor swear, The LORD liveth.

16 For Ĭṣ'ra̤-el slideth back as a backsliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lamb in a large place.

17 Ē'phră-ĭm *is* joined to idols: [o]let him alone.

18 Their drink [10]is sour: they have committed whoredom continually: her [11]rulers *with* shame do love, Give ye.

19 The wind hath bound her up in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAPTER 5.

God's judgments against Israel for their manifold sins.

HEAR ye this, O priests; and hearken, ye house of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el; and give ye ear, O house of the king; for judgment *is* toward you, because ye have been a snare on Mĭz'pah, and a net spread upon Tā'bôr.

2 And the revolters are profound to make slaughter, [1]though I *have been* a rebuker of them all.

3 [a]I know Ē'phră-ĭm, and Ĭṣ'ra̤-el is not hid from me: for now, O Ē'phră-ĭm, thou committest whoredom, *and* Ĭṣ'ra̤-el is defiled.

4 [2]They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God: for the spirit of whoredoms *is* in the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD.

5 And the pride of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el doth testify to his face: therefore shall Ĭṣ'ra̤-el and Ē'phră-ĭm fall in their iniquity; Jū'dah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks and with their herds to seek the LORD; but they shall not find *him*; he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they have begotten strange children: now shall [b]a month devour them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gĭb'ḙ-ah, *and* the trumpet in Rā'mah: cry aloud *at* [c]Bĕth–ā'ven, after thee, O Bĕn'ja̤-min.

9 Ē'phră-ĭm shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el have I made known that which shall surely be.

B. C. 780.

[v] Zech. 10. 9.
[w] Zech. 13. 9.

[1] of grapes.
[2] lethech.
[a] Deut. 21. 13.
[3] a standing, or, statue, or, pillar.
[b] Ex. 28. 6.
[c] Isa. 27. 12, 13. Jer. 3. 22, 23.
[d] 1 Ki. 12. 16. Isa. 55. 3, 4. Jer. 30. 9. Ezek. 34. 23.
[e] Mic. 4. 1.

---

[a] Mic. 6. 2.
[b] Jer. 4. 22.
[1] bloods.
[c] Amos 8. 8.
[d] Zeph. 1. 3.
[e] Deut. 17. 12.
[f] Jer. 6. 4.
[2] cut off.
[g] Isa. 5. 13.
[3] cut off.
[4] lift up their soul to their iniquity.
[5] visit upon.
[6] cause to return.
[h] Mic. 6. 14. Hag. 1. 6.
[i] Isa. 28. 7.
[j] Jer. 2. 27.
[k] Isa. 44. 20. Rev. 17. 2.
[l] Job 31. 9, 10. Amos 7. 17. Rom. 1. 28.
[7] Or, Shall I not, etc.
[8] Or, be punished.
[m] ch. 9. 15. Amos 4. 4.
[9] That is, House of idols.
[n] Amos 8. 14.
[o] Matt. 15. 14.
[10] is gone.
[11] shields.

---

[1] Or, and I have been a correction.
[a] Ps. 90. 8. Amos 3. 2.
[2] They will not give, or, Their doings will not suffer them.
[b] Ezek. 12. 28. Zech. 11. 8.
[c] Josh. 7. 2.

10 The princes of Jū'dah were like them that [d]remove the bound: *therefore* I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ē'phră-ĭm *is* oppressed *and* broken in judgment, because he willingly walked after [e]the commandment.

12 Therefore *will* I *be* unto Ē'phră-ĭm as a moth, and to the house of Jū'dah as [3]rottenness.

13 When Ē'phră-ĭm saw his sickness, and Jū'dah *saw* his wound, then went Ē'phră-ĭm to the Ăs-sȳr'ĭ-an, and sent [4]to king Jā'reb: yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I *will be* unto Ē'phră-ĭm as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Jū'dah: I, *even* I, will tear and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

15 ¶ I will go *and* return to my place, [5]till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A complaint of iniquity.*

COME, and let us return unto the LORD: for [a]he hath torn, and [b]he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

2 After two days will he revive us: in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

3 [c]Then shall we know, *if* we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us [d]as the rain, as the latter *and* former rain unto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ē'phră-ĭm, what shall I do unto thee? O Jū'dah, what shall I do unto thee? for your [1]goodness *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore have I hewed *them* [e]by the prophets; I have slain them by [f]the words of my mouth: [2]and thy judgments *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.

6 For I desired [g]mercy, and [h]not sacrifice; and the [i]knowledge of God more than burnt offerings.

7 But they [3]like men have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.

8 Gĭl'e̤-ăd *is* a city of them that work iniquity, *and is* [4]polluted with blood.

9 And as troops of robbers wait for a man, *so* the company of priests murder in the way [5]by consent: for they commit [6]lewdness.

10 I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Ĭs'ra̤-el: there *is* the whoredom of Ē'phră-ĭm, Ĭs'ra̤-el is defiled.

11 Also, O Jū'dah, he hath set an harvest for thee, [j]when I returned the captivity of my people.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Reproof of sins.* 11 *God's wrath against hypocrisy.*

WHEN I would have healed Ĭs'ra̤-el, then the iniquity of Ē'phră-ĭm was discovered, and the [1]wickedness of Să-mā'rĭ-ȧ: for they commit falsehood; and the thief cometh in, *and* the troop of robbers [2]spoileth without.

2 And they [3]consider not in their hearts *that* I remember all their wickedness: now [a]their own doings have beset them about; they are [b]before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickedness, and the princes [c]with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker, [4]*who* ceaseth [5]from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, until it be leavened.

5 In the day of our king the princes have made *him* sick [6]with bottles of wine; he stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they have [7]made ready their heart like an oven, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night; in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges; all their kings [d]are fallen: [e]*there is* none among them that calleth unto me.

8 Ē'phră-ĭm, he [f]hath mixed himself among the people; Ē'phră-ĭm is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray hairs are [8]here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the pride of Ĭs'ra̤-el testifieth to his face: and they do not return to the LORD their God, nor seek him for all this.

11 ¶ Ē'phră-ĭm also is like a silly dove without heart: they call to Ē'ġȳpt, they go to Ăs-sȳr'ĭ-ȧ.

12 When they shall go, I will spread my net upon them; I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven; I will chastise them, as [g]their congregation hath heard.

13 Woe unto them! for they have fled from me: [9]destruction unto them! because they have transgressed against me: though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me.

14 [h]And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, *and* they rebel against me.

15 Though I [10]have bound *and* strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me.

16 They return, *but* not to the most High: they are like a deceitful bow: their princes shall fall by the sword for the [i]rage of their tongue: this *shall be* their derision in the land of Ē'ġȳpt.

CHAPTER 8.

Israel's destruction threatened for impiety and idolatry.

SET the trumpet to [1]thy mouth. *He shall come* [a]as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law.

2 [b]Ĭs'ra̤-el shall cry unto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Ĭs'ra̤-el hath cast off *the thing that is* good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 [c]They have set up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew *it* not: of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

B. C. 780.

[d] Deut. 19. 14.
[e] 1 Ki. 12. 28.
[3] Or, a worm.
[4] Or, to the king of Jareb, or, to the king that should plead.
[5] till they be guilty.

---

[a] Job 5. 18.
[b] Ex. 15. 26. Isa. 30. 26. Jer. 30. 17. Ezek. 34. 16.
[c] Prov. 2. 1-9. Matt. 13. 11.
[d] Job 29. 23.
[1] Or, mercy, or, kindness.
[e] Jer. 1. 10.
[f] Heb. 4. 12.
[2] Or, that thy judgments might be, etc.
[g] Prov. 21. 3. Matt. 12. 7.
[h] Ps. 50. 8.
[i] John 17. 3.
[3] Or, like Adam.
[4] Or, cunning for blood.
[5] with one shoulder, or, to Shechem.
[6] Or, enormity.
[j] Ps. 126. 1.

---

[1] evils.
[2] strippeth.
[3] say not to.
[a] Prov. 5. 22.
[b] Ps. 90. 8.
[c] Rom. 1. 32.
[4] Or, the raiser will cease.
[5] Or, from waking.
[6] Or, with heat through wine.
[7] Or, applied.
[d] 2 Ki. 15. 10.
[e] Isa. 9. 13.
[f] Ps. 106. 35.
[8] sprinkled.
[g] Lev. 26. 14.
[9] spoil.
[h] Job 35. 9. Ps. 78. 34-37. Isa. 29. 13. Jer. 3. 10.
[10] Or, chastened.
[i] Ps. 73. 9.

---

[1] the roof of thy mouth.
[a] Jer. 4. 13. Hab. 1. 8.
[b] Ps. 78. 34. Matt. 7. 21.
[c] 1 Ki. 12. 16-20. 2 Ki. 15. 13, 17, 25. Shallum, Menahem, Pekahiah.

5 ¶ Thy calf, O Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ, hath cast *thee* off; mine anger is kindled against them: [d]how long *will it be* ere they attain to innocency?

6 For from Ĭş'ra̤-el *was* it also: the workman made it; therefore it *is* not God: but the calf of Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind: it hath no [2]stalk: the bud shall yield no meal: if so be it yield, the strangers shall swallow it up.

8 Ĭş'ra̤-el is swallowed up: now shall they be among the Ġĕn'tīleş as a vessel wherein *is* no pleasure.

9 For [e]they are gone up to Ȧs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ, a wild ass alone by himself: Ē'phră-ĭm hath hired [3]lovers.

10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall [4]sorrow [5]a little for the burden of [f]the king of princes.

11 Because Ē'phră-ĭm hath made many altars to sin, altars shall be unto him to sin.

12 I have written to him [g]the great things of my law, *but* they were counted as [h]a strange thing.

13 [6]They sacrifice flesh *for* the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat *it*; *but* the LORD accepteth them not; now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins: they shall return to Ē'ġy̆pt.

14 For Ĭş'ra̤-el hath forgotten his Maker, and [i]buildeth temples; and Jū'dah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

CHAPTER 9.

The distress and captivity of Israel for their sins and idolatry.

REJOICE not, O Ĭş'ra̤-el, for joy, as *other* people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loved a reward [1]upon every cornfloor.

2 The floor and the [2]winepress shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail in her.

3 They shall not dwell in [a]the LORD's land; [b]but Ē'phră-ĭm shall return to Ē'ġy̆pt, and [c]they shall eat unclean *things* in Ȧs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ.

4 They shall not offer wine *offerings* to the LORD, neither shall they be pleasing unto him: their sacrifices *shall be* unto them as [d]the bread of mourners; all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soul shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye do in the solemn day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For, lo, they are gone because of [3]destruction: Ē'ġy̆pt shall gather them up, Mĕm'phis shall bury them: [4]the pleasant *places* for their silver, nettles shall possess them: thorns *shall be* in their tabernacles.

7 The days of visitation are come, the days of recompence are come; Ĭş'ra̤-el shall know *it*: the prophet *is* a fool, the [5]spiritual man *is* mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ē'phră-ĭm *was* with my God: *but* the prophet *is* a snare of a fowler in all his ways, *and* hatred [6]in the house of his God.

9 They have deeply corrupted *themselves*, as in the days of [e]Ḡĭb'e̤-ah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins.

10 I [f]found Ĭş'ra̤-el like grapes in the wilderness; I saw your fathers as the firstripe in the fig tree at her first time: *but* they went to [g]Bā'al-pē'or, and separated themselves unto *that* shame; and *their* abominations were according as they loved.

11 *As for* Ē'phră-ĭm, their glory shall fly away like a bird, from the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them, *that there shall* not *be* a man *left*: yea, woe also to them when I [h]depart from them!

13 Ē'phră-ĭm, as I saw Ty̆'rus, *is* planted in a pleasant place: but Ē'phră-ĭm shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 [i]Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them a [7]miscarrying womb and dry breasts.

15 All their wickedness *is* in Ḡĭl'găl: for there I hated them: for the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more: all their princes *are* revolters.

16 Ē'phră-ĭm is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay *even* [8]the beloved *fruit* of their womb.

17 My God will [j]cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAPTER 10.

Reproof of Israel and a threat.

ĬŞ'RA̤-EL *is* [1]an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit he hath increased the altars; according to the goodness of his land they have made goodly [2]images.

2 [3]Their heart is divided; now shall they be found faulty: he shall [4]break down their altars, he shall spoil their images.

3 For now they shall say, We have no king, because we feared not the LORD; what then should a king do to us?

4 They have spoken words, swearing falsely in making a covenant: thus judgment springeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ shall fear because of [a]the calves of Bĕth-ā'ven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and [5]the priests thereof *that* rejoiced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall be also carried unto Ȧs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ *for* a present to [b]king Jā'reb: Ē'phră-ĭm shall receive shame, and Ĭş'ra̤-el shall be ashamed of his own counsel.

7 *As for* Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ, her king is cut off as the foam upon [6]the water.

8 The high places also of Ā'ven, [c]the sin of Ĭş'ra̤-el, shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars; and they [d]shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on us.

9 O Ĭş'ra̤-el, thou hast sinned from the days of Ḡĭb'e̤-ah: there they stood: the battle in Ḡĭb'e̤-ah

---

B. C. 760.

[d] Jer. 13. 27.
[2] Or, standing corn.
[e] 2 Ki. 15. 19.
[3] loves.
[4] Or, begin.
[5] Or, in a little while.
[f] Isa. 10. 8. Ezek. 26. 7. Dan. 2. 37.
[g] Deut. 4. 6. Neh. 9. 13, 14. Prov. 22. 20. Rom. 3. 1, 2.
[h] Job 21. 14.
[6] Or, In the sacrifices of mine offerings they, etc.
[i] 1 Ki. 12. 31.

[1] Or, in, etc.
[2] Or, winefat.
[a] Lev. 18. 25. Deut. 4. 26, 27.
[b] ch. 11. 5. Not into Egypt itself, but into another bondage as bad as that.
[c] Ezek. 4. 13.
[d] Deut. 26. 14.
[3] spoil.
[4] the desire, or, their silver shall be desired, the nettle, etc.
[5] man of the spirit.
[6] Or, against.
[e] Judg. 19. 22.
[f] Deut. 32. 10.
[g] Num. 25. 3.
[h] Deut. 31. 17. 1 Sam. 28. 15. ch. 5. 6.
[i] Luke 23. 29.
[7] that casteth the fruit.
[8] the desires.
[j] 2 Ki. 17. 18.

[1] Or, a vine emptying the fruit which it giveth.
[2] statues, or, standing images.
[3] Or, He hath divided their heart.
[4] behead.
[a] 1 Ki. 12. 28. 2 Ki. 10. 29. 2 Chr. 11. 15. ch. 8. 5, 6.
[5] Or, Chemarim.
[b] ch. 5. 13.
[6] the face of the water.
[c] Deut. 9. 21.
[d] Rev. 6. 16.

against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 [e]*It is* in my desire that I should chastise them; and the people shall be gathered against them, [7]when they shall bind themselves in their two furrows.

11 And Ē'phră-ĭm *is as* an heifer *that is* taught, *and* loveth to tread out *the corn;* but I passed over upon [8]her fair neck: I will make Ē'phră-ĭm to ride; Jū'dah shall plow, *and* Jā'cọb shall break his clods.

12 [f]Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

13 [g]Ye have plowed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity; ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shăl'man spoiled [h]Bĕth-är'bel in the day of battle: the mother was dashed in pieces upon *her* children.

15 So shall Bĕth'-el do unto you because of [9]your great wickedness: in a morning shall the king of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el utterly be cut off.

CHAPTER 11.

The ingratitude of Israel unto God for his benefits.

WHEN Ĭṣ'ra̤-el *was* a child, then I loved him, and [a]called my [b]son out of Ē'ġy̆pt.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: [c]they sacrificed unto Bā'al-ĭm, and burned incense to graven images.

3 [d]I taught Ē'phră-ĭm also to go, taking them by their arms; but they knew not that [e]I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love: and I was to them as they that [1]take off the yoke on their jaws, and [f]I laid meat unto them.

5 ¶ He shall not return into the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, but the Ȧs-sy̆r'ĭ-an shall be his king, because [g]they refused to return.[2]

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and devour *them,* because of their own counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me: though they called them to the most High, [3]none at all would exalt *him.*

8 [h]How shall I give thee up, Ē'phră-ĭm? *how* shall I deliver thee, Ĭṣ'ra̤-el? how shall I make thee as [i]Ăd'mah? *how* shall I set thee as Ze-bō'ĭm? [j]mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ē'phră-ĭm: [k]for I *am* God, and not man; the Holy One in the midst of thee: and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walk after the LORD: he shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Ē'ġy̆pt, and as a dove out of the land of Ȧs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ē'phră-ĭm compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el with deceit: but Jū'dah yet ruleth with God, and is faithful [4]with the saints.

CHAPTER 12.

Reproof of Ephraim, Judah, and Jacob.

EPHRĂ-ĬM feedeth on wind, and followeth after the east wind: he daily increaseth lies and desolation; [a]and they do make a covenant with the Ȧs-sy̆r'ĭ-anṣ, and [b]oil is carried into Ē'ġy̆pt.

2 The LORD hath also a controversy with Jū'dah, and will [1]punish Jā'cọb according to his ways; according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 ¶ He took his brother by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he [2]had power with God:

4 Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed: he wept, and made supplication unto him: he found him *in* [c]Bĕth'-el, and there he spake with us;

5 Even the LORD God of hosts; the LORD *is* his memorial.

6 Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgment, and wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* [3]a merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loveth to [4]oppress.

8 And Ē'phră-ĭm said, Yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance: [5]*in* all my labours they shall find none iniquity in me [6]that *were* sin.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Ē'ġy̆pt will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the days of the solemn feast.

10 I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, [7]by the ministry of the prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquity *in* Ḡĭl'e̤-ăd? surely they are vanity: they sacrifice bullocks in [d]Ḡĭl'găl; yea, their altars *are* as heaps in the furrows of the fields.

12 And Jā'cọb fled into the country of Sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ, and Ĭṣ'ra̤-el served for a wife, and for a wife he kept *sheep.*

13 And by a prophet the LORD brought Ĭṣ'ra̤-el out of Ē'ġy̆pt, and by a prophet was he preserved.

14 Ē'phră-ĭm provoked *him* to anger [8]most bitterly: therefore shall he leave his [9]blood upon him, and his [e]reproach shall his Lord return unto him.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Ephraim's idolatry. 2 His glory departs. 9 God's mercy promised.

WHEN Ē'phră-ĭm spake [a]trembling, he exalted himself in Ĭṣ'ra̤-el; but [b]when he offended in Bā'al, he died.

2 And now [1]they sin more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, *and* idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let [2]the men that sacrifice kiss the calves.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew that passeth away, as the chaff *that* is driven with the whirlwind out of the floor, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet I *am* the LORD thy God from the land of

B. C. 740.

[e] Deut. 28. 63. 1 Ki. 14. 16. Amos 8. 14.
[7] Or, when I shall bind them for their two transgressions, or, in their two habitations.
[8] the beauty of her neck.
[f] Prov. 11. 18. Eccl. 11. 6. Isa. 32. 20. Jas. 3. 18.
[g] Job 4. 8. Prov. 22. 8. ch. 8. 7.
[h] 2 Ki. 18. 34.
[9] the evil of your evil.

[a] Matt. 2. 15.
[b] Ex. 4. 22.
[c] 2 Ki. 17. 16.
[d] Isa. 46. 3.
[e] Ex. 15. 26.
[1] lift up.
[f] Ps. 78. 25.
[g] 2 Ki. 17. 13. Jer. 8. 4–6. ch. 6. 1. Amos 4. 6. Zech. 1. 4.
[2] B. C. 728, they became tributaries to Salmanasser.
[3] together they exalted not.
[h] Jer. 9. 7.
[i] Gen. 19. 25.
[j] Jer. 31. 20.
[k] Num. 23. 19. Isa. 55. 8, 9. Mal. 3. 6. Rom. 11. 29.
[4] Or, with the most holy.

[a] 2 Ki. 17. 4.
[b] Isa. 30. 6.
[1] visit upon.
[2] was a prince, or, behaved himself princely.
[c] Gen. 28. 12.
[3] Or, Canaan.
[4] Or, deceive.
[5] Or, all my labours suffice me not: he shall have punishment of iniquity in whom is sin.
[6] which.
[7] by the hand.
[d] Amos 4. 4.
[8] with bitternesses.
[9] bloods.
[e] Deut. 28. 37. Dan. 11. 18.

[a] Prov. 18. 12.
[b] 2 Ki. 17. 16.
[1] they add to sin.
[2] Or, the sacrificers of men.

B. C. 725.

Ē'ġy̆pt, and thou shalt know no god but me: for *there is* no saviour beside me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wilderness, in the land of [3]great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled; they were filled, and their heart was exalted; therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them as a lion: as a leopard by the way will I observe *them:*

8 I will meet them as a bear *that is* bereaved *of her whelps,* and will rend the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: [4]the wild beast shall tear them.

9 ¶ O Ĭṣ'ra̱-el, thou hast destroyed thyself; but in me [5]*is* thine help.

10 [6]I will be thy king: where *is any other* that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?

11 [c]I gave thee a king in mine anger, and took *him* away in my wrath.

12 [d]The iniquity of Ē'phră-ĭm *is* bound up; his sin *is* hid.

13 The sorrows of a travailing woman shall come upon him: he *is* an unwise son; for he should not stay [7]long in *the place of* the breaking forth of children.

14 [e]I will ransom them from [8]the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death: [f]O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction: [g]repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitful among *his* brethren, an east wind shall come, the wind of the LORD shall come up from the wilderness, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: he shall spoil the treasure of all [9]pleasant vessels.

16 [10]Să-mā'rĭ-ȧ shall become desolate; [h]for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ripped up.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Israel called to repentance. 4 God's promise of a blessing.

O ĬṢ'RA̱-EL, [a]return unto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you [b]words, and turn to the LORD: say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and [1]receive *us* graciously: so will we render the [c]calves of our lips.

3 Ȧssh'ụr shall not save us; we will not ride upon horses: neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Ĭṣ'ra̱-el: he shall [2]grow as the lily, and [3]cast forth his roots as Lĕb'a̱-non.

6 His branches [4]shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive tree, and his smell as Lĕb'a̱-non.

7 They that dwell under his shadow shall return; they shall revive *as* the corn, and [5]grow as the vine: the [6]scent thereof *shall be* as the wine of Lĕb'a̱-non.

8 Ē'phră-ĭm *shall say,* What have I to do any more with idols? [d]I have heard *him,* and observed him: I *am* like a green fir tree. [e]From me is thy fruit found.

9 [f]Who *is* wise, and he shall understand these *things?* prudent, and he shall know them? for [g]the ways of the LORD *are* right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

3 droughts.
4 the beast of the field.
5 in thy help.
6 Rather, Where is thy king? King Hoshea being then in prison.
c 1 Sam. 8. 7.
d Deut. 32. 34.
7 a time.
e Isa. 25. 8.
8 the hand.
f Isa. 26. 19. 1 Cor. 15. 54. 1 Thess. 4. 14–17. Rev. 21. 4.
g Rom. 11. 29.
9 vessels of desire.
10 Fulfilled, 2 Ki. 17. 6.
h 2 Ki. 18. 12.

a 1 Sam. 7. 3, 4. Isa. 55. 6, 7. ch. 12. 6.
b Joel 2. 17. Rom. 8. 26.
1 Or, give good.
c Heb. 13. 15.
2 Or, blossom.
3 strike.
4 shall go.
5 Or, blossom.
6 Or, memorial.
d Jer. 31. 18.
e Jas. 1. 17.
f John 18. 37.
g Matt. 11. 19.

JOEL.

B. C. 800.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Joel declares God's judgments. 2 Exhortation to observance. 14 A fast for complaint.

THE [a]word of the LORD that came to Jō'el the son of Pĕ-thū'el.

2 Hear this, ye old men, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land. [b]Hath this been in your days, or even in the days of your fathers?

3 [c]Tell ye your children of it, and *let* your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

4 [1]That which the palmerworm hath left hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left hath the cankerworm eaten; and that which the cankerworm hath left hath the caterpiller eaten.

5 Awake, ye drunkards, and weep; and howl, all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine; [d]for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For [e]a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number, [f]whose teeth *are* the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek teeth of a great lion.

7 He hath [g]laid my vine waste, and [2]barked my fig tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast *it* away; the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ [h]Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for [i]the husband of her youth.

9 [j]The meat offering and the drink offering is cut off from the house of the LORD; the priests, the LORD'S ministers, mourn.

10 The field is wasted, [k]the land mourneth; for the corn is wasted: [l]the new wine is [3]dried up, the oil languisheth.

11 [m]Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen; howl, O ye vinedressers, for the wheat and for the barley; because the harvest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig tree languisheth; the pomegranate tree, the palm tree also, and the apple tree, *even* all the trees of the field, are withered: because [n]joy is withered away from the sons of men.

13 [o]Gird yourselves, and lament, ye priests: howl, ye ministers of the altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat offering and the drink offering is withholden from the house of your God.

14 ¶ [p]Sanctify ye a fast, call a [4]solemn assembly, gather the elders *and* [q]all the inhabitants of the

a Heb. 1. 1. 2 Pet. 1. 21.
b Deut. 4. 32. Isa. 7. 17. Dan. 12. 1. ch. 2. 2. Matt. 24. 21.
c Ps. 78. 4.
1 The residue of the palmerworm.
d Isa. 32. 10.
e Prov. 30. 25.
f Rev. 9. 8.
g Isa. 5. 6.
2 laid my fig tree for a barking.
h Isa. 22. 12.
i Prov. 2. 17.
j ch. 2. 14.
k Jer. 12. 11.
l Isa. 24. 7.
3 Or, ashamed.
m Jer. 14. 3.
n Isa. 9. 3. Jer. 48. 33. Hos. 9. 1, 2.
o Jer. 4. 8.
p 2 Chr. 20. 3.
4 Or, day of restraint.
q 2 Chr. 20. 13.

land *into* the house of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD,

15 [r]Alas for the day! for the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, *yea,* [s]joy and gladness from the house of our God?

17 The [5]seed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.

18 How do [t]the beasts groan! the herds of cattle are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the [6]pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burned all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field [u]cry also unto thee: for [v]the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *God's terrible judgments.* 12 *Exhortation to repentance.* 15 *A fast prescribed.* 21 *Zion comforted.*

BLOW ye the [1]trumpet in Zī'ŏn, and [a]sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for [b]the day of the LORD cometh, for *it is* nigh at hand;

2 [c]A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: [d]a great people and a strong; [e]there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, *even* to the years [2]of many generations.

3 A fire devoureth before them; [f]and behind them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Ē'dĕn before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness; yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horses; and as horsemen, so shall they run.

5 Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battle array.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained: [g]all faces shall gather [3]blackness.

7 They shall run like mighty men; they shall climb the wall like men of war; and they shall march every one on his ways, and they shall not break their ranks:

8 Neither shall one thrust another; they shall walk every one in his path: and *when* they fall upon the [4]sword, they shall not be wounded.

9 They shall run to and fro in the city; they shall run upon the wall, they shall climb up upon the houses; they shall enter in at the windows like a thief.

10 The earth shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble: the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining:

11 And the LORD shall utter his voice before his army: for his camp *is* very great: [h]for *he is* strong that executeth his word: for the day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible; and [i]who can abide it?

12 ¶ Therefore also now, saith the LORD, [j]turn ye *even* to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning:

13 And [k]rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he *is* [l]gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

14 [m]Who knoweth *if* he will return and repent, and leave [n]a blessing behind him; *even* a meat offering and a drink offering unto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zī'ŏn, sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly:

16 Gather the people, [o]sanctify the congregation, assemble the elders, [p]gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: [q]let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep [r]between the porch and the altar, and let them say, [s]Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should [5]rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where *is* their God?

18 ¶ Then will the LORD [t]be jealous for his land, [u]and pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will answer and say unto his people, Behold, I will send you [v]corn, and wine, and oil, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen:

20 But [w]I will remove far off from you the northern *army*, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face [x]toward the east sea, and his hinder part toward the utmost sea, and his stink shall come up, and his ill savour shall come up, because [6]he hath done great things.

21 ¶ [y]Fear not, O land; be glad and rejoice: for the LORD will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for [z]the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig tree and the vine do yield their strength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zī'ŏn, and [a]rejoice in the LORD your God: for he hath given you [7]the former rain [8]moderately, and he [b]will cause to come down for you [c]the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first *month.*

24 And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall overflow with wine and oil.

25 And I will restore to you the years that the locust hath eaten, the cankerworm, and the caterpiller, and the palmerworm, my great army which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall [d]eat in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wondrously with you: and my people shall never be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I *am* in [e]the midst of Iș'ra-el, and *that* [f]I *am* the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.

28 ¶ [g]And it shall come to pass afterward, *that* I [h]will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; [i]and your sons and [j]your daughters shall prophesy, your old

B. C. 800.

[r] Jer. 30. 7. ch. 2. 3. Amos 5. 16–18.
[s] Deut. 12. 7, 12. Deut. 16. 11.
[5] grains.
[t] 1 Ki. 18. 5. Hos. 4. 3.
[6] Or, habitations.
[u] Job 38. 41. Ps. 104. 21.
[v] 1 Ki. 17. 7.

[1] Or, cornet.
[a] Num. 10. 5. Ps. 87. 1.
[b] Obad. 15. Zeph. 1. 14.
[c] Amos 5. 18.
[d] ch. 1. 6.
[e] Ex. 10. 14.
[2] of generation and generation.
[f] Zech. 7. 14.
[g] Jer. 8. 21.
[3] pot.
[4] Or, dart.
[h] Jer. 50. 34.
[i] Num. 24. 23. Mal. 3. 2.
[j] Jer. 4. 1. Hos. 12. 6.
[k] 2 Ki. 22. 19. Ps. 34. 18. Isa. 57. 15. Matt. 5. 3, 4.
[l] Ex. 34. 6. Jon. 4. 2.
[m] Josh. 14. 12. Zeph. 2. 3.
[n] Isa. 65. 8. Hag. 2. 19.
[o] Ex. 19. 10.
[p] 2 Chr. 20. 13.
[q] 1 Cor. 7. 5.
[r] Matt. 23. 35.
[s] Ex. 32. 11. Isa. 37. 20.
[5] Or, use a byword against them.
[t] Isa. 42. 13. Zech. 1. 14.
[u] Deut. 32. 36. Ps. 103. 13.
[v] Mal. 3. 10.
[w] Ex. 10. 19.
[x] Deut. 11. 24.
[6] he hath magnified to do.
[y] 1 John 4. 18.
[z] Zech. 8. 12.
[a] Ps. 28. 7. Isa. 12. 2–6. Hab. 3. 17, 18. Zech. 10. 7.
[7] Or, a teacher of righteousness.
[8] according to righteousness.
[b] Lev. 26. 4.
[c] Jas. 5. 7.
[d] Mic. 6. 14.
[e] Lev. 26. 11.
[f] Isa. 45. 5.
[g] Isa. 44. 3.
[h] John 7. 39.
[i] Isa. 54. 13.
[j] Acts 21. 9.

B. C. 800.

men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:

29 And also upon [k] the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my spirit.

30 And [l] I will shew wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.

31 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it shall come to pass, *that* [m] whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered: for [n] in mount Zī'ŏn and in Jĕ-ru̧'să-lĕm shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in [o] the remnant whom the LORD shall call.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *God's judgments declared.* 18 *A blessing upon the church.*

FOR, behold, in those days, and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Jū'dah and Jĕ-ru̧'să-lĕm,

2 [a] I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into [b] the valley of Jĕ-hŏsh'a̧-phăt, and [c] will plead with them there for my people and *for* my heritage Is̹'ra̧-el, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have [d] cast lots for my people; and have given a boy for an harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, [e] O Tȳre, and Zī'don, and all the coasts of Păl'es-tīne? [f] will ye render me a recompence? and if ye recompense me, [g] swiftly *and* speedily will I return your recompence upon your own head;

5 Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly [1] pleasant things:

6 The children also of Jū'dah and the children of Jĕ-ru̧'să-lĕm have ye sold unto [2] the Grē'çians̹, that ye might remove them far from their border.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompence upon your own head:

8 And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Jū'dah, and they shall sell them to the [h] Să-bē'ans̹, to a people far off: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ Proclaim ye this among the Ġĕn'tīles̹; [3] Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up:

10 [i] Beat your plowshares into swords, and your [4] pruninghooks into spears: [j] let the weak say, I *am* strong.

11 Assemble yourselves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather yourselves together round about: thither [5] cause thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to [k] the valley of Jĕ-hŏsh'a̧-phăt: for there will I sit to [l] judge all the heathen round about.

13 [m] Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe: come, get you down; for [n] the press is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness *is* great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of [6] decision: for the day of the LORD *is* near in the valley of decision.

15 The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

16 The LORD also shall roar out of Zī'ŏn, and utter his voice from Jĕ-ru̧'să-lĕm; and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the LORD *will be* the [7] hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Is̹'ra̧-el.

17 So shall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God dwelling in Zī'ŏn, my holy mountain: then shall Jĕ-ru̧'să-lĕm be [8] holy, and there shall no [o] strangers pass through her any more.

18 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the mountains shall drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Jū'dah shall [9] flow with waters, and [p] a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shĭt'tim.

19 Ē'ġy̆pt shall be a desolation, and Ē'dom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence *against* the children of Jū'dah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Jū'dah shall [10] dwell for ever, and Jĕ-ru̧'să-lĕm from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood *that* I have not cleansed: [11] for the LORD dwelleth in Zī'ŏn.

[k] 1 Cor. 12. 13. Gal. 3. 28.
[l] Mark 13. 24.
[m] Ps. 50. 15. Jer. 33. 3. Acts 2. 21. Rom. 10. 13. 1 Cor. 1. 2.
[n] Isa. 46. 13. Obad. 17.
[o] Isa. 11. 11. Rom. 9. 27.

---

[a] Zech. 14. 2.
[b] 2 Chr. 20. 26.
[c] Isa. 66. 16.
[d] Obad. 11.
[e] Amos 1. 6, 9.
[f] Ezek. 25. 15.
[g] Deut. 32. 35. Luke 18. 7. Jas. 2. 13.
[1] desirable.
[2] the sons of the Grecians.
[h] Ezek. 23. 42.
[3] Sanctify.
[i] Isa. 2. 4.
[4] Or, scythes.
[j] Zech. 12. 8.
[5] Or, the LORD shall bring down.
[k] 2 Chr. 20. 26.
[l] Ps. 96. 13.
[m] Rev. 14. 15.
[n] Jer. 51. 33.
[6] Or, concision, or, threshing.
[7] place of repair, or, harbour.
[8] holiness.
[o] Isa. 35. 8. Nah. 1. 15. Rev. 21. 27.
[9] go.
[p] Ezek. 47. 1. Zech. 13. 1. Rev. 22. 1.
[10] Or, abide.
[11] Or, even I the LORD that dwelleth in Zion.

AMOS.

CHAPTER 1.

Judgments upon Syria, Philistia, Edom, and Ammon.

B. C. 787.

THE words of Ā'mos, who was among the herdmen of [a] Te-kō'a, which he saw concerning Is̹'ra̧-el in [b] the days of Ū̆z-zī'ah king of Jū'dah, and in the days of Jĕr-o̧-bō'am the son of Jō'ăsh king of Is̹'ra̧-el, two years before the [c] earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD will roar from Zī'ŏn, and utter his voice from Jĕ-ru̧'să-lĕm; and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Cär'mel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of [d] Dă-măs'cus, [1] and for four, I will not [2] turn away *the punishment* thereof; [e] because they have threshed Ġĭl'ȩ-ăd with threshing instruments of iron:

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hăz'a-el, which shall devour the palaces of Bĕn–hā'dăd.

5 I will break also the bar of Dă-măs'cus, and cut off the inhabitant from [3] the plain of Ā'ven, and him that holdeth the sceptre from [4] the house of Ē'dĕn: and [f] the people of Sy̆r'ĭ-a shall go into captivity unto Kīr, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of [g] Gā'za, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because they [5] carried away

[a] 2 Sam. 14. 2. 2 Chr. 11. 6.
[b] Hos. 1. 1.
[c] Zech. 14. 5.
[d] Isa. 8. 4.
[1] Or, yea, for four.
[2] Or, convert it, or, let it be quiet.
[e] 2 Ki. 10. 33.
[3] Or, Bikath-aven.
[4] Or, Beth-eden.
[f] Isa. 7. 1.
[g] 2 Chr. 28. 18.
[5] Or, carried them away with an entire captivity.

captive the whole captivity, to deliver *them* up to Ē'dom:

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of [h]Gā'zȧ, which shall devour the palaces thereof:

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ăsh'dŏd, and him that holdeth the sceptre from Ăsh'ke̤-lŏn, and I will turn mine hand against Ĕk'rŏn: and the remnant of the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneṣ shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Tȳ'rus, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because they delivered up the whole captivity to Ē'dom, and remembered not [6]the brotherly covenant:

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tȳ'rus, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of [i]Ē'dom, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because he did pursue his brother [j]with the sword, and [7]did cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and he kept his wrath for ever:

12 But I will send a fire upon Tē'man, which shall devour the palaces of Bŏz'rah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of the children of Ăm'mŏn, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because they have [8]ripped up the women with child of Ḡĭl'e̤-ăd, that they might enlarge their border:

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of [k]Răb'bah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battle, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwind:

15 And [l]their king shall go into captivity, he and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *God's wrath against Moab, Judah, and Israel.* 9 *Their unthankfulness.*

THUS saith the LORD; For three transgressions of [a]Mō'ab, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because he [b]burned the bones of the king of Ē'dom into lime:

2 But I will send a fire upon Mō'ab, and it shall devour the palaces of [c]Kĭr'ĭ-ŏth: and Mō'ab shall die with tumult, with shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off [d]the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Jū'dah, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; [e]because they have despised the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, and [f]their lies caused them to err, [g]after the which their fathers have walked:

5 [h]But I will send a fire upon Jū'dah, and it shall devour the palaces of Jē-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because [i]they sold the righteous for silver, and the poor for a pair of shoes;

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, and [j]turn aside the way of the meek: [k]and a man and his father will go in unto the *same* [1]maid, [l]to profane my holy name:

8 And they lay *themselves* down upon clothes [m]laid to pledge [n]by every altar, and they drink the wine of [2]the condemned *in* the house of their god.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the [o]Ăm'ôr-īte before them, whose height *was* like the height of the cedars, and he *was* strong as the oaks; yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

10 Also I brought you up from the land of Ē'ġȳpt, and led you forty years through the wilderness, to possess the land of the Ăm'ôr-īte.

11 And I raised up of your sons for prophets, and of your young men for [p]Năz'a̤-rītes. *Is it* not even thus, O ye children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el? saith the LORD.

12 But ye gave the Năz'a̤-rītes wine to drink; and commanded the prophets, [q]saying, Prophesy not.

13 Behold, [3]I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed *that is* full of sheaves.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliver [4]himself:

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow; and *he that is* swift of foot shall not deliver *himself:* neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself.

16 And *he that is* [5]courageous among the mighty shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Necessity of God's wrath against Israel.* 9 *Publication thereof, with its causes.*

HEAR this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Ē'ġȳpt, saying,

2 You only have I known of all the families of the earth: [a]therefore I will [1]punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion roar in the forest, when he hath no prey? will a young lion [2]cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin *is* for him? shall *one* take up a snare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a [b]trumpet be blown in the city, and the people [3]not be afraid? shall there be evil in a city, [4]and the LORD hath not done *it?*

7 Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but [c]he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

8 The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the Lord GOD hath spoken, [d]who can but prophesy?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at Ăsh'dŏd, and in the palaces in the land of Ē'ġȳpt, and say, Assemble yourselves upon the mountains of Să-mā'rĭ-ȧ, and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the [5]oppressed in the midst thereof.

10 For they know not to do right, saith the LORD, who store up violence and [6]robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; [e]An adversary *there shall be* even round about the land;

B. C. 787.

[h] 2 Ki. 18. 8.

[6] the covenant of brethren.

[i] Mal. 1. 4.

[j] 2 Chr. 28. 17.

[7] corrupted his compassions.

[8] Or, divided the mountains.

[k] Deut. 3. 11. Ezek. 25. 5.

[l] Jer. 49. 3.

---

[a] Ezek. 25. 8. Zeph. 2. 8.

[b] 2 Ki. 3. 27.

[c] Jer. 48. 41.

[d] Num. 24. 17. Jer. 48. 7.

[e] Lev. 26. 14. 2 Sam. 12. 9, 10. 2 Chr. 36. 14–17. Neh. 1. 7. Isa. 5. 24. Ezek. 20. 13, 16. Dan. 9. 11.

[f] Isa. 28. 15. Jer. 16. 19.

[g] Ezek. 20. 13.

[h] Hos. 8. 14.

[i] Isa. 29. 21. ch. 5. 11, 12.

[j] Isa. 10. 2.

[k] Ezek. 22. 11.

[1] Or, young woman.

[l] Lev. 20. 3. Ezek. 36. 20. Rom. 2. 24.

[m] Ex. 22. 26.

[n] 1 Cor. 10. 21.

[2] Or, such as have fined, or, mulcted.

[o] Num. 21. 24.

[p] Judg. 13. 5.

[q] Isa. 30. 10. Acts 4. 18.

[3] Or, I will press your place, as a cart full of sheaves presseth.

[4] his soul, or, life.

[5] strong of his heart.

---

[a] Ezek. 9. 6. Dan. 9. 12. Matt. 11. 22. Luke 12. 47. Rom. 2. 9. 1 Pet. 4. 17.

[1] visit upon.

[2] give forth his voice.

[b] Ezek. 33. 3.

[3] Or, not run together.

[4] Or, and shall not the LORD do somewhat?

[c] Gen. 6. 13. Prov. 3. 32. Dan. 9. 22–27. John 15. 15.

[d] 1 Cor. 9. 16.

[5] Or, oppressions.

[6] Or, spoil.

[e] 2 Ki. 17. 6.

and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD; As the shepherd [7]taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear; so shall the children of Ĭṣ′ra̮-el be taken out that dwell in Sȧ-mā′rĭ-ȧ in the corner of a bed, and [8]in Dȧ-măs′cus *in* a couch.

13 Hear ye, and testify in the house of Jā′cọb, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hosts,

14 That in the day that I shall [9]visit the transgressions of Ĭṣ′ra̮-el upon him I will also visit the altars of Bĕth′–el: and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the winter house with the summer house; and the houses of ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall have an end, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Reproof of Israel for oppression and idolatry.* 6 *Also for their incorrigibility.*

HEAR this word, ye kine of Bā′shăn, that *are* in the mountain of Sȧ-mā′rĭ-ȧ, which oppress the poor, which crush the needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworn by his holiness, that, lo, the days shall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your posterity with fishhooks.

3 And ye shall go out at the breaches, every *cow at that which is* before her; and [1]ye shall cast *them* into the palace, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ [a]Come to Bĕth′–el, and transgress; at [b]Ḡĭl′găl multiply transgression; and [c]bring your sacrifices every morning, *and* your tithes after [2]three years:

5 And [3]offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim *and* publish [d]the free offerings: for [4]this liketh you, O ye children of Ĭṣ′ra̮-el, saith the Lord GOD.

6 ¶ And I also have [e]given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: [f]yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I have withholden the rain from you, when *there were* yet three months to the harvest: and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandered unto one city, to drink water; but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

9 [g]I have smitten you with blasting and mildew: [5]when your gardens and your vineyards and your fig trees and your olive trees increased, the palmerworm devoured *them:* yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

10 I have sent among you the pestilence [6]after the manner of Ē′ġy̆pt: your young men have I slain with the sword, [7]and have taken away your horses; and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

11 I have overthrown *some* of you, as God overthrew [h]Sŏd′om and Gȯ-mŏr′rah, [i]and ye were as a firebrand plucked out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Ĭṣ′ra̮-el: *and* because I will do this unto thee, [j]prepare to meet thy God, O Ĭṣ′ra̮-el.

13 For, lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the [8]wind, [k]and declareth unto man what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, [l]and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, [m]The LORD, The God of hosts, *is* his name.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *A lamentation for Israel.* 4 *An exhortation to repentance.*

HEAR ye this word which [a]I take up against you, *even* a lamentation, O house of Ĭṣ′ra̮-el.

2 The virgin of Ĭṣ′ra̮-el is fallen; she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land; *there is* none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD; The city that went out *by* a thousand shall leave an hundred, and that which went forth *by* an hundred shall leave ten, to the house of Ĭṣ′ra̮-el.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Ĭṣ′ra̮-el, [b]Seek ye me, [c]and ye shall live:

5 But seek not [d]Bĕth′–el, nor enter into Ḡĭl′găl, and pass not to [e]Bē′er–shē′bȧ: for Ḡĭl′găl shall surely go into captivity, and Bĕth′–el shall come to nought.

6 Seek the LORD, and ye shall live; lest he break out like fire in the house of Jō′ṣeph, and devour *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Bĕth′–el.

7 Ye who turn judgment to wormwood, and leave off righteousness in the earth,

8 *Seek him* that maketh the [f]seven stars and Ō-rī′on, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that [g]calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: [h]The LORD *is* his name:

9 That strengtheneth the [1]spoiled against the strong, so that the spoiled shall come against the fortress.

10 [i]They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they [j]abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading *is* upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of wheat: [k]ye have built houses of hewn stone, but ye shall not dwell in them; ye have planted [2]pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take [3]a bribe, and they [l]turn aside the poor in the gate *from their right.*

13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time; for it *is* an evil time.

14 [m]Seek good, and not evil, that ye may live: and so the LORD, the God of hosts, shall be with you, [n]as ye have spoken.

15 [o]Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgment in the gate: [p]it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Jō′ṣeph.

B. C. 787.

[7] delivereth.

[8] Or, on the bed's feet.

[9] Or, punish Israel for.

[1] Or, ye shall cast away the things of the palace.

[a] Ezek. 20. 39.

[b] Hos. 4. 15.

[c] Num. 28. 3, 4.

[2] three years of days.

[3] offer by burning.

[d] Deut. 12. 6.

[4] so ye love.

[e] 1 Ki. 17. 1.

[f] Isa. 9. 13. Jer. 5. 3. Hos. 5. 15. Hag. 2. 17.

[g] Deut. 28. 22.

[5] Or, the multitude of your gardens, etc., did the palmerworm, etc.

[6] Or, in the way.

[7] with the captivity of your horses.

[h] Isa. 13. 19.

[i] Zech. 3. 2.

[j] Ezek. 13. 5. Matt. 5. 25, 26. 1 Thess. 5. 2. Rev. 3. 3.

[8] Or, spirit.

[k] Ps. 139. 2. Dan. 2. 28. Matt. 9. 4. John 2. 25.

[l] Deut. 32. 13.

[m] Isa. 47. 4.

---

[a] Jer. 7. 29.

[b] 2 Chr. 15. 2.

[c] Isa. 55. 3.

[d] ch. 4. 4.

[e] ch. 8. 14.

[f] Job 38. 31.

[g] Job 38. 34.

[h] ch. 4. 13.

[1] spoil.

[i] Isa. 29. 21.

[j] 1 Ki. 22. 8.

[k] Mic. 6. 15. Zeph. 1. 13.

[2] vineyards of desire.

[3] Or, a ransom.

[l] Isa. 29. 21.

[m] Ps. 34. 12–16. Prov. 11. 27. Isa. 1. 16, 17. Mic. 6. 8. Matt. 7. 7. Rom. 2. 7–9.

[n] Mic. 3. 11.

[o] Rom. 12. 9.

[p] Ex. 32. 30.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hosts, the Lord, saith thus; Wailing *shall be* in all streets; and they shall say in all the highways, Alas! alas! and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and [q]such as are skilful of lamentation to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing: for [r]I will pass through thee, saith the LORD.

18 [s]Woe unto you that desire the day of the LORD! to what end *is* it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darkness, and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 *Shall* not the day of the LORD *be* darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it?

21 ¶ [t]I hate, I despise your feast days, and I will not [4]smell in your solemn assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt offerings and your meat offerings, I will not accept *them:* neither will I regard the [5]peace offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs; for I will not hear the melody of thy viols.

24 But let judgment [6]run down as waters, and righteousness as a mighty stream.

25 [u]Have ye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wilderness forty years, O house of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el?

26 But ye have borne [7]the tabernacle of your Mō'lŏch and Chī'ŭn your images, the star of your god, which ye made to yourselves.

27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Dȧ-măs'cus, saith the LORD, whose name *is* The God of hosts.

CHAPTER 6.

Desolation shall plague the wantonness of Israel.

WOE to them *that* [1]*are* at ease in Zī'ŏn, and trust in the mountain of Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ, *which are* named [2]chief of the nations, to whom the house of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el came!

2 Pass ye unto [a]Căl'neh, and see; and from thence go ye to [b]Hā'math the great: then go down to Găth of the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneṣ: *be they* better than these kingdoms? or their border greater than your border?

3 Ye that [c]put far away the evil day, and cause the [3]seat of violence to come near;

4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and [4]stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall;

5 That [5]chant to the sound of the viol, *and* invent to themselves instruments of musick like Dā'vid;

6 That drink [6]wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments: but they are not grieved for the [7]affliction of Jō'ṣeph.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the banquet of them that stretched themselves shall be removed.

8 The Lord GOD hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD the God of hosts, I abhor the excellency of Jā'cọb, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city with all [8]that is therein.

9 And it shall come to pass, if there remain ten men in one house, that they shall die.

10 And a man's uncle shall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that *is* by the sides of the house, *Is there* yet *any* with thee? and he shall say, No. Then shall he say, Hold thy tongue: for [9]we may not make mention of the name of the LORD.

11 For, behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will smite the great house with [10]breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 ¶ Shall horses run upon the rock? will *one* plow *there* with oxen? for ye have turned judgment into gall, and the fruit of righteousness into hemlock:

13 Ye which rejoice in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?

14 But, behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el, saith the LORD the God of hosts; and they shall afflict you from [d]the entering in of Hē'math unto the [11]river of the wilderness.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Judgments diverted by Amos' prayer. 7 A sign of Israel's rejection. 10 Amaziah complains of Amos.

THUS hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me; and, behold, he formed [1]grasshoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth; and, lo, *it was* the latter growth after the king's mowings.

2 And it came to pass, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD, forgive, I beseech thee: [2]by whom shall Jā'cọb arise? for he *is* small.

3 [a]The LORD repented for this: It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me: and, behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee: by whom shall Jā'cọb arise? for he *is* small.

6 The LORD [b]repented for this: This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me: and, behold, the Lord stood upon a wall *made* by a plumbline, with a plumbline in his hand.

8 And the LORD said unto me, Ā'mos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumbline. Then said the Lord, Behold, [c]I will set a plumbline in the midst of my people Ĭṣ'ra̭-el: [d]I will not again pass by them any more:

9 [e]And the high places of Ī'ṣaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el shall be laid waste; and [f]I will rise against the house of Jĕr-ọ-bō'am with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Ăm-a̭-zī'ah [g]the priest of Bĕth'-el sent to [h]Jĕr-ọ-bō'am king of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el, saying, Ā'mos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Ā'mos saith, Jĕr-ọ-bō'am shall die by

B. C. 787.

[q] Jer. 9. 17.

[r] Ex. 12. 12.

[s] Isa. 5. 19. Ezek. 12. 22. Mal. 3. 2 Pet. 3. 4.

[t] Isa. 1. 11.

[4] Or, smell your holy days.

[5] Or, thank offerings.

[6] roll.

[u] Acts 7. 42.

[7] Or, Siccuth your king.

---

[1] Or, are secure, or, insolent.

[2] Or, firstfruits.

[a] Gen. 10. 10. Isa. 10. 9. Taken, B. C. 794.

[b] Num. 34. 8. 2 Ki. 14. 25.

[c] Eccl. 8. 11. Isa. 47. 7. Isa. 56. 12. Ezek. 12. 27. ch. 5. 18.

[3] Or, habitation.

[4] Or, abound with superfluities.

[5] Or, quaver.

[6] Or, in bowls of wine.

[7] breach.

[8] the fulness thereof.

[9] Or, they will not, or, have not.

[10] Or, droppings.

[d] 1 Ki. 8. 65.

[11] Or, valley.

---

[1] Or, green worms.

[2] Or, who of (or, for) Jacob shall stand?

[a] Deut. 32. 36. 1 Chr. 21. 15. Ps. 106. 45. Hos. 11. 8. Joel 2. 14. Jon. 3. 10. Jas. 5. 16.

[b] Ps. 102. 17.

[c] 2 Ki. 21. 13. Isa. 28. 17.

[d] Mic. 7. 18.

[e] Beer-sheba, Gen. 26. 23.

[f] Fulfilled, 2 Ki. 15. 10.

[g] 1 Ki. 12. 32.

[h] 2 Ki. 14. 23.

the sword, and Īş'ra̭-el shall surely be led away captive out of their own land.

12 Also Ăm-a̭-zī'ah said unto Ā'mos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Jū'dah, and there eat bread, and prophesy there:

13 But [i]prophesy not again any more at Bĕth'–el: [j]for it *is* the king's [3]chapel, and it *is* the [4]king's court.

14 ¶ Then answered Ā'mos, and said to Ăm-a̭-zī'ah, I *was* no prophet, neither *was* I [k]a prophet's son; [l]but I *was* an herdman, and a gatherer of [5]sycomore fruit:

15 And the LORD took me [6]as I followed the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesy unto my people Īş'ra̭-el.

16 ¶ Now therefore hear thou the word of the LORD: Thou sayest, Prophesy not against Īş'ra̭-el, and [m]drop not *thy word* against the house of Ī'şaac.

17 [n]Therefore thus saith the LORD; [o]Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line; and thou shalt die in a polluted land: and Īş'ra̭-el shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *A basket of summer fruit types the nearness of Israel's end.* 11 *A famine of God's word threatened.*

THUS hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me: and behold a basket of summer fruit.

2 And he said, Ā'mos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer fruit. Then said the LORD unto me, [a]The end is come upon my people of Īş'ra̭-el; I will not again pass by them any more.

3 And the songs of the temple [1]shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: *there shall be* many dead bodies in every place; they shall cast *them* forth [2]with silence.

4 ¶ Hear this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail,

5 Saying, When will the [3]new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and [b]the sabbath, that we may [4]set forth wheat, [c]making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and [5]falsifying the balances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poor for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes; *yea,* and sell the refuse of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath sworn by [d]the excellency of Jā'cọb, Surely [e]I will never forget any of their works.

8 [f]Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as a flood; and it shall be cast out and drowned, [g]as *by* the flood of Ē'ġy̆pt.

9 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord GOD, [h]that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day:

10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation; and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins, and baldness upon every head; [i]and I will make it as the mourning of an only *son,* and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but [j]of hearing the words of the LORD:

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not find *it.*

13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that swear by [k]the sin of Să-mā'rĭ-ȧ, and say, Thy god, O Dăn, liveth; and, The [6]manner of Bē'er–shē'bȧ liveth; even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Certainty of Israel's desolation.* 11 *Restoration of David's tabernacle.*

I SAW the Lord standing upon the altar: and he said, Smite the [1]lintel of the door, that the posts may shake: and [2]cut them in the head, all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them shall not be delivered.

2 [a]Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them; [b]though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down:

3 And though they [c]hide themselves in the top of Cär'mel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them:

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, [d]thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and [e]I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

5 And the Lord GOD of hosts *is* he that toucheth the land, and it shall [f]melt, and all that dwell therein shall mourn: and it shall rise up wholly like a flood; and shall be drowned, as *by* the flood of Ē'ġy̆pt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his [3]stories in the heaven, and hath founded his [4]troop in the earth; he that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: The LORD *is* his name.

7 *Are* ye not as children of the Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-anş unto me, O children of Īş'ra̭-el? saith the LORD. Have not I brought up Īş'ra̭-el out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt? and the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneş from [g]Căph'tôr, and the Sy̆r'ĭ-anş from [h]Kīr?

8 Behold, [i]the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* upon the sinful kingdom, and I [j]will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jā'cọb, saith the LORD.

9 For, lo, I will command, and I will [5]sift the house of Īş'ra̭-el among all nations, like as *corn* is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least [6]grain fall upon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 ¶ [k]In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of Dā'vid that is fallen, and [7]close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old:

B. C. 787.

[i] ch. 2. 12.
[j] 1 Ki. 12. 32.
[3] Or, sanctuary.
[4] house of the kingdom.
[k] 2 Ki. 2. 5.
[l] Zech. 13. 5.
[5] Or, wild figs.
[6] from behind.
[m] Isa. 30. 10. Mic. 2. 6.
[n] Jer. 28. 12. Jer. 29. 21, 25, 31, 32.
[o] Lam. 5. 11.

[a] Jer. 1. 12. Lam. 4. 18. Ezek. 7. 2.
[1] shall howl.
[2] be silent.
[3] Or, month.
[b] Neh. 13. 15.
[4] open.
[c] Mic. 6. 10.
[5] perverting the balances of deceit.
[d] Ps. 68. 34.
[e] Hos. 8. 13.
[f] Hos. 4. 3.
[g] ch. 9. 5.
[h] Job 5. 14. Isa. 13. 10. Jer. 15. 9. ch. 4. 13. Mic. 3. 6. 1 Thess. 5. 2, 3.
[i] Jer. 6. 26. Zech. 12. 10. Luke 7. 12, 13.
[j] 1 Sam. 3. 1. Ps. 74. 9. Ezek. 7. 26. Mic. 3. 6.
[k] Deut. 9. 21. 1 Ki. 12. 30. Hos. 8. 5, 6. Hos. 10. 5. Mic. 1. 5.
[6] way.

[1] Or, chapiter, or, knop.
[2] Or, wound them.
[a] Ps. 139. 8.
[b] Job 20. 6. Obad. 4.
[c] Jer. 23. 24.
[d] Deut. 28. 65.
[e] Lev. 17. 10.
[f] Mic. 1. 4.
[3] ascensions, or, spheres.
[4] Or, bundle.
[g] Deut. 2. 23. Jer. 47. 4.
[h] ch. 1. 5.
[i] Ps. 11. 4.
[j] Jer. 30. 11.
[5] cause to move.
[6] stone.
[k] Acts 15. 16.
[7] hedge, or, wall.

12 [l] That they may possess the remnant of [m] Ē'dom, and of all the heathen, [8] which are called by my name, saith the LORD that doeth this.

13 Behold, [n] the days come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that [9] soweth seed; [10] and the mountains shall drop sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Iş'ra̤-el, and [o] they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit *them;* and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and [p] they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

B. C. 787.

[l] Obad. 19.
[m] Num. 24. 18.
[8] upon whom my name is called.
[n] Lev. 26. 5.
[9] draweth forth.
[10] Or, new.
[o] Isa. 61. 4.
[p] Isa. 60. 21.

OBADIAH.

1 *Obadiah's vision.* 2 *Destruction of Edom.* 17 *Salvation of Jacob.*

THE vision of Ō-ba̤-dī'ah. Thus saith the Lord GOD [a] concerning Ē'dom; We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent among the heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee, thou that dwellest in the clefts [b] of the rock, whose habitation *is* high; [c] that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4 [d] Though thou exalt *thyself* as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

5 If thieves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have stolen till they had enough? if the grapegatherers came to thee, would they not leave [1] *some* grapes?

6 How are *the things* of Ē'sa̤u searched out! *how* are his hidden things sought up!

7 All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee *even* to the border: [2] the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, *and* prevailed against thee; [3] *they that eat* thy bread have laid a wound under thee: *there is* none understanding [4] in him.

8 Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the wise *men* out of Ē'dom, and understanding out of the mount of Ē'sa̤u?

9 And thy [e] mighty *men,* O Tē'man, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Ē'sa̤u may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For *thy* [f] violence against thy brother Jā'co̤b shame shall cover thee, and [g] thou shalt be cut off for ever.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers [5] carried away captive his forces, and foreigners entered into his gates, and [h] cast lots upon Jĕ-ru̥'să-lĕm, even thou *wast* as one of them.

12 But [6] thou shouldest not have looked [i] on the day of thy brother in the day that he became a stranger; neither shouldest thou have [j] rejoiced over the children of Jū'dah in the day of their destruction; neither shouldest thou have [7] spoken proudly in the day of distress.

13 Thou shouldest not have entered into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity; yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid *hands* on their [8] substance in the day of their calamity;

14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in the crossway, to cut off those of his that did escape; neither shouldest thou have [9] delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distress.

15 For the day of the LORD *is* near upon all the heathen: [k] as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee: thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, *so* shall all the heathen drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and they shall [10] swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

17 ¶ But upon mount Zī'ŏn shall be [11] deliverance, and [12] there shall be holiness; and the house of Jā'co̤b shall possess their possessions.

18 And the house of Jā'co̤b shall be a fire, and the house of Jō'şeph a flame, and the house of Ē'sa̤u for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devour them; and there shall not be *any* remaining of the house of Ē'sa̤u; for the LORD hath spoken *it.*

19 And *they of* the south shall possess the mount of Ē'sa̤u; [l] and *they of* the plain the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭneş: and they shall possess the fields of Ē'phră-ĭm, and the fields of Să-mā'rĭ-ȧ: and Bĕn'ja̤-min *shall possess* Gĭl'e̤-ăd.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Iş'ra̤-el *shall possess* that of the Că'năan-ītes, *even* [m] unto Zăr'e̤-phăth; and the captivity of Jĕ-ru̥'să-lĕm, [13] which *is* in Sĕph'a̤-răd, shall possess the cities of the south.

21 And [n] saviours shall come up on mount Zī'ŏn to judge the mount of Ē'sa̤u; and the [o] kingdom shall be the LORD'S.

B. C. 587.

[a] Isa. 21. 11. Ezek. 25. 12, 13, 14. Joel 3. 19. Mal. 1. 3.
[b] 2 Ki. 14. 7. 2 Chr. 25. 12.
[c] Isa. 14. 13. Rev. 18. 7.
[d] Job 20. 6. Isa. 14. 14, 15. Jer. 49. 16. Amos 9. 2. Hab. 2. 9.
[1] Or, gleanings.
[2] the men of thy peace.
[3] the men of thy bread.
[4] Or, of it.
[e] Ps. 76. 5. Jer. 49. 22. Amos 2. 16. Nah. 3. 13.
[f] Gen. 47. 21. Ps. 137. 7. Ezek. 35. 5, 15. Amos 1. 11.
[g] Mal. 1. 4.
[5] Or, carried away his substance.
[h] Nah. 3. 10.
[6] Or, do not behold, etc.
[i] Mic. 4. 11.
[j] Prov. 24. 17.
[7] magnified thy mouth.
[8] Or, forces.
[9] Or, shut up.
[k] Judg. 1. 7. Ps. 137. 8. Ezek. 35. 15. Joel 3. 7, 8.
[10] Or, sup up.
[11] Or, they that escape.
[12] Or, it shall be holy.
[l] Zeph. 2. 7.
[m] 1 Ki. 17. 9.
[13] Or, shall possess that which is in Sepharad.
[n] Isa. 19. 20.
[o] Dan. 2. 44. Zech. 14. 9. Rev. 11. 15.

JONAH.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Jonah is sent to Nineveh. 3 His flight to Tarshish. 4 The tempest.

NOW the word of the LORD came unto [a]Jō'nah the son of Ā-mĭt'tạ-ī, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nĭn'ḙ-veh, that [b]great city, and cry against it; for [c]their wickedness is come up before me.

3 But Jō'nah rose up to flee unto [d]Tär'shish from the presence of the LORD, and went down to [e]Jŏp'pȧ; and he found a ship going to Tär'shish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tär'shish [f]from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD [1]sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was [2]like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that *were* in the ship into the sea, to lighten *it* of them. But Jō'nah was gone down into the sides of the ship; and he lay, and was fast asleep.

6 So the shipmaster came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, [g]call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us [h]cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil *is* upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jō'nah.

8 Then said they unto him, [i]Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil *is* upon us; What *is* thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what *is* thy country? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And he said unto them, I *am* an Hē'brew; and I fear [3]the LORD, the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the dry *land*.

10 Then were the men [4]exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? For the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.

11 ¶ Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea [5]may be calm unto us? for the sea [6]wrought, and was tempestuous.

12 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that [j]for my sake this great tempest *is* upon you.

13 Nevertheless the men [7]rowed hard to bring *it* to the land; [k]but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this man's life, and [l]lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up Jō'nah, and cast him forth into the sea: and the sea [8]ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and [9]offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jō'nah. And [m]Jō'nah was in the [10]belly of the fish three days and three nights.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Jonah's prayer. 10 He is delivered from the fish.

THEN Jō'nah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fish's belly,

2 And said, I cried [1]by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of [2]hell cried I, *and* thou heardest my voice.

3 [a]For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the [3]midst of the seas; and the floods compassed me about: all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

4 [b]Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again [c]toward thy holy temple.

5 The waters compassed me about, *even* to the soul: the depth closed me round about, the weeds were wrapped about my head.

6 I went down to the [4]bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her bars *was* about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life from [5]corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soul fainted within me I remembered the LORD: [d]and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

8 They that observe [e]lying vanities forsake their own mercy.

9 But I will [f]sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving; I will pay *that* that I have vowed. Salvation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD [g]spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jō'nah upon the dry *land*.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Jonah sent again to Nineveh. 5 Repentance of the Ninevites.

AND the word of the LORD came unto Jō'nah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go unto Nĭn'ḙ-veh, that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jō'nah arose, and went unto Nĭn'ḙ-veh, according to the word of the LORD. Now Nĭn'ḙ-veh was an [1]exceeding great city of three days' journey.

4 And Jō'nah began to enter into the city a day's journey, and [a]he cried, and said, Yet forty days, and Nĭn'ḙ-veh shall be overthrown.

5 ¶ So the people of Nĭn'ḙ-veh [b]believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

6 For word came unto the king of Nĭn'ḙ-veh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered *him* with sackcloth, [c]and sat in ashes.

7 [d]And he caused *it* to be proclaimed and [2]published through Nĭn'ḙ-veh by the decree of the king and his [3]nobles, saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste any thing: let them not feed, nor drink water:

B. C. 862.

[a] 2 Ki. 14. 25.
[b] Gen. 10. 11. ch. 3. 3. Nah. 2. 8. Matt. 12. 41.
[c] Gen. 18. 20. Ezra 9. 6. Jas. 5. 4.
[d] Isa. 23. 1.
[e] Josh. 19. 46. 2 Chr. 2. 16. Acts 9. 36.
[f] Gen. 4. 16.
[1] cast forth.
[2] thought to be broken.
[g] Ps. 78. 34. Matt. 8. 25.
[h] Josh. 7. 14. 1 Sam. 10. 20. Prov. 16. 33. Acts 1. 26.
[i] Josh. 7. 19.
[3] Or, JEHOVAH.
[4] with great fear.
[5] may be silent from us.
[6] went, or, grew more and more tempestuous.
[j] Eccl. 9. 18.
[7] digged.
[k] Prov. 21. 30.
[l] Deut. 21. 8.
[8] stood.
[9] sacrificed a sacrifice unto the LORD, and vowed vows.
[m] Matt. 12. 40.
[10] bowels.

---

[1] Or, out of mine affliction.
[2] Or, the grave.
[a] Ps. 88. 6.
[3] heart.
[b] Ps. 31. 22. Isa. 49. 14.
[c] 1 Ki. 8. 38.
[4] cuttings off.
[5] Or, the pit.
[d] Ps. 18. 6. Ps. 34. 6. Ps. 130. 2. Jer. 2. 13.
[e] 2 Ki. 17. 15. Ps. 31. 6. Jer. 10. 8.
[f] Ps. 50. 14. Ps. 66. 13–15. Hos. 14. 2. Heb. 13. 15.
[g] ch. 1. 17. Matt. 8. 9.

---

[1] of God.
[a] Deut. 18. 22.
[b] Matt. 12. 41. Luke 11. 32.
[c] Job 2. 8. Jer. 6. 26. Lam. 3. 29. Mic. 1. 10.
[d] 2 Chr. 20. 3. Joel 2. 15.
[2] said.
[3] great men.

8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, [e]let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 Who can tell *if* God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 ¶ And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil, that he had said that he would do unto them; and he did *it* not.

CHAPTER 4.

Jonah, repining at God's mercy, is reproved.

BUT [a]it displeased Jō'nah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before unto Tär'shish: for I knew that thou *art* a [b]gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil.

3 [c]Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for *it is* better for me to die than to live.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, [1]Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Jō'nah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a [2]gourd, and made *it* to come up over Jō'nah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jō'nah [3]was exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to pass, when the sun did arise, that God prepared a [4]vehement east wind; and [d]the sun beat upon the head of Jō'nah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, *It is* better for me to die than to live.

9 And God said to Jō'nah, [5]Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, [6]I do well to be angry, *even* unto death.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast [7]had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow; which [8]came up in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I [e]spare Nĭn'e̯-veh, that great city, wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons [f]that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand; and *also* much [g]cattle?

B. C. 862.

[e] Isa. 1. 16. Ezek. 33. 11. Dan. 4. 27.

[a] Matt. 20. 15.

[b] Ex. 34. 6.

[c] 1 Ki. 19. 4.

[1] Or, Art thou greatly angry?

[2] Kikajon, or, palmcrist.

[3] rejoiced with great joy.

[4] Or, silent.

[d] Ps. 121. 6.

[5] Or, Art thou greatly angry?

[6] Or, I am greatly angry.

[7] Or, spared.

[8] was the son of the night.

[e] Ezek. 33. 11.

[f] Deut. 1. 39.

[g] Ps. 36. 6.

MICAH.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Micah shews God's wrath against Jacob. 10 He exhorts to mourning.

THE [a]word of the LORD that came to [b]Mī'cah the Mō'ra̭s-thīte in the days of Jō'tham, Ā'hăz, *and* Hĕz-e̯-kī'ah, kings of Jū'dah, which he saw concerning Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ and Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm.

2 [1]Hear, all ye people; hearken, O earth, and [2]all that therein is: and let the Lord GOD be witness against you, the Lord from his holy temple.

3 For, behold, [c]the LORD cometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth.

4 And the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft, as wax before the fire, *and* as the waters *that are* poured down [3]a steep place.

5 For the [d]transgression of Jā'co̤b *is* all this, and for the sins of the house of Ĭş'ra̭-el. What *is* the transgression of Jā'co̤b? *is it* not Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ? and what *are* the high places of Jū'dah? *are they* not Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm?

6 Therefore I will make Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ [e]as an heap of the field, *and* as plantings of a vineyard: and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burned with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered *it* of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go stripped and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the [4]owls.

9 For [5]her wound *is* incurable; for [f]it is come unto Jū'dah; he is come unto the gate of my people, *even* to Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm.

10 ¶ Declare ye *it* not at Găth, weep ye not at all: in the house of [6]Ăph'rah roll thyself in the dust.

11 Pass ye away, [7]thou inhabitant of Săph'ĭr, having thy shame naked: the inhabitant of [8]Zā'a̭-năn came not forth in the mourning of [9]Bĕth–ē'zel; he shall receive of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Mā'roth [10]waited carefully for good: but evil came down from the LORD unto the gate of Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lā'chish, bind the chariot to the swift beast: she *is* the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zī'ŏn: for the transgressions of Ĭş'ra̭-el were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou give presents [11]to Mŏr'-esh-eth–găth: the houses of [12]Ăch'zĭb *shall be* a lie to the kings of Ĭş'ra̭-el.

15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Mȧ-rē'shah: [13]he shall come unto Ă-dŭl'lăm the glory of Ĭş'ra̭-el.

16 Make thee bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children; enlarge thy baldness as the eagle; [g]for they are gone into captivity from thee.

CHAPTER 2.

1 God's judgments against oppression. 7 Reproof of injustice. 12 Promise of Jacob's restoration.

WOE to them [a]that devise iniquity, and [b]work evil upon their beds! when the morning is

B. C. 750.

[a] 2 Pet. 1. 21.

[b] Jer. 26. 18.

[1] Hear, ye people, all of them.

[2] the fulness thereof.

[c] Isa. 26. 21. Ezek. 3. 12. Heb. 12. 1, 19.

[3] a descent.

[d] Jer. 2. 18, 19. Hos. 5. 5.

[e] 2 Ki. 19. 25.

[4] daughters of the owl.

[5] Or, she is grievously sick of her wounds.

[f] 2 Ki. 18. 13.

[6] That is, Dust.

[7] thou inhabitress, or, thou that dwellest fairly.

[8] Or, the country of flocks.

[9] Or, a place near.

[10] Or, was grieved.

[11] Or, for.

[12] That is, A lie.

[13] Or, the glory of Israel shall come, etc.

[g] 2 Ki. 17. 6.

[a] Esth. 3. 8, 9. Ps. 7. 11–14. Isa. 32. 7. Hos. 7. 6.

[b] Ps. 36. 4.

light, they practise it, because [c]it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they covet fields, and take *them* by violence; and houses, and take *them* away: so they [1]oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, against [d]this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks; neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time *is* evil.

4 ¶ In that day shall *one* take up a parable against you, and lament [2]with a doleful lamentation, *and* say, We be utterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed *it* from me! [3]turning away he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall [e]cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

6 [4]Prophesy ye not, *say they to them that* prophesy: they shall not prophesy to them, *that* they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O *thou that art* named the house of Jā'cọb, is the spirit of the LORD [5]straitened? *are* these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh [6]uprightly?

8 Even [7]of late my people is risen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe [8]with the garment from them that pass by securely as men averse from war.

9 The [9]women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses; from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Arise ye, and depart; for this *is* not *your* [f]rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy *you*, even with a sore destruction.

11 If a man [10]walking in the spirit and falsehood do lie, *saying*, I will prophesy unto thee of wine and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Jā'cọb, all of thee; I will surely gather the [g]remnant of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el; I will put them together as the sheep of Bŏz'rah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it: and their king shall pass before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *The princes' cruelty.* 5 *Falsehood of the prophets.* 8 *Security of both.*

AND I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jā'cọb, and ye princes of the house of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el; [a]*Is it* not for you to know judgment?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil; who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones;

3 Who also [b]eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them; and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron.

4 Then [c]shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD [d]concerning the prophets that make my people err, that [e]bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace; and he that putteth not into their mouths, they even prepare war against him.

6 [f]Therefore night *shall be* unto you, [1]that ye shall not have a vision; and it shall be dark unto you, [2]that ye shall not divine; and the sun shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all cover their [3]lips; [g]for *there is* no answer of God.

8 ¶ But truly I am full of power by the [h]spirit of the LORD, and of judgment, and of might, [i]to declare unto Jā'cọb his transgression, and to Ĭṣ'ra̤-el his sin.

9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jā'cọb, and princes of the house of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, that abhor judgment, and pervert all equity.

10 They build up Zī'ŏn with [4]blood, and Jĕ-rụ'sā̆-lĕm with iniquity.

11 [j]The heads thereof judge for reward, and [k]the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: [l]yet will they lean upon the LORD, [5]and say, *Is* not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

12 Therefore shall Zī'ŏn for your sake be [m]plowed *as* a field, [n]and Jĕ-rụ'sā̆-lĕm shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of the forest.

CHAPTER 4.

The triumph and glory of Zion.

BUT [a]in the last days it shall come to pass, *that* the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow unto it.

2 And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jā'cọb; and he [b]will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zī'ŏn, and the word of the LORD from Jĕ-rụ'sā̆-lĕm.

3 ¶ And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into [c]plowshares, and their spears into [1]pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, [d]neither shall they learn war any more.

4 [e]But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken *it*.

5 For [f]all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and [g]we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, [h]will I assemble her that halteth, [i]and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted;

7 And I will make her that halted a remnant, and her that was cast far off a strong nation: and the LORD [j]shall reign over them in mount Zī'ŏn from henceforth, even for ever.

B. C. 730.

[c] Gen. 31. 29.
[1] Or, defraud.
[d] Jer. 8. 3.
[2] with a lamentation of lamentations.
[3] Or, instead of restoring.
[e] Deut. 32. 8, 9.
[4] Drop, etc., or, Prophesy not as they prophesy.
[5] Or, shortened.
[6] upright.
[7] yesterday.
[8] over against a garment.
[9] Or, wives.
[f] Deut. 12. 9.
[10] Or, walk with the wind, and lie falsely.
[g] Isa. 11. 11. ch. 4. 6, 7. Zeph. 3. 19.

[a] Jer. 5. 4, 5.
[b] Ps. 14. 4.
[c] Prov. 1. 28.
[d] Isa. 56. 10.
[e] Matt. 7. 15.
[f] Ezek. 13. 23.
[1] from a vision.
[2] from divining.
[3] upper lip.
[g] Ps. 74. 9. Amos 8. 11.
[h] 1 Cor. 2. 1, 4.
[i] Isa. 58. 1.
[4] bloods.
[j] Isa. 1. 23. Ezek. 22. 12. Hos. 4. 18. ch. 7. 3.
[k] Jer. 6. 13. Tit. 1. 11.
[l] 1 Sam. 4. 5, 6. Isa. 48. 2.
[5] saying.
[m] ch. 1. 6.
[n] Ps. 79. 1.

[a] Isa. 2. 2. Ezek. 17. 22. Dan. 2. 44.
[b] John 6. 45.
[c] Isa. 2. 4. Hos. 2. 18. Joel 3. 10.
[1] Or, scythes.
[d] Ps. 72. 7. Luke 1. 33.
[e] 1 Ki. 4. 25. Isa. 36. 16. Jer. 31. 10. Zech. 3. 10.
[f] Jer. 2. 11.
[g] Ex. 3. 14, 15.
[h] Isa. 56. 8. Jer. 3. 18. Ezek. 34. 16. Zeph. 3. 19.
[i] Ps. 147. 2. Ezek. 34. 13.
[j] Isa. 9. 6. Dan. 7. 14. Luke 1. 33. Rev. 11. 15.

8 ¶ And thou, O tower of [2]the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zī'ŏn, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion; the kingdom shall come to the daughter of Jē-ru̯'sā-lĕm.

9 Now why dost thou cry out aloud? *is there* no king in thee? is thy counsellor perished? for pangs have taken thee as a woman in travail.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zī'ŏn, like a woman in travail: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go *even* to Băb'y̆-lon; there shalt thou be delivered; there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zī'ŏn.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsel: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zī'ŏn: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass: and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: [k]and I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAPTER 5.

1 The promised ruler out of Beth-lehem. 4 His kingdom and conquests.

NOW gather thyself in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us: they shall [a]smite the judge of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el with a rod upon the cheek.

2 But thou, [b]Bĕth'–lĕ-hĕm Ĕph'ră-tah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Jū'dah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me *that is* to be [c]ruler in Ĭṣ'ra̤-el; [d]whose goings forth *have been* from of old, from [1]everlasting.

3 Therefore will he give them up, until the time *that* she which travaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and [2]feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the name of the LORD his God; and they shall abide: for now [e]shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* [f]shall be the peace, when the Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-an shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight [3]principal men.

6 And they shall [4]waste the land of Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ with the sword, and the land of [g]Nĭm'rŏd [5]in the entrances thereof: thus shall he [h]deliver *us* from the Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-an, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Jā'co̤b shall be in the midst of many people [i]as a dew from the LORD, as the showers upon the grass, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Jā'co̤b shall be among the Ġĕn'tīleṣ in the midst of many people as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of [6]sheep: who, if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

9 Thine hand shall be lifted up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 [j]And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots:

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds:

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand; and thou shalt have no *more* soothsayers:

13 [k]Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy [7]standing images out of the midst of thee; and thou shalt [l]no more worship the work of thine hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy [8]cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, such as they have not heard.

CHAPTER 6.

God's controversy with his people for their sins.

HEAR ye now what the LORD saith; Arise, contend thou [1]before the mountains, and let the hills hear thy voice.

2 Hear ye, O mountains, [a]the LORD'S controversy, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversy with his people, and he will plead with Ĭṣ'ra̤-el.

3 O my people, [b]what have I done unto thee? and wherein have I wearied thee? testify against me.

4 For I brought thee up out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants; and I sent before thee Mō'ṣeṣ, Aâr'o̤n, and Mĭr'ĭ-am.

5 O my people, remember now what Bā'lăk [c]king of Mō'ab consulted, and what Bā'la̤am the son of Bē'or answered him from [d]Shĭt'tĭm unto Ḡĭl'găl; that ye may know the [e]righteousness of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith [f]shall I come before the LORD, *and* bow myself before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calves [2]of a year old?

7 [g]Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, *or* with ten thousands of rivers of oil? [h]shall I give my firstborn *for* my transgression, the fruit of my [3]body *for* the sin of my soul?

8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to [4]walk humbly with thy God?

9 The LORD'S voice crieth unto the city, and [5]*the man of* wisdom shall see thy name: hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ [6]Are there yet the treasures of wickedness in the house of the wicked, and the [7]scant measure *that is* abominable?

11 [8]Shall I count *them* pure with [i]the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitful weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitful in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make *thee* sick in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate because of thy sins.

[2] Or, Edar.

[k] Rev. 21. 24.

---

[a] Job 16. 10. Lam. 3. 30. Matt. 27. 30.

[b] Gen. 35. 19. Ps. 132. 6. Matt. 2. 6. John 7. 42.

[c] Gen. 49. 10. Isa. 9. 6.

[d] Ps. 90. 2. Prov. 8. 22. John 1. 1.

[1] the days of eternity.

[2] Or, rule.

[e] Ps. 72. 8. Isa. 52. 13. Zech. 9. 10. Luke 1. 32.

[f] Isa. 9. 6. Luke 2. 14. Eph. 2. 14. Col. 1. 20.

[3] princes of men.

[4] eat up.

[g] Gen. 10. 8.

[5] Or, with her own naked swords.

[h] Luke 1. 71.

[i] Ps. 110. 3.

[6] Or, goats.

[j] Zech. 9. 10.

[k] Zech. 13. 2.

[7] Or, statues.

[l] Isa. 2. 8.

[8] Or, enemies.

---

[1] Or, with.

[a] Hos. 12. 2.

[b] Ps. 50. 7. Isa. 5. 3, 4. Jer. 2. 5, 31.

[c] Num. 22. 5. Rev. 2. 14.

[d] Num. 25. 1.

[e] Judg. 5. 11.

[f] Ps. 15. 1. John 6. 28.

[2] sons of a year.

[g] Ps. 50. 9. Isa. 1. 11.

[h] 2 Ki. 16. 3.

[3] belly.

[4] humble thyself to walk.

[5] Or, thy name shall see that which is.

[6] Or, Is there yet unto every man an house of the wicked, etc.

[7] measure of leanness.

[8] Or, Shall I be pure with, etc.

[i] Hos. 12. 7. Amos 3. 10.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied; and thy casting down *shall be* in the midst of thee; and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver; and *that* which thou deliverest will I give up to the sword.

15 Thou shalt sow, but thou shalt not reap; thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oil; and sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.

16 ¶ For [9]the statutes of [j]Ōm'rī are kept, and all the works of the house of Ā'hăb, and ye walk in their counsels; that I should make thee a [10]desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *The church's complaint.* 5 *Her confidence in God.* 8 *Her triumph over enemies.*

WOE is me! for I am as [1]when they have gathered the summer fruits, as the grapegleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluster to eat: [a]my soul desired the firstripe fruit.

2 The [2]good *man* is perished out of the earth: and *there is* none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood; [b]they hunt every man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, [c]the prince asketh, [d]and the judge *asketh* for a reward; and the great *man,* he uttereth [3]his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

4 The best of them *is* as a brier: the most upright *is sharper* than a thorn hedge: the day of thy watchmen *and* thy visitation cometh; now shall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

6 For [e]the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law; a man's enemies *are* the men of his own house.

7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD; I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me.

8 ¶ [f]Rejoice not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, the LORD *shall be* a light unto me.

9 I will bear the indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, and execute judgment for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousness.

10 [4]Then *she that is* mine enemy shall see *it,* and shame shall cover her which said unto me, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now [5]shall she be trodden down as the mire of the streets.

11 *In* the day that thy walls are to be built, *in* that day shall the decree be far removed.

12 *In* that day *also* he shall come even to thee from Ȧs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ, [6]and *from* the fortified cities, and from the fortress even to the river, and from sea to sea, and *from* mountain to mountain.

13 [7]Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ [8]Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily *in* [g]the wood, in the midst of Cär'mel: let them feed *in* Bā'shăn and Gĭl'e̤-ăd, as in the days of old.

15 According to the days of thy coming out of the land of Ē'gy̆pt will I shew unto him marvellous *things.*

16 ¶ The nations [h]shall see and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay *their* hand upon *their* mouth, their ears shall be deaf.

17 They shall lick the dust like a serpent, they shall move out of their holes like [9]worms of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall fear because of thee.

18 [i]Who *is* a God like unto thee, that [j]pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? [k]he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth *in* mercy.

19 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us; he will [l]subdue our iniquities; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

20 [m]Thou wilt perform the truth to Jā'co̤b, *and* the mercy to Ā'brā-hăm, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

B. C. 710.

[9] Or, he doth much keep the, etc.

[j] 1 Ki. 16. 25.

[10] Or, astonishment.

[1] the gatherings of summer.

[a] Jer. 2. 3. Hos. 9. 10.

[2] Or, godly, or, merciful.

[b] 1 Sam. 24. 11. Ps. 57. 6. Hab. 1. 15.

[c] Hos. 4. 18.

[d] Isa. 1. 23.

[3] the mischief of his soul.

[e] Gen. 9. 22-24. Matt. 10. 21.

[f] Ps. 37. 5, 6. Prov. 24. 17. Lam. 4. 21.

[4] Or, And thou wilt see her that is mine enemy, and cover her with shame.

[5] she shall be for a treading down.

[6] Or, even to.

[7] Or, after that it hath been.

[8] Or, Rule.

[g] Num. 23. 9. Deut. 33. 28.

[h] Isa. 26. 11.

[9] Or, creeping things.

[i] Ex. 15. 11. Ps. 89. 6, 8.

[j] Ex. 34. 6, 7.

[k] Ps. 103. 9. Isa. 57. 16.

[l] Rom. 6. 6.

[m] Rom. 11. 29.

NAHUM.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Nineveh's burden.* 2 *The majesty of God in goodness to his people.* 8 *His severity against enemies.*

THE burden of Nĭn'e̤-veh. The book of the vision of Nā'hum the Ĕl'kosh-īte.

2 [1]God *is* jealous, and the LORD revengeth; the LORD revengeth, and [2]*is* furious; the LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* [a]slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked:* [b]the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.

4 [c]He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Bā'shăn languisheth, and Cär'mel, and the flower of Lĕb'a̤-non languisheth.

5 [d]The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burned at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can [3]abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

7 The LORD *is* good, a [4]strong hold in the day of trouble; and [e]he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 [f]But with an overrunning flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkness shall pursue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine against the LORD? he will

B. C. 713.

[1] Or, The LORD is a jealous God, and a revenger.

[2] that hath fury.

[a] Ex. 34. 6, 7. Ps. 103. 8. Mic. 7. 18.

[b] Ex. 19. 16.

[c] Josh. 3. 15, 16.

[d] 2 Sam. 22. 8.

[3] stand up.

[4] Or, strength.

[e] Ps. 1. 6. 2 Tim. 2. 19.

[f] Amos 8. 8.

B. C. 713.

make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time.

10 For while *they be* folden together *as* thorns, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully dry.

11 There is *one* come out of thee, that imagineth evil against the LORD, a wicked counsellor.

12 Thus saith the LORD; [5] Though *they be* quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be [6] cut down, when he shall pass through. Though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath given a commandment concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be sown: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image and the molten image: I will make thy grave; for thou art vile.

15 Behold upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace! O Jū'dah, [7] keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for [8] the wicked shall no more pass through thee; he is utterly cut off.

CHAPTER 2.

The victorious armies against Nineveh.

HE [1] that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition, watch the way, make *thy* loins strong, fortify *thy* power mightily.

2 For the LORD hath turned away [2] the excellency of Jā'co̭b, as the excellency of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men *are* [3] in scarlet: the chariots *shall be* with [4] flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fir trees shall be terribly shaken.

4 The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall justle one against another in the broad ways: [5] they shall seem like torches, they shall run like the lightnings.

5 He shall recount his [6] worthies: they shall stumble in their walk; they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the [7] defence shall be prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be [8] dissolved.

7 And [9] Hŭz'zăb shall be [10] led away captive, she shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead *her* as with the voice of doves, tabering upon their breasts.

8 But Nĭn'ḙ-veh *is* [11] of old like a pool of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, *shall they cry;* but none shall [12] look back.

9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold: [13] for *there is* none end of the store *and* glory out of all the [14] pleasant furniture.

10 She is empty, and void, and waste: and the heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much pain *is* in all loins, and the faces of them all gather blackness.

11 Where *is* [15] the dwelling of the lions, and the feedingplace of the young lions, where the lion, *even* the old lion, walked, *and* the lion's whelp, and none made *them* afraid?

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravin.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burn her chariots in the smoke, and the sword shall devour thy young lions: and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAPTER 3.

1 The miserable ruin of Nineveh. 5 God's irresistible power.

WOE to the [1] bloody city! it *is* all full of lies *and* robbery; the prey departeth not;

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheels, and of the pransing horses, and of the jumping chariots.

3 The horseman lifteth up both [2] the bright sword and the glittering spear: and *there is* a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcases; and *there is* none end of *their* corpses; they stumble upon their corpses:

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the wellfavoured harlot, [a] the mistress of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts; and I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and [b] I will shew the nations thy nakedness, and the kingdoms thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazingstock.

7 And it shall come to pass, *that* all they that look upon thee shall flee from thee, and say, Nĭn'ḙ-veh is laid waste: who will bemoan her? whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better than [3] populous Nō, that was situate among the rivers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the sea, *and* her wall *was* from the sea?

9 [c] Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-ȧ and Ē'ġy̆pt *were* her strength, and *it was* infinite; Pŭt and Lụ'bĭm were [4] thy helpers.

10 Yet *was* she carried away, she went into captivity: her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they [d] cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou also shalt be drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seek strength because of the enemy.

12 All thy strong holds *shall be like* [e] fig trees with the firstripe figs: if they be shaken, they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, [f] thy people in the midst of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies: the fire shall devour thy bars.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege, fortify thy strong holds: go into clay, and tread the morter, make strong the brickkiln.

---

[5] Or, if they would have been at peace, so should they have been many, and so should they have been shorn, and he should have passed away.
[6] shorn.
[7] feast.
[8] Belial.

[1] Or, The disperser, or, hammer.
[2] Or, the pride of Jacob as the pride of Israel.
[3] Or, dyed scarlet.
[4] Or, fiery torches.
[5] their shew.
[6] Or, gallants.
[7] covering, or, coverer.
[8] Or, molten.
[9] Or, that which was established, or, there was a stand made.
[10] Or, discovered.
[11] Or, from the days that she hath been.
[12] Or, cause them to turn.
[13] Or, and their infinite store.
[14] vessels of desire.
[15] The rapacious character of the king of Assyria is here allegorically set forth.

[1] city of bloods.
[2] the flame of the sword, and the lightning of the spear.
[a] Isa. 47. 9. Dan. 2. 2. 2 Thess. 2. 9, 10. Rev. 9. 20, 21.
[b] Isa. 47. 2, 3.
[3] No Amon, or, nourishing.
[c] Ezek. 30. 5.
[4] in thy help.
[d] Joel 3. 3. Obad. 11.
[e] Rev. 6. 13.
[f] Isa. 19. 16. Jer. 50. 37.

15 There shall the fire devour thee; the sword shall cut thee off, it shall eat thee up like [g]the cankerworm: make thyself many as the cankerworm, make thyself many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplied [5]thy merchants above the stars of heaven: the cankerworm [6]spoileth, and fleeth away.

17 [h]Thy crowned *are* as the locusts, and thy captains as the great grasshoppers, which camp in the hedges in the cold day, *but* when the sun ariseth they flee away, and their place is not known where they *are.*

18 Thy shepherds slumber, O [i]king of Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ: thy [7]nobles shall dwell *in the dust:* thy people is [j]scattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth *them.*

19 *There is* no [8]healing of thy bruise; thy wound is grievous: [k]all that hear the bruit of thee shall clap the hands over thee: for upon whom hath not thy wickedness passed continually?

B. C. 713.

[g] Joel 1. 4.
[5] Or, thy hired soldiers.
[6] Or, spreadeth himself.
[h] Rev. 9. 7.
[i] Jer. 50. 18. Ezek. 31. 3.
[7] Or, valiant ones.
[j] 1 Ki. 22. 17.
[8] wrinkling.
[k] Isa. 14. 8. Lam. 2. 15. Zeph. 2. 15.

HABAKKUK.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Habakkuk's complaint. 5 He is shewn the fearful vengeance of the Chaldeans. 12 His complaint.

THE burden which Hă-băk'kŭk the prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long [a]shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear! *even* cry out unto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not save!

3 Why dost thou shew me iniquity, and cause *me* to behold grievance? for spoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raise up strife and contention.

4 [b]Therefore the law is slacked, and judgment doth never go forth: for the wicked doth compass about the righteous; therefore [1]wrong judgment proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for *I* will work a work in your days, *which* ye will not believe, though it be told *you.*

6 For, lo, [2]I raise up the Chăl-dē'anş, *that* bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the [3]breadth of the land, to possess the dwellingplaces *that are* not theirs.

7 They *are* terrible and dreadful: [4]their judgment and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.

8 [c]Their horses also are swifter than the leopards, and are more [5]fierce than the evening wolves: and their horsemen shall spread themselves, and their horsemen shall come from far; they shall fly as the eagle *that* hasteth to eat.

9 They shall come all for violence: [6]their faces shall sup up *as* the east wind, and they shall gather the captivity as the sand.

10 And they shall scoff at the kings, and the princes shall be a scorn unto them: they shall deride every strong hold; for they shall heap dust, and take it.

11 Then shall *his* mind change, and he shall pass over, and offend, *imputing* this his power unto his god.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine Holy One? we shall not die. O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgment; and, O [7]mighty God, thou hast [8]established them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on [9]iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, *and* holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth *the man that is* more righteous than he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the creeping things, *that have* no ruler over them?

15 They take up all of them with the angle, they catch them in their net, and gather them in their [10]drag: therefore they rejoice and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag; because by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat [11]plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore [12]empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

B. C. 626.

[a] Ps. 27. 7. 2 Pet. 2. 8.
[b] Job 12. 6. Ps. 12. 8. Ps. 58. 1, 2.
[1] Or, wrested.
[2] Fulfilled, 2 Chr. 36. 6.
[3] breadths.
[4] Or, from them shall proceed the judgment of these, and the captivity of these.
[c] Deut. 28. 49, 50.
[5] sharp.
[6] the opposition of their faces toward the east: or, the supping up of their faces, etc., or, their faces shall look toward the east.
[7] rock.
[8] founded.
[9] Or, grievance.
[10] Or, flue net.
[11] fat, or, dainty.
[12] Or, spread.

CHAPTER 2.

The judgments upon the Chaldeans for their numerous sins.

I WILL [a]stand upon my watch, and set me upon the [1]tower, and will watch to see what he will say [2]unto me, and what I shall answer [3]when I am reproved.

2 And the LORD answered me, and said, [b]Write the vision, and make *it* plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For [c]the vision *is* yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not tarry.

4 Behold, his soul *which* is lifted up is not upright in him: but the [d]just shall live by his faith.

5 ¶ [4]Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, *he is* a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire [e]as hell, and *is* as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

6 Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, [5]Woe to him that increaseth *that which is* not his! how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay!

7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee, and awake that shall vex thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto them?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee; because of men's [6]blood, and *for* the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Woe to him that [7]coveteth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the [8]power of evil!

[a] Ps. 73. 16, 17. Isa. 21. 8.
[1] fenced place.
[2] Or, in me.
[3] upon my reproof, or, arguing, or, when I am argued with.
[b] Deut. 27. 8. Isa. 8. 1. Rom. 15. 4. Rev. 1. 19.
[c] Dan. 10. 14.
[d] John 3. 36. Rom. 1. 17. 2 Cor. 5. 7. Gal. 3. 11.
[4] Or, How much more.
[e] Prov. 27. 20.
[5] Or, Ho, he.
[6] bloods.
[7] Or, gaineth an evil gain.
[8] palm of the hand.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house by cutting off many people, and hast sinned *against* thy soul.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the [9]beam out of the timber shall [10]answer it.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a town with [11]blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity!

13 Behold, *is it* not of the LORD of hosts that the people shall [f]labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves [12]for very vanity?

14 For the earth shall be filled [13]with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

15 ¶ Woe unto him that giveth his neighbour drink, that puttest thy bottle to *him*, and makest *him* drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakedness!

16 Thou art filled [14]with shame for glory: drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered: the cup of the LORD'S right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shameful spewing *shall be* on thy glory.

17 [g]For the violence of Lĕb'a̯-non shall cover thee, and the spoil of beasts, *which* made them afraid, because of men's blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the graven image that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that [15]the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make dumb idols?

19 Woe unto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach! Behold, it *is* laid over with gold and silver, and *there is* no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But the LORD *is* in his holy temple: [16]let all the earth keep silence before him.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Habakkuk's prayer.* 3 *He trembles at God's majesty.* 17 *Confidence of his faith.*

A PRAYER of Hȧ-băk'kŭk the prophet upon [1]Shĭ-gī'o̯-noth.

2 O LORD, I have heard [2]thy speech, *and* was afraid: O LORD, [3]revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from [4]Tē'man, and the Holy One from mount Pā'ran. Sē'lah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And *his* brightness was as the light; he had [5]horns *coming* out of his hand: and there *was* the hiding of his power.

5 Before him went the pestilence, and [6]burning coals went forth at his feet.

6 He stood, and [a]measured the earth: he beheld, and [b]drove asunder the nations; and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetual hills did bow: his ways *are* everlasting.

7 I saw the tents of [7]Cṳ'shan [8]in affliction: *and* the curtains of the land of Mĭd'ĭ-an did tremble.

8 [c]Was the LORD displeased against the rivers? *was* thine anger against the rivers? *was* thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses *and* thy chariots [9]of salvation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, *according* to the oaths of the tribes, *even thy* word. Sē'lah. Thou didst cleave the [10]earth with rivers.

10 The mountains saw thee, *and* they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, *and* lifted up his hands on high.

11 The sun *and* moon stood still in their habitation: [11]at the light of thine arrows they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering spear.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, [d]thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth [e]for the salvation of thy people, *even* for salvation with thine anointed; thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, [12]by discovering the foundation unto the neck. Sē'lah.

14 Thou didst strike through with his staves the head of his villages: they [13]came out as a whirlwind to scatter me: their rejoicing *was* as to devour the poor secretly.

15 Thou didst walk through the sea with thine horses, *through* the [14]heap of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled; my lips quivered at the voice: rottenness entered into my bones, and I trembled in myself, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will [15]invade them with his troops.

17 ¶ [f]Although the fig tree shall not blossom, neither *shall* fruit *be* in the vines; the labour of the olive shall [16]fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and *there shall be* no herd in the stalls:

18 [g]Yet I will rejoice in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 The LORD God *is* [h]my strength, and he will make my feet like hinds' *feet*, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my [17]stringed instruments.

B. C. 626.

[9] Or, piece, or, fastening.
[10] Or, witness against it.
[11] bloods.
[f] Isa. 50. 11.
[12] Or, in vain.
[13] Or, by knowing the glory.
[14] Or, more with shame than with glory.
[g] Jer. 50. 33.
[15] the fashioner of his fashion.
[16] be silent all the earth before him.

[1] Or, according to variable songs, or, tunes.
[2] thy report, or, thy hearing.
[3] Or, preserve alive.
[4] Or, the south.
[5] Or, bright beams out of his side.
[6] Or, burning diseases.
[a] Ex. 23. 31. Deut. 32. 8.
[b] Num. 21. 24, 34.
[7] Ethiopia.
[8] Or, under affliction, or, vanity.
[c] Ex. 14. 21, 22.
[9] Or, were salvation.
[10] Or, rivers of the earth.
[11] Or, thine arrows walked in the light.
[d] Ps. 44. 2, 3. Mic. 4. 13.
[e] 2 Sam. 5. 20.
[12] making naked.
[13] were tempestuous.
[14] Or, mud.
[15] Or, cut them in pieces.
[f] 2 Cor. 4. 8, 9.
[16] lie.
[g] Ps. 42. 5. Isa. 61. 10. 2 Cor. 4. 8, 9.
[h] Ps. 27. 1.
[17] Neginoth.

ZEPHANIAH.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Time of Zephaniah.* 2 *God's severe judgments against Judah.*

THE [a]word of the LORD which came unto Zĕph-a̯-nī'ah the son of Cṳ'shī, the son of Ḡĕd-a̯-lī'ah, the son of Ăm-a̯-rī'ah, the son of Hĭz-kī'ah, in the days of Jȯ-sī'ah the son of Ā'mon, king of Jū'dah.

2 [1]I will utterly consume all *things* from off [2]the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast; I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the [3]stumblingblocks with the wicked; and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand upon Jū'dah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm; and [4]I will cut off the remnant of Bā'al from this place, *and* the name of [b]the Chĕm'a̯-rims̱ with the priests;

B. C. 630.

[a] 2 Tim. 3. 16. 2 Pet. 1. 21.
[1] By taking away I will make an end.
[2] the face of the land.
[3] Or, idols.
[4] Fulfilled, B. C. 624.
[b] Hos. 10. 5.

5 And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house tops; and them that worship *and* that swear [5]by the LORD, and that swear [c]by Măl'cham;

6 And them that are turned back from the LORD; and *those* that have not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD *is* at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath [6]bid his guests.

8 And it shall come to pass in the day of the LORD'S sacrifice, that I will [7]punish [d]the princes, and the king's children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparel.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fill their masters' houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall be* the noise of a cry from [e]the fish gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

11 [f]Howl, ye inhabitants of [8]Măk'tesh, for all the merchant people are cut down; all they that bear silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to pass at that time, *that* I will search Jĕ-ru̧'sā-lĕm with candles, and punish the men that are [9]settled on their lees: [g]that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but [h]not inhabit *them;* and they shall plant vineyards, but [i]not drink the wine thereof.

14 [j]The great day of the LORD *is* near, *it is* near, and hasteth greatly, *even* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day *is* a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wasteness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness,

16 A day of [k]the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distress upon men, that they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the LORD: and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 [l]Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORD'S wrath; but the whole land shall be [m]devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *Judgments on various nations.*

[a]GATHER yourselves together, yea, gather together, O nation [1]not desired;

2 Before the decree bring forth, *before* the day pass as the chaff, before [b]the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORD'S anger come upon you.

3 [c]Seek ye the LORD, [d]all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: [e]it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORD'S anger.

4 ¶ For Gā'zȧ shall be forsaken, and Ăsh'kḙ-lŏn a desolation: they shall drive out Ăsh'dŏd [f]at the noon day, and Ĕk'rŏn shall be rooted up.

5 Woe unto the inhabitants of [g]the sea coast, the nation of the Chĕr'eth-ītes! the word of the LORD *is* against you; O [h]Cā'năan, the land of the Phĭ-lĭs'tīneş, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea coast shall be dwellings *and* cottages for shepherds, [i]and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for [j]the remnant of the house of Jū'dah; they shall feed thereupon: in the houses of Ăsh'kḙ-lŏn shall they lie down in the evening: [2]for the LORD their God shall [k]visit them, and [l]turn away their captivity.

8 ¶ [m]I have heard the reproach of Mō'ab, and the revilings of the children of Ăm'mŏn, whereby they have reproached my people, and [n]magnified *themselves* against their border.

9 Therefore *as* I live, saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Īş'ra-el, Surely [o]Mō'ab shall be as Sŏd'om, and [p]the children of Ăm'mŏn as Gŏ-mŏr'rah, *even* the breeding of nettles, and saltpits, and a perpetual desolation: the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possess them.

10 This shall they have for their pride, because they have reproached and magnified *themselves* against the people of the LORD of hosts.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible unto them: for he will [3]famish all the gods of the earth; and [q]*men* shall worship him, every one from his place, *even* all [r]the isles of the heathen.

12 ¶ [s]Ye Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-anş also, ye *shall be* slain by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ; and will make Nĭn'ḙ-veh a desolation, *and* dry like a wilderness.

14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all [t]the beasts of the nations: both the [4]cormorant and the bittern shall lodge in the [5]upper lintels of it; *their* voice shall sing in the windows; desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: [6]for he shall uncover the cedar work.

15 This *is* the rejoicing city [u]that dwelt carelessly, [v]that said in her heart, I *am*, and *there is* none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her shall hiss, *and* wag his hand.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Jerusalem reproved for sin.* 8 *An exhortation to wait for Israel's restoration.*

WOE to [1]her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city!

2 She [a]obeyed not the voice; she [b]received not [2]correction; she trusted not in the LORD; she drew not near to her God.

3 Her princes within her *are* roaring lions; her judges *are* evening wolves; they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

B. C. 630.

[5] Or, to the LORD.
[c] 1 Ki. 11. 33.
[6] sanctified, or, prepared.
[7] visit upon.
[d] Jer. 39. 6.
[e] 2 Chr. 33. 14. Neh. 3. 13.
[f] Jas. 5. 1. Rev. 18. 11, 12.
[8] the merchant street.
[9] curded, or, thickened.
[g] Job 21. 15. Ps. 10. 11, 13.
[h] Deut. 28. 30. Amos 5. 11.
[i] Mic. 6. 15.
[j] Jer. 30. 7. Joel 2. 1. Mal. 4. 5. Rev. 6. 17.
[k] Jer. 4. 19. Jer. 8. 16. Hos. 5. 8. Amos 3. 6.
[l] Ezek. 7. 19.
[m] ch. 3. 8.

[a] Joel 2. 16.
[1] Or, not desirous.
[b] 2 Ki. 23. 26.
[c] Amos 5. 6.
[d] Ps. 76. 9.
[e] Joel 2. 14. Amos 5. 15.
[f] Jer. 6. 4.
[g] Ezek. 25. 16.
[h] Josh. 13. 3.
[i] Isa. 17. 2.
[j] Isa. 11. 11. Mic. 5. 7. Hag. 1. 12.
[2] Or, when, etc.
[k] Ex. 4. 31. Mic. 4. 10. Luke 1. 68.
[l] Ps. 126. 4. Jer. 23. 3. Ezek. 39. 25. Mic. 4. 10.
[m] Jer. 48. 27. Ezek. 25. 8.
[n] Jer. 49. 1.
[o] Isa. 15 1. Amos 2. 1.
[p] Amos 1. 13.
[3] make lean.
[q] Gen. 49. 10. Ps. 2. 8. Ps. 22. 27. Isa. 2. 2, 3. Isa. 11. 9, 10. Mal. 1. 11. John 4. 21. 1 Tim. 2. 8.
[r] Gen. 10. 5.
[s] Isa. 18. 1.
[t] Isa. 13. 21.
[4] Or, pelican.
[5] Or, knops, or, chapiters.
[6] Or, when he hath uncovered.
[u] Isa. 47. 8.
[v] Rev. 18. 7.

[1] craw, or, gluttonous.
[a] Jer. 22. 21.
[b] Jer. 5. 3.
[2] Or, instruction.

4 Her [c]prophets *are* light *and* treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done [d]violence to the law.

5 The just LORD [e]*is* in the midst thereof; he will not do iniquity: [3]every morning doth he bring his judgment to light, he faileth not; but the unjust knoweth no shame.

6 I have cut off the nations: their [4]towers are desolate; I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me, thou wilt receive instruction; so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, *and* [f]corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore [g]wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination *is* to [h]gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, *even* all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy.

9 For then will I turn to the people a pure [5]language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one [6]consent.

10 [i]From beyond the rivers of Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-ȧ my suppliants, *even* the daughter of my dispersed, shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that [j]rejoice in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be haughty [7]because of my holy mountain.

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee [k]an afflicted and poor people, and they shall trust in the name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Ĭs̩'ra̯-el shall not do iniquity, nor speak lies; neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make *them* afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O daughter of Zī'ŏn; shout, O Ĭs̩'ra̯-el; [l]be glad and rejoice with all the heart, O daughter of Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgments, he hath cast out thine enemy: [m]the king of Ĭs̩'ra̯-el, *even* the LORD, [n]*is* in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm, Fear thou not: *and to* Zī'ŏn, [o]Let not thine hands be [8]slack.

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee *is* mighty; he will save, he will rejoice over thee with joy; [9]he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing.

18 I will gather *them that* [p]*are* sorrowful for the solemn assembly, *who* are of thee, *to whom* [10]the reproach of it *was* a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee: and I will save her that halteth, and gather her that was driven out; and [11]I will get them praise and fame in every land [12]where they have been put to shame.

20 At that time [q]will I bring you *again*, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

B. C. 630.

[c] Jer. 23. 11.
[d] Ezek. 22. 26.
[e] Deut. 32. 4. Ps. 99. 3, 4.
[3] morning by morning.
[4] Or, corners.
[f] Gen. 6. 12.
[g] Prov. 20. 22.
[h] Joel 3. 2.
[5] lip.
[6] shoulder.
[i] Ps. 68. 31. Mal. 1. 11. Acts 8. 27.
[j] Matt. 3. 9.
[7] in my holy.
[k] Isa. 14. 32. Isa. 57. 15. Matt. 5. 3. Luke 6. 20.
[l] Ps. 14. 7.
[m] John 1. 49.
[n] Ezek. 48. 35. Rev. 21. 3.
[o] Isa. 35. 3.
[8] Or, faint.
[9] he will be silent.
[p] Lam. 2. 6.
[10] the burden upon it was reproach.
[11] I will set them for a praise.
[12] of their shame.
[q] Ps. 22. 27.

HAGGAI.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Time of Haggai.* 2 *He reproves the people's indifference.* 7 *He urges them to build the house.* 12 *God's assistance promised.*

IN the second year of Dȧ-rī'us the king, in the sixth month, in the first day of the month, came the word of the LORD [1]by Hăg'ga̯-ī the prophet unto [a]Zė-rŭb'ba̯-bĕl the son of Shė-ăl'tĭ-el, [2]governor of Jū'dah, and to Jŏsh'u-ȧ the son of [b]Jŏs'e̯-dĕch, the high priest, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORD'S house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD [c]by Hăg'ga̯-ī the prophet, saying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your cieled houses, and this house *lie* waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts; [3]Consider your ways.

6 Ye have sown much, and bring in little; ye eat, but ye have not enough; ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink; ye clothe you, but there is none warm; and he that earneth wages earneth wages *to put it* into a bag [4]with holes.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Consider your ways.

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and, lo, *it came* to little; and when ye brought *it* home, I did [5]blow upon it. Why? saith the LORD of hosts. Because of mine house that *is* waste, and ye run every man unto his own house.

10 Therefore [d]the heaven over you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed *from* her fruit.

11 And I [e]called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oil, and upon *that* which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattle, and [f]upon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ [g]Then Zė-rŭb'ba̯-bĕl the son of Shė-ăl'tĭ-el, and Jŏsh'u-ȧ the son of Jŏs'e̯-dĕch, the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Hăg'ga̯-ī the prophet, as the LORD their God had sent him, and the people did [h]fear before the LORD.

13 Then spake Hăg'ga̯-ī the LORD'S messenger in the LORD'S message unto the people, saying, [i]I *am* with you, saith the LORD.

B. C. 520.

[1] by the hand of Haggai.
[a] 1 Chr. 3. 17.
[2] Or, captain.
[b] 1 Chr. 6. 15.
[c] Ezra 5. 1.
[3] Set your heart on your ways.
[4] pierced through.
[5] Or, blow it away.
[d] Deut. 28. 23. 2 Chr. 6. 26. Jer. 3. 3. Joel 1. 18, 19.
[e] 1 Ki. 17. 1.
[f] ch. 2. 17
[g] Ezra 5. 2. Isa. 55. 11.
[h] Ps. 111. 10. Prov. 1. 7. Eccl. 12. 13.
[i] 2 Chr. 15. 2. Isa. 41. 10. Matt. 28. 20. Rom. 8. 31.

14 And [j]the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zĕ-rŭb'ba̯-bĕl the son of Shĕ-ăl'tĭ-el, [k]governor of Jū'dah, and the spirit of Jŏsh'u-ȧ the son of Jŏs'e̯-dĕch, the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people; [l]and they came and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts, their God,

15 In the four and twentieth day of the sixth month, in the second year of Dȧ-rī'us the king.

B. C. 520.

[j] 2 Chr. 36. 22. Ps. 110. 3.
[k] ch. 2. 21.
[l] 1 Cor. 15. 58.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Haggai encourages the people. 3 Greater glory of the second temple. 20 A promise to Zerubbabel.

IN the seventh *month*, in the one and twentieth *day* of the month, came the word of the LORD [1]by the prophet Hăg'ga̯-ī, saying,

2 Speak now to Zĕ-rŭb'ba̯-bĕl the son of Shĕ-ăl'tĭ-el, governor of Jū'dah, and to Jŏsh'u-ȧ the son of Jŏs'e̯-dĕch, the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 [a]Who *is* left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? [b]*is it* not in your eyes in comparison of it as nothing?

4 Yet now [c]be strong, O Zĕ-rŭb'ba̯-bĕl, saith the LORD; and be strong, O Jŏsh'u-ȧ, son of Jŏs'e̯-dĕch, the high priest; and be strong, all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work: [d]for I *am* with you, saith the LORD of hosts:

5 [e]*According to* the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Ē'ġy̆pt, so [f]my spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; [g]Yet once, it *is* a little while, and [h]I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry *land;*

7 And I will shake all nations, [i]and the desire of all nations shall come: and I will fill [j]this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

8 The silver *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 [k]The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give [l]peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 ¶ In the four and twentieth *day* of the ninth *month*, in the second year of Dȧ-rī'us, came the word of the LORD by Hăg'ga̯-ī the prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; [m]Ask now the priests *concerning* the law, saying,

12 If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oil, or any meat, shall it be holy? And the priests answered and said, No.

13 Then said Hăg'ga̯-ī, If *one that is* [n]unclean by a dead body touch any of these, shall it be unclean? And the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean.

14 Then answered Hăg'ga̯-ī, and said, [o]So *is* this people, and so *is* this nation before me, saith the LORD; and so *is* every work of their hands; and that which they offer there *is* unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, [p]consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the LORD:

16 Since those *days* were, when *one* came to an heap of twenty *measures*, there were *but* ten: when *one* came to the pressfat for to draw out fifty *vessels* out of the press, there were *but* twenty.

17 [q]I smote you with blasting and with mildew and with hail in all the labours of your hands; [r]yet ye *turned* not to me, saith the LORD.

18 Consider now from this day and upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth *month, even* from [s]the day that the foundation of the LORD'S temple was laid, consider *it.*

19 Is the seed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine, and the fig tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive tree, hath not brought forth: from this day will I bless *you.*

20 ¶ And again the word of the LORD came unto Hăg'ga̯-ī in the four and twentieth *day* of the month, saying,

21 Speak to Zĕ-rŭb'ba̯-bĕl, governor of Jū'dah, saying, [t]I will shake the heavens and the earth;

22 And [u]I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen; and [v]I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them; and the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zĕ-rŭb'ba̯-bĕl, my servant, the son of Shĕ-ăl'tĭ-el, saith the LORD, [w]and will make thee as a signet: for [x]I have chosen thee. saith the LORD of hosts.

[1] by the hand of.
[a] Ezra 3. 12.
[b] Zech. 4. 10.
[c] Zech. 8. 9.
[d] Ex. 3. 12. 1 Sam. 16. 18. ch. 1. 13. Mark 16. 20. Rom. 8. 31.
[e] Ex. 29. 45, 46.
[f] Neh. 9. 20. Isa. 63. 11. Zech. 4. 6.
[g] Heb. 12. 26.
[h] Isa. 34. 4. Jer. 4. 26.
[i] Gen. 3. 16. Deut. 18. 15. Mal. 3. 1.
[j] Ps. 24. 7.
[k] John 1. 14. Luke 11. 31.
[l] Ps. 85. 8, 9. Isa. 9. 6. Luke 2. 14.
[m] Lev. 10. 10. Deut. 33. 10.
[n] Num. 19. 11.
[o] Tit. 1. 15.
[p] ch. 1. 5.
[q] Deut. 28. 22. 1 Ki. 8. 37.
[r] Jer. 5. 3. Amos 4. 6, 8–11.
[s] Zech. 8. 9.
[t] Ezek. 21. 27. Heb. 12. 26.
[u] Dan. 2. 44. Matt. 24. 7.
[v] Mic. 5. 10.
[w] Song 8. 6. Jer. 22. 24.
[x] Isa. 42. 1.

ZECHARIAH.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Zechariah's exhortation. 7 Vision of the horses. 12 Promises to Jerusalem. 18 A vision of horns and carpenters.

B. C. 519.

IN the eighth month, [a]in the second year of Dȧ-rī'us, came the word of the LORD [b]unto Zĕch-a̯-rī'ah, the son of Bĕr-e̯-chī'ah, the son of Ĭd'dō the prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath been [1]sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Turn [c]ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; [d]Turn ye now from your evil ways, and *from* your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But [e]my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not [2]take hold of your fathers? and they returned and said, [f]Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

7 ¶ Upon the four and twentieth day of the

[a] Ezra 4. 24. Hag. 1. 1.
[b] Ezra 5. 1.
[1] with displeasure.
[c] Jer. 25. 5. Mic. 7. 19. Mal. 3. 7. Luke 15. 20.
[d] Isa. 1. 16, 17. Jer. 3. 12. Ezek. 33. 11. Hos. 14. 1. Matt. 3. 8, 9. Acts 3. 19.
[e] Isa. 55. 1.
[2] Or, overtake.
[f] Lam. 1. 18.

eleventh month, which *is* the month Sē'băt, in the second year of Dȧ-rī'us, came the word of the LORD unto Zĕch-a̯-rī'ah, the son of Bĕr-e̯-chī'ah, the son of Ĭd'dō the prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold [g]a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle trees that *were* in the bottom; and behind him *were there* [h]red horses, [3]speckled, and white.

9 Then said I, O my lord, what *are* these? And the angel that talked with me said unto me, I will shew thee what these *be*.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle trees answered and said, [i]These *are they* whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth.

11 [j]And they answered the angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and, behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD answered and said, [k]O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm and on the cities of Jū'dah, against which thou hast had indignation [l]these threescore and ten years?

13 And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me *with* [m]good words *and* comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; I am [n]jealous for Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm and for Zī'ŏn with a great jealousy.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen *that are* at ease: for [o]I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD; [p]I am returned to Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and [q]a line shall be stretched forth upon Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; My cities through [4]prosperity shall yet be spread abroad; [r]and the LORD shall yet comfort Zī'ŏn, and [s]shall yet choose Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm.

18 ¶ Then lifted I up mine eyes, and saw, and behold four horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What *be* these? And he answered me, [t]These *are* the horns which have scattered Jū'dah, Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, and Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm.

20 And the LORD shewed me four carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These *are* the horns which have scattered Jū'dah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Ġĕn'tīleṣ, which [u]lifted up *their* horn over the land of Jū'dah to scatter it.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Measurement of Jerusalem. 6 Redemption of Zion. 10 God's presence promised.

I LIFTED up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold [a]a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said unto me, [b]To measure Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm, to see what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And, behold, the angel that talked with me went forth, and another angel went out to meet him,

4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, [c]Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm shall be inhabited *as* towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattle therein:

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her [d]a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I have [f]spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the LORD.

7 Deliver thyself, O Zī'ŏn, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Băb'y̆-lon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: for he that [g]toucheth you toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For, behold, I will shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶ Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zī'ŏn: for, lo, I come, and I [h]will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 [i]And many nations shall be joined to the LORD in that day, and shall be [j]my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and [k]thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD shall [l]inherit Jū'dah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm again.

13 [m]Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised up out of [1]his holy habitation.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Joshua types the restoration of the church. 8 Christ promised.

AND he shewed me [a]Jŏsh'u-ȧ the high priest standing before the angel of the LORD, and [1]Sā'tan standing at his right hand [2]to resist him.

2 [b]And the LORD said unto Sā'tan, [c]The LORD rebuke thee, O Sā'tan; even the LORD that [d]hath chosen Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm rebuke thee: [e]*is* not this a brand plucked out of the fire?

3 Now Jŏsh'u-ȧ was clothed with [f]filthy garments, and stood before the angel.

4 And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, [g]and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a fair [h]mitre upon his head. So they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments. And the angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD protested unto Jŏsh'u-ȧ, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt keep my [3]charge, then thou shalt also [i]judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee [4]places to walk among these that stand by.

8 Hear now, O Jŏsh'u-ȧ the high priest, thou, and

B. C. 519.

[g] Josh. 5. 13. Rev. 6. 4.
[h] ch. 6. 2.
[3] Or, bay.
[i] Ps. 91. 11. Heb. 1. 14.
[j] Ps. 103. 20.
[k] Ps. 102. 13. Rev. 6. 10.
[l] Dan. 9. 2. ch. 7. 5.
[m] Isa. 40. 1, 2. Jer. 29. 10.
[n] Joel 2. 18. ch. 8. 2.
[o] Isa. 47. 6.
[p] Isa. 12. 1.
[q] ch. 2. 1, 2.
[4] good.
[r] Isa. 51. 3.
[s] ch. 3. 2.
[t] Ezra 4. 1. Hab. 3. 14.
[u] Ps. 75. 4, 5.

---

[a] Ezek. 40. 3. ch. 1. 16.
[b] Rev. 11. 1.
[c] Ezek. 36. 10.
[d] Ps. 46. 11. Isa. 4. 5.
[e] Rev. 21. 23.
[f] Deut. 28. 64.
[g] 2 Thess. 1. 6.
[h] Lev. 26. 12. 2 Cor. 6. 16.
[i] Isa. 2. 2, 3.
[j] Ex. 12. 49.
[k] Ezek. 33. 33.
[l] Deut. 32. 9.
[m] Ps. 46. 10. Hab. 2. 20. Rom. 3. 19.
[1] the habitation of his holiness.

---

[a] Hag. 1. 1.
[1] That is, an adversary.
[2] to be his adversary.
[b] Ps. 109. 31. Matt. 4. 10. Luke 22. 31. Rom. 16. 20.
[c] Jude 9.
[d] Rom. 8. 33.
[e] Rom. 11. 5.
[f] Isa. 64. 6.
[g] Rev. 19. 8.
[h] Ex. 29. 6.
[3] Or, ordinance.
[i] Deut. 17. 9.
[4] walks.

thy fellows that sit before thee: for they *are* men [5]wondered at: for, behold, I will bring forth [j]my servant the [k]BRANCH.

9 For behold the stone that I have laid before Jŏsh'u-ȧ; [l]upon one stone *shall be* [m]seven eyes: behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and [n]I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour [o]under the vine and under the fig tree.

CHAPTER 4.

1 The golden candlestick. 9 Zerubbabel's foundation. 11 Olive trees and anointed ones.

AND the angel that talked with me came again, and waked me, [a]as a man that is wakened out of his sleep,

2 And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold [b]a candlestick all *of* gold, [1]with a bowl upon the top of it, [c]and his seven lamps thereon, and [2]seven pipes to the seven lamps, which *are* upon the top thereof:

3 [d]And two olive trees by it, one upon the right *side* of the bowl, and the other upon the left *side* thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What *are* these, my lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me answered and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD unto Zĕ-rŭb'ba̭-bĕl, saying, Not by [3]might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Who *art* thou, [e]O great mountain? before Zĕ-rŭb'ba̭-bĕl *thou shalt become* a plain: and he shall bring forth [f]the headstone *thereof* [g]*with* shoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zĕ-rŭb'ba̭-bĕl have laid the foundation of this house; his hands [h]shall also finish it; and [i]thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of [j]small things? [4]for they shall rejoice, and shall see the [5]plummet in the hand of Zĕ-rŭb'ba̭-bĕl *with* those seven; [k]they *are* the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said unto him, What *are* these two olive trees upon the right *side* of the candlestick and upon the left *side* thereof?

12 And I answered again, and said unto him, What *be these* two olive branches which [6]through the two golden pipes [7]empty [8]the golden *oil* out of themselves?

13 And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these *be?* And I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, These *are* the two [9]anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAPTER 5.

1 The flying roll types the curse of thieves and false swearers. 5 Babylon's ruin.

THEN I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a flying roll.

2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? And I answered, I see a flying roll; the length thereof *is* twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then said he unto me, This *is* the [a]curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for [1]every one that stealeth shall be cut off *as* on this side according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be cut off *as* on that side according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of [b]him that sweareth falsely by my name, and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and [c]shall consume it with the timber thereof and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the angel that talked with me went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what *is* this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What *is* it? And he said, This *is* an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This *is* their resemblance through all the earth.

7 And, behold, there was lifted up a [2]talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

8 And he said, This *is* wickedness. And he cast it into the midst of the ephah; and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lifted I up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came out two women, and the wind *was* in their wings; for they had wings like the wings of a stork: and they lifted up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?

11 And he said unto me, To [d]build it an house in the land of Shī'när: and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Vision of the four chariots. 9 Joshua's crowns. 12 The Branch and the temple.

AND I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains; and the mountains *were* mountains of brass.

2 In the first chariot *were* [a]red horses; and in the second chariot black horses;

3 And in the third chariot [b]white horses; and in the fourth chariot grisled and [1]bay horses.

4 Then I answered [c]and said unto the angel that talked with me, What *are* these, my lord?

5 And the angel answered and said unto me, [d]These *are* the four [2]spirits of the heavens, which go forth from [e]standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The black horses which *are* therein go forth into [f]the north country; and the white go forth after them; and the grisled go forth toward the south country.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go that they might [g]walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get you hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, say-

B. C. 519.

[5] men of wonder, or, sign.
[j] Isa. 42. 1.
[k] Isa. 4. 2.
[l] Isa. 28. 16.
[m] Rev. 5. 6.
[n] Isa. 53. 4.
[o] 1 Ki. 4. 25. Mic. 4. 4.

[a] Dan. 8. 18.
[b] Ex. 25. 31.
[1] with her bowl.
[c] Ex. 25. 37. Rev. 4. 5.
[2] Or, seven several pipes to the lamps, etc.
[d] Rev. 11. 4.
[3] Or, army.
[e] Isa. 40. 3, 4. Matt. 21. 21.
[f] Ps. 118. 22.
[g] Ezra 3. 11.
[h] Ezra 6. 15.
[i] 1 Cor. 2. 4.
[j] Hag. 2. 3.
[4] Or, since the seven eyes of the LORD shall rejoice.
[5] stone of tin.
[k] 2 Chr. 16. 9.
[6] by the hand.
[7] Or, empty out of themselves oil into the gold.
[8] the gold.
[9] sons of oil.

[a] Prov. 3. 33. Isa. 24. 6. Mal. 4. 6. Gal. 3. 10, 13. Heb. 6. 8.
[1] Or, every one of this people that stealeth holdeth himself guiltless, as it doth.
[b] Lev. 19. 12. Matt. 5. 33-36. Jas. 5. 12.
[c] Lev. 14. 45.
[2] Or, weighty piece.
[d] Jer. 29. 5.

[a] ch. 1. 8. Rev. 6. 4.
[b] Rev. 6. 2.
[1] Or, strong.
[c] ch. 5. 10.
[d] Ps. 68. 17. Heb. 1. 7, 14.
[2] Or, winds.
[e] 1 Ki. 22. 19. Job 1. 6. Dan. 7. 10. Luke 1. 19.
[f] Jer. 1. 14.
[g] Gen. 13. 17.

ing, Behold, these that go toward the north country have quieted my [h]spirit in the north country.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

10 Take of *them of* the captivity, *even* of Hĕl'dạ-ī, of Tō-bī'jah, and of Jĕ-dā'ịah, which are [i]come from Băb'ȳ-lon, and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Jō-sī'ah the son of Zĕph-ạ-nī'ah;

11 Then take silver and gold, and make [j]crowns, and set *them* upon the head of Jŏsh'u-ȧ the son of Jŏs'ẹ-dĕch, the high priest;

12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold [k]the man whose name *is* The [l]BRANCH; and he shall [3]grow up out of his place, [m]and he shall build the temple of the LORD:

13 Even he shall build the temple of the LORD; and he [n]shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne; and [o]he shall be a priest upon his throne: and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

14 And the crowns shall be to Hē'lem, and to Tō-bī'jah, and to Jĕ-dā'ịah, and to Hĕn the son of Zĕph-ạ-nī'ah, [p]for a memorial in the temple of the LORD.

15 And [q]they *that are* far off shall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And *this* shall come to pass, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAPTER 7.

1 An enquiry about fasting. 8 Zechariah tells the real cause of the captivity.

AND it came to pass in the fourth year of king Dȧ-rī'us, *that* the word of the LORD came unto Zĕch-ạ-rī'ah in the fourth *day* of the ninth month, *even* in Chĭs'leū;

2 When they had sent unto the house of God Shē-rē'zer and Rē'ḡem-mē'lech, and their men, [1]to pray before the LORD,

3 *And* to [a]speak unto the priests which *were* in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth month, separating myself, as I have done these so many years?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye fasted and mourned in the fifth and seventh *month*, [b]even those seventy years, did ye at all fast [c]unto me, *even* to me?

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, [2]did not ye eat *for yourselves*, and drink *for yourselves?*

7 [3]*Should ye* not *hear* the words which the LORD hath cried [4]by the former prophets, when Jē-rụ'sȧ-lĕm was inhabited and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited [d]the south and the plain?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Zĕch-ạ-rī'ah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, [5]Execute true judgment, and shew mercy and compassions every man to his brother:

10 And oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor; and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and [6]pulled away the shoulder, and [7]stopped their ears, that they should not hear.

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an adamant stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his spirit [8]by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

13 Therefore it is come to pass, *that* as he cried, and they would not hear; so they cried, and I would not hear, saith the LORD of hosts:

14 But I scattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations whom they knew not. Thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned: for they laid the [9]pleasant land desolate.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Jerusalem's restoration. 9 Encouragement to build. 18 Favours to Judah.

AGAIN the word of the LORD of hosts came *to me*, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; [a]I was jealous for Zī'ŏn with great jealousy, and I was jealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD; I am returned unto Zī'ŏn, and will dwell in the midst of Jē-rụ'sȧ-lĕm: and Jē-rụ'sȧ-lĕm [b]shall be called a city of truth; and [c]the mountain of the LORD of hosts [d]the holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; [e]There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jē-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, and every man with his staff in his hand [1]for very age.

5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; If it be [2]marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these days, [f]should it also be marvellous in mine eyes? saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Behold, I will save my people from the east country, and from [3]the west country;

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jē-rụ'sȧ-lĕm: [g]and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousness.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts; [h]Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these days these words by the mouth of [i]the prophets, which *were* in [j]the day *that* the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.

10 For before these days [4]there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast; neither *was there any* peace to him that went out or came in because of the affliction: for I set all men every one against his neighbour.

11 But now I *will* not *be* unto the residue of this people as in the former days, saith the LORD of hosts.

B. C. 518.

[h] Eccl. 10. 4.
[i] Ezra 1. 11.
[j] Ex. 28. 36.
[k] Isa. 9. 6. Mic. 5. 5. ch. 13. 7. Mal. 3. 1. Mark 15. 39. Luke 1. 78. John 1. 45.
[l] Ps. 80. 15–17. Isa. 4. 2. ch. 3. 8.
[3] Or, branch up from under him.
[m] Matt. 16. 18. Eph. 2. 20. Phil. 2. 9. Heb. 2. 9.
[n] Ps. 21. 5. Isa. 22. 24.
[o] Ps. 110. 4. Heb. 3. 1.
[p] Mark 14. 9.
[q] Eph. 2. 13.

---

[1] to entreat the face of the LORD.
[a] Deut. 17. 9. Mal. 2. 7.
[b] ch. 1. 12.
[c] Isa. 58. 4. Matt. 6. 16. Rom. 14. 6.
[2] Or, be not ye they that, etc.
[3] Or, Are not these the words?
[4] by the hand of, etc.
[d] Jer. 17. 26.
[5] Judge judgment of truth.
[6] they gave a backsliding shoulder.
[7] made heavy.
[8] by the hand of.
[9] land of desire.

---

[a] Nah. 1. 2.
[b] Isa. 1. 21.
[c] Isa. 2. 2, 3.
[d] Ps. 48. 1, 2. Jer. 31. 23.
[e] 1 Sam. 2. 31. Isa. 65. 20.
[1] for multitude of days.
[2] Or, hard, or, difficult.
[f] Num. 11. 23. Job 42. 2. Luke 1. 37. Rom. 4. 21.
[3] the country of the going down of the sun.
[g] Lev. 25. 17. Jer. 4. 2. Ezek. 11. 20. ch. 13. 9. Rev. 21. 3.
[h] Hag. 2. 4.
[i] Ezra 5. 1, 2.
[j] Hag. 2. 18.
[4] Or, the hire of man became nothing, etc.

12 For the seed *shall be* [5]prosperous; the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew; and I will cause the remnant of this people to [k]possess all these *things.*

13 And it shall come to pass, *that* as ye were [l]a curse among the heathen, O house of Jū'dah, and house of Ĭs̱'ra̤-el; so will I save you, and [m]ye shall be a blessing: [n]fear not, *but* let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; [o]As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, [p]and I repented not:

15 So again have I thought in these days to do well unto Jē-ru̥'sā-lĕm and to the house of Jū'dah: fear ye not.

16 ¶ These *are* the things that ye shall do; [q]Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour; [6]execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates:

17 [r]And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour; and love no false oath: for all these *are things* that I [s]hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; [t]The fast of the fourth *month,* and the fast of the fifth, [u]and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of Jū'dah [v]joy and gladness, and cheerful [7]feasts; therefore love the truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; *It shall* yet *come to pass,* that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities:

21 And the inhabitants of one *city* shall go to another, saying, Let us go [8]speedily [9]to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also.

22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jē-ru̥'sā-lĕm, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; In those days *it shall come to pass,* that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *The church defended.* 9 *Zion is exhorted to rejoice for the coming of her just King.* 12 *Victory is promised.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hā'drăch, and [a]Dā-măs'cus *shall be* the rest thereof: when [b]the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Ĭs̱'ra̤-el, *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And [c]Hā'math also shall border thereby; [d]Tȳ'rus, and [e]Zī'dŏn, though it be very [f]wise.

3 And Tȳ'rus did build herself a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite [g]her power in the sea; and she shall be devoured with fire.

5 [h]Ăsh'ke̤-lŏn shall see *it,* and fear; [i]Gā'zȧ also *shall see it,* and be very sorrowful, and Ĕk'rŏn; for her expectation shall be ashamed; and the king shall perish from Gā'zȧ, and Ăsh'ke̤-lŏn shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ăsh'dŏd, and I will cut off the pride of the Phĭ-lĭs'tĭnes̱.

7 And I will take away his [1]blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he, *shall be* for our God, and he shall be as a governor in Jū'dah, and Ĕk'rŏn as a Jĕb'u-sīte.

8 And [j]I will encamp about mine house because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressor shall pass through them any more: for now [k]have I seen with mine eyes.

9 ¶ [l]Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zī'ŏn; shout, O daughter of Jē-ru̥'sā-lĕm: behold, [m]thy King cometh unto thee: he *is* [n]just, and [2]having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ē'phră-ĭm, and the horse from Jē-ru̥'sā-lĕm, and the battle bow shall be cut off: and he shall speak [o]peace unto the heathen: and his dominion *shall be* [p]from sea *even* to sea, and from the river *even* to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, [3]by the blood of thy covenant I have sent forth thy [q]prisoners out of the pit wherein *is* no water.

12 ¶ Turn you to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope: even to day do I declare *that* I will render double unto thee;

13 When I have bent Jū'dah for me, filled the bow with Ē'phra̤-ĭm, and raised up thy sons, O Zī'ŏn, against thy sons, O Grēeçe, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwinds of the south.

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them; and they shall devour, and [4]subdue with sling stones; and they shall drink, *and* make a noise as through wine; and they [5]shall be filled like bowls, *and* as [r]the corners of the altar.

16 And [s]the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people: for [t]*they shall be as* the stones of a crown, [u]lifted up as an ensign upon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodness, and how great *is* his beauty! corn shall make the young men [6]cheerful, and new wine the maids.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *God to be sought out.* 3 *He visits for sin, yet will save.*

ASK ye [a]of the LORD rain [b]in the time of the latter rain; *so* the LORD shall make [1]bright clouds, and give them showers of rain, to every one grass in the field.

2 For the [2]idols have spoken vanity, and the di-

B. C. 487.

[5] of peace.
[k] Isa. 61. 7. Matt. 6. 33. 1 Tim. 4. 8.
[l] Jer. 42. 18.
[m] Gen. 12. 2.
[n] Deut. 20. 3, 4. Eph. 6. 10.
[o] Jer. 31. 28.
[p] 2 Chr. 36. 16.
[q] Prov. 12. 19.
[6] judge truth, and the judgment of peace.
[r] Prov. 3. 29.
[s] Prov. 6. 16.
[t] Jer. 52. 6.
[u] Jer. 41. 1.
[v] Isa. 35. 10.
[7] Or, solemn, or, set times.
[8] going, or, continually.
[9] to intreat the face of the LORD.

[a] Amos 1. 3.
[b] Ps. 145. 15.
[c] Jer. 49. 23.
[d] Amos 1. 9.
[e] Obad. 20.
[f] Ezek. 28. 3.
[g] Ezek. 26. 17.
[h] Zeph. 2. 4.
[i] Acts 8. 26.
[1] bloods.
[j] Deut. 33. 27. Ps. 34. 7.
[k] Ex. 3. 7.
[l] Matt. 21. 5. John 12. 15.
[m] Ps. 2. 6. Matt. 21. 5. Luke 19. 38. John 1. 49.
[n] Isa. 45. 21. Acts 22. 14. 1 Pet. 3. 18.
[2] Or, saving himself.
[o] Ps. 72. 3, 7. Isa. 11. 10. Eph. 2. 14. Col. 1. 20, 21.
[p] Ps. 2. 8. Ps. 72. 8. Isa. 9. 6, 7. Mic. 5. 4. Rev. 11. 15.
[3] Or, whose covenant is by blood.
[q] Isa. 61. 1.
[4] Or, subdue the stones of the sling.
[5] Or, shall fill both the bowls, etc.
[r] Lev. 4. 25.
[s] Ezek. 37. 23.
[t] Mal. 3. 17.
[u] Isa. 11. 12.
[6] Or, grow, or, speak.

[a] Jer. 14. 22.
[b] Joel 2. 23.
[1] Or, lightnings.
[2] teraphims.

viners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams; they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they [3]were troubled, because *there was* no shepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, [c]and I [4]punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts [d]hath visited his flock the house of Jū'dah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battle.

4 Out of him came forth the corner, out of him [e]the nail, out of him the battle bow, out of him every oppressor together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty *men*, which tread down *their enemies* in the mire of the streets in the battle: and they shall fight, because the LORD *is* with them, and [5]the riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Jū'dah, and I will save the house of Jō'ṣeph, and I will bring them again to place them; for I have mercy upon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will hear them.

7 And *they of* Ē'phră-ĭm shall be like a mighty *man*, and their heart shall rejoice as through wine: yea, their children shall see *it*, and be glad; their heart shall rejoice in the LORD.

8 I will [f]hiss for them, and gather them; for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people: and they shall remember me in far countries; and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10 [g]I will bring them again also out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, and gather them out of Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ; and I will bring them into the land of Ġĭl'e̱-ăd and Lĕb'a̱-non; and [h]*place* shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall pass through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall dry up: and the pride of Ăs-sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ shall be brought down, and [i]the sceptre of Ē'ġy̆pt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD; and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *A day of visitation.* 2 *Destruction of Jerusalem.* 10 *The staves of Beauty and Bands broken.* 15 *The foolish shepherd as a type.*

OPEN thy doors, O Lĕb'a̱-non, that the fire may devour thy cedars.

2 Howl, fir tree; for the cedar is fallen; because the [1]mighty are spoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Bā'shăn; for [2]the forest of the vintage is come down.

3 ¶ *There is* a voice of the howling of the shepherds; for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions; for the pride of Jôr'da̱n is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God; Feed the flock of the slaughter;

5 Whose possessors slay them, and [a]hold themselves not guilty: and they that sell them [b]say, Blessed *be* the LORD; for I am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but, lo, I will [3]deliver the men every one into his neighbour's hand, and into the hand of his king: and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver *them*.

7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter, [4]*even* you, [c]O poor of the flock. And I took unto me two staves; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called [5]Bands; and I fed the flock.

8 Three shepherds also I cut off [d]in one month; and my soul [6]loathed them, and their soul also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I will not feed you: [e]that that dieth, let it die; and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let the rest eat every one the flesh [7]of another.

10 ¶ And I took my staff, *even* Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and [8]so the poor of the flock that waited upon me knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

12 And I said unto them, [9]If ye think good, give *me* my price; and if not, forbear. So they [f]weighed for my price thirty *pieces* of silver.

13 And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the [g]potter: a goodly price that I was prised at of them. And I took the thirty *pieces* of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, *even* [10]Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Jū'dah and Ĭṣ'ra̱-el.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto me, [h]Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For, lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, *which* shall not visit those that be [11]cut off, neither shall seek the young one, nor heal that that is broken, nor [12]feed that that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

17 [i]Woe to the idol shepherd that leaveth the flock! the sword *shall be* upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly [j]darkened.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Jerusalem a cup of trembling.* 6 *Restoration of Judah.* 9 *Jerusalem's repentance.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD for Ĭṣ'ra̱-el, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and [a]formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Jĕ-ru̱'sā-lĕm a cup of [1]trembling unto all the people round about, [2]when they shall be in the siege both against Jū'dah *and* against Jĕ-ru̱'sā-lĕm.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Jĕ-ru̱'sā-lĕm [b]a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, [c]I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with mad-

---

B. C. 487.

[3] Or, answered that, etc.
[c] Ezek. 34. 17.
[4] visited upon.
[d] Ex. 4. 31. Ruth 1. 6. Zeph. 2. 7. Luke 1. 68. 1 Pet. 2. 12.
[e] Isa. 22. 23.
[5] Or, they shall make the riders on horses ashamed.
[f] Isa. 5. 26.
[g] Rom. 11. 25.
[h] Ex. 14. 26, 27. Isa. 49. 20.
[i] Ezek. 30. 13.

[1] Or, gallants.
[2] Or, the defenced forest.
[a] Deut. 29. 19. Jer. 2. 3. Hos. 12. 8. John 16. 2.
[b] Deut. 29. 19. Hos. 12. 8. 1 Tim. 6. 9. 2 Pet. 2. 3.
[3] make to be found.
[4] Or, verily the poor.
[c] Zeph. 3. 12. Matt. 11. 5.
[5] Or, Binders.
[d] Hos. 5. 7.
[6] was straitened for them.
[e] Jer. 15. 2.
[7] of his fellow, or, neighbour.
[8] Or, the poor of the flock, etc., certainly knew.
[9] If it be good in your eyes.
[f] Ex. 21. 32. Matt. 26. 15.
[g] Matt. 27. 9.
[10] Or, Binders.
[h] Ezek. 34. 2.
[11] Or, hidden.
[12] Or, bear.
[i] Jer. 23. 1. John 10. 12.
[j] Mic. 3. 6.

[a] Heb. 12. 9.
[1] Or, slumber, or, poison.
[2] Or, and also against Judah shall he be which shall be in siege against Jerusalem.
[b] Matt. 21. 44.
[c] Ps. 76. 6.

ness: and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Jū'dah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindness.

5 And the governors of Jū'dah shall say in their heart, [3]The inhabitants of Jĕ-rṳ'să-lĕm *shall be* my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the governors of Jū'dah like an hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall devour all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Jĕ-rṳ'să-lĕm shall be inhabited again in her own place, *even* in Jĕ-rṳ'să-lĕm.

7 The LORD also shall [d]save the tents of Jū'dah first, that the glory of the house of Dā'vid and the glory of the inhabitants of Jĕ-rṳ'să-lĕm do not magnify *themselves* against Jū'dah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jĕ-rṳ'să-lĕm; and [e]he that is [4]feeble among them at that day shall be as Dā'vid; and the house of Dā'vid *shall be* as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jĕ-rṳ'să-lĕm.

10 [f]And I will pour upon the house of Dā'vid, and upon the inhabitants of Jĕ-rṳ'să-lĕm, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall [g]look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* only *son*, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* firstborn.

11 In that day shall there be a great [h]mourning in Jĕ-rṳ'să-lĕm, [i]as the mourning of Hā-dăd-rĭm'mon in the valley of Mĕ-gĭd'don.

12 And the land shall mourn, [5]every family apart; the family of the house of Dā'vid apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Nā'than apart, and their wives apart;

13 The family of the house of Lē'vī apart, and their wives apart; the family [6]of Shĭm'e̤-ī apart, and their wives apart;

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Jerusalem's fountain for purgation from idolatry and false prophecy.* 7 *Christ's death.*

IN that day there shall be [a]a fountain opened to the house of Dā'vid and to the inhabitants of Jĕ-rṳ'să-lĕm for sin and for [1]uncleanness.

2 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will [b]cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered: and also I will cause [c]the prophets and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land.

3 And it shall come to pass, *that* when any shall yet prophesy, then his [d]father and his mother that begat him shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied; neither shall they wear [2]a rough garment [3]to deceive:

5 But he shall say, I *am* no prophet, I *am* an husbandman; for man taught me to keep cattle from my youth.

6 And *one* shall say unto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, *Those* with which I was wounded *in* the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against [e]my shepherd, and against the man [f]*that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: [g]smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon [h]the little ones.

8 And it shall come to pass, *that* in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off *and* die; [i]but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part [j]through the fire, and will [k]refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It *is* my people: and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *Destruction of Jerusalem.* 11 *Her reestablishment.* 16 *All nations to worship her King, the Lord of hosts.*

BEHOLD, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For [a]I will gather all nations against Jĕ-rṳ'să-lĕm to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day [b]upon the mount of Ŏl'ĭve̤s, which *is* before Jĕ-rṳ'să-lĕm on the east, and the mount of Ŏl'ĭve̤s shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, [c]*and there shall be* a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

5 And ye shall flee *to* the valley of [1]the mountains; [2]for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Ā'zăl: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the [d]earthquake in the days of Ŭz-zī'ah king of Jū'dah: [e]and the LORD my God shall come, *and* [f]all the saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to pass in that day, [3]*that* the light shall not be [4]clear, *nor* [5]dark:

7 But [6]it shall be one day which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to pass, *that* at [g]evening time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day, *that* living [h]waters shall go out from Jĕ-rṳ'să-lĕm; half of them toward the [7]former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall be [i]king over all the earth: in that day shall there be [j]one LORD, and his name one.

B. C. 487.

[3] Or, There is strength to me and to the inhabitants, etc.
[d] 1 Cor. 1. 27, 29, 31.
[e] Joel 3. 10.
[4] fallen, or, abject.
[f] Joel 2. 28.
[g] Ps. 22. 16. Luke 2. 35. John 19. 34. Rev. 1. 7.
[h] Acts 2. 37.
[i] 2 Chr. 35. 24.
[5] families, families.
[6] Or, of Simeon, as LXX.

[a] Isa. 1. 16, 17. John 1. 29. 1 Cor. 6. 11. Heb. 9. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 19. 1 John 1. 7. Rev. 1. 5.
[1] separation for uncleanness.
[b] Ex. 23. 13.
[c] 2 Pet. 2. 1.
[d] Deut. 13. 6.
[2] a garment of hair.
[3] to lie.
[e] Isa. 40. 11. Heb. 13. 20.
[f] John 10. 30.
[g] Isa. 53. 4, 6. Mark 14. 27. John 1. 29.
[h] Luke 12. 32.
[i] Rom. 11. 5.
[j] Isa. 48. 10.
[k] Ps. 66. 10. Isa. 48. 10. Mal. 3. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 6, 7. Rev. 2. 10.

[a] Joel 3. 2.
[b] Ezek. 11. 23. Acts 1. 11, 12.
[c] Joel 3. 12.
[1] Or, my mountains.
[2] Or, when he shall touch the valley of the mountains to the place he separated.
[d] Amos 1. 1.
[e] Matt. 24. 30.
[f] Joel 3. 11.
[3] That is, it shall not be clear in some places, and dark in other places, of the world.
[4] precious.
[5] thickness.
[6] Or, the day shall be one.
[g] Rev. 21. 23.
[h] Ezek. 47. 1.
[7] Or, eastern.
[i] Ps. 2. 8.
[j] Eph. 4. 5, 6.

10 All the land shall be [8]turned as a plain from Gē'bȧ to Rĭm'mŏn south of Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm: and it shall be lifted up, and [9]inhabited in her place, from Bĕn'ja̤-min's gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, [k]and *from* the tower of Hȧ-năn'e-el unto the king's winepresses.

11 And *men* shall dwell in it, and there shall be [l]no more utter destruction; but Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm [10]shall be safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have fought against Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm; Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* [m]a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them; and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And [11]Jū'dah also shall fight [12]at Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel, in great abundance.

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to pass, *that* every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ'lĕm shall even [n]go up from year to year to worship [o]the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep [p]the feast of tabernacles.

17 [q]And it shall be, *that* whoso will not come up of *all* the families of the earth unto Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Ē'ġy̆pt go not up, and come not, [13]that *have* no *rain;* there shall be the plague, wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

19 This shall be the [14]punishment of Ē'ġy̆pt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be upon the [15]bells of the horses, HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the LORD'S house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

21 [r]Yea, every pot in Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm and in Jū'dah shall be holiness unto the LORD of hosts: and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the [s]Cā'năan-īte in the [t]house of the LORD of hosts.

B. C. 487.

[8] Or, compassed.
[9] Or, shall abide.
[k] Neh. 3. 1.
[l] Jer. 31. 40.
[10] Or, shall abide.
[m] 1 Sam. 14. 15.
[11] Or, thou also, O Judah, shalt.
[12] Or, against.
[n] Isa. 66. 23.
[o] 1 Tim. 6. 15.
[p] Lev. 23. 34. Neh. 8. 14. Hos. 12. 9.
[q] Isa. 60. 12.
[13] upon whom there is not.
[14] Or, sin.
[15] Or, bridles.
[r] Col. 3. 17.
[s] Isa. 35. 8. Rev. 21. 27.
[t] Eph. 2. 19.

MALACHI.

CHAPTER 1.

1 The prophet complains of Israel's ingratitude. 6 Irreligion and profanity charged against them.

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Ĭs'ra̤-el [1]by Măl'a-chī.

2 I have loved you, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? *Was* not Ē'sa̤u Jā'co̤b's brother? saith the LORD: yet [a]I loved Jā'co̤b,

3 And I hated Ē'sa̤u, and [b]laid his mountains and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wilderness.

4 Whereas Ē'dom saith, We are impoverished, but we will return and build the desolate places; thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickedness, and, The people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, [c]The LORD will be magnified [2]from the border of Ĭs'ra̤-el.

6 ¶ A son [d]honoureth *his* father, and a servant his master: [e]if then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a master, where *is* my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name. And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

7 [3]Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, [f]The table of the LORD *is* contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blind [4]for sacrifice, *is it* not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, *is it* not evil? offer it now unto thy governor; will he be pleased with thee, or [g]accept thy person? saith the LORD of hosts.

9 And now, I pray you, beseech [5]God that he will be gracious unto us: [h]this hath been [6]by your means: will he regard your persons? saith the LORD of hosts.

10 Who *is there* even among you that would shut the doors *for nought?* [i]neither do ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, [j]neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

11 For [k]from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same my name *shall be* great among the Ġĕn'tīle̤s; [l]and in every place [m]incense *shall be* offered unto my name, and a pure offering: [n]for my name *shall be* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 ¶ But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD *is* polluted; and the fruit thereof, *even* his meat, *is* contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a weariness *is it!* [7]and ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts; and ye brought *that which was* torn, and the lame, and the sick; thus ye brought an offering: [o]should I accept this of your hand? saith the LORD.

14 [p]But cursed *be* the deceiver, [8]which hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my name *is* dreadful among the heathen.

B. C. 397.

[1] by the hand of Malachi.
[a] Gen. 25. 23. Gen. 28. 13. Rom. 9. 13.
[b] Ezek. 35. 3.
[c] Ps. 35. 27. Ps. 83. 18.
[2] from upon, or, upon.
[d] Ex. 20. 12. Deut. 5. 16. Matt. 15. 4. Luke 18. 20. Eph. 6. 2.
[e] Luke 6. 46.
[3] Or, Bring unto, etc.
[f] Ezek. 41. 22.
[4] to sacrifice.
[g] Job 42. 8.
[5] the face of God.
[h] Hos. 13. 9.
[6] from your hand.
[i] 1 Cor. 9. 13. Phil. 3. 18, 19.
[j] Isa. 1. 11.
[k] Isa. 59. 19.
[l] John 4. 21. 1 Tim. 2. 8.
[m] Rev. 8. 3.
[n] Isa. 66. 19.
[7] Or, whereas ye might have blown it away.
[o] Lev. 22. 20. Isa. 1. 12.
[p] Acts 5. 1.
[8] Or, in whose flock is.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Malachi reproves the priests for their sins.* 11 *The people are also reproved for idolatry, strange marriages, treachery, and impiety.*

AND now, O ye priests, this commandment *is* for you.

2 [a] If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay *it* to heart.

3 Behold, I will [1] corrupt your seed, and [2] spread dung upon your faces, *even* the dung of your solemn feasts; and [3] *one* shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Lē'vī, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 [b] My covenant was with him of life and peace; and I gave them to him [c] *for* the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did [d] turn many away from iniquity.

7 [e] For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: [f] for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way; ye have [g] caused many to [4] stumble at the law; ye have corrupted the covenant of Lē'vī, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but [5] have been partial in the law.

10 [h] Have we not all one father? [i] hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Jū'dah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Ĭṣ'ra̯-el and in Jĕ̇-rṳ'sā̇-lĕm; for Jū'dah hath profaned the holiness of the LORD which he [6] loved, and [j] hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this, [7] the master and the scholar, out of the tabernacles of Jā'cọb, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth *it* with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And [k] did not he make one? Yet had he the [8] residue of the spirit. And wherefore one? That he might seek [9] a godly seed. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal [10] treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For [l] the LORD, the God of Ĭṣ'ra̯-el, saith [11] that he hateth [12] putting away: for *one* covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye have wearied the LORD with your words. Yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied *him?* When ye say, Every one that doeth evil *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them; or, Where *is* the God of judgment?

CHAPTER 3.

1 *A messenger to prepare the way.* 2 *The coming of the Lord.* 13 *Infidelity of the people.* 16 *Promise of blessing.*

BEHOLD, [a] I will send my messenger, and he shall [b] prepare the way before me: [c] and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, [d] even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, [e] he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and [f] who shall stand when he appeareth? for [g] he *is* like a refiner's fire, and like fullers' sope:

3 And [h] he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purify the sons of Lē'vī, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may [i] offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousness.

4 Then shall the offering of Jū'dah and Jĕ̇-rṳ'sā̇-lĕm be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the days of old, and as in [1] former years.

5 [j] And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, [k] and against false swearers, and against those that [2] oppress the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger *from his right,* and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

6 For I *am* the LORD, [l] I change not; [m] therefore ye sons of Jā'cọb are not consumed.

7 ¶ Even from the days of [n] your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept *them.* [o] Return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts. But ye said, Wherein shall we return?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? [p] In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye *are* cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, *even* this whole nation.

10 [q] Bring ye all the tithes into [r] the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the [s] windows of heaven, and [3] pour you out a blessing, that *there shall* not *be room* enough *to receive it.*

11 And I will rebuke [t] the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not [4] destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye

B. C. 397.

[a] Deut. 28. 15.
[1] Or, reprove.
[2] scatter.
[3] Or, it shall take you away to it.
[b] Num. 25. 12.
[c] Deut. 33. 8.
[d] Dan. 12. 3. Luke 1. 16, 17. Jas. 5. 20.
[e] Deut. 17. 9.
[f] Isa. 42. 19. Hag. 1. 13. Gal. 4. 14.
[g] 1 Sam. 2. 17.
[4] Or, fall in the law.
[5] accepted faces, or, lifted up the face against.
[h] Isa. 51. 2. Matt. 3. 9. 1 Cor. 8. 6. Heb. 12. 9.
[i] Ps. 100. 3.
[6] Or, ought to love.
[j] Neh. 13. 23.
[7] Or, him that waketh and him that answereth.
[k] Matt. 19. 4, 5.
[8] Or, excellency.
[9] a seed of God.
[10] Or, unfaithfully.
[l] Deut. 24. 1.
[11] Or, if he hate her, put her away.
[12] to put away.

---

[a] Mark 1. 2.
[b] Isa. 40. 3.
[c] Acts 7. 38.
[d] Isa. 63. 9.
[e] Hag. 2. 7.
[f] Rev. 6. 17.
[g] Isa. 4. 4.
[h] Isa. 1. 25. Zech. 13. 9.
[i] Rom. 15. 16. 1 Pet. 2. 5.
[1] Or, ancient.
[j] 1 Thess. 1. 7. Jas. 5. 8, 9.
[k] Jas. 5. 4.
[2] Or, defraud.
[l] Num. 23. 19. Rom. 11. 29.
[m] 1 Sam. 15. 29. Lam. 3. 22.
[n] Acts 7. 51.
[o] Deut. 30. 1-4. Isa. 55. 6, 7. Zech. 1. 3.
[p] Neh. 13. 10.
[q] Prov. 3. 9.
[r] 1 Chr. 26. 20.
[s] Gen. 7. 11.
[3] empty out.
[t] Amos 4. 9.
[4] corrupt.

shall be [u]a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words have been stout against me, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, What have we spoken *so much* against thee?

14 [v]Ye have said, It *is* vain to serve God: and what profit *is it* that we have kept [5]his ordinance, and that we have walked [6]mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

15 And now [w]we call the proud happy; yea, they that work wickedness [7]are set up; yea, *they that* [x]tempt God are even delivered.

16 ¶ Then they [y]that feared the LORD [z]spake often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard *it*, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my [8]jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

18 Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Judgment on the wicked. 2 Blessing on the good. 5 Elijah's coming.

FOR, behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But unto you that fear my name shall the [a]Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

3 [b]And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do *this*, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Remember ye the law of Mō'ṣ̱eṣ̱ my servant, which I commanded unto him [c]in Hō'reb for all Īṣ̱'ra̭-el, *with* the statutes and judgments.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you [d]Ē̇-lī'jah the prophet [e]before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD:

6 And he shall [f]turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with [g]a curse.

B. C. 397.

[u] Dan. 8. 9.

[v] Job 21. 14. Ps. 73. 11–13. Zeph. 1. 12.

[5] his observation.

[6] in black.

[w] Ps. 73. 12.

[7] are built.

[x] Ps. 95. 9.

[y] Gen. 22. 12. 1 Ki. 18. 3, 12. Job 28. 28. Ps. 33. 18. Ps. 111. 10.

[z] Heb. 3. 13.

[8] Or, special treasure.

[a] Luke 1. 78. Eph. 5. 14. 2 Pet. 1. 19.

[b] Mic. 7. 10.

[c] Deut. 4. 10.

[d] Matt. 11. 14.

[e] Joel 2. 31.

[f] Luke 1. 17.

[g] Dan. 9. 26. Luke 19. 27, 43. Luke 21. 20. Mark 13. 14.

THE END OF THE OLD TESTAMENT.

THE PERIOD FROM THE CLOSE OF THE SACRED CANON OF THE OLD TESTAMENT UNTIL THE TIMES OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

THE JEWS SUBJECT TO THE KINGS OF BABYLON.

Artaxerxes Longimanus, king of Persia, who in his twentieth year had commissioned Nehemiah to rebuild the walls of Jerusalem, being dead, was succeeded, after the short reigns of Xerxes II. and Sogdianus, by his son Darius Nothus (B. C. 423). In the eleventh year of this prince's reign died Eliashib the high priest, after having filled the sacred office for thirty-four or forty years, and was succeeded by his son Jehoiada, or Joiada, the father of that Manasseh whom Nehemiah forced to retire to Samaria on account of his attachment to his idolatrous wife. It is uncertain how long Nehemiah lived at Jerusalem after his important reformations, but after his death Judea seems to have been added to the prefecture of Syria and wholly subject to the governor of that province, under whom the high priest dictated and enforced such general laws of policy as he thought proper. Darius Nothus was succeeded on the Persian throne by Artaxerxes Mnemon (B. C. 405), in the thirty-fourth year of whose reign, Jeshua being appointed by Bagoses, the Persian governor of Syria, to supersede his brother Johanan, or Jonathan, who had succeeded his father Joiada in the high priesthood, was slain by him in the inner court of the temple. For this atrocious act the governor imposed a fine of fifty drachms on every lamb that should be offered in sacrifice, the total amount of which has been calulated at somewhat more than one thousand seven hundred pounds per annum.

The payment of this fine, however, continued only till the death of Artaxerxes Mnemon, which happened seven years after (B. C. 359); which having made a change in the governorship of Syria, he who succeeded Bagoses in that province no longer exacted it. But the Jews were not long allowed to enjoy a state of peace and prosperity in the reign of Ochus, who succeeded Artaxerxes; for in the eighth year of his reign, having subdued the greater part of Phœnicia, which with Lesser Asia and Syria had revolted on his accession to the throne, he marched into Judea, besieged and took Jericho and carried away a great number of captives, part of whom he sent into Egypt and settled the rest in Hyrcania, along the shores of the Caspian Sea. After an interval of ten years (B. C. 341) died Johanan the high priest, in the eighteenth year of Ochus, and the thirty-second of his pontificate, and was succeeded by his son Jaddua, who held it twenty years. About three years after this event the Persian monarch was poisoned by the eunuch Bagoas, who placed the late king's youngest son, Arsaces, or Arses, on the Persian throne; but being also poisoned by the same Bagoses about three years afterward, he was succeeded by the unfortunate Darius Codomannus. He had not long ascended the throne before the infamous Bagoas, finding he was not one who would answer his purpose, resolved to remove him by the same means he had used to destroy his two predecessors. But Darius, being apprised of his design, made him drink the poisonous draught he had prepared for him, and thereby became firmly settled in the kingdom without further difficulty.

JEWS UNDER ALEXANDER THE GREAT.

At this eventful period, Philip, king of Macedon, having been killed by Pausanias, his son, Alexander the Great, at the age of twenty, succeeded to his throne, and caused himself to be appointed general of the Grecian forces against the Persians. With an army consisting of only thirty thousand foot and five thousand horse, he crossed the Hellespont and passed into Asia (B. C. 334); and having within a few days after put to flight the immense army of Darius, about five times the number of his own, at the river Granicus, he speedily made himself master of all Asia Minor. The next year Darius advanced to meet him with an army of six hundred thousand men; but instead of waiting for his opponent on level ground, where he might have brought his numerous forces into action, he led his army into the narrow passes of Cilicia, near Issus, where he was utterly defeated by Alexander. The battle of Issus was followed by the reduction of all Syria and Phœnicia; and Alexander marched into Judea to punish the Jews for granting the Tyrians supplies of provisions and refusing them to him during the siege of Tyre. While he was rapidly advancing to the metropolis, the high priest Jaddua, as well as the great body of the people, by sacrifices, oblations and prayers, humbly besought God to avert the threatened danger. It being communicated to Jaddua in a dream that he should go and meet the conqueror in his pontifical robes at the head of all the priests in their proper habits, attended by a numerous body of the people dressed in white, he ordered the gates of the city to be thrown open, and marched in solemn procession to an eminence called Sapha, which commanded a prospect of the temple and of the whole city.

As soon as the king approached the venerable pontiff he was struck with profound awe at the spectacle, and hastening forward saluted him with a religious veneration. While all stood amazed at this behavior, Parmenio asked the reason of such unexpected homage; to which Alexander replied that it was not offered to the priest, but to his God in grateful acknowledgment for a vision with which he had been favored at Dio in Macedonia, in which this very person, and in this very habit, appeared to him, promising him the empire of Persia. Having kindly embraced Jaddua, he entered Jerusalem and offered up sacrifices to God in the temple, where the high priest having shown him the prophecies of Daniel which predicted the overthrow of the Persian empire by a Grecian king, he went thence with greater assurance of success, not doubting but he was the person meant in the prophecies. At his departure he granted the Jews, at the request of Jaddua, the free exercise of their religion and laws, and exemption from the payment of tribute every seventh year, in which, according to their law, they neither sowed nor reaped. Egypt having quickly submitted to the conqueror, he built Alexandria and settled there multitudes of Jews, whom he allowed the same privileges as his Macedonian subjects. Rejecting all the overtures of Darius, the following year he marched against him; and coming to a decisive battle at Arbela, he routed his immense army of about one million one hundred thousand men, and Darius, being forced to fly for his life, was soon after assassinated by the treachery of Bessus. Having thus, according to the prophecies of Daniel, completely subverted the Persian empire, he rapidly extended his conquests from the Euphrates to the Indus, and from the Caspian Sea to the Southern Ocean; and about six years afterward, in the thirty-second year of his age and the twelfth of his reign, he died at Babylon, either in consequence of excessive drinking or from having been poisoned (B. C. 323).

JEWS SUBJECT TO THE KINGS OF EGYPT.

After the death of Alexander and the murder of all his family, his empire was at length divided into four kingdoms, among his four remaining generals. Cassander had Macedonia and Greece; Lysimachus had Thrace, Bithynia, etc.; Seleucus Nicator had Syria, Armenia and other Eastern countries; and Ptolemy Lagus had Egypt, Libya, etc. In the first partition of the empire, Palestine, with Cœle-Syria and Phœnicia, had been given to Laomedon of Mitylene, one of Alexander's generals, and had also subsequently been confirmed to him; but having been deprived of the latter two by Ptolemy, the Jews, over whom Onias son of Jaddua was then high priest, refused to submit to this new master, from their religious sense of the oath of allegiance which they had taken. In consequence of this, Ptolemy marched into Judea, took Jerusalem and carried one hundred thousand of them captive to Egypt (B. C. 320); but there, considering their loyalty to their former conquerors, he used them so kindly, even promoting them to places of trust and power, that many followed them of their own accord. About six years afterward (B. C. 314) he was deprived of Judea, Cœle-Syria and Phœnicia by Antigonus; and having again made himself master of these provinces, he immediately afterward lost them by the defeat of Cilles, one of his generals (B. C. 312). They continued in the possession of Antigonus till his defeat and death at the battle of Ipsus by the confederated forces of Ptolemy, Cassander, Lysimachus and Seleucus (B. C. 301), after which they were assigned to Ptolemy along with Egypt, Libya and Arabia. Some time after the recovery of Judea by Ptolemy died Simon the Just, son of Onias, and high priest of the Jews, in the ninth year of his pontificate (B. C. 292), and was succeeded by his brother Eleazar. He was distinguished for his wisdom and virtues, and is said to have completed the sacred canon of the Old Testament.

Ptolemy Philadelphus having succeeded his father on the throne of Egypt (B. C. 284), the Jews found in him as generous a protector as they had experienced in Ptolemy Soter. During his reign was made the important translation of the Old Testament into Greek afterward called the Septuagint Version, which event has tended more to disseminate the knowledge and confirm the authenticity of the sacred Scriptures than any other which happened from the time of their completion to the commencement of the Christian era. Antiochus Theos, having succeeded his father Antiochus Soter, son of Seleucus, on the throne of Syria (B. C. 261), maintained a long and sanguinary war with Ptolemy Philadelphus, which they at last agreed to terminate by a treaty of marriage, in which it was stipulated that Antiochus was to divorce his wife Laodice, and marry Berenice, Ptolemy's daughter (B. C. 249). But on the death of Philadelphus, about two years afterward, Antiochus put away Berenice and recalled Laodice, who, fearing another change, caused him to be poisoned, cut off Berenice, her son and all her Egyptian attendants, and placed her own son Callinicus on the throne. Ptolemy Euergetes, who had succeeded his father on the throne of Egypt, and had hastened to the assistance of his sister Berenice with a large force, in revenge for her death slew Laodice and subdued all Syria and Cilicia; and returning to Egypt laden with spoil, he passed through Judea, and offered many sacrifices in the temple at Jerusalem as a grateful acknowledgment to the God of Israel for his late successes. Callinicus, two years afterward, in attempting to recover his dominions from Ptolemy, was overthrown in battle; but the latter, hearing that his brother, Antiochus, was preparing to join Seleucus against him, came to an agreement with him, and peace was concluded between them for ten years (B. C. 243).

The Jews at this time were subject to Ptolemy, and Judea was taxed at the annual tribute of twenty talents, the withholding of which by the avaricious pontiff Onias II., who had succeeded his uncle Manasseh, would have proved the ruin of his country had it not been for the wisdom and prudence of his nephew Joseph (B. C. 226). Seleucus, having been killed in Parthia, where he was a prisoner, by a fall from his horse, was succeeded by Seleucus Ceraunus (B. C. 225), who, two years afterward, being poisoned, was succeeded by his brother Antiochus the Great. Not long after died Euergetes king of Egypt, and his son Ptolemy Philopator ascended the throne (B. C. 221); and Antiochus, taking advantage of the accession of this profligate prince, seized upon Cœle-Syria, and after a truce returned and defeated the Egyptian forces (B. C. 218). In the spring of the following year Ptolemy marched against him with a powerful army, defeated his numerous forces at Raphia, and forced him to retreat to Antioch. On the retreat of Antiochus all the cities which had been taken by force opened their gates to the conqueror, to whom they sent presents and promised allegiance. Ptolemy, having thus regained these provinces, made a progress through them; and coming to Jerusalem, he offered a great number of victims and made some valuable presents to the temple. But having been hindered from entering the holy of holies by Simon the high priest, who had succeeded his father Onias II. in the high priesthood the year before, he departed to Egypt full of rage against the Jews; and having there deprived them of the privileges they enjoyed, he assembled multitudes of them together at Alexandria to be devoured by wild beasts, but the furious animals, instead of hurting the Jews, turned upon the heathen spectators and destroyed a great number of them. Ptolemy, that he might be left to the uninterrupted enjoyment of his pleasures, having made peace with Antiochus upon very easy terms, his subjects were discontented and broke out into rebellion; and some time afterward he died, worn out by intemperance and debauchery, and was succeeded by his infant son, Ptolemy Epiphanes (B. C. 204). Antiochus, thinking this a favorable opportunity, entered into a league with Philip, king of Macedon, to divide the dominions of the king of Egypt between them; and Antiochus having marched with an immense army into Cœle-Syria and Palestine, he speedily subdued those provinces. Soon afterward, however, the Egyptians took advantage of Antiochus being engaged in war with Attalus, king of Pergamus, and sent Scopas with an army into Palestine and Cœle-Syria, where he was so successful that he took several cities, reduced all Judea and put a garrison in Jerusalem (B. C. 199). But the following year Antiochus, having desisted from his war with Attalus by the interposition of the Romans, marched against Scopas, overthrew him near Paneas, shut him up in Sidon, where he forced him and his men to surrender, and soon rendered himself master of all Cœle-Syria and Palestine.

Among others, the Jews willingly submitted to him, and rendered him such essential services that he gave orders that their city should be repaired, and that those who had been dispersed should return and inhabit it, and among other important favors confirmed them in all the privileges which had been granted by Alexander the Great. After this, being intent on his war with the Romans, he married his daughter Cleopatra to Ptolemy Epiphanes, and gave in dowry with her the provinces of Cœle-Syria and Palestine, upon condition of the revenues being equally divided between the two kings. Having in vain endeavored to corrupt her to betray her husband's interests, he fitted out a fleet of one hundred large ships of war and two hundred other smaller vessels, and subdued most of the maritime places on the coast of Asia, Thrace and Greece. But not long afterward, Acilius, the Roman consul, routed the army of Antiochus at the straits of Thermopylæ and expelled him from Greece; Livius and Æmilius beat his fleets at sea, and Scipio finally obtained a decisive victory over him in Asia, near the city of Magnesia, at the foot of Mount Sipylus, stripped him of all his dominions on this side of Taurus, and condemned him to pay twelve thousand talents for defraying the expenses of the war (B. C. 188). Covered with shame and disgrace, he retired to Antioch; and afterward, being under great difficulties how to raise the money which he had stipulated to pay the Romans, he marched into his eastern provinces to collect tribute and amass what treasure he could; and attempting to rob the rich temple at Elymais, he was assaulted and slain by the inhabitants of the country (B. C. 187).

Antiochus was succeeded on the Syrian throne by his son Seleucus Philopater, who was remarkable for little else than raising of taxes to defray the tribute which the Romans had exacted from his father. Being informed by Simon, the governor of the temple at Jerusalem (in consequence of his having quarreled with Onias the high priest), that great treasures were deposited there, he sent his treasurer Heliodorus to seize them; but when on the point of entering the sacred temple, the Syrians were struck with such a panic that they fell to the ground half dead. Soon afterward, after an inglorious reign of eleven years, Seleucus was destroyed by the same wicked hand that was the instrument of his sacrilege (B. C. 176). Antiochus, the brother of Seleucus, while at Athens in his return from Rome, where he had been detained as a hostage, having heard of the death of his brother and the attempt of Heliodorus to usurp the throne, and finding that the usurper had a great party with him to support him in his pretensions, and that there was another party forming for Ptolemy Philometor, king of Egypt, and that both of them were agreed "not to give unto him the honor of the kingdom," as the prophet Daniel had foretold, applied to Eumenes, king of Pergamus, and Attalus, his brother, and "by flattering speeches" and great promises of friendship prevailed with them to help him against Heliodorus.

Having by their means suppressed the usurper, he was quietly placed on the throne, and without further opposition he peaceably obtained the kingdom, as had been predicted in the same prophecy. Upon his accession to the throne he took the name of *Epiphanes* or the *Illustrious;* but being in every respect "a vile person," as Daniel foretold of him, and as is fully borne out by the character given him by ancient historians, he was given the name of *Epimanes*, or the Madman. He was scarcely seated on the throne when, being pressed by the Romans to raise their heavy tribute, among other means he deposed the good and pious high priest Onias, and sold the pontificate to his brother Jason, stipulating that the sum of three hundred and sixty talents should be paid him yearly, and afterward he deposed Jason and sold it to his brother Menelaus for six hundred and sixty talents (B. C. 172).

Incensed that Lennæus and Eulæus, the curators of young Ptolemy, should have demanded for their master the provinces of Phœnicia, Cœle-Syria and Palestine, which had been assigned for the dowry of his mother, Cleopatra, but which it seems had never been delivered up, Antiochus, having repaired the fortifications of these countries, marched his army toward the frontiers of Egypt; and meeting the forces of Ptolemy between Mount Casius and Pelusium, they came to a battle, in which Antiochus obtained the victory (B. C. 171). In the next campaign he had still greater success, routed the Egyptians, took Pelusium, ascended as far as Memphis, and made himself master of all Egypt except Alexandria. Macron, the governor of Cyprus, revolted from Ptolemy, and delivered up that important island to Antiochus, and the effeminate monarch of Egypt, having done almost nothing for the defence of himself and subjects, fell into the hands of the conqueror. Both kings at this time frequently ate and conversed together at "one table;" but notwithstanding this appearance of peace and friendship, "their hearts" were really bent "to do mischief," and they "spake lies" to one another, Antiochus pretending to take upon him the care of the kingdom for the interest of his nephew at the very time he was plotting his ruin, and Philometor pretending to confide in his uncle in all that he was doing, at the same time resolving to break with him at the first opportunity.

Judea under the Kings of Syria.

While Antiochus was in Egypt, a false report having been spread of his death, Jason marched with a thousand men to recover the high priesthood, surprised the city of Jerusalem, drove Menelaus into the castle, and cruelly put to the sword and all other kinds of death all those whom he considered his adversaries. Antiochus, being informed of these events, and supposing that the whole Jewish nation had revolted, hastened out of Egypt to quell the rebellion; and being told that the inhabitants of Jerusalem had made great rejoicings at the news of his death, he was so provoked that, having taken it by storm (B. C. 170), he slew forty thousand persons, sold as many more for slaves, plundered the temple of gold and furniture to the amount of eight hundred talents of gold, entered the holy of holies and sacrificed a sow upon the altar of burnt offerings, and caused the broth of it to be sprinkled all over the temple. He then returned to Antioch laden with the spoils both of Egypt and Judea, appointing one Philip, a Phrygian, a barbarous and cruel man, governor of Judea, Andronicus, as bad a man, governor of Samaria, and continuing Menelaus, the worst of all, in the high priesthood. The Alexandrians, finding that Philometor was entirely managed by his treacherous uncle, made Physcon, his brother, king in his stead (B. C. 169).

Antiochus, hearing of this, under pretext of restoring the deposed king, but in reality to subject the whole kingdom to himself, made a third expedition to Egypt; and having vanquished the Alexandrians in a sea-fight near Pelusium, he entered the country with a great army and marched directly toward Alexandria to lay siege to the place. But finding he should be obliged to raise the siege, and in hopes that the civil war between the brothers would quickly render the country an easy prey to him, he seemingly again restored the kingdom to Philometor, excepting only Pelusium, and returned to Antioch. Suspecting his designs, however, Philometor and Physcon agreed to reign jointly in peace, which so enraged Antiochus that he again invaded Egypt, ravaged and subdued it as far as Memphis, and advanced to besiege Alexandria. But Caius Popilius Lænas and other Roman ambassadors, arriving in Macedonian ships, charged him in the most peremptory manner to withdraw his forces from Egypt if he regarded the friendship of their state (B. C. 168). Mad with rage at this disappointment, while marching back through Palestine he detached from his army twenty thousand men, under the command of Apollonius, with orders to destroy Jerusalem, to put all the men to the sword, and to make slaves of the women and children. These orders were most rigorously put in execution on a Sabbath-day, when all the people were assembled at public worship, so that none escaped but such as could hide themselves in caves or reach the mountains by flight.

After having spoiled the city of all its riches, they set it on fire in several places, demolished the houses and pulled down the walls round about it, and then with the ruins they built a strong fortress on Acra, an eminence which overlooked and commanded the temple, whence the garrison might sally forth and murder such as dared to worship there. After the infuriated monarch had returned to Antioch, he issued a decree to oblige all people in his dominions to conform to the religion of the Greeks, and sent one Athenæus, a Grecian idolater, to initiate the Jews in the idolatrous rites and to punish with the utmost cruel deaths those who refused. On his arrival at Jerusalem, assisted by the apostate Jews, he caused all sacrifices to the God of Israel to cease, suppressed all the observances of the Jewish religion, polluted the temple itself and made it unfit for the worship of God, profaned their Sabbaths and festivals, forbade their children to be circumcised, burned every copy of the law which could be found, dedicated the temple to Jupiter Olympius, erected his statue on the altar of burnt-offerings, and put every one to death who was found to have acted contrary to what the king had decreed.

Mattathias, great-grandson of Asmonæus, from whom the family were called *Asmonæans*, retired with his five sons, John, Simon, Judas, Eleazar and Jonathan, from the persecution at Jerusalem to a town called Modin, his native place, in the tribe of Dan. Apelles, however, one of the king's officers, came to the place of their retreat in order to enforce the execution of the king's commands; and having called the people together, he addressed himself to Mattathias to persuade him to embrace idolatry, promising him great favor and riches. This the good priest not only scornfully rejected, but slew the first Jew who dared to approach the idolatrous altar, and then, turning upon the king's commissioner, he despatched him and all his attendants, with the assistance of his sons and those that were with him; and putting himself at the head of his family and as many Jews as he could collect, he broke down the idols and altars of the heathens and retired into the mountains. Here being joined by numbers who were strict adherents to the law of their God, and especially by those termed Asideans, and having thus gotten together such a company as made the appearance of a small army, he came out of his fastnesses and took the field, and marching round the cities of Judah pulled down the heathen altars, restored circumcision, cut off all apostates, destroyed all persecutors wherever he came, and again re-established the true worship of God in all places where he prevailed (B. C. 167). But Mattathias, worn out with old age and fatigue, died the next year; and his son Judas, surnamed Maccabæus, according to the appointment of his father, succeeded to the command of the army.

Judas, however, sufficiently compensated for the loss they had sustained by the death of the venerable priest; for having successively vanquished Apollonius, governor of Samaria, Seron, deputy governor of Cœle-Syria, Ptolemy Macron, Nicanor and Gorgias, three eminent commanders, Timotheus and Bacchides, governors of the country beyond Jordan, and at last Lysias himself, governor of all the country west of the Euphrates, he recovered the temple, repaired and purified it, restored the pure worship of God, appointed the feast of the dedication to be kept annually, and repaired Jerusalem, which had almost been reduced to a heap of ruins (B. C. 165). Antiochus at this time was engaged in an expedition against the Persians, who, with the Armenians, had revolted from him; and when returning, having heard of the success of the Jews under Judas and the defeat of his generals, he threatened utterly to destroy the whole nation and make Jerusalem their common burial-place. But while these proud words were in his mouth the judgments of God overtook him, for he was smitten with an incurable disease, being seized with grievous torments in his bowels, and a most intolerable ulcer, which terminated in his death (B. C. 164). He was succeeded in the kingdom by his son

Antiochus Eupator, a minor nine years old, under the tuition of Lysias, who combined with the Idumeans and other neighboring nations to destroy the whole race of Israel.

Judas, informed of this, carried the war into the enemies' country, and for some years proved a terrible scourge to the Idumeans, Syrians and Arabs, and other heathen nations, till he was slain by Bacchides, the general of Demetrius Soter (the son of Seleucus Philopater, who had seized upon the kingdom of Syria), in revenge for the defeat and death of Nicanor (B. C. 161). He was succeeded in the command by his brother Jonathan, who, with his brother Simon, continued to rectify with astonishing bravery and prudence the disorders both in Church and State; and Onias, the high priest, having settled in Egypt, where he afterward built a temple for the use of his countrymen, according to the form of that in Jerusalem, they officiated in Judea both as high priests and civil governors during the reigns of Alexander Balas and Demetrius Nicator.

JUDEA UNDER HER OWN PRINCES.

Jonathan having been treacherously slain by the usurper Typhon (B. C. 144), and Simon and his sons Judas and Mattathias murdered by Ptolemy, his son-in-law, his son John Hyrcanus succeeded to the pontificate and government of Judea (B. C. 135). He was at first constrained to make a disadvantageous peace with the Syrians; but on the accession of Demetrius Nicator (B. C. 130), Hyrcanus shook off the Syrian yoke, and maintained his independence during the revolutions which followed in Syria by the succession of the impostor Alexander Zebina, Antiochus Gryphus and Antiochus Cyzicenus. He enlarged his borders by seizing upon various places in Syria, Phœnicia and Arabia, and took Shechem and destroyed the temple on Mount Gerizim (B. C. 130), extended his conquests over the Idumeans, whom he compelled to embrace the Jewish religion (B. C. 129), renewed the league with the Romans which had been made by his father, Simon, by which he obtained greater privileges and advantages than the nation ever enjoyed before (B. C. 128), and under the conduct of his sons Aristobulus and Antigonus he utterly destroyed Samaria (B. C. 109). After this he governed Judea, Samaria and Galilee for two years, when, dying in the thirtieth year of his administration, he left the high priesthood and sovereignty to Aristobulus, his eldest son (B. C. 107).

This prince, who was the first since the captivity who put on the diadem and assumed the title of king, after a short reign of one year, was succeeded by his brother, Alexander Jannæus, who subdued the Philistines and obliged them to embrace the Jewish religion, burnt Gaza, their capital (B. C. 97), and also reduced the Moabites, Ammonites and part of the Arabians, and after a reign of twenty-seven years died of a quartan ague, brought on by intemperance, while besieging Ragaba, in the country of the Gerasens (B. C. 79). After his death his widow Alexandra, governed the nation with much prudence for nine years, till B. C. 70; and she was scarcely dead before Aristobulus, joined by multitudes who hated the Pharisees, who had tyrannized during the preceding reign, contended for the crown and high priesthood against Hyrcanus, his elder but indolent brother, and succeeded in dispossessing him after a reign of only three months. Aretas, king of Arabia, having assisted Hyrcanus, besieged Aristobulus in the temple; but Aristobulus calling in the assistance of the Romans, he was obliged to withdraw his troops (B. C. 65). Having, however, applied to Pompey, the Roman general he decided for Hyrcanus, took Jerusalem and seated him in the government though he would not permit him to wear the diadem, and made Judea tributary to the Romans (B. C. 63). He with several of his officers also entered the holy of holies, after which he never prospered; and soon after, Crassus, bent on his fatal Parthian expedition, pillaged the temple of about ten thousand talents of silver (B. C. 54). At length Antipater, a noble but crafty Idumean, by favor of Julius Cæsar (who had prevailed against Pompey), was made procurator of Judea, and Hyrcanus continued in the high priesthood (B. C. 47).

After Antipater's death, his son, Herod the Great, by the assistance of Antony, the Roman triumvir, and through much barbarity and bloodshed, obtained the regal dignity (B. C. 40), which authority was at length confirmed by Augustus Cæsar (B. C. 30). He maintained his dignity with great ability, but with the most atrocious cruelty in his own family as well as among others, till the birth of Christ. In the interval he built many cities, and to ingratiate himself with the Jews almost rebuilt the temple. His atrociously cruel attempt to murder the infant Saviour is recorded by the evangelist, and soon afterward he died most miserably. After some years, during which the dominions of Herod were governed by his sons, Judea became a Roman province, and the sceptre departed from Judah, for Shiloh was come; and after being under the government of Roman procurators for some years, the whole Jewish state was at length subverted by Titus, the son of Vespasian (A. D. 70).

COMPARATIVE SYSTEMS OF SCRIPTURE CHRONOLOGY.

SCRIPTURE CHRONOLOGY.

INDEPENDENTLY of scientific evidence, the following are our data for determining the chronological relations of primeval history to the Christian era.

From the creation to the deluge, the generations of the patriarchs form our only guide. These, however, are given differently in different copies of the Scriptures, the sum being, in the LXX., six hundred and six years longer, and in the Samaritan Pentateuch three hundred and forty-nine years shorter, than in the received Hebrew text. The ancient chronologers give further variations.

From the deluge to the death of Joseph, and thence to the exodus, the patriarchal years are again our chief guide; but other data are obtained from various statements respecting the interval from the call of Abraham to the giving of the law and the sojourning of the Israelites in Egypt. Gen. 15 : 13; Ex. 12 : 41; Acts 7 : 6; Gal. 3 : 17. The main point in dispute here is whether four hundred and thirty years was the whole period from the call of Abraham to the exodus, or only the time of the sojourning of the Israelites in Egypt.

From the exodus to the building of Solomon's temple the interval is positively stated in the received Hebrew text as four hundred and eighty years. 1 Kings 6 : 1. But the reading is disputed; it is alleged to be inconsistent with the four hundred and fifty years assigned by St. Paul to the judges (Acts 13 : 20), and the longer period is made out by adding together the numbers given in the book of Judges. Some chronologers, on the other hand, compute from the many genealogies which we have for this period.

From the building of the temple to its destruction and the captivity of Zedekiah we have the annals of the kings of Israel and Judah. Here the difficulties are so slight that the principal chronologers only differ by fifteen years in nearly five hundred.

The epoch of the destruction of the temple is fixed by a concurrence of proofs from sacred and profane history, with only a variation of one, or at the most two, years, between B. C. 588 and 586. Clinton's date is June, B. C. 587. From this epoch we obtain for the building of Solomon's temple the date of about B. C. 1012. The highest computation, that of Hales, makes the date B. C. 1027.

From this point the reckoning backward is of course affected by the differences already noticed. Out of these have arisen three leading systems of chronology.

The rabbinical, a system handed down traditionally by the Jewish doctors, places the creation two hundred and forty-four years later than our received chronology, in B. C. 3750, and the exodus in B. C. 1314. This leaves from the exodus to the building of the temple an interval of only three hundred years, a term calculated chiefly from the genealogies, and only reconciled with the numbers given in the book of Judges by the most arbitrary alterations. Genealogies, however, are no safe basis for chronology, especially when, as can be proved in many cases, links are omitted in their statement. When we come to examine them closely, we find that many are broken without being in consequence *technically* defective as Hebrew genealogies. A modern pedigree thus broken would be defective, but the principle of these genealogies must have been different. A notable instance is that of the genealogy of our Saviour given by St. Matthew. In this genealogy Joram is immediately followed by Ozias, as if his son, Ahaziah, Joash and Amaziah being omitted. In Ezra's genealogy (Ezra 7 : 1–5) there is a similar omission, which in so famous a line can scarcely be attributed to the carelessness of copyist. There are also examples of a man being called the son of a remote ancestor in a statement of a genealogical form. We cannot, therefore venture to use the Hebrew genealogical lists to compute intervals of time, excep where we can prove each descent to be immediate. But even if we can do this we have still to be sure that we can determine the average length of each generation.

The short or received chronology is that which has been generally followed in the West since the time of Jerome, and has been adopted in the margin of the authorized English version, according to the system of its ablest advocate, Archbishop Ussher. Its leading data are, first, the adoption of the numbers of the Hebrew text for the patriarchal genealogies; secondly, the reckoning of the four hundred and thirty years from the call of Abraham to the exodus; and lastly, the adhering to the four hundred and eighty years for the period from the exodus to the building of the temple. As we are only giving a general account of these different systems, and not attempting their full discussion, we cannot now explain how the last datum is reconciled with the four hundred and fifty years assigned by St. Paul to the judges, or with the numbers obtained from their annals. The great chronologer Petavius is in substantial agreement with Ussher; but for reasons which cannot now be stated, he places the exodus and the call of Abraham each forty years earlier, the deluge and the creation each twenty years later, than Ussher.

We have given Ussher's dates in the text of this work as those most commonly received; but for the reasons already mentioned, we believe that the Jewish genealogies are no safe basis for chronology, and that it is therefore impossible to assign any real dates to the creation and the patriarchal history.

The long chronology has been in recent times the most formidable competitor of the short system. Its leading advocates are Hales, Jackson and Des Vignolles. With some minor differences, they agree in adopting the Septuagint numbers for the ages of the patriarchs and the long interval from the exodus to the building of the temple. Their arguments for the former view are very ably answered by Clinton, who adopts the short period from the creation to the call of Abraham, and the four hundred and thirty years on to the exodus, but reckons six hundred and twelve years from thence to the foundation of the temple.

The following table exhibits the principal dates as given by the leading modern chronologers:

	SHORT SYSTEM.			LONG SYSTEM.	
	Ussher. B. C.	Petavius. B. C.	Clinton. B. C.	Hales. B. C.	Jackson. B. C.
Creation	4004	3983	4138	5411	5426
Flood	2349	2327	2482	3155	3170
Call of Abraham	1921	1961	2055	2078	2023
Exodus	1491	1531	1625	1648	1593
Foundation of temple	1012	1012	1013	1027	1014
Destruction of temple	588	589	587	586	586

The system of Ussher has prevailed principally in the British empire, and among the divines of the Reformed Church on the continents of Europe and America; that of Petavius among the divines of the Church of Rome. The dates of Ussher chiefly have been annexed to the last translations of the Bible, and established by public opinion and authority

ALPHABETICAL INDEX

TO THE

BOOKS OF THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENT

The Old Testament

	PAGE	CHAPS.
AMOS	636	9
I. CHRONICLES	317	29
II. CHRONICLES	340	36
DANIEL	617	12
DEUTERONOMY	150	34
ECCLESIASTES	481	12
ESTHER	387	10
EXODUS	57	40
EZEKIEL	577	48
EZRA	367	10
GENESIS	17	50
HABAKKUK	648	3
HAGGAI	651	2
HOSEA	629	14
ISAIAH	490	66
JEREMIAH	529	52
JOB	393	42
JONAH	642	4
JOEL	634	3
JOSHUA	179	24
JUDGES	199	21
I. KINGS	268	22
II. KINGS	293	25
LAMENTATIONS	573	5
LEVITICUS	91	27
MALACHI	659	4
MICAH	643	7
NAHUM	646	3
NEHEMIAH	376	13
NUMBERS	115	36
OBADIAH	641	1
PROVERBS	464	31
PSALMS	414	150
RUTH	218	4
I. SAMUEL	221	31
II. SAMUEL	246	24
SONG OF SOLOMON	487	8
ZECHARIAH	652	14
ZEPHANIAH	649	3

The New Testament

	PAGE	CHAPS.
ACTS	755	28
COLOSSIANS	819	4
I. CORINTHIANS	792	16
II. CORINTHIANS	803	13
EPHESIANS	813	6
GALATIANS	809	6
HEBREWS	831	13
JAMES	839	5
JOHN	735	21
I. JOHN	846	5
II. JOHN	849	1
III. JOHN	849	1
JUDE	850	1
LUKE	707	24
MARK	690	16
MATTHEW	665	28
I. PETER	842	5
II. PETER	844	3
PHILEMON	831	1
PHILIPPIANS	816	4
REVELATION	851	22
ROMANS	782	16
I. THESSALONIANS	821	5
II. THESSALONIANS	823	3
I. TIMOTHY	825	6
II. TIMOTHY	827	4
TITUS	829	3

Curious Facts and Interesting Information About THE BIBLE

The Books in the Old Testament are	39
The Chapters “ “ “ “	929
The Verses “ “ “ “	23,214
The Words “ “ “ “	592,439
The Letters “ “ “ “	2,728,100
The Books in the New Testament are	27
The Chapters “ “ “ “	260
The Verses “ “ “ “	7,959
The Words “ “ “ “	181,253
The Letters “ “ “ “	838,380
The Apocrypha has Chapters	183
“ “ “ Verses	6,081
“ “ “ Words	152,185

The middle and the shortest chapter in the Bible is the 117th Psalm, page 454.

The longest chapter in the Bible is the 119th Psalm, page 454.

The middle verse is the 8th of Psalm 118, page 454.

The word “and” occurs in the Old Testament 35,543 times.

The word “God” occurs 4,370 times.

The word “and” occurs 10,684 times in the New Testament.

The middle book of the Old Testament is Proverbs, page 464.

The middle chapter of the Old Testament is Job 29, page 406.

The middle verse of the Old Testament is 2 Chronicles, Chapter 20, Verse 17, page 353.

The shortest verse of the Old Testament is 1 Chronicles, Chapter 1, Verse 25, page 317.

The middle book of the New Testament is 2 Thessalonians, page 823.

The middle chapters of the New Testament are Romans 13 and 14, page 790.

The middle verse of the New Testament is Acts 17 : 17, page 771.

The shortest verse in the New Testament is John 11 : 35, page 746.

Verse 21 of chapter 7 of Ezra has all the letters of the alphabet, page 373, except “j.”

Chapter 19 of 2 Kings, page 510; chapter 37 of Isaiah are alike, page 560.

The word “eternity” occurs one time in the Bible, Isaiah 57 : 15, page 523.

“Father,” “Fathers,” “Father’s” and “Fathers’ ” 1,500 times.

“Mother,” “Mothers,” “Mother’s” and “Mothers’ ” 325 times.

The word "Grandmother" occurs one time in the Bible, 2 Timothy 1 : 5, page 827. "Faith dwell in thy Grandmother."

The word "gnat" occurs one time in the Bible, Matthew 23 : 24, page 684. "Strain at a gnat and swallow a camel."

The words "boy" and "boys" are mentioned three times in the Bible as follows: Genesis 25 : 27, page 34; Joel 3 : 3, page 636; Zechariah 8 : 5, page 655.

The words "girl" and "girls" occur two times in the Bible as follows: Joel 3 : 3, page 636; Zechariah 8 : 5, page 655.

The word "God" is not mentioned in the book of Esther, page 387, or in the Song of Solomon, page 487 (A. V.).

The word "Lord" occurs 7,736 times in the Old and New Testaments.

The longest verse in the Bible is the 9th in the 8th chapter, page 392, of Esther.

The 8th, 15th, 21st and 31st verses of the 107th Psalm are alike, page 450.

Each verse of the 136th Psalm has the same ending, page 460.

The grandest chapter in the Bible to read is the 26th of the Acts of the Apostles, page 779.

The most comforting chapter in the Bible is the 23rd Psalm, page 420.

The Bible was written by 36 different authors, covering a period of 1,600 years.

All the writers except St. Luke were Jews.

The Bible has been translated in over 900 different languages.

Jesus spoke 40 parables and performed 36 miracles during his preaching.

There are 7,000,000 families in the United States without the Bible.

There are 137 prophecies in the Old Testament that are fulfilled in the life of Christ.

If you memorize one verse in the Bible a day, it would take you 85 years to memorize the Bible.

A.B.C.'S OF THE BIBLE

A is for Ask—Ask and it shall be given you; seek and ye shall find; knock and it shall be opened unto you. Matthew 7 ch. 7 v. page 669.

B is for Believe—If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth. Mark 9 ch. 23 v. page 699.

C is for Christian—And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch. Acts 11 ch. 26 v. page 766.

D is for Do—I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me. Philippians 4 ch. 13 v. page 818.

E is for Examine—Examine yourselves whether ye be in the faith. 2nd Corinthians 13 ch. 5 v. page 809.

F is for Faith—Thy faith hath saved thee, go in peace. Luke 7 ch. 50 v. page 715.

G is for Guide—Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth. John 16 ch. 13 v. page 750.

H is for Heart—For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness. Romans 10 ch. 10 v. page 788.

I is for Inherit—And everyone that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold and shall inherit everlasting life. Matthew 19 ch. 29 v. page 680.

J is for Judgment—And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment. Hebrews 9 ch. 27 v. page 835.

K is for Knowledge—For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea. Habakkuk 2 ch. 14 v. page 649.

L is for Love—Hatred stirreth up strifes but love covereth all sins. Proverbs 10 ch. 12 v. page 469.

M is for Mercy—Blessed are the merciful for they shall obtain mercy. Matthew 5 ch. 7 v. page 667.

N is for Near—Seek ye the Lord while He may be found; call ye upon Him while He is near. Isaiah 55 ch. 6 v. page 522.

O is for Obey—Behold to obey is better than sacrifice and to hearken than the fat of rams. 1st Samuel 15 ch. 22 v. page 232.

P is for Power—For God hath not given us the spirit of fear, but of power, and of love and of a sound mind. 2nd Timothy 1 ch. 7 v. page 827.

Q is for Quench—Quench not the Spirit. 1st Thessalonians 5 ch. 19 v. page 823.

R is for Rejoice—In whom though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory. 1st Peter 1 ch. 8 v. page 842.

S is for Salvation—How shall we escape if we neglect so great salvation. Hebrews 2 ch. 3 v. page 832.

T is for Truth—Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth is come he will guide you into all truth. John 16 ch. 13 v. page 750.

U is for Understand—And though I have the gift of prophecy and understand all mysteries and all knowledge and though I have all faith so that I could remove mountains and have not charity I am nothing. 1st Corinthians 13 ch. 2 v. page 799.

V is for Victory—And this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith. 1st John 5 ch. 4 v. page 848.

W is for Way—I am the way, the truth and the life, no man cometh unto the Father but by me. John 14 ch. 6 v. page 749.

X is for Xanthicus—A Macedonian month the same as the Hebrew Nison.

Y is for Youth—Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth. Ecclesiastes 12 ch. 1 v. page 487.

Z is for Zeal—The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up. John 2 ch. 17 v. page 736.

A TABLE

FOR THE DEVOTIONAL AND PRACTICAL READING OF THE BIBLE

The following tabular arrangement will assist those who wish to read the Scriptures systematically. It contains *three plans*. That marked No. I is for reading the Bible in consecutive order--a few chapters a day. No. 2 is for reading two chapters consecutively in the Old Testament each day, and one in the Psalms, Proverbs or New Testament, with two additional on each Sabbath. By following either of these plans the Bible may be read through in a year. No. 3 refers to a chapter for each day of the year appropriately selected and designed particularly for family reading and devotion.

JANUARY.

	NO. 1.	NO. 2.		NO. 3.
1	Genesis 1, 2, 3	Gen. 1, 2,	Ps. 1-3	Matthew 2
2	Genesis 4, 5, 6	3, 4,	4	Psalm 63
3	Genesis 7, 8, 9	5, 6,	5	Genesis 3
4	Genesis 10, 11, 12	7, 8,	6	1 Corinthians 8
5	Genesis 13, 14, 15	9, 10,	7	Isaiah 35
6	Genesis 16, 17, 18	11, 12,	8	Matthew 20
7	Genesis 19, 20, 21	13, 14,	9	2 Peter 2
8	Genesis 22, 23, 24	15, 16,	10-12	Numbers 20
9	Genesis 25, 26, 27	17, 18,	13	Psalm 9
10	Genesis 28, 29, 30	19, 20,	14	Luke 7
11	Genesis 31, 32, 33	21, 22,	15	Acts 5
12	Genesis 34, 35, 36	23, 24,	16	Romans 8
13	Genesis 37, 38, 39	25. 26,	17	Proverbs 12
14	Genesis 40, 41, 42	27, 28,	18	Joshua 3
15	Genesis 43, 44, 45	29, 30,	19-21	John 14
16	Genesis 46, 47, 48	31, 32,	22	Ephesians 2
17	Gen. 49, Ex. 1	33, 34,	23	Psalm 118
18	Exodus 2-4	35, 36,	24	Mark 13
19	Exodus 5-7	37, 38,	25	Genesis 2
20	Exodus 8-10	39, 40,	26	Psalm 44
21	Exodus 11-13	41, 42,	27	Matthew 3
22	Exodus 14-16	43, 44,	28-30	Proverbs 1
23	Exodus 17-29	45, 46,	31	Mark 1
24	Exodus 20-22	47, 48,	32	Isaiah 1
25	Exodus 23-25	49, 50,	33	Luke 8
26	Exodus 26-28	Ex. 1, 2,	34	Psalm 45
27	Exodus 29-31	3, 4,	35	Acts 19
28	Exodus 32-34	5, 6,	36	Isaiah 42
29	Exodus 35-37	7, 8,	37-39	Romans 1
30	Exodus 38-40	9, 10,	40	Psalm 46
31	Leviticus 1-3	11, 12,	41	Psalm 48

FEBRUARY.

	NO. 1.	NO. 2.		NO. 3.
1	Leviticus 4-6	Ex. 13, 14,	Ps. 42	Luke 14
2	Leviticus 7-9	15, 16,	43	Proverbs 4
3	Leviticus 10-12	17, 18,	44	Galatians 3
4	Leviticus 13-15	19, 20,	45	Psalm 76
5	Leviticus 16-18	21, 22,	46-48	John 2
6	Leviticus 19-21	23, 24,	49	Hebrews 2
7	Leviticus 22-24	25, 26,	50	Luke 16
8	Leviticus 25-27	27, 28,	51	Psalm 49
9	Numbers 1-12	29, 30,	52	Mark 2
10	Numbers 13-24	31, 32,	53	Romans 3
11	Numbers 25-36	33, 34,	54	Proverbs 8
12	Deuteronomy 1-3	35, 36,	55-57	Luke 21
13	Deuteronomy 4-6	37, 38,	58	Psalm 50
14	Deuteronomy 7-9	39, 40,	59	2 Corinthians 1
15	Deut. 10-12	Lev. 1, 2,	60	Acts 20
16	Deut. 13-15	3, 4,	61	2 Timothy 1
17	Deut. 16-18	5, 6,	62	Mark 3
18	Deut. 19-21	7, 8,	63	Psalm 51
19	Deut. 22-24	9, 10,	64-66	Luke 15
20	Deut. 25-27	11, 12,	67	Proverbs 3
21	Deut. 28-30	13, 14,	68	John 1
22	Deut. 31-33	15, 16,	69	Exodus 3
23	Deut. 34, Josh. 2	17, 18,	70	Psalm 55
24	Joshua 2-5	19, 20,	71	Matthew 4
25	Joshua 6-8	21, 22,	72	Isaiah 2
26	Joshua 9-11	23, 24,	73-75	Luke 24
27	Joshua 12, 13	25, 26,	76	Psalm 57
28	Joshua 14, 15	27,	77	Genesis 18
29	Joshua 15			

MARCH.

	NO. 1.	NO. 2.		NO. 3.
1	Joshua 16, 17	Num. 2, 3,	Ps. 78	John 3
2	Joshua 18, 19	4, 5,	79	Psalms 62, 63
3	Joshua 20	6, 7,	80	Proverbs 10
4	Joshua 21	8, 9,	81	Luke 17
5	Joshua 22, 23	10, 11,	82-84	Hebrews 3
6	Josh. 24, Judg. 1	12, 13,	85	2 Corinthians 2
7	Judges 2, 3	14, 15,	86	Psalm 66
8	Judges 4, 5	16, 17,	87	John 5
9	Judges 6, 7	18, 19,	88	Job 7
10	Judges 8, 9	Num. 20, 21,	Ps. 89	Hebrews 4
11	Judges 10, 11	22, 23,	90	Mark 4
12	Judges 12, 13	24, 25,	91-93	Psalm 68
13	Judges 14, 15	26, 27,	94	1 Timothy 4
14	Judges 16, 17	28, 29,	95	Proverbs 11
15	Judges 18, 19	30, 31,	96	Luke 2
16	Judges 20, 21	32, 33,	97	2 Corinthians 4
17	Ruth 1, 2	34, 35,	98	Matthew 5
18	Ruth 3, 4	36,	99	Psalm 77
19	1 Samuel 1, 2	Deut. 2, 3,	100-102	Galatians 4
20	1 Samuel 3, 4	4, 5,	103	Isaiah 5
21	1 Samuel 5, 6	6, 7,	104	Luke 22
22	1 Samuel 7, 8	8, 9,	105	Psalm 102
23	1 Samuel 9, 10	10, 11,	106	Romans 5
24	1 Samuel 11, 12	12, 13,	107	1 Corinthians 5
25	1 Samuel 13, 14	14, 15,	108	John 4
26	1 Samuel 15, 16	16, 17,	109-111	Psalm 78
27	1 Samuel 17, 18	18, 19,	112	Proverbs 14
28	1 Samuel 19, 20	20, 21,	113	Matthew 8

MARCH.

	NO. 1.	NO. 2.		NO. 3.
29	1 Samuel 21, 22	22, 23,	114	Galatians 5
30	1 Samuel 23, 24	24, 25,	115	Luke 14
31	1 Samuel 25, 26	26, 27,	116	2 Corinthians 6

APRIL.

	NO. 1.	NO. 2.		NO. 3.
1	1 Samuel 27-29	Dt. 28, 29,	Ps 117, 118	Psalm 79
2	1 Sam. 30, 2 Sa. 1	30, 31,	119, v. 1-48	Proverbs 15
3	2 Samuel 2-4	32, 33,	48-64	Genesis 23
4	2 Samuel 5-7	34,	65-80	1 Timothy 6
5	2 Samuel 8-10	Josh. 2, 3,	81-96	Acts 21
6	2 Samuel 11-13	4, 5,	97-112	Psalms 98, 99
7	2 Samuel 14-16	6, 7,	113-128	2 Corinthians 8
8	2 Samuel 17-19	8, 9,	129-144	Luke 21
9	2 Samuel 20-22	10, 11,	145-176	Proverbs 16
10	2 Sam. 23, 1 Ki. 1	12, 13,	Ps. 121	John 6
11	1 Kings 2-4	14, 15,	122	Psalm 103
12	1 Kings 5-7	16, 17,	123	Exodus 4
13	1 Kings 8-10	18, 19,	124	Matthew 6
14	1 Kings 11-13	20, 21,	125	Romans 6
15	1 Kings 14-16	22, 23,	126	Psalm 69
16	1 Kings 17-19	24,	127 129	Acts 22
17	1 Kings 20-22	Judg. 2, 3,	130	Luke 13
18	1 Kings 23-25	4, 5,	131, 132	Proverbs 17
19	2 Kings 4-6	6, 7,	133, 134	Mark 5
20	2 Kings 7-9	8, 9,	135	Psalm 88
21	2 Kings 10-12	10, 11,	136	John 7
22	2 Kings 13-15	12, 13,	137	Genesis 2
23	2 Kings 16-18	14, 15,	138-140	2 Corinthians 9
24	2 Kings 19-21	16, 17,	141	Galatians 6
25	2 Kings 22-24	18, 19,	142	Luke 15
26	2 Ki. 25, 1 Chr, 2	20, 21,	143	Psalms 121, 122
27	1 Chronicles 3-5	Ruth 1, 2,	144	Matthew 7
28	1 Chronicles 6-8	3, 4,	145	Romans 7
29	1 Chronicles 9-11	1 Sam. 1, 2,	146	Job 12
30	1 Chr. 12-14	3, 4,	147-149	Psalm 71

MAY.

	NO. 1.	NO. 2.		NO. 3.
1	1 Chr. 15-17	1 Sam. 5, 6,	Ps. 150	Mark 6
2	1 Chr. 18-20	7, 8,	Prov. 1	John 8
3	1 Chr. 21-23	9, 10,	2	Judges 7
4	1 Chr. 24-26	11, 12,	3	Proverbs 18
5	1 Chr. 27-29	13, 14,	4	Psalm 107
6	2 Chronicles 1-3	15, 16,	5	Luke 23
7	2 Chronicles 4-6	17, 18,	6-8	1 John 2
8	2 Chronicles 7-9	19, 20,	9	Acts 23
9	2 Chr. 10-12	21, 22,	10	Genesis 32
10	2 Chr. 13-15	23, 24,	11	Luke 14
11	2 Chr. 16-18	25, 26,	12	Psalm 116
12	2 Chr. 19-21	27, 28,	13	Matthew 9
13	2 Chr. 22-24	29, 30,	14	Isaiah 11
14	2 Chr 25-27	31,	15-17	Mark 7
15	2 Chr. 28-30	2 Sam. 2, 3,	18	Psalm 74
16	2 Chr. 31-33	4, 5,	19	John 9
17	2 Chr. 34-36	6, 7,	20	Romans 10
18	Ezra 1-3	2 Sam. 8, 9,	Pro. 21	Psalm 46
19	Ezra 4-6	10, 11,	22	Exodus 5
20	Ezra 7-9	12, 13,	23	1 Timothy 2
21	Ezra 10, Neh. 2	14, 15,	24-26	Psalm 89
22	Nehemiah 3-5	16, 17,	27	2 Corinthians 10
23	Nehemiah 6-8	18, 19,	28	Proverbs 19
24	Nehemiah 9-11	20. 21,	29	1 John 3
25	Neh. 12, Esth. 1	22, 23,	30	Job 9
26	Esther 2-4	24,	31	Acts 24
27	Esther 5-7	1 Kin. 2, 3,	Eccl. 1	2 Timothy 3
28	Esther 8-10	4, 5,	2-4	Psalm 90
29	Job 1-3	6, 7,	5	Matthew 10
30	Job 4-6	8, 9,	6	Romans 12
31	Job 7-9	10, 11,	7	Genesis 32

JUNE.

	NO. 1.	NO. 2.		NO. 3.
1	Job 10-12	1 Ki. 12, 13,	Eccl. 8	Mark 8
2	Job 13-15	14, 15,	9	Acts 25
3	Job 16-18	16, 17,	10	Psalm 91
4	Job 19-21	18, 19,	11, 12	Luke 19
5	Job 22-23	20, 21,	S. So. 2	Isaiah 52
6	Job 24-26	22,	3	Matthew 11
7	Job 27-29	2 Kin. 2, 3,	4	Psalm 86
8	Job 30-32	4, 5,	5	Job 1
9	Job 33-35	6, 7,	6	Luke 20
10	Job 36-38	8, 9,	7	2 Timothy 4
11	Job 39-41	10, 11,	8	2 Corinthians 12
12	Job 42, Psalms 3	12, 13,	Matt. 3	Psalm 72
13	Psalms 4-7	14, 15,	4	John 11
14	Psalms 8-11	16, 17,	5	Isaiah 40
15	Psalms 12-15	18, 19,	6	Mark 9
16	Psalms 16-19	20, 21,	7	Psalm 139
17	Psalms 20-23	22, 23,	8	Luke 16
18	Psalms 24-27	24, 25,	9, 11	Acts 26
19	Psalms 28-31	1 Chr. 1, 2,	12	Psalm 80
20	Psalms 32-35	3, 4,	13	Matthew 12
21	Psalms 36-39	5, 6,	14	Genesis 42
22	Psalms 40-43	7, 8,	15	John 10

A Table for the Devotional and Practical Reading of the Bible.

	NO. 1.	NO. 2.		NO. 3.
JUNE.				
23	Psalms 44-47	1Chr.9, 10,	Mat.16	Proverbs 20
24	Psalms 48-51	11, 12,	17	Luke 24
25	Psalms 52-55	13, 14,	18-20	Psalm 84
26	Psalms 56-59	15, 16,	21	Luke 18
27	Psalms 60-63	17, 18,	22	Hebrews 5
28	Psalms 64-67	19, 20,	23	Exodus 8
29	Psalms 68-71	21, 22,	24	Psalm 132
30	Psalms 72-75	23, 24,	25	Mark 10
JULY.				
1	Psalms 76-79	1Ch.25,26,	Mat.26	Romans 14
2	Psalms 80-83	27, 28,	27, 28	1 John 4
3	Psalms 84-88	29,	Mark 2	Psalm 73
4	Psalms 89-91	2 Chr.2,3,	3	Matthew 13
5	Psalms 92-95	4, 5,	4	Proverbs 24
6	Psalms 96-101	6, 7,	5	Matthew 14
7	Psalms 102-104	8, 9,	6	Psalm 39
8	Psalms 105, 106	10, 11,	7	John 12
9	Psalms 107-109	12, 13,	8-10	Proverbs 25
10	Psalms 110-117	14, 15,	11	Job 14
11	Ps. 118, 119, v.73	16, 17,	12	Luke 4
12	Ps.119, 74 to end	18, 19,	13	1Thessalonians 4
13	Psalms 120,131	20, 21,	14	Psalms 23, 24
14	Psalms 132-138	22, 23,	15	Acts 1
15	Psalms 139-143	24, 25,	16	Deuteronomy 5
16	Psalms 144-146	26, 27,	Lu.1-3	Matthew 15
17	Psalms 147-150	28, 29,	4	Isaiah 53
18	Proverbs 1-3	30, 31,	5	Mark 11
19	Proverbs 4-7	32, 33,	6	Romans 15
20	Proverbs 8-10	34, 35,	7	Psalm 1, 2
21	Proverbs 11-14	36,	8	Luke 5
22	Proverbs 15-17	Ezra 2,3,	9	Philippians 1
23	Proverbs 18-21	4, 5,	10-12	2 Peter 1
24	Proverbs 22-24	6, 7,	13	John 13
25	Proverbs 25-28	8, 9,	14	Hebrews 6
26	Proverbs 29-31	10,	15	1 Samuel 3
27	Ecclesiastes 1-4	Neh.2, 3,	16	Acts 2
28	Ecclesiastes 5-7	4, 5,	17	1 John 1
29	Ecclesiastes 8-11	6, 7,	18	Philippians 3
30	Ecc. 12, Cant. 2	8, 9,	19-21	Psalm 19
31	Canticles 3-5	10, 11,	22	Matthew 16
AUGUST.				
1	Canticles 6-8	Neh.12,13,	Lu.23	Hebrews 8
2	Isaiah 1-3	Esth. 1, 2,	24	Isaiah 55
3	Isaiah 4-7	3, 4,	John1	Acts 3
4	Isaiah 8-10	5, 6,	2	Luke 6
5	Isaiah 11-14	7, 8,	3	Psalm 33
6	Isaiah 15-17	9, 10,	4-6	1 Corinthians 1
7	Isaiah 18-21	Job 1, 2,	7	Acts 4
8	Isaiah 22-24	3, 4,	8	Psalm 25
9	Isaiah 25-28	5, 6,	9	Ephesians 1
10	Isaiah 29-31	7, 8,	10	2 Peter 2
11	Isaiah 32-35	9,10,	11	Acts 6
12	Isaiah 36-38	11, 12,	12	1 Timothy 1
13	Isaiah 39-42	13, 14,	13-15	Genesis 44
14	Isaiah 43-45	15, 16,	16	Psalm 145
15	Isaiah 46-49	17, 18,	17	Matthew 17
16	Isaiah 50-52	19, 20,	18	Jude 1
17	Isaiah 53-56	21, 22,	19	1 Corinthians 2
18	Isaiah 57-59	23, 24,	20	Revelation 1
19	Isaiah 60-63	25, 26,	21	Psalms 3, 4
20	Isaiah 64-66	27, 28,	Ac.1-3	Mark 12
21	Jeremiah 1-4	29, 30,	4	Hebrews 9
22	Jeremiah 5-7	31, 32,	5	Proverbs 27
23	Jeremiah 8-11	33, 34,	6	Luke 7
24	Jeremiah 12-14	35, 36,	7	Psalm 38
25	Jeremiah 15-18	37, 38,	8	John 15
26	Jeremiah 19-21	39, 40,	9	Revelation 2
27	Jeremiah 22-25	41, 42,	10-12	Ephesians 2
28	Jeremiah 26-28	Isaiah 1, 2,	13	Deuteronomy 7
29	Jeremiah 29-32	3, 4,	14	Acts 8
30	Jeremiah 33-35	5, 6,	15	Psalm 147
31	Jeremiah 36-39	7, 8,	16	1 Corinthians 3
SEPTEMBER.				
1	Jeremiah 40-42	Isaiah9,10,	Act17	Isaiah 60
2	Jeremiah 43-46	11, 12,	18	Matthew 18
3	Jeremiah 47-49	13, 14,	19-21	1 John 5
4	Jeremiah 50-52	15, 16,	22	Psalm 26
5	Lamentat'ns 1-5	17, 18,	23	Luke 14
6	Lamentat'ns 4,5	19, 20,	24	Psalm 31
7	Ezekiel 1-4	21, 22,	25	1 Peter 1
8	Ezekiel 5-7	23, 24,	26	2Thessalonians2
9	Ezekiel 8-11	25, 26,	27	Proverbs 28
10	Ezekiel 12-14	27, 28,	28	Matthew 19
11	Ezekiel 15-18	29, 30,	Rom. 3	Acts 9
12	Ezekiel 19-21	31, 32,	4	Psalm 5
13	Ezekiel 22-25	33, 34,	5	John 16
14	Ezekiel 26-28	35, 36,	6	1 Corinthians 6
15	Ezekiel 29-32	37, 38,	7	Isaiah 61
16	Ezekiel 33-35	39, 40,	8	Genesis 45
17	Ezekiel 36-39	41, 42,	9-11	Ephesians 3
18	Ezekiel 40-42	43, 44,	12	Acts 10
19	Ezekiel 43-45	45, 46,	13	Psalm 35
20	Ezekiel 46-48	47, 48,	14	Luke 9
21	Daniel 1-3	49, 50,	15	Hebrews 10
22	Daniel 4-6	51, 52,	16	1 Corinthians 7
23	Daniel 7-9	53, 54,	1Cor.1	Job 23
24	Daniel 10-12	55, 56,	2-4	Matthew 21
25	Hosea 1-4	57, 58,	5	Hebrews 11

	NO. 1:	NO. 2.		NO. 3:
SEPTEMBER,				
26	Hosea 5-7	Isa.59, 60,	1 Cor.6	Psalm 10
27	Hosea 8-11	61, 62,	7	John 17
28	Hosea 12-14	63, 64,	8	1 Corinthians 10
29	Joel 1-3	65, 66,	9	1 Samuel 17
30	Amos 1-4	Jere. 1, 2,	10	Acts 11
OCTOBER.				
1	Amos 5-7	Je.3,4,	1 Co.11-13	Psalm 40
2	Amos 8-9	5, 6,	14	Psalm 8
3	Obadiah 1	7, 8,	15	Matthew 22
4	Jonah 1-4	9, 10,	16	James 2
5	Micah 1-3	11, 12,	2Cor.1	Isaiah 62
6	Micah 4-7	13, 14,	2	Ephesians 4
7	Nahum 1-3	15, 16,	3	Acts 12
8	Habakkuk 1-3	17, 18,	4-6	Psalm 42
9	Zephaniah 1-3	19, 20,	7	Genesis 47
10	Haggai 1, 2	21, 22,	8	1 Corinthians 11
11	Zechariah 1-4	23, 24,	9	Proverbs 29
12	Zechariah 5-7	25, 26,	10	Mark 14
13	Zechariah 8-11	27, 28,	11	Psalms 11, 12
14	Zechariah 12-14	29, 30,	12	John 18
15	Malachi 1-4	31, 32,	13	Acts 13
16	Matthew 1-3	33, 34,	Gal. 3	Job 29
17	Matthew 4-7	35, 36,	4	Matthew 23
18	Matthew 8-10	37, 38,	5	James 3
19	Matthew 11-14	39, 40,	6	Psalm 27
20	Matthew 15-17	41, 42,	Eph. 1	Luke 10
21	Matthew 18-21	43, 44,	2	Deuteronomy 8
22	Matthew 22-24	45, 46,	3-5	1 Peter 2
23	Matthew 25-28	47, 48,	6	James 4
24	Mark 1-3	49, 50,	Phili. 1	Daniel 1
25	Mark 4-7	51, 52,	2	Acts 14
26	Mark 8-10	Lam. 1, 2,	3	Psalms 15, 16
27	Mark 11-14	3, 4,	4	Matthew 25
28	Mark 15, 16	5,	Col. 1	Ephesians 5
29	Luke 1-4	Ezek.2, 3,	2-4	Nehemiah 2
30	Luke 5-7	4, 5,	1 Th.1	Ecclesiastes 11
31	Luke 8-11	6, 7,	2	1 Corinthians 12
NOVEMBER.				
1	Luke 12-14	Ezek.8,9,	1 Th.3	Psalm 18
2	Luke 15-18	10, 11,	4	Luke 11
3	Luke 19-21	12, 13,	5	Colossians 1
4	Luke 22-24	14, 15,	2 Th.1	Heb. 12
5	John 1-4,	16, 17,	2, 3	Job 37
6	John 5-7	18, 19,	1 Ti. 2	Matthew 26
7	John 8-11	20, 21,	3	Proverbs 31
8	John 12-14	22, 23,	4	Mark 15
9	John 15-18	24, 25,	5	Psalm 36
10	John 19-21	26, 27,	6	John 19
11	Acts 1-3	28, 29,	2 Ti. 1	Ephesians 6
12	Acts 5-7	30, 31,	2-4	Genesis 49
13	Acts 8-10	32, 33,	Titus1	Acts 15
14	Acts 11-14	34, 35,	2	Ecclesiastes 7
15	Acts 15-17	36, 37,	3	Luke 12
16	Acts 18-20	38, 39,	Phile.1	Psalm 17
17	Acts 21-24	40, 41,	Heb. 1	1 Corinthians 15
18	Acts 25-28	42, 43,	2	Colossians 2
19	Romans 1-3	44, 45,	3-5	Isaiah 58
20	Romans 4-6	46, 47,	6	Matthew 27
21	Romans 7-9	48,	7	Deuteronomy 11
22	Romans 10-12	Dan. 2, 3,	8	Acts 16
23	Romans 13-16	4, 5,	9	Psalm 34
24	1 Corinthians 1-3	6, 7,	10	Job 42
25	1 Corinthians 4-6	8, 9,	11	1 Corinthians 15
26	1 Cor. 7-10	10, 11,	12, 13	Revelation 3
27	1 Cor. 11-13	12,	Jam.2	Psalm 22
28	1 Cor. 14-16	Hosea2,3,	3	Philippians 3
29	2 Corinthians1 -3	4, 5,	4	Nehemiah 1
30	2 Corinthians 4-7	6, 7,	5	Colossians 3
DECEMBER.				
1	2 Cor. 8-11	Hosea 8,9,	1Pet.1	Psalm 37
2	2 Cor. 12, 13	10, 11,	2	1 Peter 3
3	Galatians 1-3	12, 13,	3-5	Deuteronomy 32
4	Galatians 4-6	14,	2 Pt. 1	Mark 16
5	Ephesians 1-3	Joel 2, 3,	2	Revelation 21
6	Ephesians 4-6	Amos1, 2,	3	Ecclesiastes 13
7	Philippians 1-4	3, 4,	1Jno.1	Matthew 28
8	Colossians 1-4	5, 6,	2	Psalm 21
9	1 Thess. 1-3	7, 8,	3	John 21
10	1 Thess. 4, 5	9,	4, 5	1 Corinthians 16
11	2 Thess. 1-3	Jonah1,2,	3 Jno.1	Genesis 50
12	1 Timothy 1-3	3, 4,	Jude.1	Acts 17
13	1 Timothy 4-6	Micah 1,2,	Rev.1	Revelation 22
14	2 Timothy 1-4	3, 4,	2	Isaiah 63
15	Titus 1-3	5, 6	3	Luke 13
16	Philemon 1	7,	4	Psalm 28
17	Hebrews 1-4	Nah. 2, 3,	5-7	1 Peter 4
18	Hebrews 5-8	Hab. 1, 2,	8	Acts 18
19	Hebrews 9-13	3,	9	Nehemiah 4
20	James 1-3	Zeph.2,3,	10	2 Thessalonians 1
21	James 4, 5	Hag.1, 2,	11	Genesis 42
22	1 Peter 1, 5	Zech.1,2,	12	Galatians 2
23	1 Pet. 6, 2 Pet. 3	3, 4,	13	2 Timothy 2
24	1 John 1-5	5, 6,	14, 15	2 Samuel 22
25	2 and 3 Jno., Jude	7, 8,	16	Hebrews 1
26	Revelation 1-4	9, 10,	17	1 Thessalonians 2
27	Revelation 5-8	11, 12,	18	Joshua 24
28	Revelation 9-11	13, 14,	19	Luke 2
29	Revelation 12-15	Mal. 1, 2,	20	Proverbs 13
30	Revelation 16-19	3,	21	Acts 28
31	Revelation 20-22	4,	22	Joshua 24

This is to Certify

That......

of......

and......

of......

Were united by me in the Bonds of

Holy Matrimony

at......*on the*......*day*

of......*in the year of our Lord 19*...

in the Presence of

Signed

Family Record.

Births.

Family Record.

Births.

Family Record.

Marriages.

Family Record.

Deaths.

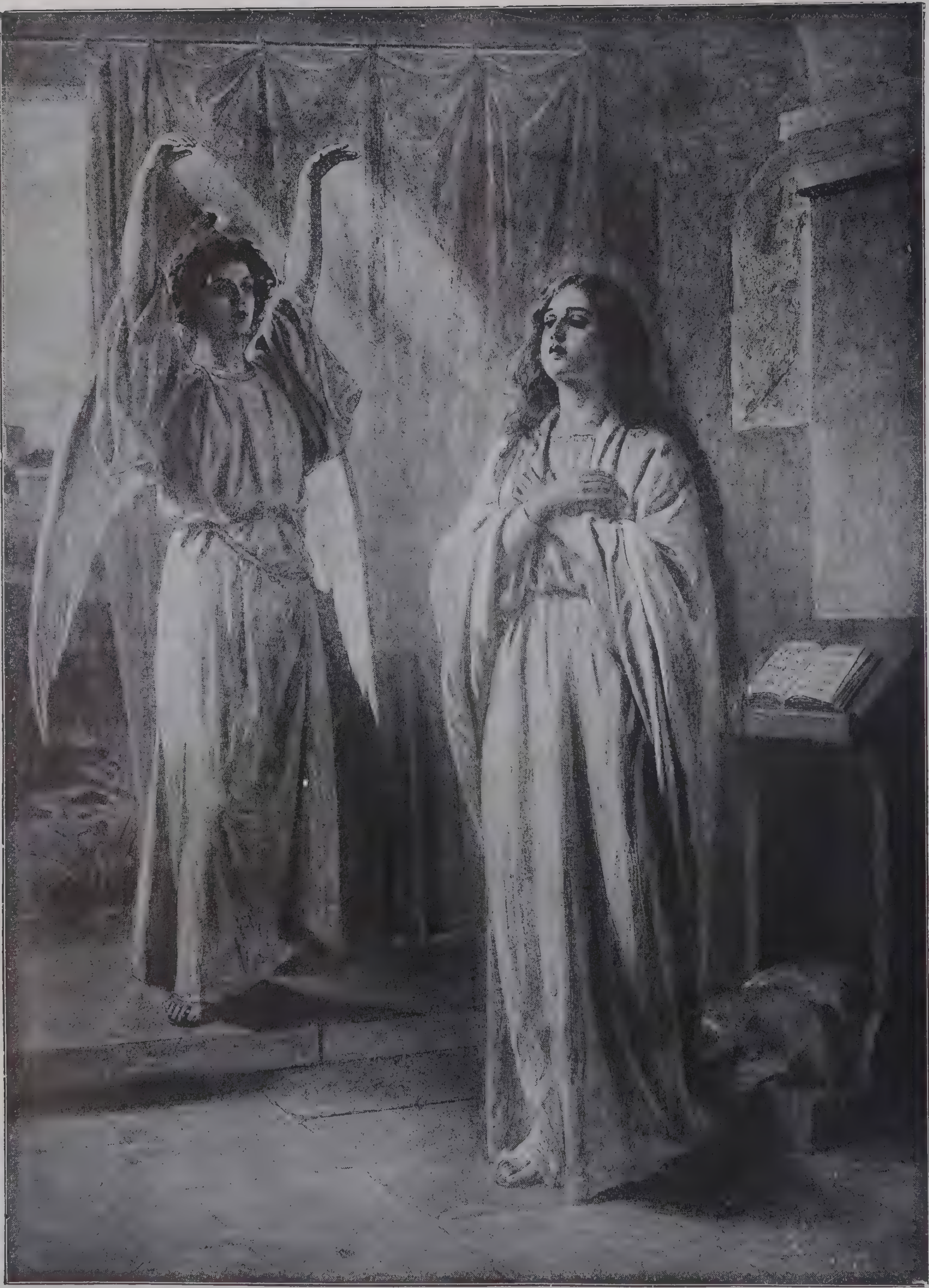
...THE LIFE...

OF

Our Lord Jesus Christ

BY Rev. JAMES STALKER, M. A:

ILLUSTRATED



Copyright, 1904,
By F. A. Ackermann.

THE ANGEL APPEARING UNTO MARY.—St. Luke 1: 28.

THE LIFE OF
OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST.

BY REV. JAMES STALKER, M.A.

Copyright, 1888, by A. J. HOLMAN & CO.

THE WISE MEN OF THE EAST.

At the birth of Christ, Cæsar Augustus was emperor of Rome. A touch of his finger could set in motion the governmental machinery of nearly all the then civilized world. He was proud of his power and wealth, and it was one of his favorite occupations to compile a register of the populations and revenues of his vast dominions. So he issued an edict, as the evangelist Luke says, "that all the world should be taxed," or, to express accurately what the words probably mean, that a census to serve as a basis for future taxation should be taken of all his subjects. One of the countries affected by this decree was Palestine, whose king, Herod the Great, was a vassal of Augustus. It set the whole land in motion; for, in accordance with ancient Jewish custom, the census was taken, not at the places where the inhabitants were at the time residing, but at the places to which they belonged as members of the original twelve tribes.

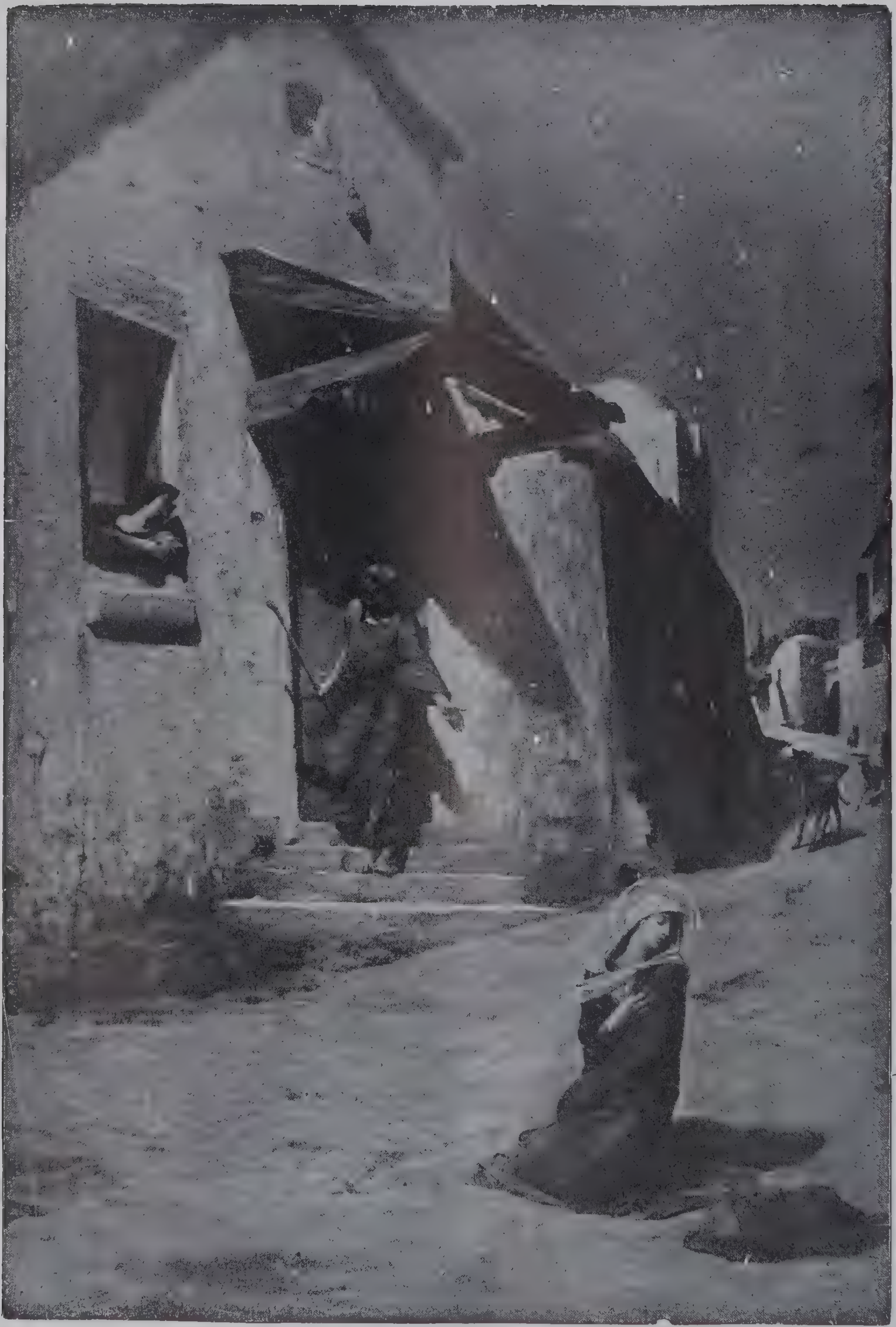
Among those whom the edict of Augustus thus from afar drove forth to the highways were a humble pair in the Galilean village of Nazareth—Joseph, the carpenter of the village, and Mary, his espoused wife. They had to go a journey of nearly a hundred miles in order to inscribe themselves in the proper register; for, though peasants, they had the blood of kings in their veins, and belonged to the ancient and royal town of Bethlehem, in the far South of the country. Day by day the emperor's will like an invisible hand forced them southward along the weary road, till at last they climbed the rocky ascent that led to the gate of the town—he terrified with anxiety, and she well-nigh dead with fatigue. They reached the inn, but found it crowded with strangers who, bent on the same errand as themselves, had arrived before them. No friendly house opened its door to receive them, and they were fain to clear for their lodging a corner of the inn-yard, else occupied by the beasts of the numerous travellers. There that very night she brought forth her first-born Son, and because there was neither womanly hand to assist her nor couch to receive Him she wrapped Him in hasty swaddling-clothes and laid Him in a humble manger. Such was the manner of the birth of Jesus. Next morning the noise and bustle broke out again in the inn and inn-yard, the citizens of Bethlehem went about their work, the registration proceeded, and in the mean time the greatest event in the history of the world had taken place. We never know where a great beginning may be happening. Every arrival of a new soul in the world is a mystery and a shut casket of possibilities. Joseph and Mary alone knew the tremendous secret—that on her, the peasant-maiden and carpenter's bride, had been conferred the honor of being the mother of Him who was the Messiah of her race, the Saviour of the world and the Son of God.

It had been foretold in ancient prophecy that He should be born on this very spot; "But thou, Bethlehem-ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall He come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel." The proud emperor's decree drove southward the anxious couple. Yes, but another hand was leading them on—the hand of Him who overrules the purposes of emperors and kings, of statesmen and parliaments, for the accomplishment of His designs, though they know them not; who hardened the heart of Pharaoh, called Cyrus like a slave to His foot, made the mighty Nebuchadnezzar His servant, and in the same way could overrule for His own far-reaching purpose the pride and ambition of Augustus.

The entry of this new force into the world thrilled susceptible souls near and far. Either at the place of birth or after the parents had carried back their Child to Bethlehem—where it was their intention to reside instead of returning to Nazareth—He was visited by the wise men from the East. These were members of the learned class of the Magians, the repositories of science, philosophy, medical skill and religious mysteries in the countries beyond the Euphrates. Tacitus, Suetonius and Josephus tell us that in the regions from whence they came there then prevailed an expectation that a great king was to arise in Judea. We know also from the calculations of the great astronomer Kepler that at this very time there was visible in the heavens a brilliant temporary star. Now, the Magi were ardent students of astrology, and believed that any unusual phenomenon in the heavens was the sign of some remarkable event on earth; and it is possible that, connecting this star—to which their attention would undoubtedly be eagerly directed—with the expectation mentioned by the ancient historians, they were led westward to see if it had been fulfilled. But there must also have been awakened in them a deeper want, to which God responded. If their search began in scientific curiosity and speculation, God led it on to the perfect truth. That is His way always; instead of making tirades against the imperfect, He speaks to us in the language we understand, even if it express His meaning very imperfectly, and guides us thereby to the perfect truth. Just as He used astrology to lead the world to astronomy, and alchemy to conduct it to chemistry, and as the revival of learning preceded the Reformation, so He used the knowledge of these men—which was half falsehood and superstition—to lead them to the Light of the world. Their visit was a prophecy of how in future the Gentile world would hail His doctrine and salvation and bring its wealth and talents, its science and philosophy, to offer at His feet.

"And lo, the star which they saw in the east went before them, till it came and stood over where the young Child was. When they saw the star they rejoiced with exceeding great joy. And when they were come into the house, they saw the young Child with Mary his mother, and fell down and worshipped Him; and when they had opened their treasures they presented unto Him gifts; gold, frankincense and myrrh"—*gold*, the fittest gift for a king, costly and brilliant; *incense*, for a God, the sweet savor of which rolls up to heaven; *myrrh*, for a man, purifying in itself and denoting punishment or pain. For so, too, the prophet David had said, "The kings of Tharsis and of the isles shall give presents; the kings of Arabia and Saba shall bring gifts."

Though this account of the visit of the Magi to the infant Jesus, as narrated in the second chapter of Matthew, is brief, the event has also another significance. It in-



BETHLEHEM'S INN

creases the importance of the scriptural and traditional predictions respecting the coming of a Messiah of which King Herod had doubtless heard. At any rate, it needed but a visit and an inquiry like that made by the wondering Magi to throw him into a fever of excitement and, whether rationally or superstitiously affected, to furnish him with an excuse for repeating in bloodier form the edict issued by the Egyptian Pharaoh fifteen hundred years before against the Hebrew children.

THE ADORATION OF THE SHEPHERDS.

Although Jesus made His entry on the stage of life so humbly and silently; although the citizens of Bethlehem dreamed not what had happened in their midst; although the emperor at Rome knew not that his decree had influenced the nativity of a King who was yet to bear rule not only over the Roman world, but over many a land where Rome's eagles never flew; although the history of mankind went thundering forward next morning in the channels of its ordinary interests, quite unconscious of the event which had happened,—yet it did not escape the notice of others besides the learned Magi. As the babe leaped in the womb of the aged Elizabeth when the mother of her Lord approached her, so when He who brought the new world with Him appeared there sprang up anticipations and forebodings of the truth in various representatives of the old world that was passing away. Near by as well as afar off there went through waiting souls the dim and half-conscious thrill which drew them round the Infant's cradle. Look again at the group which gathered to gaze on Him. It represented in miniature the whole of His future history. Almost, if not the very, first came the shepherds from the neighboring fields. That which was unnoticed by the kings and great ones of this world was so absorbing a theme to the princes of heaven that they burst the bounds of the invisibility in which they shroud themselves in order to express their joy and explain the significance of the great event and, seeking the most worthy hearts to which they might communicate it, they found them in these simple shepherds living the life of contemplation and prayer in the suggestive fields where Jacob had kept his flocks, where Boaz and Ruth had been wedded, and David, the great Old-Testament type, had spent his youth, and there by the study of the secrets and needs of their own hearts learning far more of the nature of the Saviour who was to come than the Pharisee amidst the religious pomp of the temple or the scribe burrowing without the seeing eye among the prophecies of the Old Testament.

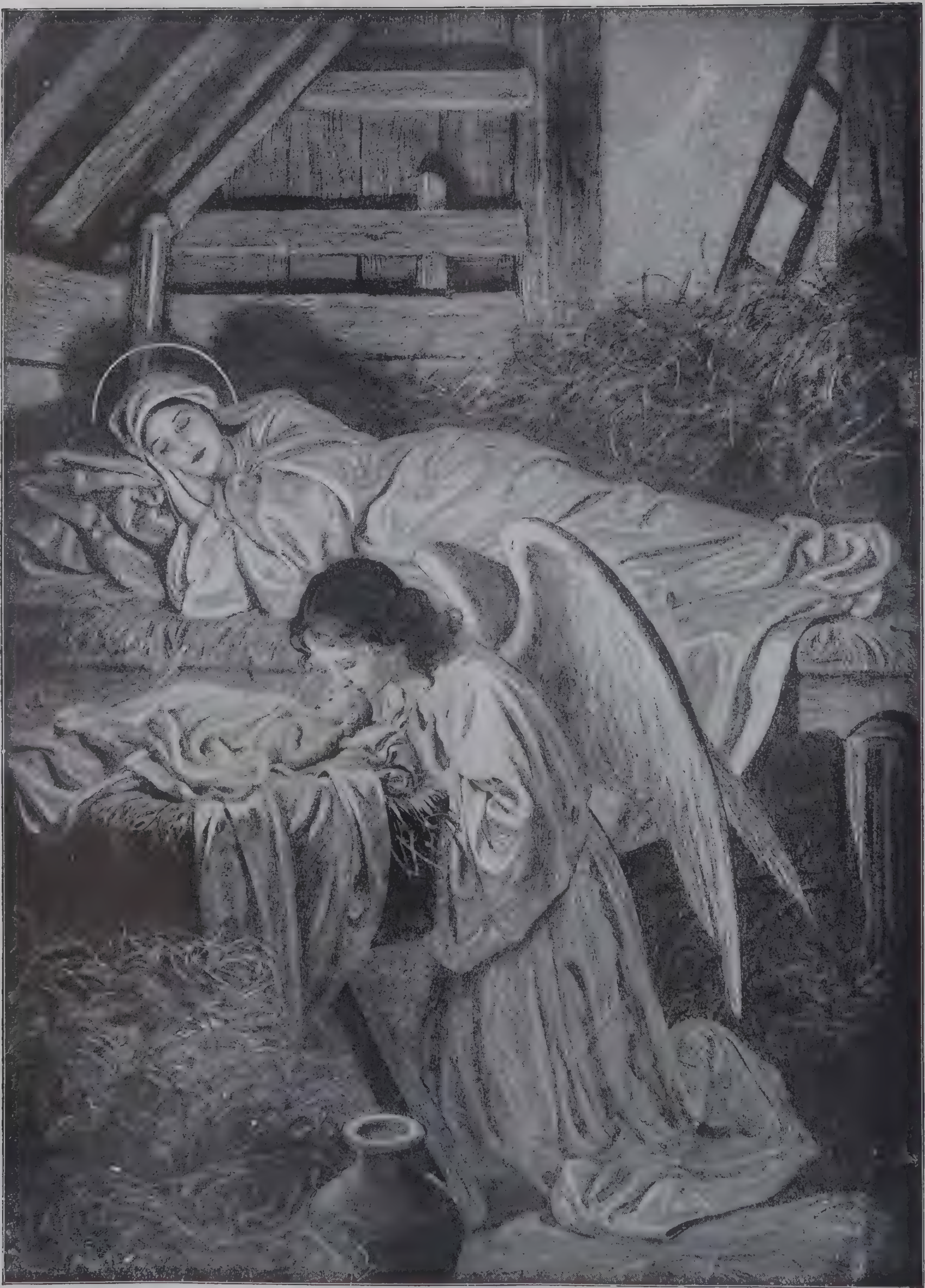
"And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host, praising God and saying, Glory be to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good-will toward men." The angel directed the shepherds where the Saviour was, and they hastened to the town to find Him. They were the representatives of the peasant-people with the "honest and good heart" who afterward formed the bulk of His disciples.

Next to them came Simeon and Anna, the representatives of the devout and intelligent students of the Scriptures who at that time were expecting the appearance of the Messiah and afterward contributed some of His most faithful followers. On the eighth day after His birth the Child was circumcised, thus being "made under the law," entering into the covenant and inscribing His name in His own blood in the roll of the nation. To the Christian the rite of circumcision as submitted to by our Lord has a solemn meaning. It shows us that He came, as He said, not to destroy, but to fulfil, the law. He suffered pain then only for our sakes that we might learn the true spiritual circumcision of the heart, the mortification of our bodily senses, to endure pain, if need be, for His sake.

On the date of His circumcision He received officially the name "Jesus," which the angel Gabriel had before said to His mother that he should be called. Soon thereafter, when the days of Mary's purification were ended, they carried Him from Bethlehem to Jerusalem to present Him to the Lord in the temple. It was "the Lord of the temple entering the temple of the Lord." But few visitors to the spot could have been less noticed by the priests, for Mary, instead of offering the sacrifice usual in such cases, could only afford two turtle-doves, the offering of the poor. The regular offering for those who could afford it, was a yearling lamb for a burnt offering and a young pigeon or turtle-dove for a sin offering. Yet there were eyes looking on undazzled by the show and glitter of the world from which His poverty could not conceal Him. Simeon, an aged saint who, in answer to many prayers had received a secret promise that he should not die till he had seen the Messiah, met the parents and the Child, when suddenly it shot through him like a flash of lightning that this at last was He and, taking Him up in his arms, he praised God for the advent of the Light to lighten the Gentiles and the Glory of His people Israel. While he was still speaking another witness joined the group; it was Anna, a saintly widow who literally dwelt in the courts of the Lord and had purified the eye of her spirit with the euphrasy and rue of prayer and fasting till it could pierce with prophetic glance the veils of sense. She united her testimony to the old man's, praising God and confirming the mighty secret to the other expectant souls who were looking for redemption in Israel.

THE FLIGHT INTO EGYPT.

All these gathered round His cradle to worship the holy Child—the shepherds with their simple wonder, Simeon and Anna with a reverence enriched by the treasured wisdom and piety of centuries, and the Magi with the lavish gifts of the Orient and the open brow of Gentile knowledge. But while these worthy worshippers were gazing down on Him there came and looked over their shoulders a sinister and murderous face; it was the face of Herod. This prince then occupied the throne of the country—the throne of David and the Maccabees—but he was an alien and low-born usurper. His subjects hated him, and it was only by Roman favor that he was maintained in his seat. He was able, ambitious and magnificent, yet he had such a cruel, crafty, gloomy and filthy mind as you must go among Oriental tyrants to meet with. He had been guilty of every crime. He had made his very palace swim in blood, having murdered his own favorite wife, three of his sons and many others of his relatives. He was now old and tortured with disease and a cruel terror of every possible aspirant to the throne which he had usurped. The Magi had naturally turned their steps to the capital to inquire where He was to be born whose sign they had seen in the East. The suggestion touched Herod in his sorest place, but with diabolical hypocrisy he concealed his suspicions. Having learned from the priests that the Messiah was to be born in Bethlehem, he directed the strangers thither, but arranged that they should return and tell him the very house where the new King was. He hoped to cut Him off at a single blow, but he was foiled for, being warned by God, they did not come back to tell him, but returned to their own country another way. Then his fury burst forth like a storm, and he sent his soldiers to murder every babe under two years of age in Bethlehem. As well might he have attempted to cut a mountain of adamant asunder as thus to cut the chain of the divine purposes. "He thrust his sword into the nest, but the bird was flown." Joseph fled with the Child to Egypt, and remained there till Herod died, when he returned and dwelt at Nazareth, being warned from Bethlehem, because there he would have been



Copyright, 1904,
By F. A. Ackermann.

STAR OF BETHLEHEM.—St. Luke 2: 7.

in the kingdom of Archelaus, the like-minded son of his bloodthirsty father. Herod's murderous face glaring down on the Infant was a sad prophecy of how the powers of the world would persecute Him and cut off His life from the earth.

The records which we possess up to this point are, as we have seen, comparatively full; but with the settlement at Nazareth after the return from Egypt our information comes to a sudden stop, and over the rest of the life of Jesus till His public ministry begins a thick covering is drawn which is lifted only once. We should have wished the narrative to continue with the same fulness through the years of His boyhood and youth. In modern biographies there are few parts more interesting than the anecdotes which they furnish of the childhood of their subjects, for in these we can often see in miniature and in charming simplicity the character and the plan of the future life. What would we not give to know the habits, the friendships, the thoughts, the words and the actions of Jesus during so many years? Only one flower of anecdote has been thrown over the wall of the hidden garden, and it is so exquisite as to fill us with intense longing to see the garden itself. But it has pleased God—whose silence is no less wonderful than His words—to keep it shut.

It was natural that where God was silent and curiosity was strong the fancy of man should attempt to fill up the blank. Accordingly, in the early Church there appeared apocryphal gospels pretending to give full details where the inspired Gospels were silent. They are particularly full of the sayings and doings of the childhood of Jesus, but they only show how unequal the human imagination was to such a theme, and bring out by the contrast of glitter and caricature the solidity and truthfulness of the Scripture narrative. They make Him a worker of frivolous and useless marvels, who moulded birds of clay and made them fly, changed His playmates into kids, and so forth. In short, they are compilations of worthless, and often blasphemous, fables.

These grotesque failures warn us not to intrude with the suggestions of fancy into the hallowed enclosure. It is enough to know that He grew in wisdom and stature and in favor with God and man. He was a real child and youth, and passed through all the stages of a natural development. Body and mind grew together, the one expanding to manly vigor and the other acquiring more and more knowledge and power. His opening character exhibited a grace that made every one who saw it wonder and love its goodness and purity.

But, though we are forbidden to let the fancy loose here, we are not prohibited—but, on the contrary, it is our duty—to make use of such authentic materials as are supplied by the manners and customs of the time, or by incidents of His later life which refer back to His earlier years, in order to connect the infancy with the period when the narrative of the Gospels again takes up the thread of the biography. It is possible in this way to gain—at least, in some degree—a true conception of what He was as a boy and a young man, and what were the influences amidst which His development proceeded through so many silent years.

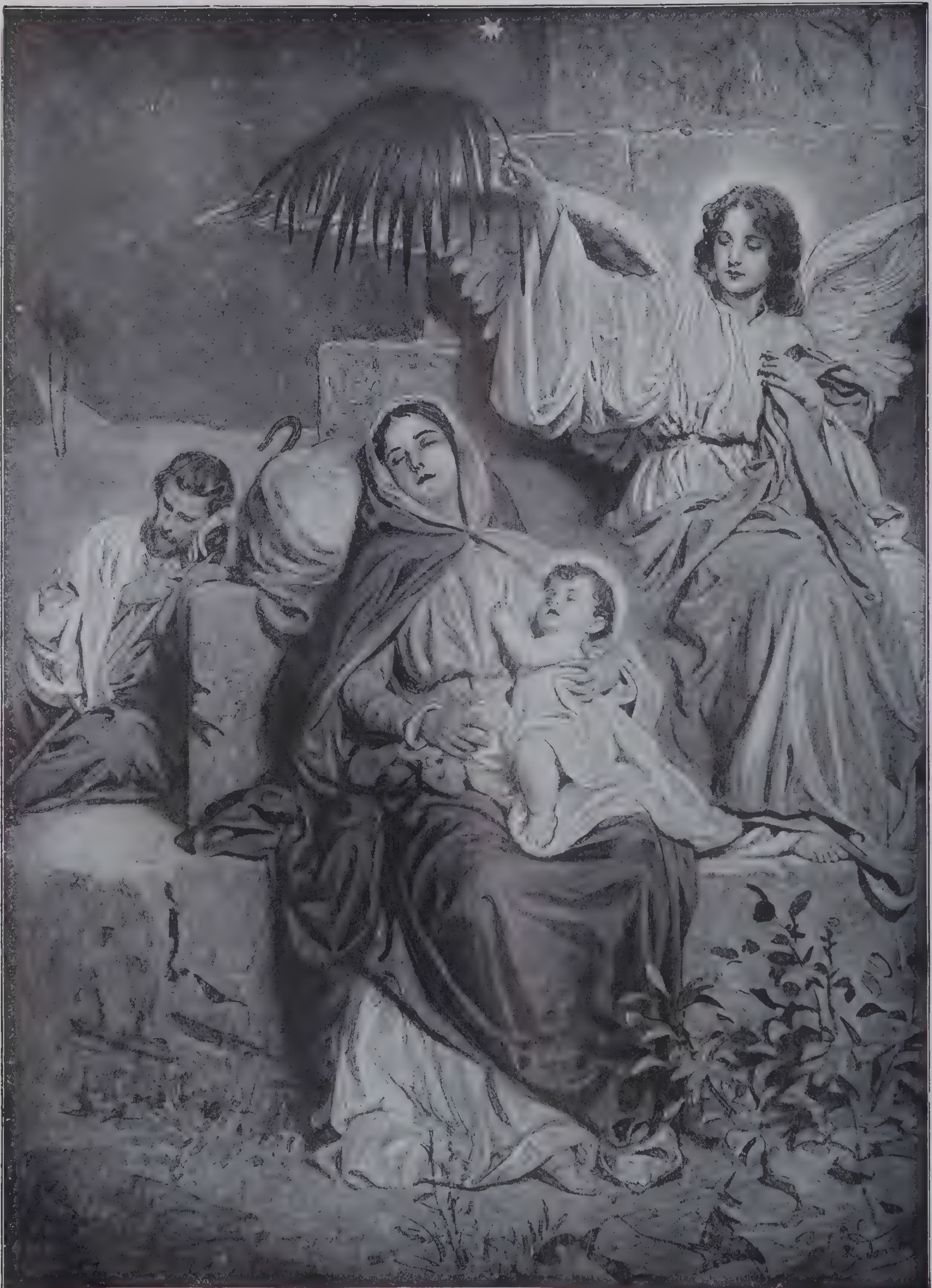
We know amidst what kind of home influences He was brought up. His home was one of those which were the glory of His country, as they are of our own—the abodes of the godly and intelligent working-class. Joseph, its head, was a man saintly and wise, but the fact that he is not mentioned in Christ's after-life has generally been believed to indicate that he died during the youth of Jesus, perhaps leaving the care of the household on His shoulders. His mother probably exercised the most decisive of all external influences on His development. What she was may be inferred from the fact that she was chosen from all the women of the world to be crowned with the supreme honor of womanhood. The song which she poured forth on the subject of her own great destiny shows her to have been a woman religious, fervently poetical and patriotic, a student of Scripture, and especially of its great women—for it is saturated with Old-Testament ideas and moulded on Hannah's song—a spirit exquisitely humble, yet capable of thoroughly appreciating the honor conferred upon her. She was no miraculous queen of heaven, as superstition has caricatured her, but a woman exquisitely pure, saintly, loving and high-souled. This is aureole enough. Jesus grew up in her love and passionately returned it.

There were other inmates of the household; He had brothers and sisters. From two of them, James and Jude, we have Epistles in Holy Scripture in which we may read what their character was. Perhaps it is not irreverent to infer from the severe tone of their Epistles that in their unbelieving state they must have been somewhat harsh and unsympathetic men. At all events, they never believed on Him during His lifetime, and it is not likely that they were close companions to Him in Nazareth. He was probably much alone, and the pathos of His saying that a prophet is not without honor save in his own country and in his own house probably reached back into the years before His ministry began.

JESUS DISPUTING WITH THE DOCTORS.

Jesus received His education at home or from a scribe attached to the village synagogue. It was only, however, a poor man's education; as the scribes contemptuously said, He had never learned, or, as we should say, He was not college-bred. No, but the love of knowledge was early awake within Him. He daily knew the joy of deep and happy thought; He had the best of all keys to knowledge—the open mind and the loving heart; and the three great books lay ever before Him—the Bible, man and nature.

It is easy to understand with what fervent enthusiasm He would devote himself to the Old Testament, and His sayings, which are full of quotations from it, afford abundant proof of how constantly it formed the food of His mind and the comfort of His soul. His youthful study of it was the secret of the marvellous facility with which he made use of it afterward in order to enrich His preaching and enforce His doctrine, to repel the assaults of opponents and overcome the temptations of the evil one. His quotations also show that He read it in the original Hebrew, and not in the Greek translation, which was then in general use. The Hebrew was a dead language even in Palestine, just as Latin now is in Italy, but He would naturally long to read it in the very words in which it was written. Those who have not enjoyed a liberal education, but amidst many difficulties have mastered Greek in order to read their New Testament in the original, will perhaps best understand how in a country village He made Himself master of the ancient tongue, and with what delight He was wont, in the rolls of the synagogue or in such manuscripts as He may have Himself possessed, to pore over the sacred page. The language in which He thought and spoke familiarly was Aramaic, a branch of the same stem to which the Hebrew belongs. We have fragments of it in some recorded sayings of His, such as "Talitha, cumi," and "Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani." He would have a good chance of learning Greek, "Galilee of the Gentiles" being then full of Greek-speaking inhabitants. Thus He was probably master of three languages, one of them the grand religious language of the world, in whose literature He was deeply versed; another, the most perfect means of expressing secular thought which has ever existed, although there is no evidence that He had any acquaintance with the masterpieces of Greek literature; and the third, the language of



Copyright, 1904,
By F. A. Ackermann.

FLIGHT INTO EGYPT.—ST. MATTHEW 2: 14.

the common people, to whom His preaching was to be specially addressed.

There are few places where human nature can better be studied than in a country village, for there one sees the whole of each individual life and knows all one's neighbors thoroughly. In a city far more people are seen, but far fewer known; it is only the outside of life that is visible. In a village the view outward is circumscribed, but the view downward is deep and the view upward unimpeded. Nazareth was a notoriously wicked town, as we learn from the proverbial question, "Can any good thing come out of Nazareth?" Jesus had no acquaintance with sin in His own soul, but in the town He had a full exhibition of the awful problem with which it was to be His life-work to deal. He was still further brought into contact with human nature by His trade. That He worked as a carpenter in Joseph's shop there can be no doubt. Who could know better than His own townsmen, who asked, in their astonishment at His preaching, "Is not this the carpenter?" It would be difficult to exhaust the significance of the fact that God chose for His Son when He dwelt among men, out of all the possible positions in which He might have placed Him, the lot of a workingman. It stamped men's common toils with everlasting honor; it acquainted Jesus with the feelings of the multitude and helped Him to know what was in man. It was afterward said that He knew this so well that He needed not that any man should teach Him.

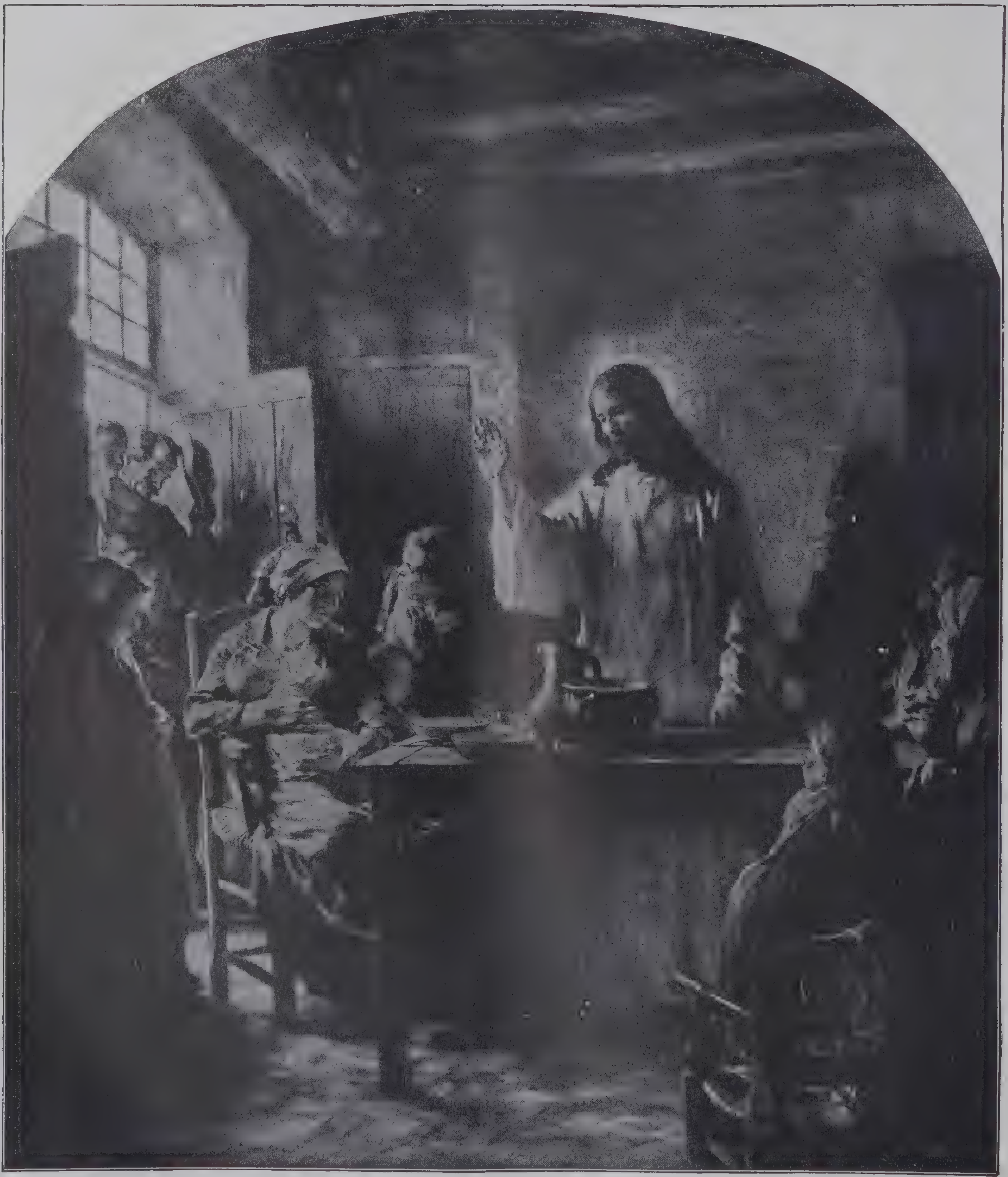
Travellers tell us that the spot where He grew up is one of the most beautiful on the face of the earth. Nazareth is situated in a secluded, cup-like valley amid the mountains of Zebulon, just where they dip down into the plain of Esdraelon, with which it is connected by a steep and rocky path. Its white houses with vines clinging to their walls are embowered amidst gardens and groves of olive, fig, orange and pomegranate trees. The fields are divided by hedges of cactus and enamelled with innumerable flowers of every hue. Behind the village rises a hill five hundred feet in height, from whose summit there is seen one of the most wonderful views in the world—the mountains of Galilee, with snowy Hermon towering above them, to the north; the ridge of Carmel, the coast of Tyre and the sparkling waters of the Mediterranean, to the west; a few miles to the east, the wooded, cone-like bulk of Tabor; and to the south, the plain of Esdraelon, with the mountains of Ephraim beyond. The preaching of Jesus shows how deeply He had drunk into the essence of natural beauty and revelled in the changing aspects of the seasons. It was when wandering as a lad in these fields that he gathered the images of beauty which He poured out in His parables and addresses; it was on that hill that He acquired the habit of His after-life of retreating to the mountain-tops to spend the night in solitary prayer. The doctrines of His preaching were not thought out on the spur of the moment; they were poured out in a living stream when the occasion came, but the water had been gathering into the hidden well for many years before; in the fields and on the mountain-side he had thought them out during the years of happy and undisturbed meditation and prayer.

There is still one important educational influence to be mentioned: every year after He was twelve years old He went with His parents to the passover at Jerusalem. Fortunately, we have preserved to us an account of the first of these visits; it is the only occasion on which the veil is lifted during thirty years. Every one who can remember his own first journey from a village home to the capital of his country will understand the joy and excitement with which Jesus set out. He travelled over eighty miles of a country where nearly every mile teemed with historical and inspiring memories. He mingled with the constantly-growing caravan of pilgrims who were filled with the religious enthusiasm of the great ecclesiastical event of the year. His destination was a city which was loved by every Jewish heart with a strength of affection that has never been given to any other capital—a city full of objects and memories fitted to touch the deepest springs of interest and emotion in his breast. It was swarming at the passover-time with strangers from half a hundred countries, speaking as many languages and wearing as many different costumes. He went to take part for the first time in an ancient solemnity suggestive of countless patriotic and sacred memories. It was no wonder that when the day came to return home He was so excited with the new objects of interest that he failed to join His party at the appointed place and time. One spot above all fascinated His interest; it was the temple, and especially the school there in which the masters of wisdom taught. His mind was teeming with questions which these doctors might be asked to answer. His thirst for knowledge had an opportunity for the first time to drink its fill. So it was there His anxious parents—who, missing Him after a day's journey northward, returned in anxiety to seek Him—found Him listening with excited looks to the oracles of the wisdom of the day. His answer to the reproachful question of His mother lays bare His childhood's mind and for a moment affords a wide glance over the thoughts which used to engross Him in the fields of Nazareth. It shows that already, though so young, He had risen above the great mass of men who drift on through life without once inquiring what may be its meaning and its end. He was aware that He had a God-appointed life-work to do which it was the one business of His existence to accomplish. It was the passionate thought of all His after-life. It ought to be the first and last thought of every life. It recurred again and again in His later sayings, and pealed itself finally forth in the word with which He closed His career, "It is finished!"

It has been asked whether Jesus knew all along that He was the Messiah and, if not, when and how the knowledge dawned upon Him—whether it was suggested by hearing from His mother the story of His birth or announced to Him from within. Did it dawn upon Him all at once, or gradually? When did the plan of His career—which He carried out so unhesitatingly from the beginning of His ministry—shape itself in His mind? Was it the slow result of years of reflection, or did it come to Him at once? These questions have occupied the greatest Christian minds and received very various answers. I will not venture to answer them, and especially with His reply to His mother before me I cannot trust myself even to think of a time when He did not know what His work in this world was to be.

His subsequent visits to Jerusalem must have greatly influenced the development of His mind. If He often went back to hear and question the rabbis in the temple-schools, He must soon have discovered how shallow was their far-famed learning. It was probably on these annual visits that He discovered the utter corruption of the religion of the day and the need of a radical reform of both doctrine and practice, and marked the usages and the persons that He was by and by to assail with the vehemence of His holy indignation.

Such were the external conditions amidst which the manhood of Jesus waxed toward maturity. It would be easy to exaggerate the influence which they may be supposed to have exerted on his development. The greater and more original a character is, the less dependent is it on the peculiarities of its environment; it is fed from deep well-springs within itself, and in its germ there is enclosed a type which expands in obedience to its own laws and bids defiance to surroundings. In any other circumstances Jesus would



CHRIST AMONG THE LOWLY.

have grown to be in every important respect the very same person as He became in Nazareth.

THE WOMAN OF SAMARIA.

We now approach the time when, after thirty years of silence and obscurity in Nazareth, Jesus was to step forth on the public stage; this is therefore the place at which to take a survey of the circumstances of the nation in whose midst His work was to be done, and also to form a clear conception of His character and aims. When, having finished the last chapter of the Old Testament, we turn over the leaf and see the first chapter of the New, we are very apt to think that in Matthew we are still among the same people and the same state of things as we have left in Malachi. But the very language of the people had been changed, and new customs, ideas, parties and institutions had come into existence. Politically, the nation had passed through extraordinary vicissitudes. After the Exile it had been organized as a kind of sacred state under its high priests, but conqueror after conqueror had since marched over it, and now at last the country was completely under the mighty Roman power. Galilee and Perea were ruled by petty kings, sons of that Herod under whom Jesus was born, and Judea was under the charge of a Roman official, a subordinate of the governor of the Roman province of Syria. Roman soldiers paraded the streets of Jerusalem, Roman standards waved over the fastnesses of the country; Roman tax-gatherers sat at the gate of every town.

The representative religious men of the time were the Pharisees. As their name indicates, they originally arose as champions of the separateness of the Jews from other nations. They despised and hated other races and clung with undying faith to the hope of a glorious future for their nation. They multiplied their Jewish peculiarities, but substituted external observances, such as fasts, prayers, tithes, washings, sacrifices, and so forth, for the grand distinctions of love to God and love to man. To the Pharisaic party belonged most of the scribes. They were so called because they were both the interpreters and copyists of the Scriptures and the lawyers of the people. They professed unbounded reverence for the Scriptures, counting every word and letter in them. They had a splendid opportunity of diffusing the religious principles of the Old Testament among the people and of sowing abroad the words of the prophets, but they entirely missed their opportunity, and became a dry ecclesiastical and scholastic class, using their position for selfish aggrandizement and scorning those to whom they gave stones for bread as a vulgar and unlettered rabble.

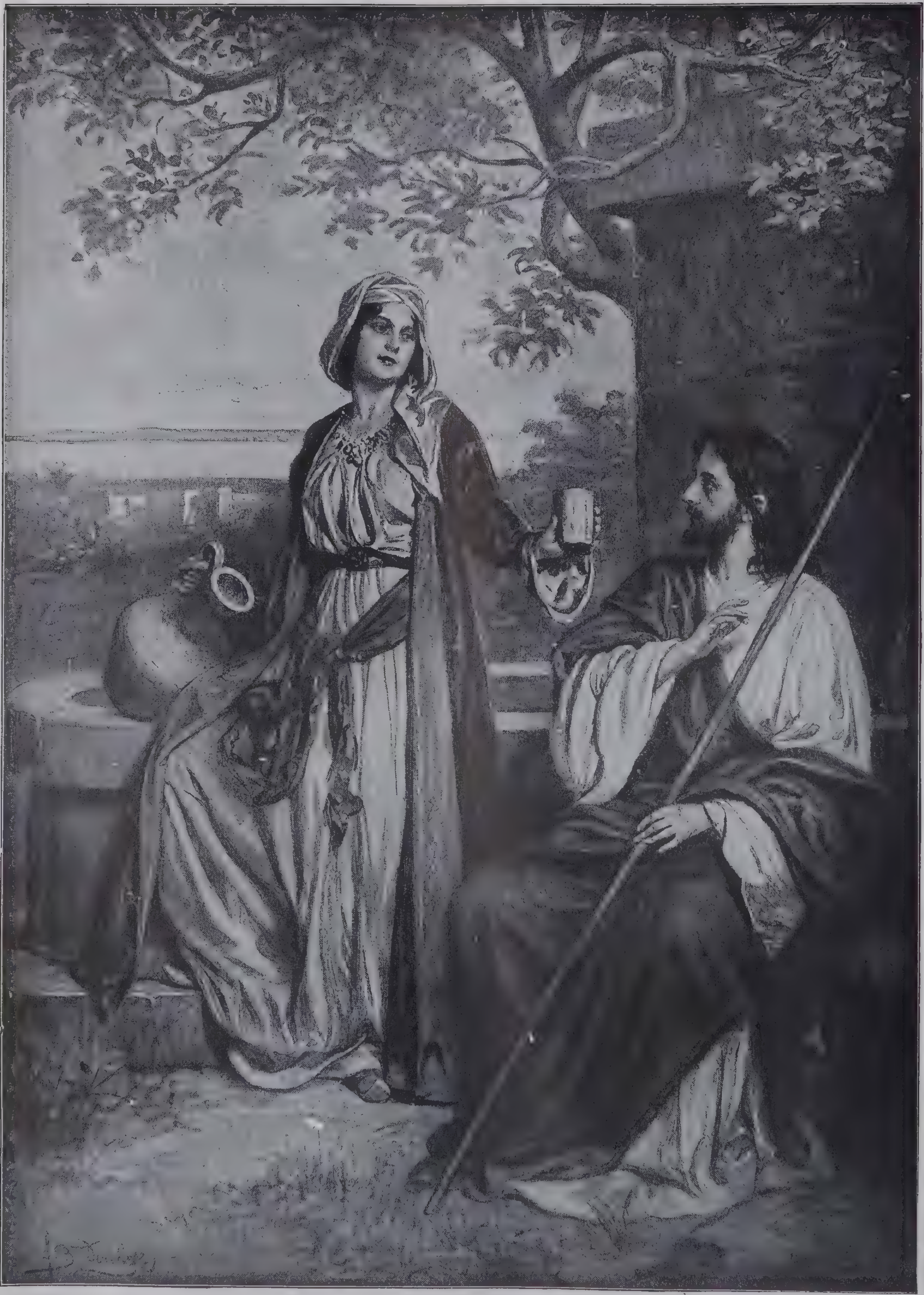
There was a party of protest. The Sadducees impugned the authority attached to the traditions of the fathers, demanding a return to the Bible, and nothing but the Bible, and cried out for morality in place of ritual; but their protest was prompted merely by the spirit of denial, and not by a warm opposite principle of religion. They were sceptical, cold-hearted, worldly men, who refused to burden their consciences with the painful punctilios of the Pharisees. They ridiculed the Pharisaic exclusiveness, mingled freely with the Gentiles, affected Greek culture, enjoyed foreign amusements and thought it useless to fight for the freedom of their country. An extreme section of them were the Herodians, who had given in to the usurpation of Herod and with courtly flattery attached themselves to the favor of his sons. The Sadducees belonged chiefly to the upper and wealthy classes; the Pharisees and scribes formed what we should call the middle class, although also deriving many members from the higher ranks of life. The lower classes and the country-people were separated by a great gulf from their wealthy neighbors, but attached themselves by admiration to the Pharisees. Down below all these was a large class of those who had lost all connection with religion and well-ordered social life—the publicans, harlots and sinners, for whose souls no man cared. Such was the aspect of Jewish history at the time when the hour of realizing the national destiny was about to strike.

Jesus did not descend on the nation from the obscurity of Nazareth without note of warning. His work may be said to have been begun before He Himself put His hand to it. The news went through all the country that in the desert of Judea a preacher had appeared clad in the hair cloak and leather girdle of the old prophets, and his ascetic rigor sought no finer fare than locusts and the wild honey which he found in the wilderness. Yet he knew life well; he was acquainted with all the evils of the time, the hypocrisy of the religious parties and the corruption of the masses. But that which most of all attracted attention to him and thrilled every Jewish heart from one end of the land to the other was the message which he bore; it was nothing less than that the Messiah was just at hand and about to set up the kingdom of God. But along with it John had another message, which excited very different feelings in different minds; he had to tell his hearers that the nation as a whole was utterly unprepared for the Messiah; that the mere fact of their descent from Abraham would not be a sufficient token of admission to His kingdom; it was to be a kingdom of righteousness and holiness, and Christ's very first work would be to reject all who were not marked with these qualities, as the farmer winnows away the chaff with his fan and the master of the vineyard hews down every tree that brings forth no fruit.

One day there appeared among the Baptist's hearers one who particularly attracted his attention and made his voice—which had never faltered when accusing in the most vigorous language of reproof even the highest teachers and priests of the nation—tremble with self-distrust; and when He presented Himself, after the discourse was done, among the candidates for baptism, John drew back, feeling that this was no subject for the bath of repentance, and that he himself had no right to baptize Him. It was Jesus of Nazareth. But when, in obedience to the injunction of Jesus, John proceeded to administer the rite, he learned the meaning of the overpowering impression which the Stranger had made on him; for the sign was given by which, as God had instructed him, he was to recognize the Messiah whose forerunner he was. The Holy Ghost descended on Jesus as He emerged from the water in the attitude of prayer, and the voice of God pronounced Him in thunder His beloved Son.

The baptism itself had an important significance for Jesus: it meant that He was now entering through this door into the new epoch of which He was Himself to be the Author. It expressed His sense that the time had come to leave behind the employments of Nazareth and devote Himself to His peculiar work. But still more important was the descent upon Him of the Holy Ghost. This was neither a meaningless display nor merely a signal to the Baptist; it was the symbol of a special gift then given to qualify Him for His work and crown the long development of His peculiar powers. It was analogous to the possession of prophets like Isaiah and Jeremiah with the spirit of inspiration on those occasions—of which they have left accounts—when they were called to begin their public life. But to Him it was given without measure, while to others it has always been given only in measure, and it comprised especially the gift of miraculous powers.

As an immediate effect of this new endowment, His whole being was excited about His work, His desires to be engaged in it were raised to the highest pitch, and His thoughts were intensely occupied about the means of its



Copyright, 1904,
By F. A. Ackermann.

JESUS AND THE WOMAN OF SAMARIA.—St. John 4: 14.

accomplishment. Accordingly, He hastily retreated from the bank of the Jordan into the wilderness, where for forty days He wandered among the sandy dunes and wild mountains, His mind being so highly strung with the emotions and ideas which crowded on Him that He forgot even to eat. But it is with surprise and awe we learn that His soul was during those days the scene of a frightful struggle. He was tempted of Satan, we are told. The suggestion that he should turn stones into bread to satisfy His hunger was a temptation to use the power of working miracles for a purpose inferior to those for which alone it had been given, and was the precursor of such temptations in His after-life as the demand of the multitude to show them a sign or that He should come down from the cross that they might believe Him. The suggestion that He should leap from the pinnacle of the temple was probably also a temptation to gratify the vulgar desire for wonders, because it was a part of the popular belief that the Messiah should appear suddenly and in some marvellous way—as, for instance, by a leap from the temple roof into the midst of the crowds assembled below. The third and greatest temptation, to win the empire of all the kingdoms of the world by an act of worship to the evil one, was manifestly only a symbol of obedience to the universal Jewish conception of the coming kingdom as a vast structure of material force. Jesus emerged from the wilderness with the plan of His life—which, no doubt, had been formed long before—hardened in the fire of trial. And His plan was to establish the kingdom of God in the hearts of individuals, and rely not on the weapons of political and material strength, but only on the power of love and the force of truth.

The public ministry of Jesus is generally reckoned to have lasted three years. Each of them had peculiar features of its own. The first may be called the year of obscurity, because the records of it which we possess are very scanty. It was spent for the most part in Judea, where John pointed Him out as the great successor to himself, and where Andrew, Peter, Philip and Nathaniel attached themselves to Him. With His new followers Jesus went north to Cana of Galilee, where at a marriage-feast He performed His first miracle by converting the water into wine. Soon after this miracle He returned to Judea, where He wrought other miracles during the feast of the passover, one result of which was to bring to His lodgings the venerable Nicodemus, to whom He delivered the marvellous discourse on the nature of the new kingdom He had come to found. He now started for Galilee, and on His way He had to pass through Samaria. At Jacob's well He met the Samaritan woman with whom He had the interesting interview narrated in John iv. 4–30, which is the earliest full response of Jesus to the claim that He was the Messiah.

JESUS STILLING THE STORM.

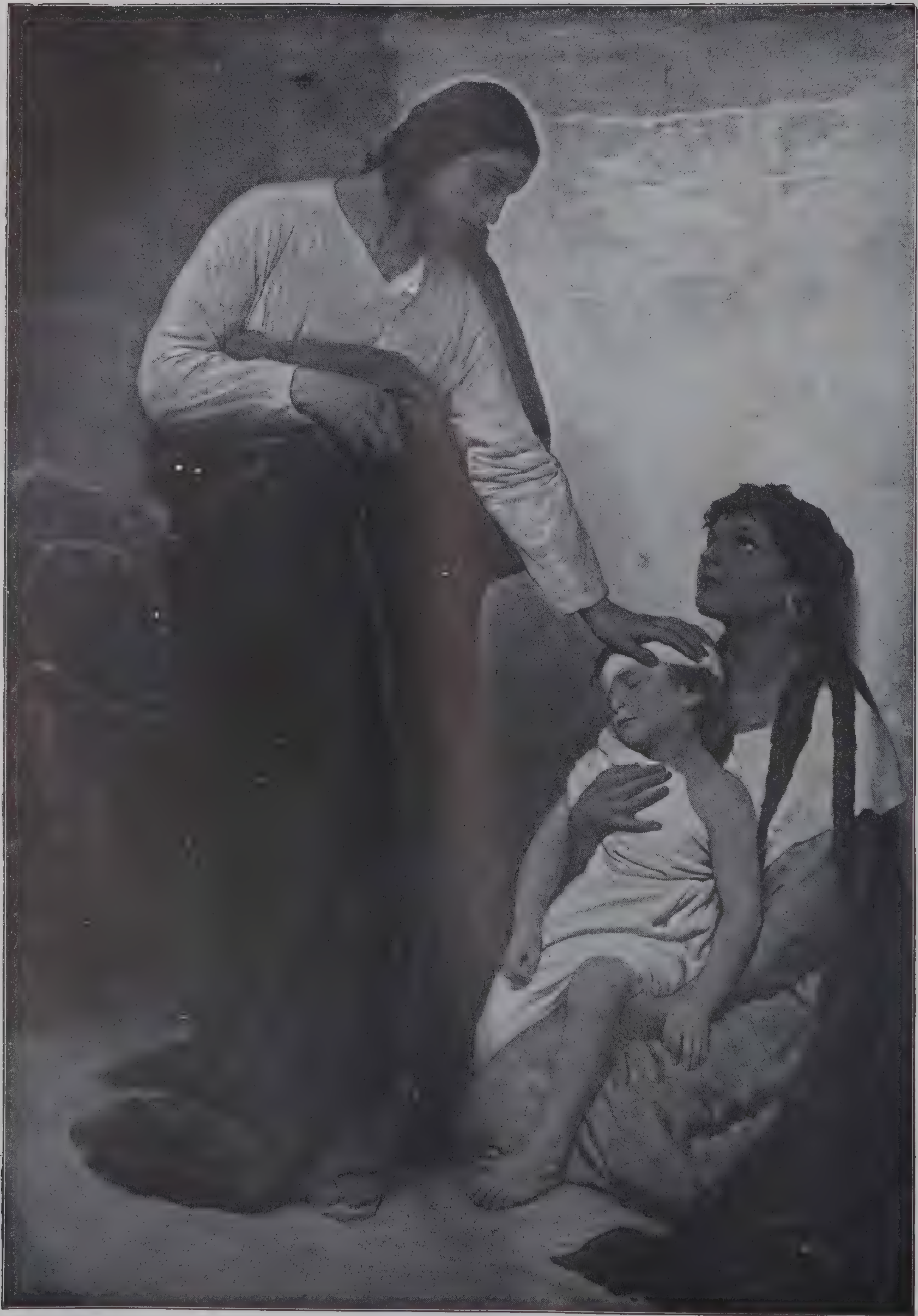
After the year of obscurity spent in the South, Jesus shifted the sphere of His activity to the North of the country, and entered upon his year of public favor in Galilee. The area of His activity for the next eighteen months was very limited; even the whole of Palestine was a very limited country. Galilee was the most northerly of the four provinces into which Palestine was divided; it was only sixty miles long by thirty broad. The centre of activity was the basin of the lake, a sheet of water thirteen miles long by six broad. It was called the plain of Gennesareth, and even at this day is still covered with magnificent cornfields wherever the hand of cultivation touches it. In our Lord's time it contained the chief cities on the lake, such as Capernaum, Bethsaida and Chorazin.

One of the first places He visited was Nazareth, the home of His childhood and youth. He appeared there one Sabbath in the synagogue and, being now known as a preacher, was invited to read the Scriptures and address the congregation. He read a passage in Isaiah in which a glowing description is given of the coming and work of the Messiah: "The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me, because He hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; He hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, to preach the acceptable year of the Lord." As He commented on this text, the curiosity of His hearers passed into spellbound wonder, and they burst into applause. But soon the reaction came. They began to whisper, "Is not this the carpenter who worked among us?" Their envy was excited; and when He proceeded to tell them that the prophecy which he had read was fulfilled in Himself, they broke out into angry scorn. They demanded of Him a sign such as it was reported He had given in Jerusalem; and when He informed them that He could do no miracle among the unbelieving, they rushed on Him in a storm of jealousy and wrath and, hurrying Him out of the synagogue to a crag behind the town, would, if He had not miraculously taken Himself away from them, have flung Him over.

From that day Nazareth was His home no more. Once again, indeed, in His yearning love for His old neighbors, He visited it, but with no better result. Henceforward He made His home in Capernaum, on the north-western shore of the Sea of Galilee; there He really began his Galilean work, and for many months the method of His life was to be frequently there as in His headquarters and from this centre to make tours in all directions, visiting the towns and villages of Galilee. In a few weeks the whole province was ringing with His name; He was the subject of conversation in every boat on the lake and every house in the whole region; men's minds were stirred with the profoundest excitement and every one desired to see Him. Crowds began to gather about Him. They grew larger and larger; they multiplied to thousands and tens of thousands. Sometimes he could not stay in any town, because the crowds blocked up the streets and trod one on another; he had to take them out to the fields and deserts.

At this time he delivered His inimitable Sermon on the Mount and performed miracle after miracle, not the least impressive of which was the stilling of the tempest on the Lake of Gennesaret, which caused his astonished disciples to exclaim, "What manner of man is this that even the winds and the sea obey Him?" How was it that He produced so great and widespread a movement? It was not by declaring Himself the Messiah. That would indeed have caused to pass through every Jewish breast the deepest thrill which it could experience. But, although Jesus now and then, as at Nazareth, revealed Himself, in general He rather concealed His true character. No doubt the reason of this was that among the excitable crowds of rude Galilee the declaration would have excited a revolutionary rising against the Roman government which would have withdrawn men's minds from His true aims and brought down on His head the Roman sword, just as in Judea it would have precipitated a murderous attack on His life by the Jewish authorities.

Of the two great means which Jesus used in His work—His miracles and His preachings—perhaps His miracles excited the widest attention. Taken all together, they were of two classes—those wrought on man, and those wrought in the sphere of external nature, such as the turning of water into wine, stilling the tempest and multiplying the loaves. The former were by far the more numerous; they consisted chiefly of cures of diseases less or more malignant, such as lameness, blindness, deafness, palsy, leprosy, and so forth. Besides these bodily cures, He dealt with the diseases of the mind. The man whom Jesus cured among



A

CHRIST HEALING SICK CHILD.

the tombs in the country of the Gadarenes was a frightful example of this class of disease, and the picture of him sitting at the feet of Jesus clothed and in his right mind shows what an effect His kind, soothing and authoritative presence had on minds so distracted. But the most extraordinary of the miracles of Jesus upon man were the instances in which He raised the dead to life; they were not frequent, but naturally produced an overwhelming impression whenever they occurred.

JESUS IN THE HOUSE OF MARTHA AND MARY.

Why did Jesus employ miracles as a means of working? First, He wrought miracles because His Father gave Him these signs as proofs that He had sent Him. Many of the Old-Testament prophets had received the same authentication of their mission, and it was to be expected that He who was a far greater prophet than the greatest who went before Him should show even greater signs than any of them of His divine mission. Secondly, the miracles of Christ were the natural outflow of the divine fulness which dwelt in Him. God was in Him, and His human nature was endowed with the Holy Ghost without measure. He was Himself the great miracle of which His particular miracles were merely sparks or emanations. Thirdly, His miracles were symbols of His spiritual and saving work. When He healed bodily blindness, it was a type of the healing of the inner eye; when He raised the dead, He meant to suggest that He was the Resurrection and the Life in the spiritual world as well; when he cleansed the leper, His triumph spoke of another over the leprosy of sin; when He multiplied the loaves, He followed the miracle with a discourse on the bread of life; when He stilled the storm, it was an assurance that He could speak peace to the troubled conscience. Thus His miracles were a natural and essential part of His Messianic work. They were an excellent means of making Him known to the nation. They bound those whom He cured to Him with strong ties of gratitude and, without doubt, in many cases the faith in Him as a miracle-worker led on to a higher faith.

The other great instrument with which Jesus did His work was His teaching. The form of the preaching of Jesus was essentially Jewish. The Oriental mind does not work in the same way as the mind of the West. Our thinking and speaking, when at their best, are fluent, expansive, closely reasoned; the Oriental mind, on the contrary, loves to brood long on a single point, to turn it round and round, to gather up all the truth about it into a focus and pour it forth in a few pointed and memorable words. It is concise, epigrammatic, oracular. Such was the form of the teaching of Jesus. There was another characteristic of the form of Jesus' teaching; it was full of figures of speech. He thought in images. He had ever been a loving and accurate observer of nature around Him —of the colors of the flowers, the ways of the birds, the growth of the trees, the vicissitudes of the seasons—and an equally keen observer of the ways of men in all parts of life—in religion, in business, in the home. The result was that He could neither think nor speak without His thought running into the mould of some natural image.

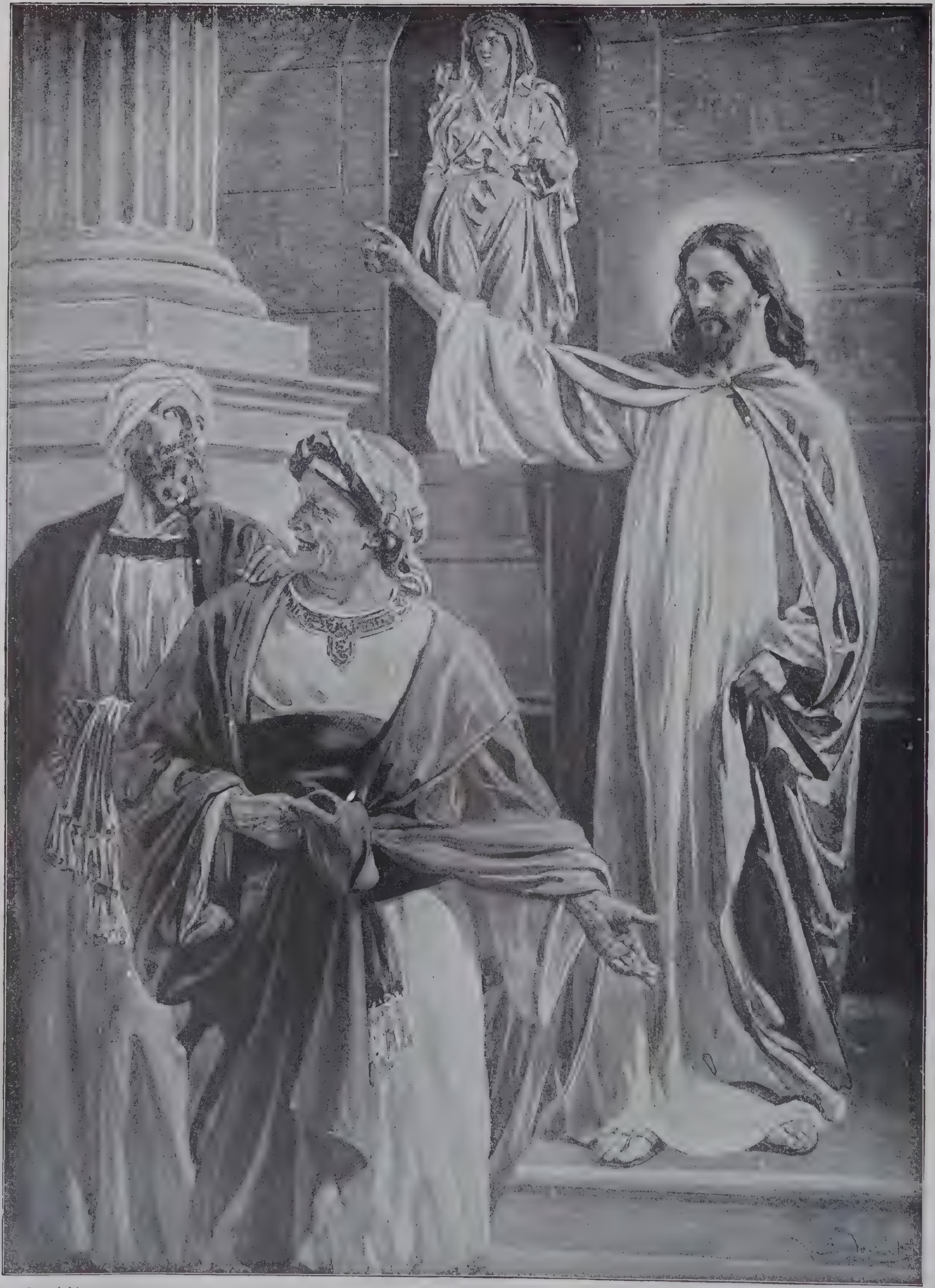
But the most characteristic form of speech He made use of was the parable. It was a combination of the two qualities already mentioned—concise, memorable expression and a figurative style. It used an incident taken from common life and rounded into a gemlike picture to set forth some corresponding truth in the higher and spiritual region. It was a favorite Jewish mode of putting truth, but Jesus imparted to it by far the richest and most perfect development. About one-third of all His sayings which have been preserved to us consists of parables. How these parables have remained in the memory of all generations since! The Prodigal Son, the Sower, the Ten Virgins, the Good Samaritan,—these and many others are pictures hung up in millions of minds.

Such were the qualities of His style. The qualities of the Preacher Himself have been preserved to us in the criticism of His hearers, and are manifest in the remains of His addresses which the Gospels contain. The most prominent of them seems to have been authority: "The people were astonished at His doctrine, for He taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes." He knew nothing of the authority of masters and schools of interpretation, but spoke as One whose own eyes had gazed on the objects of the eternal world. He needed none to tell Him of God or of man, for He knew both perfectly. He was possessed with the sense of a mission which drove Him on and imparted earnestness to every word and gesture. He knew Himself sent from God and the words He spoke to be not His own, but God's. He did not hesitate to tell those who neglected His words that in the judgment they would be condemned by the Ninevites and the queen of Sheba, who had listened to Jonah and Solomon, for they were hearing One greater than any prophet or king of the olden time. He warned them that on their acceptance or rejection of the message He bore would depend their future weal or woe. This was the tone of earnestness, of majesty and authority, that smote His hearers with awe.

Another quality which the people remarked in Him was boldness: "Lo, He speaketh boldly." This appeared the more wonderful because He was an unlettered man who had not passed through the schools of Jerusalem or received the *imprimatur* of any earthly authority. But he who feels himself driven on by a divine mission forgets himself. All audiences are alike to him, be they gentle or simple; he is thinking only of the message he has to deliver. Jesus was ever looking the spiritual and eternal realities in the face; the spell of their greatness held Him, and all human distinctions disappeared in their presence; men of every class were only men to Him. The things which were highly esteemed among men, He broadly asserted, were abomination in the sight of God. There never was in the history of speech a polemic so scathing, so annihilating, as His against the figures to which the reverence of the multitude had been paid before His withering words fell on them—the scribe, the Pharisee, the priest and the Levite.

A third quality which His hearers remarked was power; "His word was with power." This was the result of that unction of the Holy One without which even the most solemn truths fall on the ear with none effect. He was filled with the Spirit without measure, therefore the truth possessed Him. It burned and swelled in His own bosom, and He spoke it forth from heart to heart. He had the Spirit not only in such degree as to fill Himself, but so as to be able to impart it to others. It overflowed with His words and seized the souls of His hearers, filling with enthusiasm the mind and the heart.

A fourth quality which was observed in His preaching, and was surely a very prominent one, was graciousness; "They wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of His mouth." In spite of His tone of authority and His fearless and scathing attacks on the times, there was diffused over all He said a glow of grace and love. Here especially His character spoke. How could He who was the incarnation of love help letting the glow and warmth of the heavenly fire that dwelt in Him spread over His words? The scribes of the time were hard, proud and loveless. They flattered the rich and honored the learned, but of the great mass of their hearers they said, "This people, which knoweth not the law, is cursed." But to Jesus every soul was infinitely precious. It mattered not



Copyright, 1904,
By F. A. Ackermann.

CHRIST AND THE PHARISEES.—St. Matthew 23: 13.

under what humble dress or social deformity the pearl was hidden; it mattered not even beneath what rubbish and filth of sin it was buried: He never missed it for a moment. When he visited the house of Martha and Mary at Bethany, the pious Mary sat contentedly at His feet and heard His word, but Martha bustled about her housekeeping. Jesus noticed this, and in a single sentence communicated a whole sermon, "Martha, thou art troubled about many things; but one thing is needful; and Mary has chosen the good part which shall not be taken away from her." Surely it was the divine love itself, uttering itself from the innermost recess of the divine being, that spoke in the parables of the fifteenth of Luke.

Such were some of the qualities of the Preacher. And one more may be mentioned, which may be said to embrace all the rest and is perhaps the highest quality of public speech. He addressed men as men, not as members of any class or possessors of any peculiar culture. The differences which divide men—such as wealth, rank and education—are on the surface; the elements in which they are all alike—the broad sense of the understanding, the great passions of the heart, the primary instincts of the conscience—are profound. Not that these are the same in all men—in some they are deeper, in others shallower—but in all they are far deeper than aught else. He who addresses them appeals to the deepest thing in His hearers; He will be equally intelligible to all. Every hearer will receive his own portion from Him; the small and shallow mind will get as much as it can take, and the largest and deepest will get its fill at the same feast. This is why the words of Jesus are perennial in their freshness. They are for all generations, and equally for all. They appeal to the deepest elements in human nature to-day in America or China as much as they did in Palestine when they were spoken.

THE RAISING OF LAZARUS.

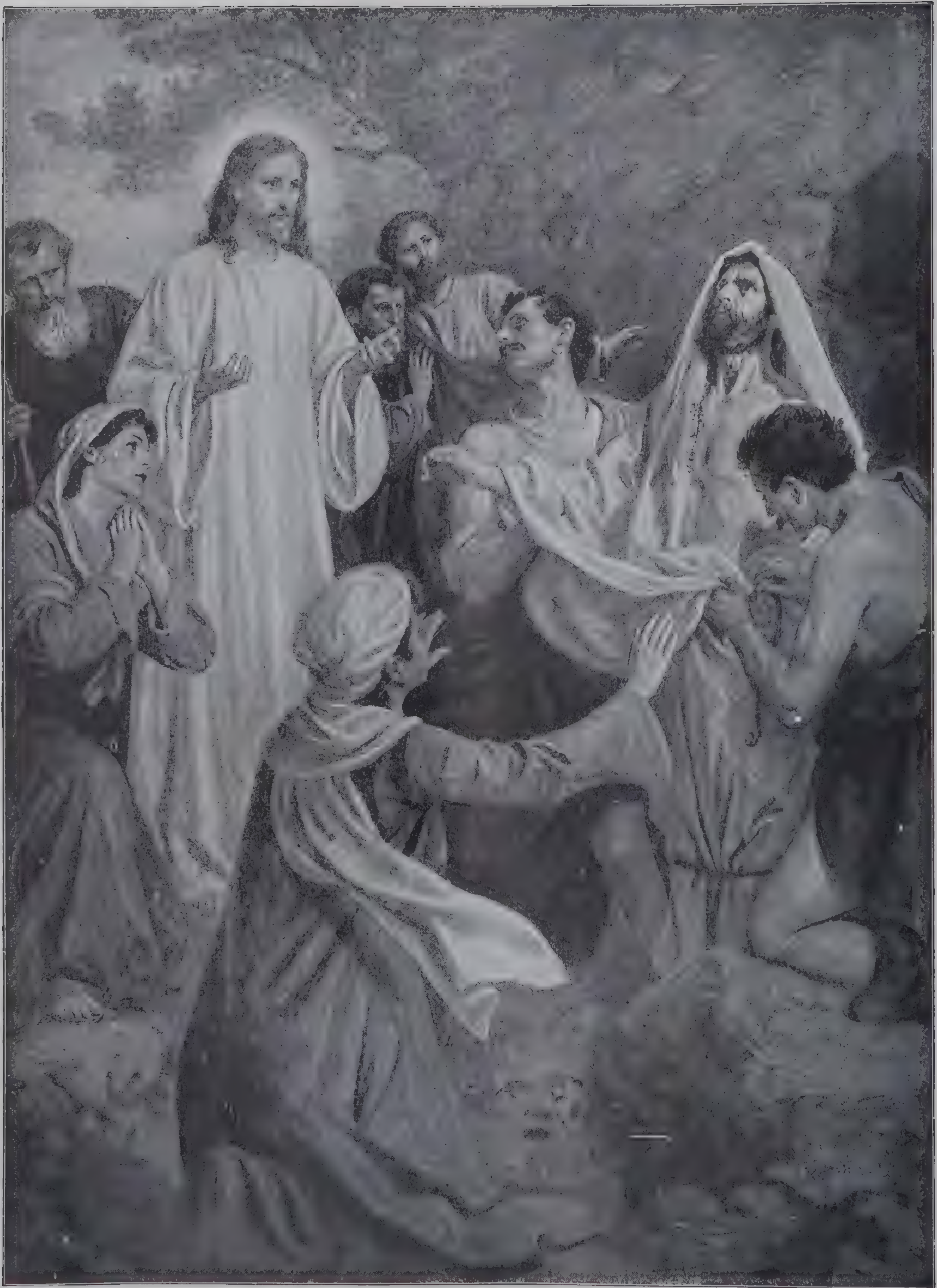
When we come to inquire what the matter of Jesus' preaching consisted of, we perhaps naturally expect to find Him expounding the system of doctrine which we are ourselves acquainted with in the forms, say, of the Catechism or the Confession of Faith. But what we find is very different. He did not make use of any system of doctrine. We can scarcely doubt, indeed, that all the numerous and varied ideas of His preaching, as well as those which He never expressed, coexisted in His mind as one world of rounded truth; but they did not so coexist in His teaching. He did not use theological phraseology, but He spoke in the language of life, and concentrated His preaching on a few burning points that touched the heart, the conscience and the time.

The central idea and the commonest phrase of His preaching was "the kingdom of God." It will be remembered how many of His parables begin with "The kingdom of heaven is like" so and so. He said, "I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also," thereby characterizing the matter of His preaching, and in the same way He is said to have sent forth the apostles "to preach the kingdom of God." He did not invent the phrase; it was an historical one handed down from the past, and was common in the mouths of His contemporaries. The Baptist had made large use of it, the burden of his message being, "The kingdom of God is at hand." What did it signify? It meant the new era which the prophets had predicted and the saints had looked for. Jesus announced that it had come, and that He had brought it. The time of waiting was fulfilled. Many prophets and righteous men, He told His contemporaries, had desired to see the things which they saw, but had not seen them. He declared that, so great were the privileges and glories of the new time, the least partaker of them was greater than the Baptist, though he had been the greatest representative of the old time.

All this was no more than His contemporaries would have expected to hear if they had recognized that the kingdom of God was really come, but they looked round and asked where the new era was which Jesus said He had brought. Here He and they were at complete variance. They emphasized the first part of the phrase, "the kingdom;" He, the second, "of God." They expected the new era to appear in magnificent material form—in a kingdom of which God indeed was to be the Ruler, but which was to show itself in worldly splendor, in force of arms, in a universal empire; Jesus saw the new era in an empire of God over the loving heart and the obedient will. They looked for it outside; He said, "It is within you." They looked for a period of external glory and happiness; He placed the glory and blessedness of the new time in character. So He began His Sermon on the Mount, that great manifesto of the new era, with a series of "Blesseds," but the blessedness was entirely that of character. And it was a character totally different from that which was then looked up to as imparting glory and happiness to its possessor—that of the proud Pharisee, the wealthy Sadducee or the learned scribe. "Blessed," said He, "are the poor in spirit, they that mourn, the meek, they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness, the merciful, the pure in heart, the peacemakers, they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake."

The main drift of His preaching was to set forth this conception of the kingdom of God, the character of its members, their blessedness in the love and communion of their Father in heaven, and their prospects in the glory of the future world. He exhibited the contrast between it and the formal religion of the time, with its lack of spirituality and its substitution of ceremonial observances for character. He invited all classes into the kingdom, the rich by showing, as in the parable of the Rich Man and Lazarus, the vanity and danger of seeking their blessedness in wealth, and the poor by penetrating them with the sense of their dignity, persuading them with the most overflowing affection and winning words that the only true wealth was in character, and assuring them that if they sought first the kingdom of God their heavenly Father, who fed the ravens and clothed the lilies, would not suffer them to want. But the centre and soul of His preaching was Himself. He contained within Himself the new era. He not only announced it, but created it. The new character which made men subjects of the kingdom and sharers of its privileges was to be got from Him alone. Therefore the practical issue of every address of Christ was the command to come to Him, to learn of Him, to follow Him. "Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden," was the keynote, the deepest and final word, of all His discourses.

It is impossible to read the addresses of Jesus without remarking that, wonderful as they are, yet some of the most characteristic doctrines of Christianity, as it is set forth in the Epistles of Paul and now cherished in the minds of the most devoted and enlightened Christians, hold a very inconsiderable place in them. Especially is this the case in regard to the great doctrines of the gospel as to how a sinner is reconciled to God, and how in a pardoned soul the character is gradually produced which makes it like Christ and pleasing to the Father. The lack of reference to such doctrines may indeed be much exaggerated, the fact being that there is not one prominent doctrine of the great apostle the germs of which are not to be found in the teaching of Christ Himself. Yet the contrast is marked enough to have given some color for denying that the distinctive doctrines of Paul are genuine elements of Christianity. But the true explanation of the phenomenon is verv different. Jesus was not



Copyright, 1904,
By F. A. Ackermann.

"LAZARUS, COME FORTH."—ST. JOHN 11: 44.

a mere teacher; His character was greater than His words, and so was His work. The chief part of that work was to atone for the sins of the world by His death on the cross. But His nearest followers never would believe that He was to die and, until His death happened, it was impossible to explain its far-reaching significance. Paul's most distinctive doctrines are merely expositions of the meaning of two great facts—the death of Christ, and the mission of the Spirit by the glorified Redeemer. It is obvious that these facts could not be fully explained in the words of Jesus Himself, when they had not yet taken place; but to suppress the inspired explanation of them would be to extinguish the light of the gospel and rob Christ of His crowning glory.

The audience of Jesus varied exceedingly in both size and character on different occasions. Very frequently it was the great multitude. He addressed them everywhere —on the mountain, on the seashore, on the highway, in the synagogues, in the temple-courts—but he was quite as willing to speak with a single individual, however humble. He seized every opportunity of doing so. Although He was worn out with fatigue, He talked to the woman at the well; He received Nicodemus alone; He taught Mary in her home. Just before performing the loving but stupendous miracle of raising Lazarus from the dead—a miracle which did more than all others to excite the hatred of the Pharisees and set them in conspiracy against Him—He met the weeping and anxious Martha alone near her Bethany home and, though her faith in His power to lift her brother from the grave seemed already full, He took advantage of the solemn occasion to enlighten her further as to His true character. "I am," said He, "the resurrection and the life; he that believeth on me, though he were dead, yet shall he live; and whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?" After receiving the assurance that she did, He neared the sepulchre and amid tears and groans gave the awful command, "Lazarus, come forth," which the dead man obeyed. There are said to be nineteen such private interviews mentioned in the Gospels. They leave to His followers a memorable example. This is perhaps the most effective of all forms of instruction, as it is certainly the best test of earnestness. A man who preaches to thousands with enthusiasm may be a mere orator, but the man who seeks opportunities of speaking closely on the welfare of their souls to individuals must have a real fire from heaven burning in his heart.

Often His audience consisted of the circle of His disciples. His preaching divided His hearers. He has Himself, in such parables as the Sower, the Tares and the Wheat, the Wedding Feast, and so forth, described with unequalied vividness its effects on different classes. Some it utterly repelled; others heard it with wonder without being touched in the heart; others were affected for a time, but soon returned to their old interests. It is terrible to think how few there were, even when the Son of God was preaching, who heard unto salvation. Those who did so gradually formed round Him a body of disciples. They followed Him about, hearing all His discourses, and often He spoke to them alone. Such were the five hundred to whom He appeared in Galilee after His resurrection. Some of them were women, such as Mary Magdalene, Susanna and Joanna, the wife of Herod's steward, who, being wealthy, gladly supplied His few simple wants. To these disciples He gave a more thorough instruction than to the crowd. He explained to them in private whatever was obscure in His public teaching. More than once He made the strange statement that He spake in parables to the multitudes in order that, though hearing, they might not understand. This could only mean that those who had no real interest in the truth were sent away with the mere beautiful shell, but that the obscurity was intended to provoke to further inquiry, as a veil half drawn over a beautiful face intensifies the desire to see it; and to those who had a spiritual craving for more He gladly communicated the hidden secret. These, when the nation as a whole declared itself unworthy of being the medium of the Messiah's world-wide influence, became the nucleus of that spiritual society, elevated above all local limitations and distinctions of rank and nationality, in which the spirit and doctrine of Christ were to be spread and perpetuated in the world.

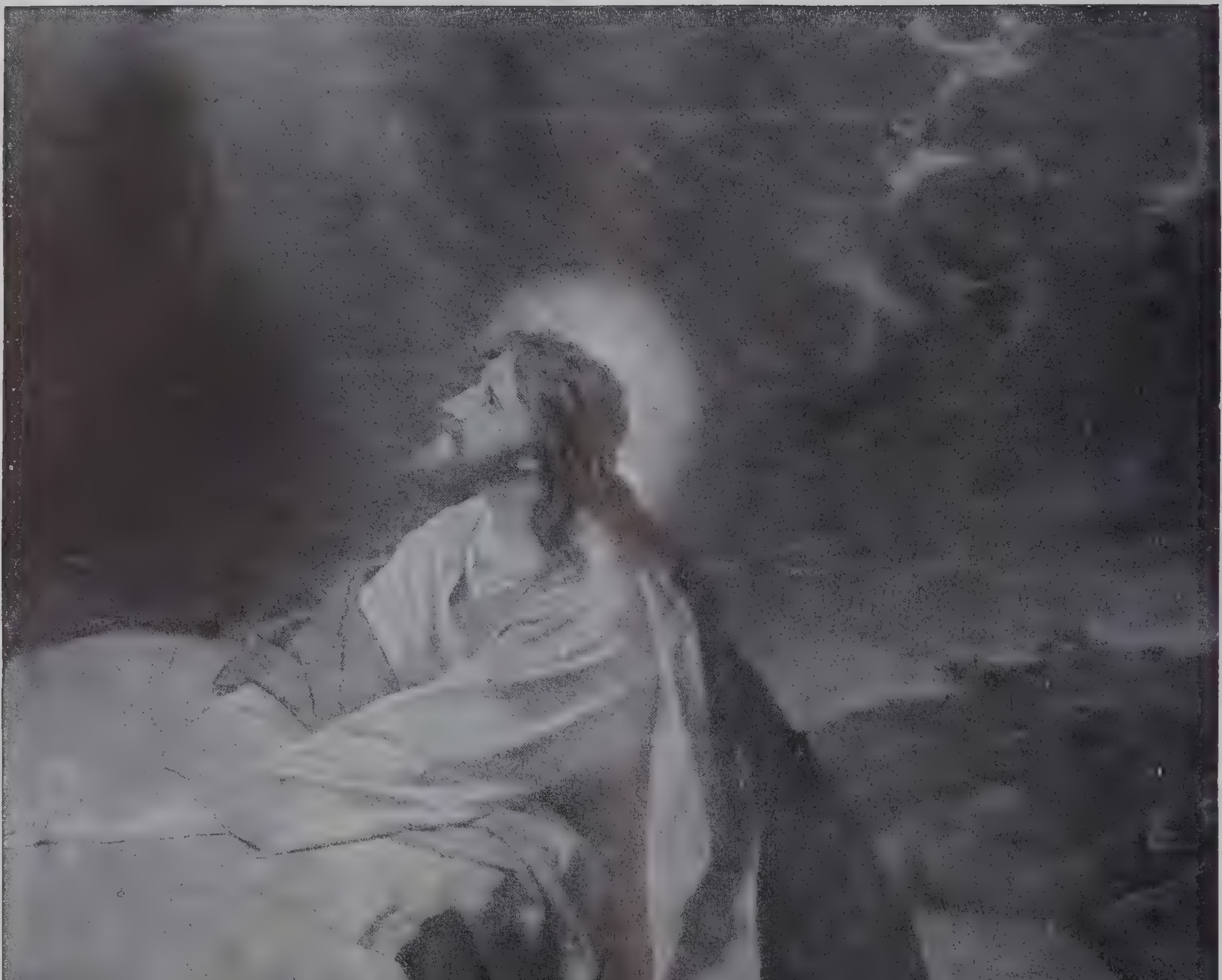
JESUS BLESSING LITTLE CHILDREN.

The human character of Jesus affords an interesting and thoughtful study. Its most obvious feature was purposefulness. He was possessed with a purpose which guided and drove Him on. He would often give as a reason for not doing something, "Mine hour is not yet come," as if His design absorbed every precious moment. This imparted an earnestness and rapidity of execution to His life which most lives altogether lack. It saved Him, too, from that dispersion of energy on details and carefulness about little things on which those who obey no definite call throw themselves away, and made His life, various as were its activities, an unbroken unity.

Very closely connected with this quality was another prominent one, which may be called faith, and by which is meant His astonishing confidence in the accomplishment of His purpose and apparent disregard of both means and opposition. If it be considered in the most general way how vast His aim was, His quiet and unwavering confidence in His success will appear only less remarkable than His success itself. He constructed no elaborate machinery to ensure the effect. He did not lay hold of the centres of influence—learning, wealth, government, etc. It is true He instituted the Church, but He left no detailed explanations of its nature or rules for its constitution. This was the simplicity of faith, which does not contrive and prepare, but simply goes forward and does the work. It was the quality which He said could remove mountains, and which He chiefly desired in His followers.

A third prominent feature of His character was originality. Most lives are easily explained; they are mere products of circumstances and copies of thousands like them which surround or have preceded them. He cannot be explained by anything which was in the world and might have produced Him. He grew from within. He directed His eyes straight on the facts of nature and life and believed what He saw, instead of allowing His vision to be tutored by what others had said they saw. He was equally loyal to the truth in His words. He went forth and spoke out without hesitation what He believed, though it shook to their foundations the institutions, the creeds and customs, of His country. What a contrast between the covenant God of Israel and the Father in heaven whom He revealed, between the temple with its priests and bloody sacrifices and the worship in spirit and in truth, between the national and ceremonial morality of the law and the morality of the conscience and the heart! Even in comparison with the figures of Moses, Elijah and Isaiah, He towers aloft in lonely originality.

A fourth and glorious feature of His character was love to men. This master-passion completely swallowed up self-love, o'erleaped all the bounds which other men have put to benevolence, embraced enemy, foreigner and outcast alike, gave Him intense sympathy with every form of pain and misery and tenderly went out to the helplessness of age and childhood. One of its most touching and memorable manifestations was when His disciples opposed the bringing of children to Him to be blessed. He showed at



"AND HE WENT FORWARD A LITTLE, AND FELL ON THE GROUND, AND PRAYED."—ST. MARK 14: 35.

once His burning displeasure at their conduct and His all-embracing love by taking the little ones in His arms and blessing them, saying, "Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not, for of such is the kingdom of God." Wherever help was most needed, thither His merciful heart drew Him, but it was especially to save the soul that His love impelled Him. He knew this was the real jewel which everything should be done to rescue, and that its miseries and perils were the most dangerous of all.

But the crowning attribute of His human character was love to God. It is the supreme honor and attainment of man to be one with God in feeling, thought and purpose. Jesus had this in perfection. He realized God always. He never spent an hour, He never did an action, without direct reference to Him. God was about Him like the atmosphere He breathed or the sunlight in which He walked. His thoughts were God's thoughts; His desires were never in the least different from God's; His purpose, He was perfectly sure, was God's purpose for Him.

The sinlessness of Jesus has been often dwelt on as the crowning attribute of His character. The Scriptures, which so frankly record the errors of their very greatest heroes, such as Abraham and Moses, have no sins of His to record. He was sinless, but He was so because He was absolutely full of love. Sin against God is merely the expression of lack of love to God, and sin against man of lack of love to man. A being quite full of love to both God and man cannot possibly sin against either. This fulness of love to His Father and His fellow-men, ruling every expression of His being, constituted the perfection of His character.

As Christ's year of public favor drew toward its close He fully commissioned the twelve apostles, whom He had earlier chosen, to go forth into all the world and preach His holy word. This formation of the apostolate ranks next to His miracles and preaching as a means of accomplishing His earthly work.

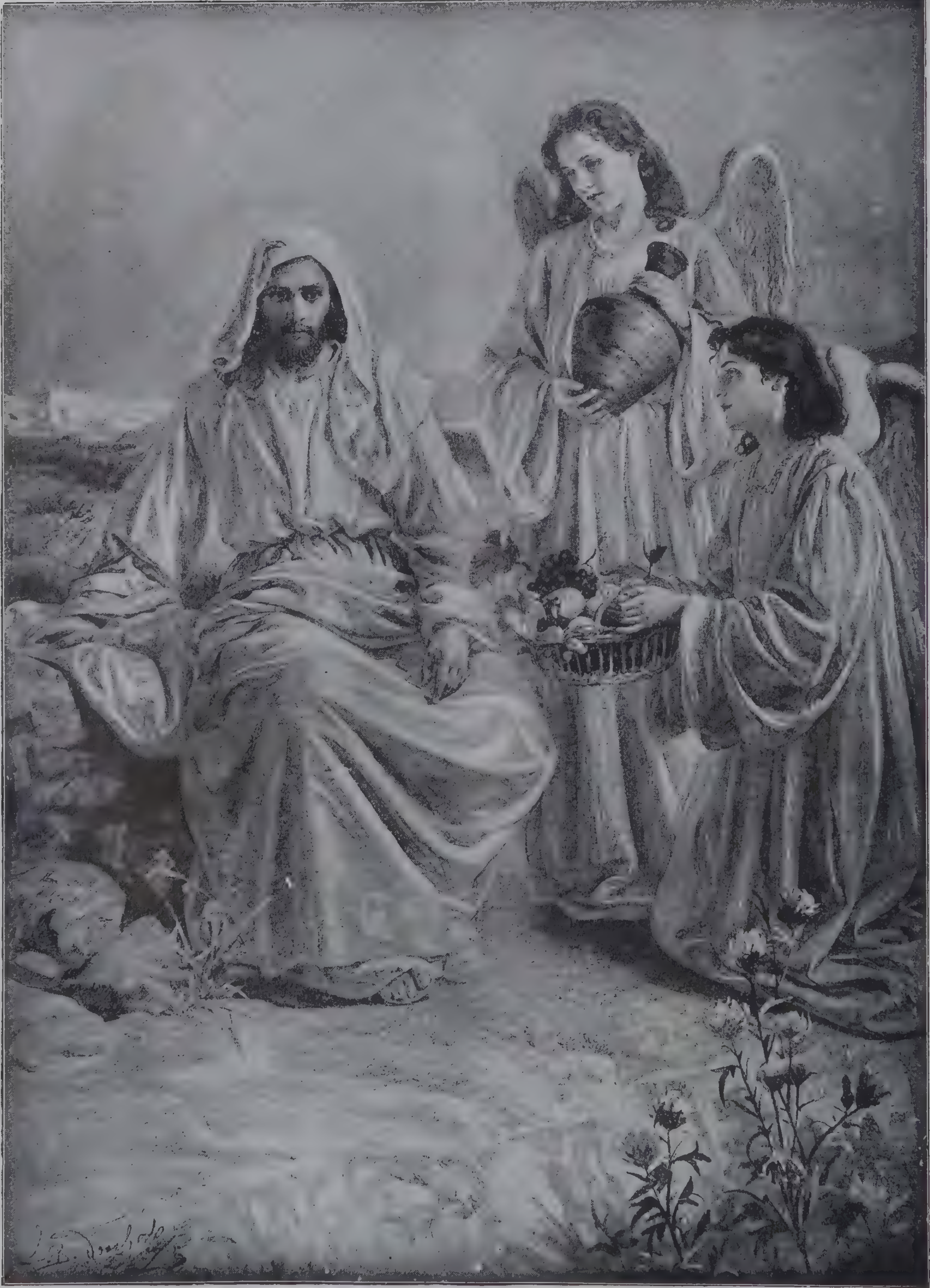
The men who became the twelve apostles were at first only ordinary disciples like many others. At the opening of His Galilean activity their attachment to Him entered on a second stage; He called them to give up their ordinary employments and be with Him constantly. When His work grew so extensive and pressing that it was quite impossible for Him to superintend it all, He multiplied Himself, so to speak, by appointing them His assistants. He commissioned them to teach the simpler elements of His doctrine, and conferred on them miraculous powers similar to His own. But His aims in their appointment were much more far-reaching. His work was for all time and for the whole world, and could not be accomplished in a single lifetime. He foresaw this, and made early choice of agents who might take up His plans after He was gone, and in whom He might still extend His influence over mankind.

It is surprising to see what sort of persons He selected for so grand a destiny. No doubt the heads and leaders of the nation ought to have been the organs of their Messiah, but they proved themselves totally unworthy of the great vocation. Ever wont to work with the elements of character that are not bound to any station of life or grade of culture, He did not scruple to commit His cause to twelve simple men destitute of learning and belonging to the common people. He made the selection after a night spent in prayer, and doubtless after many days of deliberation. At least two of the twelve, John and Peter, were men of supreme gifts and, though one turned out a traitor and the choice of him will probably ever remain a very partially explained mystery, yet the selection of agents who were at first so unlikely, but in the end proved so successful, will always be one of the chief monuments of the incomparable originality of Jesus. They became very great men, and in the founding of the Christian Church achieved a work of immeasurable importance, but the sunlight that shines on them and makes them visible comes entirely from Him. He gave them all their greatness, and theirs is one of the most striking evidences of His. What must He have been whose influence imparted to them such magnitude of character and made them fit for so gigantic a task! At first they were rude and carnal in the extreme, but He educated them with the most affectionate patience, bearing with their vulgar hopes and their clumsy misunderstandings of His meaning. They were much more constantly in His company than even the general body of His disciples, seeing all He did in public and hearing all He said. They were often His only audience, and then He unveiled to them the glories and mysteries of His doctrine. But the most important part of their training was the silent and constant influence of His character on theirs; He drew them to Himself and stamped His own image on them. We cannot trace with any fulness at what time they began to realize the central truth of the Christianity they were afterward to publish to the world, or by what stages their impressions ripened to the full conviction that in Him perfect manhood was in union with perfect Deity. This was the goal of all the revelations of Himself which He made to them. But the break-down of their faith at His death shows how immature up till that time must have been their convictions in regard to His personality, however worthily they were able in certain happy hours to express their faith in Him. It was the experience of the Resurrection and the Ascension which gave to the fluid impressions which had long been accumulating in their minds the touch by which they were made to crystallize into the immovable conviction that in Him with whom it had been vouchsafed to them to associate so intimately God was manifest in the flesh.

JESUS ENTERING JERUSALEM.

For a whole year Jesus pursued His work in Galilee with incessant energy, and at one time it seemed as if the entire population of the province would be numbered among His converts. But the twelve months had scarcely passed when it became evident that this was not to be. The Galilean mind turned out to be stony ground where the seed of the kingdom grew quickly, but as quickly withered away. The change altered all the features of the life of Jesus. He lingered in Galilee for six months longer, but these months, which constituted the first half of His year of opposition, saw Him no longer welcomed by crowds eager to see His miracles and to hear His discourses, but a fugitive seeking out-of-the-way places and followed by only a handful of believers.

Why this change in the sentiment of the Galileans? From the very first the learned and influential classes were against Him. While the Sadducees and Herodians for a long time paid but little attention to Him, the Pharisees and scribes were on the alert for every voice with the ring of prophecy in it, and for the promulgation of any new doctrine or tenet. Above all, they would oppose any one claiming to be the Messiah, for they ardently cherished Messianic hopes within their sect, or at least through some ostentatious channels. The remaining intelligent classes gave Jesus a hearing, but pronounced against Him. In the whole tragedy of the life of Christ there is nothing so appalling as His rejection and murder by the teachers and exemplars of the Jewish nation and by the zealous conservators of its Bible and traditions. Their views of the Messiah had become so distorted by centuries of worldliness and unspirituality, and their eyes had been so blinded by sin, that they could not see the light.



Copyright, 1904,
By F. A. Ackermann.

JESUS IN THE WILDERNESS.—ST. MATTHEW 4: 11.

They opposed Jesus from the first because of the humbleness of His origin. They thought that a prophet—and, above all, a Messiah—should have been born in Judea, reared at Jerusalem, the centre of culture and religion, and allied with all that was distinguished and influential in the nation. They were offended with the followers He chose and the company He kept—the uneducated laymen, the poor fishermen, the publican Matthew, the harlots and sinners. We love Him now all the more for His ministrations among those who most needed salvation. Again, they hated Him because He would not observe their fasts, punctilios and rituals. Jesus regarded these as among the crying evils of the time, and so neglected and denounced them. He worked cures on the Sabbath, and gave yet greater offence by explaining the nature of the day as "made for man," by reference to the practice of ancient saints, and even by the analogy of some of their own practices on the holy day. It may be wondered at that they were not convinced by His miracles, but the Jews never looked on miracles as conclusive proofs of a divine mission. Besides, they had already concluded that He was not sent from God, and so they associated His miracles with the powers of darkness. They had pretty well decided against Him during His first year in Judea. When His success in Galilee filled them with consternation, they sent deputations from Jerusalem to act in concert with their local adherents in opposing Him. At the year's end, when His popularity began to wane, they pressed their advantage and assailed Him more boldly. Even the Sadducees and Herodians now turned against Him, and Herod sought to kill Him as the thought thrilled through his guilty conscience when he heard of the new prophet, "It is John the Baptist whom I beheaded; he is risen from the dead."

At last the decisive hour seems to have arrived. Jesus had heard of John the Baptist's death, and had gone with His disciples into the desert to brood over the tragic event. Returning and crossing the lake to Bethsaida, He went up a hill with the Twelve. An immense concourse gathered about Him, and He proceeded to preach and to heal till a very late hour. Moved with compassion for the helpless multitude, He wrought the stupendous miracle of feeding the five thousand. Conviction instantly ran through the crowd that He was the Messiah, and they endeavored to take Him by force and crown Him king. This their hour of joy was to Jesus one of sad and bitter shame. After His whole year's work, was this the only conception they had of Him? Galilee had adjudged itself unworthy to be a centre whence His kingdom might extend to the rest of the land. He fled from their worldly desires, and the next day, at Capernaum, told them how much they had mistaken His character and mission. His discourse was like a stream of cold water, and from that hour His cause in Galilee was doomed. Henceforth He would devote Himself to those who understood Him better and were capable of proving useful adherents. A remnant proved true—among which were the apostles, and probably several hundred others—but even these expected a Messiah of worldly splendor and material mould.

During His last six months in Galilee, He abandoned preaching and miracle-working and devoted Himself to the instruction of His adherents. He made long circuits with them; and on one of them, while at Cæsarea Philippi, Jesus asked what were the popular views about Himself. When He was told, He asked again, "But whom say ye that I am?" Peter said, "Thou art Christ the Son of God." Jesus accepted this as the deliberate conviction of His disciples, and then and there recognized them as the nucleus of the future Church which was to be founded on the truth they had spoken.

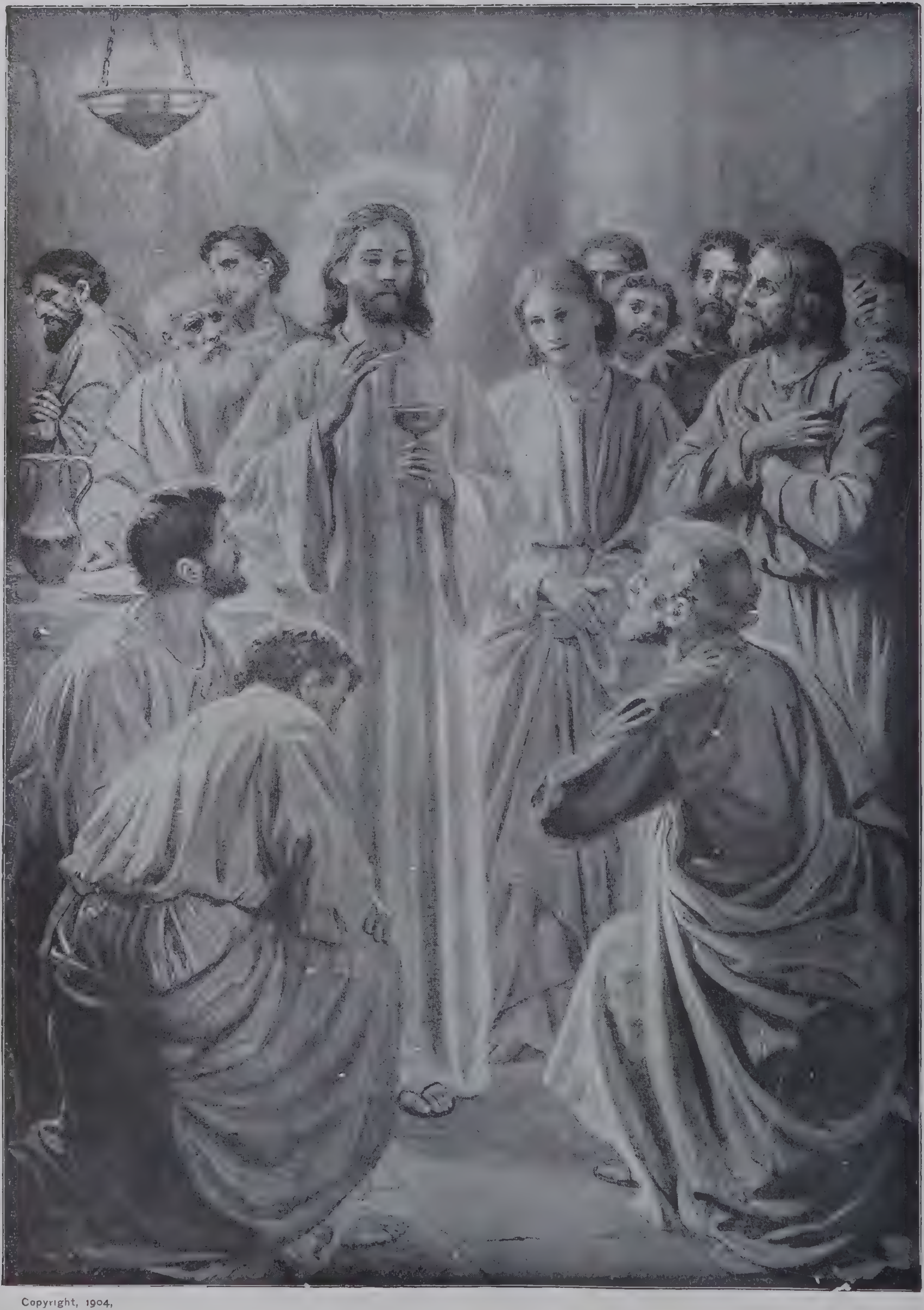
From this time on He began to inform them of His approaching suffering and death. He became the Man of sorrows in the truest sense. Behind Him was His rejection by Galilee; in front of Him was His rejection at Jerusalem. He spent more and more of His time in prayer, and one of His prayers received a splendid answer in His transfiguration. Immediately after this He left Galilee finally and began His six-month journey toward Jerusalem, sending His disciples ahead, followed Himself by multitudes, going from place to place working miraculous cures, blessing the little children, visiting friends, but ever drifting toward His destination.

He paid two brief visits to Jerusalem, before the final one, during His last six months. On both occasions the opposition of the authorities assumed the most menacing form. They endeavored to arrest Him on the first occasion, and took up stones to stone Him on the second. They had already issued a decree that any one acknowledging Him to be the Messiah should be excommunicated. But it was the excitement produced in the popular mind by the raising of Lazarus at the very gates of the ecclesiastical citadel which finally convinced the authorities that they could not satisfy themselves with anything short of His death; so they resolved in council. This took place only a month or two before the end came, and it drove Him for the time from the neighborhood of Jerusalem. But He retired only until the hour which His Father had appointed Him should strike.

At length the third year of the ministry of Jesus drew toward its close, and the annual feast of the passover was at hand. The occasion brought great crowds from all parts of Palestine, but this year they were not only augmented in number, but possessed with a desire to see Him whose name had been so much in the mouths of the people. Nearly all His disciples were there, and anxiously hoping that before the great concourse of the nation He would cast off His guise of humility and demonstrate in some irresistible way His Messiahship. Thousands of His new admirers were there from the South, and as many from Galilee who had not forgotten His year of favor there. The authorities, too, in Jerusalem awaited Him with the hope that some turn of events might give them a chance to suppress Him entirely.

Six days before the passover began He arrived in Bethany, the village of His friends Martha, Mary and Lazarus, which lay half an hour from the city, on the other side of the Mount of Olives. The solemnities were to begin on a Thursday, so that it was on the previous Friday He arrived there. He had been accompanied the last twenty miles of His journey by an immense multitude of the pilgrims, to whom He was the centre of interest. They had seen Him healing blind Bartimeus at Jericho, and the miracle had produced among them extraordinary excitement. When they reached Bethany, the village was ringing with the recent resurrection of Lazarus, and they carried on the news to the crowds who had already arrived from all quarters in Jerusalem that Jesus had come.

Accordingly, when, after resting over the Sabbath in Bethany, He came forth on the Sunday morning to proceed to the city, He found the streets of the village and the neighboring roads thronged with a vast crowd, consisting partly of those who had accompanied Him on the Friday, partly of other companies who had come up behind Him from Jericho and heard of the miracles as they came along, and partly of those who, having heard that He was at hand, had flocked out from Jerusalem to see Him. They welcomed Him with enthusiasm, and began to shout, "Hosanna to the Son of David! Blessed is He that cometh in the name of the Lord! Hosanna in the highest!" It was a messianic demonstration such as He had formerly avoided, but now He yielded to it. Probably He was satisfied with



Copyright, 1904,
By F. A. Ackermann.

THE LAST SUPPER.—ST. MATTHEW 26: 27.

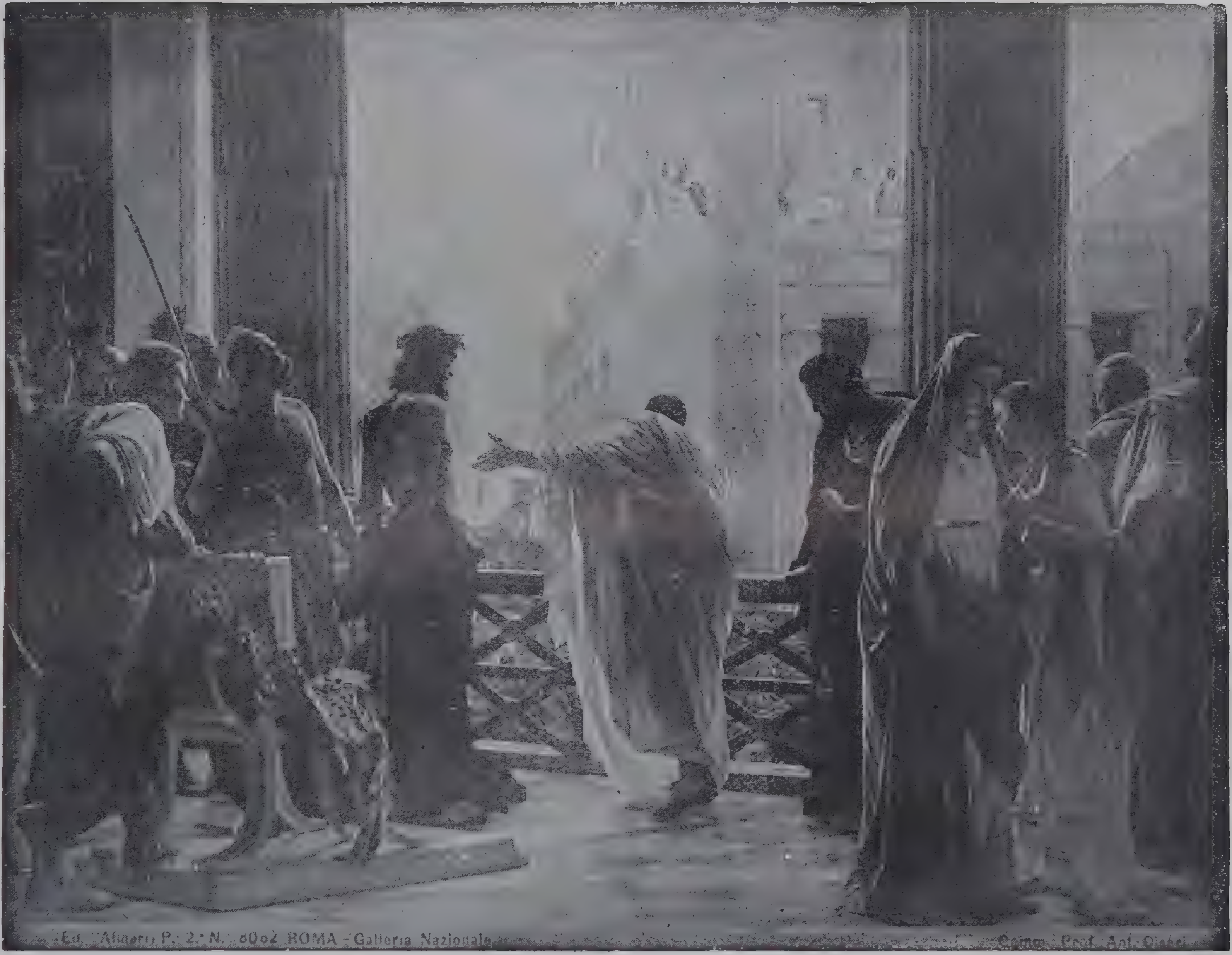
the sincerity of the homage paid to Him, and the hour had come when no considerations could permit Him any longer to conceal from the nation the character in which He presented Himself and the claim He made on its faith. But in yielding to the desires of the multitude that He should assume the style of a king He made it unmistakable in what sense He accepted the honor. He sent for an ass-colt and, His disciples having spread their garments on it, rode at the head of the crowd. Not armed to the teeth or bestriding a warhorse did He come, but as the King of simplicity and peace. The procession swelled as it went, great numbers hurrying from every quarter to join it; the shouts rang louder and more loud; the processionists broke off twigs from the palms and olives as they passed, and waved them in triumph. The citizens of Jerusalem ran to their doors and bent over their balconies to look, and asked, "Who is this?" to which the processionists replied with provincial pride, "This is Jesus, the prophet of Nazareth." It was, in fact, an entirely provincial demonstration. The Jerusalemites took no part in it, but held coldly aloof. The authorities knew only too well what it meant, and beheld it with rage and dread. They came to Jesus and ordered Him to bid His followers hold their peace, hinting, no doubt, that if He did not do so the Roman garrison which was stationed in the immediate vicinity would pounce on Him and them and punish the city for an act of treason to Cæsar.

JESUS WEEPING OVER JERUSALEM.

The formal entry of Jesus into the capital of the nation, led, followed and surrounded by an enthusiastic and loudly-acclaiming host of admirers and adherents, brings us to a point in His life at which we are urged to ask, What would have happened if His claim had been conceded—if the citizens of Jerusalem had been carried away with the enthusiasm of the provincials, and the prejudices of priests and scribes had been borne down before the torrent of public approval? Would Jesus have put Himself at the head of the nation and inaugurated an era of the world's history totally different from that which followed? These questions very soon carry us beyond our depth, yet no intelligent reader of the Gospels can help asking them. Jesus had formally made offer of Himself to the capital and the authorities of the nation, but met with no response. He accepted the decision as final. The multitude expected a signal from Him, and in their excited mood would have obeyed it whatever it might have been. But He gave them none, and after looking round about Him for a little in the temple left them and returned to Bethany. Doubtless the disappointment of the multitude was extreme, and an opportunity was offered to the authorities which they did not fail to make use of.

On Monday and Tuesday He appeared again in the city and engaged in His old work of healing and teaching, but on the second of these days the authorities interposed. Pharisees, Sadducees and Herodians, high priests, priests and scribes, were for once combined in a common cause. They came to Him as He taught in the temple, and demanded by what authority He did such things. They entered into a keen and prolonged controversy with Him on points selected beforehand, putting forward their champions of debate to entangle Him in His talk. Thus, for example, they asked Him if it was lawful to give tribute to Cæsar. If He answered "Yes," they knew that His popularity would perish on the instant, for it would be a complete contradiction of the popular Messianic ideas. If, on the contrary, He answered "No," they would accuse Him of treason before the Roman governor. But Jesus was far more than a match for them. His straightforwardness put their duplicity to shame, and His skill in argument turned round to their own breasts every spear which they directed at Him. At last He carried the war into their own territory, and convicted them of such ignorance or lack of candor as completely put them to shame before the onlookers. Then, when he had silenced them, He let loose the storm of His indignation, and delivered against them the philippic which is recorded in the twenty-third chapter of Matthew. It was the final breach between Him and them. That very evening the Sanhedrim met in passionate mood to devise a plan for making away with Him, but circumstances checked their cruel haste. At least the forms of justice would have to be gone through and, besides, Jesus evidently enjoyed an immense popularity among the strangers who filled the city. What might not the idle crowd do if He were arrested before their eyes? It was necessary to wait till the mass of the pilgrims had left the city. They had just with great reluctance arrived at this conclusion, when they received a most unexpected and gratifying surprise. One of His own disciples appeared and offered to betray Him for a price. Judas Iscariot is the byword of the human race. He joined the discipleship of Jesus, as doubtless the other apostles did, with the hope of starting a political revolution and holding a distinguished place in an earthly kingdom. But the others became more spiritual, even as he became more worldly. That he had energy and administrative ability is to be inferred from the fact that he was made the apostolic purse-bearer. Love of money was, however, the canker at the root of his character. He fed this ruling passion by peculations from the common fund, and he hoped to gratify it fully as chancellor of the exchequer in the new kingdom. He grew to think that the preaching and healing of Jesus was a mere waste of time, and His purity and unworldliness irritated him. At last he began to suspect that such a kingdom as he had hoped for would not come, that Jesus was a deceiver; and in this he was confirmed by the failure to take advantage of the demonstration on Palm Sunday. He saw the ship was sinking, and resolved to get out of it. The offer of betrayal-money came at this moment. His greed confirmed the dastardly bargain, and he sought the first favorable opportunity to carry out his contract, which came the night after.

Christianity has no more precious possession than the memory of Jesus during the week when He stood face to face with death. All that was grandest and most tender, the most human and most divine aspects of His character, were brought out as they never were before. He came to Jerusalem knowing He was about to die. It was His Father's will, and He bent His steps with sublime fortitude toward the fatal spot. Some have hesitated to attribute to Him that shrinking from death which is natural to man, but surely without good reason. It is a perfectly innocent instinct. He was young, a man of action, full of mental and spiritual enterprises which looked beyond His own nation and time. When the Greeks who were at the feast requested the apostles to show Him to them, His face darkened and His frame was shaken with the tremor of an inward conflict. But He soon recovered Himself and gave expression to the thoughts on which in those days He was steadying up His soul: "Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone; but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit;" "And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto Me." He could see beyond death, terrible and absorbing as the prospect of it was, and assure Himself that the effect of His self-sacrifice would be infinitely grander and more extensive than that of a personal mission to the heathen world could ever have been. Besides, death was what His Father had appointed for Him. This was the last and deepest consolation with which He soothed His humble and trustful soul on this as on every


Ed. Alinari P. 2a N. 6002 ROMA - Galleria Nazionale
Comm. Prof. Ant. Ciseri

CISERI

"BEHOLD THE MAN"

similar occasion: "Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour. Father, glorify Thyself."

Death approached Him with every terrible accompaniment. He was to fall a victim to the treachery of a follower of His own whom He had chosen and loved. His life was to be taken by the hands of His own nation, in the city of His heart. He had come to exalt His nation to heaven, and had loved her with a devotion nourished by the most intelligent and sympathetic acquaintance with her past history and with the great men who had loved her before Him, as well as by the sense of all which He Himself was able to do for her. But His death would bring down the blight of a thousand curses on Palestine and Jerusalem. How clearly He foresaw what was coming was shown by the memorable prophetic discourse of the twenty-fourth of Matthew, which He spoke on Tuesday afternoon to His disciples, sitting on the side of Mount Olivet, with the doomed city at His feet. How bitter was the anguish it caused Him was shown on the Sunday when, even in His hour of triumph, as the joyful multitude bore Him down the mountain-road, He stopped at the point where the city burst upon the view and with tears and lamentations predicted its fate. It ought to have been the fair city's bridal-day when she should have been married to the Son of God, but the pallor of death was on her face. He who would have taken her to His heart as the hen gathers her chickens under her wings saw the eagles already in the air, flying fast to rend her in pieces.

JESUS IN THE GARDEN OF GETHSEMANE.

In the evenings of this eventful week He went out to Bethany, but in all probability He spent most of the nights alone in the open air. He wandered about in the solitude of the hilltop and among the olive-groves and gardens with which the sides of the mount were covered, many a time, perhaps, going along the same road down which the procession had passed and, as He looked across the valley at the city sleeping in the moonlight, startling the night with cries more bitter than the lamentation which overawed the multitude, many a time repeating to His lonely heart the great truths He had uttered in the presence of the Greeks. He was terribly alone. The whole world was against Him, Jerusalem panting for His life with passionate hate, the tens of thousands from the provinces turned from Him in disappointment. Not one even of His apostles—not even John—was in the least aware of the real situation or able to be the confidant of His thoughts. This was one of the bitterest drops in His cup. He felt as no other person has ever felt the necessity of living on in the world after death. The cause He had inaugurated must not die. It was for the whole world, and was to endure through all generations and visit every part of the globe. But after His departure it would be left in the hands of His apostles, who were now showing themselves so weak, unsympathetic and ignorant. Were they fit for the task?

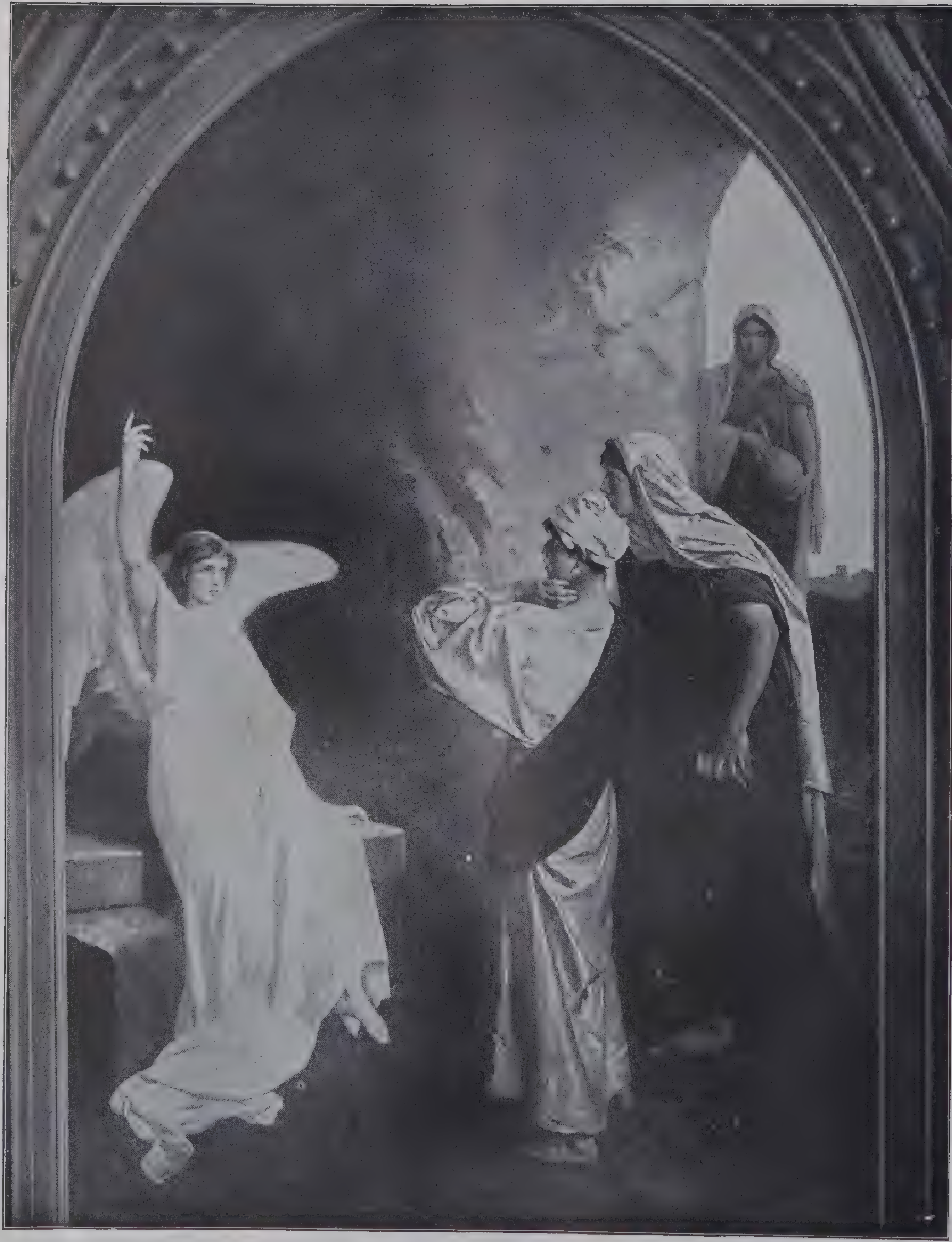
Yet He was not alone. Among the deep shadows of the gardens and upon the summits of Olivet, He sought the unfailing resource of other and less troubled days, and found it still in His dire need. His Father was with Him, and, pouring out supplications with strong crying and tears, He was heard in that He feared. He hushed His spirit with the sense that His Father's perfect love and wisdom were appointing all that was happening to Him, and that He was glorifying His Father and fulfilling the work given Him to do. At last the end drew very near. The Thursday evening arrived when in every house in Jerusalem the passover was eaten. Jesus also with the Twelve sat down to eat it. He knew that it was His last night on earth, and that this was His farewell meeting with His own. It was the greatest evening in His life; His soul overflowed in indescribable tenderness and grandeur. Some shadows, indeed, fell across His spirit in the earlier hours of the evening, but they soon passed, and throughout the scenes of the washing of the disciples' feet, the eating of the passover, the institution of the Lord's Supper, the farewell address and the great high-priestly prayer the whole glory of His character shone out. He completely resigned Himself to the genial impulses of friendship, His love to His own flowing forth without limit and, as if He had forgotten all their imperfections, He rejoiced in the anticipation of their future successes and the triumph of His cause. Not a shadow intercepted His view of the face of His Father or dimmed the satisfaction with which He looked on His own work just about to be completed. It was as if the Passion were already past and the glory of His exaltation were already breaking around Him.

But the reaction came very soon. Rising from the table at midnight, they passed through the streets and out of the town by the eastern gate of the city and, crossing the Kedron, reached a well-known haunt of His at the foot of Olivet, the Garden of Gethsemane. Here ensued the awful and memorable agony. It was the final access of the mood of depression which had been struggling all the week with the mood of joy and trust whose culmination had been reached at the supper-table. It was the final onset of temptation, from which His life had never been free. But how can we analyze the scene or estimate in the faintest degree the chief element in it, the crushing, scorching pressure of the sin of the world, which He was then expiating? The struggle ended in a complete victory. While the poor disciples were sleeping away the hours of preparation for the crisis which was at hand He had thoroughly equipped Himself for it; He had fought down the last remnants of temptation, the bitterness of death was past, and He was able to go through the scenes which followed with a calmness which nothing could ruffle, and a majesty which converted His trial and crucifixion into the pride and glory of humanity.

He had just overcome in this struggle when through the branches of the olives He saw moving in the moonlight down the opposite slope the mass of His enemies coming to arrest Him. The traitor was at their head. He was well acquainted with his Master's haunt, and probably hoped to find Him there asleep. For this reason he had chosen the midnight hour for his dark deed. It suited his employers well, too, for they were afraid to lay hands on Jesus in the daytime, dreading the temper of the Galilean strangers who filled the city. But they knew how it would overawe His friends if, getting His trial over during the night, they could show Him in the morning, when the populace awoke, already a condemned criminal in the hands of the executors of the law. They had brought lanterns and torches with them, thinking they might find their victim crouching in some cave or that they might have to pursue Him through the wood, but He came forth to meet them at the entrance to the garden, and they quailed like cravens before His majestic looks and withering words. He freely surrendered Himself into their hands, and they led Him back to the city. It was probably about midnight, and the remaining hours of the night and the early hours of the morning were occupied with the legal proceedings which had to be gone through before they could gratify their thirst for His life.

JESUS BEFORE PILATE.

Jesus was compelled to undergo two trials—one before the Church, the other before the civil, authorities. Each trial consisted of three stages. He was taken first before Annas, a very aged man and former high priest. Annas



"HE IS RISEN."—ST. MARK 16: 1-6.

merely asked a few formal questions, after which Jesus was led before Caiaphas, the ruling high priest and president of the Sanhedrim. This court could not legally meet before six o'clock, but the members already present feared the numerous friends of Jesus in the city, and so convened informally and at once. Caiaphas questioned Jesus about His revolutionary sentiments. The reply came that He had ever acted and spoken openly, and that He demanded proof of any evil He might have done. The case against Jesus completely broke down, owing to the conflict of testimony, when Caiaphas rose with great dignity and said, "I adjure Thee by the living God that Thou tell us whether Thou be the Christ the Son of God." Christ answered solemnly that He was the Messiah and the Son of God. This was enough. He was at once found guilty of blasphemy and worthy of death.

This hasty verdict was ratified by the Sanhedrim at its regular morning session, after which Jesus was given up to the cruelty of the jailers and the mob. At an early hour Jesus was led before the governor, Pontius Pilate, for civil trial. The Sanhedrim expected that Pilate would accept their verdict without question. But the Roman governor was not of their mind; he demanded formal charges and proofs. The Sanhedrists at once dropped their charge of blasphemy and undertook to show that Jesus had perverted the nation, forbidden the giving of tribute to Cæsar and set Himself up as king. Pilate saw through their change of front and took Jesus inside of the palace to examine Him alone. To the question whether He pretended to be a king Jesus replied that He made no such claim in a political sense, but in a spiritual sense. He claimed to be a King of truth. Pilate saw nothing criminal in this, and acquitted Him.

The Sanhedrists demurred to this verdict, and such was their importunacy, not to say rage, that Pilate, in order to get rid of them, sent them off with Jesus to Herod, who happened to be in the city. This princeling merely asked a few rambling questions to which Jesus did not reply. To show how foolish he thought Jesus' claims to kingship were, he threw a white robe over His shoulders—the robe being a token of candidacy for the Jewish throne—and sent Him back to Pilate.

Pilate now began to fear for his popularity. Instead of acquitting Jesus, as he was bound to do, he thought to silence the clamors of His accusers by ordering Him to be first scourged and then released. But the mob came about the palace thicker than ever, and they showed no sympathy for Pilate's order, but demanded the release of a prisoner, according to the regular custom on passover morning. Pilate thought to escape from his disagreeable position by offering them Jesus. They, however, shouted for the freedom of one Barabbas. The amazed Pilate asked, "What, then, shall I do with Jesus?" The mob echoed the spirit of the Sanhedrists when it shouted back, "Away with Him! Crucify Him! Crucify Him!"

Pilate did not mean to sacrifice justice entirely, so he fell back on his original resolution, and handed Jesus over to the soldiers to be scourged. After this scourging He was led back through a jeering crowd to Pilate, who now thought His accusers would surely be satisfied. He therefore confidently exclaimed, "Ecce Homo!"—"Behold the Man!" But the mob cried louder than ever, "Crucify Him! He hath made Himself the Son of God!" Pilate stood aghast. Again he asked Jesus, "Who art Thou?" Jesus did not reply. "Knowest Thou not," said Pilate, "I have power to crucify Thee?" Jesus answered, "Thou couldst have no power at all against me except it were given thee from above." Pilate was so impressed that he fully resolved to release Jesus, but the mob shrieked, "If thou lettest this man go, thou art not Cæsar's friend." This touched Pilate, for he feared his home government. Enraged at being so baffled, he washed his hands before the multitude and cried, "I am innocent of the blood of this just person." The mob derisively answered, "His blood be upon us and our children." Pilate felt the insult keenly and, thrusting Jesus forward, tauntingly asked, "Shall I crucify your King?" Under the sting of this mockery they retorted, "We have no king but Cæsar." After this humiliating confession from Jewish lips, Pilate handed over Jesus to be crucified.

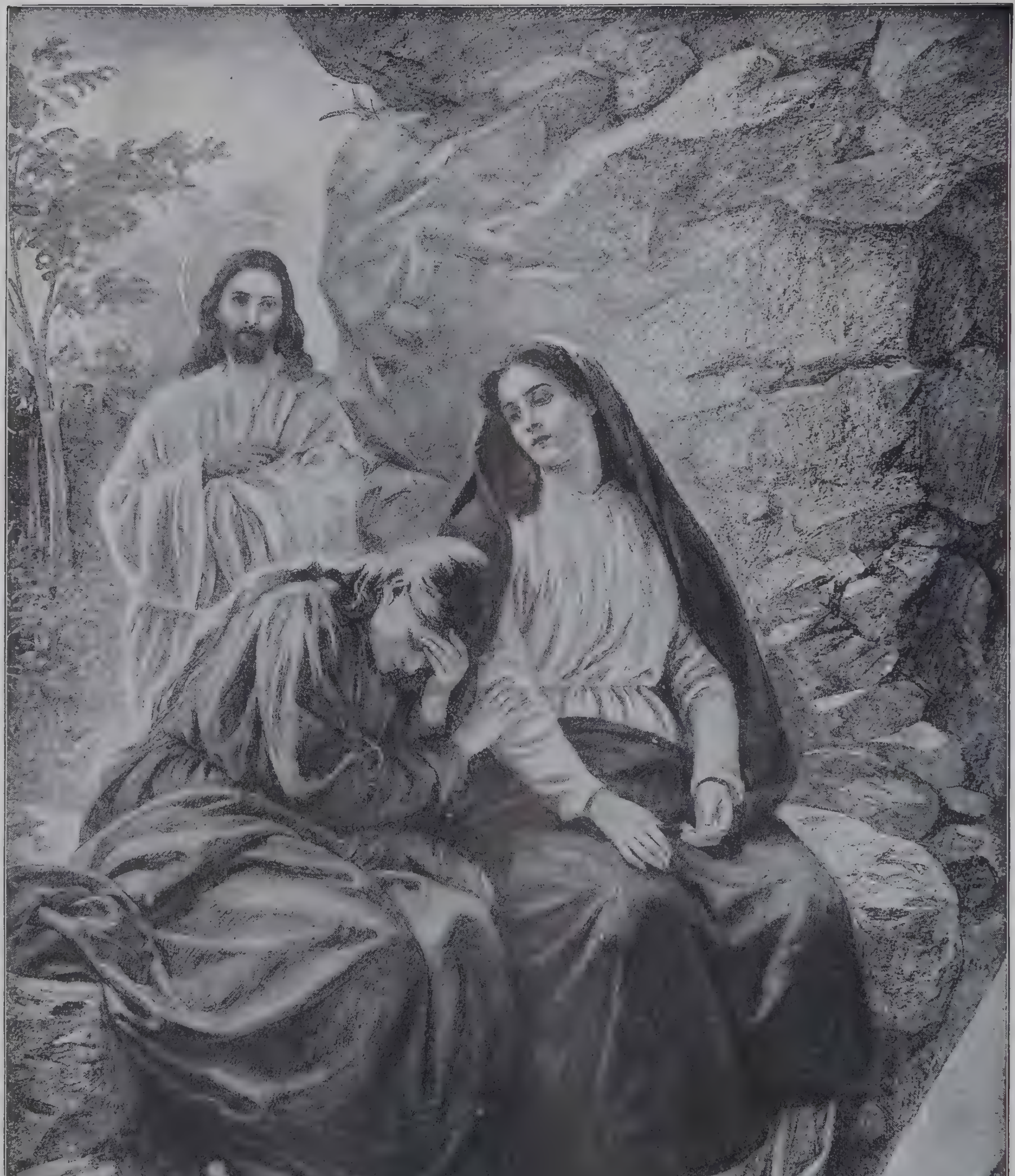
THE CRUCIFIXION.

The scribe, the Pharisee and all the real enemies of Jesus had at last succeeded in wresting their victim from Pilate's unwilling hands, "and they took Jesus and led him away." At length they were able to gratify their hatred to the uttermost, and they hurried Him off to the place of execution with every demonstration of inhuman triumph. The actual executioners were the soldiers of the governor's guard, but in moral significance the deed belonged entirely to the Jewish authorities. They could not leave it in charge of the minions of the law to whom it belonged, but with undignified eagerness headed the procession themselves in order to feast their vindictiveness on the sight of His sufferings. It must by this time have been about ten o'clock in the morning. The crowd at the palace had been gradually swelling. As the fatal procession, headed by the Sanhedrists, passed on through the streets, it attracted great multitudes. It happened to be a passover holiday, so that there were thousands of idlers prepared for any excitement. All those especially who had been inoculated with the fanaticism of the authorities poured forth to witness the execution. It was therefore through the midst of myriads of cruel and unsympathizing onlookers that Jesus went to His death.

The spot where He suffered cannot now be identified. It was outside the gates of the city, and was doubtless the common place of execution. It is usually called Mount Calvary, but there is nothing in the Gospels to justify such a name, nor does there seem to be any hill in the neighborhood on which the execution could have taken place. The name Golgotha, "place of a skull," may signify a skull-like knoll, but more probably refers to the ghastly relics of the tragedies happening there that might be lying about. It was probably a wide, open space in which a multitude of spectators might assemble, and it appears to have been on the side of a much-frequented thoroughfare for, besides the stationary spectators, there were others passing to and fro who joined in mocking the Sufferer.

Crucifixion was an unspeakably horrible death. As Cicero, who was well acquainted with it, says, it was the most cruel and shameful of all punishments. "Let it never," he adds, "come near the body of a Roman citizen; nay, not even near his thoughts or eyes or ears." It was reserved for slaves and revolutionaries whose end was meant to be marked with special infamy. Nothing could be more unnatural and revolting than to suspend a living man in such a position. The idea of it seems to have been suggested by the practice of nailing up vermin in a kind of revengeful merriment on some exposed place. Had the end come with the first strokes in the wounds, it would still have been an awful death, but the victim usually lingered two or three days, with the burning pain of the nails in his hands and feet, the torture of overcharged veins and, worst of all, his intolerable thirst, constantly increasing. It was impossible to help moving the body so as to get relief from each new attitude of pain, yet every movement brought new and excruciating agony.

But we gladly turn away from the awful sight to think how by His strength of soul, His resignation and His love Jesus triumphed over the shame, the cruelty and horror, of it, and how, as the sunset with its crimson glory makes even the putrid pool burn like a shield of gold and drenches with brilliance the vilest object held up against its beams



Copyright, 1904,
By F. A. Ackermann.

WOMEN AT THE SEPULCHRE.—St. Luke 24: 2.

He converted the symbol of slavery and wickedness into a symbol for whatever is most pure and glorious in the world. The head hung free in crucifixion, so that He was able not only to see what was going on beneath Him, but also to speak. He uttered seven sentences at intervals, which have been preserved to us. They are seven windows by which we can still look into His very mind and heart and learn the impressions made on Him by what was happening. They show that He retained unimpaired the serenity and majesty which had characterized Him throughout His trial, and exhibited in their fullest exercise all the qualities which had already made His character illustrious. He triumphed over his sufferings, not by the cold severity of a Stoic, but by self-forgetting love. When He was fainting beneath the burden of the cross in the Via Dolorosa, He forgot His fatigue in His anxiety for the daughters of Jerusalem and their children. When they were nailing Him to the tree, He was absorbed in prayer for His murderers. He quenched the pain of the first hours of crucifixion by His interest in the penitent thief and His care to provide a new home for His mother. He never was more completely Himself—the absolutely unselfish Worker for others.

It was, indeed, only through His love that He could be deeply wounded. His physical sufferings, though intense and prolonged, were not greater than have been borne by many other sufferers, unless the exquisiteness of His bodily organism may have heightened them to a degree which to other men is inconceivable. He did not linger more than five hours—a space of time so much briefer than usual that the soldiers who were about to break His legs were surprised to find Him already dead. His worst sufferings were those of the mind. He whose very life was love, who thirsted for love as the hart pants for the water-brooks, was encircled with a sea of hatred and of dark, bitter, hellish passion that surged round Him and flung up its waves about His cross. His soul was spotlessly pure; holiness was its very life; but sin pressed itself against it, endeavoring to force upon it its loathsome contact, from which it shrank through every fibre. The members of the Sanhedrim took the lead in venting on Him every possible expression of contempt and malicious hate, and the populace faithfully followed their example. These were the men He had loved and still loved with an unquenchable passion, and they insulted, crushed and trampled on His love. Through their lips the evil one reiterated again and again the temptation by which He had been all His life assaulted, to save Himself and win the faith of the nation by some display of supernatural power made for His own advantage. That seething mass of human beings whose faces, distorted with passion, glared upon Him, was an epitome of the wickedness of the human race. His eyes had to look down on it, and its coarseness, its sadness, its dishonor of God, its exhibition of the shame of human nature, were like a sheaf of spears gathered in His breast.

There was a still more mysterious woe. Not only did the world's sin thus press itself on His loving and holy soul in those near Him; it came from afar—from the past, the distant and the future—and met on Him. He was bearing the sin of the world, and the consuming fire of God's nature, which is the reverse side of the light of His holiness and love, flamed forth against Him to scorch it away. So it pleased the Lord to put Him to grief when He who knew no sin was made sin for us. These were the sufferings which made the cross appalling. After some two hours He withdrew Himself completely from the outer world and turned His face toward the eternal world. At the same time a strange darkness overspread the land, and Jerusalem trembled beneath a cloud whose murky shadows looked like a gathering doom. Golgotha was wellnigh deserted. He hung long silent amidst the darkness without and the darkness within, till at length, out of the depths of an anguish which human thought will never fathom, there issued the cry, "My God, my God, why hast Thou forsaken Me?" It was the moment when the soul of the Sufferer touched the very bottom of His misery. But the darkness passed from the landscape and the sun shone forth again. The spirit of Christ, too, emerged from its eclipse. With the strength of victory won in the final struggle He cried, "It is finished!" and then with perfect serenity breathed out His life on a verse of a favorite psalm: "Father, into Thy hands I commend My spirit."

JESUS AND THE TWO DISCIPLES AT EMMAUS.

There never was an enterprise in the world which seemed more completely at an end than did that of Jesus on the last Old-Testament Sabbath. Christianity died with Christ and was laid with Him in the sepulchre. It is true that when, looking back at this distance, we see the stone rolled to the mouth of the tomb, we experience little emotion, for we are in the secret of Providence and know what is going to happen; but when He was buried, there was not a single human being that believed He would ever rise again before the day of the world's doom. The Jewish authorities were thoroughly satisfied of this. Death ends all controversies, and it had settled the one between Him and them triumphantly in their favor. He had put Himself forward as their Messiah, but had scarcely any of the marks which they looked for in one with such claims: He had never received any important national recognition; His followers were few and uninfluential; His career had been short; He was in the grave. Nothing more was to be thought of Him. The break-down of the disciples had been complete. When He was arrested, "they all forsook Him and fled." Peter, indeed, followed Him to the high priest's palace, but only to fall more ignominiously than the rest. John followed even to Golgotha, and may have hoped against hope that at the very last moment He might descend from the cross to ascend the Messianic throne. But even the last moment went by with nothing done. What remained for them but to return to their homes and their fishing as disappointed men who would be twitted during the rest of their lives with the folly of following a pretender, and asked where were the thrones on which He had promised to seat them?

Jesus had, indeed, foretold His sufferings, death and resurrection, but they never understood these sayings; they forgot them or gave them an allegorical turn; and when He was actually dead, these yielded them no comfort whatever. The women came to the sepulchre on the first Christian Sabbath, not to see it empty, but to embalm His body for its long sleep. Mary ran to tell the disciples, not that He was risen, but that the body had been taken away and laid she knew not where. When the women told the other disciples how He had met them, "their words seemed to them as idle tales and they believed them not." Peter and John, as John himself informs us, "knew not the scripture, that He should rise from the dead." Could anything be more pathetic than the words of the two travellers to Emmaus, "We trusted that it had been He which should have redeemed Israel"? When the disciples were met together, "they mourned and wept;" there never were men more utterly disappointed and dispirited.

But we can now be glad that they were so sad. They doubted that we might believe. For how is it to be accounted for that in a few days afterward these very men were full of confidence and joy, their faith in Jesus had revived and the enterprise of Christianity was again in motion with a far vaster vitality than it had ever before possessed? They say the reason of this was that Jesus had risen and they had seen him. They tell us about their visits to the empty tomb, how He appeared to Mary Magdalene, to the other women, to Peter, and how He communed with Cleopas and another disciple on their long walk toward Emmaus, expounding all the scriptures to them from the time of Moses to His time, telling them why it was necessary for Him to suffer the things they had told Him of as happening at Jerusalem, rebuking them for their slowness of belief, and at last on their arrival at Emmaus tarrying with them till their eyes were opened to His real presence and glory. They tell us further how He appeared to ten of them at once, to eleven of them at once, to James, to the five hundred, and so forth. Are these stories credible? They might not be if they stood alone, but the alleged resurrection of Christ was accompanied by the indisputable resurrection of Christianity. And how is the latter to be accounted for except by the former? It might, indeed, be said that Jesus had filled their minds with imperial dreams which He failed to realize, and that, having once caught sight of so magnificent a career, they were unable to return to their fishing-nets, and so invented this story in order to carry on the scheme on their own account. Or it might be said that they only fancied they saw what they tell about the risen One. But the remarkable thing is that when they resumed their faith in Him they were found to be no longer pursuing worldly ends, but intensely spiritual ones; they were no longer expecting thrones, but persecution and death; yet they addressed themselves to their new work with a breadth of intelligence, an ardor of devotion and a faith in results which they had never shown before. As Christ rose from the dead in a transfigured body, so did Christianity; it had put off its carnality. What effected this change? They say it was the resurrection and the sight of the risen Christ, but their testimony is not the proof that He rose; the incontestable proof is the change itself—the fact that suddenly they had become courageous, hopeful, believing, wise, possessed with noble and reasonable views of the world's future and equipped with resources sufficient to found the Church, convert the world, and establish Christianity in its purity among men. Between the last Old-Testament Sabbath and the time, a few weeks afterward, when this stupendous change had undeniably taken place, some event must have intervened which can be regarded as a sufficient cause for so great an effect. The resurrection alone answers the exigences of the problem, and is therefore proved by a demonstration far more cogent than perhaps any testimony could be. It is a happy thing that this event is capable of such a proof; for if Christ be not risen, our faith is vain; but if He be risen, then the whole of His miraculous life becomes credible, for this was the greatest of all the miracles. His divine mission is demonstrated, for it must have been God who raised Him up, and the most assuring glance which history affords is given into the realities of the eternal world.

The risen Christ lingered on earth long enough fully to satisfy His adherents of the truth of His resurrection. They were not easily convinced. The apostles treated the reports of the holy women with scornful incredulity; Thomas doubted the testimony of the other apostles, and some of the five hundred to whom He appeared on a Galilæan mountain doubted their own eyesight and believed only when they heard His voice. The loving patience with which He treated these doubters showed that, though His bodily appearance was somewhat changed, He was still the same in heart as ever. This was pathetically shown, too, by the places which He visited in His glorified form. They were the old haunts where he had prayed and preached, labored and suffered—the Galilean mountain, the well-beloved lake, the Mount of Olives, the village of Bethany and, above all, Jerusalem, the fatal city which had murdered her own Son, but which He could not cease to love.

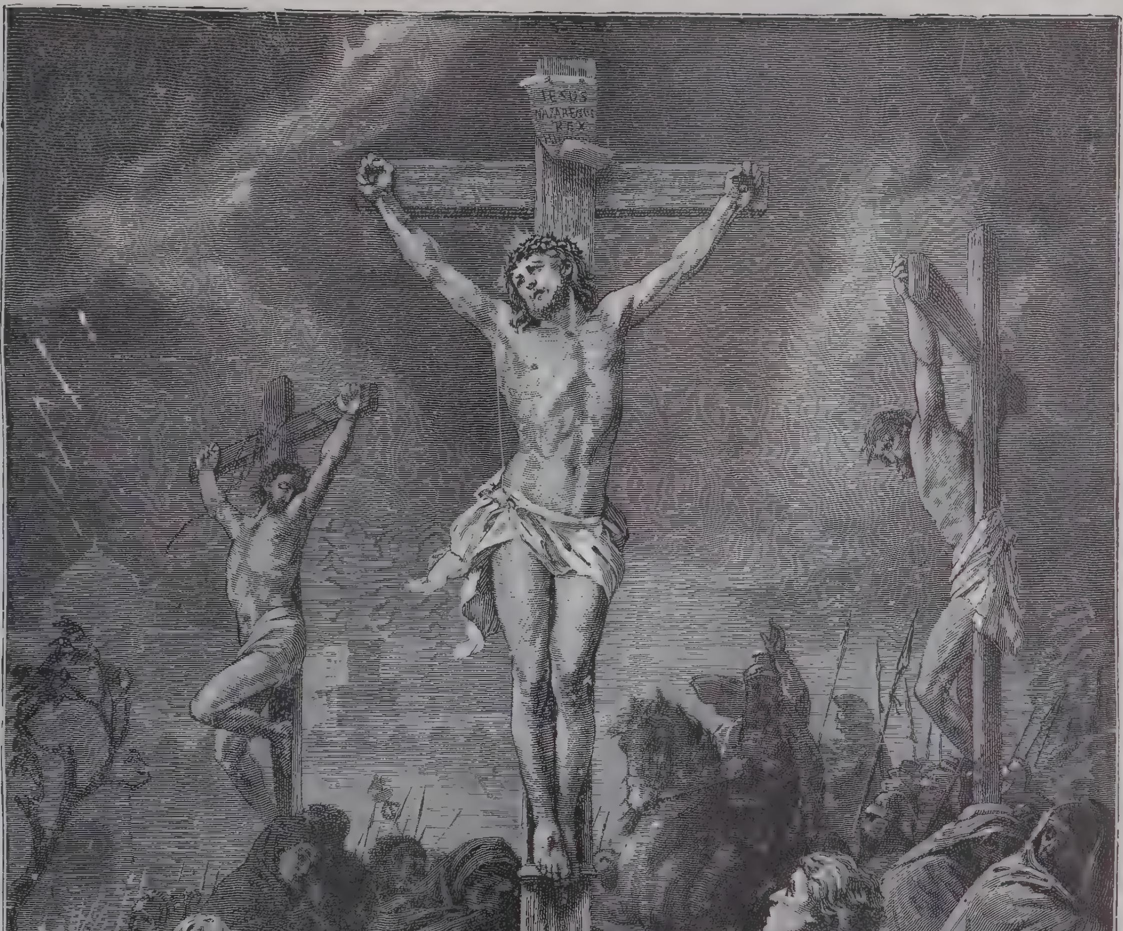
THE ASCENSION.

Though the risen Christ walked and talked with His adherents till His purpose was fulfilled, yet there were obvious indications that He belonged no more to this lower world. There was a new reserve about His risen humanity. He forbade Mary to touch Him when she would have kissed His feet; He appeared in the midst of His own with mysterious suddenness, and just as suddenly vanished out of sight; He was only now and then in their company, no longer according them the constant and familiar intercourse of former days. At length, at the end of forty days, when the purpose for which He had lingered on earth was fully accomplished and the apostles were ready in the power of their new joy to bear to all nations the tidings of His life and work, His glorified humanity was received up into that world to which it rightfully belonged.

No life ends even for this world when the body by which it has for a little been made visible disappears from the face of the earth; it enters into the stream of the ever-swelling life of mankind, and continues to act there with its whole force for evermore. Indeed, the true magnitude of a human being can often be measured only by what this after-life shows him to have been. So it was with Christ. The modest narrative of the Gospels scarcely prepares us for the outburst of creative force which issued from His life when it appeared to have ended. His influence on the modern world is the evidence of how great He was, for there must have been in the cause as much as there is in the effect. It has overspread the life of man and caused it to blossom with the vigor of a spiritual spring. It has absorbed into itself all other influences as a mighty river pouring along the centre of a continent receives tributaries from a hundred hills. And its quality has been even more exceptional than its quantity.

But the most important evidence of what He was is to be found neither in the general history of modern civilization nor in the public history of the visible Church, but in the experiences of the succession of genuine believers who with linked hands stretch back to touch Him through the Christian generations. The experience of myriads of souls redeemed by Him from themselves and from the world proves that history was cut in twain by the appearance of a Regenerator who was not a mere link in the chain of common men, but One whom the race could not from its own resources have produced—the perfect Type, the Man of men. The experience of myriads of consciences, the most sensitive to both the holiness of the divine Being and their own sinfulness that the world has ever seen, yet able to rejoice in a peace with God which has been found the most potent motive of a holy life, proves that in the midst of the ages there was wrought out an act of reconciliation by which sinful men may be made one with a holy God. The experience of myriads of minds rendered blessed by the vision of a God who to the eye purified by the word of Christ is so completely Light that in Him there is no darkness at all proves that the final revelation of the Eternal to the world has been made by One who knew Him so well that He could not Himself have been less than divine.

The life of Christ in history cannot cease. His influence waxes more and more; the dead nations are waiting till it reach them, and it is the hope of the earnest spirits that are bringing in the new earth. All discoveries of the modern world, every development of juster ideas, of higher powers, of more exquisite feelings in mankind, are only new helps to interpret Him, and the lifting up of life to the level of His ideas and character is the programme of the human race.


IESUS
NAZARENUS
REX

THE CRUCIFIXION.

THE

NEW TESTAMENT

OF OUR

LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST,

TRANSLATED OUT OF

The Original Greek;

AND WITH THE

FORMER TRANSLATIONS DILIGENTLY COMPARED AND REVISED.

LET THERE
BE LIGHT

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO
St. MATTHEW.

A. M. 4000.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Genealogy of Christ. 18 His conception and birth. 19 Joseph's misdeeming thoughts are satisfied.

THE book of the [a]generation of Jē'ṣus Chrīst, [b]the son of Dā'vid, [c]the son of Ā'bră-hăm.

2 Ā'bră-hăm begat Ī'ṣa̭ac; and Ī'ṣa̭ac begat Jā'co̭b; and Jā'co̭b begat Jū'das and his brethren;

3 And Jū'das begat Phā'rēṣ and Zā'rȧ of Thā'mar; and [d]Phā'rēṣ begat Ĕs'rom; and Ĕs'rom begat Ā'ram;

4 And Ā'ram begat Ā̇-mĭn'a̭-dab; and Ā̇-mĭn'a̭-dab begat [e]Nă̇-ăs'son; and Nă̇-ăs'son begat Săl'mŏn;

5 And Săl'mŏn begat Bō'oz [f]of Rā'chăb; and Bō'oz begat Ō'bed of Rṳth; and Ō'bed begat Jĕs'sḙ;

6 And [g]Jĕs'sḙ begat Dā'vid the king; and [h]Dā'vid the king begat Sŏl'o-mon of her *that had been the wife* of U-rī'as;

7 And [i]Sŏl'o-mon begat Ro̭-bō'am; and Ro̭-bō'am begat Ā̇-bī'ȧ; and Ā̇-bī'ȧ begat Ā'sȧ;

8 And Ā'sȧ begat Jŏs'a̭-phăt; and Jŏs'a̭-phăt begat Jō'ram; and Jō'ram begat Ō̆-zī'as;

9 And Ō̆-zī'as begat Jō'a-thăm; and Jō'a-thăm begat Ā'chăz; and Ā'chăz begat Ĕz-ĕ-kī'as;

10 And [j]Ĕz-ĕ-kī'as begat Mă̇-năs'sēṣ; and Mă̇-năs'sēṣ begat Ā'mon; and Ā'mon begat Jŏ̇-sī'as;

11 And [1]Jŏ̇-sī'as begat Jĕch-o̭-nī'as and his brethren, about the time they were [k]carried away to Băb'ȳ-lon:

12 And after they were brought to Băb'ȳ-lon, Jĕch-o̭-nī'as begat Să̇-lā'thĭ-el; and Să̇-lā'thĭ-el begat [l]Zŏ̇-rŏb'a̭-bĕl;

13 And Zŏ̇-rŏb'a̭-bĕl begat Ā̇-bī'ud; and Ā̇-bī'ud begat Ē̇-lī'a-kĭm; and Ē̇-lī'a-kĭm begat Ā'zôr;

14 And Ā'zôr begat Sā'dŏc; and Sā'dŏc begat Ā'chĭm; and Ā'chĭm begat Ē̇-lī'ŭd;

15 And Ē̇-lī'ŭd begat Ē-le-ā'zar; and Ē-le-ā'zar begat Măt'than; and Măt'than begat Jā'co̭b;

16 And Jā'co̭b begat Jō'ṣeph the husband of Mā'rȳ, of whom was born [m]Jē'ṣus, who is called Chrīst.

17 So all the generations from Ā'bră-hăm to Dā'vid *are* fourteen generations; and from Dā'vid until the carrying away into Băb'ȳ-lon *are* fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Băb'ȳ-lon unto Chrīst *are* fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the [n]birth of Jē'ṣus Chrīst was on this wise: When as his mother Mā'rȳ was espoused to Jō'ṣeph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Hō'lȳ Ghōst.

19 Then Jō'ṣeph her husband, being a just *man*, and not willing [o]to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Jō'ṣeph, thou son of Dā'vid, fear not to take unto thee Mā'rȳ thy wife: [p]for that which is [2]conceived in her is of the Hō'lȳ Ghōst.

21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name [3]JĒ'ṢUS: for [q]he shall save his people from their sins.

22 Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 [r]Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and [4]they shall call his name Ĕm-măn'ū-el, which being interpreted is, [s]God with us.

24 Then Jō'ṣeph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name JĒ'ṢUS.

[a] Luke 3. 23.
[b] Ps. 132. 11. Isa. 11. 1. ch. 22. 42. Acts 2. 30. Rom. 1. 3.
[c] Gal. 3. 16.
[d] Ruth 4. 18. 1 Chr. 2. 5, 9.
[e] Num. 1. 7.
[f] Josh. 6. 22. Heb. 11. 31.
[g] 1 Sam. 16. 1.
[h] 2 Sam. 12. 24.
[i] 1 Ki. 11. 43. 1 Chr. 3. 10. 2 Chr. 13. 7.
[j] 2 Ki. 20. 21.
[1] Some read, Josias begat Jakim, and Jakim begat Jechonias. 1 Chr. 3. 15.
[k] 2 Ki. 25. 11. Jer. 27. 20. Jer. 52. 11. Dan. 1. 2.
[l] Ezra 3. 2. Ezra 5. 2. Hag. 1. 1.
[m] Gen. 3. 15. Isa. 9. 6. Isa. 53. 2.
[n] Gal. 4. 4. Heb. 10. 15.
[o] Deut. 24. 1.
[p] Luke 1. 35.
[2] begotten.
[3] That is, Saviour.
[q] Gen. 49. 10. Jer. 33. 16. Dan. 9. 24. Acts 5. 31.
[r] Isa. 7. 14.
[4] Or, his name shall be called.
[s] Isa. 9. 6. John 1. 14. Rom. 1. 3, 4. 1 Tim. 3. 16.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Visit of the wise men. 14 Flight of Joseph and his family. 19 Death of Herod. 23 Christ brought to Nazareth.

NOW when [a]Jē'ṣus was born in Bĕth'lĕ-hĕm of Jū-dæ'ȧ in the days of Hĕr'od the king, behold, there came wise men [b]from the east to Jē̇-rṳ'să̇-lĕm,

2 Saying, [c]Where is he that is born King of the Jewṣ? for we have seen his [d]star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Hĕr'od the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jē̇-rṳ'să̇-lĕm with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the [e]chief priests and [f]scribes of the people together, [g]he demanded of them where Chrīst should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bĕth'lĕ-hĕm of Jū-dæ'ȧ: for thus it is written by the prophet,

6 And [h]thou Bĕth'lĕ-hĕm, *in* the land of Jū'dȧ, art not the least among the princes of Jū'dȧ: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that [i]shall [1]rule my people Īṣ'ra̭-el.

7 Then Hĕr'od, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bĕth'lĕ-hĕm, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found *him*, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mā'rȳ his mother, and fell down, and [j]worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they [2]presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

12 And being warned of God [k]in a dream that they should not return to Hĕr'od, they departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Jō'ṣeph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Ē'ġȳpt; and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Hĕr'od will seek the young child to destroy him.

[a] Dan. 9. 24. Luke 2. 4.
[b] 1 Ki. 4. 30. Isa. 11. 10.
[c] Ps. 2. 6. Isa. 9. 6, 7. John 1. 49. Luke 2. 11.
[d] Num. 24. 17. Isa. 60. 3. Rev. 22. 16.
[e] Ps. 2. 1.
[f] 2 Chr. 34. 13. Jer. 8. 8. Mark 8. 31. Luke 20. 19.
[g] Mal. 2. 7.
[h] Mic. 5. 2. John 7. 42.
[i] Gen. 49. 10. Num. 24. 19. Ps. 2. 1–6.
[1] Or, feed. Isa. 40. 11.
[j] Ps. 2. 12. John 5. 23.
[2] Or, offered. Ps. 22. 29. Ps. 72. 10. Isa. 49. 7. Isa. 60. 6.
[k] Job 33. 15. ch. 1. 20.

14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Ē'ġy̆pt:

15 And was there until the death of Hĕr'od: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, [l]Out of Ē'ġy̆pt have I called my son.

16 ¶ Then Hĕr'od, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bĕth'-lĕ-hĕm, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by [m]Jĕr'ḙ-my̆ the prophet, saying,

18 In Rā'mȧ was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rā'chel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Hĕr'od was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Jō'ṣeph in Ē'ġy̆pt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Ĭṣ'ra̱-el: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Ĭṣ'ra̱-el.

22 But when he heard that Är-chĕ-lā'us did reign in Jū-dæ'ȧ in the room of his father Hĕr'od, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside [n]into the parts of Găl'ĭ-lee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called [o]Năz'a̱-rĕth: that it might be fulfilled [p]which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a [2]Năz'a̱-rēne.

CHAPTER 3.

1 John's preachings and baptisms. 13 He baptizes Christ in Jordan.

IN those days came [a]Jŏhn the Băp'tĭst, preaching [b]in the wilderness of Jū-dæ'ȧ,

2 And saying, Repent ye: [c]for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Ē-ṣā'ịas, saying, The [d]voice of one crying in the wilderness, [e]Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And [f]the same Jŏhn [g]had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was [h]locusts and wild [i]honey.

5 Then went out to him Jĕ-ru̱'să-lĕm, and all Jū-dæ'ȧ, and all the region round about Jôr'da̱n,

6 And [j]were baptized of him in Jôr'da̱n, confessing their sins.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ and Săd'du-çeeṣ come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from [k]the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits [1]meet for repentance:

9 And think not to say within yourselves, [l]We have Ā'brȧ-hăm to *our* father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Ā'brȧ-hăm.

10 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: [m]therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

11 [n]I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: [o]he shall baptize you with the Hō'ly̆ Ghōst, and *with* fire:

12 [p]Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will [q]burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ Then cometh Jē'ṣus [r]from Găl'ĭ-lee to Jôr'da̱n unto Jŏhn, to be baptized of him.

14 But Jŏhn forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jē'ṣus answering said unto him, Suffer *it to be so* now: for thus it becometh us to [s]fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

16 And [t]Jē'ṣus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw [u]the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

17 And [v]lo a voice from heaven, saying, [w]This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAPTER 4.

1 The temptation of Christ. 11 Angels minister to him. 18 Call of Peter and Andrew. 23 All diseases healed.

THEN was [a]Jē'ṣus led up of [b]the spirit into the wilderness to be [c]tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had [d]fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, [e]It is written, [f]Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into [g]the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, [h]He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jē'ṣus said unto him, It is written again, [i]Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jē'ṣus unto him, Get thee hence, Sā'tan: for it is written, [j]Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil [k]leaveth him, and, behold, [l]angels came and ministered unto him.

12 ¶ Now [m]when Jē'ṣus had heard that Jŏhn was [1]cast into prison, he departed into Găl'ĭ-lee;

13 And leaving Năz'a̱-rĕth, he came and dwelt in Cȧ-pĕr'na̱-ŭm, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zăb'u-lon and Nĕph'tha-lĭm:

A. M. 4000.

[l] Num. 24. 8. Hos. 11. 1.

[m] Jer. 31. 15.

[n] ch. 3. 13. Luke 2. 39.

[o] John 1. 45. Luke 2. 4.

[p] Judg. 13. 5. 1 Sam. 1. 11.

[2] That is, Branch, or, Separated one. Num. 6. 2. Zech. 6. 12.

---

[a] Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 4. Luke 3. 2. John 1. 28.

[b] Josh. 14. 10.

[c] Dan. 2. 44. ch. 4. 17. ch. 10. 7.

[d] Isa. 40. 3. Luke 3. 4.

[e] Luke 1. 76.

[f] Mark 1. 6.

[g] 2 Ki. 1. 8. Zech. 13. 4.

[h] Lev. 11. 22.

[i] Deut. 8. 8. Deut. 32. 13. 1 Sam. 14. 25. 2 Ki. 18. 32. Ps. 81. 16. Ezek. 27. 17. Luke 24. 42.

[j] Acts 19. 4.

[k] Rom. 5. 9. 1 Thess. 1. 10. 1 Thess. 5. 9.

[1] Or, answerable to amendment of life. 2 Cor. 7. 1, 11.

[l] John 8. 33. Acts 13. 26. Rom. 4. 1.

[m] Ps. 80. 15, 16. Isa. 5. 2–7. ch. 7. 19. John 15. 6. Heb. 6. 8.

[n] Mark 1. 8. Luke 3. 16. John 1. 33. Acts 1. 5. Acts 8. 36, 38. Acts 10. 47. Acts 11. 16.

[o] Isa. 4. 4. Mal. 3. 2. Acts 2. 3, 4. Tit. 3. 5.

[p] Mal. 3. 3.

[q] Mal. 4. 1. ch. 13. 30.

[r] ch. 2. 22.

[s] Dan. 9. 24.

[t] Mark 1. 10.

[u] Isa. 11. 2. Luke 3. 22. John 1. 32.

[v] John 12. 28.

[w] Ps. 2. 7. Isa. 42. 1. Luke 9. 35. Col. 1. 13.

---

[a] Mark 1. 12. Luke 4. 1.

[b] 1 Ki. 18. 12. Ezek. 3. 14. Acts 8. 39.

[c] Heb. 4. 15.

[d] Ex. 34. 28.

[e] Eph. 6. 17.

[f] Deut. 8. 3.

[g] Neh. 11. 1.

[h] Ps. 91. 11.

[i] Deut. 6. 16.

[j] Deut. 6. 13.

[k] Jas. 4. 7.

[l] Heb. 1. 14.

[m] Luke 3. 20.

[1] Or, delivered up.

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Ē-ṣā′ias the prophet, saying,

15 The [n]land of Zăb′u-lon, and the land of Nĕph′tha-lĭm, *by* the way of the sea, beyond Jôr′dạn, Găl′ĭ-lee of the Ġĕn′tīleş;

16 The [o]people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.

17 ¶ From [p]that time Jē′ṣus began to preach, and to say, [q]Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 ¶ And [r]Jē′ṣus, walking by the sea of Găl′ĭ-lee, saw two brethren, Sī′mon [s]called Pē′tẽr, and Ăn′drew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I [t]will make you fishers of men.

20 And [u]they straightway left *their* nets, and followed him.

21 And [v]going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, Jāmeş *the son* of Zĕb′ẹ-dee, and Jŏhn his brother, in a ship with Zĕb′ẹ-dee their father, mending their nets; and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jē′ṣus went about all Găl′ĭ-lee, teaching [w]in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his [x]fame went throughout all Sȳr′ĭ-ȧ: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Găl′ĭ-lee, and *from* Dĕ-căp′ŏ-lis, and *from* Jĕ-rụ′sā-lĕm, and *from* Jū-dæ′ȧ, and *from* beyond Jôr′dạn.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Beginning of the sermon in the mount. 14 The light of the world. 21 What it is to kill. 38 Exhortation to suffer wrong. 44 Love our enemies. 48 Labour to be perfect.

AND seeing the multitudes, [a]he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him:

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed [b]*are* the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blessed [c]*are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed [d]*are* the meek: for [e]they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: [f]for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed *are* the merciful: [g]for they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed [h]*are* the pure in heart: for [i]they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* [j]the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 Blessed [k]*are* they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 Blessed are ye, when *men* shall revile you, and persecute *you,* and shall say all manner of evil against you [1]falsely, for my sake.

12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

14 Ye [l]are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a [2]bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that [m]they may see your good works, and glorify [n]your Father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Think [o]not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily I say unto you, [p]Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whosoever [q]therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach *them,* the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed [r]*the righteousness* of the scribes and Phăr′ĭ-seeş, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said [3]by them of old time, [s]Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment:

22 But I say unto you, That whosoever [t]is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, [4]Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou [5]fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee;

24 Leave [u]there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree [v]with thine adversary quickly, whiles [w]thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say unto thee, [x]Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery:

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh [y]on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

A. D. 26.

[n] Isa. 9. 1, 2.
[o] Isa. 42. 7. Luke 2. 32.
[p] Mark 1. 14.
[q] ch. 10. 7.
[r] Mark 1. 16.
[s] Matt. 16. 18. John 1. 42.
[t] Ezek. 47. 10. Luke 5. 10.
[u] Mark 10. 28. Luke 18. 28.
[v] Mark 1. 19. Luke 5. 10.
[w] ch. 9. 35. Mark 1. 21, 39. Luke 4. 15.
[x] Isa. 52. 13.

[a] Mark 3. 13.
[b] Ps. 51. 17. Prov. 16. 19. Isa. 57. 15. Luke 6. 20. 1 Cor. 1. 26.
[c] Isa. 61. 2, 3. John 16. 20. 2 Cor. 1. 7. Rev. 21. 4.
[d] Num. 12. 3. Ps. 37. 11. Isa. 11. 4. Gal. 5. 23.
[e] Rom. 4. 13.
[f] Isa. 65. 13.
[g] Ps. 41. 1. ch. 6. 14. Mark 11. 25. Heb. 6. 10. Jas. 2. 13.
[h] Ps. 15. 1. Heb. 12. 14.
[i] 1 Cor. 13. 12. 1 John 3. 2, 3.
[j] Heb. 12. 14.
[k] Mark 10. 30. Luke 6. 22, 23. John 15. 20, 21. Acts 5. 40, 41. 2 Cor. 4. 17.
[1] lying.
[l] Prov. 4. 18. Phil. 2. 15.
[2] modius. It contained nearly a peck.
[m] 1 Pet. 2. 12.
[n] John 15. 8. 1 Cor. 14. 25.
[o] Dan. 9. 24. Rom. 10. 4. Gal. 3. 24.
[p] Luke 16. 17.
[q] Jas. 2. 10.
[r] Rom. 10. 3.
[3] Or, to them.
[s] Ex. 20. 13.
[t] 1 John 3. 15.
[4] That is, vain fellow.
[5] Or, graceless wretch. John 8. 44. Acts 13. 10.
[u] Job 42. 8. 1 Pet. 3. 7.
[v] Job 22. 21. Prov. 25. 8. Heb. 3. 7.
[w] Job 22. 21. Ps. 32. 6. Isa. 55. 6.
[x] 2 Thess. 1. 9.
[y] Gen. 34. 2. Prov. 6. 25. Eph. 5. 5.

29 And [z]if thy right eye [6]offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, [a]Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement:

32 But I say unto you, That [b]whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been said [7]by them of old time, [c]Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but [d]shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths:

34 But I say unto you, [e]Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is [f]God's throne:

35 Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jĕ-rṳ'să-lĕm; for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 But [g]let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, [h]An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth:

39 But I say unto you, [i]That ye resist not evil: [j]but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have *thy* cloke also.

41 And whosoever [k]shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from [l]him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, [m]Thou shalt love thy neighbour, [n]and hate thine enemy.

44 But I say unto you, [o]Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray [p]for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

46 For [q]if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more *than others?* do not even the publicans so?

48 Be [r]ye therefore perfect, even as [s]your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Sermon in the mount continued.* **24** *Serving God and mammon.* **25** *Exhortation to care little for worldly things.* **33** *Seeking the kingdom of God.*

TAKE heed that ye do not your [1]alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward [2]of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore [a]when thou doest *thine* alms, [3]do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites *are:* for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter [b]into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father [c]which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, [d]use not vain repetitions, as the heathen *do:* [e]for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your [f]Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: [g]Our Father which art in heaven, [h]Hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, [i]as *it is* in heaven.

11 Give us this day our [j]daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

13 And [k]lead us not into temptation, but [l]deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 For [m]if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:

15 But [n]if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover [o]when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face;

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay [p]not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

20 But [q]lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 The [r]light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, [s]how great *is* that darkness!

A. D. 31.

z Mark 9. 43.
6 Or, do cause thee to offend.
a Deut. 24. 1. Jer. 3. 1. Mark 10. 2.
b Rom. 7. 3. 1 Cor. 7. 10.
7 to the ancients.
c Ex. 20. 7. Lev. 19. 12. Num. 30. 2. Deut. 5. 11.
d Deut. 23. 23.
e Jas. 5. 12.
f Isa. 66. 1.
g Col. 4. 6. Jas. 5. 12.
h Lev. 24. 20.
i Prov. 20. 22. Rom. 12. 17. 1 Cor. 6. 7. 1 Thess. 5. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 9.
j Isa. 50. 6.
k Mark 15. 21.
l Deut. 15. 8.
m Lev. 19. 18.
n Deut. 23. 6.
o Prov. 25. 21. Rom. 12. 14.
p Luke 23. 34. Acts 7. 60. 1 Cor. 4. 12. 1 Pet. 2. 23.
q Luke 6. 32.
r Gen. 17. 1. Lev. 19. 2. Col. 1. 28. Jas. 1. 4. 1 Pet. 1. 15.
s Eph. 5. 1.

1 Or, righteousness. 2 Cor. 9. 9.
2 Or, with.
a Rom. 12. 8.
3 Or, cause not a trumpet to be sounded. 1 Cor. 10. 31.
b 2 Ki. 4. 33.
c Jer. 17. 10.
d Eccl. 5. 2.
e 1 Ki. 18. 26.
f Ps. 139. 2.
g Deut. 32. 6. ch. 23. 9. Luke 11. 2. Rom. 8. 15, 16. 1 Cor. 8. 6. Heb. 12. 9.
h Lev. 10. 3. Isa. 6. 3. Rev. 4. 11.
i Ps. 103. 20.
j Job 23. 12. Prov. 30. 8.
k ch. 26. 41. Luke 22. 40, 46. 1 Cor. 10. 13. Jas. 1. 13. 2 Pet. 2. 9. Rev. 3. 10.
l John 17. 15. Gal. 1. 4.
m Mark 11. 25. Eph. 4. 32. Col. 3. 13.
n ch. 18. 35. Jas. 2. 13.
o Isa. 58. 5.
p Prov. 23. 4. 1 Tim. 6. 17. Heb. 13. 5. Jas. 5. 1.
q ch. 19. 21. Luke 12. 33, 34. 1 Tim. 6. 19. 1 Pet. 1. 4.
r Ps. 119. 18. Luke 11. 34.
s Rom. 1. 21. 2 Cor. 4. 4.

24 ¶ No [t]man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. [u]Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, [4]Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

26 Behold [v]the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:

29 And yet I say unto you, That even Sŏl'o-mon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gĕn'tīleş seek:) for [w]your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But [x]seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no [5]thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day *is* the evil thereof.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Sermon in the mount continued.* 6 *Holy things not for dogs.* 13 *Exhortation to enter in at the strait gate.* 21 *Doers of the word.* 24 *Houses built on a rock.*

JUDGE [a]not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: [b]and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 And [c]why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam *is* in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

6 ¶ Give [d]not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

7 ¶ Ask, [e]and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

8 For [f]every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much [g]more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

12 Therefore all things [h]whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this [i]is the law and the prophets.

13 ¶ Enter [j]ye in at the strait gate: [k]for wide *is* the gate, and broad *is* the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14 [1]Because strait *is* the gate, and narrow *is* the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15 ¶ Beware [l]of false prophets, which [m]come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they [n]are ravening wolves.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits. [o]Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so [p]every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, [q]Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we [r]not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: [s]depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

24 ¶ Therefore [t]whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:

25 And [u]the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and [v]it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: [w]and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to pass, when Jē'şus had ended these sayings, [x]the people were astonished at his doctrine:

29 For [y]he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as the scribes.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *The leper.* 5 *The centurion.* 23 *Calming of the winds.* 28 *Devils possess two men.* 31 *Leaving the men, they are suffered to go into the swine.*

WHEN he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 And, [a]behold, there came a leper and worshipped

A. D. 31.

t Luke 16. 13.
u Gal. 1. 10.
1 Tim. 6. 17.
Jas. 4. 4.
1 John 2. 15.
4 Be not anxiously careful.
Ps. 55. 22.
Luke 12. 22, 23.
v Job 38. 41.
Ps. 147. 9.
w Ps. 23. 1.
Phil. 4. 19.
x 1 Ki. 3. 13.
Ps. 34. 9.
Ps. 37. 25.
Mark 10. 30.
Luke 12. 31.
5 anxious thought.

a Ezek. 16. 52.
Luke 6. 37.
Rom. 2. 1.
Rom. 14. 3.
1 Cor. 4. 3, 5.
Jas. 4. 11.
b Mark 4. 24.
Luke 6. 38.
c Luke 6. 41.
d Prov. 9. 7, 8.
Acts 13. 45.
e ch. 21. 22.
Mark 11. 24.
Luke 11. 9, 10.
Luke 18. 1.
John 14. 13.
John 15. 7.
John 16. 23.
f Prov. 8. 17.
Jon. 2. 2.
Jon. 3. 8.
Luke 23. 42, 43.
Acts 9. 11.
g Isa. 49. 15.
Rom. 8. 32.
h Luke 6. 31.
i Lev. 19. 18.
Rom. 13. 8.
Gal. 5. 14.
1 Tim. 1. 5.
j Ezek. 18. 30–32.
Luke 9. 23.
Luke 13. 24.
Luke 14. 33.
k 1 John 5. 19.
1 Or, How.
l Deut. 13. 3.
Jer. 23. 16.
Rom. 16. 17.
Eph. 5. 6.
Col. 2. 8.
m Mic. 3. 5.
2 Tim. 3. 5.
n Acts 20. 29.
o Luke 6. 43.
p Jer. 11. 19.
q Hos. 8. 2.
Acts 19. 13.
Rom. 2. 13.
Jas. 1. 22.
r Num. 24. 4.
Luke 14. 26, 27.
John 11. 51.
s Ps. 5. 5.
Ps. 6. 8.
ch. 25. 41.
t Luke 6. 47.
u Acts 14. 22.
2 Tim. 3. 12.
v 2 Tim. 2. 19.
1 Pet. 1. 5.
w Heb. 10. 31.
2 Pet. 2. 20.
x ch. 13. 54.
Mark 1. 22.
Mark 6. 2.
Luke 4. 32.
y Isa. 50. 4.
John 7. 46.

a Mark 1. 40.
Luke 5. 12.

him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jē'şus put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

4 And Jē'şus saith unto him, [b]See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that [c]Mō'şeş commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 ¶ And [d]when Jē'şus was entered into Că-pēr'-na-ŭm, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.

7 And Jē'şus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I [e]am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but [f]speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me; and I say to this *man*, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

10 When Jē'şus heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Iş'ra-el.

11 And I say unto you, [g]That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Ā'brā-hăm, and Ī'şaac, and Jā'cọb, in the kingdom of heaven.

12 But [h]the children of the kingdom [i]shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jē'şus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, *so* be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.

14 ¶ And [j]when Jē'şus was come into Pē'tēr's house, he saw [k]his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them.

16 ¶ When [l]the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with *his* word, and healed all that were sick:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Ē-şā'ịas the prophet, saying, Himself [m]took our infirmities, and bare *our* sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Jē'şus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

19 And [n]a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jē'şus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air *have* nests; but [o]the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

21 And [p]another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, [q]suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jē'şus said unto him, Follow me; and let [r]the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 And, [s]behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to *him*, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why [t]are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then [u]he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!

28 ¶ And [v]when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gēr'gē-sēneş, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

29 And, behold, they cried out, saying, What [w]have we to do with thee, Jē'şus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many [x]swine feeding.

31 So the devils [y]besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jē'şus: and when they saw him, they [z]besought *him* that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Palsy cured.* 9 *Matthew called.* 14 *Christ defends his disciples.* 20 *Working of many miracles.* 23 *Jairus' daughter.*

AND he entered into a ship, and passed over, [a]and came into his own city.

2 And, [b]behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: [c]and Jē'şus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; [d]thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This *man* blasphemeth.

4 And Jē'şus [e]knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier, to say, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the [f]Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw *it*, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 ¶ And [g]as Jē'şus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Măt'thew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

A. D. 31.

b ch. 9. 30.
Mark 5. 43.
c Lev. 14. 3.
Luke 5. 14.
d Luke 7. 1.
e Luke 15. 19.
f Ex. 15. 26.
Deut. 32. 39.
Ps. 33. 9.
Ps. 103. 3.
Ps. 107. 20.
Jer. 17. 14.
g Gen. 12. 3.
Isa. 2. 2, 3.
Isa. 11. 10.
Mal. 1. 11.
Luke 13. 29.
Acts 10. 45.
Acts 11. 18.
Acts 14. 27.
Rom. 15. 9.
Eph. 3. 6.
Rev. 5. 9.
Rev. 7. 9.
Rev. 14. 6.
h ch. 21. 43.
i ch. 13. 42.
ch. 22. 13.
ch. 24. 51.
ch. 25. 30.
Luke 13. 28.
2 Pet. 2. 17.
Jude 13.
j Mark 1. 29.
Luke 4. 38.
k 1 Cor. 9. 5.
l Mark 1. 32.
Luke 4. 40.
m Isa. 53. 4.
1 Pet. 2. 24.
n Luke 9. 57.
o Ps. 22. 6.
Ps. 40. 17.
Ps. 69. 29.
Luke 2. 7, 12.
Luke 8. 3.
John 1. 10, 11.
2 Cor. 8. 9.
Phil. 2. 7, 8.
p Luke 9. 59.
q 1 Ki. 19. 20.
r Eph. 2. 1.
s Mark 4. 37.
Luke 8. 23.
t Phil. 4. 6.
u Job 38. 8–11.
Ps. 65. 7.
Ps. 89. 9.
Ps. 93. 4.
Ps. 104. 3.
Prov. 30. 4.
Nah. 1. 4.
v Mark 5. 1.
w 2 Sam. 16. 10.
2 Sam. 19. 22.
Joel 3. 4.
Mark 1. 24.
Mark 5. 7.
Luke 4. 34.
Luke 8. 28.
2 Pet. 2. 4.
x Deut. 14. 8.
y Phil. 2. 10.
z Deut. 5. 25.
1 Ki. 17. 18.
Luke 5. 8.
Acts 16. 39.

a ch. 4. 13.
b Mark 2. 3.
Luke 5. 8.
c ch. 8. 10.
d Ps. 32. 1, 2.
Luke 5. 20.
Acts 13. 38, 39.
Rom. 4. 6–8.
Rom. 5. 11.
Eph. 1. 7.
e Ps. 139. 2.
ch. 12. 25.
Mark 12. 15.
Luke 5. 22.
Luke 6. 8.
Luke 9. 47.
Luke 11. 17.
f Mark 2. 7, 10.
Luke 5. 21.
Acts 5. 31.
2 Cor. 2. 10.
Eph. 1. 7.
g Mark 2. 14.
Luke 5. 27.

10 ¶ And [h]it came to pass, as Jē'ṣus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master [i]with publicans and [j]sinners?

12 But when Jē'ṣus heard *that*, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what *that* meaneth, I [k]will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, [l]but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of Jŏhn, saying, [m]Why do we and the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jē'ṣus said unto them, Can [n]the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and [o]then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of [1]new cloth unto an old garment, for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

18 ¶ While [p]he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jē'ṣus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 ¶ And, [q]behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind *him*, and touched the hem of his garment:

21 For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jē'ṣus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; [r]thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

23 And [s]when Jē'ṣus came into the ruler's house, and saw [t]the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, [u]Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And [2]the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Jē'ṣus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, [v]*Thou* son of Dā'vid, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jē'ṣus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And [w]their eyes were opened; and Jē'ṣus straitly charged them, saying, See [x]*that* no man know *it*.

31 But [y]they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 ¶ As [z]they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Īṣ'rạ-el.

34 But the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ said, He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.

35 And [a]Jē'ṣus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.

36 ¶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they [3]fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, [b]The harvest truly *is* plenteous, but the labourers *are* few;

38 Pray [c]ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAPTER 10.

1 The twelve apostles sent out. 16 Christ comforts them. 40 A blessing promised.

AND [a]when he had called unto *him* his twelve disciples, he gave them power [1]*against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first, Sī'mon, who [b]is called Pē'tẽr, and Ăn'drew his brother; Jāmeṣ *the son* of Zĕb'ẹ-dee, and Jŏhn his brother;

3 Phĭl'ĭp, and Bär-thŏl'ŏ-mew; Thŏm'as, and Măt'thew the publican; Jāmeṣ *the son* of Ăl-phæ'us, and Lĕb-bæ'us, whose surname was [2]Thăd-dæ'us;

4 Sī'mon [c]the Că'năan-īte, and Jū'das [d]Ĭs-căr'ĭ-ot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jē'ṣus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Ġĕn'tīleṣ, and into *any* city of [e]the Sȧ-măr'ĭ-tanṣ enter ye not:

6 But [f]go rather to the [g]lost sheep of the house of Īṣ'rạ-el.

7 And [h]as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 [3]Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses,

10 Nor scrip for *your* journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet [4]staves: [i]for the workman is worthy of his meat.

11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

A. D. 31.

h Mark 2. 15.
Luke 5. 29.
i Isa. 64. 5.
ch. 18. 17.
Luke 5. 30.
Luke 15. 2.
Luke 19. 7.
j Gal. 2. 15.
Eph. 2. 12.
k Prov. 21. 3.
Hos. 6. 6.
Mic. 6. 6.
ch. 12. 7.
l Isa. 55. 6, 7.
ch. 3. 2, 8.
ch. 4. 17.
ch. 11. 20.
Luke 19. 10.
1 Tim. 1. 15.
1 John 3. 5.
m Mark 2. 18.
Luke 5. 33.
Luke 18. 12.
n John 3. 29.
o Acts 13. 2.
Acts 14. 23.
1 Cor. 7. 5.
1 Or, raw, or, unwrought cloth.
p Mark 5. 22.
Luke 8. 41.
q Mark 5. 25.
Luke 8. 43.
r Mark 10. 52.
Luke 7. 50.
Luke 8. 48.
Luke 17. 19.
Luke 18. 42.
s Mark 5. 38.
Luke 8. 51.
t 2 Chr. 35. 25.
u Acts 20. 10.
2 Or, this fame.
Isa. 52. 13.
v ch. 15. 22.
ch. 20. 30.
Mark 9. 22.
Luke 17. 13.
Luke 18. 38.
w Ps. 146. 8.
John 9. 7, 14, 26.
x Luke 5. 14.
y Mark 7. 36.
z Luke 11. 14.
a Mark 6. 6.
Luke 13. 22.
3 Or, were tired and lay down.
b Luke 10. 2.
John 4. 35.
1 Cor. 3. 9.
1 Thess. 5. 12, 13.
c Acts 13. 2.
Acts 20. 28.
1 Cor. 12. 28.
Eph. 4. 11.
2 Thess. 3. 1.

a Mark 3. 13.
Mark 6. 7.
Luke 6. 13.
Luke 9. 1.
1 Or, over.
b ch. 4. 18.
ch. 16. 16–18.
Mark 1. 16.
John 1. 42.
2 Or, Judas.
c Acts 1. 13.
d John 13. 26.
e 2 Ki. 17. 24.
John 4. 9, 20.
f ch. 15. 24.
Acts 3. 25, 26.
Acts 13. 46.
g Isa. 53. 6.
Jer. 50. 6, 17.
Rom. 11. 1.
1 Pet. 2. 25.
h Mark 6. 12.
Luke 9. 2.
Luke 10. 1, 2.
3 Or, get.
1 Sam. 9. 7.
Luke 22. 35.
4 a staff.
i Luke 10. 7.
1 Tim. 5. 18.

14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, [j]shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sŏd'om and Gŏ-mŏr'rhȧ in the day of judgment, than for that city.

16 ¶ Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: [k]be ye therefore wise as serpents, and [5]harmless as doves.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and [l]they will scourge you in their synagogues;

18 And [m]ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Ġĕn'tīleṣ.

19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for [n]it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 For [o]it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 And [p]the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against *their* parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: [q]but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

23 But [r]when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not [6]have gone over the cities of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, till [s]the Son of man be come.

24 The disciple is not above *his* master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house [7]Bē-ĕl'ze̤-bŭb, how much more *shall they call* them of his household?

26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkness, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, *that* preach ye upon the house tops.

28 And [t]fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a [8]farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 But [u]the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

32 Whosoever [v]therefore shall confess me before men, [w]him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 But [x]whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance [y]against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a man's foes *shall be* they of his own household.

37 He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He [z]that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

40 ¶ He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

41 He [a]that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.

42 And [b]whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold *water* only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAPTER 11.

2 John's disciples sent to Christ. 7 Christ's testimony concerning John. 25 God's wisdom is praised by Christ. 28 Call to those burdened with sin.

AND it came to pass, when Jē'ṣus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now [a]when Jŏhn had heard in [b]the prison the works of Chrīst, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he [c]that should come, or do we look for another?

4 Jē'ṣus answered and said unto them, Go and shew Jŏhn again those things which ye do hear and see:

5 The [d]blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the [e]poor have the gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be [f]offended in me.

7 ¶ And [g]as they departed, Jē'ṣus began to say unto the multitudes concerning Jŏhn, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft *clothing* are in kings' houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, [h]and more than a prophet.

10 For this is *he*, of whom it is written, [i]Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than Jŏhn the Băp'tĭst: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

12 And [j]from the days of Jŏhn the Băp'tĭst until now the kingdom of heaven [1]suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

A. D. 31.

[j] Acts 13. 51. Acts 18. 6.
[k] Rom. 16. 19. Eph. 5. 19.
[5] Or, simple. 1 Cor. 14. 20.
[l] Acts 5. 40.
[m] Acts 12. 1. Acts 24. 12.
[n] Ex. 4. 12. Jer. 1. 7.
[o] 2 Sam. 23. 2. Acts 4. 8. Acts 6. 10.
[p] Mic. 7. 6.
[q] Dan. 12. 12. Gal. 6. 9.
[r] John 7. 1. Acts 14. 6.
[6] Or, end, or, finish.
[s] ch. 16. 28. Acts 2. 1.
[7] Beelzebul.
[t] Isa. 8. 12.
[8] It is in value halfpenny farthing in the original, as being the tenth part of the Roman penny. ch. 18. 28.
[u] Acts 27. 34.
[v] Ps. 119. 46. Rom. 10. 9. 1 Tim. 6. 12, 13. Rev. 2. 13.
[w] 1 Sam. 2. 30. ch. 25. 34. Rev. 3. 5.
[x] ch. 26. 70–75. Mark 8. 38. Luke 9. 26. Luke 12. 9. 2 Tim. 2. 12.
[y] Mic. 7. 6. ch. 24. 10. Mark 13. 12.
[z] ch. 16. 25. Luke 17. 33. John 12. 25. Rev. 2. 10.
[a] 1 Ki. 17. 10. 2 Ki. 4. 8.
[b] ch. 25. 40. Heb. 6. 10.

---

[a] Luke 7. 18.
[b] ch. 14. 3. Mark 9. 41.
[c] Gen. 49. 10. Num. 24. 17. Deut. 18. 15. Dan. 9. 24. Mal. 3. 1–3. John 6. 14.
[d] Isa. 29. 18. Isa. 35. 4. Isa. 42. 7. John 5. 36.
[e] Ps. 22. 26. Isa. 61. 1. Luke 4. 18. Jas. 2. 5.
[f] Isa. 8. 14. ch. 13. 57. ch. 24. 10. ch. 26. 31. Rom. 9. 32. 1 Cor. 1. 23. Gal. 5. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 8.
[g] Luke 7. 24.
[h] Luke 1. 76.
[i] Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2.
[j] Luke 16. 16.
[1] Or, is gotten by force, and they that thrust men.

13 For [k]all the prophets and the law prophesied until Jŏhn.

14 And if ye will receive *it,* this is [l]Ē-lī'ăs, which was for to come.

15 He [m]that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

16 ¶ But [n]whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For Jŏhn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, [o]a friend of publicans and sinners. [p]But wisdom is justified of her children.

20 ¶ Then [q]began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not:

21 Woe unto thee, Chŏ-rā'zin! woe unto thee, Bĕth-sā'ĭ-dȧ! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tȳre and Sī'dŏn, they would have repented long ago [r]in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tȳre and Sī'dŏn at the day of judgment, than for you.

23 And thou, Cȧ-pĕr'nạ-ŭm, [s]which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sŏd'om, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sŏd'om in the day of judgment, than for thee.

25 ¶ At that time Jē'ṣus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou [t]hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All [u]things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither [v]knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and *he* to whomsoever the Son will reveal *him.*

28 ¶ Come unto me, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, [w]and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly [x]in heart: and [y]ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30 For [z]my yoke *is* easy, and my burden is light.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Pharisees reproved.* 22 *Blind and dumb man healed.* 31 *Blasphemy rebuked.* 36 *Account shall be made of idle words.*

AT that time [a]Jē'ṣus went on the sabbath day through the corn; and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ saw *it,* they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read [b]what Dā'vid did, when he was an hungred, and they that were with him;

4 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat [c]the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, [d]but only for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the [e]law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?

6 But I say unto you, That in this place is *one* [f]greater than the temple.

7 But if ye had known what *this* meaneth, I [g]will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

8 For the [h]Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.

9 And [i]when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue:

10 ¶ And, behold, there was a man which had *his* hand withered. And they asked him, saying, [j]Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and [k]if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift *it* out?

12 How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then [l]the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ went out, and [1]held a council against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jē'ṣus [m]knew *it,* [n]he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all;

16 And charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Ē-ṣā'ịas the prophet, saying,

18 Behold [o]my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my [p]spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Ġĕn'tīleṣ.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

20 A [q]bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Ġĕn'tīleṣ trust.

22 ¶ Then [r]was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this [s]the son of Dā'vid?

24 But [t]when the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ heard *it,* they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by [2]Bĕ-ĕl'zẹ-bŭb the prince of the devils.

25 And Jē'ṣus [u]knew their thoughts, and said

A. D. 31.

[k] Mal. 4. 6.
[l] Mal. 4. 5. ch. 17. 12. Luke 1. 17. John 1. 23.
[m] ch. 13. 9, 43. Luke 8. 8. Rev. 2. 7.
[n] Luke 7. 31.
[o] ch. 9. 10. Luke 15. 2, 3. Luke 19. 7.
[p] Luke 7. 29, 35. Phil. 2. 15.
[q] Luke 10. 13.
[r] Jon. 3. 8.
[s] Isa. 14. 13. Lam. 2. 1.
[t] Ps. 8. 2. 1 Cor. 1. 27. 1 Cor. 2. 7, 8. 2 Cor. 3. 14.
[u] ch. 28. 18. Luke 10. 22. John 3. 35. John 17. 2. 1 Cor. 15. 27. Eph. 1. 21.
[v] John 1. 18. John 6. 46. John 10. 15.
[w] Phil. 2. 5. 1 Pet. 2. 21. 1 John 2. 6.
[x] Zech. 9. 9. ch. 2. 19, 20. ch. 21. 5. Luke 9. 45–56. 2 Cor. 10. 1. Phil. 2. 7, 8.
[y] Jer. 6. 16.
[z] 1 John 5. 3.

---

[a] Deut. 23. 25. Mark 2. 23.
[b] 1 Sam. 21. 6.
[c] Ex. 25. 30. Lev. 24. 5.
[d] Ex. 29. 32. Lev. 8. 31. Lev. 24. 9.
[e] Num. 28. 9. John 7. 22.
[f] 1 Chr. 6. 18. Hag. 2. 7, 9. Mal. 3. 1.
[g] Hos. 6. 6. Mic. 6. 6.
[h] Dan. 7. 13. ch. 9. 6. Mark 2. 28. Luke 6. 5.
[i] Mark 3. 1. Luke 6. 6.
[j] Luke 13. 14. Luke 14. 3. John 9. 16.
[k] Ex. 23. 4. Deut. 22. 4.
[l] Mark 3. 6. Luke 6. 11. John 5. 18. John 10. 39. John 11. 53.
[1] Or, took counsel.
[m] Heb. 4. 13. Ps. 139. 2.
[n] Mark 3. 7.
[o] Isa. 42. 1. Isa. 49. 5, 6. Isa. 52. 13. Isa. 53. 11.
[p] Isa. 11. 2. Isa. 61. 1. ch. 3. 16. Luke 3. 22.
[q] Isa. 40. 11. Lam. 3. 31–33. Luke 4. 18.
[r] Mark 3. 11. Luke 11. 14.
[s] Rom. 9. 5.
[t] Mark 3. 22.
[2] Beelzebul.
[u] ch. 9. 4. John 2. 25.

unto them, Every [v]kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:

26 And if Sā'tan cast out Sā'tan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Bē-ĕl'zȩ-bŭb cast out devils, by whom do your children cast *them* out? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then [w]the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 Or [x]else how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

30 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, [y]All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: [z]but the blasphemy *against* the *Hō'lȳ* Ghōst shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever [a]speaketh a word against the Son of man, [b]it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Hō'lȳ Ghōst, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the *world* to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his [c]fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by *his* fruit.

34 O [d]generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? [e]for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every [f]idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ Then [g]certain of the scribes and of the Phăr'ĭ-seeș answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.

39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and [h]adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jō'nas:

40 For [i]as Jō'nas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The [j]men of Nĭn'ȩ-veh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and [k]shall condemn it: [l]because they repented at the preaching of Jō'nas; and, behold, [m]a greater than Jō'nas *is* here.

42 The [n]queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Sŏl'o-mon; and, behold, a [o]greater than Sŏl'o-mon *is* here.

43 When [p]the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, [q]he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth *it* empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and [r]the last *state* of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold, [s]*his* mother and his [t]brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

50 For [u]whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Parable of the sower. 24 The tares. 31 The mustard seed. 44 Hidden treasure. 53 Christ contemned.

THE same day went Jē'ṣus out of the house, [a]and sat by the sea side.

2 And [b]great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that [c]he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow;

4 And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up:

5 Some fell upon [d]stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth:

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no [e]root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them:

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some [f]an hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold.

9 Who [g]hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because [h]it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 For [i]whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Ē-ṣā'ịas, which saith, By [j]hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:

15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and *their*

A. D. 31.

v Gal. 6. 15.
Rev. 2. 23.
w Dan. 2. 44.
Dan. 7. 14.
Luke 1. 33.
Luke 11. 20.
Luke 17. 20.
Heb. 12. 28.
x Isa. 49. 24.
y Mark 3. 28.
Luke 12. 10.
Heb. 10. 26.
1 John 5. 16.
z Acts 7. 51.
Heb. 6. 4.
a ch. 11. 19.
ch. 13. 55.
John 7. 12.
b 1 Tim. 1. 13.
c ch. 7. 17.
Luke 6. 43.
d ch. 3. 7.
ch. 23. 33.
Luke 3. 7.
John 8. 44.
1 John 3. 1.
e Luke 6. 45.
f Eph. 5. 4.
g ch. 16. 1.
Mark 8. 11.
Luke 11. 16.
John 2. 18.
1 Cor. 1. 22.
h Isa. 57. 3.
Mark 8. 38.
John 4. 48.
i Jon. 1. 7.
j Luke 11. 32.
k Jer. 3. 11.
Ezek. 16. 51.
l Jon. 3. 5.
m Isa. 9. 6.
n 1 Ki. 10. 1.
2 Chr. 9. 1.
o Col. 2. 2, 3.
p Luke 11. 24.
q Job 1. 7.
1 Pet. 5. 8.
r Heb. 6. 4.
Heb. 10. 26.
2 Pet. 2. 20.
s Mark 3. 31.
Luke 8. 19.
t Mark 6. 3.
John 2. 12.
John 7. 3, 5.
Acts 1. 14.
1 Cor. 9. 5.
Gal. 1. 19.
u ch. 25. 40, 45.
ch. 28. 10.
John 14. 23.
John 15. 14.
John 20. 17.
Rom. 8. 29.
Gal. 5. 6.
Gal. 6. 15.
Col. 3. 11.
Heb. 2. 11.

a Mark 4. 1.
b Gen. 49. 10.
ch. 4. 25.
ch. 15. 30.
Luke 8. 4.
c Luke 5. 3.
d Ezek. 11. 19.
e Col. 2. 7.
f Gen. 26. 12.
g Mark 4. 9.
h ch. 11. 25.
ch. 16. 17.
Mark 4. 11.
1 Cor. 2. 10.
1 John 2. 27.
Col. 1. 26.
i ch. 25. 29.
Mark 4. 25.
Luke 8. 18.
Luke 19. 26.
j Isa. 6. 9.
Ezek. 12. 2.
Mark 4. 12.
Luke 8. 10.
John 12. 40.
Acts 28. 26, 27.
Rom. 11. 8.
2 Cor. 3. 14.

ears [k]are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and should understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But [l]blessed *are* your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, That many [m]prophets and righteous *men* have desired to see *those things* which ye see, and have not seen *them;* and to hear *those things* which ye hear, and have not heard *them.*

18 ¶ Hear [n]ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth *it* not, then cometh [o]the wicked *one*, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side.

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with [p]joy receiveth it;

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by [q]he is offended.

22 He [r]also that received seed among [s]the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

23 But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth *it;* which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, [t]his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but [u]gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, [v]The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field:

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ Another [w]parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three [1]measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 All these things spake Jē'ṣus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, [x]I will open my mouth in parables; [y]I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jē'ṣus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that [z]soweth the good seed is the Son of man;

38 The [a]field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are [b]the children of the wicked *one;*

39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil; [c]the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, [d]and they shall gather out of his kingdom all [2]things that offend, and them which do iniquity;

42 And [e]shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then [f]shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and [g]selleth all that he hath, and [h]buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls:

46 Who, when he had found [i]one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered [j]of every kind:

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jē'ṣus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe *which is* instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure [k]*things* new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to pass, *that* when Jē'ṣus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And [l]when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that

---

A. D. 31.

[k] Zech. 7. 11. Heb. 5. 11.
[l] ch. 16. 17. Luke 2. 29, 30. Luke 10. 23, 24. John 20. 29. Acts 26. 18. 2 Cor. 4. 6.
[m] Heb. 11. 13. 1 Pet. 1. 10.
[n] Mark 4. 14. Luke 8. 11.
[o] 2 Cor. 2. 11.
[p] Isa. 58. 2. Ezek. 33. 31. John 5. 35.
[q] ch. 11. 6. 2 Tim. 1. 15.
[r] ch. 19. 23. Mark 10. 23. Luke 18. 24. 1 Tim. 6. 9. 2 Tim. 4. 10.
[s] Jer. 4. 3.
[t] Luke 10. 19. 1 Pet. 5. 8.
[u] ch. 3. 12. ch. 24. 31. 1 Thess. 4. 17. 2 Thess. 2. 1.
[v] Isa. 2. 2, 3. Mic. 4. 1. Mark 4. 30. Luke 13. 18. 2 Pet. 3. 18.
[w] Luke 13. 20.
[1] The word in the Greek is a measure containing about a peck and a half, wanting a little more than a pint.
[x] Ps. 49. 4. Ps. 78. 2.
[y] Rom. 16-25. 1 Cor. 2. 7. Eph. 3. 9.
[z] Isa. 61. 1.
[a] Gen. 12. 3. Ps. 22. 27. Isa. 49. 6. Jer. 31. 34. Hos. 2. 23. Mic. 4. 2. Mal. 1. 11.
[b] Gen. 3. 13. John 8. 44. Acts 13. 10. 2 Pet. 2. 14. 1 John 3. 7, 8, 10.
[c] Joel 3. 13. Rev. 14. 15.
[d] ch. 24. 31. 1 Thess. 3. 16. 2 Pet. 2. 1, 2.
[2] Or, scandals.
[e] ch. 3. 12. ch. 8. 12. Rev. 19. 20. Rev. 20. 10.
[f] Prov. 4. 18. Dan. 12. 3. 1 Cor. 15. 42. Rev. 7. 9.
[g] Phil. 3. 7.
[h] Isa. 55. 1. Rev. 3. 18.
[i] Prov. 2. 4. Prov. 3. 14. Prov. 8. 10.
[j] ch. 22. 10.
[k] Song 7. 13.
[l] Deut. 18. 15. ch. 2. 23. Mark 6. 1. Luke 4. 16.

they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this *man* this wisdom, and *these* mighty works?

55 Is [m]not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mā'rȳ? and [n]his brethren, [o]Jāmeṣ, and Jō'sēṣ, and Sī'mon, and Jū'das?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this *man* all these things?

57 And they [p]were offended in him. But Jē'ṣus said unto them, A [q]prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

58 And [r]he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *Herod's opinion of Christ.* 3 *John the Baptist beheaded.* 15 *Five thousand fed.* 22 *Jesus walks on the sea to his disciples.* 34 *He heals the sick by the touch of the hem of his garment.*

AT that time [a]Hĕr'od the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jē'ṣus,

2 And said unto his servants, This is Jŏhn the Băp'tĭst; he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works [1]do shew forth themselves in him.

3 ¶ For [b]Hĕr'od had laid hold on Jŏhn, and bound him, and put *him* in prison for Hė-rō'dĭ-as' sake, his brother Phĭl'ĭp's wife.

4 For Jŏhn said unto him, [c]It is not lawful for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, [d]because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Hĕr'od's [e]birthday was kept, the daughter of Hė-rō'dĭ-as danced [2]before them, and pleased Hĕr'od.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here Jŏhn Băp'tĭst's head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: [f]nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded *it* to be given *her*.

10 And he sent, and beheaded Jŏhn in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought *it* to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jē'ṣus.

13 ¶ When [g]Jē'ṣus heard *of it,* he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard *thereof,* they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jē'ṣus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and [h]was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 ¶ And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jē'ṣus said unto them, They need not depart; [i]give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he [j]blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to *his* disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Jē'ṣus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 And [k]when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: [l]and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night Jē'ṣus went unto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples [m]saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jē'ṣus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

28 And Pē'tẽr answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Pē'tẽr was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jē'ṣus.

30 But when he saw the wind [3]boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

31 And immediately Jē'ṣus stretched forth *his* hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore [n]didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the [o]wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou [p]art the Son of God.

34 ¶ And [q]when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gĕn-nĕs'ạ-rĕt.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased;

36 And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAPTER 15.

3 *Reproof of the scribes and Pharisees for transgressions.* 11 *What defiles a man.* 21 *Christ heals a daughter of a woman of Canaan.* 32 *Four thousand fed.*

THEN [a]came to Jē'ṣus scribes and Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ, which were of Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, saying,

2 Why [b]do thy disciples transgress [c]the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, Honour [d]thy father

A. D. 31.

m Isa. 49. 7.
Isa. 53. 2, 3.
Mark 6. 3.
n ch. 12. 46.
o Mark 15. 40.
p Ps. 22. 6.
ch. 11. 6.
ch. 26. 31.
q Luke 4. 24.
John 4. 44.
r Heb. 3. 19.
Heb. 4. 2.

a Mark 6. 14.
Luke 9. 7.
1 Or, are wrought by him.
b Prov. 10. 17.
Prov. 15. 10.
Mark 6. 17.
c Lev. 18. 16.
Lev. 20. 21.
Eph. 5. 11.
d ch. 21. 26.
Luke 20. 6.
e Gen. 40. 20.
2 in the midst.
f Eccl. 5. 2.
Zech. 8. 17.
Tit. 1. 16.
g ch. 10. 23.
ch. 12. 15.
Mark 6. 32.
Luke 9. 10.
John 6. 1, 2.
h Ps. 86. 15.
Ps. 111. 4.
Ps. 145. 8.
ch. 9. 36.
Mark 1. 41.
Luke 7. 13.
John 11. 33–35.
Heb. 2. 17.
Heb. 4. 15.
Heb. 5. 2.
i 2 Ki. 4. 42, 43.
Luke 3. 11.
John 13. 29.
2 Cor. 8. 2, 3.
j ch. 15. 36.
ch. 26. 26.
Mark 8. 6.
Luke 22. 19.
John 6. 11, 23.
Acts 27. 35.
k ch. 6. 6.
ch. 26. 36.
Mark 6. 46.
Luke 6. 12.
Acts 6. 4.
l John 6. 16.
m Job 9. 8.
Ps. 73. 19.
Isa. 43. 16.
3 Or, strong.
n ch. 8. 26.
ch. 16. 8.
ch. 17. 20.
Mark 4. 40.
Mark 16. 14.
Luke 24. 25.
John 20. 25, 27.
o Ps. 107. 29.
Mark 4. 41.
John 6. 18, 21.
p Ps. 2. 7.
ch. 16. 16.
ch. 26. 63.
Mark 1. 1.
Luke 4. 41.
John 1. 49.
John 6. 69.
John 11. 27.
Acts 8. 37.
Rom. 1. 4.
q Mark 6. 53.

a Mark 7. 1.
b Mark 7. 5.
c Gal. 1. 14.
Col. 2. 8.
1 Pet. 1. 18.
d Ex. 20. 12.
Lev. 19. 3.
Deut. 5. 6.
Prov. 23. 22.
Eph. 6. 2.

and mother: and, [e]He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to *his* father or *his* mother, [f]*It is* a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me;

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free.* Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 *Ye* [g]hypocrites, well did Ē-ṣā'ias prophesy of you, saying,

8 This [h]people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with *their* lips; but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching [i]*for* doctrines the commandments of men.

10 ¶ And [j]he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand:

11 Not [k]that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ were offended, after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered and said, Every [l]plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

14 Let [m]them alone: [n]they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 Then [o]answered Pē'tēr and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jē'ṣus said, [p]Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever [q]entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But [r]those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.

19 For [s]out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:

20 These are *the things* which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

21 ¶ Then Jē'ṣus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tȳre and Sī'dŏn.

22 And, behold, a woman of Cā'năan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, *thou* son of Dā'vid; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.

24 But he answered and said, [t]I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Iṣ'ra̤-el.

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* to [u]dogs.

27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.

28 Then Jē'ṣus answered and said unto her, O woman, great *is* thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

29 And [v]Jē'ṣus departed from thence, and came nigh [w]unto the sea of Găl'ĭ-lee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

30 And [x]great multitudes came unto him, having with them *those that were* lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jē'ṣus' feet; and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Iṣ'ra̤-el.

32 ¶ Then [y]Jē'ṣus called his disciples *unto him,* and said, I [z]have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And [a]his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jē'ṣus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And [b]he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and [c]gave thanks, and brake *them,* and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, [d]and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And [e]he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Măg'da̤-lȧ.

A. D. 32.

[e] Ex. 21. 17. Lev. 20. 9. Deut. 27. 16. Prov. 20. 20. Prov. 30. 17.
[f] Mark 7. 11.
[g] Mark 7. 6.
[h] Isa. 29. 13. Ezek. 33. 31.
[i] Isa. 29. 13. Col. 2. 18. 1 Tim. 1. 6, 7. Tit. 1. 14.
[j] Mark 7. 14.
[k] Mark 7. 15. Acts 10. 15. Rom. 14. 14. 1 Tim. 4. 4. Tit. 1. 15.
[l] John 15. 2. 1 Cor. 3. 12.
[m] Hos. 4. 14, 17.
[n] Isa. 9. 16. Mal. 2. 8. ch. 23. 16. Luke 6. 39.
[o] Mark 7. 17.
[p] ch. 16. 9. Mark 7. 18.
[q] 1 Cor. 6. 13.
[r] Prov. 6. 12. ch. 12. 34. Jas. 3. 6.
[s] Gen. 6. 5. Gen. 8. 21. Prov. 6. 14. Jer. 17. 9. Mark 7. 21.
[t] Isa. 53. 6. ch. 10. 5, 6. Acts 3. 25, 26. Acts 13. 46.
[u] Isa. 56. 10, 11. ch. 7. 6. Eph. 2. 12. Phil. 3. 2. Rev. 32. 15.
[v] Mark 7. 31.
[w] ch. 4. 18. Luke 5. 1, 4. John 1. 43. John 6. 1, 23. Mark 1. 16.
[x] Isa. 35. 5, 6. ch. 11. 5. Luke 7. 22.
[y] Mark 8. 1.
[z] Ps. 86. 15. Ps. 103. 13. Ps. 111. 4. Mark 1. 41. Heb. 2. 17. Heb. 4. 15. Heb. 5. 2.
[a] Num. 11. 21, 22. 2 Ki. 4. 43.
[b] ch. 14. 19.
[c] Deut. 8. 10. 1 Sam. 9. 13. Luke 22. 19.
[d] Ps. 103. 1, 5. Ps. 104. 28. Ps. 136. 25. Ps. 145. 15. Ps. 147. 9.
[e] Mark 8. 10.

CHAPTER 16.

1 Pharisees require a sign. 6 The disciples warned. 21 Jesus foreshews his death. 23 Peter reproved. 24 Christ's followers admonished to bear the cross.

THE [a]Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ also with the Săd'du-çeeṣ came, and tempting desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather: for the sky is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowring. O *ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not *discern* the [b]signs of the times?

4 A [c]wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jō'nas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And [d]when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jē'ṣus said unto them, Take [e]heed and beware of the leaven of the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ and of the Săd'du-çeeṣ.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

[a] ch. 12. 38. Mark 8. 11. Luke 11. 16. Luke 12. 54–56. 1 Cor. 1. 22.
[b] Gen. 49. 10. Isa. 7. 14. Isa. 11. 1. Isa. 42. 1. Ezek. 21. 27. Dan. 9. 24. Mic. 5. 2.
[c] Isa. 57. 3. ch. 12. 39. Mark 8. 38. John 4. 48.
[d] ch. 15. 37, 38. Mark 8. 14.
[e] ch. 7. 15. ch. 24. 4. Luke 12. 1. Rom. 16. 17. Eph. 5. 6. Col. 2. 8.

8 *Which* when Jē'şus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 Do [f]ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

10 Neither [g]the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand that I spake *it* not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Phăr'ĭ-seeş and of the Săd'du-çeeş?

12 Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Phăr'ĭ-seeş and of the Săd'du-çeeş.

13 ¶ When Jē'şus came into the coasts of Çæs-ạ-rē'á Phĭ-lĭp'pī, he asked his disciples, saying, [h]Whom do men say that I the Son of man am?

14 And they said, [i]Some *say that thou art* Jŏhn the Băp'tĭst: [j]some, Ē-lī'as; and others, Jĕr-ẹ-mī'as, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Sī'mon Pē'tēr answered and said, [k]Thou art the Chrīst, the Son of the living God.

17 And Jē'şus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Sī'mon Bär–jō'nȧ: [l]for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but [m]my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, That [n]thou art Pē'tēr, and [o]upon this rock I will build my church; and [p]the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 And [q]I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jē'şus the Chrīst.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jē'şus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jē-rụ'sā-lĕm, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Pē'tēr took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, [1]Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Pē'tēr, Get thee behind me, Sā'tan: thou [r]art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 ¶ Then [s]said Jē'şus unto his disciples, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

25 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or [t]what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father [u]with his angels; [v]and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

A. D. 32.

[f] ch. 14. 17. ch. 15. 16. John 6. 9.
[g] ch. 15. 34.
[h] Dan. 7. 13. Mark 8. 27. Luke 9. 18. Rom. 1. 3.
[i] ch. 3. 1. ch. 14. 2. Mark 1. 4.
[j] Mal. 4. 5.
[k] Ps. 2. 7. ch. 14. 33. Mark 8. 29. Luke 9. 20. John 6. 69.
[l] Eph. 2. 8.
[m] 1 Cor. 2. 10. Gal. 1. 16.
[n] John 1. 42.
[o] Isa. 28. 16. 1 Cor. 3. 11. Eph. 2. 20. Rev. 21. 14.
[p] Isa. 54. 17.
[q] John 20. 23.
[1] Pity thyself.
[r] Gen. 3. 1-6. Deut. 25. 16. ch. 4. 10. Mark 8. 33.
[s] Acts 14. 22. Rom. 8. 17. 1 Thess. 3. 3. 2 Tim. 3. 12. Rev. 2. 10.
[t] Ps. 49. 7, 8. Mark 8. 37.
[u] Dan. 7. 10. ch. 25. 31. Zech. 14. 15. Jude 14.
[v] Job 34. 11. Ps. 62. 12. Prov. 24. 12. Jer. 17. 10. Rom. 2. 6. 2 Cor. 5. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 17. Rev. 2. 23.
[w] Mark 9. 1.

---

[a] Mark 9. 2. Luke 9. 28.
[b] Rom. 3. 21.
[c] 2 Pet. 1. 17.
[d] ch. 3. 17. Mark 1. 11. Luke 3. 22.
[e] Isa. 42. 1.
[f] Deut. 18. 15. Acts 3. 22. Heb. 12. 25.
[g] 2 Pet. 1. 18.
[h] Mal. 4. 5.
[i] Mal. 4. 6. Luke 1. 16. Acts 3. 21.
[j] Mark 9. 12.
[k] ch. 14. 3.
[l] Luke 9. 37.
[m] ch. 21. 21. Mark 9. 23. Mark 11. 23. Luke 17. 6. 1 Cor. 12. 9. 1 Cor. 13. 2.

28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his [w]kingdom.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *The transfiguration.* 22 *The passion foretold.* 24 *Jesus pays tribute.*

AND [a]after six days Jē'şus taketh Pē'tēr, Jāmeş, and Jŏhn his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart,

2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And, behold, there appeared unto them [b]Mō'şeş and Ē-lī'as talking with him.

4 Then answered Pē'tēr, and said unto Jē'şus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Mō'şeş, and one for Ē-lī'as.

5 While [c]he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, [d]This is my beloved Son, [e]in whom I am well pleased; [f]hear ye him.

6 And [g]when the disciples heard *it*, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jē'şus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jē'şus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jē'şus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, [h]Why then say the scribes that Ē-lī'as must first come?

11 And Jē'şus answered and said unto them, Ē-lī'as truly shall first come, and restore [i]all things.

12 But [j]I say unto you, That Ē-lī'as is come already, and they knew him not, but have [k]done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of Jŏhn the Băp'tĭst.

14 ¶ And [l]when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a *certain* man, kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for ofttimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jē'şus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jē'şus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jē'şus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jē'şus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, [m]If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it

shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ And [n] while they abode in Găl'ĭ-lee, Jē'ṣus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And [o] when they were come to Cā-pĕr'na-ŭm, they that received [1] tribute *money* came to Pē'tĕr, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jē'ṣus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Sī'mon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Pē'tĕr saith unto him, Of strangers. Jē'ṣus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should [p] offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find [2] a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAPTER 18.

1 Christ instructs his disciples in humility. 7 Offences are to be avoided and the little ones not despised. 21 Forgiving our brethren. 23 Parable of the unmerciful debtor.

AT [a] the same time came the disciples unto Jē'ṣus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jē'ṣus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except [b] ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 Whosoever [c] therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And [d] whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me.

6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and *that* he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Woe unto the world because of offences! for [e] it must needs be that offences come; but [f] woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!

8 Wherefore [g] if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their [h] angels do always [i] behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 How [j] think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that *sheep*, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover [k] if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou [l] hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear *thee, then* take with thee one or two more, that [m] in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell *it* unto [n] the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an [o] heathen man and a publican.

18 Verily I say unto you, [p] Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again [q] I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, [r] it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there [s] am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Pē'tĕr to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? [t] till seven times?

22 Jē'ṣus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, [u] Until seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand [1] talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to [v] be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and [2] worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellowservants, which owed him an hundred [3] pence: and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellowservant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

A. D. 32.

[n] ch. 16. 21.
ch. 20. 17.
Mark 8. 31.
Mark 9. 30, 31.
Mark 10. 33.
Luke 9. 22.
Luke 18. 31.
Luke 24. 6, 7.

[o] Mark 9. 33.

[1] didrachma, in value fifteen pence.
Ex. 30. 13.
Ex. 38. 26.

[p] Mark 12. 17.
1 Cor. 10. 32.

[2] Or, a stater. It is half an ounce of silver, in value 2*s*. 6*d*. after 5*s*. the ounce.

---

[a] Mark 9. 33.
Luke 9. 46.
Luke 22. 24.

[b] Ps. 131. 2.
ch. 19. 14.
Mark 10. 14.
Luke 18. 16.
1 Cor. 14. 20.
1 Pet. 2. 2.

[c] ch. 11. 29.
ch. 20. 27.
ch. 23. 19.
1 Pet. 5. 5.
1 John 2. 6.

[d] ch. 10. 42.
Luke 9. 48.

[e] Mark 9. 42.
Luke 17. 1.
1 Cor. 11. 19.

[f] ch. 26. 24.

[g] ch. 5. 29, 30.
Mark 9. 43.

[h] 2 Ki. 19. 35.
Ps. 34. 7.
Ps. 91. 11.
Dan. 6. 22.
Zech. 13. 7.
Luke 16. 22.
Acts 27. 23.
Heb. 1. 4, 7, 13, 14.
Rev. 5. 11.
Rev. 7. 1, 11.
Rev. 15. 1.

[i] Esth. 1. 14.
Luke 1. 19.

[j] Luke 15. 4.

[k] Lev. 19. 17.
Luke 17. 3.

[l] Jas. 5. 20.
1 Pet. 3. 1.

[m] Num. 35. 30.
Deut. 17. 6.
Deut. 19. 15.
1 Ki. 21. 13.
John 8. 17.
2 Cor. 13. 1.
Heb. 10. 28.
1 John 5. 7–10.
Rev. 11. 3.

[n] 1 Tim. 5. 20.

[o] Rom. 16. 17.
1 Cor. 5. 9.
2 John 10.

[p] John 20. 23.

[q] ch. 5. 24.

[r] Jas. 5. 16.
1 John 3. 22.

[s] Ezek. 48. 35.
Zech. 2. 5.
ch. 28. 20.

[t] Luke 17. 4.

[u] Col. 3. 13.

[1] A talent is 750 ounces of silver, which after five shillings the ounce is 187*l*. 10*s*.

[v] Lev. 25. 39.
2 Ki. 4. 1.
Neh. 5. 8.

[2] Or, besought him.

[3] The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is seven pence halfpenny.
ch. 20. 2.

31 So when his fellowservants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest [w]not thou also have had compassion on thy fellowservant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So [x]likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAPTER 19.

2 *Healing of the sick.* 3 *On marriage and divorce.* 13 *Children are brought to Jesus.* 16 *Keeping the commandments.* 27 *Promise of reward.*

AND it came to pass, [a]*that* when Jē'şus had finished these sayings, he departed from Găl'ĭ-lee, and came into the coasts of Jū-dæ'ȧ beyond Jôr'dan;

2 And [b]great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Phăr'ĭ-seeş also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, [c]that he which made *them* at the beginning made them male and female,

5 And said, [d]For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: [e]and they twain shall be one flesh?

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, [f]Why did Mō'şeş then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Mō'şeş because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but [g]from the beginning it was not so.

9 And [h]I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If [i]the case of the man be so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, [j]All *men* cannot receive this saying, save *they* to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and [k]there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

13 ¶ Then [l]were there brought unto him little children, that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jē'şus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of [m]such is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ And, behold, one came and said unto him, [n]Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? [o]*there is* none good but one, *that is*, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jē'şus said, Thou [p]shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,

19 Honour [q]thy father and *thy* mother: and, [r]Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jē'şus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, [s]go *and* sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come *and* follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jē'şus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a [t]rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jē'şus beheld *them*, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with [u]God all things are possible.

27 ¶ Then [v]answered Pē'tĕr and said unto him, Behold, [w]we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jē'şus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in [x]the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye [y]also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Ĭş'ra-el.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 But [z]many *that are* first shall be last; and the last *shall be* first.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *Labourers in the vineyard.* 17 *The passion foretold.* 20 *Request of Zebedee's wife.* 30 *Two blind men receive their sight.*

FOR the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a [1]penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace,

4 And said unto them; Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way.

A. D. 33.

w Eph. 4. 32.
Eph. 5. 2.
Col. 3. 13.
x Prov. 21. 13.
ch. 6. 12, 14, 15.
ch. 7. 1, 2.
Mark 11. 26.
Luke 6. 37, 38.
Jas. 2. 13.

a Mark 10. 1.
John 10. 40.
b ch. 12. 15.
c Gen. 1. 27.
Gen. 5. 2.
Mal. 2. 15.
d Gen. 2. 24.
Eph. 5. 31.
e 1 Cor. 6. 16.
1 Cor. 7. 2.
f Deut. 24. 1.
g Jer. 6. 16.
h ch. 5. 32.
Mark 10. 11.
Luke 16. 18.
1 Cor. 7. 10, 11.
i Gen. 2. 18.
Prov. 5. 18, 19.
Prov. 18. 22.
Prov. 21. 19.
1 Tim. 4. 3.
1 Tim. 5. 11.
j 1 Cor. 7. 2, 7, 9, 17.
k 1 Cor. 7. 32, 34.
1 Cor. 9. 5, 15.
l Mark 10. 13.
Luke 18. 15.
m ch. 18. 3.
1 Pet. 2. 1, 2.
n Luke 10. 25.
o 1 Sam. 2. 2.
p Ex. 20. 13.
Deut. 5. 17.
q Lev. 19. 3.
Prov. 30. 17.
ch. 15. 4.
Eph. 6. 1, 2.
r Lev. 19. 18.
ch. 22. 39.
Mark 12. 31.
Rom. 13. 9.
Gal. 5. 14.
Jas. 2. 8.
s Luke 12. 33.
Luke 16. 9.
Acts 2. 45.
Acts 4. 34.
1 Tim. 6. 18.
t Job 31. 24-28.
Ps. 62. 10.
ch. 13. 22.
Mark 10. 24.
1 Cor. 1. 26.
1 Tim. 6. 9.
u Gen. 18. 14.
Job 42. 2.
Jer. 32. 17.
Zech. 8. 6.
Mark 10. 27.
Luke 1. 37.
Heb. 7. 27.
v Mark 10. 28.
w Deut. 33. 9.
ch. 4. 20.
ch. 9. 9.
Mark 1. 17-20.
Luke 5. 11.
x 2 Cor. 5. 17.
y Luke 22. 28.
1 Cor. 6. 2, 3.
Rev. 2. 26.
z ch. 20. 16.
Mark 10. 31.

---

[1] The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is seven pence halfpenny.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, *that* shall ye receive.

8 So when [a]even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny.

11 And when they had received *it*, they murmured against the goodman of the house,

12 Saying, These last [2]have wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?

14 Take *that* thine *is*, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is [b]it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? [c]Is thine eye evil, because I am good?

16 So [d]the last shall be first, and the first last: [e]for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And [f]Jē's̱us going up to Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, [g]we go up to Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,

19 And [h]shall deliver him to the Ġĕn'tīles̱ to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify *him*: and the third day he shall rise again.

20 ¶ Then [i]came to him [j]the mother of Zĕb'e̱-dee's [k]children with her sons, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons [l]may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.

22 But Jē's̱us answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the [m]cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the [n]baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, [o]Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to [p]give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And [q]when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jē's̱us called them *unto him*, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Ġĕn'tīles̱ exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.

26 But [r]it shall not be so among you: but whosoever [s]will be great among you, let him be your minister;

27 And [t]whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant:

28 Even [u]as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but [v]to minister, and to [w]give his life a ransom [x]for many.

29 And [y]as they departed from Jĕr'ĭ-chō, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jē's̱us passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* son of Dā'vid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* son of Dā'vid.

32 And Jē's̱us stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jē's̱us had compassion *on them*, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *Christ enters Jerusalem.* 12 *Cleansing of the temple.* 17 *Fig tree cursed.* 28 *Christ rebukes the priests and elders by the parable of the wicked husbandmen.*

AND [a]when they drew nigh unto Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, and were come to Bĕth'pha̯-ġė̆, unto [b]the mount of Ŏl'ĭves̱, then sent Jē's̱us two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And if any *man* say ought unto you, ye shall say, The [c]Lord hath need [d]of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, [e]saying,

5 Tell ye the daughter of Sī'ŏn, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

6 And [f]the disciples went, and did as Jē's̱us commanded them,

7 And brought the ass, and the colt, and put [g]on them their clothes, and they set *him* thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others [h]cut down branches from the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, [i]Hō-s̱ăn'nȧ to the son of Dā'vid: [j]Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hō-s̱ăn'nȧ in the highest.

10 And [k]when he was come into Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jē's̱us the [l]prophet of Năz'a̱-rĕth of Găl'ĭ-lee.

12 ¶ And [m]Jē's̱us went into the temple of God,

A. D. 33.

[a] Acts 17. 31. 1 Thess. 4. 16.

[2] Or, have continued one hour only.

[b] Rom. 9. 21.

[c] Deut. 15. 9. Prov. 23. 6. Jon. 4. 1. ch. 6. 23. Mark 7. 22.

[d] ch. 8. 11, 12. ch. 19. 30. Mark 10. 31.

[e] ch. 7. 13. ch. 22. 14. Luke 14. 24. 2 Thess. 2. 13, 14.

[f] John 12. 12.

[g] ch. 13. 21.

[h] ch. 27. 2. John 18. 28. Acts 3. 13.

[i] Mark 10. 35.

[j] ch. 27. 56. Mark 15. 40.

[k] ch. 4. 21.

[l] 1 Ki. 2. 19. ch. 19. 28. Mark 16. 19. Jas. 4. 3.

[m] Ps. 75. 8. Jer. 25. 15. ch. 26. 39. Mark 14. 36. Luke 22. 42. John 18. 11.

[n] Luke 12. 50.

[o] Acts 12. 2. Rom. 8. 17. 2 Cor. 1. 7.

[p] ch. 25. 34.

[q] Luke 22. 24.

[r] 1 Pet. 5. 3.

[s] ch. 23. 11. Mark 9. 35. Mark 10. 43.

[t] ch. 18. 4.

[u] John 13. 4. Phil. 2. 7.

[v] Luke 22. 27. John 13. 14.

[w] Job 33. 24. Ps. 49. 7. Isa. 53. 10. Dan. 9. 24. John 11. 51. 1 Tim. 2. 6.

[x] ch. 26. 28.

[y] Mark 10. 46.

---

[a] Mark 11. 1. Luke 19. 29.

[b] Zech. 14. 4.

[c] Ps. 24. 1.

[d] 2 Cor. 8. 9.

[e] 1 Ki. 1. 33. Isa. 62. 11. Zech. 9. 9.

[f] Mark 11. 4. Luke 19. 29, 30.

[g] 2 Ki. 9. 13.

[h] Lev. 23. 40. John 12. 13.

[i] Ps. 118. 25. ch. 22. 42. Mark 12. 35-37. Luke 18. 38. Rom. 1. 3.

[j] ch. 23. 39.

[k] ch. 2. 3. Mark 11. 15. Luke 19. 45. John 12. 13.

[l] ch. 2. 23. Luke 7. 16. John 6. 14. John 7. 40.

[m] Mal. 3. 1, 2. Mark 11. 11. John 2. 15.

and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the [n]money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said unto them, It is written, [o]My house shall be called the house of prayer; but [p]ye have made it a den of thieves.

14 And [q]the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hŏ-săn′nȧ to [r]the son of Dā′vid; they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jē′ṣus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, [s]Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into [t]Bĕth′ă-nȳ; and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered.

19 And when he saw [1]a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw *it*, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away!

21 Jē′ṣus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, [u]If ye have faith, and [v]doubt not, ye shall not only do this *which is done* to the fig tree, [w]but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

22 And [x]all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 ¶ And [y]when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, [z]By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And [a]Jē′ṣus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptism of Jŏhn, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; [b]for all hold Jŏhn as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jē′ṣus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think ye? A *certain* man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I *go*, sir: and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of *his* father? They say unto him, The first. Jē′ṣus saith unto them, [c]Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For [d]Jŏhn came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but [e]the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen *it*, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

33 ¶ Hear another parable: [f]There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, [g]and went into a far country:

34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, [h]that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And [i]the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all [j]he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, [k]This is the heir; [l]come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

39 And [m]they caught him, and cast *him* out of the vineyard, and slew *him*.

40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They [n]say unto him, [o]He will miserably destroy those wicked men, [p]and will let out *his* vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jē′ṣus saith unto them, [q]Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is [r]marvellous in our eyes?

43 Therefore say I unto you, [s]The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever [t]shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, [u]it will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests and Phăr′ĭ-seeṣ had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they [v]took him for a prophet.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *The king's marriage feast.* 15 *Tribute to Cæsar.* 23 *Concerning the resurrection.* 34 *The first and great commandment.*

AND Jē′ṣus answered [a]and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: [b]my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed,

A. D. 33.

n Deut. 14. 25.
o Isa. 56. 7.
p Jer. 7. 11. Mark 11. 17. Luke 19. 46.
q Isa. 35. 5. ch. 9. 35. Acts 3. 1–9.
r Isa. 11. 1.
s Ps. 8. 2. ch. 11. 25.
t Mark 11. 11. John 11. 18.
1 one fig tree.
u ch. 17. 20. Luke 17. 6.
v Jas. 1. 6.
w 1 Cor. 13. 2.
x ch. 7. 7. Mark 11. 24. Luke 11. 9. Jas. 5. 16. 1 John 3. 22. 1 John 5. 14.
y Luke 20. 1.
z Ex. 2. 14. Mark 11. 27. Acts 4. 7. Acts 7. 27.
a Job 5. 13.
b ch. 14. 5. Mark 6. 20. Luke 20. 6. John 5. 35. John 10. 41, 42.
c Luke 7. 29.
d Isa. 35. 8. Jer. 6. 16. ch. 3. 1.
e Luke 3. 12.
f Ps. 80. 9. Song 8. 11. Isa. 5. 1. Jer. 2. 21. Mark 12. 1. Luke 20. 9.
g ch. 25. 14.
h Song 8. 11.
i 2 Chr. 24. 21. 2 Chr. 36. 16. Neh. 9. 26. ch. 23. 34. Acts 7. 52. 1 Thess. 2. 15. Heb. 11. 36.
j ch. 3. 17. Mark 12. 6. Luke 20. 13. John 1. 18, 34. John 3. 16, 35, 36. Gal. 4. 4. Heb. 1. 2.
k Ps. 2. 8. Heb. 1. 2.
l Ps. 2. 2. John 11. 53. Acts 4. 27.
m Acts 2. 23.
n Luke 20. 16.
o Deut. 4. 26. Luke 21. 24. Heb. 2. 3.
p Acts 13. 46. Rom. 9. 1. Rom. 10. 1. Rom. 11. 1.
q Ps. 118. 22. Isa. 28. 16. Mark 12. 10. Acts 4. 11. Eph. 2. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 6, 7.
r 1 Tim. 3. 16.
s ch. 8. 12.
t Isa. 8. 14. Zech. 12. 3.
u Ps. 2. 9. Isa. 60. 12. Dan. 2. 44. ch. 26. 24.
v John 7. 40.

a Luke 14. 16. Rev. 19. 7, 9.
b Prov. 9. 2.

and all things *are* ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they [c]made light of *it*, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And [d]the remnant took his servants, and entreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth [e]his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were [f]not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the highways, and [g]gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man [h]which had not on a wedding garment:

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he [i]was speechless.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* [j]into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For [k]many are called, but few *are* chosen.

15 ¶ Then [l]went the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ, and took counsel how they might entangle him in *his* talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Hē-rō'dĭ-anṣ, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any *man*: for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Çæ'ṣar, or not?

18 But Jē'ṣus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, *ye* hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a [1]penny.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and [2]superscription?

21 They say unto him, Çæ'ṣar's. Then saith he unto them, [m]Render therefore unto Çæ'ṣar the things which are Çæ'ṣar's; and unto God the things that are God's.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they [n]marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ The [o]same day came to him the Săd'du-çeeṣ, [p]which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, [q]Mō'ṣeṣ said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother:

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the [3]seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jē'ṣus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, [r]not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but [s]are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 I [t]am the God of Ā'bră-hăm, and the God of Ī'ṣaac, and the God of Jā'cob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard *this*, they [u]were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ But when the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ had heard that he had put the Săd'du-çeeṣ to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them, *which was* [v]a lawyer, asked *him a question*, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which *is* the great commandment in the law?

37 Jē'ṣus said unto him, [w]Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second *is* like unto it, [x]Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

40 On [y]these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

41 ¶ While [z]the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ were gathered together, Jē'ṣus asked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Chrīst? whose son is he? They say unto him, *The son* of Dā'vid.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth Dā'vid [a]in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The [b]LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

45 If Dā'vid then call him Lord, how is he his son?

46 And [c]no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any *man* from that day forth ask him any more *questions*.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *Admonition to follow good doctrine, not evil examples of the scribes and* **Pharisees.** 13 *Denunciation of eight woes.* 34 *Christ foretells the destruction of Jerusalem.*

THEN spake Jē'ṣus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, [a]The scribes and the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ sit in Mō'ṣeṣ' seat:

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, *that* observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for [b]they say, and do not.

4 For [c]they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay *them* on men's shoulders; but they *themselves* will not move them with one of their fingers.

5 But [d]all their works they do for to be seen of men: [e]they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 And [f]love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

A. D. 33.

[c] Ps. 81. 11.
[d] 1 Thess. 2. 14, 15.
[e] Isa. 10. 5-7. Jer. 51. 20-23. Dan. 9. 26. Luke 19. 27.
[f] ch. 10. 11. Luke 20. 25. Acts 13. 46.
[g] ch. 13. 38.
[h] Zech. 3. 3, 4. 2 Cor. 5. 3. Eph. 4. 24. Col. 3. 10, 12. Rev. 3. 4. Rev. 16. 15. Rev. 19. 8.
[i] Rom. 3. 19.
[j] ch. 8. 12.
[k] ch. 20. 16.
[l] Mark 12. 13. Luke 20. 20.
[1] In value seven pence halfpenny. ch. 20. 2.
[2] Or, inscription.
[m] ch. 17. 25. Luke 23. 2. Rom. 13. 7.
[n] Job 5. 13.
[o] ch. 3. 7. ch. 16. 6. Mark 12. 18. Luke 20. 27. Acts 4. 1.
[p] Acts 23. 8. 1 Cor. 15. 12. 2 Tim. 2. 17.
[q] Gen. 38. 8. Deut. 25. 5.
[3] seven.
[r] John 20. 9.
[s] Ps. 103. 20. Zech. 3. 5. 1 Cor. 7. 29. Rev. 5. 11. Rev. 7. 1, 11.
[t] Ex. 3. 6, 16. Mark 12. 26. Luke 20. 37. Acts 7. 32. Heb. 11. 16.
[u] ch. 7. 28.
[v] Luke 10. 25.
[w] Deut. 6. 5. Deut. 10. 12. Deut. 30. 6. Prov. 23. 26. Mark 12. 29, 30. Luke 10. 27.
[x] Lev. 19. 18. Mark 12. 31. Rom. 13. 9. Gal. 5. 14. Jas. 2. 8.
[y] ch. 7. 12. 1 Tim. 1. 5.
[z] Mark 12. 35. Luke 20. 41.
[a] 2 Sam. 23. 2. Acts 2. 30. 2 Pet. 1. 21.
[b] Ps. 110. 1. Acts 2. 34. 1 Cor. 15. 25. Heb. 1. 13.
[c] Luke 14. 6.

---

[a] Neh. 8. 4, 8. Mal. 2. 7.
[b] Rom. 2. 19.
[c] Luke 11. 46. Acts 15. 10. Gal. 6. 13.
[d] ch. 6. 1, 2.
[e] Num. 15. 38. Deut. 22. 12.
[f] Mark 12. 38. Luke 20. 46.

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Răbʹbī, Răbʹbī.

8 But [g]be not ye called Răbʹbī: for one is your Master, *even* Chrīst; and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no *man* your father upon the earth: [h]for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *even* Chrīst.

11 But [i]he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.

12 And [j]whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

13 ¶ But [k]woe unto you, scribes and Phărʹĭ-seeş, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in *yourselves*, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

14 Woe unto you, scribes and Phărʹĭ-seeş, hypocrites! [l]for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

15 Woe unto you, scribes and Phărʹĭ-seeş, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.

16 Woe unto you, [m]*ye* blind guides, which say, [n]Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor!

17 *Ye* fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, [o]or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is [1]guilty.

19 *Ye* fools and blind: for whether *is* greater, the gift, or [p]the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and [q]by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by [r]the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe unto you, scribes and Phărʹĭ-seeş, hypocrites! [s]for ye pay tithe of mint and [2]anise and cummin, and [t]have omitted the weightier *matters* of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 *Ye* blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Woe unto you, scribes and Phărʹĭ-seeş, hypocrites! [u]for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

26 *Thou* blind Phărʹĭ-see, cleanse first that *which* [v]*is* within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Woe unto you, scribes and Phărʹĭ-seeş, hypocrites! [w]for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead *men's* bones, and of all uncleanness.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 Woe unto you, scribes and Phărʹĭ-seeş, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that [x]ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill [y]ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 *Ye* serpents, *ye* [z]generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore, [a]behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and [b]*some* of them ye shall kill and crucify; and [c]*some* of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute *them* from city to city:

35 That [d]upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, [e]from the blood of righteous Āʹbel unto the blood of Zăch-a-rīʹas son of Băr-a-chīʹas, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 O Jĕ-ruʹsā-lĕm, Jĕ-ruʹsā-lĕm, *thou* that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I [f]have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, and ye would not!

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, [g]Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *Temple's destruction foretold.* 3 *Antecedent calamities.* 29 *Signs of Christ's coming to judgment.* 42 *The wisdom of watching.*

AND [a]Jēʹşus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to *him* for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jēʹşus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, [b]There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Ŏlʹĭveş, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, [c]Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jēʹşus answered and said unto them, [d]Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For [e]many shall come in my name, saying, I am Chrīst; and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

7 For [f]nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.

8 All these *are* the beginning of sorrows.

A. D. 33.

[g] Jas. 3. 1.
[h] Mal. 1. 6.
[i] ch. 20. 26.
[j] Job 22. 29. Prov. 15. 33. Prov. 29. 23. Dan. 4. 37. Luke 14. 11. Luke 18. 14.
[k] Isa. 33. 14. Luke 11. 52.
[l] Ezek. 22. 25. Mark 12. 40. Luke 20. 47. 2 Tim. 3. 6. Tit. 1. 11.
[m] Isa. 56. 10. ch. 15. 14.
[n] ch. 5. 33.
[o] Ex. 30. 29.
[1] Or, debtor, or, bound.
[p] Ex. 29. 37.
[q] 1 Ki. 8. 13. 2 Chr. 6. 2. Ps. 26. 8. Ps. 132. 14. ch. 5. 33–37. Jas. 5. 12.
[r] Ps. 11. 4. Isa. 66. 1. ch. 5. 34. Acts 7. 49. Rev. 4. 2, 3.
[s] Luke 11. 42.
[2] anethon, dill.
[t] 1 Sam. 15. 22. Hos. 6. 6. Mic. 6. 8. ch. 9. 13. ch. 12. 7.
[u] Mark 7. 4. Luke 11. 39.
[v] Isa. 55. 7. Jer. 4. 14. Jer. 13. 27. Ezek. 18. 31. Luke 6. 45. 2 Cor. 7. 1. Tit. 1. 15. Heb. 10. 22.
[w] Acts 23. 3.
[x] Acts 7. 51. 1 Thess. 2. 15.
[y] Gen. 15. 16. 1 Thess. 2. 16.
[z] ch. 3. 7. ch. 12. 34. Luke 3. 7.
[a] ch. 21. 34. Luke 11. 49.
[b] Acts 5. 40. Acts 7. 58. Acts 22. 19.
[c] 2 Cor. 11. 24.
[d] Rev. 18. 24.
[e] Gen. 4. 8. 1 John 3. 12.
[f] Deut. 32. 11.
[g] Ps. 118. 26. ch. 21. 9.

[a] Mark 13. 1. Luke 21. 5.
[b] 1 Ki. 9. 7. Jer. 5. 10. Jer. 26. 18. Dan. 9. 26. Mic. 3. 12. Luke 19. 44.
[c] 1 Thess. 5. 1.
[d] Eph. 5. 6. Col. 2. 8, 18. 2 Thess. 2. 3. 1 John 4. 1.
[e] Jer. 14. 14. Jer. 23. 21. John 5. 43. Acts 5. 36, 37.
[f] Isa. 19. 2. Hag. 2. 22. Zech. 14. 13.

9 Then [g]shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

10 And then shall many [h]be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And [i]many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But [k]he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom [l]shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by [m]Dăn'ịel the prophet, stand in the holy place, ([n]whoso readeth, let him understand:)

16 Then let them which be in Jū-dæ'à flee into the mountains:

17 Let him which is on the house top not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.

19 And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:

21 For [o]then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: [p]but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Chrīst, or there; believe *it* not.

24 For [q]there shall arise false Chrīsts, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, [r]if *it were* possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers; believe *it* not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 For [s]wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately [t]after the tribulation of those days [u]shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

30 And [v]then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and [w]then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, [x]and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

31 And [y]he shall send his angels [1]with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn [z]a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that [2]it is near, *even* at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, [a]This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 Heaven [b]and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

36 ¶ But [c]of that day and hour knoweth no *man*, no, not the angels of heaven, [d]but my Father only.

37 But as the days of Nō'e *were*, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 For [e]as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Nō'e entered into the ark,

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two *women shall be* grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 But [f]know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

45 [g]Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

46 [h]Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;

49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;

50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of,

51 And shall [3]cut him asunder, and appoint *him* [i]his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAPTER 25.

1 *The ten virgins.* 14 *The talents.* 31 *The last judgment.*

THEN shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the [a]bridegroom.

2 And [b]five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish.

3 They that *were* foolish took their lamps, and took [c]no oil with them:

4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

A. D. 33.

[g] Acts 4. 2, 3. Acts 7. 59. Acts 12. 1. 1 Pet. 4. 12. Rev. 2. 10, 13.
[h] 2 Tim. 1. 15. 2 Tim. 4. 10, 16.
[i] Acts 20. 29. 2 Cor. 11. 13. 2 Pet. 2. 1. 1 John 2. 18, 26. Jude 4.
[j] 1 Tim. 4. 1.
[k] Heb. 3. 6.
[l] Rom. 10. 18. Col. 1. 6, 23.
[m] Dan. 9. 27. Dan. 12. 11.
[n] Dan. 9. 23.
[o] Ps. 69. 22–28. Isa. 65. 12–15. Isa. 66. 15, 16. Dan. 9. 26. Dan. 12. 1. Joel 2. 2.
[p] Isa. 65. 8, 9. Zech. 14. 2, 3.
[q] Deut. 13. 1. 2 Thess. 2. 9. Rev. 13. 13.
[r] Rom. 8. 28. 2 Tim. 2. 19. 1 Pet. 1. 5.
[s] Job 39. 30.
[t] Dan. 7. 11.
[u] Isa. 13. 10. Ezek. 32. 7. Acts 2. 20. Rev. 6. 12.
[v] Dan. 7. 13. Mark 13. 4.
[w] Zech. 12. 12.
[x] Rev. 1. 7.
[y] 1 Cor. 15. 52. 1 Thess. 4. 16.
[1] Or, with a trumpet, and a great voice.
[z] Luke 21. 29.
[2] Or, he. Jas. 5. 9.
[a] ch. 16. 28. ch. 23. 36.
[b] Ps. 102. 26, 27. Isa. 34. 4. Isa. 51. 6. Jer. 31. 35. ch. 5. 18. Mark 13. 31. Luke 21. 33. Heb. 1. 11. 2 Pet. 3. 7–12. Rev. 6. 14.
[c] Acts 1. 7. 1 Thess. 5. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 10.
[d] Zech. 14. 7.
[e] Gen. 6. 3. Gen. 7. 1. Luke 17. 26. 1 Pet. 3. 20.
[f] 1 Thess. 5. 6. Rev. 3. 3. Rev. 16. 15.
[g] 1 Cor. 4. 2. Heb. 3. 5.
[h] ch. 25. 34. 1 Tim. 4. 7, 8. Rev. 16. 15.
[3] Or, cut him off.
[i] Ps. 11. 6. ch. 25. 30. Luke 12. 46.

---

[a] John 3. 29. Eph. 5. 29. Rev. 19. 7. Rev. 21. 2, 9.
[b] ch. 13. 47. ch. 22. 10.
[c] 2 Tim. 3. 5.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they [d]all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight [e]there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and [f]trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are [1]gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so;* lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the [g]door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, [h]Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, [i]I know you not.

13 [j]Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 ¶ For [k]*the kingdom of heaven is* as [l]a man travelling into a far country, *who* called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five [2]talents, to another two, and to another one; [m]to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents went and [n]traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.

17 And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid [o]his lord's money.

19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, [p]I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into [q]the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, *there* thou hast *that is* thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, *Thou* wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and *then* at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For [r]unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When [s]the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

32 And [t]before him shall be gathered all nations; and [u]he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats:

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, [v]inherit the kingdom [w]prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

35 For [x]I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: [y]I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 [z]Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: [a]I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed *thee?* or thirsty, and gave *thee* drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee?*

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, [b]Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, [c]Depart from me, ye cursed, into [d]everlasting fire, prepared for [e]the devil and his angels:

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, [f]Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.

46 And [g]these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into [h]life eternal.

CHAPTER 26.

1 *Conspiracy against Christ.* 47 *Betrayal by Judas.* 57 *Carried before Caiaphas.* 69 *Denied by Peter.*

AND it came to pass, when Jē'sus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

A. D. 33.

[d] Song 5. 2. ch. 26. 40, 43. Rom. 13. 11. Eph. 5. 14. 1 Thess. 5. 6.
[e] Ps. 50. 3–6. Luke 13. 25. 1 Thess. 4. 16.
[f] Luke 12. 35.
[1] Or, going out.
[g] Luke 13. 25.
[h] ch. 7. 21.
[i] Ps. 5. 5. Hab. 1. 13. John 9. 31.
[j] ch. 24. 42. Mark 13. 33. Luke 21. 36. 1 Cor. 16. 13. 1 Pet. 5. 8. Rev. 16. 15.
[k] Luke 19. 12.
[l] ch. 21. 33.
[2] A talent is 187*l*. 10*s*.
[m] Rom. 12. 6. 1 Cor. 12. 7. Eph. 4. 11.
[n] Prov. 3. 14. 1 Pet. 4. 10.
[o] Phil. 2. 21.
[p] ch. 24. 47. Luke 12. 44. Luke 22. 29. Rev. 2. 10, 26–29. Rev. 3. 21. Rev. 21. 7.
[q] Acts 2. 28. Heb. 12. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 8.
[r] Luke 8. 18. John 15. 2. 1 Cor. 15. 10. 2 Cor. 6. 1.
[s] Zech. 14. 5. Acts 1. 11. Acts 3. 21. Acts 17. 31. Phil. 2. 9, 10. 1 Thess. 4. 16. 2 Thess. 1. 7. Heb. 9. 28. Jude 14. Rev. 1. 7.
[t] Rom. 14. 10. 2 Cor. 5. 10. Rev. 20. 12.
[u] Ps. 1. 5. Ps. 50. 3–5. Ezek. 20. 38. Ezek. 34. 17. Mal. 3. 18. ch. 3. 12. ch. 13. 49.
[v] Luke 12. 32. Rom. 8. 17. 1 Cor. 6. 9. Gal. 5. 21. Eph. 5. 5. 1 Pet. 1. 4, 9. 1 Pet. 3. 9. Rev. 21. 7.
[w] 1 Cor. 2. 9. Heb. 11. 16.
[x] Isa. 58. 7. Ezek. 18. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 16. Jas. 1. 27.
[y] Heb. 13. 2. 3 John 5.
[z] Jas. 2. 15.
[a] 2 Tim. 1. 16.
[b] Prov. 14. 31. Prov. 19. 17. Heb. 6. 10.
[c] Ps. 6. 8.
[d] ch. 13. 40.
[e] 2 Pet. 2. 4. Jude 6.
[f] Prov. 14. 31. Prov. 17. 5. Zech. 2. 8. Acts 9. 5.
[g] Dan. 12. 2. John 5. 29. Rom. 2. 7. Rev. 14. 11. Rev. 20. 10, 15.
[h] Rev. 3. 21. Rev. 7. 15.

2 [a] Ye know that after two days is *the feast of* the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then [b] assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Cā'ịa-phăs,

4 And consulted that they might take Jē'ṣus by subtilty, and kill *him*.

5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 ¶ Now [c] when Jē'ṣus was [d] in Bĕth'ă-nȳ, in the house of Sī'mon the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat *at meat*.

8 But [e] when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jē'ṣus understood *it*, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 For [f] ye have the poor always with you; but [g] me ye have not always.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my burial.

13 Verily I say unto you, [h] Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

14 ¶ [i] Then one of the twelve, called [j] Jū'das Ĭs-căr'ĭ-ot, went unto the chief priests,

15 And said *unto them*, [k] What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ Now [l] the first *day* of the *feast of* unleavened bread the disciples came to Jē'ṣus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jē'ṣus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

20 Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, He [m] that dippeth *his* hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth [n] as it is written of him: but [o] woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

25 Then Jū'das, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, [p] Jē'ṣus took bread, and [1] blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; [q] this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;

28 For [r] this is my blood [s] of the new testament, which is shed [t] for many for the remission of sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, [u] until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

30 And [v] when they had sung an [2] hymn, they went out into the mount of Ōl'ĭveṣ.

31 Then saith Jē'ṣus unto them, [w] All ye shall [x] be offended because of me this night: for it is written, [y] I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen again, [z] I will go before you into Găl'ĭ-lee.

33 Pē'tĕr answered and said unto him, Though all *men* shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be offended.

34 Jē'ṣus said unto him, [a] Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Pē'tĕr said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ Then [b] cometh Jē'ṣus with them unto a place called Ḡĕth-sĕm'a̤-nē, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him Pē'tĕr and [c] the two sons of Zĕb'e̤-dee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, [d] My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and [e] watch with me.

39 And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and [f] prayed, saying, [g] O my Father, if it be possible, [h] let this cup pass from me: nevertheless [i] not as I will, but as thou *wilt*.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Pē'tĕr, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 [j] Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And [k] while he yet spake, lo, Jū'das, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude

---

A. D. 33.

[a] Mark 14. 1. Luke 22. 1. John 13. 1.
[b] Ps. 2. 2. John 11. 47. Acts 4. 25.
[c] Mark 14. 3. John 11. 1, 2. John 12. 3.
[d] ch. 21. 17.
[e] John 12. 4.
[f] Deut. 15. 11. John 12. 8.
[g] John 13. 33. John 14. 19. John 16. 5, 28. John 17. 11.
[h] Mark 13. 10. Luke 24. 47. Rom. 1. 8. Rom. 10. 18.
[i] Mark 14. 10. Luke 22. 3. John 13. 2.
[j] ch. 10. 4.
[k] Zech. 11. 12. ch. 27. 3.
[l] Ex. 12. 6. Lev. 23. 5, 6.
[m] Ps. 41. 9. Luke 22. 21. John 13. 18.
[n] Gen. 3. 15. Ps. 22. 1. Isa. 53. 1. Dan. 9. 26. Acts 26 22. 1 Cor. 15. 3.
[o] ch. 18. 7. ch. 27. 3–5. Mark 14. 21. John 17. 12.
[p] Luke 24. 30. 1 Cor. 11. 23.
[1] Many Greek copies have, gave thanks.
[q] 1 Cor. 10. 16.
[r] Ex. 24. 8. Lev. 17. 11. Mark 14. 24. Luke 22. 20. Heb. 9. 14–22.
[s] Jer. 31. 31.
[t] Rom. 5. 15. Heb. 9. 22.
[u] Acts 10. 41.
[v] Mark 14. 26.
[2] Or, psalm.
[w] John 16. 32.
[x] ch. 11. 6.
[y] Zech. 13. 7.
[z] ch. 28. 7. Mark 16. 7.
[a] Luke 22. 34. John 13. 38.
[b] John 18. 1.
[c] ch. 4. 21.
[d] Job 6. 2–4. Ps. 88. 1–7, 14–16. Isa. 53. 10. John 12. 27.
[e] 1 Pet. 5. 8.
[f] Mark 14. 36. Luke 22. 42. Heb. 5. 7.
[g] John 12. 27.
[h] ch. 20. 22. John 18. 11.
[i] 2 Sam. 15. 26. John 5. 30. John 6. 38. Rom. 15. 3. Phil. 2. 8.
[j] Mark 13. 33. Mark 14. 38. Luke 22. 40. 1 Cor. 16. 13. Eph. 6. 18. 1 Pet. 4. 7. 1 Pet. 5. 8. Rev. 16. 15.
[k] Mark 14. 43. Luke 22. 47. John 18. 3. Acts 1. 16.

with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jē'ṣus, and said, Hail, master; [l]and kissed him.

50 And Jē'ṣus said unto him, [3]Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jē'ṣus, and took him.

51 And, behold, [m]one of them which were with Jē'ṣus stretched out *his* hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest's, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jē'ṣus unto him, [n]Put up again thy sword into his place: [o]for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me [p]more than twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall [q]the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

55 In that same hour said Jē'ṣus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the [r]scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then [s]all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

57 ¶ And [t]they that had laid hold on Jē'ṣus led *him* away to Cā'ịa-phăs the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

58 But Pē'tẽr followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jē'ṣus, to put him to death;

60 But found none: yea, though [u]many false witnesses came, *yet* found they none. At the last came [v]two false witnesses,

61 And said, This *fellow* said, [w]I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee?

63 But [x]Jē'ṣus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, [y]I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Chrīst, the Son of God.

64 Jē'ṣus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, [z]Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man [a]sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high priest [b]rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, [c]He is guilty of death.

67 Then [d]did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and [e]others smote *him* with [4]the palms of their hands,

68 Saying, [f]Prophesy unto us, thou Chrīst, Who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ Now Pē'tẽr sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jē'ṣus of Găl'ĭ-lee.

70 But he denied before *them* all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and said unto them that were there, This *fellow* was also with Jē'ṣus of Năz'ạ-rĕth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto *him* they that stood by, and said to Pē'tẽr, Surely thou also art *one* of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Pē'tẽr remembered the word of Jē'ṣus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and [g]wept bitterly.

A. D. 33.

l 2 Sam. 20. 9.
3 Companion. Ps. 41. 9. Ps. 55. 13.
m John 18. 10.
n 1 Cor. 4. 12.
o Gen. 9. 6. Rev. 13. 10.
p 2 Ki. 6. 17. Ps. 91. 11. Dan. 7. 10.
q Isa. 53. 7. Dan. 9. 26.
r Lam. 4. 20. Acts 2. 23.
s John 18. 15.
t Mark 14. 53. Luke 22. 54. John 18. 13.
u 1 Ki. 21. 10. Ps. 27. 12.
v Deut. 19. 15.
w ch. 27. 40. John 2. 19.
x Isa. 53. 7. ch. 27. 12.
y Lev. 5. 1. 1 Sam. 14. 24.
z Ps. 110. 1. Dan. 7. 13. John 1. 51. Rom. 14. 10. 1 Thess. 4. 16. Rev. 1. 7.
a Ps. 110. 1. Acts 7. 55.
b 2 Ki. 18. 37. 2 Ki. 19. 1. Job 1. 20. Isa. 36. 21, 22.
c Lev. 24. 16. John 19. 7. Acts 2. 23. Acts 3. 15. Acts 7. 52. 1 Thess. 2. 14, 15.
d Num. 12. 14. Deut. 25. 9. Job 30. 10. Isa. 50. 6. Isa. 52. 14. Isa. 53. 3. ch. 27. 30. Mark 14. 65. Mark 15. 19. Luke 18. 32.
e Mic. 5. 1. Luke 22. 63.
4 Or, rods.
f Mark 14. 65.
g 2 Sam. 12. 13. Zech. 12. 10. 2 Cor. 7. 10. Gal. 6. 1.

CHAPTER 27.

1 *Christ before Pilate.* 19 *The sentence.* 34 *The crucifixion.* 50 *The burial.* 66 *Sealing and guarding his sepulchre.*

WHEN the morning was come, all [a]the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jē'ṣus to put him to death:

2 And when they had bound him, they led *him* away, and [b]delivered him to Pŏn'tĭ-us Pī'la̭te the governor.

3 ¶ Then [c]Jū'das, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What *is that* to us? see thou *to that.*

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, [d]and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.

9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jĕr'ẹ-mȳ the prophet, saying, [e]And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, [1]whom they of the children of Ĭṣ'rạ-el did value;

10 And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 And Jē'ṣus stood before the governor: and [f]the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jewṣ? And Jē'ṣus said unto him, [g]Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, [h]he answered nothing.

a Ps. 2. 2. Mark 15. 1. Luke 22. 66. Luke 23. 1. John 18. 28.
b ch. 20. 19. Acts 3. 13. 1 Thess. 2. 14.
c Job 20. 5. ch. 26. 14. Mark 14. 10, 11, 43–46. Luke 22. 2–6, 47, 48. 2 Cor. 7. 10.
d 2 Sam. 17. 23. Acts 1. 18.
e Zech. 11. 12.
1 Or, whom they bought of the children of Israel.
f Mark 15. 2. Luke 23. 3. John 18. 33.
g John 18. 37. 1 Tim. 6. 13.
h Isa. 53. 7. ch. 26. 63. John 19. 9. 1 Pet. 2. 23.

13 Then said Pī'lạte unto him, [i]Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

15 Now [j]at *that* feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Bȧ-răb'bas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pī'lạte said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Bȧ-răb'bas, or Jē'ṣus which is called Chrīst?

18 For he knew that for [k]envy they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in [l]a dream because of him.

20 But [m]the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Bȧ-răb'bas, and destroy Jē'ṣus.

21 The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Bȧ-răb'bas.

22 Pī'lạte saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jē'ṣus which is called Chrīst? *They* all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pī'lạte saw that he could prevail nothing, but *that* rather a tumult was made, [n]he took water, and washed *his* hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye *to it.*

25 Then answered all the people, and said, [o]His blood *be* on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Bȧ-răb'bas unto them: and when [p]he had scourged Jē'ṣus, he delivered *him* to be crucified.

27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jē'ṣus into the [2]common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of soldiers.*

28 And they stripped him, and [q]put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And [r]when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jewṣ!

30 And [s]they spit upon him, and took the reed, and [t]smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, [u]and led him away to crucify *him.*

32 And [v]as they came out, [w]they found a man of Çȳ-rē'nē̇, Sī'mon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.

33 And when they were come unto a place called Gŏl'gŏ-thȧ, that is to say, a place of a skull,

34 ¶ They [x]gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted *thereof,* he would not drink.

A. D. 33.

[i] ch. 26. 62.
John 19. 10.
[j] Mark 15. 6.
Luke 23. 17.
John 18. 39.
Acts 25. 9.
[k] Acts 7. 9.
[l] Job 33. 15.
[m] Mark 15. 11.
Luke 23. 18.
John 18. 40.
Acts 3. 14.
[n] Deut. 21. 6.
[o] Num. 35. 33.
Deut. 19. 10.
Josh. 2. 19.
2 Sam. 1. 16.
2 Sam. 3. 28.
1 Ki. 2. 32.
Ezek. 22. 2–4.
Acts 5. 28.
[p] Isa. 53. 5.
Mark 15. 15.
John 19. 1.
[2] Or, governor's house.
[q] Luke 23. 11.
[r] Ps. 35. 15, 16.
Ps. 69. 19.
Isa. 49. 7.
Isa. 53. 3.
Jer. 20. 7.
Heb. 12. 2, 3.
[s] Job 30. 10.
Isa. 50. 6.
Isa. 52. 14.
Mark 15. 19.
Luke 18. 32.
[t] Mic. 5. 1.
Mark 15. 19.
Luke 22. 63.
[u] Isa. 53. 7.
ch. 20. 19.
ch. 21. 39.
Mark 15. 20.
Luke 23. 26.
John 19. 16, 17.
[v] Num. 15. 35.
1 Ki. 21. 13.
Acts 7. 58.
Heb. 13. 12.
[w] Mark 15. 21.
[x] Ps. 69. 21.
[y] Ps. 22. 18.
[z] Isa. 53. 12.
Mark 15. 27.
Luke 23. 32.
John 19. 18.
[a] Ps. 22. 7.
Ps. 109. 25.
[b] ch. 26. 61.
John 2. 19.
[c] Ps. 22. 8.
[d] Luke 23. 39.
[e] Isa. 50. 3.
Amos 8. 9.
[f] Heb. 5. 7.
[g] Ps. 22. 1.
[h] Ps. 69. 21.
John 19. 29.
[i] Ex. 26. 31.
2 Chr. 3. 14.
Mark 15. 38.
Luke 23. 45.
Eph. 2. 14, 18.
Heb. 6. 19.
Heb. 10. 19, 20.
[j] Ex. 19. 18.
Ps. 18. 7.
[k] Ps. 68. 20.
[l] Ex. 20. 18, 19.
Mark 15. 39.
Luke 23. 47.
[m] Luke 8. 2.
[n] Mark 15. 40.
[o] Mark 15. 42.
Luke 23. 50.
John 19. 38.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, [y]They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting down they watched him there;

37 And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JĒ'ṢUS THE KING OF THE JEWṢ.

38 Then [z]were there two thieves crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And [a]they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, [b]Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking *him,* with the scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

43 He [c]trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 The [d]thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now [e]from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour Jē'ṣus [f]cried with a loud voice, saying, Ē'lī, Ē'lī, lā'mȧ sā-bach-thā'nī? that is to say, [g]My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard *that,* said, This *man* calleth for Ē-lī'as.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a spunge, [h]and filled *it* with vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Ē-lī'as will come to save him.

50 ¶ Jē'ṣus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

51 And, behold, [i]the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and [j]the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

52 And the graves were opened; and [k]many bodies of the saints which slept arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now [l]when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jē'ṣus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there beholding afar off, [m]which followed Jē'ṣus from Găl'ĭ-lee, ministering unto him:

56 Among [n]which was Mā'rȳ Măg-da̤-lē'nē̇, and Mā'rȳ the mother of Jāmeṣ and Jō'sēṣ, and the mother of Zĕb'e̤-dee's children.

57 When [o]the even was come, there came a rich man of Ăr-ĭ-mă-thæ'ȧ, named Jō'ṣeph, who also himself was Jē'ṣus' disciple:

58 He went to Pī'lạte, and begged the body of Jē'ṣus. Then Pī'lạte commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Jō'ṣeph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And [p]laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mā'rȳ Măg-dạ-lē'nĕ, and the other Mā'rȳ, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ came together unto Pī'lạte,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that [q]deceiver said, while he was yet alive, [r]After three days I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first.

65 Pī'lạte said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make *it* as sure as ye can.

66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, [s]sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAPTER 28.

1 *The resurrection.* 9 *Jesus appears to the women.* 16 *His disciples see him.* 19 *Christ sends his disciples to baptize and teach all nations.*

IN the [a]end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first *day* of the week, came Mā'rȳ Măg-dạ-lē'nĕ [b]and the other Mā'rȳ to see the sepulchre.

2 And, behold, there [1]was a great earthquake: for [c]the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

3 His [d]countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow:

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead *men*.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, [e]Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jē'ṣus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as [f]he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, behold, he [g]goeth before you into Găl'ĭ-lee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, [h]Jē'ṣus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jē'ṣus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell [i]my brethren that they go into Găl'ĭ-lee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him *away* while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jewṣ until this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Găl'ĭ-lee, into a mountain [j]where Jē'ṣus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jē'ṣus came and spake unto them, saying, [k]All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 ¶ Go ye therefore, and [2]teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Hō'lȳ Ghōst:

20 [l]Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.

A. D. 33.

[p] Isa. 53. 9.
[q] Ps. 2. 1–6. Luke 23. 2. John 7. 12. Acts 4. 27, 28. 2 Cor. 6. 8.
[r] ch. 16. 21. ch. 17. 23. ch. 20. 19. ch. 26. 61. Mark 8. 31.
[s] Dan. 6. 17.

---

[a] ch. 12. 1, 2, 5, 8. Mark 16. 1. Luke 23. 54, 56.
[b] ch. 27. 56.
[1] Or, had been.
[c] Mark 16. 5. Luke 24. 4. John 20. 12.
[d] Dan. 10. 6. ch. 17. 2. Rev. 10. 1. Rev. 18. 1.
[e] Rev. 1. 17.
[f] ch. 12. 40. ch. 16. 21. ch. 17. 23. ch. 20. 19.
[g] ch. 26. 32. Mark 16. 7.
[h] Mark 16. 9. John 20. 14. Rev. 1. 17, 18.
[i] Rom. 8. 29. Heb. 2. 11.
[j] ch. 26. 32. Mark 15. 41. Mark 16. 7.
[k] Dan. 7. 13. Eph. 1. 21. Phil. 2. 9. 1 Pet. 3. 22. Rev. 17. 14.
[2] Or, make disciples, or, Christians of all nations. Ps. 22. 27. Isa. 49. 6, 22. Isa. 52. 10. Hos. 2. 23. Mic. 4. 2. Mal. 1. 11. Luke 24. 47. Col. 1. 23.
[l] Acts 2. 42.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO
ST. MARK.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *John the Baptist as a messenger.* 9 *Baptism and preaching of Jesus.* 16 *Call of four disciples.* 23 *Many are healed.*

THE beginning of the gospel of Jē'ṣus Christ, [a]the Son of God;

2 As it is written in the prophets, [b]Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 The [c]voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 Jŏhn did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance [1]for the remission of sins.

5 And there went out unto him all the land of Jū-dæ'ȧ, and they of Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jôr'dạn, confessing their sins.

6 And Jŏhn was clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he did eat [d]locusts and wild honey;

7 And preached, saying, [e]There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 I [f]indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you [g]with the Hō'lȳ Ghōst.

9 And [h]it came to pass in those days, that Jē'ṣus came from Năz'ạ-rĕth of Găl'ĭ-lee, and was baptized of Jŏhn in Jôr'dạn.

10 And [i]straightway coming up out of the water,

A. D. 26. ending.

[a] Ps. 2. 7. Luke 1. 35. John 1. 34. Rom. 8. 3. 1 John 4. 15.
[b] Mal. 3. 1.
[c] Isa. 40. 3. Luke 3. 4. John 1. 15, 23.
[1] Or, unto.
[d] Lev. 11. 22.
[e] Acts 13. 25.
[f] Acts 11. 16. Acts 19. 4.
[g] Isa. 44. 3. Joel 2. 28. Acts 2. 4. Acts 10. 45. 1 Cor. 12. 13.
[h] Matt. 3. 13. Luke 3. 21.
[i] John 1. 32.

he saw the heavens [2]opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him:

11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying,* [j]Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 And [k]immediately the spirit driveth him into the wilderness.

13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Sā'tan; and was with the wild beasts; [l]and the angels ministered unto him.

14 Now after that Jŏhn was put in prison, Jē'ṣus came into Găl'ĭ-lee, [m]preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,

15 And saying, [n]The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.

16 Now [o]as he walked by the sea of Găl'ĭ-lee, he saw Sī'mon and Ăn'drew his brother casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

17 And Jē'ṣus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway [p]they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And [q]when he had gone a little farther thence, he saw Jāmeṣ the *son* of Zĕb'e̤-dee, and Jŏhn his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zĕb'e̤-dee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 And [r]they went into Cȧ-pĕr'na̤-ŭm; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.

22 And [s]they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

23 And [t]there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let *us* alone; [u]what have we to do with thee, thou Jē'ṣus of Năz'a̤-rĕth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the [v]Holy One of God.

25 And Jē'ṣus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit [w]had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine *is* this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Găl'ĭ-lee.

29 And [x]forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Sī'mon and Ăn'drew, with Jāmeṣ and Jŏhn.

30 But Sī'mon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever, and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; [y]and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 And [z]at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and [a]suffered not the devils [3]to speak, because they knew him.

35 And [b]in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and [c]there prayed.

36 And Sī'mon and they that were with him followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All *men* seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, [d]Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for [e]therefore came I forth.

39 And [f]he preached in their synagogues throughout all Găl'ĭ-lee, and [g]cast out devils.

40 And [h]there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst [i]make me clean.

41 And Jē'ṣus, [j]moved with compassion, put forth *his* hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean.

42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things [k]which Mō'ṣeṣ commanded, for a testimony unto them.

45 But [l]he went out, and began to publish *it* much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jē'ṣus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: [m]and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *The palsied healed.* 14 *Matthew called.* 15 *Pharisees rebuked.* 23 *Plucking ears of corn on the sabbath day.*

AND again [a]he entered into Cȧ-pĕr'na̤-ŭm after *some* days; and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive *them,* no, not so much as about the door: and he [b]preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken *it* up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay.

5 When Jē'ṣus [c]saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, [d]Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this *man* thus speak blasphemies? [e]who can forgive sins but God only?

8 And immediately [f]when Jē'ṣus perceived in his

A. D. 31.

2 Or, cloven, or, rent.

j Ps. 2. 7.
Matt. 3. 17.
2 Pet. 1. 17.

k Matt. 4. 1.
Luke 4. 1.

l Matt. 4. 11.
1 Tim. 3. 16.

m Matt. 4. 23.

n Ps. 110. 3.
Dan. 2. 44.
Dan. 9. 25.
Gal. 4. 4.
Eph. 1. 10.
o Matt. 4. 18.
Luke 5. 4.
John 1. 35, 44.
p Matt. 19. 27.
Luke 5. 11.
q Matt. 4. 21.
r Matt. 4. 13.
Luke 4. 31.
s Matt. 7. 28.
t Matt. 12. 43.
ch. 5. 2.
ch. 7. 25.
ch. 9. 25.
Luke 4. 33.
u 2 Sam. 16. 10.
2 Sam. 19. 22.
Joel 3. 4.
Matt. 8. 29.
ch. 5. 7.
Luke 4. 34.
John 2. 4.
v Ps. 16. 10.
Luke 4. 34.
Acts 2. 31.
Jas. 2. 19.
w ch. 9. 20.
x Matt. 8. 14.
Luke 4. 38.
y Ps. 103. 3.
z Luke 4. 40.
a ch. 3. 12.
Luke 4. 41.
Acts 16. 17.
3 Or, to say that they knew him.
b Luke 4. 42.
c Ps. 69. 1.
Matt. 26. 38–44.
ch. 14. 32–39.
Heb. 5. 7.
d Luke 4. 43.
e Isa. 61. 1.
John 16. 28.
John 17. 4.
f Matt. 4. 23.
Luke 4. 44.
John 9. 4.
2 Tim. 4. 2.
g Gen. 3. 15.
h Num. 12. 10–15.
Deut. 24. 8, 9.
2 Sam. 3. 29.
2 Ki. 5. 5–27.
Matt. 8. 2.
Matt. 11. 5.
Luke 5. 12.
i Gen. 18. 14.
Jer. 32. 17.
j Heb. 2. 17.
Heb. 4. 15.
k Lev. 14. 3, 4, 10.
Luke 5. 14.
l Luke 5. 15.
m ch. 2. 13.

---

a Matt. 9. 1.
Luke 5. 18.
b Isa. 61. 1.
Matt. 5. 2.
ch. 6. 2.
Luke 8. 1.
Eph. 2. 17.
Heb. 2. 3.
c Gen. 22. 12.
Heb. 4. 13.
d Ps. 103. 3.
Isa. 53. 11.
e Job 14. 4.
Ps. 130. 4.
Isa. 43. 25.
Rom. 8. 33.
f 1 Sam. 16. 7.
1 Chr. 29. 17.
Ps. 7. 9.
Ps. 139. 1.
Jer. 17. 10.
Matt. 9. 4.
Heb. 4. 13.
Rev. 2. 23.

spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether [g]is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

10 But that ye may know that [h]the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And [i]immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And [j]he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 And [k]as he passed by, he saw Lē'vī the *son* of Ăl-phæ'us sitting [1]at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

15 And [l]it came to pass, that, as Jē'ṣus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jē'ṣus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when [m]the scribes and Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners?

17 When Jē'ṣus heard *it*, he saith unto them, [n]They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 And [o]the disciples of Jŏhn and of the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ used to fast: and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of Jŏhn and of the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jē'ṣus said unto them, Can the children of [p]the bridechamber fast, while the [q]bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

21 No man also seweth a piece of [2]new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 And [r]it came to pass, that he went through the corn fields on the sabbath day; and his disciples began, as they went, [s]to pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read [t]what Dā'vid did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in the days of Ā-bī'ạ-thär the high priest, and did eat the shewbread, [u]which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore [v]the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Healing the withered hand.* 11 *Unclean spirits rebuked.* 13 *The twelve apostles chosen.* 28 *Penalty of blasphemy.*

AND [a]he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, [1]Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? But they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with [b]anger, being grieved for the [2]hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And [c]the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ went forth, and straightway took counsel with [d]the Hĕ-rō'dĭ-anṣ against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jē'ṣus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Găl'ĭ-lee followed him, [e]and from Jū-dæ'ȧ,

8 And from Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, and from Ī-dụ-mæ'ȧ, and *from* beyond Jôr'dạn; and they about Tȳre and Sī'dŏn, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many; insomuch that they [3]pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And [f]unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, [g]Thou art the Son of God.

12 And [h]he straitly charged them that they should not make him known.

13 And [i]he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth *unto him* whom he would: and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils:

16 And Sī'mon [j]he surnamed Pē'tẽr;

17 And Jāmeṣ the *son* of Zĕb'ẹ-dee, and Jŏhn the brother of Jāmeṣ; and he surnamed them Bō-ăn-ẽr'ġeṣ, which is, [k]The sons of thunder:

18 And Ăn'drew, and Phĭl'ĭp, and Bär-thŏl'ŏ-mew, and Măt'thew, and Thŏm'aṣ, and Jāmeṣ the *son* of Ăl-phæ'us, and [l]Thăd-dæ'us, and Sī'mon the Cā'năan-īte,

[g] Matt. 9. 5.
[h] Isa. 53. 11. Dan. 7. 13.
[i] Ps. 33. 9.
[j] Matt. 9. 9.
[k] Luke 5. 27.
[1] Or, at the place where the custom was received.
[l] Matt. 9. 10.
[m] Isa. 65. 5.
[n] Matt. 9. 12, 13. Matt. 18. 11. Luke 5. 31, 32. Luke 15. 7. Luke 19. 10. 1 Tim. 1. 15.
[o] Matt. 9. 14. Luke 5. 33.
[p] Song 1. 4.
[q] Ps. 45. Isa. 54. 5. Matt. 22. 2. John 3. 29. 2 Cor. 11. 2. Eph. 5. 25, 32. Rev. 19. 7. Rev. 21. 1.
[2] Or, raw, or, unwrought. Matt. 9. 16.
[r] Matt. 12. 1. Luke 6. 1.
[s] Deut. 23. 25.
[t] 1 Sam. 21. 6.
[u] Ex. 25. 30. Ex. 29. 32, 33. Lev. 24. 9.
[v] Matt. 12. 8. Eph. 1. 20, 21. 1 Pet. 3. 22.

---

[a] Matt. 12. 9. Luke 6. 6.
[1] Arise, stand forth in the midst. Dan. 6. 10. Phil. 1. 14.
[b] 1 Ki. 19. 10. Ps. 69. 9. Ps. 119. 139. ch. 11. 15–17. John 2. 14–17.
[2] Or, blindness.
[c] Matt. 12. 14.
[d] Matt. 22. 16.
[e] Luke 6. 17.
[3] Or, rushed.
[f] Matt. 8. 31. ch. 1. 23. ch. 5. 5–7. Luke 4. 41.
[g] Matt. 4. 3, 6. Matt. 8. 29. Matt. 14. 33. ch. 1. 1. Luke 8. 28. Acts 16. 17.
[h] Matt. 12. 16. ch. 1. 25, 34. Luke 4. 41.
[i] Matt. 10. 1. Luke 6. 12. Luke 9. 1.
[j] John 1. 42.
[k] Isa. 58. 1.
[l] Luke 6. 16. Acts 1. 13. Jude 1.

19 And Jū'das Ĭs-căr'ĭ-ot, which also betrayed him: and they went [4]into an house.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, [m]so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his [5]friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.

22 ¶ And the scribes which came down from Jĕ-ru̧'sā-lĕm said, [n]He hath Bē-ĕl'ze̦-bŭb, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

23 And [o]he called them *unto him*, and said unto them in parables, How can Sā'tan cast out Sā'tan?

24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Sā'tan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No [p]man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.

28 Verily [q]I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the Hō'lȳ Ghōst hath [r]never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation:

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 ¶ There [s]came then his brethren and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, [t]thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, [u]Behold my mother and my brethren!

35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *The sower and the seed.* 14 *The parable explained.* 30 *The mustard seed.* 35 *The tempest stilled.*

AND [a]he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, [b]and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken; Behold, there went out a sower to sow:

4 And it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth:

6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and [c]did yield fruit that sprang up and increased; and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve [d]asked of him the parable.

11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the [e]mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto [f]them that are without, all *these* things are done in parables:

12 That [g]seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and *their* sins should be forgiven them.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?

14 ¶ The [h]sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, [i]Sā'tan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;

17 And have [j]no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word,

19 And the cares of this world, and [k]the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

20 And these are they which are sown on good [l]ground; such as hear the word, and receive *it*, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ And [m]he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under [1]a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

22 For [n]there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If [o]any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

24 And he said unto them, [p]Take heed what ye hear: [q]with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given.

25 For [r]he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, [s]So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground;

27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

A. D. 31.

[4] Or, home.
[m] ch. 6. 31.
[5] Or, kinsmen. John 7. 5. John 10. 20.
[n] Matt. 9. 34. Matt. 10. 25. Matt. 12. 24. Luke 11. 15. John 7. 20. John 8. 48, 52.
[o] Matt. 12. 25. Luke 11. 17–20.
[p] Isa. 49. 24. Matt. 12. 29.
[q] Matt. 12. 31. Luke 12. 10. Heb. 6. 4–8. Heb. 10. 26–31. 1 John 5. 16.
[r] Matt. 25. 46. ch. 12. 40. Acts 7. 51. 2 Thess. 1. 9. Heb. 6. 4. Jude 7, 13.
[s] Matt. 12. 46. Luke 8. 19.
[t] Matt. 13. 55. ch. 6. 3. John 7. 3.
[u] Deut. 33. 9. Rom. 8. 29. Heb. 2. 11.

[a] Matt. 13. 1. Luke 8. 4.
[b] ch. 12. 38.
[c] John 15. 5. Col. 1. 6.
[d] Prov. 2. 1. Prov. 4. 7. Prov. 13. 20. Matt. 13. 10. Luke 8. 9.
[e] 1 Cor. 2. 10.
[f] 1 Cor. 1. 18. 1 Cor. 5. 12. Col. 4. 5. 1 Thess. 4. 12. 1 Tim. 3. 7.
[g] Isa. 6. 9. Isa. 44. 18. Jer. 5. 21. Matt. 13. 14. Luke 8. 10. John 12. 40. Acts 28. 26. Rom. 11. 8.
[h] Matt. 13. 19. Eph. 3. 8. 1 Pet. 1. 23, 25.
[i] 2 Cor. 2. 11. 2 Cor. 4. 4. 1 Pet. 5. 8.
[j] Job 27. 10.
[k] Ps. 52. 7. Prov. 23. 5. Eccl. 5. 13. Luke 18. 24. Acts 5. 1. 1 Tim. 6. 9, 17. Tit. 1. 11.
[l] Rom. 7. 4. 2 Cor. 5. 17. 2 Pet. 1. 4.
[m] Matt. 5. 15. Luke 8. 16. Luke 11. 33.
[1] The word in the original signifieth a less measure, as at Matt. 5. 15.
[n] Matt. 10. 26. Luke 12. 2. Acts 4. 20. 1 John 1. 2.
[o] Matt. 11. 15.
[p] 1 John 4. 1.
[q] Matt. 7. 2. Luke 6. 38. 2 Cor. 9. 6.
[r] Matt. 13. 12. Matt. 25. 29. Luke 8. 18. Luke 19. 26.
[s] Matt. 3. 2. Matt. 4. 17. Matt. 13. 24.

29 But when the fruit is [2]brought forth, immediately [t]he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 ¶ And he said, [u]Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 *It is* like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth:

32 But when it is sown, it [v]groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

33 And [w]with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear *it*.

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

35 And [x]the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. And there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and [y]rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?

41 And they [z]feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Evil spirits enter into the swine.* 25 *Christ heals the bloody issue.* 35 *Raising of Jairus' daughter.*

AND [a]they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Găd'a̯-rēneș.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had *his* dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any *man* tame him.

5 And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jē'ṣus afar off, he ran and [b]worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jē'ṣus, *thou* Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 For he said unto him, Come out of the man, *thou* unclean spirit.

9 And he asked him, What *is* thy name? And he answered, saying, My name *is* Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of [c]swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jē'ṣus [d]gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand;) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told *it* in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jē'ṣus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and [e]in his right mind: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw *it* told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and *also* concerning the swine.

17 And [f]they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he [g]that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Jē'ṣus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and [h]began to publish in Dĕ-căp'ŏ-lis how great things Jē'ṣus had done for him: and all *men* did marvel.

21 And [i]when Jē'ṣus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him: and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 And, [j]behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jȧ-ī'rus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: *I pray thee*, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live.

24 And *Jē'ṣus* went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman, which [k]had an issue of blood twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and [l]was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jē'ṣus, came in the press behind, [m]and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And [n]straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in *her* body that she was healed of that plague.

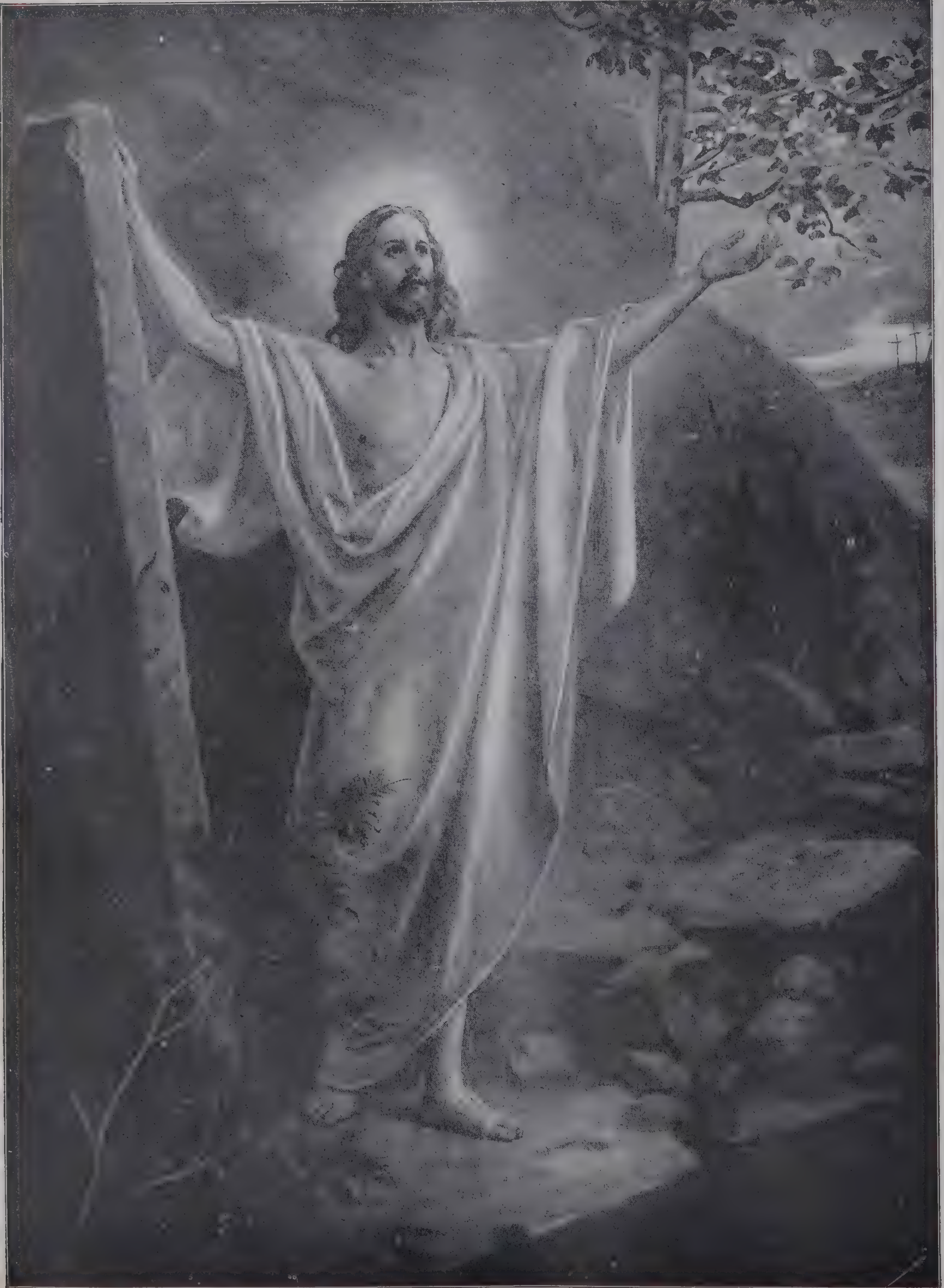
30 And Jē'ṣus, immediately knowing in himself that [o]virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?

A. D. 31.

[2] Or, ripe. Eph. 4. 13.
[t] Rev. 14. 15.
[u] Lam. 2. 13. Matt. 11. 16. Matt. 13. 31. Luke 13. 18. Acts 2. 41. Acts 4. 4. Acts 5. 14. Acts 19. 20.
[v] Mal. 1. 11. Rev. 11. 15.
[w] Matt. 13. 34. John 16. 12.
[x] Isa. 42. 4. Matt. 8. 18, 23. Luke 8. 22.
[y] Job 28. 11. Job 38. 11. Ps. 29. 10. Ps. 65. 5. Ps. 89. 9. Ps. 93. 4. Ps. 107. 23–29. Ps. 135. 5, 6. Nah. 1. 4. Matt. 8. 24–27. ch. 9. 25. Luke 4. 39.
[z] Ps. 33. 8, 9. Ps. 46. 1–3. Isa. 43. 2, 3. Matt. 8. 26. Luke 8. 25. John 6. 19, 20.

---

[a] Matt. 8. 28. Luke 8. 26.
[b] Ps. 66. 4. Acts 16. 17. Phil. 2. 10, 11.
[c] Lev. 11. 7. Deut. 14. 8. Isa. 65. 4. Luke 15. 15.
[d] 1 Ki. 22. 22. Job 1. 12. Job 2. 6. Job 12. 16. Matt. 28. 18. Luke 4. 36. Eph. 1. 20, 23. Col. 2. 10. Heb. 2. 8.
[e] Rom. 16. 20. 1 John 3. 8.
[f] Gen. 26. 16. Deut. 5. 25. 1 Ki. 17. 18. Job 21. 14. Job 22. 17. Matt. 8. 34. ch. 1. 24. Luke 5. 8. Luke 8. 37. Acts 16. 39. 1 Cor. 2. 14.
[g] Ps. 116. 12. Luke 8. 38. Luke 17. 15, 17. Luke 23. 42, 43. Phil. 1. 23.
[h] Ex. 15. 2. Ps. 116. 16. Isa. 63. 7. Matt. 4. 25. ch. 7. 31.
[i] Gen. 49. 10. Matt. 9. 1.
[j] Matt. 9. 18. Luke 8. 41. Luke 13. 14.
[k] Lev. 15. 25. Matt. 9. 20. Luke 8. 43.
[l] Ps. 108. 12.
[m] ch. 3. 10. Acts 5. 15. Acts 19. 12.
[n] Ex. 15. 26. Luke 6. 19. Luke 8. 46, 47.
[o] Luke 6. 19.



Copyright, 1904,
By F. A. Ackermann.

THE RESURRECTION.—St. Matthew 28: 6.

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, [p]thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While [q]he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's *house certain* which said, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 As soon as Jē′şus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be [r]not afraid, only believe.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Pē′tĕr, and Jāmeş, and Jŏhn the brother of Jāmeş.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but [s]sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn. But [t]when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Tăl′ĭ-thȧ cū′mī; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee, arise.

42 And [u]straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was *of the age* of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And [v]he charged them straitly that no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Christ's home reception. 7 The apostles instructed. 27 John the Baptist beheaded. 34 Miracle of the five loaves and two fishes. 48 Christ walks on the sea. 53 Many are healed.

AND [a]he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing *him* were astonished, saying, [b]From whence hath this *man* these things? and what wisdom *is* this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is [c]not this the carpenter, the son of Mā′rȳ, [d]the brother of Jāmeş, and Jō′sēş, and of Jū′dȧ, and Sī′mon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they [e]were offended at him.

4 But Jē′şus said unto them, [f]A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And [g]he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed *them*.

6 And [h]he marvelled because of their unbelief. [i]And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ And [j]he called *unto him* the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits;

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no [1]money in *their* purse:

9 But [k]*be* shod with sandals; and not put on two coats.

10 And [l]he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And [m]whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake [n]off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. [o]Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sŏd′om [2]and Gō-mŏr′rhȧ in the day of judgment, than for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, [p]and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed *them*.

14 And [q]king Hĕr′od heard *of him*; (for his name was spread abroad:) and he said, That Jŏhn the Băp′tĭst was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

15 Others [r]said, That it is Ē-lī′as. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 But [s]when Hĕr′od heard *thereof*, he said, It is Jŏhn, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.

17 For Hĕr′od himself had sent forth and laid hold upon Jŏhn, and bound him in prison for Hē-rō′dĭ-as' sake, his brother Phĭl′ĭp's wife: for he had married her.

18 For Jŏhn had said unto Hĕr′od, It [t]is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.

19 Therefore Hē-rō′dĭ-as had [3]a quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could not:

20 For Hĕr′od [u]feared Jŏhn, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and [4]observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And [v]when a convenient day was come, that Hĕr′od [w]on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief *estates* of Găl′ĭ-lee;

22 And when the daughter of the said Hē-rō′dĭ-as came in, [x]and danced, and pleased Hĕr′od and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give *it* thee.

23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever [y]thou shalt ask of me, I will give *it* thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, [z]The head of Jŏhn the Băp′tĭst.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of Jŏhn the Băp′tĭst.

A. D. 31.

[p] Matt. 9. 22. ch. 10. 52. Luke 7. 50. Luke 8. 48. Luke 17. 19. Luke 18. 42. Acts 14. 9.
[q] Luke 8. 49.
[r] Ps. 103. 13. John 11. 25, 40.
[s] Dan. 12. 2. John 11. 11. Acts 20. 9. 1 Cor. 11. 30. 1 Cor. 15. 20. 1 Thess. 4. 14. 1 Thess. 5. 10.
[t] Acts 9. 40.
[u] Ps. 33. 9.
[v] Matt. 12. 16. Matt. 17. 9. ch. 3. 12. Luke 5. 14.

---

[a] Matt. 13. 54. Luke 4. 16.
[b] John 6. 42. John 7. 15.
[c] Isa. 53. 2, 3. 1 Cor. 1. 23.
[d] Matt. 12. 46. Gal. 1. 19.
[e] Matt. 11. 6.
[f] Jer. 11. 21. Jer. 12. 6. Matt. 13. 57. Luke 4. 24. John 4. 44.
[g] Gen. 19. 22.
[h] Isa. 59. 1, 2, 16.
[i] Matt. 9. 35.
[j] Matt. 10. 1. Luke 9. 1.
[1] The word signifieth a piece of brass money, in value somewhat less than a farthing, but here it is taken in general for money.
[k] Acts 12. 8.
[l] Matt. 10. 11.
[m] Matt. 10. 14.
[n] Acts 13. 51. Acts 18. 6.
[o] Heb. 10. 31.
[2] or.
[p] Jas. 5. 14.
[q] Matt. 14. 1.
[r] Matt. 16. 14.
[s] Luke 3. 19.
[t] Lev. 18. 16. Lev. 20. 21. 2 Tim. 4. 2. Heb. 13. 4.
[3] Or, an inward grudge.
[u] Matt. 21. 26.
[4] Or, kept him, or, saved him.
[v] Matt. 14. 6.
[w] Gen. 40. 20.
[x] Isa. 3. 16.
[y] Esth. 5. 3, 6. Esth. 7. 2. Eccl. 5. 2. Rom. 1. 28–31. Heb. 11. 36–38. Jas. 2. 13. Rev. 6. 9–11.
[z] verse 16. Prov. 12. 10. Matt. 3. 1. Matt. 14. 8. ch. 1. 4.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry; *yet* for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king sent [5]an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel: and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it,* they came and [a]took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 And [b]the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jē'ṣus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And [c]he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there [d]were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 And Jē'ṣus, when he came out, saw much people, and [e]was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and [f]he began to teach them many things.

35 And [g]when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time *is* far passed:

36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, [h]Shall we go and buy two hundred [6]pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, [i]Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down [j]by companies upon the green grass.

40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and [k]blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave *them* to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.

45 [l]And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before [7]unto Bĕth-sā'ĭ-dȧ, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 [m]And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and [n]would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out:

50 For they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For [o]they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves: for [p]their heart was hardened.

53 [q]And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gĕn-nĕs'ạ-rĕt, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that [r]they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched [8]him were made whole.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Denunciation of Pharisees. 14 What defiles the man. 24 The Syrophenician woman. 31 Christ heals others.

THEN [a]came together unto him the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jĕ-ru̧'sȧ-lĕm.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with [1]defiled, that is to say, with unwashen, hands, they found fault.

3 For the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ, and all the Jewṣ, except they wash *their* hands [2]oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And *when they come* from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, *as* the washing of cups, and [3]pots, brasen vessels, and of [4]tables.

5 [b]Then the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Ē-ṣā'ịas prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, [c]This people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, *as* the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye [5][d]reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Mō'ṣeṣ said, [e]Honour thy father and thy

A. D. 32.

---

[5] Or, one of his guard.

[a] 1 Ki. 13. 29, 30. 2 Chr. 24. 15, 16. Matt. 14. 12. Acts 8. 2.

[b] Luke 9. 10.

[c] Matt. 14. 13.

[d] ch. 3. 20.

[e] Ps. 86. 15. Ps. 111. 4. Ps. 145. 8. Matt. 9. 36. Matt. 14. 14. Heb. 2. 17. Heb. 4. 15. Heb. 5. 2.

[f] Isa. 54. 13. Isa. 61. 1. Luke 9. 11.

[g] Matt. 14. 15. Luke 9. 12.

[h] Num. 11. 13, 22. 2 Ki. 4. 43. Matt. 15. 33. John 6. 7.

[6] The Roman penny is seven pence halfpenny. Matt. 18. 28.

[i] Matt. 14. 17. Matt. 15. 34. ch. 8. 5. Luke 9. 13. John 6. 9.

[j] 1 Cor. 14. 40.

[k] 1 Sam. 9. 13. Matt. 14. 15, 19. Matt. 26. 26. ch. 8. 2-9. Acts 27. 35. 1 Tim. 4. 4, 5.

[l] Matt. 14. 22. John 6. 17.

[7] Or, over against Bethsaida.

[m] Matt. 14. 23. John 6. 16, 17.

[n] Luke 24. 28.

[o] Matt. 16. 9–11. ch. 7. 18. ch. 8. 17.

[p] Jer. 17. 9. ch. 3. 5. ch. 16. 14. Rom. 8. 7. Heb. 3. 13.

[q] Matt. 14. 34. Luke 5. 1.

[r] Matt. 9. 20. Luke 7. 14. Luke 8. 44. Acts 5. 15.

[8] Or, it.

---

[a] Matt. 15. 1.

[1] Or, common.

[2] with the fist, or, diligently. Theophylact, up to the elbow.

[3] Sextarius is about a pint and an half.

[4] Or, beds.

[b] Matt. 15. 2.

[c] Isa. 29. 13. Ezek. 33. 31. Hos. 8. 2, 3. Matt. 15. 8. John 5. 42. Tit. 1. 14, 16. Jas. 2. 14–17.

[5] Or, frustrate.

[d] Isa. 24. 5. Tit. 1. 14.

[e] Ex. 20. 12. Deut. 5. 16. Matt. 15. 4.

mother; and, [f]Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death:

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, *It is* [g]Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; *he shall be free.*

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother;

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ And when he had called all the people *unto him,* he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one *of you,* and understand:

15 [h]There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 [i]If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 [j]And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, *it* cannot defile him;

19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 [k]For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, [6]covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ [l]And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tȳre and Sī'dŏn, and entered into an house, and would have no man know *it:* but he could not be hid.

25 For a *certain* woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 The woman was a [7]Greek, a Sȳ-rŏ-phē-nĭ'çian by nation; and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jē'ṣus said unto her, [m]Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found [n]the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ [o]And again, departing from the coasts of Tȳre and Sī'dŏn, he came unto the sea of Găl'ĭ-lee, through the midst of the coasts of Dē-căp'ŏ-lis.

32 And [p]they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and [q]he spit, and touched his tongue;

34 And [r]looking up to heaven, [s]he sighed, and saith unto him, Ĕph'phă-thȧ, that is, Be opened.

35 [t]And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And [u]he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published *it;*

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Four thousand fed.* 10 *Pharisees seek a sign.* 22 *The blind restored to sight.* 27 *Christ foretells his passion.*

IN those days [a]the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jē'ṣus called his disciples *unto him,* and saith unto them,

2 I have [b]compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence [c]can a man satisfy these *men* with bread here in the wilderness?

5 [d]And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and [e]gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before *them;* and they did set *them* before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and [f]he blessed, and commanded to set them also before *them.*

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And [g]straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dăl-ma-nū'thȧ.

11 [h]And the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again departed to the other side.

14 ¶ [i]Now *the disciples* had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

A. D. 32.

[f] Ex. 21. 17.
Lev. 20. 9.
Prov. 20. 20.
[g] Matt. 15. 5.
Matt. 23. 18.
1 Tim. 5. 8.
[h] Acts 10. 14, 15.
Rom. 14. 17.
1 Cor. 8. 8.
1 Tim. 4. 4.
Tit. 1. 15.
[i] Matt. 11. 15.
[j] Matt. 15. 15.
[k] Gen. 6. 5.
Gen. 8. 21.
Job 14. 4.
Job 15. 14–17.
Matt. 15. 19.
Acts 8. 22.
Gal. 5. 19.
Tit. 3. 3.
6 covetousnesses, wickednesses.
[l] Matt. 15. 21.
7 Or, Gentile.
[m] Matt. 7. 6.
Matt. 10. 5, 6.
Matt. 15. 23–28.
Acts 13. 46.
Rom. 9. 4.
Eph. 2. 12.
[n] Josh. 21. 45.
Matt. 9. 29.
ch. 9. 23.
1 John 3. 8.
[o] Matt. 15. 29.
[p] Matt. 9. 32.
Luke 11. 14.
[q] ch. 8. 23.
John 9. 6.
[r] ch. 6. 41.
John 11. 41.
John 17. 1.
[s] John 11. 33, 38.
[t] Ps. 33. 9.
Isa. 32. 3, 4.
Isa. 35. 5, 6.
Matt. 11. 5.
[u] Isa. 42. 2.
ch. 5. 43.
ch. 8. 26.

---

[a] Matt. 15. 32.
[b] Ps. 86. 15.
Ps. 111. 4.
Ps. 145. 9.
ch. 1. 41.
John 13. 15.
Heb. 2. 17.
Heb. 4. 15.
Heb. 5. 2.
1 Pet. 2. 21.
1 John 2. 6.
[c] Num. 11. 21, 22.
2 Ki. 4. 42, 43.
2 Ki. 7. 2.
Matt. 15. 33.
ch. 6. 52.
[d] Matt. 15. 34.
ch. 6. 38.
[e] Deut. 8. 10.
Matt. 15. 36.
ch. 6. 41–44.
Luke 22. 19.
Luke 24. 30.
1 Cor. 11. 23, 24.
1 Tim. 4. 4, 5.
[f] Matt. 14. 19.
ch. 6. 41.
[g] Matt. 15. 39.
[h] Matt. 12. 38.
Matt. 16. 1.
John 6. 30.
[i] Matt. 16. 5.

15 [j]And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Phăr'ĭ-seeş, and *of* the leaven of Hĕr'od.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* [k]because we have no bread.

17 And when Jē'şus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? [l]perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 [m]When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And [n]when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that [o]ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bĕth-să'ĭ-dȧ; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when [p]he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put *his* hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, [q]nor tell *it* to any in the town.

27 ¶ [r]And Jē'şus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Çæs-a̤-rē'ȧ Phĭ-lĭp'pī: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, [s]Jŏhn the Băp'tĭst: but some *say*, Ē-lī'as; and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Pē'tĕr answereth and saith unto him, [t]Thou art the Chrīst.

30 And [u]he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And [v]he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and *of* the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Pē'tĕr took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Pē'tĕr, saying, Get thee behind me, Sā'tan: [w]for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people *unto him* with his disciples also, he said unto them, [x]Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

35 For [y]whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

38 [z]Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

CHAPTER 9.

2 The transfiguration. 11 Instruction concerning Elias. 30 Christ foretells his death.

AND he said unto them, [a]Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen [b]the kingdom of God come with power.

2 ¶ [c]And after six days Jē'şus taketh *with him* Pē'tĕr, and Jāmeş, and Jŏhn, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding [d]white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Ē-lī'as with Mō'şeş: and they were talking with Jē'şus.

5 And Pē'tĕr answered and said to Jē'şus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Mō'şeş, and one for Ē-lī'as.

6 For he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was [e]a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: [f]hear him.

8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jē'şus only with themselves.

9 [g]And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes [h]that Ē-lī'as must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Ē-lī'as verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and [i]how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and [j]be set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, That [k]Ē-lī'as is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ [l]And when he came to *his* disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to *him* saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye [1]with them?

17 And [m]one of the multitude answered and said,

A. D. 32.

j Matt. 16. 6.
Luke 12. 1.
1 Cor. 5. 7.
k Matt. 16. 7.
l Isa. 63. 17.
Matt. 15. 17.
Matt. 16. 8.
ch. 6. 52.
m Matt. 14. 20.
ch. 6. 43.
Luke 9. 17.
John 6. 13.
n Matt. 15. 37.
o ch. 6. 52.
p ch. 7. 33.
q Matt. 8. 4.
ch. 5. 43.
r Matt. 16. 13.
Luke 9. 18.
s Matt. 14. 2.
t Matt. 16. 6.
John 1. 41.
John 4. 42.
John 6. 69.
John 11. 27.
Acts 8. 37.
Acts 9. 20.
1 John 4. 15.
1 John 5. 1, 6.
u Matt. 16. 20.
v Matt. 16. 21.
Matt. 17. 22.
Luke 9. 22.
w Rom. 8. 7.
1 Cor. 2. 14.
1 Pet. 4. 2.
1 John 2. 15, 16.
x Matt. 10. 38.
Matt. 16. 24.
Luke 9. 23.
Luke 14. 27.
Gal. 5. 24.
Gal. 6. 14.
y Matt. 10. 39.
Matt. 16. 25.
John 12. 25.
Rev. 12. 11.
z Matt. 10. 33.
Luke 9. 26.
Luke 12. 9.
Rom. 1. 16.
2 Tim. 1. 8.
2 Tim. 2. 12.
1 John 2. 23.

a Matt. 16. 28.
Luke 9. 27.
b Matt. 24. 30.
Matt. 25. 31.
Luke 22. 18.
Heb. 2. 8, 9.
c Matt. 17. 1.
Luke 9. 28.
d Ps. 104. 1, 2.
Dan. 7. 9.
Matt. 28. 3.
e Ex. 40. 34.
Isa. 42. 1.
2 Pet. 1. 17.
f Heb. 1. 1, 2.
Heb. 2. 3.
Heb. 12. 25, 26.
g Matt. 17. 9.
h Mal. 4. 5.
Matt. 17. 10.
i Gen. 3. 15.
Num. 21. 9.
Ps. 22. 6.
Isa. 50. 6.
Isa. 53. 2.
Dan. 9. 26.
Zech. 13. 7.
John 3. 14.
j Luke 23. 11.
Phil. 2. 7.
k Matt. 11. 14.
Matt. 17. 12.
Luke 1. 17.
l Matt. 17. 14.
Luke 9. 37.
1 Or, among yourselves.
m Matt. 17. 14.
Luke 9. 38.

A. D. 32.

Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he [2]teareth him: and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and [n]when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And ofttimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jē'ṣus said unto him, [o]If thou canst believe, all things *are* possible to him that believeth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; [p]help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jē'ṣus saw that the people came running together, he [q]rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, *Thou* dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And *the spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jē'ṣus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.

28 [r]And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed through Găl'ĭ-lee; and he would not that any man should know *it*.

31 [s]For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ [t]And he came to Cȧ-pĕr'nȧ-ŭm: and being in the house he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way?

34 But they held their peace: [u]for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, [v]If any man desire to be first, *the same* shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And [w]he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and [x]whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ [y]And Jŏhn answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us: and we forbad him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jē'ṣus said, Forbid him not: [z]for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For [a]he that is not against us is on our part.

41 [b]For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Chrīst, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

42 [c]And whosoever shall offend one of *these* little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

43 [d]And if thy hand [3]offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

44 [e]Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, [f]pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, and [g]every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 [h]Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it? [i]Have salt in yourselves, and [j]have peace one with another.

CHAPTER 10.

2 *Christ speaks of divorce.* 13 *Blesses little children.* 17 *How to obtain eternal life.* 35 *Request of Zebedee's sons.* 46 *Restores Bartimæus' sight.*

AND [a]he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Jū-dæ'ȧ by the farther side of Jôr'-dan: and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 ¶ [b]And the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away *his* wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Mō'ṣeṣ command you?

4 And they said, [c]Mō'ṣeṣ suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put *her* away.

5 And Jē'ṣus answered and said unto them, [d]For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation [e]God made them male and female.

7 [f]For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife;

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

[2] Or, dasheth him.

[n] ch. 1. 26. Luke 9. 42.

[o] 2 Chr. 20. 20. Matt. 17. 20. ch. 11. 23. Luke 17. 6. John 11. 40. Acts 14. 9.

[p] Luke 17. 5. Eph. 2. 8. Phil. 1. 29. 2 Thess. 1. 3, 11. Heb. 11. Heb. 12. 2.

[q] Zech. 3. 2. Matt. 17. 18. ch. 1. 25. ch. 5. 8. Luke 4. 35. Acts 10. 38. 1 John 3. 8.

[r] Matt. 17. 19.

[s] Matt. 16. 21. Matt. 17. 22. Matt. 26. 1, 2. ch. 8. 31. Luke 9. 44.

[t] Matt. 18. 1. Luke 9. 46. Luke 22. 24.

[u] Prov. 13. 10.

[v] Matt. 20. 26, 27. ch. 10. 43. Jas. 4. 6.

[w] Matt. 18. 2. ch. 10. 16.

[x] Matt. 10. 40. Luke 9. 48. John 13. 20.

[y] Num. 11. 28.

[z] 1 Cor. 12. 3.

[a] Matt. 12. 30.

[b] Matt. 10. 42.

[c] Matt. 18. 6. Luke 17. 1.

[d] Deut. 13. 6. Matt. 5. 29. Matt. 18. 8. Col. 3. 5. Heb. 12. 1.

[3] Or, cause thee to offend: and so verses 45, 47.

[e] Isa. 66. 24. 2 Thess. 1. 9.

[f] Rom. 8. 13. Gal. 5. 24.

[g] Lev. 2. 13. Ezek. 43. 24.

[h] Matt. 5. 13. Luke 14. 34.

[i] Eph. 4. 29. Col. 4. 6.

[j] Rom. 12. 18. Rom. 14. 19. 2 Cor. 13. 11. 2 Tim. 2. 22. Heb. 12. 14.

---

[a] Matt. 19. 1. John 10. 40. John 11. 7.

[b] Matt. 19. 3.

[c] Deut. 24. 1. Jer. 3. 1. Matt. 5. 31. Matt. 19. 7.

[d] Deut. 9. 6. Acts 13. 18.

[e] Gen. 1. 27. Gen. 2. 20–23. Gen. 5. 2. Matt. 19. 4.

[f] Gen. 2. 24. 1 Cor. 6. 16. Eph. 5. 31.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same *matter.*

11 And he saith unto them, [g]Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 ¶ [h]And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them: and *his* disciples rebuked those that brought *them.*

14 But when Jē'şus saw *it,* he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for [i]of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, [j]Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 [k]And he took them up in his arms, put *his* hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ [l]And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

18 And Jē'şus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is,* God.

19 Thou knowest the commandments, [m]Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jē'şus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, [n]sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have [o]treasure in heaven: and come, take up [p]the cross, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ [q]And Jē'şus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jē'şus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them [r]that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jē'şus looking upon them saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God: for [s]with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ [t]Then Pē'tĕr began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jē'şus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,

30 [u]But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with [v]persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.

31 [w]But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last first.

32 ¶ [x]And they were in the way going up to Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm; and Jē'şus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. [y]And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33 *Saying,* Behold, we go up to Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Ġĕn'tīleş:

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again.

35 ¶ [z]And Jāmeş and Jŏhn, the sons of Zĕb'ę-dee, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jē'şus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jē'şus said unto them, Ye [a]shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give; but *it shall be* [b]*given to them* for whom it is prepared.

41 [c]And when the ten heard *it,* they began to be much displeased with Jāmeş and Jŏhn.

42 But Jē'şus called them *to him,* and saith unto them, [d]Ye know that they which [1]are accounted to rule over the Ġĕn'tīleş exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 [e]But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even [f]the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and [g]to give his life a ransom for many.

46 ¶ [h]And they came to Jĕr'ī-chō: and as he went out of Jĕr'ī-chō with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bär-tị-mæ'us, the son of Tī-mæ'us, sat by the highway side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jē'şus of Năz'a̤-rĕth, he began to cry out, and say, Jē'şus, *thou* [i]son of Dā'vid, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, *Thou* son of Dā'vid, have mercy on me.

49 And Jē'şus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee.

A. D. 33.

g Matt. 5. 32.
Matt. 19. 9.
Luke 16. 18.
Rom. 7. 3.
h Matt. 19. 13.
Luke 18. 15.
i Matt. 18. 4.
Matt. 19. 14.
Luke 18. 16.
1 Cor. 14. 20.
1 Pet. 2. 2.
j Matt. 18. 3.
k Gen. 48. 14–16.
Isa. 40. 11.
Luke 2. 28–34.
l Matt. 19. 16.
Luke 18. 18.
m Ex. 20.
Rom. 13. 9.
Jas. 2. 11.
n Acts 2. 44.
1 Tim. 6. 18.
o Matt. 6. 19, 20.
Matt. 19. 21.
Luke 12. 33.
Luke 16. 9.
1 Tim. 6. 17–19.
1 Pet. 1. 4, 5.
p Acts 14. 22.
2 Tim. 3. 12.
q Matt. 19. 23.
Luke 18. 24.
r Job 31. 24.
Ps. 17. 14.
Ps. 52. 7.
Ps. 62. 10.
Jer. 9. 23.
Ezek. 28. 4–8.
Zeph. 1. 18.
1 Tim. 6. 17.
Jas. 5. 1–3.
s Jer. 32. 17.
Matt. 19. 26.
Luke 1. 37.
Heb. 7. 25.
t Matt. 19. 27.
Luke 18. 28.
u 2 Chr. 25. 9.
Ps. 19. 11.
Luke 18. 30.
v Matt. 5. 11, 12.
John 16. 22, 23.
Acts 14. 22.
Rom. 5. 3.
1 Thess. 3. 3.
2 Tim. 3. 12.
Heb. 12. 6.
Jas. 1. 2–4.
1 Pet. 4. 12–16.
w Matt. 19. 30.
Matt. 20. 16.
Luke 13. 30.
x Matt. 20. 17.
Luke 18. 31.
y ch. 8. 31.
ch. 9. 31.
Luke 9. 22.
Luke 18. 31.
z Matt. 20. 20.
a Acts 12. 2.
Rev. 1. 9.
b Jas. 4. 3.
c Matt. 20. 24.
d Luke 22. 25.
[1] Or, think good.
e Matt. 20. 26, 28.
ch. 9. 35.
Luke 9. 48.
f Matt. 20. 28.
Luke 22. 26, 27.
John 13. 14.
Phil. 2. 7.
Heb. 5. 8.
g Isa. 53. 10.
Dan. 9. 24, 26.
Matt. 20. 28.
2 Cor. 5. 21.
Gal. 3. 13.
1 Tim. 2. 6.
Tit. 2. 14.
h Matt. 20. 29.
Luke 18. 35.
i Isa. 11. 1.
Jer. 23. 5, 6.
Rom. 1. 3.
Rev. 22. 16.

50 And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jē'ṣus.

51 And Jē'ṣus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jē'ṣus said unto him, Go thy way; [j]thy faith hath [2]made thee whole. And immediately [k]he received his sight, and followed Jē'ṣus in the way.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *Christ enters Jerusalem.* 15 *Cleansing the temple.* 20 *An exhortation to faith.*

AND [a]when they came nigh to Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, unto Bĕth'phạ-ġė and Bĕth'ă-nȳ, at the mount of [b]Ōl'ĭveṣ, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring *him.*

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that [c]the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met; and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jē'ṣus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jē'ṣus, and cast their garments on him; [d]and he sat upon him.

8 [e]And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches off the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, [f]saying, Hō-ṣăn'nȧ; Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord:

10 Blessed *be* the kingdom of our father Dā'vid, that cometh in the name of the Lord: [g]Hō-ṣăn'nȧ in the highest.

11 [h]And Jē'ṣus entered into Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bĕth'ă-nȳ with the twelve.

12 ¶ And [i]on the morrow, when they were come from Bĕth'ă-nȳ, he was hungry:

13 [j]And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet.*

14 And Jē'ṣus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it.*

15 ¶ [k]And they come to Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm: and Jē'ṣus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves;

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry *any* vessel through the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, [l]My house shall be called [1]of all nations the house of prayer? but [m]ye have made it a den of thieves.

18 And [n]the scribes and chief priests heard *it,* and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because [o]all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ [p]And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Pē'tẽr calling to remembrance saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away.

22 And Jē'ṣus answering saith unto them, [2]Have faith in God.

23 For [q]verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, [r]What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them,* and ye shall have *them.*

25 And when ye stand praying, [s]forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But [t]if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come again to Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm: [u]and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jē'ṣus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one [3]question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptism of Jŏhn, was *it* from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men; they feared the people: for [v]all *men* counted Jŏhn, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jē'ṣus, We cannot tell. And Jē'ṣus answering saith unto them, [w]Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Parable of the vineyard.* 13 *The tribute money.* 28 *First of all commandments.* 41 *The widow's mites.*

AND he began to speak unto them by parables. A *certain* man planted [a]a vineyard, and set an hedge about *it,* and digged *a place for* the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

A. D. 33.

[j] Matt. 9. 22.
[2] Or, saved thee.
[k] Isa. 29. 18. Isa. 32. 3. Isa. 35. 5. Isa. 42. 6, 7. Isa. 43. 8. ch. 8. 22-26. Acts 26. 18.

[a] Matt. 21. 1. Luke 19. 29. John 12. 14.
[b] Acts 1. 12.
[c] Acts 10. 36. Heb. 1. 2. Heb. 2. 7-9.
[d] 1 Ki. 1. 33. Zech. 9. 9.
[e] Matt. 21. 8.
[f] Ps. 118. 26. Isa. 62. 11. Matt. 21. 9. Matt. 23. 39. Luke 19. 37, 38. John 12. 13.
[g] Ps. 148. 1.
[h] Mal. 3. 1. Matt. 21. 12.
[i] Matt. 21. 18.
[j] Matt. 21. 19.
[k] Matt. 21. 12. Luke 19. 45. John 2. 14.
[l] Isa. 56. 7. Isa. 60. 7. Zech. 2. 11.
[1] Or, an house of prayer for all nations.
[m] Jer. 7. 11.
[n] Matt. 21. 45. Luke 19. 47.
[o] Matt. 7. 28. ch. 1. 22. Luke 4. 32.
[p] Matt. 21. 19.
[2] Or, Have the faith of God.
[q] Matt. 17. 20. Matt. 21. 21. Luke 17. 6.
[r] Matt. 7. 7. Matt. 18. 19. Matt. 21. 22. Luke 11. 9. John 14. 13. John 15. 7. John 16. 24. Jas. 1. 5, 6.
[s] Matt. 6. 14. Eph. 4. 32. Col. 3. 13.
[t] Matt. 18. 35.
[u] Matt. 21. 23. Luke 20. 1.
[3] Or, thing.
[v] Matt. 3. 5. Matt. 14. 5. ch. 6. 20.
[w] Job 5. 13. Ps. 9. 15. Ps. 33. 10. Prov. 26. 4. 1 Cor. 3. 19.

[a] Ps. 80. 8. Song 8. 11. Isa. 5. 1. Jer. 2. 21. Matt. 21. 33. Luke 20. 9.

A. D. 33.

3 And they caught *him*, and beat him, and sent *him* away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded *him* in the head, and sent *him* away shamefully handled.

5 And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and [b] killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, his [c] wellbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is [d] the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and [e] killed *him*, and cast *him* out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will [f] give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this scripture; [g] The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lord's doing, and [h] it is marvellous in our eyes?

12 And [i] they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people: for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ [j] And they send unto him certain of the Phăr'-ĭ-seeṣ and of the Hĕ-rō'dĭ-anṣ, to catch him in *his* words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Çæ'ṣar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me [1] a penny, that I may see *it*.

16 And they brought *it*. And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Çæ'ṣar's.

17 And Jē'ṣus answering said unto them, Render to Çæ'ṣar the things that are Çæ'ṣar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ [k] Then come unto him the Săd'du-çeeṣ, [l] which say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, [m] Mō'ṣeṣ wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave *his* wife *behind him*, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jē'ṣus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, [n] because ye know not the scriptures, neither [o] the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but [p] are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Mō'ṣeṣ, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, [q] I *am* the God of Ā'brā-hăm, and the God of Ī'ṣạac, and the God of Jā'cọb?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly err.

28 ¶ [r] And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?

29 And Jē'ṣus answered him, The first of all the commandments *is*, [s] Hear, O Ĭṣ'rạ-el; the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this *is* the first commandment.

31 And the second *is* like, *namely* this, [t] Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; [u] and there is none other but he:

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love *his* neighbour as himself, [v] is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jē'ṣus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. [w] And no man after that durst ask him *any question*.

35 ¶ [x] And Jē'ṣus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Chrīst is the son of Dā'vid?

36 For Dā'vid himself said [y] by the Hō'lȳ Ghōst, [z] The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 Dā'vid therefore himself calleth him Lord; and [a] whence is he *then* his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And [b] he said unto them in his doctrine, [c] Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and [d] *love* salutations in the marketplaces,

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

40 [e] Which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ [f] And Jē'ṣus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast [2] money [g] into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two [3] mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called *unto him* his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That [h] this poor

[b] 2 Chr. 24. 21. 2 Chr. 36. 16. Neh. 9. 26. Matt. 5. 12. Matt. 23. 34, 37. Acts 7. 52. 1 Thess. 2. 15. Heb. 11. 36.

[c] Ps. 2. 7. Matt. 1. 23. Rom. 8. 3. Gal. 4. 4. 1 John 4. 9. 1 John 5. 11, 12.

[d] Ps. 2. 8. Heb. 1. 2. Acts 4. 27.

[e] Acts 2. 23.

[f] Acts 28. 23-28.

[g] Ps. 118. 22. Matt. 21. 42. Luke 20. 17, 18. Rom. 9. 33. Eph. 2. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 7, 8.

[h] 1 Tim. 3. 16.

[i] Matt. 21. 45, 46. ch. 11. 18. John 7. 25, 30, 44.

[j] Matt. 22. 15. Luke 20. 20.

[1] In value sevenpence halfpenny.

[k] Matt. 22. 23. Luke 20. 27.

[l] Acts 23. 8. 1 Cor. 15. 12.

[m] Gen. 38. 8. Deut. 25. 5.

[n] Dan. 12. 2. 1 Tim. 1. 7. 2 Pet. 1. 19.

[o] Gen. 18. 14. Jer. 32. 17. Luke 1. 37. Rom. 4. 17. Eph. 1. 19, 20.

[p] Matt. 22. 30. Luke 20. 35, 36. 1 Cor. 7. 29. 1 Cor. 15. 42, 49, 52.

[q] Ex. 3. 6.

[r] Matt. 22. 35.

[s] Deut. 6. 4. Luke 10. 27. John 1. 1. John 10. 30.

[t] Lev. 19. 18. Matt. 5. 43. Rom. 13. 9. 1 Cor. 13. 1. Gal. 5. 14. Jas. 2. 8.

[u] Deut. 4. 39. Isa. 45. 6, 14. Isa. 46. 9. 1 Cor. 8. 4, 6.

[v] 1 Sam. 15. 22. Hos. 6. 6. Mic. 6. 6.

[w] Matt. 22. 46.

[x] Luke 20. 41.

[y] 2 Sam. 23. 2. Luke 1. 70. Acts 1. 16. 2 Tim. 3. 16. 2 Pet. 1. 21.

[z] Ps. 110. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 25. Heb. 1. 13.

[a] Rom. 1. 3. Rom. 9. 5. Rev. 22. 16.

[b] ch. 4. 2.

[c] Matt. 23. 1. Luke 20. 46.

[d] Luke 11. 43.

[e] Matt. 23. 14.

[f] Luke 21. 1.

[2] A piece of brass money, Matt. 10. 9.

[g] 2 Ki. 12. 9.

[3] It is the seventh part of one piece of that brass money.

[h] 2 Cor. 8. 12.

A. D. 33.

widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury:

44 For all *they* did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, [i] *even* all her living.

CHAPTER 13.

1 The temple to be destroyed. 9 Signs of Christ's coming. 32 Exhortation to watch.

AND [a] as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings *are here!*

2 And Jē'şus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? [b] there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Ōl'ïveş over against the temple, Pē'tĕr and Jāmeş and Jŏhn and Ăn'drew asked him privately,

4 [c] Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Jē'şus answering them began to say, [d] Take heed lest any *man* deceive you:

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Chrīst;* and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be; but the [e] end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles: these *are* the beginnings of [1] sorrows.

9 ¶ But [f] take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And [g] the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 [h] But when they shall lead *you,* and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, [i] but the Hō'lȳ Ghōst.

12 Now [j] the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against *their* parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: but [k] he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 ¶ [l] But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, [m] spoken of by Dăn'ịel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then [n] let them that be in Jū-dæ'á flee to the mountains:

15 And let him that is on the house top not go down into the house, neither enter *therein,* to take any thing out of his house:

16 And let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 [o] But woe to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 [p] For *in* those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.

21 [q] And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here *is* Chrīst; or, lo, *he is* there; believe *him* not:

22 For false Chrīsts and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, [r] if *it were* possible, even the elect.

23 But [s] take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ [t] But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light,

25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

26 [u] And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, *even* at the doors.

30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but [v] my words shall not pass away.

32 ¶ But of that day and *that* hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 [w] Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 [x] *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 [y] Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning:

36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

CHAPTER 14.

1 The rulers conspire against Christ. 10 Judas sells Jesus. 22 Institution of the Lord's supper. 34 The agony. 43 Judas betrays Jesus. 66 Peter's denial.

AFTER [a] two days was *the feast of* the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put *him* to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast *day,* lest there be an uproar of the people.

3 ¶ [b] And being in Bĕth'ă-nȳ in the house of

[i] 1 John 3. 17.

[a] Matt. 24. 1.

[b] Luke 19. 44.

[c] Luke 21. 7.

[d] Jer. 29. 8. Eph. 5. 6.

[e] Jer. 4. 27. Jer. 5. 10.

[1] The word in the original importeth the pains of a woman in travail.

[f] Matt. 10. 17. Rev. 2. 10.

[g] Matt. 24. 14. Rom. 10. 18.

[h] Ex. 24. 12. Luke 12. 11. Luke 21. 14.

[i] Acts 2. 4. Acts 4. 8, 31.

[j] Mic. 7. 6. Matt. 10. 21. Matt. 24. 10. Luke 21. 16.

[k] Dan. 12. 12. 2 Tim. 4. 7, 8. Heb. 3. 6, 14. Rev. 2. 7, 10. Rev. 3. 10.

[l] Matt. 24. 15.

[m] Dan. 9. 27.

[n] Luke 21. 21.

[o] Luke 23. 29.

[p] Deut. 28. 15. Dan. 9. 26. Dan. 12. 1. Joel 2. 2.

[q] Deut. 13. 1–3. Matt. 24. 5, 23–25. Luke 17. 23. Luke 21. 8.

[r] Matt. 24. 24. John 10. 27, 28. Rom. 8. 28–30. 2 Thess. 2. 8–11. 1 Pet. 1. 5. 1 John 2. 26.

[s] Matt. 7. 15. Luke 21. 8. 2 Pet. 3. 17.

[t] Dan. 7. 10. Zeph. 1. 15. Luke 21. 25.

[u] Dan. 7. 13. Matt. 16. 27. Matt. 24. 30. ch. 8. 38. ch. 14. 62. Acts 1. 11. 1 Thess. 4. 16. 2 Thess. 1. 7. Rev. 1. 7.

[v] Num. 23. 19. Josh. 23. 14. Ps. 102. 26. Isa. 40. 8. Isa. 51. 6.

[w] Rom. 13. 11. 1 Thess. 5. 6.

[x] Matt. 25. 14.

[y] 2 Pet. 3. Rev. 3. 3.

[a] Ex. 12. 6–20. Matt. 26. 2.

[b] Matt. 26. 6. Luke 7. 37. John 12. 1, 3.

A. D. 33.

Sī'mon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of [1]spikenard very precious; and she brake the box, and poured *it* on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred [c]pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her.

6 And Jē'ṣus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 [d]For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, *this* also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

10 ¶ [e]And Jū'das Ĭs-căr'ĭ-ot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to give him [f]money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 ¶ [g]And the first day of unleavened bread, when they [2]killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the passover?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall [h]eat the passover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished *and* prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17 [i]And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 And as they sat and did eat, Jē'ṣus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, *Is* it I? and another *said, Is* it I?

20 And he answered and said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 [j]The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he had never been born.

22 ¶ [k]And as they did eat, Jē'ṣus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave *it* to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is [l]my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 ¶ [m]And when they had sung an [3]hymn, they went out into the mount of Ŏl'ĭveṣ.

27 [n]And Jē'ṣus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, [o]I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But [p]after that I am risen, I will go before you into Găl'ĭ-lee.

29 But [q]Pē'tẽr said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Jē'ṣus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, *even* in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 [r]And they came to a place which was named Gĕth-sĕm'a̤-nē: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while [s]I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Pē'tẽr and Jāmeṣ and Jŏhn, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy;

34 And saith unto them, [t]My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.

36 And he said, [u]Ăb'bȧ, Father, [v]all things *are* possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: [w]nevertheless not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Pē'tẽr, Sī'mon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. [x]The spirit truly *is* ready, but the flesh *is* weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: it is enough, [y]the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 [z]Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ [a]And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Jū'das, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead *him* away safely.

45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, [4][b]Master, master; and [c]kissed him.

---

[1] Or, pure nard, or, liquid nard.

[c] Matt. 18. 28.

[d] Deut. 15. 11. John 12. 8.

[e] Matt. 10. 4. John 18. 2, 3. Acts 1. 16.

[f] Zech. 11. 12. 1 Tim. 6. 10. Jude 11.

[g] Matt. 26. 17. Luke 22. 7.

[2] Or, sacrificed.

[h] Ex. 12. 6. Lev. 23. 5.

[i] Matt. 26. 20. Luke 22. 14. John 13. 21.

[j] Gen. 23. 15. Isa. 53. 1, 12. Dan. 9. 26. Zech. 13. 7.

[k] Matt. 26. 26. Luke 22. 19. 1 Cor. 11. 23. 1 Cor. 10. 4, 16.

[l] Ex. 24. 8. Zech. 9. 11. 1 Cor. 11. 25. Heb. 9. 14.

[m] Matt. 26. 30.

[3] Or, psalm.

[n] Matt. 11. 6. Matt. 26. 31. John 16. 32.

[o] Isa. 53. 2–10. Dan. 9. 26. Zech. 13. 7.

[p] Matt. 16. 21. ch. 16. 7.

[q] Prov. 3. 5. Jer. 9. 23, 24.

[r] Matt. 26. 36. Luke 22. 39. John 18. 1.

[s] Ps. 69. Matt. 26. 38–44. Heb. 5. 7.

[t] Isa. 53. 3, 4, 12. Lam. 1. 12. John 12. 27.

[u] Luke 24. 49. John 20. 17. Rom. 8. 15. Gal. 4. 6.

[v] Heb. 5. 7.

[w] John 5. 30.

[x] Rom. 7. 23. Gal. 5. 17.

[y] John 13. 1.

[z] Matt. 26. 46. John 18. 1, 2.

[a] Matt. 26. 47. Luke 22. 47. John 18. 3.

[4] Rabbi, Rabbi.

[b] John 20. 16.

[c] 2 Sam. 20. 9.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

48 [d]And Jē'ṣus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and *with* staves to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but the [e]scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 [f]And they all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about *his* naked *body;* and the young men laid hold on him:

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ [g]And they led Jē'ṣus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes.

54 And Pē'tẽr followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

55 [h]And the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against Jē'ṣus to put him to death; and [i]found none.

56 For many bare [j]false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, [k]I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witness agree together.

60 [l]And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jē'ṣus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee?

61 But [m]he held his peace, and answered nothing. [n]Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Chrīst, the Son of the Blessed?

62 And Jē'ṣus said, I am: [o]and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the [p]blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to [q]spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

66 ¶ [r]And as Pē'tẽr was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest:

67 And when she saw Pē'tẽr warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jē'ṣus of Năz'a̤-rĕth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.

69 [s]And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is *one* of them.

70 And he denied it again. [t]And a little after, they that stood by said again to Pē'tẽr, Surely thou art *one* of them: [u]for thou art a Găl-ĭ-læ'an, and thy speech agreeth *thereto.*

71 But [v]he began to curse and to swear, *saying,* I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 And the second time the cock crew. And Pē'tẽr called to mind the word that Jē'ṣus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And [5][w]when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAPTER 15.

1 Christ before Pilate. 15 The trial. 27 The crucifixion. 43 Burial by Joseph.

AND [a]straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole council, and bound Jē'ṣus, and carried *him* away, and delivered *him* to Pī'la̭te.

2 [b]And Pī'la̭te asked him, Art thou the King of the Jewṣ? And he answering said unto him, [c]Thou sayest *it.*

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but [d]he answered nothing.

4 [e]And Pī'la̭te asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against thee.

5 [f]But Jē'ṣus yet answered nothing; so that Pī'la̭te marvelled.

6 Now [g]at *that* feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was *one* named Bȧ-răb'bas, *which lay* bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pī'la̭te answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jewṣ?

10 For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him [h]for envy.

11 But [i]the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Bȧ-răb'bas unto them.

12 And Pī'la̭te answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do *unto him* whom ye call [j]the King of the Jewṣ?

13 And they cried out again, Crucify him.

14 Then Pī'la̭te said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.

15 ¶ [k]And *so* Pī'la̭te, willing to content the people, released Bȧ-răb'bas unto them, and delivered Jē'ṣus, when he had scourged *him,* to be crucified.

16 And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Præ-tō'rĭ-um; and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head,*

18 And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jewṣ!

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing *their* knees worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.

A. D. 33.

[d] Matt. 26. 55. Luke 22. 52.
[e] Ps. 22. 6. Isa. 53. 7. Dan. 9. 26. Luke 22. 37.
[f] Job 19. 13, 14. Ps. 38. 11. Ps. 88. 8. John 16. 32. 2 Tim. 4. 16.
[g] Matt. 26. 57. Luke 22. 54. John 18. 13.
[h] Matt. 26. 59.
[i] Dan. 6. 4. 1 Pet. 3. 16.
[j] Ps. 35. 11. Prov. 6. 19. Prov. 19. 5.
[k] ch. 15. 29. John 2. 19.
[l] Matt. 26. 62.
[m] Isa. 53. 7. 1 Pet. 2. 23.
[n] Matt. 26. 63.
[o] Zech. 14. 5. Matt. 16. 27. ch. 8. 38. Luke 22. 69. Acts 1. 11. 1 Thess. 4. 16. 2 Thess. 1. 7. Jude 14. Rev. 1. 7.
[p] Lev. 24. 16. 1 Ki. 21. 13.
[q] Isa. 50. 6. Isa. 53. 3.
[r] Matt. 26. 58.
[s] Matt. 26. 71. Luke 22. 58. John 18. 25.
[t] Matt. 26. 73. Luke 22. 59. John 18. 26.
[u] Judg. 12. 6. Acts 2. 7.
[v] Prov. 29. 25. 1 Cor. 10. 12.
[5] Or, he wept abundantly, or, he began to weep.
[w] Ezek. 7. 16. Zech. 12. 10. Acts 3. 19. Acts 17. 30. 2 Cor. 7. 10.

---

[a] Ps. 2. 2. John 18. 28. Acts 3. 13. Acts 4. 26.
[b] Matt. 2. 2. John 18. 33–37.
[c] 1 Tim. 6. 13.
[d] 1 Pet. 2. 23.
[e] Matt. 26. 62. John 19. 10.
[f] Isa. 53. 7. John 19. 9.
[g] Matt. 27. 15. Luke 23. 17. John 18. 39.
[h] Acts 7. 9, 51. 1 John 3. 12.
[i] Matt. 27. 20. Acts 3. 14.
[j] Ps. 2. 6, 7. Isa. 9. 6, 7. Jer. 23. 5, 6. Mic. 5. 2. Zech. 9. 9.
[k] Prov. 29. 25. John 19. 1, 16.

A. D. 33.

21 [l] And they compel one Sī'mon a Çȳ-rē'nĭ-an, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Ăl-ĕx̱-ăn'dẽr and [m] Ru̧'fus, to bear his cross.

22 [n] And they bring him unto the place Gŏl'gō-thȧ, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull.

23 [o] And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh: but he received *it* not.

24 And when they had crucified him, [p] they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And [q] it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And [r] the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS̱.

27 And with him they crucify two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, [s] And he was numbered with the transgressors.

29 And [t] they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou [u] that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days,

30 Save thyself, and come down from the cross.

31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save.

32 Let Chrīst the King of Ĭs̱'ra̧-el descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And [v] they that were crucified with him reviled him.

33 And [w] when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour Jē's̱us cried with a loud voice, saying, [x] Ē-lō'ī, Ē-lō'ī, lā'mȧ sā-bach-thā'nī? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard *it*, said, Behold, he calleth Ē-lī'as.

36 And [y] one ran and filled a spunge full of vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and [z] gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Ē-lī'as will come to take him down.

37 [a] And Jē's̱us cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And [b] the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.

39 ¶ And [c] when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 [d] There were also women looking on [e] afar off: among whom was Mā'rȳ Măg-da̧-lē'nē, and Mā'rȳ the mother of Jāmes̱ the less and of Jō'sēs̱, and Sȧ-lō'mȩ;

41 (Who also, when he was in Găl'ī-lee, [f] followed him, and ministered unto him;) and many other women which came up with him unto Jē-ru̧'sȧ-lĕm.

42 ¶ [g] And now when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,

43 Jō's̱eph of Ăr-ĭ-mă-thæ'ȧ, an honourable counsellor, which also [h] waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pī'la̧te, and craved the body of Jē's̱us.

44 And Pī'la̧te marvelled if he were already dead: and calling *unto him* the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew *it* of the centurion, he gave the body to Jō's̱eph.

46 [i] And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

47 And Mā'rȳ Măg-da̧-lē'nē and Mā'rȳ *the mother* of Jō'sēs̱ beheld where he was laid.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *The resurrection.* 9 *Christ's appearance.* 15 *The disciples sent forth.* 19 *The ascension.*

AND [a] when the sabbath was past, Mā'rȳ Măg-da̧-lē'nē, and Mā'rȳ the *mother* of Jāmes̱, and Sȧ-lō'mȩ, [b] had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 [c] And very early in the morning the first *day* of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

4 And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great.

5 [d] And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.

6 [e] And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jē's̱us of Năz'a̧-rĕth, which was crucified: he is [f] risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Pē'tẽr that he goeth before you into Găl'ī-lee: there shall ye see him, [g] as he said unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed: [h] neither said they any thing to any *man*; for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Jē's̱us* was risen early the first *day* of the week, [i] he appeared first to Mā'rȳ Măg-da̧-lē'nē, [j] out of whom he had cast seven devils.

10 *And* she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 [k] And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

12 ¶ After that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

13 And they went and told *it* unto the residue: neither believed they them.

14 ¶ [l] Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat [1] at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 [m] And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, [n] and preach the gospel to every creature.

16 [o] He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; [p] but he that believeth not shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; [q] In my name shall they cast out devils; [r] they shall speak with new tongues;

[l] Matt. 27. 32. Luke 23. 26.
[m] Rom. 16. 13.
[n] John 19. 17. Acts 7. 58. Heb. 13. 12.
[o] Ps. 69. 21.
[p] Ps. 22. 18. John 19. 23.
[q] Matt. 27. 45. Luke 23. 44. John 19. 14.
[r] Deut. 23. 5.
[s] Isa. 53. 12. Luke 22. 37.
[t] Ps. 22. 7. Ps. 35. 15, 16.
[u] ch. 14. 58. John 2. 19.
[v] 1 Pet. 2. 23.
[w] Luke 23. 44.
[x] Ps. 22. 1. Heb. 5. 7.
[y] Matt. 27. 48. John 19. 29.
[z] Ps. 69. 21.
[a] Matt. 27. 50. Luke 23. 46. John 19. 30.
[b] Ex. 26. 31. Eph. 2. 14. Heb. 4. 14-16. Heb. 6. 19. Heb. 9. 6-8, 24. Heb. 10. 19.
[c] Deut. 32. 31.
[d] Luke 23. 49.
[e] Ps. 38. 11.
[f] Luke 8. 2.
[g] Matt. 27. 57. Luke 23. 50. John 19. 38.
[h] Ps. 25. 2. Ps. 27. 14. Ps. 37. 7, 34. Isa. 8. 16. Isa. 30. 18. Isa. 40. 27-31. Isa. 64. 4.
[i] Isa. 53. 9.

---

[a] Matt. 28. 1.
[b] Luke 23. 56.
[c] John 20. 1.
[d] Luke 24. 3.
[e] Matt. 28. 5.
[f] John 2. 19.
[g] Matt. 26. 32.
[h] Matt. 28. 8.
[i] John 20. 14.
[j] Luke 8. 2.
[k] Luke 24. 11.
[l] Luke 24. 36. 1 Cor. 15. 5.
[1] Or, together.
[m] John 15. 16.
[n] Col. 1. 23.
[o] John 3. 18, 36. Acts 2. 38. Acts 16. 30. Rom. 10. 9. 1 Pet. 3. 21.
[p] John 12. 48.
[q] Matt. 8. 16. Luke 4. 2-13. Acts 5. 16.
[r] Acts 2. 4. Acts 10. 46. Acts 19. 6. 1 Cor. 12. 10.

18 [s]They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; [t]they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and [u]sat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with *them*, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

A. D. 33.

[s] Acts 28. 5.
[t] Acts 9. 17. Jas. 5. 14.
[u] Ps. 110. 1. Heb. 1. 3.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

ST. LUKE.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Preface. 5 Birth of John and Jesus foretold. 57 John the Baptist born. 67 Prophecy of Zacharias.

FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of [a]those things which are most surely believed among us,

2 [b]Even as they delivered them unto us, which [c]from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word;

3 [d]It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee [e]in order, [f]most excellent Thė-ŏph'ĭ-lŭs,

4 [g]That thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 ¶ THERE was [h]in the days of Hĕr'od, the king of Jū-dæ'ȧ, a certain priest named Zăch-a̯-rī'as, [i]of the course of Ā̇-bī'ȧ: and his wife *was* of the daughters of Aâr'o̯n, and her name *was* Ē̇-lĭs̱'a̯-bĕth.

6 And they were both [j]righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

7 And they had no child, because that Ē̇-lĭs̱'a̯-bĕth was barren, and they both were *now* well stricken in years.

8 And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office before God [k]in the order of his course,

9 According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was [l]to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 [m]And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

12 And when Zăch-a̯-rī'as saw *him*, [n]he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zăch-a̯-rī'as: for [o]thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Ē̇-lĭs̱'a̯-bĕth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name Jŏhn.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth.

15 For he shall be [p]great in the sight of the Lord, and [q]shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Hō'lȳ Ghōst, [r]even from his mother's womb.

16 [s]And many of the children of Ĭs̱'ra̯-el shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 [t]And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Ē̇-lī'as, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient [1]to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the [u]Lord.

18 And Zăch-a̯-rī'as said unto the angel, [v]Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am [w]Gā'brĭ-el, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And, behold, [x]thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people [y]waited for Zăch-a̯-rī'as, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.

23 And it came to pass, that, as soon as [z]the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those days his wife Ē̇-lĭs̱'a̯-bĕth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on *me*, to [a]take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth month the angel Gā'brĭ-el was sent from God unto a city of Găl'ĭ-lee, named Năz'a̯-rĕth,

27 To a virgin [b]espoused to a man whose name was Jō's̱eph, of the house of Dā'vid; and the virgin's name *was* Mā'rȳ̆.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, *thou that art* [2]highly favoured, the Lord *is* with thee: blessed *art* thou among women.

29 And when she saw *him*, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mā'rȳ̆: for thou hast found favour with God.

31 [c]And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JĒ'-S̱US.

32 He shall be [d]great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and [e]the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father Dā'vid:

33 [f]And he shall reign over the house of Jā'co̯b for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mā'rȳ̆ unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

A. M. 4000.

[a] John 20. 31. Acts 1. 1–3. 1 Tim. 3. 16.
[b] Heb. 2. 3. 1 Pet. 5. 1. 2 Pet. 1. 16. 1 John 1. 1.
[c] John 15. 27.
[d] 1 Cor. 7. 40.
[e] Acts 11. 4.
[f] Acts 1. 1.
[g] John 20. 31.
[h] Matt. 2. 1.
[i] 1 Chr. 24. 10, 19. Neh. 12. 4.
[j] 1 Ki. 9. 4. 2 Ki. 20. 3. Ps. 119. 6. Acts 24. 16.
[k] 2 Chr. 8. 14.
[l] Ex. 30. 7, 8. 1 Sam. 2. 28.
[m] Lev. 16. 17.
[n] Dan. 10. 8. Acts 10. 4. Rev. 1. 17.
[o] 1 Sam. 1. 19.
[p] Gen. 12. 2. Josh. 4. 14.
[q] Num. 6. 3. Judg. 13. 4. ch. 7. 33.
[r] Jer. 1. 5. Gal. 1. 15.
[s] Dan. 12. 3.
[t] Matt. 11. 14.
[1] Or, by.
[u] 1 Sam. 7. 3. 1 Chr. 29. 18. Ps. 10. 17. Isa. 40. 3.
[v] Gen. 17. 17.
[w] Dan. 8. 16.
[x] Ezek. 3. 26. Ezek. 24. 27.
[y] Num. 6. 23.
[z] 2 Ki. 11. 5.
[a] Gen. 30. 23.
[b] Isa. 7. 14.
[2] Or, graciously accepted, or, much graced.
[c] Gal. 4. 4.
[d] Phil. 2. 10. 1 Tim. 6. 15.
[e] 2 Sam. 7. 11. Ps. 132. 11. Isa. 9. 6, 7. Isa. 16. 5. Jer. 23. 5. Jer. 33. 15–17.
[f] Dan. 2. 44. Dan. 7. 14. Obad. 21. Mic. 4. 7. John 12. 34. Heb. 1. 8.

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Hō'lȳ Ghōst shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called [g]the Son of God.

36 And, behold, thy cousin Ē-lĭş'a̤-bĕth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren.

37 For [h]with God nothing shall be impossible.

38 And Mā'rȳ said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

39 And Mā'rȳ arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, [i]into a city of Jū'dȧ;

40 And entered into the house of Zăch-a̤-rī'as, and saluted Ē-lĭş'a̤-bĕth.

41 And it came to pass, that, when Ē-lĭş'a̤-bĕth heard the salutation of Mā'rȳ, the babe leaped in her womb; and Ē-lĭş'a̤-bĕth was filled [j]with the Hō'lȳ Ghōst:

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, [k]Blessed *art* thou among women, and blessed *is* the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence *is* this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blessed *is* she [3]that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mā'rȳ said, [l]My soul doth magnify the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

48 For [m]he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth [n]all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; and holy *is* his name.

50 And [o]his mercy *is* on them that fear him from generation to generation.

51 [p]He hath shewed strength with his arm; [q]he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 [r]He hath put down the mighty from *their* seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 [s]He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his servant Ĭş'ra̤-el, [t]in remembrance of *his* mercy;

55 [u]As he spake to our fathers, to Ā'bră-hăm, and to his seed for ever.

56 And Mā'rȳ abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

57 Now Ē-lĭş'a̤-bĕth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her.

59 And it came to pass, that [v]on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zăch-a̤-rī'as, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, Not *so;* but he shall be called Jŏhn.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is Jŏhn. And they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed,* and he spake, and praised God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these [4]sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Jū-dæ'ȧ.

66 And all they that heard [w]*them* laid *them* up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be! And [x]the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zăch-a̤-rī'as [y]was filled with the Hō'lȳ Ghōst, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed *be* the Lord God of Ĭş'ra̤-el; for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant Dā'vid;

70 [z]As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began:

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;

72 [a]To perform the mercy *promised* to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant;

73 [b]The oath which he sware to our father Ā'bră-hăm,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies might [c]serve him without fear,

75 [d]In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

76 And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for [e]thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways;

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people [5]by the remission of their sins,

78 Through the [6]tender mercy of our God; whereby the [7]dayspring from on high hath visited us,

79 [f]To give light to them that sit in darkness and *in* the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Ĭş'ra̤-el.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *The Roman taxation.* 6 *Christ is born.* 21 *He is circumcised.* 40 *His growth.* 46 *Jesus in the temple.*

AND it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Çæ'şar A̤u-gŭs'tus, that all the world should be [1]taxed.

2 ([a]*And* this taxing was first made when Çȳ-rē'-nĭ-us was governor of Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ.)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Jō'şeph also went up from Găl'ĭ-lee, out of the city of Năz'a̤-rĕth, into Jū-dæ'ȧ, unto [b]the city of Dā'vid, which is called Bĕth'lĕ-hĕm; ([c]because he was of the house and lineage of Dā'vid:)

A. M. 4000.

[g] Matt. 14. 33. John 20. 31. Acts 8. 37. Rom. 1. 4.

[h] Gen. 18. 14. Ps. 115. 3. Jer. 32. 17. Zech. 8. 6. Matt. 3. 9.

[i] Josh. 21. 9.

[j] Acts 6. 3.

[k] Judg. 5. 24.

[3] Or, which believed that there.

[l] 1 Sam. 2. 1.

[m] 1 Sam. 1. 11. Ps. 138. 6.

[n] Gen. 30. 13. Mal. 3. 12. ch. 11. 27.

[o] Gen. 17. 7. Ex. 20. 6. Ex. 34. 6, 7. Ps. 85. 9.

[p] Ps. 98. 1. Ps. 118. 15. Isa. 40. 10.

[q] Ps. 33. 10. 1 Pet. 5. 5.

[r] 1 Sam. 2. 6. Job 5. 11. Ps. 113. 6.

[s] 1 Sam. 2. 5. Ps. 34. 10. Ps. 107. 8, 9. Ezek. 34. 29.

[t] Ps. 98. 3. Jer. 31. 3, 20.

[u] Gen. 17. 19. Gal. 3. 16.

[v] Gen. 17. 12. Lev. 12. 3.

[4] Or, things.

[w] ch. 2. 19.

[x] Acts 11. 21.

[y] Joel 2. 28.

[z] Jer. 23. 5. Jer. 30. 10. Dan. 9. 24. Acts 3. 21. Rom. 1. 2.

[a] Lev. 26. 42.

[b] Gen. 12. 3. Heb. 6. 13.

[c] Rom. 6. 18. Heb. 9. 14.

[d] Jer. 32. 39. Eph. 4. 24. 2 Thess. 2. 13.

[e] Isa. 40. 3.

[5] Or, for.

[6] Or, bowels of the mercy.

[7] Or, sunrising, or, branch, Num. 24. 27. Isa. 11. 1.

[f] Isa. 9. 2.

---

[1] Or, enrolled in order to be taxed.

[a] Acts 5. 37.

[b] Gen. 35. 19. 1 Sam. 16. 1. Mic. 5. 2. Matt. 2. 6.

[c] Matt. 1. 16. ch. 1. 27.

A. M. 4000.

5 To be taxed with Mā'rȳ his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And [d]she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a [e]manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping [2]watch over their flock by night.

9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, [f]which shall be to all people.

11 [g]For unto you is born this day in the city of Dā'vid a Saviour, [h]which is Chrīst the Lord.

12 And this *shall be* a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 [i]And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth [j]peace, [k]good will toward men.

15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, [3]the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bĕth'lĕhĕm, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mā'rȳ, and Jō'ṣeph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen *it*, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard *it* wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mā'rȳ kept all these things, and pondered *them* in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 [l]And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called [m]JĒ'ṢUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when [n]the days of her purification according to the law of Mō'ṣeṣ were accomplished, they brought him to Jĕ-ru̧'sȧ-lĕm, to present *him* to the Lord;

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, [o]Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons.

25 And, behold, there was a man in Jĕ-ru̧'sȧ-lĕm, whose name *was* Sĭm'e̬-on; and the same man *was* just and devout, [p]waiting for the consolation of Ĭṣ'ra̭-el: and the Hō'lȳ Ghōst was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the Hō'lȳ Ghōst, that he should not [q]see death, before he had seen the Lord's Chrīst.

27 And he came [r]by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jē'ṣus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, [s]now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word:

30 For mine eyes [t]have seen thy salvation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;

32 [u]A light to lighten the Ġĕn'tīleṣ, and the glory of thy people Ĭṣ'ra̭-el.

33 And Jō'ṣeph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Sĭm'e̬-on blessed them, and said unto Mā'rȳ his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the [v]fall and rising again of many in Ĭṣ'ra̭-el; and for [w]a sign which shall be spoken against;

35 (Yea, [x]a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,) that the [y]thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Ăn'nȧ, [z]a prophetess, the daughter of Phăn-ū'el, of the tribe of Ā'sẽr: she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity;

37 And she *was* a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served *God* with fastings and prayers [a]night and day.

38 And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that [b]looked for redemption in [4]Jĕ-ru̧'sȧ-lĕm.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Găl'ĭ-lee, to their own city Năz'a̭-rĕth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jĕ-ru̧'sȧ-lĕm [c]every year at the feast of the passover.

42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jĕ-ru̧'sȧ-lĕm after the custom of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jē'ṣus tarried behind in Jĕ-ru̧'sȧ-lĕm; and Jō'ṣeph and his mother knew not *of it*.

44 But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among *their* kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jĕ-ru̧'sȧ-lĕm, seeking him.

46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, [d]both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And [e]all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

[d] Matt. 1. 25. Gal. 4. 4.
[e] Isa. 53. 2. 2 Cor. 8. 4.
[2] Or, the night watches.
[f] Gen. 12. 3. Ps. 72. 8. Isa. 2. 2. Isa. 42. 6. Isa. 49. 6. Isa. 60. 3. Acts 13. 47. Rom. 15. 8. Col. 1. 23.
[g] Isa. 7. 14. Isa. 9. 6. John 3. 16–18.
[h] Phil. 2. 11.
[i] Gen. 28. 12. Ps. 103. 20. Dan. 7. 10. Heb. 1. 14.
[j] Isa. 57. 19. Col. 1. 20.
[k] Eph. 2. 4, 7. 2 Thess. 2. 16. 1 John 4. 9.
[3] the men the shepherds.
[l] Gen. 17. 12. Lev. 12. 3.
[m] Matt. 1. 21.
[n] Lev. 12. 2.
[o] Ex. 13. 2. Ex. 22. 29. Num. 3. 13.
[p] Isa. 40. 1.
[q] Ps. 89. 48. Heb. 11. 5.
[r] Acts 8. 29. Rev. 1. 10.
[s] Gen. 46. 30. Phil. 1. 23. Rev. 14. 13.
[t] Gen. 49. 18. 2 Sam. 23. 1–5. Isa. 52. 10. Acts 4. 12.
[u] Isa. 9. 2. Acts 13. 47.
[v] Isa. 8. 14. Hos. 14. 9. Rom. 9. 32. 1 Cor. 1. 23. 2 Cor. 2. 16. 1 Pet. 2. 7, 8.
[w] Isa. 8. 18. Matt. 26. 65–67. Acts 28. 22. 1 Pet. 2. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 14.
[x] Ps. 42. 10. John 19. 25.
[y] 1 Cor. 11. 19.
[z] Ex. 15. 20.
[a] Acts 26. 7.
[b] Lam. 3. 25, 26. Mark 15. 43. ch. 24. 21.
[4] Or, Israel.
[c] Ex. 23. 14–17. Deut. 16. 1.
[d] Isa. 11. 1–4.
[e] Matt. 7. 28. Mark 1. 22. John 7. 15.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about [f] my Father's business?

50 And [g] they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Năz'ạ-rĕth, and was subject unto them: but his mother [h] kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jē'ṣus [i] increased in wisdom and [5] stature, and in favour with God and man.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Preaching of John.* 20 *He is imprisoned.* 21 *Baptism of Christ.* 23 *His genealogy.*

NOW in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tī-bē'-rĭ-us Çæ'ṣar, Pŏn'tĭ-us Pī'lạte being governor of Jū-dæ'ȧ, and Hĕr'od being tetrarch of Găl'ĭ-lee, and his brother Phĭl'ĭp tetrarch of Ĭ-tụ-ræ'ȧ and of the region of Trăch-ọ-nī'tis, and Lȳ-sā'nĭ-as the tetrarch of Ȧb-ĭ-lē'nĕ,

2 [a] Ăn'nas and Cā'ịa-phăs being the high priests, the word of God came unto Jŏhn the son of Zăch-ạ-rī'as in the wilderness.

3 [b] And he came into all the country about Jôr'dạn, preaching the baptism of repentance [c] for the remission of sins;

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Ē-ṣā'ịas the prophet, saying, [d] The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways *shall be* made smooth;

6 And [e] all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, [f] O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 [g] Bring forth therefore fruits [1] worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Ā'bră-hăm to *our* father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Ā'bră-hăm.

9 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: [h] every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, [i] What shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, [j] He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then [k] came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, [l] Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, [2] Do violence to no man, [m] neither accuse *any* falsely; and be content with your [3] wages.

15 And as the people were [4] in expectation, and all men [5] mused in their hearts of Jŏhn, whether he were the Chrĭst, or not;

16 Jŏhn answered, saying unto *them* all, [n] I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with [o] the Hō'lȳ Ghŏst and with fire:

17 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and [p] will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 But [q] Hĕr'od the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Hĕ-rō'dĭ-as his brother Phĭl'ĭp's wife, and for all the evils which Hĕr'od had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up Jŏhn in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, [r] it came to pass, that Jē'ṣus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,

22 And the Hō'lȳ Ghŏst descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice [s] came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jē'ṣus himself began to be [t] about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) [u] the son of Jō'ṣeph, which was *the* [6] *son* of Hē'lī,

24 Which was *the son* of Măt'that, which was *the son* of Lē'vī, which was *the son* of Mĕl'chī, which was *the son* of Jăn'nȧ, which was *the son* of Jō'ṣeph,

25 Which was *the son* of Măt-tạ-thī'as, which was *the son* of Ā'mos, which was *the son* of Nā'um, which was *the son* of Ĕs'lī, which was *the son* of Năg'ğe,

26 Which was *the son* of Mā'ath, which was *the son* of Măt-tạ-thī'as, which was *the son* of Sĕm'e-ī, which was *the son* of Jō'ṣeph, which was *the son* of Jū'dȧ,

27 Which was *the son* of Jō-ăn'nȧ, which was *the son* of Rhē'sȧ, which was *the son* of [7] Zŏ-rŏb'ạ-bĕl, which was *the son* of Sȧ-lā'thĭ-el, which was *the son* of Nē'rī,

28 Which was *the son* of Mĕl'chī, which was *the son* of Ȧd'dī, which was *the son* of Cō'sam, which was *the son* of Ĕl-mō'dăm, which was *the son* of Ēr,

29 Which was *the son* of Jō'se, which was *the son* of Ē-lĭ-ē'zĕr, which was *the son* of Jō'rim, which was *the son* of Măt'that, which was *the son* of Lē'vī,

30 Which was *the son* of Sĭm'ẹ-on, which was *the son* of Jū'dȧ, which was *the son* of Jō'ṣeph, which was *the son* of Jō'nan, which was *the son* of Ē-lī'a-kĭm,

31 Which was *the son* of Mē'le-ȧ, which was *the son* of Mē'nan, which was *the son* of Măt'tạ-thȧ, which was *the son* of [v] Nā'than, [w] which was *the son* of Dā'vid,

32 [x] Which was *the son* of Jĕs'sẹ, which was *the son* of Ō'bed, which was *the son* of Bō'oz, which was *the son* of Săl'mŏn, which was *the son* of Nȧ-ăs'son,

33 Which was *the son* of Ā-mĭn'ạ-dab, which was *the son* of Ā'ram, which was *the son* of Ĕs'rom, which was *the son* of Phā'rẹṣ, which was *the son* of Jū'dȧ,

34 Which was *the son* of Jā'cọb, which was *the son* of Ī'ṣaac, which was *the son* of Ā'bră-hăm, [y] which

A. D. 26.

f Ps. 40. 8.
Mal. 3. 1, 2.
John 2. 16.
John 4. 34.
g ch. 9. 45.
ch. 18. 34.
h Gen. 37. 11.
Dan. 7. 28.
i 1 Sam. 2. 26.
Prov. 3. 4.
Acts 2. 47.
Rom. 14. 18.
5 Or, age.

a John 11. 49.
John 18. 13.
Acts 4. 6.
b Mal. 4. 6.
Matt. 3. 1.
Mark 1. 4.
c ch. 1. 77.
d Isa. 40. 3.
Matt. 3. 3.
e Ps. 98. 2.
Isa. 52. 10.
f Matt. 3. 7.
g Acts 26. 20.
1 Or, meet for.
h Matt. 3. 10.
John 15. 2, 6.
i Acts 2. 37.
j Mark 14. 5–8.
John 13. 29.
Acts 10. 2, 31.
2 Cor. 8. 14.
1 Tim. 6. 18.
k Matt. 21. 32.
l Mic. 6. 8.
ch. 19. 8.
2 Or, Put no man in fear.
m Ex. 23. 1.
Lev. 19. 11.
3 Or, allowance.
4 Or, in suspense.
5 Or, reasoned, or, debated.
n Matt. 3. 11.
o Prov. 1. 23.
Isa. 32. 15.
John 7. 39.
Acts 2. 4.
p Mic. 4. 12.
q Prov. 28. 15, 16.
Matt. 11. 2.
Mark 6. 17.
r Matt. 3. 13.
John 1. 32.
s 2 Pet. 1. 17.
t Num. 4. 3, 35, 39, 47.
u Matt. 13. 55.
John 6. 42.
6 son-in-law.
7 It is uncertain whether Zorobabel and Salathiel are the same as those mentioned in Matt. 1. 12, 13, and 1 Chr. 3. 17, 19.
v Zech. 12. 12.
w 2 Sam. 5. 14.
1 Chr. 3. 5.
x Ruth 4. 18.
1 Sam. 17. 58.
1 Chr. 2. 10.
y Gen. 11. 24, 26.

was *the son* of Thā'rȧ, which was *the son* of Nā'chôr,

35 Which was *the son* of Sā'rụch, which was *the son* of Rā'gạu, which was *the son* of Phā'lec, which was *the son* of Hē'bẽr, which was *the son* of Sā'lȧ,

36 [z]Which was *the son* of Cȧ-ī'nan, which was *the son* of Ăr-phăx'ăd, [a]which was *the son* of Sĕm, which was *the son* of Nō'e, which was *the son* of Lā'mech,

37 Which was *the son* of Mȧ-thụ'sa̭-lȧ, which was *the son* of Ē'nŏch, which was *the son* of Jā'red, which was *the son* of Mȧ-lē'lḙ-el, which was *the son* of Cȧ-ī'nan,

38 Which was *the son* of Ē'nos, which was *the son* of Sĕth, which was *the son* of Ăd'ăm, [b]which was *the son* of God.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Christ's temptation.* 14 *His ministry begun.* 33 *Working of miracles.* 43 *Preaching in other cities.*

AND [a]Jē'ṣus being full of the Hō'lȳ Ghōst returned from Jôr'dạn, and [b]was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,

2 Being forty days [c]tempted of the devil. And [d]in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jē'ṣus answered him, saying, [e]It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for [f]that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt [1]worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Jē'ṣus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Sā'tan: for [g]it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

9 [h]And he brought him to Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, [i]cast thyself down from hence:

10 For [j]it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee:

11 And in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jē'ṣus answering said unto him, [k]It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he [l]departed from him [m]for a season.

14 ¶ [n]And Jē'ṣus returned in the power of the Spirit into [o]Găl'ĭ-lee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being [p]glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to [q]Năz'a̭-rĕth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, [r]he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Ē-ṣā'ias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 [s]The Spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the [t]acceptable year of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave *it* again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witness, and [u]wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, [v]Is not this Jō'ṣeph's son?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in [w]Cȧ-pĕr'na̭-ŭm, do also here in [x]thy country.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No [y]prophet is accepted in his own country.

25 But I tell you of a truth, [z]many widows were in Ĭṣ'ra̭-el in the days of Ē-lī'as, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land;

26 But unto none of them was Ē-lī'as sent, save unto Sȧ-rĕp'tȧ, *a city* of Sī'dŏn, unto a woman *that was* a widow.

27 [a]And many lepers were in Ĭṣ'ra̭-el in the time of Ĕl-ĭ-sē'us the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Nā'a̭-man the Sȳr'ĭ-an.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the [2]brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he [b]passing through the midst of them went his way,

31 And [c]came down to Cȧ-pĕr'na̭-ŭm, a city of Găl'ĭ-lee, and taught them on the sabbath days.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: [d]for his word was with power.

33 ¶ [e]And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, [3]Let *us* alone; what have we to do with thee, *thou* Jē'ṣus of Năz'a̭-rĕth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; [f]the Holy One of God.

35 And Jē'ṣus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word *is* this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 [g]And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

A. D. 27.

[z] Gen. 11. 22.
[a] Gen. 5. 6. Gen. 11. 10.
[b] Gen. 1. 26, 27. Gen. 2. 7. Isa. 64. 8.

[a] Isa. 11. 2. Isa. 61. 1. Matt. 4. 1. Mark 1. 12. John 1. 33.
[b] 1 Ki. 18. 12. Ezek. 3. 12. ch. 2. 27. Acts 8. 39.
[c] Gen. 3. 15. Heb. 2. 18.
[d] Ex. 34. 28. 1 Ki. 19. 8.
[e] Ex. 23. 25. Deut. 8. 3. Matt. 4. 4. Mark 8. 4. ch. 22. 19. John 6. 41, 48, 50, 51. Eph. 6. 17.
[f] John 12. 31. John 14. 30. Rev. 13. 2, 7.
[1] Or, fall down before me.
[g] Deut. 6. 13. Deut. 10. 20.
[h] Matt. 4. 5.
[i] 1 Pet. 5. 8.
[j] Ps. 91. 11.
[k] Deut. 6. 16.
[l] Jas. 4. 7.
[m] John 14. 30. Heb. 4. 15.
[n] Matt. 4. 12. John 4. 43.
[o] Acts 10. 37.
[p] Isa. 52. 13.
[q] Matt. 2. 23.
[r] Acts 13. 14.
[s] Isa. 42. 1. Dan. 9. 24.
[t] Lev. 25. 8. 2 Cor. 6. 2.
[u] Ps. 45. 2.
[v] John 6. 42.
[w] Matt. 4. 13.
[x] Matt. 13. 54. Mark 6. 1.
[y] Matt. 13. 57. Mark 6. 4. John 4. 44.
[z] 1 Ki. 17. 9. 1 Ki. 18. 1. Jas. 5. 17.
[a] 2 Ki. 5. 14.
[2] Or, edge.
[b] John 8. 59. John 10. 39.
[c] Matt. 4. 13. Mark 1. 21.
[d] Matt. 7. 28, 29. Tit. 2. 15.
[e] Mark 1. 23.
[3] Or, Away.
[f] Ps. 16. 10. Isa. 49. 7. Dan. 9. 24. ch. 1. 35.
[g] Mic. 5. 4.

38 ¶ [h]And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Sī'mon's house. And Sī'mon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, [i]and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

40 ¶ [j]Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 [k]And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Chrīst the Son of God. And [l]he rebuking *them* suffered them not [4]to speak: for they knew that he was Chrīst.

42 [m]And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, [n]I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 [o]And he preached in the synagogues of Găl'ĭ-lee.

A. D. 31.

h Matt. 8. 14.
Mark 1. 29.
i Ps. 103. 3.
j Matt. 8. 16.
Mark 1. 32.
k Mark 1. 34.
l Mark 1. 25, 34.
4 Or, to say that they knew him to be Christ.
m Matt. 14. 13.
Mark 1. 35.
n Mark 1. 14, 15.
John 9. 4.
Acts 10. 38.
Rom. 15. 8.
o Matt. 4. 53.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Teaching from the ship.* 4 *Draught of fishes and other miracles.* 16 *Prays in the wilderness.* 27 *Matthew called.*

AND [a]it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gĕn-nĕs'a̤-rĕt,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing *their* nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Sī'mon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Sī'mon, [b]Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Sī'mon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.

7 And they beckoned unto *their* partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Sī'mon Pē'tĕr saw *it,* he fell down at Jē'ṣus' knees, saying, [c]Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

10 And so *was* also Jāmeṣ, and Jŏhn, the sons of Zĕb'e̤-dee, which were partners with Sī'mon. And Jē'ṣus said unto Sī'mon, Fear not; [d]from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, [e]they forsook all, and followed him.

12 ¶ [f]And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jē'ṣus fell on *his* face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst [g]make me clean.

13 And he put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

14 [h]And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, [i]according as Mō'ṣeṣ commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: [j]and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ [k]And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Găl'ĭ-lee, and Jū-dæ'ȧ, and Jĕ-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them.

18 ¶ [l]And, behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought *means* to bring him in, and to lay *him* before him.

19 And when they could not find by what *way* they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the house top, and let him down through the tiling with *his* couch into the midst before Jē'ṣus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, [m]thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 [n]And the scribes and the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? [o]Who can forgive sins, but God alone?

22 But when Jē'ṣus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the [p]Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, [q]glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

27 ¶ [r]And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican, named Lē'vī, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 [s]And Lē'vī made him a great feast in his own house: and [t]there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their scribes and Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

31 And Jē'ṣus answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick.

a Matt. 4. 18.
Mark 1. 16.
b Matt. 17. 27.
John 21. 6.
c Judg. 13. 22.
1 Sam. 6. 20.
2 Sam. 6. 9.
1 Ki. 17. 18.
Dan. 8. 17.
d Ezek. 47. 9, 10.
Matt. 4. 19.
Mark 1. 17.
e Matt. 4. 20.
Mark 1. 18.
ch. 18. 28.
Phil. 3. 7, 8.
f Matt. 8. 2.
Mark 1. 40.
g Gen. 18. 14.
Jer. 32. 17, 27.
Matt. 8. 8.
Mark 1. 40, 41.
Heb. 7. 25.
h Matt. 8. 4.
i Lev. 13. 1.
Lev. 14. 4, 10, 21, 22.
j Matt. 4. 25.
ch. 12. 1.
John 6. 2.
k Mark 14. 23.
l Matt. 9. 2.
Mark 2. 3.
m Matt. 9. 2.
John 5. 14.
Acts 5. 31.
2 Cor. 2. 10.
Col. 3. 13.
Jas. 5. 14, 15.
n Matt. 9. 3.
Mark 2. 6, 7.
o Ex. 34. 7.
Ps. 32. 5.
Ps. 103. 3.
Isa. 1. 18.
Isa. 43. 25.
Dan. 9. 9.
p Acts 5. 31.
Col. 3. 13.
q Ps. 103. 1.
r Matt. 9. 9.
Mark 2. 13, 14.
s Matt. 9. 10.
Mark 2. 15.
t ch. 15. 1.

32 [u]I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said unto him, [v]Why do the disciples of Jŏhn fast often, and make prayers, and likewise *the disciples* of the Phăr'ĭ-sees̱; but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bridechamber fast, while the [w]bridegroom is with them?

35 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall [x]be taken away from them, and then shall they [y]fast in those days.

36 ¶ [z]And he spake also a parable unto them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old *wine* straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Pharisees reproved.* 13 *The apostles called.* 20 *Christ preaches to his disciples.* 27 *On love and good works.*

AND [a]it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing *them* in *their* hands.

2 And certain of the Phăr'ĭ-sees̱ said unto them, [b]Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath days?

3 And Jē's̱us answering them said, Have ye not read so much as this, [c]what Dā'vid did, when himself was an hungred, and they which were with him;

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him; [d]which it is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone?

5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6 [e]And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the scribes and Phăr'ĭ-sees̱ watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day; that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he [f]knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.

9 Then said Jē's̱us unto them, I will ask you one thing; [g]Is it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy *it?*

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jē's̱us.

12 [h]And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called *unto him* his disciples: [i]and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles;

14 Sī'mon, ([j]whom he also named Pē'tẽr,) and Ăn'drew his brother, Jāmes̱ and Jŏhn, Phĭl'ĭp and Bär-thŏl'ŏ-mew,

15 Măt'thew and Thŏm'as, Jāmes̱ the *son* of Ăl-phæ'us, and Sī'mon called Zė-lō'tēs̱,

16 And Jū'das [k]*the brother* of Jāmes̱, and Jū'das Ĭs-căr'ĭ-ot, which also was the traitor.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, [l]and a great multitude of people out of all Jū-dæ'ȧ and Jē-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, and from the sea coast of Tȳre and Sī'dŏn, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude [m]sought to touch him: for [n]there went virtue out of him, and healed *them* all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, [o]Blessed *be ye* poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.

21 [p]Blessed *are ye* that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. [q]Blessed *are ye* that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

22 [r]Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they [s]shall separate you *from their company,* and shall reproach *you,* and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.

23 [t]Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward *is* great in heaven: for [u]in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 [v]But woe unto you that are rich! for [w]ye have received your consolation.

25 [x]Woe unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. [y]Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.

26 [z]Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ [a]But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,

28 Bless them that curse you, and [b]pray for them which despitefully use you.

29 [c]And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek offer also the other; [d]and him that taketh away thy cloke forbid not *to take thy* coat also.

30 [e]Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask *them* not again.

31 [f]And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

32 [g]For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

A. D. 31.

[u] Matt. 9. 13. 1 Tim. 1. 15.
[v] Matt. 9. 14. Mark 2. 18.
[w] Matt. 22. 2. ch. 14. 16–23. 2 Cor. 11. 2. Rev. 19. 7. Rev. 21. 2.
[x] Dan. 9. 26. Zech. 13. 7. John 7. 33.
[y] Matt. 6. 16, 17. Acts 13. 2, 3. 1 Cor. 7. 5. 2 Cor. 6. 4, 5.
[z] Matt. 9. 16, 17. Mark 2. 21, 22.

[a] Matt. 12. 1. Mark 2. 23.
[b] Ex. 20. 10. Matt. 12. 2. Mark 2. 24.
[c] 1 Sam. 21. 6.
[d] Ex. 29. 23, 33. Lev. 24. 9.
[e] Matt. 12. 9. Mark 3. 1. ch. 13. 14. ch. 14. 3. John 9. 16.
[f] 1 Sam. 16. 7. ch. 5. 22. John 2. 24, 25. Acts 1. 24. Rev. 2. 23.
[g] Matt. 12. 12, 13. Mark 3. 4. ch. 14. 3. John 7. 23.
[h] Matt. 14. 23.
[i] Matt. 10. 1.
[j] John 1. 42.
[k] Acts 1. 13. Jude 1.
[l] Matt. 4. 25.
[m] Matt. 14. 36.
[n] Mark 5. 30.
[o] Matt. 5. 3. 2 Thess. 1. 5. Jas. 2. 5.
[p] Isa. 55. 1.
[q] Isa. 61. 3. Rev. 7. 17.
[r] 1 Pet. 2. 19. 1 Pet. 3. 14.
[s] John 16. 2.
[t] Acts 5. 41. Col. 1. 24. Jas. 1. 2.
[u] 2 Ki. 6. 31. Acts 7. 51.
[v] Amos 6. 1. ch. 12. 21.
[w] Matt. 6. 2. ch. 16. 25.
[x] Isa. 65. 13.
[y] Prov. 14. 13.
[z] John 15. 19. 1 John 4. 5.
[a] Ex. 23. 4. Prov. 25. 21.
[b] ch. 23. 34. Acts 7. 60.
[c] Matt. 5. 39.
[d] 1 Cor. 6. 7.
[e] Deut. 15. 7. Prov. 3. 27.
[f] Phil. 4. 8.
[g] Matt. 5. 46.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

34 [h]And if ye lend *to them* of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and [i]lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and [j]ye shall be the children of the Highest: for [k]he is kind unto the unthankful and *to* the evil.

36 [l]Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

37 [m]Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

38 [n]Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your [o]bosom. For [p]with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them, [q]Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The [r]disciple is not above his master: but every one [1]that is perfect shall be as his master.

41 [s]And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, [t]cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.

43 [u]For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For [v]every tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they [2]grapes.

45 [w]A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ [x]And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 [y]Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when [z]the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon [a]a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and [b]the ruin of that house was great.

A. D. 31.

h Matt. 5. 42.
i Lev. 25. 35. Deut. 15. 7, 8. Ps. 37. 26. Prov. 14. 20, 21.
j Matt. 5. 45. 1 John 3. 1.
k Acts 14. 17.
l Matt. 5. 48. Eph. 5. 1, 2.
m Ezek. 16. 52. Matt. 7. 1. Rom. 2. 1, 2. Jas. 3. 1.
n Prov. 19. 17.
o Ps. 79. 12.
p Deut. 19. 16–21. Judg. 1. 7. Ps. 41. 1, 2. Matt. 7. 2. Mark 4. 24.
q Matt. 15. 14.
r Matt. 10. 24. John 13. 16. John 15. 20.
1 Or, shall be perfected as his master.
s Matt. 7. 3.
t Prov. 18. 17.
u Ps. 92. 12–14. Isa. 5. 4. Gal. 5. 19, 23. 2 Tim. 3. 1–9.
v Matt. 12. 33.
2 a grape.
w Rom. 8. 5–8.
x Mal. 1. 6. ch. 13. 25. Rom. 2. 13. Jas. 1. 22.
y Matt. 7. 24.
z Acts 14. 22. 2 Tim. 3. 12.
a Ps. 125. 1. 2 Tim. 2. 19. 1 Pet. 1. 5. Jude 1.
b Job 8. 13. Heb. 10. 28–31. 2 Pet. 2. 20, 21.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *The centurion's servant healed.* 11 *Widow's son at Nain raised from the dead.* 19 *John's messengers.* 36 *The sinning woman's faith.*

NOW when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Cȧ-pĕr'na̭-ŭm.

2 And [a]a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jē'ṣus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jewṣ, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jē'ṣus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this:

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jē'ṣus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof:

7 Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto [1]one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

9 When Jē'ṣus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in [b]Īṣ'ra̭-el.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nā'in; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he [c]had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the [2]bier: and they that bare *him* stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, [d]Arise.

15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.

16 [e]And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, [f]That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, [g]That God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Jū-dæ'ȧ, and throughout all the region round about.

18 [h]And the disciples of Jŏhn shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And Jŏhn calling *unto him* two of his disciples sent *them* to Jē'ṣus, saying, Art thou [i]he that should come? or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, Jŏhn Băp'tĭst hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

a Matt. 8. 5.
1 this man.
b Rom. 3. 1, 2. Rom. 9. 4.
c Lam. 3. 32. John 11. 33, 35. Heb. 4. 15.
2 Or, coffin.
d 1 Ki. 17. 21. Job 14. 12, 14. ch. 8. 54. John 11. 43. Acts 9. 40. Rom. 4. 17. Eph. 5. 14.
e ch. 1. 65.
f ch. 24. 19. John 4. 19. John 6. 14. John 7. 40, 41. John 9. 17. Acts 2. 22. Acts 7. 37.
g Ex. 4. 31. Ps. 106. 4, 5. ch. 1. 68.
h Matt. 11. 2.
i Ezek. 21. 27. Ezek. 34. 23, 29. Dan. 9. 24–26. Mic. 5. 2. Hag. 2. 7. Zech. 9. 9. Mal. 3. 1–3.

21 And in that same hour he cured many of *their* infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many *that were* blind he gave sight.

22 [j]Then Jē'ṣus answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell Jŏhn what things ye have seen and heard; [k]how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, [l]to the poor the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And [m]when the messengers of Jŏhn were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning Jŏhn, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

27 This is *he*, of whom it is written, [n]Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than Jŏhn the Băp'tĭst: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicans, justified God, [o]being baptized with the baptism of Jŏhn.

30 But the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ and lawyers [3]rejected [p]the counsel of God [4]against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, [q]Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For [r]Jŏhn the Băp'tĭst came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!

35 [s]But wisdom is justified of all her children.

36 ¶ [t]And one of the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Phăr'ĭ-see's house, and sat down to meat.

37 And, behold, a [u]woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that *Jē'ṣus* sat at meat in the Phăr'ĭ-see's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind *him* [v]weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe *them* with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed *them* with the ointment.

39 Now when the Phăr'ĭ-see which had bidden him saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying, [w]This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman *this is* that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

A. D. 31.

[j] Matt. 11. 4.
[k] Isa. 29. 18. Isa. 35. 5. Isa. 42. 6.
[l] Isa. 61. 1. Zeph. 3. 12. ch. 4. 18. Jas. 2. 5.
[m] Matt. 11. 7.
[n] Isa. 40. 3. Mal. 3. 1. ch. 1. 16, 17, 76. John 1. 23.
[o] Matt. 3. 5. ch. 3. 12.
[3] Or, frustrated.
[p] Acts 20. 27.
[4] Or, within themselves.
[q] Matt. 11. 16.
[r] Matt. 3. 4. ch. 1. 15.
[s] Matt. 11. 19. 1 Cor. 1. 23, 24.
[t] Matt. 26. 6. John 11. 2.
[u] ch. 8. 2.
[v] Zech. 12. 10.
[w] ch. 15. 2.
[x] Matt. 18. 28.
[y] Ps. 32. 1–5. Ps. 51. 1–3. Ps. 103. 3. Isa. 1. 18. Isa. 43. 25. Isa. 44. 22. Dan. 9. 18, 19.
[z] Gen. 18. 4. 1 Tim. 5. 10.
[a] Gen. 29. 11. Matt. 26. 48, 49. 1 Cor. 16. 20.
[b] Ps. 23. 5. Ps. 45. 7. Ps. 92. 10. Eccl. 9. 8.
[c] 1 Tim. 1. 14.
[d] Matt. 9. 2. Mark 2. 5.
[e] Isa. 53. 3. Matt. 9. 3.
[f] Matt. 9. 22. Mark 5. 34. ch. 8. 48. ch. 17. 19. ch. 18. 42.

[a] Matt. 27. 55, 56.
[b] Mark 16. 9.
[c] Matt. 13. 2. Mark 4. 1.
[d] Matt. 13. 10. Mark 4. 10.

40 And Jē'ṣus answering said unto him, Sī'mon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred [x]pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly [y]forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Sī'mon answered and said, I suppose that *he*, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Sī'mon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no [z]water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped *them* with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no [a]kiss: but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

46 [b]My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 [c]Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *the same* loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, [d]Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, [e]Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, [f]Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

CHAPTER 8.

4 *Parable of the sower.* 16 *The candle.* 22 *The winds rebuked.* 26 *Legion of devils cast out.* 37 *The Gadarenes reject Christ.* 49 *Jairus' daughter raised.*

AND it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve *were* with him,

2 And [a]certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mā'rȳ called Măg-da̤-lē'nē, [b]out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Jō-ăn'nȧ the wife of Chū'zȧ Hĕr'od's steward, and Su̥-ṣăn'nȧ, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

4 ¶ [c]And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundredfold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 [d]And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; [e]that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

11 [f]Now the parable is this: The [g]seed is the word of God.

12 Those by [h]the way side are they that hear; then cometh [i]the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

13 They on the rock *are they*, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares [j]and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep *it*, and [k]bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ [l]No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed; but setteth *it* on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

17 [m]For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither *any thing* hid, that shall not be known and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: [n]for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he [1]seemeth to have.

19 ¶ [o]Then came to him *his* mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.

20 And it was told him *by certain* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 ¶ [p]Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he [q]arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being [r]afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ [s]And they arrived at the country of the Găd'a̤-rēneṣ, which is over against Găl'ĭ-lee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jē'ṣus, he [t]cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jē'ṣus, *thou* Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)

30 And Jē'ṣus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out [u]into the deep.

32 And there was there an [v]herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And [w]he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed *them* saw what was done, they fled, and went and told *it* in the city and in the country.

35 Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jē'ṣus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jē'ṣus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw *it* told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed.

37 ¶ [x]Then the whole multitude of the country of the Găd'a̤-rēneṣ round about [y]besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now [z]the man out of whom the devils were departed besought him that he might be with him: but Jē'ṣus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jē'ṣus had done unto him.

40 And it came to pass, that, when Jē'ṣus was returned, the people *gladly* received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ [a]And, behold, there came a man named Jā-ī'rus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jē'ṣus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ [b]And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind *him*, and [c]touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Jē'ṣus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Pē'tẽr and they that were with him said,

A. D. 31.

[e] Isa. 6. 9. Mark 4. 12.
[f] Matt. 13. 18. Mark 4. 14.
[g] Acts 20. 27, 32. 1 Pet. 1. 23.
[h] Jas. 1. 23, 24.
[i] 2 Cor. 2. 11. 2 Cor. 4. 3.
[j] Matt. 19. 23. 1 Tim. 6. 9, 10. 2 Tim. 4. 10.
[k] 2 Pet. 1. 5–10.
[l] Matt. 5. 15. Mark 4. 21. ch. 11. 33. Phil. 2. 15, 16.
[m] Eccl. 12. 14. Mark 4. 22.
[n] Matt. 25. 29. Mark 4. 25.
[1] Or, thinketh that he hath.
[o] Matt. 12. 46. Mark 3. 31. John 7. 5. Acts 1. 14. 1 Cor. 9. 5.
[p] Matt. 8. 23. Mark 4. 35.
[q] Job 28. 11. Job 38. 11. Ps. 29. 10. Ps. 46. 1. Ps. 65. 7.
[r] Ps. 33. 8, 9. Matt. 8. 27. Mark 4. 41. ch. 4. 36. ch. 8. 25.
[s] Matt. 8. 28. Mark 5. 1.
[t] Acts 16. 16, 17. Phil. 2. 10, 11.
[u] Rev. 20. 3.
[v] Lev. 11. 7. Deut. 14. 8.
[w] Job 1. 12. Job 12. 16. Rev. 20. 7.
[x] Matt. 8. 34.
[y] Deut. 5. 25, 26. 1 Sam. 6. 20. 1 Sam. 16. 4. 2 Sam. 6. 9. Job 21. 14. Mark 1. 24. ch. 4. 34.
[z] Ps. 103. 1. Ps. 116. 12. Mark 5. 18. ch. 18. 43.
[a] Matt. 9. 18. Mark 5. 22.
[b] Lev. 15. 25. Matt. 9. 20.
[c] Mark 5. 27, 28. Acts 5. 15. Acts 19. 12.

Master, the multitude throng thee and press *thee*, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jē'şus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that [d]virtue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.

49 ¶ [e]While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jē'şus heard *it*, he answered him, saying, Fear not: [f]believe only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Pē'tĕr, and Jāmeş, and Jŏhn, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, [g]but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, [h]arise.

55 [i]And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but [j]he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *The apostles sent out.* 17 *Five thousand fed.* 28 *The transfiguration.* 43 *Christ foretells his passion.* 46 *A lesson on humility.* 51 *James and John reproved.*

THEN [a]he called his twelve disciples together, and [b]gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And [c]he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 [d]And he said unto them, Take nothing for *your* journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece.

4 [e]And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 [f]And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, [g]shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

7 ¶ [h]Now Hĕr'od the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Jŏhn was risen from the dead;

8 And of some, that Ē-lī'as had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Hĕr'od said, Jŏhn have I beheaded: but who is this, of whom I hear such things? [i]And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ [j]And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. [k]And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place belonging to the city called Bĕth-sā'ī-dȧ.

11 And the people, when they knew *it*, followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 [l]And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, [m]Give ye them to eat. And they said, [n]We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they [o]did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

18 ¶ [p]And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering said, [q]Jŏhn the Băp'tĭst; but some *say*, Ē-lī'as; and others *say*, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? [r]Pē'tĕr answering said, The Chrīst of God.

21 [s]And he straitly charged them, and commanded *them* to tell no man that thing;

22 Saying, [t]The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ [u]And he said to *them* all, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 [v]For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

26 [w]For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and *in his* Father's, and of the holy angels.

27 [x]But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

28 ¶ [y]And it came to pass about an eight days after these [1]sayings, he took Pē'tĕr and Jŏhn and Jāmeş, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, [z]the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment *was* white *and* glistering.

30 And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Mō'şeş and [a]Ē-lī'as:

31 Who appeared in [b]glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm.

A. D. 32.

[d] Mark 5. 30.
ch. 5. 17.
[e] Mark 5. 35.
[f] 2 Chr. 20. 20.
Mark 5. 36.
Rom. 4. 17–20.
[g] John 11. 11, 13.
[h] ch. 7. 14.
John 11. 43.
[i] Ps. 33. 9.
[j] Matt. 8. 4.
Mark 5. 43.

[a] Matt. 10. 1.
Mark 3. 13.
[b] Matt. 10. 1.
Mark 16. 17, 18.
John 14. 12.
Acts 1. 8.
Acts 3. 6.
[c] Matt. 10. 7, 8.
Mark 6. 12.
ch. 10. 1, 9.
[d] Ps. 37. 3.
Matt. 10. 9.
Mark 6. 8.
ch. 10. 4.
[e] Matt. 10. 11.
Mark 6. 10.
[f] Matt. 10. 14.
[g] Acts 13. 51.
[h] Mark 6. 14.
[i] ch. 23. 8.
[j] Mark 6. 30.
[k] Matt. 14. 13.
[l] John 6. 1, 5.
[m] 2 Ki. 4. 42, 43.
[n] Num. 11. 22.
Ps. 78. 19, 20.
[o] Ps. 145. 15, 16.
[p] Matt. 16. 13.
[q] Matt. 14. 2.
[r] Mark 8. 29.
John 1. 41, 49.
John 6. 69.
Rom. 10. 9.
1 John 4. 14, 15.
[s] Matt. 16. 20.
[t] Matt. 16. 21.
Mark 8. 31.
ch. 18. 31.
ch. 24. 6, 7.
[u] Matt. 10. 38.
Mark 8. 34.
ch. 14. 27.
[v] Ps. 49. 6–8.
Matt. 16. 26.
Mark 8. 36.
Acts 1. 18, 25.
Rev. 18. 7, 8.
[w] Mark 8. 38.
2 Tim. 2. 12.
[x] Matt. 16. 28.
[y] Matt. 17. 1.
[1] Or, things.
[z] Ex. 34. 29, 35.
[a] 2 Ki. 2. 11.
Rom. 3. 21.
[b] Ps. 17. 15.
Phil. 3. 21.
Col. 3. 4.
1 John 3. 2.

32 But Pē'tẽr and they that were with him [c]were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Pē'tẽr said unto Jē'ṣus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Mō'ṣeṣ, and one for Ē-lī'as: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, [d]This is my beloved Son: [e]hear him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jē'ṣus was found alone. [f]And they kept *it* close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

37 ¶ [g]And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son: for he is mine only child.

39 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out; and they could not.

41 And Jē'ṣus answering said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare *him.* And Jē'ṣus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jē'ṣus did, he said unto his disciples,

44 [h]Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 [i]But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 ¶ [j]Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jē'ṣus, perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, [k]Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me: [l]for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ [m]And Jŏhn answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbad him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jē'ṣus said unto him, Forbid *him* not: for [n]he that is not against us is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to pass, when the time was come that [o]he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jĕ-ru̧'sȧ-lĕm,

52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Sȧ-măr'ĭ-tanṣ, to make ready for him.

53 And [p]they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jĕ-ru̧'sȧ-lĕm.

54 And when his disciples Jāmeṣ and Jŏhn saw *this,* they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as [q]Ē-lī'as did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what [r]manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For [s]the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save *them.* And they went to another village.

57 ¶ [t]And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain *man* said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jē'ṣus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

59 [u]And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jē'ṣus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, [v]I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Jē'ṣus said unto him, [w]No man, having put his hand to the plow, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *The seventy sent out.* 17 *The seventy return.* 25 *The lawyer taught how to obtain eternal life.* 30 *The good Samaritan.* 38 *Mary and Martha.*

AFTER these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and [a]sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, [b]The harvest truly *is* great, but the labourers *are* few: [c]pray ye therefore the [d]Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Go your ways: [e]behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 [f]Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and [g]salute no man by the way.

5 [h]And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house.

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 [i]And in the same house remain, [j]eating and drinking such things as they give: for [k]the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not [l]from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:

9 [m]And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, [n]The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

A. D. 32.

[c] Dan. 8. 18. Matt. 26. 40, 43. ch. 22. 45.
[d] Matt. 3. 17. John 12. 28. 2 Pet. 1. 16, 17.
[e] Ex. 23. 21. Deut. 18. 15, 18.
[f] Matt. 17. 9.
[g] Matt. 17. 14.
[h] Matt. 17. 22.
[i] Mark 9. 32. ch. 2. 50.
[j] Matt. 18. 1.
[k] Mark 9. 37. John 12. 44.
[l] Matt. 23. 11, 12.
[m] Num. 11. 28. Mark 9. 38.
[n] Matt. 12. 30. ch. 11. 23. 1 Cor. 12. 3.
[o] Mark 16. 19. Acts 1. 2.
[p] John 4. 4, 9.
[q] 1 Ki. 18. 38. 2 Ki. 1. 10, 12. Rev. 13. 13.
[r] Job 2. 10. Rom. 10. 2.
[s] Matt. 9. 13. John 3. 17.
[t] Matt. 8. 19.
[u] Matt. 8. 21.
[v] 1 Ki. 19. 20.
[w] Heb. 6. 4.

---

[a] Matt. 10. 1.
[b] ch. 10. 2. 1 Cor. 3. 9. John 4. 35.
[c] 2 Thess. 3. 1.
[d] Jer. 3. 15. 1 Cor. 12. 28.
[e] Matt. 10. 16.
[f] Matt. 10. 9. ch. 9. 3.
[g] 2 Ki. 4. 29.
[h] Matt. 10. 12.
[i] Matt. 10. 11.
[j] 1 Cor. 10. 27.
[k] Matt. 10. 10. 1 Cor. 9. 4.
[l] Eph. 5. 15.
[m] ch. 9. 2.
[n] Isa. 2. 2. Matt. 3. 2. Rom. 10. 8. Tit. 2. 11.

11 [o]Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that [p]it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sŏd'om, than for that city.

13 [q]Woe unto thee, Chō-rā'zin! woe unto thee, Bĕth-sā'ĭ-dȧ! [r]for if the mighty works had been done in Tȳre and Sī'dŏn, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago [s]repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tȳre and Sī'dŏn at the judgment, than for you.

15 [t]And thou, Cȧ-pĕr'na̤-ŭm, which art [u]exalted to heaven, [v]shalt be thrust down to hell.

16 [w]He that heareth you heareth me; and [x]he that despiseth you despiseth me; [y]and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, [z]I beheld Sā'tan as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, [a]I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because [b]your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ [c]In that hour Jē'ṣus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from [d]the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 [1] [e]All things are delivered to me of my Father: and [f]no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and *he* to whom the Son will reveal *him.*

23 ¶ And he turned him unto *his* disciples, and said privately, [g]Blessed *are* the eyes which see the things that ye see:

24 For I tell you, [h]that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen *them;* and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard *them.*

25 ¶ And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, [i]Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering said, [j]Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and [k]thy neighbour as thyself.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and [l]thou shalt live.

29 But he, willing to [m]justify himself, said unto Jē'ṣus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jē'ṣus answering said, A certain *man* went down from Jĕ-ru̦'sȧ-lĕm to Jĕr'ĭ-chō, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded *him,* and departed, leaving *him* half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, [n]he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Lē'vīte, when he was at the place, came and looked *on him,* and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain [o]Sȧ-măr'ĭ-tan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion *on him,*

34 And went to *him,* and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jē'ṣus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Mär'thȧ received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mā'rȳ, which also sat at Jē'ṣus' feet, and heard his word.

40 But Mär'thȧ was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jē'ṣus answered and said unto her, Mär'thȧ, Mär'thȧ, thou art careful and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needful: and Mā'rȳ hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAPTER 11.

1 The Lord's prayer. 11 On asking and giving. 29 Sermon to the people. 37 Denunciation of the Pharisees.

AND it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, [a]teach us to pray, as Jŏhn also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, [b]Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. [c]Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us [1]day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins; for [d]we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. [e]And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

6 For a friend of mine [2]in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him?

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my chil-

A. D. 32.

[o] Matt. 10. 14. ch. 9. 5. Acts 13. 51.
[p] Lam. 4. 6. Ezek. 16. 48–50.
[q] Matt. 11. 21.
[r] Ezek. 3. 6.
[s] Jon. 3. 5.
[t] Matt. 11. 23.
[u] Gen. 11. 4. Deut. 1. 28. Isa. 14. 13.
[v] Ezek. 26. 20.
[w] John 13. 20.
[x] 1 Thess. 4. 8.
[y] John 5. 23.
[z] John 12. 31. John 16. 11. Heb. 2. 14.
[a] Acts 28. 5.
[b] Ex. 32. 32. Ps. 69. 28. Isa. 4. 3. Dan. 12. 1. Rev. 13. 8.
[c] Matt. 11. 25.
[d] 1 Cor. 1. 19. 2 Cor. 2. 6.
[1] Many ancient copies add these words, And turning to his disciples, he said.
[e] Matt. 28. 18. Eph. 1. 21. Phil. 2. 9.
[f] John 1. 18. 2 Cor. 4. 6.
[g] Matt. 13. 16.
[h] 1 Pet. 1. 10.
[i] Matt. 22. 35.
[j] Deut. 6. 5. Mark 12. 30, 31.
[k] Lev. 19. 18. Matt. 19. 19. Rom. 13. 9.
[l] Lev. 18. 5. Neh. 9. 29.
[m] ch. 16. 15.
[n] Ps. 38. 11.
[o] John 4. 9.

---

[a] Ps. 10. 17. Ps. 19. 14. Rom. 8. 26, 27. 2 Cor. 3. 5. Jas. 4. 3. Jude 20.
[b] 2 Chr. 20. 6. Ps. 11. 4. Isa. 63. 16. Matt. 5. 16.
[c] Isa. 11. 9. Dan. 7. 14.
[1] Or, for the day.
[d] Matt. 6. 12, 14. Eph. 4. 32.
[e] Matt. 6. 13. ch. 22. 46. 1 Cor. 10. 13. Jas. 1. 13. Rev. 3. 10.
[2] Or, out of his way.

dren are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, [f]Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9 [g]And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

11 [h]If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if *he ask* a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he [3]offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the [i]Hō'lȳ Spĭr'ĭt to them that ask him?

14 ¶ [j]And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, [k]He casteth out devils through [4]Bē-ĕl'ze̯-bŭb the chief of the devils.

16 And others, tempting *him,* [l]sought of him a sign from heaven.

17 [m]But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house *divided* against a house falleth.

18 If Sā'tan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Bē-ĕl'ze̯-bŭb.

19 And if I by Bē-ĕl'ze̯-bŭb cast out devils, by whom do [n]your sons cast *them* out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I [o]with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 [p]When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But [q]when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 [r]He that is not with me is against me: and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.

24 [s]When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth *it* swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh *to him* seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and [t]the last *state* of that man is worse than the first.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, [u]Blessed *is* the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea [v]rather, blessed *are* they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 ¶ [w]And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jō'nas the prophet.

30 For as [x]Jō'nas was a sign unto the Nĭn'e̯-vītes, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 [y]The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Sŏl'o-mon; and, behold, a [z]greater than Sŏl'o-mon *is* here.

32 The men of Nĭn'e̯-ve shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for [a]they repented at the preaching of Jō'nas; and, behold, a greater than Jō'nas *is* here.

33 [b]No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth *it* in a secret place, neither under a [c]bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 [d]The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when *thine eye* is evil, thy body also *is* full of darkness.

35 Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

36 If thy whole body therefore *be* full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when [5]the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Phăr'ĭ-see besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

38 And when the Phăr'ĭ-see saw *it,* he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 [e]And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Phăr'ĭ-seeş make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but [f]your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

40 *Ye* fools, did not he that made that which is without make that which is within also?

41 [g]But rather give alms [6]of such things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 [h]But woe unto you, Phăr'ĭ-seeş! for [i]ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 [j]Woe unto you, Phăr'ĭ-seeş! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 [k]Woe unto you, scribes and Phăr'ĭ-seeş, hypocrites! [l]for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over *them* are not aware *of them.*

45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying thou reproachest us also.

46 And he said, Woe unto you also, *ye* lawyers! [m]for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

A. D. 33.

[f] ch. 18. 1.
[g] Ps. 50. 15. Ps. 118. 5. Jer. 33. 3. Matt. 7. 7. Mark 11. 24. John 15. 7. Jas. 1. 6. 1 John 3. 22. 1 John 5. 14.
[h] Matt. 7. 9.
[3] give.
[i] Isa. 44. 3. Jas. 1. 15.
[j] Matt. 9. 32.
[k] Matt. 9. 34.
[4] Beelzebul.
[l] Matt. 12. 38.
[m] Mark 3. 24. Rev. 2. 23.
[n] Mark 9. 38. ch. 9. 49.
[o] Ex. 8. 19. John 3. 2. Acts 2. 22.
[p] Matt. 12. 29. Mark 3. 27. Eph. 2. 2. 1 Pet. 5. 8.
[q] Isa. 9. 6. Isa. 53. 12. Col. 2. 15.
[r] Matt. 12. 30.
[s] Matt. 12. 43.
[t] John 5. 14. Heb. 6. 4.
[u] ch. 1. 28, 48.
[v] Ps. 1. 1. Ps. 112. 1. Isa. 48. 17, 18. Matt. 7. 21. ch. 8. 21. Jas. 1. 25. Rev. 22. 14.
[w] Matt. 12. 38, 39.
[x] Jon. 1. 17.
[y] 1 Ki. 10. 1.
[z] Isa. 9. 6. Rom. 9. 5. Tit. 2. 13. Phil. 2. 10.
[a] Jon. 3. 5.
[b] Matt. 5. 15. Mark 4. 21. ch. 8. 16.
[c] Matt. 5. 15.
[d] Ps. 119. 18. Matt. 6. 22. Acts 26. 18. Eph. 1. 18.
[5] a candle by its bright shining.
[e] Matt. 23. 25.
[f] Gen. 6. 5. Prov. 26. 24. Jer. 4. 14. Tit. 1. 15. Jas. 4. 8.
[g] Isa. 58. 7. Dan. 4. 27. ch. 12. 33.
[6] Or, as you are able.
[h] Matt. 23. 23.
[i] 1 Sam. 15. 22.
[j] Matt. 23. 6.
[k] Matt. 23. 27.
[l] Ps. 5. 9. Acts 23. 3.
[m] Matt. 23. 4.

47 [n]Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: [o]for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the [p]wisdom of God, [q]I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;

51 [r]From the blood of Ā'bĕl unto the blood of Zăch-a̤-rī'as, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.

52 [s]Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye [7]hindered.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Phăr'ĭ-seeş began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and [t]seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *A discourse to disciples on hypocrisy.* 13 *Warning against covetousness.* 22 *Against carefulness of earthly things.* 33 *General instruction to disciples.*

IN [a]the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, [b]Beware ye of the leaven of the Phăr'ĭ-seeş, which is hypocrisy.

2 [c]For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the house tops.

4 [d]And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath [e]power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two [f]farthings, and [g]not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

8 [h]Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God:

9 But he that denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And [i]whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Hō'lȳ Ghōst it shall not be forgiven.

11 [j]And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and *unto* magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 [k]For the Hō'lȳ Ghōst shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, [l]Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, [m]Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, [n]Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, *and* be merry.

20 But God said unto him, *Thou* fool, this night [1]thy soul shall be required of thee: [o]then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?

21 So *is* he that layeth up treasure for himself, [p]and is not rich toward God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, [q]Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more than meat, and the body *is more* than raiment.

24 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and [r]God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Sŏl'o-mon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, [2]neither be ye of doubtful mind.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father [s]knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ [t]But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and [u]all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for [v]it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

A. D. 33.

n Matt. 23. 29.
o Acts 7. 51, 52.
p Prov. 1. 20.
q Matt. 23. 24.
r Gen. 4. 8.
s Matt. 23. 13.
7 Or, forbad.
t Mark 12. 13.

a Matt. 16. 6. Mark 8. 15.
b Matt. 16. 12. 1 Cor. 5. 7, 8.
c Eccl. 12. 14. Mark 4. 22. ch. 8. 17. 1 Cor. 4. 5. Rev. 20. 12.
d Isa. 8. 12, 13. Isa. 51. 7, 8, 12, 13. Jer. 1. 8. Acts 20. 24.
e Ps. 9. 17. Matt. 26. 41, 46. 2 Pet. 2. 4. Rev. 1. 18.
f Matt. 10. 29.
g Acts 15. 18.
h 1 Sam. 2. 30. Ps. 119. 46. Matt. 10. 32. Mark 8. 38. Rom. 10. 9. 2 Tim. 2. 12. 1 John 2. 23.
i Matt. 12. 31, 32. Mark 3. 28. 1 John 5. 16.
j Matt. 10. 19. Mark 13. 11. ch. 21. 14.
k Ex. 4. 12. 1 Pet. 5. 7.
l John 18. 36.
m Prov. 28. 16. 1 Tim. 6. 7.
n Prov. 27. 1. Eccl. 11. 9. 1 Cor. 15. 32.
1 Or, do they require thy soul.
o Ps. 39. 6. Jer. 17. 11.
p Matt. 6. 20. 1 Tim. 6. 18, 19. Jas. 2. 5.
q Matt. 6. 25. Phil. 4. 6.
r Job 38. 41. Ps. 147. 9.
2 Or, live not in careful suspense.
s 2 Chr. 16. 9. Matt. 6. 31, 32. Phil. 4. 19.
t Matt. 6. 33.
u Rom. 8. 31. 1 Tim. 4. 8.
v Matt. 11. 25. 2 Thess. 1. 11.

33 [w]Sell that ye have, and give alms; [x]provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 [y]Let your loins be girded about, and [z]*your* lights burning;

36 And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 [a]Blessed *are* those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find *them* so, blessed are those servants.

39 [b]And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 [c]Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Pē′tẽr said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, [d]Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom *his* lord shall make ruler over his household, to give *them their* portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

44 Of a truth I say unto you, that [e]he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will [3]cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

47 And [f]that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many *stripes*.

48 [g]But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few *stripes*. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But [h]I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I [4]straitened till it be accomplished!

51 [i]Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; [j]but rather division:

52 [k]For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, [l]When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is.

55 And when *ye see* [m]the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.

56 [n]*Ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern [o]this time?

57 Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ [p]When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, [q]*as thou art* in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last [r]mite.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *On repentance.* 6 *The fruitless fig tree.* 11 *Of healing on the sabbath.* 18 *The kingdom of God.* 24 *The strait gate.* 31 *A lament for Jerusalem.*

THERE were present at that season some that told him [a]of the Găl-ĭ-læ′ans̱, whose blood Pī′-la̭te had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jē′s̱us answering said unto them, [b]Suppose ye that these Găl-ĭ-læ′ans̱ were sinners above all the Găl-ĭ-læ′ans̱, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Sĭ-lō′am fell, and slew them, think ye that they were [1]sinners above all men that dwelt in Jė-rṳ′să-lĕm?

5 I tell you, Nay: but, [c]except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable; [d]A certain *man* had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these [e]three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he answering said unto him, Lord, [f]let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung *it:*

9 And if it bear fruit, *well:* and if not, *then* after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 ¶ And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up *herself.*

12 And when Jē′s̱us saw her, he called *her to him,* and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 [g]And he laid *his* hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue [h]answered with

A. D. 33.

[w] Matt. 19. 21. Acts 2. 45.
[x] Matt. 6. 20. ch. 16. 9. 1 Tim. 6. 19.
[y] Eph. 6. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 13.
[z] Matt. 5. 16. Phil. 2. 15.
[a] Matt. 24. 46. 2 Tim. 4. 7, 8. 1 Pet. 5. 1–4. 2 Pet. 1. 10, 11. Rev. 14. 13.
[b] 1 Thess. 5. 2. Rev. 16. 15.
[c] Matt. 25. 13. Mark 13. 33. 1 Thess. 5. 6. 2 Pet. 3. 12, 14.
[d] Matt. 24. 45, 46. ch. 19. 15–19. 1 Cor. 4. 2.
[e] 1 Pet. 5. 4.
[3] Or, cut him off.
[f] Num. 15. 30. Deut. 25. 2. John 9. 41. Acts 17. 30. Jas. 4. 17.
[g] Lev. 5. 17. 1 Tim. 1. 13.
[h] Matt. 20. 22.
[4] Or, pained.
[i] Matt. 10. 34.
[j] Mic. 7. 6. John 7. 43.
[k] Matt. 10. 35.
[l] Matt. 16. 2.
[m] Job 37. 17.
[n] 1 Cor. 1. 19–27.
[o] ch. 19. 42–44. Gal. 4. 4.
[p] Prov. 25. 8.
[q] Ps. 32. 6. Isa. 55. 6. Heb. 3. 7–15.
[r] Matt. 18. 34. Mark 12. 42. 2 Thess. 1. 9.

---

[a] Acts 5. 37.
[b] Acts 28. 4.
[1] Or, debtors.
[c] Ezek. 18. 30.
[d] Isa. 5. 2.
[e] Lev. 19. 23. Rom. 2. 4, 5.
[f] Ex. 32. 11. Joel 2. 17.
[g] Ps. 103. 3–5. Ps. 116. 16, 17.
[h] John 5. 15, 16. Rom. 10. 2.

indignation, because that Jē'ṣus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, [i]There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and [j]not on the sabbath day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, *Thou* hypocrite, [k]doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or *his* ass from the stall, and lead *him* away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, [l]being a daughter of Ā'brȧ-hăm, whom Sā'tan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ [m]Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three [n]measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 [o]And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jĕ-ru̧'sȧ-lĕm.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 ¶ [2]Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for [p]many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 [q]When once the master of the house is risen up, and [r]hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, [s]Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, [t]I know you not whence ye are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, [u]We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 [v]But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; [w]depart from me, all *ye* workers of iniquity.

28 [x]There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, [y]when ye shall see Ā'brȧ-hăm, and Ī'ṣaac, and Jā'cọb, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you *yourselves* thrust out.

29 [z]And they shall come from the east, and *from* the west, and from the north, and *from* the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 [a]And, behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Phăr'ĭ-seeş, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Hĕr'od will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third *day* [b]I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the *day* following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jĕ-ru̧'sȧ-lĕm.

34 [c]O Jĕ-ru̧'sȧ-lĕm, Jĕ-ru̧'sȧ-lĕm, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen *doth gather* her brood under *her* wings, and ye would not!

35 Behold, [d]your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, [e]Ye shall not see me, until *the time* come when ye shall say, [f]Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *On sabbath observance.* 7 *On humility.* 15 *Parable of the great supper.* 25 *Who cannot be disciples.*

AND it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Phăr'ĭ-seeş to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy.

3 And Jē'ṣus answering spake unto the lawyers and Phăr'ĭ-seeş, saying, [a]Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took *him*, and healed him, and let him go;

5 And answered them, saying, [b]Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any *man* to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

10 [c]But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 [d]For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor *thy* rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call [e]the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:

14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be [f]recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, [g]Blessed *is* he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16 [h]Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:

A. D. 33.

[i] Ex. 20. 9.
[j] Matt. 12. 10. ch. 14. 3.
[k] ch. 14. 5.
[l] ch. 19. 9.
[m] Mark 4. 30.
[n] Matt. 13. 33.
[o] Matt. 9. 35. Mark 6. 6.
[2] Strive as in agony.
[p] John 7. 34. Rom. 9. 31.
[q] Ps. 32. 6. Isa. 55. 6.
[r] Matt. 25. 10.
[s] ch. 6. 46.
[t] Matt. 7. 23.
[u] Tit. 1. 16.
[v] Matt. 7. 23.
[w] Ps. 6. 8.
[x] Matt. 8. 12.
[y] Matt. 8. 11.
[z] Gen. 28. 14. Isa. 49. 6-12. Acts 2. 39. Rev. 5. 9.
[a] Matt. 19. 30. Mark 10. 31.
[b] Heb. 2. 10.
[c] 2 Chr. 24. 21, 22. Neh. 9. 26, 27. Jer. 2. 30.
[d] Ps. 69. 25. Isa. 1. 7. Dan. 9. 27. ch. 21. 24.
[e] Prov. 1. 24-30. Hos. 3. 5.
[f] Ps. 118. 26. Isa. 62. 11. Matt. 21. 9. Mark 11. 10. ch. 19. 38. John 12. 13.

---

[a] Matt. 12. 10.
[b] Ex. 23. 5. Deut. 22. 4. ch. 13. 15. John 7. 22, 23.
[c] Prov. 15. 33. Prov. 18. 12.
[d] Job 22. 29. Ps. 18. 27. Prov. 29. 23. Matt. 23. 12. ch. 18. 14. Jas. 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 5.
[e] Neh. 8. 10, 12. Job 31. 14-20. Prov. 3. 9, 28.
[f] Dan. 12. 2. Matt. 25. 46. John 5. 29. Acts 24. 15.
[g] Rev. 19. 9.
[h] Matt. 22. 2.

17 And [i]sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him, [j]I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, [k]Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, [l]and compel *them* to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, [m]That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

26 [n]If any *man* come to me, [o]and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, [p]yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And [q]whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For [r]which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have *sufficient* to finish *it?*

29 Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish *it*, all that behold *it* begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth [s]an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever [t]he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ [u]Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; *but* men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

CHAPTER 15.

1 The lost sheep. 8 The piece of silver. 11 The prodigal son.

THEN [a]drew near unto him all the publicans and [b]sinners for to hear him.

2 And the Phăr'ĭ-seeş and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, [c]and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

4 [d]What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he [e]lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

5 And when he hath found *it*, he layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoicing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep [f]which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, [g]more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten [1]pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find *it?*

9 And when she hath found *it*, she calleth *her* friends and *her* neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certain man had two sons:

12 And the younger of them said to *his* father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth *to me*. And he divided unto them [h]*his* living.

13 And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into [i]a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

18 I will [j]arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, [k]I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But [l]when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, [m]and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth [n]the best robe, and put *it* on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on *his* feet:

A. D. 33.

[i] Prov. 9. 2, 5.

[j] Matt. 6. 24. ch. 8. 14. John 5. 40. 1 Tim. 6. 9, 10. 2 Tim. 4. 10.

[k] Matt. 28. 18, 19. Acts 13. 46.

[l] Prov. 1. 20. 2 Cor. 5. 20.

[m] Matt. 8. 11, 12. Acts 13. 46. Heb. 3. 19.

[n] Deut. 13. 6. Deut. 33. 9. Matt. 10. 37.

[o] Rom. 9. 13.

[p] Rev. 12. 11.

[q] Matt. 16. 24. Mark 8. 34. ch. 9. 23.

[r] Gen. 11. 4–9. Prov. 24. 27. Matt. 21. 33. 1 Pet. 2. 5.

[s] Job 22. 21. ch. 12. 58. 2 Cor. 6. 2.

[t] Matt. 19. 27, 28. Acts 5. 1–5. 2 Tim. 4. 10.

[u] Matt. 5. 13.

---

[a] Matt. 9. 10. Mark 2. 15, 16. ch. 5. 29.

[b] Ezek. 18. 23. 1 Tim. 1. 15.

[c] Acts 11. 3. Gal. 2. 12.

[d] Matt. 18. 12.

[e] 1 Pet. 2. 25.

[f] 1 Pet. 2. 10, 25.

[g] Prov. 30. 12. ch. 5. 32.

[1] Drachma, here translated a piece of silver, is the eighth part of an ounce, which cometh to sevenpence halfpenny, and is equal to the Roman penny.

[h] Mark 12. 44.

[i] Ps. 81. 12. Jer. 2. 5. Rom. 1. 21.

[j] 2 Chr. 33. 12, 13. Jer. 50. 4, 6. Lam. 3. 40.

[k] Lev. 26. 40. 1 Ki. 8. 47, 48. Job 33. 27, 28. Ps. 25. 11. Prov. 28. 13. ch. 18. 13. 1 John 1. 9.

[l] Isa. 49. 15. Acts 2. 39. Eph. 2. 13, 17.

[m] Ps. 51. 4. 1 Cor. 8. 12.

[n] Isa. 61. 10. Ps. 45. 13, 14. Gal. 3. 27. Phil. 3. 8, 9. Rev. 19. 8.

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill *it;* and let us eat, and be merry:

24 [o]For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. [p]And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing.

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he answering said to *his* father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment: and [q]yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 [r]It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *The unjust steward.* 14 *Reproof of the Pharisees.* 19 *The rich man and Lazarus.*

AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an [a]account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lord's debtors *unto him,* and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred [1]measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred [2]measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than [b]the children of light.

9 And I say unto you, [c]Make to yourselves friends of the [3]mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 [d]He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous [4]mammon, who will commit to your trust the [e]true *riches?*

12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?

13 ¶ No [f]servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14 And the Phăr'ĭ-seeş also, [g]who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which [h]justify yourselves before men; but [i]God knoweth your hearts: for [j]that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.

16 [k]The law and the prophets *were* until Jŏhn: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

17 [l]And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.

18 [m]Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from *her* husband committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:

20 And there was a certain beggar named Lăz'a̭-rus, which was laid at his gate, [n]full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and [o]was carried by the angels into [p]Ā'bră-hăm's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried;

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Ā'bră-hăm afar off, and Lăz'a̭-rus in his bosom.

24 And he cried and said, Father Ā'bră-hăm, have mercy on me, and send Lăz'a̭-rus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and [q]cool my tongue; for I [r]am tormented in this flame.

25 But Ā'bră-hăm said, Son, [s]remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lăz'a̭-rus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And beside all this, between us and you there is a [t]great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that *would come* from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:

28 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Ā'bră-hăm saith unto him, [u]They have Mō'şeş and the prophets; let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Ā'bră-hăm: but if

A. D. 33.

[o] Rom. 6. 13. Eph. 2. 1. Col. 1. 13.
[p] Isa. 35. 10.
[q] Matt. 20. 11, 12.
[r] Rom. 15. 9–12.

---

[a] Eccl. 11. 9, 10. Rom. 14. 12. 2 Cor. 5. 10. 1 Pet. 4. 5.
[1] The word Batus in the original containeth nine gallons three quarts. See Ezek. 45. 10, 11, 14.
[2] The word here interpreted a measure in the original containeth about fourteen bushels and a pottle.
[b] John 12. 36. Eph. 5. 8. 1 Thess. 5. 5.
[c] Dan. 4. 27. Matt. 6. 19. ch. 11. 41. 1 Tim. 6. 17.
[3] Or, riches.
[d] Matt. 25. 21. ch. 19. 17.
[4] Or, riches.
[e] Eph. 3. 8. Rev. 3. 18.
[f] Matt. 6. 24.
[g] Matt. 23. 14. Tit. 1. 11.
[h] Matt. 6. 2, 5, 16. ch. 10. 29.
[i] 1 Chr. 28. 9. 2 Chr. 6. 30. Ps. 7. 9. Prov. 15. 11.
[j] 1 Sam. 16. 7. Jas. 4. 4.
[k] Matt. 11. 12, 13.
[l] Ps. 102. 26, 27. Isa. 40. 8. 1 Pet. 1. 25.
[m] 1 Cor. 7. 10.
[n] Heb. 11. 37.
[o] Heb. 1. 14. Jas. 2. 5.
[p] Matt. 8. 11.
[q] Zech. 14. 12.
[r] Isa. 66. 24. Mark 9. 44. Heb. 10. 31.
[s] Job 21. 13. ch. 6. 24.
[t] 2 Thess. 1. 9.
[u] Isa. 8. 20. John 5. 39, 45. Acts 15. 21. 2 Tim. 3. 15.

one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Mō'şeş and the prophets, [v] neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *A lesson on faith.* 11 *Ten lepers healed.* 20 *Christ's second coming.*

THEN said he unto the disciples, [a] It is impossible but that offences will come: but [b] woe *unto him*, through whom they come!

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to yourselves: [c] If thy brother trespass against thee, [d] rebuke him; and if he repent, [e] forgive him.

4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 [f] And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

7 But which of you, having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, [g] and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?

9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are [h] unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, [i] as he went to Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, that he passed through the midst of Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ and Găl'ĭ-lee.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, [j] which stood afar off:

13 And they lifted up *their* voices, and said, Jē'şus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw *them*, he said unto them, [k] Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice [l] glorified God,

16 And fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was [m] a Sȧ-măr'ĭ-tan.

17 And Jē'şus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where *are* the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 [n] And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Phăr'ĭ-seeş, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not [1] with observation:

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, [o] the kingdom of God is [2] within you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, [p] The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see *it*.

23 [q] And they shall say to you, See here; or, see there: [r] go not after *them*, nor follow *them*.

24 For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one *part* under heaven, shineth unto the other *part* under heaven; so shall also [s] the Son of man be in his day.

25 [t] But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 [u] And as it was in the days of Nō'e, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Nō'e entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 [v] Likewise also as it was in the days of Lŏt; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;

29 But the same day that Lŏt went out of Sŏd'om it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed *them* all.

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man [w] is revealed.

31 In that day, he [x] which shall be upon the house top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 [y] Remember Lŏt's wife.

33 [z] Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.

34 [a] I tell you, in that night there shall be two *men* in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

35 Two *women* shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 [3] Two *men* shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered and said unto him, [b] Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body *is*, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

CHAPTER 18.

3 *The importunate widow.* 9 *Of the Pharisee and publican.* 15 *Of little children.* 18 *The danger of riches.* 31 *The passion foretold.* 35 *Blind man's sight restored.*

AND he spake a parable unto them *to this end*, that men ought [a] always to pray, and not to faint;

2 Saying, There was [1] in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man:

3 And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.

4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;

A. D. 33.

[v] John 12. 10.

---

[a] Matt. 18. 6, 7. Mark 9. 42. 1 Cor. 11. 19.

[b] Matt. 13. 41, 42. 2 Thess. 1. 6. Jude 11. Rev. 2. 14, 15.

[c] Matt. 18. 15.

[d] Lev. 19. 17. Prov. 17. 10. Jas. 5. 19.

[e] 1 Cor. 13. 4. Col. 3. 12.

[f] Matt. 17. 20. Mark 9. 23.

[g] ch. 12. 37.

[h] Job 22. 3. Ps. 16. 2. Matt. 25. 37–40. Rom. 3. 12. 1 Cor. 9. 16. Phile. 11.

[i] ch. 9. 51. John 4. 4.

[j] Lev. 13. 46. Num. 5. 2.

[k] Lev. 13. 2. Matt. 8. 4.

[l] Ps. 103. 1.

[m] 2 Ki. 17. 24. John 4. 9. Acts 1. 8.

[n] Matt. 9. 22. Mark 5. 34.

[1] Or, with outward shew.

[o] Rom. 14. 17. Col. 1. 27.

[2] Or, among you.

[p] Matt. 9. 15. John 17. 12.

[q] Matt. 24. 23. ch. 21. 8.

[r] 1 John 4. 1.

[s] 1 Tim. 6. 15.

[t] ch. 9. 22.

[u] Gen. 7.

[v] Gen. 19.

[w] Matt. 24. 3, 27–30. Mark 13. 26. 2 Thess. 1. 7. Rev. 1. 7.

[x] Mark 13. 15.

[y] Gen. 19. 26.

[z] Matt. 16. 25.

[a] 1 Thess. 4. 17.

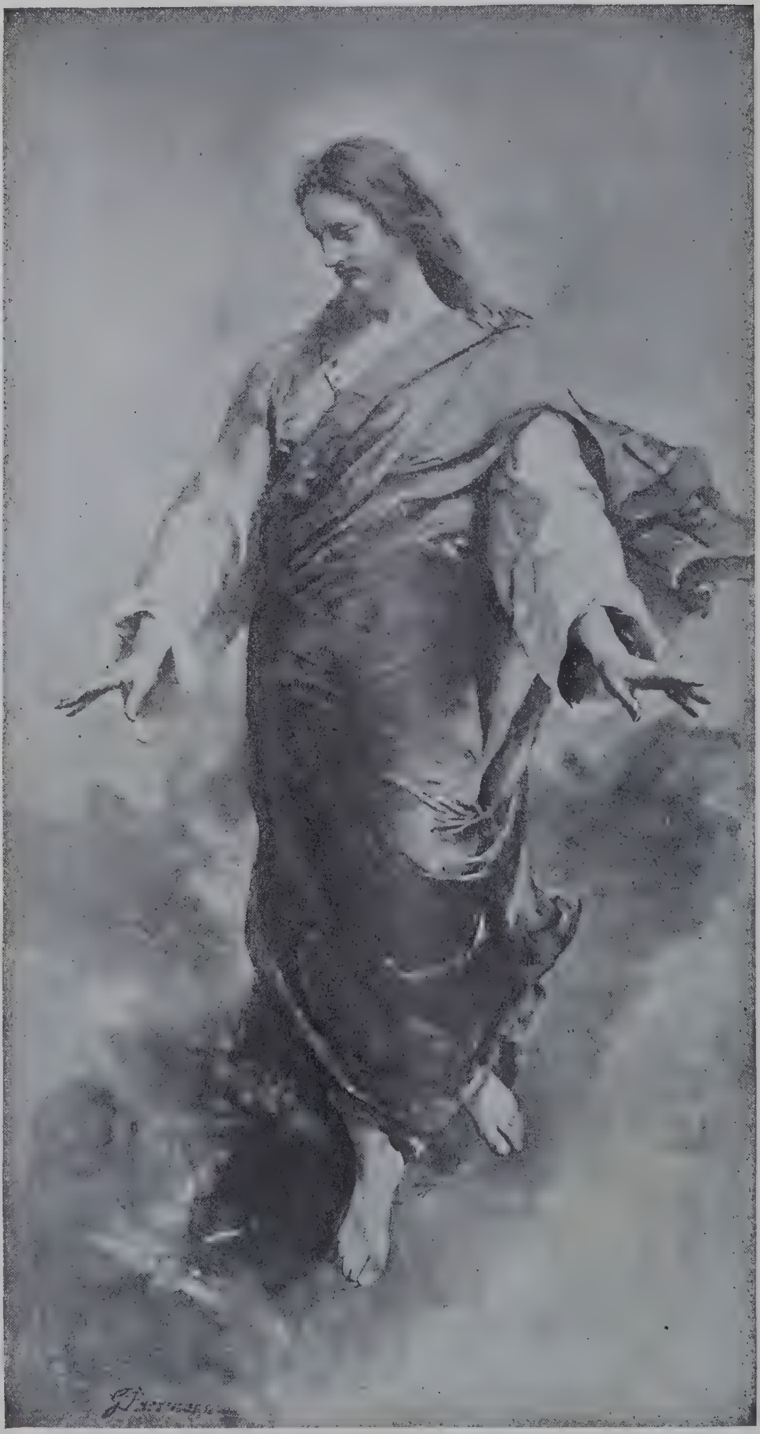
[3] This verse is wanting in many Greek copies.

[b] Job 39. 30.

---

[a] Gen. 32. 9, 10. Ps. 55. 16, 17. ch. 11. 5. Rom. 12. 12. Eph. 6. 18. Phil. 4. 6. Col. 4. 2.

[1] in a certain city.



THE ASCENSION

5 [b] Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7 And [c] shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you [d] that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain [e] which trusted in themselves [2] that they were righteous, and despised others:

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Phăr'ĭ-see, and the other a publican.

11 The Phăr'ĭ-see [f] stood and prayed thus with himself, [g] God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men *are*, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

13 And the publican, [h] standing afar off, would not lift up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified *rather* than the other: [i] for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

15 [j] And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when *his* disciples saw *it*, they rebuked them.

16 But Jē'şus called them *unto him*, and said, [k] Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for [l] of such is the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein.

18 [m] And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

19 And Jē'şus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none *is* good, save one, *that is*, God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, [n] Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, [o] Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jē'şus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: [p] sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich.

24 And when Jē'şus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, [q] How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard *it* said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, [r] The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.

28 [s] Then Pē'tĕr said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, [t] There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

30 [u] Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and [v] in the world to come life everlasting.

31 ¶ [w] Then he took *unto him* the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jĕ-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm, and all things [x] that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

32 For [y] he shall be delivered unto the Ḡĕn'tīleş, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on:

33 And they shall scourge *him*, and put him to death: and the third day he shall rise again.

34 [z] And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 ¶ [a] And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jĕr'ĭ-chō, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging:

36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jē'şus of Năz'a̤-rĕth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jē'şus, *thou* son of Dā'vid, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, *Thou* son of Dā'vid, have mercy on me.

40 And Jē'şus [b] stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jē'şus said unto him, Receive thy sight: [c] thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately [d] he received his sight, and followed him, [e] glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw *it*, gave praise unto God.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *Of Zacchæus the publican.* 11 *Parable of the pounds.* 28 *Christ enters Jerusalem.* 45 *Cleansing of the temple.*

AND *Jē'şus* entered and passed through [a] Jĕr'ĭ-chō.

2 And, behold, *there was* a man named Zăc-chæ'us, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jē'şus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycomore tree to see him: for he was to pass that *way*.

A. D. 33.

[b] Judg. 16. 16. ch. 11. 8.
[c] 1 Sam. 24. 12. Jer. 20. 12. 2 Thess. 1. 6.
[d] Heb. 10. 37. 2 Pet. 3. 8, 9.
[e] Prov. 30. 12. ch. 10. 29. John 9. 28. Phil. 3. 4–6.
[2] Or, as being righteous.
[f] Ps. 135. 2.
[g] Isa. 1. 15. Rev. 3. 17.
[h] Ps. 40. 12.
[i] Job 22. 29. Isa. 2. 11, 12. Jas. 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 5, 6.
[j] Matt. 19. 13.
[k] Prov. 8. 17.
[l] 1 Cor. 14. 20.
[m] Matt. 19. 16.
[n] Ex. 20. 12. Deut. 5. 16. Rom. 13. 9.
[o] Eph. 6. 2. Col. 3. 20.
[p] Matt. 6. 19. 1 Tim. 6. 19.
[q] Deut. 6. 10–12. Ps. 10. 3. Prov. 11. 28. 1 Tim. 6. 9. Jas. 2. 5.
[r] Gen. 18. 14. Job 42. 2. Jer. 32. 17. Zech. 8. 6.
[s] Matt. 19. 27.
[t] Deut. 33. 9.
[u] Job 42. 10.
[v] Rev. 2. 17.
[w] Matt. 16. 21.
[x] Ps. 22. Isa. 53.
[y] Matt. 27. 2. ch. 23. 1. John 18. 28. Acts 3. 13.
[z] Mark 9. 32. ch. 2. 50. John 10. 6.
[a] Matt. 20. 29.
[b] Heb. 2. 17.
[c] ch. 17. 19.
[d] Ps. 33. 9. Isa. 35. 5.
[e] Ps. 103. 1. ch. 5. 26. Acts 4. 21. 1 Pet. 2. 9.

---

[a] Josh. 6. 26. 1 Ki. 16. 34.

A. D. 33.

5 And when Jē'ṣus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zăc-chæ'us, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw *it*, they all murmured, saying, [b]That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zăc-chæ'us stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by [c]false accusation, [d]I restore *him* fourfold.

9 And Jē'ṣus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as [e]he also is a son of Ā'brā-hăm.

10 [f]For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jē-rụ'sā-lĕm, and because [g]they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

12 [h]He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten [1]pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 [i]But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this *man* to reign over us.

15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the [2]money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been [j]faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 [k]For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith unto him, [l]Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, *thou* wicked servant. [m]Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow:

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give *it* to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)

26 For I say unto you, [n]That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay *them* before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, [o]he went before, ascending up to Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm.

29 [p]And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bĕth'phạ-ġē and Bĕth'ā-ny̆, at the mount called *the mount* of Ŏl'ĭveṣ, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against *you*; in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring *him hither*.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose *him?* thus shall ye say unto him, [q]Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jē'ṣus: [r]and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jē'ṣus thereon.

36 [s]And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Ŏl'ĭveṣ, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen;

38 Saying, [t]Blessed *be* the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: [u]peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, [v]the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and [w]wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things *which belong* unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall [x]cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And [y]shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and [z]they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because [a]thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 [b]And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought;

46 Saying unto them, [c]It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but [d]ye have made it a den of thieves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But [e]the

---

[b] Matt. 9. 11. ch. 5. 30.

[c] ch. 3. 14.

[d] Ex. 22. 1. Lev. 6. 1-5. 1 Sam. 12. 3. 2 Sam. 12. 6. Prov. 6. 31. 2 Cor. 7. 11.

[e] ch. 13. 16. Rom. 4. 11, 12, 16. Gal. 3. 7.

[f] Matt. 9. 13. Mark 2. 17. ch. 5. 32. Rom. 5. 8.

[g] ch. 17. 20. Acts 1. 6. 2 Thess. 2. 1-3.

[h] Matt. 25. 14.

[1] Mina, here translated a pound, is twelve ounces and an half: which, according to five shillings the ounce, is three pounds two shillings and sixpence.

[i] John 1. 11.

[2] silver.

[j] ch. 16. 10. Rev. 2. 26-28.

[k] Ex. 20. 19, 20. 2 Tim. 1. 7. Jas. 2. 19.

[l] 2 Sam. 1. 16. Job 15. 6. Tit. 3. 11.

[m] Matt. 25. 26.

[n] Matt. 13. 12. ch. 8. 18.

[o] Mark 10. 32. ch. 9. 51.

[p] verse 37. Zech. 14. 4. Matt. 21. 1. Mark 11. 1. John 8. 1. Acts 1. 12.

[q] Ps. 50. 10. Acts 10. 36.

[r] 2 Ki. 9. 13. Mark 11. 7. John 12. 14.

[s] Matt. 21. 8.

[t] Ps. 118. 26. Matt. 21. 9. Mark 11. 9. ch. 13. 35. 1 Tim. 1. 17.

[u] ch. 2. 14. Eph. 2. 14.

[v] Hab. 2. 11.

[w] Isa. 53. 3. Hos. 11. 8. John 11. 35. Rom. 12. 15.

[x] Isa. 29. 3, 4. Jer. 6. 3, 6. ch. 21. 20.

[y] 1 Ki. 9. 7.

[z] Mark 13. 2. ch. 21. 6.

[a] Dan. 9. 24. ch. 1. 68. 1 Pet. 2. 12.

[b] Matt. 21. 12. John 2. 14.

[c] Ps. 93. 5. Isa. 56. 7.

[d] Jer. 7. 11.

[e] Mark 11. 18. John 7. 19.

chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people [3]were very attentive to hear him.

CHAPTER 20.

1 Christ avouches his authority by a question of John's baptism. 9 Parable of the vineyard. 19 The tribute money. 27 The resurrection. 45 Warning the disciples against the scribes.

AND [a]it came to pass, *that* on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon *him* with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, [b]by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and answer me:

4 The baptism of Jŏhn, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: [c]for they be persuaded that Jŏhn was a prophet.

7 And they answered, [d]that they could not tell whence *it was.*

8 And Jē'şus said unto them, [e]Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable; [f]A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.

10 And at the season [g]he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent *him* away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated *him* shamefully, and sent *him* away empty.

12 [h]And again he sent a third: and they wounded him also, and cast *him* out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send [i]my beloved son: it may be they will reverence *him* when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is [j]the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and [k]killed *him.* What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard *it,* they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, [l]The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but [m]on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 [n]And they watched *him,* and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

21 And they asked him, saying, [o]Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person *of any,* but teachest the way of God [1]truly:

22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Çæ'şar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a [p]penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Çæ'şar's.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Çæ'şar the things which be Çæ'şar's, and unto God the things which be God's.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ [q]Then came to *him* certain of the Săd'duçeeş, [r]which deny that there is any resurrection: and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, [s]Mō'şeş wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.

31 And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also: and they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jē'şus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be [t]accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage:

36 Neither can they die any more: for [u]they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, [v]being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, [w]even Mō'şeş shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Ā'bră-hăm, and the God of Ī'şaac, and the God of Jā'cọb.

38 [x]For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for [y]all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that they durst not ask him any *question at all.*

41 And he said unto them, [z]How say they that Chrīst is Dā'vid's son?

A. D. 33.

[3] Or, hanged on him.

[a] Matt. 21. 23.

[b] Acts 4. 7.

[c] Matt. 14. 5. ch. 7. 29.

[d] Job 24. 13. Rom. 1. 18, 21. 2 Cor. 4. 3. 2 Thess. 2. 9, 10.

[e] Job 5. 12, 13.

[f] Ps. 80. 8. Song 8. 11, 12. Isa. 5. 1. Jer. 2. 21.

[g] 2 Ki. 17. 13, 14. 2 Chr. 36. 15, 16. Acts 7. 52. 1 Thess. 2. 15. Heb. 11. 36.

[h] Neh. 9. 29, 30.

[i] Isa. 7. 14. John 3. 16. Rom. 8. 3. Gal. 4. 4.

[j] Ps. 2. 6. Isa. 9. 6. Phil. 2. 9–11. Heb. 1. 2.

[k] John 19. Acts 3. 15. 1 Cor. 2. 8.

[l] Ps. 118. 22. 1 Pet. 2. 7.

[m] Isa. 8. 15. Dan. 2. 34, 35.

[n] Matt. 22. 15.

[o] Mark 12. 14.

[1] of a truth.

[p] Matt. 18. 28.

[q] Matt. 16. 1, 6, 12. Mark 12. 18. Acts 4. 1, 2.

[r] Acts 23. 6.

[s] Gen. 38. 8. Deut. 25. 5.

[t] 2 Thess. 1. 5. Rev. 3. 4.

[u] Matt. 22. 30. Mark 12. 25. 1 Cor. 15. 42, 49, 52. Rev. 7. 9–12.

[v] Rom. 8. 23. 1 John 3. 2.

[w] Ex. 3. 6. Acts 7. 32.

[x] Ps. 16. 5–11. Rom. 4. 17. Col. 3. 3, 4. Heb. 11. 16.

[y] Rom. 6. 10, 11. Rom. 14. 7–9. 2 Cor. 13. 4.

[z] Isa. 9. 6, 7. Matt. 1. 1. Mark 12. 35. ch. 18. 38.

42 And Dā'vid himself saith in the book of Psalms, [a]The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 Dā'vid therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

45 ¶ [b]Then in the audience of all the people he said unto his disciples,

46 [c]Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and [d]love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts;

47 [e]Which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same [f]shall receive greater damnation.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *The poor widow's gift.* 5 *Destruction of the temple and of Jerusalem foretold.* 25 *Signs of Christ's coming.* 34 *On watchfulness.*

AND he looked up, [a]and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, [b]that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all:

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 ¶ [c]And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said,

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which [d]there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign *will there be* when these things shall come to pass?

8 And he said, [e]Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ;* [1]and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but the end *is* not by and by.

10 [f]Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven.

12 [g]But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute *you,* delivering *you* up to the synagogues, and [h]into prisons, [i]being brought before kings and rulers [j]for my name's sake.

13 And [k]it shall turn to you for a testimony.

14 [l]Settle *it* therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer:

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, [m]which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.

16 [n]And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; [o]and *some* of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 [p]And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake.

18 But there shall not an hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possess ye your souls.

20 [q]And when ye shall see Jĕ-ru̧'sā-lĕm compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Jū-dæ'ȧ flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto.

22 For these be the days of vengeance, that [r]all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jĕ-ru̧'sā-lĕm shall be trodden down of the Ġĕn'tīleş, [s]until the times of the Ġĕn'tīleş be fulfilled.

25 ¶ [t]And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring;

26 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: [u]for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man [v]coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 [w]And he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig tree, and all the trees;

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

34 ¶ And [x]take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and *so* that day come upon you unawares.

35 For [y]as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 [z]Watch ye therefore, and [a]pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and [b]to stand before the Son of man.

37 And [c]in the day time he was teaching in the temple; and [d]at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called *the mount* of Ōl'īveş.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him [e]in the temple, for to hear him.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *Judas' agreement.* 19 *Lord's supper instituted.* 39 *The agony and arrest.* 50 *Malchus' ear is healed.* 54 *Peter's denial.*

NOW [a]the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover.

A. D. 33.

[a] Ps. 110. 1. Acts 2. 34. 1 Cor. 15. 25.
[b] Matt. 23. 1. Mark 12. 38.
[c] Matt. 23. 5.
[d] ch. 11. 43.
[e] Matt. 23. 14.
[f] Matt. 11. 22. ch. 12. 47. Jas. 4. 17.

[a] Mark 12. 41.
[b] Prov. 3. 9. 2 Cor. 8. 12.
[c] Matt. 24. 1. Mark 13. 1.
[d] 1 Ki. 9. 7. Isa. 64. 10, 11. Jer. 5. 10. Lam. 2. 6-9. Mic. 3. 12. Matt. 24. 2. Mark 13. 2. ch. 19. 44.
[e] Matt. 24. 4. Mark 13. 5. Eph. 5. 6. 2 Thess. 2. 3. 2 Tim. 3. 13. 1 John 4. 1. Rev. 12. 9.
[1] Or, and, The time.
[f] Matt. 24. 7.
[g] Rev. 2. 10.
[h] Acts 4. 3. Acts 5. 18.
[i] Acts 25. 23.
[j] 1 Pet. 2. 13.
[k] Phil. 1. 28.
[l] Matt. 10. 19.
[m] Acts 6. 10.
[n] Mic. 7. 6.
[o] Acts 7. 59.
[p] Matt. 10. 22.
[q] Matt. 24. 15.
[r] Dan. 9. 26, 27. Zech. 11. 1.
[s] Dan. 9. 27. Rom. 11. 25.
[t] Isa. 13. 10, 13. Dan. 7. 13. Joel 2. 30, 31. Mark 13. 24–26. Rev. 6. 12–14.
[u] Matt. 24. 29.
[v] Acts 1. 11. Rev. 1. 7.
[w] Mark 13. 28.
[x] Rom. 13. 13. 1 Pet. 4. 7.
[y] 1 Thess. 5. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 10. Rev. 3. 3.
[z] Matt. 24. 42. Mark 13. 33. 1 Cor. 16. 13. 1 Pet. 5. 8. Rev. 16. 15.
[a] Eph. 6. 18. Col. 4. 2. 1 Thess. 5. 17.
[b] Ps. 1. 5. Eph. 6. 13.
[c] John 8. 1, 2.
[d] ch. 22. 39.
[e] Hag. 2. 7. Mal. 3. 1.

[a] Ex. 12. 3-28. Lev. 23. 5, 6. Matt. 26. 2. Mark 14. 1. 1 Cor. 5. 7, 8.

2 And [b]the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ [c]Then entered Sā'tan into Jū'das surnamed Ĭs-căr'ĭ-ot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and [d]covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them [1]in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ [e]Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed.

8 And he sent Pē'tẽr and Jŏhn, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, [2]With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer:

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, [f]until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide *it* among yourselves:

18 For [g]I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

19 ¶ And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: [h]this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, [i]This cup *is* the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ [j]But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me *is* with me on the table.

22 And truly the Son of man goeth, [k]as it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed!

23 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ [l]And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 [m]And he said unto them, The kings of the Ġĕn'tīleş exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors.

26 [n]But ye *shall* not *be* so: [o]but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether *is* greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? *is* not he that sitteth at meat? but [p]I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in [q]my temptations.

29 And [r]I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me;

30 That [s]ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, [t]and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Ĭş'ra̤-el.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Sī'mon, Sī'mon, behold, [u]Sā'tan hath desired *to have* you, that he may [v]sift *you* as wheat:

32 But [w]I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: [x]and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.

34 [y]And he said, I tell thee, Pē'tẽr, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 [z]And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take *it*, and likewise *his* scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, [a]And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here *are* two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Ōl'ĭveş; and his disciples also followed him.

40 [b]And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be [3]willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless [c]not my will, but thine, be done.

43 And there appeared [d]an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 [e]And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Jū'das, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jē'şus [f]to kiss him.

48 But Jē'şus said unto him, Jū'das, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

49 When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

A. D. 33.

[b] Ps. 2. 2. John 11. 47. Acts 4. 27.
[c] Matt. 26. 14. Mark 14. 10.
[d] Zech. 11. 12. John 8. 44. 1 Tim. 6. 10. 1 John 3. 8. Jude 11.
[1] Or, without tumult.
[e] Matt. 26. 17. Mark 14. 12.
[2] Or, I have heartily desired.
[f] Acts 10. 41. Rev. 19. 9.
[g] Matt. 26. 29. Mark 14. 25.
[h] 1 Cor. 11. 24.
[i] 1 Cor. 10. 16.
[j] Ps. 41. 9. Mic. 7. 5, 6. Mark 14. 18. John 13. 21, 26.
[k] Isa. 53. Dan. 9. 24. Zech. 13. 7. Acts 2. 23.
[l] Mark 9. 34. ch. 9. 46.
[m] Matt. 20. 25.
[n] 1 Pet. 5. 3.
[o] ch. 9. 48.
[p] Matt. 20. 28. Phil. 2. 7.
[q] Heb. 4. 15.
[r] Matt. 24. 47. ch. 12. 32. 2 Cor. 1. 7. 2 Tim. 2. 12. Jas. 2. 5.
[s] 2 Sam. 9. 9, 10. 2 Sam. 19. 28. Matt. 8. 11. ch. 12. 37. Rev. 19. 9.
[t] Ps. 49. 14. Matt. 19. 28. 1 Cor. 6. 2. Rev. 2. 26.
[u] 1 Pet. 5. 8.
[v] Amos 9. 9.
[w] John 17. 9, 11, 15.
[x] Ps. 51. 13. John 21. 15.
[y] Matt. 26. 34.
[z] Matt. 10. 9. ch. 9. 3.
[a] Isa. 53. 12. Mark 15. 28.
[b] Matt. 6. 13. Mark 14. 38.
[3] willing to remove.
[c] John 6. 38.
[d] Matt. 4. 11.
[e] John 12. 27.
[f] 2 Sam. 20. 9.

50 ¶ And [g]one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jē′ṣus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jē′ṣus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: [h]but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 ¶ [i]Then took they him, and led *him*, and brought him into the high priest's house. [j]And Pē′tẽr followed afar off.

55 [k]And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Pē′tẽr sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 [l]And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Pē′tẽr said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one hour after another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this *fellow* also was with him: for he is a Găl-ĭ-læ′an.

60 And Pē′tẽr said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Pē′tẽr. [m]And Pē′tẽr remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, [n]Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Pē′tẽr went out, and [o]wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And [p]the men that held Jē′ṣus mocked him, and smote *him*.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesy, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ [q]And as soon as it was day, [r]the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying,

67 [s]Art thou the Chrīst? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe:

68 And if I also ask *you*, ye will not answer me, nor let *me* go.

69 [t]Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *The trial of Christ.* 13 *Pilate's sentence.* 27 *The crucifixion.* 46 *Death and burial.*

AND [a]the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pī′lạte.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this *fellow* [b]perverting the nation, and [c]forbidding to give tribute to Çæ′ṣar, saying [d]that he himself is Chrīst a King.

3 [e]And Pī′lạte asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jewṣ? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest *it*.

4 Then said Pī′lạte to the chief priests and *to* the people, [f]I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jew′rȳ, beginning from Găl′ĭ-lee to this place.

6 When Pī′lạte heard of Găl′ĭ-lee, he asked whether the man were a Găl-ĭ-læ′an.

7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto [g]Hĕr′od's jurisdiction, he sent him to Hĕr′od, who himself also was at Jĕ-rụ′sȧ-lĕm at that time.

8 ¶ And when Hĕr′od saw Jē′ṣus, he was exceeding glad: for [h]he was desirous to see him of a long *season*, because [i]he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 [j]And Hĕr′od with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked *him*, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pī′lạte.

12 ¶ And the same day [k]Pī′lạte and Hĕr′od were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 ¶ [l]And Pī′lạte, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people: and, behold, I, having examined *him* before you, have [m]found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Hĕr′od: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 [n]I will therefore chastise him, and release *him*.

17 [o](For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)

18 And [p]they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this *man*, and release unto us Bȧ-răb′bas:

19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.)

20 Pī′lạte therefore, willing to release Jē′ṣus, spake again to them.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let *him* go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified. And the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed.

24 And Pī′lạte [1]gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 [q]And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jē′ṣus to their will.

A. D. 33.

g Matt. 26. 51. Mark 14. 47.
h John 12. 27. Acts 2. 23.
i Matt. 26. 57. Acts 8. 32.
j John 18. 15.
k Matt. 26. 69. Mark 14. 66.
l Matt. 26. 71. Mark 14. 69. John 18. 25.
m Ezek. 16. 63. Matt. 26. 75. Mark 14. 72. Rev. 2. 5.
n John 13. 38.
o Isa. 66. 2. Ezek. 7. 16. 2 Cor. 7. 10.
p Ps. 69. 1–21. Isa. 50. 6. Matt. 26. 67. Mark 14. 65.
q Matt. 27. 1.
r Ps. 2. 1. Acts 4. 26.
s Matt. 26. 63. Mark 14. 61. John 10. 24.
t Ps. 110. 1. Dan. 7. 13, 14. Acts 1. 11. 1 Thess. 4. 16. Heb. 1. 3. Rev. 1. 7.

---

a Matt. 27. 2. Mark 15. 1. John 18. 28.
b 1 Ki. 21. 10–13. Ps. 35. 11. Jer. 20. 10. Dan. 3. 12. Acts 17. 7. 1 Pet. 3. 16–18.
c Matt. 17. 27. Mark 12. 17.
d Mark 14. 61, 62. John 19. 12.
e 1 Tim. 6. 13.
f Matt. 27. 19. Mark 15. 14. 2 Cor. 5. 21. 1 Pet. 2. 22.
g ch. 3. 1.
h ch. 9. 9.
i Matt. 14. 1. Mark 6. 14.
j Isa. 53. 3.
k Acts 4. 27. Jas. 4. 4.
l Matt. 27. 23. John 18. 38.
m Dan. 6. 4.
n Matt. 27. 26. Mark 15. 15. John 19. 1. Acts 5. 40, 41.
o Matt. 27. 15. Mark 15. 6. John 18. 39.
p Acts 3. 14.
[1] Or, assented.
q Prov. 17. 15.

26 [r] And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Sī'mon, a Çȳ-rē'nĭ-an, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear *it* after Jē'ṣus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jē'ṣus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jĕ-ru̦'sa̤-lĕm, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.

29 [s] For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed *are* the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 [t] Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

31 [u] For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 [v] And there were also two other, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

33 And [w] when they were come to the place, which is called [2] Căl'vă-rȳ, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Jē'ṣus, Father, [x] forgive them; for [y] they know not what they do. And [z] they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And [a] the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided *him*, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Chrīst, the chosen of God.

36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Jewṣ, save thyself.

38 [b] And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Lăt'in, and Hē'brew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWṢ.

39 ¶ [c] And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Chrīst, save thyself and us.

40 But the other answering [d] rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42 And he said unto Jē'ṣus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into [e] thy kingdom.

43 And Jē'ṣus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in [f] paradise.

44 [g] And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the [3] earth until the ninth hour.

45 And the sun was darkened, and [h] the veil of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Jē'ṣus had cried with a loud voice, he said, [i] Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: [j] and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 [k] Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 [l] And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Găl'ĭ-lee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ [m] And, behold, *there was* a man named Jō'ṣeph, a counsellor; *and he was* a good man, and a just:

51 (The same [n] had not consented to the counsel and deed of them;) *he was* of Ăr-ĭ-mă-thæ'ȧ, a city of the Jewṣ: [o] who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.

52 This *man* went unto Pī'lạte, and begged the body of Jē'ṣus.

53 [p] And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in [q] a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also, [r] which came with him from Găl'ĭ-lee, followed after, and [s] beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and [t] prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day [u] according to the commandment.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *Resurrection of Christ.* 13 *The walk to Emmaus.* 36 *Christ appears to the apostles.* 49 *Promise of the Holy Ghost.* 51 *The ascension.*

NOW [a] upon the first *day* of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, [b] bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain *others* with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 [c] And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jē'ṣus.

4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, [d] behold, two men stood by them in shining garments:

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye [1] the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: [e] remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Găl'ĭ-lee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And [f] they remembered his words,

9 [g] And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mā'rȳ Măg-dạ-lē'nē, and [h] Jō-ăn'nȧ, and Mā'rȳ *the mother* of Jāmeṣ, and other *women that were* with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

12 [i] Then arose Pē'tẽr, and ran unto the sepulchre; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

A. D. 33.

r Matt. 27. 32. Mark 15. 21. John 19. 17.
s ch. 21. 23.
t Isa. 2. 19. Hos. 10. 8. Rev. 6. 16. Rev. 9. 6.
u Prov. 11. 31. Jer. 25. 29. Ezek. 20. 47. 1 Pet. 4. 17.
v Isa. 53. 12. Matt. 27. 38.
w Matt. 27. 33. Mark 15. 22. John 19. 17.
2 Or, The place of a skull.
x Matt. 5. 44. Acts 7. 60. Rom. 12. 14. 1 Cor. 4. 12. 1 Pet. 2. 20–23.
y Acts 3. 17. 1 Cor. 2. 8. 1 Tim. 1. 13.
z Ps. 22. 18. Matt. 27. 35. Mark 15. 24. John 19. 24.
a Ps. 22. 17. Zech. 12. 10.
b John 19. 19.
c Matt. 27. 44. Mark 15. 32.
d Eph. 5. 11.
e Heb. 1. 3.
f Rev. 2. 7.
g Matt. 27. 45. Mark 15. 33.
3 Or, land.
h Matt. 27. 51. Mark 15. 38. 2 Cor. 3. 14. Eph. 2. 14. Heb. 6. 19.
i Ps. 31. 5. 1 Pet. 2. 23.
j Phil. 2. 8.
k Matt. 27. 54.
l Ps. 38. 11.
m Matt. 27. 57. Mark 15. 42. John 19. 38.
n Gen. 37. 21, 22. Gen. 42. 21, 22. Prov. 1. 10. 1 Tim. 5. 22.
o Gen. 49. 18. Mark 15. 43.
p Matt. 27. 59.
q Isa. 53. 9.
r ch. 8. 2.
s Mark 15. 47.
t Mark 16. 1.
u Gen. 2. 3. Ex. 16. 29. Lev. 23. 3. Deut. 5. 14. Neh. 9. 14. Isa. 56. 2, 6. Isa. 58. 13. Rev. 1. 10.

---

a Matt. 28. 1. Mark 16. 1. John 20. 1.
b ch. 23. 56.
c Mark 16. 5.
d Gen. 18. 2. Matt. 28. 2–6. Mark 16. 5, 6. John 20. 12. Acts 1. 10.
1 Or, him that liveth.
e Matt. 16. 21. Mark 8. 31. ch. 9. 22.
f John 2. 22.
g Matt. 28. 8. Mark 16. 10.
h ch. 8. 3.
i John 20. 3.

A. D. 33.

13 ¶ And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Ĕm'ma̭-us, which was from Jĕ̇-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm *about* threescore furlongs.

14 And they [j] talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that, while they communed *together* and reasoned, [k] Jē's̱us himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But [l] their eyes were holden that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications *are* these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, [m] whose name was Clē'-o̤-pas, answering said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jĕ̇-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jē's̱us of Năz'a̤-rĕth, [n] which was a prophet [o] mighty in deed and word before God and all the people:

20 And [p] how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted [q] that it had been he which should have redeemed Ĭs̱'ra̤-el: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre;

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found *it* even so as the women had said: but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken:

26 [r] Ought not Chrīst to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at [s] Mō'ses̱ and [t] all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and [u] he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he [2] vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jĕ̇-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and [v] hath appeared to Sī'mon.

35 And they told what things *were done* in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ And as they thus spake, Jē's̱us himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them *his* hands and *his* feet.

41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honeycomb.

43 [w] And he took *it*, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, [x] These *are* the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Mō'ses̱, and *in* the prophets, and *in* the psalms, concerning me.

45 Then [y] opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Chrīst to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and [z] remission of sins should be preached in his name [a] among all nations, beginning at Jĕ̇-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm.

48 And [b] ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ [c] And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jĕ̇-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm, until ye be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bĕth'ă-nȳ, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

51 [d] And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jĕ̇-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm with great joy:

53 And were continually [e] in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

---

[j] Deut. 6. 7. Mal. 3. 16.
[k] Matt. 18. 20.
[l] John 20. 14. John 21. 4.
[m] John 19. 25.
[n] John 3. 2. John 6. 14. Acts 2. 22.
[o] Acts 7. 22.
[p] Acts 13. 27.
[q] Acts 1. 6.
[r] Ps. 22. Isa. 53. Acts 17. 3 1 Cor. 15. 3, 4. Phil. 2. 6-11. Heb. 2. 8-10. 1 Pet. 1. 11.
[s] Gen. 3. 15. Gen. 22. 18. Gen. 26. 4. Gen. 49. 10. Num. 21. 9. Deut. 18. 15.
[t] Ps. 22. Ps. 132. 11. Isa. 7. 14. Isa. 9. 6. Isa. 40. 10. Isa. 50. 6. Isa. 53. Jer. 23. 5. Jer. 33. 14. Ezek. 34. 23. Ezek. 37. 25. Dan. 9. 24. Mic. 7. 20. Mal. 3. 1. Mal. 4. 2. John 1. 45.
[u] Gen. 19. 2. Gen. 32. 26.
[2] Or, ceased to be seen of them.
[v] 1 Cor. 15. 5.
[w] Acts 10. 41.
[x] Matt. 16. 21.
[y] Mark 9. 31. Acts 16. 14. 2 Cor. 4. 6.
[z] Dan. 9. 24.
[a] Gen. 12. 3. Ps. 22. 27. Isa. 49. 6. Jer. 31. 34. Hos. 2. 23. Mic. 4. 2. Mal. 1. 11. Gal. 3. 14.
[b] John 15. 27. Acts 1. 22.
[c] Isa. 44. 3. Joel 2. 28. Acts 2. 1.
[d] Eph. 1. 20.
[e] Acts 2. 46.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

St. JOHN.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Christ the Light. 15 John's testimony. 39 Call of Andrew and others.

A. D. 26.

IN the beginning [a]was the Word, and the Word was with God, and [b]the Word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

5 And [c]the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

6 ¶ [d]There was a man sent from God, whose name *was* Jŏhn.

7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all *men* through him might believe.

8 [e]He was not that Light, but *was sent* to bear witness of that Light.

9 [f]*That* was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and [g]the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 [h]He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But [i]as many as received him, to them gave he [1]power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name:

13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, [j]but of God.

14 [k]And the Word [l]was made [m]flesh, and dwelt among us, (and [n]we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) [o]full of grace and truth.

15 ¶ Jŏhn bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: [p]for he was before me.

16 And of his [q]fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For [r]the law was given by Mō'ṣeṣ, *but* [s]grace and [t]truth came by Jē'ṣus Chrīst.

18 [u]No man hath seen God at any time; [v]the only begotten Son, which is in [w]the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him*.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Jŏhn, when the Jewṣ sent priests and Lē'vītes from Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Chrīst.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou [x]Ē-lī'as? And he saith, [y]I am not. Art thou [2]that prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself?

23 He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as [z]said the prophet Ē-ṣā'ịas.

24 And they which were sent were of the Phăr'ĭ-seeṣ.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Chrīst, nor Ē-lī'as, neither that prophet?

26 Jŏhn answered them, saying, I baptize with water: [a]but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not;

27 He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done in Bĕth-ăb'ă-rȧ beyond Jôr'dạn, where Jŏhn was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day Jŏhn seeth Jē'ṣus coming unto him, and saith, Behold [b]the Lamb of God, [c]which [3]taketh away the sin of the world.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Ĭṣ'rạ-el, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 And Jŏhn bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, [d]the same is he which baptizeth with the Hō'lȳ Ghōst.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day after Jŏhn stood, and two of his disciples;

36 And looking upon Jē'ṣus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God!

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jē'ṣus.

38 Then Jē'ṣus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Răb'bī, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where [4]dwellest thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was [5]about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard Jŏhn *speak*, and followed him, was Ăn'drew, Sī'mon Pē'tẽr's brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother [e]Sī'mon, and saith unto him, We have found the Mĕs-sī'as, which is, being interpreted, [6]the Chrīst.

42 And he brought him to Jē'ṣus. And when Jē'ṣus beheld him, he said, Thou art Sī'mon the son of Jō'nȧ: thou shalt be called Çē'phas, which is by interpretation, [7]A stone.

43 ¶ The day following Jē'ṣus would go forth into Găl'ĭ-lee, and findeth Phĭl'ĭp, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now [f]Phĭl'ĭp was of Bĕth-sā'ĭ-dȧ, the city of Ăn'drew and Pē'tẽr.

45 Phĭl'ĭp findeth [g]Nȧ-thăn'ạ-el, and saith unto

a Rev. 19. 13.
b Isa. 9. 6. Phil. 2. 6.
c ch. 3. 19.
d Mal. 3. 1.
e Acts 13. 25.
f Isa. 49. 6.
g Ps. 33. 6. 1 Cor. 8. 6.
h Luke 19. 14.
i Isa. 56. 5. Rom. 8. 15. 2 Pet. 1. 4.
1 Or, the right, or, privilege.
j Deut. 30. 6. Jas. 1. 18.
k Matt. 1. 20. 1 Tim. 3. 16.
l Rom. 1. 3.
m Heb. 2. 14.
n Isa. 40. 5. Matt. 17. 2.
o Col. 2. 3.
p Col. 1. 17.
q Eph. 1. 6.
r Ex. 20. 1.
s Rom. 5. 21.
t ch. 14. 6.
u Ex. 33. 20.
v 1 John 4. 9.
w Prov. 8. 30.
x Mal. 4. 5.
y Luke 1. 17.
2 Or, a prophet.
z Isa. 40. 3.
a Mal. 3. 1.
b Ex. 12. 3. Isa. 53. 7. 1 Pet. 1. 19. Rev. 5. 6.
c 1 Cor. 15. 3. Gal. 1. 4. Heb. 1. 3. Heb. 2. 17. Heb. 9. 28. 1 John 2. 2. Rev. 1. 5.
3 Or, beareth.
d ch. 14. 26. ch. 20. 22. Acts 1. 5. Acts 2. 4. Acts 4. 8, 31. Acts 6. 3, 5, 8. Acts 7. 55.
4 Or, abidest.
5 That was two hours before night.
e Matt. 4. 18.
6 Or, the Anointed.
7 Or, Peter.
f ch. 12. 21.
g ch. 21. 2.

him, We have found him, of whom [h] Mō'şeş in the law, and the [i] prophets, did write, Jē'şus of Năz'a̭-rĕth, the son of Jō'şeph.

46 And Nă-thăn'a̭-el said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Năz'a̭-rĕth? Phĭl'ĭp saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jē'şus saw Nă-thăn'a̭-el coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Ĭş'ra̭-el-īte indeed, in whom is no guile!

48 Nă-thăn'a̭-el saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jē'şus answered and said unto him, Before that Phĭl'ĭp called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.

49 Nă-thăn'a̭-el answered and saith unto him, Răb'bī, thou art the Son of God; thou art [j] the King of Ĭş'ra̭-el.

50 Jē'şus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, [k] Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon [l] the Son of man.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *The marriage in Cana.* 14 *The temple cleansed.* 19 *Christ foretells his passion.* 23 *Many believe.*

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cā'nȧ of Găl'ĭ-lee; and the mother of Jē'şus was there:

2 And both Jē'şus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jē'şus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jē'şus saith unto her, [a] Woman, what [b] have I to do with thee? [c] mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do *it*.

6 And there were set there six waterpots of stone, [d] after the manner of the purifying of the Jewş, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jē'şus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare *it*.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted [e] the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was: (but the servants which drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: *but* thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jē'şus in [f] Cā'nȧ of Găl'ĭ-lee, [g] and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

12 ¶ After this he went down to Cȧ-pĕr'na̭-ŭm, he, and his mother, and [h] his brethren, and his disciples: and they continued there not many days.

13 ¶ [i] And the Jewş' passover was at hand, and Jē'şus went up to Jė-ru̹'sȧ-lĕm,

14 [j] And found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting:

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables;

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not [k] my Father's house an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, [l] The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

18 ¶ Then answered the Jewş and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Jē'şus answered and said unto them, [m] Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

20 Then said the Jewş, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?

21 But he spake [n] of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, [o] his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jē'şus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jė-ru̹'sȧ-lĕm at the passover, in the feast *day*, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jē'şus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all *men*,

25 And needed not that any should testify of man: for [p] he knew what was in man.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Nicodemus taught.* 3 *On regeneration.* 16 *Love of God.* 25 *John's further testimony.*

THERE was a man of the Phăr'ĭ-seeş, named Nĭc-o̤-dē'mus, a ruler of the Jewş:

2 The same came to Jē'şus by night, and said unto him, Răb'bī, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for [a] no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except [b] God be with him.

3 Jē'şus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, [c] Except a man be born [1] again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4 Nĭc-o̤-dē'mus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

5 Jē'şus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, [d] Except a man be born of water and *of* the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born [2] again.

8 [e] The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nĭc-o̤-dē'mus answered and said unto him, [f] How can these things be?

10 Jē'şus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Ĭş'ra̭-el, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that

A. D. 30.

[h] Gen. 3. 15. Gen. 22. 18. Gen. 26. 4. Gen. 49. 10. Num. 21. 9. Deut. 18. 15.
[i] Ps. 16. 9. Ps. 22. Ps. 132. 11. Isa. 7. 14. Isa. 9. 6. Isa. 40. 10. Isa. 50. 6. Isa. 53. Jer. 23. 5. Jer. 33. 14, 15. Ezek. 34. 23. Ezek. 37. 25. Mic. 5. 2. Mic. 7. 20. Zech. 6. 12. Zech. 9. 9. Mal. 3. 1.
[j] Matt. 21. 5. Matt. 27. 11. Mark 15. 2. Luke 23. 3. ch. 18. 33. ch. 19. 14-19.
[k] Gen. 28. 12.
[l] Dan. 7. 13.

[a] ch. 19. 26.
[b] 2 Sam. 16. 10. Luke 2. 49. Gal. 2. 5, 6.
[c] Eccl. 3. 1. ch. 7. 6. ch. 12. 23.
[d] Mark 7. 3. Heb. 10. 22.
[e] ch. 4. 46.
[f] Josh. 19. 28.
[g] Deut. 5. 24. Ps. 72. 19. ch. 1. 14.
[h] Matt. 12. 46.
[i] Ex. 12. 14. Num. 28. 16. Deut. 16. 1. ch. 5. 1. ch. 6. 4.
[j] Matt. 21. 12. Mark 11. 15. Luke 19. 45.
[k] Ps. 93. 5.
[l] Ps. 69. 9.
[m] Matt. 26. 61. Matt. 27. 40. Mark 14. 58.
[n] Matt. 26. 61. 1 Cor. 3. 16. 2 Cor. 6. 16. Eph. 2. 20-22. Col. 2. 9.
[o] Luke 24. 8. ch. 14. 26.
[p] 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Chr. 28. 9. Matt. 9. 4. Mark 2. 8. ch. 6. 64. Acts 1. 24. Rev. 2. 23.

[a] ch. 5. 36. ch. 7. 31. Acts 2. 22.
[b] Acts 10. 38.
[c] ch. 1. 13. 2 Cor. 5. 17. Gal. 6. 15. Eph. 2. 5, 10. Tit. 3. 5. Jas. 1. 18. 1 Pet. 1. 23. 1 John 2. 29.
[1] Or, from above.
[d] Isa. 44. 3, 4. Matt. 3. 11. Mark 16. 16. Acts 2. 38. Tit. 3. 5. 1 Pet. 3. 21.
[2] Or, from above.
[e] Eccl. 11. 5. 1 Cor. 2. 11.
[f] ch. 6. 52.

we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you *of* heavenly things?

13 And [g]no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.

14 ¶ [h]And as Mō'şeş lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

16 ¶ [i]For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 [j]For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

18 ¶ [k]He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, [l]that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be [3]reproved.

21 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Jē'şus and his disciples into the land of Jū-dæ'ȧ; and there he tarried with them, [m]and baptized.

23 ¶ And Jŏhn also was baptizing in Æ'nŏn near to [n]Sā'lim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For [o]Jŏhn was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question between *some* of Jŏhn's disciples and the Jewş about purifying.

26 And they came unto Jŏhn, and said unto him, Răb'bī, he that was with thee beyond Jôr'dạn, [p]to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all *men* come to him.

27 Jŏhn answered and said, [q]A man can [4]receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Chrīst, but [r]that I am sent before him.

29 [s]He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but [t]the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 [u]He must increase, [v]but I *must* decrease.

31 [w]He that cometh from above [x]is above all: [y]he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: [z]he that cometh from heaven is above all.

32 And [a]what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.

33 He that hath received his testimony [b]hath set to his seal that God is true.

34 [c]For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit [d]by measure *unto him*.

35 [e]The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

36 [f]He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but [g]the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAPTER 4.

1 The Samaritan woman. 25 Christ the Messiah. 39 Many Samaritans believe. 46 The nobleman's son healed.

WHEN therefore the Lord knew how the Phăr'ĭ-seeş had heard that Jē'şus made and baptized more disciples than Jŏhn,

2 (Though Jē'şus himself baptized not, but his disciples,)

3 He left Jū-dæ'ȧ, and departed again into Găl'ĭ-lee.

4 And he must needs go through Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ, which is called Sȳ'char, near to the parcel of ground [a]that Jā'cọb gave to his son Jō'şeph.

6 Now Jā'cọb's well was there. Jē'şus therefore, being wearied with *his* journey, sat thus on the well: *and* it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ to draw water: Jē'şus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.)

9 Then saith the woman of Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ? for [b]the Jewş have no dealings with the Sȧ-măr'ĭ-tanş.

10 Jē'şus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest [c]the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee [d]living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater than our father Jā'cọb, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

13 Jē'şus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

14 But [e]whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him [f]shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 [g]The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jē'şus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jē'şus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, [h]I perceive that thou art a prophet.

A. D. 30.

g Prov. 30. 4.
ch. 6. 33.
Acts 2. 34.
1 Cor. 15. 47.
Eph. 4. 9.
h Num. 21. 9.
ch. 8. 28.
i Luke 2. 14.
Rom. 5. 8.
Tit. 3. 4.
j Luke 9. 56.
1 John 4. 14.
k Rom. 8. 1.
l Isa. 5. 20.
ch. 1. 4.
3 Or, discovered.
m ch. 4. 2.
n Gen. 14. 18.
1 Sam. 9. 4.
o Matt. 14. 3.
Luke 3. 19, 20.
p ch. 1. 34.
q Heb. 5. 4.
Jas. 1. 17.
4 Or, take unto himself.
r Mal. 3. 1.
Matt. 3. 3, 11, 12.
Mark 1. 2, 3.
Luke 3. 4-6.
s Matt. 22. 2.
2 Cor. 11. 2.
Eph. 5. 25.
Rev. 21. 9.
t Song 5. 1.
u Isa. 9. 7.
v Phil. 3. 8, 9.
w ch. 8. 23.
x Matt. 28. 18.
Rom. 9. 5.
y 1 Cor. 15. 47.
z Eph. 1. 21.
a ch. 15. 15.
b 2 Cor. 1. 22.
c ch. 7. 16.
d ch. 1. 16.
Col. 1. 19.
e Dan. 7. 14.
f Hab. 2. 4.
Rom. 1. 17.
g Gal. 3. 10.

---

a Gen. 33. 19.
Josh. 24. 32.
b 2 Ki. 17. 24.
Ezra 4. 3.
Acts 10. 28.
c Isa. 9. 6.
Isa. 42. 6.
Rom. 8. 32.
1 Cor. 1. 30.
2 Cor. 9. 15.
d Ex. 17. 6.
Isa. 12. 3.
Isa. 44. 3.
Jer. 2. 13.
Zech. 13. 1.
Rev. 7. 17.
e ch. 6. 35.
f ch. 7. 38.
g Rom. 6. 23.
1 John 5. 20.
h Luke 7. 16.

20 Our fathers worshipped [i]in this mountain; and ye say, that in [j]Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jē's̱us saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, [k]when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship [l]ye know not what: we know what we worship: for [m]salvation is of the Jews̱.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in [n]spirit [o]and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 [p]God *is* a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship *him* in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that [q]Mĕs-sī'as cometh, which is called Chrīst: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jē's̱us saith unto her, [r]I that speak unto thee am *he*.

27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Chrīst?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him *ought* to eat?

34 Jē's̱us saith unto them, [s]My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; [t]for they are white already to harvest.

36 [u]And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: [v]other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

39 ¶ [w]And many of the Sȧ-măr'ĭ-tans̱ of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 [x]So when the Sȧ-măr'ĭ-tans̱ were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

41 [y]And many more believed because of his own word;

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for [z]we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Chrīst, [a]the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Găl'ĭ-lee.

44 For [b]Jē's̱us himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 Then when he was come into Găl'ĭ-lee, the Găl-ĭ-læ'ans̱ received him, [c]having seen all the things that he did at Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm at the feast: [d]for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jē's̱us came again into Cā'nȧ of Găl'ĭ-lee, [e]where he made the water wine. And there was a certain [1]nobleman, whose son was sick at Cȧ-pĕr'-nạ-ŭm.

47 When he heard that Jē's̱us was come out of Jū-dæ'ȧ into Găl'ĭ-lee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jē's̱us unto him, [f]Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jē's̱us saith unto him, [g]Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jē's̱us had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told *him*, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that *it was* at the same hour, in the which Jē's̱us said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself [h]believed, and his whole house.

54 This *is* again the second miracle *that* Jē's̱us did, when he was come out of Jū-dæ'ȧ into Găl'ĭ-lee.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Healing on the sabbath. 10 The cavillers reproved. 17 Jesus answers for himself. 32 John's testimony. 36 Christ tells who he is.

AFTER [a]this there was a feast of the Jews̱; and Jē's̱us went up to Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm.

2 Now there is at Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm [b]by the sheep [1]*market* a pool, which is called in the Hē'brew tongue [2]Bė-thĕs̱'dȧ, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 When Jē's̱us saw him lie, [c]and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, [d]Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jē's̱us saith unto him, [e]Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on [f]the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews̱ therefore said unto him that was

A. D. 30.

[i] Gen. 12. 6. Judg. 9. 7.
[j] Deut. 12. 5. 2 Chr. 7. 12.
[k] Mal. 1. 11. 1 Tim. 2. 8.
[l] 2 Ki. 17. 29.
[m] Isa. 2. 3. Luke 24. 47. Rom. 9. 4, 5.
[n] ch. 14. 17. Rom. 8. 4. 1 Cor. 3. 16. Gal. 5. 25. Phil. 3. 3.
[o] ch. 1. 17.
[p] Acts 17. 24–29. 2 Cor. 3. 17.
[q] Deut. 18. 15. Dan. 9. 24.
[r] Matt. 16. 20. Mark 14. 61. ch. 9. 37. Rom. 10. 20, 21.
[s] Job 23. 12. ch. 6. 38.
[t] Matt. 9. 37. Luke 10. 2.
[u] Gen. 17. Ps. 19. 11. Prov. 11. 18. Dan. 12. 3. 1 Cor. 3. 8. Jas. 5. 20. 2 John 8.
[v] Acts 10. 43. 1 Pet. 1. 12.
[w] Gen. 49. 10.
[x] Gen. 32. 26.
[y] Gen. 49. 10. Isa. 42. 1. Acts 1. 8. Rom. 15. 8.
[z] ch. 17. 8. 1 John 4. 14.
[a] Isa. 49. 6. Matt. 1. 21. Luke 2. 30. ch. 1. 29. Acts 13. 23. Eph. 2. 13. Phil. 3. 20. 1 Tim. 1. 15.
[b] Matt. 13. 57. Mark 6. 4. Luke 4. 24.
[c] ch. 2. 23.
[d] Deut. 16. 16.
[e] ch. 2. 1, 11.
[1] Or, courtier, or, ruler.
[f] Num. 14. 11. Matt. 16. 1. Matt. 27. 42. Luke 16. 31. ch. 2. 18. 1 Cor. 1. 22.
[g] Matt. 8. 13.
[h] Acts 16. 34.

---

[a] Lev. 23. 2. Deut. 16. 1. ch. 2. 13.
[b] Neh. 3. 1.
[1] Or, gate.
[2] That is, House of mercy.
[c] Heb. 4. 13.
[d] Ps. 72. 13. Isa. 55. 1.
[e] Matt. 9. 6. Mark 2. 11. Luke 5. 24.
[f] ch. 9. 14.

cured, It is the sabbath day: [g]it is not lawful for thee to carry *thy* bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jē'ṣus had conveyed himself away, [3] a multitude being in *that* place.

14 Afterward Jē'ṣus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: [h]sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jewṣ that it was Jē'ṣus, which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jewṣ persecute Jē'ṣus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Jē'ṣus answered them, [i]My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jewṣ [j]sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, [k]making himself equal with God.

19 Then answered Jē'ṣus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, [l]The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

20 For [m]the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them;* [n]even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man, but [o]hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

23 That all *men* should [p]honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; [q]but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when [r]the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

26 For as the Father hath [s]life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, [t]because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29 [u]And shall come forth; [v]they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because [w]I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 [x]If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.

32 ¶ There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.

33 Ye sent unto Jŏhn, [y]and he bare witness unto the truth.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and [z]a shining light: and [a]ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

36 ¶ But [b]I have greater witness than *that* of Jŏhn: for [c]the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself, which hath sent me, [d]hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, [e]nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

39 ¶ [f]Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and [g]they are they which testify of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 [h]I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not [i]the honour that *cometh* from God only?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: [j]there is *one* that accuseth you, *even* Mō'ṣeṣ, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye believed Mō'ṣeṣ, ye would have believed me: [k]for he wrote of me.

47 But if [l]ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Five thousand fed.* 16 *Christ walks on the sea.* 32 *The bread of life.* 66 *Many disciples depart from Christ.* 68 *Peter's confession.* 70 *Judas is a devil.*

AFTER [a] these things Jē'ṣus went over the sea of Găl'ĭ-lee, which is *the sea* of Tī-bē'rĭ-as.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jē'ṣus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 [b] And the passover, a feast of the Jewṣ, was nigh.

5 ¶ [c]When Jē'ṣus then lifted up *his* eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Phĭl'ĭp, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6 And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.

7 Phĭl'ĭp answered him, [d]Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Ăn'drew, Sī'mon Pē'tẽr's brother, saith unto him,

A. D. 31.

[g] Ex. 20. 10. Neh. 13. 19. Matt. 12. 2. Mark 2. 24. Luke 6. 2.

[3] Or, from the multitude that was.

[h] Matt. 12. 45. ch. 8. 11.

[i] Gen. 2. 1, 2. Isa. 40 26. ch. 9. 4. Acts 14. 17.

[j] ch. 7. 19.

[k] ch. 10. 30. Phil. 2. 6.

[l] ch. 8. 28. ch. 9. 4. Eph. 3. 9.

[m] Matt. 3. 17. ch. 3. 35. 2 Pet. 1. 17.

[n] Luke 7. 14. ch. 11. 25.

[o] Matt. 11. 27. ch. 3. 35. Acts 17. 31. 1 Pet. 4. 5.

[p] Matt. 28. 19. 1 John 2. 23. Rev. 5. 8.

[q] 1 John 3. 14.

[r] Gal. 2. 20. Eph. 2. 1, 5. Col. 2. 13. Rev. 3. 1.

[s] Acts 17. 31.

[t] Dan. 7. 13.

[u] 1 Cor. 15. 52.

[v] Dan. 12. 2. Luke 14. 14. 1 Tim. 6. 18. 1 Pet. 3. 11.

[w] Matt. 26. 39.

[x] Isa. 55. 4. 1 John 5. 6. Rev. 3. 14.

[y] ch. 1. 15.

[z] 2 Pet. 1. 19.

[a] Matt. 13 20. Mark 6. 20.

[b] 1 John 5. 9.

[c] Matt. 11. 4, 5. ch. 3. 2.

[d] Matt. 3. 17. ch. 6. 27. 2 Pet. 1. 17. 1 John 5. 6.

[e] Deut. 4. 12. ch. 1. 18. 1 Tim. 1. 17. 1 John 4. 12.

[f] Isa. 8. 20. Luke 16. 29. Acts 17. 11.

[g] Deut. 18. 15. Luke 24. 27.

[h] 1 Thess. 2. 6.

[i] 1 Sam. 2. 30. Matt. 25. 21–23. Luke 19. 17. Rom. 2. 29.

[j] Rom. 2. 12.

[k] Gen. 3. 15. Gen. 12. 3. Deut. 18. 15. Acts 26. 22.

[l] Luke 16. 29, 31.

---

[a] Matt. 14. 15. Mark 6. 35. Luke 9. 10.

[b] Ex. 12. 21. Lev. 23. 5, 7. Num. 28. 16. Deut. 16. 1. ch. 2. 13. ch. 5. 1. ch. 11. 55.

[c] Matt. 14. 14. Mark 6. 35. Luke 9. 12.

[d] Num. 11. 21, 22. 2 Ki. 4. 43. Matt. 15. 32, 33. Mark 6. 37. Mark 8. 4.

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: [e]but what are they among so many?

10 And Jē'ṣus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jē'ṣus took the loaves; and when he had [f]given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered *them* together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jē'ṣus did, said, This is of a truth [g]that prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jē'ṣus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 [h]And when even was *now* come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Că-pĕr'na̤-ŭm. And it was now dark, and Jē'ṣus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jē'ṣus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jē'ṣus went not with his disciples into the boat, but *that* his disciples were gone away alone;

23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tī-bē'-rĭ-as nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:)

24 When the people therefore saw that Jē'ṣus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Că-pĕr'na̤-ŭm, seeking for Jē'ṣus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Răb'bī, when camest thou hither?

26 Jē'ṣus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 [1]Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but [i]for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: [j]for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jē'ṣus answered and said unto them, [k]This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, [l]What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

31 [m]Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, [n]He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jē'ṣus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Mō'ṣeṣ gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jē'ṣus said unto them, I am the bread of life: [o]he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not.

37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and [p]him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, [q]not to do mine own will, [r]but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, [s]that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, [t]that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jewṣ then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Jē'ṣus, the son of Jō'ṣeph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jē'ṣus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 [u]It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 [v]Not that any man hath seen the Father, save [w]he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, [x]He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live

A. D. 32.

e 2 Ki. 4. 43.

f Ex. 23. 25. 1 Tim. 4. 5.

g Gen. 49. 10. Deut. 18. 15, 18. Isa. 7. 14. Isa. 9. 6. Matt. 11. 3. ch. 1. 21. ch. 4. 19.

h Matt. 14. 23. Mark 6. 47.

1 Or, Work not.

i ch. 4. 14. Rom. 6. 23.

j Matt. 3. 17. Matt. 17. 5. Mark 1. 11. Luke 3. 22. ch. 1. 33. ch. 5. 37. Acts 2. 22. 2 Pet. 1. 17.

k 1 John 3. 23.

l Matt. 12. 38. Mark 8. 12. Luke 11. 16. ch. 2. 18. 1 Cor. 1. 22.

m Ex. 16. 15. Num. 11. 7. Neh. 9. 15. 1 Cor. 10. 3.

n Neh. 9. 15. Ps. 78. 24. 1 Cor. 10. 3. Rev. 2. 17.

o ch. 4. 14. ch. 7. 37. Rev. 22. 17.

p Job 8. 20. Isa. 1. 18, 19. Jer. 31. 34. Jer. 33. 25, 26. Matt. 24. 24. ch. 10. 28, 29. 2 Tim. 2. 19. 1 John 2. 19.

q Matt. 26. 39. ch. 5. 30.

r Luke 22. 42. ch. 4. 34. ch. 5. 30.

s ch. 5. 24. ch. 10. 28. ch. 17. 12. ch. 18. 9. Col. 3. 3. Jude 1.

t ch. 4. 14.

u Isa. 54. 13. Jer. 31. 34. Mic. 4. 2. Heb. 8. 10.

v ch. 1. 18. ch. 5. 37.

w Matt. 11. 27. Luke 10. 22. ch. 1. 18. ch. 7. 29. 2 Cor. 4. 6.

x ch. 3. 16.

for ever: and [y]the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jewş therefore [z]strove among themselves, saying, [a]How can this man give us *his* flesh to eat?

53 Then Jē'şus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except [b]ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, [c]dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Cȧ-pēr'nạ-ŭm.

60 [d]Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying; who can hear it?

61 When Jē'şus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 [e]*What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 [f]It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they* [g]are spirit, and *they* are life.

64 But there are some of you that believe not. For [h]Jē'şus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that *time* many of his disciples [i]went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jē'şus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Sī'mon Pē'tēr answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

69 And we believe and are sure that thou art that Chrīst, the Son of the living God.

70 Jē'şus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Jū'das Ĭs-căr'ĭ-ot *the son* of Sī'mon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Christ reproves his brethren. 10 The feast of tabernacles. 14 Teaches in the temple. 40 Divers opinions concerning Christ. 45 Enmity of the Pharisees.

AFTER these things Jē'şus walked in Găl'ĭ-lee: for he would not walk in Jew'rȳ, [a]because the Jewş sought to kill him.

2 [b]Now the Jewş' feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His [c]brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Jū-dæ'ȧ, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For *there is* no man *that* doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world.

5 For [d]neither did his brethren believe in him.

6 Then Jē'şus said unto them, [e]My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 [f]The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, [g]because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; [h]for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode *still* in Găl'ĭ-lee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then [i]the Jewş sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And [j]there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for [k]some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jewş.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast Jē'şus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 [l]And the Jewş marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man [1]letters, having never learned?

16 Jē'şus answered them, and said, [m]My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 [n]If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak of myself.

18 [o]He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

19 [p]Did not Mō'şeş give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the law? [q]Why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered and said, [r]Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jē'şus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 [s]Mō'şeş therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because it is of Mō'şeş, [t]but of the fathers;) and ye on the sabbath day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, [2]that the law of Mō'şeş should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because [u]I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day?

24 [v]Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

25 Then said some of them of Jē-ru̦'sȧ-lĕm, Is not this he, whom they seek to kill?

26 But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Chrīst?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Chrīst cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jē'şus in the temple as he taught,

A. D. 32.

[y] Heb. 10. 5, 10.
[z] ch. 7. 43.
ch. 9. 16.
[a] ch. 3. 9.
[b] Matt. 26. 26.
[c] Isa. 57. 15.
ch. 14. 23.
Rom. 8. 9.
1 Cor. 3. 16.
1 Cor. 6. 17.
2 Cor. 6. 16.
Eph. 3. 17.
Eph. 5. 30.
2 Tim. 1. 14.
1 John 3. 24.
Rev. 3. 20.
[d] Matt. 11. 6.
[e] Mark 16. 19.
ch. 3. 13.
Acts 1. 9.
Eph. 4. 8.
[f] Rom. 8. 2.
1 Cor. 15. 45.
2 Cor. 3. 6.
[g] Ps. 119. 50.
Eph. 1. 17.
1 Thess. 2. 13.
Heb. 4. 12.
[h] Matt. 9. 4.
ch. 2. 24.
ch. 13. 11.
Acts 15. 18.
Rev. 2. 23.
[i] Luke 9. 62.
Heb. 6. 4–6.
1 John 2. 19.

---

[a] ch. 5. 16.
ch. 13. 1.
ch. 17. 1.
[b] Lev. 23. 34.
[c] Matt. 12. 46.
Mark 3. 31.
Mark 6. 3.
Luke 8. 19.
ch. 2. 12.
Acts 1. 14.
Gal. 1. 19.
[d] Mark 3. 21.
[e] Eccl. 3. 1, 2.
ch. 2. 4.
Acts 1. 7.
[f] ch. 15. 19.
[g] ch. 3. 19.
[h] ch. 8. 20.
[i] ch. 11. 56.
[j] ch. 9. 16.
[k] Matt. 21. 46.
Luke 7. 16.
ch. 6. 14.
[l] Matt. 13. 54.
Mark 6. 2, 3.
Luke 4. 22.
Acts 2. 7.
[1] Or, learning.
[m] ch. 3. 31–34.
ch. 8. 28.
ch. 12. 49.
Rev. 1. 1.
[n] Ps. 25. 8, 9, 12.
Hos. 6. 2, 3.
Mic. 4. 2.
Luke 8. 15.
ch. 8. 43.
[o] ch. 5. 41.
[p] Acts 7. 38.
[q] Matt. 12. 14.
Mark 3. 6.
ch. 5. 16.
[r] ch. 8. 48.
[s] Gen. 17. 12.
Lev. 12. 3.
Luke 1. 59.
Rom. 4. 11, 12.
Phil. 3. 5.
[t] Gen. 17. 10.
[2] Or, without breaking the law of Moses.
[u] ch. 5. 8.
[v] Deut. 1. 16.
Prov. 24. 23.
ch. 8. 15.
Jas. 2. 1.

saying, [w]Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and [x]I am not come of myself, but he that sent me [y]is true, whom ye [z]know not.

29 But [a]I know him: for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Chrīst cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this *man* hath done?

32 ¶ The Phăr'ĭ-sees̱ heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the Phăr'ĭ-sees̱ and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jē's̱us unto them, [b]Yet a little while am I with you, and *then* I go unto him that sent me.

34 Ye [c]shall seek me, and shall not find *me:* and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews̱ among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto [d]the dispersed among the [3]Ġĕn'tīles̱, and teach the Ġĕn'tīles̱?

36 What *manner of* saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me:* and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jē's̱us stood and cried, saying, [e]If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

38 [f]He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, [g]out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 ([h]But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Hō'lȳ Ghōst was not yet *given;* because that Jē's̱us was not yet [i]glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is [j]the Prophet.

41 Others said, [k]This is the Chrīst. But some said, Shall Chrīst come out of Găl'ĭ-lee?

42 [l]Hath not the scripture said, That Chrīst cometh of the seed of Dā'vid, and out of the town of Bĕth'lĕ-hĕm, [m]where Dā'vid was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Phăr'ĭ-sees̱; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Phăr'ĭ-sees̱, Are ye also deceived?

48 [n]Have any of the rulers or of the Phăr'ĭ-sees̱ believed on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.

50 Nĭc-o̤-dē'mus saith unto them, ([o]he that came [4]to Jē's̱us by night, being one of them,)

51 [p]Doth our law judge *any* man, before it hear him, and know what he doeth?

52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Găl'ĭ-lee? Search, and look: for [q]out of Găl'ĭ-lee ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

A. D. 32.

w ch. 8. 14.
x ch. 5. 43.
y ch. 5. 32. Rom. 3. 4.
z ch. 1. 18.
a Matt. 11. 27. ch. 10. 15.
b ch. 13. 33.
c Hos. 5. 6. ch. 8. 21.
d Isa. 11. 12. Jas. 1. 1. 1 Pet. 1. 1.
3 Or, Greeks.
e Isa. 55. 1. Rev. 3. 20.
f Deut. 18. 15.
g Isa. 12. 3.
h Isa. 44. 3. Joel 2. 28. ch. 16. 7. Acts 2. 17.
i ch. 12. 16.
j Deut. 18. 15. ch. 1. 21.
k ch. 4. 42.
l Ps. 132. 11. Luke 2. 4.
m 1 Sam. 16. 1.
n 1 Cor. 1. 20.
o ch. 3. 2.
4 to him.
p Deut. 1. 17. Deut. 17. 8. ch. 3. 2.
q 1 Ki. 17. 1. 2 Ki. 14. 25. Isa. 9. 1, 2. Matt. 4. 15. ch. 1. 46.

a Ex. 20. 14. Lev. 18. 20. Lev. 20. 10. Deut. 5. 18. Job 31. 9. Prov. 6. 29, 32. Mal. 3. 5. Matt. 5. 27, 28.
b Deut. 17. 7. Job 5. 12. Matt. 7. 1–5. Matt. 23. 25–28. Rom. 2. 1.
c 1 Ki. 2. 44. 1 Ki. 17. 18. Ps. 50. 21. Eccl. 7. 22. Rom. 2. 22. 1 John 3. 20.
d Luke 9. 56. Luke 12. 14. ch. 3. 17. Rom. 13. 4.
e ch. 5. 31.
f ch. 7. 28.
g 1 Sam. 16. 7. ch. 7. 24.
h Luke 12. 14. ch. 3. 17.
i ch. 14. 10, 11. ch. 16. 32.
j Deut. 17. 6. Matt. 18. 16. 2 Cor. 13. 1. Heb. 10. 28. Rev. 11. 3.
k ch. 5. 37. 2 Pet. 1. 17. 1 John 5. 6–12.
l ch. 16. 3.
m ch. 14. 7.
n Mark 12. 41.
o ch. 7. 30.
p ch. 7. 8.

CHAPTER 8.

1 The adulterous woman. 12 The light of the world. 33 Jews answered.

JĒ'S̱US went unto the mount of Ōl'īves̱.

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.

3 And the scribes and Phăr'ĭ-sees̱ brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 [a]Now Mō'ses̱ in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jē's̱us stooped down, and with *his* finger wrote on the ground, *as though he heard them not.*

7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, [b]He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard *it,* [c]being convicted by *their own* conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, *even* unto the last: and Jē's̱us was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jē's̱us had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jē's̱us said unto her, [d]Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Jē's̱us again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Phăr'ĭ-sees̱ therefore said unto him, [e]Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true.

14 Jē's̱us answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, *yet* my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but [f]ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 [g]Ye judge after the flesh; [h]I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for [i]I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 [j]It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witness of myself, and [k]the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jē's̱us answered, [l]Ye neither know me, nor my Father: [m]if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jē's̱us in [n]the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and [o]no man laid hands on him; for [p]his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jē'ṣus again unto them, I go my way, and [q]ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jewş, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, [r]Ye are from beneath; I am from above: [s]ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: [t]for if ye believe not that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jē'ṣus saith unto them, Even *the same* that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say and to judge of you: but [u]he that sent me is true; and [v]I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jē'ṣus unto them, When ye have [w]lifted up the Son of man, [x]then shall ye know that I am *he*, and [y]*that* I do nothing of myself; but [z]as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And [a]he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; [b]for I do always those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, many believed on him.

31 Then said Jē'ṣus to those Jewş which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed;

32 And ye shall know the truth, and [c]the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, [d]We be Ā'bră-hăm's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jē'ṣus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, [e]Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.

35 And [f]the servant abideth not in the house for ever: *but* the Son abideth ever.

36 [g]If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Ā'bră-hăm's seed; but [h]ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, [i]Ā'bră-hăm is our father. Jē'ṣus saith unto them, [j]If ye were Ā'bră-hăm's children, ye would do the works of Ā'bră-hăm.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Ā'bră-hăm.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; [k]we have one Father, *even* God.

42 Jē'ṣus said unto them, [l]If God were your Father, ye would love me: [m]for I proceeded forth and came from God; [n]neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

43 [o]Why do ye not understand my speech? *even* because ye cannot hear my word.

44 [p]Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and [q]abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell *you* the truth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

47 [r]He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jewş, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Să-măr'ĭ-tan, and hast a devil?

49 Jē'ṣus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And [s]I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, [t]If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jewş unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. [u]Ā'bră-hăm is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater than our father Ā'bră-hăm, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself?

54 Jē'ṣus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: [v]it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet [w]ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Ā'bră-hăm [x]rejoiced to see my day: [y]and he saw *it*, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jewş unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Ā'bră-hăm?

58 Jē'ṣus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Ā'bră-hăm was, [z]I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jē'ṣus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *The light of the world.* 7 *Sight restored to a blind man.* 13 *Pharisees cast him out.* 35 *He confesses Jesus.* 39 *Those whom Christ enlightens.*

AND as *Jē'ṣus* passed by, he saw a man which was blind from *his* birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, [a]who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

3 Jē'ṣus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: [b]but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 [c]I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

A. D. 32.

[q] ch. 13. 33.
[r] ch. 3. 31.
[s] ch. 15. 19. 1 John 4. 5.
[t] Mark 16. 16.
[u] ch. 7. 28.
[v] ch. 3. 32.
[w] ch. 3. 14.
[x] Rom. 1. 4.
[y] ch. 5. 19, 30.
[z] ch. 3. 11.
[a] Isa. 49. 1. ch. 14. 10. 2 Tim. 4. 17.
[b] ch. 4. 34.
[c] Ps. 119. 45. Isa. 61. 1. Rom. 6. 14. 2 Cor. 3. 17, 18.
[d] Lev. 25. 42. Matt. 3. 9.
[e] 1 Ki. 21. 25. Prov. 5. 22. Acts 8. 22. Rom. 6. 6, 12, 16, 19, 20. 2 Pet. 2. 19.
[f] Gal. 4. 30.
[g] Isa. 49. 24. Rom. 8. 2. 2 Cor. 3. 17. Gal. 5. 1. Rev. 1. 5.
[h] ch. 7. 19.
[i] Matt. 3. 9.
[j] Rom. 2. 28. Gal. 3. 7, 29.
[k] Isa. 63. 16. Mal. 1. 6.
[l] 1 John 4. 19.
[m] ch. 1. 14. ch. 3. 16. Gal. 4. 4.
[n] ch. 5. 43.
[o] ch. 7. 17.
[p] Matt. 13. 38.
[q] 2 Cor. 11. 3. Jude 6.
[r] 1 John 4. 6.
[s] ch. 5. 41.
[t] ch. 5. 24.
[u] Zech. 1. 5.
[v] ch. 16. 14. Acts 3. 13.
[w] ch. 7. 28.
[x] Gen. 22. 18. Luke 10. 24. Gal. 3. 8, 16.
[y] Heb. 11. 13.
[z] Ex. 3. 14. Col. 1. 17. Heb. 13. 8. Rev. 1. 8.

---

[a] Acts 28. 4.
[b] Matt. 11. 5. ch. 11. 4. Acts 4. 21, 22.
[c] ch. 4. 34. ch. 5. 19, 36. ch. 11. 9. ch. 12. 35. ch. 17. 4.

5 As long as I am in the world, [d] I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, [e] he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he [1] anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go, wash [f] in the pool of Sī-lō'am, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) [g] He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others *said,* He is like him: *but* he said, I am *he.*

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jē'şus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Sī-lō'am, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Phăr'ĭ-seeş him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the sabbath day when Jē'şus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Phăr'ĭ-seeş also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Phăr'ĭ-seeş, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, [h] How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And [i] there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, [j] He is a prophet.

18 But the Jewş did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself.

22 These *words* spake his parents, because [k] they feared the Jewş: for the Jewş had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Chrīst, he [l] should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, [m] Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner *or no,* I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear *it* again? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Mō'şeş' disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Mō'şeş: *as for* this *fellow,* [n] we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, [o] Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and *yet* he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that [p] God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they [2] cast him out.

35 Jē'şus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on [q] the Son of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?

37 And Jē'şus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and [r] it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Jē'şus said, [s] For judgment I am come into this world, [t] that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind.

40 And *some* of the Phăr'ĭ-seeş which were with him heard these words, [u] and said unto him, Are we blind also?

41 Jē'şus said unto them, [v] If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Christ is the door. 11 The good shepherd. 30 Unity with the Father. 31 Jews seek to stone Christ.

VERILY, verily, I say unto you, [a] He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entereth in by the [b] door is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him [c] the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 [d] And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jē'şus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jē'şus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am [e] the door of the sheep.

A. D. 32.

[d] Isa. 42. 6. Isa. 49. 6. Luke 2. 32. ch. 1. 5, 9. ch. 3. 19. ch. 8. 12. Acts 13. 47. 1 John 2. 8.

[e] Mark 7. 33.

[1] Or, spread the clay upon the eyes of the blind man.

[f] Neh. 3. 15. Isa. 8. 6.

[g] Ex. 4. 11. 2 Ki. 5. 14. Ps. 146. 8. Isa. 29. 18. Isa. 35. 5. Isa. 42. 7.

[h] ch. 3. 2.

[i] Luke 12. 51–53. ch. 7. 12, 43.

[j] Deut. 18. 15. ch. 4. 19.

[k] ch. 7. 13. Acts 5. 13.

[l] ch. 12. 42.

[m] Josh. 7. 19. 1 Sam. 6. 5. Isa. 66. 5. ch. 5. 23.

[n] ch. 1. 10.

[o] ch. 3. 10.

[p] Job 27. 9. Ps. 18. 41. Ps. 34. 15. Prov. 1. 28. Prov. 15. 29. Isa. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11. Ezek. 8. 18. Mic. 3. 4. Zech. 7. 13.

[2] Or, excommunicated him.

[q] Matt. 14. 33. Mark 1. 1. ch. 10. 36. 1 John 5. 13.

[r] ch. 4. 26.

[s] ch. 5. 22. ch. 3. 17.

[t] Matt. 13. 13. Luke 2. 34. Acts 28. 26, 27. 2 Cor. 2. 16.

[u] Rom. 2. 19.

[v] ch. 15. 22.

---

[a] Isa. 56. 10.

[b] Acts 20. 28. 1 Cor. 12. 28.

[c] 1 Cor. 16. 9. 1 Pet. 1. 12.

[d] Prov. 19. 27. Gal. 1. 8. Col. 2. 8.

[e] Eph. 2. 18. Heb. 10. 19.

8 [f]All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

10 [g]The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have *it* more abundantly.

11 [h]I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and [i]leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and [j]know my *sheep*, and [k]am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And [l]other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; [m]and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, [n]because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. [o]This commandment have I received of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a division therefore again among the Jews̱ for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. [p]Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Jĕ̇-rṳ'să̇-lĕm the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jē's̱us walked in the temple [q]in Sŏl'o-mon's porch.

24 Then came the Jews̱ round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou [1]make us to doubt? If thou be the Chrīst, tell us plainly.

25 Jē's̱us answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.

26 But [r]ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.

29 [s]My Father, [t]which gave *them* me, is greater than all; and no *man* is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand.

30 [u]I and *my* Father are one.

31 Then the Jews̱ took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jē's̱us answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Jews̱ answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, [v]makest thyself God.

34 Jē's̱us answered them, [w]Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, [x]unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken;

36 Say ye of him, [y]whom the Father hath sanctified, and [z]sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am [a]the Son of God?

37 [b]If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, [c]that the Father *is* in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jôr'da̤n into the place [d]where Jŏhn at first baptized; and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, Jŏhn did no miracle: [e]but all things that Jŏhn spake of this man were true.

42 [f]And many believed on him there.

A. D. 33.

[f] Jer. 23. 1.
Jer. 50. 6.
Ezek. 22. 25.
Mic. 2. 12.
Zech. 11. 4, 5.
Acts 5. 36, 37.
[g] Matt. 7. 15.
Acts 20. 29.
2 Pet. 2. 1.
[h] Isa. 40. 11.
Heb. 13. 20.
1 Pet. 2. 25.
[i] Zech. 11. 16.
[j] 2 Tim. 2. 19.
[k] Isa. 53. 6, 7.
Phil. 3. 10.
1 John 5. 20.
[l] Isa. 56. 8.
[m] Eph. 2. 14.
[n] Isa. 53. 7.
2 Cor. 5. 15.
Heb. 2. 9.
[o] Acts. 2. 24.
[p] Ex. 4. 11.
Ps. 94. 9.
Prov. 20. 12.
Isa. 35. 5.
[q] Acts 3. 11.
[1] Or, hold us in suspense.
[r] ch. 8. 47.
1 John 4. 6.
[s] ch. 14. 28.
[t] ch. 17. 2, 6.
[u] Deut. 6. 4.
ch. 1. 1, 14.
1 Cor. 8. 4, 6.
Eph. 3. 9.
Col. 1. 15, 16.
1 Tim. 3. 16.
1 John 1. 3.
[v] ch. 5. 18.
Phil. 2. 6.
[w] Ps. 82. 6.
[x] Rom. 13. 1.
[y] ch. 6. 27.
[z] ch. 3. 17.
[a] Luke 1. 35.
ch. 9. 35.
[b] ch. 15. 24.
[c] ch. 14. 10.
[d] ch. 1. 28.
[e] ch. 1. 29.
[f] ch. 8. 30.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *Illness and death of Lazarus.* 19 *Faith of Mary and Martha.* 43 *Christ raises Lazarus.* 47 *Pharisees in council.* 49 *Prophecy of Caiaphas.* 55 *At the passover the Jews lay in wait for Christ.*

NOW a certain *man* was sick, *named* Lăz'a̤-rus, of Bĕth'ă-nȳ, the town of [a]Mā'rȳ and her sister Mär'thȧ.

2 ([b]It was *that* Mā'rȳ which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lăz'a̤-rus was sick.)

3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

4 When Jē's̱us heard *that*, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but [c]for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jē's̱us loved Mär'thȧ, and her sister, and Lăz'a̤-rus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, [d]he abode two days still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to *his* disciples, Let us go into Jū-dæ'ȧ again.

8 *His* disciples say unto him, Master, [e]the Jews̱ of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?

9 Jē's̱us answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? [f]If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But [g]if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lăz'a̤-rus [h]sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

[a] Luke 10. 38.
[b] Matt. 26. 7.
Mark 14. 3.
Luke 7. 37.
ch. 12. 3.
[c] ch. 9. 3.
Phil. 1. 11.
1 Pet. 4. 11, 14.
[d] ch. 10. 40.
[e] ch. 10. 31.
[f] Ps. 97. 11.
Prov. 4. 18.
ch. 9. 4.
[g] Job 38. 15.
Ps. 27. 2.
Prov. 4. 18, 19.
Jer. 13. 16.
ch. 12. 35.
1 John 2. 11.
[h] Deut. 31. 16.
Dan. 12. 2.
Matt. 9. 24.
Mark 5. 39.
Acts 7. 60.

13 Howbeit Jē'şus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jē'şus unto them plainly, Lăz'a̤-rus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thŏm'ȧs, which is called Dĭd'y̆-mus, unto his fellowdisciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jē'şus came, he found that he had *lain* in the grave four days already.

18 Now Bĕth'ȧ-ny̆ was nigh unto Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, [1]about fifteen furlongs off:

19 And many of the Jewş came to Mär'thȧ and Mā'ry̆, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Mär'thȧ, as soon as she heard that Jē'şus was coming, went and met him: but Mā'ry̆ sat *still* in the house.

21 Then said Mär'thȧ unto Jē'şus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now, [i]whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give *it* thee.

23 Jē'şus saith unto her, Thy brother shall [j]rise again.

24 Mär'thȧ saith unto him, [k]I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Jē'şus said unto her, I am [l]the resurrection, and the [m]life: [n]he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:

26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: [o]I believe that thou art the Chrīst, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mā'ry̆ her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 As soon as she heard *that*, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jē'şus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Mär'thȧ met him.

31 The Jewş then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mā'ry̆, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.

32 Then when Mā'ry̆ was come where Jē'şus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jē'şus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jewş also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and [2]was troubled,

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They said unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 [p]Jē'şus wept.

36 Then said the Jewş, Behold how he loved him!

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, [q]which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jē'şus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jē'şus said, Take ye away the stone. Mär'thȧ, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been *dead* four days.

40 Jē'şus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone *from the place* where the dead was laid. And Jē'şus lifted up *his* eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but [r]because of the people which stand by I said *it*, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lăz'a̤-rus, [s]come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and [t]his face was bound about with a napkin. Jē'şus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jewş which came to Mā'ry̆, [u]and had seen the things which Jē'şus did, believed on him.

46 But some of them went their ways to the Phăr'ĭ-seeş, and told them what things Jē'şus had done.

47 ¶ [v]Then gathered the chief priests and the Phăr'ĭ-seeş a council, and said, [w]What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all *men* will believe on him: and [x]the Rō'manş shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them, *named* [y]Cā'ịa-phăs, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 [z]Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jē'şus should die for that nation;

52 And [a]not for that nation only, [b]but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.

54 Jē'şus [c]therefore walked no more openly among the Jewş; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called [d]Ē'phră-ĭm, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ [e]And the Jewş' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm before the passover, to [f]purify themselves.

56 [g]Then sought they for Jē'şus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, [h]What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Phăr'ĭ-seeş had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should shew *it*, that they might take him.

A. D. 33.

[1] That is, about two miles.

[i] Mark 9. 23, 24. ch. 9. 31. Heb. 11. 17–19.

[j] Dan. 12. 2. Phil. 3. 21. 1 Thess. 4. 14.

[k] Luke 14. 14. ch. 5. 29.

[l] ch. 5. 21. Rom. 5. 17–19. 1 Cor. 15. 20–26.

[m] Ps. 36. 9. ch. 1. 4. ch. 6. 35. Acts 3. 15. Rom. 8. 2. Col. 3. 4. 1 John 1. 1, 2.

[n] ch. 3. 36. 1 John 5. 10.

[o] Mal. 3. 1. Matt. 11. 3. Luke 7. 19, 20. ch. 4. 42. 1 Tim. 1. 15 16.

[2] he troubled himself.

[p] Isa. 53. 3. Luke 19. 41. Rom. 12. 15. Heb. 4. 15.

[q] ch. 9. 6.

[r] ch. 12. 30.

[s] Deut. 32. 39. 1 Sam. 2. 6. Ps. 33. 9. Luke 7. 14. Acts 3. 15. Rom. 4. 17.

[t] ch. 20. 7.

[u] ch. 2. 23.

[v] Ps. 2. 2. Matt. 26. 3. Mark 14. 1. Luke 22. 2.

[w] ch. 12. 19. Acts 4. 16.

[x] Dan. 9. 26. Zech. 13. 7, 8.

[y] Luke 3. 2. ch. 18. 14. Acts 4. 6.

[z] ch. 18. 14.

[a] Isa. 49. 6. 1 John 2. 2.

[b] ch. 10. 16. Acts 13. 47. Gal. 3. 28. Eph. 3. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 9.

[c] ch. 4. 1, 3.

[d] 2 Chr. 13. 19.

[e] ch. 2. 13.

[f] Ex. 19. 10. 1 Sam. 16. 5. Job 1. 5. Acts 24. 18.

[g] ch. 7. 11.

[h] Ps. 2.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Mary anoints the feet of Jesus.* 12 *Christ enters Jerusalem.* 28 *A voice from heaven.* 37 *Unbelief of the Jews.* 44 *On confession of faith.*

THEN Jē's̝us six days before the passover came to Bĕth'ă-nȳ̆, [a] where Lăz'a̭-rus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 [b] There they made him a supper; and Mär'thȧ served: but Lăz'a̭-rus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took [c] Mā'rȳ̆ a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jē's̝us, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Jū'das Ĭs-căr'ĭ-ot, Sī'mon's *son*, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and [d] had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jē's̝us, Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For [e] the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jews̝ therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jē's̝us' sake only, but that they might see Lăz'a̭-rus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ [f] But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lăz'a̭-rus also to death;

11 [g] Because that by reason of him many of the Jews̝ went away, and believed on Jē's̝us.

12 ¶ [h] On the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jē's̝us was coming to Jė-rṳ'să̇-lĕm,

13 Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, [i] Hō̇-s̝ăn'nȧ: Blessed *is* the King of Ĭs̝'ra̭-el that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And Jē's̝us, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written,

15 [j] Fear not, daughter of Sī'ŏn: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.

16 These things [k] understood not his disciples at the first: [l] but when Jē's̝us was glorified, [m] then remembered they that these things were written of him, and *that* they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lăz'a̭-rus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Phăr'ĭ-sees̝ therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there [n] were certain Greeks among them, [o] that came up to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Phĭl'ĭp, which was of Bĕth-sā'ĭ-dȧ of Găl'ĭ-lee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jē's̝us.

22 Phĭl'ĭp cometh and telleth Ăn'drew: and again Ăn'drew and Phĭl'ĭp tell Jē's̝us.

23 ¶ And Jē's̝us answered them, saying, [p] The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, [q] Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 [r] He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and [s] where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will *my* Father honour.

27 [t] Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: [u] but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorify thy name. [v] Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified *it*, and will glorify *it* again.

29 The people therefore, that stood by, and heard *it*, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jē's̝us answered and said, [w] This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall [x] the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw [y] all *men* unto me.

33 This he said, signifying what death he should die.

34 The people answered him, [z] We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man?

35 Then Jē's̝us said unto them, Yet a little while [a] is the light with you. [b] Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for [c] he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the [d] children of light. These things spake Jē's̝us, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:

38 That the saying of Ē̇-s̝ā'i̦as the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, [e] Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not believe, because that Ē̇-s̝ā'i̦as said again,

40 [f] He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor understand with *their* heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 [g] These things said Ē̇-s̝ā'i̦as, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Phăr'ĭ-sees̝ they did not confess *him*, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

43 [h] For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

44 ¶ Jē's̝us cried and said, [i] He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.

A. D. 33.

[a] 1 Sam. 2. 6. Luke 7. 14. ch. 11. 1, 43. Acts 3. 15. Rom. 4. 17.
[b] Matt. 26. 6. Mark 14. 3.
[c] Song 1. 12. Luke 10. 38, 39. ch. 11. 2.
[d] Prov. 26. 25. 1 Cor. 6. 10. ch. 13. 29. Eph. 5. 5. Col. 3. 5.
[e] Deut. 15. 11. Matt. 26. 11. Mark 14. 7.
[f] Prov. 1. 16. Luke 16. 31.
[g] Mark 15. 10. ch. 11. 45.
[h] Luke 19. 35.
[i] Ps. 72. 17–19. 1 Tim. 1. 17.
[j] Isa. 62. 11. Zech. 9. 9.
[k] Luke 18. 34.
[l] ch. 7. 39.
[m] ch. 14. 26.
[n] Acts 17. 4.
[o] 1 Ki. 8. 41.
[p] ch. 13. 32.
[q] 1 Cor. 15. 36.
[r] Luke 9. 24.
[s] 1 Thess. 4. 17.
[t] Luke 12. 50. ch. 13. 21.
[u] Luke 22. 53.
[v] 2 Pet. 1. 17.
[w] ch. 11. 42.
[x] Luke 10. 18. ch. 14. 30. Acts 26. 18. 2 Cor. 4. 4. Eph. 2. 2. 1 John 3. 8.
[y] Rom. 5. 18. Heb. 2. 9.
[z] 2 Sam. 7. 13. Ps. 89. 36. Isa. 9. 7. Dan. 2. 44. Mic. 4. 7.
[a] Isa. 42. 6. ch. 1. 9.
[b] Isa. 2. 5. Jer. 13. 16. ch. 1. 5–9. Eph. 5. 8.
[c] ch. 11. 10. 1 John 2. 11.
[d] Luke 16. 8. Eph. 5. 8. 1 Thess. 5. 5.
[e] Isa. 53. 1. Rom. 10. 16.
[f] Isa. 6. 9. Matt. 13. 14.
[g] Isa. 6. 1. Heb. 11. 13.
[h] Matt. 6. 2. Luke 16. 15. ch. 5. 44. Rom. 2. 29.
[i] Matt. 10. 40. Mark 9. 37. ch. 13. 20.

45 And [j]he that seeth me seeth him that sent me.

46 [k]I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, [l]I judge him not: for [m]I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 [n]He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: [o]the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For [p]I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAPTER 13.

1 ***Washing the disciples' feet.*** 18 *Judas the betrayer.* 31 ***Commandment to love one another.*** 36 *Peter's denial foretold.*

NOW before the feast of the passover, when Jē'ṣus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, [a]the devil having now put into the heart of Jū'das Ĭs-căr'ĭ-ot, Sī'mon's *son*, to betray him;

3 Jē'ṣus knowing [b]that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God;

4 [c]He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself.

5 After that he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Sī'mon Pē'tĕr: and [1]Pē'tĕr saith unto him, Lord, [d]dost thou wash my feet?

7 Jē'ṣus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Pē'tĕr saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jē'ṣus answered him, [e]If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Sī'mon Pē'tĕr saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also *my* hands and *my* head.

10 Jē'ṣus saith to him, [f]He that is washed needeth not save to wash *his* feet, but is clean every whit: and [g]ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 [h]Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for *so* I am.

14 [i]If I then, *your* Lord and Master, have washed your feet; [j]ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

15 For [k]I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16 [l]Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.

A. D. 33.

j ch. 14. 9.
Heb. 1. 3.
k ch. 3. 19.
l ch. 5. 45.
m ch. 3. 17.
n Luke 10. 16.
o Deut. 18. 19.
Mark 16. 16.
p ch. 8. 38.

a Luke 22. 3.
b ch. 3. 35.
Acts 2. 36.
1 Cor. 15. 27.
Heb. 2. 8.
c Luke 22. 27.
1 he.
d Matt. 3. 14.
e Ps. 51. 2, 7.
Isa. 52. 15.
Mark 16. 16.
ch. 3. 5.
Acts 2. 38.
1 Cor. 6. 11.
Eph. 5. 26.
Tit. 3. 5.
f 2 Cor. 7. 1.
Eph. 4. 22-24.
1 Thess. 5. 23.
g ch. 15. 3.
h Luke 6. 46.
1 Cor. 8. 6.
Phil. 2. 11.
i Luke 22. 27.
j Rom. 12. 10.
Gal. 6. 1.
Phil. 2. 2-5.
1 Pet. 5. 5.
k Phil. 2. 5.
1 Pet. 2. 21.
l Luke 6. 40.
ch. 15. 20.
m Jas. 1. 25.
n ch. 17. 12.
2 Tim. 2. 19.
Rev. 2. 23.
o Ps. 41. 9.
2 From henceforth.
p Luke 10. 16.
Gal. 4. 14.
q Luke 22. 21.
r Matt. 26. 38.
Mark 3. 5.
ch. 12. 27.
Acts 17. 16.
s Acts 1. 17.
1 John 2. 19.
t ch. 19. 26.
ch. 20. 2.
3 Or, morsel.
u Ps. 109. 6.
Luke 22. 3.
ch. 6. 70.
v ch. 12. 6.
w ch. 14. 13.
1 Pet. 4. 11.
x ch. 17. 1.
y Lev. 19. 18.
Eph. 5. 2.
1 Thess. 4. 9.
Jas. 2. 8.
1 Pet. 1. 22.
1 John 2. 7.
z Acts 2. 46.
a ch. 21. 18.
2 Pet. 1. 14.
b Luke 22. 33.

17 [m]If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I speak not of you all: [n]I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, [o]He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me.

19 [2]Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am *he*.

20 [p]Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

21 [q]When Jē'ṣus had thus said, [r]he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that [s]one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now [t]there was leaning on Jē'ṣus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jē'ṣus loved.

24 Sī'mon Pē'tĕr therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Jē'ṣus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jē'ṣus answered, He it is, to whom I shall give a [3]sop, when I have dipped *it*. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave *it* to Jū'das Ĭs-căr'ĭ-ot, *the son* of Sī'mon.

27 And [u]after the sop Sā'tan entered into him. Then said Jē'ṣus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some *of them* thought, because [v]Jū'das had the bag, that Jē'ṣus had said unto him, Buy *those things* that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor.

30 He then having received the sop went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore, when he was gone out, Jē'ṣus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and [w]God is glorified in him.

32 [x]If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jewṣ, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.

34 [y]A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have [z]love one to another.

36 ¶ Sī'mon Pē'tĕr said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jē'ṣus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but [a]thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Pē'tĕr said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will [b]lay down my life for thy sake.

38 Jē'ṣus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy

life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *The disciples comforted.* 16 *The Holy Ghost shall teach.* 27 *Peace to all.*

LET not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2 [a]In my Father's house are many mansions: if *it were* not *so*, I would have told you. [b]I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, [c]I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that [d]where I am, *there* ye may be also.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thŏm'as saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?

6 Jē'ṣus saith unto him, I am [e]the way, [f]the truth, and [g]the life: [h]no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

7 [i]If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Phĭl'ĭp saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jē'ṣus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Phĭl'ĭp? [j]he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou *then*, Shew us the Father?

10 Believest thou not that [k]I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you [l]I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

11 Believe me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.

12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do because I go unto my Father.

13 [m]And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it*.

15 ¶ [n]If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and [o]he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth; [p]whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, [q]and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you [1]comfortless: I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but [r]ye see me: [s]because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know that [t]I *am* in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

21 [u]He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

22 Jū'das saith unto him, not Ĭs-căr'ĭ-ot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jē'ṣus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, [v]and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and [w]the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being *yet* present with you.

26 But [x]the Comforter, *which is* the Hō'lȳ Ghōst, whom the Father will send in my name, [y]he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 [z]Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for [a]my Father is greater than I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: [b]for the prince of this world cometh, and [c]hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and [d]as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *The true vine.* 12 *Love one another.* 26 *When the Holy Ghost comes.*

I AM the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 [a]Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 [b]Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 [c]Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye *are* the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much [d]fruit: for [1]without me ye can do nothing.

6 [e]If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast *them* into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 [f]Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

A. D. 33.

[a] 2 Cor. 5. 1. Rev. 3. 12, 21.
[b] ch. 13. 33.
[c] Matt. 25. 32-34. Acts 1. 11. 2 Cor. 5. 6-8.
[d] ch. 12. 26. ch. 17. 24. 1 Thess. 4. 17.
[e] Matt. 11. 27. Heb. 9. 8. Rom. 5. 2.
[f] ch. 1. 17.
[g] ch. 1. 4.
[h] ch. 10. 9. 2 John 9. Rev. 5. 8, 9.
[i] ch. 8. 19.
[j] Col. 1. 15. Heb. 1. 3.
[k] ch. 10. 38. 1 John 5. 7.
[l] ch. 5. 19.
[m] Matt. 7. 7, 8. Mark 11. 24. Luke 11. 9. ch. 15. 7, 16. Jas. 1. 5.
[n] Matt. 10. 37. 1 Cor. 16. 22. 1 John 5. 3.
[o] Rom. 8. 15.
[p] Rom. 8. 7. 1 Cor. 2. 14.
[q] 1 John 2. 27.
[1] Or, orphans.
[r] ch. 16. 16.
[s] 1 Cor. 15. 20.
[t] ch. 10. 38.
[u] 1 John 2. 5.
[v] Ps. 91. 1. 1 John 2. 24. Rev. 3. 20.
[w] ch. 7. 16.
[x] Luke 24. 49.
[y] 1 John 2. 27.
[z] Phil. 4. 7. Col. 3. 15.
[a] Isa. 9. 6. 1 Cor. 11. 3. Gal. 4. 4. Phil. 2. 6-8.
[b] ch. 12. 31.
[c] 2 Cor. 5. 21. 1 John 3. 5.
[d] Phil. 2. 8. Heb. 5. 8.

---

[a] Matt. 15. 13. Heb. 6. 8.
[b] ch. 13. 10. Eph. 5. 26. 1 Pet. 1. 22.
[c] Eph. 2. 21, 22. Col. 1. 23. 1 John 2. 6.
[d] Prov. 11. 30. Hos. 14. 8. Luke 13. 6-9. Gal. 5. 22. Phil. 4. 13.
[1] Or, severed from me.
[e] Matt. 3. 10. Heb. 6. 4-6.
[f] Matt. 5. 16. Phil. 1. 11.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and [g] *that* your joy might be full.

12 [h] This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 [i] Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; [j] for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

16 [k] Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and [l] ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and *that* your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 [m] If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before *it hated* you.

19 [n] If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but [o] because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; [p] if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

21 But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 [q] If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: [r] but now they have no [2] cloke for their sin.

23 [s] He that hateth me hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this cometh to pass,* that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, [t] They hated me without a cause.

26 [u] But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, [v] he shall testify of me:

27 And [w] ye also shall bear witness, because [x] ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAPTER 16.

1 Christ further comforts his disciples. 20 Sorrow shall be turned to gladness. 23 Acceptable prayer. 33 Peace.

THESE things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, [a] that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.

3 And [b] these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but [c] if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will [1] reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:

9 [d] Of sin, because they believe not on me;

10 [e] Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more;

11 [f] Of judgment, because [g] the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, [h] he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will [i] shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

15 [j] All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father.

17 Then said *some* of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jē'ṣus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and [k] your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. [l] Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give *it* you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

A. D. 33.

[g] ch. 16. 24. 1 John 1. 4.
[h] 1 Thess. 4. 9. 1 Pet. 4. 8.
[i] Rom. 5. 7. Eph. 5. 2.
[j] Gen. 18. 17–19. Matt. 13. 11. Acts 20. 27. Rom. 16. 25, 26.
[k] 1 John 4. 10.
[l] Mark 16. 15.
[m] 1 John 3. 1.
[n] 1 John 4. 5.
[o] ch. 17. 14.
[p] Ezek. 3. 7.
[q] ch. 9. 41.
[r] Rom. 1. 20.
[2] Or, excuse.
[s] 1 John 2. 23.
[t] Ps. 35. 19. Ps. 69. 4.
[u] ch. 14. 26. Acts 1. 4.
[v] 1 John 5. 6.
[w] Acts 1. 8. 1 Pet. 5. 1. 2 Pet. 1. 16.
[x] Luke 1. 2.

[a] Acts 8. 1.
[b] Rom. 10. 2. 1 Cor. 2. 8. 1 Tim. 1. 13.
[c] Acts 2. 33. Eph. 4. 8.
[1] Or, convince.
[d] Acts 2. 22. Rom. 3. 9. Gal. 3. 22.
[e] Isa. 42. 6, 21. Dan. 9. 24. Acts 2. 32. 1 Cor. 1. 30. Gal. 5. 5.
[f] Matt. 12. 18, 36. Acts 10. 42. 1 Cor. 4. 5. Heb. 6. 2. Rev. 1. 7.
[g] Luke 10. 18. ch. 12. 31. Eph. 2. 2.
[h] ch. 14. 26.
[i] 1 Tim. 4. 1.
[j] Matt. 11. 27. ch. 17. 10. Col. 1. 19.
[k] Luke 24. 41. ch. 14. 1, 27. ch. 20. 20. Acts 2. 46. 1 Pet. 1. 8.
[l] ch. 14. 13.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in [2]proverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in [3]proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 [m]For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and [n]have believed that I came out from God.

28 [o]I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no [4]proverb.

30 Now are we sure that [p]thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this [q]we believe that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jē'şus answered them, Do ye now believe?

32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to [5]his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that [r]in me ye might have peace. [s]In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; [t]I have overcome the world.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *Christ's prayer to be glorified.* 6 *Prayer for the apostles.* 20 *He prays for all believers.*

THESE words spake Jē'şus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

2 [a]As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many [b]as thou hast given him.

3 And [c]this is life eternal, that they might know thee [d]the only true God, and Jē'şus Chrīst whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory [e]which I had with thee before the world was.

6 [f]I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received *them*, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them: [g]I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

10 [h]And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, [i]keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, [j]as we *are*.

12 While I was with them in the world, [k]I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and [l]none of them is lost, [m]but the son of perdition; [n]that the scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word; [o]and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but [p]that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And [q]for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be [1]sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;

21 That they all may be one; as [r]thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; [s]that they may be one, even as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me, [t]that they may be made [u]perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 [v]Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may [w]behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare *it*: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and [x]I in them.

CHAPTER 18.

1 *The betrayal.* 12 *The arrest.* 15 *Peter's denial.* 28 *Christ before Pilate.* 36 *His kingdom.* 40 *Plea for Barabbas.*

WHEN Jē'şus had spoken these words, he [a]went forth with his disciples over the [b]brook Çē'drŏn, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.

2 And Jū'das also, which betrayed him, knew the place: [c]for Jē'şus ofttimes resorted thither with his disciples.

3 [d]Jū'das then, having received a band *of men* and officers from the chief priests and Phăr'ĭ-seeş, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons.

4 Jē'şus therefore, knowing all things that should

A. D. 33.

2 Or, parables.
3 Or, parables.
m Heb. 12. 6. Jude 20, 21.
n ch. 3. 13.
o ch. 13. 3.
4 Or, parable.
p ch. 21. 17.
q ch. 17. 8.
5 Or, his own home.
r Isa. 9. 6. ch. 14. 27. Eph. 2. 14. Col. 1. 20.
s Matt. 10. 38. Acts 14. 22. Rom. 8. 17. Heb. 12. 6. Rev. 3. 19.
t Isa. 49. 24, 25. Rom. 8. 37. 1 Cor. 15. 27. Gal. 6. 14. Eph. 6. 12. 1 John 4. 4.

a Ps. 2. 6. Dan. 7. 14. Matt. 11. 27. 1 Cor. 15. 25. Phil. 2. 10. Heb. 2. 8.
b ch. 6. 37.
c Isa. 53. 11.
d 1 Cor. 8. 4. 1 Thess. 1. 9.
e ch. 1. 1. Phil. 2. 6. Col. 1. 15. Heb. 1. 3–10.
f Ps. 22. 22.
g 1 John 5. 19.
h Rom. 8. 30.
i 1 Pet. 1. 5.
j ch. 10. 30.
k ch. 6. 39. ch. 10. 28. Heb. 2. 13.
l ch. 18. 9. 1 John 2. 19.
m Ps. 41. 9. ch. 13. 18.
n Ps. 109. 8. Acts 1. 20.
o 1 John 3. 13.
p Gal. 1. 4. 2 Thess. 3. 3.
q 1 Cor. 1. 30. 1 Thess 4. 7. Heb. 10. 10.
1 Or, truly sanctified.
r ch. 10. 38. Phil. 2. 6. 1 John 5. 7.
s 1 John 1. 3.
t Rom. 12. 5. Gal. 3. 28. Col. 3. 14.
u ch. 10. 38. Heb. 12. 23.
v 1 Thess. 4. 17.
w 2 Cor. 3. 18. 1 John 3. 2.
x Eph. 3. 17.

a Luke 22. 39.
b 2 Sam. 15. 23.
c Luke 21. 37.
d Matt. 26. 47. Mark 14. 43. Luke 22. 47. Acts 1. 16.

come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jē'ṣus of Năz'a̤-rĕth. Jē'ṣus saith unto them, I am *he*. And Jū'das also, which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am *he*, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jē'ṣus of Năz'a̤-rĕth.

8 Jē'ṣus answered, I have told you that I am *he*: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, [e]Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none.

10 [f]Then Sī'mon Pē'tĕr having a sword drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Măl'chus.

11 Then said Jē'ṣus unto Pē'tĕr, Put up thy sword into the sheath: [g]the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jewṣ took Jē'ṣus, and bound him,

13 And [h]led him away to [i]Ăn'nas first; for he was father in law to Cā'ịa-phăs, which was the high priest that same year.[1]

14 [j]Now Cā'ịa-phăs was he, which gave counsel to the Jewṣ, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ And Sī'mon Pē'tĕr followed Jē'ṣus, and *so did* another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jē'ṣus into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Pē'tĕr stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Pē'tĕr.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Pē'tĕr, Art not thou also *one* of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals; for it was cold: and they warmed themselves: and Pē'tĕr stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jē'ṣus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jē'ṣus answered him, [k]I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jewṣ always resort; and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by [l]struck Jē'ṣus [2]with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jē'ṣus answered him, [m]If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 Now Ăn'nas had sent him bound unto Cā'ịa-phăs the high priest.

25 And Sī'mon Pē'tĕr stood and warmed himself. [n]They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also *one* of his disciples? He denied *it*, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest, being *his* kinsman whose ear Pē'tĕr cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Pē'tĕr then denied again: and [o]immediately the cock crew.

28 ¶ [p]Then led they Jē'ṣus from Cā'ịa-phăs unto [3]the hall of judgment: and it was early; [q]and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat [r]the passover.

29 Pī'la̤te then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pī'la̤te unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jewṣ therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

32 [s]That the saying of Jē'ṣus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 Then Pī'la̤te entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jē'ṣus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jewṣ?

34 Jē'ṣus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pī'la̤te answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done?

36 [t]Jē'ṣus answered, [u]My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jewṣ: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pī'la̤te therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jē'ṣus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should [v]bear witness unto the truth. Every one that [w]is of the truth heareth my voice.

38 Pī'la̤te saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jewṣ, and saith unto them, [x]I find in him no fault *at all*.

39 But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jewṣ?

40 [y]Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Bȧ-răb'bas. [z]Now Bȧ-răb'bas was a robber.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *Jesus is scourged, crowned, and beaten.* 4 *Pilate's doubt and weakness.* 16 *The crucifixion.* 30 *Death of Christ.* 38 *Joseph places his body in the tomb.*

THEN [a]Pī'la̤te therefore took Jē'ṣus, and scourged *him*.

2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put *it* on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail, King of the Jewṣ! and they smote him with their hands.

A. D. 33.

e ch. 6. 39. 1 Pet. 1. 5. Jude 1.
f Matt. 26. 51. Mark 14. 57. Luke 22. 49.
g Matt. 20. 22.
h Matt. 26. 57.
i Luke 3. 2. Acts 4. 6.
1 And Annas sent Christ bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.
j Luke 3. 2. ch. 11. 50. Acts 4. 6.
k Matt. 26. 55. ch. 3. 21.
l Job 16. 10. Isa. 50. 6. Jer. 20. 2. Mic. 5. 1. Acts 23. 2.
2 Or, with a rod.
m Heb. 12. 3.
n Mark 14. 69. Luke 22. 58.
o Matt. 26. 74. Luke 22. 60. ch. 13. 38.
p Matt. 27. 2. Mark 15. 1. Acts 3. 13.
3 Or, Pilate's house.
q Matt. 26. 69. Mark 14. 66. Acts 11. 3.
r Deut. 16. 2.
s Matt. 20. 19. ch. 12. 32, 33.
t 1 Tim. 6. 13.
u Isa. 9. 6. Dan. 2. 44. Luke 12. 14. ch. 6. 15. 2 Cor. 10. 4.
v Isa. 55. 4. Rev. 1. 5.
w ch. 8. 47. 1 Pet. 1. 23. 1 John 3. 19.
x Matt. 27. 18, 19–24. Mark 15. 14. Luke 23. 4, 14–16. ch. 19. 4, 6.
y Acts 3. 14.
z Luke 23. 19.

---

a Isa. 50. 6. Matt. 20. 19. Mark 15. 15. Luke 18. 33.

A. D. 33.

4 Pī′la̯te therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, [b]that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Jē′şus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And *Pī′la̯te* saith unto them, Behold the man!

6 [c]When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*. Pī′la̯te saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify *him:* for I find no fault in him.

7 The Jewş answered him, [d]We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because [e]he made himself the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pī′la̯te therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid;

9 And went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jē′şus, Whence art thou? [f]But Jē′şus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pī′la̯te unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jē′şus answered, [g]Thou couldest have no power *at all* against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pī′la̯te sought to release him: but the Jewş cried out, saying, [h]If thou let this man go, thou art not Çæ′şar's friend: [i]whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Çæ′şar.

13 ¶ When Pī′la̯te therefore heard that saying, he brought Jē′şus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hē′brew, [1]Găb′ba̯-thȧ.

14 And [j]it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jewş, Behold your King!

15 But they cried out, Away with *him*, away with *him*, crucify him. Pī′la̯te saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, [k]We have no king but Çæ′şar.

16 [l]Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jē′şus, and led *him* away.

17 And he bearing his cross [m]went forth into a place called *the place* of a skull, which is called in the Hē′brew Gŏl′gō-thȧ:

18 [n]Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jē′şus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pī′la̯te wrote a title, and put *it* on the cross. And the writing was, JĒ′ŞUS OF NĂZ′A̯-RĔTH THE KING OF THE JEWŞ.

20 This title then read many of the Jewş: for the place where Jē′şus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hē′brew, *and* Greek, *and* Lăt′in.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jewş to Pī′la̯te, Write not, The King of the Jewş; but that he said, I am King of the Jewş.

22 Pī′la̯te answered, What I have written I have written.

23 ¶ Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jē′şus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also *his* coat: now the coat was without seam, [2]woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, [o]They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the cross of Jē′şus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mā′rȳ the *wife* of [3]Clē′o̯-phas, and Mā′rȳ Măg-da̯-lē′nē.

26 When Jē′şus therefore saw his mother, and [p]the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, [q]Woman, behold thy son!

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her [r]unto his own *home*.

28 ¶ After this, Jē′şus knowing that all things were now accomplished, [s]that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a spunge with vinegar, and put *it* upon hyssop, and put *it* to his mouth.

30 When Jē′şus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, [t]It is finished: and he bowed his head, and [u]gave up the ghost.

31 The Jewş therefore, [v]because it was the preparation, [w]that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was [x]an high day,) besought Pī′la̯te that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away.

32 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jē′şus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs:

34 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith [y]came there out blood and water.

35 [z]And he that saw *it* bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

36 For these things were done, [a]that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again another scripture saith, [b]They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ [c]And after this Jō′şeph of Ăr-ĭ-mă-thæ′ȧ, being a disciple of Jē′şus, but secretly [d]for fear of the Jewş, besought Pī′la̯te that he might take away the body of Jē′şus: and Pī′la̯te gave *him* leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jē′şus.

39 And there came also [e]Nĭc-o̯-dē′mus, which at the first came to Jē′şus by night, and brought [f]a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then took they the body of Jē′şus, and [g]wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jewş is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified there

b ch. 18. 38. 2 Cor. 5. 21.
c Acts 3. 13.
d Lev. 24. 16.
e Matt. 26. 65. ch. 5. 18.
f Isa. 53. 7. Matt. 27. 12, 14. Acts 8. 32.
g Gen. 45. 7, 8. Ps. 62. 11. Dan. 4. 17, 25. Luke 22. 53. ch. 7. 30. Acts 2. 23.
h Luke 23. 2.
i Acts 17. 7.
1 That is, elevated.
j Matt. 27. 62.
k Gen. 49. 10.
l Matt. 27. 26, 31. Mark 15. 15. Luke 23. 24.
m Num. 15. 36. 1 Ki. 21. 13. Luke 23. 33. Heb. 13. 12.
n Isa. 53. 12. Dan. 9. 26. Gal. 3. 13.
2 Or, wrought.
o Ps. 22. 18. Matt. 27. 35. Mark 15. 24.
3 Or, Clopas.
p ch. 13. 23.
q ch. 2. 4.
r Gen. 47. 12. ch. 1. 11.
s Ps. 69. 21.
t ch. 17. 4.
u Matt. 20. 28. Acts 7. 60. Phil. 2. 8. 1 Thess. 5. 10.
v Mark 15. 42.
w Deut. 21. 23.
x Ex. 12. 18.
y Zech. 13. 1.
z ch. 17. 21, 23. ch. 20. 31. 1 John 1. 1.
a Ex. 12. 46. Num. 9. 12. Ps. 34. 20.
b Ps. 22. 16. Zech. 12. 10. Rev. 1. 7.
c Matt. 27. 57. Mark 15. 42. Luke 23. 50.
d Prov. 29. 25. ch. 9. 22.
e ch. 3. 1, 2.
f 2 Chr. 16. 14. Luke 23. 56.
g Acts 5. 6.

was a garden; and in the garden a [h]new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 [i]There laid they Jē'şus therefore because of the Jewş' preparation *day;* for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *Christ's resurrection.* 11 *He appears to Mary Magdalene.* 19 *Jesus in the midst of the disciples.* 24 *Thomas' doubt.*

THE [a]first *day* of the week cometh Mā'rȳ Măg-dạ-lē'nē early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Sī'mon Pē'tĕr, and to the [b]other disciple, whom Jē'şus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 [c]Pē'tĕr therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Pē'tĕr, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down, *and looking in,* saw [d]the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Sī'mon Pē'tĕr following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,

7 And [e]the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.

8 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not the [f]scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ [g]But Mā'rȳ stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, *and looked* into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jē'şus had lain.

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 [h]And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jē'şus standing, and [i]knew not that it was Jē'şus.

15 Jē'şus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jē'şus saith unto her, Mā'rȳ. She turned herself, and saith unto him, [j]Răb-bō'nī; which is to say, Master.

17 Jē'şus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to [k]my brethren, and say unto them, [l]I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and *to* [m]my God, and your God.

18 [n]Mā'rȳ Măg-dạ-lē'nē came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and *that* he had spoken these things unto her.

19 ¶ [o]Then the same day at evening, being the first *day* of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jewş, came Jē'şus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he [p]shewed unto them *his* hands and his side. [q]Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jē'şus to them again, Peace *be* unto you: [r]as *my* Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on *them,* and saith unto them, Receive ye the Hō'lȳ Ghōst:

23 [s]Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; *and* whose soever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thŏm'as, one of the twelve, [t]called Dĭd'ȳ-mus, was not with them when Jē'şus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 ¶ And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thŏm'as with them: *then* came Jē'şus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, [u]Peace *be* unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thŏm'as, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and [v]reach hither thy hand, and thrust *it* into my side: and be not faithless, but believing.

28 And Thŏm'as answered and said unto him, [w]My Lord and my God.

29 Jē'şus saith unto him, Thŏm'as, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: [x]blessed *are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed.

30 ¶ [y]And many other signs truly did Jē'şus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:

31 [z]But these are written, that ye might believe that Jē'şus is the Christ, the Son of God; [a]and that believing ye might have life through his name.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *Christ appears to his disciples again.* 12 *He eats with them.* 15 *His charge to Peter.* 25 *The conclusion.*

AFTER these things Jē'şus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tī-bē'rĭ-as; and on this wise shewed he *himself.*

2 There were together Sī'mon Pē'tĕr, and Thŏm'as called Dĭd'ȳ-mus, and [a]Nā-thăn'ạ-el of Cā'nȧ in Găl'ĭ-lee, and [b]the *sons* of Zĕb'ẹ-dee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Sī'mon Pē'tĕr saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jē'şus

A. D. 33.

h 2 Ki. 23. 30. Isa. 22. 16. Matt. 27. 60. Luke 23. 53.
i Isa. 53. 9.

a Matt. 28. 1. Mark 16. 1. Luke 24. 1.
b ch. 13. 23.
c Luke 24. 12.
d ch. 19. 40.
e ch. 11. 44.
f Ps. 16. 10. Isa. 26. 19. Matt. 16. 21. Acts 2. 25–32. 1 Cor. 15. 4.
g Mark 16. 5.
h Matt. 28. 9.
i Luke 24. 16, 31. ch. 21. 4.
j Matt. 23. 8–10. ch. 1. 38, 49.
k Ps. 22. 22. Matt. 28. 10. Rom. 8. 29. Heb. 2. 11.
l ch. 16. 28. 1 Pet. 1. 3.
m Eph. 1. 17.
n Matt. 28. 10. Luke 24. 10.
o Mark 16. 14. Luke 24. 36.
p 1 John 1. 1.
q ch. 16. 22.
r Isa. 61. 1. Matt. 28. 18. ch. 17. 18, 19. Heb. 3. 1. 2 Tim. 2. 2.
s Matt. 16. 19. Mark 2. 5–10. Acts 2. 38.
t ch. 11. 16.
u Isa. 9. 7. Mic. 5. 5. Col. 1. 20.
v 1 John 1. 1.
w Ps. 73. 25, 26. Luke 1. 46, 47. 1 Tim. 1. 17.
x 2 Cor. 5. 7. 1 Pet. 1. 8.
y ch. 21. 25.
z Luke 1. 4. Rom. 15. 4.
a ch. 3. 15, 16. 1 Pet. 1. 9.

a ch. 1. 45.
b Matt. 4. 21.

stood on the shore: but the disciples [c]knew not that it was Jē'şus.

5 Then [d]Jē'şus saith unto them, [1]Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, [e]Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore [f]that disciple whom Jē'şus loved saith unto Pē'tĕr, It is the Lord. Now when Sī'mon Pē'tĕr heard that it was the Lord, he girt *his* fisher's coat *unto him,* (for he was naked,) and [g]did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship; (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soon then as they were come to land, they [h]saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jē'şus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Sī'mon Pē'tĕr went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jē'şus saith unto them, [i]Come *and* dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jē'şus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now [j]the third time that Jē'şus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jē'şus saith to Sī'mon Pē'tĕr, Sī'mon, *son* of Jō'nas, [k]lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; [l]thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, [m]Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Sī'mon, *son* of Jō'nas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. [n]He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He saith unto him [o]the third time, Sī'mon, *son* of Jō'nas, lovest thou me? Pē'tĕr was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, [p]thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jē'şus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 [q]Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry *thee* whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying [r]by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Pē'tĕr, turning about, seeth the disciple [s]whom Jē'şus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Pē'tĕr seeing him saith to Jē'şus, Lord, and what *shall* this man *do?*

22 Jē'şus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry [t]till I come, what *is* [u]*that* to thee? follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jē'şus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and [v]we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Jē'şus did, the which, if they should be written every one, [w]I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

A. D. 33.

[c] ch. 20. 14.
[d] Ps. 37. 3. Luke 24. 41. Heb. 13. 5.
[1] Or, Sirs.
[e] Luke 5. 4, 6, 7.
[f] ch. 13. 23.
[g] Song 8. 7.
[h] 1 Ki. 19. 6. Mark 8. 3–9.
[i] Acts 10. 41.
[j] ch. 20. 19, 26.
[k] Matt. 26. 33.
[l] 2 Ki. 20. 3.
[m] Acts 20. 28. Eph. 4. 11. 1 Tim. 4. 16. 1 Pet. 5. 2.
[n] Heb. 13. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 25.
[o] ch. 13. 38.
[p] 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Chr. 28. 9. 2 Chr. 6. 30. Ps. 7. 9. Jer. 11. 20. Matt. 9. 4. Mark 2. 8. ch. 2. 24, 25. ch. 6. 64. Acts 1. 24. Rom. 8. 27. 1 Thess. 2. 4. Rev. 2. 23.
[q] ch. 13. 36. Acts 12. 3, 4.
[r] Phil. 1. 20. 2 Pet. 1. 14.
[s] ch. 13. 23, 25. ch. 19. 26.
[t] Matt. 16. 27. 1 Cor. 4. 5. Rev. 2. 25.
[u] Deut. 29. 29.
[v] ch. 7. 17. 3 John 12.
[w] Amos 7. 10.

THE
ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Christ prepares the apostles for the ascension. 9 He is taken up into a cloud. 12 The apostles meet. 26 Matthias chosen.

THE former treatise have I made, [a]O Thē-ŏph'ĭ-lŭs, of all that Jē'şus began both to do and teach,

2 [b]Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Hō'lȳ Ghōst had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen:

3 [c]To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

4 And, [1]being assembled together with *them,* commanded them that they should not depart from Jē-ru̧'sā-lĕm, but wait for the promise of the Father, [d]which, *saith he,* ye have heard of me.

5 [e]For Jŏhn truly baptized with water; [f]but ye shall be baptized with the Hō'lȳ Ghōst not many days hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time [g]restore again the kingdom to Īş'ra̧-el?

7 And he said unto them, [h]It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye shall receive [2]power, after that the Hō'lȳ Ghōst is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jē-ru̧'sā-lĕm, and in all Jū-dæ'ȧ, and in Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 [i]And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them [j]in white apparel;

11 Which also said, Ye men of Găl'ĭ-lee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jē'şus, which

A. D. 33.

[a] Luke 1. 3.
[b] 1 Tim. 3. 16. Heb. 1. 3.
[c] Matt. 28. 9, 16, 17. 1 Cor. 15. 5.
[1] Or, eating together with them.
[d] John 14. 16.
[e] ch. 11. 16.
[f] Joel 2. 28, 29. Matt. 3. 11. ch. 2. 4.
[g] Isa. 1. 26. Dan. 7. 27. Amos 9. 11.
[h] Deut. 29. 29. 1 Thess. 5. 1.
[2] Or, the power of the Holy Ghost coming upon you.
[i] John 6. 62.
[j] ch. 10. 3.

is taken up from you into heaven, [k]shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jĕ-ru̹'sā-lĕm from the [l]mount called Ŏl'i̹-vĕt, which is from Jĕ-ru̹'sā-lĕm a [m]sabbath day's journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up [n]into an upper room, where abode both Pē'tẽr, and Jāmes̱, and Jŏhn, and Ăn'drew, Phĭl'ĭp, and Thŏm'as, Bär-thŏl'ō-mew, and Măt'thew, Jāmes̱ *the son* of Ăl-phæ'us, and [o]Sī'mon Zē-lō'tēs̱, and [p]Jū'das *the brother* of Jāmes̱.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with [q]the women, and Mā'rȳ the mother of Jē'ṣus, and with [r]his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those days Pē'tẽr stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number [s]of names together were about an hundred and twenty,)

16 Men *and* brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, [t]which the Hō'lȳ Ghōst by the mouth of Dā'vid spake before concerning Jū'das, [u]which was guide to them that took Jē'ṣus.

17 For [v]he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of [w]this ministry.

18 [x]Now this man purchased a field with [y]the reward of iniquity; and [z]falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jĕ-ru̹'sā-lĕm; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Ā-çĕl'da̱-mȧ, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the book of Psalms, [a]Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and his [3]bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jē'ṣus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptism of Jŏhn, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained [b]to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Jō'ṣeph called Bär'sa̱-bās, who was surnamed Jŭs'tus, and Măt-thī'as.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, [c]which knowest the hearts of all *men*, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Jū'das by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their [d]lots; and the lot fell upon Măt-thī'as; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Day of Pentecost.* 2 *Descent of the Holy Ghost.* 14 *Peter's sermon.* 41 *Many are converted.* 43 *Miracles performed by the apostles.*

AND when [a]the day of Pĕn'te̱-cŏst was fully come, [b]they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and [c]it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

4 And [d]they were all filled with the Hō'lȳ Ghōst, and began [e]to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were [f]dwelling at Jĕ-ru̹'sā-lĕm Jews̱, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now [1]when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were [2]confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Găl-ĭ-læ'ans̱?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Pär'thĭ-ans̱, and Mēdes̱, and Ē'lăm-ītes, and the dwellers in Mĕs-o̱-pō-tā'mĭ-ȧ, and in Jū-dæ'ȧ, and [g]Căp-pa̱-dō'çĭ-ȧ, in Pŏn'tus, and Ā'ṣiȧ,

10 Phrȳġ'ĭ-ȧ, and Pam-phȳl'ĭ-ȧ, in Ē'ġȳpt, and in the parts of Lĭb'ȳ-ȧ about Çȳ-rē'nē, and strangers of Rōme, Jews̱ and [h]proselytes,

11 Crētes and Ā-rā'bĭ-ans̱, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 [i]Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Pē'tẽr, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Jū-dæ'ȧ, and all *ye* that dwell at Jĕ-ru̹'sā-lĕm, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is *but* the third hour of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Jō'el;

17 [j]And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, [k]I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and [l]your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; [m]and they shall prophesy:

19 [n]And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:

20 [o]The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come:

21 And it shall come to pass, *that* [p]whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Ĭs̱'ra̱-el, hear these words; Jē'ṣus of Năz'a̱-rĕth, a man approved of God among you [q]by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:

23 Him, [r]being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

24 [s]Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For Dā'vid speaketh concerning him, [t]I foresaw

A. D. 33.

[k] Dan. 7. 13. John 14. 3. 1 Thess. 1. 10. 2 Thess. 1. 10. Rev. 1. 7.
[l] Zech. 14. 4.
[m] John 11. 18.
[n] ch. 9. 37.
[o] Luke 6. 15.
[p] Jude 1.
[q] Luke 23. 49.
[r] Matt. 13. 55.
[s] Rev. 3. 4.
[t] Ps. 41. 9. Mark 12. 36. Heb. 3. 7, 8.
[u] John 18. 3.
[v] Luke 6. 16.
[w] ch. 12. 25.
[x] Matt. 27. 5.
[y] 2 Pet. 2. 15.
[z] Ps. 55. 23.
[a] Ps. 69. 25.
[3] Or, office, or, charge.
[b] Heb. 2. 3.
[c] John 2. 24. Heb. 4. 13. Rev. 2. 23.
[d] Lev. 16. 8.

---

[a] Lev. 23. 15. Deut. 16. 9.
[b] ch. 1. 14.
[c] ch. 4. 31.
[d] Luke 4. 1. John 14. 26. ch. 1. 5. ch. 6. 3.
[e] Mark 16. 17. 1 Cor. 12. 10.
[f] Ex. 23. 17.
[1] when this voice was made.
[2] Or, troubled in mind.
[g] 1 Pet. 1. 1.
[h] Ex. 12. 48. Isa. 56. 6.
[i] 1 Sam. 1. 14.
[j] Isa. 44. 3. Ezek. 11. 19. Joel 2. 28. Zech. 12. 10. John 7. 38.
[k] ch. 10. 45.
[l] ch. 21. 9.
[m] ch. 21. 4. 1 Cor. 12. 10.
[n] Joel 2. 30.
[o] Isa. 13. 10. Ezek. 32. 7. Matt. 24. 29. Rev. 6. 12.
[p] Rom. 10. 13.
[q] Heb. 2. 4.
[r] Luke 24. 44. ch. 4. 28.
[s] ch. 3. 15. ch. 4. 10. Rom. 4. 24. 1 Cor. 6. 14. 2 Cor. 4. 14. Gal. 1. 1. Eph. 1. 20. Col. 2. 12. 1 Thess. 1. 10. Heb. 13. 20. 1 Pet. 1. 21.
[t] Ps. 16. 8.

the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved:

26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope:

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine [u]Holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men *and* brethren, [3]let me freely speak unto you [v]of the patriarch Dā'vid, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of [w]the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Chrīst to sit on his throne;

31 He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Chrīst, [x]that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Jē'ṣus hath God raised up, [y]whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore [z]being by the right hand of God exalted, and [a]having received of the Father the promise of the Hō'lȳ Ghōst, he hath [b]shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

34 For Dā'vid is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, [c]The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el know assuredly, that God [d]hath made that same Jē'ṣus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Chrīst.

37 ¶ Now when they heard *this*, [e]they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Pē'tẽr and to the rest of the apostles, Men *and* brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Pē'tẽr said unto them, [f]Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jē'ṣus Chrīst for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Hō'lȳ Ghōst.

39 For the [g]promise is unto you, and [h]to your children, and [i]to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

42 [j]And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and [k]many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

44 And all that believed were together, and [l]had all things common;

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and [m]parted them to all *men*, as every man had need.

46 And they, continuing daily with one accord [n]in the temple, and [o]breaking bread [4]from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

47 Praising God, and [p]having favour with all the people. And [q]the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *A lame man healed.* 12 *Sermon to the people.* 19 *Peter exhorts to repentance.*

NOW Pē'tẽr and Jŏhn went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth *hour*.

2 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, [a]to ask alms of them that entered into the temple;

3 Who seeing Pē'tẽr and Jŏhn about to go into the temple asked an alms.

4 And Pē'tẽr, fastening his eyes upon him with Jŏhn, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Pē'tẽr said, [b]Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: [c]In the name of Jē'ṣus Chrīst of Năz'a̤-rĕth rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted *him* up: and immediately his feet and ancle bones received strength.

8 And he [d]leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 [e]And all the people saw him walking and praising God:

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed held Pē'tẽr and Jŏhn, all the people ran together unto them in the porch [f]that is called Sŏl'o-mon's, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Pē'tẽr saw *it*, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, [g]as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?

13 [h]The God of Ā'bră-hăm, and of Ī'ṣaac, and of Jā'cọb, the God of our fathers, [i]hath glorified his Son Jē'ṣus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pī'la̤te, when he was determined to let *him* go.

14 But ye denied [j]the Holy One [k]and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you;

15 And killed the [1]Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses.

16 [l]And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot that [m]through ignorance ye did *it*, as *did* also your rulers.

18 But those things, which God before had shewed

A. D. 33.

[u] Dan. 9. 24. Luke 1. 35.
[3] Or, I may.
[v] ch. 13. 36.
[w] 2 Sam. 7. 13. Ps. 132. 11. Luke 1. 32. Rom. 1. 3.
[x] Ps. 16. 10.
[y] Luke 24. 46-48. ch. 1. 8. ch. 3. 15.
[z] ch. 5. 31. Phil. 2. 9. Heb. 10. 12.
[a] John 14. 26. ch. 1. 4.
[b] ch. 10. 45. Eph. 4. 8.
[c] Ps. 110. 1. Matt. 22. 44. Eph. 1. 20. Heb. 1. 13.
[d] Ps. 2. 1, 6. ch. 5. 31. 2 Thess. 1. 7-10.
[e] Zech. 12. 10. Luke 3. 10.
[f] Matt. 3. 2, 8. Luke 24. 47. ch. 3. 19. 2 Cor. 7. 10.
[g] Rom. 9. 8.
[h] Joel 2. 28.
[i] Eph. 2. 13.
[j] Heb. 10. 25.
[k] Mark 16. 17.
[l] ch. 4. 32.
[m] Isa. 58. 7.
[n] Luke 24. 53.
[o] ch. 20. 7.
[4] Or, at home.
[p] Rom. 14. 18.
[q] Rom. 8. 30.

---

[a] John 9. 8.
[b] 1 Pet. 4. 10.
[c] ch. 4. 10.
[d] Isa. 35. 6.
[e] ch. 4. 21.
[f] John 10. 23. ch. 5. 12.
[g] 2 Cor. 3. 5.
[h] ch. 5. 30.
[i] John 7. 39. Phil. 2. 9.
[j] Ps. 16. 10. Mark 1. 24. Luke 1. 35. ch. 2. 27.
[k] ch. 7. 52. ch. 22. 14.
[1] Or, Author.
[l] Matt. 9. 22. 1 Pet. 1. 21.
[m] Luke 23. 34. 1 Cor. 2. 8. 1 Tim. 1. 13.

[n]by the mouth of all his prophets, that Chrīst should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord;

20 And he shall send Jē'ṣus Chrīst, which before was preached unto you:

21 [o]Whom the heaven must receive until the times of [p]restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 For Mō'ṣeṣ truly said unto the fathers, [q]A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, [r]like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to pass, *that* every [s]soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Săm'u-el and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days.

25 [t]Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Ā'brā-hăm, [u]And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Unto you first God, having raised up his Son Jē'ṣus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Jewish rulers imprison Peter and John.* 5 *Session of the council.* 21 *The apostles are warned and dismissed.* 23 *The church prays to God.*

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the [1]captain of the temple, and the Săd'du-çeeṣ, came upon them,

2 [a]Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jē'ṣus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put *them* in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

6 And [b]Ăn'nas the high priest, and Cā'ịa-phăs, and Jŏhn, and Ăl-ĕx̣-ăn'dẽr, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jĕ-rụ'sâ-lĕm.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, [c]By what power, or by what name, have ye done this?

8 [d]Then Pē'tẽr, filled with the Hō'lȳ Ghōst, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Īṣ'rạ-el,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole;

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Īṣ'rạ-el, [e]that by the name of Jē'ṣus Chrīst of Năz'ạ-rĕth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 [f]This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 [g]Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldness of Pē'tẽr and Jŏhn, [h]and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jē'ṣus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, [i]What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them *is* [j]manifest to all them that dwell in Jĕ-rụ'sâ-lĕm; and we cannot deny *it.*

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jē'ṣus.

19 But Pē'tẽr and Jŏhn answered and said unto them, [k]Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

20 [l]For we cannot but speak the things which [m]we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, [n]because of the people: for all *men* glorified God for [o]that which was done.

22 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, [p]they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they [q]lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, [r]thou *art* God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is:

25 Who by the mouth of thy servant Dā'vid hast said, [s]Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Chrīst.

27 For of a truth against [t]thy holy child Jē'ṣus, [u]whom thou hast anointed, both Hĕr'od, and Pŏn'tĭ-us Pī'lạte, with the Ġĕn'tīleṣ, and the people of Īṣ'rạ-el, were gathered together,

28 [v]For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, [w]that with all boldness they may speak thy word,

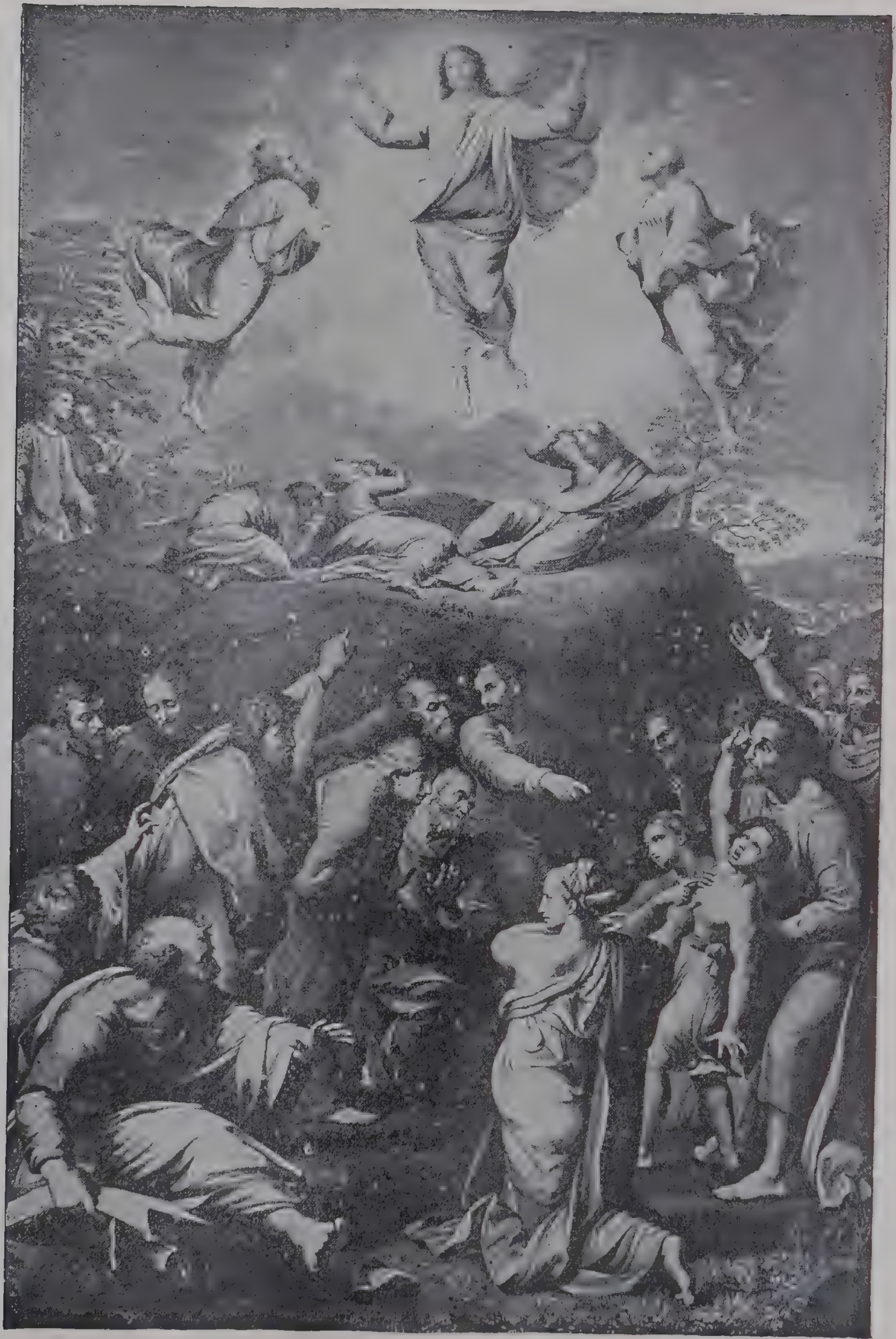
30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; [x]and that signs and wonders may be done [y]by the name of thy holy child Jē'ṣus.

A. D. 33.

[n] Ps. 22. Isa. 50. 6. Dan. 9. 26. 1 Pet. 1. 10.
[o] ch. 1. 11. Heb. 8. 1.
[p] Matt. 17. 11.
[q] Deut. 18. 15. Luke 13. 33. Luke 24. 19.
[r] Heb. 3. 2–5.
[s] Mark 16. 16. John 3. 18. ch. 13. 38–41. Heb. 2. 2, 3.
[t] Rom. 9. 4, 8. Gal. 3. 26.
[u] Gen. 12. 3. Gal. 3. 8.

[1] Or, ruler.

[a] Neh. 2. 10. Matt. 22. 23. ch. 23. 8.
[b] Luke 3. 2. John 11. 49.
[c] Ex. 2. 14. Matt. 21. 23. Mark 11. 28. ch. 7. 27.
[d] Luke 12. 11.
[e] ch. 3. 6.
[f] Ps. 118. 22. Isa. 28. 16. Matt. 21. 42.
[g] Matt. 1. 21. ch. 10. 43. Rom. 3. 24.
[h] Matt. 11. 25. 1 Cor. 1. 27.
[i] John 11. 47. ch. 12. 19.
[j] ch. 3. 9.
[k] ch. 5. 29. Gal. 1. 10.
[l] ch. 1. 8.
[m] ch. 22. 15. 1 John 1. 1.
[n] Matt. 9. 33. Matt. 21. 26. Luke 20. 6. ch. 5. 26.
[o] ch. 3. 7, 8.
[p] ch. 12. 12.
[q] Ps. 55. 16, 17. Ps. 103. 1. Jer. 20. 13.
[r] Ex. 20. 11. Jer. 32. 17
[s] Ps. 2. 1.
[t] Heb. 7. 26.
[u] Isa. 61. 1. John 10. 36.
[v] ch. 2. 23.
[w] Isa. 58. 1. Ezek. 2. 6. ch. 19. 8. Eph. 6. 19.
[x] ch. 5. 12.
[y] ch. 3. 6, 16.



THE TRANSFIGURATION

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, [z]the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Hō'lȳ Ghōst, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that believed [a]were of one heart and of one soul: [b]neither said any *of them* that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

33 And with [c]great power gave the apostles [d]witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jē'ṣus: and [e]great grace was upon them all.

34 [f]Neither was there any among them that lacked: [g]for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid *them* down at the apostles' feet: [h]and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Jō'sēṣ, who by the apostles was surnamed Bär'na̤-bȧs, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Lē'vīte, *and* of the country of Çȳ'prus,

37 [i]Having land, sold *it*, and brought the money, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Ananias and Sapphira.* 14 *Increase of faith.* 17 *Apostles again imprisoned.* 19 *Delivered by an angel.* 27 *Trial and dismissal.*

BUT a certain man named Ăn-a̤-nī'as, with Săp-phī'rȧ his wife, sold a possession,

2 [a]And kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy *to it*, and brought a certain part, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.

3 [b]But Pē'tẽr said, Ăn-a̤-nī'as, why hath [c]Sā'tan filled thine heart [1]to lie to the Hō'lȳ Ghōst, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ăn-a̤-nī'as hearing these words [d]fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, [e]wound him up, and carried *him* out, and buried *him*.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Pē'tẽr answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Pē'tẽr said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together [f]to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband *are* at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying *her* forth, buried *her* by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And [g]by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; ([h]and they were all with one accord in Sŏl'o-mon's porch.

13 And [i]of the rest durst no man join himself to them: [j]but the people magnified them.

14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick [2]into the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, [k]that at the least the shadow of Pē'tẽr passing by might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jē-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm, bringing [l]sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ [m]Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Săd'du-çeeṣ,) and were filled with [3]indignation,

18 [n]And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But [o]the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people [p]all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard *that*, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. [q]But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest and [r]the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: [s]for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.

27 And when they had brought them, they set *them* before the council: and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, [t]Did not we straitly command you that ye should not teach in this name? and, behold, ye have filled Jē-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm with your doctrine, [u]and intend to bring this man's [v]blood upon us.

29 ¶ Then Pē'tẽr and the *other* apostles answered and said, [w]We ought to obey God rather than men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jē'ṣus, whom ye slew and [x]hanged on a tree.

31 [y]Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* [z]a Prince and [a]a Saviour, [b]for to give repentance to Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, and forgiveness of sins.

32 And [c]we are his witnesses of these things; and *so is* also the Hō'lȳ Ghōst, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

A. D. 33.

[z] ch. 2. 2, 4.
[a] Rom. 15. 5. Phil. 1. 27. 1 Pet. 3. 8.
[b] ch. 2. 44.
[c] Mark 16. 20. 1 Thess. 1. 5. Heb. 2. 4.
[d] ch. 1. 22.
[e] ch. 2. 47.
[f] 1 John 3. 17.
[g] ch. 2. 45.
[h] ch. 6. 1.
[i] Prov. 3. 9. Matt. 19. 29. Luke 12. 33. 1 Tim. 6. 19.

---

[a] Josh. 7. 1. 1 Tim. 6. 10.
[b] Num. 30. 2. Deut. 23. 21. Eccl. 5. 4.
[c] 1 Ki. 22. 21, 22. Luke 22. 3. Jas. 4. 7.
[1] Or, to deceive.
[d] Num. 14. 37.
[e] John 19. 40.
[f] Deut. 6. 16. Ps. 95. 9. Matt. 4. 7. Luke 4. 12. 1 Cor. 10. 9. Heb. 3. 8, 9.
[g] Mark 16. 15–20. ch. 14. 3. Rom. 15. 18, 19. 1 Cor. 2. 4, 5. Heb. 2. 4.
[h] ch. 3. 11.
[i] John 9. 22.
[j] ch. 2. 47.
[2] Or, in every street.
[k] Matt. 9. 21. Matt. 14. 36.
[l] Mark 16. 17.
[m] John 11. 47–49. John 12. 10, 11, 19. ch. 4. 1, 2.
[3] Or, envy.
[n] Luke 21. 12.
[o] Ps. 34. 7. Isa. 61. 1. ch. 12. 7. ch. 16. 26. Heb. 1. 14.
[p] Jer. 7. 2. Matt. 21. 23. John 6. 68.
[q] ch. 4. 5, 6.
[r] Luke 22. 4. ch. 4. 1.
[s] Matt. 14. 5. Luke 20. 6.
[t] ch. 4. 18.
[u] ch. 2. 23. ch. 3. 15.
[v] Matt. 23. 35.
[w] Gal. 1. 10.
[x] ch. 10. 39. Gal. 3. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
[y] ch. 2. 33. Phil. 2. 9. Heb. 2. 10.
[z] Isa. 9. 6. Dan. 9. 25. ch. 3. 15. Rev. 1. 5.
[a] Matt. 1. 21.
[b] Eph. 1. 7. Col. 1. 14.
[c] John 15. 26.

33 ¶ When they heard *that*, they were cut *to the heart*, and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Phăr′ĭ-see, named [d]Gă-mā′lĭ-el, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space;

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Iș′ra-el, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these days rose up Theū′das, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as [1]obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Jū′das of Găl′ĭ-lee in the [e]days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, *even* as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: [f]for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 [g]But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even [h]to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, [i]and beaten *them*, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jē′șus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the council, [j]rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jē′șus Chrīst.

CHAPTER 6.

1 The apostles choose helpers. 5 Stephen's zeal and courage. 12 He is accused of blasphemy.

AND in those days, [a]when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the [b]Grē′çianș against the Hē′brewș, because their widows were neglected [c]in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples *unto them*, and said, [d]It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore, brethren, [e]look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Hō′lȳ Ghōst and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we [f]will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stē′phen, [g]a man full of faith and of the Hō′lȳ Ghōst, and [h]Phĭl′ĭp, and Prŏch′o-rus, and Nī-cā′nor, and Tī′mon, and Pär′me-năs, and Nĭc′o-lăs a proselyte of Ăn′tĭ-ŏch:

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and [i]when they had prayed, [j]they laid *their* hands on them.

7 And [k]the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jĕ-ru′să-lĕm greatly; and a great company [l]of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stē′phen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the Lĭb′ĕr-tīneș, and Çȳ-rē′nĭ-anș, and Ăl-ĕx-ăn′drĭ-anș, and of them of Çĭ-lĭ′çiȧ and of Ā′șiȧ, disputing with Stē′phen.

10 And [m]they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 [n]Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Mō′șeș, and *against* God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon *him*, and caught him, and brought *him* to the council,

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law:

14 [o]For we have heard him say, that this Jē′șus of Năz′a-rĕth shall [p]destroy this place, and shall change the [1]customs which Mō′șeș delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of [q]an angel.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Stephen before the council. 51 Reprehends the murdering of Christ. 54 He is stoned to death.

THEN said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Ā′brā-hăm, when he was in Mĕs-o-pŏ-tā′mĭ-ȧ, before he dwelt in Chăr′ran,

3 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land [a]which I shall shew thee.

4 Then [b]came he out of the land of the Chăl-dæ′anș, and dwelt in Chăr′ran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not *so much as* to set his foot on: [c]yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when *as yet* he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, [d]That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat *them* evil [e]four hundred years.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and [f]serve me in this place.

8 [g]And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: [h]and so *Ā′brā-hăm* begat Ī′șaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; [i]and Ī′șaac *begat* Jā′cob; and [j]Jā′cob *begat* the twelve patriarchs.

9 [k]And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Jō′șeph into Ē′ġȳpt: [l]but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, [m]and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Phā′raōh king of Ē′ġȳpt; and he made him governor over Ē′ġȳpt and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Ē′ġȳpt and Chā′năan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Jā′cob heard that there was corn in Ē′ġȳpt, he sent out our fathers first.

A. D. 33.

d ch. 22. 3.
4 Or, believed.
e Luke 2. 1.
f Ps. 127. 1.
Prov. 21. 30.
Matt. 15. 13.
g Gen. 24. 50.
Matt. 16. 18.
1 Cor. 1. 25.
Rev. 17. 14.
h ch. 9. 5.
i Matt. 10. 17.
Mark 13. 9.
Luke 20. 10.
j Matt. 5. 12.
Rom. 5. 3.
2 Cor. 12. 10.
Phil. 1. 29.
Heb. 10. 34.
1 Pet. 4. 13.

---

a Ps. 72. 16.
b ch. 9. 29.
c ch. 4. 35.
d Ex. 18. 17.
2 Tim. 2. 4.
e Deut. 1. 13.
1 Tim. 3. 7.
f ch. 2. 42.
g ch. 9. 3[illegible].
h ch. 8. [illegible].
i Ps. 37. 5.
Prov. 1[illegible].
ch. 1. 24.
Phil. 4. 6.
j ch. 8. 1[illegible].
1 Tim. 4. 1[illegible].
2 Tim. 1. [illegible].
Heb. 6. 2.
k Col. 1. 6.
2 Tim. 3. 1.
l John 12. 42.
m Isa. 54. 17.
Luke 21. 15.
n Matt. 26. 15.
o ch. 25. 8.
p Dan. 9. 26.
Matt. 24. 2.
1 Or, rites.
q Dan. 10. 6.
Matt. 17. 2.
Rev. 10. 1.

---

a Gen. 12. 1.
b Gen. 11. 31.
Heb. 11. 8.
c Gen. 12. 7.
Ex. 6. 7, 8.
Deut. 6. 10.
Neh. 9. 8, 24.
Ps. 105. 8–11.
d Gen. 15. 13.
1 Pet. 2. 11.
e Ex. 12. 40.
Gal. 3. 17.
f Ex. 3. 12.
g Gen. 17. 9.
Gal. 3. 15–17.
h Gen. 21. 2.
1 Chr. 1. 34.
Matt. 1. 2.
i Gen. 25. 26.
j Gen. 29. 31.
k Gen. 37. 4.
Ps. 105. 17.
l Gen. 39. 2.
m Gen. 42. 6.
Gen. 45. 8, 9.
1 Sam. 2. 30.
Ps. 37. 23.
Prov. 8. 15.

A. D. 33.

13 And at the second *time* Jō'şeph was made known to his brethren; and Jō'şeph's kindred was made known unto Phā'raōh.

14 [n]Then sent Jō'şeph, and called his father Jā'cọb to *him*, and all his kindred, [o]threescore and fifteen souls.

15 So Jā'cọb went down into Ē'ġȳpt, [p]and died, he, and our fathers,

16 And [q]were carried over into Sȳ'chem, and laid in [r]the sepulchre that Ā'brā-hăm bought for a sum of money of the sons of Ēm'môr *the father* of Sȳ'chem.

17 But when [s]the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Ā'brā-hăm, the people grew and multiplied in Ē'ġȳpt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Jō'şeph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 [t]In which time Mō'şeş was born, and [u]was [1]exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months:

21 And when he was cast out, Phā'raōh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Mō'şeş was learned in all the wisdom of the Ē-ġȳp'tịanş, and was [v]mighty in words and in deeds.

23 [w]And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Īş'ra̤-el.

24 And seeing one *of them* suffer wrong, he defended *him*, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Ē-ġȳp'tịan:

25 [2]For he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not.

26 And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, [x]Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou diddest the Ē-ġȳp'tịan yesterday?

29 [y]Then fled Mō'şeş at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Mā'dĭ-an, where he [z]begat two sons.

30 And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sī'nȧ [a]an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Mō'şeş saw *it*, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold *it*, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 *Saying*, [b]I *am* the God of thy fathers, the God of Ā'brā-hăm, and the God of Ī'şaac, and the God of Jā'cọb. Then Mō'şeş trembled, and durst not behold.

33 [c]Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Ē'ġȳpt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Ē'ġȳpt.

35 This Mō'şeş whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send *to be* a ruler and a deliverer [d]by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 [e]He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of Ē'ġȳpt, and in the Red sea, [f]and in the wilderness forty years.

37 ¶ This is that Mō'şeş, which said unto the children of Īş'ra̤-el, [g]A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, [3]like unto me; [h]him shall ye hear.

38 [i]This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness with [j]the angel which spake to him in the mount Sī'nȧ, and *with* our fathers: [k]who received the lively [l]oracles to give unto us:

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Ē'ġȳpt,

40 [m]Saying unto Aâr'ọn, Make us gods to go before us: for *as for* this Mō'şeş, which brought us out of the land of Ē'ġȳpt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then [n]God turned, and gave them up to worship [o]the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, [p]O ye house of Īş'ra̤-el, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices *by the space of* forty years in the wilderness?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Mō'lŏch, and the star of your god Rĕm'phan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Băb'ȳ-lon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, [4]speaking unto Mō'şeş, [q]that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

45 [r]Which also our fathers [5]that came after brought in with [6]Jē'şus into the possession of the Ġĕn'tīleş, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of Dā'vid;

46 [s]Who found favour before God, and [t]desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jā'cọb.

47 But Sŏl'o-mon built him an house.

48 Howbeit [u]the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49 [v]Heaven *is* my throne, and earth *is* my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what *is* the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye [w]stiffnecked and [x]uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Hō'lȳ Ghōst: as your fathers *did*, so *do* ye.

52 [y]Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of [z]the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 [a]Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept *it*.

---

[n] Gen. 45. 9.
[o] Gen. 46. 27. Deut. 10. 22.
[p] Gen. 49. 33. Ex. 1. 6.
[q] Gen. 50. 25. Ex. 13. 19.
[r] Gen. 23. 16.
[s] Gen. 15. 13.
[t] Ex. 2. 2.
[u] Heb. 11. 23.
[1] Or, fair to God.
[v] Luke 24. 19.
[w] Ex. 2. 11.
[2] Or, Now.
[x] Luke 12. 14.
[y] Ex. 2. 15.
[z] Num. 12. 1.
[a] Gen. 48. 16. Ex. 3. 2. Deut. 33. 16. Isa. 63. 9.
[b] Gen. 50. 24. Ex. 3. 6, 15. Matt. 22. 32. Heb. 11. 16.
[c] Josh. 5. 15.
[d] Ex. 14. 19. Num. 20. 16.
[e] Ex. 12. 41. Deut. 6. 21, 22. Ps. 78. 12, 13.
[f] Ex. 16. 1.
[g] Deut. 18. 15.
[3] Or, as myself.
[h] Matt. 17. 5. Mark 9. 7. John 18. 37. ch. 3. 24.
[i] Ex. 19. 3.
[j] Isa. 63. 9. Gal. 3. 19. Heb. 2. 2.
[k] Ex. 21. 1. John 1. 17.
[l] Rom. 3. 2.
[m] Ex. 32. 1.
[n] Ezek. 20. 25. Rom. 1. 24. 2 Thess. 2. 11.
[o] Deut. 17. 3. 2 Ki. 17. 16. Jer. 19. 13.
[p] Amos 5. 25.
[4] Or, who spake.
[q] Ex. 25. 40. Heb. 8. 5.
[r] Josh. 3. 14.
[5] Or, having received.
[6] That is, Joshua.
[s] 1 Sam. 15. 28. Ps. 78. 68-72.
[t] 1 Ki. 8. 17.
[u] 2 Chr. 2. 6. ch. 17. 24, 25.
[v] Ps. 11. 4. Isa. 66. 1, 2. Matt. 5. 34. Rev. 3. 21.
[w] Isa. 48. 4.
[x] Ezek. 44. 9.
[y] 2 Chr. 36. 16. Jer. 26. 15, 23. Matt. 23. 34. 1 Thess. 2. 15.
[z] ch. 3. 14.
[a] Ex. 20. 1. Gal. 3. 19. Heb. 2. 2.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with *their* teeth.

55 But he, being full of the Hō'lȳ Ghōst, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jē'ṣus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, [b]I see the heavens opened, and the [c]Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And [d]cast *him* out of the city, [e]and stoned *him:* and [f]the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Sa̤ul.

59 And they stoned Stē'phe̮n, calling upon *God,* and saying, Lord Jē'ṣus, [g]receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, [h]Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he [i]fell asleep.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Persecution of the church in Jerusalem. 5 Philip preaches in Samaria. 14 Peter and John sent out. 9, 18 Simon the sorcerer. 37 The Ethiopian is baptized.

AND [a]Sa̤ul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jė-rṳ'să̇-lĕm; and [b]they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Jū-dæ'ȧ and Să̇-mā'rĭ-ȧ, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stē'phe̮n *to his burial,* and [c]made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Sa̤ul, [d]he made havock of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed *them* to prison.

4 Therefore [e]they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.

5 Then [f]Phĭl'ĭp went down to the city of Să̇-mā'rĭ-ȧ, and preached Chrīst unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Phĭl'ĭp spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For [g]unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed *with them:* and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, called Sī'mon, which beforetime in the same city [h]used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Să̇-mā'rĭ-ȧ, [i]giving out that himself was some great one:

10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they believed Phĭl'ĭp preaching the things [j]concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jē'ṣus Chrīst, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Sī'mon himself [k]believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Phĭl'ĭp, and wondered, beholding the [1]miracles and signs which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jė-rṳ'să̇-lĕm heard that Să̇-mā'rĭ-ȧ had received the word of God, they sent unto them Pē'tẽr and Jŏhn:

15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, [l]that they might receive the Hō'lȳ Ghōst:

16 (For [m]as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only [n]they were baptized in [o]the name of the Lord Jē'ṣus.)

17 Then [p]laid they *their* hands on them, and they received the Hō'lȳ Ghōst.

18 And when Sī'mon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Hō'lȳ Ghōst was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Hō'lȳ Ghōst.

20 But Pē'tẽr said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because [q]thou hast thought that [r]the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy [s]heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, [t]if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in [u]the gall of bitterness, and *in* the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Sī'mon, and said, [v]Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jė-rṳ'să̇-lĕm, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Să̇-măr'ĭ-tanṣ.

26 [w]And the angel of the Lord spake unto Phĭl'ĭp, saying, Arise, and go toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jė-rṳ'să̇-lĕm unto Gā'zȧ, which is desert.

27 And he arose and went: and, behold, [x]a man of Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-ȧ, an eunuch of great authority under Căn'dȧ-çē queen of the Ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-anṣ, who had the charge of all her treasure, and [y]had come to Jė-rṳ'să̇-lĕm for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Ē-ṣā'ias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Phĭl'ĭp, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.

30 And Phĭl'ĭp ran thither to *him,* and heard him read the prophet Ē-ṣā'ias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Phĭl'ĭp that he would come up and sit with him.

32 The place of the scripture which he read was this, [z]He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Phĭl'ĭp, and said, I

A. D. 34.

[b] Matt. 3. 16.
[c] Dan. 7. 13.
[d] Heb. 13. 12.
[e] Lev. 24. 16.
[f] Deut. 13. 9.
[g] Ps. 31. 5.
[h] Matt. 5. 44. Luke 6. 28.
[i] 1 Thess. 4. 13. Rev. 14. 13.

[a] ch. 7. 58.
[b] ch. 11. 19.
[c] 2 Sam. 3. 31.
[d] 1 Cor. 15. 9. Gal. 1. 13. Phil. 3. 6. 1 Tim. 1. 13.
[e] Matt. 10. 23. ch. 11. 19. 1 Thess. 2. 2.
[f] ch. 6. 5.
[g] Matt. 10. 1. Mark 16. 17. Luke 10. 17.
[h] ch. 13. 6.
[i] ch. 5. 36.
[j] ch. 1. 3.
[k] Luke 8. 13.
[1] signs and great miracles.
[l] Matt. 18. 19. John 14. 13, 14.
[m] ch. 19. 2.
[n] Matt. 28. 19. ch. 2. 38.
[o] ch. 10. 48.
[p] ch. 6. 6. Heb. 6. 2.
[q] 2 Ki. 5. 16. Matt. 10. 8.
[r] ch. 2. 38.
[s] Prov. 6. 16, 18. Prov. 11. 20. Isa. 44. 20. Jer. 17. 9. Rom. 8. 7.
[t] Isa. 55. 7. Dan. 4. 27. 2 Tim. 2. 25.
[u] Job 20. 14. Heb. 12. 15.
[v] Gen. 20. 7. Ex. 8. 8. Num. 21. 7. 1 Ki. 13. 6. Jas. 5. 16.
[w] Ps. 91. 11. Heb. 1. 14.
[x] Ps. 68. 31. Isa. 43. 3. Jer. 13. 23. Zeph. 3. 10.
[y] Isa. 56. 3-8. John 12. 20.
[z] Isa. 53. 7. Phil. 2. 7, 8. 1 Pet. 1. 19.

pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Phĭl'ĭp opened his mouth, [a]and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jē'ṣus.

36 And as they went on *their* way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, *here is* water; [b]what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Phĭl'ĭp said, [c]If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, [d]I believe that Jē'ṣus Chrīst is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Phĭl'ĭp and the eunuch; and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, [e]the Spirit of the Lord caught away Phĭl'ĭp, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.

40 But Phĭl'ĭp was found [f]at Ā-zō'tus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Çæ̆s-a̤-rē'ȧ.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *The conversion of Saul.* 4 *His call.* 18 *Baptized by Ananias.* 20 *He preaches boldly.* 23 *Conspiracy to kill him.* 31 *Peter's miracles.*

AND [a]Sa̤ul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Dȧ-măs'cus to the synagogues, that if he found any [1]of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jĕ-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm.

3 And [b]as he journeyed, he came near Dȧ-măs'cus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven:

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Sa̤ul, Sa̤ul, [c]why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, [d]Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jē'ṣus whom thou persecutest: [e]*it is* hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, [f]what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And [g]the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Sa̤ul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought *him* into Dȧ-măs'cus.

9 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Dȧ-măs'cus, named Ăn-a̤-nī'as; and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ăn-a̤-nī'as. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Jū'das for *one* called Sa̤ul, [h]of Tär'sus: for, behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ăn-a̤-nī'as coming in, and putting *his* hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ăn-a̤-nī'as answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jĕ-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all [i]that call on thy name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for [j]he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before [k]the Ġĕn'tīleṣ, and [l]kings, and the children of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el:

16 For [m]I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake.

17 [n]And Ăn-a̤-nī'as went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Sa̤ul, the Lord, *even* Jē'ṣus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and [o]be filled with the Hō'lȳ Ghōst.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. [p]Then was Sa̤ul certain days with the disciples which were at Dȧ-măs'cus.

20 And straightway he preached Chrīst in the synagogues, [q]that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard *him* were amazed, and said; [r]Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jĕ-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But Sa̤ul increased the more in strength, [s]and confounded the Jewṣ which dwelt at Dȧ-măs'cus, proving that this is very Chrīst.

23 ¶ And after that many days were fulfilled, [t]the Jewṣ took counsel to kill him:

24 But their laying await was known of Sa̤ul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and [u]let *him* down by the wall in a basket.

26 And [v]when Sa̤ul was come to Jĕ-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

27 [w]But Bär'na̤-băs took him, and brought *him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Dȧ-măs'cus in the name of Jē'ṣus.

28 And he was with them coming in and going out at Jĕ-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm.

29 And he spake [x]boldly in the name of the Lord Jē'ṣus, and disputed against the [y]Grē'çianṣ: [z]but they went about to slay him.

30 *Which* when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Çæ̆s-a̤-rē'ȧ, and sent him forth to Tär'sus.

31 [a]Then had the churches rest throughout all Jū-dæ'ȧ and Găl'ĭ-lee and Sȧ-mā'rĭ-ȧ, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Hō'lȳ Ghōst, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, as Pē'tĕr passed [b]throughout all *quarters*, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lȳd'dȧ.

A. D. 35.

[a] Luke 24. 27. ch. 18. 28. 2 Cor. 1. 20. 1 Pet. 1. 11.

[b] ch. 10. 47.

[c] Matt. 28. 19. Mark 16. 16.

[d] Matt. 14. 33. Mark 8. 29. John 6. 69. Rom. 10. 10.

[e] 1 Ki. 18. 12. 2 Ki. 2. 16. Ezek. 3. 12. 2 Cor. 12. 2–4.

[f] Zech. 9. 6.

[a] ch. 8. 3. Gal. 1. 13. 1 Tim. 1. 13.

[1] of the way.

[b] ch. 22. 6. 1 Cor. 15. 8.

[c] Matt. 25. 40. 1 Cor. 12. 12. Eph. 5. 30.

[d] 1 Tim. 1. 13.

[e] ch. 5. 39.

[f] Luke 3. 10. ch. 2. 37.

[g] Dan. 10. 7. ch. 22. 9.

[h] ch. 21. 39.

[i] ch. 7. 59. ch. 22. 16. 1 Cor. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 22.

[j] ch. 13. 2. ch. 22. 21. Rom. 1. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 10. Gal. 1. 15. Eph. 3. 7. 1 Tim. 2. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 11.

[k] Rom. 1. 5. Gal. 2. 7, 8. Eph. 3. 7. Col. 1. 25–27. 1 Tim. 2. 7.

[l] ch. 25. 22.

[m] Matt. 10. 21–25. John 15. 20. ch. 20. 23. 2 Cor. 4. 9–13. 2 Cor. 11. 23. 2 Tim. 1. 12.

[n] ch. 22. 12.

[o] ch. 2. 4.

[p] ch. 26. 20.

[q] ch. 8. 37.

[r] Matt. 13. 54–57. ch. 3. 10. Gal. 1. 13.

[s] ch. 18. 28.

[t] ch 23. 12.

[u] Josh. 2. 15. 1 Sam. 19. 12.

[v] ch. 22. 17. Gal. 1. 17.

[w] ch. 4. 36.

[x] Eph. 6. 19.

[y] ch. 6. 1.

[z] 2 Cor. 11. 26.

[a] Ps. 119. 165.

[b] ch. 8. 14.

33 And there he found a certain man named Æ'nẹ-ăs, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.

34 And Pē'tẽr said unto him, Æ'nẹ-ăs, [c]Jē'ṣus Chrīst maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lȳd'dȧ and [d]Sā'ron saw him, and [e]turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Jŏp'pȧ a certain disciple named Tăb'ị-thȧ, which by interpretation is called [2]Dôr'cas: this woman was full [f]of good works and almsdeeds which she did.

37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid *her* in [g]an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lȳd'dȧ was nigh to Jŏp'pȧ, and the disciples had heard that Pē'tẽr was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring *him* that he would not [3]delay to come to them.

39 Then Pē'tẽr arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dôr'cas made, while she was with them.

40 But Pē'tẽr [h]put them all forth, and [i]kneeled down, and prayed; and turning *him* to the body [j]said, Tăb'ị-thȧ, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Pē'tẽr, she sat up.

41 And he gave her *his* hand, and lifted her up, and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Jŏp'pȧ; [k]and many believed in the Lord.

43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in [l]Jŏp'pȧ with one [m]Sī'mon a tanner.

A. D. 41.

c Matt. 8. 3. John 2. 11. ch. 3. 6.
d 1 Chr. 5. 16.
e ch. 11. 21.
2 Or, Doe, or, Roe.
f Prov. 31. 31. John 15. 5, 8. 1 Tim. 2. 10. Tit. 3. 8. Heb. 13. 21. Jas. 1. 27.
g ch. 1. 13.
3 Or, be grieved.
h Matt. 9. 25.
i 1 Ki. 17. 19–23. 2 Ki. 4. 32–36. ch. 7. 60.
j Mark 5. 41. John 11. 43.
k John 11. 45.
l Josh. 19. 46. 2 Chr. 2. 16. Ezra 3. 7. Jon. 1. 3.
m ch. 10. 6.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Cornelius sends for Peter. 11 Peter's vision. 23 He goes to Cornelius. 34 His sermon at Cæsarea. 44 The Holy Ghost descends.

THERE was a certain man in Çæs-ạ-rē'ȧ called Côr-nē'lịus, a centurion of the band called the Ī-tăl'ịan *band*,

2 [a]A devout *man*, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 [b]He saw in a vision evidently about the ninth hour of the day an [c]angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Côr-nē'lịus.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, [d]Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Jŏp'pȧ, and call for *one* Sī'mon, whose surname is Pē'tẽr:

6 He lodgeth with one [e]Sī'mon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: [f]he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto Côr-nē'lịus was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually;

8 And when he had declared all *these* things unto them, he sent them to Jŏp'pȧ.

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Pē'tẽr went up upon the house top to pray about [g]the sixth hour:

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And [h]saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Pē'tẽr; kill, and eat.

14 But Pē'tẽr said, Not so, Lord; [i]for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice *spake* unto him again the second time, [j]What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Pē'tẽr doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Côr-nē'lịus had made enquiry for Sī'mon's house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Sī'mon, which was surnamed Pē'tẽr, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Pē'tẽr thought on the vision, [k]the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 [l]Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Pē'tẽr went down to the men which were sent unto him from Côr-nē'lịus; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what *is* the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Côr-nē'lịus the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and [m]of good report among all the nation of the Jewṣ, was warned from God by an holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged *them*. And on the morrow Pē'tẽr went away with them, and certain brethren from Jŏp'pȧ accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered into Çæs-ạ-rē'ȧ. And Côr-nē'lịus waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.

25 And as Pē'tẽr was coming in, Côr-nē'lịus met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped *him*.

26 But Pē'tẽr took him up, saying, [n]Stand up; I myself also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how [o]that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but [p]God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I *unto you* without gainsaying, [q]as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me?

30 And Côr-nē'lịus said, Four days ago I was fast-

a Gen. 18. 19. Josh. 24. 15. ch. 8. 2.
b ch. 11. 13.
c Ps. 34. 7. ch. 5. 19. ch. 11. 13. Heb. 1. 14.
d 2 Chr. 7. 15. Ps. 65. 2. Ps. 102. 17. Prov. 15. 8, 29. Phil. 4. 18. Jas. 5. 16. 1 Pet. 3. 12. Rev. 5. 8.
e ch. 9. 43.
f John 7. 17. ch. 9. 6.
g Ps. 55. 17. Dan. 6. 10. Luke 18. 1. ch. 3. 1. 1 Thess. 5. 17.
h Ezek. 1. 1. Matt. 3. 16. ch. 7. 56. Rev. 19. 11.
i Lev. 11. 4. Deut. 14. 3, 7. Ezek. 4. 14. Rom. 10. 2.
j Matt. 15. 11. 1 Cor. 10. 25. 1 Tim. 4. 4. Tit. 1. 15.
k ch. 8. 29. Rev. 22. 17.
l Matt. 28. 19. Mark 16. 15. ch. 15. 7.
m ch. 22. 12.
n Ex. 34. 14. Deut. 11. 16. Ps. 81. 9. Matt. 4. 10. Luke 4. 8. ch. 14. 14. Col. 2. 18. Rev. 14. 7.
o John 4. 9. Gal. 2. 12.
p ch. 15. 8. Eph. 3. 6.
q Gal. 1. 16.

ing until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, [r]a man stood before me [s]in bright clothing,

31 And said, Côr-nē'lį̇us, [t]thy prayer is heard, [u]and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Jŏp'pȧ, and call hither Sī'mon, whose surname is Pē'tẽr; he is lodged in the house of *one* Sī'mon a tanner by the sea side: who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Pē'tẽr opened *his* mouth, and said, [v]Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But [w]in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

36 The word which *God* sent unto the children of Iş'ra-el, [x]preaching peace by Jē'şus Chrīst: ([y]he is Lord of all:)

37 That word, *I say*, ye know, which was published throughout all Jū-dæ'ȧ, and began from Găl'ĭ-lee, after the baptism which Jŏhn preached;

38 How [z]God anointed Jē'şus of Năz'a-rĕth with the Hō'lȳ Ghōst and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; [a]for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jewş, and in Jē-rụ'sȧ-lĕm; whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly;

41 [b]Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, *even* to us, [c]who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And [d]he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify [e]that it is he which was ordained of God *to be* the Judge [f]of quick and dead.

43 [g]To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Pē'tẽr yet spake these words, the Hō'lȳ Ghōst fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Pē'tẽr, because that on the Ġĕn'tīleş also was poured out the gift of the Hō'lȳ Ghōst.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Pē'tẽr,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Hō'lȳ Ghōst as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *Peter accused.* 5 *His defence.* 19 *Spread of the gospel.* 22 *Saul and Barnabas at Antioch.* 26 *Disciples first called Christians.* 27 *They send relief to the brethren in Judæa in time of famine.*

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Jū-dæ'ȧ heard that the [a]Ġĕn'tīleş had also received the word of God.

2 And when Pē'tẽr was come up to Jē-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, [b]they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, [c]Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Pē'tẽr rehearsed *the matter* from the beginning, and expounded *it* [d]by order unto them, saying,

5 [e]I was in the city of Jŏp'pȧ praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me:

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Pē'tẽr; slay and eat.

8 But I said, [f]Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And, behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Çæs-a-rē'ȧ unto me.

12 And [g]the spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover [h]these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house:

13 [i]And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Jŏp'pȧ, and call for Sī'mon, whose surname is Pē'tẽr;

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the Hō'lȳ Ghōst fell on them, [j]as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, [k]Jŏhn indeed baptized with water; but [l]ye shall be baptized with the Hō'lȳ Ghōst.

17 [m]Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as *he did* unto us, who believed on the Lord Jē'şus Chrīst; [n]what was I, that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, [o]Then hath God also to the Ġĕn'tīleş granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ [p]Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stē'phen travelled as far as Phē-nī'çē, and Çȳ'prus, and Ăn'tĭ-ŏch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jewş only.

20 And some of them were men of Çȳ'prus and Çȳ-rē'nē, which, when they were come to Ăn'tĭ-ŏch, spake unto [q]the Grē'çianş, [r]preaching the Lord Jē'şus.

21 And [s]the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and [t]turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jē-rụ'sȧ-lĕm: and they sent forth [u]Bär'na-băs, that he should go as far as Ăn'tĭ-ŏch.

A. D. 41.

r ch. 1. 10.
s Gen. 18. 2. Matt. 28. 2-6. Mark 16. 5, 6. Luke 24. 4.
t Dan. 10. 12.
u Prov. 14. 31. Matt. 6. 4. Heb. 6. 10.
v Deut. 10. 17. 2 Chr. 19. 7. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Eph. 6. 9. 1 Pet. 1. 17.
w ch. 15. 9. Rom. 2. 13. 1 Cor. 12. 13. Gal. 3. 28. Eph. 2. 13.
x Isa. 57. 19. Eph. 2. 17. Col. 1. 20.
y Dan. 7. 14. Matt. 28. 18. ch. 2. 22. Rom. 10. 12. Eph. 1. 20. 1 Pet. 3. 22. Rev. 17. 14.
z Luke 4. 18. Heb. 1. 9.
a John 1. Col. 2. 9.
b John 14. 17.
c John 21. 13.
d Matt. 28. 19. ch. 1. 8. ch. 4. 19, 20.
e John 5. 22. ch. 17. 31. Rev. 1. 7.
f Rom. 14. 9. 2 Cor. 5. 10. 2 Tim. 4. 1. 1 Pet. 4. 5.
g Isa. 53. 11. Jer. 31. 34. Dan. 9. 24. Mic. 7. 18. Zech. 13. 1. Mal. 4. 2.

---

a Gen. 49. 10. Zech. 2. 11. Mal. 1. 11. Mark 16. 15. Luke 2. 32. ch. 14. 27. ch. 15. 3.
b Gal. 2. 12.
c ch. 10. 28.
d Luke 1. 3.
e ch. 10. 9.
f Ezek. 4. 14.
g John 16. 13. ch. 15. 7.
h ch. 10. 23.
i ch. 10. 30.
j ch. 2. 4.
k Matt. 3. 11. Mark 1. 8. Luke 3. 16. John 1. 26. ch. 1. 5.
l Isa. 44. 3. Joel 2. 28.
m Matt. 20. 14, 15. ch. 15. 8, 9.
n Job 9. 12–14. Dan. 4. 35. ch. 10. 47.
o Rom. 10. 12.
p ch. 8. 1.
q ch. 6. 1.
r ch. 8. 5, 35. Eph. 3. 8.
s Luke 1. 66.
t ch. 9. 35.
u ch. 9. 27.

23 Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and [v]exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would [w]cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the Hō'lȳ Ghōst and of faith: [x]and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Bär'na̤-băs to [y]Tär'sus, for to seek Sa̤ul:

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Ăn'tĭ-ŏch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves [1]with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Chrĭs'tia̤ns̱ first in Ăn'tĭ-ŏch.

27 ¶ And in these days came [z]prophets from Jē-rṳ'să-lĕm unto Ăn'tĭ-ŏch.

28 And there stood up one of them named [a]Ăg'ă-bŭs, and signified by the spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Cla̤u'dĭ-us Çæ's̱ar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send [b]relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Jū-dæ'ȧ:

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the [c]elders by the hands of Bär'na̤-băs and Sa̤ul.

CHAPTER 12.

1 Herod kills James. 4 Peter imprisoned. 7 His escape. 23 Herod's death. 24 Growth of God's word.

NOW about that time Hĕr'od the king [1]stretched forth *his* hands [a]to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed Jāmes̱ [b]the brother of Jŏhn with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews̱, he proceeded further to take Pē'tĕr also. (Then were [c]the days of unleavened bread.)

4 And [d]when he had apprehended him, he put *him* in prison, and delivered *him* to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Pē'tĕr therefore was kept in prison: but [2]prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

6 And when Hĕr'od would have brought him forth, the same night Pē'tĕr was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And, behold, [e]the angel of the Lord came upon *him*, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Pē'tĕr on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from *his* hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him; and [f]wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought [g]he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city; [h]which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Pē'tĕr was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that [i]the Lord hath sent his angel, and [j]hath delivered me out of the hand of Hĕr'od, and *from* all the expectation of the people of the Jews̱.

12 And when he had considered *the thing*, [k]he came to the house of Mā'rȳ the mother of [l]Jŏhn, whose surname was Märk; where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Pē'tĕr knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came [3]to hearken, named Rhō'dȧ.

14 And when she knew Pē'tĕr's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Pē'tĕr stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, [m]It is his angel.

16 But Pē'tĕr continued knocking: and when they had opened *the door*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto Jāmes̱, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Pē'tĕr.

19 And when Hĕr'od had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that *they* should be put to death. And he went down from Jū-dæ'ȧ to Çæs-a̤-rē'ȧ, and *there* abode.

20 ¶ And Hĕr'od [4]was highly displeased with them of Tȳre and Sī'dŏn: but they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blăs'tus [5]the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because [n]their country was nourished by the king's *country*.

21 And upon a set day Hĕr'od, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, *saying*, [o]*It is* the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord [p]smote him, because [q]he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But [r]the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Bär'na̤-băs and Sa̤ul returned from Jē-rṳ'să-lĕm, when they had fulfilled *their* [6]ministry, and [s]took with them Jŏhn, whose surname was Märk.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Tour of Paul and Barnabas. 8 Elymas the sorcerer. 14 Paul's sermon at Antioch. 42 Gentiles believe. 45 Envy of the Jews.

NOW there were [a]in the church that was at Ăn'tĭ-ŏch certain prophets and teachers; as [b]Bär'na̤-băs, and Sĭm'e̤-on that was called Nī'ġer, and [c]Lṳ'çius of Çȳ-rē'nē, and Măn'a̤-ĕn, [1]which had been brought up with Hĕr'od the tetrarch, and Sa̤ul.

2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Hō'lȳ Ghōst said, [d]Separate me Bär'na̤-băs and Sa̤ul for the work [e]whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid *their* hands on them, they sent *them* away.

A. D. 44.

[v] ch. 13. 43. Jude 3.
[w] Deut. 10. 20. 1 Cor. 15. 58. Gal. 2. 20. Col. 2. 6.
[x] ch. 2. 41, 47. ch. 4. 4. ch. 5. 14. ch. 9. 31.
[y] ch. 9. 30.
[1] Or, in the church.
[z] ch. 2. 17. 1 Cor. 12. 28. Eph. 4. 11.
[a] ch. 21. 10.
[b] Rom. 15. 26. 1 Cor. 16. 1. 2 Cor. 9. 1. Gal. 2. 10.
[c] 1 Pet. 5. 1.

[1] Or, began.
[a] Matt. 10. 17. John 15. 20, 21.
[b] Matt. 4. 21.
[c] Ex. 12. 14.
[d] John 21. 18.
[2] Or, instant and earnest prayer was made.
[e] Ps. 34. 7. Isa. 37. 36. ch. 5. 19. Heb. 1. 14.
[f] Ps. 126. 1.
[g] ch. 10. 3.
[h] ch. 16. 26.
[i] Ps. 34. 7. Dan. 6. 22.
[j] Job 5. 19. Ps. 33. 18. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
[k] ch. 4. 23.
[l] ch. 13. 5. 2 Tim. 4. 11.
[3] Or, to ask who was there.
[m] Gen. 48. 16. Matt. 18. 10. Luke 24. 37, 38.
[4] Or, bare an hostile mind, intending war.
[5] that was over the king's bedchamber.
[n] 1 Ki. 5. 9. Ezek. 27. 17.
[o] Jude 16.
[p] Ex. 12. 12, 23, 29. 1 Sam. 25. 38. 2 Sam. 24. 17. 2 Chr. 32. 21. Dan. 4. 30–37.
[q] Lev. 10. 3. Deut. 28. 58, 59. Ps. 115. 1. Isa. 42. 8. 1 Cor. 1. 29. Rev. 15. 4.
[r] Isa. 55. 11. ch. 6. 7.
[6] Or, charge.
[s] ch. 15. 37.

[a] ch. 14. 26.
[b] ch. 9. 27.
[c] Rom. 16. 21.
[1] Or, Herod's foster-brother.
[d] Num. 8. 14. Gal. 1. 15.
[e] Matt. 9. 38. Rom. 10. 15. Eph. 3. 7, 8. 1 Tim. 2. 7. Heb. 5. 4.

4 ¶ So they, being sent forth by the Hō'lȳ Ghōst, departed unto Sē-leū'çĭ-ȧ; and from thence they sailed to [f]Çȳ'prus.

5 And when they were at Săl'a-mis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews̱: and they had also [g]Jŏhn to *their* minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Pā'phos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name *was* Bär–jē'sus̱:

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sẽr'gĭ-us Pa̤u'lus, a prudent man; who called for Bär'na̤-băs and Sa̤ul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But [h]Ĕl'ȳ-măs the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then [2]Sa̤ul, (who also *is called* [3]Pa̤ul,) filled with the Hō'lȳ Ghōst, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, [i]*thou* child of the devil, *thou* enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

11 And now, behold, [j]the hand of the Lord *is* upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Pa̤ul and his company loosed from Pā'phos, they came to Pĕr'gȧ in Pam-phȳl'ĭ-ȧ: and [k]Jŏhn departing from them returned to Jē-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Pĕr'gȧ, they came to Ăn'tĭ-ŏch in Pĭ-sĭd'ĭ-ȧ, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down.

15 And [l]after the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, *Ye* men *and* brethren, if ye have [m]any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Pa̤ul stood up, and beckoning with *his* hand said, Men of Ĭs̱'ra̤-el, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Ĭs̱'ra̤-el chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Ē'ġȳpt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of forty years [4]suffered he their manners in the wilderness.

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chā'năan, he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that he gave *unto them* judges about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Săm'u-el the prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Sa̤ul the son of Çĭs, a man of the tribe of Bĕn'ja̤-min, by the space of forty years.

22 And [n]when he had removed him, he raised up unto them Dā'vid to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found Dā'vid the *son* of Jĕs'se̱, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.

23 [o]Of this man's seed hath God according [p]to *his* promise raised unto Ĭs̱'ra̤-el [q]a Saviour, Jē'sus̱:

24 When Jŏhn had first preached before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Ĭs̱'ra̤-el.

25 And as Jŏhn fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not *he*. But, behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of *his* feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men *and* brethren, children of the stock of Ā'bra̤-hăm, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Jē-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm, and their rulers, [r]because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath day, they have fulfilled *them* in condemning *him*.

28 And though they found no cause of death *in him*, yet desired they Pī'la̤te that he should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took *him* down from the tree, and laid *him* in a sepulchre.

30 [s]But God raised him from the dead:

31 And [t]he was seen many days of them which came up with him from Găl'ĭ-lee to Jē-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm, who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that [u]the promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jē'sus̱ again; as it is also written in the second psalm, [v]Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, *now* no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure [5]mercies of Dā'vid.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another *psalm*, [w]Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

36 For Dā'vid, [6]after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But he, whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men *and* brethren, that [x]through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins:

39 And [y]by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Mō'se̱s̱.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you, which is spoken of in [z]the prophets;

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews̱ were gone out of the synagogue, the Ġĕn'tīle̱s besought that these words might be preached to them the [7]next sabbath.

A. D. 45.

[f] ch. 4. 36.

[g] ch. 12. 25.

[h] Ex. 7. 11. 2 Tim. 3. 8.

[2] That is, Destroyer.

[3] That is, Worker.

[i] Matt. 13. 38. John 8. 44. 1 John 3. 8.

[j] Ex. 9. 3. 2 Ki. 6. 18. Ps. 32. 4.

[k] ch. 15. 38.

[l] Luke 4. 16.

[m] Heb. 13. 22.

[4] etropophoresen, perhaps for etrophophoresen, bore, or, fed them as a nurse beareth, or, feedeth her child, Ex. 19. 4. Deut. 1. 31. Deut. 32. 11, 12. Isa. 46. 3, 4. Isa. 63. 9. Hos. 11. 3. according to the LXX. and so Chrysostom.

[n] Hos. 13. 11.

[o] Ps. 132. 11. Isa. 11. 1. Luke 1. 32. Rom. 1. 3.

[p] 2 Sam. 7. 12.

[q] Rom. 11. 26.

[r] 1 Cor. 2. 8.

[s] Matt. 28. 6. ch. 2. 24, 32. Heb. 13. 20.

[t] 1 Cor. 15. 5.

[u] Gen. 3. 15. Gen. 12. 3. Rom. 4. 13. Gal. 3. 16.

[v] Ps. 2. 7. Heb. 5. 5.

[5] tahosia, holy, or, just things: which word the LXX. both in the place of Isa. 55. 3, and in many others, use for that which is in the Hebrew, mercies.

[w] Ps. 16. 10.

[6] Or, after he had in his own age served the will of God.

[x] Dan. 9. 24. Zech. 13. 1. Luke 24. 47. John 1. 29. Col. 1. 14.

[y] Isa. 53. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 11. Gal. 2. 16. Eph. 5. 26. Heb. 10. 22.

[z] Hab. 1. 5.

[7] in the week between, or, in the sabbath between.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jewş and religious proselytes followed Pa̤ul and Bär'na̤-băs: who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in [a]the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jewş saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and [b]spake against those things which were spoken by Pa̤ul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Pa̤ul and Bär'na̤-băs waxed bold, and said, [c]It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but [d]seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Ġĕn'tīleş.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*, [e]I have set thee to be a light of the Ġĕn'tīleş, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Ġĕn'tīleş heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: [f]and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Jewş stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and [g]raised persecution against Pa̤ul and Bär'na̤-băs, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 [h]But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Ī-cō'nĭ-um.

52 And the disciples [i]were filled with joy, and with the Hō'ly̆ Ghōst.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *Persecution of Paul and Barnabas.* 8 *Paul heals a cripple.* 19 *Paul is stoned at Lystra.* 26 *Return to Antioch.*

AND it came to pass in Ī-cō'nĭ-um, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jewş, and so spake, that a [a]great multitude both of the Jewş and also of the Greeks believed.

2 But the unbelieving Jewş stirred up the Ġĕn'tīleş, and made their minds evil affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, [b]which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jewş, and part with the apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Ġĕn'tīleş, and also of the Jewş with their rulers, [c]to use *them* despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of *it*, and [d]fled unto Ly̆s'trȧ and Dĕr'bė, cities of Ly̆c-a-ō'nĭ-ȧ, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 ¶ [e]And there sat a certain man at Ly̆s'trȧ, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked:

9 The same heard Pa̤ul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and [f]perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, [g]Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Pa̤ul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Ly̆c-a̤-ō'nĭ-ȧ, [h]The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Bär'na̤-băs, Jū'pĭ-tēr; and Pa̤ul, Mĕr-cū'rĭ-us, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jū'pĭ-tĕr, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, [i]and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 *Which* when the apostles, Bär'na̤-băs and Pa̤ul, heard *of*, [j]they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? [k]We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that ye should turn from [l]these vanities [m]unto the living God, [n]which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:

16 [o]Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

17 [p]Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and [q]gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ [r]And there came thither *certain* Jewş from Ăn'tĭ-ŏch and Ī-cō'nĭ-um, who persuaded the people, [s]and, having stoned Pa̤ul, drew *him* out of the city, supposing he [t]had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Bär'na̤-băs to Dĕr'bė.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and [1]had taught many, they returned again to Ly̆s'trȧ, and *to* Ī-cō'nĭ-um, and Ăn'tĭ-ŏch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, *and* exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that [u]we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had [v]ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pĭ-sĭd'ĭ-ȧ, they came to Pam-phy̆l'ĭ-ȧ.

25 And when they had preached the word in Pĕr'gȧ, they went down into Ăt-tȧ-lī'ȧ:

26 And thence sailed to Ăn'tĭ-ŏch, [w]from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had [x]opened the door of faith unto the Ġĕn'tīleş.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *A dispute about circumcision.* 6 *The council at Jerusalem.* 23 *Letters to the Gentiles.* 36 *Paul and Barnabas separate.*

AND [a]certain men which came down from Jū-dæ'ȧ taught the brethren, *and said*, [b]Except

A. D. 46.

[a] ch. 11. 23. Tit. 2. 11. 1 Pet. 5. 12.
[b] ch. 18. 6. 1 Pet. 4. 4. Jude 10.
[c] Matt. 10. 6. ch. 3. 26. Rom. 1. 16.
[d] Ex. 32. 10. Deut. 32. 21. Isa. 52. 15. Matt. 21. 43. Rom. 10. 19.
[e] Isa. 42. 6. Luke 2. 32.
[f] ch. 2. 47. Rom. 8. 30. 2 Tim. 2. 19.
[g] Matt. 5. 12. ch. 7. 52. 2 Tim. 3. 11.
[h] Luke 9. 5.
[i] Matt. 5. 12. ch. 2. 46. 1 Pet. 1. 8.

---

[a] Isa. 11. 11. ch. 17. 4.
[b] Mark 16. 20. Rom. 15. 19. 1 Cor. 2. 4. Heb. 2. 4.
[c] 1 Thess. 2. 14–16. 2 Tim. 3. 11.
[d] Matt. 10. 23. ch. 16. 1, 2. 2 Tim. 3. 11.
[e] John 5. 5. ch. 3. 2.
[f] Matt. 8. 10. Matt. 9. 28. Mark 1. 40, 41.
[g] Isa. 35. 6.
[h] ch. 28. 6.
[i] Dan. 2. 46.
[j] Matt. 26. 65.
[k] Jas. 5. 17. Rev. 19. 10.
[l] Jer. 14. 22. Amos 2. 4. 1 Cor. 8. 4.
[m] 1 Thess. 1. 9.
[n] Rev. 14. 7.
[o] Ps. 81. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 3.
[p] ch. 17. 27. Rom. 1. 20.
[q] Lev. 26. 4. Deut. 11. 14. Job 5. 10. Ps. 65. 10. Matt. 5. 45.
[r] ch. 13. 45.
[s] 2 Cor. 11. 25.
[t] 2 Cor. 1. 8.
[1] had made many disciples.
[u] Matt. 10. 38. John 15. 18. Rom. 8. 17. 2 Tim. 2. 11.
[v] Tit. 1. 5.
[w] ch. 13. 1, 3.
[x] 1 Cor. 16. 9. 2 Cor. 2. 12. Col. 4. 3. Rev. 3. 8.

---

[a] Gal. 2. 12.
[b] John 7. 22. Gal. 5. 2. Phil. 3. 2.

A. D. 51.

ye be circumcised [c]after the manner of Mō′ṣeṣ, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Pa̤ul and Bär′na̤-băs had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that [d]Pa̤ul and Bär′na̤-băs, and certain other of them, should go up to Jĕ-ru̇′sȧ-lĕm unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And [e]being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phĕ-nī′çē and Sȧ-mā′rĭ-ȧ, [f]declaring the conversion of the Ġĕn′tīleṣ: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jĕ-ru̇′sȧ-lĕm, they were received of the church, and *of* the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there [1]rose up certain of the sect of the Phăr′ĭ-seeṣ which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the law of Mō′ṣeṣ.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Pē′tĕr rose up, and said unto them, Men *and* brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Ġĕn′tīleṣ by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

8 And God, [g]which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, [h]giving them the Hō′lȳ Ghōst, even as *he did* unto us;

9 [i]And put no difference between us and them, [j]purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, [k]to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But [l]we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jē′ṣus Chrīst we shall be saved, even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Bär′na̤-băs and Pa̤ul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Ġĕn′tīleṣ by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, [m]Jāmeṣ answered, saying, Men *and* brethren, hearken unto me:

14 Sĭm′e̤-on hath declared how God at the first did visit the Ġĕn′tīleṣ, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the [n]words of the prophets; as it is written,

16 [o]After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of Dā′vid, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Ġĕn′tīleṣ, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Ġĕn′tīleṣ [p]are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain [q]from pollutions of idols, and [r]*from* fornication, and *from* things strangled, [s]and *from* blood.

21 For Mō′ṣeṣ of old time hath in every city them that preach him, [t]being read in the synagogues every sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Ăn′tĭ-ŏch with Pa̤ul and Bär′na̤-băs; *namely,* Jū′das surnamed [u]Bär′sa̤-băs, and Sī′las, chief men among the brethren:

23 And they wrote *letters* by them after this manner; The apostles and elders and brethren *send* greeting unto the brethren which are of the Ġĕn′tīleṣ in Ăn′tĭ-ŏch and Sȳr′ĭ-ȧ and Çĭ-lĭ′çiȧ:

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that [v]certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, *Ye must* be circumcised, and keep the law: to whom we gave no *such* commandment:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Bär′na̤-băs and Pa̤ul,

26 [w]Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jē′ṣus Chrīst.

27 We have sent therefore Jū′das and Sī′las, who shall also tell *you* the same things by [2]mouth.

28 For it seemed good to [x]the Hō′lȳ Ghōst, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;

29 [y]That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and [z]from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Ăn′tĭ-ŏch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle:

31 *Which* when they had read, they rejoiced for the [3]consolation.

32 And Jū′das and Sī′las, being [a]prophets also themselves, [b]exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed *them.*

33 And after they had tarried *there* a space, they were let [c]go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Sī′las to abide there still.

35 [d]Pa̤ul also and Bär′na̤-băs continued in Ăn′tĭ-ŏch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some days after Pa̤ul said unto Bär′na̤-băs, Let us go again and visit our brethren [e]in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do.

37 And Bär′na̤-băs determined to take with them [f]Jŏhn, whose surname was Märk.

38 But Pa̤ul thought not good to take him with them, [g]who departed from them from Pam-phȳl′ĭ-ȧ, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Bär′na̤-băs took Märk, and sailed unto Çȳ′prus;

40 And Pa̤ul chose Sī′las, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

---

[c] Gen. 17. 10.
[d] Gal. 2. 1.
[e] Rom. 15. 24. 1 Cor. 16. 6.
[f] ch. 14. 27.
[1] Or, rose up, said they, certain.
[g] 1 Chr. 28. 9. 1 Chr. 29. 17. Jer. 11. 20. ch. 1. 24. Heb. 4. 12. Rev. 2. 23.
[h] Luke 4. 18. ch. 10. 44. Heb. 1. 9.
[i] Rom. 10. 11.
[j] ch. 10. 43. Rom. 8. 1. 1 Cor. 1. 2. Col. 1. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 22.
[k] Matt. 23. 4. Gal. 5. 1.
[l] Isa. 53. 11. Matt. 20. 28. Rom. 3. 24. Eph. 1. 7.
[m] ch. 12. 17.
[n] Isa. 11. 10.
[o] Isa. 54. 1–5. Hos. 3. 5. Amos 9. 11. Mic. 5. 2.
[p] 1 Thess. 1. 9.
[q] Gen. 35. 2. Ex. 20. 3. Ezek. 20. 30. 1 Cor. 8. 1. Rev. 10. 20.
[r] 1 Cor. 6. 9. Col. 3. 5. 1 Thess. 4. 3. 1 Pet. 4. 3.
[s] Gen. 9. 4. Lev. 3. 17. 1 Sam. 14. 32.
[t] ch. 13. 15.
[u] ch. 1. 23.
[v] Jer. 23. 16. Gal. 2. 4. Tit. 1. 10. 1 John 2. 19.
[w] Judg. 5. 18. ch. 13. 50. 1 Cor. 15. 30. 2 Cor. 11. 23, 26. Phil. 2. 29, 30.
[2] word.
[x] John 16. 13.
[y] ch. 21. 25. Rev. 2. 14.
[z] Lev. 17. 14.
[3] Or, exhortation.
[a] ch. 13. 1. 1 Cor. 12. 28.
[b] ch. 14. 22.
[c] 1 Cor. 16. 11. Heb. 11. 31.
[d] ch. 13. 1.
[e] ch. 14. 1.
[f] ch. 12. 12. Col. 4. 10. 2 Tim. 4. 11. Phile. 24.
[g] ch. 13. 13.

41 And he went through Sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ and Çī-lĭ'çi̤ȧ, confirming the churches.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Timothy is circumcised.* 14 *Lydia converted.* 19 *Paul and Silas imprisoned.* 36 *Their release.*

THEN came he to [a]Dĕr'bē and Ly̆s'trȧ: and, behold, a certain disciple was there, [b]named Tī-mō'the-ŭs, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jew'ess, and believed; but his father *was* a Greek:

2 Which [c]was well reported of by the brethren that were at Ly̆s'trȧ and Ī-cō'nĭ-um.

3 Him would Pa̤ul have to go forth with him; and [d]took and circumcised him because of the Jews̱ which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, [e]that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jĕ-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm.

5 And [f]so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phry̆ġ'ĭ-ȧ and the region of Gā-lā'ti̤ȧ, and were forbidden of the Hō'ly̆ Ghōst to preach the word in Ā'si̤ȧ,

7 After they were come to My̆s'i̤ȧ, they assayed to go into Bī-thy̆n'ĭ-ȧ: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by My̆s'i̤ȧ came down to [g]Trō'ăs.

9 And a [h]vision appeared to Pa̤ul in the night; There stood a man of Măç-e̤-dō'nĭ-ȧ, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Măç-e̤-dō'nĭ-ȧ, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go [i]into Măç-e̤-dō'nĭ-ȧ, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Trō'ăs, we came with a straight course to Săm-o̤-thrā'çi̤ȧ, and the next *day* to Nē-ăp'o̤-lis;

12 And from thence to [j]Phĭ-lĭp'pī, which is [1]the chief city of that part of Măç-e̤-dō'nĭ-ȧ, *and* a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.

13 And on the [2]sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted *thither*.

14 ¶ And a certain woman named Ly̆d'ĭ-ȧ, a seller of purple, of the city of [k]Thy̆-a̤-tī'rȧ, which worshipped God, heard *us*: whose [l]heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Pa̤ul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought *us*, saying, If ye have judged me to be [m]faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there*. And [n]she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel [o]possessed with a spirit [3]of divination met us, which brought her masters [p]much gain by soothsaying:

17 The same followed Pa̤ul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many days. But Pa̤ul, [q]being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jē's̱us Chrīst to come out of her. [r]And he came out the same hour.

19 ¶ And [s]when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, [t]they caught Pa̤ul and Sī'las, and [u]drew *them* into the [4]marketplace unto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews̱, [v]do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Rō'mans̱.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, [w]and commanded to beat *them*.

23 [x]And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast *them* into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely:

24 Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the [y]stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Pa̤ul and Sī'las prayed, and [z]sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 [a]And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately [b]all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Pa̤ul cried with a loud voice, saying, [c]Do thyself no harm: for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Pa̤ul and Sī'las,

30 And brought them out, and said, [d]Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, [e]Believe on the Lord Jē's̱us Chrīst, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed *their* stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, [f]he set meat before them, and [g]rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the serjeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Pa̤ul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Pa̤ul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, [h]being Rō'mans̱, and have cast *us* into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

[a] Matt. 10. 23. ch. 14. 6. 2 Tim. 3. 11.
[b] ch. 19. 22. Rom. 16. 21. 1 Cor. 4. 17. Phil. 2. 19. 1 Thess. 3. 2. 1 Tim. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 2.
[c] ch. 6. 3. 2 Tim. 3. 15.
[d] 1 Cor. 9. 20. Gal. 2. 3.
[e] ch. 15. 28.
[f] ch. 15. 41. Col. 1. 23. Jude 20, 21.
[g] 2 Cor. 2. 12. 2 Tim. 4. 13.
[h] Num. 12. 6. ch. 9. 10–12. ch. 10. 30. 2 Cor. 12. 1–4.
[i] 2 Cor. 2. 13.
[j] Phil. 1. 1.
[1] Or, the first.
[2] sabbath day.
[k] Rev. 2. 18.
[l] Ps. 110. 3. Isa. 50. 5. Luke 24. 45. Eph. 1. 17.
[m] Gal. 6. 10.
[n] Gen. 19. 3. Judg. 19. 21. Luke 24. 29.
[o] 1 Sam. 28. 7.
[3] Or, of Python.
[p] ch. 19. 24.
[q] Mark 1. 25, 34.
[r] Mark 16. 17.
[s] ch. 19. 25. Phil. 3. 19.
[t] 2 Cor. 6. 5.
[u] Matt. 10. 18.
[4] Or, court.
[v] 1 Ki. 18. 17. ch. 17. 6.
[w] 2 Cor. 6. 5.
[x] Luke 21. 12. Eph. 3. 1, 13.
[y] Ps. 105. 18. Jer. 20. 2.
[z] ch. 5. 41. Col. 1. 24.
[a] Matt. 28. 2. ch. 4. 31.
[b] ch. 5. 19.
[c] Ex. 20. 13.
[d] Luke 3. 10. ch. 2. 37.
[e] Isa. 45. 22. John 6. 47. 1 John 5. 10.
[f] Luke 5. 29.
[g] 1 Sam. 2. 1. 1 Chr. 16. 10. Ps. 5. 11. Ps. 9. 14. Ps. 13. 5. Ps. 20. 5. Rom. 5. 2. Heb. 3. 6. 1 Pet. 1. 6, 8.
[h] ch. 22. 25.

38 And the serjeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Rō'manş.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought *them* out, and [i]desired *them* to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into *the house of* Lyd'ĭ-ȧ: and when they had seen the brethren, they [j]comforted them, and departed.

CHAPTER 17.

1 Paul's preaching at Thessalonica. 5 The Jews persecute him. 10 He is sent to Berea. 15 At Athens he preaches unknown.

NOW when they had passed through Ăm-phĭp'o̤-lis and Ăp-ŏl-lō'nĭ-ȧ, they came to Thĕs-sa̤-lō-nī'cȧ, where was a synagogue of the Jewş:

2 And Pa̤ul, as his manner was, went [a]in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the scriptures,

3 Opening and alleging, [b]that Chrīst must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jē'şus, [1]whom I preach unto you, is Chrīst.

4 [c]And some of them believed, and consorted with Pa̤ul and [d]Sī'las; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jewş which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of [e]Jā'so̤n, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jā'so̤n and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, [f]These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also;

7 Whom Jā'so̤n hath received: and these all [g]do contrary to the decrees of Çæ'şar, [h]saying that there is another king, *one* Jē'şus.

8 And they troubled the people and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Jā'so̤n, and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And [i]the brethren immediately sent away Pa̤ul and Sī'las by night unto Bĕ-rē'ȧ: who coming *thither* went into the synagogue of the Jewş.

11 These were more noble than tho̤se in Thĕs-sa̤-lŏ-nī'cȧ, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and [j]searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them believed; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few.

13 But when the Jewş of Thĕs-sa̤-lŏ-nī'cȧ had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Pa̤ul at Bĕ-rē'ȧ, [k]they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 [l]And then immediately the brethren sent away Pa̤ul to go as it were to the sea: but Sī'las and Tĭ-mō'the-ŭs abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Pa̤ul brought him unto Ăth'ĕnş: and [m]receiving a commandment unto Sī'las and Tĭ-mō'the-ŭs for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Pa̤ul waited for them at Ăth'ĕnş, [n]his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city [2]wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jewş, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philosophers of the Ĕp-ĭ-cū-rē'anş, and of the Stō'icks, encountered him. And some said, What will this [3]babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jē'şus, and the resurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto [4]Ăr-ĕ-ŏp'a̤-gus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, *is?*

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the Ăth-ē'nĭ-anş and strangers which were there spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Pa̤ul stood in the midst of [5]Märş' hill, and said, *Ye* men of Ăth'ĕnş, I perceive that in all things ye are [o]too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your [6]devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, [p]TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

24 [q]God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is [r]Lord of heaven and earth, [s]dwelleth not in temples made with hands;

25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, [t]as though he needed any thing, seeing [u]he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

26 And [v]hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and [w]the bounds of their habitation;

27 [x]That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, [y]though he be not far from every one of us:

28 For [z]in him we live, and move, and have our being; [a]as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, [b]we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.

30 And [c]the times of this ignorance God winked at; but [d]now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which [e]he will judge the world in righteousness by *that* man whom he hath ordained; *whereof* he hath [7]given assurance unto all *men,* in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this *matter.*

33 So Pa̤ul departed from among them.

34 [f]Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which *was* Dī-ŏ-nyş'ĭ̤us the Ăr-ĕ-ŏp'a̤-gīte, and a woman named Dăm'a̤-rĭs, and others with them.

A. D. 54.

[i] Matt. 8. 34. Luke 5. 8.
[j] Ps. 51. 12, 13. Luke 22. 32. 2 Cor. 1. 4. 1 Thess. 3. 2, 3.
[a] Luke 4. 16. ch. 8. 37. ch. 9. 20. ch. 14. 1. ch. 16. 13.
[b] Ps. 22. Isa. 53. Zech. 13. 7. ch. 18. 28. Gal. 3. 1. Heb. 2. 8–10.
[1] Or, whom, said he, I preach.
[c] ch. 28. 24.
[d] ch. 15. 22, 27, 32, 40.
[e] Rom. 16. 21.
[f] 1 Ki. 18. 17.
[g] Ezra 4. 12.
[h] Luke 23. 2. 1 Pet. 2. 15.
[i] ch. 9. 25.
[j] Isa. 34. 16. Luke 16. 29.
[k] Luke 11. 52. 1 Thess. 2. 15.
[l] Matt. 10. 23.
[m] ch. 18. 5.
[n] Ex. 32. 19, 20. Ps. 119. 158. Mark 3. 5. 2 Pet. 2. 8.
[2] Or, full of idols.
[3] Or, base fellow.
[4] Or, Mars' hill. It was the highest court in Athens.
[5] Or, the court of the Areopagites.
[o] Jer. 50. 38.
[6] Or, gods that ye worship.
[p] Ps. 147. 20. Eph. 2. 12.
[q] Ps. 146. 5, 6. Isa. 40. 12, 28. ch. 14. 15. Heb. 1. 1, 2.
[r] Matt. 11. 25.
[s] ch. 7. 48.
[t] Ps. 50. 8.
[u] Num. 16. 22. Isa. 42. 5. Dan. 4. 35.
[v] Deut. 30. 20.
[w] Deut. 32. 8.
[x] Rom. 1. 20.
[y] 1 Ki. 8. 27. Jer. 23. 24.
[z] 1 Sam. 25. 29. Col. 1. 17. Heb. 1. 3.
[a] Tit. 1. 12.
[b] Isa. 40. 18.
[c] Rom. 3. 25.
[d] Luke 24. 47.
[e] Rom. 2. 16.
[7] Or, offered faith.
[f] Rom. 11. 5.

A. D. 55.

CHAPTER 18.

1 *Paul goes to Corinth.* 3 *His occupation.* 4 *He preaches to the Gentiles.* 9 *His vision.* 12 *The judgment of Gallio.* 24 *Preaching of Apollos.*

AFTER these things Pa̤ul departed from Ăth'ĕns̤, and came to Cŏr'inth;

2 And found a certain Jew named [a]Ă'quĭ-lȧ, born in Pŏn'tus, lately come from Ĭt'a-lȳ, with his wife Prĭs-çĭl'lȧ; (because that Cla̤u'dĭ-us had commanded all Jews̤ to depart from Rōme:) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, [b]and wrought: for by their occupation they were tentmakers.

4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews̤ and the Greeks.

5 And [c]when Sī'las and Tī-mō'the-ŭs were come from Măç-e̤-dō'nĭ-ȧ, Pa̤ul was [d]pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews̤ *that* Jē's̤us *was* [1]Chrīst.

6 And [e]when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, [f]he shook *his* raiment, and said unto them, [g]Your blood *be* upon your own heads; [h]I *am* clean: [i]from henceforth I will go unto the Gĕn'tīles̤.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entered into a certain *man's* house, named Jŭs'tus, *one* that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.

8 [j]And Crĭs'pus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Cō-rĭn'thĭ-ans̤ hearing believed, and were baptized.

9 Then [k]spake the Lord to Pa̤ul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 [l]For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he [2]continued *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Găl'lĭ-ō was the deputy of Ā-chā'ịȧ, the Jews̤ made insurrection with one accord against Pa̤ul, and brought him to the judgment seat,

13 Saying, This *fellow* persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Pa̤ul was now about to open *his* mouth, Găl'lĭ-ō said unto the Jews̤, [m]If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O *ye* Jews̤, reason would that I should bear with you:

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and *of* your law, look ye *to it;* for I will be no judge of such *matters.*

16 And he drave them from the judgment seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took [n]Sŏs'the-nēs̤, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat *him* before the judgment seat. And Găl'lĭ-ō cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Pa̤ul *after this* tarried *there* yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ, and with him Prĭs-çĭl'lȧ and Ă'quĭ-lȧ; having [o]shorn *his* head in [p]Çĕn'chrē-ȧ: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ĕph'ĕ-sŭs, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews̤.

20 When they desired *him* to tarry longer time with them, he consented not;

21 But bade them farewell, saying, [q]I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jē-ru̧'sȧ-lĕm: but I will return again unto you, [r]if God will. And he sailed from Ĕph'ĕ-sŭs.

22 And when he had landed at Çæs-a̤-rē'ȧ, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Ăn'tĭ-ŏch.

23 And after he had spent some time *there,* he departed, and went over *all* the country of [s]Gȧ-lā'tịȧ and Phrȳg'ĭ-ȧ in order, [t]strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ [u]And a certain Jew named Ā-pŏl'los, born at Ăl-ĕx-ăn'drĭ-ȧ, an eloquent man, *and* mighty in the scriptures, came to Ĕph'ĕ-sŭs.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being [v]fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, [w]knowing only the baptism of Jŏhn.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Ă'quĭ-lȧ and Prĭs-çĭl'lȧ had heard, they took him unto *them,* and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to pass into Ā-chā'ịȧ, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, [x]helped them much which had believed through grace:

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews̤, *and that* publickly, [y]shewing by the scriptures that Jē's̤us [3][z]was Chrīst.

[a] 1 Cor. 16. 19. 2 Tim. 4. 19.
[b] 1 Cor. 4. 12. 1 Thess. 2. 9.
[c] ch. 17. 14.
[d] Job 32. 18. Matt. 3. 2. Mark 6. 12. Luke 13. 5. ch. 3. 19. 2 Cor. 7. 10.
[1] Or, is the Christ.
[e] 1 Pet. 4. 4.
[f] Matt. 10. 14.
[g] Ezek. 33. 4.
[h] Ezek. 3. 18.
[i] ch. 28. 28.
[j] 1 Cor. 1. 14.
[k] ch. 23. 11.
[l] Isa. 41. 10. Jer. 1. 18. Matt. 28. 20. Rom. 8. 31.
[2] sat there.
[m] ch. 23. 29. ch. 25. 11, 19.
[n] 1 Cor. 1. 1.
[o] Num. 6. 18. ch. 21. 24. 1 Cor. 9. 20.
[p] Rom. 16. 1.
[q] ch. 19. 21.
[r] Matt. 26. 39. 1 Cor. 4. 19. Heb. 6. 3.
[s] Gal. 1. 2.
[t] Isa. 35. 3. Dan. 11. 1. 1 Thess. 3. 2.
[u] 1 Cor. 1. 12. Tit. 3. 13.
[v] Rom. 12. 11.
[w] ch. 19. 3.
[x] John 1. 12. 1 Cor. 3. 6.
[y] Luke 24. 26, 46. ch. 9. 22. 1 Cor. 15. 3, 4. Gal. 3. 1.
[3] Or, is the Christ.
[z] Gen. 49. 10. Deut. 18. 15. Ps. 16. 9, 10. Isa. 7. 14. Mic. 5. 2. Mal. 3. 1.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *Paul at Ephesus.* 6 *Gift of the Holy Ghost.* 11 *Special miracles.* 24 *Uproar of the craftsmen.* 35 *Address of the town-clerk.*

AND it came to pass, that, while [a]Ā-pŏl'los was at Cŏr'inth, Pa̤ul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ĕph'ĕ-sŭs: and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the Hō'lȳ Ghōst since ye believed? And they said unto him, [b]We have not so much as heard whether there be any Hō'lȳ Ghōst.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, [c]Unto Jŏhn's baptism.

4 Then said Pa̤ul, [d]Jŏhn verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Chrīst Jē's̤us.

5 When they heard *this,* they were baptized [e]in the name of the Lord Jē's̤us.

6 And when Pa̤ul had [f]laid *his* hands upon them, the Hō'lȳ Ghōst came on them; and [g]they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 [h]And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things [i]concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But [j]when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil [k]of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tȳ-răn'nus.

[a] 1 Cor. 1. 12.
[b] 1 Sam. 3. 7. ch. 8. 16. 1 Cor. 6. 19.
[c] ch. 18. 25.
[d] Matt. 3. 11. Mark 1. 4–12. ch. 1. 5.
[e] ch. 8. 12, 16. Rom. 6. 3. Gal. 3. 27.
[f] ch. 6. 6. 2 Tim. 1. 6.
[g] ch. 2. 4.
[h] Luke 4. 16.
[i] ch. 1. 3.
[j] 2 Tim. 1. 15. 2 Pet. 2. 2.
[k] ch. 9. 2.

A. D. 58.

10 And [l]this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Ā'ṣịȧ heard the word of the Lord Jē'ṣus, both Jewṣ and Greeks.

11 And [m]God wrought special miracles by the hands of Pạul:

12 [n]So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ [o]Then certain of the vagabond Jewṣ, exorcists, [p]took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jē'ṣus, saying, We adjure you by Jē'ṣus whom Pạul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of *one* Sçē'vȧ, a Jew, *and* chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, [q]Jē'ṣus I know, and Pạul I know; but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jewṣ and Greeks also dwelling at Ĕph'ĕ-sŭs; and [r]fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jē'ṣus was magnified.

18 And many that believed came, and [s]confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many of them also which [t]used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before all *men:* and they counted the price of them, and found *it* fifty thousand *pieces* of silver.

20 [u]So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.

21 ¶ [v]After these things were ended, Pạul [w]purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Măç-ẹ-dō'nĭ-ȧ and Ā-chā'ịȧ, to go to Jē-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, saying, After I have been there, [x]I must also see Rōme.

22 So he sent into Măç-ẹ-dō'nĭ-ȧ two of [y]them that ministered unto him, Tī-mō'the-ŭs and [z]Ē-răs'tŭs; but he himself stayed in Ā'ṣịȧ for a season.

23 And [a]the same time there arose no small stir about [b]that way.

24 For a certain *man* named Dē-mē'trĭ-us, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Dī-ăn'ȧ, brought [c]no small gain unto the craftsmen;

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft [d]we have our wealth.

26 Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at Ĕph'ĕ-sŭs, but almost throughout all Ā'ṣịȧ, this Pạul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that [e]they be no gods, which are made with hands:

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess Dī-ăn'ȧ should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Ā'ṣịȧ and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard *these sayings*, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, [f]Great *is* Dī-ăn'ȧ of the Ē-phē'ṣianṣ.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught [g]Gā'ịus and [h]Ăr-ĭs-tär'chus, men of Măç-ẹ-dō'nĭ-ȧ, Pạul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Pạul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of [i]Ā'ṣịȧ, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring *him* that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Ăl-ĕx-ăn'dĕr out of the multitude, the Jewṣ putting him forward. And [j]Ăl-ĕx-ăn'dĕr beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great *is* Dī-ăn'ȧ of the Ē-phē'ṣianṣ.

35 And when the townclerk had appeased the people, he said, *Ye* men of Ĕph'ĕ-sŭs, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ē-phē'ṣianṣ is [1]a worshipper of the great goddess Dī-ăn'ȧ, and of the *image* which fell down from Jū'pĭ-tĕr?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess.

38 Wherefore if Dē-mē'trĭ-us, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, [2]the law is open, and there are deputies: let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a [3]lawful assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 [k]And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAPTER 20.

1 Paul's further journeys. 7 Celebration of the Lord's supper. 10 Eutychus brought to life. 17 Charge to elders at Miletus. 29 They are warned of false teachers.

AND after the uproar was ceased, Pạul called unto *him* the disciples, and embraced *them*, [a]and departed for to go into Măç-ẹ-dō'nĭ-ȧ.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greeçe,

3 And *there* abode three months. And [b]when the Jewṣ laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Sȳr'ĭ-ȧ, he purposed to return through Măç-ẹ-dō'nĭ-ȧ.

4 And there accompanied him into Ā'ṣịȧ Sŏp'ạ-tĕr of Bē-rē'ȧ; and of the Thĕs-sạ-lō'nĭ-anṣ, [c]Ăr-ĭs-tär'chus and Sĕ-cŭn'dus; and [d]Gā'ịus of Dĕr'bē, and [e]Tī-mō'the-ŭs; and of Ā'ṣịȧ, [f]Tȳch'ĭ-cŭs and [g]Trŏph'ĭ-mŭs.

5 These going before tarried for us at Trō'ăs.

6 And we sailed away from Phĭ-lĭp'pī after [h]the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them [i]to Trō'ăs in five days; where we abode seven days.

---

[l] ch. 20. 31.
[m] Mark 16. 20.
[n] 2 Ki. 4. 29.
[o] Matt. 12. 27.
[p] Mark 9. 38.
[q] Matt. 8. 29. Mark 1. 24. Luke 4. 34. ch. 16. 17.
[r] Luke 1. 65. ch. 2. 43.
[s] Lev. 16. 21, 22. Matt. 3. 6.
[t] 1 Sam. 28. 7–9. 1 Chr. 10. 13. Isa. 8. 19. Dan. 2. 2. ch. 8. 9–11.
[u] Isa. 55. 11. ch. 6. 7. Col. 1. 6. 2 Thess. 3. 1.
[v] Rom. 15. 25. Gal. 2. 1.
[w] ch. 20. 22.
[x] ch. 23. 11. Rom. 15. 24.
[y] ch. 13. 5.
[z] Rom. 16. 23. 2 Tim. 4. 20.
[a] 2 Cor. 1. 8.
[b] ch. 9. 2.
[c] ch. 16. 16, 19.
[d] Prov. 15. 27. 1 Tim. 6. 10. Rev. 18. 15, 16.
[e] 1 Chr. 16. 26. Ps. 115. 4. Isa. 41. 24. Isa. 44. 10–20. Jer. 10. 3. ch. 17. 29. 1 Cor. 8. 4.
[f] Hab. 2. 18, 19. Rev. 13. 4.
[g] Rom. 16. 23. 1 Cor. 1. 14.
[h] ch. 20. 4. Col. 4. 10. Phile. 24.
[i] ch. 16. 6. 1 Pet. 1. 1. Rev. 1. 11.
[j] 1 Tim. 1. 20. 2 Tim. 4. 14.
[1] the temple keeper.
[2] Or, the court days are kept.
[3] Or, ordinary.
[k] Prov. 15. 1. Eccl. 9. 17.

---

[a] 1 Cor. 16. 5. 2 Cor. 7. 5. 1 Tim. 1. 3.
[b] ch. 9. 23. 2 Cor. 11. 26.
[c] ch. 27. 2. Col. 4. 10.
[d] ch. 19. 29.
[e] ch. 16. 1.
[f] Eph. 6. 21. Col. 4. 7. 2 Tim. 4. 12. Tit. 3. 12.
[g] ch. 21. 29. 2 Tim. 4. 20.
[h] Ex. 12. 14. Ex. 23. 15. 1 Cor. 5. 7, 8.
[i] ch. 16. 8. 2 Cor. 2. 12. 2 Tim. 4. 13.

7 And upon [j]the first *day* of the week, when the disciples came together [k]to break bread, Pạul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight.

8 And there were many lights [l]in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eū'ty̆-chus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Pạul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Pạul went down, and [m]fell on him, and embracing *him* said, [n]Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Ăs'sŏs, there intending to take in Pạul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Ăs'sŏs, we took him in, and came to Mĭt-y̆-lē'nē.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next *day* over against Chī'os; and the next *day* we arrived at Sā'mos, and tarried at Trō-ġy̆l'lĭ-um; and the next *day* we came to Mī-lē'tus.

16 For Pạul had determined to sail by Ĕph'ĕ-sŭs, because he would not spend the time in Ā'ṣiȧ: for [o]he hasted, if it were possible for him, [p]to be at Jē-rụ'sȧ-lĕm [q]the day of Pĕn'te-cŏst.

17 ¶ And from Mī-lē'tus he sent to Ĕph'ĕ-sŭs, and [r]called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, [s]from the first day that I came into Ā'ṣiȧ, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jewṣ:

20 *And* how I kept back nothing that was profitable *unto you*, but have shewed you, and have taught you publickly, and from house to house,

21 [t]Testifying both to the Jewṣ, and also to the Greeks, [u]repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst.

22 And now, behold, [v]I go bound in the spirit unto Jē-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that [w]the Hō'ly̆ Ghōst witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions [1]abide me.

24 But [x]none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, [y]so that I might finish my course with joy, [z]and the ministry, [a]which I have received of the Lord Jē'ṣus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now, behold, [b]I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I *am* [c]pure from the blood of all *men*.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all [d]the counsel of God.

28 ¶ [e]Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the [f]Hō'ly̆ Ghōst hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, [g]which he hath purchased [h]with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing [i]shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also [j]of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember, that [k]by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and [l]to the word of his grace, which is able [m]to build you up, and to give you [n]an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 [o]I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.

34 Yea, ye yourselves know, [p]that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things, [q]how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jē'ṣus, how he said, [r]It is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and [s]fell on Pạul's neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAPTER 21.

1 The journey to Jerusalem. 17 Paul's reception. 27 His arrest. 31 He is rescued by the chief captain.

AND it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Cō'ŏs, and the *day* following unto Rhōdeṣ, and from thence unto Păt'ạ-rȧ:

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phē-nĭ'çiȧ, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Çy̆'prus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ, and landed at Tȳre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: [a]who said to Pạul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jē-rụ'sȧ-lĕm.

5 And when we had accomplished those days, we departed and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till *we were* out of the city: and [b]we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned [c]home again.

7 And when we had finished *our* course from Tȳre, we came to Ptŏl-e-mā'is, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

A. D. 60.

j John 20. 1.
1 Cor. 16. 2.
Rev. 1. 10.
k Luke 22. 19.
ch. 2. 42.
1 Cor. 10. 16.
l ch. 1. 13.
m 1 Ki. 17. 21.
2 Ki. 4. 34.
n Matt. 9. 24.
John 11. 40.
ch. 9. 40.
o ch. 21. 4, 12.
p ch. 24. 17.
q ch. 2. 1.
1 Cor. 16. 8.
r 1 Tim. 4. 14.
s ch. 18. 19.
t ch. 18. 5.
u Mark 1. 15.
Luke 24. 47.
ch. 2. 38.
Rom. 2. 4.
v ch. 19. 21.
w ch. 9. 16.
1 Thess. 3. 3.
2 Tim. 2. 12.
1 Or, wait for me.
x Rom. 8. 35.
2 Cor. 4. 16.
y 1 Cor. 9. 24–27.
2 Tim. 4. 7.
z ch. 1. 17.
2 Cor. 4. 1.
Tit. 1. 3.
a Gal. 1. 1.
b Rom. 15. 23.
c 2 Cor. 7. 2.
1 Thess. 2. 10.
d Matt. 28. 20.
Luke 7. 30.
John 15. 15.
Eph. 1. 11.
e 1 Tim. 4. 16.
1 Pet. 5. 2.
f ch. 13. 2.
1 Cor. 12. 28.
1 Tim. 4. 14.
g Eph. 1. 7.
Col. 1. 14.
1 Pet. 1. 19.
Rev. 5. 9.
h Heb. 9. 14.
i Matt. 7. 15.
2 Pet. 2. 1.
j 1 John 2. 19.
k ch. 19. 10.
l Heb. 13. 9.
m John 17. 17.
ch. 9. 31.
n ch. 26. 18.
Eph. 1. 18.
Col. 3. 24.
Heb. 9. 15.
o 1 Sam. 12. 3.
1 Cor. 9. 12.
2 Cor. 7. 2.
p ch. 18. 3.
1 Cor. 4. 12.
1 Thess. 2. 9.
2 Thess. 3. 8.
q Rom. 15. 1.
Eph. 4. 28.
1 Thess. 4. 11.
2 Thess. 3. 8.
r Ps. 41. 1.
Prov. 19. 17.
Matt. 10. 8.
1 Cor. 9. 12.
2 Cor. 11. 9.
Heb. 13. 1, 3.
s Gen. 45. 14.

---

a ch. 20. 23.
b ch. 9. 40.
c John 1. 11.

8 And the next *day* we that were of Pa̤ul's company departed, and came unto Çæ̆s-a̤-rē'ȧ: and we entered into the house of Phĭl'ĭp [d]the evangelist, [e]which was *one* of the seven; and abode with him.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, [f]which did prophesy.

10 And as we tarried *there* many days, there came down from Jū-dæ'ȧ a certain prophet, named [g]Ăg'ă-bŭs.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Pa̤ul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Hō'ly̆ Ghōst, [h]So shall the Jews̱ at Jė̆-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver *him* into the hands of the Ġĕn'tīles̱.

12 And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jė̆-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm.

13 Then Pa̤ul answered, [i]What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? [j]for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jė̆-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm for the name of the Lord Jē'ṣus.

14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, [k]The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jė̆-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm.

16 There went with us also *certain* of the disciples of Çæ̆s-a̤-rē'ȧ, and brought with them one Mnā'son of Çȳ'prus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 [l]And when we were come to Jė̆-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the *day* following Pa̤ul went in with us unto [m]Jāmes̱; and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, [n]he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Ġĕn'tīles̱ [o]by his ministry.

20 And when they heard *it*, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews̱ there are which believe; and they are all [p]zealous of the law:

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou [q]teachest all the Jews̱ which are among the Ġĕn'tīles̱ to forsake Mō'ṣes̱, saying that they ought not to circumcise *their* children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may [r]shave *their* heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but *that* thou thyself also walkest orderly, and [s]keepest the law.

25 As touching the Ġĕn'tīles̱ which believe, [t]we have written *and* concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from *things* offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Pa̤ul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them [u]entered into the temple, [v]to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews̱ which were of Ā'ṣiȧ, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and [w]laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, help: This is the man, [x]that teacheth all *men* every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city [y]Trŏph'ĭ-mŭs an Ė̆-phē'ṣian, whom they supposed that Pa̤ul had brought into the temple.)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Pa̤ul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jė̆-rṳ'sȧ̆-lĕm was in an uproar.

32 [z]Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Pa̤ul.

33 Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and [a]commanded *him* to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, [b]Away with him.

37 And as Pa̤ul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 Art not thou that [1]Ė̆-ġy̆p'tian, which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Pa̤ul said, [c]I am a man *which am* a Jew of Tär'sus, *a city* in Çĭ-lĭ'çiȧ, a citizen of no mean city: and, I beseech thee, [d]suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Pa̤ul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto *them* in the Hē'brew tongue, saying,

CHAPTER 22.

1 *Paul's address to the people.* 17 *Tells of his apostleship.* 25 *He claims Roman citizenship.*

MEN, [a]brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence *which I make* now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the

A. D. 60.

d Eph. 4. 11.
2 Tim. 4. 5.
e ch. 6. 5.
f Joel 2. 28.
ch. 2. 17.
g ch. 11. 28.
h Eph. 3. 1.
i Isa. 3. 15.
ch. 20. 24.
j Rom. 8. 35.
2 Cor. 4. 10.
Col. 1. 24.
2 Tim. 4. 6.
k Gen. 43. 14.
1 Sam. 3. 18.
Matt. 26. 42.
l ch. 15. 4.
m ch. 15. 13.
Gal. 1. 19.
Jas. 1. 1.
n ch. 11. 4.
ch. 14. 27.
Rom. 15. 18.
1 Cor. 3. 5–9.
Col. 1. 28, 29.
o ch. 1. 17.
p ch. 22. 3.
Rom. 10. 2.
Gal. 1. 14.
q ch. 6. 14.
Gal. 5. 1.
r Num. 6. 2, 13.
ch. 18. 18.
s 1 Cor. 9. 20.
t Gen. 9. 4.
Lev. 17. 14.
1 Cor. 5. 1, 9.
1 Thess. 4. 3.
Heb. 13. 4.
u ch. 24. 18.
v Num. 6. 13.
w Mark 10. 30.
Luke 21. 12.
ch. 4. 3.
ch. 5. 18.
Rom. 8. 35.
2 Cor. 4. 9.
1 Thess. 2. 14, 16.
2 Tim. 3. 12.
x Matt. 5. 11.
Luke 6. 22.
Luke 11. 49.
Luke 21. 12.
John 15. 20.
ch. 6. 13.
ch. 16. 20.
ch. 17. 6.
1 Cor. 4. 12.
1 Pet. 2. 12.
y ch. 20. 4.
2 Tim. 4. 20.
z ch. 12. 6.
ch. 22. 25–29.
ch. 23. 27.
a ch. 20. 23.
ch. 28. 20.
b Luke 23. 18.
John 19. 15.
ch. 22. 22.
1 This Egyptian rose A. D. 55.
c ch. 9. 11.
Phil. 3. 5.
Col. 4. 3.
2 Tim. 2. 9.
d 1 Pet. 3. 15.

---

a ch. 7. 2.

Hē'brew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)

3 [b]I am verily a man *which am* a Jew, born in Tär'sus, *a city* in Çĭ-lĭ'çiȧ, yet brought up in this city [c]at the feet of [d]Gȧ-mā'lĭ-el, *and* taught [e]according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and [f]was zealous toward God, [g]as ye all are this day.

4 [h]And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and [i]all the estate of the elders: [j]from whom also I received letters unto [k]the brethren, and went to Dȧ-măs'cus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jē-ru̱'sȧ-lĕm, for to be punished.

6 And [l]it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Dȧ-măs'cus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Sa̤ul, Sa̤ul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jē'sus̤ of Năz'a̤-rĕth, whom thou persecutest.

9 And [m]they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Dȧ-măs'cus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Dȧ-măs'cus.

12 And [n]one Ăn-a̤-nī'as, a devout man according to the law, [o]having a good report of all the [p]Jews̤ which dwelt *there*,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Sa̤ul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, [q]The God of our fathers [r]hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and [s]see [t]that Just One, and [u]shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

15 [v]For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of [w]what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, [x]and wash away thy sins, [y]calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And [z]it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jē-ru̱'sȧ-lĕm, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And saw him saying unto me, [a]Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jē-ru̱'sȧ-lĕm: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, [b]they know that I imprisoned and [c]beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee:

20 [d]And when the blood of thy martyr Stē'phen was shed, I also was standing by, and [e]consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: [f]for I will send thee far hence unto the Gĕn'tīles̤.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and *then* lifted up their voices, and said, [g]Away with such a *fellow* from the earth: for it is not fit that [h]he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off *their* clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Pa̤ul said unto the centurion that stood by, [i]Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Rō'man, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard *that*, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Rō'man.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Rō'man? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Pa̤ul said, But I was *free* born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have [1]examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Rō'man, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews̤, he loosed him from *his* bands, and [j]commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Pa̤ul down, and set him before them.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *Paul before the council.* 2 *Ananias commands him to be smitten.* 12 *The conspiracy against Paul.* 27 *He is sent to Felix.*

AND Pa̤ul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men *and* brethren, [a]I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

2 And the high priest Ăn-a̤-nī'as commanded them that stood by him [b]to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Pa̤ul unto him, God shall smite thee, *thou* whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and [c]commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest?

5 Then said Pa̤ul, [d]I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, [e]Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Pa̤ul perceived that the one part were Săd'du-çees̤, and the other Phăr'ĭ-sees̤, he cried out in the council, Men *and* brethren, [f]I am a Phăr'ĭ-see, the son of a Phăr'ĭ-see: [g]of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Phăr'ĭ-sees̤ and the Săd'du-çees̤: and the multitude was divided.

8 [h]For the Săd'du-çees̤ say that there is no resur-

A. D. 60.

---

b ch. 9. 30.
Rom. 11. 1.
1 Cor. 11. 32.
Phil. 3. 5.
c Deut. 33. 3.
2 Ki. 4. 38.
Luke 8. 35.
d ch. 5. 34.
e ch. 26. 5.
f 2 Sam. 21. 2.
ch. 21. 20.
Gal. 1. 14.
Phil. 3. 6.
g Rom. 10. 2.
h ch. 8. 3.
1 Tim. 1. 13.
i Luke 22. 66.
ch. 4. 5.
j ch. 9. 2.
k Rom. 9. 3.
l ch. 26. 12.
m Dan. 10. 7.
n ch. 9. 17.
o ch. 10. 22.
p 1 Tim. 3. 7.
q ch. 3. 13.
ch. 5. 30.
r John 15. 16.
ch. 9. 15.
Rom. 1. 1.
Gal. 1. 1.
Tit. 1. 1.
s 1 Cor. 9. 1.
t ch. 3. 14.
Heb. 7. 26.
1 John 1. 1.
u 1 Cor. 11. 23.
Gal. 1. 12.
v ch. 23. 11.
w ch. 26. 16.
x ch. 2. 38.
Heb. 10. 22.
y ch. 2. 21.
Rom. 10. 13.
z 2 Cor. 12. 2.
a Matt. 10. 17.
b ch. 8. 3.
c Matt. 10. 17.
d ch. 7. 58.
e Luke 11. 48.
Rom. 1. 32.
f ch. 13. 2.
ch. 18. 6.
Rom. 1. 5.
Rom. 11. 13.
Gal. 2. 7, 8.
1 Tim. 2. 7.
2 Tim. 1. 11.
g ch. 21. 36.
h ch. 25. 24.
i ch. 16. 37.
1 Or, tortured him.
j Matt. 10. 17.
Luke 21. 12.

---

a ch. 24. 16.
1 Cor. 4. 4.
2 Cor. 1. 12.
2 Tim. 1. 3.
Heb. 13. 18.
1 Pet. 3. 16.
b 1 Ki. 22. 24.
John 18. 22.
c Lev. 19. 35.
d ch. 24. 17.
e Ex. 22. 28.
Eccl. 10. 20.
2 Pet. 2. 10, 11.
Jude 8.
f Phil. 3. 5.
g ch. 24. 15, 21.
ch. 28. 20.
h Matt. 22. 23.
Mark 12. 18.
Luke 20. 27.

rection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Phăr'ĭ-seeş confess both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes *that were* of the Phăr'ĭ-seeş' part arose, and strove, saying, [i]We find no evil in this man: but [j]if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, [k]let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Pa̤ul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring *him* into the castle.

11 And [l]the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Pa̤ul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jĕ-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm, so must thou bear witness also at Rōme.

12 And when it was day, [m]certain of the Jewş banded together, and bound themselves [1][n]under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Pa̤ul.

13 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Pa̤ul.

15 Now therefore ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

16 And [o]when Pa̤ul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Pa̤ul.

17 Then [p]Pa̤ul called one of the centurions unto *him*, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought *him* to the chief captain, and said, Pa̤ul the prisoner called me unto *him*, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went *with him* aside privately, and asked *him*, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, [q]The Jewş have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down Pa̤ul to morrow into the council, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yield unto them: for there [r]lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain *then* let the young man depart, and charged *him, See thou* tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto *him* two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Çæs-a̤-rē'ȧ, and horsemen threescore and ten, and [2]spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night;

24 And provide *them* beasts, that they may set Pa̤ul on, and bring *him* safe unto Fē'lĭx the governor.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Cla̤u'dĭ-us Ly̆s'ias unto the most excellent governor Fē'lĭx *sendeth* greeting.

27 [s]This man was taken of the Jewş, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Rō'man.

28 [t]And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council:

29 Whom I perceived to be accused [u]of questions of their law, [v]but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me how that the Jewş laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and [w]gave commandment to his accusers also to say before thee what *they had* against him. Farewell.

31 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Pa̤ul, and brought *him* by night to Ăn-tĭp'a̤-trĭs.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle:

33 Who, when they came to [x]Çæs-a̤-rē'ȧ, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Pa̤ul also before him.

34 And when the governor had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that *he was* of [y]Çĭ-lĭ'çiȧ;

35 I [z]will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in [a]Hĕr'od's judgment hall.

A. D. 60.

[i] Prov. 16. 7. Luke 23. 4.
[j] ch. 22. 7.
[k] ch. 5. 39. ch. 11. 17.
[l] Ps. 46. 1. Isa. 41. 10. ch. 2. 25. ch. 18. 9.
[m] Isa. 8. 9, 10. ch. 25. 3. Rom. 8. 31.
[1] Or, with an oath of execration.
[n] 1 Sam. 3. 17. 2 Sam. 3. 9. 1 Ki. 2. 23. Matt. 26. 74.
[o] Job 5. 13. Prov. 21. 30.
[p] Matt. 8. 8, 9. ch. 22. 26.
[q] ch. 20. 3.
[r] Ps. 10. 9. Prov. 1. 16. Isa. 59. 7. Mic. 7. 2. ch. 9. 23, 24. ch. 14. 5, 6. 2 Cor. 11. 26, 32, 33.
[2] Or, archers, or, javelin casters.
[s] verse 10. ch. 20. 23. ch. 21. 33.
[t] ch. 22. 30.
[u] ch. 18. 15. ch. 24. 5, 6.
[v] Ps. 27. 12. ch. 26. 31.
[w] ch. 24. 8.
[x] ch. 8. 40, A city on the north west of Canaan.
[y] ch. 6. 9.
[z] ch. 24. 1.
[a] Matt. 27. 27.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *The charge of Tertullus.* 10 *Paul's defence.* 24 *Felix and his wife hear of Christ.* 27 *Judgment deferred.*

AND after [a]five days [b]Ăn-a̤-nī'as the high priest descended with the elders, and *with* a certain orator *named* Tĕr-tŭl'lus, who informed the governor against Pa̤ul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tĕr-tŭl'lus began to accuse *him*, saying, [c]Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept *it* always, and in all places, most noble Fē'lĭx, with all thankfulness.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 [d]For we have found this man [1]*a* pestilent *fellow*, and a mover of sedition among all the Jewş throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Năz'a̤-rēneş:

6 [e]Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would [f]have judged according to our law.

7 [g]But the chief captain Ly̆s'ias came *upon us*, and with great violence took *him* away out of our hands,

8 [h]Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

[a] ch. 21. 27.
[b] ch. 23. 2, 30, 35.
[c] Ps. 12. 2. Ps. 55. 21.
[d] Matt. 5. 11. Mark 10. 30. Luke 11. 49. John 15. 20. ch. 6. 13. ch. 16. 20. ch. 17. 6. Rom. 8. 35. 1 Cor. 4. 12, 13. 2 Tim. 3. 12. 1 Pet. 2. 12.
[1] a plague.
[e] ch. 21. 28.
[f] John 18. 31.
[g] ch. 21. 33.
[h] ch. 23. 30.

9 And the Jewş also assented, saying that these things were so.

10 Then Pạul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years [2]a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself:

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm [i]for to worship.

12 [j]And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confess unto thee, that after [k]the way which they call heresy, so worship I the [l]God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in [m]the law and in the prophets:

15 And [n]have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, [o]that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And [p]herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and *toward* men.

17 Now after many years [q]I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

18 [r]Whereupon certain Jewş from Ā'şịȧ found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult.

19 [s]Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same *here* say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the council,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, [t]Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Fē'lĭx heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of *that* way, he deferred them, and said, When Lȳs'ịas the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Pạul, and to let *him* have liberty, and [u]that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come unto him.

24 And after certain days, when Fē'lĭx came with his wife Drụ-sĭl'lȧ, which was a Jew'ess, he sent for Pạul, and heard him concerning the faith in Chrīst.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Fē'lĭx trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that [v]money should have been given him of Pạul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

27 But after two years Pôr'çĭ-us Fĕs'tus came into Fē'lĭx' room: and Fē'lĭx, [w]willing to shew the Jewş a pleasure, left Pạul bound.

A. D. 60.

2 Felix was made procurator over Judea A. D. 53.

i ch. 21. 26.
j ch. 25. 8.
k Ps. 119. 46. Amos 8. 14. ch. 9. 2.
l Ex. 3. 15. ch. 3. 13. 2 Tim. 1. 3.
m Luke 16. 16. ch. 13. 15. Rom. 3. 21. 2 Cor. 1. 20.
n ch. 23. 6.
o Dan. 12. 2. Matt. 22. 31. John 5. 28. 1 Thess. 4. 14. Rev. 20. 12.
p ch. 23. 1.
q ch. 11. 29. Rom. 15. 25. 2 Cor. 8. 4. Gal. 2. 10.
r ch. 21. 26.
s ch. 23. 30.
t ch. 23. 6.
u ch. 27. 3.
v Ex. 23. 8. Ps. 26. 10. 1 Tim. 6. 10.
w Ex. 23. 2. Prov. 29. 25. ch. 25. 9.

---

a ch. 24. 1.
b Ps. 37. 32, 33. Ps. 64. 2–6. ch. 23. 12.
c 1 Sam. 24. 11, 12. Ps. 7. 3–5. ch. 18. 14.
1 Or, as some copies read, no more than eight or ten days.
d Esth. 3. 8. Ps. 27. 12. Ps. 35. 1. Matt. 5. 11, 12. Mark 15. 3. Luke 23. 2. 1 Thess. 2. 15. 1 Pet. 4. 14–16.
e ch. 6. 13.
f Deut. 27. 19. 2 Chr. 19. 6. Prov. 29. 25. ch. 12. 3. ch. 24. 27. Gal. 1. 10. Jas. 2. 6, 9.
g ch. 18. 14.
h Prov. 14. 8. Prov. 21. 22. Eccl. 9. 18. Matt. 10. 16. ch. 26. 32. Eph. 5. 15.
i ch. 24. 27.

CHAPTER 25.

2 Paul before Festus. 8 His defence. 11 He appeals to Cæsar. 23 Sent to Agrippa.

NOW when Fĕs'tus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Çæs-ạ-rē'ȧ to Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm.

2 [a]Then the high priest and the chief of the Jewş informed him against Pạul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm, [b]laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Fĕs'tus answered, that Pạul should be kept at Çæs-ạ-rē'ȧ, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuse this man, [c]if there be any wickedness in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them [1]more than ten days, he went down unto Çæs-ạ-rē'ȧ; and the next day sitting on the judgment seat commanded Pạul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jewş which came down from Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm stood round about, [d]and laid many and grievous complaints against Pạul, which they could not prove.

8 While he answered for himself, [e]Neither against the law of the Jewş, neither against the temple, nor yet against Çæ'şar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Fĕs'tus, [f]willing to do the Jewş a pleasure, answered Pạul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Pạul, I stand at Çæ'şar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jewş have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 [g]For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. [h]I appeal unto Çæ'şar.

12 Then Fĕs'tus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Çæ'şar? unto Çæ'şar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain days king Ā-grĭp'pȧ and Bĕr-nī'çē came unto Çæs-ạ-rē'ȧ to salute Fĕs'tus.

14 And when they had been there many days, Fĕs'tus declared Pạul's cause unto the king, saying, [i]There is a certain man left in bonds by Fē'lĭx:

15 About whom, when I was at Jĕ-rụ'sā-lĕm, the chief priests and the elders of the Jewş informed *me*, desiring *to have* judgment against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Rō'manş to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore, when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 [j]But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jē'ṣus, which was dead, whom Pa̤ul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because [2]I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked *him* whether he would go to Jĕ-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Pa̤ul had appealed to be reserved unto the [3]hearing of A̤u-gŭs'tus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Çæ'ṣar.

22 Then [k]Ā-grĭp'pȧ said unto Fĕs'tus, I would also hear the man myself. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow, when Ā-grĭp'pȧ was come, and Bĕr-nī'çē, with [l]great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Fĕs'tus' commandment Pa̤ul was brought forth.

24 And Fĕs'tus said, King Ā-grĭp'pȧ, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jewṣ have dealt with me, both at Jĕ-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm, and *also* here, crying that he ought [m]not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that [n]he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to A̤u-gŭs'tus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Ā-grĭp'pȧ, that, after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes *laid* against him.

CHAPTER 26.

2 Paul's defence before Agrippa. 12 Tells of his conversion. 24 Festus declares him to be mad. 31 Appeal to Rome granted.

THEN Ā-grĭp'pȧ said unto Pa̤ul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Pa̤ul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself:

2 I think myself happy, king Ā-grĭp'pȧ, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jewṣ:

3 Especially *because I know* thee to be [1][a]expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jewṣ: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jĕ-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm, know all the Jewṣ;

5 Which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after [b]the most straitest sect of our religion I lived a Phăr'ĭ-see.

6 And now I stand and am judged for the hope of [c]the promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which *promise* [d]our twelve tribes, instantly serving *God* [2]day and night, [e]hope to come. For which hope's sake, king Ā-grĭp'pȧ, I am accused of the Jewṣ.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should [f]raise the dead?

9 [g]I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jē'ṣus of Năz'a̤-rĕth.

10 [h]Which thing I also did in Jĕ-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority [i]from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against *them*.

11 [j]And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled *them* to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted *them* even unto strange cities.

12 [k]Whereupon as I went to Dȧ-măs'cus with authority and commission from the chief priests,

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hē'brew tongue, Sa̤ul, Sa̤ul, why persecutest thou me? *it is* hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jē'ṣus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, [l]to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee;

17 Delivering thee from the people, and *from* the Ġĕn'tīleṣ, [m]unto whom now I send thee,

18 [n]To open their eyes, *and* [o]to turn *them* from darkness to light, and [p]*from* the power of Sā'tan unto God, [q]that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and [r]inheritance among them which are [s]sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Ā-grĭp'pȧ, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But [t]shewed first unto them of Dȧ-măs'cus, and at Jĕ-ru̥'sȧ-lĕm, and throughout all the coasts of Jū-dæ'ȧ, and *then* to the Ġĕn'tīleṣ, that they should repent and turn to God, and do [u]works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes [v]the Jewṣ caught me in the temple, and went about to kill *me*.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those [w]which the prophets and [x]Mō'ṣeṣ did say should come:

23 [y]That Chrīst should suffer, *and* [z]that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and [a]should shew light unto the people, and to the Ġĕn'tīleṣ.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Fĕs'tus said with a loud voice, Pa̤ul, [b]thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Fĕs'tus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner.

A. D. 62.

---

j ch. 18. 15. ch. 23. 29. 1 Cor. 1. 18. 1 Cor. 2. 14.
2 Or, I was doubtful how to enquire hereof.
3 Or, judgment.
k ch. 9. 15. ch. 26. 1.
l Eccl. 1. 2. Jas. 1. 11. 1 Pet. 1. 24.
m ch. 22. 22.
n Matt. 27. 19, 24. Mark 15. 14. Luke 23. 4. John 18. 38. 2 Cor. 5. 21. 1 Pet. 2. 22.

---

1 a knower.
a Deut. 17. 14-20. ch. 25. 26.
b ch. 22. 3. Gal. 1. 13. Phil. 3. 5.
c Gen. 3. 15. Deut. 18. 15. 2 Sam. 7. 12. Ps. 132. 11. Isa. 4. 2. Ezek. 21. 7. Dan. 9. 24. Mal. 3. 1. ch. 13. 32. Rom. 15. 8.
d Jas. 1. 1.
2 night and day.
e Phil. 3. 11.
f Dan. 12. 2.
g John 16. 2. 1 Tim. 1. 13.
h ch. 8. 3.
i ch. 22. 5.
j ch. 22. 19.
k ch. 9. 3.
l ch. 22. 15. 2 Cor. 3. 5, 6. Col. 1. 25. Gal. 1. 12. 1 Tim. 1. 12.
m ch. 9. 15. ch. 18. 6. Rom. 1. 5. Gal. 1. 15, 16. 1 Tim. 2. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 11.
n Isa. 35. 5. Luke 1. 79.
o 2 Cor. 6. 14. Eph. 4. 18. Col. 1. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 9.
p 1 John 3. 5.
q Luke 1. 77.
r Eph. 1. 11.
s ch. 20. 32.
t ch. 9. 20.
u Isa. 55. 7. Matt. 3. 8.
v ch. 21. 30.
w Rom. 3. 21.
x John 5. 46.
y Ps. 22. Isa. 53.
z Ps. 16. 8-11. 1 Cor. 15. 20. Col. 1. 18. Rev. 1. 5.
a Isa. 42. 6.
b 2 Ki. 9. 11. 1 Cor. 1. 23.

27 King Ā-grĭp'pȧ, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.

28 Then Ā-grĭp'pȧ said unto Pa̤ul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Chrĭs'ti̩an.

29 And Pa̤ul said, [c]I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bĕr-nī'çḗ, and they that sat with them:

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, [d]This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.

32 Then said Ā-grĭp'pȧ unto Fĕs'tus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Çæ'ṣar.

CHAPTER 27.

1 *Paul's voyage to Rome.* 41 *The shipwreck.* 44 *The escape to Melita.*

AND when [a]it was determined that we should sail into Ĭt'a-lȳ̆, they delivered Pa̤ul and certain other prisoners unto *one* named Jū'li̩us, a centurion of A̤u-gŭs'tus' band.

2 And entering into a ship of Ăd-ra̭-mȳ̆t'tĭ-um, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Ā'ṣi̩ȧ; *one* [b]Ăr-ĭs-tär'chus, a Măç-ḙ-dō'nĭ-an of Thĕs-sa̭-lŏ-nī'cȧ, being with us.

3 And the next *day* we touched at Sī'dŏn. And Jū'li̩us [c]courteously entreated Pa̤ul, and gave *him* liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Çȳ'prus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Çĭ-lĭ'çi̩ȧ and Pam-phȳ̆l'ĭ-ȧ, we came to Mȳ'rȧ, *a city* of Lȳ̆'çi̩ȧ.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Ăl-ĕx̱-ăn'drĭ-ȧ sailing into Ĭt'a-lȳ̆; and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cnī'dus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under [1]Crēte, over against Săl-mō'nḙ;

8 And, hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called The fair havens; nigh whereunto was the city *of* Lȧ-sē'ȧ.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because [2]the fast was now already past, Pa̤ul admonished *them*,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with [3]hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Pa̤ul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain [4][d]to Phḗ-nī'çḗ, *and there* to winter; *which is* an haven of Crēte, and lieth toward the south west and north west.

13 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained *their* purpose, loosing *thence*, they sailed close by Crēte.

14 But not long after there [5]arose against it a tempestuous wind, called [6]Eū-rŏc'lȳ̆-don.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let *her* drive.

16 And running under a certain island which is called Cla̤u'dȧ, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and, fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next *day* they lightened the ship;

19 And the third *day* [e]we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on *us*, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence Pa̤ul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crēte, and to have gained this harm and loss.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of *any man's* life among you, but of the ship.

23 [f]For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and [g]whom I serve,

24 Saying, [h]Fear not, Pa̤ul; thou must be brought [i]before Çæ'ṣar: and, lo, God hath [j]given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: [k]for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit [l]we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Ā'dri̩ĭ-ȧ, about midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country;

28 And sounded, and found *it* twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found *it* fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the foreship,

31 Pa̤ul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Pa̤ul besought *them* all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take *some* meat: for this is for your health: for [m]there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread,

A. D. 62.

[c] 1 Cor. 7. 7.

[d] ch. 23. 9. ch. 25. 25.

[e] ch. 25. 11.

[a] ch. 25. 12, 25.

[b] ch. 19. 29. ch. 20. 4. Col. 4. 10.

[c] ch. 28. 16.

[1] Or, Candy, a large island in the Mediterranean.

[2] The fast was on the tenth day of the seventh month.

[3] Or, injury.

[4] Not Phenicia, the country on the north west of Canaan.

[d] ch. 11. 19. ch. 21. 2.

[5] Or, beat.

[6] A north east wind.

[e] Jon. 1. 5.

[f] Ps. 25. 14. Amos 3. 7. ch. 5. 19. ch. 23. 11. Heb. 1. 13, 14.

[g] Ps. 143. 12. Dan. 3. 28. John 12. 26. Rom. 1. 9. Rom. 6. 22. 2 Tim. 1. 3.

[h] Isa. 41. 10, 14. Isa. 43. 1.

[i] ch. 19. 21. ch. 23. 11. ch. 25. 11.

[j] Gen. 18. 23–32. Gen. 19. 29. Job 42. 8.

[k] Num. 23. 19. 2 Chr. 20. 20. Luke 1. 45. 2 Tim. 1. 12. Tit. 1. 2.

[l] ch. 28. 1.

[m] 1 Ki. 1. 52. Matt. 10. 30. Luke 12. 7.

and [n]gave thanks to God in presence of them all: and when he had broken *it*, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took *some* meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen [o]souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and [p]cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had [7]taken up the anchors, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, [q]they ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the soldiers' counsel [r]was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, [s]willing to save Pa̤ul, kept them from *their* purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast *themselves* first *into the sea*, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on *broken pieces* of the ship. And so it came to pass, that they escaped [t]all safe to land.

CHAPTER 28.

1 *Events at Melita.* 16 *The arrival at Rome.* 23 *Paul preaches there.* 30 *Continues through two years.*

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called [1][a]Mĕl'i-tȧ.

2 And the [b]barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Pa̤ul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid *them* on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the barbarians saw the *venomous* beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No [c]doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and [d]felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and [e]said that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Pŭb'lĭ-us; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.

8 And it came to pass, that the father of Pŭb'lĭ-us lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Pa̤ul entered in, and [f]prayed, and [g]laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many [h]honours; and when we departed, they laded *us* with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three months we departed in a ship of Ăl-ĕx̱-ăn'drĭ-ȧ, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Căs'tŏr and Pŏl'lụx.

12 And landing at Sy̆r'a̭-cūse, we tarried *there* three days.

13 And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhē'ġĭ-um: and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Pū-tē̆'o-lī:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rōme.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Ăp'pĭ-ī fō'rŭm, and The three taverns: whom when Pa̤ul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rōme, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but [i]Pa̤ul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days Pa̤ul called the chief of the Jews̱ together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men *and* brethren, [j]though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I [k]delivered prisoner from Jė-ru̥'sȧ̆-lĕm into the hands of the Rō'mans̱.

18 Who, [l]when they had examined me, would have let *me* go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews̱ spake against *it*, [m]I was constrained to appeal unto Çæ's̱ar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see *you*, and to speak with *you*: because that [n]for the hope of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el I am bound with [o]this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Jū-dæ'ȧ concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where [p]it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into *his* lodging; [q]to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jē's̱us, [r]both out of the law of Mō's̱es̱, and *out of* the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And [s]some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Pa̤ul had spoken one word, Well spake the Hō'lȳ̆ Ghōst by Ē-s̱ā'i̧as the prophet unto our fathers,

26 Saying, [t]Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive:

A. D. 63.

[n] 1 Sam. 9. 13. Matt. 15. 36. Mark 8. 6. John 6. 11. Rom. 14. 6.

[o] ch. 2. 41. Rom. 13. 1. 1 Pet. 3. 20.

[p] Job 2. 4. Matt. 6. 25.

[7] Or, cut the anchors, they left them in the sea, etc.

[q] 2 Cor. 11. 25.

[r] Prov. 1. 16. Eccl. 9. 3. Isa. 59. 7. Mark 15. 15–20. Rom. 3. 15.

[s] Ps. 34. 17, 19. Prov. 16. 7. ch. 23. 10. 2 Pet. 2. 9.

[t] Ps. 107. 30.

---

[1] Or, Malta.

[a] ch. 27. 26.

[b] Lev. 19. 18, 34. ch. 27. 3. Rom. 1. 14. 1 Cor. 14. 11. Col. 3. 11. Heb. 13. 1, 2.

[c] Luke 13. 2. John 9. 2.

[d] Num. 21. 9. Ps. 91. 13. Mark 16. 18. Luke 10. 19. Rev. 9. 3, 4.

[e] ch. 8. 10. ch. 10. 25. ch. 12. 22. Rev. 22. 8, 9.

[f] 1 Ki. 17. 20–22. ch. 9. 40.

[g] Matt. 8. 8. Mark 6. 5. Mark 7. 32. Luke 4. 40. ch. 19. 11. 1 Cor. 12. 9, 28.

[h] Matt. 15. 6. 1 Tim. 5. 17.

[i] Gen. 39. 21. ch. 24. 23.

[j] ch. 24. 12. ch. 25. 8.

[k] Judg. 15. 13. ch. 21. 33.

[l] ch. 22. 24. ch. 24. 10. ch. 25. 8.

[m] ch. 25. 11. ch. 26. 32.

[n] ch. 26. 6, 7.

[o] ch. 26. 29. Eph. 3. 1. Eph. 4. 1. Eph. 6. 20. 2 Tim. 1. 16. Phile. 10, 13.

[p] Luke 2. 34. ch. 24. 5. 1 Pet. 2. 12.

[q] Luke 24. 27. ch. 17. 2, 3. ch. 26. 22; 23.

[r] ch. 26. 6.

[s] ch. 13. 48–50. ch. 14. 4. ch. 18. 6–8. Rom. 3. 3.

[t] Isa. 6. 9. Jer. 5. 21. Ezek. 12. 2. Matt. 13. 14. Mark 4. 12. Luke 8. 10.

27 [u] For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent [v] unto the Ġĕn'tīleṣ, and *that* they will hear it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jewṣ departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Pa̤ul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

31 [w] Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

A. D. 63.

u Isa. 44. 18.
v Matt. 21. 41.
Rom. 11. 11.
w Eph. 6. 19.
Phil. 1. 13.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

ROMANS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Paul's interest in the Romans.* 10 *His desire to visit them.* 18 *God angry with sin.* 21 *Sins of the Gentiles.*

PA̤UL, a servant of Jē'ṣus Christ, [a] called *to be* an apostle, [b] separated unto the gospel of God,

2 ([c] Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Son Jē'ṣus Chrīst our Lord, which was made of the seed of Dā'vid according to the flesh;

4 And [1] declared *to be* the Son of God with power, according [d] to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

5 By whom [e] we have received grace and apostleship, [2] for obedience to the faith among all nations, [f] for his name:

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jē'ṣus Chrīst:

7 To all that be in Rōme, beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst.

8 First, [g] I thank my God through Jē'ṣus Chrīst for you all, that [h] your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witness, whom I serve [3] with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers;

10 Making request, if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey [i] by the will of God to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that [j] I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established;

12 That is, that I may be comforted together [4] with you by the mutual faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that [k] oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but [l] was let hitherto,) that I might have some fruit [5] among you also, even as among other Ġĕn'tīleṣ.

14 [m] I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Bär-bā'rĭ-a̤nṣ; both to the wise, and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rōme also.

16 For [n] I am not ashamed of the gospel of Chrīst: for [o] it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For [p] therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, [q] The just shall live by faith.

18 [r] For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, [s] who hold the truth in unrighteousness;

19 Because [t] that which may be known of God is manifest [6] in them; for [u] God hath shewed *it* unto them.

20 For [v] the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternal power and Godhead; [7] so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified *him* not as God, [w] neither were thankful; but [x] became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22 [y] Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible [z] God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.

24 [a] Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, [b] to dishonour their own bodies [c] between themselves:

25 Who changed [d] the truth of God [e] into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature [8] more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto [f] vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like [9] to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to [10] a reprobate mind, to do those things [g] which are not convenient;

29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,

A. D. 60.

a Acts 9. 15.
2 Cor. 1. 1.
Col. 1. 1, 25.
b Acts 9. 15.
c Tit. 1. 2.
1 determined.
d Heb. 9. 14.
1 Pet. 3. 8.
e Eph. 3. 8.
2 Or, to the obedience of faith.
f Acts 9. 15.
ch. 11. 13.
g Phil. 1. 3.
h 1 Thess. 1. 8.
3 Or, in my spirit.
i Jas. 4. 15.
j ch. 15. 29.
4 Or, in you.
k ch. 15. 23.
l Acts 16. 7.
1 Thess. 2. 18.
5 Or, in you.
m Ps. 40. 9.
Mark 8. 38.
n Ps. 40. 9, 10.
2 Tim. 1. 8.
o ch. 10. 17.
1 Cor. 1. 18.
2 Cor. 10. 4.
p ch. 3. 21.
q Hab. 2. 4.
Gal. 3. 11.
Phil. 3. 9.
Heb. 10. 38.
r Acts 17. 30.
ch. 2. 5, 6.
s Job 24. 13.
t Acts 14. 17.
6 Or, to them.
u John 1. 9.
v Ps. 19. 1.
7 Or, that they may be.
w Ps. 106. 13.
x Gen. 6. 5.
y Jer. 10. 14.
z Isa. 40. 18.
a Ps. 81. 12.
Acts 7. 42.
b 1 Cor. 6. 18.
1 Pet. 4. 3.
c Lev. 18. 22.
d 1 Thess. 1. 9.
e Isa. 44. 20.
Amos 2. 4.
8 Or, rather.
f Jude 10.
9 Or, to acknowledge.
10 Or, a mind void of judgment.
g Eph. 5. 4.

31 Without understanding, covenantbreakers, [11]without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:

32 Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but [12]have pleasure in them that do them.

CHAPTER 2.

1 God's judgment is impartial. 9 The law is for Jew and Gentile.

THEREFORE thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgment of God is [a]according to truth against them which commit such things.

3 And [b]thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?

4 Or despisest thou [c]the riches of his goodness and forbearance and [d]longsuffering; [e]not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardness and impenitent heart [f]treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God;

6 [g]Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

7 [h]To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life:

8 But [i]unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath,

9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew [j]first, and also of the [1]Ġĕn'tīle;

10 [k]But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the [2]Ġĕn'tīle:

11 For there is [l]no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law;

13 (For [m]not the hearers of the law *are* just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

14 For when the Ġĕn'tīleş, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves:

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, [3]their conscience also bearing witness, and *their* thoughts [4]the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;)

16 [n]In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men [o]by Jē'şus Chrīst according to my gospel.

17 Behold, [p]thou art called a Jew, and [q]restest in the law, [r]and makest thy boast of God,

18 And [s]knowest *his* will, and [5]approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law;

19 And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,

20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, [t]which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.

21 [u]Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, [v]dost thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Ġĕn'tīleş through you, as it is [w]written.

25 [x]For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26 Therefore [y]if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, [z]judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?

28 For [a]he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither *is that* circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he *is* a Jew, [b]which is one inwardly; and [c]circumcision *is that* of the heart, [d]in the spirit, *and* not in the letter; whose praise *is* not of men, but of God.

CHAPTER 3.

1 The Jews' prerogative. 20 Flesh not justified by law. 28 All justified by faith.

WHAT advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit *is there* of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that [a]unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if [b]some did not believe? [c]shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 [d]God forbid: yea, let [e]God be true, but [f]every man a liar; as it is written, [g]That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

5 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? *Is* God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? ([h]I speak as a man)

6 God forbid: for then [i]how shall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather*, (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) [j]Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better *than they?* No, in no wise: for we have before [1][k]proved both Jewş and Ġĕn'tīleş, that [l]they are all under sin;

10 As it is written, [m]There is none righteous, no, not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable: there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

A. D. 60.

11 Or, unsociable.
12 Or, consent with them.

---

[a] Gen. 18. 25. 2 Thess. 1. 6.
[b] Prov. 11. 21.
[c] Ps. 86. 5. Eph. 1. 7.
[d] Ex. 34. 6.
[e] 2 Pet. 3. 9.
[f] Jas. 5. 3.
[g] Ps. 62. 12. Isa. 3. 10, 11. Matt. 16. 27.
[h] 2 Cor. 4. 17. Jude 21. Rev. 2. 7.
[i] Isa. 3. 11. 2 Thess. 2. 12.
[j] 1 Pet. 4. 17.
[1] Greek.
[k] Ps. 112. 6–9. Prov. 3. 16, 17. 1 Pet. 1. 7.
[2] Greek.
[l] Deut. 10. 17. Deut. 16. 19. Luke 20. 21.
[m] Deut. 30. 12–14. Ezek. 20. 11. Luke 8. 21.
[3] Or, the conscience witnessing with them.
[4] Or, between themselves.
[n] Rev. 20. 12.
[o] John 5. 22.
[p] ch. 9. 6.
[q] Mic. 3. 11.
[r] John 8. 41.
[s] Deut. 4. 8.
[5] Or, triest the things that differ.
[t] 2 Tim. 3. 5.
[u] Matt. 23. 3.
[v] Mal. 3. 8.
[w] 2 Sam. 12. 14. Isa. 52. 5.
[x] Gal. 5. 3.
[y] Acts 10. 34.
[z] Matt. 12. 41.
[a] Matt. 3. 9. John 8. 39. Acts 13. 26. Gal. 6. 15. Rev. 2. 9.
[b] 1 Pet. 3. 4.
[c] Phil. 3. 3. Col. 2. 11.
[d] ch. 7. 6. 2 Cor. 3. 6.

---

[a] Deut. 4.
[b] Heb. 4. 2.
[c] Num. 23. 19.
[d] Job 40. 8.
[e] John 3. 33.
[f] Ps. 62. 9.
[g] Ps. 51. 4.
[h] Gal. 3. 15.
[i] Gen. 18. 25. Ps. 9. 8.
[j] ch. 5. 20.
[1] charged.
[k] ch. 1. 28.
[l] Gal. 3. 22.
[m] Ps. 14. 1.

13 [n]Their throat *is* an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; [o]the poison of asps *is* under their lips:

14 [p]Whose mouth *is* full of cursing and bitterness:

15 [q]Their feet *are* swift to shed blood:

16 Destruction and misery *are* in their ways:

17 And the way of peace have they not known:

18 [r]There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that [s]every mouth may be stopped, and [t]all the world may become [2]guilty before God.

20 Therefore [u]by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for [v]by the law *is* the knowledge of sin.

21 But now [w]the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law [x]and the prophets;

22 Even the righteousness of God *which is* [y]by faith of Jē'ṣus Chrīst unto all and upon all them that believe: for [z]there is no difference:

23 For [a]all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

24 Being justified freely [b]by his grace through the redemption that is in Chrīst Jē'ṣus:

25 Whom God hath [3]set forth [c]*to be* a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the [4]remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;

26 To declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jē'ṣus.

27 [d]Where *is* boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude [e]that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

29 *Is he* the God of the Jewṣ only? *is he* not also of the Ġĕn'tīleṣ? Yes, of the Ġĕn'tīleṣ also:

30 Seeing *it is* one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Abraham justified by faith.* 13 *The promise made through faith.* 24 *Our faith shall be imputed to us for righteousness.*

WHAT shall we say then that Ā'bră-hăm our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Ā'bră-hăm were justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory; but not before God.

3 For what saith the scripture? [a]Ā'bră-hăm believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.

4 Now [b]to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth [c]the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

6 Even as Dā'vid also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God [d]imputeth righteousness without works,

7 *Saying*, [e]Blessed *are* they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed *is* the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 *Cometh* this blessedness then upon the circumcision *only*, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Ā'bră-hăm for righteousness.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And [f]he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that [g]he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also:

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Ā'bră-hăm, which *he had* being *yet* uncircumcised.

13 For the promise, that he should be the [h]heir of the world, *was* not to Ā'bră-hăm, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.

14 For [i]if they which are of the law *be* heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect:

15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there is* no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that *it might be* [j]by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Ā'bră-hăm; [k]who is the father of us all,

17 (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations,) [1]before him whom he believed, *even* God, [l]who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those [m]things which be not as though they were.

18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, [n]So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weak in faith, [o]he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sā'rah's womb:

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;

21 And being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

23 Now [p]it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him;

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe [q]on him that raised up Jē'ṣus our Lord from the dead;

25 [r]Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

A. D. 60.

n Ps. 5, 9.
o Ps. 140. 3.
p Ps. 10. 7.
q Prov. 1. 16.
r Ps. 36. 1. Luke 23. 40.
s Ezek. 16. 63.
t ch. 2. 2.
2 Or, subject to the judgment of God.
u Ps. 143. 2. Gal. 2. 16. Eph. 2. 8, 9. Tit. 3. 5.
v ch. 7. 7.
w Isa. 45. 24. ch. 1. 17. Heb. 11. 4. 2 Pet. 1. 1.
x 1 Pet. 1. 10.
y ch. 4.
z Col. 3. 11.
a Gal. 3. 22.
b Matt. 20. 28. Eph. 1. 7. Col. 1. 14. 1 Tim. 2. 6. Heb. 9. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 18, 19.
3 Or, foreordained.
c Lev. 16. 15. Isa. 53. 11. 1 John 4. 10.
4 Or, passing over.
d 1 Cor. 1. 29. Eph. 2. 9.
e Gal. 2 16. Tit. 3. 5.

---

a Gen. 15. 6. Gal. 3. 6. Jas. 2. 23.
b ch. 11. 6. ch. 9. 32.
c Josh. 24. 2. Acts 13. 39. Gal. 2. 16.
d Jer. 23. 6. Dan. 9. 24. 1 Cor. 1. 30. 2 Cor. 5. 19. 2 Pet. 1. 1. Rev. 5. 9.
e Ps. 32. 1, 2.
f Gen. 17. 10.
g Luke 19. 9. John 8. 39.
h Gen. 12. 3. Gal. 3. 29.
i Gal. 3. 18.
j ch. 3. 24. Col. 3. 11.
k ch. 9. 8.
1 Or, like unto him.
l ch. 8. 11. Eph. 2. 1. 1 Tim. 6. 13.
m 1 Cor. 1. 28. 1 Pet. 2. 10.
n Gen. 15. 5.
o Heb. 11. 11.
p 2 Tim. 3. 16.
q Acts 13. 30. 1 Pet. 1. 21.
r Isa. 53. 5. Heb. 9. 28. 1 Pet. 3. 18. 1 John 1. 7.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Justification by faith. 12 Sin through Adam. 17 Life through Christ.

THEREFORE being justified by faith, we have [a]peace with God through our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst:

2 [b]By whom also we have access by faith into this grace [c]wherein we stand, [d]and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not only *so*, but [e]we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

4 And patience, experience; and experience, hope:

5 [f]And hope maketh not ashamed; [g]because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Hō'lȳ Ghōst which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, [1]in due time Chrīst died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But [h]God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Chrīst died for us.

9 Much more then, being now justified [i]by his blood, we shall be saved [j]from wrath through him.

10 For if, when we were enemies, [k]we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved [l]by his life.

11 And not only *so*, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst, by whom we have now received the [2]atonement.

12 Wherefore, as [m]by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, [3]for that all have sinned:

13 (For until the law sin was in the world: but [n]sin is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless death reigned from Ăd'ăm to Mō'ṣeṣ, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Ăd'ăm's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the offence, so also *is* the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jē'ṣus Chrīst, hath abounded [o]unto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgment *was* by one to condemnation, but the free gift *is* of many offences unto justification.

17 For if [4]by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jē'ṣus Chrīst.)

18 Therefore as [5]by the offence of one *judgment came* upon all men to condemnation; even so [6]by the righteousness of one *the free gift came* [p]upon all men unto justification of life.

19 For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover [q]the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much [r]more abound:

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jē'ṣus Chrīst our Lord.

CHAPTER 6.

1 We may not live in sin. 12 Let not sin reign. 23 Death the wages of sin.

WHAT shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid. How shall we, that are [a]dead to sin, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that [b]so many of us as [1]were baptized into Jē'ṣus Chrīst [c]were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are [d]buried with him by baptism into death: that [e]like as Chrīst was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, [f]even so we also should walk in newness of life.

5 [g]For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also *in the likeness* of *his* resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that [h]our old man is crucified with *him*, that [i]the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

7 For he that is dead is [2]freed from sin.

8 Now [j]if we be dead with Chrīst, we believe that we shall also live with him:

9 Knowing that [k]Chrīst being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but [l]alive unto God through Jē'ṣus Chrīst our Lord.

12 [m]Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yield ye your members *as* [3]instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members *as* instruments of righteousness unto God.

14 For [n]sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, [o]because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine [4]which was delivered you.

18 Being then [p]made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.

20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free [5]from righteousness.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things *is* death.

A. D. 60.

[a] Isa. 32. 17. John 16. 33. Eph. 2. 14. Col. 1. 20.
[b] John 10. 9. Eph. 3. 12. Heb. 10. 19.
[c] 1 Cor. 15. 1.
[d] Ps. 16. 9–11. ch. 15. 13. Heb. 3. 6.
[e] Matt. 5. 11. ch. 8. 35–37. Phil. 2. 17.
[f] Phil. 1. 20.
[g] Matt. 22. 36, 37. 2 Cor. 1. 22. Gal. 4. 6. Eph. 1. 13. Heb. 8. 10.
[1] Or, according to the time.
[h] John 15. 13. 1 Pet. 3. 18.
[i] 1 John 1. 7.
[j] 1 Thess. 1. 10.
[k] 2 Cor. 5. 18.
[l] John 14. 19.
[2] Or, reconciliation.
[m] Ezek. 18. 4.
[3] Or, in whom.
[n] 1 John 3. 4.
[o] Isa. 53. 11. Matt. 20. 28. Heb. 9. 28.
[4] Or, by one offence.
[5] Or, by one offence.
[6] Or, by one righteousness.
[p] John 12. 32. Heb. 2. 9.
[q] John 15. 22. ch. 3. 20. Gal. 3. 19.
[r] Luke 7. 47. 1 Tim. 1. 14.

---

[a] ch. 3. 19, 20. Gal. 2. 19. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
[b] Col. 3. 3. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
[1] Or, are.
[c] 1 Cor. 15. 29.
[d] Col. 2. 12.
[e] 1 Cor. 6. 14.
[f] 2 Cor. 5. 17. Gal. 6. 15. Eph. 4. 22. Heb. 12. 1, 2. 1 Pet. 4. 1.
[g] Eph. 2. 5, 6. Phil. 3. 10.
[h] Gal. 2. 20.
[i] Col. 2. 11.
[2] justified.
[j] 2 Cor. 5. 1. 2 Tim. 2. 11.
[k] Rev. 1. 18.
[l] Gal. 2. 19.
[m] Eph. 4. 22.
[3] arms, or, weapons.
[n] Ps. 130. 7, 8. Mic. 7. 19. John 8. 36. Gal. 5. 18. Tit. 2. 14. Heb. 8. 10.
[o] 1 Cor. 9. 21.
[4] whereto ye were delivered.
[p] Luke 1. 74, 75. Gal. 5. 1. 1 Pet. 2. 16.
[5] to righteousness.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

23 For [q]the wages of sin *is* death; but [r]the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jē'ṣus Chrīst our Lord.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Limit of the law.* 12 *It is holy and just.*

KNOW ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?

2 For [a]the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to *her* husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of *her* husband.

3 So then [b]if, while *her* husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become [c]dead to the law by the body of Chrīst; that ye should be [d]married to another, *even* to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the [1]motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members [e]to bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, [2]that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve [f]in newness of spirit, and not *in* the oldness of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? *Is* the law sin? God forbid. Nay, [g]I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known [3]lust, except the law had said, [h]Thou shalt not covet.

8 But [i]sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For [j]without the law sin *was* dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment, [k]which *was ordained* to life, I found *to be* unto death.

11 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew *me.*

12 Wherefore [l]the law *is* holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13 Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.

14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, [m]sold under sin.

15 For that which I do I [4]allow not: for [n]what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that *it is* good.

17 Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that [o]in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but *how* to perform that which is good I find not.

19 For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I [p]delight in the law of God after [q]the inward man:

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from [5]the body of this death?

25 I thank God through Jē'ṣus Chrīst our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *The law of the Spirit.* 17 *God's children.* 26 *The Spirit helps infirmity.* 28 *The Christian's hope.*

THERE is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Chrīst Jē'ṣus, who [a]walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For [b]the law of [c]the Spirit of life in Chrīst Jē'ṣus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For [d]what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and [1]for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit [e]the things of the Spirit.

6 For [2]to be carnally minded *is* death; but [3]to be spiritually minded *is* life and peace.

7 Because [4]the carnal mind *is* enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that [f]the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not [g]the Spirit of Chrīst, he is none of his.

10 And if Chrīst *be* in you, the body *is* dead because of sin; but the Spirit *is* life because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jē'ṣus from the dead dwell in you, [h]he that raised up Chrīst from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies [5]by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For [i]if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

A. D. 60.

[q] Gen. 2. 17. ch. 5. 12. Jas. 1. 15. Rev. 21. 8.
[r] John 3. 14. ch. 2. 7.

[a] Matt. 19. 6. 1 Cor. 7. 39.
[b] Matt. 5. 32. Mark 10. 12. Luke 16. 18. 1 Cor. 6. 9. Gal. 5. 19, 21. Heb. 13. 4.
[c] ch. 6. 14. Gal. 2. 19. Eph. 2. 15. Col. 2. 14. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
[d] Hos. 2. 19. 2 Cor. 11. 2.
[1] passions.
[e] ch. 6. 21. Gal. 5. 19, 21. Jas. 1. 15.
[2] Or, being dead to that.
[f] Ezek. 11. 19. John 4. 23. ch. 2. 29. 2 Cor. 3. 6. Gal. 2. 19, 20.
[g] ch. 3. 20.
[3] Or, concupiscence.
[h] Ex. 20. 17. Mic. 2. 2. Eph. 5. 3.
[i] ch. 4. 15.
[j] 1 Cor. 15. 56.
[k] Lev. 18. 5. Ezek. 20. 13. 2 Cor. 3. 7.
[l] Ps. 19. 8. 1 Tim. 1. 8.
[m] 1 Ki. 21. 20, 25.
[4] know.
[n] Gal. 5. 17.
[o] Gen. 8. 21.
[p] Job 23. 12. Ps. 1. 2. Heb. 8. 10.
[q] 2 Cor. 4. 16.
[5] Or, this body of death.

[a] Gal. 5. 16.
[b] John 8. 36. ch. 3. 27. Gal. 2. 19.
[c] 1 Cor. 15. 45. 2 Cor. 3. 6.
[d] Heb. 7. 18.
[1] Or, by a sacrifice for sin.
[e] 1 Cor. 2. 15. Gal. 5. 22.
[2] the minding of the flesh.
[3] the minding of the Spirit.
[4] the minding of the flesh.
[f] 1 Cor. 3. 16.
[g] John 3. 34. 1 Pet. 1. 11.
[h] Isa. 26. 19. ch. 6. 4, 5. 1 Cor. 6. 14. 2 Cor. 4. 14. Eph. 2. 5.
[5] Or, because of his Spirit.
[i] ch. 6. 21, 22. Gal. 6. 8.

15 For [j]ye have not received the spirit of bondage again [k]to fear; but ye have received the [l]Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Ăb'bȧ, Father.

16 [m]The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

17 And if children, then heirs; [n]heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Chrīst; if so be that we suffer with *him,* that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon that [o]the sufferings of this present time *are* not worthy *to be compared* with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For [p]the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the [q]manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For [r]the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected *the same* in hope,

21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that [6]the whole creation [s]groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.

23 And not only *they,* but ourselves also, which have [t]the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, [u]waiting for the adoption, *to wit,* the redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope: but [v]hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, *then* do we with patience wait for *it.*

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for [w]we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but [x]the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And [y]he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spirit, [7]because he maketh intercession for the saints [z]according to *the will of* God.

28 And we know that [a]all things work together for good to them that love God, to them [b]who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom [c]he did foreknow, [d]he also did predestinate [e]*to be* conformed to the image of his Son, [f]that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.

30 Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also [g]called: and whom he called, them he also justified: [h]and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God *be* for us, who *can be* against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? [i]*It is* God that justifieth.

34 Who *is* he that condemneth? *It is* Chrīst that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, [j]who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Chrīst? *shall* tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

36 As it is written, [k]For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

37 [l]Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.

38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor [m]principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall [n]be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Chrīst Jē'ṣus our Lord.

A. D. 60.

j Heb. 2. 15.
k 2 Tim. 1. 7.
1 John 4. 18.
l Isa. 56. 5.
Mark 14. 36.
Gal. 4. 5, 6.
m 2 Cor. 1. 22.
Eph. 1. 13.
n Matt. 25. 21.
John 17. 24.
Acts 26. 18.
Gal. 4. 7.
o 2 Cor. 4. 17.
1 Pet. 1. 6, 7.
p 2 Pet. 3. 13.
q 1 John 3. 2.
r Gen. 3. 19.
6 Or, every creature.
s Jer. 12. 11.
t 2 Cor. 5. 5.
u Luke 20. 36.
v Heb. 11. 1.
w Matt. 20. 22.
x Zech. 12. 10.
Matt. 10. 20.
Eph. 6. 18.
y 1 Thess. 2. 4.
Rev. 2. 23.
7 Or, that.
z 1 John 5. 14.
a Gen. 50. 20.
Prov. 12. 21.
2 Cor. 4. 17.
b 2 Tim. 1. 9.
c Ps. 1. 6.
Jer. 1. 5.
Matt. 7. 23.
2 Tim. 2. 19.
d Eph. 1. 5.
e John 17. 22.
f Col. 1. 18.
g Eph. 4. 4.
Heb. 9. 15.
h 1 Cor. 6. 11.
i Isa. 50. 8.
Gal. 3. 8.
j Isa. 53. 12.
Heb. 7. 25.
k Ps. 44. 22.
l 1 John 5. 4.
m Col. 1. 16.
1 Pet. 3. 22.
n John 10. 28.

CHAPTER 9.

1 Paul's sorrow for the Jews. 14 The sovereignty of God. 18 Mercy upon whom he will. 24 On the calling of Jew and Gentile.

I SAY the truth in Chrīst, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Hō'lȳ Ghōst,

2 That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.

3 For [a]I could wish that myself were [1]accursed from Chrīst for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:

4 [b]Who are Ĭṣ'ra̤-el-ītes; [c]to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, and [d]the glory, and the [2]covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service *of God,* and [e]the promises;

5 Whose *are* the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Chrīst *came,* [f]who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For [g]they *are* not all Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, which are of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el:

7 [h]Neither, because they are the seed of Ā'brȧ-hăm, *are they* all children: but, In [i]Ī'ṣa̤ac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these *are* not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this *is* the word of promise, [j]At this time will I come, and Sā'rah shall have a son.

10 And not only *this;* but when [k]Rē-bĕc'cȧ also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Ī'ṣa̤ac;

11 (For *the children* being [l]not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;)

12 It was said unto her, The [3]elder shall serve the [4]younger.

13 As it is written, [m]Jā'co̤b have I loved, but Ē'sa̤u have I hated.

14 What shall we say then? [n]*Is there* unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Mō'ṣeṣ, [o]I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 [p]So then *it is* not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the scripture saith unto Phā'raōh, [q]Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will *have mercy,* and whom he will he hardeneth.

a Ex. 32. 32.
1 Or, separated.
b Deut. 7. 6.
Ps. 50. 5.
c Deut. 14. 1.
d Ps. 63. 2.
2 Or, testaments.
e Acts 13. 32.
ch. 4. 13.
Gal. 3. 16.
Eph. 2. 12.
f Ps. 45. 6.
Jer. 23. 6.
Mic. 5. 2.
John 1. 1.
Acts 20. 28.
Heb. 1. 8.
1 John 5. 20.
g Gal. 6. 16.
h Gal. 4. 23.
i Gen. 21. 12.
Heb. 11. 18.
j Gen. 17. 21.
k Gen. 25. 21.
l Eph. 1. 4.
3 Or, greater.
4 Or, lesser.
m Deut. 21. 15.
Luke 14. 26.
n Gen. 18. 25.
Deut. 32. 4.
2 Chr. 19. 7.
ch. 2. 2.
o Ex. 33. 19.
p Ps. 115. 3.
q Ex. 9. 16.
Prov. 16. 4.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For [r]who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that [5][s]repliest against God? [t]Shall the thing formed say to him that formed *it*, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the [u]potter power over the clay; of the same lump to make [v]one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

22 *What* if God, willing to shew *his* wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering [w]the vessels of wrath [6]fitted to destruction:

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory,

24 Even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jewṣ only, but also of the Ġĕn'tīleṣ?

25 As he saith also in Ō'ṣee, [x]I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved.

26 [y]And it shall come to pass, *that* in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people; there shall they be called the children of the living God.

27 Ē-ṣā'ịas also crieth concerning Ịṣ'rạ-el, [z]Though the number of the children of Ịṣ'rạ-el be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved:

28 For he will finish [7]the work, and cut *it* short in righteousness: [a]because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as Ē-ṣā'ịas said before, [b]Except the Lord of Săb'ạ-ŏth had left us a seed, [c]we had been as Sŏd'om-ȧ, and been made like unto Gō-mŏr'rhȧ.

30 What shall we say then? That the Ġĕn'tīleṣ, which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith.

31 But Ịṣ'rạ-el, which followed after the law of righteousness, [d]hath not attained to the law of righteousness.

32 Wherefore? Because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For [e]they stumbled at that stumblingstone;

33 As it is written, [f]Behold, I lay in Sī'ŏn a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be [8]ashamed.

CHAPTER 10.

5 Of the law and faith. 11 Salvation is open to all believers.

BRETHREN, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Ịṣ'rạ-el is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record [a]that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of [b]God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own [c]righteousness, have not [d]submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

4 For [e]Chrīst *is* the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

5 For Mō'ṣeṣ describeth the righteousness which is of the law, [f]That the man which doeth those things shall live by them.

6 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, [g]Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring [h]Chrīst down *from above*:)

7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to [i]bring up Chrīst again from the dead.)

8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach;

9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jē'ṣus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the scripture saith, [j]Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

12 For [k]there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for [l]the same Lord over all [m]is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 [n]For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without [o]a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, [p]How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But [q]they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Ē-ṣā'ịas saith, [r]Lord, who hath believed [1]our [2]report?

17 So then faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, [s]their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Ịṣ'rạ-el know? First Mō'ṣeṣ saith, [t]I will provoke you to jealousy by *them that are* no people, *and* by a [u]foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Ē-ṣā'ịas is very bold, and saith, [v]I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Ịṣ'rạ-el he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Israel not cast off. 18 Gentiles may not boast. 26 Hope of Israel's conversion. 33 God's judgments.

I SAY then, [a]Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For [b]I also am an Ịṣ'rạ-el-īte, of the seed of Ā'brȧ-hăm, *of* the tribe of Bĕn'jạ-min.

2 God hath not cast away his people which [c]he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith [1]of Ē-lī'as? how he maketh intercession to God against Ịṣ'rạ-el, saying,

3 [d]Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

A. D. 60.

[r] Job 9. 12.
[5] Or, answerest again, or, disputest with God.
[s] Job 33. 13.
[t] Isa. 29. 16. Isa. 45. 9.
[u] Jer. 18. 6.
[v] 2 Tim. 2. 20.
[w] 1 Thess. 5. 9.
[6] Or, made up.
[x] Hos. 2. 23.
[y] Hos. 1. 10.
[z] Isa. 10. 22.
[7] Or, the account.
[a] Isa. 28. 22.
[b] Isa. 1. 9. Lam. 3. 22.
[c] Isa. 13. 19.
[d] Gal. 5. 4
[e] Luke 2. 34. 1 Cor. 1. 23.
[f] Ps. 118. 22. Isa. 8. 14. Matt. 21. 42. 1 Pet. 2. 6, 8.
[8] Or, confounded.

[a] 2 Ki. 10. 16. John 16. 2. Phil. 3. 6.
[b] Ps. 71. 15, 16, 19. John 16. 8, 9, 10. ch. 1. 17. 2 Pet. 1. 1.
[c] Phil. 3. 9.
[d] Heb. 10. 29.
[e] Matt. 5. 17. Gal. 3. 24.
[f] Lev. 18. 5.
[g] Deut. 30. 12.
[h] Heb. 8. 1.
[i] ch. 4. 25. 1 Cor. 15. 3, 4. Rev. 1. 18.
[j] Isa. 28. 16. Jer. 17. 7. ch. 9. 33.
[k] Acts 15. 9.
[l] Acts 10. 36.
[m] Eph. 1. 7.
[n] Joel 2. 32. Acts 2. 21.
[o] Tit. 1. 3.
[p] Isa. 52. 7.
[q] Heb. 4. 2.
[r] John 12. 38.
[1] the hearing of us.
[2] Or, preaching.
[s] Ps. 19. 4. Matt. 24. 14.
[t] Deut. 32. 21.
[u] Tit. 3. 3.
[v] Isa. 65. 1.

[a] 1 Sam. 12. 22. Ps. 94. 14. Amos 9. 8, 9.
[b] Acts 22. 3. Phil. 3. 5.
[c] ch. 8. 29.
[1] in Elias.
[d] 1 Ki. 19. 10.

A. D. 60.

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image of* Bā'al.

5 [e] Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And [f] if by grace, then *is it* no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if *it be* of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.

7 What then? [g] Īṣ'ra̤-el hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the [h] election hath obtained it, and the rest were [2] [i] blinded

8 (According as it is written, [j] God hath given them the spirit of [3] slumber, [k] eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day.

9 And Dā'vid saith, [l] Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumblingblock, and a recompence unto them:

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they [m] should fall? God forbid: but *rather* [n] through their fall salvation *is come* unto the Ġĕn'tīleṣ, for to provoke them to jealousy.

12 Now if the fall of them *be* the riches of the world, and the [4] diminishing of them the riches of the Ġĕn'tīleṣ; how much more their [o] fulness?

13 For I speak to you Ġĕn'tīleṣ, inasmuch as [p] I am the apostle of the Ġĕn'tīleṣ, I magnify mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation *them which are* my flesh, and [q] might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them *be* the reconciling of the world, what *shall* the receiving *of them be*, but life from the dead?

16 For if [r] the firstfruit *be* holy, the lump *is* also *holy:* and if the root *be* holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if [s] some of the branches be broken off, [t] and thou, being a wild olive tree, wert graffed in [5] among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree;

18 [u] Boast not against the branches. But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. [v] Be not highminded, but [w] fear:

21 For if God spared not the natural branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, [x] if thou continue in *his* goodness: otherwise [y] thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, [z] if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be graffed in: for God is able to graff them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which be the natural *branches,* be graffed into their own olive tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that [6] blindness in part is happened to Īṣ'ra̤-el, [a] until the fulness of the Ġĕn'tīleṣ be come in.

26 And so [b] all Īṣ'ra̤-el shall be saved: as it is written, [c] There shall come out of Sī'ŏn the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jā'co̤b:

27 [d] For this *is* my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

28 As concerning the gospel, *they are* enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, *they are* [e] beloved for the fathers' sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God *are* [f] without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past have not [7] believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

31 Even so have these also now not [8] believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

32 For God hath [9] concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable *are* his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

34 [g] For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor?

35 Or [h] who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For [i] of him, and through him, and to him, *are* all things: [j] to [10] whom *be* glory for ever. Amen.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Of God's mercies.* 6 *Attention to one's calling.* 9 *On love and other duties.* 19 *Revenge forbidden.*

I BESEECH you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye [a] present your bodies [b] a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service.

2 And [c] be not conformed to this world: but [d] be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may [e] prove what *is* that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think *of himself* more highly than he ought to think; but to think [1] soberly, according as God hath dealt [f] to every man the measure of faith.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

5 So [g] we, *being* many, are one body in Chrīst, and every one members one of another.

6 [h] Having then gifts differing [i] according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, *let us prophesy* according to the proportion of faith;

7 Or ministry, *let us wait* on *our* ministering: or [j] he that teacheth, on teaching;

8 Or [k] he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that [2] giveth, *let him do it* [3] with simplicity; [l] he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

---

e ch. 9. 27.
f Deut. 9. 4, 5.
g ch. 10. 3.
h John 10. 28.
2 Tim. 2. 19.
2 Or, hardened.
i 2 Cor. 3. 14.
j Isa. 29. 10.
Matt. 13. 14.
John 12. 40.
Acts 28. 26, 27.
3 Or, remorse.
k Deut. 29. 4.
Isa. 6. 9.
Jer. 5. 21.
Ezek. 12. 2.
l Ps. 69. 22.
m Ezek. 18. 23.
n Acts 13. 46.
Acts 18. 6.
4 Or, decay, or, loss.
o Isa. 11. 11, 12, 16.
Jer. 30. 4–24.
Mic. 4. 1, 2.
Zech 2. 11.
p Acts 9. 15.
Acts 22. 21.
Gal. 1. 16.
Eph. 3. 8.
q 1 Cor. 7. 16.
Jas. 5. 20.
r Lev. 23. 10.
s Jer. 11. 16.
t Eph. 2. 12.
5 Or, for them.
u 1 Cor. 10. 12.
v ch. 12. 16.
w Phil. 2. 12.
x 1 Cor. 15. 2.
Heb. 3. 6.
y John 15. 2.
z 2 Cor. 3. 16.
6 hardness.
a Luke 21. 24.
Rev. 7. 9.
b Isa. 60. 15.
Jer. 3. 18.
c Ps. 14. 7.
Isa. 59. 20.
d Jer. 31. 31.
Heb. 8. 8.
e Deut. 9. 5.
f Num. 23. 19.
7 Or, obeyed.
8 Or, obeyed.
9 Or, shut them all up together.
g Isa. 40. 13.
h Job 35. 7.
i John 1. 3.
1 Cor. 8. 6.
j Rev. 1. 6.
10 him.

---

a 1 Cor. 6. 13.
b Heb. 10. 20.
c John 7. 7.
Gal. 1. 4.
Eph. 2. 2.
1 Pet. 1. 14.
d Eph. 1. 18.
Col. 1. 21, 22.
e Eph. 5. 10, 17.
1 Thess. 4. 3.
1 to sobriety.
f 1 Cor. 12. 7.
Eph. 4. 7.
g Eph. 1. 23.
h 1 Cor. 12. 4–11.
1 Pet. 4. 10.
i 1 Cor. 12. 10.
j Gal. 6. 6.
k Acts 15. 32.
1 Cor. 14. 3.
2 Or, imparteth.
3 Or, liberally.
l Acts 20. 28.
1 Pet. 5. 2.

9 *Let* love be without dissimulation. [m]Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

10 *Be* kindly affectioned one to another [4]with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another;

11 Not slothful in business; [n]fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;

12 [o]Rejoicing in hope; [p]patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer;

13 [q]Distributing to the necessity of saints; [r]given to hospitality.

14 [s]Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.

15 Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

16 *Be* of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but [5]condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but *rather* give place unto wrath: for it is written, [t]Vengeance *is* mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 [u]Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 [v]Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Of duties to rulers. 8 Love the fulfilment of the law. 11 Works of darkness.

LET every soul [a]be subject unto the higher powers. For [b]there is no power but of God: the powers that be are [1]ordained of God.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 [c]For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? [d]do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to *execute* wrath upon him that doeth evil.

5 Wherefore [e]*ye* must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 [f]Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute *is due;* custom to whom custom; [g]fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for [h]he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if *there be* any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, [i]Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love *is* the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now *it is* high time [j]to awake out of sleep: for now *is* our salvation nearer than when we believed.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and [k]let us put on the armour of light.

13 [l]Let us walk [2]honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, [m]not in strife and envying.

14 But [n]put ye on the Lord Jē'şus Chrīst, and [o]make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the lusts *thereof.*

CHAPTER 14.

1 On judging one another. 13 Take heed against giving offence.

HIM that [a]is weak in the faith receive ye, *but* [1]not to doubtful disputations.

2 For one believeth that he [b]may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and [c]let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.

4 [d]Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 [e]One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike.* Let every man be [2]fully persuaded in his own mind.

6 He that [3]regardeth the day, regardeth *it* unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard *it.* He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for [f]he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For [g]none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

9 For [h]to this end Chrīst both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be [i]Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for [j]we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Chrīst.

11 For it is written, [k]*As* I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

12 So then [l]every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that [m]no man put a stumblingblock or an occasion to fall in *his* brother's way.

14 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jē'şus, [n]that *there is* nothing [4]unclean of itself: but [o]to him that esteemeth any thing to be [5]unclean, to him *it is* unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat, now walkest thou not [6]charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Chrīst died.

A. D. 60.

[m] Amos 5. 15.
[4] Or, in the love of the brethren.
[n] Rev. 3. 15.
[o] Heb. 3. 6.
[p] Heb. 10. 36.
[q] Heb. 6. 10.
[r] Heb. 13. 2.
[s] 1 Pet. 3. 9.
[5] Or, be contented with mean things.
[t] Deut. 32. 35.
[u] Prov. 25. 21.
[v] 1 Pet. 2. 21.

[a] 1 Cor. 7. 21. Tit. 3. 1.
[b] Prov. 8. 15. Dan. 2. 21. John 19. 11.
[1] Or, ordered.
[c] 2 Sam. 23. 3. Ps. 94. 20.
[d] 1 Pet. 3. 13.
[e] Eccl. 8. 2.
[f] Luke 20. 25.
[g] Lev. 19. 3. 1 Sam. 12. 18. Prov. 24. 21. Eph. 6. 5.
[h] Matt. 7. 12.
[i] Lev. 19. 18. Matt. 22. 39. Luke 10. 27. Gal. 5. 14.
[j] 1 Cor. 15. 34.
[k] Eph. 6. 13.
[l] Phil. 4. 8.
[2] Or, decently.
[m] Phil. 2. 3. Jas. 3. 14. 1 Pet. 2. 1, 2.
[n] Gal. 3. 27.
[o] Gal. 5. 16.

[a] Job 4. 3. Isa. 35. 3, 4. Matt. 12. 20.
[1] Or, not to judge his doubtful thoughts.
[b] 1 Cor. 10. 25.
[c] Col. 2. 16.
[d] 1 Cor. 4. 4, 5. Jas. 4. 12.
[e] Gal. 4. 10.
[2] Or, fully assured.
[3] Or, observeth.
[f] 1 Cor. 10. 31. 1 Tim. 4. 3.
[g] 1 Cor. 6. 19. Gal. 2. 20.
[h] 2 Cor. 5. 15.
[i] Acts 10. 36.
[j] Matt. 25. 31. Jude 14, 15.
[k] Isa. 45. 23. Luke 24. 26. 2 Cor. 5. 15. 1 Pet. 1. 21.
[l] Matt. 12. 36.
[m] 1 Cor. 8. 9.
[n] Tit. 1. 15.
[4] common.
[o] 1 Cor. 8. 7.
[5] common.
[6] according to charity.

16 [p]Let not then your good be evil spoken of:

17 [q]For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Hō'lȳ Ghōst.

18 For he that in these things serveth Chrīst [r]*is* acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 [s]Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith [t]one may edify another.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God. [u]All things indeed *are* pure; but *it is* evil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 *It is* good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? have *it* to thyself before God. Happy *is* he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that [7]doubteth is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: for [v]whatsoever *is* not of faith is sin.

CHAPTER 15.

1 Patience with one another. 3 Christ the exemplar. 28 A promise to visit Spain.

WE [a]then that are strong ought to bear the [b]infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

2 [c]Let every one of us please *his* neighbour for *his* good [d]to edification.

3 For even Chrīst pleased not himself; but, as it is written, [e]The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.

4 For [f]whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

5 [g]Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another [1]according to Chrīst Jē'ṣus:

6 That ye may with one mind *and* one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, [h]as Chrīst also received us to the glory of God.

8 Now I say that [i]Jē'ṣus Chrīst was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, [j]to confirm the promises *made* unto the fathers:

9 And [k]that the Ġĕn'tīleṣ might glorify God for *his* mercy; as it is written, [l]For this cause I will confess to thee among the Ġĕn'tīleṣ, and sing unto thy name.

10 And again he saith, [m]Rejoice, ye Ġĕn'tīleṣ, with his people.

11 And again, [n]Praise the Lord, all ye Ġĕn'tīleṣ; and laud him, all ye people.

12 And again, Ē-ṣā'ịas saith, [o]There shall be a root of Jĕs'sẹ, and he that shall rise to reign over the Ġĕn'tīleṣ; in him shall the Ġĕn'tīleṣ trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Hō'lȳ Ghōst.

14 And [p]I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, [q]filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, [r]because of the grace that is given to me of God,

16 That [s]I should be the minister of Jē'ṣus Chrīst to the Ġĕn'tīleṣ, ministering the gospel of God, that the [2]offering up of the Ġĕn'tīleṣ might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Hō'lȳ Ghōst.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jē'ṣus Chrīst in [t]those things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things [u]which Chrīst hath not wrought by me, [v]to make the Ġĕn'tīleṣ obedient, by word and deed,

19 [w]Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, and round about unto Ĭl-lȳr'ĭ-cŭm, I have fully preached the gospel of Chrīst.

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Chrīst was named, [x]lest I should build upon another man's foundation:

21 But as it is written, [y]To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard shall understand.

22 For which cause also [z]I have been [3]much hindered from coming to you.

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and [a]having a great desire these many years to come unto you;

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spāin, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, [b]and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled [4]with your *company.*

25 But now [c]I go unto Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm to minister unto the saints.

26 For [d]it hath pleased them of Măç-ẹ-dō'nĭ-ȧ and Ā-chā'ịȧ to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm.

27 It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For if the Ġĕn'tīleṣ have been made partakers of their spiritual things, [e]their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them [f]this fruit, I will come by you into Spāin.

29 [g]And I am sure that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the [h]fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Chrīst.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst's sake, and [i]for the love of the Spirit, [j]that ye strive together with me in *your* prayers to God for me;

31 [k]That I may be delivered from them that [5]do not believe in Jū-dæ'ȧ; and that my service which *I have* for Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm may be accepted of the saints;

32 That I may come unto you with joy [l]by the will of God, and may with you be [m]refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace *be* with you all. Amen.

A. D. 60.

p ch. 12. 17.
q 1 Cor. 8. 8.
r 2 Cor. 8. 21.
s Ps. 34. 14.
t 1 Cor. 14. 12.
u Acts 10. 15.
7 Or, discerneth and putteth a difference between meats; or, staggers.
v Tit. 1. 15.

a Gal. 6. 1.
b ch. 14. 1.
c Phil. 2. 4, 5.
d ch. 14. 19.
e Ps. 69. 9.
f 2 Tim. 3. 16.
g Ex. 34. 6. Ps. 86. 15.
1 Or, after the example of.
h ch. 5. 2.
i Matt. 15. 24. John 1. 11. Acts 3. 25, 26.
j ch. 3. 3. 2 Cor. 1. 20.
k John 10. 16. ch. 9. 23.
l Ps. 18. 49.
m Deut. 32. 43.
n Ps. 117. 1.
o Isa. 9. 6, 7. Rev. 5. 5.
p 2 Pet. 1. 12. 1 John 2. 21.
q 1 Cor. 8. 1.
r Isa. 49. 1, 5. Acts 9. 15. Gal. 1. 15.
s Gal. 2. 7, 9. 1 Tim. 2. 7.
2 Or, sacrificing.
t Heb. 5. 1.
u Acts 14. 27. 1 Cor. 3. 6–9.
v Mark 16. 20. ch. 1. 5.
w Acts 1. 8. 1 Cor. 12. 4–11.
x 2 Cor. 10. 13.
y Isa. 52. 15.
z ch. 1. 13.
3 Or, many ways, or, oftentimes.
a Acts 19. 21.
b Acts 15. 3.
4 with you.
c Acts 24. 17.
d 1 Cor. 16. 1. 2 Cor. 8. 1.
e 1 Cor. 9. 11. Gal. 6. 6.
f Phil. 4. 17.
g ch. 1. 11.
h Eph. 3. 8.
i Phil. 2. 1.
j 2 Cor. 1. 11.
k 2 Thess. 3. 2.
5 Or, are disobedient.
l Jas. 4. 15.
m 2 Cor. 7. 13. 2 Tim. 1. 16.

CHAPTER 16.

1 Paul's concluding advice. 3 Salutations. 17 Exhortation to unity.

A. D. 60.

I COMMEND unto you Phē'bē our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at [a]Çĕn'chrĕ-ȧ:

2 [b]That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also.

3 Greet [c]Prĭs-çĭl'lȧ and Ā'quĭ-lȧ my helpers in Chrīst Jē'ṣus:

4 Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gĕn'tīleṣ.

5 Likewise *greet* [d]the church that is in their house. Salute my wellbeloved Ē-pæ̆n'ĕ-tus, who is [e]the firstfruits of Ā-chā'ịȧ unto Chrīst.

6 Greet Mā'rȳ, who [f]bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Ăn-drŏ-nī'cus and Jū'nịȧ, my kinsmen, and my fellowprisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also [g]were in Chrīst before me.

8 Greet Ăm'plĭ-as my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Ŭr'bane, our helper in Chrīst, and Stā'chȳs my beloved.

10 Salute Ā-pĕl'lēṣ approved in Chrīst. Salute them which are of Ăr-ĭs-tŏ-bū'lus' [1]*household.*

11 Salute Hē-rō'dĭ-on my kinsman. Greet them that be of the [2]*household* of Năr-çĭs'sus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Trȳ-phē'nȧ and Trȳ-phō'sȧ, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Pĕr'sis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rụ'fus [h]chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Ā-sȳn'crĭ-tus, Phlē'gon, Hĕr'mas, Păt'rọ-bās, Hĕr'mēṣ, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Phĭ-lŏl'ọ-gus, and Jū'lịȧ, Nē're-us, and his sister, and Ō-lȳm'pas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 [i]Salute one another with an holy kiss. The churches of Chrīst salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them [j]which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and [k]avoid them.

18 For they that are such serve not our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst, but [l]their own belly; and [m]by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all *men.* I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you [n]wise unto that which is good, and [3]simple concerning evil.

20 And the God of peace shall [4]bruise Sā'tan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst *be* with you. Amen.

21 [o]Tī-mō'the-ŭs my workfellow, and [p]Lụ'çius, and [q]Jā'sọn, and [r]Sō-sĭp'ạ-tĕr, my kinsmen, salute you.

22 I Tĕr'tịus, who wrote *this* epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gā'ịus [s]mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. [t]Ē-răs'tus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quăr'tus a brother.

24 [u]The grace of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst *be* with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you [v]according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jē'ṣus Chrīst, [w]according to the revelation of the mystery, [x]which was kept secret since the world began,

26 But [y]now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith:

27 To God only wise, *be* glory through Jē'ṣus Chrīst for ever. Amen.

Written to the Rō'manṣ from Cŏ-rĭn'thus, *and sent* by Phē'bē servant of the church at Çĕn'chrĕ-ȧ.

[a] Acts 18. 18.
[b] Matt. 25. 40. Phil. 2. 29. Col. 4. 10. 3 John 5, 6.
[c] Acts 18. 2. 2 Tim. 4. 19.
[d] 1 Cor. 16. 19. Col. 4. 15. Phile. 2.
[e] 1 Cor. 16. 15.
[f] 1 Tim. 5. 10.
[g] Gal. 1. 22.
[1] Or, friends.
[2] Or, friends
[h] Eph. 1. 4.
[i] 1 Thess. 5. 26. 1 Pet. 5. 14.
[j] Acts 15. Phil. 3. 2. Col. 2. 8. 1 Tim. 6. 3.
[k] 1 Cor. 5. 9. 2 Thess. 3. 6. 2 Tim. 3. 5. Tit. 3. 10. 2 John 10.
[l] Isa. 56. 10–12. Hos. 4. 8–11. Phil. 3. 19. 1 Tim. 6. 5.
[m] Col. 2. 4. 2 Pet. 2. 3.
[n] Matt. 10. 16.
[3] Or, harmless.
[4] Or, tread.
[o] Acts 16. 1. 1 Tim. 1. 2.
[p] Acts 13. 1.
[q] Acts 17. 5.
[r] Acts 20. 4.
[s] 1 Cor. 1. 14.
[t] Acts 19. 22. 2 Tim. 4. 20.
[u] 1 Thess. 5. 28.
[v] ch. 2. 16.
[w] Eph. 3. 3, 5. Col. 1. 27. 1 Pet. 1. 20.
[x] 1 Cor. 2. 7.
[y] 2 Tim. 1. 10.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE
CORINTHIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 The greeting. 10 Exhortation to unity. 18 On preaching of the cross.

A. D. 59.

PAUL, called *to be* an apostle of Jē'ṣus Chrīst through the will of God, and [a]Sŏs'the-nēṣ *our* brother,

2 Unto the church of God which is at Cŏr'inth, to them that [b]are sanctified in Chrīst Jē'ṣus, [c]called *to be* saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jē'ṣus Chrīst [d]our Lord, [e]both theirs and ours:

3 Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst.

4 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jē'ṣus Chrīst;

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, [f]in all utterance, and *in* all knowledge;

6 Even as [g]the testimony of Chrīst was confirmed in you:

7 So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the [1]coming of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst:

8 [h]Who shall also confirm you unto the end, [i]*that ye may be* blameless in the day of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst.

9 [j]God *is* faithful, by whom ye were called unto [k]the fellowship of his Son Jē'ṣus Chrīst our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst, that ye all speak the same thing, and *that* there be no [2]divisions among you; but *that* ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them *which are of the house* of Chlō'ē, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, [l]that every one of you saith, I am of Pạul; and I of [m]Ā-pŏl'lŏs; and I of [n]Çē'phas; and I of Chrīst.

13 [o]Is Chrīst divided? was Pạul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Pạul?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but [p]Crĭs'pus [q]and Gā'ịus;

[a] Acts 18. 17.
[b] John 17. 19. ch. 6. 9–11. Heb. 2. 11.
[c] Rom. 1. 7. 1 Thess. 4. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 9.
[d] ch. 8. 6.
[e] Rom. 3. 22.
[f] 2 Cor. 8. 7.
[g] Acts 18. 5. ch. 2. 1, 2.
[1] revelation.
[h] 2 Thess. 3. 3.
[i] 1 Thess. 5. 23.
[j] Num. 23. 19. Deut. 7. 9. Ps. 100. 5. Isa. 49. 7. Matt. 24. 35. Heb. 10. 23.
[k] John 15. 4.
[2] schisms.
[l] ch. 3. 4.
[m] Acts 18. 24.
[n] John 1. 42.
[o] 2 Cor. 11. 4.
[p] Acts 18. 8.
[q] Rom. 16. 23.

15 Lest any should say that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized also the household of [r]Stĕph'a-năs: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 [s]For Chrīst sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of [3]words, lest the cross of Chrīst should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the cross is to [t]them that perish [u]foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the [v]power of God.

19 For it is written, [w]I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 [x]Where *is* the wise? where *is* the scribe? where *is* the disputer of this world? hath [y]not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21 [z]For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

22 For the [a]Jewş require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom:

23 But we preach Chrīst crucified, [b]unto the Jewş a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness;

24 But unto them which are called, both Jewş and Greeks, Chrīst [c]the power of God, and [d]the wisdom of God.

25 [e]Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that [f]not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, *are called:*

27 But [g]God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea,* and [h]things which are not, [i]to bring to nought things that are:

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Chrīst Jē'ṣus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That, according as it is written, [j]He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Paul's method of preaching. 6 Wisdom. 11 The spiritual man addressed.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, [a]came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, [b]save Jē'ṣus Chrīst, and him crucified.

3 And [c]I was with you [d]in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech and my preaching [e]*was* not with [1]enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power:

5 That your faith should not [2]stand in the wisdom of men, but [f]in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them [g]that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdom,* [h]which God ordained before the world unto our glory:

8 [i]Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known *it,* they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, [j]Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But [k]God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, [l]save the spirit of man which is in him? [m]even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but [n]the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 [o]Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Hō'lȳ Ghōst teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

14 [p]But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: [q]neither can he know *them,* because they are spiritually discerned.

15 [r]But he that is spiritual [3]judgeth all things, yet he himself is [4]judged of no man.

16 [s]For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he [5]may instruct him? [t]But we have the mind of Chrīst.

CHAPTER 3.

2 Milk is fit for children. 11 Christ the only foundation. 16 Men are the temples of God.

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, *even* as unto babes in Chrīst.

2 I have fed you with [a]milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it,* neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas *there is* among you envying, and strife, and [1]divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk [2]as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Pạul; and another, I *am* of Ă-pŏl'lŏs; are ye not carnal?

5 Who then is Pạul, and who *is* Ă-pŏl'lŏs, but ministers by whom ye believed, [b]even as the Lord gave to every man?

6 [c]I have planted, [d]Ă-pŏl'lŏs watered; but God [e]gave the increase.

7 So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: [f]and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.

9 For [g]we are labourers together with God: ye are God's [3]husbandry, *ye are* [h]God's building.

---

r ch. 16. 15.
s Acts 26. 17.
3 Or, speech.
t 2 Cor. 2. 15.
u Acts 17. 18.
v Rom. 1. 16.
w Isa. 29. 14.
x Isa. 33. 18.
y 2 Sam. 15. 31.
  Isa. 44. 25.
  Rom. 1. 22.
z Luke 10. 21.
a Luke 11. 16.
b Isa. 8. 14.
  Matt. 11. 6.
c Rom. 1. 4.
d Col. 2. 3.
e 2 Cor. 4. 7.
f John 7. 48.
g Ps. 8. 2.
  Matt. 11. 25.
h Rom. 4. 17.
i ch. 2. 6.
j Jer. 9. 23.

---

a ch. 1. 17.
b Gal. 6. 14.
  Phil. 3. 8.
c Acts 18. 1.
d 2 Cor. 10. 1.
  Gal. 4. 13.
e 2 Pet. 1. 16.
1 Or, persuasible.
2 be.
f 2 Cor. 4. 7.
  1 Pet. 1. 5.
g Eph. 4. 13.
h Rom. 16. 25.
  2 Tim. 1. 9.
i Acts 13. 27.
j Isa. 64. 4.
k Matt. 16. 17.
  Luke 2. 26.
  Eph. 3. 3, 5.
  1 Pet. 1. 12.
  Rev. 1. 1.
l Jer. 17. 9.
m Rom. 11. 33.
n Rom. 8. 15.
o 2 Pet. 1. 16.
p Matt. 16. 23.
q Rom. 8. 5.
  Jude 19.
r Prov. 28. 5.
  Gal. 6. 1.
  Col. 1. 9.
3 Or, discerneth.
4 Or, discerned.
s Job 15. 8.
  Isa. 40. 13.
  Rom. 11. 34.
5 shall.
t Ps. 25. 14.
  John 15. 15.

---

a Heb. 5. 13.
  1 Pet. 2. 2.
1 Or, factions.
2 according to man.
b Rom. 12. 3.
c Acts 18. 4.
d Acts 19. 1.
e Isa. 55. 10.
f Ps. 62. 12.
  Rom. 2. 6.
  Rev. 2. 23.
g Acts 15. 4.
3 Or, tillage.
h Zech. 6. 12, 13.
  Matt. 16. 18.
  ch. 6. 19.
  Eph. 2. 20.
  Col. 2. 7.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid [i]the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But [j]let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay than [k]that is laid, which is Jē'ṣus Chrīst.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;

13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day [l]shall declare it, because it [4]shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.

14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; [m]yet so as by fire.

16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man [5]defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the [n]temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, [o]He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

20 And again, [p]The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men. For [q]all things are yours;

22 Whether Pạul, or Ā-pŏl'lŏs, or Çē'phas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours;

23 And [r]ye are Chrīst's; [s]and Chrīst *is* God's.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Of ministers and stewards.* 10 *Hardships of the apostles.*

LET a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Chrīst, [a]and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's [1]judgment: yea, I judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing by myself; yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 [b]Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and [c]then shall every man have praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and *to* Ā-pŏl'lŏs for your sakes; [d]that ye might learn in us not to think *of men* above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who [2]maketh thee to differ *from another?* and [e]what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive *it,* why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received *it?*

8 Now ye are full, [f]now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us [3]the apostles last, [g]as it were appointed to death: for [h]we are made a [4]spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We *are* [i]fools for Chrīst's sake, but ye *are* wise in Chrīst; [j]we *are* weak, but ye *are* strong; ye *are* honourable, but we *are* despised.

11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are [k]buffeted, and have no certain dwellingplace;

12 [l]And labour, working with our own hands: [m]being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, *and are* the offscouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn *you.*

15 For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Chrīst, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for [n]in Chrīst Jē'ṣus I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, [o]be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Tī-mō'-the-ŭs, [p]who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Chrīst, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.

19 [q]But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For [r]the kingdom of God *is* not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and *in* the spirit of meekness?

CHAPTER 5.

1 *The shame of fornication.* 7 *The old leaven to be purged out.*

IT is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as [a]named among the Ġĕn'tīleṣ, [b]that one should have his [c]father's wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.

3 [d]For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have [1]judged already, as though I were present, *concerning* him that hath so done this deed,

4 In the name of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, [e]with the power of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst,

5 [f]To deliver such an one unto Sā'tan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jē'ṣus.

A. D. 59.

i Rom. 15. 20.
j 1 Pet. 4. 11
k Isa. 28. 16.
Matt. 16. 18.
l 1 Pet. 1. 7.
4 is revealed.
m Jude 23.
5 Or, destroy.
n Heb. 3. 1.
o Job 5. 13.
p Ps. 94. 11.
q 2 Cor. 4. 5.
r John 17. 9, 10.
Rom. 14. 8.
Gal. 3. 29.
s ch. 8. 6.
ch. 11. 3.
Heb. 1. 3.

---

a Matt. 13. 11.
Luke 12. 42.
Rom. 16. 25.
Eph. 1. 9.
Col. 1. 26, 27.
1 Tim. 3. 9, 16.
1 day.
b Matt. 7. 1.
Rev. 20. 12.
c Rom. 2. 29.
d Rom. 12. 3.
2 distinguisheth thee.
e John 3. 27.
1 Pet. 4. 10.
f Rev. 3. 17.
3 Or, us the last apostles, as.
g Ps. 44. 22.
2 Cor. 4. 11.
h Eph. 6. 12.
Heb. 10. 33.
4 theatre.
i Matt. 5. 11.
Luke 6. 22.
Acts 26. 24.
j 2 Cor. 13. 9.
k Acts 23. 2.
l Acts 18. 3.
1 Tim. 4. 10.
m Matt. 5. 44.
1 Pet. 2. 23.
n Rom. 15. 20.
Jas. 1. 18.
o ch. 11. 1.
p Acts 19. 22.
1 Tim. 1. 2.
q Acts 19. 21.
r 1 Thess. 1. 5.

---

a Eph. 5. 3.
b Deut. 27. 20.
c 2 Cor. 7. 12.
d Col. 2. 5.
1 Or, determined.
e Matt. 18. 18.
John 20. 23.
2 Cor. 2. 10.
f Ps. 109. 6.
Acts 26. 18.
1 Tim. 1. 20.

6 Your glorying *is* not good. Know ye not that [g]a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even [h]Chrīst our [i]passover [2]is sacrificed for us:

8 Therefore [j]let us keep [3]the feast, [k]not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened *bread* of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle [l]not to company with fornicators:

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go [m]out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you not to keep company, [n]if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one [o]no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge [p]them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without God [q]judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Against going to law.* 9 *Against sensuality.* 19 *Our bodies are temples of the Holy Ghost.*

DARE any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that [a]the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall [b]judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. [c]Why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather *suffer yourselves to* be defrauded?

8 Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, [d]and that *your* brethren.

9 Know ye not that [e]the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were some of you: [f]but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jē'ṣus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 [g]All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not [1]expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but [h]for the Lord; [i]and the Lord for the body.

14 And [j]God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us [k]by his own power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Chrīst? shall I then take the members of Chrīst, and make *them* the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What? know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? for [l]two, saith he, shall be one flesh.

17 [m]But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth [n]against his own body.

19 What? [o]know ye not that your body is the temple of the Hō'lȳ Ghōst *which is* in you, which ye have of God, [p]and ye are not your own?

20 For [q]ye are bought with a price: therefore [r]glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

CHAPTER 7.

2 *Of marriage.* 3 *Husband and wife.* 35 *Marrying and abstaining.*

NOW concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: *It is* good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, [a]*to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 [b]Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud ye not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that [c]Sā'tan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permission, [d]*and* not of commandment.

7 For [e]I would that all men were [f]even as I myself. But [g]every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, [h]It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But [i]if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, [j]Let not the wife depart from *her* husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to *her* husband: and let not the husband put away *his* wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord: If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that

A. D. 59.

[g] Gal. 5. 9.
[h] Isa. 53. 7.
1 Pet. 1. 19.
Rev. 5. 6.
[i] Ex. 12. 5, 6.
John 19. 14.
Rev. 5. 6–9.
2 Or, is slain.
[j] Ex. 12. 15.
3 Or, holyday.
[k] Deut. 16. 3.
[l] 2 Cor. 6. 14.
[m] John 17. 15.
[n] Matt. 18. 17.
Rom. 16. 17.
2 John 10.
[o] Gal. 2. 12.
[p] Mark 4. 11.
1 Tim. 3. 7.
[q] Eccl. 12. 14.

---

[a] Ps. 49. 14.
Dan. 7. 22.
Luke 22. 30.
Rev. 2. 26.
[b] 2 Pet. 2. 4.
Jude 6.
[c] Prov. 20. 22.
Matt. 5. 39.
Rom. 12. 17.
[d] 1 Thess. 4. 6.
[e] Isa. 3. 11.
[f] John 13. 10.
Acts 22. 16.
Eph. 5. 26.
Heb. 10. 22.
1 Pet. 3. 21.
[g] ch. 10. 23.
1 Or, profitable.
[h] 1 Thess. 4. 3.
[i] Eph. 5. 23.
[j] Acts 2. 24.
Rom. 6. 5.
2 Cor. 4. 14.
[k] Eph. 1. 19.
[l] Gen. 2. 24.
Matt. 19. 5.
[m] John 17. 21.
Eph. 4. 4.
[n] Rom. 1. 24.
1 Thess. 4. 4.
[o] 2 Cor. 6. 16.
[p] Rom. 14. 7.
[q] Gal. 3. 13.
Heb. 9. 12.
1 Pet. 1. 18.
Rev. 5. 9.
[r] Matt. 5. 16.

---

[a] Prov. 5. 19.
[b] Ex. 21. 10.
1 Pet. 3. 7.
[c] 2 Cor. 11. 3.
[d] 2 Cor. 8. 8.
[e] Acts 26. 29.
[f] ch. 9. 5.
[g] Matt. 19. 12.
ch. 12. 11.
[h] verse 26.
[i] 1 Tim. 5. 14.
[j] Jer. 3. 20.
Mal. 2. 14, 16.
Matt. 5. 32.
Matt. 19. 6.
Mark 10. 11, 12.
Luke 16. 18.

believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else [k] were your children unclean; but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such *cases:* but God hath called us [1] to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt [l] save *thy* husband? or [2] how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save *thy* wife?

17 But as God hath distrībuted to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk. And [m] so ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? [n] let him not be circumcised.

19 [o] Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but [p] the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 [q] Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 [r] Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be [s] made free, use *it* rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant, is the Lord's [3] freeman: likewise also he that is called, *being* free, is [t] Chrīst's servant.

23 [u] Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins [v] I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment, as one [w] that hath obtained mercy of the Lord [x] to be faithful.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present [4] distress, *I say,* that *it is* good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But [y] this I say, brethren, the time *is* short: it remaineth, that both they that have wives be as though they had none;

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not;

31 And they that use this world, as not [z] abusing *it:* for [a] the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulness. [b] He that is unmarried careth for the things [5] that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please *his* wife.

34 There is difference *also* between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman [c] careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please *her* husband.

35 And this I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of *her* age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheless he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doeth well.

38 [d] So then he that giveth *her* in marriage doeth well; but he that giveth *her* not in marriage doeth better.

39 [e] The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment: and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Of idolatrous meats.* 8 *On Christian liberty.*

NOW [a] as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have [b] knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And [c] if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, [d] the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that [e] an idol *is* nothing in the world, [f] and that *there is* none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are [g] called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,)

6 But [h] to us *there is but* one God, the Father, [i] of whom *are* all things, and we [1] in him; and [j] one Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst, [k] by whom *are* all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit *there is* not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat *it* as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither, if we eat, [2] are we the better; neither, if we eat not, [3] are we the worse.

9 But take heed lest by any means this [4] liberty of yours become a stumblingblock to them that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idol's temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be [5] emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols;

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Chrīst died?

A. D. 59.

[k] Mal. 2. 15.
[1] in peace.
[l] Jas. 5. 19, 20. 1 Pet. 3. 1.
[2] what.
[m] 2 Cor. 11. 28.
[n] Acts 15. 1, 5, 19, 24, 28. Gal. 5. 2.
[o] Gal. 6. 15. Col. 3. 11.
[p] 1 Sam. 15. 22. Jer. 7. 22, 23. Matt. 5. 19. John 15. 14. 1 John 2. 3. Rev. 22. 14.
[q] Eph. 4. 1. 2 Thess. 3. 11.
[r] Gal. 3. 28.
[s] Isa. 58. 6.
[3] made free.
[t] Gal. 5. 13. Eph. 6. 6. 1 Pet. 2. 16.
[u] Lev. 25. 42. 1 Pet. 1. 18.
[v] 2 Cor. 8. 8, 10.
[w] 1 Tim. 1. 16.
[x] ch. 4. 2.
[4] Or, necessity.
[y] Matt. 24. 13. Rom. 13. 12. Phil. 4. 5. Heb. 10. 25. 1 Pet. 4. 7.
[z] ch. 9. 18.
[a] Ps. 39. 6. Jas. 4. 14.
[b] 1 Tim. 5. 5.
[5] of the Lord.
[c] Luke 10. 40.
[d] Heb. 13. 4.
[e] Rom. 7. 2.

---

[a] Acts 15. 20.
[b] Rom. 14. 14.
[c] Gal. 6. 3. 1 Tim. 6. 4.
[d] Ex. 33. 12. Nah. 1. 7. Matt. 7. 23. Gal. 4. 9.
[e] Isa. 41. 24.
[f] Deut. 3. 24. Deut. 4. 39. Isa. 37. 16. Mark 12. 29.
[g] John 10. 34.
[h] Mal. 2. 10. Eph. 4. 6.
[i] Acts 17. 28. Rom. 11. 36.
[1] Or, for him.
[j] Matt. 11. 27. John 5. 20–29. Acts 2. 36. Eph. 1. 20–23. Phil. 2. 11.
[k] John 1. 3. Heb. 1. 2.
[2] Or, have we the more.
[3] Or, have we the less.
[4] Or, power.
[5] edified.

12 But [l]when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Chrīst.

13 Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Paul's individual liberty.* 17 *His recompence for ministry.*

[a] AM I not an apostle? am I not free? have [b]I not seen Jē´ṣus Chrīst our Lord? are not ye my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for [c]the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that do examine me is this,

4 [d]Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a sister, a [1]wife, as well as other apostles, and *as* [e]the brethren of the Lord, and [f]Çē´phas?

6 Or I only and Bär´na̭-băs, [g]have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who [h]goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who [i]planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who [j]feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Mō´ṣeṣ, [k]Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or saith he *it* altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that [l]he that ploweth should plow in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope.

11 [m]If we have sown unto you spiritual things, *is it* a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?

12 If others be partakers of *this* power over you, *are* not we rather? [n]Nevertheless we have not used this power; but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Chrīst.

13 [o]Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things [2]live *of the things* of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?

14 Even so [p]hath the Lord ordained [q]that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.

15 But I have used none of these things: neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for *it were* better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel!

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, [r]a dispensation *of the gospel* is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? *Verily* that, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Chrīst without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

19 For though I be free from all *men*, yet have [s]I made myself servant unto all, [t]that I might gain the more.

20 And [u]unto the Jewṣ I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jewṣ; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;

21 [v]To them that are without law, as without law, ([w]being not without law to God, but under the law to Chrīst,) that I might gain them that are without law;

22 [x]To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all *men*, that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? [y]So run, that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that [z]striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown; but we [a]an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, [b]not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:

27 But I keep under my body, and bring *it* into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be [c]a castaway.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Against lust and idolatry.* 24 *Of regard for brethren.* 31 *Do all for God's glory.*

MOREOVER, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under [a]the cloud, and all passed through [b]the sea;

2 And were all baptized unto Mō´ṣeṣ in the cloud and in the sea;

3 And did all eat the same [c]spiritual meat;

4 And did all drink the same [d]spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that [1]followed them: and that Rock was Chrīst.

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

6 Now these things were [2]our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them; as it is written, [e]The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and [f]fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Chrīst, as [g]some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for [3]ensamples: and [h]they are written for our admonition, [i]upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is [4]common to man: but God *is* faithful, [j]who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are

A. D. 59.

l Matt. 25. 40.
Acts 9. 4.

a 1 Tim. 2. 7.
b Acts 9. 3.
c 2 Cor. 3. 2.
d 2 Thess. 3. 9.
1 Or, woman.
e Matt. 13. 55.
Mark 6. 3.
Luke 6. 15.
Gal. 1. 19.
f Matt. 8. 14.
g Acts 18. 3.
h 2 Cor. 10. 4.
i Deut. 20. 6.
Prov. 27. 18.
j John 21. 15.
1 Pet. 5. 2.
k Deut. 25. 4.
l 2 Tim. 2. 6.
m Matt. 10. 10.
Rom. 15. 27.
n 2 Cor. 11. 7.
o Lev. 6. 16.
2 Or, feed.
p Luke 10. 7.
q Gal. 6. 6.
1 Tim. 5. 17.
r Gal. 2. 7.
Phil. 1. 17.
s Gal. 5. 13.
t Matt. 18. 15.
1 Pet. 3. 1.
u Acts 16. 3.
v Rom. 2. 12.
Gal. 3. 2.
w Matt. 5. 17–20.
Rom. 7. 22, 25.
ch. 7. 22.
Gal. 5. 13, 14, 22, 23.
x Rom. 15. 1.
y Matt. 10. 22.
Matt. 24. 13.
Gal. 2. 2.
Heb. 6. 15.
z 1 Tim. 6. 12.
a Jas. 1. 12.
Rev. 2. 10.
b 2 Cor. 5. 1.
c Jer. 6. 30.

a Ex. 13. 21.
Isa. 63. 11.
b Ex. 14. 22.
c Ex. 16. 15.
Deut. 8. 3.
d Ex. 17. 6.
Num. 20. 11.
Ps. 78. 15.
John 4. 10.
Rev. 22. 17.
1 Or, went with them.
2 our figures.
e Ex. 32. 6.
f Num. 25. 1.
g Ex. 17. 2, 7.
Num. 21. 5.
Deut. 6. 16.
Ps. 78. 18, 56.
3 Or, types.
h Rom. 15. 4.
i Heb. 10. 25.
4 Or, moderate.
j Ex. 13. 17.
Ps. 125. 3.
Luke 22. 32.
2 Pet. 2. 9.

able; but will with the temptation also [k]make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear *it.*

14 Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say.

16 [l]The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Chrīst? [m]The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Chrīst?

17 For [n]we *being* many are one bread, *and* one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold [o]Ĭṣ′ra̤-el after the flesh: [p]are not they which eat of the sacrifices partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But *I say,* that the things which the Ġĕn′tīleṣ [q]sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

21 [r]Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and [s]the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? [t]are we stronger than he?

23 All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not.

24 [u]Let no man seek his own, but every man another's *wealth.*

25 [v]Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, *that* eat, asking no question for conscience sake:

26 For the earth *is* the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.

27 If any of them that believe not bid you *to a feast,* and ye be disposed to go; [w]whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not [x]for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake: for [y]the earth *is* the Lord's, and the fulness thereof:

29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the other: for [z]why is my liberty judged of another *man's* conscience?

30 For if I by [5]grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks?

31 [a]Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give none offence, neither to the Jewṣ, nor to the [6]Ġĕn′tīleṣ, nor to the church of God:

33 Even as I please all *men* in all *things,* not seeking mine own profit, but the *profit* of many, that they may be saved.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Reproof of methods of worship. 23 Of the Lord's supper.

BE [a]ye followers of me, even as I also *am* of Chrīst.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in all things, and [b]keep the [1]ordinances, as I delivered *them* to you.

3 But I would have you know, that [c]the head of every man is Chrīst; and [d]the head of the woman *is* the man; and [e]the head of Chrīst *is* God.

4 Every man praying or prophesying, having *his* head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But [f]every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with *her* head uncovered dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were [g]shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be [h]a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover *his* head, forasmuch as [i]he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For [j]the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman [k]to have [2]power on *her* head [l]because of the angels.

11 Nevertheless [m]neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord.

12 For as the woman *is* of the man, even so *is* the man also by the woman; [n]but all things of God.

13 Judge in yourselves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for *her* hair is given her for a [3]covering.

16 But [o]if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *unto you* I praise *you* not, that ye come together not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, [p]I hear that there be [4]divisions among you; and I partly believe it.

19 For [q]there must be also [5]heresies among you, [r]that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, [6]*this* is not to eat the Lord's supper.

21 For in eating every one taketh before *other* his own supper: and one is hungry, and [s]another is drunken.

22 What? have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or [t]despise ye the church of God, and shame [7]them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise *you* not.

23 For [u]I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jē′ṣus the *same* night in which he was betrayed took bread:

24 And when he had given thanks, he brake *it,* and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do [8]in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also *he took* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is [v]the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink *it,* in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink

A. D. 59.

[k] Gen. 19. 20, 21. Ps. 124. 7. Jer. 29. 11. Acts 27. 44.
[l] Matt. 26. 26.
[m] Acts 2. 42.
[n] Rom. 12. 5.
[o] Rom. 4. 12.
[p] Lev. 3. 3.
[q] Deut. 32. 17.
[r] 2 Cor. 6. 15.
[s] Deut. 32. 38.
[t] Job 9. 4. Ezek. 22. 14.
[u] Rom. 15. 1.
[v] 1 Tim. 4. 4.
[w] Luke 10. 7.
[x] ch. 8. 10.
[y] Deut. 10. 14.
[z] Rom. 14. 16.
[5] Or, thanksgiving.
[a] Zech. 7. 6. Matt. 5. 16. John 15. 8. Phil. 1. 11.
[6] Greeks.

[a] Eph. 5. 1, 2. Phil. 2. 4, 5. 2 Thess. 3. 9.
[b] ch. 7. 17.
[1] Or, traditions.
[c] Rom. 14. 9. Eph. 5. 23.
[d] Gen. 3. 16.
[e] John 4. 34. Gal. 4. 4. Phil. 2. 7.
[f] Acts 21. 9.
[g] Deut. 21. 12.
[h] Num. 5. 18.
[i] Gen. 1. 26.
[j] Gen. 2. 21. Prov. 18. 22.
[k] Gen. 24. 65.
[2] That is, a covering, in sign that she is under the power of her husband.
[l] Eccl. 5. 6.
[m] Gal. 3. 28.
[n] Prov. 16. 4. Rom. 11. 36. ch. 8. 6.
[3] Or, veil.
[o] 1 Tim. 6. 4.
[p] ch. 1. 10.
[4] Or, schisms.
[q] Luke 17. 1.
[5] Or, sects.
[r] Luke 2. 35.
[6] Or, ye cannot eat.
[s] Jude 12.
[t] Lev. 19. 30. Ps. 89. 7.
[7] Or, them that are poor.
[u] Gal. 1. 1.
[8] Or, for a remembrance.
[v] Heb. 9. 15.

this cup, [9]ye do shew the Lord's death [w]till he come.

27 [x]Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink *this* cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But [y]let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of *that* bread, and drink of *that* cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh [10]damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.

30 For this cause many *are* weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31 For [z]if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged [a]we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto [11]condemnation. And the rest [b]will I set in order when [c]I come.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Of spiritual gifts.* 7 *Their profit.* 12 *The actual and spiritual body.*

NOW [a]concerning spiritual *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know [b]that ye were Gĕn'tīleṣ, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, [c]that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jē'ṣus [1]accursed: and [d]*that* no man can say that Jē'ṣus is the Lord, but by the Hō'lȳ Ghōst.

4 Now [e]there are diversities of gifts, but [f]the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of [2]administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God [g]which worketh all in all.

7 [h]But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit [i]the word of wisdom; to another [j]the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;

9 [k]To another faith by the same Spirit; to another [l]the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;

10 [m]To another the working of miracles; to another [n]prophecy; [o]to another discerning of spirits; to another [p]*divers* kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues:

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, [q]dividing to every man severally [r]as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: [s]so also *is* Chrīst.

13 For [t]by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, [u]whether *we be* Jewṣ or [3]Gĕn'tīleṣ, whether *we be* bond or free; and [v]have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body *were* an eye, where *were* the hearing? If the whole *were* hearing, where *were* the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where *were* the body?

20 But now *are they* many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary:

23 And those *members* of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we [4]bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely *parts* have more abundant comeliness.

24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that *part* which lacked:

25 That there should be no [5]schism in the body; but *that* the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

27 Now [w]ye are the body of Chrīst, and members in particular.

28 And [x]God hath set some in the church, first [y]apostles, secondarily [z]prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, [a]helps, [b]governments, [6]diversities of tongues.

29 *Are* all apostles? *are* all prophets? *are* all teachers? *are* all [7]workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But [c]covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Gifts nothing without charity.* 4 *In praise of charity.*

THOUGH I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not [a]charity, I am become *as* sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have *the gift* [b]*of* prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, [c]so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

3 And [d]though I bestow all my goods to feed *the poor*, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 [e]Charity suffereth long, *and* is kind; charity envieth not; charity [1]vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,

5 [f]Doth not behave itself unseemly, [g]seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil;

A. D. 59.

[9] Or, shew ye.
[w] Acts 1. 11.
ch. 4. 5.
Heb. 9. 28.
[x] Num. 9. 10.
Matt. 22. 11.
[y] 2 Cor. 13. 5.
Gal. 6. 4.
[10] Or, judgment.
[z] 1 John 1. 9.
[a] Heb. 12. 5.
[11] Or, judgment.
[b] Tit. 1. 5.
[c] ch. 4. 19.

[a] ch. 14. 1.
[b] Eph. 2. 11.
[c] Mark 9. 39.
[1] Or, anathema.
[d] Matt. 16. 17.
[e] Heb. 2. 4.
[f] Eph. 4. 4.
[2] Or, ministeries
[g] Eph. 1. 23.
[h] Rom. 12. 6.
[i] Gen. 41. 38, 39.
Matt. 13. 11.
Acts 6. 3.
ch. 2. 6.
Eph. 1. 17, 18.
[j] 2 Cor. 8. 7.
[k] Matt. 17. 19.
[l] Mark 16. 18.
[m] Gal. 3. 5.
[n] Rom. 12. 6.
[o] 1 John 4. 1.
[p] Acts 2. 4.
[q] Rom. 12. 6–8.
ch. 7. 7.
Eph. 4. 7.
[r] John 3. 8.
Heb. 2. 4.
[s] Gal. 3. 16.
[t] Isa. 44. 3–5.
Ezek. 36. 25–27.
Matt. 3. 11.
John 1. 33.
Rom. 6. 5.
[u] Gal. 3. 28.
Eph. 2. 13, 14, 16.
Col. 3. 11.
[3] Greeks.
[v] John 6. 63.
[4] Or, put on.
[5] Or, division.
[w] Rom. 12. 5.
Eph. 1. 23.
Eph. 4. 12.
[x] Eph. 4. 11.
[y] Eph. 2. 20.
[z] Acts 13. 1.
Rom. 12. 6.
[a] Num. 11. 17.
[b] Rom. 12. 8.
Heb. 13. 17.
[6] Or, kinds.
[7] Or, powers.
[c] ch. 14. 1.

[a] Matt. 25. 45.
Rom. 14.
[b] Matt. 7. 22.
[c] Luke 17. 6.
[d] Matt. 6. 1, 2.
[e] 1 Pet. 4. 8.
[1] Or, is not rash.
[f] Phil. 4. 8.
[g] Rom. 14. 12–15.
Phil. 2. 4.

6 [h]Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but [i]rejoiceth [2]in the truth;

7 [j]Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether *there be* prophecies, they shall fail; whether *there be* tongues, they shall cease; whether *there be* knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 [k]For we know in part, and we prophesy in part.

10 But [l]when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I [3]thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For [m]now we see through a glass, [4]darkly; but then [n]face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; [o]but the greatest of these *is* charity.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Prophecy preferable to speaking in tongues. 12 Both must be referred to edification. 34 Women forbidden to preach.

FOLLOW after [a]charity, [b]and desire spiritual *gifts*, [c]but rather that ye may prophesy.

2 For he that [d]speaketh in an *unknown* tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God; for no man [1]understandeth *him*; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh [e]mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth [f]speaketh unto men *to* edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater *is* he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether [g]pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the [2]sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?

9 So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words [3]easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall [h]speak into the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them *is* without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh *shall be* a barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous [4]of spiritual *gifts*, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue pray that [i]he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: [j]I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing [k]with the understanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say Amen [l]at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all:

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, [m]be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice [n]be ye children, but in understanding be [5]men.

21 [o]In the law it is [p]written, With *men of* other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying *serveth* not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in *those that are* unlearned, or unbelievers, [q]will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or *one* unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all:

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on *his* face he will worship God, and report [r]that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, [s]hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. [t]Let all things be done unto edifying.

27 If any man speak in an *unknown* tongue, *let it be* by two, or at the most *by* three, and *that* by course; and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.

29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, [u]let the first hold his peace.

31 [v]For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And [w]the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

33 For God is not *the author* of [6]confusion, but of peace, [x]as in all churches of the saints.

34 [y]Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but

---

A. D. 59.

h Ps. 10. 3. Rom. 1. 32.
i 2 John 4.
2 Or, with the truth.
j Gal. 6. 2.
k ch. 8. 2. 1 Tim. 6. 4.
l Isa. 54. 13. John 6. 45.
3 Or, reasoned.
m 2 Cor. 3. 18. Phil. 3. 12.
4 in a riddle.
n Matt. 18. 10.
o Matt. 22. 38, 39.

a Lev. 19. 18. Matt. 22. 39. Mark 12. 31. Rom. 13. 8–10. Gal. 5. 14. Eph. 5. 2.
b ch. 12. 30, 31.
c Num. 11. 25. Rom. 12. 6.
d Acts 2. 4. Acts 10. 46.
1 heareth.
e Matt. 13. 11. Matt. 16. 17. Mark 4. 11. Col. 1. 26.
f Rom. 15. 4.
g Job 21. 11, 12.
2 Or, tunes.
3 significant.
h ch. 9. 26.
4 of spirits.
i ch. 12. 10.
j Eph. 5. 19.
k Ps. 47. 7.
l ch. 11. 24.
m Ps. 119. 99. Matt. 11. 25. Rom. 16. 19. Heb. 5. 12.
n Matt. 18. 3. 1 Pet. 2. 2.
5 perfect, or, of a ripe age.
o John 10. 34.
p Isa. 28. 11.
q Hos. 9. 7. Acts 2. 13.
r Isa. 45. 14. Zech. 8. 23.
s ch. 12. 8, 9.
t Rom. 14. 19. Eph. 4. 12.
u 1 Thess. 5. 19.
v Deut. 33. 10. Eccl. 12. 9. Rom. 12. 7.
w 1 John 4. 1.
6 tumult, or, unquietness.
x ch. 11. 16.
y 1 Tim. 2. 11.

[z] *they are commanded* to be under obedience, as also saith the [a] law.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

36 What? came the word of God [b] out from you? or came it unto you only?

37 [c] If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, brethren, [d] covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently and in order.

CHAPTER 15.

3 *Christ's resurrection.* 12 *The resurrection of all.* 35 *Certainty and manner thereof.*

MOREOVER, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and [a] wherein ye stand;

2 [b] By which also ye are saved, if ye [1] keep in memory [2] what I preached unto you, unless [c] ye have believed in vain.

3 For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Chrīst died for our sins [d] according to the scriptures;

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day [e] according to the scriptures:

5 [f] And that he was seen of Çē'phas, then [g] of the twelve:

6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that, he was seen of Jāmeş; then [h] of all the apostles.

8 [i] And last of all he was seen of me also, as of [3] one born out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because [j] I persecuted the church of God.

10 But [k] by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which *was bestowed* upon me was not in vain; but [l] I laboured more abundantly than they all: [m] yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore whether *it were* I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

12 Now if Chrīst be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, [n] then is Chrīst not risen:

14 And if Chrīst be not risen, then *is* our preaching vain, and your faith *is* also vain.

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Chrīst: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Chrīst raised:

17 And if Chrīst be not raised, your faith *is* vain; [o] ye are yet in your sins.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Chrīst are perished.

19 If [p] in this life only we have hope in Chrīst, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now [q] is Chrīst risen from the dead, *and* become [r] the firstfruits of them that slept.

21 For [s] since by man *came* death, by [t] man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Ăd'ăm all die, even so in Chrīst shall all be made alive.

23 But [u] every man in his own order: Chrīst the firstfruits; afterward they that are Chrīst's at his coming.

24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up [v] the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.

25 For he must reign, [w] till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 [x] The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed *is* death.

27 For he [y] hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith all things are put under *him, it is* manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him.

28 [z] And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then [a] shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And [b] why stand we in jeopardy every hour?

31 I protest by [4] your rejoicing which I have in Chrīst Jē'şus our Lord, [c] I die daily.

32 If [5] after the manner of men [d] I have fought with beasts at Ĕph'ĕ-sŭs, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? [e] let us eat and drink; for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 [f] Awake to righteousness, and sin not; [g] for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak *this* to your shame.

35 But some *man* will say, [h] How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

36 *Thou* fool, [i] that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die:

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *grain:*

38 But [j] God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.

39 All flesh *is* not the same flesh: but *there is* one *kind of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, *and* another of birds.

40 *There are* also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial *is* one, and the glory of the terrestrial *is* another.

41 *There is* one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for *one* star differeth from *another* star in glory.

A. D. 59.

[z] ch. 11. 3.
Eph. 5. 22.
1 Pet. 3. 1.
[a] Gen. 3. 16.
[b] Isa. 2. 3.
[c] Luke 10. 16.
[d] ch. 12. 31.

---

[a] Rom. 5. 2.
[b] Rom. 1. 16.
[1] Or, hold fast.
[2] by what speech.
[c] Gal. 3. 4.
[d] Ps. 22. 15.
Isa. 53. 5.
Dan. 9. 26.
1 Pet. 2. 24.
[e] Ps. 2. 7.
Isa. 53. 10.
Hos. 6. 2.
[f] Luke 24. 34.
[g] John 20. 19.
[h] Acts 1. 3.
[i] Acts 9. 4.
[3] Or, an abortive.
[j] Acts 8. 3.
[k] Eph. 4. 7.
[l] 2 Cor. 11. 23.
[m] Gal. 2. 8.
[n] 1 Thess. 4. 14.
[o] Rom. 4. 25.
[p] 2 Tim. 3. 12.
[q] 1 Pet. 1. 3.
[r] Acts 26. 23.
[s] Rom. 5. 12.
[t] John 11. 25.
[u] 1 Thess. 4. 15.
[v] Dan. 7. 14.
Eph. 5. 27.
[w] Ps. 110. 1.
Matt. 22. 44.
Mark 12. 36.
Luke 20. 42, 43.
Eph. 1. 22.
Heb. 1. 13.
[x] Heb. 2. 14.
[y] Matt. 28. 18.
1 Pet. 3. 22.
[z] Matt. 13. 41.
Eph. 1. 10.
[a] John 14. 28.
ch. 3. 23.
ch. 11. 3.
[b] 2 Cor. 11. 26.
[4] Some read, our.
[c] Acts 20. 23.
Rom. 8. 36.
[5] Or, to speak after the manner of men.
[d] 2 Cor. 1. 8.
[e] Isa. 22. 13.
Luke 12. 19.
[f] Eph. 5. 14.
[g] 1 Thess. 4. 5.
[h] Ezek. 37. 3.
[i] John 12. 24.
[j] Ps. 104. 14.

42 [k]So also *is* the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption : it is raised in incorruption :

43 [l]It is sown in dishonour ; it is raised in glory : it is sown in weakness ; it is raised in power :

44 It is sown a natural body ; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

45 And so it is written, The first man Ăd'ăm [m]was made a living soul ; [n]the last Ăd'ăm *was made* [o]a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that *was* not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural ; and afterward that which is spiritual.

47 [p]The first man *is* of the earth, [q]earthy : the second man *is* the Lord [r]from heaven.

48 As *is* the earthy, such *are* they also that are earthy : [s]and as *is* the heavenly, such *are* they also that are heavenly.

49 And [t]as we have borne the image of the earthy, [u]we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that [v]flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God ; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery ; [w]We shall not all sleep, [x]but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump : [y]for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and [z]this mortal *must* put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, [a]Death is swallowed up in victory.

55 [b]O death, where *is* thy sting? O [6]grave, where *is* thy victory?

56 The sting of death *is* sin ; and [c]the strength of sin *is* the law.

57 [d]But thanks *be* to God, which giveth us [e]the victory through our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst.

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, [f]be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know [g]that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *On relief of brethren.* 10 *Timothy commended.* 16 *Salutations.*

NOW concerning [a]the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Gă-lā'-tịȧ, even so do ye.

2 [b]Upon the first *day* of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, [c]whomsoever ye shall approve by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your [1]liberality unto Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm.

4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, [d]when I shall pass through Măç-ẹ-dō'nĭ-ȧ : for I do pass through Măç-ẹ-dō'nĭ-ȧ.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may [e]bring me on my journey whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the way ; but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ĕph'ĕ-sŭs until Pĕn'tẹ-cŏst.

9 For [f]a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and [g]*there are* many adversaries.

10 Now if Tĭ-mō'the-ŭs come, see that he may be with you without fear : for [h]he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also *do*.

11 [i]Let no man therefore despise him : but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me : for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother [j]Ā-pŏl'lŏs, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren : but his will was not at all to come at this time ; but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stĕph'a-năs, that it is the firstfruits of Ā-chā'ịȧ, and *that* they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints,)

16 That ye submit yourselves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with *us*, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stĕph'a-năs and Fôr-tū-nā'tus and Ā-chā'i-cus : [k]for that which was lacking on your part they have supplied.

18 [l]For they have refreshed my spirit and yours : therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 [m]The churches of Ā'ṣịȧ salute you. Ā'quĭ-lȧ and Prĭs-çĭl'lȧ salute you much in the Lord, [n]with the church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one another with an holy kiss.

21 The salutation of *me* Pạul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst, [o]let him be Ăn-ăth'ẹ-mȧ [p]Mär'ạn–ā'thȧ.

23 The grace of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst *be* with you.

24 My love *be* with you all in Chrīst Jē'ṣus. Amen.

The first *epistle* to the Cŏ-rĭnth'ĭ-ans was written from Phĭ-lĭp'pī by Stĕph'a-năs, and Fôr-tū-nā'tus, and Ā-chā'i-cus, and Tĭ-mō'the-ŭs.

A. D. 59.

[k] Dan. 12. 3. Matt. 13. 43.
[l] Phil. 3. 21.
[m] Gen. 2. 7.
[n] Rom. 5. 14.
[o] John 5. 21.
[p] Gen. 2. 7.
[q] Gen. 3. 19.
[r] Isa. 9. 6. Luke 2. 11.
[s] Phil. 3. 20.
[t] Gen. 5. 3.
[u] Rom. 8. 29. Phil. 3. 21.
[v] Matt. 16. 17.
[w] 1 Thess. 4. 15.
[x] Phil. 3. 21.
[y] Matt. 24. 31.
[z] 2 Cor. 5. 4.
[a] Rev. 20. 14.
[b] Hos. 13. 14.
[6] Or, hell.
[c] Rom. 3. 19.
[d] Rom. 7. 25.
[e] Ps. 98. 1.
[f] 2 Chr. 15. 7.
[g] Ps. 19. 11. Isa. 3. 10.

[a] Acts 11. 29. Rom. 15. 26. Gal. 2. 10.
[b] Luke 24. 1. Acts 20. 7. Rev. 1. 10.
[c] 2 Cor. 8. 19.
[1] gift.
[d] Acts 19. 21.
[e] Acts 15. 3.
[f] Acts 14. 27. Rev. 3. 8.
[g] Acts 19. 9.
[h] Rom. 16. 21. Phil. 2. 19–22.
[i] Luke 10. 16.
[j] Acts 18. 24. ch. 1. 12.
[k] 2 Cor. 11. 9.
[l] Col. 4. 8.
[m] Acts 16. 6. Acts 19. 10. Rev. 1. 4, 11.
[n] Rom. 16. 5. Phile. 2.
[o] Gal. 1. 8, 9. Heb. 10. 26.
[p] Jude 14, 15.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE
CORINTHIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Paul comforts the brethren. 4 His own trials. 15 His visit withheld.

PAUL, an apostle of Jē′ṣus Chrīst by the will of God, and Tĭm′o-thȳ *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at Cŏr′inth, [a]with all the saints which are in all Ā-chā′ịȧ:

2 [b]Grace *be* to you and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jē′ṣus Chrīst.

3 [c]Blessed *be* God, even the Father of our Lord Jē′ṣus Chrīst, [d]the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;

4 [e]Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.

5 For as [f]the sufferings of Chrīst abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Chrīst.

6 And whether we be afflicted, [g]*it is* for your consolation and salvation, which [1]is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation.

7 And our hope of you *is* stedfast, knowing, that [h]as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of [i]our trouble which came to us in Ā′ṣịȧ, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life:

9 But we had the [2]sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not [j]trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead:

10 [k]Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us*;

11 Ye also [l]helping together by prayer for us, that [m]for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and [n]godly sincerity, [o]not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.

13 For we write none other things unto you, than what ye read or acknowledge; and I trust ye shall acknowledge even to the end;

14 As also ye have acknowledged us in part, [p]that we are your rejoicing, even as [q]ye also *are* ours in the day of the Lord Jē′ṣus.

15 And in this confidence [r]I was minded to come unto you before, that ye might have [s]a second [3]benefit;

16 And to pass by you into Măç-ẹ-dō′nĭ-ȧ, and [t]to come again out of Măç-ẹ-dō′nĭ-ȧ unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Jū-dæ′ȧ.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose [u]according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea yea, and nay nay?

18 But *as* God *is* true, our [4]word toward you was not yea and nay.

19 For [v]the Son of God, Jē′ṣus Chrīst, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me and [w]Sĭl-vā′nus and Tī-mō′the-ŭs, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.

20 [x]For all the promises of God in him *are* yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Chrīst, and [y]hath anointed us, *is* God;

22 Who [z]hath also sealed us, and [a]given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover I call God for a record upon my soul, [b]that to spare you I came not as yet unto Cŏr′inth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for [c]by faith ye stand.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Paul's reasons for writing. 12 Why he went to Macedonia. 14 Happy success of Paul's preaching in all places.

BUT I determined this with myself, [a]that I would not come again to you in heaviness.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; [b]having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears; not [c]that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But [d]if any have caused grief, he hath not [e]grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man *is* this [1]punishment, which *was inflicted* [f]of many.

7 [g]So that contrariwise ye *ought* rather to forgive *him*, and comfort *him*, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you that ye would confirm *your* love toward him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave *it*, for your sakes *forgave I it* [2]in the person of Chrīst;

11 Lest [h]Sā′tan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, [i]when I came to Trō′ăs to *preach* Chrīst's gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Tī′tus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Măç-ẹ-dō′nĭ-ȧ.

A. D. 60.

---

[a] Col. 1. 2.
[b] Phil. 1. 2.
[c] Eph. 1. 3.
[d] Ex. 34. 6.
[e] 2 Thess. 2. 16.
[f] Acts 9. 4. 1 Cor. 4. 10–14. Phil. 1. 20.
[g] ch. 4. 15.
[1] Or, is wrought.
[h] Rom. 8. 17.
[i] Acts 19. 23.
[2] Or, answer.
[j] Jer. 17. 5, 7. Heb. 11. 19.
[k] 1 Sam. 7. 12. Job 5. 17–22. Ps. 34. 19. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
[l] Rom. 15. 30. Phil. 1. 19. Phile. 22.
[m] ch. 4. 15.
[n] ch. 2. 17.
[o] 1 Cor. 2. 4.
[p] ch. 5. 12.
[q] Phil. 2. 16.
[r] 1 Cor. 4. 19.
[s] Rom. 1. 11.
[3] Or, grace.
[t] 1 Cor. 16. 5.
[u] ch. 10. 2.
[4] Or, preaching.
[v] Mark 1. 1. Luke 1. 35. Acts 9. 20.
[w] Acts 18. 5.
[x] Ps. 72. 17. Isa. 7. 14. Rom. 15. 8, 9.
[y] 1 John 2. 20, 27.
[z] Eph. 4. 30. 2 Tim. 2. 19. Rev. 2. 17.
[a] Eph. 1. 14.
[b] 1 Cor. 4. 21.
[c] Rom. 11. 20.

---

[a] ch. 12. 20.
[b] Gal. 5. 10.
[c] ch. 7. 8, 9.
[d] 1 Cor. 5. 1.
[e] Gal. 4. 12.
[1] Or, censure.
[f] 1 Tim. 5. 20.
[g] Gal. 6. 1. Heb. 12. 12.
[2] Or, in the sight.
[h] Eph. 6. 11, 12. 1 Pet. 5. 8.
[i] Acts 16. 8. Acts 20. 6.

14 Now thanks *be* unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Chrīst, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Chrīst, in them that are saved, and in them that perish:

16 To the one *we are* the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life. And who *is* sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which [3]corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we [4]in Chrīst.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *On Paul's sufficiency.* 12 *The gospel of life and liberty.*

DO [a]we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as some *others*, [b]epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 [c]Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men:

3 *Forasmuch as ye are* manifestly declared to be the epistle of Chrīst [d]ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not [e]in tables of stone, but [f]in fleshy tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Chrīst to God-ward:

5 [g]Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but [h]our sufficiency *is* of God;

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of [i]the new testament; not [j]of the letter, but of the spirit: for [k]the letter killeth, [l]but the spirit [1]giveth life.

7 But if the ministration of death, written *and* engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Īṣ'ra̤-el could not stedfastly behold the face of Mō'ṣeṣ for the glory of his countenance; which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How shall not [m]the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation *be* glory, much more doth the ministration [n]of righteousness exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away *was* glorious, much more that which remaineth *is* glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great [2]plainness of speech:

13 And not as Mō'ṣeṣ, [o]*which* put a veil over his face, that the children of Īṣ'ra̤-el could not stedfastly look to [p]the end of that which is abolished:

14 But [q]their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same veil untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which *veil* is done away in Chrīst.

15 But even unto this day, when Mō'ṣeṣ is read, the veil is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless [r]when it shall turn to the Lord, [s]the veil shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all, with open face beholding [t]as in a glass the glory of the Lord, [u]are changed into the same image from glory to glory, *even* as [3]by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Of Paul's sincerity and faithfulness.* 7 *Daily troubles and persecutions.*

THEREFORE seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not;

2 But have renounced the hidden things of [1]dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, [a]nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our gospel be hid, [b]it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom [c]the god of this world [d]hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Chrīst, [e]who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not ourselves, but Chrīst Jē'ṣus the Lord; and [f]ourselves your servants for Jē'ṣus' sake.

6 For God, [g]who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, [2]hath [h]shined in our hearts, to *give* [i]the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jē'ṣus Chrīst.

7 But we have this treasure in [j]earthen vessels, [k]that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 *We are* troubled on every side, yet not distressed; *we are* perplexed, but [3]not in despair;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

10 [l]Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jē'ṣus, [m]that the life also of Jē'ṣus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live are alway delivered unto death for Jē'ṣus' sake, that the life also of Jē'ṣus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, [n]I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak;

14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jē'ṣus shall raise up us also by Jē'ṣus, and shall present *us* with you.

15 For all things *are* for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward *man* is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding *and* eternal weight of glory;

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen *are* temporal; but the things which are not seen *are* eternal.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *The wherefore of Paul's labours.* 14 *Christ's ambassadors.*

FOR we know that if [a]our earthly house of *this* tabernacle were dissolved, we have [b]a building

---

3 Or, deal deceitfully with.
4 Or, of.

a ch. 5. 12.
b Acts 18. 27.
c 1 Cor. 9. 2.
d 1 Cor. 3. 5.
e Ex. 24. 12.
f Ps. 40. 8. Ezek. 11. 19.
g John 15. 5.
h 1 Cor. 15. 10.
i Matt. 26. 28. Heb. 8. 6, 8.
j Rom. 2. 27.
k Rom. 3. 20. Gal. 3. 10.
l Rom. 8. 2.
1 Or, quickeneth.
m Gal. 3. 5.
n Rom. 1. 17.
2 Or, boldness.
o Ex. 34. 33.
p Rom. 10. 4. Gal. 3. 23.
q Isa. 6. 10.
r Rom. 11. 23.
s Isa. 25. 7.
t ch. 4. 4, 6.
u John 17. 17. Rom. 8. 29.
3 Or, of the Lord the Spirit.

1 shame.
a 1 Thess. 2. 3, 5.
b Isa. 6. 9.
c John 12. 31. Eph. 6. 12.
d Isa. 6. 10. Matt. 13. 4.
e John 1. 18. Phil. 2. 6.
f 1 Cor. 9. 19.
g Gen. 1. 3.
2 is he who hath.
h 2 Pet. 1. 19.
i Ps. 27. 1. Isa. 2. 5. Eph. 5. 8, 14.
j ch. 5. 1.
k 1 Cor. 2. 5. Eph. 1. 19, 20.
3 Or, not altogether without help, or, means.
l Gal. 6. 17. Phil. 3. 10.
m Rom. 8. 17. 1 Pet. 4. 13.
n Ps. 116. 10.

a 2 Pet. 1. 13.
b Phil. 3. 21. Heb. 11. 10.

of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

2 For in this [c]we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven:

3 If so be that [d]being clothed we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in *this* tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but [e]clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now [f]he that hath wrought us for the selfsame thing *is* God, who also [g]hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore *we are* always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:

7 (For [h]we walk by faith, not by sight:)

8 We are confident, *I say,* and [i]willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we [1]labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Chrīst; [j]that every one may receive the things *done* in *his* body, according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to *answer* them which glory [2]in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For [k]whether we be beside ourselves, *it is* to God: or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the love of Chrīst constraineth us; because we thus judge, that [l]if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And *that* he died for all, [m]that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 [n]Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Chrīst after the flesh, [o]yet now henceforth know we *him* no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Chrīst, [3]*he is* a new creature: [p]old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things *are* of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jē'ṣus Chrīst, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;

19 To wit, that [q]God was in Chrīst, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath [4]committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are [r]ambassadors for Chrīst, as though God did beseech *you* by us: we pray *you* in Chrīst's stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For [s]he hath made him *to be* sin for us, who [t]knew no sin; that we might be made [u]the righteousness of God in him.

A. D. 60.

[c] Rom. 8. 23.

[d] Rev. 3. 18.

[e] 1 Cor. 15. 53.

[f] Isa. 29. 23.

[g] Rom. 8. 23. Eph. 1. 14.

[h] Deut. 12. 9. Rom. 8. 24, 25. 1 Cor. 13. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 8, 9.

[i] Phil. 1. 23.

[1] Or, endeavour.

[j] Rev. 22. 12.

[2] in the face.

[k] ch. 11. 1.

[l] Isa. 53. 6. Matt. 20. 28. Rom. 5. 15. 1 John 2. 1, 2.

[m] 1 Pet. 4. 2.

[n] Matt. 12. 50.

[o] John 6. 63.

[3] Or, let him be.

[p] Isa. 65. 17. Rev. 21. 5.

[q] Isa. 43. 25. Rom. 3. 24. Rom. 11. 15. 1 John 2. 1, 2.

[4] put in us.

[r] Job 33. 23. Prov. 13. 17. Mal. 2. 7. Acts 26. 17, 18. Eph. 6. 20.

[s] Isa. 53. 6, 9. Gal. 3. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 22.

[t] Isa. 53. 9. Luke 1. 35. Heb. 7. 26.

[u] Jer. 23. 6. Dan. 9. 24. Rom. 1. 17. Phil. 3. 9.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Proofs of Paul's faithfulness.* 14 *Idolaters to be shunned.*

WE then, *as* [a]workers together *with him,* beseech *you* also [b]that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

2 (For he saith, [c]I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now *is* the accepted time; behold, now *is* the day of salvation.)

3 [d]Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:

4 But in all *things* [1]approving ourselves [e]as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, [2]in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings;

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by longsuffering, by kindness, by the Hō'lȳ Ghōst, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by [f]the power of God, by [g]the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and *yet* true;

9 As unknown, and [h]*yet* well known; [i]as dying, and, behold, we live; [j]as chastened, and not killed;

10 As sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and *yet* possessing all things.

11 O *ye* Cō-rĭnth'ĭ-anṣ, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitened in us, but [k]ye are straitened in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompence in the same, (I speak as unto *my* children,) be ye also enlarged.

14 [l]Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for [m]what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Chrīst with Bē'lĭ-al? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for [n]ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, [o]I will dwell in them, and walk in *them;* and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 [p]Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean *thing;* and I will receive you,

18 [q]And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

[a] 1 Cor. 3. 9. ch. 5. 20.

[b] Heb. 12. 15.

[c] Isa. 49. 8.

[d] 1 Cor. 9. 12.

[1] commending.

[e] 1 Cor. 4. 1.

[2] Or, in tossings to and fro.

[f] Acts 11. 21. Eph. 1. 19, 20. Heb. 2. 4.

[g] 2 Tim. 4. 7.

[h] ch. 5. 11.

[i] 1 Cor. 4. 9.

[j] Ps. 118. 18.

[k] ch. 12. 15.

[l] Ex. 34. 16. Deut. 7. 2, 3.

[m] 1 Sam. 5. 2. Eph. 5. 7.

[n] 1 Pet. 2. 5.

[o] Lev. 26. 12. Jer. 31. 33. Ezek. 37. 26. Zech. 8. 8.

[p] Isa. 52. 11. Rev. 18. 4.

[q] Jer. 31. 1, 9. Rev. 21. 7.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Exhortation to purity of life.* 3 *Paul's comfort amid sorrow.* 7 *Of Titus' mission.*

HAVING [a]therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 Receive us; we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not *this* to condemn *you:* for I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die and live with *you.*

[a] 1 John 3. 3.

4 Great *is* my boldness of speech toward you, [b]great *is* my glorying of you: [c]I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation.

5 For, [d]when we were come into Măç-ę-dō'nĭ-ȧ, our flesh had no rest, but we [e]were troubled on every side; [f]without *were* fightings, within *were* fears.

6 Nevertheless [g]God, that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Tī'tus;

7 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me; so that I rejoiced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, [h]though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though *it were* but for a season.

9 Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry [1]after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For [i]godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: [j]but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold this selfsame thing, that ye [k]sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of yourselves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge! In all *things* ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore, though I wrote unto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Tī'tus, because his spirit [l]was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting, which *I made* before Tī'tus, is found a truth.

15 And his [2]inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilst he remembereth [m]the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him.

16 I rejoice therefore that [n]I have confidence in you in all *things*.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Exhortation to give to the poor saints at Jerusalem.* 8 *The duty of giving.* 16 *Commendation of Titus.*

MOREOVER, brethren, [1]we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Măç-ę-dō'nĭ-ȧ;

2 How that in a great trial of affliction the abundance of their joy and [a]their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their [2]liberality.

3 For to *their* power, I bear record, yea, and beyond *their* power *they were* willing of themselves;

4 Praying us with much intreaty that we would receive the gift, and *take upon us* [b]the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.

5 And *this they did*, not as we hoped, but first [c]gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that [d]we desired Tī'tus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same [3]grace also.

7 Therefore, as [e]ye abound in every *thing*, *in* faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and *in* all diligence, and *in* your love to us, *see* [f]that ye abound in this grace also.

8 [g]I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst, [h]that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein [i]I give *my* advice: for [j]this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be [4]forward a year ago.

11 Now therefore perform the doing *of it*; that as *there was* a readiness to will, so *there may be* a performance also out of that which ye have.

12 For [k]if there be first a willing mind, *it is* accepted according to that a man hath, *and* not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I mean* not that other men be eased, and ye burdened:

14 But by an equality, *that* now at this time your abundance *may be a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want: that there may be equality:

15 As it is written, [l]He that *had gathered* much had nothing over; and he that *had gathered* little had no lack.

16 But thanks *be* to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Tī'tus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation; but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him [m]the brother, whose praise *is* in the gospel throughout all the churches;

19 And not *that* only, but who was also [n]chosen of the churches to travel with us with this [5]grace, which is administered by us [o]to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration of* your ready mind:

20 [p]Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us:

21 [q]Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which [6]*I have* in you.

23 Whether *any do enquire* of Tī'tus, *he is* my partner and fellowhelper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of*, *they are* [r]the messengers of the churches, *and* the glory of Chrīst.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

A. D. 60.

[b] 1 Cor. 1. 4.
[c] Phil. 2. 17.
[d] ch. 2. 13.
[e] ch. 4. 8.
[f] Deut. 32. 25.
[g] 2 Thess. 2. 16.
[h] ch. 2. 4.
[1] Or, according to God.
[i] 2 Sam. 12. 13. Jer. 31. 18–20. Matt. 26. 75.
[j] Gen. 4. 13. Matt. 27. 4, 5.
[k] Jer. 50. 4, 5. Zech. 12. 10.
[l] Rom. 15. 32. 1 Cor. 16. 18.
[2] bowels.
[m] ch. 2. 9. Phil. 2. 12.
[n] Phile. 8, 21.

---

[1] we must inform you.
[a] Mark 12. 44.
[2] simplicity.
[b] Acts 11. 29. Rom. 15. 25. ch. 9. 1.
[c] 1 Sam. 1. 28. Jer. 31. 33. Zech. 13. 9. Rom. 6. 13. Phil. 4. 18. Heb. 13. 16.
[d] ch. 12. 18.
[3] Or, gift.
[e] 1 Cor. 1. 5.
[f] Ps. 112. 9. Prov. 22. 9. Matt. 19. 21. Mark 10. 21. Luke 18. 22. ch. 9. 8.
[g] 1 Cor. 7. 6.
[h] Matt. 8. 20. Luke 9. 58. Phil. 2. 6, 7.
[i] 1 Cor. 7. 25.
[j] Prov. 19. 17. Matt. 10. 42.
[4] willing.
[k] Mark 12. 43, 44. Luke 21. 3.
[l] Ex. 16. 18.
[m] ch. 12. 18.
[n] 1 Cor. 16. 3.
[5] Or, gift.
[o] ch. 4. 15.
[p] Eph. 5. 15.
[q] Prov. 3. 4. Matt. 5. 16. Phil. 4. 8.
[6] Or, he hath.
[r] Phil. 2. 25.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Why the brethren were sent.* 6 *Bountiful alms urged.*

FOR as touching [a]the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you:

2 For I know [b]the forwardness of your mind, [c]for which I boast of you to them of Măç-e̱-dō′nĭ-ȧ, that [d]Ā-chā′ịȧ was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 [e]Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf; that, as I said, ye may be ready:

4 Lest haply if they of Măç-e̱-dō′nĭ-ȧ come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your [1]bounty, [2]whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as *a matter of* bounty, and not as *of* covetousness.

6 [f]But this *I say,* He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give;* [g]not grudgingly, or of necessity: for [h]God loveth a cheerful giver.

8 [i]And God *is* able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all *things,* may abound to every good work:

9 (As it is written, [j]He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever.

10 Now he that [k]ministereth seed to the sower both minister bread for *your* food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your [l]righteousness;)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all [3]bountifulness, [m]which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God;

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration they [n]glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for *your* liberal [o]distribution unto them, and unto all *men;*

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks *be* unto God [p]for his unspeakable gift.

[a] Acts 11. 29.
Rom. 15. 26.
1 Cor. 16. 1.
[b] ch. 8. 19.
[c] ch. 8. 24.
[d] ch. 8. 10.
[e] ch. 8. 6, 17.
[1] blessing.
[2] Or, which hath been so much spoken of before.
[f] Prov. 11. 24.
Prov. 19. 17.
Eccl. 11. 1, 6.
Luke 6. 38.
Gal. 6. 7, 9.
Heb. 6. 10.
[g] Deut. 15. 7.
[h] Ex. 25. 2.
1 Chr. 29. 17.
Acts 20. 35.
Rom. 12. 8.
[i] Ps. 84. 11.
Prov. 10. 22.
Mal. 3. 10.
Phil. 4. 19.
[j] Ps. 112. 9.
[k] Gen. 1. 11, 12.
Isa. 55. 10.
[l] Hos. 10. 12.
Matt. 6. 1.
[3] simplicity, or, liberality.
[m] ch. 4. 15.
[n] Matt. 5. 16.
[o] Heb. 13. 16.
[p] Jas. 1. 17.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Paul's spiritual might.* 8 *His presence and letters.* 12 *He taxes them for reaching out themselves beyond their compass.*

NOW [a]I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who [1]in presence *am* base among you, but being absent am bold toward you:

2 But I beseech *you,* [b]that I may not be bold when I am present with that confidence, wherewith I think to be bold against some, which [2]think of us as if we walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:

4 ([c]For the weapons of our warfare *are* not carnal, but mighty [3]through God [d]to the pulling down of strong holds;)

5 [e]Casting down [4]imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

6 [f]And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when [g]your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? [h]If any man trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again, that, as he *is* Christ's, even so *are* [i]we Christ's.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction, I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrify you by letters.

10 For *his* letters, [5]say they, *are* weighty and powerful; but [j]*his* bodily presence *is* weak, and *his* [k]speech contemptible.

11 Let such an one think this, that, such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such *will we be* also in deed when we are present.

12 [l]For we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves; but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, [6]are not wise.

13 But we will not boast of things without *our* measure, but according to the measure of the [7]rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.

14 For we stretch not ourselves beyond *our measure,* as though we reached not unto you: [m]for we are come as far as to you also in *preaching* the gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without *our* measure, *that is,* [n]of other men's labours; but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be [8]enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly,

16 To preach the gospel in the *regions* beyond you, *and* not to boast in another man's [9]line of things made ready to our hand.

17 [o]But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For [p]not he that commendeth himself is approved, but [q]whom the Lord commendeth.

[a] Isa. 42. 2.
[1] Or, in outward appearance.
[b] 1 Cor. 4. 21.
[2] Or, reckon.
[c] Eph. 6. 13.
[3] Or, to God.
[d] Jer. 1. 10.
[e] 1 Cor. 1. 19.
[4] Or, reasonings.
[f] ch. 13. 2.
[g] ch. 7. 15.
[h] 1 Cor. 14. 37.
[i] ch. 11. 23.
[5] saith he.
[j] Gal. 4. 13.
[k] 1 Cor. 1. 17.
[l] ch. 5. 12.
[6] Or, understand it not.
[7] Or, line.
[m] 1 Cor. 9. 1.
[n] Rom. 15. 20.
[8] Or, magnified in you.
[9] Or, rule.
[o] Isa. 65. 16.
Jer. 9. 24.
[p] Luke 13. 14.
[q] Rom. 2. 29.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *As against false apostles Paul glories in himself.* 23 *His sufferings for the gospel.*

WOULD to God ye could bear with me a little in [a]*my* folly: and indeed [1]bear with me.

2 For I am [b]jealous over you with godly jealousy: for [c]I have espoused you to one husband, [d]that I may present *you* [e]*as* a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear, lest by any means, as [f]the serpent beguiled Ēve through his subtilty, so your minds [g]should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jē′ṣus, whom we have not preached, or *if* ye receive

[a] ch. 5. 13.
[1] Or, ye do bear with me.
[b] Gal. 4. 17.
[c] Hos. 2. 19.
[d] Col. 1. 28.
[e] Lev. 21. 13.
[f] Gen. 3. 4.
John 8. 44.
[g] 1 Tim. 1. 3.
Heb. 13. 9.

another spirit, which ye have not received, or [h]another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear [2]with *him*.

5 For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though *I be* rude in speech, yet not [i]in knowledge; but we have been throughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence [j]in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages *of them*, to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, [k]I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me [l]the brethren which came from Mă-çe-dō'nĭ-ȧ supplied: and in all *things* I have kept myself [m]from being burdensome unto you, and *so* will I keep *myself*.

10 [n]As the truth of Chrīst is in me, [3]no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Ā-chā'ịȧ.

11 Wherefore? [o]because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, [p]that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such *are* false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Chrīst.

14 And no marvel; for Sā'tan himself is transformed into [q]an angel of light.

15 Therefore *it is* no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; [r]whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool [4]receive me, that I may boast myself a little.

17 That which I speak, [s]I speak *it* not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, [t]in this confidence of boasting.

18 [u]Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye *yourselves* are wise.

20 For ye suffer, [v]if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, [w]as though we had been weak. Howbeit whereinsoever any is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also.

22 Are they Hē'brewṣ? [x]so *am* I. Are they Ĭṣ'ra̤-el-ītes? so *am* I. Are they the seed of Ā'bră-hăm? so *am* I.

23 Are they ministers of Chrīst? (I speak as a fool) I *am* more; [y]in labours more abundant, [z]in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jewṣ five times received I [a]forty *stripes* save one.

25 Thrice was I [b]beaten with rods, [c]once was I stoned, thrice I [d]suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep;

26 *In* journeyings often, *in* perils of waters, *in* perils of robbers, [e]*in* perils by *mine own* countrymen, [f]*in* perils by the heathen, *in* perils in the city, *in* perils in the wilderness, *in* perils in the sea, *in* perils among false brethren;

27 In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, [g]in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

28 Beside those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, [h]the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst, [i]which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 [j]In Dȧ-măs'cus the governor under Ăr'e-tas the king kept the city of the Dăm'as-çēneṣ with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me:

33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Paul commends his apostleship.* 10 *Glory in infirmities.* 11 *His self-glory compulsory.*

IT is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. [1]I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man [a]in Chrīst above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such an one [b]caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;)

4 How that he was caught up into [c]paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not [2]lawful for a man to utter.

5 Of such an one will I glory: [d]yet of myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For [e]though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth: but *now* I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a [f]thorn in the flesh, [g]the messenger of Sā'tan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

8 [h]For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, [i]My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, [j]that the power of Chrīst may rest upon me.

10 Therefore [k]I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Chrīst's sake: [l]for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying; ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for [m]in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

A. D. 60.

h Gal. 1. 7, 8.
2 Or, with me.
i Eph. 3. 4.
j Acts 18. 3.
k Acts 20. 33.
l Phil. 4. 10.
m ch. 12. 14.
n Rom. 9. 1.
3 this boasting shall not be stopped in me.
o ch. 7. 3.
p 1 Cor. 9. 12.
q Rev. 12. 9.
r Jer. 29. 32. Phil. 3. 19.
4 Or, suffer.
s 1 Cor. 7. 6.
t ch. 9. 4.
u Jer. 9. 23, 24. Phil. 3. 3.
v Gal. 2. 4.
w 1 Cor. 1. 17. ch. 10. 10. Gal. 4. 13.
x Rom. 11. 1.
y 1 Cor. 15. 10.
z Acts 9. 16.
a Deut. 25. 3.
b Acts 16. 22. ch. 6. 5.
c Acts 14. 19.
d Acts 27. 41.
e Acts 9. 23. Acts 13. 50. Acts 17. 5. Acts 21. 31.
f Acts 19. 23.
g 1 Cor. 4. 11.
h Acts 20. 18. Rom. 1. 14.
i Rom. 9. 5.
j Acts 9. 24.

---

1 For I will come.
a Rom. 16. 7. ch. 5. 17. Gal. 1. 22.
b Acts 22. 17.
c Luke 23. 43.
2 Or, possible.
d ch. 11. 30.
e ch. 10. 8.
f Ezek. 28. 24. Gal. 4. 13.
g Luke 13. 16.
h Deut. 3. 23. Matt. 26. 44.
i Eccl. 7. 18. Isa. 40. 29. Heb. 2. 18. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
j Matt. 28. 18–20. 1 Pet. 4. 14.
k Rom. 5. 3. ch. 7. 4.
l ch. 13. 4.
m 1 Cor. 3. 4–7. Gal. 2. 6.

12 [n]Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 [o]For what is it wherein ye were inferior to other churches, except *it be* that [p]I myself was not burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 [q]Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you: for [r]I seek not yours, but you: [s]for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And [t]I will very gladly spend and be spent for [3]you; though [u]the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.

16 But be it so, [v]I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 [w]Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 [x]I desired Tī'tus, and with *him* I sent a brother. Did Tī'tus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?

19 [y]Again, think ye that we excuse ourselves unto you? [z]we speak before God in Chrīst: [a]but *we do* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear, lest, when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and *that* [b]I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest *there be* debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults:

21 *And* lest, when I come again, my God [c]will humble me among you, and *that* I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness and [d]fornication and lasciviousness which they have committed.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Paul threatens obstinate sinners.* 11 *Exhortation and prayer.*

THIS *is* [a]the third *time* I am coming to you. [b]In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 [c]I told you before, and foretell you, as if I were present, the second time; and being absent now I write to them [d]which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that, if I come again, I will not spare:

3 Since ye seek a proof of Chrīst [e]speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty [f]in you.

4 [g]For though he was crucified through weakness, yet [h]he liveth by the power of God. For [i]we also are weak [1]in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

5 [j]Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, [k]how that Jē'ṣus Chrīst is in you, except ye be [l]reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though [m]we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad, [n]when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, [o]*even* your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present [p]I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, [q]be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love [r]and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiss.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst, and the love of God, and the communion of the Hō'lȳ Ghōst, *be* with you all. Amen.

The second *epistle* to the Cŏ-rĭnth'ĭ-ans̱ was written from Phĭ-lĭp'pī, *a city* of Măç-ẹ-dō'-nĭ-ȧ, by Tī'tus and Lụ'cas.

A. D. 60.

n Rom. 15. 18.
o 1 Cor. 1. 7.
p 1 Cor. 9. 12.
q ch. 13. 1.
r Acts 20. 33.
s 1 Cor. 4. 14.
t Phil. 2. 17.
  1 Thess. 2. 8.
3 your souls.
u ch. 6. 12.
v ch. 11. 9.
w ch. 7. 2.
x ch. 8. 6.
y ch. 5. 12.
z Rom. 9. 1.
a 1 Cor. 10. 33.
b 1 Cor. 4. 21.
c ch. 2. 1, 4.
d 1 Cor. 5. 1.

a ch. 12. 14.
b Num. 35. 30.
c ch. 10. 2.
d ch. 12. 21.
e Matt. 10. 20.
f 1 Cor. 9. 2.
g Phil. 2. 7, 8.
h Rom. 6. 4.
i ch. 10. 3.
1 Or, with him.
j 1 Cor. 11. 28.
k John 17. 23.
  Rom. 8. 10.
l 1 Cor. 9. 27.
m ch. 6. 9.
n 1 Cor. 4. 10.
o 1 Thess. 3. 10.
p Tit. 1. 13.
q Rom. 12. 16.
  1 Pet. 3. 8.
r Rom. 15. 33.
  Heb. 13. 20, 21.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

GALATIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

8 *Paul accurses false preachers.* 11 *His gospel is of God.*

PAUL, an apostle, (not of men, néither by man, but [a]by Jē'ṣus Chrīst, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead;)

2 And all the brethren [b]which are with me, [c]unto the churches of Gȧ-lā'tịȧ:

3 [d]Grace *be* to you and peace from God the Father, and *from* our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst,

4 [e]Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us [f]from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:

5 To whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Chrīst unto another gospel:

7 [g]Which is not another; but there be some [h]that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Chrīst.

8 But though [i]we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any *man* preach any other gospel unto you [j]than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For [k]do I now [l]persuade men, or God? or [m]do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Chrīst.

11 [n]But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but [o]by the revelation of Jē'ṣus Chrīst.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews̱' religion, how that [p]beyond mea-

A. D. 58.

a Acts 9. 6.
b Phil. 2. 22.
c 1 Cor. 16. 1.
d 1 Cor. 1. 3.
e 1 John 2. 2.
f Isa. 65. 17.
  Matt. 26. 42.
  Luke 22. 42.
  John 15. 19.
g 2 Cor. 11. 4.
h Acts 15. 1.
i 1 Cor. 16. 22.
j Deut. 4. 2.
  Deut. 12. 32.
  Prov. 30. 6.
  Rev. 22. 18.
k 1 Thess. 2. 4.
l 1 John 3. 19.
m Jas. 4. 4.
n 1 Cor. 15. 1.
o Rom. 16. 25.
  Eph. 3. 3.
  1 Pet. 1. 20.
p 1 Tim. 1. 13.

sure I persecuted the church of God, and [q]wasted it:

14 And profited in the Jewş' religion above many my [1]equals in mine own nation, [r]being more exceedingly zealous [s]of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, [t]who separated me from my mother's womb, and called *me* by his grace,

16 [u]To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with [v]flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Ā-rā'bĭ-ȧ, and returned again unto Dȧ-măs'cus.

18 Then after three years I [2]went up to Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm to see Pē'tĕr, and abode with him fifteen days.

19 But [w]other of the apostles saw I none, save [x]Jāmeş the Lord's brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 [y]Afterwards I came into the regions of Sy̆r'ĭ-ȧ and Çĭ-lĭ'çi̧ȧ;

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Jū-dæ'ȧ which were in Chrīst:

23 But they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in times past now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Why Paul went to Jerusalem.* 16 *Of justification by faith.*

THEN fourteen years after [a]I went up again to Jė-rṳ'sȧ-lĕm with Bär'na̯-băs, and took Tī'tus with *me* also.

2 And I went up by revelation, [b]and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Ġĕn'tīleş, but [1]privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means [c]I should run, or had run, in vain.

3 But neither Tī'tus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our [d]liberty which we have in Chrīst Jē'şus, [e]that they might bring us into bondage:

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these [f]who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: [g]God accepteth no man's person:) for they who seemed *to be somewhat* in [h]conference added nothing to me:

7 But contrariwise, [i]when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision [j]was committed unto me, as *the gospel* of the circumcision *was* unto Pē'tĕr;

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Pē'tĕr to the apostleship of the circumcision, [k]the same was mighty in me toward the Ġĕn'tīleş:)

9 And when Jāmeş, Çē'phas, and Jŏhn, who seemed to be [l]pillars, perceived [m]the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Bär'na̯-băs the right hands of fellowship; that we *should go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Only *they would* that we should remember the poor; [n]the same which I also was forward to do.

11 [o]But when Pē'tĕr was come to Ăn'tĭ-ŏch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from Jāmeş, [p]he did eat with the Ġĕn'tīleş: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jewş dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Bär'na̯-băs also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to [q]the truth of the gospel, I said unto Pē'tĕr before *them* all, [r]If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Ġĕn'tīleş, and not as do the Jewş, why compellest thou the Ġĕn'tīleş to live as do the Jewş?

15 [s]We *who are* Jewş by nature, and not [t]sinners of the Ġĕn'tīleş,

16 [u]Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but [v]by the faith of Jē'şus Chrīst, even we have believed in Jē'şus Chrīst, that we might be justified by the faith of Chrīst, and not by the works of the law: for [w]by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if, while we seek to be justified by Chrīst, we ourselves also are found [x]sinners, *is* therefore Chrīst the minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor.

19 For I [y]through the law [z]am dead to the law, that I might [a]live unto God.

20 I am [b]crucified with Chrīst: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Chrīst liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh [c]I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for [d]if righteousness *come* by the law, then Chrīst is dead in vain.

CHAPTER 3.

Of justification by faith.

O FOOLISH Gȧ-lā'ti̧anş, [a]who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, [b]before whose eyes Jē'şus Chrīst hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye [c]the Spirit by the works of the law, [d]or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? [e]having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by [f]the flesh?

4 [g]Have ye suffered [1]so many things in vain? if *it be* yet in vain.

5 He therefore [h]that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, *doeth he it* by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Ā'brȧ-hăm believed God, and it was [2]accounted to him for righteousness.

7 Know ye therefore that [i]they which are of faith, the same are the children of Ā'brȧ-hăm.

A. D. 58.

q Acts 8. 3.
1 equals in years.
r Phil. 3. 6.
s Jer. 9. 14. Mark 7. 5.
t Isa. 49. 1, 5. Jer. 1. 5. Acts 9. 15.
u 2 Cor. 4. 6.
v Matt. 16. 17.
2 Or, returned.
w 1 Cor. 9. 5.
x Matt. 13. 55. Mark 6. 3.
y Acts 9. 30.

---

a Acts 15. 2.
b Acts 19. 21.
1 Or, severally.
c 1 Cor. 9. 26. Phil. 2. 16.
d John 8. 31, 36. ch. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 2. 16.
e ch. 4. 3, 9.
f ch. 6. 3.
g Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11.
h 2 Cor. 12. 11.
i Acts 13. 46.
j 1 Thess. 2. 4.
k Acts 9. 15. Acts 13. 2. Acts 22. 21. Col. 1. 29.
l Matt. 16. 18. Rev. 21. 14.
m Rom. 1. 5.
n Acts 11. 30.
o Acts 15. 35.
p Acts 10. 28.
q Eccl. 7. 20.
r Acts 11. 3. 1 Tim. 5. 20.
s Acts 15. 10.
t Matt. 9. 11. Eph. 2. 3.
u Acts 13. 38.
v Rom. 1. 17. Rom. 8. 3. 1 Cor. 6. 11. Heb. 7. 18.
w Ps. 143. 2.
x Rom. 15. 8. 1 John 3. 8.
y Rom. 3. 19, 20. Rom. 8. 2.
z Rom. 6. 14.
a Rom. 14. 7, 8. 1 Cor. 10. 31. 1 Thess. 5. 10. Heb. 9. 14. 1 Pet. 4. 1, 2, 6.
b Rom. 6. 6.
c 2 Cor. 5. 15.
d Heb. 7. 11.

---

a ch. 5. 7.
b 1 Cor. 1. 23.
c Acts 2. 38. Heb. 6. 4.
d Rom. 10. 16.
e ch. 4. 9.
f Heb. 7. 16.
g 2 John 8.
1 Or, so great.
h 2 Cor. 3. 8.
2 Or, imputed.
i John 8. 39.

8 And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Ā'bră-hăm, *saying*, [j]In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Ā'bră-hăm.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, [k]Cursed *is* every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, *it is* evident: for, [l]The just shall live by faith.

12 And [m]the law is not of faith: but, [n]The man that doeth them shall live in them.

13 Chrīst hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, [o]Cursed *is* every one that hangeth on a tree:

14 [p]That the blessing of Ā'bră-hăm might come on the Ġĕn'tīleṣ through Jē'ṣus Chrīst; that we might receive [q]the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; [r]Though *it be* but a man's [3]covenant, yet *if it be* confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Ā'bră-hăm and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is [s]Chrīst.

17 And this I say, *that* the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Chrīst, the law, [t]which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, [u]that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if [v]the inheritance *be* of the law, [w]*it is* no more of promise: but God gave *it* to Ā'bră-hăm by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serveth* the law? [x]It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; *and it was* [y]ordained by angels in the hand [z]of a mediator.

20 Now a mediator is not *a mediator* of one, [a]but God is one.

21 *Is* the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.

22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jē'ṣus Chrīst might be given to them that believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore [b]the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto Chrīst, [c]that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

26 For ye [d]are all the children of God by faith in Chrīst Jē'ṣus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Chrīst have put on Chrīst.

28 [e]There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all [f]one in Chrīst Jē'ṣus.

29 And [g]if ye *be* Chrīst's, then are ye Ā'bră-hăm's seed, and [h]heirs according to the promise.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Freedom from the law through Christ. 24 Allegory of Agar and Sara.

NOW I say, *That* the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all;

2 But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, [a]were in bondage under the [1]elements of the world:

4 But [b]when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, [c]made of a woman, [d]made under the law,

5 [e]To redeem them that were under the law, [f]that we might receive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Ăb'bȧ, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; [g]and if a son, then an heir of God through Chrīst.

8 Howbeit then, [h]when ye knew not God, [i]ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now, [j]after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, [k]how turn ye [2]again to [l]the weak and beggarly [3]elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

10 [m]Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as [n]I *am;* for I *am* as ye *are:* ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how [o]through infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you [p]at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me [q]as an angel of God, [r]*even* as Chrīst Jē'ṣus.

15 [4]Where is then the blessedness ye spake of? for I bear you record, that, if *it had been* possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They [s]zealously affect you, *but* not well; yea, they would exclude [5]you, that ye might affect them.

18 But *it is* good to be zealously affected always in *a* good *thing*, and not only when I am present with you.

19 My [t]little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Chrīst be formed in you,

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for [6]I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written, that Ā'bră-hăm had two sons, [u]the one by a bondmaid, [v]the other by a freewoman.

23 But he *who was* of the bondwoman [w]was born

A. D. 58.

[j] Gen. 12. 3.
[k] Deut. 27. 26. Jer. 11. 3.
[l] Hab. 2. 4. Heb. 10. 38.
[m] Rom. 4. 4.
[n] Lev. 18. 5.
[o] Deut. 21. 23. Josh. 10. 26, 27.
[p] Rom. 4. 9.
[q] Isa. 32. 15. Ezek. 11. 19. Joel 2. 28.
[r] Heb. 9. 17.
[3] Or, testament.
[s] 1 Cor. 12. 12.
[t] Ex. 12. 40.
[u] Rom. 4. 13, 14.
[v] Rom. 8. 17.
[w] Rom. 4. 14.
[x] John 15. 22. 1 Tim. 1. 9.
[y] Acts 7. 53. Heb. 2. 2.
[z] Ex. 20. 19. Deut. 5. 5.
[a] Rom. 3. 29.
[b] Matt. 5. 17.
[c] Acts 13. 39.
[d] John 1. 12. Rom. 8. 14–17. Phil. 2. 15. Heb. 2. 10.
[e] Rom. 10. 12.
[f] John 10. 16.
[g] Gen. 21. 10. Rom. 9. 7. Heb. 11. 18.
[h] Rom. 8. 17.

---

[a] Col. 2. 8. Heb. 9. 10.
[1] Or, rudiments.
[b] Gen. 49. 10. Dan. 9. 24. Mark 1. 15. Eph. 1. 10.
[c] John 1. 14. Heb. 2. 14.
[d] Matt. 5. 17.
[e] Matt. 20. 28. 1 Pet. 1. 18.
[f] John 1. 12.
[g] Rom. 8. 16.
[h] Eph. 2. 12.
[i] Rom. 1. 25.
[j] 1 Cor. 8. 3.
[k] Col. 2. 20.
[2] Or, back.
[l] Heb. 7. 18.
[3] Or, rudiments.
[m] Rom. 14. 5.
[n] ch. 6. 14.
[o] 1 Cor. 2. 3.
[p] ch. 1. 6.
[q] 2 Sam. 19. 27.
[r] Matt. 10. 40.
[4] Or, What was then.
[s] Rom. 10. 2.
[5] Or, us.
[t] 1 Cor. 4. 15.
[6] Or, I am perplexed for you.
[u] Gen. 16. 15.
[v] Gen. 21. 2.
[w] Rom. 9. 7, 8.

after the flesh; [x]but he of the freewoman *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an allegory: for these are the two [7]covenants; the one from the mount [8]Sī'-nāi, which gendereth to bondage, which is Ā'gär.

25 For this Ā'gär is mount Sī'nāi in Ā-rā'bĭ-ȧ, and [9]answereth to Jĕ-ru̧'sȧ-lĕm which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But [y]Jĕ-ru̧'sȧ-lĕm which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, [z]Rejoice, *thou* barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Ī'ṣa̤ac was, are [a]the children of promise.

29 But as then [b]he that was born after the flesh persecuted him *that was born* after the Spirit, even so *it is* now.

30 Nevertheless what saith [c]the scripture? Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for [d]the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Of the circumcision.* 13 *Love the sum of the law.* 22 *Fruit of the Spirit.*

STAND fast therefore in [a]the liberty wherewith Chrīst hath made us free, and be not entangled again [b]with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Pa̤ul say unto you, that [c]if ye be circumcised, Chrīst shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, [d]that he is a debtor to do the whole law.

4 [e]Chrīst is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; [f]ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit [g]wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

6 For [h]in Jē'ṣus Chrīst neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but [i]faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye [j]did run well; [1]who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This persuasion *cometh* not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 [k]I have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but [l]he that troubleth you [m]shall bear his judgment, whosoever he be.

11 [n]And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, [o]why do I yet suffer persecution? then is [p]the offence of the cross ceased.

12 [q]I would they were even cut off [r]which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only [s]*use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this; [t]Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 *This* I say then, [u]Walk in the Spirit, and [2]ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

17 For [v]the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: [w]so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But [x]if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now [y]the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these;* Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that [z]they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But [a]the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, [b]gentleness, goodness, [c]faith,

23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Chrīst's [d]have crucified the flesh with the [3]affections and lusts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Mild dealings with brethren.* 2 *Mutual bearing of burdens.* 14 *Paul's glory in Christ.*

BRETHREN, [1]if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye [a]which are spiritual, restore such an one [b]in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, [c]lest thou also be tempted.

2 [d]Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil [e]the law of Chrīst.

3 For [f]if a man think himself to be something, when [g]he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But [h]let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and [i]not in another.

5 For [j]every man shall bear his own burden.

6 [k]Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.

7 [l]Be not deceived; [m]God is not mocked: for [n]whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to [o]the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And [p]let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, [q]if we faint not.

10 [r]As we have therefore opportunity, [s]let us do good unto all *men*, especially unto them who are of [t]the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should [u]suffer persecution for the cross of Chrīst.

A. D. 58.

x Gen. 18. 10.
7 Or, testaments.
8 Sina.
9 Or, is in the same rank with.
y Isa. 2. 2. Heb. 12. 22. Rev. 3. 12.
z Isa. 54. 1.
a Rom. 4. 16.
b Gen. 21. 9.
c ch. 3. 8.
d John 8. 35.

a John 8. 32. 1 Cor. 7. 22.
b Acts 15. 10.
c Acts 15. 1.
d ch. 3. 10.
e Rom. 9. 31.
f Heb. 12. 15.
g Rom. 8. 24.
h Col. 3. 11.
i 1 Thess. 1. 3.
j 1 Cor. 9. 24.
1 Or, who did drive you back?
k 2 Cor. 8. 22.
l ch. 1. 7.
m 2 Cor. 10. 6.
n ch. 6. 12.
o 1 Cor. 15. 30.
p 1 Cor. 1. 23.
q 1 Cor. 5. 13.
r Acts 15. 1.
s 1 Pet. 2. 16.
t Lev. 19. 18.
u Rom. 6. 12.
2 Or, fulfil not.
v Rom. 7. 23.
w Rom. 7. 15.
x Rom. 6. 14.
y Eph. 5. 3. Jas. 3. 14.
z Rev. 22. 15.
a John 15. 2.
b Jas. 3. 17.
c 1 Cor. 13. 7.
d Col. 3. 9.
3 Or, passions.

1 Or, although.
a 1 Cor. 2. 15.
b 2 Thess. 3. 15.
c 1 Cor. 7. 5.
d Rom. 15. 1.
e John 13. 14.
f Rom. 12. 3.
g 2 Cor. 3. 5.
h 2 Cor. 13. 5.
i Luke 18. 11.
j Rom. 2. 6.
k Rom. 15. 27.
l 1 Cor. 6. 9.
m Job 13. 9.
n Luke 16. 25.
o Jas. 3. 18.
p 2 Thess. 3. 13.
q Matt. 24. 13.
r John 9. 4.
s 1 Tim. 6. 18.
t Eph. 2. 19.
u Phil. 3. 18.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst, [2]by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For in Chrīst Jē'ṣus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but [v]a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace *be* on them, and mercy, and upon [w]the Ĭṣ'ra̤-el of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me: for [x]I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jē'ṣus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst *be* with your spirit. Amen.

Unto the Gȧ-lā'tiạnṣ written from Rōme.

A. D. 58.

2 Or, whereby.
v 2 Cor. 5. 17. Eph. 2. 10.
w Ps. 73. 1. Ps. 125. 5. ch. 3. 7–9.
x Col. 1. 24.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

EPHESIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Salutation and thanksgiving. 4 Of election and adoption. 16 Prayer for a full knowledge of Christ.

PAUL, an apostle of Jē'ṣus Chrīst by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ēph'ĕ-sŭs, [a]and to the faithful in Chrīst Jē'ṣus:

2 [b]Grace *be* to you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst.

3 [c]Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly [1]*places* in Chrīst:

4 According as [d]he hath chosen us in him [e]before the foundation of the world, that we should [f]be holy and without blame before him in love:

5 [g]Having predestinated us unto [h]the adoption of children by Jē'ṣus Chrīst to himself, [i]according to the good pleasure of his will,

6 [j]To the praise of the glory of his grace, [k]wherein he hath made us accepted in [l]the beloved.

7 [m]In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to [n]the riches of his grace;

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence;

9 [o]Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure [p]which he hath purposed in himself:

10 That in the dispensation of [q]the fulness of times [r]he might gather together in one [s]all things in Chrīst, both which are in [2]heaven, and which are on earth; *even* in him:

11 [t]In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to [u]the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

12 [v]That we should be to the praise of his glory, [w]who first [3]trusted in Chrīst.

13 In whom ye also *trusted*, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, [x]ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

14 [y]Which is the earnest of our inheritance [z]until the redemption of [a]the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jē'ṣus, and love unto all the saints,

16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers;

17 That the God of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst, the Father of glory, [b]may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation [4]in the knowledge of him:

18 [c]The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,

19 And what *is* the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, [d]according to the working [5]of his mighty power,

20 Which he wrought in Chrīst, when he raised him from the dead, and set *him* at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*,

21 [e]Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And [f]hath put all *things* under his feet, and gave him [g]*to be* the head over all *things* to the church,

23 [h]Which is his body, the fulness of him [i]that filleth all in all.

CHAPTER 2.

1 The natural state. 5 State of grace. 10 Man made for good works.

AND [a]you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and sins;

2 [b]Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in [c]the children of disobedience:

3 [d]Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in [e]the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling [1]the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and [f]were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

4 But God, [g]who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 [h]Even when we were dead in sins, hath [i]quickened us together with Chrīst, ([2]by grace ye are saved;)

6 And hath raised *us* up together, and made *us* sit together in heavenly *places* in Chrīst Jē'ṣus:

7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in *his* kindness toward us through Chrīst Jē'ṣus.

8 For by grace are ye saved [j]through faith; and that not of yourselves: [k]*it is* the gift of God:

9 [l]Not of works, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Chrīst Jē'ṣus unto good works, [m]which God hath before [3]ordained that we should walk in them.

A. D. 64.

a Col. 1. 2.
b Tit. 1. 4.
c Ps. 72. 17.
1 Or, things.
d 1 Pet. 1. 2.
e 1 Pet. 1. 20.
f Luke 1. 75.
g Rom. 8. 29.
h John 1. 12.
i Luke 12. 32.
j Isa. 43. 21.
k Rom. 3. 24.
l Matt. 17. 5.
m Heb. 9. 12.
n Rom. 3. 24.
o Col. 1. 26.
p 2 Tim. 1. 9.
q Zech. 13. 1. Heb. 9. 10.
r 1 Cor. 3. 22.
s Phil. 2. 9.
2 the heavens.
t Rom. 8. 17.
u Isa. 46. 10.
v 2 Thess. 2. 13.
w Jas. 1. 18.
3 Or, hoped.
x 2 Cor. 1. 22.
y 2 Cor. 5. 5.
z Rom. 8. 23.
a Acts 20. 28.
b Col. 1. 9.
4 Or, for the acknowledgment.
c Acts 26. 18.
d Col. 1. 29.
5 of the might of his power.
e Phil. 2. 9. Heb. 1. 4.
f Matt. 28. 18.
g Heb. 2. 7.
h Rom. 12. 5.
i John 1. 14, 16. Col. 3. 11.

a John 5. 24.
b 1 John 5. 19.
c Col. 3. 6.
d Tit. 3. 3.
e Gal. 5. 16.
1 the wills.
f Ps. 51. 5. Luke 15. 21.
g Rom. 10. 12.
h Rom. 5. 6.
i Rom. 6. 4.
2 Or, by whose grace.
j Rom. 4. 16. Phil. 1. 29.
k John 6. 44.
l Rom. 3. 20.
m ch. 1. 4.
3 Or, prepared.

11 Wherefore remember, that ye *being* in time past Gĕn'tīleṣ in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called [n]the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

12 [o]That at that time ye were without Chrīst, [p]being aliens from the commonwealth of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el, and strangers from [q]the covenants of promise, [r]having no hope, [s]and without God in the world:

13 [t]But now in Chrīst Jē'ṣus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Chrīst.

14 For [u]he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us*;

15 Having abolished [v]in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments *contained* in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one [w]new man, *so* making peace;

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having [x]slain the enmity [4]thereby:

17 And came [y]and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God;

20 And are built [z]upon the foundation of the [a]apostles and prophets, Jē'ṣus Chrīst himself being the [b]chief corner *stone*;

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:

22 In whom ye also are builded together for [c]an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Of Gentile salvation.* 3 *The mystery made known by revelation.* 14 *Prayer that the great love of Christ may be perceived.*

FOR this cause I Pa̤ul, [a]the prisoner of Jē'ṣus Chrīst [b]for you Gĕn'tīleṣ,

2 If ye have heard of [c]the dispensation of the grace of God [d]which is given me to you-ward:

3 How that by revelation [e]he made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote [1]afore in few words,

4 Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge [f]in the mystery of Chrīst)

5 [g]Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

6 That the Gĕn'tīleṣ should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and [h]partakers of his promise in Chrīst by the gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by [i]the effectual working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gĕn'tīleṣ [j]the unsearchable riches of Chrīst;

9 And to make all *men* see what *is* the fellowship of the mystery, [k]which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, [l]who created all things by Jē'ṣus Chrīst:

10 [m]To the intent that now [n]unto the principalities and powers in heavenly *places* [o]might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God,

11 According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Chrīst Jē'ṣus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst,

15 Of whom [p]the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you, [q]according to the riches of his glory, [r]to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in [s]the inner man;

17 [t]That Chrīst may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all saints [u]what *is* the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;

19 And to know the love of Chrīst, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled [v]with all the fulness of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 [w]Unto him *be* glory in the church by Chrīst Jē'ṣus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Paul exhorts to unity.* 24 *Putting on the new man.* 29 *Casting aside corrupt communication.*

I THEREFORE, the prisoner [1]of the Lord, beseech you that ye [a]walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 [b]With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love;

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit [c]in the bond of peace.

4 [d]*There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;

5 [e]One Lord, one faith, [f]one baptism,

6 [g]One God and Father of all, who *is* above all, and [h]through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Chrīst.

8 Wherefore he saith, [i]When he ascended up on high, [j]he led [2]captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 [k](Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended is the same also [l]that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might [3]fill all things.)

11 [m]And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, [n]for the edifying of [o]the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come [4]in the unity of the faith, [p]and

A. D. 64.

n Rom. 2. 28.
o Col. 1. 21.
p John 10. 16.
q Rom. 9. 4, 8.
r 1 Thess. 4. 13.
s Gal. 4. 8.
t John 10. 16. Gal. 3. 28.
u Mic. 5. 5.
v Col. 1. 22.
w 2 Cor. 5. 17.
x Rom. 6. 6. Gal. 2. 20.
4 Or, in himself.
y Isa. 57. 19.
z Matt. 16. 18.
a 1 Cor. 12. 28.
b Ps. 118. 22. Matt. 21. 42.
c John 17. 23.

a Acts 21. 33.
b 2 Tim. 2. 10.
c Rom. 1. 5.
d Acts 9. 15. Acts 13. 46.
e Rom. 16. 25.
1 Or, a little before.
f 1 Cor. 4. 1.
g Acts 10. 28.
h Gal. 3. 14.
i Rom. 15. 18.
j John 1. 16. Phil. 4. 19.
k Rom. 16. 25.
l Ps. 33. 6. John 1. 3.
m 1 Pet. 1. 12.
n 1 Pet. 3. 22.
o 1 Cor. 2. 7.
p Phil. 2. 9.
q Phil. 4. 19.
r Job 23. 6. Ps. 28. 8.
s Rom. 7. 22.
t John 14. 23.
u Rom. 10. 3.
v John 1. 16.
w 1 Tim. 1. 17.

1 Or, in the Lord.
a Col. 1. 10.
b Gal. 5. 22.
c John 13. 34.
d Rom. 12. 5.
e 1 Cor. 8. 6.
f Heb. 6. 6.
g Ps. 83. 18. Mal. 2. 10.
h Rom. 11. 36.
i Ps. 68. 18.
j Col. 2. 15.
2 Or, a multitude of captives.
k John 3. 13.
l Acts 1. 9. Heb. 4. 14. Heb. 7. 26. Heb. 8. 1.
3 Or, fulfil.
m ch. 2. 20.
n Rom. 14. 19.
o ch. 1. 23.
4 Or, into the unity.
p Col. 2. 2.

of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the [5]stature of the fulness of Chrīst:
14 That we *henceforth* be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every [q]wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, *and* cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;
15 But [6]speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, *even* Chrīst:
16 [r]From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.
17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gĕn′tīleṣ walk, in the vanity of their mind,
18 Having the understanding darkened, [s]being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the [7]blindness of their heart:
19 [t]Who being past feeling have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.
20 But ye have not so learned Chrīst;
21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jē′ṣus:
22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;
23 And [u]be renewed in the spirit of your mind;
24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and [8]true holiness.
25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.
26 Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:
27 [v]Neither give place to the devil.
28 Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have [9]to give to him that needeth.
29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good [10]to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.
30 And [w]grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.
31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice:
32 And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Chrīst's sake hath forgiven you.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *A general exhortation.* 22 *On the relation of husband and wife.*

BE [a]ye therefore followers of God, as dear children;
2 And [b]walk in love, as Chrīst also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God [c]for a sweetsmelling savour.
3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints;
4 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, [d]which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.
5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, [e]hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Chrīst and of God.
6 [f]Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of [1]disobedience.
7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.
8 [g]For ye were sometimes darkness, but now [h]*are ye* light in the Lord: walk as [i]children of light:
9 (For the fruit of the Spirit *is* in all goodness and righteousness and truth;)
10 [j]Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.
11 And [k]have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather [l]reprove *them.*
12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.
13 But [m]all things that are [2]reproved are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.
14 Wherefore [3]he saith, [n]Awake thou that sleepest, and [o]arise from the dead, and Chrīst shall give thee light.
15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,
16 Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.
17 [p]Wherefore be ye not unwise, but [q]understanding [r]what the will of the Lord *is.*
18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;
19 Speaking to yourselves [s]in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord;
20 [t]Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jē′ṣus Chrīst;
21 [u]Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.
22 [v]Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.
23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Chrīst is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body.
24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Chrīst, so *let* the wives *be* to their own husbands in every thing.
25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Chrīst also loved the church, and gave himself for it;
26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it [w]with the washing of water [x]by the word,
27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.
28 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself.

A. D. 64.

5 Or, age.
q Matt. 11. 7.
6 Or, being sincere.
r Col. 2. 19.
s Acts 26. 18. ch. 2. 12. Gal. 4. 8. 1 Thess. 4. 5.
7 Or, hardness.
t Rom. 1. 24.
u Rom. 8. 6. 1 Pet. 1. 22, 23.
8 Or, holiness of truth.
v Acts 5. 3. ch. 6. 11–16. Jas. 4. 7.
9 Or, to distribute.
10 Or, to edify profitably.
w Ps. 78. 40. Isa. 63. 10. Rom. 8. 23.

---

a Lev. 11. 45. Matt. 5. 45. Luke 6. 36. ch. 4. 32.
b John 13. 34.
c Gen. 8. 21. Lev. 1. 9.
d Rom. 1. 28.
e Rev. 22. 15.
f Jer. 29. 8. Matt. 24. 4.
1 Or, unbelief.
g Isa. 9. 2.
h John 8. 12. 1 John 2. 9.
i Luke 16. 8.
j Ps. 19. 7, 11. Rom. 14. 18. Phil. 1. 10. Heb. 12. 28.
k Job 24. 13–17.
l Lev. 19. 17.
m Heb. 4. 13.
2 Or, discovered.
3 Or, it.
n Isa. 60. 1.
o Ezek. 37. 4–10. John 5. 25. Rom. 6. 4, 5. ch. 2. 5.
p Col. 4. 5.
q Rom. 12. 2.
r 1 Thess. 4. 3.
s Jas. 5. 13.
t Job 1. 21.
u Phil. 2. 3.
v Gen. 3. 16.
w John 3. 5. Heb. 10. 22.
x John 15. 3.

A. D. 64.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Chrīst and the church.

33 Nevertheless let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife *see* that she reverence *her* husband.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Of parents and children.* 5 *Of servants and masters.* 13 *The complete armour of a Christian to be put on.* 21 *Commendation of Tychicus.*

CHILDREN, [a]obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 [b]Honour thy father and mother; which is the first commandment with promise;

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4 And, [c]ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but [d]bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants, be obedient to them that are *your* masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Chrīst;

6 Not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but as the servants of Chrīst, doing the will of God from the heart;

7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

8 [e]Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether *he be* bond or free.

9 And, ye [f]masters, do the same things unto them, [1]forbearing threatening: knowing that [2]your Master also is in heaven; [g]neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 [h]Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against [3]flesh and blood, but against [i]principalities, against powers, against [j]the rulers of the darkness of this world, against [4]spiritual wickedness in [5]high *places*.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and [6]having done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and [k]having on the breastplate of righteousness;

15 [l]And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

16 Above all, taking [m]the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and [n]the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and [o]supplication for all saints;

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,

20 For which I am an ambassador [7]in bonds: that [8]therein [p]I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, *and* how I do, [q]Tȳch'ĭ-cŭs, a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things:

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and *that* he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst.

24 Grace *be* with all them that love our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst [9]in sincerity. Amen.

Written from Rōme unto the Ē-phē'ṣianṣ by Tȳch'ĭ-cŭs.

a Prov. 23. 22. Luke 2. 51.
b Ex. 20. 12. Deut. 5. 16. Matt. 15. 4.
c Col. 3. 21.
d Gen. 18. 19.
e Rom. 2. 6.
f Col. 4. 1.
1 Or, moderating.
2 Some read, both your and their Master.
g 1 Pet. 1. 17.
h Rom. 13. 12.
3 blood and flesh.
i Rom. 8. 38.
j John 12. 31.
4 Or, wicked spirits.
5 Or, heavenly, as ch. 1. 3.
6 Or, having overcome all.
k Isa. 59. 17.
l Isa. 52. 7.
m 1 John 5. 4.
n Heb. 4. 12. Rev. 1. 16.
o Phil. 1. 4.
7 Or, in a chain.
8 Or, thereof.
p 1 Thess. 2. 2.
q Acts 20. 4.
9 Or, with incorruption.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE PHILIPPIANS.

A. D. 64.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Paul's thanks and love.* 21 *His mission to glorify Christ.*

PA̤UL and Tĭ-mō'the-ŭs, the servants of Jē'ṣus Chrīst, to all the saints in Chrīst Jē'ṣus which are at Phĭ-lĭp'pī, with the [1]bishops and deacons:

2 Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst.

3 [a]I thank my God upon every [2]remembrance of you,

4 Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,

5 [b]For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun [c]a good work in you [3]will perform *it* until the day of Jē'ṣus Chrīst:

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because [4]I have you in my heart; inasmuch as both in [d]my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, [e]ye all are [5]partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all in the bowels of Jē'ṣus Chrīst.

9 And this I pray, [f]that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and *in* all [6]judgment;

10 That [g]ye may [7]approve things that [8]are excellent; [h]that ye may be sincere and without offence till the day of Chrīst;

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, [i]which are by Jē'ṣus Chrīst, unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren,

1 Or, overseers.
a Col. 1. 3.
2 Or, mention.
b 2 Cor. 8. 1.
c John 6. 29.
3 Or, will finish it.
4 Or, ye have me in your heart.
d Eph. 3. 1.
e ch. 4. 14.
5 Or, partakers with me of grace.
f Phile. 6.
6 Or, sense.
g Rom. 12. 2.
7 Or, try.
8 Or, differ.
h Acts 24. 16.
i John 15. 4.

that the things *which happened* unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel;

13 So that my bonds [9]in Chrīst are manifest [j]in all [10]the palace, and [11]in all other *places;*

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Chrīst even of envy and [k]strife; and some also of good will:

16 The one preach Chrīst of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding, every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Chrīst is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.

19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation [l]through your prayer, and the supply of [m]the Spirit of Jē′ṣus Chrīst,

20 According to my earnest expectation and *my* hope, that [n]in nothing I shall be ashamed, but *that* with all boldness, as always, *so* now also Chrīst shall be magnified in my body, whether *it be* by life, or by death.

21 For to me to live *is* Chrīst, and to die *is* gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this *is* the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I wot not.

23 For [o]I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to [p]depart, and to be with Chrīst; which is far better:

24 Nevertheless to abide in the flesh *is* more needful for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith;

26 That your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jē′ṣus Chrīst for me by my coming to you again.

27 Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Chrīst: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel;

28 And in nothing terrified by your [q]adversaries: which is to them an evident token of perdition, [r]but to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Chrīst, [s]not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;

30 [t]Having the same conflict [u]which ye saw in me, and now hear *to be* in me.

CHAPTER 2.

Exhortation to humility through Christ's example.

IF *there be* therefore any consolation in Chrīst, if any comfort of love, [a]if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies,

2 [b]Fulfil ye my joy, [c]that ye be likeminded, having the same love, *being* of one accord, of one mind.

3 [d]*Let* nothing *be done* through strife or vainglory; but [e]in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

4 [f]Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 [g]Let this mind be in you, which was also in Chrīst Jē′ṣus:

6 Who, [h]being in the form of God, [i]thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

7 [j]But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form [k]of a servant, and [l]was made in the [1]likeness of men:

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became [m]obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

9 Wherefore God also [n]hath highly exalted him, and [o]given him a name which is above every name:

10 [p]That at the name of Jē′ṣus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth;

11 And [q]*that* every tongue should confess that Jē′ṣus Chrīst *is* Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

13 For [r]it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of *his* good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings and disputings:

15 That ye may be blameless and [2]harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom [3]ye shine as lights in the world;

16 Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Chrīst, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be [4]offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoice with me.

19 [5]But I trust in the Lord Jē′ṣus to send Tĭ-mō′-the-ŭs shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I have no man [6]likeminded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seek their own, not the things which are Jē′ṣus Chrīst's.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that, as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord that I also myself shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you [s]Ē-păph-ro-dī′tus, my brother, and companion in labour, and fellowsoldier, [t]but your messenger, and [u]he that ministered to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

A. D. 64.

[9] Or, for Christ.
[j] ch. 4. 22.
[10] Or, Cæsar's court.
[11] Or, to all others.
[k] ch. 2. 3.
[l] 2 Cor. 1. 11.
[m] Rom. 8. 9. 1 Pet. 1. 11.
[n] Rom. 5. 5.
[o] 2 Cor. 5. 8.
[p] Luke 2. 29, 30.
[q] Isa. 41. 10. Matt. 10. 28. Heb. 13. 5.
[r] Matt. 5. 10-12.
[s] Acts 5. 41. Eph. 2. 8.
[t] Col. 2. 1.
[u] Acts 16. 19.

---

[a] 2 Cor. 13. 14.
[b] John 3. 29.
[c] 1 Pet. 3. 8.
[d] Rom. 13. 13. Jas. 3. 14.
[e] Isa. 66. 2. Eph. 5. 21.
[f] 1 Cor. 10. 24.
[g] John 13. 15.
[h] Isa. 9. 6. John 1. 1, 2. Heb. 1. 3.
[i] John 5. 18.
[j] Ps. 22. 6. Isa. 53. 3. Dan. 9. 26.
[k] Isa. 42. 1. Ezek 34. 23. Zech. 3. 8. Matt. 12. 18.
[l] John 1. 14. Gal. 4. 4.
[1] Or, habit.
[m] Heb. 12. 2.
[n] Ps. 2. 6-12. Luke 10. 22.
[o] Heb. 1. 4.
[p] Isa. 45. 23.
[q] John 13. 13.
[r] Heb. 13. 21.
[2] Or, sincere.
[3] Or, shine ye.
[4] poured forth.
[5] Or, Moreover.
[6] Or, so dear unto me.
[s] ch. 4. 18.
[t] 2 Cor. 8. 23.
[u] ch. 4. 18.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness; and [7]hold such in reputation:

30 Because for the work of Chrīst he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, [v]to supply your lack of service toward me.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Paul warns against false teachers and Christ's enemies.* 15 *Exhortation to decline the ways of carnal Christians.*

FINALLY, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed *is* not grievous, but for you *it is* safe.

2 [a]Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, [b]beware of the concision.

3 For we are [c]the circumcision, [d]which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Chrīst Jē'ṣus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Īṣ'ra̤-el, *of* the tribe of Bĕn'ja̤-min, an Hē'brew of the Hē'brewṣ; as touching the law, [e]a Phăr'ĭ-see;

6 [f]Concerning zeal, [g]persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.

7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Chrīst.

8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things *but* loss [h]for the excellency of the knowledge of Chrīst Jē'ṣus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them *but* dung, that I may win Chrīst,

9 And be found in him, not having [i]mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but [j]that which is through the faith of Chrīst, the righteousness which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and [k]the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;

11 If by any means I might [l]attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already [m]attained, either were already [n]perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Chrīst Jē'ṣus.

13 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but *this* one thing *I do*, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth [o]unto those things which are before,

14 [p]I press toward the mark for the prize of [q]the high calling of God in Chrīst Jē'ṣus.

15 Let us therefore, as many [r]as be [s]perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as [t]ye have us for an ensample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the cross of Chrīst:

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is their* belly, and *whose* glory *is* in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For [u]our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we [v]look for the Saviour, the Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst:

21 [w]Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according [x]to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Paul exhorts the brethren generally.* 10 *His joy at their liberality.*

THEREFORE, my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, [a]my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, *my* dearly beloved.

2 I beseech Eū-ō'dĭ-as, and beseech Sȳn'tȳ-chē, that they be of the same mind in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those women which [b]laboured with me in the gospel, with Clĕm'ĕnt also, and *with* other my fellowlabourers, whose names *are* in [c]the book of life.

4 Rejoice in the Lord alway: *and* again I say, Rejoice.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. [d]The Lord *is* at hand.

6 [e]Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.

7 And [f]the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Chrīst Jē'ṣus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things *are* [1]honest, whatsoever things *are* just, whatsoever things *are* pure, whatsoever things *are* lovely, whatsoever things *are* of good report; if *there be* any virtue, and if *there be* any praise, think on these things.

9 Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last [g]your care of me [2]hath flourished again; wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, [h]*therewith* to be content.

12 [i]I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things [j]through Chrīst which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding ye have well done, that [k]ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Phĭ-lĭp'pĭ-anṣ know also, [l]that in the

A. D. 64.

[7] Or, honour such.

[v] 1 Cor. 16. 17. ch. 4. 10.

[a] Gal. 5. 15. Rev. 22. 15.

[b] Rom. 2. 28. Gal. 5. 2.

[c] Deut. 10. 16. Jer. 4. 4. Rom. 2. 29.

[d] Mal. 1. 11. John 4. 23. Eph. 6. 18. Jude 20.

[e] Acts 23. 6.

[f] Acts 22. 3. Gal. 1. 13.

[g] Acts 8. 3.

[h] Isa. 53. 11. John 17. 3.

[i] Ps. 143. 2. Isa. 64. 6.

[j] Gal. 2. 16. 2 Pet. 1. 1.

[k] 1 Pet. 4. 13.

[l] Luke 20. 35. Acts 26. 7.

[m] 1 Tim. 6. 12.

[n] Heb. 12. 23.

[o] Heb. 6. 1.

[p] Heb. 12. 1.

[q] Rom. 9. 23, 24. Heb. 3. 1.

[r] 1 Cor. 2. 6.

[s] Gal. 5. 10.

[t] Ps. 37. 37. 1 Pet. 5. 3.

[u] Col. 3. 1, 3.

[v] 1 Cor. 1. 7. 1 Thess. 1. 10.

[w] Ps. 17. 15. 1 John 3. 2.

[x] Isa. 63. 1. Matt. 28. 18. Eph. 1. 19. Heb. 7. 25.

[a] 2 Cor. 1. 14. Phil. 1. 26.

[b] Acts 18. 2. Rom. 16. 3. ch. 1. 27.

[c] Ex. 32. 32. Ps. 69. 28. Dan. 12. 1. Luke 10. 20. Rev. 3. 5. Rev. 13. 8. Rev. 20. 12.

[d] Matt. 24. 48-50. Heb. 10. 25. Jas. 5. 8, 9. 1 Pet. 4. 7. 2 Pet. 3. 8.

[e] Ps. 55. 22. Prov. 16. 3. Matt. 6. 25. Luke 12. 22. 1 Pet. 5. 7.

[f] Num. 6. 26. Isa. 26. 3. John 14. 27. Rom. 5. 1.

[1] Or, venerable.

[g] 2 Cor. 11. 9.

[2] Or, is revived.

[h] 1 Tim. 6. 6.

[i] 1 Cor. 4. 11.

[j] John 15. 5.

[k] ch. 1. 7.

[l] Acts 11. 15.

beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Măç-ẹ-dō'nĭ-ȧ, [m]no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

16 [n]For even in Thĕs-sa-lō-nī'cȧ ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire [o]fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But [3]I have all, and abound: I am full, having received [p]of Ē-păph-ro-dī'tus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, [q]a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

19 But my God [r]shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Chrīst Jē'ṣus.

20 Now unto God and our Father *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Chrīst Jē'ṣus. The brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the saints salute you, [s]chiefly they that are of Çæ'ṣar's household.

23 The grace of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst *be* with you all. Amen.

It was written to the Phĭ-lĭp'pĭ-anṣ from Rōme by Ē-păph-ro-dī'tus.

A. D. 64.

[m] 2 Cor. 11. 8.
[n] 2 Thess. 3. 8.
[o] Rom. 15. 28.
[3] Or, I have received all.
[p] ch. 2. 25.
[q] Heb. 13. 16.
[r] Ps. 23. 1. Prov. 8. 21.
[s] ch. 1. 13.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

COLOSSIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Salutation.* 14 *The true Christ described.* 23 *Paul's own ministry.*

PAUL, an apostle of Jē'ṣus Chrīst by the will of God, and Tī-mō'the-ŭs *our* brother,

2 To the saints [a]and faithful brethren in Chrīst which are at Cō-lŏs'sē: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst.

3 We give thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst, praying always for you,

4 [b]Since we heard of your faith in Chrīst Jē'ṣus, and of [c]the love *which ye have* to all the saints,

5 For the hope [d]which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel;

6 Which is come unto you, [e]as *it is* in all the world; and [f]bringeth forth fruit, as *it doth* also in you, since the day ye heard *of it,* and knew [g]the grace of God in truth:

7 As ye also learned of [h]Ĕp'a-phrăs our dear fellowservant, who is for you a faithful minister of Chrīst;

8 Who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

9 [i]For this cause we also, since the day we heard *it,* do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the [j]knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding;

10 [k]That ye might walk worthy of the Lord [l]unto all pleasing, [m]being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;

11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering [n]with joyfulness;

12 [o]Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of [p]the inheritance of the saints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from [q]the power of darkness, [r]and hath translated *us* into the kingdom of [1]his dear Son:

14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveness of sins:

15 Who is [s]the image of the invisible God, [t]the firstborn of every creature:

16 For [u]by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created [v]by him, and for him:

17 [w]And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, [x]the firstborn from the dead; that [2]in all *things* he might have the preeminence.

19 For it pleased *the Father* that [y]in him should all fulness dwell;

20 And, [3]having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, *I say,* whether *they be* things in earth, or things in heaven.

21 And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies [4]in *your* mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unreproveable in his sight:

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and *be* not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister;

24 Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up [z]that which is behind of the afflictions of Chrīst in my flesh for [a]his body's sake, which is the church:

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, [5]to fulfil the word of God;

26 *Even* [b]the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints:

27 To whom God would make known what *is* the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gĕn'tīleṣ; which is Chrīst [6]in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Chrīst Jē'ṣus:

29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Paul exhorts them to be constant in Christ.* 18 *Of worshipping angels.*

FOR I would that ye knew what great [1]conflict I have for you, and *for* them at Lā-ŏd-ĭ-çē'ȧ, and *for* as many as have not seen my face in the flesh;

A. D. 64.

[a] Eph. 6. 21.
[b] Eph. 1. 15.
[c] Heb. 6. 10.
[d] Matt. 5. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 4.
[e] Matt. 24. 14.
[f] John 15. 16.
[g] Ps. 110. 3. Eph. 3. 2. Tit. 2. 11. 1 Pet. 5. 12.
[h] Phile. 23.
[i] Eph. 1. 15.
[j] Rom. 12. 2.
[k] 1 Thess. 2. 12.
[l] 1 Thess. 4. 1.
[m] John 15. 16.
[n] Acts 5. 41.
[o] Eph. 5. 20.
[p] Rom. 8. 17. Gal. 4. 7. Eph. 1. 11.
[q] Heb. 2. 14.
[r] 2 Pet. 1. 11.
[1] the Son of his love.
[s] John 14. 9. Phil. 2. 6. ch. 2. 9. Heb. 1. 3.
[t] Ps. 89. 27. Rev. 3. 14.
[u] John 1. 3. 1 Pet. 3. 22.
[v] Rom. 11. 36.
[w] John 17. 5. Heb. 13. 8.
[x] John 11. 25. Rev. 1. 5.
[2] Or, among all.
[y] Matt. 28. 18. John 1. 16. Eph. 1. 23.
[3] Or, making peace.
[4] Or, by your mind in wicked works.
[z] Phil. 3. 10.
[a] Eph. 1. 23.
[5] Or, fully to preach the word of God.
[b] Rom. 16. 25.
[6] Or, among you.

---

[1] Or, fear, or, care.

2 [a]That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all [b]riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Chrīst;

3 [2]In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastness of your faith in Chrīst.

6 As ye have therefore received Chrīst Jē'ṣus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him:

7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 [c]Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after [d]the tradition of men, after the [3]rudiments of the world, and not after Chrīst.

9 For [e]in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

10 [f]And ye are complete in him, [g]which is the head of all principality and power:

11 In whom also ye are [h]circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Chrīst:

12 [i]Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with *him* through [j]the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;

14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;

15 *And* [k]having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them [4]in it.

16 Let no man therefore [l]judge you [5]in meat, or in drink, or [6]in respect [m]of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath *days*:

17 [n]Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body *is* of Chrīst.

18 Let no man [7]beguile you of your reward [8]in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind,

19 And not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Chrīst from the [9]rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances,

21 (Touch not; taste not; handle not;

22 Which all are to perish with the using;) after the commandments and doctrines of men?

23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will worship, and humility, and [10]neglecting of the body; not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Christ should be sought.* 10 *Exhortation to put off the old man and put on Christ.* 12 *Of charity and other duties.*

IF ye then [a]be risen with Chrīst, [b]seek those things which are above, where Chrīst sitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set your [1]affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

3 [c]For ye are dead, [d]and your life is hid with Chrīst in God.

4 [e]When Chrīst, *who is* [f]our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him [g]in glory.

5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:

6 For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience:

7 In the which ye also walked some time, when ye lived in them.

8 [h]But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 [i]Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;

10 And have put on the new *man*, which [j]is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that [k]created him:

11 Where there is neither [l]Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Bär-bā'rĭ-a̯n, Scy̆th'ĭ-an, bond *nor* free: [m]but Chrīst *is* all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore, [n]as the elect of God, holy and beloved, [o]bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering;

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a [2]quarrel against any: even as Chrīst forgave you, so also *do* ye.

14 And above all these things [p]*put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectness.

15 And let [q]the peace of God rule in your hearts, [r]to the which also ye are called [s]in one body; and be ye thankful.

16 [t]Let the word of Chrīst dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing [u]with grace [v]in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And [w]whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jē'ṣus, giving [x]thanks to God and the Father by him.

18 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love *your* wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey *your* [y]parents in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

21 [z]Fathers, provoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants, obey in all things *your* masters

---

[a] 2 Cor. 1. 6.
[b] 2 Pet. 3. 18.
[2] Or, Wherein.
[c] Jer. 29. 8. Rom. 16. 17. Heb. 13. 9.
[d] Matt. 15. 2. Gal. 1. 14.
[3] Or, elements.
[e] Isa. 7. 14. Matt. 1. 23. John 1. 14. Rom. 9. 5. ch. 1. 19. 1 Tim. 3. 16.
[f] John 1. 16.
[g] 1 Pet. 3. 22.
[h] Jer. 4. 4.
[i] Rom. 6. 4.
[j] Eph. 3. 7.
[k] Gen. 3. 15. Ps. 68. 18. Isa. 53. 12. Matt. 12. 29. Luke 10. 18. Eph. 4. 8.
[4] Or, in himself.
[l] Rom. 14. 3.
[5] Or, for eating and drinking.
[6] Or, in part.
[m] Rom. 14. 5. Gal. 4. 10.
[n] Heb. 8. 5.
[7] Or, judge against you.
[8] being a voluntary in humility.
[9] Or, elements.
[10] Or, punishing, or, not sparing.

---

[a] Eph. 2. 6.
[b] Matt. 6. 33.
[1] Or, mind.
[c] Gal. 2. 20.
[d] John 3. 16.
[e] 1 John 3. 2.
[f] John 11. 25.
[g] 1 Cor. 15. 43.
[h] Jas. 1. 21.
[i] Lev. 19. 11.
[j] Rom. 12. 2.
[k] Eph. 2. 10.
[l] Gal. 3. 28.
[m] Eph. 1. 23.
[n] 1 Pet. 1. 2.
[o] Gal. 5. 22. Phil. 2. 1.
[2] Or, complaint.
[p] Rom. 13. 8.
[q] Ps. 29. 11. Isa. 26. 3. Phil. 4. 7.
[r] 1 Cor. 7. 15.
[s] Eph. 2. 16.
[t] Jer. 15. 16. 2 Tim. 3. 15–17.
[u] Eph. 5. 19.
[v] ch. 4. 6.
[w] 1 Cor. 10. 31.
[x] Eph. 5. 20. ch. 2. 7.
[y] Prov. 23. 22. Luke 2. 51. Eph. 6. 1.
[z] Eph. 6. 4.

according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoever ye do, do *it* heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;

24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Paul exhorts them to be fervent in prayer. 10 Salutation and wishes.

[a] MASTERS, give unto *your* servants that which is just and equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

2 [b] Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving;

3 [c] Withal praying also for us, that God would [d] open unto us a door of utterance, to speak [e] the mystery of Christ, [f] for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.

5 [g] Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech *be* alway [h] with grace, [i] seasoned with salt, [j] that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

7 All my state shall Tȳch'ĭ-cŭs declare unto you, *who is* a beloved brother, and a faithful minister and fellowservant in the Lord:

8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts;

9 With [k] Ō-nĕs'ĭ-mus, a faithful and beloved brother, who is *one* of you. They shall make known unto you all things which *are done* here.

10 [l] Ăr-ĭs-tär'chus my fellowprisoner saluteth you, and [m] Mär'cus, sister's son to Bär'na-băs, (touching whom ye received commandments: if he come unto you, receive him;)

11 And Jē'sus, which is called Jŭs'tus, who are of the circumcision. These only *are my* fellowworkers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

12 [n] Ĕp'a-phrăs, who is *one* of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always [1] labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand [o] perfect and [2] complete in all the will of God.

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them *that are* in Lā-ŏd-ĭ-çē'á, and them in Hī-e-răp'o-lĭs.

14 [p] Luke, the beloved physician, and [q] Dē'mas, greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Lā-ŏd-ĭ-çē'á, and Nȳm'phas, and the church which is in his house.

16 And when [r] this epistle is read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Lā-ŏd-ĭ-çē'ans; and that ye likewise read the *epistle* from Lā-ŏd-ĭ-çē'á.

17 And say to [s] Är-chĭp'pus, Take heed to [t] the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. [u] Remember my bonds. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

Written from Rōme to the Cŏ-lŏs'sĭ-ans by Tȳch'ĭ-cŭs and Ō-nĕs'ĭ-mus.

A. D. 64.

[a] Lev. 19. 13. Mal. 3. 5. Eph. 6. 9.
[b] Luke 18. 1. Eph. 6. 18.
[c] 2 Thess. 3. 1.
[d] 1 Cor. 16. 9.
[e] Matt. 13. 11.
[f] Phil. 1. 7.
[g] Eph. 5. 15.
[h] Eccl. 10. 12.
[i] Mark 9. 50.
[j] 1 Pet. 3. 15.
[k] Phile. 10.
[l] Acts 19. 29. Acts 20. 4. Phile. 24.
[m] Acts 15. 37.
[n] ch. 1. 7.
[1] Or, striving.
[o] Matt. 5. 48.
[2] Or, filled.
[p] Luke 1. 3. Acts 1. 1.
[q] Phile. 24.
[r] 1 Thess. 5. 27.
[s] Phile. 2.
[t] 1 Tim. 4. 6.
[u] Heb. 13. 3.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

The Thessalonians ever remembered by Paul in prayer.

PAUL, and [a] Sĭl-vā'nus, and Tĭ-mō'the-ŭs, unto the church of the Thĕs-sa-lō'nĭ-ans *which is* [b] in God the Father and *in* the Lord Jē'sus Christ: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jē'sus Christ.

2 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers;

3 Remembering without ceasing your work of [c] faith, [d] and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jē'sus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father;

4 Knowing, brethren [1] beloved, [e] your election of God.

5 For [f] our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and [g] in the Hō'lȳ Ghōst, [h] and in much assurance; as [i] ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Hō'lȳ Ghōst:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Măç-e-dō'nĭ-á and Ā-chā'ia.

8 For from you [j] sounded out the word of the Lord not only in Măç-e-dō'nĭ-á and Ā-chā'ia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God;

10 And [k] to wait for his Son [l] from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jē'sus, which delivered us [m] from the wrath to come.

CHAPTER 2.

1 How Paul preached. 13 How the word was received.

FOR yourselves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain:

2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at [a] Phĭ-lĭp'pī, we were bold in our God [b] to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation *was* not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile:

4 But as [c] we were allowed of God [d] to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, [e] which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetousness; God *is* witness:

A. D. 54.

[a] 2 Thess. 1. 1. 1 Pet. 5. 12.
[b] John 14. 23.
[c] John 6. 29. Gal. 5. 6. ch. 3. 6.
[d] Heb. 6. 10.
[1] Or, beloved of God, your election.
[e] Col. 3. 12.
[f] 1 Cor. 2. 4.
[g] 2 Cor. 6. 6.
[h] Heb. 2. 3.
[i] 2 Thess. 3. 7.
[j] Rom. 10. 18.
[k] Rom. 2. 7. Phil. 3. 20. Heb. 9. 28. 2 Pet. 3. 12. Rev. 1. 7.
[l] Acts 1. 11.
[m] 1 Thess. 5. 9.

[a] Acts 16. 22.
[b] Acts 17. 2.
[c] 1 Cor. 4. 15, 16.
[d] Tit. 1. 3.
[e] Prov. 17. 3.

6 [f] Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor *yet* of others, when we might have [1] been burdensome, as the apostles of Chrīst.

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing [g] to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our [h] own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for labouring night and day, [i] because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily and justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe:

11 As ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a father *doth* his children,

12 [j] That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received *it* [k] not *as* the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers [l] of the churches of God which in Jū-dæ'ȧ are in Chrīst Jē'şus: for [m] ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, [n] even as they *have* of the Jewş:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jē'şus, and [o] their own prophets, and have [2] persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 [p] Forbidding us to speak to the Ġĕn'tīleş that they might be saved, [q] to fill up their sins alway: [r] for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Pạul, once and again; but [s] Sā'tan hindered us.

19 For what *is* our hope, or joy, or crown of [3] rejoicing? *Are* not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jē'şus Chrīst [t] at his coming?

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Paul testifies his love by sending Timothy.* 10 *Also by prayer.*

WHEREFORE when we could no longer forbear, [a] we thought it good to be left at Ăth'ĕnş alone;

2 And sent [b] Tī-mō'the-ŭs, our brother, and minister of God, and our fellowlabourer in the gospel of Chrīst, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 [c] That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that [d] we are appointed thereunto.

4 [e] For verily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know.

5 For this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, [f] lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and [g] our labour be in vain.

6 [h] But now when Tī-mō'the-ŭs came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, [i] as we also *to see* you:

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distress by your faith:

8 For now we live, if ye [j] stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God;

10 [k] Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jē'şus Chrīst, [1] direct our way unto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all *men*, even as we *do* toward you:

13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jē'şus Chrīst [l] with all his saints.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Exhortation to various duties.* 15 *Of the resurrection and second coming of Christ.*

FURTHERMORE then we [1] beseech you, brethren, and [2] exhort *you* by the Lord Jē'şus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and [a] to please God, *so* ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jē'şus.

3 For this is [b] the will of God, *even* your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:

4 [c] That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour;

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Ġĕn'tīleş [d] which know not God:

6 [e] That no *man* go beyond and [3] defraud his brother [4] in *any* matter: because that the Lord *is* the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, [f] but unto holiness.

8 [g] He therefore that [5] despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, [h] who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you: for [i] ye yourselves are taught of God [j] to love one another.

10 And indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Măç-ẹ-dō'nĭ-ȧ: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more;

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you;

12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and *that* ye may have lack [6] of nothing.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant,

A. D. 54.

f John 5. 41.
1 Or, used authority.
g Rom. 1. 11.
h 2 Cor. 12. 15.
i 2 Cor. 11. 9.
j Gal. 5. 16. Eph. 4. 1. ch. 4. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 15.
k Matt. 10. 40. Luke 5. 1. Rom. 10. 17. Heb. 4. 12.
l Gal. 1. 22.
m Acts 17. 5.
n Heb. 10. 33.
o Matt. 5. 12. Acts 7. 52.
2 Or, chased us out.
p Luke 11. 52. Acts 13. 50. Acts 14. 19. Acts 17. 5.
q Gen. 15. 16.
r Matt. 24. 6.
s Rom. 1. 13.
3 Or, glorying.
t ch. 3. 13. Rev. 1. 7.

a Acts 17. 15.
b Rom. 16. 21.
c Ps. 112. 6. Acts 20. 24. Eph. 3. 13.
d Acts 14. 22. Acts 20. 23.
e Acts 20. 24.
f 1 Cor. 7. 5.
g Gal. 2. 2.
h Acts 18. 1.
i Phil. 1. 8.
j Phil. 4. 1.
k Acts 26. 7.
1 Or, guide.
l Zech. 14. 5. Rev. 20. 11.

1 Or, request.
2 Or, beseech.
a Col. 1. 10.
b Rom. 12. 2. Eph. 5. 17.
c Rom. 6. 19.
d Gal. 4. 8. Eph. 2. 12.
e Lev. 19. 11.
3 Or, oppress, or, overreach.
4 Or, in the matter.
f Lev. 11. 44.
g Luke 10. 16.
5 Or, rejecteth.
h 1 John 3. 24.
i Jer. 31. 34. John 6. 45.
j John 13. 34.
6 Or, of no man.

brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, [k]even as others which have no hope.

14 For [l]if we believe that Jē'ṣus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jē'ṣus will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you [m]by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive *and* remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For [n]the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Chrīst shall rise first:

17 Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them [o]in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so [p]shall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore [7]comfort one another with these words.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *On Christ's second coming.* 6 *Divers precepts.* 23 *Conclusion.*

BUT of [a]the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For yourselves know perfectly that [b]the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then [c]sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

4 [d]But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all [e]the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

6 Therefore let us not sleep, as *do* others; but let us watch and be sober.

7 For [f]they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken [g]are drunken in the night.

8 But let us, who are of the day, be sober, [h]putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For [i]God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst,

10 Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 Wherefore [1]comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, [j]to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;

13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. *And* be at peace among yourselves.

14 Now we [2]exhort you, brethren, warn them that are [3]unruly, comfort the feebleminded, support the weak, be patient toward all *men*.

15 [k]See that none render evil for evil unto any *man*; but ever [l]follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all *men*.

16 Rejoice evermore.

17 [m]Pray without ceasing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Chrīst Jē'ṣus concerning you.

19 [n]Quench not the Spirit.

20 [o]Despise not prophesyings.

21 [p]Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.

22 [q]Abstain from all appearance of evil.

23 And [r]the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body [s]be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst.

24 [t]Faithful *is* he that calleth you, who also will do *it*.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiss.

27 I [4]charge you by the Lord that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst *be* with you. Amen.

The first *epistle* unto the Thĕs-sa̤-lō'nĭ-anṣ was written from Ăth'ĕns.

A. D. 54.

[k] Lev. 19. 28. Deut. 14. 1, 2. 2 Sam. 12. 20.
[l] 1 Cor. 15. 13.
[m] 1 Ki. 13. 17.
[n] Matt. 24. 30. Acts 1. 11.
[o] Acts 1. 9. Rev. 11. 12.
[p] John 12. 26. Rev. 21. 3, 4.
[7] Or, exhort.

[a] Matt. 24. 3. Acts 1. 7.
[b] Matt. 25. 13. 2 Pet. 3. 10. Rev. 3. 3.
[c] Ex. 15. 9, 10. Ps. 73. 18–20. Isa. 13. 6. Acts 13. 41.
[d] 1 John 2. 8.
[e] Eph. 5. 8.
[f] Luke 21. 34.
[g] Acts 2. 15.
[h] Isa. 59. 17. Rom. 13. 12. Eph. 6. 11.
[i] Rom. 9. 22. 1 Pet. 2. 8.
[1] Or, exhort.
[j] Phil. 2. 29.
[2] Or, beseech.
[3] Or, disorderly.
[k] Lev. 19. 18. Prov. 20. 22.
[l] Gal. 6. 10.
[m] Luke 18. 1.
[n] Ps. 78. 40. Isa. 63. 10. Eph. 4. 30.
[o] 1 Cor. 14. 1.
[p] 1 John 4. 1.
[q] Ex. 23. 7.
[r] Phil. 4. 9.
[s] 1 Cor. 1. 8.
[t] 1 Cor. 10. 13.
[4] Or, adjure.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

THESSALONIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Paul's thanks for their faith, love, and patience.* 4 *He comforts them.*

PA̤UL, [a]and Sĭl-vā'nus, and Tī-mọ̄'the-ŭs, unto the church of the Thĕs-sa̤-lō'nĭ-anṣ [b]in God our Father and the Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst:

2 Grace unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst.

3 We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith [c]groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth;

4 So that [d]we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God [e]for your patience and faith [f]in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 *Which is* [g]a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted [h]worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer:

6 [i]Seeing *it is* a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;

7 And to you who are troubled [j]rest with us, when the Lord Jē'ṣus shall be revealed from heaven with [1]his mighty angels,

8 [k]In flaming fire [2]taking vengeance on them [l]that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst:

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and [m]from the glory of his power;

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would [3]count you worthy of *this* calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of *his* goodness, and the work of faith with power:

A. D. 54.

[a] 2 Cor. 1. 19.
[b] 1 Thess. 1. 1.
[c] Job 17. 9. Ps. 84. 7.
[d] 2 Cor. 7. 14.
[e] 1 Thess. 1. 3.
[f] 1 Thess. 2. 14.
[g] Ps. 9. 7, 8. Ps. 33. 5.
[h] Luke 20. 35, 36. Rev. 3. 4.
[i] Rev. 6. 10.
[j] Rev. 14. 13.
[1] the angels of his power.
[k] Heb. 10. 27. 2 Pet. 3. 7. Rev. 21. 8.
[2] Or, yielding.
[l] Ps. 79. 6.
[m] Deut. 33. 2. Isa. 2. 19.
[3] Or, vouchsafe.

12 [n] That the name of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Exhortation to stedfastness.* 7 *Warning against the wicked one.*

NOW we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst, [a] and *by* our gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Chrīst is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come,* [b] except there come a falling away first, and [c] that man of sin be revealed, [d] the son of perdition;

4 Who opposeth and [e] exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what [1] withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For [f] the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth *will let,* until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, [g] whom the Lord shall consume [h] with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy [i] with the brightness of his coming:

9 *Even him,* whose coming is [j] after the working of Sā'tan with all power and [k] signs and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in [l] them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And [m] for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, [n] that they should believe a lie:

12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:

14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst.

15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold [o] the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.

16 Now our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst himself, and God, even our Father, [p] which hath loved us, and hath given *us* everlasting consolation and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Paul asks their prayers.* 6 *Gives divers precepts.* 16 *Conclusion.*

FINALLY, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord [1] may have *free* course, and be glorified, even as *it is* with you:

2 And that we may be delivered from [2] unreasonable and wicked men: for all *men* have not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and [a] keep *you* from evil.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.

5 And [b] the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and [3] into the patient waiting for Chrīst.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst, [c] that ye withdraw yourselves [d] from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For yourselves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you;

8 Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but [e] wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you:

9 [f] Not because we have not power, but to make [g] ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, [h] that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you [i] disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies.

12 Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst, [j] that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, [4] be not weary in well doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word [5] by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

15 [k] Yet count *him* not as an enemy, but admonish *him* as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord *be* with you all.

17 The salutation of Pa̤ul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst *be* with you all. Amen.

The second *epistle* to the Thĕs-sa̤-lō'nĭ-anṣ was written from Ăth'ĕnṣ.

A. D. 54.

[n] 1 Pet. 1. 7.

[a] Matt. 24. 31.
[b] 2 Pet. 2. 1. Rev. 9. 20.
[c] Isa. 37. 23. Dan. 7. 25. Rev. 13. 11.
[d] John 17. 12.
[e] Isa. 14. 13. Rev. 13. 6.
[1] Or, holdeth.
[f] 1 John 4. 3.
[g] Dan. 7. 10.
[h] Job 4. 9. Isa. 11. 4. Rev. 2. 16.
[i] Heb. 10. 27.
[j] John 8. 41 Eph. 2. 2. Rev. 18. 23.
[k] Deut. 13. 1. Matt. 24. 24. Rev. 13. 13.
[l] 2 Cor. 2. 15.
[m] 1 Ki. 22. 22. Ezek. 14. 9. Rom. 1. 24.
[n] Matt. 24. 5.
[o] ch. 3. 6.
[p] 1 John 4. 10. Rev. 1. 5.

[1] may run.
[2] absurd.
[a] Matt. 6. 13.
[b] 1 Ki. 8. 58. Prov. 3. 6. Matt. 22. 37.
[3] Or, the patience of Christ.
[c] Rom. 16. 17.
[d] 1 Tim. 6. 5. 2 John 10.
[e] Acts 18. 3. Acts 20. 34. 1 Cor. 4. 12.
[f] Matt. 10. 10.
[g] 1 Pet. 5. 3.
[h] Gen. 3. 19.
[i] Isa. 56. 10.
[j] Rom. 12. 11.
[4] Or, faint not.
[5] Or, signify that man by an epistle.
[k] Lev. 19. 17.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO
TIMOTHY.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Paul's charge to Timothy.* 5 *Use and end of law.* 11 *Paul's call.*

PA̤UL, an apostle of Jē'ṣus Chrīst [a]by the commandment [b]of God our Saviour, and Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst, [c]*which is* our hope ;

2 Unto [d]Tĭm'o-thy̆, *my* own son in the faith : Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God our Father and Jē'ṣus Chrīst our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ĕph'ĕ-sŭs, [e]when I went into Măç-ẹ-dō'nĭ-ȧ, that thou mightest charge some [f]that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith : *so do.*

5 Now [g]the end of the commandment is charity [h]out of a pure heart, and *of* a good conscience, and *of* faith unfeigned :

6 From which some [1]having swerved have turned aside unto vain jangling ;

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law ; understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that [i]the law *is* good, if a man use it lawfully ;

9 [j]Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for [k]the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine ;

11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Chrīst Jē'ṣus our Lord, who hath enabled me, [l]for that he counted me faithful, [m]putting me into the ministry ;

13 [n]Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious : but I obtained mercy, because [o]I did *it* ignorantly in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith [p]and love which is in Chrīst Jē'ṣus.

15 This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that [q]Chrīst Jē'ṣus came into the world to save sinners ; of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jē'ṣus Chrīst might shew forth all longsuffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto [r]the King eternal, immortal, [s]invisible, the only wise God, *be* honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Tĭm'o-thy̆, [t]according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare ;

19 Holding faith, and a good conscience ; which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwreck :

20 Of whom is [u]Hȳ-mĕ-næ'us and [v]Ăl-ĕx̱-ăn'dẽr ; whom I have [w]delivered unto Sā'tan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Of prayer and thanks for all.* 9 *Woman's attire and conduct.*

I [1]EXHORT therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, *and* giving of thanks, be made for all men ;

2 [a]For kings, and [b]*for* all that are in [2]authority ; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

3 For this *is* [c]good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour ;

4 [d]Who will have all men to be saved, [e]and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Chrīst Jē'ṣus ;

6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, [3]to be testified [f]in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Chrīst, *and* lie not ;) a teacher of the Ġĕn'tīleṣ in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray [g]every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety ; not with [4]broided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array ;

10 But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.

11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Ăd'ăm was first formed, then Ēve.

14 And Ăd'ăm was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding she shall be [h]saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety.

CHAPTER 3.

2 *Of the qualifications of bishops, deacons, and their wives.* 15 *Of the church and the blessed truth therein taught and professed.*

THIS *is* a true saying, If a man desire the office of a [a]bishop, he desireth a good work.

2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, [1]of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach ;

3 [2]Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre ; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous ;

4 [b]One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity ;

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

A. D. 65.

[a] Gal. 1. 1.
[b] ch. 2. 3. ch. 4. 10. Tit. 1. 3. Jude 25.
[c] Col. 1. 27.
[d] Acts 16. 1.
[e] Acts 20. 1, 3. Phil. 2. 24.
[f] Gal. 1. 6, 7.
[g] Rom. 13. 8. Gal. 5. 14.
[h] 2 Tim. 2. 22.
[1] Or, not aiming at.
[i] Rom. 7. 12.
[j] Gal. 3. 19.
[k] Rev. 21. 8.
[l] 1 Cor. 7. 25.
[m] 2 Cor. 3. 5, 6.
[n] Acts 8. 3. Acts 9. 1. Phil. 3. 6.
[o] Luke 23. 34. Acts 26. 9.
[p] Luke 7. 47.
[q] Matt. 9. 13. Luke 19. 10. Rom. 5. 8.
[r] Ps. 10. 16. Ps. 45. 6. Dan. 7. 14. Matt. 6. 13.
[s] Rom. 1. 23.
[t] ch. 4. 14.
[u] 2 Tim. 2. 17.
[v] 2 Tim. 4. 14.
[w] Ps. 109. 6. Matt. 18. 17. Acts 26. 18.

---

[1] Or, desire.
[a] Jer. 29. 7.
[b] Rom. 13. 1.
[2] Or, eminent place.
[c] Rom. 12. 2.
[d] Isa. 55. 1, 7. Ezek. 18. 23. Luke 14. 23. 2 Pet. 3. 9.
[e] John 17. 3.
[3] Or, a testimony.
[f] Gal. 4. 4.
[g] Mal. 1. 11.
[4] Or, plaited.
[h] Gen. 3. 15, 16. Isa. 7. 14.

---

[a] Acts 20. 28. Phil. 1. 1.
[1] Or, modest.
[2] Or, Not ready to quarrel, and offer wrong, as one in wine.
[b] Josh. 24. 15.

6 Not [3]a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

7 Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.

8 Likewise *must* the deacons *be* grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre;

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being *found* blameless.

11 Even so *must their* wives *be* grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well.

13 For they that have [4]used the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Chrīst Jē'ṣus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly:

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and [5]ground of the truth.

16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: [c]God was [6]manifest in the flesh, [d]justified in the Spirit, [e]seen of angels, preached unto the Gĕn'tīleṣ, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

CHAPTER 4.

How Timothy shall meet false teaching.

NOW the Spirit [a]speaketh expressly, that [b]in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed [c]to seducing spirits, [d]and doctrines of devils;

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy; [e]having their conscience seared with a hot iron;

3 [f]Forbidding to marry, [g]*and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created [h]to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.

4 For [i]every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jē'ṣus Chrīst, [j]nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse profane and old wives' fables, and exercise thyself *rather* unto godliness.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth [1]little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, [k]having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This *is* a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptation.

10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, [l]who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.

11 These things command and teach.

12 [m]Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 [n]Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee [o]by prophecy, [p]with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear [2]to all.

16 Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both [q]save thyself, and them that hear thee.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Rules for reproofs. 3 Of widows. 17 Of elders. 23 Of Timothy's own health.

REBUKE [a]not an elder, but intreat *him* as a father; *and* the younger men as brethren;

2 The elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew [1]piety at home, and [b]to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liveth [2]in pleasure is dead while she liveth.

7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own [3]house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be [4]taken into the number under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have [c]lodged strangers, if she have [d]washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Chrīst, they will marry;

12 [e]Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 [f]And withal they learn *to be* idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 [g]I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, [h]give none occasion to the adversary [5]to speak reproachfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Sā'tan.

16 [i]If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 [j]Let the elders that rule well be counted

A. D. 65.

3 Or, one newly come to the faith.

4 Or, ministered.

5 Or, stay.

c Isa. 7. 14.
Mic. 5. 2.
Matt. 1. 23.
Phil. 2. 6–8.
1 John 1. 2.

6 manifested.

d Matt. 3. 16.
John 1. 32.
1 Pet. 3. 18.
1 John 5. 6.

e Matt. 28. 2.
Luke 2. 13.
Eph. 3. 10.
1 Pet. 1. 12.

---

a John 16. 13.

b 1 Pet. 1. 20.

c 2 Pet. 2. 1.

d Dan. 11. 35.

e Eph. 4. 19.

f Prov. 18. 22.

g 1 Cor. 6. 13.

h Gen. 9. 3.

i Tit. 1. 15.

j Jer. 15. 16.

1 Or, for a little time.

k Ps. 37. 4.
Prov. 3. 16–18.
Matt. 6. 33.

l Ps. 36. 6.
Acts 14. 17.

m Tit. 2. 15.

n 2 Tim. 1. 6.

o ch. 1. 18.

p Acts 6. 6.
Acts 19. 6.
ch. 5. 22.

2 Or, in all things.

q Ezek. 33. 9.

---

a Lev. 19. 32.

1 Or, kindness.

b Matt. 15. 4.
Eph. 6. 1, 2.

2 Or, delicately.

3 Or, kindred.

4 Or, chosen.

c Acts 16. 15.

d Gen. 18. 4.
Luke 7. 38.

e Heb. 6. 4–6.

f 2 Thess. 3. 11.

g 1 Cor. 7. 9.

h 2 Sam. 12. 13.
Dan. 6. 4.
ch. 6. 1.

5 for their railing.

i Gen. 47. 12.
Matt. 15. 4.

j Rom. 12. 8.
Gal. 6. 6.
Phil. 2. 29.

worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the scripture saith, [k]Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, [l]The labourer *is* worthy of his reward.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but [6]before two or three witnesses.

20 [m]Them that sin rebuke before all, [n]that others also may fear.

21 I charge *thee* before God, and the Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things [7]without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 [o]Lay hands suddenly on no man, [p]neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities.

24 Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some *men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also [q]the good works *of some* are manifest beforehand; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Of servants.* 6 *The gain of godliness.* 10 *On love of money.* 11 *Advice to Timothy.*

LET as many [a]servants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, [b]that the name of God and *his* doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise *them*, [c]because they are brethren; but rather do *them* service, because they are [1]faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *even* the words of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness;

4 He is [2]proud, [d]knowing nothing, but [3]doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

5 [4]Perverse disputings of [e]men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, [f]supposing that gain is godliness: [g]from such withdraw thyself.

6 But [h]godliness with contentment is great gain.

7 For [i]we brought nothing into *this* world, *and it is* certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And [j]having food and raiment let us be therewith content.

9 But [k]they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and *into* many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 [l]For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have [5]erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 But thou, [m]O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

12 [n]Fight the good fight of faith, [o]lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, [p]and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, [q]who quickeneth all things, and *before* Chrīst Jē'ṣus, [r]who before Pŏn'tĭ-us Pī'lạte witnessed a good [6]confession;

14 That thou keep *this* commandment without spot, unrebukeable, [s]until the appearing of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst:

15 Which in his times he shall shew, *who is* [t]the blessed and only Potentate, [u]the King of kings, and Lord of lords;

16 Who [v]only hath immortality, dwelling in [w]the light which no man can approach unto; [x]whom no man hath seen, nor can see: [y]to whom *be* honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not highminded, nor trust in [7]uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, [8]willing to communicate;

19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

20 O Tĭm'o-thȳ, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane *and* vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called:

21 Which some professing have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

The first to Tĭm'o-thȳ was written from Lā-ŏd-ĭ-çē'ȧ, which is the chiefest city of Phrȳġ'ĭ-ȧ Pā-cā-tĭ-ā'nȧ.

A. D. 65.

[k] Deut. 25. 4.
[l] Deut. 24. 14. Luke 10. 7.
[6] Or, under.
[m] Tit. 1. 13.
[n] Deut. 13. 11.
[7] Or, without prejudice.
[o] ch. 4. 14.
[p] 2 John 11.
[q] 1 Pet. 3. 8–16.

[a] Tit. 2. 9.
[b] 2 Sam. 12. 14. Isa. 52. 5.
[c] Col. 4. 1.
[1] Or, believing.
[2] Or, a fool.
[d] 1 Cor. 8. 2.
[3] Or, sick.
[4] Or, Gallings one of another.
[e] 2 Tim. 3. 8.
[f] Tit. 1. 11.
[g] Rom. 16. 17.
[h] Ps. 37. 16. Luke 12. 31, 32.
[i] Eccl. 5. 15.
[j] Gen. 28. 20.
[k] Matt. 13. 22.
[l] Ex. 23. 8.
[5] Or, been seduced.
[m] Deut. 33. 1.
[n] Zech. 10. 5. Eph. 6. 10–18.
[o] Phil. 3. 12.
[p] Heb. 13. 23.
[q] John 5. 21.
[r] Rev. 1. 5.
[6] Or, profession.
[s] 1 Thess. 3. 13.
[t] ch. 1. 11.
[u] Rev. 17. 14.
[v] John 5. 26.
[w] 2 Chr. 5. 14.
[x] Ex. 33. 20. Deut. 4. 12. John 6. 46.
[y] Eph. 3. 21. Phil. 4. 20.
[7] the uncertainty of riches.
[8] Or, sociable.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO
TIMOTHY.

CHAPTER 1.

Timothy exhorted to stir up the gift of God in him.

PAUL, an apostle of Jē'ṣus Chrīst by the will of God, according to [a]the promise of life which is in Chrīst Jē'ṣus,

2 To Tĭm'o-thȳ, *my* dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father and Chrīst Jē'ṣus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day;

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy;

5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lō'is, and [b]thy mother Eū'nīçe; and I am persuaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance [c]that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

7 For [d]God hath not given us the spirit of fear; [e]but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

A. D. 66.

[a] John 5. 24, 39, 40. Eph. 3. 6. Heb. 9. 15.
[b] Acts 16. 1.
[c] 1 Tim. 4. 14.
[d] Rom. 8. 15.
[e] Mic. 3. 8. Luke 24. 49.

8 [f]Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God;

9 Who hath saved us, and [g]called *us* with an holy calling, [h]not according to our works, but [i]according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Chrīst Jē'ṣus [j]before the world began,

10 But [k]is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jē'ṣus Chrīst, [l]who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Ġĕn'tīleṣ.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have [1]believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed [m]unto him against that day.

13 [n]Hold fast [o]the form of sound words, [p]which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Chrīst Jē'ṣus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Hō'lȳ Ghōst which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Ā'ṣiȧ be turned away from me; of whom are Phȳ-ġĕl'lus and Hĕr-mŏġ'e-nēṣ.

16 The Lord [q]give mercy unto the house of Ŏn-ẹ-sĭph'o̤-rus; [r]for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain:

17 But, when he was in Rōme, he sought me out very diligently, and found *me.*

18 The Lord grant unto him [s]that he may find mercy of the Lord [t]in that day: and in how many things he [u]ministered unto me at Ĕph'ĕ-sŭs, thou knowest very well.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Timothy exhorted to endurance.* 19 *The foundation of the Lord is sure.* 22 *What to shun and what to follow.*

THOU therefore, my son, [a]be strong in the grace that is in Chrīst Jē'ṣus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me [1]among many witnesses, [b]the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jē'ṣus Chrīst.

4 [c]No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

6 [2]The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jē'ṣus Chrīst [d]of the seed of Dā'vid [e]was raised from the dead [f]according to my gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble, as an evil doer, *even* unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sakes, [g]that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Chrīst Jē'ṣus with eternal glory.

11 [h]*It is* a faithful saying: For [i]if we be dead with *him,* we shall also live with *him:*

12 [j]If we suffer, we shall also reign with *him:* [k]if we deny *him,* he also will deny us:

13 [l]If we believe not, *yet* he abideth faithful: [m]he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, [n]charging *them* before the Lord [o]that they strive not about words to no profit, *but* to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But [p]shun profane *and* vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness.

17 And their word will eat as doth a [3]canker: of whom is [q]Hȳ-mĕ-næ'us and Phī-lē'tus;

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, [r]saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless [s]the foundation of God standeth [4]sure, having this seal, The Lord [t]knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Chrīst depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, *and* prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all *men,* apt to teach, [5]patient,

25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;

26 And *that* they may [6]recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are [7]taken captive by him at his will.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Wickedness of the last days foretold.* 16 *Timothy to stand by the scriptures.*

THIS know also, that [a]in the last days perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, [b]disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

3 Without natural affection, trucebreakers, [1]false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God;

5 Having a form of godliness, but [c]denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

6 For [d]of this sort are they which creep into

A. D. 66.

[f] Mark 8. 38. Rom. 1. 16.
[g] Rom. 8. 30. 1 Thess. 4. 7. Heb. 3. 1.
[h] Tit. 3. 5.
[i] Rom. 8. 28.
[j] Eph. 1. 4. 1 Pet. 1. 20.
[k] Eph. 1. 9. 1 Pet. 1. 20.
[l] John 14. 6. Heb. 2. 14.
[1] Or, trusted.
[m] Ps. 31. 5. Luke 23. 46. 1 Pet. 4. 19.
[n] Heb. 10. 23.
[o] Rom. 2. 20. 1 Tim. 1. 10.
[p] ch. 2. 2.
[q] Matt. 5. 7.
[r] 2 Cor. 7. 13. Phile. 7.
[s] Matt. 25. 34.
[t] 2 Thess. 1. 10.
[u] Heb. 6. 10.

---

[a] Ps. 68. 35. Eph. 1. 19. Col. 1. 11. 1 Tim. 1. 2. ch. 1. 2.
[1] Or, by.
[b] 1 Tim. 1. 18.
[c] 1 Cor. 9. 25.
[2] Or, The husbandman, labouring first, must be partaker of the fruits.
[d] Luke 1. 32. Acts 2. 30.
[e] 1 Cor. 15. 3, 4.
[f] Rom. 2. 16.
[g] 2 Cor. 1. 6.
[h] 1 Tim. 1. 15.
[i] Rom. 6. 5, 8.
[j] 1 Pet. 4. 13.
[k] Matt. 10. 33. Mark 8. 38. Luke 12. 9.
[l] Isa. 25. 1. Matt. 24. 35. Rom. 3. 3.
[m] Num. 23. 19.
[n] 1 Tim. 5. 21. ch. 4. 1.
[o] 1 Tim. 1. 4. Tit. 3. 9.
[p] 1 Tim. 4. 7. Tit. 1. 14.
[3] Or, gangrene.
[q] 1 Tim. 1. 20.
[r] 1 Cor. 15. 12.
[s] Prov. 10. 25. Matt. 7. 25. Eph. 2. 20. 1 John 2. 19.
[4] Or, steady.
[t] Nah. 1. 7.
[5] Or, forbearing.
[6] awake.
[7] taken alive.

---

[a] Jude 18.
[b] Rom. 1. 30.
[1] Or, makebates.
[c] Isa. 29. 13. Ezek. 33. 30-32.
[d] Matt. 23. 14.

houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,

7 Ever learning, and never able [e]to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 [f]Now as Jăn'nēş and Jăm'brēş withstood Mō'şeş, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, [2]reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all *men*, [g]as theirs also was.

10 But [3]thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me [h]at Ăn'tĭ-ŏch, [i]at Ī-cō'nĭ-um, at Lȳs'trȧ; what persecutions I endured: but [j]out of *them* all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and [k]all that will live godly in Chrīst Jē'şus shall suffer persecution.

13 But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*;

15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which [l]are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Chrīst Jē'şus.

16 [m]All scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

17 [n]That the man of God may be perfect, [4]throughly furnished unto all good works.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Paul further exhorts and warns Timothy. 6 Nearness of his death. 9 Instructions to Timothy.

I CHARGE *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jē'şus Chrīst, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom;

2 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, [a]rebuke, [b]exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure [c]sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;

4 And they shall turn away *their* ears from the truth, and [d]shall be turned unto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of [e]an evangelist, [1]make full proof of thy ministry.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished *my* course, I have kept the faith:

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me [f]a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me:

10 For [g]Dē'mas hath forsaken me, [h]having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thĕs-sa̤-lō-nī'cȧ; Crĕs'çenş to Gȧ-lā'tiȧ, Tī'tus unto Dăl-mā'ti̤-ȧ.

11 Only Lụke is with me. Take [i]Märk, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry.

12 And [j]Tȳch'ĭ-cŭs have I sent to Ĕph'ĕ-sŭs.

13 The cloke that I left at Trō'ăs with Cär'pus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the books, *but* especially the parchments.

14 [k]Ăl-ĕx̱-ăn'dẽr the coppersmith did me much evil: [l]the Lord reward him according to his works:

15 Of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly withstood [2]our words.

16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all *men* forsook me: [m]*I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 [n]Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and *that* all the Ġĕn'tīleş might hear: and I was delivered [o]out of the mouth of the lion.

18 [p]And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve *me* unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute [q]Prĭs'cȧ and Ā'quĭ-lȧ, and [r]the household of Ŏn-ẹ-sĭph'ọ-rus.

20 [s]Ē-răs'tŭs abode at Cŏr'inth: but [t]Trŏph'ĭ-mŭs have I left at Mī-lē'tum sick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eū-bū'lus greeteth thee, and Pū'denş, and Lī'nus, and Cla̤u'dĭ-ȧ, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jē'şus Chrīst *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

The second *epistle* unto Tĭ-mō'the-ŭs, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ē-phē'şianş, was written from Rōme, when Pa̤ul was brought before [3] Nē'rō the second time.

A. D. 66.

[e] 1 Tim. 2. 4.
[f] Ex. 7. 11.
[2] Or, of no judgment.
[g] Ex. 8. 18. Ex. 9. 11.
[3] Or, thou hast been a diligent follower of.
[h] Acts 13. 14.
[i] Acts 14. 2.
[j] Gen. 48. 16. Job 5. 19. Ps. 34. 19. Jer. 1. 19. Dan. 6. 27.
[k] Matt. 16. 24. John 17. 14. Acts 14. 22.
[l] Ps. 119. 11. John 5. 39, 40. John 20. 31. Acts 10. 43.
[m] 2 Sam. 23. 2. Mark 12. 24. Luke 1. 70. Acts 1. 16. 2 Pet. 1. 20.
[n] 1 Tim. 6. 11.
[4] Or, perfected.

---

[a] Tit. 1. 13.
[b] 1 Tim. 4. 13.
[c] 1 Tim. 1. 10.
[d] 1 Tim. 1. 4.
[e] Acts 21. 8.
[1] Or, fulfil.
[f] Rev. 2. 10.
[g] Col. 4. 14. Phile. 24.
[h] 1 John 2. 15.
[i] Acts 12. 25.
[j] Acts 20. 4.
[k] Acts 19. 33.
[l] 2 Sam. 3. 39. Ps. 28. 4.
[2] Or, our preachings.
[m] Acts 7. 60.
[n] Ps. 37. 39, 40. Matt. 10. 19.
[o] 2 Pet. 2. 9.
[p] Ps. 121. 7.
[q] Acts 18. 2.
[r] ch. 1. 16.
[s] Acts 19. 22.
[t] Acts 20. 4.
[3] Cæsar Nero, or, the emperor Nero.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO

TITUS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Titus' mission in Crete. 6 Choice and qualification of ministers. 11 Evil teachers.

PAUL, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jē'şus Chrīst, according to the faith of God's elect, and [a]the acknowledging of the truth [b] which is after godliness;

2 [1]In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before [c]the world began;

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me [d]according to the commandment of God our Saviour;

4 To [e]Tī'tus, *mine* own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jē'şus Chrīst our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crēte, that thou shouldest [f]set in order the things that are [2]wanting, and [g]ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:

6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife,

A. D. 65.

[a] 2 Tim. 2. 25.
[b] 1 Tim. 6. 3.
[1] Or, For.
[c] 2 Tim. 1. 9. 1 Pet. 1. 20.
[d] Isa. 12. 2. Acts 9. 15. ch. 2. 10, 13.
[e] 2 Cor. 2. 13. Gal. 2. 3.
[f] 1 Cor. 11. 34.
[2] Or, left undone.
[g] Acts 14. 23.

having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly.

7 For a bishop must be blameless, as [h]the steward of God; not selfwilled, not soon angry, [i]not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre;

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of [3]good men, sober, just, holy, temperate;

9 Holding fast the faithful word [4]as he hath been taught, that he may be able [j]by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, [k]specially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert [l]whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.

12 [m]One of themselves, *even* a prophet of their own, said, The Crē'tĭ-anṣ *are* alway liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witness is true. Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giving heed to Jew'ish fables, and [n]commandments of men, that turn from the truth.

15 [o]Unto the pure all things *are* pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving *is* nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 [p]They profess that they know God; but in works they deny *him*, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work [5]reprobate.

CHAPTER 2.

Directions to Titus for doctrine and conduct.

BUT speak thou the things which become [a]sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be [1]sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 [b]The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh [2]holiness, not [3]false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;

4 That they may teach the young women to be [4]sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, [c]obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be [5]sober minded.

7 [d]In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptness, gravity, [e]sincerity,

8 [f]Sound speech, that cannot be condemned; [g]that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* servants to be obedient unto their own masters, *and* to please *them* well in all *things;* not [6]answering again;

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God that [7]bringeth salvation [h]hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching us [i]that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;

13 Looking for that blessed [j]hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jē'ṣus Chrīst;

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, [k]and purify unto himself [l]a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAPTER 3.

Titus further directed how and what to teach, and what not.

PUT them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, [a]to be ready to every good work,

2 To [b]speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men.

3 For we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindness and [1]love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 [c]Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by [d]the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Hō'lȳ Ghōst;

6 [e]Which he shed on us [2]abundantly through Jē'ṣus Chrīst our Saviour;

7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

8 *This is* a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But [f]avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretick [g]after the first and second admonition [h]reject;

11 Knowing that he that is such is subverted, and sinneth, [i]being condemned of himself.

12 When I shall send Är'te̤-măs unto thee, or [j]Tȳch'ĭ-cŭs, be diligent to come unto me to Nī-cŏp'o̤-lĭs: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zē'nas the lawyer and [k]Ă-pŏl'lŏs on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours also learn to [3]maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be [l]not unfruitful.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

It was written to Tī'tus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Crē'tị-anṣ, from Nī-cŏp'o̤-lĭs of Măç-e̤-dō'nĭ-ȧ.

A. D. 65.

h Matt. 24. 45.
i Lev. 10. 9.
3 Or, good things.
4 Or, in teaching.
j 1 Tim. 1. 10.
k Acts 15. 1.
l Matt. 23. 14.
m Acts 17. 28.
n Isa. 29. 13. Matt. 15. 9.
o Luke 11. 39. Acts 10. 15. Rom. 14. 14.
p Ezek. 33. 31.
5 Or, void of judgment.

a 1 Tim. 6. 3.
1 Or, vigilant.
b 1 Pet. 3. 3, 4.
2 Or, holy women.
3 Or, makebates.
4 Or, wise.
c Col. 3. 18. 1 Pet. 3. 1, 5.
5 Or, discreet.
d 1 Pet. 5. 3.
e Eph. 6. 24.
f 1 Tim. 6. 3.
g Neh. 5. 9.
6 Or, gainsaying.
7 Or, that bringeth salvation to all men, hath appeared.
h Isa. 49. 6. John 1. 9.
i Luke 1. 75.
j Acts 24. 15.
k Mal. 3. 3. Matt. 3. 12. Acts 15. 9. Heb. 9. 14.
l Ex. 15. 16. Deut. 7. 6.

a Heb. 13. 21.
b Eph. 4. 31.
1 Or, pity.
c Rom. 3. 20. Gal. 2. 16.
d Matt. 3. 11. John 3. 3, 5. 1 Pet. 3. 21.
e Ezek. 36. 25. Joel 2. 28.
2 richly.
f 1 Tim. 1. 4.
g 2 Cor. 13. 2.
h Matt. 18. 17. 2 John 10.
i Matt. 25. 26–28. Acts 13. 46.
j Acts 20. 4.
k Acts 18. 24.
3 Or, profess honest trades.
l Col. 1. 10.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO

PHILEMON.

1 Paul's joy in Philemon's love. 9 Forgiveness asked for Onesimus.

PA̤UL, [a] a prisoner of Jē′ṣus Chrīst, and Tĭm′o-thy̆ *our* brother, unto Phī-lē′mon our dearly beloved, [b] and fellowlabourer,

2 And to *our* beloved Ăpph′ĭ-ȧ, and Är-chĭp′pus [c] our fellowsoldier, and to [d] the church in thy house:

3 [e] Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jē′ṣus Chrīst.

4 [f] I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,

5 [g] Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jē′ṣus, and toward all saints;

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by [h] the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Chrīst Jē′ṣus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints [i] are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, [j] though I might be much bold in Chrīst to enjoin thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for love's sake I rather beseech *thee*, being such an one as Pa̤ul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jē′ṣus Chrīst.

10 I beseech thee for my [k] son Ō-nĕs′i̯-mus, whom [l] I have begotten in my bonds:

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him, that is, mine own bowels:

13 Whom I would have retained with me, [m] that in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel:

14 But without thy mind would I do nothing; [n] that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 [o] For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever;

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, [p] a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, [q] both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore [r] a partner, receive him as myself.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee* ought, put that on mine account;

19 I Pa̤ul have written *it* with mine own hand, I will repay *it:* albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 [s] Having confidence in thy obedience I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say.

22 But withal prepare me also a lodging: for [t] I trust that [u] through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee [v] Ĕp′a̭-phrăs, my fellowprisoner in Chrīst Jē′ṣus;

24 [w] Mär′cus, [x] Ăr-ĭs-tär′chus, Dē′mas, [y] Lṳ′cas, my fellowlabourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jē′ṣus Chrīst *be* with your spirit. Amen.

Written from Rōme to Phī-lē′mon, by Ō-nĕs′i̯-mus, a servant.

A. D. 64.

a Eph. 4. 1.
b Phil. 2. 25.
c Col. 4. 17.
d Rom. 16. 5.
e Eph. 1. 2.
f Phil. 1. 3.
1 Thess. 1. 2.
g Eph. 1. 15.
1 John 3. 23.
h Phil. 1. 9.
i 2 Tim. 1. 16.
j 2 Cor. 3. 12.
k Col. 4. 9.
l 1 Cor. 4. 15.
Gal. 4. 19.
m Phil. 2. 30.
n 2 Cor. 9. 7.
o Gen. 45. 5, 8.
p Matt. 23. 8.
1 Tim. 6. 2.
q Eph. 6. 5–7.
Col. 3. 22.
r 2 Cor. 8. 23.
s 2 Cor. 7. 16.
t Phil. 1. 25.
u Rom. 15. 30–32.
Jas. 5. 16.
v Col. 1. 7.
w Acts 12. 12.
x Acts 19. 29.
Acts 20. 4.
y Col. 4. 14.
2 Tim. 4. 11.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

HEBREWS.

CHAPTER 1.

Christ, in person and office, preferred to angels.

GOD, who at sundry times and [a] in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath [b] in these last days [c] spoken unto us by *his* Son, [d] whom he hath appointed heir of all things, [e] by whom also he made the worlds;

3 [f] Who being the brightness of *his* glory, and the express image of his person, and [g] upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, [h] sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

4 Being made so much better than the angels, as [i] he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, [j] Thou art my son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, [k] I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

6 [1] And again, when he bringeth in [l] the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, [m] And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And [2] of the angels he saith, [n] Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son *he saith,* [o] Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: a sceptre of [3] righteousness *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom.

9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, *even* thy God, [p] hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

10 And, [q] Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands:

11 [r] They shall perish; but thou remainest; and they all shall wax old as doth a garment;

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, [s] Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

A. D. 64.

a Num. 12. 6, 8.
b Gal. 4. 4.
c Matt. 13. 11.
Luke 10. 23, 24.
John 1. 17.
d Ps. 2. 8.
Ps. 33. 6.
Matt. 21. 38.
e John 1. 3.
f John 14. 9.
2 Cor. 4. 4.
g Rev. 4. 11.
h Ps. 45. 6.
Matt. 22. 44.
Mark 12. 36.
Luke 20. 42.
Acts 2. 34.
i Phil. 2. 9.
j Ps. 2. 7.
k Ps. 89. 26.
1 Or, When he bringeth again.
l Rom. 8. 29.
m Ps. 97. 7.
1 Pet. 3. 22.
2 unto.
n Ps. 104. 4.
o Ps. 45. 6, 7.
3 rightness, or, straightness.
p Isa. 61. 1.
q Ps. 102. 25.
r Isa. 34. 4.
s Ps. 110. 1.

CHAPTER 2.

1 We ought to be obedient to Jesus Christ. 14 Why Christ assumed human nature.

THEREFORE we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should [1]let *them* slip.

2 For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward;

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great [a]salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him;*

4 God also bearing *them* witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and [2]gifts of the Hō'lȳ Ghōst, according to his own will?

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, [b]What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him [3]a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands:

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing *that is* not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jē'ṣus, who was made a little lower than the angels [4]for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

10 [c]For it became him, for whom *are* all things, and by whom *are* all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation [d]perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified *are* all of one: for which cause [e]he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, [f]I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, [g]I will put my trust in him. And again, [h]Behold I and the children which God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he [i]also himself likewise took part of the same; [j]that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

15 And deliver them who [k]through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

16 For verily [5]he took not on *him the nature of* angels; but he took on *him* the seed of Ā'brăhăm.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him [l]to be made like unto *his* brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things *pertaining* to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 [m]For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Christ is more worthy than Moses. 7 He ought so to be more regarded.

WHEREFORE, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider [a]the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Chrīst Jē'ṣus;

2 Who was faithful to him that [1][b]appointed him, as also [c]Mō'ṣeṣ *was faithful* in all his house.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory than Mō'ṣeṣ, inasmuch as [d]he who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house.

4 For every house is builded by some *man;* but [e]he that built all things *is* God.

5 And Mō'ṣeṣ verily *was* faithful in all his house, as a servant, [f]for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after;

6 But Chrīst as a son over his own house; [g]whose house are we, [h]if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore (as [i]the Hō'lȳ Ghōst saith, [j]To day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway err in *their* heart; and they have not known my ways.

11 So I sware in my wrath, [2]They shall not enter into my rest.)

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

14 For we are made partakers of Chrīst, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end;

15 While it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 [k]For some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Ē'ġȳpt by Mō'ṣeṣ.

17 But with whom was he grieved forty years? *was it* not with them that had sinned, [l]whose carcases fell in the wilderness?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

CHAPTER 4.

1 The rest of believers is attained by faith. 12 Power of God's word. 16 We must go boldly to the throne of grace.

LET us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left *us* of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but [1]the word preached did not profit them, [2]not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it.*

3 For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, [a]As I have sworn in my wrath, if they

---

A. D. 34.

[1] run out as leaking vessels.
[a] Isa. 45. 17.
[2] Or, distributions.
[b] Ps. 8. 4.
[3] Or, a little while inferior to.
[4] Or, by.
[c] Prov. 16. 4. Isa. 43. 21. Luke 24. 46.
[d] ch. 6. 20.
[e] Matt. 28. 10. John 20. 17.
[f] Ps. 22. 22.
[g] Ps. 18. 2. Isa. 12. 2.
[h] Isa. 8. 18. John 10. 29.
[i] John 1. 14. Rom. 8. 3.
[j] Col. 2. 15. 2 Tim. 1. 10.
[k] Job 33. 24, 28. Ps. 33. 19. Luke 1. 74.
[5] he taketh not hold of angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold.
[l] Phil. 2. 7.
[m] ch. 4. 15. ch. 5. 2.

---

[a] Matt. 15. 24. 1 Tim. 3. 15.
[1] made.
[b] 1 Sam. 12. 6.
[c] Num. 12. 7.
[d] Zech. 6. 12. Matt. 16. 18.
[e] Eph. 2. 10.
[f] Deut. 18. 15, 18, 19.
[g] Eph. 4. 12. 1 Pet. 2. 5.
[h] Matt. 10. 22.
[i] 2 Sam. 23. 2. Acts 1. 16.
[j] Ps. 81. 11. Isa. 55. 3. Matt. 17. 5.
[2] If they shall enter.
[k] Num. 14. 2, 4, 11, 24, 30. Deut. 1. 34.
[l] Num. 14. 22, 29. Num. 26. 65. Ps. 106. 26.

---

[1] the word of hearing.
[2] Or, because they were not united by faith to.
[a] Ps. 95. 11.

shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh *day* on this wise, [b]And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this *place* again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, [c]and they to whom [3]it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in Dā'-vid, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, [d]To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if [4]Jē'ṣus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a [5]rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of [6]unbelief.

12 For the word of God *is* [e]quick, and powerful, and sharper than any [f]twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and *is* [g]a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jē'ṣus the Son of God, let us hold fast *our* profession.

15 For [h]we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but [i]was in all points tempted like as *we are*, [j]*yet* without sin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

CHAPTER 5.

Authority and honour of Christ's priesthood.

FOR every high priest taken from among men is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, [a]that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:

2 Who [1]can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

3 And [b]by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 [c]And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as [d]*was* Aâr'ọn.

5 [e]So also Chrīst glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, [f]Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another *place*, [g]Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Mĕl-chĭṣ'e-dĕc.

7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had [h]offered up prayers and supplications [i]with strong crying and tears unto him [j]that was able to save him from death, and was heard [2]in that he feared;

8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he [k]obedience by the things which he suffered;

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

10 Called of God an high priest [l]after the order of Mĕl-chĭṣ'e-dĕc.

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which *be* the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth milk [3]*is* unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is [m]a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are [4]of full age, *even* those who by reason [5]of use have their senses exercised [n]to discern both good and evil.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Paul exhorts not to fall away from faith. 13 God is sure in his promise.

THEREFORE leaving [1]the principles of the doctrine of Chrīst, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God,

2 [a]Of the doctrine of baptisms, [b]and of laying on of hands, [c]and of resurrection of the dead, [d]and of eternal judgment.

3 And this will we do, [e]if God permit.

4 For [f]*it is* impossible for those [g]who were once enlightened, and have tasted of [h]the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Hō'lȳ Ghōst,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; [i]seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put *him* to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them [2]by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God:

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers *is* rejected, and *is* nigh unto cursing; whose end *is* to be burned.

9 But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 For [j]God *is* not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence [k]to the full assurance of hope unto the end:

12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience [l]inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Ā'bră-hăm, because he could swear by no greater, [m]he sware by himself,

---

A. D. 64.

[b] Gen. 2. 2. Ex. 20. 11.
[c] ch. 3. 19.
[3] Or, the gospel was first preached.
[d] Ps. 95. 7.
[4] That is, Joshua.
[5] Or, keeping of a sabbath.
[6] Or, disobedience.
[e] Isa. 49. 2. Jer. 23. 29.
[f] Rev. 1. 16.
[g] 1 Cor. 14. 24, 25.
[h] Isa. 53. 3.
[i] Luke 22. 28.
[j] Dan. 9. 24. 2 Cor. 5. 21. 1 Pet. 2. 22. 1 John 3. 5.

[a] ch. 8. 3, 4.
[1] Or, can reasonably bear with.
[b] Lev. 4. 3.
[c] 1 Sam. 13. 9. 2 Sam. 6. 6.
[d] Ex. 28. 1. Num. 16. 5, 40.
[e] John 8. 54. Acts 13. 33.
[f] Ps. 2. 7.
[g] Ps. 110. 4.
[h] John 17. 1.
[i] Ps. 22. 1.
[j] Matt. 26. 53.
[2] Or, for his piety.
[k] Phil. 2. 8.
[l] ch. 6. 20.
[3] hath no experience.
[m] Eph. 4. 13.
[4] Or, perfect.
[5] Or, of an habit, or, perfection.
[n] 1 Cor. 2. 14, 15.

[1] Or, the word of the beginning of Christ.
[a] Acts 19. 4.
[b] Acts 8. 14.
[c] Acts 17. 31.
[d] Acts 24. 25.
[e] 1 Cor. 4. 19.
[f] Matt. 12. 32. ch. 10. 26. 2 Pet. 2. 20. 1 John 5. 16.
[g] Matt. 7. 22. ch. 10. 32.
[h] John 4. 10. Eph. 2. 8.
[i] ch. 10. 29.
[2] Or, for.
[j] Matt. 10. 42. John 13. 20.
[k] Col. 2. 2.
[l] ch. 10. 36.
[m] Gen. 22. 16.

14 Saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily swear by the greater: and [n] an oath for confirmation *is* to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto [o] the heirs of promise [p] the immutability of his counsel, [3] confirmed *it* by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which *it was* impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope [q] set before us:

19 Which [r] *hope* we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, [s] and which entereth into that within the veil;

20 [t] Whither the forerunner is for us entered, *even* Jē'ṣus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Mĕl-chĭs̱'e-dĕc.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Christ is a priest after the order of Melchisedec. 11 More excellent than Aaron's priesthood.

FOR this [a] Mĕl-chĭs̱'e-dĕc, king of Sā'lem, priest of the most high God, who met Ā'bră-hăm returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;

2 To whom also Ā'bră-hăm gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Sā'lem, which is, King of peace;

3 Without father, without mother, [1] without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man *was*, [b] unto whom even the patriarch Ā'bră-hăm gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily [c] they that are of the sons of Lē'vī, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Ā'bră-hăm:

6 But he whose [2] descent is not counted from them received tithes of Ā'bră-hăm, and blessed [d] him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction the less is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes; but there he *receiveth them*, [e] of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Lē'vī also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Ā'bră-hăm.

10 For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Mĕl-chĭs̱'e-dĕc met him.

11 [f] If therefore perfection were by the Lė-vĭt'ĭ-cal priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need *was there* that another priest should rise after the order of Mĕl-chĭs̱'e-dĕc, and not be called after the order of Aâr'o̱n?

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For *it is* evident that [g] our Lord sprang out of Jū'dȧ; of which tribe Mō'ṣeṣ spake nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Mĕl-chĭs̱'e-dĕc there ariseth another priest,

16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.

17 For he testifieth, [h] Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Mĕl-chĭs̱'e-dĕc.

18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before for [i] the weakness and unprofitableness thereof.

19 For [j] the law made nothing perfect, [3] but the bringing in of [k] a better hope *did*; by the which [l] we draw nigh unto God.

20 And inasmuch as not without an oath *he was made priest*:

21 (For those priests were made [4] without an oath; but this with an oath by him that said unto him, [m] The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Mĕl-chĭs̱'e-dĕc:)

22 By so much was Jē'ṣus made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death:

24 But this *man*, because he [n] continueth ever, hath [5] an unchangeable priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to [6] the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth [o] to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high priest became us, *who is* holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, [p] and made higher than the heavens;

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, [q] first for his own sins, [r] and then for the people's: for [s] this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh [t] men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, *maketh* the Son, [u] who is [7] consecrated for evermore.

CHAPTER 8.

The new and better covenant supersedes the old.

NOW of the things which we have spoken *this is* the sum: We have such an high priest, [a] who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens;

2 A minister [1] of the sanctuary, and of [b] the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore [c] *it is* of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that [2] there are priests that offer gifts according to the law:

5 Who serve unto the example and [d] shadow of heavenly things, as Mō'ṣeṣ was admonished of God

A. D. 64.

n Ex. 22. 11.
o ch. 11. 9.
p Job 23. 13. Isa. 14. 24. Rom. 11. 29. Jas. 1. 17.
3 interposed himself by an oath.
q Isa. 27. 5. ch. 12. 1.
r Ps. 130. 7.
s Lev. 16. 15. ch. 9. 7.
t John 14. 2, 3. ch. 4. 14. ch. 8. 1.

a Gen. 14. 18. Ps. 110. 4. ch. 5. 6, 10.
1 without pedigree.
b Gen. 14. 20.
c Num. 18. 21.
2 Or, pedigree.
d Gen. 12. 2. Acts 3. 25. Gal. 3. 16.
e ch. 5. 6.
f Gal. 2. 21. ch. 8. 7.
g Gen. 49. 10. Isa. 11. 1. Matt. 1. 3. Luke 3. 33. Rom. 1. 3.
h Ps. 110. 4. ch. 5. 6, 10.
i Rom. 8. 3.
j Acts 13. 39. Rom. 3. 20. Gal. 2. 16. ch. 9. 9.
3 Or, but it was the bringing in.
k ch. 6. 18.
l Rom. 5. 2.
4 Or, without swearing of an oath.
m Ps. 110. 4.
n Isa. 9. 6, 7. John 12. 34. ch. 13. 8.
5 Or, which passeth not from one to another.
6 Or, evermore.
o Isa. 53. 12. Rom. 8. 34. 1 John 2. 1.
p Eph. 1. 20.
q Lev. 9. 7. Lev. 16. 6, 11. ch. 5. 3.
r Lev. 16. 15.
s Rom. 6. 10.
t ch. 5. 1, 2.
u ch. 2. 10.
7 perfected.

a Col. 3. 1.
1 Or, of holy things.
b ch. 9. 11.
c Eph. 5. 2.
2 Or, they are priests.
d Col. 2. 17.

when he was about to make the tabernacle: [e]for, See, saith he, *that* thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now [f]hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better [3]covenant, which was established upon better promises.

7 For if that first *covenant* had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, [g]Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el and with the house of Jū'dah:

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this *is* the covenant that I will make with the house of Ĭṣ'ra̤-el after those days, saith the Lord; I will [4]put my laws into their mind, and write them [5]in their hearts: and [h]I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:

11 And [i]they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old *is* ready to vanish away.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the law.* 11 *Their inferiority to the sacrifice of Christ.*

THEN verily the first *covenant* had also [1]ordinances of divine service, and a [a]worldly sanctuary.

2 [b]For there was a tabernacle made; the first, wherein *was* the candlestick, and [c]the table, and the shewbread; which is called [2]the sanctuary.

3 [d]And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all;

4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein *was* [e]the golden pot that had manna, and [f]Aâr'o̤n's rod that budded, and [g]the tables of the covenant;

5 And [h]over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercyseat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, [i]the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service *of God.*

7 But into the second *went* the high priest alone [j]once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and *for* the errors of the people:

8 [k]The Hō'ly̆ Ghōst this signifying, that [l]the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, [m]that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience;

10 *Which stood* only in [n]meats and drinks, and [o]divers washings, [p]and carnal [3]ordinances, imposed *on them* until the time of reformation.

11 But Chrīst being come an high priest [q]of good things to come, [r]by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but [s]by his own blood he entered in [t]once into the holy place, [u]having obtained eternal redemption *for us.*

13 For if [v]the blood of bulls and of goats, and [w]the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more [x]shall the blood of Chrīst, [y]who through the eternal Spirit [z]offered himself without [4]spot to God, [a]purge your conscience from [b]dead works [c]to serve the living God?

15 [d]And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, [e]that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, [f]they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

16 For where a testament *is*, there must also of necessity [5]be the death of the testator.

17 For [g]a testament *is* of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.

18 [h]Whereupon neither the first *testament* was [6]dedicated without blood.

19 For when Mō'ṣeṣ had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, [i]with water, and [7]scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people,

20 Saying, [j]This *is* the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you.

21 Moreover [k]he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and [l]without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 *It was* therefore necessary that [m]the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

24 For [n]Chrīst is not entered into the holy places made with hands, *which are* the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now [o]to appear in the presence of God for us:

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others;

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once [p]in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27 [q]And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:

28 So [r]Chrīst was once [s]offered to bear the sins of

A. D. 64.

[e] Ex. 25. 40. Num. 8. 4.
[f] ch. 7. 22.
[3] Or, testament.
[g] Jer. 31. 31.
[4] give.
[5] Or, upon.
[h] Gen. 17. 7, 8. Jer. 24. 7. Ezek. 37. 27. Zech. 8. 8.
[i] Isa. 54. 13. 1 John 2. 27.

---

[1] Or, ceremonies.
[a] Ex. 25. 8. Lev. 4. 6.
[b] Ex. 26. 1.
[c] Lev. 24. 5.
[2] Or, holy.
[d] Ex. 40. 3.
[e] Ex. 16. 33.
[f] Num. 17. 10.
[g] Ex. 25. 16. Deut. 10. 2, 5.
[h] Lev. 16. 2.
[i] Num. 28. 3. Dan. 8. 11.
[j] Ex. 30. 10.
[k] ch. 10. 19.
[l] John 14. 6.
[m] Gal. 3. 21.
[n] Rom. 14. 17.
[o] Lev. 11. 25. Num. 19. 7.
[p] Eph. 2. 15.
[3] Or, rites, or, ceremonies.
[q] ch. 10. 1.
[r] ch. 8. 2.
[s] Rev. 1. 5.
[t] Zech. 3. 9.
[u] Dan. 9. 24.
[v] Lev. 8. 15.
[w] Num. 19. 2.
[x] 1 John 1. 7.
[y] Rom. 1. 4. 1 Pet. 3. 18.
[z] Eph. 5. 2.
[4] Or, fault.
[a] ch. 1. 3.
[b] ch. 6. 1.
[c] Luke 1. 74.
[d] 1 Tim. 2. 5.
[e] 1 Pet. 3. 18.
[f] ch. 3. 1.
[5] Or, be brought in.
[g] Gal. 3. 15.
[h] Ex. 24. 6.
[6] Or, purified.
[i] Ex. 24. 5–8. Lev. 14. 4.
[7] Or, purple.
[j] Ex. 24. 8. Matt. 26. 28. ch. 13. 20. 1 Pet. 1. 2.
[k] Ex. 29. 12. Lev. 8. 15.
[l] Lev. 17. 11.
[m] ch. 8. 5.
[n] ch. 6. 20.
[o] ch. 7. 25. 1 John 2. 1.
[p] 1 Cor. 10. 11. Eph. 1. 10. Gal. 4. 4. ch. 7. 27.
[q] Gen. 3. 19. Eccl. 3. 20.
[r] Rom. 6. 10.
[s] Matt. 26. 28. 1 Pet. 2. 24. 1 John 3. 5.

many; and unto them that look for him shall he [t]appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Sacrifices of the law ineffective. 10 Christ's sacrifice all-effective. 19 Exhortation to hold fast the faith.

FOR the law having [a]a shadow of good things to come, *and* not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect.

2 For then [1]would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins.

3 [b]But in those *sacrifices there is* a remembrance again *made* of sins every year.

4 For [c]*it is* not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, [d]Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body [2]hast thou prepared me:

6 In burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou hast had no pleasure.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to do thy will, O God.

8 Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and *offering* for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure *therein;* which are offered by the law;

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 [e]By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jē'ṣus Chrīst once *for all.*

11 And every priest standeth [f]daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins:

12 [g]But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God;

13 From henceforth expecting [h]till his enemies be made his footstool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

15 [i]*Whereof* the Hō'lȳ Ghōst also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before,

16 [j]This *is* the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them;

17 [3]And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these *is, there is* no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, [4]boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jē'ṣus,

20 By [k]a new and living way, which he hath [5]consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;

21 And *having* an high priest over [l]the house of God;

22 Let us draw near with a true heart [m]in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and [n]our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let us hold fast the profession of *our* faith without wavering; (for [o]he *is* faithful that promised;)

24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works:

25 [p]Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some *is;* but exhorting *one another:* and [q]so much the more, as ye see [r]the day approaching.

26 For [s]if we sin wilfully [t]after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and [u]fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28 He that despised Mō'ṣeṣ' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses:

29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and [v]hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, [w]and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, [x]Vengeance *belongeth* unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, [y]The Lord shall judge his people.

31 [z]*It is* a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But [a]call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured [b]a great fight of afflictions;

33 Partly, whilst ye were made a gazingstock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, whilst [c]ye became companions of them that were so used.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and [d]took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing [6]in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

36 [e]For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, [f]ye might receive the promise.

37 For [g]yet a little while, and [h]he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if *any man* draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Of faith. 6 Without faith, God is not pleased. 7 Fruits thereof.

NOW faith is the [1]substance of things hoped for, the evidence [a]of things not seen.

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we understand that [b]the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things

---

A. D. 64.

[t] Matt. 25. 34. John 14. 3.

[a] Col. 2. 17. ch. 8. 5.

[1] Or, they would have ceased to be offered, because, etc.

[b] Lev. 16. 21. ch. 9. 7.

[c] Mic. 6. 6. ch. 9. 13.

[d] Ps. 40. 6. Isa. 1. 11. Jer. 6. 20. Amos 5. 21.

[2] Or, thou hast fitted me.

[e] John 17. 19. ch. 13. 12.

[f] Num. 28. 3. ch. 7. 27.

[g] Col. 3. 1. ch. 1. 3.

[h] Ps. 110. 1. Acts 2. 34, 35. ch. 1. 13.

[i] 2 Pet. 1. 21.

[j] Jer. 31. 33.

[3] Some copies have, Then he said, And their.

[4] Or, liberty.

[k] Matt. 11. 27. John 10. 9. ch. 9. 8.

[5] Or, new made.

[l] 1 Tim. 3. 15.

[m] Eph. 3. 12. 1 John 3. 21.

[n] Num. 19. 13. Isa. 52. 15. Ezek. 36. 25.

[o] 1 Cor. 1. 9. 1 Thess. 5. 24. 2 Thess. 3. 3.

[p] Acts 2. 42.

[q] Rom. 13. 11.

[r] 2 Pet. 3. 9.

[s] Num. 15. 30. 1 John 5. 16.

[t] 2 Pet. 2. 20.

[u] Ezek. 36. 5.

[v] 1 Cor 11. 29.

[w] Matt. 12. 31.

[x] Deut. 32. 35.

[y] Ps. 50. 4.

[z] Isa. 33. 14.

[a] Gal. 3. 4.

[b] Phil. 1. 29, 30.

[c] Phil. 1. 7. 1 Thess. 2. 14.

[d] Matt. 5. 12.

[6] Or, that ye have in yourselves, or, for yourselves.

[e] Luke 21. 19. ch. 12. 1.

[f] Col. 3. 24.

[g] Luke 18. 8.

[h] Heb. 2. 3, 4.

---

[1] Or, ground, or, confidence.

[a] Rom. 8. 24.

[b] John 1. 3.

which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith [c]Ā'bĕl offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cāin, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead [2]yet speaketh.

5 By faith [d]Ē'nŏch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But [e]without faith *it is* impossible to please *him:* for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith [f]Nō'ah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, [3]moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of [g]the righteousness which is by faith.

8 By faith Ā'bră-hăm, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as *in* a strange country, [h]dwelling in tabernacles with Ī'ṣa̤ac and Jā'cọb, the heirs with him of the same promise:

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, [i]whose builder and maker *is* God.

11 Through faith also [j]Sā'rȧ herself received strength to conceive seed, and [k]was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and [l]him as good as dead, *so many* as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died [4]in faith, not having received the promises, but [m]having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of *them,* and embraced *them,* and [n]confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things [o]declare plainly that they seek a country.

15 And truly, if they had been mindful of that *country* from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned.

16 But now they desire a better *country,* that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed [p]to be called their God: for [q]he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith [r]Ā'bră-hăm, when he was tried, offered up Ī'ṣa̤ac: and he that had received the promises [s]offered up his only begotten *son,*

18 [5]Of whom it was said, [t]That in Ī'ṣa̤ac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God *was* able to raise *him* up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith [u]Ī'ṣa̤ac blessed Jā'cọb and Ē'sa̤u concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jā'cọb, when he was a dying, [v]blessed both the sons of Jō'ṣeph; and [w]worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of his staff.

22 By faith [x]Jō'ṣeph, when he died, [6]made mention of the departing of the children of Īṣ'ra̤-el; and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith [y]Mō'ṣeṣ, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw *he was* a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's [z]commandment.

24 By faith Mō'ṣeṣ, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Phā'raōh's daughter;

25 [a]Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;

26 Esteeming the reproach [7]of Chrīst greater riches than the treasures in Ē'ġy̆pt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith [b]he forsook Ē'ġy̆pt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith [c]he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the firstborn should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry *land:* which the Ē-ġy̆p'tịanṣ assaying to do were drowned.

30 By faith [d]the walls of Jĕr'ĭ-chō fell down, after they were compassed about seven days.

31 By faith [e]the harlot Rā'hăb perished not with them [8]that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of [f]Ġēd'e̤-on, and *of* [g]Bā'rak, and *of* [h]Săm'son, and *of* [i]Jĕph'thă-ē; *of* [j]Dā'vid also, and [k]Săm'u-el, and *of* the prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, [l]stopped the mouths of lions,

34 [m]Quenched the violence of fire, [n]escaped the edge of the sword, [o]out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, [p]turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 [q]Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were [r]tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection:

36 And others had trial of *cruel* mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover [s]of bonds and imprisonment:

37 [t]They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: [u]they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented;

38 (Of whom the world was not worthy:) they wandered in deserts, and *in* mountains, and [v]*in* dens and caves of the earth.

39 And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

40 God having [9]provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be [w]made perfect.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *An exhortation to faith, patience, and godliness.* 5 *The Lord's chastenings.* 27 *What this word signifies.*

WHEREFORE seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let

---

A. D. 64.

c Gen. 4. 4.
2 Or, is yet spoken of.
d Gen. 5. 22.
e John 3. 18, 36.
f Gen. 6. 13.
3 Or, being wary.
g Rom. 3. 22. Phil. 3. 9.
h Gen. 12. 8.
i Isa. 14. 32.
j Gen. 17. 19.
k Luke 1. 36.
l Rom. 4. 19.
4 according to faith.
m Gen. 49. 10. Num. 24. 17.
n Gen. 47. 9.
o ch. 13. 14.
p Ex. 3. 6, 15.
q Phil. 3. 20.
r Gen. 22. 1.
s Jas. 2. 21.
5 Or, To.
t Gen. 21. 12.
u Gen. 27. 27.
v Gen. 48. 5.
w Gen. 47. 31.
x Gen. 50. 24. Ex. 13. 19.
6 Or, remembered.
y Ex. 2. 2.
z Ex. 1. 16.
a Ps. 84. 10. Matt. 5. 10-12.
7 Or, for Christ.
b Ex. 10. 29.
c Ex. 12. 21.
d Josh. 6. 20.
e Jas. 2. 25.
8 Or, that were disobedient.
f Judg. 6. 11.
g Judg. 4. 6.
h Judg. 13. 24.
i Judg. 11. 1.
j 1 Sam. 16. 1.
k 1 Sam. 1. 20.
l 1 Sam. 17. 34. Dan. 6. 22.
m Dan. 3. 25.
n 1 Sam. 20. 1. 1 Ki. 19. 3. 2 Ki. 6. 16.
o 2 Ki. 20. 7. Ps. 6. 8.
p 1 Sam. 14. 13.
q 1 Ki. 17. 22. 2 Ki. 4. 35.
r Acts 22. 25.
s Gen. 39. 20. Jer. 20. 2.
t 1 Ki. 21. 13. 2 Chr. 24. 21. Acts 7. 58.
u 2 Ki. 1. 8.
v 1 Ki. 18. 4.
9 Or, foreseen.
w Rom. 11. 26.

us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset *us*, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

2 [a]Looking unto Jē'ṣus the [1]author and finisher of *our* faith; [b]who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and [c]is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 [d]For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, [e]lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, [f]My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him:

6 For [g]whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, [h]whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected *us*, and we gave *them* reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few days chastened *us* [2]after their own pleasure; but he for *our* profit, [i]that *we* might be partakers of his holiness.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth [j]the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore [k]lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees;

13 And make [3]straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; [l]but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all *men*, and holiness, [m]without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently lest any man [4]fail of the grace of God; [n]lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled;

16 Lest there *be* any fornicator, or profane person, as Ē'ṣạu, [o]who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright.

17 For ye know how that afterward, [p]when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no [5]place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto [q]the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which *voice* they that heard [r]intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more:

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded, And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart:

21 And so terrible was the sight, *that* Mō'ṣeṣ said, I exceedingly fear and quake:)

22 But ye are come [s]unto mount Sī'ŏn, and [t]unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jė-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, [u]and to an innumerable company of angels,

23 To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are [6]written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men [v]made perfect,

24 And to Jē'ṣus the mediator of the new [7]covenant, and to [w]the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things [x]than *that of* Ā'bĕl.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not who refused him [y]that spake on earth, much more *shall not* we *escape*, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven:

26 [z]Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, [a]Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth [b]the removing of those things that [8]are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, [9]let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear:

29 For [c]our God *is* a consuming fire.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Divers admonitions as to charity.* 10 *Confessing Christ.* 16 *Giving alms.* 20 *Conclusion.*

LET brotherly love continue.

2 [a]Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby [b]some have entertained angels unawares.

3 [c]Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 *Let your* conversation *be* without covetousness; *and be* content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, [d]I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, [e]The Lord *is* my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which [1]have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of *their* conversation.

8 Jē'ṣus Chrīst [f]the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines. For *it is* a good thing that the heart be established with grace; not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 [g]We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle.

11 For [h]the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without the camp.

[a] 2 Cor. 3. 18.
[1] Or, beginner.
[b] 1 Pet. 1. 11.
[c] Ps. 110. 1.
[d] John 15. 20.
[e] Gal. 6. 9.
[f] Job 5. 17.
[g] Ps. 94. 12. Jas. 1. 12. Rev. 3. 19.
[h] Ps. 73. 14.
[2] Or, as seemed good, or, meet to them.
[i] Lev. 19. 2.
[j] Jas. 3. 18.
[k] Job 4. 3, 4. Isa. 35. 3.
[3] Or, even.
[l] Gal. 6. 1.
[m] Matt. 5. 8.
[4] Or, fall from.
[n] Deut. 29. 18.
[o] Gen. 25. 33.
[p] Gen. 27. 34.
[5] Or, way to change his mind.
[q] Ex. 19. 12. Deut. 4. 11. 2 Tim. 1. 7.
[r] Ex. 20. 19.
[s] Gal. 4. 26. Rev. 3. 12.
[t] Phil. 3. 20.
[u] Ps. 68. 17. Dan. 7. 10. Jude 14.
[6] Or, enrolled.
[v] Phil. 3. 12.
[7] Or, testament.
[w] Ex. 24. 8. 1 Pet. 1. 2.
[x] Gen. 4. 10.
[y] Num. 16.
[z] Ex. 19. 18.
[a] Hag. 2. 6.
[b] Ps. 102. 26. Matt. 24. 35. 2 Pet. 3. 10.
[8] Or, may be shaken.
[9] Or, let us hold fast.
[c] Ex. 24. 17. Deut. 4. 24. Ps. 50. 3. Isa. 66. 15. ch. 10. 27.

---

[a] Gen. 19. 2. Matt. 25. 35.
[b] Gen. 18. 3.
[c] Matt. 25. 36. Rom. 12. 15.
[d] Gen. 28. 15. Deut. 31. 6, 8. Josh. 1. 5. Ps. 37. 25. Isa. 41. 10, 17.
[e] Ps. 27. 1.
[1] Or, are the guides.
[f] John 8. 58. Eph. 4. 5. ch. 1. 12. Rev. 1. 4.
[g] 1 Cor. 9. 13.
[h] Lev. 4. 11.

12 Wherefore Jē′ṣus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, [i]suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing [j]his reproach.

14 [k]For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.

15 By him therefore let us offer [l]the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips [2]giving thanks to his name.

16 But to do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that [3]have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for [m]they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that *is* unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech *you* the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jē′ṣus, [n]that great shepherd of the sheep, [o]through the blood of the everlasting [4]covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, [5]working in you that which is wellpleasing in his sight, through Jē′ṣus Chrīst; [p]to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation: for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye that [q]*our* brother Tĭm′o-thȳ [r]is set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Ĭt′a-lȳ salute you.

25 Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

Written to the Hē′brewṣ from Ĭt′a-lȳ by Tĭm′o-thȳ.

A. D. 64.

i John 19. 17. Acts 7. 58.
j 1 Pet. 4. 14.
k Mic. 2. 10.
l Lev. 7. 12. Ps. 50. 14.
2 confessing to.
3 Or, guide.
m Ezek. 3. 17.
n Isa. 40. 11. Ezek. 34. 23. John 10. 11.
o Zech. 9. 11. Matt. 26. 28. Luke 22. 20.
4 Or, testament.
5 Or, doing.
p Gal. 1. 5.
q 1 Thess. 3. 2.
r 1 Tim. 6. 12.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF

JAMES.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Rejoicing under the cross. 5 Of patience. 19 On hearkening to and doing the word.

JĀMEṢ, [a]a servant of God and of the Lord Jē′ṣus Chrīst, [b]to the twelve tribes [c]which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations;

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 [d]If any of you lack wisdom, [e]let him ask of God, that giveth to all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and [f]it shall be given him.

6 [g]But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man *is* unstable in all his ways.

9 Let the brother of low degree [1]rejoice in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

12 [h]Blessed *is* the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive [i]the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with [2]evil, neither tempteth he any man:

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, [j]with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

18 [k]Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of [l]firstfruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath:

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, [m]which is able to save your souls.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

23 For [n]if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But [o]whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, [p]this man shall be blessed in his [3]deed.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion *is* vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, [q]To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, [r]*and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.

A. D. 60.

a Matt. 10. 3.
b Acts 26. 7.
c John 7. 35. Acts 2. 5.
d 1 Ki. 3. 9. Job 28. 12, 28. Prov. 2. 3. Prov. 3. 5–7.
e Matt. 7. 7. Mark 11. 24. John 14. 13.
f Jer. 29. 12.
g Matt. 21. 22. Mark 11. 22–24. 1 John 5. 14, 15. 1 Tim. 2. 8.
1 Or, glory.
h Heb. 12. 5. Rev. 3. 19.
i Matt. 25. 34. Luke 22. 28–30. 1 Pet. 5. 4.
2 Or, evils.
j Num. 23. 19. Mal. 3. 6.
k John 1. 13. 1 Cor. 4. 15. 1 Pet. 1. 23.
l Jer. 2. 3. Rev. 14. 4.
m Acts 13. 26. Rom. 1. 16. 1 Cor. 15. 2. Eph. 1. 13. Heb. 2. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 9.
n Luke 6. 47.
o 2 Cor. 3. 18.
p John 13. 17.
3 Or, doing.
q Isa. 1. 16. 1 Tim. 1. 5.
r Ex. 23. 2. Lev. 18. 29, 30. Gal. 1. 4. Eph. 2. 2.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Respect rich and poor alike. 14 Of faith without works.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jē'ṣus Christ, [a]*the Lord* of glory, with [b]respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your [1]assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment;

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here [2]in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, [c]Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of [3]the kingdom [d]which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, [e]Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one *point*, [f]he is guilty of all.

11 For [4]he that said, [g]Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy [5]rejoiceth against judgment.

14 What *doth it* profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be *ye* warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what *doth it* profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being [6]alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith [7]without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: [h]the devils also believe, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that [i]faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Ā'brā-hăm our father justified by works, [j]when he had offered Ī'ṣaac his son upon the altar?

22 [8]Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, [k]Ā'brā-hăm believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called [l]the Friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewise also [m]was not Rā'hăb the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent *them* out another way?

26 For as the body without the [9]spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

A. D. 60.

[a] Acts 7. 2. 1 Cor. 2. 8. Phil. 2. 9.
[b] Lev. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 17. Prov. 24. 23. Matt. 22. 16. Jude 16.
[1] synagogue.
[2] Or, well, or, seemly.
[c] John 7. 48.
[3] Or, that.
[d] Ex. 20. 6. 1 Sam. 2. 30. Prov. 8. 17. Matt. 5. 3. Luke 6. 20.
[e] Lev. 19. 18. Matt. 22. 39.
[f] Deut. 27. 26. Matt. 5. 19. Gal. 3. 10.
[4] Or, that law which said.
[g] Ex. 20. 13. Deut. 5. 18. Matt. 19. 18. Mark 10. 19.
[5] Or, glorieth.
[6] by itself.
[7] Some copies read, by thy works.
[h] Matt. 8. 29. Mark 1. 24. Luke 4. 34. Acts 16. 17.
[i] Gal. 5. 6.
[j] Gen. 22. 9.
[8] Or, Thou seest.
[k] Gen. 15. 6. Rom. 4. 3.
[l] 2 Chr. 20. 7. Isa. 41. 8.
[m] Heb. 11. 31.
[9] Or, breath.

CHAPTER 3.

1 On rash reproof. 5 The tongue to be bridled. 13 Wisdom of mildness.

MY brethren, [a]be not many masters, [b]knowing that we shall receive the greater [1]condemnation.

2 For [c]in many things we offend all. [d]If any man offend not in word, [e]the same *is* a perfect man, *and* able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though *they be* so great, and *are* driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great [2]a matter a little fire kindleth!

6 And the tongue *is* a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that [f]it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the [3]course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every [4]kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of [5]mankind:

8 But the tongue can no man tame; *it is* an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.

9 Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, [g]which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same [6]place sweet *water* and bitter?

12 Can the fig tree, my brethren, bear olive berries? either a vine, figs? so *can* no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.

13 [h]Who *is* a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.

14 But if ye have [i]bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 [j]This wisdom descendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, [7]sensual, devilish.

16 For [k]where envying and strife *is*, there *is* [8]confusion and every evil work.

17 But [l]the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, *and* easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, [9]without partiality, [m]and without hypocrisy.

---

[a] Matt. 23. 8. 1 Pet. 5. 3.
[b] Luke 6. 37.
[1] Or, judgment.
[c] 1 Ki. 8. 46. Prov. 20. 9. Eccl. 7. 20. 1 John 1. 8.
[d] Ps. 34. 13. 1 Pet. 3. 10.
[e] Matt. 12. 37.
[2] Or, wood.
[f] Matt. 15. 11, 18, 19, 20. Mark 7. 15, 20, 23.
[3] wheel.
[4] nature.
[5] nature of man.
[g] Gen. 1. 26. 1 Cor. 11. 7.
[6] Or, hole.
[h] Gal. 6. 4.
[i] Rom. 13. 13.
[j] Phil. 3. 19.
[7] Or, natural.
[k] 1 Cor. 3. 3.
[8] tumult, or, unquietness.
[l] 1 Cor. 2. 6.
[9] Or, without wrangling.
[m] 1 Pet. 1. 22.

18 [n]And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *On strife against the passions.* 13 *Being mindful of life's uncertainty, commit all to God.*

FROM whence *come* wars and [1]fightings among you? *come they* not hence, *even* of your [2]lusts that war in your members?

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye [3]kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because [a]ye ask not.

3 [b]Ye ask, and receive not, [c]because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume *it* upon your [4]lusts.

4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that [d]the friendship of the world is enmity with God? [e]whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, [f]The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth [5]to envy?

6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, [g]God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. [h]Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 [i]Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse *your* hands, *ye* sinners; and purify *your* hearts, *ye* double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and *your* joy to heaviness.

10 Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of *his* brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one lawgiver, [j]who is able to save and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

13 Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow. For what *is* your life? [6]It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye *ought* to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoice in your boastings: all such rejoicing is evil.

17 Therefore [k]to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth *it* not, to him it is sin.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Oppressions of the rich.* 7 *Patience under afflictions.* 13 *Prayer in adversity.*

GO to now, *ye* rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon *you.*

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are motheaten.

3 Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. [a]Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.

4 Behold, [b]the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and [c]the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of săb'a̤-ŏth.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye have condemned *and* killed the just; *and* he doth not resist you.

7 [1]Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive [d]the early and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: [e]for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 [2]Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge [f]standeth before the door.

10 [g]Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of [h]the patience of Jōb, and have seen [i]the end of the Lord; that [j]the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, [k]swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea; and *your* nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the [l]elders of the church; and let them pray over him, [m]anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; [n]and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confess *your* faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. [o]The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Ē-lī'as was a man subject to like passions as we are, and [p]he prayed [3]earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him;

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way [q]shall save a soul from death, and [r]shall hide a multitude of sins.

A. D. 60.

[n] Matt. 5. 9.

[1] Or, brawlings.
[2] Or, pleasures.
[3] Or, envy.
[a] Ps. 10. 4.
[b] Job 27. 9. Prov. 1. 28.
[c] Ps. 66. 18.
[4] Or, pleasures.
[d] 1 John 2. 15.
[e] John 15. 19. Gal. 1. 10.
[f] Gen. 8. 21.
[5] Or, enviously.
[g] Ps. 138. 6. Prov. 3. 34. Matt. 23. 12. Luke 18. 14.
[h] Eph. 4. 27. 1 Pet. 5. 9.
[i] Gen. 18. 23. Isa. 55. 6, 7. Hos. 6. 1, 2.
[j] Matt. 10. 28.
[6] Or, For it is.
[k] Luke 12. 47. John 9. 41. Rom. 1. 20.

[a] Rom. 2. 5.
[b] Lev. 19. 13. Jer. 22. 13. Mal. 3. 5.
[c] Gen. 4. 10. Ex. 2. 23, 24. Ex. 3. 9. Deut. 24. 15.
[1] Or, Be long patient, or, Suffer with long patience.
[d] Deut. 11. 14.
[e] Phil. 4. 5.
[2] Or, Groan, or, Grieve not.
[f] Matt. 24. 33.
[g] Matt. 5. 12.
[h] Job 1. 21.
[i] Job 42. 10.
[j] Ex. 34. 6. Num. 14. 18. Ps. 25. 6, 7. Dan. 9. 9. Luke 6. 36. Rom. 2. 4.
[k] Matt. 5. 34.
[l] 1 Tim. 5. 17. 1 Pet. 5. 1.
[m] Mark 6. 13.
[n] Isa. 33. 24. Matt. 9. 2.
[o] Gen. 20. 17. Num. 11. 2. Deut. 9. 18.
[p] 1 Ki. 17. 1.
[3] Or, in his prayer.
[q] 1 Tim. 4. 16.
[r] Ps. 32. 1.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF

PETER.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Blessing for spiritual graces. 13 Exhortation to godliness.

A. D. 60.

PĒ'TĒR, an apostle of Jē'ṣus Chrīst, to the strangers [a]scattered throughout Pŏn'tus, Gȧ-lā'tịȧ, Căp-pa̤-dō'çị-ȧ, Ā'ṣịȧ, and Bī-thy̆n'ĭ-ȧ,

2 Elect [b]according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, [c]through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling [d]of the blood of Jē'ṣus Chrīst: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst, which according to his [1]abundant mercy [e]hath begotten us again unto a lively hope [f]by the resurrection of Jē'ṣus Chrīst from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven [2]for you,

5 [g]Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

6 [h]Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:

7 That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though [i]it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jē'ṣus Chrīst:

8 [j]Whom having not seen, ye love; [k]in whom, though now ye see *him* not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory:

9 Receiving the end of your faith, *even* the salvation of *your* souls.

10 [l]Of which salvation the prophets have enquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* unto you:

11 Searching what, or what manner of time [m]the Spirit of Chrīst which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand [n]the sufferings of Chrīst, and the glory that should follow.

12 [o]Unto whom it was revealed, that [p]not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with [q]the Hō'ly̆ Ghōst sent down from heaven; [r]which things the angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope [3]to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you [s]at the revelation of Jē'ṣus Chrīst;

14 As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

16 Because it is written, [t]Be ye holy; for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your [u]sojourning *here* in fear:

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, *as* silver and gold, from your vain conversation [v]*received* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But [w]with the precious blood of Chrīst, [x]as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

20 [y]Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest [z]in these last times for you,

21 Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and [a]gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, *see that ye* love one another with a pure heart fervently:

23 [b]Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, [c]by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 [4]For all flesh *is* as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

25 [d]But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

CHAPTER 2.

6 Christ the chief corner stone. 13 An exhortation to obedience. 18 Duty of servants. 21 Christ our example.

WHEREFORE laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings,

2 [a]As newborn babes, desire the sincere [b]milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

3 If so be ye have [c]tasted that the Lord *is* gracious.

4 To whom coming, *as unto* a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, *and* precious,

5 [d]Ye also, as lively stones, [1]are built up a spiritual house, [e]an holy priesthood, to offer up [f]spiritual sacrifices, [g]acceptable to God by Jē'ṣus Chrīst.

6 Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, [h]Behold, I lay in Sī'ŏn a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.

7 Unto you therefore which believe *he is* [2]precious: but unto them which be disobedient, [i]the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 [j]And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient: [k]whereunto also they were appointed.

9 But ye *are* [l]a chosen generation, [m]a royal priesthood, [n]an holy nation, [3]a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the [4]praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:

10 [o]Which in time past *were* not a people, but *are*

[a] John 7. 35. Acts 2. 5, 9.
[b] Rom. 8. 29.
[c] 2 Thess. 2. 13.
[d] Heb. 10. 22.
[1] much.
[e] Jas. 1. 18.
[f] 1 Thess. 4. 14.
[2] Or, for us.
[g] John 10. 28.
[h] Matt. 5. 12. Rom. 12. 12.
[i] Ps. 66. 10. Prov. 17. 3. Isa. 48. 10.
[j] 1 John 4. 20.
[k] John 20. 29.
[l] Dan. 2. 44. Hag. 2. 7. Zech. 6. 12.
[m] Gal. 4. 6. ch. 3. 19. 2 Pet. 1. 21.
[n] Ps. 22. 6. Isa. 53. 3.
[o] Dan. 12. 9.
[p] Heb. 11. 39.
[q] Acts 2. 4.
[r] Ex. 25. 20. Dan. 8. 13. Eph. 3. 10.
[3] perfectly.
[s] Luke 17. 30.
[t] Ex. 19. 6. Lev. 11. 44.
[u] Gen. 47. 9. 2 Cor. 5. 6. Heb. 11. 13.
[v] Ezek. 20. 18. ch. 4. 3.
[w] Matt. 26. 28. Acts 20. 28. Rev. 5. 9.
[x] Ex. 12. 5. John 1. 29.
[y] Tit. 1. 2, 3. Rev. 13. 8.
[z] Gal. 4. 4.
[a] Phil. 2. 9.
[b] John 1. 13. 1 John 3. 9.
[c] John 1. 13.
[4] Or, For that.
[d] Isa. 40 8. Luke 16. 17.

---

[a] Matt. 18. 3.
[b] 1 Cor. 3. 2.
[c] Heb. 6. 5.
[d] Eph. 2. 21.
[1] Or, be ye built.
[e] Isa. 66. 21.
[f] Hos. 14. 2. Mal. 1. 11.
[g] Phil. 4. 18.
[h] Isa. 28. 16.
[2] Or, an honour.
[i] Ps. 118. 22. Isa. 28. 16. Matt. 21. 42. Mark 12. 10. Luke 20. 16–18.
[j] Isa. 8. 14. Luke 2. 34.
[k] Rom. 9. 22.
[l] Deut. 10. 15.
[m] Ex. 19. 5, 6. Rev. 5. 10.
[n] John 17. 19.
[3] Or, a purchased people.
[4] Or, virtues.
[o] Hos. 2. 23.

now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech *you* as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;

12 Having your conversation honest among the Gĕn′tīleş: that, [5]whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may by *your* good works, which they shall behold, glorify God [p]in the day of visitation.

13 Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme;

14 Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers, and for the praise of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:

16 As free, and not [6]using *your* liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.

17 [7]Honour all *men.* Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

18 Servants, *be* subject to *your* masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this *is* [8]thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory *is it,* if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer *for it,* ye take it patiently, this *is* [9]acceptable with God.

21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Chrīst also suffered [10]for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:

22 [q]Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

23 [r]Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but [11]committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously:

24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body [12]on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: [s]by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For [t]ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned [u]unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Duties of husbands and wives. 8 Of unity and love. 19 Benefits of Christ toward the old world.

LIKEWISE, ye wives, *be* in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, [a]they also may without the word [b]be won by the conversation of the wives;

2 While they behold your chaste conversation *coupled* with fear.

3 [c]Whose adorning let it not be that outward *adorning* of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;

4 But *let it be* [d]the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands:

6 Even as Sā′rȧ obeyed Ā′brȧ-hăm, [e]calling him lord: whose [1]daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with *them* according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; [f]that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one mind, having compassion one of another, [2]love as brethren, *be* pitiful, *be* courteous:

9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, [g]that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For [h]he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile:

11 Let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, [i]and his ears *are open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* [3]against them that do evil.

13 [j]And who *is* he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 [k]But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy *are ye:* and [l]be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled;

15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and [m]*be* ready always to *give* an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and [4]fear:

16 Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evildoers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Chrīst.

17 For *it is* better, if the will of God be so, that ye [n]suffer for well doing, than for evil doing.

18 For Chrīst also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death [o]in the flesh, but [p]quickened by the Spirit:

19 By [q]which also he went and preached unto the spirits [r]in prison;

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Nō′ah, while [s]the ark was a preparing, [t]wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

21 [u]The like figure whereunto *even* baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jē′şus Chrīst:

22 Who is gone into heaven, and [v]is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Exhortation to godliness. 12 Comfort against persecution.

FORASMUCH then as Chrīst hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the

A. D. 60.

[5] Or, wherein.

[p] Luke 19. 44.

[6] having.

[7] Or, Esteem.

[8] Or, thank.

[9] Or, thank.

[10] Some read, for you.

[q] Isa. 53. 9. Luke 23. 41.

[r] Isa. 53. 7.

[11] Or, committed his cause.

[12] Or, to.

[s] Isa. 53. 5.

[t] Isa. 53. 6. Ps. 119. 176. Matt. 10. 6. Luke 15. 4.

[u] Ezek. 34. 23. John 10. 11. Heb. 13. 20.

---

[a] 1 Cor. 7. 16.

[b] Matt. 18. 15.

[c] Isa. 3. 16–24.

[d] Ps. 45. 13.

[e] Gen. 18. 12.

[1] children.

[f] Job 42. 8. Matt. 5. 23.

[2] Or, loving to the brethren.

[g] Matt. 25. 34. Luke 12. 32. Rev. 21. 7.

[h] Ps. 34. 12.

[i] John 9. 31.

[3] upon.

[j] Prov. 16. 7.

[k] Matt. 5. 10.

[l] Isa. 8. 12.

[m] Ps. 119. 46. Acts 4. 8–12.

[4] Or, reverence.

[n] 2 Tim. 3. 12.

[o] Col. 1. 21.

[p] Rom. 1. 4.

[q] Gen. 6. 3. ch. 1. 11, 12. 2 Pet. 1. 21.

[r] Isa. 42. 7.

[s] Heb. 11. 7.

[t] 2 Pet. 2. 5.

[u] Eph. 5. 26.

[v] Ps. 110. 1. Acts 1. 11. Rom. 8. 34. Eph. 1. 20. Heb. 1. 3.

same mind: for [a] he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin;

2 That he no longer should live the rest of *his* time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of *our* life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Ġĕn'tīleş, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

4 Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with *them* to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of *you*:

5 Who shall give account to him that is ready [b] to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For for this cause [c] was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But [d] the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for [e] charity [1] shall cover the multitude of sins.

9 Use hospitality one to another [f] without grudging.

10 As [g] every man hath received the gift, *even so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 [h] If any man speak, *let him speak* as the oracles of God; if any man minister, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth: that [i] God in all things may be glorified through Jē'şus Chrīst, [j] to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you:

13 But rejoice, inasmuch as [k] ye are partakers of Chrīst's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 [l] If ye be reproached for the name of Chrīst, happy *are ye*; for the [m] spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But [n] let none of you suffer as a murderer, or *as* a thief, or *as* an evildoer, or as a busybody in other men's matters.

16 Yet if *any man suffer* as a Chrĭs'tịan, let him not be ashamed; [o] but let him glorify God on this behalf.

17 For the time *is come* that judgment must begin at the house of God: and [p] if *it* first *begin* at us, [q] what shall the end *be* of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18 [r] And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

19 Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God [s] commit the keeping of their souls *to him* in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Exhortation to elders and congregations. 8 All to be sober and watchful.

THE elders which are among you I exhort, who am also [a] an elder, and [b] a witness of the sufferings of Chrīst, and also [c] a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed:

2 [d] Feed the flock of God [1] which is among you, taking the oversight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;

3 Neither as [2] being lords over [e] *God's* heritage, but being ensamples to the flock.

4 And when [f] the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, [g] all *of you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and [h] giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

7 [i] Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Chrīst Jē'şus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle *you*.

11 To him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 [j] By Sĭl-vā'nus, a faithful brother unto you, as I suppose, I have written [k] briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The *church that is* at [l] Băb'y̆-lon, elected together with *you*, saluteth you; and *so doth* [m] Mär'cus my son.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity. Peace *be* with you all that are in Chrīst Jē'şus. Amen.

A. D. 60.

a Rom. 6. 2, 7. Gal. 5. 24.
b Acts 10. 42. Rom. 14. 10. 2 Tim. 4. 1.
c ch. 3. 19.
d Matt. 24. 13. Phil. 4. 5. Heb. 10. 25.
e Prov. 10. 12. Jas. 5. 20.
1 Or, will.
f Deut. 15. 7.
g 1 Cor. 4. 7.
h Jer. 23. 22.
i Eph. 5. 20. ch. 2. 5.
j ch. 5. 11. Rev. 1. 6.
k Rom. 8. 17. 2 Cor. 1. 7. Phil. 3. 10. Col. 1. 24. Rev. 1. 9.
l Matt. 5. 11.
m Matt. 10. 20. 2 Cor. 12. 9.
n Acts 5. 41.
o Isa. 10. 12. Jer. 25. 29. Mal. 3. 5.
p Luke 23. 31.
q Luke 10. 12.
r Prov. 11. 31.
s Ps. 31. 5. Luke 23. 46.

a Phile. 9.
b Luke 24. 48. Acts 1. 8.
c Rom. 8. 17. Rev. 1. 9.
d John 21. 15.
1 Or, as much as in you is.
2 Or, overruling.
e Ps. 74. 2.
f Heb. 13. 20.
g Eph. 5. 21. Phil. 2. 3.
h Ps. 34. 18. Isa. 57. 15.
i Ps. 37. 5. Matt. 6. 25. Luke 12. 11. Phil. 4. 6.
j 2 Cor. 1. 19.
k Heb. 13. 22.
l Gen. 10. 10. Rev. 17. 5, 18.
m Acts 12. 12.

THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL OF

PETER.

CHAPTER 1.

5 Exhortation to faith and good works. 16 The promises of the gospel.

SĪ'MON Pē'tĕr, a servant and an apostle of Jē'şus Chrīst, to them that have obtained [a] like precious faith with us through the righteousness [1] of God and our Saviour Jē'şus Chrīst:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jē'şus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godliness, [b] through the knowledge of him [c] that hath called us [2] to glory and virtue:

4 [d] Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be [e] partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

A. D. 66.

a Acts 11. 17. Eph. 4. 5.
1 of our God and Saviour.
b John 17. 3.
c 1 Thess. 2. 12. 2 Tim. 1. 9. 1 Pet. 2. 9.
2 Or, by.
d 2 Cor. 7. 1.
e Eph. 4. 24. Heb. 12. 10. 1 John 3. 2.

5 And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue [f]knowledge;

6 And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness;

7 And to godliness brotherly kindness; and [g]to brotherly kindness charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make *you that ye shall* neither *be* [3]barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jē′s̱us Chrīst.

9 But he that lacketh these things [h]is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was [i]purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence [j]to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

11 [k]For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jē′s̱us Chrīst.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know *them*, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting *you* in remembrance;

14 [l]Knowing that shortly I must put off *this* my tabernacle, even as [m]our Lord Jē′s̱us Chrīst hath shewed me.

15 Moreover I will endeavour that ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jē′s̱us Chrīst, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, [n]This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in [o]the holy mount.

19 We have also a more [p]sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and [q]the day star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that [r]no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For [s]the prophecy came not [4]in old time by the will of man: [t]but holy men of God spake *as they were* moved by the Hō′lȳ Ghōst.

CHAPTER 2.

2 Of false teachers. 3 Their impiety and punishment. 9 The godly shall be delivered.

BUT [a]there were false prophets also among the people, even as [b]there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord [c]that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their [1]pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not [d]the angels [e]that sinned, but [f]cast *them* down to hell, and delivered *them* into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Nō′ah [g]the eighth *person*, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;

6 And [h]turning the cities of Sŏd′om and Gō-mŏr′-rhȧ into ashes condemned *them* with an overthrow, making *them* an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly;

7 And delivered just Lŏt, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed *his* righteous soul from day to day with *their* unlawful deeds;)

9 [i]The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise [2]government. Presumptuous *are they*, selfwilled, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

11 Whereas [j]angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation [3]against them before the Lord.

12 But these, [k]as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption;

13 [l]And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, *as* they that count it pleasure [m]to riot in the day time. Spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while [n]they feast with you;

14 Having eyes full of [4]adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children:

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of [o]Bā′la̤am *the son* of Bō′sŏr, who loved the wages of unrighteousness;

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass speaking with man's voice forbad the madness of the prophet.

17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling *words* of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, *through much* wantonness, those that [p]were [5]clean escaped from them who live in error.

19 While they promise them [q]liberty, they themselves are [r]the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For [s]if after they [t]have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jē′s̱us Chrīst, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

A. D. 66.

[f] Prov. 1. 7. Hos. 4. 6. 2 Cor. 6. 4, 6. 1 Pet. 3. 7. ch. 3. 18.
[g] Gal. 6. 10. 1 Thess. 3. 12. 1 John 4. 21.
[3] idle.
[h] 1 John 2. 9.
[i] Eph. 5. 26. Heb. 9. 14. 1 John 1. 7.
[j] 1 John 3. 19.
[k] 2 Tim. 4. 8.
[l] Deut. 4. 21.
[m] John 21. 18.
[n] Matt. 3. 17. Mark 1. 11. Luke 3. 22.
[o] Gen. 28. 16, 17. Ex. 3. 5. Acts 7. 33.
[p] Isa. 8. 20.
[q] 2 Cor. 4. 4, 6. Rev. 2. 28.
[r] Rom. 12. 6.
[s] 2 Tim. 3. 16. 1 Pet. 1. 11.
[4] Or, at any time.
[t] 2 Sam. 23. 2. Luke 1. 70. Acts 1. 16.

---

[a] Deut. 13. 1.
[b] Matt. 24. 11.
[c] 1 Cor. 6. 20. Gal. 3. 13. Eph. 1. 7. Heb. 10. 29.
[1] Or, lascivious ways, as some copies read.
[d] Job 4. 18.
[e] John 8. 44.
[f] Luke 8. 31.
[g] Gen. 7. 1. Heb. 11. 7.
[h] Gen. 19. 24.
[i] Ps. 34. 17.
[2] Or, dominion.
[j] Jude 9.
[3] Some read, against themselves.
[k] Jer. 12. 3.
[l] Isa. 3. 11. Phil. 3. 19.
[m] Rom. 13. 13.
[n] 1 Cor. 11. 20, 21.
[4] an adulteress.
[o] Num. 22. 5, 7, 21, 23, 28.
[p] Acts 2. 40. ch. 1. 4.
[5] Or, for a little, or, a while, as some read.
[q] Gal. 5. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 16.
[r] John 8. 34.
[s] Matt. 12. 45. Luke 11. 26. Heb. 6. 4.
[t] ch. 1. 4.

21 For [u]it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known *it*, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, [v]The dog *is* turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Certainty of Christ's coming. 8 Final warning to the godly. 10 Last day described.

THIS second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in *both* which [a]I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, [b]and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 [c]Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, [d]walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, [e]Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as *they were* from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that [f]by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth [1]standing out of the water and in the water:

6 [g]Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:

7 But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto [h]fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day *is* with the Lord as a thousand years, and [i]a thousand years as one day.

9 [j]The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but [k]is longsuffering to us-ward, [l]not willing that any should perish, but [m]that all should come to repentance.

10 But [n]the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which [o]the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

11 *Seeing* then *that* all these things shall be dissolved, what manner *of persons* ought ye to be in *all* holy conversation and godliness,

12 Looking for and [2]hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall [p]be dissolved, and the elements shall [q]melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for [r]new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

15 And account *that* [s]the longsuffering of our Lord *is* salvation; even as our beloved brother Pạul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you;

16 As also in all *his* epistles, [t]speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as *they do* also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, [u]beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastness.

18 But grow in grace, and *in* the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jē'ṣus Chrīst. To him *be* glory both now and for ever. Amen.

A. D. 66.

u Luke 12. 47.
John 9. 41.
v Prov. 26. 11.

a 2 Tim. 1. 6.
ch. 1. 13.
b Jude 17.
c 1 Tim. 4. 1.
2 Tim. 3. 1.
d ch. 2. 10.
e Isa. 5. 19.
Matt. 24. 48.
Luke 12. 45.
f Gen. 1. 6.
Ps. 33. 6.
Heb. 11. 3.
1 consisting.
g Gen. 7. 11.
ch. 2. 5.
h Matt. 25. 41.
Heb. 1. 11.
i Ps. 90. 4.
j Hab. 2. 3.
k Isa. 30. 18.
1 Pet. 3. 20.
l Ezek. 18. 23.
m Rom. 2. 4.
n Matt. 24. 43.
Luke 12. 39.
o Matt. 24. 35.
Rev. 20. 11.
2 Or, hasting the coming.
p Ps. 50. 3.
Isa. 34. 4.
q Mic. 1. 4.
r Isa. 65. 17.
Rev. 21. 1, 27.
s Rom. 2. 4.
Eph. 1. 7.
Col. 1. 27.
1 Pet. 3. 20.
t Rom. 8. 19.
1 Cor. 15. 24.
1 Thess. 4. 15.
u Eph. 4. 14.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF

JOHN.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Of fellowship and communion with God. 5 Walking in the light.

THAT [a]which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, [b]which we have looked upon, and [c]our hands have handled, of the [d]Word of life;

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen *it*, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, [e]which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;)

3 That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly [f]our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Son Jē'ṣus Chrīst.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that [g]God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jē'ṣus Chrīst his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 [h]If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

9 [i]If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us *our* sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Christ the propitiation for sins. 18 Warning against seducers.

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, [a]we have an advocate with the Father, Jē'ṣus Chrīst the righteous:

2 And [b]he is the propitiation for our sins: and

A. D. 90.

a Mic. 5. 2.
b 2 Pet. 1. 16.
c Luke 24. 39.
d Rev. 19. 13.
e John 1. 1, 2.
f John 15. 4.
1 Cor. 1. 9.
g John 1. 9.
John 8. 12.
Rev. 1. 5.
h 1 Ki. 8. 46.
Eccl. 7. 20.
Jas. 3. 2.
i Lev. 26. 40-42.
Ps. 32. 5.
Prov. 28. 13.

a Rom. 8. 34.
1 Tim. 2. 5.
Heb. 9. 24.
b Rom. 3. 25.
ch. 4. 10.

not for ours only, but [c] also for *the sins of* the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But [d] whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 [e] He that saith he abideth in him [f] ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, [g] I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment [h] which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, [i] a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: [j] because the darkness is past, and [k] the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and [l] there is none [1] occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and [m] walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because [n] your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him [o] *that is* from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because [p] ye are strong, and [q] the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things *that are* in the world. [r] If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that *is* in the world, the lust of the flesh, [s] and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God [t] abideth for ever.

18 Little children, [u] it is the last time: and as ye have heard that [v] antichrist shall come, [w] even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for [x] if they had been of us, they would *no doubt* have continued with us: but *they went out*, that [y] they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.

20 But [z] ye have an unction [a] from the Holy One, and [b] ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jē′ṣus is the Chrīst? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: [*but*] [c] *he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, [d] which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, [e] ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 [f] And this is the promise that he hath promised us, *even* eternal life.

26 These *things* have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and [g] ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing [h] teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in [2] him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 [i] If ye know that he is righteous, [3] ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *The love of God toward us.* 11 *Exhortation to brotherly love.*

BEHOLD, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that [a] we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, [b] because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and [c] it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, [d] we shall be like him; for [e] we shall see him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested [f] to take away our sins; and [g] in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: [h] he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 [i] He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, [j] that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 [k] Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for [l] his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the [1] message that ye heard from the beginning, [m] that we should love one another.

A. D. 90.

[c] John 1. 29. John 4. 42. 2 Cor. 5. 18–21.
[d] Tit. 2. 11.
[e] John 15. 4.
[f] Matt. 11. 29.
[g] 2 John 5.
[h] ch. 3. 11.
[i] John 13. 34.
[j] Rom. 13. 12. Eph. 5. 8.
[k] John 1. 9. John 8. 12.
[l] 2 Pet. 1. 10.
[1] scandal.
[m] John 12. 35.
[n] Luke 24. 47. Acts 4. 12.
[o] ch. 1. 1.
[p] Eph. 6. 10.
[q] Jer. 31. 33.
[r] Matt. 6. 24. Gal. 1. 10.
[s] Eccl. 5. 11.
[t] Ps. 125. 1. Prov. 10. 25.
[u] Heb. 1. 2.
[v] 2 Thess. 2. 3.
[w] Matt. 24. 5.
[x] Matt. 24. 24. John 6. 37.
[y] 1 Cor. 11. 19.
[z] Ps. 23. 5. Isa. 44. 3. Luke 4. 18. Acts 10. 38. Heb. 1. 9.
[a] Mark 1. 24. Acts 3. 14.
[b] John 10. 4, 5.
[c] John 14. 7.
[d] 2 John 6.
[e] John 15. 9, 10. ch. 1. 3.
[f] John 17. 3.
[g] John 14. 26. Heb. 8. 10.
[h] John 16. 13.
[2] Or, it.
[i] Acts 22. 14.
[3] Or, know ye.

---

[a] John 1. 12.
[b] John 15. 18.
[c] 1 Cor. 2. 9. 2 Cor. 4. 17.
[d] Ps. 17. 15. Rom. 8. 29.
[e] Ps. 16. 11. Matt. 5. 8. 1 Cor. 13. 12. 2 Cor. 5. 7.
[f] Isa. 53. 5, 6, 11. Heb. 1. 3.
[g] Isa. 53. 9. Gal. 3. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 22.
[h] Ezek. 18. 5.
[i] Matt. 13. 38.
[j] Gen. 3. 15. Luke 10. 18.
[k] ch. 5. 18.
[l] 1 Pet. 1. 23.
[1] Or, commandment.
[m] John 15. 12.

12 Not as [n]Cāin, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not *his* brother abideth in death.

15 [o]Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that [p]no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 [q]Hereby perceive we the love *of God*, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down *our* lives for the brethren.

17 But [r]whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels *of compassion* from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know [s]that we are of the truth, and shall [2]assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 [t]Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, [u]*then* have we confidence toward God.

22 And [v]whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, [w]and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jē'ṣus Chrīst, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments [x]dwelleth in him, and he in him. And [y]hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Make test of the spirits. 7 Love of God and one another.

BELOVED, [a]believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because [b]many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: [c]Every spirit that confesseth that Jē'ṣus Chrīst is come in the flesh is of God:

3 And [d]every spirit that confesseth not that Jē'ṣus Chrīst is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than [e]he that is in the world.

5 [f]They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, [g]and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: [h]he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we [i]the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not knoweth not God; for [j]God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, [k]not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son *to be* the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 [l]No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 [m]Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And [n]we have seen and do testify that [o]the Father sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.

15 [p]Whosoever shall confess that Jē'ṣus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is [1]our love made perfect, that [q]we may have boldness in the day of judgment: [r]because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him, because he first loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

21 And [s]this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Love of God is to keep his commandments. 7 The three Spirits of witness. 14 God will hear prayer.

WHOSOEVER [a]believeth that [b]Jē'ṣus is the Chrīst is born of God: [c]and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

3 [d]For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and [e]his commandments are not grievous.

4 For [f]whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, *even* our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but [g]he that believeth that Jē'ṣus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came [h]by water and blood, *even* Jē'ṣus Chrīst; not by water only, but by water and blood. [i]And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

7 [j]For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, [k]the Word, and the Hō'lȳ Ghōst: [l]and these three are one.

A. D. 90.

[n] Gen. 4. 4.
[o] Matt. 5. 21. ch. 4. 20.
[p] 1 Cor. 6. 9, 10. Gal. 5. 21. Eph. 5. 5. 1 Tim. 1. 9. Rev. 21. 8.
[q] Rom. 5. 8. Eph. 5. 2. 25.
[r] Deut. 15. 7. Luke 8. 11.
[s] John 18. 37.
[2] persuade.
[t] Job 22. 26.
[u] Heb. 10. 22.
[v] Ps. 34. 15. Matt. 21. 22. Mark 11. 24.
[w] John 8. 29.
[x] John 17. 21.
[y] Ezek. 37. 27.

---

[a] Jer. 14. 14. Jer. 23. 21.
[b] Matt. 24. 5.
[c] 1 Cor. 12. 3. ch. 5. 1.
[d] ch. 2. 22. 2 John 7.
[e] John 12. 31. Eph. 2. 2.
[f] John 3. 31.
[g] John 15. 19.
[h] John 8. 47. John 10. 27. 1 Cor. 14. 37. 2 Cor. 10. 7. 2 Thess. 1. 8.
[i] Isa. 8. 20.
[j] Ex. 34. 6, 7. Mic. 7. 18.
[k] John 15. 16. Tit. 3. 4.
[l] Ex. 33. 20. 1 Tim. 6. 16.
[m] John 10. 38.
[n] John 1. 14.
[o] John 3. 17.
[p] Rom. 10. 9.
[1] love with us.
[q] Jas. 2. 13. ch. 2. 28.
[r] ch. 3. 3.
[s] Lev. 19. 18. Eph. 5. 2. 1 Thess. 4. 9.

---

[a] John 1. 12.
[b] ch. 2. 22.
[c] John 15. 23.
[d] John 14. 15.
[e] Mic. 6. 8. Matt. 11. 30.
[f] John 16. 33.
[g] Rom. 7. 25. 1 Cor. 15. 57.
[h] John 19. 34.
[i] John 15. 26.
[j] Isa. 48. 16. Hag. 2. 5, 7.
[k] John 1. 1.
[l] Deut. 6. 4.

8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive [m]the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: [n]for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that believeth on the Son of God [o]hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God [p]hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and [q]this life is in his Son.

12 [r]He that hath the Son hath life; *and* he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.

13 [s]These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; [t]that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have [1]in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin a sin *which is* not unto death, he shall ask, and [u]he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. [v]There is a sin unto death: [w]I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 *And* we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jē′ṣus Chrīst. [x]This is the true God, and eternal life.

21 Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

A. D. 90.

[m] John 8. 17.
[n] Matt. 3. 16.
[o] Rom. 8. 16. Gal. 4. 6.
[p] John 3. 33.
[q] John 1. 4.
[r] Heb. 3. 14. ch. 2. 23, 24.
[s] John 20. 31.
[t] ch. 1. 1, 2.
[1] Or, concerning him.
[u] Job 42. 8.
[v] Num. 15. 30. 1 Sam. 2. 25. Matt. 12. 31, 32. Mark 3. 29. Luke 12. 10. Heb. 6. 4, 6.
[w] Jer. 7. 16.
[x] Isa. 9. 6. Acts 20. 28. Rom. 9. 5.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF
JOHN.

An exhortation to the elect lady and her children.

THE [a]elder unto the elect lady and her children, [b]whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known [c]the truth;

2 For the truth's sake, which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever.

3 Grace [1]be with you, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jē′ṣus Chrīst, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy children [d]walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, [e]not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, [f]that we love one another.

6 And [g]this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That, [h]as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jē′ṣus Chrīst is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

8 Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have [2]wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Chrīst, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Chrīst, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into *your* house, [i]neither bid him God speed:

11 For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not *write* with paper and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and speak [3]face to face, that [4]our joy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

A. D. 90.

[a] 1 Pet. 5. 1.
[b] 1 John 3. 18.
[c] John 8. 32. 2 Thess. 2. 13. 1 Tim. 2. 4. Heb. 10. 26.
[1] shall be.
[d] 3 John 3.
[e] 1 John 2. 7.
[f] John 15. 12.
[g] Rom. 13. 8, 9. 1 John 5. 3.
[h] 1 John 1. 3.
[2] Or, gained: Some copies read, which ye have gained, but that ye receive, etc.
[i] Rom. 16. 17. 1 Cor. 5. 11. 2 Tim. 3. 5.
[3] mouth to mouth.
[4] Or, your.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF
JOHN.

1 Gaius commended for piety and charity. 12 Demetrius' good report.

THE elder unto the wellbeloved [a]Gā′ius, whom I love [1]in the truth.

2 Beloved, I [2]wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as [b]thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy than to hear that [c]my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou [d]doest to the brethren, and to strangers;

6 Which have borne witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey [3]after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

7 Because that for his name's sake they went forth, [e]taking nothing of the Gĕn′tīleṣ.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellowhelpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church: but Dī-ŏt′rē-phēṣ, who

A. D. 90.

[a] Acts 19. 29. Rom. 16. 23.
[1] Or, truly.
[2] Or, pray.
[b] 2 John 4.
[c] 1 Cor. 4. 15.
[d] Luke 12. 42.
[3] worthy of God.
[e] 1 Cor. 9. 12, 15. 2 Cor. 11. 7.

A. D. 90.

loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth *them* out of the church.

11 Beloved, [f]follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. [g]He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.

12 Dė-mē'trĭ-us hath good report of all *men*, and of the truth itself: yea, and we *also* bear record; [h]and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee:

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak [4]face to face. Peace *be* to thee. *Our* friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

[f] Ps. 37. 27. Isa. 1. 16. John 10. 27. 1 Cor. 4. 16. Eph. 5. 1. Phil. 3. 17. Heb. 6. 12.
[g] 1 John 2. 29.
[h] John 21. 24.
[4] mouth to mouth.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF

JUDE.

Exhortation to earnestly contend for the faith.

A. D. 66.

JŪDE, the servant of Jē'ṣus Chrīst, and [a]brother of Jāmeṣ, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and [b]preserved in Jē'ṣus Chrīst, *and* [c]called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love, be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you [d]of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort *you* that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, [e]who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning [f]the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and [g]denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Ē'ġy̆pt, afterward [h]destroyed them that believed not.

6 And [i]the angels which kept not their [1]first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness [j]unto the judgment of the great day.

7 Even as [k]Sŏd'om and Gȯ-mŏr'rhȧ, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after [2]strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

8 Likewise also these *filthy* dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and [l]speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet [m]Mī'chaĕl the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the [n]body of Mō'ṣeṣ, [o]durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, [p]The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way [q]of Cāin, and [r]ran greedily after the error of Bā'laam for reward, and perished [s]in the gainsaying of Cō'rė̄.

12 These are spots in your [t]feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds *they are* without water, [u]carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;

13 [v]Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

14 And Ē'nŏch also, [w]the seventh from Ăd'ăm, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, [x]the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,

15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches* which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling *words*, [y]having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst;

18 How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they [z]who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye, beloved, [a]building up yourselves on your most holy faith, [b]praying in the Hō'ly̆ Ghōst,

21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jē'ṣus Chrīst unto eternal life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

23 And others [c]save with fear, [d]pulling *them* out of the fire; hating even [e]the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 [f]Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and [g]to present *you* faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 [h]To the only wise God our Saviour, *be* glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

[a] Luke 6. 16. Acts 1. 13.
[b] John 17. 11.
[c] Rom. 1. 7.
[d] Tit. 1. 4.
[e] Rom. 9. 21. 1 Pet. 2. 8.
[f] Tit. 2. 11. Heb. 12. 15.
[g] 2 Pet. 2. 1. 1 John 2. 22.
[h] Num. 14. 29. Heb. 3. 17, 19.
[i] Matt. 8. 29. 2 Pet. 2. 4.
[1] Or, principality.
[j] Rev. 20. 10.
[k] Deut. 29. 23. 2 Pet. 2. 6.
[2] other.
[l] Ex. 22. 28.
[m] Dan. 10. 13. Rev. 12. 7.
[n] Deut. 34. 6.
[o] 2 Pet. 2. 11.
[p] Zech. 3. 2.
[q] 1 John 3. 12.
[r] Num. 22. 7.
[s] Num. 16. 1.
[t] 1 Cor. 11. 21.
[u] Eph. 4. 14.
[v] Isa. 57. 20.
[w] Gen. 5. 18.
[x] Dan. 7. 10. Heb. 11. 5.
[y] Prov. 28. 21.
[z] Prov. 18. 1. Ezek. 14. 7. Hos. 4. 14. Heb. 10. 25.
[a] Col. 2. 7. 1 Tim. 1. 4.
[b] Zech. 12. 10. Matt. 10. 20. Rom. 8. 26. Gal. 4. 6.
[c] Rom. 11. 14. 1 Tim. 4. 16.
[d] Amos 4. 11.
[e] Zech. 3. 4, 5.
[f] Eph. 3. 20.
[g] Col. 1. 22.
[h] 1 Tim. 1. 17.

THE REVELATION
OF ST. JOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Salutation to the seven churches. 7 Of Christ's coming. 14 Glory of his power and majesty.

THE Revelation of Jē'ṣus Chrīst, [a]which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and [b]he sent and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant Jŏhn:

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jē'ṣus Chrīst, and of all things [c]that he saw.

3 [d]Blessed *is* he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time *is* at hand.

4 JŌHN to the seven churches which are in Ā'ṣiȧ: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from him [e]which is, and [f]which was, and which is to come; and [g]from the seven Spirits which are before his throne;

5 And from Jē'ṣus Chrīst, [h]*who is* the faithful witness, *and* the [i]first begotten of the dead, and [j]the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him [k]that loved us, [l]and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; [m]to him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

7 [n]Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and [o]they *also* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

8 [p]I am Ăl'phȧ and Ō'me-gȧ, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Jŏhn, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and [q]in the kingdom and patience of Jē'ṣus Chrīst, was in the isle that is called Păt'mos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jē'ṣus Chrīst.

10 [r]I was in the Spirit on [s]the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Ăl'phȧ and Ō'me-gȧ, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send *it* unto the seven churches which are in Ā'ṣiȧ; unto Ĕph'ĕ-sŭs, and unto Smy̆r'nȧ, and unto Pĕr'ga-mŏs, and unto Thy̅-a̤-tī'rȧ, and unto Sär'dis, and unto Phĭl-a̤-dĕl'phĭ-ȧ, and unto Lȧ-ŏd-ĭ-çē'ȧ.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, [t]I saw seven golden candlesticks;

13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks [u]*one* like unto the Son of man, [v]clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and [w]*his* hairs *were* white like wool, as white as snow; and [x]his eyes *were* as a flame of fire;

15 [y]And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and [z]his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and [a]out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: [b]and his countenance *was* as the sun shineth in his strength.

17 And [c]when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And [d]he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; [e]I am the first and the last:

18 [f]*I am* he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and [g]have the keys of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter;

20 The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are [h]the angels of the seven churches: and the [i]seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

CHAPTER 2.

Messages to the angels of the churches.

UNTO the angel of the church of [a]Ĕph'ĕ-sŭs write; These things saith [b]he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;

2 [c]I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and [d]thou hast tried them [e]which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast [f]not fainted.

4 Nevertheless I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; [g]or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nĭc-o̤-lā'i-taneṣ, which I also hate.

7 [h]He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give [i]to eat of [j]the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smy̆r'nȧ write; These things saith [k]the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art [l]rich) and *I know* the blasphemy of [m]them which say they are Jewṣ, and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Sā'tan.

10 [n]Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: [o]be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee [p]a crown of life.

11 [q]He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of [r]the second death.

A. D. 96.

[a] John 12. 49.
[b] ch. 22. 16.
[c] 1 John 1. 1.
[d] Luke 11. 28. ch. 22. 7.
[e] Ex. 3. 14. John 8. 58. Col. 1. 17. Jas. 1. 17.
[f] John 1. 1.
[g] Zech. 3. 9.
[h] John 8. 14.
[i] Col. 1. 18.
[j] Eph. 1. 20.
[k] John 13. 34.
[l] Heb. 9. 14.
[m] 1 Tim. 6. 16.
[n] Dan. 7. 13.
[o] Zech. 12. 10.
[p] Isa. 41. 4.
[q] Rom. 8. 17.
[r] Acts 10. 10.
[s] Acts 20. 7. 1 Cor. 16. 2.
[t] Ex. 25. 37. Zech. 4. 2.
[u] Dan. 7. 13.
[v] Dan. 10. 5.
[w] Dan. 7. 9.
[x] ch. 2. 18.
[y] Ezek. 1. 7.
[z] Ezek. 43. 2.
[a] Eph. 6. 17. Heb. 4. 12.
[b] Acts 26. 13.
[c] Ezek. 1. 28.
[d] Dan. 8. 18.
[e] Isa. 41. 4. Isa. 44. 6.
[f] Rom. 6. 9.
[g] Ps. 68. 20. Isa. 22. 22. Matt. 16. 19. ch. 3. 7. ch. 20. 1.
[h] Mal. 2. 7.
[i] Matt. 5. 15. Phil. 2. 15.

---

[a] Acts 19. 1.
[b] ch. 1. 16.
[c] Ps. 1. 6. 1 Thess. 1. 3. ch. 3. 1, 8, 15.
[d] 1 John 4. 1.
[e] 2 Cor. 11. 13.
[f] Gal. 6. 9. Heb. 12. 3, 5.
[g] Matt. 21. 41. Mark 12. 9. ch. 3. 3.
[h] Matt. 11. 15. ch. 13. 9.
[i] ch. 22. 2, 14.
[j] Gen. 2. 9.
[k] ch. 1. 8.
[l] Luke 12. 21. Jas. 2. 5.
[m] Rom. 2. 17.
[n] Matt. 10. 22.
[o] Matt. 24. 13. Mark 13. 13.
[p] Jas. 1. 12.
[q] ch. 13. 9.
[r] ch. 20. 14.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pĕr'ga-mŏs write; These things saith [s]he which hath [t]the sharp sword with two edges;

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* where Sā'tan's seat *is:* and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Ăn'tĭ-păs *was* my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, [u]where Sā'tan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of [v]Bā'lạam, who taught Bā'lăc to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Ĭş'rạ-el, [w]to eat things sacrificed unto idols, [x]and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nĭc-ọ-lā'i-taneş, which thing I hate.

16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and [y]will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone [z]a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth *it*.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thȳ-ạ-tī'rȧ write; These things saith the Son of God, [a]who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brass;

19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last *to be* more than the first.

20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman [b]Jĕz'ẹ-bĕl, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her space [c]to repent of her fornication; and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that [d]I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and [e]I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thȳ-ạ-tī'rȧ, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not [f]known the depths of Sā'tan, as they speak; [g]I will put upon you none other burden.

25 But that which ye have *already* hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth [h]my works unto the end, [i]to him will I give power over the nations:

27 [j]And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him [k]the morning star.

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

A. D. 96.

s ch. 1. 16.
t Josh. 5. 13.
u Lev. 17. 7. Deut. 32. 16, 17.
v Num. 25. 1. 2 Pet. 2. 15.
w Acts 15. 29.
x 1 Cor. 6. 13.
y Isa. 11. 4.
z ch. 3. 12.
a ch. 1. 14.
b 1 Ki. 16. 31.
c Rom. 2. 4.
d 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Chr. 28. 9. Ps. 7. 9. Acts 1. 24.
e Ps. 62. 12. Matt. 16. 27. ch. 20. 12.
f 2 Cor. 2. 11. ch. 12. 9.
g Acts 15. 28.
h John 6. 29.
i Matt. 19. 28. Luke 22. 29. 1 Cor. 6. 3. ch. 3. 21.
j Ps. 2. 8, 9. Dan. 7. 22. ch. 19. 15.
k 2 Pet. 1. 19. ch. 22. 16.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Messages to the angels of the churches of Sardis, Philadelphia, and Laodicea. 20 Christ stands at the door and knocks.

AND unto the angel of the church in Sär'dis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, [a]and art dead.

2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. [b]If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou hast [c]a few names even in Sär'dis which have not [d]defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me [e]in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not [f]blot out his name out of the [g]book of life, but [h]I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Phĭl-ạ-dĕl'phĭ-ȧ write; These things saith [i]he that is holy, [j]he that is true, he that hath [k]the key of Dā'vid, [l]he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and [m]shutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee [n]an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Sā'tan, which say they are Jewş, and are not, but do lie; behold, [o]I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, [p]I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh will I make [q]a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and [r]I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* [s]new Jĕ-rụ'sȧ-lĕm, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: [t]and *I will write upon him* my new name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church [1]of the Lȧ-ŏd-ĭ-çē'anş write; These things saith the [u]Amen, the faithful and true [v]witness, the [w]beginning of the creation of God;

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, [x]I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and know-

a Luke 15. 24, 32. Eph. 2. 1. Col. 2. 13.
b Luke 12. 39.
c Acts 1. 15.
d Jude 23.
e ch. 7. 9, 13.
f Ex. 32. 32. Ps. 69. 28.
g Phil. 4. 3. ch. 21. 27.
h Matt. 10. 32.
i Acts 3. 14.
j 1 John 5. 20.
k Isa. 22. 22. Luke 1. 32. ch. 1. 18.
l Matt. 16. 19.
m Job 12. 14.
n 2 Cor. 2. 12.
o Isa. 49. 23.
p 2 Pet. 2. 9.
q Gal. 2. 9.
r ch. 14. 1.
s Gal. 4. 26. Heb. 12. 22. ch. 21. 2, 10.
t Isa. 65. 15. ch. 22. 4.
1 Or, in Laodicea.
u 2 Cor. 1. 20.
v Isa. 55. 4. ch. 22. 6.
w Prov. 8. 22. John 1. 1. Col. 1. 15.
x Prov. 13. 7. Hos. 12. 8. Zech. 11. 5. Luke 1. 53.

est not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:

18 I counsel thee [y]to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and [z]white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.

19 [a]As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

20 Behold, [b]I stand at the door, and knock: [c]if any man hear my voice, and open the door, [d]I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh [e]will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAPTER 4.

2 John sees the throne of God in heaven. 4 Four and twenty elders. 6 The four beasts. 10 The elders worship him that sat upon the throne.

AFTER this I looked, and, behold, a door *was* opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard *was* as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I [a]was in the spirit: and, behold, [b]a throne was set in heaven, and *one* sat on the throne.

3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: [c]and *there was* a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne *were* four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: [d]and *there were* seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

6 And before the throne *there was* [e]a sea of glass like unto crystal: [f]and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, *were* four beasts full of eyes before and behind.

7 [g]And the first beast *was* like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast *was* like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beasts had each of them [h]six wings about *him;* and *they were* full of eyes within: and [1]they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

CHAPTER 5.

The sealed book which only the Lamb is worthy to open.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne [a]a book written within and on the backside, [b]sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And [c]no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, [d]the Lion of the tribe of Jū'dȧ, [e]the Root of Dā'vid, hath [f]prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood [g]a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and [h]seven eyes, which are [i]the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four *and* twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them [j]harps, and golden vials full of [1]odours, [k]which are the prayers of saints.

9 And [l]they sung a new song, saying, [m]Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and [n]hast redeemed us to God by thy blood [o]out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

10 [p]And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was [q]ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And [r]every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, [s]Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, *be* unto him that sitteth upon the throne, [t]and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four *and* twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAPTER 6.

The opening of the seals in order.

AND I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of

A. D. 96.

y Isa. 55. 1. Matt. 13. 44.
z 2 Cor. 5. 3.
a Deut. 8. 5. Prov. 3. 11. Isa. 26. 16. Heb. 12. 5, 6.
b Song 5. 2.
c Luke 12. 37.
d John 14. 23.
e Matt. 19. 28. 1 Cor. 6. 2. ch. 2. 26.

---

a ch. 1. 10.
b Isa. 6. 1. Dan. 7. 9.
c Ezek. 1. 28.
d Ex. 37. 23. Ezek. 1. 13. Zech. 4. 2.
e Ex. 38. 8.
f Ezek. 1. 5.
g Num. 2. 2.
h Isa. 6. 2.
1 they have no rest.

---

a Ezek. 2. 9.
b Isa. 29. 11. Dan. 12. 4. ch. 6. 1.
c John 1. 18.
d Gen. 49. 9, 10. Heb. 7. 14.
e Isa. 11. 1, 10. Rom. 5. 12. ch. 22. 16.
f Heb. 2. 10.
g Isa. 53. 7. John 1. 29. 1 Pet. 1. 19. ch. 6. 16.
h Zech. 3. 9.
i ch. 4. 5.
j ch. 14. 2.
1 Or, incense.
k Ps. 141. 2. ch. 8. 3, 4.
l Ps. 33. 3. Isa. 42. 10. ch. 14. 3.
m ch. 4. 11.
n Matt. 26. 28. Acts 20. 28. Eph. 1. 7. Heb. 9. 12. 2 Pet. 2. 1.
o Dan. 4. 1.
p Ex. 19. 6.
q Ps. 68. 17. Dan. 7. 10. Heb. 12. 22.
r Phil. 2. 10.
s Eph. 3. 21. 1 Tim. 1. 17.
t John 5. 23.

thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold [a]a white horse: [b]and he that sat on him had a bow; [c]and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 [d]And there went out another horse *that was* red: and *power* was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo [e]a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, [1]A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and [f]*see* thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given [2]unto them over the fourth part of the earth, [g]to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and [h]with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under [i]the altar [j]the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for [k]the testimony which they held:

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, [l]How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, [m]that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they *were*, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, [n]and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the [o]sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her [3]untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

14 [p]And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and [q]every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, [r]hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 [s]For the great day of his wrath is come; [t]and who shall be able to stand?

[a] Zech. 6. 3. ch. 19. 11.
[b] Ps. 45. 4, 5. LXX.
[c] ch. 14. 14.
[d] Zech. 6. 6.
[e] Zech. 6. 2.
[1] The word chœnix signifieth a measure containing one wine quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.
[f] ch. 9. 4.
[2] Or, to him.
[g] Jer. 15. 2, 3. Ezek. 5. 17. Amos 4. 10–12.
[h] Lev. 26. 22.
[i] ch. 8. 3.
[j] ch. 20. 4.
[k] 2 Tim. 1. 8.
[l] Gen. 4. 10. Zech. 1. 12.
[m] Heb. 11. 40.
[n] ch. 16. 18.
[o] Joel 2. 10. Matt. 24. 29. Acts 2. 20.
[3] Or, green figs.
[p] Isa. 34. 4. Heb. 1. 12.
[q] Jer. 3. 23.
[r] Isa. 2. 19.
[s] Isa. 13. 6. Zeph. 1. 14.
[t] Ps. 76. 7.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Sealing of the servants of God. 9 The number sealed. 14 Their robes were washed in the blood of the Lamb.

AND after these things I saw four [a]angels standing on the four corners of the earth, [b]holding the four winds of the earth, [c]that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, [d]Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have [e]sealed the servants of our God [f]in their foreheads.

4 [g]And I heard the number of them which were sealed: *and there were* sealed [h]an hundred *and* forty *and* four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Ĭs̱'ra̭-el.

5 Of the tribe of Jū'dȧ *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reṳ'ben *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Găd *were* sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Ā'sẽr *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nĕp'tha-lĭm *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Mȧ-năs'sēs̱ *were* sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Sĭm'ḙ-on *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Lē'vī *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Ĭs'sa̭-char *were* sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zăb'u-lon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Jō's̱eph *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Bĕn'ja̭-min *were* sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and, lo, [i]a great multitude, which no man could number, [j]of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, [k]clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, [l]Salvation to our God [m]which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 [n]And all the angels stood round about the throne, and *about* the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 [o]Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, *be* unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, [p]These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have [q]washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall [r]dwell among them.

16 [s]They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any

[a] Ps. 34. 7. Dan. 6. 22. Heb. 1. 14.
[b] Dan. 7. 2.
[c] ch. 9. 4.
[d] ch. 6. 6. ch. 9. 4.
[e] Eph. 4. 30. 2 Tim. 2. 19. ch. 14. 1.
[f] ch. 22. 4.
[g] ch. 9. 16.
[h] Isa. 4. 2, 3. ch. 14. 1.
[i] Gen. 12. 3. Gen. 22. 17. Ps. 22. 27. Isa. 2. 2, 3. Zech. 2. 11. Rom. 11. 25.
[j] ch. 5. 9.
[k] ch. 3. 5.
[l] Ps. 3. 8. Isa. 43. 11. Jer. 3. 23. Hos. 13. 4. Zech. 9. 9. Luke 3. 6.
[m] ch. 5. 13.
[n] ch. 4. 6.
[o] ch. 5. 13.
[p] Acts 14. 22.
[q] Isa. 1. 18. Heb. 9. 14. 1 John 1. 7. ch. 1. 5.
[r] Isa. 4. 5, 6.
[s] Isa. 49. 10.

more; [t]neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne [u]shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: [v]and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *Opening the seventh seal.* 2 *The angels and their trumpets.* 6 *What followed the soundings.*

AND when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 [a]And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; [b]and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another [c]angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much [d]incense, that he should [1]offer *it* with [e]the prayers of all saints upon [f]the golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And [g]the smoke of the incense, *which came* with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast *it* [2]into the earth: and [h]there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, [i]and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, [j]and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast [k]upon the earth: and the third part [l]of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea [m]became blood;

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters;

11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood: [n]and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 [o]And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, [p]and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, [q]Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabiters of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!

CHAPTER 9.

1 *After the fifth angel sounds, a star falls from heaven.* 12 *Sounding of the sixth trumpet.* 14 *Four angels let loose from their bonds.*

AND the fifth angel sounded, [a]and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of [b]the bottomless pit.

2 And he opened the bottomless pit; [c]and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke [d]locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them [e]that they should not hurt [f]the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not [g]the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, [h]but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment *was* as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those days [i]shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And [j]the shapes of the locusts *were* like unto horses prepared unto battle; [k]and on their heads *were* as it were crowns like gold, [l]and their faces *were* as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and [m]their teeth were as *the teeth* of lions.

9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings *was* as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power *was* to hurt men five months.

11 [n]And they had a king over them, *which is* the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hē′brew tongue *is* Ā-băd′don, but in the Greek tongue hath *his* name [1]Ā-pŏll′yon.

12 [o]One woe is past; *and*, behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound [p]in the great river Eū-phrā′tēs.

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared [2]for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And [q]the number of the army [r]of the horsemen *were* two hundred thousand thousand: [s]and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: [t]and the heads of the horses *were* as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: [u]for their tails *were* like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues [v]yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship [w]devils,

A. D. 96.

[t] Ps. 121. 6.
[u] Ps. 23. 1. John 10. 11.
[v] Isa. 25. 8.

---

[a] Matt. 18. 10. Luke 1. 19. ch. 15. 1.
[b] 2 Chr. 29. 25–28.
[c] Acts 7. 30.
[d] Eph. 5. 2.
[1] Or, add it to the prayers.
[e] Luke 1. 10. ch. 5. 8.
[f] Ex. 30. 1.
[g] Ps. 141. 2.
[2] Or, upon.
[h] ch. 16. 18.
[i] 2 Sam. 22. 8.
[j] Ezek. 38. 22.
[k] ch. 16. 2.
[l] Isa. 2. 13.
[m] Ezek. 14. 19.
[n] Ex. 15. 23. Jer. 9. 15. Lam. 3. 15.
[o] Isa. 13. 10. Amos 8. 9.
[p] ch. 14. 6.
[q] ch. 9. 12.

---

[a] Isa. 14. 12. Luke 10. 18. ch. 8. 10.
[b] Luke 8. 31. ch. 17. 8.
[c] Joel 2. 2, 10.
[d] Ex. 10. 4.
[e] ch. 6. 6.
[f] ch. 8. 7.
[g] Ex. 12. 23. Ezek. 9. 4. Eph. 4. 30. ch. 7. 3.
[h] ch. 11. 7.
[i] Job 3. 21. Isa. 2. 19. Jer. 8. 3. Hos. 10. 8. Jon. 4. 8. ch. 6. 16.
[j] Joel 2. 4.
[k] Nah. 3. 17.
[l] Dan. 7. 8.
[m] Joel 1. 6.
[n] John 12. 31. Eph. 2. 2. 2 Thess. 2. 3, 10.
[1] That is to say, A destroyer.
[o] ch. 8. 13.
[p] ch. 16. 12.
[2] Or, at.
[q] Ps. 68. 17. Dan. 7. 10.
[r] Ezek. 38. 4.
[s] ch. 7. 4.
[t] 1 Chr. 12. 8. Isa. 5. 28.
[u] Isa. 9. 15.
[v] Deut. 31. 29. 2 Chr. 28. 22. Jer. 5. 3. Matt. 21. 32. ch. 2. 21.
[w] Lev. 17. 7. Deut. 32. 17. Ps. 106. 37. 1 Cor. 10. 20.

[x]and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAPTER 10.

1 The strong angel and the book. 9 John eats the book.

AND I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: [a]and a rainbow *was* upon his head, and [b]his face *was* as it were the sun, and [c]his feet as pillars of fire:

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: [d]and he set his right foot upon the sea, and *his* left *foot* on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as *when* a lion roareth: and when he had cried, [e]seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, [f]Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And sware by him that [g]liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, [h]that there should be time no longer:

7 But [i]in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go *and* take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, [j]Take *it*, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAPTER 11.

3 The two witnesses prophesy. 15 Sounding of the seventh trumpet.

AND there was given me [a]a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, [b]Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But [c]the court which is without the temple [1]leave out, and measure it not; [d]for it is given unto the Gĕnʹtīleş: and the holy city shall they [e]tread under foot [f]forty *and* two months.

3 And [2]I will give *power* unto my two [g]witnesses, [h]and they shall prophesy [i]a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the [j]two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, [k]fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: [l]and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These [m]have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and [n]have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they [o]shall have finished their testimony, [p]the beast that ascendeth [q]out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies *shall lie* in the street of [r]the great city, which spiritually is called Sŏdʹom and Ēʹġȳpt, [s]where also our Lord was crucified.

9 [t]And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, [u]and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 [v]And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three days and an half [w]the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. [x]And they ascended up to heaven [y]in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, [z]and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain [3]of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second woe is past; *and*, behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded; [a]and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Chrīst; [b]and he shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, [c]and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which [4]destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple [d]the ark of his testament; and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

A. D. 96.

[x] Ps. 115. 4. Dan. 5. 23.

---

[a] Ezek. 1. 28.
[b] Matt. 17. 2. ch. 1. 16.
[c] ch. 1. 15.
[d] Matt. 28. 18.
[e] ch. 8. 5.
[f] Dan. 8. 26.
[g] Jer. 10. 10. ch. 4. 9.
[h] Dan. 12. 7. ch. 16. 17.
[i] ch. 11. 15.
[j] Jer. 15. 16. Ezek. 2. 8.

---

[a] Ezek. 40. 3. Zech. 2. 1.
[b] Num. 23. 18.
[c] Ezek. 40. 17.
[1] cast out.
[d] 2 Ki. 25. 9. Ps. 79. 1. Luke 21. 24.
[e] Dan. 8. 10.
[f] ch. 13. 5.
[2] Or, I will give unto my two witnesses that they may prophesy.
[g] ch. 6. 9.
[h] ch. 19. 10.
[i] ch. 12. 6.
[j] Ps. 52. 8. Jer. 11. 16. Zech. 4. 3. Rom. 11. 17.
[k] 2 Ki. 1. 10. Jer. 1. 10. Hos. 6. 5.
[l] Num. 16. 29.
[m] 1 Ki. 17. 1. Jas. 5. 16.
[n] Ex. 7. 19.
[o] Luke 13. 32.
[p] ch. 13. 1.
[q] Dan. 7. 21. Zech. 14. 2.
[r] ch. 14. 8.
[s] Heb. 13. 12. ch. 18. 24.
[t] ch. 17. 15.
[u] Ps. 79. 2, 3.
[v] ch. 12. 12.
[w] Ezek. 37. 5, 9, 10, 14.
[x] Isa. 14. 13.
[y] Isa. 60. 8. Acts 1. 9.
[z] ch. 14. 7.
[3] names of men.
[a] Isa. 27. 13.
[b] Ps. 145. 13. Dan. 2. 44. Dan. 4. 3, 34. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33. John 12. 34. Heb. 1. 8.
[c] Dan. 7. 9. Eccl. 3. 17. Acts 10. 42. 1 Pet. 4. 5.
[4] Or, corrupt.
[d] Num. 4. 5. Heb. 9. 4.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Of the woman clothed with the sun.* 9 *The great red dragon.*

AND there appeared a great [1]wonder in heaven; a [a]woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

2 And she being with child cried, [b]travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another [2]wonder in heaven; and behold a [c]great red dragon, [d]having seven heads and ten horns, [e]and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And [f]his tail drew the third part [g]of the stars of heaven, [h]and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, [i]for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man child, [j]who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and *to* his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there [k]a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days.

7 And there was war in heaven: [l]Mī'chaël and his angels fought [m]against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And [n]the great dragon was cast out, [o]that old serpent, called the Dĕv'il, and Sā'tan, which deceiveth the whole world: [p]he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, [q]Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Chrīst: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, [r]which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And [s]they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; [t]and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoice, *ye* heavens, and ye that dwell in them. [u]Woe to the inhabiters of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, [v]because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man *child*.

14 [w]And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly [x]into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished [y]for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent [z]cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, [a]and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have [b]the testimony of Jē'ṣus Chrīst.

A. D. 96.

1 Or, sign.
a Isa. 60. 19. Rom. 13. 14.
b Isa. 53. 11. Mic. 5. 3. Gal. 4. 19.
2 Or, sign.
c ch. 17. 3.
d ch. 17. 9.
e ch. 13. 1.
f ch. 9. 10.
g ch. 17. 18.
h Dan. 8. 10.
i Ex. 1. 16. 1 Pet. 5. 8.
j Ps. 2. 9. ch. 2. 27.
k ch. 11. 3.
l Dan. 10. 13.
m ch. 20. 2.
n Luke 10. 18.
o Gen. 3. 1. 2 Pet. 2. 4. Jude 6. ch. 20. 2.
p John 12. 31. ch. 9. 1.
q ch. 11. 15.
r Job 1. 9. Zech. 3. 1.
s Rom. 8. 37.
t Luke 14. 26.
u ch. 8. 13.
v ch. 10. 6.
w Ex. 19. 4.
x ch. 17. 3.
y Dan. 7. 25.
z Isa. 59. 19.
a Gen. 3. 15.
b ch. 1. 2, 9.

a Dan. 7. 2, 7.
1 Or, names.
b Dan. 7. 6.
c ch. 12. 9.
2 slain.
d 2 Thess. 2. 3.
e ch. 18. 18.
f Dan. 7. 8, 11, 25.
3 Or, to make war.
g ch. 11. 2.
h John 1. 14. Col. 2. 9.
i Dan. 7. 21. ch. 11. 7.
j Ex. 32. 32. Dan. 12. 1. Luke 10. 20. Phil. 4. 3. ch. 3. 5. ch. 21. 27.
k Eph. 1. 4. 1 Pet. 1. 19, 20. ch. 5. 6-13.
l Isa. 14. 2.
m Gen. 9. 6. Matt. 26. 52.
n Lam. 3. 26. Heb. 12. 3, 4. ch. 14. 12.
o Deut. 13. 1. Matt. 24. 24. 2 Thess. 2. 9. ch. 16. 14.
p 1 Ki. 18. 38. 2 Ki. 1. 10.
q 2 Ki. 20. 7.
4 breath.
r ch. 20. 4.
5 to give them.
s ch. 14. 11.
t ch. 15. 2.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *The beast to which the dragon gives his power.* 18 *The number of the beast.*

AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw [a]a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the [1]name of blasphemy.

2 [b]And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and [c]the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were [2]wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and [d]all the world wondered after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, [e]Who *is* like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him [f]a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him [3]to continue [g]forty *and* two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, [h]and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him [i]to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, [j]whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain [k]from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 [l]He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: [m]he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. [n]Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And [o]he doeth great wonders, [p]so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by *the means of* those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and [q]did live.

15 And he had power to give [4]life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, [r]and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, [5]to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or [s]the name of the beast, [t]or the number of his name.

18 [u]Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number *is* Six hundred threescore *and* six.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *The Lamb and his company.* 8 *Fall of Babylon.* 20 *Vintage and winepress of God's wrath.*

AND I looked, and, lo, a [a]Lamb stood on the mount Sī′ŏn, and with him an hundred forty *and* four thousand, [b]having his Father's name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred *and* forty *and* four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women; [c]for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These [1]were redeemed from among men, [d]*being* the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.

5 And [e]in their mouth was found no guile: for [f]they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, [g]having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: [h]and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, [i]Băb′y̆lon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive *his* mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same [j]shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

11 And [k]the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 [l]Here is the patience of the saints: [m]here *are* they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jē′ṣus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, [n]Blessed *are* the dead [o]which die in the Lord [2]from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, [p]that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat [q]like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, [r]Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest [s]of the earth is [3]ripe.

16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, [t]which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, [u]Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast *it* into [v]the great winepress of the wrath of God.

20 And [w]the winepress was trodden [x]without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand *and* six hundred furlongs.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *The seven angels with the seven last plagues.* 3 *Song of the victors.* 7 *The seven vials of wrath.*

AND I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, [a]seven angels having the seven last plagues; [b]for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were [c]a sea of glass [d]mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, [e]and over his image, and over his mark, *and* over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

3 And they sing [f]the song of Mō′ṣeṣ the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, [g]Great and marvellous *are* thy works, Lord God Almighty; [h]just and true *are* thy ways, thou King of [1]saints.

4 [i]Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for *thou* only *art* holy: for [j]all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and, behold, [k]the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, [l]clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 [m]And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And [n]the temple was filled with smoke [o]from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *The angel pours out the vials of wrath.* 15 *Christ comes as a thief.*

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

A. D. 96.

u Ps. 107. 43.
Hos. 14. 9.
ch. 21. 17.

a Ex. 12. 3.
Isa. 53. 7.
1 Pet. 1. 19.
ch. 5. 6.
b ch. 7. 3.
c 2 Cor. 11. 2.
1 were bought.
d Jas. 1. 18.
e Ps. 32. 2.
Zeph. 3. 13.
f Eph. 5. 27.
g Matt. 28. 19.
Eph. 3. 9.
Tit. 1. 2.
h Ps. 33. 6.
Ps. 95. 5.
Ps. 124. 8.
Acts 14. 15.
i Isa. 21. 9.
ch. 16. 19.
ch. 17. 5.
j Ps. 75. 8.
k Isa. 34. 10.
l ch. 13. 10.
m ch. 12. 17.
n Eccl. 4. 1, 2.
o 1 Cor. 15. 18.
1 Thess. 4. 16.
2 Or, from henceforth saith the Spirit, Yea.
p Isa. 57. 1, 2.
Heb. 4. 9.
ch. 6. 11.
q Dan. 7. 13.
ch. 1. 13.
r Matt. 13. 39.
s ch. 13. 12.
3 Or, dried.
t ch. 16. 8.
u Joel 3. 13.
v ch. 19. 15.
w Isa. 63. 3.
Lam. 1. 15.
x ch. 11. 8.
Heb. 13. 12.

a ch. 16. 1.
b ch. 14. 10.
c ch. 4. 6.
d Matt. 3. 11.
e ch. 13. 15.
f Ex. 15. 1.
g Deut. 32. 4.
h Hos. 14. 9.
1 Or, nations, or, ages.
i Ex. 15. 14.
Ps. 89. 7.
Jer. 10. 7.
j Isa. 66. 23.
k ch. 11. 19.
Num. 1. 50.
l Ex. 28. 6.
m ch. 4. 6.
n Ex. 40. 34.
1 Ki. 8. 10.
2 Chr. 5. 14.
o Deut. 33. 2.
Isa. 2. 19.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial [a]upon the earth; and [b]there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men [c]which had the mark of the beast, and *upon* them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and [d]it became as the blood of a dead *man:* [e]and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, [f]Thou art righteous, O Lord, [g]which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus.

6 For [h]they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, [i]and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, [j]true and righteous *are* thy judgments.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were [1]scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: [k]and they repented not to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial [l]upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial [m]upon the great river Eū-phrā'tēs; [n]and the water thereof was dried up, [o]that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three [p]unclean spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of [q]the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 [r]For they are the spirits of devils, [s]working miracles, *which* go forth unto the kings of the earth [t]and of the whole world, to gather them to [u]the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

15 [v]Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed *is* he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, [w]lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hē'brew tongue Är-mạ-gĕd'don.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, [x]It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, [y]such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, *and* so great.

19 And [z]the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Băb'y̆-lon [a]came in remembrance before God, [b]to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

A. D. 96.

[a] ch. 8. 7.
[b] Ex. 9. 9.
[c] ch. 13. 16.
[d] Ex. 7. 17.
[e] ch. 8. 9.
[f] Gen. 18. 25. Ps. 97. 2. Lam. 1. 18. ch. 15. 3.
[g] ch. 1. 4, 8. ch. 4. 8.
[h] Matt. 23. 34.
[i] Isa. 49. 26.
[j] ch. 13. 10. ch. 14. 10.
[1] Or, burned.
[k] 2 Chr. 28. 22. Isa. 8. 21. Dan. 5. 22.
[l] ch. 13. 2.
[m] ch. 9. 14.
[n] Jer. 50. 38.
[o] Isa. 41. 2.
[p] 1 John 4. 1.
[q] ch. 12. 3.
[r] 1 Tim. 4. 1.
[s] 2 Thess. 2. 9.
[t] Luke 2. 1.
[u] ch. 20. 8.
[v] Matt. 24. 43. 1 Thess. 5. 2.
[w] 2 Cor. 5. 3.
[x] ch. 21. 6.
[y] Dan. 12. 1.
[z] ch. 14. 8.
[a] ch. 18. 5.
[b] Isa. 51. 17. ch. 14. 10.
[c] ch. 6. 14.
[d] ch. 11. 19.

20 And [c]every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 [d]And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, *every stone* about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAPTER 17.

3 The woman arrayed in purple and scarlet. 14 Victory of the Lamb.

AND there came [a]one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of [b]the great whore [c]that sitteth upon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and [d]the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit [e]into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit [f]upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of [g]names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

4 And the woman [h]was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and [1]decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, [i]having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:

5 And upon her forehead *was* a name written, [j]MYSTERY, BĂB'Y̆-LON [k]THE GREAT, [l]THE MOTHER OF [2]HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of [m]the martyrs of Jē'şus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and [n]shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And [o]here *is* the mind which hath wisdom. [p]The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, *and* the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And [q]the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have [r]one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 [s]These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: [t]for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: [u]and they that are with him *are* called, and chosen, and faithful.

[a] ch. 15. 1, 6. ch. 16. 1–17. ch. 21. 9.
[b] Nah. 3. 4. ch. 19. 2.
[c] Jer. 51. 13.
[d] Jer. 51. 7.
[e] ch. 12. 6.
[f] ch. 12. 3.
[g] ch. 13. 1.
[h] ch. 18. 12.
[1] gilded.
[i] Jer. 51. 7.
[j] 2 Thess. 2. 7.
[k] ch. 11. 8.
[l] ch. 18. 9.
[2] Or, fornications.
[m] Acts 22. 20. ch. 6. 9.
[n] ch. 11. 7.
[o] Ps. 107. 43. Hos. 14. 9. ch. 13. 18.
[p] ch. 13. 1.
[q] Dan. 7. 20. Zech. 1. 18.
[r] Rom. 8. 7.
[s] ch. 16. 14.
[t] 1 Tim. 6. 15.
[u] 1 Pet. 2. 9. ch. 14. 4.

15 And he saith unto me, [v]The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, [w]are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, [x]these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate [y]and naked, [z]and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17 [a]For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, [b]until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest [c]is that great city, [d]which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAPTER 18.

2 Babylon is fallen. 9 Lamentations. 20 Rejoicings of the saints.

AND after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; [a]and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, [b]Băbʹȳ-lon the great is fallen, is fallen, and [c]is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and [d]a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the [1]abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, [e]Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

5 [f]For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

6 [g]Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double.

7 [h]How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a [i]queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: [j]for strong *is* the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And [k]the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, [l]shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning,

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, [m]Alas, alas that great city Băbʹȳ-lon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come.

11 And [n]the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more:

12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all [2]thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,

13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and [3]slaves, and [o]souls of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls!

17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And [p]every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,

18 [q]And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What *city is* like unto this great city!

19 And [r]they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 [s]Rejoice over her, *thou* heaven, and *ye* holy apostles and prophets; for [t]God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast *it* into the sea, saying, [u]Thus with violence shall that great city Băbʹȳ-lon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 [v]And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft *he be*, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee;

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; [w]and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: [x]for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; [y]for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that [z]were slain upon the earth.

CHAPTER 19.

1 God is praised in heaven for his judgments. 7 Marriage of the Lamb.

AND after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Ăl-le-lūʹiạ; [a]Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous *are* his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and [b]hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Ăl-le-lūʹiạ. And [c]her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

4 And [d]the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, [e]Amen; Ăl-le-lūʹiạ.

A. D. 96.

[v] Isa. 8. 7.
[w] ch. 13. 7.
[x] Jer. 50. 41.
[y] Ezek. 16. 37.
[z] ch. 18. 8.
[a] Rom. 1. 26.
[b] ch. 10. 7.
[c] ch. 16. 19.
[d] ch. 12. 4.

[a] 2 Thess. 2. 3.
[b] Isa. 13. 19. ch. 14. 8. ch. 16. 19.
[c] Isa. 34. 14.
[d] Isa. 14. 23. Mark 5. 2, 3.
[1] Or, power.
[e] Gen. 19. 12. Isa. 48. 20. Jer. 50. 8. 2 Cor. 6. 17.
[f] Gen. 4. 10. Gen. 18. 20. Jon. 1. 2.
[g] Ps. 137. 8. Jer. 50. 15. 2 Tim. 4. 14. ch. 13. 10.
[h] Ezek. 28. 2.
[i] Isa. 47. 7, 8. Zeph. 2. 15.
[j] Jer. 50. 34.
[k] ch. 17. 2.
[l] Jer. 50. 46.
[m] Isa. 21. 9. ch. 14. 8.
[n] Ezek. 27. 27.
[2] Or, sweet.
[3] Or, bodies.
[o] 2 Pet. 2. 3.
[p] Isa. 23. 14.
[q] Ezek. 27. 30.
[r] 1 Sam. 4. 12. Job 2. 12.
[s] Judg. 5. 31. Ps. 48. 11. Ps. 58. 10. Prov. 11. 10. Isa. 44. 23. Jer. 51. 48. ch. 19. 1–3.
[t] Ps. 18. 47. Isa. 26. 21. Luke 11. 49.
[u] Jer. 51. 64.
[v] Isa. 24. 8. Jer. 7. 34.
[w] Jer. 33. 11.
[x] Isa. 23. 8.
[y] 2 Ki. 9. 22. Nah. 3. 4. ch. 17. 2.
[z] Jer. 51. 49.

[a] Ps. 3. 8. Matt. 6. 13. ch. 4. 11. ch. 7. 10.
[b] Deut. 32. 43. ch. 6. 10.
[c] Isa. 34. 10. ch. 14. 11.
[d] ch. 4. 4.
[e] Neh. 5. 13.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, [f]Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 [g]And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Ăl-le-lū'ịȧ: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be [h]glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for [i]the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

8 And [j]to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and [1]white: [k]for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, [l]Blessed *are* they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And [m]I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, [n]See *thou do it* not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren [o]that have the testimony of Jē'ṣus: worship God: for the testimony of Jē'ṣus is the spirit of prophecy.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him *was* called [p]Faithful and True, and [q]in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head *were* many crowns; [r]and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.

13 [s]And he *was* clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called [t]The Word of God.

14 And the armies *which were* in heaven followed him upon white horses, [u]clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And [v]out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and [w]he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and [x]he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on *his* vesture and on his thigh a name written, [y]KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, [z]Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all *men, both* free and bond, both small and great.

19 [a]And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. [b]These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which *sword* proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

A. D. 96.

f Ps. 134. 1.
g Ezek. 1. 24.
h Isa. 44. 23.
i Matt. 22. 2.
2 Cor. 11. 2.
Eph. 5. 32.
j Ps. 45. 13.
1 Or, bright.
k Ps. 132. 9.
l Luke 14. 15.
m ch. 23. 8.
n Acts 10. 26.
o 1 John 5. 10.
p John 14. 6.
ch. 3. 14.
q Isa. 11. 4.
r Isa. 9. 6.
s Isa. 63. 2, 3.
t John 1. 1.
u Dan. 10. 6.
Matt. 17. 2.
ch. 4. 4.
ch. 7. 9.
v Isa. 11. 4.
2 Thess. 2. 8.
ch. 1. 16.
w Ps. 2. 9.
ch. 2. 27.
x Isa. 63. 3.
ch. 14. 19, 20.
y Ps. 72.
Dan. 2. 47.
ch. 17. 14.
z Ezek. 39. 17.
a ch. 16. 16.
b Dan. 7. 11.
ch. 20. 10.

CHAPTER 20.

2 Satan bound for a thousand years. 6 The first resurrection. 12 The last.

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, [a]having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on [b]the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Dĕv'il, and Sā'tan, and bound him a thousand years,

3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and [c]set a seal upon him, [d]that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw [e]thrones, and they sat upon them, and [f]judgment was given unto them: and *I saw* [g]the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jē'ṣus, and for the word of God, and [h]which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received *his* mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and [i]reigned with Chrīst a thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This *is* the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such [j]the second death hath no power, but they shall be [k]priests of God and of Chrīst, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Sā'tan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out [l]to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, [m]Gŏg and Mā'gŏg, [n]to gather them together to battle: the number of whom *is* as the sand of the sea.

9 [o]And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face [p]the earth and the heaven fled away; [q]and there was found no place for them.

12 And [r]I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; [s]and the books were opened: and another [t]book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, [u]according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and [1]hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And [v]death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

a ch. 1. 18.
b 2 Pet. 2. 4.
ch. 12. 9.
c Dan. 6. 17.
d Matt. 24. 24.
ch. 16. 14.
e Dan. 7. 9,
22, 27.
Matt. 19. 28.
Luke 22. 30.
f 1 Cor. 6. 2, 3.
g ch. 6. 9.
h ch. 13. 12.
i Rom. 8. 17.
j ch. 21. 8.
k Isa. 61. 6.
1 Pet. 2. 9.
ch. 5. 10.
l 1 Pet. 5. 8.
m Ezek. 38. 2.
n ch. 16. 14.
o Isa. 8. 8.
p 2 Pet. 3. 7.
q Dan. 2. 35.
r 2 Cor. 5. 10.
1 Thess. 4.
15–17.
s Dan. 7. 10.
t Ps. 69. 28.
Dan. 12. 1.
Phil. 4. 3.
u Matt. 16. 27.
Rom. 2. 6.
1 Or, the grave.
v 1 Cor. 15. 26.

A. D. 96.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *A new heaven and earth.* 10 *The heavenly Jerusalem.*

AND [a]I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more [b]sea.

2 And I Jŏhn saw [c]the holy city, new Jĕ-rṳ'sā̇-lĕm, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared [d]as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, [e]the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.

4 [f]And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and [g]there shall be no more death, [h]neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And [i]he that sat upon the throne said, [j]Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Ăl'phȧ and Ō'me-gȧ, the beginning and the end. [k]I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that [l]overcometh shall inherit [1]all things; and [m]I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 [n]But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me [o]that great city, the holy Jĕ-rṳ'sā̇-lĕm, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God: and her light *was* like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;

12 And had a wall great and high, *and* had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Ĭṣ'ra̮-el:

13 On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and [p]in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me [q]had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred *and* forty *and* four cubits, *according to* the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was *of* jasper: and the city *was* pure gold, like unto clear glass.

19 [r]And the foundations of the wall of the city *were* garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation *was* jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald;

20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolyte; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates *were* twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: [s]and the street of the city *was* pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

22 [t]And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.

23 [u]And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb *is* the light thereof.

24 [v]And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for [w]there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 [x]And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither *whatsoever* worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's [y]book of life.

[a] Isa. 65. 17. 2 Pet. 3. 13.
[b] Isa. 57. 20.
[c] Isa. 52. 1. Gal. 4. 26. Heb. 11. 10.
[d] Isa. 54. 5. 2 Cor. 11. 2.
[e] Lev. 26. 11. 2 Cor. 6. 16. ch. 7. 15.
[f] Isa. 25. 8.
[g] 1 Cor. 15. 26, 54.
[h] Isa. 35. 10.
[i] ch. 4. 2.
[j] Isa. 43. 19. 2 Cor. 5. 17.
[k] Isa. 12. 3. John 7. 37. ch. 22. 17.
[l] Rom. 8. 17, 32. ch. 2. 7, 11.
[1] Or, these things.
[m] Zech. 8. 8. Rom. 8. 15-17. Heb. 8. 10.
[n] 1 Cor. 6. 9. Eph. 5. 5. 1 Tim. 1. 9. Heb. 12. 14. ch. 22. 15.
[o] Ezek. 48.
[p] Matt. 10. 2. Gal. 2. 9. Eph. 2. 20. ch. 18. 20.
[q] Zech. 2. 1. ch. 11. 1.
[r] Isa. 54. 11.
[s] ch. 22. 2.
[t] 1 Ki. 8. 27. Isa. 66. 1. John 4. 23. 1 Cor. 13. 12.
[u] Isa. 24. 23.
[v] Isa. 60. 3. Isa. 66. 12.
[w] Isa. 60. 20.
[x] Isa. 35. 8.
[y] Dan. 12. 1. Phil. 4. 3. ch. 3. 5. ch. 13. 8. ch. 20. 12.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *River and tree of life.* 5 *God the light of the city.* 13 *The Alpha and Omega.*

AND he shewed me [a]a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, *was there* [b]the tree of life, which bare twelve *manner of* fruits, *and* yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree *were* [c]for the healing of the nations.

3 And [d]there shall be no more curse: [e]but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:

4 And [f]they shall see his face; and his name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for [g]the Lord God giveth them light: [h]and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithful and true: and the Lord God of the [i]holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed *is* he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I Jŏhn saw these things, and heard *them*.

[a] Ps. 36. 8. Ezek. 47. 1. Zech. 14. 8. John 7. 38, 39.
[b] Gen. 2. 9. Gen. 3. 22. ch. 2. 7.
[c] ch. 21. 24.
[d] Zech. 14. 11. Matt. 25. 41. ch. 21. 4.
[e] Ps. 16. 11. Ezek. 48. 35. ch. 7. 15–17.
[f] Matt. 5. 8. 1 Cor. 13. 12. 1 John 3. 2.
[g] Ps. 36. 9. Ps. 84. 11.
[h] Dan. 7. 27. Rom. 5. 17. 2 Tim. 2. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 3, 4. ch. 3. 21.
[i] Heb. 1. 1.

A. D. 96.

And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, See *thou do it* not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 [j]And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 [k]He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And, behold, I come quickly; and [l]my reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 [m]I am Ȧl′phȧ and Ō′me-gȧ, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 [n]Blessed *are* they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 [o]I Jē′ṣus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. [p]I am the root and the offspring of Dā′vid, *and* [q]the bright and morning star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. [r]And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, [s]If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, [t]God shall take away his part [1]out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and *from* the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things saith, [u]Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jē′ṣus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jē′ṣus Chrīst *be* with you all. Amen.

[j] Dan. 8. 26. Dan. 12. 4, 9.
[k] Ezek. 3. 27. 2 Tim. 3. 13.
[l] Isa. 40. 10. Matt. 16. 27. Rom. 2. 6–11. Rom. 14. 12.
[m] Isa. 44. 6.
[n] Dan. 12. 12.
[o] 1 Pet. 3. 22.
[p] Isa. 11. 1. Jer. 23. 5, 6.
[q] Num. 24. 17. Zech. 6. 12.
[r] Isa. 55. 1. John 4. 14. John 7. 37. ch. 21. 6.
[s] Deut. 4. 2. Deut. 12. 32. Prov. 30. 6.
[t] Ex. 32. 33.
[1] Or, from the tree of life.
[u] Heb. 9. 28.

THE END OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

A CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX TO THE HOLY BIBLE.

ACCORDING TO REVISIONS OF RECENT CHRISTIAN CHRONOLOGISTS.

POINTING TO THE YEAR OF THE WORLD, AND THE YEAR BEFORE AND AFTER CHRIST, IN WHICH THE MOST REMARKABLE EVENTS RELATED IN THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS OCCURRED, AND WHEREIN RECORDED.

PERIOD I.

Creation of the world to Noah's age, B. C. 2349.

Before *Christ.*		
4004	Genesis I. & II.	IN the beginning God created the heaven and the earth, &c., and last of all man after his own image.
	III.	Man falls from his first state, but is promised a Saviour of the seed of the woman.
4003	IV. 1,	The world first peopled after Adam and Eve had left paradise.
3875	8.	About this time Cain and Abel offer sacrifice, and Abel is murdered
	V. 3,	Seth born.
3874	6,	Enos born.
3679	9,	Cainan born.
3609	12,	Mahalaleel born.
3544	15,	Jared born.
3382	18,	Enoch, the seventh from Adam, born.
3317	21,	Methuselah born.
3130	25,	Lamech, the father of Noah, born.
3074	5,	Adam dieth, aged 930 years.
3017	23, 24,	Enoch, in the 365th year of his age, taken up to God.
2962	8,	Seth died, aged 912 years.
2948	28,	Noah, the father and patriarch of the new world after the flood, born.
2864	11,	Enos, the third from Adam, dieth, aged 905 years.
2769	14,	Cainan dieth, aged 910 years.
2714	17,	Mahalaleel, the fifth from Adam, dieth aged 895 years.
2582	20.	Jared, the sixth from Adam, dieth, aged 962 years.
2448		To Noah, aged 500 years, is born Japheth, and two years after, Shem.
2353	32. X. 21.	Lamech, the ninth from Adam, dieth, aged 777 years. He is the first man whom the Scriptures mention to have died a natural death before his father.
	V. 31, 27.	Methuselah dieth a little before the flood, in the 969th year of his age. He was the oldest man.
2349	VII. 11.	The flood comes upon the earth in the 600th year of Noah's age.

PERIOD II.

From Noah's age to Terah's dwelling at Haran, B. C. 1922.

Before *Christ.*		
2343	Genesis VIII. 18, 20, IX. 9, 20.	THE flood ceaseth, and Noah, with his family, and the creatures he carried in with him, comes out of the ark, and offers a burnt-offering. At the same time God makes a covenant with Noah and his seed, promising never more to destroy the world by water; as a token whereof he placeth the rainbow in the cloud. The same year Noah begins to plant vines, and is drunk.
2346	XI. 10,	Arphaxad born.
2311	12,	Salah born.
2281	14,	Eber born.
2247	16.	Peleg born: so called, because in his days the earth was divided.
2234	X. 8,	About this time Nimrod begins to exalt himself, by laying the first foundation of the Assyrian monarchy.
	11.	Nineveh, the metropolis of Assyria, built.
2233	XI. 4, 6, 8, 9,	About this time the posterity of Nimrod begin to build the city and tower of Babel, so called from the confusion of languages which God sent among the workmen.
2217	18.	Reu born.
2188	Ps. CV. 23, Is. XIX. 11.	Mizraim, the grandson of Ham, leads colonies into Egypt, and layeth the foundation of a kingdom, which lasted 1663 years; whence Egypt is called the land of Ham, and the Egyptian Pharaohs boasted themselves to be the sons of ancient kings.
2185	Gen. XI. 20,	Serug born.
2155	22,	Nahor born.
2126	24,	Terah, Abram's father, born.
2008	19,	Peleg, the sixth from Noah, dieth.
2007	25.	Nahor, the ninth from Noah, dieth.
1998	IX. 28, 29.	Noah dieth, aged 950 years, 350 years after the flood.
1996	XI. 32, 26,	Abram born; he was 75 years of age when his father Terah died, aged 205 years; so that Terah begat not Abram in the 70th year of his age, but Nahor and Haran, and in the 130th year of his age begat Abram. See *Acts* vii. 4.
1986	29, 30. XVII. 17.	Sarai, Abram's wife (called also Iscah), Haran, Abram's brother's daughter, born ten years after her husband.
1978	XI. 21,	Reu, the seventh from Noah, dieth.
1955	23,	Serug, the eighth from Noah, dieth.
1922	XI. 31.	Terah with his family leaveth Ur of the Chaldeans, and dwells at Haran.

PERIOD III.

From Abram to the Ten Plagues, B. C. 1491.

Before *Christ.*		
1921	Genesis XII. 1, 2, 3,	ABRAM, after his father's decease, in the 75th year of his age, is commanded by God to enter upon the land of Canaan, which God promiseth to give unto his seed, and that in his seed (*viz.* Christ Jesus our Lord) all the families of the earth should be blessed.
1920	10. Gal. III. 17.	In the year following, a famine in the land of Canaan forceth Abram with his family to go into Egypt. From his first coming into Egypt to the departure of the children of Israel out of it, are reckoned 430 years.
	Exodus XII. 40. Genesis XIII.	Abram and Lot in this same year return into Canaan; but the land not being sufficient for both their flocks, they part asunder. Lot goeth to Sodom. God reneweth his promise to Abram; he removeth to Hebron, and there buildeth an altar.
	XV. 2.	Abram complaineth for want of an heir: God promiseth him a son, and a multiplying of his seed. Caanan is promised again, and confirmed by a sign.
1911	XVI. 1, 2,	Sarai, being barren, giveth Hagar her handmaid to Abram.
1910	15.	Ishmael, Hagar's son, born.
1908	XI. 13.	Arphaxad, the third from Noah, dieth.
1897	XVII. 5.	God maketh a covenant with Abram, and in token of a greater blessing changeth his name into Abraham. As a seal of this covenant, circumcision is ordained. Sarai her name is also changed into Sarah, and she is blessed. God promiseth them a son, and commandeth that his name be called Isaac; in him God promiseth to establish his covenant.
1897	Genesis XVIII.	Abraham entertaineth three angels, who renew the promise to him of having a son. God revealeth to Abraham the destruction of Sodom, with whom Abraham intercedes for Lot and his family. *Gen.* xix. 29.
	XXI.	Lot is commanded, for the preservation of himself and his family, to get out of Sodom, and to flee to the mountain; but by much entreaty he obtaineth leave to go into Zoar. Sodom, Gomorrah, and all the cities in the vale of Siddim, with all the inhabitants of them, are, for the most horrible sins, destroyed by fire and brimstone from heaven. The Dead Sea remains a monument thereof unto this day. Lot's wife, for looking back upon Sodom, contrary to God's command, is turned into a pillar of salt; and Lot himself, fearing to continue at Zoar, leaves the plain country, and betakes himself to the mountain, carrying his two daughters with him.
1896	XXI. 2. XIX. 36.	Isaac born in the 100th year of Abraham's age. Not long after, to Lot are born Moab and Ammon, his sons at the same time, and his grandsons.
1892	XXI. 9.	Hagar and Ishmael, at Sarah's request, are cast forth.
1878	XI. 15.	Salah, the fourth from Noah, dieth.
1871	XXII.	God tempteth Abraham to offer Isaac. Abraham giveth proof of his faith and obedience.
1859	XXIII.	Sarah dieth at Hebron in Canaan, in the 127th year of her age.
1856	XXIV.	Isaac marrieth Rebekah the daughter of Bethuel, the son of Nahor, in the 40th year of his age.
	XI. 11.	Shem, the son of Noah, dieth.
	XXV. 24.	Jacob and Esau born in the 60th year of their father Isaac's age.
1846	XXV. 7.	Abraham dieth, aged 175 years.
1837 1821	XI. 17.	Heber, the fifth from Noah, dieth; from him Abraham and his posterity were called Hebrews. *Gen.* xiv. 13.
1817 1796	XXVI. 34.	Esau aged 40 years, marrieth Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite.
1773	XXV. 17.	Ishmael dieth, aged 137 years.
1745	XXX. 23.	Rachel, having been long barren, at length beareth Joseph. Jacob, desiring to depart, is persuaded by Laban to serve six years more for some part of his flock.
1739	XXXI. XXXII..	Jacob, after he had been twenty years in Mesopotamia, sets forward on his journey homewards, without acquainting his father or his brothers-in-law. Rachel stealeth her father's gods, and is pursued by Laban. Jacob by his prudence is reconciled to his brother Esau. He wrestleth with an angel at Peniel, and is called Israel.
	XXXIV.	About this time, Dinah, Jacob's daughter, is defloured by Sichem the son of Hamor. Simeon and Levi, Dinah's brethren, revenge their sister's quarrel by putting all the males of Sichem to the sword; for which thing Jacob reproveth them.
	XXXV. 16.	Rachel is delivered of Benjamin on the way betwixt-Beth-el, or Beth-le-hem, and Ephrath, and dies in childbed. Some think that Job lived about this time.
		Judah lieth with Tamar his daughter-in-law in disguise.
1729	XXXVIII. 16. XXXVII.	Joseph is hated by his brethren, and is sold to merchantmen, Ishmaelites and Midianites, who carry him into Egypt, where he is sold to Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh, and by him made overseer of his house.
1718	XXXIX. XL.	Joseph resisteth the temptations of his master's wife; he is falsely accused by her, and cast into prison. He interpreteth the dreams of Pharaoh's butler and baker, which come to pass according to his interpretation.
1716	XXXV. 28.	Isaac dieth, aged 180 years, and is buried by his sons, Jacob and Esau.
1715	XLI. 25,	Joseph interpreteth Pharaoh's two dreams; he giveth Pharaoh counsel, and is made governor of the whole land of Egypt.
	47, 50,	Here begin the seven years of plenty in the land of Egypt. About this time Manasseh and Ephraim, Joseph's two sons, are born of Asenath, the daughter of Potipherah, priest of On.
1708	54,	Here begin the seven years of famine.
1707	XLII. 1, 2, 3.	Jacob sendeth his ten sons to buy corn in Egypt; they are imprisoned by Joseph for spies; but are set at liberty on condition of bringing Benjamin, and Simeon is kept as a pledge.
	XLIII. XLV.	Jacob is with much difficulty persuaded to send Benjamin. Joseph maketh himself known to his brethren, and sendeth for his father by command from Pharaoh.
1706	XLVI.	Jacob, having offered sacrifice to God for that his son Joseph is yet alive, goes with all his family into Egypt in the third year of the famine, and 130th year of his age. He is seated in the land of Goshen.
1704	XLVII.	Joseph getteth all the money, lands, and cattle of the Egyptians for bread; only the lands belonging to the priests he buyeth not.
1703 1689	XLVIII. XLIX.	Jacob adopteth Ephraim and Manasseh, and blesseth them, and all his sons; prophesieth the descent of the Messiah from Judah, and dieth, aged 147 years; seventeen whereof he lived in Egypt. He is, with great pomp, carrried into Canaan, and buried in the sepulchre of his father.
1635	L.	Joseph on his death-bed prophesieth unto his brethren their return to Canaan; takes an oath of them to carry his bones out of Egypt, and dieth, aged 110 years.
		The book of Genesis endeth in the death of Joseph, containing the history of 2369 years; next to which in order of time the book of Job follows, written (as it is generally believed) by Moses.
1619	Exodus. VI. 16.	Levi dieth in Egypt, aged 137 years; he was grandfather to Moses and Aaron.
1577	I. 8.	Here begins the bondage of the children of Israel, when a king rose up in Egypt, who knew not Joseph.
1574	VII. 7.	Aaron born three years before his brother Moses, 83 years before the departure of the children of Israel out of Egypt.
1573	I. 15, 22.	Pharaoh having in vain commanded the Hebrew midwives to destroy all the males of the Israelites, sets forth an edict, charging that they be all cast into the river.
1571	II. 1, 5, 11.	Moses is born, who, being hid in the flags by the river's side, is found by Pharaoh's daughter, and becomes her adopted son.
1531		Moses, in the 40th year of his age, having slain an Egyptian whom he saw contending with a Hebrew, fleeth into Midian, where he marrieth Zipporah the daughter of Reuel, or Jethro, a priest, and liveth with him forty years.
	Josh. XIV, 7, 10.	Caleb, the son of Jephunneh, born.
1530 1491	Ex. III. 1, 2, &c.	Whilst Moses keeps his father-in-law's sheep at mount Horeb, God appeareth to him in a burning bush, and sendeth him to deliver Israel.
	V.	Moses and Aaron having declared to Pharaoh the message on which they are sent unto him from God, are charged by him as heads of a mutiny, and sent away with many bad words; and more grievous labours are forthwith laid upon the Israelites.
	VII. 7. Psalm LXXVIII. CV.	Moses being now 80, and Aaron 83 years of age, urged thereunto by God, return again unto Pharaoh, where the magicians by their sorcery imitating the miracles of Aaron's rod turned into a serpent, make Pharaoh more obstinate than he was before. Wherefore God by the hand of Moses lays ten plagues upon the Egyptians.

Before Christ.

PERIOD IV.

1491 From the departure of the Israelites till Pharaoh gives his daughter in marriage to Solomon, B. C. 1014.

Exodus XII. 11, 29, 41. UPON the fourteenth day of the first month (which was *May* the 4th, upon *Monday* with us), in the evening, the passover is instituted.

Numbers XXXIII. Upon the fifteenth of the same month, at midnight, the first-born of Egypt being all slain, Pharaoh and his servants make haste to send away the Israelites; and they, the self-same day wherein they were let go out of bondage, being the complete term of 430 years from the first pilgrimage of their ancestors, reckoning from Abraham's departure out of Charran, take their journey and march away, being 600,000 men, besides children, and come to Rameses, from whence by several encampings they come to the Red sea, the Lord conducting them in a pillar of a cloud by day, and in a pillar of fire by night. They carry Joseph's bones with them.

Exodus XIV. At the Red sea Pharaoh with his host overtakes them; Moses divides the waters with his rod, and the children of Israel pass through on dry ground unto the desert of Etham; whom, when Pharaoh and his army would needs follow, they are all overwhelmed by the waters coming together at the dawning of the day, whereby the Israelites are wholly freed from the bondage of the Egyptians; whose carcasses when they see XV. floating all the sea over, and cast upon the shore, they sing a song of praise and thanksgiving unto God.

XVI. Upon the fifteenth of the second month (our *June* the 4th, being *Thursday*), the Israelites come to the wilderness of Zin, which lieth between Elyma and Sinai, where, for want of food, they murmur against God and their leaders: about the eventide God sends them quails, and the next morning rains upon them manna from heaven; and upon that kind of bread they lived afterward by the space of forty years, even till they came to the borders of the land of promise. An omer of it is preserved for a memorial.

XX. God publisheth his Law, contained in the Ten Commandments, with a terrible voice from mount Sinai.

XXI. XXII. &c. XXIV. The people being in great fear, God gives them sundry other laws, all which being written in the book of the covenant, Moses proposeth them to the people: which done, rising early in the morning, he builds an altar at the foot of the mountain, and sets up twelve statues, according to the twelve tribes of Israel, and sends twelve young men of the first-born (whom the Lord hath consecrated to himself as ministers of those holy things before the Levitical priesthood was ordained), which offer sacrifice, first for sin, and then for thanksgiving, to the Lord: and when Moses had read the book of the covenant, he takes the blood of the calves and goats so offered, and with water, scarlet wool and hyssop, sprinkles the book therewith, and all the people, or those twelve statues representing them; and so performs a solemn covenant between God and his people.

9, 18 Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy men of the elders of Israel, go up into the mount, and there behold the glory of God: the rest returning. Moses with his servant Joshua abides there still and waits six days, and upon the seventh day God speaks unto him, and there he continues forty days and forty nights (reckoning those six days which he waited for the appearance of the Lord), eating no meat all that while, nor drinking water (*Deut.* ix. 6); where he receives God's command XXV. &c. touching the frame of the tabernacle, the priests' garments, their consecration, sacrifices, and other things comprised in this and the six following chapters.

XXXI. 18. At the end of forty days God gives Moses the two tables of the Law in stone, made by God's own hand, and written with his own finger; bidding XXXII. him withal quickly to get him down, for that the people had already made to themselves a molten calf to worship. Moses by prayer pacifieth God, and goes down from the mount, and seeing the people keeping a festival in honor of their idol in the camp, he breaks the tables of the law at the foot of the mount: for which the Jews keep a solemn fast unto this day.

20, 28. Moses having burnt and defaced the idol, puts 3000 of the idolaters to death by the hands of the Levites.

XXXIV. God commands Moses to frame new tables of stone, and to bring them with him into the mount: Moses brings them the next morning, and while he stands in the cleft of a rock, God passeth by, and showeth him a glimpse of his glory.

10. God renews his covenant with his people, and upon certain conditions gives them his laws again.

1490 XXXIX. In the first six months of this year, the tabernacle, the ark of the covenant, the altar, the table of show-bread, the priests' garments, the holy ointments, the candlestick, and other utensils and vessels belonging to the sacrifices, are finished in the desert at mount Sinai, and are brought unto Moses.

XL. The tabernacle is set up and anointed with holy oil. Aaron and his sons are consecrated for the priesthood.

Lev. X. Nadab and Abihu, for offering strange fire, are struck dead in the place by fire from heaven.

Numb. VII. The princes of the tribes present their offerings toward the dedication of the tabernacle. God speaketh to Moses from the mercy-seat.

IX. The second passover is instituted.

X. 29. Exodus XVIII. Jethro, who is also called Hobab, brings his daughter Zipporah, with her two sons, Gershom and Eliezer, which were left with him, to his son-in-law Moses: and having congratulated his and the whole people of Israel's deliverance out of bondage, he openly declares his faith and devotion towards the true God. By his advice Moses imparts the government of the people to some others, and ordains magistrates for the deciding of lesser causes.

Numbers XI. Moses complains to God of the overgreat burden of his government; God, to ease him of his charge, gives him for assistance the court of seventy elders.

31. The people lust for flesh. God gives them quails in wrath; and sends withal a most grievous plague among them.

XII. God rebukes the sedition of Miriam and Aaron, and maintains Moses' right.

XIII. From the wilderness of Paran, near Kadesh-barnea, twelve men are sent (among whom are Caleb and Joshua) to discover the land of Canaan. Returning, they bring with them a branch of a vine, with a cluster of grapes upon it; ten of the twelve so sent speak ill of the country, declare it barren, and magnify the cities for their strength, and the giantly stature of the inhabitants.

XIV. The people, terrified with this relation, are about to return into Egypt, from which Caleb and Joshua, endeavering to dissuade them. are like to be stoned. At this God is so provoked, that he threatens to destroy them; but is prevailed upon by Moses through his prayers to spare them. Nevertheless he denounceth that all who are now twenty years old and upward (except Caleb and Joshua) shall die in the wilderness. The men who raised the evil report are all destroyed by sudden death. Some endeavoring to enter upon the promised land, contrary to the command of God, are smitten by the Amalekites and Canaanites.

1489 Deut. I. 46. In this place, *viz.* Kadesh-barnea, the Israelites continue many days; but that in some places they continued many years appeareth, for that in the space of 37 years there are but 17 encampings mentioned.

1471 Numbers XXXI. XVI. To their long continuance in Kadesh, and the encampings from thence, all that we find delivered in the xvth and four next ensuing chapters of *Numbers*, seems to refer; as how Korah, Dathan and Abiram, for raising a mutiny against Moses and Aaron. were swallowed alive into the earth, and 250 of their associates; and how the people murmuring against Moses and Aaron for the calamity which had befallen their brethren, were destroyed by God, to the number of 14,700 men; and how twelve rods being Numbers XVII. brought by twelve princes, and laid in the sanctuary, Aaron's rod only budded, and brought forth almonds, and was laid up before the ark, 1471 for a memorial to those who should afterwards be given to rebellion.

1452 XX. In these 37 years the Israelites, by 17 encampings, having compassed the hill country of Seir and Edom, they come to the wilderness of Zin, in the first month of the fortieth year after their departure out of Egypt.

1, Here Miriam, the sister of Moses and Aaron, dieth.

2, The people again for want of water murmur against Moses and Aaron, whom, when God had commanded to call water out of the rock only by speaking to it, Moses, being moved in his mind through impatience and diffidence of the thing, speaks something, whatever it was, unad- 12, visedly with his lips, and strikes the rock thrice with Aaron's rod, and thereby draws water from it; but for transgressing God's command, they are both debarred from entering into the land of Canaan.

23, 28. In the fifth month of this year Aaron dieth at Mosera, on the top of mount Hor, at the age of 123 years, leaving his son Eleazar his successor in the high priesthood.

XXI. 5, 9. John III. 14. 1 Cor. X. 9. The people murmuring are plagued with fiery serpents, whereof many die; upon their repentance God commands that a brazen serpent be made and lifted up upon a pole, that as many as look on it may live.

Numbers XXI. About the latter end of this year, all those who at Kadesh-barnea mutinied against God being wholly extinct and dead, the Israelites pass over Zared, and come to the borders of Moab at Ar, and at length they arrive at Bamoth, a valley in the country of the Moabites, and pitch at mount Pisgah.

21, Sihon, king of the Amorites, refusing them passage through his country, is slain, and the Israelites possess his land.

33. Og, the King of Bashan, coming out against Israel, is destroyed with all his people, not one left alive, and his country possessed by the Israelites.

1451 XXII. 1, 2, After these victories tho Israelites set forward, and encamp in the plains of Moab.

3. Balak, king of Moab, considering what the Israelites had done to the Amorites, fears, lest under pretence of passing through his country, they should possess themselves of his whole kingdom, takes counsel with Joshua XXIV. 9. the princes of the Midianites his neighbours, and sends for Balaam, a soothsayer out of Mesopotamia, to come and curse the Israelites, promising him great rewards for his labour; purposing afterward to make war upon them.

Numbers XXII. 7, 35. 2 Pet. II. 15, 16. Balaam, forewarned of God, refuseth at first to come; but being sent for a second time, he importuneth God to let him go, and goes with a purpose indeed to curse Israel; but God, offended thereat, makes the dumb ass of this wizard, on which he rode, speaking in a man's voice, to reprove his folly.

Numbers XXIII. Deut. XXIII. 5. Balaam twice offers sacrifice, and would fain have cursed Israel, to gratify Balak therein; but being forced thereto by the Spirit of God, instead of cursing, he blesseth them altogether; foretelling what felicity attended them, and what calamities should befall their enemies.

Joshua XXIV. 10. Numbers XXV. 1, 2, 3, &c. Deut. IV. 3. By his advice the women of Moab and Midian are set on work to turn the Israelites away to idolatry. Wherefore God commands Moses first to take all the ringleaders of this disorder, and to hang them up before the sun, and then gives order to the judges to put to death all such as had joined themselves to Baal-peor. Last of all, God sends a plague upon the people, whereof die 23,000 men in one day; which added to them which were hanged and killed with the sword, amount in all to 24,000.

Psalm CVI. 28. Rev. II. 14. 1 Cor. X. 8. Numbers XXV. Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, by killing Zimri, the chief of his father's family, and Cozbi, the daughter of Zur, a prince of the Midianites, appeaseth the wrath of God, and the plague ceaseth. God therefore settleth the high priesthood for ever upon the house of Phinehas, and commands that war be made upon the Midianites.

Psalm CVI. 30. Numbers XXV. Moses and Eleazar, by God's command, in the plain of Moab, went unto Jordan, over against Jericho, number the people from twenty years old and upwards, and find them to be 601,730 men, besides the Levites, whose number, reckoning them from one month old and upwards, comes to 23,000; and then Moses receives command for the parting of XXVII. the land of promise among the Israelites.

1, 2, 12, 23. Deut. III. 26, God signifies to Moses that he shall die, and Joshua is thereupon declared to be his successor; upon whom Moses lays his hands, and gives him instructions. Several laws are made.

27, 28. Numbers XXXI. Josh. XIII. 21, 22. Twelve thousand of the Israelites under the command of Phinehas, vanquish the Midianites, and put to the sword all the males among them, with their five princes, and among them Zur, the father of Cozbi, and Balaam the wizard; but they save the women alive; at which Moses is wroth, and commands that every male child, and all the women, except such as be virgins, be killed.

Numbers XXXII. Deut. III. Josh. XIII. & XXII. The lands which belonged to Sihon and Og, namely, all from the river Arnon to mount Hermon, Moses divides and gives to the tribes of Reuben and Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh; so that their possessions lay on this side Jordan; nevertheless, they assist the rest of the tribes in all their wars, till they have subdued the Canaanites, and possessed the promised land.

Deut. XXVII. XXVIII. Moses commands the people, that in their passage over Jordan they shall set up great stones, and engrave the Ten Commandments on them, with the form of blessing upon mount Gerizim, and of cursing on mount Ebal, exhorting them to observe the law of God, by setting before their eyes the benefits that would ensue thereon.

XXIX. XXX. He also renews the covenant made by God with them and their children on mount Horeb, and again persuades them to keep that covenant by all the blessings and curses which would undoubtedly follow the keepers or breakers of it; yet with a promise of pardon and deliverance, if at any time, having broken it, they shall repent them of their sin; and tells them farther, that God had therefore thus declared his will unto them, to the end that none hereafter offending shall pretend ignorance.

XXXI. XXXII. Moses, having written this law, delivers it to the priests, the sons of Levi, and the elders of the people, to be kept; the same day also he writes his most excellent song, and teaches the same to the children of Israel to be sung; and having finished the book of the law, he takes order to have it laid up in the side of the ark.

XXXIII. Moses now drawing near to his end, blesseth every tribe in particular, by way of prophecy, save only the tribe of Simeon.

XXXIV. In the 12th month of this year he goes up to mount Nebo, and from thence beholds the land of promise, and there dieth, aged 120 years; the body of Moses God translates out of the place where he died into a valley of the land of Moab, over against Beth-peor, and there burieth it; nor doth any man know the place of it unto this day. The Israelites mourn for him 30 days.

Here ends the Pentateuch, or five books of Moses, containing the history of 2552 years and a half, from the beginning of the world; and the book of Joshua begins with the forty-first year after the departure of the children of Israel out of Egypt.

Josh. II. Joshua being confirmed in his government by God, sends forth spies from Shittim to the city of Jericho, who, being harboured by Rahab, are privily sent away, when search is made for them.

III. Upon the tenth day of the first month (*April* 30), to wit, the same day that the Paschal Lamb was to be chosen out of the flock, the Israelites under the conduct of Joshua, a type of Jesus Christ, go up out of the river Jordan into the promised land of Canaan, a type of a more heav- IV. enly country. They pass through the river on dry ground, the waters being for the present divided; for a memorial of which miraculous passage, Joshua sets up twelve stones in the very channel of Jordan, and taking twelve other stones out of the midst thereof sets them up at Gilgal, the place where they next encamp.

V. 10 Upon the 14th day of the same month, in the evening, the Israelites celebrate their first passover in the land of Canaan.

Before *Christ.*

1451 Josh. VI. Jericho, the ark of the Lord having been carried round about it, is taken the seventh day, the walls thereof falling down at the sound of the priests' trumpets; all the inhabitants are put to the sword, except Rahab and her family.

VII. The Israelites besiege Ai, and are smitten by their enemies, God
VIII. having abandoned them for sacrilege, committed by Achan: Achan's sin being discovered by the casting of lots, and himself found guilty, he is stoned to death, and, together with his children and cattle, burned with fire. God being pacified hereby, Ai is taken by ambushment and utterly destroyed.

30, 35. On mount Ebal, according to the law made, is an altar erected and the Ten Commandments engraven on it; the blessings and cursings are repeated on mount Ebal and mount Gerizim, and the book of the law read in the ears of the people.

IX. The kings of Canaan combine against Israel: only the Gibeonites craftily find a way to save their own lives by making a league with them; but are afterwards deputed to the servile offices of the house of God.

X. Adoni-zedek, king of Jerusalem, with the kings of Hebron, Jarmuth, Lachish, and Eglon, hearing that Gibeon is fallen off from them, join their forces together and besiege it; but Joshua raiseth the siege, pursueth those five kings, and smiteth them as far as Azekah, the Lord in the meanwhile killing more with hailstones from heaven, than the Israelites with their swords. Joshua commands the sun to stand still over Gibeon, and the moon over the valley of Ajalon, by the space almost of one whole day, until the Israelites are fully avenged of their enemies. The five kings hide themselves in a cave at Makkedah; from whence they are brought forth, scornfully used, and hanged.

1450 Ex. XXIII. 10, 11. From the autumn of this year, wherein, after the falling of manna, they began to till the ground, the rise of the sabbatical years is to be taken.

1445 Josh. XXIII Joshua, now grown old, is commanded by God to divide all the land on the west of Jordan among the nine tribes remaining, and the other half-tribe of Manasseh. The Lord and his sacrifices are the inheritance of Levi.

XI. The rest of the kings, with whom Joshua had waged war for six years, resolve to set upon him with united forces: but Joshua comes upon them unawares, slays them, and possesseth their countries.

21. XIV. Joshua now roots out those giants, the Anakims, with their cities, out of the hill-countries, out of Hebron, Debir, and Anab, and generally out of all the mountains of Judah and all Israel. And having gotten the
XV. whole land into his hands, he divides it among the children of Israel according to their tribes; and the land rested from war.

1444 The first sabbatical year, or year of rest; from hence the year of Jubilee, or every fifty years' space is to be reckoned.

XVIII. The tabernacle is set up at Shiloh (thought to be the same with Salem), where it continued 328 years.

XXII. The Reubenites, Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, with a blessing, are sent home to their possessions on the other side of Jordan.

1443 XXIII. XXIV. Joshua gathers together all Israel, exhorts them to obedience, briefly recites God's benefits to them, reneweth the covenant between them and God, and dieth, 110 years old.

1413 Judges II. 7. After the decease of Joshua, and the elders who outlived him, and who
III. 6, 7. remembered the wonders which God had wrought for Israel, there succeeds a generation of men which forget God, and mingle themselves with the Canaanites by marriage, and worship their idols. In this time of anarchy and confusion, when every man did that which seemed right in his own eyes, all those disorders were committed, which are reported in the last five chapters of the Book of Judges; to wit, the idolatry of Micah
8, and the children of Dan; the war of the Benjamites, and the cause thereof. God, gives them up into the hands of Cushan, king of Mesopotamia: which first calamity of theirs holds them but eight years.

9, Othniel, the son of Kenaz, and son-in-law to Caleb, stirred up by God as a judge and avenger of his people, defeats Cushan, and delivers the
10, Israelites out of bondage; and the land rested forty years after the first rest which Joshua procured for them.

1343 12, Othniel dying, the Israelites fell again to sin against God, and are given over into the hands of Eglon, King of Moab, who, joining with the Ammonites and the Amalekites, overthrows the Israelites, and takes Jericho; and this second oppression continueth eighteen years.

1325 15, 30, Ehud, the son of Gera, is raised up by God to be an avenger of his people; for feigning a message to Eglon, he runs him into the belly with his dagger; then getting away, he gathers all Israel into a body on mount Ephraim, and slays 10,000 of the most valiant men of Moab; and the land resteth forty years after the former rest obtained by Othniel.

31. After him, Shamgar, the son of Anath, slayeth 600 Philistines with an ox-goad, and he also avengeth Israel.

1305 IV. 1, 2, 3. The Israelites, after the death of Ehud, returning to their old sin, are given up by God into the hands of Jabin, king of Canaan; and this thraldom of theirs continueth twenty years.

1285 4, Deborah, the wife of Lapidoth, a prophetess, who at this time judgeth Israel in mount Ephraim, and Barak of the tribe of Naphtali, being made captain of the host of Israel, in sight of Megiddo, overcomes Sisera, captain of Jabins' army, whom Jael, the wife of Heber the Kenite, afterward kills in her own tent. For a memorial of which victory Deborah
V. 31. composeth a song; and the land resteth forty years after the former rest obtained by Ehud.

1252 VI. The Israelites sinning again, are delivered into the hands of the Midianites; which fourth thraldom lasteth seven years. Hereupon they cry unto
1245 God for help, and are reproved by a prophet. Then Gideon, the son of Joash, of Manasseh, is by an angel from God sent to deliver them. He first overturns the altar of Baal and burns his grove, and is called Jerubbaal.
VII. He, out of 32,000 men, which came upon him, chooseth only (God so commanding) 300; but with them he puts to flight all the host of the
VIII. Midianites, whom the Ephraimites afterward pursue, and slay their princes Oreb and Zeeb. Gideon having pacified the Ephraimites, who complain that they were not called to the battle at first, passeth the river Jordan, and defeats the remainder of the Midianitish army; he chastiseth also the men of Succoth and Penuel, who had refused him victuals in his journey; and slays the two kings of the Midianites, Zebah and Zalmunna. After which great victories the Israelites offering to settle the kingdom upon him and his posterity, he refuseth it; but receiving their golden earrings, he makes thereof an ephod, which afterwards proves an occasion of idolatry. The Midianites being thus vanquished, the land enjoys rest
33, forty years, after the former rest restored to them by Deborah and Barak.

Gideon dieth, and the Israelites, falling back again to idolatry, worship
1236 IX. 1, 2, &c. Baal-berith for their God.

Abimelech, the son of Gideon (begotten upon his concubine), purposing to get to himself the kingdom which his father had refused, slayeth seventy of his brothers all upon one stone; and having, by the help of the Shechemites, got to be made king, Jotham, the youngest son of Gideon, who only escaped Abimelech's fury, from the top of mount Gerizim expostulates with them the wrong they had done to his father's house; and, by way of a parable, foretells their ruin; which done, he flies, and
IX. 22, dwells quietly in Beer.

1233 Abimelech, having reigned three years over Israel, Gaal, a Shechemite, conspires against him; which being discovered to him by Zebul, he utterly destroys the city of Shechem, and puts all the inhabitants to the
1232 50. sword, and burns the temple of their God Berith with fire; from thence
2Sam. XI. 21 he goeth and layeth siege to Thebez, where he is knocked on the head with a piece of a millstone, cast upon him by a woman from the walls,
Judges X. 1, and then killed outright by his armor-bearer.

1210 2, 3, Tola the son of Puah, after Abimelech, judgeth Israel 23 years.

1206 8, Jair the Gileadite succeeds Tola, and judgeth Israel 22 years.

1188 The Israelites, forsaking again the true God, fall to worship the gods of several nations, and are given up into the hands of the Philistines and Ammonites;
Judges X. which fifth thraldom lasteth eighteen years. Upon their re-
15. pentance, and abandoning their idols, at length they obtain mercy.

Before *Christ.*

1187 XI. Jephthah the Gileadite, being made captain of the host of Israel, subdues the Ammonites: before the battle he vows his daughter unawares
XII. 6. to be offered in sacrifice, and afterward performs it. He puts to the sword 42,000 Ephraimites, who had behaved themselves insolently against him, and judgeth Israel six years.

1182 8, Ibzan the Bethlehemite succeeds Jephthah, and judgeth Israel 7 years.

1175 11, Elon the Zebulonite succeeds Ibzan, and judgeth Israel ten years.

1164 13. Abdon the Ephraimite succeeds Elon, and judgeth Israel eight years.

1156 1 Sam. IV. 18 Eli the high priest (in whom the high priesthood was translated from the family of Eleazar to Ithamar's) succeeds Abdon, and judgeth Israel forty years. The Israelites again provoke the Lord to anger, and he
Judges XIII 1, 2, delivers them into the hands of the Philistines. This sixth thraldom begins seven months after Eli's entering upon the government, and lasteth forty years, even till seven months after his death, when the ark was brought back again.

1155 24. Samson the Nazarite, as an angel had foretold, is born at Zorah.

1137 XIV. 4. Whilst Eli the high priest executeth the office of a judge in civil causes under the Philistines, Samson takes an occasion to quarrel with them, by marrying a woman of Timnath; for having on the day of his betrothing propounded a riddle to the Philistines, and laid a wager, his wife tells them the meaning of it; enraged hereat, he goes and slays thirty men of Askelon, and gives them the suits of raiment which he had stripped off their bodies, in performance of the wager which he had lost.

1136 XV. Samson again in harvest-time goes to present his wife with a kid at her father's house, but finds her given away in marriage to another man; Samson resolves to be avenged; he catches 300 foxes, and tying firebrands to their tails, turns them all into the corn-fields of the Philistines, and into their vineyards, and olive-gardens, and sets them all on fire. The Philistines take Samson's wife and father-in-law, and burn them; Samson in revenge slays a great multitude of them, and sits down upon the rock Etam, from whence being taken by 3000 of the Jews and by them delivered into the hands of the Philistines, he slays of them a thousand men with the jaw-bone of an ass; in which place he is miraculously refreshed, when thirsty and ready to faint.

1117 XVI. Samson is betrayed by Delilah his concubine, bereaved of the hair of his Nazariteship, and delivered to the Philistines; who put out his eyes, and bind him with chains of brass. The Philistines gather together to offer sacrifice to Dagon their god, and Samson is brought to make them sport; whose hair being grown, and his strength in a great measure restored, he takes hold of the two chief pillars whereon the house stood (wherein were the princes of the Philistines, and a great multitude of people) and pulls down the house, killing more men at his death than he did in all his lifetime. So he died, having judged Israel in the days of the Philistines twenty years.

1116 1 Sam. IV. The Israelites take up arms against the Philistines, but with very ill success, for they lose 4000 men in one battle. Then they send for the ark of the covenant from Shiloh, and cause it to be brought into the camp. The Philistines, seeing now all lie at stake, encourage one another to behave themselves like men that day; and so falling on, they slay of the Israelites 30,000 men. The ark of God is taken, and Hophni and Phinehas, priests, and sons of Eli, are slain. Of all which when tidings are brought to old Eli, frighted thereat, he falls from his chair and breaks his neck, in the 98th year of his age.

The Philistines, having brought the ark into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon their god. But when Dagon had been found two several times fallen grovelling before it, and broken in pieces, and the inhabitants of
VI. the place sorely plagued, they remove it from thence to Gath, and from thence to Ekron. But the same plagues and judgments following wherever it went, after seven months, by the advice of their priests, they send home the ark again with presents and gifts into the land of the
VII. Israelites, and it is brought to Bethshemesh, where 50,070 men are smitten for looking into the ark. From hence it is carried to the house of Abinadab, in Kirjathjearim, who sanctifieth his son Eleazar to keep it.

1096 After twenty years the Israelites, by Samuel's persuasion, solemnly
13. repent at Mizpeh, and, upon their conversion, God by thunder from heaven delivers them from the invasion of the Philistines, who are subdued, the hand of the Lord being against them all the days of Samuel.

1095 VIII. Samuel, being grown old, takes for his assistance in the government his sons; by whose ill management of affairs, the Israelites require a
Hosea XIII. 10. king to be given them: whereupon God gives them a king in his wrath, to wit, Saul, the son of Kish, after Samuel had judged Israel twenty-
1 Sam. XI. 12. one years. Saul is privately anointed by Samuel, and afterward publicly proclaimed king at Mizpeh. About a month after Jabesh-gilead is besieged by Nahash king of the Ammonites, and the siege raised by Saul: whereupon the whole congregation of Israel, coming together at Gilgal, again proclaim Saul king.

1085 XVII. 12. David, son of Jesse the Ephrathite, born at Beth-lehem-judah 30 years before succeeding Saul in the kingdom. He was his father's youngest son.

1063 XVI. 11. God rejects Saul, and sends Samuel to Beth-lehem, there to anoint David king, whom Saul ever after extremely persecuteth.

XVIII. Yet Jonathan, Saul's son, loveth him, and oftentimes rescueth him from Saul's cruelty.

XXIV. David, having Saul twice in his power, forbears to hurt him.

1060 XXVI. David, fearing he may some time or other fall into the hands of Saul,
1056 XXVII. flies to Gath unto king Achish, carrying with him 600 men; and having obtained of him the town of Ziklag to dwell in, he continueth one year and four months in the land of the Philistines: from whence he invadeth the countries of the Geshurites, Gezrites, and Amalekites, and puts to the sword all, both men and women, not leaving one alive to carry the news thereof to king Achish.

1055 XVIII. 1 Chron. XII. Achish, proposing to make war upon the Israelites, takes David along with him in that expedition, to whom, whilst he is upon his march with his 600 men, repair a great many others of the tribe of Manasseh, and join with him.

1 Samuel XXVIII. Saul, seeing the army of the Philistines, is in great fear, and (Samuel being now dead) goes to En-dor to consult with a witch there; the woman raiseth an apparition of Samuel, and Saul receives from it that dreadful doom, The Lord will deliver Israel, together with thyself, into the hands of the Philistines.

XXIX. The princes of the Philistines growing jealous of David, he and his company early the next morning leave the army, and return to Ziklag.

XXXI. The armies join battle; and the Israelites are defeated; the three sons of Saul are slain, and he himself falls on his own sword.

2 Samuel 1. Three days after, an Amalekite brings Saul's crown, and the bracelet that was upon his arm, and presents them to David, professing that, finding him fallen upon his sword, he had killed him outright, and taken the crown from off his head: whereupon David causeth him to be put to death
II. for stretching forth his hand to slay the Lord's anointed, and lamenteth the death of Saul and Jonathan his son in a funeral song. David, having
1 Chron. XII. 23. asked counsel of God, goes up to Hebron with those that are about him, where he is anointed king by the men of Judah, his own tribe, in the 30th year of his age; and there he reigns seven years and six months.

1048 2 Sam. III. 6 Abner, affronted by Ishbosheth, revolteth to David, and deals with the chief men of Israel to transfer the whole kingdom unto him, and this in the hearing of the Benjamites.

22. He comes to David, and is kindly received; returning, he is treacherously murdered by Joab. David much laments his untimely death, and buries him at Hebron.

IV. 2. Baanah and Rechab murder their lord and master Ishbosheth, as he lieth resting upon his bed. They bring his head to David, who in detestation of their treason, causeth them immediately to be put to death.

Before *Christ.*		
1044	2 Sam. VII. 1 Chron. XVII. XXII. 2 Sam. VIII. 1 Chron. XVIII. Gen. XV. 18. Deut. XI. 24. 1 Kings IV.	David now dwelling in his house of cedar, which he had built, and living in a full and perfect peace, imparteth to Nathan the prophet his purpose of building a house for God; but is answered from God, that this was a work which should be done, not by him, because he was a man of blood, and trained up in war; but by his son Solomon, a man of peace, which should be born unto him. The time which passeth from hence till the birth of Solomon is spent in wars; wherein David subdues the Philistines, Edomites, Amalekites, Moabites, Ammonites, and Syrians, and extends his kingdom to the utmost bound of that land which had been promised to the seed of Abraham, and never possessed by any of them, save only by David and his Son Solomon.
1085	2 Sam. XI.	At the end of this year Joab, going with the army against the Ammonites, besiegeth Rabbah, the metropolis of Ammon, whilst David takes his ease at Jerusalem, and there commits adultery with Bathsheba the wife of Uriah the Hittite, who was then in the army, whom he also procures to be slain.
1084	1 Chron. XX. 2 Sam. XII.	The child so gotten in adultery is born. David is convicted by Nathan the prophet of his sin, and he repents; in testimony whereof he composeth the 51st Psalm. The child dieth.
1083	25. 1 Chron. XXII. 9.	Bathsheba becomes now David's wife, and beareth him a son, unto whom, as unto one who should prove a man of peace, God gives the name of Solomon; and, as to one beloved of the Lord, the name of Jedidiah.
1030	2 Sam. XIII. 1, 23.	Absalom avengeth his sister Tamar, and killeth his brother Amnon; for which thing he fleeth to Geshur in Syria, where he continues three years with king Talmai, his grandfather by the mother's side.
1027 1025	XIV.	After three years' exile he returns to Jerusalem, where he continues two years, before the king his father admits him into his presence, and is reconciled to him.
1024	XV.	This rebel son having got chariots and horses, and a guard to attend him, insinuates himself into the favour of the people, and steals away their hearts from his father David.
1023	7.	The next year following, under pretence of a vow, he obtaineth leave to go to Hebron, where, by Ahithophel's counsel, he breaks out into open rebellion, and forceth his father to fly from Jerusalem.
	XVII.	Ahithophel, because his counsel in all matters is not followed by Absalom, hangs himself.
	XVIII.	Absalom having lost 20,000 men, fleeth, and a bough of an oak catching hold of him, he there hangs, and is run through by Joab.
1017	XXIV. 1 Chron. XXI.	David, tempted by Satan, commandeth Joab to number the people: God, offended thereat, sends a prophet to put three plagues to his choice, *viz.*, the famine, sword, or pestilence. David chooseth to fall into the hands of a merciful God, rather than into the hands of men. So God sends a pestilence: whereof 70,000 men die in one day. The angel being about to destroy Jerusalem, God bids him hold his hand: for he beholds David repenting in sackcloth, and entreating him to spare the innocent people, and to turn his hand upon himself, and upon his father's house.
1016	1 Kings XIV. 21.	Rehoboam is born unto Solomon by Naamah, an Ammonitish woman.
1015	1 Kings I.	David being now 70 years of age, and broken with continual cares and wars, grows so weak and feeble, that clothes can no longer preserve heat in him. Therefore Abishag, a young virgin, is appointed to keep him warm. Adonijah, seeing his father thus declining, by the assistance of Joab and Abiathar, makes himself king; which David understanding, he presently commands Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, with other great men, to anoint Solomon king. Adonijah hearing this, betakes himself to the sanctuary, and is pardoned.
	II.	David, having given instruction to his son Solomon, dieth; after he had reigned in Hebron seven years and six months, and 33 years in Jerusalem over all Israel.
1014	III. 1. 2 Chron. VIII. 11.	Pharaoh, king of Egypt, gives his daughter in marriage to Solomon.
	1 Kings III. 5.	The Lord appears to Solomon in a dream, and bids him ask what he will, and it shall be given him. Solomon asketh wisdom; God gives him wisdom from above, and adds thereunto riches and honour. Of this divine wisdom Solomon makes an eminent manifestation in judging between two harlots.

PERIOD V.

From Foundation of First Temple to Obadiah's Denouncement of God's Judgment, B. C. 588.

1012	VI. 1. 2 Chron.	SOLOMON layeth the foundation of the temple in the 480th year after the departure of the children of Israel out of Egypt.
1005	III. 1. 1 Kings	Solomon's temple finished in the eleventh year of his reign; having been seven years and a half in building.
1004	VI. 38. VIII. 2 Chron. V. VI. VII.	Solomon this year (being the 9th Jubilee, and opening the fourth Millenary of the world) with great magnificence celebrates the dedication of the temple: at which time God giveth a visible sign of his favor.
975	1 Kings XI. 2 Chron. IX.	Solomon having, as it is with reason believed, forsaken his lusts and vanities, to which he had been too intemperately addicted, and written, as a testimony of his repentance, his book called the Preacher, dieth. He reigned 40 years.
	1 Kings XII.	The Israelites assemble at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, Solomon's son, king over all Israel. The people by Jeroboam sue unto him for a removal of some grievances; to whom Rehoboam, by the advice of young men, returning a harsh answer, alienates the hearts of ten tribes from him, who make Jeroboam king over them, and fall at the same time from the house of David, and from the true worship of God.
	25. XIV. 17. XII. 26.	Jeroboam, in the beginning of his reign, repairs Shechem, destroyed by Abimelech 258 years before, and there dwells; afterward going over Jordan he builds Penuel, and at length makes Tirzah the seat of his kingdom. But fearing lest his new subjects by going to Jerusalem to worship, may be induced to revolt from him, he deviseth a new form of religion, setting up two golden calves, the one at Beth-el, the other at Dan, for the seduced people to bow down unto.
	XIV. 2 Chron.	From the time of this dismal rent Rehoboam reigneth over Judah and Benjamin 17 years, and Jeroboam over Israel, or the other ten tribes, 22 years.
974	XII. XI. 17.	The Priests and Levites, and other Israelites who feared God, stick to Rehoboam, and maintain the kingdom of Judah three years; after which time Rehoboam falls to idolatry, and walketh no more in the ways of David and Solomon.
	1 Kings XII. 32. XIII. 2.	Jeroboam sacrificing to his calf at Beth-el, a prophet is sent unto him from God, who foretells the judgment which should one day be executed upon that altar, and the Priests (*viz.* those whom Jeroboam had made of the lowest of the people) that served at it. Which prophecy then and there is confirmed by signs and wonders upon the king himself, and upon the altar.
971	XIV. 25. 2 Chron. XII.	Shishak king of Egypt spoileth Jerusalem and the temple; but the king and the princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah the prophet, God gives them not over to utter destruction.
958	1 Kings XV.	Abijam the son of Rehoboam succeeds his father in the kingdom of Judah, and reigns three years.
957	2 Chron. XIII.	He obtains a great victory over Jeroboam, killeth 500,000 men in one battle, and taketh Beth-el.
955	1 Kings XV. 8,	Asa in the twentieth year of Jeroboam succeeds his father Abijam, and reigns 41 years.
954	25,	Nadab in the second year of Asa succeedeth his father Jeroboam in the kingdom of Israel, and reigneth not full two years.
953	27.	Nadab at the siege of Gibbethon (a town of the Philistines), is slain by Baasha of the tribe of Issachar in the third year of Asa; and the same year having made himself king over Israel, he utterly destroyeth the whole race of Jeroboam, and reigneth 24 years. In this time lived the prophets Jehu, Hanani, and Azarias.
951	2 Chron. XIV.	Asa, destroyeth idolatry, and enjoying ten years of peace, strengthens his kingdom with forts and a standing army.
941	9, XV.	Zerah the Ethiopian with an innumerable army invadeth Judah: Asa overcomes him, sacrificeth to God of the spoil and maketh a solemn covenant with God. He also disposeth Maachah his grandmother, a great patroness of idolatry; bringeth into the temple those things which his father and himself had consecrated unto God, and enjoys a long peace.
930	1 Kings XVI. 6, 8,	Elah the son of Baasha succeeds his father in the kingdom of Israel.
929		In the second year of his reign, and the twenty-seventh of Asa's, Zimri one of his captains, conspires against him, kills him, and reigneth in his stead. As soon as he sits in the throne, he destroyeth the whole family of Baasha; but the army which then lay before Gibbethon makes Omri then king, who presently besiegeth Tirzah, and taketh it; which Zimri seeing he sets on fire the king's palace, and perisheth in the flames.
925	21, 22,	The people of Israel are now divided into two factions; one follow Tibni the son of Ginath, and endeavor to make him king: the other adheres to Omri; but Tibni dying, Omri reigns alone in the 31st year of Asa.
924	23, 24,	Omri having reigned six years in Tirzah, removes the seat of his kingdom to Samaria, a place which he himself had built.
918	29.	Ahab succeeds his father in the kingdom of Israel, and reigneth 22 years in Samaria. He did evil in the sight of the Lord above all that were before him.
914	1 Kings XXII. 41.	Jehoshaphat succeedeth his father Asa in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel, and reigneth 25 years in Jerusalem.
912	2 Chron. XX. 31. XVII, 7.	Jehoshaphat being settled in his kingdom, and having demolished the high places and groves, in the third year of his reign he sends Levites with the princes to instruct the people in the law. God in the meantime subdueth his enemies under him.
901	1 Kings XX.	Ben-hadad king of Syria layeth siege to Samaria, who by the direction of a prophet is beaten off, and a vast number of the Syrians slain.
899	XXI.	Ahab not being able to persuade Naboth to sell him his vineyard, falls sick upon it; Jezebel his wife, suborning false witnesses to accuse him of blasphemy, causeth Naboth to be stoned, and puts the king in possession of the vineyard. Whereupon the prophet Elijah denounceth judgments against Ahab and Jezebel; Ahab repenting God defers the judgment.
898	XXII. 51.	Ahab in the seventeenth year of the reign of Jehoshaphat maketh his son Ahaziah his associate in the government of his kingdom.
	2 Kings III. 1. I. 17.	Jehoshaphat also makes Jehoram his son copartner with him; whence it is, that Jehoram the son of Ahab, who succeeded his brother Ahaziah in the kingdom of Israel, in the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, is said to have begun his reign in the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat.
897	1 Kings XXII. 2 Chron. XVIII.	Ahab having got Jehoshaphat to assist him in the siege of Ramoth-gilead, before he goes, he asketh council of 400 false prophets, who promise him victory and success; but by Jehoshaphat's advice Micaiah, a true prophet of God, is consulted, who fortells his overthrow, and according to his word Ahab is slain at Ramoth-gilead, and buried at Samaria.
	2 Sam. VIII. 2. 2 Kings I. 1 Kings XXII.	Ahaziah king of Israel, lying ill of a fall, sends to consult Baalzebub the God of Ekron concerning his recovery. Elijah the prophet meeteth the messenger, and telleth him Ahaziah shall surely die; whereupon two captains with over fifty men apiece are sent to apprehend him, and bring him before the king; Elijah calleth for fire from heaven, and destroyeth both them and their companies. A third captain with his fifty men being sent, and behaving himself submissively, Elijah goes along with him; the prophet certifies the king that he shall not come down from his bed alive. So Ahaziah dieth, having governed (partly by himself, and partly together with his father) two years.
	2 Kings III. 1.	Jehoram succeedeth his brother Ahaziah in the kingdom of Israel in the latter end of the 18th year of Jehoshaphat, and reigneth 12 years.
	II. 11.	Elijah is taken up into heaven in a fiery chariot.
892	2 Chron. XXI. 2, 3.	Jehoshaphat grown old gives to his sons many gifts with fenced cities in Judea; but his eldest son Jehoram he now more absolutely investeth with the throne of the kingdom in the fifth year of Jehoram king of Israel.
889	2 Kings VIII. 16. 2 Chron. XXI. 4, 5. Genesis XXVII. 40. 2 Chron. XXI. 10, 11,	Jehoram now, by the death of his father, has the kingdom of Judah to himself, which he holds for years. He is no sooner settled in his throne, but he puts all his brethren to the sword, with many of the princes of Israel. At this time the Edomites, who ever since king David's time had lived in subjection to Judah, revolt, and (as it was foretold by Isaac) they for ever shake off his yoke; Libnah also, a city of the priests in the tribe of Judah, falls off from him about this time.
888	12,	Jehoram following the council of his wicked wife Athaliah, the daughter of Ahab king of Israel, sets up in Judah, and even in Jerusalem itself, the idolatrous worship of Baal, and compels his subjects thereto: a letter which was left for him by Elijah the prophet comes to his hands, which reproves him, and denounces all those calamities and punishments which afterward befell him.
885	2 Kings VIII. 25,	Ahaziah succeeds his father in the kingdom of Judah, (having had part of the government bestowed upon him the year before in the 12th year of Jehoram king of Israel, and reigneth one year in Jerusalem.
884	28. IX, 2 Kings X.	Jehoram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Judah, lead their armies to Ramoth-gilead against Hazael, who had newly succeeded Ben-hadad in the kingdom of Syria; Jehoram is dangerously wounded, and retires himself to Jezreel to be cured. In the meantime Elisha sendeth a young prophet with instructions to anoint Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, at Ramoth-gilead king over Israel, and to open to him the will of God for the rooting out of the house of Ahab; who, being proclaimed king by the soldiers, marcheth straight to Jezreel, killeth Jehoram in the field of Naboth, and causeth Jezebel to be cast out at a window, where she is eaten by dogs. He despatcheth letters also to Samaria, and causeth seventy of Ahab's children to be beheaded. Then taking with him Jehonadab the son of Rechab, he comes himself to Samaria, and destroys the whole family of Ahab, and all the priests of Baal. Nevertheless, having put down the worship of Baal, he departs not from the worship of Jeroboam's golden calves, but maintains that idolatry all the time of his reign, which was 28 years.
	IX. X.	Jehu proceeds farther, and executes the divine vengeance upon the idolatrous house of Judah; he pursues Ahaziah, who fled towards Megiddo, and overtaking him at Gur, causeth him to be killed in his chariot. Going also to Samaria, he meeteth with 42 of Ahaziah's kinsmen, whom he causeth to be slain.
	XI. 2 Chron. XXII. 10.	Athaliah the daughter of Ahab, seeing her son Ahaziah dead usurps the kingdom, destroying those that had right to the succession; but Jehosheba the daughter of king Jehoram, and wife to Jehoiada the high-priest, takes Jehoash, being then an infant, and son to her brother Ahaziah, and hides him in the temple, and so saves him from that massacre which was made of the rest of the blood royal.
878	2 Kings. XI. 2 Chron. XXIII.	Jehoiada the high priest brings out Jehoash, now seven years old, and anoints him king; causeth Athaliah to be slain, and restoreth the worship of the true God, destroying the house of Baal, and commanding the idolatrous priest Mattan to be killed before his altars. Jehoash now beginning his reign in the seventh year of Jehu, reigneth 40 years in Jerusalem
857	2 Kings. XII. 7.	Jehoash, in the 23d year of his reign, giveth order for the repair of the temple, committing the charge thereof to Jehoiada the high priest.
	XIII. 1. VIII. 12	Jehoahaz succeedeth his father Jehu in the kingdom of Israel, and reigneth 17 years: during all of which time Hazael king of Syria oppresseth him, and exerciseth all those cruelties upon the Israelites, which Elisha the prophet had foretold.
841	XIII. 10.	Jehoash, the son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, is taken into the consortship of that kingdom by his father in the 27th year of Jehoash king of Judah, and reigneth 16 years.
840		Zechariah, the son of Jehoiada the high priest, for reproving the people

Before Christ.		
840	2 Chron. XXIV. 2 Kings XII. 20.	of Judah that fall to idolatry after the decease of Jehoiada, is stoned to death in the court of the house of the Lord by the commandment of king Jehoash, who the next year after is murdered by some of his servants, as he lay in his bed; and Amaziah his son succeedeth him.
838	XIII.	Jehoahaz dieth, and Jehoash his son succeedeth in the kingdom of Israel. Not long after his father's funeral he visits Elisha the prophet then lying sick, and with many tears asketh counsel of him, who promiseth him victory over the Syrians. A dead man is brought to life by being laid in Elisha's grave.
836	XV. 1.	Jeroboam the second in this year taken into the consortship of the kingdom of Israel by his father Jehoash, going to war against the Syrians. This is gathered from Azariah king of Judah's beginning to reign in the 27th year of this Jeroboam.
	XIV. 2 Chron. XXV.	Amaziah king of Judah, growing proud upon a victory obtained against the Edomites this 14th year of his reign, provoketh Jehoash king of Israel to battle. Jehoash overcomes him, and takes him prisoner, breaks down 400 cubits of the wall of Jerusalem, and having spoiled the temple and the king's house of a vast treasure, returns to Samaria.
825	2 Kings XIV. 23.	Jehoash dies fifteen years before Amaziah, and Jeroboam the second, his son, reigneth in Samaria 41 years.
810	XIV. 2 Chron. XXV.	Amaziah, to avoid a conspiracy, flies to Lachish, where he is murdered: after whom comes his son Uzziah, or Azariah, in the 27th year of Jeroboam the second, and reigneth 52 years in Jerusalem.
808	2 Kings XV. XV. 25. Isaiah	Now is held the 13th Jubilee under the two most flourishing kings; in whose times live sundry great prophets in both kingdoms; Isaiah and Joel in Judah; Jonas, Hosea, and Amos, in Israel.
	IX. I. Jonah III. Matt. XII. 41.	Jonas of Gath-hepher, a town belonging to the tribe of Zebulon in Galilee of the Gentiles, (observe here the blindness of the Pharisees, *John* vii. 52), was afterward sent into Nineveh, the metropolis of Assyria, where both king and people at his preaching repented.
784	2 Kings XIV. 29.	Jeroboam king of Israel (under whom that kingdom came to its full height of glory) dieth; after his death all things fall into confusion, and the state is reduced to a plain anarchy, which lasteth 11 years and a half; for such an interregnum or vacancy the synchronism of Kings requires, that the six months of Zachariah the son of Jeroboam may answer the 38 years and one month of Shallum, who murdered him in the 39th year of Azariah, or Uzziah, king of Judah.
773	XV. 8.	Zechariah the son of Jeroboam, the 4th and last of the race of Jehu, (as was foretold,) begins his reign over Israel in the 38th year of Azariah, or Uzziah, king of Judah, and reigneth six months.
772	10. Amos VII. 9.	Shallum the son of Jabesh, at the end of six months, murders him in the sight of the people, and reigns one month, in the 39th year of Uzziah king of Judah. After Zachariah's death follow those direful calamities foretold by Amos the prophet.
	2 Kings XV. 14,	Menahem the son of Gadi going from Tirzah to Samaria, killeth Shallum, wasteth Tiphsah and the borders thereof, and because the town would not open to him, he takes it, and rips up all the women with child.
771	19,	While Menahem in these broils labours to get the possession of the kingdom, Paul king of Assyria invadeth his country, to whom Menahem giveth 1000 talents of silver, and afterward reigneth quietly 10 years.
761	23,	Pekahiah succeedeth his father Menahem in the 50th year of Uzziah king of Judah, and reigneth 2 years.
759	25, 27,	Pekah, one of his own captains, kills him in his own palace at Samaria, and reigneth 20 years.
758	32,	Jotham succeedeth his father Uzziah in the kingdom of Judah at the age of 25 years, and reigneth 16 years in Jerusalem.
	2 Chron. XXVII. 5. Mic. I. 1.	Jotham subdues the Ammonites, and makes them tributary for 3 years. Under him and his two successors the prophets Micah and Hosea execute their prophetical office. About this time lived the prophet Nahum, and prophesied the destruction of Nineveh.
	2 Kings XVI. 1.	Ahaz succeedeth his father Jotham in the 17th year of Pekah king of Israel, and reigneth 16 years.
741	2 Chron. XXVII. 1. Isa. VII.	This year Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah king of Israel are confederate against Judah, which strikes a great terror into that nation: but unto Ahaz, God, by the prophet Isaiah, sends a gracious message, with a promise of deliverance; for a sign whereof (when the incredulous king, being bid to ask a sign, refused to do it) God gives him the promise of Immanuel to be born of a virgin. Rezin and Pekah now lay siege to Jerusalem, and therein to Ahaz, but are beaten off; Ahab is no sooner delivered from his enemies, but he forsakes God his deliverer, and falls to idolatry. Wherefore God gives him over into the hands of the king of Israel, who slays of the men of Judah 120,000 in one day, with a great many of the nobility, and carrieth away 200,000 captives; but these, by the advice of the prophet Obed, are released and sent home.
739 730	2 Kings XV. 30.	Hoshea, son of Elah murders Pekah king of Israel, and gets the kingdom into his own hands; in the 20th year of Jotham, from the time that Jotham first began to reign, which is the same with the 4th of Ahaz his son. Hoshea, by reason of the tumults and disorders which ensued, cannot be said to have reigned till 9 years after, the state continuing all that time in great confusion, without any form of government.
728	XVII. 8.	Shalmaneser, king of Assyria, comes up against Hoshea, and makes him to serve him, and pay him tribute.
726	XVIII. 1. 2 Chron. XXIX. XXX.	Hezekiah succeedeth his father Ahaz in the kingdom of Judah; he destroyeth idolatry, and prospers: he also celebrates a solemn passover, and reigneth 29 years in Jerusalem; his father had made him in the last year of his reign, his assistant in the government.
725 724 721	XXXI. 2 Kings XVII. 4.	Hoshea king of Israel, having consulted with So king of Egypt, refuseth to pay tribute to Shalmaneser; provoked hereby. and jealous of some farther design in that confederacy of Hoshea with the king of Egypt, Shalmaneser layeth siege to Samaria, and towards the latter end of the third year he taketh it, and carrieth away the Israelites captive into his own country. This was the end of the kingdom of Israel, when it had stood divided from the kingdom of Judah 254 years.
718	XVIII.	Sennacherib king of Assyria, coming up against Judah, besiegeth their fenced cities, and taketh many of them, but is pacified by a tribute.
	XX. Isaiah XXXVIII.	About this time Hezekiah falls sick, and is told by Isaiah that he shall die, but pouring out his tears and prayers unto God, he recovereth his health, and obtaineth a prolongation of his life and kingdom for 15 years. For a sign whereof the sun goes ten degrees backward.
710	2 Kings XIX. Isaiah XXXVII.	Sennacherib, not observing the articles of peace, layeth siege to Jerusalem, and sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah: which he opening, and spreading before the Lord in the temple with many tears, craves assistance from God against the Assyrians. Whereupon the prophet Isaiah assures him that God will deliver him and defend that city. The selfsame night an angel of the Lord slays 185,000 men in the Assyrian army; and the next morning Sennacherib departeth, and returns to Nineveh; where not long after, whilst he is worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, he is slain by his own sons.
698 677	2 Kings XXI. 2 Chron. XXXIII.	Manasseh at 12 years of age succeedeth his father Hezekiah, and reigneth 58 years. He setteth up idolatry, and sheddeth much innocent blood. Wherefore God delivers him up into the hands of the Assyrians, who in the 22d year of his reign carry him away captive to Babylon: but upon his repentance God restores him to his liberty and kingdom.
656	Judith XIII.	This year Nebuchodonosor king of Assyria, purposing to make himself universal monarch, sends Holofernes his general against Judea, who layeth siege to Bethulia, and there hath his head taken off by Judith, a woman of the tribe of Simeon.
643	2 Kings XXI. 19. 2 Chron. XXXIII.	Amon, aged 22 years, succeedeth his father Manasseh, and reigneth two years. An idolater indeed, as his father, but no penitent: he is murdered by his own servants
641	21, 22. 2 Kings XXII. 1.	Josiah, a child of 8 years old, succeedeth his father Amon, and reigneth 31 years. In his time lived Jeremiah and Zephaniah the prophets, and Huldah the prophetess.

Before Christ.		
630	2 Chron. XXXIV.	In the 12th year of his reign, he begins a reformation in Judah and Jerusalem and carries it on successfully.
624	2 Kings XXIII. 2 Chron. XXXIV.	This year he giveth order for the repair of the temple. Hilkiah the high priest, having found a book of the law, sends it to the king, who hears it read all over to him; and thereupon asketh counsel of Huldah the prophetess who prophesieth the destruction of Jerusalem, but not in his days. Josiah calling to him the elders of Judah and Jerusalem, with the priests and prophets, causeth the book of the law to be read over before all the people, and reneweth the covenant between God and his people; he burneth also dead men's bones upon the altar at Beth-el, as was foretold; and keepeth a most solemn passover.
610	2 Kings XXXIII. 9. Zechar. XII. 11. 2 Chron. XXXV. 25. Lam. IV. 20.	At this time a war breaks out between the king of Egypt and the king of Assyria. Josiah unadvisedly engageth in this war against Necho king of Egypt, and is slain in the valley of Megiddo. The good king being thus taken out of the world, whose life only kept off the Babylonish captivity from that nation, not only the people then living bewailed his death, but even in after time a public mourning for him was kept. The prophet Jeremy also in remembrance thereof composeth his Lamentations; wherein bewailing the calamities which were shortly to befall that people, as present before his eyes, in a most compassionate manner he points, as it were with his finger, at the death of Josiah as the source and original of all those ensuing miseries.
	2 Kings XXIII. 2 Chron. XXXVI.	After the death of Josiah, the people anoint Shallum, one of his younger sons, to be their king. After three months' reign, he is deposed by Pharaoh Necho, who makes Eliakim, his elder brother, king over Judah and Jerusalem, and changes his name into Jehoiakim; but Jehoahaz he carries with him captive into Egypt, where he ends his days.
	5	Jehoiakim, at 25 years of age, begins to reign, and he reigneth 11 years.
609	Jerem. XXVI.	Uriah and Jeremiah prophesy against Jerusalem; the former is put to death, the latter is acquitted, and set at liberty. About this time Habbakkuk also prophesieth.
607 606	XXV. 1. 2 Chron. XXXVI. 6.	This year is Nebuchadnezzar the Great made by his father Nebopolazzar his associate in the kingdom of Assyria and Babylon; into whose hands God delivers up Jehoiakim, who is put in chains to be carried to Babylon; but upon his submission and promises of obedience is left in his own house, where he lives a servant to Nebuchadnezzar 3 years.
	Daniel I. 3, 7. Isaiah XXXIX, 7.	Nebuchadnezzar gives order to Ashpenaz, master of the eunuchs, that he shall carry from thence of the children of Israel, both of the blood royal (as was foretold by the prophet Isaiah to Hezekiah) and also of the nobility, the choicest youths both for beauty and wit that he can find; who being educated 3 years in the language and sciences of the Chaldeans may afterward be fit to serve the king in his palace; among whom, of the tribe of Judah, are Daniel, called Belteshazzar; Hananiah, called Shadrach; Mishael, called Meshach; and Azariah, called Abed-nego.
605	Dan. I. 2.	Whilst Nebuchadnezzar pursues his victories over the king of Egypt, his father dies; which coming to his knowledge, he gives order for the bringing away of the captives, and posts with a small company the nearest way to Babylon, where he is received as the lawful successor to his father's dominions. He brought to Babylon what he thinks fit of the vessels and furniture of the temple, and placeth them in the house of his god, Belus.
603	2 Chron. XXXVI. 1. 2 Kings XXIV. 1.	Jehoiakim, having lived 3 years in subjection to the king of Babylon falls off, and rebels against him.
	Dan. II.	This year (being the second of Nebuchadnezzar's reign, taking it as if begun at his father's death,) Daniel recovers Nebuchadnezzar's dream, and interprets it to betoken the four chief monarchies; whereupon he and his companions are highly advanced.
600 599	2 Kings XXIV. 2. Jerem. XXII. 18. XXXVI. 30.	Nebuchadnezzar sends an army, consisting of Chaldeans, Syrians, Moabites, and Ammonites, against Jehoiakim; these waste the whole country of Judea, and carry away from thence 3023 captives. Jehoiakim also is taken prisoner, whom they put to death, cause his carcass to be drawn out at the gate of Jerusalem (as was foretold by the prophet Jeremiah) and leave it without the walls unburied.
	2 Kings XXIV. 8.	Jehoiachin (called also Conias and Jeconias) at 18 years of age succeeds his father Jehoiakim, and reigns three months in Jerusalem.
	2 Chron. XXXVI. 9. Isaiah XXXIX. 6. Jerem. XXIV. 1. Ezekiel XVII. 12. I. 2, 3.	Against him Nebuchadnezzar leads an army, and besiegeth Jerusalem; Jehoiachin with all his kindred and courtiers come out to meet him. Nebuchadnezzar makes them all prisoners, enters Jerusalem, and takes all the treasure he can find in the temple and the king's palace, breaking in pieces all the vessels of gold and furniture which Solomon had made for the temple; he carrieth away captive to Babylon the king, his mother, wives, courtiers, magistrates, and 10,000 able men out of Jerusalem, leaving none behind but the poorer sort of people; and out of the country round about he carried also away 8000 artificers; among the captives are Mordecai, and Ezekiel, the priest; Ezekiel therefore in his prophesy reckons the time all along from the beginning of this captivity.
	2 Kings XXIV. 17.	Nebuchadnezzar before his departure from Jerusalem, makes Mattaniah, Jehoiachin's father's brother, king, changing his name to Zedekiah.
588	2 Chron. XXXVI. 2 Kings XXV. Jerem. I. 3. XXXIX. LII.	Zedekiah, beginning his reign at 21 years of age, reigneth 11 years; he, by rebelling against Nebuchadnezzar, or rather by continuing in open rebellion (as his fathers had done) against God, brought upon Jerusalem and the whole nation of the Jews those long-deserved calamities which God had so often forwarned them of by his prophets; for, in the latter end of the year of Zedekiah, Jerusalem, after a long siege, is taken by Nebuchadnezzar, and his Chaldeans enter it. Zedekiah flees away by night, but being pursued, is taken, and brought prisoner, to Riblah, Nebuchadnezzar's head-quarters; there having first seen his children slaughtered before his eyes, he has afterward those eyes put out, and being loaden with chains, is carried away captive to Babylon. About a month after the taking of the city, Nebuzar-adan, captain of the guard, sent by Nebuchadnezzar, makes his entry into it, sets fire to the temple, the king's palace, and some noblemen's houses, and so layeth the whole city in ashes; the walls of Jerusalem being razed to the ground; all that were left in the city, and those that a little before had fallen to the Chaldeans, with what treasure he can find, doth Nebuzaradan carry with him to Babylon.
	26. 2 Kings XXV. 21.	And thus was Judah carried out of her own land, 468 years after David began to reign over it, 388 years after the falling off of the ten tribes, and 134 years after the destruction of the kingdom of Israel.
	Jerem. XLIX. 7. Ezekiel XXV. 12.	Obadiah the prophet denounceth God's judgments against the Edomites who now insult over the calamity of the Jews. The same do Jeremy and Ezekiel, and the author of the 97th and 137th Psalms, who wrote all about the same time.

PERIOD VI.

From Nebuchadnezzar to Birth of John the Baptist,

B. C. 4.

569 The Babylonian Empire.	Dan. IV. 29, 33.	NEBUCHADNEZZAR, proud of his victories over Egypt, and his conquest of Judea and other countries, and boasting the magnificence of his buildings, falls distracted, and is driven from the society of men.
562	34.	After seven years spent among the beasts of the field, his understanding returning to him, he humbly acknowledgeth the power of God, and his goodness towards him; and is restored to his kingdom. A few days after he dies, having reigned about 20 months together with his father, and 43 years by himself.
	2 Kings XXV. 27. Jer. LII. 31.	Evil-merodach his son succeeds him in the 37th year of the captivity of Jehoiachin or Jeconiah, who presently gives order for the enlargement of Jehoiachin, and two days after changeth his prison-clothes, sets him above all the princes of his court, and causeth him to eat at his own table. Jehoiachin dies about two years after.

Before *Christ.*		
555	Daniel VII. 1.	Belshazzar, having removed some persons who had murdered his father Evil-merodach, and usurped his throne, succeeds in the kingdom of Babylon. In the first year of this king's reign Daniel has the vision of the four beasts, signifying the four great monarchies of the world, and of God delivering over all power and sovereignty to the Son of Man.
553	VIII 1.	In the third year of Belshazzar, Daniel receives the vision of the ram and the he-goat, betokening the destruction of the Persian monarchy, and the misery which Antiochus should bring upon the people of God.
538	V. Jerem. XXVII. 7. Dan. V. Isa. XIII. Hab. II. Jerem. XXV. 12. L. LI.	This year Belshazzar, makes a great feast for all the nobles, and causeth to be brought forth all the vessels of the house of the Lord, which Nebuchadnezzar his grandfather had brought away from Jerusalem, to the glory of his idols, and dishonour of the true God. In the midst of all this jollity a hand appears writing on the wall of the room in which the king and his numerous guests sit drinking. The king, greatly terrified hereat, sends for his Chaldean astrologers and wizards, and commands them to read the writing, and give him the interpretation of it; but they not being able to do either, Daniel is sent for, who reads the writing, and gives the king the interpretation of it; whereupon Daniel is publicly proclaimed the third man in the kingdom. This same night Belshazzar is slain, Babylon is taken by Cyrus, and the empire translated to the Medes and Persians, as had been sundry times foretold by the prophets.
	Dan. V. 31.	Cyrus having given the kingdom of Babylon to Darius the Mede, reserving some palaces in the city for himself, he returns through Media into Persia.
	VI. 6.	Daniel's greatness raising envy in some principal courtiers and officers, these contrive his ruin: but finding nothing in his management of affairs whereof to accuse him, they resolve to order matters so, that Daniel's piety towards God shall become an offence worthy of death. They move the king to make a decree, that for 30 days no petition shall be made to any god or man, but to himself only. Which decree Daniel breaks by making supplication to his God, and is for so doing cast into a den of lions; but being found to have received no hurt there, Darius commands his conspirators to be cast into the same den, who are presently devoured; and the king publisheth a decree, that all persons throughout his dominions shall reverence and fear the God of Daniel.
537	IX. Jerem. XXIX. 10. Dan. IX.	Towards the end of the first year of the reign of Darius, the Mede, to be reckoned from the subversion of the Babylonish empire, begins the 70th year of the captivity of the Jews, which, by Jeremiah's prophecy, was to be the last year of their calamity. Upon consideration of which time so near at hand, Daniel pours out his most fervent prayers to God for the remission of his own sins, and those of his people; and for that promised deliverance out of their captivity. To whom the Angel Gabriel brings an answer not only of this, but also of the spiritual deliverance of the church by the death of the Messiah; uttering that prophecy of the 70 weeks.
536 The Persian Empire.	Ezra I. 2. Isaiah. XLIV. 28. XLIV. 1, 13.	Cyrus, his father Cambyses and his father-in-law Cyaxares both dying, Persia falls to him by inheritance, and Media by contract of marriage: and so he is possessed of the whole eastern empire; from which time both Xenophon (*Inst. lib.* 8.) reckons the 7 years of his reign, and the Holy Scripture out of the records of the Medes and Persians, reckons this his first year; for it teacheth us, that in this year came forth that renowned edict of his, Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The Lord God of Heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth, and hath charged me to build him a house at Jerusalem which is in Judah, &c. At which time the 70 years of the Babylonish captivity being expired, (as was foretold by Isaiah and Jeremiah, the former making mention of Cyrus by name,) he gives leave to all the Jews, dwelling in all parts of his dominions, to return into their own country, and commands them immediately to fall in hand with rebuilding of the temple.
		He restoreth also all the vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar had brought from thence; and contributes towards the building.
	Ezra. I. 5, 6. II. Nehem. VII. Acts. XXVI. 7. Lamb. I. 1. Luke. II. 36.	The Jews return into their own country; the poorer sort having allowance made them to defray their charges upon the way. The number of the children of the province, or Hebrews born in Chaldea, which with their captain Zerubbabel, and their high priest Jeshua, return out of captivity, is 42,360, besides proselytes, men-servants, and maid-servants, to the number of 7,337. Now the particular sums of Ezra's catalogue being cast up amount only to 29,818; and those in Nehemiah's account make but 31,031, both which come far short of that general sum of 42,360, which at the bottom of each catalogue is said to be the number of the whole congregation. Wherefore the Hebrews in the xxixth chapter of their great chronicle tell us, that to complete the full sum of 42,360, we must cast in those of the other 10 tribes of Israel, who came up out of the captivity with the Jews. For even till the last extirpation of the Jewish state there remained some relics of the other 10 tribes, not only in the dispersion, and at Jerusalem, and other cities of Judah; but also of those who kept still in their own seats; for Shalmaneser swept not away all out of the whole ten tribes, but left a remnant of them in their own country, who were afterward, together with the Jews, Benjamites, and Levites, carried away by Nebuchadnezzar into Babylon, and are now sent back again by Cyrus.
	Ezra III. 8, 13.	In the second year after their return from Babylon, in the second month, they appoint Levites to oversee the work of the house of God, and lay the foundation of the temple; the old men lamenting, who 53 years before had seen the old temple standing, and the younger sort rejoicing to see the new one going up.
	IV. 5.	The Samaritans by means of certain courtiers about Cyrus, whom they had bribed for that purpose, disturb the Jews in their work of the temple.
	6.	In the beginning of the reign of Artaxerxes (called in profane story Cambyses) the Samaritans, who, whilst Cyrus lived, had secretly undermined the Jews, now openly frame a direct accusation in writing against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem, and present it to the king, who presently forbids the Jews to proceed in the building.
520	V. 1.	In the second year of king Darius Hystaspes (the same with Ahasuerus) Zerubbabel and Jeshua, incited by the prophets Haggai and Zechariah, set forward the building of the temple.
	Hag. II. 1, 9.	Haggai prophesieth that the glory of this second temple shall be greater than that of the former; not as being a more magnificent structure, but in regard the blessed Messiah shall one day honour it with his presence, and from thence propagate peace to all nations.
518	Est. I. II.	Ahasuerus puts away queen Vashti his wife, and not long after espouseth Esther, the niece of Mordecai the Jew.
515	Ezra VI.	In the sixth year of Darius, or Ahasuerus, the temple is finished; the dedication whereof is celebrated with great joy and abundance of sacrifices, the priests and Levites, every one in his place, standing on the ministry of the temple. The passover also is celebrated.
510	Est. III. Deut. XXV. 19.	Haman, an Agagite, of the race of Amalekites, a great favorite of king Ahasuerus, offended at Mordecai, because he falls not down and adores him, as others do, resolves to be revenged of the whole nation of the Jews, (which was ever averse to his,) and to root it out; for the executing of which purpose, that he may find a successful time, he causeth Pur, that is, the lot, to be cast before him, for to know the day and month the Jews shall be destroyed, and the lot falls on the 12th month Adar.
	Est. IV.	Haman obtains an edict from the king, that all Jews, without respect to sex or age, upon the 13th day of the month Adar, be put to death in all the provinces of the king's dominions. Hereupon Mordecai, Esther, and all the Jews, humble themselves before the Lord by fasting and prayer.
	VI.	Ahasuerus, hearing it read in the chronicles that a conspiracy had been discovered to him by Mordecai, commandeth that he be publicly honoured and that by Haman, himself, his deadly enemy.
	VII. IX.	Esther, entertaining the king and Haman at a banquet, maketh suit for her own life, and her people's and accuseth Haman. The king, understanding that Haman had provided a gallows for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon. In memory of this great deliverance the two days of Purim was a festival.
467	Ezra VII.	Ezra the priest, a man skilled in the law of Moses, obtains a large commission from king Artaxerxes, to settle the Jewish commonwealth, and to reform the church at Jerusalem.
	Neh. II. Dan. IX. 24.	In the twentieth year of king Artaxerxes, Nehemiah a Jew, one of his cup-bearers, being made governor of Judea, obtains leave to build the wall of Jerusalem, and finish that great work. Here begins Daniel's 70 weeks to be fulfilled before the passion of our Saviour.
442	Neh. V. 14.	Nehemiah having ruled Judea 12 years, returns to the king of Persia.
415	XIII. 6.	This year is the 21st Jubilee, the last that ever the prophets of the Old Testament saw; for that place in Nehemiah, chap. xii. 22, is not to be understood of the last Darius, but of Darius Nothus, who now reigns in Persia; the full history of Nehemiah ending with the time of Artaxerxes Longinus, father of this Darius Nothus.
		Hitherto (saith Eusebius in his chronicle, to the 32d year of Artaxerxes) the Divine Scriptures of the Hebrews contains the annals of the times. But those things which were done among them afterward we must deliver out of the books of the Maccabees, and out of the writings of Josephus, who have delivered a general history of the Jewish affairs from thence down to the times of the Romans.
	XIII. Malachi IV. 4. Luke I. 17. Matt. XI. 14. XVII. 12.	That Malachi, the last of the prophets, was contemporary with Nehemiah, appears from hence, that he nowhere exhorts the people to the building of the temple, as Haggai and Zachary did; but the temple being now built, he reproves those disorders, which Nehemiah at his second return with a new commission from Babylon saith he found in his absence to have crept in among the Jews; as marriage with strange women, withholding of tithes, and abuse in the worship of God. And because a succession of prophets was not to be expected, as before, he exhorteth the people constantly to adhere to the law of Moses, till Christ the chief prophet should appear; whose forerunner John the Baptist should come in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers unto their children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just. See 1 *Mac.* iv. 46, and ix. 17.
335	Jos. Ant. I. 11. c. 8.	ALEXANDER the Great, king of Macedonia, passeth out of Europe into Asia, and begins to lay waste the Persian empire.
332	Id. Ibid.	Manasses, brother to Jaddus the high priest, refusing to put away his strange wife, is driven from the sacrifice: Sanaballath his father-in-law, governor of Samaria, revolteth from Darius, obtains leave of Alexander to build a temple on mount Gerizim, and makes Manasses high priest thereof, to which resort all such as are entangled in unlawful marriage, with all such offenders as think themselves not safe at Jerusalem. This was the rise of that schismatical conventicle of the Samaritans. See *John* iv. 20.
	Jos. Ant. I. 11. c. 8. Daniel VIII. 7. XI. 13.	Alexander marches toward Jerusalem, intending to besiege it. Jaddus the high priest, hearing of it, putteth on his priestly ornaments, and accompanied with the people all in white, goeth out to meet him. Alexander, seeing his habit, falls prostrate before him, saying that, whilst he was in Macedonia, a man appeared unto him in the very same habit, who invited him to come into Asia, and promised to deliver the Persian empire into his hands. After this he goes to the temple, and offers sacrifice according to the high priest's direction. They show him the prophecy of Daniel, That a Grecian should come and destroy the Persians; whereby he is mightily confirmed in his persuasion that he himself is the man. Lastly he bestoweth on the Jews whatever favours desired, and departs.
330 The Macedonian Empire.		The Persians are overcome. Darius slain, and Alexander remains universal monarch of the eastern world.
323	Jos. Ant I. 12. c. 1. 1 Mac. I.	Alexander having reigned six years and ten months dieth; his army and dominions are divided among his captains. Antigonus makes himself governor of Asia, Seleucus of Babylon and the bordering nations; Lysimachus hath the Hellespont; Cassander, Macedon; and Ptolemeus, the son of Lagus, gets Egypt.
320	Jos. Ant. I. 12. c. 1.	Ptolemeus, surnamed Soter, makes himself master of Jerusalem by a stratagem; for he enters the city on a sabbath-day under pretence of offering sacrifice; and whilst the Jews suspect nothing, but spend the day in ease and idleness, he surpriseth the city without resistance, and maketh the citizens captives. He sendeth several colonies of Jews into Egypt, and puts great confidence in them.
277	I. 12. c. 2.	Ptolemeus Philadelphus, son of Ptolemeus Soter, being a great favorer of learning, builds a most magnificent library at Alexandria. Demetrius Phalerius, to whom he had committed the care of procuring all sorts of books and out of all countries, persuades him to employ 72 Jews in translating the Holy Scriptures out of the original Hebrew into the Greek tongue, which was done in the seventh year of his reign. The king also dismisseth many captive Jews, and dedicates many presents to the temple of God at Jerusalem.
177	2 Mac. III	One Simon, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, governor of the temple, falling out with Onias the high priest, goes to Apollonius, governor of Celosyria, and informs him that there is a vast treasure in the temple. Apollonius acquaints king Seleucus his master with it, who sends his treasurer Heliodorus to Jerusalem, to bring this money away. Heliodorus entering the temple, is by angels struck down in the very place, and carried from thence half dead; but by the prayers of Onias he is soon after restored to his health. Returning to Seleucus that sent him, he magnifies the holiness of the temple, and the power of God dwelling in it
176	1 Mac. I.. 10.	Antiochus Epiphanes succeeds Seleucus in the kingdom of Syria, and reigneth 11 years and some months.
175	2 Mac. IV. 7,	Jason, by corrupting king Antiochus, secures the office of high priest
172	3, 24,	Menelaus, brother to Simon the traitor, being employed by Jason to carry the money to the king, promiseth 300 talents of silver above what Jason had sent, and getteth the priesthood to himself.
170	27.	Menelaus, not paying the money he had promised the king at his admission, is summoned to appear before Antiochus; he substituteth Lysimachus his brother in his place.
	1 Mac. I. 21, 22. 2 Mac. V. Jos. Ant. I. 12. c. 7.	Antiochus taketh Jerusalem, and sacking it, pillageth the temple, destroyeth 40,000 of the inhabitants, and selleth as many more. He endeavoureth also to abolish the worship of God, and forceth many Jews to forsake their religion. The Samaritans now disown their relation to the Jews, to whom in prosperity they pretended alliance, and consecrate the temple on mount Gerizim to Jupiter.
168	Daniel XI. 28. 1 Mac. VIII. 5.	Perseus, having made war upon the Romans, is this year overcome by them, and the kingdom of the Macedonians ends, when from Caranus it had stood 626 years. Nevertheless the relics of the Macedonian empire, while that of the Roman was rising, did yet survive in the Ptolemies of Egypt, and the kings of Syria.
167	I. 45.	King Antiochus, by a public edict, commands all nations that are subject unto him to observe the same way of divine worship, and laying aside their peculiar customs, to profess the same religion with the Grecians: the punishment of death being threatened unto such as shall be disobedient; and he appoints overseers over every people and nation who shall compel them hereunto. Of the Jews many choose rather to undergo the most cruel torments, than to offer sacrifice unto idols; all which martyrdoms, with those glorious sufferings of the seven Maccabean brethren, are recorded in the two books of Maccabees.
	1 Mac. II, 2 Mac. VI. Jos. Ant. I. 12. c. 8. 1 Mac. III. 2 Mac. VIII.	Mattathias, a priest, with his five sons, slay those that are sent by king Antiochus to compel them to offer abominable sacrifices, and after betake themselves to the desert. They are followed by many others, of whom a great number are stifled in their caves, because they would not defend themselves on the sabbath-day. Mattathias abolisheth that superstition, and exhorts his sons to assert their privileges, and deliver their country from bondage.
166	Jos. Ant. I. 12. c. 9. 1 Mac. III.	Mattathias dies, and Judas Maccabeus takes upon him the management of this affair. He delivers his country and purgeth it from the abominations which had been committed in it.

Before Christ.		
166	Jos. Ant. I. 12. c. 10.	Apollonius, governor of Samaria, having raised an army among the Gentiles and Samaritans, falls upon the Jews; but is discomfited and slain by Judas Maccabeus.
165	1 Mac. III. 13. Joseph ut supra.	Seron also, governor of the lower Syria, musters up all the forces under his command, and invades Judea; him Judas Maccabeus encounters, slays 800 of his men on the place, and puts the rest to flight.
164	1 Mac. III. 2?. Jos. Ant. I. 12. c. 11.	Judas Maccabeus defeats a great army, which Antiochus sent against the Jews. Lysias returns with a greater power; Judas kills 5000 of his men, and causeth him to retreat. He purifieth the temple, and setteth it in order, after it had lain desolate three years; and buildeth a wall about Sion.
163	1 Mac. VI. 2 Mac. IX. 9. Jos. Ant. I. 12. c. 13. 2 Mac. XIII.	Antiochus is taken with a violent pain in his bowels, and such a rottenness seizeth his flesh, that worms breed in it: he confesseth that he is plagued for the wrong done to Jerusalem, and dieth in the 149th year of the kingdom of the Grecians. His son Antiochus Eupator, a child about nine years old, succeeds him. He maketh peace with the Jews, but quickly breaketh it; he puts to death Menelaus the high priest, and confers that honour upon Alcimus. or Jacimus.
	Jos. Ant. I. 12. c. 15.	Onias, the son of Onias III., retires into Egypt, where Ptolemeus Philometor, and Cleopatra his wife, permit him to build a temple at Heliopolis in imitation of that at Jerusalem, and constitute him high priest there.
161	1 Mac. VII.	Demetrius Soter, the son of Seleucus, escapes from Rome, and comes into Syria, where he causeth himself to be crowned king, and putteth to death Antiochus and Lysias.
	2 Mac. XIV. Jos. Ant. I. 12. c. 17.	Demetrius, at the instance of Alcimus, sends Nicanor with a great army against Judas Maccabeus, whom he endeavors to surprise. They join battle, and Nicanor is slain.
		Here ends the continued history of the second book of Maccabees, being an abstract and breviary of the five books of Jason, a Jew of Cyrene.
	1 Mac. IX Jos. Ant. I. 12. c. 18, 19.	King Demetrius sends Bacchides with a new army, consisting of 20,000 men, against Judas Maccabeus; Judas, having with him but 800 men, ventures to engage him, and is slain. His brother Jonathan is chosen general in his stead.
160	1 Mac. VIII. 19. Jos. Ant. I. 18. c. 17.	Jonathan enters into an alliance with the Romans. Josephus observes, that this was the first league that ever was known to be between the Jews and the Romans.
	1 Mac. IX. 55, 70.	Whilst Alcimus commands the wall of the inner court of the temple to be pulled down, God strikes him suddenly with a palsy, so that without speaking a word he dies in great torment.
158	Jos. Ant. I. 13. c. 2.	Jonathan, having wearied Bacchides by war, compelleth him to make a league and draw off his army.
153	1 Mac. X. 1. Jos. Ant. I. 13. c. 3.	Alexander Balas, son of king Antiochus Epiphanes, enters with an army into Syria: the garrison of Ptolemais set open their gates to him, by reason of their hatred to king Demetrius; who prepares himself for war.
	1 Mac. X. 3, 10.	Demetrius desireth an alliance with Jonathan, who makes use of this occasion to repair the fortifications of Jerusalem.
	Jos. Ant. I. 13. c. 4.	Alexander Balas is no less careful to obtain the friendship of Jonathan, and, to oblige him, confers on him the high priesthood.
152	1 Mac. X. 15. Jos. Ant. I. 13. c. 5.	Jonathan puts on the holy vestment on the seventh month of the 160th year of the kingdom of the Grecians, at the feast of tabernacles. He was the first high priest of the Hasmonean family.
150	1 Mac. X. 21.	Demetrius and Alexander come to battle, and Demetrius is slain.
	Id. Ibid.	Alexander Balas, finding himself in the peaceable possession of the kingdom of Syria, espouseth Cleopatra, the daughter of Ptolemeus Philometor king of Egypt. Alexander highly honours Jonathan the high priest at his nuptials.
148	1 Mac X. 49, 50. Joseph. ubi. supra.	Demetrius Nicanor, eldest son of Demetrius Soter, enters into Cilicia with an army. King Alexander Balas gives the command of Syria to Apollonius, who sets upon Jonathan the high priest; Jonathan defeats him, and takes Joppe and Azotus, and burns the temple of Dagon.
146	1 Mac. X. 51. Jos. c. 7. 1 Mac. X. 75.	Ptolemeus Philometor, king of Egypt, comes to the relief of king Alexander his son-in-law; Alexander ungratefully sets Ammonius to lie in ambush to kill him. The treachery being discovered, Ptolemeus takes away his daughter from Alexander, and marrieth her to Demetrius.
	Jos. Ant. I. 13. c. 8. 1 Mac. XI. Jos. loc. citat	Alexander having been driven from Antioch, the inhabitants of that place make offer of the kingdom to Ptolemeus; but he refuseth it, and persuadeth them to accept of Demetrius for their king.
145	1 Mac. XI. XI. 54.	Alexander returns with a great army. Ptolemeus and Demetrius unite their forces, and overcome him in a pitched battle; but Ptolemeus dies of the wounds which he received, after he had seen the head of Alexander sent to him by Zabdiel, an Arabian prince. Jonathan besiegeth the citadel at Jerusalem, held by a garrison of Macedonians. Complaint hereof being made to Demetrius, Jonathan appeaseth him by presents, and obtaineth new favours for the Jews. Demetrius incurreth the hatred of his soldiers by abridging their pay in time of peace.
	Jos. Ant. I. 13. c. 9.	Tryphon, with some soldiers that revolted from Demetrius, undertakes to establish Antiochus, son of Alexander Balas, in the kingdom of Syria.
144	1 Mac. XI. 55.	Demetrius is vanquished by young Antiochus, and made to fly into Seleucia. Great honours are by Antiochus conferred on Jonathan, who assists him against Demetrius.
	XII.	Jonathan renews his alliance with the Romans and Lacedemonians, and fortifies Jerusalem.
143	Jos. Ant. I. 13. c. 9. c. 10.	Tryphon contrives how he may quit himself of Antiochus, and reign in his stead: but fearing Jonathan's opposition, he invites him to come to Ptolemais, and bring with him some few of his soldiers, promising to deliver that city into his hands. Jonathan, suspecting no treachery, comes only with 1000 men to Tryphon at Ptolemais; but as soon as he is entered the city, Tryphon commands the gates to be shut. Jonathan is taken prisoner, and all his men put to the sword.
	1 Mac. XIII. Jos. Ant. lib. 13. c. 10, 11.	The Jews hereupon make choice of Simon Maccabeus for their general in the place of his brother Jonathan. Tryphon leads an army against Simon. He promiseth for 100 talents of silver to release Jonathan; the money being paid him, he breaks his promise, and puts Jonathan to death Simon erects a stately monument for his father, and his brethren.
	1 Mac. XIII. 31, 32.	Tryphon murders the young king Antiochus, and puts the crown on his own head.
	Jos. Ant. I. 13. c. 12.	The Romans and Lacedemonians renew their leagues with Simon and write them in tables of brass
142	1 Mac. XIV. 18. Jos. Ant. I. 13. c. 13.	Simon has the government and high priesthood settled on him and his heirs: the Jews are by his means discharged from all manner of tribute to any foreign prince. He takes Sion, the fortress of Jerusalem, drives out of the city all idolaters, clear the houses of their idols, and placeth in the city such as are true worshippers of God.
139 138	I. 13. c. 12.	Tryphon's vices render him so odious to his soldiers, that they submit themselves to Cleopatra, Demetrius's relict. She marrieth Antiochus Soter, Demetrius's brother, and causeth him to be crowned king. Antiochus drives Tryphon out of Syria, besiegeth him in Dora, whence he flies to Apamea, where he is taken and slain.
135	1 Mac. XVI. Jos. Ant. I. 13. c. 14.	Simon the high priest traversing the cities of Judea, and taking care for their orderly government, comes down with his two sons, Mattathias and Judas to Jericho; Ptolemeus the son of Abubus, Simon's son-in-law, invites them to a castle which he had fortified, called Dochus, and there, whilst he entertains them at a banquet, barbarously murders them. John Hircanus succeeds his father in the high priesthood.
		Here ends the first book of Maccabees, containing the history of forty years.
130	Jos. Ant. I. 13. c. 17. Jos. I. 1.	John Hircanus takes Shechem, and demolisheth the temple on mount Gerizim, 200 years after it had been built by Sanballat.
107	Bell. c. 3. Ant. lib. 73. c. 19. & lib. 20. c. 8.	Judas, eldest son of Hircanus, otherwise called Aristobulus, and surnamed Philellen, succeeds his father in the government and the high priesthood; he was the first of any, that, after the return from the captivity of Babylon, set a crown upon his head, and changed the state into a monarchy.
88 88	Luke II. 37.	Anna the prophetess, daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher, this year becoming a widow, departs not from the temple, but serveth God with fasting and prayer night and day, for 84 years together, until such time as she sees Christ in the temple.
63	Jos. Bell. c. 5. Ant. lib. 14. c. 8.	Jerusalem is this year taken by Pompey; who meddles not with any of the treasure which was in the temple, but makes the Jews tributary to the Romans.
49		*Here begins the empire of the Roman Cesars, when Julius Cesar, having overthrown Pompey at the battle of Pharsalia, was made perpetual dictator.*
The Roman Empire. 40	Jos. I. 14. 2. 25.	Herod, the son of Antipas, or Antipater, an Idumean, is this year by the Romans declared king of Judea.
38 37	Id. Ibid. c. 28. I. 1. Bell. c. 13.	Herod, assisted by Sosius the Roman general, lays siege to Jerusalem, and takes it: the soldiers fill all corners of the city with blood, rapine and cruelty. Antigonus, the prince and high priest, is by Sosius carried away prisoner to Rome, and Herod put in full possession of the kingdom.
28 27	Dionys. lib. 52. Jos. Ant. lib. 20.	Cesar Octavianus, nephew to Julius Cesar, assumes the title of emperor; at which time the government among the Romans was legally changed from a republic into a monarchy. The next year following he is by the senate surnamed Augustus.
18	John II. 20.	Herod this year begins to enlarge, or rather to rebuild, the temple at Jerusalem, 46 years before the first passover of the ministry of Christ.
6	Luke I. 11.	The angel Gabriel appears to Zachary the priest, as he is offering incense in the temple, telling him that a son shall be born unto him, whom he shall call John.
5	26.	In the sixth month after John was conceived, the same angel Gabriel is sent by God to Nazareth in Galilee, to the most blessed Virgin Mary (espoused to Joseph, a person of the house and lineage of David); the angel declares unto her, that she shall conceive by the overshadowing of the Holy Ghost, and bring forth a son, and call his name JESUS.
4	57.	John the Baptist born six months before Christ.

PERIOD VII.

From the Birth of Christ to St. John's Return to Ephesus, A. D. 96.

	Luke II. 6. 21.	CHRIST our Lord and Saviour in the fulness of time is born of the blessed Virgin Mary at Bethlehem, and laid in a manger.
	Matt. II.	On the eighth day after his nativity he is circumcised, and named JESUS.
	1, 12, 14,	The wise men of the east bring presents to the new-born king of the Jews.
	16, 19.	Joseph flees into Egypt with the child Jesus, and Mary his mother.
	Jos. Ant.	Herod commands the infants in and about Bethlehem to be slain.
3	I. 17. c. 17. Matt. II.	Herod dieth, and his son Archelaus is by Cesar made tetrarch of Judea, other dominions, which belonged to Herod, are divided among his sons.
	21, 23.	Christ, by God's appointment, is brought back out of Egypt into Nazareth.
		The first year of the vulgar Christian Era begins here.
After Christ. 8	Luke II. 46.	By occasion of the passover our Lord goes up with his parents to Jerusalem, and there disputes with the doctors in the temple.
14		Augustus dies, and Tiberius succeeds him.
		Josephus, called Caiaphas, is made high priest of the Jews by the favour of Valerius Gratus, the Roman governor.
26	Jos. Ant. I. 18. c. 3.	Towards the end of this year Pontius Pilate is sent to be procurator of Judea in the place of Valerius Gratus.
27	Matt. III. 1 Mark I. 2. Luke III. 3. John I. 7. Isa, XLI. 1.	John the Baptist begins to preach and to baptize in the desert of Judea, thereby preparing the way of the Lord, and doing his endeavour that Christ coming after him may be made known unto Israel. Unto John God gives a sign whereby he may know the Lord's Christ, that upon whom he shall see the Spirit descending and remaining on him. the same is he which shall baptize with the Holy Ghost.
	Matt. III. 13. Mark I. 9. Luke III. 22.	Jesus entering upon the thirtieth year of his age, comes from Galilee to Jordan, and is baptized of John; at which time a most illustrious manifestation is made of the blessed Trinity; for the Son of God ascending out of the water, and praying, the heavens are opened, and the Spirit of God in the shape of a dove descends upon him; and the voice of the Father is heard from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.
	John I. 34.	John sees it, and bears record that this is the Son of God.
	Matt. IV. 1. Mark I. 12. Luke IV.	Jesus full of the Holy Ghost returns from Jordan, and is led by the Spirit into the wilderness, where he fasteth forty days and forty nights, and is tempted by the devil.
	John I. 35, 47.	John gives testimony to our Saviour passing by him; Andrew, Peter, Philip, and Nathanael, acknowledge him to be the Messias and become his disciples.
	II. 1.	Christ, at a marriage in Cana of Galilee, turneth water into wine.

The first passover of Christ's public ministry, from which the first year of the seventieth and last of Daniel's week begins. In which the covenant is confirmed with many, Dan. ix. 27, *compared with* Matt. xxvi. 28.

30	John II. 13.	JESUS cometh to Jerusalem at the time of the passover, and entering into the temple, scourgeth out those that bought and sold there. The Jews require a sign of his authority: Christ bids them destroy that temple (understanding the temple of his body), and in three days he will raise it up.
	Matt. XIV. 3 Mark VI. 17. Luke III. 19.	Herod the tetrarch casteth John the baptist into prison for reprehending his incest with his brother Philip's wife, and other evils done by him.
31	John IV. 7, 42.	Christ discovers himself to the woman of Samaria.
	Luke IV. 43.	He goes throughout all Galilee, teaching in the synagogues, and working miracles.
		Matthew called to be a disciple.

The second passover of Christ's ministry, John v. 1, *compared with* iv. 3, 5, *from which the second year of the seventieth week of Daniel begins.*

	John V. 1. Luke VI. 18.	JESUS comes up to Jerusalem at the time of the feast, and heals on the sabbath-day a man that had an infirmity 38 years, lying at the pool of Bethesda. He makes a most divine apology to the Jews that sought to kill him, because he said that God was his father.
	Matt. V. VI. VII. Luke VI. 20. Mark VI. 7.	Christ out of the multitude of his disciples chooseth 12, whom he calleth Apostles; namely, Peter, Andrew, James, John, Philip, Bartholomew, Matthew, Thomas, James the son of Alpheus, Simon called Zelotes, Judas the brother of James, and Judas Iscariot. To these our Saviour chiefly directs his discourse in that glorious, full, and admirable sermon on the mount.
32	Matt. X. 1.	Jesus sends his 12 apostles by two and two to preach, and heal the sick.
	Mark VI. 35.	John the Baptist is beheaded in prison by Herod's command.
	Luke IX. 12. John VI. 1, 15.	Jesus feeds 5000 men, besides women and children, with five barley loaves and two little fishes. He refuses to be made a king.

The third passover of Christ's ministry, John iv. 4, *from which the third year of the seventieth week of Daniel begins.*

	Matt. XVII. 1. Mark IX. 1. Luke IX. 28.	JESUS is transfigured on the mount; Moses and Elias are seen to talk with him; and a voice from heaven is heard a second time, saying, This is my beloved son: hear him.
	Matt. XVII. 24.	Christ payeth tribute to Cesar.
		A certain village of the Samaritans refuseth our Saviour entertainment in his way to Jerusalem; the disciples, desiring to call fire from heaven to consume them, are severely reprehended.
	Luke IX. 51. X. 1.	The seventy disciples are sent out by two and two to work miracles and to preach.

After *Christ.*		
	Luke XI. 1.	Christ teacheth his disciples to pray.
	John XI. 1.	Christ raiseth Lazarus, that had been buried four days.
33		Caiaphas, high priest of the Jews, prophesieth concerning the death of Christ.
	Lu. XIX. 1.	Zaccheus a publican converted.
	Mk. X. 46.	Christ restoreth to blind Bartimeus his sight.
	Jno. XII. 3. Matt. XXI.	Mary the sister of Lazarus anoints our Saviour's feet with costly spikenard, and wipeth them with the hair of her head.
	Mark XI. Luke XIX. John XII. Isa. LII. Zech. IX. 9.	Christ rideth in triumph into Jerusalem: the multitude spread their garments in the way, and cry, Hosanna to the Son of David. Coming near the city he weeps over it, and foretells its destruction. He enters the temple, and casteth out those that bought and sold there; and heals the blind and lame.
	Matt. XXI. 19.	He curseth the fruitless fig-tree, and the next morning it is found dried up and withered. Thence he takes occasion to show the power of faith.
		The fourth passover, in which Christ our passover is sacrificed, 1 Cor. v. 7, *and so an end is put to all legal sacrifices prefiguring this great expiation. The fourth or middle year of Daniel's last week begins.* Dan. ix. 27.
	XXVI. Mark XIV. Luke XXII.	ON the first day of unleavened bread, when the passover of the Jews was to be slain (*April* 2), in the evening, Jesus eateth the passover with his disciples, and institutes the sacrament of his body and blood in bread and wine.
	John XIII. XVIII.	Christ washeth his disciples' feet, and exhorteth them to humility and charity.
	Matt. XXVII.	In the self-same night Christ is betrayed by Judas, mocked, buffeted, and spit upon by the soldiers.
	Mark XV. Lu. XXIII. John XIX.	Next day he is condemned by Pilate, and crucified; the sun during the crucifixion is darkened, and the vail of the temple rent in the midst. Christ praying for his enemies gives up the Ghost. Joseph of Arimathea begs the body, and lays it in a new sepulchre.
	Ps. XXII. Matt. XXVIII. Mark XVI.	On the third day, the next after the Jewish sabbath (*April* 5), Christ riseth from the dead; his resurrection is declared by angels to the women that came to the sepulchre. Christ first appeareth to Mary Magdalene, and afterward to his disciples, and dineth with them.
	Lu. XXIV. John XX. Acts I. Matt. XXVIII.	Christ bringeth his apostles to mount Olivet; commanded them to expect in Jerusalem the sending down of the Holy Ghost: sends them to teach and baptize all nations, and blesses them; and while they behold, he is taken up, and a cloud receives him out of their sight. After his ascension the disciples are warned by two angels to depart, and to set their minds upon his second coming; they accordingly return, and, giving themselves to prayer, choose Matthias to be an apostle in place of Judas.
	Acts II.	On the day of Pentecost (*May* 24), the Holy Ghost descendeth on the apostles in the form of cloven tongues, like as of fire, and enableth them to speak all languages. Peter the same day preacheth Christ and the resurrection, and about 3000 believers are added to the church.
	IV.	The rulers of the Jews, offended at Peter's sermon, and his miraculous cure of the lame man, cast both him and John into prison; upon their examination they boldly avouch the lame man to be healed by the name of Jesus, and that by the same Jesus we must be eternally saved. The Jews forbid them to speak any more in that name. The apostles answer, that it is fit they should obey God rather than men. They are threatened and let go.
	V. 1, 17.	Ananias and his wife Sapphira for their hypocrisy are struck dead.
		The apostles are again cast into prison by the high priest; but an angel set them at liberty, and bids them preach the gospel to the people without fear: being taken again teaching in the temple, they are brought before the council; where, by the advice of Gamaliel, they are delivered.
34	VI. VII.	The number of believers increasing at Jerusalem, the apostles ordain seven deacons, who should distribute the alms of the whole church to the widows and poorer sort of believers. Stephen, one of these deacons, having confounded some that disputed with him, is by them falsely accused of blasphemy, and brought before the council, where he reprehends their rebellion, and murdering of Christ. Whereupon they cast him out of the city, and stone him; he in the mean time praying for them.
	VIII.	A great persecution of the Church at Jerusalem follows after the death of the first martyr Stephen.
	5,	Philip, one of the seven deacons, preacheth at Samaria, and converteth many; worketh miracles, and healeth the sick. Simon the sorcerer, seeing the wonders that are done by Philip, believeth, and is baptized.
	15.	The apostles at Jerusalem, hearing that Samaria had received the faith, send thither Peter and John to confirm and enlarge the church. The apostles by prayer and imposition of hands confer the Holy Ghost on all believers. Simon Magus offers them money, that he may receive the power of conferring the same, whose impiety is sharply reproved by Peter. Having completed their ministry, they return to Jerusalem.
35	VIII. 26.	An angel sendeth Philip to teach and baptize the Ethiopian eunuch.
	IX. 1,	Saul, a violent persecutor of all that call on the name of Jesus, and one who consented to the death of Stephen, goes now towards Damascus with commission from the high priest and the council to apprehend all Christians in those parts, and to bring them bound to Jerusalem; on the way he is miraculously converted by a voice from heaven; and three days after baptized by Ananias at Damascus, where he preached the gospel of Christ with great boldness.
38	23. 2 Cor. XI. 32. Gal. I. 18.	Saul having preached the gospel at Damascus a long time, the Jews lay wait to kill him, but he escapeth from thence, and comes to Jerusalem; there he sees Peter, and James the brother of our Lord, and abides with them fifteen days. Here he speaks boldly in the name of Jesus, and disputes with the Grecians, or rather Jews that used the Greek tongue. These also consult how they may kill him.
	Acts. XXII. 17.	While Saul prays in the temple, he is in a trance, and the Lord appears unto him, and bids him to depart from Jerusalem, because they will not receive his testimony; adding, that he will send him to the Gentiles.
	IX. 30. Gal. I. 21.	Saul leaving Jerusalem goes to his own country Tarsus, and from thence travels into Syria and Cilicia.
	Acts IX. 32, 36.	Peter visits the churches of Judea, Galilee, Samaria, &c. At Lydda he cureth Eneas of the palsy; and at Joppa restoreth Tabitha to life.
41	X.	At Cesarea, Cornelius, a centurion, by prayers and alms finds favour in the sight of God, and is commanded by an angel to send for Peter, now at Joppa. God by a vision teacheth Peter not to despise the Gentiles. Peter being sent for by Cornelius, goes and preacheth Christ to him and a great company that were met at his house; while Peter preacheth, the Holy Ghost falls upon them all; and immediately the apostle baptizeth them.
	XI.	Peter, at his return to Jerusalem, is accused by those of the circumcision for conversing with the Gentiles; but he declares to them his vision, and the whole matter concerning Cornelius; and they glorify God for granting to the Gentiles also repentance unto life.
		The believers, who ever since the martyrdom of Stephen and the persecution thereupon ensuing, had been dispersed throughout all Phenice and Cyprus, come now to Antioch, and preach the gospel to the Greeks there, having before preached to none but the Jews. The church at Jerusalem, understanding this, and that the number of believers increased exceedingly, sends Barnabas thither to confirm them; he goes to Tarsus, and takes Saul along with him to Antioch, where they continue a whole year, converting multitudes to the faith. Here the disciples were first called Christians.
44	VII.	About this time James the brother of John is beheaded by the command of Herod Agrippa. He also imprisoneth Peter, whom an angel delivers upon the prayers of the church. This same Herod, not long after, speaking to the people at Cæsarea, some of them cry out, It is the voice of God, and not of man; and immediately an angel of the Lord smites him, because he gave not the glory to God; and he is eaten of worms, and dieth.
45	Acts XIII.	Barnabas and Saul set forward in their preaching of the gospel. They plant the Christian faith in Seleucia, Cyprus, and other places. At Paphos they preach the gospel to Sergius Paulus, governor of that country; Elymas a sorcerer, withstanding them, and endeavouring to turn away Sergius from the faith, is at Saul's rebuke struck blind. From this time Saul is always called by his new name Paul; he preacheth to Antioch, the Gentiles believe, but the Jews gainsay and blaspheme. Whereupon he and his assistants turn to the Gentiles, and come to Iconium.
46	XIV. 2 Cor. XI. 25.	At Iconium they are persecuted and ready to be stoned. From hence they fly to Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia. At Lystra, Paul healing a cripple, the multitude cry out, that the gods are come down, and call Barnabas Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius; and would have sacrificed to them, had not the apostles with clothes rent run in among them, and assured them that they were men like themselves. Soon after them come Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who excite the people against them. Paul is by the furious multitude stoned, and drawn out of the city as dead; but whilst the disciples stand about him, he riseth up, and the next day departs with Barnabas to Derbe.
	XII. 2.	In this year Paul was caught up into the third heaven, and heard unspeakable words.
	2 Tim. I. 2, 5.	About this time Timothy, though a child, with his mother Eunice, and his grandmother Lois, embrace the Christian faith preached by Paul.
52	Acts XV.	Certain Judaizing Christians come from Judea to Antioch, and teach that the Gentiles ought to be circumcised, and observe the law of Moses; these Paul and Barnabas oppose, and a council is held by the apostles and others at Jerusalem to determine this controversy.
53	36.	Paul and Barnabas, thinking to visit the churches together, fall at strife, and part asunder: Barnabas and Mark go into Cyprus; Paul and Silas into Syria and Cilicia.
	XVI.	Paul coming to Derbe finds there Timothy, whom (because his mother was a believing Jew, though his father a Gentile,) he causeth to be circumcised, and takes him along with him. He is by a vision admonished to go into Macedonia: coming to Philippi, the chief city of that part of Macedonia, he converts Lydia; casteth out of a certain maid-servant a spirit of divination, whose master losing a considerable gain thereby, brings Paul and Silas before the magistrates: these cause them to be whipped and imprisoned; but at midnight, Paul and Silas praying and singing psalms, the doors of the prison fly open, and their bonds are loosed: the jailer, ready to kill himself, is converted to the faith, and baptized the same night with his whole family. Next day the magistrates come themselves, and pray them to depart the city.
54	XVII.	From Philippi Paul takes his journey through Amphipolis and Apollonia, and comes to Thessalonica, where he finds a synagogue of the Jews; there he preached three sabbath-days; some believe, others persecute him. Leaving Thessalonica he comes to Berea, and soon after arrives at Athens, disputes with the philosophers, and declares unto them that UNKNOWN GOD whom they had ignorantly worshipped. He converts Dionysius the Areopagite, and thence passeth to Corinth.
	XVIII.	Paul at Corinth meets with Aquila and Priscilla, not long before banished from Rome by the decree of Claudius. Here he continues a year and six months, and thence writes to the Thessalonians.
55		Paul is accused by the Jews, and brought before Gallio, proconsul of Achaia, who refuseth to be judge in a controversy about religion, and so drives them away from the judgment-seat.
56	18.	Paul departs from Corinth, and passeth to Ephesus, thence he sets out towards Jerusalem, that he may be at the feast; he lands at Cesarea, goes down to Antioch, and comes into the regions of Galatia and Phrygia, confirming the disciples in all those places.
57	XIX.	Paul returns to Ephesus, disputes daily in the school of Tyrannus, and continues preaching there, and the parts thereabout.
58		He writes his epistle to the Galatians.
60		At Ephesus, Demetrius a silversmith, jealous of his gain, raiseth a tumult against Paul, which is appeased by the town-clerk.
	1 Cor. I. 11. XVI. 8.	About this time a schism ariseth in the church at Corinth, which causeth Paul to write his first epistle to the Corinthians.
	Acts XX. 2 Cor.	Paul departs from Ephesus, and comes into Macedonia, and gathers a contribution for the relief of the saints at Jerusalem.
	VIII. 1, 2, 6, 19. 1 Cor.	The apostle, having learnt from Titus the success of his first, writes now his second epistle to the Corinthians. Out of Macedonia he goes into Greece, and comes to Corinth, where he writes his epistle to the Romans.
	XVI. 5. Acts XX. 3, 4,	Paul purposing to go thence into Syria, to carry the collections to Jerusalem, the Jews lay wait for him; understanding this, he returns into Macedonia the same way he came, and thence passes into Asia.
	6.	After the days of unleavened bread Paul sails from Philippi, and comes to Troas: there he restores Eutychus to life. Having passed through several cities of Greece, he arrives at Miletus; from thence he sends to call the elders of the Church of Ephesus, whom he earnestly exhorts to the performance of their duty.
	Acts XXI.	Paul comes to Jerusalem, is apprehended in the temple, and secured in the castle; he claimeth the privilege of a Roman, and escapeth scourging.
	XXII. XXIII.	Paul pleadeth his cause before Ananias the high priest. The chief captain, understanding that above forty Jews had bound themselves under a curse neither to eat nor drink till they have killed him, sends him to Felix the governor of the province, by whom he is imprisoned at Cesarea.
62	XXIV.	Paul is accused before Felix by Tertullus the orator: Felix goes out of his office, and to gratify the Jews, leaves Paul in prison. Portius Festus succeeds him in the government.
	XXV.	The Jews come to Cesarea, and accuse Paul before Festus. He answereth for himself, and appeals unto Cesar. King Agrippa comes to Cesarea, and Festus opens the whole matter to him.
	XXVI.	Paul makes his defence in the presence of Agrippa; who thereby is almost persuaded to be a Christian, and the whole company pronounce him innocent.
63		Paul comes to Rome, is a prisoner at large, and preacheth there 2 years.
	XXVIII.	*Here ends the History of the Acts of the Apostles, written by St.* Luke, *St.* Paul's *beloved companion in his travels.*
64		St. Paul from Rome writes his epistles, To the Philippians. To Philemon. To the Colossians. To the Ephesians.
65	Heb. XIII. 24.	About the latter end of this year Paul is set at liberty; and a little before his departure out of Italy into Asia he writes his epistle to the Hebrews.
	Tit. I. 5.	He preacheth the gospel in the isle of Crete, and leaves Titus there to set things in order, and ordain elders in every city.
66		St. Paul writes his epistles, To Timothy I. To Titus. To Timothy II.
		About this time the epistles of St. Peter, St. John, and St. Jude seem to be written.
67	Euseb. Hist. Ec.	St. Peter and St. Paul are said to have suffered martyrdom at Rome towards the latter end of Nero's reign.
70	I. 2. c. 24. Luke XIX 43, 44.	This year Jerusalem (according to Christ's prophecy) is besieged, taken, sacked, and burnt, by Titus, 1,100,000 of the Jews perish, 97,000 are taken prisoners; besides an innumerable company that in other places of Judea kill themselves, or perish through famine, banishment, or other miseries.
96		St. John is banished into the isle of Patmos by Domitian, and there receives and writes his Revelation.
		After the death of Domitian, St. John returns to Ephesus, and at the request of the Church writes his Gospel.

COMPLETE AND PRACTICAL HOUSEHOLD

DICTIONARY OF THE BIBLE:

COMPRISING ITS

Antiquities, Biography, Geography, and Natural History.

BY THE DISTINGUISHED AND POPULAR AUTHOR,

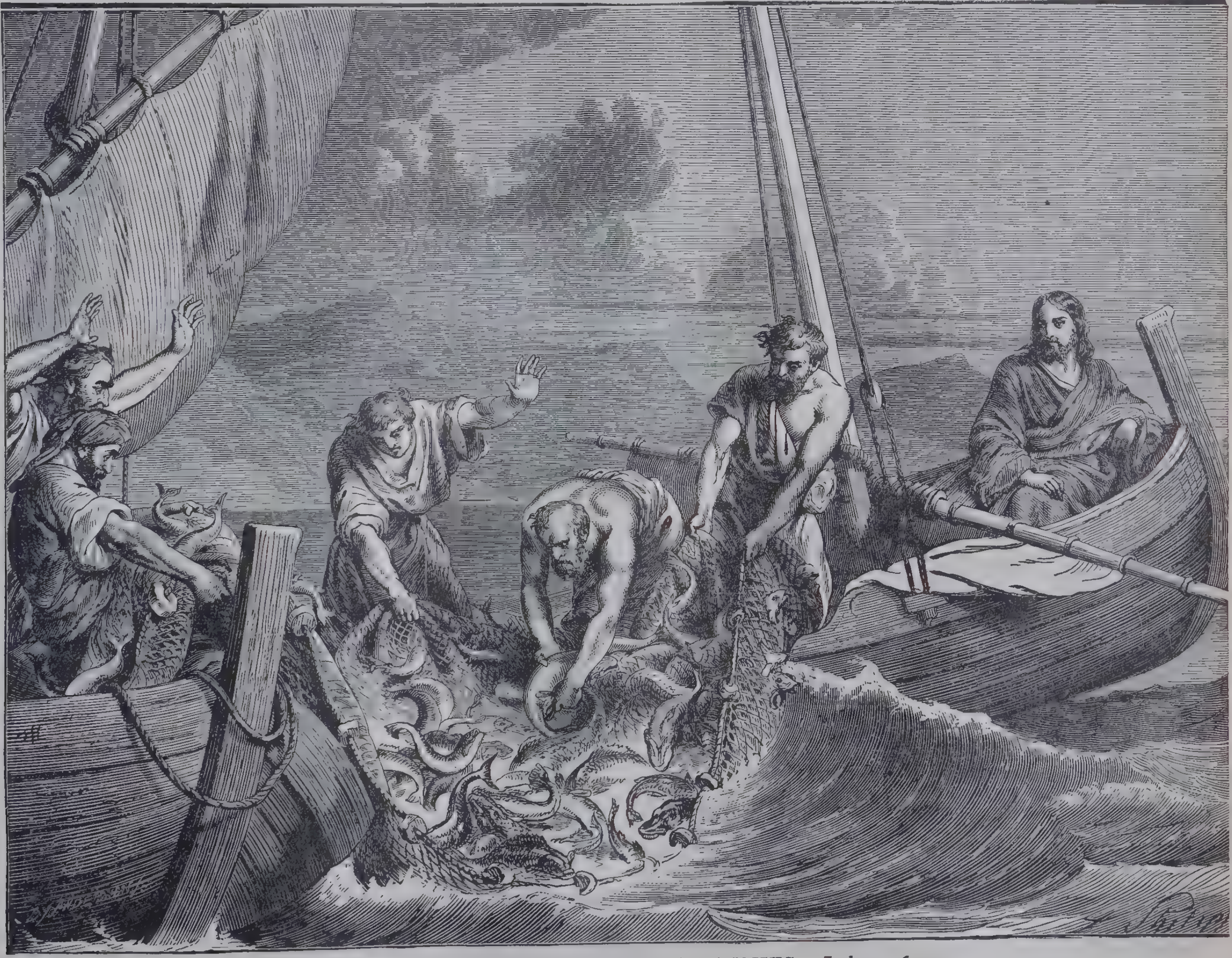
WILLIAM SMITH, LL. D.

With Important Additions by Eminent Commentators, Travellers and Scholars.

THE WHOLE INTENDED TO EXPOUND EVERY SUBJECT MENTIONED IN THE BIBLE, AND GIVE THE MOST COMPREHENSIVE, CORRECT, AND USEFUL INFORMATION, GUIDING ALL TO A HIGHER APPRECIATION OF THE AUTHORITY AND HARMONY OF THE HOLY SCRIPTURES.

EMBELLISHED WITH OVER 500 APPROPRIATE ILLUSTRATIONS AND MAPS.

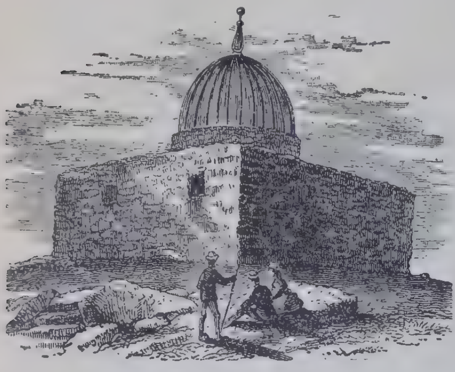
Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1891, by J. R. JONES, in the Office of the Librarian of Congress at Washington, D. C.



THE MIRACULOUS DRAUGHT OF FISHES.—Luke v. 6.

AÂ'RON, the son of Amram and Jochebed, and the elder brother of Moses and Miriam (Num. xxvi. 59; xxxiii. 39). He was a Levite, and is first mentioned in Ex. iv. 14 as one who could "speak well." He was appointed by Jehovah to be the Interpreter and "Mouth" (Ex. iv. 16) of his brother Moses, who was "slow of speech;" and accordingly he was not only the organ of communication with the Israelites and with Pharaoh (Ex. iv. 30; vii. 2), but also the actual instrument of working most of the miracles of the Exodus (Ex. vii. 19, etc.). Aaron was consecrated by Moses to the new office of the high priesthood. The solemnity of the office and its entire dependence for sanctity on the ordinance of God, were vindicated by the death of his sons, Nadab and

Abihu, for "offering strange fire" on the altar (Lev. x. 1, 2). From this time the history of Aaron is almost entirely that of the priesthood, and its chief feature is the great rebellion of Korah and the Levites against his sacerdotal dignity, united with that of Dathan and Abiram and the Reubenites against the temporal authority of Moses. Aaron's death seems to have followed very speedily. It took place on Mount Hor, after the transference of his robes and office to Eleazar, who alone with Moses was present at his death (Num. xx. 28). This mount is still called the "Mountain of Aaron." The wife of Aaron was Elisheba (Ex. vi. 23), and the two sons who survived him, Eleazar and Ithamar. The high priesthood descended to the former, and to his descendants until the time of Eli, who, although of the house of Ithamar, received the high priesthood, and transmitted it to his children. With them it continued until the accession of Solomon, who took it from Abiathar, and restored it to Zadok (of the house of Eleazar), so fulfilling the prophecy of 1 Sam. ii. 30.


TOMB OF AARON.

AB (*father*), an element in the composition of many proper names, of which Abba is a Chaldaic form, the syllable affixed giving the emphatic force of the definite article. Applied to God by Jesus Christ (Mark xiv. 36), and by St. Paul (Rom. viii. 15; Gal. iv. 6).

A-BĂD′DON, Rev. ix. 11. [See APOLLYON.]

ĂB′A-NÁ, one of the "rivers of Damascus" (2 Kings v. 12). The *Barada* and the *Awaj* are now the chief streams of Damascus, and there can be little doubt that the former of these represents the Abana and the other the Pharpar of the text. The *Barada* rises in the Antilibanus, at about twenty-three miles from the city.

ĂB′A-RĬM, a mountain or range of highlands on the east of the Jordan, in the land of Moab (Deut. xxxii. 49), facing Jericho, and forming the eastern wall of the Jordan valley at that part. Its most elevated spot was "the Mount Nebo, 'head' of 'the' Pisgah," from which Moses viewed the Promised Land before his death.

A-BĔD′NE-GŌ (*i. e., servant of Nego*, perhaps the same as *Nebo*), the Chaldæan name given to Azariah, one of the three friends of Daniel, miraculously saved from the fiery furnace (Dan. iii.)

Ā′BEL, in Heb. **HĒ′BEL** (*i. e., breath, vapor, transitoriness*), the second son of Adam, murdered by his brother Cain (Gen. iv. 1–16). Jehovah showed respect for Abel's offering, but not for that of Cain, because, according to the Epistle to the Hebrews (xi. 4), Abel "by faith offered a more excellent sacrifice than Cain." Our Lord spoke of Abel as the first martyr (Matt. xxiii. 35); so did the early Church subsequently. The places of his murder and his grave are pointed out near Damascus, and the neighboring peasants tell a curious tradition respecting his burial.

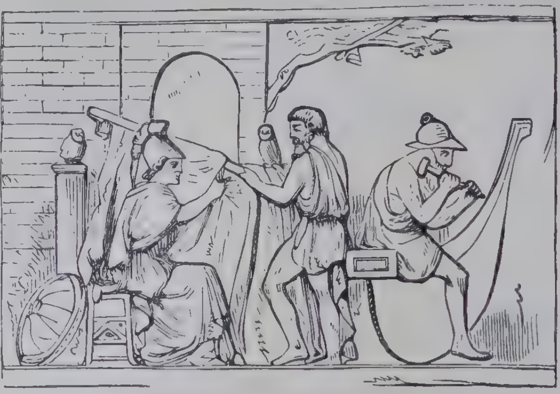
Ā′BEL, the name of several places in Palestine, probably signifies a meadow. 1. A′BEL-BETH-MA′ACHAH, a town of some importance ("a city and a mother in Israel." 2 Sam. xx. 19) in the extreme north of Palestine; named with Dan, Cinneroth, Kedesh, and as such falling an early prey to the invading kings of Syria (1 Kings xv. 29). 2. A′BEL-MIZ′RAIM—*i. e.*, the mourning of Egypt—the name given by the Canaanites to the floor of Atad, at which Joseph, his brothers and the Egyptians made their mourning for Jacob (Gen. i. 11). It was beyond (on the east of) Jordan. [ATAD.] 3. A′BEL-SHIT-TIM, "the meadow of the acacias," in the "plains" of Moab, on the low level of the Jordan valley, as contradistinguished from the cultivated "fields" on the upper left of the table-land. Here—their last resting-place before crossing the Jordan—Israel "pitched from Beth-jesimoth unto A.-Shittim" (Num. xxxiii. 49). 4. A′BEL·MEHO′LAH ("meadow of the dance"), named with Beth-shean and Jokneam (1 Kings iv. 12), and therefore in the northern part of the Jordan valley. 5. A′BEL-CE′RA-MIM, in the A. V. rendered "the plain of the vineyards," a place eastward of Jordan, beyond Aroer; named as the point to which Jephthah's pursuit of the Bene-Ammon extended (Judg. xi. 33). 6. "The GREAT 'ABEL,' in the field of Joshua the Bethshemite" (1 Sam. vi. 18).

A-BĪ′Á, A-BĪ′AH, or **A-BĪ′JAH.** 1. Son of Becher, the son of Benjamin (1 Chron. vii. 8). 2. Wife of Hezron (1 Chron. ii. 24). 3. Second son of Samuel, whom he made judge in Beersheba (1 Sam. viii. 2; 1 Chron. vii. 28). 4. ABIJAH, or ABIJAM, the son of Rehoboam (1 Chron. iii. 10; Matt. i. 7). 5. Mother of King Hezekiah. 6. Descendant of Eleazar, and chief of the eighth of the twenty-four courses of priests (Luke i. 5); the same as ABIJAH, 4.

A-BI′A-SĂPH (Ex. vi. 24), otherwise written **Ebi′asaph** (1 Chron. vi. 23, 37; ix. 19), the head of one of the families of the Korhites (a house of the Kohathites). Among the remarkable descendants of Abiasaph, according to the text of 1 Chron. vi. 33–37, were Samuel the prophet and Elkanah his father (1 Sam. i. 1), and Heman the singer.

A-BĪ′A-THAR, high priest, and fourth in descent from Eli, who was of the line of Ithamar, the younger son of Aaron. Abiathar was the only one of all the sons of Ahimelech, the high priest, who escaped the slaughter inflicted upon his father's house by Saul, at the instigation of Doeg the Edomite (see title to Ps. lii. and the psalm itself), in revenge for his having inquired of the Lord for David, and given him the show-bread to eat, and the sword of Goliath the Philistine, as is related in 1 Sam. xxii. Abiathar, having become high priest, fled to David, and was thus enabled to inquire of the Lord for him (1 Sam. xxiii. 9; xxx. 7; 2 Sam. ii. 1; v. 19), etc. Abiathar on his part was firmly attached to David. He adhered to him in his wanderings while pursued by Saul; he was with him while he reigned in Hebron (2 Sam. ii. 1–3), the city of the house of Aaron (Josh. xxi. 10–13); he carried the ark before him when David brought it up to Jerusalem (1 Chron. xv. 11; 1 Kings ii. 26); he continued faithful to him in Absalom's rebellion (2 Sam. xv. 24, 29, 35, 36; xvii. 15–17; xix. 11); and "was afflicted in all wherein David was afflicted." He was also one of David's chief counsellors (1 Chron. xxvii. 34). When, however, Adonijah set himself up for David's successor on the throne, in opposition to Solomon, Abiathar, perhaps in rivalry to Zadok, sided with him, and was one of his chief partisans, while Zadok was on Solomon's side. For this, Abiathar was banished to his native village, Anathoth, in the tribe of Benjamin (Josh. xxi. 18), and narrowly escaped with his life, which was spared by Solomon only on the strength of his long and faithful service to David his father. He was deprived of the high priesthood, and we are told that "Zadok the priest did the king put in the room of Abiathar" (1 Kings ii. 27, 35).

ANCIENT LANDMARKS.


ANCIENT SHIP-BUILDING.

A-BĪ′EL. 1. The father of Kish, and consequently grandfather of Saul (1 Sam. ix. 1), as well as of Abner, Saul's commander-in-chief (1 Sam. xiv. 51). In the genealogy in 1 Chron. viii. 33; ix. 39, Ner is made the father of Kish, and the name of Abiel is omitted, but the correct genealogy is given by Samuel. 2. One of David's mighty men (1 Chron. xi. 32).

Ā-BĬ-Ē′ZER. 1. Eldest son of Gilead, and descendant of Manasseh, and apparently at one time the leading family of the tribe (Josh. xvii. 2; 1 Chron. vii. 18; Num. xxvi. 30, where the name is given in the contracted form of *Jeezer*). He was the ancestor of the great judge Gideon.

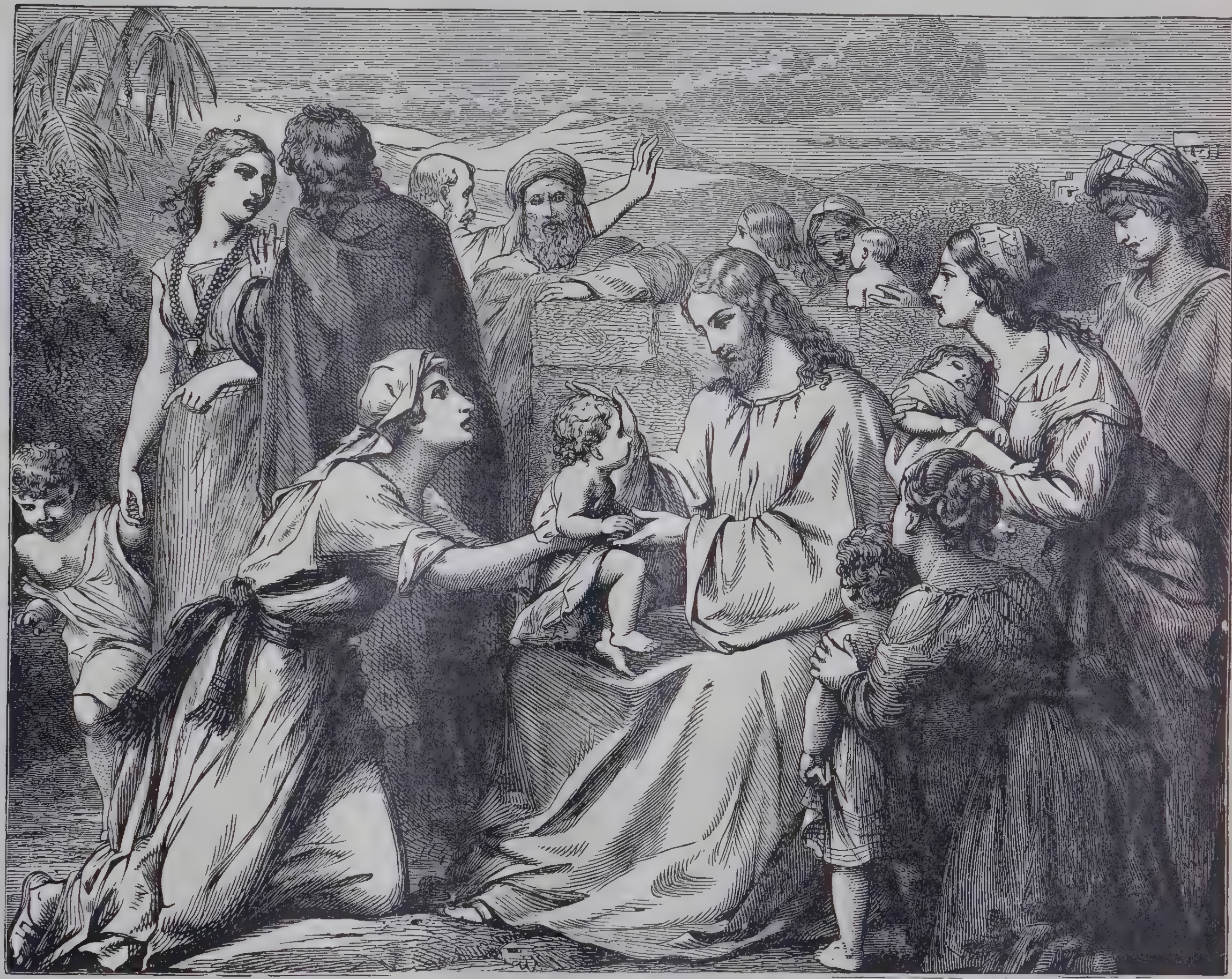
ĂB′I-GĀIL. 1. The beautiful wife of Nabal, a wealthy owner of goats and sheep in Carmel. When David's messengers were slighted by Nabal. Abigail took the blame upon herself, supplied David and his followers with provisions, and succeeded in appeasing his anger. Ten days after this Nabal, died, and David sent for Abigail and made her his wife (1 Sam. xxv. 14, etc.) By her he had a son, called Chileab in 2 Sam. iii. 3, but Daniel in 1 Chron. iii. 1. 2. A sister of David, married to Jether the *Ishmaelite*, and mother, by him, of Amasa (1 Chron. ii. 17).

A-BĪ′HU, the second son (Num. iii. 2) of Aaron by Elisheba (Ex. vi. 23), who with his father and his elder brother, Nadab, and seventy elders of Israel, accompanied Moses to the summit of Sinai (Ex. xxiv. 1). Being, together with Nadab, guilty of offering strange fire (Lev. x. 1) to the Lord—*i. e.*, not the holy fire which burnt continually upon the altar of burnt-offering (Lev. vi. 9, 12)—they were both consumed by fire from heaven, and Aaron and his surviving sons were forbidden to mourn for them.

A-BĪ′JAH or **A-BĪ′JAM.** 1. The son and successor of Rehoboam on the throne of Judah (1 Kings xiv. 31; 2 Chron. xii. 16). He is called *Abijah* in Chronicles, *Abijam* in Kings, the latter name being probably an error in the MSS. He began to reign B. C. 959, and reigned three years. He was succeeded by Asa. 2. The second son of Samuel, called Abiah in our version. 3. The son of Jeroboam I., king of Israel, who was the only one of his family who was suffered to go down to the grave in peace. 4. A descendant of Eleazar. 5. One of the priests who entered into a covenant with Nehemiah to walk in God's law (Neh. x. 7), unless the name is rather that of a family.

ĂB-I-LĒ′NE (Luke iii. 1), a tetrarchy of which the capital was Abila, a city situated on the eastern slope of Antilibanus, in a district fertilized by the river Barada.

A-BĬM′E-LĔCH (*father of the king*), the name of several Philistine kings, was probably a common title of these kings, like that of Pharaoh among the Egyptians. 1. A Philistine king of Gerar, (Gen. xx., xxi.) who, exercising the right claimed by Eastern princes of collecting all the beautiful women of their dominions into their harem (Gen. xii. 15; Esth. ii. 3) sent for and took Sarah. 2. Another king of Gerar in the time of Isaac, of whom a similar narrative is recorded in relation to Rebekah (Gen. xxvi. 1, etc.) 3. Son of the judge Gideon by his Shechemite concubine (Judg. viii. 31). 4. Son of Abiathar, the high priest in the time of David (1 Chron. xviii. 16), called Ahimelech in 2 Sam. viii. 16.



CHRIST BLESSING LITTLE CHILDREN.

A-BĬN′A-DĂB. 1. A Levite, a native of Kirjath-jearim, in whose house the ark remained 20 years (1 Sam. vii. 1, 2; 1 Chron. xiii. 7). 2. Second son of Jesse (1 Sam. xvi. 8; xvii. 13). 3. A son of Saul who was slain on Mount Gilboa (1 Sam. xxxi. 2). 4. Father of one of the chief officers of Solomon (1 Kings iv. 11.

A-BĪ′RAM was a Reubenite, son of Eliab, who, with Dathan and On, men of the same tribe, and Korah, a Levite, organized a conspiracy against Moses and Aaron (Num. xvi.)

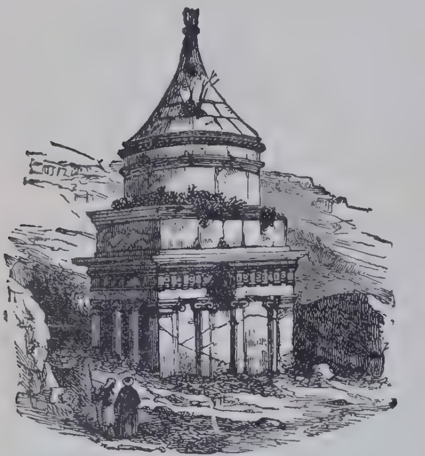
ĂB′I-SHĂG, a beautiful Shunammite, taken into David's harem to comfort him in his extreme old age (1 Kings i. 4). After David's death Adonijah induced Bathsheba, the queen-mother, to ask Solomon to give him Abishag in marriage; but this imprudent petition cost Adonijah his life (1 Kings ii. 13, etc.) [ADONIJAH.]

A-BĬSH′A-Ī, the eldest of the three sons of Zeruiah, David's sister, and brother to Joab and Asahel (1 Chron. ii. 16.) It may be owing to his seniority of birth that Abishai, first of the three brothers, appears as the devoted follower of David. He was his companion in the desperate night expedition to the camp of Saul, and would at once have avenged and terminated his uncle's quarrel by stabbing the sleeping king with his own spear. But David indignantly restrained him, and the adventurous warriors left the camp as stealthily as they had come, carrying with them Saul's spear and the cruse of water which stood at his head (1 Sam. xxvi. 6–9). On the outbreak of Absalom's rebellion and the consequent flight of David, Abishai remained true to the king. In the battle in the wood of Ephraim Abishai commanded a third part of the army (2 Sam. xviii. 2, 5, 12). The last act of service which is recorded of Abishai is his timely rescue of David from the hands of a gigantic Philistine, Ishbibenob (2 Sam. xxi. 17). His personal prowess on this, as on another occasion, when he fought single-handed against three hundred, won for him a place as captain of the second three of David's mighty men (2 Sam. xxiii. 18; 1 Chron. xi. 20). Of the end of his checkered life we have no record.

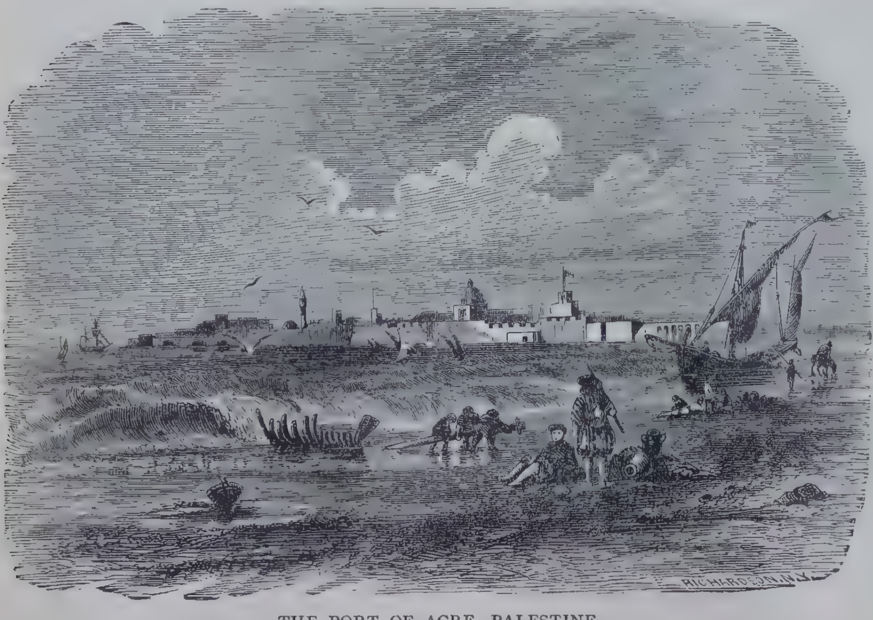
ĂB′NER. The son of Ner, who was the brother of Kish (1 Chron. ix. 36), the father of Saul. Abner, therefore, was Saul's first cousin, and was made by him commander-in-chief of his army (1 Sam. xiv. 51). He was the person who conducted David into Saul's presence after the death of Goliath (xvii. 57), and afterward accompanied his master when he sought David's life at Hachilah (xxvi. 3–14). From this time we hear no more of him till after the death of Saul. When Ishbosheth was proclaimed king, Abner led the men of Israel against those of Judah under Joab, and was defeated. Afterward, incensed at the ingratitude of his king, he inclined to the side of David, by whom he was eventually received. He was at last treacherously murdered by Joab and his brother Abishai, at the gate of Hebron. As a token of respect David followed the bier, and poured forth a simple dirge over the slain (2 Sam. iii. 33, 34).

ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION, mentioned by our Saviour as a sign of the approaching destruction of Jerusalem, with reference to Dan. ix. 27; xi. 31; xii. 11. The Jews considered the prophecy of Daniel as fulfilled in the profanation of the Temple under Antiochus Epiphanes, when the Israelites themselves erected an idolatrous altar upon the sacred altar, and offered sacrifice thereon; this altar is described as "an abomination of desolation" (1 Macc. i. 54; vi. 7). The prophecy, however, referred ultimately to the destruction of Jerusalem by the Romans, and consequently the "abomination" must describe some occurrence connected with that event.

Ā′BRA-HAM or **Ā′BRAM.** The son of Terah and founder of the great Hebrew nation. His family, a branch of the descendants of Shem, was settled in Ur of the Chaldees, beyond the Euphrates. Terah had two other sons, Nahor and Haran. Haran died before his father, in Ur of the Chaldees, leaving a son Lot, and Terah, taking with him



ABSALOM'S TOMB.

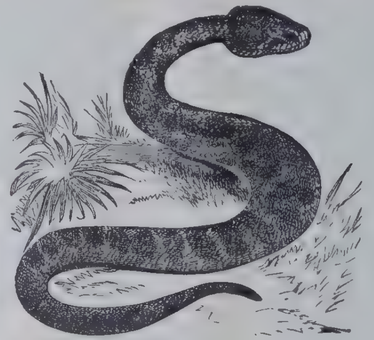

RICHARDSON.N.Y.

THE PORT OF ACRE, PALESTINE

Abram, with Sarai, his wife, and his grandson Lot, emigrated to Haran in Mesopotamia, where he died. On the death of his father, Abram, then in the seventy-fifth year of his age, with Sarai and Lot, pursued his course to the land of Canaan, whither he was directed by divine command (Gen. xii. 5), when he received the general promise that he should become the founder of a great nation, and that all the families of the earth should be blessed in him. He next pitched his tent beneath the terebinth of Moreh (Gen. xii. 6). Here he received in vision from Jehovah the further revelation that this was the land which his descendants should inherit (xii. 7.) He again journeyed southward to the rich corn-lands of Egypt. There he arranged that Sarai should represent herself as his sister. But her beauty was reported to the king, and she was taken into the royal harem. The deception was discovered, and Pharaoh with some indignation dismissed him from the country (xii. 10–20). Abram left Egypt with great possessions, and, accompanied by Lot, returned by the south of Palestine. The increased wealth of the two kinsmen was the ultimate cause of their separation. Lot chose the fertile plain of the Jordan, while Abram pitched his tent among the oak-groves of Mamre, close to Hebron (Gen. xiii). The chiefs of the tribes who peopled the plain of the Jordan for twelve years had been the tributaries of Chedorlaomer, king of Elam. Their rebellion brought a fresh flood of invaders from the north-east, who joined battle with the revolted chieftains in the vale of Siddim. The king of Sodom and his confederates were defeated, their cities plundered, and a host of captives accompanied the victorious army of Chedorlaomer. Among them were Lot and his family. Abram heard the tidings from a fugitive, and hastily arming his trusty slaves, started in pursuit. He followed the conquerors, and in a night attack completely routed their host. At the suggestion of Sarai, who despaired of having children of her own, he took as his concubine Hagar, her Egyptian maid, who bore him Ishmael in the eighty-sixth year of his age (Gen. xvi.) In his ninety-ninth year Abraham was circumcised, in accordance with the divine command, together with Ishmael and all the males of his household, as well the slaves born in his house as those purchased from the foreigner (Gen. xvii.). The promise that Sarah should have a son was repeated in the remarkable scene described in ch. xviii. At length Isaac, the long looked-for child, was born. Sarah's jealousy, aroused by the mockery of Ishmael at the "great banquet" which Abraham made to celebrate the weaning of her son (Gen. xxi. 9), demanded that, with his mother Hagar, he should be driven out (Gen. xxi. 10). The patriarch reluctantly consented, consoled by the fresh promise that Ishmael too should become a great nation. But the severest trial of his faith was yet to come. He receives the strange command to take Isaac, his only son, and offer him for a burnt-offering at an appointed place. The sacrifice was stayed by the angel of Jehovah, the promise of spiritual blessing for the first time repeated, and Abraham with his son returned to Beersheba, and for a time dwelt there (Gen. xxii.). But we find him after a few years in his original residence at Hebron, for there Sarah died (Gen. xxiii. 2), and was buried in the cave of Machpelah, which Abraham purchased of Ephron the Hittite for the exorbitant price of 400 shekels of silver. The mosque at Hebron is believed to stand upon the site of the sepulchral cave. The remaining years of Abraham's life are marked by but few incidents. In his advanced age he commissioned the faithful steward of his house to seek a wife for Isaac from the family of his brother Nahor (Gen. xxiv.). After Isaac's marriage with Rebekah, and his removal to Lahai-roi, Abraham took to wife Keturah, by whom he had six children, Zimran, Jokshan, Medan, Midian, Ishbok and Shuah, who became the ancestors of nomadic tribes inhabiting the countries south and south-east of Palestine. Keturah occupied a position inferior to that of a legitimate wife. Her children, like Ishmael, were dismissed with presents, and settled in the east country, and Isaac was left sole heir of his father's wealth. At the goodly age of one hundred and seventy-five he was "gathered to his people," and laid beside Sarah in the tomb of Machpelah by his sons Isaac and Ishmael (Gen. xxv. 7–10). From the intimate communion which Abraham held with the Almighty, he is distinguished by the high title of "the friend of God" (2 Chron. xx. 7; Isa. xli. 8; James ii. 23); and *El Kahlil*, "the friend," is the appellation by which he is familiarly known in the traditions of the Arabs, who have given the same name to Hebron, the place of his residence.

Ā′BRA-HAM'S BOSOM. A figurative expression, not implying pre-eminent favor to one individual (as in John xiii. 23).

ĂB′SA-LOM. 1. Third son of David, by Maachah, daughter of Talmai, king of Geshur. After David committed his great crime (2 Sam. xi.), he appears as the instrument by whom was fulfilled God's threat that "evil should be raised up against him out of his own house, and that his neighbor should lie with his wives in the sight of the sun" (2 Sam. xii. 11). By his order the servants murdered his half-brother Amnon for having violated his sister Tamar. Afterward, through his beauty, luxuriant hair (2 Sam. xiv. 25, 26), splendid retinue, fair speeches and courtesies, he "stole the hearts of the men of Israel" (xv. 2–6), and rebelled against his father. At first he was successful and occupied Jerusalem, taking possession of David's harem, David having fled over the Jordan. At last, after being anointed king, he crossed the Jordan to attack his father, who had rallied a force about him. A decisive battle was fought in the wood of Ephraim. Absalom was defeated, his long hair became entangled in the branches of a terebinth (or oak), where he was left hanging, his mule running away from him. He was despatched by Joab. An existing monument in the Valley of Jehoshaphat bears the name of Absalom's Tomb, but it no doubt belongs to a later period. 2. The father of Matthias (1 Macc. xi. 70), and Jonathan (1 Macc. xiii. 11).



ADDER.

ĂC′CHO or **ĀCRE** (*hot sand?*). PTOLEMAIS. St. John D'Acre. Seaport 8 miles north of Carmel, by the Bay of Acre. The ancient port is filling with sand, and large ships must land at Hepha, near Carmel. The plain of Acre is 6 miles wide, to the hills of Galilee, and is one of the most fertile in Palestine.

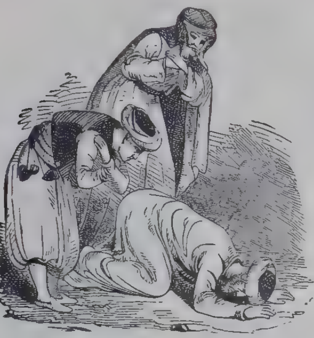
A-ÇĔL′DA-MȦ. "The field of blood," the name given by the Jews of Jerusalem to a field near Jerusalem purchased by Judas with the money which he received for the betrayal of Christ, and so called from his violent death therein (Acts i. 19).

A-CHĀ′IA signifies in the New Testament, a Roman province which, with that of Macedonia, comprehended the whole of Greece; hence Achaia and Macedonia are frequently mentioned together in the New Testament to indicate all Greece (Acts xviii. 12; xix. 21; Rom. xv. 26; xvi. 5; 1 Cor. xvi. 15; 2 Cor. ii. 1; ix. 2; xi. 10; 1 Thess. i. 7, 8).

Ā′CHAN (*troubler*), an Israelite of the tribe of Judah, who, when Jericho and all that it contained were accursed and devoted to destruction, secreted a portion of the spoil in his tent. For this sin Jehovah punished Israel by their defeat in the attack upon Ai. When Achan confessed his guilt, and the booty was discovered, he was stoned to death with his whole family by the people in a valley situated between Ai and Jericho, and their remains, together with his property, were burnt (Josh. vii. 16–22). From this event the valley received the name of Achor (*i.e.*, *trouble*).

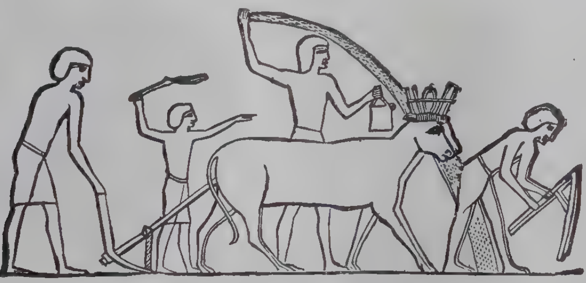
Ā′CHISH, a Philistine king of Gath, who in the title to the 34th Psalm is called Abimelech. David twice found a refuge with him when he fled from

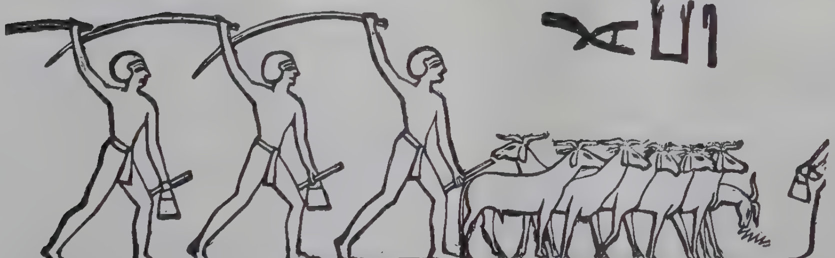
Saul. On the first occasion, being recognized by the servants of Achish as one celebrated for his victories over the Philistines, he was alarmed for his safety, and feigned madness (1 Sam. xxi. 10–13). From Achish he fled to the cave of Adullam. On a second occasion David fled to Achish with 600 men (1 Sam. xxvii. 2), and remained at Gath a year and four months.


ADORATION.

ĂCH′SAH, daughter of Caleb. Her father promised her in marriage to whoever should take Debir. Othniel, her father's younger brother, took that city, and accordingly received the hand of Achsah as his reward. Caleb, at his daughter's request, added to her dowry the upper and lower springs, which she had pleaded for as peculiarly suitable to her inheritance in a south country (Josh. xv. 15–19; Judg. i. 11–15).

ACTS OF THE APOSTLES, a second treatise by the author of the third Gospel, traditionally known as Luke. The identity of the writer of both books is strongly shown by their great similarity in style and idiom and the usage of particular words and compound forms. It is, at first sight, somewhat surprising that notices of the author are wanting, generally, in the Epistles of St. Paul, whom he must have accompanied for some years on his travels. But no Epistles were, strictly speaking, written by St. Paul while our writer was in his company, before his Roman imprisonment, for he does not seem to have joined him at Corinth (Acts xviii.), where the two Epistles to the Thessalonians were written, nor to have been with him at Ephesus (ch. xix.), whence, perhaps, the Epistle to the Galatians was written, nor again to have wintered with him at Corinth (ch. xx. 3) at the time of his writing the Epistle to the Romans, and, perhaps, that to the Galatians. The book commences with an inscription to one Theophilus, who was probably a man of birth and station. But its design must not be supposed to be limited to the edification of Theophilus, whose name is prefixed only, as was customary then, as now, by way of dedication. The readers were evidently intended to be the members of the Christian Church, whether Jews or Gentiles, for its contents are such as are of the utmost consequence to the whole church. It seems most probable that the place of writing was Rome, and the time about two years from the date of St. Paul's arrival there, as related in ch. xxviii. 30. This would give us for the publication the year 63 A. D., according to the most probable assignment of the date of the arrival of St. Paul at Rome.

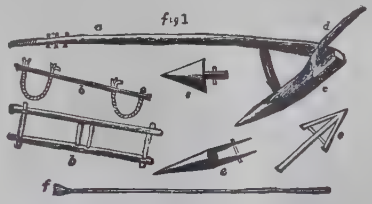

PLOUGHING, HOEING AND SOWING. (*Description de l' Egypte.* Fbn.)


GOATS TREADING IN GRAIN SOWN IN THE FIELD, AFTER THE WATER HAS SUBSIDED.

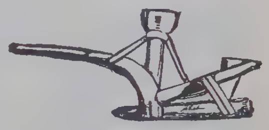
(*Wilkinson, Tombs, near the Pyramids.*)

Ā′DAH (*ornament, beauty*). 1. The first of the two wives of Lamech, by whom were born to him Jabal and Jubal (Gen. iv. 19). 2. A Hittitess, one of the three wives of Esau, mother of Eliphaz (Gen. xxxvi. 2, 10, 12, 16). In Gen. xxvi. 34 she is called BASHEMATH.

ĂD′AM, the name given in Scripture to the first man. It apparently has reference to the ground from which he was formed, which is called in Hebrew *Adamah.* The idea of *redness of color* seems to be inherent in either word. The creation of man was the work of the sixth day. His formation was the ultimate object of the Creator. In the first nine chapters of Genesis there appear to be three distinct histories relating more or less to the life of Adam. The first extends from Gen. i. 1 to ii. 3; the second, from ii. 4 to iv. 26; the third, from v. 1 to the end of ix. The word at the commencement of the two latter narratives, which is rendered there and elsewhere *generations,* may also be rendered *history.* The object of the first of these narratives is to record the creation; that of the second to give an account of paradise, the original sin of man and the immediate posterity of Adam; the third contains mainly the history of Noah, referring, it would seem, to Adam and his descendants principally in relation to that patriarch. The name Adam was not confined to the father of the human race, but like *homo* was applicable to *woman* as well as *man,* so that we find it said in Gen. v. 2, "Male and female created He them, and called *their* name Adam in the day when they were created." Adam is stated to have lived 930 years. The names of his sons mentioned in Scripture are Cain, Abel and Seth.



PLOW AND OTHER IMPLEMENTS.


ASSYRIAN PLOUGH.

ADDER (*Toxicoa of Egypt*). This word is used as the representative of four Hebrew names of poisonous serpents, viz., *'Achshûb, Pethen, Tsepha'* or *Tsiph'ôni* and *Shephîphôn.* As the Jews were probably acquainted with only five or six species of poisonous serpents, and as *Pethen* and *Shephîphôn* were probably the Egyptian Cobra and the Horned Viper, *'Achshûb* may be the *Toxicoa* of Egypt and Northern Africa, called by the naturalists the *Echis arenicola.*

ADJURE. To bind one by oath, as under the penalty of a fearful curse (Josh. vi. 26; Mark v. 7; Matt. xxvi. 63).

A-DŌ′NĪ-BĒ-ZEK. The king of BEZEK. Just before Joshua entered the land of Canaan, Adonibezek had waged a furious war with his neighboring kings; seventy of them he had taken captives, and cutting off their thumbs and great toes, had caused them like dogs to feed on the crumbs that fell from his table. After Joshua's death, the tribes of Judah and Simeon, finding themselves pent up by the Canaanites, resolved to clear their cantons of these accursed nations; among others they fell upon Adonibezek, took his capital and made himself prisoner, and cut off his thumbs and great toes; he thereupon acknowledged the just vengeance of heaven upon him for his cruelty toward his fellow-princes. They brought him along with them to Jerusalem, where he died about A. M. 2570 (Judg. i. 4–7.)

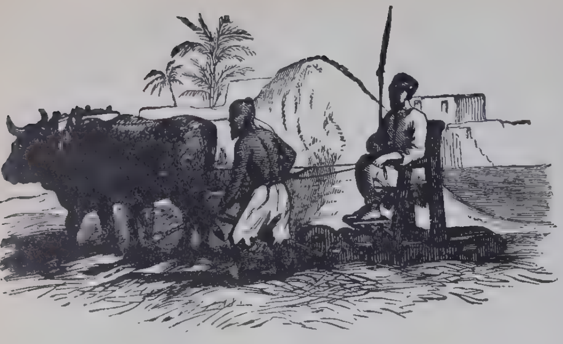
ĂD-O-NĪ′JAH (*my Lord is Jehovah*). The fourth son of David by Haggith (2 Sam. iii. 4).

ĂD-O-NĪ′RAM. By contraction ADORAM (2 Sam. xx. 24), also HADORAM (2 Chron. x. 18), chief receiver of the tribute during the reigns of David, Solomon and Rehoboam. This last monarch sent him to collect the tribute from the rebellious Israelites, by whom he was stoned to death.

ADOPTION. The act of taking into the family for a child. Pharaoh's daughter adopted Moses; Mordecai thus received Esther. Many other instances occur in Scripture. The *double parentage* thus *created* has greatly confused chronologers. (2 Cor. vi. 18.)

ADORATION. The acts and postures by which the Hebrews expressed adoration bear a great similarity to those still in use among Oriental nations. To rise up and suddenly prostrate the body was the most simple method, but, generally speaking, the prostration was conducted in a more formal manner, the person falling upon the knee and then gradually inclining the body until the forehead touched the ground. Such prostration was usual in the worship of Jehovah (Gen. xvii. 3; Ps. xcv. 6). But it was by no means exclusively used for that purpose; it was the formal mode of receiving visitors (Gen. xvii. 2), of doing obeisance to one of superior station (2 Sam. xiv. 4), and of showing respect to equals (1 Kings ii. 19). Occasionally it was repeated three times (1 Sam. xx. 41), and even seven times (Gen. xxxiii. 3). It was accompanied by such acts as a kiss (Ex. xviii. 7), laying hold of the knees or feet of the person to whom the adoration was paid (Matt. xxviii. 9); and kissing the ground on which he stood (Ps. lxxii. 9; Mic. vii. 17). Similar adoration was paid to idols (1 Kings xix. 18); sometimes, however, prostration was omitted, and the act consisted simply in kissing the hand to the object of reverence (Job xxxi. 27), and in kissing the statue itself (Hos. xiii. 2).

A-DRĂM′ME-LĔCH. 1. The name of an idol introduced into Samaria by the colonists from Sepharvaim (2 Kings xvii. 31). 2. Son of the Assyrian



THRESHING MACHINE.

king Sennacherib (2 Kings xix. 37; 2 Chron. xxxii. 21; Isa. xxxvii. 38).

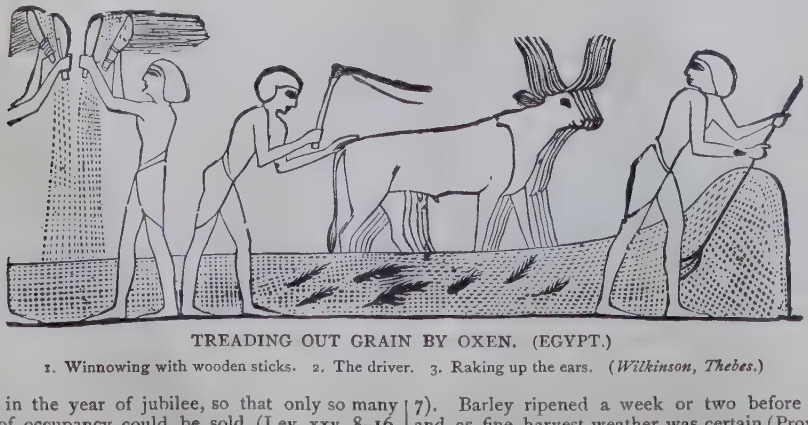
Ā′DRI-EL, son of Barzillai, to whom Saul gave his daughter Merab, although he had previously promised her to David (1 Sam. xviii. 19). His five sons were amongst the seven descendants of Saul whom David surrendered to the Gibeonites in satisfaction for the endeavors of Saul to extirpate them (2 Sam. xxi. 8).

A-DŬL′LAM, a city of Judah. Fortified by Rehoboam (2 Chron. xi. 7), it was one of the towns reoccupied by the Jews after their return from Babylon (Neh. xi. 30), and still a city in the times of the Maccabees (2 Macc. xii. 38).

ADULTERY. A general term for every species of unchastity, but now generally restricted to impurity by married persons. In a spiritual sense it means idolatry (Jer. iii. 9; Ezek. xxiii. 37.)

AGE, OLD. The aged occupied a prominent place in the social and political system of the Jews. In *private* life they were looked up to as the depositaries of knowledge (Job xv. 10); the young were ordered to rise up in their presence (Lev. xix. 32); they allowed them to give their opinion first (Job xxxii. 4); they were taught to regard gray hairs as a "crown of glory" and as the "beauty of old men" (Prov. xvi. 31; xx. 29). The attainment of old age was regarded as a special blessing (Job v. 26), not only on account of the prolonged enjoyment of life to the individual, but also because it indicated peaceful and prosperous times (Zech. viii. 4; 1 Macc. xiv. 9; Isa. lxv. 20).

AGRICULTURE. This, though prominent in the Scriptural narrative concerning Adam, Cain and Noah, was little cared for by the patriarchs. The pastoral life was the means of keeping the sacred race, whilst yet a family, distinct from mixture and locally unattached, especially whilst in Egypt. When, grown into a nation, they conquered their future seats, agriculture supplied a similar check on the foreign intercourse and speedy demoralization, especially as regards idolatry, which commerce would have caused. Thus agriculture became the basis of the Mosaic commonwealth. Landmarks were deemed sacred (Deut. xix. 14), and the inalienability of the heritage was ensured by its reversion to the owner in the year of jubilee, so that only so many years of occupancy could be sold (Lev. xxv. 8–16, 23–35).



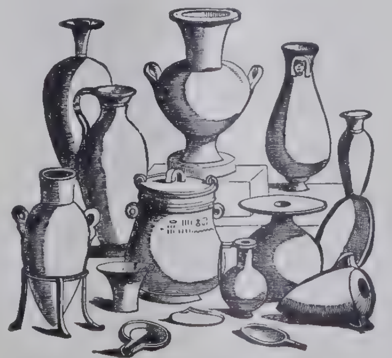
TREADING OUT GRAIN BY OXEN. (EGYPT.)

1. Winnowing with wooden sticks. 2. The driver. 3. Raking up the ears. (*Wilkinson, Thebes.*)

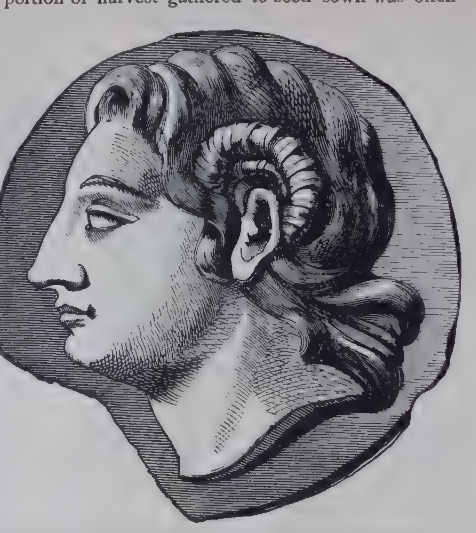
Rain.—The abundance of water in Palestine, from natural sources, made it a contrast to rainless Egypt (Deut. viii. 7; xi. 8–12). Rain was commonly expected soon after the autumnal equinox.

Crops.—The cereal crops of constant mention are wheat and barley, and more rarely rye and millet (?). Of the two former, together with the vine, olive and fig, the use of irrigation, the plough and the harrow, mention is made in the book of Job (xxxi. 40; xv. 33; xxiv. 6; xxix. 19; xxxix. 10). Two kinds of cummin (the black variety called "fitches," Isa. xxviii. 27), and such podded plants as beans and lentiles may be named among the staple produce.

Ploughing and sowing.—The plough was probably very light, one yoke of oxen usually sufficing to draw it. Mountains and steep places were hoed (Isa. vii. 25). New ground and fallows, the use of which latter was familiar to the Jews (Jer. iv. 3; Hos. x. 12), were cleared of stones and of thorns (Isa. v. 2), early in the year, sowing or gathering from "among thorns" being a proverb for slovenly husbandry (Job v. 5; Prov. xxiv. 30, 31). Sowing also took place *without* previous ploughing, the seed, as in the parable of the sower, being scattered broadcast, and ploughed in *afterward*. The soil was then brushed over with a light harrow, often of thorn bushes. In highly irrigated spots the seed was trampled in by cattle (Isa. xxxii. 20), as in Egypt by goats. The more formal routine of heavy western soils must not be made the standard of such a naturally fine tilth as that of Palestine generally. During the rains, if not too heavy, or between their two periods, would be the best time for these operations; thus 76 days before the passover was the time prescribed for sowing for the "wave-sheaf," and probably, therefore, for that of barley generally. The oxen were urged on by a goad like a spear (Judg. iii. 31). The custom of watching ripening crops and threshing floors against theft or damage is probably ancient. Thus Boaz slept on the floor (Ruth iii. 4, 7). Barley ripened a week or two before wheat, and as fine harvest weather was certain (Prov. xxvi. 1; 1 Sam. xii. 17; Amos iv. 7), the crop chiefly varied with the quantity of timely rain. The proportion of harvest gathered to seed sown was often vast; a hundredfold is mentioned, but in such a way as to signify that it was a limit rarely attained (Gen. xxvi. 12; Matt. xiii. 8). Sowing a field with divers seeds was forbidden (Deut. xxii. 9).

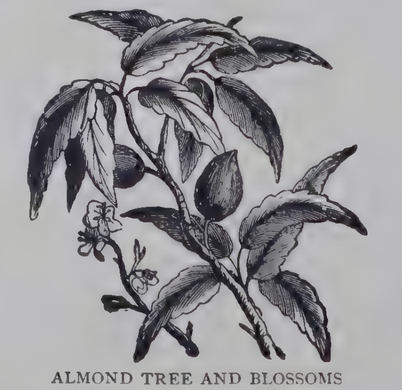


ALABASTER VESSELS. (From the British Museum.)



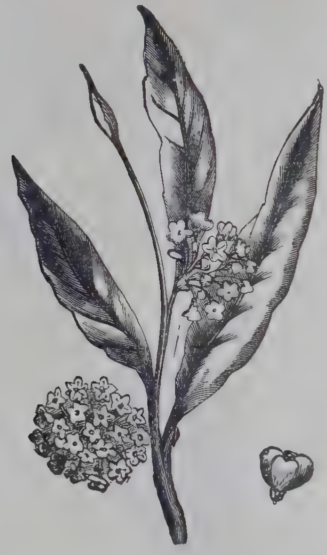
HORNED HEAD OF ALEXANDER THE GREAT.

Reaping and Threshing.—The wheat, etc., were reaped by the sickle or pulled up by the roots. They were bound in sheaves, a process prominent in Scripture. The sheaves or heaps were carted (Amos ii. 13) to the floor, a circular spot of hard ground, probably, as now, from 50 to 80 or 100 feet in diameter. Such floors were probably permanent, and became well-known spots (Gen. l. 10, 11; 2 Sam. xxiv. 16, 18). On these the oxen, etc., forbidden to be muzzled (Deut. xxv. 4), trampled out the grain, as we find represented on the Egyptian monuments. At a later time the Jews used a threshing sledge called *morag* (Isa. xli. 15; 2 Sam. xxiv. 22; 1 Chron. xxi. 23), probably resembling the *nôreg* still employed in Egypt—a stage with three rollers ridged with iron, which, aided by the driver's weight, crushed out, often injuring, the grain, as well as cut or tore the straw, which thus became fit for fodder. Lighter grains were beaten out with a stick (Isa. xxviii. 27). The use of animal manure is proved frequent by such recurring expressions as "Dung on the face of the earth," field, etc., (Ps. lxxxiii. 10; 2 Kings ix. 37; Jer. viii. 2, etc.)



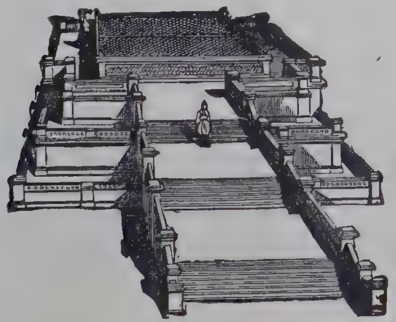
ALMOND TREE AND BLOSSOMS

Winnowing.—The "shovel" and "fan" (Isa. xxx. 24), the precise difference of which is doubtful, indicate the process of winnowing—a conspicuous part of ancient husbandry (Ps. xxxv. 5; Job xxi. 18; Isa. xvii. 13), and important, owing to the slovenly threshing. Evening was the favorite time (Ruth iii. 2), when there was mostly a breeze. The "fan" (Matt. iii. 12) was perhaps a broad shovel which threw the grain up against the wind. The last process was the shaking in a sieve to separate dirt and refuse (Amos ix. 9). Fields and floors were not commonly enclosed; vineyards mostly were, with a tower and other buildings (Num. xxii. 24; Ps. lxxx. 13; Isa. v. 5; Matt. xxi. 33; comp. Judg. vi. 11). Banks of mud from ditches were also used. With regard to occupancy, a tenant might pay a fixed money rent (Cant. viii. 11), or a stipulated share of the fruits (2 Sam. ix. 10; Matt. xxi. 34), often a half or a third, but local custom was the only rule. A passer-by might eat any quantity of corn or grapes, but not reap or carry off fruit (Deut. xxiii. 24, 25; Matt. xii. 1). The rights of the corner to be left, and of gleaning, formed the poor man's claim on the soil for support. For his benefit, too, a sheaf forgotten in carrying to the floor was to be left; so also with regard to the vineyard and the olive-grove (Lev. xix. 9, 10; Deut. xxiv. 19). Besides, there seems a probability that every third year a second tithe, besides the priests', was paid for the poor (Deut. xiv. 28; xxvi. 12; Amos iv. 4; Tob. i. 7).



ALOES.

Ā′HĂB. 1. Son of Omri, seventh king of Israel, reigned B. C. 919–896. He married Jezebel, daughter of Ethbaal, king of Tyre, and in obedience to her wishes caused a temple to be built to Baal in Samaria itself, and an oracular grove to be consecrated to Astarte. (See 1 Kings xviii. 19.) One of Ahab's chief tastes was for splendid architecture, which he showed by building an ivory house and several cities. Desiring to add to his pleasure-grounds at Jezreel the vineyard of his neighbor Naboth, he proposed to buy it or give land in exchange for it, and when this was refused by Naboth, a false accusation of blasphemy was brought against him, and not only was he himself stoned to death, but his sons also, as we learn from 2 Kings ix. 26. Thereupon Elijah declared that the entire extirpation of Ahab's house was the penalty appointed for his long course of wickedness, now crowned by this atrocious crime. The execution, however, of the sentence, was delayed in consequence of Ahab's deep repentance (1 Kings xxi.) Ahab, in an attack upon Ramoth in Gilead on the east of Jordan, in conjunction with Jehoshaphat, king of Judah, was slain by a "certain man who drew a bow at a venture." When he was brought to be buried in Samaria, the dogs licked up his blood as a servant was washing his chariot—a partial fulfillment of Elijah's prediction (1 Kings xxi. 19), which was more literally accomplished in the case of his son (2 Kings ix. 26). 2. A lying prophet who deceived the captive Israelites in Babylon, and was burnt to death by Nebuchadnezzar (Jer. xxix. 21).



ALTAR OF BURNT OFFERING.

A-HĂS-U-Ē′RUS, the name of one Median and two Persian kings mentioned in the Old Testament. 1. In Dan. ix. 1, Ahasuerus is said to be the father of Darius the Mede. 2. In Ezra iv. 6 the enemies of the Jews, after the death of Cyrus, desirous to frustrate the building of Jerusalem, send accusations against them to Ahasuerus, king of Persia. This must be Cambyses. 3. The third is the Ahasuerus of the book of Esther.

Ā′HĂZ, eleventh king of Judah, son of Jotham, reigned 741–726 (Isa. vii., viii., ix.; 2 Kings xxiii. 12).

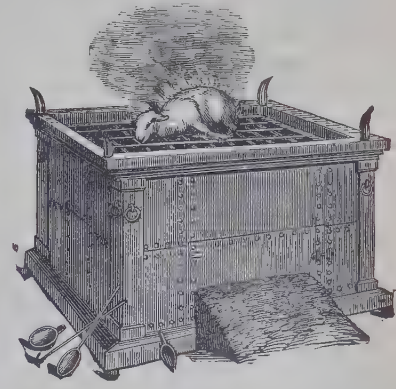
Ā-HA-ZĪ′AH. 1. Son of Ahab and Jezebel, eighth king of Israel, reigned B. C. 896, 895. 2. Fifth king of Judah, son of Jehoram and Athaliah (daughter of Ahab), and therefore nephew of the preceding. Ahaziah reigned one year, B. C. 884 (2 Chron. xxii. 6; 2 Chron. xxi. 17).

A-HĬM′A-ĂZ. Son of Zadok, the high priest in David's reign, and celebrated for his swiftness of foot (2 Sam. xv. 24–37; xvii. 15–22; xviii. 19–33).

A-HĬM′E-LĔCH. Son of Ahitub (1 Sam. xxii. 11, 12), and high priest at Nob in the days of Saul. He gave David the showbread to eat, and the sword of Goliath, and for so doing was, upon the accusation of Doeg the Edomite, put to death with his whole house by Saul's order. Abiathar alone escaped. [See ABIATHAR].

A-HĬN′O-ĂM. 1. The daughter of Ahimaaz and wife of Saul (1 Sam. xiv. 50). 2. A native of Jezreel who was married to David during his wandering life (1 Sam. xxv. 43). She lived with him and his other wife, Abigail, at the court of Achish (xxvii. 3), was taken prisoner with her by the Amalekites when they plundered Ziklag (xxx. 5), but was rescued by David (18). She is again mentioned as living with him when he was king of Judah in Hebron (2 Sam. ii. 1), and was the mother of his eldest son Amnon (iii. 2).

A-HĬTH′O-PHĔL (*brother of foolishness*), a native of Giloh, was a privy councillor of David whose wisdom was highly esteemed (2 Sam. xvi. 23). He was the grandfather of Bathsheba (comp. 2 Sam. xi. 3 with xxiii. 34). When Ahithophel joined the conspiracy of Absalom, David prayed Jehovah to turn his counsel to foolishness (xv. 31). In order to show to the people that the breach between Absalom and his father was irreparable, Ahithophel persuaded him to take possession of the royal harem (2 Sam. xvi. 21). David, to counteract his counsel, sent Hushai to Absalom. Ahithophel had recommended an immediate pursuit of David, but Hushai advised delay, his object being to send intelligence to David. Ahithophel saw that Hushai's advice prevailed, and returning to his home, "put his household in order and hanged himself" (xvii. 1–23).



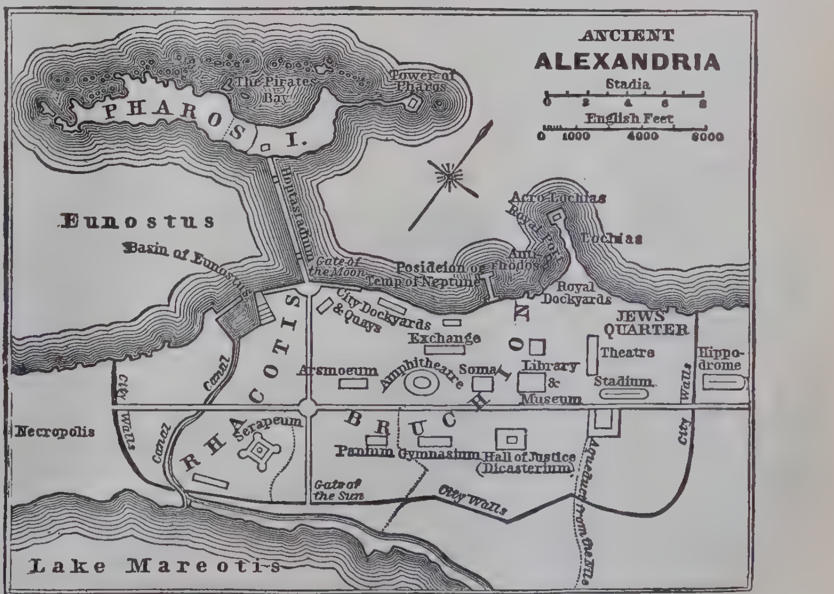
ALTAR OF BURNT OFFERING.

A-HŌ′LAH, and **A-HŎL′I-BAH,** two symbolical names, are described as harlots, the former representing Samaria, and the latter Judah (Ezek. xxiii.)

ĀIJ′E-LĔTH SHĀ′HAR (*i. e., the hind of the morning dawn*), found once only in the Bible, in the title of Ps. xxii.

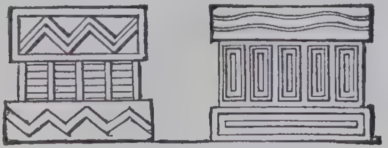
ALABASTER occurs in the New Testament only in the notice of the *alabaster box* of ointment which a woman brought to our Lord when he sat at meat in the house of Simon the leper at Bethany, the contents of which she poured on the head of the Saviour (Matt. xxvi. 7; Mark xiv. 3; Luke vii. 37).

ĂL-EX-ĂN′DER. 1. Son of Simon the Cyrenian, who was compelled to bear the cross for our Lord (Mark xv. 21). 2. One of the kindred of Annas the high priest (Acts iv. 6). 3. A Jew at Ephesus whom his countrymen put forward during the tumult raised by Demetrius the silversmith (Acts xix. 33) to plead their cause with the mob. 4. An Ephesian Christian reprobated by St. Paul in 1 Tim. i. 20 as



PLAN OF ALEXANDRIA. (From Fbn.)

having, together with one Hymenæus, put from him faith and good conscience, and so made shipwreck concerning the faith. This may be the same with—5. ALEXANDER the coppersmith, mentioned by the same apostle (2 Tim. iv. 14) as having done him many mischiefs.


BABYLONIAN ALTARS.

ĂL-EX-ĂN′DRI-A (3 Macc. iii. 1; Acts xviii. 24; vi. 9), the Hellenic, Roman, and Christian capital of Egypt, was founded by Alexauder the Great, B. C. 332, who himself traced the ground-plan of the city. Its importance as one of the chief grain-ports of Rome secured for it the general favor of the first emperors. Its population was mixed from the first.

ALGUM or **ALMUG TREES**, the former occuring in 2 Chron. ii. 8; ix. 10, 11; the latter in 1 Kings x. 11, 12. There can be no question that these words are identical. From 1 Kings x. 11, 12; 2 Chron. ix. 10, 11, we learn that the almug was brought in great plenty from Ophir for Solomon's Temple and house, and for the construction of musical instruments.

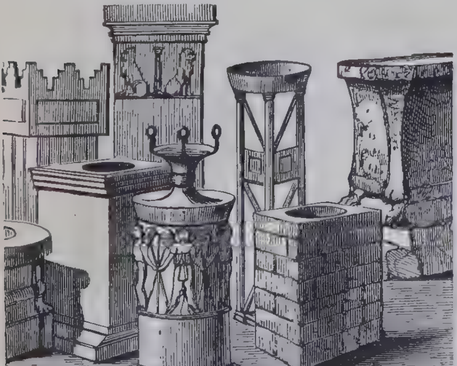
ALLELUIA. So written in Rev. xix. 1–6, or more properly HĀLLELUJAH, "Praise ye Jehovah," as it is found in the margin of Ps. civ. 35; cv. 45; cxi.; cxii. 1; cxiii. 1; cxvi. (comp. Ps. cxiii. 9; cxv. 18; cxvi. 19; cxvii. 2).

ĂL′LON, a large strong tree of some description, probably an oak. The word is found in two names in the topography of Palestine. 1. ALLON, more accurately ELON, a place named among the cities of Naphtali (Josh. xix. 33). [See ELON.] 2. AL′LON-BA′CHUTH ("oak of weeping"), the tree under which Rebekah's nurse, Deborah, was buried (Gen. xxxv. 8).

ALMOND TREE, ALMOND. This word is found in Gen. xliii. 11; Ex. xxv. 33, 34; xxxvii. 19, 20; Num. xvii. 8; Eccles. xii. 5; Jer. i. 11, in the text of the A. V. The almond tree is a native of Asia and North Africa, but it is cultivated in the milder parts of Europe.

ALOES, LIGN ALOES (in Hebrew *Ahâlîm Ahâlôth*), the name of a costly and sweet-smelling wood which is mentioned in Num. xxiv. 6; Ps. xlv. 8; Prov. vii. 17; Cant. iv. 14; John xix. 39. It is usually identified with the *Aquilaria Agallochum.*

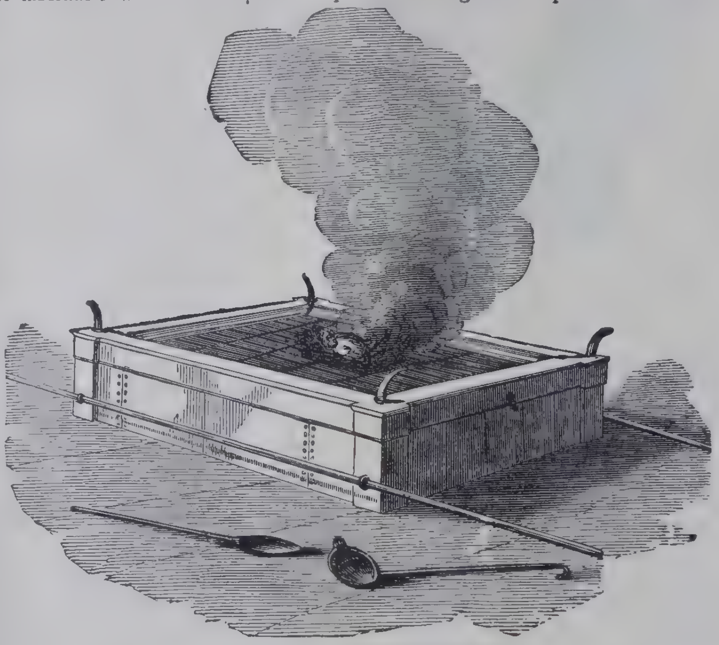
AL′PHA, the first letter of the Greek alphabet. Used in connection with Omega, the last letter, to express the eternity of Christ (Rev. i. 8, 11).


GROUP OF ALTARS.

AL-PHÆ′US, the father of the Apostle James the Less (Matt. x. 3; Mark iii. 18; Luke vi. 15; Acts i. 13), and husband of that Mary who, with the mother of Jesus and others, was standing by the cross during the crucifixion (John xix. 25). [See MARY.] In this latter place he is called Clopas.

ALTAR OF BURNT-OFFERINGS. It differed in construction at different times. 1. In the tabernacle (Ex. xxvii.) it was square, five cubits in length, the same in breadth, and three cubits high. It was made of planks of shittim (or acacia) wood overlaid with brass. (See Ex. xxvii. 2.) 2. In Solomon's Temple the length and breadth were near twenty cubits, and the height was ten (2 Chron. iv. 1). It was entirely of brass (1 Kings viii. 64; 2 Chron. vii. 7).

ALTAR OF INCENSE. This was called also the *golden* altar, to distinguish it from the altar of burnt-offerings, which was called the *brazen* altar (Ex. xxviii. 30). That in the tabernacle was made of acacia wood overlaid with pure gold. Its shape was square, being a cubit in length and breadth, and two cubits in height. It had horns at the four corners. It stood in the holy place (Ex. xxx. 6; xl. 5).


ALTAR OF BURNT-OFFERING.

ĂM′A-LĔK, son of Eliphaz by his concubine Timnah, grandson of Esau and chieftain ("duke" A. V.) of Edom (Gen. xxxvi. 12, 16; 1 Chron. i. 36).

ĂM′A-SÀ. 1. Son of Ithra or Jether by Abigail, David's sister (2 Sam. xvii. 25). He joined Absalom in his rebellion, and was by him appointed commander-in-chief in the place of Joab, by whom he was totally defeated in the forest of Ephrain (2 Sam. xviii. 6). When Joab incurred the displeasure of David for killing Absalom, David forgave the treason of Amasa, recognized him as his nephew, and appointed him Joab's successor (xix. 13). Joab afterward, when they were both in pursuit of the rebel Sheba, pretending to salute Amasa, stabbed him with his sword (xx. 10), which he held concealed in his left hand. 2. A prince of Ephraim, son of Hadlai, in the reign of Ahaz (2 Chron. xxviii. 12).

AMEN. Literally, "true," and used as a substantive, "that which is true," "truth" (Isa. lxv. 16).

AM-MIN′A-DĂB, son of Ram or Aram, and father of Nahshon, or Naasson (as it is written, Matt. i. 4; Luke iii. 32), who was the prince of the tribe of Judah at the first numbering of Israel in the second year of the Exodus (Num. i. 7; ii. 3; Ruth iv. 19, 20; 1 Chron. i. 10).

ĂM′MON, ĂM′MONĪTES, CHILDREN OF ĂM′MON, a people descended from Ben-Ammi, the son of Lot by his younger daughter (Gen. xix. 38; comp. Ps. lxxxiii. 7, 8), as Moab was by the elder, and dating from the destruction of Sodom. The near relation between the two people indicated in the story of their origin continued throughout their existence (comp. Judg. x. 6; 2 Chron. xx. 1; Zeph. ii. 8. etc.) The hatred in which the Ammonites were held by Israel is stated to have arisen partly from their opposition, or rather their denial of assistance (Deut. xxiii. 4), to the Israelites on their approach to Canaan. But whatever its origin, the animosity continued in force to the latest date. The last appearances of the Ammonites in the biblical narrative are in the book of Judith (v., vi., vii.) and in that of 1 Maccabees (v. 6, 30–43).

ĂM′NON. 1. Eldest son of David by Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, born in Hebron while his father's royalty was only acknowledged in Judah. He dishonored his half-sister Tamar, and was in consequence murdered by her brother (2 Sam. xiii. 1–29). 2. Son of Shinom (1 Chron. iv. 20).

Ā′MOS. Called by God, he began to prophesy a little before *Hosea*, and continued a while contemporary with that prophet, during the reign of Uzziah, about 890 years B. C. The Book of Amos reproves the wickedness of the Hebrews, who abandoned themselves to every evil, pronounces the ruin of the neighboring nations, judgment on the Jews and the final prosperity of Messiah's kingdom.

AM-PHĬP′O-LĬS, a city of Macedonia (Acts xvii. 1). It is almost surrounded by the river Strymon, whence its name, which means "a city surrounded." It is now called *Emboli*.

ĂM′RAM. A Levite of the family of the Kohathites, and father of Moses, Aaron and Miriam (Ex. vi. 18, 20; Num. iii. 19; 1 Chron. vi. 2, 3, 18).

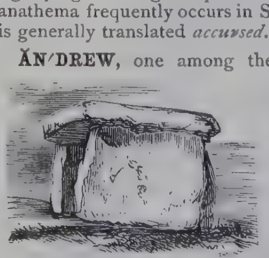
AMULETS were ornaments, gems, scrolls, etc., worn as preservatives against the power of enchantments, and generally inscribed with mystic forms or characters.

ĂN′A-KĬM, a race of giants, descendants of Arba (Josh. xv. 13; xxi. 11), dwelling in the southern part of Canaan, and particularly at Hebron, which from their progenitor received the name of "city of Arba."

A-NĂM′ME-LĔCH, an idol of the Sepharvaites, a tribe of the Samaritans (2 Kings xvii. 31).

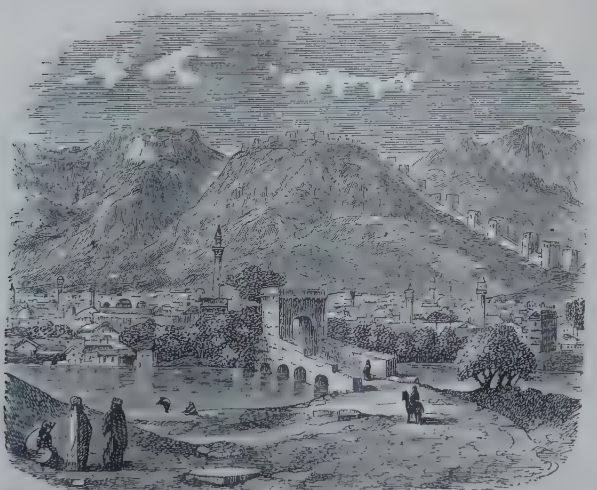
ĂN-A-NĪ′AS. 1. A high priest in Acts xxiii. 2–5; xxiv. 1. 2. A disciple at Jerusalem, husband of Sapphira (Acts. v. 1–11). Having sold his goods for the benefit of the Church, he kept back a part of the price. St. Peter denounced the fraud, and Ananias fell down and expired. 3. A Jewish disciple at Damascus (Acts ix. 10–17) of high repute (Acts xxii. 12).

ANATHEMA, which literally means a thing suspended, is the equivalent of the Hebrew word signifying a thing or person *devoted.* The word anathema frequently occurs in St. Paul's writings, and is generally translated *accursed.*


ALTAR OF UNHEWN ROCK.

ĂN′DREW, one among the first called of the Apostles of our Lord (John i. 40; Matt. iv. 18), brother (whether elder or younger is uncertain) of Simon Peter (ibid.) He was of Bethsaida, and had been a disciple of John the Baptist. On hearing Jesus a second time designated by him as the Lamb of God, he left his former master, and, in company with another of John's disciples, attached himself to our Lord. By his means his brother Simon was brought to Jesus (John i. 41). The apparent discrepancy in Matt. iv. 18 ff., Mark i. 16 ff., where the two appear to have been called together, is no real one, St. John relating the first introduction of the brothers to Jesus, the others Evangelists their formal call to follow him in his ministry. In the catalogue of the apostles, Andrew appears in Matt. x. 2; Luke vi. 14, second, next after his brother Peter, but in Mark iii. 16; Acts i. 13, fourth, next after the three, Peter, James and John, and in company with Philip. And this appears to have been his real place of dignity among the apostles. The traditions about him are various. Eusebius makes him preach in Scythia; Jerome and Theodoret in Achaia (Greece); Nicephorus in Asia Minor and Thrace. He is said to have been crucified at Patræ in Achaia, on a cross of peculiar form, known as St. Andrew's cross.

ANGELS.



ANTIOCH.

Ā′NER, one of the three Amorite chiefs of Hebron who aided Abraham in the pursuit after the four invading kings (Gen. xiv. 13, 24).

ANISE. This word occurs only in Matt. xxiii. 23.

ANKLET. This word does not occur in the A. V., but anklets are referred to in Isa. iii. 16, 18, 20. They were fastened to the ankle-band of each leg, were as common as bracelets and armlets, and made of much the same materials.

ĂN′NȦ, a "prophetess" in Jerusalem at the time of our Lord's presentation in the Temple (Luke ii. 36.) She was of the tribe of Asher.

ĂN′NAS, the son of one Seth, was appointed Jewish high priest in A. D. 7, by Quirinus, the imperial governor of Syria, but was obliged by Valerius Gratus, procurator of Judæa, to give way to Ismael, son of Phabi, at the beginning of the reign of Tiberius, A. D. 14. Ismael was succeeded by Eleazar, son of Annas; then followed, after one year, Simon of Camithus, and then, after another year (about A. D. 25), Joseph Caiaphas, son-in-law of Annas (John xviii. 13). But in Luke iii. 2, Annas and Caiaphas are both called high priests, Annas being mentioned first. Our Lord's first hearing (John xviii. 13) was before Annas, who then sent him bound to Caiaphas. In Acts iv. 6, Annas is plainly called the high priest, and Caiaphas merely named with others of his family. He lived to old age, having had five sons high priests.

ANT. This insect is mentioned twice in the Old Testament, in Prov. vi. 6; xxx. 26. In the former of these passages the *diligence* of this insect is instanced by the wise man as an example worthy of imitation; in the second passage the ant's *wisdom* is especially alluded to, for these insects, "though they be little on the earth, are exceeding wise."

ĂN′TI-ŎCH, the capital of the Greek kings of Syria, and afterward the residence of the Roman governors of the province which bore the same name. No city, after Jerusalem, is so intimately connected with the history of the apostolic Church. The chief interest of Antioch is connected with the progress of Christianity among the heathen. Here the first Gentile church was founded (Acts xi. 20, 21); here the disciples of Jesus Christ were first called Christians (xi. 26). It was from Antioch that St. Paul started on his three missionary journeys. The city was founded in year 300 B. C. by Seleucus Nicator.

AN-TĬP′A-TRĬS, a town to which the soldiers conveyed St. Paul by night on their march (Acts xxiii. 31).

A-PŎC′RY̆-PHȦ. The collection of books to which this term is popularly applied includes the following (the order given is that in which they stand in the English version): I. 1 Esdras; II. 2 Esdras; III. Tobit; IV. Judith; V. The rest of the chapters of the book of Esther, which are found neither in the Hebrew nor in the Chaldee; VI. The Wisdom of Solomon; VII. The Wisdom of Jesus the Son of Sirach, or Ecclesiasticus; VIII. Baruch; IX. The Song of the Three Holy Children; X. The History of Susanna; XI. The History of the Destruction of Bel and the Dragon; XII. The Prayer of Manasses, king of Judah; XIII. 1 Maccabees; XIV. 2 Maccabees. The primary meaning of *Apocrypha*, "hidden, secret," seems, toward the close of the second century, to have been associated with the signification "spurious," and ultimately to have settled down into the latter.

ĂP-OL-LŌ′NI-Ȧ, a city of Macedonia, through which Paul and Silas passed in their way from Philippi and Amphipolis to Thessalonica (Acts xvii. 1). According to the *Antonine Itinerary*, it was distant 30 Roman miles from Amphipolis, and 37 Roman miles from Thessalonica.

A-PŎL′LOS, a Jew from Alexandria, eloquent (which may also mean *learned*) and mighty in the Scriptures; one instructed in the way of the Lord according to the imperfect view of the disciples of John the Baptist (Acts xviii. 25), but on his coming to Ephesus during a temporary absence of St. Paul, A. D. 54, more perfectly taught by Aquila and Priscilla. After this he became a preacher of the gospel, first in Achaia and then in Corinth (Acts xviii. 27; xix. 1), where he watered that which Paul had planted (1 Cor. iii. 6). When the apostle wrote his first Epistle to the Corinthians, Apollos was with or near him (1 Cor. xvi. 12), probably at Ephesus in A. D. 57; we hear of him then that he was unwilling at that time to journey to Corinth, but would do so when he should have convenient time. He is mentioned but once more in the New Testament, in Tit. iii. 13.

SCENE IN ARABIA.

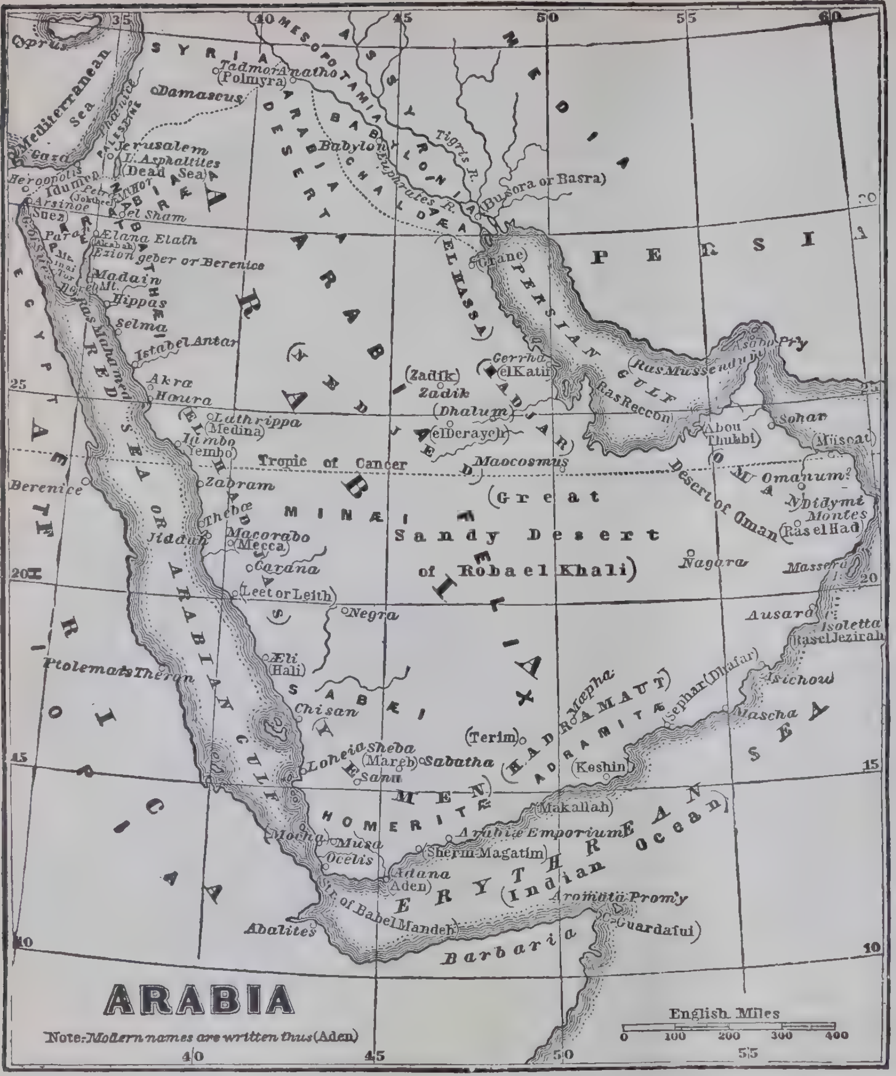
A-PŎL′LY-ŎN, or, as it is literally in the margin of the A. V. of Rev. ix. 11, "a destroyer," is the rendering of the Hebrew word ABADDON, "the angel of the bottomless pit."

APOSTLE (*one sent forth*), in the New Testament, originally the official name of those twelve of the disciples whom Jesus chose to send forth first to preach the gospel, and to be with him during the course of his ministry on earth. The word also appears to have been used in a non-official sense to designate a much wider circle of Christian messengers and teachers. (See 2 Cor. viii. 23; Phil. ii. 25).

ĂP′PHI-Ȧ, a Christian woman addressed jointly with Philemon and Archippus in Philem. 2, apparently a member of Philemon's household, and not improbably his wife.

ĂP′PI-Ī FŌ′RUM, a well-known station on the Appian Way, the great road which led from Rome to the neighborhood of the Bay of Naples (Acts xxviii. 13). There is no difficulty in identifying the site with some ruins near *Treponti* [See THREE TAVERNS.]

ĂQ′UI-LȦ, a Jew whom St. Paul found at Corinth on his arrival from Athens (Acts xviii. 2). He was a native of Pontus, but had fled, with his wife Priscilla, from Rome, in consequence of an order of Claudius commanding all Jews to leave the city. He became acquainted with St. Paul, and they abode together, and wrought at their common trade of making the Cilician tent of hair-cloth. On the departure of the apostle from Corinth, a year and six months after, Priscilla and Aquila accompanied him to Ephesus. There they remained, and there they taught Apollos.


ARABIA
Note: Modern names are written thus (Aden)
Mediterranean Sea
Cyprus
SYRIA
Tadmor or Palmyra (Polmyra)
MESOPOTAMIA
ASSYRIA
MEDIA
Damascus
ARABIA DESERTA
BABYLONIA
CHALDÆA
Babylon
Tigris R.
Euphrates R.
Bussora or Basra)
Gaza
Jerusalem
L. Asphaltites (Dead Sea)
Idumea
Heroopolis
Arsinoe
Suez
ARABIA PETRÆA
Jel Sham
Ælana Elath
Ezion geber or Berenice
Madain
Hippas
Selma
Istabel Antar
Akra
Haura
Lathrippa (Medina)
Iambo (Yembo)
Zabram
Thebæ
Jiddah
Macorabo (Mecca)
Carana
(Leet or Leith)
Negra
Eli (Hali)
Chisan
Loheia
Sheba (Mareb)
Sabatha
Sana
(Terim)
(Keshin)
(Makallah)
Arabiæ Emporium
(Sherm Magatim)
Adana (Aden)
Mocha
Musa
Ocelis
Abalites
Str. of Babel Mandeb
Aromata Prom'y
Guardafui
Barbaria
EL HASSA
(Grane)
Gerrha (el Katif)
(Zadik) Zadik
(Dhalum)
(el Deraych)
NEDJED
Maocosmus
Tropic of Cancer
(Great Sandy Desert of Roba el Khali)
MINÆI
SABÆI
YEMEN
HOMERITÆ
HADRAMAUT
ADRAMITÆ
ARABIA FELIX
PERSIA
PERSIAN GULF
Ras Mussendom
Ras Reccon
(Abou Thubbi)
Sohar
Muscat
OMAN
Omanum?
Didymi Montes (Ras el Had)
Desert of Oman
Nagara
Massera
Ausaro
Isoletta (Ras el Jezirah)
Sephar (Dhafar)
Isichow
Mascha
ERYTHREAN SEA
(Indian Ocean)
Mapha
EGYPT
RED SEA OR ARABIAN GULF
Berenice
Ptolemais Theron
AFRICA
ETHIOPIA
English Miles
0 100 200 300 400
35 40 45 50 55 60
30 25 20 15 10

A-RĀ'BI-Ȧ, a country known in the Old Testament under two designations. 1. *The East Country* (Gen. xxv. 6), or perhaps the *East* (Gen. x. 30; Num. xxiii. 7; Isa. ii. 6), and *Land of the Sons of the East* (Gen. xxix. 1); Gentile name, *Sons of the East* (Judg. vi. 3; vii. 12; 1 Kings iv. 30; Job i. 3; Isa. xi. 14; Jer. xlix. 28; Ezek. xxv. 4). From these passages it appears that the *Land of the East* and *Sons of the East* indicate, primarily, the country east of Palestine, and the tribes descended from Ishmael and from Keturah, and that this original signification may have become gradually extended to Arabia and its inhabitants generally, though without any strict limitation. 2. *'Arab* and *'Arab*, whence Arabia (2 Chron. ix. 14; Isa. xxi. 13; Jer. xxv. 24; Ezek. xxvii. 21). Arabia may be divided into *Arabia Proper*, containing the whole peninsula as far as the limits of the northern deserts; *Northern Arabia*, constituting the great desert of Arabia, and *Western Arabia*, the desert of Petra and the Peninsula of Sinai, or the country that has been called Arabia Petræa.

ĂR'A-RĂT, a mountainous district of Asia mentioned in the Bible in connection with the following events: 1. As the resting-place of the ark after the deluge (Gen. viii. 4). 2. As the asylum of the sons of Sennacherib (2 Kings xix. 37; Isa. xxxvii. 38). 3. As the ally, and probably the neighbor of Minni and Ashchenaz (Jer. li. 27). It is of volcanic origin. The summit of Ararat was long deemed inaccessible. It was first ascended in 1829, by Parrot, who approached it from the northwest.

ARCHANGEL, the chief angel. The Jews supposed that there are seven greater in power than the rest, and having the guardianship of particular nations. Michael was considered the patron of the Jews (Dan. x. 13, 21).

ĂR-CHĬP'PUS. A Christian teacher in Colosse (Col. iv. 17), called by St. Paul his "fellow-soldier" (Philem. 2). He was probably a member of Philemon's family.

Ā'RI-EL, a designation given by Isaiah to the city of Jerusalem (Isa. xxix. 1, 2, 7). Its meaning is obscure.

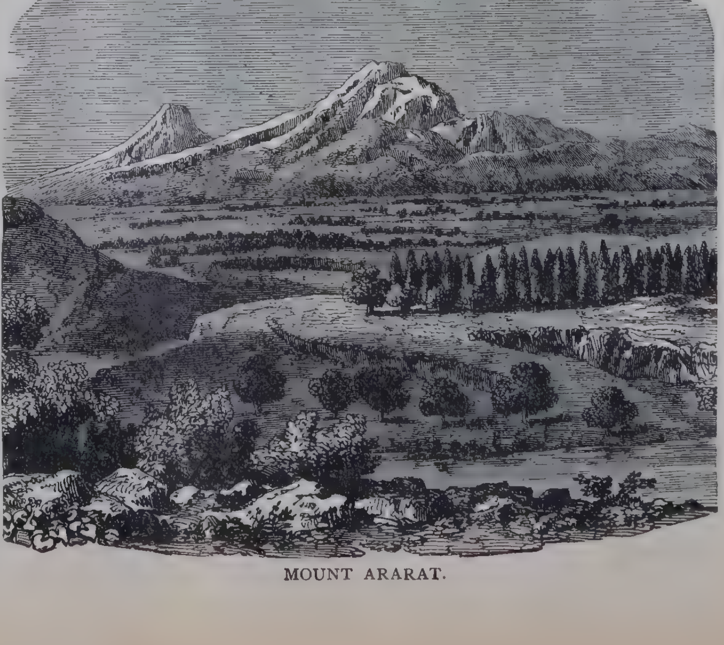
ĂR-I-MA-THÆ'Ȧ (Matt. xxvii. 57; Luke xxiii. 51; John xix. 38). St. Luke calls it "a city of Judæa." It is identified by many with the modern *Ramleh*.

ĂR-IS-TÄR'CHUS, a Thessalonian (Acts xx. 4; xxvii. 2) who accompanied St. Paul on his third missionary journey (Acts xix. 29). He was with the apostle on his return to Asia (Acts xx. 4), and again (xxvii. 2) on his voyage to Rome. We trace him afterward as St. Paul's fellow-prisoner in Col. iv. 10 and Philem. 24.

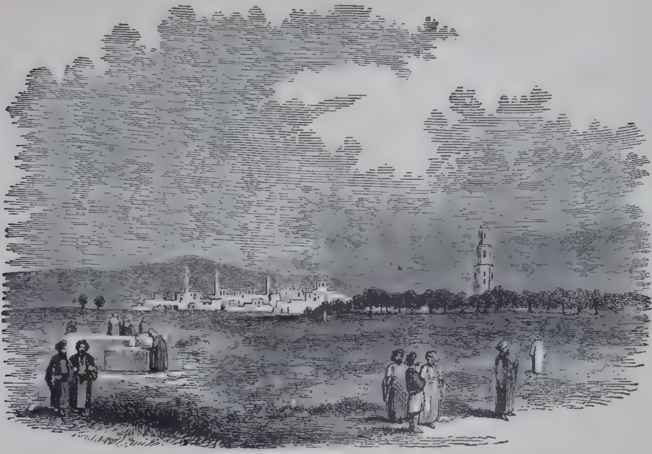
ĂR-IS-TO-BŪ'LUS. 1. A Jewish priest (2 Macc. i. 10) who resided in Egypt in the reign of Ptolemæus VI. Philometor. There can be little doubt that he is identical with the Peripatetic philosopher of that name who dedicated to Ptol. Philometor his allegoric exposition of the Pentateuch. 2. A resident at Rome, some of whose household are greeted in Rom. xvi. 10. Tradition makes him one of the seventy disciples.

ARK, NOAH'S. [See NOAH.]

ARK OF THE COVENANT, the first piece of the tabernacle's furniture for which precise directions were delivered (Ex. xxv.) I. It appears to have been an oblong chest of shittim (acacia) wood, 2½ cubits long by 1½ broad and deep. Within and without gold was overlaid on the wood, and on the upper side or lid, which was edged round about with gold, the mercy-seat was placed. The ark was fitted with rings, one at each of the four corners, and through these were passed staves of the same wood similarly overlaid, by which it was carried by the Kohathites (Num. vii. 9; x. 21). The ends of the staves were visible without the veil in the holy place of the temple of Solomon (1 Kings viii. 8). The ark, when transported, was enveloped in the "veil" of the dismantled tabernacle, in the curtain of badgers' skins, and in a blue cloth over all, and was therefore not seen (Num. iv. 5, 20). II. Its purpose or object was to contain inviolate the Divine autograph of the two tables, that "covenant" from which it derived its title. It was also probably a reliquary for the pot of manna and the rod of Aaron. It was also the support of the mercy-seat, materially symbolizing, perhaps, the "covenant" as that on which "mercy" rested. III. The chief facts in the earlier history of the ark (see Josh. iii. and vi.) need not be recited. Before David's time its abode was frequently shifted. It sojourned among several—probably Levitical—families (1 Sam. vii. 1; 2 Sam. vi. 3, 11; 1 Chron. xiii. 13; xv. 24, 25) in the border villages of Eastern Judah, and did not take its place in the tabernacle, but dwelt in curtains—*i. e.*, in a separate tent pitched for it in Jerusalem by David. Its bringing up by David thither was a national festival. Subsequently the Temple, when completed, received, in the installation of the ark in its shrine, the signal of its inauguration by the effulgence of Divine glory instantly manifested. When idolatry became more shameless in the kingdom of Judah, Manasseh placed a "carved image" in the "house of God," and probably removed the ark to make way for it. This may account for the subsequent statement that it was reinstated by Josiah (2 Chron. xxxiii. 7; xxxv. 3). It was probably taken captive or destroyed by Nebuchadnezzar (2 Esdras x. 22). Prideaux's argument that there *must* have been an ark in the second temple is of no weight against express testimony such as that of Josephus.


MOUNT ARARAT.

ĂR-MA-ĞĔD′DON, "the hill or city of Megiddo," famous for two great victories (Rev. xvi. 16).



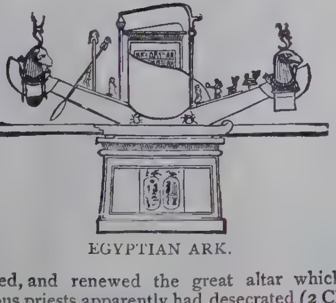
ARIMATHEA OR RAMLEH.

ARMLET, an ornament universal in the East, especially among women; used by princes as one of the insignia of royalty, and by distinguished persons in general. This word is not used in the A. V., as even in 2 Sam. i. 10 they render it by "the bracelet on his arm." Sometimes only one was worn, on the right arm (Ecclus. xxi. 21). From Cant. viii. 6, it appears that the signet sometimes consisted of a jewel on the armlet.

ARMS, ARMOR. There were—1. *Offensive weapons.* 2. *Defensive weapons.* Of the *first* class were—1. The *Chereb*, or *Sword.* Very little can be gathered as to its shape, size, material or mode of use. Perhaps it was lighter and shorter than the modern sword. 2. The *Cîdôn* or *Javelin.* When not in action, the *Cîdôn* was carried on the back of the warrior (1 Sam. xvii. 6). 3. The *Sling.* This is first mentioned in Judg. xx. 16. (See 2 Kings iii. 25.) Of the *second* class—1. The *Breast-plate* (1 Sam. xvii. 5). 2. The *Habergeon.* (See Ex. xxviii. 32; xxix. 23.) 3. The *Helmet* (1 Sam. xvii. 5; 2 Chron. xxvi. 14; Ex. xxvii. 10). 4. *Greaves* (1 Sam. xvii. 6). 5. Two kinds of *Shields*—The large one encompassing the whole person (Ps. v. 12), the smaller one called the buckler or target, probably for use in hand-to-hand fighting (1 Kings x. 16, 17; 2 Chron. ix. 15, 16).

ÄR-TAX-ĒRX′ĒȘ. 1. The first Artaxerxes is mentioned in Ezra iv. 7, and appears identical with Smerdis, the Magian impostor and pretended brother of Cambyses, who usurped the throne B. C. 522, and reigned eight months. 2. In Neh. ii. 1 we have another Artaxerxes.

Ā′SA, son of Abijah, and third king of Judah (B. C. 956–916). In his zeal against heathenism he did not spare his grandmother, Maachah, who occupied the special dignity of "king's mother," to which great importance was attached in the Jewish court. Asa burnt the symbol of her religion (1 Kings xv. 13), and threw its ashes into the brook Kidron, and then deposed Maachah from her dignity. He also placed in the temple certain gifts which his father had dedicated, and renewed the great altar which the idolatrous priests apparently had desecrated (2 Chron. xv. 8). In his old age Asa suffered from the gout. He died, greatly loved and honored, in the forty-first year of his reign.



EGYPTIAN ARK.

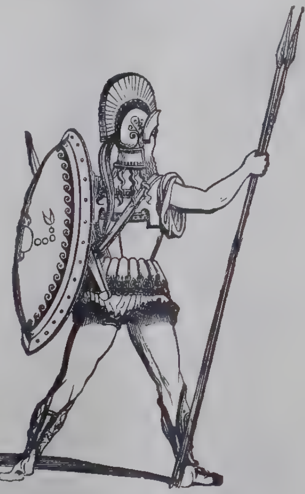
ĂS′A-HĔL, nephew of David, being the youngest son of his sister Zeruiah (2 Sam. ii. 18 ff.)

ĂS-A-HĪ′AH, a servant of King Josiah, sent by him, together with others, to seek information of Jehovah respecting the book of the law which Hilkiah found in the Temple (2 Kings xxii. 12, 14; also called ASAIAH, 2 Chron. xxxiv. 20).

Ā′SAPH, a Levite, son of Berechiah, one of the leaders of David's choir (1 Chron. vi. 39). Psalms l. and lxxiii.–lxxxiii. are attributed to him, and he was in after times celebrated as a seer as well as a musical composer (2 Chron. xxix. 30; Neh. xii. 46).

ĂS′E-NĂTH, daughter of Potipherah, priest, or possibly prince, of On [see POTIPHERAH], wife of Joseph (Gen. xli. 45), and mother of Manasseh and Ephraim (xli. 50; xlvi. 29).

ĂSH′DOD, or **A-ZŌ′TUS**, a strong city on the southeast coast of the Mediterranean Sea, about twenty-five miles, or, according to Diodorus, thirty-four north of Gaza, thirteen or fourteen south of Ekron, and thirty-four west of Jerusalem. It was the property of the tribe of Judah (Josh. xv. 47), but the Philistines either retained or retook it. Here stood the famous temple of Dagon. Here the captive ark of God was first brought, and broke to pieces that idol, and plagued the inhabitants (1 Sam. v. 1–6). Here Philip the Evangelist early preached the gospel, and a Christian church continued till perhaps the ravages of the *Saracens* (Zeph. ii. 4; Zech. xi. 6; Acts viii. 4).



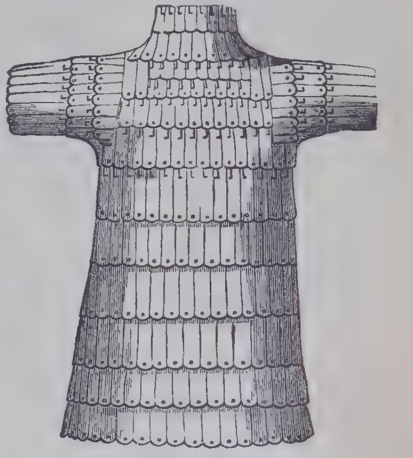
GREEK SOLDIER.

ĂSH′ER, Apocr. and New Testament, **Ā′SER**, the eighth son of Jacob, by Zilpah, Leah's handmaid (Gen. xxx. 13).

ĂSH′KE-LŎN, ĂS′KE-LŎN, Apocr. **ĂS′CA-LON**, one of the five cities of the lords of the Philistines (Josh. xiii. 3; 1 Sam. vi. 17), but less often mentioned and apparently less known to the Jews than the other four. Samson went down from Timnath to Ashkelon (Judg. xiv. 19), as if to a remote place whence his exploit was not likely to be heard of.

ĂSH′TO-RĔTH, the principal female divinity of the Phœnicians, called Ishtar by the Assyrians and Astarte by the Greeks and Romans.

Ā′SIȦ. The passages in the New Testament where this word occurs are the following: Acts ii. 9; vi. 9; xvi. 6; xix. 10, 22, 26,27; xx. 4, 16, 18; xxi. 27; xxvii. 2; Rom. xvi. 5; 1 Cor. xvi. 19; 2 Cor. i. 8; 2 Tim. i. 15; 1 Pet. i. 1; Rev. i. 4, 11. [CHIEF OF ASIA: see ASIARCHÆ.] In all these passages it may be confidently stated that the word is used, not for "the continent of Asia," nor for what we commonly understand by "Asia Minor," but for a Roman province which embraced the western part of the peninsula of Asia Minor, and of which Ephesus was the capital. This province originated in the bequest of Attalus, king of Pergamus, or king of Asia, who left by will to the Roman Republic his hereditary dominions in the west of the peninsula (B. C. 133). In the division made by Augustus of senatorial and imperial provinces, it was placed in the former class, and was governed by a proconsul. It contained many important cities, among which were the seven churches of the Apocalypse, and was divided into assize districts for judicial business (Acts xix. 38).. It included the territory anciently subdivided into Æolis, Ionia and Doris, and afterwards into Mysia, Lydia and Caria. The title "King of Asia" was used by the Seleucid monarchs of Antioch (1 Macc. xi. 13).



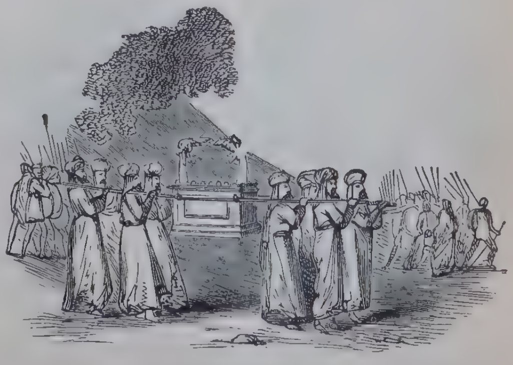
LEATHER CUIRASS.

ĀSIÄR′CHÆ (*chief of Asia*, A. V.; Acts xix. 31), officers chosen annually by the cities of that part of the province of Asia of which Ephesus was, under Roman government, the metropolis. They had charge of the public games and religious theatrical spectacles, the expenses of which they bore.

ĂȘ-MO-DĒ′US (Tob. iii. 8, 17), the same as Abaddon or Apollyon (Rev. ix. 11; comp. Wisd. xviii. 25).

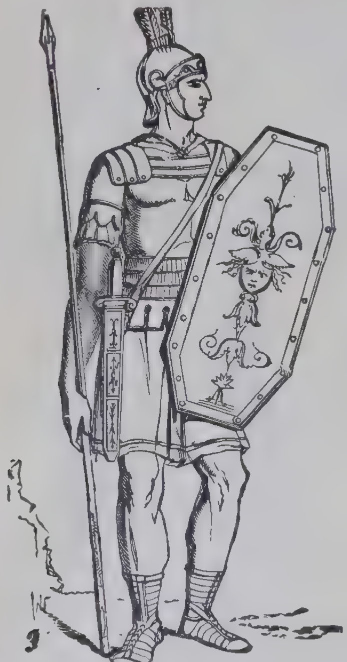
ASP. The Hebrew word *pethen* occurs in the six following passages: Deut. xxxii. 33; Job xx. 14, 16; Ps. lviii. 5; xci. 13; Isa. xi. 8. That some kind of poisonous serpent is denoted by it is clear from these passages.

ASS. The species of this animal known to the Jews are *Asinus Hemippus*, which inhabits the deserts of Syria, Mesopotamia, and the northern parts of Arabia; the *Asinus Vulgaris* of the northeast of



BEARING THE ARK THROUGH THE WILDERNESS.

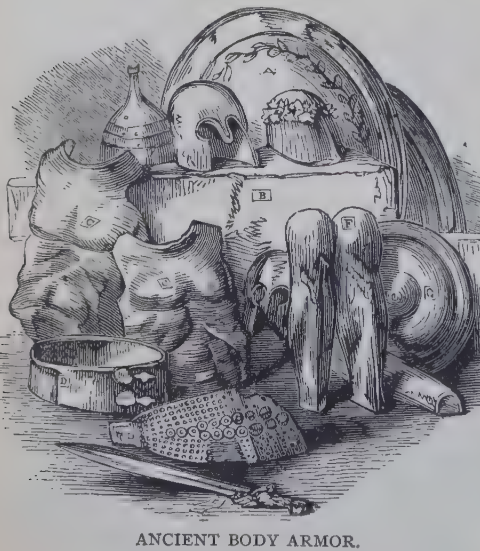
Africa, the true onager or aboriginal wild ass, whence the domesticated breed has sprung up; and probably the *Asinus Onager*, the Koulan or Ghorkhur, which is found in Western Asia from 48° north latitude southward to Persia, Beloochistan and Western India.


ROMAN SOLDIER.

ĂS-SI-DĒ′ANŞ, *i. e., the pious*, "puritans," the name assumed by a section of the orthodox Jews (1 Macc. ii. 42; vii. 13; 2 Macc. xiv. 6), as distinguished from the Hellenizing faction.

ĂS′SŎS or **ĂS′SŬS.** A seaport of the Roman province of Asia, in the district anciently called Mysia (Acts xx. 13, 14).

AS-SȲR′I-Ȧ, ĂS′SHUR, was a great and powerful country lying on the Tigris (Gen. ii. 14), the capital of which was Nineveh (Gen. x. 11, etc.) It derived its name apparently from Asshur, the son of Shem (Gen. x. 22), who in later times was worshipped by the Assyrians as their chief god. The boundaries of Assyria differed greatly at different periods. Probably in the earliest times it was confined to a small tract of low country, lying chiefly on the left bank of the Tigris. Gradually its limits were extended, until it came to be regarded as comprising the whole region between the Armenian mountains (lat. 37° 30′) upon the north, and upon the south the country about Bagdad (lat. 33° 30′). Eastward its boundary was the high range of Zagros or mountains of *Kurdistán*; westward, it was, according to the views of some, bounded by the Mesopotamian desert, while according to others, it reached the Euphrates.

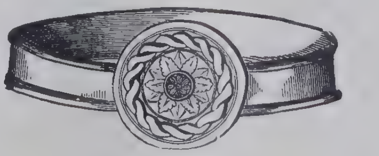

ANCIENT BODY ARMOR.

AS-TÄR′TE. [ASHTORETH.]

ĂTH-A-LĪ′AH, daughter of Ahab and Jezebel, married Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat, king of Judah, and introduced into the S. kingdom the worship of Baal (2 Chron. xxi. 6); she was slain by order of the high priest (2 Chron. xxiii. 12).

A-THĒ′NI-ANŞ, natives of Athens (Acts xvii. 21).

ĂTH′ENŞ, the capital of Attica, and the chief seat of Grecian learning and civilization during the golden period of the history of Greece. St. Paul visited it in his journey from Macedonia, and appears to have remained there some time (Acts xvii. 14–34; comp. 1 Thess. iii. 1). The *Acropolis*, or citadel of Athens, was a square craggy rock rising abruptly about one hundred and fifty feet, with a flat summit of about one thousand feet long from east to west, by five hundred feet broad from north to south. *Mars Hill*, the hill of Mars or Ares, better known by the name of Areopagus, was a rocky height opposite to the western end of Acropolis, from which it is separated only by an elevated valley, above which it rises fifty or sixty feet.

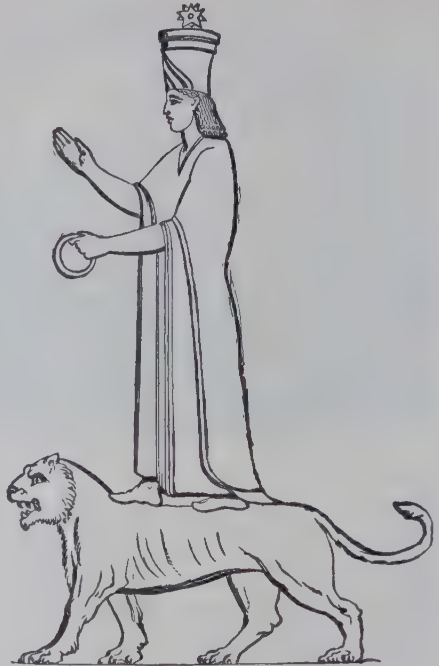

ASSYRIAN ARMLET.

ATONEMENT, THE DAY OF, the great day of national humiliation, and the only one commanded in the Mosaic law. The mode of its observance is described in Lev. xvi., and the conduct of the people is emphatically enjoined in Lev. xxiii. 26–32.

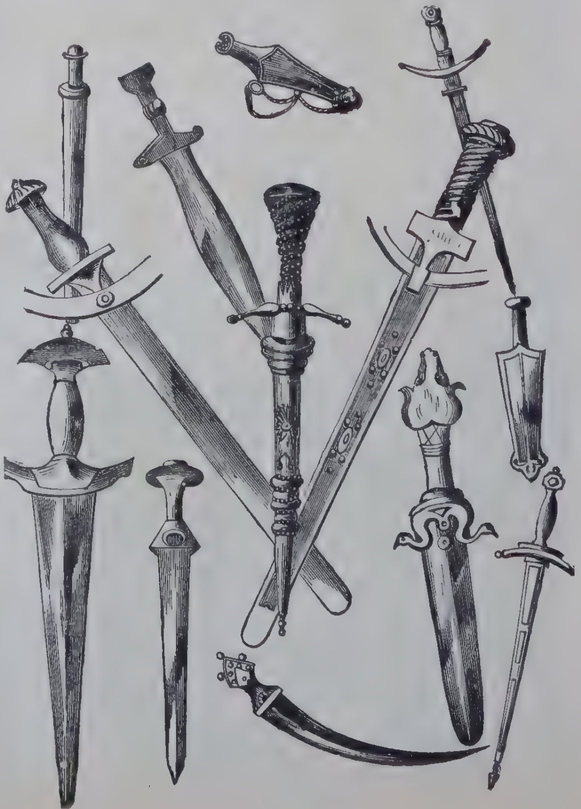
ÄU-GŬS′TUS ÇÆ′ŞAR, the first Roman emperor. He was born A. U. C. 691, B. C. 63. His father was Caius Octavius; his mother Atia, daughter of Julia, the sister of C. Julius Cæsar. He was principally educated by his great-uncle, Julius Cæsar, and was made his heir. After his murder, the young Octavius, then Caius Julius Cæsar Octavianus, was taken into the Triumvirate with Antony and Lepidus, and, after the removal of the latter, divided the empire with Antony. The struggle for the supreme power was terminated in favor of Octavianus by the battle of Actium, B. C. 31. On this victory he was saluted Imperator by the senate, who conferred on him the title Augustus (B. C. 27). The first link binding him to New Testament history is his treatment of Herod after the battle of Actium. That prince, who had espoused Antony's side, found himself pardoned, taken into favor and confirmed, nay, even increased in his power. After Herod's death in A. D. 4, Augustus divided his dominions, almost exactly according to his dying directions, among his sons. Augustus died at Nola in Campania, August 19th, A. U. C. 767, A. D. 14, in his 76th year, but long before his death he had associated Tiberius with him in the empire.

AWL, a tool of which we do not know the ancient form. The only notice of it is in connection with the custom of boring the ear of the slave (Ex. xxi. 6; Deut. xv. 17).

AXE. Seven Hebrew words are rendered "axe" in the A. V., the one of most common occurrence being *Garzen*, from a root signifying "to cut or sever," as "hatchet," from "hack," corresponds to the Latin *securis*. It consisted of a head of iron (cf. Isa. x. 34), fastened with thongs or otherwise upon a handle of wood, and so liable to slip off (Deut. xix. 5; 2 Kings vi. 5). It was used for felling trees (Deut. xx. 19), and also for shaping the wood when felled, perhaps like the modern adze (1 Kings vi. 7). The "battle-axe" (*mappêts*, Jer. li. 20) was probably, as its root indicates, a heavy mace or maul, like that which gave his surname to Charles *Martel*.

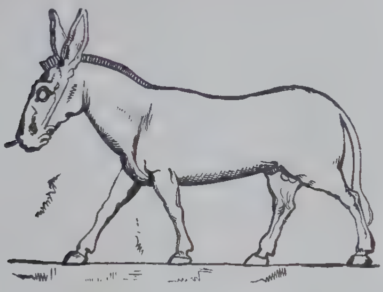

ASHTORETH.

Ā′ZAL, a name only occurring in Zech. xiv. 3. It is mentioned as the limit to which the ravine of the


ANCIENT SWORDS.

Mount of Olives will extend when "Jehovah shall go forth to fight."

ĂZ-A-RĪ′AH, a common name in Hebrew, and especially in the families of the priests of the line of Eleazar, whose name has precisely the same meaning as Azariah. The principal persons who bore this name were: 1. Son of Ahimaaz (1 Chron. vi. 9). 2. Azariah, the son of Oded (2 Chron. xv. 1). 3. The high priest in the reign of Uzziah, the king of Judah, whose name, perhaps from this circumstance, is often corrupted into Azariah (2 Kings xiv. 21; xv. 1, 6, 7, 8, etc). The most memorable event of his life is that which is recorded in 2 Chron. xxvi. 17–20.



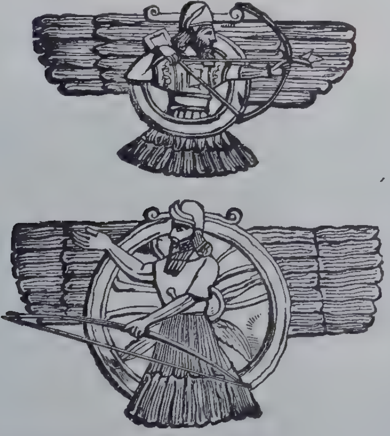
ASS.

ĂZ′ZAH. The more accurate rendering of the well-known Philistine city, Gaza (Deut. ii. 23; 1 Kings iv. 24; Jer. xxv. 20).

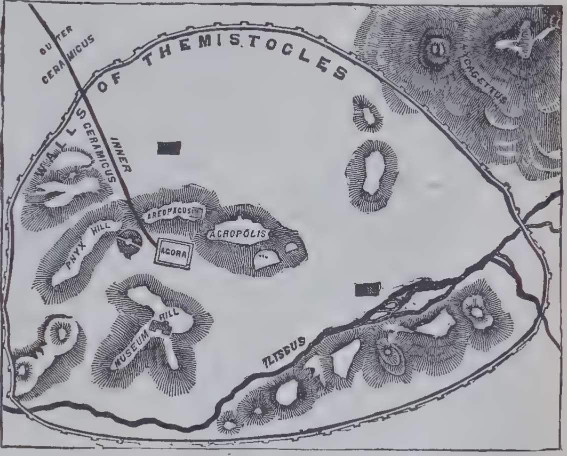
ĂZ′ZAN, the father of Paltiel, prince of the tribe of Issachar, who represented his tribe in the division of the promised land (Num. xxxiv. 26).

BĀ′AL. 1. A Reubenite, whose son or descendant Beerah was carried off by the invading army of Assyria under Tiglath-Pileser (1 Chron. v. 5). 2. The son of Jehiel, father or founder of Gibeon, by his wife Maachah; brother of Kish, and grandfather of Saul (1 Chron. viii. 30; ix. 36).

BĀ′AL, the supreme male divinity of the Phœnician and Canaanitish nations, as ASHTORETH was their female divinity. Both names have the peculiarity of being used in the plural, and it seems certain that these plurals designate not statues of the divinities, but different modifications of the divinities themselves. The plural BAALIM is found frequently alone. The word *Baal* is in Hebrew a common noun of frequent occurrence, having the meaning *Lord;* not so much, however, in the sense of *Ruler* as of *Master*, *Owner*, *Possessor*. There can be no doubt of the very high antiquity of the worship of Baal. We find it established among the Moabites and their allies the Midianites in the time of Moses (Num. xxii. 41), and through these nations the Israelites were seduced to the worship of this god under the particular form of Baal-Peor (Num. xxv. 3–18; Deut. iv. 3). In the times of the kings the worship of Baal spread greatly, and together with that of Asherah became the religion of the court and people of the ten tribes (1 Kings xvi. 31–33; xviii. 19, 22). Among the compounds of Baal which appear in the Old Testament are: 1. BA′AL-BE′RITH (Judg. viii. 33; ix. 4). The name signifies the *Covenant-Baal*, the god who comes into covenant with the worshippers. 2. BA′AL-ZEBUB, worshipped at Ekron (2 Kings i. 2, 3, 16). The meaning of the name is *Baal* or *Lord of the fly*. The name occurs in the New Testament in the well-known form of BEELZEBUB. 3. BA′AL-HA′NAN. 1. The name of one of the early kings of Edom (Gen. xxxvi. 38, 39; 1 Chron. i. 49, 50). 2. The name of one of David's officers, who had the superintendence of his olive and sycamore plantations (1 Chron. xxvii. 28). 4. BA′AL-PE′OR. We have already referred to the worship of this god. The narrative (Num. xxv.) seems clearly to show that this form of Baal-worship was connected with licentious rites. Baal-Peor was identified by the rabbins and early fathers with Priapus.



REPRESENTATIONS OF A WINGED DEITY, SUPPOSED TO BE THE GOD ASSHUR, THE DEIFIED PATRIARCH OF ASSYRIA. (From Layard.)

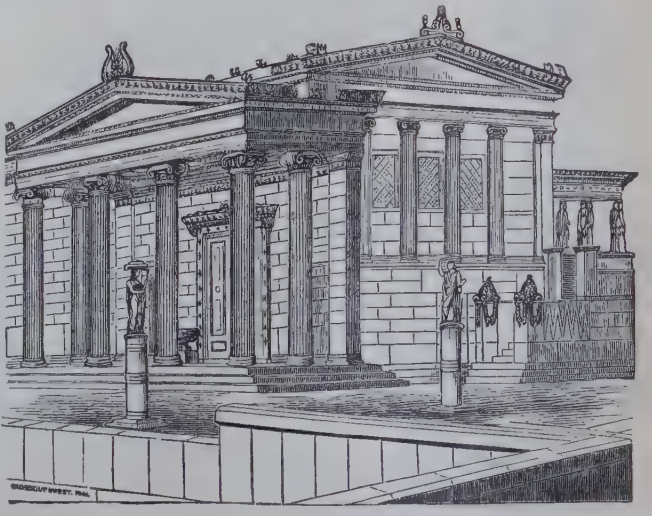


PLAN OF ATHENS SHOWING THE POSITION OF THE AGORA OR "MARKET."

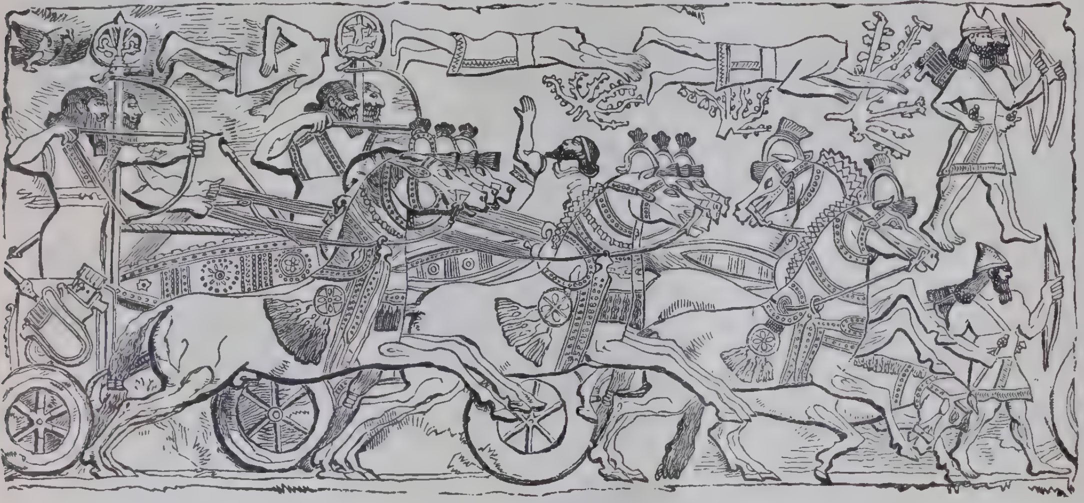
BĀ′AL, *geographical.* This word occurs as the prefix or suffix to the names of several places in Palestine. It never seems to have become a naturalized Hebrew word; and such places called by this name or its compounds as can be identified were either near Phœnicia or in proximity to some other acknowledged seat of heathen worship.

BĀ′A-NAH. Son of Rimmon, a Benjamite, who, with his brother Rechab, murdered Ishbosheth. For this they were killed by David, and their mutilated bodies hung up over the pool at Hebron (2. Sam. iv. 2, 5, 6, 9).

BĀ′BEL, BĂB′Y-LON, is properly the capital city of the country which is called in Genesis *Shinar*, and in the later books *Chaldæa*, or the land of the Chaldæans. The architectural remains discovered in Southern Babylonia, taken in conjunction with the monumental records, seem to indicate that it was not at first the capital, nor, indeed, a town of very great importance. I. *Topography of Babylon—Ancient descriptions of the city.*—The descriptions of Babylon which have come down to us in classical writers are derived chiefly from two sources, the works of Herodotus and of Ctesias. According to the former, the city, which was built on both sides of the Euphrates, formed a vast square, enclosed within a double line of high walls, the extent of the outer circuit being 480 stades, or about 56 miles. The entire area included would thus have been about 200 square miles. The houses, which were frequently three or four stories high, were laid out in straight streets crossing each other at right angles. According to Ctesias, the circuit of the city was not 480, but 360 stades, which is a little under 42 miles. It lay, he says, on both sides of the Euphrates, and the two parts were connected together by a stone bridge five stades (above 1000 yards) long, and 30 feet broad, of the kind described by Herodotus. At either extremity of the bridge was a royal palace, that in the eastern city being the more magnificent of the two. The two palaces were joined, not only by the bridge, but also by a tunnel underneath the river! Taking the lowest estimate of the extent of the circuit, we shall have for the space within the rampart an area of above 100 square miles—nearly five times the size of London! II. *Present state of the ruins.*—About five miles above *Hilah*, on the opposite or left bank of the Euphrates, occurs a series of artificial mounds of enormous size. They consist chiefly of three great masses of building—the high pile of unbaked brick work called by Rich "Mujellibe," but which is known to the Arabs as "*Babil*;" the building denominated the "*Kasr*," or palace; and a lofty mound, upon which stands the modern tomb of *Amrám-ibn-'Alb*. On the west or right bank, the remains are very slight and scanty. Scattered over the country on both sides of the Euphrates are a number of remarkable mounds, usually standing single, which are plainly of the same date with the great mass of ruins upon the river bank. Of these, by far the most striking is the vast ruin called the *Birs-Nimrud*, which many regard as the tower of Babel, situated about six miles to the S. W. of Hilah. [BABEL, TOWER OF.] III. *Identification of sites.*—The great mound of *Babil* is probably the ancient temple of Belus. The mound of the *Kasr* marks the site of the great palace of Nebuchadnezzar. The mound of *Amrám* is thought by M. Oppert to represent the "hanging gardens" of Nebuchadnezzar, but most probably it represents the ancient palace, coeval with Babylon itself, of which Nebuchadnezzar speaks in his inscriptions as adjoining his own more magnificent residence. IV. *History of Babylon.*—Scripture represents the "beginning of the kingdom" as belonging to the time of Nimrod, the grandson of Ham (Gen. x. 6–10). The most ancient inscriptions appear to show that the primitive inhabitants of the country were really Cushite—*i. e.*, identical in race with the



THE ERECHTHEUM—ATHENS.



ASSYRIAN BATTLE-SCENE.

early inhabitants of Southern Arabia and of Ethiopia. The early annals of Babylon are filled by Berosus, the native historian, with three dynasties—one of 49 Chaldæan kings, who reigned 458 years; another of 9 Arab kings, who reigned 245 years; and a third of 49 Assyrian monarchs, who held dominion for 526 years. The line of Babylonian kings becomes exactly known to us from the year B. C. 747. The "Canon of Ptolemy" gives us the succession of Babylonian monarchs, with the exact length of the reign of each, from the year B. C. 747, when Nabonassar mounted the throne, to B. C. 331, when the last Persian king was dethroned by Alexander. Of the earlier kings of the Canon, the only one worthy of notice is Mardocempalus (B. C. 721), the MERODACH-BALADAN of Scripture, but it is not till we come to Nabopolassar, the father of Nebuchadnezzar, that a new era in the history of Babylon commences. On the fall of Nineveh (B. C. 625), Babylon became not only an independent kingdom, but an empire. The city was taken by surprise (B. C. 539), as Jeremiah had prophesied (li. 31), by an army of Medes and Persians under Cyrus, as intimated 170 years earlier by Isaiah (xxi. 1-9), and, as Jeremiah had also foreshown (li. 39), during a festival. According to the book of Daniel, it would seem as if Babylon was taken, not by Cyrus, king of Persia, but by a Median king, named Darius (v. 31). There is, however, sufficient indication that "Darius the Mede" was not the real conqueror, but a monarch with a certain delegated authority (see Dan. v. 31 and ix. 1). With the conquest by Cyrus commenced the decay and ruin of Babylon, though it continued a royal residence through the entire period of the Persian empire. The defences and public buildings suffered grievously from neglect during the long period of peace which followed the reign of Xerxes. After the death of Alexander the Great, the removal of the seat of empire to Antioch under the Seleucidæ gave the finishing blow to the prosperity of the place. Since then Babylon has been a quarry from which all the tribes in the vicinity have derived the bricks with which they have built their cities.

ASSYRIAN SCULPTURE.

BĀ′BEL, TOWER OF. The "tower of Babel" is only mentioned once in Scripture (Gen. xi. 4, 5), and then as incomplete. It was built of bricks, and the "slime" used for mortar was probably bitumen. Such authorities as we possess represent the building as destroyed soon after its erection. When the Jews, however, were carried captive into Babylonia, they were struck with the vast magnitude and peculiar character of certain of the Babylonian temples, in one or other of which they thought to recognize the very tower itself. The predominant opinion was in favor of the great temple of Nebo at Borsippa, the modern *Birs-Nimrud*. But the *Birs-Nimrud*, though it cannot be the tower of Babel itself, may well be taken to show the probable shape and character of the edifice. This building appears to have been a sort of oblique pyramid built in seven receding stages.

BĂB′Y-LON. The occurrence of this name in 1 Pet. v. 13 has given rise to a variety of conjectures: 1. That Babylon tropically denotes Rome. 2. Some take Babylon, with as little reason, to mean Jerusalem. 3. Bar-Hebræus understands by it the house in Jerusalem where the apostles were assembled on the day of Pentecost. 4. Others place it on the Tigris, and identify it with Seleucia or Ctesiphon, but for this there is no evidence. 5. That by Babylon is intended the small fort of that name which formed the boundary between Upper and Lower Egypt, the modern *Baboul*. 6. The most natural supposition of all is that by Babylon is intended the old Babylon of Assyria, which was largely inhabited by Jews at the time in question.

BĂB′Y-LON, in the Apocalypse, is the symbolical name by which Rome is denoted (Rev. xiv. 8; xvii.; xviii.) The power of Rome was regarded by the later Jews as that of Babylon by their forefathers (comp. Jer. li. 7 with Rev. xiv. 8), and hence, whatever the people of Israel be understood to symbolize, Babylon represents the antagonistic principle.

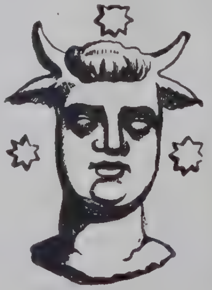
BĂB-Y-LŌ′NISH GARMENT, literally "robe of Shinar" (Josh. vii. 21). An ample robe, probably made of the skin or fur of an animal (comp. Gen. xxv. 25), and ornamented with embroidery, or perhaps a variegated garment with figures inwoven in the fashion for which the Babylonians were celebrated.

THE ACROPOLIS AT ATHENS, AS IT WAS.

BĀ′CA, THE VALLEY OF, a valley in Palestine, through which the exiled Psalmist sees in vision the pilgrims passing in their march toward the sanctuary of Jehovah at Zion (Ps. lxxxiv. 6). That it was a real locality is most probable, from the use of the definite article before the name. The rendering of the Targum is Gehenna—*i. e.*, the Ge-Hinnom or ravine below Mount Zion. This locality agrees well with the mention of Becaim (A. V. "mulberry") trees in 2 Sam. v. 23.

BADGER-SKINS. There is much obscurity as to the meaning of the word *tachash*, rendered "badger" in our A. V. (Ex. xxv. 5; xxxv. 7, etc.); the ancient versions seem nearly all agreed that it denotes not an animal, but a color, either black or sky-blue. The badger is not found in the Bible lands.

BĀ′LAAM, the son of Beor, a man endowed with the gift of prophecy (Num. xxii. 5). He belonged to the Midianites, and perhaps as the prophet of his people possessed the same authority that Moses did among the Israelites. At any rate, he is mentioned in conjunction with the five kings of Midian, apparently as a person of the same rank (Num. xxxi. 8; cf. xxi. 16). He seems to have lived at Pethor, which is said at Deut. xxiii. 4 to have been a city of Mesopotamia. He himself speaks of being "brought from Aram out of the mountains of the East" (Num. xxiii. 7). When the Israelites were encamped in the plains of Moab, Balak, the king of Moab, sent for Balaam to curse them. Balaam was prohibited by God from going. The king of Moab, however, sent again to him. The prophet again refused, but was at length allowed to go. Balaam therefore proceeded on his journey with the messengers of Balak. But God's anger was kindled at this manifestation of determined self-will, and the angel of the Lord stood in the way for an adversary against him. "The dumb ass, speaking with man's voice, forbade the madness of the prophet" (2 Pet. ii. 16). A battle was afterward fought against the Midianites, in which Balaam sided with them, and was slain by the sword of the people whom he had endeavored to curse (Num. xxxi. 8).



HEAD OF BAAL.

BĀ′LAK, son of Zippor, king of the Moabites. Balak entered into a league with Midian, and hired Balaam to curse the Israelites; but his designs were frustrated in the manner recorded in Num. xxii.–xxiv.

BALM (Heb. *tzori, tzeri*) occurs in Gen. xxxvii.

25; xliii. 11; Jer. viii. 22; xlvi. 11; li. 8; and Ezek. xxvii. 17. It is impossible to identify it with any certainty. It may represent the gum of the *Pistacia lentiscus*, or that of the *Balsamodendron opobalsamum*. [SPICES; MASTIC.]

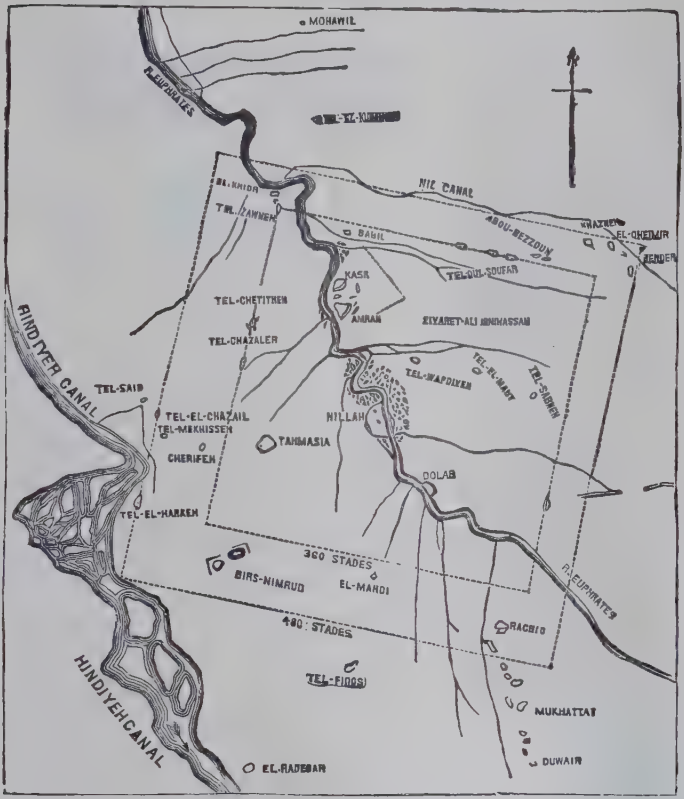
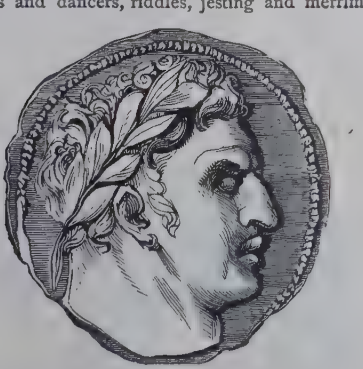


CHART OF THE COUNTRY ROUND BABYLON, WITH LIMITS OF THE ANCIENT CITY. (According to Oppert).

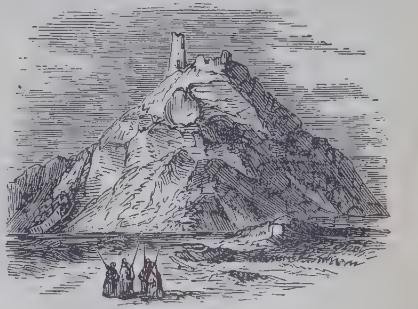
BANQUETS, among the Hebrews, were not only a means of social enjoyment, but were a part of the observance of religious festivity. Birthday-banquets are only mentioned in the cases of Pharaoh and Herod (Gen. xl. 20; Matt. xiv. 6). The usual time of the banquet was the evening, and to begin early was a mark of excess (Isa. v. 11; Eccles. x. 16). The most essential materials of the banqueting-room, next to the viands and wine, which last was often drugged with spices (Prov. ix. 2; Cant. viii. 2), were perfumed unguents, garlands or loose flowers, white or brilliant robes; after these, exhibitions of music, singers and dancers, riddles, jesting and merriment (Isa. xxviii. 1; Wisd. ii. 7; 2 Sam. xix. 35; Isa. xxv. 6; v. 12; Judg. xiv. 12; Neh. viii. 10; Eccles. x. 19; Matt. xxii. 11; Amos vi. 5, 6; Luke xv. 25.



TYRIAN COIN WITH HEAD OF BAAL.

BAPTISM. I. It is well known that ablution or bathing was common in most ancient nations as a preparation for prayers and sacrifice, or as expiatory of sin. There is a natural connection in the mind between the thought of physical and that of spiritual pollution. In warm countries this connection is probably even closer than in colder climates; and hence the frequency of ablution in the religious rites throughout the East. II. The history of Israel and the Law of Moses abounds with such illustrations (Gen. xxxv. 2; Ex. xix. 10; Lev. xv.; xvii. 15; xxii. 4, 6; xvi. 26, 28; Num. xix. 10). The consecration of the high priest deserves especial notice. It was first by bathing, then by unction, and lastly by sacrifice (Ex. xxix. 4; xl. 12; Lev. viii.). From the Gospel history we learn that at that time ceremonial washings had been greatly multiplied by traditions of the doctors and elders (see Mark vii. 3, 4). The most important and probably one of the earliest of these traditional customs was the baptizing of proselytes. III. *The Baptism of John.*—There has been some uncertainty as to the nature of John's baptism and its spiritual significance. It appears to have been a kind of transition from the Jewish baptism to the Christian. The distinction between John's baptism and Christian baptism appears in the case of Apollos (Acts xviii. 26, 27) and of the disciples at Ephesus, mentioned Acts xix. 1–6. IV. *The Baptism of Jesus.*—Plainly the most important action of John as a baptist was his baptism of Jesus, which was His formal setting apart for His ministry, and was a most important portion of His consecration to be the High Priest of God. He was just entering on the age of thirty (Luke iii. 23), the age at which the Levites began their ministry and the rabbis their teaching. It has already been mentioned that the consecration of Aaron to the high priesthood was by *bathing, unction* and *sacrifice.* (See Lev. viii.) All these were undergone by Jesus. V. *Baptism of the Disciples of Christ.*—Whether our Lord ever baptized has been doubted. After the resurrection, baptism became the initiatory rite of the Christian Church, as circumcision was the initiatory rite of Judaism. VI. *The types of Baptism.*—Baptism is compared to the Flood by which Noah was saved (1 Pet. iii. 21); to the passage of the Red Sea and the shadowing of the miraculous cloud (1 Cor. x. 1, 2); to circumcision (Col. ii. 11); and to death (Matt. xx. 22; Mark x. 39; Luke xii. 50). VII. *Names of Baptism.*—1. "Baptism" is simply the Greek word *baptidzein.* 2. "The Water" is a name of baptism which occurs in Acts x. 47. 3. "Washing of Water" (lit. "the bath of the water") is another scriptural term by which baptism is signified (Eph. v. 26). 4. "The washing of regeneration" (lit. "the bath of regeneration") is a phrase naturally connected with the foregoing. It occurs Tit. iii. 5. 5. "Illumination" (Heb. vi. 4). VIII. *Recipients of Baptism.*—The command to baptize was coextensive with the command to preach the Gospel. All nations were to be evangelized, and they were to be made disciples, admitted into the fellowship of Christ's religion, by baptism (Matt. xxviii. 19).

BA-RĂB′BAS, a robber (John xviii. 43) who had committed murder in an insurrection (Mark xv. 7; Luke xxiii. 19) in Jerusalem, and was lying in prison at the time of the trial of Jesus before Pilate.



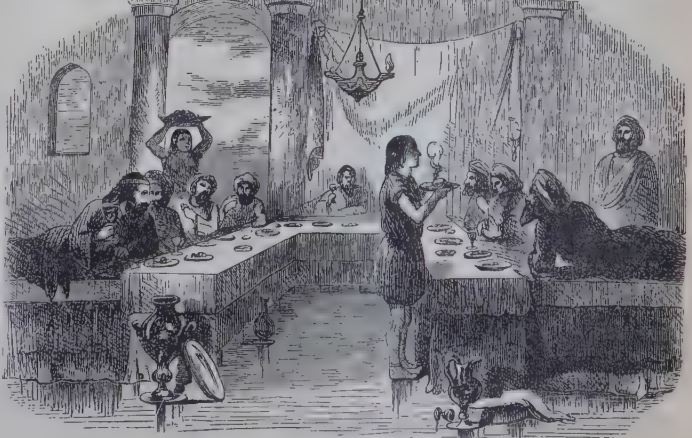
BIRS-NIMRUD AT BORSIPPA.

BĀ′RAK, son of Abinoam of Kedesh, a refuge-city in Mount Naphtali, was incited by Deborah, a prophetess of Ephraim, to deliver Israel from the yoke of Jabin (Judg. iv.) He utterly routed the Canaanites in the plain of Jezreel (Esdraelon).

BARBARIAN. "Every one not a Greek is a barbarian" is the common Greek definition, and in this strict sense the word is used in Rom. i. 14: "I am debtor both to Greeks and barbarians" (1 Cor. xiv. 11; Acts xxviii. 2, 4).

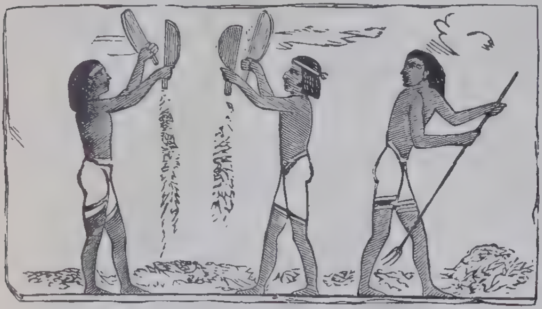
BARLEY was grown by the Hebrews (Lev. xxvii. 16; Deut. viii. 8; Ruth ii. 17, etc.), who used it for baking into bread, chiefly amongst the poor (Judg. vii. 13; 2 Kings iv. 42; John vi. 9, 13); for making into bread by mixing it with wheat, beans, lentils, millet, etc. (Ezek. iv. 9); and as fodder for horses (1 Kings iv. 28). Barley bread is even to this day little esteemed in Palestine.

BĂR′NA-BAS, a name signifying "son of prophecy" or "exhortation," given by the apostles (Acts iv. 36) to Joseph (or Joses), a Levite of the island of Cyprus, who was early a disciple of Christ. In Acts ix. 27 we find him introducing the newly-converted Saul to the apostles at Jerusalem, in a way which seems to imply previous acquaintance between the two. He was ordained with Paul for the missionary work (A. D. 45), after which he labored with that apostle until a variance took place between them.



ANCIENT EASTERN BANQUET.

BÄR′SA-BAS. 1. JOSEPH JUSTUS was perhaps one of Christ's seventy disciples; it is certain he was an eye-witness of Christ's public work of the ministry. He stood candidate alone with Matthias for the apostleship, instead of Judas, but was not chosen of God (Acts i. 21–26). 2. BARSABAS JUDAS. He was a member of the synod at Jerusalem, and was sent along with Paul, Barnabas and Silas to publish the decrees thereof among the Gentile churches (Acts xv. 22–34).


WINNOWING BARLEY WITH THE FAN.

BAR-THŎL′O-MEW, one of the twelve apostles of Christ (Matt. x. 3; Mark iii. 18; Luke vi. 14; Acts i. 13). It has been not improbably conjectured that he is identical with Nathaniel. (John i. 45 ff.) He is said to have preached the gospel in India—that is, probably, Arabia Felix—and, according to some, in Armenia.

BÄR-TI-MÆ′US, a blind beggar of Jericho who (Mark x. 46 ff.) sat by the wayside begging as our Lord passed out of Jericho on his last journey to Jerusalem.

BĀ′RUCH, son of Neriah, the friend (Jer. xxxii. 12), amanuensis (Jer. xxxvi. 4–32) and faithful attendant of Jeremiah (Jer. xxxvi. 10 ff; B. C. 603) in the discharge of his prophetic office.

BĀ′RUCH, the **BOOK** of, may be divided into two main parts, i.–iii. 8, and iii. 9–end. 1. It exists at present in Greek, and in several translations which were made from the Greek. 2. The assumed author is undoubtedly the companion of Jeremiah, but the details of the book are inconsistent with the assumption. 3. The book was held in little esteem among the Jews. From the time of Irenæus it was frequently quoted both in the East and in the West, and generally as the work of Jeremiah. At the Council of Trent, Baruch was admitted into the Romish Canon. 4. The two divisions of the book are distinguished by marked peculiarities of style and language. 5. The most probable explanation of this contrast is gained by supposing that some one thoroughly conversant with the Alexandrine translation of Jeremiah found the Hebrew fragment which forms the basis of the book already attached to the writings of that prophet, and wrought it up into its present form. 6. The present book must be placed probably about the time of the war of liberation (B. C. 160), or somewhat earlier. 7. *The Epistle of Jeremiah,* which, according to the authority of some of the Greek MSS., stands in the English version as the 6th chapter of Baruch, is the work of a later period.

BAR-ZĬL′LA-Ī. 1. A wealthy Gileadite who showed hospitality to David when he fled from Absalom (2 Sam. xviii. 27). 2. A Meholathite whose son Adriel married Michal, Saul's daughter (2 Sam. xxi. 8)

BĀ′SHAN, a district on the east of Jordan. It is sometimes spoken of as the "land of Bashan" (1 Chron. v. 11; and comp. Num. xxi. 33; xxxii. 33); and sometimes as "all Bashan" (Deut. iii. 10, 13; Josh. xii. 5; xiii. 12, 30), but most commonly without any addition. It was taken by the children of Israel after their conquest of the land of Sihon from Arnon to Jabbok.

BĂSH′E-MĂTH, daughter of Ishmael, the last married of the three wives of Esau (Gen. xxxvi. 3, 4, 13). In Gen. xxviii. 9 she is called Mahaleth; whilst the name Bashemath is in Gen. xxvi. 34 given to another of Esau's wives, the daughter of Elon the Hittite.

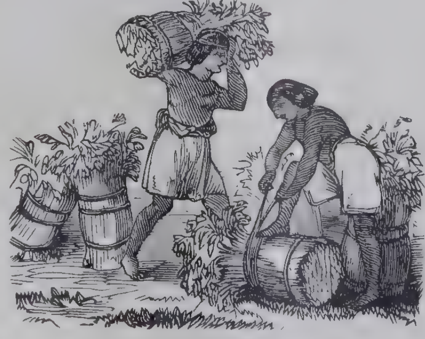
BASKET. The Hebrew terms are as follows: (1) *Sal,* so called from the *twigs* of which it was originally made, specially used for holding bread (Gen. xl. 16 ff.; Ex. xxix. 3, 23; Lev. viii. 2, 26, 31; Num. vi. 15, 17, 19). (2) *Salsillôth,* applied to the basket used in gathering grapes (Jer. vi. 9). (3) *Tene,* in which the first-fruits of the harvests were presented (Deut. xxvi. 2, 4). (4) *Cêlûb,* so called from its similarity to a bird-cage or trap, probably in regard to its having a lid; it was used for carrying fruit (Amos viii. 1, 2). (5) *Dûd,* used for carrying fruit (Jer. xxiv. 1, 2), as well as on a larger scale for carrying clay to the brick-yard (Ps. lxxxi. 6; *pots,* A. V.), or for holding bulky articles (2 Kings x. 7).

BASTARD. Among those who were excluded from entering the congregation, even to the tenth generation, was the *mamzêr* (A. V. bastard), who was classed in this respect with the Ammonite and Moabite (Deut. xxiii. 2).

BAT (*âtallêph*). There is no doubt whatever that the A. V. is correct in its rendering of this word (Lev. xi. 19; Deut. xiv. 18).

BATH, BATHING. This was a prescribed part of the Jewish ritual of purification in cases of accidental, leprous or ordinary uncleanness (Lev. xv.; xvi. 28; xxii. 6; Num. xix. 7, 19; 2 Sam. xi. 2, 4; 2 Kings v. 10); as also after mourning, which always implied defilement (Ruth iii. 3; 2 Sam. xii. 20) With bathing, anointing was customarily joined, the climate making both these essential alike to health and pleasure, to which luxury added the use of perfumes (Susan. 17; Judg. x. 3; Esth. ii. 12). The "pools," such as that of Siloam and Hezekiah (Neh. iii. 15, 16; 2 Kings xx. 20; Isa. xxii. 11; John ix. 7), often sheltered by porticos (John v. 2), are the first indications we have of public bathing accommodation.

BĂTH-SHĒ′BÂ (2 Sam. xi. 3, etc.; also called Bathshua in 1 Chron. iii. 5), the daughter of Eliam (2 Sam. xi. 3) or Ammiel (1 Chron. iii. 5), the son of Ahithophel (2 Sam. xxiii. 34), and wife of Uriah the Hittite. The child which was the fruit of her adulterous intercourse with David died; but after marriage she became the mother of four sons, Solomon (Matt. i. 6), Shimea, Shobab, and Nathan.

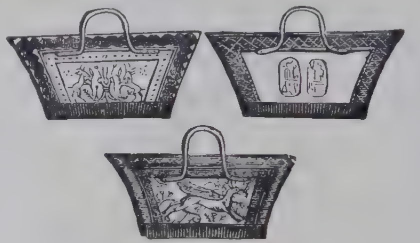

BINDING SHEAVES.

BDELLIUM (*bedôlach*), Gen. ii. 12; Num. xi. 7. It is quite impossible to say whether *bedôlach* denotes a mineral or an animal production, or a vegetable exudation. Bdellium is an odoriferous exudation from a tree which is perhaps the *Borassus flabelliformis,* Lin., of Arabia Felix.

BEANS (2 Sam. xvii. 28; Ezek. iv. 9). Beans are cultivated in Palestine, which produces many of the leguminous order of plants, such as lentils, kidney-beans, vetches, etc.

BEAR (1 Sam. xvii. 34; 2 Sam. xvii. 8). The Syrian bear (*Ursus Syriacus*), which is without doubt the animal mentioned in the Bible, is still found on the higher mountains of Palestine.

BEARD. Western Asiatics have always cherished the beard as the badge of the dignity of manhood, and attached to it the importance of a feature. The Egyptians, on the contrary, for the most part, shaved the hair of the face and head, though we find some instances to the contrary. It is impossible to decide with certainty the meaning of the precept (Lev. xix. 27; xxi. 5) regarding the "corners of the beard." Probably the Jews retained the hair on the sides of the face between the ear and the eye, which the Arabs and others shaved away. The beard is the object of an oath, and that on which blessings or shame are spoken of as resting. The custom was and is to shave or pluck it and the hair out in mourning (Isa. l. 6; xv. 2; Jer. xli. 5; xlviii. 37; Ezra ix. 3; Bar. vi. 31); to neglect it in seasons of permanent affliction (2 Sam. xix. 24) and to regard any insult to it as the last outrage which enmity can inflict (2 Sam. x. 4). The beard was the object of salutation (2 Sam. xx. 9). The dressing, trimming, anointing, etc., of the beard, was performed with much ceremony by persons of wealth and rank (Ps. cxxxiii. 2). The removal of the beard was a part of the ceremonial treatment proper to a leper (Lev. xiv. 9).

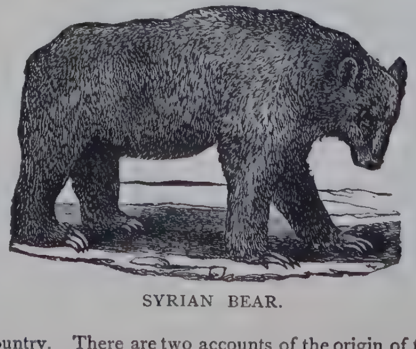

EGYPTIAN BASKETS.

BED and **BED-CHAMBER.** We may distinguish in the Jewish bed five principal parts: 1. The mattress, which was limited to a mere mat or one or more quilts. 2. The covering, a quilt finer than those used in 1. 3. The only material mentioned for this is that which occurs in 1 Sam. xix. 13. 4. The bedstead was not always necessary, the divan or platform along the side or end of an Oriental room sufficing as a support for the bedding. 5. The ornamental portions were pillars and a canopy (Judg. xiii. 9), ivory carvings, gold and silver, and probably mosaic work, purple and fine linen (Esth. i. 6; Cant. iii. 9, 10). The ordinary furniture of a bed-chamber in private life is given in 2 Kings iv. 10.

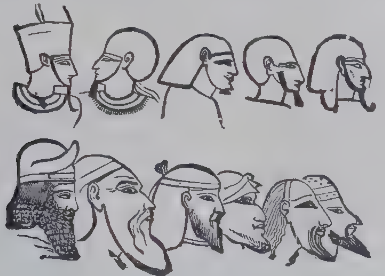
BEE (*debôrâh*), Deut. i. 44; Judg. xiv. 8; Ps. cxviii. 12; Isa. vii. 18. That Palestine abounded in bees is evident from the description of that land by Moses, for it was a land "flowing with milk and honey."

BE-ĔL′ZE-BŬL, the title of a heathen deity to whom the Jews ascribed the sovereignty of the evil spirits (Matt. x. 25; xii. 24; Mark iii. 22; Luke xi. 15 ff.) The correct reading is without doubt *Beelzebul,* and not *Beelzebub* as given in the Syriac, the Vulgate and some other versions. Some connect the term with *zebûl, habitation,* thus making Beelzebnl (Matt. x. 25) *the lord of the dwelling,* whether as the "prince of the power of the air" (Eph. ii. 2), or as the prince of the lower world, or as inhabiting human bodies, or as occupying a mansion in the seventh heaven, like Saturn in Oriental mythology. Others derive it from *zebel, dung,* thus making Beelzebul, literally, *the lord of dung* or the *dunghill;* and in a secondary sense, as *zebel* was used by the Talmudical writers as *idol* or *idolatry, the lord of idols, prince of the false gods.*

BĒ′ER-SHĒ-BÂ, the name of one of the old places in Palestine which formed the southern limit of the country. There are two accounts of the origin of the name: 1. According to the first, the well was dug by Abraham, and the name given because there he and


SYRIAN BEAR.

Abimelech the king of the Philistines "sware," both of them (Gen. xxi. 31). 2. The other narrative ascribes the origin of the name to an occurrence almost precisely similar, in which both Abimelech the king of the Philistines, and Phichol his chief captain, are again concerned, with Isaac instead of Abraham (Gen. xxvi. 31–33).



ANCIENT BEARDS.

BĒ′HE-MŎTH. There can be little or no doubt that by this word (Job xl. 15–24) the hippopotamus is intended, since all the details descriptive of the *behemoth* accord entirely with the ascertained habits of that animal. Since in the first part of Jehovah's discourse (Job xxxviii., xxxix.) *land animals and birds* are metioned, it suits the general purpose of that discourse better to suppose that *aquatic or amphibious* creatures are spoken of in the last half of it; and since the leviathan, by almost universal consent, denotes the crocodile, the behemoth seems clearly to point to the hippopotamus, his associate in the Nile. The description of the animal's lying under "the shady trees," amongst the "reeds" and willows, is peculiarly appropriate.

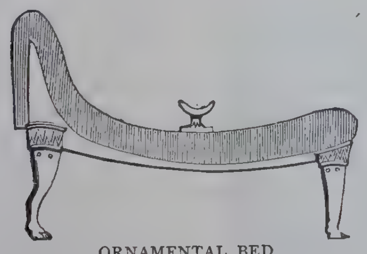
BĒ′KA, a half shekel; its value was twenty-five cents. Every Jew paid a beka annually for the support of the temple (Ex. xxx. 13).

BĒ′LA. 1. One of the five cities of the plain which was spared at the intercession of Lot, and received the name of Zoar (Gen. xiv. 2; xix. 22). It lay on the southern extremity of the Dead Sea, and on the route to Egypt; the connection in which it is found, Isa. xv. 5; Jer. xlviii. 34; Gen. xiii. 10. We first read of Bela in Gen. xiv. 2, 8. 2. Son of Beor, who reigned over Edom in the city of Dinhabah, eight generations before Saul, king of Israel, or about the time of the Exodus.

BĒ′LI-AL. The expression *son or man of Belial* must be understood as meaning simply a worthless, lawless fellow. The term as used in 2 Cor. vi. 15 is generally understood as an appellative of Satan, as the personification of all that was bad.

BELLOWS. The word occurs only in Jer. vi. 29. A picture of two different kinds of bellows, both of highly ingenious construction, may be found in Wilkinson, *Anc. Egypt*, iii. 338.

BELLS. In Ex. xxviii. 33 the bells alluded to were the golden ones, according to the rabbis 72 in number, round the hem of the high priest's ephod. The object of them was "that his sound might be heard when he went in unto the holy place, and when he came out, that he die not" (Ex. xxviii. 34; Ecclus. xlv. 9).



ORNAMENTAL BED.

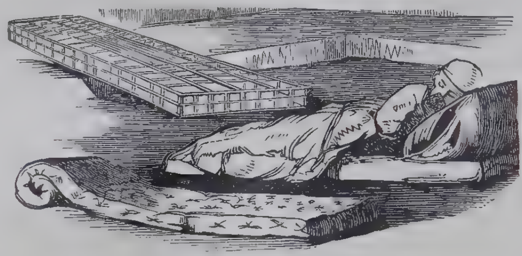
BEL-SHĂZ′ZĂR, the last king of Babylon. According to the well-known narrative in Dan. v., he was slain during a splendid feast in his palace.

BE-NĀ′IAH. 1. The son of Jehoiada, the chief priest (1 Chron. xxvii. 5), and therefore of the tribe of Levi, through a native of Kabzeel (2 Sam. xxiii. 20; 1 Chron. xi. 22), in the south of Judah; set by David (1 Chron. xi. 25) over his body-guard of Cherethites and Pelethites (2 Sam. viii. 18; 1 Kings i. 38; 1 Chron. xviii. 17; 2 Sam. xx. 23), and occupying a middle rank between the first three of the "mighty men" and the thirty "valiant men of the armies" (2 Sam. xxiii. 22, 23; 1 Chron. xi. 25; xxvii. 6). The exploits which gave him this rank are narrated in 2 Sam. xxiii. 20, 21; 1 Chron. xi. 22. 2. BENAIAH THE PIRATHONITE, an Ephraimite, one of David's thirty mighty men (2 Sam. xxiii. 30; 1 Chron. xi. 31). 3. A Levite in the time of David, who "played with a psaltery on Alamoth" (1 Chron. xv. 18, 20; xvi. 5). 4. A priest in the time of David appointed to blow the trumpet before the ark (1 Chron. xv. 24; xvi. 6). 5. A Levite of the sons of Asaph (2 Chron. xx. 14). 6. A Levite in the time of Hezekiah, one of the "overseers of offerings" (2 Chron. xxxi. 13). 7. One of the "princes" of the families of Simeon (1 Chron. iv. 36). 8. Four laymen in the time of Ezra who had taken strange wives (Ezra x. 25, 30, 35, 43). 9. The father of Pelatiah, "a prince of the people" in the time of Ezekiel (xi. 1, 13).

BĔN-ĂM′MĪ, the son of the younger daughter of Lot, and progenitor of the Ammonites (Gen. xix. 38).

BEN-E-KĒ′DEM, "the children of the East," an appellation given to a people, or to peoples, dwelling to the east of Palestine. It occurs in Gen. xxix. 1; Job i. 3; Judg. vi. 3, 33; vii. 12; viii. 10.

BĔN-HĀ′DAD, the name of three kings of Damascus—BENHADAD I. was either son or grandson of Rezon, and in his time Damascus was supreme in Syria. He made an alliance with Asa, and conquered a great part of the north of Israel. BENHADAD II., son of the preceding, and also king of Damascus. Long wars with Israel characterized his reign. BENHADAD III., son of Hazael, and his successor on the throne of Syria. When he succeeded to the throne, Jehoash recovered the cities which Jehoahaz had lost to the Syrians, and beat him in Aphek (2 Kings xiii. 17, 25). Jehoash gained two more victories, but did not restore the dominion of Israel on the east of Jordan. The date of Benhadad III. is B. C. 840.



EASTERN BEDS.

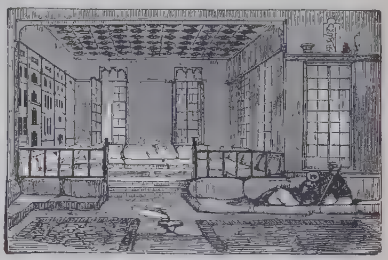
BĔN′JA-MĬN. 1. The youngest of the children of Jacob, and the only one of the thirteen who was born in Palestine. His birth took place on the road between Bethel and Bethlehem, a short distance from the latter, and his mother Rachel died in the act of giving him birth, naming him with her last breath Ben-oni, "son of my sorrow." This was by Jacob changed into Benjamin (Gen. xxxv. 16–18). Until the journeys of Jacob's sons and of Jacob himself into Egypt we hear nothing of Benjamin. Henceforward the history of Benjamin is the history of the tribe.

BĔN-Ō′NĪ, the name which the dying Rachel gave to her newly-born son, but which by his father was changed into BENJAMIN (Gen. xxxv. 18).

BĔR′A-CHAH, VALLEY OF, a valley in which Jehoshaphat and his people assembled to "bless" Jehovah after the overthrow of the hosts of Moabites, Ammonites and Mohunim, who had come against them, and which from that fact acquired its name of "the valley of blessing" (2 Chron. xx. 26). The name of *Bereikût* still survives, attached to ruins in a valley of the same name lying between Tekua and the main road from Bethlehem to Hebron.

BE-RĒ′Ȧ. 1. A city of Macedonia, mentioned in Acts xvii. 10, 15. It is now called *Verria*, or *Kara-Verria*, and is situated on the eastern slope of the Olympian mountain-range, commanding an extensive view of the plain of the Axius and Haliacmon, and has now 15,000 or 20,000 inhabitants. 2. The modern *Aleppo*, mentioned in 2 Macc. xiii. 4. 3. A place in Judæa, apparently not very far from Jerusalem (1 Macc. ix. 4).

BER-NĪ′ÇE and **BER-E-NĪ′ÇE,** the eldest daughter of Herod Agrippa I. (Acts xii. 1, etc.) She was first married to her uncle Herod, king of Chalcis, and after his death (A. D. 48) she lived under circumstances of great suspicion with her own brother Agrippa II., in connection with whom she is mentioned (Acts xxv. 13, 23; xxvi. 30).



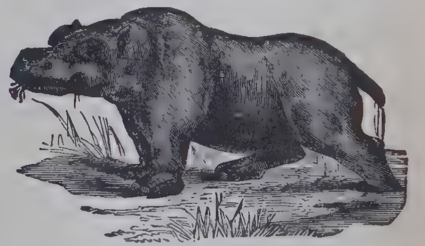
A BED-CHAMBER AND DIVANS.

BERYL (*tarshîsh*) occurs in Ex. xxviii. 20; xxxix. 13; Cant. v. 14; Ezra i. 16; x. 9; xxviii. 13; Dan. x. 6.

BĔTH, the most general word for a house or habitation. Like *Ædes* in Latin and *Dom* in German, it has the special meaning of a temple or house of worship. Beth is more frequently employed in compound names of places than any other word.

BĔTH-ĂB′ARȦ, a place beyond Jordan in which, according to the Received Text of the New Testament, John was baptizing (John i. 28).

BĔTH′A-NY, a village which, scanty as are the notices of it contained in Scripture, is more intimately associated in our minds than perhaps any other place with the most familiar acts and scenes of the last days of the life of Christ. It was situated "at" the Mount of Olives (Mark xi. 1; Luke xix. 29), about fifteen stadii from Jerusalem (John xi. 18), on or near the usual road from Jericho to the city (Luke xix. 29, comp. 1; Mark xi. 1, comp. x. 46), and close by the west (?) of another village called BETH-PHAGE, the two being several times mentioned together. Bethany is now known by a name derived from Lazarus—*ei-'Azarîyeh* or *Lazarieh*. It lies on the eastern slope of the Mount of Olives, fully a mile beyond the summit, and not very far from the point at which the road to Jericho begins its more sudden descent toward the Jordan valley. *Ei-'Azarîyeh* is a ruinous and wretched village, a wild mountain hamlet of some twenty families. Bethany has been commonly explained "House of Dates," but it more probably signifies "House of Misery."

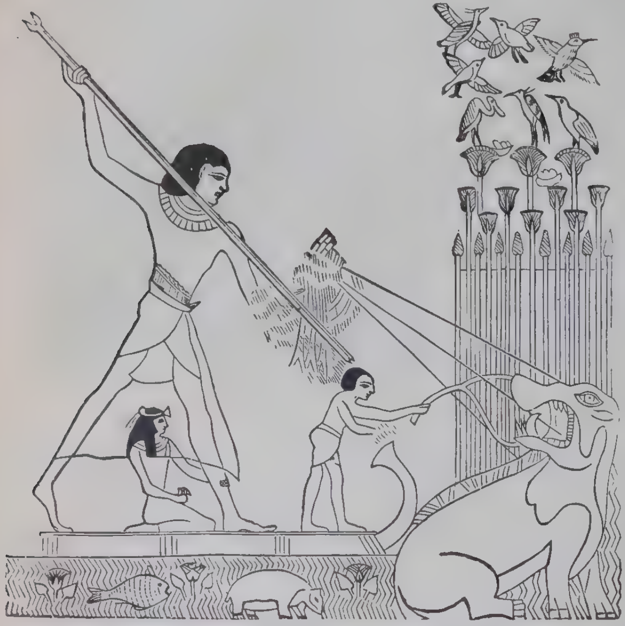


BEHEMOTH OR HIPPOPOTAMUS.

BĔTH-BĀ′RAH, named only in Judg. vii. 24, as a point apparently south of the scene of Gideon's victory.

BĔTH′CĂR, a place named as the point to which the Israelites pursued the Philistines (1 Sam. vii. 11), and therefore west of Mizpeh. Josephus says that the stone Ebenezer was set up here.

BĔTH′ĔL, a well-known city and holy place of central Palestine. Of the origin of the name of Bethel there are two accounts. 1. It was bestowed on the spot by Jacob under the awe inspired by the nocturnal vision of God, when on his journey from his father's house at Beersheba to seek his wife in Haran (Gen. xxviii. 19). 2. But according to the other account, Bethel received its name on the occasion of a blessing bestowed by God upon Jacob after his return from Padanaram; at which time also (according to this narrative) the name of Israel was given him (Gen. xxxv. 14, 15). If we accept the precise definition of Gen. xii. 8, the name of Bethel would appear to have existed at this spot even before the arrival of Abram in Canaan (Gen. xii. 8, xiii. 3, 4). In one thing, however, the above narratives all agree —in omitting any mention of town or buildings at Bethel at that early period, and in drawing a marked distinction between the “city” of Luz and the consecrated “place” in its neighborhood (comp. Gen. xxxv. 7). The appropriation of the name of Bethel to the city appears not to have been made till still later, when it was taken by the tribe of Ephraim, after which the name of Luz occurs no more (Judg. i. 22–26). After the conquest, Bethel is frequently heard of. In the troubled times when there was no king in Israel, it was to Bethel that the people went up in their distress to ask counsel of God (Judg. xx. 18, 26, 31; xxi. 2: A. V. “house of God”). Here was the ark of the covenant under the charge of Phinehas the grandson of Aaron (xx. 26–28; xxi. 4). Later we find it named as one of the holy cities to which Samuel went in circuit (1 Sam. vii. 16). Here Jeroboam placed one of the two calves of gold. Toward the end of Jeroboam's life, Bethel fell into the hands of Judah (2 Chron. xiii. 19). Elijah visited Bethel, and we hear of “sons of the prophets” as resident there (2 Kings ii. 2, 3), two facts apparently incompatible with the active existence of the calf-worship. But after the destruction of the Baal-worship by Jehu, Bethel comes once more into view (2 Kings x. 29). After the desolation of the northern kingdom by the king of Assyria, Bethel still remained an abode of priests (2 Kings xvii. 28, 29). In the account of Josiah's iconoclasm we catch one more glimpse of the altar of Jeroboam, with its last loathsome fire of “dead men's bones” burning upon it. In later times Bethel is named only once; its ruins still lie on the right-hand side of the road from Jerusalem to Nablous under the scarcely altered name of *Beitin*.


EGYPTIANS HUNTING THE HIPPOPOTAMUS (Behemoth).

BE-THĔS′DȦ, the Hebrew name of a reservoir or tank, with five “porches,” close upon the sheep-gate or “market” in Jerusalem (John v. 2). The porches —*i. e.*, cloisters or colonnades—were extensive enough to accommodate a large number of sick and infirm people, whose custom it was to wait there for the “troubling of the water.”

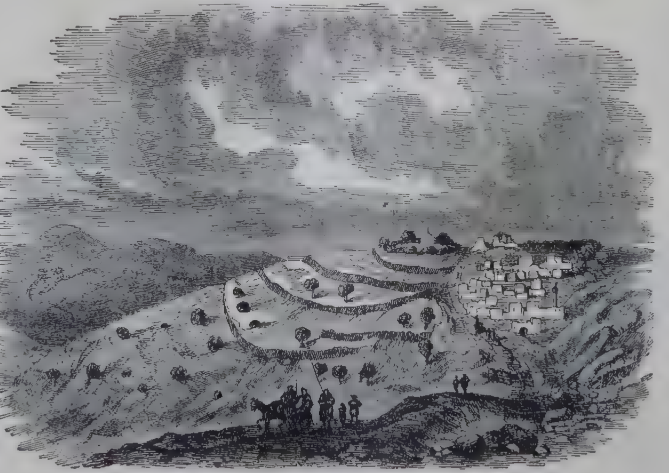
BĔTH-JĔSH′I-MŎTH, or **JĔS′I-MŎTH,** a town or place east of Jordan (Num. xxxiii. 49), one of the limits of the encampment of Israel before crossing the Jordan.

BĔTH′LĒ-HEM, one of the oldest towns in Palestine, already in existence at the time of Jacob's return to the country. Its earliest name was EPHRATH or EPHRATAH (see Gen. xxxv. 16, 19; xlviii. 7), and it is not till long after the occupation of the country by the Israelites that we meet with it under its new name of Bethlehem. After the conquest, Bethlehem appears under its own name, Bethlehem-judah (Judg. xvii. 7; 1 Sam. xvii. 12; Ruth i. 1, 2). The book of Ruth is a page from the domestic history of Bethlehem: the names, almost the very persons, of the Bethlehemites are there brought before us; we are allowed to assist at their most peculiar customs, and to witness the very springs of those events which have conferred immortality on the name of the place. The elevation of David to the kingdom does not appear to have affected the fortunes of his native town. In the New Testament, Bethlehem retains its distinctive title of Bethlehem-judah (Matt. ii. 1, 5), and once, in the announcement of the angels, the “city of David” (Luke ii. 4; John vii. 42).

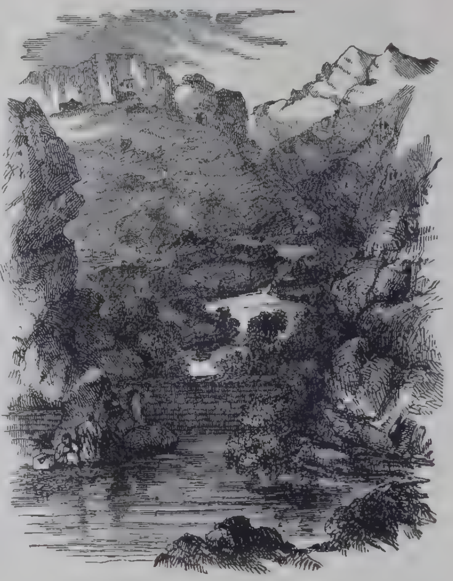
BĔTH-PĒ′OR, a place no doubt dedicated to the god Baal-peor, on the E. of Jordan, opposite Jericho, and six miles above Libias or Beth-haran. It was in the possession of the tribe of Reuben (Josh. xiii. 20). One of the last halting-places of the children of Israel is designated “the ravine over against Beth-peor” (Deut. iii. 29; iv. 46).

BĔTH′PHA-ĠĒ, the name of a place on the Mount of Olives, on the road between Jericho and Jerusalem. It was apparently close to BETHANY (Matt. xxi. 1; Mark xi. 1; Luke xix. 29), and to the eastward of it.

BĔTH-SĀ′I-DȦ. 1. “Bethsaida of Galilee” (John xii. 21), a city which was the native place of Andrew, Peter and Philip (John i. 44; xii. 21), in the land of Genesareth (Mark vi. 45; comp. 53), and therefore on the west side of the lake. Dr. Robinson places Bethsaida at *'Ain et-Tabigah*, a short distance north of Khan Minyeh, which he identifies with Capernaum. 2. By comparing the narrative in Mark vi. 31–53, and Luke ix. 10–17, it appears certain that the Bethsaida at which the 5000 were fed must have been a second place of the same name on the east of the lake. Such a place there was at the northeastern extremity, formerly a village, but rebuilt and adorned by Philip the Tetrarch, and raised to the dignity of a town under the name of Julias, after the daughter of the emperor. Here in a magnificent tomb Philip was buried. Of this Bethsaida we have certainly one, and probably two, mentions in the Gospels: 1. That named above, of the feeding of the 5000 (Luke ix. 10). 2. The other, most probably, in Mark viii. 22.


BETHANY.

BE-THŪ′EL, the son of Nahor by Milcah; nephew of Abraham, and father of Rebekah (Gen. xxii. 22, 23; xxiv. 15, 24, 47; xxviii. 2). In xxv. 26 and xxviii. 5 he is called “Bethuel the Syrian.” Though often referred to as above in the narrative, Bethuel only appears in person once (xxiv. 50).

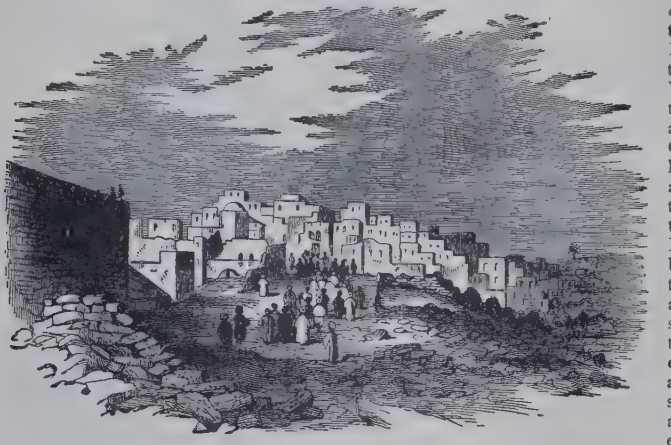

POOL OF BETHESDA.

BĔTH-U-LĪ′Ȧ, the city which was the scene of the chief events of the Book of Judah, in which book only the name occurs.

BEŪ′LAH, “married,” the name which the land of Israel is to bear when “the land shall be married” (Isa. lxii. 4).

BĒ′ZER in the Wilderness, a city of the Reubenites, with suburbs, set apart by Moses as one of the three cities of refuge in the downs on the east of the Jordan, and allotted to the Merarites (Deut. iv. 43; Josh. xx. 8; xxi. 36; 1 Chron. vi. 78).

BIBLE. 1. When the books of the Old Testament were formed into a canon [see CANON], it was natural to give a general name to the collection. The earliest instance of such a title occurs in Daniel, who refers to “the books” (Dan. ix. 2) in a manner which seems to mark the prophetic writings as already collected into one whole. The same word was applied by the Jews in Alexandria to the collected books of the Old Testament—*αἱ βίβλοι*, more frequently *τὰ βιβλία* —whence the word BIBLE, or *The Book*, has been given to the collected books of the Old and New Testaments. The writers of the New Testament call the books of the Old Testament either *The Scripture* (*ἡ γραφή*, Acts viii. 32; Gal. iii. 22; 2 Tim. iii. 16), or, *The Scriptures* (*αἱ γραφαί*, Matt. xxi. 42; Luke xxiv. 27), or, *The Holy Scriptures* (*τὰ ἱερὰ γράμματα*, 2 Tim. iii. 15). The use of the phrase *ἡ παλαιὰ διαθήκη*, in 2 Cor. iii. 14, for the law as read in the synagogues, led gradually to the extension of the word to include the other books of the Jewish Scriptures. The application of the word BIBLE to the collected books of the Old and New Testaments is not to be traced farther back than the 5th century of our era. 2. The existence of a collection of sacred books recognized as authoritative leads naturally to a more or less systematic arrangement. The Prologue to Ecclesiasticus mentions "the law and the prophets and the other books." In the New Testament there is the same kind of recognition. "The law and the Prophets" is the shorter (Matt. xi. 13; xxii. 40; Acts xiii. 15, etc.); "the law, the Prophets, and the Psalms" (Luke xxiv. 44), the fuller statement of the division popularly recognized. The arrangement of the books of the Hebrew text under these three heads requires, however, a further notice. 1. The *Law*, containing Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers and Deuteronomy, naturally continued to occupy the position which it must have held from the first as the most ancient and authoritative portion. 2. The next group presents a more singular combination. The arrangement stands as follows:



ANCIENT BETHLEHEM.

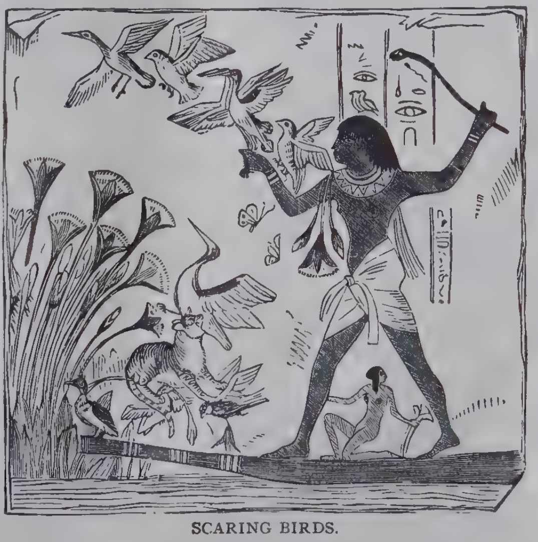
	Prophets.	Later.	
Elder..	Joshua.	*Greater.*	*Lesser.*
	Judges.	Isaiah.	The twelve minor Prophets.
	1 & 2 Samuel.	Jeremiah.	
	1 & 2 Kings.	Ezekiel.	

—the Hebrew titles of these books corresponding to those of the English Bibles. 3. Last in order came the group known to the Jews as *Cethubim*, including the remaining books of the Hebrew Canon, arranged in the following order, and with subordinate divisions: (*a*) Psalms, Proverbs, Job. (*b*) The Song of Songs, Ruth, Lamentations, Ecclesiastes, Esther, the five rolls. (*c*) Daniel, Ezra, Nehemiah, 1 and 2 Chronicles. 3. *Division into Chapters and Verses.*—The Hebrew of the Old Testament. It is hardly possible to conceive of the liturgical use of the books of the Old Testament without some kind of recognized division. The references, however, in Mark xii. 26 and Luke xx. 37, Rom. xi. 2 and Acts viii. 32, indicate a division which had become familiar, and show that some at least of the sections were known popularly by the titles taken from their subjects. In like manner the existence of a cycle of lessons is indicated by Luke iv. 17; Acts xiii. 15; xv. 21; 2 Cor. iii. 14. The Talmudic division is on the following plan. The Law was in the first instance divided into fifty-four *Parshioth*, or sections so as to provide a lesson for each Sabbath in the Jewish intercalary year. Co-existing with this there was a subdivision into lesser Parshioth. A different terminology was employed for the Elder and Later Prophets, and the division was less uniform. The name of the sections in this case was *Haphtaroth.* Of the traditional divisions of the Hebrew Bible, however, that which has exercised most influence in the received arrangement of the text was the subdivision of the larger sections into verses (*Pesukim*). These do not appear to have been used till the post Talmudic recension of the text by the Masorites of the ninth century. The chief facts that remain to be stated as to the verse division of the Old Testament are, that it was adopted by Stephens in his edition of the Vulgate, 1555, and by Frellon in that of 1556; that it appeared for the first time in an English translation in the Geneva Bible of 1560, and was thence transferred to the Bishop's Bible of 1568, and the authorized version of 1611. With the New Testament, the division into chapters adopted by Hugh de St. Cher superseded those that had been in use previously, appeared in the early editions of the Vulgate, was transferred to the English Bible by Coverdale, and so became universal. As to the division into verses, the absence of an authoritative standard left more scope to the individual discretion of editors or printers, and the activity of the two Stephenses caused that which they adopted in their numerous editions of the Greek Testament and Vulgate to be generally received. In the Preface to the Concordance, published by Henry Stephens, 1594, he gives an account of the origin of this division. The whole work was accomplished "inter equitandum" on his journey from Paris to Lyons. While it was in progress men doubted of its success. No sooner was it known than it met with universal acceptance. The edition in which this division was first adopted was published in 1551. It was used for the English version published in Geneva in 1560, and from that time, with slight variations in detail, has been universally recognized.

BĬG′THAN and **BĬG′THA-NȦ**, an eunuch (chamberlain, A. V.) in the court of Ahasuerus, one of those "who kept the door" and conspired with Teresh against the king's life (Esth. ii. 21). The conspiracy was detected by Mordecai.

BĬL′DĂD, the second of Job's three friends. He is called "the Shuhite," which implies both his family and nation (Job ii. 11).

BĬL′HAH, handmaid of Rachel (Gen. xxix. 29), and concubine of Jacob, to whom she bore Dan and Naphtali (Gen. xxx. 3–8; xxxv. 25; xlvi. 25; 1 Chron. vii. 13). [See REUBEN.]



SCARING BIRDS.

BIRTHDAYS. The custom of observing birthdays is very ancient (Gen. xl. 20; Jer. xx. 15), and in Job i. 4, etc., we read that Job's sons "feasted every one his day." In Persia they were celebrated with peculiar honors and banquets, and in Egypt the king's birthdays were kept with great pomp.

BIRTHRIGHT. The advantages accruing to the eldest son were not definitely fixed in patriarchal times. Great respect was paid to him in the household, and, as the family widened into a tribe, this grew into a sustained authority, undefined, save by custom, in all matters of common interest. Thus the "princes" of the congregation had probably rights of primogeniture (Num. vii. 2; xxi. 18; xxv. 14). A "double portion" of the paternal property was allotted by the Mosaic law (Deut. xxi. 15–17). The first-born of the king was his successor by law (2 Chron. xxi. 3); David, however, by Divine appointment, excluded Adonijah in favor of Solomon.

SHOOTING WITH THE BOW.

BISHOP, a shepherd or overseer. It seems to be synonymous with *Elder* or *Presbyter* (Acts xx. 17, 20; Titus i. 5, 7; 1 Pet. v. 1, 2). The word is applied to Christ himself (1 Pet. ii. 2).

BĬ-THY̆N′I-Ȧ. This province of Asia Minor is mentioned only in Acts xvi. 7 and in 1 Pet. i. 1.

BITTER HERBS. The Israelites were commanded to eat the Paschal lamb "with unleavened bread and with bitter herbs" (Ex. xii. 8).

BITTERN. The Hebrew word has been the subject of various interpretations. It occurs in Isa. xiv. 23; xxxiv. 11; Zeph. ii. 14, and we are inclined to believe that the A. V. is correct. The bittern (*Botaurus stellaris*) belongs to the *Aderidæ*, the heron family of birds.

BLAINS, violent ulcerous inflammations, the sixth plague of Egypt (Ex. ix. 9, 10), and hence called in Deut. xxviii. 27, 35, "the botch of Egypt."

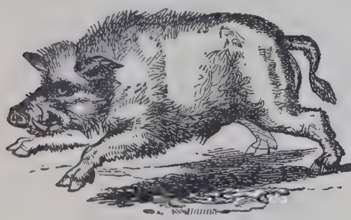
BLASPHEMY, in its technical English sense, signifies the speaking evil of God, and in this sense it is found Ps. lxxiv. 18; Isa. lii. 5; Rom. ii. 24, etc. But according to its derivation it may mean any species of calumny and abuse; see 1 Kings xxi. 10; Acts xviii. 6; Jude 9, etc. Blasphemy was punished with stoning, which was inflicted on the son of Shelomith (Lev. xxiv. 11).

BLĂS′TUS, the Chamberlain of Herod Agrippa I. (Acts xii. 20).

BLINDNESS is extremely common in the East from many causes. Blind beggars figure repeatedly in the New Testament (Matt. xii. 22), and "opening the eyes of the blind" is mentioned in prophecy as a peculiar attribute of the Messiah (Isa. xxix. 18, etc.). The Jews were specially charged to treat the blind with compassion and care (Lev. xix. 14; Deut. xxvii. 18).

BLOOD, REVENGER OF. It was, and even still is a common practice among nations of patriarchal habits that the nearest of kin should, as a matter of duty, avenge the death of a murdered relative. The law of Moses was very precise in its directions on the subject of Retaliation. 1. The wilful murderer was to be put to death without permission of compensation. The nearest relative of the deceased became the authorized avenger of blood (Num. xxxv. 19). 2. The law of retaliation was not to extend beyond the immediate offender (Deut. xxiv. 16; 2 Kings xiv. 6; 2 Chron. xxv. 4; Jer. xxxi. 29, 30; Ezek. xviii. 20). 3. The involuntary shedder of blood was permitted to take flight to one of the six Levitical cities specially appointed as cities of refuge (Num. xxxv. 22, 23; Deut. xix. 4–6).

BOAR. The wild boar is considered as the parent stock of the common hog. He is a furious and formidable animal. The tusks are larger and stronger than in the tame herds. The color is iron-grey, inclining to black. His snout is long, and his ears are short. At present wild boars frequent the marshes around the upper Jordan, and have been found on Mount Carmel, and in large herds near the sea of Tiberias. The destructive ravages of the animal are referred to in Ps. 80. 13.



WILD BOAR.

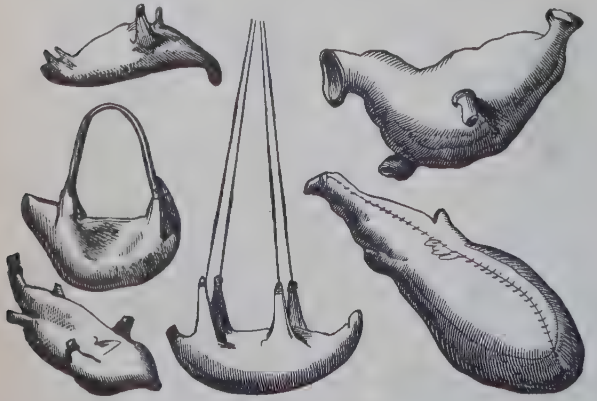
BŌ-A-NĒR′ĠĒȘ, a name signifying "sons of thunder," given by our Lord to the two sons of Zebedee, James and John (Mark iii. 17). See Luke ix. 54; Mark ix. 38; compare Matt. xx. 20, etc.

BŌ′AZ. 1. A wealthy Bethlehemite, kinsman to Elimelech, the husband of Naomi. He married Ruth, and redeemed the estates of her deceased husband Mahlon (iv. 1, ff.) 2. BOAZ, the name of one of Solomon's brazen pillars erected in the temple porch. [See JACHIN.] It stood on the left, and was 18 cubits high (1 Kings vii. 15, 21; 2 Chron. iii. 15; Jer. lii. 21).

BONNET, a covering for the head worn by Jewish priests.

BOOTY consisted of captives of both sexes, cattle and whatever a captured city might contain, especially metallic treasures. Within the limits of Canaan no captives were to be made (Deut. xx. 14 and 16); beyond these limits, in case of warlike resistance, all the women and children were to be made captives, and the men put to death. The law of booty is given in Num. xxxi. 26-47. As regarded the army, David added a regulation that the baggage guard should share equally with the troops engaged (1 Sam. xxx. 24, 25).

BOTTLE. 1. The skin bottle. 2. The bottle of earthen or glassware, both of them capable of being closed from the air. 1. The Arabs keep their water, milk and other liquors in leathern bottles. These are made of goatskins. When the animal is killed they cut off its feet and its head, and they draw it in this manner out of the skin, without opening its belly. The great leathern bottles are made of the skin of a he-goat, and the small ones, that serve instead of a bottle of water on the road, are made of a kid's skin. The effect of external heat upon a skin bottle is indicated in Ps. cxix. 83, "a bottle in the smoke," and of expansion produced by fermentation, in Matt. ix. 17, "new wine in old bottles." 2. Vessels of metal, earthen or glass-ware for liquids were in use among the Greeks, Egyptians, Etruscans and Assyrians, and also no doubt among the Jews, especially in latter times. Thus Jer. xix. 1, "a potter's earthen bottle."



LEATHER BOTTLES.

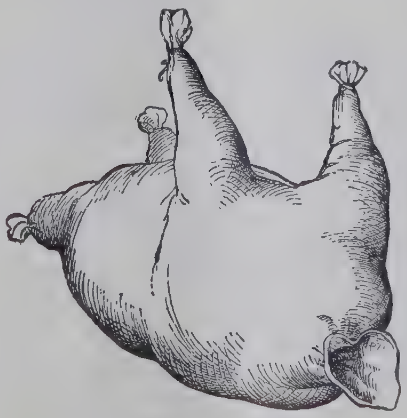
BOX TREE, the Heb. *teasshûr*, occurs in Isa. xli. 19; lx. 13. The Talmudical and Jewish writers generally are of opinion that the box tree is intended. Box-wood writing tablets are alluded to in 2 Esdras xiv. 24.

BŎZ′RAH. 1. In Edom—the city of Jobab the son of Zerab, one of the early kings of that nation (Gen. xxxvi. 33; 1 Chron. i. 44). This is doubtless the place mentioned in latter times by Isaiah (xxxiv. 6; lxiii. 1) in connection with Edom, and by Jeremiah (xlix. 13, 22), Amos (i. 12) and Micah (ii. 12).

BRACELET. Bracelets of fine twisted Venetian gold are still common in Epypt. In Gen. xxxviii. 18, 25, the word rendered "bracelet" means probably "a string by which a seal-ring was suspended." Men as well as women wore bracelets, as we see from Cant. v. 14.

BRAMBLE. [THISTLE, THORN.]

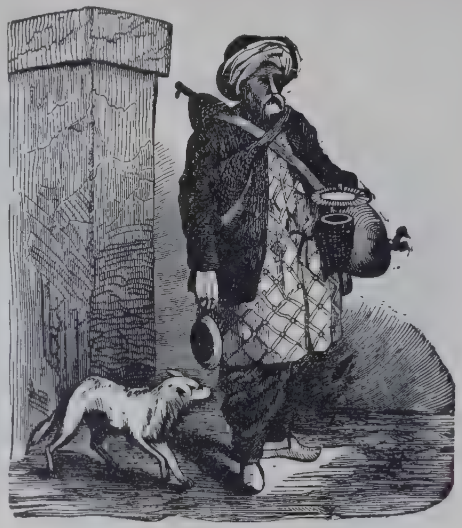
BRASS. The word *nechôsheth* is improperly translated by "brass." In most places of the Old Testament the correct translation would be copper, although it may sometimes possibly mean bronze, a compound of copper and tin. Indeed, a simple metal was obviously intended, as we see from Deut. viii. 9; xxxii. 25, and Job xxviii. 2. Copper was known at a very early period (Gen. iv. 22).



EASTERN SKINBOTTLE.

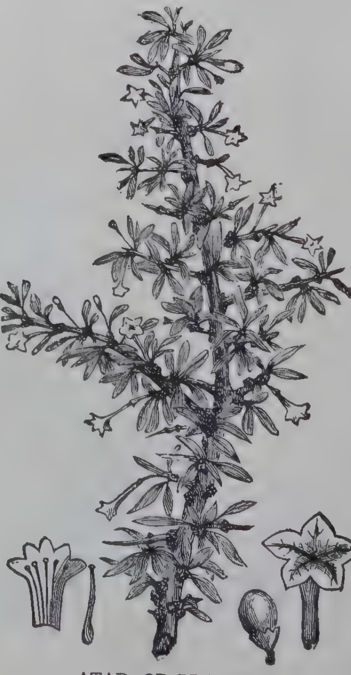
BRAZEN SERPENT, was an image of polished brass, in the form of one of those fiery serpents which were sent to chastise the murmuring Israelites in the wilderness, and whose bite caused violent heat, thirst and inflammation. By divine command "Moses made a serpent of brass," or copper, and "put it upon a pole; and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived" (Num. xxi. 6–9). This brazen serpent was preserved as a monument of the divine mercy, but in process of time became an instrument of idolatry.

BREAD. The preparation of bread as an article of food dates from a very early period: the earliest undoubted instance of its use is found in Gen. xviii. 6. The corn or grain employed was of various sorts; the best bread was made of wheat, which after being ground produced the "flour" or "meal" (Judg. vi. 19; 1 Sam. i. 24; 1 Kings iv. 22; xvii. 12, 14), and when sifted the "fine flour" (Ex. xxix. 2; Gen. xviii. 6) usually employed in the sacred offerings (Ex. xxix. 40; Lev. ii. 1; Ezra xlvi. 14) and in the meals of the wealthy (1 Kings iv. 22; 2 Kings vii. 1; Ezra xvi. 13, 19; Rev. xviii. 13). "Barley" was used only by the very poor (John vi. 9, 13), or in times of scarcity (Ruth iii. 15, compared with i. 1, 2 Kings iv. 38, 42; Rev. vi. 6). "Spelt" was also used both in Egypt (Ex. ix. 32) and Palestine (Isa. xxviii. 25; Ezra iv. 9; 1 Kings xix. 6). The bread taken by persons on a journey (Gen. xlv. 23; Josh. ix. 12) was probably a kind of biscuit. The process of making bread was as follows: The flour was first mixed with water, or perhaps milk; it was then kneaded with the hands (in Egypt with the feet also) in a small wooden bowl or "kneading-trough" until it became dough (Ex. xii. 34, 39; 2 Sam. xiii. 3; Jer. vii. 18; Hos. vii. 4). When the kneading was completed, leaven was generally added [see LEAVEN], but when the time for preparation was short, it was omitted, and unleavened cakes, hastily baked, were eaten, as is still the prevalent custom among the Bedouins (Gen. xviii. 6; xix. 3; Ex. xii. 39; Judg. vi. 19; 1 Sam. xxviii. 24). The leavened mass was allowed to stand for some time (Matt. xiii. 33; Luke xiii. 21). The dough was then divided into round cakes (Ex. xxix. 23; Judg. vii. 13; viii. 5; 1 Sam. x. 3; Prov. vi. 26), not unlike flat stones in shape and appearance (Matt. vii. 9; comp. iv. 3), about a span in diameter and a finger's breadth in thickness.



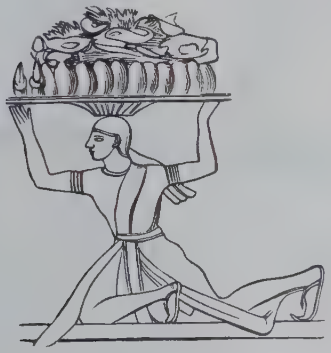
WATER CARRIER.

BREASTPLATE, a part of the high priest's fine apparel. It was about ten inches square, and consisted of a folded piece of the same rich embroidered stuff whereof the robe of the ephod was formed. It was set with twelve different precious stones, fastened in ouches of gold, one for every Hebrew tribe. These were set in four rows; in the uppermost were

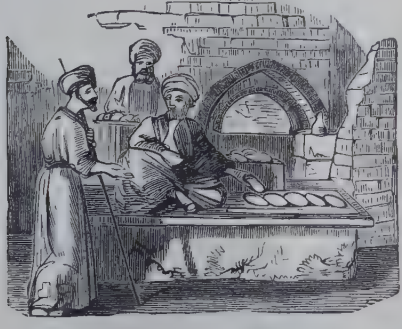


ATAD, OR BRAMBLE.

a sardius, topaz and carbuncle, for Reuben, Simeon and Levi; in the second, an emerald, sapphire and diamond, for Judah, Dan and Naphtali; in the third, a ligure, an agate and amethyst, for Gad, Asher and Issachar; in the lowest, a beryl, onyx and jasper, for Zebulun, Joseph and Benjamin. This was fastened on the high priest's breast. By the two upper corners it was fastened to his shoulder; by the two below it was fastened to the girdle of the ephod; by wearing it he carried the twelve tribes, as on his heart before God.


BAKER, FROM AN EGYPTIAN MARBLE.

BRICK. Herodotus (i. 179), describing the mode of building the walls of Babylon, says that the clay dug out of the ditch was made into bricks as soon as it was carried up, and burnt in kilns. The bricks were cemented with hot bitumen, and at every thirtieth row crates of reeds were stuffed in (comp. Gen. xi. 3). The Babylonian bricks were more commonly burnt in kilns than those used at Nineveh, which are chiefly sun-dried like the Egyptian. They are usually from 12 to 13 inches square, and 3½ inches thick. They thus possess more of the character of tiles (Ezra iv. 1). The Israelites, in common with other captives, were employed by the Egyptian monarchs in making bricks and in building (Ex. i. 14; v. 7). Egyptain bricks were not generally dried in kilns, but in the sun. When made of the Nile mud, they required straw to prevent cracking; and crude brick walls had frequently the additional security of a layer of reeds and sticks, placed at intervals to act as binders. A brick pyramid is mentioned by Herodotus (ii. 136) as the work of king Asychis. The Jews learned the art of brick-making in Egypt, and we find the use of the brick-kiln in David's time (2 Sam. xii. 31), and a complaint made by Isaiah that the people built altars of brick instead of unhewn stone, as the law directed (Isa. lxv. 3; Ex. xx. 25). [See Straw.]


EASTERN BAKER.

BRIDEGROOM, a betrothed or newly-married man. Among the Arabs, brides appear with great reverence before their bridegrooms, and often cast themselves down at their feet (Gen. xxiv. 64, 65; Ps. xlv. 10, 11). Christ is called a *Bridegroom.*

BRIDGE. The only mention of a bridge in the Canonical Scriptures is indirectly in the proper name Geshur, a district in Bashan, northeast of the sea of Galilee. At this place a bridge still exists, called the bridge of the sons of Jacob. Judas Maccabæus is said to have intended to make a bridge in order to besiege the town of Casphor or Caspis, situate near a lake (2 Macc. xii. 13). The Romans were the first constructers of arched bridges. The bridge connecting the Temple with the upper city, of which Josephus speaks, seems to have been an arched viaduct.

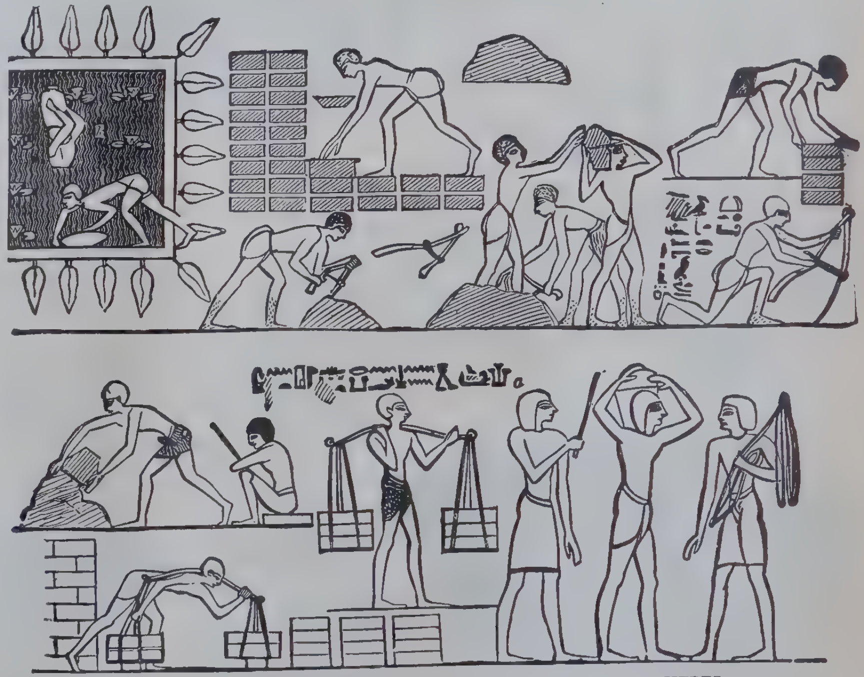
BRIGANTINE. Jer. xlvi. 4; elsewhere "habergeon," or "coat of mail."

BRIMSTONE. The Hebrew word is connected with *gôpher,* "gopher-wood," A. V. Gen. vi. 14, and probably signified in the first instance the *gum* or *resin* that exuded from that tree.

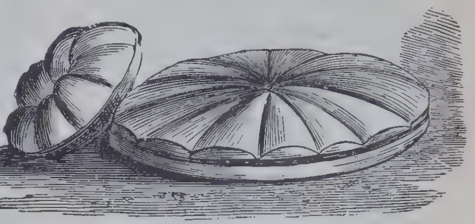
BULL, BULLOCK, terms used synonymously with ox, oxen, in the A. V., as the representatives of several Hebrew words. *Bakar,* the most common, is properly a generic name for horned cattle when of full age and fit for the plough. Accordingly, it is variously rendered *bullock* (Isa. lxv. 25), *cow* (Ezra. iv. 15), *oxen* (Gen. xii. 16). In Isa. li. 20, the "wild bull" ("wild ox" in Deut. xiv. 5) was possibly one of the larger species of antelope, and took its name from its swiftness.

BULRUSH (Ex. ii. 3; Job viii. 11; Isa. xviii. 2; xxxv. 7), a plant growing on the banks of the Nile and in marshy grounds.

BURIAL, SEPULCHRES. 1. A natural cave enlarged and adapted by excavation, or an artificial imitation of one, was the standard type of sepulchre. Sepulchres stood often in gardens, by roadsides or even adjoining houses. Kings and prophets alone were probably buried within towns (1 Kings ii. 10; xvi. 6, 28; 2 Kings x. 35; xiii. 9; 2 Chron. xvi. 14; xxviii. 27; 1 Sam. xxv. 1; xxviii. 3). Sarah's tomb and Rachel's seem to have been chosen merely from the accident of the place of death; but the successive interments at the former (Gen. xlix. 31) are a chronicle of the strong family feeling among the Jews. Cities soon became populous and demanded cemeteries (Ezek. xxxix. 15), which were placed without the walls. Sepulchres were marked sometimes by pillars, as that of Rachel, or by pyramids, as those of the Asmoneans at Modin. Such as were not otherwise noticeable were scrupulously "whited" (Matt. xxiii. 27) once a year, after the rains before the passover, to warn passers-by of defilement. 2. "The manner of the Jews" included the use of spices, where they could command the means. Thus Asa lay in a "bed of spices" (2 Chron. xvi. 11). A portion of these were burnt in honor of the deceased, and to this use was probably destined part of the 100 pounds' weight of "myrrh and aloes" in our Lord's case. In no instance, save that of Saul and his sons, were the bodies burned, and even then the bones were interred, and re-exhumed for solemn entombment. The bier was borne by the nearest relatives. The grave clothes were probably of the fashion worn in life, but swathed and fastened with bandages, and the head covered separately.


FOREIGN CAPTIVES EMPLOYED IN MAKING BRICKS AT THEBES.

BURNT-OFFERING. The word is applied to the offering which was wholly consumed by fire on the altar, and the whole of which, except the refuse ashes, "ascended" in the smoke to God. The burnt-offering is first named in Gen. viii. 20, as offered after the flood. Throughout the whole of the Book of Genesis (see xv. 9, 17; xxii. 2, 7, 8, 13) it appears to be the only sacrifice referred to; afterward it became distinguished as one of the regular classes of sacrifice under the Mosaic law. The meaning of the whole burnt-offering was that which is the original idea of all sacrifice, the offering by the sacrificer of himself, soul and body, to God, the submission of his will to the will of the Lord. The ceremonies of the burnt-offering are given in detail in the Book of Leviticus.


UNLEAVENED BREAD.

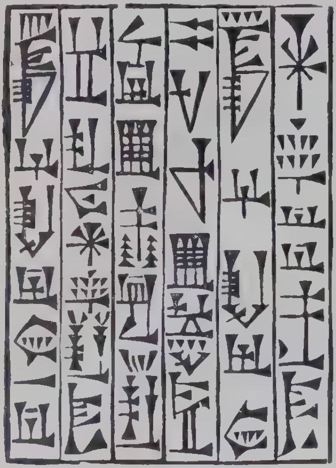
BŬS′RAH or **BŎS′TRȦ,** a Roman city in Bashan, full sixty miles from Heshbon. [See Bozrah.]

BUTTER, curdled milk (Gen. xvii. 8; Deut. xxxii. 14; Judg. v. 25; Job xx. 17). Milk is generally offered to travellers in Palestine in a curdled or sour state, "*lebben,*" thick, almost like butter.

BŬZ. 1. The second son of Milcah and Nahor (Gen. xxii. 21). Elihu "the Buzite" was probably a descendant of Buz. 2. A name occurring in the genealogies of the tribe of God (See 1 Chron. v. 14).

BŪ′ZĪ, father of Ezekiel the prophet (Ezek. i. 3).

CAB or **KAB**, a measure for things dry, mentioned in 2 Kings vi. 25. The rabbins make it the sixtn part of a *seah* or *satum*, and the eighteenth part of an ephah. This would be nearly *two quarts* English measure.



BABYLONIAN BRICK.

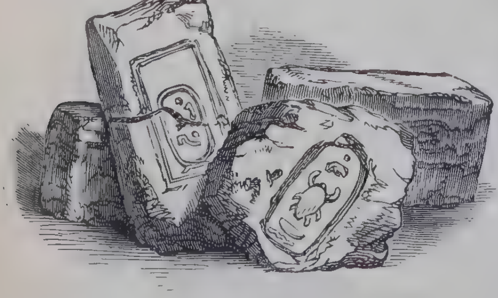
ÇÆ′ŞAR, always in the New Testament the Roman emperor, the sovereign of Judæa (John xix. 12, 15; Acts xvii. 7).

ÇÆS-A-RĒ′Ȧ (Acts viii. 40; ix. 30; x. 1, 24; xi. 11; xii. 19; xviii. 22; xxi. 8, 16; xxiii. 23, 33; xxv. 1, 4, 6, 13) was situated on the coast of Palestine, on the line of the great road from Tyre to Egypt, and about halfway between Joppa and Dora. The distance from Jerusalem was about 70 miles; Josephus states it in round numbers as 600 stadia.

ÇÆS-A-RĒ′Ȧ PHĬ-LĬP′PĪ is mentioned only in the first two Gospels (Matt. xvi. 13; Mark viii. 27). It was at the easternmost and most important of the two recognized sources of the Jordan, the other being at *Tel-el-Kadi.*

CĀI′A-PHAS, in full, JOSEPH CAIAPHAS, high priest of the Jews under Tiberius (Matt. xxvi. 3, 57; John xi. 49; xviii. 13, 14, 24, 28; Acts iv. 6). The Procurator Valerius Gratus appointed him to the dignity. He was son-in-law of Annas. [See ANNAS.]

CĀIN. The historical facts in the life of Cain, as recorded in Gen. iv., are briefly these: he was the eldest son of Adam and Eve; he followed the business of agriculture; in a fit of jealousy, roused by the rejection of his own sacrifice and the acceptance of Abel's, he committed the crime of murder, for which he was expelled from Eden, and led the life of an exile; he settled in the land of Nod, and built a city which he named after his son Enoch.

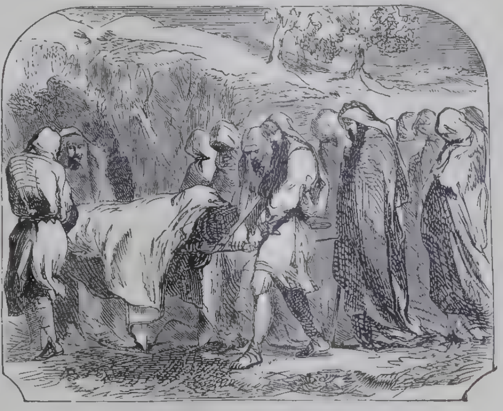


EGYPTIAN BRICKS MARKED WITH THE ROYAL NAME.

CA-Ī′NAN. 1. Son of Enos, aged 70 years when he begat Mahalaleel his son (Gen. v. 9–14). 2. Son of Arphaxon, and father of Sala, according to Luke iii. 35, 36, and usually called the second Cainan.

CALAMUS (Ex. xxx. 23; Cant. iv. 14; Isa. xliii. 24; Jer. vi. 20; Ezek. xxvii. 19), an aromatic reed, growing in most places in Egypt, in Judæa near Lake Gennesaret, and in several parts of Syria. It grows to about two feet in height, bearing from the root a round knotted stalk containing a soft white pith.

CĀ′LEB. 1. According to 1 Chron. ii. 9, 18, 19, 42, 50, the son of Hezron, the son of Pharez, the son of Judah, and the father of Hur by Ephrath or Ephratah, and consequently grandfather of Caleb the spy. 2. Son of Jephunneh, by which patronymic the illustrious spy is usually designated (Num. xiii. 6, and ten other places), with the addition of that of "the Kenesite," or "son of Kenaz," in Num. xxxii. 12; Josh. xiv. 6, 14. Caleb is first mentioned in the list of the rulers or princes who were sent to search the land of Canaan in the second year of the Exodus. He and Oshea or Joshua, the son of Nun, were the only two of the whole number who encouraged the people to enter in boldly to the land and take possession of it. Forty-five years afterward, Caleb came to Joshua and claimed possession of the land of the Anakims, Kirjath-Arba, or Hebron, and the neighboring hill country (Josh. xiv). This was immediately granted to him, and the following chapter relates how he took possession of Hebron, driving out the three sons of Anak, and how he offered Achsah his daughter in marriage to whoever would take Kirjath-Sepher, *i. e.*, Debir, and how when Othniel, his younger brother, had performed the feat, he not only gave him his daughter to wife, but with her the upper and nether springs of water which she asked for. It is probable that Caleb was a foreigner by birth—a proselyte taken into the tribe of Judah.

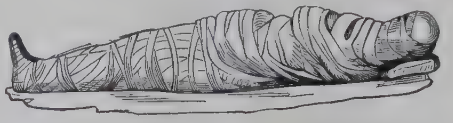


BURIAL PROCESSION.

CALF. In Ex. xxxii. 4 we are told that Aaron, constrained by the people in the absence of Moses, made a molten calf of the golden earrings of the people, to represent the Elohim which brought Israel out of Egypt. Probably it was a wooden figure laminated with gold—a process which is known to have existed in Egypt. It has always been a great dispute respecting this calf and those of Jeroboam, whether—1. the Jews intended them for some Egyptian god, or 2. for a mere cherubic symbol of Jehovah. Of the various sacred cows of Egypt, those of Isis, of Athor and of the three kinds of sacred bulls, Apis, Basis and Mnevis, Sir G. Wilkinson fixes on the latter as the prototype of the golden calf.

CĂL′VA-RY, or, as it is called in Hebrew, *Golgotha*, "a skull," or "place of skulls," supposed to be thus denominated from the similitude it bore to the figure of a skull or man's head, or from its being a place of burial. It was a small eminence or hill to the north of Mount Zion, and to the west of old Jerusalem. Upon it our Lord was crucified. The ancient summit of Calvary has been much altered by reducing its level in some parts and raising it in others, in order to bring it within the area of a large and irregular building now called "The Church of the Holy Sepulchre."

CAMEL. It is clear from Gen. xii. 16 that camels were early known to the Egyptians, though no representation of this animal has yet been discovered in the paintings or hieroglyphics. The Ethiopians had "camels in abundance" (2 Chron. xiv. 15); the queen of Sheba came to Jerusalem "with camels that bare spices and gold and precious stones" (1 Kings x. 2); the men of Kedar and of Hazor possessed camels (Jer. xlix. 29, 32); David took away the camels from the Geshurites and the Amalekites (1 Sam. xxvii. 2; xxx. 17); forty camels' burden of good things were sent to Elisha by Benhadad, king of Syria, from Damascus (2 Kings viii. 9); the Ishmaelites trafficked with Egypt in the precious gums of Gilead, carried on the backs of camels (Gen. xxxvii. 25); the Midianites and the Amalekites possessed camels "as the sand by the seaside for multitude" (Judg. vii. 12); Job had three thousand camels before his affliction (Job i. 3), and six thousand afterward (xlii. 12). The camel was used for riding (Gen. xxiv. 64; 1 Sam. xxx. 17); as a beast of burden generally (Gen. xxxvii. 25; 2 Kings viii. 9; 1 Kings x. 2, etc.); and for draught purposes (Isa. xxi. 7). From 1 Sam. xxx. 17 we learn that camels were used in war.

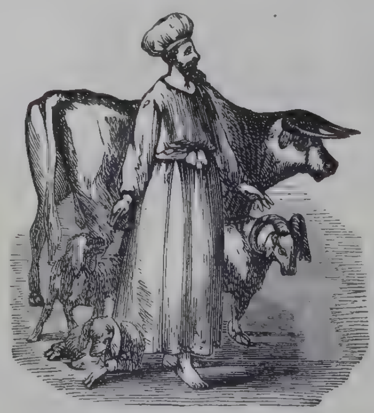


SHROUDING OF THE DEAD.

CĀ′NȦ OF GAL′I-LĒĒ, once **CĀ′NȦ IN GAL′-I-LĒĒ**, a village or town not far from Capernaum, memorable as the scene of Christ's first miracle (John ii. 1, 11; iv. 46) as well as of a subsequent one (iv. 46, 54), and also as the native place of the Apostle Nathanael (xxi. 2). The traditional site is at *Kefr Kenna*, a small village about 4½ miles northwest of Nazareth. The rival site is a village situated farther north, about 5 miles north of *Seffeurieh* (Sephoris) and 9 of Nazareth, near the present *Jefat*, the Jotapata of the Jewish wars. This village still bears the name of *Kana-el-jelil.*

CĀ′NAAN. 1. The fourth son of Ham (Gen. x. 6; 1 Chron. 1. 8); the progenitor of the Phœnicians ("Zidon"), and of the various nations who before the Israelite conquest peopled the sea-coast of Palestine, and generally the whole of the country westward of the Jordan (Gen. x. 13; 1 Chron. 1. 13). 2. The name of "Canaan" is sometimes employed for the country itself.

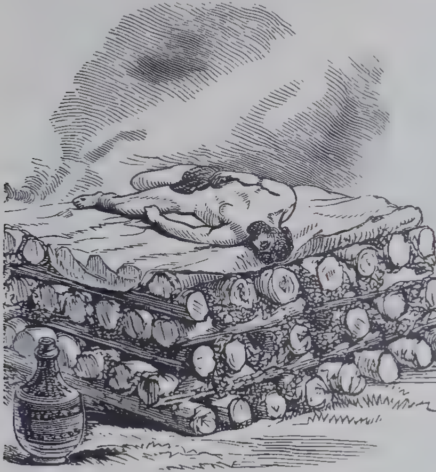
CĀ′NAAN. The land of, lit., "Lowland," a name denoting the country west of the Jordan and Dead Sea, and between those waters and the Mediterranean. It is only in later notices, such as Zeph. ii. 5 and Matt. xv. 22, that we find it applied to the low maritime plains of Philistia and Phœnicia (comp. Mark vii. 26).



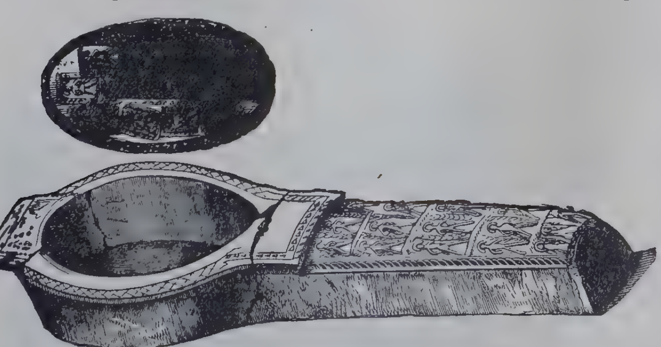
PRIEST WITH SACRIFICE AND OFFERINGS.

CAN′DA-ÇE, a queen of Ethiopia (Meroē, mentioned Acts viii. 27). The name was not a proper name of an individual, but that of a dynasty of Ethiopian queens.

CANDLESTICK, which Moses was commanded to make for the tabernacle, is described Ex. xxv. 31–37; xxxvii. 17-24. It is called in Lev. xxiv. 4, "the pure," and in Ecclus. xxvi. 17, "the holy candlestick." With its various appurtenances it required a talent of "pure gold," and it was not *moulded*, but of "beaten work." The candlestick was placed on the south side of the first apartment of the tabernacle, opposite the table of show bread (Ex. xxv. 37), and was lighted every evening and dressed every morning (Ex. xxvii. 20, 21; xxx. 8; comp. 1 Sam. iii. 2). Each lamp was supplied with cotton and half a log of the purest olive oil (about two wine-glasses), which was sufficient to keep them burning during a long night. When carried about, the candlestick was covered with a cloth of blue, and put with its appendages in badger-skin bags, which were supported on a bar (Num. iv. 9). In Solomon's Temple, instead of this candlestick, there were ten golden candlesticks, similarly embossed, five on the right and five on the left (1 Kings vii. 49; 2 Chron. iv. 7). They were taken to Babylon (Jer. lii. 19). In the Temple of Zerubbabel there was again a single candlestick (1 Macc. i. 23; iv. 49).


BURNING THE DEAD.

CANON OF SCRIPTURE, THE, may be generally described as "the collection of books which form the original and authoritative written rule of the faith and practice of the Christian Church." The word *Canon*, in classical Greek, is properly a *straight rod*, as the rod of a shield, or that used in weaving, or a carpenter's rule. In patristic writings the word is commonly used both as a "rule" in the widest sense, and especially in the phrases "the rule of the Church," "the rule of faith," "the rule of truth." As applied to scripture, the derivatives of *Canon* were used long before the simple word. The title "Canonical" was first given to writings in the sense of "admitted by the rule," and not as "*forming part of* and *giving* the rule."


BABYLONIAN COFFIN AND LID OF GREEN GLAZED POTTERY.

CANOPY (Jud. x. 21; x. iii. 9; xvi. 19). The canopy of Holofernes is the only one mentioned. It probably retained the mosquito nets or curtains in which the name originated, although its description (Jud. x. 21) betrays luxury and display rather than such simple usefulness.

CANTICLES, *Song of Songs, i. e.*, the most beautiful of songs, entitled in the A. V. The Song of Solomon. 1. *Author and date.*—By the Hebrew title it is ascribed to Solomon, and so in all the versions, and by the majority of Jewish and Christian writers, ancient and modern. A few of the Talmudical writers assigned it to the age of Hezekiah. Supposing the date fixed to the reign of Solomon, there is great difficulty in determining at what period of that monarch's life the poem was written. 2. *Form.*—It may be called a drama, as it contains the dramatic evolution of a simple love story. 3. *Meaning.*—The schools of interpretation may be divided into three: *the mystical*, or *typical; the allegorical;* and *the literal.* 4. *Canonicity.*—The book has been rejected from the Canon by some critics, but in no case has its rejection been defended on *external* grounds.

CA-PĔR′NA-ŬM was on the western shore of the Sea of Galilee (Matt. iv. 13; comp. John vi. 24), and, if recent discoveries are to be trusted, was of sufficient importance to give to that sea, in whole or in part, the name of the "lake of Capernaum." It was in the "land of Gennesaret" (Matt. xiv. 34; comp. John vi. 17, 21, 24). It was of sufficient size to be always called a "city" (Matt. ix. 1; Mark i. 33); had its own synagogue, in which our Lord frequently taught (John vi. 59; Mark i. 21; Luke iv. 33, 38)—a synagogue built by the centurion of the detachment of Roman soldiers which appears to have been quartered in the place (Luke vii. 1; comp. 8; Matt. viii. 8). But besides the garrison there was also a customs' station, where the dues were gathered both by stationary (Matt. ix. 9; Mark ii. 14; Luke v. 27) and by itinerant (Matt. xvii. 24) officers. The only interest attaching to Capernaum is as the residence of our Lord and his apostles, the scene of so many miracles and "gracious words." At Nazareth he was "brought up," but Capernaum was emphatically his "own city; it was when he returned thither that he is said to have been "at home" (Mark ii. 1). The spots which lay claim to its site are—1. *Khan Minyeh*, a mound of ruins which takes its name from an old khan hard by. This mound is situated close upon the seashore at the northwestern extremity of the plain (now *El Ghuweir*). 2. Three miles north of *Khan Minyeh* is the other claimant, *Tell Hûm*, ruins of walls and foundations covering a space of "half a mile long by a quarter wide," on a point of the shore projecting into the lake and backed by a very gently rising ground. *Khan Minyeh*, *Et-Tabighah* and *Tell Hûm* are all, without doubt, ancient sites, but it is impossible to say which of them represents Capernaum, which Chorazin, or which Bethsaida.

THE BURNT-OFFERING.

CĂP-PA-DŌ′CIA, CĂP-PA-DŌ′CI-ANS (Acts ii. 9; 1 Pet. i. 1). The range of Mount Taurus and the upper course of the Euphrates may safely be mentioned, in general terms, as natural boundaries of Cappadocia on the south and east.

JULIUS CÆSAR.

CAPTAIN. 1. As a purely military title, captain answers to *sar* in the Hebrew army, and "tribune" in the Roman. The "captain of the guard" in Acts xxviii. 16 was probably the *præfectus prætorio.* 2. *K tsîn*, occasionally rendered *captain*, applies sometimes to a military (Josh. x. 24; Judg. xi. 6, 11; Isa. xxii. 3; Dan. xi. 18), sometimes to a civil command —*e. g.*, Isa. i. 10; iii, 6. 3. The "captain of the temple" mentioned by St. Luke (xxii. 4; Acts iv. 1; v. 24) superintended the guard of priests and Levites who kept watch by night in the Temple.

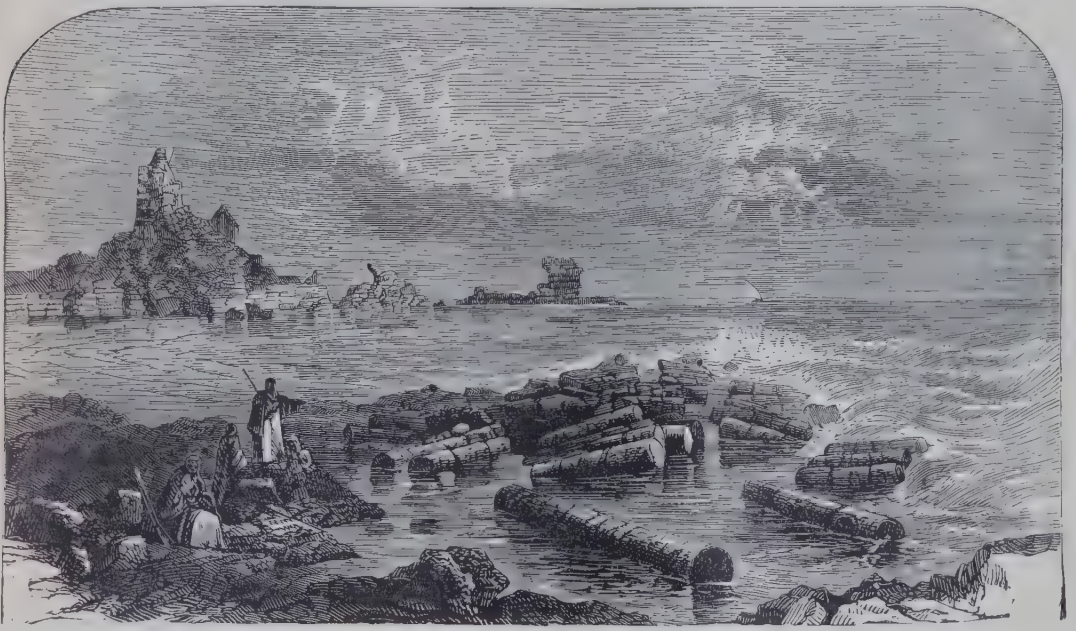
CARBUNCLE, the representative in the A. V. of the Hebrew words *'ẹkaâch* and *bâkalh* or *bâreketh.* 1. *'Ekaâch* (Isa. liv. 12) may be a general term to denote any *bright, sparkling gem*, but it is impossible to determine its real meaning. 2. *Bârēkath, bârēketh* (Ex. xxviii. 17; xxxix. 10; Ezek. xxviii. 13), is supposed to be the smaragdus or emerald.

CÄR′MEL. 1. A mountain which forms one of the most striking and characteristic features of the country of Palestine. As if to accentuate more distinctly the bay which forms the one indentation in the coast, this noble ridge, the only headland of lower and central Palestine, forms its southern boundary, running out with a bold, bluff promontory all but into the very waves of the Mediterranean. From this point it stretches in a nearly straight line for a little more than twelve miles, when it terminates suddenly in a bluff somewhat corresponding to its western end. In form Carmel is a tolerably continuous ridge, at the

CAIN AND ABEL.

west end about 600 and east about 1600 feet above the sea.

CĂR'PUS, a Christian at Troas (2 Tim. iv. 13). According to Hippolytus, Carpus was bishop of Berytus in Thrace.



ANCIENT HARBOR OF CÆSAREA.

CARRIAGE. This word occurs only six times in the text of the A. V., and signifies what we now call "baggage." In the margin of 1 Sam. xvii. 20; xxvi. 5–7—and there only—"carriage" is employed in the sense of a wagon or cart.

CART (Gen. xlv. 19, 27; Num. vii. 3, 7, 8), a vehicle drawn by cattle (2 Sam. vi. 6), to be distinguished from the chariot drawn by horses. Carts and wagons were either open or covered (Num. vii. 3), and were used for conveyance of persons (Gen. xlv. 19), burdens (1 Sam. vi. 7, 8) or produce (Amos ii. 13).

CASSIA (Ex. xxx. 24; Ezra xxvii. 19). The cassia-bark of commerce is yielded by various kinds of *Cinnamomum*, which grow in different parts of India.

CĂS'TOR AND PŎL'LŬX (Acts xxviii. 11). The twin sons of Jupiter and Leda were regarded as the tutelary divinities of sailors. They appeared in heaven as the constellation *Gemini*.

CATS occurs only in Baruch vi. 22. The Greek word, as used by Aristotle, has more particular reference to the wild cat. Herodotus (ii. 66) applies it to denote the domestic animal.

CAVE. The chalky limestone of which the rocks of Syria and Palestine chiefly consist presents, as is the case in all limestone formations, a vast number of caverns and natural fissures, many of which have also been artificially enlarged and adapted to various purposes both of shelter and defence. The most remarkable caves noticed in Scripture are—1. That in which Lot dwelt after the destruction of Sodom (Gen. xix. 30). 2. The cave of Machpelah (xxiii. 17). 3. Cave of Makkedah (Josh. x. 10). 4. Cave of Adullam (1 Sam. xxii. 1). 5. Cave of Engedi (xxiv. 3). 6. Obadiah's cave (1 Kings xviii. 4). 7. Elijah's cave in Horeb (xix. 9). 8, 9. The rock sepulchres of Lazarus and of our Lord (John xi. 38; Matt. xxvii. 60).

SO-CALLED FOUNTAIN OF CANA.

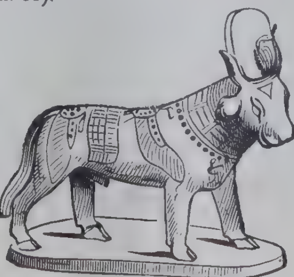


FIGURE OF THE CALF APIS.

CEDAR. There is little doubt that the Hebrew *erez* (*the firmly-rooted and strong tree*), invariably rendered "cedar," does stand for that tree in most of the passages where the word occurs (Isa. ii. 13; Ezek. xxxi. 3; 1 Kings v. 6, 10; Isa. xliv. 14).

ÇĒ'DRON, in the New Testament the name of the brook Kidron in the ravine below the eastern wall of Jerusalem (John xviii. 1, only). Beyond it was the garden of Gethsemane. [See KIDRON.]

CEILING. The descriptions of Scripture (1 Kings vi. 9, 15; vii. 3; 2 Chron. iii. 5, 9; Jer. xxii. 14; Hag. i. 4), and of Josephus, show that the ceilings of temple and the palaces of the Jewish kings were formed of cedar planks applied to the beams or joints crossing from wall to wall, probably with sunk panels, edged and ornamented with gold, and carved with incised or other patterns, sometimes painted (Jer. xxii. 14).

ÇĔN'CHRE-Ȧ, or (accurately) **ÇĔN'-CHRE-Æ**, the eastern harbor of Corinth. St. Paul sailed from Cenchreæ (Acts xviii. 18) on his return to Syria from his second missionary journey, and when he wrote his Epistle to the Romans in the course of the third journey, an organized church seems to have been formed there (Rom. xvi. 1).

CENSER, a small portable vessel of metal fitted to receive burning coals from the altar, and on which the incense for burning was sprinkled (2 Chron. xxvi. 18; Luke i. 9). The only distinct precepts regarding the use of the censer are found in Num. iv. 14 and in Lev. xvi. 12.

CENTURION, the commander of a century, of which there were sixty in a Roman legion. At first there were, as the name implies, one hundred men in each century; subsequently, the number varied according to the strength of the legion (Matt. viii. 5; xxvii, 36; Acts x. 1; xxii. 25; xxiii. 23; xxvii. 1).

CHAIN. Chains were used—1. as badges of office; 2. for ornament; 3. for confining prisoners. 1. The gold chain placed about Joseph's neck (Gen. xli. 42), and that promised to Daniel (Dan. v. 7), are instances of the first use. 2. Chains for ornamental purposes were worn by men as well as women in many countries both of Europe and Asia, and probably this was the case among the Hebrews (Prov. i. 9). 3. The means adopted for confining prisoners among the Jews were fetters similar to our handcuffs (Judg. xvi. 21; 2 Sam. iii. 34; 2 Kings xxv. 7; Jer. xxxix. 7).

CHALCEDONY (Rev. xxi. 19). The name is applied in modern mineralogy to one of the varieties of agate.

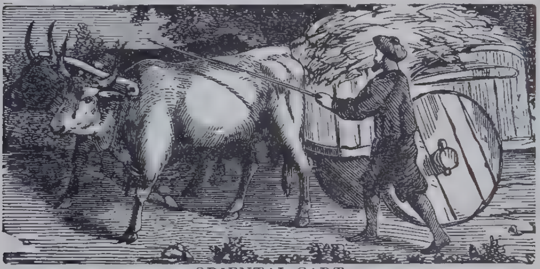
CHAL-DE'Ȧ, more correctly **CHAL-DÆ'Ȧ**, is used in Scripture to signify that vast alluvial plain which has been formed by the deposits of the Euphrates and the Tigris—at least so far as it lies to the west of the latter stream. The true Chaldæa is always in the geographies a distinct region, being the most southern portion of Babylonia, lying chiefly (if not solely) on the right bank of the Euphrates. The extraordinary fertility of the Chaldean soil has been noticed by various writers. It is said to be the only country in the world where wheat grows wild. Herodotus declared (i. 193) that grain commonly returned 200-fold to the sower, and occasionally 300-fold. The palm was undoubtedly one of the principal objects of cultivation. The soil is rich, but there is now little cultivation, the inhabitants subsisting chiefly upon dates.

CHĂL-DE'ANȘ, or **CHĂL-DEEȘ'**, appear in Scripture, until the time of the captivity, as the people of the country which has Babylon for its capital, and which is itself termed Shinar; but in the Book of Daniel, while this meaning is still found (v. 30, and ix. 1), a new sense shows itself. The Chaldeans are classed with the magicians and astromomers, and evidently form a sort of priest class, who have a peculiar "tongue" and "learning" (i. 4), and are

CONVENT OF MOUNT CARMEL.

consulted by the king on religious subjects. Their special seat was probably that southern portion of the country which is found to have so late retained the name of Chaldæ. Here was Ur "of the Chaldees," the modern *Mugheir*, which lies south of the Euphrates, near its junction with the *Shat-el-Hie*. *The Kaldi* proper were a Cushite race.

CHAMBERLAIN. Eratus, "the *chamberlain*" of the city of Corinth, was one of those whose salutations to the Roman Christians are given at the end of the Epistle addressed to them (Rom. xvi. 23). The office held by Blastus, "the king's *chamberlain*," was entirely different from this (Acts xii. 20). It was a post of honor which involved great intimacy and influence with the king.

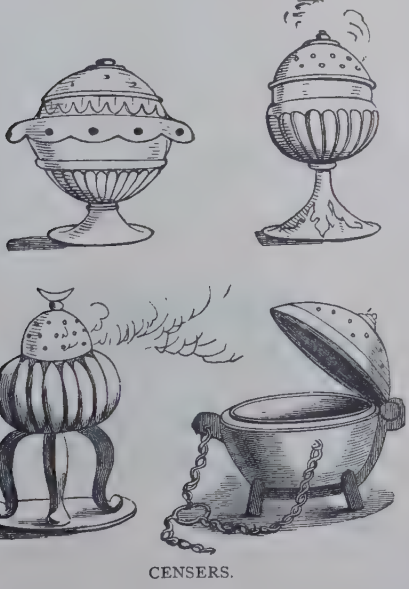

ORIENTAL CART.

CHAMELEON, the translation of the Hebrew *côăch*, Lev. xi. 30. Others suppose it to be the lizard, known by the name of the "Monitor of the Nile."

CHAPITER, the capital of a pillar; also possibly a roll moulding at the top of a building or work of art, as in the case (1) of the pillars of the tabernacle and temple, and of the two pillars called especially Jachin and Boaz, and (2) of the lavers belonging to the temple (Ex. xxxviii. 17; 1 Kings vii. 27, 31, 38).

CHARGER, a shallow vessel for receiving water or blood, also for presenting offerings of fine flour with oil (Num. vii. 79). The daughter of Herodias brought the head of St. John the Baptist in a charger (Matt. xiv. 8): probably a trencher or platter. [See BASIN.]

CHARIOT, a vehicle used either for warlike or peaceful purposes, but most commonly the former. The earliest mention of chariots in Scripture is in Egypt, where Joseph, as a mark of distinction, was placed in Pharaoh's second chariot (Gen. xli. 43), and later when he went in his own chariot to meet his father on his entrance into Egypt from Canaan (xlvi. 29). In the funeral procession of Jacob chariots also formed a part, possibly by way of escort, or as a guard of honor (l. 9). The next mention of Egyptian chariots is for a warlike purpose (Ex. xiv. 7). The Canaanites of the valleys of Palestine were enabled to resist the Israelites successfully in consequence of the number of their chariots of iron, *i. e.*, perhaps armed with iron scythes (Josh. xvii. 18; Judg. i. 19). Jabin, king of Canaan, had 900 chariots (Judg. iv. 3). The Philistines in Saul's time had 30,000 (1 Sam. xiii. 5). David took from Hadadezer, king of Zobah, 1000 chariots (2 Sam. viii. 4), and from the Syrians a little later 700 (x. 18), who, in order to recover their ground, collected 32,000 chariots (1 Chron. xix. 7). The prophets allude frequently to chariots as typical of power (Ps. xx. 7; civ. 3; Jer. li. 21; Zech. vi. 1). In the New Testament the only mention made of a chariot, except in Rev. ix. 9, is in the case of the Ethiopian or Abyssinian eunuch of Queen Candace (Acts viii. 28, 29, 38). Jewish chariots were no doubt imitated from Egyptian models, if not actually imported from Egypt.


CENSERS.

CHĒ′BAR, a river in the "land of the Chaldeans" (Ezek. i. 3), on the banks of which some of the Jews were located at the time of the captivity, and where Ezekiel saw his earlier visions (Ezek. i. 1; iii. 15, 23, etc.)

CHĔD-OR-LĀ′O-MER, a king of Elam, in the time of Abraham, who with three other chiefs made war upon the kings of Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah, Zeboim and Zoar, and reduced them to servitude (Gen. xiv. 17). The name of a king is found upon the bricks recently discovered in Chaldæa, which is read *Kudar-mapula*.

CHE′MŎSH, the national deity of the Moabites (Num. xxi. 29; Jer. xlvii. 7, 13, 46). In Judg. xi. 24 he also appears as the god of the Ammonites. Solomon introduced, and Josiah abolished, the worship of Chemosh at Jerusalem (1 Kings xi. 7; 2 Kings xxiii. 13).

CHĔR′ETH-ĪTES and **PĒ′LETH-ĪTES**, the life-guards of King David (2 Sam. viii. 18; xv. 18; xx. 7, 23; 1 Kings i. 38, 44; 1 Chron. xviii. 17). It is plain that these royal guards were employed as executioners (2 Kings xi. 4), and as couriers (1 Kings xiv. 27). But it has been conjectured that they may have been foreign mercenaries.

CHĒ′RITH, the Brook, the torrent-bed or *wady* in which Elijah hid himself during the early part of the three years' drought (1 Kings xvii. 3, 5). The position of the Cherith has been much disputed.

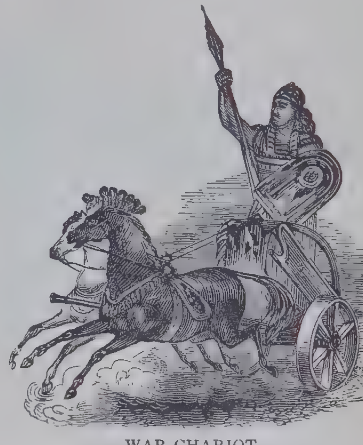
CHERUB, CHERUBIM. The symbolical figure so called was a composite creature-form which finds a parallel in the religious insignia of Assyria, Egypt and Persia, *e. g.*, the sphinx, the winged bulls and lions of Nineveh, etc. The Hebrew idea seems to limit the number of the cherubim. A pair (Ex. xxv. 18, etc.) were placed on the mercy-seat of the ark; a pair of colossal size overshadowed it in Solomon's Temple with the canopy of their contiguously extended wings. Those on the ark were to be placed with wings stretched forth, one at each end of the mercy-seat, and to be made "of the mercy-seat."

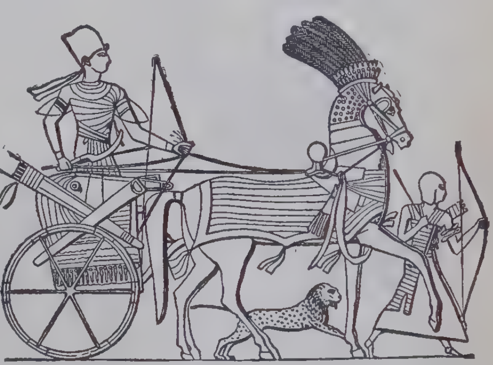
CHEST. By this word are translated in the A. T. two distinct Hebrew terms: 1. *ârôn;* this is invariably used for the Ark of the Covenant, and with two exceptions, for that only. The two exceptions alluded to are (*a*) the "coffin" in which the bones of Joseph were carried from Egypt (Gen. l. 26), and (*b*) the "chest" in which Jehoiada the priest collected the alms for the repairs of the Temple (2 Kings xii. 9, 10; 2 Chron. xxiv. 8–11). 2. *geuäzîm*, "chests" (Ezek. xxvii. 24 only).

CHESTNUT TREE (Heb. *'armôn:* Gen. xxx. 37; Ezek. xxxi. 8): it is spoken of as one of the glories of Assyria, for which the "plane tree" ought probably to have been substituted.

CHĪ′DON, the name which in 1 Chron. xiii. 9 is given to the threshing-floor at which the accident to the ark took place. In the parallel account in 2 Sam. vi. the name is given as NACHON.

CHILDREN. The blessing of offspring, but especially of the male sex, is highly valued among all Eastern nations, while the absence is regarded as one of the severest punishments (Gen. xvi. 2; Deut. vii. 14; 1 Sam. i. 6; 2 Sam. vi. 23; 2 Kings iv. 14; Isa. xlvii. 9; Jer. xx. 15; Ps. cxxvii. 3, 5). As soon as the child was born it was washed in a bath, rubbed with salt and wrapped in swaddling clothes. Arab mothers sometimes rub their children with earth or sand (Ezek. xvi. 4; Job xxxviii. 9; Luke ii. 7). On the 8th day the rite of circumcision, in the case of a boy, was performed, and a name given, sometimes, but not usually, the same as that of the father, and generally conveying some special meaning. At the end of a certain time the mother was to make an offering of purification of a lamb as a burnt-offering, and a pigeon or turtledove as a sin-offering, or, in case of poverty, two doves or pigeons, one as a burnt-offering, the other as a sin-offering (Lev. xii. 1–8; Luke ii. 22). The period of nursing appears to have been sometimes prolonged to three years (Isa. xlix. 15; 2 Macc. vii. 27). Nurses were employed in cases of necessity (Ex. ii. 9; Gen. xxix. 59; xxxv. 8; 1 Sam. iv. 4; 2 Kings xi. 2; 2 Chron. xxii. 11). The time of weaning was an occasion of rejoicing (Gen. xxi. 8). Arab children wear little or no clothing for four or five years: the younger of both sexes are usually carried by the mothers on the hip or shoulder, a custom to which allusion is made by Isaiah (Isa. xlix. 22; lxvi. 12). Both boys and girls in their early years were under the care of the women (Prov. xxxi. 1). Afterward the boys were taken by the father under his charge. Those in wealthy families had tutors or governors, who were sometimes eunuchs (Num. xi. 12; 2 Kings x. 1, 4; Isa. xlix. 23; Gal. iii. 24; Esth. ii. 7). Daughters usually remained in the women's apartments till marriage, or, among the poorer classes, were employed in household work (Lev. xxxi. 9; Num. xii. 14; 1 Sam. ix. 11; Prov. xxxi. 19, 23; Ecclus. vii. 25; xlii. 9; 2 Macc. iii. 19). The first-born male children were regarded as devoted to God, and were to be redeemed by an offering (Ex. xiii. 13; Num. xviii. 15;


WAR CHARIOT.


EGYPTIAN MONARCH IN HIS CHARIOT.

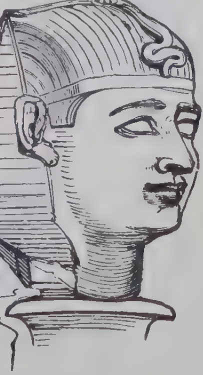
Luke ii. 22). The authority of parents, especially of the father, over children was very great, as was also the reverence enjoined by the law to be paid to parents. The disobedient child, the striker or reviler of a parent, was liable to capital punishment, though not at the independent will of the parent. The inheritance was divided equally between all the sons except the eldest, who received a double portion (Deut. xxi. 17; Gen. xxv. 31; xlix. 3; 1 Chron. v. 1, 2; Judg. xi. 2, 7). Daughters had by right no portion in the inheritance, but if a man had no son, his inheritance passed to his daughters, who were forbidden to marry out of their father's tribe (Num. xxvii. 1, 8; xxxvi. 2, 8).

CHĬ-LĪ′ON, the son of Elimelech and Naomi and husband of Orpah (Ruth i. 2–5; iv. 9). He is described as "an Ephrathite of Bethlehem-judah."

CHĬN′NE-RĔTH, Sea of, (Num. xxxiv. 11; Josh. xiii. 27), the inland sea, which is most familiarly known to us as the "lake of Gennesareth."

CHĪ′OS. The position of this island in reference to the neighboring islands and coasts could hardly be better described than in the detailed account of St. Paul's return voyage from Troas to Cæsarea (Acts xx., xxi). Chios is separated from the mainland by a strait of only 5 miles. Its length is about 32 miles, and in breadth it varies from 8 to 18.

CHĬT′TIM, KĬT′TIM, a family or race descended from Javan (Gen. x. 4; 1 Chron. i. 7; A. V. KITAIM). Chittim is frequently noticed in Scripture: Balaam predicts that a fleet should thence proceed for the destruction of Assyria (Num. xxiv. 24); in Isa. xxiii. 1, 12, it appears as the resort of the fleets of Tyre; in Jer. ii. 10, the "isles of Chittim" are to the far west, as Kedar to the east of Palestine; the Tyrians procured thence the cedar or box-wood which they inlaid with ivory for the decks of their vessels (Ezek. xxvii. 6): in Dan. xi. 30, "ships of Chittim" advance to the south to meet the king of the north. At a later period we find Alexander the Great as coming from the land of CHETTÜM (1 Macc. i. 1), and Perseus as king of the CITIMS (1 Macc. viii. 5).

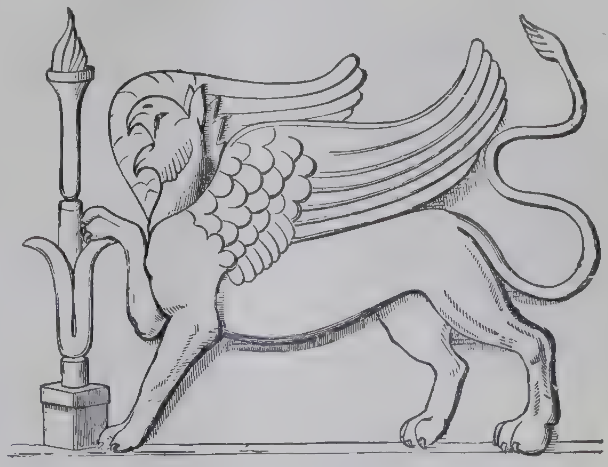


EGYPTIAN SPHINX.

CHO-RĀ′ZIN, one of the cities in which our Lord's mighty works were done, but named only in his denunciation (Matt. xi. 21; Luke x. 13). St. Jerome describes it as on the shore of the Lake, two miles from Capernaum, but its modern site is uncertain.

CHRISTIAN, a follower of the religion of Christ. It is probable that the name of Christian, like those of Nazarene and Galileans, was given to the disciples of our Lord in reproach or contempt. They were denominated Christians, A. D. 42 or 43; and though the name was at first given reproachfully, they gloried in it, as expressing their adherence to Christ, and they soon generally assumed it.

CHRONICLES, First and Second Books of, the name originally given to the record made by the appointed historiographers in the kingdoms of Israel and Judah. In the LXX. these books are called *Paralipomena* (*i. e.*, things omitted), which is understood as meaning that they are supplementary to the book of Kings. The Vulgate retains both the Hebrew and Greek name in Latin characters, *Dibre jammim*, or *hajamim*, and Paralipomenon. The first book traces the Israelites from Adam to David. The second relates the progress and dissolution of the kingdom of Judah and the return of the Jews from Babylonish captivity. They embrace a period of three thousand four hundred and sixty-eight years.



A GRIFFIN.

CHRONOLOGY. By this term we understand the technical and historical chronology of the Jews and their ancestors from the earliest time to the close of the New Testament Canon. The technical part of Hebrew chronology presents great difficulties. The historical part of Hebrew chronology is not less difficult than the technical. Three principal systems of biblical chronology have been founded, which may be termed the Long system, the Short and the Rabbinical. There is a fourth, which depends for the most part upon theories, not only independent of, but repugnant to, the Bible: this last is at present peculiar to Baron Bunsen. The principal advocates of the Long Chronology are Jackson, Hales, and Des Vignoles. Of the Short Chronology, Ussher may be considered as the most able advocate. The Rabbinical Chronology accepts the biblical numbers, but makes the most arbitrary corrections. For the date of the exodus it has been virtually accepted by Bunsen, Lepsius and Lord A. Hervey. The numbers given by the LXX. for the antediluvian patriarchs would place the creation of Adam 2262 years before the end of the Flood, or B. C. cir. 5361 or 5421.

	HALES.	JACKSON.	USSHER.	PETAVIUS.	BUNSEN.
	B. C.	B. C.	B. C.	B. C.	B. C.
Creation	5411	5426	4004	3983	(Adam)cir. 20,000
Flood	3155	3170	2348	2327	(Noah)cir. 10,000
Abram leaves Haran	2078	2023	1921	1961	
Exodus	1648	1593	1491	1531	1,320
Foundation of Solomon's Temple	1027	1014	1012	1012	1,004
Destruction of Solomon's Temple	586	586	588	589	586

CHRYSOLITE, one of the precious stones in the foundation of the heavenly Jerusalem (Rev. xxi. 20). It has been already stated [See BERYL] that the chrysolite of the ancients is identical with the modern Oriental topaz, the *tarshish* of the Hebrew Bible.

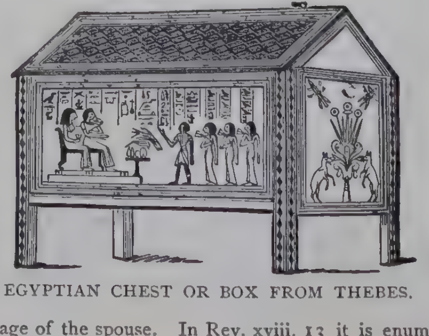
CHRYSOPRASE occurs only in Rev. xxi. 20. The true chrysoprase is sometimes found in antique Egyptian jewelry set alternately with bits of lapis-lazuli.

CHURCH. 1. The derivation of the word Church is uncertain. It is generally said to be derived from the Greek *kuriakon* (κυριακόν), "belonging to the Lord." But the derivation has been too hastily assumed. It is probably connected with *kirk*, the Latin *circus*, *circulus*, the Greek *kuklos* (κύκλος). 2. *Ecclesia* (ἐκκλησία), the Greek word for Church, originally meant an assembly called out by the magistrate, or by legitimate authority. This is the ordinary classical sense of the word. But it throws no light on the nature of the institution so designated in the New Testament. For to the writers of the New Testament the word had now lost its primary signification, and was either used generally for any meeting (Acts xix. 32), or, more particularly, it denoted (1) the religious assemblies of the Jews (Deut. iv. 10; xviii. 16). (2) The whole assembly or congregation of the Israelitish people (Acts vii. 38; Heb. ii. 12; Ps. xxii. 22; Deut. xxxi. 30). It was in this last sense that the word was adopted and applied by the writers of the New Testament to the Christian congregation. 3. *The Church as described in the Gospels.*—The word occurs only twice, each time in St. Matthew (Matt. xvi. 18, "On this rock will I build my Church;" and xviii. 17, "Tell it unto the Church"). In every other case it is spoken of as "the kingdom of heaven" by St. Matthew, and as "the kingdom of God" by St. Mark and St. Luke. *Its origin.*—The removal of Christ from the earth had left his followers a shattered company with no bond of external or internal cohesion, except the memory of the Master whom they had lost, and the recollection of his injunctions to unity and love. They continued together, meeting for prayer and supplication, and waiting for Christ's promise of the gift of the Holy Ghost. They numbered in all some 140 persons, namely, the eleven, the faithful women, the Lord's mother, his brethren, and 120 disciples. The Day of Pentecost is the birthday of the Christian Church. The Spirit, who was then sent by the Son from the Father, and rested on each of the disciples, combined them once more into a whole. Before they had been individual followers of Jesus, now they became his mystical body, animated by his Spirit. *Its Nature*—"Then they that gladly received his word were baptized . . . and they continued steadfastly in the Apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread and in prayers" (Acts ii. 41). Here we have indirectly exhibited the essential conditions of Church Communion. They are (1) Baptism, baptism implying on the part of the recipient repentance and faith; (2) Apostolic Doctrine; (3) Fellowship with the Apostles; (4) the Lord's Supper; (5) Public Worship. Every requisite for church-membership is here enumerated not only for the Apostolic days, but for future ages.

CHURNING, Prov. xxx: 33. [See BUTTER.]

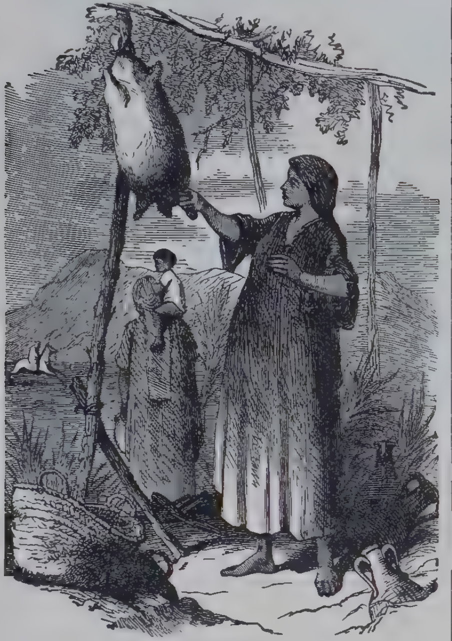
ÇĬ-LI′CI-Ȧ, a country in the southeast of Asia Minor, and lying on the northern coast, at the east end of the Mediterranean Sea; the capital city thereof was Tarsus, the native city of Paul (Acts. xxi. 39).

CINNAMON, a well-known aromatic substance, the rind of the *Laurus cinnamomum*, called *Korundagauhah*, in Ceylon. It is mentioned in Ex. xxx. 23 as one of the component parts of the holy anointing oil, which Moses was commanded to prepare—in Prov. vii. 17 as a perfume for the bed—and in Cant. iv. 14 as one of the plants of the garden which is the image of the spouse. In Rev. xviii. 13 it is enumerated among the merchandise of the great Babylon.



EGYPTIAN CHEST OR BOX FROM THEBES.

CIRCUMCISION, peculiarly, though not exclusively, a *Jewish* rite. It was enjoined upon Abraham, the father of the nation, by God, at the institution, and as the token, of the covenant, which assured to him and his descendants the promise of the Messiah (Gen. xvii.) It was thus made a necessary condition of Jewish nationality. Every male child was to be circumcised when eight days old (Lev. xii. 3), on pain of death. If the eighth day were a Sabbath the rite was not postponed (John vii. 22, 23). Slaves, whether home-born or purchased, were circumcised (Gen. xvii. 12, 13); and foreigners must have their males circumcised before they could be allowed to partake of the passover (Ex. xii. 48) or become Jewish citizens. It seems to have been customary to name a child when it was circumcised (Luke i. 59).


CHURNING.

CISTERN, a receptacle for water. The dryness of the summer months between May and September, in Syria, and the scarcity of springs in many parts of the country, make it necessary to collect in reservoirs and cisterns the rain-water, of which abundance falls in the intermediate period.

CITHERN (1 Macc. iv. 54), a musical instrument, resembling a guitar, most probably of Greek origin, employed by the Chaldeans, and introduced by the Hebrews into Palestine on their return thither after the Babylonian captivity.

CITIES. The earliest notice in Scripture of city-building is of Enoch by Cain, in the land of his exile (Gen. iv. 17). The earliest description of a city, properly so called, is that of Sodom (Gen. xix. 1–22). Hebron is said to have been built seven years before Zoan (Tanis) in Egypt, and is thus the only Syrian town which presents the elements of a date for its foundation (Num. xiii. 22). Even before the time of Abraham there were cities in Egypt (Gen. xii. 14, 15; Num. xiii. 22).

CITIES OF REFUGE, six Levitical cities specially chosen for refuge to the involuntary homicide until released from banishment by the death of the high priest (Num. xxxv. 6, 13, 15; Josh. xx. 2, 7, 9). There were three on each side of Jordan.

CITIZENSHIP. The privilege of Roman citizenship was acquired in various ways, as by purchase (Acts xxii. 28), by military services, by favor, or by manumission. The right once obtained descended to a man's children (Acts xxii. 28). Among the privileges a man could not be bound or imprisoned without a formal trial (Acts xxii. 29), still less be scourged (Acts xvi. 37; Cic. *in Verr.* v. 63, 66). Another privilege was the appeal from a provincial tribunal to the emperor at Rome (Acts. xxv. 11).

CLAU′DI-Ȧ, a Christian woman mentioned in 2 Tim. iv. 21, as saluting Timotheus. There is reason for supposing that this Claudia was a British maiden, daughter of king Cogidubnus, an ally of Rome, who took the name of his imperial patron, Tiberius Claudius.

CLAU′DI-ŬS, fourth Roman emperor, reigned from 41 to 54 A. D. He was the son of Nero Drusus, was born in Lyons, August 1, B. C. 9 or 10, and lived private and unknown till the day of his being called to the throne, January 24, A. D. 41.

CLAY. As the sediment of water remaining in pits or in streets, the word is used frequently in Old Testament (Isa. lvii. 20; Jer. xxxviii. 6; Ps. xviii. 42), and in New Testament (John ix. 6), a mixture of sand or dust with spittle. It is also found in the sense of potter's clay (Isa. xli. 25). The great seat of the pottery of the present day in Palestine is Gaza, where are made the vessels in dark blue clay so frequently met with. Another use of clay was for sealing (Job xxxviii. 14). Wine jars in Egypt were sometimes sealed with clay; mummy pits were sealed with the same substance, and remains of clay are still found adhering to the stone door-jambs. Our Lord's tomb may have been thus sealed (Matt. xxvii. 66), as also the earthen vessel containing the evidences of Jeremiah's purchase (Jer. xxxii. 14). The seal used for public documents was rolled on the moist clay, and the tablet was then placed in the fire and baked. The practice of sealing doors with clay to facilitate detection in case of malpractice is still common in the East.

CLĔM′ENT (Phil. iv. 2), a fellow-laborer of St. Paul when he was at Philippi.

CLĒ′O-PAS, one of the two disciples who were going to Emmaus on the day of the resurrection (Luke xxiv. 18). It is a question whether this Cleopas is to be considered as identical with CLEOPHAS (accur. Clopas) or Alphæus in John xix. 25.

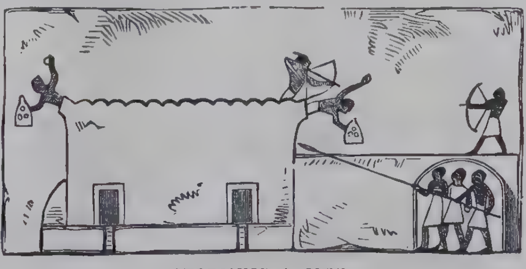
CLOUD, PILLAR OF. The cloud, which became a pillar when the host moved, seems to have rested at other times on the tabernacle, whence God is said to have "come down *in* the pillar" (Num. xii. 5; so Ex. xxxiii. 9, 10). It preceded the host, apparently resting on the ark which led the way (Ex. xiii. 21; xl. 36, etc.; Num. ix. 15-23; x. 34).

CNĪ′DUS is mentioned in 1 Macc. xv. 23, and in Acts xxvii. 7, as a harbor which was passed by St. Paul.

COAL. In A. V. this word represents no less than five different Hebrew words. 1. The first and most frequently used is *gacheleth*, a live ember, burning fuel, as distinguished from *pechâm* (Prov. xxvi. 21). 2. *Pechâm.* In Prov. xxvi. 21 this word clearly signifies *fuel* not *yet lighted.* The fuel meant in the above passages is probably charcoal, and not coal in our sense of the word.

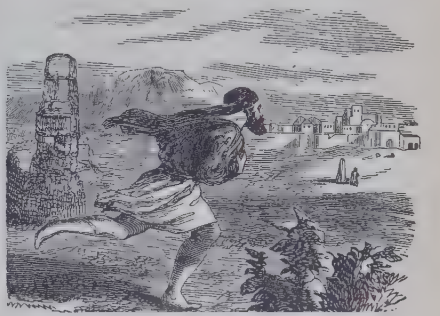
COCK, mentioned in reference to St. Peter's denial of our Lord, and indirectly in the word "cock-crowing" (Matt. xxvi. 34; Mark xiv. 30; xiii. 35, etc.)

CŒL′E-SȲR′I-Ȧ, "the *hollow* Syria," was (strictly speaking) the name given by the Greeks, after the time of Alexander, to the remarkable valley or hollow which intervenes between Libanus and Anti-Libanus, stretching a distance of nearly a hundred miles. But the term was also used in a much wider sense. In the Apocryphal Books there is frequent mention of Cœle-Syria in a somewhat vague sense, nearly as an equivalent for Syria (1 Esd. ii. 17, 24, 27; iv. 48; vi. 29; vii. 1; viii. 67; 1 Macc. x. 69; 2 Macc. iii. 5, 8; iv. 4; viii. 8; x. 11). In all these cases the word is given in A. V. as CELOSYRIA.


STORMING A CITY.

COLLEGE, THE. In 2 Kings xxii. 14 it is said in the A. V. that Huldah the prophetess "dwell in Jerusalem in the *college*" (Heb. *mishneh*). It is probable that the *mishneh* was the "lower city," built on the hill Akra.

COLORS. The natural colors noticed in the Bible are white, black, red, yellow and green. The only fundamental color of which the Hebrews appear to have had a clear conception was *red;* and even this is not very often noticed.


CITY OF REFUGE.

CO-LŎS′SE (more properly **CO-LŎS′SÆ**), a city in the upper part of the basin of the Mæander, on one of its affluents named the Lycus. Hierapolis and Laodicæa were in its immediate neighborhood (Col. ii. 1; iv. 13, 15, 16; see Rev. i. 11; iii. 14). Colossæ fell as these other two cities rose in importance. It was situated close to the great road which led from Ephesus to the Euphrates. Hence our impulse would be to conclude that St. Paul passed this way, and founded, or confirmed, the Colossian Church, on his third missionary journey (Acts xviii. 23; xix. 1).

CO-LOS′SI-ANŞ, THE EPISTLE TO THE, was written by the apostle St. Paul during his first captivity at Rome (Acts xxviii. 16) This epistle was addressed to the Christians of the city of Colossæ, and was delivered to them by Tychicus, whom the apostle had sent both to them (ch. iv. 7, 8) and to the church of Ephesus (ch. vi. 21), to inquire into their state and to administer exhortation and comfort. The epistle seems to have been called forth by the information St. Paul had received from Epaphras (ch. iv. 12; Philem. 23) and from Onesimus, both of whom appear to have been natives of Colossæ. The main object of the epistle is to warn the Colossians against a spirit of semi-Judaistic and semi-Oriental philosophy which was corrupting the simplicity of their belief, and was noticeably tending to obscure the eternal glory and dignity of Christ.

CONCUBINE. The difference between wife and concubine was less marked among the Hebrews than among us, owing to the absence of moral stigma. The concubine's condition was a definite one. With regard to the children of wife and concubine, there was no such difference as our illegitimacy implies; the latter were a supplementary family to the former; their names occur in the patriarchal genealogies (Gen. xxii. 24; 1 Chron. i. 22), and their position and provision would depend on the father's will (Gen. xxv. 6). The state of concubinage is assumed and provided for by the law of Moses. A concubine would generally be either, (1) a Hebrew girl bought of her father; (2) a Gentile captive taken in war; (3) a foreign slave bought; or (4) a Canaanitish woman bound or free. The rights of (1) and (2) were protected by law (Ex. xxi. 7; Deut. xxi. 10–14), but (3) was unrecognized, and (4) prohibited. Free Hebrew women also might become concubines.

CONEY (*Shâphan*), a gregarious animal of the class Pachydermata, which is found in Palestine. Its scientific name is *Hyrax Syriacus.* In Lev. xi. 5, Deut. xiv. 7, it is declared to be unclean, because it chews the cud, but does not divide the hoof. In Ps. civ. 18 we are told "the rocks are a refuge for the coneys," and in Prov. xxx. 26, that "the coneys are but a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks.

COPPER, Heb. *Nechôsheth*, in the A. V. always rendered "brass," except in Ezra viii. 27; xv. 12. It was almost exclusively used by the ancients for common purposes.

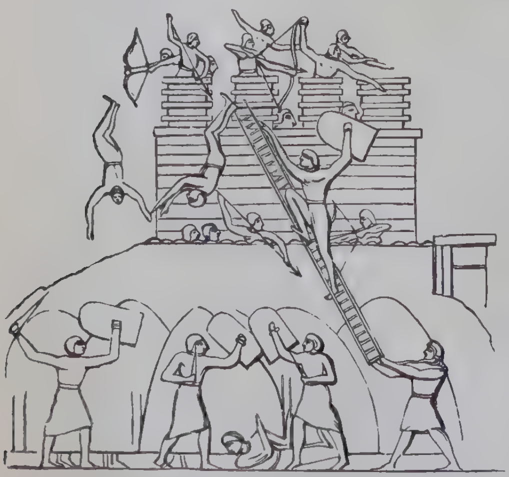
CORAL occurs only as the somewhat doubtful rendering of the Hebrew *râmôth*, in Job xxviii. 18, and in Ezek. xxvii. 19. But "coral" has decidedly the best claim of any other substance to represent *râmôth*.

CORBAN, an offering to God in fulfilment of a vow. The law laid down rules for vows (Lev. xxvii.; Num. xxx.) Upon these traditionists enlarged, and laid down that a man might interdict himself by vow, not only from using for himself, but from giving to another, or receiving from him, some particular object, whether of food or any other kind whatsoever. The thing thus interdicted was considered as Corban. A person might thus exempt himself from any inconvenient obligation under plea of corban. It was practices of this sort that our Lord reprehended (Matt. xv. 5; Mark vii. 11), as annulling the spirit of the law.

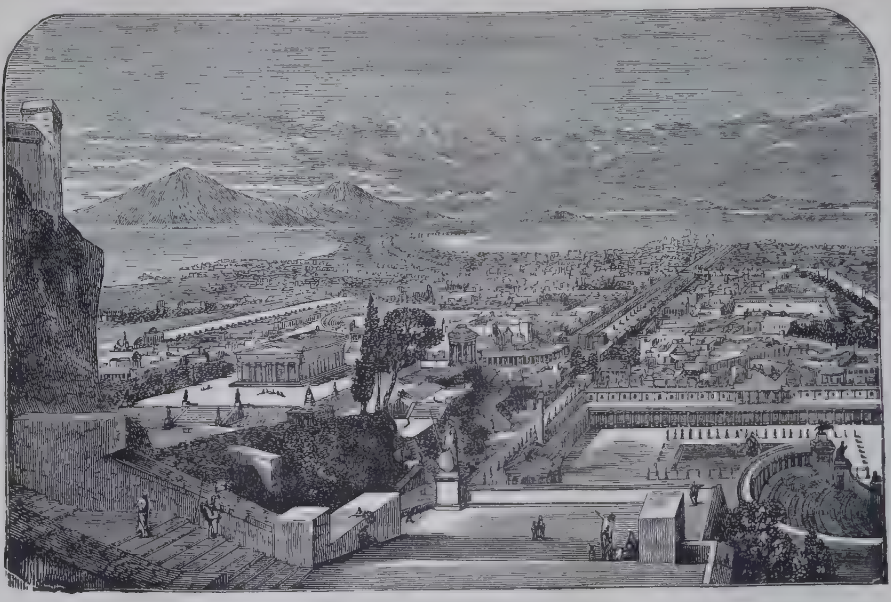
CORD. The materials of which cord was made varied according to the strength required; the strongest rope was probably made of strips of camel-hide, as still used by the Bedouins. The finer sorts were made of flax (Isa. xix. 9), and probably of reeds and rushes. In the New Testament the term is applied to the whip which our Saviour made (John ii. 15), and to the ropes of a ship (Acts xxvii. 32).

CORIANDER. The plant called *Coriandrum Sativum* is found in Egypt, Persia and India, and has a round tall stalk; it bears umbelliferous white or reddish flowers, from which arise globular, grayish, spicy seed-corns, marked with fine striæ. It is mentioned twice in the Bible (Ex. xvi. 31; Num. xi. 7).

CŎR′INTH. This city is alike remarkable for its distinctive geographical position, its eminence in Greek and Roman history, and its close connection with the early spread of Christianity. The site of Corinth is distinguished by the *Acrocorinthus*, a vast citadel of rock, which rises abruptly to the height of 2000 feet above the level of the sea, and the summit of which is so extensive that it once contained a whole town. It is not the true Greek Corinth with which we have to do in the life of St. Paul, but the Corinth which was rebuilt and established as a Roman colony. The new city was hardly less distinguished than the old. Corinth was a place of great mental activity, as well as of commercial and manufacturing enterprise. Its wealth was so celebrated as to be proverbial; so were the vice and profligacy of its inhabitants. The worship of Venus here was attended with shameful licentiousness. All these points are indirectly illustrated by passages in the two epistles to the Corinthians. Corinth is still an episcopal see.


BESIEGING A CITY.

CO-RĬNTH′I-ANŞ, THE EPISTLES TO THE. The first was written by Paul toward the close of his nearly three years' stay at Ephesus (Acts xix. 10; xx. 31), which we learn from 1 Cor. xvi. 8 probably terminated with the Pentecost of A. D. 57 or 58. This varied and highly characteristic letter was addressed not to any party, but to the whole body of the large (Acts xviii. 8, 10) Judæo-Gentile (Acts xvii. 4) Church of Corinth. The Second Epistle was written a few months subsequently to the first, in the same year; and thus, if the dates assigned to the former epistle be correct, about the autumn, A. D. 57 or 58, a short time previous to the apostle's three months' stay in Achaia (Acts xx. 3). The place whence it was written was clearly not Ephesus (see ch. i. 8), but Macedonia (ch. vii. 5; viii. 1; ix. 2), whither the apostle went by the way of Troas (ch. ii. 12), after waiting a short time in the latter place for the return of Titus (ch. ii. 13).


ANCIENT CORINTH.

CORMORANT. The representative in the A. V. of the Hebrew words *kâath* and *shâtâc*. As to the former, see PELICAN. *Shaĺac* occurs only as the name of an unclean bird in Lev. xi. 17; Deut. xiv. 17.

CORN. The most common kinds were wheat, barley, spelt (A. V. Ex. ix. 32, and Isa. xxviii. 25, "rie;" Ezek. iv. 9, "fitches"), and millet; oats are mentioned only by rabbinical writers. Corn-crops are still reckoned at twenty-fold what was sown, and were anciently much more. "Seven ears on one stalk" (Gen. xli. 22) is no unusual phenomenon in Egypt at this day. The many-eared stalk is also common in the wheat of Palestine, and it is of course of the bearded kind. Wheat (see 2 Sam. iv. 6) was stored in the house for domestic purposes. It is at present often kept in a dry well, and perhaps the "ground corn" of 2 Sam. xvii. 19 was meant to imply that the well was so used.

ÇOR-NĒ′LI-ŬS, a Roman centurion of the Italian cohort stationed in Cæsarea (Acts x. 1, etc.), a man full of good works and alms-deeds. With his household he was baptized by St. Peter, and thus Cornelius became the first-fruits of the Gentile world to Christ.

CORNER. The "corner" of the field was not allowed (Lev. xix. 9) to be wholly reaped. It formed a right of the poor to carry off what was so left. This "corner" was, like the gleaning, title free.

CORNER-STONE. Some of the corner-stones in the ancient work of the Temple foundations are 17 or 19 feet long and 7½ feet thick. At Nineveh the corners are sometimes formed of one angular stone. The phrase "corner-stone" is applied to our Lord (Isa. xxviii. 16, Matt. xxi. 42; 1 Pet. ii. 6, 7).

CORNET (Heb. *Shôphâr*), a loud-sounding instrument, made of the horn of a ram or a chamois (sometimes of an ox), and used by the ancient Hebrews for signals, for announcing the "Jubilee" (Lev. xxv. 9), for proclaiming the new year, for the purposes of war (Jer. iv. 5, 19; comp. Job xxxix. 25), as well as for the sentinels placed at the watch-towers to give notice of the approach of an enemy (Ezra xxxiii. 4, 5). *Shôphâr* is generally rendered in the A. V. "trumpet," but "cornet" (the more correct translation) is used in 2 Chron. xv. 14; Ps. xcviii. 6; Hos. v. 8; and 1 Chron. xv. 28. "Cornet" is also employed in Dan. iii. 5, 7, 10, 15, for the Chaldee *Keren* (literally a horn).

CŎS or **CŌ′OS** (now *Stanchio* or *Stanko*). A small island of the Grecian Archipelago. One of the places which contained Jewish residents (1 Macc. xv. 23). Perhaps it is to the town that reference is made in the Acts (xxi. 1).

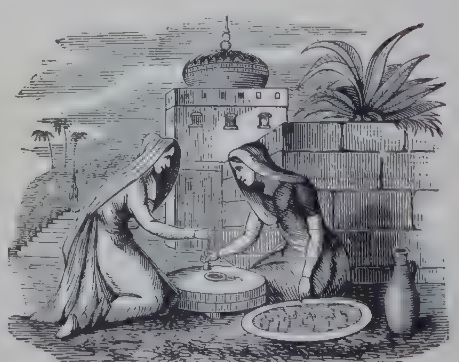
CRANE. There can be little doubt that the A. V. is incorrect in rendering *sûs* by "crane." Mention is made of the *sûs* in Hezekiah's prayer (Isa. xxxviii. 14), "Like a *sûs* or an *'âgûr* so did I twitter;" and again in Jer. viii. 7 these two words occur, from which passage we learn that both birds were migratory.

CRES′ÇENŞ (2 Tim. iv. 10), an assistant of St. Paul, said to have been one of the seventy disciples.

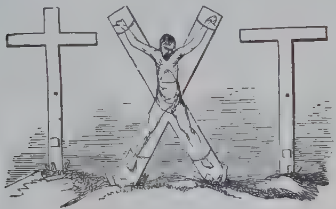
CRĒTE. An island at the mouth of the Ægean Sea, between Rhodes and Peloponnesus (Acts xxvii. 7). It was the seat of legislature to all Greece. There were once one hundred cities on the island. The inhabitants were exceedingly addicted to lying (Tit. i. 12). The gospel converted many persons here (Tit. i. 5). It is now called *Candia*.

CRĬS′PUS, ruler of the Jewish synagogue at Corinth (Acts xviii. 8); baptized with his family by St. Paul (1 Cor. i. 14).

CROSS. As the emblem of a slave's death and a murderer's punishment, the cross was naturally looked upon with the profoundest horror. But after the celebrated vision of Constantine, he ordered his friends to make a cross of gold and gems, such as he


GRINDING CORN.

had seen, and "the towering eagles resigned the flags unto the cross," and "the tree of cursing and shame" "sat upon the sceptres and was engraved and signed on the foreheads of kings" (Jer. Taylor, *Life of Christ*, iii., xv. 1). The new standards were called by the name Labarum, and may be seen on the coins of Constantine the Great and his nearer successors. The Latin cross, on which our Lord suffered, was in the form of the letter T, and had an upright above the crossbar, on which the "title" was placed. There was a projection from the central stem, on which the body of the sufferer rested. This was to prevent the weight of the body from tearing away the hands. Whether there was also a support to the feet (as we see in pictures), is doubtful. It was not till the sixth century that the *emblem* of the cross became the *image* of the crucifix. As a symbol the use of it was frequent in the early Church. It was not till the second century that any particular efficacy was attached to it. [See CRUCIFIXION.]

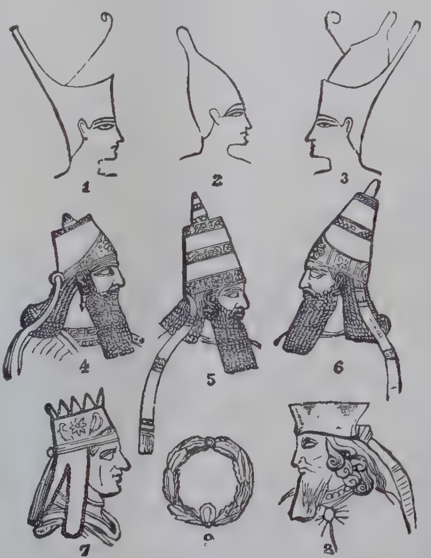

ANCIENT CROSSES.

CROWN. This ornament, which is both ancient and universal, probably originated from the fillets used to prevent the hair from being disheveled by the wind. Such fillets are still common, and they may be seen on the sculptures of Persepolis, Nineveh and Egypt; they gradually developed into turbans, which by the addition of ornamental or precious materials assumed the dignity of mitres or crowns. Both the ordinary priests and the high priest wore them. The common "bonnet" (Ex. xxviii. 37; xxix. 6, etc.) formed a sort of linen fillet or crown. The mitre of the high priest (used also of a regal crown, Ezek. xxi. 26) was much more splendid (Ex. xxviii. 36; Lev. viii. 9). It had a second fillet of blue lace, and over it a golden diadem (Ex. xxix. 7). The gold band was tied behind with blue lace (embroidered with flowers), and being two fingers broad, bore the inscription "Holiness to the Lord" (comp. Rev. xvii. 5). There are many words in Scripture denoting a crown besides those mentioned; the head-dress of bridegrooms (Isa. lxi. 10; Bar. v. 2; Ezek. xxiv. 17), and of women (Isa. iii. 20); a head-dress of great splendor (Isa. xviii. 5); a wreath of flowers (Prov. i. 9; iv. 9); and a common tiara or turban (Job. xxix. 14; Isa. iii. 23).

CROWN OF THORNS (Matt. xxvii. 29). Our Lord was crowned with thorns in mockery by the Roman soldiers. The object seems to have been insult, and not the infliction of pain, as has generally been supposed. The Rhamnus or Spina Christi, although abundant in the neighborhood of Jerusalem, cannot be the plant intended, because its thorns are so strong and large that it could not have been woven into a wreath.

CRUCIFIXION was in use among the Egyptians (Gen. xl. 19), the Carthaginians, the Persians (Esth. vii. 10), the Assyrians, Scythians, Indians, Germans, and from the earliest times among the Greeks and Romans. Whether this mode of execution was known to the ancient Jews is a matter of dispute. Probably the Jews borrowed it from the Romans. It was unanimously considered the most horrible form of death. Among the Romans the punishment was used in the case of the vilest criminals. Our Lord was condemned to it by the popular cry of the Jews (Matt. xxvii. 23) on the charge of sedition against Cæsar (Luke xxiii. 2), although the Sanhedrin had previously condemned him on the totally distinct charge of blasphemy. The scarlet robe, crown of thorns, and others insults to which our Lord was subjected, were illegal, and arose from the spontaneous petulance of the brutal soldiery. But the punishment properly commenced with scourging, after the criminal had been stripped. It was inflicted not with the comparatively mild rods, but the more terrible scourge (2 Cor. xi. 24, 25), which was not used by the Jews (Deut. xxv. 3). Into these scourges the soldiers often stuck nails, pieces of bone, etc., to heighten the pain, which was often so intense that the sufferer died under it. In our Lord's case, however, this infliction seems neither to have been the legal scourging after sentence, nor yet the examination by torture (Acts. xxii. 24), but rather a scourging *before* the sentence, to excite pity and procure immunity from further punishment (Luke xxiii. 22; John xix. 1). The criminal carried his own cross, or at any rate a part of it. The place of execution was outside the city (1 Kings xxi. 13; Acts vii. 58; Heb. xiii. 12), often in some public road or other conspicuous place. Arrived at the place of execution, the sufferer was stripped naked, the dress being the perquisite of the soldiers (Matt. xxvii. 35). The cross was then driven into the ground, so that the feet of the condemned were a foot or two above the earth, and he was lifted upon it, or else stretched upon it on the ground, and then lifted with it. Before the nailing or binding took place, a medicated cup was given out of kindness to confuse the senses and deaden the pangs of the sufferer (Prov. xxxi. 6), usually "of wine mingled with myrrh," because myrrh was soporific. Our Lord refused it that his senses might be clear (Matt. xxvii. 34; Mark xv. 23). He was crucified between two "thieves" or "malefactors," according to prophecy (Isa. liii. 12); and was watched according to custom by a party of four soldiers (John xix. 23) with their centurion (Matt. xxvii. 66), whose express office was to prevent the stealing of the body. Fracture of the legs was especially adopted by the Jews to hasten death (John xix. 31). But the unusual rapidity of our Lord's death was due to the depth of his previous agonies, or may be sufficiently accounted for simply from peculiarities of constitution. Pilate expressly satisfied himself of the actual death by questioning the centurion (Mark xv. 44). In most cases the body was suffered to rot on the cross by the action of sun and rain, or to be devoured by birds and beasts. Sepulture was generally therefore forbidden; but in consequence of Deut. xxi. 22, 23, an express national exception was made in favor of the Jews (Matt. xxvii. 58).

CRUSE, a vessel for holding water, such as was carried by Saul when on his night expedition after David (1 Sam. xxvi. 11, 12, 16), and by Elijah (1 Kings xix. 6).



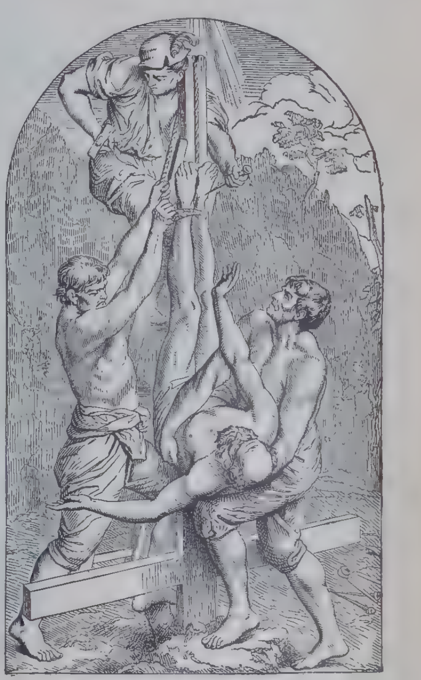
ANCIENT CROWNS.

CUCUMBERS (Heb. *kishsuîm*). This word occurs in Num. xi. 5 as one of the good things of Egypt for which the Israelites longed.

CUMMIN, one of the cultivated plants of Palestine (Isa. xxviii. 25, 27; Matt. xviii. 23). It is an umbelliferous plant, something like fennel.

CUP. The cups of the Jews, whether of metal or earthenware, were possibly borrowed, in shape and design, from Egypt and from the Phœnicians, who were celebrated in that branch of workmanship. Egyptian cups were of various shapes, either with handles or without them. In Solomon's time all his drinking vessels were of gold, none of silver (1 Kings x. 21). The cups of the New Testament were often no doubt formed on Greek and Roman models. They were sometimes of gold (Rev. xvii. 4).

CUPBEARER. An officer of high rank with Egyptian, Persian, Assyrian, as well as Jewish monarchs (1 Kings x. 5). The chief cupbearer, or butler to the king of Egypt, was the means of raising Joseph to his high position (Gen. xl. 1, 21; xli. 9). Nehemiah was cupbearer to Artaxerxes Longimanus, king of Persia (Neh. i. 11; ii. 1).


CRUCIFYING A FELON.

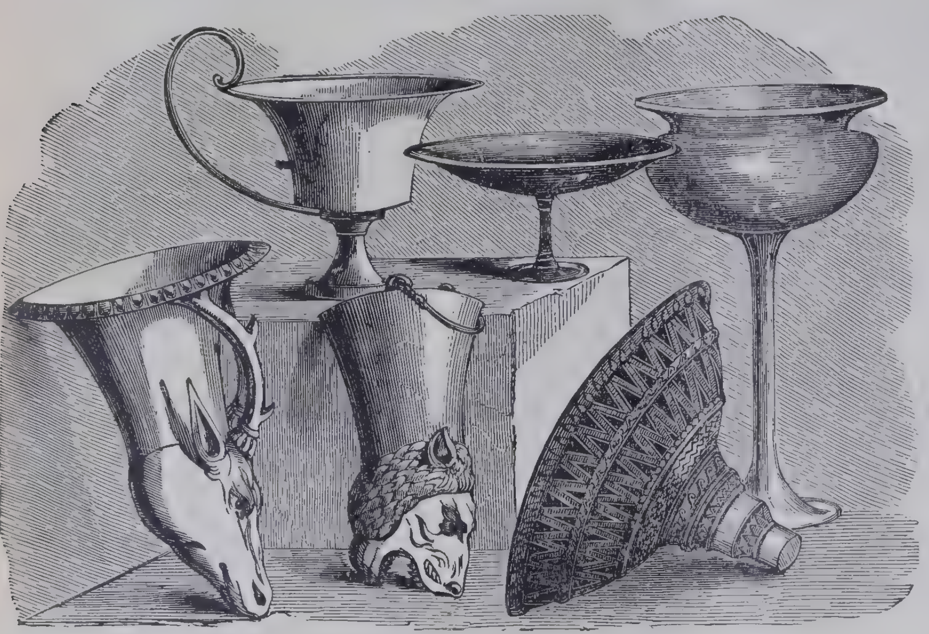
CŬSH, the name of a son of Ham, apparently the eldest, and of a territory or territories occupied by his descendants. 1. In the genealogy of Noah's children Cush seems to be an individual, for it is said "Cush begat Nimrod" (Gen. x. 8; 1 Chron. i. 10). 2. Cush as a country appears to be African in all passages except Gen. ii. 13. The Cushites appear to have spread along tracts extending from the higher Nile to the Euphrates and Tigris. History affords many traces of this relation of Babylonia, Arabia and Ethiopia. Zerah the Cushite (A. V. "Ethiopian"), who was defeated by Asa, was most probably a king of Egypt, certainly the leader of an Egyptian army.

CYMBÀL, CYMBALS, a percussive musical instrument. Two kinds of cymbals are mentioned in Ps. cl. 5, "loud cymbals" or *castagnettes*, and "high-sounding cymbals."

CYPRESS (Heb. *tirzâh*). The Hebrew word is found only in Isa. xliv. 14. We are quite unable to assign any definite rendering to it. The true cypress is a native of the Taurus.

ÇȲ′PRUS. This island was in early times in close commercial connection with Phœnicia; and there is little doubt that it is referred to in such passages of the Old Testament as Ezek. xxvii. 6. [See CHITTIM.] Possibly Jews may have settled in Cyprus before the time of Alexander. Soon after his time they were numerous in the island, as is distinctly implied in 1 Macc. xv. 23. The first notice of it in the New Testament is in Acts iv. 36, where it is mentioned as the native place of Barnabas. In Acts xi. 19, 20, it appears prominently in connection with the earliest spreading of Christianity, and is again mentioned in connection with the missionary journeys of St. Paul (Acts xiii. 4–13; xv. 39; xxi. 3), and with his voyage to Rome (xxvii. 4).

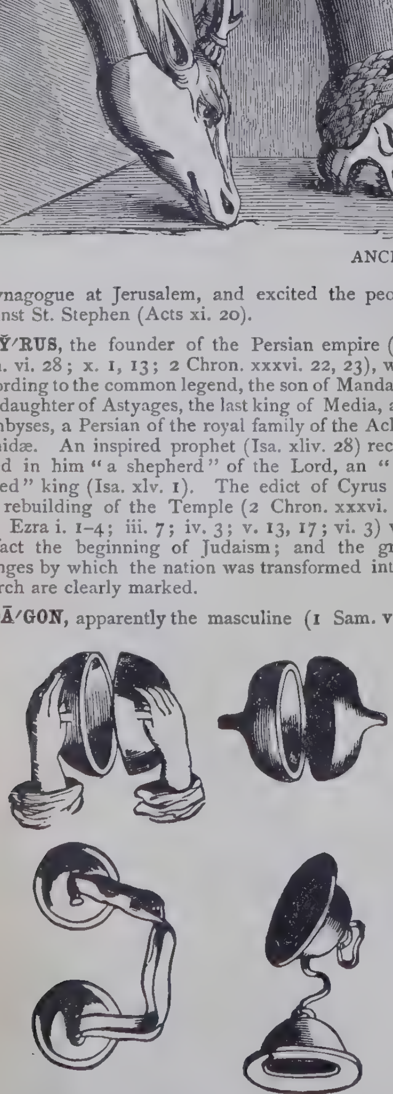
ÇȲ-RĒ′NE was a city of Lybia in Africa, which, as it was the principal city of that province, gave to it the name of Cyrenaica. This city was once so powerful as to contend with Carthage for pre-eminence. It is mentioned in Holy Writ as the birthplace of Simon, whom the Jews compelled to bear our Saviour's cross (Matt. xxvii. 32; Luke xxviii. 26). Among the most inveterate enemies of Christianity, Luke reckons those of this province who had a synagogue at Jerusalem, and excited the people against St. Stephen (Acts xi. 20).



ANCIENT CUPS.

ÇȲ′RUS, the founder of the Persian empire (see Dan. vi. 28; x. 1, 13; 2 Chron. xxxvi. 22, 23), was, according to the common legend, the son of Mandane, the daughter of Astyages, the last king of Media, and Cambyses, a Persian of the royal family of the Achæmenidæ. An inspired prophet (Isa. xliv. 28) recognized in him "a shepherd" of the Lord, an "anointed" king (Isa. xlv. 1). The edict of Cyrus for the rebuilding of the Temple (2 Chron. xxxvi. 22, 23; Ezra i. 1–4; iii. 7; iv. 3; v. 13, 17; vi. 3) was in fact the beginning of Judaism; and the great changes by which the nation was transformed into a church are clearly marked.

DĀ′GON, apparently the masculine (1 Sam. v. 3, 4) correlative of Atargatis, was the national god of the Philistines. The most famous temples of Dagon were at Gaza (Judg. xvi. 21–30) and Ashdod (1 Sam. v. 5, 6; 1 Chron. x. 10). The latter temple was destroyed by Jonathan in the Maccabæan wars (1 Macc. x. 83, 84; xi. 4). Traces of the worship of Dagon likewise appear in the names Caphar-Dagon (near Jamnia), and Beth-Dagon in Judah (Josh. xv. 41) and Asher (Josh. xix. 27). Dagon was represented with the face and hands of a man and the tail of a fish (1 Sam. v. 5). The fish-like form was a natural emblem of fruitfulness, and as such was likely to be adopted by seafaring tribes in the representation of their gods.



CYMBALS.

DĂL-MA-NU′THȦ, a town on the west side of the Sea of Galilee, near Magdala (Matt. xv. 39 and Mark viii. 10).

DĂL-MĀ′TI-Ȧ, a mountainous district on the eastern coast of the Adriatic Sea. St. Paul sent Titus there (2 Tim. iv. 10), and he himself had preached the gospel in its immediate neighborhood (Rom. xv. 19.)

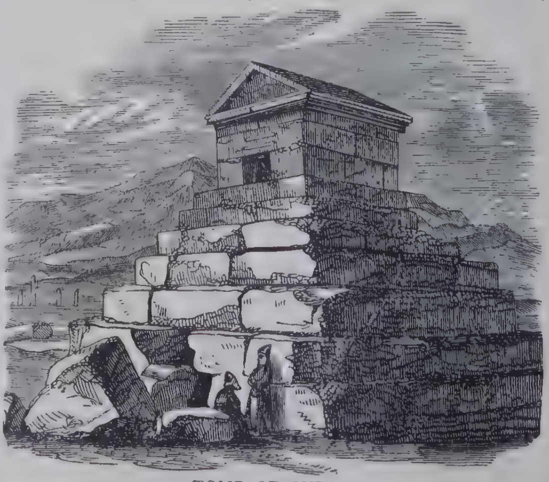
DĂM′A-RIS, an Athenian woman converted to Christianity by St. Paul's preaching (Acts. xvii. 34). Chrysostom and others held her to have been the wife of Dionysius the Areopagite.

DA-MĂS′CUS, one of the most ancient and most important of the cities of Syria. It is situated in a plain of vast size and of extreme fertility, which lies east of the great chain of Anti-Libanus, on the edge of the desert. It is supposed to have been founded by Uz, the son of Aram; and is at least known to have existed in the time of Abraham (Gen. xv. 2). It was the residence of the Syrian kings during the space of three centuries, and experienced a number of vicissitudes in every period of its history. Its sovereign, Hadad, whom Josephus calls the first of its kings, was conquered by David, king of Israel. In the reign of Ahaz it was taken by Tiglath-Pileser, who slew its last king, Rezin, and added its provinces to the Assyrian empire. It was taken and plundered, also, by Sennacherib, Nebuchadnezzar, the generals of Alexander the Great, Judas Maccabæus, and at length by the Romans in the war conducted by Pompey against Tigranes, in the year before Christ 65. It was destroyed by Tamerlane, A. D. 1400, and was repaired by the Mamelukes when they gained possession of Syria, but was wrested from them by the Turks in 1506. We do not know at what time Damascus was rebuilt; but Strabo says that it was the most famous place in Syria during the Persian period. At the time of the Gospel history and of the Apostle Paul, it formed a part of the kingdom of Aretas (2 Cor. xi. 32), an Arabian prince, who held his kingdom under the Romans. The house of Judas is shown, but it is not in the street "Straight." That of Ananias is also pointed out. The scene of the conversion is confidently said to be an open green spot, surrounded by trees, and used as the Christian burial-ground; but four distinct spots have been pointed out at different times, so that little confidence can be placed in any of them. The point of the walls at which St. Paul was let down by a basket (Acts ix. 25; 2 Cor. xi. 33) is also shown.

DĂN. 1. The fifth son of Jacob, and the first of Bilhah, Rachel's maid (Gen. xxx. 6). The origin of the name is given in the exclamation of Rachel—"God hath *judged* me (*dânanni*). . . and given me a son; therefore she called his name Dan," *i. e.*, "judge." The records of Dan are unusually meagre. Only one son is attributed to him (Gen. xlvi. 23); but when the people were numbered in the wilderness of Sinai, his tribe was, with the exception of Judah, the most numerous of all, containing sixty-two thousand seven hundred men able to serve. 2. The well-known city, so familiar as the most northern landmark of Palestine, in the common expression, "from Dan even to Beersheba." The name of the place was originally Laish or Leshem (Josh. xix. 47). 3. Apparently the name of a city associated with Javan, as one of the places in Southern Arabia from which the Phœnicians obtained wrought-iron.

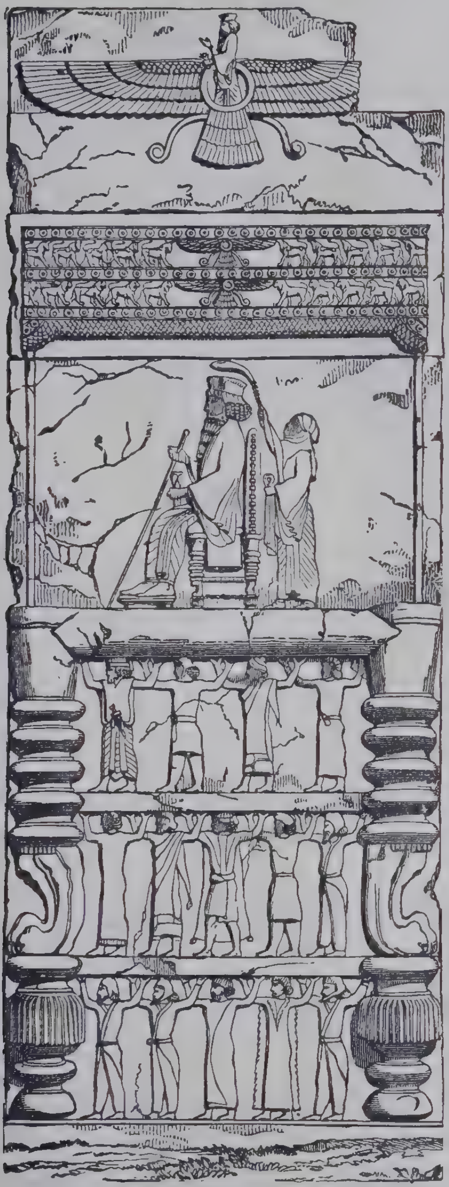
DANCE. The dance is spoken of in Holy Scripture universally as symbolical of some rejoicing, and is often coupled for the sake of contrast with mourning, as in Eccles. iii. 4 (comp. Ps. xxx. 11; Matt. xi. 17). In the earlier period it is found combined with some song or refrain (Ex. xv. 20; xxxii. 18, 19; 1 Sam. xxi. 11); and with the tambourine (A. V. "timbrel"), more especially in those impulsive outbursts of popular feeling which cannot find sufficient vent in voice or in gesture singly. Dancing formed a part of the religious ceremonies of the Egyptians, and was also common in private entertainments. The "feast unto the Lord," which Moses proposed to Pharaoh to hold, was really a dance. Women, however, among the Hebrews, made the dance their especial means of expressing their feelings, and so welcomed their husbands or friends on their return from battle. From the mention of "damsels," "timbrels" and "dances" (Ps. lxviii. 25; cxlix. 3; cl. 4), as elements of religious worship, it may perhaps be inferred that David's feeling led him to incorporate in its rites that popular mode of festive celebration. In the earlier period of the Judges the dances of the virgins in Shiloh (Judg. xxi. 19–23) were certainly part of a religious festivity. Dancing also had its place among merely festive amusements, apart from any religious character (Jer. xxxi. 4, 13; Lam. v. 15; Mark vi. 22; Luke xv. 25).

DANCE. By this word is rendered in the A. V. the Hebrew term *mâchôl*, a musical instrument of percussion, supposed to have been used by the Hebrews at an early period of their history. It is generally believed to have been made of metal, open like a ring: it had many small bells attached to its border, and was played at weddings and merry-makings by women, who accompanied it with the voice.



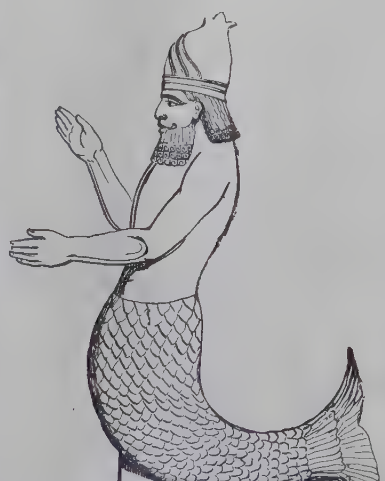
TOMB OF CYRUS.

DĂN′I-EL. 1. The second son of David by Abigail the Carmelitess (1 Chron. iii. 1). In 2 Sam. iii. 3, he is called Chileab. 2. The fourth of "the greater prophets." Nothing is known of his parentage or family. He appears, however, to have been of royal or noble descent (Dan. i. 3), and to have possessed considerable personal endowments (Dan. i. 4). He was taken to Babylon in "the third year of Jehoiakim" (B. C. 604), and trained for the king's service with his three companions. Like Joseph in earlier times, he gained the favor of his guardians and was divinely supported in his resolve to abstain from the "king's meat" for fear of defilement (Dan. i. 8–16). At the close of his three years' discipline (Dan. i. 5, 18), Daniel had an opportunity of exercising his peculiar gift (Dan. i. 17) of interpreting dreams, on the occasion of Nebuchadnezzar's decree against the Magi (Dan. ii. 14, ff.) In consequence of his success he was made "ruler of the whole province of Babylon," and "chief of the governors over all the wise men of Babylon" (ii. 48). He afterwards interpreted the second dream of Nebuchadnezzar (iv. 8–27), and the handwriting ont he wall which disturbed the feast of Belshazzar (v. 10–28), though he no longer held his official position among the magi (Dan. v. 7, 8, 12), and probably lived at Susa (Dan. viii. 2). At the accession of Darius he was made first of the "three presidents" of the empire (Dan. vi. 2), and was delivered from the lions' den, into which he had been cast for his faithfulness to the rites of his faith (vi. 10–23; cf. Bel and Dr. 29–42). At the accession of Cyrus he still retained his prosperity (vi. 28; cf. i. 21; Bel and Dr. 2), though he does not appear to have remained at Babylon (cf. Dan. i. 21), and in "the third year of Cyrus" (B. C. 534) he saw his last recorded vision on the banks of the Tigris (x. 1, 4). In the prophecies of Ezekiel metion is made of Daniel as a pattern of righteousness (xiv. 14, 20), and wisdom (xxviii. 3); and since Daniel was still young at that time (circ. B. C. 588–584], some have thought that another prophet of the name must have lived at some earlier time, perhaps during the captivity of Nineveh, whose fame was transferred to his later namesake. On the other hand the narrative of Dan. i. 11 implies that Daniel was conspicuously distinguished for purity and knowledge at a very early age (cf. Hist. Sus. 45), and he may have been nearly forty years old at the time of Ezekiel's prophecy. 3. A descendant of Ithamar, who returned with Ezra (Ezra viii. 2). 4. A priest who sealed the covenant drawn up by Nehemiah B. C. 445 (Neh. x. 6). He is perhaps the same as No. 3.



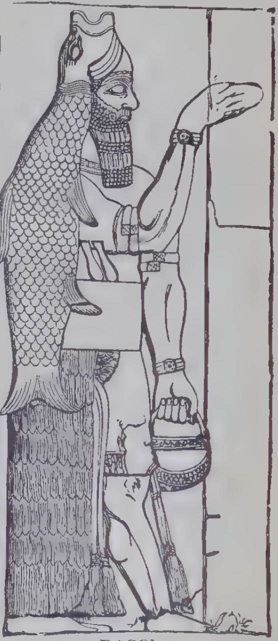
THE THRONE OF CYRUS.

DĂN′I-EL, THE BOOK OF, is the earliest example of apocalyptic literature, and in a great degree the model according to which all later apocalypses were constructed. In this aspect it stands at the head of a series of writings in which the deepest thoughts of the Jewish people found expressions after the close of the prophetic era. The language of the book, no less than its general form, belongs to an era of transition. Like the book of Ezra, Daniel is composed partly in the vernacular Aramaic (Chaldee), and partly in the sacred Hebrew. The introduction (i., ii. 4 *a*) is written in Hebrew. On the occasion of the "Syriac" (*i. e.*, Aramaic) answer of the Chaldæans, the language changes to Aramaic, and this is retained till the close of the seventh chapter (iii. 4 *b* —vii.) The personal introduction of Daniel as the writer of the text (viii. 1) is marked by the resumption of the Hebrew, which continues to the close of the book (viii.–xii.) The use of Greek technical terms marks a period when commerce had already united Persia and Greece. The book exercised a great influence upon the Christian Church. Apart from the general type of apocalyptic composition which the Apostolic writers derived from Daniel (2 Thess. ii.; Rev. *passim:* cf. Matt. xxvi. 64; xxi. 44?), the New Testament incidentally acknowledges each of the characteristic elements of the book, its miracles (Heb. xi. 33, 34), its predictions (Matt. xxiv. 15), and its doctrine of angels (Luke i. 19, 26). At a still earlier time the same influence may be traced in the Apocrypha. Generally it may be said that while the book presents in many respects a startling and exceptional character, yet it is far more difficult to explain its composition in the Maccabæan period than to connect the peculiarities which it exhibits with the exigencies of the Return.



THE FISH-GOD.

DĂN′I-EL, APOCRYPHAL ADDITIONS TO.—The Greek translations of Daniel, like that of Esther, contain several pieces which are not found in the original text. The most important of these additions are contained in the Apocrypha of the English Bible under the titles of *The Song of the Three Holy Children*, *The History of Susannah*, and *The History of . . . Bel and the Dragon*. The first of these pieces is incorporated into the narrative of Daniel. *The History of Susannah* (or *The Judgment of Daniel*) is generally found at the beginning of the book, though it also occurs after the 12th chapter. *The History of Bel and the Dragon* is placed at the end of the book. The character of these additions indicates the hand of an Alexandrine writer; and it is not unlikely that the translator of Daniel wrought up traditions which were already current, and appended them to his work.



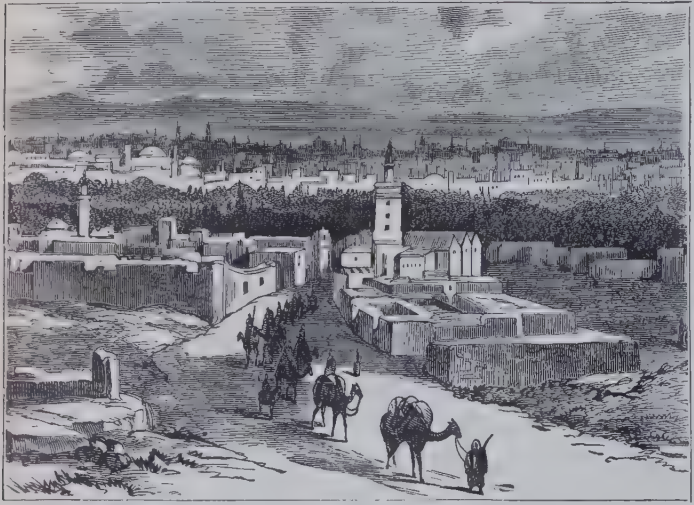
DAGON

DARIC (A. V. "dram;" Ezra ii. 69; viii. 27; Neh. vii. 70, 71, 72; 1 Chron. xxix. 7), a gold coin current in Palestine in the period after the return from Babylon.

DA-RĪ′US, the name of several kings of Media and Persia. Three are mentioned in the Old Testament. **1.** DARIUS THE MEDE (Dan. xi. 1; vi. 1), "the son of Ahasuerus of the seed of the Medes" (ix. 1), who succeeded to the Babylonian kingdom on the death of Belshazzar, being then sixty-two years old (Dan. v. 31; ix. 1). Only one year of his reign is mentioned (Dan. ix. 1; xi. 1). 2. DARIUS, the son of HYSTASPES, the founder of the Perso-Arian dynasty. Upon the usurpation of the Magian Smerdis he conspired with six other Persian chiefs to overthrow the impostor, and on the success of the plot was placed upon the throne, B. C. 521. With regard to the Jews Darius Hystaspes pursued the same policy as Cyrus, and restored to them the privileges which they had lost (Ezra v. 1, etc.; vi. 1, etc.) 3. DARIUS THE PERSIAN (Neh. xii, 22) may be identified with Darius II. Nothus (Ochus), king of Persia, B. C. 424–3 to 405–4, if the whole passage in question was written by Nehemiah.

DARKNESS is spoken of as encompassing the actual presence of God, as that out of which he speaks, the envelope, as it were, of divine glory (Ex. xx. 21; 1 Kings viii. 12). The darkness "over all the land" (Matt. xxvii. 45) attending the crucifixion has been attributed to an eclipse. Phlegon of Tralls indeed mentions an eclipse of intense darkness, which began at noon, and was continued, he says, in Bithynia, with an earthquake, which in the uncertain state of our chronology more or less nearly synchronizes with the event.

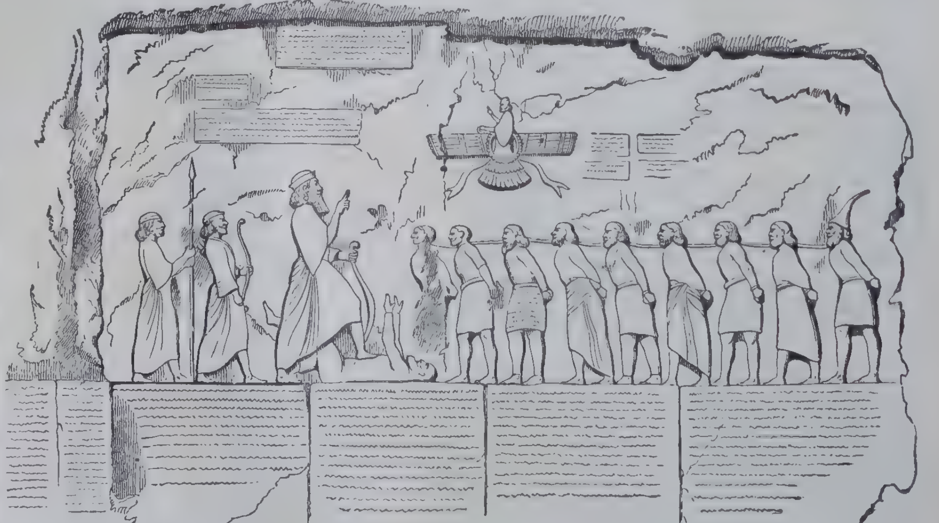
DĀ′VID, the son of Jesse. His mother's name is unknown. His father was of a great age when David was still young (1 Sam. xvii. 12). His parents both lived till after his final rupture with Saul (1 Sam. xxii. 3). Through them David inherited several points which he never lost: His connection with Moab through his great-grandmother Ruth. His birthplace, BETHLEHEM. His general connection with the tribe of Judah. His relations to Zeruiah and Abigail. Though called in 1 Chron. ii. 16, sisters of David, they are not expressly called the daughters of Jesse; and Abigail, in 2 Sam. xvii. 25, is called the daughter of Nahash. As the youngest of the family he may possibly have received from his parents the name, which first appears in him, of *David the beloved*, the *darling*. There was a practice once a year at Bethlehem of holding a sacrificial



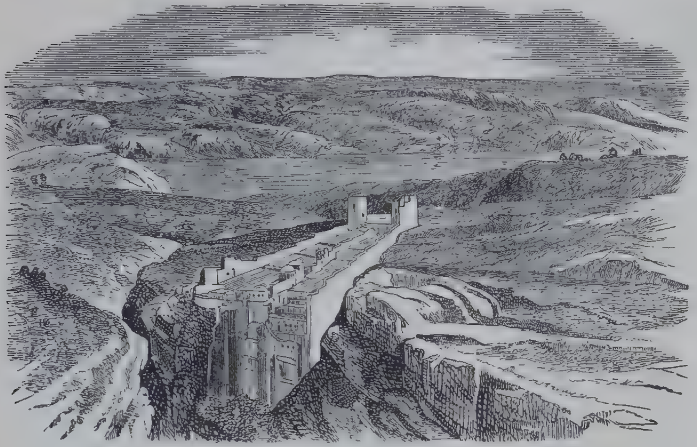
DAMASCUS

WOMEN DANCING.

feast, at which Jesse, as the chief proprietor of the place, would preside (1 Sam. xx. 6), with the elders of the town. At this or such-like feast (xvi. 1) suddenly appeared the great prophet Samuel, driving a heifer before him, and having in his hand a horn of the consecrated oil of the Tabernacle. The heifer was killed. The party were waiting to begin the feast. Samuel stood with his horn to pour forth the oil, as if for an invitation to begin (comp. ix. 22). He was restrained by divine intimation as son after son passed by. Eliab, the eldest, by "his height" and "his countenance," seemed the natural counterpart of Saul, whose rival, unknown to them, the prophet came to select. The boy was brought in. His bright eyes are especially mentioned (xvi. 12), and generally he was remarkable for the grace of his figure and countenance ("fair of eyes," "comely," "goodly," xvi. 12, 18; xvii. 42), well made, and of immense strength and agility. His swiftness and activity made him (like his nephew Asahel) like a wild gazelle, his feet like hart's feet, and his arms strong enough to break a bow of steel (Ps. xviii. 33, 34). When the body-guard of Saul were discussing with their masters where the best minstrel could be found to chase away his madness by music, one of the young men in the guard suggested David. Saul instantly sent for him, and in the successful effort of David's harp we have the first glimpse into that genius for music and poetry which was afterward consecrated in the Psalms. One incident alone of his solitary shepherd life has come down to us—his conflict with the lion and the bear in defence of his father's flocks (1 Sam. xvii. 34, 35). He was already known to Saul's guards for his martial exploits, probably against the Philistines (xvi. 18), and, when he suddenly appeared in the camp, his elder brother immediately guessed that he had left the sheep in his ardor to see the battle (xvii. 28). A Philistine of gigantic stature, and clothed in complete armor, insults the comparatively defenceless Israelites, amongst whom the king alone appears to be well armed (xvii. 38; comp. xiii. 20). At this juncture David appears in the camp. His victory over the gigantic Philistine is rendered more conspicuous by his own diminutive stature, and by the simple weapons with which it was accomplished—not the armour of Saul, but the shepherd's sling, which he always carried with him, and the five polished pebbles which he picked up as he went from the watercourse of the valley. The trophies long remained of the battle—one, the huge sword of the Philistine, which was hung up behind the ephod in the Tabernacle at Nob (1 Sam, xxi. 9). The victory over Goliath had been a turning-point of his career. Saul took him finally to his court. Jonathan was inspired by the romantic friendship which bound the two youths together to the end of their lives. At the court of Saul (1 Sam. xviii. 2–xix. 18) his office is not exactly defined. But it would seem that, having been first armour-bearer (xvi. 21; xviii. 2), then made captain over a thousand—the sub-division of a tribe (xviii. 13)—he finally, on his marriage with Michal, the king's second daughter, was raised to the office of captain of the king's body-guard, second only, if not equal, to Abner, the captain of the host, and Jonathan, the heir apparent. These three formed the usual companions of the king at his meals (xx. 25). He also performed from time to time the office of minstrel. But the successive snares laid by Saul to entrap him, and the open violence into which the king's madness twice broke out, at last convinced him that his life was no longer safe. He had two faithful allies, however, in the court—the son of Saul, his friend Jonathan—the daughter of Saul, his wife Michal. Warned by the one, and assisted by the other, he escaped by night and was from thenceforward a fugitive. Jonathan he never saw again except by stealth. Michal was given in marriage to another (Phaltiel), and he saw her no more till long after her father's death. He first fled to Naioth (or the pastures) of Ramah to Samuel. Next he visited Nob, the seat of the tabernacle, partly to obtain a final interview with the high priest (1 Sam. xxii. 9, 15), partly to obtain food and weapons. On the pretext of a secret mission from Saul he gained an answer from the oracle, some of the consecrated loaves and the consecrated sword of Goliath. His stay at the court of ACHISH was short. He only escaped by feigning madness (1 Sam. xxi. 13). His first retreat was the cave of *Adullam*, probably the large cavern, not far from Bethlehem, now called *Khureitûn*. At the warning of Gad he fled to the forest of *Hareth*, and then again fell in with the Philistines, and again (xxiii. 4) relieved *Keilah*, in which he took up his abode. By this time 400 who had joined him at Adullam (xxii. 2) had swelled to 600 (xxiii. 13). The situation of David was now changed by the appearance of Saul himself on the scene. Apparently the danger was too great for the little army to keep together. They escaped from Keilah and dispersed. Whilst he was in the wilderness of Maon occurred David's adventure with NABAL, instructive as showing his mode of carrying on the free-booter's life, and his marriage with Abigail. His marriage with Ahinoam from Jezreel, also in the same neighborhood (Josh. xv. 56), seems to have taken place a short time before (1 Sam. xxv. 43; xxvii. 3; 2 Sam. iii. 2). After the manner of eastern potentates, Achish gave him, for his support, a city—Ziklag on the frontier of Philistia (xxvii. 6). There we meet with the first note of time in David's life. He *was settled* there *for a year and four months* (xxvii. 7). The reception of the tidings of the death of his rival and of his friend, the solemn mourning, the vent of his indignation against the bearer of the message, the pathetic lamentation that followed, will close the second period of David's life (2 Sam. i. 1–27). *David's reign.* 1. As king of Judah at Hebron, 7½ years (2 Sam. ii. 1; v. 5). Here David was first formally anointed king (2 Sam. ii. 4). To Judah his dominion was nominally confined. Gradually his power increased. 2. Reign over all Israel, 33 years (2 Sam. v. 5 to 1 Kings ii. 11). The foundation of Jerusalem. One fastness alone in the centre of the land had hitherto defied the arms of Israel. By one sudden assault Jebus was taken. The reward bestowed on the successful scaler of the precipice was the highest place in the army. Joab henceforward became captain of the host (1 Chron. xi. 6). The royal residence was instantly fixed there—fortifications were added by the king and by Joab, and it was known by the special name of the "city of David" (1 Chron. xi. 7; 2 Sam. v. 9). The erection of the new capital at Jerusalem introduces us to a new era in David's life and in the history of the monarchy. The internal organization now established lasted till the final overthrow of the monarchy. In the internal organization of the kingdom the first new element that has to be considered is the royal family, the dynasty, of which David was the founder, a position which entitled him to the name of "Patriarch" (Acts ii. 29), and (ultimately) of the ancestor of the Messiah. Of these, Absalom and Adonijah both in-



THE JEWISH CAPTIVES CONDUCTED BEFORE DARIUS.



CONVENT OF SANTA SABA, AND THE DEAD SEA.

herited their father's beauty (2 Sam. xiv. 25; 1 Kings i. 6); but Solomon alone possessed any of his higher qualities. It was from a union of the children of Solomon and Absalom that the royal line was carried on (1 Kings xv. 2). David's strong parental affection for all of them is very remarkable (2 Sam. xiii. 31, 33, 36; xiv. 33; xviii. 5, 33; xix. 4; 1 Kings i. 6). Three great calamities may be selected as marking the beginning, middle and close of David's otherwise prosperous reign; which appears to be intimated in the question of Gad (2 Sam. xxiv. 13), "a three years' famine, a three months' flight or a three days' pestilence." Outside the walls of Jerusalem, Araunah or Ornan, a wealthy Jebusite—perhaps even the ancient king of Jebus (2 Sam. xxiv. 23)—possessed a threshing-floor; there he and his sons were engaged in threshing the corn gathered in from the harvest (1 Chron. xxi. 20). At this spot an awful vision appeared, such as is described in the later days of Jerusalem, of the Angel of the Lord stretching out a drawn sword between earth and sky over the devoted city. The scene of such an apparition at such a moment was at once marked out for a sanctuary. David demanded, and Araunah willingly granted, the site; the altar was erected on the rock of the threshing-floor; the place was called by the name of "*Moriah*" (2 Chron. iii. 1); and for the first time a holy place, sanctified by a vision of the divine presence, was recognized in Jerusalem. It was this spot which afterward became the altar of the Temple, and therefore the centre of the national worship, with but slight interruption, for more than 1000 years, and it is even contended that the same spot is the rock still regarded with almost idolatrous veneration in the centre of the Mussulman "Dome of the Rock." A formidable conspiracy to interrupt the succession broke out in the last days of David's reign, which detached from his person two of his court, who from personal offence or adherence to the ancient family had been alienated from him—Joab and Abiathar. But Zadok, Nathan, Benaiah, Shimei and Rei remaining firm, the plot was stifled, and Solomon's inauguration took place under his father's auspices (1 Kings i. 1–53). By this time David's infirmities had grown upon him. He died, according to Josephus, at the age of 70, and "was buried in the city of David." After the return from the captivity, "the sepulchres of David" were still pointed out "between Siloah and the house of the mighty men," or "the guardhouse" (Neh. iii. 16).

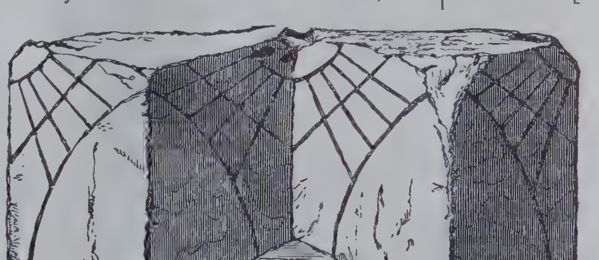
DAY. The commencement of the civil day the Babylonians reckoned from sunrise to sunrise; the Umbrians from noon to noon; the Romans from midnight to midnight; the Athenians and others from sunset to sunset. The Hebrews naturally adopted the latter reckoning (Lev. xxiii. 32; Gen. i. 5). The Jews adopted minute specifications of the parts of the natural day. They were content to divide it into "morning, evening and noonday" (Ps. lv. 17); but when they wished for greater accuracy, they pointed to six unequal parts, each of which was again subdivided. These are held to have been: 1. "The dawn." 2. "Sunrise." 3. "Heat of the day," about 9 o'clock. 4. "The two noons" (Gen. xliii. 16; Deut. xxviii. 29). 5. "The cool (lit. *wind*) of the day," before sunset (Gen. iii. 8); so called by the Persians to this day. 6. "Evening." Before the captivity the Jews divided the night into three watches (Ps. lxiii. 6; xc. 4); viz., the first watch, lasting till midnight (Lam. ii. 19, A. V. "the beginning" of the watches); the "*Middle* watch," lasting till cockcrow (Judg. vii. 19); and the morning watch, lasting till sunrise (Ex. xiv. 24). These divisions were probably connected with the Levitical duties in the Temple service. The Jews, however, say (in spite of their own definition, "a watch is the third part of the night") that they always had *four* night-watches (comp. Neh. ix. 3), but the fourth was counted as a part of the morning. In the New Testament we have allusions to four watches, a division borrowed from the Greeks and Romans. These were, 1. from twilight till 9 o'clock (Mark xi. 11; John xx. 19); 2. midnight, from 9 till 12 o'clock (Mark xiii. 35); 3. till 3 in the morning (Mark xiii. 35; 3 Macc. v. 23); 4. till daybreak (John xviii. 28). The word held to mean "hour" is first found in Dan. iii. 6, 15; v. 5. Perhaps the Jews, like the Greeks, learned from the Babylonians the division of the day into 12 parts. In our Lord's time the division was common (John xi. 9).

DEACON. The office described by this title appears in the New Testament as the correlative of Bishop [See BISHOP.] The two are mentioned together in Phil. i. 1; 1 Tim. iii. 2, 8.

DEACONESS. The word διάκονος is found in Rom. xvi. 1 (A. V. "servant"), and has led to the conclusion that there existed in the Apostolic age an order of women bearing that title. On this hypothesis it has been inferred that the women mentioned in Rom. xvi. 6, 12, belonged to such an order. The rules given as to the conduct of women in 1 Tim. iii. 11; Tit. ii. 3, have in like manner been referred to them, and they have been identified even with the "widows" of 1 Tim. ver. 3–10.

DEAD SEA. This name occurs nowhere in the Bible, and appears not to have existed until the second century after Christ. In the Old Testament the lake is called "the Salt Sea," and "the Sea of the Plain," and under the former of these names it is described.

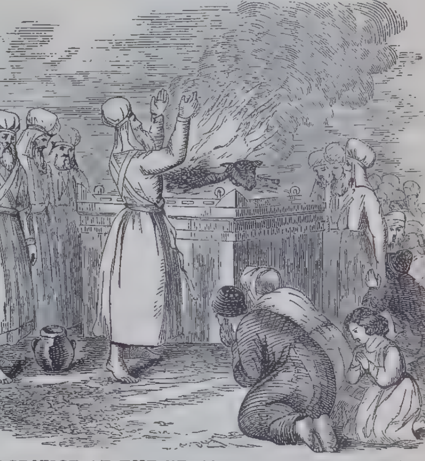
DĔB′O-RAH. 1. The nurse of Rebekah (Gen. xxxv. 1). Deborah accompanied Rebekah from the house of Bethuel (Gen. xxiv. 59), and is only mentioned by name on the occasion of her burial, under the oak tree of Bethel, which was called in her honor Allon-Bachuth. 2. A prophetess who judged Israel (Judg. iv., v.) She lived under the palm tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Bethel in Mount Ephraim (Judg. iv. 5), which, as palm trees were rare in Palestine, "is mentioned as a well-known and solitary landmark," and was probably the same spot as that called (Judg. xx. 33) Baal-Tamar, or "the sanctuary of the palm." Lapidoth was probably her husband, and not Barak, as some say. She was not so much a judge as one gifted with prophetic command (Judg. iv. 6, 14; v. 7). Under her direction Barak encamped on the broad summit of Tabor. Deborah's prophecy was fulfilled (Judg. iv. 9), and the enemy's general perished among the "oaks of the wanderers (Zaanaim)," in the tent of the Bedouin Kenite's wife (Judg. iv. 21) in the northern mountains.



ANCIENT SUN-DIAL.

DE-CĂP′O-LĬS. This name occurs only three times in the Scriptures (Matt. iv. 25; Mark v. 20, and vii. 31). It would appear from Matt. iv. 25 and Mark vii. 31, that Decapolis was a general appellation for a large district extending along both sides of the Jordan.

DEDICATION, FEAST OF THE, the festival instituted to commemorate the purging of the Temple and the rebuilding of the altar after Judas Maccabæus had driven out the Syrians, B. C. 164. It is named only once in the Canonical Scriptures, John x. 22. Its institution is recorded 1 Macc. iv. 52–59. It commenced on the 25th of Chisleu, the anniversary of the pollution of the Temple by Antiochus Epiphanes, B. C. 167.



SACRIFICE AT THE FEAST OF THE DEDICATION.

DEGREES, SONGS OF, a title given to fifteen Psalms, from cxx. to cxxxiv. inclusive. Four of them are attributed to David, one is ascribed to the pen of Solomon, and the other ten give no indication of their author.

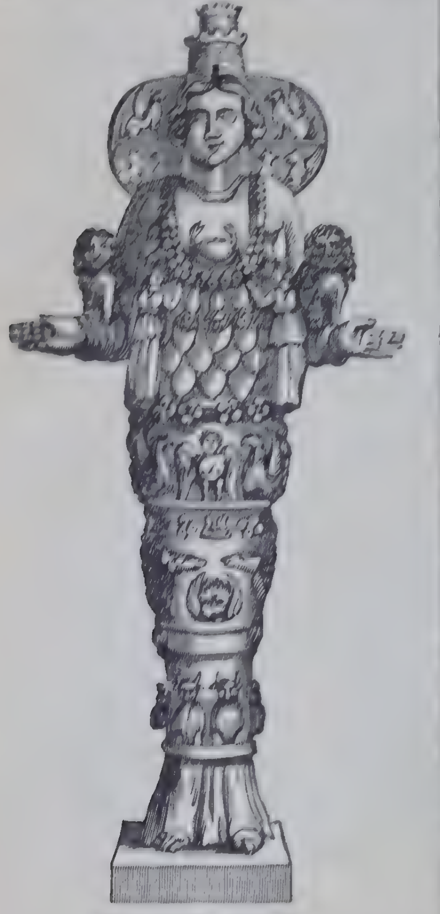
DĔL′I-LAH, a woman who dwelt in the valley of Sorek, beloved by Samson (Judg. xvi. 4–18). There seems to be little doubt that she was a Philistine courtesan. [See SAMSON.]

DELUGE. [For a full reference to, see NOAH.]

DĒ′MAS, most probably a contraction from Demetrius, or perhaps from Demarchus, a companion of St. Paul (Philem. 24; Col. iv. 14) during the first imprisonment at Rome. At a later period (2 Tim. iv. 10) we find him mentioned as having deserted the apostle through love of this present world, and gone to Thessalonica.

DE-MĒ′TRI-ŬS, a maker of silver shrines of Artemis at Ephesus (Acts xix. 24). These were small models of the great temple of the Ephesian Artemis, with her statue, which it was customary to carry on journeys, and place on houses as charms.

DE-MĒ′TRI-ŬS I., surnamed Soter, "The Saviour," king of Syria, was the son of Seleucus Philopator, and grandson of Antiochus the Great. While still a boy he was sent by his father as a hostage to Rome (B. C. 175) in exchange for his uncle Antiochus Epiphanes. From his position he was unable to offer any opposition to the usurpation of the Syrian throne. He left Italy secretly, and landed with a small force at Tripolis in Phœnicia (2 Macc. xiv. 1; 1 Macc. vii. 1). The Syrians soon declared in his favor (B. C. 162). In a decisive engagement (B. C. 150) Demetrius, after displaying the greatest personal bravery, was defeated and slain (1 Macc. x. 48).


THE EPHESIAN DIANA.

DE MĒ'TRI ŬS II., "The Victorious" (Nicator), was the elder son of Demetrius Soter. His campaigns against Jonathan and the Jews are described in 1 Macc. x., xi. In B. C. 138, Demetrius was taken prisoner by Arsaces VI. (Mithridates), whose dominions he had invaded (1 Macc. xiv. 1-3). Mithridates treated his captive honorably, and gave him his daughter in marriage. He again took possession of the Syrian crown (B. C. 128). Not long afterward, after suffering a defeat, he was assassinated, according to some by his wife, while attempting to escape by sea.

DEMON. In the Gospels generally, in James ii. 19, and in Rev. xvi. 14, the demons are spoken of as spiritual beings at enmity with God, and having power to afflict man, not only with diseases, but, as is marked by the frequent epithet "unclean," with spiritual pollution also. They recognize the Lord as the Son of God (Matt. viii. 29; Luke iv. 41), and acknowledge the power of his name, used in exorcism, in the place of the name of Jehovah, by his appointed messengers (Acts xix. 15), and look forward in terror to the judgment to come (Matt. viii. 29).

DEMONIACS. This word is frequently used in the New Testament, and applied to persons suffering under the possession of a demon or evil spirit, such possession generally showing itself visibly in bodily disease or mental derangement.

DENARIUS, A. V. "penny" (Matt. xviii. 28; xx. 2, 9, 13; xxii. 19; Mark vi. 37; xii. 15; xiv. 5; Luke vii. 41; x. 35; xx. 24; John vi. 7; xii. 5; Rev. vi. 6), a Roman silver coin, in the time of our Saviour and the Apostles.

DEPUTY, the uniform rendering in the A. V. of the Greek word which signifies "proconsul" (Acts xiii. 7, 8, 12; xix. 38).

DĔR'BE (Acts xiv. 20, 21; xvi. 1; xx. 4). It was in the eastern part of the great upland plain of LYCAONIA, which stretches from ICONIUM eastward along the north side of the chain of Taurus.

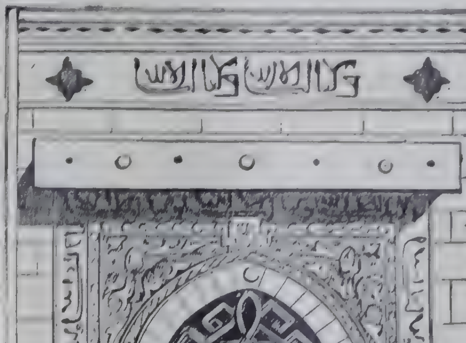
DESERT. The Hebrews, by *midbār*, "a desert," mean an uncultivated place, particularly if mountainous. Some deserts were entirely dry and barren, others were beautiful, and had good pastures. Scripture speaks of the beauty of the desert (Ps. lxv. 12).

DEŪ-TER-ŎN'O-MY—which means "the repetition of the law"—consists chiefly of three discourses delivered by Moses shortly before his death. Subjoined to these discourses are the Song of Moses, the Blessing of Moses and the story of his death. The last chapter, containing an account of the death of Moses, was of course added by a later hand, and perhaps formed originally the beginning of the book of Joshua. [See PENTATEUCH.]

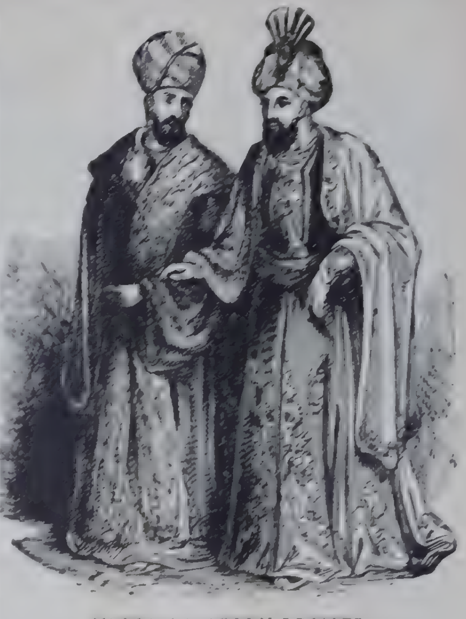
DEVIL. Literally a *slanderer*, a fallen angel or infernal spirit. Satan is, by way of eminence, called *the devil* and the *god of this world* from his power and influence (John xii. 31; 2 Cor. iv. 4). He has various titles given him in Scripture, expressive of his character: Satan (Job ii. 6); Beelzebub (Matt. xii. 24); Belial (2 Cor. vi. 15); Lucifer (Isa xiv. 12); Dragon (Rev. xii. 7); Adversary (1 Pet. v. 8); Prince of Darkness (Eph. vi. 12); Apollyon, or Destroyer (Rev. ix. 11); Angel of the bottomless pit. He is represented as a sinner from the beginning (1 John iii. 8); a liar (John viii. 44); a deceiver (Rev. xx. 10); an accuser (Rev. xii. 10); and a murderer (John viii. 44).

DEW. This in the summer is so copious in Palestine that it supplies to some extent the absence of rain (Eccles. xviii. 16; xliii. 22), and becomes important to the agriculturist.

DIADEM. What the "diadem" of the Jews was, we know not. That of other nations of antiquity was a fillet of silk, two inches broad, bound round the head and tied behind, the invention of which is attributed to Liber. Its color was generally white; sometimes, however, it was of blue, like that of Darius; and it was sown with pearls or other gems (Zech. ix. 16), and enriched with gold (Rev. ix. 7). It was peculiarly the mark of Oriental sovereigns (1 Macc. xiii. 32).


DOOR WITH PASSAGES FROM THE KORAN.

DIAL. The word *ma'alôth* is the same as that rendered "steps" in A. V. (Ex. xx. 26; 1 Kings x. 19), and "degrees" in A. V. (2 Kings xx. 9, 10, 11; Isa. xxxviii. 8), where, to give a consistent rendering, we should read with the margin the "degrees", rather than the "dial" of Ahaz.


MODERN EASTERN DRESSES.

DIAMOND (Heb. *yahalôm*), a precious stone, the third in the second row on the breastplate of the high priest (Ex. xxviii. 18; xxxix. 11), and mentioned by Ezekiel (xxviii. 13) among the precious stones of the king of Tyre. Some suppose *yahalôm* to be the "emerald."

DI-ĂN'A. This latin word, properly denoting a Roman divinity, is the representative of the Greek *Artemis*, the tutelary goddess of the Ephesians, who plays so important a part in the narrative of Acts xix. The Ephesian Diana was, however, regarded as invested with very different attributes, and is rather to be identified with Astarte and other female divinities of the East. This idol was regarded as an object of peculiar sanctity, and was believed to have fallen down from heaven (Acts xix. 35).

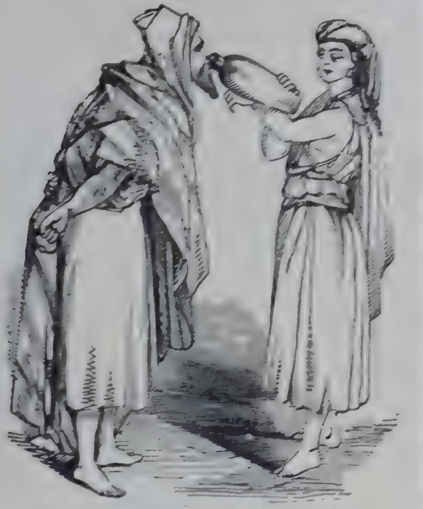
DĬD'Y-MŬS, that is *the Twin*, a surname of the Apostle Thomas (John xi. 16; xx. 24; xxi. 2). [See THOMAS.]

DĪ'MON, THE WATERS OF, some streams on the east of the Dead Sea, in the land of Moab, against which Isaiah is here uttering denunciations (Isa. xv. 9).

DĪ'NAH, the daughter of Jacob by Leah (Gen. xxx. 21). She was violated by Shechem the son of Hamor, the chieftain of the territory in which her father had settled (Gen. xxxiv.) Shechem proposed to make the usual reparation (Gen. xxxiv. 12). But the offence was committed by an alien against the favored people of God; he had "wrought folly in Israel" (xxxiv. 7). The sons of Jacob, bent upon revenge, availed themselves of the eagerness which Shechem showed to effect their purpose; they demanded, as a condition of the proposed union, the circumcision of the Shechemites. They therefore assented; and on the third day, when the pain and fever resulting from the operation were at the highest, Simeon and Levi, own brothers to Dinah, attacked them unexpectedly, slew all the males and plundered their city.

DĪ-O-NYS'I-ŬS THE ĂR-E-OP'A-GĪTE (Acts xvii. 34), an eminent Athenian, converted to Christianity by the preaching of St. Paul. He is said to have been first bishop of Athens. The writings which were once attributed to him are now confessed to be the production of some neo-Platonists of the 6th century.

DISH. In ancient Egypt, and also in Judæa, guests at the table handled their food with the fingers. To pick out a delicate morsel and hand it to a friend is esteemed a compliment, and to refuse such an offering is contrary to good manners. Judas dipping his hand in the same dish with our Lord was showing especial friendliness and intimacy.


EASTERN MODE OF GIVING DRINK.

DISPERSION, THE JEWS OF THE, or simply THE DISPERSION, was the general title applied to those Jews who remained settled in foreign countries after the return from the Babylonian exile, and during the period of the second temple. The Dispersion, as a distinct element influencing the entire character of the Jews, dates from the Babylonian exile.

DIVINATION has been universal in all ages and all nations alike, civilized and savage. Numerous forms of divination are mentioned, such as divination by rods (Hos. iv. 12); divination by arrows (Ezek. xxi. 21); divination by cups (Gen. xliv. 5); consultation of Teraphim (Zech. x. 2; Ezek. xxi. 21; 1 Sam. xv. 23) [See TERAPHIM]; divination by the liver (Ezek. xxi. 21); divination by dreams (Deut. xiii. 2, 3; Judg. vii. 13; Jer. xxiii. 32); consultation of oracles (Isa. xli. 21–24; xliv. 7). Moses forbade every species of divination.

DIVORCE. The law regulating this subject is found Deut. xxiv. 1–4, and the cases in which the right of a husband to divorce his wife was lost are stated *ib.* xxii. 19, 29. The ground of divorce is a point on which the Jewish doctors of the period of the New Testament widely differed; the school of Shammai seeming to limit it to a moral delinquency in the woman, whilst that of Hillel extended it to trifling causes, *e.g.*, if the wife burnt the food she was cooking for her husband. The Pharisees wished perhaps to embroil our Saviour with these rival schools by their question (Matt. xix. 3); by his answer to which, as well as by his previous maxim (v. 31), he declares that but for their hardened state of heart such questions would have no place. Yet from the distinction made, "but I say unto you," v. 31, 32, it seems to follow, that he regarded all the lesser causes than "fornication" as standing on too weak ground, and declined the question of how to interpret the words of Moses.

DŌ´ĔG, an Idumæan, chief of Saul's herdmen. He was at Nob when Abimelech gave David the sword of Goliath, and not only gave information to Saul, but when others declined the office, himself executed the king's order to destroy the priests of Nob, with their families, to the number of 85 persons, together with all their property (1 Sam. xxi. 7; xxii. 9, 18, 22; Ps. lii.).

DOG. An animal frequently mentioned in Scripture. It was used by the Hebrews as a watch for their houses (Isa. lvi. 10), and for guarding their flocks (Job xxx. 1). Then also, as now, troops of hungry and semi-wild dogs used to wander about the fields and streets of the cities, devouring dead bodies and other offal (1 Kings xiv. 11; xvi. 4; xxi. 19, 23; xxii. 38; 2 Kings ix. 10, 36; Jer. xv. 3; Ps. lix. 6, 14), and thus became such objects of dislike that fierce and cruel enemies are poetically styled dogs in Ps. xxii. 16, 20. Moreover, the dog being an unclean animal (Isa. lxvi. 3), the terms *dog, dead dog, dog's head*, were used as terms of reproach or of humility, in speaking of one's self (1 Sam. xxiv. 14; 2 Sam. iii. 8; ix. 8; xvi. 9; 2 Kings viii. 13).

DOOR, texts written on (Deut. xi. 20).

DŌ´THAN, a place first mentioned (Gen. xxxvii. 17) in connection with the history of Joseph, and apparently as in the neighborhood of Shechem. It next appears as the residence of Elisha (2 Kings vi. 13).

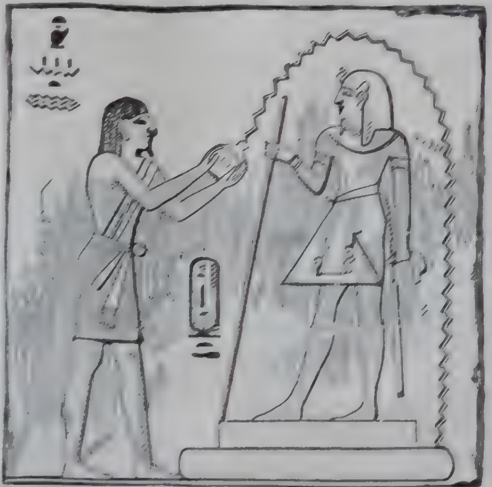
DOVE (Heb. *Yônâh*). The first mention of this bird occurs in Gen. viii. The dove's rapidity of flight is alluded to in Ps. lv. 6; the beauty of its plumage in Ps. lxviii. 13; its dwelling in the rocks and valleys in Jer. xlviii. 28 and Ezek. vii. 16; its mournful voice in Isa. xxxviii. 14; lix. 11; Nah. ii. 7; its harmlessness in Matt. x. 16; its simplicity in Hos. vii. 11, and its amativeness in Cant. i. 15; ii. 14.

DOVE'S DUNG. Various explanations have been given of the passage in 2 Kings vi. 25.

DRACHM (2 Macc. iv. 19; x. 20; xii. 43; Luke xv. 8, 9), a Greek silver coin, varying in weight on account of the use of different talents. In Luke (A. V. "piece of silver") denarii seem to be intended.

DRAGON. The translators of the A. V., apparently following the Vulgate, have rendered by the same word "dragon" the two Hebrew words *Tan* and *Tannin*, which appear to be quite distinct in meaning. 1. The former is used, always in the plural, in Job xxx. 29; Isa. xxxiv. 13; xliii. 20; in Isa. xiii. 22; in Jer. x. 22; xlix. 33; in Ps. xliv. 19; and in Jer. ix. 11; xiv. 6; li. 37; Mic. i. 8. 2. The word *tannin* seems to refer to any great monster, whether of the land or the sea, being indeed more usually applied to some kind of serpent or reptile. In the New Testament it is only found in the Apocalypse (Rev. xii. 3, 4, 7, 9, 16, 17, etc.), as applied metaphorically to "the old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan," the description of the "dragon."

DREAMS. The Scripture declares that the influence of the Spirit of God upon the soul extends to its sleeping as well as its waking thoughts. But, in accordance with the principle enunciated by St. Paul in 1 Cor. xiv. 15, dreams, in which the understanding is asleep, are placed below the visions of prophecy, in which the understanding plays its part. It is true that the Book of Job, standing as it does on the basis of "natural religion," dwells on dreams and "visions in deep sleep" as the chosen method of God's revelation of himself to man (see Job iv. 13; vii. 14; xxxiii. 15). But in Num. xii. 6; Deut. xiii. 1, 3, 5; Jer. xxvii. 9; Joel ii. 28, etc., dreamers of dreams, whether true or false, are placed below "prophets," and even below "diviners;" and similarly in the climax of 1 Sam. xxviii. 6, we read that "Jehovah answered Saul not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim [by symbol], nor by prophets."


POURING OUT A DRINK OFFERING.

DRESS. The skins of animals supplied a durable material (Gen. iii. 21), which was adapted to a rude state of society, and is stated to have been used by various ancient nations. Skins were not wholly disused at later periods: the "mantle" worn by Elijah appears to have been the skin of a sheep or some other animal, with the wool left on. It was characteristic of a prophet's office from its mean appearance (Zech. xiii. 4; cf. Matt. vii. 15). Pelisses of sheep-skin still form an ordinary article of dress in the East. The art of weaving hair was known to the Hebrews at an early period (Ex. xxvi. 7; xxxv. 6); the sackcloth used by mourners was of this material. John the Baptist's robe was of camel's hair (Matt. iii. 4). Wool, we may presume, was introduced at a very early period, the flocks of the pastoral families being kept partly for their wool (Gen. xxxviii. 12); it was at all times largely employed, particularly for the outer garments (Lev. xiii. 47; Deut. xxii. 11, etc.). It is probable that the acquaintance of the Hebrews with linen, and perhaps cotton, dates from the period of the captivity in Egypt, when they were instructed in the manufacture (1 Chron. iv. 21).

EAGLE.

DRINK, STRONG. The Hebrew term *shêcar*, in its etymological sense, applies to any beverage that had *intoxicating* qualities. We may infer from Cant. viii. 2 that the Hebrews were in the habit of expressing the juice of other fruits besides the grape for the purpose of making wine; the pomegranate, which is there noticed, was probably one out of many fruits so used. 1. *Beer*, which was largely consumed in Egypt under the name of *zythus*, and was thence introduced into Palestine. It was made of barley; certain herbs, such as lupine and skirret, were used as substitutes for hops. 2. *Cider*, which is noticed in the Mishna as *apple-wine*. 3. *Honey-wine*, of which there were two sorts, one consisting of a mixture of wine, honey and pepper; the other a decoction of the juice of the grape, termed *dĕbash* (honey) by the modern Syrians. 4. *Date-wine*, which was also manufactured in Egypt. 5. Various other fruits and vegetables are enumerated by Pliny as supplying materials for *factitious* or home-made wine, such as figs, millet, the carob fruit, etc.

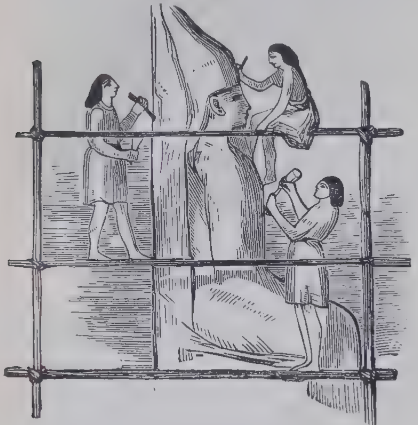
DRU-SĬL´LĂ, daughter of Herod Agrippa I. (Acts xii. 1, 19, ff.) and Cypros. She was at first betrothed to Antiochus Epiphanes, prince of Commagene, but was married to Azizus, king of Emesa. Soon after, Felix, procurator of Judæa, brought about her seduction by means of the Cyprian Sorcerer Simon, and took her as his wife. In Acts xxiv. 24 we find her in company with Felix at Cæsarea.

DULCIMER (Heb. *Sumphoniah*), a musical instrument, mentioned in Dan. iii. 5, 15, probably the bagpipe. The same instrument is still in use amongst peasants in the northwest of Asia and in Southern Europe, where it is known by the similar name Sampogna or Zampogna.

DUNG. The uses of dung were twofold: as manure and as fuel. The manure consisted either of straw steeped in liquid manure (Isa. xxv. 10), or the sweep-ings (Isa. v. 25) of the streets and roads, which were carefully removed from about the houses and collected in heaps outside the walls of the towns at fixed spots (hence the dung-gate at Jerusalem, Neh. ii. 13), and thence removed in due course to the fields.

DŪ′RÂ, the plain were Nebuchadnezzar set up the golden image (Dan. iii. 1), has been sometimes identified with a tract a little below *Tekrit*, on the left bank of the Tigris, where the name *Dur* is still found.

EAGLE (Heb. *nesher*). The Hebrew word, which occurs frequently in the Old Testament, may denote a particular species of the *Falconidæ*, as in Lev. xi. 13; Deut. xiv. 12, where the *nesher* is distinguished from the *ossifrage*, *osprey* and other raptorial birds; but the term is used also to express the griffon vulture (*Vultur fulvus*) in two or three passages.



EASTERN SCULPTORS AT WORK.

EARNEST (2 Cor. i. 22; v. 5; Eph. i. 14). The Hebrew word was used generally for *pledge* (Gen. xxxviii. 17), and in its cognate forms for *surety* (Prov. xvii. 18), and *hostage* (2 Kings xiv. 14).

EARRINGS. The material of which earrings were made was generally gold (Ex. xxxii. 2) and their form circular. They were worn by women and by youth of both sexes (Ex. *l. c.*, Gen. xxxv. 4).

EARTHQUAKE. Earthquakes, more or less violent, are of frequent occurrence in Palestine. The recorded instances, however, are but few; the most remarkable occurred in the reign of Uzziah (Amos i. 1; Zech. xiv. 5). From Zech. xiv. 4, we are led to infer that a great convulsion took place at this time in the Mount of Olives, the mountain being split so as to leave a valley between its summits. An earthquake occurred at the time of our Saviour's crucifixion (Matt. xxvii. 51–54), which may be deemed miraculous rather from the conjunction of circumstances than from the nature of the phenomenon itself.

EASTER. The occurrence of this word in the A. V. of Acts xii. 4, is chiefly noticeable as an example of the want of consistency in the translators. In the earlier English versions Easter had been frequently used as the translation of *pascha* (*απάσκα*).

Ē′BAL, MOUNT, a mount in the promised land, on which, according to the command of Moses, the Israelites were, after their entrance on the promised land, to "put" the curse which should fall upon them if they disobeyed the commandments of Jehovah. The blessing consequent on obedience was to be similarly localized on Mount Gerizim (Deut. xi. 26–29).

Ē′BED-ME′LECH, an Ethiopian eunuch in the service of King Zedekiah, through whose interference Jeremiah was released from prison (Jer. xxxviii. 7, ff; xxxix. 15, ff.) His name seems to be an official title =*King's slave*, i. e., *minister*.

ĔB-EN-Ē′ZER ("the stone of help"), a stone set up by Samuel after a signal defeat of the Philistines, as a memorial of the "help" received on the occasion from Jehovah (1 Sam. vii. 12).

EBONY (Heb. *hobnîm*) occurs only in Ezek. xxvii. 15, as one of the valuable commodities imported into Tyre by the men of Dedan.

EC-BĂT′A-NÂ (Heb. *Achmethâ*). It is doubtful whether the name of this place is really contained in the Hebrew Scriptures. Many of the best commentators understand the expression, in Ezra vi. 2, differently, and translate it "in a coffer." In the apocryphal books Ecbatana is frequently mentioned (Tob. iii. 7; xiv. 12, 14; Jud. i. 1, 2; 2 Macc. ix. 3, etc.). Two cities of the name of Ecbatana seem to have existed in ancient times: one the capital of Northern Media, the Media Atropatênê of Strabo; the other the metropolis of the larger and more important province known as Media Magne. The site of the former appears to be marked by the very curious ruins at *Takht-i-Suleïman;* while that of the latter is occupied by *Hamadan*, which is one of the most important cities of modern Persia. In the 2d book of Maccabees (ix. 3, etc.) the Ecbatana mentioned is undoubtedly the southern city, now represented both in name and site by *Hamadan*.

EC-CLE-ŞI-AS′TEŞ. The title of this book is in Hebrew *Koheleth*, a feminine noun signifying *one who speaks publicly in an assembly*, and hence rendered in the Septuagint by *Ecclesiastes*, which is adopted in the English version. *Koheleth* is the name by which Solomon speaks of himself throughout the book. "The words of the preacher (Heb. *Koheleth*), the son of David, king of Jerusalem" (i. 1).

EC-CLE-ŞI-AS′TI-CŬS, one of the books of the Apocrypha, is the title given in the Latin version to the book which is called in the Septuagint THE WISDOM OF JESUS THE SON OF SIRACH. The writer describes himself as *Jesus* (*i. e.*, Jeshua) *the son of Sirach, of Jerusalem* (i. 27).

Ē′DAR, TOWER OF (accur. EDER), a place named only in Gen. xxxv. 21. According to Jerome it was 1000 paces from Bethlehem.

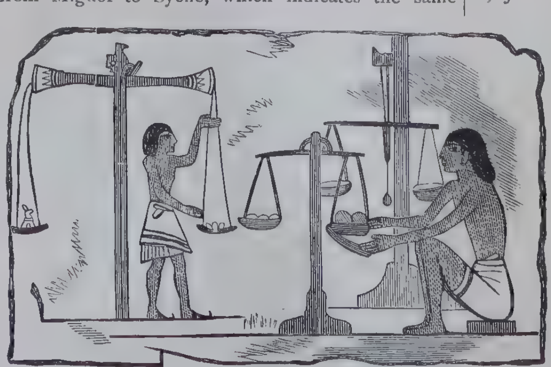
Ē′DEN. 1. The first residence of man, called in the Septuagint *Paradise.* The latter is a word of Persian origin, and describes an extensive tract of pleasure land, and the use of it suggests a wider view of man's first abode than a *garden.*

Ē′DOM, ĬD-U-MĒ′Â, or **ĬD-U-MÆ′Â.** The name Edom was given to Esau, the firstborn son of Isaac, and twin brother of Jacob, when he sold his birthright to the latter for a meal of lentil pottage. The peculiar color of the pottage gave rise to the name *Edom*, which signifies "red" (Gen. xxv. 29–34). The country which the Lord subsequently gave to Esau was hence called the "field of Edom" (Gen. xxxii. 3), or "land of Edom" (Gen. xxxvi. 16; Num. xxxiii. 37), and his descendants were called the Edomites.

ĔG′LAH. One of David's wives during his reign in Hebron, and the mother of his son Ithream (2 Sam. iii. 5; 1 Chron. iii. 3). According to the ancient Hebrew tradition she was Michal.

ĔG′LON. 1. A king of the Moabites (Judg. iii. 12, ff.), who, aided by the Ammonites and the Amalekites, crossed the Jordan and took "the city of palm trees."

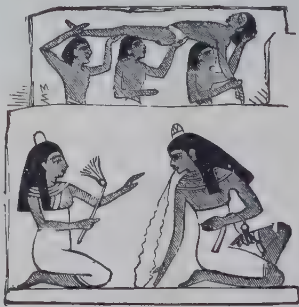
Ē′ĠҮ̆PT. A country occupying the northeastern angle of Africa. Its limits appear always to have been very nearly the same. In Ezekiel (xxix. 10; xxx. 6) the whole country is spoken of as extending from Migdol to Syene, which indicates the same limits to the east and the south as at present. *Names* —The common name of Egypt in the Bible is "Mizraim," or more fully, "the land of Mizraim." In form Mizraim is a dual, and accordingly it is generally joined with a plural verb. When, therefore, in Gen. x. 6, Mizraim is mentioned as a son of Ham, we must not conclude that anything more is meant than that Egypt was colonized by descendants of Ham. The dual number doubtless indicates the natural division of the country into an upper and a lower region. The singular, Mazor, also occurs, and some suppose that it indicates Lower Egypt, but there is no sure ground for this assertion. The Arabic name of Egypt, *Mizr*, signifies "red mud." Egypt is also called in the Bible "the land of Ham" (Ps. cv. 23, 27; comp. lxxviii. 51), a name most probably referring to Ham, the son of Noah; and "Rahab," the proud or insolent; both these appear to be poetical appellations. The common ancient Egyptian name of the country is written in hieroglyphics KEM, which was perhaps pronounced Chem. This name signifies, alike in the ancient language and in Coptic, "black," and may be supposed to have been given to the land on account of the blackness of its alluvial soil.



EGYPTIAN TRADERS.

Ē′HUD. 1. Ehud, the son of Bilham, and great-grandson of Benjamin the Patriarch (1 Chron. vii. 10; viii. 6). 2. Ehud, son of Gera, of the tribe of Benjamin (Judg. iii. 15), the second judge of the Israelites.

Ē′LAH. 1. The son and successor of Baasha, king of Israel (1 Kings xvi. 8–10); his reign lasted for little more than a year (comp. ver. 8 with 10). He was killed, while drunk, by Zimri, in the house of his steward Arza, who was probably a confederate in the plot. 2. Father of Hoshea, the last king of Israel (2 Kings xv. 30; xvii. 1).



EGYPTIAN MOURNERS BEARING A CROSS.

Ē′LAH, THE VALLEY OF (= Valley of the Terebinth), a valley in (not "by," as the A. V. has it) which the Israelites were encamped against the Philistines when David killed Goliath (1 Sam. xvii. 2, 19). It is once more mentioned in the same connection (xxi. 9). It lay somewhere near Socoh of Judah and Azekah, and was nearer Ekron than any other Philistine town.

Ē′LAM seems to have been originally the name of a man, the son of Shem (Gen. x. 22; 1 Chron. i. 17). Commonly, however, it is used as the appellation of a country (Gen. xiv. 1, 9; Isa. xi. 11; xxi. 2; Jer. xxv. 25; xlix. 34–39; Ezek. xxxii. 24; Dan. viii. 2). The Elam of Scriptures appears to be the province lying south of Assyria and east of Persia proper, to which Herodotus gives the name of Cissia (iii. 91; v. 49, etc.), and which is termed Susis or Susiana by the geographers.

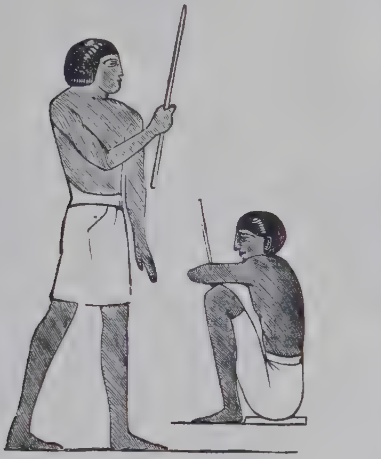
ĔL-BĔTH′EL, the name which Jacob is said to have bestowed on the place at which God appeared to him when he was flying from Esau (Gen xxv. 7).

ĔL′DAD and **MĒ′DAD**, two of the 70 elders to whom was communicated the prophetic power of Moses (Num. xi. 16, 26). Although their names were upon the list which Moses had drawn up (xi. 26), they did not repair with the rest of their brethren to the tabernacle, but continued to prophesy in the camp. Moses, being requested by Joshua to forbid this, refused to do so, and expressed a wish that the gift of prophecy might be diffused throughout the people.

ELDER. The term *elder* or *old man*, as the Hebrew literally imports, was one of extensive use, as an official title, among the Hebrews and the surrounding nations. It had reference to various officers (Gen.

xxiv. 2; l. 7; 2 Sam. xii. 17; Ezek. xxvii. 9). As betokening a political office, it applied not only to the Hebrews, but also to the Egyptians (Gen. l. 7), the Moabites and Midianites (Num. xxii. 7). They were the representatives of the people, so much so that *elders* and *people* are occasionally used as equivalent terms (comp. Josh. xxiv. 1 with 2, 19, 21; 1 Sam. viii. 4 with 7, 10, 19). Their authority was undefined, and extended to all matters concerning the public weal.

Ē′LE-Ā′ZAR. 1. The third son of Aaron, by Elisheba, the daughter of Amminadab. After the death of Nadab and Abihu, without children (Lev. x. 1; Num. iii. 4), Eleazar was appointed chief over the principal Levites (Num. iii. 32). With his brother Ithamar he ministered as a priest during their father's lifetime, and immediately before his death was invested on Mount Hor with the sacred garments, as the successor of Aaron in the office of high priest (Num. xx. 28). One of his first duties was in conjunction with Moses to superintend the census of the people (Num. xxvi. 3). After the conquest of Canaan by Joshua he took part in the distribution of the land (Josh. xiv. 1).


EGYPTIAN TASKMASTER.

ĔL-E-LŌ′HE-ĬŞ′RA-ĔL, the name bestowed by Jacob on the altar which he erected facing the city of Shechem (Gen. xxxiii. 19, 20).

Ē′LI was descended from Aaron through Ithamar, the youngest of his two surviving sons (Lev x. 1, 2, 12; comp. 1 Kings ii. 27 with 2 Sam. viii. 17; 1 Chron. xxiv. 3). As the history makes no mention of any high priest of the line of Ithamar before Eli, he is generally supposed to have been the first of that line who held the office. From him, his sons having died before him, it appears to have passed to his grandson, Ahitub (1 Sam. xiv. 3), and it certainly remained in his family till Abiathar, the grandson of Ahitub, was "thrust out from being priest unto the Lord" by Solomon for his share in Adonijah's rebellion (1 Kings ii. 26, 27; i. 7), and the high priesthood passed back again to the family of Eleazar in the person of Zadok (1 Kings ii. 35). In addition to the office of high priest he held that of judge, being the immediate predecessor of his pupil Samuel (1 Sam. vii. 6, 15–17), the last of the judges. He died at the advanced age of 98 years (1 Sam. iv. 15).

E-LĪ′A-KĬM. 1. Son of Hilkiah; master of Hezekiah's household ("over the house," as Isa. xxxvi. 3), 2 Kings xviii. 18, 26, 37. He succeeded Shebna in this office, after he had been ejected from it as a punishment for his pride (Isa. xxii. 15–20). Eliakim was a good man, as appears by the title emphatically applied to him by God, "my servant Eliakim" (Isa. xxii. 20), and as was evinced by his conduct on the occasion of Sennacherib's invasion (2 Kings xviii. 37; xix. 1–5), and also in the discharge of the duties of his high station, in which he acted as a "father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah" (Isa. xxii. 21). 2. The original name of Jehoiakim king of Judah (2 Kings xxiii. 34; 2 Chron. xxxvi. 4). 3. A priest in the days of Nehemiah (Neh. xii. 41). 4. Eldest son of Abiud, or Judah; brother of Joseph, and father of Azor (Matt. i. 13). 6. Son of Melea, and father of Jonan (Luke iii. 30, 31).

E-LĪ′AM. 1. Father of Bathsheba, the wife of David (1 Sam. xi. 3). 2. Son of Ahithophel the Gilonite; one of David's "thirty" warriors (2 Sam. xxiii. 34).

E-LĪ′AS, the form in which the name of ELIJAH is given in the A. V. of the Apocrypha and New Testament.

E-LĪ′A-SHIB. 1. A priest in the time of King David, eleventh in the order of the "governors" of the sanctuary (1 Chron. xxiv. 12). 2. A son of Elioenai (1 Chron. iii. 24). 3. High priest at Jerusalem (Neh. iii. 1, 20, 21). 4. A singer in the time of Ezra who had married a foreign wife (Ezra x. 24). 5. A son of Zattu (Ezra x. 27), and 6. A son of Bani (x. 36), both of whom had transgressed in the same manner.

Ē-LI-Ē′ZER. 1. Abraham's chief servant, called by him "Eliezer of Damascus" (Gen. xv. 2). There is an apparent contradiction in the A. V., for it does not appear how, if he was "of Damascus," he could be "born in Abraham's house" (ver. 3). 2. Second son of Moses and Zipporah, to whom his father gave this name, "because, said he, the God of my father was my help that delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh" (Ex. xviii. 4; 1 Chron. xxiii. 15, 17). He remained with his mother and brother Gershom, in the care of Jethro his grandfather, when Moses returned to Egypt (Ex. iv. 18), she having been sent back to her father by Moses (Ex. xviii. 2), though she set off to accompany him, and went part of the way with him.

E-LĪ′HU. 1. One of the interlocutors in the book of Job. [See JOB.] He is described as the "son of Barachel the Buzite," and thus apparently referred to the family of Buz, the son of Nahor, and nephew of Abraham (Gen. xxii. 21). 2. Son of Tohu; a forefather of Samuel the prophet (1 Sam. i. 1). 3. In 1 Chron. xxvii. 18, Elihu "of the brethren of David" is mentioned as the chief of the tribe of Judah. 4. One of the captains of the thousands of Manasseh (1 Chron. xii. 20) who followed David to Ziklag after he had left the Philistine army on the eve of the battle of Gilboa. 5. A Korhite Levite in the time of David; one of the doorkeepers of the house of Jehovah. He was a son of Shemaiah, and of the family of Obed-edom (1 Chron. xxvi. 7).

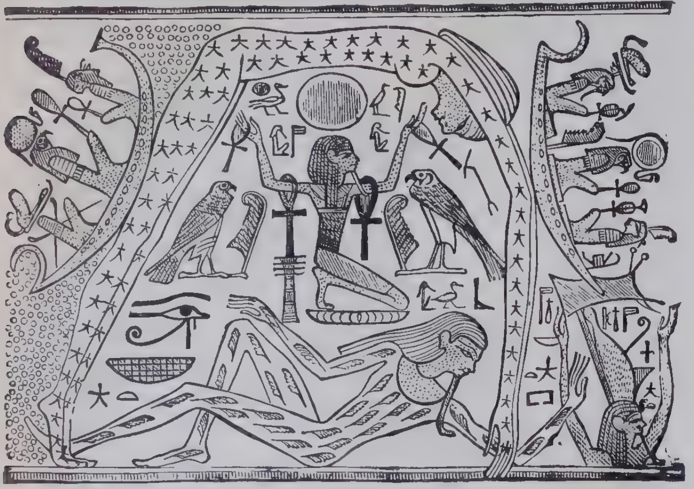
E-LĪ′JAH has been well entitled "the grandest and the most romantic character that Israel ever produced." "Elijah the Tishbite of the inhabitants of Gilead," is literally all that is given us to know of his parentage and locality. His chief characteristic was his hair, long and thick, and hanging down his back, which, if not betokening the immense strength of Samson, yet accompanied powers of endurance no less remarkable. His ordinary clothing consisted of a girdle of skin round his loins (1 Kings xviii. 46). But in addition to this he occasionally wore the "mantle" or cape, of sheepskin, which has supplied us with one of our most familiar figures of speech. It was in the wild loneliness of the hills and ravines of Gilead that the knowledge of Jehovah, the living God of Israel, had been impressed on his mind.

EGYPTIAN WARRIORS.

What we may call the first act in his life embraces between three and four years—three years and six months for the duration of the drought, according to the statements of the New Testament (Luke iv. 25; James v. 17), and three or four months more for the journey to Horeb, and the return to Gilead (1 Kings xvii. 1; xix. 21). His introduction is of the most startling description: he suddenly appears before Ahab, and proclaims the vengeance of Jehovah for the apostasy of the king. He was directed to the brook Cherith. There in the hollow of the torrent-bed he remained, supported in the miraculous manner with which we are all familiar, till the failing of the brook obliged him to forsake it. His next refuge was at Zarephath, a Phœnician town lying between Tyre and Sidon, certainly the last place at which the enemy of Baal would be looked for. The widow in whose house he lived seems, however, to have been an Israelite, and no Baal-worshipper. Here Elijah performed the miracles of prolonging the oil and the meal, and restored the son of the widow to life after his apparent death. In this, or some other retreat, an interval of more than two years must have elapsed. The drought continued, and famine, caused by the failure of the crops, descended on Samaria. The king and his chief domestic officer divided between them the mournful duty of ascertaining that neither round the springs, nor in the nooks and crannies of the most shaded torrent-beds, was there any of the herbage left. It is the moment for the reappearance of the prophet. He shows himself first to the minister. Before the sudden apparition of that wild figure and that stern, unbroken countenance, Obadiah could not but fall on his face. Elijah, however, soon calms his agitation—"As Jehovah of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely show myself to Ahab;" and thus relieved of his fear that, as on a former occasion, Elijah would disappear before he could return with the king, Obadiah departs to inform Ahab that the man they seek is there. Ahab arrived, Elijah makes his charge—"Thou hast forsaken Jehovah and followed the Baals." He then commands that all Israel be collected to Mount Carmel with the four hundred and fifty prophets of Baal, and the four hundred of Asherah (Ashtaroth), the latter being under the special protection of the queen. Having killed the prophets of Baal, and fearing the vengeance of Jezebel, Elijah takes refuge in flight. The danger was great, and the refuge must be distant. The first stage on the journey was Beersheba. His servant he left in the town; while he himself set out alone into the wilderness. His spirit is quite broken, and he wanders forth over the dreary sweeps of those rocky hills wishing for death. The prophet was awakened from his dream of despondency beneath the solitary bush of the

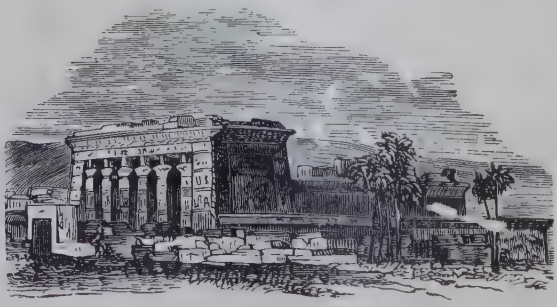
THE COLOSSUSES NEAR THEBES.

wilderness, was fed with the bread and the water which to this day are all a Bedouin's requirements, and went forward, a journey of forty days to the mount of God, even to Horeb. Here, in the cave, he remained for certainly one night. In the morning came the "word of Jehovah"—the question, "What doest thou here, Elijah?" In answer to this invitation the prophet opens his griefs. The reply comes in that ambiguous and indirect form in which it seems necessary that the deepest communications with the human mind should be couched, to be effectual. He is directed to leave the cavern and stand on the mountain in the open air, face to face with Jehovah. Then, as before with Moses (Ex. xxxiv. 6), "The Lord passed by," passed in all the terror of his most appalling manifestations. Three commands were laid on him. Of these three commands the first two were reserved for Elisha to accomplish, the last only was executed by Elijah himself. His first search was for Elisha. Apparently he soon found him; we must conclude at his native place, Abel-meholah. Elisha was ploughing at the time, and Elijah "passed over to him"—possibly crossed the river—and cast his mantle, the well-known sheepskin cloak, upon him, as if, by that familiar action, claiming him for his son. A moment of hesitation, and then commenced that long period of service and intercourse which continued till Elijah's removal. Ahab and Jezebel now probably believed that their threats had been effectual, and that they had seen the last of their tormentor. After the murder of Naboth, Ahab loses no time in entering on his new acquisition. But his triumph was a short one. Elijah had received an intimation from Jehovah of what was taking place, and rapidly as the accusation and death of Naboth had been hurried over, he was there to meet his ancient enemy on the very scene of his crime. And then follows the curse, in terms fearful to any Oriental—peculiarly terrible to a Jew—and most of all significant to a successor of the apostate princes of the northern kingdom. The whole of Elijah's denunciation may possibly be recovered by putting together the words recalled by Jehu, 2 Kings ix. 26, 36, 37, and those given in 1 Kings xxi. 19–25. A space of three or four years now elapses (com. 1 Kings xxii. 1, 51; 2 Kings i. 17) before we again catch a glimpse of Elijah. Ahaziah has met with a fatal accident, and is on his death-bed (2 Kings i. 1, 2; 1 Kings xxii. 51). In his extremity he sends to an oracle or shrine of Baal at the Philistine town of Ekron, to ascertain the issue of his illness. But the oracle is nearer at hand than the distant Ekron. An intimation is conveyed to the prophet, he suddenly appears on the path of the messenger, without preface or inquiry utters his message of death, and as rapidly disappears. But this check only roused the wrath of Ahaziah. A captain was despatched, with a party of fifty, to take Elijah prisoner. "And there came down fire from heaven and consumed him and his fifty." A second party was sent, only to meet the same fate. The altered tone of the leader of a third party brought Elijah down. But the king gained nothing. It must have been shortly after the death of Ahaziah that Elijah made a communication with the southern kingdom. When Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat began "to walk in the ways of the kings of Israel," Elijah sent him a letter denouncing his evil doings, and predicting his death (2 Chron. xxi. 12–15). The closing transaction of Elijah's life introduces us to a locality heretofore unconnected with him. It was at GILGAL—probably on the western edge of the hills of Ephraim—that the prophet received the divine intimation that his departure was at hand. He was at the time with Elisha, who seems now to have become his constant companion, and whom he endeavors to persuade to remain behind while he goes on an errand of Jehovah. But Elisha will not so easily give up his master. They went together to Bethel. Again Elijah attempts to escape to Jericho, and again Elisha protests that he will not be separated from him. At Jericho he makes a final effort to avoid what they both so much dread. But Elisha is not to be conquered, and the two set off across the undulating plain of burning sand, to the distant river—Elijah in his mantle or cape of sheepskin, Elisha in ordinary clothes. Fifty men of the sons of the prophets ascend the abrupt heights behind the town to watch what happens in the distance. Talking as they go, the two reach the river, and stand on the shelving bank beside its swift brown current. But they are not to stop even here. It is as if the aged Gileadite cannot rest till he again sets foot on his own side of the river. He rolls up his mantle as into a staff, and with his old energy strikes the waters as Moses had done before him—strikes them as if they were an enemy; and they are divided hither and thither, and they two go over on dry ground. "And it came to pass as they still went on and talked, that, behold, there appeared a chariot of fire and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven." And here ends all the direct information which is vouchsafed to us of the life and work of this great prophet.


EGYPTIAN SYMBOLS OF THE HEAVENS AND THE EARTH.

E-LĬM′E-LĔCH, a man of the tribe of Judah, and of the family of the Hezronites, who dwelt in Bethlehem-Ephratah in the days of the Judges.

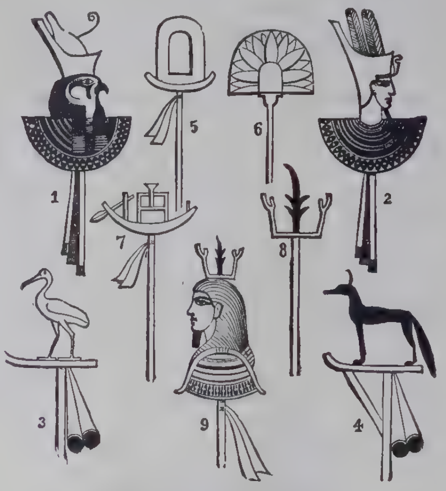
ĔL′I-PHĂZ. 1. The son of Esau and Adah, and father of Teman (Gen. xxxvi. 4; 1 Chron. i. 35, 36). 2. The chief of the "three friends" of Job. He is called "the Temanite;" hence it is naturally inferred that he was a descendant of Teman.


EGYPTIAN TEMPLE.

E-LIŞ′A-BĔTH, the wife of Zacharias and mother of John the Baptist. She was herself of the priestly family, and a relation (Luke i. 36) of the mother of our Lord.

ĔL-I-ŞĒ′US, the form in which the name ELISHA appears in the A. V. of the Apocrypha and the New Testament (Eccles. xlviii. 12; Luke iv. 27).

E-LĪ′SHȦ, son of Shaphat of Abel-meholah; the attendant and disciple of Elijah, and subsequently his successor as prophet of the kingdom of Israel. 1. The earliest mention of his name is in the command to Elijah in the cave at Horeb (1 Kings xix. 16, 17). In almost every respect Elisha presents the most complete contrast to Elijah. Elijah was a true Bedouin child of the desert. If he enters a city, it is only to deliver his message of fire and be gone. Elisha, on the other hand, is a civilized man, an inhabitant of cities. And as with his manners so with his appearance. The call of Elisha seems to have taken place about four years before the death of Ahab. He died in the reign of Joash, the grandson of Jehu. This embraces a period of not less than 65 years, for certainly 55 of which he held the office of "prophet in Israel" (2 Kings v. 8). After the departure of his master, Elisha returned to dwell at Jericho (2 Kings ii. 18). The town had been lately rebuilt (1 Kings xvi. 34), and was the residence of a body of the "sons of the prophets" (2 Kings ii. 5, 15). One of the springs of Jericho was noxious at the time of Elisha's visit. At the request of the men of Jericho he remedied this evil. He took salt in a new vessel, and cast it into the water at its source in the name of Jehovah. 2. We next meet with Elisha at Bethel, in the heart of the country, on his way from Jericho to Mount Carmel (2 Kings ii. 23). Here the boys of the town were clustered, waiting, as they still wait at the entrance of the villages of Palestine, for the chance passer-by. For once Elisha assumed the sternness of his master. He turned upon them and cursed them in the name of Jehovah, and we all know the catastrophe which followed. 3. Elisha extricates Jehoram king of Israel, and the kings of Judah and Edom from their difficulty in the campaign against Moab, arising from want of water (iii. 4–27). The widow of one of the sons of the prophets is in debt, and her two sons are about to be taken from her and sold as slaves. She has no property but a pot of oil. This Elijah causes (in his absence, iv. 5) to multiply, until the widow has filled with it all the vessels which she could borrow. The next occurrence is at Shunem and Mount Carmel (iv. 8–37). The scene now changes to Gilgal, apparently at a time when Elisha was residing there (iv. 38–41). (iv. 42–44.) This in all probability belongs to the same time, and also to the same place, as the preceding. The simple records of these domestic incidents are interrupted by an occurrence of a more important character (v. 1–27). (vi. 1–7.) We now return to the sons of the prophets (vi. 8–23). Elisha is now residing at Dothan, halfway on the road between Samaria and Jezreel (vi. 24–vii. 2; viii. 1–6; viii. 7–15; ix. 1–10). Two of the injunctions laid on Elijah had now been carried out; the third still remained. The time was come for the fulfilment of the curse upon Ahab by anointing Jehu king over Israel. Elisha's share in this was giving directions to one of the sons of the prophets.



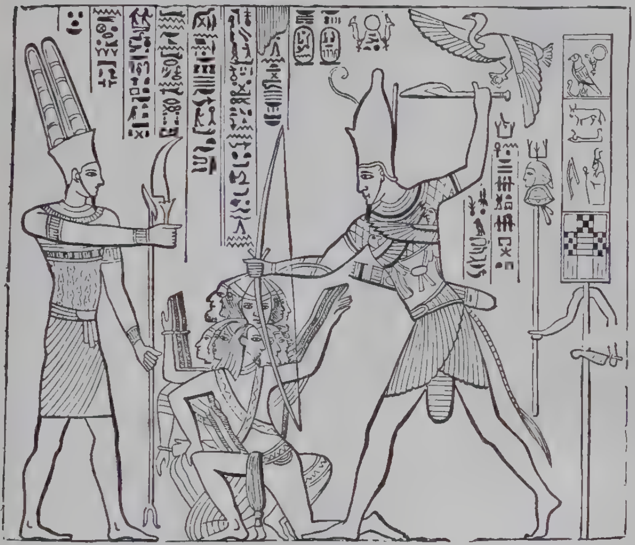
EGYPTIAN STANDARDS.

E-LĬSH′E-BȦ, the wife of Aaron (Ex. vi. 23). She was the daughter of Amminadab, and sister of Naashon the captain of the host of Judah (Num. ii. 3).

Ē′LUL, Neh. vi. 15; 1 Macc. xiv. 27. [See MONTHS.]

ĔL′Y-MĂS, the Arabic name of the Jewish magus or sorcerer Barjesus (Acts xiii. 6, ff.)

EMBALMING, the process by which dead bodies are preserved. It was most general among the Egyptians, and two instances in the Old Testament are mentioned (Gen. i. 2, 26). Of the Egyptian method of embalming there remain two minute accounts. Herodotus (ii. 86–89) describes three modes. The embalmers first removed part of the brain through the nostrils, by means of crooked iron, and destroyed the rest by injecting caustic drugs. An incision was then made along the flank with a sharp Ethiopian stone, and the whole of the intestines removed. The cavity was rinsed out with palm-wine, and afterward scoured with pounded perfumes. It was then filled with pure myrrh pounded, cassia and other aromatics, except frankincense. This done, the body was sewn up and steeped in natron for seventy days. When the seventy days were accomplished, the embalmers washed the corpse and swathed it in bandages of linen, cut in strips and smeared with gum. They then gave it up to the relatives of the deceased, who provided for it a wooden case, made in the shape of a man, in which the dead was placed, and deposited in an erect position against the wall of the sepulchral chamber. The second mode of embalming cost about 20 minæ. In this case no incision was made in the body, nor were the intestines removed, but cedar-oil was injected into the stomach by the rectum. The oil was prevented from escaping, and the body was then steeped in natron for the appointed number of days. On the last day the oil was withdrawn, and carried off with it the stomach and intestines in a state of solution, while the flesh was consumed by the natron, and nothing was left but the skin and bones. The body in this state was returned to the relatives of the deceased. The third mode, which was adopted by the poorer classes, and cost but little, consisted in rinsing out the intestines with syrmæa, an infusion of senna and cassia, and steeping the body for the usual number of days in natron.



SPECIMEN OF ANCIENT EGYPTIAN ART.

EMERALD, a precious stone, first in the second row on the breast-plate of the high priest (Ex. xxviii. 18; xxxix. 11), imported to Tyre from Syria (Ezek. xxvii. 16), used as a seal or signet (Ecclus. xxxii. 6), as an ornament of clothing and bedding (Ezek. xxviii. 13; Judg. x. 21), and spoken of as one of the foundations of Jerusalem (Rev. xxi. 19; Tob. xiii. 16).

EMERODS (Deut. xxviii. 27; 1 Sam. v. 6, 9, 12; vi. 4, 5, 11). Probably *hemorrhoidal tumors*, or bleeding piles, are intended.

Ē′MIMŞ, a tribe or family of gigantic stature which originally inhabited the region along the eastern side of the Dead Sea. They were related to the Anakim, and were generally called by the same name; but their conquerors the Moabites termed them Emim—that is, "terrible men" (Deut. ii. 11)—most probably on account of their fierce aspect.

ĔM′MA-ŬS, the village to which the two disciples were going when our Lord appeared to them on the way, on the day of his resurrection (Luke xxiv. 13).

EN, at the beginning of many Hebrew words, signifies a spring or fountain.

ENCHANTMENTS. 1. Heb. *lâtîm* or *lĕhâtîm* (Ex. vii. 11, 22; viii. 7), secret arts. 2. *Ceshâphîm* (2 Kings ix. 22; Mic. v. 12; Nah. iii. 4), "muttered spells." 3. *Lechâshîm* (Eccles. xii. 11). This word is especially used of the charming of serpents, Jer. viii. 17 (cf. Ps. lviii. 5; Ecclus. xii. 13; Eccles. x. 11). 4. The word *nechâshîm* is used of the enchantments sought by Balaam (Num. xxiv. 1). 5. *Cheber* is used for magic (Isa. xlvii. 9, 12). Any resort to these methods of imposture was strictly forbidden in the Scripture (Lev. xix. 26; Isa. xlvii. 9, etc.), but to eradicate the tendency is almost impossible (2 Kings xvii. 17; 2 Chron. xxxiii. 6), and we find it still flourishing at the Christian era (Acts xiii. 6, 8; viii. 9, 11; Gal. v. 20; Rev. ix. 21).

ĔN′DOR, a place in the territory of Issachar, and yet possessed by Manasseh (Josh. xvii. 11). Endor was long held in memory by the Jewish people as connected with the great victory over Sisera and Jabin. It was here that the witch dwelt whom Saul consulted (1 Sam. xxviii. 7).

ĔN-GĒ′DĪ, a town in the wilderness of Judah, (Josh. xv. 62), on the western shore of the Dead Sea (Ezek. xlvii. 10). Its site is about the middle of the western shore of the lake, at the fountain of *Ain Jidy*.

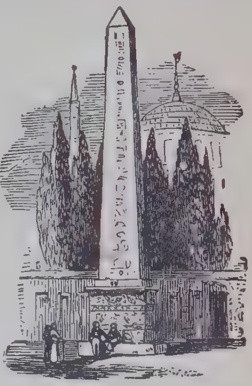
ĔN-HĂK′KO-RE, the spring which burst out in answer to the cry of Samson after his exploit with the jawbone (Judg. xv. 19).

AN EGYPTIAN AT PRAYER.

Ē′NOCH. 1. The eldest son of Cain (Gen. iv. 17), who called the city which he built after his name (18). 2. The son of Jared and father of Methuselah (Gen. v. 21, ff.; Luke iii. 28). In the epistle of Jude (24) he is described as "the *seventh* from Adam;" and the number is probably noticed as conveying the idea of divine completion and rest, while Enoch was himself a type of perfected humanity. After the birth of Methuselah it is said (Gen. v. 22–24) that Enoch "walked with God three hundred years . . . and he was not; for God took him." The phrase "walked with God" is elsewhere only used of Noah (Gen. vi. 9; cf. Gen. xvii. 1, etc.), and is to be explained of a prophetic life spent in immediate converse with the spiritual world. In the Epistle to the Hebrews the spring and issue of Enoch's life are clearly marked.

Ē′NON, a place "near to Salim," at which John baptized (John iii. 23). It was evidently west of the Jordan (comp. iii. 22, with 26, and with i. 28), and abounded in water.

ĔN-RŌ′ĠEL (Josh. xv. 7; xviii. 16). Here Jonathan and Ahimaz remained, after the flight of David, awaiting intelligence from within the walls (2 Sam. xvii. 17); and here by the stone Zoheleth, which is close to En-rogel, Adonijah held the feast, which was the first and last act of his attempt on the crown (1 Kings i. 9).



OBELISK OF HELIOPOLIS (ON).

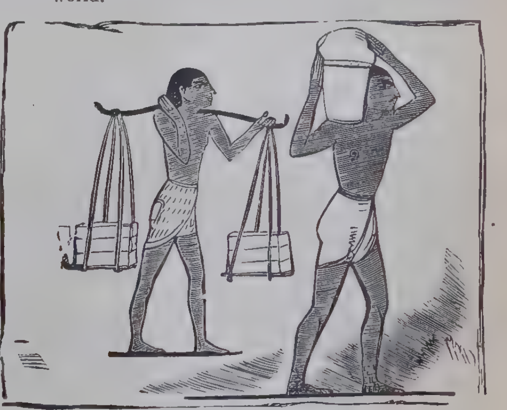
E-PĔN′E-TŬS, a Christian at Rome, greeted by St. Paul in Rom. xvi. 5, and designated as his beloved, and the first fruit of Asia unto Christ.

ĔP′A-PHRĂS, a fellow-laborer with the Apostle Paul, mentioned in Col. i. 7, as having taught the Colossian church the grace of God in truth, and designated a faithful minister of Christ on their behalf. He was at that time with St. Paul at Rome (Col. iv. 12), and seems by the expression there used to have been a Colossian by birth. We find him again mentioned in the Epistle to Philemon (v. 23), which was sent at the same time as that to the Colossians.

Ē-PHES-DĂM′MIM, a place between Socoh and Azekah, at which the Philistines were encamped before the affray in which Goliath was killed (1 Sam. xvii. 1).

E-PHĒ′SIANŞ, EPISTLE TO THE, was written by the Apostle St. Paul during his first captivity at Rome (Acts xxviii. 16), apparently immediately after he had written the Epistle to the Colossians and during that period (perhaps the early part of A. D. 62) when his imprisonment had not assumed the severer character which seems to have marked its close. This Epistle was addressed to the Christian church at Ephesus. Its contents may be divided into two portions, the first mainly *doctrinal* (ch. i., iii.), the second *hortatory* and *practical*.

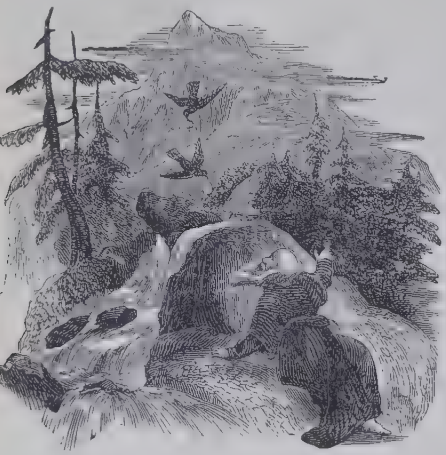
ĔPH′E-SŬS, the capital of the Roman province of Asia and an illustrious city in the district of Ionia, nearly opposite the island of Samos. There were coast-roads leading northward to Smyrna and southward to Miletus. Conspicuous at the head of the harbor of Ephesus was the great temple of Diana or Artemis, the tutelary divinity of the city. This building was raised on immense substructions, in consequence of the swampy nature of the ground. The earlier temple, which had been begun before the Persian war, was burnt down in the night when Alexander the Great was born; and another structure, raised up by the enthusiastic co-operation of all the inhabitants of "Asia," had taken its place. The magnificence of this sanctuary was a proverb throughout the civilized world.



EGYPTIAN CARRIERS OR PORTERS.

EPHOD, a sacred vestment originally appropriate to the high priest (Ex. xxviii. 4), but afterward worn by ordinary priests (1 Sam. xxii. 18), and deemed characteristic of the office (1 Sam. ii. 28; xiv. 3; Hos. iii. 4). The importance of the ephod as the receptacle of the breastplate led to its adoption in the idolatrous forms of worship instituted in the time of the Judges (Judg. viii. 27; xvii. 5; xviii. 14, ff.)

Ē′PHRA-ĬM, the second son of JOSEPH by his wife Asenath. The first indication we have of that ascendency over his elder brother Manasseh, which at a later period the tribe of Ephraim so unmistakably possessed, is in the blessing of the children by Jacob (Gen. xlviii.) Ephraim would appear at that time to have been about 21 years old. He was born before the beginning of the seven years of famine, toward the latter part of which Jacob had come to Egypt, 17 years before his death (Gen. xlvii. 28). Before Joseph's death Ephraim's family had reached the third generation (Gen. i. 23), and it must have been about this time that the affray mentioned in 1 Chron. vii. 21 occurred. To this early period too must probably be referred the circumstance alluded to in Ps. lxxviii. 9. It is at the time of the sending of the spies to the Promised Land that we are first introduced to the great hero to whom the tribe owed much of its subsequent greatness. Under Joshua the tribe must have taken a high position in the nation, to judge from the tone which the Ephraimites assumed on occasions shortly subsequent to the conquest. The boundaries of the portion of Ephraim are given in Josh. xvi. 1–10.


ELIJAH FED BY RAVENS.

Ē′PHRA-ĬM. In "Baal-hazor which is by Ephraim" was Absalom's sheep-farm, at which took place the murder of Amnon, one of the earliest precursors of the great revolt (2 Sam. xiii. 23). There is no clew to its situation.

Ē′PHRA-ĬM, a city "in the district near the wilderness" to which our Lord retired with his disciples when threatened with violence by the priests (John xi. 54).

Ē′PHRA-ĬM, GATE OF, one of the gates of the city of Jerusalem (2 Kings xiv. 13; 2 Chron. xxv. 23; Neh. viii. 16; xii. 39), probably at or near the position of the present "Damascus gate."

Ē′PHRA-ĬM, THE WOOD OF, a wood, or rather a forest, on the east of Jordan, in which the fatal battle was fought between the armies of David and of Absalom (2 Sam. xviii. 6). The name is probably derived from the slaughter of Ephraim at the fords of Jordan by the Gileadites under Jephthah (Judg. xii. 1, 4, 5).

ĔPH′RA-TAH or **ĔPH′RATH.** 1. Second wife of Caleb the son of Hezron, mother of Hur, and grandmother of Caleb the spy, according to 1 Chron. ii. 19, 20, and probably 24 and iv. 4. 2. The ancient name of Bethlehem Judah, as is manifest from Gen. xxxv. 16, 19; xlviii. 7.

ĔP-I-CU-RĒ′ANŞ, THE, derived their name from Epicurus (342–271 B. C.), a philosopher of Attic descent.

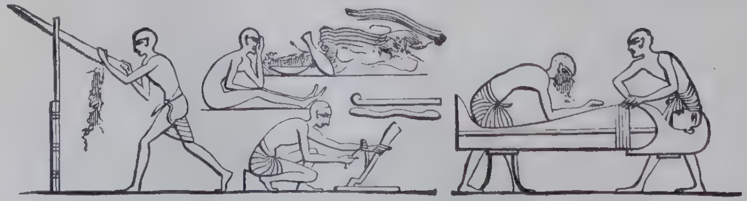
ĒR. 1. First-born of Judah. Er "was wicked in the sight of the Lord; and the Lord slew him" (Gen. xxxviii. 3–7; Num. xxvi. 19).

E-RĂS′TUS. 1. One of the attendants or deacons of St. Paul at Ephesus, who with Timothy was sent forward into Macedonia while the Apostle himself remained in Asia (Acts xix. 22). He is probably the same with Erastus, who is again mentioned in the salutations to Timothy (2 Tim. iii. 20), though not the same with, 2. Erastus the chamberlain, or rather the public treasurer, of Corinth, who was one of the early converts to Christianity (Rom. xvi. 23).

Ē-ŞĀ′IAS, the form of the name of the prophet Isaiah in the New Testament. [See ISAIAH.]

Ē-ŞAR-HĂD′DON, one of the greatest of the kings of Assyria, was the son of Sennacherib (2 Kings xix. 37) and the grandson of Sargon who succeeded Shalmaneser. He appears by his monuments to have been one of the most powerful—if not *the* most powerful—of all the Assyrian monarchs. He is the only Assyrian monarch whom we find to have actually reigned at Babylon, where he built himself a palace, bricks from which have been recently recovered bearing his name. His Babylonian reign lasted thirteen years, from B. C. 680 to B. C. 667; and it was doubtless within this space of time that Manasseh king of Judah, having been seized by his captains at Jerusalem on a charge of rebellion, was brought before him at *Babylon* (2 Chron. xxxiii. 11) and detained for a time as prisoner there. It is conjectured that Esarhaddon died about B. C. 660.

Ē′SAU, the eldest son of Isaac and twin-brother of Jacob. The singular appearance of the child at his birth originated the name (Esau means *hairy*, Gen. xxv. 25). Even in the womb the twin-brothers struggled together (xxv. 22). Esau's robust frame and "rough" aspect were the types of a wild and daring nature. He was, in fact, a thorough Bedouin, a "son of the desert," who delighted to roam and was impatient of the restraints of civilized or settled life. His old father, by a caprice of affection not uncommon, loved his wilful, vagrant boy; and his keen relish for savory food being gratified by Esau's venison, he liked him all the better for his skill in hunting (xxv. 28). Jacob takes advantage of his brother's distress to rob him of that which was dear as life itself to an eastern patriarch. Esau married at the age of 40, and contrary to the wish of his parents. His wives were both Canaanites; and they "were bitterness of spirit unto Isaac and to Rebekah" (Gen. xxvi. 34, 35). Jacob, through the craft of his mother, is again successful, and secures irrevocably the covenant blessing. Esau vows vengeance. But he knew not a mother's watchful care. By a characteristic piece of domestic policy Rebekah succeeded both in exciting Isaac's anger against Esau and obtaining his consent to Jacob's departure. When Esau heard that his father had commanded Jacob to take a wife of the daughters of his kinsman Laban, he also resolved to try whether by a new alliance he could propitiate his parents. He accordingly married his cousin Mahalath, the daughter of Ishmael (xxviii. 8, 9). He soon afterward established himself in Mount Seir; still retaining, however, some interest in his father's property in Southern Palestine. He was residing in Mount Seir when Jacob returned from Padan-aram, and had then become so rich and powerful that the impressions of his brother's early offences seem to have been almost completely effaced. It does not appear that the brothers again met until the death of their father about 20 years afterward. They united in laying Isaac's body in the cave of Machpelah. Of Esau's subsequent history nothing is known.

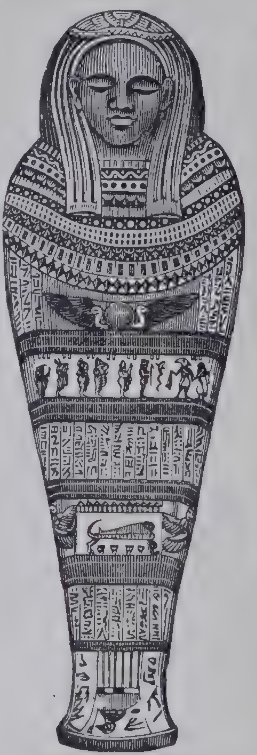

MANUFACTURE OF COFFINS (from an Egyptian Painting).

Ē′ŞĀY, the form of the name of Isaiah in Ecclus. xlviii. 20, 22; 2 Esd. ii. 8.

ĔS-DRA-Ē′LON. This name is the Greek form of the Hebrew word JEZREEL. It occurs only twice in the A. V. (Jud. iii. 9; iv. 6). In Jud. iii. 3 it is ESDRAELOM, and in i. 8 ESDRELOM, with the addition of "the great plain." In the Old Testament the plain is called the VALLEY OF JEZREEL.

ĔS′DRAS, the form of the name of Ezra the scribe in 1 and 2 Esdras.

ĔS′DRAS, BOOKS OF. The first book of Esdras is the first in order of the Apocryphal books in the English Bible.


EGYPTIAN MUMMY.

ĔSH′CŎL, brother of Mamre, the Amorite, and of Aner, and one of Abraham's companions in his pursuit of the four kings who had carried off Lot (Gen. xiv. 13, 24).

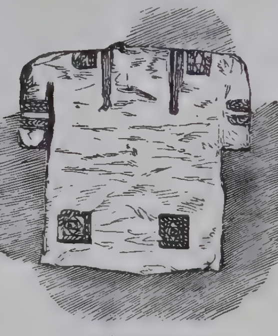
ĔSH′CŎL, THE VALLEY or **THE BROOK OF**, a *wady* in the neighborhood of Hebron, explored by the spies who were sent by Moses from Kadesh-barnea (Num. xxxiii. 9; Deut. i. 24).

ĔSH′TA-ŎL, a town in the low country—the *Shefelah*—of Judah, afterward allotted to Dan (Josh. xv. 33; xix. 41). Here Samson spent his boyhood, and hither after his last exploit his body was brought (Judg. xiii. 25; xvi. 31; xviii. 2, 8, 11, 12).

ĔS-SENES′, a Jewish sect, who, according to Josephus, combined the ascetic virtues of the Pythagoreans and Stoics with a spiritual knowledge of the divine law. It seems probable that the name signifies "*seer*," or "*the silent, the mysterious.*" As a sect the Essenes were distinguished by an aspiration after ideal purity rather than by any special code of doctrines.

ĔS′THER, the Persian name of HADASSAH, daughter of Abihail, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite. Esther was a beautiful Jewish maiden, whose ancestor Kish had been among the captives led away from Jerusalem by Nebuchadnezzar when Jehoiachin was taken captive. She was an orphan without father or mother, and had been brought up by her cousin Mordecai, who had an office in the household of Ahasuerus king of Persia, and dwelt at "Shushan the palace." When Vashti was dismissed from being queen, and all the fairest virgins of the kingdom had been collected at Shushan for the king to make choice of a successor to her from among them, the choice fell upon Esther. The king was not aware, however, of her race and parentage; and so, on the representation of Haman the Agagite that the Jews scattered through his empire were a pernicious race, he gave him full power and authority to kill them all, young and old, women and children, and take possession of their property. The means taken by Esther to avert this great calamity from her people and her kindred are fully related in the book of Esther. History is wholly silent both about Vashti and Esther.

ĔS′THER, BOOK OF, one of the latest of the canonical books of Scripture. The author is not known, but may very probably have been Mordecai himself. Those who ascribe it to Ezra or the men of the Great Synagogue, may have merely meant that Ezra edited and added it to the canon of Scripture, which he probably did. It has often been remarked as a peculiarity of this book that the name of God does not once occur in it. The style is remarkably chaste and simple. It does not in the least savor of romance. The Hebrew is very like that of Ezra, and parts of the Chronicles; generally pure, but mixed with some words of Persian origin and some of Chaldaic affinity. In short it is just what one would expect to find in a work of the age to which the book of Esther professes to belong.


AN EPHOD.

Ē′TAM, THE ROCK, a cliff or lofty rock into a cleft or chasm of which Samson retired after his slaughter of the Philistines (Judg. xv. 8, 11). This natural stronghold was in the tribe of Judah.

ĔTH′BA-AL, a king of Sidon and father of Jezebel (1 Kings xvi. 31). Josephus represents him as king of the Tyrians as well as the Sidonians. We may thus identify him with Eithobalus, who, after having assassinated Pheles, usurped the throne of Tyre for 32 years. The date of Ethbaal's reign may be given as about B. C. 940–908.

Ē-THI-Ō′PIÀ. The country which the Greeks and Romans described as "Æthiopia" and the Hebrews as "Cush" lay to the south of Egypt, and embraced, in its most extended sense, the modern *Nubia*, *Sennaar*, *Kordofan* and northern *Abyssinia*, and in its more definite sense the kingdom of Meroe. Syene marked the division between Ethiopia and Egypt (Ezek. xxix. 10). The inhabitants of Ethiopia were a Hamitic race (Gen. x. 6). They were divided into various tribes, of which the Sabæons were the most powerful.

Ē-THI-Ō′PIAN WOMAN. The wife of Moses is so described in Num. xii. 1. She is elsewhere said to have been the daughter of a Midianite, and in consequence of this some have supposed that the allusion is to another wife whom Moses married after the death of Zipporah.

EŪ-BŪ′LUS, a Christian at Rome mentioned by St. Paul (2 Tim. iv. 21).

EŪ′NIÇE, the mother of Timotheus (2 Tim. i. 5).

EUNUCH. The law (Deut. xxiii. 1; comp. Lev. xxii. 24) is repugnant to thus treating any Israelite. The origination of the practice is ascribed to Semiramis, and is no doubt as early, or nearly so, as Eastern despotism itself. They mostly appear in one of two relations, either military, as "set over the men of war," greater trustworthiness possibly counterbalancing inferior courage and military vigor, or associated, as we mostly recognize them, with women and children.

EŪ-PHRĀ′TĒŞ is probably a word of Aryan origin, signifying "the good and abounding river." It is most frequently denoted in the Bible by the term "the river." The Euphrates is the largest, the longest and by far the most important of the rivers of Western Asia. It rises in the Armenian mountains and flows into the Persian Gulf. The entire course is 1780 miles, and of this distance more than two-thirds (1200 miles) is navigable for boats.

EŪ-RŎC′LY-DŎN, the name given (Acts xxvii. 14) to the gale of wind which off the south coast of Crete seized the ship, in which St. Paul was ultimately wrecked on the coast of Malta.

EŪ′TY-CHŬS, a youth at Troas (Acts xx. 9), who, sitting in a window, and having fallen asleep while St. Paul was discoursing far into the night, fell from the third story, and being taken up dead, was miraculously restored to life by the Apostle.

EVANGELIST means "the publisher of glad tidings;" in Eph. iv. 11 the "evangelists" appear on the one hand after the "apostles" and "prophets;" on the other before the "pastors" and "teachers." The Apostles, so far as they evangelized (Acts viii. 25; xiv. 7; 1 Cor. i. 17), might claim the title, though there were many Evangelists who were not Apostles.

ĒVE, the name given in Scripture to the first woman. The account of Eve's creation is found at Gen. ii. 21, 22. Perhaps that which we are chiefly intended to learn from the narrative is the foundation upon which the union between man and wife is built, viz., identity of nature and oneness of origin. The Scripture account of Eve closes with the birth of Seth.

Ē-VIL-ME-RŌ′DACH (2 Kings xxv. 27), the son and successor of Nebuchadnezzar. He reigned but a short time, having ascended the throne on the death of Nebuchadnezzar in B. C. 561, and being himself succeeded by Neriglissar in B. C. 559. He was murdered by Neriglissar.

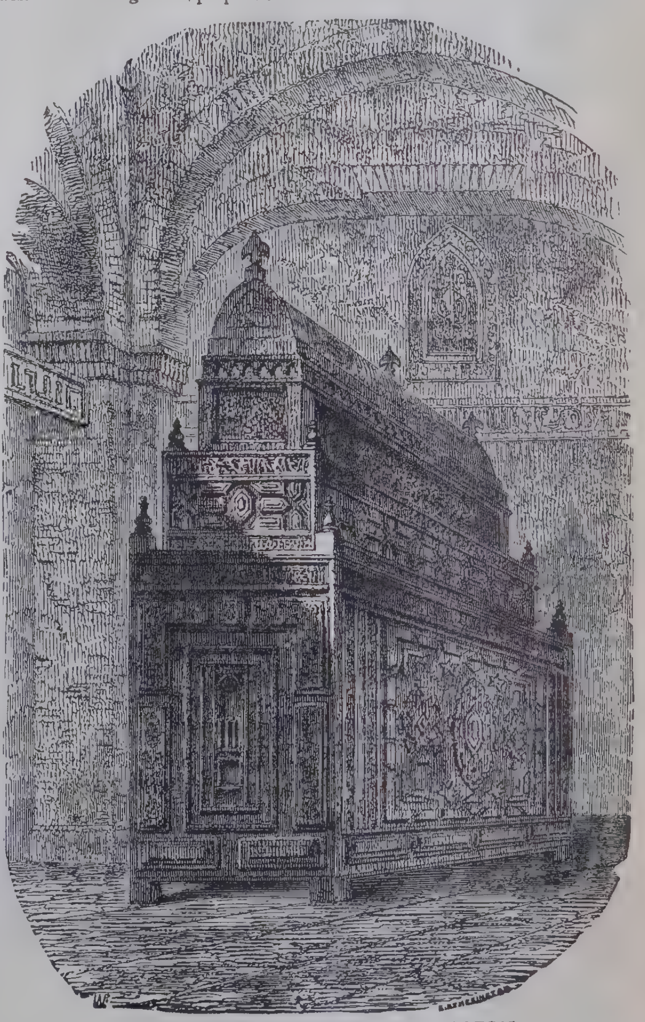
ĔX′O-DŬS (that is, *going out* [of Egypt]), the second book of the Law or Pentateuch. It may be divided into two principal parts; 1. Historical, i. 1–xviii. 27; and, 2. Legislative, xix. 1–xl. 38.

ĔX′O-DŬS, THE, of the Israelites from Egypt. The history of the Exodus itself commences with the close of that of the Ten Plagues. In the night in which, at midnight, the first-born were slain (Ex. xii. 29), Pharaoh urged the departure of the Israelites (ver. 31, 32). They at once set forth from Rameses (ver. 37, 39), apparently during the night (ver. 42), but towards morning, on the 15th day of the first month (Num. xxxiii. 3). They made three journeys and encamped by the Red Sea. Here Pharaoh overtook them, and the great miracle occurred by which they were saved, while the pursuer and his army were destroyed.

EXORCIST (Acts xix. 13). That some not only pretended to, but possessed, the power of exorcising, appears by our Lord's admission (Matt. xii. 27). What means were employed we are not informed. David, by playing skillfully on a harp, procured the temporary departure of the evil spirit which troubled Saul (1 Sam. xvi. 23). It was the profane use of the name of Jesus as a mere charm or spell which led to the disastrous issue recorded in the Acts of the Apostles (xix. 13–16). The power of casting out devils was bestowed by Christ while on earth upon the Apostles (Matt. x. 8) and the seventy disciples (Luke x. 17–19), and was, according to his promise (Mark xvi. 17), exercised by believers after his ascension (Acts xvi. 18); but to the Christian miracle, whether as performed by our Lord himself or by his followers, the New Testament writers never apply the terms "exorcise" or "exorcist."

Ē-ZĒ′KI-EL, one of the four greater prophets, was the son of a priest named Buzi, and was taken captive in the captivity of Jehoiachin, eleven years before the destruction of Jerusalem. He was a member of a community of Jewish exiles who settled on the banks of the Chebar, a "river" or stream of Babylonia. It was by this river "in the land of the Chaldæans" that God's message first reached him (i. 3). We learn from an incidental allusion (xxiv. 18)—the only reference which he makes to his personal history—that he was married, and had a house (viii. 1) in his place of exile, and lost his wife by a sudden and unforeseen stroke. He is said to have been murdered in Babylon by some Jewish prince whom he had convicted of idolatry, and to have been buried in the tomb of Shem and Arphaxad, on the banks of the Euphrates.

ĔZ′RÀ, called ESDRAS in the Apocrypha, the famous Scribe and Priest, descended from Hilkiah the high priest in Josiah's reign, from whose younger son Azariah sprung Seraiah, Ezra's father, quite a different person from Seraiah the high priest (Ezra vii. 1). All that is really known of Ezra is contained in the last four chapters of the book of Ezra and in Neh. viii. and xii. 26. From these passages we learn that he was a learned and pious priest residing at Babylon in the time of Artaxerxes Longimanus. As Ezra is not mentioned after Nehemiah's departure for Babylon in the 32d Artaxerxes, and as everything fell into confusion during Nehemiah's absence (Neh. xiii.), it is not unlikely that Ezra may have died or returned to Babylon before that year. There was a Jewish tradition that he was buried in Persia. He was the author of the books of Chronicles, Ezra, Nehemiah and, some add, Esther; and, many of the Jews say, also of the books of Ezekiel, Daniel and the twelve prophets.


TOMB OF ESTHER AND MORDECAI.

ĔZ′RÀ, BOOK OF, is a continuation of the books of Chronicles. Like these books it consists of the contemporary historical journals kept from time to time, which were afterward strung together, and either abridged or added to, as the case required, by a later hand. That later hand, in the book of Ezra, was doubtless Ezra's own, as appears by the last four chapters, as well as by other matter inserted in the previous chapters. The chief portion of the last chapter of 2 Chron. and Ezra i. was probably written by Daniel. As regards Ezra ii. and as far as iii. 1, it is found (with the exception of clerical errors) in the 7th ch. of Nehemiah, where it belongs beyond a shadow of doubt. The next portion extends from iii. 2 to the end of ch. vi. With the exception of one large explanatory addition by Ezra, extending from iv. 6 to 23, this portion is the work of a writer contemporary with Zerubbabel and Jeshua, and an eye-witness of the rebuilding of the Temple in the beginning of the reign of Darius Hystaspes. That it was the prophet Haggai becomes tolerably sure when we observe further the remarkable coincidences in style. Ezra iv. 6–23 is a parenthetic addition by a much later hand, and as the passage most clearly shows, made in the reign of Artaxerxes Longimanus. The period covered by the book is eighty years, from the first of Cyrus, B. C. 536, to the beginning of the eighth of Artaxerxes, B. C. 456.

EUNICE, THE MOTHER OF TIMOTHY.

FAIR HAVENS, a harbor in the island of CRETE (Acts xxvii. 8), though not mentioned in any other ancient writing, is still known by its own Greek name, and appears to have been the harbor of LASÆA.

FALLOW–DEER (Heb. *yachmûr*). The Hebrew word, which is mentioned only in Deut. xiv. 5 and in 1 Kings iv. 23, is probably the *Alcelaphus bubalis* of Barbary and North Africa. It is about the size of a stag, and lives in herds.

FAMINE. The first famine recorded in the Bible is that of Abraham after he had pitched his tent on the coast of Bethel (Gen. xii. 10). We may conclude that this famine was extensive, although this is not quite proved, by the fact of Abraham's going to Egypt; for on the occasion of the second famine, in the days of Isaac, this patriarch found refuge with Abimelech king of the Philistines in Gerar (Gen. xxvi. 1, sq.). We hear no more of times of scarcity until the great famine of Egypt which "was over all the face of the earth." This instance differs in the providential recurrence of seven years of plenty, whereby Joseph was enabled to provide against the coming dearth, and to supply not only the population of Egypt with corn, but those of the surrounding countries (Gen. xli. 53–57). The modern history of Egypt throws some curious light on these ancient records of famines; and instances of their recurrence may be cited to assist us in understanding their course and extent.

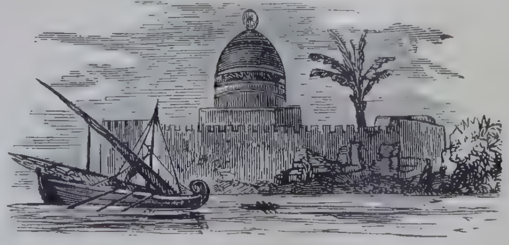
FARTHING. Two names of coins in the New Testament are rendered in the A. V. by this word. 1. *κοδράντης*, *quadrans* (Matt. v. 26; Mark xii. 42), a coin current in Palestine in the time of our Lord. It was equivalent to two lepta (A. V. "mites"). The name quadrans was originally given to the quarter of the Roman as, or piece of three unciæ, therefore also called teruncius. 2. *ἀσσάριον* (Matt. x. 29; Luke xii. 6), properly a small *as*, *assarium*, but in the time of our Lord used as the Greek equivalent of the Latin *as*.

FASTS. 1. One fast only was appointed by the law, that on the day of Atonement. There is no mention of any other periodical fast in the Old Testament, except in Zech. vii. 1–7; viii. 19. From these passages it appears that the Jews, during their captivity, observed four annual fasts, in the fourth, fifth, seventh, and tenth months. The number of annual fasts in the present Jewish calendar has been multiplied to twenty-eight. 2. Public fasts were occasionally proclaimed to express national humiliation, and to supplicate divine favor. 3. Private occasional fasts are recognized in one passage of the law (Num. xxx. 13). The instances given of individuals fasting under the influence of grief, vexation or anxiety are numerous. 4. In the New Testament the only references to the Jewish fasts are the mention of "the Fast" in Acts xxvii. 9 (generally understood to denote the Day of Atonement), and the allusions to the weekly fasts (Matt. ix. 14; Mark ii. 18; Luke v. 33; xviii. 12; Acts x. 30). 5. The Jewish fasts were observed with various degrees of strictness. Sometimes there was entire abstinence from food (Esth. iv. 16, etc.) On other occasions there appears to have been only a restriction to a very plain diet (Dan. x. 3). Those who fasted frequently dressed in sackcloth or rent their clothes, put ashes on their head and went barefoot (1 Kings xxi. 27; Nah. ix. 1; Ps. xxx. 13).

FAT. The Hebrews distinguished between the suet or pure fat of an animal, and the fat which was intermixed with the lean (Nah. viii. 10). Some parts of the suet, viz., about the stomach, the entrails, the kidneys and the tail of a sheep, which grows to an excessive size in many eastern countries, and produces a large quantity of rich fat, were forbidden to be eaten in the case of animals offered to Jehovah in sacrifice (Lev. iii. 3).

FAT, *i. e.*, VAT, the word employed to translate the Hebrew *yekeb*, in Joel ii. 34; iii. 13. The word commonly used for *yekeb* is "winepress" or "winefat," and once "pressfat" (Hag. ii. 16). The "vats" appear to have been excavated out of the native rock of the hills on which the vineyards lay.

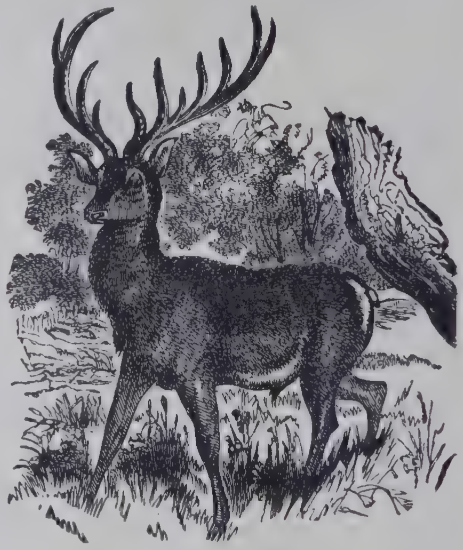
FATHER. The position and authority of the father as the head of the family are expressly assumed and sanctioned in Scripture, as a likeness of that of the Almighty over his creatures. The father's blessing was regarded as conferring special benefit, but his malediction special injury, on those on whom it fell (Gen. ix. 25, 27; xxvii. 27–40; xlviii. 15, 20; xlix.); and so also the sin of a parent was held to affect, in certain cases, the welfare of his descendants (2 Kings v. 27). The command to honor parents is noticed by St. Paul as the only one of the Decalogue which bore a distinct promise (Ex. xx. 12; Eph. vi. 2), and disrespect toward them was condemned by the Law as one of the worst of crimes (Ex. xxi. 15, 17; 1 Tim. i. 9). "Fathers" is used in the sense of seniors (Acts vii. 2; xxii. 1), and of parents in general, or ancestors (Dan. v. 2; Jer. xxvii. 7; Matt. xxiii. 30, 32).



THE TOMB OF EZ′RA.

FĒ′LIX, a Roman procurator of Judæa, appointed by the Emperor Claudius, whose freedman he was, on the banishment of Ventidius Cumanus in A. D. 53. Felix was the brother of Claudius's powerful freedman Pallas. He ruled the province in a mean, cruel and profligate manner. St. Paul was brought before Felix in Cæsarea. He was remanded to prison and kept there two years, in hopes of extorting money from him (Acts xxiv. 26, 27). At the end of that time Porcius Festus was appointed to supersede Felix, who, on his return to Rome, was accused by the Jews in Cæsarea, and would have suffered the penalty due to his atrocities, had not his brother Pallas prevailed with the Emperor Nero to spare him. This was probably in the year 60 A. D. The wife of Felix was Drusilla, daughter of Herod Agrippa I., the former wife of Azizus king of Emesa.

FENCED CITIES. The fortifications of the cities of Palestine, regularly "fenced," consisted of one or more walls crowned with battlemented parapets, having towers at regular intervals (2 Chron. xxxii. 5; Jer. xxxi. 38), on which in later times engines of war were placed, and watch was kept by day and night in time of war (2 Chron. xxvi. 9, 15; Judg. ix. 45; 2 Kings ix. 17).



FALLOW-DEER.

FESTIVALS. 1. The religious times ordained in the Law fall under three heads: (1.) Those formally connected with the institution of the Sabbath; (2.) The historical or great festivals; (3.) The Day of Atonement. (1.) Immediately connected with the institution of the Sabbath are: (*a*) The weekly Sabbath itself. (*b*) The seventh new moon or Feast of Trumpets. (*c*) The Sabbatical Year. (*d*) The Year of Jubilee. (2) The great feasts are: (*a*) The Passover. (*b*) The feast of Pentecost, of Weeks, of Wheat-harvest, or, of the First-fruits. (*c*) The Feast of Tabernacles, or of ingathering. On each of these occasions every male Israelite was commanded "to appear before the Lord," that is, to attend in the court of the tabernacle or the temple, and to make his offering with a joyful heart (Deut. xxvii. 7; Nah. viii. 9–12). The attendance of women was voluntary, but the zealous often went up to the Passover. On all the days of Holy Convocation there was to be an entire suspension of ordinary labor of all kinds (Ex. xii. 16; Lev. xvi. 29; xxiii. 21, 24, 25, 35). But on the intervening days of the longer festivals work might be carried on. 2. After the captivity, the Feast of Purim (Esth. ix. 20, sq.) and that of the dedication (1 Macc. iv. 56) were instituted.

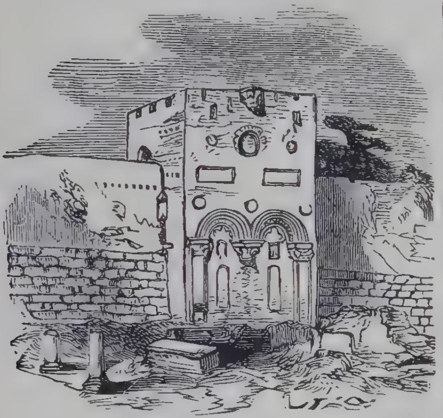
FĔS′TUS, POR′CI-US, successor of Felix as procurator of Judæa (Acts xxiv. 27), sent by Nero probably in the autumn of the year 60 A. D. A few weeks after Festus reached his province he heard the cause of St. Paul, who had been left a prisoner by Felix, in the presence of Herod Agrippa II. and Bernice his sister (Acts xxv. 11, 12). He died probably in the summer of 62 A. D., having ruled the province less than two years.

FETTERS. Fetters were usually made of *brass*. Iron was occasionally employed for the purpose (Ps. cv. 18; cxlix. 8).

FIG, FIG TREE (Heb. *tĕĕnàh*). In the Old Testament it signifies the tree *Fiscus Carica* of Linnæus, and also its fruit. The fig tree is very common in Palestine (Deut. viii. 8). Mount Olivet was famous for its fig trees in ancient times, and they are still found there.

FIR (Heb. *bĕrôsh, bĕrôth*, Isa. xiv. 6; Ezek. xxvii. 5, etc.). Probably one or other of the following trees: 1. Pinus sylvestris, or Scotch fir; 2. Larch; 3. Cupressus sempervirens, or cyprus, all of which are at this day found in the Lebanon.

FIRE is represented as the symbol of Jehovah's presence and the instrument of his power (Ex. iii. 2; xiv. 19, etc.). Fire for sacred purposes obtained elsewhere than from the altar was called "strange fire," and for the use of such Nadab and Abihu were punished with death by fire from God (Lev. x. 1, 2; Num. iii. 4; xxvi. 61).



THE GOLDEN GATE, JERUSALEM.

FIREPAN, one of the vessels of the Temple service (Ex. xxvii. 3; xxxviii. 3; 2 Kings xxv. 15; Jer. lii. 19). The same word is elsewhere rendered "snuff-dish."

FIRMAMENT. The Hebrew term *râkîa*, so translated, is generally regarded as expressive of simple *expansion*, and is so rendered in the margin of the A. V. (Gen. i. 6). In Ezek. i. 22–26 the "firmament" is the floor on which the throne of the Most High is placed. Further, the office of the *râkîa* was to serve as a division between the waters above and the waters below (Gen. 1. 7). In keeping with this view the *râkîa* was provided with "windows" (Gen. vii. 11; Isa. xxiv. 18; Mal. iii. 10) and "doors" (Ps. lxxviii. 23), through which the rain and the snow might descend. A secondary purpose which the *râkîa* served was to support the heavenly bodies, sun, moon and stars (Gen. i. 14).

FIRST-BORN. Under the law, in memory of the Exodus, the eldest son was regarded as devoted to God, and was in every case to be redeemed by an offering not exceeding 5 shekels, within one month from birth. If he died before the expiration of 30 days, the Jewish doctors held the father excused, but liable to the payment if he outlived that time (Ex. xiii. 12–15; xxii. 29; Num. viii. 17; xviii. 15, 16; Lev. xxvii. 6). The eldest son received a double portion of the father's inheritance (Deut. xxi. 17), but not of the mother's. Under the monarchy, the eldest son usually, but not always, as appears in the case of Solomon, succeeded his father in the kingdom (1 Kings i. 30; ii. 22). The male first-born of animals was also devoted to God (Ex. xiii. 2, 12, 13; xxii. 29; xxxiv. 19, 20).

FIRST-FRUITS. 1. The law ordered in general, that the first of all ripe fruits and of liquors, or, as it is twice expressed, the first of first-fruits, should be offered in God's house (Ex. xxii. 29; xxiii. 19; xxxiv. 27). 2. On the morrow after the Passover Sabbath, *i. e.*, on the 16th of Nisan, a sheaf of new corn was to be brought to the priest, and waved before the altar, in acknowledgment of the gift of fruitfulness (Lev. xxiii. 5, 6, 10, 12; ii. 12). 3. At the expiration of seven weeks from this time, *i. e.*, at the Feast of Pentecost, an oblation was to be made of two loaves of leavened bread made from the new flour, which were to be waved in like manner with the Passover sheaf (Ex. xxxiv. 22; Lev. xxiii. 15, 17; Num. xxviii. 26). 4. The feast of ingathering, *i. e.*, the Feast of Tabernacles in the 7th month, was itself an acknowledgment of the fruits of the harvest (Ex. xxiii. 16; xxxiv. 22; Lev. xxiii. 39). These offerings were national. Besides them, the following were individual. 5. A cake of the first dough that was baked was to be offered as a heave-offering (Num. xv. 19, 21). 6. The first-fruits of the land were to be brought in a basket to the holy place of God's choice, and there presented to the priest, who was to set the basket down before the altar (Deut. xxvi. 2–11). The offerings were the perquisite of the priests (Num. xviii. 11; Deut. xviii. 4).

FISH. The Hebrews recognized fish as one of the great divisions of the animal kingdom (Gen. i. 21, 28). The Mosaic law (Lev. xi. 9, 10) pronounced unclean such fish as were devoid of fins and scales; these were and are regarded as unwholesome in Egypt. In Palestine, the Sea of Galilee was and still is remarkably well stored with fish. Jerusalem derived its supply chiefly from the Mediterranean (comp. Ezek. xlvii. 10).

FITCHES (*i. e.*, VETCHES), the representative of the two Hebrew words *cussemeth* and *ketsach*. As to the former see RYE. *Ketsach* denotes without doubt the *Nigella sativa*, an herbaceous annual plant which grows in the south of Europe and in the north of Africa.

FLAG, the representative of two Hebrew words *âchû* and *sûph*. 1. *Achû*, a word, according to Jerome, of Egyptian origin, and denoting "any green and coarse herbage, such as rushes and reeds, which grows in marshy places." It seems probable that some *specific* plant is denoted in Job viii. 11. 2. *Sûph* (Ex. ii. 3, 5; Isa. xix. 6) appears to be used in a very wide sense to denote "weeds of any kind."

FLAGON. 1. *Ashîshah* (2 Sam. vi. 19; 1 Chron. xvi. 3; Cant. ii. 5; Hos. iii. 1). It really means a cake of pressed raisins. 2. *Nebel* (Isa. xxii. 24) is commonly used for a bottle or vessel, originally probably a skin, but in later times a piece of pottery (Isa. xxx. 14).

FLAX. That it was grown in Palestine even before the conquest of that country by the Israelites appears from Joshua ii. 6. The various processes employed in preparing the flax for manufacture into cloth are indicated: 1. The drying process. 2. The peeling of the stalks, and separation of the fibres. 3. The hacking (Isa. xix. 9). That flax was one of the most important crops in Palestine appears from Hos. ii. 5, 9.

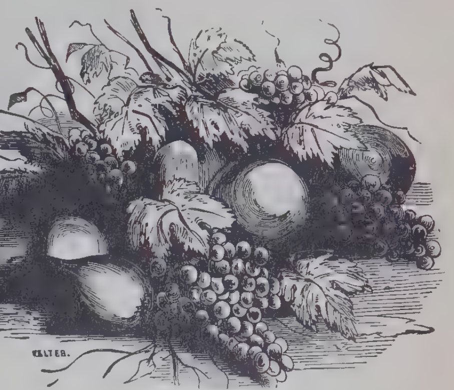
THE WALLS OF ROME—THE OSTIAN GATE.

FLEA, an insect twice only mentioned in Scripture, viz., in 1 Sam. xxiv. 14; xxvi. 20.

FLUTE (1 Kings i. 4, marg. [see PIPE]), a musical instrument mentioned amongst others (Dan. iii. 5, 7, 10, 15) as used at the worship of the golden image which Nebuchadnezzar had set up.

FLUX, BLOODY (Acts xxviii. 8), the same as our dysentery, which in the East is, though sometimes sporadic, generally epidemic and infectious, and then assumes its worst form.

FLY, FLIES. 1. *Zĕbûb* occurs only in Eccles. x. 1, and in Isa. vii. 18, and is probably a generic name for any insect. 2. *Arôb* ("swarms of *flies*," divers "sorts of *flies*," A. V.), the name of the insect or insects which God sent to punish Pharaoh; see Ex. viii. 21–31; Ps. lxxviii. 45; cv. 31.



EASTERN FRUITS.

FOOD. The diet of Eastern nations has been in all ages light and simple. Simple preparations of corn were common; sometimes the fresh green ears were eaten in a natural state, the husks being rubbed off by the hand (Lev. xxiii. 14; Deut. xxiii. 25; 2 Kings iv. 42; Matt. xii. 1; Luke vi. 1); more frequently, however, the grains, after being carefully picked, were roasted in a pan over a fire (Lev. ii. 14), and eaten as "parched corn," in which form they were an ordinary article of diet, particularly among laborers, or others who had not the means of dressing food (Lev. xxiii. 14; Ruth ii. 14; 1 Sam. xvii. 17; xxv. 18; 2 Sam. xvii. 28); this practice is still very usual in the East. Sometimes the grain was bruised (A. V. "beaten," Lev. ii. 14, 16), and then dried in the sun; it was eaten either mixed with oil (Lev. ii. 15), or made into a soft cake (A. V. "dough;" Num. xv. 20; Neh. x. 37; Ezek. xliv. 30).

FOREHEAD. The custom of coloring the forehead is mentioned. The "jewels for the forehead" mentioned by Ezekiel (xvi. 12), and in margin of A. V. (Gen. xxiv. 22), were in all probability noserings (Isa. iii. 21).

FOREST. Although Palestine has never been in historical times a woodland country, yet there can be no doubt that there was much more wood formerly than there is at present.

FOR-TU-NĀ'TUS (1 Cor. xvi. 17), one of three Corinthians, the others being Stephanas and Achaïcus, who were at Ephesus when St. Paul wrote his first Epistle.

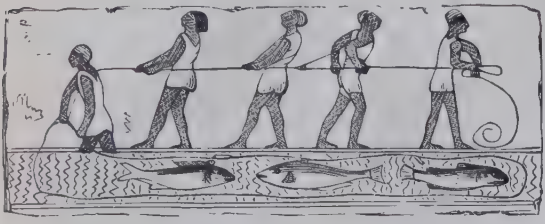
FOUNTAIN. Among the attractive features presented by the Land of Promise to the nation migrating from Egypt by way of the desert, none would be more striking than the natural gush of waters from the ground. The springs of Palestine, though shortlived, are remarkable for their abundance and beauty (Neh. ii. 13, 14).

FOWL. Several distinct Hebrew and Greek words are thus rendered in the A. V. of the Bible. Of these the most common is *'ôph*, which is usually a collective term for all kinds of birds. In 1 Kings iv. 23, among the daily provisions for Solomon's table, "fatted fowl" are included. In the New Testament the word translated "fowls" is most frequently that which comprehends all kinds of birds (including *ravens*, Luke xii. 24). [See SPARROW.]

FOX (Heb. *shû'âl*). Probably the "jackal" is the animal signified in almost all the passages in the Old

Testament where the Hebrew term occurs. The *Shû'âlim* of Judg. xv. 4 are evidently "jackals," and not "foxes," for the former animal is gregarious, whereas the latter is solitary in its habits.

FRANKINCENSE, a vegetable resin, brittle, glittering and of a bitter taste, used for the purpose of sacrificial fumigation (Ex. xxx. 34–36). It is obtained by successive incisions in the bark of a tree called the *arbor thuris*, the first of which yields the purest and whitest kind; while the produce of the after incisions is spotted with yellow, and as it becomes old loses its whiteness altogether.



FISHING IN THE NILE.

FROG. The mention of this reptile in the Old Testament is confined to the passage in Ex. viii. 2–7, etc., in which the plague of frogs is described, and to Ps. lxxviii. 45; cv. 30. In the New Testament the word occurs once only, in Rev. xvi. 13.

FRONTLETS or **PHYLACTERIES** (Ex. xiii. 16; Deut. vi. 8; xi. 18; Matt. xxiii. 5). These "frontlets" or "phylacteries" were strips of parchment, on which were written four passages of Scripture (Ex. xiii. 2–10, 11–17; Deut. vi. 4–9, 13–23) in an ink prepared for the purpose. They were then rolled up in a case of black calfskin, which was attached to a stiffer piece of leather, having a thong one finger broad and one and a half cubits long. They were placed at the bend of the left arm. Those worn on the forehead were written on four strips of parchment and put into four little cells within a square case, on which the letter ש was written. The square had two thongs, on which Hebrew letters were inscribed. That phylacteries were used as amulets is certain, and was very natural. The expression "they make broad their phylacteries" (Matt. xxiii. 5) refers not so much to the phylactery itself, which seems to have been of a prescribed breadth, as to the case in which the parchment was kept, which the Pharisees, among their other pretentious customs (Mark vii. 3, 4; Luke v. 33, etc.), made as conspicuous as they could.

FULLER. The trade of the fullers, so far as it is mentioned in Scripture, appears to have consisted chiefly in cleansing garments and whitening them. The process of fulling or cleansing cloth consited in treading or stamping on the garments with the feet or with bats in tubs of water, in which some alkaline substance answering the purpose of soap had been dissolved. The process of whitening garments was performed by rubbing into them chalk or earth of some kind.

FULLER'S FIELD, THE, a spot near Jerusalem (2 Kings xviii. 17; Isa. vii. 3; xxxvi. 2) so close to the wall that a person speaking from there could be heard on them (2 Kings xviii. 17–26).

FURNACE. Various kinds of furnaces are noticed in the Bible, such as a smelting or calcining furnace (Gen. xix. 28; Ex. ix. 8, 10; xix. 18), especially a lime-kiln (Isa. xxxiii. 12; Amos ii. 1); a refining furnace (Prov. xvii. 3; xxvii. 21; Ezek. xxii. 18, ff.); a large furnace built like a brick-kiln (Dan. iii. 22, 23); the potter's furnace (Ecclus. xxvii. 5); the blacksmith's furnace (Ecclus. xxxviii. 28). The Persians were in the habit of using the furnace as a means of inflicting punishment (Dan. *l. c.;* Jer. xxix. 22; 2 Macc. vii. 5; Hos. vii. 7).

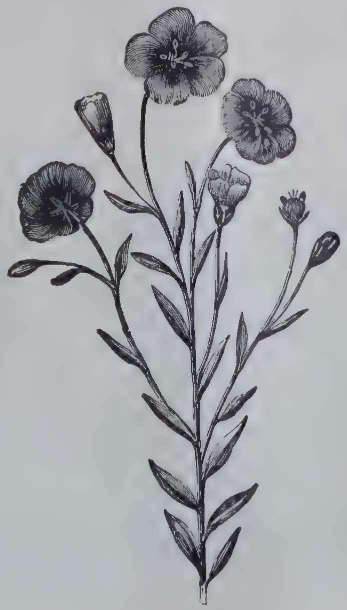
GĂB′BA-Ī, apparently the head of an important family of Benjamin resident at Jerusalem (Neh. xi. 8).

GĂB′BA-THȦ, the Hebrew or Chaldee appellation of a place, also called "Pavement," where the judgment-seat or bema was planted, from his place on which Pilate delivered our Lord to death (John xix. 13). The place was outside the prætorium, for Pilate brought Jesus forth from thence to it.

GĀ′BRI-EL. The word, which is not in itself distinctive, but merely a description of the angelic office, is used as a proper name or title in Dan. viii. 16; ix. 21, and in Luke i. 19, 26. In the ordinary traditions, Jewish and Christian, Gabriel is spoken of as one of the archangels.

GĂD, Jacob's seventh son, the first-born of Zilpah, Leah's maid, and whole-brother to Asher (Gen. xxx. 11–13; xlvi. 16, 18). The word means either "fortune" or "troop:" hence Leah said at his birth, "a troop (of children) cometh" (Gen. xxx. ii.; comp. xlix. 19). Of the childhood and life of the patriarch Gad nothing is preserved. At the time of the descent into Egypt seven sons are ascribed to him. The alliance between the tribes of Reuben and Gad was doubtless induced by the similarity of their pursuits. Of all the sons of Jacob these two tribes alone returned to the land which their forefathers had left five hundred years before, with their occupations unchanged. At the halt on the east of Jordan we find them coming forward to Moses with the representation that they "have cattle,"—"a great multitude of cattle," and the land where they now are is a "place for cattle." They did not, however, attempt to evade taking their proper share of the difficulties of subduing the land of Canaan, and after that task had been effected they were dismissed by Joshua "to their tents," to their "wives, their little ones, and their cattle" which they had left behind them in Gilead.

GĂD, "the seer," or "the king's seer," *i. e.,* David's (1 Chron. xxix. 29; 2 Chron. xxix. 25; 2 Sam. xxiv. 11; 1 Chron, xxi. 9), was a "prophet" who appears to have joined David when in the hold (1 Sam. xxii. 5). He reappears in connection with the punishment inflicted for the numbering of the people (2 Sam. xxiv. 11–19; 1 Chron. xxi. 9–19). He wrote a book of the Acts of David (1 Chron xxix. 29), and also assisted in the arrangements for the musical service of the "house of God" (2 Chron. xxix. 25).

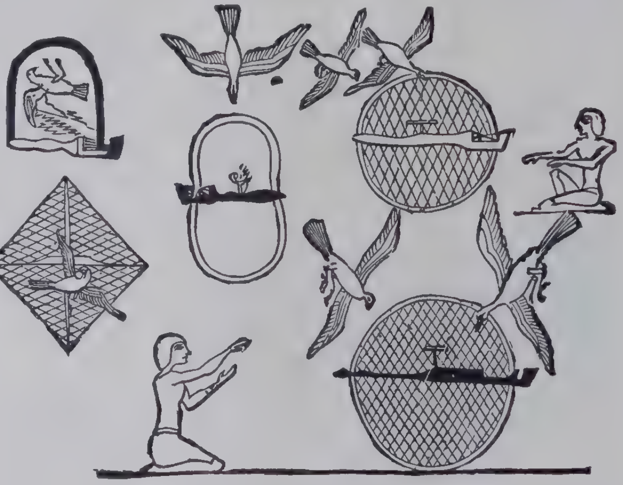


FLAX.

GĂD′AR-Ȧ, a strong city situated east of the Sea of Galilee, over against Scythopolis and Tiberias, and sixteen Roman miles distant from each of those places. Josephus calls it the capital of Peræa. A large district was attached to it. Gadara itself is not mentioned in the Bible, but it is evidently identical with the "country of the Gadarenes," or Gergesenes (Matt. viii. 28; Mark v. 1; Luke viii. 26, 37). The ruins of this city, now called *Um Keis*, are about two miles in circumference. Gadara derives its greatest interest from having been the scene of our Lord's miracle in healing the demoniacs (Matt. viii. 28–34; Mark v. 1–21; Luke viii. 26–40).

GĀI′US. [See John, Second and Third Epistles of.]

GA-LĀ′TI-Ȧ is literally the "Gallia" of the East. The Galatians were in their origin a stream of that great Keltic torrent which poured into Greece in the third century before the Christian era. The Roman province of Galatia may be described as the central region of the peninsula of Asia Minor. The prevailing speech, however, of the district was Greek. The inscriptions found at Ancyra are Greek, and St. Paul wrote his Epistle in Greek. It is difficult at first sight to determine in what sense the word Galatia is used by the writers of the New Testament, or whether always in the same sense.



EGYPTIAN NET-TRAPS FOR BIRDS.

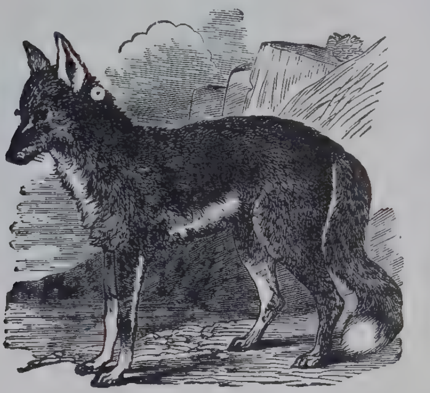
GA-LĀ′TI-ANṢ, THE EPISTLE TO THE, was written by the Apostle St. Paul not long after his journey through Galatia and Phrygia (Acts xviii. 23), and probably in the early portion of his two years and a half stay at Ephesus, which terminated with the Pentecost of A. D. 57 or 58. The Epistle appears to have been called forth by the machinations of Judaizing teachers, who, shortly before the date of its composition, had endeavored to seduce the churches of this province into a recognition of circumcision (v. 2, 11, 12; vi. 12, sq.), and had openly sought to depreciate the Apostolic claims of St. Paul (comp. i. 1, 11). The scope and contents of the Epistle are thus—(1) apologetic (i., ii.) and polemical (iii., iv.) and (2) hortatory and practical (v., vi.); the positions and demonstrations of the former portion being used with great power and persuasiveness in the exhortations of the latter.

GALBANUM, one of the perfumes employed in the preparation of the sacred incense (Ex. xxx. 34). The galbanum of commerce is a resinous gum of a brownish yellow color and strong, disagreeable smell, usually met with in masses, but sometimes found in yellowish, tear-like drops.

GĂL′E-ĔD, the name given by Jacob to the heap which he and Laban made on Mount Gilead in witness of the covenant then entered into between them (Gen. xxxi. 47, 48; comp. 23, 25).

GĂL′I-LEE, originally confined to a little "circuit" of country round Kedesh-Naphtali, in which were the twenty towns given by Solomon to Hiram king of Tyre (Josh. xx. 7; 1 Kings ix. 11). They were then, or subsequently, occupied by strangers, and for this reason Isaiah gives to the district the name "Galilee of the Gentiles" (Isa. ix. 1). It is probable that the strangers increased until at length Galilee became one of the largest provinces of Palestine. In the time of our Lord all Palestine was divided into three provinces, Judæa, Samaria and Galilee (Acts ix. 31; Luke xvii. 11; Joseph. *B.*

J. iii. 3). The latter included the whole northern section of the country. On the west it was bounded by the territory of Ptolemais, which probably included the whole plain of Akka to the foot of Carmel. The southern border ran along the base of Carmel and of the hills of Samaria to Mount Gilboa, and then descended the valley of Jezreel by Scythopolis to the Jordan. The river Jordan, the Sea of Galilee, and the upper Jordan to the fountain at Dan, formed the eastern border; and the northern ran from Dan westward across the mountain-ridge till it touched the territory of the Phœnicians. Galilee was divided into two sections, "Lower" and "Upper." Lower Galilee included the great plain of Esdraelon with its offshoots, and the whole of the hill country adjoining it on the north to the foot of the mountain-range. It was thus one of the richest and most beautiful sections of Palestine. The chief towns of Lower Galilee were Tiberias, Tarichæa, at the southern end of the Sea of Galilee, and Sepphoris. The towns most celebrated in New Testament history are Nazareth, Cana and Tiberias (Luke i. 26; John ii. 1; vi. 1). *Upper Galilee* embraced the whole mountain-range lying between the upper Jordan and Phœnicia. To this region the name "Galilee of the Gentiles" is given in the Old and New Testament (Isa. ix. 2; Matt. iv. 15). The town of Capernaum, on the north shore of the lake, was in Upper Galilee. Galilee was the scene of the greater part of our Lord's private life and public acts. His early years were spent at Nazareth; and when he entered on his great work he made Capernaum his home (Matt. iv. 13; ix. 1). It is a remarkable fact that the first three Gospels are chiefly taken up with our Lord's ministrations in this province, while the Gospel of John dwells more upon those in Judæa. The nature of our Lord's parables and illustrations was greatly influenced by the peculiar features and products of the country. The Apostles were all either Galileans by birth or residence (Acts i. 11). After the destruction of Jerusalem Galilee became the chief seat of Jewish schools of learning and the residence of their most celebrated Rabbins.



FOX OF THE NILE.

GĂL′I-LEE, SEA OF. [See GENNESARETH.]

GALL, the representative of the Hebrew words *mĕrĕrâh*, or *merôrâh*, and *rôsh*. 1. *Merĕrâh* or *merôrâh* denotes etymologically "that which is bitter;" see Job xiii. 26. Hence the term is applied to the "bile" or "gall" from its intense bitterness (Job xvi. 13; xx. 25); it is also used of the "poison" of serpents (Job xx. 14). 2. *Rôsh*, generally translated "gall" by the A. V., is in Hos. x. 4 rendered "hemlock;" in Deut. xxxii. 33, and Job xx. 16, *rôsh* denotes the "poison" or "venom" of serpents. From Deut. xxix. 18, and Lam. iii. 19, compared with Hos. x. 4, it is evident that the Hebrew term denotes some bitter and perhaps poisonous plant.

GĂL′LIM, the native place of the man to whom Michal, David's wife, was given (1 Sam. xxv. 44).

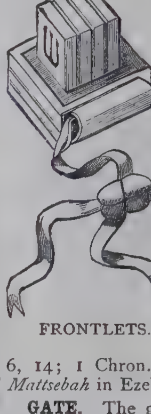
GĂL′LI-O. Junius Annæus Gallio, the Roman proconsul of Achaia when St. Paul was at Corinth, A. D. 53, under the emperor Claudius (Acts xviii. 12). He was brother to Lucius Annæus Seneca, the philosopher.

GA-MĀ′LI-EL. A Pharisee and celebrated doctor of the law, who gave prudent worldly advice in the Sanhedrim respecting the treatment of the followers of Jesus of Nazareth (Acts v. 34, ff.) We learn from Acts xxii. 3 that he was the preceptor of St. Paul.

GAMES. Among the Greeks every city of any size possessed its theatre and stadium. At Ephesus an annual contest was held in honor of Diana. A direct reference to the exhibitions that took place on such occasions is made in 1 Cor. xv. 32. St. Paul's Epistles abound with allusions to the Greek contests. These contests (2 Tim. iv. 7; 1 Tim. vi. 12) were divided into two classes, the *pancratium*, consisting of boxing and wrestling, and the *pentathlon*, consisting of leaping, running, quoiting, hurling the spear and wrestling. The competitors (1 Cor. ix. 25; 2 Tim. ii. 5) required a long and severe course of previous training (1 Tim. iv. 8), during which a particular diet was enforced (1 Cor. ix. 25, 27). The games were opened by the proclamation of a herald (1 Cor. ix. 27), whose office it was to give out the name and country of each candidate, and especially to announce the name of the victor before the assembled multitude. The judge was selected for his spotless integrity (2 Tim. iv. 8): his office was to decide any disputes (Col. iii. 15) and to give the prize (1 Cor. ix. 24; Phil. iii. 14), consisting of a crown (2 Tim. ii. 5; iv. 8) of leaves of wild olive at the Olympic games, and of pine, or, at one period, ivy, at the Isthmian games. The judge was stationed by the goal (Phil. iii. 14), which was clearly visible.

GĀ′MUL, a priest; the leader of the twenty-second course in the service of the sanctuary (1 Chron. xxiv. 17).

GARDEN. Gardens in the East, as the Hebrew word indicates, are enclosures, on the outskirts of towns, planted with various trees and shrubs. From the allusions in the Bible we learn that they were surrounded by hedges of thorn (Isa. v. 5), or walls of stone (Prov. xxiv. 31). For further protection lodges (Isa. i. 8; Lam. ii. 6) or watch-towers (Mark xii. 1) were built in them, in which sat the keeper (Job xxvii. 18) to drive away the wild beasts and robbers, as is the case to this day. The gardens of the Hebrews were planted with flowers and aromatic shrubs (Cant. vi. 2; iv. 16), besides olives, fig trees, nuts or walnuts (Cant. vi. 11), pomegranates, and others for domestic use (Ex. xxiii. 11; Jer. xxix. 5; Amos ix. 14). The rose-garden in Jerusalem is remarkable as having been one of the few which existed within the city walls. Of all the gardens of Palestine none is possessed of associations more sacred and imperishable than the garden of Gethsemane. The Hebrews made use of gardens as places of burial (John xix. 41). Manasseh and his son Amon were buried in the garden of their palace, the garden of Uzza (2 Kings xxi. 18, 26).

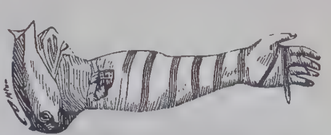


FRONTLETS.

GARLIC (Num. xi. 5) is the Allium Sativum of Linnæus, which abounds in Egypt.

GARRISON. The Hebrew words, 1. *Mattsab* and *mattsabah* undoubtedly mean a "garrison," or fortified post (1 Sam. xiii. 23; xiv. 1, 4, 12, 15; 2 Sam. xxiii. 14). 2. *Netsib* is also used for a "garrison" (in 1 Chron. xi. 16), but elsewhere for a "column" erected in an enemy's country (1 Sam. xiii. 3). 3. The same word elsewhere means "officers" placed over a vanquished people (2 Sam. viii. 6, 14; 1 Chron. xviii. 13; 2 Chron. xvii. 2). 4. *Mattsebah* in Ezek. xxvi. 11 means a "pillar."

GATE. The gates and gateways of eastern cities are sometimes taken as representing the city itself (Gen. xxii. 17; xxiv. 60; Deut. xii. 12; Judg. v. 8; Ruth iv. 10; Ps. lxxxvii. 2; cxxii. 2). Among the special purposes for which they were used may be mentioned: 1. As places of public resort (Gen. xix. 1; xxiii. 10; xxxiv. 20, 24; 1 Sam. iv. 18, etc.). 2. Places for public deliberation, administration of justice or of audience for kings and rulers or ambassadors (Deut. xvi. 18; xxi. 19; xxv. 7; Josh. xx. 4; Judg. ix. 35, etc.). 3. Public markets (2 Kings vii. 1). The gates of cities were carefully guarded and closed at nightfall (Deut. iii. 5; Josh. ii. 5, 7; Judg. ix. 40, 44). They contained chambers over the gateway (2 Sam. xviii. 24). The doors themselves of the larger gates mentioned in Scripture were two-leaved, plated with metal, closed with locks and fastened with metal bars (Deut. iii. 5; Ps. cvii. 16; Isa. xlv. 1, 2). Gates not defended by iron were of course liable to be set on fire by an enemy (Judg. ix. 52). The gateways were often richly ornamented. Sentences from the Law were inscribed on and above the gates (Deut. vi. 9; Isa. liv. 12; Rev. xxi. 21). The gates of Solomon's Temple were very massive and costly, being overlaid with gold and carvings (1 Kings vi. 34, 35; 2 Kings xviii. 16).



PHYLACTERIES.

GĂTH, one of the five royal cities of the Philistines (Josh. xiii. 3; 1 Sam. vi. 17); and the native place of the giant Goliath (1 Sam. xvii. 4, 23).

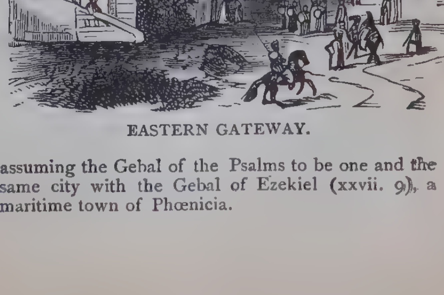
GĂTH-HĒ′PHER, or **GĬT′TAH-HĒ′PHER,** a town on the border of the territory of Zebulun, not far from Japhia, now *Yâfa* (Josh. xix. 12, 13), celebrated as the native place of the prophet Jonah (2 Kings xiv. 25).

GĀ′ZȦ (properly *Azzah*), one of the five chief cities of the Philistines. It is remarkable for its continuous existence and importance from the very earliest times. It is the last town in the southwest of Palestine, on the frontier toward Egypt. In Gen. x. 19 it appears, as a "border" city of the Canaanites. In the conquest of Joshua the territory of Gaza is mentioned as one which he was not able to subdue (Josh. x. 41; xi. 22; xiii. 3). It was assigned to the tribe of Judah (Josh. xv. 47), and that tribe did obtain possession of it (Judg. i. 18); but they did not hold it long (Judg. iii. 3; xiii. 1; xvi. 1, 21). Solomon became master of "Azzah" (1 Kings iv. 24). But in after times the same trouble with the Philistines recurred (2 Chron. xxi. 16; xxvi. 6; xxviii. 18). The passage where Gaza is mentioned in the New Testament (Acts viii. 26) is full of interest. It is the account of the baptism of the Ethiopian eunuch on his return from Jerusalem to Egypt.

GA-ZĀ′RȦ, a place frequently mentioned in the wars of the Maccabees, and of great importance in the operations of both parties (1 Macc. ix. 52; xiii. 53; xiv. 7, 33, 34, 36; xv. 28; xvi. 1; 2 Macc. x. 32–36).

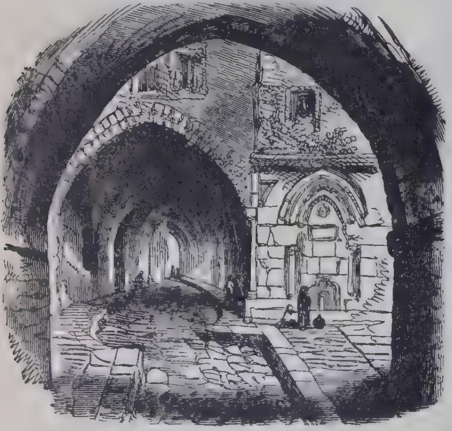
GĒ′BȦ, a city of Benjamin, with "suburbs," allotted to the priests (Josh. xxi. 17; 1 Chron. vi. 60). During the wars of the earlier part of the reign of Saul, Geba was held as a garrison by the Philistines (1 Sam. xiii. 3), but they were ejected by Jonathan.

GĒ′BAL (Ps. lxxxiii. 7). The contexts both of the psalm and of the historical records will justify our assuming the Gebal of the Psalms to be one and the same city with the Gebal of Ezekiel (xxvii. 9), a maritime town of Phœnicia.



EASTERN GATEWAY.

ḠĔD-A-LĪ′AH, son of Ahikam (Jeremiah's protector, Jer. xxvi. 24). After the destruction of the Temple, B. C. 588, Nebuchadnezzar departed from Judæa, leaving Gedaliah with the Chaldean guard (Jer. xl. 5) at Mizpah to govern the vine-dressers and husbandmen (Jer. liii. 16) who were exempted from captivity. He was murdered by Ishmael two months after his appointment.


GATE AT JERUSALEM.

ḠĒ′DER. The king of Geder was one of the 31 kings who were overcome by Joshua on the west of the Jordan (Josh. xii. 13).

ḠE-HĀ′ZĪ, the servant or boy of Elisha. He was sent as the prophet's messenger on two occasions to the good Shunammite (2 Kings iv.); obtained fraudulently money and garments from Naaman, was miraculously smitten with incurable leprosy, and was dismissed from the prophet's service (2 Kings v.).

ḠĔM-A-RĪ′AH. 1. Son of Shaphan the scribe, and father of Michaiah. He was one of the nobles of Judah, and had a chamber in the house of the Lord, from which Baruch read Jeremiah's alarming prophecy in the ears of all the people, B. C. 606 (Jer. xxxvi.). 2. Son of Hilkiah, was made the bearer of Jeremiah's letter to the captive Jews (Jer. xxix.).

GENEALOGY. In Hebrew the term for genealogy or pedigree is "the book of the generations." The promise of the land of Canaan to the seed of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob successively, and the separation of the Israelites from the Gentile world; the expectation of Messiah as to spring from the tribe of Judah; the exclusively hereditary priesthood of Aaron with its dignity and emoluments; the long succession of kings in the line of David; and the whole division and occupation of the land upon genealogical principles by the tribes, families and houses of fathers, gave a deeper importance to the science of genealogy among the Jews than perhaps any other nation. With Jacob, the founder of the nation, the system of reckoning by genealogies was much further developed. In Gen. xxxv. 22–26, we have a formal account of the sons of Jacob, the patriarchs of the nation, repeated in Ex. i. 1–5. In Gen. xlvi. we have an exact genealogical census of the house of Israel at the time of Jacob's going down to Egypt. When the Israelites were in the wilderness of Sinai, their number was taken by divine command "after their families, by the house of their fathers." David divided the priests and Levites into courses and companies, each under the family chief. Hezekiah reckoned the whole nation by genealogies.

GENEALOGY OF JESUS CHRIST. The New Testament gives us the genealogy of but one person, that of our Saviour. The following will explain the true construction of these genealogies: 1. They are both the genealogies of Joseph, *i. e.*, of Jesus Christ as the reputed and legal son of Joseph and Mary. 2. The genealogy of St. Matthew is Joseph's genealogy as legal successor to the throne of David. St. Luke's is Joseph's private genealogy, exhibiting his real birth, as David's son, and thus showing why he was heir to Solomon's crown. The simple principle that one evangelist exhibits that genealogy which contained the successive heirs to David's and Solomon's throne, while the other exhibits the paternal stem of him who was the heir, explains all the anomalies of the two pedigrees, their agreements as well as their discrepancies, and the circumstance of their being two at all. 3. Mary, the mother of Jesus, was in all probability the daughter of Jacob, and first cousin to Joseph her husband. The following pedigree will exhibit the successive generations as given by the two Evangelists:

According to St. Luke. Adam
Seth
Enos
Cainan
Maleleel
Jared
Enoch
Methusala
Phalec (Peleg)
Ragau (Reu)
Saruch (Serug)
Nachor
Thara (Terah)
According to Matt. and Luke. Abraham
Isaac
Jacob
Judah

Lamech
Noah
Shem
Arphaxad
Cainan
Saia
Heber
Pharez
Ezrom
Aram (Rara)
Aminadab
Naason
Salmon=Rachab
Booz=Ruth
Obed
Jesse
David=Bathsheba

According to Matt. Solomon
Roboam
Abia
Asa
Josaphat
Joram (Ahaziah)
Joash (Amaziah)
Ozias
Joatham
Achaz
Ezekias
Manasses
Amnon
Josias
Jechonias (*i. e.*, Jehoiakim) and his brothers (*i. e.*, Jehoahaz, Zedekiah and Shallom).
Jechonias (*i. e.*, Jehoiachin), childless.

According to Luke. Nathan
Mattatha
Menan
Melea
Eliakim
Jonan
Joseph
Juda
Simeon
Levi
Matthat
Jorim
Eliezer
Jose
Er
Elmodam
Cosam
Addi
Melchi
Neri

(*Matt. and Luke.*
His heir was . . Salathiel
Zorobabel (the Prince of Rhesa).
Joanna (Hananiah, in 1 Chron iii. 19, omitted by Matthew, i. 13).
Juda, or Abiud (Hodaiah, 1 Chron. iii. 34).

Matt. Eliakim
Azor
Sadoc
Achim
Eliud
Eleazer

Luke Joseph
Semei
Mattathias
Maath
Nagge
Esli
Naum
Amos
Mattathias
Joseph
Janna
Melchi
Levi

(*Matt. and Luke.*)
His heir was . . Matthan or Matthat *Luke.*
Jacob
Heli
(*Matt. and Luke.*)
Mary=Jacob's heir was Joseph
Jesus, called Christ.

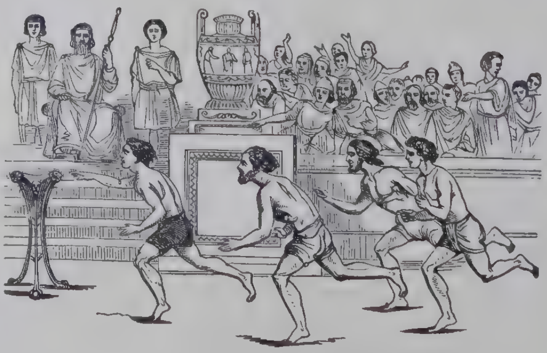
Thus it will be seen that the whole number of generations from Adam to Christ, both inclusive, is 74.

GENERATION. In the long lived Patriarchal age a generation seems to have been computed at 100 years (Gen. xv. 16; comp. 13, and Ex. xii. 40); but subsequently the reckoning was the same which has been adopted by other civilized nations, viz., from thirty to forty years (Job xlii. 16).

ḠEN′E-SĬS, the first book of the law or Pentateuch, so called from its title in the Septuagint, that is, *Creation.* Respecting its integrity and author, see PENTATEUCH. The book of Genesis (with the first chapters of Exodus) describes the steps which led to the establishment of the Theocracy. It is a part of the writer's plan to tell us what the divine preparation of the world was, in order to show, first, the significance of the call of Abraham, and next, the true nature of the Jewish theocracy. He begins with the creation of the world, because the God who created the world and the God who revealed himself to the fathers is the same God. The book of Genesis has thus a character at once special and universal. It embraces the world; it speaks of God as the God of the whole human race. But as the introduction to Jewish history, it makes the universal interest subordinate to the national. Five principal persons are the pillars, so to speak, on which the whole superstructure rests: Adam, Noah, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.

ḠEN-NĔS′A-RĔT, LAND OF (Matt. xiv. 34; Mark vi. 53).

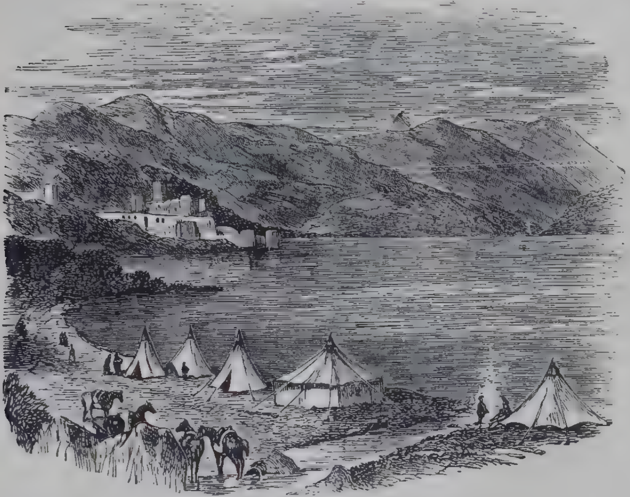
ḠEN-NĔS′A-RĔT, SEA OF, called the "Sea of Chinnoreth," or "Cinneroth" (Num. xxxiv. 11; Josh. xii. 3), from a town near its shore (Josh. xix. 35). At its northwestern angle was a fertile plain called "Gennesaret" (Matt. xiv. 34; Mark vi. 53), from which the name of the lake was taken. Is called in the New Testament "the sea of Galilee," from the province of Galilee, which bordered on its western side (Matt. iv. 18; Mark vii. 31; John vi. 1); and "the sea of Tiberias," from the celebrated city (John vi. 1.) Its modern name is *Bahr Tubarîyeh.* Most of our Lord's public life was spent in the environs of the sea of Gennesaret. This region was then the most densely peopled in all Palestine. No less than *nine* cities stood on the very shores of the lake. The sea of Gennesaret is of an oval shape, about thirteen geographical miles long, and six broad. The river Jordan enters it at its northern end, and passes out at its southern end. The scenery is bleak and monotonous. The water of the lake is sweet, cool and transparent; and as the beach is everywhere pebbly it has a beautiful sparkling look. It abounds in fish now as in ancient times.


FOOT-RACE, ADAPTED FROM A VIEW OF THE CIRCUS FLORA AT ROME.

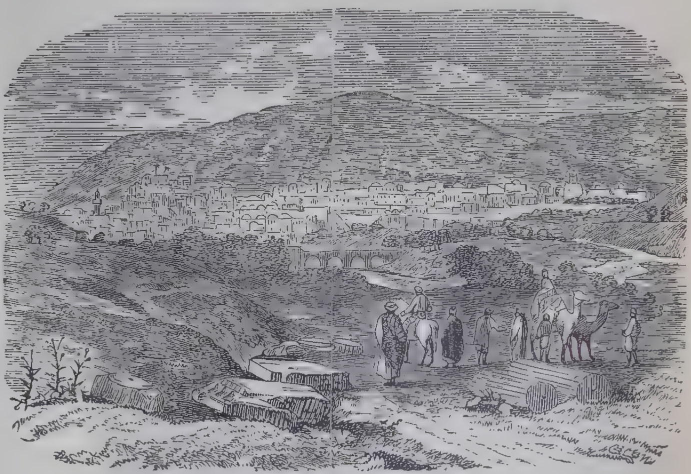
ḠĔN′TĪLES. In the Old Testament the Heb. *gôyîm* signified the nations, the surrounding nations, *foreigners* as opposed to Israel (Neh. v. 8), and was used with an invidious meaning. In the New Testament it is used as equivalent to Greek. But the A. V. is not consistent in its translation of the word *Hellen*, sometimes rendering it by "Greek" (Acts xiv. 1; xvii. 4; Rom. i. 16; x. 12), sometimes by "Gentile" (Rom. ii. 9, 10; iii. 9; 1 Cor. x. 32).

ḠĒ′RAR, a very ancient city south of Gaza. It occurs chiefly in Genesis (x. 19; xx. 1; xxvi. 16); also incidentally in 2 Chron. xiv. 13, 14.

ḠĔR′I-ZĬM. It is an important question whether Gerizim was the mountain on which Abraham was directed to offer his son Isaac (Gen. xxii. 2 and sq.) The Samaritans, through whom the tradition of the true site of Gerizim has been preserved, are probably not wrong when they point out still—as they have done from time immemorial—Gerizim as the hill upon which Abraham's "faith was made perfect."



SEA OF GALILEE.



VIEW OF NABLUS AND MOUNT GERIZIM FROM THE NORTHWEST.

ḠĔR′SHOM. 1. The first-born son of Moses and Zipporah (Ex. ii. 22; xviii. 3). Its true meaning, taking it as a Hebrew word, is "expulsion." The circumcision of Gershom is probably related in Ex. iv. 25. 2. The form under which the name GERSHON—the eldest son of Levi—is given in several passages of Chronicles, viz., 1 Chron. vi. 16, 17, 20, 43, 62, 71; xv. 7. 3. The representative of the priestly family of Phinehas, among those who accompanied Ezra from Babylon (Ezra viii. 2).

ḠĔR′SHON, the eldest of the three sons of Levi, born before the descent of Jacob's family into Egypt (Gen. xlvi. 11; Ex. vi. 16). But, though the eldest born, the families of Gershon were outstripped in fame by their younger brethren of Kohath, from whom sprang Moses and the priestly line of Aaron. At the census in the wilderness of Sinai the whole number of the males of the sons of Gershon was 7,500 (Num. iii. 22). The sons of Gershon (the Gershonites) had charge of the fabrics of the Tabernacle—the coverings, curtains, hangings and cords (Num. iii. 25, 26; iv. 25, 26).

ḠĔR′ZĪTES, THE, a tribe who with the Geshurites and the Amalekites occupied the land between the south of Palestine and Egypt in the time of Saul (1 Sam. xxvii. 8).

ḠĒ′SHUR, a little principality in the northeastern corner of Bashan, adjoining the province of Argob (Deut. iii. 14), and the kingdom of Aram (Syria in the A. V.; 2 Sam. xv. 8; comp. 1 Chron. i. 23).

ḠETH-SĔM′A-NE, a small "farm" (A. V. "place;" Matt. xxvi. 36; Mark xiv. 32), situated across the brook Kedron (John xviii. 1), probably at the foot of Mount Olivet (Luke xxii. 39), to the northwest, and about ½ or ¾ of a mile English from the walls of Jerusalem. There was a "garden," or rather orchard, attached to it, to which the olive, fig and pomegranate doubtless invited resort by their hospitable shade.

ḠĒ′ZER, an ancient city of Canaan, whose king, Horam, or Elam, coming to the assistance of Lachish, was killed with all his people by Joshua (Josh. x. 33; xii. 12). It formed one of the landmarks on the south boundary of Ephraim, between the lower Beth-horon and the Mediterranean (xvi. 3), the western limit of the tribe (1 Chron. vii. 28).

GIANTS. 1. They are first spoken of in Gen. vi. 4, under the name *Nephilim*. We are told in Gen. vi. 1–4 that "there *were* Nephilim in the earth," and that afterward the "sons of God" mingling with the beautiful "daughters of men" produced a race of violent and insolent *Gibborim* (A. V. "mighty men"). 2. THE REPHAIM, a name which frequently occurs. The earliest mention of them is the record of their defeat by Chedorlaomer and some allied kings of Ashteroth-Karnaim (Gen. xiv. 5). They were probably an aboriginal people of which the EMIM, ANAKIM and ZUZIM were branches.

ḠĬB′E-AH, a word employed in the Bible to denote a "hill." 1. GIBEAH, a city in the mountainous district of Judah (Josh. xv. 57). 2. GILBEATH is enumerated among the last group of the towns of Benjamin, next to Jerusalem (Josh. xviii. 28). 3. The place in which the ark remained from the time of its return by the Philistines till its removal by David (2 Sam. vi. 3, 4; comp. 1 Sam. vii. 1, 2). 4. GIBEAH-OF-BENJAMIN first appears in the tragical story of the Levite and his concubine (Judg. xix., xx.). 5. GIBEAH-OF-SAUL. This is not mentioned as Saul's city till after his anointing (1 Sam. x. 26), when he is said to have gone "home" to Gibeah. 6. GIBEAH-IN-THE-FIELD, named only in Judg. xx. 31, as the place to which one of the "highways" led from Gibeah-of-Benjamin.

SEA OF GALILEE, FROM THE NORTHWEST COAST.

ḠĬB′E-ON, one of the four cities of the HIVITES, the inhabitants of which made a league with Joshua (ix. 3–15), and thus escaped the fate of Jericho and Ai (comp. xi. 19). It retains its ancient name almost intact, *El-Jib.*

ḠĬB′E-ON-ĪTES, THE, the people of Gibeon, and perhaps also of the three cities associated with Gibeon (Josh. ix. 17)—Hivites; and who were condemned to be perpetual bondmen (Josh. ix. 23, 27). Saul appears in a fit of enthusiasm or patriotism to have killed some, and devised a general massacre of the rest (2 Sam. xxi. 1, 2, 5). This was expiated many years after by giving up seven men of Saul's descendants to the Gibeonites, who hung them or crucified them "before Jehovah"—a kind of sacrifice—in Gibeah, Saul's own town (4, 6, 9).

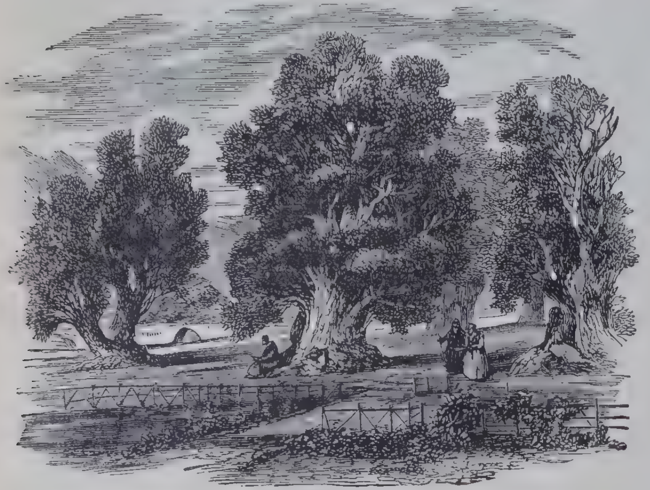
ḠĬD′E-ON, a Manassite, youngest son of Joash of the Abiezrites, an undistinguished family who lived at Ophrah, a town probably on the west of Jordan (Judg. vi. 15). He was the fifth recorded Judge of Israel, and for many reasons the greatest of them all. When we first hear of him he was grown up and had sons (Judg. vi. 11; viii. 20), and from the apostrophe of the angel (vi. 12) we may conclude that he had already distinguished himself in war. When the angel appeared, Gideon was threshing wheat with a flail in the wine-press, to conceal it from the predatory tyrants. His call to be a deliverer, and his destruction of Baal's altar, are related in Judg. vi. After this begins the second act of Gideon's life. Clothed by the Spirit of God (Judg. vi, 34; comp. 1 Chron. xii. 18; Luke xxiv. 49), he blew a trumpet, and was joined by Zebulun, Naphtali and even the reluctant Asher. Strengthened by a double sign from God, he reduced his army of 32,000 by the usual proclamation (Deut. xx. 8; comp. 1 Macc. iii. 56). By a second test at "the spring of trembling" he again reduced the number of his followers to 300 (Judg. vii. 5, sq.). The midnight attack upon the Midianites, their panic and the rout and slaughter that followed, are told in Judg. vii. It is not improbable that, like Saul, he had owed a part of his popularity to his princely appearance (Judg. viii. 18). In this third stage of his life occur alike his most noble and his most questionable acts, viz., the refusal of the monarchy and the irregular consecration of a jeweled ephod.

GIER–EAGLE, an unclean bird mentioned in Lev. xi. 18 and Deut. xiv. 17.

ḠĪ′HŎN. 1. The second river of paradise (Gen. ii. 13). [See EDEN.] 2. A place near Jerusalem, memorable as the scene of the anointing and proclamation of Solomon as king (1 Kings i. 33, 38, 45).

ḠIL-BŌ′Á, a mountain range on the eastern side of the plain of Esdraelon, rising over the city of Jezreel (comp. 1 Sam. xxviii. 4 with xxix. 1). It is only mentioned in the defeat and death of Saul and Jonathan by the Philistines (1 Sam. xxxi. 1; 2 Sam. i. 6; xxi. 12; 1 Chron. x. 1, 8).

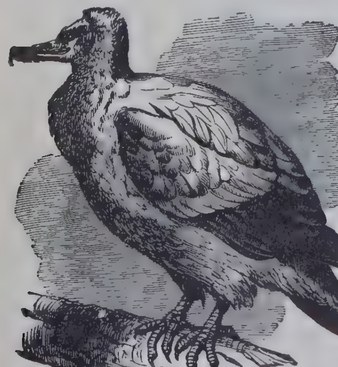
ĞĬL′E-AD. 1. A mountainous region bounded on the west by the Jordan, on the north by Bashan, on the east by the Arabian plateau, and on the south by Moab and Ammon (Gen. xxxi. 21; Deut. iii. 12–17). It is sometimes called "Mount Gilead" (Gen. xxxi. 25), sometimes "the land of Gilead" (Num. xxxii. 1), and sometimes "Gilead" (Ps. lx. 7; Gen. xxxvii. 25); but they all mean the same thing. 2. Possibly the name of a mountain west of the Jordan, near Jezreel (Judg. vii. 3). We are inclined to think the true reading in this place should be GILBOA. 3. Son of Machir (Num. xxvi. 29, 30). 4. The father of Jephthah (Judg. xi. 1, 2).



GETHSEMANE.

ĞĬL′E-AD-ĪTES, THE (Judg. xii. 4, 5; Num. xxvi. 29; Judg. x. 3), a branch of the tribe of Manasseh, descended from Gilead.

ĞĬL′GĂL. 1. The site of the first camp of the Israelites on the west of the Jordan, the place at which they passed the first night after crossing the river, and where the twelve stones were set up which had been taken from the bed of the stream (Josh. iv. 19, 20, comp. 3); where also they kept their first passover in the land of Canaan (v. 10). It was in the "end of the east of Jericho," the hot depressed district of the Ghor which lay between the town and the Jordan (v. 10). 2. A distinct place is the Gilgal connected with the last scene in the life of Elijah, and with one of Elisha's miracles (2 Kings ii.) 3. The "KING OF THE NATIONS OF GILGAL," or rather perhaps the "king of Goim-at-Gilgal," is mentioned (Josh. xii. 23). 4. A Gilgal is spoken of in Josh. xv. 7, in describing the north border of Judah.



GIER-EAGLE.

ĞĪ′LOH, a town in the mountainous part of Judah (Josh. xv. 51), was the native place of the famous Ahithophel (2 Sam. xv. 12).

GIN, a trap for birds or beasts (Isa. viii. 14; Amos iii. 5).

GIRDLE, an essential article of dress in the East, and worn both by men and women. The common girdle was made of leather, like that worn by the Bedouins of the present day. The girdle was fastened by a clasp of gold or silver, or tied in a knot so that the ends hung down in front. It was worn by men about the loins (Isa. v. 27; xi. 5). The girdle of women was generally looser than that of the men, and was worn about the hips, except when they were actively engaged (Prov. xxxi. 17). The military girdle was worn about the waist; the sword or dagger was suspended from it (Judg. iii. 16; 2 Sam. xx. 8; Ps. xlv. 3). In times of mourning girdles of sackcloth were worn (Isa. iii. 24; xxii. 12).

ĞIR′GA-SHĪTES, THE, one of the nations which were in possession of Canaan before the entrance thither of the children of Israel (Gen. x. 16; xv. 21; Deut. vii. 1; Josh. iii. 10; xxiv. 11; 1 Chron. i. 14; Neh. ix. 8).

ĞĬT′TĪTES, the 600 men who followed David from Gath, under Ittai the Gittite (2 Sam. xv. 18, 19), and who probably acted as a kind of body-guard.

GLASS. The Heb. word occurs only in Job xxviii. 17, where in A. V. it is rendered "crystal." In the New Testament glass is alluded to as an emblem of brightness (Rev. iv. 6; xv. 2; xxi. 18).

GLEANING. The gleaning of fruit trees, as well as of corn fields, was reserved for the poor. [See CORNER.]

GLEDE, the old name for the common kite (*milvus ater*), occurs only in Deut. xiv. 13 among the unclean birds of prey.

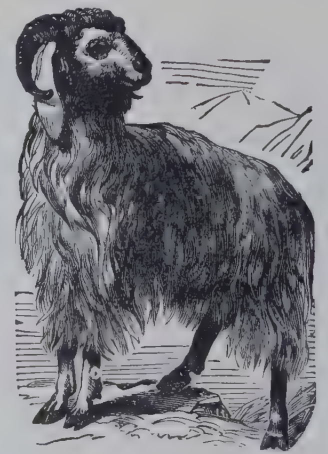
GNAT, mentioned only in the proverbial expression used by our Saviour in Matt. xxiii. 24.

GOAD (Judg. iii. 31; 1 Sam. xiii. 21). But the Hebrew word in the latter passage probably means the point of the *ploughshare*.

GOAT. There appear to be two or three varieties of the common goat (*Hircus ægagrus*) at present bred in Palestine and Syria. The most marked varieties are the Syrian goat (*Capra Mambrica*, Linn.), and the Angora goat (*Capra Angorensis*, Linn.), with fine long hair. As to the "wild goats" (1 Sam. xxiv. 2; Job xxxix. 1, and Ps. civ. 18), it is not at all improbable that some species of *ibex* is denoted.

GŎB (2 Sam. xxi. 18, 19). In the parallel account in 1 Chron. xx. 4, the name is given as GEZER.

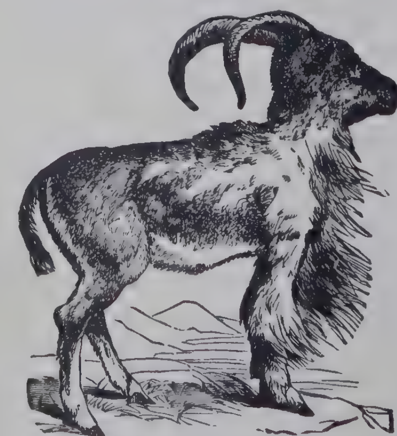
GOD. Throughout the Hebrew Scriptures two chief names are used for the one true divine Being—ELOHIM, commonly translated *God* in our Version, and JEHOVAH, translated *Lord*. ELOHIM is the plural of ELOAH (in Arabic *Allah*), a form which occurs only in poetry and a few passages of later Hebrew (Neh. ix. 17; 2 Chron. xxxii. 15). It is also formed with the pronominal suffixes, as ELOI *my God*, with the dependent genitive, and with an epithet, in which case it is often used in the short form EL (a word signifying *strength*, as in the EL-SHADDAI, *God Almighty*, the name by which God was specially known to the patriarchs (Gen. xvii. 1; xxviii. 3; Ex. vi. 3). The plural form of ELOHIM has given rise to much discussion. The fanciful idea, that it referred to the *Trinity of Persons* in the Godhead, hardly finds now a supporter among scholars. It is either what grammarians call *the plural of majesty*, or it denotes the *fulness* of divine strength, the *sum of the powers* displayed by God. JEHOVAH denotes specifically the one true God. At a time too early to be traced the Jews abstained from pronouncing the name, for fear of its irreverent use. The custom is said to have been founded on a strained interpretation of Lev. xxiv. 16; and the phrase there used, "THE NAME" (*Shema*), is substituted by the Rabbis for the unutterable word. They also call it "the name of four letters," יחרת, "the great and terrible name," "the peculiar name," "the separate name." In reading the scriptures they substituted for it the word ADONAI (*Lord*), from the translation of which by Κύριος in the LXX., followed by the Vulgate, which uses Dominus, we have got the LORD of our Version. Our translators have, however, used JEHOVAH in four passages (Ex. vi. 3; Psalm lxxxiii. 18; Isa. xii. 2; xxvi. 4), and in the compounds, *Jehovah-Jireh*, *Jehovah-Nissi* and *Jehovah-Shalom* (*Jehovah shall see*, *Jehovah* is *my Banner*, *Jehovah* is *Peace*, Gen. xxii. 14; Ex. xvii. 15; Judges vi. 24); while the similar phrases *Jehovah-Tsidkenu* and *Jehovah-Shammah* are translated, "the LORD our righteousness," and "the Lord is there" (Jer. xxiii. 6; xxxiii. 16; Ezek. xlviii. 35). In one passage the abbreviated form JAH is retained (Psalm lxviii. 4). As early as the time of Seth "men began to call on the name of Jehovah" (Gen. iv. 25).



LONG-EARED ASSYRIAN GOAT.

GŌ′LAN, a city of Bashan (Deut. iv. 43), allotted out of the half tribe of Manasseh to the Levites (Josh. xxi. 27), and one of the three cities of refuge east of the Jordan (xx. 8).

GOLD, the most valuable of metals, from its color, lustre, weight, ductility and other useful properties. Hence it is used as an emblem of purity (Job xxiii. 10) and nobility (Lam. iv. 1). Gold was known from the very earliest times (Gen. ii. 11). It was at first chiefly used for ornaments, etc. (Gen. xxiv. 22). Coined money was not known to the ancients till a comparatively late period; and on the Egyptian tombs gold is represented as being weighed in rings for commercial purposes. The chief countries mentioned as producing gold are Arabia, Sheba and Ophir (1 Kings ix. 28; x. 1; Job xxviii. 16). Other gold-bearing countries were Uphaz (Jer. x. 9; Dan. x. 5) and Parvaim (2 Chron. iii. 6).

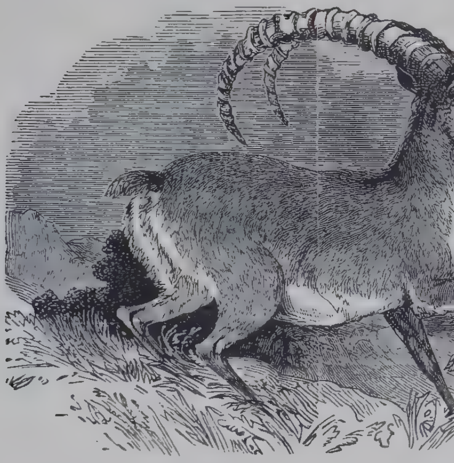


MOUNTAIN GOAT OF PALESTINE.

GŎL′GO-THĂ, the Hebrew name of the spot at which our Lord was crucified (Matt. xxvii. 33; Mark xv. 22; John xix. 17). By these three Evangelists it is interpreted to mean the "place of a skull." Two explanations are given; (1) that it was a spot where executions ordinarily took place, and therefore abounded in skulls. Or (2) it may come from the look or form of the spot itself, bald, round and skull-like, and therefore a mound or hillock, in accordance with the common phrase—for which there is no direct authority—"Mount Calvary."

GO-LĪ'ATH, a famous giant of Gath, who "morning and evening for forty days" defied the armies of Israel (1 Sam. xvii.). He was possibly descended from the old Rephaim [see GIANTS], of whom a scattered remnant took refuge with the Philistines after their dispersion by the Ammonites (Deut. ii. 20, 21; 2 Sam. xxi. 22). His height was "six cubits and a span," which, taking the cubit at 21 inches, would make him 10½ feet high. But the LXX. and Josephus read "*four* cubits and a span." The scene of his combat with David was the Valley of the Terebinth. In 2 Sam. xxi. 19, we find that another Goliath of Gath was slain by Elhannan, also a Bethlehemite.

GO'MER. 1. The oldest son of Japheth, and the father of Ashkepaz, Riphath and Togarmah (Gen. x. 2, 3). 2. The daughter of Diblaim and concubine of Hosea (i. 3).



ROCK GOAT.

GO-MŎR'RAH, in the New Testament written **GO-MŎR'RHȦ,** one of the five "cities of the plain," or "vale of Siddim," that under their respective kings joined battle there with Chedorlaomer (Gen. xiv. 2–8) and his allies, by whom they were discomfited till Abraham came to the rescue. Four out of the five were afterward destroyed by the Lord with fire from heaven (Gen. xix. 23–29). One of them only, Zoar or Bela, which was its original name, was spared at the request of Lot, in order that he might take refuge there. Of these Gomorrah seems to have been only second to Sodom in importance, as well as in the wickedness that led to their overthrow.

GŌ'SHEN, the name of a part of Egypt where the Israelites dwelt for the whole period of their sojourn in that country. It is usually called the "land of Goshen," but also Goshen simply. It appears to have borne another name, "the land of Rameses" (Gen. xlvii. 11).

GOSPELS. The name Gospel (from *god* and *spell*, Angl. Sax. *good message* or *news*, which is a translation of the Greek *εὐαγγέλιον*) is applied to the four inspired histories of the life and teaching of Christ contained in the New Testament, of which separate accounts are given in their place. They were all composed during the latter half of the first century: those of St. Matthew and St. Mark some years before the destruction of Jerusalem; that of St. Luke probably about A. D. 64; and that of St. John toward the close of the century. Before the end of the second century, there is abundant evidence that the four Gospels, as one collection, were generally used and accepted. As a matter of literary history nothing can be better established than the genuineness of the Gospels.

GOURD. 1. *Kikâyôn* only in Jon. iv. 6–10. The plant which is intended by this word, and which afforded shade to the prophet Jonah before Nineveh, is the *Ricinus communis*, or castor oil plant, which, formerly a native of As[illegible], is now naturalized in America, Africa and the south of Europe. The seeds contain the oil which has for ages been in high repute as a medicine. 2. With regard to the "wild gourds" (*pakku'ôth*) of 2 Kings iv. 39, which one of "the sons of the prophets" gathered ignorantly, supposing them to be good for food, there can be no doubt that it is a species of the gourd tribe (*Cucurbitaceæ*), which contains some plants of a very bitter and dangerous character.

GOVERNOR. In the Auth. Ver. this one English word is the representative of no less than ten Hebrew and four Greek words. 1. The chief of a tribe or family. 2. A ruler in his capacity of *law-giver* and dispenser of justice. 3. A ruler considered especially as having *power* over the property and persons of his subjects (Josh. xii. 2; Ps. cv. 20; Gen. xxiv. 2). The "governors of the people," in 2 Chron. xxiii. 20, appear to have been the king's body-guard (cf. 2 Kings xi. 19). 4. A *prominent* personage, whatever his capacity.

GRAPE. [See VINE.]

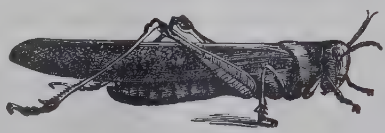
GRASS. This is the ordinary rendering of the Hebrew word *châtsîr* (1 Kings xviii. 5; Job xl. 5; Ps. civ. 14; Isa. xv. 6). As the herbage rapidly fades under the parching heat of the sun of Palestine, it has afforded to the sacred writers an image of the fleeting nature of human fortunes (Job viii. 12; Ps. xxxvii. 2) and also of the brevity of human life (Isa. xl. 6, 7; Ps. xc. 5).

GRASSHOPPER. [See LOCUST.]

GRAVE. [See BURIAL.]

GREAVES (*mitschâh*). This word occurs in the A. V. only in 1 Sam. xvii. 6. Its ordinary meaning is a piece of defensive armor which protected the shin of the wearer. But the *mitschâh* of the above was not worn on the legs, but on the feet of Goliath, and would therefore appear to have been a kind of shoe or boot.

GREEÇE, GREEKS, GRĒ'ÇIANS. The histories of Greece and Palestine are little connected with each other. In Gen. x. 2–5 Moses mentions the descendants of Javan as peopling the isles of the Gentiles; and when the Hebrews came into contact with the Ionians of Asia Minor, and recognized them as the long lost islanders of the western migration, it was natural that they should mark the similarity of sound between *Javan* and Iones. Accordingly the Old Testament word which is *Grecia*, in A. V. *Greece*, *Greeks*, etc., is in Hebrew *Javan* (Joel iii. 6; Dan. viii. 21): the Hebrew, however, is sometimes retained (Isa. lxvi. 19; Ezek. xxvii. 13). About B. C. 800 Joel speaks of the Tyrians as selling the children of Judah to the Grecians (Joel iii. 6); and in Ezek. xxvii. 13 the Greeks are mentioned as bartering their brazen vessels for slaves. Prophetical notice of Greece occurs in Dan. viii. 21, etc. Zechariah (ix. 13) foretells the triumphs of the Maccabees against the Græco-Syrian empire, while Isaiah looks forward to the conversion of the Greeks amongst other Gentiles, through the instrumentality of Jewish missionaries (lxvi. 19). The name of the country, Greece, occurs once in the New Testament (Acts xx. 2), as opposed to Macedonia. [See GENTILES.]



GRASSHOPPER.

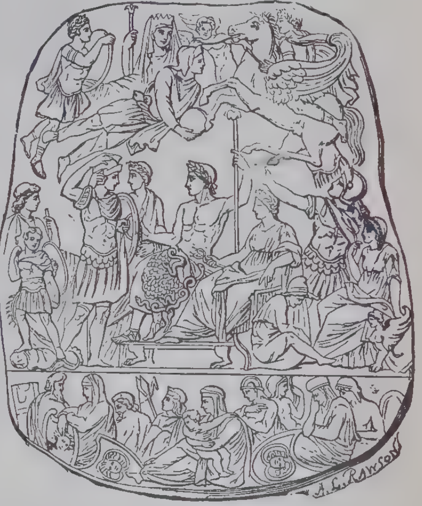
GREYHOUND. The translation in the text of the A. V. (Prov. xxx. 31) of the Hebrew word *zarzir mothnayin*, *i e.*, "one girt about the loins."

GUR, THE GOING UP TO, an ascent or rising ground, at which Ahaziah received his death-blow while flying from Jehu after the slaughter of Joram (2 Kings ix. 27).

HĂB'AK-KŬK, the eighth in order of the minor prophets. Of the facts of the prophet's life we have no certain information. He probably delivered his prophecy about the 12th or 13th year of Josiah (B. C. 630 or 629).

HABERGEON, a coat of mail covering the neck and breast. [See ARMS.]

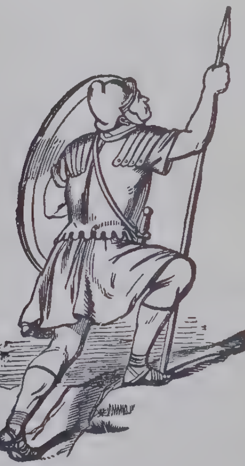
HACH'I-LAH, THE HILL, a hill apparently situated in the neighborhood of Ziph; in the fastnesses, or passes, of which David and his six hundred followers were lurking when the Ziphites informed Saul of his whereabouts (1 Sam. xxiii. 19; comp. 14, 15, 18).



ANCIENT GRECIAN CAMEO.

HĀ'DĂD, originally the indigenous appellation of the sun among the Syrians, and thence transferred to the king, as the highest of earthly authorities. The title appears to have been an official one, like Pharaoh. It is found occasionally in the altered form Hadar (Gen. xxv. 15; xxxvi. 39, compared with 1 Chron. i. 30, 50). 1. Son of Ishmael (Gen. xxv. 15; 1 Chron. i. 30). 2. A king of Edom who gained an important victory over the Midianites on the field of Moab (Gen. xxxvi. 35; 1 Chron. i. 46). 3. Also a king of Edom, with Pau for his capital (1 Chron. i. 50). 4. A member of the royal house of Edom (1 Kings xi. 14, ff.)

HĀ'DĂD–RĬM'MON (Zech. xii. 11), a place in the valley of Megiddo, named after two Syrian idols, where national lamentation was held for the death of King Josiah.



GREEK SOLDIER.

HĂD-AR-Ē'ZER, son of Rehob (2 Sam. viii. 3), the king of the Aramite state of Zobah, who was pursued by David, and defeated with great loss both of chariots, horses and men (1 Chron. xviii. 3, 4; 1 Chron. xix. 16; 2 Sam. x. 15; comp. 8).

HA-DĂS'SAH, probably the earlier name of Esther (Esth. ii. 7).

HA-DŌ'RAM. 1. The fifth son of Joktan (Gen. x. 27; 1 Chron. i. 21). 2. Son of Tou or Toi king of Hamath (1 Chron. xviii. 10). 3. The form assumed in Chronicles by the name of the intendant of taxes under David, Solomon and Rehoboam (2 Chron. x. 18). In Kings the name is given in the longer form of ADONIRAM, but in Samuel (2 Sam. xx. 24) as ADORAM.

HĀ′GAR, an Egyptian woman, the handmaid, or slave, of Sarah (Gen. xvi. 1), whom the latter gave as a concubine to Abraham, after he had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan and had no children by Sarah (xvi. 2 and 3). That she was a bond-woman is stated both in the Old Testament and in the New Testament, in the latter as part of her typical character. It is recorded that "when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was despised in her eyes" (4), and Sarah, with the anger, we may suppose, of a free woman, rather than of a wife, reproached Abraham for the results of her own act. Hagar fled, turning her steps toward her native land through the great wilderness traversed by the Egyptian road. By the fountain in the way to Shur, the angel of the Lord found her, charged her to return and submit herself under the hands of her mistress, and delivered the remarkable prophecy respecting her unborn child recorded in verses 10–12. On her return she gave birth to Ishmael, and Abraham was then eighty-six years old.

HĀ-GAR-ĒNEŞ′, HĀ′GAR-ĪTES, a people dwelling to the east of Palestine, with whom the tribe of Reuben made war in the time of Saul (1 Chron. v. 10, 18–20). It is generally believed that they were named after Hagar.

HĂG′GA-Ī, the tenth in order of the minor Prophets, and the first of those who prophesied after the Captivity. With regard to his tribe and parentage both history and tradition are alike silent; but it is more than probable that he was one of the exiles who returned with Zerubbabel and Joshua.

HĂG′ĠĬTH, one of David's wives, the mother of Adonijah (2 Sam. iii. 4; 1 Kings i. 5, 11; ii. 13; 1 Chron. iii. 2).

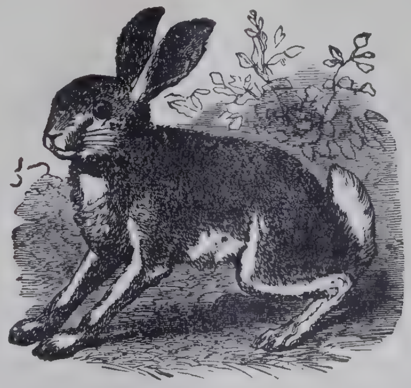
HAIR. The Hebrews were alive to the importance of the hair as an element of personal beauty. Long hair was admired in the case of young men (2 Sam. xiv. 26). In times of affliction the hair was altogether cut off (Isa. iii. 17, 24; xv. 2; Jer. vii. 29). Tearing the hair (Ezra ix. 3) and letting it go disheveled were similar tokens of grief. The usual and favorite color of the hair was black (Cant. v. 11), as is indicated in the comparisons to a "flock of goats" and the "tents of Kedar" (Cant. iv. 1; i. 5); a similar hue is probably intended by the *purple* of Cant. vii. 5. The approach of age was marked by a *sprinkling* (Hos. vii. 9) of gray hairs, which soon overspread the whole head (Gen. xlii. 38; xliv. 29; 1 Kings ii. 6, 9; Prov. xvi. 31; xx. 29). Pure white hair was deemed characteristic of the divine majesty (Dan. vii. 9; Rev. i. 14). The chief beauty of the hair consisted in curls, whether of a natural or artificial character. With regard to the mode of dressing the hair, we have no very precise information; the terms used are of a general character.

HALL, used of the court of the high priest's house (Luke xxii. 55). In Matt. xxvii. 27, and Mark xv. 16, "hall" is synonymous with "prætorium," which in John xviii. 28 is in A. V. "judgment-hall."

HA-LŌ′HESH. Shallum, son of Hal-lo-hesh, was "ruler of the half part of Jerusalem" at the time of the repair of the wall by Nehemiah (Neh. iii. 12).

HAM. 1. The name of one of the three sons of Noah, apparently the second in age. It probably signifies "warm" or "hot." This meaning is confirmed by that of the Egyptian word KEM (Egypt), the Egyptian equivalent of Ham, which signifies "black," probably implying warmth as well as blackness. Of the history of Ham nothing is related except his irreverence to his father, and the curse which that patriarch pronounced. The sons of Ham are stated to have been "Cush and Mizraim and Phut and Canaan" (Gen. x. 6; comp. 1 Chron. i. 3). The name of Ham alone, of the three sons of Noah, is known to have been given to a country. Egypt is recognized as the "land of Ham" in the Bible (Ps. lxxviii. 51; cv. 23; cvi. 22). It is certain that the three most illustrious Hamite nations—the Cushites, the Phœnicians and the Egyptians—were greatly mixed with foreign peoples. 2. According to the present text (Gen. xiv. 5) Chedorlaomer and his allies smote the Zuzim in a place called Ham.

HĀ′MAN, the chief minister or vizier of King Ahasuerus (Esth. iii. 1). After the failure of his attempt to cut off all the Jews in the Persian empire he was hanged on the gallows which he had erected for Mordecai.



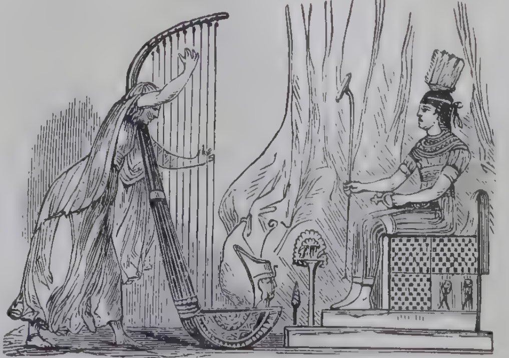
HARE.

HĀ′MATH, the principal city of Upper Syria, was in the valley of the Orontes, which it commanded from the low screen of hills which forms the watershed between the Orontes and the *Litâny*—the "entrance of Hamath," as it is called in Scripture (Num. xxxiv. 8; Josh. xiii. 5, etc.)—to the defile of Daphne below Antioch. The Hamathites were a Hamitic race, and are included among the descendants of Canaan (Gen. x. 18). The "store-cities," which Solomon "built in Hamath" (2 Chron. viii. 4), were perhaps staples for trade.

HĀ′NAN. 1. One of the tribe of Benjamin (1 Chron. viii. 23). 2. The last of the six sons of Azel (1 Chron. viii. 38; ix. 44). 3. "Son of Maachah" (1 Chron. xi. 43). 4. The sons of Hanan were among the Nethinim who returned from Babylon with Zerubbabel (Ezra ii. 46; Neh. vii. 49). 5. One of the Levites who assisted Ezra in his public exposition of the law (Neh. viii. 7). 6. One of the "heads" of the "people," who also sealed the covenant (x. 22). 7. Another of the chief laymen on the same occasion (x. 26). 8. Son of Zaccur, son of Mattaniah (Neh. xiii. 13). 9. Son of Igdaliah (Jer. xxxv. 4).

HA-NĂN′E-EL, The Tower of, a tower which formed part of the wall of Jerusalem (Neh. iii. 1; xii. 39).

HA-NĀ′NĪ. 1. One of the sons of Heman (1 Chron. xxv. 4, 25). 2. A seer who rebuked (B. C. 941) Asa, king of Judah (2 Chron. xvi. 7). 3. One of the priests who in the time of Ezra had taken strange wives (Ezra x. 20). 4. A brother of Nehemiah (Neh. i. 2) was afterward made governor of Jerusalem under Nehemiah (vii. 2). 5. A priest mentioned in Neh. xii. 36.



HARPIST PLAYING BEFORE A KING.

HĂN-A-NĪ′AH. 1. One of the 14 sons of Heman (1 Chron. xxv. 4, 5, 23). 2. A general in the army of King Uzziah (2 Chron. xxvi. 11). 3. Father of Zedekiah in the reign of Jehoiakim. 4. Son of Azur, a Benjamite of Gibeon and a false prophet in the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah. In the 4th year of his reign, B. C. 595, Hananiah withstood Jeremiah the prophet, publicly prophesied in the temple (Jer. xxviii.) 5. Grandfather of Irajah, who arrested Jeremiah on the charge of deserting to the Chaldæans (Jer. xxxvii. 13). 6. Head of a Benjamite house (1 Chron. viii. 24). 7. The Hebrew name of Shadrach (Dan. i. 3, 6, 7, 11, 19; ii. 17). 8. Son of Zerubbabel (1 Chron. iii. 19), from whom CHRIST derived his descent. He is the same person who is by St. Luke called Joanna. 9. One of the sons of Bebai, who returned with Ezra from Babylon (Ezra x. 28). 10. A priest, one of the makers of the sacred ointments and incense, who built a portion of the wall of Jerusalem in the days of Nehemiah (Neh. iii. 8). 11. Head of the priestly course of Jeremiah in the days of Joiakim (Neh. xii. 12). 12. Ruler of the palace at Jerusalem under Nehemiah (Neh. vii. 2, 3). 13. An Israelite (Neh. x. 23).

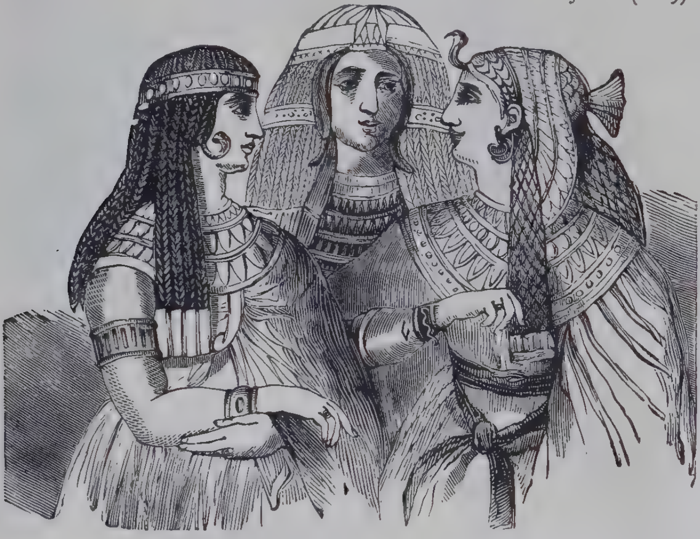
HANDICRAFT (Acts xviii. 3; xix. 25; Rev. xviii. 22). 1. The preparation of iron for use, together with working in brass or rather copper alloyed with tin, bronze, is mentioned as practised in antediluvian times (Gen. iv. 22). In the construction of the Tabernacle, copper, but no iron, appears to have been used, though the use of iron was at the same period well known to the Jews, both from their own use of it and from their Egyptian education (Ex. xx. 25; xxv. 3; xxvii. 19; Num. xxxv. 16; Deut. iii. 11; iv. 20; viii. 9; Josh. viii. 31; xvii. 16–18). After the establishment of the Jews in Canaan, the occupation of a smith became recognized as a distinct employment (1 Sam. xiii. 19). The smith's work and its results are often mentioned in Scripture (2 Sam. xii. 31; 1 Kings vi. 7; 2 Chron xxvi. 14; Isa. xliv. 12; liv. 16). The work of the carpenter is often mentioned in Scripture (Gen. vi. 14; Ex. xxxvii.; Isa. xliv. 13). In the New Testament the occupation of a carpenter is mentioned in connection with Joseph the husband of the Virgin Mary, and ascribed to our Lord himself by way of reproach (Mark vi. 3; Matt. xiii. 55). 3. The masons employed by David and Solomon, at least the chief of them, were Phœnicians (1 Kings v. 18; Ezek. xxvii. 9). 4. Akin to the craft of the carpenter is that of ship and boat-building, which must have been exercised to some extent for the fishing-vessels on the lake of Gennesaret (Matt. viii. 23; ix. 1; John xxi. 3, 8). Solomon built, at Ezion-Geber, ships for his foreign trade, which were manned by Phœnician crews, an experiment which Jehoshaphat endeavored in vain to renew (1 Kings ix. 26, 27; xxii. 48; 2 Chron. xx. 36, 37). 5. The perfumes used in the religious services, and in later times in the funeral rites of monarchs, imply knowledge and practice in the art of the "apothecaries," who appear to have formed a guild or association (Ex. xxx. 25, 35; Neh. iii. 8; 2 Chron. xvi. 14; Eccles. vii. 1; x. 1; Ecclus. xxxviii. 8). 6. The arts of spinning and weaving both wool and linen were carried on in early times, as they are still usually among the Bedouins, by women. (Ex. xxxv. 25, 26; Lev. xix. 19; Deut. xxii. 11; 2 Kings xxiii. 7; Ezek. xvi. 16; Prov. xxxi. 13, 24). Together with weaving we read also of embroidery, in which gold and silver threads were interwoven with the body of the stuff, sometimes in figure patterns, or with precious stones set in the needle-work (Ex. xxvi. 1; xxviii. 4; xxxix. 6–13). 7. Besides these arts, those of dyeing and of dressing cloth were practised in Palestine, and those also of tanning and dressing leather (Josh. ii. 15–18; 2 Kings i. 8; Matt. iii. 4; Acts ix. 43). Shoemakers, barbers and tailors are mentioned in the Mishna (*Pesach*, iv. 6); the barber, or his occupation, by Ezekiel (v. 1; Lev. xiv. 8; Num. vi. 5), and the tailors, plasterers, glaziers and glass vessels, painters and goldworkers are mentioned in the Mishna (*Chel.* viii. 9; xxix. 3, 4; xxx. 1). Tent-makers are noticed in the Acts (xviii. 3), and frequent allusion is made to the trade of the potters.

HANDKERCHIEF, NAPKIN, APRON. The two former of these terms, as used in the A. V. *σουδάριον*, the latter = *σιμικίνθιον*. The *sudarium* is noticed in the New Testament as a wrapper to fold up money (Luke xix. 20)—as a cloth bound about the head of a corpse (John xi. 44; xx. 7)—and lastly as an article of dress that could be easily removed (Acts xix. 12), probably a handkerchief worn on the head like the *keffieh* of the Bedouins.

HANGING, HANGINGS. 1. The "hanging" was a curtain or "covering" to close an entrance;

one was placed before the door of the Tabernacle (Ex. xxvi. 36, 37; xxxix. 38). 2. The "hangings" were used for covering the walls of the court of the Tabernacle, just as tapestry was in modern times (Ex. xxvii. 9; xxxv. 17; xxxviii. 9; Num. iii. 26; iv. 26).

HĂN'NAH, one of the wives of Elkanah, and mother of Samuel (1 Sam. i., ii.) A hymn of thanksgiving for the birth of her son is in the highest order of prophetic poetry; its resemblance to that of the Virgin Mary (comp. 1 Sam. ii. 1–10 with Luke i. 46–55; see also Ps. cxiii.) has been noticed by the commentators.



ANCIENT EGYPTIAN HEAD-DRESSES.

HĀ'NUN. 1. Son of Nahash (2 Sam. x. 1, 2; 1 Chron. xix. 1, 2), king of Ammon, who dishonored the ambassadors of David (2 Sam. x. 4), and involved the Ammonites in a disastrous war (2 Sam. xii. 31; 1 Chron. xix. 6). 2. A man who, with the people of Zanoah, repaired the ravine-gate in the wall of Jerusalem (Neh. iii. 13). 3. The 6th son of Zalaph, who also assisted in the repair of the wall, apparently on the east side (Neh. iii. 30).

HĀ'RAN. 1. The third son of Terah, and therefore youngest brother of Abram (Gen. xi. 26). Three children are ascribed to him—Lot (27, 31), and two daughters, viz., Milcah, who married her uncle Nahor (29), and Iscah (29). Haran was born in Ur of the Chaldees, and he died there while his father was still living (8). 2. A Gershonite Levite of the family of Shimei (1 Chron. xxiii. 9). 3. A son of the great Caleb by his concubine Ephah (1 Chron. ii. 46). 4. HARAN or CHARRAN (Acts vii. 2, 4), name of the place whither Abraham migrated with his family from Ur of the Chaldees, and where the descendants of his brother Nahor established themselves (comp. Gen. xxiv. 10 with xxvii. 43.)

HARE (Heb. *arneboth*) occurs only in Lev. xi. 6, and Deut. xiv. 7, amongst the animals disallowed as food by the Mosaic law.

HARLOT. That this class of persons existed in the earliest states of society is clear from Gen. xxxviii. 15. Rahab (Josh. ii. 1) is said by the Chaldee paraph. to have been an innkeeper, but if there were such persons, considering what we know of Canaanitish morals (Lev. xviii. 27), we may conclude that they would, if women, have been of this class. The "harlots" are classed with "publicans," as those who lay under the ban of society, in the New Testament (Matt. xxi. 32).

HĀ'ROD, THE WELL OF, a spring by which Gideon and his great army encamped on the morning of the day which ended in the rout of the Midianites (Judg. vii. 1).

HA-RŌ'SHĔTH "OF THE ĠĔN'TĪLES," so called from the mixed races that inhabited it, a city in the north of the land of Canaan, supposed to have stood on the west coast of the lake Merom, from which the Jordan issues forth in one unbroken stream.

HARP (Heb. *kinnôr*). The *kinnôr* was the national instrument of the Hebrews, and was well known throughout Asia. Moses assigns its invention to the antediluvian period (Gen. iv. 21).

HARROW. The word so rendered (2 Sam. xii. 31; 1 Chron. xx. 3) is probably a threshing-machine. The verb rendered "to harrow" (Isa. xxviii. 24) expresses apparently the breaking of the clods.

HART. The hart is reckoned among the clean animals (Deut. xii. 15; xiv. 5; xv. 22), and seems to have been commonly killed for food.

HĂV'I-LAH. 1. A son of Cush (Gen. x. 7); and, 2. A son of Joktan (x. 29).

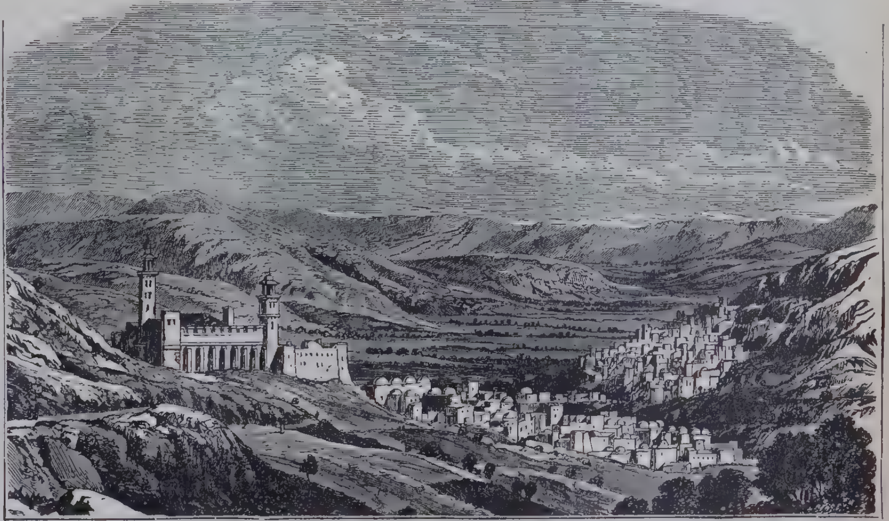
HĂV'I-LAH (Gen. ii. 11). [See EDEN.]

HĀ-VOTH-JĀ'IR, certain villages on the east of Jordan, in Gilead or Bashan, which were taken by Jair the son of Manasseh, and called after his name (Num. xxxii. 41; Deut. iii. 14). In 1 Chron. ii. 22 they are specified as twenty-three, but in Judg. x. 4 as thirty.

HAWK, the translation of the Hebrew *nêts* (Lev. xi. 16; Deut. xiv. 15; Job xxxix. 26). The word is doubtless generic, and includes various species of the *Falconidæ*.

HAY (Heb. *châtsîr*), the rendering of the A. V. in Prov. xxvii. 25, and Isa. xv. 6, of the above-named Hebrew term, which occurs frequently in the Old Testament, and denotes "grass" of any kind. It is certain that the ancients did mow their grass, and probably made use of the dry material. See Ps. xxxvii. 2.

HĂZ'A-EL, a king of Damascus, who reigned from about B. C. 886 to B. C. 840. He appears to have been previously a person in a high position at the court of Benhadad, and was sent by his master to Elisha, to inquire if he would recover from the malady under which he was suffering. Elisha's answer led to the murder of Benhadad by his ambitious servant, who forthwith mounted the throne (2 Kings viii. 7–15). Toward the close of the reign of Jehu, Hazael led the Syrians against the Israelites (about B. C. 860), whom he "smote in all their coasts" (2 Kings x. 32), thus accomplishing the prophecy of Elisha (ibid. viii. 12).



HEBRON.

HAZEL. The Hebrew term *lûz* occurs only in Gen. xxx. 37.

HĀ'ZER, topographically, seems generally employed for the "villages" of people in a roving and unsettled life, the semi-permanent collections of dwellings which are described by travellers among the modern Arabs to consist of rough stone walls covered with the tent cloth.

HEAD-DRESS. The Hebrews do not appear to have regarded a covering for the head as an essential article of dress. The earliest notice we have of such a thing is in connection with the sacerdotal vestments (Ex. xxviii. 40).

HEARTH. One way of baking much practised in the East is to place the dough on an iron plate, either laid on, or supported on legs above the vessel sunk in the ground, which forms the oven. The cakes baked "on the hearth" (Gen. xviii. 6) were probably baked on hot stones covered with ashes. The "hearth" of King Jehoiakim's winter palace (Jer. xxxvi. 23) was possibly a pan or brazier of charcoal.

HEAVEN. There are four Hebrew words thus rendered in the Old Testament. 1. *Râkî'a* (A. V. firmament). [See FIRMAMENT.] 2. *Shâmayim.* This is the word used in the expression, "the heaven and the earth," or "the upper and lower regions" (Gen. i. 1). 3. *Mârôm*, used for heaven in Ps. xviii. 16; Jer. xxv. 30; Isa. xxiv. 18. Properly speaking it means a mountain, as in Ps. cii. 10; Ezek. xvii. 23. 4. *Shechâkîm*, "expanses," with reference to the *extent* of heaven (Deut. xxxiii. 26; John xxxv. 5). St. Paul's expression "third heaven" (2 Cor. xii. 2) has led to much conjecture.

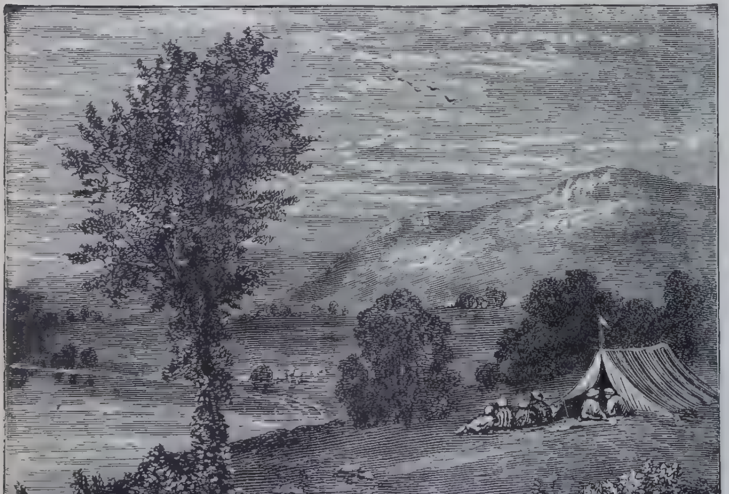
HĒ'BREW. This word first occurs as given to Abram by the Canaanites (Gen. xiv. 13) because he had crossed the Euphrates. The name is also derived from *'êber*, "beyond, on the other side," but this is essentially the same with the preceding explanation, since both imply that Abraham and his posterity were called Hebrews in order to express a distinction between the races east and west of the Euphrates. The term Israelite was used by the Jews of themselves among themselves, the term Hebrew was the name by which they were known to foreigners. All the books of the Old Testament are written in the Hebrew language, with the exception of the following passages—Dan. ii. 4–vii.; Ezek. iv. 8–vi. 18 and vii. 12–26; Jer. x. 11—which are in Chaldee.

HĒ'BREWŞ, EPISTLE TO THE. There is no reason to doubt that at first, everywhere, except in North Africa, St. Paul was regarded as the author. Clement of Alexandria ascribed to St. Luke the translation of the Epistle into Greek from a Hebrew original of St. Paul. Origen believed that the thoughts were St. Paul's, the language and composition St. Luke's or Clement's of Rome. Tertullian names Barnabas as the reputed author according to the North African tradition. Luther's conjecture that Apollos was the author has been adopted by many. The Epistle was probably addressed to the Jews in Jerusalem and Palestine.

HĒ′BRON. 1. The third son of Kohath, who was the second son of Levi; the younger brother of Amram, father of Moses and Aaron (Ex. vi. 18; Num. iii. 19; 1 Chron. vi. 2, 18; xxiii. 12). 2. A city of Judah (Josh. xv. 54); situated among the mountains (Josh. xx. 7), 20 Roman miles south of Jerusalem, and the same distance north of Beersheba. Hebron is one of the most ancient cities in the world still existing; and in this respect it is the rival of Damascus. Sarah died at Hebron; and Abraham then bought from Ephron the Hittite the field and cave of Machpelah, to serve as a family tomb (Gen. xxiii. 2–20). The cave is still there; and the massive walls of the *Haram* or mosque, within which it lies, form the most remarkable object in the whole city. Abraham is called by Mohammedans *el-Khulîl*, "the Friend," *i. e.*, of God, and this is the modern name of Hebron.

HEDGE. The Heb. words thus rendered denote simply that which surrounds or encloses, whether it be a stone wall (*geder*, Prov. xxiv. 31; Ezek. xlii. 10) or a fence of other material.

HEIR. The Hebrew institutions relative to inheritance were of a very simple character. Under the Patriarchal system the property was divided among the sons of the legitimate wives (Gen. xxi. 10; xxiv. 36; xxv. 5), a larger portion being assigned to one, generally the eldest, on whom devolved the duty of maintaining the females of the family. The sons of concubines were portioned off with presents (Gen. xxv. 6). At a later period the exclusion of the sons of concubines was rigidly enforced (Judg. xi. 1, ff.). Daughters had no share in the patrimony (Gen. xxi. 14), but received a marriage portion. The Mosaic law regulated the succession to real property thus: it was to be divided among the sons, the eldest receiving a double portion (Deut. xxi. 17), the others equal shares; if there were no sons, it went to the daughters (Num. xxvii. 8), on the condition that they did not marry out of their own tribe (Num. xxxvi. 6 ff.; Tob. vi. 12; vii. 13), otherwise the patrimony was forfeited. If there were no daughters, it went to the brother of the deceased; if no brother, to the paternal uncle; if none, to next of kin (Num. xxvii. 9–11).



LITTLE HERMON.

HĒ′LĪ, the father of Joseph, the husband of the Virgin Mary (Luke iii. 23).

HELL. This is the word generally and unfortunately used by our translators to render the Hebrew *Sheol.* It would perhaps have been better to retain the Hebrew word *Sheol*, or else render it always by "the grave" or "the pit." It is clear that in many passages of the Old Testament *Sheol* can only mean "the grave," and is so rendered in the A. V. (see, for example, Gen. xxxvii. 35; xlii. 38; 1 Sam. ii. 6; Job xiv. 13). In other passages, however, it seems to involve a notion of punishment, and is therefore rendered in the A. V. by the word "Hell." But in many cases this translation misleads the reader. It is obvious, for instance, that Job xi. 8; Ps. cxxxix. 8; Amos ix. 2 (where "hell" is used as the antithesis of "heaven"), merely illustrate the Jewish notions of the locality of *Sheol* in the bowels of the earth. In the New Testament the word Hades, like *Sheol*, sometimes means merely "the grave" (Rev. xx. 13; Acts ii. 31; 1 Cor. xv. 55), or in general "the unseen world." It is in this sense that the creeds say of our Lord, "He went down into hell," meaning the state of the dead in general, without any restriction of happiness or misery, a doctrine certainly, though only virtually, expressed in Scripture (Eph. iv. 9; Acts ii. 25–31). Elsewhere in the New Testament Hades is used of a place of torment (Luke xvi. 23; 2 Pet. ii. 4; Matt. xi. 23, etc.)

HEL′LEN-IST. In one of the earliest notices of the first Christian Church at Jerusalem (Acts vi. 1), two distinct parties are recognized among its members, "Hebrews" and "Hellenists" (Grecians), who appear to stand toward one another in some degree in a relation of jealous rivalry (comp. Acts ix. 29). The Hellenists as a body included not only the proselytes of Greek (or foreign) parentage, but also those Jews who, by settling in foreign countries, had adopted the prevalent form of the current Greek civilization, and with it the use of the common Greek dialect.

HEM OF GARMENT. The importance which the later Jews, especially the Pharisees (Matt. xxiii. 5), attached to the hem or fringe of their garments was founded upon the regulation in Num. xv. 38, 39, which gave a symbolical meaning to it.

HĒ′MAN. 1. Son of Zerah (1 Chron. ii. 6; 1 Kings iv. 31). 2. Son of Joel, and grandson of Samuel the prophet, a Kohathite. He is called "the singer," rather the *musician* (1 Chron. vi. 33).

HEMLOCK. The Hebrew *rôsh* is rendered "hemlock" in two passages (Hos. x. 4; Amos vi. 12), but elsewhere "gall." [See GALL.]

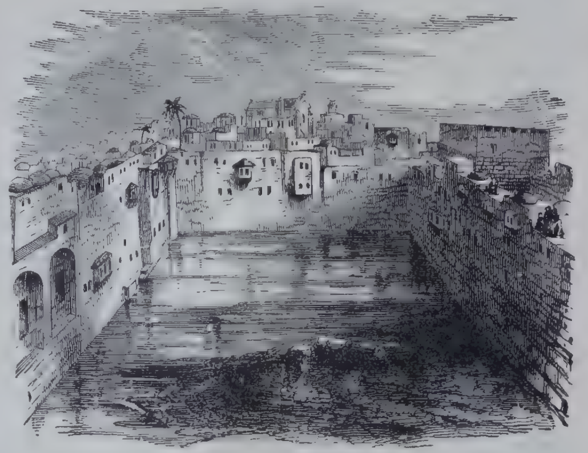
HEN. The hen is nowhere noticed in the Bible except in Matt. xxiii. 37; Luke xiii. 34. That a bird so common in Palestine should receive such slight notice is certainly singular.

HERD, HERDSMAN. The herd was greatly regarded both in the patriarchal and Mosaic period. The ox was the most precious stock next to horse and mule. The herd yielded the most esteemed sacrifice (Num. vii. 3; Ps. lxix. 31; Isa. lxvi. 3); also flesh meat and milk, chiefly converted probably into butter and cheese (Deut. xxxii. 14; 2 Sam. xvii. 29). The full-grown ox is hardly ever slaughtered in Syria; but, both for sacrificial and convivial purposes, the younger animal was preferred (Ex. xxix. 1). The agricultural and general usefulness of the ox, in ploughing, threshing and as a beast of burden (1 Chron. xii. 40; Isa. xlvi. 1), made such a slaughter seem wasteful. The herdsman's occupation was honorable in early times (Gen. xlvii. 6; 1 Sam. xi. 5); 1 Chron. xxvii. 29; xxviii. 1). Saul himself resumed it in the interval of his cares as king; also Doeg was certainly high in his confidence (1 Sam. xxi. 7). Pharaoh made some of Joseph's brethren "rulers over his cattle." David's herd-masters were among his chief officers of state.

HĔR′MAS, the name of a Christian resident at Rome to whom St. Paul sends greeting in his Epistle to the Romans (xvi. 14).

HĔR′MĒS, a Christian mentioned in Rom. xvi. 14.

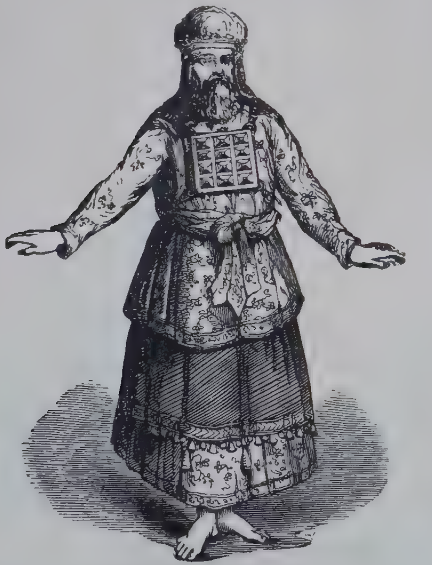
HĔR′MON, a mountain on the northeastern border of Palestine (Deut. iii. 8; Josh. xii. 1), over against Lebanon (Josh. xi. 17), adjoining the plateau of Bashan (1 Chron. v. 23). It is the most conspicuous and beautiful mountain in Palestine or Syria. Hermon has three summits, situated like the angles of a triangle, and about a quarter of a mile from each other. This may account for the expression in Ps. xlii. 7 (6), "I will remember thee from the land of the Jordan and the *Hermons*." In two passages of Scripture this mountain is called *Baal-hermon* (Judg. iii. 3; 1 Chron. v. 23), possibly because Baal was there worshipped. The height of Hermon may safely be reckoned at 10,000 feet.



POOL OF HEZEKIAH.

HĔR′OD. This family, though of Idumæan origin, and thus aliens by race, were Jews in faith. 1. HEROD THE GREAT was the second son of Antipater, an Idumæan, who was appointed Procurator of Judæa by Julius Cæsar, B. C. 47, and Cypros, an Arabian of noble descent. At the time of his father's elevation, though only fifteen years old, he received the government of Galilee, and shortly afterward that of Cœle-Syria. When Antony came to Syria, B. C. 41, he appointed Herod and his elder brother Phasael tetrarchs of Judæa. Herod was forced to abandon Judæa next year by an invasion of the Parthians, who supported the claims of Antigonus, the representative of the Asmonæan dynasty, and fled to Rome (B. C. 40). At Rome he was well received by Antony and Octavian, and was appointed by the senate king of Judæa to the exclusion of the Hasmonean line. In the course of a few years, by the help of the Romans, he took Jerusalem (B. C. 37), and completely established his authority throughout his dominions. It was at the time of his fatal illness that he must have caused the slaughter of the infants at Bethlehem (Matt. ii. 16–18). The Temple he rebuilt with scrupulous care. 2. HEROD ANTIPAS was the son of Herod the Great by Malthace, a Samaritan. His father appointed him "tetrarch of Galilee and Peræa" (Matt. xiv. 1; Luke iii. 19; ix. 7; Acts xiii. 1; cf. Luke iii. 1). He first married a daughter of Aretas, "king of Arabia Petræa," but after some time he made overtures of marriage to Herodias, the wife of his half brother Herod Philip, which she received favorably. Aretas, indignant at the insult offered to his daughter, found a pretext for invading the territory of Herod, and defeated him with great loss. This defeat, according to the famous passage in Josephus, was attributed by many to the murder of John the Baptist, which had been committed by Antipas shortly before, under the influence of Herodias (Matt. xiv. 4, ff.; Mark vi. 17, ff.; Luke iii. 19). 3. HEROD PHILIP I. (Philip, Mark vi. 17) was the son of Herod the Great and Mariamne, and must be carefully distinguished from the tetrarch Philip. He married Herodias, the sister of Agrippa I., by whom he had a daughter Salome. Herodias, however, left him, and made an infamous marriage with his half brother

Herod Antipas (Matt. xiv. 3; Mark vi. 17; Luke iii. 19). He was excluded from all share in his father's possessions in consequence of his mother's treachery, and lived afterward in a private station. 4. Herod Philip II. was the son of Herod the Great and Cleopatra. Like his half brothers Antipas and Archelaus, he was brought up at home. He received as his own government Batanea, Trachonitis, Auranitis (Gaulonitis) and some parts about Jamnia, with the title of tetrarch (Luke iii. 1). 5. Herod Agrippa I. was the son of Aristobulus and Berenice, and grandson of Herod the Great. He was thrown into prison by Tiberius, where he remained till the accession of Caius (Caligula), A. D. 37. The new emperor bestowed on him marks of favor (Acts xii. 1). Agrippa was a strict observer of the Law, and sought with success the favor of the Jews. It is probable that it was with this view he put to death James the son of Zebedee, and further imprisoned Peter (Acts xii. 1, ff.). In the fourth year of his reign over Judæa (A. D. 44) Agrippa attended some games at Cæsarea, held in honor of the emperor. When he appeared in the theatre (Acts xii. 21) his flatterers saluted him as a god; and suddenly he was seized with terrible pains, and being carried from the theatre to the palace died after five days' agony. 6. Herod Agrippa II. was the son of Herod Agrippa I. and Cypros, a grandniece of Herod the Great. At the time of the death of his father, A. D. 44, he was at Rome. Not long afterward, however, the emperor gave him (about A. D. 50) the kingdom of Chalcis, which had belonged to his uncle; and then transferred him (A. D. 52) to the tetrarchies formerly held by Philip and Lysanias, with the title of king (Acts xxv. 13). The relation in which he stood to his sister Berenice (Acts xxv. 13) was the cause of grave suspicion. In the last Roman war Agrippa took part with the Romans, and after the fall of Jerusalem retired with Berenice to Rome, where he died in the third year of Trajan (A. D. 100).



THE HIGH PRIEST.

HE-RŌ′DI-ANȘ. In the account which is given by St. Matthew (xxii. 15, ff.) and St. Mark (xii. 13, ff.) of the last efforts made by different sections of the Jews to obtain from our Lord himself the materials for his accusation, a party under the name of *Herodians* is represented as acting in concert with the Pharisees (Matt. xxii. 16; Mark xii. 13; comp. also iii. 6; viii. 15).

HE-RŌ′DI-AS, daughter of Aristobulus, one of the sons of Mariamne and Herod the Great, and consequently sister of Agrippa I. She first married Herod Philip I.; then she eloped from him to marry Herod Antipas, her step-uncle, who had been long married to, and was still living with, the daughter of Æneas or Aretas, king of Arabia. Aretas made war upon Herod, and routed him with the loss of his whole army. The head of John the Baptist was granted to the request of Herodias (Matt. xiv. 8–11; Mark vi. 24–28). According to Josephus the execution took place in a fortress called Machærus, looking down upon the Dead Sea from the South. She accompanied Antipas into exile to Lugdunum.

HE-RŌ′DI-ŎN, a relative of St. Paul, to whom he sends his salutation amongst the Christians of the Roman Church (Rom. xvi. 11).

HERON. The Hebrew *anâphah* appears as the name of an unclean bird in Lev. xi. 19; Deut. xiv. 18.

HĔTH, the forefather of the nation of THE HITTITES. In the genealogical tables of Gen. x. and 1 Chron. i., Heth is a son of Canaan. The Hittites were therefore a Hamite race, neither of the "country" nor the "kindred" of Abraham and Isaac (Gen. xxiv. 3, 4; xxviii. 1, 2).

HĔZ-E-KĪ′AH. 1. Twelfth king of Judah, son of the apostate Ahaz and Abi (or Abijah), ascended the throne at the age of 25, B. C. 726. Hezekiah was one of the three most perfect kings of Judah (2 Kings xviii. 5; Ecclus. xlix. 4). Hezekiah not only rewon the cities which his father had lost (2 Chron. xxviii. 18), but even dispossessed the Philistines of their own cities, except Gaza (2 Kings xviii. 8) and Gath. When the king of Assyria applied for impost, Hezekiah refused it, and in open rebellion omitted to send even the usual presents (2 Kings xviii. 7). Hezekiah used every available means to strengthen his position, and render his capital impregnable (2 Kings xx. 20; 2 Chron. xxxii. 3–5, 30; Isa. xxii. 8–11; xxxiii. 18). In his dangerous illness he "turned his face to the wall and wept sore" at the threatened approach of dissolution. Various ambassadors came with letters and gifts to congratulate Hezekiah on his recovery (2 Chron. xxxii. 23), and among them an embassy from Merodach-Baladan (or Berodach, 2 Kings xx. 12), the viceroy of Babylon. The ostensible object of this mission was to compliment Hezekiah on his convalescence (2 Kings xx. 12; Isa. xxxix. 1); but its real purpose was to discover how far an alliance between the two powers was possible or desirable, for Merodach-Baladan, no less than Hezekiah, was in apprehension of the Assyrians. Community of interest made Hezekiah receive the overtures of Babylon with unconcealed gratification; and, perhaps to enhance the opinion of his own importance as an ally, he displayed to the messengers the princely treasures which he and his predecessors had accumulated. If ostentation were his motive it received a terrible rebuke, and he was informed by Isaiah that from the then tottering and subordinate province of Babylon, and not from the mighty Assyria, would come the ruin and captivity of Judah (Isa. xxxix. 5). Sargon was succeeded (B. C. 702) by his son Sennacherib, whose two invasions occupy the greater part of the Scripture records concerning the reign of Hezekiah. The Jewish king, with simple piety, prayed to God, with Sennacherib's letter summoning him to surrender outspread before him, and received a prophecy of immediate deliverance. Accordingly "that night the Angel of the Lord went out and smote in the camp of the Assyrians 185,000 men." Hezekiah slept with his fathers after a reign of twenty-nine years, in the 56th year of his age (B. C. 697). 2. Son of Neariah, one of the descendants of the royal family of Judah (1 Chron. iii. 23). 3. The same name, though rendered in the A. V. HIZKIAH, is found in Zeph. i. 1.

HĒ′ZI-ŎN, a king of Aram (Syria), father of Tabrimon, and grandfather of Benhadad I. He and his father are mentioned only in 1 Kings xv. 18.

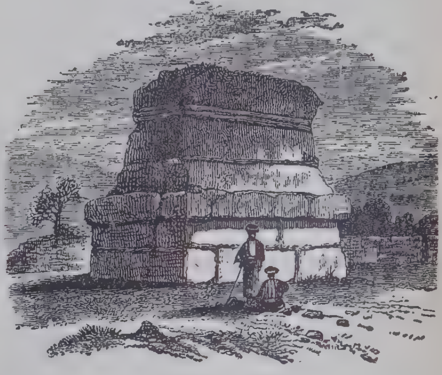
HĬD′DE-KĔL, one of the rivers of Eden, the river which "goeth eastward to Assyria" (Gen. ii. 14), and which Daniel calls "the Great river" (Dan. x. 4).

HĪ′EL, a native of Bethel, who rebuilt Jericho in the reign of Ahab (1 Kings xvi. 34); and in whom was fulfilled the curse pronounced by Joshua (Josh. vi. 26).

HĪ-E-RĂP′O-LĬS. This place is mentioned only once in Scripture (Col. iv. 13), with COLOSSÆ and LAODICEA.

HIG-GĀ′ION, a word which occurs three times in the book of Psalms (ix. 17; xix. 15; xcii. 4). The word has two meanings, one of a general character, implying *thought*, *reflection*, and another, in Ps. ix. 17, and Ps. xcii. 4, of a technical nature, the precise meaning of which cannot be determined.

HIGH PLACES. From the earliest times it was the custom among all nations to erect altars and places of worship on lofty and conspicuous spots. To this general custom we find constant allusion in the Bible (Isa. lxv. 7; Jer. iii. 6; Ezek. vi. 13; xviii. 6; Hos. iv. 13), and it is especially attributed to the Moabites (Isa. xv. 2; xvi. 12; Jer. xlviii. 35). Even Abraham built an altar to the Lord on a mountain near Bethel (xii. 7, 8; cf. xxii. 2–4; xxxi. 54), which shows that the practice was then as innocent as it was natural; and although it afterward became mingled with idolatrous observances (Num. xxiii. 3), it was in itself far less likely to be abused than the consecration of groves (Hos. iv. 13). Gideon and Manoah built altars on high places by divine command (Judg. vi. 25, 26; xiii. 16–23), and it is quite clear, from the tone of the book of Judges, that the law of Moses (Deut. xii. 11–14) on the subject was either totally forgotten or practically obsolete.



HIRAM'S TOMB.

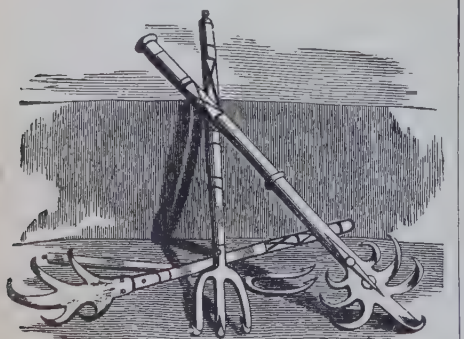
HIGH PRIEST. The first distinct separation of Aaron to the office of the priesthood, which previously belonged to the firstborn, was that recorded Ex. xxviii. (1.) Aaron alone was anointed (Lev. viii. 12), whence one of the distinctive epithets of the high priest was "the anointed priest" (Lev. iv. 3, 5, 16; xxi. 10; see Num. xxxv. 25). This appears also from Ex. xxix. 29, 30. The anointing of the sons of Aaron, *i. e.*, the common priests, seems to have been confined to sprinkling their garments with the anointing oil (Ex. xxix. 21; xxviii. 41, etc.). The anointing of the high priest is alluded to in Ps. cxxxiii. 2. (2.) The high priest had a peculiar dress which passed to his successor at his death. This dress consisted of eight parts, as the Rabbins constantly note, the *breastplate*, the *ephod* with its curious girdle, the *robe* of the ephod, the *mitre*, the *broidered coat* or diaper tunic, and the *girdle*, the materials being gold, blue, red, crimson and fine (white) linen (Ex. xxviii.) To the above are added, in ver. 42, the *breeches* or *drawers* (Lev. xvi. 4) of linen; and to make up the number 8, some reckon the high priest's mitre, or the plate separately from the bonnet; while others reckon the curious girdle of the ephod separately from the ephod. Of these 8 articles of attire, 4—viz., the coat or tunic, the girdle, the breeches and the bonnet or turban (*migbâ'âh*) instead of the mitre (*mitsnepheth*)—belonged to the common priests. Taking the articles of the high priest's dress in the order in which they are enumerated above, we have (*a.*) the breastplate, or, as it is further named (vs. 15, 29, 30), the breastplate of judgment. The breastplate was originally 2 spans long, and 1 span broad, but when doubled it was square, the shape in which it was worn. On it were the 12 precious stones, set in four rows, 3 in a row, thus corresponding to the 12 tribes, and divided in the same manner as their camps were; each stone having the name of one of the children of Israel engraved upon it. According to the LXX. and Josephus, and in accordance with the language of Scripture, it was these stones which constituted the Urim and Thummim. [See URIM and THUMMIM.] (*b.*) The ephod. This consisted of two parts, of which one covered the back, and the other the front, *i. e.*, the breast and upper part of the body. These were clasped together on the shoulder with two large onyx stones, each having engraved on it 6 of the names of the tribes of Israel. It was further united by a "curious girdle" of gold, blue, purple, scarlet and fine twined linen round the waist.

[See Ephod; Girdle.] (*c.*) The robe of the ephod. This was of inferior material to the ephod itself, being all of blue (v. 31), which implied its being only of "woven work" (xxxix. 22). It was worn immediately under the ephod, and was longer than it. The skirt of this robe had a remarkable trimming of pomegranates in blue, red and crimson, with a bell of gold between each pomegranate alternately. The bells were to give a sound when the high priest went in and came out of the Holy Place. (*d.*) The mitre or upper turban, with its gold plate, engraved with Holiness to the Lord, fastened to it by a ribbon of blue. (*e.*) The broidered coat was a tunic or long skirt of linen with a tessellated or diaper pattern, like the setting of a stone. The girdle, also of linen, was wound round the body several times from the breast downward, and the ends hung down to the ankles. The breeches or drawers, of linen, covered the loins and thighs; and the bonnet was a turban of linen, partially covering the head, but not in the form of a cone like that of the high priest when the mitre was added to it. These last four were common to all priests. (3.) Aaron had peculiar functions. To him alone it appertained, and he alone was permitted to enter the Holy of Holies, which he did once a year, on the great day of atonement, when he sprinkled the blood of the sin-offering on the mercy-seat, and burnt incense within the veil (Lev. xvi.).

HIL-KĪ′AH. 1. Father of Eliakim (2 Kings xviii. 37; Isa. xxii. 20; xxxvi. 22). [See Eliakim.] 2. High priest in the reign of Josiah (2 Kings xxii. 4, sqq.; 2 Chron. xxxiv. 9, sqq.; 1 Esdr. i. 8). According to the genealogy in 1 Chron. vi. 13, he was son of Shallum, and from Ezra vii. 1 apparently the ancestor of Ezra the scribe. His high priesthood was rendered illustrious by the great reformation effected under it by King Josiah, and above all by the discovery which he made of the book of the law of Moses in the temple. 3. A priest of Anathoth, father of the prophet Jeremiah (Jer. i. 1).

HĬL′LEL, a native of Pirathon in Mount Ephraim, father of Abdon, one of the judges of Israel (Judg. xii. 13, 15).

HILLS. It may not be unprofitable to call attention here to the various Hebrew terms for which the word "hill" has been employed in the Auth. Version. 1. *Gibeah*, from a root which seems to have the force of curvature or humpishness. 2. But our translators have also employed the same English word for the very different term *har*, meaning a whole district rather than an individual eminence, and to which our word "mountain" answers with tolerable accuracy. 3. On one occasion the word *Ma'aleh*, better "ascent," is rendered "hill" (1 Sam. ix. 11).

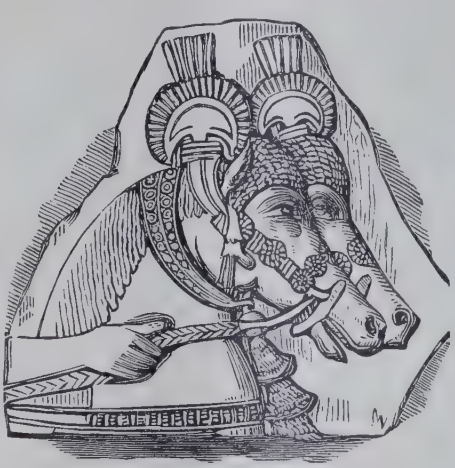


FLESH-HOOKS USED BY THE HEBREWS.

HIND, the female of the common stag or *vervus elaphus*. It is frequently noticed in the poetical parts of Scripture as emblematic of activity (Gen. xlix. 21; 2 Sam. xxii. 34; Ps. xviii. 33; Hab. iii. 19), gentleness (Prov. v. 19), feminine modesty (Cant. ii. 7; iii. 5), earnest longing (Ps. xlii. 1), and maternal affection (Jer. xiv. 5).

HINGE. Both ancient Egyptian and modern Oriental doors were and are hung by means of pivots turning in sockets both on the upper and lower sides (1 Kings vii. 50). In Syria, and especially the Haurân, there are many ancient doors consisting of stone slabs with pivots carved out of the same piece, inserted in sockets above and below, and fixed during the building of the house (Prov. xxvi. 14).

HĬN′NOM, VALLEY OF, otherwise called "the valley of the son," or "children of Hinnom," a deep and narrow ravine, with steep, rocky sides, to the south and west of Jerusalem. The earliest mention of the Valley of Hinnom is in Josh. xv. 8; xviii. 16. On the southern brow, overlooking the valley at its eastern extremity, Solomon erected high places for Molech (1 Kings xi. 7), whose horrid rites were revived from time to time in the same vicinity by the later idolatrous kings. Ahaz and Manasseh made their children "pass through the fire" in this valley (2 Kings xvi. 3; 2 Chron. xxviii. 3; xxxiii.6), and the fiendish custom of infant sacrifice to the fire-gods seems to have been kept up in Tophet, at its south-east extremity, for a considerable period (Jer. vii. 31; 2 Kings xxx. 10).



HEAD-DRESS OF ASSYRIAN WAR-HORSES.

HIPPOPOTAMUS. [See Behemoth.]

HĪ′RAM, or **HŪ′RAM.** 1. The king of Tyre who sent workmen and materials to Jerusalem, first (2 Sam. v. 11; 1 Chron. xiv. 1) to build a palace for David, whom he ever loved (1 Kings v. 1), and again (1 Kings v. 10; vii. 13; 2 Chron. ii. 14, 16) to build the Temple for Solomon, with whom he had a treaty of peace and commerce (1 Kings v. 11, 12). The contempt with which he received Solomon's present of Cabul (1 Kings ix. 12) does not appear to have caused any breach between the two kings. He admitted Solomon's ships, issuing from Joppa, to a share in the profitable trade of the Mediterranean (1 Kings x. 22); and Jewish sailors, under the guidance of Tyrians, were taught to bring the gold of India (1 Kings ix. 26) to Solomon's two harbors on the Red Sea. 2. Hiram was the name of a man of mixed race (1 Kings vii. 13, 40), the principal architect and engineer sent by King Hiram to Solomon.

HĬT′TĪTES, THE, the nation descended from Cheth (A. V. "Heth"), the second son of Canaan. Abraham bought from the "Children of Heth" the field and the cave of Machpelah, belonging to Ephron the Hittite. They were then settled at the town which was afterward, under its new name of Hebron, to become one of the most famous cities of Palestine, then bearing the name of Kirjath-arba (Gen. xxiii. 19; xxv. 9). When the Israelites entered the Promised Land, we find the Hittites taking their part against the invader (Josh. ix. 1; xi. 3, etc.). Henceforward the notices of the Hittites are very few and faint (2 Sam. xxiii. 39; 1 Chron. xi. 41).

HĪ′VĪTES, THE. In Genesis, "the Hivite is named as one of the descendants of Canaan, the son of Ham (Gen. x. 17; 1 Chron. i. 15). We first encounter the actual people of the Hivites at the time of Jacob's return to Canaan. Shechem was then in their possession, Hamor the Hivite being the "prince of the land" (Gen. xxxiv. 2). We next meet with the Hivites during the conquest of Canaan (Josh. ix. 7; xi. 19).

HŌ′BĂB (Num. x. 29; Judg. iv. 11). It seems doubtful whether this name denotes the father-in-law or brother-in-law of Moses. (1.) In favor of the latter is the express statement, that Hobab was "the son of Raguel" (Num. x. 29); Raguel or Ruel being identified with Jethro, not only in Ex. ii. 18 (comp. iii. 1, etc.), but also by Josephus. (2.) In favor of Hobab's identity with Jethro are the words of Judg. iv. 11, and the Mohammedan traditions.

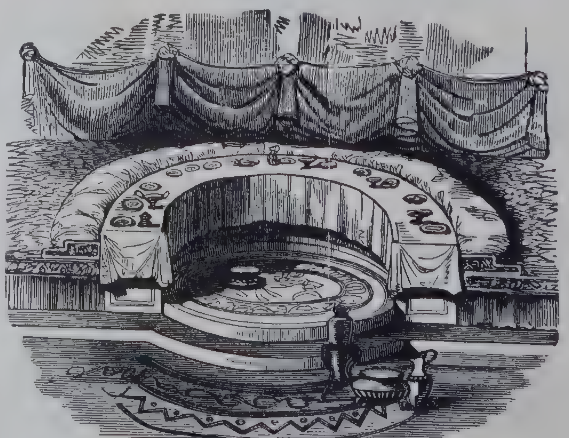
HŌ′BAH, the place to which Abraham pursued the kings who had pillaged Sodom (Gen. xiv. 15). It was situated "to the north of Damascus."

HŎL-O-FĔR′NĒȘ, or, more correctly, Olofernes, was, according to the book of Judith, a general of Nebuchadnezzar, king of the Assyrians (Jud. ii. 4), who was slain by the Jewish heroine Judith during the siege of Bethulia.

HONEY. The Hebrew *dĕbash*, in the first place, applies to the product of the bee, to which we exclusively give the name of honey. All travellers agree in describing Palestine as a land "flowing with milk and honey" (Ex. iii. 8); bees being abundant even in the remote parts of the wilderness.

HOOK, HOOKS. Various kinds of hooks are noticed. 1. Fishing hooks (Amos iv. 2; Job xli. 2; Isa. xix. 8; Hab. i. 15). 2. Properly a *ring* (A. V. "thorn"), placed through the mouth of a large fish and attached by a cord to a stake for the purpose of keeping it alive in the water (Job xli. 2); the word meaning the *cord* is rendered "hook" in the A. V. 3. A *ring*, such as in our country is placed through the nose of a bull, and similarly used in the East for leading about lions (Ezek. xix. 4, where the A. V. has "with chains"), camels and other animals. A similar method was adopted for leading prisoners, as in the case of Manasseh, who was led with rings (2 Chron. xxxiii. 11; A. V. in "the thorns"). An illustration of this practice is found in a bass-relief discovered at Khorsabad (Layard, ii. 376). 4. The hooks of the pillars of the Tabernacle (Ex. xxvi. 32, 37; xxvii. 10, ff.; xxxviii. 13, ff.). 5. A vinedresser's pruning-hook (Isa. ii. 4; xviii. 5; Mic. iv. 3; Joel iii. 10). 6. A flesh-hook for getting up the joints of meat out of the boiling-pot (Ex. xxvii. 3; 1 Sam. ii. 13, 14). 7. Probably "hooks" used for the purpose of hanging up animals to flay them (Ezek. xl. 43).

HŎPH′NĪ and **PHĬN′E-HAS,** the two sons of Eli, who fulfilled their hereditary sacerdotal duties at Shiloh. Their brutal rapacity and lust, which seemed to acquire fresh violence with their father's increasing years (1 Sam. ii. 22, 12–17), filled the people with disgust and indignation, and provoked the curse which was denounced against their father's house, first by an unknown prophet (27–36), and then by Samuel (1 Sam. iii. 11–14). They were both cut off in one day in the flower of their age, and the ark which they had accompanied to battle against the Philistines was lost on the same occasion (1 Sam. iv. 10, 11).



AN EASTERN DINING-ROOM.

HOR, MOUNT, 1. The mountain on which Aaron died (Num. xx. 25, 27). The word Hor is probably an archaic form of *Har*, the usual Hebrew term for "mountain." It was on the "boundary line" (Num. xx. 23) or "at the edge" (xxxiii. 37) of the land of Edom. It was the halting-place of the people next after Kadesh (xx. 22; xxxiii. 37), and they quitted it for Zalmonah (xxxiii 41) in the road to the Red Sea (xxi. 4). 2. A mountain, entirely distinct from the preceding, named in Num. xxxiv. 7, 8, only, as one of the marks of the northern boundary of the land which the children of Israel were about to conquer This "Mount Hor" is the great chain of Lebanon itself.

HŌ'RĪTES and **HŌ'RIMŞ**, the aboriginal inhabitants of Mount Seir (Gen. xiv. 6). The name *Horite* appears to have been derived from their habits as "cave-dwellers."

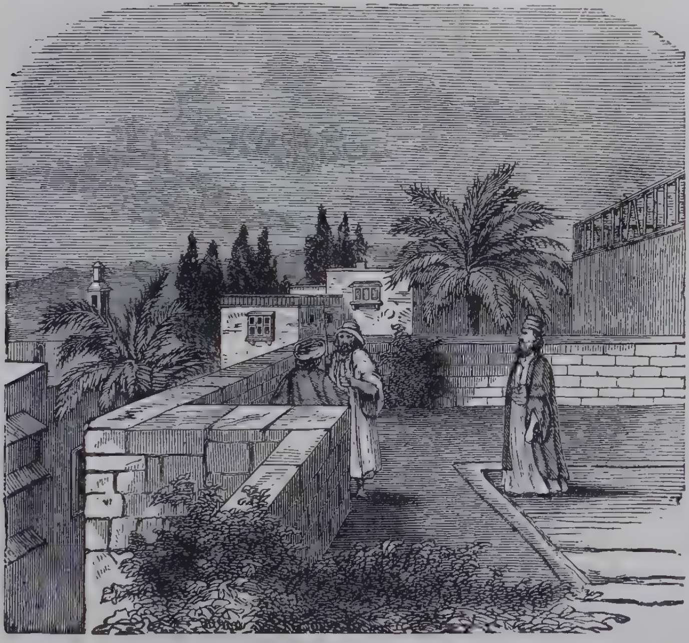
HORN. The word "horn" is often used metaphorically to signify *strength* and *honor*. Of *strength* the horn of the unicorn was the most frequent representative (Deut. xxxiii. 17, etc.), but not always; comp. 1 Kings xxii. 11, where probably horns of iron, worn defiantly and symbolically on the head, are intended (Dan. viii. 2, etc.; Zech. i. 18). Out of either or both of these last two metaphors sprang the idea of representing gods with horns.

HORNET. In Scripture the hornet is referred to only as the means which Jehovah employed for the extirpation of the Canaanites (Ex. xxiii. 28; Deut. vii. 20; Josh. xxiv. 12; Wisd. xii. 8).

HORSE. The most striking feature in the Biblical notices of the horse is the exclusive application of it to warlike operations; in no instance is that useful animal employed for the purpose of ordinary locomotion or agriculture, if we except Isa. xxviii. 28, where we learn that horses (A. V. "horsemen") were employed in threshing, not, however, in that case put in the gears, but simply driven about wildly over the strewed grain.

HORSE-LEECH (Heb. *'ălâkâh*) occurs once only, viz., Prov. xxx. 15. There is little doubt that *'ălâkâh* denotes some species of leech, or rather is the generic term for any blood-sucking annelid.

HOSANNA ("Save, we pray"), the cry of the multitudes as they thronged in our Lord's triumphal procession into Jerusalem (Matt. xxi. 9, 15; Mark xi. 9, 10; John xii. 13).



HOUSE WITH A PARAPET.

HO-SĒ'A, a son of Beeri, and first of the Minor Prophets. The pictures of social and political life which Hosea draws so forcibly are applicable to the interregnum which followed the death of Jeroboam (782–772), and to the reign of the succeeding kings. Probably the life, or rather the prophetic career of Hosea extended from 784 to 725, a period of fifty-nine years.

HO-SHĒ'A, the nineteenth, last and best king of Israel. He succeeded Pekah, whom he slew in a successful conspiracy, thereby fulfilling a prophecy of Isaiah (Isa. vii. 16).

HO-SHĒ'A. The son of Nun, *i. e.*, Joshua (Deut. xxxii. 44; and also in Num. xiii. 8, though there the A. V. has OSHEA).

HOSPITALITY. Hospitality was regarded by most nations of the ancient world as one of the chief virtues. The laws respecting strangers (Lev. xix. 33, 34) and the poor (Lev. xxv. 14, sq.; Deut. xv. 7), and concerning redemption (Lev. xxv. 23, sqq.), etc., are framed in accordance with the spirit of hospitality. The Apostles urged the church to "follow after hospitality" (Rom. xii. 13; cf. 1 Tim. v. 10); to remember Abraham's example (Heb. xiii. 2); to "use hospitality one to another without grudging" (1 Pet. iv. 9); while a bishop must be a "lover of hospitality" (Tit. i. 8; cf. 1 Tim. iii. 2).

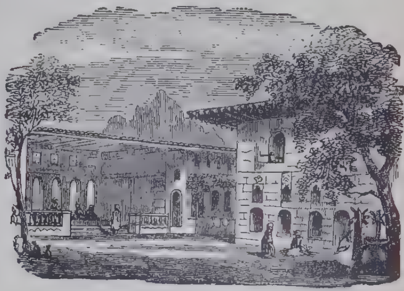
HOUR. The early Jews appear to have divided the day into *four* parts (Neh. ix. 3), and the night into three watches (Judg. vii. 19), and even in the New Testament we find a trace of this division in Matt. xx. 1–5. The Greeks adopted the division of the day into 12 hours from the Babylonians. In whatever way originated, it was known to the Egyptians at a very early period. They had 12 hours of the day and of the night. There are two kinds of hours, viz. (1) the astronomical or equinoctial hour, *i. e.*, the 24th part of a civil day, and (2) the natural hour, *i. e.*, the 12th part of the natural day, or of the time between sunrise and sunset. These are the hours meant in the New Testament (John xi. 9, etc.), and it must be remembered that they perpetually vary in length, so as to be very different at different times of the year. For the purposes of prayer the old division of the day into 4 portions was continued in the Temple service, as we see from Acts ii. 15; iii. 1; x. 9.

HOUSE. The houses of the poor in Egypt, as well as Syria, Arabia and Persia, are for the most part huts of mud, or sunburnt bricks. In some parts of Palestine and Arabia stone is used, and in certain districts caves in the rock (Amos v. 11). The houses are usually of one story, viz., the ground floor, and often contain only one apartment. Sometimes a small court for the cattle is attached. The windows are small apertures high up in the walls, sometimes grated with wood. The roofs are commonly, but not always, flat and are usually formed of a plaster of mud and straw laid upon boughs or rafters; and upon the flat roofs, tents or "booths" of boughs or rushes are often raised to be used as sleeping-places in summer. The windows of the upper rooms often project one or two feet, and form a kiosk or latticed chamber. Such may have been "the chamber in the wall" (2 Kings iv. 10, 11). The "lattice," through which Ahaziah fell, perhaps belonged to an upper chamber of this kind (2 Kings i. 2), as also the "third loft," from which Eutychus fell (Acts xx. 9; comp. Jer. xxii. 13).

HŬL'DAH, a prophetess, whose husband Shallum was keeper of the wardrobe in the time of King Josiah (2 Kings xxii. 14; 2 Chron. xxxiv. 22).

HUNTING. The Hebrews, as a pastoral and agricultural people, were not given to the sports of the field. The manner of catching animals was either by digging a pitfall, or secondly by a trap, which was set under ground (Job xviii. 10), in the run of the animal (Prov. xxii. 5), and caught it by the leg (Job xviii. 9); or lastly by the use of the net, of which there were various kinds, as for the gazelle (Isa. li. 20, A. V. "wild bull") and other animals of that class.

HUR. 1. A man who is mentioned with Moses and Aaron on the occasion of the battle with Amalek at Rephidim (Ex. xvii. 10), when with Aaron he stayed up the hands of Moses (12). He is mentioned again in xxiv. 14, as being, with Aaron, left in charge of the people by Moses during his ascent of Sinai. The Jewish tradition is that he was the husband of Miriam, and that he was identical with, 2, The grandfather of Bezaleel, the chief artificer of the tabernacle —"son of Huri, son of Hur—of the tribe of Judah" (Ex. xxxi. 2; xxxv. 30; xxxviii. 22).



AN EASTERN HOUSE.

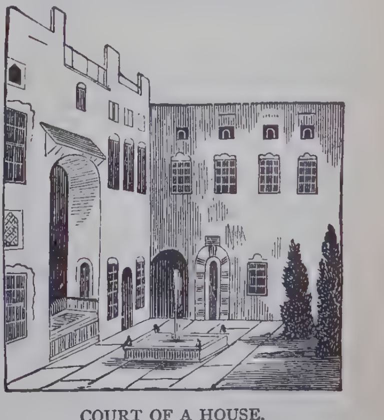
HŪ'REM. 1. A Benjamite; son of Bela, the first-born of the patriarch (1 Chron. viii. 5). 2. The form in which the name of the king of Tyre in alliance with David and Solomon—and elsewhere given as HIRAM—appears.

HŪ'SHĀI, an Archite, *i. e.*, possibly an inhabitant of a place called Erec (2 Sam. xv. 32, ff.; xvi. 16, ff.) He is called the "friend" of David (2 Sam. xv. 37; comp. 1 Chron. xxvii. 33). To him David confided the delicate and dangerous part of a pretended adherence to the cause of Absalom. He was probably the father of Baana (1 Kings iv. 16).

HUSKS. The word rendered in the A. V. "husks" (Luke xv. 16) describes really the fruit of a particular kind of tree, viz.: the Carob or *Ceratonia siliqua* of botanists.

HŬZ'ZAB, according to the general opinion of the Jews, was the queen of Nineveh at the time when Nahum delivered his prophecy (Nah. ii. 7).

HYÆNA. Authorities are at variance as to whether the term *tzàbû'a* in Jer. xii. 9 means a "hyæna," as the LXX. has it, or a "speckled bird," as in the A. V. The hyæna was common in ancient as in modern Egypt, and is constantly depicted upon monuments; it must therefore have been well known to the Jews.



COURT OF A HOUSE.

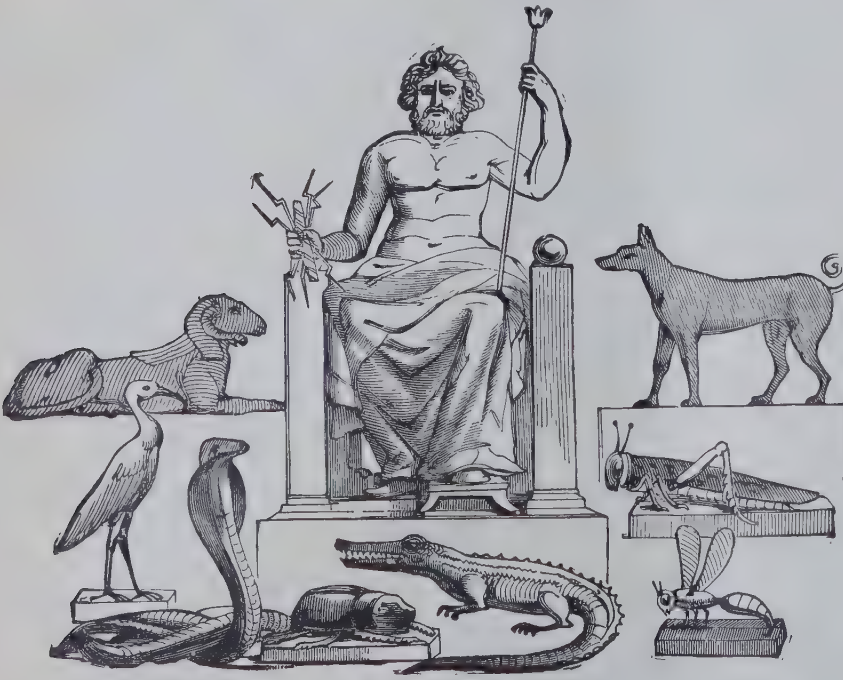
HȲ-ME-NÆ'US, the name of a person occurring twice in the correspondence between St. Paul and Timothy; the first time classed with Alexander (1 Tim. i. 20), and the second time classed with Philetus (2 Tim. ii. 17, 18; 1 Cor. xi. 30).

HYMN. Among the later Jews the word *hymn* was more or less vague in its application. To Christians the Hymn has always been something different from the Psalm. There is some dispute about the hymn sung by our Lord and his Apostles on the occasion of the Last Supper; but even supposing it to have been the *Hallel*, or Paschal hymn, consisting of Ps. cxiii.–cxviii., it is obvious that the word *hymn* is in this case applied not to an individual psalm, but to a number of psalms chanted successively. In the jail of Philippi, Paul and Silas "sang hymns" (A. V. "praises" unto God), and so loud was their song, that their fellow-prisoners heard them. It was in fact a veritable singing of hymns.

HYSSOP. (Heb. *ĕzôb.*) The *ĕzôb* was used to sprinkle the doorposts of the Israelites in Egypt with the blood of the paschal lamb (Ex. xii. 22); it was employed in the purification of lepers and leprous houses (Lev. xiv. 4, 51), and in the sacrifice of the red heifer (Num. xix. 6).

ĬB′ZĂN, a native of Bethlehem of Zebulun, who judged Israel for seven years after Jephthah (Judg. xii. 8, 10).

ĬCH′A-BOD, the son of Phineas, and grandson of Eli (1 Sam. iv. 21).



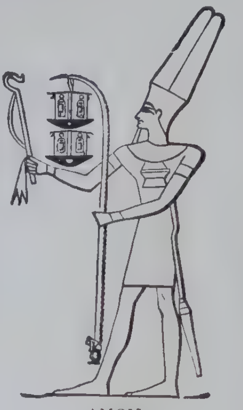
EGYPTIAN AND GRECIAN IDOLS.

I-CŌ′NI-ŬM, the modern *Konieh*, was the capital of Lycaonia. It was on the great line of communication between Ephesus and the western coast of the peninsula on one side, and Tarsus, Antioch and the Euphrates on the other.

ĬD′DO. 1. The father of Abinadab (1 Kings iv. 14). 2. A descendant of Gershom (1 Chron. vi. 21). 3. Son of Zechariah (1 Chron. xxvii. 21). 4. A seer whose "visions" against Jeroboam incidentally contained some of the acts of Solomon (2 Chron. ix. 29). 5. The grandfather of the prophet Zechariah (Zech. i. 1, 7), although in other places Zechariah is called "the son of Iddo" (Ezra v. 1; vi. 14).

IDOL, IMAGE. No less than twenty-one different Hebrew words have been rendered in the A. V. either by idol or image, including abstract terms, which express the degradation associated with it, and stand out as a protest of the language against the enormities of idolatry. Such are, 1. *Aven*, rendered elsewhere "nought," "vanity," "iniquity," etc. 2. *Elîl* is thought to have a sense akin to that of "falsehood." 3. *Emâh*, "horror," or "terror." 4. *Bôsheth*, "shame," or "shameful thing" (A. V. Jer. xi. 13; Hos. ix. 10). Among the earliest objects of worship were the meteoric stones, which the ancients believed to have been the images of the gods sent down from heaven.

IDOLATRY, strictly speaking, denotes the worship of deity in a visible form, whether the images are symbolical representations of the true God or of false divinities made the objects of worship in his stead. The first allusion to idolatrous customs in the Bible is in the account of Rachel's stealing her father's teraphim (Gen. xxxi. 19), a relic of the worship of other gods, whom the ancestors of the Israelites served "on the other side of the river, in old time" (Josh. xxiv. 2). These he consulted as oracles (Gen. xxx. 27, A. V. "learned by experience"), though without entirely losing sight of the God of Abraham and the God of Nahor, to whom he appealed when occasion offered (Gen. xxxi. 53). In the old religion of the Semitic races the deity, following human analogy, was conceived of as male and female; the one representing the active, the other the passive principle of nature; the former the source of spiritual, the latter of physical life. The sun and moon were early selected as outward symbols of this all-pervading power, and the worship of the heavenly bodies was not only the most ancient, but the most prevalent system of idolatry. It is probable that the Israelites learned their first lessons in sun-worship from the Egyptians, in whose religious system that luminary, as Osiris, held a prominent place. The moon, worshipped by the Phœnicians under the name of Astarte or Baaltis, the passive power of nature, as Baal was the active, and known to the Hebrews as Ashtaroth or Ashtoreth, the tutelary goddess of the Zidonians, appears early among the objects of Israelitish idolatry. In the later times of the monarchy, the planets, or the zodiacal signs, received, next to the sun and moon, their share of popular adoration (2 Kings xxiii. 5). Beast-worship was exemplified in the calves of Jeroboam. The singular reverence with which trees have been honored is not without example in the history of the Hebrews. The terebinth at Mamre, beneath which Abraham built an altar (Gen. xii. 7; xiii. 18), and the memorial grove planted by him at Beersheba (Gen. xxi. 33), were intimately connected with patriarchal worship. Mountains and high places were chosen spots for offering sacrifice and incense to idols (1 Kings xi. 7; xiv. 23); and the retirement of gardens and the thick shade of woods offered great attractions to their worshippers (2 Kings xvi. 4; Isa. l. 29; Hos. iv. 13). The host of heaven was worshipped on the house-top (2 Kings xxiii. 12; Jer. xix. 3; xxxii. 29; Zeph. i. 5). Punishment was inflicted for idolatry. Jehovah, the God of the Israelites, was the civil head of the state. He was the theocratic king of the people, who had delivered them from bondage and to whom they had taken a willing oath of allegiance. Idolatry, therefore, to an Israelite, was a state offence (1 Sam. xv. 23). But it was much more than all this. In the figurative language of the prophets, the relation between Jehovah and his people is represented as a marriage bond (Isa. liv. 5; Jer. iii. 14), and the worship of false gods with all its accompaniments (Lev. xx. 56) becomes then the greatest of social wrongs (Hos. ii.; Jer. iii., etc.). The first and second commandments are directed against idolatry of every form.



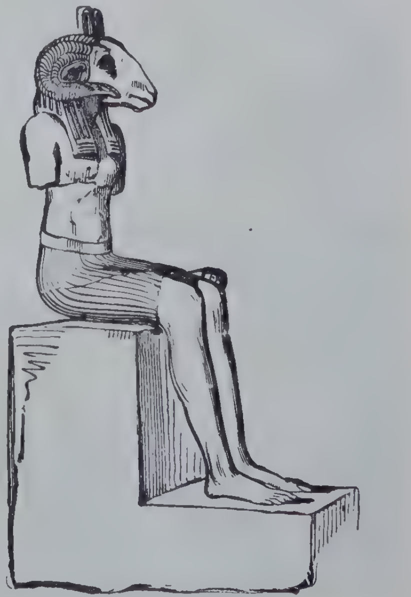
AMON.

IL-LŸR′I-CŬM, an extensive district lying along the eastern coast of the Adriatic, from the boundary of Italy on the north to Epirus on the south, and contiguous to Mœsia and Macedonia on the east (Rom. xv. 19).

IM-MĂN′U-EL, that is, *God with us*, the symbolical name given by the prophet Isaiah to the child who was announced to Ahaz and the people of Judah, as the sign which God would give of their deliverance from their enemies (Isa. vii. 14). It is applied by the Apostle Matthew to the Messiah, born of the Virgin (Matt. i. 23).

INCENSE. The incense employed in the tabernacle was compounded of stacte, onycha, galbanum and pure frankincense. All incense not made of these ingredients was forbidden (Ex. xxx. 9). Aaron, as high priest, was originally appointed to offer incense, but in the daily service of the second temple the office devolved upon inferior priests, from whom one was chosen by lot (Luke i. 9), each morning and evening. The offering of incense has formed a part of the religious ceremonies of most ancient nations. It was an element in the idolatrous worship of the Israelites (Jer. xi. 12, 17; xlviii. 35; 2 Chron. xxxiv. 25).

ĬN′DI-Ȧ. The name does not occur before the book of Esther, where it is the limit of the territories of Ahasuerus in the east, as Ethiopia was in the west (i. 1; viii. 9). The India of the book of Esther is the country surrounding the Indus, the *Punjâb* and perhaps *Scinde*. In 1 Macc. viii. 8, India is reckoned among the countries which Eumenes, king of Pergamus, received out of the former possessions of Antiochus the Great. A more authentic notice of the country occurs in 1 Macc. xi. 37.



THE IDOL AMON.

INK, INKHORN. [See Writing.]

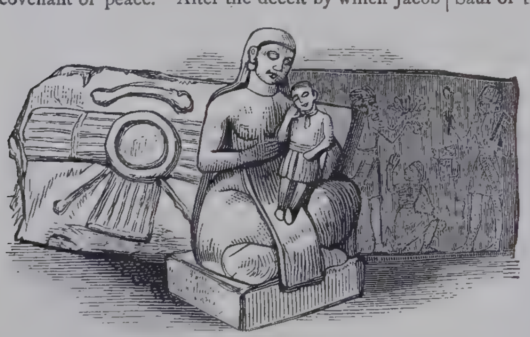
INN. The Hebrew word (*mâlôn*) signifies "a lodging-place for the night." Inns, in our sense of the term, were unknown in the East. The halting-place of a caravan was selected originally on account of its proximity to water or pasture, by which the travellers pitched their tents and passed the night. Such was undoubtedly the "inn" at which occurred the incident in the life of Moses, in Ex. iv. 24 (comp. Gen. xlii. 27). On the more frequented routes, remote from towns (Jer. ix. 2), caravanserais were in course of time erected, often at the expense of the wealthy.

INSTANT, INSTANTLY, in the A. V., means urgent, urgently or fervently, as will be seen from the following passages: Luke vii. 4; xxiii. 23; Acts xxvi. 7; Rom. xii. 12.

I-RĪ′JAH, a captain of the ward, who met Jeremiah in the gate of Jerusalem, called the "gate of Benjamin," accused him of being about to desert to the Chaldæans, and led him back to the princes (Jer. xxxvii. 13, 14).

IRON is mentioned with brass as the earliest of known metals (Gen. iv. 22). As it is found generally in combination with oxygen, the knowledge of the art of forging iron, attributed to Tubal Cain, argues an acquaintance with the smelting of this metal. The book of Job contains passages which indicate that iron was a metal well known. Of the manner of procuring it, we learn that "iron is taken from dust" (xxviii. 2). Sheet-iron was used for cooking utensils (Ezek. iv. 3; cf. Lev. vii. 9). That it was plentiful in the time of David appears from 1 Chron. xxii. 3. The market of Tyre was supplied with bright or polished iron by the merchants of Dan and Javan (Ezek. xxvii. 19).

Ī′ŞAAC, the son whom Sarah, in accordance with the divine promise, bore to Abraham, in the hundredth year of his age, at Gerar. In infancy he became the object of Ishmael's jealousy; and in his youth the victim, in intention, of Abraham's great sacrificial act of faith. When forty years old he married Rebekah, his cousin, by whom, when he was sixty, he had two sons, Esau and Jacob. In his seventy-fifth year he and his brother Ishmael buried their father Abraham in the cave of Machpelah. From his abode by the well Lahai-roi, in the south country, Isaac was driven by a famine to Gerar. Here Jehovah appeared to him and bade him dwell, and renewed to him the promise made to Abraham. Here he subjected himself, like Abraham in the same place and under like circumstances (Gen. xx. 2), to a rebuke from Abimelech, the Philistine king, for an equivocation. Here he acquired great wealth by his flocks, but was repeatedly dispossessed by the Philistines of the wells which he sank at convenient stations. At Beersheba Jehovah appeared to him by night and blessed him, and he built an altar there: there, too, like Abraham, he received a visit from the Philistine king Abimelech, with whom he made a covenant of peace. After the deceit by which Jacob acquired his father's blessing, Isaac sent his son to seek a wife in Padanaram; and all that we know of him during the last forty-three years of his life is, that he saw that son, with a large and prosperous family, return to him at Hebron (xxxv. 27) before he died there at the age of 180 years. He was buried by his two sons in the cave of Machpelah.



HEATHEN IDOL.

Ī-ŞĀ′IAH, the prophet, son of Amoz. The Hebrew name signifies *Salvation of Jahu* (a shortened form of *Jehovah*). He prophesied concerning Judah and Jerusalem in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz and Hezekiah, kings of Judah (Isa. i. 1). Isaiah must have been an old man at the close of Hezekiah's reign. The ordinary chronology gives 758 B. C. for the date of Jotham's accession, and 698 for that of Hezekiah's death. This gives us a period of sixty years. As a sign that Judah was not yet to perish Isaiah announces the birth of the child Immanuel, who should "know to refuse the evil and choose the good" before the land of the two hostile kings should be left desolate. The prophet gives us a most glowing description of Messianic blessings. The last twenty-seven chapters form a separate prophecy, and are supposed by many critics to have been written in the time of the Babylonian captivity, and are therefore ascribed to a "later Isaiah." It is evident that the point of time and situation from which the prophet here speaks is that of the captivity in Babylon (comp. *e. g.* lxiv. 10, 11); but this may be adopted on a principle which appears to characterize "vision," viz., that the prophet sees the future as if present. In favor of the authenticity of the last twenty-seven chapters the following reasons may be advanced. (*a.*) The unanimous testimony of Jewish and Christian tradition (comp. Ecclus. xlviii. 24); and the evidence of the New Testament quotations (Matt. iii. 3; Luke iv. 17; Acts viii. 28; Rom. x. 16, 20). (*b.*) The unity of design which connects these last twenty-seven chapters with the preceding. The oneness of diction which pervades the whole book. The peculiar elevation and grandeur of style, which characterize the second part as well as the first.

ĬS′CAH, daughter of Haran the brother of Aram, and sister of Milcah and of Lot (Gen. xi. 29). In the Jewish traditions she is identified with SARAI.

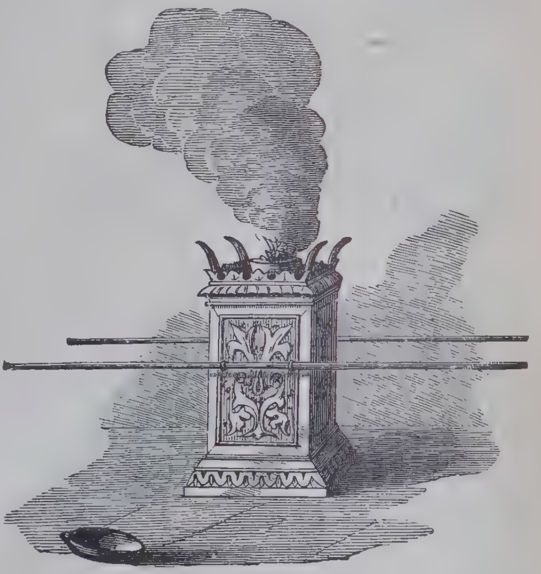
ĬSH′BĂK, son of Abraham and Keturah (Gen. xxv. 2; 1 Chron. i. 32), and the progenitor of a tribe of northern Arabia.

ĬSH-BI-BĒ′NOB, son of Rapha, one of the race of Philistine giants, who attacked David in battle, but was slain by Abishai (2 Sam. xxi. 16, 17).

ĬSH-BŌ′SHETH, the youngest of Saul's four sons, and his legitimate successor. His name appears (1 Chron. viii. 33; ix. 39) to have been originally *Esh-baal*, "the man of Baal." He was 35 years of age at the time of the battle of Gilboa. Ishbosheth was "40 years old when he began to reign over Israel, and reigned two years" (2 Sam. iii. 10). During these two years he reigned at Mahanaim, though only in name. The wars and negotiations with David were entirely carried on by Abner (2 Sam. ii. 12; iii. 6, 12). The death of Abner deprived the house of Saul of their last remaining support. When Ish-bosheth heard of it, "his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled" (2 Sam. iv. 1). Two Beerothites, Baana and Rechab, in remembrance, it has been conjectured, of Saul's slaughter of their kinsmen the Gibeonites, determined to take advantage of the helplessness of the royal house. After assassinating Ish-bosheth, they took his head to David as a welcome present. David rebuked them for the cold-blooded murder of an innocent man, and ordered them to be executed. The head of Ish-bosheth was carefully buried in the sepulchre of his great kinsman Abner, at the same place (2 Sam. iv. 9–12).

Ī′SHĪ. This word occurs in Hos. ii. 16, and signifies "my man," "my husband."

ĬSH′MA-EL. 1. The son of Abraham by Hagar the Egyptian, his concubine; born when Abraham was fourscore and six years old (Gen. xvi. 15, 16). Ishmael was the first-born of his father. He was born in Abraham's house, when he dwelt in the plain of Mamre; and on the institution of the covenant of circumcision was circumcised, he being then thirteen years old (xvii. 25). With the institution of the covenant, God renewed his promise respecting Ishmael. He does not again appear until the weaning of Isaac. The latter was born when Ishmael must have been between fifteen and sixteen years of age. At the great feast in celebration of the weaning, Sarah saw the son of Hagar mocking, and urged Abraham to cast out him and his mother. The patriarch, comforted by God's renewed promise that of Ishmael he would make a nation, sent them both away, and they departed and wandered in the wilderness of Beersheba. It is doubtful whether the wanderers halted by the well, or at once continued their way to the "wilderness of Paran," where, we are told in the next verse to that just quoted, he dwelt, and where "his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt" (Gen. xxi. 9–21). This wife of Ishmael was the mother of his twelve sons and daughter. Of the later life of Ishmael we know little. He was present with Isaac at the burial of Abraham. He died at the age of 137 years (xxv. 17, 18). The sons of Ishmael peopled the north and west of the Arabian peninsula, and eventually formed the chief element of the Arab nation. 2. A descendant of Saul through Meribbaal, or Mephibosheth (1 Chron. viii. 38; ix. 44). 3. Father of ZEBADIAH (2 Chron. xix. 11). 4. Son of Jehohanan (2 Chron. xxiii. 1). 5. A priest of the Bene-Pashur (Ezra x. 22). 6. The son of Nethaniah; a perfect marvel of craft and villany, whose treachery forms one of the chief episodes of the history of the period immediately succeeding the first fall of Jerusalem (Jer. xl. 7–xli. 15; 2 Kings xxv. 23–25).



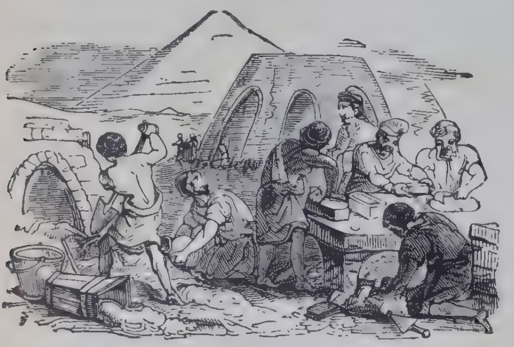
ALTAR OF INCENSE.

ĬSH′ME-EL-ĪTE (1 Chron. ii. 17), and **ĬSH′ME-EL-ĪTES** (Gen. xxxvii. 25, 27, 28; xxxix. 1), the form in which the descendants of Ishmael are given in a few places in the A. V.

ISLE. The sense of the Hebrew word seems to be "habitable places," as opposed to water, and in this sense it occurs in Isa. xlii. 15. Hence it means secondarily any maritime district, whether belonging to a continent or to an island; thus it is used of the shore of the Mediterranean (Isa. xx. 6; xxiii. 2, 6), and of the coasts of Elishah (Ezek. xxvii. 7), *i. e.*, of Greece and Asia Minor.

ĬŞ′RA-EL. 1. The name given (Gen. xxxii. 28), to Jacob after his wrestling with the angel (Hos. xii. 4) at Peniel. Gesenius interprets Israel "soldier of God." 2. It became the national name of the twelve tribes collectively. They are so called in Ex. iii. 16, and afterward. 3. It is used in a narrower sense, excluding Judah, in 1 Sam. xi. 8; 2 Sam. xx. 1; 1 Kings xii. 16. Thenceforth it was assumed and accepted as the name of the Northern Kingdom. 4. After the Babylonian captivity, the returned exiles resumed the name Israel as the designation of their nation. The name Israel is also used to denote laymen, as distinguished from priests, Levites and other ministers (Ezra vi. 16; ix. 1; x. 25; Neh. xi. 3, etc.).

ĬŞ′RA-EL, KINGDOM OF. 1. The prophet Ahijah of Shiloh, who was commissioned in the latter days of Solomon to announce the division of the kingdom, left one tribe (Judah) to the house of David, and assigned ten to Jeroboam (1 Kings xi. 35, 36). Eventually the greater part of Benjamin, and probably the whole of Simeon and Dan, were included as if by common consent in the kingdom of Judah. 2. The population of the kingdom is not expressly stated; and in any inference from the numbers of fighting men, we must bear in mind that the numbers in the Hebrew text are strongly suspected to have been subjected to corruption. Jeroboam brought into the field an army of 800,000 men (2 Chron. xiii. 3). If in B. C. 957 there were actually under arms 800,000 men of that age in Israel, the whole population may perhaps have amounted to at least three millions and a half. 3. SHECHEM was the first capital of the new kingdom (1 Kings xii. 25). Subsequently Tirzah became the royal residence, if not the capital, of Jeroboam (1 Kings xiv. 17), and of his successors (xv. 33; xvi. 8, 17, 23). Samaria was chosen by Omri (1 Kings xvi. 24). Jezreel was probably only a royal residence of some of the Israelitish kings. 4. The kingdom of Israel lasted 254 years, from B. C. 975 to B. C. 721, about two-thirds of the duration of its more compact neighbor Judah.


ISRAELITES LABORING IN EGYPT.

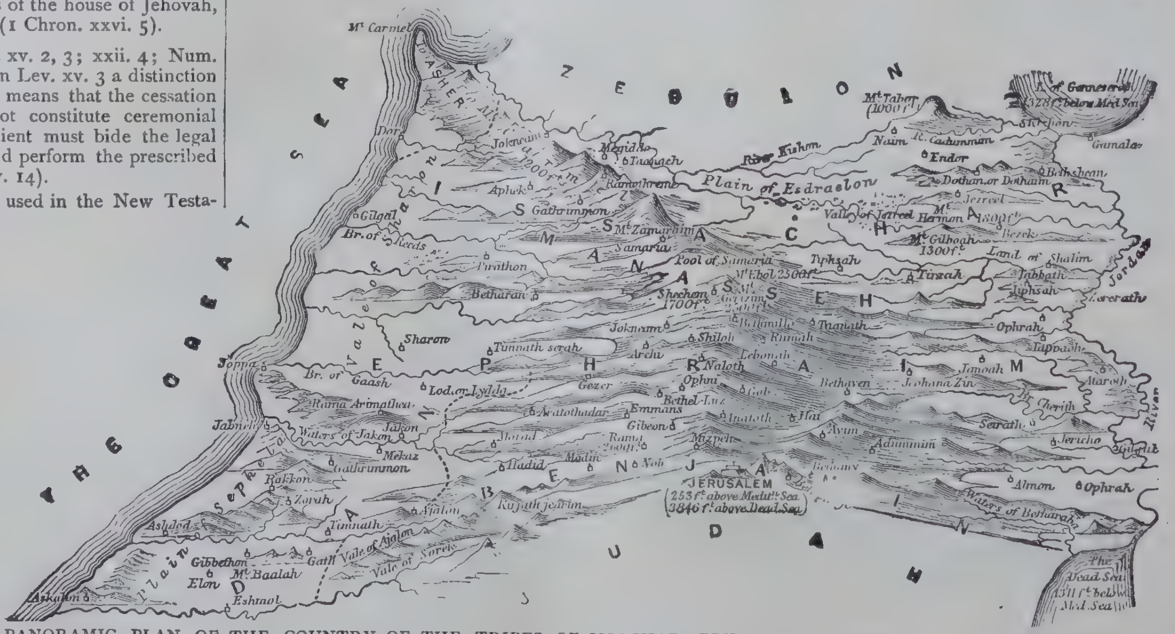
ĬS′SA-ȻHAR. 1. The ninth son of Jacob and the fifth of Leah; the first-born to Leah, after the interval which occurred in the births of her children (Gen. xxx. 17; comp. xxix. 35). 2. A Korhite Levite, one of the doorkeepers of the house of Jehovah, seventh son of OBED-EDOM (1 Chron. xxvi. 5).

ISSUE, RUNNING (Lev. xv. 2, 3; xxii. 4; Num. v. 2; and Sam. iii. 29). In Lev. xv. 3 a distinction is introduced which merely means that the cessation of the actual flux does not constitute ceremonial cleanness, but that the patient must bide the legal time, seven days (v. 13), and perform the prescribed purifications and sacrifice (v. 14).

ĬT′A-LY. This word is used in the New Testament (Acts xviii. 2; xxvii. 1; Heb. xiii. 24) in its true geographical sense, as denoting the whole natural peninsula between the Alps and the Straits of Messina.

ĬTH′A-MĂR, the youngest son of Aaron (Ex. vi. 23). After the deaths of Nadab and Abihu (Lev. x. 1), Eleazar and Ithamar were appointed to succeed to their places in the priestly office (Ex. xxviii. 1, 40, 43; Num. iii. 3, 4; 1 Chron. xxiv. 2). In the distribution of services belonging to the Tabernacle, and its transport on the march of the Israelites, the Gershonites and the Merarites were placed under the superintendence of Ithamar (Ex. xxxviii. 21; Num. iv. 21–33). The high priesthood passed into the family of Ithamar in the person of Eli, but for what reason we are not informed.

ĬTH′RE-ĂM, son of David, born to him in Hebron, and distinctly specified as the sixth, and as the child of Eglah, David's wife (2 Sam. iii. 5; 1 Chron. iii. 3).


THE GREAT SEA
ZEBULON
ISSACHAR
MANASSEH
EPHRAIM
DAN
BENJAMIN
JUDAH
Mt Carmel
ASHER
Dor
Joknoam
Megiddo
Taanach
Aphek
Gathrimmon
Ramothrem
River Kishon
Plain of Esdraelon
Mt Tabor (1000 ft)
Naim
R. Cadummim
Endor
L. of Gennesareth 328 ft below Med Sea
Gamala
Bethshean
Dothan or Dothaim
Jezreel
Valley of Jezreel
Mt Hermon 1800 ft
Bezek
Mt Gilboah 1300 ft
Land of Shalim
Tabbath
Jordan
Gilgal
Br. of Reeds
Pirathon
Betharan
Mt Zamardim
Samaria
Pool of Samaria
Tiphsah
Mt Ebol 2500 ft
Tirzah
Shechem 1700 ft
Mt Gerizim 2500 ft
Zererath
Ophrah
Tappuah
Sharon
Tumnath serah
Joknoam
Shiloh
Archi
Lebonah
Naloth
Jamoah
Ataroth
Joppa
Br. of Gaash
Lod or Lydda
Gezer
Ophni
Bethel Luz
Bethaven
Br. Cherith
River
Rama Arimathea
Emmaus
Gibeon
Anathoth
Hai
Searath
Jericho
Gilgal
Jabneel
Waters of Jakon
Jakon
Mekaz
Gathrimmon
Hadid
Rama 2600 ft
Mizpeh
Avim
Adummim
Nob
Rakkon
Zorah
Ajalon
Kirjath jearim
JERUSALEM (253 ft above Medit. Sea 3846 ft above Dead Sea)
Bethany
Almon
Ophrah
Waters of Betharabah
Ashdod
Timnath
Gath
Vale of Ajalon
Vale of Sorek
Gibbethon
Mt Baalah
Elon
Eshtaol
Askalon
Plain of Sephela
The Dead Sea 1311 ft below Med. Sea
PANORAMIC PLAN OF THE COUNTRY OF THE TRIBES OF ISSACHAR, EPHRAIM, MANASSEH, DAN AND BENJAMIN IN PALESTINE.

ĬT′TA-Ī. "ITTAI THE GITTITE," *i. e.*, the native of Gath, a Philistine in the army of King David.

ĬT-U-RÆ′Ă, a small province on the northwestern border of Palestine, lying along the base of Mount Hermon, only mentioned in Luke iii. 1.

IVORY (Heb. *shēn* in all passages, except 1 Kings x. 22, and 2 Chron. ix. 21, where *shenhabbĭm* is so rendered). The word *shēn* literally signifies the "tooth" of any animal, and hence more especially denotes the substance of the projecting tusks of elephants. The skilled workmen of Hiram, king of Tyre, fashioned the great ivory throne of Solomon, and overlaid it with pure gold (1 Kings x. 18; 2 Chron. ix. 17). The ivory thus employed was supplied by the caravans of Dedan (Isa. xxi. 13; Ezek. xxvii. 15), or was brought with apes and peacocks by the navy of Tarshish (1 Kings x. 22). The "ivory house" of Ahab (1 Kings xxii. 39) was probably a palace, the walls of which were paneled with ivory, like the palace of Menelaus, described by Homer (*Odys.* iv. 73). Beds inlaid or veneered with ivory were in use among the Hebrews (Amos vi. 4).

ĬZ′HAR, son of Kohath, grandson of Levi, uncle of Aaron and Moses, and father of Korah (Ex. vi. 18, 21; Num. iii. 19; xvi. 1; 1 Chron. vi. 2, 18). Izhar was the head of the family of the IZHARITES (1 Chron. xxiv. 22; xxvi. 23, 30), or IZEHARITES (Num. iii. 27; 1 Chron. xxvi. 23, 29).

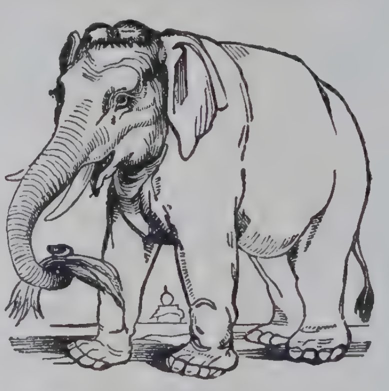
JA-ĂR′E-ŎR′E-ĞĬM (2 Sam. xxi. 19), a Bethlehemite, and the father of Elhanan, who slew Goliath. In the parallel passage, 1 Chron. xx. 5, Jair is found instead of Jaare, and Oregim is omitted.

JA-ĂZ-A-NĪ′AH. 1. One of the captains of the forces who accompanied Johanan ben-Kareah to pay his respects to Gedaliah at Mizpah (2 Kings xxv. 23), and who appears afterwards to have assisted in recovering Ishmael's prey from his clutches (comp. Jer. xli. 11; xliii. 4, 5). 2. Son of Azur; one of the princes of the people against whom Ezekiel was directed to prophesy (Ezek. xi. 1). 3. A Rechabite, son of Jeremiah (Jer. xxxv. 3).

JĀ′BAL, the son of Lamech and Adah (Gen. iv. 20) and brother of Jubal. He is described as the father of such as dwell in tents and have cattle.

JĂB′BOK, a stream which intersects the mountain-range of Gilead (com. Josh. xii. 2 and 5), and falls into the Jordan about midway between the sea of Galilee and the Dead Sea. It was anciently the border of the children of Ammon (Num. xxi. 24; Deut. ii. 37; iii. 16). It was on the south bank of the Jabbok the interview took place between Jacob and Esau (Gen. xxxii. 22).

JĀ′BESH. 1. Father of SHALLUM, the 15th king of Israel (2 Kings xv. 10, 13, 14). 2. Jabesh, or Jabesh Gilead, or Jabesh in the territory of Gilead. In its widest sense Gilead included the half tribe of Manasseh (1 Chron. xxvii. 21) as well as the tribes of Gad and Reuben (Num. xxxii. 1–42) east of the Jordan—and of the cities of Gilead, Jabesh was the chief. It is first mentioned in Judg. xxi. 8–14. Being attacked subsequently by Nahash the Ammonite, it gave Saul an opportunity of displaying his prowess in its defence (1 Sam. xi. 1–15).

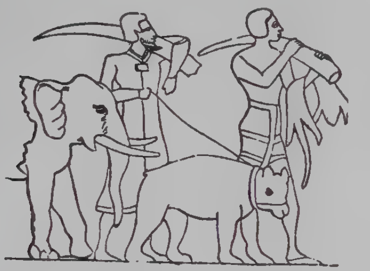

ELEPHANT.

JĀ′BIN. 1. King of Hazor, who organized a confederacy of the northern princes against the Israelites (Josh. xi. 1–3). Joshua surprised the allied forces by the waters of Merom (v. 7) and utterly routed them. During the ensuing wars, Joshua again attacked Jabin, and burnt his city (xi. 1–14). 2. A king of Hazor, whose general, Sisera, was defeated by Barak (Judg. iv. 3, 13).

JĂB′NE-EL. One of the points on the northern boundary of Judah (Josh. xv. 11). Josephus attributes it to the Danites. There was a constant struggle going on between that tribe and the Philistines for the possession of all the places in the lowland plains, and it is not surprising that the next time we meet with Jabneel it should be in the hands of the latter (2 Chron. xxvi. 6). Uzziah dispossessed them of it, and demolished its fortifications.

JĀ′ȻHAN, one of seven chief men of the tribe of Gad (1 Chron. v. 13).

JĀ′ȻHIN. 1. One of the two pillars which were set up "in the porch" (1 Kings vii. 21) or before the temple (2 Chron. iii. 17) of Solomon. [BOAZ.] 2. Fourth son of Simeon (Gen. xlvi. 10; Ex. vi. 15); founder of the family of the JACHINITES (Num. xxvi. 12). 3. Head of the 21st course of priests in the time of David. Some of the course returned from Babylon (1 Chron. ix. 10; xxiv. 17; Neh. xi. 10).


EASTERN MERCHANTS WITH IVORY.

JACINTH, a stone forming one of the foundations of the walls of the New Jerusalem (Rev. xxi. 20). It seems to be identical with the Hebrew *leshem* (A. V. "ligure," Ex. xxviii. 19).

JĂ′COB, the second son of Isaac and Rebekah. He was born with Esau, when Isaac was 59 and Abraham 159 years old, probably at the well La-hai-roi. His history is related in the latter half of the Book of Genesis. He died in his 147th year. His body was embalmed, carried with great care and pomp into the land of Canaan, and deposited with his fathers, and his wife Leah, in the cave of Machpelah.

JAD-DŪ′Ȧ. 1. Son and successor in the high priesthood of Jonathan or Johanan. He is the last of the high priests mentioned in the Old Testament, and probably altogether the latest name in the canon (Neh. xii. 11, 22). 2. One of the chief of the people, *i. e.*, of the laymen, who sealed the covenant with Nehemiah (Neh. x. 21).

JĀ′EL, the wife of Heber the Kenite. In the headlong rout which followed the defeat of the Canaanites by Barak, Sisera, abandoning his chariot, the more easily to avoid notice, fled unattended, and in an opposite direction from that taken by his army, to the tent of the Kenite chieftainess. He accepted Jael's invitation to enter, and she flung a mantle over him as he lay wearily on the floor. When thirst prevented sleep, and he asked for water, she brought him buttermilk in the choicest vessel. At last, with a feeling of security, the weary general resigned himself to the sleep of misery and fatigue. Then it was that Jael took in her left hand one of the great wooden pins which fastened down the cords of the tent, and in her right hand the mallet used to drive it into the ground, and with one terrible blow dashed it through Sisera's temples deep into the earth (Judg. v. 27). She then waited to meet the pursuing Barak, and led him into her tent that she might claim the glory of the deed.

JĂH, the abbreviated form of "Jehovah," used only in poetry. It occurs frequently in the Hebrew, but with a single exception (Ps. lxviii. 4) is rendered "Lord" in the A. V. The identity of Jah and Jehovah is strongly marked in two passages of Isaiah (xii. 2; xxvi. 4).

JĀ′HĂZ, also **JA-HĀ′ZȦ, JA-HĀ′ZAH** and **JĂH′-ZAH.** Four forms are given which in Hebrew appear as *Yahats* and *Yahtsah.* At Jahaz the decisive battle was fought between the children of Israel and Sihon king of the Amorites (Num. xxi. 23; Deut. ii. 32; Judg. xi. 20). It was in the allotment of Reuben (Josh. xiii. 18).

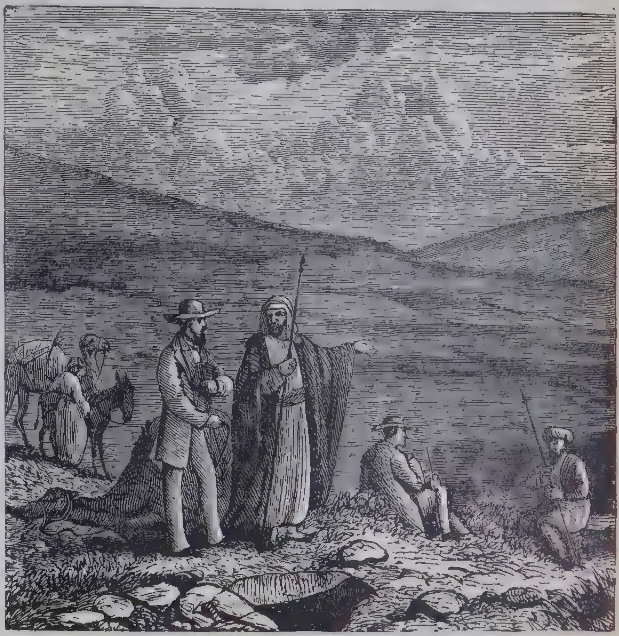
JĀ′ÏR. 1. A man descended from Judah and Manasseh. During the conquest he took the whole of ARGOB (Deut. iii. 14), and possessed himself of some nomad villages in Gilead, which he called HAVVOTH-JAIR (Num. xxxii. 41; 1 Chron. ii. 23). 2. "JAIR THE GILEADITE," who judged Israel for two and twenty years (Judg. x. 3–5). He had thirty sons who rode thirty asses, and possessed thirty cities in the land of Gilead, which, like those of their namesake, were called Havvoth-Jair. 3. A Benjamite, son of Kish, and father of Mordecai (Esth. ii. 5). 4. The father of Elhanan, one of the heroes of David's army (1 Chron. xx. 5).

JĀ′I-RŬS. 1. A ruler of a synagogue, probably in some town near the western shore of the Sea of Galilee (Matt. ix. 18; Mark v. 22; Luke viii. 41). 2. Esth. xi. 2. [See JAIR, 3.]

JĀMES. 1. JAMES THE SON OF ZEBEDEE, one of the Twelve Apostles. We first hear of him in A. D. 27, when Zebedee, a fisherman (Mark i. 20), was out on the Sea of Galilee with his two sons, James and John, and some boatmen. At this time the new Teacher appeared upon the beach. At his call they left all, and became, once and forever, his disciples, hereafter to catch men. For a full year we lose sight of St. James. He is then, in the spring of 28, called to the apostleship with his eleven brethren (Matt. x. 2; Mark iii. 14; Luke vi. 13; Acts i. 13). In the list of the apostles given us by St. Mark, and in the book of Acts, his name occurs next to that of Simon Peter; in the Gospels of St. Matthew and St. Luke it comes third. It is worthy of notice that with one exception (Luke ix. 28) the name of James is put before that of John, and that John is twice described as "the brother of James" (Mark v. 37; Matt. xvii. 1). This would appear to imply that at this time James, either from age or character, took a higher position than his brother. On the day of the Ascension he is mentioned as persevering with the apostles and disciples in prayer (Acts i. 13). Shortly before the day of the Passover, in the year 44, he was put to death by Herod Agrippa I. (Acts xii. 1, 2). 2. JAMES THE SON OF ALPHÆUS, one of the twelve apostles (Matt. x. 3; Mark iii. 18; Luke vi. 15; Acts i. 13). 3. JAMES THE BROTHER OF THE LORD (Matt. xiii. 55; Mark vi. 3; Gal. i. 19). 4. JAMES THE SON OF MARY (Matt. xxvii. 56; Luke xxiv. 10). Also called THE LESS (Mark xx. 40). 5. JAMES THE BROTHER OF JUDE (Jude 1). 6. JAMES THE BROTHER (?) OF JUDE (Luke vi. 16; Acts i. 13). 7. JAMES (Acts xii. 17; xv. 13; xxi. 18; 1 Cor. xv. 7; Gal. ii. 9, 12). 8. JAMES THE SERVANT OF GOD AND OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST (James i. 1). St. Paul identifies for us Nos. 3 and 7 (see Gal. ii. 9 and 12 compared with i. 19). If we may translate Ἰούδας Ιακώβου, Judas the *brother*, rather than *the son* of James, we may conclude that 5 and 6 are identical. We may identify 5 and 6 with 3, because we know that James the Lord's brother had a brother named Jude. We may identify 4 with 3, because we know James the son of Mary had a brother named Joses, and so also had James the Lord's brother. Thus there remain two only, James the son of Alphæus (2) and James the brother of the Lord (3). Can we, or can we not, identify them? This is one of the most difficult questions in the gospel history.

JACKAL.

JĀMES, THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF. The author of this epistle was in all probability James the son of Alphæus, and our Lord's brother. It was written from Jerusalem.


JACOB'S WELL.

JĀMES THE LESS, son of Alphæus or Clopas, and brother of our Lord (see above), was called to the apostolate, together with his younger brother Jude, in the spring of the year 28. It is not likely (though far from impossible) that James and Jude took part with their brothers and sisters, and the Virgin Mary, in trying "to lay hold on" JESUS in the autumn of the same year (Mark iii. 21); and it is likely, though not certain, that it is of the other brothers and sisters, without these two, that St. John says, "Neither did his brethren believe on him" (John vii. 5), in the autumn of A. D. 29. We hear no more of James till after the Crucifixion and the Resurrection. At some time in the forty days that intervened between the Resurrection and the Ascension the Lord appeared to him. This is not related by the evangelists, but it is mentioned by St. Paul (1 Cor. xv. 7). Again we lose sight of James for ten years, and when he appears once more it is in a far higher position than any that he has yet held. In the year 37 occurred the conversion of Saul. Three years after his conversion he paid his first visit to Jerusalem, but the Christians recollected what they had suffered at his hands, and feared to have anything to do with him. Barnabas, at this time of far higher reputation than himself, took him by the hand and introduced him to Peter and James (Acts ix. 27; Gal. i. 18, 19), and by their authority he was admitted into the society of the Christians. Here we find James on a level with Peter; and from henceforth we always find him equal, or in his own department superior, to the very chiefest apostles, Peter, John and Paul.

JĂN′NȦ, son of Joseph, and father of Melchi, in the genealogy of Christ (Luke iii. 24).

JĂN′NĒṢ and **JĂM′BRĒṢ,** the names of two Egyptian magicians who opposed Moses (2 Tim. iii. 8, 9).

JĀ′PHETH, one of the three sons of Noah. From the order in which their names invariably occur (Gen. v. 32; vi. 10) we should naturally infer that Japheth was the youngest, but we learn from ix. 24 that Ham held that position. We infer therefore that Japheth was the second son of Noah. The descendants of Japheth occupied the "isles of the Gentiles" (Gen. x. 5), *i. e.*, the coast lands of the Mediterranean Sea in Europe and Asia Minor, whence they spread northward over the whole continent of Europe and a considerable portion of Asia.

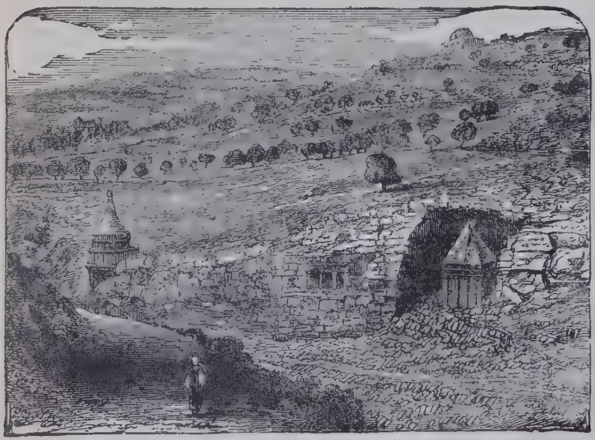
JA-PHĪ′Ȧ. 1. King of Lachish at the time of the conquest of Canaan by the Israelites (Josh. x. 3). 2. One of the sons of David born to him in Jerusalem (2 Sam. v. 15; 1 Chron. iii. 7; xiv. 6).

JĀ′RED, one of the antediluvian patriarchs, the fifth from Adam; son of Mahalaleel and father of Enoch (Gen. v. 15, 16, 18–20; Luke iii. 37). In the list of Chronicles the name is given in the A. V. Jered.

JÄR′HȦ, the Egyptian servant of Sheshan, about the time of Eli, to whom his master gave his daughter and heir in marriage (1 Chron. ii. 34).

JĀ′RIB. Named in the list of 1 Chron. iv. 24 only, as a son of Simeon. Perhaps the same as Jachin (Gen. xlvi.; Ex. vi., and Num. xxvi.)

JÄR′MUTH. A town in the low country of Judah (Josh. xv. 35). Its king, Piram, was one of the five who conspired to punish Gibeon for having made alliance with Israel (Josh. x. 3, 5), and who were routed at Bethhoron and put to death by Joshua at Makkedah (23).


VALLEY OF JEHOSHAPHAT—TOMB OF ABSALOM.

JĀ′SHER, BOOK OF, or, as the margin of the A. V. gives it, "the book of the upright," a record alluded to in two passages only of the Old Testament (Josh. x. 13 and 2 Sam. i. 18).

JA-SHŌ′BE-ĂM. Possibly one and the same follower of David, bearing this name, is described as a Hachmonite (1 Chron. xi. 11), a Korhite (1 Chron. xii. 6), and son of Zabdiel (1 Chron. xxvii. 2). He came to David at Ziklag. His distinguishing exploit was that he slew 300 (or 800; 2 Sam. xxiii. 8) men at one time. He is named first among the chief of the mighty men of David (1 Chron. xi. 11).

JĀ′SON. 1. Jason the son of Eleazer was one of the commissioners sent by Judas Maccabæus to conclude a treaty with the Romans B. C. 161 (1 Macc. viii. 17). 2. Jason the father of Antipater, who was an envoy to Rome at a later period (1 Macc. xii. 16; xiv. 22), is probably the same person as No. 1. 3. Jason of Cyrene, a Jewish historian, who wrote "in five books" a history of the Jewish war of liberation, which supplied the chief materials for the second book of the Maccabees. [See 2 Maccabees.] 4. Jason the High Priest, the second son of Simon II., and brother of Onias III., who succeeded in obtaining the high priesthood from Antiochus Epiphanes (*circa* 175 B. C.; 2 Macc. iv. 7–26). 5. Jason the Thessalonian, who entertained Paul and Silas, and was in consequence attacked by the Jewish mob (Acts xvii. 5, 6, 7, 9). He is probably the same as in Rom. xvi. 21. It is conjectured that Jason and Secundus (Acts xx. 4) were the same.

JASPER, a precious stone frequently noticed in Scripture. It was the last of the twelve inserted in the high priest's breast-plate (Ex. xxviii. 20; xxxix. 13), and the first of the twelve used in the foundations of the New Jerusalem (Rev. xxi 19). The characteristics of the stone (Rev. xxi. 11) are, that it was "most precious," and "like crystal:" we may also infer from Rev. iv. 3, that it was a stone of brilliant and transparent light. The stone which we name "jasper" does not accord with this description.

JĀ′VAN. 1. A son of Japheth, and the father of Elishah and Tarshish, Kittim and Dodanim (Gen. x. 2, 4). The name appears in Isa. lxvi. 19; in Ezek. xxvii. 13; in Dan. viii. 21; x. 20; xi. 2, and in Zech. ix. 13. From a comparison of these various passages there can be no doubt that Javan was regarded as the representative of the Greek race. 2. A town in the southern part of Arabia (*Yemen*), whither the Phœnicians traded (Ezek. xxvii. 19).

JĒ′BUS, one of the names of Jerusalem, the city of the Jebusites, also called Jebusi (Josh. xv. 8; xviii. 16, 28; Judg. xix. 10, 11; 1 Chron. xi. 4, 5). [See Jerusalem.]

JĔB′U-SĪTES, THE, were descended from the third son of Canaan (Gen. x. 16; 1 Chron. i. 14). The actual people first appear in the invaluable report of the spies (Num. xiii. 29). When Jabin organized his rising against Joshua he sent amongst others "to the Amorite, the Hittite, the Perizzite and the Jebusite in the mountain" (Josh. xi. 3). "Jebus, which is Jerusalem," lost its king in the slaughter of Beth-horon (Josh. x. 1, 5, 26; comp. xii. 10), was sacked and burned by the men of Judah (Judg. i. 21), and its citadel finally scaled and occupied by David (2 Sam. v. 6). After this they emerge from the darkness but once, in the person of Araunah the Jebusite, "Araunah the king," who appears in his well-known transaction with David (2 Sam. xxiv. 23).

JĔCH-O-LĪ′AH, wife of Amaziah king of Judah, and mother of Azariah or Uzziah his successor (2 Kings xv. 2).

JĔD′I-DÄH, queen of Amon, and mother of the good king Josiah (2 Kings xxii. 1).

JĔD-I-DĪ′AH, Jedid-Jah, "darling of Jehovah," the name bestowed, through Nathan the prophet, on David's son Solomon (2 Sam. xii. 25).

JĔD′U-THŬN, a Levite, of the family of Merari, is probably the same as Ethan (comp. 1 Chron. xv. 17, 19, with 1 Chron. xvi. 41, 42; xxv. 1, 3, 6; 2 Chron. xxxv. 15). His office was generally to preside over the music of the temple service. Jeduthun's name stands at the head of the 39th, 62d and 77th Psalms.

JĒ′GAR-SĀ-HA-DŪ′THȦ ("heap of Testimony"), the Aramæan name given by Laban the Syrian to the heap of stones he erected as a memorial of the compact between Jacob and himself, while Jacob commemorated the same by a pillar (Gen. xxxi. 47). Galeed, a "witness heap," the Hebrew equivalent, does not exactly represent Jegar-sahadutha.

JE-HĪ′EL. 1. A man described as father of Gibeon; a forefather of King Saul (1 Chron. ix. 35). 2. One of the sons of Hotham the Aroerite; a member of David's guard (1 Chron. xi. 44).

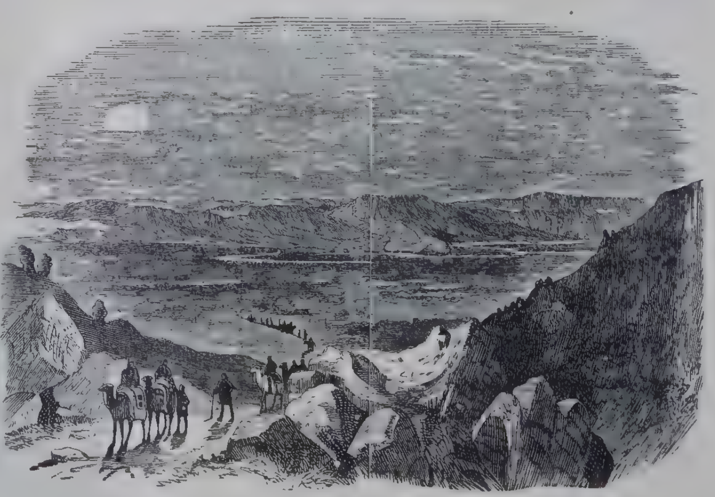
JE-HŌ′A-HĂZ. 1. The son and successor of Jehu, reigned seventeen years, B. C. 856–840, over Israel in Samaria. His inglorious history is given in 2 Kings xiii. 1–9. Jehoahaz maintained the idolatry of Jeroboam; but in the extremity of his humiliation he besought Jehovah, and Jehovah gave Israel a deliverer—probably either Jehoash (vs. 23 and 25), or Jeroboam II. (2 Kings xiv. 24, 25). 2. Jehoahaz, otherwise called Shallum, the fourth (acc. to 1 Chron. iii. 15), or third, if Zedekiah's age be correctly stated (2 Chron. xxxvi. 11), son of Josiah, whom he succeeded as king of Judah. He was chosen by the people in preference to his elder (comp. 2 Kings xxiii. 31 and 36) brother, B. C. 610, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem. Pharaoh-Necho on his return from Carchemish sent to Jerusalem to depose him, and to fetch him to Riblah. There he was cast into chains, and was taken into Egypt, where he died.

JE-HŌ′ASH, the uncontracted form of Joash. 1. The eighth king of Judah; son of Ahaziah (2 Kings xi. 21; xii. 1, 2, 4, 6, 7, 18; xiv. 13). [See Joash, 1.] 2. The twelfth king of Israel; son of Jehoahaz (2 Kings xiii. 10, 25; xiv. 8, 9, 11, 13, 15, 16, 17). [See Joash, 2.]

JE-HOI′A-CHĬN, son of Jehoiakim and Nehushta, and for three months and ten days king of Judah, B. C. 597. Jerusalem was unable to offer any resistance to the regular army which Nebuchadnezzar sent to besiege it (2 Kings xxiv. 10, 11). In a very short time Jehoiachin surrendered at discretion; and he was carried to Babylon (Jer. xxix. 2; Ezek. xvii. 12; xix. 9). There he remained in prison, wearing prison garments, for thirty-six years, viz., till the death of Nebuchadnezzar, when Evil-Merodach, succeeding to the throne of Babylon, brought him out of prison, and made him sit at his own table.

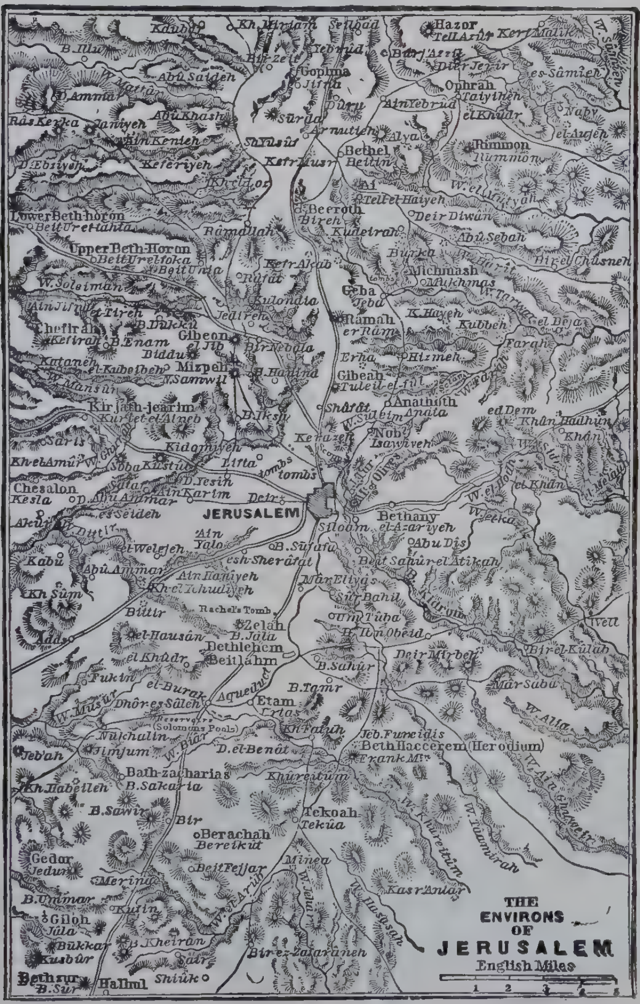
JE-HOI′A-DȦ. 1. Father of Benaiah (2 Sam. viii. 18; 1 Kings i. and ii. *passim*, 1 Chron. xviii. 17, etc.). 2. Leader of the Aaronites, *i. e.*, the priests; who joined David at Hebron (1 Chron. xii. 27). 3. According to 1 Chron. xxvii. 34, son of Benaiah. But in all probability, Benaiah the son of Jehoiada is meant. 4. High priest at the time of Athaliah's usurpation of the throne of Judah (B. C. 884–878), and during the greater portion of the forty years' reign of Joash.

JE-HOI′A-KĬM, called Eliakim, son of Josiah and Zebudah, and king of Judah. After deposing Jehoahaz, Pharaoh-Necho set Eliakim, his elder brother, upon the throne and changed his name to Jehoiakim. B. C. 608–597. Egypt played no part in Jewish politics during the seven or eight years of Jehoiakim's reign. After the battle of Carchemish Nebuchadnezzar entered Jerusalem, took the king prisoner, bound him in fetters to carry him to Babylon, and took some of the precious vessels of the Temple. But he seems to have changed his purpose as regarded Jehoiakim, and to have accepted his submission and reinstated him on the throne, perhaps in remembrance of the fidelity of his father Josiah. What is certain is, that Jehoiakim became tributary to Nebuchadnezzar after his invasion of Judah, and continued so for three years, but at the end of that time broke his oath of allegiance and rebelled against him (2 Kings xxiv. 1). Jehoiakim came to a violent end in the 11th year of his reign. His body was cast out ignominiously on the ground; and then, after being left exposed for some time, was dragged away and buried "with the burial of an ass," without pomp or lamentation, "beyond the gates of Jerusalem" (Jer. xxii. 18, 19; xxxvi. 30). All the accounts we have of Jehoiakim concur in ascribing to him a vicious and irreligious character.


PLAIN OF JERICHO, FROM THE HILLS ON THE WEST.

JE-HŎN′A-DĂB and **JŎN′A-DĂB**, the son of Rechab, founder of the Rechabites. Bearing in mind his general character as an Arab chief, and the founder of a half-religious sect, we are better able to understand the historical narrative. Jehu was advancing, after the slaughter of Betheked, on the city of Samaria, when he suddenly met the austere Bedouin coming toward him (2 Kings x. 15). The king was in his chariot; the Arab was on foot. No doubt he acted in concert with Jehu throughout (2 Kings x. 23).

JE-HŌ′RAM. 1. Son of Ahab king of Israel, who succeeded his brother Ahaziah, B. C. 896, and died B. C. 884. We first find him associated with Jehoshaphat and the king of Edom, at that time a tributary of the kingdom of Judah, in a war against the Moabites. The three armies were in the utmost danger of perishing for want of water. The piety of Jehoshaphat suggested an inquiry of some prophet of Jehovah, and Elisha, at that time and since the latter part of Ahab's reign Elijah's attendant (2 Kings iii. 11; 1 Kings xix. 19–21), was found with the host. From him Jehoram received a severe rebuke and was bid to inquire of the prophets of his father and mother, the prophets of Baal. Nevertheless for Jehoshaphat's sake Elisha inquired of Jehovah, and received the promise of an abundant supply of water and of a great victory over the Moabites; a promise which was immediately fulfilled. The Moabites were put to the rout. A little later, when war broke out between Syria and Israel, we find Elisha befriending Jehoram. But it seems probable that when the Syrian inroads ceased and he felt less dependent upon the aid of the prophet, he relapsed into idolatry, and was rebuked by Elisha. Refusing to repent, a fresh invasion by the Syrians and a close siege of Samaria actually came to pass, according probably to the word of the prophet. Hence, when the terrible incident arose, in consequence of the famine, of a woman boiling and eating her own child, the king immediately attributed the evil to Elisha and determined to take away his life. The providential interposition by which both Elisha's life was saved and the city delivered is narrated in 2 Kings vii., and Jehoram appears to have returned to friendly feeling toward Elisha (2 Kings viii. 4). 2. Eldest son of Jehoshaphat, succeeded his father on the throne of Judah at the age of 32 and reigned eight years, from B. C. 893–2 to 885–4. Jehosheba his daughter was wife to the high priest Jehoiada. As soon as he was fixed on the throne, he put his six brothers to death, with many of the chief nobles of the land. He then, probably at the instance of his wife Athaliah, the daughter of Ahab, proceeded to establish the worship of Baal. A prophetic writing from the aged prophet Elijah (2 Chron. xxi. 12) failed to produce any good effect upon him. This was in the first or second year of his reign. The remainder of it was a series of calamities. He died of a terrible disease (2 Chron. xxi. 19, 20) early in the twelfth year of his brother-in-law Jehoram's reign over Israel.


Kh. Miriam
Sengad
Hazor
Tell Azûr
Kefr Malik
W. Sâmieh
Kaubar
B. Illu
Yebrûd
Burj 'Azzû
Dier Jerir
es-Sâmieh
Bir Zeit
Abû Saideh
Gophna
Jifnah
Ophrah
Taiyibeh
D. Ammar
W. Mattar
Dûra
Ain Yebrûd
el Khudr
Naby
Râs Kerka
Janiyeh
Abû Khash
Sûrda
Arnutieh
Alya
el-Augeh
Ain Kenteh
Sh. Yûsûf
Bethel
Beitin
Rimmon
Rummon
D. Ebziyeh
Keferiyeh
Kefr Musr
Ai
W. el Mutyah
Tell-el-Haiyeh
Lower Beth-horon
Beit Ur et tahta
Beeroth
Bireh
Deir Diwân
Râmallah
Kudeirah
Abû Sebah
Upper Beth-Horon
Beit Ur el foka
Beit Unia
Kefr Akab
Burka
Bir el Chusneh
W. Soleiman
Rufat
Michmash
Mukhmas
Kulondia
tombs
Geba
Jeba
W. Tarwah
Ain Jifnah
et-Tireh
Jedireh
K. Hayeh
B. Dukku
Ramah
er Râm
Kubbeh
el Beja
Chefirah
Kefirah
B. Enam
Gibeon
el Jib
Bir Nebala
Farah
Katanah
el-Kubeibeh
Biddu
Mizpeh
N. Samwil
B. Hanina
Erha
Hizmeh
W. Mansur
Gibeah
Tuleil-el-ful
W. Farah
Anathoth
Anata
Kirjath-jearim
Kuryet-el-Aineb
Sharafat
W. Suleim
ed Dem
Khan Hadhur
B. Iksa
Saris
Kidmiyeh
Kerazeh
Nob
Isawiyeh
Khan
Kheb Amur
W. Ghurab
Soba
Kustul
Lifta
tombs
Scopus
Mt. of Olives
W. es Sidr
Chesalon
Kesla
Sataf
D. Yesin
Ain Karim
Deir
JERUSALEM
W. el Haud
el Khan
D. Abu Ammar
es Seideh
Bethany
el-Azariyeh
W. el-Kelt
Akur
W. Bittir
Siloam
'Ain Yalo
B. Sufafa
Abu Dis
el Welejeh
esh-Sherafat
Beit Sahur el Atikah
Kabu
Abu Ammar
Ain Haniyeh
Kh. el Yehudiyeh
Mar Elyas
Kh Sum
Sur Bahil
B. Kidron
Bittir
Rachel's Tomb
Um Tuba
Zelah
B. Ibn Obeid
Adasa
el-Hausân
B. Jâla
Bethlehem
Beitlahm
Deir Mirbeh
Bir el Kulab
el Khudr
Well
B. Sahur
Fukin
el-Burak
B. Tamr
Mar Saba
W. Musur
Dhôr es Sâleh
Aqueduct
Etam
Urtas
W. Alla
Reservoirs
(Solomons Pools)
Kh. Fatuh
Nuhchalin
W. Biar
Jeb. Fureidis
Beth Haccerem (Herodium)
Jeb'ah
Jimjum
D. el-Benât
Frank Mt.
W. Ain Ghuweir
Bath-zacharias
B. Sakaria
Khureitum
Kh. Jabeileh
W. Khureitun
B. Sawir
Bir
Tekoah
Tekûa
W. Taamirah
Berachah
Bereikut
Gedor
Jedur
Beit Fejjar
Minea
Merina
W. Jehar
Kasr 'Antar
B. Ummar
W. el Arrub
W. Hasasah
Giloh
Jâla
Kutin
Bukkar
B. Kheiran
Bir ez-Zafaraneh
Kusbur
Sair
Bethsur
B. Sur
Halhul
Shiûk
THE ENVIRONS OF JERUSALEM
English Miles
1
2
3
4
5

THIS MAP IS FROM AYRE'S TREASURY OF BIBLE KNOWLEDGE.

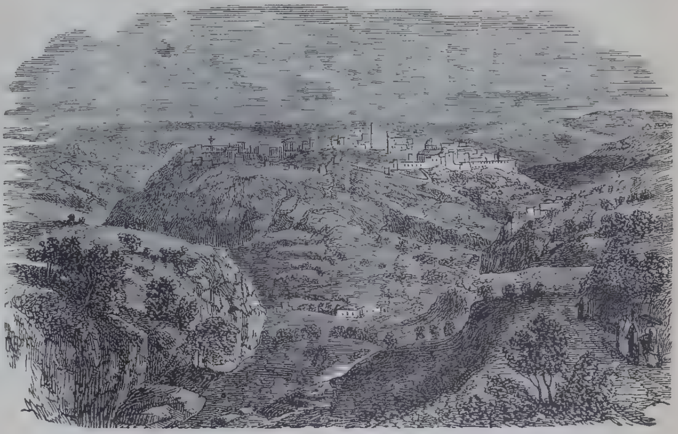
JE-HŎSH′A-PHĂT, king of Judah, son of Asa, succeeded to the throne B. C. 914, when he was thirty-five years old, and reigned twenty-five years. His history is to be found among the events recorded in 1 Kings xv. 24; 2 Kings vii. 16, or in a continuous narrative in 2 Chron. xvii. 1–xxi. 3.

JE-HŎSH′A-PHĂT, VALLEY OF, a valley mentioned by Joel only, as the spot in which, after the return of Judah and Jerusalem from captivity, Jehovah would gather all the heathen (Joel iii. 2), and would there sit to judge them for their misdeeds to Israel (iii. 12). The name has come down to us attached to that deep ravine which separates Jerusalem from the Mount of Olives, through which at one time the Kedron forced its stream. Both Moslems and Jews believe that the last judgment is to take place there. The steep sides of the ravine are crowded by the sepulchres of the Moslems, or the simpler slabs of the Jewish tombs, alike awaiting the assembly of the last judgment.

JE-HŎSH′E-BÂ, daughter of Joram king of Israel, and wife of Jehoiada the high priest (2 Kings xi. 2). Her name in the Chronicles is given JEHOSHABEATH. She is the only recorded instance of the marriage of a princess of the royal house with a high priest.

JE-HŎSH′U-Â, that is, "help of Jehovah" or "Saviour." In this form is given the name of Joshua in Num. xiii. 16, on the occasion of its bestowal by Moses.

JE-HŌ′VAH. The true pronunciation of this name, by which God was known to the Hebrews, has been entirely lost, the Jews themselves scrupulously avoiding every mention of it, and substituting in its stead one or other of the words with whose proper vowel points it may happen to be written. This custom, which had its origin in reverence, and has almost degenerated into a superstition, was founded upon an erroneous rendering of Lev. xxiv. 16, from which it was inferred that the mere utterance of the name constituted a capital offence. According to Jewish tradition, it was pronounced but once a year by the high priest on the day of Atonement when he entered the Holy of Holies; but on this point there is some doubt. When Moses received his commission to be the deliverer of Israel, the Almighty, who appeared in the burning bush, communicated to him the name which he should give as the credentials of his mission: "And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM (*ehyeh ăsher ehyeh*); and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you." That this passage is intended to indicate the etymology of the expression Jehovah, as understood by the Hebrews, no one has ventured to doubt; it is in fact the key to the whole mystery. The name Jehovah designates his nature as he stands in relation to man, as the only Almighty, true, personal, holy Being, a spirit and "the father of spirits" (Num. xvi. 22; comp. John iv. 24), who revealed himself to his people, made a covenant with them and became their lawgiver, and to whom all honor and worship are due. [See GOD.]



JERUSALEM AND ITS VALLEYS, FROM THE SOUTH.

WALLS OF JERUSALEM.

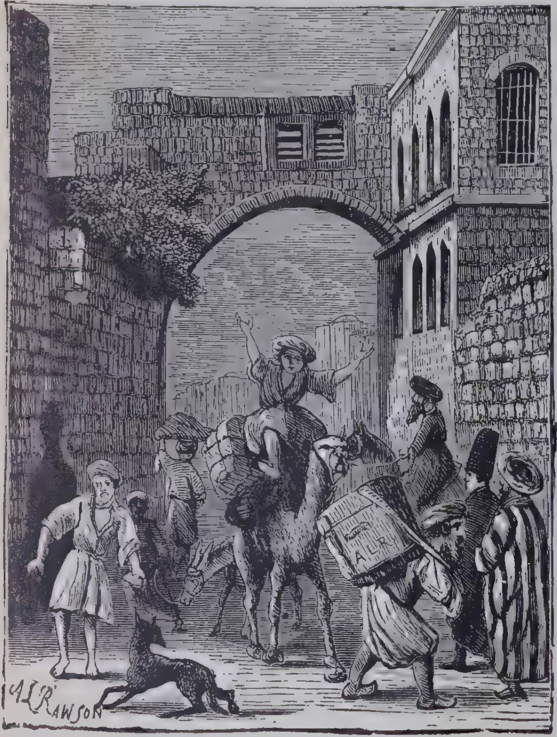
JE-HŌ′VAH-JĪ′REH, *i. e.*, "Jehovah will see," or "provide," the name given by Abraham to the place on which he had been commanded to offer Isaac, to commemorate the interposition of the angel of Jehovah, who appeared to prevent the sacrifice (Gen. xxii. 14), and provide another victim.

JE-HŌ′VAH-NĬS′SĪ, *i. e.*, "Jehovah my banner," the name given by Moses to the altar which he built in commemoration of the discomfiture of the Amalekites by Joshua and his chosen warriors at Rephidim (Ex. xvii. 15).

JE-HŌ′VAH-SHĀ′LOM, *i. e.*, "Jehovah (is) peace," or, with an ellipsis, "Jehovah, the God of peace."

The altar erected by Gideon in Ophrah was so called in memory of the salutation addressed to him, by the angel of Jehovah, "Peace be unto thee" (Judg. vi. 24).

JE-HŎZ′A-BĂD. 1. A Korahite Levite (1 Chron. xxvi. 4, 15, compared with Neh. xii. 25). 2. A Benjamite, captain of 180,000 armed men, in the days of King Jehoshaphat (2 Chron. xvii. 18). 3. Son of Shomer or Shimrith, a Moabitish woman, who with another conspired against King Joash and slew him in his bed (2 Kings xii. 21; 2 Chron. xxiv. 26).



A STREET IN JERUSALEM.

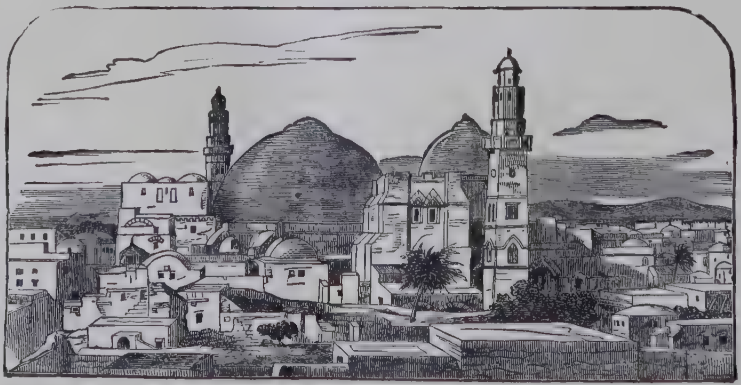
JE-HŎZ′A-DĂK, son of the high priest SERAIAH (1 Chron. vi. 14, 15) in the reign of Zedekiah. When his father was slain at Riblah by order of Nebuchadnezzar, in the 11th of Zedekiah (2 Kings xxv. 18, 21), Jehozadak was led away captive to Babylon (1 Chron. vi. 15).

JĒ′HU. 1. The founder of the fifth dynasty of the kingdom of Israel, son of Jehoshaphat (2 Kings ix. 2). His first appearance in history is when he rode behind Ahab on the fatal journey from Samaria to Jezreel, and heard the warning of Elijah against the murderer of Naboth (2 Kings ix. 25). But he had already, as it would seem, been known to Elijah as a youth of promise, and accordingly, in the vision of Horeb, he is mentioned as the future king of Israel, whom Elijah is to anoint as the minister of vengeance on Israel (1 Kings xix. 16, 17). This injunction, for reasons unknown to us, Elijah never fulfilled. It was reserved long afterward for his successor Elisha. Jehu, meantime, in the reigns of Ahaziah and Jehoram, had risen to importance. He was, under the last-named king, captain of the host in the siege of Ramoth-Gilead. Whilst in the midst of the officers of the besieging army a youth suddenly entered, of wild appearance (2 Kings ix. 11), and insisted on a private interview with Jehu. They retired into a secret chamber. The youth uncovered a vial of the sacred oil which he had brought with him, poured it over Jehu's head, and, after announcing to him the message from Elisha that he was appointed to be king of Israel and destroyer of the house of Ahab, rushed out of the house and disappeared. Jehu's countenance, as he re-entered the assembly of officers, showed that some strange tidings had reached him. He tried at first to evade their questions, but then revealed the situation in which he found himself placed by the prophetic call. In a moment the enthusiasm of the army took fire. They threw their garments under his feet, so as to form a rough carpet of state, placed him on the top of the stairs, as on an extempore throne, blew the royal salute on their trumpets, and thus ordained him king. He then cut off all communications between Ramoth-Gilead and Jezreel, and set off, full speed, with a band of horsemen (2 Kings ix. 17). Whilst his soldiers pursued and killed the king of Judah at Beth-gan (A. V. "the garden house"), probably Engannim, Jehu himself advanced to the gates of Jezreel, and fulfilled the divine warning on Jezebel as already on Jehoram. He then entered on a work of extermination. All the descendants of Ahab that remained in Jezreel, together with the officers of the court and hierarchy of Astarte, were swept away. 2. Jehu, son of Hanani, a prophet of Judah. His father was probably the seer who attacked Asa (2 Chron. xvi. 7). He must have begun his career as a prophet when very young. He first denounced Baasha (1 Kings xvi. 1, 7), and then, after an interval of thirty years, reappears to denounce Jehoshaphat for his alliance with Ahab (2 Chron. xix. 2, 3). He survived Jehoshaphat and wrote his life (xx. 34).

JE-HŪ′DĪ, son of Nethaniah, a man employed by the princes of Jehoiakim's court to fetch Baruch to read Jeremiah's denunciation (Jer. xxxvi. 14), and then by the king to fetch the volume itself and read to him (21, 23).

JE-MĪ′MȦ, the eldest of the three daughters born to Job after the restoration of his prosperity (Job xlii. 14).

JĔPH′THAH, a judge, about B. C. 1143–1137. His history is contained in Judg. xi. 1–xii. 8. He was a Gileadite, the son of Gilead and a concubine. Driven from his father's inheritance, he went to Tob, and became the head of a company of freebooters (2 Sam. x. 6). His fame as a captain was carried back to his native Gilead; and when the time was ripe for throwing off the yoke of Ammon, Jephthah consented to become their captain, on the condition (solemnly ratified before the Lord in Mizpeh) that in the event of his success he should still remain as their head. He collected warriors throughout Gilead and Manasseh, and then he vowed his vow unto the Lord. The Ammonites were routed with great slaughter. But as the conqueror returned to Mizpeh there came to meet him his daughter, an only child. "Alas! my daughter, thou hast brought me very low." But the maiden is ready for any personal suffering in the hour of her father's triumph. Only she asks for two months to withdraw to her native mountains, and in their recesses to weep with her virgin friends. When that time was ended she returned to her father, and "he did unto her his vow."

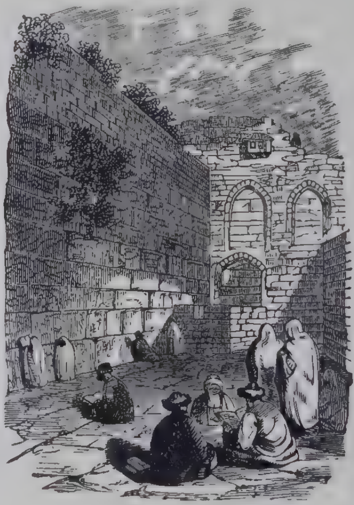


CHURCH OF THE HOLY SEPULCHRE AT JERUSALEM.

JE-RĂH′ME-EL. 1. Founder of the family of Jerahmeelites (1 Sam. xxvii. 10). 2. Son of Hemmalech, who was employed by Jehoiakim to make Jeremiah and Baruch prisoners after he had burnt the roll of Jeremiah's prophecy (Jer. xxxvi. 26).

JĒ′RED. Son of Mahalaleel and father of Enoch (1 Chron. i. 2).

JĔR-E-MĪ′AH was the "son of Hilkiah of the priests that were in Anathoth" (Jer. i. 1), and was a child in the reign of Josiah, B. C. 638–608 (i. 6). We have hardly any mention of him during the eighteen years between his call and Josiah's death, or during the short reign of Jehoahaz. Under Jehoiakim, B. C. 607–597, he opposed the Egyptian party, then dominant in Jerusalem. He was accordingly accused of treachery (xiv. 13; xxiii. 7). In the fourth year of Jehoiakim the battle of Carchemish overthrew the hopes of the Egyptian party (xlvi. 2; xxxv. 11). As the danger from the Chaldeans became more threatening, the persecution against Jeremiah grew hotter (xviii.). The people sought his life; his voice rose up in the prayer that God would deliver and avenge him. Standing in the valley of Ben-Hinnom, he broke the earthen vessel he carried in his hands, and prophesied that the city should be defiled with the dead, as that valley had been, within their memory, by Josiah (xix. 10–13). Famine and drouth were added to the miseries of the people (xiv. 1), but false prophets still deceived them with assurances of plenty; and Jeremiah was looked on as "a prophet of evil" (xv. 10). He was set, however (xv. 20), and went on with his work, reproving. The danger which Jeremiah had so long foretold at last came.

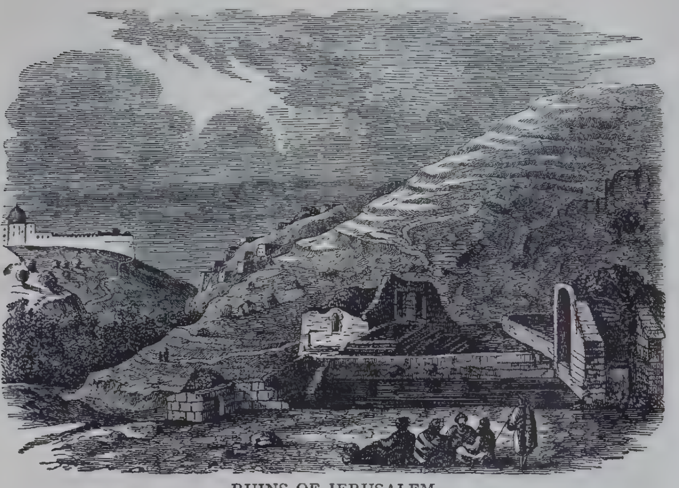


JEWS' WAILING-PLACE.

JĔR-E-MĪ′AS, the Greek form of the name of Jeremiah the prophet (Matt. xvi. 14).

JĔR′E-MY, the prophet Jeremiah (Matt. ii. 17; xxvii. 9).

JĔR′I-ꞒHO, a city of antiquity, situated in a plain traversed by the Jordan and over against where that river was crossed by the Israelites (Josh. iii. 16). Its walls were so considerable that houses were built upon them (ii. 15), and its gates were shut "when it was dark" (v. 5). Jericho is first mentioned as the city to which the two spies were sent by Joshua from Shittim (ii. 1–21). As it had been left by Joshua it was bestowed by him upon the tribe of Benjamin (Josh. xviii. 21). The manner in which its second foundation is recorded (1 Kings xvi. 34) implies that up to that time its site had been uninhabited. Once rebuilt, Jericho rose again into consequence. In its vicinity the sons of the prophets sought retirement from the world: Elisha "healed the spring of the waters;" and over against it, beyond Jordan, Elijah "went up by a whirlwind into heaven" (2 Kings ii. 1–22). In its plains Zedekiah fell into the hands of the Chaldæans (2 Kings xxv. 5; Jer. xxxix. 5). Between Jerusalem and Jericho was laid the scene of his story of the good Samaritan. The city was destroyed by Vespasian.



RUINS OF JERUSALEM.

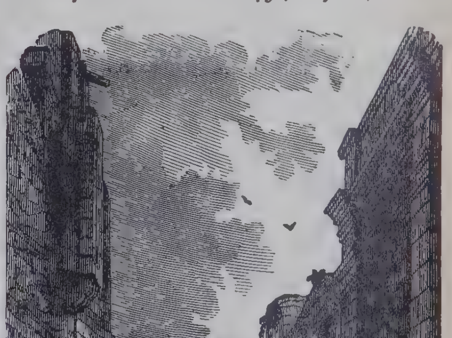
JĔR-O-BŌ'AM. 1. The first king of the divided kingdom of Israel (B. C. 975–954) was the son of an Ephraimite of the name of Nebat. He was employed by Solomon in the fortifications of Millo underneath the citadel of Zion, and was raised to the rank of superintendent over the taxes and labors exacted from the tribe of Ephraim (1 Kings xi. 28). He at last was perceived by Solomon to be aiming at the monarchy. These designs were fostered by the disaffection of the great tribe over which he presided, as well as by the alienation of the prophetic order from the house of Solomon. As he was leaving Jerusalem he encountered Ahijah, "the prophet." Ahijah, who was dressed in a new outer garment, stripped it off and tore it into 12 shreds; 10 of which he gave to Jeroboam, with the assurance that, on condition of his obedience to his laws, God would establish for him a kingdom equal to that of David (1 Kings xi. 29–40). The attempts of Solomon to cut short Jeroboam's designs occasioned his flight into Egypt. On Solomon's death, he demanded Shishak's permission to return. The Egyptian king offered any gift which Jeroboam chose as a reason for his remaining, and the consequence was his marriage with Ano, the elder sister of the Egyptian queen, Tahpenes. A year elapsed and a son, Abijah (or Abijam), was born. Then Jeroboam again requested permission to depart, which was granted, and on his return to Shechem took place the conference with Rehoboam and the revolt which ended in the elevation of Jeroboam to the throne of the northern kingdom. The political disruption of the kingdom was complete, but its religious unity was as yet unimpaired. Jeroboam was at constant war with the house of Judah, but the only act recorded is a battle with Abijah, son of Rehoboam, in which he was defeated. He never recovered the blow, and soon after died, in the twenty-second year of his reign (2 Chron. xiii. 20). 2. JEROBOAM II., the son of Joash, the 4th of the dynasty of Jehu (B. C. 825–784), the most prosperous of the kings of Israel. He repelled the Syrian invaders, took their capital city Damascus (2 Kings xiv. 28; Amos i. 3–5), and recovered the whole of the ancient dominion from Hamah to the Dead Sea (xiv. 25; Amos vi. 14). Ammon and Moab were reconquered (Amos i. 13; ii. 1–3); the trans-Jordanic tribes were restored to their territory (2 Kings xiii. 5; 1 Chron. v. 17–22; Amos vii. 9, 17).

JĔR'Ō-HAM. 1. Father of Elkanah, the father of Samuel, of the house of Kohath (1 Chron. vi. 27, 34; 1 Sam. i. 1). 2. A Benjamite and the founder of a family of Bene-Jeroham (1 Chron. viii. 27). Probably the same as, 3. Father (or progenitor) of Ibneiah (1 Chron. ix. 8; comp. 3 and 9). 4. A descendant of Aaron, of the house of Immer, the leader of the sixteenth course of priests (1 Chron. ix. 12). He appears to be mentioned again in Neh. xi. 12. 5. Jeroham of Gedor, some of whose sons joined David at Ziklag (1 Chron. xii. 7). 6. A Danite, whose son or descendant Azareel was head of his tribe in the time of David (1 Chron. xxvii. 22). 7. Father of Azariah, one of the "captains of hundreds" in the time of Athaliah (2 Chron. xxiii. 1).

JE-RŬB'BA-AL, the surname of Gideon, which he acquired in consequence of destroying the altar of Baal, when his father defended him from the vengeance of the Abiezrites (Judg. vi. 32).

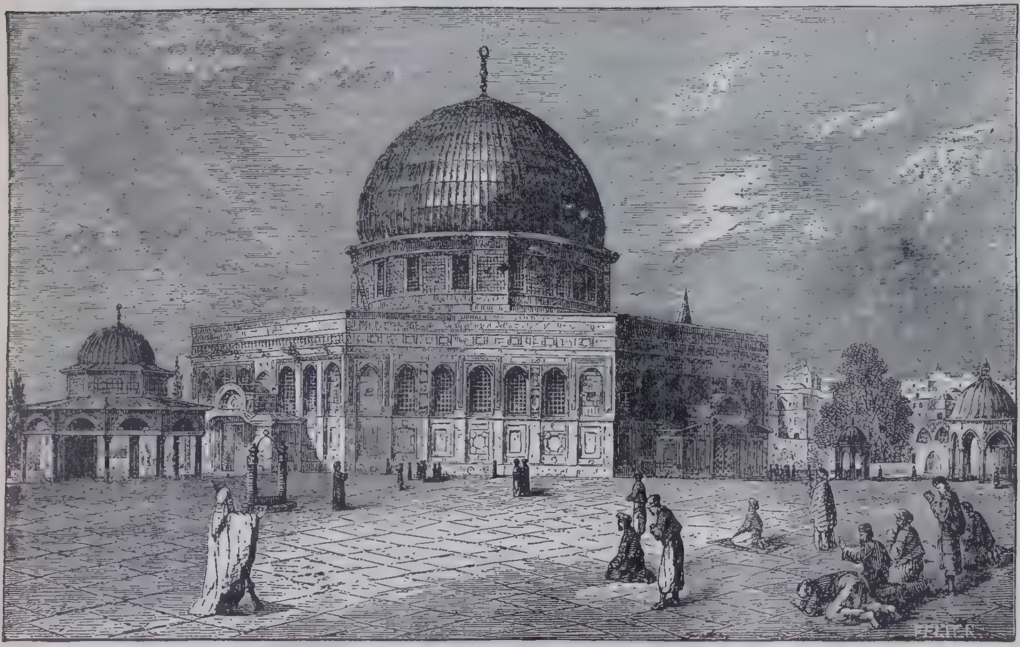
JĔR'U-EL, THE WILDERNESS OF, the place in which Jehoshaphat was informed by Jahaziel that he should encounter the hordes of Ammon, Moab and the Mehunims (2 Chron. xx. 16).

JE-RU'SA-LĔM. 1. THE PLACE ITSELF. The earliest notice of the city is in Josh. xv. 8 and xviii. 16, 28. Next we find the form JEBUS (Judg. xix. 10, 11), "Jebus, which is Jerusalem . . . the city of the Jebusites;" and lastly, we have Jerusalem (Josh. x. 1, etc.; xii. 10; Judg. i. 7, etc.) It is 32 miles distant from the sea, and 18 miles from the Jordan; 20 from Hebron, and 36 from Samaria. Its elevation is remarkable; it is on the edge of one of the highest table-lands of the country. From the south the approach to Jerusalem is by a slight descent. But from any other side the ascent is perpetual; and to the traveller approaching the city from the east or west it must have presented the appearance of a mountain city. It was the habitation of Jehovah, from which "He looked upon all the inhabitants of the world" (Ps. xxxiii. 14; its kings were "higher than the kings of the earth" (Ps. lxxxix. 27). Jerusalem, if not actually in the centre of Palestine, was yet virtually so. This central position, expressed in the words of Ezekiel (v. 5), "I have set Jerusalem in the midst of the nations and countries round about her," led in later ages to a belief that the city was actually in the centre of the earth. There appear to have been but two main approaches to the city: 1. From the Jordan valley by Jericho and the Mount of Olives. The latter part of the approach, over the Mount of Olives, is identical with what it was in the time of Christ. 2. From the great maritime plain of Philistia and Sharon. This road led by the two Beth-horons up to the high ground at Gideon, whence it turned south, and came to Jerusalem by Ramah and Gibeah, and over the ridge north of the city. The city occupies the southern termination of the table-land, which is cut off from the country round it on its west, south and east sides by ravines deep and precipitous. These ravines leave the level of the table-land, the one on the west and the other on the northeast of the city, and fall rapidly until they form a junction below its southeast corner. The eastern one, the Valley of the Kedron, commonly called the Valley of Jehoshaphat, runs nearly straight from north to south. But the western one, the Valley of Hinnom, runs south for a time, and then takes a sudden bend to the east until it meets the Valley of Jehoshaphat, after which the two rush as one to the Dead Sea. Thus, while on the north there is no material difference between the general level of the country outside the walls, and that of the highest parts of the city; on the other three sides, so steep is the fall of the ravines, and so close do they keep to the promontory at whose feet they run, as to leave almost the impression of the ditch at the foot of a fortress, rather than of valleys formed by nature. The name of MOUNT ZION has been applied to the western hill from the time of Constantine to the present day; but notwithstanding it seems certain that up to the time of the destruction of the city by Titus, the name was applied exclusively to the eastern hill, or that on which the Temple stood. From the passages in 2 Sam. v. 7, and 1 Chron. xi. 5–8, it is quite clear that Zion and the city of David were identical, for it is there said, "David took the castle of Zion which is the city of David." "And David dwelt in the castle, therefore they called it the city of David. And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about, and Joab repaired the rest of the city." There are passages in which Zion is spoken of as a holy place in such terms as are never applied to Jerusalem, and which can only be understood as applied to the Holy Temple Mount (Ps. ii. 6; lxxxvii. 2, etc.) The eastern hill, called MOUNT MORIAH in 2 Chron. iii. 1, was, as already remarked, the site of the Temple. The main cemetery of the city seems from an early date to have been where it is still—on the steep slopes of the valley of the Kedron. The tombs of the kings were in the city of David, that is, Mount Zion. The royal sepulchres were probably chambers containing separate recesses for the successive kings. The king's gardens of David and Solomon seem to have been in the bottom formed by the confluence of the Kedron and Hinnom (Neh. iii. 15). The Mount of Olives was a fruitful spot. At its foot was situated the Garden of Gethsemane. At the time of the final siege the space north of the wall of Agrippa was covered with gardens, groves, and plantations of fruit trees, enclosed by hedges and walls; and to level these was one of Titus's first operations. The "East street" (2 Chron. xxix. 4); the "street of the city" —*i. e.*, the city of David (xxxii. 6); the "street facing the water gate" (Neh. viii. 1, 3)—or according to the parallel account in 1 Esdr. ix. 38, the "broad place of the Temple toward the east;" the "street of the house of God" (Ezra x. 9); the "street of the gate of Ephraim" (Neh. viii. 16); and the "open place of the first gate toward the east," must have been not "streets" in our sense of the word, so much as the open spaces found in eastern towns round the inside of the gates. Streets properly so called there were (Jer. v. 1; xi. 13, etc.), but the name of only one, "the bakers' street" (Jer. xxxvii. 21), is preserved to us. To the houses we have even less clew; but there is no reason to suppose that in either houses or streets the ancient Jerusalem differed from the modern. Taking the area of the city enclosed by the two old walls at 750,000 yards, and that enclosed by the wall of Agrippa at 1,500,000, we have 2,250,000 yards for the whole. Taking the population of the old city at the probable number of one person to 50 yards, we have 15,000, and at the extreme limit of 30 yards, we should have 25,000 inhabitants for the old city. And at 100 yards to each individual in the new city about 15,000 more; so that



STREET SCENE—JERUSALEM.

the population of Jerusalem, in its days of prosperity, may have amounted to from 30,000 to 45,000 souls, but could hardly ever have reached 50,000; and assuming that in times of festival one-half were added to this amount, which is an extreme estimate, there may have been 60,000 or 70,000 in the city when Titus came up against it. II. THE ANNALS OF THE CITY. In considering the annals of the city of Jerusalem, nothing strikes one so forcibly as the number and severity of the sieges. Our earliest glimpse of it is in the 1st chapter of Judges, which describes how the "children of Judah smote it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire;" and the latest mention of it in the New Testament is contained in the warnings in which Christ foretold how Jerusalem should be "compassed with armies" (Luke xxi. 20), and the "abomination of desolation" be seen standing in the Holy Place (Matt. xxiv. 15). In the fifteen centuries which elapsed between those two points the city was besieged seventeen times; twice it was razed to the ground; and on two other occasions its walls were leveled. In this respect it stands without a parallel in any city, ancient or modern. The first siege appears to have taken place after the death of Joshua. Judah and Simeon "fought against it and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire" (Judg. i. 8). The part which was taken at last was the lower city; the upper city was so strong that they relinquished the attempt. The Benjamites followed the men of Judah to Jerusalem, but with no better result (Judg. i. 21). This lasted during the period of the judges, the reign of Saul, and the reign of David at Hebron. David advanced against the place at the head of a formidable army. The lower city was immediately taken—the citadel held out. The undaunted Jebusites manned the battlements "with lame and blind." David's anger was roused by the insult, and he proclaimed to his host that the first man who would scale the fortress and kill a Jebusite should be made chief captain of the host. A crowd of warriors rushed to the attempt, but Joab's agility gained him the day, and the citadel was taken (1046 B. C.) The fortress received the name of "the city of David;" and David fortified it round about from Millo, while "Joab repaired the city" (2 Sam. v. 6–9; 1 Chron. xi. 4–8). Until Solomon we hear of no additions to the city. His three great works were the Temple, with its east wall and cloister, his own Palace, and the Wall of Jerusalem. One of the first acts of the king was to make the walls larger. On the completion of the Temple he increased their height and constructed towers along them. Another work of his in Jerusalem was the fortification of Millo (1 Kings ix. 15, 24). The city was taken by the Philistines and Arabians in the reign of Jehoram (B. C. 886), and by the Israelites in the reign of Amaziah (B. C. 826). It was thrice taken by Nebuchadnezzar, in the years B. C. 607, 597, and 586; in the last it was utterly destroyed. Its restoration commenced under Cyrus (B. C. 538), and was completed under Artaxerxes I. In B. C. 332 it was captured by Alexander the Great. Under the Ptolemies and the Seleucidæ the town was prosperous until Antiochus Epiphanes sacked it (B. C. 170). In consequence of his tyranny, the Jews rose under the Maccabees, and Jerusalem became independent, and retained its position until its capture by the Romans under Pompey (B. C. 63). The Temple was subsequently plundered by Crassus (B. C. 54), and the city by the Parthians (B. C. 40). Herod took up his residence there as soon as he was sovereign, and restored the Temple with great magnificence. In 1277 Jerusalem was annexed to the kingdom of Sicily. In 1517 it passed under the sway of the Ottoman sultan Selim I., whose successor Suliman built the present walls of the city in 1542. Mohammed Aly, the pasha of Egypt, took possession of it in 1832, and in 1840 it was again restored to the sultan.


MOSQUE OF OMAR, JERUSALEM.

JĔSH′U-Ȧ. 1. Joshua, the son of Nun (Neh. viii. 17). [See JOSHUA.] 2. A priest in the reign of David (1 Chron. xxiv. 11). 3. One of the Levites in the reign of Hezekiah (2 Chron. xxxi. 15). 4. Son of Jehozadak, first high priest of the third series, viz., of those after the Babylonish captivity. Jeshua was born in Babylon, whither his father Jehozadak had been taken captive (1 Chron. vi. 15, A. V.). He came from Babylon in the first year of Cyrus, and took a leading part in the rebuilding of the Temple, and the restoration of the Jewish commonwealth. The two prophecies in Zech. iii. and vi. 9–15, point him out as an eminent type of Christ. 5. Head of a Levitical house which returned from the Babylonish captivity, and took an active part under Zerubbabel, Ezra and Nehemiah. 6. One of the chief families, probably, of the tribe of Judah (Neh. x. 14; vii. 11, etc.; Ezra x. 30).

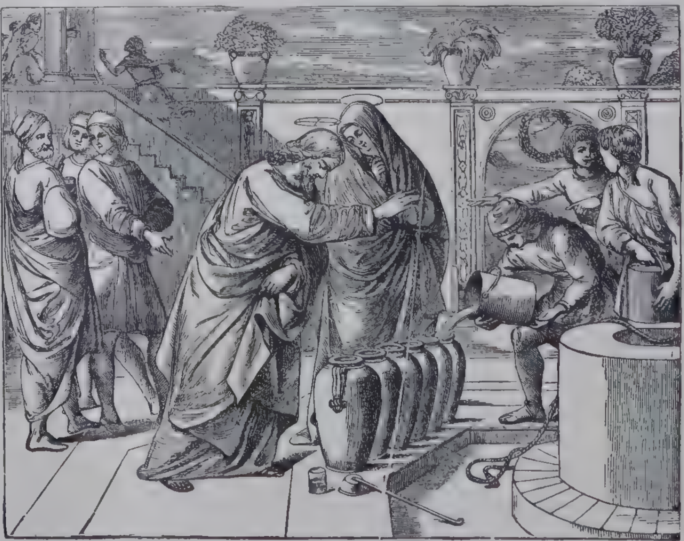
JĔSH′U-RŬN, a name for Israel in Deut. xxxii. 15; xxxiii. 5, 26; Isa. xliv. 2, signifying "to be blessed."

JĔS′SE, the father of David, was the son of OBED. He is commonly designated as "Jesse the Bethlehemite" (1 Sam. xvi. 1, 18); but his full title is "the Ephrathite of Bethlehem Judah" (xvii. 12). He is an "old man" when we first meet with him (1 Sam. xvii. 12), with eight sons (xvi. 10; xvii. 12), residing at Bethlehem (xvi. 4, 5). Jesse's wealth consisted of a flock of sheep and goats, which were under the care of David (xvi. 11; xvii. 34, 35).

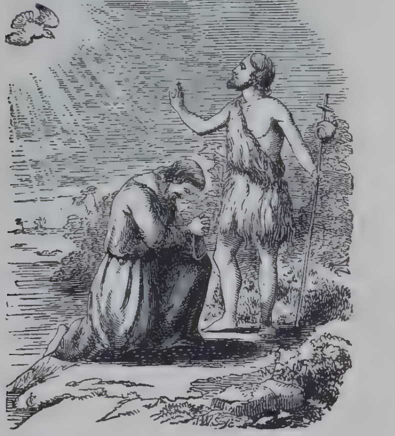
JĒ′ŞUS. 1. The Greek form of Joshua or Jeshua, a contraction of Jehoshua, that is, "help of Jehovah" or "Saviour" (Num. xiii. 16). 2. Joshua, son of Nun (vii. 45; Heb. iv. 8).

JĒ′ŞUS THE SON OF SĪ′RACH is described in Ecclesiasticus (i. 27) as the author of that book generally called by his name, the *Wisdom of Jesus the Son of Sirach*, or simply the *Wisdom of Sirach.*

JĒ′ŞUS, called **JŬS′TUS**, a Christian who was with St. Paul at Rome (Col. iv. 11).

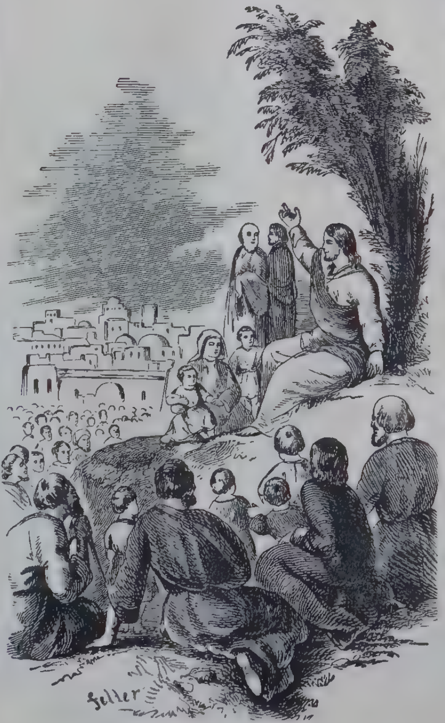

THE FIRST MIRACLE.

JĒ′ŞUS CHRĪST. The name Jesus signifies Saviour. The name of Christ signifies *Anointed.* In the New Testament the name Christ is used as equivalent to Messiah (John i. 41), the name given to the promised Prophet and King whom the Jews had been taught to expect (Acts xix. 4; Matt. xi. 3). According to chronology the birth of Christ occurred in 754 (A. D. 1). Thirty years had elapsed from the birth of our Lord to the opening of his ministry. It was in the fifteenth year of Tiberius the emperor that John the Baptist began to teach (Matt. iii. 1–10). Jesus came to Jordan to receive baptism at John's hands. Immediately after this inauguration of his ministry Jesus was led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil (Matt. iv. 1–11). The three temptations are addressed to the three forms in which sin makes its appearance on the soul—to the solace of sense, the love of praise, and the desire of gain (1 John ii. 16). 1. *First year of the ministry.*—The year of the first of these Passovers was U. C. 780 (A. D. 27), and the baptism of our Lord took place either in the beginning of that year or the end of the year preceding. Our Lord has now passed through the temptation, and his ministry is begun. At Bethabara, to which he returns, disciples begin to be drawn toward him; Andrew and another, probably John, see Jesus, and hear the Baptist's testimony concerning him. Andrew brings Simon Peter to see him also; and he receives from the Lord the name of Cephas. Then Philip and Nathanael are brought into contact with our Lord. The third day after this interview Jesus is at Cana in Galilee, and works his first miracle, by making the water wine (John i. 29, 35, 43; ii. 1). He now betakes himself to Capernaum, and after a sojourn there of "not many days," sets out for Jerusalem to the Passover, which was to be the beginning of his ministry in Judæa (John ii. 12, 13). The expulsion of the traders was not likely to produce a permanent effect, and at the end of three years Jesus found the tumult and traffic defiling the court of the Temple as they had done when he visited it before.



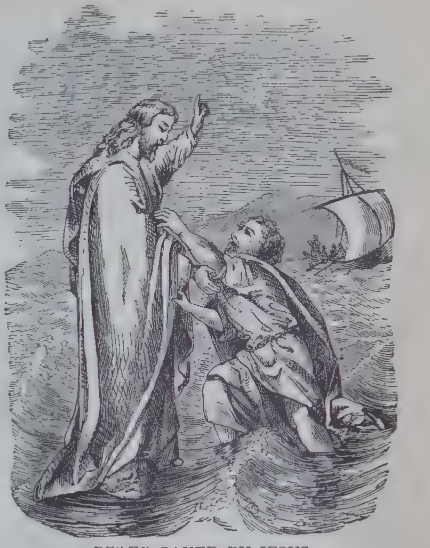
DESCENT OF THE HOLY GHOST UPON CHRIST.

The visit of Nicodemus to Jesus took place about the first Passover. After a sojourn at Jerusalem of uncertain duration, Jesus went to the Jordan with his disciples, and they were baptized in his name. How long this sojourn in Judæa lasted is uncertain. In the way to Galilee, Jesus passed through Samaria. He came to Sichem, which the Jews in mockery had changed to Sychar. Wearied and athirst, he sat on the side of Jacob's well. A woman came to draw from the well, and was astonished that a Jew should address her as a neighbor, with a request for water. The conversation that ensued might be taken for an example of the mode in which Christ leads to himself the souls of men. Jesus now returned to Galilee, and came to Nazareth, his own city. In the Synagogue he expounded a passage from Isaiah (lxi. 1), telling them that its fulfilment was now at hand in his person. He came now to Capernaum. On his way hither, when he had reached Cana, he healed the son of one of the courtiers of Herod Antipas (John iv. 46–54), who "himself believed, and his whole house." At Capernaum he wrought many miracles. After healing on the Sabbath a demoniac in the synagogue, he returned the same day to Simon's house, and healed the mother-in-law of Simon, who was sick of a fever. At sunset, the multitude brought their sick to Simon's door to be healed. He did not refuse, and healed them all (Mark i. 29–34). He now turned his thoughts to Galilee, where other "lost sheep" were scattered. 2. *Second year of the ministry.*—Jesus went to Jerusalem to a "feast of the Jews," which was the Passover. At the pool Bethesda, Jesus saw many infirm persons waiting their turn for the healing virtues of the water (John v. 1–18). Among them a man who had an infirmity thirty-eight years; Jesus made him whole by a word, bidding him take up his bed and walk. The miracle was done on the Sabbath; and the Jews rebuked the man for carrying his bed. It was a labor, and as such forbidden (Jer. xvii. 21). Our Lord's justification of himself, "My Father worketh hitherto, and I work," is in John v. 17. Another discussion about the Sabbath arose from the disciples plucking the ears of corn as they went through the fields (Matt. xii. 1–8). In placing the calling of the twelve apostles before the sermon on the mount, we are under the guidance of St. Luke (vi. 13, 17). But this separation for their work by no means marks the time of their first approach to Jesus. That which takes place here is the appointment of twelve disciples under the name of Apostles. They are not sent forth to preach until later in the same year. Now commences the second circuit of Galilee (Luke viii. 1–3), to which belong the parables in Matt. xiii.; the visit of our Lord's mother and brethren (Luke viii. 19–21), and the account of his reception at Nazareth (Mark vi. 1–6). During this time the twelve have journeyed with him. But now a third circuit in Galilee is recorded, which occurred during the last three months of this year (Matt. ix. 35–38); and during this circuit, he carries the training of the disciples one step further by sending them forth to teach (Matt. x., xi.) After a journey of two months, the twelve returned to Jesus, and gave an account of their ministry. The third Passover was now drawing near; but the Lord did not go up to it. He wished to commune with his apostles privately upon their work. He therefore went with them from Capernaum to a mountain on the eastern shore of the Sea of Tiberias, near Bethsaida Julias, not far from the head of the sea. Great multitudes pursued them; and here the Lord, moved to compassion by the hunger and weariness of the people, wrought one of his most remarkable miracles. After the miracle the disciples crossed the sea, and Jesus retired alone to a mountain to commune with the Father. They were toiling at the oar, for the wind was contrary, when, as the night drew toward morning, they saw Jesus walking to them on the sea, having passed the whole night on the mountain. He came into the ship and the wind ceased. 3. *Third year of the ministry.*—Jesus not coming to the feast Scribes and Pharisees from Jerusalem went down to see him at Capernaum (Matt. xv. 1). Leaving Capernaum, our Lord now travels to the region of Tyre and Sidon, as a retreat from the machinations of the Jews (Matt. xv. 21–28; Mark vii. 24–30). Returning thence he passed to the region of Decapolis (Mark vii. 31–37). In this district he performed many miracles, especially the restoration of a deaf man who had an impediment in his speech. To these succeeded the feeding of the four thousand with the seven loaves (Matt. xv. 32). The doctrine of a suffering Messiah, so plainly exhibited in the prophets, had receded from sight in the religion of that time. The announcement of it to the disciples was new and shocking.



SERMON ON THE MOUNT.

They shrank from conflict, and pain and death. The transfiguration, which took place a week after this conversation, is to be understood in connection with it. The twelve were disturbed at what they had heard. They needed support for their perplexed spirits, and this their loving Master failed not to give them. He takes with him three disciples, Peter, John and James, who were nearer to Jesus than the rest, into a mountain apart by themselves.



PETER SAVED BY JESUS.

The three disciples were taken with him who should afterward be the three witnesses of his agony in the garden of Gethsemane; those who saw his glory in the mount would be sustained by the remembrance of it when they beheld his humiliation. Once more did Jesus foretell his sufferings on their way back to Capernaum (Mark ix. 30–32). *Third year, from the Feast of Tabernacles.*—The Feast of Tabernacles was now approaching. His brethren set out for the feast without him, and he abode in Galilee for a few days longer (John vii. 2–10). Afterward he set out, taking the route by Samaria. After healing the ten lepers in Samaria, he came about the midst of the feast to Jerusalem. To this place belongs the account, given by John alone, of the healing of one who was born blind (John ix. 1–41; x. 1–21). The parable of the good shepherd is an answer to the calumny of the Pharisees, that he was an impostor and breaker of the law: "This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the Sabbath-day" (ix. 16). We have reached now the Feast of Dedication. After being present at the Feast, Jesus returned to Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John had formerly baptized, and abode there. How long he remained here does not appear. The need of a family in Bethany called him thence. Lazarus was sick, and his sisters sent word to Jesus, whose power they well knew. It was not till Lazarus had been four days in the grave that the Saviour appeared. But he breaks the fetters of brass in which Lazarus was held by death, and at his word the man came forth alive and whole (John xi. 1–45). A miracle so public, for Bethany was close to Jerusalem, and the family of Lazarus well known, could not escape the notice of the Sanhedrim. A meeting of this Council was called, and the matter discussed. Our Lord entered into Bethany on Friday the 8th of Nisan, the eve of the Sabbath, and remained over the Sabbath.—*Saturday the 9th of Nisan* (*April 1st*). As he was at supper in the house of one Simon, surnamed "the leper," a relation of Lazarus, who was at table with him, Mary, full of gratitude for the wonderful raising of her brother from the dead, took a vessel containing a quantity of pure ointment of spikenard, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair, and anointed his head likewise.—*Passion Week. Sunday the* 10*th day of Nisan* (*April 2d*). When he arrives at the Mount of Olives he commands two of his disciples to go into the village near at hand, where they would find an ass and a colt tied with her. With these beasts he was to enter into Jerusalem. The disciples spread upon the ass their ragged cloaks. And the multitudes cried before him, "Hosanna, Save now! blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord." All the city was moved.

Blind and lame came to the Temple when he arrived and were healed. After working miracles in the Temple he returned to Bethany.—*Monday the* 11*th of Nisan* (*April* 3*d*). The next day Jesus returned to Jerusalem, again to instruct them. Proceeding to the Temple, he cleared its court of the traders that gathered there (Matt. xxi. 12, 13; Mark xi. 15–19; Luke xix. 45–48). In the evening he returned again to Bethany.—*Tuesday the* 12*th of Nisan* (*April* 4*th*). On this the third day of Passion Week Jesus went into Jerusalem as before, and visited the Temple. The Sanhedrim came to call him to account for the clearing of the Temple. "By what authority doest thou these things?" The Lord answered this question by another. They refused to answer, and Jesus refused in like manner to answer them. To this time belong the parables of the two sons, of the wicked husbandman, and of the wedding garment.—*Wednesday the* 13*th of Nisan* (*April* 5*th*). This day was passed in retirement with the Apostles. Satan had put it into the mind of one of them to betray him; and Judas Iscariot made a covenant to betray him for thirty pieces of silver.—*Thursday the* 14*th of Nisan* (*April* 6*th*). On "the first day of unleavened bread," the disciples asked their Master where they were to eat the Passover. He directed Peter and John to go into Jerusalem, and to follow a man whom they should see bearing a pitcher of water, and to demand of him, in their Master's name, the use of the guest chamber in his house. All happened as Jesus had told them, and in the evening they assembled to celebrate, for the last time, the paschal meal. When they had taken their places at table and the supper had begun, Jesus gave them the first cup to divide amongst themselves (Luke). It was customary to drink at the paschal supper four cups of wine mixed with water; and this answered to the first of them. There now arose a contention among the disciples which of them should be the greatest. After a warning against pride and ambition Jesus performed an act which must ever have been remembered by the witnesses as a lesson of humility. He rose from the table, poured water into a basin, girded himself with a towel, and proceeded to wash the disciples' feet (John). "If I, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one another's feet. For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you." From this act of love even the traitor Judas was not excluded. But his treason was known; and Jesus denounces it. One of them should betray him. Toward the close of the meal Jesus instituted the sacrament of the Lord's Supper. The denial of Peter is now foretold (Matt. xxvi. 31–35). That great final discourse, which John alone has recorded, is now delivered in the house before they proceeded to Gethsemane (John xiv.–xvii.)—*Friday the* 15*th of Nisan* (*April* 7*th*), *including part of the eve of it.* "When they had sung a hymn," they went out into the Mount of Olives. Jesus takes only his three proved companions, Peter, James and John, passes with them into the garden, leaving the rest seated, probably near the entrance. No pen can describe what passed in that secluded spot. He tells them, "My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death; tarry ye here and watch with me," and then leaving the three he wrestles in agony alone with God. At the dawn of day the Sanhedrim assembled. The high priest now asks him whether he is the Christ the Son of God. He answers that he is, and foretells his return in glory and power at the last day. This is enough. They pronounce him worthy of death (John xviii. 19–24; Luke xxii. 63–71; Matt. xxvi. 59–68; Mark xiv. 55–65). But the Sanhedrim possessed no power to carry out such a sentence. As soon as it was day they took him to Pilate, the Roman procurator. From the first Jesus found favor in the eyes of Pilate, and he pronounced that he found no fault in him. Finding that Jesus was a Galilean, he sent him to Herod; but Herod, after cruel mockery, sent him back to Pilate. Now commenced the fearful struggle between the Roman procurator and the Jews. After the examination by Herod, and the return of Jesus, Pilate proposed to release him, as it was usual on the feast day to release a prisoner to the Jews. The multitude preferred another prisoner called Barabbas. According to John, Pilate still sought to release Jesus; but the last argument was now applied to him: "If thou let this man go, thou art not Cæsar's friend." This decided the question. He delivered Jesus to be crucified (Matt. xxvii. 15–30; Mark xv. 6–19; Luke xxiii. 17–25; John xviii. 39, 40, xix. 1–16). This occurred about the sixth hour. On the death of Jesus, the veil which covered the Most Holy place of the Temple, the place of the especial presence of Jehovah, was rent in twain. There was a great earthquake. Many who were dead rose from their graves. *Saturday the* 16*th of Nisan* (*April* 8*th*). The chief priests and Pharisees set a watch over the tomb (Matt. xxvii. 62–66).—*Sunday the* 17*th of Nisan* (*April* 9*th*). The Sabbath ended at six on the evening of Nisan 16th. Early the next morning the resurrection of Jesus took place. The women, who had stood by the cross of Jesus, had prepared spices for the embalming of our Lord's body. They came very early on the first day of the week to the sepulchre. When they arrive they find the stone rolled away, and Jesus no longer in the sepulchre. He had risen from the dead. Mary Magdalene, believing that the body has been removed by men, tells Peter and John that the Lord has been taken away. The other women go into the sepulchre, and they see an angel (Matt., Mark). They now leave the sepulchre, and go in haste to make known the news to the apostles. As they were going, "Jesus met them, saying, All hail." The eleven do not believe the account when they receive it. In the meantime Peter and John came to the sepulchre. John arrived first and looked in; Peter afterward came up and entered at once, and found the grave clothes lying, but not him who had worn them. They then returned, wondering at what they had seen. Mary Magdalene, however, remained weeping at the tomb, and saw the two angels in the tomb. They address her, and she answers, still without any suspicion that the Lord is risen. As she turns away she sees Jesus, but does not recognize him. Then he calls her by name, and she joyfully recognizes her Master. The third appearance of our Lord was to Peter (Luke, Paul); the fourth to the two disciples going to Emmaus in the evening (Mark, Luke); the fifth in the same evening to the eleven as they sat at meat (Mark, Luke, John). All of these occurred on the first day of the week, the very day of the resurrection. A week after, he appeared to the apostles, and gave Thomas a convincing proof of his resurrection (John); this was the sixth appearance. The seventh was in Galilee, where seven of the apostles were assembled (John). The eighth was to the eleven (Matt.) The ninth was to James (Paul); and the last to the apostles at Jerusalem just before the Ascension (Acts).

JESUS CHRIST HEALING THE SICK.

CHRIST IN THE GARDEN.

JĒ'THER. 1. Jethro, the father-in-law of Moses (Ex. iv. 18). 2. The first-born of Gideon's seventy sons (Judg. viii. 20). 3. The father of Amasa, captain-general of Absalom's army. 4. The son of Jada, a descendant of Hezron, of the tribe of Judah (1 Chron. ii. 32).

JĒ'THETH, one of the "dukes" who came of Esau (Gen. xxxvi. 40; 1 Chron. i. 51).

JĒ'THRO was priest or prince of Midian, both offices being combined in one person. Moses spent the forty years of his exile from Egypt with him, and married his daughter Zipporah.

JEW. This name was applied to a member of the kingdom of Judah after the separation of the ten tribes. The term first makes its appearance just before the captivity of the ten tribes (2 Kings xvi. 6). After the return the word received a larger application. All the members of the new state were called Jews (Judæans), and the name was extended to the race scat-

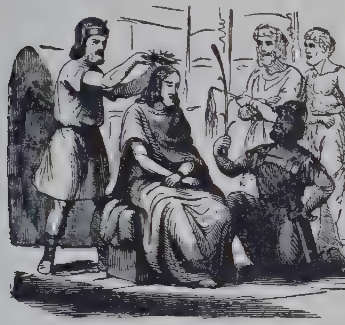
CHRIST BEARING HIS CROSS.

tered throughout the nations (Dan. iii. 8, 12; Ezra iv. 12, 23, etc.; Neh. i. 2; ii. 16; v. 1, etc.; Esth. iii. 4, ff., etc.) Under the name of "Judæans," the people of Israel were known to classical writers (Tac. *H.* v. 2, etc.) The force of the title "Jew" is seen particularly in the Gospel of St. John, who rarely uses any other term to describe the opponents of our Lord.

JEW′ESS, a woman of Hebrew birth, without distinction of tribe (Acts xvi. 1; xxiv. 24).

JEW′RY, the same word elsewhere rendered Judah and Judæa (Dan. v. 13).

JĔZ-A-NĪ′AH, the son of Hoshaiah, the Maachathite, and one of the captains of the forces who had escaped from Jerusalem during the final attack of the Chaldæans. When the Babylonians had departed, Jezaniah, with the men under his command, returned to Gedaliah at Mizpah. In the assassination of that officer Jezaniah took a prominent part (2 Kings xxv. 23; Jer. xl. 8; xlii. 1; xliii. 2).



CHRIST MOCKED BY THE SOLDIERS.

JĔZ′E-BĔL, a wife of Ahab, king of Israel, and mother of Athaliah, queen of Judah, and Ahaziah and Joram, kings of Israel. She was a Phœnician princess, daughter of "Ethbaal king of the Zidonians."

JĔZ′RE-EL. A city situated in the plain of the same name between Gilboa and Little Hermon, now generally called Esdraelon. It appears in Josh. xix. 18, but its historical importance dates from the reign of Ahab, who chose it for his chief residence. The situation of the modern village of *Zerin* still remains. In the neighborhood, or within the town probably, were a temple, and grove of Astarte, with an establishment of 400 priests supported by Jezebel (1 Kings xvi. 33; 2 Kings x. 11). The palace of Ahab (1 Kings xxi. 1; xviii. 46), containing his "ivory house" (1 Kings xxii. 39), was on the eastern side of the city, forming part of the city wall.

JĬD′LAPH, a son of Nahor (Gen. xxii. 22), whose settlements have not been identified, though they most probably are to be looked for in the Euphrates country.

JĬM′NA, the firstborn of Asher (Num. xxvi. 44). He is elsewhere called JIMNAH (Gen. xlvi. 17) and IMNAH (1 Chron. vii. 30).

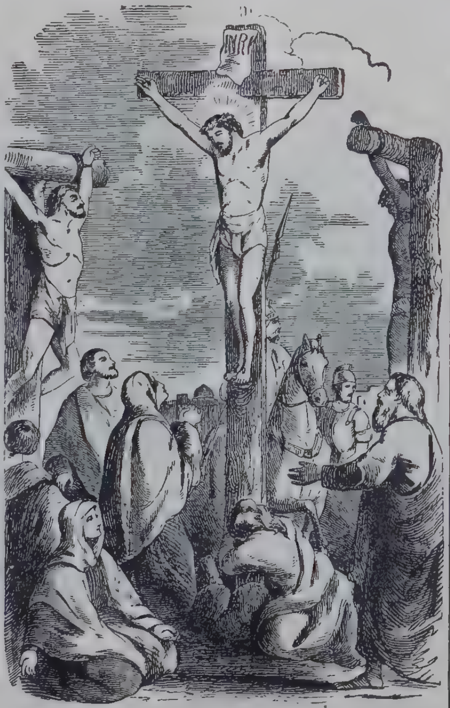
JĬPH′THAH-ĔL, THE VALLEY OF, a valley which served as one of the landmarks for the boundary of Zebulun (Josh. xix. 14) and Asher (27).

JŌ′AB, the most remarkable of the three nephews of David, the children of Zeruiah, David's sister. Joab first appears after David's accession to the throne at Hebron. At the siege of Jebus he was appointed commander-in-chief—"captain of the host"—the same office that Abner had held under Saul, the highest after the king (1 Chron. xi. 6; 2 Sam. viii. 16). In the wars which David undertook, Joab was the general (2 Sam. xi. 11).

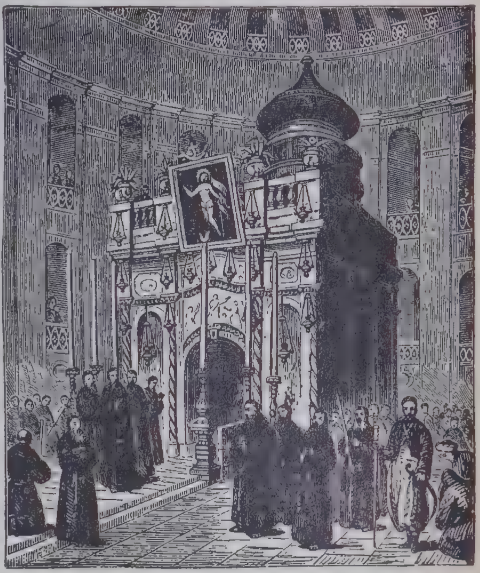
JO-ĂN′NĂ. 1. Son of Rhesa, according to the text of Luke iii. 27, and one of the ancestors of Christ. But according to the view explained in a previous article, son of Zerubbabel, and the same as Hananiah in 1 Chron. iii. 19. 2. The name of a woman, occurring twice in Luke (viii. 3; xxiv. 10), but evidently denoting the same person.

JŌ′ĂSH. 1. Joash's reign lasted 40 years, from 878 to 838 B. C. 2. Son and successor of Jehoahaz on the throne of Israel from B. C. 840 to 825, and for two full years a contemporary sovereign with the preceding (2 Kings xiv. 1, comp. with xii. 1; xiii. 10). When he succeeded to the crown, the kingdom was in a deplorable state from the devastations of Hazael and Benhadad, kings of Syria. On a visit paid by Joash to Elisha on his deathbed, the prophet promised him deliverance from the Syrian yoke in Aphek (1 Kings xx. 26–30). He then bade him smite upon the ground, and the king smote thrice and then stayed. The prophet rebuked him for staying, and limited to three his victories over Syria. Accordingly Joash beat Benhadad three times on the field of battle, and recovered from him the cities which Hazael had taken from Jehoahaz. The other military event of Joash's reign was his successful war with Amaziah king of Judah. The grounds of this war are given in 2 Chron. xxv. 3. The father of Gideon, and a wealthy man among the Abiezrites (Judg. vi. 11, 29, 30, 31).

JŌB, the patriarch, the name of one of the books of the Old Testament. His residence in the land of *Uz* marks him as belonging to the Aramæan race. The opinions of Job and his friends are interesting as exhibiting the patriarchal religion, uninfluenced by the legislation of Moses. Job is represented as a chieftain of wealth and rank, blameless in all the relations of life. 1. One question could be raised by envy; may not the goodness which secures such rewards be a form of selfishness? Satan suggests, "Doth Job fear God for naught?" and asserts that if those blessings were withdrawn, "he will curse thee to thy face." Satan received permission to make the trial. He destroys Job's property, then his children; and afterward inflicts upon him the most terrible disease known in the east. Job's wife breaks down under the trial. He repels his wife's suggestion with the simple words, "What! shall we receive good at the hand of the Lord, and shall we not receive evil?" "In all this Job did not sin with his lips." The question raised by Satan was thus answered. Three men, representing the wisdom of the age, come and condole with Job, without uttering a word. This silence drew out all his anguish. In agony he curses the day of his birth. Now begins a series of discussions. Jehovah at length appears in the midst of a storm, and in language of incomparable grandeur he reproves and silences the murmurs of Job, rebukes his opponents, and vindicates the integrity of the patriarch. The fact of Job's existence, and the truth of the narrative, were not likely to be denied by Hebrews or Christians, considering the terms in which the patriarch is named in the 14th of Ezekiel and in the Epistle of St. James (v. 11). The date of the book is doubtful. The language approaches more nearly to the Arabic than any other Hebrew production. It may be regarded as a settled point that the book was written long before the exile; while there is nothing to prove a later date than the Pentateuch. From the strongest evidence it is clear that the work was composed either before the Law was promulgated, or under peculiar circumstances which exempted him from its influence. The total absence of any allusion, not only to the Mosaic law, but to the events of the exodus, the fame of which must have reached the country of Job, is a strong argument for the early age of the patriarch and the book.



THE CRUCIFIXION.

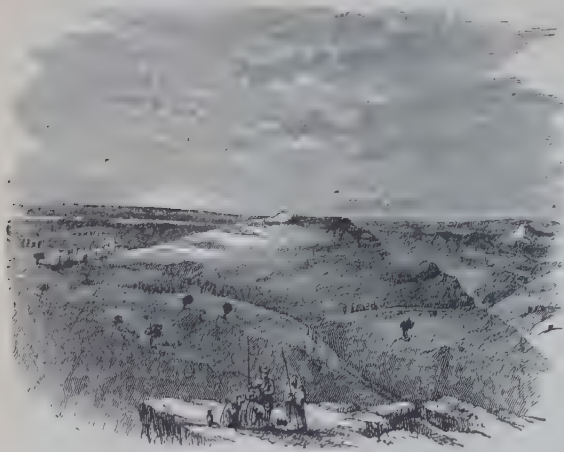


CHRIST'S TOMB.

JŌ′BĂB. 1. The last in order of the sons of Joktan (Gen. x. 29; 1 Chron. i. 23). 2. One of the "kings" of Edom (Gen. xxxvi. 33, 34; 1 Chron. i. 44, 45). 3. King of MADON; one of the northern chieftains who attempted to oppose Joshua's conquest, and were routed by him at Meron (Josh. xi. 1, only). 4. Head of a Benjamite house (1 Chron. viii. 20).

JŎCH′E-BĔD, the wife and the aunt of Amram, and the mother of Moses and Aaron (Ex. ii. 1; vi. 20; Num. xxvi. 59).

JŌ-EL. 1. Eldest son of Samuel the prophet (1 Sam. viii. 2; 1 Chron. vi. 33; xv. 17), and father of Heman the singer. 2. In 1 Chron. vi. 36, A. V., Joel seems to be merely a corruption of Shaul in ver. 24. 3. The second of the twelve minor prophets, the son of Pethuel, probably prophesied in Judah in the reign of Uzziah. We find what we should expect on Joel's being the first prophet to Judah, a grand outline of the terrible scene, which was to be depicted in detail by subsequent prophets. The event to which the prophecy related was a public calamity, then impending on Judah, want of water, and a plague of locusts, continuing for several years. The prophet exhorts the people to turn to God with penitence, fasting and prayer; and then (he says) the plague shall cease, and the rain descend in its season, and the land yield her accustomed fruit. 4. A Simeonite chief (1 Chron. iv. 35). 5. A descendant of Reuben (1 Chron. v. 4). 6. Chief of the Gadites, who dwelt in the land of Bashan (1 Chron. v. 12). 7. The son of Izrahiah, of the tribe of Issachar (1 Chron. vii. 3). 8. The brother of Nathan of Zobah (1 Chron. xi. 38), and one of David's guard. 9. The chief of the Gershonites in the reign of David (1 Chron. xv. 7, 11). 10. A Gershonite Levite in the reign of David, son of Jehiel, a descendant of Laadan (1 Chron. xxiii. 8; xxvi. 22). 11. The son of Pedaiah and a chief of the half tribe of Manasseh west of Jordan, in the reign of David (1 Chron. xxvii. 20). 12. A Kohathite Levite in the reign of Hezekiah (2 Chron. xxix. 12). 13. One of the sons of Nebo who returned with Ezra, and had married a foreign wife (Ezra x. 43). 14. The son of Zichri, a Benjamite (Neh. xi. 9).



MOUNT OF ASCENSION.

JO-HĀ′NAN. 1. Son of Azariah, and grandson of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, and the father of Azariah, 3 (1 Chron. vi. 9, 10, A. V.) Johanan's pontificate fell in the reign of Rehoboam. 2. Son of Elioenai, the son of Neariah, the son of Shemaiah, in the line of Zerubbabel's heirs (1 Chron. iii. 24). 3. The son of Kareah, and one of the captains of the army of Judah, who escaped in the final attack upon Jerusalem. After the murder of Gedaliah, Johanan was one of the foremost in the pursuit of his assassin, and rescued the captives he had carried off from Mizpah (Jer. xli. 11–16). Fearing the vengeance of the Chaldæans, the captains, with Johanan at their head, retired into Egypt. 4. The first-born son of Josiah king of Judah (1 Chron. iii. 15). 5. A valiant Benjamite who joined David at Ziklag (1 Chron. xii. 4). 6. A Gadite warrior, who followed David (1 Chron. xii. 12). 7. The father of Azariah, an Ephraimite in the time of Ahaz (2 Chron. xxviii. 12). 8. The son of Hakkatan, and chief of the Bene-Azgad who returned with Ezra (Ezra viii. 12). 9. The son of Eliashib, one of the chief Levites (Neh. xii. 23; Ezra x. 6). 10. The son of Tobiah the Ammonite (Neh. vi. 18).

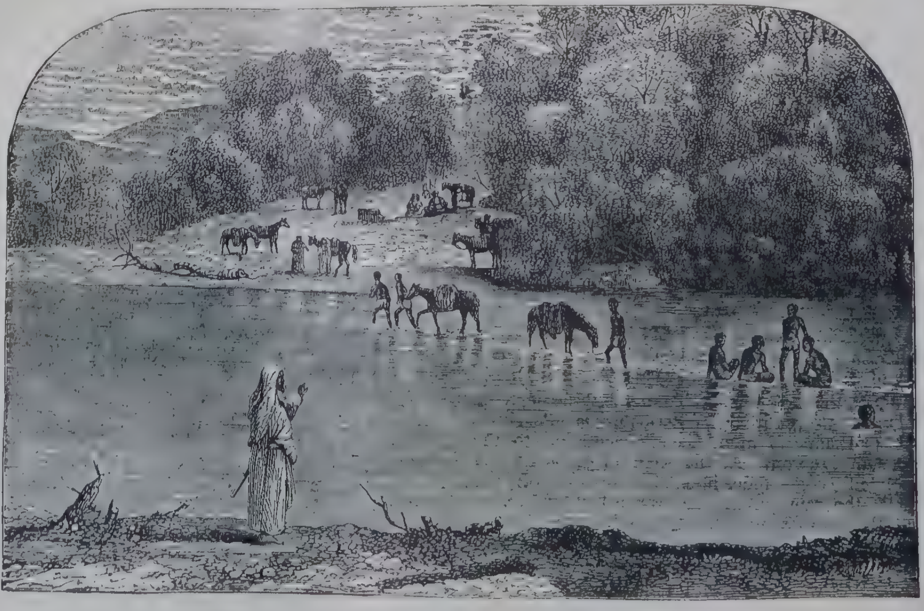
JŎHN, the same name as Johanan, a contraction of Jehohanan, "Jehovah's gift." 1. The father of Mattathias, and grandfather of the Maccabæan family (1 Macc. ii. 1). 2. The eldest son of Mattathias surnamed Caddis, who was slain by "the children of Jambri" (1 Macc. ii. 2; ix. 36–38). 3. The father of Eupolemus, one of the envoys whom Judas Maccabæus sent to Rome (1 Macc. viii. 17; 2 Macc. iv. 11). 4. The son of Simon, the brother of Judas Maccabæus (1 Macc. xiii. 53; xvi. 1). 5. One of the high priest's family, who, with Annas and Caiaphas, sat in judgment upon the Apostles Peter and John (Acts iv. 6). 6. The Hebrew name of the Evangelist Mark (Acts xii. 12, 25; xiii. 5, 13; xv. 37).

JŎHN, THE APOSTLE, was the son of Zebedee, a fisherman on the lake of Galilee, and of Salome, and brother of James, also an apostle (Matt. iv. 21; x. 3; xvii. 1, etc.) Peter and James and John come within the innermost circle of their Lord's friends. Peter is throughout the leader of that band; to John belongs the distinction of being the disciple whom Jesus loved. The name Boanerges (Mark iii. 17) implies a vehemence and zeal, which gave to those who had it the might of the Sons of Thunder. The three are with him when none else are in the chamber of death (Mark v. 37), in the glory of the transfiguration (Matt. xvii. 1). When the betrayal is accomplished, Peter and John follow afar off (John xviii. 15).

JŎHN THE BAPTIST was of the priestly race; his father Zacharias was a priest of the course of Abia, or Abijah (1 Chron. xxiv. 10), offering incense at the very time when a son was promised to him; and Elisabeth was of the daughters of Aaron (Luke i. 5.) John was ordained to be a Nazarite from his birth (Luke i. 15). Dwelling in the wild and thinly peopled region westward of the Dead Sea, he prepared himself for the wonderful office to which he had been divinely called. His dress was that of the old prophets, a garment woven of camel's hair (2 Kings i. 8), attached to the body by a leathern girdle. His food was locusts (Lev. xi. 22) and wild honey (Ps. lxxxi. 16). And now the long secluded hermit came forth to the discharge of his office. His supernatural birth, his hard ascetic life, his reputation for extraordinary sanctity, and the prevailing expectation that some great one was about to appear, these causes were sufficient to attract to him a great multitude from "every quarter" (Matt. iii. 5). Shortly after his testimony to the Messiah, John's public ministry was brought to a close. His death occurred in the course of the Lord's ministry.

JŎHN, GOSPEL OF. Ephesus and Patmos are mentioned by early writers as the place where this gospel was written; and the evidence seems to be in favor of Ephesus. The Apostle's sojourn at Ephesus began after St. Paul's Epistle to the Ephesians was written, *i. e.*, after A. D. 62. After the destruction of Jerusalem A. D. 69, Ephesus became the centre of the active life of eastern Christendom. It contained a large church of faithful Christians, a multitude of zealous Jews, an indigenous population devoted to the worship of a strange idol whose image was borrowed from the East, its name from the West. The Gospel was obviously addressed to Christians. The object of St. John, who wrote after the other Evangelists, is to supplement their narratives, which were confined to our Lord's life in Galilee.

JŎHN, THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF. The Apostle John was the author of this epistle. Like the Gospel it was written from Ephesus, and at the close of the first century. It was meant for the churches of Asia under St. John's inspection, to whom he had already delivered his doctrine (i. 3; ii. 7). In the introduction (i. 1–4) the apostle states the purpose of his epistle. The first part of the epistle may be considered to end at ii. 28. The apostle begins afresh with the doctrine of sonship or communion at ii. 20, and returns to the same theme at iv. 7. His lesson throughout is, that the means of union with God are, on the part of Christ, his atoning blood and advocacy on the part of man, holiness, obedience, purity, faith, and above all love.



FORD OF THE JORDAN.

JŎHN, THE SECOND AND THIRD EPISTLES OF. These two epistles are placed by Eusebius in the class of "disputed" books, and he appears to be doubtful whether they were written by the Evangelist, or by some other John. The evidence of antiquity in their favor is not very strong, but yet is considerable. In the fifth century they were almost universally received. The title and contents of the epistles are strong arguments against a fabricator, whereas they would account for their non-universal reception in early times.

JŎK′SHAN, a son of Abraham and Keturah (Gen. xxv. 2, 3; 1 Chron. i. 32), whose sons were Sheba and Dedan.

JŎK′TAN, son of Eber (Gen. x. 25; 1 Chron. i. 19), and the father of the Joktanite Arabs. Scholars are agreed in placing the settlements of Joktan in the south of the peninsula. The original limits are stated in the Bible: "their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest unto Sephar, a mount of the East" (Gen. x. 30).

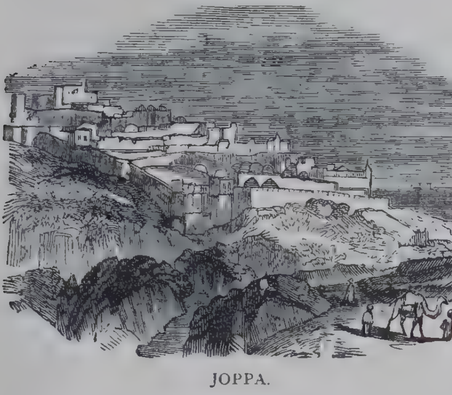
JŎK′THE-EL. 1. A city in the country of Judah (Josh. xv. 38), named next to Lachish. 2. "God-subdued," the title given by Amaziah to the cliff (A. V. Selah)—the stronghold of the Edomites—after he had captured it from them (2 Kings xiv. 7). The parallel narrative of 2 Chron. xxv. 11–13 supplies fuller details.

JŌ′NȦ, the father of the Apostle Peter (John i. 42), who is hence addressed as Simon Barjona (*i. e.*, son of Jona) in Matt. xvi. 17.

JŎN′A-DĂB. 1. Son of Shimeah and nephew of David. He is described as "very subtle" (2 Sam. xiii. 3). His age made him the friend of his cousin Amnon, heir to the throne (2 Sam. xiii. 3). He gave him the fatal advice for ensnaring his sister Tamar (5, 6). Again, in the same tragedy, when Amnon was murdered by Absalom, and the exaggerated report reached David that all the princes were slaughtered, Jonadab was already aware of the real state of the case (2 Sam. xiii. 32, 33). 2. Jer. xxxv. 6, 8, 10, 14, 16, 18, 19.

JŌ′NAH, the fifth of the minor prophets, according to the order of our Bible, was the son of Amittai, and a native of Gathhepher, a town of Lower Galilee, in Zebulun (2 Kings xiv. 25). He lived after the reign of Jehu, when the losses of Israel (2 Kings x. 32) began; and not till the latter part of the reign of Jeroboam II. The general opinion is that Jonah was the first of the prophets. The king of Nineveh at this time is supposed to have been Pul, who is placed B. C. 750. Having already prophesied to Israel, he was sent to Nineveh. The time was one of political revival in Israel; but ere long the Assyrians were to be employed by God as a scourge upon them. The prophet shrank from a commission which he felt would result (iv. 2) in the sparing of a hostile city. He attempted therefore to escape to Tarshish.

The providence of God, however, watched over him, first in a storm, and then in his being swallowed by a fish for the space of three days and three nights. After his deliverance, Jonah executed his commission; and the king, "believing him to be a minister from the supreme deity of the nation," and having heard of his miraculous deliverance, ordered a general fast, and averted the threatened judgment.


JOPPA.

JŌ′NAN, son of Eliakim, in the genealogy of Christ (Luke iii. 30).

JŌ′NAS. 1. The prophet Jonah (Matt. xii. 39, 40, 41; xvi. 4). 2. Father of Peter (John xxi. 15–17).

JŎN′A-THAN, that is, "the gift of Jehovah," the eldest son of King Saul. He was regarded in his father's lifetime as heir to the throne. Like Saul, he was a man of great strength and activity (2 Sam. i. 23). He was also famous for archery and slinging (1 Chron. xii. 2). His bow was to him what the spear was to his father: "*bow* of Jonathan turned not back" (2 Sam. i. 22). It was always about him (1 Sam. xviii. 4; xx. 35). His death occasioned the celebrated elegy of David. He left a son, Mephibosheth.

JŌ′NATH-Ē′LEM-RE-CHŌ′KIM, "a dumb dove of (in) distant places," a phrase found once only in the Bible as a heading to the 56th Psalm.

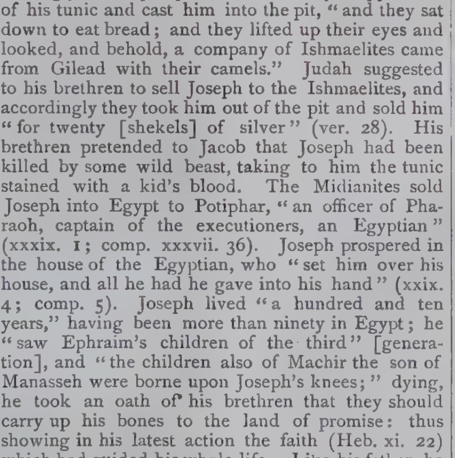
JŎP′PÂ, or Japho, now *Jaffa*, a town on the southwest coast of Palestine, in the portion of Dan (Josh. xix. 46). Having a harbor attached to it, it became the port of Jerusalem in the days of Solomon, and has been ever since. Here Jonah "took ship to flee from the presence of his Maker." Here, on the housetop of Simon the tanner, "by the seaside," St. Peter had his vision (Acts xi. 5). The existing town contains about 4,000 inhabitants.

JOR′DAN, the one river of Palestine, has a course of 200 miles, from the roots of Anti-Lebanon to the head of the Dead Sea. It is the river of the "great plain" of Palestine, "the river of God" in the Book of Psalms, at least that of his chosen people throughout their history. There were fords at Jericho, to which point the men of Jericho pursued the spies (Josh. ii. 7; comp. Judg. iii. 28). Higher up at Succoth, some way above, were the fords of Bethbarah (probably the Bethabara of the Gospel), where Gideon lay in wait for the Midianites (Judg. vii. 24), and where the men of Gilead slew the Ephraimites (xii. 6). These fords witnessed the first recorded passage of the Jordan in the Old Testament (Gen. xxxii. 10). Jordan was next crossed, over against Jericho, by Joshua the son of Nun (Josh. iv. 12, 13). The Jordan is frequently mentioned as a boundary: "over Jordan," "this" and "the other side," or "beyond Jordan," were expressions familiar to the Israelites. It was the eastern boundary of the promised land (Num. xxxiv. 12). The Jordan rises from several sources near Panium (*Bâniâs*), and passes through the lakes of Merom (*Hûleh*) and Gennesaret. The two principal features are its descent and its windings. From its fountain heads to the Dead Sea it rushes down, only broken by a series of precipitous falls. Between the lake of Gennesaret and the Dead Sea there are twenty-seven rapids; the depression of the lake of Gennesaret below the level of the Mediterranean is 653 feet, and that of the Dead Sea 1316 feet.

JŌ′RIM, son of Matthat, in the genealogy of Christ (Luke iii. 29).

JŌ′SE, son of Eliezer, in the genealogy of Jesus Christ (Luke iii. 29).

JŌ′ŞEPH. 1. The elder of the two sons of Jacob by Rachel, is first mentioned when seventeen years old. Jacob then stayed at Hebron with Isaac, while his sons kept his flocks. Joseph brought the evil report of his brethren to his father, and they hated him because his father loved him more than them, as the "son of his old age," and had shown his preference by making him a dress, which appears to have been a long tunic with sleeves, worn by the richer class (Gen. xxxvii. 2). The hatred of Joseph's brethren was increased by his dream foreshowing that they would bow down to him, which was followed by another of the same import. They had gone to Shechem to feed the flock; and Joseph was sent thither from Hebron by his father to bring him word of their welfare and that of the flock. They were not at Shechem, but were gone to Dothan, not far distant, pasturing their flock wherever the wild country was unowned. On Joseph's approach his brethren, except Reuben, resolved to kill him; but Reuben saved him, persuading them to cast him into a dry pit, he intending to restore him to his father. Accordingly, when Joseph was come, they stripped him of his tunic and cast him into the pit, "and they sat down to eat bread; and they lifted up their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmaelites came from Gilead with their camels." Judah suggested to his brethren to sell Joseph to the Ishmaelites, and accordingly they took him out of the pit and sold him "for twenty [shekels] of silver" (ver. 28). His brethren pretended to Jacob that Joseph had been killed by some wild beast, taking to him the tunic stained with a kid's blood. The Midianites sold Joseph into Egypt to Potiphar, "an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the executioners, an Egyptian" (xxxix. 1; comp. xxxvii. 36). Joseph prospered in the house of the Egyptian, who "set him over his house, and all he had he gave into his hand" (xxxix. 4; comp. 5). Joseph lived "a hundred and ten years," having been more than ninety in Egypt; he "saw Ephraim's children of the third" [generation], and "the children also of Machir the son of Manasseh were borne upon Joseph's knees;" dying, he took an oath of his brethren that they should carry up his bones to the land of promise: thus showing in his latest action the faith (Heb. xi. 22) which had guided his whole life. Like his father, he was embalmed, "and he was put in a coffin in Egypt" (l. 26). His trust Moses kept, and laid the bones of Joseph in his inheritance in Shechem, in the territory of Ephraim his offspring. 2. All that is told us of Joseph in the New Testament may be summed up in a few words. He was a just man and of the house and lineage of David. The public registers also contained his name under the reckoning of the house of David (John i. 45; Luke iii. 23; Matt. i. 20; Luke ii. 4). He lived at Nazareth in Galilee, and his family had been settled there for two preceding generations, possibly from the time of Matthat, the common grandfather of Joseph and Mary, since Mary lived there too (Luke i. 26, 27). He espoused Mary, the daughter and heir of his uncle Jacob, and before he took her home as his wife received the angelic communication recorded in Matt. i. 20. When Jesus was twelve years old Joseph and Mary took him with them to keep the Passover at Jerusalem, and when they returned to Nazareth he continued to act as a father to the child Jesus. Here our knowledge of Joseph ends. That he died before our Lord's crucifixion is indeed certain (John xix. 27). But where, when or how he died, we know not. 3. Joseph of Arimathea, a rich and pious Israelite (Mark xv. 43), and a member of the great council, or Sanhedrim. He is further characterized as "a good man and a just" (Luke xxiii. 50), one of those who were waiting for the kingdom of God (Mark xv. 43; Luke ii. 25, 38; xxiii. 51). There is a tradition that he was one of the seventy disciples. 4. Joseph, called Barsabas, and surnamed Justus; one of the two persons chosen by the assembled church (Acts i. 23) to fill the place in the Apostolic company from which Judas had fallen.


THE JORDAN.

JOSEPH REVEALS HIMSELF.

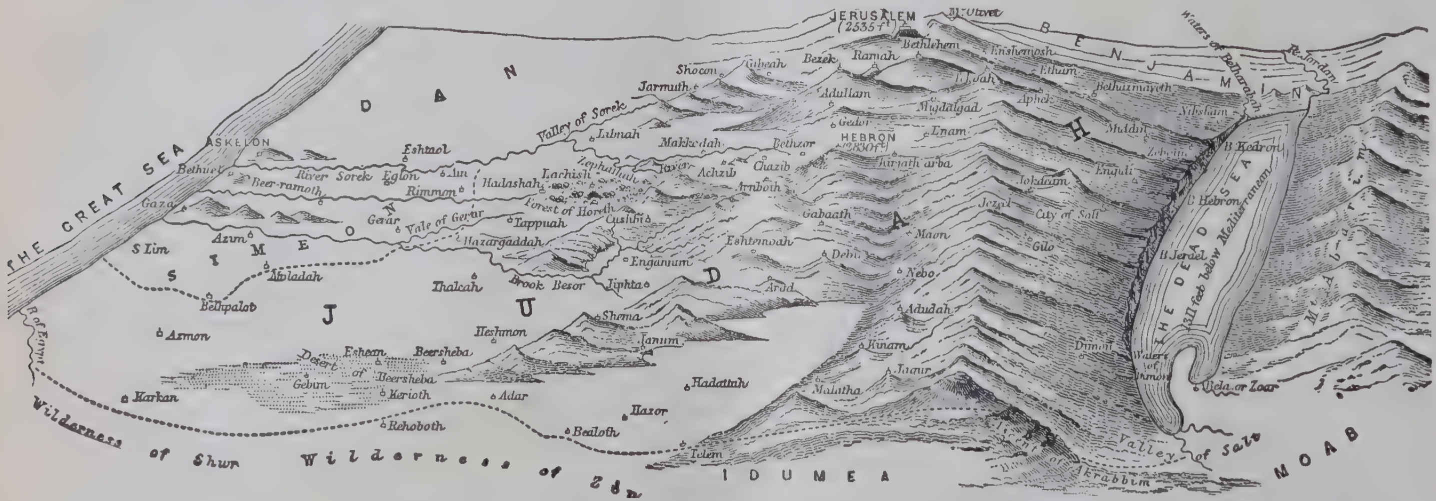
JŌ′SĒŞ. 1. Son of Eliezer, in the genealogy of Christ (Luke iii. 29). 2. One of the Lord's brethren (Matt. xiii. 55; Mark vi. 3). 3. Joses Barnabas (Acts iv. 36).

JŎSH′U-Â. His name appears in the various forms of Hoshea, Oshea, Jehoshua, Jeshua and Jesus. 1. The son of Nun, of the tribe of Ephraim (1 Chron. vii. 27), and was nearly forty years old when he shared in the hurried triumph of the exodus. He is mentioned first in connection with the fight against Amalek at Rephidim, when he was chosen by Moses to lead the Israelites (Ex. xvii. 9). The forty years of wandering were almost passed, and Joshua was one of the few survivors, when Moses, shortly before his death, was directed (Num. xxvii. 18) to invest Joshua publicly with definite authority, in connection with Eleazar the priest, over the people. And after this was done, God himself gave Joshua a charge by the mouth of the dying lawgiver (Deut. xxxi. 14, 23; Josh. i. 1). Joshua assumed the command of the people at Shittim, sent spies into Jericho, crossed the Jordan, fortified a camp at Gilgal, circumcised the people, kept the passover and was visited by the captain of the Lord's host. He died at the age of 110 years, and was buried in his own city, Timnath-serah. 2. An inhabitant of Beth-shemesh, in whose land was the stone at which the milch-kine stopped when they drew the ark of God with the offerings of the Philistines from Ekron to Bethshemesh (1 Sam. vi. 14, 18). 3. A governor of the city who gave his name to a gate of Jerusalem (2 Kings xxiii. 8). 4. Jeshua the son of Jozadak (Hag. i. 14; ii. 1; Zech. iii. 1, etc.)

JŎSH′U-Â, BOOK OF. This book has been regarded by many critics as a part of the Pentateuch; but there do not appear to be sufficient grounds for this opinion. The fact that the first sentence of

Joshua begins with a conjunction does not show any closer connection between it and the Pentateuch than exists between Judges and it. The references in i. 8; viii. 31; xxiii. 6; xxiv. 26, to the "book of the law," rather show that that book was distinct from Joshua. The book may be regarded as consisting of three parts: (I.) The conquest of Canaan; (II.) The partition of Canaan; (III.) Joshua's farewell. I. The preparations for the war and the passage of the Jordan, ch. 1–5; the capture of Jericho, 6; the conquest of the south, 7–10; the conquest of the north, 11; recapitulation, 12. II. Territory assigned to Reuben, Gad and half Manasseh, 13; the lot of Caleb, and of the tribe of Judah, 14, 15; Ephraim and half Manasseh, 16, 17; Benjamin, 18; Simeon, Zebulun, Issachar, Asher, Naphtali and Dan, 19; the appointment of six cities of refuge, 20; the assignment of forty-eight cities to Levi, 21; the departure of the trans-Jordanic tribes to their homes, 22. III. Joshua's convocation of the people and first address, 23; his second address at Shechem, and his death, 24. Nothing is known as to the authorship of the book.

JO-SĪ′AH. The son of Amon and Jedidah, succeeded his father B. C. 641, in the eighth year of his age, and reigned 31 years. His history is contained in 2 Kings xxii.–xxiv. 30; 2 Chron. xxxiv., xxxv.; and the first twelve chapters of Jeremiah throw much light upon the general character of the Jews in his day. 2. The son of Zephaniah, at whose house the prophet Zechariah was commanded to assemble the chief men of the captivity, to witness the solemn and symbolical crowning of Joshua the high priest (Zech. vi. 9).


THE GREAT SEA
ASKELON
D A N
Bethuel
Beer-ramoth
River Sorek
Eglon
Ain
Eshtaol
Rimmon
Gaza
Gerar
Vale of Gerar
Azem
S I M E O N
S Lim
Moladah
Bethpalet
R. of Egypt
Azmon
J U D A H
Karkan
Desert of Beersheba
Eshean
Beersheba
Gebim
Kerioth
Rehoboth
Wilderness of Shur
Wilderness of Zin
Thalcah
Brook Besor
Jiphtah
Heshmon
Adar
Hazor
Bealoth
Telem
Hadattah
Hazargaddah
Tappuah
Forest of Hereth
Halashah
Lachish
Zephathah
Libnah
Valley of Sorek
Jarmuth
Shocoh
Gibeah
Makkedah
Jattir
Achzib
Chezib
Arnboth
Culshi
Enganum
Shema
Janum
JERUSALEM (2535 ft)
Mt. Olivet
Bethlehem
Bezek
Ramah
Adullam
Gedor
HEBRON (2830 ft)
Bethzor
Kirjath arba
Gabaath
Eshtemoah
Debir
Maon
Nebo
Arad
Adadah
Kinam
Jagur
Malatha
Enshemesh
Ethum
Aphek
Migdalgad
Enam
Bethazmaveth
Nibshan
Middin
Zebeim
Engedi
Jokdeam
Jezreel
City of Salt
Gilo
Dimon
B E N J A M I N
Waters of Betharabah
R. Jordan
B. Kedron
B. Hebron
B. Jerdel
THE DEAD SEA
1311 feet below Mediterranean
Waters of Nimrim
Bela or Zoar
Valley of Salt
Ascent of Akrabbim
I D U M E A
MOAB
Mt. Abarim

PANORAMIC PLAN OF THE COUNTRY OF THE TRIBES OF JUDAH AND SIMEON.

JO-SĪ′AS. Josiah, king of Judah (Matt. i. 10, 11).

JŌ′THAM. 1. The youngest son of Gideon (Judg. ix. 5), who escaped from the massacre of his brethren. His parable of the reign of the bramble is the earliest example of the kind. 2. The son of King Uzziah or Azariah and Jerushah. After administering the kingdom during his father's leprosy, he succeeded to the throne B. C. 758, when he was 25 years old, and reigned 16 years in Jerusalem. He was contemporary with Pekah and with the prophet Isaiah. His history is contained in 2 Kings xv. and 2 Chron. xxvii. 3. A descendant of Judah, son of Jahdai (1 Chron. ii. 47).

JŎZ′A-CHAR, the son of Shimeath the Ammonitess, and one of the murderers of Joash king of Judah (2 Kings xii. 21). The writer of the Chronicles (2 Chron. xxiv. 26) calls him Zabad.

JŪ′BAL, a son of Lamech by Adah, and the inventor of the "harp and organ" (Gen. iv. 21).

JUBILEE, THE YEAR OF, the fiftieth year after the succession of seven Sabbatical years, in which all the land which had been alienated returned to the families of those to whom it had been allotted in the original distribution, and all bondmen of Hebrew blood were liberated. The relation in which it stood to the Sabbatical year and the directions for its observance are given Lev. xxv. 8–16 and 23–55. Its bearing on lands dedicated to Jehovah is stated Lev. xxvii. 16–25. The year was inaugurated on the Day of Atonement with the blowing of trumpets throughout the land, and by a proclamation of universal liberty. Josephus states that all debts were remitted in the year of Jubilee; but the Scripture speaks of the remission of debts only in connection with the Sabbatical year (Deut. xv. 1, 2), and the Jewish writers say expressly that the remission of debts was a point of distinction between the Sabbatical year and the Jubilee.

JŪ′DA. 1. Son of Joseph in the genealogy of Christ (Luke iii. 30). 2. Son of Joanna, or Hananiah (Luke iii. 26). He seems to be certainly the same person as Abiud in Matt. i. 13. 3. One of the Lord's brethren, enumerated in Mark vi. 3. 4. The patriarch Judah (Sus. 56; Luke iii. 33; Heb. vii. 14; Rev. v. 5; vii. 5).

JU-DÆ′A, or **JŪ′DAH,** a territorial division which succeeded to the overthrow of the ancient landmarks of the tribes of Israel and Judah in their captivities. The word first occurs Dan. v. 13, and the first mention of the "province of Judæa" is in the book of Ezra (v. 8); it is alluded to in Neh. xi. 3 (A. V. "Judah"), and was the result of the division of the Persian empire mentioned by Herodotus (iii. 89–97), under Darius (comp. Esth. viii. 9; Dan. vi. 1). The term Judæa was sometimes extended to the whole country of the Canaanites, its ancient inhabitants; and even in the Gospels we read of the coast of Judæa "beyond Jordan" (Matt. xix. 1; Mark x. 1). Judæa was the name of the third district, west of the Jordan, and south of Samaria.

JŪ′DAH, the fourth son of Jacob and the fourth of Leah, the last before the temporary cessation in the births of her children. His whole-brothers were Reuben, Simeon and Levi, elder than himself—Issachar and Zebulun, younger (see Gen. xxxv. 23). His sons were five. Of these, three were by his Canaanite wife Bath-shua. The other two, PHAREZ and ZERAH, were illegitimate sons by the widow of Er, the eldest of the former family. And from Pharez, the elder, were descended the illustrious families of Judah.

JŪ′DAH, KINGDOM OF. When the disruption of Solomon's kingdom took place at Shechem, only the tribe of Judah followed the house of David. But afterward, when Rehoboam conceived the design of establishing his authority over Israel by force of arms, the tribe of Benjamin also is recorded as obeying his summons, and contributing its warriors to make up his army. The Benjamite towns, Bethel and Jericho, were included in the northern kingdom. A part of the territory of Simeon (1 Sam. xxvii. 6; 1 Kings xix. 3; comp. Josh. xix. 1), and of Dan (2 Chron. xi. 10; comp. Josh. xix. 41, 42), was recognized as belonging to Judah; and in the reigns of Abijah and Asa the southern kingdom was enlarged by some additions taken out of the territory of Ephraim (2 Chron. xiii. 19; xv. 8; xvii. 2). The first three kings of Judah seem to have cherished the hope of re-establishing their authority over the Ten Tribes. For sixty years there was war between them and the kings of Israel. The victory achieved by Abijah brought to Judah a temporary accession of territory. Asa enlarged it still further. Hanani's remonstrance (2 Chron. xvi. 7) prepares us for the reversal by Jehoshaphat of the policy which Asa pursued toward Israel and Damascus. A close alliance sprang up between Judah and Israel. Jehoshaphat repelled nomad invaders, curbed the aggressive spirit of his neighbors, and made his influence felt among the Philistines and Arabians. Amaziah, flushed with the recovery of Edom, provoked a war with Jehoash, the conqueror of the Syrians; and Jerusalem was entered by the Israelites. Under Uzziah and Jotham, Judah enjoyed political and religious prosperity for almost a century and a half after the termination of the kingdom of Israel.

JŪ′DAS, the Greek form of the Hebrew name JUDAH, occurring in the LXX. and New Testament. 1. The patriarch JUDAH (Matt. i. 2, 3). 2. A man residing at Damascus, in "the street which is called Straight," in whose house Saul of Tarsus lodged after his miraculous conversion (Acts ix. 11).

JŪ′DAS, surnamed **BÄR′SA-BAS,** a leading member of the apostolic church at Jerusalem (Acts xv. 22), endued with the gift of prophecy (v. 32).

JŪ′DAS OF GALILEE, the leader of a revolt "in the days of the taxing." Judas was a Gaulonite of the city of Gamala, taking his name of Galilean from his insurrection having had its rise in Galilee. His revolt had a theocratic character, the watchword of which was, "We have no lord or master but God." Judas himself perished, and his followers were dispersed. Judas is represented as the founder of a fourth sect, in addition to the Pharisees, Sadducees and Essenes.

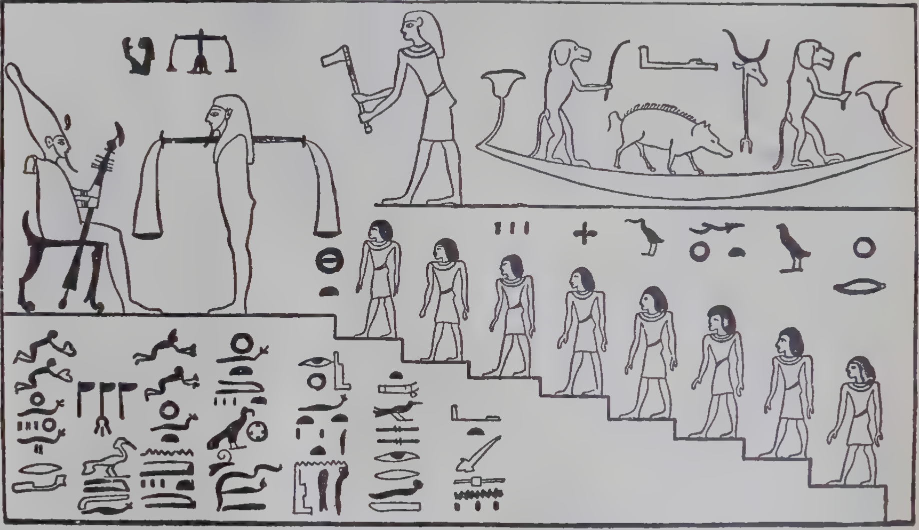
JŪ′DAS IS-CĂR′I-OT. He is sometimes called "the son of Simon" (John vi. 71; xiii. 2, 26), but more commonly called Iscariotes (Matt. x. 4; Mark iii. 19; Luke vi. 16, etc.) In the three lists of the twelve there is added in each that he was the betrayer. The name Iscariot has received many interpretations. (1) From Kerioth (Josh. xv. 25), in the tribe of Judah. On this hypothesis his position among the twelve, the rest of whom belonged to Galilee (Acts ii. 7), would be exceptional; and this has led to (2) From Kartha in Galilee (Kartan A. V. Josh. xxi. 22). (3) From *scortea*, a leathern apron, the name being applied to him as the bearer of the bag, and = Judas with the apron. He was drawn, as the others were, by the preaching of the Baptist, or his own Messianic hopes, or the "gracious words" of the new Teacher, to leave his former life, and to obey the call of the Prophet of Nazareth (John vi. 64). At the last supper he is present. Then come the sorrowful words, "One of you shall betray me." After this there comes on him that insanity of guilt as of one whose soul was possessed by the spirit of evil—"Satan entered into him" (John xiii. 27). He knows that garden in which his Master and his companions had so often rested. He comes, accompanied by a band of officers and servants (John xviii. 3), with the kiss, the usual salutation of the disciples. What followed in the confusion of that night the Gospels do not record. There came back on him the recollection of the righteousness of the Master he had wronged (Matt. xxvii. 3). His death was made more horrible by the circumstance recorded by St. Luke in the Acts; but most awful of all is the sentence pronounced upon him by the Lord, and with which Peter dismisses his name from the apostles' list, "from which Judas by transgression fell, that *he might go to his own place.*"

JŪ′DAS MĂC-CAB-Æ′US. [See MACCABEES.]

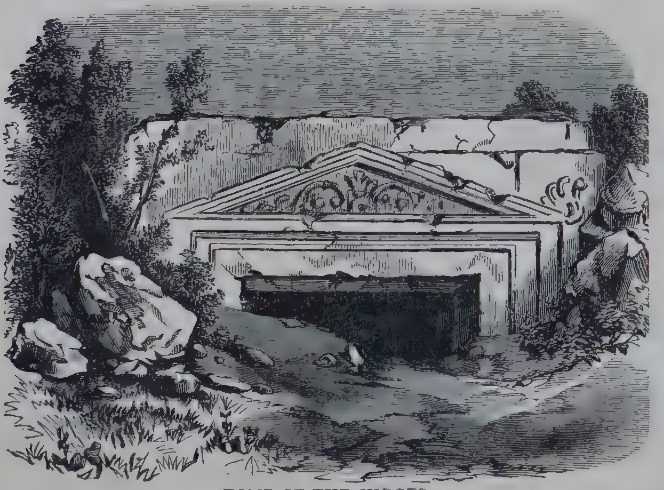
JŪDE, or JŪ′DAS, LEB-BĒ′US, and THAD-DĒ′US (A. V. "Judas *the brother* of James"), one of the twelve apostles. The name Judas occurs in the lists given by St. Luke vi. 16; Acts i. 13; and in John xiv. 22 (where we find "Judas not Iscariot" among the apostles), but the apostle has been generally identified with "Lebbeus whose surname was Thaddeus" (Matt. x. 3; Mark iii. 18). The name of Jude occurs only once in the Gospel narrative (John xiv. 22). Nothing is certainly known of the later history of the apostle. Tradition connects him with the foundation of the church at Edessa.

JŪ′DAS THE LORD'S BROTHER. Among the brethren of our Lord mentioned by the people of Nazareth (Matt. xiii. 55; Mark vi. 3) occurs a "Judas," sometimes identified with the apostle of the same name.

JŪDE, EPISTLE OF. Its author was Jude, one of the brethren of Jesus. There are no data from which to determine its date or place of writing. The object of the epistle is announced, v. 3; the reason for this exhortation is given, v. 4. The remainder of the epistle is occupied by a depiction of the adversaries of the faith. The epistle closes by reminding the readers of the oft-repeated prediction of the apostles—that the faith would be assailed (vs. 17–19), exhorting them to maintain their own steadfastness in the faith (vs. 20, 21), while they earnestly sought to rescue others (vs. 22, 23), and commending them to the power of God. This epistle presents one peculiarity, which caused its authority to be impugned in early times—the supposed citation of apocryphal writings (vs. 9, 14, 15). The larger portion of this epistle (vs. 3–16) is almost identical in language and subject with a part of the Second Epistle of Peter (2 Pet. ii. 1–19).



JUDGMENT SCENE (EGYPTIAN).



TOMB OF THE JUDGES.

JUDGES. The Judges were temporary deliverers, sent by God to deliver the Israelites from their oppressors. Their power only extended over portions of the country, and some of them were contemporaneous. Their name in Hebrew is *Shophetim*, which is the same as that for ordinary *judges*. For, though their first work was that of deliverers and leaders in war, they then administered justice to the people, and their authority supplied the want of a regular government. But the only recognized authority was still the oracle at Shiloh, which sunk into priestly weakness and disorder under Eli and his sons. Even while the administration of Samuel gave a settled government to the South, there was scope for the irregular exploits of Samson on the borders of the Philistines, and Samuel at last established his authority as Judge and prophet, but still as the servant of Jehovah, only to see it so abused by his sons as to exhaust the patience of the people, who at length demanded a KING. The following is a list of the Judges, whose history is given under their respective names:

First Servitude, to Mesopotamia—*First Judge:* OTHNIEL. Second Servitude, to Moab—*Second Judge:* EHUD; *Third Judge:* SHAMGAR. Third Servitude, to Jabin and Sisera—*Fourth Judge:* DEBORAH and BARAK. Fourth Servitude, to Midian—*Fifth Judge:* GIDEON; *Sixth Judge:* ABIMELECH; *Seventh Judge:* TOLA; *Eighth Judge:* JAIR. Fifth Servitude, to Ammon—*Ninth Judge:* JEPHTHAH; *Tenth Judge:* IBZAN; *Eleventh Judge:* ELON; *Twelfth Judge:* ABDON. Sixth Servitude, to the Philistines—*Thirteenth Judge:* SAMSON; *Fourteenth Judge:* ELI; *Fifteenth Judge:* SAMUEL.

On the Chronology of the Judges, see the following article:

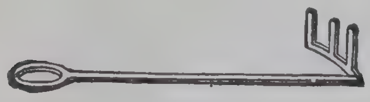
JUDGES, BOOK OF, of which the Book of Ruth formed originally a part, contains the history from Joshua to Samson. As the history of the Judges occupies the greater part of the narrative, and is also the history of the people, the title of the book is derived from that portion. The book may be divided into two parts—(1) Ch. i.–xvi. The subdivisions are i., ii. 5, which may be considered as an introduction, giving the results of the war carried on against the Canaanites by the several tribes on the west of Jordan after Joshua's death, and forming a continuation of Josh. xii., xiii. 7–xvi. The words, "and the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord," are employed to introduce the history of the thirteen Judges comprised in this book. An account of six of these thirteen is given at length. The account of the remaining seven is very short, and merely attached to the longer narratives. This portion of the book is almost entirely a history of the wars of deliverance. Ch. xvii.–xxi. This part has no connection with the preceding, and is often called an appendix. No mention of the Judges occurs in it. It contains allusions to "the house of God," the ark and the high priest. The period to which the narrative relates is "when there was no king in Israel" (xix. 1; cf. xviii. 1). It records the conquest of Laish by a portion of the tribe of Dan, and the establishment there of the idolatrous worship of Jehovah. The extinction of the tribe of Benjamin. The date is marked by the mention of Phinehas, the grandson of Aaron (xx. 28). From the above account it will be observed that the history ceases with Samson, excluding Eli and Samuel; and then at this point two historical pieces are added—xvii.–xxi., and the Book of Ruth—independent of the general plan and of each other. This is explained by the supposition that the books from Judges to 2 Kings formed one work. [See KINGS, BOOKS OF.]

JUDGMENT HALL. The word *Prætorium* is so translated five times in the A. V. of the New Testament; and in those five passages it denotes two different places. In John xviii. 28, 33; xxix. 9, it is the residence which Pilate occupied when he visited Jerusalem. The site of Pilate's prætorium in Jerusalem has given rise to much dispute, some supposing it to be the palace of King Herod, others the tower of Antonia; but it was probably the latter, which was then and long afterward the citadel of Jerusalem. In Acts xxiii. 35, Herod's judgment hall or prætorium in Cæsarea was a part of that magnificent range of buildings, the erection of which by King Herod is described in Josephus. The word "palace," or "Cæsar's court," in the A. V. of Phil. i. 13, is a translation of the same word prætorium.

HEAD OF JUPITER.

JŪ′DITH. 1. The daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and wife of Esau (Gen. xxvi. 34). 2. The heroine of the apocryphal book which bears her name, who appears as an ideal type of piety (Jud. viii. 6), beauty (xi. 21), courage and chastity (xvi. 22, ff)

JŪ′DITH, THE BOOK OF, one of the books of the Apocrypha, like that of Tobit, belongs to the earliest specimens of historical fiction. The narrative of the reign of "Nebuchadnezzar King of *Nineveh*" (i. 1), of the campaign of Holofernes, and the deliverance of Bethulia, through the stratagem and courage of the Jewish heroine, contains too many and too serious difficulties, both historical and geographical, to allow of the supposition that it is either true, or even moulded on truth. It belongs to the Maccabæan period, which it reflects not only in its general spirit, but even in its smaller traits.


KEY.

JŪ′LI-Ȧ, a Christian woman at Rome, probably the wife, or perhaps the sister, of Philologus, in connection with whom she is saluted by St. Paul (Rom. xvi. 15).

JŪ′LI-ŬS, the centurion of "Augustus' band," to whose charge St. Paul was delivered when he was sent prisoner from Cæsarea to Rome (Acts xxvii. 1, 3).

JŪ′NI-Ȧ, a Christian at Rome, mentioned by St. Paul as one of his kinsfolk and fellow-prisoners, of note among the apostles, and in Christ before St. Paul (Rom. xvi. 7).

JUNIPER (1 Kings xix. 4, 5; Ps. cxx. 4; Job xxx. 4). The word which is rendered in A. V. juniper is a sort of broom, Genista monosperma, G. rætam of Forskål, answering to the Arabic *Rethem*. It is very abundant in the desert of Sinai, and affords shade and protection in heat and storm to travellers.

JŪ′PI-TER (the Greek Zeus). Antiochus Epiphanes dedicated the Temple at Jerusalem to the service of Zeus Olympius (2 Macc. vi. 2), and at the same time the rival temple on Gerizim was devoted to Zeus Xenius (*Jupiter hospitalis*, Vulg.) The Olympian Zeus was the national god of the Hellenic race, as well as the ruler of the heathen world, and as such formed the true opposite to Jehovah. The application of the second epithet, "the God of hospitality," is more obscure. Jupiter or Zeus is mentioned in one passage of the New Testament, on the occasion of St. Paul's visit to Lystra (Acts xiv. 12, 13), where the expression, "Jupiter, which was before their city," means that his temple was outside the city.

JŬS′TUS. 1. A surname of Joseph called Barsabas (Acts i. 23). 2. A Christian at Corinth, with whom St. Paul lodged (Acts xviii. 7). 3. A surname of Jesus, a friend of St. Paul (Col. iv. 11).

KĀ′DEH, KĀ′DESH-BÄR′NE-Ȧ (Kadesh means *holy:* it is the same word as the Arabic name for Jerusalem, *El-Khuds*). This place, the scene of Miriam's death, was the farthest point which the Israelites reached in their direct road to Canaan; it was also that whence the spies were sent, and where, on their return, the people broke out into murmuring, upon which their strictly penal term of wandering began (Num. xiii. 3, 26; xiv. 29–33; xx. 1; Deut. ii. 14).

KĂD′MI-EL, one of the Levites who, with his family, returned from Babylon with Zerubbabel (Ezra ii. 40; Neh. vii. 43). He and his house are in history on three occasions (Ezra iii. 9; Neh. ix. 4, 5; x. 9).

KA-RĒ′AH, the father of Johanan and Jonathan, who supported Gedaliah and avenged his murder (Jer. xl. 8, 13, 15, 16; xli. 11, 13, 14, 16; xlii. 1, 8; xliii. 2, 4, 5).

KÄR′KOR, the place in which Zebah and Zalmunna were routed by Gideon (Judg. viii. 10), on the east of Jordan.

KĒ′DAR, the second of the sons of Ishmael (Gen. xxv. 13; 1 Chron. i. 29). The "glory of Kedar" is recorded by the prophet Isaiah (xxi. 13–17), and the "princes of Kedar" are mentioned by Ezek. (xxvii. 21), as well as the pastoral character of the tribe. They were like the tribes of the present day, "archers" and "mighty men" (Isa. xxi. 17; comp. Ps. cxx. 5). The tribe was one of the most conspicuous of all the Ishmaelite tribes, and hence the Rabbins call the Arabians by this name.

KĒ′DESH. 1. In the south of Judah (Josh. xv. 23). 2. A city of Issachar, allotted to the Gershonite Levites (1 Chron. vi. 72). The Kedesh mentioned among the cities whose kings were slain by Joshua (Josh. xii. 22), in company with Megiddo and Jokneam of Carmel, would seem to have been this city of Issachar. 3. KEDESH; also KEDESH IN GALILEE; and once, Judg. iv. 6, KEDESH NAPHTALI. One of the fortified cities of the tribe of Naphtali, named between Hazor and Edrei (Josh. xix. 37); appointed as a city of refuge, and allotted with its "suburbs" to the Gershonite Levites (xx. 7; xxi. 32; 1 Chron. vi. 76). It was the residence of Barak (Judg. iv. 6), and there he and Deborah assembled the tribes of Zebulun and Naphtali, being, as its name implies, a "holy place" of great antiquity.

KE-MŪ′EL. 1. The son of Nahor by Milcah, and father of Aram (Gen. xxii. 21). 2. The son of Shiptan, and prince of the tribe of Ephraim; one of the twelve men appointed by Moses to divide the land of Canaan (Num. xxxiv. 24). 3. A Levite, father of Hashabiah, prince of the tribe in the reign of David (1 Chron. xxvii. 17).

KĔ′NĂZ. 1. Son of Eliphaz, the son of Esau. He was one of the dukes of Edom (Gen. xxxvi. 15, 42; 1 Chron. i. 53). 2. One of the same family, a grandson of Caleb, according to 1 Chron. iv. 15.

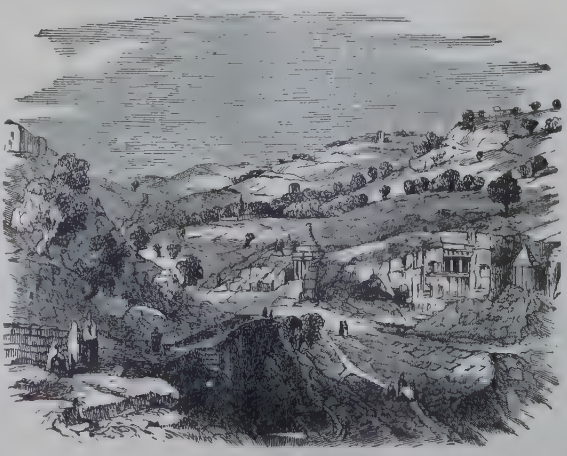
KĔN′ĪTE, THE, and **KĔN′ĪTES, THE,** a tribe first mentioned in company with the Kenizzites and Kadmonites (Gen. xv. 19). That they were a branch of the nation of MIDIAN is shown from the fact that Jethro, who in Exodus (ii. 15, 16; iv. 9, etc.) is represented as dwelling in Midian, and as priest or prince of that nation, is in Judges (i. 16; iv. 11) said to have been a Kenite.

KĔR′EN -HĂP′PUCH, the youngest of the daughters of Job, born during his reviving prosperity (Job xlii. 14).

KETTLE, a vessel for culinary or sacrificial purposes (1 Sam. ii. 14). The Hebrew word is also rendered "basket" in Jer. xxiv. 2; "caldron" in 2 Chron. xxxv. 13, and "pot" in Job xli. 20.

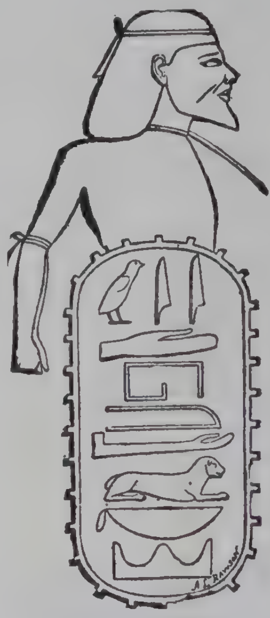
KE-TŪ′RAH, the wife whom Abraham "added and took" besides, or after the death of, Sarah (Gen. xxv. 1; 1 Chron. i. 32). Some critics think that Abraham took Keturah after Sarah's death; but it is more probable that he took her during Sarah's lifetime (comp. Gen. xvii. 17; xviii. 11; Rom. iv. 19; Heb. xi. 12). In the record in 1 Chron. i. 32, she is called a "concubine" (comp. Gen. xxv. 5, 6).

KEY. The key of a native Oriental lock is a piece of wood, from seven inches to two feet in length, fitted with wires or short nails, which, being inserted laterally into the hollow bolt which serves as a lock, raises other pins within the staple so as to allow the bolt to be drawn back.


VALLEY OF KIDRON

KEZ-Ī′Ȧ, the second of the daughters of Job, born after his recovery (Job xlii. 14).

KĬD′RON (or **KĔD′RON**), **THE BROOK,** a torrent or valley—not a "brook," as in the A. V.—close to Jerusalem. It lay between the city and the Mount of Olives, and was crossed by David in his flight (2 Sam. xv. 23, comp. 30), and by our Lord on his way to Gethsemane (John xviii. 1; comp. Mark xiv. 26; Luke xxii. 39).

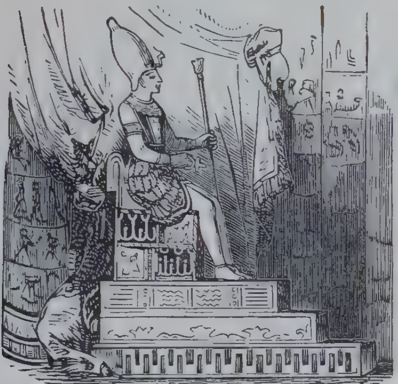

KING OF JUDAH.

KINDRED. I. Of the special names denoting relation by consanguinity, the principal will be found explained under their proper heads, FATHER, BROTHER, etc. It will be there seen that the words which denote near relation in the direct line are used also for the other superior or inferior degrees in that line, as grandfather, grandson, etc. II. The words which express collateral consanguinity are: 1. uncle; 2. aunt; 3. nephew; 4. niece (not A. V.); 5. cousin. III. The terms of affinity are: 1. (*a*) father-in-law, (*b*) mother-in-law; 2. (*a*) son-in-law, (*b*) daughter-in-law; 3. (*a*) brother-in-law, (*b*) sister-in-law.

KING. [See BULL.]

KING. The name of the Supreme Ruler of the Hebrews during a period of 500 years previous to the destruction of Jerusalem, B. C. 586. The occasion of the substitution of a regal form of government for that of Judges seems to have been the siege of Jabesh-Gilead by Nahash, king of the Ammonites (1 Sam. xi. 1), and the refusal to allow the inhabitants of that city to capitulate, except on humiliating conditions (1 Sam. xi. 2, 4–6). Disgust had been excited by the corrupt administration of justice under the sons of Samuel, and a radical change was desired (1 Sam. viii. 3–5. (Accordingly the idea of a Hebrew king was twofold. A Hebrew king, besides being commander-in-chief of the army, supreme judge and absolute master of his subjects, exercised the power of imposing taxes on them, and of exacting from them personal service and labor. And the degree to which the exaction of personal labor might be carried is illustrated by King Solomon's requirements for building the temple. In addition to these earthly powers, the king of Israel had a more awful claim to respect and obedience. He was the vicegerent of Jehovah (1 Sam. x. 1; xvi. 13), and as it were his son, if just and holy (2 Sam. vii. 14; Ps. lxxxix. 26, 27; ii. 6, 7). He had been set apart as a consecrated ruler.

KINGS, FIRST AND SECOND BOOKS OF, originally only one book in the Hebrew canon, form in the LXX. and the Vulgate the third and fourth Books of *Kings* (the Books of Samuel being the first and second). The division between the Books of Kings and Samuel is artificial, and the historical books commencing with Judges and ending with 2 Kings present the appearance of one work, giving a continuous history of Israel from the time of Joshua to the death of Jehoiachin. The books of Kings contain the history from David's death and Solomon's accession to the destruction of the kingdom of Judah and the desolation of Jerusalem, with a notice of an event that occurred twenty-six years after, viz., the liberation of Jehoiachin from his prison at Babylon, and his death not long after. The history therefore comprehends the whole of the Israelitish monarchy, exclusive of the reigns of Saul and David. *Relation of the Books of Kings to those of Chronicles.* The former is by far the older work. While the Books of Chronicles were written especially for the Jews after their return from Babylon, the Book of Kings was written for Israel, before their national existence was destroyed. Jeremiah was a prophet. He lived while the prophetic office was in vigor, in his own person, in Ezekiel, and Daniel, and many others. Accordingly, in the Books of Kings great prominence is given to the prophetic office. Ezra was only a priest. In his days the prophetic office had wholly fallen into abeyance. That evidence of the Jews being the people of God, which consisted in the presence of prophets among them, was no more. But to his generation, the mark of the continuance of God's favor was the rebuilding of the Temple at Jerusalem, the restoration of the daily sacrifice and the Levitical worship and the wonderful renewal of the Mosaic institutions. The writer of the Chronicles, having the Books of Kings before him, made those books the basis of his own. But also having his own personal views, predilections and motives in writing, composing for a different age, and for people under very different circumstances; and, moreover, having before him the original authorities from which the Books of Kings were compiled, he rearranged the older narrative as suited his purpose.


EGYPTIAN KING.

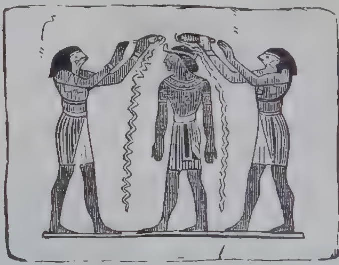
KIR is mentioned by Amos (ix. 7) as the land from which the Syrians (Aramæans) were once "brought up;" *i. e.* as the country where they had dwelt before migrating to the region north of Palestine.

KĬR'I-ŎTH, a place in Moab, the palaces of which were threatened by Amos with destruction by fire (Amos ii. 2); the word means simply "the cities," in Jer. xlviii. 4.

KIR'JATH-ÄR'BÅ, an early name of the city after the conquest generally known as HEBRON (Josh. xiv. 15; Judg. i. 10).

KIR'JATH-JĒ'A-RĬM, one of the four cities of the Gibeonites (Josh. ix. 17); it next occurs as one of the landmarks of the northern boundary of Judah (xv. 9), and as the point at which the western and southern boundaries of Benjamin coincided (xviii. 14, 15); and in the last two passages it bore the name of the Canaanite deity Baal, namely BAALAH and KIRJATH-BAAL.

KIR OF MŌ'AB, one of the two strongholds of Moab, the other being AR OF MOAB. The name occurs only in Isa. xv. 1, though the place is referred to under the names of KIR-HERES, KIR-HARASETH, etc. It is identical with the name *Kerak*, by which the site of an important city in a strong position at the southeast of the Dead Sea is known at this day.


ANOINTING A KING.

KĬSH. 1. The father of Saul; a Benjamite of the family of Matri, according to 1 Sam. x. 21, though descended from Becher, according to 1 Chron. vii. 8. 2. Son of Jehiel and uncle to the preceding (1 Chron. ix. 36). 3. A Benjamite, great-grandfather of Mordecai (Esth. ii. 5). 4. A Merarite, of the house of Mahli, of the tribe of Levi.

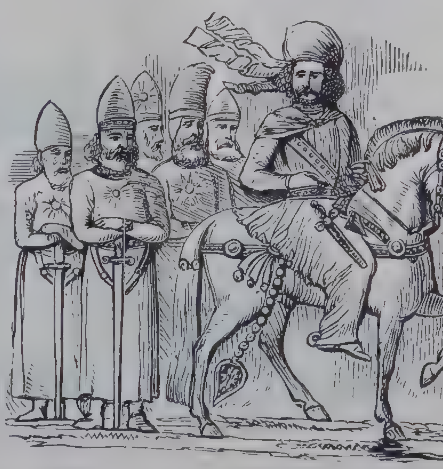
KĪ'SHON, THE RIVER, a torrent or winter stream of central Palestine, the scene of two of the grandest achievements of Israelite history, the defeat of Sisera (Judg. iv.), and the destruction of the prophets of Baal by Elijah (1 Kings xviii. 40).

KISS. Kissing the lips by way of salutation was customary amongst relatives of both sexes, both in patriarchal and in later times (Gen. xxix. 11; Cant. viii. 1). The kiss on the cheek as a mark of respect or an act of salutation has at all times been customary in the East. In the Christian Church the kiss of charity was practised not only as a friendly salutation, but as an act symbolical of love and Christian brotherhood (Rom. xvi. 16; 1 Cor. xvi. 20; 2 Cor. xiii. 12; 1 Thess. v. 26; 1 Pet. v. 14).

KITE (Heb. *ayyâh*). The Hebrew word thus rendered occurs in three passages, Lev. xi. 14, Deut. xiv. 13 and Job xxviii. 7; in the two former it is translated "kite" in the A. V., in the latter "vulture."

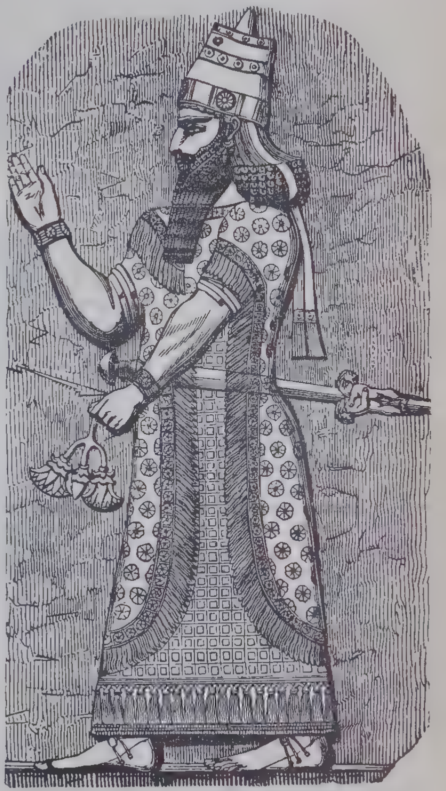
KNIFE. In their meals the Jews made little use of knives, but they were required both for slaughtering animals either for food or sacrifice, as well as cutting up the carcass (Lev. vii. 33, 34; viii. 15, 20, 25; ix. 13; Num. xviii. 18; 1 Sam. ix. 24, etc.) Smaller knives were in use for paring fruit (Joseph.), and for sharpening pens (Jer. xxxvi. 23).

KNOP. A word employed in the A. V. to translate two terms, which refer to some architectural or ornamental object, but which have nothing in common. 1. *Caphtor.* This occurs in the description of the candlestick of the sacred tent in Ex. xxv. 31–36, and xxxvii. 17–22. 2. The second term, *Peka'im*, is found only in 1 Kings vi. 18, and vii. 24.


PERSIAN KING AND OFFICERS OF STATE.

KŌ'Å is a word which occurs only in Ezek. xxiii. 23, to designate a city of Babylonia.

KŌ'HATH, second of the three sons of Levi, from whom three divisions of the Levites derived their origin and their name (Gen. xlvi. 11; Ex. vi. 16, 18; Num. iii. 17; 2 Chron. xxxiv. 12, etc.) Kohath was the father of Amram, and he of Moses and Aaron. From him, therefore, were descended all the priests; and those of the Kohathites who were not priests were of the highest rank of the Levites, though not the sons of Levi's first-born. In the journeyings of the Tabernacle the sons of Kohath had charge of the holy portions of the vessels (Num. iv.). It appears from Ex. vi. 18–22, compared with 1 Chron. xxiii. 12; xxvi. 23–32, that there were four families of sons of Kohath—Amramites, Izharites, Hebronites and Uzzielites.


AN ASSYRIAN KING.

KŌ'RAH. 1. Third son of Esau by Aholibamah (Gen. xxxvi. 5, 14, 18; 1 Chron. i. 35). He was born in Canaan before Esau migrated to Mount Seir (xxxvi. 5–9), and was one of the "dukes" of Edom. 2. Another Edomitish duke of this name sprung from Eliphaz, Esau's son by Adah (Gen. xxxvi. 16). 3. One of the "sons of Hebron," in 1 Chron. ii. 43. 4. Son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi. He was leader of the rebellion against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness, for which he perished with his followers by an earthquake and flames of fire (Num. xvi.; xxvi. 9–11).

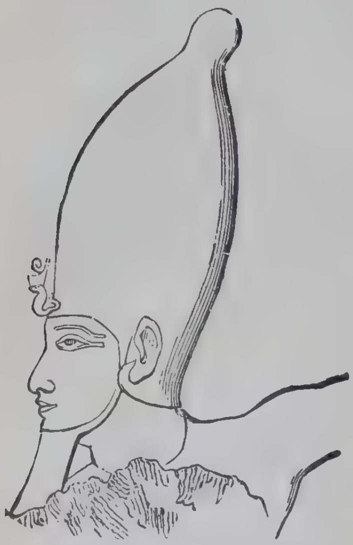
KŌ'RAH-ĪTE (1 Chron. ix. 19, 31), **KOR'-HITE** or **KŌ'RATH-ĪTE**, that portion of the Kohathites who were descended from Korah, sometimes called sons of Korah. They were an important branch of the singers (2 Chron. xx. 19). Hence we find eleven Psalms dedicated or assigned to the sons of Korah, viz., Ps. 42, 44–49, 84, 85, 87, 88.

LĀ'A-DĂN. 1. An Ephraimite, ancestor of Joshua the son of Nun (1 Chron. vii. 26). 2. The son of Gershom, calledLIBNI (1 Chron. xxiii. 7, 8, 9; xxvi. 21).

LĀ'BAN. Son of Bethuel, brother of Rebekah, and father of Leah and Rachel. The elder branch of the family remained at Haran when Abraham removed to the land of Canaan, and it is there that we first meet with Laban, as taking the leading part in the betrothal of his sister Rebekah to her cousin Isaac (Gen. xxiv. 10, 29–60; xxvii. 43; xxix. 4

The next time Laban appears in the sacred narrative it is as the host of his nephew Jacob at Haran (Gen. xxix. 13, 14).

LĂÇ-E-DE-MŌ′NI-ANȘ, the inhabitants of Sparta or Lacedæmon, with whom the Jews claimed kindred.



THIRHAKA, ETHIOPIAN KING.

LĀ′CHISH, a city of the Amorites, the king of which joined with four others, at the invitation of Adonizedek king of Jerusalem, to chastise the Gibeonites for their league with Israel (Josh. x. 3, 5). They were routed by Joshua at Bethhoron, and the king of Lachish fell a victim with the others under the tree at Makkedah (v. 26). Lachish was one of the cities fortified by Rehoboam (2 Chron. xi. 9). It was chosen as a refuge by Amaziah (2 Kings xiv. 19; 2 Chron. xxv. 27).

LA-HĀI′ROI, THE WELL. In this form is given in the A. V. of Gen. xxiv. 62, and xxv. 11, the name of the famous well of Hagar's relief, round which Isaac afterward resided.

LÄH′MĪ, the brother of Goliath the Gittite, slain by Elhanan the son of Zair, or Zaor (1 Chron. xx. 5).

LĀ′ISH, the city taken by the Danites, and under its new name of DAN became famous as the northern limit of the nation (Judg. xviii. 7, 14, 27, 29).

LĀ′ISH, father of Phaltiel, to whom Saul had given Michal, David's wife (1 Sam. xxv. 44; 2 Sam. iii. 15).

LĀ′MECH, properly Lemech. 1. The fifth lineal descendant from Cain (Gen. iv. 18–24). His two wives, Adah and Zillah, and his daughter Naamah, are, with Eve, the only antediluvian women mentioned by Moses. His three sons, JABAL, JUBAL, and TUBAL-CAIN, are celebrated in Scripture as authors of useful inventions. 2. The father of Noah (Gen. v. 29).

LAMENTATIONS OF JĔR-E-MĪ′AH. The Hebrew title of this book, *Ecah*, is taken, like those of the five books of Moses, from the Hebrew word with which it opens. The poems belong to the last days of the kingdom, or the commencement of the exile.

LAMP. 1. That part of the golden candlestick belonging to the Tabernacle which bore the light; also of each of the ten candlesticks placed by Solomon in the Temple before the Holy of Holies (Ex. xxv. 37; 1 Kings vii. 49; 2 Chron. iv. 20; xiii. 11; Zech. iv. 2). The lamps were lighted every evening, and cleansed every morning (Ex. xxx. 7, 8). 2. A torch or flambeau, such as was carried by the soldiers of Gideon (Judg. vii. 16, 20; comp. xv. 4). The use of lamps fed with oil in marriage processions is alluded to in the parable of the ten virgins (Matt. xxv. 1).

LANCET. This word is found in 1 Kings xviii. 28 only. The Hebrew term is *Romach*, which means a javelin, or light spear.

LA-ŎD-I-ÇĒ′Á, a town in the Roman province of ASIA, situated in the valley of the Mæander on a small river called the Lycus, with COLOSSÆ and HIERAPOLIS a few miles to the west. Laodicea became under the Roman government a place of importance. In subsequent times it became a Christian city of eminence, the see of a bishop and of a meeting place of councils. The Mohammedan invaders destroyed it.

LĂP′I-DŎTH, the husband of Deborah the prophetess (Judg. iv. 4).

LAPWING (Heb. *ducîphath*) occurs only in Lev. xi. 19, and in the parallel passage of Deut. xiv. 18, amongst the list of those birds which were forbidden by the law of Moses to be eaten by the Israelites.

LA-SĒ′Á (Acts xxvii. 8), a city of Crete, the ruins of which were discovered in 1856, a few miles to the eastward of Fair Havens.

LATCHET, the fastening by which the sandal was attached to the foot. It occurs in the expression in Gen. xiv. 23, and in Luke iii. 16.

LĂT′IN, the language spoken by the Romans, is mentioned only in John xix. 20, and Luke xxiii. 38.

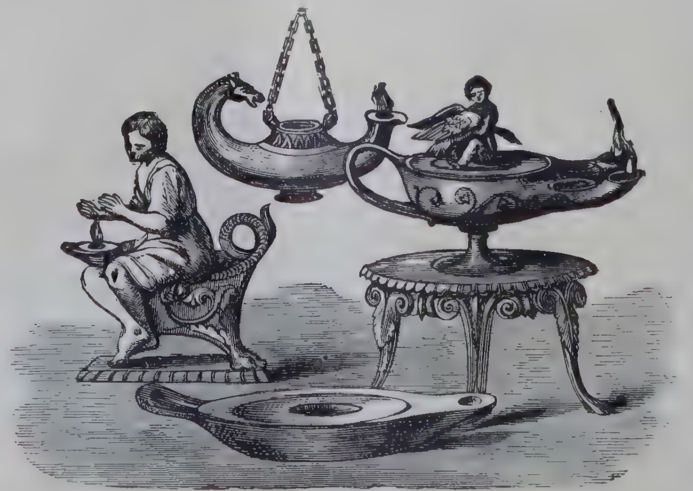
LATTICE. The rendering in A. V. of three Hebrew words. 1. *Eshnâb*, which occurs Judg. v. 28, and Prov. vii. 6, and in the latter is translated "casement." In both it stands in parallelism with "window." 2. *Khâraccîm* (Cant. ii. 9), apparently synonymous with the preceding. 3. *Sebâcâh* is "a network" before a window or balcony.

LAVER. 1. In the Tabernacle, a vessel of brass containing water for the priests to wash their hands and feet in before sacrifice. It stood in the court between the altar and the door of the Tabernacle (Ex. xxx. 19, 21). It rested on a basis, made from the mirrors of the women who assembled at the door of the Tabernacle-court (Ex. xxxviii. 8). 2. In Solomon's Temple, besides the great molten sea, there were ten lavers of brass, raised on bases (1 Kings vii. 27, 39). They were used for washing the animals to be offered in burnt offerings (2 Chron. iv. 6).

LAW. The word used with the article, and without any word of limitation, refers to the expressed will of God, and usually to the Mosaic Law, or to the Pentateuch.

LAWYER. The title "lawyer" is supposed to be equivalent to "scribe," both on account of its etymological meaning, and also because a "lawyer" in Matt. xxii. 35 and Luke x. 25 is called "one of the scribes" in Mark xii. 28.

LĂZ′A-RŬS, another form of the Hebrew name Eleazar. 1. Lazarus of Bethany, the brother of Martha and Mary (John xi. 1). 2. The name of a poor man in the well-known parable of Luke xvi. 19–31.

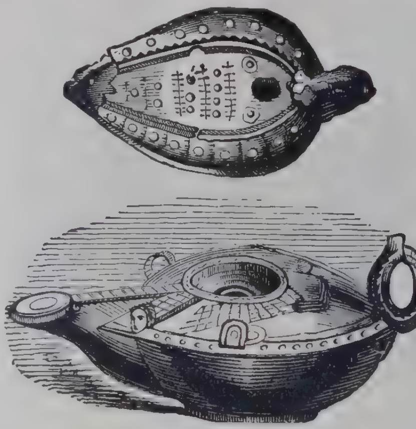


ANCIENT LAMPS.

LEAD, one of the most common of metals. The Hebrews were well acquainted with its uses. The rocks in the neighborhood of Sinai yielded it in large quantities, and it was found in Egypt. That it was common in Palestine is shown by Eccles. xlvii. 18.

LĒ′AH, the daughter of Laban (Gen. xxix. 16). Her father passed her off in her sister's stead on the unconscious bridegroom. Jacob's preference of Rachel grew into hatred of Leah, after he had married both sisters. Leah, however, bore to him in quick succession Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah, then Issachar, Zebulun and Dinah, before Rachel had a child. She died some time after Jacob reached the south country in which his father Isaac lived. She was buried in the family grave in Machpelah (ch. xlix. 31).

LEASING, "falsehood." But the Hebrew word is "lies" (Ps. xl. 4; lviii. 3, etc.)



ANCIENT LAMPS.

LEATHER. Leather in the Bible occurs but twice (2 Kings i. 8; Matt. iii. 4).

LEAVEN. The ordinary leaven consisted of old dough in a high state of fermentation, inserted into the mass of dough prepared for baking. The use of leaven was forbidden in all offerings made to the Lord by fire.

LĔB′A-NON, a mountain range in the north of Palestine. It is the "white mountain"—the *Mont Blanc* of Palestine, the northern border of the land of Israel (Deut. i. 7; xi. 24; Josh. i. 4). HERMON is the loftiest peak.

LEB-BÆ′US. This name occurs in Matt. x. 3. In Mark iii. 18 it is substituted for Thaddæus. [See JUDE.]

LEEKS. The word *châtsîr*, translated *leeks*, occurs twenty times in the Hebrew text. The Hebrew term, which denotes *grass*, is derived from a root signifying "to be green," and may therefore stand for any green food, lettuce, endive, etc.

LEES. The Hebrew *shemer* bears the radical sense of *preservation.* Hence the expression "wine on the lees," as meaning a generous, full-bodied liquor (Isa. xxv. 6).

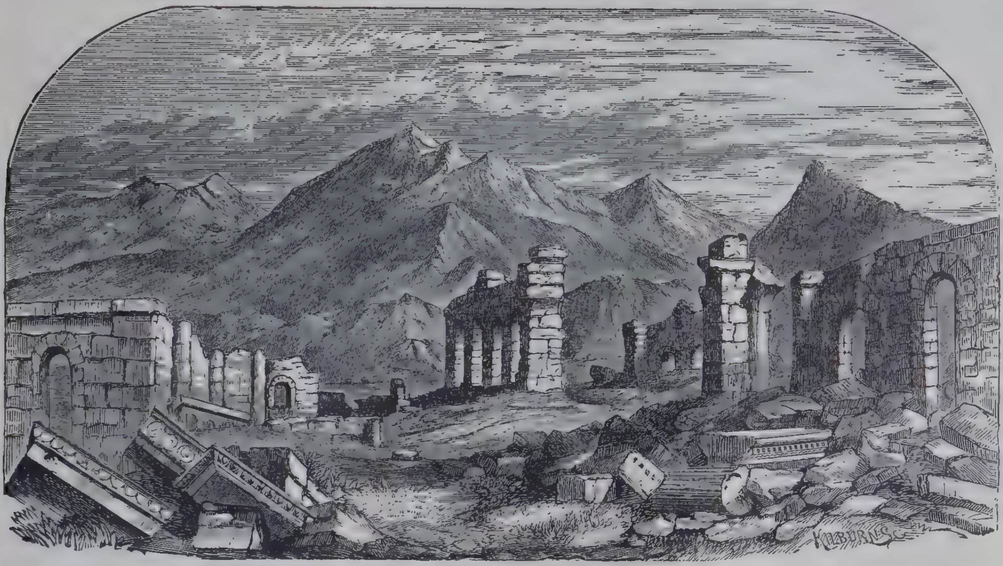
LĒ′HĪ, a place in Judah, the scene of Samson's well-known exploit with the jawbone (Judg. xv. 9, 14, 19).

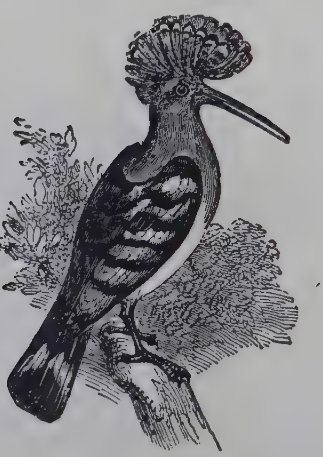
LĔM′U-EL, the name of an unknown king to whom his mother addressed the prudential maxims contained in Prov. xxxi. 1–9.

LENTILS (Gen. xxv. 34; 2 Sam. xvii. 28; xxiii. 11, and Ezek. iv. 9). There are three or four kinds of lentils, all of which are still esteemed. Lentil bread is still eaten by the poor of Egypt.

LEOPARD occurs in Isa. xi. 6; Jer. v. 6; xiii. 23; Dan. vii. 6; Hos. xiii. 7; Cant. iv. 8; Hab. i. 8. The hilly ranges of Lebanon were frequented by these animals.

LEPER, LEPROSY. Leprosy is a white variety covering either the entire body, or a large tract of its surface. Such were the cases of Moses, Miriam, Naaman and Gehazi (Ex. iv. 6; Num. xii. 10; 2 Kings v. 1, 27; comp. Lev xiii. 13). The principal features are a rising or swelling, a scab or baldness, and a bright or white spot (xiii. 2). But especially a white swelling in the skin, with a change of the hair of the part from the natural black to white or yellow (3, 4, 10, 20, 25, 30), or an appearance of a taint going "deeper than the skin," or again "raw flesh" appearing in the swelling (10, 14, 15), were critical signs of pollution. The mere swelling, or scab, or bright spot, was remanded for a week as doubtful (4, 21, 26, 31), and for a second such period, if it had not yet pronounced (5). If it then spread (7, 22, 27, 35), it was decided as polluting. But if after the second period of quarantine the trace died away and showed no symptom of spreading, it was a mere scab, and the patient was adjudged clean (6, 23, 34). It is clear that the leprosy of Lev. xiii., xiv., means any severe disease spreading on the surface of the body in the way described, and so shocking of aspect, or so suspected of infection, that public feeling called for separation.


RUINS OF LAODICEA.

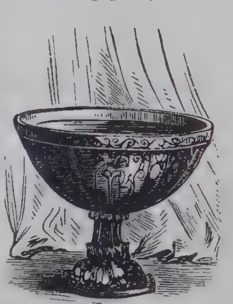

LAPWING.

LĒ′VĪ. 1. The third son of Jacob by Leah. The name, derived from *lâvâh*, "to adhere," gave utterance to the hope of the mother that her husband would be drawn to her. Levi, with his brother Simeon, avenged the outrage of their sister Dinah. 2. Son of Alphæus (Mark ii. 14; Luke v. 27, 29). [See MATTHEW.]

LEVIATHAN is found in Job iii. 8; xli. 1; Ps. lxxiv. 14; civ. 26; Isa. xxvii. 1. The crocodile is clearly the animal denoted.

LĒ′VĪTES. The tribe that traced its descent from Levi. There was another division within the tribe, in the higher office of the priesthood limited to "the sons of Aaron." Sometimes the word extends to the whole tribe, the priests included (Num. xxxv. 2; Josh. xxi. 3, 41; Ex. vi. 25; Lev. xxv. 32, etc.) Again, we read of "the priests the Levites" (Josh. iii. 3; Ezek. xliv. 15).

LE-VĬT′I-CŬS, relating principally to the Levites and priests, contains: 1. The laws touching sacrifices (chap. i.–vii.) 2. The consecration of Aaron and his sons (chap. viii.); next, his first offering for himself and his people (chap. ix.); and lastly the destruction of Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron (chap. x.) 3. The laws concerning purity and impurity, and the appropriate sacrifices and ordinances for putting away impurity (chap. xi.–xvi.) 4. Laws intended to mark the separation between Israel and the heathen nations (chap. xvii.–xx.) 5. Laws concerning the priests (xxi., xxii.), and certain holy days and festivals (xxiii., xxv.) 6. Promises and threats (xxvi. 2–46). 7. Laws concerning vows (xxvii.)


LAVER FOR PRIESTS.

LĬB′ER-TĪNES occurs once only in the New Testament (Acts vi. 9), is the Latin *Libertini*, that is, "freedmen." They were Jews who had been reduced to slavery, afterward emancipated and returned to the country of their fathers.

LĬB′NAH. A city in the southwest part of the Holy Land appropriated with its "suburbs" to the priests (Josh. xxi. 13; 1 Chron. vi. 57). It was the native place of the queen of Josiah, and mother of Jehoahaz (2 Kings xxiii. 31), and Zedekiah (xxiv. 18; Jer. lii. 1).

LĬB′Y-Ȧ occurs only in Acts ii. 10. Libya is applied by the Greek and Roman writers to the African continent.

LICE (Heb. *cinnîm, cinnâm*) occurs only in Ex. viii. 16–18, and in Ps. cv. 31; both of which have reference to the third great plague of Egypt.

LIEUTENANTS. The Hebrew *achash-darpan*, the official title of the viceroys who governed the provinces of the Persian empire; "lieutenant" in Esth. iii. 12; viii. 9; ix. 3; Ezra viii. 36, and "prince" in Dan. iii. 2; vi. 1, etc.

LIGURE (Heb. *leshem*), a precious stone mentioned in Ex. xxviii. 19; xxxix. 12.

LILY. The Hebrew word denotes some plant of the lily species. That its flowers were brilliant in color would seem to be indicated in Matt. vi. 28. The Phœnician architects of Solomon's temple decorated the capitals of the columns with leaves and flowers of the lily (1 Kings vii.)

LIME is noticed three times in the Bible, viz., in Deut. xxvii. 2, 4, in Isa. xxxiii. 12, and in Amos ii. 1.

LINEN. The general term was *pishteh*, which was employed, like our "cotton," to denote not only the flax (Judg. xv. 14) or raw material from which the linen was made, but also the plant itself (Josh. ii. 6), and the manufacture from it.

LINTEL. The beam which forms the upper part of the framework of a door.

LĪ′NUS, a Christian known to St. Paul and to Timothy (2 Tim. iv. 21), who was the first bishop of Rome after the apostles.

LION. At present lions do not exist in Palestine, but they must in ancient times have been numerous. Its fierceness and cruelty rendered it an appropriate metaphor for a fierce and malignant enemy (Ps. vii. 2; xxii. 21; lvii. 4; 2 Tim. iv. 17), and hence for the archfiend himself (1 Pet. v. 8).

LIZARD. Lizards of various kinds abound in Egypt, Palestine and Arabia. The Fan-Foot Lizard (*Ptyodactylus Gecko*) is common in Egypt, and is also found in Palestine.

LOAN. The Law strictly forbade interest to be taken for a loan to any poor person. It did not forbid temporary bondage in the case of debtors, but it forbade a Hebrew debtor to be detained as a bondsman longer than the seventh year (Ex. xxi. 2; Lev. xxv. 39, 42; Deut. xv. 9).

LOCK. The locks of Eastern houses are of wood, and consist of a partly hollow bolt which passes through a groove in a piece attached to the door into a socket in the door-post.

LOCUST, a well-known insect, which commits terrible ravages on vegetation in the countries which it visits. Locusts were used as food (Lev. xi. 21, 22; Matt. iii. 4; Mark i. 6).

LŌ′IS, the grandmother of TIMOTHY, and doubtless the mother of his mother EUNICE (2 Tim. i. 5). From her, as well as from Eunice, Timothy obtained his intimate knowledge of the Jewish scriptures (2 Tim. iii. 15).

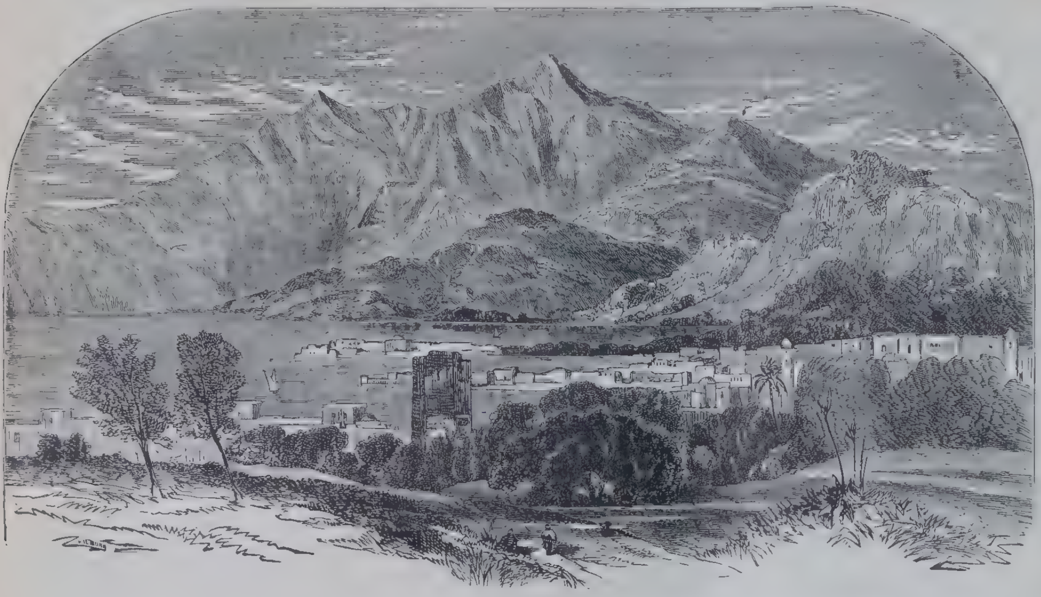
LORD'S DAY, THE (ἡ Κυριακὴ Ἡμὲρα, Rev. i. 10 only), the weekly festival of our Lord's resurrection, and identified with "the first day of the week," or "Sunday," of every age of the Church. Scripture says very little concerning this day.

LORD'S SUPPER. This great central act of the worship of the Christian Church occurs but in one passage of the New Testament (1 Cor. xi. 20). It was instituted on that night when Jesus and his disciples met together to eat the Passover (Matt. xxvi. 19; Mark xiv. 16; Luke xxii. 13).

AZARUS AT THE RICH MAN'S GATE.

LŌ-RŪ′HA-MAH, *i. e.*, "the uncompassionated," the name of the daughter of Hosea the prophet, given to denote the utterly ruined condition of the kingdom of Israel (Hos. i. 6).

LŎT, the son of Haran, and the nephew of Abraham (Gen. xi. 27, 31). His sisters were MILCAH the wife of Nahor, and ISCAH, by some identified with Sarah. He removed with Abraham and Sarai to Canaan (xii. 4, 5), and then to their original settlement between Bethel and Ai (ver. 3, 4). Here they separated, Lot choosing the plain of the Jordan, as far as Sodom (Gen. xiii. 10–14). The next occurrence in the life of Lot is his capture by the four kings of the East, and his rescue by Abram (Gen. xiv.) The last scene preserved to us in the history of Lot is too well known to need repetition (Gen. xix.) His deliverance from the guilty and condemned city points the allusion of St. Peter (2 Pet. ii. 6–9).



LEBANON.

LOT. The custom of deciding doubtful questions by lot is one of great extent and antiquity. The religious estimate of them may be gathered from Prov. xvi. 33.

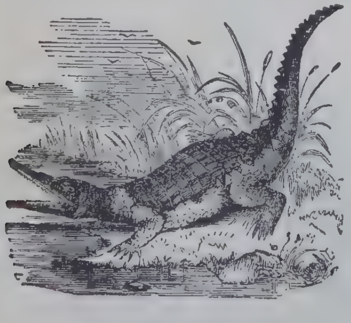
LOVE FEASTS (Jude 12 and 2 Pet. ii. 13).

LŪ'BIM, a nation mentioned as contributing to Shishak's army (2 Chron. xii. 3).

LŪ'CAS (Philem. 24). [See LUKE.]

LŪ'ÇI-FER, found in Isa. xiv. 12, coupled with the epithet "Son of the morning," clearly signifies a "bright star," and probably what we call the morning star.

LŪ'CI-ŬS, a Roman Consul. LUCIUS OF CYRENE is first mentioned in the New Testament in company with Barnabas, Simeon, called Niger, Manaen and Saul, who are described as prophets and teachers of the Church at Antioch (Acts xiii. 1).



LEVIATHAN.

LŪD, the fourth name in the list of the children of Shem (Gen. x. 22).

LŪ'DIM (Gen. x. 13, 1 Chron. i. 11), a Mizraite people or tribe. Mentioned in Isa. lxvi. 19; Jer. xlvi. 9; Ezek. xxvii. 10; xxxviii. 5.

LŪ'HITH, THE ASCENT OF, a place in Moab, occurs only in Isa. xv. 5, and the parallel passage of Jeremiah (xlviii. 5).

LŪKE was born at Antioch in Syria, and was taught the science of medicine. He joined St. Paul at Troas, and shared his journey into Macedonia, remained at his side during his imprisonment (Col. iv. 14; Philem. 24).

LŪKE, GOSPEL OF, is ascribed to "the beloved physician," Luke, the friend and companion of the Apostle Paul. From Acts i. 1, it is clear that the Gospel was written before the Acts of the Apostles. There were many narratives of the life of our Lord current at the early time when Luke wrote his Gospel. St. Luke carefully followed out the whole course of events from the beginning, not as an eye-witness from the first, but a witness of some part of our Lord's doings.

LUNATICS in Matt. iv. 24; xvii. 15, refers to some disease affecting both the body and the mind. By Mark ix. 17–26 it is concluded that this disease was epilepsy.

LŪZ. It seems impossible to discover whether Luz and Bethel represent the same town, or distinct places.

LY̆C-A-Ō'NI-Ȧ, a district of Asia Minor. On St. Paul's first missionary journey he traversed Lycaonia from west to east, and then returned on his steps (2 Tim. iii. 11).

LY̆'CI-Ȧ, the name of that region of Asia Minor opposite the island of Rhodes. St. Paul visited the Lycian towns of PATARA (Acts xxi. 1) and Myra (Acts xxvii. 5).

LY̆D'DȦ, the Greek form of the name (Acts ix. 32, 35, 38), which appears in the Hebrew records as LOD. It is nine miles from Joppa. The water-course outside the town is said still to bear the name of *Abi-Butrus* (Peter), in memory of the apostle.

LY̆D'I-Ȧ, a maritime province in the west of Asia Minor (the rendering in Ezek. xxx. 5 for Ludim).

LY̆D'I-Ȧ, the first European convert of St. Paul, and afterward his hostess during his first stay at Philippi (Acts xvi. 14, 15, also 40).

LȲ-SĀ'NI-AS, mentioned by St. Luke (iii. 1) as being tetrarch of ABILENE.

LY̆S'I-AS, a nobleman of the blood royal (1 Macc. iii. 32; 2 Macc. xi. 1), entrusted by Antiochus Epiphanes (cir. B. C. 166) with the government of southern Syria, and the guardianship of his son Antiochus Eupator (1 Macc. iii. 32; 2 Macc. x. 11).

LY̆S'I-AS, CLAU'DI-ŬS, "chief captain of the band" who rescued St. Paul from the hands of the mob at Jerusalem, and sent him under a guard to Felix (Acts xxi. 31, seq.; xxiii. 26; xxvi. 7).

LȲ-SĬM'A-CHŬS. 1. "A son of Ptolemæus of Jerusalem," the Greek translator of the Book of Esther (comp. Esth. ix. 20). 2. A brother of Menelaus the high priest; fell a victim to the fury of the people (2 Macc. iv. 29–42).

LY̆S'TRȦ, the place where divine honors were offered to St. Paul, and where he was stoned (Acts xiv.); also the home of TIMOTHEUS (Acts xvi. 1).

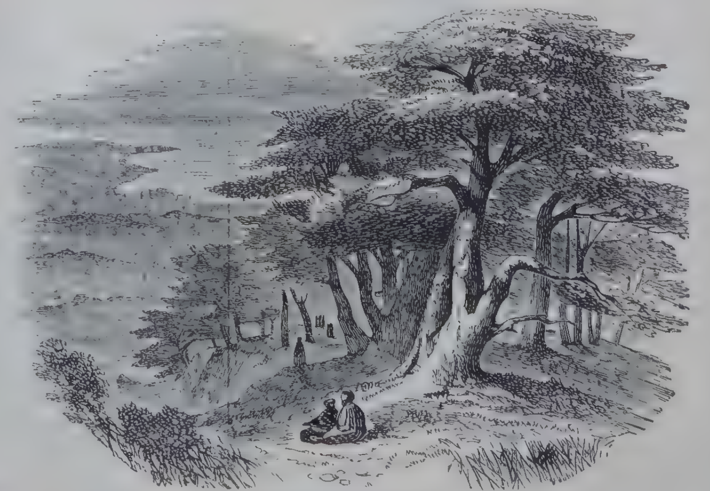
MĀ'A-CAH. 1. The mother of Absalom, also called MAACHAH (2 Sam. ii. 3). 2. MAACAH and (in Chron.) MAACHAH.

MĀ'A-CHAH. The daughter of Nahor (Gen. xxii. 24). The father of Achish (1 Kings ii. 39). The daughter, or more probably grand-daughter, of Absalom, wife of Rehoboam, and mother of Abijah (1 Kings xv. 2; 2 Chron. xi. 20–22; 1 Chron. ii. 48). The daughter of Talmai king of Geshur, and mother of Absalom (1 Chron. iii. 2); also called MAACAH in A. V. of 2 Sam. iii. 3.

MA-ACH'A-THĪ, and MA-ACH'A-THĪTES, THE. Two words which denote the inhabitants of the small kingdom of MAACHAH (Deut. iii. 14; Josh. xii. 5; xiii. 11, 13).

MĀ'ATH, son of Mattathias in the genealogy of Jesus Christ (Luke iii. 26).

MĂC'CA-BEEŞ, THE. This title, originally the surname of Judas, one of the sons of Mattathias, was afterward extended to the heroic family of which he was one of the noblest representatives. The original term *Maccabi* was probably formed from *Makkâbâh*. Although the name *Maccabees* has gained the widest currency, that of *Asmonæans* or *Hasmonæans* is the proper name of the family, which is derived from Cashmon, great-grandfather of Mattathias.



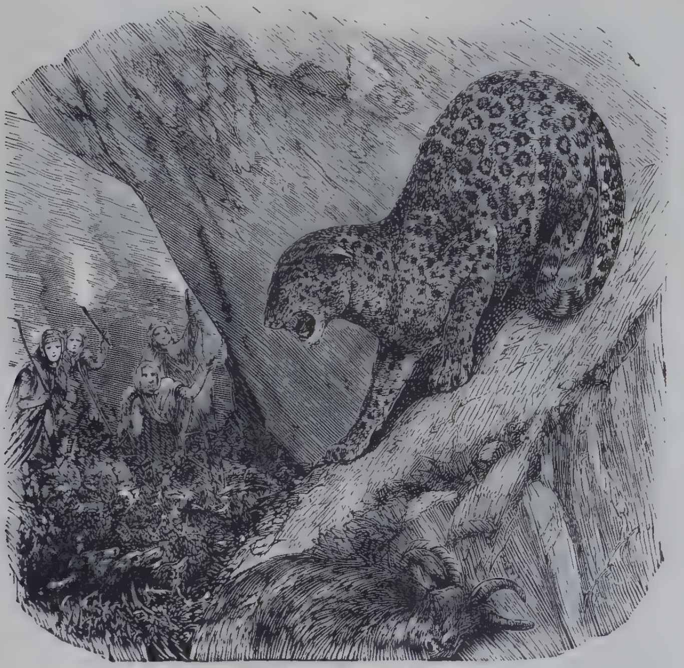
CEDARS OF LEBANON.

MĂC'CA-BEEŞ, BOOKS OF. Four books which bear the common title of "Maccabees" are found in some MSS. of the Septuagint.

MĂÇ-E-DŌ'NI-Ȧ, the first part of Europe which received the Gospel directly from St. Paul, and an important scene of his subsequent missionary labors and those of his companions.

MĀ′ȻHIR, the father of Geuel the Gadite, who went with Caleb and Joshua to spy out the land of Canaan (Num. xiii. 15).

MĀ′ȻHIR. 1. The eldest son (Josh. xvii. 1) of the patriarch Manasseh (1 Chron. vii. 14). His children are commemorated as having been caressed by Joseph before his death (Gen. l. 23). 2. The son of Ammiel, who rendered service to Saul and David when they were in difficulty (2 Sam. ix. 4, 5; xvii. 27–29).


LEOPARD.

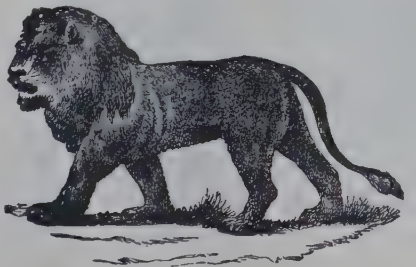
MĂD′A-Ī (Gen. x. 2), the third son of Japheth, and the progenitor of the Medes.

MADNESS. In Scripture a derangement, proceeding either from weakness of intellect or from ungovernable violence of passion. In John x. 20 madness is demoniacal possession.

MĀ′DON, one of the principal cities of Canaan (Josh. xi. 1; xii. 19).

MĂG′DA-LȦ. The name is found in Matt. xv. 39 only. In St. Mark (viii. 10) we find the "parts of Dalmanutha," on the western edge of the lake of Gennesareth. Magdala conferred her name on "Mary the Magdal-ene."

MAGI. 1. Historically the Magi are conspicuous as a Persian religious caste. They appear in Jeremiah among the retinue of the Chaldean king, and thus rose to favor and power (Dan. v. 11). 2. The word to the Greeks became a by-word for the worst form of imposture (Acts viii. 9; xiii. 8). 3. In St. Matthew (ii. 1–12) the Magi appear as "wise men" who were guided by a star from "the East" to Jerusalem, inquiring for the new-born King of the Jews, whom they had come to worship.


PERSIAN LION.

MAGIC, MAGICIANS. The arts practised by the Egyptians, the Canaanites and their neighbors, the Hebrews, the Chaldæans and probably the Greeks, as part of religion. It was so strictly forbidden by the law that it could never have had any recognized existence, save in times of apostacy.

MĀ′ḠŎG. In Gen. x. 2 Magog appears as the second son of Japheth; in Ezek. xxxviii. 2; xxxix. 1, 6, as a country of which Gog was the prince, the *Ma* being a prefix significant of a country of northern locality (xxxix. 2).

MĀ′GOR-MĬS′SA-BĬB, literally "terror on every side;" the name given by Jeremiah to Pashur the priest (Jer. xx. 3).

MA-HĀ′LA-LĒ-EL. 1. The fourth from Adam, and son of Cainan (Gen. v. 12, 13, 15–17; 1 Chron. i. 2). 2. A descendant of Perez, or Pharez, the son of Judah (Neh. xi. 4).

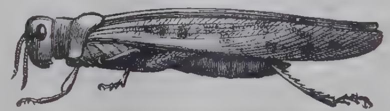
MĀ′HA-LATH, the daughter of Ishmael, and one of the wives of Esau (Gen. xxviii. 9).

MĀ′HA-LATH, one of the eighteen wives of King Rehoboam, apparently his first (2 Chron. xi. 18).

MĀ′HA-LATH, the title of Ps. liii., and **MĀ′HA-LATH-LE-ĂN′NOTH**, the title of Ps. lxxxviii.

MĀ-HA-NĀ′IM, a town on the east of the Jordan, signifying *two hosts* or *two camps*, a name given to it by Jacob (Gen. xxxii. 1, 2).

MĀ′HER-SHĂL′AL-HĂSH′BĂZ, *i. e.*, *hasten-booty*, *speed-spoil*. This name was given by divine direction, to indicate that Damascus and Samaria were soon to be plundered by the king of Assyria (Isa. viii. 1–4).


EGYPTIAN LOCUST.

MÄH′LON, the first husband of Ruth. He and his brother Chilion were sons of Elimelech and Naomi, and are described as "Ephrathites of Bethlehem-judah" (Ruth i. 2, 5; iv. 9, 10; comp. 1 Sam. xvii. 12).

MĀ′HŎL, the father of Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, Chalcol and Darda, the four men most famous for wisdom next to Solomon himself (1 Kings iv. 31).

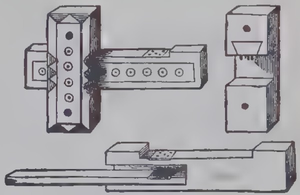
MAK-KĒ′DAH, memorable as the scene of the execution by Joshua of the five confederate kings (Josh. x. 10–30). Its site is uncertain.

MĂK′TESH, a place, the inhabitants of which are denounced by Zephaniah (i. 11).

MĂL′A-ȻHĪ, the last, called "the seal" of the prophets, and his prophecies constitute the closing book of the canon. Malachi was contemporary with Nehemiah, and prophesied after the times of Haggai and Zechariah (Neh. xiii. 6).

MĂL′ȻHAM. 1. Son of Shaharaim (1 Chron. viii. 9). 2. The idol Molech (Zeph. i. 5).

MAL-ȻHĪ′AH. The son of Levi, and ancestor of Asaph the minstrel (1 Chron. vi. 40). One of the sons of Parosh (Ezra x. 25). Enumerated among the sons of Harim (Ezra x. 31). Son of Rechab, and ruler of Bethhaccerem (Neh. iii. 14; viii. 4). A priest the father of Pashur = MALCHIJAH I. (Neh. xi. 12; Jer. xxxviii. 1). The son of Hammelech, into whose dungeon Jeremiah was cast (Jer. xxxviii. 6).


ANCIENT LOCKS.

MĂL′ȻHUS, the servant of the high priest whose right ear Peter cut off (Matt. xxvi. 51; Mark xiv. 47; Luke xxii. 49–51; John xviii. 10).

MALLOWS, mentioned in Job xxx. 4.

MĂM′MON (Matt. vi. 24; Luke xvi. 9) signifies "riches."

MĂM′RE, an Amorite, who, with his brothers, Eschol and Aner, was in alliance with Abram (Gen. xiv. 13, 24), and under the shade of whose oak-grove the patriarch dwelt in the interval between his residence at Bethel and Beersheba (xiii. 18; xviii. 1; xxiii. 17, 19; xxv. 9; xlix. 30; l. 13).

MĂN′A-ĔN (Acts xiii.), one of the teachers and prophets at Antioch.

MA-NĂS′SEH, the eldest son of Joseph by his wife Asenath (Gen. xli. 51; xlvi. 20), so called by Joseph because "God hath-made-me-forget all my toil and all my father's house."

MA-NĂS′SEH, the thirteenth king of Judah, son of Hezekiah and Hephzibah (2 Kings xxi. 1), ascended the throne at the age of 12.

MA-NĂS′SEṢ. 1. MANASSEH, king of Judah (Matt. i. 10), to whom the apocryphal prayer is attributed. 2. MANASSEH, the son of Joseph (Rev. vii. 6).

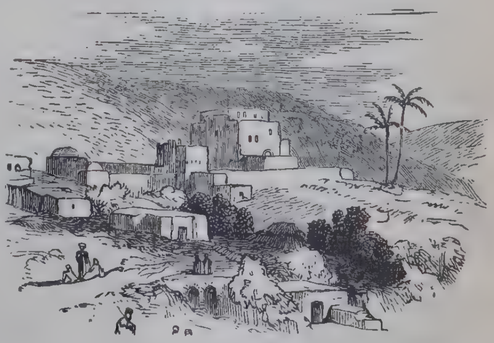
MANDRAKES. Mentioned in Gen. xxx. 14, 15, 16, and in Cant. vii. 13.

MANGER. This word occurs only in connection with the birth of Christ in Luke ii. 7, 12, 16. The original term, found but once besides in the New Testament, Luke xiii. 15, is rendered by "stall."

MANNA (Ex. xvi. 14–36; Num. xi. 7–9; Deut. viii. 3, 16; Josh. v. 12; Ps. lxxviii. 24, 25; Wisd. xvi. 20, 21). From these passages we learn that the manna came every morning except the Sabbath, in the form of a small round seed resembling the hoar frost. The name is derived from the inquiry (*mân hu*, what is this?) which the Hebrews made when they first saw it upon the ground.

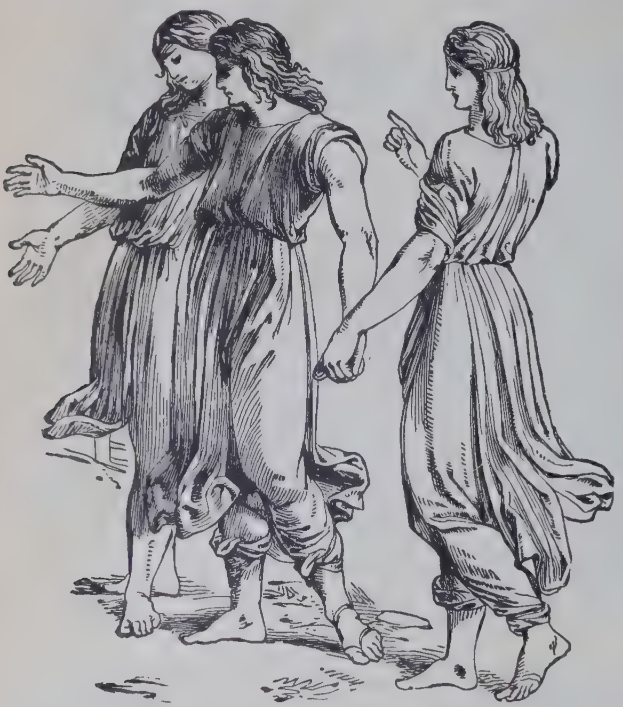
MA-NŌ′AH, the father of Samson, a native of the town of Zorah (Judg. xiii. 2). [See SAMSON.]

MANSLAYER. (Num. xxxv. 22; Deut. xix. 5.) The law seems intended to prevent the imputation of malice in any such case (Deut. xxii. 8).


LYDDA.

MANTLE. The word has four Hebrew terms, distinct both in derivation and meaning. 1. *S'mîcah*

(Judg. iv. 18), the thing with which Jael covered Sisera. 2. *Meîl*, "mantle" in 1 Sam. xv. 27; xxviii. 14; Ezra ix. 3, 5, etc. 3. *Ma'atâphâh* (Isa. iii. 22 only). 4. *Addereth*, "mantle" in 1 Kings xix. 13, 19; 2 Kings ii. 8, 13, 14.



ANGELS VISITING ABRAHAM AT MAMRE.

MĀ'ON, one of the cities of the tribe of Judah (Josh. xv. 55; 1 Sam. xxiii. 24, 25).

MĀ'ON-ĪTES, THE, a people mentioned in one of the addresses of Jehovah to the repentant Israelites (Judg. x. 12).

MĀ'RÀ (Ruth i. 20), "Call me not Naomi (pleasant), but call me Mara (bitter), for Shaddai hath dealt-very-bitterly (*hamêr*) with me."

MĀ'RAH, *bitterness*, a place in the wilderness of Shur (Ex. xv. 23, 24; Num. xxxiii. 8), where was a spring of bitter water, sweetened by the casting in of a tree which "the Lord showed" to Moses.

MĂR-A-NĂTH'À, an expression used by St. Paul at the conclusion of his First Epistle to the Corinthians (xvi. 22). It is a Grecised form of the Aramaic words *mâran ăthâ*, "our Lord cometh."

MARBLE. *Shêsh*, the term for marble, may be taken to mean almost any shining stone.

MÄR'ȻUS, the Evangelist Mark (Col. iv. 10; Philem. 24; 1 Pet. v. 13).

MÄRK, Mark the Evangelist, the same as "John, whose surname was Mark" (Acts xii. 12, 25), was the son of a certain Mary who dwelt at Jerusalem (Acts xii. 12). Converted by Peter (1 Peter v. 13), he went with Paul and Barnabas as their "minister." We find him by the side of that apostle in his first imprisonment at Rome (Col. iv. 10; Philem. 24), with Peter at Babylon (1 Pet. v. 13), and with Timothy at Ephesus (2 Tim. iv. 11).

MÄRK, GOSPEL OF. That the Gospel was written under the sanction of Peter, and its matter in some degree derived from him, is probable by the evident traces of an eye-witness in many of the narratives. He scarcely refers to the Old Testament, and the word law does not once occur. There is little doubt but that the Gospel was meant for use amongst the Gentiles. It was written about thirty years after the death of Christ.

MARRIAGE. The institution of marriage dates from man's original creation.

MÄRŞ' HĬLL, better known by the name of Areopagus. A rocky height in Athens from which St. Paul delivered his memorable address (Acts xvii. 22–31).

MÄR'SE-NÀ, one of the seven princes of Persia (Esth. i. 14).

MÄR'THÀ, the sister of Lazarus and Mary. The facts recorded in Luke x. and John xi. indicate her sharing in Messianic hopes and accepting Jesus as the Christ. She, no less than Lazarus and Mary, has the distinction of being one whom Jesus loved (John xi. 3).

MĀ'RY OF ȻLĒ'O-PHĂS was the sister of St. Mary the Virgin, and the mother of James, Joses, Jude and Simon.

MĀ'RY MĂG-DA-LĒ'NE, from the town of Magdala. She appears for the first time in Luke viii. 2. Of Mary it is said specially that "seven devils went out of her," and the number indicates, as in Matt. xii. 45, and the "legion" of the Gadarine demoniac (Mark v. 9), a *possession* of more than ordinary malignity.

MĀ'RY, MOTHER OF MÄRK. We learn from Col. iv. 10 that she was sister to Barnabas.

MĀ'RY, SISTER OF LĂZ'A-RŬS. She and her sister Martha appear in Luke x. 40. The same character shows itself in the history of John xi. The treasured alabaster-box of ointment is brought forth at the final feast of Bethany (John xii. 3).

MĀ'RY, THE VIRGIN, the mother of our Lord. She was of the tribe of Judah, and of the lineage of David (Ps. cxxxii. 11; Luke i. 32; Rom. i. 3). She had a sister named like herself, Mary (John xix. 25), and she was connected by marriage (Luke i. 36) with Elizabeth of the lineage of Aaron. Her betrothal to Joseph, and the circumstances connected with her becoming the mother of our Lord, are related elsewhere. [See JESUS CHRIST.]

MĀ'RY, a Roman Christian who is greeted by St. Paul in his Epistle to the Romans (xvi. 6).

MĂS'ȻHIL, the title of thirteen Psalms: xxxii., xlii., xliv., xlv., lii.–lv., lxxiv., lxxviii., lxxxviii., lxxxix., cxlii.

MĂS'SÀ, son of Ishmael (Gen. xxv. 14).

MĂS'SAH, *i. e.*, "temptation," also called MERIBAH, where the Israelites tempted Jehovah (Ex. xvi. 7; Ps. xcv. 8, 9; Heb. iii. 8).

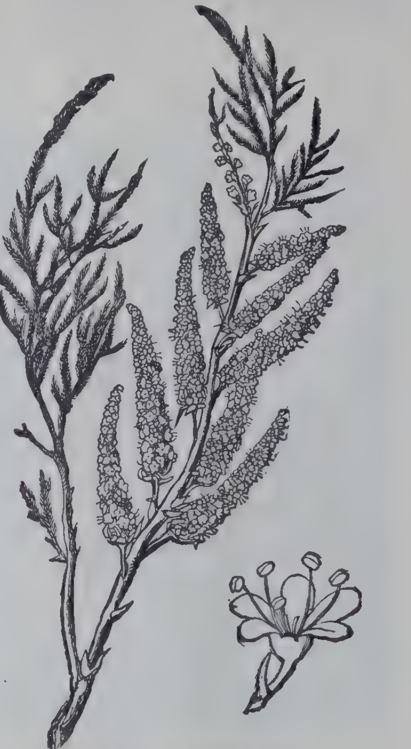
MASTICH-TREE occurs only in the Apocrypha (Susan. ver. 54).

MĀ'TRĪ, a family to which Saul the king of Israel belonged (1 Sam. x. 21).

MĂT'TAN. 1. The priest of Baal, slain in the idol temple at Jerusalem (2 Kings xi. 18; 2 Chron. xxiii. 17). 2. The father of Shephatiah (Jer. xxxviii. 1).

MĂT'TA-NAH. The original name of Zedekiah, king of Judah (2 Kings xxiv. 17). 2. A Levite singer (1 Chron. ix. 15), leader of the Temple choir after its restoration (Neh. xi. 17; xii. 8). We find him among the Levites of the second rank, "keepers of the thresholds," an office which fell to the singers (comp. 1 Chron. xv. 18, 21). 3. A descendant of Asaph (2 Chron. xx. 14). 4. One of the sons of Elam (Ezra x. 26). 5. One of the sons of Zattu (Ezra x. 27). 6. A descendant of Pahath-Moab (Ezra x. 30). 7. One of the sons of Bani (Ezra x. 37). 8. A Levite, father of Zaccur, and ancestor of Hanan, the under-treasurer who had charge of the offerings for the Levites in the time of Nehemiah (Neh. xiii. 13). 9. One of the fourteen sons of Heman, whose office it was to blow the horns in the Temple service as appointed by David (1 Chron. xxv. 4, 16). 10. A descendant of Asaph, the Levite minstrel, who assisted in the purification of the Temple in the reign of Hezekiah (2 Chron. xxix. 13).

MĂT-TA-THĪ'AS. 1. The father of the Maccabees (1 Macc. ii. 1, 14, 16, 17, 19, 24, 27, 39, 45, 49; xiv. 29). 2. The son of Simon Maccabæus, murdered, together with his father and brother, by Ptolemæus (1 Macc. xvi. 14).

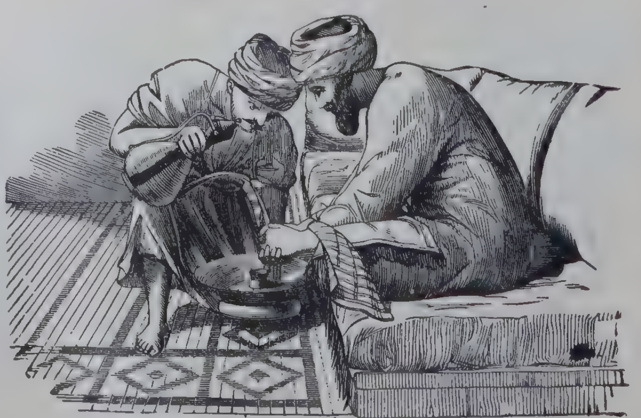


TAMARISK OR MANNA PLANT.

MĂT'THEW. The Apostle and Evangelist, the same as Levi (Luke v. 27–29), the son of Alphæus (Mark ii. 14).

MĂT'THEW, GOSPEL OF, was written by the Apostle in Hebrew and in Palestine in the first century. It was written for Jewish converts, to show them in Jesus of Nazareth the Messiah of the Old Testament whom they expected.

MAT-THĪ'AS, the Apostle elected to fill the place of the traitor Judas (Acts i. 26). He preached the gospel and suffered martyrdom in Ethiopia.



WASHING BEFORE AND AFTER MEALS.

MATTOCH (Isa. vii. 25). The tool used in Arabia for loosening the ground, described by Niebuhr, answers generally to our mattock or grubbing-axe, *i. e.*, a single-headed pickaxe.

MAUL, *i. e.*, a hammer (Prov. xxv. 18).

MAUZ'ZIM (Dan. xi. 19, 39), "the god of fortresses," the deity who presided over strongholds.

MĂZ'ZA-RŎTH (Job xxxviii. 32), "the twelve signs."

MEADOW. It appears to be an Egyptian term. Its use in Job viii. 11 seems to show that it is not a "meadow," but some kind of reed or water-plant.

MĒ'AH, THE TOWER OF, one of the towers of the wall of Jerusalem when rebuilt by Nehemiah (iii. 1; xii. 39).

MEALS. The early Hebrews do not seem to have given special names to their several meals, for the terms rendered "dine" and "dinner" in the A. V. (Gen. xliii. 16; Prov. xv. 17) are in reality general expressions, which might more correctly be rendered "eat" and "portion of food." In the New Testament we have the Greek terms rendered respectively "dinner" and "supper" (Luke xiv. 12; John xxi. 12), but which are more properly "breakfast" and "dinner."

ME-Ā'RAH (Josh. xiii. 4). The word means in Hebrew a cave, and it is assumed that the reference is to some cavern in the neighborhood of Zidon.

MEAT. It does not appear that the word "meat" is used in either the Old or New Testament, in the sense of animal food. The latter is denoted uniformly by "flesh."

MEAT-OFFERING. The word *minchâh* signifies originally a gift of any kind, and appears to be used generally of a gift from an inferior to a superior, whether God or man. The law or ceremonial of the meat-offering is described in Lev. ii. and vi. 14–23. It was to be composed of fine flour, seasoned with salt, and mixed with oil and frankincense, but without leaven; and it was generally accompanied by a drink-offering of wine (1 Chron. xxix. 10–14). They were usually substitutes for other offerings (comp. Lev. v. 11; Num. v. 15). [See MEAT.]

MĒ'DAN, a son of Abraham and Keturah (Gen. xxv. 2; 1 Chron. i. 32).

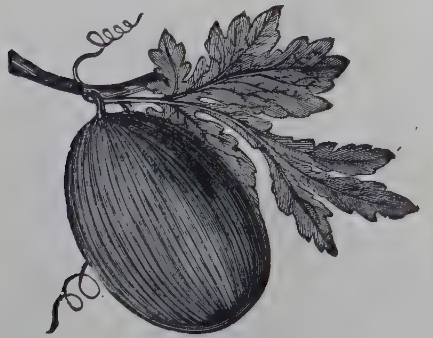
MĒDES. For a long period a highly civilized and wealthy people. They were the dominant race in all Asia.

MĒ'DI-Å. A vast region between Persia and the Caspian Sea, deriving its name from *Madai*, son of Japheth (Gen. x. 2). Cyrus, king of Persia, became by his wife heir to the crown of Media, thus uniting the kingdoms of the Medes and Persians.

MĒ'DI-AN. Darius, "the son of Ahasuerus, of the Medes" (Dan. ix. 1) or "the Mede" (xi. 1), v. 31.

MEDICINE. The Egyptians claimed the invention of the healing art, and their "many medicines" are mentioned (Jer. xlvi. 11).

ME-ḠĬD'DO (Josh. xii. 21). Megiddo appears as the city of one of the kings whom Joshua defeated on the west of the Jordan. The song of Deborah brings the place vividly before us, as the scene of the great conflict between Sisera and Barak. The chief historical interest of Megiddo is concentrated in Josiah's death (2 Chron. xxxv. 22–24). There is a copious stream flowing down the gorge, probably the "waters of Megiddo" of Judg. v. 19).



WATERMELON.

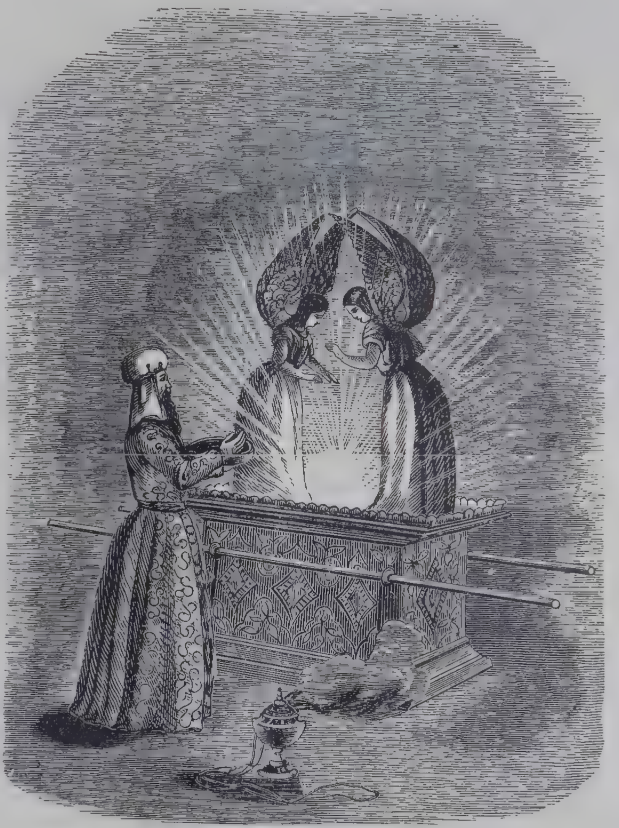
ME-HĔT'A-BEEL. The ancestor of Shemaiah the prophet hired against Nehemiah by Tobiah and Sanballat (Neh. vi. 10).

ME-HĔT'A-BĔL, the wife of Hadad, the eighth king of Edom (Gen. xxxvi. 39).

ME-HŎL'ATH-ĪTE, THE (1 Sam. xviii. 19). It no doubt denotes that Adriel belonged to a place called Meholah.

ME-HŪ'JA-EL, the son of Irad, and fourth in descent from Cain (Gen. iv. 18).

ME-HŪ'NIMS, THE (2 Chron. xxvi. 7). A nation of Arabia renowned for their traffic in spices, who returned from the captivity with Zerubbabel (Ezra ii. 50; Neh. vii. 52, A. V.)



MERCY SEAT.

MĔL'CHĪ. 1. The son of Janna, and ancestor of Joseph (Luke iii. 24). 2. The son of Addi (Luke iii. 21).

MEL-CHĬS'E-DĔCH, the form of the name MELCHIZEDEK adopted in the A. V. of the New Testament (Heb. v., vi., vii.)

MEL-CHĬZ'E-DĔK (Gen. xiv. 18–20), king of Salem and a priest constituted by a special gift from God. The relation between Melchizedek and Christ as type and antitype is made in the Hebrew. Each was a priest, (1) not of the Levitical tribe; (2) superior to Abraham; (3) whose beginning and end are unknown; (4) who is not only a priest, but also a king of righteousness and peace.

MĒ'LE-Å. Ancestor of Joseph (Luke iii. 31).

MĔL'I-TÅ. The modern *Malta*. This island has an illustrious place in Scripture, as the scene of the shipwreck of St. Paul (Acts xxvii.) It was a dependency of the Roman province of Sicily. Its chief officer appears from inscriptions to have had the title of *Primus Melitensium*, and this is the very phrase which St. Luke uses (xxviii. 7).

MELON (Num. xi. 5). That more particularly referred to in the text must be the watermelon.

MĔL'ZAR. An official title (Dan. i. 11, 16), "the steward," is therefore correct.

MĔM'PHIS. An Egyptian city of great size and splendor, which stood near old Cairo, but of which there are now only some ruins. In Hos. ix. 6 it is called *Moph*, and in Isa. xix. 13, *Noph*.

ME-MŪ'CAN. One of the seven princes of Persia in the reign of Ahasuerus (Esth. i. 14, 16, 21).

MĔN'A-HĔM, son of Gadi, who slew the usurper Shallum, and seized the throne of Israel (2 Kings xv. 14–22).

MĒ'NAN. The son of Mattatha, one of the ancestors of Joseph (Luke iii. 31).

MĒ'NE (lit. "numbered"). The first word of the mysterious inscription written on the wall of Belshazzar's palace, in which Daniel read the doom of the king and his dynasty (Dan. v. 25, 26).

MĔN-E-LĀ'US, a usurping high priest who obtained the office from Antiochus Epiphanes (about B. C. 172) by a large bribe (2 Macc. iv. 23–25).

MĒ'NĪ (Isa. lxv. 11). A proper name, and also the name of an object of idolatrous worship cultivated by the Jews in Babylon.

ME-ŎN'E-NĬM, THE PLAIN OF, is mentioned only in Judg. x. 37. The meaning of Meonenim is enchanters or "observers of times," as in Deut. xviii. 10, 14; in Mic. v. 12.

ME-PHĬB'O-SHĔTH, the name borne by two members of the family of Saul—his son and his grandson. 1. Saul's son by Rizpah (2 Sam. xxi. 8). 2. The son of Jonathan, grandson of Saul. When his father and grandfather were slain on Gilboa he was an infant but five years old (2 Sam. iv. 4). Mephibosheth was carried with the rest of his family to the mountains of Gilead, where he found refuge until David invited him to Jerusalem.

MĒ'RĂB, the eldest daughter of King Saul (1 Sam. xiv. 49), whom he betrothed to David (xviii. 17). Before the marriage Merab's younger sister Michal had displayed her attachment for David, and Merab was then married to Adriel the Meholathite, to whom she bore five sons (2 Sam. xxi. 8).

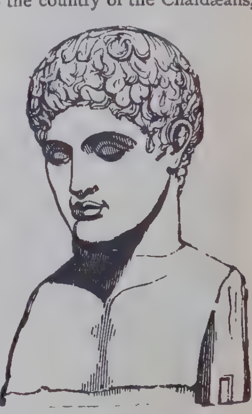
ME-RĀ'IOTH. 1. A descendant of Eleazar the son of Aaron, and head of a priestly house (1 Chron. vi. 6, 7, 52). 2. The head of one of the houses of priests represented by Helkai (Neh. xii. 15).

MĔR'A-RĪ, third son of Levi, and head of the third great division of the Levites, THE MERARITES. Born before the descent of Jacob into Egypt, and one of the seventy who accompanied Jacob thither (Gen. xlvi. 8, 11).

MĔR-A-THĀ'IM, THE LAND OF, "of double rebellion," alluding to the country of the Chaldæans, and to the double captivity which it had inflicted on the nation of Israel (Jer. l. 21).

MER-CŪ'RI-ŬS, the Greek deity, whom the Romans identified with their Mercury. The people of Lystra (Acts xiv. 11) called Paul "Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker."

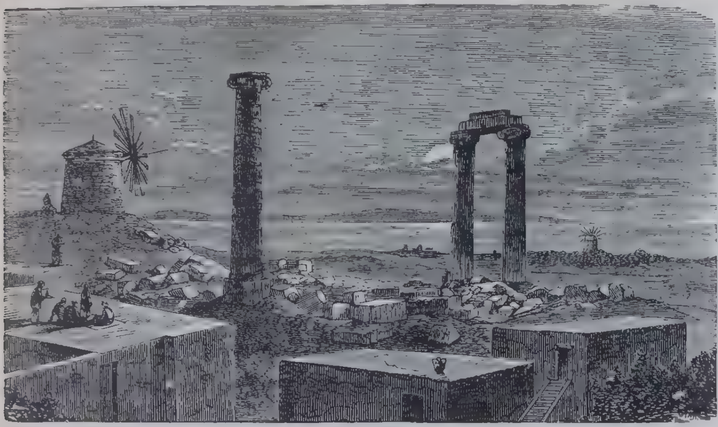
MERCY SEAT (Ex. xxv. 17; xxxvii. 6; Heb. ix. 5), the lid of the Ark of the Covenant whereupon the blood of the yearly atonement was sprinkled by the high priest.



HEAD OF MERCURY.

MĒ'RED (1 Chron. iv. 17, 18) is one of the sons of Ezra.

MĔR'E-MŎTH. 1. Son of Uriah, the priest of the family of Koz, the head of the seventh course of priests established by David. In Ezra viii. 33, Meremoth is appointed to weigh and register the gold and silver vessels belonging to the Temple. 2. A layman of the sons of Bani, who had married a foreign wife (Ezra x. 36). 3. A priest, or more probably a family of priests, who sealed the covenant with Nehemiah (Neh. x. 5).


MILETUS.

MĒ′REŞ, one of the seven counselors of Ahasuerus, king of Persia (Esth. i. 14).

MĔR′I-BAH (Ex. xvii. 7), the place where the people murmured, and the rock was smitten. The name is also given to Kadesh (Num. xx. 13, 24; xxvii. 14; Deut. xxii. 51).

MĔR-IB-BĀ′AL, son of Jonathan the son of Saul (1 Chron. viii. 34; ix. 40), in 2 Samuel called MEPHIBOSHETH.

ME-RŌ′DACH (Jer. l. 2), the Babylonian Bel or Belus.

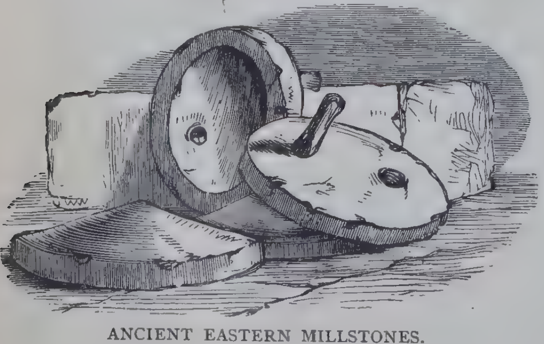
ME-RŌ′DACH-BĂL′A-DĂN, king of Babylon in the days of Hezekiah, 2 Kings (xx. 12), Isaiah (xxxix. 1). There were two reigns of this king, the first from B. C. 721 to B. C. 709, when he was deposed by Sargon; and the second, after his recovery of the throne in B. C. 702, which lasted only half a year. Sennacherib defeated the combined army in a pitched battle.

MĒ′ROM, THE WATERS OF. Here a confederacy of the northern chiefs, assembled under the leadership of Jabin, king of Hazor (Josh. xi. 5), were encountered by Joshua, and completely routed (v. 7).

MĒ′RŎZ (Judg. v. 23), denounced because its inhabitants had refused to take part in the struggle with Sisera.

MĒ′SECH, son of Japheth (Gen. x. 2; 1 Chron. i. 5), and the progenitor of one of the remotest and rudest nations of the world.

MĒ′SHȦ. 1. One of the geographical limits of the Joktanites when they settled in Arabia (Gen. x. 30). 2. The king of Moab in the reigns of Ahab and his sons Ahaziah and Jehoram, kings of Israel (2 Kings iii. 4). 3. The eldest son of Caleb the son of Hezron by his wife Azubah (1 Chron. ii. 42). 4. A Benjamite, son of Shaharaim, by his wife Hodesh (1 Chron. viii. 9).


ANCIENT EASTERN MILLSTONES.

MĒ′SHACH. One of the companions of Daniel, who with three others was chosen from among the captives to stand before King Nebuchadnezzar (Dan. i. 5, 20).

MĔS-O-PO-TĀ′MI-Ȧ, "Syria of the two rivers." If we look to the signification of the name, we must regard Mesopotamia as the entire country between the two rivers—the Tigris and the Euphrates.

MES-SĪ′AH. Literally *the anointed*.

MES-SĪ′AS, the Greek form of Messiah (John i. 41; iv. 25).

ME-THŪ′SA-EL, the son of Mehujael, and father of Lamech (Gen. iv. 18).

ME-THŪ′SE LAH, the son of Enoch, sixth in descent from Seth, and father of Lamech (Gen. v. 25–27).

MĔZ′A-HĂB. The father of Matred and grandfather of Mehetabel, who was wife of Hadar or Hadad, the last-named king of Edom (Gen. xxxvi. 39; 1 Chron. i. 50).

MĪ′CAH. A prophet of the tribe of Judah, who lived in the latter days of Isaiah and Hosea. The book of Micah is one of the most important prophecies in the Old Testament.

MĪ-CĀ′IAH, the son of Imlah, a prophet of Samaria, who, in the reign of Ahab, king of Israel, predicted his defeat and death, B. C. 897 (1 Kings xxii. 1–35; 2 Chron. xviii.)

MĪ′CHAEL. "One," or "the first of the chief princes" or archangels (Dan. x. 13; comp. Jude 9), described in Dan. x. 21 as the "prince" of Israel. In the Old Testament he is the guardian of the Jewish people in their antagonism to heathenism. In the New Testament (see Rev. xii. 7) he fights in heaven against the dragon.

MĪ-CHĀ′IAH. 1. (2 Kings xxii. 12; 2 Chron. xxxiv. 20). 2. (Neh. xii. 35; 1 Chron. ix. 15; Neh. xi. 17; Neh. xii. 41). 3. One of the priests at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem (Neh. xii. 41). 4. The daughter of Uriel of Gibeah, wife of Rehoboam, and mother of Abijah, king of Judah (2 Chron. xiii. 2). 5. One of the princes of Jehoshaphat whom he sent to teach the law of Jehovah in the cities of Judah (2 Chron. xvii. 7). 6. The son of Gemariah (Jer. xxxvi. 11–14).

MĪ′CHAL, the younger of Saul's two daughters (1 Sam. xiv. 49).

MĬCH′MASH, a town known solely by its connection with the Philistine war of Saul and Jonathan (1 Sam. xiii.; xiv.), situated in the very middle of the tribe of Benjamin.

MĬCH′TAM. This word occurs in the titles of six Psalms (xvi., lvi.–lx.)

MĬD′I-AN, a son of Abraham and Keturah (Gen. xxv. 2; 1 Chron. i. 32); progenitor of the Midianites. Midian is first mentioned as a people, when Moses fled, having killed the Egyptian, to the "land of Midian" (Ex. ii. 15), and married a daughter of a priest of Midian (21). The "land of Midian," or the portion of it specially referred to, was probably the peninsula of Sinai.

MIDWIFE. Parturition in the East is usually easy. The office of a midwife is thus, in many Eastern countries, in little use.

MĬG′DOL, a frontier fortress of the Egyptians, on the route of the children of Israel in their exodus.

MĬG′RON, a town in the neighborhood of Gibeah (1 Sam. xiv. 2).

MĬL′CAH. 1. Daughter of Haran and wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother, to whom she bore eight children (Gen. xi. 29; xxii. 20, 23; xxiv. 15, 24, 47). 2. The fourth daughter of Zelophehad (Num. xxvi. 33; xxvii. 1; xxxvi. 11; Josh. xvii. 3).

MĬL′COM. The "abomination" of the children of Ammon, MOLECH (1 Kings xi. 7), and MALCHAM (Zeph. i. 5).

MILE. A measure of length, containing a thousand paces. Eight *stadia* or furlongs make a mile. The Romans measured by miles, the Greeks by furlongs. The furlong was a hundred and twenty-five paces; the pace was five feet. The ancient Hebrews had neither miles, furlongs nor feet, but only the cubit, the reed and the line.

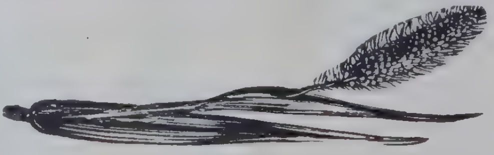
MĪ-LĒ′TUS (Acts xx. 15, 17, less correctly called MILETUM in 2 Tim. iv. 20). In the context of Acts xx. 6, we have the geographical relations of Miletus brought out as distinctly as if it were St. Luke's purpose to state them. As to the history of Miletus itself, it was far more famous five hundred years before St. Paul's day than it ever became afterward.

MILK, as an article of diet, holds a more important position in Eastern countries than with us. Not only the milk of cows, but of sheep (Deut. xxxii. 14), of camels (Gen. xxxii. 15) and of goats (Prov. xxvii. 27) was used.

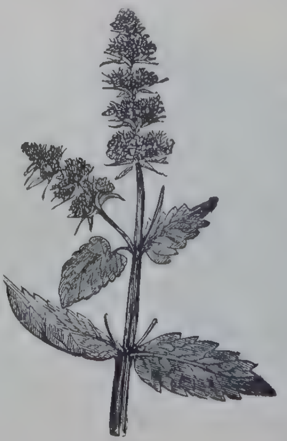
MILL. The mills of the ancient Hebrews differed little from those now in use in the East. These consist of two circular stones, about 18 inches or two feet in diameter, the lower of which is fixed (Isa. xlvii. 1, 2).

MILLET (Ezek. iv. 9). Both the *Sorghum vulgare* and the *Panicum miliaceum* were used by the ancient Hebrews and Egyptians.

MĬLLO, the city taken from the Jebusites by David (2 Sam. v. 9; 1 Chron. xi. 8; 2 Chron. xxxii. 5), seems to show that "the Millo" was part of the "city of David," that is, of Zion (comp. 2 Kings xii. 20), and it is the word used throughout the Books of Maccabees for the fortress on Mount Zion.


MILLET.

MĬL′LO, THE HOUSE OF. 1. A family mentioned in Judg. ix. 6, 20, in connection with the men of Shechem. 2. The spot at which King Josiah was murdered by his slaves (2 Kings xii. 20).


MINT.

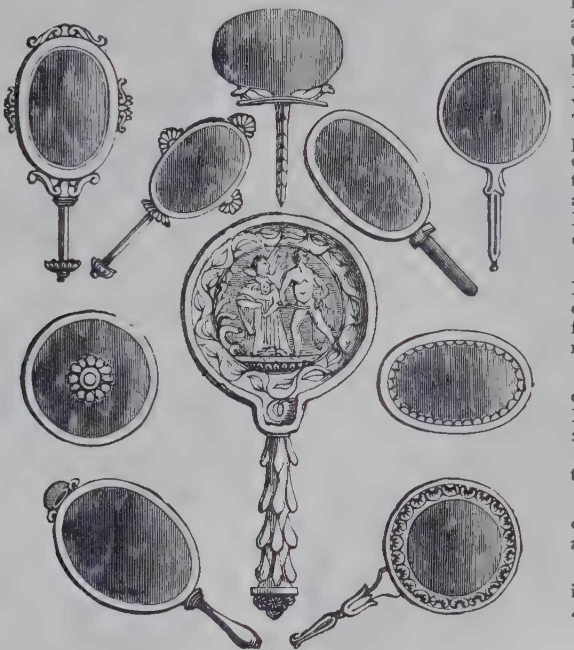
MINES, MINING (Job xxviii. 1–11). The only record of the kind which we inherit from the Hebrews. The expression, "the gold they refine," presupposes a process by which the pure gold is extracted from the ore, and separated from the silver or copper.

MINGLED PEOPLE. This phrase is applied in Jer. xxv. 20, and Ezek. xxx. 5, to denote the miscellaneous population of Egypt.

MINISTERS, officials of a religious and civil character (Ex. xxiv. 13; 1 Kings x. 5; Isa. lxi. 6). In the New Testament we have three terms, the first a subordinate public administrator (Rom. xiii. 6; xv. 16; Heb. vii. 2). The second term is used of the attendant in the synagogue (Luke iv. 20) employed in the service. The third term is used in relation to the ministry of the Gospel.

MĬN′NITH, named as the point to which Jephthah's slaughter of the Ammonites extended (Judg. xi. 33).

MINSTREL (2 Kings iii. 15), a player upon a stringed instrument like the harp, on which David played before Saul (1 Sam. xvi. 16; xviii. 10; xix. 9). Instances of the divine influence connected with music are seen in 1 Sam. x. 5, 6, 10, 11. The "minstrels" in Matt. ix. 23 were the flute-players employed as professional mourners (Eccles. xii. 5; 2 Chron. xxxv. 25; Jer. ix. 17–20).

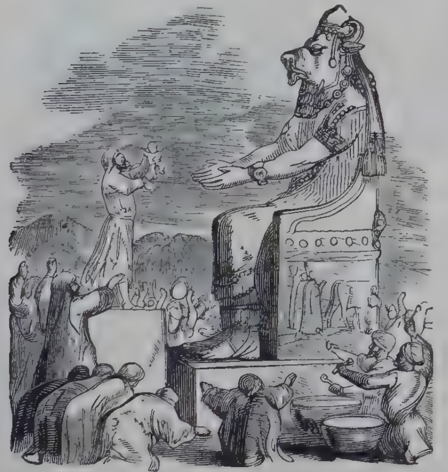


ANCIENT MIRRORS.

MINT (Matt. xxiii. 23; Luke xi. 42), one of those herbs, the tithe of which the Jews were most scrupulously exact in paying.

MĬPH′KĂD, THE GATE, one of the gates of Jerusalem at the time of the rebuilding of the wall after the return from captivity (Neh. iii. 31).

MIRACLE. This word is the usual translation of the Greek word *Sēmeion*, which signifies "a sign." A miracle is a plain and manifest exercise by man, or by God at the call of a man, of those powers which belong only to the Creator. The divinity of our Saviour was proved by the miracles he wrought (John iii. 2, 9, 16).



MOLECH.

MĬR′I-AM, the sister of Moses, was the eldest of that sacred family; and she first appears as a young girl, watching her infant brother's cradle in the Nile (Ex. ii. 4), and suggesting her mother as a nurse (ib. 7). "The sister of Aaron" is her Biblical distinction (Ex. xv. 20). In Num. xii. 1 she is placed before Aaron; and in Mic. vi. 4 reckoned as amongst the Three Deliverers. "Miriam the prophetess" is her acknowledged title (Ex. xv. 20). She took the lead, with Aaron, in the complaint against Moses for his marriage with a Cushite (Num. xii. 1, 2). A stern rebuke was administered. The hateful Egyptian leprosy broke out over the whole person of the proud prophetess. This stroke and its removal, which took place at Hazeroth, form the last public event of Miriam's life. She died toward the close of the wanderings at Kadesh, and was buried there (Num. xx. 1). Her tomb was shown near Petra in the days of Jerome.

MIRROR. Two Hebrew words in Ex. xxxviii. 8 and Job xxxvi. are rendered "looking-glass" in the A. V., but from the context evidently denote a mirror of polished metal.

MĬSH′A-EL. 1. One of the sons of Uzziel, the uncle of Aaron and Moses (Ex. vi. 22; Lev. x. 4, 5). 2. One of those who stood at Ezra's left hand when he read the law to the people (Neh. viii. 4).

MĬS-RE-PHŎTH-MĀ′IM, a place in close connection with Zidon-rabbah, *i. e.*, Sidon (Josh. xi. 8; xiii. 6).

MITE, a coin current in Palestine in the time of our Lord (Mark xii. 41–44; Luke xxi. 1–4).

MĬTH′RE-DĀTH. 1. The treasurer of Cyrus king of Persia (Ezra i. 8). 2. A Persian officer who was stationed at Samaria, in the reign of Artaxerxes (Ezra iv. 7).

MĬT-Y-LĒ′NE, the intermediate place where St. Paul stopped for the night between Assos and Chios (Acts xx. 14, 15).

MIXED MULTITUDE (Ex. xii. 38; Num. xi. 4). Probably the offspring of marriages between the Israelites and the Egyptians; and all those who were not of pure Israelite blood.

MĪ′ZAR, THE HILL, a mountain from which the author of Psalm xlii. utters his pathetic appeal (v. 6).

MĬZ′PAH and **MĬZ′PEH**, "a watch-tower," the name of several places in Palestine. 1. The earliest of all is the heap of stones piled up by Jacob and Laban (Gen. xxxi. 48) on Mount Gilead (v. 25). The spot became a place for solemn deliberation in times of difficulty (Judg. x. 17; xi. 34). 2. (1 Sam. xxii. 3.) 3. The Land of Mizpeh, "the residence of the Hivites" (Josh. xi. 3). 4. The Valley of Mizpeh (Josh. xi. 8). 5. Mispeh, a city of Judah (Josh. xv. 38). 6. Mizpeh (Josh. xviii. 26).

MĬZ′RA-ĬM, the usual name of Egypt in the Old Testament, from *Mizr*, signifies "red earth or mud."

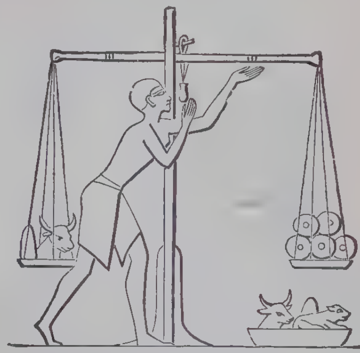
MNĀ′SON is honorably mentioned in Scripture as one of the hosts of the Apostle Paul (Acts xxi. 16).

MŌ′AB. 1. The son of Lot, born A. M. 2108. 2. The land called by his name, eastward and southward of the Dead Sea, has been lately explored and is covered with evidences of former greatness (Jer. xlviii. 2–39; Amos ii. 2; Zeph. ii. 9).

MŌ′DIN, the native city of the Maccabæan family (1 Macc. xii. 25), and contained their ancestral sepulchre (1 Macc. ii. 70; ix. 19; xiii. 25–30).

MŎL′A-DAH, a city of Judah, one of those which lay in the district of "the south," next to Edom (Josh. xv. 26; xix. 2). In the latter tribe it remained at any rate till the reign of David (1 Chron. iv. 28), but by the time of the captivity it seems to have come back into the hands of Judah, by whom it was reinhabited after the captivity (Neh. xi. 26).

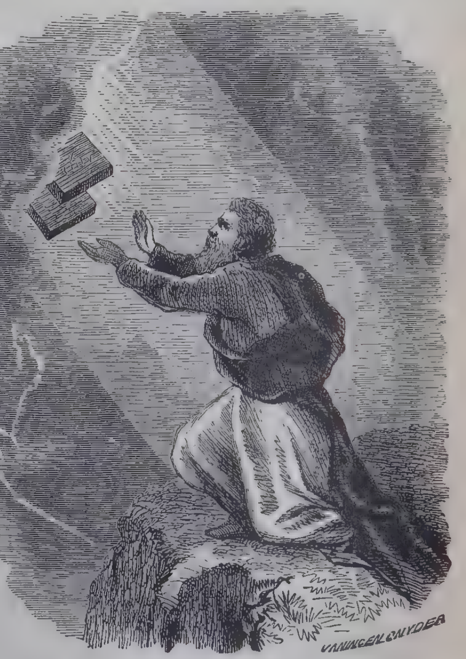
MOLE. 1. *Tĭnshemeth* (Lev. xi. 30) denotes different kinds of lizards; therefore the chameleon may be the animal intended. 2. *Chĕphôr pĕrôth* is "moles" in Isa. ii.



WEIGHING MONEY.

MŌ′LECH. The fire-god Molech was the tutelary deity of the children of Ammon. The first direct allusion to Molech worship is in the description of Solomon's idolatry in his old age (1 Kings xi. 7). Two verses before, the same deity is called Milcom. The children were not burnt, but made to pass between two burning pyres, as a purificatory rite. According to Jewish tradition, the image of Molech was of brass, hollow within, and was situated without Jerusalem.

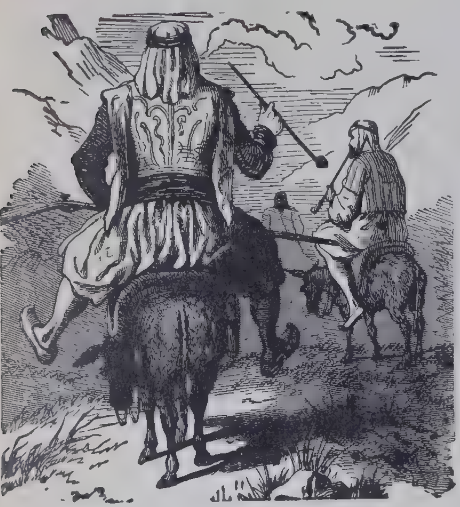
MONEY. In ancient times it was dealt out by weight, and still is in Turkey, Syria, Egypt, China, Burmah, etc.; coins themselves being generally weighed by the merchant (Gen. xxiii. 9–16; Job vi. 2; Zech. xi. 12). The Persians began to use coined money about the time of Darius Hystaspes. The Greeks had no coin before the days of Alexander, nor the Egyptians before the Ptolemies, nor the Hebrews till the government of Judas Maccabæus. The coin called "a piece of money" was perhaps a *shekel*, or the Greek *stater*, in value fifty cents (Matt. xvii. 27). A pound was about sixty shekels. A penny was one-fourth of a shekel, or twelve cents of our money. A farthing was the fortieth part of a penny, or one-third of our cent (Matt. v. 26). A mite was half a farthing (Mark xii. 42).



MOSES RECEIVING THE TABLES OF THE LAW.

MONEY-CHANGERS (Matt. xii. 12; Mark xi. 15; John ii. 15). The money-changers whom Christ, for their impiety, avarice and fraudulent dealing, expelled from the Temple, were the dealers who supplied half shekels, for such a premium as they might be able to exact, to the Jews from all parts of the world, who were required to pay their tribute or ransom-money at Jerusalem in the Hebrew coin.

MONTH. A space of time which, if measured by the *moon* (whence its name), is called *lunar*, and if by the *sun*, is called *solar*. When we speak of Jewish months as corresponding to ours, some allowance must be made, for theirs were lunar, and ours are solar, which are not exactly alike.



MODE OF TRAVELLING ON MULES.

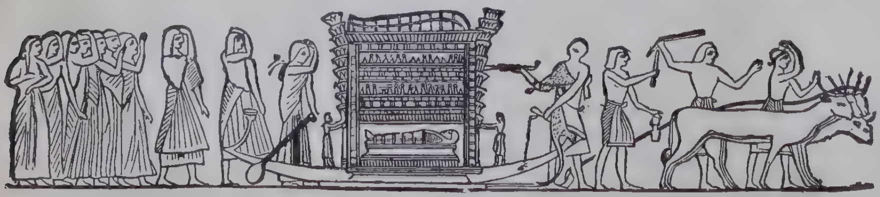
MOON. The moon held an important place in the kingdom of nature, as known to the Hebrews. The worship of the moon was extensively practised by the nations of the East. In Egypt it was honored under the form of Isis, and was one of the only two deities which commanded the reverence of the Egyptians. The warning of Moses (Deut. iv. 19) is directed against this nature worship.

MOR′DE-ȻĀI, the deliverer, under Divine Providence, of the Jews from the destruction plotted against them by Haman, the chief minister of Xerxes. Three things are predicated of Mordecai in the Book of Esther: (1) That he lived in Shushan; (2) that his name was Mordecai, son of Jair, son of Shimei, son of Kish the Benjamite who was taken captive with Jehoiachim; (3) that he brought up Esther. It is said of Mordecai that he knew *the seventy languages, i. e.*, the languages of all the nations mentioned in Gen. x., which the Jews count as seventy nations, and that his age exceeded 400 years.

MŌ′REH. 1. THE PLAIN OF MOREH was the first halting-place of Abram after his entrance into the land of Canaan (Gen. xii. 6). It was close to the mountains of Ebal and Gerizim (Deut. xi. 30).

MOR′ESH-ETH-GĂTH, a place named by the prophet Micah only (Mic. i. 14), in company with Lachish, Achzib, Mareshah and other towns of the lowland district of Judah. Micah was himself the native of a place called Moresheth.

MO-RĪ′AH. 1. On "one of the mountains" in this district took place the sacrifice of Isaac (Gen. xxii. 2). 2. MOUNT MORIAH (2 Chron. iii. 1), the eminence on which Solomon built the Temple.



ANCIENT EGYPTIAN FUNERAL PROCESSION.

MORTAR (Gen. xi. 3; Ex. i. 14; Lev. xiv. 42, 45; Isa. xli. 25; Ex. xiii. 10, 11, 14, 15; xxii. 28; Nah. iii. 14). The various compacting substances used in Oriental buildings appear to be, 1. Bitumen; 2. Common mud or moistened clay; 3. A very firm cement compounded of sand, ashes and lime, sometimes mixed and coated with oil, so as to form a surface almost impenetrable to wet.

MŌ′ŞEŞ ("drawn"), the legislator of the Jewish people, and in a certain sense the founder of the Jewish religion. The fact that he was of the tribe of Levi no doubt contributed to the selection of that tribe as the sacred caste. His extraordinary history embraces so large a space, that we must refer the reader to it, as contained in the first five books of the Old Testament.

MOTH (Job iv. 19; xiii. 28; xxvii. 18; Ps. vi. 7; xxxi. 9, 10; xxxix. 11; Isa. i. 9; Hos. v. 12). The clothes moth is the *tinea argenta*, of a white shining silver or pearl color.

MOTHER. The superiority of the Hebrew systems of legislation and of morals is shown in the high estimation of the mother in the Jewish family (Ex. xx. 12; Lev. xix. 3; Deut. v. 16; xxi. 18, 21; Prov. x. 1; xv. 20; xvii. 25; xxix. 15; xxxi. 1, 30).

MOUNT, MOUNTAIN. The Hebrew word *har* is employed both for single eminences such as Sinai, Gerizim, Ebal, Zion and Olivet, and for ranges such as Lebanon. It is also applied to a mountainous country.

MOURNING. The Jews made great lamentation over the dead. Tearing the hair, uttering cries, striking the breast, wearing sackcloth, sprinkling dust on the head and fasting were common in case of death. Mourners were hired who, in melancholy songs and dolorous ejaculations, excited the sympathy of spectators (Jer. ix. 17, 18; Amos v. 16; Matt. ix. 23).

MOUSE (Lev. xi. 29; 1 Sam. vi. 4, 5; Isa. lxvi. 17). The original word denotes a field-ravager (1 Sam. vi. 5), and may refer to the short-tailed field mice which cause great destruction to the corn lands of Syria.

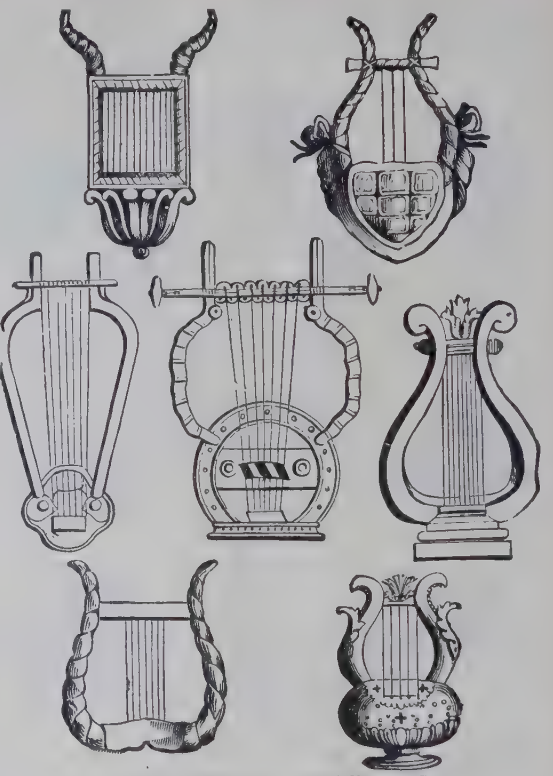
MOWING. As the great heat of the climate in Palestine soon dries up the herbage, hay-making is not in use. The "king's mowings" (Amos vii. 1; Ps. lxxii. 6) may refer to some royal right of early pasturage for the use of the cavalry.

MULE. We do not read of mules till the time of David. After this time horses and mules are in Scripture often mentioned together. In Solomon's time it is possible that mules from Egypt occasionally accompanied the horses which we know the king of Israel obtained from that country. In Gen. xxxvi. 24 the Hebrew word *yêmîm*, translated "mules," probably means "warm springs," as the Vulgate has it.

MŬP′PIM, one of the fourteen descendants of Rachel (Gen. xlvi. 21). In Num. xxvi. 39 the name is written Shupham.

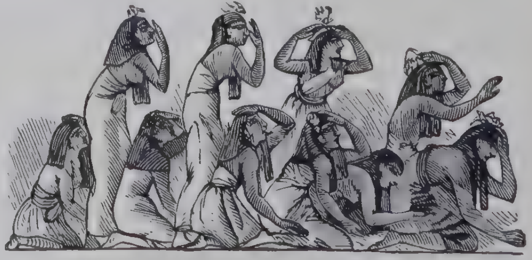
MURDER. The law of Moses, while it protected the accidental homicide, defined with strictness the crime of murder. It prohibited compensation or reprieve of the murderer, or his protection in the refuge city, or even at the altar of Jehovah (Ex. xxi. 12, 14; Lev. xxiv. 17, 21; 1 Kings ii. 5, 6, 31). But the question of guilt was to be decided by the Levitical tribunal.

MUSIC. We meet with nothing like a systematic cultivation of music among the Hebrews, until the establishment of the schools of the prophets. Music was an essential part of their practice. Professional musicians soon became attached to the court. David gathered round him "singing men and singing women" (2 Sam. xix. 35). Solomon did the same (Eccles. ii. 8; 1 Kings iv. 32).



ANCIENT MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS.

MUSTARD (Matt. xiii. 31; xvii. 20; Mark iv. 31; Luke xiii. 19; xvii. 6). The mustard tree of Scripture, the *Salvadora persica*, is found along the banks of the Jordan, near the lake of Tiberias, and near Damascus, and generally recognized in Syria as the mustard tree of Scripture.



EGYPTIAN MOURNERS.

MUTH-LĂB′BEN (Ps. ix.) has given rise to infinite conjecture.

MȲ′RȦ, a town in LYCIA (Acts xxvii. 5).

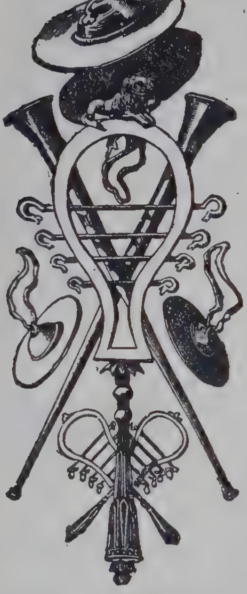
MYRRH. A gum common in Arabia, Egypt and Abyssinia. The ancients used it as a perfume and for embalming. It is bitter, whence called *gall*, and being supposed to have a property like opium, it was anciently administered to alleviate pain (Mark xv. 23).

MY̆S′I-Ȧ (Acts xvi. 7, 8).

NĀ′A-MAH (*loveliness*). 1. Daughter of Lamech by his wife Zillah, and sister to Tubal-cain (Gen. iv. 22 only). 2. Mother of King Rehoboam (1 Kings xiv. 21, 31; 2 Chron. xii. 13). She was one of the foreign women whom Solomon took into his establishment (1 Kings xi. 1).

NĀ′A-MĂN (*pleasantness*). 1. "Naaman the Syrian" (Luke iv. 27). A Jewish tradition identifies him with the archer whose arrow struck Ahad and "gave deliverance to Syria." Naaman was commander-in-chief of the army, and was nearest to the person of the king (ver. 18). He was afflicted with a leprosy of the white kind (ver. 27), which had hitherto defied cure. The circumstances of his visit to Elisha and his remarkable cure are found in 2 Kings v. 1, 27. 2. One of the family of Benjamin who came down to Egypt with Jacob (Gen. xlvi. 21). He was the son of Bela, and head of the family of the Naamites (Num. xxvi. 40; 1 Chron. viii. 3, 4).

NĀ′A-MĪTES, THE (Num. xxvi. 40 only).



MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS.

NĀ′A-RĀI, one of the valiant men of David's armies (1 Chron. xi. 37).

NĀ′A-RĂN, a city of Ephraim (1 Chron. vii. 28), mentioned as the eastern limit of the tribe.

NĀ′A-RĂTH (Josh. xvi. 7, only).

NĀ′BAL (*fool*) was a sheepmaster on the confines of Judæa. His wealth consisted chiefly of sheep and goats.

NĀ′BŎTH, a victim of Ahab and Jezebel, was the owner of a small vineyard at Jezreel, close to the royal palace of Ahab (1 Kings xxi. 1, 2). The king offered an equivalent in money or another vineyard in exchange for this. Naboth refused. "Jehovah forbid it to me that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee." Ahab was cowed by this reply; but the proud spirit of Jezebel was roused. She had Naboth and his children (2 Kings ix. 26) dragged out of the city and despatched.

NĀ′CHŎN'S THRESHING-FLOOR (2 Sam. vi. 6).

NĀ′DĂB (*liberal*). 1. The eldest son of Aaron and Elisheba (Ex. vi. 23; Num. iii. 2). 2. King Jeroboam's son, who succeeded to the throne of Israel B. C. 954, and reigned two years (1 Kings xv. 25–31).

NĂG′ĒE, one of the ancestors of Christ (Luke iii. 25). It represents the Heb. *Nogah* (1 Chron. iii. 7).

NĀ′HA-LĂL, one of the cities of Zebulun, given to the Levites (Josh. xxi. 35).

NA-HĀ′LI-EL (*torrents of God*), one of the halting-places of Israel in the latter part of their progress to Canaan (Num. xxi. 19).

NA-HĂM′A-NĪ (Neh. vii. 7).

NA-HĂR′A-Ī, the armor-bearer of Joab (2 Sam. xxiii. 37), a native of Beeroth (1 Chron. xi. 39).

NĀ′HA-RĪ. The same as NAHARAI (2 Sam. xxiii. 37).

NĀ′HĂSH (*serpent*). 1. King of the Ammonites (1 Sam. xi. 1, 2–11). 2. A person mentioned (2 Sam. xvii. 25) in stating the parentage of Amasa, the commander-in-chief of Absalom's army.

NĀ′HĂTH. 1. One of the "dukes" in the land of Edom, eldest son of Reuel the son of Esau (Gen. xxxvi. 13, 17; 1 Chron. i. 37). 2. A Kohathite Levite, son of Zophai (1 Chron. vi. 26). 3. A Levite in the reign of Hezekiah (2 Chron. xxxi. 13).

NÄH′BĪ (Num. xiii. 14).

NĀ′HOR, the name of two persons in the family of Abraham. 1. His grandfather; the son of Serug and father of Terah (Gen. xi. 22–25). 2. Grandson of the preceding, son of Terah and brother of Abraham and Haran (Gen. xi. 26, 27). He married Milcah, the daughter of his brother Haran. He was the father of twelve sons; eight of them were the children of his wife, and four of a concubine (Gen. xxii. 21–24).

NÄH′SHON, or **NA-ĂSH′ON**, son of Amminadab. His sister, Elisheba, was wife to Aaron, and his son, Salmon, was husband to Rahab after the taking of Jericho. He died in the wilderness (Num. xxvi. 64, 65).

NĀ′HUM (*consolation*). Nahum "the Elkoshite," the seventh of the minor prophets. His personal history is quite unknown.

NĀ′IN, a village of Galilee, made illustrious by the raising of the widow's son (Luke vii. 12).

NĀ′IOTH (1 Sam. xix. 18, 19, 22, 23; xx. 1).

NA-NĒ′A. The Persian goddess Nanea was invested with the attributes of Aphrodite, and represented the productive power of nature.

NA-Ō′MĪ, the wife of Elimelech, and mother-in-law of Ruth (Ruth i. 2, etc.; ii. 1, etc.; iii. 1; iv. 3, etc.)

NĀ′PHISH (Gen. xxv. 15; 1 Chron. i. 31).

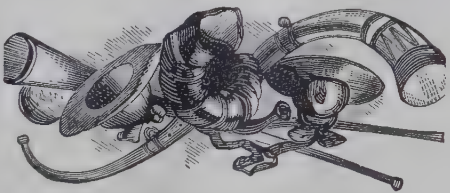
NĂPH′TA-LĪ (*wrestling*). The fifth son of Jacob; the second child born to him by Bilhah, Rachel's slave. His birth and the bestowal of his name are recorded in Gen. xxx. 8. At the migration to Egypt four sons are attributed to Naphtali (Gen. xlvi. 24; Ex. i. 4; 1 Chron. vii. 13). When the census was taken at Mount Sinai the tribe numbered no less than 53,400 fighting men (Num. i. 43; ii. 30).

NĂPH′TA-LĪ, MOUNT (Josh. xx. 7).

NĂPH′TU-HĬM, a Mizraite nation mentioned only among the descendants of Noah (Gen. x. 13; 1 Chron. i. 11).

NAR-ÇĬS′SUS, a dweller at Rome (Rom. xvi. 11), some members of whose household were known as Christians to St. Paul.

NĀ′THAN (*a giver*). 1. An eminent Hebrew prophet in the reigns of David and Solomon. He first appears in 2 Sam. vii. 2, 3, 17. He next comes forward as the reprover of David (2 Sam. xii. 1–12). In the last years of David, Nathan taking the side of Solomon, turned the scale in his favor; and at David's request assisted in his inauguration (1 Kings i. 8, 10, 11, 22, 23, 24, 32, 34, 38, 45). He left two works—a Life of David (1 Chron. xxix. 29), and a Life of Solomon (2 Chron. ix. 29). 2. A son of David; one of the four who were born to him by Bathsheba (1 Chron. iii. 5; comp. xiv. 4, and 2 Sam. v. 14).



ANCIENT MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS.

NA-THĂN′A-EL, a disciple of Jesus Christ, concerning whom we learn from Scripture little more than his birthplace, Cana of Galilee (John xxi. 2), and his simple truthful character (John i. 47).

NĀ′UM (Luke iii. 25).

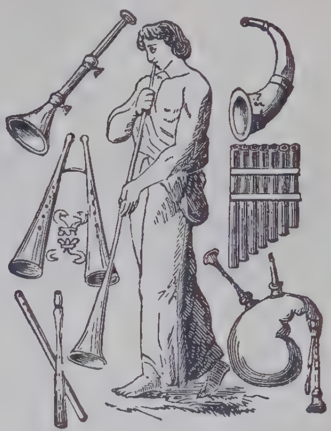
NAVE is rendered in A. V. boss of a shield, Job xv. 26; the eyebrow, Lev. xiv. 9; an eminent place, Ezek. xvi. 31; plur. naves, 1 Kings vii. 33; in Ezek. i. 18, "rings."

NĂZ-A-RĒNE′, an inhabitant of Nazareth. Jesus the Nazarene was one of the names of the predicted Messiah. In Acts xxiv. 5, *Nazarenes* is applied to the followers of Jesus by way of contempt.

NĂZ′A-RĔTH, the ordinary residence of our Saviour, is not mentioned in the Old Testament, but occurs first in Matt. ii. 23. It is situated among the south ridges of Lebanon, just before they sink down into the Plain of Esdraelon.

NĂZ′A-RĪTE (*one separated*). The regulations for the vow of a Nazarite are given Num. vi. 1–21. Of the Nazarite for life three are mentioned in the Scriptures: Samson, Samuel and St. John the Baptist.

NE-ĂP′O-LĬS is a place in Northern Greece where Paul and his associates first landed in Europe (Acts xvi. 11). Philippi being an inland town, Neapolis was evidently the port, and is represented by the present *Kavalla*.



ANCIENT MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS.

NĔB′A-Ī (Neh. x. 19).

NE-BĀ′I-OTH, the "first-born of Ishmael" (Gen. xxv. 13; 1 Chron. i. 29), and father of a pastoral tribe named after him, the "rams of Nebaioth" being mentioned by the prophet Isaiah (lx. 7) with the flocks of Kedar.

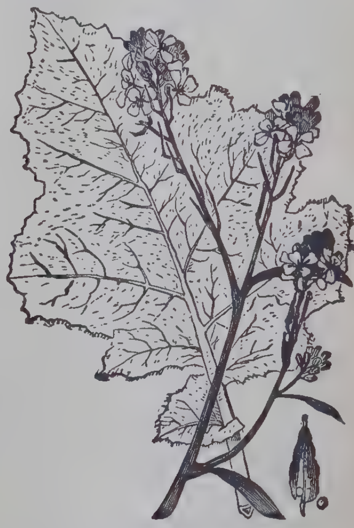
NE-BĂL′LAT, a town the Benjamites reoccupied after the captivity (Neh. xi. 34).

NĒ′BĂT (1 Kings xi. 26; xii. 2, 15, etc.)

NĒ′BO, MOUNT, the mountain from which Moses took his first and last view of the Promised Land (Deut. xxxii. 49; xxxiv. 1). It is described as in the land of Moab, facing Jericho; the summit of a mountain called the Pisgah.

NĒ′BO. 1. A town of Reuben on the eastern side of Jordan (Num. xxxiii. 3, 38). 2. Nebo, Isaiah (xlvi. 1) and Jeremiah (xlvii. 1), the name of a Chaldæan god, of the Babylonians and Assyrians.

NĔB-U-CHAD-NĔZ′ZAR. The most powerful of Babylonian kings. His father Nabopolassar having raised an immense army to quell a revolt of the Syrians, Phœnicians, etc., he was appointed to its command, and not only subdued those provinces, but overran Canaan, Moab, Ammon, Assyria, Egypt, etc., and made them tributary. He carried to Babylon, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael and Azariah, whom he called *Belteshazzar*, *Shadrach*, *Meshach* and *Abednego*.



BLACK MUSTARD.

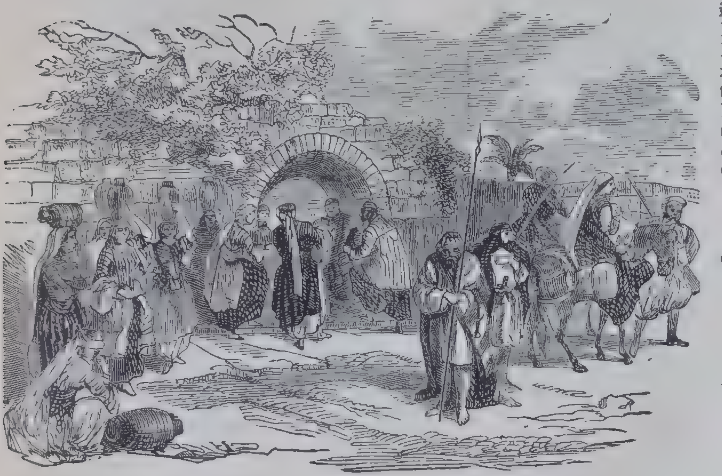
NĔB-U-SHĂS′BAN (Jer. xxxix. 13).

NĔB-U-ZÄR-Ā′DAN, *i. e.*, chief of the slaughterers, a high officer in the court of Nebuchadnezzar.

On the capture of Jerusalem he was left in charge of the city (comp. Jer. xxxix. 11).

NĔḠ'I-NAH (Ps. lxi.) "The chief musician on *Neginoth*" was the conductor of that portion of the Temple-choir who played upon the stringed instruments, mentioned in Ps. lxviii. 25.

NE-HĔL'A-MĪTE, THE (Jer. xxix. 24, 31, 32).



THE WELL OR FOUNTAIN AT NAZARETH.

NĒ-HE-MĪ'AH. The author of the book which bears his name. He was of the tribe of Judah, and was so distinguished as to be selected for the office of cupbearer to the king of Persia.

NĒ-HE-MĪ'AH, BOOK OF, is certainly not all by the same hand. The principal portion is the work of Nehemiah. The main history contained in the book of Nehemiah covers from the 20th to the 32d year of Artaxerxes Longimanus, *i. e.*, from B. C. 445 to 433.

NĒ'HI-LŎTH. It is most likely that Nehiloth is the general term for perforated wind-instruments of all kinds.

NĒ'HUM (Neh. vii. 7).

NE-HŬSH'TȦ. The daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem, wife of Jehoiakim, and mother of Jehoiachin, kings of Judah (2 Kings xxiv. 8).

NE-HŬSH'TAN, the name by which the brazen serpent made by Moses in the wilderness (Num. xxi. 9), was worshipped in the time of Hezekiah (2 Kings xviii. 4).

NĒ'I-EL (Josh. xix. 27 only).

NĒ'KEB, one of the towns on the boundary of Naphtali (Josh. xix. 33).

NE-KŌ'DȦ (Ezra ii. 60; Neb. vii. 62).

NE-MŪ'EL. 1. A Reubenite, son of Eliab, and eldest brother of Dathan and Abiram (Num. xxvi. 9). 2. The eldest son of Simeon (Num. xxvi. 12; 1 Chron. iv. 24).

NĒ'PHEG (2 Sam. v. 15; 1 Chron. iii. 7; xiv. 6).

NE-PHĬSH'E-SĬM. The children of Nephishesim were among the Nethinim who returned with Zerubbabel (Neh. vii. 52).

NĔPH'THA-LĬM. A form of the name Naphtali (Tob. vii. 3; Matt. iv. 13, 15; Rev. vii. 6).

NĔPH'TO-AH, THE WATER OF (Josh. xv. 9; xviii. 15).

NE-PHŪ'SIM. The same as NEPHISHESIM, of which name according to Gesenius it is the proper form (Ezra ii. 50).

NĒR, son of Jehiel (1 Chron. viii. 33), father of Kish and Abner, and grandfather of King Saul.

NĒ'RE-ŪS (Rom. xvi. 15).

NĔR'GAL, one of the chief Assyrian and Babylonian deities, seems to have corresponded closely to the classical Mars (2 Kings xvii. 30).

NĔR'GAL-SHA-RĒ'ZER (Jer. xxxix. 3–13). Two persons of this name accompanied Nebuchadnezzar on his last expedition against Jerusalem. One is not marked by any title; but the other has the distinction of Rabmag. In Scripture he appears among the persons, who, by command of Nebuchadnezzar, released Jeremiah from prison.

NĔTH'I-NĬMŞ. Servants who had been given up to the service of the tabernacle and temple, to perform the meanest and most laborious services therein, in supplying wood and water (Josh. ix. 27).

NE-TŌ'PHAH, a town, the name occurs only in the catalogue of those who returned with Zerubbabel from the captivity (Ezra ii. 22; Neh. vii. 26; 1 Esdr. v. 18). Two of David's guard (1 Chron. xxvii. 13, 15) were Netophathites. The "villages of the Netophathites" were the residence of the Levites (1 Chron. ix. 16).

NE-TŎPH'A-THĪ (Neh. xii. 28).

NE-TŎPH'A-THĪTE, THE (2 Sam. xxiii. 28, 29; 2 Kings xxv. 23; 1 Chron. xi. 30; xxvii. 13, 15; Jer. xi. 8; 1 Chron. ii. 54; ix. 16.)

NETTLE. The Hebrew word so translated in Job xxx. 7; Prov. xxiv. 31, was some species of wild mustard. The Hebrew word translated *nettle* in Isa. xxxiv. 13; Hos. ix. 6; Prov. xxiv. 31, may be understood to denote some species of nettle (*Urtica*).

NEW MOON. The new moons were regarded as holy days distinguished from the solemn feasts and the Sabbaths (Ez. xlv. 17; 1 Chron. xxiii. 31; 2 Chron. ii. 4; viii. 13; xxxi. 3; Ezra iii. 5; Neh. x. 33).

NEW TESTAMENT. The origin, history and characteristics of the books of the New Testament, the mutual relations of the Gospel and the formation of the Canon, are discussed in other articles. The New Testament subject naturally divides itself into the following heads. I. The history of the written text. II. The history of the printed text. III. The language of the New Testament.

I. THE HISTORY OF THE WRITTEN TEXT. It does not appear that any care was taken in the first age to preserve the books of the New Testament. Statements of readings found in ancient Christian writers are the first direct evidence we have of Christian literature. We find the first witnesses to the apostolic text in the early Syriac and Latin versions and in the quotations of Clement of Alexandria and Origen (A. D. 184–254). From the works of Origen no inconsiderable portion of the whole New Testament might be transcribed. The oldest MSS. are written on the thinnest and finest vellum. The text was often erased, that the material might be used afresh. In time the original writing reappears in faint lines below the later text, and in this way many fragments of biblical MSS. have been recovered. A MS. which contains fragments of the LXX. and every part of the New Testament was brought to Florence from the East at the beginning of the 16th century, and came thence to Paris with Catharine de Medici.

II. THE HISTORY OF THE PRINTED TEXT. The glory of printing the first Greek Testament is due to Cardinal XIMENES, who superintended an edition of the New Testament which was finished on Jan. 10, 1514. The edition of ERASMUS was the first *published* edition of the New Testament, and was well received.

III. THE LANGUAGE OF THE NEW TESTAMENT. 1. It is in Alexandria that we must look for the origin of the language of the New Testament. 2. The Greek of the LXX., like the English of the A. V. or the German of Luther, determined the Greek dialect of the Jews. But the habitual use of the LXX. is a sufficient proof of the familiarity of the Palestinian Jews with the Greek dialect.

NĒ'ZIB, a city of Judah (Josh. xv. 43 only), in the district of the Shefelah or Lowland, one of the same group with Keilah and Mareshah.

NĪ-ȻA'NOR (Acts vi. 5).

NĬȻ-O-DĒ'MUS (John iii. 1, 10).

NĬȻ-O-LĀ'I-TANŞ. The sect mentioned in Rev. ii. 6, 15, but not in any way identified with Nicolas. It would seem from Rev. ii. 14, that the Nicolaitans held that it was lawful "to eat things sacrificed to idols and to commit fornication" in opposition to the decree of the church given (Acts xv. 20, 29).

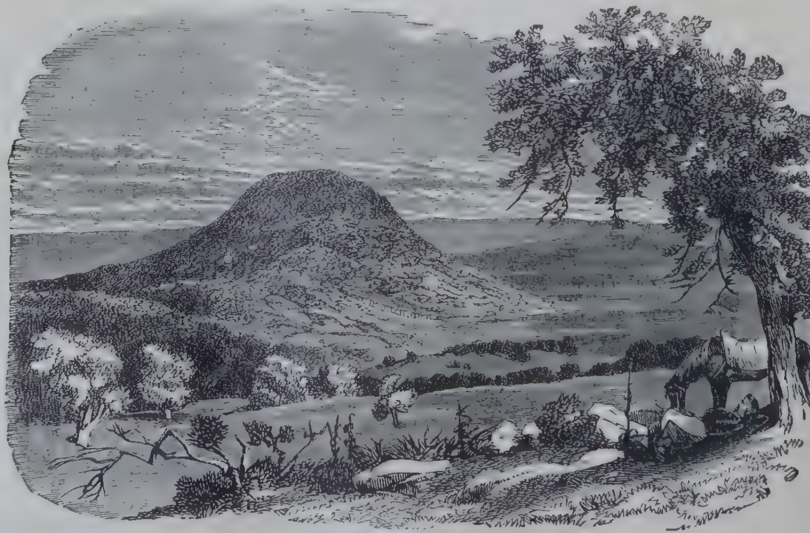
NĬȻ'O-LAS (Acts vi. 5), a native of Antioch, and a proselyte to the Jewish faith. He was chosen by the disciples to be one of the first seven deacons, and he was ordained by the apostles.

NĪ-ȻŎP'O-LIS (Tit. iii. 12).

NĪ'ĠER is the additional name given to Simeon, who was one of the teachers and prophets in the church at Antioch.

NIGHT-HAWK (Lev. xi. 16; Deut. xiv. 15).

NILE, the great river of Egypt, is spoken of under the name of SIHOR, and "the river of Egypt" (Gen. xv. 18). The Nile is constantly before us in the history of Israel in Egypt. Into it the male children were cast; in it, or rather in some canal or pool, was the ark of Moses put, and found by Pharaoh's daughter.



MOUNT NEBO.

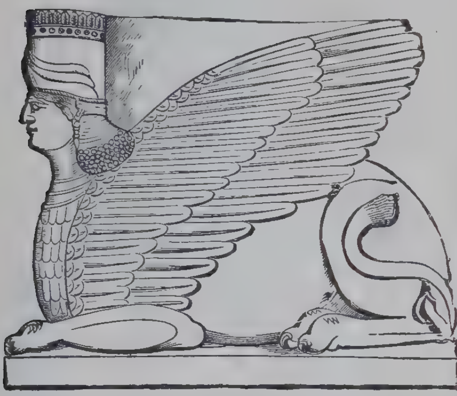
NĬM'RAH, a place mentioned by this name in Num. xxxii. 3 only. If it is the same as BETH-NIMRAH (v. 36) it belonged to the tribe of Gad. By Eusebius, however, it is cited as a "city of Reuben in Gilead."

NĬM′RIM, THE WATERS OF, a stream or brook in Moab, mentioned in the denunciations of that nation by Isaiah (xv. 6) and Jeremiah (xlviii. 34).

NĬM′RŎD, a son of Cush and grandson of Ham. The events of his life are recorded in Gen. x. 8.

NĬM′SHĪ. The grandfather of Jehu, generally called "the *son* of Nimshi" (1 Kings xix. 16; 2 Kings ix. 2, 14, 20; 2 Chron. xxii. 7).

NĬN′E-VEH. A city of Assyria, and the capital of that empire till Esar-haddon conquered Babylon. It was founded by *Ashur*, the son of Shem (Gen. x. 11), and became one of the largest cities in the world. It was utterly destroyed by the Medes; was afterward rebuilt, but finally destroyed by the Saracens. It is now called *Mosul.* The circumference of Nineveh was sixty miles.



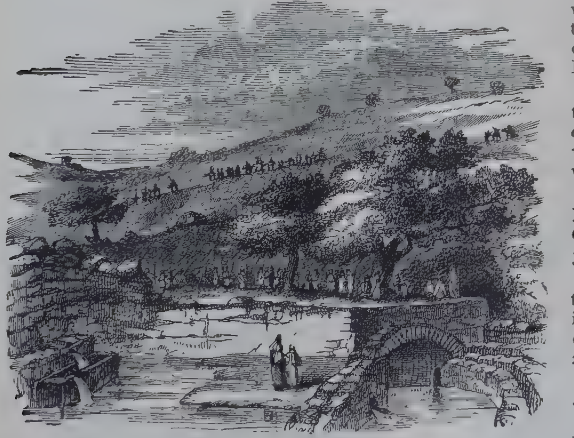
ASSYRIAN SPHINX. (Layard, ii. 348.)

NĬS′RŎCH, an idol of Nineveh, in whose temple Sennacherib was worshipping when assassinated by his sons, Adrammelech and Sharezer (2 Kings xix. 37; Isa. xxxvii. 38). The word signifies "the great eagle."

NO-A-DĪ′AH. A Levite, son of Binnui (Ezra viii. 33).

NŌ′AH, the tenth in descent from Adam, in the line of Seth, was the son of Lamech, and grandson of Methuselah. Of Noah himself we hear nothing until he is 500 years old, when it is said he begat three sons, Shem, Ham and Japhet. Of Noah's life we are told but little. St. Peter calls him "a preacher of righteousness" (2 Pet. ii. 5).

NŌ′AH. One of the daughters of Zelophehad (Num. xxvii. 33; xxvii. 1; xxxvi. 11; Josh. xvii. 3).



FOUNTAIN AT NEPHTOAH.

NŌ-Ā′MON (Nah. iii. 8), **NO** (Jer. xlvi. 25; Ezek. xxx. 14, 15, 16), a city of Egypt.

NŎB (1 Sam. xxiii. 11; Neh. xi. 32), a sacerdotal city in the tribe of Benjamin. It was one of the places where the ark of Jehovah was kept for a time (2 Sam. vi. 1, etc.) A frightful massacre occurred there in the reign of Saul (1 Sam. xxii. 17–19).

NŌ′E, the patriarch Noah (Tob. iv. 12; Matt. xxiv. 37, 38; Luke iii. 36; xvii. 26, 27).

NŌ′GAH. One of the thirteen sons of David born to him in Jerusalem (1 Chron. iii. 7; xiv. 6).

NŌ′PHAH, mentioned only in Num. xxi. 30.

NOSE-JEWEL (Gen. xxiv. 22; Ex. xxxv. 22, "ear-ring;" Isa. iii. 21; Ezek. xvi. 12, "jewel on the forehead"), a ring of metal, of gold or silver, passed through the right nostril, and worn as an ornament by women in the East.

NUMBER. Some of the numbers mentioned in Scripture, as 7, 10, 40, 100, were regarded as giving the idea of completeness.

NUMBERS, the Fourth Book of the Law or Pentateuch. It takes its name from the numbering of the people. The Book contains the history of the Israelites from the time of their leaving Sinai, in the second year after the Exodus, till their arrival at the borders of the Promised Land in the fortieth year of their journeyings.

NŬN, the father of the Jewish captain Joshua (Ex. xxxiii. 11, etc.)

NURSE. (See Gen. xxiv. 59; xxxv. 8; 2 Sam. iv. 4; 2 Kings xi. 2, 3; Macc. i. 20).

NUTS (Gen. xliii. 11). The Hebrew word here denotes the fruit of the Pistachio tree (*Pistacia vera*), for which Syria and Palestine have been long famous.

NȲM′PHAS, a wealthy and zealous Christian in Laodicea (Col. iv. 15).

ŌAK. Probably two species of oak are denoted by the Hebrew terms thus translated (Isa. i. 29; Hos. iv. 14; Ezek. xxvii. 6; Isa. xliv. 14; Gen. xxxv. 8; 1 Sam. xxxi. 13).

OATH. Appeals to God's name on the one hand, and to heathen deities on the other, are treated in Scripture as tests of allegiance (Ex. xxiii. 13; xxxiv. 6; Deut. xxix. 12, etc.) The Christian practice in the matter of oaths was founded on the Jewish. Thus the oath on the Gospels was an imitation of the Jewish practice of placing the hands on the book of the Law.

Ō-BA-DĪ′AH (*Servant of the Lord*), the fourth of the twelve minor prophets. We know nothing of him except what we can gather from the short book which bears his name

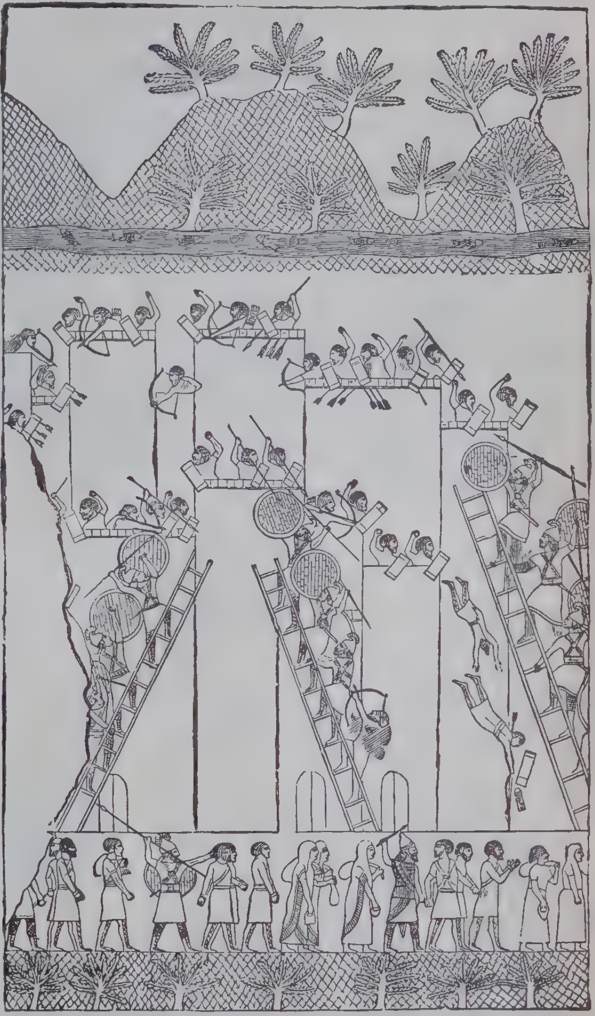
Ō′BED. Son of Boaz and Ruth the Moabitess (Ruth iv. 17, 21, 22; 1 Chron. ii. 12; Matt. i. 5; Luke iii. 32), and *the father of Jesse.*

Ō-BED-Ē′DOM. 1. A Levite. After the death of Uzzah, the ark was carried into the house of Obed-edom, where it continued three months (1 Chron. xv. 25; 2 Sam. vi. 12).

ŎG, an Amoritish king of Bashan, whose rule extended over sixty cities (Josh. xiii. 12). He was one of the last representatives of the giant race of Rephaim, and was, with his people, exterminated by the Israelites at Edrei (Deut. iii. 1–13; Num. xxxii. 33).

OIL. The Hebrews commonly anointed themselves with oil; also their kings, prophets and high priests with an unction of peculiar richness and sacredness. The oil of gladness (Ps. xlv. 7; Isa. lxi. 3) was the perfumed oil with which the Hebrews anointed themselves on days of rejoicing and festivity. Oil was also used for food and medicine (Deut. xxxii. 13; James v. 14).

OINTMENT. Ointments and oils were used in warm countries after bathing; and as oil was the first recipient of fragrance, probably from herbs, etc., steeped in it, many kinds of unguents not made of oil (olive oil) retained that appellation. Ointments were also used to anoint dead bodies.



A CITY TAKEN BY ASSAULT, AND THE INHABITANTS LED AWAY CAPTIVE. From Kouyunjik. (Layard's Nineveh, ii. 285.)

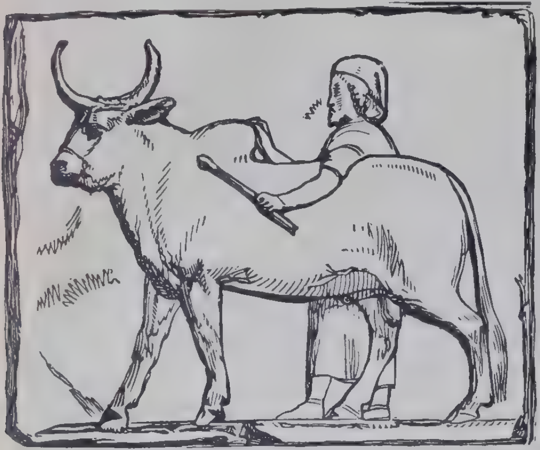
OLD TESTAMENT. The sacred text was originally written on skin, rolled up into volumes, like the modern synagogue-rolls (Ps. xl. 7; Jer. xxxvi. 14; Zech. v. 1; Ezek. ii. 9). A Pentateuch roll, brought from Derbend in Daghestan, written previously to the year A. D. 580, is the oldest known biblical Hebrew MS. in existence. From Soncino, near Cremona, issued in 1486 the first entire Hebrew Bible.

OLIVES, THE MOUNT OF; ŎL′I-VĔT, MOUNT. A mountain ridge to the east of Jerusalem, from which it is separated by the Valley of Jehoshaphat. It is described as having four summits. These are designated—the "Galilee," the "Ascension," the "Prophets," and the "Mount of Offence." The Mount of Olives, called also Olivet, was so styled from the olive trees which clothed its sides. Some of these still remain, and on part of the hill are corn fields, and in a few half-cultivated gardens are fig and pomegranate trees. On the side of Olivet was Gethsemane. From Olivet, when all was done, the great atonement made, the victory over death achieved by the glorious resurrection, the last charge given to the disciples, who were thenceforth to build up the impregnable fortress of the Christian church, Christ ascended to reign till every enemy should be subdued beneath his feet (Matt. xxiv. 3; xxvi. 30).

OLIVE TREE. Paul, in his Epistle to the Romans (xi. 24), distinguishes two kinds of olive trees —(1) the wild, and (2) those under culture.

O-LỸM′PAS, a Christian at Rome (Rom. xvi. 15).

ŎM′RĪ. Originally "captain of the host" to ELAH, was afterward himself king of Israel, and founder of the third dynasty.



NINEVEH SCULPTURE.

ŎN, a town of Lower Egypt, mentioned in the Bible under BETH-SHEMESH (Jer. xliii. 13). On is better known under its Greek name Heliopolis. It was situated about twenty miles northeast of Memphis. Heliopolis was anciently famous for its learning. The first mention of this place in the Bible is in Gen. xli. 45; comp. v. 50, and xlvi. 20.

Ō′NAN, the second son of Judah by the Canaanitess (Gen. xxxviii. 4; 1 Chron. iii. 3). "What he did was evil in the eyes of Jehovah, and he slew him also," as he had slain his elder brother (Gen. xxxviii. 9).

O-NĔS′I-MŬS. The slave of Philemon, who had fled from his master, but was converted by St. Paul, who sent him back from Rome with a letter to Philemon (Col. iv. 9; Philem. 10).

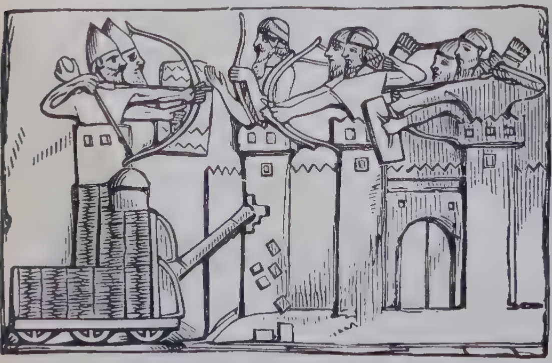
ŎN-E-SĬPH′O-RŬS. A Christian who had been serviceable to St. Paul at Ephesus. He also sought him out when a prisoner at Rome, and ministered to him (2 Tim. i. 16–18; iv. 19).

O-NĪ′AS, the name of five high priests in the period between the Old and New Testaments.

ONION. One of the plants which the Israelites in the wilderness regretted the loss of (Num. xi. 5).

ONYX. A precious stone, taking its name from its color resembling the finger nails.

Ō′PHIR. 1. The son of Joktan. 2. A seaport or region somewhere in India, the gold of which was renowned even in the time of Job (ch. xxii. 24; xxviii. 16). From the time of David to the time of Jehoshaphat, the Hebrews traded with it. In Solomon's time the Hebrew fleet took up three years in its voyage to Ophir, and brought home gold, apes, peacocks, spices, ivory, ebony and almug trees (1 Kings ix. 28; x. 11; xxii. 48; 2 Chron. ix. 10).



A BESIEGED CITY. (Sculpture from Nineveh.)

OPH′RAH. 1. A town in the tribe of Benjamin (Josh. xviii. 23; 1 Sam. xiii. 17). 2. More fully OPHRAH OF THE ABI-EZRITES, the native place of Gideon (Judg. vi. 11); the scene of his exploits against Baal (v. 24).

O′REB, one of the chieftains of the Midianite host which was defeated and driven back by Gideon.

ORGAN (Gen. iv. 21; Job xxi. 12; xxx. 31; Ps. cl. 4). The Hebrew word *'ûgâb* or *'ûggâb*, thus rendered, denotes a pipe or perforated wind instrument, as the root indicates.

O′RĪ-ON. That the constellation known to the Hebrews by the name *cesîl* is the same as that which the Greeks called *Orion*, and the Arabs "the giant," there seems little reason to doubt (Job ix. 9; xxxviii. 31; Amos v. 8).

ORNAMENTS, PERSONAL. The Old Testament supplies us with a description of the weight and abundance of the ornaments worn at that period (Gen. xxiv. 22; xxxv. 4; xxxviii. 18). The first notice of the ring occurs in Gen. xli. 42.

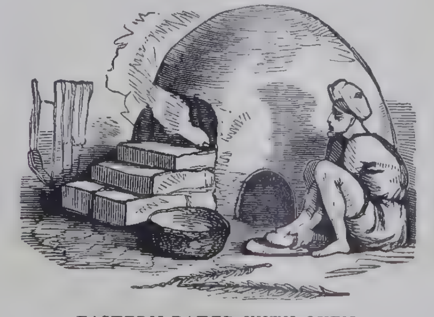
OR′PAH, a Moabite woman, wife of Chilion, son of Naomi, and thereby sister-in-law to RUTH (Ruth i. 4, 14).

OSPRAY (Lev. xi. 13, and Deut. xiv. 12).

OSSIFRAGE. The name of an unclean bird, in Lev. xi. 13, and Deut. xiv. 12.

OSTRICH occurs in Lev. xi. 16; Deut. xiv. 15, in the list of unclean birds; and in other passages of Scripture.

ŎTH′NĪ, son of Shemaiah (1 Chron. xxvi. 7).



EASTERN BAKER WITH OVEN.

ŎTH′NI-EL. The first mention of Othniel is on occasion of the taking of Debir. Debir was included in the mountainous territory near Hebron, and in order to stimulate the valor of the assailants, Caleb promised to give his daughter Achsah to whosoever should assault and take the city. Othniel won the prize. The next mention of him is in Judg. iii. 9, where he appears as the first judge of Israel after the death of Joshua. This, with his genealogy, 1 Chron. iv. 13, 14, which assigns him a son, Hathath, is all that we know of Othniel.

OVEN. A place for baking food. Some ovens were dug in the ground, others were similar to American ovens. Some were like a pitcher, the fire being put inside, and the dough spread thin over the outside was baked in a few minutes (Lev. xi. 35; Matt. vi. 30).

OWL (Lev. xi. 16). Though the owl is frequently mentioned in our Scriptures, it seldom denotes the bird known to us by this name. Some versions render the original words translated "great owl" (Lev. xi. 17) the ibis, and the "little owl" in the same passage some kind of water bird. The "screech owl" (Isa. xxxiv. 14), rendered *night-monster* in the margin, must have resembled the barn owl, known to us as the common screech or white owl.

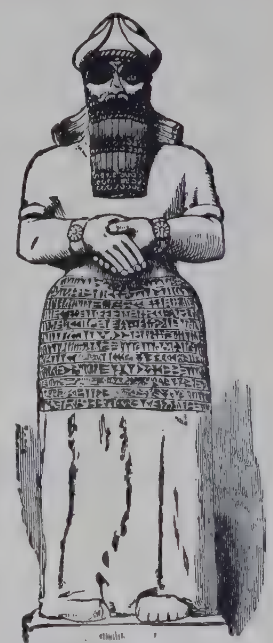
OX. The male of horned cattle of the beef kind at full age, when fit for the plough. Younger ones are called bullocks. The rural economy of the Israelites led them to value the ox as by far the most important of domestic animals (Num. vii. 3, 7, 8; 1 Sam. vi. 7; 2 Sam. vi. 3, 6). The *wild ox* (*tau*, Deut. xiv. 5) is supposed to be the oryx of the Greeks, which is a species of large stag.

PĀ′DAN-Ā′RAM. "The table-land of Aram," otherwise called Mesopotamia.

PAINT (as a cosmetic). We have abundant evidence of the practice of painting the eyes both in ancient Egypt and in Assyria; it seems to have been used as a meretricious art, unworthy of a woman of high character (2 Kings ix. 30; Jer. iv. 30; Ezek. xxiii. 40).

PĂL-ES-TĪ′NA and **PAL′ES-TĪNE.** The names applied to the country of Israel in the Bible and elsewhere. The land is not in size or physical characteristics proportioned to its moral and historical position, as the theatre of the most momentous events in the world's history.

PALM, PALM TREE. Palm trees abounded formerly in Judæa. Phœnicia is so called as the palm country, *phoinix* or *phœnix* being the Greek for palm. Jericho again was celebrated for its palm groves, so that it was termed "the city of palm trees" (Deut. xxxiv. 3; Judg. iii. 13; 2 Chron. xxviii. 15). The palm furnishes several allusions for the sacred writers (Sol. Song vii. 6, 7; Gen. xxxviii. 6; 2 Sam. xiii. 1; xiv. 27). The Jews used palm branches as emblems of victory in their seasons of rejoicing (Lev. xxiii. 40; Neh. viii. 15; John xii. 13).



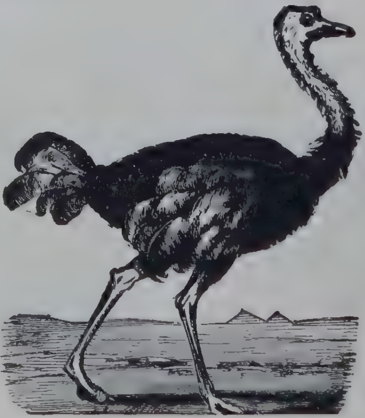
NABO. (Assyrian Statue in British Museum.)

PALSY (Matt. viii. 6) may refer to paralysis or St. Vitus' dance. The woman who was "bowed together" by a "spirit of infirmity" may have been a paralytic (Luke xiii. 11).

PAM-PHȲL′I-Ȧ, one of the coast regions in the south of Asia Minor. It was in Pamphylia that St. Paul first entered Asia Minor, after preaching the Gospel in Cyprus. He and Barnabas sailed up the river Cestrus to PERGA (Acts xiii. 13; xxvii. 5).

PĂN′NĂG, an article of commerce exported from Palestine to Tyre (Ezek. xxvii. 17), the nature of which is pure matter of conjecture.

PĀ′PHOS, a town at the west end of CYPRUS. Paul and Barnabas travelled on their first missionary expedition "through the isle" (Acts xiii. 6).

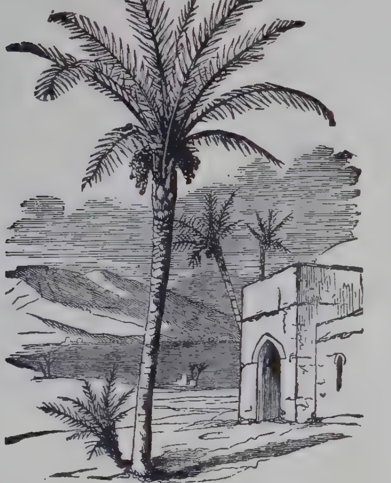


OSTRICH.

PARABLE. A short, weighty similitude used to convey instruction to ignorant, prejudiced or inattentive hearers.

PĂR′A-DĪSE is a word of Persian origin, and is used in the Septuagint as the translation of Eden.

PĂR′ME-NĂS. One of the seven deacons, "men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom" (Acts vi. 5).



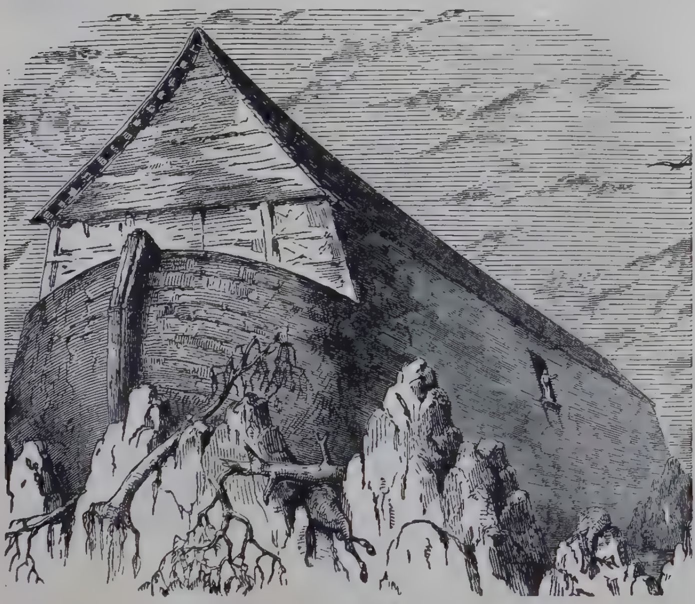
PALM TREE.

PĂR′THI-ANṢ occurs only in Acts ii.9, where it designates Jews settled in Parthia. Parthia proper was the region stretching along the southern flank of the mountains which separate the great Persian desert from the desert of Kharesm. Parthia was a power almost rivalling Rome. The Parthian dominion lasted for nearly five centuries, commencing in the third century before, and terminating in the third century after our era.

PARTRIDGE (1 Sam. xxvi. 20; Jer. xvii. 11). The "hunting this bird upon the mountains" (1 Sam. xxvi. 20).

PAR-VĀ′IM, the name of an unknown place or country whence the gold was procured for the decoration of Solomon's Temple (2 Chron. iii. 6).

PASSOVER. A feast of the Jews in commemoration of the time when God, smiting the first-born of the Egyptians, *passed over* the habitations of the Hebrews (Ex. xii.).



NOAH'S ARK.

PĂT′A-RĂ. A seaport of Lycia. Here was a famous temple of Apollo (Acts xxi. 1).

PĂTH′ROS. A city or canton of Egypt, probably the *Paturis* of Pliny. It had its name from Pathrusim, the fifth son of Mizraim, who built or peopled it (Gen. x. 14).

PĂT′MOS (Rev. i. 9), a rugged and bare island, and in that part of the Ægean which is called the Icarian Sea. Patmos is divided into two parts by a narrow isthmus, where, on the east side, are the harbor and the town. On the hill to the south is the celebrated monastery which bears the name of "John the divine." Half way up the ascent is the cave or grotto where tradition says that St. John received the Revelation.

PĂT′RO-BĂS (Rom. xvi. 14).

PATRIARCH. A venerable man with a large posterity. The word is chiefly applied to those who lived before Moses (Acts vii. 8), and hence we speak of the "patriarchal age."

PAUL. He was of the tribe of Benjamin, born in Tarsus, which, as it was a free city of Rome, gave him the honor and the advantage of Roman citizenship, though both of his parents were Jews. His name at first was *Saul.* He was sent to Jerusalem for his education, and became a very learned and prominent Pharisee. What befell him as he journeyed to Damascus is related three times in the Acts, first by the historian in his own person, then in two addresses made by St. Paul at Jerusalem and before Agrippa. He was not converted till after our Saviour's death, which makes him speak of himself as "born out of due time." His wonderful labors and successes are recorded in the Acts of the Apostles. He was at last beheaded by Nero, at or near Rome, about A. D. 66.

PEACOCK. A beautiful bird, not known in Palestine till imported by Solomon (1 Kings x. 22). Its native country seems to be Persia and India.

PEARL. A hard, white, shining body, usually roundish, found in a shell-fish resembling an oyster. The Oriental pearls have a fine polished gloss, and are tinged with an elegant blush of red. They are esteemed in the East beyond all other jewels.

PĒ′KAH, a captain of Pekahiah king of Israel, murdered his master, seized the throne, and became the 18th sovereign of the northern kingdom. The history of the war is 2 Kings xvi. and 2 Chron. xxviii. Is famous as the occasion of the great prophecies in Isa. vii.–ix.

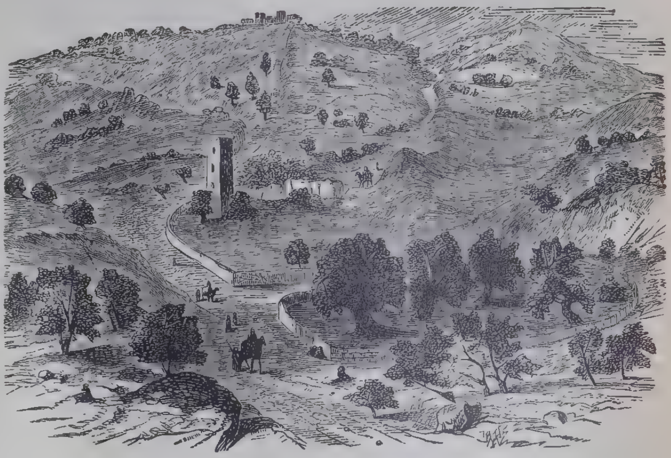
PĔK-A-HĪ′AH, son and successor of Menahem, was the 17th king of the separate kingdom of Israel (B. C. 759–757).

PĒ′LEG, whose name signifies *division,* was born one hundred years after the Flood (Gen. x. 25).

PELICAN (Lev. xi. 18; Deut. xiv. 17; Ps. cii. 7; Isa. xxxiv. 11; Zeph. ii. 14). An aquatic bird of the size of a large goose. Its color is grayish white, the neck a little yellowish and the middle of the back feathers blackish. The bill is long and hooked, and has under it a lax membrane. The voice of this bird is harsh and dissonant. David compares his groaning to it (Ps. cii. 7).

PE-NĪ′EL. The name which Jacob gave to the place in which he had wrestled with God (Gen. xxxii. 30).

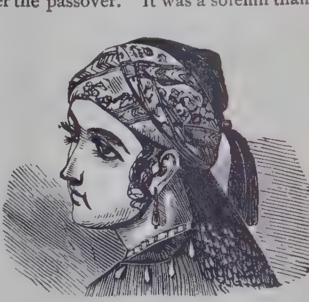
PENNY (*denarius*). A Roman coin equal in value to seven pence three farthings sterling, or twelve and a half cents.



MOUNT OF OLIVES.

PENTATEUCH, THE, is the Greek name given to the five books commonly called the "Five Books of Moses." In the time of Ezra and Nehemiah it was called "the Law of Moses" (Ezr. vii. 6); or "the book of the Law of Moses" (Neh. viii. 1); or simply "the book of Moses" (Ezr. vi. 18; Neh. xiii. 1; 2 Chron. xxv. 4, xxxv. 12). This was beyond all reasonable doubt our existing Pentateuch. The book which was discovered in the temple in the reign of Josiah, and which is entitled (2 Chron. xxxiv. 14) "the book of the Law of Jehovah by the hand of Moses," was substantially, it would seem, the same volume, though it may afterwards have undergone some revision by Ezra. The present Jews usually called the whole by the name of *Torah, i. e.,* "the Law," or *Torath Mosheh,* "the Law of Moses." The division of the whole work into five parts was probably made by the Greek translators; for the titles of the several books are not of Hebrew but of Greek origin.

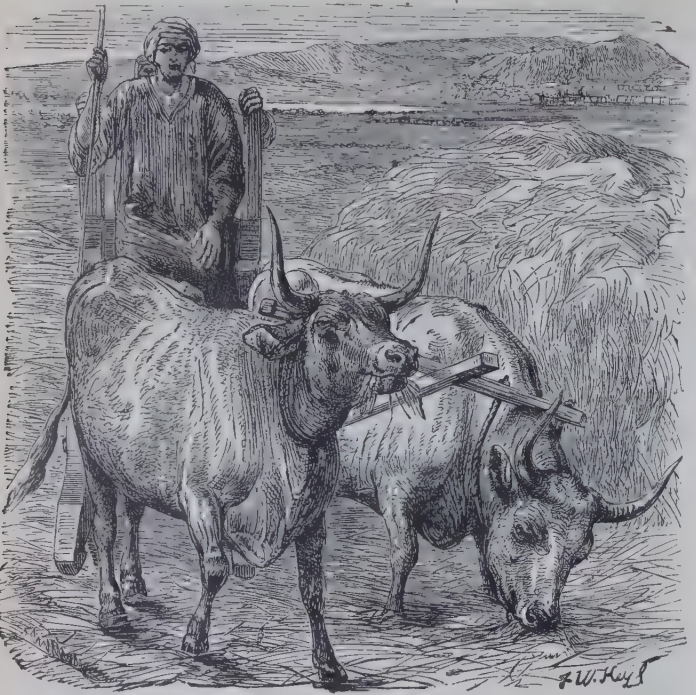
PENTECOST. A feast of the Jews on the fiftieth day after the passover. It was a solemn thanksgiving for the harvest, and a grateful commemoration of their being delivered from Egyptian servitude and enjoying their property by reaping the fruits of their labors (Lev. xxiii. 10, 11, etc.) The Pentecost was the last Jewish feast that Paul was anxious to keep (1 Cor. xvi. 8), and Whitsuntide, its successor, was the first annual festival adopted in the Christian church.



PAINTED EYES.

PĒ′OR. A mountain in Moab, to the top of which the prophet Balaam was conducted by Balak for his final conjurations (Num. xxiii. 28).

PERFUME. In the East, perfumes were used to testify great respect (Dan. ii. 46). The Hebrews had two sacred perfumes, one of *incense,* and the other of *oil* (Ex. xxx. 23–38). They were addicted to the perfuming of dead bodies, clothes, beds, etc. (Prov. vii. 17; Ps. xlv. 8; Song Sol. iii. 6.)



OXEN TREADING OUT CORN.

PĒR′GȦ. A city of Pamphylia. Here Paul and Barnabas preached (Acts xiii. 14; xiv. 25), and to the end of the eighth century we find a Christian church here.

PĒR′GA-MŌS, or **PĒR′GA-MŬM.** An illustrious city of Mysia, on the river Caicus.

PĔR′IZ-ZĪTES. One of the devoted nations of Canaan. They were never fully extirpated. Solomon exacted tribute of them (2 Chron. viii. 7). So late as the days of Ezra we find them intermarried with the Jews (Ezra ix. 1).

PER-SĔP′O-LĬS (2 Macc. ix. 2). A celebrated city of Persia, the capital of Persia proper, and the frequent residence of Persian monarchs till the time of Alexander the Great, by whom it was wantonly fired.

PĒR-SIȦ, PĒR′SIANS. Persia proper was a tract of not very large dimensions on the Persian Gulf. The only passage in Scripture where Persia designates the tract called "Persia Proper" is Ezek. xxxviii. 5. Elsewhere the Empire is intended. The Persians were of the same race as the Medes, both being branches of the great Aryan stock. Their language was closely akin to the Sanscrit, or ancient language of India.

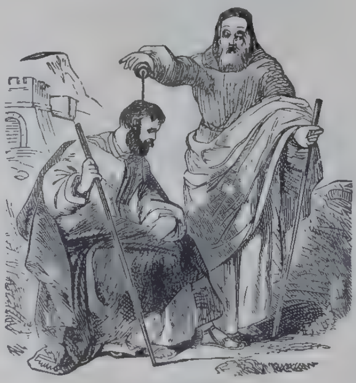
PĒR′SIS (Rom. xvi. 12).

PĒ′TER. His original name was Simon. He was the son of a man named Jonas, was born in Bethsaida and brought up a fisherman. He moved with his wife and family to Capernaum, and there it was that Christ sometimes made his home with them. After a life of exalted usefulness, he was crucified for his Master's sake, about A. D. 70. The two Epistles of Peter were written by him; the first, four or five years before the other. The *first* Epistle is evidently addressed to converts from Judaism dwelling among heathen in the countries named in the first verse. The *second* Epistle was a long time regarded as spurious, and is not quoted by any Christian writer till the fourth century.

PHĀ′RAŌH. There are several kings of this name mentioned in Scripture: 1. He who took away Abraham's wife (Gen. xii.) 2. He who exalted Joseph (Gen. xli. 39). 3. He who first oppressed Israel (Ex. i. 8). 4. He who released Israel (Ex. v. 14). 5. He who gave his wife's sister in marriage to Hadab (1 Kings xi.) 6. Serechus, contemporary with Ahaz (2 Kings xvii. 4). 7. Tirhakah, who lived in the days of Hezekiah (2 Kings xix. 9; Isa. xxxvii. 9). 8. Pharaoh-necho, who set up Jehoiakim to be king of Judea in place of Josiah, who was slain at the battle of Megiddo. 9. Pharaoh-hophra, called in profane history *Apries*, who made a league with Zedekiah, in consequence of which many of the Jews sought refuge in Egypt, and carried the prophet Jeremiah with them (Jer. xliii. 8–12 and xliv. 1). This Pharaoh died B. C. 570.

PHĀ′RAŌH'S DAUGHTER. Three Egyptian princesses, daughters of Pharaohs, are mentioned in the Bible. 1. The preserver of Moses (Ex. ii. 5–10). 2. Bithiah, wife of Mered, an Israelite (1 Chron. iv. 18). 3. A wife of Solomon (1 Kings iii. 1; vii. 8; ix. 24).

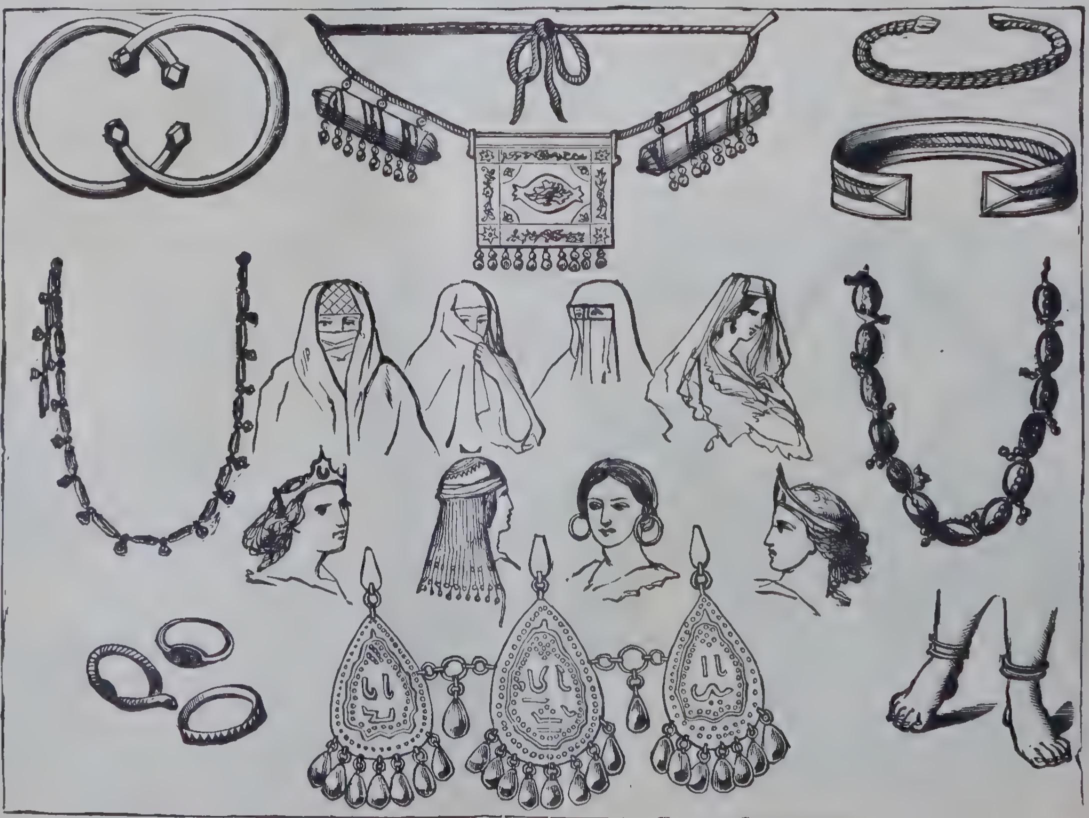
PHĀ′REZ (PEREZ, 1 Chron. xxvii. 3; PHARES, Matt. i. 3; Luke iii. 33; 1 Esd. v. 5), twin son with Zarah, or Zerah, of Judah and Tamar his daughter-in-law. The circumstances of his birth are detailed in Gen. xxxviii. The house he founded was numerous and illustrious. Its fertility is alluded to in Ruth iv. 12. After the death of Er and Onan without children, Pharez occupied the rank of Judah's second son.



ANOINTING.

PHĂR′I-SEEŞ. One of the most ancient and noted sects among the Jews, remarkable for their rigid way of living, fasting constantly every second and fifth day of the week, and submitting to many austerities. They studied the Law, were very exact in the outward observance of it, and pretended to more holiness than others.

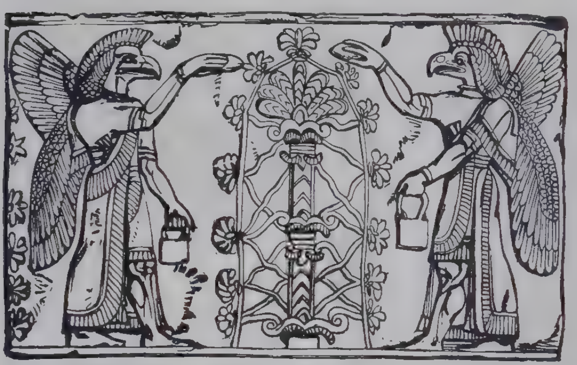
PHĂR′PAR, the second of the "two rivers of Damascus," alluded to by Naaman (2 Kings v. 12).



ANCIENT EASTERN JEWELS AND ORNAMENTS.

PHĬL-A-DĔL′PHI-Ȧ. A city of Lydia, at the foot of Mount Tmolus, twenty-eight miles southeast from Sardis. It was built by Attalus II. Philadelphus (158–138 B. C.), from whom it derives its name. Earthquakes were very prevalent here, and Philadelphia was more than once nearly destroyed by them. To the church here an apocalyptic epistle was addressed (Rev. i. 11; iii. 7–13), conveying unqualified commendation, and over Philadelphia has been extended the hand of divine protection.

PHĪ-LĒ'MON, the Christian to whom Paul addressed his Epistle in behalf of Onesimus. He lived in Colossæ when the apostle wrote to him (Col. iv. 9). It is related that Philemon became bishop of Colossæ, and died as a martyr under Nero. He was a man of property and influence.



NISHROCH AND THE HOLY TREE. (Sculpture from Nineveh.)

PHĪ-LĒ'MON, THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO, is one of the letters which the apostle wrote during the first captivity at Rome. This letter was written about A. D. 63, or early in A. D. 64.

PHĪ-LĒ'TUS was a disciple of Hymenæus, with whom he is associated in 2 Tim. ii. 17.

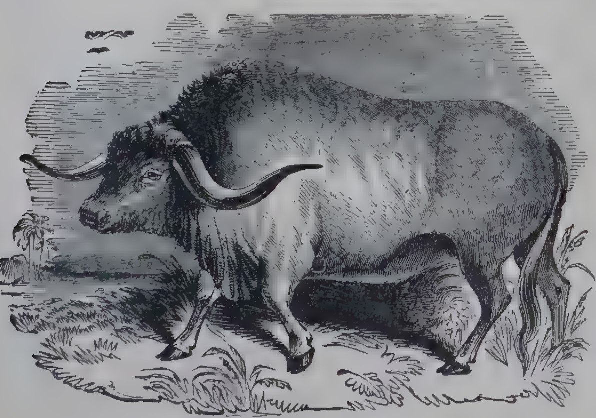
PHĬL'IP. Son of Herod the Great and Cleopatra. From him the city of Cæsarea Philippi received its name (Matt. xvi. 13, etc.)

PHĬL'IP. Another son of Herod by his wife Mariamne. He was sometimes called Herod, and was the husband of Herodias. He was disinherited by his father, and lived a private life (Matt. xiv. 3, etc.)

PHĬL'IP THE APOSTLE. He was a native of Bethsaida in Galilee (Matt. viii. 21, 22).

PHĬL'IP THE EVANGELIST. One of the seven deacons of the church at Jerusalem (Acts vi. 5). He founded churches in Samaria, Azotus, etc., and settled in Cæsarea. He had several daughters who preached, and perhaps uttered predictions (Acts xxi. 9).

PHĪ-LĬP'PĪ. A city of Macedonia, about nine miles from the sea, and twelve miles from its port, the modern *Kavalla*. St. Paul, when on his first visit to Macedonia in company with Silas, visited Philippi (Acts xvi. 11, 12). It was a Roman colony founded by Augustus, and the remains which strew the ground near the modern Turkish village *Bereketli* are no doubt derived from that city. The Epistle to the Philippians seems to have been written from Rome during the latter part of Paul's first imprisonment. The church had been founded by Paul (Acts xvi.), and of all his churches seems to have loved him most. It is the only epistle of Paul which expresses no censure.



THE SYRIAN OX.

PHĬ-LĬS'TI-Ȧ (Heb. *Pelesheth*). The word thus translated in Ps. lx. 8; lxxxvii. 4; cviii. 9, is in the original identical with that elsewhere rendered Palestine.

PHĬ-LĬS'TĬNEȘ. The origin of the Philistines is nowhere expressly stated in the Bible; but the prophets describe them as "the Philistines from Caphtor" (Am. ix. 7). The Philistines must have settled in the land of Canaan before the time of Abraham; for they are noticed in his day as a pastoral tribe in the neighborhood of Gerar (Gen. xxi. 32, 34; xxvi. 1, 8).

PHĬN'E-HAS. 1. Son of Eleazar and grandson of Aaron (Ex. vi. 25). He is memorable for having while quite a youth, by his zeal and energy, appeased the divine wrath, and put a stop to the plague which was destroying the nation (Num. xxv. 7). After Eleazar's death he became high priest—the third of the series. The tomb of Phinehas, a place of great resort to both Jews and Samaritans, is shown at *Awertah*. 2. Second son of Eli (1 Sam. i. 3; ii. 34; iv. 4, 11, 17, 19; xiv. 3). Phinehas was killed with his brother by the Philistines when the ark was captured.

PHŒ'BE, one of the most important of the Christian persons the detailed mention of whom fills nearly all the last chapter of the Epistle to the Romans (Rom. xvi. 1, 2).

PHŒ-NĬ'CI-Ȧ. A province of Syria. It contained the famous cities Sarepta, Ptolemais, Tyre and Sidon. The Tyrians and Sidonians had for a long time almost all the trade of the then known world.

PHRY̆G'I-Ȧ. An extensive district in Asia Minor (Acts xvi. 6; xviii. 23).

PHŪ'RAH, Gideon's servant, probably his armor-bearer (comp. 1 Sam. xiv. 1; Judg. vii. 10, 11).

PHŬT, PŬT (Gen. x. 6; 1 Chron. i. 8).

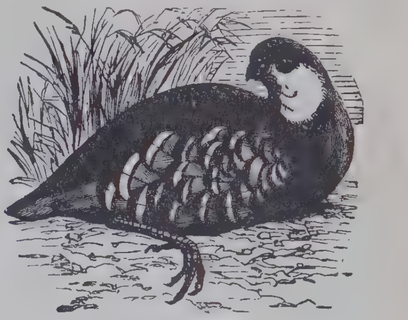
PIECE OF SILVER. In the New Testament two words are rendered by the phrase "piece of silver:" 1. *Drachma* (Luke xv. 8, 9), which was a Greek silver coin, equivalent to the Roman denarius. 2. *Silver* only occurs in the account of the betrayal of our Lord for "thirty pieces of silver" (Matt. xxvi. 15; xxvii. 3, 5, 6, 9).

PĪ'LATE, PŎN'TI-US. He was the sixth Roman procurator of Judæa, and under him our Lord worked, suffered and died. He was appointed A. D. 25–6, in the 12th year of Tiberius. His administration was arbitrary. His slaughter of certain Galileans (Luke xiii. 1) led to some remarks from our Lord on the connection between sin and calamity.

PINE TREE. The pine appears in our translation three times (Neh. viii. 15; Isa. xli. 19; lx. 13).

PINNACLE (Matt. iv. 5; Luke iv. 9).

PIPE. The Hebrew word which we translate "pipe" (1 Sam. x. 5; 1 Kings i. 40; Isa. v. 12; xxx. 29; Jer. xlviii. 36) signifies "bored through." It would seem to have been a pipe furnished with holes.

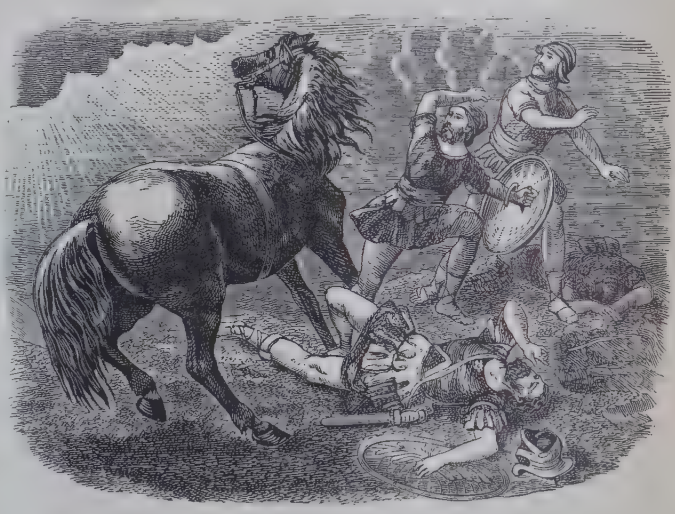


PARTRIDGE.

PĬS'GAH (Num. xxi. 20; xxiii. 14; Deut. iii. 27; xxxiv. 1).

PĪ-SĬD'I-Ȧ, a district in Asia Minor, north of Pamphylia, and reached to, and was partly included in, Phrygia (Acts xiii. 13, 14, 51).

PITCH. There can be little doubt that the "pitch" (*Côpher*) of Gen. vi. 14 was bitumen or asphalt. Another word, *zepheth*, is used (Ex. ii. 3; Isa. xxxiv. 9), implying to flow or become liquid.

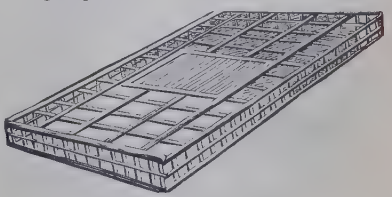


CONVERSION OF SAUL.

PITCHER (Gen. xxiv. 14, 15, 16, 45, 46; Lam. iv. 2; Mark xiv. 13; Luke xxii. 10).

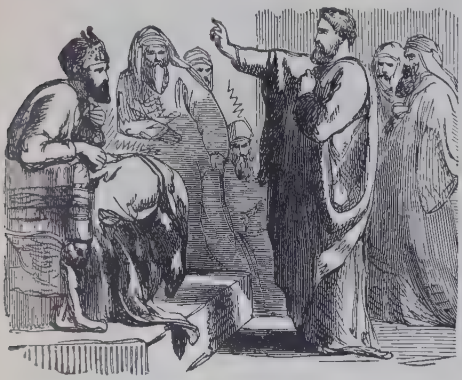
PĪ'THOM and **RA-MĒ'SĒȘ** were the two cities for the building or fortifying of which the Hebrews made brick (Ex. i. 11). Rameses was in Goshen, and was the point from which the Hebrews started in their Exodus.

PLAGUES, THE TEN. The occasion on which the plagues were sent is described in Ex. iii.–xii. 1. *The Plague of Blood.* This plague was humiliating, as the Nile was held sacred, as well as some kinds of its fish, not to speak of the crocodiles, which probably were destroyed. 2. *The Plague of Frogs.* This must have been an especially trying judgment to the Egyptians. 3. *The Plague of Lice.* The



PALM-TREE BEDSTEAD.

scrupulous cleanliness of the Egyptians would add intolerably to the bodily distress of this plague, by which also they again incurred religious defilement. 4. *The Plague of Flies.* The word translated "swarms of flies" most probably denotes the great Egyptian beetle. Besides its annoying and destructive habits, it was an object of worship. 5. *The Plague of the Murrain of Beasts.* Still coming closer to the Egyptians, God sent a disease upon the cattle, which were not only their property, but their deities. 6. *The Plague of Boils.* The plague seems to have been the black leprosy, a fearful kind of elephantiasis. 7. *The Plague of Hail.* The ruin caused by the hail was evidently far greater than that effected by any of the earlier plagues. 8. *The Plague of Locusts.* The severity of this plague can be well understood by those who have been in Egypt in a part of the land where a flight of locusts has alighted. 9. *The Plague of Darkness.* It has been illustrated by a sand-storm which occurs in the desert, often causing the darkness of twilight, and affecting man and beast. 10. *The Death of the First-born.* The clearly miraculous nature of this plague, in its severity, its falling upon man and beast, and the singling out of the first-born, puts it beyond comparison with any natural pestilence, even the severest recorded in history.



PAUL BEFORE AGRIPPA.

PLĒI′A-DĒŞ. A beautiful cluster of stars, sometimes called "the seven stars."

POMEGRANATE (Num. xx. 5).

PŎN′TUS is three times mentioned in the New Testament (Acts ii. 9, 10; xviii. 2; 1 Pet. i. 1).

POOL. Pools are in many parts of Palestine and Syria the only resource for water during the dry season, and the failure of them involves drought and calamity (Isa. xlii. 15).

POPLAR. It is mentioned twice in Scripture (Gen. xxx. 37; Hos. iv. 13).

PŎT′I-PHAR (Gen. xxxix. 1; comp. xxxvii. 36).

PO-TĬPH′E-RAH was priest or prince of On, and his daughter Asenath was given Joseph to wife by Pharaoh (Gen. xli. 45, 50; xlvi. 20).

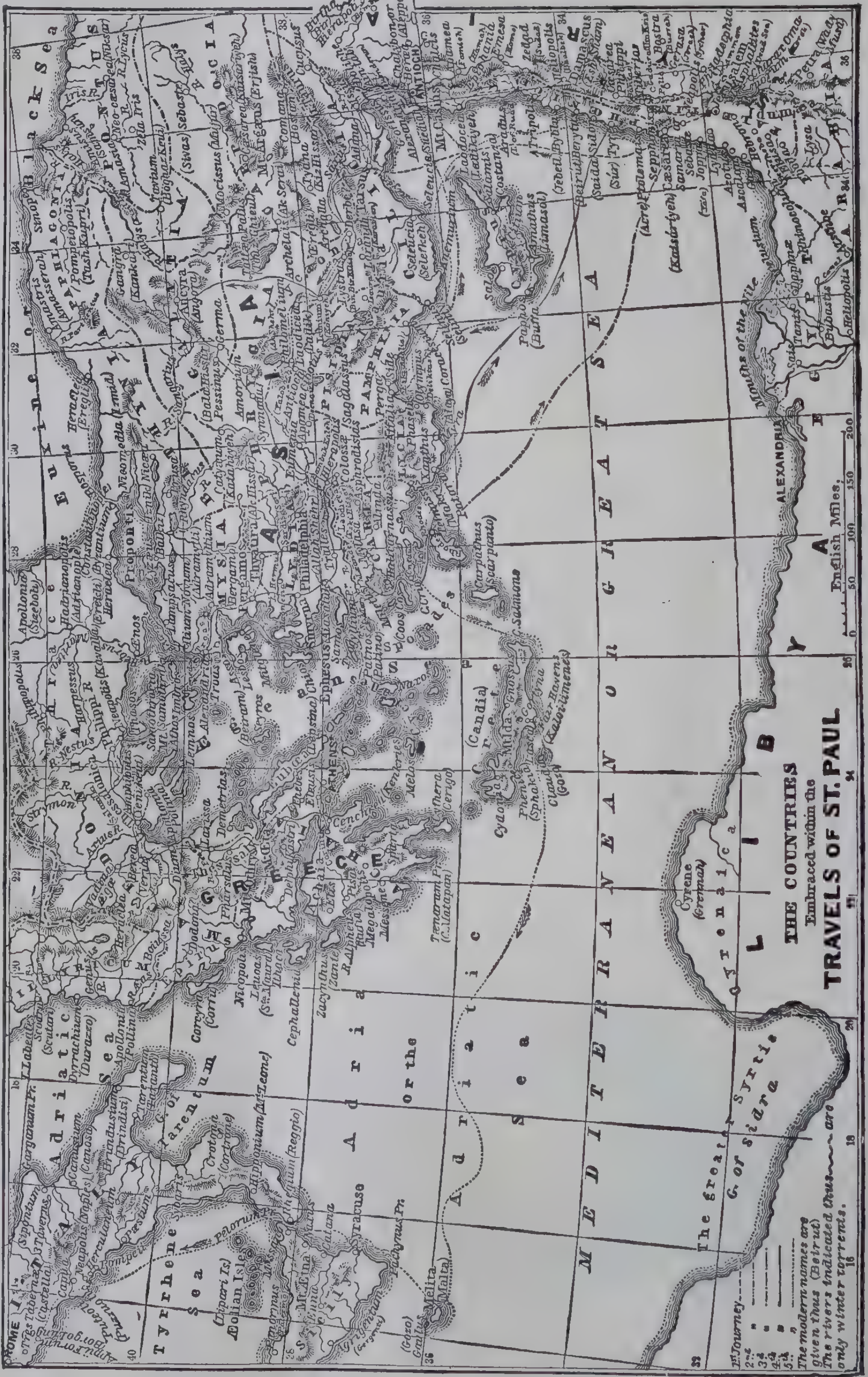
THE PELICAN.

POTTERY. It is abundantly evident, both that the Hebrews used earthenware vessels in the wilderness, and that the potter's trade was afterward carried on in Palestine (Isa. xli. 25; Wisd. xv. 7; Isa. xlv. 9; Jer. xviii. 3).

POUND. 1. A weight. 2. A money of account, mentioned in the parable of the ten pounds (Luke xix. 12–27).

PRŎCH′O-RŬS (Acts vi. 5).

PROCONSUL. The Greek, for which this is the true equivalent, is rendered uniformly "deputy" in Acts xiii. 7, 8, 12; xix. 38. The "proconsul" exercised purely civil functions.



THE COUNTRIES
Embraced within the
TRAVELS OF ST. PAUL
English Miles.
0 50 100 150 200
1st Journey
2nd "
3rd "
4th "
5th "
The modern names are given thus (Beirut)
The rivers indicated thus are only winter torrents.
Black Sea
Euxine Sea
Mediterranean or Great Sea
Adriatic Sea
Adria or the Adriatic Sea
Tyrrhene Sea
The great Syrtis or Sidra
Libya
Egypt
Arabia
Asia
Greece
Crete
Cyrenaica
ALEXANDRIA
ATHENS
ANTIOCH
ROME

PROCURATOR. The office of procurator is mentioned in Luke iii. 1.

PROPHET. One who foretells what is to come; a person inspired, and appointed by God to reveal his will, to warn of approaching judgments, to explain obscure passages of Scripture, or make known the truths of the Bible and urge men to obedience (1 Cor. xiv. 26).

PROSELYTE. Literally a *stranger*, means in Scripture one that turned from heathenism to the Jewish religion (Acts ii. 10).

PROVERBS. The book containing the inspired precepts of Solomon (1 Kings iv. 32). The whole in the original seems to be poetry. Though written by Solomon, they seem to have been collected and arranged by others. Comp. i. 1 and xxx. 1.

PRUNING-HOOK. An implement used by vinedressers. The word is found in Scripture only in the plural (Isa. ii. 4; xviii. 5; Mic. iv. 3; Joel iii. 10; in the margin generally "scythes"). It appears that the Hebrews were accustomed regularly to prune their vines (Lev. xxv. 3; John xv. 2).

PSALMS. The Psalms were mostly composed by David. The ninetieth was composed by Moses, perhaps the eightieth by Heman. Those under the name of Asaph were probably directed to him as leader of the Temple choir. Some psalms are doctrinal, as Ps. i.; some historical, as Ps. lxxvii., cv., cvi.; some prophetic, as Ps. cx.; some penitential, as Ps. li.; some consist of prayer and complaints, as Ps. vi., xxxviii., etc.; others consist of praise and thanksgiving, as Ps. xxx., xlvi., cxlv., cl., etc. In some, most or all of these subjects are connected, as Ps. lxxxix.

PSALTERY. A musical instrument, first mentioned in the Psalms of David. It seems to have been shaped much like the present harp.

PTŎL-E-MÆ′US I. SŌ′TER, a Macedonian of low rank, distinguished during the campaigns of Alexander, and at his death secured for himself the government of Egypt (B. C. 323). His death took place B. C. 283 (Dan. xi. 5).

PTŎL-E-MÆ′US II. PHĬL-A-DĔL′PHŬS (B. C. 285–247), the youngest son of Ptolemæus I. (Dan. xi. 6).

PTŎL-E-MÆ′US III. EŪ-ĔR′ĠE-TĒŞ (B. C. 247–222) was the eldest son of Ptolemæus Philadelphus (Dan. xi. 7).

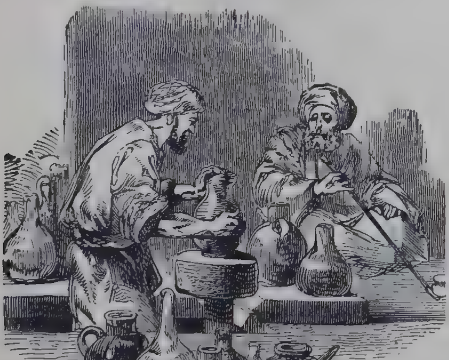
PTŎL-E-MÆ′US IV. PHĬL-OP′A-TOR (B. C. 222–205). After the death of Ptolemæus Euergetes, Ptolemæus Philopator, his eldest son, succeeded him.

PTŎL-E-MÆ′US V. E-PĬPH′A-NĒŞ (B. C. 205–181). Under the reign of Ptolemæus Epiphanes the Syrian and Egyptian parties came to an open rupture (Dan. xi. 14).

PTŎL-E-MÆ′US VI. PHĬL-O-MĒ′TOR (B. C. 181–145). On the death of Ptolemæus Epiphanes, Syria was subdued, and Ptolemæus VI. was crowned king of Egypt and Asia (1 Macc. xi. 13). Ptolemæus Philometor is the last king of Egypt noticed in sacred history.

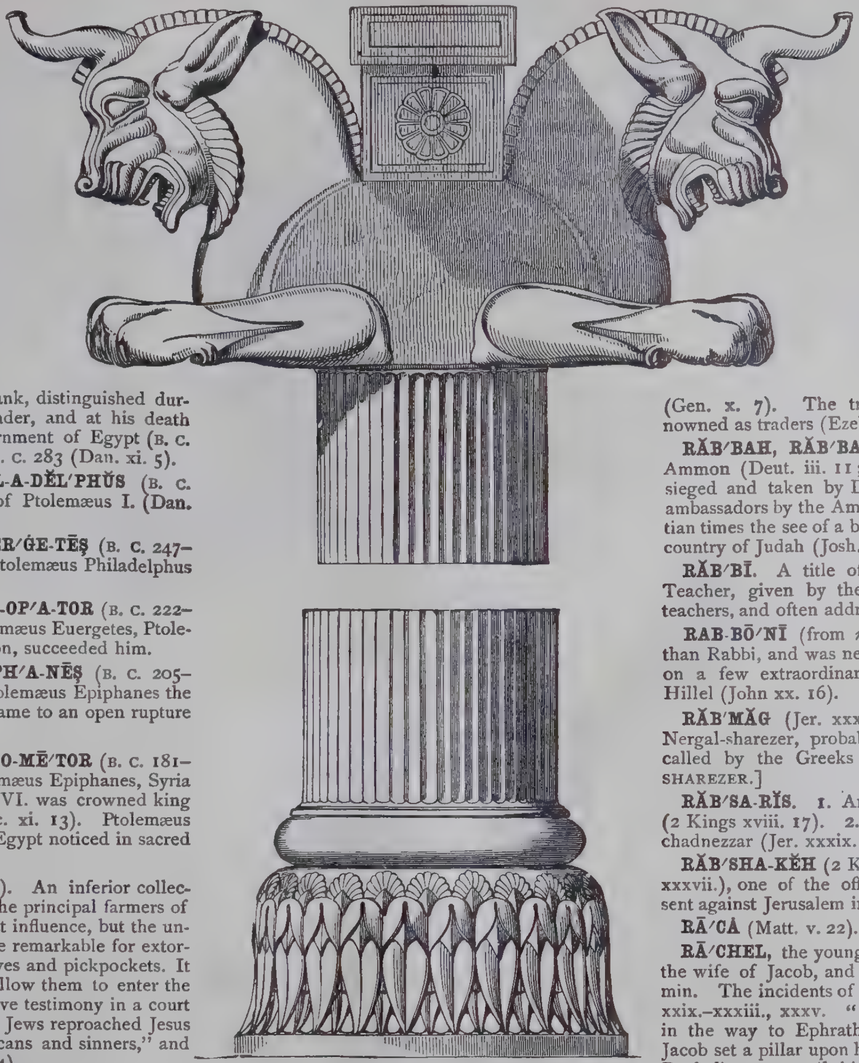
PUBLICAN (Matt. xviii. 17). An inferior collector of the Roman tribute. The principal farmers of this revenue were men of great influence, but the under farmers, or publicans, were remarkable for extortion, and were accounted thieves and pickpockets. It is said the Jews would not allow them to enter the temple or synagogues, or to give testimony in a court of justice (Luke v. 27). The Jews reproached Jesus with being a "friend of publicans and sinners," and eating with them (Luke vii. 34).

PŬL (2 Kings xv. 19). The first king of Assyria who invaded Canaan, and by a present of one thousand talents of silver, exacted from the mighty men of wealth of Israel by Menahem, was prevailed on to withdraw his troops and recognize the title of that wicked usurper. A town of this name is mentioned in Isaiah lxvi. 19.



EASTERN POTTER.

PULSE (2 Sam. xvii. 28; Dan. i. 12, 16). Coarse grain, as peas, beans and the like.



BASE AND CAPITAL OF A COLUMN AT PERSEPOLIS.

PŪ′RIM. The plural of *Pur*, and meaning *lots.* It is the name of a solemn feast among the Jews, in commemoration of Haman's overthrow. It derives its name from the circumstance that Haman cast lots to ascertain the best day for destroying the Jews (Esth. iii. 7 and ix. 26).

PŬB′LI-ŬS (Acts xxviii. 7).

PURIFICATION, the ritual observances whereby an Israelite was absolved from uncleanness. Sacrifices were added, and the ceremonies bore an expiatory character (Lev. xv. 18; xi. 25, 40; xv. 16, 17; xii. 6).

PURPLE. A color much worn by kings and emperors (Mark xv. 17). It is the famous Tyrian dye, so costly and so celebrated in antiquity. It is called in 1 Macc. iv. 23, "purple of *the sea.*"

PU-TĒ′O-LĪ. Its ancient name was *Delus Minor.* Paul halted here seven days as he went prisoner to Rome (Acts xxviii. 13). The present name of the place is *Pozzuoli.*

PYGARG (Deut. xiv. 5) is the name of a bird of the eagle kind.

QUAIL (Ex. xvi. 13; Num. xi. 31, 32; Ps. cv. 10). A bird of the gallinaceous kind. Hasselquist, mentioning the quail of the larger kind, says: "It is of the size of the turtle-dove. I have met with it in the wilderness of Palestine, near the shores of the Dead Sea and the Jordan, between Jordan and Jericho, and in the deserts of Arabia Petræa. It is said that God gave quails to his people in the wilderness upon two occasions: first, within a few days after they had passed the Red Sea (Ex. xvi. 3–13). The second time was at the encampment at the place called, in Hebrew, Kibroth-hataavah, the graves of lust (Num. xi. 32; Ps. cv. 40). Both of these happened in the spring, when the quails passed from Asia into Europe.

QUAR′TUS, a Christian of Corinth (Rom. xvi. 23).

QUATERNION, a military term, signifying a guard of four soldiers (Acts xii. 4).

QUEEN OF HEAVEN (Jer. vii. 18; xliv. 17, 18, 19, 25).

QUICKSANDS (Acts xxvii. 17).

RĀ′A-MAH, a son of Cush (Gen. x. 7). The tribe of Raamah became renowned as traders (Ezek. xxvii. 22).

RĂB′BAH, RĂB′BATH. 1. The metropolis of Ammon (Deut. iii. 11; Josh. xiii. 25). It was besieged and taken by David for ill-treatment of his ambassadors by the Ammonites. This was in Christian times the see of a bishop. 2. A town in the hill-country of Judah (Josh. xv. 60).

RĂB′BĪ. A title of respect signifying Master, Teacher, given by the Jews to their doctors and teachers, and often addressed to our Lord.

RAB-BŌ′NĪ (from *rabbi*). It was a greater title than Rabbi, and was never formally conferred except on a few extraordinary doctors of the school of Hillel (John xx. 16).

RĂB′MĂG (Jer. xxxix. 3, 13), a title borne by Nergal-sharezer, probably identical with the king, called by the Greeks Neriglissar. [See NERGAL-SHAREZER.]

RĂB′SA-RĬS. 1. An officer of the king of Assyria (2 Kings xviii. 17). 2. One of the princes of Nebuchadnezzar (Jer. xxxix. 3, 13).

RĂB′SHA-KĔH (2 Kings xviii., xix.; Isa. xxxvi., xxxvii.), one of the officers of the king of Assyria sent against Jerusalem in the reign of Hezekiah.

RĀ′CA (Matt. v. 22).

RĀ′CHEL, the younger of the daughters of Laban, the wife of Jacob, and mother of Joseph and Benjamin. The incidents of her life may be found in Gen. xxix.–xxxiii., xxxv. "Rachel died and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Bethlehem. And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave; that is the pillar of Rachel's grave until this day" (Gen. xxxv. 19, 20).

RĀ′HĂB, or **RĀ′CHĂB**, a celebrated woman of Jericho, who received the spies sent by Joshua to spy out the land, and hid them in her house (Josh. ii. 1; Matt. i. 5).

THE DAUGHTER OF PHARAOH.

RAINBOW, the token of the covenant which God made with Noah, that the waters should no more become a flood to destroy all flesh. The right interpretation of Gen. ix. 13 seems to be, that God took the rainbow, which had hitherto been but a beautiful object shining in the heavens when the sun's rays fell on falling rain, and consecrated it as the sign of his love and the witness of his promise (Ecclus. xliii. 11).

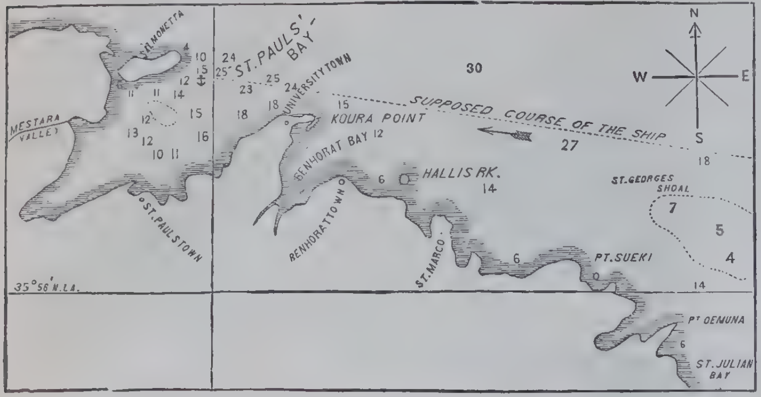


CHART OF PART OF THE COAST OF MALTA.

RAM, BATTERING (Ezek. iv. 2; xxi. 22). The battering rams were of several kinds. Some were joined to movable towers which held warriors and armed men. The whole then formed one great temporary building, the top on a level with the walls, and even turrets, of the besieged city.

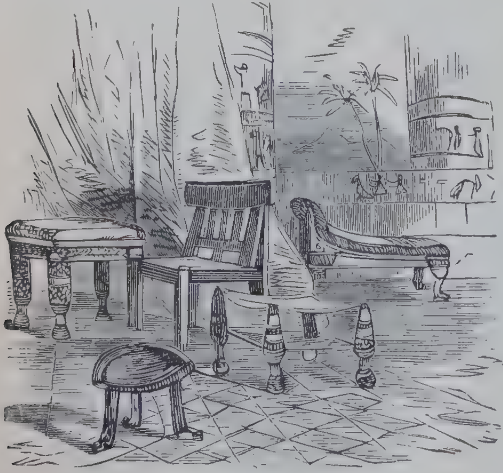
RĀ′MAH, a word signifying "a hill." 1. One of the cities of the allotment of Benjamin (Josh. xviii. 25). 2. The home, birthplace, official residence and burial-place of Samuel (1 Sam. i. 1).

RĀ-MATH-LĒ′HĪ, the name bestowed by Samson on the scene of his slaughter of the thousand Philistines with the jaw-bone (Judg. xv. 17).

RA-MĒ′SEŞ, or **RA-ĂM′SĒŞ,** a city and district of Lower Egypt, is first mentioned at the settling by Joseph of his father and brethren in Egypt, where a possession was given them "in the land of Rameses" (Gen. xlvii. 11; Ex. xii. 37; Num. xxxiii. 3, 5).

RĀ′MOTH (Josh. xx. 8), or **RĀ′MOTH-GĬL′E-AD** (1 Kings xxii. 29), or **RĀ′MATH-MĬZ′PEH** (Josh. xiii. 26), or *watch-tower.* A famous city in the mountains of Gilead, about fifteen miles from Rabbah. It was appointed for one of the cities of refuge (Deut. iv. 43). During the later kings of Israel this place was the occasion of several wars between them and the kings of Damascus (2 Kings viii. 28, 29).

RĀ′PHA-EL. "One of the seven holy angels which . . . go in and out before the glory of the Holy One" (Tob. xii. 15).



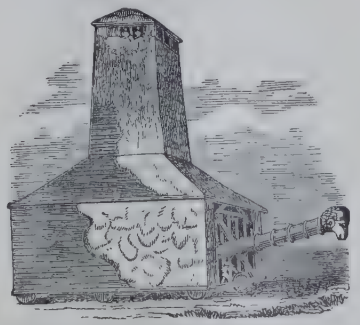
PERSIAN CHAIRS.

RAVEN (Heb. *ōrēb*), from a root signifying "to be black." A raven was sent out by Noah from the ark (Gen. viii. 7). This bird was not allowed as food by the Mosaic law (Lev. xi. 15). Ravens were the means, under the Divine command, of supporting the prophet Elijah at the brook Cherith (1 Kings xvii. 4, 6). They are expressly mentioned as instances of God's protecting love and goodness (Job xxxviii. 41; Luke xii. 24; Ps. cxlvii. 9). The raven's carnivorous habits, and especially his readiness to attack the eye, are alluded to in Prov. xxx. 17.

RĒ′BĂ, one of the five kings of the Midianites slain by the children of Israel in their avenging expedition when Balaam fell (Num. xxxi. 8; Josh. xiii. 21).

RE-BĔK′AH, daughter of Bethuel (Gen. xxii. 23) and sister of Laban, married to Isaac, her father's cousin. She is first presented to us in Gen. xxiv. For nineteen years she was childless: then after the prayers of Isaac and her journey to inquire of the Lord, Esau and Jacob were born (Gen. xxv. 19–28).

RĒ′CHAB (*rider*). 1. One of two "captains of bands," whom Ishbosheth took into his service, and who conspired to murder him (2 Sam. iv. 2). 2. The father or ancestor of Jehonadab (2 Kings x. 15, 23; 1 Chron. ii. 55; Jer. xxxv. 6–19). From this Rechab the tribe of the Rechabites derived their name.



BATTERING RAM AND TOWER.

RED SEA. The sea known to us as the Red Sea was by the Israelites called "the sea." The most important change in the Red Sea has been the drying up of its northern extremity for the distance of fifty miles from its ancient head, "the tongue of the Egyptian Sea." Thus the prophecy of Isaiah has been fulfilled (xi. 15; xix. 5). In reference to the passage of the Red Sea by the Israelites, the place is not very far from the Persepolitan monument. From Pihahiroth the Israelites crossed the sea.

REED (Job xl. 21). A plant of the grass family. The bamboo and common cane are species of the reed, and so are the calamus and flag. Fish-poles, canes and rods (Matt. xxvii. 29) are formed of it. These plants flourish in marshes or in the vicinity of water-courses; hence the allusion in Job xl. 21–23. Reeds were also used as pens are now, and also as measuring rods.

REFINER. The refiner's art was essential to the working of the precious metals. The separation of the dross from the pure ore was effected by heat and solvents, such as alkali (Isa. i. 25) or lead (Jer. vi. 29). The instruments were a crucible or furnace, and a bellows or blow-pipe. The workman sat at his work (Mal. iii. 3).

RĒ-HO-BŌ′AM. Son of Solomon by an Ammonitess, ascended the throne B. C. 970, being then forty-one years old, and reigned seventeen years.

RE-HŌ′BOTH (*room* or *place*). 1. A city of Edom. 2. A well digged by Isaac eastward of Gerar, so called because there the Lord made room for him to dwell (Gen. xxvi. 22).

THE BOW OF PROMISE.

RĔM′PHAN (Acts vii. 43).

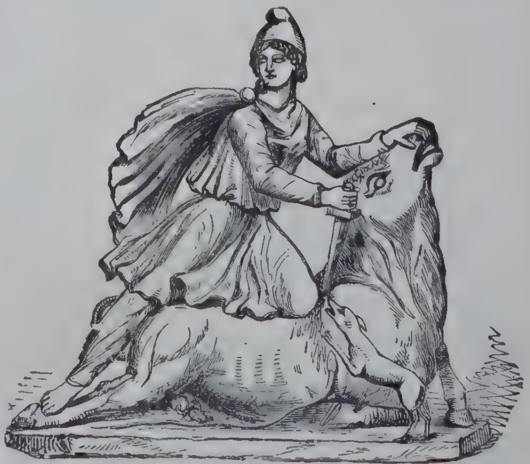
RĔPH′A-ĬM. A valley near Jerusalem, fruitful in wheat (Isa. xvii. 5).

RĔPH′I-DĬM. A place east of the Red Sea, where the Hebrews tempted God and quarrelled with Moses for want of water (Ex. xvii. 7, 8).

REU′BEN (*Behold a son*). Jacob's first-born child (Gen. xxix. 32), the son of Leah, apparently not born until an unusual interval had elapsed after the marriage (31). The notices of the patriarch Reuben in the Book of Genesis and the early Jewish traditional literature are unusually frequent, and on the whole give a favorable view of his disposition. To him the preservation of Joseph's life appears to have been due. Of the repulsive crime which turned the blessing of his dying father into a curse, we know only the fact (Gen. xxxv. 22). At the time of the migration into Egypt Reuben's sons were four (Gen. xlvi. 9; 1 Chron. v. 3). The census at Mount Sinai (Num. i. 20, 21; ii. 11) shows that at the Exodus the numbers of the tribe were 46,500 men above twenty years of age, and fit for active warlike service.

REU′EL. 1. One of the sons of Esau, by Bashemath, sister of Ishmael (Gen. xxxvi. 4, 10, 13, 17; 1 Chron. i. 35, 37). 2. One of the names of Moses' father-in-law (Ex. ii. 13).

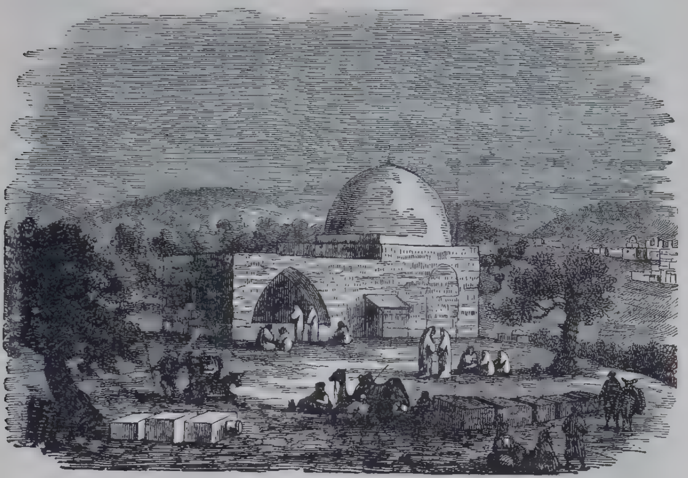
REVELATION OF ST. JŎHN, the last book of the New Testament. It is often called the *Apocalypse,* which is its title in Greek, signifying "Revelation." The evidence adduced in support of St. John the Apostle and Evangelist being the author consists of (1) the assertions of the author, and (2) historical tradition. (1) The author's description of himself in the 1st and 22d chapters is equivalent to an assertion that he is the Apostle. He is also described as a servant of Christ, an eye-witness of the word of God and of the testimony of Christ—terms which identify



PERSIAN SWORD, OR ACINACES.

him with the writer of the verses John xix. 35; i. 14, and 1 John i. 2. He is in Patmos for the word of God and the testimony of Jesus Christ. The book was admitted into the list of the Third Council of Carthage, A. D. 397. The date of the Revelation is given by the great majority of critics as A. D. 95 –97.

RĒ′ZIN. 1. King of Damascus. He attacked Jotham during the latter part of his reign (2 Kings xv. 37); but his chief war was with Ahaz, whose territories he invaded, in company with Pekah (about B. C. 741). He was attacked, defeated and slain by Tiglath-Pileser II., king of Assyria (2 Kings xvi. 9).


RACHEL'S TOMB.

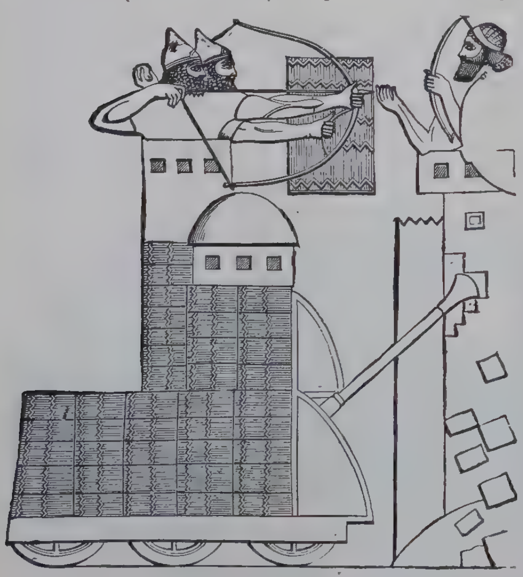
RĒ′ZON, son of Eliadah, a Syrian, who set up a petty kingdom at Damascus (1 Kings xi. 23).

RHĒ′GI-ŬM, an Italian town at the southern entrance of the Straits of Messina, occurs in the account of St. Paul's voyage after the shipwreck at Malta (Acts xxviii. 13).

RHŌ′DȦ (Acts xii. 13).

RHODES (Acts xxi. 1). Rhodes is at the southwest extremity of the peninsula of Asia Minor.

RĬB′LAH (Num. xxxiv. 11). A place between Palestine and Babylonia, at which the kings of Babylonia remained while directing the operations of their armies in Palestine and Phœnicia. Here Nebuchadnezzar waited while the sieges of Jerusalem and of Tyre were being conducted (Jer. xxxix. 5, 6; lii. 9, 10, 26, 27; 2 Kings xxv. 6, 20, 21). And here Pharaoh-Necho, after his victory over the Babylonians, summoned Jehoahaz from Jerusalem (2 Kings xxiii. 33).


ASSYRIAN BATTERING-RAM.

RIDDLE. The Hebrew word is from an Arabic root meaning "to bend off," "to twist" (Judg. xiv. 12–19). The riddles which the queen of Sheba came to ask of Solomon (1 Kings x. 1; 2 Chron. ix. 1) were rather "hard questions."

RĬM′MON (*pomegranate*), the name of several towns, probably so called from producing pomegranates. 1. A city of Zebulun. 2. A town in the southern portion of Judah (Josh. xv. 3). 3 RIMMON-PAREZ, the name of a march station in the wilderness. 4. RIMMON, THE ROCK, or inaccessible natural fastness, in which the six hundred Benjamites who escaped the slaughter of Gibeah took refuge (Judg. xx. 45, 47; xxi. 13).

RĬM′MON (2 Kings v. 18).

RING. The ring was regarded as an indispensable article of a Hebrew's attire, as it contained his signet. It was the symbol of authority, and as such was presented by Pharaoh to Joseph (Gen. xli. 42), and by Ahasuerus to Haman (Esth. iii. 10). Rings were worn not only by men, but by women (Isa. iii. 21). The signet-ring was worn on the right hand (Jer. xxii. 24).

RĬZ′PAH, concubine to king Saul, and mother of his two sons Armoni and Mephibosheth. After the death of Saul, Rizpah accompanied the members of the royal family to their new residence at Mahanaim (2 Sam. iii. 7). We hear nothing more of Rizpah till the tragic story which has made her one of the most familiar objects in the whole Bible (2 Sam. xxi. 8–11).

ROE, ROEBUCK. Probably the *Gazella Arabica* of Syria and Arabia. The gazelle was allowed as food (Deut. xii. 15, 22, etc.); was very fleet of foot (2 Sam. ii. 18; 1 Chron. xii. 8); was hunted (Isa. xiii. 14; Prov. vi. 5); and was celebrated for its loveliness (Cant. ii. 9, 17; viii. 14).

RO-GĒ′LIM (2 Sam. xvii. 27; xix. 31).

ROLL. A book in ancient times consisted of a single long strip of paper or parchment, which was usually kept rolled up on a stick. The roll was usually written on one side only, and hence the particular notice of one that was "written within and without" (Ezek. ii. 10).

RŌME, THE CITY OF, AND RŌ′MAN EMPIRE. Little can here be said of "that great city which reigned over the kings of the earth" (Rev. xvii. 18). It is not mentioned in the Old Testament. Its name first appears in the Apocrypha (1 Macc. i. 10, and elsewhere). Of course we find it in the New Testament, first in Acts ii. 10.

RŌ′MANŞ, EPISTLE TO THE. Paul had never been at Rome when he wrote this Epistle. It was called forth by his having heard of the difficulties existing between the Jewish and the Gentile members. He controverts many of the errors of both Jews and Pagans. Paul was nearly sixty years old when he wrote this letter, during a residence of some months at Corinth.

ROSE (Sol. Song ii. 1; Isa. xxxv. 1).

RŎSH (Ezek. xxxviii. 2, 3; xxxix. 1)

RUBY. A beautiful gem, whose color is red with an admixture of purple, and is, in its most perfect state, a gem of extreme value. It is mentioned in Job xxviii. 18 and Prov. viii. 11, etc.

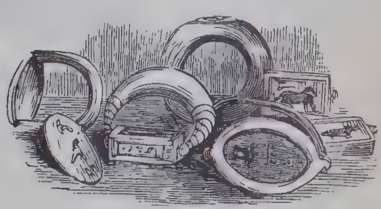
RUE (Luke xi. 42).

PILLAR OF FIRE AND RED SEA.

RU′FUS, mentioned in Mark xv. 21, along with Alexander, as a son of Simon the Cyrenian (Luke xxiii. 26). Again, in Rom. xvi. 13, the Apostle Paul salutes a Rufus whom he designates as "elect in the Lord."

RUTH, a Moabitish woman, the wife, first of Mahlon, secondly of Boaz, the ancestress of David and of Christ, and one of the four women who are named by St. Matthew in the genealogy of Christ. The son of Boaz and Ruth, Obed, was the father of Jesse, who was the father of David.

RUTH, BOOK OF, contains the history of Ruth. The main object of the writer is to give an account of David's ancestors; and the book was avowedly composed long after the time of the heroine. (See Ruth i. 1; iv. 7,17.)

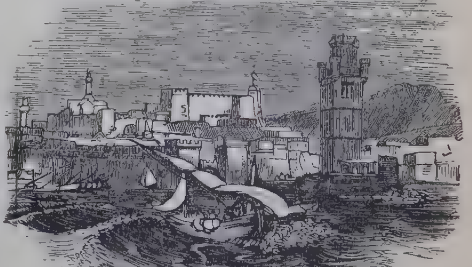

EASTERN SIGNET RINGS.

RYE (Heb. *cussemeth*). It is probable that "spelt" is intended. Spelt is grown in some parts of the south of Germany; it differs but slightly from our common wheat.

SĀ′BACH-THĀ′NĪ. "Thou hast forsaken me" (Mark xv. 35).

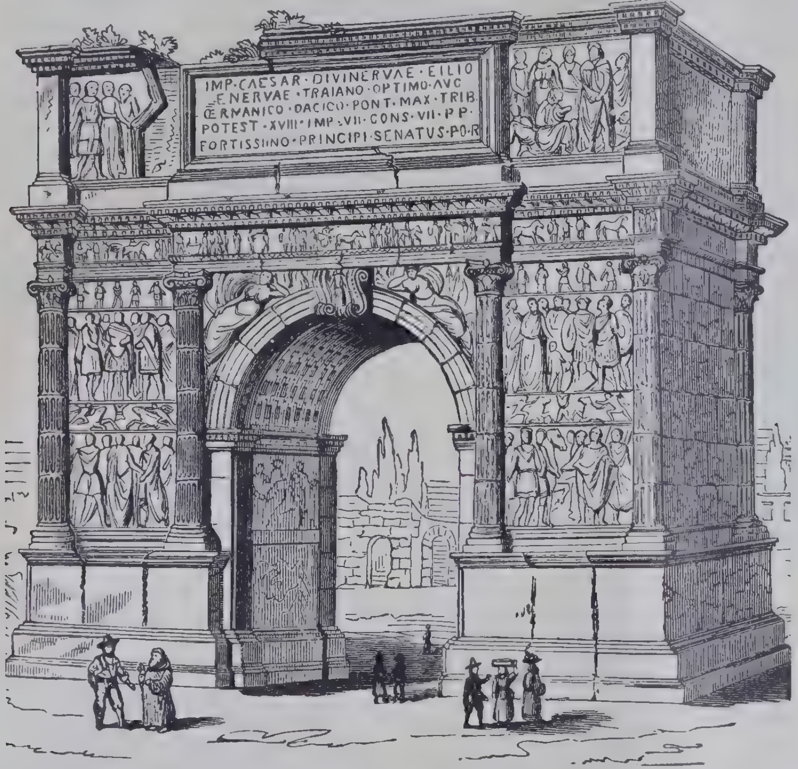
SĂB′A-OTH (Rom. ix. 29; James v. 4).

SABBATH (*rest*). God rested on the seventh day and set it apart for himself. Though the *seventh* day to God, to man, who was formed on the evening of the last day, it was the *first*, and was kept as such for ages, and called the seventh part of time (Gen. ii. 2, 3).


RHODES.

SABBATH-DAY'S JOURNEY. Moses forbade any man to "go out of his place" on that day (Ex. xvi.

29). In after times the precept was undoubtedly viewed as a permanent law. But as some departure from a man's own place was unavoidable, the distance was fixed at two thousand paces, or about six furlongs from the wall of the city.

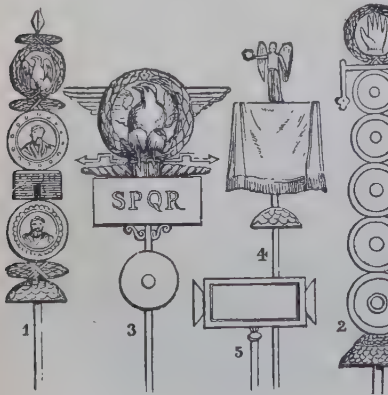

IMP·CAESAR·DIVI·NERVAE·FILIO
·NERVAE·TRAIANO·OPTIMO·AVG
GERMANICO·DACICO·PONT·MAX·TRIB
POTEST·XVIII·IMP·VII·CONS·VI·P·P
FORTISSIMO·PRINCIPI·SENATVS·P·Q·R
ARCH OF TRAJAN—ROME.

SABBATICAL YEAR. The seventh year, in which the land was to have rest (Ex. xxiii.; Lev. xxv.) It served to remind Israel of the authority and goodness of God, to inculcate humanity, and to give time for devotion and deeds of mercy.

SACKBUT (Dan. iii. 5, 7, 10, 15).

SACKCLOTH. A coarse texture, of a dark color, made of goat's hair (Isa. i. 3; Rev. vi. 12).

SACRIFICE. The justice of God required the death of the offender, but, being tempered with mercy, it accepted a sacrifice in his stead. The giving of the law gave rules both as to the things to be sacrificed and the quantity to be offered, and restricted the priesthood to the family of Aaron. The Hebrews had but four sorts of sacrifices, viz.: 1. Burnt-offering. 2. Sin-offering, or sacrifice of expiation offered by one who had offended, to whom no part was returned, but the priest had a share (Lev. iv. and v.) 3. Peace-offering, a return for favors, to satisfy devotion or to honor God. It was offered at pleasure, and the age or sex of the animal was not designated. Most of the flesh was returned to the offerer, who ate it with his friends (Lev. iii.) 4. Trespass-offering, which seems to have been different from the sin-offering, both being required of the leper (Lev. xiv.) Its character is not fully understood. The perpetual sacrifice was the offering of a lamb every morning at sunrise, and another every evening about twilight. They were burnt as holocausts, but by a small fire, that they might last the longer. With each of these was offered half a pint of wine, half a pint of sweet oil and three pints of fine flour.



ROMAN STANDARDS.

SĂD′DU-ÇEEŞ. A sect among the Jews who denied the existence of angels and spirits, the immortality of the soul and the resurrection of the body. They are accused, though not with good proof, of rejecting all the books of Scripture except the five books of Moses.

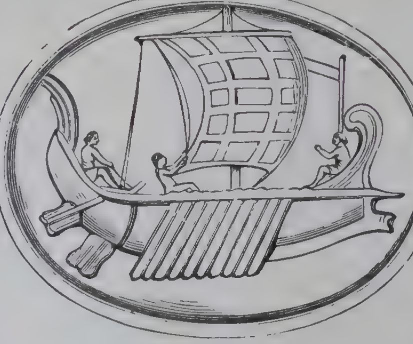
SAFFRON (Cant. iv. 14).

SĂL′A-MĬS, a city at the east end of the island of Cyprus, and the first place visited by Paul and Barnabas, on the first missionary journey. Here alone we read expressly of "synagogues" in the plural (Acts xiii. 5).

SĀ′LIM. Where John baptized is, perhaps, the same as Salem, where Melchisedek was king, near the river Jordan (Gen. xiv.) Jerusalem, called by contraction *Salem* (Ps. lxxvi. 2), was originally called *Jebus.*

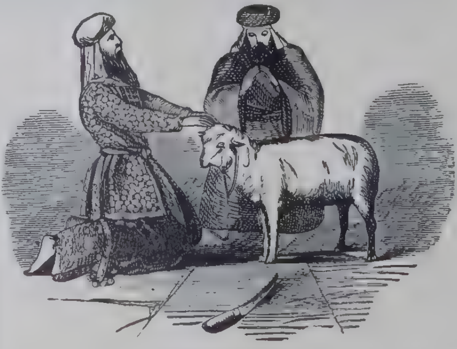
SĂL′MA or **SĂL′MON** (Ruth iv. 20, 21; 1 Chron. ii. 11, 51, 54; Matt. i. 4, 5; Luke iii. 32). Son of Nahshon, the prince of the children of Judah, and father of Boaz, the husband of Ruth. On the entrance of the Israelites into Canaan, Salmon took Rahab of Jericho to be his wife; from this union sprang Christ.

SĂL′MON, a hill near Shechem, on which Abimelech and his followers cut down the boughs with which they set the tower of Shechem on fire (Judg. ix. 48).


ROMAN GALLEY.

SAL-MŌ′NE (Acts xxvii. 7).

SA-LŌ′ME. 1. The wife of Zebedee, as appears from comparing Matt. xxvii. 56 with Mark xv. 40. It is the opinion that she was the sister of Mary, the mother of Jesus (John xix. 25). Salome preferred a request on behalf of her two sons for seats of honor in the kingdom of heaven (Matt. xx. 20), she attended at the crucifixion of Jesus (Mark xv. 40), and visited his sepulchre (Mark xvi. 1). 2. The daughter of Herodias by her first husband, Herod Philip (Matt. xiv. 6).


SIN-OFFERING.

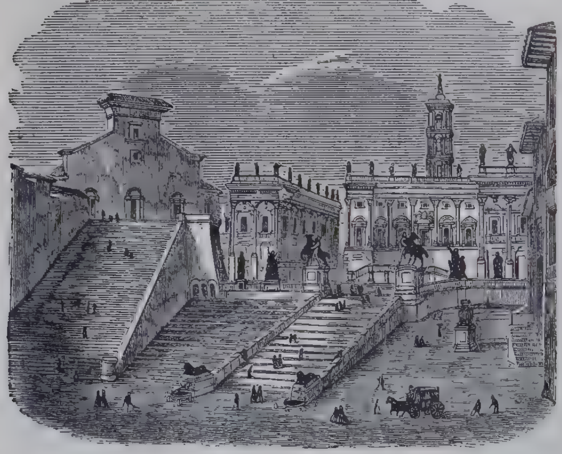
SALT. Salt was to the Hebrews not only an appetizing condiment in the food both of man (Job xi. 6) and beast (Isa. xxx. 24), and a valuable antidote to the effects of climate on animal food, but also entered largely into their religious services (Lev. ii. 13). The associations connected with salt in Eastern countries are important. As one of the most essential articles of diet, it symbolized hospitality, as an

COLOSSEUM AT ROME.

antiseptic, durability, fidelity and purity (Lev. ii. 13; Num. xviii. 19; 2 Chron. xiii. 5).

SALT, CITY OF (Josh. xv. 62).

SALT, VALLEY OF, a valley in which occurred two memorable victories of the Israelite arms. 1. That of David over the Edomites (2 Sam. viii. 13; 1 Chr. xviii. 12). 2. That of Amaziah (2 Kings xiv. 7; 2 Chron xxv. 11).

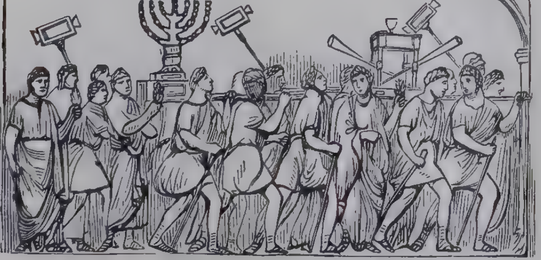


ROME—STAIRS OF THE MODERN CAPITOL.

SALUTATION. The salutations at meeting in early times were such as "God be gracious unto thee" (Gen. xliii. 29); "Blessed be thou of the Lord" (Ruth iii. 10; 1 Sam. xv. 13); "The Lord be with you," "The Lord bless thee" (Ruth ii. 4); "The blessing of the Lord be upon you; we bless you in the name of the Lord" (Ps. cxxix. 8). The salutation at parting consisted originally of a simple blessing (Gen. xxiv. 60; xxviii. 1: xlvii. 10; Josh. xxii. 6).

SA-MĂR′I-Ȧ. A celebrated city of Palestine founded by Omri, king of Israel (1 Kings xvi. 22, 23, 24). It was the metropolis of the northern kingdom, the rival of Jerusalem, and generally the residence of the Israelitish monarchs (29; xx. 43; 2 Kings i. 2). The worship of Baal was set up in Samaria by Ahab. Samaria was taken by the Assyrians, after a siege of three years, in the reign of Hoshea (xvii. 5, 6; xviii. 9, 10). The inhabitants were carried into captivity, and colonists put in their place (xvii. 24; Ezra iv. 9, 10).

SA-MĂR′I-TANṢ. When Shalmaneser removed many of the ten tribes to Babylon, he sent in their place Babylonians; these intermarried with the remaining Hebrews, and their descendants were the *Samaritans.* Between these and the pure Jews there were constant jealousy and hatred (John iv.) The name was used by the Jews as a term of the greatest reproach (John viii. 48). The Samaritans, like the Jews, lived in the expectation of Messiah, and many of them embraced him when he appeared (John iv.; Acts viii. 1 and ix. 31).



BASS-RELIEF FROM THE ARCH OF TITUS, ROME.

SA-MĂR′I-TAN PENTATEUCH. A recension of the commonly received Hebrew text of the Mosaic law in use with the Samaritans, and written in the ancient Hebrew, or so called Samaritan character.

SĂM-O-THRĀ′CI-Ȧ. A small island of the Ægean Sea, about twenty miles in circumference. Its present name is *Samodraki.*

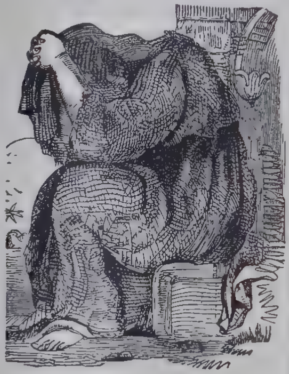
SĂM′SON. A judge of Israel, of the tribe of Dan. He judged Israel twenty years, and died 1117 years B. C., aged 40 (Judg. xiii. 16; Heb. xi. 32, 33).

SĂM′SON (properly Sham-sun, *i. e.,* "*little sun,*" or "sun-like," from *shemesh,* the *sun*), son of Manoah, a name of the town of Zorah, in the tribe of Dan, on the border of Judah (Josh. xv. 33; xix. 41).

SĂM′U-EL. An eminent prophet born at Ramah in the tribe of Ephraim, and from his birth dedicated by his mother to God's service (1 Sam. iii. 1). He wrote the first book of Samuel, and, as is supposed, those of Judges and Ruth. The first book of Samuel describes the prophet's life and the history of Israel under Saul, embracing a period of about eighty years. The second book of Samuel was written, it is supposed, by the prophets Gad and Nathan (1 Chron. xxix. 29).

SAN-BĂL′LAT, a Moabite of Horonaim (Neh. ii. 10, 19; xiii. 28). He held apparently some civil or military command in Samaria, in the service of Artaxerxes (Neh. iv. 2).

SANDAL. It consisted of a sole attached to the foot by thongs. Sandals were worn by all classes, even by the very poor (Amos viii. 6). They were only put on by persons going away from their homes (Isa. v. 27; Eph. vi. 15; Ex. xii. 11; Josh. ix. 5, 13; Acts xii. 8); on such occasions they carried an extra pair. During meal-times the feet were uncovered (Luke vii. 38; John xiii. 5, 6). To carry or to unloose a person's sandal was a menial office (Matt. iii. 11; Mark i. 7; John i. 27; Acts xiii. 25). The use of the shoe in the transfer of property is noticed in Ruth iv. 7, 8.



SACKCLOTH.

SĂN′HE-DRĬM, the Supreme council of the Jewish people in the time of Christ and earlier.

SAPPHIRE, a precious stone of a bright blue color (Ex. xxiv. 10).

SĀ′RAH. 1. The wife of Abraham, and mother of Isaac. Her name is first introduced in Gen. xi. 29. In Gen. xx. 12, Abraham speaks of her as "his sister, the daughter of the same father, but not the daughter of the same mother." The common Jewish tradition is, that Sarai is the same as Iscah, the daughter of Haran, and the sister of Lot. She died at Hebron at the age of 127 years, 28 years before her husband, and was buried by him in the cave of Machpelah.

SĂR′A-MĔL (1 Macc. xiv. 28).

SĂR′DIS. The capital of Lydia, where Crœsus reigned. It was destroyed by an earthquake in the reign of Tiberius, but was rebuilt by that emperor's assistance. To the church there, one of the apocalyptic epistles was addressed (Rev. i. 11; iii. 1–6).

SARDONYX (Rev. xxi. 20).

SĂR′GON, one of the greatest of the Assyrian kings, is mentioned only once in Scripture (Isa. xx. 1).

SATAN. The name is Hebrew, and means *enemy.*

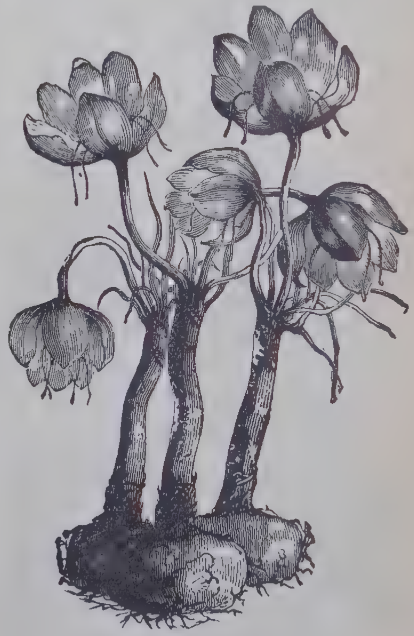
SATYR (Isa. xiii. 21; xxxiv. 14).

SAUL (more accurately SHAUL). 1. Saul of Rehoboth by the river was one of the early kings of Edom. 2. The first king of Israel was the son of Kish and of the tribe of Benjamin. He was remarkable for his strength and activity (2 Sam. i. 23), and was taller by head and shoulders than the rest of the people. Upon the mountains Saul met with Samuel for the first time. A divine intimation had indicated to Samuel the approach and the future destiny of the youthful Benjamite. At the following daybreak Samuel poured over Saul's head the consecrated oil (ix. 25 to x. 1). Nothing certain is known about the change of the apostle's name from Saul to Paul (Acts xiii. 9).

ROMAN SOLDIERS.

SCAPE-GOAT. [See ATONEMENT, DAY OF.]

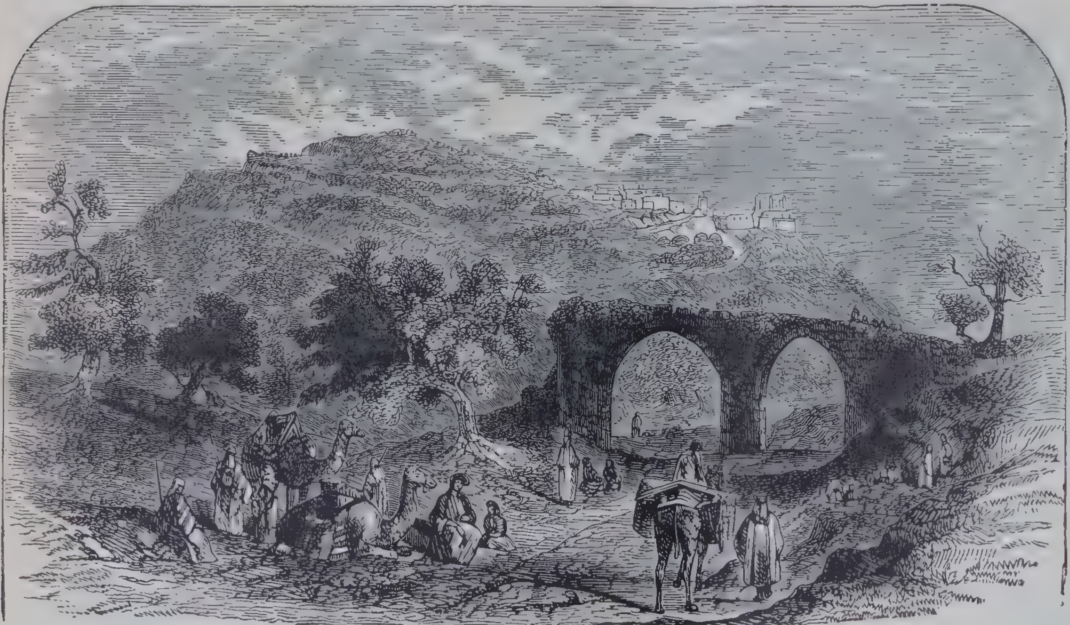
SCORPION (Deut. viii. 15; Luke x. 19; xi. 12). The scorpion is generally two inches in length, and resembles the lobster in form. Some are of a yellow color, others brown and some black.



SAFFRON.

SCOURGE, or **WHIP.** This punishment was very common among the Jews (Deut. xxv. 1–3). St. Paul informs us that at five different times he received thirty-nine stripes from the Jews (2 Cor. xi. 24). According to the law, punishment by stripes was restricted to forty at one beating (Deut. xxv. 3).

SCRIBE (in Hebrew *sôphêr*, in Greek *grammateus*). A word having several significations: 1. A clerk, writer or secretary in the court of the kings of Judah. 2. A commissary or muster-master of an army, who reviews the troops, keeps the list or roll, and calls them over. 3. An able and skilful man, a doctor of the law, a man of learning, or one who understands affairs.



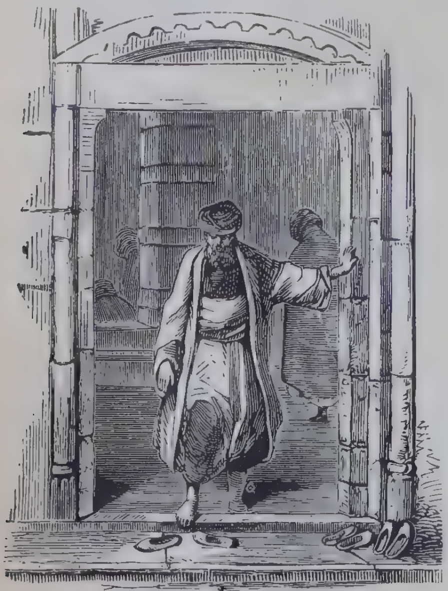
SAMARIA.

SCRIP. The bag in which the shepherds of Palestine carried their food or other necessaries.

SCRIPTURES. The Old and New Testaments are called the Scriptures or the Writings, the Bible or the Book, because they far excel all other writings. It is possible that the apostles used this term in designating the Old Testament only.

SÇȲTH'I-AN (Col. iii. 11; 2 Macc. iv. 47; 3 Macc. vii. 5).

SEA. The Hebrews applied this term to lakes of moderate size, and the modern inhabitants of Palestine still retain the same phraseology.



MOHAMMEDAN PUTTING ON HIS SANDALS.

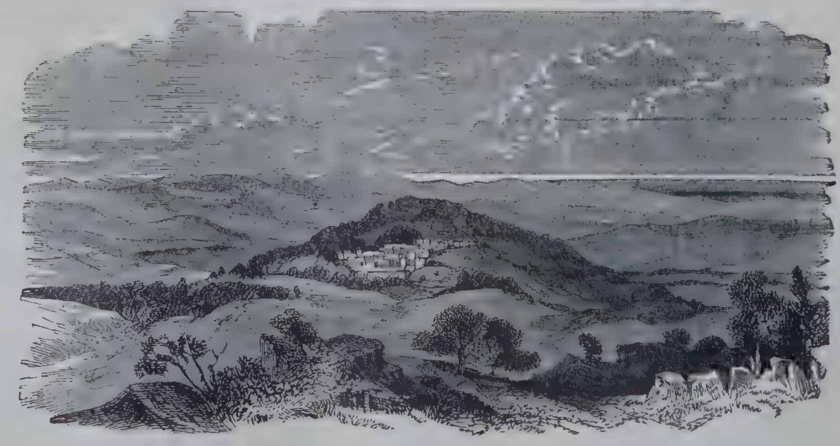
SEA, MOLTEN. Solomon caused a laver to be cast which from its size was called a sea. It was made partly of brass or copper (1 Kings vii. 23–26; 1 Chron. xviii. 8). It is said to have been capable of containing two thousand or three thousand baths. The laver stood on twelve oxen, three toward each quarter of the heavens, and all looking outward. It was mutilated by Ahaz, and finally broken up by the Assyrians (2 Kings xvi. 14, 17; xxv. 13).

SEA, THE SALT. The Salt or Dead Sea bears a variety of names in Scripture, such as "the sea," the "salt sea," the "sea of the plain" (*i.e.*, of the Arabah), the "east sea" and the "former sea" (*i.e.*, the sea in front). Its length is about forty-six miles, the greatest breadth above ten miles.

SEAL. The use of clay in sealing is noticed in the Book of Job (xxxviii. 14), and the signet ring as part of a man's equipment (Gen. xxxviii. 18).

SE-CŬN'DUS (see Acts xx. 4).

SĒ'IR (*hairy, shaggy*). We have "land of Seir" (Gen. xxxii. 3; xxxvi. 30), and "Mount Seir" (Gen. xiv. 6). It is the original name of the mountain ridge extending from the Dead Sea to the Elanitic Gulf. The name may either have been derived from Seir the Horite, who appears to have been the chief of the aboriginal inhabitants (Gen. xxxvi. 20), or, probably, from the rough aspect of the country.



SEBASTIE, THE ANCIENT SAMARIA, FROM THE EAST-NORTHEAST.

SĒ'LĀ and **SĒ'LAH** (2 Kings xiv. 7; Isa. xvi. 1).

SĒ'LAH. This word occurs seventy-one times in the Psalms, and three times in Habakkuk. It is probably a term which had a meaning in the musical nomenclature of the Hebrews.

SE-LEŪ'CI-Ā, near the mouth of the Orontes, was practically the seaport of ANTIOCH. The distance between the two towns was about 16 miles (Acts xiii. 4).

SEM. SHEM the patriarch (Luke iii. 36).

SEN-NĂCH'E-RĬB, the son and successor of Sargon. He mounted the throne (B. C. 702). In his third year (B. C. 700) he marched against Hezekiah, king of Judah (2 Kings xviii. 13). Sennacherib reigned 22 years. Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword (2 Kings xix. 37; Isa. xxxvii. 38).

SĔPH-AR-VĀ'IM (2 Kings xix. 13; Isa. xxxvii. 13, comp. 2 Kings xviii. 34).

SEPTUAGINT. The Greek version of the Old Testament owed its origin to the same cause as the Targums. The familiar language of the Jews was Alexandrian Greek. They had settled in Alexandria in large numbers; and hence would arise in time an entire Greek version. The Version was made at Alexandria. It was begun in the time of the earlier Ptolemies, and the Pentateuch was translated first.

SEPULCHRE. [See BURIAL.]

SERAPHIM, an order of celestial beings, whom Isaiah beheld in vision standing above Jehovah as he sat upon his throne (Isa. vi. 2).

SĒR'ĠI-ŬS PAU'LUS, the proconsul of Cyprus when Paul visited that island with Barnabas on his first missionary tour (Acts xiii. 7, sq.) He is described as an intelligent man.

SERPENT. The Hebrew word *Náchâsh* is the generic name of any serpent (Gen. iii. 1; Matt. x. 16; Ps. lviii. 4; Prov. xxiii. 32; Ps. cxl. 3; Job xx. 16). The art of taming and charming serpents is of great antiquity. St. James (iii. 7) particularizes serpents among all other animals that "have been tamed by man." The serpent-charmer's usual instrument is a flute. It was under the form of a serpent that the devil seduced Eve.

SĒ'RUG, son of Reu, and great-grandfather of Abraham. His age is given in the Hebrew Bible as 230 years (Gen. xi. 20). Suidas and others ascribe to him the deification of dead benefactors of mankind. In his time idolatry took its rise, yet was confined to pictures.

SĔTH (Gen. iv. 25; v. 3; 1 Chron. i. 1).

SERVANT. Among the Hebrews, servants may be divided into—1. Slaves for life, who were strangers bought or taken in war (Lev. xxv. 44, etc.) 2. Hebrew bond-servants, who could be bound only six years, and then to be dismissed with presents. Slavery was common before the Deluge, and some of the patriarchs, as Job and Abraham, appear to have owned hundreds.

SHĂD'DA-Ī, an ancient name of God, rendered "Almighty." By the name of El-Shaddai, God was known to the patriarchs (Gen. xvii. 1; xxviii. 3; xliii. 14; xlviii. 3; xlix. 25), before the name Jehovah was revealed (Ex. vi. 3).

SHĀ'DRACH (Dan. i.–iii.)

SHĂL'LE-CHĔTH, THE GATE (1 Chron. xxvi. 16).

SHĂL'LUM. The fifteenth king of Israel, son of Jabesh, conspired against Zechariah, son of Jeroboam II., killed him, and brought the dynasty of Jehu to a close, B. C. 770. Shallum, after reigning in Samaria for a month only, was in his turn dethroned and killed by Menahem (2 Kings xx. 10–14).

SAMSON SLAYING THE LION.

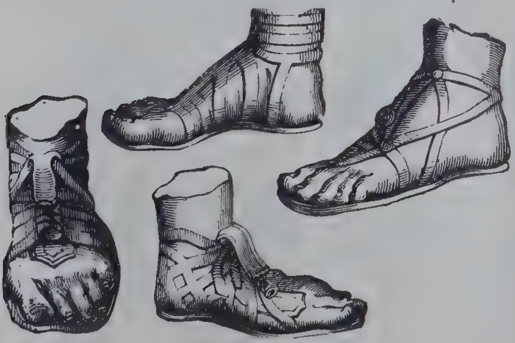
SHĂL-MA-NĒ'ŞER, the Assyrian king who reigned immediately before Sargon, and immediately after Tiglath-pileser. Soon after his accession he led the forces of Assyria into Palestine, where Hoshea, the last king of Israel, had revolted (2 Kings xvii. 3).

SHĂM'GAR, son of Anath, judge of Israel. With an ox-goad (Judg. iii. 31; comp. 1 Sam. xiii. 21) he made a desperate assault upon the Philistines, and slew 600 of them.

SHAR'ON. A beautiful district near Carmel, along the sea-coast (Cant. ii. 1).

SHĂV'SHȦ (1 Chron. xviii. 16).

SHAWM, a musical instrument resembling the clarionet



SANDALS.

SHEARING-HOUSE, THE, a place between Jezreel and Samaria where Jehu encountered forty-two members of the royal family of Judah, whom he slaughtered.

SHĒ'BA. A son of Joktan (Gen. x. 28; 1 Chron. i. 22). The visit of the queen of Sheba to King Solomon is mentioned (1 Kings x. 1).

SHĒ'BAH (Gen. xxvi. 33). [See BEERSHEBA.]

SHĒ'CHEM. A city of Palestine, called also Sichem (Gen. xii. 6), Sychar (Josh. iv. 5), and Sychem (Acts vii. 16). Was appointed a city of refuge (Josh. xvii. 7). There the bones of Joseph were buried; and it was the place were Joshua gathered Israel to receive his last instructions (Josh. xxiv. 1–23, 32).

SHECHINAH. This term is not found in the Bible. It was used by the later Jews, to express the visible majesty of the Divine Presence. The use of the term is first found in the Targums.

SHEEP (Ex. xx. 24; 1 Kings viii. 63; 2 Chron. xxix. 33) were used in sacrificial offerings.

SHEEP-GATE, THE (Neh. iii. 1, 32; xii. 39), a gate of Jerusalem rebuilt by Nehemiah.

SHEKEL (*to weigh*). A Hebrew weight and money (Ex. xxx. 23, 24; 2 Sam. xiv. 26). The word is used to denote the weight of anything, as iron, hair, spices, etc. The shekel of gold was half the weight of the shekel of silver, and was worth eighteen shillings and threepence, English.

SHĔM, the eldest son of Noah, born (Gen. v. 32) when his father had attained the age of 500 years. He was 98 years old, married and childless, at the time of the Flood. In the prophecy of Noah (ix. 25–27) the first blessing falls on Shem. He died at the age of 600 years. The portion of the earth occupied by the descendants of Shem (x. 21–31) intersects the portions of Japheth and Ham.

SHĔM-A-Ī'AH. A prophet in the reign of Rehoboam.

SHE-MĪ'DA-ĪTES, THE, descendants of Shemida, the son of Gilead (Num. xxvi. 32).

SHĔM'I-NĬTH denotes a certain air known as the eighth, or a certain key in which the Psalm was to be sung.

SHĒ'SHACH. Jeremiah (xxv. 26; li. 41) uses it either for Babylon or for Babylonia.

SHEW-BREAD. That which was constantly exhibited in the temple. Twelve loaves, according to the twelve tribes, were every day put upon the golden table, to be exposed for the whole week. This bread was forbidden to be eaten by any except the priests; therefore in the extraordinary case of David nothing but urgent necessity could exempt him from sin (1 Sam. xxi. 3–7; Matt. xii. 4).

SHĬB'BO-LĔTH (Judg. xii. 6).

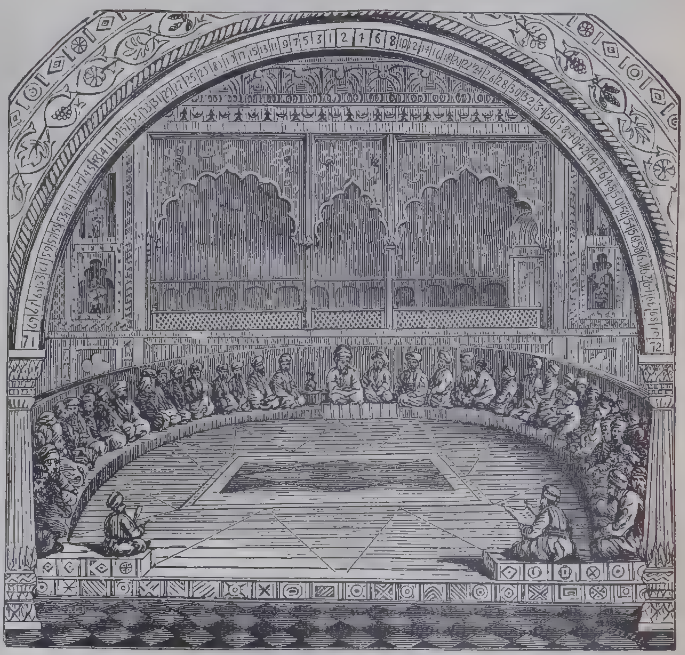
SHIELD. The ordinary shield consisted of a framework of wood covered with leather. It was frequently cased with metal, and was worn on the left arm, to which it was attached by a strap.

SHĪ'LOH (Gen. xlix. 10). The meaning of the word is Peaceable or Pacific, and the allusion is either to Solomon, or to the expected Messiah, who in Isa. ix. 6 is called the Prince of Peace.

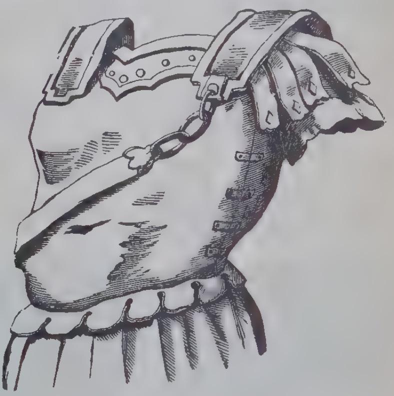
SHĪ'LOH, a city of Ephraim. It was one of the earliest and most sacred of the Hebrew sanctuaries. The ark of the covenant was kept at Shiloh from the last day of Joshua to the time of Samuel (Josh. xviii. 10; Judg. xviii. 31; 1 Sam. iv. 3).

SHĬM'E-Ī. 1. Son of Gershon the son of Levi, called SHIMI in Ex. vi. 17. 2. Shimei, a Benjamite of the house of Saul (2 Sam. xvi. 5–13; 2 Sam. xix. 18; 1 Kings ii. 36, 37). 3. One of the adherents of Solomon, at the time of Adonijah's usurpation (1 Kings i. 8).

SHĪ'NAR. The ancient name of the tract through which the Tigris and Euphrates pass, known as Chaldæa or Babylonia. It was a country where brick had to be used for stone, and slime for mortar (Gen. xi. 3).

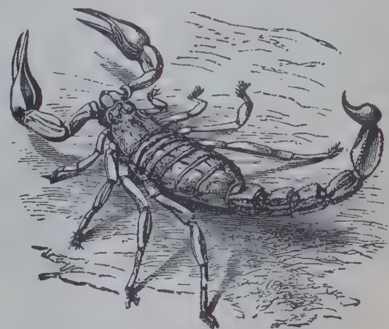


THE SANHEDRIM IN SESSION.



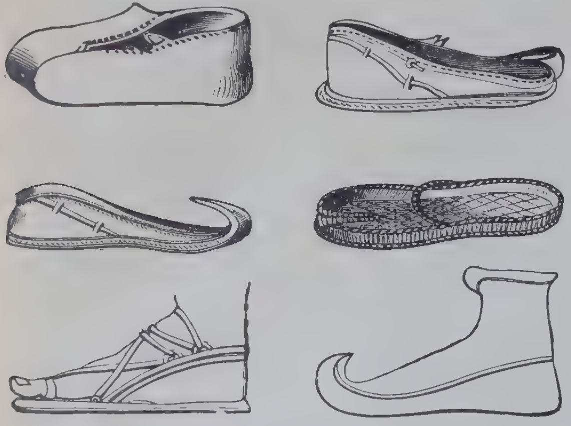
SAUL'S COAT OF MAIL.

SHIP. The rig of an ancient ship was more simple and clumsy than that of modern times. Its great feature was one large mast, with one large square sail fastened to a yard of great length. Hence the strain upon the hull, and the danger of starting the planks.



SCORPION.

In the Old Testament the mast is mentioned (Isa. xxxiii. 23); and from Ezra xxvii. 5 we learn that cedar wood from Lebanon was used for this part of ships. In Ezra xxvii. 29 oars are distinctly mentioned; and it seems that oak wood from Bashan was used in making them.



ANCIENT SHOES.

SHĪ′SHĂK, king of Egypt, the Sheshenk I. of the monuments. "He took the fenced cities which pertained to Judah, and came to Jerusalem" (1 Kings xiv. 25, 26; 2 Chron. xii. 2–9).

SHITTAH TREE, SHITTIM (Heb. *shittâh*), some species of *Acacia*. The *Acacia Seyal* yields gum arabic, which is obtained by incisions in the bark.

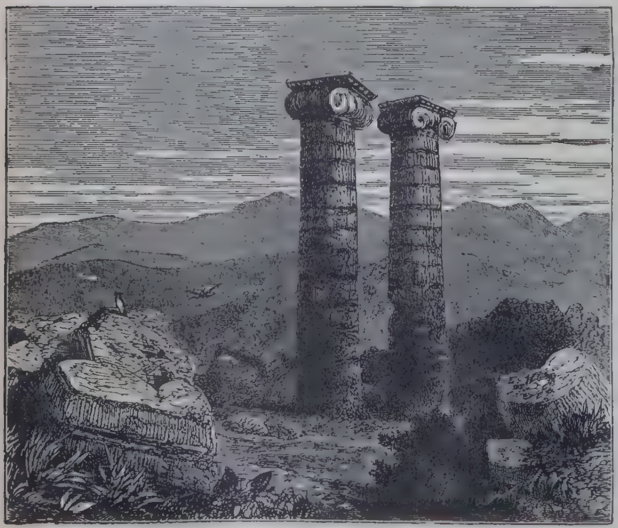
SHO-SHĂN′NIM (Ps. xlv., lxix.) indicates the melody "after" or "in the manner of" which the Psalms were to be sung.

SHU′HĪTE. In the Book of Job as the epithet of Bildad.

SHU′NAM-MĪTE, THE, is applied to two persons: Abishag, the nurse of King David (1 Kings i. 3, 15; ii. 17, 21, 22), and the nameless hostess of Elisha (2 Kings iv. 12, 25, 36).

SHUR. First mentioned in the narrative of Hagar's flight from Sarah (Gen. xvi. 7). Shur was probably the last Arabian town before entering Egypt.

SĬD′DIM, THE VALE OF (Gen. xiv. 3, 8, 10). In this valley the kings of the five allied cities of Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah, Zeboim and Bela awaited the approach of the invaders.



RUINS OF SARDIS.

SĪ′DON, the Greek form of the Phœnician name Zidon. [See Zidon.]

SĪ′HON, king of the Amorites when Israel arrived on the borders of the Promised Land (Num. xxi. 21).

SĪ′LAS, an eminent member of the early Christian church, called Silvanus in St. Paul's Epistles. He first appears as one of the leaders of the church at Jerusalem (Acts xv. 22, 32). He appears to have been a Roman citizen (Acts xvi. 37).

SĬL′LȦ, the scene of the murder of King Joash (2 Kings xii. 20). Where Silla was is entirely a matter of conjecture.

SĬ-LŌ′AM. A fountain rising at the foot of Mount Zion. Its waters were received into two large pools, and whatever overflowed from the lower one passed into the brook Kedron. The upper pool was called the "King's Pool," because his gardens were watered from it. From these pools the Jews drew water on the last day of the feast of tabernacles, which they brought into the city, singing portions of Isa. xii. Near this place stood the tower of which Christ speaks (Luke xiii. 4).

SILVER (Gen. xx. 16; 1 Pet. i. 18; Acts iii. 4; xx. 33). It does not appear to have been in use before the Deluge. But in Abraham's time traffic was carried on with it (Gen. xxiii. 2, 15).

SILVERLINGS (Isa. vii. 23).

SĬM′E-ON. The second son of Jacob, born in the year 2247. An aged saint who embraced the infant Jesus (Luke ii. 25–34). A Christian minister of Antioch (Acts xiii. 1).

SĪ′MON. 1. Son of Mattathias. [See Maccabees.] 2. Son of Onias the high priest. 3. "A governor of the Temple" in the time of Seleucus Philopator. 4. Simon the Brother of Jesus.—The only undoubted notice of this Simon occurs in Matt. xiii. 55; Mark vi. 3. 5. Simon the Canaanite, one of the twelve apostles (Matt. x. 4; Mark iii. 18), otherwise described as Simon Zelotes (Luke vi. 15; Acts i. 13). 6. Simon of Cyrene.—A Hellenistic Jew who was present at Jerusalem at the time of the crucifixion of Jesus (Matt. xxvii. 32; Mark xv. 21; Luke xxiii. 26). 7. Simon the Leper.—A resident at Bethany, distinguished as "the leper." It is not improbable that he had been miraculously cured by Jesus. 8. Simon Magus.—In the apostolic age distinguished as a sorcerer or "magician" (Acts viii. 9). 9. Simon Peter. [See Peter.] 10. Simon, a Pharisee, in whose house a penitent woman anointed the head and feet of Jesus (Luke vii. 40). 11. Simon the Tanner.—A Christian convert living at Joppa, at whose house Peter lodged (Acts ix. 43). 12. Simon, the father of Judas Iscariot (John vi. 71; xiii. 2, 26).

SĪ′NȦ, MOUNT, the Greek form of Sinai (Acts vii. 30, 38).

SĪ′NĀI. The mountain on which Jehovah appeared to Moses and gave the law. The Hebrews came to this place in the third month of their pilgrimage. This mount stands in Arabia Petræa, and is called by the Arabs *Jibbil Mousa*, or the Mountain of Moses, and sometimes *El Tor*, or The Mount. It has two summits, *Horeb* at the north and *Sinai* at the south; which last is much the higher, and is called the *Mount of God*. The ascent is very steep, and is by steps, which the Empress Helena, the mother of Constantine the Great, caused to be cut in the rock.

SĪ′NIM, a people (Isa. xlix. 12) living at the extremity of the known world.

SĪ′ON, MOUNT. 1. One of the various names of Mount Hermon (Deut. iv. 48 only). 2. The Greek form of the Hebrew name Zion, the famous Mount of the Temple.

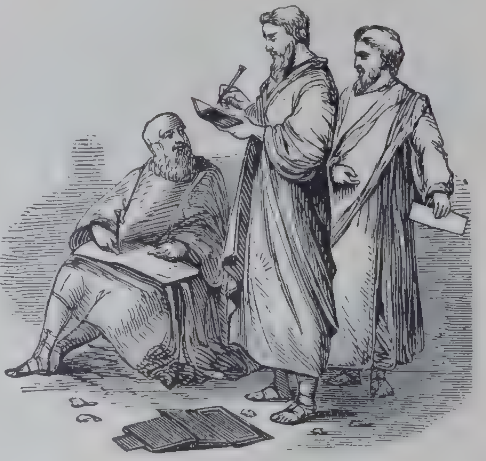
SĪ′RACH, the father of Jesus (Joshua), the writer of the Hebrew original of the Book of Ecclesiasticus.

SĪ′RAH, THE WELL OF, from which Abner was recalled by Joab to his death at Hebron (2 Sam. iii. 26, only).

SĬS′E-RȦ. Captain of the army of Jabin, king of Canaan, who reigned in Hazor.

SĬT′NAH, the second of the two wells dug by Isaac in the valley of Gerar (Gen. xxvi. 21).

SLIME was used by the builders of Babel instead of mortar. It is called in the Septuagint version *asphaltos*, and is bitumen or a kind of pitch.



JEWISH SCRIBES.

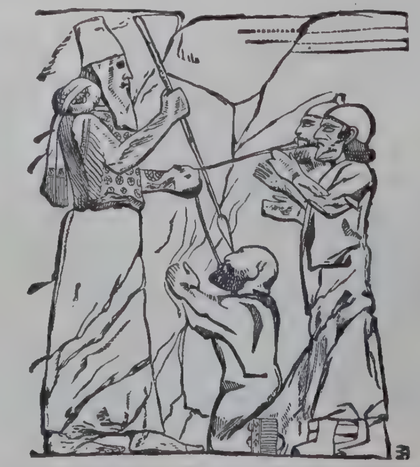
SLING, an instrument much used in war before the invention of firearms. It was a formidable weapon in hands like those of David and the Benjamites (Judg. xx. 16; 1 Sam. xvii. 48–50).

SMYR′NȦ (Rev. ii. 8–11) was founded by Alexander the Great, and was situated twenty stadii from the city of the same name, which after a long series of wars with the Lydians had been finally taken and sacked by Halyattes.

SNAIL (Lev. xi. 30).

SNOW. The snow lies deep in the ravines of the highest ridge of Lebanon until the summer is far advanced, and indeed never wholly disappears; the summit of Hermon also perpetually glistens with frozen snow.

SŎD′OM. One of the five cities of the Canaanites—the others were Gomorrah, Admah, Zeboim, and Zoar. In the days of Abraham these had each a king.

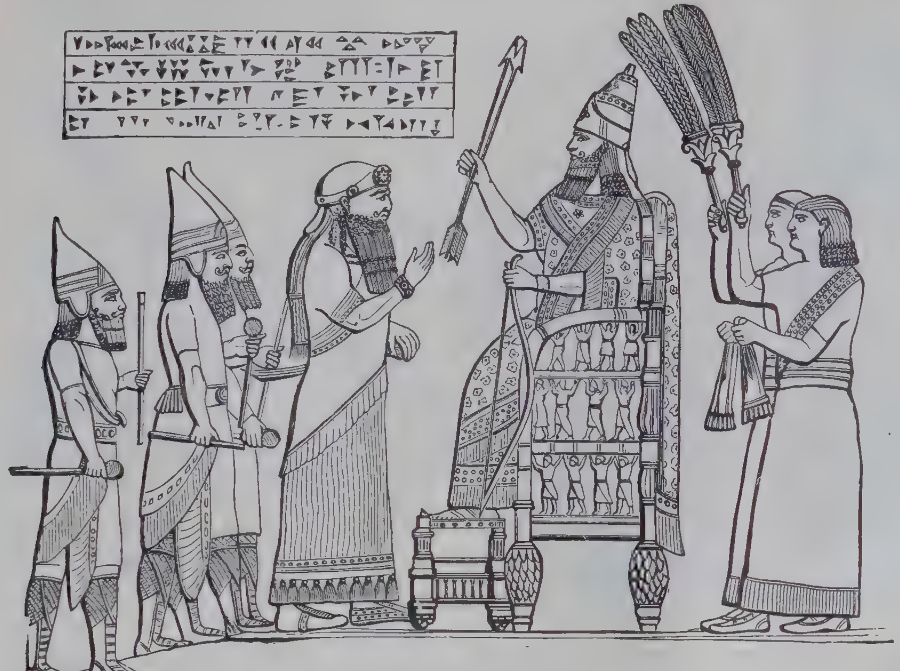


SHALMANESER PUTTING OUT THE EYES OF CAPTIVES.

The Dead Sea is supposed by many to cover the site of these cities (Jude 7).

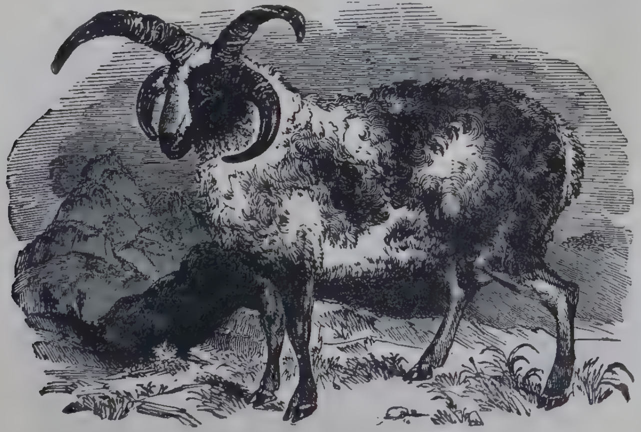
SŎD′OM-ĪTES. This word is employed for those who practised as a religious rite the abominable and unnatural vice from which the inhabitants of Sodom and Gomorrah have derived their lasting infamy. It occurs in Deut. xxiii. 17.)

SŎL'O-MON. He was the child of David's old age, the last born of all his sons (1 Chron. iii. 5). He was taught all that priests, or Levites, or prophets had to teach; he was furnished for the kingly calling (Ps. lxxviii. 70, 71), and Solomon found himself, by his father's death, the sole occupant of the kingdom of Israel, one of the great monarchies of the East. All the *data* that we have of Solomon's reign are the duration of the reign, 40 years (1 Kings xi. 42); the commencement of the Temple in the 4th, its completion in the 11th year of his reign (1 Kings vi. 1); the commencement of his own palace in the 7th, its completion in the 20th year (1 Kings vii. 1; 2 Chron. viii. 1); the conquest of Hamath-Zobah, and the foundation of cities in the region north of Palestine (2 Chron. viii. 1–6).



RABSACES BEFORE SENNACHERIB.

SŎL'O-MON'S SERVANTS (Ezra ii. 56, 58; Neh. vii. 57, 60) were the descendants of the Canaanites, reduced by Solomon to the helot state, and compelled to labor in the king's stone-quarries, and in building his palaces and cities (1 Kings v. 13, 14; ix. 20).



FOUR-HORNED RAM.

SŎP'A-TER, one of the companions of St. Paul on his return from Greece into Asia (Acts xx. 4).

SŌ'REK, THE VALLEY OF, a wady in which lay the residence of Delilah (Judg. xvi. 4).

SŎS'THE-NĒS was a Jew at Corinth, who was seized and beaten in the presence of Gallio (see Acts xviii. 12–17).

SOWER, SOWING. The sower held the vessel containing the seed in his left hand, while with his right he scattered the seed broadcast (Ps. cxxvi.) In wet soils the seed was trodden in by the feet of animals (Isa. xxxii. 20). The Mosaic law prohibited the sowing of mixed seed (Lev. xix. 19; Deut. xxii. 9).

SPAIN. Paul intended to visit this country, but whether he did so or not is uncertain (Rom. xv. 24–28).

SPARROW. The English tree sparrow is perhaps the exact species referred to in Ps. lxxxiv. 3.

SPEARMEN (Acts xxiii. 23).

SPICE, SPICES. The words refer to sweet aromatic odors, the principal of which was that of the balsam or balm of Gilead. The balm of Gilead tree grows in some parts of Arabia and Africa, and is seldom more than fifteen feet high. The balsam is chiefly obtained from incisions in the bark, but the substance is procured also from the green and ripe berries.

SPIKENARD (*nard*). By this was meant a highly aromatic plant growing in the Indies, from whence was made the very valuable extract, or unguent, or favorite perfume used at the ancient baths and feasts. It is mentioned by St. Mark (xiv. 3) and John (xii. 3).

SPINNING (Prov. xxxi. 19) implies the use of the instruments in vogue at the present day.

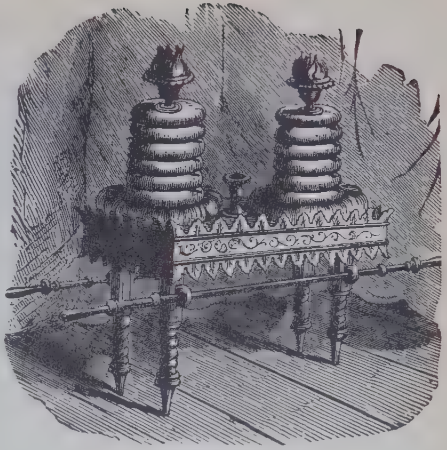
SPONGE (Matt. xxvii. 48; Mark xv. 36; John xix. 29).

STACTE, one of the sweet spices which composed the holy incense (see Ex. xxx. 34).

STEEL. In all cases where the word "steel" occurs in the A. V. the true rendering of the Hebrew is "copper."

STĔPH'A-NĂS, a Christian convert of Corinth, whose household Paul baptized as the "first fruits of Achaia" (1 Cor. i. 16; xvi. 15).

STĒ'PHEN, the First Christian Martr, was they chief of the seven (commonly called DEACONS) appointed to rectify the complaints in the early Church of Jerusalem, made by the Hellenistic against the Hebrew Christians. He shot far ahead of his six companions. He was arrested at the instigation of the Hellenistic Jews, and brought before the Sanhedrin. His speech in his defence, and his execution



SHEW-BREAD.

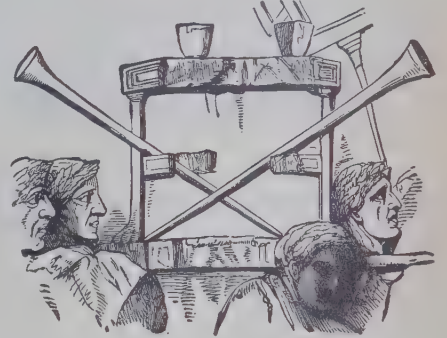
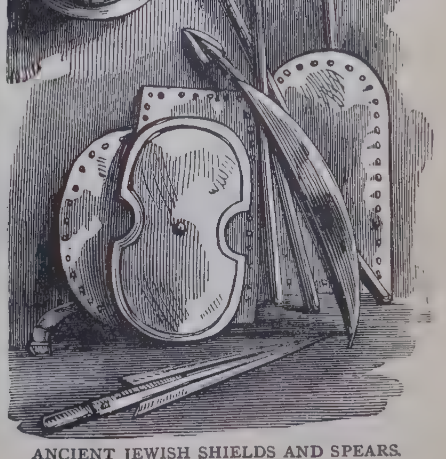
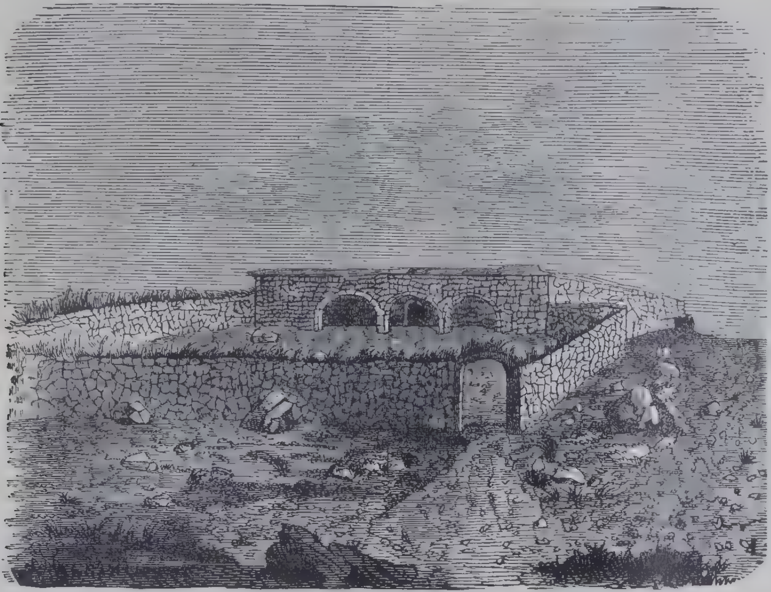


TABLE OF SHEW-BREAD.



ANCIENT JEWISH SHIELDS AND SPEARS.

by stoning outside the gates of Jerusalem, are related at length in the Acts (vii.) One of the prominent leaders in the bloody work was a young man from Tarsus, the future "apostle of the Gentiles." [See PAUL.]

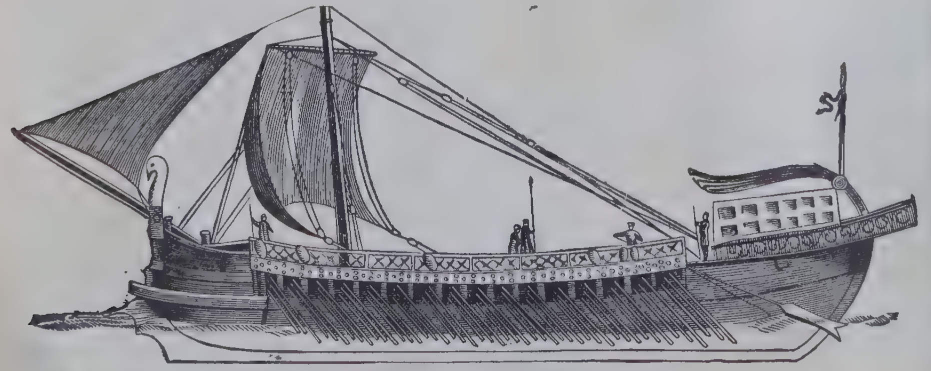


SHEEP-FOLD.

STOCKS. A wooden frame in which the feet, hands and neck of a person were so fastened that his body was held bent (Jer. xx. 2, 3; xxix. 26). In Job xiii. 27, xxxiii. 11, it signifies stocks like ours in which the feet alone were confined. And such were the "stocks" of Acts xvi. 24. But the sufferer might be tortured in these by having his legs drawn far apart.

STOICS. The Stoic school was founded by Zeno of Citium (cir. B. C. 280) and derived its name from the painted "portico" (στοά) in which he taught. The morality of Stoicism is essentially based on pride, that of Christianity on humility; the one upholds individual independence, the other absolute faith in another; the one looks for consolation in the issue of fate, the other in Providence; the one is limited by periods of cosmical ruin, the other is consummated in a personal resurrection (Acts xvii. 18).

STORK (Heb. *chasîdâh*). The White Stork is one of the most conspicuous of land birds, standing nearly four feet high, the jet black of its wings and its bright red beak and legs contrasting finely with the pure white of its plumage (Zech. v. 9). It devours readily all kinds of offal and garbage. The Black Stork is less abundant. Both species are very numerous in Palestine.



ANCIENT WAR-GALLEY.

STRAW. The ancient Egyptians reaped their corn close to the ear, and afterward cut the straw close to the ground. This was the straw that Pharaoh refused to give to the Israelites.

STREET. The streets were generally narrow, even in the best towns. The street called "Straight," in Damascus (Acts ix. 11), was an exception to the rule of narrowness; it was 100 feet wide. That streets occasionally had names appears from Jer. xxxvii. 21; Acts ix. 11.

SŬC′COTH. An ancient town, in the account of the homeward journey of Jacob from Padanaram (Gen. xxxiii. 17). Jacob there put up "booths" (*Succôth*) for his cattle, as well as a house for himself.

SŬC′COTH-BĒ′NOTH (2 Kings xvii. 30). It is supposed that this signifies "the tents of daughters," which some explain as "the booths in which the daughters of the Babylonians prostituted themselves in honor of their idol."

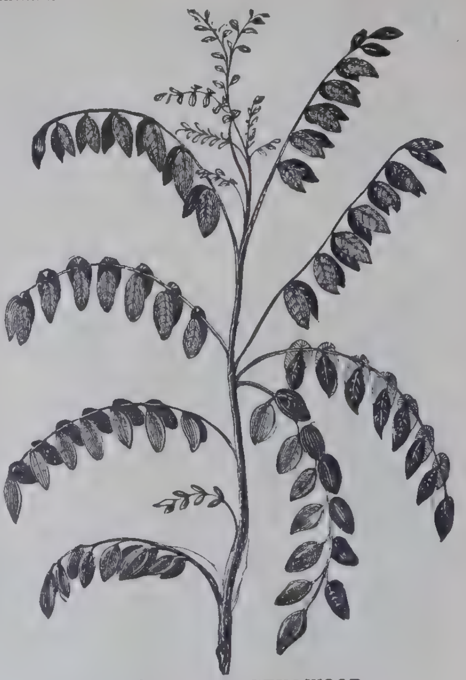
SU-ṢĂN′NÀ. 1. The heroine of the story of the judgment of Daniel. 2. One of the women who ministered to the Lord (Luke viii. 3).

SWALLOW. Our translators take *aĕrûr âgûr* to signify swallow in different passages. The former of the words (Ps. lxxxiv. 3) is applied to a species of dove, and the latter word (Prov. xxvi. 2) imports the *crane*. The real designation of the swallow appears to be *sis*, either from its *sprightliness*, its *swift motion* or its *note*.

SWAN. An unclean aquatic bird (Lev. xi. 18; Deut. xiv. 16). The Hebrew term so translated is derived from a verb signifying "to respire;" it probably means the pelican.

SWEAT, BLOODY. One of the physical phenomena attending our Lord's agony in the Garden of Gethsemane is described by St. Luke (xxii. 44).

SWINE. The flesh of swine was forbidden as food by the Levitical law (Lev. xi. 7; Deut. xiv. 8) as food which did not fulfil the definition of a "clean animal," viz., that it was to be a cloven-footed ruminant



ACACIA, OR SHITTIM-WOOD.

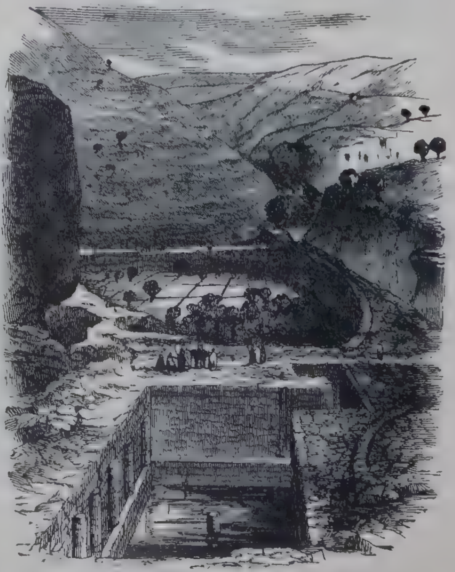
SYCAMINE TREE (Luke xvii. 6). The sycamine is distinct from the sycamore of the same evangelist (xix. 4). The sycamine is the mulberry tree.

SYCAMORE. A tree having fruit like to the fig. The tree abounded in Palestine (1 Kings x. 27).

SȲ′CHAR. A place named only in John iv. 5. It is specified as "a city of Samaria called Sychar, near the ground which Jacob gave to Joseph his son; and there was the well of Jacob."

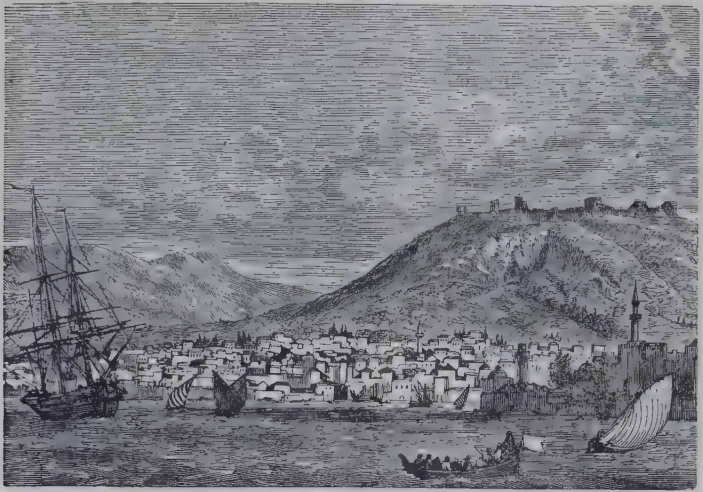
SȲ-Ē′NE. Once an important city of Egypt (Ezek. xxix. 10). It is the true terminus of the Nile navigation for boats of the first class, and is still a large town, with ruins extending every way and indicating its former greatness. It is now called *Assuan*, pronounced by the natives *As-wan*.

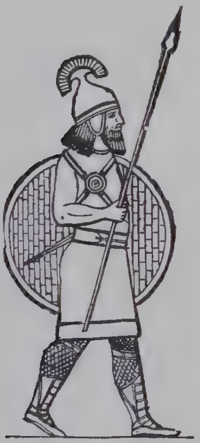
SYNAGOGUE. The place where the Jews met to pray, to read and to hear the reading of the Holy Scriptures, and other instruction. Synagogues began to be used about the time of Ezra, and kept up a knowledge of God among the people. There was a council of reverend and wise persons, versed in the

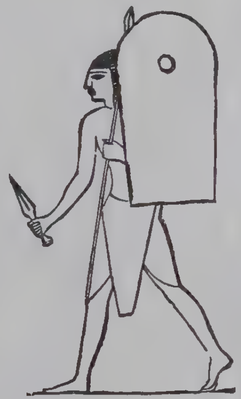


POOL OF SILOAM FROM ABOVE.

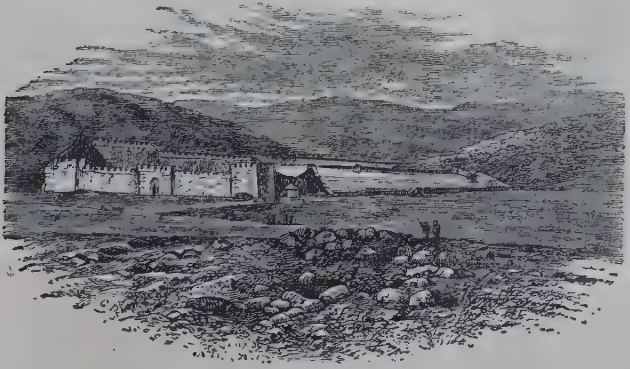
law, who had the care of all things belonging to the service of the synagogue and the management of certain judicial affairs. Over these was set a president, called the "ruler of the synagogue" (Luke viii. 41). Our Saviour and his apostles from the synagogues proclaimed the good news from heaven (Luke iv. 20).


SMYRNA.


ASSYRIAN SPEARMAN. (Fbn.)


EGYPTIAN HEAVY-ARMED SOLDIER.

SY̆R′A-CŪSE, the celebrated city on the eastern coast of Sicily. St. Paul arrived thither in an Alexandrian ship from Melita on his voyage to Rome (Acts xxviii. 12).


SOLOMON'S POOLS.

SY̆R′I-Ȧ, or **Ā′RAM**. The Syrians descended from Aram, and possessed Mesopotamia, Chaldæa and part of Armenia. Good soil and noble rivers rendered it a delightful country. It was divided into various provinces which derived their names from their chief cities, situation or circumstance. Syria of Damascus was a province stretching eastward, of which Damascus was the capital. Syria of Rehob was that part of which Rehob was the metropolis, and bordered on Palestine. Syria of Maachah lay beyond Jordan, and was given to Manasseh. Tob, or Ishtob, was a province in the neighborhood of Libanus. Syria stands for the whole kingdom of Syria, of which Antioch became the capital after the reign of the Selucidæ.

SY̆′RO-PHŒ-NĬ′CI-AN (Mark vii. 26). The word denoted perhaps a mixed race, half Phœnicians and half Syrians. Matthew (xv. 22) speaks of "a woman of Canaan" in place of St. Mark's "Syrophœnician," on the same ground that the Septuagint translates Canaan by Phœnicia.

TĀ′A-NACH, an ancient Canaanitish city. Taanach is always mentioned with Megiddo, and they were evidently the chief towns of the western portion of the great plain of Esdraelon (1 Kings iv. 12). It is still called *Ta'annuk.*

TABERNACLE. The tent or temporary building in which the Israelites performed religious exercises in the wilderness. It was called "the tabernacle of the congregation" (Ex. xxxiii. 7). Here, till the building of the Temple, was kept the ark of the covenant (Ex. xxvi. 1; Heb. ix. 2, 3). It was forty-five feet long and fifteen feet wide. A curtain divided it into two apartments, the eastern one, called the *Most Holy Place*, being fifteen feet square. Within the *Holy Place* stood the altar of incense, the candlestick and the table of shew bread. Within the *Holy of Holies* was the ark of the covenant, with its mercy-seat and overshadowing cherubim, between which rested the shechinah or visible glory. The tabernacle was a splendid and costly structure, but having been removed often, it became entirely worn out by the time Solomon's Temple was ready. It stood in a court one hundred and fifty feet long and seventy-five wide, enclosed by curtains eight feet high, sustained by fifty-six pillars. Within this area stood the tabernacle at the west end, and the altar of burnt offering, brazen laver, etc.

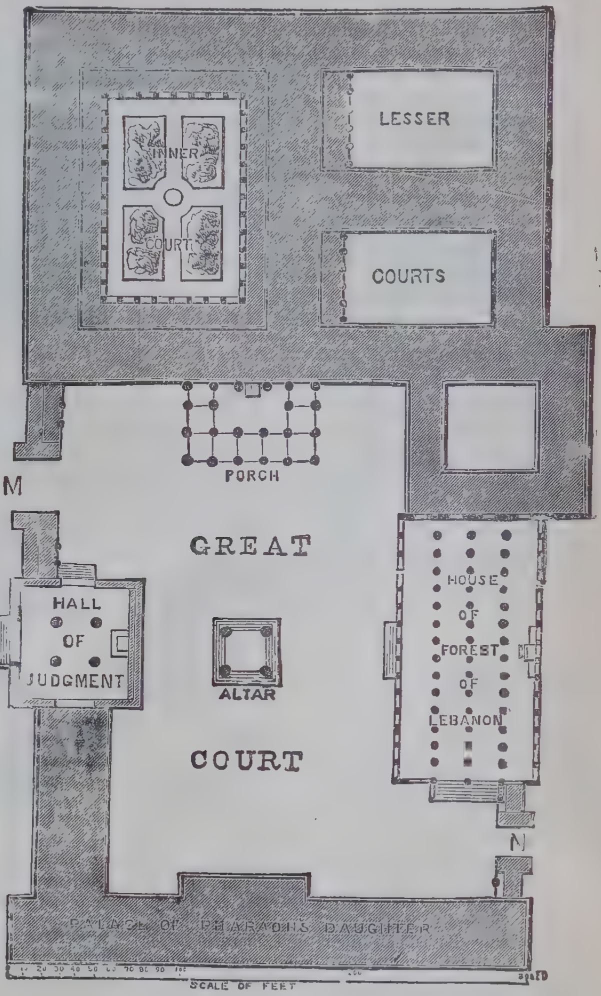


DIAGRAM OF SOLOMON'S PALACE.

TĂB′I-THȦ. The Syrian name of a Christian woman called in Greek Dorcas, who lived at Joppa. She was raised from the dead by Peter (Acts ix.)

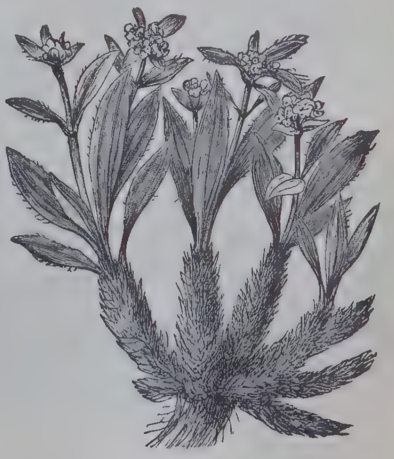

SPIKENARD.

TABLE. The Jewish table mostly in use was probably a circular piece of leather spread on the floor, on which the food is laid, while those who partake sit round with their legs crossed.

TĀ′BOR. 1. A conical mountain in Galilee (Josh. xix. 12, 22) about eighteen hundred French feet high, on the top of which is a beautiful plain about a mile in circumference. From the top is one of the most delightful prospects in the world (Judg. iv. 6, 8). 2. A city given by the Zebulonites to the Levites of Merari's family (1 Chron. vi. 77), and the name of a place near Bethel (1 Sam. x. 3).

MULBERRY.

TĂD′MOR, a city built in the wilderness by Solomon (1 Kings ix. 19).

TÄH′PAN-HĒȘ. The Jews in Jeremiah's time remained here (Jer. xliv. 1).

TÄH′PE-NĒȘ, an Egyptian queen, wife of the Pharaoh who received Hadad the Edomite, and who gave him her sister in marriage (1 Kings xi. 18–20).

TALMUD (*i. e., doctrine*), a collection of writings, containing a full account of the civil and religious laws of the Jews.

TĀ′MAR (*palm tree*). 1. The wife successively of the two sons of Judah, Er and Onan (Gen. xxxviii. 6–30). The family were on the point of extinction. Er and Onan had successively perished suddenly. Judah's wife Bathshuah died; and there only remained a child Shelah, whom Judah was unwilling to trust with Tamar, lest he should meet with the same fate as his brothers. Accordingly she resorted to the desperate expedient of entrapping the father. The fruits of this intercourse were twins, PHAREZ and ZARAH, and through Pharez the sacred line was continued. 2. Daughter of David and sister of Absalom (2 Sam. xiii. 1–32; 1 Chron. iii. 9). 3. Daughter of Absalom (2 Sam. xiv. 7; 1 Kings xv. 2).

VALLEY OF SYCHAR, LOOKING SOUTHEAST.

TĂM′MUZ, properly "the Tammuz" (Ezek. viii. 14). Jerome identifies Tammuz with Adonis, and others regarded Tammuz as the Egyptian Osiris.

TĀ′PHATH, the daughter of Solomon, who was married to Ben-Abinadab (1 Kings iv. 11).

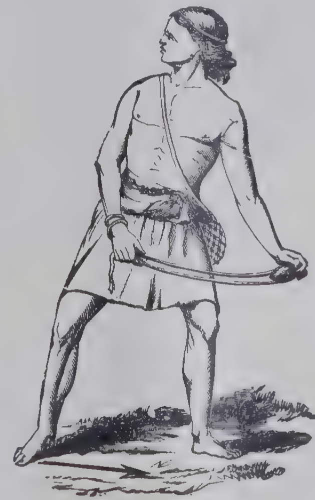
TĀ′PHON, one of the cities in Judæa, fortified by Bacchides (1 Macc. ix. 50). It is probably the BETH-TAPPUAH of the Old Testament.

TĂP′PU-AH (*the apple-city*). 1. A city of Judah (Josh. xv. 34). 2. A place on the boundary of the "children of Joseph" (Josh. xvi. 8; xvii. 8). Its full name was probably En-tappuah (xvii. 7).

TARES. There can be little doubt that the *zizania* of the parable (Matt. xiii. 25) denotes the weed called "darnel."

TÄR′SHISH, or **TÄR′SUS.** Several places were called by this name, viz.: 1. Tarsus in Cilicia, the capital of that country. 2. Tartessus, in Spain, not far from the famous city of Granada (Ps. lxxii. 10). 3. A place on the east of Africa, not far from Ophir (1 Kings x. 22). 4. *Carthage* (Isa. xxiii. 6).

TÄR′TĂK, one of the gods of the Avite colonists of Samaria (2 Kings xvii. 31), worshipped under the form of an ass.



A SLING.

TÄR′TAN (2 Kings xviii. 17, and Isa. xx. 1), probably an official designation.

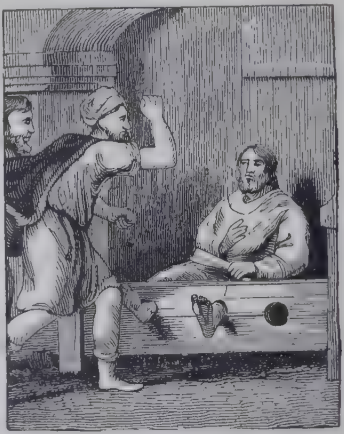
TAXING. Two distinct registrations, or taxings, are mentioned by St. Luke. The first is the result of an edict of the Emperor Augustus, that "all the world (*i. e.*, the Roman empire) should be taxed" (Luke ii. 1). The second (Acts v. 37) is associated with the revolt of Judas of Galilee.

TE-KŌ′Ȧ and **TE-KŌ′AH.** 1. A town in the tribe of Judah (2 Chron. xi. 6). The "wise woman," whom Joab employed to effect a reconciliation between David and Absalom, was obtained from this place (2 Sam. xiv. 2). Tekoa is chiefly memorable as the birthplace of the prophet Amos (Amos vii. 14).

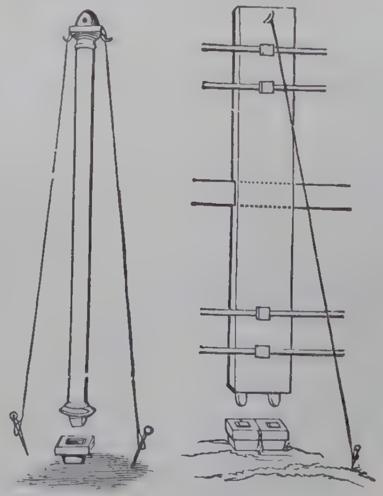
TĒ′LEM. A porter or doorkeeper of the Temple in the time of Ezra (Ezra x. 24; Neh. xii. 25).

TĒ′MAN. A son of Eliphaz, son of Esau by Adah (Gen. xxxvi. 11, 15, 42; 1 Chron. i. 36, 53).

TEMPLE. Sometimes applied to the tabernacle (1 Sam. i. 9; Ps. xviii. 6), and sometimes the temple itself is called tabernacle (2 Chron. i. 5). David and his princes contributed one hundred and eight thousand talents of gold; one million and seventeen thousand talents of silver, which together amounted to forty-six thousand tons' weight of gold and silver, or the value of more than four thousand millions of dollars. About one hundred and eighty-four thousand six hundred men were employed seven years in building it. It was erected on Mount Moriah, and was dedicated with solemn prayer by Solomon during seven days of sacred fasting, and by a peace-offering of twenty thousand oxen and one hundred and twenty thousand sheep, to consume which the holy fire came down anew from heaven. In about thirty-four years Shishak carried off its treasures (1 Kings xiv. 25, 26). Jehoiada and Joash repaired it about A. M. 3150. Soon after, Joash gave its treasures to Hazael, king of Syria (2 Kings xii. 4, 5). Ahaz stripped it to hire the assistance of Assyria (2 Chron. xxviii.) Hezekiah repaired it and made vessels for it, but in the fourteenth year of his reign was obliged to take from it much of its wealth to give to Sennacherib (2 Kings xviii.) About A. M. 3398 Nebuchadnezzar carried the sacred vessels to Babylon, and at last, about A. M. 3416, entirely demolished it (Jer. lii. 12–23). About A. M. 3469 Cyrus ordered it rebuilt, which was done under the direction of Zerubbabel. It wanted, however, as the Jews say, five things which were the chief glory of the former, viz.: the *Ark*, and its furniture, the *Shechinah*, or the cloud of the divine presence, the *Holy Fire*, the *Urim* and *Thummim*, and the *spirit of prophecy* (Ezek. i. 3, 6). The second temple having stood more than five hundred years, and being greatly out of repair, Herod the Great, about A. M. 3987, began to build it anew. In nine years he finished the principal parts of it; but forty-six years after, when our Saviour had begun his public ministry, it was not quite finished. It was thus far made one of the most astonishing structures in the world for magnitude and magnificence. Though almost a new edifice, it retained the name of *Second Temple*. It was more glorious than the original temple (Hag. ii. 9), because honored with the pres-

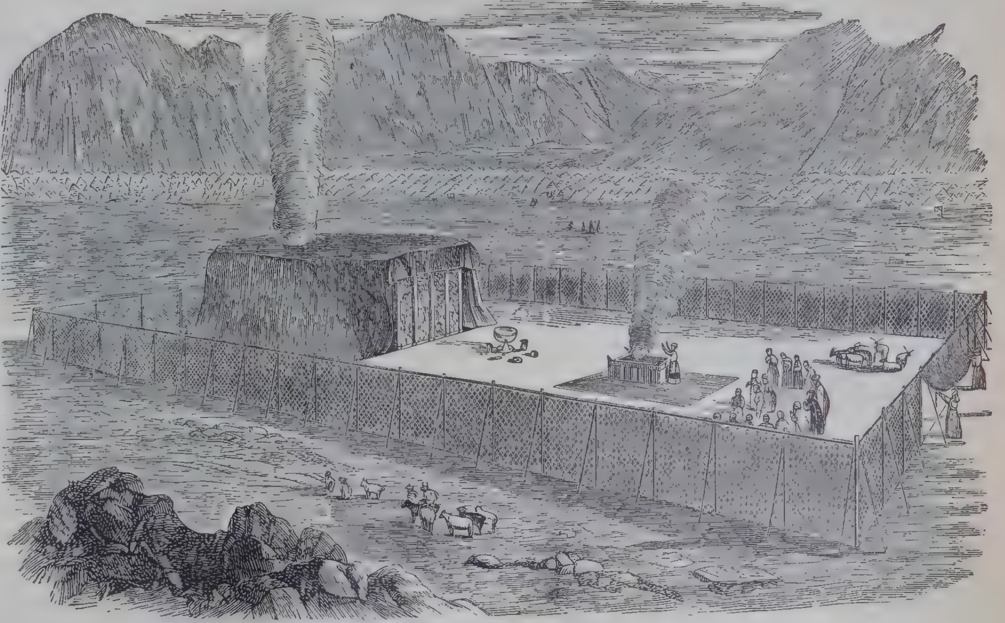


THE STOCKS.



PILLARS AND BOARDS OF THE TABERNACLE.

ence and ministry of Christ. It was burnt and entirely destroyed by the Roman army under Titus. A Mohammedan *mosque* now stands on the very spot. Into this no Jew or Christian dare venture on pain of death, or of redeeming his life by becoming a disciple of Islamism.


THE TABERNACLE.

TENT. A portable abode, invented by Jubal before the Flood. Mankind for centuries lived in tents, as those do to this day whose pastoral or migratory habits cause frequent removals. The word *tent* is synonymous with *tabernacle*.

TEN COMMANDMENTS. The popular name is not that of Scripture. There we have the "TEN WORDS," the "COVENANT," or, very often, the "TESTIMONY." The term "Commandments" had come into use in the time of Christ (Luke xviii. 20). Their division into *Two Tables* is not only expressly mentioned, but the stress laid upon the *two* leaves no doubt that the distinction was important, and that it answered to that summary of the law which was made both by Moses and by Christ into two precepts; the *First Table* contained *Duties to God*, and the *Second*, *Duties to our Neighbor*.

TĒ′RAH, the father of Abram, Nahor and Haran, and through them the ancestor of the Israelites, Ishmaelites, Midianites, Moabites and Ammonites (Gen. xi. 24–32). We learn that he was an idolater (Josh. xxiv. 2), that he dwelt in Ur of the Chaldees (Gen. xi. 28), and that with his son Abram, his daughter-in-law Sarai and his grandson Lot, they came unto Haran (Gen. xi. 31). And finally, "the days of Terah were two hundred and five years; and Terah died in Haran" (Gen. xi. 32).

TĔR′A-PHĬM, only in plural, images connected with magical rites. In one case a single statue seems to be intended by the plural (1 Sam. xix. 13, 16).

TĒR′TI-US was the amanuensis of Paul in writing the Epistle to the Romans (Rom. xvi. 22).

TER-TŬL′LUS, "a certain orator" (Acts xxiv. 1) who was retained by the high priest and Sanhedrim to accuse the Apostle Paul at Cæsarea before the Roman Procurator Antonius Felix. He evidently belonged to the class of professional orators.

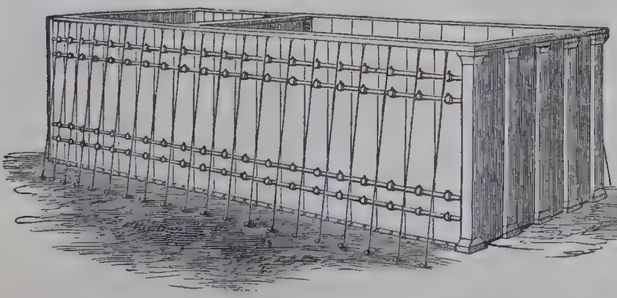
TESTAMENT, NEW. [See NEW TESTAMENT; BIBLE.]

TESTAMENT, OLD. [See OLD TESTAMENT; BIBLE.]

TETRARCH, the governor of the fourth part of a country.

THAD-DÆ′US, a name in Mark's catalogue of the twelve apostles (Mark iii. 18) in the great majority of MSS. The three names of Judas, Lebbæus and Thaddæus were borne by one and the same person.

THANK-OFFERING, or **PEACE-OFFERING**, the properly eucharistic offering among the Jews, in theory resembling the MEAT-offering. Its ceremonial is described in Lev. iii. The only constantly recurring peace-offering appears to have been that of the two firstling lambs at Pentecost (Lev. xxiii. 19).


THE COVERINGS OF THE TABERNACLE.

THEATRE. The *place* where dramatic performances are exhibited, and also the *scene* or *spectacle* witnessed there. It occurs in Acts xix. 39. It was in the theatre at Cæsarea that Herod Agrippa I. was struck with death (Acts xii. 21–23).

THĒ′BEZ, a place memorable for the death of Abimelech (Judg. ix. 50). There it still is, its name *Tubâs*, hardly changed.

THE-ŎPH′I-LŬS, the person to whom St. Luke inscribes his Gospel and the Acts of the Apostles (Luke i. 3; Acts i. 1).

THĔS-SA-LŌ′NI-ANŞ. The title of two epistles written to the church at Thessalonica, which was planted by Paul (Acts xvii.) The first epistle is generally admitted to have been the earliest of Paul's letters. He enjoined it to be read to all the adjacent churches (chap. v. 27). His object seems to have been to confirm them in the faith and to excite their piety. The second epistle, written soon after the first, commends their faith and charity, rectifies their mistake in supposing that the day of judgment was at hand, admonishes them of certain irregularities, etc.

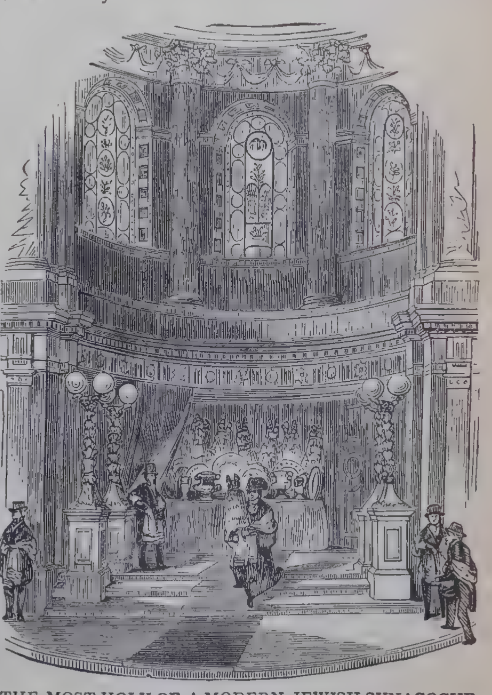
THEŪ′DAS, the name of an insurgent mentioned in Gamaliel's speech before the Jewish council (Acts v. 35–39) at the time of the arraignment of the Apostles.

THŎM′AS (John xx. 24). One of the twelve apostles, also called *Didymus*, "the twin." We know little of his history; he seems to have been of singular temperament, occasionally overcome by a dark and morbid melancholy. He was also wayward and slow of belief (John xi. 16; xiv. 5; xx. 20–29). It is supposed he was actively engaged in propagating the gospel in the East Indies, and suffered martyrdom. There are numbers of Christians in the East who believe that they are the churches which this apostle originally planted, and they call themselves on that account Christians of St. Thomas.

THORNS AND THISTLES. There appear to be eighteen or twenty Hebrew words which point to different kinds of prickly or thorny shrubs. These words are variously rendered "thorns," "briers," "thistles," etc. In relation to the "crown of thorns" (Matt. xxvii. 29), it was probably composed of the pliant, thorny twigs of the *nebk* (*Zizyphus Spina Christi*), being common everywhere.

THREE TAVERNS, a station on the Appian Road, along which St. Paul travelled from Puteoli to Rome (Acts xxviii. 15).

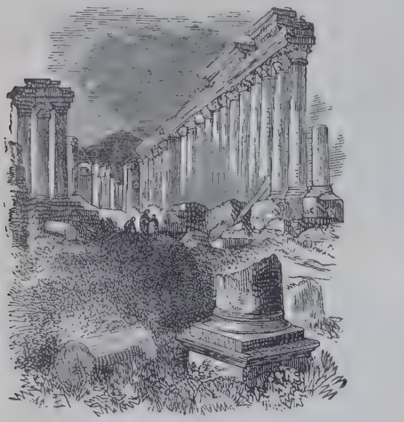
THRONE. The Hebrew word, so translated, applies to any elevated seat occupied by a person in authority, whether a high priest (1 Sam. i. 9), a judge (Ps. cxxii. 5), or a military chief (Jer. i. 15). Solomon's throne was approached by six steps (1 Kings x. 19; 2 Chron. ix. 18), and was furnished with arms or "stays."


THE MOST HOLY OF A MODERN JEWISH SYNAGOGUE.

THUNDER is hardly ever heard in Palestine from the middle of April to the middle of September (Job xxxvii. 2, 4, 5; xl. 9).

THȲ-A-TĪ′RȦ (Acts xvi. 14). A city of the prov ince of Lydia, in Asia Minor, now known as *Akhisar*. It is situated between Sardis and Pergamos, and was the site of one of the seven churches of Asia to which John wrote (Rev. i. 11).

TĪ-BĒ′RI-AS, a city in the time of Christ, on the Sea of Galilee; first mentioned in the New Testament (John vi. 1, 23; xxi. 1), and then by Josephus, who states that it was built by Herod Antipas, and was named by him in honor of the Emperor Tiberius.



RUINS OF TADMOR.

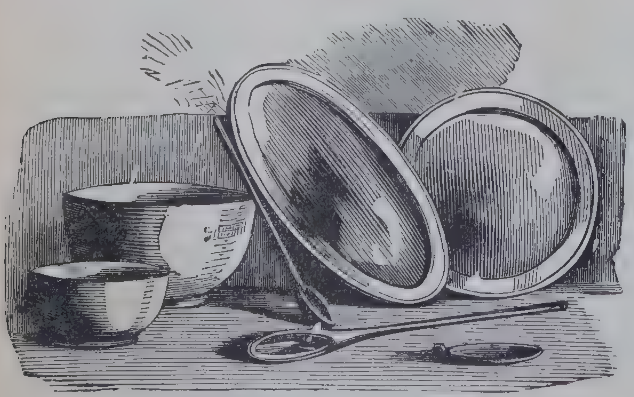
TĪ-BĒ′RI-AS, THE SEA OF (John xxi. 1). [See GENNESARET, SEA OF.]

TĪ-BĒ′RI-ŬS, the second Roman Emperor, successor of Augustus, who began to reign A. D. 14, and reigned until A. D. 37. He was the son of Tiberius Claudius Nero and Livia, and hence a stepson of Augustus. He was born at Rome on the 16th of November, B. C. 45. He became emperor in his 55th year. He was despotic in his government, cruel and vindictive in his disposition. Tiberius died A. D. 37, at the age of 78, after a reign of 23 years. Our Saviour was put to death in the reign of Tiberius.

TĬB′NĪ. After Zimri had burnt himself in his palace half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, and half followed Omri (1 Kings xvi. 21, 22). Omri was the choice of the army. The struggle between the contending factions lasted four years (comp. 1 Kings xvi. 15, 23).

TĪ′DAL is mentioned only in Gen. xiv. 1, 9. He is called "king of nations."

TĬG′LATH-PI-LE′ṢER, the second Assyrian king mentioned in Scripture as having come in contact with the Israelites. He attacked Samaria in the reign of Pekah (2 Kings xv. 29). He marched against Damascus, which he took (2 Kings xvi. 9), razing it to the ground, and killing Rezin, the Damascene monarch. After this he proceeded to chastise Pekah, carrying into captivity "the Reubenites, the Gadites and the half tribe of Manasseh" (1 Chron. v. 26).



SACRED VESSELS OF THE TEMPLE.

TĪ′GRIS, equivalent of the Hebrew *Hiddekel*. Tigris rises from two principal sources in the Armenian mountains, and flows into the Euphrates. Its length is reckoned at 1146 miles. It appears under the name of Hiddekel, among the rivers of Eden (Gen. ii. 14).

TĬM′NAH, one of the landmarks of the allotment of Judah (Josh. xv. 10). The scene of the adventure of Judah with his daughter-in-law Tamar (Gen. xxxviii. 12, 13, 14).

TĪ′MON, one of the seven, commonly called "deacons" (Acts vi. 1–6).

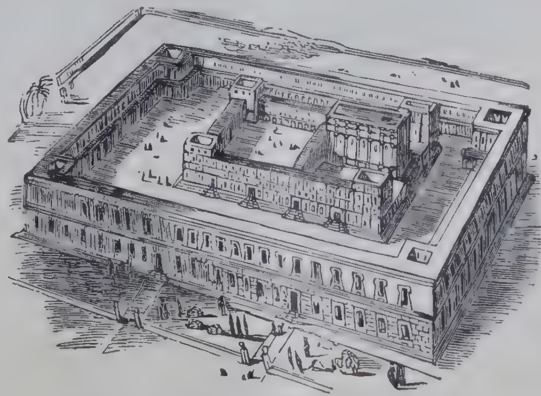
TĬM′O-THY or **TĪ-MŌ′THE-ŬS**. He was a native of Lystra. His father was a Greek, but his grandmother and mother, being pious Jewish women, trained him up in the knowledge of the Scriptures (Acts xvi. 1).

TIN. Among the metals found among the spoils of the Midianites, tin is enumerated (Num. xxxi. 22). It was known to the Hebrew metal workers as an alloy of other metals (Isa. i. 25; Ezek. xxii. 18, 20).

TĬPH′SAH is mentioned in 1 Kings iv. 24 as the limit of Solomon's empire toward the Euphrates.

TĪ′RĂS, the youngest son of Japheth (Gen. x. 2), usually identified with the Thracians.

TIRE, an ornamental head-dress worn on festive occasions (Ezek. xxiv. 17, 23).



SUPPOSED FORM OF THE FIRST TEMPLE.

TIR′HA-KAH, king of Ethiopia (Cush), the opponent of Sennacherib (2 Kings xix. 9; Isa. xxxvii. 9).

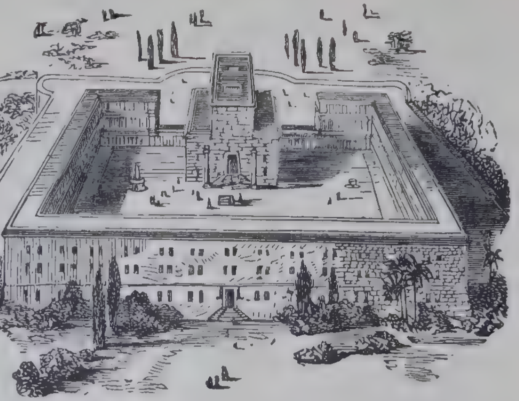
TIR′SHA-THȦ (always written with the article), the title of the governor of Judæa under the Persians, added as a title after the name of Nehemiah (Neh. viii. 9; x. 1). It is rendered "governor."

TIR′ZAH, an ancient Canaanite city (Josh. xii. 24).

TĬSH′BĪTE, THE, the well-known designation of Elijah (1 Kings xvii. 1; xxi. 17, 28; 2 Kings i. 3, 8; ix. 36). The commentators and lexicographers, with few exceptions, adopt the name "Tishbite" as referring to the place THISBE in Naphtali, which is found in the LXX. text of Tobit i. 2.

TITHES (*tenths*). The early practice of giving a tenth of income to religious purposes seems to have been by divine institution. Abram gave to Melchisedec, the Lord's priest, the tenth of his spoils taken in battle (Gen. xiv. 20). Jacob dedicated to God the tenth of his gain (Gen. xxviii. 22). The Levites paid to the priests the tithe of what they received from the people (Deut. xiv. 28). The Pharisees, however, tithed their mint, anise, cummin and rue, but neglected weightier things, as mercy, judgment and faith, and therefore incurred divine condemnation (Deut. xiv. 22–29; Num. xviii. 20).

TITTLE. A minute point attached to some of the characters in the Hebrew alphabet.



SUPPOSED FORM OF THE SECOND TEMPLE.

TĪ′TUS. A Gentile, and one of Paul's early converts. Of the time, place or manner of his death we have no certain account. Tradition says he lived to the age of ninety-four years, and was buried in Crete, where he had been left by Paul (Tit. i. 5). The Epistle to Titus is eminently valuable for its elucidations of the nature of various duties. The Epistle seems to have been written from Ephesus, shortly after Paul had visited Crete (ch. i. 6).

TŎB, THE LAND OF, a place in which Jephthah took refuge when expelled from home by his half-brother (Judg. xi. 3).

TO-BĪ′AH. "Tobiah the slave, the Ammonite," played a conspicuous part in the opposition made to the rebuilding of Jerusalem. Though a slave (Neh. ii. 10, 19), unless this is a title of opprobrium, and an Ammonite, he found means to ally himself with a priestly family, and his son Johanan married the daughter of Meshullam the son of Berechiah (Neh. vi. 18).

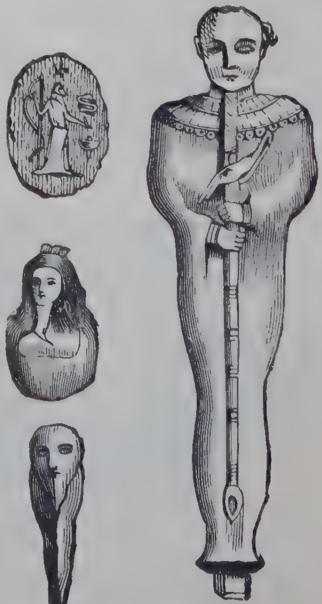
TŌ′BIT, BOOK OF, a book of the Apocrypha, probably written originally in Greek.

TO-GÄR′MAH, a son of Gomer, and brother of Ashkenaz and Riphath (Gen. x. 3). Togarmah, as a geographical term, is connected with Armenia (Ezek. xxvii. 14; xxxviii. 6).

TŌ′LȦ. 1. The first-born of Issachar, and ancestor of the Tolaites (Gen. xlvi. 13; Num. xxvi. 23; 1 Chron. vii. 1, 2). 2. Judge of Israel after Abimelech (Judg. x. 1, 2). Tola judged Israel for twenty-three years at Shamir in Mount Ephraim, where he died and was buried.

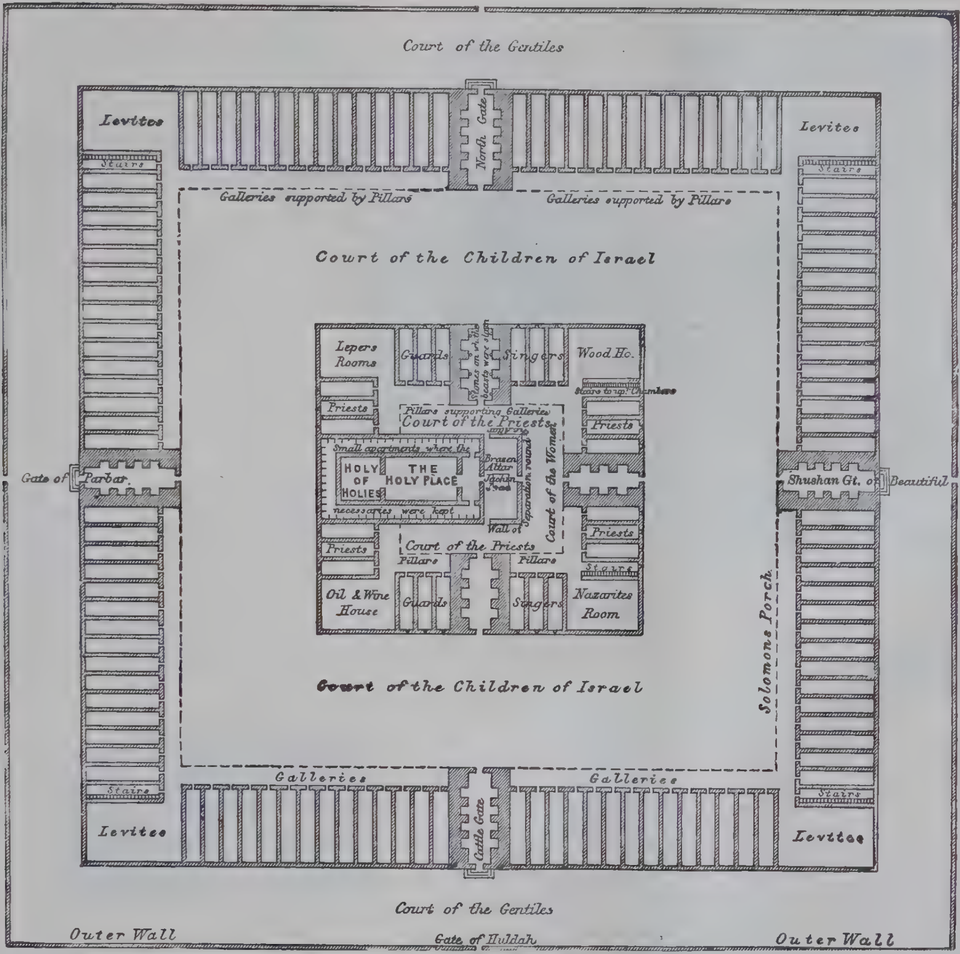
TOMBS. [See BURIAL.]

TONGUES, GIFT OF. Promised by our Lord to his disciples (Mark xvi. 17), and fulfilled on the day of Pentecost, when cloven tongues like fire sat upon the disciples, and "every man heard them speak in his own language."



THE TERAPHIM.

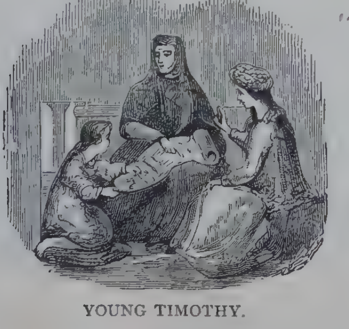
TOPAZ (Heb. *Pitdâh*). The topaz of the ancient Greeks and Romans is generally allowed to be our chrysolite. It is so soft as to lose its polish unless worn with care.


Court of the Gentiles
Levites
Levites
Levites
Levites
Stairs
Stairs
Stairs
Stairs
North Gate
Galleries supported by Pillars
Galleries supported by Pillars
Court of the Children of Israel
Lepers Rooms
Guards
Stones on which beasts were slain
Singers
Wood Ho.
Stairs to up. Chambers
Priests
Pillars supporting Galleries
Court of the Priests
Boaz
Priests
Small apartments where the necessaries were kept
HOLY OF HOLIES
THE HOLY PLACE
Brazen Altar
Jachin
Wall of Separation round
Court of the Women
Gate of Parbar
Shushan Gt. or Beautiful
Priests
Court of the Priests
Priests
Pillars
Pillars
Stairs
Oil & Wine House
Guards
Singers
Nazarites Room
Solomons Porch
Court of the Children of Israel
Galleries
Galleries
Cattle Gate
Court of the Gentiles
Outer Wall
Gate of Huldah
Outer Wall

PLAN OF THE TEMPLE.

TŌ′PHETH, and once **TŌ′PHET**. It was in the southeast extremity of the "Valley of the Son of Hinnom" (Jer. vii. 31; xix. 2). [See HINNOM.] It seems also to have been part of the king's gardens, and watered by Siloam. The name Tophet has been variously translated. The most natural seems that suggested by the occurrence of the word in two consecutive verses, in the one of which it is a *tabret*, and in the other *Tophet* (Isa. xxx. 32, 33).

TORTOISE (Heb. *tsâb*). The *tsâb* occurs only in Lev. xi. 29, as the name of some unclean animal. The Hebrew word may be identified with the kindred Arabic *dhab*, "a large kind of lizard," which appears to be the terrestrial monitor or skink of Egypt (*Psammosaurus scincus*). This is three or four feet long, and is common to the deserts of Palestine and North Africa.



YOUNG TIMOTHY.

TOWER. Watch-towers, or fortified posts in frontier or exposed situations, are mentioned in Scripture, as the tower of Edar, etc. (Gen. xxv. 21, etc.), the tower of Lebanon (2 Sam. viii. 6; Isa. v. 2; Matt. xxi. 33; Mark xii. 1).

TOWN-CLERK. The title ascribed to the magistrate at Ephesus who appeased the mob in the theatre (Acts xix. 35). The original service of this class of men was to record the law and decrees of the state, and to read them in public.

TOXICOA OF EGYPT. A species of poisonous serpents represented by the adder.

TRANCE (Acts x. 10). This word occurs twice in the Old Testament (Num. xxiv. 4, 16), and in both instances is supplied by the translators.

TREES. Scripture mentions the palm, shittah, bay, cedar, chestnut, almond, willow, cypress, pine, ebony, almug, or algum, oak, teil, apple, ash, elm, juniper, box, fir, oil olive, citron, balsam, pomegranate, fig, sycamore, sycamine, poplar, thyine and mulberry. Trees in Palestine generally put forth their foliage in the month of January, when the old leaves of many trees are not fallen off. The first blossoms are those of the almond tree.

TRIAL. 1. The trial of our Lord before Pilate was, in a legal sense, a trial for the offence *læsæ majestatis;* one which would be punishable with death (Luke xxiii. 2, 38; John xix. 12, 15). 2. The trials of the apostles, of St. Stephen and of St. Paul, before the high priest, were conducted according to Jewish rules (Acts iv.; v. 27; vi. 12; xxii. 30; xxxiii. 1). 3. The trial, if it may be so called, of St. Paul and Silas at Philippi was held before the duumviri, on the charge of innovation in religion—a crime punishable with banishment or death (Acts xvi. 19, 22). 4. The interrupted trial of St. Paul before the Proconsul Gallio was an attempt made by the Jews to establish a charge of the same kind (Acts xviii. 12–17). 5. The trials of St. Paul at Cæsarea (Acts xxiv., xxv., xxvi.) were conducted according to Roman rules of judicature.

TIBERIUS CÆSAR.

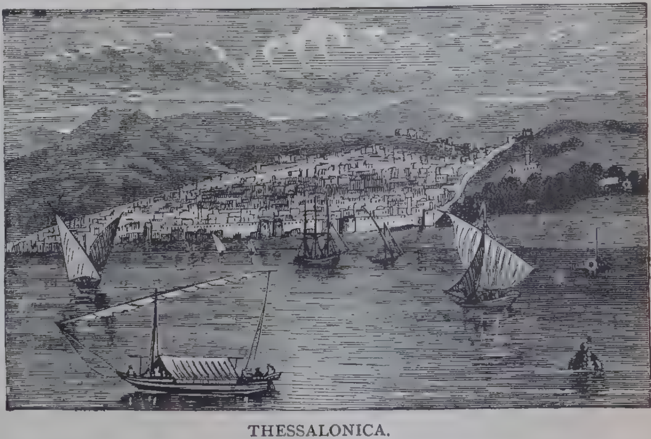
TRIBUTE. The tribute (money) mentioned in Matt. xvii. 24, 25, was the half shekel (= half *stater* = two drachmæ), applied to defray the general expenses of the temple. This must not be confounded with tribute paid to the Roman emperor (Matt. xxii. 17).

TRĬP′O-LĬS, the Greek name of a Phœnician city of great commercial importance. What its Phœnician name was is unknown (2 Macc. xiv. 1). The ancient Tripolis was destroyed by the Sultan El-Mansour in the year 1289 A. D.

TRŌ′ĂS, the city from which St. Paul first sailed, to carry the gospel from Asia to Europe (Acts xvi. 8, 11). It was first built by Antigonus, afterward embellished by Lysimachus, and named Alexandria Troas. Under the Romans it was one of the most important towns of the province of ASIA. The modern name is *Eski Stamboul.*

TRO-ĠȲL′LI-ŬM is the rocky extremity of the ridge of Mycale, opposite Samos (Acts xx. 15).

TRUMPETS, FEAST OF (Num. xxix. 1; Lev. xxiii. 24), the feast of the new moon, which fell on the first of Tizri. It was one of the seven days of Holy Convocation. "A day of blowing of trumpets." The opinion of Jews and Christians is that it was the festival of the New Year's Day of the civil year.



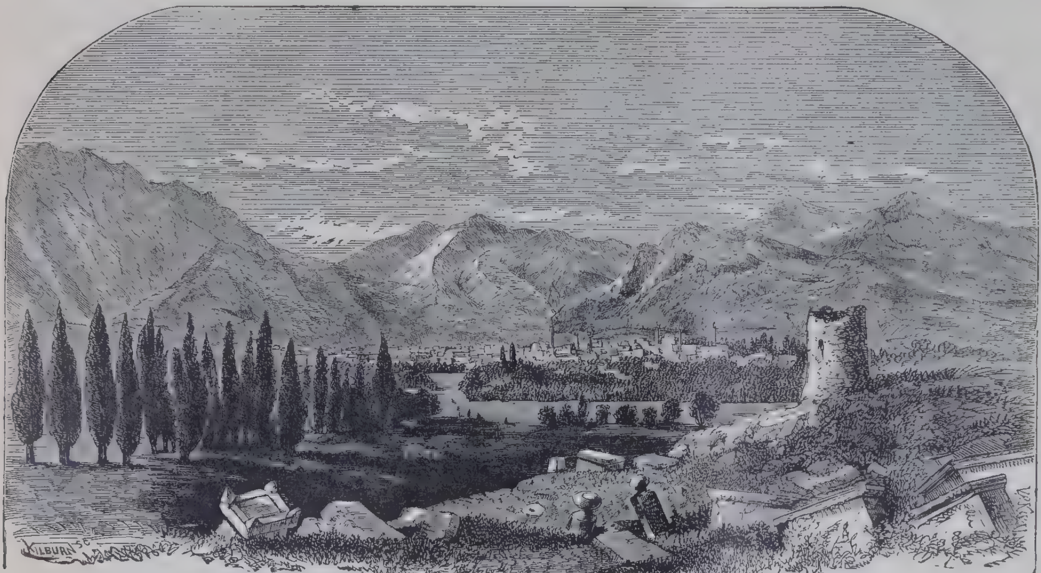
THESSALONICA.

TRȲ-PHĒ′NĂ and **TRȲ-PHŌ′SĂ**, two Christian women at Rome, enumerated in the conclusion of St. Paul's letter (Rom. xvi. 12).

TŪ′BAL is reckoned with Javan and Meshech among the sons of Japheth (Gen. x. 2; 1 Chron. i.

5). Josephus identifies the descendants of Tubal with the Iberians.

TŪ′BAL-CĀIN, the son of Lamech the Cainite by his wife Zillah (Gen. iv. 22).



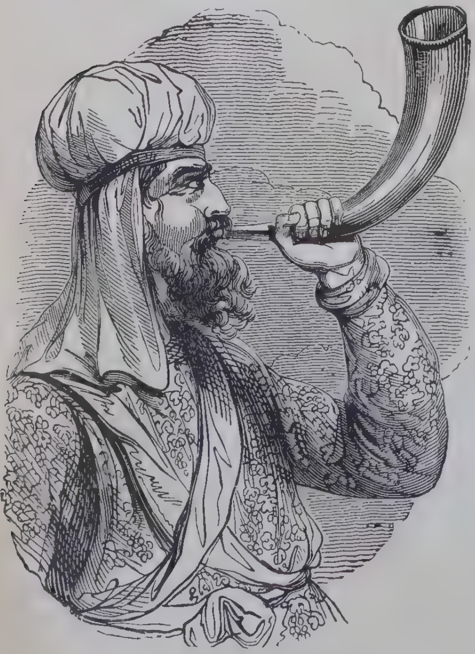
THYATIRA.

TURTLE, TURTLE-DOVE. The turtle-dove occurs first in Gen. xv. 9.

TȲCH′I-CUS and **TRŎPH′I-MŬS,** companions of St. Paul on some of his journeys, are mentioned as natives of Asia (Acts xx. 4).

TȲ-RĂN′NUS, a man in whose school Paul taught the gospel for two years, during his sojourn at Ephesus (see Acts xix. 9).

TȲRE. An ancient city, possessing astonishing enterprise and wealth (Isa. xxiii. 8). It was founded by the Sidonians about two hundred and forty years before the erection of Solomon's Temple. The period of its greatest prosperity was about B. C. 600, Ezekiel (ch. xxvii.) After a siege of thirteen years by Nebuchadnezzar, B. C. 537, it was overcome. The insular city flourished for two hundred years, when Alexander stormed and took it. After many changes it at last fell under the Romans. It was the emporium of commerce and the arts. About A. D. 200 it was sacked by *Niger*, emperor of Rome. Was taken by the Crusaders, and desolated A. D. 1289. It was seized by the Ottoman Turks A. D. 1516, who are to this day masters of all that country. The predictions of Isaiah and Ezekiel, that this city, for its wickedness, should be utterly destroyed, have been most severely fulfilled (Isa. xxxiii.; Ezek. xxvi. 28).



PRIEST BLOWING THE TRUMPET.

Ū′LA-Ī. Mentioned by Daniel (viii. 2, 16). It has been generally identified with the Eulæus, a large stream near to Susa.

UNCLEAN MEATS. These were things strangled, or dead of themselves or through beasts or birds of prey; whatever beast did not both part the hoof and chew the cud; and certain other smaller animals rated as "creeping things;" certain classes of birds mentioned in Lev. xi. and Deut. xiv., twenty or twenty-one in all; whatever in the waters had not both fins and scales; whatever winged insect had not besides four legs the two hind legs for leaping; besides things offered in sacrifice to idols; and all blood or whatever contained it, save perhaps the blood of fish, as would appear from that only of beast and bird being forbidden (Lev. vii. 26), and therefore flesh cut from the live animal; as also all fat, at any rate that disposed in masses among the intestines, and probably wherever discernible and separable among the flesh (Lev. iii. 14–17; vii. 23). The eating of blood was prohibited even to "the stranger that sojourneth among you" (Lev. xvii. 10, 12, 13, 14).

UNDERGIRD. The ship in which St. Paul sailed to Italy is said to have been undergirded (Acts xxvii. 17); that is, some turns of a cable were passed round the hull.

ŪR, the land of Haran's nativity (Gen. xi. 28), the place from which Terah and Abraham started "to go into the land of Canaan" (Gen. xi. 31). It is called in Genesis "Ur of the Chaldæans," while in the Acts St. Stephen places it, by implication, in Mesopotamia (vii. 2, 4). It has been identified with the city of Or-fah in the highlands of Mesopotamia.

UR′BANE, better written URBAN, Christian disciple, whom St. Paul salutes in writing to Rome (Rom. xvi. 9).

U-RĪ′AH. One of the thirty commanders of David (1 Chron. xi. 41; 2 Sam. xxiii. 39). He was a foreigner—a Hittite. He married Bathsheba, a woman of extraordinary beauty, a daughter of Eliam. The circumstances of his death may be found 2 Sam. xi. 14–17.

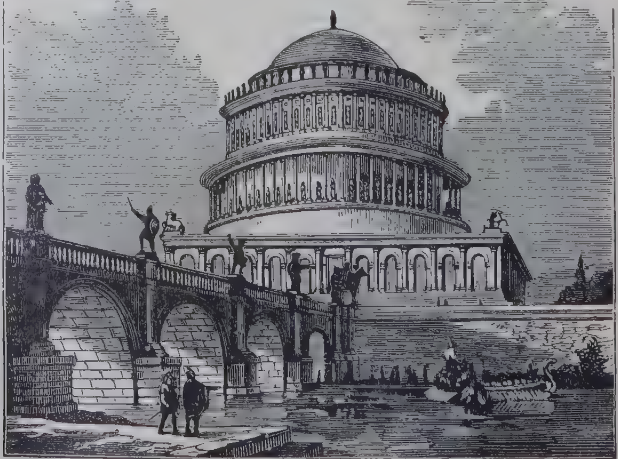
Ū′RI-EL, "the fire of God," an angel named only in 2 Esdr. iv. 1, 36; v. 20; x. 28. 1. A Kohathite Levite, son of Tahath (1 Chron. vi. 24). 2. Chief of the Kohathites in the reign of David (1 Chron. xv. 5, 11).

U-RĪ′JAH. 1. Urijah the priest in the reign of Ahaz (2 Kings xvi. 10), probably the same as URIAH. 2. The son of Shemaiah of Kirjath-jearim. He prophesied in the days of Jehoiakim, and the king sought to put him to death; but he escaped, and fled into Egypt. His retreat was soon discovered; and Jehoiakim slew him with the sword, and cast his body forth among the graves of the common people (Jer. xxvi. 20–23).

Ū′RIM and **THŬM′MIM.** *Urim* means "light," and *Thummim* "perfection." We are told that "the Urim and the Thummim" were to be on Aaron's heart when he goes in before the Lord (Ex. xxviii. 15–30; Num. xxvii. 21). In the blessing of Moses they appear as the crowning glory of the tribe of Levi (Deut. xxxiii. 8, 9). In what way the Urim and Thummim were consulted is quite uncertain. But it seems to be simplest (1 Sam. xiv. 3, 18, 19; xxiii. 2, 4, 9, 11, 12; xxviii. 6; Judg. xx. 28; 2 Sam. v. 23, etc.) to suppose that the answer was given by the word of the Lord to the high priest (comp. John xi. 51), when he had inquired of the Lord clothed with the ephod and breastplate.

EASTERN TENT.

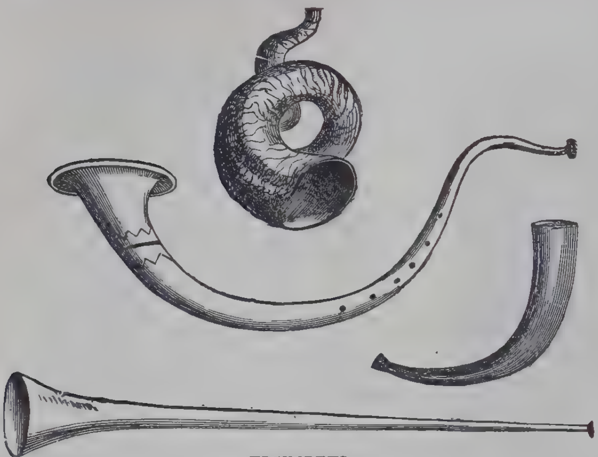
USURY, among the Jews, meant the customary price paid for the use of money. As the Jews had very little concern in trade, and only borrowed in cases of necessity, and as their system was calculated to establish every man's inheritance to his own family, they were prohibited to take usury from their brethren of Israel (Ex. xxii. 25; Lev. xxv. 35–37. They were allowed to lend money upon usury to strangers (Deut. xxiii. 20).



MAUSOLEUM OF HADRIAN.

ŪZ. The country in which Job lived (Job i. 1).

ŬZ′ZȦ, THE GARDEN OF, the spot in which Manasseh king of Judah, and his son Amon, were both buried (2 Kings xxi. 18, 26).



TRUMPETS.

ŬZ′ZAH, or **ŬZ′ZȦ,** one of the sons of Abinadab, in whose house at Kirjath-jearim the ark rested for twenty years. Uzzah probably was the second, and Ahio the third. They both accompanied its removal, when David first undertook to carry it to Jerusalem. Ahio apparently went before the new cart (1 Chron. xiii. 7) on which it was placed, and Uzzah walked by the side. "At the threshing floor of Nachon" (2 Sam. vi. 6), or Chidon (1 Chron. xiii. 9), perhaps slipping over the smooth rock, the oxen stumbled. Uzzah caught the ark to prevent its falling. The profanation was punished by his instant death.

UZ-ZĪ′AH, king of Judah B. C. 808–9—756–7). After the murder of Amaziah, his son Uzziah was chosen by the people to occupy the vacant throne; and for the greater part of his long reign of fifty-two years he lived in the fear of God, and showed himself a wise, active and pious ruler. Uzziah waged numerous victorious wars. He strengthened the walls of Jerusalem. He never deserted the worship of the true God, and was much influenced by Zechariah, a prophet who is only mentioned in connection with him (2 Chron. xxvi. 5). The end of Uzziah was less prosperous than his beginning. Elated with his splendid career, he determined to burn incense on the altar of God, but was opposed by the high priest Azariah and eighty others. (See Ex. xxx. 7, 8; Num. xvi. 40; xviii. 7.) The king was enraged at their resistance, and as he pressed forward with his censer, was smitten with leprosy. Uzziah was buried "with his fathers" (2 Chron. xxvi. 23).

WHITE STORK.

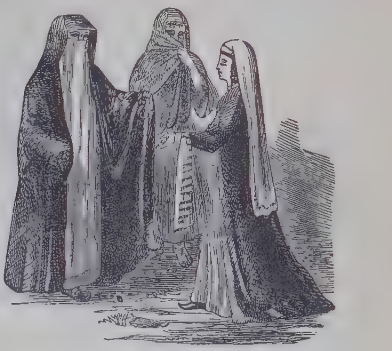
UZ-ZĪ′EL. Fourth son of Kohath, and uncle to Aaron (Ex. vi. 18, 22; Lev. x. 4).

UZ-ZĪ′EL-ĪTES, THE, the descendants of Uzziel, were one of the four great families of the Kohathites (Num. iii. 27; 1 Chron. xxvi. 23).

VĂSH′TĪ, the "queen" of Ahasuerus, who, for refusing to show herself to the king's guests at the royal banquet, when sent for by the king, was repudiated and deposed (Esth. i.)

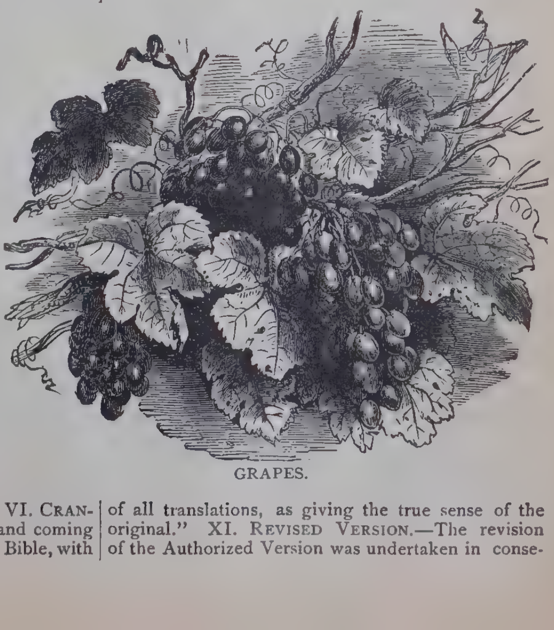
VEIL (Gen. xxiv. 65; xxix. 25; xxxviii. 14).

VERSION, AUTHORIZED. I. Wycliffe (B. 1324; D. 1384).—The New Testament was translated by Wycliffe himself. The Old Testament was undertaken by Nicholas de Hereford, but was interrupted, and ends abruptly in the middle of Baruch. It is probable that the work of Wycliffe and Hereford was revised by Richard Purvey, circa A. D. 1388. II. Tyndal.—The work of Wycliffe stands by itself. With Tyndal we enter on a continuous succession. He is the patriarch, in no remote ancestry, of the Authorized Version. More than Cranmer or Ridley he is the true hero of the English Reformation. He prepared himself for the work by long years of labor in Greek and Hebrew. In 1525 the whole of the New Testament was printed in 4to. at Cologne, and in small 8vo. at Worms. In England it was received with denunciations. III. Coverdale.—A complete translation of the Bible, bearing the name of Miles Coverdale, printed at Zurich, appeared in 1535. The undertaking itself, and the choice of Coverdale as the translator, were probably due to Cromwell. He was content to make the translation at second hand "out of the Douche (Luther's German Version) and the Latine." IV. Matthew.—In the year 1537 a large folio Bible appeared as edited and dedicated to the king, by Thomas Matthew. The tradition which connects this Matthew with John Rogers, the protomartyr of the Marian persecution, is all but undisputed. A copy was ordered, by royal proclamation, to be set up in every church, the cost being divided between the clergy and the parishioners. This was, therefore, the first Authorized Version. V. Taverner (1539).—The boldness of the pseudo-Matthew had frightened the ecclesiastical world from its propriety. Coverdale's Version was, however, too inaccurate to keep its ground. It was necessary to find another editor, and the printers applied to Richard Taverner. He had a reputation for scholarship, and this is confirmed by the character of his translation. VI. Cranmer.—In the same year as Taverner's and coming from the same press appeared an English Bible, with a preface containing the initials, T. C., which imply the archbishop's sanction. It was reprinted again and again, and was the authorized Version of the English Church till 1568—the interval of Mary's reign excepted. VII. Geneva.—The exiles who fled to Geneva in the reign of Mary entered on the work of translation with more vigor than ever. The New Testament, translated by Whittingham, was printed in 1557, and the whole Bible in 1560. It was the first English Bible which entirely omitted the Apocrypha. The notes were characteristically Swiss. VIII. The Bishop's Bible.—Eight bishops, together with some deans and professors, brought out a magnificent folio (1568 and 1572). It was avowedly based on Cranmer's; but of all the English versions it had probably the least success. IX. Rheims and Douay.—The English Catholic refugees who were settled at Rheims undertook a new English version. The New Testament was published at Rheims in 1582, and professed to be based on "the authentic text of the Vulgate." The work of translation was completed somewhat later by the publication of the Old Testament at Douay in 1609. X. Authorized Version. — Among the demands of the Puritan representatives at the Hampton Court Conference in 1604 was one for a new or at least a revised translation. In 1606 the work of a new translation was accordingly commenced. It was entrusted to fifty-four scholars. Selden says it is "the best of all translations, as giving the true sense of the original." XI. Revised Version.—The revision of the Authorized Version was undertaken in conse-



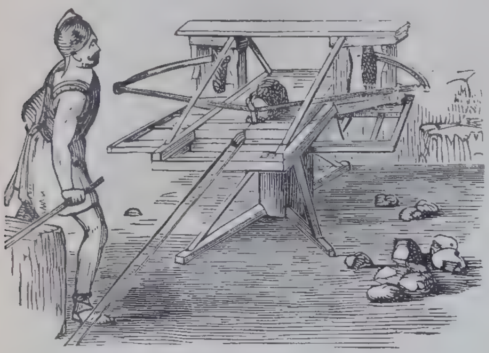
THE VEIL.

LAKE AND CITY OF TIBERIAS.



GRAPES.

quence of a resolution passed by both houses of the Convocation of the Province of Canterbury. The Revised Version of the New Testament was first published in May, 1881, and was the joint work of American and foreign scholars. The Revised Version of the Old Testament, which was the work of the same committee, was published in July, 1884.



ROMAN WAR-ENGINE.

VILLAGE. This word is often used to imply unwalled suburbs outside the walled towns.

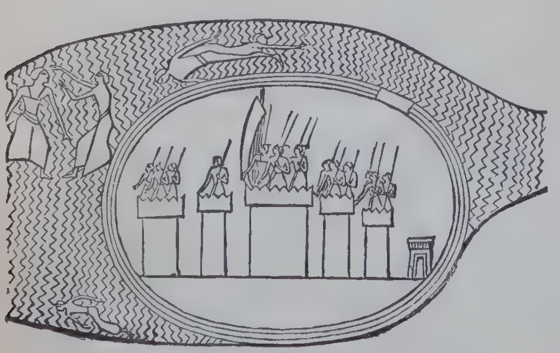
VINE. One of the most prominent productions of Canaan, and flourishing best in the lot of Judah, which contained the mountains of *Engedi*, and the valleys of *Eshcol* and *Sorek* (Gen. xlix. 11).

VINEYARD. The vineyard was prepared with great care, the stones being gathered out, a secure fence made round it, and a scaffold or high summer-house built in the centre, where, as the fruit ripened, a watchman was stationed, and where there was always shelter for the workmen at their meals, and a suitable place to keep the tools (Isa. v. 1–7; Matt. xxi. 33).

VIPER (Job xx. 16; Matt. iii, 7, etc.) A serpent famed for the venomousness of its bite. So terrible was the nature of these creatures that they were thought to be sent as executors of divine vengeance (Acts xxviii.)

VOW. A sacred promise made to God to leave off some sin or to perform some duty (Gen. xxviii. 20). The Mosaic law gave distinct rules for their execution. The vows of children were not valid except ratified by parents (Num. xxx.); nor those of a wife except known and unforbidden by the husband.

VULGATE, THE. The Latin version of the Bible. The name is equivalent to *Vulgata editio* (the *current* text of Holy Scripture). During the first two centuries the churches of Rome and Gaul were essentially Greek, but the church of North Africa seems to have been Latin-speaking from the first. This version was known by the name of the *Old Latin* (*Vetus Latina*). In A. D. 383 Jerome, at the request of Damasus, the pope, undertook a revision of the current Latin version of the New Testament. He next proceeded to revise the Old Testament from the Septuagint. He commenced his task by a revision of the Psalter. This revision obtained the name of the *Roman* Psalter. Subsequently Jerome undertook a still more important work—namely, the translation of the Old Testament from the Hebrew. The books of Samuel and Kings were issued first, and the whole work was completed in A. D. 404. In the eighth century Charlemagne entrusted to Alcuin (about A. D. 802) the task of revising the Latin text for public use. At length an edition was published in 1590, under the superintendence of the pope, Sixtus V. It was, however, soon found that this edition also was defective, and accordingly another edition appeared in 1592, in the pontificate of Clement VIII. It is the version with which the greatest of the Reformers were most familiar, and from which they drew their earliest knowledge of divine truth.

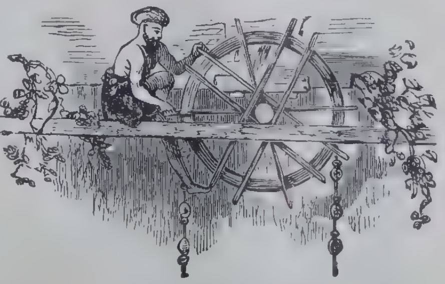


ASSYRIAN WARFARE.

WAGES. In Egypt money payments by way of wages were in use, but the terms cannot now be ascertained (Ex. ii. 9). The only mention of the rate of wages in Scripture is found in the parable of the householder and the vineyard (Matt. xx. 2), where the laborers' wages are set at one denarius per day, probably = 7¾d. The law was very strict in requiring daily payments of wages (Lev. xix. 13; Deut. xxiv. 14, 15), and the iniquity of withholding wages is denounced (Jer. xxii. 13; Mal. iii. 5; James v. 4).

WALLS. Only a few points need be noticed. 1. The practice common in Palestine of carrying foundations down to the solid rock. 2. A feature of some parts of Solomon's buildings of encrusting or veneering a wall of brick or stone with slabs of a more costly material, as marble or alabaster.

WAR. The treatment of the conquered was extremely severe in ancient times. The bodies of the soldiers killed in action were plundered; the survivors were either killed in some savage manner, mutilated or carried into captivity. The conquerors celebrated their success by the erection of monumental stones, by hanging up trophies in their public buildings, and by triumphal songs and dances in which the whole population took part.



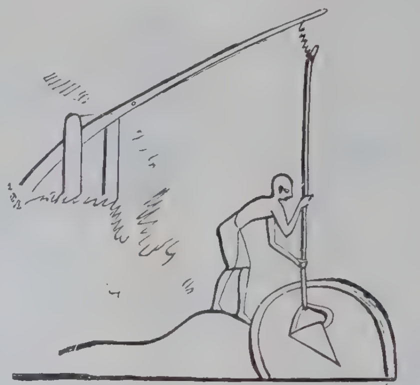
EGYPTIAN MACHINE FOR RAISING WATER.

WATCHES OF NIGHT. The Jews, like the Greeks and Romans, divided the night into military watches, each watch representing the period of which sentinels or pickets remained on duty. There were three watches, the first, the middle and the morning watch. These would last from sunset to 10 P. M.; from 10 P. M. to 2 A. M., and from 2 A. M. to sunrise. Subsequently the number of watches was increased to four, described by the terms "even, midnight, cock-crowing and morning" (Mark xiii. 35). These terminated respectively at 9 P. M., midnight and 3 A. M.

WAVE-OFFERING. This rite, together with that of "heaving" or "raising" the offering, was an inseparable accompaniment of peace-offerings (Ex. xxix. 24, 28; Lev. vii. 30, 34; viii. 27).

WEAVING. We find it practised with great skill by the Egyptians at a very early period. The "vestures of fine linen" such as Joseph wore (Gen. xli. 42) were the product of Egyptian looms. The Israelites were probably acquainted with the process before their sojourn in Egypt; but it was undoubtedly there that they attained the proficiency which enabled them to execute the hangings of the Tabernacle (Ex. xxxv. 35; 1 Chron. iv. 21), and other artistic textures.

WEEK. There can be no doubt about the great antiquity of measuring time by a period of seven days (Gen. viii. 10; xxix. 27). The week and the Sabbath are as old as man himself. Two of the great feasts—the Passover and the Feast of Tabernacles—are prolonged for seven days after that of their initiation (Exod. xii. 15–20, etc.)

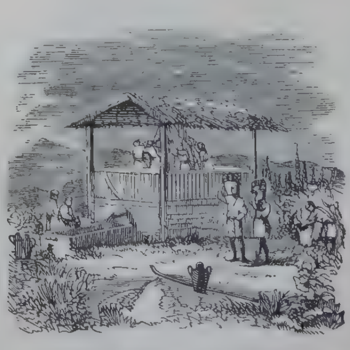


ANCIENT EGYPTIAN WELL.

WEIGHTS and **MEASURES.** 1. WEIGHTS. The *shekel* weighed ten hundred weight, sixty of these made a *maneh*, weighing two pounds six ounces. Fifty manehs made a talent, or three thousand shekels, weighing one hundred and twenty-five pounds. Such are the computations of a good authority, although on this subject there is great uncertainty. 2. MEASURES. Standard measures, made by Moses, were at first deposited in the Tabernacle, and afterward in the Temple, under the cognizance of the priests. When Solomon's Temple was destroyed these standards of course perished, and the whole subject is now uncertain, and though tables of measures are often given in books, they cannot be implicitly relied on.

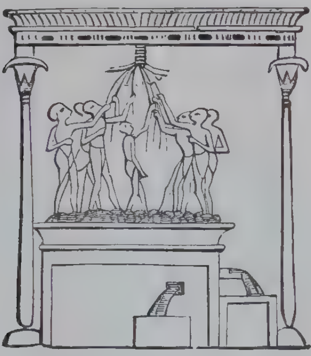
WELL. The supply of water (Judg. i. 15) has always involved among Eastern nations questions of property of the highest importance. Thus the well Beersheba was opened, and its possession attested with special formality by Abraham (Gen. xxi. 30, 31). To acquire wells was one of the marks of favor foretold to the Hebrews on their entrance into Canaan (Deut. vi. 11). To possess one is noticed as a mark of independence (Prov. v. 15), and to abstain from the use of wells belonging to others, a disclaimer of interference with their property (Num. xx. 17, 19; xxi. 22).

WIDOW. Under the Mosaic dispensation no legal provision was made for the maintenance of widows. They were left dependent partly on the affection of relations, and partly on a participation in the triennial third tithe (Deut. xiv. 19; xxvi. 12), in leasing (Deut. xxiv. 19–21), and in religious feasts (Deut. xvi. 11, 14). With regard to the remarriage of widows, the only restriction imposed by the Mosaic law had reference to the contingency of being left childless, in which case the brother of the deceased husband had a right to marry the widow (Deut. xxv. 5, 6; Matt. xxii. 23–30). In the Apostolic Church the widows were sustained at the public expense.



WINE PRESS OF PALESTINE.

WILDERNESS. 1. A tract of land not cultivated, but not wholly barren or desert (Joel i. 20). Such commonly derived their name from the chief city adjacent, as *Diblah*, *Engedi*, *Judea*, etc. Ishmael settled in the wilderness of Paran, and David took refuge from the persecution of Saul in the same; in which the numerous flocks of Nabal the Carmelite were pastured. Such places, therefore, were not deserts. The land of Canaan was environed with wildernesses. We read of those of *Egypt*, *Etham*, *Shur*, *Sin*, *Sinai*, *Tadmor*, etc. The forty years' wandering of the Hebrews was in a wilderness indeed, and by no means the common thoroughfare of travellers between Egypt and Canaan. The reason why Israel was turned into it we read in Num. xiv. 2. The word is metaphorically used to signify things barren or unattractive. Hence God asks the Hebrews if he had been a *wilderness* to them (Jer. ii. 31). The Gentile world was called such (Isa. xxxv. 1–6; xliii. 19).



EGYPTIAN WINE PRESS.

WILLOWS are mentioned in Lev. xxiii. 40; Job xl. 22; Isa. xliv. 4; Ps. cxxxvii. 2. With respect to the tree upon which the captive Israelites hung their harps, there can be no doubt that the weeping willow (*Salix Babylonica*) is intended.

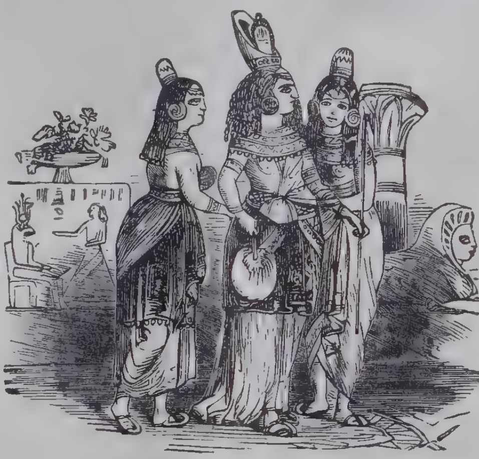
WILLS. Under a system of close inheritance like that of the Jews, the scope for bequest in respect of land was limited by the right of redemption and general re-entry in the Jubilee year. The case of houses in walled towns was different, and there can be no doubt that they must, in fact, have frequently been bequeathed by will (Lev. xxv. 30). Two instances are recorded in the Old Testament under the Law, of testamentary disposition (2 Sam. xvii. 23; 2 Kings xx. 1; Isa. xxxviii. 1).

WINE. Noah was probably the first who preserved the juice of the grape till by fermentation it became proper wine. Before him men only ate grapes like other fruit, or drank the juice as just pressed from the fruit. This mode of drinking was common in the days of Joseph (Gen. xi. 2). The Jews, after settling in Canaan, used wine of various sorts, of which the red seems to have been most esteemed (Prov. xxiii. 31; Isa. xxvii. 2; Rev. xiv. 20). The "mixed wine" Prov. xxiii. 30), rendered in Isa. lxv. 11 "drink offering," may mean wine rendered more potent by the addition of myrrh and other drugs, or of *defrutum*—that is, wine inspissated by boiling it down. Thus the drunkard is properly described as one that seeketh *mixed wine* (Prov. xxiii. 30) and "*mingles* strong drink." Such wine was given to malefactors before their execution as an act of mercy, and was offered to Christ on the cross, but refused, as he desired no stupefaction. It was drunk in the idolatrous worship of certain gods, as Bacchus and Venus (Amos ii. 8).

WINE-PRESS. The wine-presses of the Jews consisted of two receptacles or vats, in the upper one of which the grapes were trodden, while the lower one received the expressed juice. The two vats are mentioned together only in Joel iii. 13. "The press is full; the fats overflow"—the upper vat being full of fruit, the lower one overflowing with the must. The two vats were usually hewn out of the solid rock (Isa. v. 2; Matt. xxi. 33). Ancient wine-presses, so constructed, are still to be seen in Palestine.

WISDOM, THE, OF SOLOMON, a book of the Apocrypha, may be divided into two parts, the first (ch. i. ix.) containing the doctrine of Wisdom in its moral and intellectual aspects; the second, the doctrine of Wisdom as shown in history (ch. x.–xix.)

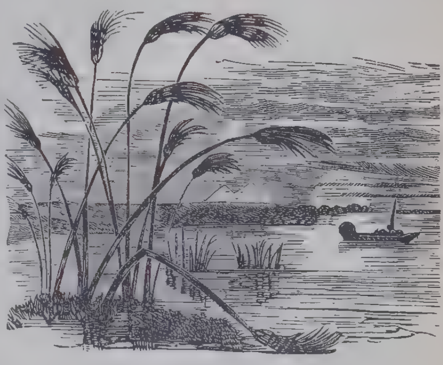
WITNESS. 1. Two witnesses at least are required to establish any charge. 2. In the case of the suspected wife, evidence besides the husband's was desired. 3. The witness who withheld the truth was censured. 4. False witness was punished with the punishment due to the offence which it sought to establish. 5. Slanderous reports and officious witness are discouraged. 6. The witnesses were the first executioners. 7. In case of an animal left in charge and torn by wild beasts, the keeper was to bring the carcass in proof of the fact and disproof of his own criminality. 8. According to Josephus, women and slaves were not admitted to bear testimony.



EGYPTIAN LADIES.

WOLF. There can be little doubt that the wolf of Palestine is the common *Canis lupus*, and that this is the animal so frequently mentioned in the Bible.

WOMEN. The position of women in the Hebrew commonwealth contrasts favorably with that which in the present day is assigned to them generally in Eastern countries. Instead of being immured in a harem or appearing in public with the face covered, the wives and maidens of ancient times mingled freely and openly with the other sex in the duties and amenities of ordinary life. Rebekah travelled on a camel with her face unveiled, until she came into the presence of her affianced (Gen. xxiv. 64, 65). Jacob saluted Rachel with a kiss in the presence of the shepherds (Gen. xxix. 11). The odes of Deborah (Judg. v.) and of Hannah (1 Sam. ii. 1, etc.) exhibit a degree of intellectual cultivation which is in itself a proof of the position of the sex in that period. Women also occasionally held public offices, particularly that of prophetess or inspired teacher (Ex. xv. 20; 2 Kings xxii. 14; Neh. vi. 14; Luke ii. 36; Judg. iv. 4). The management of household affairs devolved mainly on the women.

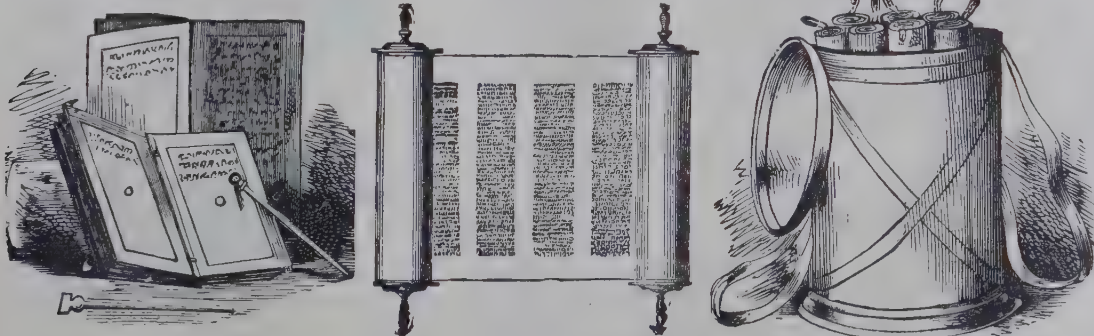


PAPYRUS.

WOOLLEN, LINEN AND. The Israelites were forbidden to wear a garment mingled of woollen and linen (Lev. xix. 19; Deut. xxii. 11).

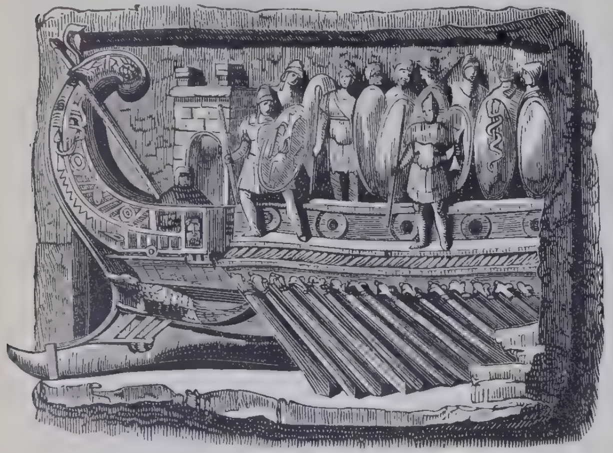
WORMWOOD occurs frequently in the Bible, and generally in a metaphorical sense, as in Deut. xxix. 18, "Lest there be among you a root that beareth wormwood" (see also Prov. v. 4). In Jer. ix. 15; xxiii. 13; Lam. iii. 15, 19, wormwood is symbolical of bitter calamity and sorrow. The Orientals typified sorrows, cruelties and calamities of any kind by plants of a poisonous or bitter nature (Rev. viii. 11).

WRITING. Writing is first distinctly mentioned in Ex. xvii. 14, and the connection clearly implies that it was not then employed for the first time, but was so familiar as to be used for historical records. Moses is commanded to preserve the memory of Amalek's onslaught in the desert by committing it to writing. The tables of the testimony are said to be "written by the finger of God" (Ex. xxxi. 18), on both sides, and "the writing was the writing of God, graven upon the tables" (Ex. xxxii. 15). The engraving of the gems of the high priest's breast-plate with the names of the children of Israel (Ex. xxviii. 11), and the inscription upon the mitre (Ex. xxxix. 30) have to do more with the art of the engraver than of the writer, but both imply the existence of alphabetic characters. The curses against the adulteress were written by the priest "in *the* book;" and blotted out with water (Num. v. 23). In Isa. xxix. 11, 12, there is clearly a distinction drawn between the man who was able to read and the man who was not, and it seems a natural inference that the accomplishments of reading and writing were not widely spread among the people, when we find that they are universally attributed to those of high rank or education — kings, priests, prophets and professional scribes. In the name of Kirjath-Sepher (Booktown, Josh. xv. 15) there is an indication of a knowledge of writing among the Phœnicians. The Hebrews, then a branch of the great Semitic family, being in possession of the art of writing, according to their own historical records, at a very early period, the further questions arise, what character they made use



ANCIENT WRITING MATERIALS.

of, and whence they obtained it? Recent investigations have shown that the square Hebrew character is of comparatively modern date, and has been formed from a more ancient type by a gradual process of development. What then was this ancient type? Most probably the Phœnician. To the Phœnicians, the daring seamen and adventurous colonizers of the ancient world, tradition has assigned the honor of the invention of letters. The old Semitic alphabets may be divided into two principal classes: 1. The Phœnician, as it exists in the inscriptions in Cyprus, Malta, Carpentras, and the coins of Phœnicia and her colonies. From it are derived the Samaritan character, and the Greek. 2. The Hebrew-Chaldee character; to which belong the Hebrew square character; Palmyrene, which has some traces of a cursive hand; the Estrangelo, or ancient Syriac; and the ancient Arabic or Cufic. It was probably about the first or second century after Christ that the square character assumed its present form; though in a question involved in so much uncertainty, it is impossible to pronounce with great positiveness.

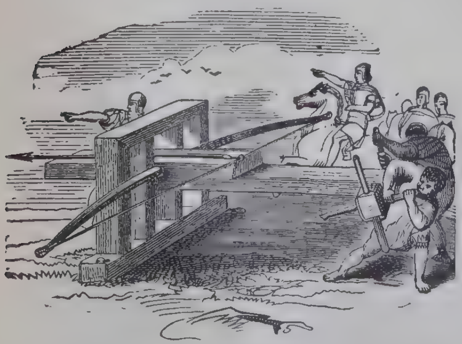


WAR GALLEY (From Ancient Bass-relief).

XĂN′THI-CŬS [Zan′the-kus] (L. fr. Gr.) One of the Macedonian months (so Josephus). Heb. Nisan, Month.

XERXES. This monarch is not mentioned in Scripture by the name by which he was known to the Greeks. But there can hardly be a doubt that he was the Ahasuerus of the book of Esther. The book of Xerxes is referred to in Dan. xi. 2.

YEAR. The highest ordinary division of time. Two years were known to, and apparently used by, the Hebrews. A year of 360 days appears to have been in use in Noah's time; from the 17th day of the 2d month to the 17th day of the 7th of the same year appears to be a period of 150 days (Gen. vii. 11, 24; viii. 3, 4; comp. 13), and, as the 1st, 2d, 7th and 10th months of one year are mentioned (viii. 13, 14; vii. 11; viii. 4, 5), the 1st day of the 10th month of this year being separated from the 1st day of the 1st month of the next year by an interval of at least 54 days (viii. 5, 6, 10, 12, 13), we can only infer a year of 12 months. A year of 360 days is the rudest known. It is formed of 12 spurious lunar months, and was probably the parent of the lunar year of 354 days, and the Vague year of 365.



THE CATAPULT, A MACHINE FOR THROWING HEAVY DARTS.

YOKE. 1. A well-known implement of husbandry, is frequently used metaphorically for *subjection* (*e. g.*, 1 Kings xii. 4, 9–11; Isa. ix. 4; Jer. v. 5); hence an "iron yoke" represents an unusually galling bondage (Deut. xxviii. 48; Jer. xxviii. 13). 2. A pair of oxen so termed as being yoked together (1 Sam. xi. 7; 1 Kings xix. 19, 21). The Hebrew term is also applied to asses (Judg. xix. 10) and mules (2 Kings v. 17), and even to a couple of riders (Isa. xxi. 7). 3. The term is also applied to a certain amount of land (1 Sam. xiv. 14), equivalent to that which a couple of oxen could plough in a day (Isa. v. 10; A. V. "acre"), corresponding to the Latin *jugum.*

ZĀ-A-NĀ′IM, THE PLAIN OF, or, more accurately, "the oak by Zaanaim," a tree—probably a sacred tree—mentioned as marking the spot near which Heber the Kenite was encamped when Sisera took refuge in his tent (Judg. iv. 11). Its situation is defined as "near Kedesh," *i. e.*, Kedesh-Naphtali, the name of which still lingers on the high ground north of *Safed* and west of the lake of *el Huleh.*

ZĀ′A-VĂN, or **ZĀ′VĂN,** a Horite chief, son of Ezer the son of Seir (Gen. xxxvi. 27; 1 Chron. i. 42).

ZĂB-AD-Ē′ANŞ, an Arab tribe who were attacked and spoiled by Jonathan, on his way back to Damascus from his fruitless pursuit of the army of Demetrius (1 Macc. xii. 31). Their name probably survives in the village *Zebdâny*, about twenty-six miles from Damascus, standing at the upper end of a plain of the same name, which is the very centre of Antilibanus.

ZĀ′BUD, son of Nathan (1 Kings iv. 5), is described as priest (A. V. "principal officer"), and as holding at the court of Solomon the confidential post of "king's friend," which had been occupied by Hushai the Archite during the reign of David (2 Sam. xv. 37; xvi. 16; 1 Chron. xxvi. 33).

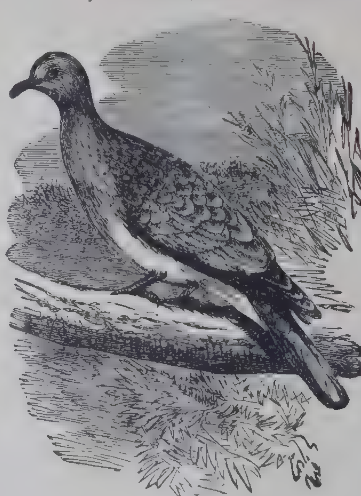
ZĂB′U-LON, the Greek form of the name Zebulun (Matt. iv. 13, 15; Rev. viii. 8).

ZAC-CHÆ′US, a tax collector near Jericho, who, being short in stature, climbed up into a sycamore tree, in order to obtain a sight of Jesus as he passed through that place (Luke xix. 1–10).

ZĂCH-A-RĪ′AH. 1. Or properly Zechariah, was son of Jeroboam II., fourteenth king of Israel, and the last of the house of Jehu. There is a difficulty about the date of his reign. We must place Zachariah's accession B. C. 771–2. His reign lasted only six months. He was killed in a conspiracy, of which Shallum was the head, and by which the prophecy in 2 Kings x. 30 was accomplished. 2. The father of Abi, or Abijah, Hezekiah's mother (2 Kings xviii. 2).

ZĂCH-A-RĪ′AS. 1. Father of John the Baptist (Luke i. 5, etc.) [See John the Baptist.] 2. Son of Barachias, who, our Lord says, was slain by the Jews between the altar and the temple (Matt. xxiii. 35; Luke xi. 51).

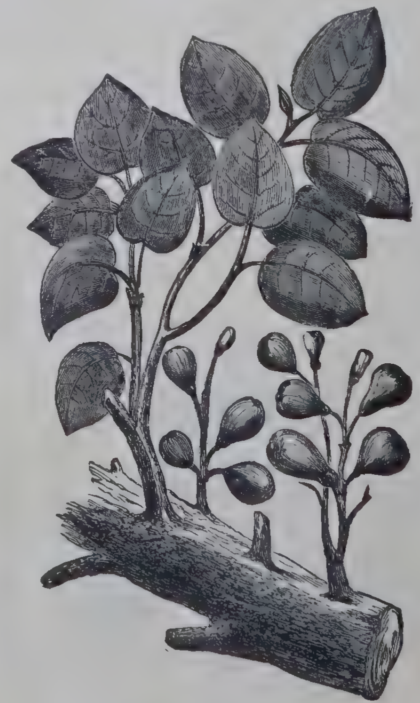
ZĀ′DOK (*just*). Son of Ahitub, and one of the two chief priests in the time of David, Abiathar being the other. Zadok was of the house of Eleazar, the son of Aaron (1 Chron. xxiv. 3), and eleventh in descent from Aaron (1 Chron. xii. 28). He joined David at Hebron after Saul's death (1 Chron. xii. 28), and henceforth his fidelity to David was inviolable. When Absalom revolted, and David fled from Jerusalem, Zadok and all the Levites bearing the Ark accompanied him, and it was only at the king's express command that they returned to Jerusalem, and became the medium of communication between the king and Hushai the Archite (2 Sam. xv., xvii.) When Absalom was dead, Zadok and Abiathar were the persons who persuaded the elders of Judah to invite David to return (2 Sam. xix. 11). When Adonijah, in David's old age, set up for king, and had persuaded Joab and Abiathar the priest to join his party, Zadok was unmoved, and was employed by David to anoint Solomon to be king in his room (1 Kings i.) And for this fidelity he was rewarded by Solomon, who "thrust out Abiathar from being priest unto the Lord," and "put in Zadok the priest" in his room (1 Kings ii. 27, 35). From this time, however, we hear little of him. It is said in general terms, in the enumeration of Solomon's officers of state, that Zadok was the priest (1 Kings iv. 4; 1 Chron. xxix. 22), but no single act of his is mentioned.



TURTLE DOVE.

Zadok and Abiathar were of nearly equal dignity (2 Sam. xv. 35, 36; xix. 11). The duties of the office were divided. Zadok ministered before the Tabernacle at Gibeon (1 Chron. xvi. 39). Abiathar had the care of the Ark at Jerusalem. Not, however, exclusively, as appears from 1 Chron. xv. 11; 2 Sam. xv. 24, 25, 29.

ZĀ′IR, a place named in 2 Kings viii. 21 only, in the account of Joram's expedition against the Edomites. The parallel account in Chronicles (2 Chron. xxi. 9) agrees with this, except that the words "to Zair" are omitted.

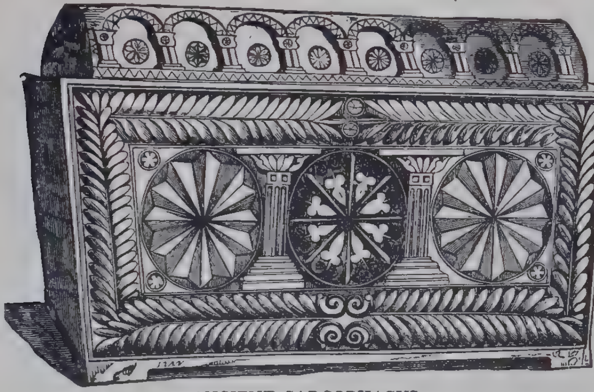


SYCAMORE.

ZĀ′LAPH, father of Hanun, who assisted in rebuilding the city wall (Neh. iii. 30).

ZĂL′MON, an Ahohite, one of David's guard (2 Sam. xxiii. 28).

ZĂL′MON, MOUNT, a wooded eminence in the immediate neighborhood of Shechem (Judg. ix. 48). The name of Dalmanutha has been supposed to be a corruption of that of Zalmon.



ANCIENT SARCOPHAGUS.

ZAL-MŌ′NAH, a desert station of the Israelites (Num. xxxiii. 41), lies on the east side of Edom.

ZAL-MŬN′NȦ. [See ZEBAH.]

ZAM-ZŬM′MIMŞ, the Ammonite name for the people, who, by others, were called REPHAIM (Deut. ii. 20 only). They are described as having originally been a powerful and numerous nation of giants.

ZA-NŌ′AH. 1. A town of Judah in the Shefelah or plain (Josh. xv. 34; Neh. iii. 13; xi. 30), possibly identical with *Zânû'a*. 2. A town of Judah in the highland district (Josh. xv. 56), not improbably identical with *Sanûte*, about ten miles south of Hebron.

ZĂPH′NATH-PĀ-A-NĒ′AH, a name given by Pharaoh to Joseph (Gen. xli. 45). As the name must have been Egyptian, it has been explained from the Coptic as meaning "the preserver of the age."

ZĀ′PHON, a place mentioned in the enumeration of the allotment of the tribe of Gad (Josh. xiii. 27).

ZĀ′RED, THE VALLEY OF. [See ZERED.]

ZĂR′E-PHĂTH, the residence of the prophet Elijah during the latter part of the drought (1 Kings xvii. 9, 10). Beyond stating that it was near to, or dependent on Zidon, the Bible gives no clue to its position. It is mentioned by Obadiah (v. 20), but merely as a Canaanite (that is, Phœnician) city.

ZĂR′E-TĂN, ZARTHAN (Josh. iii. 16).

ZĀ′RETH-SHĀ′HAR, a place mentioned only in Josh. xiii. 19, in the catalogue of the towns allotted to Reuben.

ZĂR′HĪTES, THE, a branch of the tribe of Judah, descended from Zerah the son of Judah (Num. xxvi. 13, 20; Josh. vii. 17; 1 Chron. xxvii. 11, 13).

ZĂR′TA-NAH (1 Kings iv. 12). [See ZARTHAN.]

ZĂR′THAN. 1. A place in the circle of Jordan, mentioned in connection with Succoth (1 Kings vii. 46). 2. It is also named in the account of the passage of the Jordan by the Israelites (Josh. iii. 16), where the A. V. has Zaretan. 3. A place with the similar name of Zartanah (1 Kings iv. 12). 4. Further, Zeredathah (in 2 Chron. iv. 17 only), in specifying the situation of the foundries for the brass-work of Solomon's Temple, is substituted for Zarthan; and this again is not impossibly identical with the Zererath of the story of Gideon (Judg. vii. 22).

ZĒ′BAH and **ZAL-MŬN′NȦ**, the two "kings" of Midian who commanded the great invasion of Palestine, and who finally fell by the hand of Gideon himself (Judg. viii. 5–21; Ps. lxxxiii. 11).

ZE-BĀ′IM, mentioned in the catalogue of the families of "Solomon's slaves," who returned from the captivity with Zerubbabel (Ezra ii. 57; Neh. vii. 59).

ZĔB′E-DEE, a fisherman of Galilee, the father of the apostles James the Great and John (Matt. iv. 21), and the husband of Salome (Matt. xxvii. 56; Mark xv. 40).

ZE BŌ′IM. 1. One of the five cities of the "plain" or circle of Jordan. 2. THE VALLEY OF ZEBOIM, a ravine or gorge, apparently east of Michmash, mentioned only in 1 Sam. xiii. 18.

ZĔB′U-LŬN (*a habitation*), the tenth of the sons of Jacob, according to the order in which their births are enumerated; the sixth and last of Leah (Gen. xxx. 20; xxxv. 23; xlvi. 14; 1 Chron. ii. 1).

ZĔCH-A-RĪ′AH. The eleventh in order of the twelve minor prophets. He is called in his prophecy the son of Berechiah, and the grandson of Iddo, whereas in the Book of Ezra (v. 1; vi. 14) he is said to have been the son of Iddo. It is natural to suppose, as the prophet himself mentions his father's name, whereas the Book of Ezra mentions only Iddo, that Berechiah had died early, and that there was now no intervening link between the grandfather and the grandson.

ZĔD-E-KĪ′AH. The last king of Judah and Jerusalem. He was the son of Josiah by his wife Hamutal, and therefore own brother to Jehoahaz (2 Kings xxiv. 18; comp. xxiii. 31).

ZĒ′LEK, an Ammonite, one of David's guard (2 Sam. xxiii. 37; 1 Chron. xi. 39).

ZE-LŌ′PHE-HĂD, son of Hepher, son of Gilead, son of Machir, son of Manasseh (Josh. xvii. 3).

ZĔM′A-RĪTE, THE, one of the Hamite tribes who, in the genealogical table of Gen. x. (v. 18) and 1 Chron. i. (v. 16), are represented as "sons of Canaan."

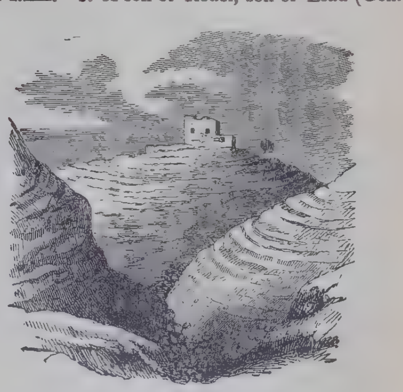
ZĒ′NAS, a believer, and, as may be inferred from the context, a preacher of the gospel, who is mentioned in Tit. iii. 13 in connection with Apollos. He is further described as "the lawyer."

ZĔPH-A-NĪ′AH. The ninth in order of the twelve minor prophets. His pedigree is traced to his fourth ancestor, Hezekiah (i. 1), supposed to be the celebrated king of that name.

ZĒ′PHO, son of Eliphaz, son of Esau (Gen. xxxvi. 11), and one of the "dukes," or phylarchs, of the Edomites (v. 15). In 1 Chron. i. 36 he is called ZEPHI.

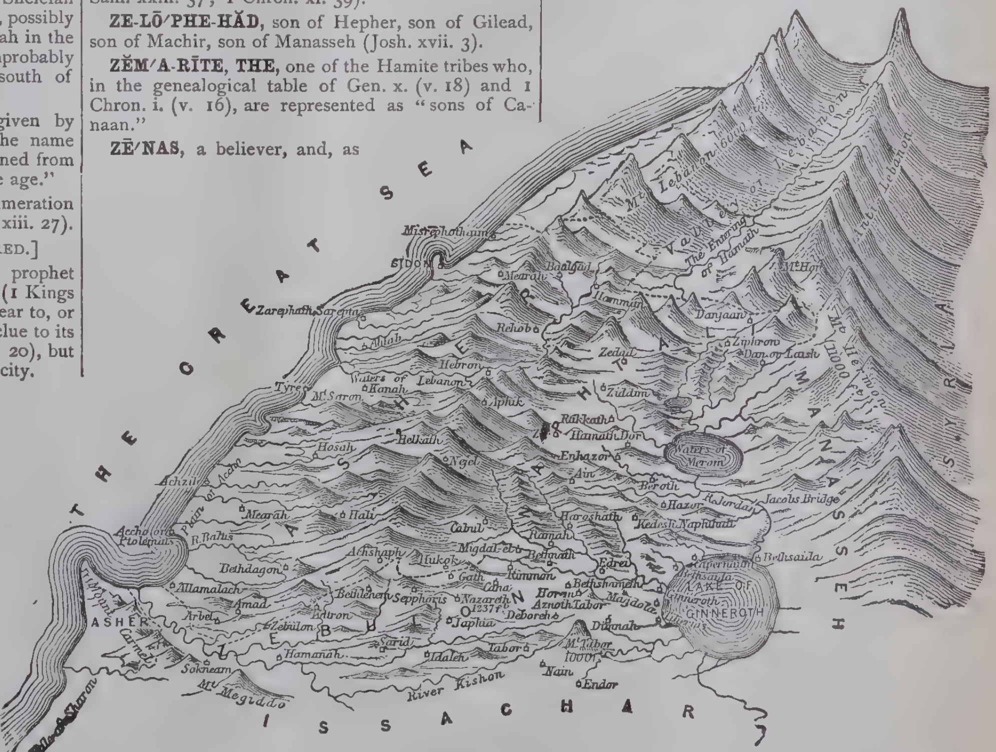
ZĒR, a fortified town in the allotment of Naphtali (Josh. xix. 35 only), probably in the neighborhood of the southwest side of the lake of Gennesareth.

ZĒ′RAH. 1. A son of Reuel, son of Esau (Gen. xxxvi. 13; 1 Chron. i. 37), and one of the "dukes," or phylarchs, of the Edomites (Gen. xxxvi. 17). 2. Less properly ZARAH, twin son, with his elder brother Pharez, of Judah and Tamar (Gen. xxxviii. 30; 1 Chron. ii. 6; Matt. i. 3).



RAMATHAIM-ZOPHIM.

ZĒ′RED (Deut. ii. 13, 14), or **ZĀ′RED** (Num. xxi. 12), a brook or valley running into the Dead Sea. It lay between Moab and Edom, and is the limit of the proper term of the Israelites' wandering (Deut. ii. 14).


THE GREAT SEA
Misrephothmaim
SIDON
Zarephath Sarepta
Mearah
Baalgad
Mt. Lebanon 6000 ft.
Valley of Lebanon
The Entering of Hamath
Anti Lebanon
Mt. Hor
Hammun
Danjaan
Rehob
Ahlab
Zedad
Ziphron
Dan or Laish
Mt. Hermon 10000 ft.
Hebron
Waters of Lebanon
Kanah
Tyre
Mt. Saron
Aphik
Ziddim
Rakkath
Hamath Dor
Waters of Merom
Hosah
Helkath
Ngel
Enhazor
Ain
Beroth
Hazor
Jordan
Jacobs Bridge
Achzib
Plain of Acco
Mearah
Hali
Cabul
Haroshath
Kedesh Naphtali
Accho or Ptolemais
R. Belus
Ramah
Achshaph
Hukok
Migdal-el
Bethanath
Edrei
Bethsaida
Capernaum
Bethdagon
Gath
Rimmon
Allamalach
Cana
Bethshemesh
Bethlehem
Sepphoris
Nazareth
Horem
Aznoth Tabor
Magdala
Lake of Ginneroth
GINNEROTH
Amad
Arbel
Zebulon
Adron
1237 ft.
Japhia
Deboreh
Dimnah
ASHER
Carmel
Sarid
Tabor
Mt. Tabor 1000 ft.
Hamanah
Idaleh
Sokneam
Nain
Endor
Mt. Megiddo
River Kishon
ASHER
NAPHTALI
ZEBULON
MANASSEH
SYRIA
ISSACHAR

PANORAMIC PLAN OF THE COUNTRY OF THE TRIBES OF ZEBULUN, ASHER, NAPHTALI AND MANASSEH, IN PALESTINE.

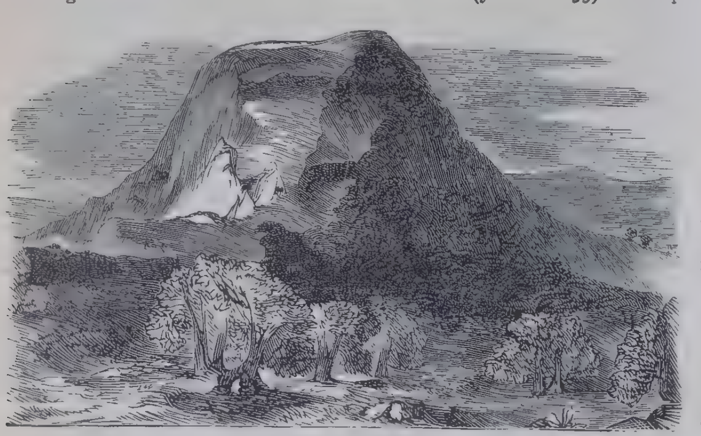
ZĔR′E-DȦ, the native place of Jeroboam (1 Kings xi. 26).

ZĒ′RETH, son of Ashur the founder of Tekoa, by his wife Helah (1 Chron. iv. 7).

ZĒ′ROR, a Benjamite, ancestor of Kish the father of Saul (1 Sam. ix. 1).

ZE-RŬB′BA-BĔL (*born at Babel, i. e., Babylon*), the head of the tribe of Judah at the time of the return from the Babylonish captivity in the first year of Cyrus.

ZĔR-U-Ī′AH, the mother of the three leading heroes of David's army—Abishai, Joab and Asahel—known as the "sons of Zeruiah." She and Abigail are specified in 1 Chron. ii. 13–17 as "sisters of the sons of Jesse" (v. 16). The expression is in itself enough to raise a suspicion that she was not a daughter of Jesse, a suspicion which is corroborated by the statement of 2 Sam. xvii. 25, that Abigail was the daughter of Nahash.



MOUNT TABOR.

ZĪ′BȦ, a person who plays a prominent part, though with no credit to himself, in one of the episodes of David's history (2 Sam. ix. 2–12; xvi. 1–4; xix. 17, 29). [See MEPHIBOSHETH.]

ZĬB′E-ON, father of Anah, whose daughter Aholibamah was Esau's wife (Gen. xxxvi. 2).

ZĬD′DIM, a fortified town in the allotment of Naphtali (Josh. xix. 35).

ZID-KĪ′JAH, a priest, or family of priests, who signed the covenant with Nehemiah (Neh. x. 1).

ZĪ′DON (from Heb. *Tsîdôn*, *fishing* or *fishery*, Ges.), or **SĪ′DON**, an ancient and wealthy city of Phœnicia, on the eastern coast of the Mediterranean Sea.

ZĪ-DŌ′NI-ANŞ, the inhabitants of Zidon. They were among the nations of Canaan left to practice the Israelites in the art of war.

ZĬK′LĂG, a place which possesses a special interest from its having been the residence and the private property of David.

ZĬL′PAH, a Syrian given by Laban to his daughter Leah as an attendant (Gen. xxix. 24), and by Leah to Jacob as a concubine. She was the mother of Gad and Asher.

ZĬM′RĂN, the eldest son of Keturah (Gen. xxv. 2; 1 Chron. i. 32). His descendants are not mentioned, nor is any hint given that he was the founder of a tribe.

ZĬM′RĪ. 1. The son of Salu, a Simeonite chieftain, slain by Phinehas with the Midianitish princess Cozbi (Num. xxv. 14). 2. Fifth sovereign of the separate kingdom of Israel, of which he occupied the throne for the brief period of seven days in the year B. C. 930 or 929. 3. One of the five sons of Zerah the son of Judah (1 Chron. ii. 6). 4. Son of Jehoadah and descendant of Saul (1 Chron. viii. 36; ix. 42). 5. An obscure name, mentioned (Jer. xxv. 25) in probable connection with Dedan, Tema, Buz, Arabia, the "mingled people."

ZĬN, the name given to a portion of the desert tract between the Dead Sea, *Ghôr*, and *Arabah* on the E., and the general plateau of the *Tîh* which stretches westward. The country in question consists of two or three successive terraces of mountain converging to an acute angle at the Dead Sea's southern verge, towards which also they slope. Kadesh lay in it, and here also Idumea was conterminous with Judah; since Kadesh was a city in the border of Edom (see KADESH; Num. xiii. 21; xx. 1; xxvii. 14; xxxiii. 36; xxxiv. 3; Josh. xv. 1).

ZĪ′NȦ, ZIZAH, the second son of Shimei (1 Chron. xxiii. 10; comp. 11) the Gershonite.

ZĪ′ON. [JERUSALEM.]

ZĪ′OR, a town in the mountain district of Judah (Josh. xv. 54). It belongs to the same group with Hebron.

ZĬPH, the name of two towns in Judah. 1. In the south; named between Ithnan and Telem (Josh. xv. 24). It does not appear again in the history nor has any trace of it been met with. 2. In the highland district; named between Carmel and Juttah (Josh. xv. 55). The place is immortalized by its connection with David (1 Sam. xxiii. 14, 15, 24; xxvi. 2).

ZĪP′HAH, another son of Jehaleleel (1 Chron. iv. 16).

ZĬP′PHI MŞ, THE, the inhabitants of ZIPH. 2. In this form the name is found in the A. V. only in the title of Ps. liv. In the narrative it occurs in the more usual form of

ZĬPH′I-ON, son of Gad (Gen. xlvi. 16); elsewhere called ZEPHON.

ZĬPH′ĪTES, THE, 1 Sam. xxiii. 19; xxvi. 1.

ZĪ′PHRON, a point in the north boundary of the Promised Land as specified by Moses—"And the border shall go on to Ziphron" (Num. xxxiv. 9).

ZĬP′POR, the father of Balak king of Moab (Num. xxii. 2, 4, 10, 16; xxiii. 18; Josh. xxiv. 9; Judg. xi. 25). Whether he was the "former king of Moab" alluded to in Num. xxi. 26 we are not told.

ZIP-PŌ′RAH, daughter of Reuel or Jethro, the priest of Midian, wife of Moses, and mother of his two sons Gershom and Eliezer (Ex. ii. 21; iv. 25; xviii. 2; comp. 6). The only incident recorded in her life is that of the circumcision of Gershom (iv. 24–26).

ZĬTH′RI, properly "Sithri," one of the sons of Uzziel, the son of Kohath (Ex. vi. 22). In Ex. vi. 21 "Zithri" should be "Zichri," as in A. V. of 1611.

ZĬZ, THE CLIFF OF, the pass by which the horde of Moabites, Ammonites and Mehunim made their way up from the shores of the Dead Sea to the wilderness of Judah near Tekoa (2 Chron. xx. 16 only; comp. 20). It was the pass of *Ain Jidy*—the very same route which is taken by the Arabs in their marauding expeditions at the present day.

ZĪ′ZȦ. 1. Son of Shiphi, a chief of the Simeonites in the reign of Hezekiah (1 Chron. iv. 37). 2. Son of Rehoboam by Maachah, the granddaughter of Absalom (2 Chron. xi. 20).

ZĪ′ZAH, a Gershonite Levite, second son of Shimei (1 Chron. xxiii. 11); called ZINA in ver. 10.

ZŌ′AR, one of the most ancient cities of the land of Canaan. Its original name was BELA (Gen. xiv. 2, 8). It was in intimate connection with the cities of the "plain of Jordan"—Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah and Zoboiim (see also xiii. 10; but not x. 19). In the general destruction of the cities of the plain, Zoar was spared to afford shelter to Lot (xix. 22, 23, 30).

ZO-BĒ′BAH, son of Coz, of the tribe of Judah (1 Chron. iv. 8).

ZŌ′AN, an ancient city of Lower Egypt, near the eastern border.

ZŌ′HAR (Heb. Splendor), a Jewish book highly esteemed by the rabbis and supposed to be of great, though altogether unascertained, antiquity. It consists of catalistical commentaries on Scripture, especially on the Pentateuch. It has been translated into Latin (ed. 1680).

ZŌ′HAR. 1. Father of Ephron the Hittite (Gen. xxiii. 8; xxv. 9). 2. One of the sons of Simeon (Gen. xlvi. 10; Ex. vi. 15); called ZERAH in 1 Chron. iv. 24.

ZŌ′HE-LĔTH, THE STONE. This was "by En Rogel" (1 Kings i. 9); and therefore, if En Rogel be the modern *Um-ed-Deraj*, this stone, "where Adonijah slew sheep and oxen," was in all likelihood not far from the well of the Virgin.

ZŌ′HETH, son of Ishi of the tribe of Judah (1 Chron. vii. 35, 36; iv. 20).

ZŌ′PHAH, son of Helemor Hotham, the son of Heber, an Asherite (1 Chron. vii. 35, 36).

ZŌ′PHA-Ī, a Kohathite Levite, son of Elkanah, and ancestor of Samuel (1 Chron. vi. 26); in verse 35 he is called Zuph.

ZŌ′PHAR, one of the three friends of Job (Job ii. 11; xi. 1; xx. 1; xlii. 9).

ZŌ′PHIM, THE FIELD OF, a spot on or near the top of Pisgah, from which Balaam had his second view of the encampment of Israel (Num. xxiii. 14). The position of the field of Zophim is not defined. May it not be the same place which later in the history is mentioned as MIZPAH-MOAB?

ZŌ′RAH, a town in the allotment of the tribe of Dan (Josh. xix. 41). It is previously mentioned (xv. 33) in the catalogue of Judah, among the places in the district of the Shefelah (A. V. Zoreah). It was the residence of Manoah and amongst the places fortified by Rehoboam (2 Chron. xi. 10). It is perhaps identical with the modern village of *Sur'ah*.

ZŌ′RATH-ĪTES, THE, *i. e.*, the people of ZORAH, mentioned in 1 Chron. iv. 2 as descended from Shobal.

ZŌ′RE-AH. [See ZORAH.]

ZO-RŎB′A-BĔL (Matt. i. 12, 13; Luke iii. 27). [See ZERUBBABEL.]

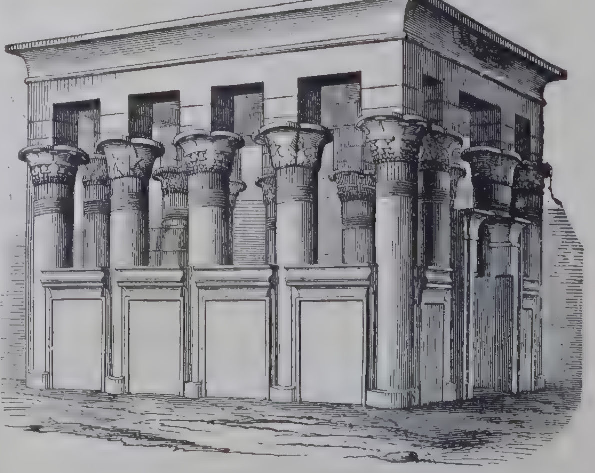
ZŪ′AR, father of Nathaneel the chief of the tribe of Issachar at the time of the Exodus (Num. i. 8; ii. 5; vii. 18, 23; x. 15).

ZŬPH, THE LAND OF, a district at which Saul and his servant arrived after passing through those of Shalisha, of Shalim and of the Benjamites (1 Sam. ix. 5 only). It evidently contained the city in which they encountered Samuel (v. 6), and that again was certainly not far from the "tomb of Rachel." It may perhaps be identified with *Soba*, a well-known place about 7 miles due west of Jerusalem.

ZŬPH, a Kohathite Levite, ancestor of Elkanah and Samuel (1 Sam. i. 1; 1 Chron. vi. 35). In 1 Chron. vi. 26 he is called ZOPHAI.

ZUR. 1. Father of Cozbi (Num. xxv. 15) and one of the five princes of Midian who were slain by the Israelites when Balaam fell (Num. xxxi. 8). 2. Son of Jehiel the founder of Gibeon (1 Chron. viii. 30).

ZŪ-RI-SHĂD′DA-Ī, father of Shelumiel, the chief of the tribe of Simeon at the time of the Exodus (Num. i. 6; ii. 12; vii. 36, 41; x. 19).



EGYPTIAN TEMPLE.

ZŪ′ZIMŞ, THE, an ancient people, who, lying in the path of Chedorlaomer and his allies, were attacked and overthrown by them (Gen. xiv. 5). The Zuzims perhaps inhabited the country of the Ammonites, and were identical with the Zamzummin, who are known to have been exterminated and succeeded in their land by the Ammonites.

CONCORDANCE TO THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS.

TO THE READER.—1. this Concordance doth not pretend to comprehend any more than any other larger ones, but to contain the principal substance of them all in little room. 2. By observing one or more principal words of any remembered text, and what are the first three letters of them, and searching under answerable words in the Concordance, the sentence will be found. 3. The original words, whether nouns or verbs, are marked in CAPITAL letters, and those derived from them come after in *Italics.* 4. Where words are found in many places, the plural is distinguished from the singular; and the parts of verbs ending in—*ed,—est,—eth,* from their original. But when the examples are few, no such distinction is made, but may be easily observed. 5. The concordant words, except the first, are marked by the first letter *a, b, c,* etc., and the mark—stands for several words marked in *Italics;* divine persons are noted by answerable capitals. 6. Even other words, especially names of divine persons, are often marked by one or more of their first letters, that the sense of the line might be more complete.

JOHN BROWN.

ABASE, make low, etc.
Job 40. 11. every one proud *a.*
Isa. 31. 4. lion will not *a.* himself
Ezek. 21. 26. exalt him that is low and *a.* him that is high
Dan. 4. 37. those that walk in pride he is able to *a.*
Matt. 23. 12. whosoever shall exalt himself shall be *abased*
Phil. 4. 12. how to be *a.* and how to
2 Cor. 11. 7. offence in *abasing* myself
ABATED, waters were, Gen. 8. 3.
Gen. 8. 11. so Noah knew that the waters were *a.*
Lev. 27. 18. it shall be *a.* from thy estimation
Deut. 34. 7. his eye was not dim, nor his natural force *a.*
Judg. 8. 3. then their anger was *a.* towards him
ABBA, *father*, Mark 14. 36. Rom. 8. 15. Gal. 4. 6.
ABHOR, greatly hate and loathe
Lev. 26. 11. my soul shall not *a.* you
15. if your soul *a.* my judgments
30. my soul shall *a.* you
44. neither will I *a.* them
Deut. 7. 26. utterly *a.* it
28. 7. not *a.* Edomite
1 Sam. 27. 12. hath made his people to *a.* him
Job 30. 10. they *a.* me, they flee
42. 6. I *a.* myself and repent
Ps. 5. 6. Lord will *a.* the bloody
119. 163. I hate and *a.* lying
Jer. 14. 21. do not *a.* us for thy name's sake
Amos 5, 10. they *a.* him that speaketh
6. 8. I *a.* the excellency of Jacob
Mic. 3. 9. ye that *a.* judgment
Rom. 12. 9. *a.* that which is evil
Ex. 5. 21. made our saviour *abhorred*
Rev. 26. 43. their soul *a.* my statutes
Deut. 32. 19. when the Lord saw it he *a.*
1 Sam. 2. 17. men *a.* the offering of the Lord
Job 19. 19. all my inward friends *a.* me
Ps. 22. 24. nor *a.* affliction of afflicted
78. 59. wroth and greatly *a.* Israel
89. 38. hath cast off and *a.* anointed
106. 40. he *a.* his own inheritance
Prov. 22. 14. *a.* of the Lord shall fall
Lam. 2. 7. Lord hath *a.* his sanctuary
Ezek. 16. 25. made thy beauty to be *a.*
Rom. 2. 22. thou that *abhorrest* idols
Zech. 11. 8. their soul *abhorreth* me
Job 33. 20. his life *a.* bread
Ps. 10. 3. covetous whom the Lord *a.*
36. 4. he *a.* not evil
107. 18. their soul *a.* all manner of meat
Is. 49. 7. him whom the nation *a.*
66. 24. be an *abhorring* to all flesh
ABIDE, continue, bear
Ex. 16. 29. *a.* ye every man in his place
Num. 35. 25. *a.* in it unto the death of the high priest
2 Sam. 11. 11. ark and Israel *a.* in tents
Ps. 15. 1. who shall *a.* in thy tabernacle
61. 4. I will *a.* in thy tabernacle
7. he shall *a.* before God for ever
91. 1. shall *a.* under the shadow of the Almighty.
Prov. 7. 11. her feet *a.* not in her house
19. 23. that hath it shall *a.* satisfied.
Hos. 3. 3. shall *a.* for me many days
4. Israel shall *a.* without a king
Joel 2. 11. day of the Lord is great and very terrible; who can *a.* it
Mal. 3. 2. who may *a.* the day of his coming
Matt. 10. 11. there *a.* till ye go thence
Luke 19. 5. to-day I must *a.* at thy house
John 12. 46. should not *a.* in darkness
14. 16. Comforter that he may *a.*
15. 4. *a.* in me and I in you, 7.
10. ye shall *a.* in my love, *a.* in his
Acts 20. 23. afflictions *a.* me
1 Cor. 3. 14. if any man's work *a.*
7. 8. it is good for them if they *a.* even as I.
20. let every man *a.* in the same calling wherein he was called
24. is called therein *a.* with God
Phil. 1. 24. to *a.* in the flesh is needful
25. know that I shall *a.* with you
1 John 2. 24. let that therefore *a.* in you
27, 28. ye shall *a.* in him
Ps. 49. 18. man in honour *abideth* not
55. 19. even he that *a.* of old
125. 1. as mount Zion which *a.*
Eccl. 1. 4. the earth *a.* for ever
John 3. 36. wrath of God *a.* on him
6. 35. servant *a.* not but the Son *a.* ever
12. 24. except it die it *a.* alone
34. Christ *a.* for ever
15. 5. *a.* in me brings forth fruit
1 Cor. 13. 13. now *a.* faith, hope
2 Tim. 2. 13. yet he *a.* faithful
1 Pet. 1. 23. word of God *a.* for ever
1 John 3. 6. whoso *a.* in him sinneth not
24. hereby we know he *a.* in us
John 5. 38. not his word *abiding* in you
1 John 3. 15. no murderer hath eternal life *a.*
John 14. 23. make our *abode* with him
ABILITY, in strength, wealth, etc.
Lev. 27. 8. Ezra 2. 69. Neh. 5. 8. Dan. 1. 4.
Matt. 25. 15. to every man according to his *a.* Acts 11. 29.
1 Pet. 4. 11. as of the *a.* God giveth.
ABJECTS, *base men*, Ps. 35. 15.
ABLE men, such as fear God, Ex. 18. 21.
Lev. 14. 22, such as he is *a.* to get
Deut. 16. 17. every man give as he is *a.*
2 Chron. 20. 6. none is *a.* to withstand
Ezek. 46. 11. as he is *a.* to give
Dan. 3. 17. our God is *a.* to deliver us
4. 37. walk in pride he is *a.* to abase
Matt. 3. 9. God is *a.* of these stones to raise up children, Luke 3. 8.
9. 28. believe ye that I am *a.* to do this
10. 28. are not *a.* to kill the soul
19. 12. *a.* to receive it let him
20. 22. are ye *a.* to drink of cup
Mark 4, 33. as they were *a.* to hear
John 10. 29. no man *a.* to pluck you out of my hands
Rom. 4. 21. promised he is *a.* to perform
14. 4. God is *a.* to make him stand
1 Cor. 3. 2. neither yet now are ye *a.*
10. 13. tempted above that ye are *a.*
2 Cor. 9. 8. *a.* to make all grace abound
Eph. 3. 20. *a.* to do exceeding abundantly
Phil. 3. 21. *a.* subdue all to himself
2 Tim. 1. 12. *a.* to keep that committed to him
3. 15. Scriptures able to make thee wise
Heb. 2. 18. *a.* to succour the tempted
5. 7. *a.* to save him from death
7. 25. *a.* to save to the uttermost
11. 19. *a.* to raise him from dead
James 1. 21. *a.* to save your souls
4. 12. *a.* to save and to destroy
Jude 24. *a.* to keep you from falling
ABOLISHED, made to cease
Isa. 2. 18. idols he shall utterly *abolish*
51. 6. righteousness not be *a.*
Ezek. 6. 6. your works may be *a.*
2 Cor. 3. 13. to the end of that *a.*
Eph. 2. 15. having *a.* in his flesh
2 Tim. 1. 10. Jesus Christ who hath *a.* death
ABOMINABLE, very hateful, Lev. 7. 21. and 11. 43. and 18. 30. Isa. 14. 19. and 65. 4. Jer. 16. 18.
1 Chron. 21. 6. king's word was *a.* to Job
Job 15. 16. how much more *a.* is man
Ps. 14. 1. have done *a.* works, 53. 1.
Jer. 44. 4. do not this *a.* thing that I hate
Ezek. 16. 52. hast committed more *a.* than they
Nah. 3. 6. I will cast *a.* filth on thee
Tit. 1. 16. in works deny him being *a.*
1. Pet. 4. 3, walked in *a.* idolatries
Rev. 21. 8. unbelieving and *a.* shall have their part in the lake
ABOMINATION, what is very filthy, hateful, and loathsome, as sin, Isa. 66. 3. idols, Ex. 8. 26.
Prov. 6. 16. seven things are an *a.* to the Lord
11. 1. a false balance is *a.* to the Lord
20. they of froward heart are *a.*
12. 22. lying lips are *a.* to the Lord
15. 8. the sacrifice of the wicked is an *a.*
26. the thoughts of the wicked are an *a.*
16. 5. proud in heart is an *a.* to the Lord, 3. 32.
20. 23. divers weights are an *a.* to the Lord
28. 9. his prayer shall be *a.*
29. 27. unjust man is *a.* to the just
Isa. 1. 13. incense is an *a.* to me
Dan. 11. 31. *a.* that maketh desolate
12. 11. Matt. 24. 15. Mark 13. 14. *a.* of desolation
Luke 16. 15. is *a.* in the sight of God
Rev. 21. 27. whatsoever worketh *a.*
2 Kings 21. 2. *abominations* of the heathen
Ezra 9. 14. join with the people of these *a.*
Prov. 26. 25. seven *a.* in his heart
Jer. 7. 10. delivered to do all these *a.*
Ezek. 16. 2. cause Jerusalem to know her *a.* 20. 4. and 23. 36.
18. 13. hath done all these *a.* shall surely die
Dan. 9. 27. for the overspreading of *a.*
Rev. 17. 5. mother of harlots and *a.*
ABOVE, higher, heaven. Ex. 20. 4.
John 3. 31. cometh from *a.* is *a.* all
8. 23. I am from *a.* ye are from
19. 11. power given thee from *a.*
Gal. 4. 26. Jerusalem, which is *a.* is free
Eph. 4. 6. one God who is *a.* all
Col. 3. 1. seek things which are *a.*
2. set your affections on things *a.*
Jas. 1. 17. every perfect gift is from *a.*
3. 15. 17. wisdom from *a.* is pure
ABOUND, become very full, large, Prov. 8. 24. Rom. 3. 7.
Prov. 28. 20. the faithful shall *a.* with blessings
Matt. 24, 12. because iniquity shall *a.*
Rom. 5. 20. offence might *a.* but where sin *a.* grace did much more *a.*
6. 1. shall we continue in sin that grace may *a.*
2 Cor. 9. 8. able to make all grace *a.* that ye may *a.* in every good work
Phil. 1. 9. that your love may *a.* more
4. 12. I know how to be abased and how to *a.*
17. fruit that may *a.* to your account
18. I have all and *a.*
1 Thes. 3. 12. the Lord make you *a.* in love
2 Pet. 1. 8. if these things be in you and *a.*
Eph. 1. 8. hath *abounded* toward us
1 Cor. 15. 58. always *abounding*
Col. 2. 7. *a.* therein with thanksgiving
ABSENT one from another, Gen. 31. 49. 2 Cor. 10. 1.
1 Cor. 5. 3. as *a.* in body but present
2 Cor. 5. 6. in body we are *a.* from the Lord
8. willing rather to be *a.* from the body
9. that whether present or *a.*
10. 1. being *a.* I am bold toward you
Col. 2. 5. though I be *a.* in the flesh
ABSTAIN from idols, Acts 15. 20.
1 Thes. 4 3. *a.* from fornication
5. 22. *a.* from all appearance of evil
1 Tim. 4. 3. commanding to *a.* from meats
1 Pet. 2. 11. *a.* from fleshly lusts
Abstinence from meat, Acts 27. 21.
ABUNDANCE, great fulness, and plenty, Job 22. 11. and 38. 24. Deut. 33. 19. 1 Chron. 22. 3, 4, 14, 15.
Deut. 28. 47. for the *a.* of all things
Eccl. 5. 10. he that loveth *a.* with increase
12. *a.* of the rich will not suffer him to sleep
Isa. 66. 11. delighted with *a.* of her glory
Matt. 12. 34. out of *a.* of the heart the mouth speaketh, Luke 6. 45.
13. 12. shall have more *a.* 25. 29.
Mark 12. 44. they did cast in of their *a.*
Luke 12. 15. life consisteth not in *a.*
2 Cor. 8. 2. *a.* of their joy abounded
12. 7. through *a.* of revelations
ABUNDANT in goodness and truth
Ex. 34. 6. 2 Cor. 4. 15. and 9. 12.
2 Cor. 11. 23. in labours more *a.*
1 Tim. 1. 14. grace of Lord exceeding *a.*
1 Pet. 1. 3. his *a.* mercy hath begotten us
Job 12. 6. God bringeth *abundantly*
Ps. 36. 8. shall be *a.* satisfied with fatness
Song 5. 1. yea drink *a.* O beloved
Isa. 55. 7. he will *a.* pardon
John 10. 10. might have life more *a.*
1 Cor. 15. 10. laboured more *a.* than all
Eph. 3. 20. able to do exceeding *a.*
Tit. 3. 6. shed on us *a.* through Jesus
2 Pet. 1. 11. entrance shall be ministered unto you more *a.*
ABUSE not my power, 1 Cor. 9. 18.
1 Cor. 7. 31. use the world as not *abusing* it
ACCEPT, receive kindly in favour, Gen. 32. 20. Acts 24. 3.
Lev. 26. 41. *a.* punishment of iniquity, 43.
Deut. 33. 11. *a.* work of his hands
2 Sam. 24. 23. Lord thy God *a.* thee
Job 13. 8. will ye *a.* his person, 10.
32. 21. let me not *a.* any man's person
42. 8. servant Job, him will I *a.*
Ps. 119. 108. *a.* free-will offerings of my mouth, O Lord
Prov. 18. 5. it is not good to *a.* the person of the wicked
Ezek. 43. 27. I will *a.* you, saith the Lord
Mal. 1. 13. should I *a.* this off your hand
Gen. 4. 7. shalt thou not be *accepted*
19. 21. *a.* concerning this thing
Lev. 1. 4. shall be *a.* for atonement
Luke 4. 24. no prophet *a.* in his own country
Acts 10. 35. worketh righteousness is *a.*
2 Cor. 5. 9. we may be *a.* of him
6. 2. heard thee in a time *a.*
8. 12. is *a.* according that a man hath
Eph. 1. 6. made us *a.* in the beloved
Luke 20. 21. neither *acceptest* the person
Job 34. 19. him that *accepteth* not the person of princes
Eccl. 9. 7. God now *a.* thy works
Hos. 8. 13. Lord *a.* them not
Gal. 2. 6. God *a.* no man's person
Heb. 11. 35. not *accpting* deliverance
Acceptable day of the Lord, Isa 58. 5.
Ps. 19. 14. let the meditation of my heart be *a.*
Eccl. 12. 10. sought out *a.* words
Isa. 49. 8. in an *a.* time I heard thee
61. 2. to proclaim the *a.* year of the Lord, Luke 4. 19.
Dan. 4. 27. let my counsel be *a.*
Rom. 12. 1. sacrifice holy *a.* to God
2. know good and *a.* will of God
Eph. 5. 10. proving what is *a.* to the Lord
Phil. 4. 18. sacrifice *a.* well-pleasing
1 Pet. 2. 5. *a.* to God by Jesus Christ
Heb. 12. 28. serve God *acceptably* with fear
1 Tim. 1. 15. worthy of all *acceptation*
ACCESS, admission through Christ, Rom. 5. 2. Eph. 2. 18. and 3. 12.
ACCOMPLISH, perform fully, finish, Lev. 22. 21. Job 14. 6.
Ps. 64. 6. *a.* a diligent search
Isa. 55. 11. it shall *a.* that I please
Ezek. 6. 12. thus will I *a.* my fury
Dan 9. 2. would *a.* seventy years
Luke 9. 31. decease he should *a.* at Jerusalem
2 Chron. 36. 22. word might be *accomplished*
Prov. 13. 19. desire *a.* is sweet to soul
Isa. 40. 2. her warfare is *a.* her sin
Luke 12. 50. how am I straitened till it be *a.*
John 19. 28. all things were now *a.*
1 Pet. 5. 9. same afflictions are *a.* in your brethren
Heb. 9. 6. *accomplishing* service of God
ACCORD, hearty agreement, Acts 1. 14. and 2. 1, 46. and 4. 24. and 15. 25.
Phil. 2. 2. of one *a.* of one mind
ACCOUNT, reckoning, esteem
Job 33. 13. giveth not *a.* of his matters
Ps. 144. 3. that thou makest *a.* of him
Eccl. 7. 27. one by one to find out the *a.*
Matt. 12. 36. give *a.* in the day of judgment
18. 23. would take *a.* of his servants
Luke 16. 2. give *a.* of thy stewardship
Rom. 14. 12. give *a.* of himself to God

Phil. 4. 17. fruit that may abound to your *a.*
Heb. 13. 17. as they that must give *a.*
1 Pet. 4. 5. shall give *a.* to him that is ready to judge the quick and
Ps. 22. 30. *accounted* to the Lord for a generation
Isa. 2. 22. wherein is he to be *a.* of
Luke 20. 35. shall be *a.* worthy to obtain that world
21. 36. *a.* worthy to escape
22. 24. which should be *a.* greatest
Gal. 3. 6. *a.* to him for righteousness
Heb. 11. 19. *a.* God able to raise
ACCURSED, devoted to ruin
Deut. 21. 23. hanged is *a.* of God
Josh. 6. 18. keep yourself from the *a.* thing
Isa. 65. 20. sinner a hundred years old shall be *a.*
Rom. 9. 3. wish myself *a.* from Christ
1 Cor. 12. 3. no man by Spirit calls Jesus *a.*
Gal. 1. 8. 9. preach other gospel be *a.*
ACCUSATION, Ezra 4. 6. Matt. 27. 37. Luke 6. 7 and 19. 8. John 18. 29. Acts 25. 18.
1 Tim. 5. 19. against an elder receive not an *a.*
2 Pet. 2. 11. bring not railing *a.* Jude 9.
ACCUSE, charge with crimes
Prov. 30. 10. *a.* not servant to master
Luke 3. 14. neither *a.* any falsely
John 5. 45. that I will *a.* you to the Father
1 Pet. 3. 16. that falsely *a.* your good conversation in Christ
Tit. 1. 6. not *accused* of riot
Rev. 12. 10. *a.* them before our God *accuser* of brethren is cast down
Acts 25. 16. have *a.* face to face
2 Tim. 3. 3. false *a.* Tit. 2. 3.
John 5. 45. there is one that *accuseth*
Rom. 2. 15. thoughts *accusing* or excusing
ACCUSTOMED, Jer. 13. 23.
ACKNOWLEDGE, own, confess
Deut. 33. 9. neither did he *a.* his brethren
Ps. 51. 3. I *a.* my transgression
Prov. 3. 6. in all thy ways *a.* him
Isa. 33. 13. ye that are near *a.* my might
63. 16. though Israel *a.* us not
Jer. 3. 13. only *a* thine iniquity
14. 20. we *a.* our wickedness
Hos. 5. 15. until they *a.* their offence
1 Cor. 16. 18. *a.* them that are such
Ps. 32. 5. I *a.* my sin
1 John 2. 23. that *acknowledgeth* the Son
2 Tim. 2. 25. *acknowledging* the truth
Tit. 1. 1. *a.* of the truth which is after godliness
Col. 2. 2. to the *acknowledgment* of the mystery of God
ACQUAINT thyself with him, Job 22. 21.
Ps. 139. 3. *acquainted* with my ways
Isa. 53. 3. *a.* with grief
Acquaintance, familiar friends or companions, Job 19. 13. and 42. 11. Ps. 31. 11. and 55. 13. and 88. 8, 18.
ACQUIT, hold innocent, Job 10. 14.
Nah. 1. 3. will not at all *a.* the wicked
ACTS of the Lord, Deut. 11. 3. 7.
Judg. 5. 11. rehearse righteous *a.* of the Lord
1 Sam. 12. 7. reason of all righteous *a.* of the Lord
Ps. 106. 2. utter mighty *a.* of Lord
145. 6. speak of thy mighty *a.* 4.
150. 2. praise him for his mighty *a.*
Isa. 28. 21. his *a.* his strange *a.*
John 8. 4. taken in adultery in very *a.*
ACTIONS weighed, 1 Sam. 2. 3.
ACTIVITY, men of, Gen. 47. 6.
ADAMANT, Ezek. 3. 9. Zech. 7. 12.
ADD fifth part, Lev. 5. 16. and 6. 5. and 27. 13, 15, 19, 27, 31.
Deut. 4. 2. shall not *a.* unto the word
29. 19. *a.* drunkenness to thirst
1 Kings 12. 11. I will *a.* to your yoke
Ps. 69. 27. *a.* iniquity to their iniquity
Prov. 30. 6. *a.* not unto his words
Isa. 30. 1. that they may *a.* sin to sin
Matt. 6. 27. can *a.* one cubit, Luke 12. 25.
Phil. 1. 16. to *a.* affliction to my bonds
2 Pet. 1. 5. *a.* to your faith, virtue

Rev. 22. 18. if any man *a.* unto these things, God shall *a.* unto him
Deut. 5. 22. he *added* no more
1 Sam. 12. 19. *a.* unto all our sins this evil
Jer. 36. 32. were *a.* many like words
45. 3. *a.* grief to my sorrow
Matt. 6. 33. all these things shall be *a.* unto you, Luke 12. 31.
Acts 2. 41. same day were *a.* about three thousand souls
47. Lord *a.* to the church such as should be saved
5. 14. believers were the more *a.* to the Lord
11. 24. much people was *a.* to the Lord
Gal. 3. 19. the law was *a.* because of transgression
Prov. 10. 22. *addeth* no sorrow with
ADDER, poisonous serpent, Gen. 49. 17. Ps. 58. 4. and 91. 13. and 140. 3. Prov. 23. 32. Isa. 14. 29.
ADDICTED, gave up, 1 Cor. 16. 15.
ADJURE, to charge under pain of God's curse, 1 Kings 22. 16. 2 Chron. 18. 15. Matt. 26. 63. Mark 5. 7. Acts 19. 13. Josh. 6. 26. 1 Sam. 14. 24.
ADMINISTRATION, 1 Cor. 12. 5. 2 Cor. 9. 12. and 8. 19, 20. *administered*
ADMIRATION, high esteem, Jude 16. or wonder and amazement, Rev. 17. 6.
2 Thess. 1. 10. *admired* in them that believe
ADMONISH, warn, reprove
Rom. 15. 14. able to *a.* one another
1 Thess. 5. 12. over you and *a.* you
2 Thess. 3. 15. *a.* him as a brother
Eccl. 12. 12. by these be *admonished*
4. 13. foolish king who will no more be *a.*
Jer. 42. 19. know that I have *a.* you
Acts 27. 9. Paul *a.* them
Heb. 8. 5. as Moses was *a.* of God
Col. 3. 16. *admonishing* one another in psalms and hymns
1 Cor. 10. 11. are written for our *admonition*
Eph. 6. 4. bring them up in the *a.* of the Lord
Tit. 3. 10. after first and second *a.* reject
ADOPTION, putting among God's children, Jer. 3. 19. 2 Cor. 6. 18.
Rom. 8. 15. received spirit of *a.*
23. *a.* redemption of our body
9. 4. to whom pertaineth the *a.*
Gal. 4. 5. might receive *a.* of sons
Eph. 1. 5. unto *a.* of children
ADORN, deck out, Isa. 61. 10. Jer. 31. 4.
Tit. 2. 10. *a.* the doctrine of God our Saviour
Jer. 31. 4. *adorned* with thy tabrets
Luke 21. 5. *a.* with goodly stones and gifts
1 Pet. 3. 5. holy women *a.* themselves
Rev. 21. 2. as a bride *a.* for her husband
Isa. 61. 10. as a bride *adorneth* herself
1 Pet. 3. 3. whose *adorning* let it not
1 Tim. 2. 9. women *a.* themselves in modest apparel
ADVANTAGE, hath Jew, Rom. 3. 1.
2 Cor. 2. 11. lest Satan get an *a.*
Luke 9. 25. what is a man *advantaged*
ADVERSARY, opposer, enemy
Ex. 23. 22. I will be *a* to thy *a.*
1 Kings 5. 4. is neither *a.* nor evil occurrent
Job 31. 35. my *a.* had written a book
Matt. 5. 25. agree with thine *a.*
Luke 18. 3. avenge me of mine *a.*
1 Tim. 5. 14. give no occasion to *a.*
1 Pet. 5. 8. your *a.* the devil as a roaring lion
1 Sam. 2. 10. *adversaries* of the Lord broken
Lam. 1. 5. her *a.* are the chief
Luke 21. 15. all your *a.* not be able
1 Cor. 16. 9. and there are many *a.*
Phil. 1. 28. nothing terrified by your *a.*
Heb. 10. 27. shall devour the *a.*
ADVERSITY, affliction, misery
2 Sam. 4. 9. redeem my soul from all *a.*
Ps. 10. 6. I shall never be in *a.*
35. 15. in my *a.* they rejoiced
24. 13. give rest from days of *a.*
Prov. 17. 17. brother is born for *a.*
24. 10. if thou faint in the day of *a.*
Eccl. 7. 14. in the day of *a.* consider
Isa. 30. 20. give you the bread of *a.*

2 Chron. 15. 6. God did vex with all *a.*
Ps. 31. 7. hast known my soul in *a.*
1 Sam. 10. 19. saved you out of all *a.*
ADVICE, Judg. 19. 30. 1 Sam. 25, 33. 2 Sam. 19. 43. Prov. 20. 18.
ADULTERER, put to death, Lev. 20. 10. Job 24. 15. eye of *a.* waits for twilight
Isa. 57. 3. seed of *a.* and whore
Jer. 23. 10. land is full of *adulterers*
9. 2. Hos. 7. 4. be all *a.*
Mal. 3. 5. I will be a swift witness against *a.*
1 Cor. 6. 9. neither *a.* shall inherit the kingdom of God
Heb. 13. 4. whoremongers and *a.* God will judge
James 4. 4. ye *a.* and *adulteresses*
Prov. 6. 26. *adulteress* will hunt for life
32. committeth *adultery* lacks understanding
Matt. 5. 28. committeth *a.* in his heart
2 Pet. 2. 14. having eyes full of *a.*
Matt. 15. 19. out of the heart proceed *adulteries*, fornications, Mark 7. 21.
Prov. 30. 20. way of *adulterous* woman
Matt. 12. 39. *a.* generation seeketh a sign, 16. 4. Mark 8. 38.
ADVOCATE with Father, 1 John 2. 1.
AFAR off, Gen. 22. 4. and 37. 18. Ps. 65. 5. 138. 6. proud he knoweth *a.*
Ps. 139. 2. understandest my thoughts *a.* off
Jer. 23. 23. at hand not a God *a.*
Acts 2. 39. promise is to all *a.* and
Eph. 2. 17. preached peace to you *a.*
Heb. 11. 13. having seen promises *a.*
2 Pet. 1. 9. blind and cannot see *a.*
AFFAIRS, Ps. 112. 5. 2 Tim. 2. 4.
AFFECT, incline, move
Gal. 4. 17. they zealously *a.* you
18. good to be zealously *affected*
Lam 3. 51. mine eye *affecteth* my heart
Rom. 1. 31. natural *affection*
Col. 3. 5. mortify inordinate *a.*
Rom. 1. 26. them up to vile *affections*
Gal. 5. 24. crucify flesh with *a.*
Rom. 12. 10. be kindly *affectioned*
1 Thes. 2. 8. *affectionately* desirous
AFFINITY, relation by marriage
1 Kings 3. 1. 2 Chron. 18. 1. Ezra 9. 14.
AFFLICT, grieve, trouble, Gen. 15. 13. Ex. 1. 11. and 22. 22.
Ezra 8. 21. that we might *a.* ourselves
Lev. 16. 29, 31. shall *a.* your souls 23, 27, 32. Num. 29. 7. and 30. 13.
Isa. 58. 5. day for a man to *a.* his soul
Lam. 3. 33. doth not *a.* willingly
2 Sam. 22. 28. *afflicted* people thou wilt save, Ps. 18. 27.
Job 6. 14. to *a.* pity should be showed
34. 28. heareth the cry of the *a.*
Ps. 18. 27. wilt save the *a.* people
22. 24. not abhorred affliction of *a.*
119. 67. before I was *a.* I went astray
71. It is good that I have been *a.*
75. thou in faithfulness hast *a.* me
107. I am *a.* very much
140. 12. wilt maintain cause of *a.*
Prov. 15. 15. all days of *a.* are evil
Isa. 49. 13. he will have mercy on *a.*
53. 4. smitten of God and *a.*
7. he was oppressed and *a.*
58. 10. satisfy the *a.* soul
Mic. 4. 6. gather her I have *a.*
James 5. 13. is any *a.* let him pray
Ex. 3. 7. seen *affliction* of people
2 Kings 14. 26 Lord saw *a.* of Israel
Job 5. 6. *a.* cometh not forth of dust
36. 8. holden in cords of *a.*
15. delivereth poor in his *a.*
21. this chosen rather than *a.*
Ps. 25. 18. look on my *a.* and pain
107. 10. bound in *a.* and iron
39. brought low through *a.*
119. 50. This is my comfort in *a.*
92. should have perished in *a.*
Isa. 48. 10. chosen thee in the furnace of *a.*
63. 9. in all their *a.* he was afflicted
Hos. 5. 15. in their *a.* they will seek
Amos 6. 6. not grieved for the *a.* of Joseph
Obad. 13. not have looked on their *a.*
Nah. 1. 9. *a.* not rise up second time
Zech. 1. 15. helped forward the *a.*
2 Cor. 4. 17. our light *a.* which is

Phil. 4. 14. communicate with my *a.*
1 Thes. 1. 6. received word in much *a.*
Heb. 11. 25. choosing rather to suffer *a.* with
James 1. 27. to visit fatherless in their *a.*
Ps. 34. 19. many are the *afflictions* of the righteous
132. 1. remember David and all his *a.*
Acts 7. 10. delivered him out of all *a.*
20. 23. bonds and *a.* abide me
Col. 1. 24. which is behind of *a.* of Christ
1 Thes. 3. 3. no man moved by these *a.*
2 Tim. 1. 8. partaker of *a.* of gospel
Heb. 10. 32. endured great fight of *a.*
1 Pet. 5. 9. the same *a.* accomplished
AFRAID, Lev. 26. 6. Num. 12. 8. Job. 13. 21. Ps. 56. 3. and 119. 120.
Not be *afraid*, Ps. 56. 11. and 112. 7. Isa. 12. 2. Matt. 14. 27. Mark 5. 36. Luke 12. 4. 1 Pet. 3. 6, 14. Heb. 11. 23.
AFRESH, crucify son of God, Heb. 6. 6.
AGE is as nothing before thee, Ps. 39. 5.
Job. 5. 26. come to grave in full *a.*
John 9. 21. he is of *a.* ask him
Heb. 5. 14. strong meat to those of full *a.*
11. 11. Sarah when she was past *a.*
Tit. 2. 2, 3. *aged* men be sober
Ages, Eph. 2. 7. and 3. 5. 21.
Col. 1. 26. mystery hid from *a.*
AGREE, Acts 5. 9.
Matt. 5. 25. *a.* with thine adversary quickly
18. 19. If two shall *a.* on earth
1 John 5. 8. these three *a.* in one
Amos 3. 3. walk together except *agreed*
Isa. 28. 15. with hell at *agreement*
2 Cor. 6. 16. what *a.* has temple of God
AIR, 1 Cor. 9. 26. and 14. 9. Eph. 2. 2. 1 Thes. 4. 17. Rev. 9. 2. and 16. 17.
ALIEN, stranger, Ex. 18. 3. Job 19. 15.
Ps. 69. 8. heathens, Deut. 14. 21.
Isa. 61. 5. Lam. 5. 2. Heb. 11. 34.
Eph. 2. 12. *a.* from commonwealth of Israel
4. 18. *alienated* from life of God
Col. 1. 21. were sometimes *a.*
ALIVE, Gen. 12. 12. Num. 22. 33.
Rom. 6. 11. *a.* to God through Jesus Christ
1 Sam. 2. 6. killeth and maketh *a.*
15. 8. he took Agag *a.*
Luke 15. 24. son was dead and is *a.*
Rom. 6. 13. as those *a.* from the dead
7. 9. I was *a.* without the law once
1 Cor. 15. 22. in Christ shall all be made *a.*
1 Thes. 4. 15, 17. we who are *a.* and remain
Rev. 1. 18. I am *a.* for evermore
2. 8. was dead and is *a.*
ALLEGING, Acts 17. 3.
ALLEGORY, Gal. 4. 24.
ALLOW deeds of fathers, Luke 11. 48.
Acts 24. 15. which themselves *a.*
Rom. 7. 15. that which I do I *a.* not
14. 22. in that which he *alloweth*
1 Thes. 2. 4. as we were *allowed* of God
ALLURE, Hos. 2. 14. 2 Pet 2. 18.
ALMS, Acts 3. 2, 3. and 24. 17.
Matt. 6. 1. do not your *a.* before men
Luke 11. 41. give *a.* of such things
12. 33. sell that ye have, give *a.*
Acts 10. 2. gave much *a.* to people
4. thine *a.* are come up for memorial
9. 36. Dorcas full of *a.* deeds
ALMIGHTY GOD, Gen. 17. 1. and 28. 3. and 35. 11. and 43. 14. and 48. 3. Ex. 6. 3. 2 Cor. 6. 18. Rev. 4. 8. and 15. 3. and 16. 14. and 19. 15. and 21. 22.
Job 21. 15. what is the Almighty that we serve
22. 25. Almighty shall be thy defence
26. shall have delight in Almighty
Ps. 91. 1. under shadow of Almighty
Rev. 1. 8. is to come, the Almighty
ALMOST all things, Heb. 9. 22.
Ex. 17. 4. *a.* ready to stone me
Ps. 73. 2. my feet were *a.* gone
94. 17. soul had *a.* dwelt in silence
Prov. 5. 14. was *a.* in all evil in cong.
Acts 26. 28. *a.* persuadest me to be a Christian

ALONE, Gen. 32. 24.
Gen. 2. 18. not good for man to be *a.*
Num. 23. 9. people dwell *a.* Deut 33. 28.
Deut. 32. 12. Lord *a.* did lead him
Ps. 136. 4. who *a.* doth great wonders
Eccl. 4. 10. woe to him that is *a.* when
Isa. 5. 8. that they may be placed *a.*
63. 3. I have trodden wine-press *a*
John 8. 16. I am not *a.* 16. 32.
17. 20. neither pray I for these *a.*
Gal. 4. rejoicing in himself *a.*
Ex. 32. 10. *let me a.* that my wrath
Hos. 4. 17. Ephraim is joined to idols, let him *a.*
Matt. 15. 14. let them *a.*
ALTAR, Deut. 7. 5. and 12. 3.
altar to Lord, Gen. 8. 20. and 12. 7. and 22. 9. and 35. 1, 3. Ex. 30. 37. and 40. 10.
Judg. 6. 25. throw down *a.* of Baal
1 Kings 13. 2. cried against *a.* O *a. a.*
Ps. 26. 6. so will I compass thine *a.*
43. 4. then will I go to the *a.* of God
Matt. 5. 23. if thou bring thy gift to *a.*
24. leave there thy gift before the *a.*
Acts 17. 23. found *a.* with inscription
1 Cor. 9. 13. wait at the *a.* are partakers of the *a.* 10. 18.
Heb. 13. 10. we have an *a.* whereof
Rev. 6. 9. saw under the *a.* souls of 8. 3. and 9. 13, the golden *a.*
ALWAY, Deut. 5. 29. Job 7. 16.
Gen. 6. 3. my Spirit not *a.* strive
Deut. 14. 23. learn to fear the Lord *a.*
1 Chron, 16. 15. be mindful *a.* of covenant
Job 27. 10. will he *a.* call on God
32. 9. great men are not *a.* wise
Ps. 9. 18. needy not *a.* be forgotten
16. 8. I set the Lord *a.* before me
103. 9. he will not *a.* chide
Pov. 5. 19. ravished *a.* with her love
28. 14. happy is the man that feareth *a.*
Isa. 57. 16. neither will I be *a.* wroth
Matt. 26. 11. have poor *a.* with you
28. 20. I am with you *a.* to the end
Luke 18. 1. men ought *a.* to pray
John 8. 29. I do *a.* things that please
11. 42. I know thou hearest me *a.*
Acts 10. 2. Cornelius prayed God *a.*
2 Cor. 6. 10. yet *a.* rejoicing
Eph. 6. 18. praying *a.* with all prayer
Phil. 4. 4. rejoice in the Lord *a.*
Col. 4. 6. your speech be *a.* with grace
I AM that I AM, Ex. 3. 14. Rev. 1. 8.
Ambassador, Prov. 13. 17. Isa. 33. 7. 2 Cor. 5. 20. Eph. 6. 20.
AMEN, so come Lord Jesus, Rev. 22. 20.
2 Cor. 1. 20. promises in him *a.*
Rev. 3. 14. these things saith the *a*
AMEND your ways, Jer. 7. 3, 5. and 26. 13. your doings, 35. 15.
AMIABLE thy tabernacles, Ps. 84. 1.
AMISS, 2 Chron. 6. 37. Dan. 3. 29. Luke 23. 41. James 4. 3.
ANCHOR, Acts 27. 30. Heb. 6. 19.
ANCIENT, wisdom is with, Job 12. 12.
Dan. 7. 9. the *a.* of days did sit
Ps. 119. 100. I understand more than *a.*
ANGEL, who redeemed me, Gen. 48. 16.
24. 7. send his *a.* before me
Ex. 23. 23. my *a.* shall go before thee
Angel of the Lord, Ps. 34. 7. Zech. 12. 8. Acts 5. 19. and 12. 7. 23.
Isa. 63. 9. *a.* of his presence saved
Hos. 12. 4. he had power over the *a.*
John 5. 4. *a.* went down at a certain season
Acts 6. 15. saw as face of an *a.*
23. 8. Sadducees say neither *a.* nor
Dan. 3. 28. sent his *a.* and delivered.
6. 22. sent his *a.* and shut lions' mouths
Job 4. 18. his *angels* he charged with folly
Ps. 8. 5. a little lower than *a.*
68. 17. chariots of God thousands *a.*
78. 25. man did eat *a.* food
103. 20. his *a.* excel in strength
104. 4. maketh his *a.* spirits

Matt. 4. 11. *a.* came and ministered
13. 39. reapers are the *a.*
18. 10. their *a.* always behold
24. 31. sends his *a.* with sound of trumpet
36. no, not the *a.* of heaven
25. 31. all holy *a.* with him
Mark 12. 25. are as *a.* in heaven, 13. 32.
Luke 20. 36. equal to the *a.*
Acts 7. 53. the law by disposition of *a.*
1 Cor. 6. 3. we shall judge *a.*
Col. 2. 18. beguile worshipping of *a.*
2 Thes. 1. 7. with his mighty *a.*
1 Tim. 3. 16. seen of *a.* preached unto
Heb. 2. 16. took not the nature of *a.*
12. 22. an innumerable company of *a.*
13. 2. entertained *a.* unawares
1 Pet. 1. 12. *a.* desire to look into
2 Pet. 2. 4. God spared not *a.* that sinned
11. *a.* greater in power and might
Jude 6. *a.* who kept not their first estate
Rev. 1. 20. *a.* of seven churches
Angel of God, Gen. 28. 12. & 32. 1. Matt. 22. 30. Luke 12. 8. & 15. 10. John 1. 51.
ANGER of the Lord wax hot, Ex. 32. 22.
Deut. 29. 24. meaneth heat of this *a.*
Josh. 7. 26. from fierceness of *a.*
Job 9. 13. if God will not withdraw *a.*
Ps. 27. 9. put not away servant in *a.*
30. 5. his *a.* endureth but a moment
37. 8. cease from *a.* and wrath
77. 9. hath he in *a.* shut up
78. 38. turned he his *a.* away
50. he made a way to his *a.*
85. 4. cause *a.* towards us to cease
90. 7. we are consumed by thine *a.*
11. who knoweth power of thine *a.*
103. 9. keep *a.* for ever, Jer. 3. 5, 12.
Eccl. 7. 9. *a.* resteth in the bosom of fools
Isa. 5. 25. for all this his *a.* is not turned away, 9. 12, 17, 21. & 10. 4.
Hos. 11. 9. not execute fierceness of *a.*
14. 4. my *a.* is turned away from him
Mic. 7. 18. retaineth not *a.* for ever
Nah. 1. 6. who can abide fierceness of *a.*
Eph. 4. 31. let all *a.* be put away
Col. 3. 8. put off all these ; *a.* wrath
Slow to anger, Neh. 9. 17. Ps. 103. 8. Joel 2. 13. Jonah 4. 2. Nah. 1. 3. James 1. 19.
Ps. 106. 32. they *angered* him at waters
Gen. 18. 30. let not Lord be *angry*
Deut. 1. 37. Lord was *a.* with me
9. 20. Lord was *a.* with Aaron
1 Kings 11. 9. the Lord was *a.* with Solomon
Ezra 9. 14. wouldst not be *a.* with us
Ps. 2. 12. kiss Son lest he be *a.*
7. 11. God is *a.* with the wicked every day
76. 7. who may stand when thou art *a.*
Prov. 14. 17. that is soon *a.* dealeth foolishly
22. 24. no friendship with an *a.* man
29. 22. *a.* man stirreth up strife
Eccl. 7. 9. be not hasty to be *a.*
Song 1. 6. mother's children were *a.*
Isa. 12. 1. though thou wast *a.* with
Jonah 4. 9. I do well to be *a.* even
Matt. 5. 22. whoso is *a.* with brother
Eph. 4. 26. be *a.* and sin not
Tit. 1. 7. bishop must not be soon *a.*
ANGUISH, excessive pain
Gen. 42. 21. saw the *a.* of his soul
Ex. 6. 9. hearkened not for *a.* of spirit
Ps. 119. 143. trouble and *a.* take hold
Jer. 6. 24. *a.* taken hold of us
John 16. 21. remember not *a.* for joy
Rom. 2. 9. tribulation and *a.* upon every soul of man
ANOINT, rub with oil, appoint, to qualify for office of king, priest, or prophet, Ex. 28. 41.
Dan. 9. 24. to *a.* the most holy
Amos 6. 6. *a.* with chief ointments
Matt. 6. 17. when fastest *a.* thy head
Rev. 3. 18. *a.* eyes with eye salve
1 Sam. 24. 6. *anointed* of the Lord
Ps. 45. 7. *a.* thee with oil of gladness
Isa. 61. 1. Lord *a.* me to preach, Luke 4. 18.
Zech. 4. 14. two *a.* ones before the Lord
Acts 4. 27. Jesus whom thou hast *a.*
10. 38. how God *a.* Jesus of Nazareth
2 Cor. 1. 21. who hath *a.* us is God
Ps. 2. 2. Lord and his *a.* 18. 50. 2 Sam. 22. 51. 1 Sam. 2. 10. Ps. 20. 6. & 28. 8.
1 Chron. 16. 22. touch not my *a.* Ps. 105. 15. & 132. 17.
2 Chron. 6. 42. turn not away face of thy *a.* Ps. 132. 10. & 84. 9. & 89. 38, 51. Hab. 3. 13.
Ps. 23. 5. *anointest* my head with oil
Isa. 10. 27. because of *anointing*
1 John 2. 27. the *a.* teacheth you of all
James 5. 14. *a.* him with oil
ANSWER, Gen. 41. 16. Deut. 20. 11.
Prov. 15. 1. soft *a.* turneth away wrath
16. 1. *a.* of tongue is from the Lord
Job 19. 16. he gave me no *a.*
Song 5. 6. he gave me no *a.*
Mic. 3. 7. there is no *answering* of God
Rom. 11. 4. what saith the *a.* of God
2 Tim. 4. 16. at my first *a.* no man
1 Pet. 3. 15. ready to give an *a.* to
21. the *a.* of a good conscience
Job. 40. 4. what shall I *a.* thee
Ps. 102. 2. *a.* me speedily
143. 1. in thy faithfulness *a.* me
Prov. 26. 4, 5. *a.* fool according to his folly
Isa. 14. 32. what shall one then *a.* messengers
50. 2. when I called was none to *a.*
58. 9. shalt call and Lord shall *a.*
66. 4. when I called none did *a.*
Dan. 3. 16. not careful to *a.* thee
Matt. 25. 37. then shall righteous *a.* Lord
Luke 12. 11. what thing ye shall *a.*
13. 25. he shall *a.* I know you not
21. 14. meditate not what to *a.*
2 Cor. 5. 12. have somewhat to *a.* them
Col. 4. 6. know how to *a.* every man
Job. 14. 15. thou shalt call and I will *a.* & 13. 22. Ps. 91. 15. Isa. 65. 24. Jer. 33. 3. Ezek. 14. 4, 7.
Job. 9. 3. he cannot *a.* one of, 40. 5. Prov. 1. 28. Isa. 36. 21. & 65. 12.
Ps. 18. 41. to Lord but he *answered* not
81. 7. I *a.* thee in secret place
99. 6. called on the Lord and he *a.*
Prov. 18. 23. rich *answereth* roughly
13. he that *a.* matter before hear
27. 19. as in water face *a.* to face
Eccl. 10. 19. money *a.* all things
Gal. 4. 25. *a.* to Jerusalem that now is
Tit. 2. 9. not *answering* again
ANT, Prov. 6. 6. & 30. 25.
ANTICHRIST, 1 John 2. 18, 22. & 4. 3. 2 John 7.
APART, Ps. 4. 3. Zech. 12. 12. James 1. 21.
APOSTLE, minister sent by God, or Christ, infallibly to preach the gospel, and found churches, Rom. 1. 1. 1 Cor. 1. 1. & 12. 28.
Rom. 11. 13, I am *a.* of Gentiles
1 Cor. 9. 1. am I not a free *a.*
15. 9. not meet to be called an *a.*
2 Cor. 12. 12. signs of *a.* wrought
Heb. 3. 1. consider the *a.* and high-priest
Matt. 10. 2. names of the twelve apostles
Luke 11. 49. I will send proph. and *a.*
1 Cor. 4. 9. God hath sent forth as *a.*
15. 9. I am the least of the *a.*
2 Cor. 11. 13. such are false *a.*
Eph. 2. 20. built on foundation of *a.*
4. 11. gave some *a.* some prophets
Rev. 2. 2. say they are *a.* and are not
18. 20. holy *a.* and prophets. Eph. 3. 5.
21. 14. names of twelve *a.* of the Lamo
Acts 1. 25. part of this *apostleship*
Rom. 1. 5. received grace and *a.*
1 Cor. 9. 2. seal of my *a.* are ye
Gal. 2. 8. to *a.* of circumcision
APPAREL, Isa. 63. 1. Zeph. 1. 8. 1 Tim. 2. 9. 1 Pet. 3. 3. James 2. 2
APPEAR, Gen. 1. 9. Heb. 11. 3.
Ex. 23. 15. none shall *a.* before me empty, 34. 20. Deut. 16. 16.
1 Sam. 2. 27. did I *a.* to house of father
2 Chron. 1. 7. did God *a.* to Solomon
Ps. 42. 2. when shall I *a.* before God
90. 16. let work *a* to servants
Isa. 1. 12. when ye *a.* before me who
66. 5. shall *a.* to your joy, but they
Matt. 6. 16. may *a.* to men to fast
23. 27. *a.* beautiful outwardly
Luke 19. 11. kingdom of God immediately *a.*
Rom. 7. 13. sin that it might *a.* sin
2 Cor. 5. 10. we must all *a.* before the judgment
Col. 3. 4. when Christ shall *a.* ye also *a.*
1 Tim. 4. 15. thy profiting *a.* to all
Heb. 9. 24. to *a.* in the presence of God for us
28. *a.* second time without sin to salvation
1 Pet. 5. 4. when the chief shepherd shall *a.*
1 John 3. 2, not yet *a.* what we shall be
1 Sam. 16. 7. man looks—*appearance*
John 7. 24. judge not according to *a.*
1 Thes. 5. 32. abstain from all *a.* of evil
1 Tim. 6. 14. till *a.* of our Lord Jesus Christ
2 Tim. 1. 10. manifest by *a.* of Jesus Christ
4. 1. judge quick and dead at his *a.*
8. all them that love his *a.*
Tit. 2. 13. look for glorious *a.* of the great God
1 Pet. 1. 7. unto praise at *a.* of Jesus Christ
Tit. 2. 11. grace hath *a.* to all men
Heb. 9. 26. he *a.* to put away sin
APPETITE, Prov. 23. 2. Isa. 29. 8.
APPLE of eye, Deut. 32. 10. Ps. 17. 8. Prov. 7. 2. Lam. 2. 18. Zech. 2. 8.
Apple-tree, Song 2. 3. & 8. 5.
Apples, Prov. 25. 11, Song 2. 5. & 7. 8.
APPLY heart to wisdom, &c. Ps. 90. 12. Prov. 2. 2. & 22. 17. & 23. 12. Eccl. 7. 25. & 8. 9. 16. Hos. 7. 6.
APPOINT, Gen. 30. 28.
Isa. 61. 3. *a.* to them that mourn in Zion
26. 1. salvation will God *a.* for walls
Matt. 24. 51. *a.* him portion with the hypocrites
Luke 22. 29. I *a.* unto you a kingdom
Job 7. 1. is there not an *appointed* time
14. 14. all the days of my *a.* time
30. 23. to house *a.* for all living
Ps. 79. 11. preserve those *a.* to die
Jer. 5. 24 reserve *a.* weeks for harvest
Mic. 6. 9. hear rod and him who *a.* it
Hab. 2. 3. vision is for an *a* time
1 Thes. 5. 9. God hath not *a.* us to wrath
Heb. 9. 27. *a.* to men once to die
1 Pet. 2. 8. whereunto they were *a.*
APPREHENDED, take fast hold of, Phil. 3. 12, 13. Acts 12. 4. 2 Cor. 11 32.
APPROACH, come near to, marry
Lev. 18. 6. *a.* to any near of kin, 20. 16.
Ps. 65. 4. blessed whom thou causest to *a.*
Jer. 30. 21. engageth heart to *a.* to me
1 Tim. 6. 16. light to which none can *a.*
Isa. 58. 2. delight in *approaching* to God
Heb. 10. 25. as ye see the day *a.*
APPROVE, like, commend
Ps. 49. 13. posterity *a.* their sayings
Phil. 1. 10. may *a.* things excellent
Acts 2. 22. man *approved* of God
Rom. 14. 18. *acceptable* to God, *a.* of
16. 10. Apelles *a.* in Christ
1 Cor. 11. 19. are *a.* be manifest
2 Tim. 2. 15. show thyself *a.* to God
Rom. 2. 18. *approvest* things excellent
Lam. 3. 36. to subvert Lord *approveth* not
2 Cor. 6. 4. in all things *approving* ourselves
APT to teach, 1 Tim. 3. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 24.
ARE, seven years, Gen. 41. 26, 27.
1 Cor. 1. 28. bring to nought things that *a.*
30. of him *a.* ye in Christ Jesus
8. 6. of whom *a.* all things
Heb. 2. 10. for and by whom *a.* all
Rev. 1. 19. write things that *a.*
20. *a.* angels; *a.* seven churches
ARGUE, Job 6. 25. & 23. 4.
ARIGHT, set not their hearts. Ps. 78. 8.
50. 23. ordereth conversation *a.*
Prov. 15. 2. useth knowledge *a.*
Jer. 8. 6. they spake not *a.*
ARISE for our help, Ps. 44. 26.
1 Chron. 22. 16. *a.* be doing
Ps. 68. 1. let God *a.* and enemies be scattered
Amos 7. 2. by whom shall Jacob *a.* 5.
Mic. 7. 8. when I fall I shall *a.*
Mal. 4. 2. Son of righteousness *a.* with
Ps. 112. 4. to the upright *ariseth* light
Matt. 13. 21. persecution *a.* because
ARM of flesh with him, 2 Chron. 32. 8.
Job 40. 9. hast thou an *a.* like God
Ps. 44. 3. own *a.* did not save them
89. 13. hast a mighty *a.* strong
Isa. 33. 2. be thou their *a.* every
51. 5. mine *a.* shall judge ; on my *a.*
9. put on strength, O *a.* of Lord
52. 10. Lord made bare his holy *a.*
53. 1. *a.* of Lord revealed, John 12 38.
62. 8. Lord hath sworn by *a.* of strength
63. 12. led them by his glorious *a.*
1 Pet. 4. 1. *a.* yourselves with same
His arm, Ps. 98. 1. Isa. 40. 10, 11. & 59. 16. Jer. 17. 5. Ezek. 31. 17. Zech. 11. 17. Luke 1. 51.
Stretched-out arm, Ex. 6. 6. Deut. 4. 34. & 5. 15. & 7. 19. & 11. 2. & 26. 8. 2 Chron. 6. 32. Ps. 136. 12. Jer. 27. 5. & 32. 17, 21. Ezek. 20. 33, 34.
Gen. 49. 24. *arms* of his hands made strong
Deut. 33. 27. underneath everlasting *a.*
Luke 11. 21. strong man *armed* keepeth
ARMIES of living God. 1 Sam. 17. 26.
Job 25. 3. any number of his *a.*
Ps. 44. 9. goest not forth with our *a.* 60. 10. & 108. 11.
Song 6. 13. company of two *a.*
Rev. 19. 14. *army* in heaven followed
ARMOUR of light, Rom. 13. 12.
2 Cor. 6. 7. by *a.* of righteousness
Eph. 6. 7. put on whole *a.* of God
ARRAY, in order of battle, 2 Sam. 10. 9. Job. 6. 4. Jer. 50. 14.
Array, to clothe, Esth. 6. 9. Job 40. 10. Jer. 43. 12. Matt. 6. 29. 1 Tim. 2. 9. Rev. 7. 13. & 17. 4. & 19. 8.
ARROGANCY, presumptuous self-conceit, 1 Sam. 2. 3. Prov. 8. 13. Isa. 13. 11.
ARROWS of the Almighty, Job. 6. 4.
2 Kings 13. 17. The *a.* of the Lord's deliverance
Ps. 91. 5. nor for *a.* that flieth by day
Deut. 32. 23. I will spend my *a.* upon
Ps. 38. 2. thine *a.* stick fast in me
45. 5. thine *a.* are sharp in heart
Lam. 3. 12. set me as a mark for *a.*
ASCEND into hill of Lord, Ps. 24. 3.
Ps. 139. 8. if I *a.* to heaven, Rom. 10. 6.
John 20. 17. I *a.* to my Father and your Father
Ps. 68. 18. hast *ascended* on high
Prov. 30. 4. who hath *a.* into heaven
John 3. 13. no man hath *a.* up to heaven
Eph. 4. 8. when he *a.* up on high
Rev. 8. 4. smoke of incense *a.* before God
11. 12. *a.* up to heaven in a cloud
Gen. 28. 12. angels *ascending* and descending, John 1. 51. upon Son of man
ASCRIBE, greatness to God, Deut. 32. 3.
Job 36. 3. I will *a.* righteousness to my Maker
Ps. 68. 34. *a.* strength unto God
ASHAMED and blush to lift, Ezra 9. 6.
Gen. 2. 25. man and wife naked not *a.*
Ezek. 16. 61. remember ways and be *a.*
Mark 8. 38. shall be *a.* of me and my word
Rom. 1. 16. I am not *a.* of gospel
5. 5. hope maketh not *a.* because
6. 21. whereof ye are now *a.*
Not be ashamed, Ps. 25. 2. & 119. 6, 80. Isa. 49. 23. Rom. 9. 33. 2 Tim. 2. 15.
ASHES, Gen. 18. 27. Job 2. 8. & 13. 12. & 30. 19. & 42. 6. Ps. 102. 9. Isa. 44. 20. & 61. 3. Jer. 6. 26. Ezek. 28. 18. Mal. 4. 3.
ASK the way to Zion, Jer. 50. 5.
Matt. 7. 7. *a.* and it shall be given
11. give good things to—*a.* him
20. 22. ye know not what ye *a.*
Luke 12. 48. of him they will *a.* more
John 14. 13, 14. whatsoever ye *a.* in my name, & 15. 16. & 16. 23.
16. 24. *a.* and ye shall receive—*asked*
Eph. 3. 20. above all we can *a.* or
James 1. 5. wisdom let him *a.* of God
6. let him *a.* in faith, not wavering
4. 2, 3. *a.* not ; *a.* receive not ; *a.* amiss
1 John 3. 22. whatsoever we *a.* we receive
5. 14, 15. *a.* according to his will
Isa. 65. 1. sought of—*asked* not for me
Jer. 6. 16. *a.* for good old paths
Matt. 7. 8. every one that *asketh* receiveth
ASLEEP, 1 Cor. 15. 16. 1 Thes. 4. 13.
ASP, poisonous serpent, Deut. 32. 33. Job 20. 14, 16. Isa. 11. 8. Rom. 3. 13.
ASS knows master's crib, Isa. 1. 3.
Zech. 9. 9. riding upon an ass, Matt. 21. 5. John 12. 15.
ASSEMBLY of wicked, Ps. 22. 16.
89. 7. God feared in *a.* of his saints
Heb. 12. 23. general *a.* of first-born
Eccl. 12. 11. nails fastened by master of *a.*
Isa. 4. 5. create on her *a.* a cloud
Heb. 10. 25. forsake not *assembling*
ASSUAGE. Gen. 8. 1. Job 16. 5, 6.
ASSURANCE, firm persuasion
Isa. 32. 17. effect of righteousness *a.*
Col. 2. 2. riches of full *a.* of understanding
1 Thes. 1. 5. gospel came in much *a.*
Heb. 6. 11. to full *a.* of hope unto end
10. 22. in full *a.* of faith
1 John 3. 19. *assure* our hearts before
ASTRAY, Ps. 119. 176. Isa. 53. 6. Matt. 18. 12. Luke 15. 4. 1 Pet. 2. 25.
ATHIRST, sore, and called, Judg. 15. 18.
Rev. 21. 6. give to him *a.* of fountain
22. 17. him that is *a.* come take of
ATONEMENT, pacifying, satisfaction for sin, Lev. 16. 11. & 23. 27, 28. & 25. 9. Ex. 30. 16. Num. 8. 19. 21. & 16. 16. & 28. 22.
ATTAIN to wise counsels, Prov. 1. 5.
Ps. 139. 6. high, I cannot *a.* unto it
Ezek. 46. 7. according as hand shall *a.*
Phil. 3. 11. 12. *a.* to resurrection of dead not already *attained*
ATTEND to my cry. Ps. 55. 2. & 61. 1. & 66. 19. & 86. 6. & 142. 6.
Prov. 4. 1. *a.* to know understanding
20. *a.* to my words, 7. 24.
5. 1. *a.* to my wisdom, bow ear
Acts 16. 14. she *attended* to—spoken
Attendance, 1 Kings 10. 5. 1 Tim. 4. 13. Heb. 7. 13. Rom. 13. 6.
Attentive, 1 Chron. 6. 40. & 7. 15. Neh. 1. 6. & 8. 3. Ps. 130. 2. Luke 19. 48.
AVAILETH, Esth. 5. 13. Gal. 5. 6. & 6. 15. James 5. 16.
AVENGE not, nor grudge, Lev. 19. 18.
Lev. 26. 25. shall *a.* quarrel of covenant
Deut. 32. 43. he will *a.* blood of his
Isa. 1. 24. I will *a.* me of my enemies
Luke 18. 7. shall not God *a.* his elect
Luke 18. 8. he will *a.* them speedily
Rom. 12. 19. *a.* not yourselves
Rev. 6. 10. dost thou not *a.* our blood
Jer. 5. 9. 29. shall not my soul be *avenged* on such a nation. 9. 9.
Rev. 18. 20. God hath *a.* you on her
Avenger, Num. 35. 12. Ps. 8. 2. & 44. 16. 1 Thes. 4. 6.

2 Sam. 22. 48. God that *avengeth* me
Judg. 5. 2. praise Lord for *avenging* Israel
AVOUCHED, Deut. 26. 17, 18.
AVOID it, pass not by it, Prov. 4. 15.
Rom. 16. 17. cause divisions, *a.* them
AUTHOR of confusion, 1 Cor. 14. 33
Heb. 5. 9. *a.* of eternal salvation
12. 2. Jesus *a.* and finisher of our faith
AUTHORITY, power to govern
Matt. 7. 29. taught as one having *a.*
John 5. 27. given him *a.* to execute judgment
1 Cor. 15. 24. down all *a.* and power
1 Tim. 2. 2. prayer for all in *a.*
Tit. 2. 15. rebuke with all *a.*
1 Pet. 3. 22. angels and *a.* subject
Rev. 13. 2. dragon gave him *a.*
AWAKE for thee, Job 8. 6.
Ps. 35. 23. *a.* to my judgment
139. 18. when I *a.* I am still with
Rom. 13. 11. high time to *a.* out of sleep
1 Cor. 15. 34. *a.* to righteousness
Eph. 5. 14. *a.* thou that sleepest
Ps. 78. 65. Lord *awaketh* out of sleep
73. 20. when thou *awakest* thou shalt despise
AWE, stand in *a.* sin not, Ps. 4. 4.
Ps. 33. 8. would stand in *a.* of him
119. 161. heart stands in *a.* of word
AXE, Deut. 19. 5. 1 Kings 6. 7. & 2 Kings 6. 5. Isa. 10. 15. Jer. 51. 20.
Axes, 2 Sam. 12. 31. Ps. 74. 5, 6. Jer. 46. 22.

B.

BABBLER, Eccl. 10. 11. Acts 17. 18.
1 Tim. 6. 20. avoid vain *babblings*
2 Tim. 2. 16. Prov. 23. 29.
BABE leaped in womb, Luke 1. 41.
Heb. 5. 13. unskilful in words is a *b.*
Ps. 8. 2. out of mouth of *babes*
17. 14. rest of substance to *b.*
Isa. 3. 4. *b.* shall rule over them
1 Cor. 3. 1. as unto *b.* in Christ
1 Pet. 2. 2. as new-born *b.* desire
BACK to go from Samuel, 1 Sam. 10. 9.
1 Kings 14. 9. cast me behind *b.*
Ps. 129. 3. the ploughers ploughed on my *b.*
Prov. 26. 3. rod for the fool's *b.*
Isa. 38. 17. cast my sins behind thy *b.*
50. 6. gave my *b.* to smiters
Jer. 2. 27. turned their *b.* 32. 33.
18. 17. I will shew them *b.* not face
Ex. 33. 23. shall see my *b.* parts
Ps. 19. 13. keep *b.* thy servant from
53. 6. when God bringeth *b.* captivity
Hos. 4. 16. Israel slideth *b.* as backsliding
Acts 20. 20. kept *b.* nothing profitable
Neh. 9. 26. cast law behind *backs*
Backbiters, haters of God, Rom. 1. 30.
Ps. 15. 3. *backbiteth* not with his tongue
Prov. 25. 23. *backbiting* tongue
2 Cor. 12. 20. strifes, *backbitings*
Backslider in heart, Prov. 14. 14.
Jer. 2. 19. thy *backslidings* reprove thee
3. 6, 12. return thou *b.* Israel, 14. 7. & 31. 22. & 49. 4.
5. 6. and their *b.* are increased
8. 5. slidden back by perpetual *b.*
14. 7. *b.* are many, we have sinned
Hos. 11. 7. my people are bent to *b.*
14. 4. I will heal their *b.*
Gen. 9. 23. went *backward* and covered
Isa. 1. 4. they are gone away *b.*
59. 14. judgment is turned away *b.*
John 18. 6. went *b.* and fell to the ground
BAG, sack or pouch. Deut. 25. 13. Job 14. 17. Prov. 16. 11. Mic. 6. 11. Hag. 1. 6. Luke 12. 33. John 13. 29.
BALANCE, Job 31. 6. & 6. 2. Ps. 62. 9. Isa. 40. 12, 15. & 46. 6. Dan. 5. 27.
Prov. 11. 1. false *b.* abomination to the Lord, 20. 23.
16. 11. just weight and *b.* are Lord's
Hos. 12. 7. *b.* of deceit are in hand
Mic. 6. 11. count pure with wicked *b.*
BALD. 2 Kings 2. 23. Jer. 16. 6. & 48. 37. Ezek. 27. 31. Mic. 1. 16.
Baldness, Lev. 21. 5. Deut. 14. 1. Isa. 3. 24. & 15. 2. & 22. 12. Ezek. 7. 18.
BALM, Gen. 37. 25. & 43. 11.
Jer. 8. 22. is there no *b.* in Gilead
46. 11. & 51. 8. Ezek. 27. 17.
BANNER, Isa. 13. 2. Ps. 20. 5.
Ps. 60. 4. *b.* to them that fear thee
Song 2. 4. his *b.* over me was love
6. 4. terrible as an army with *banners*
BAPTISM of water, Matt. 3. 7.
Baptism of John, Matt. 21. 25. Mark 11. 30. Luke 7. 29. & 12. 50. Acts 1. 22. & 10. 37. & 18. 25. & 19. 3, 4.
Baptism of repentance, Mark 1. 4. Acts 13. 24. & 19. 4.
Baptism of suffering, Matt. 20. 22, 23. Mark 10. 38, 39. Luke 12. 50.
Rom. 6. 4. buried with him by *baptism*, Col. 2. 12.
Eph. 4. 5. one faith, one *b.*
1 Pet. 3. 21. *b.* doth now save us
Heb. 6. 2. doctrine of *baptisms*
BAPTIZE with water, with the Holy Ghost, Matt. 3. 11. Mark 1. 8. Luke 3. 16. Acts 1. 5. John 1. 26, 28, 31, 33.
Mark 1. 4. John did *b.* in wilderness
5. were all *baptized* of him, 8.
9. Jesus was *b.* of John. Matt. 3. 13, 14.
16. Luke 3. 21.
Mark 16. 16. believeth and is *b.*
Luke 3. 7. came to be *b.* 12.
7. 29, 30. publicans *b.* lawyers not *b.*
John 4. 1. Jesus *b.* more disciples
2. though Jesus himself *b.* not, but
Acts 2. 38. repent and be *b.* every one
Acts 2. 41. received his word were *b.*
8. 13. Simon believed and was *b.*
10. 47. that these should not be *b.*
48. Peter commanded them to be *b.*
18. 8. believed and were *b.*
22. 16. arise and be *b.* wash away
Rom. 6. 3. as many as were *b.* were *b.* unto his death
1 Cor. 1. 13. were ye *b.* in name of
15. none—*b.* in own name
10. 2. were all *b.* unto Moses
12. 13. are all *b.* into one body
15. 29. are *b.* for the dead
Gal. 3. 27. as have been *b.* into Christ
Matt. 28. 19, *baptizing* in name
BARE you on eagles' wings, Ex. 19. 4.
Isa. 53. 12. he *b.* the sins of many
Matt. 8. 17. himself *b.* our sicknesses
1 Pet. 2. 24. *b.* our sins in his own body
BARN, Matt. 13. 30. Prov. 3. 10. Matt. 6. 26. Luke 12. 18, 24.
BARREL of meal, 1 Kings 17. 14.
BARREN, Gen. 11. 30. & 25. 21. & 29. 31. Judg. 13. 2. Luke 1. 7.
Ex. 23. 26. nothing shall be *b.*
1 Sam. 2. 5. *b.* hath borne seven
Ps. 113. 9. *b.* woman to keep house
Song 4. 2. none is *b.* among, 6. 6.
Isa. 54. 1. sing, O *b.* Gal. 4. 27.
Luke 23. 29. blessed are *b.* wombs
2 Pet. 1. 8. neither *b.* nor unfruitful
BASE is my own sight, 2 Sam. 6. 22.
1 Cor. 1. 28. *b.* things of this world
2 Cor. 10. 1. who in presence am *b.*
Ezek. 29. 14, 15. *basest* of kingdoms
Dan. 4. 17. set up *b.* of men
BASTARD, not enter, Deut. 23. 2.
Zech. 9. 6. *b.* shall dwell in Ashdod
Heb. 12. 8. without chastisement are *bastards*
BATTLE not to strong, Eccl. 9. 11.
Jer. 8. 6. as horse rusheth into *b.*
Ps. 140. 7. covered head in day of *b.*
BEAM out of timber, Hab. 2. 11.
Matt. 7. 3. considered not *b.* in own eye
Song 1. 1, 17. *b.* of our house are cedar
BEAR, Gen. 49. 15. Deut. 1. 9, 31. Prov. 9. 12. & 30. 21. Lam. 3. 27.
Gen. 4. 13. punishment greater than I can *b.*
Num. 11. 14. not able to *b.* all this people
Ps. 75. 3. I *b.* up the pillars of it
91. 12. *b.* thee up in their hands
Prov. 18. 14. wounded spirit who can *b.*
Amos. 7. 10. land not able to *b.* words
Mic. 7. 9. I will *b.* indignation of Lord because
Luke 14. 27. whoso doth not *b.* his cross
18. 7. though he *b.* long with them
John 16. 12. ye cannot *b.* them now
Rom. 15. 1. strong *b.* the infirmities of the weak
1 Cor. 3. 2. hitherto not able to *b.* it
10. 13. that may be able to *b.* it
Gal. 6. 2. *b.* ye one another's burdens
5. every man *b.* his own burden
17. I *b.* in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus
Heb. 9. 28. offered to *b.* sins of many
Rev. 2. 2. canst not *b.* which are evil
Bear fruit, Ezek. 17. 8. Hos. 9. 16. Joel 2. 22. Matt. 13. 23. Luke 13. 9. John 15. 2, 4, 8.
Ps. 106. 4. favour thou *bearest* to
Rom. 11. 18. *b.* not root but
13. 4. *beareth* not sword in vain
1 Cor. 13. 7. charity *b.* all things
Heb. 6. 8. *b.* thorns and briers
Ps. 126. 6. *bearing* precious seed
Rom. 2. 15. conscience *b.* witness, 9. 1.
Heb. 13. 13. *b.* his reproach
BEASTS, animals without reason,
Gen. 1. 24, 25. & 3. 1.—for ministers, Rev. 4. 6, 7, 8. 9. & 5. 6, 14. & 6. 1, 3. & 7. 11. & 14. 3. & 15. 7. & 19. 4.—for antichrist, Dan. 7. 11. Rev. 11. 7. & 13. 1, 11. & 15. 2. & 16. 13. & 17. 8. & 19. 19. & 20. 10.
Prov. 9. 2. wisdom killed her *b.*
Ps. 49. 12. like *b.* that perish, 20.
73. 12. I was as a *b.* before thee
Dan. 7. 17. four *b.* are four kings
1 Cor. 15. 32. I fought with *b.* at Ephesus
BEAT, Prov. 23. 14. Isa. 3. 15. Luke 12. 47, 48. 1 Cor. 9. 26.
BEAUTY, Ex. 28. 2.
1 Chron. 16. 29. in the *b.* of holiness
2 Chron. 20. 21. Ps. 29. 2. & 96. 9. & 110. 3.
Ps. 27. 4. to behold *b.* of the Lord
39. 11. makest his *b.* to consume
45. 11. king greatly desire thy *b.*
Prov. 20. 29. *b.* of old men gray head
31. 30. favour deceitful *b.* is vain
Isa. 3. 24. be burning instead of *b.*
33. 17. see the king in his *b.* and land
53. 2. no *b.* that we should desire him
61. 3. give them *b.* for ashes
Zech. 11. 7. two staves, one called *b.*
Beautify, Ps. 149. 4. Isa. 60. 13.
Beautiful, Eccl. 3. 11. Song 6. 4. & 7. 1.
Isa. 52. 1, 7. & 64. 11. Jer. 13. 20. Ezek. 16. 12, 13. Matt. 23. 27. Acts 3. 2. Rom. 10. 15.
BED, set for him, 2 Kings 4. 10.
Ps. 41. 3. make all his *b.* in sickness
Song 3. 1. by night on my *b.* I sought him
Isa. 28. 20. the *b.* is shorter than that a man
Heb. 13. 4. marriage *b.* undefiled
Rev. 2. 22. I will cast her into a *b.*
Isa. 57. 2. rest in their *beds*
Amos 6. 4. lie on *b.* of ivory
BEFORE, in sight, Gen. 20. 15. & 43. 14. Ex. 22. 9. 1 Kings 17. 1. & 18. 15. 2 Kings 3. 14.—(in time or place) Gen. 31. 2. Job 3. 24. Josh. 8. 10. Luke 22. 47.
2 Chron. 13. 14.—(in dignity) 2 Sam. 6. 21. John 1. 15, 27.
Phil. 3. 13. those things which are *b.*
Col. 1. 17. he is *b.* all things and by him
BEG, Ps. 109. 10. & 37. 25. Prov. 20. 4. Luke 16. 3. & 23. 52. John 9. 8.
Beggar, 1 Sam. 2. 8. Luke 16. 20, 22.
Beggarly elements, Gal. 4. 9.
BEGIN at my sanctuary, Ezek. 9. 6.
Ex. 12. 2. the *beginning* of months
Gen. 49. 3. *b.* of strength, Deut. 21. 17.
Ps. 111. 10. fear of Lord is the *b.* of wisdom, Prov. 1. 7. & 9. 10.
Eccl. 7. 8. better is the end than the *b.*
Matt. 24. 8. these are the *b.* of sorrows
Col. 1. 18. who is the *b.* and the first born
Heb. 7. 3. neither *b.* of days nor end
2 Pet. 2. 20. latter end is worse than *b.*
Rev. 1. 8. I am Alpha and Omega, *b.* and the ending, 21. 6. & 22. 13.
3. 14. saith the *b.* of creation of God
BEGOTTEN drops of dew, Job 38. 28.
Ps. 2. 7. this day have I *b.* thee, Acts 13. 33. Heb. 1. 5, 6.
John 1. 14. only *b.* of the Father, 18.
3. 16. sent his only *b.* Son, 18.
1 Cor. 4. 15. I have *b.* you through the Gospel
Philem. 10. I have *b.* in my bonds
1 Pet. 1. 3. *b.* us again to a lively hope
1 John 4. 9. sent his only *b.* Son
5. 1. loveth him that is *b.*
Rev. 1. 5. first *b.* of the dead
BEGUILE, Col. 2. 4, 18. Gen. 3. 13. 2 Cor. 11. 3. 2 Pet. 2. 14.
BEGUN to fall, Esth. 6. 13.
Gal. 3. 3. having *b.* in the spirit
Phil. 1. 6. hath *b.* a good work in you
BEHAVE myself wisely, Ps. 101. 2.
Ps. 131. 2. I *b.* myself as a child
1 Tim. 3. 2. bishop of good *behaviour*
Tit. 2. 3. in *b.* as becometh holiness
BEHELD not iniquity in Jacob, Num. 23. 21.
Luke 10. 18. I *b.* Satan fall like lightning from heaven
John 1. 14. we *b.* his glory
Rev. 11. 12. their enemies *b.* them
BEHIND, Lev. 25. 51. Judg. 20. 40.
Ex. 10. 26. not an hoof left *b.*
Neh. 9. 26. cast law *b.* their backs
Ps. 139. 5. beset me *b.* and before
Isa. 38. 17. cast all my sins *b.* thy back
1 Cor. 1. 7. ye come *b.* in no gift
Phil. 3. 13. forgetting things *b.* and before
Col. 1. 24. fill up that is *b.* of affliction
BEHOLD with thine eyes, Deut. 3. 27.
Job 19. 27. my eyes shall *b.* and not
Ps. 11. 4. his eyes *b.* his eye-lids try
7. countenance *b.* upright
17. 15. I will *b.* thy face in righteousness
27. 4. desired to *b.* beauty of Lord
37. 37. *b.* the upright man
113. 6. humbles himself to *b.*
Eccl. 11. 7. it is pleasant to *b.* sun
Hab. 1. 13. of purer eyes than to *b.*
Matt. 18. 10. their angels *b.* face of
John 17. 24. they may *b.* my glory
19. 5. *b.* the man, 14. *b.* your king
26. *b.* thy son, 27. *b.* thy mother
1 Pet. 3. 2. *b.* your chaste conversation
Ps. 33. 13. Lord *beholdeth* all the sons of
James 1. 24. he *b.* himself and goeth
Prov. 15. 3. *beholding* evil and good
Ps. 119. 37. turn eyes from *b.* vanity
Eccl. 5. 11. save *b.* of them with eyes
2 Cor. 3. 18. with open face *b.* as in a glass
Col. 2. 5. joying and *b.* your order
James 1. 23. like man *b.* natural face
BEING, Ps. 104. 33. & 146. 2. Acts 17. 28.
BELIAL, devil, furious and obstinate in wickedness, Deut. 13. 13. Judg. 19. 22. & 20. 13. 1 Sam. 1. 16. & 2. 12. & 10. 27. & 25. 17, 25. & 30. 22. 2 Sam. 16. 7. & 20. 1. & 23. 6. 1 Kings 21. 10, 13. 2 Chron. 13. 7. 2 Cor. 6. 15.
BELIEVE, credit a testimony, Ex. 4. 1. Num. 14. 11. & 20. 12.
Deut. 1. 32. ye did not *b.* the Lord
2 Chron. 20. 20. *b.* Lord, *b.* prophets
Isa. 7. 9. will not *b.* surely not establish
Matt. 9. 28. *b.* ye that I am able
Mark 1. 15. repent and *b.* the gospel
9. 23. thou canst *b.* all things possible
24. Lord I *b.* help my unbelief
11. 24. *b.* that ye receive them
Luke 8. 13. for a while *b.* and
24. 25. slow of heart to *b.* all
John 1. 12. even to them that *b.*
6. 29. ye *b.* on whom he sent
69. we *b.* and are sure thou art Christ
7. 39. they that *b.* him should receive
8. 24. if ye *b.* not I am he ye shall die
11. 42. may *b.* thou hast sent me
12. 36. *b.* in the light while ye have
13. 19. ye may *b.* that I am he
14. 1. ye *b.* in God, *b.* also in me
17. 20. pray for them who shall *b.*
20. 31. written that ye might *b.*
Acts 8. 37. I *b.* Jesus Christ is the Son
13. 39. all that *b.* are justified
16. 31. *b.* on the Lord Jesus and thou shalt be saved
Rom. 3. 22. on all them that *b.*
10. 9. shalt *b.* in thine heart
14. how shall they *b.* on him
2 Cor. 4. 13. we *b.* and therefore speak
Phil. 1. 29. not only to *b.* but suffer
2 Thes. 2. 11. that they should *b.* a lie
1 Tim. 4. 10 especially those that *b.*
Heb. 10. 39. *b.* to saving of the soul
11. 6. cometh to God must *b.* that he is
James 2. 19. devils also *b.* and tremble
1 Pet. 2. 7. to you who *b.* he is precious
1 John 3. 23. his command that we *b.* on Jesus Christ
Believe not, Isa. 7. 9. John 4. 48. & 8. 24. & 10. 26. & 12. 39. & 16. 9, 20, 25. Rom. 3. 3. 2 Cor. 4. 4. 2 Tim. 2. 13. 1 John 4. 1.
Gen. 15. 6. *believed* in Lord and he counted, Rom. 4. 3. Gal. 3. 6. James 2. 23.
Ps. 27. 13. fainted unless I had *b.*
116. 10. I *b.* therefore have I spoken
119. 66. I *b.* thy commandments
Isa. 53. 1. who hath *b.* our report, John 12. 38. Rom. 10. 16.
Dan. 6. 23. because he *b.* in his God
Jonah 3. 5. people of Nineveh *b.* God
Matt. 8. 13. as thou hast *b.* so be it
21. 32. publicans and harlots *b.* him
John 4. 53. himself *b.* and his house
7. 48. have any of the Pharisees *b.* on
17. 8. have *b.* thou didst send me
20. 29. blessed—not seen and yet *b.*
Acts 4. 32. that *b.* were of one heart
8. 13. Simon *b.* and was baptized
11. 21. great number *b.* and turned
13. 12. deputy *b.*—astonished
48. as many as were ordained to eternal life *b.*
Rom. 4. 18. against hope *b.* in hope
13. 11. salvation nearer than when *b.*
Eph. 1. 13. after ye *b.* ye were sealed
1 Tim. 3. 16. God was *b.* on in the world
2 Tim. 1. 12. know whom I have *b.*
Believed not, Ps. 78. 22, 32. & 106. 24. Luke 24. 41. Acts 9. 26. Rom. 10. 14. 2 Thes. 2. 12. Heb. 3. 18. Jude 5.
Believers, Acts 5. 14. 1 Tim. 4. 12.
Believest, Luke 1. 20. John 1. 50. & 11. 26. & 14. 10. Jas. 2. 19.
Acts 8. 37. if thou *b.* with all thy heart
26. 27. *b.* thou prophets—thou *b.*
Believeth, Job 15. 22. & 39. 24.
Prov. 14. 15. simple *b.* every word
Isa. 28. 16. that *b.*—not make haste
Mark 9. 23. all things possible to—*b.*
16. 16. he that *b.* shall be saved, he that *b.* not shall be damned
John 3. 15, 16. *b.* in him should not perish
18. he that *b.* is not condemned, he that *b.* not is condemned already
36. he that *b.* on the Son hath everlasting life; and he that *b.* not shall not see life
5. 24. *b.* on him that sent me
6. 35. *b.* on me shall never thirst
40. seeth the Son and *b.* may have everlasting life, 47.
7. 38. he that *b.* on me out of his belly shall flow
11. 25. *b.* in me though he were dead
26. he that *b.* in me shall never die
12. 44. *b.* on me *b.* not on me, but
46. *b.* on me shall not abide in darkness
14. 12. *b.* on me works that I do
Acts 10. 43. *b.* in him—receive remission
Rom. 1. 16. power of God—to every one that *b.*
3. 26. justifier of him that *b.* in Jesus
4. 5. worketh not, but *b.* on him
9. 33. *b.* on him—not ashamed, 10. 11.
10. 4. end of the law for righteousness to them that *b.*
10. for with the heart man *b.* unto righteousness
14. 2. one *b.* that he may eat all things
1 Cor. 7. 12. wife that *b.* not
13. husband that *b.* not
13. 7. charity *b.* all things
14. 24. come in one that *b.* not
2 Cor. 6. 15. he that *b.* with infidel
1 Tim. 5. 16. that *b.* have widows
1 Pet. 2. 6. *b.* on him shall not be confounded
1 John 5. 1. whoso *b.* that Jesus is Christ
5. overcometh world, but he that *b.*
10. he that *b.* on Son of God hath—*b.* not God hath made him a liar because he *b.* not record that God
Matt. 21. 22. ask in prayer. *believing*
John 20. 27. be not faithless, but *b.*
31. that *b.* ye might have life
Acts 16. 34. *b.* in God with all his house
24. 14. *b.* all things written
Rom. 15. 13. all joy and peace in *b.*
1 Tim. 6. 2. have *b.* masters
1 Pet. 1. 8. yet *b.* ye rejoice with joy
2 Thes. 2. 13. *belief* of the truth
BELLOWS are burnt, Jer. 6. 29.
BELLY, on *b.* shalt go, Gen. 3. 14.
Num. 5. 21. *b.* to swell and thigh rot
25. 8. thrust them through the *b.*
Job. 3. 11. when I came out of *b.*
15. 2. fill his *b.* with east wind
35. their *b.* prepareth deceit
20. 15. God cast them out of his *b.*
20. not feel quietness in his *b.*
Ps. 17. 14. whose *b.* thou fillest with
22. 10. art my God from mother's *b.*
44. 25. our *b.* cleaveth to the earth

Prov. 20. 27. search inner parts of *b*.
Isa. 46. 3. borne by me from the *b*.
Jonah. 1. 17. in the *b*. of the fish, Matt. 12.40.
2. 1. prayed to God out of fish's *b*.
2. out of the *b*. of hell cried I.
Hab. 3. 16. my *b*. trembled that I
Luke 15. 16. fill his *b*. with husks
John 7. 38. out of his *b*. shall flow
Rom. 16. 18. serve their own *b*.
1 Cor 6. 13. meats for *b*. and *b*. for meats
Phil. 3. 19. whose God is their *b*.
Rev. 10. 9. make thy *b*. bitter
Tit. 1. 12. Cretians slow *bellies*
BELONG. Lev. 27. 24. Luke 23. 7.
Gen. 40. 8. interpretations *b*. to God
Deut. 20. 29. secret things *b*. to Lord, things revealed *b*. to us and to our children
Ps. 47. 9. shields of earth *b*. to God
68. 20. to God *b*. issues from death
Dan. 9. 9. to the Lord *b*. mercies and forgiveness
Mark 9. 41. because ye *b*. in Christ
Luke 19. 42. things that *b*. to thy peace
1 Cor. 7. 32. care for the things *b*. to the Lord
Deut. 32. 35. to me *b*. vengeance
Ps. 94. 1. Heb. 10. 30. Rom. 12. 19.
Ezra 10. 4. this matter *belongeth* to
Ps. 3. 8. salvation *b*. to the Lord
62. 11. power *b*. to God, 12. *b*. mercy
Dan. 9. 7. righteousness *b*. to thee
8. to us *b*. confusion of face
Heb. 5. 14. strong meat *b*. to them
BELOVED—other hated, Deut. 21. 15.
Deut. 33. 12. *b*. of Lord shall dwell in safety
Neh. 13. 26. Solomon *b*. of his God
Ps. 60. 5. thy *b*. may be delivered
127. 2. Lord giveth his *b*. sleep
Song 1. 14. *my beloved*, 2. 3, 9, 16, 17. & 4. 16. & 5. 2, 6, 10, 16. & 6. 2, 3. & 7. 13, 13. Isa. 5. 1.
Song 5 9. thy *b*. more than another *b*.
Dan. 10. 11, 19. O man, greatly *b*. 9. 23.
Matt. 3. 17. my *b*. Son, 17. 5.
Rom 9. 25. *b*. which was not *b*.
11. 28. *b*. for the Father's sake
16. 8. Amplias *b*. in the Lord
Eph. 1. 6. accepted in the *b*.
2 Pet. 3. 15. *b*. brother of Paul
Rev. 20. 9. compassed *b*. city
BEMOAN, Jer. 15. 5. & 16. 5. & 22. 10. & 31. 18. & 48. 17.
BEND bow, Ps. 11. 2. & 64. 3. & 58. 7. & 7. 12. & 37. 14. Lam. 2. 4. & 3. 12. Isa. 5. 28.
Jer. 9. 3. *b*. their tongues like a bow
Isa. 60. 14. afflicted thee shall come *bending* unto thee
Hos. 11. 7. people *bent* to backsliding
Zech. 9. 13. I have *b*. Judah for me
BENEATH, Prov. 15. 24. John 8. 23.
BENEFACTORS, Luke 22. 25.
BENEFITS, loaded us with, Ps. 68. 19.
Ps. 103. 2, forget not all his *b*.
1. 16, 12. render to the Lord for all his *b*.
BENEVOLENCE, due, 1 Cor. 7. 3.
BEREAVE soul of good, Eccl. 4. 8.
Jer. 15. 7. *b*. them of children, 18. 21. Gen. 42. 36. & 43. 14. Ezek. 5. 17. & 36. 12, 13. 14. Lam. 1. 20. Hos. 9. 12. & 13. 8.
BESEECH God to be gracious, Mal. 1. 9.
2 Cor. 5. 20. as though God did *b*. you by us
BESET me behind and before, Ps. 139. 5.
Hos. 7. 2. own doings have *b*. them
Heb. 12. 1. sin which doth easily *b*. us
BESIDE waters, Ps. 23. 2. Isa. 32. 20.
Song, 1. 8. feed kids *b*. shepherd's ten
Isa. 56. 8. others *b*. I have gathered
BESIDE SELF, Mark 3. 21. Acts 26. 24. 2 Cor. 5. 13.
BESOM of destruction, Isa. 14. 23.
BESOUGHT the Lord, Deut. 3. 23. 2 Sam. 12. 16. 1 Kings 13. 6. 2 Kings 13. 4.2 Chron. 33. 12. Ezra 8. 23. 2 Cor. 12. 8.
BEST estate is vanity, Ps. 39. 5.
Mic. 7. 4. *b*. of them is as a brier
Luke 15. 22. bring forth *b*. robe
1 Cor. 12. 31. covet earnestly, *b*. gifts
BESTEAD, hardly, Isa. 8. 21.
BESTOW a blessing, Ex. 32. 29.
Luke 12. 17. room to *b*. my fruits
1 Cor. 12. 23. we *b*. more abundant honour
13. 3. *b*. all my goods to feed the poor
John 4. 38. *bestoweth* no labour
1 Cor. 15. 10. his grace *b*. on me
2 Cor. 1. 11. gift *b*. on us by means
8. 1. grace of God *b*. on churches
Gal. 4. 11. lest *b*. labour in vain
1 John 3. 1. love the Father hath *b*. on us
BETIMES, 2 Chron. 36. 15. Job 8. 5. & 24. 5. Prov. 13. 24. Gen. 26. 31.
BETRAY, Matt. 24. 10. & 26. 21. Mark 13. 12. & 14. 18.
BETROTH, Deut. 28. 30. Hos. 2. 19, 20.
BETTER than ten sons, 1 Sam. 1. 8.
Judg. 8. 2. gleanings *b*. than vintage
1 Kings 19. 4. I am not *b*. than my fathers
Prov. 15. 16. *b*. is little with the fear of the Lord
17. *b*. is a dinner of herbs with love
16. 8. *b*. is a little with righteousness
16. how much *b*. to get wisdom than money
17. 1. *b*. is a dry morsel, and quietness therewith, than
27. 10. *b*. is a neighbour near than
Eccl. 4. 9. two are *b*. than one
13. *b*. is a poor and wise child than
6. 9. *b*. is sight of eyes than wandering
7. 1. *b*. is a good name than precious
2. *b*. to go the house of mourning
3. *b*. is sorrow than laughter
5. *b*. to hear rebuke of the wise than
8. *b*. is the patient than proud in
9. 16. wisdom is *b*. than strength
18. wisdom is *b*. than weapons of
Song 4. 10. how much *b*. is thy love than wine
Matt. 6. 26. are ye not much *b*. than they
Rom. 3. 9. are we *b*. than they
1 Cor. 9. 15. were *b*. for me to die
11. 17. come not for the *b*. but worse
Phil. 1. 23. with Christ is far *b*.
2. 3. esteem others *b*. than themselves
Heb. 1. 4. made so much *b*. than the angels
6. 9. persuaded *b*. things of you
7. 19. bringing in of a *b*. hope doth
22. Jesus made surety of a *b*. testament
8. 6. mediator of a *b*. covenant established on *b*. promises
10. 34. a *b*. enduring substance
11. 16. desire a *b*. country
35. obtain a *b*. resurrection
40. provided some *b*. things
12. 24. blood speaketh *b*. than Abel
2 Pet. 2. 21. *b*. not to have known the way
BETWEEN thy seed and her, Gen. 3. 15.
1 Kings 3. 9. discern *b*. good and bad
18. 21. how long halt ye *b*. two opinions
Ezek. 22. 26. no difference *b*. holy and profane, 44. 23. & 34. 17. Lev. 10. 10.
Phil. 1. 23. in a strait *b*. two having
1 Tim. 2. 5. one mediator *b*. God and
BEWARE of men, Matt. 10. 17.
Matt. 7. 15. *b*. of false prophets
16. 6. *b*. of leaven of Pharisees, 11. Mark 8. 15.
Luke 12. 15. *b*. of covetousness
Phil. 3. 2. *b*. of dogs, *b*. of evil workers, *b*. of the concision
Col. 2. 8. *b*. lest any man spoil you
BEYOND or defraud, 1. Thes. 4. 6.
BIBBER, Prov. 23. 20. Matt. 11. 19.
BID, Matt. 22. 9. & 23. 3. Luke 14. 10. & 24. 2 John 10. 11.
BIDE, not in unbelief, Rom. 11. 23.
BILL, Deut. 24. 1, 3. Isa. 50. 1. Jer. 3. 8. Mark 10. 4. Luke 16. 6, 7.
BILLOWS, Ps. 42. 7. Jonah 2. 3.
BIND sweet influences, Job 38. 31.
Job. 31. 36. I would *b*. it as a crown
Ps. 105. 22. to *b*. his princes at pleasure
118. 27. *b*. the sacrifice with cords
149. 8. to *b*. their kings with chains
Prov. 3. 3. *b*. them about thy neck
Isa. 8. 16. *b*. up testimony, seal law
61. 1. *b* up broken hearted, to proclaim
Hos. 6. 1. smitten us and he will *b* us up
Matt. 12. 29. first *b*. strong man and
13. 30. . them in bundles to burn
16. 19. thou shalt *b*. on earth, 18. 18.
22. 13. *b*. him hand and foot, and cast
23. 4. *b*. heavy burdens and lay
Bindeth up, Job. 5. 18. Ps. 147. 3.
BIRD hasteth to snare, Prov. 7. 23.
Ps. 124. 7. escaped as a *b*. out of the snare
Eccl. 10. 20. *b*. of air tell the matter
Isa. 46. 11. ravenous *b*. from the east
Jer. 12. 9. heritage as a speckled *b*.
Birds. Gen. 15. 10. & 40. 17. Lev. 14. 4. 2 Sam. 21. 10. Ps. 104. 17. Eccl. 9. 12. Song 2. 12. Isa. 31. 5. Jer. 5. 27. & 12. 4, 9. Matt. 8. 20.
BIRTH, 2 Kings 19. 3. Eccl. 7. 1. Isa. 66. 9. Ezek. 16. 3. Gal. 4. 19.
Birth-day, Gen. 40. 20. Matt. 14. 6.
Birth-right, Gen. 25. 31, 32, 33, & 27. 36. & 43. 33. 1 Chron. 5. 1. Heb. 12. 16.
BISHOP, 1 Tim. 3. 1. 2 Tit. 1. 7.
1 Pet. 2. 25. return to *b*. of souls
Phil. 1. 1. with *bishops* and deacons
BITE, Num. 21. 6, 8, 9. Eccl. 10. 8. 11. Jer. 8. 17. Amos 9. 3. Hab. 2, 7.
Mic. 3. 5. prophets *b*. with their teeth
Gal. 5. 15. if ye *b*. and devour one another
Prov. 23. 32. at the last it *b*. like a serpent
BITTER made their lives, Ex. 1. 14.
Ex. 12. 8. with *b*. herbs eat it, Num. 9. 11. Deut. 32. 24. devoured with *b*. destruction 32. their grapes of gall, clusters are *b*. Kings 14. 26. affliction was very *b*.
Job 3. 20. why is life given to the *b*. in soul
13. 26. write *b*. things against me
Ps. 64. 3. their arrows even *b*. words
Prov. 27. 7. every *b*. thing is sweet
Eccl. 7. 26. woman more *b*. than death
Isa. 5. 20. wo to them put *b*. for sweet
Jer. 2. 19. evil thing and *b*. that
Col. 3. 19. wives be not *b*. against them
James 3. 14. if ye have *b*. envying glory not
Rev. 10. 9. it shall make thy belly *b*.
Judg. 5. 23. curse *bitterly* inhabitants
Ruth 1. 20. Almighty dealt *b*. with me
Isa. 22. 4. I will weep *b*. 33. 7.
Ezek. 27. 30. shall cry *b*. Zeph. 1. 14.
Hos. 12. 14. provoked him most *b*.
Matt. 26. 75. wept *b*. Luke 22. 62.
Bitterness of soul, 1 Sam. 1. 10.
1 Sam. 15. 32. *b*. of death is past
2 Sam. 2. 26. it will be *b*. in end
Prov. 14. 10. heart knows its own *b*.
Zech. 12. 10. in *b*. for first-born
Acts 8. 23. in gall of *b*. and bond of
Rom. 3. 14. mouth full of cursing and *b*.
Eph. 4. 31. let all *b*. be put away
Heb. 12. 15. root of *b*. springing up
BITTERN, Isa. 14. 23. & 34. 11.
BLACK, 1 Kings 18. 45. Matt. 5. 36.
Song 1. 5. I am *b*. but comely, 6.
Blackness of darkness, Heb. 12. 18. Jude 13.
BLAME. Gen. 43. 9. & 44. 32. 2 Cor. 8. 20. Eph. 1. 4.
Blamed, 2 Cor. 6. 3. Gal. 2. 11.
Blameless, Gen. 44. 10. Josh. 2. 17. Judg. 15. 3. Matt. 12. 5. Phil. 3. 6. 1 Tim. 5. 7.
Luke 1. 6. in all the ordinances of the Lord *b*.
1 Cor. 1. 8. be *b*. in the day of our Lord
Phil. 2. 15. *b*. harmless, the sons of God
1 Thes. 5. 23. be preserved *b*.
1 Tim. 3. 2. bishop must be *b*. Tit. 1. 6, 7.
10. office of deacon found *b*.
2 Pet. 3. 14. without spot and *b*.
BLASPHEME, revile God, &c.
Ps. 74. 10. enemy *b*. thy name
Mark 3. 29. *b*. against Holy Ghost not forgiven
Acts 26. 11. compelled them to *b*.
1 Tim. 1. 20. may learn not to *b*.
James 2. 7. do they not *b*. that name
Lev. 24. 11. *blasphemed* the name of the Lord
2 Kings 19. 6. servants *b*. me, Isa. 37. 6.
Ps. 74. 18. foolish people have *b*.
Isa. 52. 5. my name continually is *b*.
Rom. 2. 24. the name of God is *b*. through you
1 Tim. 6. 1. name of God and his doctrine be not *b*.
Tit. 2. 5. word of God be not *b*.
Rev. 16. 9, 11, 21. *b*. the God of heaven
Lev. 24. 16. *blasphemeth* put to death
Ps. 44. 16. the voice of him that *b*.
Matt. 9. 3. said this man *b*.
Luke 12. 10. to him that *b*. agai nst the Holy Ghost
Blasphemer, 1 Tim. 1. 13. & 2 Tim. 3. 2.
Blasphemy, 2 Kings 19. 3. Isa. 37. 3. Matt. 12. 31. Mark 7. 22. Col. 3. 8. Rev. 2. 9.
BLAST, Ex. 15. 8. 2 Sam. 22. 16. 2 Kings 19. 7. Job 4. 9. Isa. 25. 4.
Blasting Deut. 28. 22, 1 Kings 8. 37.
BLEMISH, without Ex. 12. 5. & 29. 1. Lev. 1. 3, 10. & 4. 23.
Dan. 1. 4. children and no *b*.
Eph. 5. 27. church holy, and without *b*.
1 Pet. 1. 19. as a lamb without *b*.
BLESS them that *b*. thee. Gen. 12. 3.
Gen. 22. 17. in blessing I will *b*. thee
32. 26. not let thee go except thou *b*. me
Ex. 23. 25. *b*. thy bread and water
Num. 6. 24. Lord *b*. and keep thee
1 Chron. 4. 10. O that thou *b*. me indeed
Ps. 5. 12. wilt *b*. the righteous
28. 9. *b*. thine inheritance and feed
29. 11. will *b*. his people with peace
67. 1. be merciful to us and *b*. us
115. 13. he will *b*. them that fear
132. 15. I will abundantly *b*. her provision
Matt. 5. 44 *b*. them that curse you
Rom. 12. 14. *b*. them that persecute you
Acts 3. 26. sent him to *b*. you in turning many
1 Cor. 4. 12. being reviled we *b*.
Bless the Lord, Deut. 8. 10. Judges 5. 9. Ps. 16. 7. & 34. 1. & 103. 1, 21, 22. & 104. 1, 35. & 26. 12.
Bless thee, Ps. 63. 4. & 145. 2, 10.
Gen. 1 22. God *blessed* them and
2. 8. God *b*. the seventh day
Ex. 20. 11. the Lord *b*. the sabbath
Ps. 33. 12, 13. *b*. whose God is the Lord
Prov. 10. 7. memory of the just is *b*.
Matt. 13. 16. *b*. are eyes, they see, Luke 10. 23.
24. 46. *b*. is that servant when his
43. Lord cometh, Luke 12. 37, 38.
Mark 10. 16. took them in his arms and *b*. them
Luke 1. 28, 42. *b*. art thou among women
48. all generations shall call me *b*.
23. 29. *b*. are the barren and the wombs
Acts 20. 35. more *b*. to give than to receive
Rom. 1. 25. Creator *b*. for ever, 9. 5.
2 Cor. 11. 31. Eph. 1. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 3.
1 Tim. 1. 11. glorious gospel of *b*. God
6. 15. *b*. and only potentate, John 12. 13.
Ps. 119. 1. *b*. are the undefiled in the
84. 4. *b*. *are they* that dwell in thy
106. 3. *b*.—that keep judgment
Prov. 8. 32. *a*.—that keep my ways
Isa. 30. 18. *b*.—that wait for him
Matt. 5. 3—11. *b*. — the poor in spirit — mourn — meek — hunger and thirst — merciful — pure in heart—peacemakers, persecuted —when men revile you, Luke 6. 21, 22.
Luke 11. 28. *b*.—that hear the word and do it
John 20. 29. *b*.—that have not seen, and yet have believed
Rom. 4. 7. *b*.—whose iniquities are forgiven
Rev. 19. 9. *b*.—called to the marriage supper
22. 14. *b*.—that do his commandments
Num. 24. 9. *b*. is *he* that blesseth
Ps. 32. 1. *b*.—whose transgression is forgiven
41. 1. *b*.—that considereth the poor
Dan. 12. 12. *b*.—that waiteth and cometh
Matt. 11. 6. *b*.—who shall not be offended
21. 9. *b*.—cometh in the name of the Lord, 23. 39. Mark 11. 19. Luke 13. 35.
Rev. 1. 3. *b*. — that readeth this prophecy
16. . 15. *b*. — that watcheth and keepeth
20. 6. *b*. — that hath part in the first resurrection
22. 7. *b*.—that keepeth the sayings of this book
Ps. 1. 1. *b*. *is the man* that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly
32. 2. *b*.—to whom the Lord imputeth
34. 8. *b*.—that trusteth in him, 84. 12.
40. 4. *b*.—that maketh the Lord his
65. 4. *b*.—whom thou choosest
84. 5. *b*.—whose strength is in thee
94. 12. *b*.—whom thou chastenest, O Lord
112. 1. *b*.—that feareth the Lord
Prov. 8. 34. *b*.—that heareth me watching
Isa. 56. 2. *b*.—that doeth this, and son
Jer. 17. 7. *b*.—that trusteth in Lord
James 1. 12. *b*.—that endureth temptation
Ps. 49. 18. he *blesseth* his soul
Blessedness, Rom. 4. 6, 9. Gal. 4. 15.
Gen. 12. 2. thou shalt be a *blessing*
27. 36. he hath taken away my *b*.
28. 4. give thee *b*. of Abraham
Deut. 11. 26. set before you a *b*. and a curse, 30. 19. James 3. 9, 10.
23. 5. turned curse into *b*. Neh. 13. 2.
Neh. 9. 5. exalted above all *b*.
Job 29. 13. *b*. of him ready to perish
Ps. 3. 8. thy *b*. is upon thy people
109. 17. delighted not in *b*.
129. 8. the *b*. of Lord be upon you
Prov. 10. 22. the *b*. of the Lord it maketh rich
Isa. 65. 8. destroy it not for a *b*. is in it
Joel 2. 14. leaveth a *b*. behind him
1 Cor. 10. 16. the cup of *b*. which we
Gal. 3. 14. *b*. of Abraham might come
Blessings, Gen. 49. 25, 26. Josh. 8. 34. Ps. 21. 3. Prov. 10. 6. & 28. 20. Mal. 2. 2. Eph. 1. 3.
BLIND, Ex. 4. 11. Lev. 21. 18.
Job 29. 15. I was eyes to the *b*.
Ps. 146. 8. openeth the eyes of the *b*.
Isa. 42. 7. to open the *b*. eyes, 18.
19. who is *b*. but my servant?
43. 8. bring the *b*. people that have eyes
56. 10. his watchmen are *b*.
Matt. 11. 5. the *b*. receive sight, Luke 7. 21.
23. 16. wo to you *b*. guides, 24.
Luke 4. 18. recovery of sight to *b*
2 Pet. 1. 9. he that lacketh these things is *b*.
Rev. 3. 17. thou art *b*. and naked
John 12. 40. *blinded* their eyes
Rom. 11. 7. the rest were *b*.
2 Cor. 3 14. their minds were *b*.
4. 4. the God of this world hath *b*. the minds
1 John 2. 11. darkness hath *b*. his eyes
BLOOD of grapes, Gen. 49. 11.
Job. 16. 18. cover thou not my *b*. let
Ps. 9. 12. maketh inquisition for *b*.
72. 14. precious their *b*. be in his sight
Isa. 26. 21. the earth shall disclose her *b*.
Ezek. 3. 18. his *b*. will I require
9. 9. the land is full of *b*.
16. 6. polluted in thine own *b*.
Hos. 4. 2. they break out and *b*. touch
Mic. 3. 10. they build up Zion with *b*.
Matt. 26. 28. *b*. of New Testament
Mark 14. 24. Luke 22. 20. 1 Cor. 11. 25.
27. 8. field of *b*. Acts 1. 19.
25. his *b*. be on us and on our children
Luke 13. 1. whose *b*. Pilate had mingled
22. 44. as it were great drops of *b*.
John 1. 13, born not of *b*. nor of flesh
6. 54, 56. whoso drinketh my *b*. hath life
55. my *b*. is drink indeed
19. 34. out of his side came *b* and water
Acts 17. 26. made of one *b*. all nations
18. 6. your *b*. be upon your own heads
20. 26. I am pure from the *b*. of all men
28. he hath purchased with his own *b*.
Rom. 3. 25. through faith in his *b*.
5. 9. *b* being justified by his *b*.
1 Cor. 11. 27. guilty of body and *b*. of Christ
Col. 1. 20. made peace through the *b*. of the cross
Eph. 1. 7. redemption through his *b*. even forgiveness of sins, Col. 1. 14.
Heb. 9. 20. this is the *b*. of the testament
22. without shedding of *b*. no
10. 19. into the holiest by the *b*. of Jesus
12. 4. ye have not yet resisted unto *b*.
24. *b*. of sprinkling that speaketh
1 Pet. 1. 2. sprinkling of the *b*. of Jesus
19. with precious *b*. of Christ
1 John 1. 7. his *b*. cleanseth from all sin
5. 6. came by water and *b*.
Rev. 1. 5. washed us in his own *b*.
6. 10. dost thou not avenge our *b*.
7. 14. made white in the *b*. of the Lamb
8. 7. hail and fire mingled with *b*.

12. 11. overcame by the *b.* of the Lamb
16. 6. shed *b.*—given them *b.* to drink
17. 6. drunken with the *b.* of saints
Blood-guiltiness, Ps. 51. 14.
Bloody, Ex. 4. 25, 26. Ps. 5. 6. & 55. 23.
BLOSSOM, man's rod shall, Num. 17. 5.
Isa. 5. 24. their *b.* shall go up as dust
27. 6. Israel shall *b.* and bud
35. 1. the desert shall *b.* as the rose
2. it shall *b.* abundantly and rejoice
Hab. 3. 17. the fig-tree shall not *b.*
Ezek 7. 10. rod hath *blossomed* pride
BLOT, Job 31. 7. Prov. 9. 7.
Ex. 32. 32, 33. *b.* me out of thy book, Num. 5. 23. Ps. 69. 28. Rev. 3. 5.
Blot out their *name* or remembrance, Deut. 9. 14. & 25. 19. & 29. 20. 2 Kings 14. 27. Ps. 109. 13.
Blot out sin, transgression, iniquity, Neh. 4. 5. Ps. 51. 1, 9. & 109. 14.
Isa. 43. 25. & 44. 22. Jer. 18. 23. Acts 3. 19.
Col. 2. 14. *blotting* out the handwriting
BLOW on my garden, Song 4. 16.
Hag. 1. 9. I did *b.* upon it
John 3. 8. wind *bloweth* where it listeth
BLUSH to lift up my face, Ezra 9. 6.
Jer. 6. 15. neither could they *b.* 8. 12.
BOAST, Ps. 10. 3. & 34. 2. & 49. 6. & 52. 1. Prov. 20. 14. & 25. 14. Jas. 3. 5.
1 Kings 20. 11. *b.* as he that puts it off
Ps. 44. 8. in God we *b.* all the day
Prov. 27. 1. *b.* not of to-morrow
Rom. 11. 18. *b.* not against the branches, but if thou *b.* thou bearest
Eph. 2. 9. not of works lest any man should *b.*
Boasting, Acts 5. 36. Rom. 3. 27.
Jas. 4. 16. now ye rejoice in your *b.*
Rom. 1. 30. proud *boasters*, 2 Tim. 3. 2.
BODY of heaven, Ex. 24. 10.
Job. 19. 26. though worms destroy this *b.*
Matt. 6. 22. *b.* full of light, Luke 11. 34.
10. 28. them that kill the *b.* Luke 12. 4.
Matt. 26. 26. this is my *b.* 1 Cor. 11. 24.
Rom. 6. 6. that the *b.* of sin be destroyed
7. 4. dead to the law by the *b.* of Christ
24. deliver me from the *b.* of this death
8. 10. *b.* is dead because of sin
13. do mortify deeds of the *b.*
23. the redemption of our *b.*
1 Cor. 6. 13. *b.* is not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the *b.*
18. every sin a man doeth is without the *b.*
19. your *b.* is the temple of the Holy Ghost
7. 4. wife hath not power of her own *b.*
9. 27. I keep under my *b.* and bring
10. 16. communion of *b.* of Christ
11. 27. guilty of *b.* and blood of the
29. not discerning the Lord's *b.*
12. 14. the *b.* is not one member
27. ye are the *b.* of Christ
15. 35. with what *b.* do they come?
44. sown a natural *b.* raised a spiritual *b.*
2 Cor. 5. 8. to be absent from the *b.*
Eph. 3. 6. fellow heirs of the same *b.*
4. 12. for edifying the *b.* of Christ
5. 23. he is the Saviour of the *b.*
Phil. 3. 21. who shall change our vile *b.*
Col. 1. 18. he is the head of the *b.* the church
2. 11. putting off the *b.* of sins of flesh
17. shadow—but the *b.* is of Christ
23. neglecting of the *b.*
1 Thes. 5. 23. spirit, soul, and *b.* be preserved
Heb. 10. 5. a *b.* hast thou prepared
James 3. 6. able to bridle the whole *b.*
Jude 9. disputed about the *b.* of Moses
John 2. 21. his own *b.* 1 Cor. 6. 18. 1 Pet. 2. 24.

1 Cor. 5. 3. in the *b.* 2 Cor. 5. 6, 10. & 12. 2. Phil. 1. 20. Heb. 13. 3.
Deut. 28. 11, 18, 53. fruit of the *b.* 30. 9. Ps. 132. 11. Mic. 6. 7.
Rom. 8. 11. quicken your mortal *bodies*
12. 1. present your *b.* a living sacrifice
1 Cor. 6. 15. your *b.* are members of Christ
Eph. 5. 28. husbands love your wives as your own *b.*
Heb. 10. 22. *b.* washed with pure water
Luke 3. 22. Holy Ghost descended in a *bodily* shape
2 Cor. 10. 10. his *b.* presence is weak
Col. 2. 9. dwelleth the fullness of the godhead *b.*
1 Tim. 4. 8. *b.* exercise profiteth little
BOLD as a lion, Prov. 28. 1.
2 Cor. 10. 1. being absent am *b.* toward
11. 21. if any is *b.* I am *b.* also
Phil. 1. 14. are much more *b.* to speak
Mark 15. 43. went *boldly* unto Pilate
Eph. 6. 19. open my mouth *b.* 20. speak *b.*
Heb. 4. 16. come *b.* to the throne of grace
2 Cor. 7. 4. great is my *boldness* of speech
Eph. 3. 12. in whom we have *b.* and access
Heb. 10. 19. *b.* to enter into the holiest
1 John 4. 17. *b.* in the day of judgment
BOND of the covenant, Ezek 20. 37.
Acts 8. 23. in gall and *b.* of iniquity
Eph. 4. 3. unity of the spirit in the *b.* of peace
1 Cor. 12. 13. *bond and free*, Gal. 3. 28. Eph. 6. 8. Col. 3. 11. Rev. 6. 15. & 13. 16. & 19. 18.
Ps. 116. 16. has loosed my *bonds*
Job. 12. 18. he looseth *b.* of kings
Acts 20. 23. *b.* and afflictions abide me
23. 29. worthy of death or of *b.*
26. 29. such as I am except these *b.*
Eph. 6. 20. I am an ambassador in *b.*
Phil. 1. 16. to add affliction to my *b.*
Col. 4. 18. remember my *b.*
2 Tim. 2. 9. suffer trouble even unto *b.*
Philem. 10. whom I have begotten in my *b.*
Heb. 10. 34. compassion in my *b.*
11. 36. trial of *b.* and imprisonments
13. 3. remember them that are in *b.*
Ex. 13. 3. house of *bondage*, 20. 2.
1. 14. lives bitter with hard *b.*
2. 23. sighed by reason of the *b.*
Rom. 8. 15. received again the spirit of *b.*
1 Cor. 7. 15. brother or sister is not in *b.*
Gal. 4. 24. Sinai which gendereth to *b.*
5. 1. entangled with the yoke of *b.*
Bond woman, Gen. 21. 10. Gal. 4. 23. 30.
BONE of my bone, and flesh of my flesh, Gen. 2. 23. & 29. 14. Judg. 9. 2. 2 Sam. 5. 1. & 19. 13. 1 Chron. 11. 11.
Ex. 12. 46. not break a *b.* of it
John 19. 36. *b.* of him shall not be broken
Job 10. 11. fenced me with *bones* and sinews
Ps. 51. 8. *b.* thou hast broken may rejoice
Eccl. 11. 5. how the *b.* grow in the
Matt. 23. 27. full of dead men's *b.*
His bones, Ps. 34. 20. Eph. 5. 30. Job 20. 11. Ezek. 32. 27. Prov. 12. 4.
Ps. 6. 2. *my bones* are vexed
22. 14. all—are out of joint
31. 10.—are consumed
32. 3.—waxed old through my roaring
35. 10. all—shall say, Lord who is like
38. 3. there is no rest—
102. 3.—are burnt as an hearth
5.—cleave to my skin
BOOK, Gen. 5. 1. Esther 6. 1.
Ex. 32. 32. blot me out of thy *b.*
Job 19. 23. O that they were printed in a *b.*
31. 35. mine adversary had written a *b.*
Ps. 40. 7. in the volume of the *b.* Heb. 10. 7.
56. 8. my tears, are they not in thy *b.*
139. 16. in thy *b.* all my members are written
Book of life, Phil. 4. 3. Rev. 3. 5. & 13. 8. & 17. 8. & 20. 12, 15. & 21. 27. and 22. 19.
Books, Eccl. 12. 12. Dan. 7. 10. & 9. 2. John 21. 25. 2 Tim. 4. 13. Rev. 20. 12.
BOOTHS, Lev. 23, 42, 43. Neh. 8. 14.
BORDER of his garment, Mark 6. 56.
BORN to trouble, man is, Job 5. 7.
Job 14. 1. *b.* of a woman, 15. 14. & 25. 4. Matt. 11. 11. Luke 7. 28.
Ps. 58. 3. the wicked go astray as as soon as they are *b.*
87. 4. this man was *b.* there, 6.
5. this and that man was *b.* in her
Prov. 17. 17. a brother is *b.* for adversity
Eccl. 3. 2. a time to be *b.* and a time to die
Isa. 9. 6. unto us a child is *b.* a son is
66. 8. shall a nation be *b.* at once
Jer. 15. 10. *borne* me a man of strife
Matt. 11. 11. among them that are *b.* of women
26. 24. better if he had not been *b.*
John 3. 4. can a man be *b.* when he is old
5. *b.* of water and of the Spirit
6. *b.* of flesh is flesh; *b.* of Spirit is
Rom. 9. 11. children being not yet *b.*
1 Cor. 15. 8. one *b.* out of due time
Gal. 4. 23. *b.* after the flesh, 29.
1 Pet. 2. 2. as new *b.* babes desire sincere milk of
John 3. 3, 5, 7. *b.* again
John 1. 13. *born of God*, 1 John 3. 9. & 4. 7. & 5. 1, 4, 18.
BORROW, Deut. 15. 6. & 28. 12.
Ex. 22. 14. *b.* aught of his neighbour, 3. 22. & 11. 2. & 12. 35.
Matt. 5. 42. would *b.* of thee turn not
Ps. 37. 21. the wicked *borroweth* and payeth not
Prov. 22. 7. *borrower* is servant to the lender
Isa. 24. 2. as with the lender so with *b.*
BOSOM, Gen. 16. 5. Ex. 4. 6.
Num. 11. 12. carry them in *b.* as a
Deut. 13. 6. wife of thy *b.* 28. 54, 56.
Ps. 35. 13. prayer returned into my own *b.*
74. 11. pluck thy hand out of thy *b.*
Prov. 5. 20. why embrace the *b.* of a
6. 27. take fire in his *b.* and not be burnt
17. 23. gift out of *b.* to pervert, 21. 14.
19. 24. hideth his hands in his *b.* 26. 15.
Eccl. 7. 9. anger resteth in the *b.* of fools
Isa. 40. 11. carry them in his *b.*
65. 6, 7. recompense into their *b.* Ps. 79. 12. Jer. 32. 18.
Mic. 7. 5. her that lieth in thy *b.*
Luke 6. 38. shall men give unto your *b.*
16. 22. carried into Abraham's *b.* 23.
John 1. 18. who is in the *b.* of the Father. 13. 23. leaning on Jesus's *b.*
BOTH, Gen. 2. 25. & 3. 7. & 19. 36.
Zech. 6. 13. counsel of peace between *b.*
Eph. 2. 14. our peace made *b.* one
16. that might reconcile *b.* to God
18. we *b.* have access by one spirit
BOTTLE, Gen. 21. 14, 15, 19.
Ps. 56. 8. put my tears into thy *b.*
119. 83. I am like a *b.* in the smoke
Jer. 13. 12. every *b.* filled with wine
Job 38. 37. who can stay *bottles* of heaven
Matt. 9. 17. new wine into old *b.*
Mark 2. 22. new wine into new *b.* Matt. 9. 17.
BOUGHT, Gen. 17. 12, 13. & 33. 19.
Deut. 32. 6. he thy father that *b.* thee
Matt. 13. 46. sold all and *b.* it
1 Cor. 6. 20. *b.* with a price, 7. 23.
2 Pet. 2. 1. denying the Lord that *b.* them
BOUND Isaac, Gen. 22. 9.
Job 36. 8. if they be *b.* in fetters
Ps. 107. 10. being *b.* in affliction
Prov. 22. 15. foolishness *b.* in heart
Isa. 61. 1. opening the prison to them that are *b.*
Matt. 16. 19. whatsoever ye bind on earth shall be *b.* in heaven, 18. 18.
Acts 20. 22. I go *b.* in the spirit
21. 13. ready not to be *b.* only, but
Rom. 7. 2. wife is *b.* to her husband, 1 Cor. 7. 39.
1 Cor. 7. 27. art thou *b.* to a wife, seek not
2 Tim. 2. 9. the word of God is not *b.*
Heb. 13. 3. in bonds as *b.* with them
Isa. 1. 6. closed nor *bound up*
Ezek. 30. 21. not—to be healed
34. 4. neither have ye *b.* the broken
Hos. 13. 12. iniquity of Ephraim is—
BOUNTY, 1 Kings 10. 13. 2 Cor. 9. 5.
Prov. 22. 9. *bountiful* eye be blessed
Ps. 13. 6. dealt *bountifully* with me, 116. 7. & 119. 17. & 142. 7.
2 Cor. 9. 6. he that sows *b.* shall reap *b.*
BOW in the clouds, Gen. 9. 13, 14, 16.
Gen. 49. 24. his *b.* abode in strength
Josh. 24. 12. not with sword nor *b.*
2 Sam. 1. 18. teach children use of *b.*
Ps. 7. 12. he hath bent his *b.* and made
11. 2. lo, wicked bend their *b.*
44. 6. I will not trust in my *b.*
78. 57. turned aside like a deceitful *b.*
Jer. 9. 3. bend tongue like a *b.* for lies
Lam. 2. 4. bent his *b.* like an enemy
Lam. 3. 12. bent his *b.* and set me as a
Hos. 1. 5. break the *b.* of Israel
17. I will not save them by *b.*
7. 16. turned like a deceitful *b.*
1 Sam. 2. 4. Ps. 37. 15. *bows*, & 64. 3. & 78. 9. Jer. 51. 56.
Bow down thine ear, 2 Kings 19. 16.
Ps. 3. 2. & 86. 1 Prov. 22. 17.
Job 31. 10. let others—upon her
Ps. 95. 6. let us—and worship
Gen. 23. 12. Abraham *bowed down* himself before the people, 27. 29.
Judg. 7. 5, 6.—on their knees to drink
Ps. 38. 6. I am—greatly, I go mourning all the day long
44. 25. soul is—to the dust, 57. 6.
145. 14. raiseth up all that be—146. 2.
Isa. 2. 11. haughtiness of men—17.
BOWELS did yearn, Gen. 43. 30. 1 Kings 3. 26. 2 Chron. 21. 15, 18.
Ps. 71. 6. took me out of my mother's *b.*
Isa. 63. 15. where is the sounding of thy *b.*
Jer. 4. 19. my *b.* my *b.* I am pained
31. 20. my *b.* are troubled for him
Lam. 1. 20. & 2. 11. Song 5. 4.
Acts 1. 18. all his *b.* gushed out
2 Cor. 6. 12. straightened in your *b.*
Phil. 1. 8. I long after you in the *b.* of Christ
2. 1. if any comfort, if any *b.* and
Col. 3. 12. put on *b.* of mercies
Phil. 7. *b.* of the saints are refreshed
20. refresh my *b.* in the Lord
1 John 3. 17. shutteth up *b.* of compassion
BOWL, Num. 7. 85. Eccl. 12. 6. Zech. 4. 2, 3. & 9. 15. & 14. 20.
BRAKE the tables, Ex. 32. 19. & 34. 1. Deut. 9. 17. & 10. 2.
Judg. 16. 12. Samson *b.* the new ropes
1 Sam. 4. 18. Eli *b.* his neck and died
1 Kings 19. 11. wind *b.* in pieces the rocks
2 Kings 11. 18. *b.* Baal's image, 10. 27.
18. 4. *b.* the images and brazen serpent
23. 14. *b.* in pieces the images, 2 Chron. 31. 1.
Job 29. 17. *b.* the jaws of the wicked
Ps. 76. 3. *b.* the arrows of the bow
105. 16. *b.* the whole staff of bread
107. 14. *b.* their bands in sunder
Jer. 31. 32. my covenant they *b.* Ezek. 17. 16.
Dan. 2. 1. his sleep *b.* from him
34. stone *b.* them to pieces, 45.
6. 24. *b.* all their bones to pieces
Matt. 14. 19. blessed, and *b.* and gave, 15. 36. & 26. 26. Mark 6. 41. & 8. 6. & 14. 22. Luke 9. 16. & 22. 19. & 24. 30. 1 Cor. 11. 24.
Mark 14. 3. *b.* box and poured the
Brake down images—altars of Baal, 2 Kings 10. 27. & 11. 18. 2 Chron. 14. 3. & 23. 17. & 34. 4.—wall of Jerusalem, 2 Kings 14. 13. & 25. 10. 2 Chron. 25. 23. & 36. 19. Jer. 39. 8. & 52. 14.—houses of Sodomites—high places—altars—altar of Bethel, 2 Kings 23. 7, 8, 12, 15.
BRAMBLE, Judg. 9. 14. Luke 6. 44.
BRANCH, with clusters of grapes, Num. 13. 23. Isa. 17. 9. & 18. 5.
Job 15. 32. his *b.* shall not be green
18. 16. his *b.* shall not be cut off
Ps. 80. 15. *b.* thou madest strong for
Prov. 11. 28. the righteous flourish as a *b.*
Isa. 4. 2. *b.* of the Lord be beautiful
9. 14. cut off *b.* and root, 19. 15.
11. 1. *b.* shall grow out of his roots
14. 19. cast out like an abominable *b.*
25. 5. *b.* of terrible ones be brought low
60. 21. *b.* of my planting, 61. 3.
Jer. 23. 5. unto David a righteous *b.*
33. 15. cause *b.* of righteous to grow
Ezek. 8. 17. they put *b.* to their nose
Zech. 3. 8. bring forth my servant *b.*
6. 12. behold man whose name is *b.*
Mal. 4. 1. leave neither root nor *b.*
Matt. 24. 32. when his *b.* is yet tender
John 15. 2. every *b.* in me that bear not
4. *b.* cannot bear fruit of itself
6. cast forth as *b.* and is withered
Lev. 23. 40. take *branches* of palm trees, Neh. 8. 15. John 12. 13.
Job 15. 30. flame shall dry up his *b.*
Ps. 80. 11. sent her *b.* unto the river
104. 12. fowls sing among the *b.*
Isa. 16. 8. her *b.* are stretched out
17. 6. four or five in outmost fruitful *b.*
18. 5. shall take and cut down *b.* 27. 10.
Jer. 11. 16. the *b.* of it are broken,
Ezek. 17. 6, 7. and 19. 10, 14.
Dan. 4. 14. hew down tree, cut off *b.*
Hos. 14. 6. his *b.* shall spread as olive
Zech. 4. 12. what be these two olive *b.*
John 15. 5. I am the vine, ye are the *b.*
Rom. 11. 6. if root be holy, so are *b.*
17. if some of the *b.* be broken off
18. boast not against the *b.*
21. God spared not natural *b.* 24.
BRAND, Judges 15. 5. Zech. 3. 2.
BRASS, Gen. 4. 22. Dan. 5. 4.
Num. 21. 9. made serpent of *b.* beheld
Deut. 8. 9. out of whose hills mayest dig *b.*
28. 23. heaven over thy head shall be *b.*
Job 6. 12. is my strength of *b.*—flesh *b.*
41. 27. he esteemeth *b.* as rotten wood
107. 16. broken the gates of *b.*
Isa. 48. 4. thy neck iron, and brow *b.*
60. 17. for wood I will bring *b.*
Dan. 2. 32. belly and thighs of *b.*
Zech. 6. 1. were mountains of *b.*
1 Cor. 13. 1. become as sounding *b.*
Rev. 1. 15. feet like fine *b.* 2. 18.
Brazen, Num. 16. 39. 2 Kings 18. 4. & 25. 13. 2 Chron. 6. 13. Jer. 1. 18. & 15. 20. & 52. 20. Mark 7. 4.
BRAWLER, 1 Tim. 3. 3. Tit. 3. 2.
Prov. 21. 9. & 25. 24. *brawling* woman
BRAY, Job 6. 5. Prov. 27. 22.
BREACH be upon thee, Gen. 38. 29.
Num. 14. 34. know my *b.* of promise
Judg. 21. 15. Lord made *b.* in tribes
2 Sam. 6. 8. Lord made *b.* on Uzza, 1 Chron. 13. 11. & 15. 13.
Job 16. 14. breaketh me with *b.* upon *b.*
Ps. 106. 23. Moses stood in the *b.*
Isa. 30. 13. this iniquity shall be as *b.*
26. the Lord bindeth up *b.* of his
58. 12. the repairer of the *b.*
Lam. 2. 13. thy *b.* is great like sea
Ps. 60. 2. heal *breaches* thereof
BREAD shall be fat, Gen. 49. 20.
Ex. 16. 4. I will rain *b.* from heaven
23. 25. he will bless thy *b.* and water
Lev. 21. 6. *b.* of their God they offer
Num. 14. 9. they are *b.* for us
21. 5. soul loatheth this light *b.*
Deut. 8. 3. not live by *b.* only Matt. 4. 4.
Ruth 1. 6. visited his people giving *b.*

1 Sam. 2. 5. hired themselves for *b.*
25. 11. take my *b.* and my water
Kings 18. 4. fed them with *b.* and water
Neh. 5. 14. not eaten *b.* of governor 18.
9. 15. gavest them *b.* from heaven
Ps. 37. 25. nor his seed begging *b.*
78. 20. can he give *b.* also
80. 5. feedest them with *b.* of tears
102. 9. I have eaten ashes like *b.*
104. 15. *b.* which strengtheneth man's
132. 15. satisfy her poor with *b.*
Prov. 9. 17. *b.* eaten in secret is pleasant
20. 17. *b.* of deceit is sweet
22. 9. giveth of his *b.* to the poor
31. 27. she eateth not *b.* of idleness
Eccl. 9. 11. nor yet *b.* to the wise
11. 1. cast thy *b.* upon the waters
Isa. 3. 1. whole stay of *b.* 7.
30. 20. Lord give you *b.* of adversity
33. 16. *b.* shall be given him
55. 2. spend money for that is not *b.*
10. give seed to sower, *b.* to eater
58. 7. deal thy *b.* to the hungry
Lam. 4. 4. the young children ask *b.*
Ezek. 18. 7. hath given *b.* to hungry
Hos. 2. 5. give me my *b.* and water
9. 4. sacrifices be as *b.* of mourners
Amos 4. 6. want of *b.* in all your places
Mal. 1. 7. ye offer polluted *b.* on mine
Matt. 4. 3. these stones be made *b.*
4. not live by *b.* alone, Luke 4. 4.
6. 11. this day our daily *b.* Luke 11. 11.
7. 9. son ask *b.* will he give a stone
15. 26. meet to take the children's *b.*
16. 5. forgotten to take *b.* 11. 12.
26. 26. took *b.* and blessed it
Mark 8. 4. satisfy these men with *b.*
Luke 7. 33. neither eating *b.* nor drinking wine
15. 17. servants have *b.* enough
24. 35. known in breaking of *b.*
John 6. 32. Moses gave you not that *b.*
33. the *b.* of God is he that cometh
34. evermore give us this *b.*
35. I am *b.* of life, 48. true b. 32.
41. I am the *b.* which came down
50. this is the *b.* that cometh down
13. 18. he that eateth *b.* with me
Acts 2. 42. breaking *b.* and in prayer
46. breaking *b.* from house to house
20. 7. came together to break *b.*
27. 35. he took *b.* and gave thanks
1 Cor. 10. 16. *b.* we break is it not
17. we being many are one *b.* all partakers of that one *b.*
11. 23. night he was betrayed took *b.*
26. as often as ye eat this *b.* 27.
2 Cor. 9. 10. minister *b.* for your food
Deut. 16. 3. *bread of affliction*, 1 Kings 22. 27. 2 Chron. 18. 26. Isa. 30. 20.
Gen. 3. 19. *shall eat bread*, 28. 20. Ps. 14.
4. & 127. 2. Prov. 25. 21. Eccl. 9. 7. Mark 7. 5. Luke 14. 15. 1 Cor. 11. 26. 2. Thes. 3. 12.
1 Sam. 2. 36. *piece of bread*, Prov. 6. 26. & 28. 21. Jer. 37. 21. Ezek. 13. 19.
Lev. 26. 26. *break staff of bread*, Ps. 105. 16. Ezek. 4. 16. & 5. 16. & 14. 13.
Gen. 19. 3. *unleavened bread*, Ex. 12. 8, 15. & 18. 20. & 13. 6, 7. Mark 14. 12. Luke 22. 7. Acts 12. 3. & 20. 6. 1 Cor. 5. 8.
BREAK, Gen. 19. 9. Ex. 34. 13.
Judg. 7. 19. *b.* the pitchers that were
9. 53. and all to *b.* his skull
Ezra 9. 14. should we again *b.* thy commandments
Ps. 2. 3. let us *b.* their bands asunder
9. shall *b.* them with a rod of iron
10. 15. *b.* thou arm of the wicked
58. 6. *b.* their teeth in their mouth
89. 31. if they *b.* my statutes
34. my covenant will I not *b.* nor
141. 5. oil which shall not *b.* head
Song 2. 17. till the day *b.* and the shadows, 4. 6.
Isa. 42. 3. bruised reed not *b.* Matt. 12. 20.
58. 6. that ye *b.* every yoke
Jer. 14. 21. *b.* not covenant with us
15. 12. shall iron *b.* northern iron
33. 20. can *b.* my covenant of day
Ezek. 4. 16. *b.* the staff of bread, 5. 16. & 14. 13. Ps. 105. 16.
17. 15. shall he *b.* covenant and be delivered
Hos. 1. 5. *b.* the bow of Israel, 2. 18.
Zech. 11. 10. might *b.* my covenant
14. might *b.* the brotherhood
Matt. 5. 19. *b.* one of these least commandments
Acts 21. 13. mean ye to *b.* my heart
1 Cor. 10. 16. bread which we *b.*
Ex. 23. 24. *break down*, Deut. 7. 5. Ps. 74. 6. Eccl. 3. 3. Jer. 31. 28. & 45. 4. Hos. 10. 2.
Ex. 19. 22, 24. *break forth*, Isa. 55. 8. Jer. 1. 14. Gal. 4. 27.
Isa. 14. 7. *break forth into singing*, 44. 23. & 49. 13. & 54. 1. & 55. 12. & 52. 9.
Dan. 4. 27. *break off thy sins by righteousness*
Ex. 22. 6. *break out*, Isa. 35. 6. Hos. 4. 2. Amos 5. 6.
Job. 19. 2. *break in pieces*, 34. 24.
Ps. 72. 4. & 94. 5. Isa. 45. 2. Jer. 51. 20, 21, 22. Dan. 2. 40, 44. & 7. 23.
Ex. 19. 21, 24. *break through*, and gaze
Matt. 6. 19, 20. where thieves—and steal
Jer. 4. 3. *break up* your fallow ground, Hos. 10. 10.
Ps. 74. 13, 14. *breakest* heads of dragons
Gen. 32. 26. let me go, for the day *breaketh*
Job. 9. 17. he *b.* me with a tempest
16. 14. he *b.* me with breach upon breach
Ps. 29. 5. voice of the Lord *b.* the cedars
46. 9. *b.* the bow and cutteth spear
119. 20. my soul *b.* for the longing
Prov. 25. 15. a soft tongue *b.* the bone
Eccl. 10. 8. whoso *b.* a hedge, a serpent shalt bite them
Jer. 19. 11. as one *b.* a potter's vessel
23. 29. like a hammer that *b.* rocks
Hos. 13. 13. a place of *breaking* forth of children, 1 Chron. 14. 11.
Luke 24. 35. known of them in *b.* bread
Acts 2. 42. *b.* of bread, 46.
Rom. 2. 23. through *b.* the law dishonourest thou
BREASTS, Gen. 49. 25. Job 3. 12.
Job 21. 24. his *b.* are full of milk
Ps. 22. 9. I was upon my mother's *b.*
Prov. 5. 19. let her *b.* satisfy thee at all times
Song 1. 13. shall lie all night between my *b.*
4. 5. thy *b.* are like two roes, 7. 3.
7. 7. thy *b.* to clusters of grapes, 8.
8. 1. sucked the *b.* of my mother
8. a little sister, and she hath no *b.*
10. I am a wall and my *b.* like towers
Isa. 28. 9. weaned and drawn from *b.*
60. 16. suck the *b.* of kings, 49. 23.
66. 11. satisfied with *b.* of her consolation
Ezek. 16. 7. thy *b.* are fashioned
23. 3. there were their *b.* pressed
8. bruised the *b.* of her virginity
Hos. 2. 2. adulteries from between her *b.*
9. 14. give miscarrying womb and dry *b.*
Joel 2. 16. gather those that suck *b.*
Luke 23. 48. smote *b.* and returned
Rev. 15. 6. their *b.* girded with golden
Ex. 28. 4. *breast-plate*, Rev. 9. 9, 17.
Isa. 59. 17. put on righteousness as *b.*
Eph. 6. 14. *b.* of righteousness
1 Thes. 5. 8. *b.* of faith and love
BREATH of life, Gen. 2. 7. & 6. 17. & 7. 15, 22. Isa. 2. 22. Hab. 2. 19.
Job 12. 10. in whose hands is *b.* of all
17. 1. my *b.* is corrupt, my days are extinct
19. 17. my *b.* is strange to my wife
37. 10. by the *b.* of God frost is given
Ps. 33. 6. made by *b.* of his mouth
104. 29. thou takest away their *b.*
146. 4. his *b.* goeth forth, he returneth
150. 6. all that hath *b.* praise Lord
Eccl. 3. 19. they have all one *b.*
Isa. 2. 22. whose *b.* is in his nostrils
11. 4. with *b.* of his lips shall slay the wicked
42. 5. giveth *b.* unto the people
Lam. 4. 20. the *b.* of our nostrils
Dan. 5. 23. in whose hand thy *b.* is
Acts 17. 25. giveth life and *b.* and all
Ps. 27. 12. *breathe* out cruelty
Ezek. 37. 9. come *b.* upon these slain
John 20. 22. he *breathed* on them
Acts 9. 1. *breathing* out slaughter
BRETHREN, we be, Gen. 13. 8.
Gen. 49. 26. him that was separate from his *b.* Deut. 33. 16.
Deut. 17. 20. be not lifted up above *b.*
33. 9. neither did he acknowledge his *b.*
24. let him be acceptable to his *b.*
1 Chron. 4. 9. more honourable than his *b.*
5. 2. prevailed above his *b.*
Job. 6. 15. my *b.* have dealt deceitfully
19. 13. put my *b.* far from me
Ps. 22. 22. declare thy name unto my *b.*
69. 8. I am become a stranger to my *b.*
122. 8. for my *b.* and companions' sakes
133. 1. for *b.* to dwell together in unity
Hos. 13. 15. fruitful among his *b.*
Matt. 23. 8. all ye are *b.* Acts 7. 26.
12. 48. who are my *b.*
25. 40. the least of these my *b.*
28. 10. go tell my *b.* that they go
Mark 10. 29. left house of *b.* Luke 18. 29.
John 7. 5. neither did his *b.* believe in
20. 17. go to my *b.* and say, I ascend
Acts 11. 29. send relief to the *b.*
Rom. 8. 29. first born among many *b.*
9. 3. accursed from Christ for my *b.*
1 Cor. 6. 5. to judge between his *b.*
8. 12. sin against the *b.*
15. 6. seen of above 500 *b.* at once
Gal. 2. 4. false *b.* unawares brought in
1 Tim. 4. 6. put *b.* in remembrance
5. 1. entreat the younger as *b.*
Heb. 2. 11. not ashamed to call them *b.*
17. made like to his *b.*
1 Pet. 1. 22. unfeigned love of the *b.*
3. 8. love as *b.* be pitiful and courteous
1 John 3. 14. because we love the *b.*
16. to lay down our lives for the *b.*
3 John 10. neither doth he receive *b.*
Gen. 27. 29. *thy brethren*, 48. 22. & 49. 8. Deut. 15. 7. & 18. 15. 1 Sam. 17. 18. Matt. 12. 47. Mark 3. 32. Luke 8. 20. & 14. 12. & 22. 32.
Jer. 12. 6.—have dealt treacherously
Rev. 19. 10. I am of, 22. 9.
1 Kings 12. 24. *your brethren*, 2 Chron. 30. 7, 9. & 35. 6.
Neh. 4. 14. fight for—your sons and
Isa. 66. 5.—that hated you
Acts 3. 22. raise up of—prophet like unto me, 7. 37. Deut. 18. 15.
Matt. 5. 47. if you salute—only
BRIBES, 1 Sam. 3. 8. Amos 5. 12.
1 Sam. 12. 3. have I received any *b.*
Ps. 26. 10. right hand full of *b.*
Isa. 33. 15. hands from holding *b.*
Job 15. 34. tabernacles of *bribery*
BRICK, Gen. 11. 3. Ex. 1. 14. & 5. 7, 8, 14, 16, 18, 19. Isa. 65. 3. & 9. 10.
2 Sam. 12. 31. *brick-kiln*, Jer. 43. 9. Nah. 3. 14.
BRIDE, doth clothe with an ornament, Isa. 49. 18.
Isa. 61. 10. as a *b.* adorneth herself
Jer. 2. 32. can a *b.* forget her attire
Joel 2. 16. *b.* go out of her closet
John 3. 29. that hath *b.* is bridegroom
Rev. 21. 2. as a *b.* adorned for her husband
9. I will shew thee *b.* Lamb's wife
22. 17. spirit and *b.* say, come.
Matt. 9. 15. *bride-chamber*, Mark 2. 19. Luke 5. 34.
BRIDEGROOM, Joel 2. 16. John 2. 9.
Ps. 19. 5. as a *b.* coming out of his chamber
Isa. 61. 10. as a *b.* decketh himself
62. 5. as a *b.* rejoiceth over the bride
Jer. 7. 34. cease the voice of *b.* and bride, 16. 9. & 25. 10. & 33. 11. Rev. 18. 23.
Matt. 9. 15. as long as the *b.* is with them, Mark 2. 19, 20. Luke 5. 34.
Matt. 25. 1. went forth to meet *b.* 6.
BRIDLE for the ass, Prov. 26. 3.
Ps. 32. 9. mouth held with *b.*
39. I keep my mouth as with a *b.*
Isa. 37. 29. put my *b.* in thy lips, 30. 28.
2 Kings 19. 28. Rev. 14. 20.
Jas. 3. 2. able to *b.* the whole body
1. 26. *bridleth* not his tongue
BRIERS, Judges 8. 7, 16. Isa. 7. 23, 24, 25. & 32. 13. Heb. 6. 8. Mic. 7. 4.
Isa. 5. 6. come up *b.* and thorns
9. 18. wickedness, shall devour *b.* 10. 17.
27. 4. set *b.* against me in battle
55. 13. instead of *b.* shall come up myrtle
Ezek 2. 6. though *b.* and thorns be
28. 24. no more a pricking *b.* unto
BRIGHTNESS, 2 Sam. 22. 13. Ezek. 1. 4, 27, 28. & 8. 2. & 28. 7, 17.
Job 31. 26. beheld moon walking in *b.*
Isa. 62. 1. righteousness go forth as *b.*
Ezek. 10. 4. full of the *b.* of Lord's glory
Dan. 12. 3. wise shall shine as the *b.* of the firmament
Amos 5. 20. very dark and no *b.* in it
Hab. 3. 4. his *b.* was as the light
Acts 26. 13. a light above *b.* of sun
2 Thes. 2. 8. Lord destroy with *b.* of his coming
Heb. 1. 3. being the *b.* of his glory
BRIMSTONE, Gen. 19. 24. Deut. 29. 23. Job 18. 15. Ps. 11. 6. Isa. 30. 33. & 34. 9. Ezek. 38. 22. Luke 17. 29. Rev. 14. 10. & 19. 20. & 21. 8.
BRING a flood, Gen. 6. 17.
Josh. 23. 15. *b.* upon you all the evil
1 Kings 8. 32. to *b.* his way upon his head
Job. 14. 4. who can *b.* a clean thing
33. 30. to *b.* back his soul from pit
Ps. 60. 9. who *b.* me into strong city
68. 29. kings shall *b.* presents to thee, 72. 10. Isa. 60. 9. & 66. 20.
72. 3. mountains *b.* peace to people
94. 23. *b.* on them their own iniquity
Eccl. 11. 9. God will *b.* thee into judgment, 12. 14. Job 14. 4. & 30. 23.
Song 8. 2. *b.* thee to my mother's house
Isa. 1. 13. *b.* no more vain oblations
43. 5. I will *b.* thy seed from east
6. *b.* my sons from afar, 60. 9.
46. 13. I *b.* near my righteousness
66. 9. shall I *b.* to the birth and not cause
Hos. 2. 14. allure and *b.* her into the wilderness
Zeph. 3. 5. every morning *b.* his judgment
Luke 2. 10. I *b.* you good tidings
8. 14. *b.* no fruit to perfection
John 14. 26. *b.* all things to remembrance
Acts 5. 28. intend to *b.* this man's blood
1 Cor. 1. 28. *b.* to nought things that are
4. 5. *b.* to light the hidden things of darkness
1 Thes. 4. 14. God will *b.* with him
1 Pet. 3. 18. that he might *b.* us to God
Gen. 1. 11, 20, 24. *bring forth*, 3. 16.
Matt. 1. 21. Job 39. 1. Ex. 3. 10.
2 Kings 19. 3. there is not strength to—
Job 15. 35. conceive mischief and—vanity
Ps. 37. 6. he shall—thy righteousness
92. 14. still—fruit in old age
Prov. 27. 1. what a day may—
Isa. 41. 21.—your strong reasons
42. 1.—judgment to the Gentiles, 4.
59. 4. conceive mischief and—iniquity
66. 8. made to—in one day
Zeph. 2. 2. before the decree—
Mark 4. 20.—fruit some thirty fold
Luke 3. 8.—fruits worthy of repentance
8. 15.—fruit with patience
John 15. 2. that it may—more fruit
Ps. 1. 3. *bringeth forth* fruit in its season
Hos. 10. 1.—fruit to himself
Matt. 3. 10. *b.* not forth good fruit, 7. 19. & 12. 35. Luke 6. 43.
John 12. 24. if it die it—much fruit
James 1. 15.—sin—death
BROAD, Num. 16. 38, 39. Nah. 2. 4. Matt. 23. 5.
Job 36. 16. out of strait into *b.* place
Ps. 119. 96. thy commandment is exceeding *b.*
Isa. 33. 21. Lord a place of *b.* rivers
Matt. 7. 13. *b.* is way to destruction
BROKEN my covenant, Gen. 17. 14. Ps. 55. 20. Isa. 24. 5. & 33. 8. & 36. 6. Jer. 11. 10. & 33. 21. Ezek. 44. 7.
Ps. 34. 18. night to them of *b.* heart
44. 19. sore *b.* us in place of dragons
51. 8. bones which thou hast *b.* rejoice
17. *b.* spirit, *b.* and contrite heart
147. 3. healeth the *b.* in heart
Isa. 61. 1. to bind up the *b.* hearted
Jer. 2. 13. hewed out *b.* cisterns
5. 5. altogether *b.* the yoke
Dan. 2. 42. partly strong and partly *b.*
Hos. 5. 11. Ephraim is *b.* in judgment
Matt. 21. 44. shall fall on stone, shall be *b.*
John 10. 35. Scripture cannot be *b.*
BROOK, Num. 15. 23. Deut. 2. 13.
Ps. 110. 7. drink of the *b.* in the way
Job 20. 17. the *b.* of honey and butter
Isa. 19. 6. *b.* of defence shall be emptied
BROTHER, born for adversity, Prov. 17. 17.
Prov. 18. 19. a *b.* offended is harder to be won
24. is a friend that sticketh closer than a *b.*
27. 10. neighbor near than *b.* far off
Jer. 9. 4. trust not in any *b.* for every *b.*
Matt. 10. 21. *b.* shall deliver up *b.* to death, Mark 13. 12. Mic. 7. 2.
1 Cor. 5. 11. *b.* be a fornicator
6. 6. but *b.* goeth to law with *b.*
7. 15. *b.* or sister is not in bondage
8. 11. shall thy weak *b.* perish
2 Thes. 3. 15. admonish him as a *b.*
Jas. 1. 9. let *b.* of low degree rejoice
Ps. 35. 14. *my brother*, Song 8. 1. Matt. 12. 50. & 18. 21. 1 Cor. 8. 13.
Ps. 50. 20. *thy brother*, Matt. 5. 23, 24. & 18. 15. Rom. 14. 10, 15.
Gen. 45. 4. *your brother*, Rev. 1. 9.
Zech. 11. 14. *brotherhood*, 1 Pet. 2. 17.
Amos 1. 9. remember not *brotherly* covenant
Rom. 12. 10. kindly affectioned with *b.*
1 Thes. 4. 9. as touching *b.* love, ye
Heb. 13. 1. let *b.* love continue
2 Pet. 1. 7. to godliness *b.* kindness
BROUGHT me hitherto, 2 Sam. 7. 18.
Neh. 4. 15. God *b.* their counsel to nought
9. 33. thou art just in all that is *b.* on us
Ps. 45. 14. be *b.* unto the king in raiment
79. 8. we are *b.* very low
106. 43. *b.* low for their iniquities
107. 39. *b.* low through oppression
116. 6. I was *b.* low and he helped
Isa. 1. 2. nourished and *b.* up children
Matt. 10. 18. *b.* before governors, Mark 13. 9. Luke 12. 12.
1 Cor. 6. 12. not be *b.* under power
Gal. 2. 4. false brethren, unawares *b.* in
1 Tim. 6. 7. *b.* nothing into this world
Ps. 107. 12. *brought down*, Matt. 11. 23.
Deut. 33. 14. *brought forth*, Ps. 18. 19. & 90. 2. Isa. 66. 7. James 5. 18.
BRUISE thy head—his heel, Gen. 3. 15.
Isa. 53. 10. it pleased Lord to *b.* him
Rom. 16. 20. God of peace shall *b.* Satan
Isa. 42. 3. *bruised* reed not break, Matt. 12. 20.
53. 5. he was *b.* for our iniquities
Ezek. 23. 3, 21. *b.* breasts, *b.* teats
BRUIT, report, Jer. 10. 22. Nah. 3. 19.
BRUTISH man knows not, Ps. 92. 6.
Ps. 94. 8. understand, ye *b.* among people
Prov. 30. 2. I am more *b.* than any man
Jer. 10. 14. man is *b.* in his knowledge, 51. 17.
BUCKLER to all that trust, Ps. 18. 30.
Ps. 18. 2. my *b.* and horn of my salvation, 91. 4. his truth shall be thy *b.*
Prov. 2. 7. a *b.* to them that walk
BUFFETED, 2 Cor. 12. 7. Matt. 26. 67. 1 Cor. 4. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 20.
BUILD walls of Jerusalem, Ps. 51. 18.
Ps. 102. 16. Lord shall *b.* up Zion
127. 1. except the Lord *b.* the city
147. 2. Lord doth *b.* up Jerusalem
Eccl. 3. 3. a time to *b.* up
Mic. 3. 10. *b.* up Zion with blood
Acts 20. 32. able to *b.* you up
Job 22. 23. if thou return shalt be *built* up
Ps. 89. 2. mercy shall be *b.* up for ever
Matt. 7. 24. *b.* his house on a rock
Eph. 2. 20. ye are *b.* on foundation of
Col. 2. 7. rooted and *b.* up in him

Heb. 3. 4. he that *b*. all things is God
1 Pet. 2. 5. *b*. up a spiritual house
Heb. 11. 10. *builder* and maker is God
Ps. 118. 22. stone which the *b*. refused, Matt. 21. 42. Mark. 12. 10· Luke 20. 17. Acts 4. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 7.
2. Cor. 3. 10. *master builder*
Josh. 6. 26. cursed that *buildeth* this city
Prov. 14. 1. every wise woman *b*. her
Jer. 22. 13. wo to him that *b*. house
Amos 9. 6. *b*. his stories in heaven
Hab. 2. 12. *b*. a town with blood
1 Cor. 3. 10. another *b*. thereon
9. ye are God's *building*
2 Cor. 5. 1. we have a *b*. of God
Eph. 2. 21. all the *b*. fitly framed
Heb. 9. 11. tabernacles not of this *b*.
Jude 20. *b*. up yourselves in faith
BULLS compassed me. Ps. 22. 12.
Ps. 50. 13. will I eat the flesh of *b*.
68. 30. rebuke the multitude of *b*.
Heb. 9. 13. if blood of *b*. and goats
10. 4. blood of *b*. cannot take away sin
Ps. 69. 31. than *bullock* with horns
Jer. 31. 18. as a *b*. unaccustomed to the yoke
Ps. 51. 19. offer *b*. on thy altar
Isa. 1. 11. delight not in blood of *b*.
BULRUSHES, Ex. 2. 3. Isa. 18. 2. & 58. 5.
BULWARKS, Ps. 48. 13. Isa. 26. 1.
BUNDLE, Gen. 42. 35. Acts 28. 3.
1 Sam. 25. 29. bound in the *b*. of
Song 1. 13. *b*. of myrrh is my well beloved
Matt. 13. 30. bind tares in *bundles* to burn
BURDEN, 2 Kings 5. 17. & 8. 9.
Ex. 18. 22. shall bear the *b*. with thee, Num. 11. 17.
23. 5. ass lying under his *b*.
Deut. 1. 12. how can I bear your *b*.
2 Sam. 15. 33. thou shalt be a *b*. unto
19. 35. servant be yet *b*. to my lord
2 Kings 5. 17. two mules *b*. of earth
9. 25. Lord laid this *b*. on him
2 Chron. 35. 3. not be *b*. on shoulders
Neh. 13. 19. shall be on *b*. brought in on Sabbath day, Jer. 17. 21. & 22, 24, 27.
Job 7. 20. I am a *b*. to myself
Ps. 38. 4. a *b*. too heavy for me
55. 22. cast thy *b*. upon the Lord
81. 6. I removed his shoulder from *b*.
Eccl. 12. 5. grasshopper shall be a *b*.
Isa. 9. 4. broken the yoke of his *b*.
10. 27. *b*. taken from thy shoulder
30. 27. the *b*. thereof is heavy
Zeph. 3. 18. reproach of it was a *b*.
Zech. 12. 3. all that *b*. themselves with
Matt. 11. 30. my yoke is easy, my *b*. light
20. 12. borne the *b*. and heat of day
Acts 15. 28. no greater *b*. than necessary
2 Cor. 12. 16. I did not *b*. you
Gal. 6. 5. every man bear his own *b*.
Rev. 2. 24. put on you no other *b*.
Isa. 13. 1. *b*. threatening of heavy judgments, 14. 28. & 15. 1. & 17. 1. & 19. 1. & 21. 1, 11. & 22. 1. & 23. 1. Ezek. 12. 10. Nah. 1. 1 Hab. 1. 1. Zech. 9. 1. & 12. 1. Mal. 1. 1. *b*. of the word
2 Cor. 5. 4. we groan being *burdened*
8. 13. not others eased and you *b*.
Gen. 49. 14. *burdens*, Ex. 1. 11. & 2. 11. & 5. 4.
Isa. 58. 6. to undo the heavy *b*.
Lam. 2. 14. seen for thee false *b*.
Matt. 23. 4. bind heavy *b*. Luke 11. 46.
Gal. 6. 2. bear one another's *b*.
Zech. 12. 3. *burdensome*, 2 Cor. 11. 9. & 12. 13. 14. 1 Thes. 2. 6.
BURN upon altar, Ex. 29. 13, 18, 25. Lev. 1. 9, 15. & 2. 2. & 3. 5, 11, 16. & 5. 12. & 6. 15. & 9. 17.
Gen. 44. 18. let not thine anger *b*.
Deut. 32. 22. shall *b*. to lowest hell
Isa. 27. 4. go through them and *b*.
Mal. 4. 1. day cometh shall *b*. as an oven
Luke 3. 17. chaff he will *b*. with unquenchable fire
Luke 24. 32. did not our heart *b*. within
1 Cor. 7. 9. it is better to marry than *b*.
2 Cor. 11. 29. who is offended and I *b*. not
Rev. 17. 6. eat her flesh and *b*. her with fire
Ex. 3. 2. the bush *burned* with fire
Deut. 9. 15. and mount *b*. with fire
Ps. 39. 3. while I was musing fire *b*.
1 Cor. 3. 15. if any man's work shall be *b*.
13. 3. though I give my body to *b*.
Heb. 6. 8. whose end is to be *b*.
12. 18. not come to mount that *b*.
Ps. 49. 9. *burneth* the chariot in fire
83. 14. as fire *b*. the wood
97. 3. *b*. up his enemies around about
Isa. 9. 18. wickedness *b*. as the fire
Rev. 21. 8. lake which *b*. with fire
Gen. 15. 17. *burning* lamp that passed between those pieces
Jer. 20. 9. his word was as *b*. fire
Hab. 3. 5. *b*. coals went forth at his feet
Luke 12. 35. loins girded and your lights *b*.
John 5. 35. a *b*. and a shining light
Ex. 21. 25. *b*. for *b*. wound for wound
Deut. 28. 22. smite thee with extreme *b*.
29. 23. land is brimstone, and salt, *b*.
Isa. 3. 24. *b*. instead of beauty
4. 4. by the spirit of judgment and *b*.
Amos 4. 11. fire-brand plucked out of the *b*.
Isa. 33. 14. dwell with everlasting *b*.
Gen. 8. 20. *burnt offerings*, Duet. 12. 6. 1. Sam. 15. 22. Ps. 50. 8. Isa. 1. 11. & 56. 7. Jer. 6. 20. & 7. 21, 22.
Hos. 6. 6. knowledge of God more than—
Mark 12. 33. more than all whole—
Heb. 10. 6. in—for sin and sacrifices
Ps. 74. 8. *burnt* up all synagogues
106. 18. the flame—the wicked
Isa. 64. 11. our beautiful house is—
Matt. 22. 7. destroyed and—their city
2 Pet. 3. 10. works that are therein be—
BURST thy bands, Jer. 2. 20.
Jer. 5. 5. broken the yoke and *b*. bands, 30. 8.
Prov. 3. 10. presses *b*. out with new wine
Mark 2. 22. new wine doth *b*. the bottles, Luke 5. 37. Job 32. 19.
Acts 1. 18. *b*. asunder in the midst
BURY my dead out of my sight, Gen. 23. 4.
Gen. 49. 29. *b*. me with my fathers
Ps. 79. 3. there was none to *b*. them
Matt. 8. 21. first to go and *b*. my father
22. let the dead *b*. their dead, Luke 9. 60.
Rom. 6. 4. *buried* with him by baptism into death, Col. 2. 12.
1 Cor. 15. 4. he was *b*. and rose again
Gen. 23. 4. a possession of a *burying* place
47. 30. *b*. me in the *b*. place
Mark 14. 8. anoint my body to the *b*.
John 12. 7. against the day of my *b*.
2 Chron. 26. 23. *burial*, Acts 8. 2.
Eccl. 6. 3. that he have no *b*.
Isa. 14. 20. not joined with them in *b*.
Jer. 22. 19. buried with *b*. of an ass
Matt. 26. 12. she did it for my *b*.
BUSH is not burnt, Ex. 3. 2, 3, 4. Acts 7. 30. Mark 12. 26
Deut. 33. 16. good will of him that dwelt in *b*.
BUSHEL, Matt. 5. 15. Luke 11. 33.
BUSHY and black, Song 5. 11.
BUSINESS, Gen. 39. 11. Rom. 16. 2.
Ps. 107. 23. do *b*. in great waters
Prov. 22. 29. seest a man diligent in *b*.
Eccl. 5. 3. dream through multitude of *b*.
Luke 2. 49. must be about Father's *b*.
Acts 6. 3. we may appoint over this *b*.
Rom. 12. 11. not slothful in *b*.
1 Thes. 4. 11. study to do your own *b*.
BUTTER and milk, Gen. 18. 8. Deut. 32. 14. Judg. 5. 25. 2 Sam. 17. 29. Prov. 30. 33.
Job 20. 17. brooks of honey and *b*.
29. 6. I have washed my steps with *b*.
Ps. 55. 21. words were smoother than *b*.
Isa. 7. 15. *b*. and honey shall he eat, 22.
BUY the truth, Prov. 23. 23.
Isa. 55. 1. *b*. and eat, yea, *b*. wine
1 Cor. 7. 30. they that *b*. as possessed not
James 4. 13. *b*. and sell, and get gain
Rev. 3. 18. I counsel thee *b*. gold tried
13. 17. that no man might *b*. or sell
Prov. 20. 14. it is nought saith *buyer*
Isa. 24. 2. as with *b*. so with seller
Ezek. 7. 12. let no *b*. rejoice
Prov. 31. 16. considereth a field and *buyeth* it
Matt. 13. 44. selleth all and *b*. field
Rev. 18. 11. no man *b*. her merchandise
BY and bye, Matt. 13. 21. Mark. 6. 25. Luke 17. 7. & 21. 9.
By-word among all nations, Deut. 28. 37.
1 Kings 9. 7. Israel shall be a—
2 Chron. 7. 20. make this house a—
Job 17. 6. make a—of the people
30. 9. I am their song and their—
Ps. 44. 14. makest us a—among the heathen

C.

CAGE, Jer. 5. 27. Rev. 18. 2.
CAIN and Abel, Gen. 4. 1—17. Heb. 11. 4. & 12. 24. Jude 11.
CAKE of bread tumbled into host, Judg. 7. 13.
1 Kings 17. 12. I have not a *c*. but meal
Hos. 7. 8. Ephraim is a *c*. not turned
Cakes, Gen. 18. 6. Judg. 6. 19.
Jer. 7. 18. make *c*. to queen of heaven
44. 19. make *c*. to worship her
CALAMITY at hand, Deut. 32. 35.
Job 6. 2. my *c*. laid in the balance
30. 13. they set forward my *c*.
Ps. 18. 18. prevented me in the day of my *c*.
141. 5. my prayer shall be in their *c*.
Prov. 1. 26. I will laugh at your *c*.
6. 15. his *c*. shall come suddenly
19. 13. a foolish son is the *c*. of his father
27. 10. into brother's house in the day of thy *c*.
Jer. 18. 17. the face in day of their *c*.
46. 21. day of thy *c*. is come, 48. 16. & 49. 8, 32. Ezek. 35. 5. Oba. 13.
Ps. 57. 1. till these *calamities* be overpast
Prov. 17. 5. that is glad at *c*. shall not prosper
24. 22. their *c*. shall rise suddenly
CALDRON, 1 Sam. 2. 14. Job. 41. 20. Ezek. 11. 3, 7, 11. Mic. 3. 3. Jer. 52. 18.
CALEB and Joshua, Num. 13. 30. & 14. 6, 24, 38. & 26. 65. & 32. 12.
CALF, Gen. 18. 7. Job 21. 10. Ps. 29. 6. Isa. 27. 10. Rev. 4. 7.
Ex. 32. 4. made a molten *c*. 20. Deut. 9. 16. Neh. 9. 18. Ps. 106. 19.
Isa. 11. 6. *c*. and young lion lie together
Jer. 34. 18. when they cut the *c*. in twain
Hos. 8. 5. thy *c*. O Samaria, hath cast
6. the *c*. of Samaria shall be broken
Luke 15. 23. bring hither the fatted *c*.
27. thou hast killed the fatted *c*. 30.
CALL them what he would, Gen. 2. 19.
Gen. 24. 57. we will *c*. the damsel and
30. 13. daughters will *c*. me blessed
Deut. 4. 7. all that we *c*. upon him
26. I *c*. heaven and earth to witness, 30. 19.
1 Sam. 3. 6. here am I, for thou didst *c*. me
1 Kings 8. 52. in all they *c*. to thee for
17. 18. to *c*. my sin to remembrance
1 Chron. 16. 8. *c*. upon his name
Job 5. 1. *c*. if there be any to answer, 14. 15.
13. 22. *c*. thou and I will answer
27. 10. will he always *c*. upon God
Ps. 4. 1. hear me when I *c*. O God
14. 4. they *c*. not upon Lord, 53. 4.
49. 11. *c*. lands after their names
72. 17. all nations shall *c*. him blessed
77. 6. I *c*. to remembrance my song in the night
80. 18. we will *c*. on thy name
86. 5. plenteous in mercy to all that *c*.
145. 18. nigh to all them that *c*. upon
Prov. 31. 28. children rise and *c*. her blessed
Isa. 5. 20. wo to them that *c*. evil good
22. 12. in that day the Lord did *c*. to weeping
55. 6. *c*. upon him while he is near
58. 9. shalt thou *c*. and Lord will answer
65. 24. before they *c*. I will answer
Jer. 25. 29. I will *c*. for a sword upon all
Joel 2. 32. remnant whom the Lord shall *c*.
Jonah 1. 6. sleeper arise *c*. upon thy God
Zech. 13. 9. they shall *c*. upon my name
Mal. 3. 12. all nations shall *c*. you blessed
15. and now we *c*. the proud happy
Matt. 9. 13. I came not to *c*. righteous but sinners to repentance, Mark 2. 17. Luke 5. 32.
22. 3. to *c*. them that were bidden
23. 9. *c*. no man your father on earth
Luke 1. 48. all generations shall *c*. me blessed
6. 46. why *c*. ye me Lord, Lord and
14. 12, 13. a dinner, *c*. not friends, —*c*. poor
John 4. 16. *c*. thy husband and come
13. 13. ye *c*. me master and Lord
15. 15. I *c*. you not servants, but friends
Acts 2. 39. as many as Lord shall *c*.
10. 15. God hath cleansed *c*. not common
24. 14. after the way they *c*. heresy
Rom. 9. 25. I will *c*. them my people
10. 12. rich in mercy to all that *c*. on
14. how then shall they *c*. on him
2 Cor. 1. 23. I *c*. God for a record
Heb. 2. 11. not ashamed to *c*. them brethren
James 5. 14. *c*. for the elders of the church
1 Pet. 1. 17. if ye *c*. on the Father
Call on the name of the Lord, Gen. 4. 26. & 12. 8. & 13. 4. & 21. 33. & 26. 25. 1 Kings 18. 24. 2 Kings 5. 11. Ps. 116. 4, 13, 17. Joel 2. 32. Zeph. 3. 9. Acts 2. 21. Rom. 10. 13. 1 Cor. 1. 2.
I will call unto, or, on the Lord, 1 Sam. 12. 17. 2 Sam. 22. 4. Ps. 18. 3. & 55. 16. & 86. 7.
Call upon me, Ps. 50. 15. & 91. 15. Prov. 1. 28. Jer. 29. 12.
Gen. 21. 17. angel of God *called* to Hagar
22. 11. the angel of the Lord *c*. to Abraham out of heaven, 15.
Ex. 3. 4. God *c*. unto him out of the bush
19. 3. Lord *c*. unto him out of the mount
Judg. 15. 18. was athirst, and *c*. on the Lord
2 Kings 8. 1. Lord hath *c*. for a famine
1 Chron. 4. 10. Jabesh *c*. on God of Israel
21. 26. David *c*. on the Lord and he answered
Ps. 17. 6. I have *c*. upon thee, 31. 17.
18. 6. in my distress I *c*. upon Lord
79. 6. not *c*. on thy name, Jer. 10. 25.
88. 9. I have *c*. daily upon thee
118. 5. I *c*. upon the Lord in my distress
Prov. 1. 24. I have *c*. and ye refused
Song 5. 6. I *c*. him, he gave me no answer
Isa. 41. 2. who *c*. him to his foot
42. 6. I the Lord *c*. thee in righteousness
43. 1. I have *c*. thee by thy name
42. thou hast not *c*. upon me
48. 1. *c*. by the name of Israel, 44. 5.
15. I have *c*. him, I have brought him
49. 1. Lord *c*. me from the womb
50. 2. when I *c*. was none to answer
51. 2. I *c*. him alone, and blessed
61. 3. be *c*. trees of righteousness
62. 4. thou shalt be *c*. Hephzibah
65. 12. when I *c*. ye did not answer
66. 4. Jer. 7. 13.
Lam. 1. 19. I *c*. for my lovers they deceived
3. 55. I *c*. upon thy name, O Lord
Hos. 11. 1. I *c*. my son out of Egypt
Amos. 7. 4. Lord *c*. to contend by fire
Hag. 1. 11. I *c*. for a drought on land
Matt. 20. 16. many be *c*. but few chosen, 22. 14.
Mark 14. 72. Peter *c*. to mind word of the Lord
Luke 15. 19. not worthy to be *c*. thy son
John 1. 48. before that Philip *c*. thee
10. 35. if he *c*. them gods to whom thee
15. 15. I have *c*. your friends
Acts 9. 41. when he had *c*. saints and widows
21. destroy them that *c*. on this name
10. 23, 24. *c*. in—*c*. together his kinsmen
Acts 11. 26. disciples were *c*. Christians
13. 2. for work whereto I *c*. them
15. 17. on whom thy name is *c*.
19. 40. we are in danger to be *c*. in question, 23. 6. & 24. 21.
20. 1. Paul *c*. to him the disciples
20. 17. *c*. elders, 28. 17. *c*. chief of the Jews
Rom. 1. 1. *c*. to be an apostle 1. Cor. 1. 1.
6. *c*. of Jesus Christ, 7 *c*. to be saints
2. 17. thou that art *c*. a Jew
8. 28. *c*. according to his purpose
30. predestinate, them he also *c*.
9. 24. whom he hath *c*. Jews also
1 Cor. 1. 9. faithful by whom ye were *c*.
24. unto them which are *c*.
26. not many wise—noble are *c*.
5. 11. if any man *c*. a brother be
7. 15. God hath *c*. us to peace
17. as the Lord hath *c*. every one
18. *c*. being circumcised, 21. 22. *c*. servant
24. every man wherein he is *c*. abide
15. 9. I am not meet to be *c*. an apostle
Gal. 1. 6. *c*. you into the grace of Christ
15. God who *c*. me by his grace
5. 13. ye have been *c*. to liberty
Eph. 2. 11. who are *c*. uncircumcision
4. 1. vocation wherewith ye are *c*.
4. are *c*. in one hope of your calling
Col. 3. 15. to which ye are *c*. in one
1 Thes. 2. 12. *c*. you unto his kingdom
4. 7. God hath not *c*. us to unclean
2 Thes. 2. 4. above all that is *c*. God
14. be *c*. you by our gospel
1 Tim. 6. 12. whereunto thou art *c*.
2 Tim. 1. 9. *c*. us with a holy calling
Heb. 3. 13. exhort while it is *c*. today
5. 4. *c*. of God, as was Aaron
10. *c*. of God a high priest
9. 15. that they who are *c*. may receive
11. 16. not ashamed to be *c*. their God
24. refusing to be *c*. the son of Pharaoh's daughter
James 2. 7. name by which ye are *c*.
1 Pet. 1. 15. as he that *c*. you is holy
2. 9. who *c*. you out of darkness
21. hereunto were ye *c*.
5. 10. *c*. us to his eternal glory
2 Pet. 1. 3. *c*. us to glory and virtue
1 John 3. 1. we should be *c*. sons of
Jude 1. preserved in Christ Jesus and *c*.
Rev. 17. 14. with him *c*. and chosen
19. 9. are *c*. unto marriage supper
2 Chron. 7. 14. *called by my name*, Isa. 43. 7. & 65. 1. Jer. 7. 10, 11, 14, 30. & 25. 29. & 32. 34. & 34. 15. Amos 9. 12.
1 Kings 8. 43. *called by thy name*, 2 Chron. 6. 33. Isa. 4. 1. & 43. 1. & 45. 4. & 63. 19. Jer. 14. 9. & 15. 16. Dan. 9. 18, 19.
2 Kings 8. 43. to all that the stranger *calleth* for, 2 Chron. 6. 33.
Job 12. 4. who *c*. on God and he answered
Ps. 42. 7. deep *c*. unto deep at noise
147. 4. *c*. them all by name, Isa. 40. 26.
Isa. 59. 4. none *c*. for justice nor for
64. 7. none that *c*. upon thy name
Hos. 7. 7. none among them that *c*.
Amos 5. 8. that *c*. for waters of sea
Luke 15. 6. *c*. together his friends, 9.
John 10. 3. he *c*. his own sheep by name
Rom. 4. 17. *c*. those things which be not
9. 11. not of works but of him that *c*.
Gal. 5. 8. persuasion not of him that *c*.
1 Thes. 5. 24. faithful is he that *c*. you
Rom. 11. 29. gifts and *calling* of God
1 Cor. 1. 26. ye see your *c*. brethren
7. 20. let every man abide in same *c*.
Eph. 1. 18. what is the hope of his *c*.
4. 4. called in one hope of your *c*.
Phil. 3. 14. prize of high *c*. of God in Christ

2 Thes. 1. 11. count you worthy of this *c.*
2 Tim. 1. 9. called with a holy *c.*
Heb. 3. 1. partakers of heavenly *c.*
2 Pet. 1. 10. make your *c.* and election
Isa. 41. 4. *c.* the generation from the beginning
Matt. 11. 16. sitting and *c.* their fellows
Mark 11. 21. Peter *c.* to remembrance
Acts 7. 59. stoned Stephen *c.* upon God
22. 16. *c.* upon the name of Lord
1 Pet. 3. 6. obeyed Abraham, *c.* him Lord
CALM, Ps. 107. 29. Jonah 1. 11, 12. Matt. 8. 26. Mark 4. 39. Luke 8. 24.
CALVE (cow), Job 21. 10. (hinds), 39. 1. Ps. 29. 9. Jer. 14. 5.
1 Kings 12. 28. made two *calves* of gold
Hos. 14. 2. we will render *c.* of our
Mic. 6. 6. come with *c.* of a year old
Mal. 4. 2. grow up as *c.* of the stall
Heb. 9. 12. blood of goats and *c.* 19.
CAME, Ps. 18. 6. & 88. 17. Matt. 1. 18. & 9. 14. John 1. 7, 11. & 8. 14, 42. & 18. 37. Rom. 5. 18. & 9. 5. 1 Tim. 1. 15. 1 John 5. 6.
Came down, 2 Kings 1. 10, 12, 14. 2 Chron. 7. 1, 3. Lam. 1. 9. John 3. 13. & 6. 38, 41, 51, 58. Rev. 20. 9.
Came forth, Num. 11. 20. Judg. 14. 14. Eccl. 5. 15. Zech. 10. 4.
John 16. 28. I—from the Father
CAMEL, Gen. 24. 19. Lev. 11. 4.
Matt. 3. 4. raiment of *c.*'s hair, Mark 1. 6.
19. 24. easier for a *c.* to go through
23. 24. strain at a gnat, and swallow *c.*
CAMP, Ex. 32. 17. & 36. 6.
Ex. 14. 19. angel went before the *c.*
16. 13. quails came and covered *c.*
Num. 11. 26. they prophesied in *c.*
31. let the quails fall by the *c.*
Deut. 23. 14. Lord walketh in midst of *c.* therefore shall thy *c.* be holy
Judg. 13. 25. began to move him in *c.*
2 Kings 19. 35. smote in the *c.* of the Assyrians
Heb. 13. 13. go unto him without *c.*
Rev. 20. 9. compassed *c.* of saints
CAN we find such a one, Gen. 41. 38.
Deut. 1. 12. how *c.* I myself alone bear
32. 39. neither is there any *c.* deliver
2 Sam. 7. 20. what *c.* David say more
2 Chron. 1. 10. who *c.* judge this people
Esther 8. 6. how *c.* I endure to see the destruction of my people
Job 8. 11. *c.* the rush grow without water
22. 2. *c.* a man be profitable unto God
25. 4. how *c.* man be justified with
34. 29. who then *c.* make trouble
Ps. 40. 5. more than *c.* be numbered
Ps. 49. 7. none *c.* redeem his brother
78. 20. *c.* he give bread also
89. 6. who *c.* be likened unto Lord
Eccl. 4. 11. how *c.* one be warm alone
Isa. 49. 15. *c.* a woman forget her child
Jer. 2. 32. *c.* a maid forget her ornaments
Ezek. 22. 14. *c.* thy heart endure
37. 3. *c.* these dry bones live
Amos 3. 3. *c.* two walk together except
Matt. 12. 34. how *c.* ye speak good things
19. 25. who then *c.* be saved
Mark 2. 7. who *c.* forgive sins but God
19. *c.* children of bride-chamber fast
3. 37. no man *c.* enter into strong man's house
10. 38. *c.* ye drink of the cup that I
John 3. 4. how *c.* man be born again
9. how *c.* these things be, Luke 1. 34.
5. 19. Son *c.* do nothing of himself, 30.
6. 44. no man *c.* come to me except
60. a hard saying, who *c.* hear it
9. 4. night, when no man *c.* work
14. 5. how *c.* we know the way
15. 4. no more *c.* ye except ye abide
1 Cor. 12. 3. no man *c.* say that Jesus
2 Cor. 13. 8. *c.* do nothing against the
1 Tim. 6. 7. we *c.* carry nothing out
Heb. 10. 11. *c.* never take away sins
James 2. 14. *c.* faith save him
Rev. 3. 8. open door and no man *c.*
Gen. 32. 12. which *cannot* be numbered for multitude, 1 Kings 3. 8. Hos. 1. 10.
Num. 23. 20. be blessed and I *c.* reverse
Josh. 24. 19. ye *c.* serve the Lord
1 Sam. 12. 21. vain things which *c.* profit
1 Kings 8. 27. heaven of heavens *c.* contain thee, 2 Chron. 6. 18.
Ezra 9. 15. we *c.* stand before thee
Job 9. 3. he *c.* answer for one of a
12. 14. he breaketh down it *c.* be
14. 5. appointed his bounds that he *c.* pass
23. 8, 9. I *c.* perceive him—*c.* behold
28. 15. it *c.* be gotten for gold
36. 18. a great ransom *c.* deliver thee
37. 5. God doeth which we *c.* comprehend
Ps. 40. 5. they *c.* be reckoned up in order
77. I am so troubled that I *c.* speak
93. 1. world established, that it *c.* be
139. 6. too high, I *c.* attain unto it
Isa. 38. 18. the grave *c.* praise thee
44. 18. they *c.* see; they *c.* understand
20. he *c.* deliver his soul
45. 20. pray to a God that *c.* save
50. 2. hand shortened that it *c.* redeem
56. 11. shepherds that *c.* understand
59. 1. neither his ear heavy, that it *c.*
Jer. 4. 19. I *c.* hold my peace, because
6. 10. are uncircumcised, they *c.*
7. 8. ye trust in lying words that *c.*
14. 9. as a mighty man *c.* save
18. 6. *c.* I do with you as this potter
29. 17. like the vile figs that *c.* be
33. 22. the host of heaven *c.* be
Lam. 3. 7. hath hedged me that I *c.* get
Matt. 6. 24. ye *c.* serve God and mammon, Luke 16. 13.
7. 18. a good tree *c.* bring forth evil
19. 11. all men *c.* receive this saying
26. 53. thinkest thou I *c.* now pray to
27. 42. himself he *c.* save, Mark 15. 31.
Luke 14. 26. *c.* be my disciple, 27. 33.
16. 26. would pass from hence to you *c.*
John 3. 3. *c.* see the kingdom of God
5. he *c.* enter into the kingdom of
7. 34. thither ye *c.* come, 36. & 8. 21, 22. & 13. 33.
8. 43. because ye *c.* hear my word
10. 35. the Scripture *c.* be broken
14. 17. whom the world *c.* receive
15. 4. branch *c.* bear fruit of itself
16. 12. things to say, but ye *c.* bear them
Acts 4. 20. we *c.* but speak the things
5. 39. if it be of God ye *c.* overthrow
27. 31. except these abide in the ship ye *c.* be saved
Rom. 8. 8. that are in flesh *c.* please God
26. groanings which *c.* be uttered
1 Cor. 7. 9. if they *c.* contain let them
10. 21. ye *c.* drink cup of the Lord
15. 50. flesh and blood *c.* inherit the kingdom of God
2 Cor. 12. 2. in body or out, I *c.* tell
Gal. 5. 17. ye *c.* do the things that ye
2 Tim. 2. 13. he *c.* deny himself
Tit. 1. 2. God who *c.* lie hath promised
2. 8. sound speech *c.* be condemned
Heb. 4. 15. high priest which *c.* be
9. 5. we *c.* now speak particularly
12. 27. those things which *c.* be shaken
28. kingdom that *c.* be moved
James 1. 13. God *c.* be tempted with evil
1 John 3. 9. he *c.* sin because born of
Ex. 33. 20. *canst* not see my face
Deut. 28. 27. *c.* not be healed
Job 11. 7. *c.* thou by searching find out
8. what *c.* thou do, what *c.* thou
22. darkness that thou *c.* not see
Matt. 8. 2. if thou wilt, thou *c.* make
Mark 9. 22. if *c.* do any thing have
John 3. 8. *c.* not tell whence it cometh
13. 36. thou *c.* not follow me now
CANDLE shall be put out, Job 18. 6. & 21. 17. Prov. 24. 20.
Job 29. 3. when his *c.* shined on my head
Ps. 18. 28. the Lord will light my *c.*
Prov. 20. 27. spirit of man is *c.* of the
31. 18. her *c.* goeth not out by night
Matt. 5. 15. do men light a *c.* and put it, Mark 4. 21. Luke 8. 16. & 11. 33.
Luke 11. 36. shining of *c.* doth give
15. 8. light a *c.* and sweep house
Rev. 18. 23. light of *c.* shine no more at all. Jer. 25. 10.
Rev. 22. 5. they need no *c.* neither light
Zeph. 1. 12. search Jerusalem with *candles*
Ex. 25. 31. *candlestick*, and 37, 17, 20. Lev. 24. 4. Num. 8. 2. 2 Kings 4. 10. Dan. 5. 5.
Zech. 4. 2. behold a *c.* all of gold
Matt. 5. 15. but on a *c.* and it giveth light to all, Mark 4. 21. Luke 11. 33.
Rev. 1. 20. seven *c.* are the seven churches
2. 5. I will remove thy *c.* out of his
CANKER, 2 Tim. 2. 17. Jas. 5. 3.
CAPTAIN, Num. 2. 3. and 14. 4.
Josh. 5. 14, 15. *c.* of the Lord's host
2 Chron. 13. 12. God himself is our *c.*
Heb. 2. 10. *c.* of their salvation perfect
CAPTIVE, Gen. 14. 14. & 34. 29.
Judg. 5. 12. lead thy captivity *c.*
Isa. 49. 24. shall the lawful *c.* be delivered
51. 14. *c.* exile hastens to be loosed
52. 2. O *c.* daughter of Zion
Jer. 22. 12. die whither they led him *c.*
Amos 7. 11. Israel shall be led away *c.*
2 Tim. 2. 26. taken *c.* by him at his will
3. 6. lead *c.* silly women laden with sins
Deut. 30. 3. I will turn thy *captivity*
Job 42. 10. the Lord turned the *c.* of Job
Ps. 14. 7. Lord bringeth back the *c.*
68. 18. lead *c.* captive, Eph. 4. 8.
78. 61. delivering his strength into *c.*
85. 1. brought back the *c.* of Jacob
126. 1. turned again the *c.* of Zion
4. turned again our *c.* as streams
Jer. 15. 2. such as are for *c.* to *c.*
29. 14. I will turn away your *c.*
30. 3. bring again *c.* of my people
Hos. 6. 11. when I returned *c.* of my people
Zeph. 2. 7. Lord shall turn away their *c.*
Rom. 7. 23. bringing me into *c.* of sin
2 Cor. 10. 5. bringing into *c.* every
Rev. 13. 10. lead into *c.* shall go into *c.*
CARCASS, Matt. 24. 28. Luke 17. 37.
CARE, Luke 10. 40. 1 Cor. 7. 21.
Matt. 13. 22. *c.* of this world choke, Mark 4. 19. Luke 8. 14.
1 Cor. 9. 9. doth God take *c.* for oxen
12. 25. have the same *c.* one for another
2 Cor. 11. 28. *c.* of all the churches
1 Tim. 3. 5. how shall he take *c.* of church
1 Pet. 5. 7. casting all your *c.* on him
Ps. 142. 4. no man *cared* for my soul
John 12. 6. not that he *c.* for the poor
Acts 18. 17. Gallio *c.* for none of these things
Matt. 22. 16. *carest*, Mark 4. 38.
Deut. 11. 12. land thy God *careth* for
John 10. 13. hireling *c.* not for sheep
1 Cor. 7. 32, 33, 34. unmarried *c.* for things of Lord, married *c.* for things of the world
1 Pet. 5. 7. for he *c.* for you
2 Kings 4. 13. been *careful* for us
Jer. 17. 8. not be *c.* in the year of
Dan. 3. 16. not *c.* to answer thee
Luke 10. 41. art *c.* and troubled about many things
Phil. 4. 6. be *c.* for nothing: but by prayer
10. were *c.* but ye lacked opportunity
Tit. 3. 8. be *c.* to maintain good works
Ezek. 12. 18, 19. *carefulness*, 1 Cor. 7. 32. 2 Cor. 7. 11.
Isa. 32. 9. *careless* daughters, 10. 11.
CARNAL, sold under sin, Rom. 7. 14.
Rom. 8. 7. *c.* mind is enmity against God
15. 27. minister to them in *c.* things
1 Cor. 3. 1. not speak but as to *c.*
3. ye are yet *c.*—are ye not *c.*
9. 11. if we reap your *c.* things
2 Cor. 10. 4. our weapons are not *c.*
Heb. 7. 16. law of a *c.* commandment
9. 10. *c.* ordinances imposed on them
Rom. 8. 6. to be *c.* minded is death
CARPENTER, 2 Sam. 5. 11. Isa. 41. 7. Jer. 24. 1. Zech. 1. 20.
Matt. 13. 55. *carpenter's son*, Mark 6. 3.
CARRY us not up hence, Ex. 33. 15.
Num. 11. 12. *c.* them in thy bosom
Eccl. 10. 20. bird of air shall *c.* voice
Isa. 40. 11. *c.* lambs in his bosom
46. 4. even to hoary hairs will I *c.* you
Luke 10. 4. *c.* neither purse nor scrip
John 21. 18. *c.* thee whither thou
1 Tim. 6. 7. can *c.* nothing out
Luke 16. 22. *carried* by angels into Abraham's bosom
Eph. 4. 14. *c.* about with every wind
Heb. 13. 9. *c.* about with divers doctrines
Rev. 17. 3. *c.* me away in spirit, 21. 10.
CART is pressed full, Amos 2. 13.
Isa. 5. 18. as it were with a *c.* rope
CASE, Ex. 5. 19. Ps. 144. 15.
CAST law behind their backs, Neh. 9. 26.
Ps. 22. 10. *c.* upon thee from the womb
55. 22. *c.* thy burden on the Lord
Prov. 1. 14. *c.* in thy lot among us
16. 33. the lot is *c.* into the lot
Eccl. 11. 1. *c.* thy bread upon waters
Isa. 2. 20. a man shall *c.* his idols of silver
38. 17. hast *c.* all my sins behind thy
Ezek. 23. 35. *c.* me behind thy back
Dan. 3. 20. *c.* them into the fiery furnace
6. 24. *c.* them into the den of lions
Jonah 2. 4. I am *c.* out of thy sight
Mic. 7. 19. *c.* all their sins into the sea
Nah. 3. 6. I will *c.* abominable filth on thee
Mal. 3. 11. vine shall not *c.* her fruit
Matt. 3. 10. hewn down and *c.* into—the fire, 7. 19. Luke 3. 9.
5. 25. thou be *c.* into prison
7. 6. neither *c.* pearls before swine
13. 42. *c.* them into a furnace, 50
15. 26. children's bread, and *c.* it to dogs
18. 30. went and *c.* him into prison
22. 13. *c.* him into outer darkness
25. 30. *c.* unprofitable servant into
29. 30. *c.* it from—*c.* into hell, 18. 8, 9.
Mark 11. 23. be thou *c.* into the sea
12. 44. she *c.* in all, Luke 21. 4.
Luke 1. 29. she *c.* in her mind what
12. 5. power to *c.* into hell
58. lest the officer *c.* thee into prison
John 8. 7. let him first *c.* a stone at her
Acts 16. 23. they *c.* them into prison
Rev. 2. 10. devil shall *c.* some of you into prison
22. I will *c.* her into a bed, and
20. 3. *c.* him into the bottomless pit
Lev. 26. 44. I will not *cast away*
2 Sam. 1. 21. shield is vilely—
Job 8. 20. God will not—perfect man
Ps. 2. 3. let us—their cords from us
51. 11. *c.* me not away from thy presence
Isa. 41. 9. I will not *c.* thee away
Ezek. 18. 31.—all your transgressions
Rom. 11. 1. hath God—his people, 2.
Heb. 10. 35. *c* not away your confidence
1 Cor. 9. 27. myself be a—
2 Chron. 25. 8. God power to *cast down*
Job 22. 29. when men are—then
Ps. 37. 24. though he fall he shall not be—
42. 5. why art thou—11. & 43. 5.
Ps. 102. 10. lifted me up and—again
2 Cor. 4. 9.—but not destroyed
7. 6. comforteth those that are—
Ps. 44. 9. thou hast *cast off* and put us
23. *c.* us not off for ever
71. 9. *c*, me not off in time of old age
77. 7. will the Lord—for ever
89. 38. thou hast—and abhorred
94. 14. Lord will not—his people
Jer. 31. 37. I will—all seed of Israel
Lam. 3. 31. Lord will not—for ever
Hos. 8. 3. Israel hath—thing is good
Rom. 13. 12. let us—the works of darkness
1 Tim. 5. 12. they—their first love
Gen. 21. 10. *cast out* this bondwoman and her son, Gal. 4. 30.
Ex. 34. 24. I will—the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders
Lev. 18. 24. which I—before thee
Deut. 7. 1.—many nations before thee
Ps. 78. 55. he—heathen before them
80. 8.—the heathen and planted it
Prov. 22. 10.—the scorner, and contention
Isa. 14. 9. thou art—of thy grave
26. 19. the earth shall—the dead
58. 7. poor that are—to thy house
66. 5. *c.* you out for my name's sake
Jer. 7. 15. I will *c.* out of my sight
15. 1. *c.* them out of my sight
16. 13. I will *c.* you out of my land
Matt. 7. 5. *c.* beam out of thine eye
8. 12. children of kingdom shall be—
12. 24. doth not—devils but by Beelzebub
21. 12.—them that sold and bought
Mark 9. 28. why could not we *c.* out
12. 8. *c.* him out of the vineyard
16. 9. he had—seven devils
17. in my name shall they—devils
Luke 6. 22.—your name as evil
John 6. 37. that cometh will in no wise—
12. 31. prince of this world be—
Rev. 12. 9. the dragon was—
Ps. 73. 18. thou *castedst* them down
Job 15. 4. thou *castest* off fear
Ps. 50. 17. *c.* my words behind thee
88. 14. why *c.* thou off my soul
Job 21. 10. cow *casteth* not her calf
Ps. 147. 6. *c.* the wicked to ground
Jer. 6. 7. so she *c.* out her wickedness
Matt. 9. 34. he *c.* out devils through Beelzebub, Mark 3. 22. Luke 11. 15.
1 John 4. 18. perfect love *c.* out fear
3 John 10. *c.* them out of the church
Job 6. 21. ye see my *casting* down
Rom. 11. 15. if *c.* away of them be the
2 Cor. 10. 5. *c.* down imaginations
1 Pet. 5. 7. *c.* all your care on him
CASTOR and Pollux, Acts 28. 11.
CATCH every man his wife, Judg. 21. 21.
Ps. 10. 9. he lieth in wait to *c.* poor
35. 8. net he hath *c.* himself
109. 11. extortioner *c.* all that he hath
Jer. 5. 26. they set a trap, they *c.* men
Mark 12. 13. they *c.* him in his words
Luke 5. 10. henceforth thou shalt *c.* men
CATTLE on a thousand hills are mine, Ps. 50. 10.
104. 14. he causeth grass to grow for *c.*
Ezek. 34. 17. I judge between *c.* and *c.*
John 4. 12. drank thereof and his *c.*
CAUGHT him and kissed him. Prov. 7. 13.
John 21. 3. that night they *c.* nothing
Acts 8. 39. Spirit of the Lord *c.* away Peter
2 Cor. 12. 4. he was *c.* up into paradise
16. being crafty I *c.* you with guile
1 Thes. 4. 17. *c.* up together with them
Rev. 12. 5. her child was *c.* up to God
CAVE, and a stone lay on it, John 11. 41.
Gen. 19. 30. Lot dwelt tn a *c.* he and
23. 19. buried Sarah his wife in *c.*
25. 9. buried him in the *c.*
49. 29. bury me with my fathers in *c.*
Josh. 10. 16. hid themselves in a *c.*

1 Kings 18. 4. hid them by 50 in a *c.*
Isa. 2. 19. go into *caves* for fear of the Lord
Ezek. 33. 27. that be in the *c.* shall die
Heb. 11. 38. wandered in *c.* of the earth
CAUL, Isa. 3. 18. Hos. 13. 8.
CAUSE come before judges, Ex. 22. 9.
Ex. 23. 2. not speak in a *c.* to decline after
3. not countenance a poor man in *c.*
6. nor wrest judgment of poor in *c.*
Deut. 1. 17. *c.* that is too hard for you
1 Kings 8. 45. maintained their *c.* 49.
Job 5. 8. to God would I commit my *c.*
Ps. 9. 4. maintain my right and my *c.*
35. 23. awake unto my *c.* my God, 27.
Prov. 18. 17. that is first in his own *c.*
25. 9. debate thy *c.* with neighbour
Eccl. 7. 10. what is *c.* that former days
Isa. 51. 22 pleadeth *c.* of his people
Jer. 5. 28. judge not *c.* of fatherless, 22. 16.
11. 20. to thee I revealed my *c.* 20. 12.
Lam. 3. 36. to subvert a man in his *c.*
Matt. 19. 3. put away his wife for every *c.*
2 Cor. 4. 16. for which *c.* we faint not
5. 13. if we be sober it is for your *c.*
Ex. 9. 16. *for this cause*, Matt. 19. 5. Eph. 5. 31. John 12. 27. & 18. 37. Rom. 1. 26. & 13. 6. 1 Cor. 11. 30.
1 Tim. 1. 16.—I obtained mercy
Ps. 119. 161. *without cause*, Prov. 3. 30. Matt. 5. 22. John 15. 25.
Job 6. 24. *c.* me to understand
Ps. 10. 17. wilt *c.* thine ear to hear
67. 1. *c.* his face to shine, 80. 3, 7, 19.
85. 4. *c.* thy anger to cease
143. 8. *c.* me to know the way
Isa. 3. 12. lead thee, *c.* thee to err, 9. 16.
58. 14. I will *c.* thee to ride on high
66. 9. and not *c.* to bring forth
Jer. 3. 12. not *c.* my anger to fall
7. 3. *c.* you to dwell in his place, 7.
15. 4. *c.* them to be removed into all
11. *c.* the enemy to treat thee well
18. 2. *c.* thee to hear my words
44. *c.* their captivity to return, 33. 7. & 34. 22. & 42. 12.
32. 37. *c.* them to dwell safely
Lam. 3. 32. though he *c.* grief, yet he
Ezek. 36. 27. *c.* you to walk in my statutes
37. 5, *c.* breath to enter into you
Dan. 9. 17. *c.* thy face to shine on sanctuary
Rom. 16. 17. mark them which *c.* division
Prov. 7. 21. fair speech *caused* him to
Prov. 10. 5. a son *causeth*, 17. 2. & 19. 26.
18. 18. the lot *c.* contentions to cease
19. 27. cease instruction that *c.* to err
Matt. 5. 32. *c.* her to commit adultery
2 Cor. 2. 14. always *c.* us to triumph
Prov. 26. 2. curse *causeless* shall not come
CEASE not day nor night, Gen. 8. 22.
Deut. 15. 11. poor shall never *c.* out of
Neh. 6. 3. why should the work *c.*
Job 3. 17. there the wicked *c.* from troubling
Ps. 37. 8. *c.* from anger and wrath
46. 9. he maketh wars to *c.* unto the
Prov. 19. 27. *c.* to hear instruction, that
23. 4. *c.* from thine own wisdom
Isa. 1. 16. *c.* to do evil, learn to do
2. 22. *c.* ye from man whose breath
Acts 13. 10. wilt thou not *c.* to pervert
1 Cor. 13. 8. there be tongues, they *c.*
Eph. 1. 16. *c.* not to give thanks for
Col. 1. 9. *c.* not to pray for you
2 Pet. 2. 14. that cannot *c.* from sin
Ps. 12. 1. the godly man *ceaseth*
Prov. 26. 20. no tale-bearer, strife *c.*
1 Thes. 5. 17. pray without *ceasing*, 2. 13. 1 Sam. 12. 23. Acts 12. 5. Rom. 1. 9. 2 Tim. 1. 3.
CEDAR, Lev. 14. 4. Jer. 22. 14, 15.
2 Sam. 7. 2. I dwell in a house of *c.*
2 Kings 14. 9. thistle sent to *c.* in
Ps. 29. 5. voice of Lord breaketh *c.*
92. 12. grow like a *c.* in Lebanon
Song 1. 17. the beams of our house are *c.*
5. 15. his countenance excellent as *c.*
Isa. 9. 10. we will change them into *c.*
Ezek. 17. 22. of the high *c.* 23. goodly *c.*
31. 3. Assyrian was a *c.* in Lebanon
Amos 2. 9. like the height of the *c.*
CELEBRATE, death cannot, Isa. 38. 18.
CELESTIAL, 1 Cor. 15. 40.
CHAFF, wicked as, Job 21. 18. Ps. 1. 4. & 35. 5. Isa. 5. 24. & 17. 13. & 29. 5. & 41. 15. Dan. 2. 35. Hos. 13. 3. Luke 3. 17.
Isa. 33. 11. ye shall conceive *c.* ye shall
Jer. 23. 28. what is the *c.* to the wheat
Zeph. 2. 2. before the day pass as the *c.*
Matt. 3. 12. burn up *c.* in unquenchable fire
CHAIN, Gen. 41. 42. Dan. 5. 7. Ezek. 19. 4, 9. Mark 5. 3, 4.
Ps. 73. 6. pride compasseth them as a *c.*
Song 4. 9. with one *c.* of thy neck
Acts 28. 20. I am bound with this *c.*
2 Tim. 1. 16. was not ashamed of my *c.*
Ps. 149. 8. bind their kings with *chains*
Prov. 1. 9. shall be a *c.* about neck
2 Pet. 2. 4. delivered into *c.* of darkness
Jude 6. reserved in everlasting *c.*
CHALDEANS, Job 1. 17. Isa. 43. 14. & 48. 20. Jer. 38. 2. & 39. 8. & 40. 9. & 50. 35. Ezek. 23. 14. Dan. 1. 4. & 9. 1.
CHAMBER, Ps. 19. 5. Joel 2. 16.
Job 9. 9. maketh the *chambers* of the south
Ps. 104. 3. beams of *c.* in the waters
Prov. 7. 27. going down to the *c.* of death
Song 1. 4. king brought me into his *c.*
Isa. 26. 20. enter into *c.* and shut thy door
Matt. 24. 26. he is in the secret *c.*
Rom. 13. 13. not in *chambering* and wantonness
CHANCE, happens, 1 Sam. 6. 9. Eccl. 9. 11. 2 Sam. 1. 6. Luke 10. 31.
CHANGE of raiment, Judg. 14. 12, 13. Zech. 3. 4. Isa. 3. 22.
Job 14. 14. patiently wait till my *c.* come
Prov. 24. 21. meddle not with them given to *c.*
Heb. 7. 12. made of necessity a *c.* of law
Job 17. 12. they *c.* the night into day
Ps. 102. 26. as a vesture shalt thou *c.* them
Jer. 13. 23. can Ethiopian *c.* his skin
Dan. 7. 25. think to *c.* times and laws
Mal. 3. 6. I am the Lord, I *c.* not
Rom. 1. 26. women did *c.* the natural use
Phil. 3. 21. who shall *c.* our vile bodies
1 Sam. 21. 13. *changed* his behaviour before
Ps. 102. 26. and they shall be *c.*
Jer. 2. 11. hath a nation *c.* their gods
Rom. 1. 23. *c.* the glory of God into an
25. *c.* the truth of God into a lie
1 Cor. 15. 51. shall all be *c.* 52.
2 Cor. 3. 18. *c.* into the same image
Job 10. 17. *changes* and war are against me
Ps. 55. 19. they have no *c.* therefore
15. 4. sweareth and *changeth* not
Dan. 2. 21. he *c.* the times and seasons
Mark 11. 15. *money changers*, Matt. 21. 12. John 2. 14, 15.
CHANT to sound of viol, Amos 6. 5.
CHARGE, Gen. 26. 5. & 28. 6.
Ps. 91. 11. give his angels *c.* over thee
Acts 7. 60. lay not this sin to their *c.*
Rom. 8. 33. any thing to the *c.* of God's elect
1 Cor. 9. 18. make gospel without *c.*
1 Tim. 1. 18. this *c.* I commit to thee
2 Tim. 4. 16. not laid to their *c.*
Song 2. 7. I *c.* you, O daughters of Jerusalem, 3. 5. & 5. 8. & 8. 4.
1 Tim. 6. 17. *c.* them that are rich
Job 1. 22. nor *charged* God foolishly
4. 18. *c.* his angels with folly
1 Thes. 2. 11. *c.* every one as a father
2 Cor. 11. 9. *chargeable*, 1 Thes. 2. 9. 2 Thes. 3. 8.
CHARIOT, Gen. 41. 43. & 46. 29.
Ex. 14. 25. took off their *c.* wheels
Kings 2. 11. appeared a *c.* of fire
2. 12. my father the *c.* of Israel, 13. 14.
Song 3. 9. Solomon made himself *c.*
Mic. 1. 13. bind the *c.* to swift beasts
Acts 8. 29. join thyself to this *c.*
Ps. 20. 7. some trust in *chariots*
68. 17. *c.* of God are 20.000
Song 6. 12. made me like the *c.* of Ammina-dib
Hab. 3. 8. ride upon thy *c.* of salvation
CHARITY edifieth, 1 Cor. 8. 1.
13. 1. if I have not *c.* I am nothing, 2. 3.
4. *c.* suffereth long
8. *c.* never faileth
13. now abideth faith, hope, *c.*
16. 14. let all things be done with *c.*
Col. 3. 14. above all things put on *c.*
1 Thes. 3. 6. tidings of your faith and *c.*
2 Thes. 1. 3. the *c.* of every one aboundeth
1 Tim. 1. 5. end of the commandment is *c.*
2. 15. if they continue in faith and *c.*
4. 12. be thou an example of believers in *c.*
2 Tim. 2. 22. follow righteousness, faith, *c.*
2 Tim. 3. 10. know my doctrine, faith, *c.*
Tit. 2. 2. sound in faith, in *c.* in patience
3 John 6. borne witness of thy *c.*
1 Pet. 4. 8. have fervent *c.* among yourselves ; for *c.* shall cover the multitude of sins
5. 14. greet one another with a kiss of *c.*
2 Pet. 1. 7. add to brotherly kindness, *c.*
Jude 12. spots in your feasts of *c.*
Rom. 14. 15. walkest not *charitably*
CHARMED, Jer. 8. 17.
Deut. 18. 11. *charmers*, Ps. 58. 5. Isa. 19. 3.
CHASTE virgin, 2 Cor. 11. 2.
Tit. 2. 5. to be discreet, *c.* good, obedient
1 Pet. 3. 2. your *c.* conversations with
CHASTEN with rod of men, 2 Sam. 7. 14.
Ps. 6. 1, neither *c.* me in thy, 38. 1.
Prov. 19. 18. *c.* thy son while there is hope,
Dan. 10. 12. to *c.* thyself before thy God
Rev. 3. 19. as many as I love, I *c.*
Ps. 69. 10. *chastened* my soul with fasting
73. 14. been *c.* every morning
118. 18. the Lord hath *c.* me sore
1 Cor. 11. 32. we are *c.* of the Lord
Heb. 12. 10. for a few days *c.* us after
2 Cor. 6. 9. as *c.* and not killed
Ps. 94. 12. blessed is the man whom thou *chastenest*
Deut. 8. 5. as a man *c.* his son, so the Lord *c.*
Prov. 13. 24. loveth him *chasteneth* him betimes
Heb. 12. 6. whom Lord loveth he *c.*
7. what son whom the father *c.* not
Job 5. 17. despise not thou *chastening* of the Lord, Prov. 3. 11. Heb. 12. 5.
Isa. 26. 16. when thy *c.* was upon them
Heb. 12. 7. if ye endure *c.* God dealeth with you
11. no *c.* for present is joyous
CHASTISE you seven times, Lev. 26. 28.
Deut. 22. 18. elders shall *c.* him
1 Kings 12. 11. I will *c.* with scorpions, 14.
Hos. 7. 12. *c.* them as their congregation
10. 10. desire that I should *c.* them
Luke 23. 16. *c.* and release him, 22.
1 Chron. 10. 11, 14. father *chastised* with whips
Ps. 94. 10. *c.* the heathen
Deut. 11. 2. not seen *chastisement* of the
Job 34. 31. I have borne *c.* I will not
Isa. 53. 5. *c.* of our peace was upon
Jer. 30. 14. with the *c.* of a cruel one
Heb. 12. 8. if ye be without *c.* then
CHATTER like a crane, Isa. 38. 14.
CHEEK, 1 Kings 22. 24. Job 16. 10. Isa. 50. 6. Lam. 3. 30. Mic. 5. 1. Matt. 5. 39. Luke 6. 29. Deut. 18. 3.
Song 1. 10. thy *cheeks* are comely
5. 13. his *c.* are as a bed of spices
CHEER *be of good*, Matt. 9. 2. & 14. 27. Mark 6. 50. John 16. 33. Acts 23. 11. & 27. 22, 25.
Prov. 15. 13. *cheerful*, Zech. 9. 17.
2 Cor. 9. 6. *cheerfulness*, Rom. 12. 8.
Acts 24. 10. *cheerfully* answer for myself
CHERISH, Eph. 5. 29. 1 Thes. 2. 7.
CHERUBIMS, between, 1 Sam. 4. 4. 2 Sam. 6. 2. 2 Kings 19. 15. 1 Chron. 13. 6. Ps. 80. 1. & 99. 1. Isa. 37. 16.
CHICKENS, hen gathereth, Matt. 23. 37.
CHIDE, not always, Ps. 103. 9.
CHIEF, Ezra 9. 2. Neh. 11. 3.
Matt. 20. 27. that will be *c.* among you
Luke 22. 26. that is *c.* as he that serveth
Eph. 2. 20. Jesus Christ himself being *c.*
1 Tim. 1. 15. sinners,—of whom I am *c.*
Song 5. 10. *chiefest* among 10,000
Mark 10. 44. will be *c.* shall be servant
Rom. 3. 2. *chiefly*, Phil. 4. 22. 2 Pet. 2. 10.
CHILD, Gen. 37. 30. 1 Cor. 13. 11.
Ex. 2. 2. saw he was a goodly *c.*
2 Sam. 12. 16. David besought God for the *c.*
Ps. 131. 2. quieted myself as a *c.* weaned
Prov. 29. 15. *c.* left to himself bringeth
Eccl. 4. 8. hath neither *c.* nor brother
10. 16. wo when thy king is a *c.*
Isa. 3. 5. *c.* behave himself proudly
9. 6. unto us a *c.* is born
11. 6. a little *c.* shall lead them
49. 15. woman forget her sucking *c.*
Jer. 1. 6. cannot speak for I am a *c.*
31. 20. dear son is he a pleasant *c.*
Hos. 11. 1. when Israel was a *c.* I loved
Matt. 18. 2. Jesus called a little *c.*
23. 15. twofold more the *c.* of hell
Mark 9. 36. took a *c.* and set him in the midst
10. 15. receive kingdom of God as little *c.*
Luke 1. 66. what manner of *c.* shall this be
2. 43. *c.* Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem
Acts 4. 27. against thy holy *c.* Jesus
13. 10. thou *c.* of the devil, thou enemy
1 Cor. 13. 11. when I was a *c.* I spake as a *c.*
Gal. 4. 1. as long as a *c.* differs nothing
2 Tim. 3. 15. from a *c.* hast known the Scriptures
Rev. 12. 4. to devour her *c.* as soon
5. her *c.* was caught up to God
1 Tim. 2. 15. to be saved in *child-bearing*
Eccl. 11. 10. *childhood* and youth are
1 Cor. 13. 11. put away *childish* things
Gen. 15. 2. *childless*, Jer. 22. 30.
25. 22. *children* struggled together
30. 1. give me *c.* or else I die
Ps. 17. 14. they are full of *c.* and leave
102. 28. *c.* of thy servants shall continue
113. 9. a joyful mother of *c.*
127. 3. *c.* are a heritage of the Lord
Prov. 17. 6. the glory of *c.* are their fathers
Song 1. 6. mother's *c.* were angry with
Isa. 1. 2. I brought up *c.* and they
3. 4. give *c.* to be their princes
12. *c.* are their oppressors
8. 18. I and the *c.* whom the Lord hath given me, Heb. 2. 13.
30. 9. lying *c.*—*c.* that will not hear
63. 8. *c.* that will not lie
Mal. 4. 6. turn hearts of fathers to *c.* Luke 1. 17.
Matt. 3. 9. of these stones to raise up *c.*
15. 26. not meet to take *c.*'s bread
Luke 6. 35. shall be *c.* of the Highest
16. 8. *c.* of this world wiser than *c.*
Acts 3. 25. ye are *c.* of the prophets
Rom. 8. 17. if *c.* then heirs, heirs of God
1 Cor. 7. 14. else were your *c.* unclean
14. 20. be not *c.* in understanding
2 Cor. 12. 14. *c.* ought not to lay up
Eph. 2. 3. are by nature *c.* of wrath
4. 14. be no more *c.* tossed to and fro
5. 6. cometh the wrath of God upon the *c.* of disobedience
Col. 3. 6. Eph. 2. 2.
6. 1. *c.* obey your parents, Col. 3. 20.
Heb. 12. 5. speaketh unto you as *c.*
1 Pet. 1. 14. as obedient *c.* not fashioning
Rev. 2. 23. kill her *c.* with death
Ex. 34. 7. *children's children*, Jer. 2. 9. Ps. 103. 17. & 128. 6. Prov. 13. 22.
Prov. 17. 6.—are crown of old men
Matt. 5. 9. *children of God*, Luke 20. 36. John 11. 52. Rom. 8. 21. & 9. 8, 26. Gal. 3. 26. 1 John 3. 10. & 5. 2.
Ps. 89. 30. *his children*, 103. 13. Prov. 20. 7. 1 Tim. 3. 4.
Luke 16. 8. *children of light*, John 12. 36. Eph. 5. 8. 1 Thes. 5. 5.
Matt. 18. 3. *little children*, 19. 14. Mark 10. 14. Luke 18. 16. John 13. 33. Gal. 4. 19. 1 John 2. 1. 12. 13. & 4. 4.
Rom. 9. 8. *children of promise*, Gal. 4. 28.
Ps. 128. 3, 6. *thy children*, 147. 13. Isa. 54. 13. Matt. 23. 37. Luke 13. 34. 2 John 4.
Ps. 115. 14 *your children*, Matt. 7. 11. Luke 11. 13. Acts 2. 39.
Job 19. 18. *young children*, Lam. 4. 4. Nah. 3. 10. Mark 10. 13.
CHOKE, Matt. 13. 7, 22. Mark 4. 7, 19. & 5. 13. Luke 8. 14, 33.
CHOOSE life, Deut. 30. 19.
Josh. 24. 15. *c.* you whom ye will serve, 2 Sam. 24. 12. *c.* thee one of them that I
Ps. 25. 12. teach in the way that he shall *c.*
47. 4. *c.* our inheritance for us
Prov. 1. 29. did not *c.* the fear of Lord
3. 31. *c.* none of his ways
Isa. 7. 15. *c.* good and refuse evil, 16.
56. 4. *c.* the things that please me
65. 12. *c.* that wherein I delighted not
66. 4. I also will *c.* their delusions
Phil. 1. 22. what I shall *c.* I wot not
Ps. 65. 4. man whom thou *choosest*
Heb. 11. 25. *choosing* rather to suffer affliction
Josh. 24. 22. ye have *chosen* the Lord
1 Chron. 16. 13. children of Jacob his *c.*
Job 36. 21. this hast *c.* rather than afflict
Ps. 33. 12. *c.* for his own inheritance
105. 6. children of Jacob his *c.* 43.
Prov. 16. 16. rather to be *c.* than silver
22. 1. a good name is rather to be *c.* than
Isa. 66. 3. have *c.* their own ways
Jer. 8. 3. death shall be *c.* rather than
49. 19. who is a *c.* man that. 50. 44
Matt. 20. 16. many are called, but few *c.* 22. 14.
Mark 13. 20. elect's sake whom he hath *c.*
Luke 10. 42. Mary hath *c.* that good part
John 15. 16. ye have not *c.* me but I have *c.* you
Acts 9. 15. he is a *c.* vessel to me
22. 14. God hath *c.* thee that thou
1 Cor. 1. 27. God hath *c.* the foolish things
Eph. 1. 4. hath *c.* us in him before the foundation
2 Thes. 2. 13. from beginning *c.* you to salvation through the Spirit
1 Pet. 2. 4. *c.* of God and precious
9. ye are a *c.* generation
Rev. 17. 14. are called, and *c.* and faithful

Isa. 41. 9. *I have chosen*, 43. 10. & 58. 6. Matt. 12. 18.
Ps. 119. 30.—the way of truth
173—thy precepts
Isa. 44. 1, 2. Israel — Jeshurun whom—48. 10.—thee in the furnace of affliction
John 13. 18. I know whom—15. 16, 19.—you out of the world
CHRIST should be born, Matt. 2. 4.
16. 16. thou art *C.* son of the living
23. 8. one is your master even *C.* 10.
Mark 9. 41. because ye belong to *C.*
Luke 24. 26. ought not *C.* to have suffered
46. it behooved *C.* to suffer and rise
John 4. 25. Messias which is called *C.*
7. 26. that this is the very *C.*
13. 34. that *C.* abideth for ever
Acts 8. 5. preached *C.* to them
Rom. 5. 6. *C.* died for the ungodly
8. while yet sinners *C.* died for us
8. 9. have not the spirit of *C.*
10. if *C.* be in you the body is dead
9. 5. of whom *C.* came who is over all
10. 4. C. is the end of the law for
15. 3. *C.* pleased not himself
1 Cor. 1. 24. *C.* the power of God
3. 23. ye are *C.*'s and *C.* is God's
5. 7. *C.* our passover is sacrificed for us
2 Cor. 6. 15. what concord hath *C.* with Belial
Gal. 2. 20. crucified with *C.* *C.* liveth
3. 13. *C.* hath redeemed us from
4. 19. till *C.* be formed in you
5. 24. that are *C.*'s have crucified the
Eph. 2. 12. ye were without *C.* being alienated
3. 17. that *C.* may dwell in your hearts
4. 20. ye have not so learned *C.*
5. 14. *C.* shall give thee light
23. as *C.* is the head of the church
6. 5. in singleness of heart as unto *C.*
Phil. 1. 21. to me to live is *C.*
23. I desire to depart, and be with *C.*
3. 8. that I may win *C.*
4. 13. can do all things through *C.*
Col. 1. 27. *C.* in you hope of glory
3. 4. when *C.* who is our life shall
11. *C.* is all in all
Rom. 8. 1. to them in *Christ Jesus*
2. law of the spirit of life in—
1 Cor. 1. 30. of him are ye in—
2. 2. save—and him crucified
2 Cor. 13. 5. how that—is in you, except
Gal. 3. 28. ye are all one in—26.
5. 6. in—neither circumcision nor uncircumcision availeth
Eph. 1. 1. saints and to faithful in—
2. 10. created in—unto works, 1. 1.
Phil. 2. 11. confess that—is Lord
3. 3. rejoice in—and have no confidence
12. for which I am apprehended of—
Col. 2. 6. received—the Lord, 3. 24.
1 Tim. 1. 15. that—came into the
1 Tim. 2. 5. one mediator the man —
2 Tim. 2. 3. as a good soldier of—
3. 12. will live godly in—shall suffer
Heb. 13. 8.—the same yesterday and to-day
Rom. 12. 5. one body *in Christ*
16. 3, 7. were—before me, 10.
1 Cor. 15. 18. fallen asleep—are perished
19. in this life only have hope—
2 Cor. 5. 17. if any man be—he is a new creature
19. God was—reconciling world
12. 2. I knew a man—
Gal. 1. 22. churches which were—
Phil. 1. 13. my bonds—are manifest
2. 1. if there be any consolation —
Col. 1. 2. saints and faithful brethren—
1 Thes. 4. 16. the dead—shall rise first
John 1. 25. *that Christ*, 6. 69.
Matt. 16. 20. *the Christ*, 26. 63. Mark 8. 29. & 14. 61. Luke 3. 15. & 9. 20. & 22. 67. John 1. 20, 41. & 3. 28. & 4. 29. 42. & 7. 41. & 10. 24. & 11. 27. & 20. 31. 1 John 2. 22. & 5. 1
Rom. 6. 8. if we be dead *with Christ*
8. 17. heirs of God and joint heirs
Gal. 2. 20. I am crucified—
Eph. 2. 5. quickened us together—
Phil. 1. 23. desiring to be—
Col. 2. 20. if ye be dead—from the
3. 1. if ye be risen, seek those things
3. 3. your life is hid—in God
Rev. 20. 4. reigned—1000 years
Acts 26. 28. persuadest me to be a *Christian*
1 Pet. 4. 15. suffer as a *C.* let him not be
Acts 11. 26. first called *Christians* at Antioch
CHURCH, Acts 14. 27. & 15. 3. 1 Cor. 4. 17. & 14. 4, 23. 3 John 9.
Matt. 16. 18. on this rock will I build my *c.*
18. 17. tell it to the *c.* neglect to hear the *c.*
Acts 2. 47. Lord added to *c.* daily
5. 11. great fear came on all the *c.*
8. 1. great persecution against *c.*
11. 26. assembled themselves with *c.*
14. 23. ordained elders in every *c.*
15. 22. pleased elders, with whole *c.*
1 Cor. 14. 4, 5. that *c.* may receive edifying
16. 19. *c.* in their house, Col. 4. 15.
Eph. 1. 22. head over all things to *c.*
3. 10. known by *c.* the wisdom of
5. 24. as *c.* is subject unto Christ
25. as Christ loved the *c.* and gave
27. present to himself a glorious *c.*
29. cherish it as the Lord the *c.*
32. concerning Christ and the *c.*
Phil. 3. 6. concerning zeal, persecuting the *c.*
4. 15. no *c.* communicated with me
Col. 1. 18. head of the body, the *c.*
24. for his body's sake which is *c.*
1 Tim. 5. 16. let not *c.* be charged
Heb. 12. 23. assembly and *c.* of first-born
3 John 6. witness of charity before *c.*
Acts 7. 38. *in the church*, 13. 1. 1 Cor. 6. 4. & 11. 18. & 12. 28. & 14. 19, 28, 35.
Eph. 3. 21. Col. 4. 16.
Acts 20. 28. *the church of God*, 1 Cor. 1. 2. & 10. 32. & 15. 9. 2 Cor. 1. 1. Gal. 1. 13. 1 Tim. 3. 5.
9. 31. then had *churches* rest
15. 41. confirming the *c.*
16. 5. so were the *c.* established in faith
Rom. 16. 16. *c.* of Christ salute you
1 Cor. 7. 17. and so ordain I in all *c.*
11. 16. no such custom, neither *c.* of God
14. 33. as in all *c.* of saints
34. women keep silence in the *c.*
1 Thes. 2. 14. became followers of *c.*
2 Thes. 1. 4. glory in you in the *c.*
Rev. 1. 4. seven *c.* in Asia, 11.
20. angels of the seven *c.* and the seven candlesticks are the seven *c.*
2. 7. hear what the Spirit saith to the *c.* 11. 17, 29. & 3. 6, 13, 22.
2. 23. and all the *c.* shall know I am he
22. 16. testify these things in the *c.*
CHURL, Isa. 32. 5, 7.—*Churlish*, 1 Sam. 25. 3.
CIRCUIT, 1 Sam. 7. 16. Job 22. 14. Ps. 19. 6. Eccl. 1. 6.
CIRCUMCISE the flesh, Gen. 17. 11.
Deut. 10. 16. *c.* the foreskin of your heart
30. 6. the Lord will *c.* thy heart
Josh. 5. 2. *c.* again Israel, 4. Joshua did *c.*
Jer. 4. 4. *c.* yourselves to the Lord
Gen. 17. 10. every male shall be *circumcised*, 14. 23, 26. Phil. 3. 5.
21. 4. Abraham *c.* his son Isaac
Josh. 5. 3. *c.* the children of Israel
Jer. 9. 25. punish *c.* with uncircumcised
Acts 15. 1. except ye be *c.* ye cannot be
24. ye must be *c.* and keep the law
Acts 16. 3. *c.* him because of the Jews
Gal. 2. 3. neither was compelled to be *c.*
5. 2. if ye be *c.* Christ profiteth you
Col. 2. 11. in whom also ye are *c.* with
John 7. 22. Moses gave unto you *circumcision*
Acts 7. 8. God gave him the covenant of *c.*
Rom. 2. 25. *c.* profiteth if thou keep the law
29. *c.* is that of the heart in the
3. 1. what profit is there of *c.*
30. which shall justify *c.* by faith
4. 9. comes this blessedness on the *c.* only
11. he received the sign of *c.*
15. 8. Christ was minister of the *c.*
1 Cor. 7. 19. *c.* is nothing but keeping
Gal. 2. 7. gospel of the *c.* was unto Peter
5. 6. neither *c.* availeth anything, nor uncircumcision, 6. 15.
Phil. 3. 3. we are the *c.* which worship
Col. 2. 11. circumcised with *c.* without hands
Tit. 1. 10. especially they of the *c.*
CIRCUMSPECT, Ex. 23. 13.
Eph. 5. 15. that ye walk *circumspectly*
CISTERN, Prov. 5. 15. Eccl. 12. 6.
Jer. 2. 13. hewed them out *cisterns*
CITY, Cain builded a, Gen. 4. 17.
Ps. 107. 4. found no *c.* to dwell in
7. might go to *c.* of habitation
122. 3. as a *c.* that is compactly built
127. 1. except the Lord keep the *c.*
Song 3. 2. I will go about the *c.* in
Isa. 1. 21. the faithful *c.* is become a harlot
22. 2. a tumultuous *c.* a joyous *c.*
23. 7. your joyous *c.* 8. crowning *c.*
26. 1. we have a strong *c.*
33. 20. the *c.* of our solemnities
62. 12. sought out a *c.* not forsaken
Jer. 3. 14. take one of a *c.* two of a
29. 7. seek the peace of the *c.*
Amos 3. 6. shall there be evil in a *c.*
Zeph. 21. 5. this is the rejoicing *c.*
3. 1. wo to the oppressing *c.*
Zech. 8. 3. shall be called *c.* of truth
Matt. 5. 14. a *c.* set on a hill cannot be hid
23. 34. persecute them from *c.* to *c.*
Luke 10. 8. into whatsoever *c.* ye enter
12. tolerable for Sodom than for that
19. 41. he beheld *c.* and wept over
Heb. 11. 10. he looked for a *c.* which hath foundations
16. he hath prepared for them a *c.*
12. 22. to the *c.* of the living God
13. 14. have here no continuing *c.*
Rev. 3. 12. name of the *c.* of my God
20. 9. compassed about beloved *c.*
Neh. 11. 1, 18. *holy city*, Isa. 48. 2. & 52. 1. Dan. 9. 24. Matt. 4. 5. & 27. 53. Rev. 11. 2. & 21. 2. & 22. 19.
Num. 35. 6. *cities of refuge*, Josh. 21. 13, 21, 27, 32, 38.
Amos 4. 8. two or three *cities* wandered unto one city
Luke 19. 17. have thou authority over ten *c.*
Acts 26. 11. persecuted unto strange *c.*
2 Pet. 2. 6. turning the *c.* of Sodom and Gomorrah
Rev. 16. 19. the *c.* of the nations fell
Luke 15. 15. *citizen*, & 19. 14.
Eph. 2. 19. fellow *citizens* with saints
CLAMOUR, Eph. 4. 31. Prov. 9. 13.
CLAY, Job 27. 16. & 38. 14.
4. 19. them that dwell in houses of *c.*
10. 9. thou hast made me as the *c.*
13. 12. your bodies to bodies of *c.*
33. 6. I am formed out of the *c.*
Isa. 64. 8. we are the *c.* thou our potter, 45. 9. Jer. 18. 6.
Ps. 40. 2. brought me out of miry *c.*
Dan. 2. 33. part of iron, part of *c.*
Hab. 2. 6. that ladeth himself with thick *c.*
Rom. 9. 21. hath not potter power over the *c.*
CLEAN beasts, Gen. 7. 2. & 8. 20.
Lev. 10. 10. between unclean and *c.*
11. 47. Ezek. 22. 26. & 44. 23.
Job 14. 4. who bring *c.* thing out of unclean
15. 14. what is man that he should be *c.*
25. 4. can he be *c.* that is born of a woman
Ps. 19. 9. the fear of the Lord is *c.* enduring forever
Prov. 16. 2. ways of man are *c.* in his
20. 9. who can say I have made my heart *c.*
Isa. 1. 16. wash ye, make you *c.* put
52. 1. be ye *c.* that bear the vessels
Jer. 13. 27. wilt thou not be made *c.*
Ezek. 36. 25. sprinkle *c.* water, ye shall be *c.*
Matt. 8. 3. I will, be thou *c.* Luke 5. 13.
23. 25. make *c.* outside of, Luke 11. 39.
Luke 11. 41. all things are *c.* to you
John 13. 11. ye are *c.* but not all
15. 3. ye are *c.* through the word
Rev. 19. 8. fine linen, *c.* and white
Job 17. 9. *clean hands*, Ps. 24. 4.
Ps. 51. 10. *clean heart*, 73. 1.
18. 24. according to the *cleanness*
Amos 4. 6. given you *c.* of teeth in all cities
Ps. 19. 12. *cleanse* me from secret faults
51. 2. *c.* me from my sin
119. 9. shall a young man *c.* his way
Jer. 33. 8. I will *c.* them from all sin
Ezek. 36. 25. from your idols will I *c.* you
Matt. 10. 8. heal sick, *c.* the lepers
23. 26. *c.* first that within the cup
2 Cor. 7. 1. let us see ourselves *c.* from
Eph. 5. 26. *c.* it with the washing of water
James 4. 8. *c.* your hands, ye sinners
1 John 1. 9. *c.* see us from all unrighteousness
2 Chron. 30. 19. though not *cleansed* according
Ps. 73. 13. I have *c.* my heart in vain
Ezek. 36. 33. *c.* you from all iniquities
Matt. 11. 5. the lepers are *c.*
Luke 17. 17. were there not ten *c.* 9.
Acts 10. 15. what God hath *c.* 11. 9.
1 John 1. 7. blood of Jesus Christ *c.* us from sin
CLEAR the guilty, Ex. 34. 7.
Ps. 51. 4. be *c.* when thou judgest
Song 6. 10. looketh *c.* as the sun
Zech. 14. 6. light shall not be *c.* nor dark
CLEAVE to his wife, Gen. 2. 24. Matt. 19. 5. Mark 10. 7. Eph. 5. 31.
Deut. 4. 4. ye did *c.* to the Lord, 10. 20. & 11. 22. & 13. 4. & 30. 20. Josh. 22. 5. & 23. 8.
Ps. 22. 15. tongue *cleaveth* to my jaws
44. 25. our belly *c.* unto the earth
119. 25. my soul *c.* unto the dust
Ps. 137. 6. my tongue *c.* to the roof of my mouth
Acts 11. 23. purpose of heart they would *c.* to the Lord
Rom. 12. 9. *c.* to that which is good
CLIMB, Jer. 4. 29. Joel 2. 7, 9.
Amos 9. 2. though they *c.* up to heaven
John 10. 1. *climbeth* some other way
CLOAK, Matt. 5. 40. Luke 6. 29.
Isa. 59. 17. clad with zeal as with *c.*
John 15. 22. have no *c.* for their sin
1 Thes. 2. 5. nor used *c.* of covetousness
1 Pet. 2. 16. liberty for *c.* of maliciousness
CLOSET, Joel 2. 16. Matt. 6. 6.
CLOTHE, Matt. 6. 30. Luke 12. 28.
Job 10. 11. *clothed* me with skin and flesh
Ps. 35. 26. be *c.* with shame, 132. 18.
104. 1. *c.* with honour and majesty
109. 18. he *c.* himself with cursing
132. 9. priests be *c.* with righteousness
16. *c.* her priests with salvation
Isa. 61. 10. *c.* me with garments of salvation
Ezek. 16. 10. I *c.* thee with broidered work
Zeph. 1. 8. *c.* with strange apparel
Matt. 11. 8. *c.* in soft raiment, Luke 7. 25.
25. 36. naked, and ye *c.* me
43. *c.* me not
2 Cor. 5. 2. desiring to be *c.* upon with
3. that being *c.* we shall not
4. not unclothed, but *c.* upon
1 Pet. 5. 5. be *c.* with humility
Rev. 3. 5. be *c.* with white raiment
11. 3. prophecy *c.* in sackcloth and ashes
12. 1. a woman *c.* with the sun
19. 13. *c.* in vesture dipped in blood
14. *c.* in fine linen, clean and white
Job 22. 6. *clothing*, 24. 27. Mark 12. 38. Acts 10. 30. James 2. 3.
Ps. 45. 13. her *c.* is of wrought gold
Prov. 31. 25. strength and honour are her *c.*
Isa. 59. 17. garment of vengeance for *c.*
Matt. 7. 15. come in sheep's *c.*
11. 8. that wear soft *c.* are in kings' houses
CLOUD, Gen. 9. 13. Isa. 18. 4.
Isa. 44. 22. blotted out as a *c.* and a thick *c.*
1 Cor. 10. 1. our fathers were under *c.*
2. baptized unto Moses in the *c.*
Heb. 12. 1. so great a *c.* of witnesses
Rev. 11. 12. ascended to heaven in *c.*
Hos. 6. 4. *morning cloud*, 13. 3.
Judg. 5. 4. *clouds* dropped water
2 Sam. 23. 4. as a morning without *c.*
Ps. 36. 5. faithfulness reacheth to *c.*
57. 10. thy truth unto the *c.* 108. 4.
104. 3. who maketh *c.* his chariot
Eccl. 11. 4. regardeth *c.* shall not reap
Matt. 24. 30. coming in the *c.* of heaven, 26. 64. Mark 13. 26. & 14. 62.
1 Thes. 4. 17. caught up in *c.* to meet
2 Pet. 2. 17. *c.* carried with a tempest
Jude 12. *c.* without water, carried about
Rev. 1. 7. he cometh with *c.*
CLOVEN tongues, Acts 2. 3.
COAL, 2 Sam. 14. 7. Isa. 47. 14. & 6. 6. Lam. 4. 8. Ps. 18. 8, 12. & 120. 4. & 140. 10.
Prov. 6. 28. can one go on hot *coals*
25. 22. heap *c.* of fire on head, Rom. 12. 20.
26. 21. as *c.* are to burning *c.*
Song 8. 6. *c.* thereof are *c.* of fire
COAT, Gen. 3. 21. & 37. 3. Ex. 28. 4.
Song 5. 3. put off my *c.* how put on
Matt. 5. 40. if any man take away thy *c.*
COLD, Gen. 8. 22. Job 24. 7. & 37. 9.
Matt. 24. 12. the love of many wax *c.*
Rev. 3. 15. neither *c.* nor hot, 16.
COLLECTION, 1 Cor. 16. 1.
COME not into my secret, Gen. 49. 6.
Ex. 20. 24. I will *c.* and bless thee
1 Sam. 17. 45. I *c.* to thee in name of
1 Chron. 29. 14. all things *c.* of thee, 12.
Job 22. 21. good shall *c.* unto thee
37. 13. he causeth it *c.* for correction
38. 11. hitherto shalt thou *c.*
Ps. 22. 31. they shall *c.* and shall declare
40. 7. lo I *c.* Heb. 10. 9.
65. 2. to thee shall all flesh *c.*
Eccl. 9. 2. all things *c.* alike to all
Song 4. 16. awake north wind, *c.* thou south
Isa. 26. 20. *c.* my people enter into
35. 4. God will *c.* and save you
55. 1. *c.* to the waters, *c.* and buy, yea *c.*
3. incline your ear and *c.* unto me
Ezek. 33. 31. *c.* to thee as the people cometh
Mic. 6. 6. wherewith shall I *c.* before the Lord
Hab. 2. 3. it will surely *c.* it will not tarry
Mal. 3. 1. Lord shall suddenly *c.* to his temple
4. 6. lest I *c.* and smite the earth
Matt. 8. 11. many shall *c.* from the east and west, Luke 7. 19, 20.
11. 3. thou that should *c.* Gen. 49. 10.
28. *c.* unto me all ye that labour
16. 24. if any man will *c.* after me, let
22. 4. all things are ready, *c.* to the marriage
Luke 7. 8. I say *c.* and he cometh
14. 20. I have married a wife, I cannot *c.*
John 1. 39. *c.* and *c.* 46. & 4. 29. Rev. 6. 1, 3, 5, 7. & 17. 1. & 21. 9.
John 5. 40. ye will not *c.* to me to have
6. 44. no man can *c.* to me, except
7. 37. if any man thirst, let him *c.*
14. 18. not leave you, I will *c.* to
Acts 16. 9. *c.* over, and help us
1 Cor. 11. 26. show the Lord's death till he *c.*
2 Cor. 6. 17. *c.* out from among them
Heb. 4. 16. let us *c.* boldly unto the throne
7. 25. save them that *c.* to God by him
10. 37. he that shall *c.* will *c.*
Rev. 18. 4. *c.* out of her, my people
22. 7. I *c.* quickly, 12. 20.
17. Spirit and the bride say, *c.* athirst *c.*

20. amen, even so *c.* Lord Jesus
Ps. 118. 26. that *cometh* in the name of the Lord
Eccl. 11. 8. all that *c.* is vanity
Isa. 63. 1. who is this that *c.* from Edom
Matt. 3. 11. he that *c.* after me, is mightier
Luke 6. 47. whosoever *c.* to me and
John 3. 31. he that *c.* from above, is above all
6. 35. he that *c.* to me shall never hunger
37. *c.* to me, I will in no wise cast out
45. hath learned of Father, *c.* unto me
14. 6. no man *c.* to Father, but by me
Heb. 11. 6. that *c.* to God must believe
Jas. 1. 17. gift *c.* down from Father
Heb. 10. 1. make the *comers* perfect
Ps. 19. 5. as a bridegroom *coming*
121. 8. Lord shall preserve thy *c.* in
Mal. 3. 2. who may abide the day of his *c.*
4. 5. before the *c.* of the great day
Matt. 24. 3. what shall be sign of thy *c.*
27. so shall the *c.* of Son of man be, 37. 39.
48. my Lord delayeth his *c.* Luke 12. 45.
John 1. 27. *c.* after me is preferred before
1 Cor. 1. 7. waiting for the *c.* of our
1 Cor. 15. 23. that are Christ's at his *c.*
1 Thes. 2. 19. presence of Jesus Christ at his *c.* 3. 13. & 5. 23.
1 Pet. 2. 4. to whom *c.* as to a living stone
2 Pet. 1. 16. the power and *c.* of our Lord Jesus
3. 12. hasting unto *c.* of day of God
1 Thes. 4. 15. *coming of the Lord*, 2 Thes. 2. 1. James 5. 7, 8.
COMELY, 1 Sam. 16. 18. Job 41. 12.
Ps. 33. 1. praise is *c.* for the upright, 147. 1.
Prov. 30. 29. yea, four are *c.* in going
Song 1. 5. I am black but *c.*
10. thy cheeks are *c.* with rows
2. 14. thy countenance is *c.*
6. 4. thou art *c.* as Jerusalem
1 Cor. 7. 35. for that which is *c.*
11. 13. is it *c.* that a woman pray uncovered
Isa. 53. 2. no form nor *comeliness*
Ezek. 16. 14. perfect through my *c.*
COMFORT in my affliction, Ps. 119. 50.
Matt. 9. 22. be of good *c.* Mark 10. 49. Luke 8. 48. 2 Cor. 13. 11.
Acts 9. 31. walking in *c.* of the Holy Ghost
Rom. 15. 4. patience and *c.* of the
1 Cor. 14. 3. to exhortation and *c.*
2 Cor. 1. 3. Father of mercies and God of *c.*
7. 4. I am filled with *c.*
Col. 4. 11. have been a *c.* to me
Job 7. 13. my bed shall *c.* me
Ps. 23. 4. thy rod and staff they *c.*
119. 82. when wilt thou *c.* me
Song 2. 5. *c.* me with apples, for I am sick
Isa. 40. 1. *c.* ye, *c.* ye my people
51. 3. Lord shalt *c.* Zion, Zech. 1. 17.
61. 2. to *c.* all that mourn
Jer. 31. 13. I will *c.* and make them
Lam. 1. 2. none to *c.* her, 21.
2 Cor. 1. 4. be able to *c.* them—by *c.*
Eph. 6. 22. might *c.* your hearts
1 Thes. 4. 18. *c.* one another with these
5. 11. *c.* yourselves together and edify
14. *c.* the feeble minded, support
2 Thes. 2. 17. *c.* your heart and stablish
Isa. 40. 2. *comfortably*, Hos. 2. 14. 2 Sam. 19. 7. 2 Chron. 30. 22. & 32. 6.
Gen. 24. 67. *comforted*, 37. 35.
Ps. 77. 2. my soul refused to be *c.*
119. 52. I have *c.* myself
Isa. 49. 13. God hath *c.* his people
54. 11. tossed with tempest, and not *c.*
Matt. 5. 4. that mourn, they shall be *c.*
Luke 16. 25. now is he *c.* and thou tormented
Rom. 1. 12. I may be *c.* together with
1 Cor. 14. 31. learn and all may be *c.*
2 Cor. 1. 4. wherewith we ourselves are *c.*
7. 13. we were *c.* in your comfort
Col. 2. 2. that their hearts might be *c.*
1 Thes. 3. 7. were *c.* over you in all
John 4. 16, 26. *comforter*, 15. 26. & 16. 7.
Job 16. 2. *comforter*, Ps. 69. 20.
Isa. 51. 12. I am he that *comforteth*
2 Cor. 1. 4. *c.* us in all our tribulations
7. 6. *c.* those that are cast down
John 14. 18. *comfortless*
Ps. 94. 19. *comforts*, Isa. 57. 18.
COMMAND, Ex. 8. 27. & 18. 23.
Gen. 18. 19. he will *c.* his children
Lev. 25. 21. I will *c.* my blessing
Deut. 28. 8. Lord shall *c.* the blessing
Ps. 42. 8. Lord will *c.* his loving kindness
44. 4. *c.* deliverance for Jacob
Isa. 45. 11. work of my hands *c.* ye
Matt. 4. 3. *c.* that these stones be made bread
John 15. 14. if ye do whatsoever I *c.*
1 Cor. 7. 10. unto the unmarried I *c.*
2 Thes. 3. 4. do things which we *c.*
1 Tim. 4. 11. these things *c.* and teach
Ps. 68. 28. God hath *commanded* thy strength
111. 9. he hath *c.* his covenant
119. 4. thou hast *c.* us to keep thy precepts
133. 3. *c.* blessing, even life for ever
148. 5. Lord *c.* and they were created
Matt. 28. 20. whatsoever I have *c.* you
Heb. 12. 20. could not endure that was *c.*
Lam. 3. 37. when Lord *commandeth*
Acts 17. 30. now *c.* all men everywhere
Gen. 49. 33. end of *commanding* his sons
1 Tim. 4. 3. *c.* to abstain from meats
Num. 23. 20. receive *commandment* to
Ps. 119. 96. thy *c.* is exceeding broad
Prov. 6. 23. the *c.* is a lamp
Hos. 5. 11. willingly walked after *c.*
Matt. 22. 38. is the first and great *c.*
John 10. 18. this *c.* I received of my Father
12. 49. the Father gave me a *c.*
50. his *c.* is life everlasting
13. 34. a new *c.* give I unto you
15. 12. this is my *c.* that ye love one
Rom. 7. 8. sin taking occasion by *c.*
9. when the *c.* came, sin revived
12. the *c.* is holy, just, and good
1 Tim. 1. 5. end of the *c.* is charity
Heb. 7. 16. law of a carnal *c.*
2 Pet. 2. 21. turn from the holy *c.*
1 John 2. 7. an old *c.* which ye had, 8.
3. 23. this is his *c.* that we believe
Ex. 34. 28. wrote ten *commandments*, Deut. 4. 13. & 10. 4.
Ps. 111. 7. all his *c.* are sure
112. 1. delight greatly in his *c.*
119. 6. I have respect unto all thy *c.*
10. let me not wander from thy *c.*
19. hide not thy *c.* from me
21. which do not err from thy *c.*
32. I will run the way of thy *c.*
35. make me to go in path of thy *c.*
47. I will delight myself in thy *c.*
48. thy *c.* which I have loved
66. I have believed thy *c.*
73. give understanding to learn thy *c.*
86. all thy *c.* are faithful
98. thy *c.* hath made me wiser than
127. I love thy *c.*
131. longed for *c.*
143. thy *c.* are my delights
151. all thy *c.* are truth
166. I have done thy *c.*
172. all thy *c.* are righteousness
176. I do not forget thy *c.*
Matt. 15. 9. for doctrines *c.* of men
Matt. 22. 10. on these two *c.* hang all law
Mark 10. 19. knowest the *c.* Luke 18. 20.
Luke 1. 6. walking in all the *c.* of the
Col. 2. 22. after the *c.* of men
1 John 3. 24. keepeth his *c.* dwelleth
2 John 6. love that walk after his *c.*
Num. 15. 40. *do all,—these,—my,—his c.* Deut. 6. 25. & 15. 5. & 28. 1, 15. & 19. 9. & 27. 10. & 30. 8. 1 Chron. 28. 7. Neh. 10. 29. Ps. 103, 18, 20. & 111. 10. Rev. 22. 14.
COMMEND, Gen. 12. 15. Rom. 16. 1. 2 Cor. 3. 1. & 5. 12. & 10. 12.
Luke 23. 46. into thy hands I *c.* my spirit
Acts 20. 32. I *c.* you to God and to the
14. 13. *commended* them to Lord
Luke 16. 8. Lord *c.* unjust steward
Rom. 5. 8. God *commendeth* his love
1 Cor. 8. 8. meat *c.* us not to God
2 Cor. 10. 18. not he that *c.* himself is approved, but whom the Lord *c.*
4. 2. *commending* ourselves to every man's conscience
6. 4. *c.* ourselves as ministers of God
2 Cor. 3. 1. epistles of *commendation*
Ezra 8. 36. *commission*, Acts 26. 12.
COMMIT adultery, thou shalt not, Ex. 20. 14. Deut. 5. 18. Matt. 5. 27. & 19. 18. Rom. 13. 9. Lev. 5. 17. Luke 18. 20.
Gen. 39. 8, 22. *c.* or to *give in charge*
Job 5. 8. to God would I *c.* my cause
Ps. 31. 5. into thy hands I *c.* my spirit
37. 5. *c.* thy way unto the Lord
Prov. 16. 3. *c.* thy works unto Lord
Luke 12. 48. *c.* things worthy of stripes
16. 11. who will *c.* to your trust
John 2. 24. did not *c.* himself to them
Rom. 1. 32. *c.* such things worthy of
1 Tim. 1. 18. this charge I *c.* unto thee
1 Pet. 4. 19. *c.* keeping of their souls
1 John 3. 9. born of God doth not *c* sin
Jer. 2. 13. *committed* two evils
Luke 12. 48. men have *c.* much
1 Tim. 1. 11. gospel *c.* to my trust, 1 Cor. 9. 17. 2 Cor. 5. 19. Tit. 1. 3. Gal. 2. 7.
6. 20. keep that which is *c.* to thee
2 Tim. 1. 12. which I have *c.* to him
14. good thing *c.* to thee keep by the Holy Ghost
1 Pet. 2. 23. *c.* himself to him that judgeth
Jude 15. which they have ungodly *c.*
Ps. 10. 14. poor *committeth* himself to thee
John 8. 34. who *c.* sin is the servant of
1 John 3. 8. who *c.* sin is of the devil
COMMON, Num. 16. 29. 1 Sam. 21. 4, 5. Eccl. 6. 1. Ezek. 23. 42.
Acts 2. 44. had all things *c.* 4. 32.
10. 15. what God hath cleansed call not *c.*
1 Cor. 10. 13. temptation *c.* to man
Tit. 1. 4. son after the *c.* faith
Jude 3. write of the *c.* salvation
Eph. 2. 12. *commonwealth* of Israel
Matt. 28. 15. *commonly*, 1 Cor. 5. 1.
COMMUNE with your own heart, Ps. 4. 4. & 77. 6. Eccl. 1. 16.
COMMUNICATE to him that teacheth in all good things, Gal. 6. 6.
Phil. 4. 14. *c.* with my affliction
1 Tim. 6. 18. distribute, willing to *c.*
Heb. 13. 16. to *c.* forget not
Gal. 2. 2. *communicated* to them the gospel
Phil. 4. 15. no church *c.* with me in
2 Kings 9. 11. *communication*
Matt. 5. 37. let your *c.* be yea, nay
Eph. 4. 29. let no corrupt *c.* proceed
Col. 3. 8. let no filthy *c.* proceed
Luke 24. 17. what manner of *c.* are
1 Cor. 15. 33. evil *c.* corrupt good manners
10. 16. *communion* of the blood of Christ—*c.* of the body of Christ
2 Cor. 6. 14. what *c.* hath light with darkness
13. 14. *c.* of the Holy Ghost be with
COMPACT, Ps. 122. 3. Eph. 4. 16.
COMPANY, Gen. 32. 8, 21.
Ps. 55. 14. to the house of God in *c.*
Prov. 29. 3. keepeth *c.* with harlots
Song 6. 13. as the *c.* of two armies
Acts 4. 23. went to their own *c.*
Rom. 15. 24. first filled with your *c.*
1 Cor. 5. 11. not to keep *c.* with
2 Thes. 3. 14. have no *c.* with him
Heb. 12. 22. innumerable *c.* of angels
Ps. 119. 63. I am a *companion* of all that
Prov. 13. 20. *c.* of fools shall be destroyed
Mal. 2. 14. thy *c.* and wife of covenant
Phil. 2. 25. Epaphroditus my *c.* in
Rev. 1. 9. your *c.* in tribulation
Ps. 45. 14. *companions* that follow her
122. 8. for my *c.* sakes—peace be
Song 1. 7. aside by flocks of thy *c.*
8. 13. *c.* hearken to thy voice
Isa. 1. 23. princes *c.* of thieves
Heb. 10. 33. became *c.* of them
COMPARE, Isa. 40. 18. & 46. 5.
Ps. 89. 6. who in heaven can be *c.* to
Prov. 3. 15. not to be *c.* to wisdom, 8. 11.
Song 1. 9. I have *c.* my love to company
Rom. 8. 18. not worthy to be *c.*
1 Cor. 2. 13. *c.* spiritual things with
2 Cor. 10. 12. *c.* ourselves—*c.* them
Judg. 8. 2. *comparison*, Hag. 2. 3. Mark 4. 30.
COMPASS, Ex. 27. 5. & 38. 4. 2 Sam. 5. 23. 2 Kings 3. 9. Prov. 8. 27.
Ps. 5. 12. with favour *c.* him about
26. 6. so I will *c.* thy altar
32. 10. mercy shall *c.* him about
Isa. 50. 11. *c.* yourselves with sparks
Jer. 31. 22. a woman shall *c.* a man
Hab. 1. 4. wicked doth *c.* about the
Matt. 23. 15. ye *c.* sea and land to make
Ps. 16. 4. sorrow *compassed* me, 116. 3.
40. 12. innumerable evils have *c.* me
118. 10.—12. all nations *c.* me about
Jonah 2. 3. floods *c.* me about, 5.
Heb. 12. 1. we are *c.* about with a cloud
Ps. 73. 6. pride *compasseth* them
139. 3. thou *c.* my path and
Hos. 11. 12. Ephraim *c.* me about with
COMPASSION, 1 Kings 8. 50. 2 Chron. 30. 9. 1 John 3. 17.
Matt. 9. 36. *moved with compassion*, 14. 14. & 18. 27.
Ps. 78. 38. *full of compassion*, 86. 15. & 111. 4. & 112. 4. & 145. 8.
Deut. 13. 17. *have compassion*, 33. 3. 2 Kings 13. 23. 2 Chron. 36. 15. Jer. 12. 15. Lam. 3. 32. Mic. 7. 19. Rom. 9. 15. Heb. 5. 2. & 10. 34. Jude 22.
Lam. 3. 22. his *compassions* fail not
COMPEL them to come in, Luke 14. 23.
Esth. 1. 8. drinking, none did *c.*
2 Chron. 21. 11. *compelled* Judah thereto
Acts 26. 11. I *c.* them to blaspheme
2 Cor. 12. 11. I am a fool, ye *c.* me
Gal. 2. 3. not *c.* to be circumcised
14. why *compellest* Gentiles to live as Jews
COMPLAIN, Num. 11. 11. Job 7. 11.
Lam. 3. 39. why doth a living man *c.*
Num. 11. 1. *complainers*, Jude 16.
Ps. 144. 14. *complaining* in streets
Job 21. 4. *complaint*, 23. 2. Ps. 142. 2.
COMPLETE in him, Col. 2. 10.
4. 12. stand *c.* in all the will of God
COMPREHEND, Job 37. 5. Eph. 3. 18. Isa. 40. 12. John 1. 4. Rom. 13. 9.
CONCEAL his blood, Gen. 37. 26.
Job 27. 11. with Almighty I will not *c.*
41. 12. I will not *c.* parts nor proportion
Prov. 25. 2. glory of God to *c.* a thing
Ps. 40. 10. I have not *concealed* thy loving kindness
Prov. 12. 23. prudent man *concealeth* knowledge
CONCEIT, own, Prov. 18. 11. & 26. 5, 12, 16. & 28. 11. Rom. 11. 25. & 12. 16.
CONCEIVE, Judg. 13. 3. Luke 1. 31.
Job 15. 35. they *c.* mischief, Isa. 59. 4.
Ps. 51. 6. in sin did my mother *c.* me
Isa. 7. 14. a virgin shall *c.* a son
33. 11. ye shall *c.* chaff
59. 13. *c.* words of falsehood
Num. 11. 12. have I *conceived* all this people
Ps. 7. 14. hath *c.* mischief—falsehood
Song 3. 4. chamber of her that *c.* me
Jer. 49. 30. *c.* a purpose against you
Acts 5. 4. why hast thou *c.* in thy heart
James 1. 15. lust hath *c.* it bringeth forth
CONCISION, Phil. 3. 2.
CONCLUDED them all in unbelief, Rom. 11. 32.
Gal. 3. 22. Scripture *c.* all under sin
Eccl. 12. 13. *conclusion* of matter
CONCUPISCENCE, sinful lust. Rom. 7. 8. Col. 3. 5. 1 Thes. 4. 5.
CONDEMN wicked, Deut. 25. 1.
Job 9. 20. my own mouth shall *c.* me
10. 2. I will say to God, do not *c.*
Ps. 37. 33. nor *c.* him when he is judged
94. 21. they *c.* innocent blood
Isa. 50. 9. Lord will help me who *c.* me
54. 17. tongue—thou shalt *c*,
Luke 6. 37. *c.* not and ye shall not be *c.*
John 3. 17. God sent not his Son into the world to *c.* the world
8. 11. neither do I *c.* thee, go thy way
1 John 3. 20. heart *c.* us, 21
Matt. 12. 37. by words—*condemned*
John 3. 18. who believe is not *c.*
Rom. 8. 3. for sin *c.* sin in the flesh
1 Cor. 11. 32. not be *c.* with world
Tit. 2. 8. speech that cannot be *c.*
3. 11. being *c.* in himself
Prov. 17. 15. *condemneth* the just
Rom. 8. 34. who is he that *c.*
14. 22. *c.* not himself in that
Luke 23. 40. same *condemnation*
John 3. 19. this is the *c.* that light
5. 24. shall not come into *c.*
Rom. 8. 1. no *c.* to them in Christ Jesus
1 Tim. 3. 6. fall into *c.* of the devil
James 3. 1. receive the greater *c.*
5. 12. swear not, lest ye fall into *c.*
Jude 4. of old ordained to this *c.*
CONDESCEND, Rom. 12. 16. to low
CONFESS, Lev. 5. 5. & 16. 21.
Lev. 26. 40. if they *c.* their iniquities
1 Kings 8. 33. *c.* thy name. 35.
Ps. 32. 5. I will *c.* my transgressions
Matt. 10. 32. shall *c.* me before men
Luke 12. 8. him will I *c.* before my
Rom. 10. 9. *c.* with thy mouth Lord Jesus, 14. 11. & 15. 9. Phil. 2. 11.
James 5. 16. *c.* your faults one to another
1 John 1. 9. if we *c.* our sins he is faithful
4. 15. *c.* Jesus is son of God, 2. 2 John 7.
Heb. 11. 13. *confessed*, Ezra 10. 1.
Prov. 28. 13. *confesseth* and forsaketh
Josh. 7. 19. *confession*, 2 Chron. 30. 22. Ezra 10. 11. Dan. 9. 4.
Rom. 10. 10. *c.* is made to salvation
1 Tim. 6. 13. witnessed a good *c.*
CONFIDENCE, Job 4. 6. & 31. 24.
Ps. 65. 5. *c.* of all the ends of the earth
118. 8. than to put *c.* in man
Prov. 3. 26. Lord shall be thy *c.*
Mic. 7. 5. put not *c.* in a guide, Prov. 25. 19. Ezek. 28. 26. & 29. 16.
Phil. 3. 3. have no *c.* in the flesh
Heb. 3. 6. if we hold fast the *c.* 14
10. 35. cast not away your *c.*
1 John 2. 28. appear we may have *c.*
Ps. 27. 2. *confident*, Prov. 14. 16.
CONFIRM feeble knees, Isa. 35. 3.
Dan. 9. 27. shall *c.* the covenant
Rom. 15. 8. to *c.* the promises
1 Cor. 1. 8. shall *c.* you to the end
2 Cor. 2. 8. *c.* your love toward him
Isa. 44. 26. *confirmeth* word of his servant
Acts 14. 22. *confirming* souls of the
CONFLICT, Phil. 1. 30. Col. 2. 1.
CONFORMED to the image, Rom. 8. 29.
Rom. 12. 2. be not *c.* to this world
CONFOUND language, Gen. 11. 7.
Jer. 1. 17. lest I *c.* thee before them

1 Cor. 1. 27. foolish things to *c.* wise
Ps. 97. 7. *confounded* that serve images
Jer. 17. 18. let not me be *c.*
Ezek. 16. 52. *c.* and bear shame, 54.
63. *c.* and never open mouth more
1 Pet. 2. 6. believeth shall not be *c.*
Ezra 9. 7. *confusion* of face, Dan. 9. 7, 8.
Ps. 44. 15. my *c.* is continually before
71. 1. let me never be put to *c.*
1 Cor. 14. 33. God is not author of *c.*
CONGREGATION, Lev. 4. 21.
Job 15. 34. *c.* of hypocrites desolate
Ps. 1. 5. sinners in *c.* of righteous
26. 5. hated *c.* of evil doers
74. 19. forget not *c.* of thy poor
75. 2. receive *c.* I will judge uprightly
82. 1. God stands in the *c.* of the mighty
89. 5. faithfulness in *c.* of saints
Prov. 21. 16. remain in *c.* of dead
Hos. 7. 12. chastise as *c.* hath heard
Joel 2. 16. sanctify the *c.*
CONIES, Ps. 104. 18. Prov. 30. 26.
CONQUER, Rev. 6. 2.
Rom. 8. 37. more than *conquerors*
CONSCIENCE, John 8. 9. Acts 23. 1.
Acts 24. 16. a *c.* void of offence
Rom. 2. 15. *c.* bearing witness, 9. 1.
13. 5. not for wrath—for *c.* sake
2 Cor. 1. 12. testimony of our *c.*
1 Tim. 3. 9. mystery of faith in pure *c.*
4. 2. having their *c.* seared with a hot iron
Tit. 1. 15. mind and *c.* is defiled
Heb. 9. 14. purge *c.* from dead works
10. 2. worshippers no more *c.* of sin
22. hearts sprinkled from evil *c.*
Acts 23. 1. *good conscience*, 1 Tim. 1. 19. Heb. 13. 18. 1 Pet. 3. 21.
CONSENT, with one, Ps. 83. 5. Zeph 3. 9. Luke 14. 18. 1 Cor. 7. 5.
Prov. 1. 10. entice thee, *c.* thou not
Rom. 7. 16. I *c.* to law that it is good
1 Tim. 6. 3. if any *c.* not to wholesome
Ps. 50. 18. *consentest* to thief
Acts 8. 1. *consenting*, 22. 20.
CONSIDER, Lev. 13. 13. Judg. 18. 14.
Deut. 4. 39. *c*, it in thy heart
32. 29. O that—*c.* their latter end
Ps. 8. 3. when I *c.* the heavens
50. 22. *c.* this, ye that forget God
64. 9. wisely *c.* of his doings
Eccl. 5. 1. *c.* not that they do evil
7. 13. *c.* the work of God
14. in day of adversity *c.*
Isa. 1. 3. my people doth not *c.*
5. 12. neither *c.* operation of hands
Hag. 1. 5, 7. Lord *c.* your ways, 2. 15, 18.
2 Tim. 2. 7. *c.* what I say and Lord give
Heb. 3. 1. *c.* apostle and high priest
74. 4. *c.* how great this man was
10. 24. *c.* one another to provoke
12. 3. *c.* him that endureth such
Job 1. 8. hast thou *considered* my servant, 2. 3.
Ps. 31. 7. hast *c.* my trouble
77. 5. have *c.* days of old
Mark 6. 52. *c.* not miracle of loaves
Rom. 4. 19. *c.* not his own body dead
Matt. 7. 3. *considerest* not the beam
Ps. 41. 1. blessed *considereth* poor
Prov. 31. 16. she *c.* a field and buyeth
Isa. 44. 19. none *c.* in his heart
Heb. 13. 7. *considering* end of conversation
CONSIST, Col. 1. 17. Luke 12. 15.
CONSOLATION, Acts 4. 36. & 15. 31.
Luke 2. 25. waited for *c.* of Israel
6. 24. wo rich, have received your *c.*
Rom. 15. 5. God of *c.* grant you be
2 Cor. 1. 5. so our *c.* aboundeth by Christ
Phil. 2. 1. if any *c.* in Christ
2 Thes. 2. 16. given us everlasting *c.*
Heb. 6. 18. might have strong *c.*
Job. 15. 11 *consolations*
CONSTRAIN, Gal. 6. 12. Acts 16. 15.
2 Cor. 5. 14. for the love of Christ *c.* us because we thus judge
1 Pet. 5. 2. not by *constraint*

CONSUME, Deut. 5. 25. & 7. 16.
Ex. 33. 3. lest I *c.* thee in the way
Ps. 37. 20. they shall *c.* into smoke
39. 11. his beauty to *c.* 49. 14
78. 33. days did he *c.* in vanity
Ezek. 4. 17. *c.* away for iniquity
2 Thes. 2. 8. Lord shall *c.* with spirit
James 4. 3. *c.* it upon your lusts
Ex. 3. 2. bush was not *consumed*
Ps. 90. 7. we are *c.* by thy anger
119. 139. my zeal hath *c.* me
Prov. 5. 11. thy flesh and body are *c.*
Isa. 64. 7. *c.* us because of our iniquities
Lam. 3. 22. of Lord's mercy we are not *c.*
Gal. 5. 15. be not *c.* one of another
Deut. 4. 24. Lord is *consuming* fire, Heb. 12. 29.
Lev. 26. 16. *consumption*, Deut. 28. 22. Isa. 10. 22, 23. & 28. 22.
CONTAIN, Ezek. 23. 32. & 45. 11.
1 Kings 8. 27. heaven of heavens cannot *c*, thee, 2 Chron. 2. 6. & 6. 18.
John 21. 25. world not *c.* the books
1 Cor. 7. 9. if they cannot *c.* let marry
CONTEMN, God,—wicked, Ps. 10. 13.
Ezek. 21. 13. if sword *c.* the rod, 10.
Ps. 15. 4. a vile person is *contemned*
Job 12. 21. pours *contempt* on princes, Ps. 107. 40.
Ps. 123. 3. filled with *c.* 4.
Dan. 12. 2. some to everlasting *c.*
Mal. 1. 7. the table of the Lord is *contemptible*
2. 9. made you *c.* before all people
2 Cor. 10. 10. his speech is *c.*
CONTEND, Deut. 2. 9. Job 9. 3.
Isa. 49. 25. I will *c.* with them that *c.*
50. 8. who will *c.* with me
57. 16. for I will not *c.* for ever
Jer. 12. 5. how canst *c.* with horses
Amos 7. 4. Lord calleth to *c.* by fire
Jude 3. *c.* earnestly for the faith
Job 10. 2. cause why thou *contendest*
40. 2. that *contendeth* with the Almighty instruct
Hab. 1. 3. *contention*, Acts 15. 39. Phil. 1. 16. 1 Thes. 2. 2.
Prov. 13. 10. by pride cometh *c.*
17. 14. leave off *c.* before it be
18. 6. fool's lips enter into *c.*
22. 10. cast out scorner and *c.* shall
Jer. 15. 10. borne me a man of *c.*
Prov. 18. 18, 19. *contentions*, 19. 13. & 23. 29. & 27. 15. 1 Cor. 1. 11. Tit. 3. 9.
21. 19. *contentious*, 26. 21. & 27. 15. Rom. 2. 8. 1 Cor. 11. 16.
CONTENT, Gen. 37. 27. Luke 3. 14.
Phil. 4. 11. state therewith to be *c.*
1 Tim. 6. 8. raiment let us be *c.*
Heb. 13. 5. be *c.* with such things
3 John 10. with malicious words not *c.*
1 Tim. 6. 6. godliness with *contentment*
CONTINUAL, Ex. 29. 42. Num. 4. 7. Prov. 15. 15. Isa. 14. 6.
Rom. 9. 2. Gen. 6. 5. only evil *continually*
Ps. 34. 1. his praise *c.* in my mouth
52. 1. goodness of God endureth *c.*
71. 3. I may *c.* resort
14. I will hope *c.* and praise more
73. 23. yet I am *c.* with thee
119. 44. keep thy law *c.* for ever
117. respect to thy statutes *c.*
Prov. 6. 21. bind them *c.* upon thy heart
Isa. 58. 11. Lord shall guide thee *c.*
Hos. 12. 6. wait on thy God *c.*
Acts 6. 4. give ourselves *c.* to prayer
Heb. 13. 15. sacrifice of praise to God *c.*
Deut. 28. 59. *continuance*, Ps. 139. 16. Isa. 64. 5. Rom. 2. 7.
CONTINUE, Ex. 21. 21. Lev. 12. 4.
1 Sam. 12. 14. *c.* following the Lord
1 Kings 2. 4. Lord may *c.* his word
Ps. 36. 10. *c.* thy loving-kindness
102. 28. children of servants shall *c.*
119. 91. *c.* according to thy word
John 8. 31. if ye *c.* in my word
15. 9. *c.* ye in my love, 10.
Acts 13. 43. to *c.* in grace of God
14. 22. to *c.* in the faith
Rom. 6. 1. shall we *c.* in sin that grace
11. 22. if thou *c.* in his goodness
Col. 1. 23. if ye *c.* in faith and not
4. 2. *c.* in prayer and watch
1 Tim. 2. 15. if they *c.* in faith
4. 16. doctrine *c.* in them
2 Tim. 3. 14. *c.* in things learned

Heb. 13. 1. let brotherly love *c.*
Rev. 13. 5. to *c.* forty-two months
Gen. 40. 4. *continued*, Neh. 5. 16.
Luke 6. 12. *c.* all night in prayer
22. 28. *c.* with me in temptations
Acts 1. 14. *c.* with one accord in prayer
2. 42. *c.* steadfastly in apostle's doctrine
20. 7. *c.* his speech till midnight
Heb. 8. 9. *c.* not in my covenant
1 John 2. 19. would have *c.* with us
Job 14. 2. shadow and *continueth* not
Gal. 3. 10. that *c.* not in all things
1 Tim. 5. 5. *c.* in supplication and prayer
Heb. 7. 24. this man because he *c.* ever
James 1. 25. looketh into the law and *c.*
Jer. 30. 23. *continuing*, Rom. 12. 12. Acts 2. 46. Heb. 13. 14.
CONTRADICT-ING-ION, Acts 13. 45.
Heb. 7. 7. & 12. 3.
CONTRARY, Esth. 9. 1, Matt. 14. 24.
Lev. 26. 21. walk *c.* to, 23. 27, 28, 40, 41.
Acts 18. 13, *c.* to the law. 23. 3.
26. 9. many things *c.* to the name of Jesus
Rom. 11. 24. grafted *c.* to nature
16. 17. *c.* to the doctrine received
Gal. 5. 17. are *c.* one to the other
1 Thes. 2. 15. are *c.* to all men
1 Tim. 1. 10. is *c.* to sound doctrine
CONTRIBUTION, Rom. 15. 26.
CONTRITE heart or spirit, Ps. 34. 18. & 51. 17. Isa. 57. 15, 16. & 66. 2.
CONTROVERSY, Deut. 17. 8. & 21. 5. & 25. 1. 2 Chron. 19. 8. Ezek. 44. 24.
Jer. 25. 31. Lord hath a *c.* Isa. 34. 8. Hos. 4. 1. & 12. 2. Mic. 6. 2.
1 Tim. 3. 16. without *c.* great is the
CONVENIENT, Jer. 40. 4, 5. Acts 24. 25.
Prov. 30. 8. feed with food *c.* for me
Rom. 1. 28. to do things—not *c.*
Eph. 5. 4. talking and jesting not *c.*
Phil. 8. to enjoin thee which is *c.*
CONVERSATION, Gal. 1. 13. Eph. 2. 3. & 4. 22. Heb. 13. 7. 1 Tim. 4. 12.
Ps. 37. 14. such as be of upright *c.*
50. 23. orders his *c.* aright I will show
2 Cor. 1. 12. in sincerity had our *c.*
Phil. 1. 27. let *c.* be as becometh gospel
3. 20. our *c.* is in heaven, from whence
Heb. 13. 5. let *c.* be without covetousness
Jas. 3. 13. show out of good *c.* works
1 Pet. 1. 15. holy in all manner of *c.*
2. 12. having *c.* honest among Gentiles
3. 1. won by chaste *c.* of wives, 2.
16. accuse your good *c.* in Christ
2 Pet. 2. 7. vexed with filthy *c.* of the
3. 11. in all holy *c.* and godliness
CONVERSION of Gentiles, Acts 15. 3.
CONVERT, and he healed, Isa. 6. 10.
James 5. 19. err, and one *c.* him, 20.
Ps. 51. 13. sinners—*converted* to thee
Isa. 60. 5. abundance of the sea, *c.* to thee
Matt. 13. 15. should be *c.* and I heal
18. 3. except ye be *c.* and become as children
Luke 22. 32, when thou art *c.* strengthen
Acts 3. 39. repent and be *c.* sins blotted out
Ps. 19. 7. *converting* the soul
CONVINCE, Tit. 1. 9. Jude 15.
Job 32. 12. *convinced*, Acts 18. 28. 1 Cor. 14. 24. James 2. 9.
John 8. 46. who *convinceth* me of sin
CORD, Josh. 2. 15. Mic. 2. 5.
Job 30. 11. he hath loosed my *c.*
Eccl. 4. 12. a threefold *c.* is not broken
12. 6. ere the silver *c.* be loosed
Isa. 54. 2. lengthen thy *c.* and strengthen
Job 36. 8. holden *in cords* of affliction
Ps. 2. 3. cast away their *c.* from us
129. 4. cut asunder *c.* of wicked
Prov. 5. 22. holden with *c.* of his sins
Isa. 5. 18. draw iniquity with *c.* of vanity
Hos. 11. 4. drew them with *c.* of man

CORN, Gen. 41. 57. & 42. 2, 19.
Josh. 5. 11. eat of the old *c.* of the land, 12.
Job 5. 26. as a shock of *c.* cometh in
Ps. 65. 13. valleys covered with *c.*
72. 16. handful of *c.* in the earth
78. 24. given them *c.* of heaven to eat
Prov. 11. 26. withholdeth *c.* people curse
Isa. 62. 8. I will no more give *c.* to enemies
Ezek. 36. 29. call for *c.* and increase
Hos. 2. 9. take away my *c.* in time thereof
10. 11. loveth to tread out the *c.*
11. 7. shall revive as *c.* and grow as the vine
Zech. 9. 17. *c.* make young men cheerful
Matt. 12. 1. to pluck the ears of *c.*
John 12. 24. except *c.* of wheat fall
CORNER, Prov. 7. 8, 12. Lev. 21. 5.
Prov. 21. 9. better dwell in *c.* 25. 24.
Isa. 30. 20. teachers removed into *c.*
Zech. 10. 4. out of him came forth *c.*
Matt. 21. 42. become head of *c.* Acts 4. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 7.
Ps. 118. 22. *corner stone*, Isa. 28. 16. 1 Pet. 2. 6. Eph. 2. 20. Matt. 21 42.
CORRECT, thy son and he, Prov. 29. 17.
Ps. 39. 11. with rebuke dost *c.* man
94. 10. chastiseth heathen not *c.* thee.
Jer. 2. 19. own wickedness shall *c.* thee
10, 24, *c.* me but with judgment
30. 11, *c.* in measure, 46. 28.
Job 5. 17. happy is man whom God *c.*
Prov. 3. 12. whom the Lord loveth he *c.*
Job 37. 13. whether for *correction*
Prov. 3. 11. but he not weary of his *c.*
22. 15. the rod of *c.* shall drive foolishness
23. 13. withhold not *c.* from child
Jer. 2. 30. they received not *c.* 5. 3. & 7. 28. Zeph. 3. 2.
Hab. 1. 12. established them for *c.*
2 Tim. 3. 16. Scriptures profitable for *c.*
CORRUPT, Job 17. 1. Ps. 38. 5.
Gen. 6. 11, 12. earth *c.* before God
Ps. 14. 1. they are *c.* 53. 1. & 73. 8.
Mal. 1. 14. sacrificeth to the Lord a *c.*
Matt. 7. 17, 18. a *c.* tree brings—fruit
12. 33. make tree *c.* and fruit *c.*
Eph. 4. 22. old man which is *c.*
29. let no *c.* communication proceed out of your mouth
1 Tim. 6. 5. of *c.* minds, 2 Tim. 3. 8.
Matt. 6. 19. rust doth *c.*
1 Cor. 15. 33. evil communications *c.*
2 Cor. 2. 17. as many who *c.* word
Jude 10. those they *c.* themselves
Gen. 6. 12. all flesh had *corrupted* his
Deut. 9. 12. thy people *c.* themselves, 32. 5.
Hos. 9. 9. have deeply *c.* themselves
2 Cor. 7. 2. we have *c.* no man
1 Cor. 9. 25. *corruptible*, 15. 53. 1 Pet. 1. 18, 23.
Job 17. 14. *corruption*, Ps. 16. 10. & 49. 9. Isa. 38. 17. Dan. 10. 8. John 2. 6. Acts 2. 27, 31. & 13. 34, 37. Rom. 8. 21. 1 Cor. 15. 42, 50. Gal. 6. 8. 2 Pet. 1. 4. & 2. 12, 19.
COST, 2 Sam. 19. 42. & 24. 24. 1 Chron. 21. 24. Luke 14. 28.
COVENANT, Gen. 17. 2. & 26. 28.
Gen. 9. 12. token of the *c.* 13. 17.
17. 4. my *c.* is with thee, 7. 19.
11. a token of the *c.* betwixt
13. my *c.* shall be in the flesh
14. he hath broken my *c.*
Ex. 2. 24. God remembered his *c.* with Abraham
31. 16. sabbath for a perpetual *c.*
34. 28. wrote words of *c.*
Lev. 26. 15. ye brake my *c.*
Judge 2. 1. never brake *c.* with you
1 Chron. 16. 15. always mindful of his *c.*
Ps. 105. 8. & 111. 5.
Neh. 9. 38. we may make a sure *c.*
Job 31. 1. I made a *c.* with mine eyes
Ps. 25. 14. Lord will show them *c.*
44 17. not dealt falsely in thy *c.*
50. 5. made a *c.* with me by sacrifice
55. 20. broken his *c.* Isa. 33. 8.
74. 20. have respect to the *c.*
78. 37. not steadfast in his *c.* 10.
89. 3. I have made a *c.* with my chosen

28. my *c.* shall stand fast, 34.
132. 12. children will keep my *c.*
Prov. 2. 17. forgetteth *c.* of her God
Isa. 28. 18. your *c.* with death
42. 6. given thee for *c.* of people
54. 10. nor *c.* of my peace be removed.
56. 4. take hold of my *c.* 6.
Jer. 14. 21. break not *c.* with us
31. 31. make a new *c.* with Israel
50. 5. to Lord in a perpetual *c.*
Ezek. 20. 37. bring into bond of *c.*
Dan. 9. 27. confirm *c.* with many
Hos. 6. 7. have transgressed the *c.*
10. 4. swearing falsely in making *c.*
Mal. 2. 14. the wife of thy *c.*
3. 1. messenger of the *c.*
Acts 3. 25. the children of the *c.*
Rom. 1. 31. *c.* breakers
Heb. 8. 6. he is the mediator of a better *c.* 7. 9.
Gen. 9. 16. *everlasting covenant*, 17. 7, 13, 19. Lev. 24. 8. 2 Sam. 23. 5. 1 Chron. 16. 17. Ps. 105. 10. Isa. 24. 5. & 55. 3. & 61. 8. Jer. 32. 40. Ezek. 16. 60. & 37. 26. Heb. 13. 20.
Gen. 17. 9, 10. *keep, keepest, keepeth, covenant*, Ex. 19. 5. Deut. 7. 9. 12. & 29. 9. & 33. 9. 1 Kings 8. 23. & 11. 11. 2 Chron. 6. 14. Neh. 1. 5. & 9. 32. Ps. 25. 10. & 103. 18. & 132. 12. Dan. 9. 4.
Gen. 15. 18. Lord *made covenant*, Ex. 34. 27. Deut. 5. 2, 3. 2 Kings 23. 3. Job 31. 1.
Jer. 31. 1. *new covenant*, Heb. 8. 8, 13. & 12. 24.
Gen. 9. 15. *remember covenant*, Ex. 6. 5. Lev. 26. 42, 45. Ps. 105. 8. & 106. 45. Ezek. 16. 60. Amos 1. 9. Luke 1. 72.
Lev. 2. 13. *covenant of* salt, Num. 18. 19. 2 Chron. 13. 5.
Deut. 17. 2. *transgressed the covenant*, Josh. 7. 11, 15, 23, 16. Judg. 2. 20. 2 Kings 18. 12. Jer. 34. 18. Hos. 6. 7. & 8. 1.
Rom. 9. 4. *covenants*, Gal. 4. 24.
Eph. 2. 12. *c.* of promise
COVER, Ex. 10. 5. & 40. 3.
Ex. 21. 33. dig a pit and not *c.* it
33. 22. I will *c.* thee with my hand
Deut. 33. 12. Lord shall *c.* him all day
1 Sam. 24. 3. *c.* his feet, Judg. 3. 24.
Neh. 4. 5. *c.* not their iniquity
Job 16. 18. *c.* thou not my blood
Ps. 91. 4. *c.* thee with his feathers
Isa. 58. 7. naked that thou *c.* him.
11. 9. as waters *c.* sea, Hab. 2. 14.
Hos. 10. 8. say to mountains, *c.* us, Luke 23. 30. Rev. 6. 16.
1 Cor. 11. 7. man ought not *c.* head
1 Pet. 4. 8. charity shall *c.* a multitude of sins
Job 31. 33. if I *covered* my transgressions
Ps. 32. 1. whose sin is *c.* Rom. 4. 7.
85. 2. hast *c.* all their sin
Lam. 3. 44. *c.* thyself with a cloud
Matt. 10. 26. nothing *c.* that shall not
Ps. 104. 2. *coverest* thyself with light
73. 6. violence *covereth* them as a
Prov. 10. 12. love *c.* all sins
28. 13. that *c.* his sins—not prosper
Isa. 28. 20. *covering*, 1 Cor. 11. 15.
Isa. 4. 6. *covert*, 16. 4. & 32. 2. Ps. 61. 4. Jer. 25. 38.
COVET, Ex. 20. 17. Mic. 2. 2.
1 Cor. 12. 31. *c.* earnestly best gifts
14. 39. *c.* to prophesy and forbid not
Acts 20. 33. *coveted*. 1 Tim. 6. 10.
Prov. 21. 26. *coveteth*, Hab. 2. 9.
Ps. 10. 3. wicked blesseth *covetous*
Luke 16. 14. Pharisees who were *c.*
1 Cor. 5. 10. or with the *c.* 11.
6. 10. nor *c.* shall inherit kingdom of
Eph. 5. 5. nor *c.* who is an idolator
1 Tim. 3. 3. bishop must not be *c.*
2 Tim. 3. 2. in last days *c.* boasters
2 Pet. 2. 14. exercised with *c.* practices
Ex. 18. 21. hating *covetousness*
Ps. 119. 36. to testimonies and not to *c.*
Prov. 28. 16. hateth *c.* shall prolong days
Ezek. 33. 31. heart goeth after their *c.*
Luke 12. 15. beware of *c.* for man's life
Col. 3. 5. *c.* which is idolatry
Heb. 13. 5. conversation without *c.*
COUNSEL, Num. 27. 21. & 31. 16.
Job 5. 13. *c.* of froward tarried headlong
12. 13. he hath *c.* and understanding

21. 16. *c.* of the wicked far, 22. 18.
38. 2. who is this that darkeneth *c.* by words without knowledge, 42. 3.
Ps. 1. 1. walks not in *c.* of ungodly
16. 7. bless Lord who giveth me *c.*
33. 10, 11. *c.* of Lord stands for ever, Prov. 19. 21. Isa. 46. 10, 11.
55. 14. we took sweet *c.* together
73. 24. guide me by thy *c.* and receive
83. 3. taking crafty *c.* against people
Prov. 1. 25. set at nought all my *c.*
8. 14. *c.* is mine and sound wisdom
11. 14. where no *c.* is people fall
20. 18. purpose established by *c.*
21. 30. no wisdom nor *c.* against Lord
24. 6. by wise *c.* make war
27. 9. sweetness by hearty *c.*
Isa. 11. 2. spirit of *c.* and might
28. 29. Lord wonderful in *c.* and
40. 14. with whom took he *c.*
44. 26. performs *c.* of his messenger
Jer. 32. 19. God great in *c.* mighty
Zech. 6. 13. *c.* of peace between them
Luke 7. 30. rejected *c.* of God against
Acts 2. 23. by determinate *c.* 4. 28.
5. 38. if this *c.* be of men it shall
20. 27. to declare all the *c.* of God
Eph. 1. 11. after *c.* of his own will
Ezra 4. 5. *counsellors*, 7. 14. Job 3. 14. & 12. 17. Dan. 3. 24.
Ps. 119. 24. thy testimonies are my *c.*
Prov. 11. 14. in the mulitude of c. is safety, 24. 26. & 15. 22.
12. 20. to *c.* of peace is joy
Isa. 1. 26. restore the *c.* as at the beginning
9. 6. Wonderful, *C.* the mighty God
19. 11. wise *c.* of Pharaoh—bruitish
COUNT, Ex. 12. 4. Lev. 23. 15.
Num. 23. 10. who can *c.* the dust of
Job 31. 4. doth not he see all my steps
Ps. 139. 18. if I see them—more than
22. hate thee, I *c.* them my enemies
Acts 20. 24. neither *c.* I my life dear
Phil. 3. 7, 8, 9. I *c.* all things loss —dung
13. I *c.* not myself to have apprehended
James 1. 2. *c.* it all joy when ye fall
5. 11. we *c.* them happy who endure
Gen. 15. 6. *counted* to him for righteousness, Ps. 106. 31. Rom. 4. 3.
Isa. 40. 17. *c.* to him less than nothing
Hos. 8. 12. of law *c.* as a strange thing
Luke 21. 36. *c.* worthy to escape
Acts 5. 41. that *c.* worthy to suffer
2 Thes. 1. 5. *c.* worthy of kingdom
1 Tim. 1. 12. he *c.* me faithful putting
5. 17. *c.* worthy of double honour
Heb. 3. 3. *c.* worthy of more glory
10. 29. *c.* the blood of the covenant unholy
COUNTENANCE, Gen. 4. 5. & 31. 2.
Num. 6. 26. lift up his *c.* on thee
1 Sam. 1. 18. her countenance was no more sad
16. 7. look not on his *c.* nor height
Neh. 2. 2. why is thy *c.* sad
Job 29. 24. light of thy *c.* they cast
Ps. 4. 6. lift up light of thy *c.* 80. 3. 7.
90. 8. settest secret sins in light of *c.*
Song 2. 14. let me see thy *c.* comely
Matt. 6. 16. as hypocrites of a sad *c.*
Acts 2. 28. full of joy with thy *c.*
COUNTRY, far, Matt. 21. 33. & 25. 14. Mark 12. 1. Luke 15. 13. & 19. 12. & 20. 9. Prov. 25. 25.
Heb. 11. 14. declare they seek a *c.*
16. they desire a better *c.*—heavenly
2 Cor. 11. 26. *countrymen*, 1 Thes. 2. 14.
COURAGE, Josh. 2. 11. Acts 28. 15.
Num. 13. 20. be of good *c.* Deut. 31. 6. & 7. 23. Josh. 1. 6, 7, 9, 18. & 10. 25. & 23. 6. 2 Sam. 10. 12. & 13. 28. 1 Chron. 22. 13. & 28. 20. Ezra 10. 4. Ps. 27. 14. & 31. 24. Isa. 41. 6.

COURSE, Acts 13. 25. & 16. 11.
Acts 20. 24. finish my *c.* with joy
Eph. 2. 2. according to the *c.* of this
2 Thes. 3. 1. may have free *c.* and
2 Tim. 4. 7. I have finished my *c.*
COURT, Ex. 27. 9. Isa. 34. 13.
Amos 7. 13. Bethel is king's *c.*
Ps. 65. 4. may dwell in thy *c.*
84. 10. day in thy *courts* better
92. 13. flourish in *c.* of our God
100. 4. enter his *c.* with praise
Isa. 1. 12. who required to tread my *c.*
62. 9. drink it in *c.* of my holiness
Luke 7. 25. delicate are in king's *c.*
Rev. 11. 2. *c.* without temple leave out
1 Pet. 3. 8. be pitiful, *courteous*
Acts 27. 3. *courteously*, 28. 7.
CRAFT, Dan. 8. 25. Mark 14. 1. Acts 18. 3. & 19. 25, 27. Rev. 18. 22.
Job 5. 12. disappointeth devices of the *crafty*
15. 5. uttereth iniquity, choosest tongue of *c.*
Ps. 83. 3. taken *c.* counsel against
2 Cor. 12. 16. being *c.* I caught you with guile
Job 5. 13. *craftiness*, 1 Cor. 3. 19. Luke 20. 23. 2 Cor. 4. 2. Eph. 4. 14.
CREATE, Gen. 1. 1, 21, 27. & 2. 3.
Isa. 51. 10. *c.* in me a clean heart
Isa. 4. 5. *c.* upon every dwelling-place
45. 7. I form light and *c.* darkness, I make peace and *c.* evil
57. 19. I *c.* fruit of the lips, peace
65. 17. I *c.* new heavens and new earth
18. rejoice in what I *c.*—I *c.* Jerusalem
Ps. 104. 30. spirit they are *created*
102. 18. people which shall be *c.*
148. 5. commanded and they were *c.*
Isa. 43. 7. I have *c.* him for my glory
Jer. 31. 32. *c.* a new thing in earth
Mal. 2. 10. hath not one God *c.* us
Eph. 2. 10. *c.* in Christ Jesus unto good
4. 24. after God is *c.* in righteousness
Col. 1. 16. all things were *c.* by him
1. 10. image of him that *c.* him
1 Tim. 4. 3. which God *c.* to be received
Rev. 4. 11. hast *c.* all—are and were *c.*
10. 6. *c.* heaven and things therein,
Amos 4. 13. *createth* the wind
Mark 10. 6. *creation*, 13. 19. Rom. 120. & 8. 22. Rev. 3. 14.
Rom. 125. creature—*Creator*
Eccl. 12. 1. remember thy *C.* in days
Isa. 40. 28. *C.* of ends of earth
43. 15. Lord the *C.* of Israel your king
1 Pet. 4. 19. as to a faithful *C.*
Gen. 1. 20. *creature*, Lev. 11. 46.
Mark 16. 15. preach the gospel to every *c.*
Rom. 8. 20. *c.* was made subject to vanity
19. *c.* waiteth, 21. *c.* be delivered
2 Cor. 5. 17. man in Christ is a new *c.*
Gal. 6. 15. availeth but a new *c.*
Col. 1. 15. first-born of every *c.*
1 Tim. 4. 4. every *c.* of God is good
Heb. 4. 13. nor any *c.* not manifest
Isa. 13. 21. *creatures*, James 1. 18.
Ezek. 1. 5, 19. *living creatures*, 3. 13. Rev. 4, 6. 9. & 5. 6, 11, 14.
CREEP, 11. 31. Ps. 104. 20.
2 Tim. 3. 6. who *c.* into houses
Jude 4. *crept* in unawares
CRIB, Prov. 14. 4. Isa. 1. 3.
CRIME. 31. 11. Ezek. 7. 23.
CRIMSON, as wool, Isa. 1. 18. Jer. 4. 30. 2 Chron. 2. 7. & 3. 14.
CROOKED generation, Deut. 32. 5.
Ps. 125. 5. aside to their *c.* ways
Prov. 2. 15. whose ways are *c.* and they froward
Eccl. 1. 15. that which is *c.* cannot be made straight, 7. 13.
Isa. 40. 4. *c.* shall be made straight, 45. 2. Luke 3. 5.
58. 8. make *c.* path, Lam. 3. 9.
Phil. 2. 15. in midst of *c.* generation
CROSS, John 19. 17.—31. Luke 23. 26.
Matt. 10. 38. takes not up his *c.* and follows, 16. 24. Luke 9. 23. & 14. 27.
1. Cor. 1. 17. lest the *c.* of Christ be made
18. preaching of *c.* is to them foolishness

Gal. 5. 11. then is offense of the *c.* ceased
6. 12. suffer persecution for *c.* of Christ
14. glory save in *c.* of Lord Jesus
Phil. 2. 8. obedient to death of *c.*
3. 18. they are enemies of the *c.* of Christ
Col. 1. 20. peace through the blood of his *c.*
2. 14. took—nailing it to his *c.*
Heb. 12. 2. for joy—endured the *c.*
CROWN, Lev. 8. 9. Esth. 1. 11.
Job 31. 36. bind it as *c.* to me
Ps. 89. 39. hast profaned his *c.*
Prov. 12. 4. virtuous woman is a *c.* to her husband
14. 24. *c.* of wise is their riches
16. 31. hoary head is a *c.* of glory
17. 6. children's children are *c.* of old men
Song 3. 11. behold king Solomon with *c.*
Isa. 28. 5. Lord of hosts for *c.* of glory
62. 3. thou shalt be a *c.* of glory
1 Cor. 9. 25. to obtain corruptible *c.*
Phil. 4. 1. my joy and *c.* 1 Thes. 2. 19.
2 Tim. 4. 8. laid up—a *c.* of righteousness
James 1. 12. receive a *c.* of life
1 Pet. 5. 4. receive a *c.* of glory
Rev. 2. 10. give thee *c.* of life
3. 11. that no man take thy *c.*
Ps. 8. 5. *crowned* with glory and honour, Heb. 2. 7, 9. Ps. 21. 3.
Prov. 14. 18. prudent are *c.* with knowledge
Ps. 65. 11. *crownest* the year with goodness
103. 4. *crowneth* with loving kindness
Zech. 6. 11, 14. *crowns*, Rev. 4. 4, 10. & 9. 7. & 12. 3. & 13. 1. & 19. 12.
CRUCIFY, Matt. 20. 19. & 23. 34. Luke 23. 21. John 19. 6, 15.
Acts 2. 23. *crucified* and slain, 4. 10.
Rom. 6. 6. our old man is *c.* with him
1 Cor. 1. 13. was Paul *c.* 23. Christ *c.*
2. 2. save Jesus Christ and him *c.*
2 Cor. 13. 4. was *c.* through weakness
3. 1. Christ is set forth *c.* among you
5. 24. Christ's have *c.* the flesh with effect
6. 14. world is *c.* to me and I to the world.
Rev. 11. 8. where also our Lord was *c.*
CRUEL, Prov. 5. 9. & 11. 17. & 27. 4.
Gen. 49. 7. cursed wrath for it was *c.*
Job 30. 21. thou art become *c.* to me
Prov. 12. 10. tender mercies of the wicked are *c.*
Song 8. 6. jealousy is *c.* as grave
Isa. 13. 9. day of Lord cometh, *c.* with
Jer. 6. 23. *c.* and have no mercy, 50. 42.
Heb. 11. 36. had trial of *c.* mockings
CRUMBS, Matt. 15. 27. Luke 16. 21.
CRY, Ex. 5. 8. & 3. 7, 9.
Gen. 18. 21. to the *c.* that is come up
Ex. 2. 23. their *c.* came up to God
22. 23. I will surely hear their *c.*
2 Sam. 22. 7. my *c.* did enter into his ears
Job 34. 28. he hears *c.* of afflicted
Ps. 9. 12. he forgets not the *c.* of the humble
34. 17. his ears are open to their *c.*
145. 19. he will hear their *c.*
Jer. 7. 16. neither lift up *c.* nor prayer for them, 11. 11, 14.
Matt. 25. 6. at midnight a *c.* made
Ps. 34. 15. righteous *c.* and Lord hears
Isa. 40. 6. voice said *c.*—what *c.*
42. 2. not *c.* nor lift up voice
58. 1. *c.* aloud, spare not, show transgression
Ezek. 9. 4. that *c.* for all the abominations
Joel 1. 19. to thee will I *c.*
Jonah 3. 8. *c.* mightily to God
Matt. 12. 19. shall not strive nor *c.*
Luke 18. 7. *c.* day and night to him
Luke 19. 40. stones would *c.* out
Rom. 8. 15. spirit *c.* Abba Father
Ps. 22. 5. *cried* and were delivered
34. 6. This poor man *c.* and Lord heard
119. 145. I *c.* with my whole heart
138. 3. I *c.* thou answeredst me

Lam. 2. 18. their heart *c.* to Lord
Hos. 7. 14. not *c.* with their heart
Prov. 2. 3. thou *criest* after knowledge
Gen. 4. 10. brother's blood *crieth*
Prov. 1. 20. wisdom *c.* without
Mic. 6. 9. Lord's voice *c.* to the city
Prov. 19. 18. *crying*, Zech. 4. 7. Matt. 2. 3. Heb. 5. 7. Rev. 21. 4.
CUBIT unto his stature, Matt. 6. 7, 27.
CUMBER, Luke 10. 40. & 13. 7.
CUP, Gen. 40. 11. & 44. 2.
Ps. 11. 6. portion of their *c.*
16. 5. Lord is portion of my *c.*
23. 5. my *c.* runneth over
73. 10. waters of a full *c.* are wrung out
116. 13. take *c.* of salvation
Isa. 51. 17. *c.* of trembling, 22. Zech. 12. 2.
Jer. 16. 7. nor give *c.* of consolation
25. 15. wine *c.* of fury, 17. 28. Lam. 4.
21. Ezek. 23. 31, 32.
Hab. 2. 16. *c.* Lord's right hand. Ps. 75. 8.
Matt. 10. 42. *c.* of cold water only
20. 22. able to drink of the *c.*
23. 25. make clean outside of *c.*
26. 39. let this *c.* pass from me
John 18. 11. the *c.* which my Father hath given
1 Cor. 10. 16. *c.* of blessing which we
21. drink *c.* of the Lord and *c.* of devils
11. 25. this *c.* is new testament
26. drink this *c.* 27. 28. Luke 22. 20.
Rev. 16. 19. *c.* of his wrath, 14. 10.
CURIOUS, Ex. 35. 32. Acts 19. 19.
Ps. 139. 15. *curiously* wrought
CURSE them, Num. 5. 18, 19, 22.
Gen. 27. 12. bring *c.* upon me, 24. 27.
3. on me be thy *c.* my son
Deut. 11. 26. blessing and *c.* 30. 1.
23. 5. turned *c.* into blessing, Neh. 13. 2.
Prov. 3. 33. *c.* of the Lord in house of wicked
26. 2. *c.* causeless shall not come
Mal. 2. 2. send a *c.* upon you
3. 9. ye are cursed with a *c.*
Isa. 65. 15. *for*, or, *to be a c.* Jer. 24. 9. & 25. 18. & 29. 18. & 42. 18. & 44. 8, 12. & 26. 6. & 49. 13.
Gen. 8. 21. I will not again *c.* the ground
12. 3. *c.* him that curseth thee
Ex. 22. 28. nor *c.* ruler of people
Lev. 19. 14. shall not *c.* the deaf
Num. 22. 6. come. *c.* me this people, 17.
Deut. 23. 4. hired Balaam to *c.* Josh. 24. 9. Neh. 13. 2.
Judg. 5. 23. *c.* ye Meroz, *c.* bitterly
2 Sam. 16. 10. let him *c.* because the Lord, 11.
Job 1. 11. he will *c.* thee to face, 2. 5.
2. 9. *c.* God and die
Ps. 109. 28. let them *c.* but bless thou
Prov. 11. 26. people shall *c.* him, 24. 24.
Eccl. 10. 20. *c.* not king in chamber
Jer. 15. 10. every one doth *c.* me
Mal. 2. 2. I will *c.* your blessings
Matt. 5. 44. bless them that *c.* you
Rom. 12. 14. bless and *c.* not
Gen. 49. 7. *cursed* be their anger
Job 3. 1. opened Job his mouth, and *c.* his day, 8.
5. 3. I *c.* his habitation, 24. 18.
Ps. 119. 21. proud are *c.* 37. 22.
Jer. 11. 3. *c.* be man that obeys not
17. 5. *c.* be man that trusteth in
48. 10. *c.* doeth work of the Lord deceitfully
Deut. 30. 19. *cursing*, Rom. 3. 14. Heb. 6. 8. Ps. 10. 7. & 59. 12. & 109, 17.
CUSTOM, Gen. 31. 35. Rom. 13. 7. Luke 4. 16. 1 Cor. 11. 16. Jer. 10. 3.
CUT, Lev. 1. 6, 12. & 22. 24.
Zech. 11. 10. *cut asunder*, Matt. 24 51. Luke 12. 46. Jer. 48. 2. & 50. 23. Ps. 129. 4.
Luke 13. 7, 9. *cut down*, Job 22. 16, 20.
Job 4. 7. *cut off*, 8. 14. Ps. 37. 9, 28. & 76. 12. & 90. 10. & 101. 5. Prov. 2. 22. Matt. 5. 30. & 18. 8. Rom. 11. 22. 2 Cor. 11. 12. Gal. 5. 12.
Acts 5 33. *cut to heart*, 7. 54.
CYMBAL, Ezra 3. 10. Ps. 150. 5.
1 Cor. 13. 1. I am become a tinkling *c.*

D.

DAINTY, Job 33. 20. Prov. 23. 6.
Gen. 49. 20. yield royal *dainties*
Ps. 141. 4. not eat of their *d.*
Prov. 23. 3. not desirous of his *d.*
DAMNED, who believe not, Mark 16. 16. 2 Thes. 2. 12.
Rom. 14. 23. doubteth, is *d.* if he eat
2 Pet. 2. 1. *damnable* heresies
Matt. 23. 14. greater *damnation*
33. how can ye escape *d.* of hell
Mark 3. 29. in danger of eternal *d.*
John 5. 29. come forth to resurrection of *d.*
Rom. 3. 8. whose *d.* is just
13. 2. receive to themselves *d.*
1 Cor. 11. 29. eateth and drinketh *d.*
1 Tim. 5. 12. having *d.* because cast
2 Pet. 2. 3. their *d.* slumbereth not
DANCE, turned to mourning, Lam. 5. 15. Ps. 30. 11. Luke 15. 25.
DANDLED on knees, Isa. 66. 12.
DANGER of the judgment, Matt. 5. 22.
Matt. 5. 21, 22. *d.* of the council—hell fire
Mark 3. 39. in *d.* of damnation
Acts 19. 27. craft in *d.* 40. we in *d.*
DARE, 1 Cor. 6. 1. 2 Cor. 10. 12.
Rom. 5. 7. some would *d.* to die
DARK, Gen. 15. 17. John 16. 6. & 24. 16.
Lev. 13. 6. if plague be *d.* 21. 26.
Num. 12. 8. speak not in *d.* speeches
2 Sam. 22. 12. *d.* waters, Ps. 18. 11.
Ps. 49. 4. *d.* sayings, 78. 2.
74. 20. *d.* places of earth full of
88. 12. wonders known in *d.*
Dan. 8. 23. understanding *d.* sentences
2 Pet. 1. 19. light shineth in *d.* place
1 Cor. 13. 12. through a glass *darkly*
Ex. 10. 15. *darkened*, Eccl. 12. 2, 3.
Ps. 69. 23. let eyes be *d.* Rom. 11. 10.
Zech. 11. 17. his right eye utterly *d.*
Rom. 1. 21. foolish heart was *d.*
Eph. 4. 18. having understanding *d.*
Gen. 1. 2, 5, 18. *darkness*, 15. 12.
2 Sam. 22. 25. Lord will lighten my *d.*
1 Kings 8. 12. Lord dwell in thick *d.*
Job 34. 12. no *d.* were workers
Ps. 104. 20. makest *d.* and it is night
139. 12. *d.* and light are alike to thee
Isa. 5. 20. put *d.* for light and light for *d.*
45. 7. I form light and create *d.*
Matt. 6. 23. whole body full of *d.*
8. 12. outer *d.* 22. 13. & 25. 30.
John 1. 5. *d.* comprehended it not
3. 19. men loved *d.* rather than light
12. 35. lest *d.* come upon you
Acts 26. 18. turn them from *d.* to light
Rom. 13. 12. cast off works of *d.*
1 Cor. 4. 5. hidden things of *d.*
2 Cor. 4. 6. light to shine out of *d.*
6. 14. communion hath light with *d.*
Eph. 5. 8. were sometimes *d.* but now
11. no fellowship with the works of *d.*
6. 12. rulers of *d.* of this world
Col. 1. 13. delivered us from power of *d.*
1 Pet. 2. 9. called you out of *d.*
2 Pet. 2. 4. reserved in chains of *d.*
1 John 1. 5. in him is not *d.* at all
2. 8. *d.* is past, true light shineth
11. *d.* hath blinded his eyes
Jude 13. blackness of *d.* for ever
Deut. 28. 29. *in darkness*, 1 Sam. 2. 9. Ps. 107. 10. & 112. 4. Isa. 9. 2. & 50. 10. Matt. 4. 16. & 10. 27. John 1. 5. 1 Thes. 5. 4.
DARLING, Ps. 22. 20. & 35. 17.
DARTS, fiery, of devil, Eph. 6. 16.
DASH, 2 Kings 8, 12. Ex. 15. 6. Isa. 13. 16. 18, Hos. 10. 14. & 13. 16, Ps. 137. 9. Jer. 13. 14.
Ps. 2. 9. *d.* them in pieces like a potter's vessel.
19. 12. lest thou *d.* thy foot against a stone
DAVID, for Christ, Ps. 89. 3. Jer. 30. 9.
Ezek. 34. 23, 24. & 37. 24, 25. Hos. 3. 5. Isa. 55. 3.
DAY, Gen. 1. 5. & 32. 26.
Ps. 19. 2 *d.* unto *d.* uttereth speech
84. 10. a *d.* in thy courts is better
118. 24. this is the *d.* which the Lord
Prov. 27. 1. what *d.* may bring forth

Amos. 6. 3. put far away evil *d.*
Zech. 4. 10. despised the *d.* of small
Matt. 6. 34. sufficient to *d.* is the evil thereof
25. 13. know neither the *d.* nor hour
John 8. 56. rejoiced to see my *d.*
1 Cor. 3. 13. the *d.* shall declare it
Phil. 1. 6. till *d.* of Jesus Christ, 2. 16. 2 Thes. 2. 2. 1 Cor. 1. 8.
1 Thes. 5. 5. children of the *d.*
Matt. 10. 15. *day of judgment*, 11. 22, 24. & 12. 36. Mark. 6. 11. 2 Pet. 2. 9. & 3. 7. 1 John 4. 17.
Isa. 2. 12. *day of the Lord*, 13. 6, 9. & 34. 8. Jer. 46. 10. Lam. 2. 22. Ezek. 30. 3. Joel 1. 15. & 2. 1, 31. & 3. 14. Amos 5. 18. Oba. 15. Zeph. 1. 8, 18. & 2. 2, 3. Zech. 1. 7. & 14. 1. Mal. 4. 5. 1 Cor. 5. 5. Rev. 1. 10. 2 Cor. 1. 14. 1 Thes. 5. 2, 2. Pet. 3. 10.
Ps. 20. 1. Lord hear thee *in the day of trouble*
50. 15. call on me in—91. 15.
59. 16. my defence and refuge in—
77. 2. in—I sought the Lord
86. 7. in—call on thee
Isa. 37. 3. it is a—and rebuke
Ezek. 7. 7. time is come,—is near
Nah. 1. 7. Lord is good, a strong hold in—
Hab. 3. 16. I might rest in—
Zeph. 1. 15. a—and distress, desolation
Job 8. 9. *days* on earth as a shadow
14. 1. of few *d.* and full of trouble
37. 7. *d.* should speak, and multitude
Ps. 90. 12. teach us to number our *d.*
Prov. 3. 16. length of *d.* is in her right hand.
Eccl. 7. 10. former *d.* better than these
11. 8. remember *d.* of darkness, many
12. 1 while evil *d.* come not
Jer. 2. 32. forgotten me *d.* without
Matt. 24. 22. except those *d.* be shortened
Gal. 4. 10. observed *d.*, months, and years
Eph. 5. 16. because the *d.* are evil
1 Pet. 3. 10. would see good *d.*
Gen. 49. 1. *last days*, Isa. 2. 2. Mic. 4. 1.
Acts 2. 17. 2 Tim. 3. 1. Heb. 1. 2. James 5. 3. 2 Pet. 3. 3.
Num. 24. 14. *latter days*, Deut. 31. 29. Jer. 23. 20. & 30. 24. Dan. 10. 14. Hos. 3. 5.
Job 10. 20. *my days*, 17. 1, 11.
7. 6.—are swifter than a shuttle
16. I loathe it,—are vanity
9. 25. are swifter than a post
Ps. 39. 4. know measures of—
5. made—as a handbreadth
102. 3.—are consumed like smoke
11.—are like a shadow, 23. are shortened
Isa. 39. 8. peace and truth in—
Jer. 20. 18.—are consumed with
Ps. 61. 8. *daily* perform my vows
68. 19. who *d.* loads us with benefits
Prov. 8. 34. watching *d.* at my gates
Isa. 58. 2. seek me *d.* and delight in
Acts 2. 47. added to church *d.*—saved
Heb. 3. 13. exhort one another *d.*
Job 9. 33. *day's-man*, or umpire
38. 12. *day-spring*, Luke 1. 78.
2 Pet. 1. 19. *day-star* arise in your hearts
DEACON, Phil. 1. 1. 1 Tim. 3. 8, 10, 12, 13.
DEAD, Gen. 20. 3. & 23. 3.
Num. 16. 48. stood between *d.* and living
1 Sam. 24. 14. after a *d.* dog after
Ps. 88. 10. shall *d.* praise, 115. 17.
Eccl. 9. 5. the *d.* know not any thing
10. 1. *d.* flies cause the ointment to stink
Matt. 8. 22. let the *d.* bury their *d.*
22. 32. not God of *d.* but of living
Luke 8. 52. the maid is not *d.* but
John 5. 25. *d.* shall hear the voice of the son of God
John 11. 25. though he were *d.* yet shall he live
Rom. 6. 8. *d.* with Christ, 11. *d.* to sin
Gal. 2. 19. I through law am *d.* to law
Eph. 2. 1. who were *d.* in trespasses
Col. 2. 13. being *d.* in your sins
3. 3. ye are *d.* and your life hid with Christ
1 Thes. 4. 16. *d.* in Christ shall rise first

2 Tim. 2. 11. *d.* with him, we shall live
Heb. 11. 4. being *d.* yet speaketh
Rev. 14. 13. blessed are *d.*—in Lord
Ps. 17. 9. *deadly*, James 3. 8. Rev. 13. 3.
DEATH, Gen. 21. 16. Ex. 10. 17.
Num. 23. 10. let me die the *d.* of the righteous
Deut. 30. 15. set before you life and *d.*
Ps. 6. 5. in *d.* no remembrance of thee
33. 19. deliver soul from *d.* 116. 8.
68. 20. to Lord belong issues from *d.*
73. 4. have no hands in their *d.*
89. 48. liveth and shall not see *d.*
116. 15. precious—is *d.* of saints
118. 18. not given me over to *d.*
Prov. 2. 18. her house inclines to *d.*
8. 36. they that hate me, love *d.*
18. 21. *d.* and life in power of tongue
Eccl. 7. 26. more bitter than *d.* the
8. 8. hath no power in day of *d.*
Isa. 25. 8. swallow up *d.* in victory
28. 15. made covenant with *d.*
38. 18. *d.* cannot celebrate thee
Jer. 8. 3. *d.* chosen rather than life
21. 8. way of life, way of *d.*
Ezek. 18. 32. no pleasure in *d.* 33. 11.
Hos. 13. 14. O *d.* I will be thy plagues
Matt. 16. 28. not taste of *d.* Luke 9. 27.
26. 38. sorrowful even unto *d.*
John 5. 24. passed from *d.* to life, 1 John 3. 14.
John 8. 1. shall never see *d.*
12. 33. what *d.* he should die, 21. 19.
Acts 2. 24. loosed the pains of *d.*
Rom. 5. 12. sin entered, and *d.* by sin
6. 3. baptized into his *d.*
4. buried by baptism into *d.*
5. planted in the likeness of his *d.*
5. 9. *d.* hath no more dominion over
21. end of these things is *d.*
23. the wages of sin is *d.* but gift of God
7. 5. bring forth fruit unto *d.*
8. 2. free from law of sin and *d.*
6. to be carnally minded is *d.*
38. *d.* nor life shall separate from
1 Cor. 3. 22. or life, or *d.* or things present
11. 26. ye show Lord's *d.* till he come
15. 21. by man came *d.* by man
54. *d.* is swallowed up in victory
55. O *d.* where is thy sting
56. sting of *d.* is sin, and strength
2 Cor. 1. 9. had the sentence of *d.* in ourselves
10. deliver from so great a *d.*
2. 16. we are savour of *d.* unto *d.*
4. 11. delivered to *d.* for Jesus' sake.
12. *d.* worketh in us, but life in you
Phil. 2. 8. obedient to *d.* the *d.* of the cross
Heb. 2. 9. tasted *d.* for every man
15. through fear of *d.* are subject to
11. 5. should not see *d.* Luke 2. 26.
James 1. 15. sin finished brings *d.*
5. 20. save a soul from *d.* and hide
1 Pet. 3. 18. put to *d.* in the flesh
1 John 5. 16. there is a sin unto *d.*
17. there is a sin unto *d.* I do not say
Rev. 1. 18. I have the keys of hell and *d.*
2. 10. be faithful unto *d.* and I will
12. 11. loved not their lives unto *d.*
20. 6. second *d.* hath no power
21. 4. there shall be no more *d.* nor sorrow
DEAF, Ex. 4. 11. Ps. 38. 13. Isa. 29. 18. & 35. 5. Mic. 7. 16.
Lev. 19. 14. shall not curse the *d.*
Isa. 42. 18. hear, ye *d.* and look ye blind
19. who is *d.* as my messenger
43. 8. *d.* people that have ears
Matt. 11. 5. *d.* hear, dead are raised
DEBATE, Prov. 25. 9. Isa. 27. 8. & 58. 4. Rom. 1. 29. 2 Cor. 12. 20.
DEBT, Rom. 4. 4. Matt. 6. 12, 18, 27.
Ezek. 18. 7, 11. *debtor*, Gal. 5. 3. Rom. 1. 14. & 8. 12. & 15. 27. Luke 7. 41. Matt. 6. 12.
DECEASE, Luke 9. 31. 2 Pet. 1. 15.
DECEIT, Jer. 5. 27. & 9. 6, 8.
Ps. 72. 14. redeem their souls from *d.*

101. 7. worketh *d.* shall not dwell
Prov. 20. 17. bread of *d.* is sweet
Isa. 53. 9. any *d.* in his mouth
Jer. 8. 5. they hold fast *d.* and refuse
Col. 2. 8. spoil you through vain *d.*
Ps. 35. 20. *deceitful*, 109. 2. Prov. 11. 18. & 14. 25. & 23. 3. & 27. 6.
Ps. 5. 6. abhor bloody and *d.* man
55. 23. *d.* men shall not live half
78. 57. turn like a *d.* bow, Hos. 7. 16.
120. 2. from a *d.* tongue, 52. 4. Mic. 6. 12. Zeph. 3. 13.
Prov. 31. 30. favor is *d.* and beauty vain
Jer. 17. 9. heart is *d.* above all things
Eph. 4. 22. according to *d.* lusts
Matt. 13. 22. *deceitfulness* of riches
Ps. 24. 4. *deceitfully*, Jer. 48. 10. Job. 13. 7. 2 Cor. 4. 2.
DECEIVE, 2 Kings 4. 28. & 18. 29.
Prov. 24. 28. *d.* not with thy lips
Matt. 24. 4. take heed that no man *d.* you
24. if possible *d.* the very elect
1 Cor. 3. 18. let no man *d.* himself
1 John 1. 8. we *d.* ourselves
2 Thes. 2. 10. *deceivableness*
Deut. 11. 16. heart be not *deceived*
Job 12. 16. the *d.* and the deceiver are
Isa. 44. 20. a *d.* heart hath turned
Jer. 20. 7. O Lord, thou hast *d.* me
Ezek. 14. 9. I the Lord, have *d.* that prophet
Obad. 3. thy pride hath *d.* thee
Rom. 7. 11. *d.* me, and by it slew me
1 Tim. 2. 14. Adam was not *d.* but
2 Tim. 3. 13. *deceiving* and being *d.*
Gal. 27. 12. *deceiver*, Mal. 1. 14. 2 John 7. 2 Cor. 6. 8. Tit. 1. 10.
Prov. 26. 19. *deceiveth*, Rev. 12. 9.
Gal. 6. 3. when he is nothing, *d.* himself
James 1. 26. *d.* his own heart, 22.
DECENTLY, 1. Cor. 14. 40.
DECLARE, Gen. 41. 24. Isa. 42. 9.
Ps. 22. 2. I will *d.* thy name unto
38. 18. I will *d.* my iniquity and
50. 16. what to do to *d.* my statutes
78. 6. may *d.* them to their children
145. 4. shall *d.* thy mighty acts
Isa. 3. 9. they *d.* their sin as Sodom
53. 8. who shall *d.* his generation
Mic. 3. 8. to *d.* to Jacob his transgression
Acts 17. 23. worship him *d.* I unto
20. 17. not shunned to *d.* all counsel
Rom. 3. 25. to *d.* his righteousness
Heb. 11. 14. say such things *d.* plainly
1 John 1. 3. seen and heard *d.* we
Rom. 1. 4. *declared*—Son of God with power
2 Cor. 3. 3. manifestly *d.* to be the epistle of Christ
Amos 4. 13. *d.* to man what his thought
1 Cor. 2. 1. I *d.* to you testimony of God
DECLINE, Ps. 119. 51, 157.
DECREE, Ezra 5. 13, 17. & 6. 1, 12.
Ps. 2. 7. I will declare the *d.*
Prov. 8. 15. princes *d.* justice
Isa. 10. 1. that *d.* unrighteous decrees
Zeph. 2. 2. before *d.* bring forth
Isa. 10. 22. *decreed*, 1 Cor. 7. 37.
DEDICATE, Deut. 20. 5. 2 Sam. 8. 11.
1 Chron. 26. 20, 26, 27. Ezek. 44. 29.
Num. 7. 84. *dedication*, Ezra 6. 16, 17. Neh. 12. 17. John 10. 22.
DEED, Gen. 44. 15. Judg. 19. 30.
Rom. 15. 18. obedient in word and *d.*
Col. 3. 17. whatsoever ye do in word or *d.*
1 John 3. 18. love in *d.* and in truth
Neh. 13. 14. wipe not out my good *deeds*
Ps. 28. 4. give them according to their *d.* Jer. 25. 14. Rom. 2. 6. 2 Cor. 5. 10.
John 3. 19. because their *d.* were evil
8. 41. do the *d.* of your father
Rom. 3. 20. by *d.* of law no flesh be justified
2 John 11. partaker of his evil *d.*
Jude 15. of all their ungodly *d.*
DEEP, Gen. 1. 2. Job 38. 30.
Ps. 36. 6. thy judgments are a great *d.*
42. 7. *d.* calleth unto *d.* at the noise
Cor. 2. 10. yea, *d.* things of God.
2 Cor. 11. 25. I have been in the *d.*
Isa. 31. 6. *deeply* revolted

Hos. 9. 9. *d.* corrupted themselves
Mark 8. 17. sighed *d.* in spirit
DEFAME, 1 Cor. 4. 13. Jer. 20. 10.
DEFENCE, 2 Chron. 11. 5. Isa. 19. 6.
Num. 14. 9. their *d.* is departed
Job 22. 25. Almighty shall be thy *d.*
Ps. 7. 10. my *d.* is of God who saveth
59. 9. God is my *d.* 16. 17. & 62. 2, 6. & 89. 18. & 94. 22.
Eccl. 7. 12. wisdom is a *d.* money is a *d.*
Isa. 4. 5. on all the glory shall be *d.*
33. 16. place of *d.* the munitions
DEFER, Eccl. 5. 4. Isa. 48. 9. Dan. 9. 19. Prov. 13. 12. & 19. 11.
DEFILE, Lev. 11. 44. & 15. 31.
Song 5. 3. how shall I *d.* them.
Dan. 1. 8. would not *d.* himself
Matt. 15. 18. they *d.* the man, 20.
1 Cor. 3. 17. if any *d.* temple of God
Mark 7. 2. eat bread with *defiled* hands
Isa. 24. 5. earth is *d.* under inhabitants
Tit. 1. 15. are *d.* and unbelieving, their mind and conscience is *d.*
Heb. 12. 15. thereby may be *d.*
Rev. 3. 4. have not *d.* their garments
14. 4. are not *d.* with women
21. 27. any thing that *defileth*
DEFRAUD, Lev. 19. 13. Mark 10. 19. 1 Cor. 6. 7, 8. & 7. 5.
1 Thes. 4. 6. 1 Sam. 12. 3, 4. 2 Cor. 7. 2.
DELAY, Ex. 22. 29. & 32. 1.
Ps. 119. 60. I *delayed* not to keep thy commandments
Matt. 24. 48. my Lord *delayeth* his coming
DELICATE, Deut. 28. 56. Isa. 47. 1. Jer. 6. 2. Mic. 1. 16. Jer. 51. 34.
1 Sam. 15. 32. *delicately*, Prov. 29. 21. Lam. 4. 5. Luke 7. 25.
DELIGHT, Gen. 34. 19. Num. 14. 8.
Deut. 10. 15. Lord had *d.* in fathers
1 Sam. 15. 22. hath the Lord as great *d.* in burnt offerings
Job 22. 26. have thy *d.* in Almighty
27. 10. will *d.* himself in Almighty
Ps. 1. 2. his *d.* is in the law of God
16. 3. saints in whom is all my *d.*
37. 4. *d.* thyself in Lord, he will give
40. 8. I *d.* to do thy will, O God
94. 19. thy comforts *d.* my soul
119. 24. thy testimonies are my *d.* 174.
Prov. 11. 20. upright are his *d.* 12. 22.
15. 8. prayer of upright is his *d.*
Song 2. 3. under shadow with great *d.*
Isa. 55. 2. let your soul *d.* itself in fatness
58. 2. *d.* to know—take *d.* in approaching
13. call the sabbath a *d.* holy of the Lord, honourable
Rom. 7. 22. I *d.* in the law of God after inward
Ps. 112. 1. *delighteth* greatly in his commandments
Prov. 3. 12. son in whom he *d.*
Isa. 42. 1. elect in whom my soul *d.*
62. 4. Hephzibah, Lord *d.* in thee
Mic. 7. 18. because he *d.* in mercy
Ps. 119. 92. thy law hath been my *delights*, 143. Eccl. 2. 8.
Prov. 8. 31. my *d.* with sons of men
Song 7. 6. how pleasant O love for *d.*
Mal. 3. 12. for ye shall be a *delightsome* land
DELIVER, Ex. 3. 8. & 5. 18.
Job 5. 19. *d.* thee in six troubles and
10. 7. none can *d.* out of thy hand
Ps. 33. 19. to *d.* their souls from death
50. 15. I will *d.* thee, and thou, 91. 15.
56. 13. wilt thou not *d.* my feet
74. 19. *d.* not the soul of thy turtle
91. 3. *d.* thee from snare of fowler
Eccl. 8. 8. shall wickedness *d.* those
Ezek. 14. 14. should *d.* but their own
34. 10. I will *d.* my flock from their
Dan. 3. 17. our God is able to *d.* us
Hos. 11. 8. how shall I *d.* thee, Israel
Rom. 7. 24. who shall *d.* from body

1 Cor. 5. 5. to *d.* such a one to Satan
2 Tim. 4. 18. the Lord shall *d.* me from
Heb. 2. 15. *d.* them who through fear
2 Pet. 2. 9. Lord knows how to *d.* the godly out of temptation
2 Kings 5. 1. *deliverance*, 13. 17. 2 Chron. 12. 7. Esth. 4. 14. Ps. 32. 7. & 44. 4. Isa. 26. 18. Joel 2. 32. Oba. 17. Luke 4. 18. Heb. 11. 35.
Gen. 45. 7. *great deliverance*, Judg. 15. 18. 1 Chron. 11. 14. Ps. 18 50.
Ezra 9. 13. given us such *d.* as this
Heb. 11. 35. not accepting *d.*
Prov. 11. 8. righteous is *delivered* out of trouble, and the wicked cometh, 9. 21.
28. 26. walketh wisely shall be *d.*
Isa. 38. 17. in love to soul, *d.* it from the pit.
49. 24, 25. lawful captive—prey be *d.*
Jer. 7. 10. *d.* to all abominations
Ezek. 3. 19. hast *d.* thy soul, 21. & 33. 9.
Dan. 12. 1. thy people shall be *d.*
Joel 2. 32. call on the name of the Lord—be *d.*
Mic. 4. 10. Babylon, there shalt thou be *d.*
Matt. 11. 27. all things are *d.* to me of my Father
Acts 2. 23. *d.* by determinate counsel
Rom. 4. 25. who was *d.* for our offences
7. 6. we are *d.* from the law that
8. 32. God *d.* him up for us all
2 Cor. 1. 10. who *d.* us from so great a death, and doth *d.* and will *d.*
4. 11. always *d.* to death for Jesus' sake
1 Thes. 1. 10. which *d.* us from the wrath to come
1 Tim. 1. 20. whom I have *d.* to Satan
2 Pet. 2. 7. *d.* just Lot vexed with
Jude 3. faith once *d.* to the saints
DELUSION, 2 Thes. 2. 11. Isa. 66. 4.
DEMONSTRATION, 1 Cor. 2. 4.
DEN, Judg. 6. 2. Job 37. 8. Heb. 11. 38. Rev. 6. 15. Ps. 104. 22.
Ps. 10. 9. *den of lions*, Song 4. 8. Dan. 6. 7, 24. Amos 3. 4. Nah. 2. 12.
Jer. 7. 11. *den of robbers*—of thieves, Matt. 21. 13. Mark 11. 17.
Jer. 9. 11. *den of dragons*, 10. 22.
DENY, 1 Kings 2. 16. Job 8. 18.
Prov. 30. 9. lest I be full and *d.* thee
Matt. 10. 33. shall *d.* me before men
16. 24. let him *d.* himself and take
26. 34. before the cock crow thou shalt *d.* me
35. I will not *d.* thee, Mark 14. 31.
2 Tim. 2. 12. if we *d.* him he will *d.*
13. abideth faithful—cannot *d.* himself
Tit. 1. 16. in works they *d.* him
1 Tim. 5. 8. hath *denied* the faith
Rev. 2. 13. hast not *d.* my faith
2 Tim. 3. 5. godliness *denying* the power
Tit. 2. 12. *d.* ungodliness and worldly lusts
2 Pet. 2. 1. *d.* Lord that bought them
DEPART from, Job 21. 14. & 22. 17.
28. 28. to *d.* from evil is understanding
Ps. 34. 14. *d.* from evil, 37. 27. Prov. 3. 7. & 13. 19. & 16. 6, 17.
Hos. 9. 12. wo to me when I *d.* from
Matt. 7. 23. *d.* from me, ye that work
25. 41. *d.* from me, ye cursed, into
Luke 2. 29. lettest thy servant *d.* in
5. 8. *d.* from me—a sinful man, O Lord
Phil. 1. 23. having a desire to *d.* and
1 Tim. 4. 1. some shall *d.* from faith
2 Tim. 2. 19. name of Christ *d.* from iniquity
Ps. 18. 21. wickedly *departed* from my God, 119. 102. 2 Sam. 22. 22.
Prov. 14. 16. feareth and *departeth* from evil
Isa. 59. 15. *d.* from evil makes himself
Acts 20. 29. after my *departing* wolves
Heb. 3. 12. unbelief in *d.* from living God
2 Tim. 4. 6. *departure*, Ezek. 26. 18.

DEPTH, Job 28. 14. & 38. 16. Prov. 8. 27. Matt. 18. 6. Mark 4. 5.
Rom. 8. 39. nor *d.* separate us
11. 33. O the *d.* of riches of wisdom
Eph. 3. 18. *d.* of the love of Christ
Ex. 15. 5, 8. *depths*, Ps. 68. 22. & 71. 20. & 130. 1. Prov. 3. 20. & 9. 18.
Mic. 7. 19. cast sins into *d.* of sea
Rev. 2. 24. known *d.* of Satan
DERISION, Job 30. 1. Ps. 2. 4. & 44. 13. & 59. 8. & 119. 51. Jer. 20. 7, 8.
DESCEND, Ex. 19. 18. & 33. 9.
Ps. 49. 17. glory shall not *d.* after him
Isa. 5. 14. rejoiceth shall *d* into it
1 Thes. 4. 16. Lord shall *d.* from heaven
Gen. 28. 12. angels of God ascending and *descending*, John 1. 51.
Matt. 3. 16. Spirit of God *d.* like dove, Mark 1. 10. John 1. 32, 33.
Rev. 21. 10. city *d.* out of heaven from
DESERT, Ex. 3. 1. & 19. 2. Num. 20. 1. Isa. 21. 1. & 35. 1. & 40. 3. & 43. 19. & 51. 3. Jer. 25. 24. & 50. 12. Ezek. 47. 8. Matt. 24. 26.
DESIRE, Deut. 18. 6. & 21. 11.
Gen. 3. 16. thy *d.* shall be to thy husband.
4. 7. to thee shall be his *d.* and thou
Ex. 34. 24. nor any man *d.* thy land
Deut. 18. 6. with all the *d.* of his heart
2 Sam. 23. 5. this is all my *d.* though
2 Chron. 15. 15. with their whole *d.*
Neh. 1. 11. who *d.* to fear thy name
Job 14. 15. wilt have a *d.* to work of thine hands
21. 14. we *d.* not knowledge of thy
Ps. 38. 9. all my *d.* is before thee
73. 25. none that I *d.* besides thee
145. 16. fulfil the *d.* of them that fear
Prov. 10. 24. *d.* of righteousness shall be granted.
11. 23. *d.* of righteous is only good
13. 19. *d.* accomplished is sweet
21. 25. *d.* of slothful killeth him
Eccl. 12. 5. shall fail, because man
Isa. 26. 8. *d.* of our soul is to thy name
Ezek. 24. 16. take the *d.* of thy eyes
Hag. 2. 7. the *d.* of all nations shall
Luke 22. 15. with *d.* I have desired
James 4. 2. *d.* to have and cannot obtain
Rev. 9. 6. *d.* to die and death shall flee
Ps. 19. 10. more to be *desired* are they
27. 4. one thing have I *d.* and I will
Isa. 26. 9. with my soul have I *d.* thee
Jer. 17. 16. nor have I *d.* woful day
Hos. 6. 6. I *d.* mercy and not sacrifice
Zeph. 2. 1. gather O nation, not *d.*
Ps. 37. 4. give the *desires* of heart
Eph. 2. 3. fulfiling *d.* of the flesh
Ps. 51. 6. thou *desirest* truth in the inward parts
Ps. 51. 16. thou *d.* not sacrifice, else would
Job 7. 2. servant earnestly *desireth*
Ps. 34. 12. what man *d.* life and loveth
68. 16. hill which God *d.* to dwell
Prov. 12. 12. wicked *d.* not of evil men
13. 4. soul of sluggard *d.* and hath not
21. 10. soul of wicked *d.* evil
DESOLATE, 2 Sam. 13. 20. Job 15. 28. & 16. 7. Ps. 25. 16. Isa. 49. 21. & 54. 1. Matt. 23. 38. Rev. 17. 16.
Isa. 49. 6. *desolations*, 61. 4. Jer. 25. 9, 12. Ezek. 35. 9. Dan. 9. 2, 18, 26.
DESPAIR, 2 Cor. 4. 8. & 1. 8. Eccl. 2. 20.
1 Sam. 27. 1. *d.* *i. e.* to be past hope
Job 6. 20. *desperate*, Isa. 17. 11.
Jer. 17. 9. *desperately* wicked
DESPISE my statutes, Lev. 26. 15.
1 Sam. 2. 30. that *d.* me shall be lightly
Job 5. 17. *d.* not chastening of Lord, Prov. 3. 11.
Ps. 102. 17. will not *d.* their prayer
Prov. 23. 22. *d.* not mother when old
Amos 5. 21. I hate, I *d.* your feast days
Matt. 6. 24. hold to one and *d.* other
Rom. 14. 3. *d.* him that eateth not
1 Tim. 4. 12. no man *d.* thy youth, Tit. 2. 15.
Gen. 16. 4. mistress was *despised* in her eyes
2 Sam. 6. 16. she *d.* him in her heart
Prov. 12. 9. is *d.* and hath a servant
Song 8. 1. kiss thee I should not be *d.*
Isa. 53. 3. he is *d.* and rejected, Ps. 22. 6.
Zech. 4. 10. who *d.* the day of small things
Luke 18. 9. righteous and *d.* others
Heb. 10. 28. that *d.* Moses' law died
Acts 13. 41. *despisers*, 2 Tim. 3. 3.
Rom. 2. 4. *despisest* thou riches of goodness
Job 36. 5. God *despiseth* not any
Prov. 11. 12. void of wisdom *d.* neighbour
13. 13. *d.* the word shall be destroyed
14. 21. That *d.* his neighbour sinneth
15. 32. refuseth instruction *d.* his soul
19. 16. that *d.* his ways shall die
30. 17. eye *d.* to obey his mother
Isa. 33. 15. *d.* gain of oppression
49. 7. whom man *d.* nation abhorreth
Luke 10. 16. *d.* you, *d.* me, *d.* him that sent me
1 Thes. 4. 8. *d.* not man but God
Heb. 12. 2. *despising* the shame
10. 29. done *despite* to the Spirit of grace
DESTROY, Gen. 18. 23. & 19. 13.
Ps. 101. 8. I will *d.* all wicked of the earth
Prov. 1. 32. the prosperity of fools *d.* them
Eccl. 7. 16. why *d.* thyself before time
Matt. 5. 17. not come to *d.* but to fulfil
10. 28. able to *d.* both soul and body
21. 41. miserably *d.* those wicked men
John 2. 19. *d.* this temple, and I will raise
Rom. 14. 15. *d.* not him with thy meat
20. for meat *d.* not work of God
1 Cor. 3. 17. if defile temple, him God will *d.*
6. 13. God shall *d.* both it and them
James 4. 12. able to save and to *d.*
1 John 3. 8. might *d.* works of devil
Hos. 4. 6. my people are *destroyed* for lack of knowledge
13. 9. Israel, thou hast *d.* thyself
2 Cor. 4. 9. cast down but not *d.*
Job 15. 21. *destroyer*, Ps. 17. 4. Prov. 28. 24. Jer. 4. 7. 1 Cor. 10. 10.
Esth. 4. 14. *shall be destroyed*, Ps. 37. 38. & 92. 7. Prov. 13. 13, 20. & 29. 1. Isa. 10. 27. Dan. 2. 44. Hos. 10. 8. Acts 3. 23. 1 Cor. 15. 26.
Deut. 7. 23. *destruction*, 32. 24.
Job 5. 22. at *d.* and famine shall laugh
18. 12. *d.* is ready at his side
Job 26. 6. *d.* before him hath no covering
31. 23. *d.* from God was a terror to me
Ps. 90. 3. thou turnest man to *d.*
91. 6. *d.* that wasteth at noonday
Prov. 10. 29. *d.* shall be to workers of iniquity, 21. 15. Job 21. 30. & 31. 3.
15. 11. hell and *d.* are before the Lord
16. 18. pride goeth before *d.*
18. 12. before *d.* the heart of man is haughty
27. 20. hell and *d.* are never full
Jer. 4. 20. *d.* upon *d.* is cried, for land is spoiled
Hos. 13. 14. O grave, I will be thy *d.*
Matt. 7. 13. way that leads to *d.*
Rom. 3. 16. *d.* and misery are in all
1 Cor. 5. 5. for the *d.* of the flesh
2 Cor. 10. 8. not for your *d.* 13. 10.
1 Thes. 5. 3. peace and safety; then sudden *d.* cometh upon them
2 Thes. 1. 9. punished with everlasting *d.*
2 Pet. 2. 1. bring on themselves swift *d.*
3. 16. wrest Scriptures to their *d.*
DETERMINED, 2 Chron. 25. 16. Job 14. 5. Isa. 10. 23. & 28. 22. Dan. 9. 24. Acts 2. 23. & 4. 28. & 17. 26.
DETESTABLE, Deut. 7. 26. Jer. 16. 18. Ezek. 5. 11. & 7. 20. & 11. 18. & 37. 23. 1 Cor. 2. 2.
DEVICE, Eccl. 9. 10. Job 5. 12. Ps. 33. 10. Prov. 1. 31. & 12. 2. & 14. 17. & 19. 21. Jer. 18. 11, 12, 18. 2 Cor. 2. 11.
DEVIL, Matt. 4. 5. & 8. 11. & 9. 32.
Matt. 4. 1. to be tempted of the *d.*
11. 18. they say he hath a *d.*
13. 39. enemy that sowed is the *d.*
25. 41. fire prepared for the *d.* and his angels
John 6. 70. twelve, and one of you is a *d.*
7. 20. thou hast a *d.* 8. 48.
8. 44. of your father the *d.* 49.
13. 2. *d.* having now put it into, 27.
Acts 13. 10. thou child of the *d.*
Eph. 4. 27. neither give place to *d.*
1 Tim. 3. 6. fall into condemnation the *d.*
2 Tim. 2. 26. recover out of the snare of the *d.*
James 4. 7. resist *d.* and he will flee
1 Pet. 5. 8. your adversary the *d.* goeth
1 John 3. 8. to destroy works of *d.*
10. children of God and children of the *d.*
Jude 9. Michael contending with *d.*
Rev. 2. 10. the *d.* shall cast some of you into
Lev. 17. 7. offer sacrifice to *devils*
Deut. 32. 17. they sacrifice to *d.*
2 Chron. 11. 15. priests for the *d.*
Ps. 106. 37. sacrificed their sons to *d.*
Matt. 4. 24. possessed with *d.* 8. 16, 28, 33. Luke 4. 41. & 8. 36.
10. 8. raise the dead, cast out *d.*
Mark 16. 9. cast out seven *d.* Luke 8. 2.
Luke 10. 17. even *d.* are subject to us
1 Cor. 10. 20. have fellowship with *d.* sacrifice to *d.* 21. cup of *d.* table of *d.*
1 Tim. 4. 1. doctrines of *d.* lies
James 2. 19. *d.* believe and tremble
DEVISE not evil against, Prov. 3. 29.
14. 22. do they not err that *d.* evil
16. 9. a man's heart *d.* his way
30. shutteth eyes to *d.* forward
Jer. 18. 18. come, let us *d.* devices
Mic. 2. 1. wo to them that *d.* iniquity
DEVOTED, Lev. 27. 21, 28. Num. 18. 14.
Ps. 119. 38. servant who is *d.* to thy fear
Acts 17. 23. I beheld your *devotions*
DEVOUR, Gen. 49. 27. Isa. 26. 11.
Matt. 23. 14. ye *d.* widows' houses
2 Cor. 11. 20. if a man *d.* you
Gal. 5. 15. if ye bite and *d.* one another
Heb. 10. 27. which shall *d.* the adversaries
1 Pet. 5. 8. seeking whom he may *d.*
Isa. 1. 20. ye shall be *devoured*
24. 6. hath the curse *d.* the earth
Jer. 3. 24. shame hath *d.* the labour
30. 16. that *d.* thee shall be *d.*
Hos. 7. 7. *d.* judges, 9. *d.* strength
Mal. 3. 11. I will rebuke *devourer*
Ex. 24. 17. *devouring fire*, Isa. 29. 6. & 30. 27, 30. & 33. 14.
Ps. 52. 4. lovest all *devouring* words
DEVOUT, Luke 2. 25. Acts 2. 5. & 10. 27. & 17. 4, 17. & 22. 12.
DEW, Gen. 27. 28. Deut. 32. 2.
Ps. 116. 3. hast the *d.* of thy youth
Isa. 26. 19. thy *d.* is as the *d.* of herbs
Hos. 6. 4. goodness is as the early *d.*
14. 5. I will be as *d.* to Israel
Mic. 5. 7. Jacob—as *d.* from Lord
DIADEM, Job 29. 14. Isa. 28. 5. & 62. 3. Ezek. 21. 26.
DIE, Gen. 5. 5. & 6. 17.
Gen. 2. 17. thou shalt surely *d.* 3. 4. & 20. 7. 1 Sam. 14. 44. & 22. 16. 1 Kings 2. 37, 42. Jer. 26. 8. Ezek. 3. 18, 33. & 8. 14.
Job 14. 14. if a man *d.* shall he live again
Ps. 82. 7. ye shall *d.* like men
118. 17. I shall not *d.* but live
Prov. 23. 13. with rod he shall not *d.*
Eccl. 3. 2. there is a time to *d.*
7. 17. why shouldest thou *d.* before thy time
Isa. 22. 13. to-morrow we shall *d.*
Jer. 31. 30. every one *d.* for his own iniquity
Ezek. 3. 19. *d.* in his iniquity, 33. 8.
18. 4. soul that sinneth shall *d.*
31. why will ye *d.* O house of Israel, 33. 11.
Jonah 4. 3. better for me to *d.* than live
Matt. 26. 35. though I should *d.* with thee
Luke 20. 36. neither can *d.* any more
John 8. 21. ye shall *d.* in your sins, 24.
11. 50. expedient that one *d.* for the people
Rom. 14. 8. we *d.* we *d.* unto Lord
1 Cor. 9. 15. better for me to *d.* than
15. 22. as in Adam all *d.* so in Christ
Phil. 1. 21. to live is Christ, to *d.* is gain
Heb. 9. 27. it is appointed for men to *d.*
Rev. 3. 2. that are ready to *d.*
14. 13. blessed are the dead who *d.* in the Lord
Rom. 5. 6. Christ *died* for ungodly
8. while yet sinners, Christ *d.* for us
6. 10. in thee he *d.* he *d.* unto sin
9. being raised he *d.* no more
7. 9. sin revived and I *d.*
14. 9. to this end Christ *d.* and rose
1 Cor. 15. 3. Christ *d.* for our sins
2 Cor 5. 15. he *d.* for all that they
1 Thes. 5. 10. who *d.* for us that whether
Heb. 11. 13. these all *d.* in faith, not
Rom. 14. 7. no man *dieth* to himself
2 Cor. 4. 10. *dying*, 6. 9. Heb. 11. 21.
DIFFER, who makes, 1 Cor. 4. 7.
Phil. 1. 10. that *d.* Rom. 2. 18.
Lev. 10. 10. *difference*, Ezra 22. 26. & 44. 23.
Acts 15. 9. no *d.* Rom. 3. 22. & 10. 12.
DILIGENCE, 2 Tim. 4. 9, 21.
Prov. 4. 23. keep thy heart with all *d.*
Luke 12. 58. art in way give *d.* that
2 Pet. 1. 5. giving all *d.* add to faith
10. give *d.* to make calling and election sure
Jude 3. I gave all *d.* to write unto you
Deut. 19. 18. *diligent*, Josh. 22. 5.
Prov. 10. 4. hand of *d.* maketh rich
12. 24. hand of *d.* shall bear rule
27. substance of *d.* man is precious
13. 4. the soul of the *d.* shall be made fat.
21. 5. thoughts of the *d.* tend to
22. 29. man *d.* in his business
27. 23. be *d.* to know the state of thy flocks
2 Pet. 3. 14. be *d.* to be found of him
Ex. 15. 26. will *diligently* hearken to voice of, Deut. 11. 13. & 28. 1. Jer. 17. 24. Zech. 6. 15.
Deut. 4. 9. keep thy soul *d.*
6. 7. teach them *d.* unto thy children
17. *d.* keep the commandments, 11. 22.
24. 8. that thou observed *d.* and
Ps. 119. 4. to keep thy precepts *d.*
Heb. 11. 6. rewarder of them that *d.* seek
DIMINISH, Deut. 4. 2. Prov. 13. 11.
Rom. 11. 12. *diminishing* of them the riches of
DIMNESS of anguish, Isa. 8. 22. & 9. 1.
DIRECT, Eccl. 10. 10. Isa. 45. 13.
Ps. 5. 3. will I *d.* my prayer to thee
Prov. 3. 6. he shall *d.* thy paths
Isa. 61. 8. I will *d.* their work in truth
Jer. 10. 23. that walks to *d.* his steps
2 Thes. 3. 5. Lord *d.* your hearts
Isa. 40. 13. who *directed* the Spirit of the Lord
Ps. 119. 5. ways were *d.* to keep
Prov. 16. 9. a man's heart deviseth, Lord *directeth* his steps
DISCERN, Eccl. 8. 5. 2 Sam. 14. 17. & 19. 35. 1 Kings 3. 9, 11. 1 Cor. 2. 14.
Mal. 3. 18. *d.* between righteous and
Heb. 5. 14. to *d.* both good and evil
4. 12. *discerner* of thoughts
1 Cor. 11. 29. not *discerning* Lord's body
12. 10. to another *d.* of spirits
DISCHARGE in war. Eccl. 8. 8.
DISCIPLE, John 9. 28. & 19. 38.
Matt. 10. 24. the *d.* is not above his master
42. in the name of a *d.*
Luke 14. 26. ye cannot be my *d.*
John 8. 31. then are ye my *d.* indeed
20. 2. other *d.* whom Jesus loved
Acts 21. 16. an old *d.* with whom
DISCORD, soweth, Prov. 6. 14, 19.
DISCRETION, Ps. 112. 5. Prov. 1. 4. & 2. 11. & 3. 21. & 11. 22. & 19. 11. Isa. 28. 26. Jer. 10. 12.
DISEASE, Ps. 38. 7. & 41. 8. Eccl. 6. 2. Matt. 4. 23. & 9. 35. & 10. 1. Ex. 15. 26. Deut. 28. 60. 2 Chron. 21. 19.
Ps. 103. 3. who healeth all thy *d.*
Ezek. 34. 4. *diseased*, have ye not, 21.
DISFIGURE bodies, Matt. 6. 16.
DISGRACE not, Jer. 14. 21.
DISHONOUR, Ps. 35. 26. Prov. 6. 33.
Mic. 7. 6. son *d.* his father
Ps. 71. 13. clothed with shame and *d.*
Rom. 1. 24. to *d.* their own bodies
9. 21. another to *d.* 2 Tim. 2. 20.
1 Cor. 15. 43. it is sown in *d.* it is raised
2 Cor. 6. 8. by honour and *d.*
DISOBEDIENCE, 2 Cor. 10. 6. Eph. 2. 2. & 5. 6. Col. 3. 6.
Rom. 5. 19. by one man's *d.* many were made sinners
DISOBEDIENT, 1 Kings 13. 26. Neh. 9. 26.
Luke 1. 17. *d.* to wisdom of the just
Rom. 1. 30. *d.* to parents, 2 Tim. 3. 2.
10. 21. *d.* and gainsaying people
Tit. 1. 16. abominable and *d.*
3. 3. *d.* deceived serving divers lusts
1 Pet. 2. 7, 8. stumble being *d.*
3. 20. who sometimes were *d.*
DISORDERLY, 2 Thes. 3. 6. 7, 11.
DISPENSATION, 1 Cor. 9. 17. Eph. 1. 10. & 3. 2. Col. 1. 25.
DISPERSED, Ps. 112. 9. Prov. 5. 16. Isa. 11. 12. Zeph. 3. 10. John 7. 35.
DISPLEASED. Gen. 38. 10. 2 Sam. 11. 27. 1 Chron. 21. 7. Zech. 1. 2. 15. Isa. 59. 15. Mark 10. 14. 1 Kings 1. 6. Ps. 60. 1.
Deut. 9. 19. *hot* or *sore displeasure*, Ps. 2. 5. & 6. 1. & 38. 1.
DISPOSING is of the Lord, Prov. 16. 33.
Acts 7. 53. *disposition* of angels
DISPUTE, Job 23. 7. Mark 9. 33. Acts 6. 9. & 9. 29. & 17. 17. & 19. 8, 9.
Rom. 14. 1. doubtful *disputations*
Phil. 2. 14. *disputing*, 1 Tim. 6. 5.
DISQUIETED, Ps. 39. 6. & 42. 5, 11.
DISSEMBLE, Jos. 7. 11. Jer. 42. 20. Gal. 2. 13. Ps. 26. 4. Prov. 26. 24.
Rom. 12. 9. *dissimulation*, Gal. 2. 13.
DISSENSION, Acts 15. 2. & 23. 7, 10.
DISSOLVED, Ps. 75. 3. Isa. 24. 19. 2 Cor. 5. 1. 2 Pet. 3. 11. Job 30. 22.
DISTINCTLY. read law, Neh. 8. 8.
DISTRACTED, suffer terrors, Ps. 88. 15.
1 Cor. 7. 35. *distraction* without
DISTRESS, Gen. 42. 21. Deut. 2. 9, 19. Neh. 9. 37. Luke 21. 23, 25.
Gen. 35. 3. answered in day of my *d.*
2 Sam. 22. 7. in my *d.* I called on the Lord, Ps. 18. 6. & 118. 5. & 120. 1.
1 Kings 1. 29. redeemed my soul out of all *d.*
2 Chron. 28. 22. in his *d.* trespassed more
Ps. 4. 1. enlarged my heart in *d.*
Prov. 1. 27. I will mock when *d.* cometh
Isa. 25. 4. strength to needy in *d.*
Zeph. 1. 15. that day is a day of *d.* 17.
Rom. 8. 35. shall *d.* separate from Christ
1 Sam. 28. 15. *distressed*, 30. 6. 2 Sam. 1. 26.
2 Cor. 6. 4. in *distresses*, 12. 10.
Ps. 25. 17. *out of my distresses*, 107.

6, 13, 19, 28. Ezek. 30. 16. 2 Cor. 6. 4.
DISTRIBUTE, Luke 18. 22. 1 Tim. 6. 18. 1 Cor. 7. 17. Job 21. 17. Rom. 12. 13.
Acts 4. 35. *distribution*, 2 Cor. 9. 13.
DITCH, Job 9. 31. Ps. 7. 15. Prov. 23. 27. Isa. 22. 11. Matt. 15. 14. Luke 6. 39.
DIVERSITIES, 1 Cor. 12. 4, 6, 28.
DIVIDE, Gen. 1. 6, 14. Job 27. 17.
1 Kings 3. 25. *d.* living child, 26.
Ps. 55. 9. destroy—*d.* their tongues
Isa. 53. 12. I will *d.* him a portion
Luke 12. 13. to *d.* inheritance with, 14.
22. 17. *d.* it among yourselves
2 Sam. 1. 23. in death not *divided.*
Dan. 2. 41. kingdom shall be *d.*
5. 28. thy kingdom is *d.* and given to the Medes and Persians
Matt. 12. 25. kingdom, house *d.* against itself shall not stand, 26. Luke 11. 17.
1 Cor. 1. 13. is Christ *d.* was Paul crucified
12. 11. *dividing* to every man severally
2 Tim. 2. 15. rightly *d.* the word of
Heb. 4. 12. to *d.* asunder of joints
Judg. 5. 15, 16. *divisions.* Luke 12. 51. Rom. 16. 17. 1 Cor. 1. 10. & 3. 3.
DIVINE sentence, Prov. 16. 10.
Heb. 9. 1. ordinance of *d.* service
2 Pet. 1. 3. his *d.* power hath given
4. partakers of the *d.* nature
Mic. 3. 11. prophets *d.* for money
Num. 22. 7. *divination*, 23. 23. Deut. 18. 10. Acts 16. 16.
Deut. 18. 14. *diviners*, Isa. 44. 25. Mic. 3. 6, 7. Zech. 10. 2. Jer. 29. 8.
DIVORCE, Jer. 3. 8. Lev. 21. 14. & 22. 13. Num. 30. 9. Matt. 5. 32.
Deut. 24. 1, 3. *divorcement*, Isa. 50. 1. Matt. 5. 31. & 19. 7. Mark 10. 4.
DO, Gen. 16. 6. & 18. 25. & 31. 16.
Matt. 7. 12. men should *d.* to you, *d.* ye so
John 15. 5. without me ye can *d.* nothing
Rom. 7. 15. what I would that *d.* I not
Phil. 4. 13. I can *d.* all things through Christ
Heb. 4. 13. with whom we have to *d.*
10. 9. come to *d.* thy will, Ps. 40. 8.
Rev 19. 10. see thou *d.* it not, 22. 9.
Rom. 2. 13. the *doers* of it shall be justified
Jam. 1. 22. be ye *d.* of word and not
1 Chron. 22. 16. *doing*, Ps. 64. 9. & 66. 5. & 118. 23. Prov. 20. 11. Isa. 1. 16. Jer. 7. 3, 5. & 18. 11. & 26. 13. & 32. 19. Zech. 1. 4. Ezek. 36. 31. Zeph. 3. 11. Mic. 2. 7.
Rom. 2. 7. *well-doing*, Gal. 6. 9. 2 Thes. 3. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 15. & 3. 17. & 4. 19.
DOCTOR, Acts 5. 34. Luke 2. 46. & 5. 17.
Deut. 32. 2. *doctrine* shall drop as rain
Isa. 28. 9. make to understand *d.* 29. 24.
Jer. 10. 8. the stock is a *d.* of vanities
Matt. 7. 28. astonished at his *d.* 22. 33. Mark 1. 22. & 11. 18. Luke 4. 32.
Matt. 16. 12. beware of the *d.* of the Pharisees
Mark 1. 27. what new *d.* is this
John 17. 17. shall know of the *d.*
Acts 2. 42. apostle's *d.* and fellowship
Rom. 6. 17. form of *d.* which was delivered
16. 17. contrary to *d.* ye have learned
Eph. 4. 14. with every wind of *d.*
1 Tim. 5. 17. labour in word and *d.*
6. 3. *d.* according to godliness
2 Tim. 3. 16. profitable for *d.*
4. 3. will not endure sound *d.*
Tit. 2. 7. in *d.* showing uncorruptness
10. may adorn the *d.* of God our Saviour
Heb. 6. 1. principles of *d.* of Christ
2 *d.* of baptisms and laying hands
Matt. 15. 9. teaching for *d.* the commandments of men
Col. 2. 22. after *doctrines* of men
1 Tim. 4. 1. giving heed to *d.* of devils
Heb. 13. 9. carried about by strange *d.*
DOG, Ex. 11. 7. Deut. 23. 18.
1 Sam. 17. 43. and I a *d.* 2 Kings 8. 13.
Prov. 26. 11. *d.* return to his vomit, 2 Pet. 2. 22.
Eccl. 9. 4. living *d.* better than dead lion
Isa. 56. 10. all dumb *dogs*, 11. greedy *d.*
Matt. 7. 6. cast not that which is holy to *d.*
15. 27. *d.* eat of crumbs, Mark 7. 28.
Phil. 3. 2. beware of *d.* evil workers
Rev. 22. 15. without are *d.* and sorcerers
DOMINION, Gen. 27. 40. & 37. 8.
Num. 24. 19. he that shall have *d.*
Job 25. 2. *d.* and fear are with him
Ps. 8. 6. have *d.* over the works of thy hands
19. 13. not have *d.* over me, 119. 133.
49. 14. upright have *d.* over them
72. 8. his *d.* from sea to sea, Zech. 9. 10.
145. 13. thy *d.* endureth through all generations
Isa. 26. 13. other lords had *d.* over us
Dan. 4. 3. his *d.* is from generation to generation
34.—an everlasting *d.* 7. 14.
7. 27. all *d.* shall serve and obey
Rom. 6. 9. death has no more *d.*
14. sin shall not have *d.* over you
2 Cor. 1. 24. not we have *d.* over your faith
Col. 1. 16. thrones *d.* or principalities
Jude 8. despise *d.* and speak evil of dignities
25. to God *d.* 1 Pet. 4. 11. & 5. 11.
DOOR, Judg. 11. 31. & 16. 3.
Gen. 4. 7. sin lieth at the *d.*
Ps. 84. 10. *d.* keeper in the house of God
141. 3. keep *d.* of my lips
Prov. 26. 14. as *d.* turns on hinges
Hos. 2. 15. valley of Achor, *d.* of hope
John 10. 1. entereth not by the *d.* is a thief
7. I am the *d.* of sleep, 9. I am *d.*
Acts 14. 27. opened *d.* of faith
1 Cor. 16. 9. great *d.* and effectual is opened unto me
2 Cor. 2. 12. a *d.* was opened to me
Col. 4. 3. God would open a *d.* of utterance
James 5. 9. judge stands before *d.*
Rev. 3. 8. I set before thee an open *d.*
20. I stand at *d.* and knock, if any
Ps. 24. 7. lift up ye everlasting *doors*
Prov. 8. 34. waiting at posts of my *d.*
Mal. 1. 10. shut ye the *d.* for nought
Matt. 24. 33. near, even at the *d.*
DOTING, 1 Tim. 6. 4. Ezek. 23. 5, 20.
DOUBLE, Ex. 22. 4. Deut. 21. 17.
2 Kings 2. 9. *d.* portion of thy spirit
1 Chron. 12. 33. not of a *d.* heart
Job 11. 6. secrets are *d.* to that which is
Ps. 12. 2. with a *d.* heart do they speak
Isa. 40. 2. *d.* for all her sins, Jer. 16. 18.
61. 7. ye shall have *d.* Zech. 9. 12.
Jer. 17. 18. destroy with *d.* destruction
1 Tim. 3. 8. deacons not *d.* tongued
5. 17. elders worth a *d.* honour
James 1. 8. *d.* minded man, 4. 8.
Rev. 18. 6. *d.* to her, fill to her *d.*
DOUBT, Deut. 28. 66. Gal. 4. 20.
Matt. 14. 31. of little faith, why dost *d.*
21. 21. have faith and *d.* not
Mark 11. 23. and shall not *d.* in his heart
Rom. 14. 23. he that *doubteth* is damned
1 Tim. 2. 8. without wrath or *doubting*
Luke 12. 29. be not of *doubtful* mind
Rom. 14. 1. not to *d.* disputations
DOVE, Ps. 55. 6 & 68. 13. & 74. 19. Song 1. 15. & 2. 14. & 5. 2. & 6. 9. Matt. 3. 16. Luke 3. 22. John 1. 32.
Isa. 38. 14. mourn as *d.* 59. 11. Ezek. 7. 16.
60. 8. fly as *d.* to their windows
Hos. 7. 11. Ephraim also is like a silly *d.*
Matt. 10. 16. wise as serpents, and harmless as *d.*
DOWN, sitting, Ps. 139. 2.
Isa. 37. 31. *downward*, Eccl. 3. 21.
DRAGON, Ps. 91. 13. Isa. 27. 1. & 51. 9. Jer. 51. 34. Ezek. 29. 3. Rev. 12. 3-17. & 13. 2, 4, 11. & 16. 13. & 20. 2.
Deut. 32. 33. *dragons*, Job 30. 29. Ps. 44. 19. & 74. 13. & 148. 7. Isa. 13. 22. & 34. 13. & 43. 20. Jer. 9. 11. & 14. 6. Mic. 1. 8. Mal. 1. 3.
DRAW, Gen. 24. 44. 2 Sam. 17. 13.
Job 21. 33. every man shall *d.* after him
Ps. 28. 3. *d.* me not away with the wicked
Song 1. 4. *d.* me, we will run after
Isa. 5. 18. wo unto that *d.* iniquity with cords
Jer. 31. 3. with loving kindness I *d.*
John 6. 44. except Father—*d.* him
12. 32. I will *d.* all men to me
Heb. 10. 38. if any man *d.* back, 39.
Ps. 73. 28. good for me to *d.* near to God
Eccl. 12. 1. years *d.* nigh when say
Isa. 29. 13. *d.* near me with their mouth
Heb. 7. 19. by which we *d.* nigh to God
10. 22. let us *d.* near with a true heart
James 4. 8. *d.* nigh to God, and he will *d.*
Ps. 18. 16. *drew* me out of many waters
Hos. 11. 4. I *d.* with cords of love
DREAD, Ex. 15. 16. Job 13. 11, 21.
Deut. 1. 29. *d.* not, nor be afraid
1 Chron. 22. 13. be strong *d.* not
Isa. 8. 13. let him be your fear and *d.*
Dan. 9. 4. great and *dreadful* God
Gen. 28. 17. how *d.* is this place
Mal. 1. 14. my name is *d.* among
4. 5. great and *d.* day of the Lord
DREAM, Gen. 37. 5. & 40. 5. & 41. 7.
Gen. 20. 3. God came to Abimelech in a *d.*
31. 11. angel spake to Jacob in a *d.*
24. God came to Laban in a *d.*
Num. 12. 6. speak to him in a *d.*
1 Kings 3. 5. the Lord appeared to Solomon in a *d.*
Job 33. 15. in a *d.* in a vision of night
Ps. 73. 20. as *d.* when one awaketh
126. 1. we were like them that *d.*
Eccl. 5. 3. *d.* comes through multitude
Isa. 29. 7. that fight—be as a *d.*
Jer. 23. 28. who hath a *d.* let him tell a *d.*
Dan. 2. 3. I *d.* a *d.* 4. 5. saw a *d.*
Matt. 1. 20. angel appeared in a *d.*
2. 12. Joseph warned of God in a *d.*
27. 19. suffered many things in a *d.*
Acts 2. 17. old men shall *d.* *dreams*, Joel 2. 28.
Job 7. 14. scarest me with *d.*
Eccl. 5. 7. in the multitude of *d.* and words
DRINK, Ex. 15. 24. & 32. 20.
Job 21. 20. *d.* of wrath of Almighty
Ps. 36. 8. *d.* of the river of thy pleasure
60. 3. *d.* wine of astonishment
80. 5. givest them tears to *d.*
110. 7. *d.* of the brook in the way
Prov. 4. 17. *d.* the wine of violence
5. 15. *d.* waters out of own cistern
31. 4. it is not for kings to *d.* wine
5. lest they *d.* and forget the law
7. *d.* and forget his poverty
Song 5. 1. *d.* yea *d.* abundantly, O beloved
Isa. 22. 13. let us eat and *d.* 1 Cor. 15. 32.
43. 20. to give *d.* to my people
65. 13. my servants shall *d.* but ye
Hos. 4. 18. their *d.* is sour, committed
Amos 4. 1. say to masters, bring, and let us *d.*
Matt. 10. 42. give to *d.* to one of these little ones
20. 22. able to *d.* of cup, 23.
25. 35. I was thirsty, and ye gave me *d.*
26. 27. *d.* ye all of it, this is my blood
25. I will not henceforth *d.* of fruit
42. except I *d.* it thy will be done
John 6. 55. my blood is *d.* indeed
18. 11. cup Father given, shall I not *d.* it
Rom. 14. 17. kingdom of God is not *d.*
1 Cor. 10. 4. drink same spiritual *d.*
21. cannot *d.* cup of the Lord and devils
11. 25. as often as ye *d.* it in remembrance
12. 13. all made to *d.* into one spirit
Lev. 10. 9. not *d.* wine nor *strong drink*, Judg. 13. 4, 7, 14. 1 Sam. 1. 15.
Prov. 21.—is raging
31. 4. not for princes to *d.*—
6. give—to those ready to perish
Isa. 5. 11. follow—22. mingle
28. 7. prophet erred through—
Mic. 2. 11. prophecy to them of—
Job 15. 16. *drinketh* iniquity like water
John 6. 54. *d.* my blood hath eternal life
56. that *d.* my blood dwells in me
1 Cor. 11. 29. eateth and *d.* unworthily
Heb. 6. 7. earth which *d.* in vain
Eph. 5. 18. be not *drunk* with wine
Rev. 17. 2. *d.* with wine of fornication
Deut. 21. 20. glutton and *drunkard*
Prov. 23. 21. *d.* shall come to poverty
26. 9. thorn goeth up into hand of *d.*
Isa. 24. 20. earth shall reel like a *d.*
1 Cor. 5. 11. with railer and *d.* not eat
Ps. 69. 12. *drunkards*, Isa. 28. 1, 3. Joel 1. 5. Nah. 1. 10. 1 Cor. 6. 10.
Job 12. 25. stagger like a *drunken* man, Ps. 107. 27. Jer. 23. 9. Isa. 19. 14.
Isa. 29. 9. *d.* not with wine, 51. 21.
Acts 2. 15. these are not *d.* as ye suppose
1 Cor. 11. 21. one hungry another is *d.*
1 Thes. 5. 7. they that be *d.* are *d.* in the night
Deut. 29. 19. *drunkenness*, Eccl. 10. 17. Jer. 13. 13. Ezek. 23. 33. Luke 21. 34. Rom. 13. 13. Gal. 5. 21
DROP, Deut. 33. 28. Judg. 5. 4.
Deut. 32. 2. doctrine shall *d.* as rain
Ps. 65. 11. thy paths *d.* fatness, 12.
Prov. 5. 3. *d.* as honey-comb, Song 4. 11.
Isa. 40. 15. all nations are as a *d.* of a bucket
Song 5. 5. my hands *dropped* myrrh
2. locks with *drops* of the night
Luke 22. 44. sweat as it were great *d.* of blood
DROSS, Ps. 119. 119. Isa. 1. 25. Ezek. 22. 18.
DROWN, Song 8. 7. 1 Tim. 6. 9.
DROWSINESS clothe, Prov. 23 21.
DRY, Judg. 6. 37, 39. Job 13. 25. Prov. 17. 1. Isa. 44. 3. & 56. 3. Jer. 4. 11. Ezek. 17. 24. & 37. 2, 4. Hos. 9. 14.
DUE, Lev. 10. 13. Deut. 18. 3.
1 Chron. 15. 13. sought him not after *d.*
1 Chron. 16. 29. give Lord glory *d.* to his name, Ps. 29. 2. & 96. 8.
Prov. 3. 27. withhold not—whom it is *d.*
Matt. 18. 34. should pay all that was *d.*
Luke 23. 41. we received *d.* reward
Rom. 13. 7. tribute to whom tribute is *d.*
Ps. 104. 27. meat in *due season*, 145. 15. Matt. 24. 45. Luke 12. 42.
Prov. 15. 23. a word spoken in—
Eccl. 10. 17. princes eat in—for strength
Gal. 6. 9. in—we shall reap if we faint not
Deut. 32. 35. foot shall slide in *due time*
Rom. 5. 6. in—Christ died for the ungodly
1 Cor. 15. 8. as one born out of—
1 Tim. 2. 6. to be testified in—
Tit. 1. 3. hath in—manifested
DULL of hearing, Matt. 13. 15.
DUMB, Hab. 2. 18. Mark 9. 17.
Ex. 4. 11. who maketh *d.* or deaf
Ps. 38. 13. I was as a *d.* man
39. 2. I was *d.* with silence, 9.
Prov. 31. 8. open thy mouth for *d.*
Isa. 35. 6. tongue of *d.* to sing
53. 7. sheep before shearers is *d.*
56. 10. watchmen are all *d.* dogs
DUNG of solemn feasts, Mal. 2. 3.
Phil. 3. 8. I count them but *d.* to win Christ
DURABLE riches and righteousness, Prov. 8. 18.
Isa. 23. 18. merchandize for *d.* clothing
DUST thou art, and to *d.* Gen. 3. 19.
18. 27. who am but *d.* and ashes
Job 30. 19. I am become like *d.* and ashes
34. 15. man shall turn again to *d.*
42. 6. and repent in *d.* and ashes
Ps. 22. 15. brought me into *d.* of death
30. 9. shall the *d.* praise thee
102. 14. servants favour *d.* thereof
103. 14. remembereth that we are *d.*
104. 29. die and return to *d.* Eccl. 3. 20.
119. 25. soul cleaveth to the *d.*
Eccl. 12. 7. then shall *d.* return to *d.*
Matt. 10. 14. shake off *d.* of your feet, Luke 10. 11. Acts 13. 51.
DUTY of marriage, Ex. 21. 10.
2 Chron. 8. 14. as the *d.* of every day required
Eccl. 12. 13. this is whole *d.* of man
Luke 17. 10. which was our *d.* to do
DWELL in thy holy hill, Ps. 15. 1.
Ps. 23. 6. I will *d.* in the house of the Lord for ever
25. 13. their soul shall *d.* at ease
27. 4. may *d.* in house of Lord, and
84. 10. than to *d.* in the tents of wickedness
120. 5. that I *d.* in tents of Kedar
132. 14. here will I *d.* for I have desired
133. 1. good for brethren to *d.* together
Isa. 33. 14. who shall *d.* with devouring fire—*d.* with everlasting burnings
16. he shall *d.* on high, his place
Rom. 8. 9. Spirit of God *d.* in you, 11.
2 Cor. 6. 16. I will *d.* in them. Ezek. 43. 7.
Eph. 3. 17. that Christ may *d.* in your hearts
Col. 1. 19. in him shall all fulness *d.*
3. 16. word of Christ *d.* in you richly
1 John 4. 13. that we *d.* in him
Rev. 21. 3. he will *d.* with them
John 6. 56. *dwelleth* in me, and I in
14. 10. Father that *d.* in me
17. he *d.* with and shall be in you
Acts 7. 48. *d.* not in temples, 17. 24.
Rom. 7. 17. sin that *d.* in me, 20.
18. in my flesh *d.* no good thing
8. 11. by his Spirit that *d.* in you
1 Cor. 3. 16. Spirit of God *d.* in you
Col. 2. 9. in him *d.* all fulness of the Godhead
2 Tim. 1. 14. Holy Ghost who *d.* in us
James 4. 5. the Spirit which *d.* in us, lusteth
2 Pet. 3. 13. wherein *d.* righteousness
1 John 3. 17. how *d.* the love of God in him
3. 24. that keepeth his commandments *d.* in him
4. 12. God *d.* in us, and his love is
15. confesseth Jesus is Son of God, God *d.*
16. *d.* in love, *d.* in God, and God
2 John 2. truth's sake which *d.* in us
1 Tim. 6. 16. *dwelling* in light
Heb. 11. 9. *d.* in tabernacle with
2 Pet. 2. 8. righteous man *d.* among
Ps. 87. 2. more than all *d.* of Jacob
94. 17. almost *dwelt* in silence
John 1. 14. Word made flesh and *d.* among
Acts 13. 17. *d.* as strangers in it
2 Tim. 1. 5. faith *d.* first in grandmother.

E.

EAGLE stirreth up her nest, Deut. 32. 11.
Job 9. 26. as *e.* hasteth to the prey
Prov. 25. 5. fly away as *e.* towards heaven
Jer. 49. 16. make nest as high as *e.*
Ezek. 17. 3. great *e.* with great wings
Obad. 4. though thou exalt thyself as the *e.*
Mic. 1. 16. enlarge thy baldness as *e.*

Rev. 12. 14. to woman given wings of a great *e.*
Ex. 19. 4. bare you on *e.* wings
2 Sam. 1. 23. swifter than *eagles*
Ps. 103. 5. youth renewed like *e.*
Prov. 30. 17. young *e.* shall eat it
Isa. 40. 31. mount up, with wings as *e.*
Jer. 4. 13. horses swifter than *e.*
Lam. 4. 19. our persecutor swifter than *e.*
Matt. 24. 28. there *e.* be gathered
EAR, Num. 14. 28. Ex. 9. 31.
Ex. 21. 6. bore his *e.* Deut. 15. 17.
2 Kings 19. 16. bow down *e.* Ps. 31. 7.
Neh. 1. 6. let thy *e.* be attentive, 11.
Job 12. 11. *e.* try words, 34. 3.
36. 10. openeth *e.* to discipline
42. 5. heard by the hearing of *e.*
Ps 10. 17. cause thine *e.* to hear
58. 4. adder that stops the *e.*
Ps. 94. 9. planted the *e.* shall he not hear
Prov. 18. 15. *e.* of wise seek knowledge
20. 12. hearing *e.* and seeing eye
28. 9. turns away *e.* from hearing
Eccl. 1. 8. nor *e.* filled with hearing
Isa. 50. 4. awaketh my *e.* to hear
59. 1. neither is *e.* heavy
Jer. 6. 10. their *e.* is uncircumcised
9. 20. let your *e.* receive the word
Matt. 10. 27. what ye hear in the *e.*
1 Cor. 2. 9. eye seen nor *e.* heard
Rev. 2. 7. he that hath an *e.* let him hear, 11. 17, 29. & 3. 6, 13, 22. & 13. 9. Matt. 11. 15. & 13. 9, 43.
Ex. 15. 26. *give ear*, Deut. 32. 1. Judg. 5. 3. Ps. 5. 1. & 17. 1. & 39. 12. & 49. 1. & 54. 2. & 78. 1. & 80. 1. & 84. 8. & 141. 1. Isa. 1. 2, 10. & 8. 9. & 28. 23. & 32. 9. & 42. 23. Jer. 13. 15. Hos. 5. 1. Joel 1. 2. Ps. 55. 1. & 86. 6.
Ps. 17. 6. *incline ear*, 45. 10. & 71. 2. & 88. 2. & 102. 2. & 116. 2. Isa. 37. 17. Dan. 9. 18.
49. 4.—to parable
71. 1.—to words of my mouth
Prov. 2. 2.—to wisdom
4. 20.—to my sayings
Isa. 55. 3.—and come unto me
Jer. 11. 8. *nor inclined their ear*, 17. 23. & 25. 4. & 35. 15.
Deut. 29. 4. Lord not given *ears* to hear
1 Sam. 3. 11. both *e.* shall tingle, 2 Kings 21. 12. Jer. 19. 3.
2 Sam. 22. 7. cry did enter into his *e.*
Job 33. 16. open the *e.* of men
Ps. 34. 15. his *e.* are open to their cry
40. 6. my *e.* hast thou opened
44. 1. we have heard with our *e.*
Isa. 6. 10. make their *e.* heavy, lest they hear
35. 5. *e.* of deaf shall be unstopped
43. 8. bring deaf that have *e.* 9.
Matt. 13. 15. their *e.* dull of hearing
16. blessed are your *e.* for they hear
Luke 9. 44. these sayings sink down into your *e.*
2 Tim. 4. 4. turn away their *e.* from
2 Chron. 6. 40. *thine ears* be open to
Ps. 10. 17. cause—to hear
130. 2. let—be attentive
Prov. 23. 12. apply—to words of knowledge
Isa. 30. 21.—shall hear a word
Ezek. 3. 10. hear with—40. 4. & 44. 5.
Gen. 45. 6. *earing*
1 Sam. 8. 12. *ear his ground*, Isa. 30. 24.
Ex. 9. 31. *in the ear*, Mark 4. 28.
Job 42. 11. gave *ear-ring* of gold
Prov. 25. 12. as an *e.* of gold so is
EARLY, Gen. 19. 2. John 18. 28. & 20. 1.
Ps. 46. 5. God shall help her and that right *e.*
57. 8. will awake right *e.* 108. 2.
63. 1. my God, *e.* will I seek thee
78. 34. returned *e.* after God
90. 14. satisfy us *e.* with mercy
127. 2. vain to rise *e.* or sit late
Prov. 1. 28. seek me *e.* and not find
8. 17. that seek me *e.* shall find me
Isa. 26. 9. with my spirit I seek thee *e.*
Jer. 7. 13. rising up *e.* 25. & 11. 7. & 25. 3, 4. & 26. 5. & 29. 19. & 32. 33. & 35. 14, 15. & 44. 4. 2 Chron. 36. 15.
Hos. 5. 15. in affliction will seek me *e.*

6. 4. goodness as *e.* dew goeth away, 13. 3.
James 5. 7. receive *e.* and latter rain
EARNEST of Spirit given, 2 Cor. 1. 22. & 5. 5.
Eph. 1. 14. *e.* of your inheritance
Rom. 8. 19. *e.* expectation of the
2 Cor. 7. 7. told us of your *e.* desire
8. 16. same *e.* care into the heart of Titus
Phil. 1. 20. according to my *e.* expectation
Heb. 2. 1. give the more *e.* heed
Job 7. 2. servant *earnestly* desireth the shadow
Jer. 11. 7. I *e.* protested to your fathers
31. 20. I do *e.* remember him still
Mic. 7. 3. do evil with both hands *e.*
Luke 22. 44. in an agony prayed more *e.*
1 Cor. 12. 31. covet *e.* the best gifts
2 Cor. 5. 2. in this we groan *e.*
James 5. 17. prayed *e.* it might not
Jude 3. *e.* contend for the faith
EARNETH wages, Hag. 1. 6.
EARTH was corrupt, Gen. 6. 11, 12.
Gen. 6. 13. *e.* is filled with violence
11. 1. whole *e.* of one language
41. 47. *e.* brought forth by handfuls
Ex. 9. 29. *e.* is the Lord's, Deut. 10. 14. Ps. 24. 1. 1 Cor. 10. 26, 27, 28.
Num. 16. 32. *e.* opened her mouth, 26. 10. Deut. 11. 6. Ps. 106. 17.
Deut. 28. 23. *e.* under thee be iron
32. 1. O *e.* hear the words of my mouth
Judg. 5. 4. *e.* trembleth and heaven
1 Sam. 2. 8. pillars of *e.* are Lord's
2 Sam. 22. 8. *e.* shook and trembled
1 Chron. 16. 31. let *e.* rejoice, Ps. 96. 11.
Job 9. 6. shakes *e.* out of her place
24. *e.* is given into hand of wicked
11. 9. longer than *e.* broader than the sea
16. 18. O *e.* cover not my blood
26. 7. hangeth *e.* upon nothing
28. 5. out of *e.* cometh bread and
30. 8. base men, viler than the *e.*
38. 4. I laid the foundations of *e.*
Ps. 33. 5. *e.* is full of the goodness of the Lord
65. 9. visitest *e.* and waterest it
67. 6. *e.* shall yield her increase, 85. 12.
72. 19. let the whole *e.* be filled with his glory
75. 3. *e.* and inhabitants dissolved, Isa. 24. 19.
78. 69. like *e.* established for ever
89. 11. heaven and *e.* are thine
97. 4. *e.* saw and trembled
104. 24. *e.* is full of thy riches, 13
114. 7. tremble O *e.* at presence of the Lord
115. 16. *e.* given to children of men
119. 64. *e.* is full of thy mercy
139. 15. in the lowest parts of the *e.*
Prov. 25. 3. *e.* for depth is unsearchable
Eccl. 1. 4. *e.* abideth for ever
Isa. 6. 3. whole *e.* is full of his glory
11. 4. smite the *e.* with rod of his mouth
9. *e.* full of the knowledge of Lord, Hab. 2. 14.
13. 13. *e.* shall remove out of her place
24. 1. Lord maketh the *e.* empty
4. *e.* mourneth and fadeth, 33. 9.
5. *e.* is defiled under inhabitants
19. *e.* utterly broken down and
20. *e.* shall reel and stagger like a
26. 19. *e.* shall cast out her dead
21. *e.* shall disclose her blood, and
66. 1. *e.* is my footstool, where
Jer. 22. 29. O *e.*, *e.*, *e.*, hear the word of the Lord
Ezek. 34. 27. the *e.* shall yield her increase
43. 2. the whole *e.* shined with his
Hos. 2. 22. *e.* shall hear the corn
Hab. 3. 3. *e.* was full of his praise
Matt. 13. 5. stony ground had not much *e.*
John 3. 31. that is of *e.* earthly
Heb. 6. 7. *e.* which drinketh in rain

Rev. 12. 16. *e.* opened and swallowed flood
Ps. 67. 2. way known *upon earth*
73. 25. none—I desire besides thee
Eccl. 5. 2. God is in heaven and thou—
7. 20. there is not a just man—
10. 7. walking as servants—
Luke 5. 24. the Son of man hath power—
Col. 3. 5. mortify your members—
Lev. 6. 28. *earthen*, Jer. 19. 1. & 32. 14. Lam. 4. 2. 2 Cor. 4. 7.
John 3. 12, 31. *earthly*, 2 Cor. 5. 1. Phil. 3. 19. James 3. 15.
1 Cor. 15. 47, 48, 49. *earthy*
1 Kings 19. 11, 12. *earthquake*, Isa. 29. 6. Amos 1. 1. Zech. 14. 5. Matt. 24. 7, 27, 54. & 28. 2. Acts 16. 26.
Rev. 6. 12. a great *e.* 8. 5. & 11. 19. & 16. 18.
EASE, Job 12. 5. & 16. 12. & 21. 23. Ps. 25. 13. & 123. 4. Deut. 28. 65. Isa. 32. 9, 11. Jer. 46. 27. & 48. 11. Ezek. 23. 42. Amos 6. 1. Zech. 1. 15.
Isa. 1. 24. I will *e.* me of mine adversaries
Luke 12. 19. take thine *e.* be merry
Matt. 11. 30. my yoke is *easy*, and burden light
Prov. 14. 6. knowledge is *e.* to him
1 Cor. 14. 9. words *e.* to be understood
James 3. 17. gentle, *e.* to be entreated
Matt. 9. 5. *easier*, 19. 24. Luke 16. 17.
1 Cor. 13. 5. charity is not *easily* provoked
Heb. 12. 1. sin—doth so *e.* beset us
EAST, Gen. 28. 14. & 29. 1. Matt. 2. 1, 2. Ps. 75. 6. & 103. 12.
Isa. 43. 5. bring thy seed from *e.*
Matt. 8. 11. many shall come from *e.*
Rev. 16. 12. way of kings of the *e.* may
Gen. 41. 6. *east wind*, Ex. 14. 21. Job 27. 21. Ps. 48. 7. Isa. 27. 8. Hos. 12. 1. & 13. 15. Hab. 1. 9.
EAT, Gen. 3, 5, 6, 12, 13. & 18. 8. & 19. 3.
Gen. 2. 16, 17. of every tree freely *e.* of tree of knowledge shalt not *e.* in day thou eatest shalt surely die
3. 14. dust shalt thou *e.* all the days of thy life
17. in sorrow shalt thou *e.* of it
Neh. 8. 10. *e.* the fat, drink the sweet
Ps. 22. 26. the meek shall *e.* and be satisfied
53. 4. *e.* up my people as bread, 14. 4.
78. 25. man did *e.* angels' food
29. they did *e.* and were filled
Prov. 1. 31. *e.* fruit of their own way
Song 5. 1. *e.* O, friends; drink, yea, drink abundantly
Isa. 1. 19. if obedient ye shall *e.* the good of the land
3. 10. shall *e.* fruit of doings
55. 1. buy and *e.* yea, come buy
2. *e.* that which is good, and let your soul
65. 13. my servants shall *e.* but ye
Dan. 4. 33. did *e.* grass as an ox
Hos. 4. 10. shall *e.* and not have enough, Hag. 1. 6. Mic. 6. 14.
Mic. 3. 3. *e.* flesh of my people
Matt. 6. 25. what shall we *e.* and drink
26. 26. take *e.* this is my body, Mark 14. 22. 1 Cor. 11. 24, 26, 28.
Luke 10. 8. *e.* such things as are set
15. 23. let us *e.* and be merry
17. 27. they did *e.* they drank, 28.
John 6. 26. because you did *e.* of the loaves
53. except ye *e.* flesh of Son of man
Acts 2. 46. did *e.*—with gladness
1 Cor. 5. 11. with such, no not to *e.*
8. 8. if we *e.* are we the better
10. 3. *e.* same spiritual meat
31. whether ye *e.* or drink, do all
2 Thes. 3. 10. if not work neither *e.*
2 Tim. 2. 17. *e.* as doth a canker
James 5. 3. *e.* your flesh as fire
Rev. 17. 16. shall *e.* her flesh and burn with fire
Ps. 69. 9. the zeal of thy house hath *eaten* me up, John 2. 17. Ps. 119. 139.
Prov. 9. 17. bread *e.* in secret is pleasant

Song 5. 1. *e.* my honey-comb with honey
Hos. 10. 13. having *e.* fruit of lies
Luke 13. 26. *e.* and drunk in thy presence
Acts 12. 23. Herod was *e.* of worms
Judg. 14. 14. out of *eater* came meat
Isa. 55. 10. give bread to *e.* and seed to the sower
Nah. 3. 12. fall into mouth of *e.*
Eccl. 4. 5. *eateth* his own flesh
Matt. 9. 11. why *e.* your master with publicans and sinners, Luke 15. 2.
John 6. 54. whoso *e.* my flesh and drinketh
57. he that *e.* me shall live by me
58. he that *e.* his bread shall live
Rom. 14. 6. he that *e.* *e.* to the Lord
20. evil for that man who *e.* with offence
1 Cor. 11. 29. *e.* and drinketh unworthily, *e.* and drinketh damnation, 27.
Matt. 11. 18. John came neither *eating* nor drinking, Luke 7. 33.
19. Son of man came *e.*
24. 38. were *e.* and drinking, Luke 17. 27.
Matt. 26. 26. as they were *e.* Jesus took
1 Cor. 8. 4. concerning *e.* of those
EDIFY, or build up, Rom. 14. 19. 1 Thes. 5. 11. 1 Cor. 8. 1. & 10. 23. & 14. 17. Acts 9. 31.
Rom. 15. 2. please neighbour to *edification*
1 Cor. 14. 3. speak unto men to *e.*
2 Cor. 10. 8. Lord hath given us for *e.* and not for destruction, 13. 10.
1 Cor. 14. 12. excel to *edifying* of church
26. let all things be done to *e.* 5. 17.
2 Cor. 12. 19. we do all for your *e.*
Eph. 4. 12. for *e.* of body of Christ
16. increase to *e.* itself in love
4. 29. but what is good to the use of *e.*
1 Tim. 1. 4. minister questions rather than *e.*
EFFECT, 2 Chron. 34. 22. Ezek. 12. 23.
Isa. 32. 17. *e.* of righteousness quietness
Matt. 15. 6. commandment of God *of none effect*
Mark 7. 13. making work of God—
Rom. 3. 3. make faith of God—
4. 14. promise made—Gal. 3. 17.
9. 6. not as though word hath—
1 Cor. 1. 17. lest cross of Christ—
Gal. 5. 4. Christ is become—to you
1 Cor. 16. 9. door and *effectual* is opened
2 Cor. 1. 6. which is *e.* in enduring
Eph. 3. 7. *e.* working of his power
4. 16. according to the *e.* working
Phil. 6. faith may become *e.*
James 5. 16. *e.* fervent prayer of the righteous
Gal. 2. 8. *effectually*, 1 Thes. 2. 13.
EFFEMINATE, 1 Cor. 6. 9.
EGG, Deut. 22. 6. Job 6. 6. & 39. 14. Isa. 10. 14. & 59. 5. Jer. 17. 11. Luke 11. 12.
ELDER, Gen. 10. 21. 2 John 1. 3 John 1.
Gen. 25. 23. *e.* shall serve younger, Rom. 9. 12.
1 Tim. 5. 1. rebuke not an *e.* but
2. entreat *e.* women as mothers
19. against an *e.* receive not an accusation
1 Pet. 5. 1. *elders*, I who am an *e.*
5. younger submit yourselves to *e.*
Deut. 32. 7. ask *e.* they will tell thee
Ezra 10. 8. according to counsel of *e.*
Joel 2. 16. assemble *e.* Ps. 107. 32.
Acts 14. 23. ordained *e.* in every church
15. 23. *e.* and brethren send greeting, 6.
20. 17. call *e.* of the church
1 Tim. 5. 17. *e.* rule well, counted worthy
Tit. 1. 5. ordain *e.* in every church
Heb. 11. 2. *e.* obtained good report
James 5. 14. sick call for *e.* of church
Rev. 4. 4. four and twenty *e.* sitting, 10. & 5. 6, 8, 11, 14. & 11. 16. & 19. 4. & 7. 11, 13. & 14. 3.
ELECT, *chosen*, *choice one*
Isa. 42. 1. *e.* in whom my soul delighteth
45. 4. for Israel my *e.* I have called
65. 9. my *e.* shall inherit it
22. my *e.* shall long enjoy work

Matt. 24. 22. for *e.* sake the days are shortened
24. If possible deceive very *e.*
31. gather together his *e.* from the four winds
Luke 18. 7. God avenge his own *e.*
Rom. 8. 33. to charge of God's *e.*
Col. 3. 12. put on as the *e.* of God
1 Tim. 5. 21. charge thee before the *e.* angels
2 Tim. 2. 10. endure all things for *e.*
Tit. 1. 1. according to the faith of God's *e.*
1 Pet. 1. 2. *e.* according to the foreknowledge of God
2. 6. corner stone *e.* precious
2 John 1. *e.* lady, 13. *e.* sister
1 Pet. 5. 13. church *elected* with you
Rom. 9. 11. purpose of God according to *election*
11. 5. remnant according to the *e.* of grace
7. *e.* hath obtained it, and rest blinded
28. touching the *e.* they are beloved
1 Thes. 1. 4. knowing your *e.* o God
2 Pet. 1. 10. making calling and *e.* sure
ELEMENTS, Gal. 4. 3, 9. 2 Pet. 3. 10, 12.
ELOQUENT, Ex. 4. 10. Isa. 3. 3. Acts 18. 24.
EMPTY, Gen. 31. 42. & 37. 24 & 41. 27.
Ex. 23. 15. none shall appear before me *e.* 34. 20 Deut. 16. 16.
Deut. 15. 13. not let him go away *e.*
Judg. 7. 16. with *e.* pitchers and lamps
2 Sam. 1. 22. sword of Saul returned not *e.*
Hos. 10. 1. Israel is an *e.* vine, he brings
Luke 1. 53. rich hath he sent *e.* away
Isa. 34. 11. stones of *emptiness*
EMULATION, Rom. 11. 14. Gal. 5. 20.
END of all flesh is come, Gen. 6. 13.
Deut. 32. 20. see what their *e.* shall be
Ps. 37. 37. *e.* of that man is peace
39. 4. make me to know my *e.*
73. 17. then understood I their *e.*
102. 27. thy years have no *e.*
119. 96. seen an *e.* of all perfection
Prov. 5. 4. her *e.* is bitter as wormwood
14. 12. *e.* thereof are ways of death
Eccl. 4. 8. no *e.* of all his labour
7. 2. that is the *e.* of all men
8. *e.* is better than the beginning
Isa. 9. 7. of his government shall be no *e.*
Jer. 5. 31. what will ye do in the *e.* thereof
17. 11. at his *e.* shall be a fool
29. 11. to give an expected *e.*
31. 17. there is hope in thy *e.*
Lam. 4. 18. our *e.* is come, our *e.* is near, Ezek 7. 2, 6. Amos 8. 2.
Ezek. 21. 25. when iniquity shall have an *e.*
Dan. 8. 19. at the time appointed *e.* shall be
12. 8. what shall be the *e.* of these
13. go thy way till the *e.* be
Hab. 2. 3. at the *e.* it shall speak and not tarry
Matt. 13. 39. harvest is *e.* of world
24 3. what sign of the *e.* of world
6. but *e.* is not yet, Luke 21. 9.
Rom. 6. 21. *e.* of these things is death
22. ye have the *e.* everlasting life
10 4. Christ is *e.* of law for righteousness
Rom. 14. 9 to this *e.* Christ both died and rose
1 Tim. 1. 5. *e.* of commandment is charity
Heb. 6. 8. whose *e.* is to be burned
16. oath—make an *e.* of all strife
7. 3. beginning—nor *e.* of life
13. 7. considering *e.* of their conversation
James 5. 11. seen the *e.* of the Lord
1 Pet. 1. 9. receiving the *e.* of your faith
4. 7. *e.* of all things is at hand
17. *e.* of those that obey not gospel
Rev. 21. 6. beginning and *e.* 22. 13. & 1. 8. 1 Sam. 3. 12.
Jer. 4. 27. *make a full end*, 5. 10, 18. & 30. 11. Ezek. 11. 13.
Num. 23. 10. *last end*, Jer. 12. 4. Lam. 1. 9. & 4. 18. Dan. 8. 19. & 9. 24.

Deut. 8. 16. *latter end*, 32. 29. Job 42. 12. Prov. 19. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 20.
Ps. 119. 33. *unto the end*, Dan. 6. 26. Matt. 24. 13. & 28. 20. John 13. 1. 1 Cor. 1. 8. Heb. 3. 6, 14. & 6. 11. Rev. 2. 26.
1 Tim. 1. 4. *endless*. Heb. 7. 16.
Ps. 22. 27. all the *ends* of the world remember
65. 5. confidence of all *e.* of earth
67. 7. all *e.* of earth shall fear him
98. 3. all *e.* of the earth have seen salvation
Prov. 17. 24. eyes of fool in *e.* of the earth
Isa. 45. 22. be ye saved, all *e.* of the earth
52. 10. all *e.* of the earth shall see salvation
Zech. 9. 10. his dominion to *e.* of the earth
Acts 13. 47. for salvation to the *e.* of the earth
1 Cor. 10. 11. on whom *e.* of world are come
ENDOWED. Gen. 30. 20. 2 Chron. 2. 12, 13. Luke 24. 49. James 3. 13.
ENDURE. Job 8. 15. & 31. 23.
Gen. 33. 14. as children are able to *e.*
Ps. 30. 5. weeping may *e.* for a night
132. 26. they perish, but thou shalt *e.*
Prov. 27. 24. doth crown *e.* to every generation
Ezek. 22. 14. can thy heart *e.* or hands
Mark 4. 17. no root, and *e.* but for a
13. 13. that shall *e.* unto end shall
2 Tim. 2. 3. *e.* hardness as a soldier
10. 1. *e.* all things for elect's sake
4. 3. they will not *e.* sound doctrine
5. watch thou *e.* afflictions, do
Heb. 12. 7. if ye *e.* chastening
James 5. 11. we count happy who *e.*
Ps. 81. 15. should have *endured* for ever
Rom. 9. 22. *e.* with much long suffering
2 Tim. 3. 11. what persecutions I *e.*
Heb. 6. 15. had patiently *e.* he obtained
10. 32. ye *e.* a great fight of afflictions
11. 27. he *e.* as seeing him who is invisible
12. 2. *e.* cross, 3. *e.* contradiction
Ps. 30. 5. his anger *endureth* but a moment
52. 1. the goodness of God *e.* continually
100. 5. his truth *e.* to all generations
145. 13. thy dominion *e.* throughout all
Matt. 10. 22. that *e.* to end, shall be saved, 24. 13. Mark 13. 13.
John 6. 27. meat which *e.* unto life
1 Cor. 13. 7. charity *e.* all things
James 1. 12. blessed that *e.* temptation
Ps. 9. 7. *endure for ever*, the Lord, 102.
12. 26. & 104. 31. his name, Ps. 72. 17. his seed, 89. 29, 36.
1 Chron. 16. 34, 41. *endureth for ever*, his mercy, 2 Chron. 5. 13. & 7. 3, 6. & 20. 21. Ezra 3. 11. Ps. 106. 1. & 107. 1. & 118. 1. 2, 3, 4, 29, & 136. 1–26. & 138. 8. Jer. 33. 11.
Ps. 111. 3. his righteousness—112. 39.
10. his praise—117. 2. truth of the Lord—
119. 160. every one of thy judgments—
135. 13. thy name—
1 Pet. 1. 25. word of Lord—
Ps. 19. 9. fear of Lord *enduring* for ever
Heb. 10. 34. in heaven *e.* substance
ENEMY. Ex. 15. 6. 9. Ps. 7. 5.
Ex. 23. 22. I will be an *e.* to thy enemies
Deut. 32. 27. I feared wrath of the *e.*
1 Sam. 24. 19. find his *e.* will he let
Job 33. 10. counteth me for his *e.*
Ps. 7. 5. let *e.* persecute my soul
8. 2. mightiest still the *e.* and the avenger
Prov. 27. 6. kisses of *e.* are deceitful
Isa. 63. 10. he turned to be their *e.*
1 Cor. 15. 26. the last *e.* destroyed is death
Gal. 4. 16. am I become your *e.*
2 Thes. 3. 15. count him not as *e.*
James 4. 4. friend of world *e.* of God
1 Kings 21. 20. *mine enemy*, Ps. 7. 4. Mic. 7. 8, 10. Job 16. 9. Lam. 2. 22.
Ex. 23. 4. *thy enemy*. Prov. 25. 21. Rom. 12. 20. Matt. 5. 43.
Mic. 7. 6. man's *enemies* are men of
Rom. 5. 10. if when *e.* we were reconciled
1 Cor. 15. 25. put all *e.* under his feet
Phil. 3. 18. *e.* to the cross of Christ
Col. 1. 21. *e.* in your minds by wicked
Gen. 22. 17. his *enemies*. Ps. 68. 1. 21. & 112. 8. & 132. 18. Prov. 16. 7. Isa. 59. 18. & 66. 6. Heb. 10. 13.
Deut. 32. 41. *my enemies*, Ps. 18. 17, 48. & 23. 5. & 119. 98. & 139. 22. & 143. 12. Isa. 1. 24. Luke 19. 27.
Deut. 32. 31. *our enemies*, Luke 1. 71, 74.
Ex. 23. 22. *thy enemies*, Num. 10. 35. Deut. 28. 48, 53, 55, 57. & 33. 29. Judg. 5. 31. Ps. 21. 8. & 92. 9. & 110. 1. Matt. 22. 44. Heb. 1. 13.
Gen. 3. 15. I will put *enmity* between
Rom. 8. 7. carnal mind is *e.* against God
Eph. 2. 15.. abolished *e.* 16. slain *e.*
ENGAGETH his heart. Jer. 30. 21.
ENJOIN, Philem. 8. Esth. 9. 31. Job 36. 23. Heb. 9. 20.
ENJOY, Num. 36. 8. Deut. 28. 41.
Lev. 26. 34. land *e.* her sabbaths, 43.
Acts 24. 2. we *e.* great quietness
1 Tim. 6. 17. giveth richly all things to *e.*
Heb. 11. 25. *e.* pleasures of sin for
ENLARGE, Ex. 34. 24. Mic. 1. 16.
Gen. 9. 27. God shall *e.* Japheth
Deut. 33. 20. blesseth be he that *enlargeth* Gad
2 Sam. 22. 37. *enlarged* steps, Ps. 18. 38.
Ps. 4. 1. *e.* me when in distress
25. 17. troubles of my heart are *e.*
119. 32. when thou shalt *e.* my heart
Isa. 5. 14. hell hath *e.* herself
54. 2. *e.* the place of thy tent
60. 5. thy heart shall fear, and be *e.*
Hab. 2. 5. *e.* his desires as hell
2 Cor. 6. 11. our heart is *e.* 13.
Esth. 4. 14. *enlargement*
ENLIGHTEN darkness, Ps. 18. 28.
Eph. 1. 18. understanding being *enlightened*
Ps. 19. 8. commandment is pure, *enlightening* the eyes
Heb. 6. 4. impossible for those once *e.*
ENOUGH, I have, Gen. 33. 9, 11.
Gen. 45. 28. it is *e.* Joseph is alive
Ex. 36. 5. bring more than *e.*
2 Sam. 24. 16. said to angel, it is *e.*
1 Kings 19. 4. it is *e.* to take away
Prov. 30. 15, 16. say not, it is *e.*
Hos. 4. 10. eat, and not *e.* Hag. 1. 6.
Matt. 10. 25. it is *e.* for disciple
Mark 14. 41. it is *e.* the hour is come
Luke 15. 17. bread *e.* and to spare
ENQUIRE after iniquity, Job 10. 6.
Ps. 27. 4. to *e.* in his temple
78. 34. returned and *e.* early after God
Eccl. 7. 10. thou dost not *e.* wisely
Isa. 21. 12. if ye will *e.* *e.* ye
Ezek. 36. 37. this I will be *enquired* of by the house of Israel
Zeph. 1. 6. have not *e.* for him
Matt. 2. 7. Herod *e.* of them diligently
1 Pet. 1. 10. of which salvation prophets have *e.*
Judg. 20. 27. *enquired of the Lord*, 1 Sam. 23. 2, 4. & 30. 8. 2 Sam. 2. 1. & 5. 19, 23, 1. & 21. 1. Jer. 21. 2.
Prov. 20. 25. after vows make *enquiry*
ENRICHED, 1 Cor. 1. 5. 2 Cor. 9. 11.
Ps. 65. 9. thou greatly *e.* it with the river of God
ENSAMPLE, 1 Cor. 10. 11. Phil. 3. 17. 1 Thes. 1. 7. 2 Thes. 3. 9. 1 Pet. 5. 3. 2 Pet. 2. 6.
ENSIGN, Isa. 5. 26. Zech. 9. 16.
Isa. 11. 10. stand for *e.* to people, 12.
Ps. 74. 4. set up their *e.* for signs
ENTER, Gen. 12. 11. Num. 4. 23. Judg. 18. 9. Dan. 11. 17, 40, 41.
Job 22. 4. will he *e.* into judgment, 34. 23
Ps. 100. 4. *e.* into his gates with
118. 20. gate into which the righteous shall *e.*
Isa. 2. 10. *e.* into rock and hide
26. 2. open, righteous nation may *e.*
20. *e.* into thy chambers, and shut
57. 2. he shall *e.* into peace
Matt. 5. 20. in no case *e.* into the kingdom of
6. 6. when thou prayest, *e.* closet
7. 13. *e.* at strait gait, Luke 13. 24.
21. shall *e.* into kingdom of heaven
18. 8. better to *e.* into life, halt
19. 23. rich man hardly *e.* into the kingdom
24. than for rich man to *e.* into the kingdom of heaven, Mark 10. 25. Luke 18. 25.
25. 21. *e* thou into joy of Lord
Mark 14. 38. watch and pray, lest ye *e.* into temptation, Luke 22. 46.
Luke 13. 24. seek to *e.* but not able
24. 26. suffered and *e.* into his glory
John 3. 4. can he *e.* the second time
5. he cannot *e.* into the kingdom of
10. 9. by me if any man *e.* in
Acts 14. 22. through much tribulation *e.* kingdom of God
Heb. 4. 3. believed, do *e.* into rest
10. 19. *e.* into holiest by blood of Jesus
Rev. 15. 8. no man able to *e.* into temple
21. 27. *e.* into it, anything that defileth
Rev. 22. 14. *e.* through gates into city
Ps. 143. 2. *enter not into* judgment
Prov. 4. 14. *e.* not into path of wicked
23. 10. *e.* not into the fields of the fatherless
Matt. 26. 41. that ye *e.* not into temptation
Ps. 119. 130. *entrance*. 2 Pet. 1. 11.
Luke 11. 52. ye *entered* not yourselves
John 4. 38. ye *e.* into their labours
10. 1. that *e.* not by door, but
Rom. 5. 12. sin *e.* into the world
20. the law *e.* that offence might abound
Heb, 4. 6. *e.* not in because of unbelief
10. that is *e.* into his rest, he ceased
Matt. 23. 13. *entering*, Luke 11. 52. Mark 4. 19. & 7. 15. 1 Thes. 1. 9. Heb. 4. 1.
ENTERTAIN strangers, Heb. 13. 2.
ENTICE, Ex. 20. 16. Deut. 13. 6. 2 Chron. 18. 19, 20, 21. Prov. 1. 10.
Job 31. 27. *enticed*, James 1. 14.
1 Cor. 2. 4. *enticing words*, Col. 2. 4.
ENVY slayeth silly one, Job 5. 2.
Prov. 3. 31. *e.* not the oppressor
14. 30. *e.* is the rottenness of bones
23. 17. let not thy heart *e.* sinners
27. 4. who is able to stand before *e.*
Eccl. 9. 6. their *e.* is perished
Isa. 11. 13. *e.* of Ephraim shall depart, not *e.* Judah
26. 11. shall be ashamed for their *e.*
Ezek. 35. 11. do according to thine *e.*
Matt. 27. 18. for *e.* they delivered
Acts 7. 9. moved with *e.* 17. 5.
13. 45. Jews filled with *e.* spake
Rom. 1. 29. full of *e.* murder
Phil. 1. 15. preach Christ of *e.*
1 Tim. 6. 4. whereof cometh *e.*
Tit. 3. 3. living in *e.* hateful and hating
James 4. 5. spirit in us lusteth to *e.*
1 Pet. 2. 1. laying aside all *e.*
Gen. 26. 14. Philistines *envied* him
30. 1. Rachel *e.* her sister
37. 11. his brethren *e.* him
Ps. 106. 16. they *e.* Moses in camp
Eccl. 4. 4. man is *e.* of his neighbour
Num. 11. 29. *enviest* thou for my sake
1 Cor. 13. 4. charity *envieth* not
Rom. 13. 13. not in strife and *envying*
1 Cor. 3. 3. there is among you *e.*
2 Cor. 12. 20. debates *e.* wraths
Gal. 5. 26. *e.* one another
James 3. 14. ye have bitter *e.* and
16. where *e.* is, there is confusion
Gal. 5. 21. *envyings*, murders
Ps. 37. 1. *envious*, 73. 3. Prov. 24. 1. 19.
EPHOD, Ex. 39. 2. Judg. 8. 27. & 17. 5. 1 Sam. 2. 18. & 21. 9. & 23. 9. & 30. 7. 2 Sam. 6. 14. Hos. 3. 4.
EPISTLE, Acts 15. 30. & 23. 33. Rom. 16. 22. 1 Cor. 5. 9. 2 Cor. 7. 8. Col. 4. 16. 1 Thes. 5. 27. 2 Thes. 2. 15. & 3. 14, 17. 2 Pet. 3. 1.
2 Cor. 3. 2. *e.* written in our hearts
3. ye are declared the *e.* of Christ
1. *epistles*, 2 Pet. 3. 16.
EQUAL, Job 28. 17, 19. Ps. 17. 2. & 55. 13. Prov. 26. 7. Lam. 2. 13.
Isa. 40. 25. to whom shall I be *e.*
46. 5. to whom will ye make me *e.*
Ezek. 18. 25. way of Lord is not *e.*
29. & 33. 17, 20. their way is not *e.*
Matt. 20. 12. made them *e.* to us
Luke 20. 36. *e.* to the angels
John 5. 18. making himself *e.* with God
Phil. 2. 6. no robbery to be *e.* with God
Col. 4. 1. give that which is just and *e.*
Rev. 21. 16. length, breadth, and heighth *e.*
Gal. 1. 14. *equals*, Ps. 55. 13.
2 Cor. 8. 14. *equality*
Ps. 99. 4. dost establish *equity*
72. 2. judge poor with *e.* 98. 9.
Prov. 1. 3. receive instruction of *e.*
2. 9. understand judgment and *e.*
17. 26. to strike princes for *e.*
Eccl. 2. 21. whose labour is in *e.*
Isa. 11. 4. reprove with *e.* for
59. 14. truth is fallen, and *e.* cannot enter.
Mic. 3. 9. that pervert all *e.*
Mal. 2. 6. walked with me in *e.*
ERR, 2 Chron. 33. 9. Isa. 19. 14.
Ps. 95. 10. *e.* in heart, Heb. 3. 10.
119. 21. do *e.* from thy commandments
Prov. 14. 22. do they not *e.* that advise ill
19. 27. instruction that causeth to *e.*
Isa. 3. 12. lead—cause to *e.* 19. 16.
30. 28. bridle causing them to *e.*
35. 8. wayfaring men shall not *e.*
63. 17. why made us to *e.* from thy
Jer. 23. 13. prophet caused to *e.* by lies, 32.
Hosea 4. 12. of whoredom caused them to *e.*
Amos 2. 4. lies caused them to *e.*
Mic. 3. 5. prophets make my people to *e.*
Matt. 22. 29. ye *e.* not knowing the Scriptures
James 1. 16. do not *e.* my brethren
5. 19. if any of you *e.* from truth
Num. 15. 22. if ye have *erred*
1 Sam. 26. 21. I have *e.* exceedingly
Job 6. 24. understand wherein I have *e.*
19. 4. be it that I have *e.* my error
Ps. 119. 110. yet I *e.* not from thy precepts
Isa. 28. 7. have *e.* through wine; priest and prophet have *e.* through strong drink.
29. 24. they that *e.* in spirit
1 Tim. 6. 10. have *e.* from the faith
21. *e.* concerning faith, 2 Tim. 2. 18.
Prov. 10. 17. *erreth*, Ezek. 45. 20.
2 Sam. 6. 7. *error*, Job 19. 4. Eccl. 5. 6. & 10. 5. Dan. 6. 4.
Isa. 32. 6. will utter *e.* against Lord
Jer. 10. 15. vanity work of *e.* 51. 18.
Dan. 6. 4. neither was there any *e.* or fault found.
Matt. 27. 64. last *e.* be worse than the first
Rom. 1. 27. recompense of their *e.*
James 5. 20. sinner from *e.* of his way
2 Pet. 2. 18. them who live in *e.*
3. 17. led away with *e.* of wicked
1 John 4. 6. know we the spirit of *e.*
Jude 11. after the *e.* of Balaam
Ps. 19. 12. who can understand his *errors*
Heb. 9. 7. for the *e.* of the people
ERRAND, Judg. 3. 19. 2 Kings 9. 5.
ESCAPE, Gen. 19. 17, 22. & 32. 8.
Ezra 9. 8. leave a remnant to *e.*
Esth. 4. 13. think not that thou shalt *e.*
Job 11. 20. but the wicked shall not *e.*
Ps. 56. 7. shall they *e.* by iniquity
71. 2. deliver me and cause me to *e.*
141. 10. let wicked fall whilst I *e.*
Prov. 19. 5. he that speaks lies shall not *e.*
Eccl. 7. 26. pleaseth God shall *e.* her
Isa. 20. 6. we flee—how shall we *e.*
37. 32. that *e.* out of Mount Zion
Jer. 11. 11. evil—not be able to *e.*
Ezek. 17. 15. shall *e.* that doeth such things
Matt. 23. 33. how can ye *e.* damnation of hell
Luke 21. 36. accounted worthy to *e.*
Rom. 2. 3. *e.* the judgment of God.
1 Cor. 10. 13. with temptation make a way to *e.*
1 Thes. 5. 3. destruction they shall not *e.*
Heb. 2. 3. how shall we *e.* if neglect
12. 25. much more shall not we *e.*
Ezra 9. 15. we remain yet *escaped*
Job 1. 15, 16, 17, 19. I am only *e.* to tell thee.
Ps. 124. 7. soul is *e.* we are *e.*
Isa. 45. 20. ye are *e.* of the nations
John 10. 39. he *e.* out of their hands
Heb. 12. 25. if they *e.* not who refused
2 Pet. 1. 4. *e.* corruption of the world
2. 18. those that were clean *e.*
20. have *e.* pollutions of the world
ESCHEW evil, Job 1. 8. & 2. 3. 1 Pet. 3. 11.
ESPECIALLY, Deut. 4. 10. Ps. 31. 11.
Gal. 6. 10. good *e.* to household of faith
1 Tim. 4. 10. *e.* of those that believe
5. 8. *e.* for them of his own house
17. *e.* those that labour in word
ESPY. Josh. 14. 7. Ezek. 20. 6.
ESPOUSALS. Song 3. 11. Jer. 2. 2.
2 Cor. 11. 2. *espoused* to Christ
ESTABLISH, Num. 30. 13. 1 Kings 15. 4. Deut. 28. 9. Job 36. 7.
Gen. 6. 18. *e.* my covenant, 9. 9. & 17. 7, 9, 21. Lev. 26. 9. Deut. 8. 18.
1 Sam. 1. 23. the Lord *e.* his word
2 Sam. 7. 12. I will *e.* his kingdom, 13. 25. *e.* the word forever, and do as
2 Chron. 9. 8. God loved Israel to *e.*
2 Chron. 7. 18, *e.* throne of kingdom, 1 Chron. 17. 12.
Ps. 7. 9. but *e.* the just, 48. 8.
89. 2. faithfulness shalt *e.* in heaven
4. thy seed will I *e.* for ever
90. 17. *e.* work of our hands, *e.* it
99. 4. dost *e.* equity, executest judgment
119. 38. *e.* thy word to servant
Prov. 15. 25. he will *e.* border of the widow
Isa. 9. 7. to *e.* with judgment and justice
49. 8. to give thee for a covenant to *e.* the earth
62. 7. no rest till he *e.* Jerusalem
Ezek. 16. 60. I will *e.* an everlasting covenant, 62.
Rom. 3. 31. yea, we *e.* the law
10. 3. going about to *e.* their own righteousness
Rom. 16. 25. that is of power to *e.* you
1 Thes. 3. 13. may *e.* your hearts
2 Thes. 2. 17. *e.* you in every good word
3. 3. Lord shall *e.* and keep you
James 5. 8. patient; *e.* your hearts
1 Pet. 5. 10. God of all grace *e.* you
Gen. 41. 32. thing is *established*
Ex. 6. 4. have *e.* my covenant with them
15. 17. which thy hands have *e.*
Ps. 40. 2. on rock he *e.* my goings
78. 5. he *e.* a testimony in Jacob
93. 1. world also is *e.* that it cannot
2. thy throne is *e.* of old
112. 8. his heart is *e.* trusting
119. 90. hast *e.* the earth, and it
140. 11. let not an evil speaker be *e.*
148. 6. hath *e.* them forever
Prov. 3. 19. Lord hath *e.* the heavens
4. 26. let all thy ways be *e.*
12. 3. man shall not be *e.* by wickedness
16. 12. throne is *e.* by righteousness
20. 18. every purpose is *e.* by counsel
30. 4. *e.* all the ends of the earth
Isa. 7. 9. if believe not—not be *e.*
16. 5. in mercy shall throne be *e.*
Jer. 10. 12. *e.* world by wisdom, 51. 15.
Hab. 1. 12. *e.* them for correction
Matt. 18. 16. two or three witnesses *e.*
2 Cor. 13. 1. word may be *e.*
Acts 16. 5. so were the churches *e.*
Rom. 1. 11. to the end you may be *e.*
Col. 2. 7. built up—*e.* in the faith
Heb. 8. 6. *e.* upon better promises
13. 9. good thing heart be *e.* with grace
2 Pet. 1. 12. *e.* in the present truth
Lev. 25. 30. *shall be established*, Deut. 19. 15. Ps. 89. 21. 2 Cor. 13. 1.
2 Chron. 20. 20. believe in God so ye—

Job 22. 28. shall decree a thing and it—
Ps. 102. 28. their seed—before thee
Prov. 12. 19. lip of truth—
16. 3. commit unto the Lord thy thoughts—
25. 5. his throne—in righteousness, 29. 14.
Isa. 2. 2. Lord's house—Mic. 4. 1.
54. 14. in righteousness thou—
Jer. 30. 20. their congregation—
Prov. 29. 4. king by judgment *establisheth* the land
Hab. 2. 12. wo to him that *e.* city by
2 Cor. 1. 21. who *e.* us with you is God
ESTATE, Gen. 43. 7. Esth. 1. 7, 19.
Ps. 39. 5. man at best *e.* is vanity
136. 23. remembered us in low *e.*
Prov. 27. 23. know *e.* of thy flocks
Matt. 12. 45. last *e.* of that man is worse than the first, Luke 11. 26.
Luke 1. 48. regarded low *e.* of thy handmaid
Rom. 12. 16. condescend to men of low *e.*
Phil. 4. 11. in whatsoever *e.* I am—content
Jude 6. angels kept not first *e.*
ESTEEM, Job 36. 19. Isa. 29. 16, 17.
Ps. 119. 128. I *e.* all thy precepts
Phil. 2. 3. *e.* each other better than
1 Thes. 5. 13. *e.* them very highly in love
Deut. 32. 15. lightly *esteemed* the rock of his salvation
1 Sam. 2. 30. despise me, lightly *e.*
Job 23. 12. I have *e.* word of his mouth
Isa. 53. 3. despised—we *e.* him not
4. did *e.* him stricken, smitten of God
Luke 16. 15. is highly *e.* among men
Rom. 14. 5. *esteemeth* one day above another, another *e.* every day alike
14. to him that *e.* it be unclean, it is unclean
Heb. 11. 26. *esteeming* the reproach of Christ
ESTRANGED, Job 19. 13. Jer. 19. 4.
Ps. 58. 3. wicked are *e.* from womb
78. 30. not *e.* from their lusts
Ezek. 14. 5. they are all *e.* from me
ETERNAL God thy refuge, Deut. 33. 27.
Isa. 60. 15. make thee an *e.* excellency
Mark 3. 29. in danger of *e.* damnation
Rom. 1. 20. even in his *e.* power and Godhead
2 Cor. 4. 17. exceeding *e.* weight of
18. things not seen which are *e.*
5. 1. have house *e.* in the heavens
Eph. 3. 11. according to *e.* purposes
1 Tim. 1. 17. unto the king *e.* be honour
2 Tim. 2. 10. salvation with *e.* glory
Heb. 5. 9. author of *e.* salvation
6. 2. baptisms, and of *e.* judgment
9. 12. obtained *e.* redemption for us
14. through the *e.* Spirit offered
15. promise of *e.* inheritance
1 Pet. 5. 10. called us to *e.* glory
Jude 7. vengeance of *e.* fire
Matt. 19. 16. that I may have *eternal life*, Mark 10. 17. Luke 10. 25.
25. 46. the righteous shall go into—
Mark 10. 30. in world to come—
John 3. 15. not perish but have—
4. 36. gathereth fruit unto—
5. 39. in Scriptures ye think ye have—
6. 54. hath—and I will raise him
68. thou hast the words of—
10. 28. I give unto them—
12. 25. shall keep it unto—
17. 2. should give—to as many
3. this is—to know only true God
Acts 13. 48. ordained to—believed
Rom. 2. 7. who seek for glory and—
5. 21. grace might reign to—
6. 23. the gift of God is—through Jesus Christ
Tim. 6. 12. lay hold on—19.
Tit. 1. 2. in hope of—which God
3. 7. heirs according to hope of—
John 1. 2.—which was with Father
2. 25. promise promised us, even—
3. 5. no murderer hath—
5. 11. the record God hath given to us—
13. may know that ye have—
20. the true God and—
Jude 21. for mercy unto—

ETERNITY, that inhabits, Isa. 57. 15.
EUNUCH, 2 Kings 9. 32. & 20. 18.
Isa. 56. 3. let no *e.* say, I am a dry tree
Matt. 19. 12. some *e.* born made *e.*
Acts 8. 27. *e.* had come to Jerusalem, 39.
EVEN balances, Job 31. 6.
Ps. 26. 12. foot stands in *e.* place
Song 4. 2. flock of sheep *e.* shorn
Luke 19. 44. lay thee *e.* with ground
EVEN or EVENING, Gen. 1. 5, 8, 31. & 19. 1. Ex. 12. 6, 18.
1 Kings 18. 29. at *e.* sacrifice, Ezra 9. 4, 5. Ps. 141. 2. Dan. 9. 21.
Hab. 1. 8. *e.* wolves, Zeph. 3. 3.
Zech. 14. 7. at *e.* time shall be light
EVENT, Eccl. 2. 14. & 9. 2, 3.
EVER, a long time, constantly, eternally, Josh. 4. 7. & 14. 9.
Deut. 19. 9. to walk *e.* in his way
Ps. 5. 11. let them *e.* shout for joy
25. 15. my eyes *e.* toward the Lord
37. 26. he is *e.* merciful and lends
51. 3. my sin is *e.* before me
111. 5. will *e.* be mindful of covenant
119. 98. thy commandments are *e.* with
Luke 15. 31. son thou art *e.* with
John 8. 35. in house son abideth *e.*
1 Thes. 4. 17. we shall be *e.* with the Lord
5. 15. *e.* follow that which is good
2 Tim. 3. 7. *e.* learning, and never
Heb. 7. 24. this man continueth *e.*
25. he *e.* liveth to make intercession for them
Jude 25. to God be glory now and *e.*
Gen. 3. 22. eat and live *for ever*
Deut. 32. 40. I lift up my hand and live—
Josh. 4. 24. fear Lord your God—
1 Kings 10. 9. Lord loved Israel—
11. 39. afflict the seed of David but not—
Ps. 9. 7. Lord shall endure—
12. 7. thou wilt preserve them—
22. 26. your heart shall live—
23. 6. I will dwell in the house of the Lord—
29. 10. on floods Lord sitteth king—
30. 12. I will give thanks to thee—
33. 11. counsel of Lord standeth—
37. 18. their inheritance shall be—
28. saints are preserved—
29. in land righteous shall dwell—
49. 9. that he should still live—
52. 9. I will praise thee—
61. 4. I will abide in tabernacle—
73. 26. God is my strength and portion—
74. 19. forget not congregation of poor—
81. 15. their time should endure—
92. 7. that they shall be destroyed—
102. 12. but thou, O Lord, shalt endure—
103. 9. the Lord will not keep his anger—
105. 8. remember his covenant—
111. 9. hath commanded his covenant—
112. 6. righteous shall not be moved—
119. 111. testimonies as heritage—
132. 14. this is my rest—I have
146. 6. who keepeth truth—
Prov. 27. 24. riches are not—crown
Eccl. 1. 4. the earth abideth—
Isa. 26. 4. trust in Lord—for in Lord
32. 17. quietness and assurance—
40. 8. word of Lord shall stand—
57. 16. I will not contend—
59. 21. my words shall not depart—
Jer. 3. 5. will he reserve anger—12.
17. 4. kindled fire shall burn—
32. 39. that they may fear me—
Lam. 3. 31. Lord will not cast off—
Mic. 7. 18. retaineth not his anger—
Zech. 1. 5. prophets, do they live—
John 6. 51. eateth shall live—58.
Rom. 1. 25. Creator who is blessed—
9. 5. over all God blessed—
2 Cor. 9. 9. his righteousness remaineth—
Heb. 13. 8. Jesus Christ, the same yesterday, and—
1 Pet. 1. 23. the word of God liveth, abideth—
25. the word of God endureth—Isa. 40. 8.
1 John 2. 17. doeth will of God—abideth
Ex. 15. 18. Lord reigns *for ever and ever*

1 Chron. 16. 36. blessed be God—29. 10. Neh. 9. 5. Dan. 2. 20.
Ps. 10. 16. the Lord is king—
45. 6. thy throne, O God, is—Heb. 1. 8.
48. 14. this God is our God—and guide
52. 8. I will trust in God—
111. 8. commandments stand fast—
119. 44. I will keep thy law—
145. 1. I will bless thy name—2. 21.
Dan. 12. 3. they shine as stars—
Mic. 4. 5. walk in name of God—
Gal. 1. 5. to whom be glory—Phil. 4. 20. 1 Tim. 1. 17. 2 Tim. 4. 18. Heb. 13. 21. 1 Pet. 4. 11. & 5. 11. Rev. 1. 6. & 5. 13. & 7. 12. Rom. 11. 36. & 16. 27.
Rev. 4. 9. who liveth—10. & 10. 6. & 15. 7. Dan. 4. 34. & 12. 7.
22. 5. they shall reign—
EVERLASTING hills, Gen. 49. 26.
Gen. 17. 8. Canaan, an *e.* possession, 48. 4.
21. 33. called on name of *e.* God
Ex. 40. 15. *e.* priesthood, Num. 25. 13.
Lev. 16. 34. this should be an *e.* statute
Deut. 33. 27. underneath are *e.* arms
Ps. 24. 7. be lifted up ye *e.* doors
41. 13. blessed be God from *e.* to *e.*
90. 2. thou art from *e.* to *e.* 106. 48.
100. 5. his mercy is *e.*
103. 17. mercy of Lord from *e.* to *e.*
112. 6. righteous shall be in *e.* remembrance
119. 142. thy righteousness is *e.*
144. righteousness of thy testimonies *e.*
139. 24. lead me in the way *e.*
145. 13. *e.* kingdom, Dan. 4. 3.
Prov. 10. 25. the righteous is an *e.* foundation
Isa. 9. 6. mighty God the *e.* Father
Isa. 26. 4. In Lord Jehovah is *e.* strength
33. 14. who dwell with *e.* burnings
35. 10. shall come to Zion with songs of *e.* joy, 51. 11. & 61. 7.
Isa. 40. 28. *e.* God, Creator, fainteth not
45. 17. Israel saved in Lord with *e.* salvation
54. 8. with *e.* kindness will I gather
55. 13. to Lord for a name, an *e.* sign
56. 5. an *e.* name, 63. 12, 16.
60. 19. Lord shall be an *e.* light, 20.
Jer. 10. 10. true living God, *e.* King
20. 11. *e.* confusion never forgotten
23. 40. I will bring *e.* reproach upon
31. 3. I loved thee with an *e.* love
Dan. 4. 34. *e.* dominion, 7. 14.
9. 24. to bring in *e.* righteousness
Mic. 5. 2. goings forth of old from *e.*
Hab. 1. 12. art thou not from *e.* my God
3. 6. *e.* mountains scattered; his ways *e.*
Matt. 18. 8. cast into *e.* fire, 25. 41.
25. 46. these shall go away into *e.* punishment
2 Thes. 1. 9. punished with *e.* destruction
2. 16. God hath given us *e.* consolation
Luke 16. 9. receive into *e.* habitations
1 Tim. 6. 16. to whom be power *e.*
2 Pet. 1. 11. *e.* kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ
Jude 6. reserved in *e.* chains of darkness
Rev. 14. 6. having the *e.* Gospel to preach
Dan. 12. 2. awake to *everlasting life*
Matt. 19. 29. shall inherit—
Luke 18. 30. in world to come—
John 3. 16. not perish but have—36.
4. 14. well springing up to—
5. 24. heareth my word hath—
6. 27. meat which endureth to—
40. whoso believeth may have—
47. that believeth on me hath—
12. 50. his commandment is—
Acts 13. 46. yourselves unworthy of—
Rom. 6. 22. ye have the end—
Gal. 6. 8. soweth to the Spirit, of the Spirit reap—
1 Tim. 1. 16. believe on him to—
EVERMORE. Ps. 16. 11. & 105. 4. & 133. 3. John 6. 34. 2 Cor. 11. 31. 1 Thes. 5. 16. Rev. 1. 18.

EVERY imagination evil, Gen. 6. 5.
Ps. 32. 6. for this *e.* one godly pray
119. 101. refrained feet from *e.* evil way
104. I hate *e.* false way, 128.
Prov. 2. 9. understand *e.* good path
14. 15. simple believeth *e.* word
15. 3. eyes of Lord are in *e.* place
30. 5. *e.* word of God is pure
Eccl. 3. 1. a time to *e.* purpose
Isa. 45. 23. *e.* knee bow, and *e.* tongue, Rom. 14. 11. Phil. 2. 11.
1 Tim. 4. 4. *e.* creature of God is good
2 Tim. 2. 21. prepared to *e.* good work
4. 18. Lord deliver me from *e.* evil work
Tit. 3. 1. ready to *e.* good work
Heb. 12. 1. lay aside *e.* weight and
1 John 4. 1. believe not *e.* spirit
EVIDENCE, Jer. 32. 10. Heb. 11. 1.
Job 6. 28. *evidently*, Acts 10. 3. Gal. 3. 1, 11. Phil. 1. 28. Heb. 7. 14, 15.
EVIL, Gen. 2. 9, 17. & 3. 5, 22.
Deut. 29. 21. I will separate him to *e.*
30. 15. set before thee death and *e.*
Josh. 24. 15. if it seem *e.* to you
Job 2. 10. we receive good and not *e.*
5. 19. in trouble no *e.* touch thee
30. 26. looked for good *e.* came
Ps. 23. 4. I will fear no *e.* for thou
34. 21. *e.* shall slay the wicked
51. 4. have done this *e.* in thy sight
52. 3. lovest *e.* more than good
91. 10. no *e.* shall befall thee
97. 10. ye that love Lord hate *e.*
Prov. 5. 14. I was almost in all *e.*
12. 21. no. *e.* shall happen to just
15. 3. beholding the *e.* and good
Eccl. 2. 21. vanity and a great *e.*
5. 13. sore *e.* riches kept to hurt
9. 3. heart of men is full of *e.*
Isa. 5. 20. call *e.* good, and good *e.*
7. 15. know to refuse the *e.* 16.
45. 7. I make peace and create *e.*
57. 1. righteous taken from the *e.* to come
59. 7. feet run to *e.* and make haste
Jer. 17. 17. art my hope in day of *e.*
18. 11. I frame *e.* against you
29. 11. thoughts of peace and not of *e.*
44. 11. set my face against you for *e.*
27. I will watch over them for *e.*
Lam. 3. 38. proceeds not *e.* and good
Ezek. 7. 5. an *e.* an only *e.* is come
Dan. 9. 12. on us a great *e.* 13. 14.
Amos 3. 6. shall there be *e.* in a city
5. 14. seek good and not *e.* that live
15. hate *e.* love good, Mic. 3. 2.
9. 4. set mine eyes on them for *e.*
Hab. 1. 13. of purer eyes than to behold *e.*
Matt. 5. 11. all manner of *e.* against
6. 34. sufficient to day is *e.* thereof
Rom. 2. 9. upon every soul that doth *e.*
7. 19. *e.* I would not that I do
21. I would do good *e.* is present with me
12. 17. recompense no man *e.* for *e.*
21. not overcome of *e.* but overcome *e.*
16. 19. simple concerning *e.*
1 Cor. 13. 5. charity thinketh no *e.*
1 Thes. 5. 15. let no man render *e.* for *e.* 1 Pet. 3. 9.
22. abstain from all appearance of *e.*
1 Tim. 6. 10. love of money is the root of all *e.*
Tit. 3. 2. to speak *e.* of no man
Heb. 5. 14. discern both good and *e.*
Gen. 6. 5. thoughts only *e.* 8. 21.
47. 9. few and *e.* have been the days
Prov. 14. 19. *e.* bow before the good
15. 15. all days of afflicted are *e.*
Isa. 1. 4. a seed of *e.* doers, 14. 20.
Matt. 5. 45. sun to rise on *e.* and good
7. 11. if ye being *e.* know, Luke 11. 13.
12. 34. how can ye being *e.* speak good
Luke 6. 35. kind to the unthankful and *e.*
John 3. 19. because their deeds were *e.*

Eph. 5. 16. because the days are *e.*
3 John 11. follow not that which is *e.*
Jude 10. speak *e.* of those things
EXACT, Deut. 15. 2, 3. Ps. 89. 22. Isa. 58. 3. Luke 3. 13.
Job 39. 7. *exactor*, Isa. 60. 17.
EXALT, Dan. 11. 14. 36. Obad. 4.
Exod. 15. 2. my father's God, I will *e.* him.
1 Sam. 2. 10. *e.* the horn of his anointed
Ps. 34. 3. let us *e.* his name together
37. 34. *e.* thee to inherit the land
99. 5. *e.* the Lord our God, for he is holy, 9.
107. 32. *e.* him in the congregation of elders
118. 28. my God I will *e.* thee, Isa. 25. 1.
Ezek. 21. 26. *e.* him that is low
1 Pet. 5. 6. may *e.* you in due time
Num. 24. 7. his kingdom be *exalted*
2 Sam. 22. 47. *e.* be the God of my salvation
Neh. 9. 5. *e.* above all blessing and praise
Job 5. 11. *e.* to safety 36. 7.
Ps. 89. 16. in righteousness shall be *e.* 17.
Prov. 11. 11. by blessing of upright, city is *e.*
Isa. 2. 2. Lord's house *e.* above hills, Mic. 4. 1.
11. Lord alone shall be *e.* 17. & 5. 16. & 30. 18. & 33. 5, 10.
40. 4. every valley shall be *e.* and
49. 11. my highways shall be *e.*
52. 13. my servant shall be *e.*
Hos. 13. 1. Ephraim was *e.* in Israel, 6.
Matt. 11. 23. Capernaum which art *e.* to heaven, Luke 10. 15.
23. 12. humbleth himself shall be *e.* Luke 14. 11. & 18. 14.
Luke 1. 52. *e.* them of low degree
Acts 2. 33. by right hand of God *e.*
5. 31. him hath God *e.* with his right hand
2 Cor. 12. 7. I be *e.* above measure
Phil. 2. 9. God hath highly *e.* him
James 1. 9. low rejoice that he is *e.*
Prov. 14. 34. righteousness *exalteth* a nation
Luke 14. 11. *e.* himself be abased, 18. 14.
2 Cor. 10. 5. casting down that *e.* itself
2 Thes. 2. 4. *e.* himself above all—
EXAMINE, Ezra 10. 16. Luke 23. 14. Acts 4. 9. & 12. 19. & 22. 24, 29. & 28. 18. 1 Cor. 9. 3.
Ps. 26. 2. *e.* me, O Lord, prove and
1 Cor. 11. 28. let a man *e.* himself
2 Cor. 13. 5. *e.* yourselves, prove
EXAMPLE, 1 Thes. 1. 7. James 5. 10.
Matt. 1. 19. not make her a public *e.*
John 13. 15. I have given you an *e.*
1 Cor. 10. 6. these things were our *e.*
Phil. 3. 17. ye have us for an *e.*
2 Thes. 3. 9. make ourselves an *e.*
1 Tim. 4. 12. an *e.* of believers
Heb. 4. 11. fall after the same *e.* of unbelief
8. 5. *e.* shadow of heavenly things
1 Pet. 2. 21. Christ leaving us an *e.*
5. 3. not lords but *e.* to the flock
2 Pet. 2. 6. making them an *e.*
Jude 7. Sodom—set forth for an *e.*
EXCEED, Deut. 25. 3. 1 Kings 10. 7.
Matt. 5. 20. except your righteousness *e.* the righteousness of scribes
2 Cor. 3. 9. ministration of righteousness *e.*
Gen. 17. 6. *exceeding* fruitful
15. 1. I am thy shield, and *e.* great reward
27. cried with *e.* bitter cry
Num. 14. 7. land is *e.* good
1 Sam. 2. 3. why talk so *e.* proudly
1 Kings 4. 29. wisdom *e.* much
1 Chron. 22. 5. house *e.* magnifical
Ps. 43. 4. I will go to God, my *e.* joy
Matt. 5. 12. rejoice and be *e.* glad
26. 38. my soul is *e.* sorrowful, to
Rom. 7. 13. sin might become *e.* sinful
2 Cor. 4. 17. work a far more *e.* weight
7. 4. I am *e.* joyful in all tribulation
9. 14. for the *e.* grace of God in you

Eph. 1. 19. *e.* greatness of his power
2. 7. show *e.* riches of his grace
3. 20. able to do *e.* abundantly
1 Tim. 1. 14. grace was *e.* abundant
1 Pet. 4. 13. rejoice, glad with *e.* joy
2 Pet. 1. 4. *e.* great and precious promises
Jude 24. present you with *e.* joy
Gen. 13. 13. sinners before the Lord, *exceedingly*, 1 Sam. 26. 21. 2 Sam. 13. 15.
Ps. 68. 3. let righteousness rejoice *e.*
119. 167. thy statutes I love *e.*
1 Thes. 3. 10. praying *e.* that
2 Thes. 1. 3. faith groweth *e.*
EXCEL, Gen. 49. 4. 1 Kings 4. 30.
Ps. 103. 20. his angels that *e.* in strength
Prov. 31. 29. thou *excellest* them all
Eccl. 2. 13. wisdom *e.* folly as far
1 Cor. 14. 12. seek that ye may *e.*
2 Cor. 3. 10. by reason of the glory that *e.*
Gen. 49. 3. *excellency* of dignity, and *e.* of
Exod. 15. 7. in greatness of thy *e.*
Deut. 33. 26. rideth in his *e.* on sky
Job. 13. 11. his *e.* make you afraid
37. 4. thunders with voice of his *e.*
40. 10. deck thyself with *e.*
Ps. 47. 4. *e.* of Jacob, whom he loved
68. 34. his *e.* is over Israel, and strength
Isa. 35. 2. see glory and *e.* of our God
Amos 6. 8. I abhor the *e.* of Jacob
8. 7. the Lord hath sworn by the *e.* of Jacob
1 Cor. 2. 1. not with *e.* of speech
2 Cor. 4. 7. *e.* of power may be of God
Phil. 3. 8. count all loss for the *e.* of Christ
Esther 1. 4. *excellent* majesty, Job 37. 23.
Ps. 8. 1. how *e.* is thy name in the earth, 9.
16. 3. saints *e.* in whom all my delight
36. 7. how *e.* is thy loving kindness
141. 5. smite me, it shall be an *e.* oil
148. 13. Lord for his name alone is *e.*
Prov. 12. 26. righteous is more *e.*
17. 27. man of understanding is of an *e.* spirit
Isa. 12. 5. the Lord hath done *e.* things
28. 29. wonderful in counsel, *e.* in
Ezek. 16. 7. art come to *e.* ornaments
Dan. 5. 12. an *e.* spirit in Daniel, 6. 3.
Rom. 2. 18. approvest things more *e.*
1 Cor. 12. 31. show you a more *e.* way
Phil. 1. 10. approve things that are *e.*
Heb. 1. 4. obtained a more *e.* name
8. 6. obtained a more *e.* ministry
11. 4. offered a more *e.* sacrifice
2 Pet. 1. 17. came a voice from *e.* glory
EXCESS, Matt. 23. 25. Eph. 5. 18. 1 Pet. 4. 3, 4.
EXCHANGE, Matt. 16. 26. Mark 8. 25.
Matt. 25. 27. *exchangers*
EXCLUDE, Rom. 3. 27. Gal. 4. 17.
EXCUSE, Luke 14. 18, 19. Rom. 1. 20. & 2. 15. 2 Cor. 12. 19.
EXECRATION, Jer. 42. 18. & 44. 12.
EXECUTE, Num. 5. 30. & 8. 11.
Ps. 149. 7. *e.* vengeance, Mic. 5. 15.
Hos. 11. 9. not *e.* fierceness of anger
Rom. 13. 4. revenger to *e.* wrath
Ex. 12. 12. *execute judgment*, Deut. 10. 18. Ps. 119. 84. Isa. 16. 3. Jer. 7. 5. & 21. 12. & 22. 3. & 23. 5. Mic. 7. 9. Zech. 7. 9. & 8. 16. John 5. 27. Jude 15.
EXERCISE, Ps. 131. 1. Matt. 20. 25. Acts 24. 16. 1 Tim. 4. 7, 8. Heb. 5. 14. & 12. 11. 2 Pet. 2. 14.
Jer. 9. 24. Lord *e.* loving kindness
EXHORT, Acts 2. 40. & 11. 23. & 15. 32. & 27. 22. 2 Cor. 9. 5. 1 Thes. 2. 11. & 4. 1. & 5. 14. 1 Tim. 2. 1. 2 Tim. 4. 2. Tit. 1. 9. & 2. 6, 9, 15. 1 Pet 5. 1, 12. Jude 3.
2 Thes. 3. 12. we command and *e.* by our Lord Jesus Christ
Heb. 3. 13. *e.* one another daily
10. 25. *exhorting* one another; and
Luke 3. 18. *exhortation*, Acts 13. 15. & 20. 2. Rom. 12. 8. 1 Cor. 14. 3. 2 Cor. 8. 17. 1 Thes. 2. 3. 1 Tim. 4. 13. Heb. 12. 5. & 13. 22.
EXPECTATION, Luke 3. 15. Acts 12. 11.
Ps. 9. 18. *e.* of the poor shall not perish
62. 5. for my *e.* is from him
Prov. 10. 28. *e.* of the wicked shall perish
11. 7. dieth, his *e.* shall perish
23. *e.* of the wicked is wrath
23. 18. *e.* shall not be cut off, 24. 14.
Isa. 20. 5. be ashamed of their *e.* 6.
Zech. 9. 5. her *e.* shall be ashamed
Rom. 8. 19. *e.* of creature waiteth
Phil. 1. 20. according to my earnest *e.*
Jer. 29. 11. give you an *expected* end
EXPEDIENT for us that one man die for the people, John 11. 50. & 18. 14.
John 16. 7. *e.* for you that I go away
1 Cor. 6. 12. all things not *e.* 10. 23.
2 Cor. 8. 10. this is *e.* for you
12. 1. it is not *e.* for me to glory
EXPERIENCE, Gen. 30. 27. Eccl. 1. 16 Rom. 5. 4.
2 Cor. 9. 13. by the *experiment* of
EXPERT in war, 1 Chron. 12. 33, 35, 36. Song 3. 8. Jer. 50. 9.
Acts 26. 3. know thee to be *e.* in all
EXPOUNDED, riddle, Judg. 14. 19. Mark 4. 34. Luke 24. 27. Acts 11. 4. & 18. 26. & 28. 23.
EXPRESS, Heb. 1. 3. 1 Tim. 4. 1.
EXTEND mercy, Ezra 7. 28. & 9. 9. Ps. 109. 12.
Ps. 16. 2. my goodness *e.* not to thee
Isa. 66. 12. I will *e.* peace to her like a river
EXTINCT, Job 17. 1. Isa. 43. 17.
EXTOL, Ps. 30. 1. & 66. 17. & 68. 4. & 145. 1. Isa. 52. 13. Dan. 4. 37.
EXTORTION. Ezek. 22. 12. Matt. 23. 25. Ps. 109. 11. *extortioner*, Isa. 16. 4. Luke 18. 11. 1 Cor. 5. 10, 11. & 6. 10.
EXTREME, Deut. 28. 22. Job 35. 15.
EYE for *e.* Ex. 21. 24. Lev. 24. 20. Matt. 5. 38.
Deut. 32. 10. as the apple of his *e.* Ps. 17. 8.
Job 24. 15. no *e.* shall see me
Ps. 33. 18. *e.* of the Lord on them that fear
94. 9. formed *e.* shall he not see
Prov. 20. 12. the seeing *e.* Lord hath
Eccl. 1. 8. the *e.* not satisfied with seeing, 4. 8.
Isa. 64. 4. neither hath the *e.* seen, 1 Cor. 2. 9.
Matt. 6. 22. light of the body is the *e.* Luke 11. 34.
18. 9. if thy *e.* offend thee, 5. 29.
Rev. 1. 7. every *e.* shall see him
Prov. 23. 6. *evil eye*, 28. 22. Matt. 6. 23. & 20. 15. Mark 7. 22. Luke 11. 34.
Job 16. 16. *eye-lids*, 41. 18. Ps. 11. 4. & 132. 4. Prov. 4. 25. & 6. 4, 25. & 30. 13. Jer. 9. 18.
Rev. 3. 18. *eye-salve*
Eph. 6. 6. *eye-service*, Col. 3. 22.
2 Sam. 22. 25. *eye-sight*, Ps. 18. 24.
Luke 1. 2. *eye-witnesses*, 2 Pet. 1. 16.
Gen. 3.5. your *eyes* shall be opened
Job 10. 4. hast thou *e.* of flesh
29. 15. I was *e.* to the blind
Ps. 15. 4. in whose *e.* a vile person is contemned
145. 15. *e.* of all things wait on thee
Eccl. 2. 14. wise man's *e.* are in his head
6. 9. better is sight of the *e.* than wandering
11. 7. pleasant for *e.* to behold sun
Isa. 3. 16. walk with wanton *e.*
5. 15. the *e.* of the lofty shall be humbled, 2. 11.
29. 18. *e.* of the blind shall see out of obscurity
32. 3. *e.* of them that see shall
35. 5. *e.* of blind shall be opened
42. 7. to open blind *e.* and give
43. 8. blind people that have *e.*
Jer. 5. 21. have *e.* and see not. Isa. 42. 20.
Dan. 7. 20. horn that had *e.*
Hab. 1. 13. of purer *e.* than to behold
Zech. 3. 9. on one stone shall be seven *e.*
Matt. 13. 16. blessed are your *e.* for
18. 9. having two *e.* to be cast into
Mark 8. 18. having *e.* see ye not
Luke 4. 20. *e.* were fastened on him
10. 23. blessed are the *e.* which see
John 9. 6. anointed *e.* of blind man
Rom. 11. 8. *e.* that they should not
Gal. 3. 1. before whose *e.* Jesus Christ has been
Eph. 1. 18. *e.* of your understanding enlightened
Heb. 4. 13. all things are opened unto *e.* of him
2 Pet. 2. 14 *e.* full of adultery
1 John 2. 16. lust of the *e.* and pride
Rev. 1. 14. his *e.* as a flame of fire, 2. 18. & 19. 12.
3. 18. anoint *e.* 4. 6. full of *e.* 8.
5. 6. lamb having seven horns and seven *e.*
Deut. 13. 18. right in the *eyes of the Lord*, 1 Kings 15. 5, 11. & 22. 43.
Gen. 6. 8. Noah found grace in the—
1 Sam. 26. 24. life set by in—
2 Sam. 15. 25. find favour in—
2 Chron. 16. 9.—run to and fro
Ps. 34. 15.—are on righteous, 1 Pet. 3. 12.
Prov. 5. 21. ways of man are before—
15. 3.—are in every place beholding
22. 12.—preserve knowledge
Isa. 49. 5. I shall be glorious in—
Amos 9. 8.—are upon sinful kingdom
Zech. 4. 10.—which run to and fro
Ps. 25. 15. *my eyes* are ever toward the Lord
101. 6.—shall be upon the faithful
119. 123.—fail for thy salvation
148.—prevent night watches
141. 8.—are unto thee, O God
Isa. 1. 15. I will hide—from you
38. 14.—fail with looking upward
65. 12. did evil before—66. 4.
Jer. 9. 1. O that—were a fountain of tears
13. 17.—shall weep sore, because
14. 17.—run down with tears
16. 17.—are upon all their ways
24. 6. set—upon them for good
Amos 9. 4. I will set—on them for evil
Luke 2. 30.—have seen thy salvation
Ps. 123. 2. so *our eyes* wait on the Lord
Matt. 20. 33. that—may be opened
1 John 1. 1. that we have seen with—
Deut. 12. 8. right *in his own eyes*, Judg. 17. 6. & 21. 25.
Job 31. 1. righteous—
Neh. 6. 16. cast down *in their own eyes*
Ps. 139. 16. *thine eyes* did see my substance
Prov. 23. 5. set—on that which is not
Song 6. 5. turn away—from me
Isa. 30. 20.—shall see thy teachers
Jer. 5. 3. are not—upon the truth
Ezek. 24. 16. take away desire—25.

F.

FABLES, 1 Tim. 1. 4. & 4. 7. 2 Tim. 4. 4. Tit. 1. 14. 2 Pet. 1. 16.
FACE, Gen. 3. 19. & 16. 8.
Lev. 19. 32. honour the *f.* of old man
Num. 6. 25. Lord make his *f.* shine upon thee
2 Chron. 6. 42. turn not away *f.* Ps. 132. 10.
Ps. 17. 15. I will behold thy *f.* in righteousness
31. 16. make thy *f.* shine, 119. 135.
67. 1. cause his *f.* to shine on, 80. 3, 7, 19.
84. 9. behold *f.* of thine anointed, 132. 10.
Ezek. 1. 10. *f.* of a man, a lion, Rev. 4. 7.
Dan. 9. 17. cause thy *f.* to shine on sanctuary
Hos. 5. 5. testify to his *f.* 7. 10.
Matt. 11. 10. my messenger before thy *f.* Mark 1. 2. Luke 7. 27. & 9. 52.
Acts 2. 25. set the Lord always before my *f.*
1 Cor. 13. 12. but then see *f.* to *f.*
2 Cor. 3. 18. with open *f.* beholding
4. 6. the glory of God in the *f.* of Jesus Christ
James 1. 23. his natural *f.* in a glass
FADE, we all, as a leaf, Isa. 64. 6.
James 1. 11. rich man *f.* away in
1 Pet. 1. 4. inheritance that *fadeth* not away
5. 4. receive a crown of glory that *f.* not
FAIL, Deut. 28. 32. Job 11. 20.
Deut. 31. 6. Lord will not *f.* nor forsake, 8. Josh. 1. 5. 1 Chron. 28. 20.
Ps. 12. 1. faithful *f.* from among men
69. 3. my eyes *f.* while I wait for my God
77. 8. doth his promise *f.* for ever
Lam. 3. 22. his compassion *f.* not
Luke 16. 9. when ye *f.* they may receive you
17. one tittle of the law to *f.* Matt. 5. 18.
22. 32. prayed that thy faith *f.* not
Heb. 12. 15. lest any *f.* of the grace of God
Song 5. 6. soul *failed* when he spake
Ps. 31. 10. my strength *faileth*, 38. 10. & 71. 9. & 40. 12. my heart *f.* me, 73. 26.
143. 7. hear me, my spirit *f.*
Luke 12. 33. lay up treasure that *f.* not
1 Cor. 13. 8. charity never *f.*
Deut. 28. 65. for *failing* of eyes
Luke 21. 26. men's hearts *f.* them
FAINT, Deut. 25. 18. Jude 8. 4, 5.
Isa. 1. 5. head sick, whole heart is *f.*
40. 29. he giveth power to the *f.*
30. youths shall *f.* and be weary
31. wait on the Lord shall walk and not *f.*
Luke 18. 1. to pray always and not *f.*
2 Cor. 4. 1. received mercy we *f.* not, 16.
Gal. 6. 9. In due time shall reap if we *f.* not
Heb. 12. 5. nor *f.* when rebuked of
Ps. 27. 13. I had *fainted* unless I had believed
Rev. 2. 3. hast laboured and not *f.*
Ps. 84. 2. soul *fainteth* for courts of the Lord
119. 81. my soul *f.* for thy salvation
Isa. 40. 28. everlasting God the Creator *f.* not
FAIR, Gen. 6. 2. & 24. 16.
Prov. 7. 21. *f.* speech, Rom. 16. 18.
Song 1. 15. behold thou art *f.* 4. 1, 7. & 2. 10. & 6. 10. & 7. 6. Gen. 12. 11.
4. 10. how *f.* is thy love, better
Jer. 12. 6. they speak *f.* words
Acts 7. 20. Moses was exceeding *f.*
Gal. 6.12. desire to make *f.* show in
Ps. 45. 2. thou art *fairer* than the children of men
Dan. 1. 15. their countenance appeared *f.*
FAITH, Acts 3. 16. & 13. 8.
Deut. 32. 20. children in whom is no *f.*
Matt. 6. 30. O ye of little *f.* 8. 26. & 16. 8. & 14. 31. Luke 12. 28.
8. 10. not found so great *f.* no
17. 20. had *f.* as grain of mustard seed
21. 21. have *f.* and doubt not
23. 23. omitted judgment, mercy, and *f.*
Mark 4. 40. how is it that ye have no *f.*
11. 22. Jesus saith have *f.* in God
Luke 7. 9. so great *f.* no not in Israel
17. 5. Lord increase our *f.*
6. if ye had *f.* ye might say to this
18. 8. Son of man cometh shall he find *f.* on the earth
Acts 3. 16. the *f.* which is by him
6. 5. Stephen, a man full of *f.*
Acts 6. 7. company of priests obedient to *f.*
11. 24. good man full of the Holy Ghost and of *f.*
14. 9. he had *f.* to be healed
22. exhorting to continue in the *f.*
27. God opened door of *f.* to
16. 5. churches established in the *f.*
20. 21. *f.* towards our Lord Jesus Christ
Rom. 1. 5. for obedience to the *f.* among all
17. righteousness of God revealed from *f.* to *f.*
3. 3. make *f.* of God without effect
27. but by the law of *f.*
4. 5. his *f.* is counted for righteousness
11. circumcision, a seal of righteousness of *f.*
12. in the steps of that *f.* of Abraham, 16.
13. through the righteousness of *f.* 9. 30. & 10. 6.
14. if of law be heirs, *f.* is made void
16. of *f.* that by grace promise sure
10. 8. that is the word of *f.* which we preach
17. *f.* cometh by hearing, and
12. 3. God dealt the measures of *f.*
6. according to the proportion of *f.*
14. 22. hast thou *f.* have it unto
23. eateth not of *f.* is not of *f.* is sin
16. 26. made known for obedience of *f.*
1 Cor. 12. 9. to another *f.* by the same spirit
13. 2. though I have all *f.* to remove
13. now abideth *f.* hope, charity
2 Cor. 4. 13. we have the same spirit of *f.*
Gal. 1. 23. preach the *f.* which once
3. 2. received ye the Spirit by the hearing of *f.* 5.
7. they which are of *f.* 9.
12. the law is not of *f.* but the man
23. before *f.* came, we were under
25. after that *f.* is come, we are no
5. 6. but *f.* which worketh by love
22. fruit of the Spirit is *f.*
6. 10. do good to all, especially the household of *f.*
Eph. 4. 5. one Lord, one *f.* one
13. until we come in the unity of *f.*
6. 16. above all take shield of *f.*
23. love with *f.* from God the Father and Lord Jesus Christ
Phil. 1. 25. I shall abide for your joy of *f.*
27. striving together for *f.* of gospel
1 Thes. 1. 3. remember your work of *f.*
5. 8. putting on breastplate of *f.*
2 Thes. 1. 4. we glory for your patience and *f.*
11. fulfil work of *f.* with power
3. 2. for all men have not *f.*
1 Tim. 1. 5. charity out of *f.* unfeigned
14. exceeding abundantly with *f.*
19. holding *f.* and good conscience; concerning *f.* have made shipwreck
3. 9. holding the mystery of *f.* in a pure conscience
4. 1. in last days some shall depart from the *f.*
6. nourished up in the words of *f.*
5. 8. denied *f.* 12. cast off first *f.*
6. 10. erred from *f.* 21. concerning the *f.*
12. fight the good fight of *f.*
2 Tim. 1. 5. unfeigned *f.* that is in thee, which dwelt in
2. 18. overthrow *f.* of some
22. follow righteousness, *f.* charity
3. 8. corrupt reprobate concerning the *f.*
10. fully known my doctrine, life, *f.*
4. 7. fought a good fight, I have kept the *f.*
Tit. 1. 1. according to *f.* of God's elect
4. my son after the common *f.*
Heb. 4. 2. word did not profit, not being mixed with *f.*
6. 1. dead works and of *f.* towards God
10. 22. draw near in full assurance of *f.*
23. hold fast the profession of our *f.*
11. 1. *f.* is the substance of things hoped for
6. without *f.* it is impossible to please God
12. 2. Jesus the author and finisher of our *f.*
13. 7. whose *f.* follow, considering
James 2. 1. have not *f.* of our Lord Jesus Christ

14. say that he hath f. can f. save
17. f. if it hath not works, is dead, 20.
18. thou hast f. and I works; show f.—f. by my works
22. f. wrought with works; f. made perfect
5. 15. prayer of f. shall save
2 Pet. 1. 1. like precious f. with us
1 John 5. 4. overcometh world, even our f.
Jude 3. contend earnestly for the f.
20. build up yourselves on holy f.
Rev. 2. 13. hast not denied my f.
19. I know thy works and f.
13. 10. here is the f. of the saints
14. 12. which keep the f. of Jesus
Hab. 2. 4. just shall live *by faith*, Rom. 1. 17. Gal. 3. 11. Heb. 10. 38.
Acts 15. 9. purifying their hearts—
26. 18. sanctified—that is in me
Rom. 1. 12. comforted by mutual f.
3. 22. righteousness which is—of Christ
28. conclude a man is justified—
30. justify circumcision—uncircumcision through f.
5. 1. being justified—we have peace
2. have access—Eph. 3. 12.
9. 32. sought it not—but works
11. 20. standest—be not high-minded
2 Cor. 1. 24. of your joy for—ye stand
5. 7. we walk—and not by sight
Gal. 2. 16. not justified, but—3. 24.
20. I live—of the Son of God
3. 22. promise—might be given
26. ye are as children of God—in Christ Jesus
5. 5. wait for hope of righteousness—
Eph. 3. 17. Christ may dwell in your hearts—
Phil. 3. 9. righteousness through f. righteousness of God—
Heb. 11. 4.—Abel, 5.—Enoch, &c.
7. heir of righteousness which is—
James 2. 24. justified by works, not—
Rom. 4. 19. not weak *in faith*
20. strong—giving glory to God
14. 1. him that is weak—receive
1 Cor. 16. 13. stand fast—quit you
Cor. 8. 7. ye abound— in utterance
13. 5. examine whether ye be—
Col. 1. 23. if ye continue—grounded
2. 7. built up in him, established—
1 Tim. 1. 2. Timothy, my own son—
4. godly edifying which is—
2. 7. teachers of the Gentiles—and verity
15. if they continue—and charity
3. 13. purchase great boldness—
4. 12. be an example—in purity
2 Tim. 1. 13. of sound words—and
Tit. 1. 13. that may be sound—2. 2.
3. 15. greet them that love us—
Heb. 11. 13. all these died—not having
James 1. 6. let him ask—nothing wavering
2. 5. poor, rich—heirs of kingdom
1 Pet. 5. 9. whom resist, steadfast—
Matt. 9. 2. Jesus seeing *their faith*, Mark 2. 5. Luke 5. 20.
Acts 3. 16. *through faith* in his Son
Rom. 3. 25. propitiation—in his blood
31. do we make void the law—30.
Gal. 3. 8. God would justify the heathen—
14. receive promise of Spirit—
Eph. 2. 8. by grace ye are saved—
Col. 2. 12.—of the operation of God
2 Tim. 3. 15. salvation—which is in Christ Jesus
Heb. 6. 12.—and patience inherit
11. 3.—we understand the worlds
11.—Sarah received strength to conceive
28.—Moses kept the passover and sprinkling
33.—subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness
11. 39. obtained a good report—2.
1 Pet. 1. 5. kept by power of God—
Matt. 9. 22. *thy faith* hath made thee whole, Luke 8. 48. & 17. 19.
15. 28. O woman, great is—be
Luke 7. 50.—hath saved thee, 18. 42.
22. 32. I have prayed that—fail not

Philem. 6. communication of—
James 2. 18. show me—without thy
Luke 8. 25. where is *your faith*
Matt. 9. 29. according to—be it to
Rom. 1. 8.—is spoken of through
1 Cor. 2. 5. that—not stand in wisdom
15. 14. is also vain, 17.
2 Cor. 1. 24. not dominion over—
10. 15. when—is increased, we
Eph. 1. 15. after I heard of—Col. 1. 4.
Phil. 2. 17. offered upon service of—
Col. 2. 5. beholding steadfastness of—in Christ
1 Thes. 1. 8.—to God-ward is spread
3. 2. establish you, comfort you, concerning—
5. I sent to know—lest the tempter
6. brought us good tidings of—
7. comforted in affliction by—
10. perfect what is lacking in—
2 Thes. 1. 3.—groweth exceedingly
James 1. 3. trying of—worketh patience
1 Pet. 1. 7. trial of—being precious
9. receiving end of—salvation
21. that—and hope might be in God
2 Pet. 1. 5. add to—virtue, knowledge
FAITHFUL, 1 Sam. 2. 35. & 22. 14. 2 Sam. 20. 19. Neh. 13. 13. Dan. 6. 4. 1 Tim. 6. 2. 1 Pet. 5. 12.
Num. 12. 7. f. in all my house
Heb. 3. 2, 5. Moses f. in all as a servant
Deut. 7. 9. f. God which keepeth covenant
Neh. 7. 2. a f. man, and feared God
9. 8. found his heart f. before thee
Ps. 12. 1. the f. fail from among men
31. 23. Lord preserveth the f.
89. 37. as a f. witness in heaven
101. 6. my eyes be upon f. in land
119. 86. thy commandments are f.
138. thy testimonies are very f.
Prov. 11. 13. is of a f. spirit, concealeth
13. 17. a f. ambassador is health
14. 5. a f. witness will not lie
20. 6. a f. man who can find
25. 13. f. messenger to them that send
27. 6. f. are wounds of a friend
28. 20. f. man shall abound with blessings
Isa. 1. 21. how f. city became a harlot
26. city of righteousness, f. city
8. 2. I took f. witness to record
49. 7. Lord is f. and Holy One of Israel
Jer. 42. 5. the Lord be a true and f. witness
Hos. 11. 12. Judah is f. with saints
Matt. 25. 21. well done, f. servant, 24. 45.
23. hast been f. in a few, Luke 19. 17.
Luke 12. 42. who is that f. steward
16. 10. f. in least is f. also in much
11. not f. in unrighteous mammon
12. not f. in what is another man's
Acts 16. 15. judge me f. to the Lord
1 Cor. 1. 9. God is f. by whom ye
4. 2. required, in stewards, a man f.
17. Timothy, who is f. in the Lord
7. 25. obtained mercy of the Lord to be f.
10. 13. God is f. and will not suffer
Eph. 1. 1. the saints and f. in Christ Jesus, Col. 1. 2.
6. 21. f. minister, Col. 1. 7. & 4. 7, 9.
1 Thes. 5. 24. f. is he that calleth
2 Thes. 3. 3. the Lord is f. and shall establish
1 Tim. 1. 12. he counted me f.
15. this is a f. saying and worthy, 4. 9. 2 Tim. 2. 11. Tit. 3. 8.
3. 11. wives grave, sober, f. in all
2 Tim. 2. 2. heard of me, commit f. men
13. he abideth f. cannot deny himself
Tit. 1. 6. blameless, having f. children
9. holding fast the f. word as
Heb. 2. 17. might be a f. high priest

3. 2. who was f. to him that appointed
10. 23. f. is he that promised, 11. 11.
1 Pet. 4. 19. as unto a f. Creator
1 John 1. 9. he is f. to forgive all
Rev. 1. 5. f. and true witness, 3. 14.
2. 10. be f. to death, 13. f. martyr
17. 14. they are chosen and f.
Rev. 21. 5. words are true and f. 22. 6.
1 Sam. 26. 23. render to every man his *faithfulness*
Ps. 5. 9. no f. in their mouth
36. 5. thy f. reacheth to the clouds
40. 10. declared thy f. 89. 1.
88. 11. should thy f. be declared in destruction
89. 1. make known thy f. to all generations
2 thy f. shalt establish in heavens
5. praise thy f. in the great congregation
8. who like thy f. round about thee
24. my f. shall be with him
33. I will not suffer my f. to fail
92. 2. to show thy f. every night
119. 75. in f. thou has afflicted me
90. thy f. is to all generations
143. 1. in thy f. answer me, and
Isa. 11. 5. f. is the girdle of his reins
25. 1. thy counsels of old are f.
Lam. 3. 23. mercies new, great thy f.
Hos. 2. 20. I will betroth thee to me in f.
Matt. 17. 17. O *faithless* and perverse generation, Mark 9. 19. Luke 9. 41.
John 20. 27. be not f. but believing
FALL, Num. 11. 31. & 14. 29, 32.
Gen. 45. 24. see that ye f. not out by the way
2 Sam. 24. 14. let us f. into the hand of the Lord
Ps. 37. 24. though he f. shall not
45. 5. whereby they f. under thee
82. 7. f. like of the princes
141. 10. let the wicked f. into their own nets
145. 14. Lord upholdeth all that f.
Prov. 11. 5. wicked f. by his own wickedness
24. 16. wicked shall f. into mischief
26. 27. digs a pit shall f. into it, Eccl. 10. 8.
28. 14. hardeneth his heart shall f.
Eccl. 4. 10. if they f. one will lift up
Isa. 8. 15. many shall stumble and f.
40. 30. young men shall utterly f.
Dan. 11. 35. some shall f. to try them
Hos. 10. 8. mountains and hills f. on us, Luke 23. 30. Rev. 6. 16.
Mic. 7. 8. rejoice not when I f.
Matt. 7. 27. great was the f. of it
10. 29. sparrow not f. on ground
15. 14. blind both f. into the ditch
21. 44. upon whomsoever it f. Luke 20. 18.
Luke 2. 34. set for the f. and rising of Israel
Rom. 11. 11. stumbled that they should f. through their f. salvation is come to the Gentiles
14. 13. occasion to f. in his brother's
1 Cor. 10. 12. stands, take heed lest he f.
1 Tim. 3. 6. f. into condemnation of the devil
6. 9. rich f. into temptation
Heb. 4. 11. f. after the same example
10. 31. fearful thing to f. into the hands of God
James 1. 2. when ye f. into divers temptations
2 Pet. 1. 10. if these ye shall never f.
3. 17. lest ye f. from your steadfastness
Luke 8. 13. in time of temptation *fall away*
Heb. 6. 6. impossible if they—to renew them
Gal. 5. 4. ye are *fallen* from grace
Ps. 16. 6. f. to me in pleasant places
Hos. 14. 1. hast f. by thine iniquity
Rev. 2. 5. remember from whence thou art f.

Prov. 24. 16. just *falleth* seven times
Rom. 14. 4. to his own master he f.
Ps. 56. 13. thou hast delivered my feet from *falling*, 116. 8.
2 Thes. 2. 3. there come a f. away first
Jude 24. able to keep you from f.
FALLOW, Jer. 4. 3. Hos. 10. 12.
FALSE, Jer. 14. 14. & 37. 14.
Ex. 23. 1. not raise a f. report
7. keep thee far from a f. matter
Ps. 119. 104. hate every f. way, 128.
Prov. 11. 1. f. balance is abomination, 20. 23.
Zech. 8. 17. love no f. oath
Mal. 3. 5. swift witness against f. swearers
Matt. 24. 24. f. Christs, f. prophets
2 Cor. 11. 13, 26. f. apostles, f. brethren, Gal. 2. 4.
2 Tim. 3. 3. f. accusers, Tit. 2. 3.
2 Pet. 2. 1. f. prophets, f. teachers
Ps. 119. 118. their deceit is *falsehood*
144. 8. whose right hand—of f.
Isa. 59. 13. from heart words of f.
Lev. 6. 3. sweareth *falsely*, 19. 12.
Ps. 44. 17. neither dealt f. in covenant
Hos. 10. 4. swearing f. in making covenant
Zech. 5. 4. thief and that swears f.
Matt. 5. 11. evil against you f. for
Luke 3. 14. neither accuse any f.
1 Pet. 3. 16. f. accuse your good conversation
Acts 13. 6. *false prophet*, Rev. 16. 13. & 19. 20. & 20. 10.
Matt. 7. 15. *false prophets*, 24. 11, 24. Luke 6. 26. 2 Pet. 2. 1. 1 John 4. 1.
Ex. 20. 16. *false witness*, Deut. 5. 20. & 19. 16. Prov. 6. 19. & 12. 17. & 14. 5. & 19. 5, 9. & 21. 28. & 25. 18. Matt. 15. 19. & 19. 18. Rom. 13. 9. 1 Cor. 15. 15.
FAMILIAR, Job 19. 14. Ps. 41. 9. Lev. 19. 31. & 20. 6, 27. Isa. 8. 19.
FAMILY, Gen. 10. 5. Lev. 20. 5.
Zech. 12. 12. mourn every f. apart
Eph. 3. 15. whole f. in heaven and earth
Ps. 68. 6. sitteth solitary in *families*
107. 41. maketh him f. like a flock
Amos 3. 2. known of all the f. of the earth
FAMINE, Gen. 12. 10. & 41. 27.
Job 5. 20. in f. he shall redeem thee
Ps. 33. 19. keep them alive in f.
37. 19. in the days of f. shall be satisfied
Ezek. 5. 16. evil arrows of f. 6. 11.
Amos 8. 11. not a f. of bread, but
FAMISH, Gen. 41. 55. Prov. 10. 3. Isa. 5. 13. Zeph. 2. 11.
FAN, Isa. 41. 16. Jer. 4. 11. & 51. 2. Matt. 3. 12. Luke 3. 17.
FAR, Ex. 8. 28. Neh. 4. 19.
Ex. 23. 7. keep f. from false matter
Ps. 73. 27. f. from thee shall perish
Amos 6. 3. put f. away the evil day
Mark 12. 34. not f. from the kingdom of God
Phil. 1. 23. with Christ, which is f. better
Eph. 2. 13. sometimes f. off, now nigh
FARTHING, Matt. 5. 26. & 10. 29.
FASHION, 1 Cor. 7. 31. Phil. 2. 8.
Job 10. 8. thy hands have *fashioned* me, Ps. 119. 73.
Ps. 139. 16. in continuance were f.
Ezek. 16. 7. thy breasts are f.
Phil. 3. 21. be f. like his glorious body
Ps. 33. 15. he *fashions* their hearts
Isa. 45. 9. the clay say to him that *fashioneth* it
1 Pet. 1. 14. not *fashioning* yourselves
FAST, 2 Sam. 12. 21. Esth. 4. 16.
Isa. 58. 4. ye f. for strife; not f. as
Jer. 14. 12. when they f. I will not hear
Zech. 7. 5. did ye at all f. unto me
Matt. 6. 16. when ye f. be not as hypocrites
18. appear not to men to f.
9. 14. why do we f. and thy disciples f. not
15. can children of bride-chamber f.
bridegroom taken—then shall they f.

Mark 2. 18, 19. Luke 5. 34, 35.
Luke 18. 12. I f. twice a week
1 Kings 21. 9. proclaim a *fast*. 12. 2 Chron. 20. 3. Ezra 8. 21. Isa 58. 3, 5. 6.
Jer. 36. 9. Joel 1. 14. & 2. 15. Jonah 3. 5. Zech. 8. 19. Acts 27. 9.
Judg. 20. 26. *fasted* that day
1 Sam. 7. 6. f. on that day
31. 13. f. seven days, 1 Chron. 10. 12.
2 Sam. 1. 12. they wept and f. till even
12. 16. David f. and lay all night in
1 Kings 21. 27. Ahab f. and lay in sack-cloth
Ezra 8. 23. we f. and besought the Lord
Isa. 58. 3. why have we f. and thou
Zech. 7. 5. when ye f. in fifth and
Matt. 4. 2. when he had f. forty days
Acts 13. 2. ministered and f. 3. f. and prayed
Neh. 9. 1. assembled with *fasting*
Esth. 4. 3. were f. and weeping, 9. 31.
Ps. 35. 13. humbled soul with f. 69. 10.
109. 24. my knees weak through f.
Jer. 36. 6. read the roll on f. day
Dan. 6. 18. king passed the night f.
9. 3. to seek by prayer with f.
Joel 2. 12. turn ye to me with f.
Matt. 15. 32. not send them away f.
17. 21. this kind cometh not out but by prayer and f. Mark 9. 29.
Luke 2. 37. with f. and prayers
Acts 10. 30. was f. till this hour.
14. 23. ordained elders, prayed with f.
1 Cor. 7. 5. give yourselves to f.
2 Cor. 6. 5. in f. often, 11. 27.
FASTENED, Job 38. 6. Eccl. 12. 11. Isa. 22. 25. Luke 4. 20.
FAT is the Lord's, Lev. 3. 16. & 4. 8.
Prov. 11. 25. liberal shall be made f.
13. 4. soul of the diligent shall be made f.
15. 30. good report maketh bones f.
28. 25. trust in Lord shall be made f.
Isa. 25. 6. f. of things full of marrow
11. 6. *fatling*, Matt. 22. 4.
Gen. 27. 28. God give thee of *fatness* of the earth
Job 36. 16. table should be full of f.
Ps. 36. 8. satisfied with f. of house
63. 5. shall be satisfied as with f.
65. 11. all thy paths drop f.
Isa. 55. 2. let your soul delight itself in f.
Jer. 31. 14. satiate your soul with f.
Rom. 11. 17. root and f. of olive-tree
FATHER, Gen. 2. 24. & 4. 20, 21.
Gen. 17. 4. be a f. of many nations
2 Sam. 7. 14. I will be his f. Heb. 1. 5.
Job 29. 16. I was a f. to the poor
31. 18. be with me as with a f.
38. 28. hath the rain a f. or who
Ps. 68. 5. a f. of fatherless is God
103. 13. as a f. pitieth his children
Isa. 9. 6. the everlasting *F.* prince of peace
Jer. 31. 9. I am a *F.* to Israel and
Mal. 1. 6. if I be a *F.* where is my honour
2. 10. have we not all one *F.*
John 5. 19. what he seeth the *F.* do
20. *F.* loveth the Son, 3. 35.
21. *F.* raiseth the dead and quickeneth
22. *F.* judgeth no man but
26. *F.* hath life in himself
8. 18. *F.* beareth witness of me
29. *F.* hath not left me alone
44. f. devil is a liar and f. of it
16. 32. I am not alone *F.* is with
Acts 1. 4. promise of the *F.*
7. times *F.* hath put in his own power
Rom. 4. 11. be the f. of all them that believe
12. f. of circumcision, 16. f. of us all
17. made thee a f. of many nations
1 Cor. 8. 6. the *F.* of whom are all things
2 Cor. 1. 3. God and *F.* of our Lord Jesus Christ, *F.* of mercies, and God of all comfort Eph. 1. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 3.
6. I will be a *F.* to you and

Eph. 1. 17. God and *F.* of our Lord Jesus Christ, *F.* of glory
1 Tim. 5. 1. entreat him as a *f.*
Heb. 1. 5. I will be to him a *F.* and
12. 9. subjection to the *F.* of spirits
James 1. 17. gift from *F.* of lights
John 5. 17. *my Father* worketh and I work
10. 30. I and my *F.* are one
14. 20. I am in my *F.* 10.
28. my *F.* is greater than I.
Ezek. 16. 45. *your father* an Amorite
Matt. 5. 16. glorify your *F.* in heaven
6. 1, 8, 9, 32. & 7. 11. & 45. 48.
23. 9. call no man on earth your *f.*
John 8. 41. ye do deeds of your *f.*
44. ye are of your *f.* the devil
20. 17. I ascend to my *F.* and your *F.*
Ex. 15. 2. my *f.*'s God I will exalt
Neh. 9. 9, 16. *our fathers* dealt proudly
Ps. 22. 4. our *f.* trusted in thee
39. 12. sojourner, as all my *f.* were
Ps. 44. 1. our *f.* have told us, 78. 3.
Lam. 5. 7. our *f.* have sinned
Acts 15. 10. our *f.* not able to bear
Ex. 22. 22. not afflict *fatherless*
Deut. 10. 18. execute judgment of *f.*
Ps. 10. 14. thou helper of the *f.*
68. 5. a father of the *f.* is God in his holy habitation
82. 3. defend the poor and *f.*
146. 9. Lord relieveth the *f.* and widow
Isa. 1. 17. judge *f.* plead for widow
Hos. 14. 3. in thee the *f.* findeth mercy
James 1. 27. visit *f.* in affliction
FAULT, Gen. 41. 9. Ex. 5. 16.
Ps. 19. 12. cleanse thou me from secret *f.*
Matt. 18. 15. if trespass, tell him his *f.*
Luke 23. 4. I find no *f.* in him, 14. John 18. 38. & 19. 4, 6.
1 Cor. 6. 7. utterly a *f.* among you
Gal. 6. 1. brethren, if a man be overtaken in a *f.*
James 5. 16. confess your *f.* one to another
1 Pet. 2 20. buffeted for your *f.*
Jude 24. able to present you *faultless*
FAVOUR, Gen. 39. 21. Deut. 33. 23.
1 Sam. 2. 26. Samuel in *f.* with Lord
Job 10. 12. granted me life and *f.*
Ps. 5. 12. with *f.* wilt thou compass
30. 5. in his *f.* is life; weeping may
106. 4. remember me with *f.* that
Prov. 31. 30. *f.* is deceitful and beauty
Luke 2. 52. in *f.* with God and man
Ps. 41. 11. know thou *favourest* me
FEAR, Gen. 9. 2. Ex. 15. 16.
Ps. 53. 5. in *f.* where no *f.* was
90. 11. according to thy *f.* so wrath
119. 38. servant devoted to thy *f.*
120. flesh trembleth for *f.* of thee
Prov. 1. 26. mock when your *f.* cometh
29. 25. *f.* of man bringeth a snare
Isa. 8. 12. *f.* if not their *f.* nor be afraid
13. let him be your *f.* Gen. 31. 42.
29. 13. their *f.* toward me is taught by
63. 17. hardened our hearts from thy *f.*
Jer. 32. 40. put my *f.* in their hearts
Mal. 1. 6. if master where is my *f.*
Rom. 13. 7. render *f.* to whom *f.*
2 Tim. 1. 7. spirit of *f.* but of power
Heb. 2. 15. who through *f.* of death
12. 28. with reverence and godly *f.*
1 Pet. 1. 17. time of sojourning here in *f.*
1 John 4. 18. no *f.* in love, casteth out *f.*
Gen. 20. 11. *fear of God* not in this place
2 Sam. 23. 3. ruling in—
Neh. 5. 15. so did not I because of—
Ps. 36. 1. no—before his eyes, Rom. 3. 18
2 Cor. 7. 1. perfecting holiness in—
Job 28. 28. *fear of the Lord*, that is wisdom
Ps. 19. 9.—is clean, enduring for ever
34. 11. children I will teach you—
111. 10.—is beginning of wisdom or knowledge, Prov. 1. 7. & 9. 10.
Prov. 1. 29. they did not choose—
8. 13.—is to hate evil
10. 27.—prolongeth days
14. 26. in—is strong confidence
27.—is a fountain of life
15. 33.—is instruction of wisdom
16. 16. by—men depart from evil
19. 23.—tendeth to life; satisfied
22. 4. by—are riches, honour, life
23, 17. be thou in—all day long
Isa. 33, 6.—is his treasure
Acts 9. 31. walking in—and comfort
Ps. 2. 11. *with fear*, Phil. 2. 12.
Heb. 11. 7. Jude 23. save—
Deut. 4. 10. learn *to fear* me
5. 29. such a heart that would *f.* me
28. 58. mayest *f.* this glorious name
2 Kings 17. 39. Lord your God ye shall *f.*
1 Chron. 16. 30. *f.* before him all the earth
2 Chron. 6. 31. that they may *f.* thee, 33.
Neh. 1. 11. servants desire to *f.* thy name
Ps. 23. 4. I will *f.* no evil. for thou
31. 19. goodness laid up for those that *f.*
61. 5. heritage for those that *f.* thy name.
86. 11. incline my heart to *f.* thy name
Jer. 10. 7. who would not *f.* thee
32. 39. heart that may *f.* me for ever
Mal. 4. 2. to you that *f.* my name shall Sun of righteousness.
Luke 12. 5. *f.* him who can cast, Matt. 10. 28.
Rom. 8. 15. not spirit of bondage again to *f.*
11. 20. be not high-minded, but *f.*
Heb. 4. 1. *f.* lest a promise being left
12. 21. Moses said, I exceedingly *f.* and
Rev. 2. 10. *f.* none of these things
11. 18. saints and them that *f.* thy name
Gen. 42. 18. this do and live, for I *fear* God
Ex. 18. 21. such as—men of truth
Ps. 66. 16. come hear all ye that—
Eccl. 5. 7. dreams, vanities, *f.* thou God
8. 12. shall go well with them that—
12. 13.—and keep his commandments
Job 37. 24. therefore men do *fear him*
Ps. 25. 14. secret of Lord with them that—
33. 18. eye of Lord upon them that—
34. 7. angel of the Lord encamps about them that—
9. there is no want to them that—
85. 9. his salvation is nigh to them that—
103. 13. as father pities, so Lord them that—
17. mercy everlasting upon them that—
111. 5. giveth meat to them that—
145. 19. fulfil the desire of them that—
147. 11. the Lord takes pleasure in them that—
Matt. 10. 28.—who is able to destroy
Luke. 1. 50. his mercy on them that—from generation
Deut. 6. 2. mightest *fear the Lord*
13. thou shalt—thy God, 10. 20.
24.—our God for our good always
10. 12.—thy God walk in his ways
14. 23. learn to—thy God, always, 17. 19. & 31. 12, 13.
Jos. 4. 24. that ye might—your God
24. 14. therefore—serve in sincerity
1 Sam. 12. 14. if ye will—and serve
24. only—and serve him in truth
1 Kings 18. 12. thy servant did—2 Kings 4. 1.
2 Kings 17. 28. how they should—
Ps. 15. 4. he honoureth them that—
22. 23. ye that—trust in him, 115. 11.
33. 8. let all the earth—
34. 9. O—ye his saints, no want to them that—
115. 13. he will bless them that—
118. 4. let them that—say, that his mercy
135. 20. ye that—bless the Lord
Prov. 3. 7—and depart from evil
24. 21. my son—and meddle not
Jer. 5. 24. let us now—that giveth rain
26. 19. did not he—and besought the Lord
Hos. 3. 5. and shall—and his goodness
Jonah 1. 9. I—the God of heaven
Gen. 15. 1. *fear not*, I am thy shield
26. 24.—for I am with thee
Num. 14. 9. Lord is with us—them
Deut. 1. 21.—neither be discouraged nor dismayed, 31. 8. Josh. 8. 1. & 10. 25.
Ps. 56. 4. I will not *f.* what flesh can do, 118. 6. Heb. 13. 6.
Isa. 41. 10.—for I am with thee, I will help thee, 13. & 43. 5.
43. 1.—for I have redeemed thee
Jer. 5. 22. *f.* ye not me, saith the Lord
30. 10.—O my servant Jacob, and be not dismayed, 46. 27, 28.
Matt. 10. 28.—them that kill the body
Luke 12. 32.—little flock; for it is your Father's
Ex. 1. 17. midwives *feared* God, 21.
14. 31. people *f.* Lord and believed
1 Sam. 12. 18. all people greatly *f.* the Lord.
1 Kings 18. 3. Obadiah *f.* the Lord greatly, 12.
Neh. 7. 2. Hanani *f.* God above many
Job 1. 1. one that *f.* God and eschewed evil
Ps. 76. 7. thou art to be *f.* who
89. 7. God is greatly to be *f.* in the assembly.
96. 4. Lord is to be *f.* above all gods
130. 4. forgiveness, that thou mayest be *f.*
Mal. 3. 16. they that *f.* the Lord spake often
Acts 10. 2. one that *f.* the Lord with his house
Heb. 5. 7. was heard in that he *f.*
Gen. 22. 12. that thou *fearest* God
Job 1. 8. that *feareth* God, 2. 3.
Ps. 25. 12. what man is he that *f.* the Lord
112. 1. blessed is the man that *f.* the Lord
128. 1. every one that *f.* the Lord
Prov. 28. 14. happy is the man that *f.* alway
Isa. 50. 10. who among you *f.* Lord
Acts 10. 22. one that *f.* God and of good report
35. he that *f.* God and works righteousness
13. 26. whosoever among you *f.* God
Ex. 15. 11. *fearful* in praises
Matt. 8. 26. why are ye *f.* Mark 4. 40.
Heb. 10. 27. certain *f.* looking for of
31. *f.* thing to fall into hands of the living God
Rev. 21. 8. *f.* and unbelieving shall be cast
Ps. 55. 5. *fearfulness* and trembling
Isa. 33. 14. *f.* hath surprised hypocrites
Ps. 139. 14. I am *fearfully* and wonderfully made
FEAST, Gen. 19. 3. & 21. 8.
Prov. 15. 15. merry heart has a continual *f.*
Eccl. 10. 9. a *f.* is made for laughter
Isa. 25. 6. Lord make to all people a *f.* of
Cor. 5. 8. let us keep *f.* but not with
FEEBLE, Gen. 30. 42. Job 4. 4.
Ps. 105. 37. not one *f.* person among
Isa. 35. 3. confirm the *f.* knees
Zech. 12. 8. he that is *f.* shall be as David
1 Thes. 5. 14. comfort the *f.* minded
Heb. 12. 12. lift up the *f.* knees
FEED, *fed*, Gen. 25. 30. & 30. 36.
Ps. 28. 9. *f.* them and lift them up
37. 3. verily thou shalt be *f.*
49. 14. death shall *f.* on them
Prov. 10. 21. lips of righteous *f.* many
Isa. 58. 14. *f.* thee with heritage of Jacob.
Jer. 3. 15. pastors *f.* you with knowledge
Acts 20. 28. to *f.* the church of God
1 Cor. 13. 3. give all my goods to *f.* the poor
3. 2. I have *f.* you with milk, and
Rev. 7. 17. Lamb in the throne *f.* them
1 Kings 22. 27. *f.* him with bread of affliction
Prov. 30. 8. *f.* me with food convenient for me
Song 1. 8. *f.* thy kids beside shepherd's tents
Mic. 7. 14. *f.* thy people with thy rod
John 21. 15. *f.* my lambs, *f.* my sheep, 16. 17.
Rom. 12. 20. if enemy hunger, *f.* him
1 Pet. 5. 2. *f.* flock of God among you
Isa. 44. 20. he *feedeth* on ashes
Song 2. 16. he *f.* among lilies, 6. 3.
Hos. 12. 1. Ephraim *f.* on wind—east wind
Matt. 6. 26. heavenly Father *f.* them, Luke 12. 24.
1 Cor. 9. 7. who *f.* a flock and eateth not
FEEL, *feeling*, Gen. 27. 12. Acts 17. 27.
Eph. 4. 19. Heb. 4. 15.
FEET, Gen. 18. 4. &. 19. 2. & 49. 10.
1 Sam. 2. 9. keep *f.* of his saints
Neh. 9. 21. their *f.* swelled not
Job 12. 5. is ready to slip with his *f.*
29. 15. eyes to the blind, and *f.* was I to the lame
Ps. 73. 2. my *f.* were almost gone
116. 8. delivered my *f.* from falling
119. 59. turned my *f.* to thy testimonies
101. refrained my *f.* from every evil
105. thy word is a lamp to my *f.*
Prov. 4. 26. ponder the path of thy *f.*
Isa. 59. 7. their *f.* run to evil, and
Luke 1. 79. guide our *f.* into way of
Eph. 6. 15. *f.* shod with the preparation of
Heb. 12. 13. straight paths for your *f.*
Rev. 11. 11. they stood upon their *f.*
FEIGNED, 1 Sam. 21. 13. Ps. 17. 1.
2 Pet. 2. 3. *feignedly*, Jer. 3. 10.
FELLOW, Gen. 19. 9. Ex. 2. 13.
Eccl. 4. 10. if they fall, one will lift up his *f.*
Zech. 13. 7. man that is my *f.*
Acts 24. 5. a pestilent *f.* 22. 22.
Rom. 16. 7. my *f.* prisoner, Col. 4. 10.
2 Cor. 8. 23. my *f.* helper, 3 John 8.
Eph. 2. 19. *f.* citizens, 3. 6. *f.* heirs
Col. 1. 7. *f.* servant, 4. 7. Rev. 6. 11. & 19. 10. & 22. 9.
Phil. 4. 3. *f.* labourers, 1 Thes. 3. 2.
2. 25. *f.* soldier, Philem. 1. 2, 24,
Ps. 45. 7. oil of gladness above *f.* Heb. 1. 9.
94. 20. have *fellowship* with thee
Acts 2. 42. continued steadfastly in apostles' doctrine and *f.*
1 Cor. 1. 9. God by whom called to *f.* of Jesus Christ
10. 20. should have *f.* with devils
2 Cor. 6. 14. what *f.* hath righteousness with unrighteousness
8. 4. *f.* of ministering to saints
Gal. 2. 9. gave us right hand of *f.*
Eph. 5. 11. no *f.* with unfruitful works of
Phil. 1. 5. for your *f.* in the gospel
2. 1. if there be any *f.* of the Spirit
3. 10. may know him and *f.* of his sufferings
1 John 1. 3. *f.* with us, our *f.* with the Father
6. we have *f.*
7. *f.* one with another
FERVENT in spirit, Acts 18. 25.
Rom. 12. 11. *f.* in spirit serving Lord
2 Cor. 7. 7. your *f.* mind toward me
James 5. 16. *f.* prayer of righteousness
1 Pet. 4. 8. have *f.* charity among yourselves
2 Pet. 3. 10. melt with *f.* heat, 12.
Col. 4. 12. Epaphras always labouring *fervently* for you in prayers
1 Pet. 1. 22. love one another *f.*
FEW, Gen. 29. 20. Ps. 105. 12.
Matt. 7. 14. way to life, *f.* find it
20 16. many called, but *f.* chosen, 22. 14.
25. 21. been faithful in a *f.* things
Rev. 2. 14. I have a *f.* things against
3. 4. thou hast a *f.* names in Sardis
FIDELITY, all good, Tit. 2. 10.
FIERCENESS of anger, Deut. 13. 17. Josh. 7. 26. 2 Kings 23. 26. Job 4. 10. & 10. 16. & 39. 24. & 41. 10. Ps. 85. 3. Jer. 25. 38. Hos. 11. 9.
FIERY law, Deut. 33. 2.
Num. 21. 6. *f.* serpents, 8. Deut. 8. 15.
Ps. 21. 9. make them as a *f.* oven
Eph. 6. 16. quench *f.* darts of devil
Heb. 10. 27. *f.* indignation devour
1 Pet. 4. 12. not strange the *f.* trial
FIGS, Gen. 3. 7. Isa. 34. 4. & 38. 21.
Jer. 24. 2. very good *f.* naughty *f.* 29. 17.
Matt. 7. 16. do men gather *f.* of thistles
James 3. 12. can *f.* tree bear olive berries, or vine *f.*
Judg. 9. 10. *fig-tree*, 1 Kings 4. 25. Mic. 4. 4. Isa. 36. 16. Hos. 9. 10. Nah., 3 12. Hab. 3. 17. Zech. 3. 10. Matt. 21. 19. & 24. 32. Luke 13. 6, 7. John 1. 48, 50. Rev. 6. 13.
FIGHT, 1 Sam. 17. 20. Ex. 14. 14.
Acts 5. 39. found to *f.* against God
23. 9. let us not *f.* against God
1 Cor. 9. 26. so *f.* I not as one that
1 Tim. 6. 12. *f.* the good *f.* of faith
2 Tim. 4. 7. I have fought a good *f.*
Heb. 10. 32. a great *f.* of afflictions
11. 34. waxed valiant in *f.*
FIGURE, Rom. 5. 11. 1 Cor. 4. 6. Heb. 9. 9, 24. & 11. 19. 1 Pet. 3. 21.
FILL, Job 8. 21. & 23. 4.
Ps. 81. 10. open mouth wide, I will *f.* it
Jer. 23. 24. I *f.* heaven and earth
Rom. 15. 13. God *f.* you with all joy
Eph. 4. 10. ascended, might *f.* all things
Col. 1. 24. I *f.* up that which is behind of afflictions
Ps. 72. 19. earth *filled* with his glory
Luke 1. 53. hath *f.* hungry with good
Acts 9. 17. *f.* with the Holy Ghost, 2. 4. & 4. 8, 31. & 13. 9, 52. Luke 1. 15.
Rom. 15. 14. *f.* with all knowledge
2 Cor. 7. 4. I am *f.* with comfort
Eph. 3. 19. might be *f.* with all the fulness of God
5. 18. not with wine but *f.* with the Spirit
Phil. 1. 11. *f.* with the fruits of righteousness
Col. 1. 9. *f.* with knowledge of his will
2 Tim. 1. 4. mindful of tears, *f.* with
Eph. 1. 23. fulness of him that *filleth* all in all
FILTH, Isa. 4. 4. 1 Cor. 4. 13.
Job 15. 16. more *filthy* is man
Ps. 14. 3. altogether become *f.* 53. 3.
Isa. 64. 6. all our righteousness as *f.* rags
Col. 3. 8. put off *f.* communication
1 Tim. 3. 3. greedy of *f.* lucre, 8. Tit. 1, 7, 11. 1 Pet. 5. 2.
2 Pet. 2. 7. vexed with *f.* conversation
Jude 8. *f.* dreamers defile the flesh
Rev. 22. 11. that is *f.* let him be *f.*
James 1. 21. lay apart all *filthiness*
Ezek. 36. 25. from all your *f.* I will cleanse you
2 Cor. 7. 1. cleanse ourselves from all *f.*
FINALLY, 2 Cor. 13. 11. Eph. 6. 10. Phil. 3. 1. & 4. 8. 2 Thes. 3. 1. 1 Pet. 3. 8.
FIND, Gen. 19. 11. & 38. 22.
Num. 32. 23. your sin shall *f.* you out
Job 11. 7. who by searching can *f.* out God
Prov. 1. 28. shall seek me and not *f.*
Song 5. 6. I sought but could not *f.*

Jer. 6. 16. ye shall *f.* rest to your souls
29. 13. shall seek me and *f.* me
Matt. 7. 7. seek and ye shall *f.* Luke 11. 9.
14. way to life, few that *f.* it
10. 39. *f.* life; loseth life shall *f.* it, 16. 25.
Matt. 11. 29. ye shall *f.* rest to your souls
John 7. 34. seek me, and shall not *f.*
Rom. 7. 18. how to do good, I *f.* not
2 Tim. 1. 18. may *f.* mercy in that day
Heb. 4. 16. may *f.* grace to help
Rev. 9. 6. seek death and shall not *f.*
Prov. 8. 35. whoso *findeth* me, *f.* life
18. 22. whoso *f.* a wife *f.* a good thing
Eccl. 9. 10. whatsoever thy hand *f.* to do
Matt. 7. 8. that seeketh *f.* Luke 11. 10.
Isa. 58. 13. not *finding* thine own pleasure
Rom. 11. 33. his ways past *f.* out
FINE, Job 28. 1. Isa. 3. 23. Lev. 2. 1. Ps. 81. 16. Prov. 25. 4.
FINGER of God, Ex. 8. 19. & 31. 18. Deut. 9. 10. Luke 11. 20.
1 Kings 12. 10. my little *f.* shall be thicker
Ps. 8. 3. heaven is work of thy *f.*
144. 1. he teacheth my *f.* to fight
Prov. 6. 13. he teacheth with his *f.*
Luke 11. 46. touch not with one of your *f.*
John 20. 27. reach hither thy *f.*
FINISH transgression, Dan. 9. 24.
John 17. 4. I have *f.* work, 19. 30. it is *f.*
Acts 20. 24. *f.* my course with joy
2 Cor. 8. 6. would also *f.* in you the same grace also
2 Tim. 4 7. I have *f.* my course
James 1. 15. sin when it is *f.* bringeth forth death
Heb. 12. 2. author and *finisher* of faith
FIRE, Ex. 3. 2. & 9. 23, 24. & 40. 38.
Gen. 19. 24. the Lord rained *f.* and brimstone
Ps. 11. 6. rain *f.* and brimstone on the wicked
39. 3. while musing the *f.* burned
Prov. 6. 27. can a man take *f.* in his bosom
25. 22. heap coals of *f.* on his head, Rom. 12. 20.
Song 8. 6. as coals of *f.* hath vehement
Isa. 9. 18. wickedness burneth as a *f.*
10. 17. light of Israel for a *f.* for a flame
31. 9. Lord of hosts whose *f.* is in Zion
33. 14. who shall dwell with devouring *f.*
43. 2. walkest through *f.* shall not be burnt
Jer. 23. 29. is not my word like *f.* 20. 9.
Amos 5. 6. lest Lord break out like *f.*
7. 4. Lord God called to contend by *f.*
Heb. 2. 13. labour in very *f.* for
Zech. 2. 5. I will be a wall of *f.*
3. 2. brand plucked out of *f.* Amos 4. 11.
Mal. 3. 2. he shall be as a refiner's *f.*
Matt. 3. 10. cut down and cast into the *f.* 7. 19.
12. burn with unquenchable *f.*
Mark 9. 43, 44, 46, 48. Luke 3. 17.
Luke 9. 54. command *f.* to come down
12. 49. I am come to send *f.* on the earth
1 Cor. 3. 13. revealed by *f.*—*f.* try every, 15.
Heb. 12. 29. our God is consuming *f.*
Jude 23. pulling them out of the *f.*
Matt. 6. 22. *hell-fire*, 18. 9. Mark 9. 47.
Lev. 10. 1. *strange fire*, Num. 3. 4. & 26. 61.
FIRST, Matt. 10. 2. Esth. 1. 14.
Isa. 41. 4. the Lord the *f.* and the last, 44. 6. & 48. 12. Rev. 1. 11, 17. & 2. 8. & 22. 13.
Matt. 6. 33. seek *f.* the kingdom of God
7. 5. *f.* cast out the beam, Luke 6. 42.
19. 30. many that be *f.* shall be last, 20. 16. Mark 10. 31.
22. 38. this is the *f.* and great commandment
Acts 26. 23. *f.* that should rise from the dead
Rom. 11. 35. who hath *f.* given to him
1 Cor. 15. 45. *f.* Adam, 47. *f.* man of earth
2 Cor. 8. 5. *f.* gave their own selves to the Lord
12. accepted, if there be *f.* willing mind
1 Pet. 4. 17. if judgment *f.* begin at us
1 John 4. 19. because he *f.* loved us
Rev. 2. 4. left thy *f.* love, 5. do *f.* works
20. 5. this is the *f.* resurrection, 6.
Matt. 1. 25. *first-born*, Luke 2. 7.
Rom. 8. 29. *f.* among many brethren
Col. 1. 15. *f.* of every creature
18. *f.* from the dead
Heb. 12. 23. to the general assembly and church of *f.*
Rom. 11. 16. if *first fruit* be holy
Prov. 3. 9. honour the Lord with *f.*
Rom. 8. 23. having *first fruits* of the Spirit
1 Cor. 15. 20. Christ *f.* of them that slept, 23.
James 1. 18. we a kind of *f.* creatures
Rev. 14. 4. redeemed are *f.* to God and the Lamb
FISH, Ezek. 29. 4, 5. & 47. 9, 10.
Jer. 16. 16. *fishers*, Ezek. 47. 10. Matt. 4. 18, 19. John 21. 7. Isa. 19. 8.
FLAME, Ex. 3. 2. Judg. 13. 20.
Ps. 104. 4. maketh ministers a *f.* of fire, Heb. 1. 7.
106. 18. *f.* burnt up wicked, Num. 16. 35.
Isa. 10. 17. the Holy One of Israel for a *f.*
2 Thes. 1. 8. in *flaming* fire taking vengeance
FLATTER, Ps. 78. 36. Prov. 2. 16. & 20. 19. Job 32. 21, 22. 1 Thes. 2. 5.
FLEE, Isa. 10. 3. & 20. 6. Heb. 6. 18.
Prov. 28. 1. wicked *f.* when no man pursueth
Matt. 3. 7. who warned you to *f.*
1 Cor. 6. 18. *f.* fornication, 10. 14. *f.* idolatry
1 Tim. 6. 11. man of God *f.* these things
2 Tim. 2. 22. *f.* youthful lusts
James 4. 7. resist the devil, he will *f.* from you
FLESH, Gen. 2. 21. 1 Cor. 15. 39.
Gen. 2. 24. they shall be one *f.* Matt. 19. 5. 1 Cor. 6. 16. Eph. 5. 31.
John 10. 11. clothed me with skin and *f.*
Ps. 56. 4. what *f.* can do to me
78. 39. remember that they were but *f.*
Jer. 17. 5. cursed that maketh *f.* his arm
Matt. 26. 41. spirit is willing, but *f.* weak
John 1. 14. the Word was made *f.*
John 6. 53. eat the *f.* of the Son of man, 52. 55. 56.
63. *f.* profiteth nothing, words are
Rom. 7. 25. serve with *f.* law of sin
8. 12. debtors not to the *f.* to live after the *f.*
9. 3. kinsmen according to the *f.*
5. of whom concerning *f.* Christ
13. 14. make not provisions for *f.*
1 Cor. 1. 29. that no *f.* should glory
2 Cor. 1. 17. purpose according to *f.*
10. 2. walked according to the *f.*
Gal. 5. 17. *f.* lusts against the Spirit, and Spirit against *f.*
24. Christ's have crucified *f.* with
Eph. 6. 5. masters according to *f.*
Heb. 12. 6. we had fathers of our *f.*
Jude 7. going after strange *f.*
23. hating garment spotted by *f.*
John 8. 15. we judge *after the flesh*
Rom. 8. 1. walk not—but after the Spirit, 9.
5. they that are—mind things of *f.*
13. if ye live—ye shall die, 12.
1 Cor. 1. 26. not many wise men—
10. 18. Israel—Rom. 9. 8. Gal. 6. 13.
2 Cor. 5. 16. know no man—know Christ
10. 3. walk in *f.* not war—
2 Pet. 2. 10. walk—in lust of uncleanness
Ps. 65. 2. to thee shall *all flesh* come
Isa. 40. 6.—is grass, 1 Pet. 1. 24.
49. 26.—shall know that I am thy Redeemer
Jer. 32. 27. I am the Lord, the God of—
Joel 2. 28. I will pour my Spirit on—
Luke 6. 6.—shall see the salvation of God, Ps. 98. 3.
John 17. 2. given him power over—
Rom. 7. 5. when we were *in the flesh*
8. 8. that are—cannot please God
1 Tim. 3. 16. mystery; God manifest—
1 Pet. 3. 18. he was put to death—4. 1.
Gen. 2. 23. *my flesh*, 29. 14. Job 19. 26. Ps. 63. 1. & 119. 120. John 6. 51, 55, 56. Rom. 7. 18.
John 1. 13. born not of the will *of the flesh*
3. 6. that which is born—is *f.*
Rom. 8. 5. after *f.* do mind things—
Gal. 5. 19. works—are manifest
6. 8. soweth to *f.* shall—reap corruption
Eph. 2. 3. lusts—desires—
1 Pet. 3. 21. not putting away filth—
1 John 2. 16. lust—of the eyes, pride
Matt. 16. 17. *flesh and blood* have not revealed
1 Cor. 15. 50.—cannot inherit the kingdom of God
Gal. 1. 16. I conferred not with—
Eph. 5. 30. members of his—and
6. 12. we wrestle not against—but
Heb. 2. 14. children are partakers of—
2 Cor. 1. 12. not with *fleshly* wisdom
Col. 2. 18. puffed up by his *f.* mind
1 Pet. 2. 11. abstain from *f.* lusts
FLOCK, Gen. 32. 5. Ps. 77. 20. Isa. 40. 11. & 63. 11. Jer. 13. 17, 20.
Zech. 11. 4. feed *f.* of slaughter, 7.
Luke 12. 32. fear not, little *f.* for it
Acts 20. 28. take heed to all the *f.* 29.
1 Pet. 5. 2. feed the *f.* of God which is among you
FLOURISH, Isa. 17. 11. & 66. 14.
Ps. 72. 7. shall the righteous *f.* 16. & 92. 12, 13, 14. Prov. 11. 28. & 14. 11.
92. 7. when workers of iniquity *f.*
132. 18. on himself shall crown *f.*
FOLLOW, Gen. 44. 4. Ex. 14. 4.
Ex. 23. 2. shall not *f.* a multitude
Deut. 16. 20. that is just shalt thou *f.*
Ps. 38. 20. I *f.* the thing that good is
Isa. 51. 1. my people that *f.* after righteousness
Hos. 6. 3. know if we *f.* on to know the Lord
Rom. 14. 19. *f.* things that make for peace
1 Cor. 14. 1. *f.* after charity desire
Phil. 3. 12. but I *f.* after that I may apprehend
1 Thes. 5. 15. ever *f.* that which is good
1 Tim. 6. 11. *f.* after righteousness, godliness
2 Tim. 2. 22. *f.* righteousness, faith, charity, peace
Heb. 12. 14. *f.* peace with all men
13. 7. whose faith *f.* considering the end of
1 Pet. 2. 21. example should *f.* his steps
3 John 11. *f.* not evil, but that which is good
Rev. 14. 13. their works do *f.* them
Ps. 23. 6. goodness and mercy shall *follow me*
Matt. 4. 19. & 9. 9. & 19. 21. Luke 5. 27. & 9. 59. John 1. 43. & 21. 19.
Matt. 16. 24. take up cross and—
Luke 18. 22. sell all that thou hast, and—
John 12. 26. if any man serve me, let him—
Num. 14. 24. hath *followed* me fully
32. 12. wholly *f.* the Lord, Deut. 1. 36. Josh. 14. 8, 9, 14.
Rom. 9. 30. *f.* not after righteousness, 31. *f.* law of righteousness
Ps. 63. 8. soul *followeth* hard after
Matt. 10. 38. taketh not his cross and *f.* me
Mark 9. 38. he *f.* not us, Luke 9. 49.
FOLLY, wrought in Israel, Gen. 34. 7. Deut. 22. 21. Josh. 7. 15. Judg. 20. 6.
Job 4. 18. angels he chargeth with *f.*
Ps. 49. 13. their way is their *f.*
85. 8. let them not turn again to *f.*
Prov. 26. 4, 5. answer a fool according to his *f.*
2 Tim. 3. 9. their *f.* shall be manifest
FOOD, Gen. 3. 6. Deut. 10. 18.
Job 23, 12. words more than necessary *f.*
Ps. 78. 25. men did eat angels' *f.*
136. 25. who giveth *f.* to all flesh
146. 7. who giveth *f.* to the hungry
Prov. 30. 8. feed me with *f.* convenient for me
Acts 14. 17. filling our hearts with *f.*
Cor. 9. 10. ministered bread for your *f.*
1 Tim. 6. 8. having *f.* and raiment
FOOL said in his heart, Ps. 14. & 53. 1.
Jer. 17. 11. at end of days shall be *f.*
Matt. 5. 22. whosoever shall say to brother thou *f.*
Luke 12. 20. thou *f.* this night thy soul shall be required
1 Cor. 3. 18. let him become a *f.* that
2 Cor. 11. 16. think me a *f.* 23. as a *f.*
Ps. 75. 4. *fools* deal not foolishly
94. 8. ye *f.* when will ye be wise
107. 17. *f.* because of their transgressions
Prov. 1. 7. *f.* despise wisdom, 22. *f.* hate knowledge
13. 20. companion of *f.* shall be destroyed
14. 8. folly of *f.* is deceitful
9. *f.* make a mock at sin
16. 22. instruction of *f.* is folly
Eccl. 5. 4. he hath no pleasure in *f.*
Matt. 23. 17. ye *f.* and blind, 19.
Rom. 1. 22. professing to be wise became *f.*
1 Cor. 4. 10. we are *f.* for Christ's sake
Eph. 5. 15. walk circumspectively, not as *f.*
Deut. 32. 6. *foolish* people, and unwise
Ps. 5. 5. *f.* shall not stand in thy sight
73. 22. so *f.* was I and ignorant
Matt. 7. 26. on sand like to a *f.* man
25. 2. virgins, five were wise, and five *f.*
Rom. 1. 21. their *f.* heart darkened
Gal. 3. 1. O *f.* Galatians, who bewitched you
Eph. 5. 4. filthiness, nor *f.* talking
Tit. 3. 3. were sometimes *f.* disobedient
Gen. 31. 28. done *foolishly*, Num. 12. 11. 1 Sam. 13. 13. 2 Sam. 24. 10. 1 Chron. 21. 8. 2 Chron. 16. 9. Prov. 14. 17. 2 Cor. 11. 21.
Job 1. 22. Job sinned not, nor charged God *f.*
2 Sam. 15. 31. turn counsel into *foolishness*
Prov. 12. 23. heart of fools proclaimeth *f.*
14. 24. *f.* of fools is folly, 15. 2, 14.
22. 15. *f.* is bound in heart of child
24. 9. thought of *f.* is sin
27. 22. bray a fool, yet his *f.* will not depart
1 Cor. 1. 18. preaching of the cross is to them that perish *f.*
21. God by *f.* of preaching to save.
23. Christ crucified to Greeks *f.*
25. *f.* of God is wiser than men
2. 14. they are *f.* to him; neither can he
3. 19. wisdom of world is *f.* with God
FOOT shall not stumble, Prov. 3. 23.
Eccl. 5. 1. keep thy *f.* when thou goest to the house of God
Isa. 58. 13. turn away *f.* from sabbath
Matt. 18. 8. if thy *f.* offend thee, cut
1 Cor. 12. 15. if *f.* say, because I am not
Heb. 10. 29. trodden under *f.* Son of God
FORBEAR, Ex. 23. 5. 1 Cor. 9. 6.
Rom. 2. 4. goodness and *forbearance*. 3. 25.
FORBID, Mark 10. 14. Luke 18. 16. & 6. 29. Acts 24. 23. & 28. 31.
1 Tim. 4. 3. *forbidding* to marry
1 Thes. 2. 16. *f.* us to speak to the Gentiles
FORCE, Matt. 11. 12. Heb. 9. 17.
Isa. 60. 5. *f.* of Gentiles shall come, 11.
Job 6. 25. how *forcible* right words
FOREFATHERS, 2 Tim. 1. 3. Jer. 11. 10.
FOREHEAD, Ex. 28. 38. Lev. 13. 41.
Jer. 3. 3. thou hast a whore's *f.*
Ezek. 3. 8. thy *f.* strong against their *f.*
Rev. 7. 3. sealed in their *f.* 9. 4.
13. 16. mark their *f.* 14. 9. & 20. 4.
14. 1. Father's name written in *f.* 22. 4.
FOREIGNERS, Ex. 12. 45. Deut. 15. 3. Oba. 11. Eph. 2. 19.
FOREKNOW, Rom. 8. 29. & 11. 2.
Acts 2. 23. *foreknowledge* of God, 1 Pet. 1. 2.
FOREORDAINED, 1 Pet. 1. 20.
FORERUNNER, Heb. 6. 20.
FORESEETH, Prov. 22. 3. & 27. 12.
FOREWARN, Luke 12. 5.
FORGAT Lord, Judg. 3. 7. 1 Sam. 12. 9.
Ps. 78. 11. *f.* his works and wonders, 106. 13.
106. 21. *f.* God their Saviour
Lam. 3. 17. I *f.* prosperity
Hos. 2. 13. *f.* me saith the Lord
Deut. 9. 7. remember and *forget* not
Job 8. 13. paths of all that *f.* God
Ps. 45. 10. *f.* thy own people, and
50. 22. consider this, ye that *f.* God
59. 11. slay not lest my people *f.*
103. 2. *f.* not all his benefits
119. 16. I will not *f.* thy words, 83, 93, 109, 141, 153, 176.
Prov. 3. 1. my son, *f.* not my law
Isa. 49. 15. can woman *f.* her sucking child
Jer. 2. 32. can a maid *f.* her ornaments
Heb. 6. 10. God is not unrighteous to *f.* your
13. 16. to do good, and to communicate *f.* not
13. 2. be not *forgetful* to entertain
James 1. 25. be not a *f.* hearer
Ps. 44. 24. thou *forgettest* our affliction
9. 12. he *f.* not the cry of humble
Prov. 2. 17. *f.* covenant of her God
James 1. 24. *f.* what manner of man
Phil. 3. 13. *forgetting* those things
Ps. 10. 11. God hath *forgotten*
42. 9. why hast thou *f.* me
77. 9. hath God *f.* to be gracious
119. 61. I have not *f.* thy law
Isa. 17. 10. hast *f.* the God of thy salvation
49. 14. Zion said my Lord hath *f.* me
Jer. 2. 32. my people have *f.* me
3. 21. have *f.* their God, Deut. 32 18.
50. 5. covenant that shall not be *f.*
Heb. 12. 5. *f.* the exhortation
FORGAVE their iniquity, Ps. 78. 38.
Matt. 18. 27. *f.* him the debt, 32.
Luke 7. 42. frankly *f.* them both
43. love most, to whom *f.* most
2 Cor. 2. 10. *f.* any thing, I *f.* it in person
Col. 3. 13. as Christ *f.* you, also do
Ps. 32. 5. *forgavest* the iniquity of
99. 8. thou wast a God that *f.* them
Ex. 32. 32. now *forgive* their sin
Ps. 86. 5. thou art good and ready to *f.*
Isa. 2. 9. therefore *f.* them not
Jer. 31. 34. I will *f.* their iniquity, 36. 3.
Matt. 6. 12. *f.* us our debts as we
14. if ye *f.* men, 15. if you *f.* not
9. 6. Son of man hath power on to *f.*
Luke 6. 37. *f.* and ye shall be forgiven
17. 3. if he repent *f.* him, 4.
23. 34. Father *f.* them, they know not what they do
1 John 1. 9. faithful to *f.* us our sins
Ps. 32. 1. whose transgression is *forgiven*
85. 2. *f.* the iniquity of thy people
Isa. 23. 24. people shall be *f.* their iniquities
Matt. 9. 2. good cheer, thy sins be *f.*
12. 31. all manner of sin *f.* 32. not be *f.*
Luke 7. 47. to whom little is *f.* loveth
Rom. 4. 7. blessed whose iniquities are *f.*
Eph. 4. 32. as God hath *f.* you, Col. 3. 13.
James 5. 15. if he have committed sins they shall be *f.*
1 John 2. 12. sins are *f.* you

Ps. 103. 3. who *forgiveth* all thy iniquity
130. 4. is there *forgiveness* with thee
Dan. 9. 9. to the Lord belong mercy and *f.*
Mark 3. 29. hath never *f.* but, Luke 12. 10.
Acts 5. 31. to give repentance and *f.* of sin
26. 18. may receive *f.* of sins by faith
Eph. 1. 7. *f.* of sins according to the riches
Col. 1. 14. redemption, even *f.* of sins, 4.
Ex. 34. 7. *forgiving* iniquity, transgression and sin, Num. 14. 18. Mic. 7. 18
Eph. 4. 32. *f.* one another, Col. 3. 13.
FORM, Gen. 1. 2. 1 Sam. 28. 14.
Isa. 53. 2. hath no *f.* nor comeliness
Rom. 2. 20. hast the *f.* of knowledge
6. 17. obeyed from heart that *f.* of doctrine
Phil. 2. 6. who being in *f.* of God
7. took upon him the *f.* of a servant
2 Tim. 1. 13. hold *f.* of sound words
3. 5. having the *f.* of godliness but denying
Isa. 45. 7. I *f.* the light and create darkness
Deut. 32. 18. hast forgotten God that *formed* thee
Prov. 26. 10. God that *f.* all things
Isa. 27. 11. *f.* them will show no favour
43. 21. this people have I *f.* for myself
44. 2. I *f.* thee from womb, 24.
54. 17. no weapon *f.* against thee shall prosper
Rom. 9. 20. thing *f.* say to him that *f.*
Gal. 4. 19. till Christ be *f.* in you
Ps. 94. 9. that *formeth* the eye
Zech. 12. 1. *f.* spirit of man within him
Jer. 10. 16. he is the *former* of all things, 51. 19.
FORNICATION, 2 Chron. 21. 11. Isa. 23. 17. Ezek. 16 15, 26, 29.
Matt. 5. 32. put away wife for cause of *f.*
19. 9. except it be for *f.*
John 8. 41. we be not born of *f.*
Acts 15. 20. abstain from *f.* 29. & 21. 25.
Rom. 1. 29. filled with all *f.* wickedness
1 Cor. 5. 1. there is *f.* among you
6. 13. body not for *f.* 18. flee *f.*
7. 2. to avoid *f.* every man have his wife
10. 8. neither let us commit *f.*
2 Cor. 12. 21. not repented of their *f.*
Gal. 5. 19. works of flesh, adultery, *f.*
Eph. 5. 3. but *f.* and all uncleanness
Col. 3. 5. mortify *f.* uncleanness
1 Thes. 4. 3. should abstain from *f.*
Jude 7. giving themselves to *f.*
Rev. 2. 14. taught to commit *f.* 20.
21. I gave her space to repent of her *f.*
9. 21. neither repented of their *f.*
14. 8. of the wine of her *f.* 17. 2.
17. 4. abomination and filthiness of her *f.*
18. 3. committed *f.* with her, 9.
19. 2. did corrupt earth with her *f.*
Ezek. 16. 15. *fornications*, Matt. 15. 19.
1 Cor. 5. 9. *fornicators*, 10. 11. & 6. 9. Heb. 12. 16.
FORSAKE, Deut. 12. 19. & 31. 16.
Deut. 4. 31. Lord thy God will not *f.* thee, 31. 6, 8. 1 Chron. 28. 20. Heb. 13. 5.
Josh. 1. 5. I will not fail thee, nor *f.* thee, Isa. 41. 17. & 42. 16.
1 Sam. 12. 22. Lord will not *f.* his people
1 Kings 6. 13. I will not *f.* my people
8. 57. let him not leave nor *f.* us.
2 Chron. 15. 2. if ye *f.* him he will *f.*
Ps. 27. 10. father and mother *f.* me
94. 14. neither will he *f.* his inheritance
Isa. 55. 7. let the wicked *f.* his way
Jer. 17. 13. they that *f.* thee shall be ashamed
Jonah 2. 8. *f.* their own mercy
Ps. 71. 11. God hath *forsaken* him
22. 1. my God, why *f.* me, Matt. 27. 46.
37. 25. I have not seen the righteous *f.*

Isa. 49. 14. Lord hath *f.* my Lord hath forgotten
54. 7. small moment have I *f.* thee
Jer. 2. 13. *f.* me, the fountain of living waters, 17. 13.
Matt. 19. 27. we have *f.* all, 29. *f.* houses
2 Cor. 4. 9. persecuted but not *f.*
Prov. 2. 17. *forsaketh* the guide of her youth
28. 13. confesseth and *f.* shall find
Heb. 10. 25. not *f.* the assembling
Deut. 32. 15. he *forsook* God which made
Ps. 119. 87. I *f.* not thy precepts
2 Tim. 4. 16. all men *f.* me
FORTRESS and rock, Lord is my, 2 Sam. 22. 2. Ps. 18. 2. & 31. 3. & 71. 3. & 91. 2. & 144. 2. Jer. 16. 19.
FOUND, Gen. 26. 19. & 31. 37.
Eccl. 7. 27. this have I *f.* that, 29.
28. one man among a thousand have I *f.*
Songs 3. 1. I *f.* him not, 4. I *f.* him
Isa. 55. 6. seek the Lord while he may be *f.*
65. 1. I am *f.* of them that sought me not
Ezek. 22. 30. I sought a man but *f.* none
Dan. 5. 27. weighed and *f.* wanting
2 Cor. 5. 3. shall not be *f.* naked
Phil. 3. 9. *f.* in him, not having my
2 Pet. 3. 14. may be *f.* of him in peace
Matt. 7. 25. *founded* on a rock, Ps. 24. 2. Prov. 3. 19. Isa. 14. 32.
Ps. 11. 3 if the *foundations* be destroyed
Job 4. 19. whose *f.* is in the dust
Prov. 10. 25. righteous is an everlasting *f.*
Isa. 28. 16. I lay in Zion a sure *f.*
Rom. 15. 20. lest I build upon another man's *f.*
1 Cor. 3. 10. laid *f.* 12. build on this *f.*
Eph. 2. 20. built on *f.* of the prophets
1 Tim. 6. 19. lay up a good *f.* for time
2 Tim. 2. 19. the *f.* of God stands sure
Heb. 11. 10. a city which hath *f.*
Rev. 21. 14. the city hath twelve *f.*
Matt. 13. 35. *foundation of the world*, 25. 34. John 17. 24. Eph. 1. 4. 1 Pet. 1. 20. Rev. 13. 8. & 17. 8. Ps. 104. 5. Prov. 8. 29. Isa. 51. 13, 16.
FOUNTAIN, Gen. 7. 11. Deut. 8. 7.
Deut. 33. 28. *f.* of Jacob on a land
Ps. 36. 9. with thee is *f.* of life
68. 26. bless the Lord from *f.* of Israel
Prov. 5. 18. let thy *f.* be blessed
13. 14. law of wise is a *f.* of life
14. 27. fear of Lord is a *f.* of life
Eccl. 12. 6. pitcher broken at the *f.*
Song 4. 12. *f.* sealed, 15. *f.* of gardens
Jer. 2. 13. Lord *f.* of living waters, 17.
9. 1. that my eyes were a *f.* of tears
Joel 3. 18. a *f.* out of the house of the Lord
Zech. 13. 1. be a *f.* opened for the house of
Rev. 21. 6. give of *f.* of life, freely, 22. 17.
FOXES, Judg. 15. 4. Ps. 63. 10. Song 2. 15. Lam. 5. 18. Ezek. 13. 4. Matt. 8. 20. Luke 13. 32.
FRAGMENTS, Matt. 14. 20. Mark 6. 43. & 8. 19, 20 John 6. 12, 13.
FRAIL I am, Ps. 39. 4.
FRAME, Ps. 50. 19. & 94. 20. & 103. 14. Isa. 29. 16. Jer. 18. 11. Eph. 2. 21. Heb. 11. 3.
FREE, Ex. 21. 2. Lev. 19. 20.
2 Chron. 29. 31. as many as were of a *f.* heart
Ps. 51. 12. uphold with thy *f.* Spirit
88. 5. *f.* among the dead, like slain
John 8. 32. truth shall make you *f.*
36. if Son makes *f.* shall be *f.* indeed
Rom. 5. 15. so also is *f.* gift, 16. 18.
6. 7. *f.* from sin, 18. 22. *f.* from righteousness, 20.
7. 3. *f.* from law, 8. 2. *f.* from the law of sin
1 Cor. 7. 22. the Lord's *f.* man, Christ's servant
Gal. 3. 28. neither bond nor *f.* Col. 3. 11.

5. 1. Christ hath made us *f.* not
2 Thes. 3. 1. the word may have *f.* course
1 Pet. 2. 16. as *f.* and not using liberty
Hos. 14. 4. I will love them *freely*
Matt. 10. 8. *f.* ye have received, *f.* give
Rom. 3. 24. justified *f.* by his grace
8. 32. with him *f.* give us all things
1 Cor. 2. 12. things *f.* given us of God
Rev. 21. 6. of fountain of life *f.* 22. 17.
FRET, Ps. 37. 1, 7, 8. Prov. 24. 19.
Prov. 19. 3. his heart *f.* against the Lord
Ezek. 16. 43. hast *fretted* me in all
FRIEND, Jer. 6. 21. Hos. 3. 1.
Ex. 33. 11. to Moses as a man to his *f.*
Deut. 13. 6. *f.* which is as his own soul
2 Sam. 16. 17. is this kindness to thy *f.*
2 Chron. 20. 7. Abraham thy *f.* Isa. 41. 8. James 2. 23.
Job 6. 14. pity should be showed from his *f.*
Prov. 17. 17. *f.* loveth at all times
18. 24. a *f.* that sticks closer than a brother
27. 10. own *f.* and father's *f.* forsake not
Song 5. 16. this is my beloved and *f.*
Mic. 7. 5. trust ye not in a *f.* put not confidence in a guide
John 15. 13. lay down life for his *f.*
15. 14. ye are my *f.* if, 15. called you *f.*
James 4. 4. *f.* of the world is enemy of God, *friendship* of the world is enmity with God
Prov. 22. 24. make no *f.* with an angry man
18. 24. hath *f.* must show himself *friendly*
FROWARD, Job 5. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 18.
Deut. 32. 20. a very *f.* generation
Ps. 18. 26. with *f.* will show thyself *f.*
101. 4. *f.* heart shall depart from
Prov. 4. 24. *f.* mouth, 6. 12. & 8. 13.
10. 31. *f.* tongue, 11. 20. *f.* heart, 17. 20.
3. 32. the *f.* is abomination to the Lord
Isa, 57. 17. went on *frowardly*
Prov. 6. 14. *frowardness* is in him
FRUIT, Gen. 4. 3. Lev. 19. 24.
Gen. 30. 2. withheld *f.* of the womb, Ex. 21. 22.
2 Kings 19. 30. bear *f.* upward, Isa. 37. 31.
Ps. 92. 14. shall bring forth *f.* in old age
127. 3. *f.* of womb is his reward
Prov. 11. 30. *f.* of righteousness is a tree of life
Song 2. 3. his *f.* was sweet to taste
4. 13. pleasant *f.* 7. 13. *f.* of valley, 6. 11.
Isa. 3. 10. eat the *f.* of their doings
27. 9. all the *f.* to take away sin
57. 19. create *f.* of the lips, peace
Hos. 10. 1. empty vine brings *f.* to himself
14. 8. from me is thy *f.* found
Mic. 6. 7. *f* of my body for sin of my soul
Matt. 7. 17. good tree brings forth good *f.* 21. 19.
12. 33. *f.* good; tree known by his *f.*
26. 29. not drink of *f.* of vine till
Luke 1. 42. blessed is the *f.* of thy womb
John 4. 36. gathers *f.* to eternal life
15. 2. branch beareth not *f.* he taketh away; every branch beareth *f.* he purgeth it, to bring forth more *f.*
Rom. 6. 21. what *f.* had, 22. *f.* to holiness
Gal. 5. 22. *f.* of spirit is love, joy
Eph. 5. 9. *f.* of spirit is in all goodness
Phil. 4. 17. desire *f.* that may abound
Heb. 12. 11. peaceable *f.* of righteousness
13. 15. sacrifice of praise *f.* of our
James 3. 18. *f.* of righteousness is sown in
Rev. 22. 2. yielded *f.* every month
Matt. 3. 8. bring forth *fruits* meet for repentance
7. 16. shall know them by their *f.*

2 Cor. 9. 10. increase the *f.* of righteousness
Phil. 1. 11. filled with the *f.* of righteousness
James 3. 17. full of good *f.* without hypocrisy
FRUSTRATE, Isa. 44. 25. Gal. 2. 21.
FULL, Gen. 15. 16. Ex. 16. 3, 8.
Deut. 34. 9. Joshua *f.* of the spirit is wisdom
Ruth 1. 21. I went out *f.* and returned again empty
1 Sam. 2. 5. that were *f.* have hired
Job 5. 26. come to grave in *f.* age
14. 1. of few days and *f.* of trouble
Ps. 17. 14. they are *f.* of children
Prov. 27.7. *f.* soul loathe the honeycomb
30. 9. lest I be *f.* and deny thee
Luke 4. 1. Jesus being *f.* of the Holy Ghost
6. 25. wo to you that are *f.* for
John 1. 14. of God *f.* of grace and
1 Cor. 4. 8. now ye are *f.* now ye are
Phil. 4. 12. know both to be *f.* and
Col. 2. 2. riches of *f.* assurance
2 Tim. 4. 5. *f.* proof of thy ministry
Heb. 6. 11. diligence to *f.* assurance
10. 22. draw near in *f.* assurance
Gen. 29. 27. *fulfil*, Ex. 23. 26.
Ps. 145. 19. *f.* the desire of them
Matt. 3. 15. it becometh us to *f.* all righteousness
5. 17. not to destroy the law, but *f.*
Acts 13. 22. who shall *f.* all my will
Luke 21. 24. till times of Gentiles be *f.*
Gal. 5. 14. law is *f.* in one word
16. shall not *f.* lust of the flesh
6. 2. bear burden, and so *f.* law of Christ
Eph. 2. 3. *f.* the desires of flesh and mind
Phil. 2. 2. *f.* ye my joy, that ye be
Col. 4. 17. ministry in the Lord, that thou *f.* it
2 Thes. 1. 11. *f.* all the good pleasure
James 2. 8. if ye *f.* the royal law
Rev. 17. 17. put in their hearts to *f.*
Job 20. 22. in *fulness* of sufficiency
Ps. 16. 11. in thy presence is *f.* of joy
John 1. 16. of his *f.* have we received
Rom. 11. 25. till *f.* of the Gentiles be come
15. 29. *f.* of blessing of the Gospel
Gal. 4. 4. when *f.* of time was come
Eph. 1. 10. dispensation of *f.* of times
23. *f.* of him that filleth all in all
3. 19. ye may be filled with the *f.* of God
4. 13. perfect man to the stature of *f.* of Christ
Col. 1. 19. in him should all *f.* dwell
2. 9. in him dwells all the *f.* of the Godhead
FURNACE, Deut. 4. 20. Jer. 11. 4. Ps. 12. 6. Isa. 31. 9. & 48. 10. Dan. 3. 6. 11. Matt. 13. 42, 50. Rev. 1. 15.
FURNISHED, Deut. 15. 14. Prov. 9. 2.
2 Tim. 3. 17. thoroughly *f.* to all good works
FURY is not in me, Isa. 27. 4.
59. 18. repay *f.* to his adversaries
Jer. 6. 11. I am full of *f.* of the Lord
10. 25. pour out thy *f.* on heathen
Prov. 22. 24. with *furious* man not

G.

GABRIEL, Dan. 8. 16. & 9. 21. Luke 1. 19, 26.
GAIN, Prov. 3. 14. Job 22. 3.
Job 27. 8. hope of hypocrite though he hath *g.*
Isa. 33. 15. despiseth the *g.* of oppressions
Phil. 1. 21. to live is Christ, to die is *g.*
3. 7. what were *g.* to me I counted loss
1 Tim. 6. 5. supposing *g.* is godliness
6. godliness with contentment is great *g.*
Matt. 16. 26. if he should *g.* whole
1 Cor. 9. 19. servant to all, that I might *g.*
18. 15. thou hast *gained* thy brother

Luke 19. 16. thy pound hath *g.* ten
Tit. 1. 9. convince *gainsayers*
Acts 10. 29. *gainsaying*, Rom. 10. 21. *g.* people
Jude 11. perished in the *g.* of Core
GALL, Job 16. 13. & 20. 14, 25.
Deut. 29. 18. the root bears *g.* and wormwood
32. 32. their grapes are grapes of *g.*
Ps. 69. 21. gave me *g.* for drink, Matt. 27. 34.
Jer. 8. 14. given us water of *g.* 9. 15.
Lam. 3. 19. remembering the wormwood and *g.* 5.
Acts 8. 23. thou art in the *g.* of bitterness and
GAP, to stand in, Ezek. 22. 30.
GARDEN, Gen. 2. 15. & 3. 23. & 13. 10.
Song 4. 12. a *g.* enclosed is my sister
16. blow on my *g.* 5. 1. & 6. 2, 11.
Jer. 31. 12. soul as a watered *g.* Isa. 58. 11.
GARMENT, Josh. 7. 21. Ezra 9. 3.
Job 37. 17. how thy *garments* are warm
Ps. 22. 18. parted my *g.* among them
Isa. 9. 5. battle with *g.* rolled in blood
59. 17. put on *g.* of vengeance
61. 3. *g.* of praise for the spirit of heaviness
Joel 2. 13. rend your hearts and not *g.*
Matt. 21. 8. spread their *g.* in way
Acts 9. 39. showing *g.* Dorcas made
James 5. 2. your *g.* are motheaten
Rev. 3. 4. have not defiled their *g.*
16. 15. watcheth and keepeth his *g.*
GATE, Gen. 19. 1. & 34. 20, 24.
Gen. 22. 17. possesses *g.* of his enemies
28. 17. this is the house of God, and the *g.* of heaven
Job 29. 7. I went to *g.* prepared
Ps. 118. 20. this *g.* of the Lord into
Matt. 7. 13. enter strait *g.* Luke 13. 24.
Heb. 13. 12. suffered without the *g.*
Ps. 9. 13. up from *gates* of death
24. 7. lift up your heads, O *g.* 9. Isa. 26. 2.
87. 2. Lord loveth *g.* of Zion
100. 4. enter his *g.* with thanksgiving
118. 19. open for me *g.* of righteousness
Isa. 38. 10. to go to *g.* of the grave
Matt. 16. 18. *g.* of hell shall not prevail
GATHER thee from all nations, Deut. 30. 3. Neh. 1. 9. Jer. 29. 14.
Ps. 26. 9. *g.* not my soul with sinners
Zeph. 3. 18. *g.* them that are sorrowful
Matt. 3. 13. *g.* his wheat into garner
7. 16. do men *g.* grapes of thorns
Eph. 1. 10. to *g.* in one all things
Ex. 16. 18, 21. he that *gathered* much, and nothing over; *g.* little and no lack, 2 Cor. 8. 15.
Matt. 23. 37. *g.* thy children as hen *g.*
John 4. 36. *g.* fruit unto eternal life
GAVE, Gen. 14. 20. Ex. 11. 3.
Job 1. 21. Lord *g.* and Lord taketh away
Ps. 81. 12. I *g.* them up unto their hearts' lust
Eccl. 12. 7. spirit return to God that *g.* it
Isa. 42. 24. who *g.* Jacob for a spoil
John 1. 12. he *g.* power to become sons
3. 16. God *g.* his only begotten Son
1 Cor. 3. 6. God *g.* the increase, 7.
2 Cor. 8. 5. first *g.* themselves to Lord
Gal. 1. 4. who *g.* himself for our sins
2. 20. *g.* himself for me, Tit. 2. 14.
Eph. 4. 8. *g.* gifts unto men, 11. *g.* some apostles
1 Tim. 2. 6. *g.* himself a ransom for all
Ps. 21. 4. asked life thou *gavest* it
John 17. 4. work thou *g.* 22. glory thou *g.* me, 6. the men thou *g.* me, 12. & 18. 9. which thou *g.* me, lost none
GENEALOGIES, 1 Tim. 1. 4. Tit. 3. 9.
GENERATION, Gen. 2. 4. & 6. 9.

Deut. 32. 5. they are a perverse and crooked *g.*
20. a very froward *g.* in whom
Ps. 14. 5. God is in the *g.* of the righteous
22. 30. accounted to lord for a *g.*
24. 6. this is *g.* of them that seek
102. 18. written for the *g* to come
112. 2. *g.* of upright shal' be blessed
145. 4. one *g.* shall praise thy works
Isa. 53. 8. who declare his *g.* Acts 8. 33.
Matt. 3. 7. ye *g.* of vipers, 12. 34. & 23. 33.
Luke 16. 8. *g.* wiser than the children of light
Acts 13. 36. had served his *g.* according
1 Pet. 2. 9. chosen *g.* to show praises
Ps. 33. 11. thoughts to all *generations*
45. 17. name to be remembered in all *g.*
72. 5. fear thee throughout all *g.*
79. 13. show forth thy praise in all *g.*
85. 5. draw out thy anger to all *g.*
89. 4. build thy throne to all *g.*
90. 1. our dwelling place in all *g.*
100. 5. his truth endureth to all *g.*
192. 24. thy years are through all *g.*
119. 90. thy faithfulness is to all *g.*
145. 13. thy dominion endureth to all *g.*
Col. 1. 26. the mystery hid from ages and *g.*
GENTILES, Gen. 10. 5. Jer. 4. 7.
Isa. 11. 10. to it shall the *g.* seek
42. 6. Light of the *g.* 49. 6. Luke 2. 32. Acts 13. 47.
60. 3. *g.* shall come to thy light
62. 2. *g.* shall see thy righteousness
Matt. 6. 32. after these things do the *g.* seek
Luke 21. 24. trodden of *g.* till times of *g.* be fulfilled
John 7. 35. to the dispersed among the *g.*
Acts 13. 46. lo, we turn to the *g.*
14. 27. opened door of faith unto *g.*
Rom. 2. 14. *g.* which have not law
3. 29. is he not also God of *g.* yea
11. 25. till fulness of *g.* be come
15. 10. rejoice ye *g.* with his people
12. in his name shall the *g.* trust, Matt. 12. 21.
Eph. 3. 6. *g.* be fellow heirs and partakers
8. preach among *g.* unsearchable riches of Christ
1 Tim. 2. 7. a teacher of *g.* 2 Tim. 1. 11.
3. 16. God manifest in the flesh, preached to *g.*
GENTLE among you, 1 Thes. 2. 7.
2 Tim. 2. 24. servant of Lord must be *g.*
Tit. 3. 2. be *g.* showing all meekness
James 3. 17. wisdom from above is *g.*
1 Pet. 2. 18. not only to the *g.* but to
Ps. 18. 35. thy *gentleness* made me great
2 Cor. 10. 1. beseech by the *g.* of Christ
Gal. 5. 22. fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, *g.*
Isa. 40. 11. *gently* lead those with young
GIFT, 1 Cor. 1. 7. & 7. 7.
Ex. 23. 8. take no *g.* for a *g.* blindeth the wise, Deut. 16. 19. 2 Chron. 19. 7.
Prov. 17. 8. *g.* is a precious stone, 23.
18. 16. a man's *g.* maketh room for him
21. 14. a *g.* in secret pacifieth anger
Eccl. 7. 7. a *g.* destroyeth the heart
Matt. 5. 24. leave there thy *g.* and be—and then come and offer thy *g.*
John 4. 10. if thou knowest *g.* of God
Rom. 6. 23. *g.* of God is eternal life
Eph. 2. 8. through faith it is the *g.* of
Phil. 4. 17. not because I desire a *g.*
1 Tim. 4. 14. neglect not the *g.* that
2 Tim. 1. 6. stir up *g.* of God which is in thee
Heb. 6. 4. tasted of heavenly *g.*
James 1. 17. every good and perfect *g.*

Ps. 68. 18. received *gifts* for men
Matt. 7. 11. give good *g.* to your children
Rom. 11. 29. for *g.* and calling of God
Eph. 4. 8. lead captivity and gave *g.* to man
GIRD with strength, Ps. 18. 32.
Ps. 30. 11. *g.* me with gladness
Luke 12. 35. let your loins be *girded*, 1 Pet. 1. 13.
Eph. 6. 14. having your loins *g.* with
Isa. 11. 5. *girdle*, Matt. 3. 4. Rev. 1. 13. & 15. 6.
GIVE, Gen. 12. 7. & 30. 31.
1 Kings 3. 5. ask what I shall *g.* thee
Ps. 2. 8. I shall *g.* thee the heathen
29. 11. Lord will *g.* strength to his
37. 4. *g.* thee desires of thy heart
84. 11. Lord *g.* grace and glory
109. 4. I *g.* myself to prayer
104. 27. mayest *g.* them their meat
Jer. 17. 10. *g.* every man according to his works, 32. 19. Rev. 22. 12.
Hos. 11. 8. how shall I *g.* thee up
Luke 6. 38. *g.* and it shall be given
John 10. 28. I *g.* to them eternal life
Acts 3. 6. such as I have *g.* I unto thee
20. 35. more blessed to *g.* than to receive
Rom. 8. 32. freely *g.* us all things
Eph. 4. 28. that he may have to *g.* to him that needeth
1 Tim. 4. 15. *g.* thyself wholly to them, that thy profiting may appear to all
2 Sam. 22. 50. *give thanks*, 1 Chron. 16. 8, 34, 35, 41. Neh. 12. 24. Ps. 35. 18. & 79. 13. & 92. 1. & 105. 1. & 107. 1. & 118. 1. & 136. 1.
Ps. 6. 5. in grave who shall—to thee
30. 4.—at the remembrance of his holiness, 97. 12.
119. 62. at midnight I will rise to—
Eph. 1. 16. cease not to—1 Thes. 1. 2, 2 Thes. 2. 13. Col. 1. 3.
1 Thes. 5. 18. in every thing—Phil. 4. 6.
Matt. 13. 12. to him shall be *given*
11. it is *g.* to you to know the mysteries
Luke 12. 48. to whom much is *g.*
John 6. 39. of all which he hath *g.*
65. can come to me except it be *g.*
19. 11. except it were *g.* thee from
Rom. 11. 35. hath first *g.* to him
1 Cor. 2. 12. known things freely *g.*
2 Cor. 9. 7. God loves the cheerful *giver*
Ps. 37. 21. shows mercy and *giveth*
Prov. 28. 27. he that *g.* to poor shall
Isa. 40. 29. *g.* power to the faint
42. 5. *g.* breath to people on earth
1 Tim. 6. 17. *g.* us richly all things
James 1. 5. *g.* to all men liberally
4. 6. he *g.* more grace to the humble
1 Pet. 4. 11. of the ability that God *g.*
GLAD, my heart is, Ps. 16. 9.
Ps. 31. 7. I will be *g.* and rejoice in
64. 10. righteous shall be *g.* in Lord
104. 34. I will be *g.* in the Lord
122. 1. I was *g.* when they said, 15. 32.
Luke 1. 19. *glad tidings*, & 8. 1. Acts 13. 32. Rom. 10. 15.
Mark 6. 20. heard him *gladly*, 12. 37.
Luke 8. 40. people *g.* received him
Acts 2. 41. that *g.* received his word
2 Cor. 12. 15. I will very *g.* spend
Ps. 4. 7. put *gladness* in my heart
30. 11. hast girded me with *g.*
45. 7. anointed with oil of *g.* Heb. 1. 9.
51. 8. make me to hear joy and *g.*
97. 11. *g.* sown for the upright in heart
100. 2. serve the Lord with *g.*
106. 5. rejoice in *g.* of thy nation
Isa. 35. 10. shall obtain joy and *g.* 51. 11.
51. 3. joy and *g.* shall be found in it
Acts 2. 46. eat their meat with *g.*
14. 17. filling their hearts with food and *g.*
GLASS, we see through, 1 Cor. 13. 12.
2 Cor. 3. 18. beholding as in a *g.*
James 1. 23. behold natural face in *g.*
Rev. 4. 6. a sea of *g.* 15. 2.

21. 18. the city was pure gold like clear *g.*
GLOOMINESS, Joel 2. 2. Zeph. 1. 15.
GLORY, Gen. 31. 1. Ps. 49. 16.
1 Sam. 4. 21. *g.* is departed from Israel
1 Chron. 29. 11. thine the power and the *g.* Matt. 6. 13.
Ps. 8. 5. crowned with *g.* and honour, Heb. 2. 7.
73. 24. afterward receive me to *g.*
89. 17. thou art the *g.* of their strength
145. 11. speak of the *g.* of thy kingdom
Prov. 3. 35. the wise shall inherit *g.*
16. 31. hoary head is a crown of *g.*
20. 29. *g.* of young men is their strength
25. 27. to search their own *g.* is not *g.*
Isa. 4. 5. upon all the *g.* shall be a defence
23. 9. Lord purposed it, to stain pride of all *g.*
24. 16. heard songs, even *g.* to the
28. 5. Lord shall be for a crown of *g.*
Jer. 2. 11. changed their *g.* Ps. 106. 20.
Ezek. 20. 6. the *g.* of all lands, 15.
Hos. 4. 7. change their *g.* into shame
Hag. 2. 7. I will fill this house with *g.*
9. *g.* of this latter house shall be greater
Zech. 2. 5. be the *g.* in the midst,
8. after the *g.* sent me
6. 13. build temple and shall bear the *g.*
Matt. 6. 2. may have *g.* of men
16. 27. come in *g.* of his Father, 24. 30.
Luke 2. 14. *g.* to God in the highest
32. light of the Gentiles, *g.* of thy people
John 1. 14. his *g.* the *g.* of the only begotten Son
17. 5. *glorify* me with the *g.* I had
22. *g.* which thou gavest I have
Rom. 2. 7. seek for *g.* and honour
11. 36. to whom be *g.* for ever, Gal. 1. 5. 2 Tim. 4. 18. Heb. 13. 21.
16. 27. in God be *g.* through Christ
1 Cor. 11. 7. man is *g.* of God, woman is *g.* of man
15. 43. in dishonour it is raised in *g.*
2 Cor. 3. 18. changed from *g.* to *g.*
4. 17. an exceeding and eternal weight of *g.*
Eph. 1. 6. praise of *g.* of his grace
3. 21. to him be *g.* in the church
13. my tribulation for you is your *g.*
Phil. 3. 19. whose *g.* is in their shame
Col. 1. 27. Christ in you hope of *g.*
3. 4. appear with him in *g.*
1 Thes. 2. 12. hath called you to *g.*
20. ye are our *g.* and joy, 19.
1 Tim. 3. 16. received up into *g.*
1 Pet. 1. 8. joy unspeakable, full of *g.*
11. the suffering of Christ and *g.* that should follow, 21.
4. 13. his *g.* be revealed, 14, spirit of *g.*
5. 1. partaker of *g.* to be revealed
4. ye shall receive a crown of *g.*
10. called us to eternal *g.* by Christ Jesus
2 Pet. 1. 3. called us to *g.* and virtue
17. came a voice from the excellent *g.*
Rev. 4. 11. worthy to receive *g.* 5. 12. Rom. 16. 27. 1 Tim. 1. 17. 1 Pet. 5. 11. Jude 25.
Josh, 7. 19. *give glory* to the God of Israel. 1 Sam. 6. 5. 1 Chron. 16. 29. Ps. 29 2. & 96. 8. & 115. 1. Luke 17. 18. Rev. 14. 7.
Ps. 19. 1. *glory of God*. Prov. 25. 2. Acts 7. 55. Rom. 3. 23. & 5. 2. 1 Cor. 10. 31 & 11. 7. 2 Cor. 4. 6. Rev. 21. 11.
Ex. 10. 7. *glory of the Lord*, Num. 14. 21.
1 Kings 8. 11. Ps. 104. 31. & 138. 5. Isa. 35. 2. & 40. 5. & 60. 1. Ezek. 1. 28. & 3. 12, 23. & 43. 5 & 44. 4. Luke 2. 9. 2 Cor. 3. 18.
Ps. 29. 9. *his glory*, 49. 17. & 72. 19. & 113. 4. & 148. 13. Prov. 19. 11. Isa. 6. 3. Hab. 3. 3. Matt. 6. 29. & 19. 28. & 25. 31. John 2. 11. Rom. 9. 23. Eph. 1. 12. & 3. 16. Heb. 1. 3.
Job 29. 20. *my glory*, Ps. 16. 9. & 30. 12. & 57. 8. & 108. 1. Isa. 42. 8. & 43. 7. & 48. 11. & 60. 7. & 66. 18. John 8. 50. & 17. 24.
Ex. 33. 18. *thy glory*, Ps. 8. 1. & 63. 2. Isa. 60. 19. & 63. 15. Jer. 14. 21.
1 Chron. 16. 10. *glory* ye in his holy name
Ps. 64. 10. upright in heart shall *g.*
106. 5. I may *g.* with thy inheritance
Isa. 41. 16. shalt *g.* in Holy one of Israel
45. 25. seed of Israel be justified, and *g.*
Jer. 9. 24. him that glorieth *g.* in this
Rom. 4. 2. hath *g.* but not before God
5. 3. we *g.* in tribulation
1 Cor. 1. 31. that glorieth *g.* in the Lord
3. 21. let no man *g.* in men
2 Cor. 5. 12. to *g.* on our behalf—them which *g.* in appearance
11. 18. many *g.* after the flesh
12. 1. it is not expedient for me to *g.*
9. will I rather *g.* in my infirmities
Gal. 6. 14. God forbid I should *g.* save
Isa. 25. 5. strong people shall *glorify* thee
60. 7. I will *g.* house of my glory
Matt. 5. 16. *g.* your Father in heaven
John 12. 23. Father *g.* thy name
17. 1. *g.* thy Son
21. 19. by what death he should *g.* God
1 Cor. 6. 20. *g.* God in your body and
1 Pet. 2. 12. *g.* God in day of visitation
Rev. 15. 4. who shall not fear thee, and *g.* thy name
Lev. 10 3. before all I will be *glorified*
Ps. 50. 23. whoso offereth praise *g.*
Matt. 9. 8. thy *g.* God, 15. 31. Luke 7. 16.
John 7. 39. Jesus was not yet *g.*
15. 8. herein is my Father *g.*
17. 10. all mine are thine, I am *g.*
Acts 3. 13. God of our fathers hath *g.* his
4. 21. all men *g.* God for that was done
Rom. 1. 21. they *g.* him not as God
8. 30. whom he justified, them he *g.*
Gal. 1. 24. they *g.* God in me
2 Thes. 1. 10. shall come to be *g.* in his saints
3. 1. word of Lord have free course and be *g.*
Heb. 5. 5. even Christ *g.* not himself
1 Pet. 4. 11. God in all things may be *g.*
14. on your part he is *g.*
Rev. 18. 7. how much she hath *g.* herself
1 Cor. 5. 6. *glorifying*, 9. 15. 2 Cor. 7. 4. & 12. 11.
Ex. 15. 6. *glorious* in power
11. who is like the *g.* to holiness
Deut. 28. 58. fear this *g.* and fearful Lord
1 Chron. 29. 13. praise thy *g.* name
Ps. 45. 13. king's daughter all *g.*
66. 2. make his praise *g.*
72. 19. blessed be his *g.* name, Neh. 9. 5.
76. 4. art more *g.* and excellent
87. 3. *g.* things are spoken of the city of God
111. 3. his work is honourable and *g.*
145. 5. speak of *g.* honour of thy
12. make known his *g.* majesty
Isa. 4. 2. branch of Lord shall be *g.*
11. 10. his rest shall be *g.*
22. 23. be for a *g.* throne to his father's house
30 30. cause his *g.* voice to be heard
33. 21. *g.* Lord will be to us a place
49. 5. yet shall I be *g.* in eyes of the Lord
60. 13. make the place of my feet *g.*
63. 1. who is this *g.* in his apparel
12. his *g.* arm, 14. a *g.* name
Jer. 17. 12. a *g.* high throne from the beginning
Rom. 8. 21. *g.* liberty of children of God
2 Cor. 3. 7. ministration was *g.* 8. 10, 11.
4. 4. light of *g.* Gospel should shine
Eph. 5. 27. present to himself a *g.* church
Phil. 3. 21. vile body like his *g.* body
Col. 1. 11. according to his *g.* power

1 Tim. 1. 11. according to *g.* Gospel of blessed
Tit. 2. 13. looking for *g.* appearance
Ex. 15. 1. *gloriously*, Isa. 24. 23.
GLUTTON, Deut. 21. 20. Prov. [illegible] 21.
Matt. 11. 19. *gluttonous*, Luke 7. 34.
GNASH, Job 16. 9. Ps. 35. 16. & 37. 12. & 112. 10. Lam. 2. 16. Matt. 9. 18.
Matt. 8. 12. *gnashing of teeth*, 13. 42, 50. & 22. 13. & 24. 51. & 25. 30. Luke 13. 28.
GNAT, and swallow a camel, Matt. 23. 24.
GNAW, Zeph. 3. 3. Rev. 16. 10.
GO, Judg. 6. 14. 1 Sam. 12. 21. Matt. 8. 9. Luke 10. 37. John 6. 68.
Job 10. 21. *I go*, Ps. 39. 13. & 139. 7. Matt. 21. 30. John 7. 33. & 8. 14, 21, 22. & 13. 33. & 16. 5.
Ex. 4. 23. *let my people go*, 5. 1.
Gen. 32. 26. *not let go*, Ex. 3. 19. Job 27. 6. Song 3. 4.
Ex. 23. 23. *shall go*, 32. 34. & 33. 14. Acts 25. 12.
1 Sam. 12. 21. *should go*, Prov. 22. 6.
Judg. 11. 35. *go back*, Ps. 80. 18.
Num. 22. 18. *go beyond*, 1 Thes. 4. 6.
Gen. 45. 1. *go out*. Ps. 60. 10. Isa. 52. 11. & 55. 12. Jer. 51. 45. Ezek. 46. 9. Matt. 25. 6. John 10. 9. 1 Cor. 5. 10.
Deut. 4. 40. *go well* with thee, 5. 16. & 19. 13. Prov. 11. 10. & 30. 29.
Job 34. 21. seeth all his *goings*
Ps. 17. 5. hold up my *g.* in thy way
40. 2. set my feet and established my *g.*
68. 24. seen thy *g.* O God in the sanctuary
121. 8. Lord preserve thy *g.* out
Prov. 5. 21. he pondereth all his *g.*
20. 24. man's *g.* are of the Lord
Mic. 5. 2. whose *g.* are of old, from
GOAT, Lev. 3. 12. & 16. 8, 21. 22.
Isa. 1. 11. I delight not in the blood of *goats*
Ezek. 34. 17. judge between rams and *g.*
Dan. 8. 5. he *g.* 8. rough *g.* 21.
Zech. 10. 3. I punished the *g.*
Matt. 25. 32, 33. set the *g.* on his left hand
Heb. 9. 12. blood of *g.* 13. 19. & 10. 4.
GOD, and *gods* for *men* representing God, Ex. 4. 16. & 7. 1. & 22. 28. Ps. 82. 1, 6. John 10. 34. for *idols* which are put in God's place, Deut. 32. 21. Judg. 6. 31. and 140 other places, for devil, god of this world, 2 Cor. 4. 4. and for the true God about 3120 times
Gen. 17. 1. I am Almighty *G.* Job 36. 5. Isa. 9. 6. & 10. 21. Jer. 32. 18.
Gen. 17. 7. to be *G.* to thee and thy seed, Ex. 6. 7, 21. 33. everlasting *G.* Ps. 90. 2. Isa. 40. 28. Rom. 16. 26.
Ex. 8. 10. none like Lord our *G.* 1 Kings 8. 23. Ps. 35. 10. & 86. 8. & 89. 6.
18. 11. Lord is greater than all *gods*
Deut. 10. 17. *G.* of gods, Josh. 22. 22. Dan. 2. 47. Ps. 136. 2.
Deut. 32. 39. there is no *g.* with me, 1 Kings 8. 23. 2 Kings 5. 15. 2 Chron. 6. 14. & 32. 15. Isa. 43. 10. & 44. 6, 8. & 45. 5, 14, 21, 22.
Job 33. 12. *G.* is greater than man, 36. 26.
Ps. 18. 31. who is *G.* save the Lord, 86. 10.
Dan. 9. 4. great and dreadful *G.* Neh. 1. 5.
Mic. 7. 18. who is a *g.* like to thee
Matt. 6. 24. ye cannot serve *G.* and mammon
19. 17. none good but one, that is *G.*
Mark 12. 27. not the *G.* of dead, but of the living
32. there is one *G.* and none other
John 17. 3. the only true *G.* 1 John 5. 20.
Acts 7. 2. *G.* of glory appeared to Abraham
Rom. 3. 4. let *G.* be true, and every man a liar
8. 31. if *G.* be for us, who can be against us
9. 5. over all *G.* blessed for ever
15. 5. *G.* of patience, 13. *G.* of hope
1 Cor. 15. 28. that *G.* may be all in.
2 Cor. 1. 3. *G.* of all comfort
2 Thes. 2. 4. above all that is called *G.* Dan. 11. 36.

1 Tim. 3. 16. *G.* manifest in flesh
Heb. 8. 10. I will be to them a *G.*
1 Pet. 5. 10. *G.* of all grace, when
1 John 4. 12. no man seen *G.* John 1. 18.
Deut. 10. 17. *great God*, 2 Sam. 7. 22. 2 Chron. 2. 5. Job 36. 26. Neh. 1. 5. Prov. 26. 10. Jer. 32. 18, 19. Dan. 9. 4. Tit. 2. 13. Rev. 19. 17.
Deut. 5. 26. *living God*, Josh. 3. 10. 1 Sam. 17. 26, 36. 2 Kings 19. 4, 16. and 22 other places
Ex. 34. 6. *God merciful*, Deut. 4. 31. 2 Chron. 30. 9. Neh. 9. 31. Ps. 116. 5. Jonah 4. 2.
Gen. 49. 24. *mighty God*, Deut. 7. 21. & 10. 17. Neh. 9. 32. Job 36. 5. Ps. 50. 1. & 132. 2, 5. Isa. 9. 6. & 10. 21. Jer. 32. 18. Hab. 1. 12.
2 Chron. 15. 3. *true God*, Jer. 10. 10. John 17. 3. 1 Thes. 1. 9. 1 John 5. 20.
Gen. 39. 9. do this wickedness and sin *against God*, Num. 21. 5. Ps. 78. 19. Hos. 13. 16. Acts 5. 39. & 23. 9. Rom. 8. 7. & 9. 20 Rev. 13. 6. Dan. 11. 36.
Ps. 42. 2. *before God*, 56. 13. & 61. 7. & 68. 3. Eccl. 2. 26. Luke 1. 6. Rom. 2. 13. & 3. 19. 1 Tim. 5. 21. James 1. 27. Rev. 3. 2.
John 9. 16. *of God*, Acts 5. 39. Rom. 9. 16. 1 Cor. 1. 30. & 11. 12. 2 Cor. 3. 5. & 5. 18. Phil. 1. 28. 1 John 3. 10. & 4. 1, 3, 6. & 5. 19. 3 John 11.
Ex. 2. 23. *to God*, Ps. 43. 4. Eccl. 12. 7. Isa. 58. 2. Lam. 3. 41. John 13. 3. Heb. 7. 25. & 11. 6. & 12. 23. 1 Pet. 3. 18. & 4. 6. Rev. 5. 9. & 12. 5.
Gen. 5. 22. *with God*, 24. & 6. 9. & 32. 28. Ex. 19. 17. 1 Sam. 14. 45. 2 Sam. 23. 5. Job 9. 2. & 25. 4. Ps. 78. 8. Hos. 11. 12. John 5. 18. Phil. 2. 6.
Gen. 28. 21. *my God*, Ex. 15. 2. Ps. 22. 1. & 31. 14. & 91. 2. & 118. 28. Hos. 2. 23. Zech. 13. 9. John 20. 17, 28. and about 120 other places
Ex. 5. 8. *our God*, Deut. 31. 17. & 32. 3. Josh. 24. 18. 2 Sam. 22. 32. Ps. 67. 6. and 180 other places
Ex. 20. 2. *thy God*, 5, 7, 10, 12. Ps. 50. 7. & 81. 10. and about 340 other places
Ex. 6. 7. *your God*, Lev. 11. 44. & 19. 2, 3, 4. and 140 other places
Ex. 32. 11. *his God*, Lev. 4. 22. and about 60 other places
Gen. 17. 8. *their God*, Ex. 29. 45. Jer. 24. 7. & 31. 33. & 32. 38. Ezek. 11. 20. & 34. 24. & 37. 27. Zech. 8. 8. 2 Cor. 6. 16. Rev. 21. 3. and 50 other places
2 Chron. 36. 23. *God of heaven*, Ezra 5. 11. & 6. 10. & 7. 12, 23. Neh. 1. 4. & 2. 4. Ps. 136. 26. Dan. 2. 18, 19, 44. Jonah 1. 9. Rev. 11. 13. & 16. 11.
Ex. 24. 10. *God of Israel*, Num. 16. 9. Josh. 7. 19. & 13. 33. & 22. 16, 24. & 24. 23. Judg. 11. 23. Ruth 2. 12. Isa. 41. 17. Jer. 31. 1. Ezek. 8. 4. Matt. 15. 31.
Rom. 15. 33. *God of peace*, 16. 20. 2 Cor. 13. 11. 1 Thes. 5. 23. Heb. 13. 20.
Ps. 24. 5. *God of his salvation, of our salvation*, 65. 5. & 68. 19, 20. & 79. 9. & 85. 4. & 95. 1.
Acts 17. 29. *Godhead*, Rom. 1. 20. Col. 2. 9.
GODLY, Ps. 4. 3. & 12. 1. & 32. 6. Mal. 2. 15. 2 Pet. 2. 9. 3 John 6.
2 Cor. 1. 12. in *g.* sincerity, had our conversation
7. 9. sorrow after a *g.* manner, 10. 11.
Tit. 9. 12. live soberly, righteously, and *g.*
Heb. 12. 28. serve God acceptably with *g.* fear
1 Tim. 2. 2. quiet life in all *godliness*, 10. & 3. 10. & 6. 3, 5, 11. 2 Tim. 3. 5.
4. 7. exercise thyself to *g.* 6. 11.
8. *g.* is profitable to all things
6. 3. doctrine according to *g.* Tit. 1. 1.
6. *g.* with contentment is great gain
2 Tim. 3. 5. having a form of *g* but
2 Pet. 1. 3. all that pertain to life and *g.*
6. add to patience *g.* 7. to *g.* brotherly kindness
2 Pet. 3. 11. what persons ought ye to be in all *g.*
GOLD, Gen. 2. 11. & 13. 2. Isa. 2. 7.
Job 23. 10. I shall come forth like *g.*
31. 24. if I made *g.* my hope or fine *g.*
Ps. 19. 10. more desired than *g.* yea than fine *g.*
119. 127. love thy commandments above *g.* yea, fine *g.* 72.
Prov. 8. 19. my fruit is better than *g.* or fine *g.*
Isa. 13. 12. man more precious than fine *g.*
Zech. 13. 9. I will try them as *g.* is
1 Cor. 3. 12. if any man build on this foundation, *g.* silver, wood
1 Tim. 2. 9. women adorn themselves in modest apparel, not with *g.* 1 Pet. 3. 3.
1 Pet. 1. 7. trial of faith more precious than *g.*
Rev. 3. 18. buy of me *g.* tried in fire
GOOD, Deut. 6. 24. & 10. 13.
Gen. 1. 31. every thing he had made was very *g.*
2. 18. it is not *g.* for man to be alone
32. 12. thou saidst I will surely do thee *g.*
50. 20. God meant it unto *g.*
2 Kings 20. 19. *g.* is the word of the Lord, Isa. 39. 8.
Ps. 34. 8. taste and see that Lord is *g.*
73. 1. truly God is *g.* to Israel
85. 12. Lord will give what is *g.* 84. 11.
86. 5. thou, Lord, art *g.* ready to forgive
106. 5. I may see *g.* of thy chosen
119. 68. thou art *g.* and doest *g.*
145. 9. Lord is *g.* to all, 136. 1.
Lam. 3. 25. Lord is *g.* to them that wait for him
Mic. 6. 8. he hath showed thee what is *g.*
Matt. 19. 17. why call me *g.* none is *g.* but God
Rom. 3. 8. do evil that *g.* may come
7. 18. how to perform that which *g.* I find not
1 Thes. 5. 15. follow that which is *g.* 3 John 11.
Neh. 2. 18. hand for this *good work*
Matt. 26. 10. wrought a—on me
John 10. 33. for a—we stone thee not
2 Cor. 9. 8. abound to every—
Phil. 1. 6. begun a—will finish it
Col. 1. 10. fruitful in every—
2 Thes. 2. 17. establish you in every—
1 Tim. 5. 10. followed every—
2 Tim. 2. 21. prepared to—, Tit. 3. 1.
Tit. 1. 16. to every—reprobate
Heb. 13. 21. perfect in every—
Matt. 5. 16. may see your *good works*
John 10. 32. many—have I showed you
Acts 9. 36. Dorcas was full of—
Rom. 13. 3. not a terror to—
Eph. 2. 10. created in Christ Jesus to—
1 Tim. 2. 10. professing godliness with—
5. 10. reported of for—
25. the—of some are manifest
Tit. 3. 8. be careful to maintain— 14.
Heb. 10. 24. provoke to love and—
1 Pet. 2. 12. may by your—which
Ex. 33. 19 make my *goodness* pass
34. 6. Lord God abundant in *g.* and truth
2 Chron. 6. 41. let saints rejoice in *g.*
Neh. 9. 25. delight themselves in *g.*
35. not served thee in thy great *g.*
Ps. 16. 2. my *g.* extendeth not to
23. 6. *g.* and mercy shall follow me
27. 13. believed to see *g.* of Lord
31. 19. how great is thy *g.* Zech. 9. 17.
33. 5. earth is full of *g.* of the Lord, 145. 7.
52. 1. the *g.* of God endureth continually
65. 4. satisfied with the *g.* of thy house
11. crownest the year with thy *g.*
Isa. 63. 7. great *g.* bestowed on Israel
Hos. 3. 5. fear the Lord and his *g.*
Rom. 2. 4. *g.* of God leadeth to repentance
11. 22. behold the *g.* and severity of God
Eph. 5. 9. fruit of Spirit in all *g.* Gal. 5. 22.
GOSPEL, Mark 1. 1, 15 & 8. 35.
Matt. 4. 23. preaching *g.* of kingdom
Mark 16. 15. preach the *g.* to every creature
Acts 20. 24. *g.* of the grace of God
Rom. 1. 1. *g.* of God, 15. 16. 1 Tim. 1. 11.
1 Cor. 1. 17. but to preach the *g.*
4. 15. I have begotten you through the *g.*
9. 14. that preach the *g.* should live by the *g.*
2 Cor. 4. 3. if our *g.* be hid, 4. glorious *g.*
11. 4. another *g.* which ye, Gal. 1. 6.
Gal. 1. 8. preach any other *g.* 9.
Eph. 1. 13. *g.* of salvation, 6. 15. *g.* of peace
Phil. 1. 27. as it becometh the *g.* faith of *g.*
Col. 1. 5. truth of *g.* Gal. 2. 5.
23. hope of *g.* Phil. 1. 5. fellowship in *g.*
1 Thes. 1. 5. our *g.* came in power
Heb. 4. 2. unto us was *g.* preached
1 Pet. 4. 6. *g.* was preached to dead
Rev. 14. 6. having everlasting *g.* to preach
GOVERNMENT, Isa. 9. 6, 7. & 22. 21.
1 Cor. 12. 28. 2 Pet. 2. 10.
GRACE, Ezra 9. 8. Esther 2. 17.
Ps. 84. 11. Lord will give *g.* and glory
Prov. 3. 34. gives *g.* to the lowly, James 4. 6.
Zech. 4. 7. with shoutings, crying *g. g.* to it
12. 10. spirit of *g.* and supplications
John 1. 14. of Father full of *g.* and
16. of fulness we receive *g.* for *g.*
17. *g.* and truth came by Jesus Christ
Acts 18. 27. helped them, believed through *g.*
Rom. 3. 24. justified freely by his *g.*
5. 20. *g.* did much more abound
21. *g.* reigned through righteousness to eternal life
6. 14. not under law, but under *g.*
11. 5. according to the election of *g.*
6. if by *g.* then not of works, otherwise *g.* is no more *g.*
2 Cor. 12. 9. my *g.* is sufficient for thee
Eph. 2. 5. by *g.* ye are saved, 8.
7. show exceeding riches of his *g.* 1. 7.
4. 29. minister *g.* to hearers
Tit. 3. 7. justified by his *g.*
Heb. 4. 16. come boldly to the throne of *g.*
12. 28. let us have *g.* whereby we may serve God
13. 9. heart be established with *g.*
1 Pet. 3. 7. heirs of the *g.* of life
5. 5. and giveth *g.* to the humble
2 Pet. 3. 18. grow in *g.* and in knowledge
Rom. 1. 7. *grace and peace* to you, 1 Cor. 1. 3. 2 Cor. 1. 2. Gal. 1. 3. Eph. 1. 2. Phil. 1. 2. Col. 1. 2. 1 Thes. 1. 1. 2 Thes. 1. 2. Philem. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 2. 2 Pet. 1. 2. Jude 2. Rev. 1. 4.
Luke 2. 40. *grace of God*, Acts 11. 23. & 13. 43. & 14. 3, 26. & 15. 40. & 20. 24, 32. Rom. 5. 15. 1 Cor. 1. 4. & 3. 10. & 15. 10. Eph. 3. 2, 7. Heb. 2. 9. & 12. 15.
2 Cor 1. 12. by—we have had our conversation
6. 1. receive not—in vain
8. 1. of—bestowed on churches
9. 14. for the exceeding—in you
Gal. 2. 21. I do not frustrate—
Col. 1. 6. knew—in truth
1 Pet. 4. 10. stewards of manifold—
5. 12. this the true—wherein ye stand
Jude 4. turning—into lasciviousness
Acts 15. 11. *grace of our Lord Jesus Christ*, Rom. 16. 20, 24. 1 Cor. 16. 23. 2 Cor. 8. 9. & 13. 14. Gal. 6. 18. Phil. 4. 23. 1 Thes. 5. 28. 2 Thes. 3. 18. Philem. 25.
Rev. 22. 21.—be with you all
Gen. 43. 29. God be *gracious* to thee
Ex. 22. 27. I will hear for I am *g.* 33.
19. I will be *g.* to whom I will be *g.*
34. 6. Lord God merciful and *g.*
2 Chron. 30. 9. Neh. 9. 17, 31. Ps. 103. 8. & 116. 5. & 145. 8. Joel 2. 13.
Num. 6. 25. the Lord be *g.* to thee, 2 Sam. 12. 22.
Job 33. 24. then he is *g.* to him
Ps. 77. 9. hath God forgotten to be *g.*
86. 15. full of compassion and *g.* 78. 38. & 111. 4. & 112. 4.
Isa. 30. 18. the Lord wait that he may be *g.*
19. he will be very *g.* to thee, 33. 2.
Amos 5. 15. may be, the Lord will be *g.*
Jonah 4. 2. knew that thou art a *g.* God
Mal. 1. 9. beseech God to be *g.* Isa. 33. 2.
1 Pet. 2. 3. if ye have tasted that the Lord is *g.*
Gen. 33. 5. *graciously*, 11. Ps. 119. 29.
Hos. 14. 2. receive us *g.*
GRAFTED, Rom. 11. 17, 19, 23, 24.
GRANT, Job 10. 12. Ps. 140. 8. Prov. 10. 24. Rom. 15. 5. Eph. 3. 16. 2 Tim. 1. 18. Rev. 3. 21.
GRAPES, of gall, Deut. 32. 32.
Song 2. 13. the tender *g.* 15. & 7. 7. clusters of *g.*
Isa. 5. 4. wild *g.* Ezek. 18. 2. sour *g.*
Mic. 7. 1. soul desireth first ripe *g.*
GRASS, Ps. 37. 2. & 90. 5. & 92. 7. & 102. 4, 11. Isa. 44. 4. & 51. 12.
Ps. 103. 15. man's days are like *g.*
Isa. 40. 6. all flesh is *g.* 7. 8. 1 Pet. 1. 24. James 1. 10, 11.
Matt. 6. 30. if God so clothe the *g.*
Rev. 8. 7. green *g.* 9. 4. not hurt *g.*
GRAVE, 1 Kings 2. 9. & 14. 13.
1 Sam. 2. 6. Lord brings down to *g.*
Job 5. 26. come to thy *g.* in full age
14. 13. hide me in the *g.* 17. 1, 13.
Ps. 6. 5. in *g.* who shall give thanks
30. 3. Lord brought up my soul from the *g.*
Prov. 1. 12. swallow them up alive, as the *g.*
Eccl. 9. 10. no wisdom in *g.* whither thou goest
Isa. 38. 18. *g.* cannot praise thee
Hos. 13. 14. the power of the *g.* O *g.* I will be thy destruction
1 Cor. 15. 55. O *g.* where is victory
Zech. 3. 9. I will *engrave* the graving
Job 19. 24. *graven* with an iron pen
Isa. 49. 16. I have *g.* thee upon the palms of
Jer. 17. 1. sin *g.* upon table of their heart
1 Tim. 3. 4, 8, 11. *grave*, Tit. 2. 2, 7.
GRAY, Ps. 71. 18. Prov. 20. 29. Hos. 7. 9.
GREAT, Gen. 12. 2. & 30. 8.
Deut. 29. 24. *g.* anger, 2 Chron. 34. 21.
1 Sam. 6. 9. *great evil*, Neh. 13. 27. Eccl. 2. 21. Jer. 44. 7. Dan. 9. 12.
Ps. 47. 2. *great king*, 48. 2. & 95. 3. Mal. 1. 14. Matt. 5. 35.
Job 32. 9. *great men*, Jer. 5. 5.
Ex. 32. 11. *great power*, Neh. 1. 10. Job 23. 6. Ps. 147. 5. Nah. 1. 3. Acts 4. 33. & 8. 10. Rev. 11. 17.
Ex. 32. 21. *so great*, Deut. 4. 7, 8. 1 Kings 3. 9. Ps. 77. 13. & 103. 11. Matt. 8. 10. & 15. 33. 2 Cor. 1. 10. Heb. 2. 3. & 12. 1. Rev. 16. 18. & 18. 17.
Job 5. 9. *great things*, 9. 10. & 37. 5. Jer. 45. 5. Hos. 8. 12. Luke 1. 49.
Gen. 6. 5. *great wickedness*, 39. 9. Job 22. 5. Joel 3. 13. 2 Chron. 28. 13.
Job 33. 12. God is *greater* than man
Matt. 12. 42. *g.* than Solomon is here
John 1. 50. see *g.* things than these
4. 12. art thou *g.* than, 8. 53.
10. 29. my Father is *g.* than all
14. 28. my Father is *g.* than I
1 Cor. 14. 5. *g.* is he that prophesieth
1 John 4. 4. *g.* is he that is in you, 3. 20.
5. 9. witness of God is *g.*
1 Sam. 30. 6. David was *greatly* distressed
2 Sam. 24. 10. I have sinned *g.* in that I have done
1 Kings 8. 3. Obadiah feared the Lord *g.*
1 Chron. 16. 25. great is the Lord and *g.* to be praised, Ps. 48. 1. & 96. 4. & 145. 3.
2 Chron. 33. 12. humbled himself *g.* before God
Job 3. 25. thing I *g.* feared is come
Ps. 28. 7. my heart *g.* rejoiceth
47. 9. God is *g.* exalted
89. 7. God is *g.* to be feared in the assembly
116. 10. have I spoken; I was *g.* afflicted
Gen. 9. 23. O man, *g.* beloved, 10. 11, 19.
Mark 12. 27. ye do *g.* err
Ex. 15. 7. *greatness* of thy excellency
Num. 14. 19. pardon according to *g.* of mercy
Deut. 32. 3. ascribe ye *g.* to our God
1 Chron. 29. 11. thine is the *g.* 2 Chron. 9. 6.
Neh. 13. 22. spare according to the *g.* of thy mercy
Ps. 66. 3. *g.* of thy power, 79. 11. Eph. 1. 19.
145. 3. his *g.* is unsearchable, 6.
Isa. 63. 1. travelling in the *g.* of his strength
GREEDY of gain, Prov. 1. 19. & 15. 27.
Isa. 56. 11. they are *g.* dogs, never
1 Tim. 3. 3. not *g.* of filthy lucre, 8.
Eph. 4. 19. work uncleanness with *greediness*
GRIEF, Isa. 53. 3, 4, 10. Heb. 13. 17.
Gen. 6. 6. *grieved* him at his heart
Judg. 10. 16. his soul was *g.* for misery
Ps. 95. 10. forty years long was I *g.*
119. 158. I beheld transgressors and was *g.* 139. 21.
Isa. 54. 6. woman forsaken and *g.*
Jer. 5. 3. hast stricken them, they have not *g.*
Lam. 3. 33. nor *g.* children of men
Amos 6. 6. not *g.* for the affliction of Joseph
Mark 3. 5. being *g.* for hardness of heart
10. 22. went away *n.* for he had great possessions
Rom. 14. 15. if brother be *g.* at thy meat
Ps. 10. 5. his ways are always *grievous*
Matt. 23. 4. burdens *g.* to be borne
Acts 20. 29. shall *g.* wolves enter
Heb. 12. 11. no chastening is joyous, but *g.*
1 John 5. 3. his commandments are not *g.*
Matt. 8. 6. *grievously* tormented, 15. 22.
GRIND the faces of the poor, Isa. 3. 15.
Matt. 21. 44. it will *g.* him to powder
Eccl. 12. 3. *grinders* cease because few, 4.
GROAN earnestly, 2 Cor. 5. 2, 4.
John 11. 33. Jesus *groaned* in spirit
Rom. 8. 22. whole creation *groaneth*
Ps. 6. 6. weary with my *groaning*
38. 9. my *g.* is not hid from thee
102. 20. to hear the *g.* of prisoners
Rom. 8. 26. *g.* that cannot be uttered
GROUNDED, or *correcting* staff, Isa. 30. 32.
Eph. 3. 17. rooted and *g.* in love
Col. 1. 23. if continue in the faith *g.*
GROW, Gen. 48. 16. 2 Sam. 23. 5.
Ps. 92. 12. *g.* like cedar in Lebanon
Hos. 14. 5. shall *g.* as a lily, 7. *g.* as a vine
Mal. 4. 2. shall *g.* up as calves of the
Eph. 2. 21. *g.* unto a holy temple
4. 15. may *g.* up into him in all things
1 Pet. 2. 2. sincere milk that ye may *g.*
2 Pet. 3. 18. *g.* in grace and knowledge
GRUDGE, Lev. 19. 18. James 5. 9.
1 Pet. 4. 9. *grudging*, 2 Cor. 9. 7.
GUIDE unto death, Ps. 48. 14.
Ps. 73. 24. shall *g.* me with thy counsel
112. 5. *g.* his affairs with discretion
Prov. 2. 17. forsaketh the *g.* of her youth
Isa. 58. 11. Lord shall *g.* thee continually
Jer. 3. 4. my Father, thou art *g.* of
Luke 1. 79. *g.* our feet into way of
John 16. 13. *g.* you into all truth
1 Tim. 5. 14. bear children, *g.* house
GUILE, Ex. 21. 14. Ps. 55. 11. 2 Cor. 12. 16. 1 Thes. 2. 3.
Ps. 32. 2. in whose spirit is no *g.*
34. 13. keep thy lips from *g.* 1 Pet. 3. 10.
John 1. 47. Israelite in whom there is no *g.*
1 Pet. 2. 1. laying aside all malice and all *g.*
22. neither was *g.* found in mouth
GUILTY, Lev. 4. 13. & 22. 27.
Ex. 34. 7. by no means clear the *g.* Num. 14. 18. Gen. 42. 21.
Rom. 3. 19. all world *g.* before God
1 Cor. 11. 27. *g.* of body and blood of Lord
James 2. 10. offend in one point, is *g.* of all
Ex. 20. 7. not hold him *guiltless*
GULF, fixed, Luke 16. 26.

H.

HABITABLE part, Prov. 8. 31.
HABITATION, 2 Chron. 6. 2. & 29. 6.
Deut. 26. 15. look down from thy holy *h.* Ps. 68. 5. Jer. 25. 30. Zech. 2. 13.
Ps. 26. 8. have loved the *h.* of thy house
71. 3. be thou my strong *h.* whereunto
74. 20. earth full of *h.* of cruelty
89. 14. are *h.* of thy throne, 97. 2.
91. 9. hast made Most High thy *h.*
107. 7. led them forth to city of *h.*

Prov. 3. 33. he blesseth *h.* of the just
Isa. 33. 20. see Jerusalem a quiet *h.*
63. 15. behold from the *h.* of thy holiness
Jer. 31. 23. the Lord bless thee, O *h.* of justice
Luke 16. 9. receive you into everlasting *h.*
Eph. 2. 22. a *h.* of God through the Spirit
Jude 6. angels which left their own *h.*
Rev. 18. 2. Babylon is become *h.* of
HAIL, Isa. 28. 2, 17. Rev. 8. 7. & 16. 21.
HAIR, Job 4. 15. Song 4. 1.
Ps. 40. 12. more than the *h.* of my head, 69. 4.
Hos. 7. 9. gray *h.* are here and there
Matt. 5. 36. make one *h.* white or
10. 30. *h.* of your head are numbered, Luke 12. 7.
1 Cor. 11. 14. if man hath long *h.*
1 Tim. 2. 9. not with broidered *h.*
1 Pet. 3. 3. not of plaiting the *h.*
HALT, between two, 1 Kings 18. 21.
Mic. 4. 6. will assemble her that *halteth*
Jer. 20. 10. watched for thy *halting*
HAND, Gen. 3. 22. & 16. 12.
Deut 33. 3. all his saints are in thy *h.*
Ezra 7. 9. the good *h.* of his God is upon him
8. 22. *h.* of our God is upon them
Job 12. 6. into whose *h.* God bringeth abundantly
Prov. 10. 4. *h.* of diligent maketh rich
11. 21. through *h.* join in *h.* 16. 5.
12. 24. the *h.* of diligent shall bear
Isa. 1. 12. who required this at your *h.*
Matt. 22. 13. bind him *h.* and foot
John 13. 3. given all things into his *h.*
1 Pet. 5. 6. humble yourselves under the mighty *h.* of God
Num. 11. 23. *Lord's hand* waxed short
2 Sam. 24. 14. let us fall into—not man
Job 2. 10. received good at—and not evil
12. 9.—hath wrought all this, Isa. 41. 20.
19. 21. have pity, for the—hath touched me
Isa. 40. 2. received of the—double
59. 1.—is not shortened that cannot
Ps. 16. 8. he is at my *right hand*, I shall not
11. at thy—are pleasures for evermore
18. 35. thy—hath holden me up
48. 10. thy—is full of righteousness
73. 23. hast holden me by my—
110. 5. Lord at thy—shall strike through kings
137. 5. let my—forget her cunning
139. 10. thy *h.* lead and thy—hold
Prov. 3. 16. length of days is in her—
Eccl. 10. 2. wise man's heart is at his—
9. 1. wise and their works are in the *h.* of God
Song 2. 6. his—doth embrace me, 8. 3.
Matt. 5. 30. if thy—offend thee, cut it off
6. 3. left *h.* know what thy—doeth
20. 21. one on the—and the other on the left
25. 33. sheep on his—goat on the left, 34. 41.
Mark 14. 62. sitting on—of power
16. 19. sat on—of God, Rom. 8. 34. Col. 3. 1. Heb. 1. 3. & 8. 1. & 10. 12. 1 Pet. 3. 22. Acts 2. 33. & 7. 55, 56.
Ps. 31. 5. into *thy hand* I commend my spirit
145. 16. thou openest—and satisfiest me
Prov. 30. 32. lay—upon thy mouth
Eccl. 9. 10. whatsoever—findeth to
Isa. 26. 11. when—is lifted up, they
Matt. 18. 8. if—or thy foot offend
Acts 4. 28. to do whatsoever—and counsel
Gen. 27. 22. *hands* are the *h.* of Esau
Ex. 17. 12. Moses' *h.* were heavy
Job 17. 9. hath clean *h.* shall be stronger
Ps. 24. 4. hath clean *h.* and a pure heart
76. 5. men of might found their *h.*
119. 73. thy *h.* made and fashioned me
Prov. 31. 20. reachest forth *h.* to the needy
31. give her of the fruit of her *h.*
Isa. 1. 15. spread forth your *h.* I will hide
Mic. 7. 3. do evil with both *h.* earnestly
Matt. 18. 8. having two *h.* or feet
Luke 1. 74. delivered out of the *h.* of our enemies
9. 44. delivered into *h.* of men
John 13. 9. but also my *h.* and head
2 Cor. 5. 1. house not made with *h.*
Eph. 4. 28. working with his *h.*
1 Tim. 2. 8. everywhere lifting up holy *h.*
Heb. 9. 11. tabernacle not made with *h.*
10. 31. fearful thing to fall into the *h.* of the living God
James 4. 8. cleanse your *h.* ye sinners
1 John 1. 1. our *h.* have handled the word
Col. 2. 14. *handwriting* of ordinances
HANDLE me and see, Luke 24. 39.
Col. 2. 21. touch not, taste not *h.* not
2 Cor. 4. 2. not *h.* the word of God deceitfully
HANDMAID, Ps. 86. 16. & 116. 16. Prov. 30. 23. Luke 1. 38, 48.
HANG, Ps. 137. 2. Josh. 8. 29.
Deut. 21. 33. *h.* is accursed of God, Gal. 3. 13.
28. 66. thy life shall *h.* in doubt
Job 26. 7. he *h.* the earth on nothing
Matt. 18. 6. millstone *h.* about neck
22. 40. on these *h.* all the law and the prophets
Heb. 12. 12. hands which *h.* down
HAPPEN, Jer. 44. 23. Rom. 11. 25.
Prov. 12. 21. no evil shall *h.* to just, 1 Pet. 4. 12.
Eccl. 2. 14. one event *h.* to them all
8. 14. *h.* according to work of
2. 11. time and chance *h.* to all
1 Cor. 10. 11. these *h.* for ensamples
HAPPY am I, for the daughters, Gen. 30. 13.
Deut. 33. 29. *h.* art thou, O Israel
1 Kings 10. 8. *h.* are thy men, *h.* these
Job 5. 17. *h.* is the man whom God correcteth
Ps. 127. 5. *h.* is the man who hath his quiver full
128. 2. *h.* shalt thou be, and be well
137. 8. *h.* that rewards thee, 9.
144. 15. *h.* that people whose God is the Lord
146. 5. *h.* that hath God of Jacob
Jer. 12. 1. why are they *h.* that deal treacherously
Prov. 3. 13. *h.* is the man that findeth wisdom, 18.
14. 21. he that hath mercy on poor, *h.* is
16. 20. whoso trusteth in the Lord *h.* is he
28. 14. *h.* is the man that feareth alway
29. 18. he that keepeth the law, *h.* is he
Mal. 3. 15. we call the proud *h.* that
John 13. 17. *h.* are ye, if ye do them
Rom. 14. 22. *h.* he that condemns not
James 5. 11. count them *h.* which endure
1 Pet. 3. 14. suffer for righteousness' sake, *h.* are ye
4. 14. reproached for the name of Christ *h.* are ye
1 Cor. 7. 40. *happier* if she so abide
HARD, Gen. 35. 16, 17. Ex. 1. 14. & 18. 26. 2 Sam. 13. 2. Ps. 88. 7.
Gen. 18. 14. is any thing too *h.* for the Lord
2 Sam. 3. 39. sons of Zeruiah be too *h.* for me
2 Kings 2. 10. thou askest a *h.* thing
Ps. 60. 3. hast showed thy people *h.* things
Prov. 13. 15. the way of transgressors is *h.*
Jer. 32. 17. nothing is too *h.* for thee, 27.
Matt. 25. 24. that thou art a *h.* man
Mark 10. 24. how *h.* is it for them
John 6. 60. this is a *h.* saying; who
Acts 9. 5. *h.* for thee to kick, 26. 14.
2 Pet. 3. 16. some things *h.* to be understood
Jude 15. of all their *h.* speeches
HARDEN, Ex. 4. 21. Deut. 15. 7. Josh. 11. 20. Job 6. 10. & 39. 16.
Heb. 3. 8. *h.* not your hearts as in the provocation, 15. & 4. 7. Ps. 95. 8.
Prov. 21. 29. *h.* his face, 28. 14. *h.* his heart
29. 1. *h.* his neck shall be destroyed
Job 9. 4. hath *hardened* himself against God
Isa. 63. 17. *h.* our heart from thy fear
Mark 6. 52. their heart was *h.* 3. 5.
Heb. 3. 13. lest any be *h.* through deceitfulness
Rom. 9. 18. whom he will, he *hardeneth*
Prov. 18. 19. a brother offended is *harder*
Jer. 5. 3. made faces *h.* than a rock
Ezek. 3. 9. *h.* than a flint thy forehead
Matt. 19. 8. because of *hardness* of your hearts
Mark 3. 5. grieved for the *h.* of their
Rom. 2. 5. after thy *h.* and impenitent
2 Tim. 2. 3. endure *h.* as a good soldier
HARLOT, Gen. 34. 31. Josh. 2. 1. Judg. 11. 1. Prov. 7. 10. Isa. 1. 21. & 23. 15.
Jer. 2. 20. play the *h.* 3. 1, 6, 8. Ezek. 16. 15, 16, 41. Hos. 2. 5. & 4. 15.
Matt. 21. 31. *h.* go into the kingdom of God before, 32.
1 Cor. 6. 16. joined to *h.* is one body
Heb. 11. 31. by faith *h.* Rahab perished not
James 2. 25. was not Rahab the *h.* justified
Rev. 17. 5. mother of *h.* and abominations
HARM, Gen. 31. 52. Acts 28. 5.
1 Chron. 16. 22. do my prophets no *h.* Ps. 105. 15. Prov. 3. 30. Jer. 39. 12.
1 Pet. 3. 13. who is he that will *h.* you
Matt. 10. 16. *harmless.* Phil. 2. 15.
Heb. 7. 26. holy, *h.* undefiled
HARVEST, Gen. 8. 22. & 30. 14.
Ex. 34. 21. in *h.* thou shalt rest
Isa. 9. 3. joy before thee according to joy of *h.*
Jer. 5. 24. reserved appointed weeks of *h.*
8. 20. the *h.* is past, the summer is ended
51. 33. time of *h.* shall come, Joel 3. 13.
Matt. 9. 37. *h.* plenteous, 38. pray ye the Lord of the *h.*
13. 39. *h.* is the end of the world
Rev. 14. 15. *h.* of earth is ripe, Joel 3. 13.
HASTE, Ex. 12. 11, 33. Isa. 52. 12.
Ps. 31. 22. I said in my *h.* 116. 11.
38. 22. make *h.* help me, 40. 13. & 70. 1, 5. & 71. 12. & 141. 1.
119. 60. I made *h.* and delayed not
Song 8. 14. make *h.* my beloved
Isa. 28. 16. believeth shall not make *h.*
49. 17. thy children shall make *h.*
Ps. 16. 4. *hasten* after another god
Isa. 5. 19. let him *h.* his work that we
60. 22. I the Lord will *h.* it in his time
Jer. 1. 12. I will *h.* my word to perform it
Prov. 14. 29. *hasty* of spirit, Eccl. 7. 9.
21. 5. thoughts of *h.* tend only to want
29. 20. *h.* in his words? more hope of a fool than of him
20. 21. inheritance gotten *hastily*
HATE, Gen. 24. 60. Deut. 21. 15.
Lev. 19. 17. shall not *h.* thy brother
Deut. 7. 10. repayeth them that *h.*
1 Kings 22. 8. I *h.* him for he doth not
Ps. 68. 1. let them that hate him flee
97. 10. ye that love Lord, *h.* evil
119. 104. I *h.* every false way, 128.
113. I *h.* vain thoughts, 163. *h.* lying
139. 21. do not I *h.* them that *h.*
Prov. 8. 13. fear of Lord is to *h.* evil
36. all they that *h.* me love death
Jer. 44. 4. abominable thing that I *h.*
Amos 5. 10. they *h.* him that rebuketh
15. *h.* the evil and love the good
Mic. 3. 2. who *h.* the good and love
Luke 14. 26. and *h.* not his father
John 7. 7. world cannot *h.* you, but me it *h.*
15. 18. if the world *h.* you it hated me before
Rom. 7. 15. what I *h.* that do I
1 John 3. 13. marvel not if world *h.*
Rev. 2. 6. hatest the deeds which I also *h.* 15.
17. 16. these shall *h.* the whore
Prov. 1. 29. for that they *hated* knowledge
5. 12. and say how have I *h.* instruction
Isa. 66. 5. your brother that *h.* you
Mal. 1. 3. I *h.* Esau, Rom. 9. 13.
Matt. 10. 22. shall be *h.* of all men, Mark 13. 13. Luke 21. 17.
Luke 19. 14. his citizens *h.* him
John 15. 24. *h.* me and my father, 18.
Eph. 5. 29. no man ever *h.* his own flesh
Rom. 1. 30. backbiters, *haters* of God
2 Sam. 19. 6. *hatest* friends and lovest thine enemies
Ps. 5. 5. *h.* all workers of iniquity
50. 17. seeing thou *h.* instruction
Ex. 23. 5. ask of him that *hateth* thee
Prov. 13. 24. spareth rod, *h.* his son
John 12. 25. *h.* his life in this world
1 John 2. 9. *h.* his brother, is in darkness, 11. & 3. 15. & 4. 20.
Ex. 18. 21. men of truth *hating* covetousness
Tit. 3. 3. *hateful* and *h.* one another
Jude 23. *h.* garment spotted by flesh
HAUGHTY, my heart is not, Ps. 131. 1.
Prov. 26. 18. *h.* spirit before fall, 18. 12.
21. 24. proud and *h.* scorner dealeth
Zeph. 3. 11. no more be *h.* because
Isa. 2. 11. *haughtiness*, 17. & 13. 11. & 16. 6.
HEAD, Gen. 2. 10. & 40. 13.
Gen. 3. 15. it shall bruise thy *h.*
Gen. 49. 26. blessings on *h.* of him that was separate from his brethren, Deut. 33. 16.
Ezra 9. 6. iniquity increased over our *h.*
Prov. 16. 31. hoary *h.* is a crown of
20. 29. beauty of old men is gray *h.*
Eccl. 2. 14. wise man's eyes are in *h.*
9. 8. let thy *h.* lack no ointment
Ps. 38. 4. iniquity gone over my *h.*
Song 5. 5. my *h.* is filled with dew
11. his *h.* is as most fine gold
Isa. 1. 5. whole *h.* is sick and heart
6. from sole of foot even unto *h.*
Jer. 9. 1. O that my *h.* were waters
48. 37. every *h.* shall be bald
Ezek. 9. 10. their way on *h.* 16. 43.
Dan. 2. 28. visions of thy *h.* on bed
38. thou art this *h.* of gold, 32.
Zech. 4. 7. bring forth *h.* stone thereof
Matt. 8. 20. not where to lay his *h.*
14. 8. give me *h.* of John Baptist
Rom. 12. 20. coals of fire on his *h.* Prov. 25. 22.
1 Cor. 11. 3. *h.* of man is Christ, *h.* of woman is man, *h.* of Christ is God
4. *h.* covered dishonoureth his *h.* 5.
Eph. 1. 22. gave him to be *h.* over all
4. 15. grow up in all, the *h.* even Christ
5. 23. husband *h.* of wife, Christ *h.* of the church
Col. 1. 18. he is *h.* of the body, 2. 19.
Rev. 19. 12. on his *h.* many crowns
Ps. 24. 7. lift up your *heads*, O ye gates, 9.
Isa. 35. 10. everlasting joy on their *h.* 51. 11.
Luke 21. 28. lift up your *h.* for a day
Rev. 13. 1. seven *h.* and ten horns
Job 5. 13. *headlong*, Luke 4. 29. Acts 1. 18.
2 Tim. 3. 4. *heady*, high minded
HEAL her now, O God, Numb. 12. 13.
Deut. 32. 39. I wound, I *h.* and I kill
2 Chron. 7. 14. I will *h.* their land
Ps. 6. 2. *h.* me, for my bones are
41. 4. *h.* my soul, for I have sinned
60. 2. *h.* breaches for land shaketh
Isa. 57. 18. I have seen his way and will *h.* him
Jer. 3. 22. I will *h.* your backsliding, Hos. 14. 4.
17. 14. *h.* me, and I shall be *h.*
Hos. 6. 1. hath torn and he will *h.* us
Luke 4. 18. *h.* the broken hearted
23. will say, physician, *h.* thyself
John 12. 40. converted and I should *h.*
2 Chron. 30. 20. Lord *healed* the people
Ps. 30. 2. I cried and thou hast *h.*
107. 20. sent his word and *h.* them
Isa. 6. 10. convert and be *h.* Acts 28. 27.
53. 5. with his stripes we are *h.* 1 Pet. 2. 24.
Jer. 6. 14. *h.* the hurt of the daughter of, 8. 11.
15. 18. my wound incurable refuseth to be *h.*
Hos. 7. 1. when I would have *h.* Israel
Matt. 4. 24. he *h.* them all, 12. 15. & 14. 14.
Heb. 12. 13. let it rather be *h.*
James 5. 16. pray that ye may be *h.*
Rev. 13. 3. his deadly wound was *h.*
Ex. 15. 26. I am the Lord that *healeth* thee
Ps. 103. 3. who *h.* all thy diseases
147. 3. he *h.* the broken in heart
Isa. 30. 26. Lord *h.* stroke of their wound
Jer. 14. 19. looked for time of *healing*
30. 13. thou hast no *h.* medicine
Mal. 4. 2. with *h.* in his wings
Matt. 4. 23. *h.* all manner of sickness
1 Cor 12. 9. to one another the gifts of *h.*
Rev. 22. 2. leaves were for *h.* nations
Ps. 42. 11. *health* of my countenance, 43. 5.
67. 2. thy saving *h.* among nations
Prov. 3. 8. shall be *h.* to thy navel
12. 18. the tongue of the wise is *h.*
Jer. 8. 15. looked for a time of *h.*
Jer. 30. 17. I will restore *h.* and heal
HEAP coals, Prov. 25. 22. Rom. 12. 20.
Deut. 32. 23. I will *h.* mischiefs upon
Job 36. 13. hypocrites in heart *h.* up wrath
2 Tim. 4. 3. *h.* to themselves teachers
Ps. 39. 6. he *heapeth* up riches, and
James 5. 3. ye have *heaped* treasures
Judg. 15. 16. *heaps* upon *h.* with the
HEAR, Gen. 21. 6. & 23. 6.
Deut. 30. 17. if heart turn away, so that thou wilt not *h.*
1 Kings 8. 30. *h.* thou in heaven thy dwelling place
2 Kings 19. 16. bow down thine ear, and *h.*
2 Chron. 6. 21. *h.* from thy dwelling
Job 5. 27. *h.* it and know it for good
Ps. 4. 1. *h.* my prayer, 39. 12. & 54. 2. & 51. 8. & 84. 8. & 102. 1. & 143. 1. Dan. 9. 17, 19.
4. 3. Lord will *h.* 17. 6. & 145. 19. Zech. 10. 6.
10. 17. thou wilt cause thine ear to *h.*
51. 8. make me to *h.* joy and
59. 7. who, say they, doth *h.* 10. 11.
66. 16. come and *h.* all ye that
115. 6. they have ears, but *h.* not
Prov. 19. 27. cease to *h.* instruction
Eccl. 5. 1. be more ready to *h.* than
Song 2. 14. let me *h.* thy voice, 8. 13.
Isa. 1. 2. *h.* O heavens, and give ear, O earth
6. 10. lest they *h.* with ears, Deut. 29. 4.
55. 3. *h.* and your soul shall live
Matt. 10. 27. what ye *h.* in the ear
13. 17. to *h.* those things ye
17. 5. this is my beloved Son, *h.* ye
18. 17. if he neglect to *h.* them
Mark 4. 24. take heed what ye *h.*
33. spake the word as they were able to *h.* it
Luke 8. 18. take heed how ye *h.*
16. 29. Moses and the prophets, let them *h.* them
John 5. 25. they that *h.* shall live
Acts 10. 33. to *h.* all things that are commanded thee of God
James 1. 19. every man be swift to *h.*
Rev. 2. 7. let him *h.* what the Spirit saith to the churches, 3. 6, 13, 22. & 11. 17, 29.
3. 20. if any *h.* my voice, and open the door
Ex. 2. 24. God *heard* their groaning
Ps. 6. 9. Lord hath *h.* my supplication
10. 17. hast *h.* desire of humble, 34. 6.

34. 4. I sought the Lord, and he *h.*
61. 5. thou hast *h.* my vows, 116. 1.
66. 19. verily God hath *h.* me, 18. 6.
118. 21. I will praise thee, for thou hast *h.* me
120. 1. I cried to Lord and he *h.*
Isa. 40 28. hast thou not *h.* that God
64. 4. from beginning men have not *h.*
Jer. 8. 6. I hearkened and *h.* but they
Jonah 2. 2. I cried to Lord and he *h.*
Mal. 3. 16. Lord hearkened and *h.*
Matt. 6. 7. he *h.* for much speaking
Luke 1. 13. thy prayer is *h.* and thy
John 3. 32. what he hath seen and *h.*
8. 6. wrote as though he *h.* them not
Rom. 10. 14. of whom they have not *h.*
1 Cor. 2. 9. eye hath not seen nor ear *h.*
Phil. 4. 9. what *h.* and seen in me
Heb. 4. 2. with faith in them that *h.*
5. 7. he was *h.* in that he feared
James 5. 11. ye have *h.* of patience of Job
Lev. 3. 3. remember thou hast *h.*
Ex. 3. 7. *I have heard* their cry
6. 5.—the groaning, Acts 7. 34.
16. 12.—the murmurings, Num. 14. 27.
1 Kings 9. 3.—thy prayer and supplication, 2 Kings 19. 20. & 20. 5. & 22. 19.
Job 42. 5.—of thee by the hearing
Isa. 49. 8. in an acceptable time—
Jer. 31. 18.—Ephraim bemoaning
Ps. 65. 2. thou that *hearest* prayer
John 11. 42. I knew thou *h.* me
1 Sam. 3. 9. speak, Lord, thy servant *heareth*
Prov. 8. 34. blessed is man that *h.* me
Matt. 7. 24. whoso *h.* these sayings
Luke 10. 16. he that *h.* you *h.* me
John 9. 31. God *h.* not sinners, but
1 John 5. 14. ask according to his will he *h.*
Rev. 22. 17. let him that *h.* say, come
Rom. 2. 13. not *hearers* but doers
Eph. 4. 29. minister grace to the *h.*
James 1. 22. be doers of the word and not *h.*
23. a *h.* of word and not a doer
25. not a forgetful *h.* but a doer of the work
Job 42. 5. of thee by *hearing* of ear
Prov. 20. 12. the *h.* ear, and seeing
28. 9. turneth away his ear from *h.*
Matt. 13. 14. *h.* they hear not, Acts 28. 27.
Rom. 10. 17. faith cometh by *h.* and *h.* by
Heb. 5. 11. seeing ye are dull of *h.*
2 Pet. 2. 8. in seeing and *h.* vexed his
HEARKEN, unto the voice of, Deut. 28. 15.
Deut. 28. 1. if thou *h.* diligently, 30. 10.
1 Sam. 15. 22. to *h.* better than the fat of rams
Ps. 103. 20. angels *h.* to voice of
Isa. 46. 12. *h.* unto me, ye stout
51. 1. *h.* unto me ye that follow
55. 2. *h.* diligently unto me, eat
HEART, Ex. 28. 30. & 35. 5.
1 Sam. 1. 13. she spake in her *h.* only
10. 9. God gave him another *h.*
16. 7. but Lord looketh on *h.*
24. 5. David's *h.* smote him after
1 Chron. 16. 10. let the *h.* of them rejoice that seek the Lord, Ps. 105. 3.
22. 19. set your *h.* to seek the Lord your God
2 Chron. 17. 6. his *h.* was lifted up in the ways of the Lord
30. 19. prepareth his *h.* to seek God
Ps. 22. 26. your *h.* shall live for ever, 69. 32.
34. 18. the Lord nigh unto them of a broken *h.*
37. 31. law of his God is in his *h.*
51. 17. a broken and a contrite *h.* Isa. 66. 2.
64. 6. inward thought and *h.* is
78. 37. their *h.* was not right with
112. 7. his *h.* is fixed, trusting in
Prov. 4. 23. keep thy *h.* with diligence
10. 20. *h.* of wicked is little worth
16. 9. a man's *h.* deviseth his way
27. 19. *h.* of man answereth to man
Eccl. 7. 4. *h.* of wise is in house of mourning
10. 2. wise man's *h.* is at his right hand, but a fool's *h.* is at his left
Song 3. 11. in the day of gladness of his *h.*
Isa. 6. 10. make *h.* of his people fat
57. 15. to revive the *h.* of contrite
Jer. 11. 20. triest the reigns and the *h.* 17. 10.
12. 11. do man layeth to *h.* Isa. 42. 25.
17. 9. *h.* is deceitful above all
24. 7. I will give them a *h.* to know
32. 39. I will give them one *h.* Ezra 11. 19.
Lam. 3. 41. lift up our *h.* with our
Ezek. 1 . 19. take stony *h.* give *h.* of flesh
18. 31. make ye a new *h.* and new
36. 26. new *h.* take stony *h.* give *h.*
Joel 2. 13. rend your *h.* not your
Mal. 4. 6. turn *h.* of fathers to
Matt. 6. 21. there will your *h.* be
12. 34. out of the abundance of the *h.* mouth speaketh
35. out of good treasure of the *h.* Luke 6. 45.
15. 19. out of *h.* proceed evil, Mark 7. 21.
Luke 2. 19. pondered them in her *h.* 51.
24. 25. O fools and slow of *h.* to
32. did not our *h.* burn within us
John 14. 1. let not *h.* be troubled, 27.
Acts 5. 33. were cut to the *h.* 7. 54.
11. 23. with purpose of *h.* cling to the Lord
13. 22. found man after mine own *h.*
Rom. 10. 10. with *h.* man believeth
1 Cor. 2. 9. nor entered into *h.* of man
2 Cor. 3. 3. in fleshly tables of the *h.*
1 Pet. 3. 4. in the hidden man of the *h.*
1 John 3. 20. if *h.* condemn us, God
Deut. 11. 13. serve him *with all thy heart*, Josh. 22. 5. 1 Sam. 12. 20.
13. 8. love Lord your God—30. 6.
Matt. 22. 37. Mark 12. 30, 33. Luke 10. 27.
Deut. 26. 16. keep and do them—
30. 2. turn to the Lord—and soul, 10. 2. 2 Kings 23. 25. Joel 2. 12.
1 Kings 2. 4. walk before me in truth—
8. 23, 48. return to thee—2 Chron. 6. 38.
2 Chron. 15. 12. seek the God of thy fathers—15. sworn—
22. 9. sought Lord—31. 21. did it—
Prov. 3. 5. trust in Lord—and be not
Jer. 29. 13. search for me—
Zeph. 3. 14. sing, be glad, rejoice—
Acts 8. 37. if thou believest—
Ps. 86. 12. I will praise thee *with all my heart*
Ps. 45. 1. *my heart* is inditing a good
57. 7.—is fixed, O God,—is fixed, 108. 1.
61. 2. what time—is overwhelmed
73. 26. my flesh and—faileth, but
84. 2. my flesh and—crieth for the
109. 22.—is wounded within me
131. 1. Lord—is not haughty, nor
Song 5. 2. I sleep, but—waketh
Jer. 3. 15. give pastors according to—
Hos. 11. 8.—is turned within me
1 Kings 8. 61. *heart perfect* with the Lord, 11. 4. & 15. 3, 14. 2 Chron. 15. 17.
2 Kings 20. 3. and with—2 Chron. 19. 9.
1 Chron. 28. 9. serve him with—29. 9.
2 Chron. 16. 9. in behalf of them whose—
Ps. 101. 2. I will walk within my house with a—
24. 4. clean hands and *pure heart*
Matt. 5. 8. blessed are the pure in *h.*
1 Tim. 1. 5. charity out of a—
2 Tim. 2. 22. call on Lord out of—
1 Pet. 1. 22. love with—fervently
Ps. 9. 1. praise him *with my whole heart*, 111. 1. & 138. 1.
119. 2. seek him—10. favour—
58. 34. observe it—69. keep thy precepts—
Jer. 3. 10. not turned with her whole *h.*
Col. 3. 23. do it *heartily* as to Lord
HEATH, Jer. 17. 16. & 48. 6.
HEATHEN, Lev. 25. 44. & 26. 45.
Ps. 2. 1. why do the *h.* rage, Acts 4. 25.
2. 8. give them the *h.* for
Matt. 18. 17. let him be as a *h.* man
Gal. 3. 8. justify the *h.* through faith
HEAVEN of *h.* cannot contain thee, 1 Kings 8. 27. 2 Chron. 2. 6. & 6. 18.
Ps. 103. 11. as *h.* is high above the
115. 16. *h.* even heavens are Lord's
Prov. 25. 3. *h.* for height and earth
Isa. 66. 1. *h.* is my throne, Acts 7. 49.
Jer. 31. 37. if *h.* above can be measured
Hag. 1. 10. *h.* over you is stayed from dew
Matt. 5. 18. till *h.* and earth pass, 24. 35.
Luke 15. 18. sinned against *h.* 21.
John 1. 51. see *h.* open and angels
Ps. 73. 25. whom have I *in heaven*
Eccl. 5. 2. God is—and thou upon earth
Heb. 10. 34. have—a better substance
1 Pet. 1. 4. inheritance reserved—for you
Ps. 8. 3. consider *the heavens*, the work of thy hands
19. 1.—declare the glory of God
89. 11.—are thine and earth also
Isa. 65. 17. I create new *h.* and new earth, 66. 22. 2 Pet. 3. 12. Rev. 21. 1.
Acts 3. 21. *h.* must receive him till
2 Cor. 5. 1. we have a house eternal in the *h.*
Eph. 4. 10. ascend far above all *h.*
Matt. 6. 14. *heavenly* Father, 26. 32. & 15. 13. & 18. 35. Luke 11. 13.
John 3. 12. if I tell you of *h.* things
1 Cor. 15. 48. as is the earthy, such are the earthy, and as is *h.* such are the *h.* 49.
Eph. 1. 3. in *h.* places, 20. & 2. 6. & 3. 10.
2 Tim, 4. 18. unto his *h.* kingdom
Heb. 3. 1. partakers of the *h.* calling
HEAVY, Num. 11. 14. Job 33. 7.
Ps. 33. 4. as a *h.* burden too *h.* for
Prov. 31. 6. wine to those of *h.* hearts
Isa. 6. 10. make their ears *h.* lest
58. 6. to undo the *h.* burden
Matt. 11. 28. that labour and are *h.* laden
23. 4. bind *h.* burdens and grievous
Ps. 69. 20. I am full of *heaviness*
119. 28. my soul melteth for *h.*
Prov. 12. 25. *h.* in the heart of man maketh it stoop
14. 13. the end of that mirth is *h.*
Isa. 61. 3. garment of praise for the spirit of *h.*
Rom. 9. 2. I have great *h.* and sorrow
1 Pet. 1. 6. in *h.* through manifold temptations
HEDGE, Job 1. 10. Prov. 15. 19. Isa. 5. 5. Hos. 2. 6. Job 3. 23. Lam. 3. 7.
HEED, 2 Sam. 20. 10. 2 Kings 10. 31.
Deut. 2. 4. take good *h.* to yourselves, 4. 15.
Josh. 22. 5. take diligent *h.* to do the commandments
Ps. 119. 9. by taking *h.* thereto
Eccl. 12. 9. he gave good *h.* sought
Jer. 18. 18. not give *h.* to any of his
HEEL, his, thou shalt bruise, Gen. 3. 15.
Ps. 41. 9. lifted up his *h.* against me, John 13. 18.
49. 5. iniquity of my *h.* shall compass
Hos. 12. 3. he took his brother by *h.*
HEIFER, Num. 19. 2. Jer. 46. 20. & 48. 34. Hos. 4. 16. & 10. 11. Heb. 9. 13.
HEIR, Gen. 15. 4. & 21. 10.
Prov. 30. 23. handmaid *h.* to mistress
Jer. 49. 1. hath Israel no sons, hath he no *h.*
Matt. 21. 38. this is the *h.* let us kill
Rom. 4. 13. Abraham should be *h.* of the world
8. 17. if children *h.* of God, joint *h.* with Christ
Gal. 3. 29. children *h.* according to the promise
4. 7. if a son then an *h.* of God
Eph. 3. 6. Gentiles should be fellow *h.*
Heb. 1. 2. God hath appointed *h.* of
6. 17. might show to *h.* of promise
21. 7. became *h.* of righteousness
1 Pet. 3. 7. *h.* together of grace of
HELD, Ps 94. 18. Songs 3. 4.
HELL, Matt. 18. 9. Mark 9. 43, 45.
Deut. 32. 22. shall burn to lowest *h.*
2 Sam. 22. 6. the sorrows of *h.* compassed me
Job 11. 8. it is deeper than *h.* what canst thou know
26. 6. *h.* is naked before him and
Ps. 9. 17. wicked be turned into *h.*
16. 10. not leave my soul in *h.* Acts 2. 27.
55. 15. let them go down quick into *h.*
86. 13. delivered my soul from the lowest *h.*
116. 3. pains of *h.* gat hold on me
139. 8. make my bed in *h.* thou art
Prov. 5. 5. her steps take hold of *h.*
7. 27. her house is the way to *h.*
9. 18. her guests are in depths of *h.*
15. 11. *h.* and destruction are before the Lord
24. that he may depart from *h.*
23. 14. shalt deliver his soul from *h.*
27. 20. *h.* and destruction are never
Isa. 5. 14. *h.* hath enlarged herself
14. 9. *h.* from beneath is moved to
15. thou shalt be brought down to *h.*
28. 15. with *h.* are we at agreement, 18.
57. 9. debase thyself even to *h.* Ezek. 31. 16, 17. & 32. 21, 27.
Amos 9. 2. though they dig into *h.*
Jonah 2. 2. out of belly of *h.* cried I
Hab. 2. 5. enlarged his desire as *h.*
Matt. 5. 22. be in danger of *h.* fire
29. body be cast into *h.* 30. & 18. 9. Mark 9. 43, 45, 47.
10. 28. destroy both soul and body in *h.*
11. 23. brought down to *h.* Luke 10. 15.
16. 18. the gates of *h.* shall not prevail against it
23. 15. twofold more the child of *h.*
33. how can ye escape damnation of *h.*
Luke 12. 5. power to cast into *h.*
16. 23. in *h.* he lifted up his eyes
Acts 2. 31. his soul not left in *h.* 27.
James 3. 6. tongue set on fire of *h.*
2 Pet. 2. 4. cast them down to *h.*
Rev. 1. 18. having keys of *h.* and
6. 8. death and *h.* followed with
20. 13. death and *h.* delivered up the dead
14. death and *h.* were cast into lake
HELMET, 1 Sam. 17. 5. 2 Chron. 26. 14.
Isa. 59. 17. a *h.* of salvation on head
Eph. 6. 17. take the *h.* of salvation
1 Thes. 5. 8. for a *h.* the hope of salvation
HELP meet for him, Gen. 2. 18.
Deut. 33. 29. Lord shield of thy *h.*
Judg. 5. 23. came not to the *h.* of the Lord
Ps. 27. 9. thou hast been my *h.*
33. 20. he is our *h.* and shield
40. 17. my *h.* and deliverer, 70. 5.
46. 1. God is a very present *h.* in trouble
60. 11. vain is *h.* of man, 108. 12.
71. 12. O my God, make haste for my *h.*
89. 19. laid *h.* upon one that is mighty
115. 9. Lord is their *h.* and shield, 10. 11.
124. 8. our *h.* is in name of Lord
Hos. 13. 9. but in me is thy *h.*
Acts 26. 22. having obtained *h.* of God
1 Cor. 12. 28. *helps*, governments
2 Chron. 14. 11. nothing with thee to *h.*
Ps. 40. 13. make haste to *h.* me, 70. 1.
Isa. 41. 10. I will *h.* thee, 13. 14. & 44. 2.
63. 5. I looked and there was none to *h.*
Acts 16. 9. come unto Macedonia, and *h.* us
Heb. 4. 16. find grace to *h.* in time of
1 Sam. 7. 12. hitherto hath the Lord *helped* us
Ps. 118. 13. I might fall; but Lord *h.* me
Isa. 49. 8. in day of salvation I *h.*
Zech. 1. 15. they *h.* forward afflicted
Acts 18. 27. *h.* them much who had
Rev. 12. 16. the earth *h.* the woman
Rom. 8. 26. Spirit *helpeth* our infirmities
Ps. 10. 14. thou art the *helper* of the fatherless
54. 4. God is my *h.* Heb. 13. 6.
Job 9. 13. proud *helpers* do stoop
2 Cor. 1. 24. we are *h.* of your joy
2 John 8. fellow *h.* to the truth
HEM, Matt. 9. 20. & 14. 36.
HEN, Matt. 23. 37. Luke 13. 34.
HERESY, Acts 24. 14. 1 Cor. 11. 19. Gal. 5. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 1.
Tit. 3. 10. a man that is a *heretic*
HERITAGE appointed by God, Job 20. 29.
Ps. 16. 5. I have a goodly *h.*
61. 5. given me the *h.* of those that fear thee
119. 111. testimony taken as a *h* for ever
127. 3. lo, children are a *h.* of Lord
Isa. 54. 17. this is *h.* of servants of Lord, 58. 14.
Jer. 3. 19. goodly *h.* of the host of nations
Joel 2. 17. give not thy *h.* to reproach, 3. 2.
1 Pet. 5. 3. not as lords over God's *h.*
HEW tables of stone, Ex. 34. 1. Deut. 12. 3.
Jer. 2. 13. *hewed* them out cisterns
Hos. 6. 5. therefore have I *h.* them by the prophets
Matt. 3. 10. *hewn* down, 7. 19. Luke 3. 9.
HID themselves, Adam and wife, Gen. 3. 8.
Ps. 119. 11. word have I *h.* in heart
Zeph. 2. 3. it may be, ye shall be *h.*
Matt. 10. 26. nor *h.* that shall not be
11. 25. *h.* these things from wise and prudent, Luke 10. 21.
2 Cor. 4. 3. if Gospel be *h.* it is *h.* to
Col. 2. 3. in whom are *h.* all treasures
3. 3. your life is *h.* with Christ
Ps. 83. 3. and consulted against thy *hidden* ones
1 Cor. 4. 5. bring to light *h.* things of
1 Pet. 3. 4. the *h.* man of heart, not corruptible
Rev. 2. 17. give to eat the *h.* manna
Gen. 18. 17. shall I *hide* from Abraham
Job 33. 17. may *h.* pride from man
Ps. 17. 8. *h.* me under the shadow of thy wings
27. 5. in time of trouble he shall *h.*
30. 7. didst *h.* thy face, and I was troubled
31. 20. shalt *h.* them in secret of thy presence
Ps. 51. 9. *h.* thy face from my sin
143. 9. I flee to thee to *h.* me, 7.
Isa. 26. 20. *h.* thyself for a moment
James 5. 20. *h.* a multitude of sins. 1 Pet. 4. 8.
Rev. 6. 16. *h.* us from the face of him
Job 13. 24. why *hidest* thou thy face, Ps. 30. 7. & 44. 24. & 88. 14 & 143. 7.
Isa. 45. 15. thou art a God that *h.* thyself
Job 34. 29. when he *hideth* his face
42. 3. who is he that *h.* counsel
Ps. 139. 12. darkness *h.* not from
Isa. 8. 17. I will wait on Lord that *h.*
Hab. 3. 4. *hiding* of his power
Ps. 32. 7. *h.* place, 119. 114. Isa. 32. 2.
HIGH, Deut. 3. 5, 12. & 28. 43.
Deut. 26. 19. make thee *h.* above all
1 Kings 9. 8. at this house which is *h.*
1 Chron. 17. 17. state of man of *h.* degree
Job 11. 8. as *h.* as heaven, what canst
Ps. 49. 2. both low and *h.* rich and
89. 13. strong arm and *h.* is right
97. 9. thou Lord art *h.* above all the earth, 113. 4.
103. 11. as heaven is *h.* above earth
131. 1. not in things too *h.* for me
138. 6. though Lord be *h.* yet hath
Prov. 21. 4. a *h.* look and proud
Eccl. 12. 5. afraid of that which is *h.*
Isa. 57. 15. I dwell in the *h.* and holy place
Ezek. 21. 26. abase him that is *h.*
Rom. 12. 16. mind not *h.* things
2 Cor. 10. 5. every *h.* thing that exalteth itself
Phil. 3. 14. for the prize of the *h.* calling of God
Num. 24. 16. *Most High*, Deut. 32. 8. 2 Sam. 22. 14. Ps. 7. 17. & 9.

2. & 21. 7. & 46. 4. & 50. 14. & 56. 2.
Ps. 47. 2. the Lord—is terrible; he is a great king
83. 18. Jehovah art—over all earth
92. 8. thou art—for evermore
Isa. 14. 14. I will ascend and be like the—
Hos. 11. 7. called them to the—none at all would exalt him
Acts 7. 48.—dwelleth not in temples
Job 5. 11. set up *on high* those that be low
16. 19. witness in heaven and my record—
Ps. 107. 41. setteth the poor—from affliction
113. 5. like our God who dwelleth—
Isa. 26. 5. bring down those that dwell
Luke 24. 49. be endued with power from—
Eccl. 5. 8. there be *higher* than they
Isa. 55. 9. heaven *h.* than earth, my ways *h.*
Heb. 7. 26. made *h.* than the heavens
Ps. 18. 13. *Highest* gave his voice
87. 5. *H.* himself shall establish her
Eccl. 5. 8. he that is higher than *h.*
Luke 1. 35. power of the *H.* shall overshadow thee
2. 14. glory to God in the *h.* 19. 38.
6. 35. shall be the children of the *H.*
14. 8. sit not down in the *h.* room
1. 28. thou that art *highly* favoured
16. 15. which is *h.* esteemed among men
Rom. 12. 3. not think of himself more *h.*
1 Thes. 5. 13. esteem them very *h.* in love
2 Tim. 3. 4. heady, *high-minded*
Rom. 11. 20, be not—but fear
1 Tim. 6. 17. rich, that they be not—
Job 22. 12. *height*, Rom. 8. 39. Eph. 3. 18.
HILL, Ex. 24. 4. Ps. 68. 15, 16.
Ps. 2. 6. set my King on holy *h.* of Zion, 3. 4. & 15. 1. & 43. 3. & 68. 15. & 99. 9.
Gen. 7. 19. all high *h.* under heaven covered
49. 26. utmost bound of everlasting *h.*
Num. 23. 9. from the *h.* I behold him
Ps. 65. 12. little *h.* rejoice on every side
68. 16. why leap ye, high *h.* this is the *h.*
98. 8. let *h.* be joyful together
114. 4. little *h.* skipped like lambs
Hos. 10. 8. to the *h.* fall on us, Luke 23. 30.
Hab. 3. 6. the perpetual *h.* did bow
HIND, 2 Sam. 22. 34. Ps. 29. 9. Prov. 5. 19. Song 2. 7. & 3. 5. Hab. 3. 19.
HIRE, Deut. 24. 15. Isa. 23. 18. Mic. 1. 7. & 3. 11. Luke 10. 7. James 5. 4.
Job 7. 1. a *hireling*, John 10. 12, 13.
HITHERTO Lord helped us, 1 Sam. 7. 12.
Job 38. 11. *h.* shalt thou come, but
John 16. 24. *h.* ye asked nothing in my name
1 Cor. 3. 2. *h.* ye were not able to
HOLD, Gen. 21. 18. Ex. 9. 2. & 20. 7.
Judg. 9. 46. a *h.* of the house of the god Berith
Job 17. 9. righteous shall *h.* on way
Isa. 41. 13. God will *h.* thy right hand.
62. 1. for Zion's sake will I not *h.* my peace, 42. 14.
Jer. 2. 13. cisterns that can *h.* no water
Matt. 6. 24. *h.* to one and despise the
Rom. 1. 18. *h.* truth in unrighteousness
Phil. 2. 29. *h.* such in reputation
Heb. 3. 14. if we *h.* beginning of our confidence
1 Thes. 5. 21. prove all, *hold fast* that which is good
2 Tim. 1. 13.—form of sound words
Heb. 3. 6. if we—the confidence of hope
Heb. 4. 14. let us—our profession, 10. 23.
Rev. 2. 25. what ye have — till I come
3. 3. hast received—and repent
11.—that thou hast that no man
Ps. 77. 4. *holdest* my eyes waking

Rev. 2. 13. *h.* fast my name and hast
Job 2. 3. still he *holdeth* fast integrity
Ps. 66. 9. which *h.* our soul in life
Prov. 17. 28. a fool, when he *h.* his peace, is
Jer. 6. 11. I am weary with *holding*
Phil. 2. 16. *h.* forth the word of life
Col. 2. 19. not *h.* the head, from
1 Tim. 1. 19. *h.* faith and a good conscience
3. 9. *h.* mystery of faith in a pure conscience
Tit. 1. 9. *h.* fast the faithful word
HOLY ground, Ex. 3. 5. *h.* sabbath, Ex. 16. 23. & 31. 14, 15. *h.* nation, 19. 6. 1 Pet. 2. 9. Ex. 28. 38. *h.* gifts, 29. 6. *h.* crown, 30. 25. *h.* ointment, Lev. 16. 33. *h.* sanctuary, 27. 14. house, *h.* 30. *h.* tithes, Num. 5. 17. *h.* water, 31. 6. *h.* instruments
Lev. 11. 45. be ye *h.* for I am *h.* 20. 7.
1 Sam. 2. 2. there is none *h.* as Lord
21. 5. vessels of young men are *h.*
Ps. 22. 3. thou art *h.* that inhabitest the praises of Israel
99. 5. worship at his footstool, for he is *h.*
145. 17. Lord is *h.* in all his works
Prov. 20. 25. a snare to devour that which is *h.*
Isa. 6. 3. *h. h. h.* Lord God of hosts
Ezek. 22. 26. difference between *h.*
Matt. 7. 6. give not that which is *h.* to dogs
Luke 1. 35. *h.* thing which shall be born
Acts 4. 27. thy *h.* child Jesus, 30.
Rom. 7. 12. law *h.* commandment *h.*
11. 16. if first fruit be *h.* lump is also *h.*
12. 1. sacrifice *h.* acceptable to God
1 Cor. 7. 14. children unclean, but now *h.*
Eph. 1. 4. be *h.* and without blame, 5. 27.
2 Tim. 1. 9. called us with *h.* calling
3. 15. hast known the *h.* Scriptures
Tit. 1. 8. sober, just, *h.* temperate
1 Pet. 1. 15. be ye *h.* in all manner, 16.
2. 5. a *h.* priesthood, 9. *h.* nation
2 Pet. 1. 21. *h.* men of God spake as
3. 11. *h.* in all conversation and
Rev. 3. 7. saith he that is *h.* and true
4. 8. *h. h. h.* Lord God Almighty
15. 4. fear thee for thou only art *h.*
20. 6. blessed and *h.* is he that hath
22. 11. he that is *h.* let him be *h.*
Ex. 26. 33. *most holy place*, 34. & 29. 37. & 40. 10. 1 Kings 6. 16. & 7. 30. & 8. 6. Ezek. 44. 13. & 45. 3.
Lev. 6. 25. *most holy offering*, 7. 1, 6. & 10. 17. & 14. 13. Num. 18. 9, 10. Ezek. 48. 12.
21. 22. bread of his God most *h.*
27. 28. *most holy things*, Num. 4. 4, 18. 1 Chron. 6. 49. & 23. 13. 2 Chron. 31. 14.
2 Chron. 3. 8. made the most *h.* house
Ezek. 43. 12. the whole limit shall be most *h.*
Dan. 9. 24. seventy weeks, to anoint the most *h.*
Jude 20. building up on your most *h.* faith
Ps. 42. 4. with multitude that kept *holy day*, Isa. 58. 13. Col. 2. 16. Ex. 25. 2.
Matt. 1. 18. with child of *Holy Ghost*
20. that is conceived in her is of—
3. 11. baptize you—Mark 1. 8. John 1. 33. Acts 1. 5. & 11. 16.
12. 31. blasphemy against — 2. Mark 3. 29.
Mark 12. 36. David said by—Acts 1. 16.
13. 11. not ye that speak, but the—
Luke 1. 35.—shall come upon thee
2. 15.—was upon him
26. revealed unto him by the—
3. 22.—descended in bodily shape
12. 10. blasphemeth against the—
12.—shall teach you in that same
John 7. 39. for—was not yet given
14. 26. Comforter which is—whom the Father will send
20. 22. receive ye the—
Acts 1. 2. though—had given commandment
8. after that the—is come upon you
2. 33. receive promise of the—

38. receive gift of—10. 45.
5. 3. Satan filled heart to lie to—
32. we are his witnesses, and also—
7. 51. ye do always resist the—
8. 15. receive—17. 19.—given, 18.
9. 31. walking in the fear of Lord and in the comfort of the—
10. 38. anointed Jesus with the—
44.—fell on all them, 11. 15. & 15. 8.
47. received the—19. 2. be any—6.
13. 2. the—said, separate me Saul
4. they being sent forth by the—
15. 28. it seemed good to—and us
16. 6. forbidden of—to preach in
20. 23. save that—witnesseth
28. flock, over which—made overseers
21. 11. thus saith—so shall the Jews
28. 25. well spake the—by Esaias
Rom. 5. 5. love of God shed abroad by—
9. 1. conscience bearing witness in —
14. 17. righteousness, peace and joy in—
15. 13. abound in hope through ways of—
16. offering of Gentiles sanctified by—
1 Cor. 2. 13. in words which the—teacheth
6. 19. temple of—which is in you
12. 3. can say Jesus is Lord but by the—
2 Cor. 6. 6. by—by love unfeigned
13. 14. communion of — be with you
1 Thes. 1. 5. in—much assurance, 6. joy of—
2 Tim. 1. 14. keep by—which dwelleth in you
Tit. 3. 5. not by works, but by the renewing of—
Heb. 2. 4. miracles and gifts of—
3. 7. wherefore, as—saith, to-day
6. 4. made partakers of—
9. 8.—this signifying that the way
10. 15. whereof—is a witness to
1 Pet. 1. 12. preach unto you—sent
2 Pet. 1. 21. holy men of God moved by—
1 John 5. 7. Father, Word, and—are
Jude 20. building up—praying in—
Luke 1. 15. *filled with*, or *full of the Holy Ghost*, 41. 67. Acts 2. 4. & 4. 8. & 6. 3, 5. & 9. 17. & 11. 24. & 13. 9, 52.
Ps. 51. 11. take not thy *Holy Spirit* from us
Isa. 63. 10. rebelled and vexed his—
11. where is he that put his—within
Luke 11. 13. give—to them that ask
Eph. 1. 13. ye were sealed with—of promise
4. 30. grieve not the—of God
1 Thes. 4. 8. who hath given us—
Ps. 87. 1. *holy mountain*, Isa. 11. 9. & 56. 6. & 57. 13. & 65. 11, 25. & 66. 20. Dan. 9. 16. & 11. 45. Joel 2. 1. & 3. 17. Obad. 16. Zeph. 3. 11. Zech. 8. 3.
Lev. 20. 3. *holy name*, & 22. 2, 33. 1 Chron. 16. 10, 35. Ps. 33. 21. & 103. 1. & 111. 9. & 145. 21. Isa. 57. 15. Ezek. 36. 20, 21.
Deut. 33. 8. *Holy One*, Job 6. 10. Ps. 16. 10. & 89. 19. Isa. 10. 17. & 29. 23. & 40. 25. & 43. 15. & 49. 7. Hab. 1. 12. & 3. 3. Mark 1. 24. Acts 3. 14. & 4. 27, 30. 1 John 2. 20.
2 Kings 19. 22. *Holy One of Israel*. Ps. 71. 22. & 78. 41. & 89. 18. Isa. 1. 4. & 5. 19. 24. & 10. 20. & 12. 6. & 17. 7. & 29. 19. & 30. 11. 12. & 31. 1. & 41. 14. & 45. 11. & 47. 4. & 49. 7. & 55. 5. & 60. 9, 14. Jer. 50. 29. & 51. 5.
Deut. 7. 6. *holy people*, 14. 2, 21. & 26. 19. & 28. 9. Isa. 62. 12. Dan. 8. 24. & 12. 7.
Ex. 28. 29. *holy place*, Lev. 6. 16. & 10. 17. Eccl. 8. 10. and about 30 other texts
Ps 5. 7. *holy temple*, 11. 4. & 65. 4. & 79. 1. & 138. 2. Jonah 2. 4. Mic. 1. 2. Hab. 2. 20. Eph. 2. 21.
Isa. 65. 5. I am *holier* than thou
Heb. 9. 3. the *holiest* of all, 8. & 10. 19.
1 Thes. 2. 10. how *holily* and justly
Ex. 15. 11. glorious in *holiness*
28. 36. *h.* to Lord, 39. 30. Isa. 23. 18.
1 Chron. 16. 29. in beauty of *h.* Ps. 29. 1. & 96. 9. & 110. 3. 2 Chron. 20. 21.
2 Chron. 31. 18. sanctified themselves in *h.*
Ps. 30. 4. at remembrance of his *h.* 97. 12.
47. 8. God sits on throne of his *h.*

48. 1. in mountain of his *h.* Jer. 31. 23.
68. 6. God has spoken in his *h.* 108. 7.
89. 35. I have sworn by my *h.*
93. 5. *h.* becometh thy house
Isa. 23. 18. her hire shall be *h.* to the Lord
35. 8. it shall be called the way of *h.*
62. 9. drink it in the courts of my *h.*
63. 15. habitation of thy *h.*
18. people of *h.*
Jer. 2. 3. Israel was *h.* to the Lord
23. 9. because of Lord, and words of his *h.*
Amos 4. 2. Lord hath sworn by his *h.*
Obad. 17. on mount Zion there shall be *h.*
Zech. 14. 20. on horse bells, *h.* to the Lord, 21.
Mal. 2. 11. Judah hath profaned *h.* of Lord
Luke 1. 75. in *h.* and righteousness
Acts 3. 12. as though by our own *h.*
Rom. 1. 4. Son of God according to the Spirit of *h.*
6. 19. yield members servants to righteousness unto *h.*
22. fruit unto *h.* and end everlasting
2 Cor. 7. 1. perfecting *h.* in the fear of God
Eph. 4. 24. created in righteousness and true *h.*
1 Thes. 3. 13. unblameable in *h.* before him
4. 7. called not to uncleanness but to *h.*
1 Tim. 2. 15. in faith, love, *h.*
Tit. 2. 3. in behaviour as becometh *h.*
Heb. 12. 10. partakers of his *h.*
14. *h.* without which no man shall see the Lord
HOME, Gen. 39. 16. & 43. 16.
Ps. 68. 12. that tarried at *h.* divided the spoil
Eccl. 12. 5. man goeth to his long *h.*
2 Cor. 5. 6. while we are at *h.* in the body
Tit. 2. 5. chaste, obedient, keepers at *h.*
HONEST and good heart, Luke 8. 15.
Acts 6. 3. men of *h.* report, full of the Holy Ghost
Rom. 12. 17. provide things *h.* in the sight of all men
2 Cor. 8. 21. providing for *h.* things
13. 7. should do that which is *h.*
Phil. 4. 8. whatsoever things are *h.*
1 Pet. 2. 12. have your conversation *h.*
Rom. 13. 13. walk *honestly* as in day
1 Thes. 4. 12. walk *h.* towards them
Heb. 13. 18. in all things willing to live *h.*
1 Tim. 2. 2. in all godliness and *honesty*
HONOUR, be not thou united, Gen. 49. 6.
1 Chron. 29. 12. both riches and *h.* come
Ps. 7. 5. lay mine *h.* in the dust
8. 5. crowned him with glory and *h.*
26. 8. place where thine *h.* dwelleth
49. 12. man being in *h.* abideth not
20. man that is in *h.* and understanding
149. 9. this *h.* have all his saints
Prov. 3. 16. in her left hand riches and *h.*
15. 33. before *h.* is humility, 18. 12.
26. 1. *h.* is not seemly for a fool
29. 23. *h.* shall uphold the humble
Mal. 1. 6. if I be a father where is mine *h.*
Matt. 13. 57. prophet is not without *h.* save in his own country, Mark 6. 4. John 4. 44.
John 5. 41. I receive not *h.* from men
Rom. 2. 7. seek for glory, *h.* immortality
Rom. 9. 21. make one vessel *h.* another
12. 10. in *h.* preferring one another
13, 7. give *h.* to whom *h.* is due
2 Cor. 6. 8. by *h.* and dishonour
1 Tim. 5. 17. elders worthy of double *h.*
2 Tim. 2. 20. some to *h.* and some to dishonour
Heb. 5. 4. taketh this *h.* to himself
1 Pet. 1. 7. be found unto praise and *h.*
3. 7. giving *h.* to wife as weaker-
Ex. 20. 12. *h.* thy father and mother, Matt. 15. 46.

1 Sam. 2. 30. that *h.* me I will *h.*
Prov. 3. 9. *h.* Lord with substance
Isa. 29. 13. with their lips do *h.* me
John 5. 23. should *h.* the Son as *h.* the father
12. 26. if any man serve me him will my father *h.*
1 Pet. 2. 17. *h.* all men, love the brotherhood
Ps. 15. 4. he *honoureth* them that fear the Lord
Mal. 1. 6. a son *h.* his father
Matt. 15. 8. *h.* me with their lips, Mark 7. 6.
Heb. 13. 4. marriage is *honourable* in all
HONEY, Gen. 43. 11. Lev. 2. 11. Judg. 14. 8, 18. 1 Sam. 14. 26, 29.
Ps. 19. 10. sweeter than *h.* and the *h.* comb, 119. 103.
Prov. 25. 27. it is not good to eat much *h.*
Song 4. 11. *h.* and milk are under thy tongue
Isa. 7. 15. butter and *h.* shall he eat, 22.
Matt. 3. 4. his meat was locusts and wild *h.*
Rev. 10. 9. in mouth sweet as *h.* 10.
1 Sam. 14. 27. dipt in *honeycomb*, Prov. 5. 3, 16, 24. & 24. 13. & 27. 7. Song 4. 11. & 5. 1. Luke 24 42.
HOOF, Ex. 10. 26. Lev. 11. 3–7.
HOOK, Ex. 26. 32. Ezek. 29. 4. & 38. 4.
Isa. 2. 4. *pruning hooks*, 18. 5. Mic. 4. 3.
HOPE in Israel concerning this, Ezra 10. 2.
Job 8. 13. hypocrites *h.* shall perish
11. 20. their *h.* as giving up ghost
27. 8. what is the *h.* of hypocrite
Ps. 78. 7. might set their *h.* in God
146. 5. whose *h.* is in Lord his God
Prov. 10. 28. *h.* of righteous shall be gladness
11. 7. the *h.* of unjust men perisheth
13. 12. *h.* deferred maketh heart
14. 32. righteous hath *h.* in death
19. 18. chasten thy son while there is *h.*
26. 12. more *h.* of a fool than of him, 29. 20.
Isa. 57. 10. saidst thou there is no *h.*
Jer. 2. 25. & 18. 12. Ezek. 37. 11.
Jer. 14. 8. O the *h.* of Israel, 17. 13. & 50. 7.
17. 7. blessed is the man that trusteth in the Lord, and whose *h.* the Lord is
Lam. 3. 29. if so there may be *h.*
Hos. 2. 15. valley of Achor for door of *h.*
Joel 3. 16. Lord will be the *h.* of his people
Zech. 9. 12. turn to the stronghold ye prisoners of *h.*
Acts 24. 15. have *h.* towards God
Rom. 5. 4. experience *h.*
5. *h.* maketh not ashamed
8. 24. we are saved by *h.* but *h.* that is seen is not *h.*
15. 4. comfort of Scriptures, might have *h.*
1 Cor. 9. 10. husbandman partaker of his *h.*
13. 13. now abideth faith, *h.* and
15. 19. if in this life only, *h.* in Christ
Gal. 5. 5. wait for *h.* of righteousness
Eph. 2. 12. having no *h.* and without God
Col. 1. 23. not moved away from *h.* of Gospel
27. riches of glory which is Christ, in you the *h.* of glory
1 Thes. 4. 13. sorrow not as others that have no *h.*
5. 8. for a helmet, the *h.* of salvation
1 Tim. 1. 1. Jesus Christ who is our *h.*
Tit. 2. 13. looking for that blessed *h.*
3. 7. according to the *h.* of eternal
Heb. 6. 11. to the full assurance of *h.*
19. which *h.* we have as an anchor
1 Pet. 1. 3. begotten us again to a lively *h.*
21. that your faith and *h.* might be
3. 15. asketh a reason of *h.* in you
1 John 3. 3. man that has his *h.* in
Ps. 16. 9. my flesh also shall rest *in hope*
Rom. 4. 18. against *h.* believed—
5. 2. rejoice—of glory of God, 12. 12.
Tit. 1. 2.—eternal life of which God promised
Ps. 39. 7. *my hope* is in thee

71. 5. thou art—Jer. 17. 17.
22. 9. didst make me *hope* when I was
31. 24. all ye that *h*. in the Lord
33. 18. on them that *h*. in his mercy, 22.
42. 5. *h*. thou in God, for, 11. & 43. 5.
119. 49. thou hast caused me to *h*.
81. I *h*. in thy word, 114. & 130. 5.
130. 7. let Israel *h*. in the Lord
147. 11. those that *h*. in his mercy
Lam. 3. 26. good that a man should *h*.
Rom. 8. 25. if we *h*. for that we see
1 Pet. 1. 13. be sober and *h*. to end
Ps. 119. 43. I have *hoped* in thy judgments
74. I have *h*. in thy word, 147.
166. I have *h*. in thy salvation
Heb. 11. 1. faith is the substance of things *h*. for
1 Cor. 13. 7. charity *hopeth* all things
Luke 6. 35. lend, *hoping* for nothing
HORN of my salvation, Ps. 18. 2.
Ps. 75. 4. lift not up the *h*. 5. 10.
92. 10. my *h*. shalt thou exalt as the *h*. of the unicorn
148. 14. he exalted the *h*. of his people
Luke 1. 69. raised up *h*. of salvation
Mic. 4. 13. I will make thy *h*. iron and hoofs brass
Dan. 8. 20. having two *horns*
Hab. 3. 4. *h*. coming out of his hand
Rev. 13. 1. beast having ten *h*. 17. 3, 7.
Rev. 13. 11. had two *h*. like a lamb
5. 6. lamb having seven *h*.
HORRIBLE, Ps. 11. 6. & 40. 2. Jer. 5. 30. & 18. 13. & 23. 14. Hos. 6. 10. Jer. 2. 12. Ezek. 32.10
HORROR, Gen. 15. 12. Job 18. 20. Ps. 55. 5. & 119. 53. Ezek. 7. 18.
HORSE and rider thrown, Ex. 15. 21.
Ps. 32. 9. be ye not as *h*. or mule
33. 17. *h*. is a vain thing for safety
147. 10. he delighteth not in the strength of the *h*.
Prov. 21. 31. *h*. is prepared for the day of battle
Eccl. 10. 7. I have seen servants on *h*.
Jer. 8. 6. as *h*. rusheth into battle
12. 5. canst thou contend with *h*.
Hos. 14. 3. we will not ride upon *h*.
Zech. 1. 8. & 6. 2, 3, 6. *h*. red. white, black. Rev. 6. 2, 4. 5, 8. & 9. 17.
HOSPITALITY, Rom. 12. 13. 1 Tim. 3. 2. Tit. 1. 8. 1 Pet. 4. 9.
HOST, Luke 10. 35. Rom. 16. 23. Ps. 27. 3. & 33. 16. & 103. 21. & 108. 11. & 148. 2. Isa, 40. 26. Luke 2. 13. Ps. 103. 21. Jer. 3. 19.
HOT, Ps. 38. 1. & 39. 3. Prov. 6. 28. Hos. 7. 7. 1 Tim. 4. 2. Rev. 3. 15.
HOUR, Dan. 3. 6, 15. & 4. 33.
Matt. 10. 19. shall be given you in the same *h*.
24. 36. of that day and *h*. knoweth no man
25. 13. ye know neither day nor *h*.
Luke 12. 12. Holy Ghost shall teach you that same *h*.
Luke 22. 53. this is your *h*. and power of darkness
John 2. 4. my *h*. is not yet come
4. 23. the *h*. cometh and now is, 5. 25.
7. 30. *h*. was not yet come, 8. 20.
12. 27. save me from this *h*. unto *h*.
Rev. 3. 3. not know what *h*. I come
10. will keep thee from the *h*. of temptation
17. 12. power as kings one *h*. with the beast
18. 10. in one *h*. is thy judgment
HOUSE, Ex. 20. 17. Lev. 14. 36.
Ex. 12. 30. not a *h*. where not one dead
Job 21. 28. where is the *h*. of prince
30. 23. *h*. appointed for all living
Prov. 3. 33. curse of the Lord is in *h*. of
7. 27. her *h*. is in the way to hell
12. 7. *h*. of righteous shall stand
19. 14. *h*. and riches are inheritance of fathers
Eccl. 7. 2. go to the *h*. of mourning, than to the *h*. of feasting
12. 3. when keepers of *h*. tremble
Song 2. 4. brought me to the banqueting *h*.
Isa. 5. 8. wo to them that join *h*. to *h*.
60. 7. I will glorify the *h*. of my
64. 11. our holy and beautiful *h*.
Matt. 10. 13. *h*. worthy, 12. 25. a *h*. divided
23. 38. *h*. left desolate, Luke 11. 17. & 13. 35. Jer. 12. 7.
Luke 12. 3. proclaimed on *h*. tops
John 14. 2. in my father's *h*. are
Rom. 16. 5. church is their *h*. 1 Cor. 16. 19. Col. 4. 15. Philem. 2.
2 Cor. 5. 1. earthly *h*. *h*. of God not made with hands
2. *h*. from heaven
2 Tim. 1. 16. give mercy to the *h*. of Onesiphorus
Heb. 3. 3. built *h*. hath more honour than the *h*.
2 John 10. receive him not into *h*.
Ps. 105. 21. made him Lord of all *his house*
112. 3. wealth and riches shall be in—
Acts 10. 2. feared God with all—
16. 34. believed in God with all—
Heb. 3. 2. faithful in all—5. 6.
11. 7. made an ark for saving—
John 4. 53. his *whole house* believed
1 Tim. 5. 8. especially for those of his own *h*.
Josh. 24. 15. as for me and *my house*
2 Sam. 23. 5. though—be not so with God
Ps. 101. 2. will walk within—with
Isa. 56. 7. joyful in—of prayer, Matt. 21. 13. Mark 11. 7. Luke 19. 46.
Matt. 12. 44. will return to—Luke 11. 24.
Acts 16. 15. judged me faithful, come into—
Deut. 6. 7. when sittest in *thy house*
Ps. 26. 8. I loved habitation of—
36. 8. satisfied with fatness of—65. 4.
Isa. 38. 1. set—in order, for thou
Acts 11. 14. thou and all—saved, 16. 31.
Gen. 28. 17. *house of God*, or Lord, Ps. 42. 4. & 55. 14. & 23. 6. & 27. 4. Eccl. 5. 1. Isa. 2. 3. Mic. 4. 2. 1 Tim. 3. 15. 1 Pet. 4. 17. Ex. 23. 19. Josh. 6. 24. and about 100 other places
Job 4. 19. dwell in *houses* of clay
Ps. 49. 11. *h*. shall continue for ever
Matt. 11. 8. in soft linen sit in kings' *h*.
19. 29. forsaken *h*. or lands, Mark 10. 29.
23. 14. devour widows' *h*. Luke 20. 47.
Luke 16. 4. may receive me into *h*.
1 Cor. 11. 22. have ye not *h*. to eat
1 Tim. 3. 12. ruling their own *h*. well
2 Tim. 3. 6. creep into *h*. and lead captive
Tit. 1. 11. subvert whole *h*. teaching things which they ought not
Acts 16. 15. baptized and her whole *household*
Gal. 6. 10. *h*. of faith
Eph. 2. 19. *h*. of God
Matt. 13. 52. like *householder*, 20. 1.
HOW long, Ps. 6. 3. & 13. 1. & 74. 9. & 79. 5. & 30. 4. & 89. 46. Isa. 6. 11. Jer. 4. 14. Dan. 8. 13. & 12. 6. Matt. 17. 17. Luke 9. 41. Rev. 6. 10.
Job 15. 16. *how much more*, Prov. 21. 27. Matt. 7. 11. Luke 12. 24, 28. Heb. 9. 14.
Matt. 18. 21. & 23. 37. *how oft*, Luke 13. 33. Job 21. 17. Ps. 78.40.
HOWL, Isa. 13. 6. & 14. 31. Jer. 4. 8. Joel 1. 5, 11, 13. James 5. 1. Hos. 7. 14. Deut. 32. 10. Amos 8.3
HUMBLE person shall save, Job. 22. 29.
Ps. 9. 12. forgetteth not the cry of *h*.
Ps. 10. 12. forget not the *h*.
17. desire of the *h*.
34. 2. *h*. shall hear of it and be
69. 32. *h*. shall see this and be glad
Prov. 16. 19. to be of an *h*. spirit with lowly
29. 23. honour shall uphold *h*. in spirit
Isa. 57. 15. of contrite and *h*. spirit to revive the spirit of *h*. and heart
James 4. 6. giveth grace to the *h*. 1 Pet. 5. 5.
Ex. 10. 3. thou refuse to *h*. thyself
Deut. 8. 2. to *h*. thee, and to prove, 3. 16.
2 Chron. 7. 14. shall *h*. themselves and pray
34. 27. because didst *h*. thyself before God
Prov. 6. 3. *h*. thyself, and make sure thy friend
Jer. 13. 18. *h*. yourselves, sit down
Matt. 18. 4. whoso *h*. himself shall be exalted, 23. 12. Luke 14. 11. & 18. 4.
2 Cor. 12. 21. my God will *h*. me among you
James 4. 10. *h*. yourselves in sight of the Lord
1 Pet. 5. 6. *h*. yourselves therefore
Lev. 26. 41. if uncircumcised hearts be *humbled*
2 Kings 22. 19. hast *h*. thyself before the Lord
2 Chron. 12. 6. princes and kings *h*. themselves
12. he *h*. himself, 32. 26. & 33. 12.
33. 12, 23. *h*. not himself before the Lord, 36. 12.
Ps. 31. 13. I *h*. my soul with fasting
113. 6. Lord who *h*. himself to behold
Isa. 2. 11. lofty looks shall be *h*. 9. 17.
5. 15. mighty man shall be *h*. and eyes of the lofty shall be *h*.
10. 33. high and haughty shall be *h*.
Jer. 44. 10. are not *h*. unto this day
Lam. 3. 20. my soul is *h*. in me
Dan. 5. 22. hast not *h*. thy heart
Phil. 2. 8. *h*. himself and became obedient
Deut. 21. 14. *humbled her*, 22. 24, 29. Ezek. 22. 10, 11.
Col. 3. 12. put on *humbleness* of
Mic. 6. 8. walk *humbly* with thy God
Prov. 22. 4. by *humility* are riches and honour, 15. 33. & 18. 2.
Acts 20. 19. serving Lord with all *h*.
Col. 2. 18. in a voluntary *h*. 23.
1 Pet. 5. 5. be clothed with *h*.
HUNGER, Ex. 16. 3. Deut. 28. 48.
Ps. 34. 10. young lions suffer *h*.
Prov. 19. 15. idle soul shall suffer *h*.
Jer. 42. 14. no war nor have *h*. of
Lam. 4. 9. sword better than slain with *h*.
Deut. 8. 3. suffered thee to *h*.
Isa. 49. 10. shall not *h*. nor thirst, Rev. 7. 16.
Matt. 5. 6. blessed are they that *h*.
Luke 6. 21. blessed are ye that *h*. now
25. wo to you that are full, for ye shall *h*.
John 6. 35. that cometh to me shall never *h*.
Rom. 12. 20. if thine enemy *h*. feed
1 Cor. 4. 11. we both *h*. and thirst
11. 34. if any man *h*. let him eat at
Ps. 107. 9. fill the *hungry* with goodness
146. 7. God giveth food to the *h*.
Prov. 25. 21. if enemy be *h*. give him
27. 7. to the *h*. every bitter thing is sweet
Isa. 58. 7. is it not to deal thy bread to the *h*.
10. if thou draw out thy soul to *h*.
65. 13. shall eat; but ye shall be *h*.
Ezek. 18. 7. hath given his bread to the *h*. 16.
Luke 1. 53. filled the *h*. with good
Phil. 4. 12. how to be full and to be *h*.
HUNT, 1 Sam. 26. 20. Job 38. 39.
Ps. 140. 11. evil doth *h*. the violent
Prov. 6. 26. adultress will *h*. for precious
12. 27. slothful roasts not what he took in *h*
Ezek. 13. 18. ye *h*. the souls of my people
Job 10. 16. thou *huntest* me as a fierce lion
HURT, Gen. 4 23. & 26. 29.
Josh. 24. 29. will turn and do you *h*.
Ps. 15. 4. sweareth to his *h*. and
Eccl. 5. 13. riches kept for owners to their *h*.
Jer. 6. 14. healed *h*. of the daughter, 8. 11, 21.
Rev. 2. 11. shall not be *h*. of second death
6. 6. *h*. not the oil and wine, 7. 3. & 9. 4.
Ezra 4. 15. *hurtful*, Ps. 144. 10.
1 Tim. 6. 9. fall into foolish and *h*. lusts
HUSBAND, Gen. 3. 6. 16. & 29. 32.
Ex. 4. 25. bloody *h*. art thou to me, 26.
Isa. 54. 5. thy Maker is thy *h*. Lord of hosts
Jer. 31. 32. though I was *h*. to them
Mark 10. 12. if a woman put away her *h*.
John 4. 17. I have no *h*.
18. and five *h*.
1 Cor. 7. 14. unbelieving *h*. is sanctified by
34. careth how she may please *h*.
14. 35. let them ask *h*. at home
2 Cor. 11. 2. espoused you to one *h*.
Eph. 5. 22. wives submit to your *h*.
23. the *h*. is head of wife, 24.
25. *h*. love your wives, as Christ, Col. 3. 19.
Eph. 5. 33. the wife see that she reverence her *h*.
Col. 3. 18. wives submit to your *h*.
1 Pet. 3. 1. subject to their own *h*.
7. ye *h*. dwell with them according to knowledge
HUSBANDMAN, my Father is, John 15. 1.
1 Tim. 2. 6. *h*. that labours must be
James 5. 7. *h*. waiteth for precious fruits
1 Cor. 3. 9. ye are God's *husbandry*
HYMN, Matt. 26. 30. Eph. 5. 19. Col. 3. 16.
HYPOCRISY, Isa. 32. 6. Matt. 23. 28.
Mark 12. 15. Luke 12. 1. 1 Tim. 4. 2. James 3. 17. 1 Pet. 2. 1.
Matt. 7. 5. *hypocrite*, Luke 6. 42. & 13. 15.
Matt. 24. 51. appoint him portion with *h*.
Job 20. 5. joy of *h*. is but for a moment
27. 8. what is the hope of the *h*.
36. 13. *h*. in heart heap up wrath
Isa. 9. 17. every one is a *h*. and evil
33. 14. fearfulness hath surprised *h*.
Matt. 6. 2. *hypocrites*, 6. 16. & 15. 7. & 16. 3. & 23. 13, 14, 15, 23.
Job 8. 13. the *h*. hope shall perish
15. 34. congregation of *h*. shall be desolate

I.

IDLE, they be, Ex. 5. 8, 17.
Prov. 19. 15. an *i*. soul shall suffer
Matt. 12. 36. every *i*. word give
20. 3. standing *i*. 6. why stand ye *i*.
Luke 24. 11. words seemed as *i*. tales
1 Tim. 5. 13. they learn to be *i*. not only *i*.
Prov. 31. 27. *idleness*, Eccl. 10. 18. Ezek. 16. 49.
IDOL, 2 Chron. 15. 16. & 33. 7.
Isa. 66. 3. as if he blessed an *i*.
Zech. 11. 17. who to the *i*. shepherd
1 Cor. 8. 4. an *i*. is nothing in world
Ps. 96. 5. gods of nations are *idols*
Isa. 2. 8. land is full of *i*. they worship them
Jer. 50. 38. they are mad upon *i*.
Hos. 4. 17. Ephraim is joined to *i*.
Acts 15. 20. abstain from pollutions of *i*.
Rom. 2. 22. thou that abhorrest *i*.
1 Cor. 8. 1. touching things offered to *i*.
2 Cor. 6. 16. agreement hath temple of God with *i*.
1 John 5. 21. keep yourselves from *i*.
Rev. 2. 14. eat things sacrificed to *i*.
9. 20. worship devils and *i*. of gold
1 Cor. 5. 10, 11. *idolator*, 6. 9. & 10. 7. Eph. 5. 5. Rev. 21. 8. & 22. 15.
1 Sam. 15. 23. stubbornness as iniquity and *idolatry*
Acts 17. 16. city wholly given to *i*.
1 Cor. 10. 14. dearly beloved, flee *i*.
Gal. 5. 20. *i*. witchcraft, hatred
Col. 3. 5. covetousness, which is *i*.
1 Pet. 4. 3. walked in abominable *idolatries*
IGNORANCE, sin through, Lev. 4. 2, 13, 22, 27. Num. 15. 24, 25. Acts 3. 15.
Acts 17. 30. the times of this *i*. God winked at
Eph. 4. 18. alienated through *i*. in them
Ps. 73. 22. so foolish was I and *ignorant*
Isa. 63. 16. though Abraham be *i*. of us
Rom. 10. 3. being *i*. of God's righteousness
1 Cor. 14. 38. if any man be *i*. let him be *i*.
Heb. 5. 2. who can have compassion on *i*.
Acts 17. 23. *ignorantly*, 1 Tim. 1. 13.
ILLUMINATED, Heb. 10. 32.
IMAGE, Lev. 26. 1. Dan. 2. 31.
Gen. 1. 26. let us make man in our own *i*. 27. & 5. 1. & 9. 6. Col. 3. 10.
Gen. 5. 3. Adam begat a son after his *i*.
Ps. 73. 20. Lord, thou shalt despise their *i*.
Matt. 22 20. whose *i*. is this, Luke 20. 24.
Rom. 8. 29. conformed to *i*. of Son
1 Cor. 15. 49. have borne the *i*. of the earthy we shall also bear *i*. of the heavenly
4. 4. Christ who is the *i*. of God, Col. 1. 15.
2 Cor. 3. 18. into same *i*. from glory to
Heb. 1. 3. express *i*. of his person
Rev. 13. 14. make an *i*. to the beast
Ex. 23. 24. break down *images*, 34. 13.
IMAGINE, Ps. 2. 1. Nah. 1. 9. Zec. 1. 10. & 8. 17. Acts 4. 25.
Gen. 6. 5. every *imagination* of the thoughts was evil, 8. 21. Deut. 29. 15.
Prov. 6. 18. Lam. 3. 60, 61. Rom. 1. 21. 2 Chron. 10. 5.
IMMEDIATELY, Mark 4. 15. Acts 12. 23.
IMMORTAL, invisible, 1 Tim. 4. 17.
Rom. 2. 7. seek for *immortality*
1 Cor. 15. 53. this mortal must put on *i*.
1 Tim. 6. 16. who only hath *i*. in light
2 Tim. 1. 10. brought *i*. to light by the Gospel
IMMUTABLE, Heb. 6. 17, 18.
IMPART, Luke 3. 11. Rom. 1. 11. 1 Thes. 2. 8.
IMPENITENT heart, Rom. 2. 5.
IMPERIOUS whorish woman, Ezek. 16. 30.
IMPORTUNITY, Luke 11. 8.
IMPLACABLE, unmerciful, Rom. 1. 31.
IMPOSSIBLE, Matt. 17. 20. & 19. 26.
Luke 1. 37. with God nothing is *i*.
17. 1. it is *i*. but offences will come
Heb. 6. 4. it is *i*. for those once enlightened
18. in two things it is *i*. for God to
11. 6. without faith it is *i*. to please
IMPUDENT, Prov. 7. 13. Ezek. 2. 4.
IMPUTE, 1 Sam. 22. 15. Lev. 7. 18. & 3. 7.
Ps. 32. 2. to whom Lord *i*. not iniquity
Rom. 4. 6. *i*. righteousness without
8. blessed to whom Lord will not *i*.
11. righteousness might be *i*. to them
22. *i*. to him for righteousness, 24.
5. 13. sin is not *i*. when there is no law
2 Cor. 5. 19. not *i*. their trespasses
James 2. 23. *i*. to him for righteousness
IN Christ, Acts 24. 24. Rom. 12. 5. 1 Cor. 1. 2, 30. & 3. 1. & 15. 18, 22. 2 Cor. 1. 21. & 2. 14. & 3. 14. & 5. 17, 19. & 12. 2. Gal. 1. 22. Eph. 1. 1, 3, 10, 12, 20. & 2. 6, 10, 13. Phil. 1. 1, 13. & 2. 1, 5. & 3. 14. Col. 1. 2, 4.
1 Thes. 1. 1. *in God*, 4. 16. John 3. 21. Col. 3. 3.
Gen. 15. 16. *in the Lord*, Ps. 4. 5. & 31. 24. & 34. 2. & 35. 9. & 37. 4, 7. Isa. 45. 17, 24, 25. Jer. 3. 23. Zech. 12. 5. 1 Cor. 1. 31. & 4. 17. & 7. 22, 39. Eph. 2. 21. & 6. 10. Phil. 4. 2, 4. Col. 3. 18. & 4. 7, 17. 1 Thes. 5. 12. Philem. 16. 20. Rev. 14. 13.
INCHANTMENT, Lev. 19. 26. Num. 23. 23. Eccl. 10. 11. Isa. 47. 9.
INCLINE heart, Josh. 24. 23. Judg. 9. 3. 1 Kings 8. 58. Ps. 119. 36, 112. & 141. 4.
Ps. 78. 1. *incline*, 40. 1. & 116. 2. Prov. 2. 2. & 5. 13. Jer. 7. 24, 26. & 11. 8. & 17. 23. & 25. 4. & 34. 14. & 35. 15. & 44. 5. Isa. 55. 3.
INCLOSED, Ps. 17. 10. & 22. 16. Song 4. 12. & 8. 9. Lam. 3. 9.
INCONTINENT, 1 Cor. 7. 5. 2 Tim. 3. 3.
INCORRUPTIBLE God, Rom. 1. 23.
1 Cor. 9. 25. to obtain an *i*. crown, 15.
52. dead shall be raised *i*.
1 Pet. 1. 4. begotten to inheritance *i*.
23. born not of corruptible seed, but of *i*.
1 Cor. 15. 42, 50, 53, 54. *incorruption*
INCREASE, Lev. 19. 25. & 25. 7.
Lev. 25. 36. take no usury nor *i*. 37.
Num. 32. 14. risen up an *i*. of sinful
Deut. 16. 15. bless thee in all thine *i*.
Ps. 67. 6. earth yield her *i*. 85. 12.
Prov. 3. 9. with first fruits of all *i*.
Isa. 9. 7. of the *i*. of his government
Ezek. 18. 8. neither taken any *i*. 13. 17.
1 Cor. 3. 6. I planted; but God gave the *i*. 7.
Col. 2. 19. increaseth with *i*. of God
Ps. 62. 10. if riches *i*. set not heart
115. 14. Lord shall *i*. you more and
Prov. 1. 5. wise man will *i*. learning, 9. 9.
Eccl. 5. 11. when goods *i*. they are
Isa. 29. 19. meek shall *i*. their joy in the Lord
Luke 17. 5. Lord, *i*. our faith
John 3. 30. he must *i*. but I decrease
1 Thes. 3. 12. Lord make you to *i*. in

2 Tim. 2. 16. will *i.* to more ungodliness
Ezra 9. 6. iniquities are *increased* over our head
Isa. 9. 3. multiplied nation, not *i.* joy
26. 15. hast *i.* nation, O Lord, hast *i.*
Luke 2. 52. Jesus *i.* in wisdom and
Acts 6. 7. the word of God *i.* and the
Rev. 3. 17. am rich and *i.* with goods
Eccl. 1. 18. *increaseth* knowledge, *i.* sorrow
Isa. 40. 29. have no might, he *i.* strength
Col. 2. 19. whole body *i.* with the increase of God
1 Chron. 11. 9. David went on *increasing*
Col. 1. 10. *i.* in knowledge of God
INCREDIBLE thing, Acts 26. 8.
INCURABLE wound, Job 34. 6. Jer. 15. 18.
Mic. 1. 9. *i.* bruise, Jer. 30. 12, 15.
INDEED, 1 Kings 8. 27. 1 Chron. 4. 10. Matt. 3. 11. Luke 4. 24. John 1. 47. & 4. 42. & 6. 55. & 8. 31, 36.
1 Tim. 5. 3, 5. 1 Pet. 2. 4.
INDIGNATION, Neh. 4. 1. Esth. 5. 9. Ps. 69. 24. & 78. 49. & 102. 10.
Isa. 10. 5. staff in their hand is my *i.*
26. 20. hide thee until *i.* be overpast
Mic. 7. 9. I will bear the *i.* of Lord
Nah. 1. 6. who can stand before his *i.*
Matt. 20. 24. moved with *i.*
26. 8. they had *i.*
Rom. 2. 8. *i.* and wrath, tribulation
2 Cor. 7. 11. yea, what *i.* yea, what
Heb. 10. 27. fiery *i.* which shall devour
Rev. 14. 10. poured into cup of his *i.*
INDITING a good matter, Ps. 45. 1.
INEXCUSABLE, O man, Rom. 2. 1.
INFALLIBLE proofs, many, Acts 1. 3.
INFANT, 1 Sam. 15. 3. Job 3. 16. Isa. 65. 20. Hos. 13. 16. Luke 18. 15.
INFIDEL, 2 Cor. 6. 15. 1 Tim. 5. 8.
INFINITE iniquities, Job 22. 5.
Ps. 147. 5. his understanding is *i.*
Nah. 3. 9. her strength, and it was *i.*
INFIRMITY, this is my *i.* Ps. 77. 10.
Prov. 18. 14. the spirit of a man will sustain his *i.*
Matt. 8. 17. himself took our *infirmities*
Rom. 8. 26. the Spirit also helpeth our *i.*
15. 1. strong ought to bear the *i.* of the weak
2 Cor. 12. 9. glory in my *i.*
10. pleasure in *i.*
1 Tim. 5. 23. drink wine for thine often *i.*
Heb. 4. 15. with the feeling of our *i.*
5. 2. himself is compassed with *i.* 7. 28.
INFLAME them, wine, Isa. 5. 11. & 57. 5.
INFLICTED punishment, 2. Cor. 2. 6.
INFLUENCES of Pleiades, Job 38. 31.
INGRAFTED word, receive, James 1. 21.
INHABIT, Prov. 10. 30. Isa. 65. 21, 22.
Ps. 22. 3. thou that *inhabitest* the praises of Israel
Isa. 57. 15. lofty one that *inhabiteth*
INHERIT, Gen. 15. 8. Ps. 82. 8.
1 Sam. 2. 8. to make them *i.* throne of glory
Ps. 25. 13. his seed shall *i.* earth
27. 11. the meek shall *i.* the earth, Matt. 5. 5.
Ps. 37. 29. the righteous shall *i.* the land, Isa. 60. 21.
Ps. 82. 8. O God, thou shalt *i.* all nations
Prov. 3. 35. wise shall *i.* glory; but
8. 21. love me to *i.* substance
Matt. 19. 29. hath forsaken, shall *i.* everlasting life
25. 34. *i.* kingdom prepared for you
Mark 10. 17. what shall I do that I may *i.* eternal life, Luke 10. 25. & 18. 18.
1 Cor. 6. 9. unrighteousness not *i.* the kingdom of God, 10.
15. 50. flesh and blood cannot *i.* the kingdom of God
Gal. 5. 21. do such things not *i.* the kingdom of God
Heb. 6. 12. through faith *i.* promises
1 Pet. 3. 9. that ye should *i.* blessing
Rev. 21. 7. overcometh shall *i.* all
Num. 18. 20. I the Lord am thy *inheritance*, Deut. 10. 9. & 18. 2. Ezek. 44. 28.
Deut. 4. 20. a people of *i.* 9. 20, 29. & 32. 9. 1 Kings 8. 5. Ps. 28. 9. & 33. 12. & 68. 9. & 74. 2. & 78. 62, 71. & 79. 1. & 94. 14. & 106. 5, 40. Isa. 19. 25. Jer. 10. 16. & 51. 19.
Ps. 16. 5. Lord is portion of mine *i.*
47. 4. Lord shall choose our *i.* for
Prov. 19. 14. riches are *i.* of fathers
Eccl. 7. 11. wisdom is good with an *i.*
Acts 20. 32. *i.* among the sanctified, 26. 18.
Eph. 1. 11. among whom he obtained an *i.*
14. earnest of our *i.* and purchased
5. 5. hath an *i.* in the kingdom of Christ and of God
Col. 1. 12. partakers of *i.* of saints
3. 24. shall receive the reward of *i.*
Heb. 9. 15. receive the promise of eternal *i.*
1 Pet. 1. 4. to an *i.* incorruptible
INIQUITY, Gen. 15. 16. & 19. 15.
Ex. 20. 5. visiting *i.* of the fathers on children, 34. 7. Num. 14. 18. Deut. 5. 9.
Ex. 34. 7. forgiving *i.* transgression
Lev. 26. 41. accept the punishment of their *i.* 43.
Num. 23. 21. hath not beheld *i.* in Jacob
Deut. 32. 4. a God of truth without *i.*
Job 4. 8. they that plough *i.* reap the
5. 16. *i.* stoppeth her mouth, Ps. 107. 42.
Job 11. 6. less than thine *i.* deserveth, Ezra 9. 13.
Job 15. 16. man drinketh in *i.* like
22. 23. put away *i.* far from thee
34. 32. if I have done *i.* will do no
Ps. 32. 5. mine *i.* have I not hid, and thou forgavest the *i.* of my sin
39. 11. with rebukes correct man for *i.*
49. 5. when *i.* of my heels compass
51. 5. behold I was shapen in *i.*
66. 18. if I regard *i.* in my heart
69. 27. add *i.* unto their *i.*
119. 3. they also do not *i.* they walk
133. let not any *i.* have dominion
Prov. 22. 8. that soweth *i.* shall reap vanity
Eccl. 3. 16. place of righteousness *i.* was there
Isa. 1. 4. a people laden with *i.* a seed
5. 18. wo to them that draw *i.* with
27. 9. by this shall *i.* of Jacob be purged
33. 24. people shall be forgiven their *i.*
40. 2. her warfare accomplished, her *i.* pardoned
53. 6. Lord laid on him the *i.* of us
57. 17. for *i.* of his covetousness was I wroth
59. 3. defiled your fingers with *i.*
Jer. 2. 5. what *i.* have your fathers found in me
3. 13. only acknowledge thine *i.*
31. 30. every one shall die for *i.*
50. 20. *i.* of Israel be sought for
Ezek. 3. 18. he shall die in his *i.* 19. & 18. 18. & 33. 8.
18. 30. so *i.* shall not be your ruin
Dan. 9. 24. makes reconciliation for *i.*
Hos. 14. 2. take away all *i.* and receive us
Mic. 7. 18. a God like thee, that pardoneth *i.*
Hab. 1. 13. Holy One cannot look on *i.*
Matt. 7. 23. depart from me ye that work *i.*
24. 12. because *i.* shall abound
Acts 8. 23. in gall of bitterness and bond of *i.*
Rom. 6. 19. servants to uncleanness and to *i.* unto *i.*
1 Cor. 13. 6. charity rejoiceth not in *i.*
2 Thes. 2. 7. mystery of *i.* already
2 Tim. 2. 19. that namest Christ depart from *i.*
Tit. 2. 14. he might redeem us from all *i.*
James 3. 6. tongue is a fire, a world of *i.*
Ps. 18. 23. *my iniquity*, 25. 11. & 32. 5. & 38. 18. & 51. 2.
Job 34. 22. *workers of iniquity*, Ps. 5. 5. & 6. 8. & 14. 4. & 92. 7. Prov. 10. 29. & 21. 15. Luke 13. 27.
Lev. 16. 21. confess over him all *iniquities*
26. 39. pine in their *i.* and *i.* of their fathers
Ezra 9. 6. our *i.* are increased over our, 13. punished us less than our *i.* deserve
Neh. 9. 2. confessed the *i.* of their fathers
Job 13. 26. to possess *i.* of my youth
Ps. 38. 4. mine *i.* are gone over my
40. 12. mine *i.* have taken hold upon
51. 9. hide from my sins, blot out my *i.*
65. 3. *i.* prevail against me, as for
79. 8. remember not against us former *i.*
90. 8. thou hast set our *i.* before
103. 3. who forgiveth all thine *i.*
10. not rewarded us according to *i.*
107. 17. fools, because of *i.* are afflicted
130. 3. if thou, Lord, shouldst mark *i.*
Ps. 130. 8. he shall redeem Israel from all *i.*
Prov. 5. 22. his own *i.* shall take the wicked
Isa. 43. 24. hast wearied me with *i.*
53. 5. he was wounded, bruised for *i.*
Jer. 14. 7. though our *i.* testify against us
Dan. 4. 27. break off thy *i.* by showing
Mic. 7. 19. he will subdue our *i.* and
Acts 3. 26. bless you in turning from *i.*
Rom. 4. 7. blessed are they whose *i.* are forgiven
Rev. 18. 5. God hath remembered her *i.*
Isa. 53. 11. he shall bear *their iniquities*
Jer. 33. 8. I will cleanse them from all—and I will pardon all—
Ezek. 43. 10. may be ashamed of—
Heb. 8. 12. their sins, and—will I remember no more, 10. 17.
Num. 14 34. shall ye bear *your iniquities*
Isa. 50. 1. for—have ye sold yourselves
59. 2.—have separated between you and God
65. 7.—and the *i.* of your fathers
Jer. 5. 25.—turned away these things
Ezek. 24. 23. ye shall pine away for—
36. 31.—loathe yourselves for all—
33. I shall have cleansed you from all—
Amos 3. 2. I will punish you for all—
INJURED me, ye have not, Gal. 4. 12.
1 Tim. 1. 13. was a persecutor and *injurious*
INK, 2 John 12. 3 John 13.
INNER, 1 Kings 6. 27. Eph. o. 16.
INNOCENT, Ps. 19. 13. Prov. 28. 20.
Gen. 20. 5. in *innocency* of hands
Ps. 6. 6. wash my hands in *i.* 73. 13.
Dan. 6. 22. before him *i.* was found in me
Hos. 8. 5. how long ere they attain *i.*
INNUMERABLE, Job 21. 33. Ps. 40. 12. Luke 12. 1. Heb. 11. 12. & 12. 22.
INORDINATE, Ezek. 23. 11. Col. 3. 5.
INQUISITION, Deut. 19. 18. Ps. 9. 12.
INSCRIPTION to unknown God, Acts 17. 23.
INSPIRATION, Job 32. 8. 2 Tim. 3. 16.
INSTANT, Isa. 29. 5. & 30. 13. Jer. 18. 7. Rom. 12. 12. 2 Tim. 4. 2. Acts 12. 5.
Luke 7. 4. besought him *instantly*
Acts 26. 7. *i.* serving God day and
INSTRUCT, Deut. 4. 36. & 32. 10.
Neh. 9. 20. thy good spirit to *i.* them
Job 40. 2. contendeth with the Almighty *i.*
16. 7. my reins *i.* me in the night
32. 8. I will *i.* thee, and teach thee
Song 8. 2. mother who would *i.* me
Isa. 28. 26. his God doth *i.* him to discretion
Dan. 11. 33. that understand, shall *i.*
1 Cor. 2. 16. Lord that he may *i.* him
Isa. 8. 11. Lord *instructed* me with a strong
Ps. 2. 10. be *i.* ye judges of earth
Matt. 13. 52. every scribe, *i.* unto the kingdom
Phil. 4. 12. in all things I am *i.* both
2 Tim. 2. 25. in meekness *i.* those
Rom. 2. 20. an *instructor* of foolish
1 Cor. 4. 15. have ten thousand *i.* in Christ
Job 33. 16. sealeth their *instruction*
Ps. 50. 17. hatest *i.* and castest my
Prov. 4. 13. take fast hold of *i.* keep
5. 12. how have I hated *i.* and despised
19. 27. cease to hear *i.* that causeth
23. 12. apply thy heart to *i.* and
2 Tim. 3. 16. profitable for *i.* in righteousness
INSTRUMENTS of cruelty, Gen. 49. 5.
Ps. 7. 13. prepared for him *i.* of death
Rom. 6. 13. neither yield members *i.* of unrighteousness; but *i.* of righteousness to God
Isa. 32. 7. the *i.* of the churl are evil
INTANGLE, Matt. 22. 15. Gal. 5. 1. 2 Tim. 2. 4. 2 Pet. 2. 20.
INTEGRITY of my heart, Gen. 20. 5.
Job 2. 3. still he holdeth fast his *i.*
27. 5. I will not remove mine *i.*
Ps. 7. 8. according to my *i.* that is
25. 21. Let *i.* and uprightness preserve me
26. 1. I have walked in mine *i.*
Prov. 11. 3. *i.* of upright shall guide
INTERCESSION, Jer. 7. 16. & 27. 18.
Isa. 53. 12. made *i.* for transgressors
Rom. 8. 26. Spirit maketh *i.* for us, 27. 34. who also maketh *i.* for
11. 2. Elias maketh *i.* to God against Israel
1 Tim. 2. 1. prayers and *i.* be made
Heb. 7. 25. he ever liveth to make *i.*
Isa. 59. 16. wondered there was no *intercessor*
INTERMEDDLE, Prov. 14. 10. & 18. 1.
INTERPRETATION, Gen. 40. 5. & 41. 11. Judg. 7. 15. Dan. 2. 4, 7, 36. 1 Cor. 12. 10. & 14. 26. 2 Pet. 1. 20.
Job 33. 23. *interpreter* one among a thousand
INTREAT, Gen. 12. 16. & 23. 8. Ex. 8. 8. & 9. 28. & 10. 17. Jer. 15. 11.
1 Sam, 2. 25. man sin, who shall *i.*
1 Cor. 4. 13. we suffer; being defamed, we *i.*
1 Tim. 5. 1. but *i.* him as a father
James 3. 17. gentle and easy to be *intreated*
Prov. 18. 23. the poor useth *intreaties*
2 Cor. 8. 4. praying us with much *i.*
INTRUDING into those things, Col. 2. 18.
INVENT, Amos 6. 5. Rom. 1. 30.
Ps. 99. 8. tookest vengeance of their *inventions*
106. 29. provoked him with their *i.*
39. went a whoring with their *i.*
Prov. 8. 12. find out knowledge of witty *i.*
Eccl. 7. 29. men have sought many *i.*
INVISIBLE, Rom. 1. 20. Col. 1. 15, 16. 1 Tim. 1. 17. Heb. 11. 27.
INWARD friends abhorred me, Job 19. 19.
Ps. 5. 9. *inward part*, 51. 6. Prov. 20. 27. Jer. 31. 33. Luke 11. 39.
Rom. 7. 22. *inward man*, 2 Cor. 4. 16.
2 Cor. 7. 15. *inward affection* is
Ps. 62. 4. curse *inwardly*
Matt. 7. 15. *i.* wolves
Rom. 2. 29. he is a Jew that is one *i.*
IRON sharpeneth iron, Prov. 27. 17.
Eccl. 10. 10. if the *i.* be blunt, put to
Isa. 48. 4. neck is an *i.* sinew, and
Jer. 15. 12. shall *i.* break northern *i.*
Dan. 2. 33. legs of *i.* his feet *i.* and
4. 23. even with a band of *i.* and
5. 23. praised gods of silver, brass and *i.*
1 Tim. 4. 2. conscience seared with a hot *i.*
ISSUES from death, Ps. 68. 20.
Prov. 4. 23. out of the heart are the *i.* of life
ITCHING ears, 2 Tim. 4. 3.
IVORY, 1 Kings 10. 18. & 22. 39. Ps. 45. 8. Song 5. 14. & 7. 4. Ezek. 27. 6. Amos 3. 15. & 6. 4. Rev. 18. 12.

J.

JEALOUS God, I am a, Ex. 20. 5. & 34. 14. Deut. 5. 9. & 6. 15. Josh 24. 19.
1 Kings 19. 10. I have been very *j.* for the Lord, 14.
Ezek. 39. 25. be *j.* for my holy name
Joel 2. 18. will Lord be *j.* for land
Nah. 1. 2. God is *j.* and the Lord revengeth
Zech. 1. 14. I am *j.* for Jerusalem, 8. 2.
2 Cor. 11. 2. *j.* over you with godly *jealousy*
Deut. 29. 20. Lord's *j.* shall smoke against man
32. 16. provoked him to *j.* with strange gods, 21. 1 Kings 14. 22. Ps. 78. 58.
Ps. 79. 5. shall thy *j.* burn like fire
Prov. 6. 34. *j.* is the rage of a man
Song 8. 6. *j.* is cruel as the grave
Rom. 10. 19, provoke them to *j.* 11. 11.
1 Cor. 10. 22. do we provoke Lord to *j.*
JEHOVAH, Ex. 6. 3. Ps. 83. 18. Isa. 12. 2. & 26. 4. Gen. 22. 14. Ex. 17. 15. Judg. 6. 24. It is about 2000 times translated Lord, in capitals
JERUSALEM, for the church, Isa. 24. 23. & 62. 1. & 66. 10, 13. Jer. 3. 17. Joel 2. 32. & 3. 16, 17. Zech. 12. 10. & 8. 22. Gal. 4. 25, 26. Heb. 12. 22. Rev. 3. 12. &21. 2.
JESHURUN, i. e. Israel, Deut. 32. 15. & 33. 5, 26. Isa. 44. 2.
JESUS, or Joshua, Acts 7. 45. Heb. 4. 8.
JESUS the Saviour of men, Matt. 1. 21. & 2. 1. & 8. 29. & 14. 1. & 27. 37. 1 Cor. 12. 3. 2 Cor. 4. 5. Eph. 4. 21. Heb. 2. 9. & 12. 2. Rev. 22. 16. and in about 650 other places
JEWS first, and also Greeks, Rom. 1. 16. & 2. 9, 10, 28. not a *J.* which is one outwardly, but is a *J.* which is one inwardly, 29.
Rom. 10. 12. no difference between *J.* and Greek
1 Cor. 9. 20. to *J.* I became as a *J.* to gain *J.*
Gal. 3. 28. neither *J.* nor Greek, Col. 3. 11.
Rev. 2. 9. say they are *J.* and are not, 3. 9.
JEWELS, I make up my, Mal. 3. 17.
JOIN, Ex. 1. 10. Ezra 9. 14.
Prov. 11. 21. though hand *j.* in hand, 16. 5.
Isa. 5. 8. wo to them that *j.* house to
Jer. 50. 5. let us *j.* ourselves to Lord
Acts 5. 13. of the rest durst nc man *j.* himself
9. 26. essayed to *j.* himself to the disciples
Hos. 4. 17. Ephraim is *joined* to idols
Num. 25. 3. Israel *j.* himself to Baalpeor, Ps. 106. 28.
Eccl. 9. 4. *j.* to all living there is hope
Zech. 2. 11. many nations shall be *j.* to the Lord
Matt. 19. 6. what God hath *j.* let not
1 Cor. 1. 10. be perfectly *j.* together
6. 17. he that is *j.* to the Lord is one spirit
Eph. 5. 31. shall be *j.* to his wife
Col. 2. 19. all the body by *joints* and bands
Heb. 4. 12. diving asunder of *j.*
JOURNEY, Num. 9. 13. Rom. 1. 10.
JOY, 1 Chron. 12. 40. 2 Chron. 20. 27.
Neh. 8. 10. *j.* of Lord is your strength
Esther 8. 17. the Jews had *j.* and gladness
Job 20. 5. *j.* of the hypocrites is for a moment
Ps. 16. 11. in thy presence is fulness of *j.*
30. 5. but *j.* cometh in the morning
43. 4. I will go to God, my exceeding *j.*
51. 8. make me hear *j.* and gladness
12. restore to me *j.* of thy salvation
126. 5. who sow in tears shall reap in *j.*
137. 6. prefer Jerusalem above my chief *j.*
Eccl. 9. 7. eat thy bread with *j.* and gladness
Isa. 9. 3. hast not increased the *j.* they *j.* according to *j.* in harvest
12. 3. with *j.* shall draw water out
35. 10. with songs and everlasting *j.* they shall obtain everlasting *j.* upon their heads
61. 3. give them the oil of *j.* for mourning
7. everlasting *j.* shall be to them

66. 5. shall appear to your *j.*
Zeph. 3. 17. the Lord will *j.* over thee
Matt. 2. 10. rejoiced with exceeding great *j.*
13. 20. hear the word, and with *j.* receiveth it
25. 21. enter into *j.* of thy Lord, 23.
Luke 1. 44. babe leaped in my womb for *j.*
15. 7. *j.* shall be in heaven over one
21. 41. while they believe not for *j.*
John 15. 11. that your *j.* might be full, 16. 24.
16. 20. your sorrow be turned into *j.*
22. your *j.* no man taketh from you
17. 13. have my *j.* fulfilled in themselves
Acts 20. 24. finish my course with *j.*
Rom. 14. 17. righteousness and peace and *j.* in the Holy Ghost
15. 13. fill you with all *j.* and peace
2 Cor. 1. 24. we are helpers of your *j.*
2. 3. my *j.* is the *j.* of you all
Gal. 5. 22. fruit of the Spirit is love, *j.*
Phil. 4. 1. brethren my *j.* and crown
1 Thes. 1. 6. receive word with *j.* of the Holy Ghost
Heb. 12. 12. who for the *j.* set before
13. 17. give account with *j.* not
James 1. 2. count it all *j.* when ye
1 Pet. 1. 8. rejoice with *j.* unspeakable
4. 13. rejoice, be glad with exceeding *j.*
1 John 1. 4. we write that your *j.* be
Col. 2. 5. *joying* and beholding your
Heb. 10. 34. took *j.* spoiling of your goods
Heb. 12. 11. no chastening is *joyous*
Ezra 6. 22. the Lord hath made them *joyful*
Ps. 35. 9. my soul shall be *j.* in Lord
63. 5. I will praise thee with *j.* lips
89. 15. blessed they that know *j.* sound
Eccl. 7. 14. in day of prosperity be *j.*
Isa. 56. 7. make them *j.* in my house of prayer
61. 10. my soul shall be *j.* in God
2 Cor. 7. 4. exceeding *j.* in all our tribulations
Deut. 28. 47. servedst not the Lord with *joyfulness*
Col. 1. 11. patience and long suffering with *j.*
Eccl. 9. 9. live *joyfully* with the wife
JUDGE, Deut. 17. 9. & 25. 2.
Gen. 18. 25. shall not the *J.* of earth
Ex. 2. 14. who made thee a *j.* Acts 7. 27.
Judg. 11. 27. Lord the *J.* be *j.* this day, 16. 5.
1 Sam. 2. 25. the *j.* shall *j.* him; but
Isa. 33. 22. Lord is our *j.* and our law-giver
Ps. 68. 5. father of fatherless and *j.* of widows
Ps. 75. 7. God is the *j.* he putteth down, 50. 6.
Luke 12. 14. who made me a *j.* over
Acts 10. 42. to be the *J.* of quick and
2 Tim. 4. 8. Lord the righteous *J.* shall give
Heb. 12. 23. are come to God the *J.*
James 5. 9. the *J.* standeth before the door
Gen. 16. 5. Lord *j.* between me and thee, 1 Sam. 24. 12.
Deut. 32. 36. the Lord shall *j.* his people, Ps. 135. 14. Heb. 10. 30.
Ps. 7. 8. Lord shall *j.* the people, *j.* me, O Lord
9. 8. the Lord shall *j.* the world in righteousness, 96. 13. & 98. 9. Acts 17. 31.
Mic. 3. 11. heads thereof *j.* for reward
Matt. 7. 1. *j.* not that ye be not judged
John 5. 30. as I hear I *j.* and my judgment
12. 47. I came not to *j.* the world
Acts 23. 3. sittest thou to *j.* me after
Rom. 2. 16. when God shall *j.* the secrets of
3. 6. then how shall God *j.* the world
14. 10. why dost thou *j.* thy brother
1 Cor. 4. 3. I *j.* not mine own self
5. *j.* nothing before the time, until the Lord come
6. 3. know ye that we shall *j.* angels
11. 31. if we would *j.* ourselves, we
14. 29. let the prophets speak, and others *j.*
Col. 2. 16. let no man *j.* you in meat
2 Tim. 4. 1. who shall *j.* the quick and the dead, 1 Pet. 4. 5.
James 4. 11. if ye *j.* the law; not a doer, but a *j.*
Ps. 51. 4. *judgest*, Rom. 14. 4. James 4. 12.
Ps. 7. 11. God *judgeth* the righteous
58. 11. he is a God that *j.* in earth
John 5. 22. the Father *j.* no man; but hath committed all *j.* unto the Son
1 Cor. 2. 15. he that is spiritual *j.* all
4. 4. he that *j.* me is the Lord
Matt. 19. 28. *judging* twelve tribes, Luke 22. 30.
Deut. 1. 17. the *judgment* is God's
32. 4. all his ways are *j.* a God of truth
Ps. 1. 5. the ungodly shall not stand in the *j.*
9. 16. the Lord is known by the *j.*
101. 1. I will sing of mercy and *j.*
119. 66. teach me good *j.* for
143. 2. enter not into *j.* with thy servant
149. 9. to execute upon them the *j.* written
Prov. 21. 15. it is joy to just to do *j.*
29. 26. every man's *j.* cometh from the Lord
Eccl. 11. 9. God will bring into *j.* 12. 14.
Isa. 1. 27. Zion shall be redeemed with *j.*
28. 17. *j.* also will I lay to the line
30. 18. Lord is a God of *j.* Job 35. 14.
Isa. 42. 1. shall bring forth *j.* to the Gentiles
53. 8. was taken from prison and *j.*
61. 8. I the Lord love *j.* and hate robbery.
Jer. 5. 1. if there be any that executeth *j.*
8. 7. they know not the *j.* of Lord
10. 24. correct, but with *j.* not in anger
Dan. 4. 37. all whose ways are *j.*
7. 22. *j.* was given to the saints
Hos. 12. 6. keep mercy and *j.* wait on God
Amos 5. 7. who turn *j.* to wormwood
24. let *j.* run down as waters, and
Matt. 5. 21. be in danger of the *j.* 22.
12. 20. till he send forth *j.* unto victory
John 5. 22. Father committed all *j.* to the Son
27. given him authority to execute *j.*
9. 39. for *j.* I am come into the world
16. 8. he will reprove the world of sin and *j.*
Acts 24. 25. he reasoned of *j.* to come
Rom. 5. 18. *j.* came on all men to condemnation
14. 10. must all stand before *j.* seat
Heb. 9. 27. all men once to die, but after this the *j.*
1 Pet. 4. 17. *j.* must begin at house of God
Jude 15. to execute *j.* upon all the ungodly
Rev. 17. 1. show thee *j.* of great
Ps. 19. 9. *judgments* of Lord are true
36. 6. thy *j.* are a great deep
119. 75. I know that thy *j.* are right
108. O Lord, teach me thy *j.*
120. I am afraid of thy *j.*
Isa. 26. 8. in the way of thy *j.* we waited
9. when thy *j.* are in the earth
Jer. 12. 1. let me talk with thee of *j.*
Rom. 11. 33. how unsearchable are his *j.*
JUST man was Noah, Gen. 6. 9.
Lev. 19 37. *j.* balance, *j.* weights, a *j.* ephah, and a *j.* hin, Deut. 25. 15. Ezek. 45. 10.
Deut. 16. 20 that which is *j.* shalt thou follow
32. 4. a God of truth, *j.* and right
2 Sam. 23. 3. ruleth over men must be *j.*
Neh. 9. 33. *j.* in all that is brought upon us
Job 4. 17. shall man be more *j.* than God
9. 2. how should man be *j.* with God
Prov. 4. 18. path of *j.* is as shining
10. 6. blessings are on head of *j.*
11. 1. but a *j.* weight is his delight
12. 21. no evil shall happen to *j.*
17. 26. to punish the *j.* is not good
18. 17. first in his own cause seemeth *j.*
20. 7. a *j.* man walketh in integrity
21. 15. it is joy to *j.* to do judgment
24. 16. *j.* man falleth seven times, and riseth
Eccl. 7. 15. *j.* man that perisheth in his righteousness
20. there is not a *j.* man on earth
8. 14. be *j.* men, to whom it happeneth
Isa. 26. 7. way of the *j.* is uprightness; thou dost weigh the path of the *j.*
45. 21. none beside me; a *j.* God
Ezek. 18. 9. he is *j.* he shall surely live
Hab. 2. 4. *j.* shall live by his faith, Rom. 1. 17. Gal. 3. 11. Heb. 10. 38.
Zeph. 3. 5. the *j.* Lord is in the midst thereof
Zech. 9. 9. he is *j.* and having salvation
Matt. 1. 19. Joseph being a *j.* man
5 45. sendeth rain on the *j.* and on the unjust
Luke 15. 7. more than over ninety-nine *j.* persons
20. 20. who should feign themselves *j.*
John 5. 30. my judgment is *j.* because I seek not
Acts 7. 52. showed coming of *j.* one, 22. 14.
24. 15. resurrection both of *j.* and
Rom. 2. 13. not the hearers of the law are *j.*
3. 26. he might be *j.* and justifier
7. 12. commandment holy, *j.* and
Phil. 4. 8. whatsoever things are true, *j.* pure
Col. 4. 1. give that which is *j.* and
Heb. 2. 2. received a *j.* recompense
12. 23. the spirit of *j.* men made perfect
1 Pet. 3. 18. suffered once *j.* for the
1 John 1. 9. he is faithful and *j.* to forgive
Rev. 15. 3. *j.* and true are thy ways
Mic. 6. 8. to do *justly*, and love
Luke 23. 41. we indeed *j.* for we
1 Thes. 2. 10. how *j.* we behaved
Gen. 18. 19. to do *justice* and
Job 37. 23. excellent in power and plenty of *j.*
Ps. 89. 14. *j.* and judgment are the habitation of thy throne
Prov. 8. 15. by me princes decree *j.*
Jer. 31. 23. O habitation of *j.* 50. 7.
Ezek. 45. 9. execute judgment and *j.* Jer. 23. 5.
JUSTIFY not the wicked, Ex. 23. 7.
Deut. 25. 1. they shall *j.* righteous
Job 9. 20, if I *j.* myself, my mouth
27. 5. God forbid that I should *j.*
33. 32. speak, for I desire to *j.* thee
Isa. 5. 23. wo to them that *j.* the wicked for reward
53. 11. shall my righteous servant *j.* many
Luke 10. 29. he, willing to *j.* himself
16. 15. ye are they which *j.* yourselves
Rom. 3. 30. God shall *j.* circumcision
Gal. 3. 8. God would *j.* heathen
Job 11. 2. should a man full of talk be *justified*
13. 18. I know I shall be *j.*
25. 4. can a man be *j.* with God
32. 2. he *j.* himself rather than God
Ps. 51. 4. mightest be *j.* when thou speakest
143. 2. in thy sight shall no man living be *j.*
Isa. 43. 9. that they may be *j.* 26.
45. 25. in the Lord shall the seed of Israel be *j.*
Jer. 3. 11. hath *j.* herself more than Judah
Ezek. 16. 51. *j.* thy sisters in all abominations, 52.
Matt. 11. 19. wisdom is *j.* of children, Luke 7. 35.
12. 37. by thy words thou shalt be *j.*
Luke 7. 29. *j.* God, being baptized of
18. 14. went away *j.* rather than
Acts 13. 39. are *j.* from all things, which ye could not be *j.* by law
Rom. 2. 13. doers of law shall be *j.*
3 4. might be *j.* in thy sayings
20. there shall no flesh be *j.* in his
24. being *j.* freely by his grace
28. man is *j.* by faith without deeds
4. 2. if Abraham were *j.* by works
5. 1. being *j.* by faith, we have
9. being *j.* by his blood, be saved
8. 30. whom he *j.* them he also
1 Cor. 4. 4. yet am I not hereby *j.*
6. 11. ye are *j.* in name of the Lord
Gal. 2. 16. not *j.* by works of law, we might be *j.* by faith of Christ, 17.
3. 11. no man is *j.* by the law, it is
24. that we might be *j.* by faith
5. 4. *j.* by the law, are fallen from grace
1 Tim. 3. 16. God manifest in flesh, *j.* in Spirit
Tit. 3. 7. that being *j.* by his grace
James 2. 21. was not Abraham *j.* by works
24. by works a man is *j.* not faith
25. was not Rahab *j.* by works
Prov. 17. 15. he that *justifieth* the wicked
Isa. 50. 8. he is near, that *j.* me
Rom. 4. 5. God that *j.* the ungodly
8. 33. it is God that *j.* who is he that
3. 26. the *justifier* of him that believeth
1 Kings 8. 32. condemning the wicked and *justifying* the righteous, 2 Chron. 6. 23.
Rom. 4. 25. raised for our *justification*
5. 16. gift is of many offences unto *j.*
18. free gift came on all men, to *j.*

K.

KEEP, Gen. 2. 15. & 33. 9.
Gen. 18. 19. they shall *k.* the way of the Lord
28. 15. I am with thee and will *k.*
Gen. 28. 20. if God will be with me, and *k.* me
Ex. 23. 7. *k.* thee far from a false
20. I send an angel to *k.* thee in
Num. 6. 24. the Lord bless thee, and *k.* thee
Deut. 23. 9. *k.* thee from every wicked
29. 9. *k.* words of this covenant
1 Sam. 2. 9. he will *k.* the feet of his
1 Chron. 4. 10. thou wouldst *k.* me
Ps. 25. 10. to such as *k.* his covenant, 103. 18.
20. *k.* my soul, 17. 8. *k.* me as the apple of thine eye
39. 1. I will *k.* my mouth with a bridle
89. 28. my mercy will I *k.* for him
91. 11. angels to *k.* thee in all ways
103. 9. not chide nor *k.* his anger
106. 3. blessed are they that *k.* judgment
119. 2. *k.* his testimonies, 88. 129.
146. *k.* thy precepts, 4. 63, 69, 100. *k.* his statutes, 119. 33. *k.* his word and law, 17. 34, 57, 106, 136.
127. 1. except the Lord *k.* the city
140. 4. *k.* me
141. 3. *k.* the door of lips, 4.
Eccl. 5. 1. *k.* thy foot when thou goest
Isa. 26. 3. Lord will *k.* him in perfect
27. 3. I the Lord *k.* it; I will *k.* it
Jer. 3. 12 I will not *k.* anger for ever
Hos. 12. 6. *k.* mercy and judgment
Mic. 7. 5. *k.* the door of thy mouth
Mal. 2. 7. priest's lips *k.* knowledge
Luke 11. 28. hear the word of God and *k.* it
John 12. 25. he that hateth his life shall *k.* it
14. 23. if man love me will *k.* my
17. 11. holy Father, *k.* through thy
15. thou shouldest *k.* them from
1 Cor. 5. 8. let us *k.* the feast, not
11. not to *k.* company with such
9. 27. I *k.* under my body, and
Eph. 4. 3. endeavouring to *k.* unity of
Phil. 4. 7. peace of God shall *k.* your
2 Thes. 3. 3. the Lord shall establish and *k.*
1 Tim. 5. 22. of other men's sins; *k.* thyself pure
6. 20. *k.* that is committed to thy trust
2 Tim. 1. 12. able to *k.* that which is
14. that good thing which was committed to thee *k.* by Holy Ghost
James 1. 27. *k.* himself unspotted
2. 10. *k.* whole law, and yet offend in
Jude 21. *k.* yourselves in love of God
24. who is able to *k.* you from
Rev. 1. 3. blessed are they that hear and *k.*
3. 10. I will *k.* thee from the hour of
22. 9. thy brethren which *k.* sayings
Lev. 26. 3. if ye *keep* my *commandment*
Deut. 6. 7. diligently—always, 11. 1, 22.
13. 4.—his—and obey his voice, 17. 8.
Ps. 119. 60. I delayed not to—thy—
Prov. 4. 4.—my—and live, 7. 2.
Eccl. 12. 13. fear God and—his—
Matt. 19. 17. if ye will enter into life—the—
John 14. 15. if ye love me—my—
1 John 2. 3. we know him, if we—his—
5. 3. this is the love of God that we—his—
Rev. 14. 12. here are they that—the—
Judg. 3. 19. *keep silence*, Ps. 35. 22. & 50. 3, 21. & 83. 1. Eccl. 3. 7. Isa. 41. 1. & 62. 6. & 65. 6. Lam. 2. 10. Amos 5. 13. Hab. 2. 20. 1 Cor. 14. 28, 34.
1 Kings 8. 23. who *keepest* covenant and mercy, 2 Chron. 6. 14. Neh. 9. 32.
Deut. 7. 9. which *keepeth* covenant, Neh. 1. 5.
Ps. 121. 3. he that *k.* thee will not slumber
146. 6. which *k.* truth for ever
Prov. 13. 3. he that *k.* his mouth, *k.*
29. 18. he that *k.* the law, happy
1 John 5. 18. that is of God *k.* himself
Rev. 16. 15. blessed is he that *k.* his garment
22. 7. blessed is he that *k.* this prophecy
Ex. 34. 7. *keeping* mercy for thousands
Ps. 19. 11. in *k.* of them there is great delight
Dan. 9. 4. *k.* the covenant and mercy
1 Pet. 4. 19. commit the *k.* of their souls
Ps. 121. 5. the Lord is thy *keeper*
Eccl. 12. 3. when *k.* of house shall
Song 1. 6. made me *k.* of vineyards
5. 7. *k.* took away my veil from me
Tit. 2. 5. chaste, *k.* at home, good
Deut. 32. 10. *k.* them as the apple of eye
33. 9. they *kept* thy covenant
Josh. 14. 10. Lord hath *k.* me alive
2 Sam. 22. 22. *k.* ways of the Lord, Ps. 18. 21.
23. *k.* myself from mine iniquity
Job 23. 11. his ways have I *k.* and
Ps. 17. 4. *k.* me from paths of the
30. 3. *k.* me alive, that I go not
Song 1. 6. mine own vineyard have I not *k.*
Matt. 19. 20. these have I *k.* from my youth
Luke 2. 19. Mary *k.* all these things, 51.
John 15. 20. if they have *k.* my sayings
17. 6. they have *k.* thy word
12. all thou gavest me, I have *k.*
Rom. 16. 25. *k.* secret since the world
2 Tim. 4. 7. I have *k.* the faith
1 Pet. 1. 5. *k.* by the power of God through faith
Rev. 3. 8. hast *k.* my word, and not
KEY of house of David, Isa. 22. 22. Rev. 3. 7.
Matt. 16. 19. *k.* of the kingdom of
Luke 11. 52. taken away from the *k.* of
Rev. 1. 18. I have *k.* of hell
Rev. 9. 1. *k.* of the bottomless pit, 20. 1.
KICK, Deut. 32. 15. 1 Sam. 2. 29. Acts 9. 5. & 26. 14.
KID, Isa. 11. 6. Luke 15. 29.
Song 1. 8. feed *k.* beside shepherds'
KILL, thou shalt not, Ex. 20. 13.
Deut. 32. 39. I *k.* and I make alive
2 Kings 5. 7. I am God to *k.* and
Eccl. 3. 3. time to *k.* and to heal
Matt. 10. 28. for not them which *k.* the body, but are not able to *k.* the soul
Mark 3. 4. lawful to save life, or *k.*
Acts 10. 13. rise, Peter, *k.* and eat
1 Kings 21. 19. hast thou *killed* and
Ps. 44. 22. we are *k.* all day long, Rom. 8. 36.
Luke 12. 5. after he hath *k.* hath power
Acts 3. 15. *k.* the Prince of life whom
2 Cor. 6. 9. we are chastened, and not *k.*
1 Thes. 2. 15. both *k.* the Lord and prophets
Rev. 13. 10. that *k.* with the sword shall be *k.*
Matt. 23. 37. thou that *killest* the prophets, Luke 13. 34.
1 Sam. 2. 6. the Lord *killeth* and maketh alive
John 16. 2. who *k.* you will think he doeth God service
2 Cor. 3. 6. letter *k.* but spirit giveth life
KIND, Gen. 1. 11. 1 Chron. 10. 7.
Luke 6. 35. he is *k.* to unthankful

1 Cor. 13. 4. charity suffereth long and is *k.*
Eph. 4. 32. be *k.* to one another, Rom. 12. 10.
1 Sam. 20. 14. show me the *kindness* of the Lord
2 Sam. 9. 3. may show the *k.* of God
16. 17. is this the *k.* to thy friend
Neh. 9. 17. a God slow to anger and of great *k.*
Ps. 117. 2. his merciful *k.* is great
141. 5. righteous smite me; it shall be a *k.*
Prov. 19. 22. the desire of a man is his *k.*
31. 26. in her tongue is law of *k.*
Isa. 54. 8. with everlasting *k.* will I have mercy on thee
10. my *k.* shall not depart from thee
Jer. 2. 2. I remember thee, the *k.* of
Joel 2. 13. God is of great *k.* Jonah 4. 2.
Col. 3. 12. put on bowels of mercy, *k.*
2 Pet. 1. 7. to godliness, brotherly *k.*
Ps. 25. 6. remember thy *loving kindness*
36. 7. how excellent is thy—
10. O continue thy—to such as
63. 3. thy—is better than life
103 4. who crowneth thee with—
Isa. 63. 7. I will mention the—of the Lord
Jer. 9. 24. I am the Lord which exercise—
31. 3. with—have I drawn thee
32. 15. thou showest—to thousands
Hos. 2. 19. I will betroth thee in—
KINDLE, Prov. 26. 21. Isa. 10. 16.
Isa. 30. 33. breath of Lord doth *k.* it
Hos. 11. 8. my repentings are *kindled*
2 Sam. 22. 9. coals *k.* by it, Ps. 18. 8.
Ps. 2. 12. when his wrath is *k.* but a
Isa. 50. 11. walk in light of sparks ye have *k.*
Luke 12. 49. fire on earth, what if it be already *k.*
KING, Gen. 14. 18. & 36. 31.
Job 18. 14. bring him to *k.* of terrors
34. 18. is it fit to say to a *k.* thou
Ps. 10. 16. Lord is *K.* for ever and
24. 7. the *K.* of glory shall come in, 9. 10.
33. 16. no *k.* saved by multitude of
47. 7. God is *K.* of all the earth. 6.
74. 12. God is my *k.* 5. 2. & 44. 4.
Prov. 30. 31. a *k.* against whom is no
Eccl. 5. 9. *k.* himself is served by the field
8. 4. where word of *k.* is there is power
Song 1. 4. the *k.* brought me into his chamber
12. while the *k.* sitteth at his table
7. 5. the *k.* is held in the galleries
Isa. 32. 1. a *k.* shall reign in righteousness
33. 22. the Lord is our lawgiver and our *k.*
43. 15. Creator of Israel, your *K.*
Jer. 10. 10. Lord is true God and everlasting *K.*
23. 5. a *K.* shall reign and prosper
46. 18. saith the *K.* whose name is the Lord of hosts, 51. 57.
Hos. 3. 5. seek the Lord and David their *k.*
7. 5. in day of our *k.* the princes
13. 11. I gave them a *k.* in anger
Zech. 9. 9. rejoice, O Zion, thy *K.* cometh
Matt. 25. 34. then shall the *K.* say, 40.
Luke 23. 2. he himself is Christ, a *k.*
John 6. 15. come by force to make him *k.*
19. 14. behold your *k.*
15. no *k.* but Cæsar
1 Tim. 1. 17. to the *K.* eternal
6. 15. *K.* of kings, and Lord of lords, Rev. 16. 16. & 17. 14.
1 Pet. 2 17. fear God, honour *k.* 16.
Rev. 15. 3. just and true, thou *K.* of saints
Ps. 76. 12. terrible to *kings* of the earth, 72. 11.
102. 15. *k.* of the earth see thy glory, Isa. 62. 2.
Ps. 144. 10. that giveth salvation to *k.*
149. 8. to bind their *k.* with fetters of iron
Prov. 8. 15. by me *k.* reign, and
Hos. 8. 4. they set up *k.* but not by
Matt. 11. 8. soft clothing are in *k.* houses

Luke 22. 25. *k.* of Gentiles exercise
1 Cor. 4. 8. reigned as *k.* without us
1 Tim. 2. 2 give thanks for *k.* and all
Rev. 1. 6. made us *k.* and priests unto God, 5. 10.
16. 12. that way of *k.* of the east
Ex. 19. 6. be a *kingdom* of priests
1 Sam. 10. 25. Samuel told manner of *k.*
1 Chron. 29. 11. thine is the *k.* O Lord, Matt. 6. 13.
Ps. 22. 28. for the *k.* is the Lord's
Dan. 2. 44. in last days shall God set up a *k.*
4. 17. God ruleth in the *k.* of men, 25. 32.
7. 27. whose *k.* is everlasting *k.* 14.
Matt. 12. 25. every *k.* divided against
13. 19. heareth the word of the *k.*
38. good seed are the children of *k.*
25. 34. inherit *k.* prepared for you
Mark 11. 10. blessed be the *k.* of our father David
Luke 12. 32. Father's pleasure to give you the *k.*
19. 12. to receive for himself a *k.*
22. 29. I appoint unto you a *k.* as
John 18. 36. *k.* is not of this world
1 Cor. 15. 24. shall have delivered up the *k.*
Col. 1. 13. translated us into the *k.*
2 Tim. 4. 18. preserve me to his heavenly *k.*
Heb. 12. 28. we receiving a *k.* not to
James 2. 5. rich in faith, heirs of *k.*
2 Pet. 1. 11. into everlasting *k.* of our Lord
Rev. 1. 9. in *k.* and patience of Jesus
11. 15. the *k.* of this world are *k.* of the Lord
17. 17. to give their *k.* to the beast
Matt. 6. 33. *kingdom of God*, 12. 28. & 21. 43. Mark 1. 15. & 10. 14, 15. & 12. 34. & 15. 43. Luke 4, 43. & 6. 20. & 9. 62. & 10. 9, 11. & 13. 29. & 17. 20, 21. & 18. 16, 17, 29. & 21. 16.
John 3. 3. except born again, cannot see—5.
Rom. 14. 17.—is not meat and drink
1 Cor. 4. 20.—is not in word, but
6. 9. unrighteous shall not inherit—
15. 50. flesh and blood can not inherit—
Eph. 5. 5. hath any inheritance in—
2 Thes. 1. 5. be counted worthy of—
Rev. 12. 10. now is come—and power
Matt. 3. 2. *kingdom of heaven*, 4. 17. & 10. 7. & 5. 3, 10, 19, 20. & 7. 21. & 8. 11. & 11. 11, 12. & 13. 11, 24, 31, 52. & 16. 19. & 18. 1, 3, 23. & 20. 1. & 22. 2. & 23. 13. & 25. 1, 14.
KISS the Son, lest he be angry, Ps. 2. 12.
Song 1. 2. let him *k.* me with the *k.*
Rom. 16. 16. salute with a holy *k.*
1 Pet. 5. 14. greet with *k.* of charity
Ps. 85. 10. righteousness and peace have *kissed*
Luke 7. 38. *k.* his feet and anointed
Prov. 27. 6. *kisses* from an enemy
KNEES, Gen. 30. 3. & 41. 43.
Job 4. 4. feeble *k.* Isa. 35. 3. Heb. 12. 12.
Isa. 45. 23. to God every *k.* shall bow, Rom. 14. 11. Phil. 2. 10. Matt. 27. 29. Eph. 3. 14.
Nah. 2. 10. the *k.* smite together, Dan. 5. 6.
KNIFE, Prov. 23. 2. & 30. 14.
KNIT, 1 Sam. 18. 1. Col. 2. 2, 19.
KNOCK, Matt. 7. 7. Rev. 3. 20.
KNEW, Gen. 3. 7. & 4. 1. & 42. 7.
Gen. 28. 16. God is in this place, I *k.* it not
Deut. 34. 10. whom Lord *k.* face to
Jer. 1. 5. before I formed thee, I *k.*
Matt. 7. 23. depart ye, I never *k.* you
John 4. 10. if you *k.* the gift of God
Rom. 1. 21. when they *k.* God, they glorified him not
2 Cor. 5. 21. made him to be sin who *k.* no sin
12. 2. I *k.* a man in Christ fourteen years
Deut. 8. 2. to *know* what was in thy
Josh. 22. 22. God knoweth, and Israel he shall *k.*
1 Sam. 3. 7. Samuel did not yet *k.* the Lord
1 Kings 8. 38. man shall *k.* plague of
1 Chron. 28. 9. *k.* thou the God of
Job 5. 27. *k.* thou it for thy good
8. 9. we are of yesterday and *k.* nothing
23. 13. make me to *k.* my transgressions

23. 13. how doth God *k.* Ps. 73. 11.
Ps. 4. 3. *k.* the Lord hath set apart the godly
9. 10. that *k.* thy name will trust in
39. 4. make me to *k.* my end; that I may *k.*
46. 10. be still, and *k.* that I am God
51 6. God shall make me to *k.* wisdom
73. 16. when I thought to *k.* this
89. 15. blessed those that *k.* joyful
139. 23 *k.* my heart and *k.* my
Eccl. 11. 9. *k.* that for all these things
God will bring thee into judgment
Isa 58. 2. they seek and delight to *k.*
Jer. 17. 9. heart is deceitful who can *k.*
22. 16. was not this to *k.* me, saith the Lord
24. 7. I will give them a heart to *k.*
31. 34. saying, *k.* the Lord, for all shall *k.*
44. 28. shall *k.* whose words shall
Ezek. 2. 5. shall *k.* that a prophet hath, 33. 33.
Hos. 2. 20. in faithfulness thou shalt *k.* the Lord
Mic. 3. 1. it is not for you to *k.* judgment
Matt. 6. 3. let not left hand *k.* what
7. 11. *k.* how to give good gifts, Luke 11. 13.
13. 11. given you to *k.* mystery
John 4. 42. we *k.* this is indeed the Christ
7. 17. he shall *k.* of the doctrine
10. 4. sheep follow him for they *k.*
14. I *k* my sheep and am known
13. 7. *k.* not now, but shalt *k.*
17. if ye *k.* these things happy are
35. by this men *k.* ye are my disciples
Acts 1. 7. it is not for you to *k.* the times
Rom. 10. 19. did not Israel *k.* yes
1 Cor. 2. 14. neither can *k.* them
1 Cor. 4. 19. I will *k.* not the speech but power
8. 2. *k.* any thing, *k.* nothing as he ought to *k.*
Eph. 3. 19. to *k.* love of Christ
1 Thes. 5. 12. to *k.* them who labour
Tit. 1. 16. they profess that they *k.* God
Ex. 4. 14. *I know*, Job 9. 2, 28. & 13. 18.
Gen. 18. 19.—him that he will command
22. 12. now—that thou fearest God
2 Kings 19. 27.—thy abode and thy going out
Job 19. 25.—that my Redeemer liveth
Ps. 41. 11. by this—that thou favourest
Jer. 10. 23.—that the way of man is not in him
29. 11.—the thoughts that I think, saith the Lord
Matt. 25. 12.—you not, Luke 13. 25, 27.
John 13. 18.—whom I have chosen
Acts 26. 27.—that thou believest
Rom. 7. 18.—that in me, *i. e.* in my flesh
1 Cor. 4. 4. though—nothing by myself
13. 12. now—in part; but then shall—
Phil. 4. 12.—how to be abased
2 Tim. 1. 12.—whom I have believed
1 John 2. 4. he that saith—him, is a liar
Rev. 2. 2.—thy works, 9. 13, 19. & 3. 1, 3, 15.
Hos. 6. 3. *we know*, 8. 2. John 4. 22. 1 Cor. 2. 12. 1 John 2. 3, 5.
John 16. 30. *thou knowest* all things
21. 17.—all things—that I love thee, 15. 16.
Ps. 1. 6. Lord *knoweth* the way of
94. 11. Lord *k.* thoughts of man are vain
103 14. he *k.* our frame, that we
138. 6. the proud he *k.* afar off
139. 14. my soul *k.* right well
Eccl. 9. 1. no man *k.* either love or
Isa. 1. 3. ox *k.* his owner, and ass his master's crib
Jer. 8. 7. stork *k.* appointed times
9. 24. understandeth and *k.* me to be the Lord
Zeph. 3. 5. the unjust *k.* no shame
Matt. 6. 8. *k.* what things ye have need of
24. 36. of that day and hour *k.* no
1 Cor. 8. 2. *k.* any thing, he *k.* nothing yet
2 Tim. 2. 19. the Lord *k.* them that are his
James 4. 17. that *k.* to do good doeth
2 Pet. 2. 9. Lord *k.* how to deliver
Rev. 2. 17. a name which no man *k.*

Ps. 9. 16. Lord is *known* by the judgment
31. 7. hast *k.* my soul in adversity
67. 2. thy way may be *k.* on earth
Isa. 45. 4. thou hast not *k.* me, 5.
Amos 3. 2. you only have I *k.* of all the families of the earth
Matt. 10. 26. there is nothing hid that shall not be *k.* Luke 8. 17. & 12. 2.
Luke 19. 42. if thou hadst *k.* in this
Acts 15. 18. *k.* unto God are all his works
Rom. 1. 19. that which may be *k.* of God
7. 7. I had not *k.* sin but by the law
1 Cor. 8. 3. the same is *k.* of him, 13. 12.
Gal. 4. 9. *k.* God, or rather are *k.* of God
2 Tim. 3. 15. from a child thou hast *k.* the holy
Rev. 2. 24. have not *k.* the depths of
Gen. 2. 17. *knowledge* of good and evil
1 Sam. 2. 3. the Lord is a God of *k.*
Ps. 19. 2. night unto night showeth *k.*
73. 11. is there *k.* in the Most High
94. 10. he that teacheth men *k.*
139. 6. such *k.* is too wonderful
Prov. 8. 12. I find out *k.* of witty inventions
9. 10. the *k.* of the holy is understanding
14. 6. *k.* is easy to him that understandeth
19. 2. the soul be without *k.* is not
30. 3. I have not the *k.* of the holy
Eccl. 9. 10. there is no device nor *k.*
Isa. 28. 9. whom shall he teach *k.*
53. 11. by his *k.* shall my righteous
Jer. 3. 15. pastors shall feed you with *k.*
Dan. 12. 4. run to and fro, and *k.* be
Hos. 4. 6. are destroyed for lack of *k.*
Hab. 2. 14. earth filled with *k.* of the Lord, Isa. 11. 9.
Mal. 2. 7. priest's lips should keep *k.*
Rom. 2. 20. a teacher hast form of *k.*
3. 20. for by the law is *k.* of sin
10. 2. a zeal for God not according to *k.*
1 Cor. 8. 1. all have *k.* *k.* puffeth up
Eph. 3. 19. the love of Christ which passeth *k.*
Phil. 3. 8. loss for excellency of the *k.* of Christ Jesus
Col. 2. 3. are hid treasures of wisdom and *k.*
3. 10. renewed in *k.* after image of
1 Pet. 3. 7. dwell with them according to *k.*
2 Pet. 1. 5. add to virtue *k.* and to *k.*
3. 18. grow in grace and in the *k.* of Jesus Christ

L.

LABOUR, Gen. 31. 42. & 35. 16.
Ps. 90. 10. yet is their strength *l.*
104. 23. man goeth to his *l.* until even
128. 2. thou shalt eat the *l.* of thine
Prov. 14. 23. in all *l.* there is profit
Eccl. 1. 8. all things are full of *l.*
4. 8. yet is there no end of all his *l.*
Isa. 55. 2. ye spend your *l.* for that which satisfieth not
Hab. 3. 17. though *l.* of the olive
1 Cor. 15. 58. your *l.* is not in vain in the Lord
1 Thes. 1. 3. work of faith, and *l.* of love
Heb. 6. 10. God will not forget your *l.* of
Rev. 14. 13. dead may rest from *l.*
Prov. 23. 4. *l.* not to be rich; cease
Matt. 11. 28. come all ye that *l.* and
John 6. 27. *l.* not for the meat that perisheth
1 Thes. 5. 12. know them which *l.*
1 Tim. 5. 17. honour those who *l.* in
Heb. 4. 11. let us *l.* to enter into that
Isa. 49. 4. I have *laboured* in vain
John 4. 38. other men *l.* and ye entered
1 Cor. 15. 10. I *l.* more abundantly
Phil. 2. 16. not run, nor *l.* in vain
Prov. 16. 26. he that *laboureth* *l.* for
Eccl. 5. 12. sleep of the *labouring* man is sweet
Col. 4. 12. Epaphras *l.* fervently in prayer
Luke 10. 7. the *labourer* is worthy of his hire, 1 Tim. 5. 18.
Matt. 9. 37. but *labourers* are few, Luke 10. 2.

1 Cor. 3. 9. we are *l.* together with God
LACK, Hos. 4. 6. Matt. 19. 20, 21. 2 Cor. 11. 9. 1 Thes. 3. 10. James 1. 5.
LADEN with iniquity, Isa. 1. 4.
Matt. 11. 28. labour and heavy *l.*
2 Tim. 3. 6. silly women, *l.* with sins
LADY of kingdoms, Isa. 47. 5.
Isa. 47. 7. I shall be a *l.* for ever
2 John 1. unto the elect *l.*
Esth. 1. 18. *ladies* of Persia
Judg. 5. 29. her wise *l.* answered her
LAMB, Gen. 22. 7, 8 Ex. 12. 3.
2 Sam. 12. 3. man had nothing save one ewe *l.*
Isa. 11. 6. wolf shall dwell with *l.*
53. 7. he is brought as a *l.* to the slaughter
John 1. 29. behold the *L.* of God, 36.
1 Pet. 1. 19. as a *l.* without blemish
Rev. 5. 12. worthy is the *L.* that was slain
6. 16. fall on us and hide us from the face of the *L.*
7. 14. robes made white in blood of the *L.* 12. 11.
17. *L.* in the midst of the throne shall feed them
13. 8. *L.* slain from the foundation of the world
LAME, Lev. 21. 18. Mal. 1. 8, 13.
Job 29. 15. eyes to the blind, and feet to the *l.*
Prov. 26. 7. legs of the *l.* are not equal
Isa. 35. 6. the *l.* man shall leap as a hart, 33. 23.
Heb. 12. 13. lest the *l.* be turned out
LAMP, Gen. 15. 17. Ex. 27. 20. 1 Kings 15. 4. Matt. 25. 1, 3, 4, 7, 8.
2 Sam. 22. 29. thou art my *l.* O Lord
Job 12. 5. is as a *l.* despised of him
Ps. 119. 105. thy word a *l.* to my feet
132. 17. I have ordained a *l.* for mine anointed
Prov. 6. 23. the commandment is a *l.*
13. 9. *l.* of wicked shall be put out
Isa. 62. 1. salvation as a *l.* that burneth
Ex. 25. 37. *seven lamps*, 37. 23. Num. 8. 2. Zech. 4. 2. Rev. 4. 5.
LAND, Eccl. 10. 16, 17. Isa. 5. 30.
Deut. 19. 14. remove *landmark*, 27. 17. Job 24. 2. Prov. 22. 28. & 23. 10.
LANGUAGE, Gen. 11. 1. Neh. 13. 24. Ps. 81. 5. Isa. 19. 18. Zeph. 3. 9.
LANGUISH, Isa. 24. 4. Ps. 41. 3.
LASCIVIOUSNESS, Mark 7. 22. 2 Cor. 12. 21. Gal. 5. 19. Eph. 4. 19. 1 Pet. 4. 3.
Jude 4. turning grace of God into *l.*
LAST end be like his, Num. 23. 10.
Lam. 1. 9. she remembered not her *l.* end
Luke 11. 26. *l.* state is worse than the first
1 Pet. 1. 5. *last time*, 20. 1 John 2. 18.
Jude 18. should be mockers in the—
LATTER day, Job 19. 25. *l.* end, Prov. 19. 20. *l.* house, Hag. 2. 9. *l.* time, 1 Tim. 4. 1. 2 Tim. 3. 1.
LAUGH, Gen. 17. 17. & 18. 12, 15.
2 Chron. 30. 10. but they *l.* them to scorn
Job 5. 22. at destruction and famine thou shalt *l.*
Ps. 2. 4. he that sitteth in the heavens shall *l.*
37. 13. the Lord shall *l.* at him
52. 6. righteousness shall see and *l.* at
59. 8. thou, O Lord, shall *l.* at
Prov. 1. 26. I will *l.* at your calamity
Luke 6. 21. blessed that weep, for ye shall *l.*
25. wo to you that *l.* ye shall mourn
Job 8. 21. he fill thy mouth with *laughing*
Ps. 126. 2. our mouth was filled with *laughter*
Prov. 14. 13. even in *l.* heart is sorrowful
Eccl. 7. 3. sorrow is better than *l.* 2. 2.
James 4. 9. let your *l.* be turned to mourning
LAW, Gen. 47. 26. Prov. 28. 4.
Deut. 33. 2. from his right hand went a fiery *l.*
Neh. 8. 7. caused people to understand the *l.*
10. 28. separated from people to *l.* of God

Job 22. 22. receive the *l.* from his mouth
Ps. 1. 2. his delight is in the *l.* of the Lord, and in his *l.* doth meditate
19. 7. *l.* of the Lord is perfect
37. 31. *l.* of his God is in his heart
78. 5. he appointed a *l.* in Israel, 10.
119. 72. *l.* of thy mouth is better
Prov. 6. 23. *l.* is light, 13. 14. *l.* of wise
7. 2. keep my *l.* as apple of eye
28. 9. turns away from hearing *l.*
29. 18. keepeth the *l.* happy is he
Isa. 2. 2. shall go forth the *l.* Mic. 4. 2.
8. 16. seal the *l.* among my disciples
20. to the *l.* and the testimony
42. 21. magnify the *l.* and make it honourable
51. 7. people in whose heart is my *l.*
Jer. 18. 18. *l.* shall not perish from priest
31. 33. I will put my *l.* in inward parts
Ezek. 7. 26. *l.* shall perish from priest
Hos. 8. 12. written great things of my *l.*
Mal. 2. 7. people seek *l.* at his mouth
Luke 16. 16. *l.* and prophets till John
John 1. 17. *l.* was given by Moses
19. 7. we have a *l.* and by our *l.* he
Acts 13. 39. not justified by the *l.* of Moses
Rom. 2. 12. sinned without *l.* shall perish without *l.*
13. not hearers of *l.* but doers of *l.*
14. having not the *l.* are a *l.* to themselves
3. 20. by deeds of *l.* shall no flesh be justified, for by the *l.* is the knowledge of sin
27. boasting by what *l.* by *l.* of faith
31. do we make void the *l.*
4. 15. *l.* worketh wrath ; where no *l.* no transgression
5. 13. sin is not imputed, where no *l.* is
7. 7. had not known sin but by *l.*
8. for without the *l.* sin was dead
9. I was alive without the *l.* once
12. the *l.* is holy, just, and good
14. *l.* is spiritual, but I am carnal
22. I delight in the *l.* of God
23. *l.* in my members against *l.* of my mind
8. 2. *l.* of Spirit made free from *l.* of sin
10. 4. Christ is end of the *l.* for righteousness
5. righteousness of *l.* 9. 31, 32. Phil. 3. 9.
1 Cor. 6. 1. dare any of you go to *l.* 6. 7.
Gal. 2. 16. man not justified by works of the *l.*
19. I through the *l.* am dead to *l.*
3. 10. of works of the *l.* are under the curse
12. the *l.* is not of faith, but the
13. Christ redeemed us from the curse of the *l.*
5. 23. love, faith, against such there is no *l.*
1 Tim. 1. 8. the *l.* is good if we use it lawfully
9. that *l.* is not made for righteous
Heb. 7. 19. *l.* made nothing perfect
James 1. 25. whoso looketh into the perfect *l.*
1 John 3. 4. sin transgresseth the *l.* sin is transgression of *l.*
Neh. 9. 26. cast *thy law* behind their backs
Ps. 40. 8.—is within my heart
94. 12. whom thou teachest out of—
119. 70. I delight in—77, 92, 174.
18. wondrous things out of—
97. how I love—113. 163, 165, 167.
Ezek. 18. 5. do that which is *lawful* and right, 33. 14, 19.
1 Cor. 6. 12. all things are *l.* to me, 10. 23.
Isa. 33. 22. Lord is *lawgiver*, James 4. 12.
LAY, Gen. 19. 33, 35. Job 29. 19.
Eccl. 7. 2. the living will *l.* it to heart
Isa. 28. 16. I *l.* in Zion a tried stone
Mal. 2. 2. I cursed, ye do not *l.* it to
Matt. 8. 20. hath not where to *l.* his head
Acts 7. 60. *l.* not this sin to their
15. 28. *l.* on you no greater burden
Rom. 8. 33. who *l.* anything to the
Heb. 12. 1. *l.* aside every weight
James 1. 21. *l.* apart all filthiness and superfluity of, 1 Pet. 2. 1.
John 10. 15. *lay down life*, 13. 37. & 15. 13. John 3. 16.
1 Tim. 5. 22. *lay hands*, Heb. 6. 2.
6. 12. *lay hold* on eternal life
Heb. 6. 18.—on hope set before us
Matt. 6. 20. *lay up* for yourselves
2 Cor. 12. 14. children ought not to—for parents
Ps. 62. 9. to be *laid* in the balance
89. 19. I *l.* help on one that is
Isa. 53. 6. Lord *l.* on him iniquities
Matt. 3. 10. axe *l.* to root of trees, Luke 3. 9.
1 Cor. 3. 10. I have *l.* foundation, 11.
Heb. 6. 1. not *l.* again foundation of repentance
1 Sam. 21. 12. David *laid up* these words
Ps. 31. 19. thy goodness—for them that fear thee
Song 7. 13. pleasant fruits—for thee
Luke 1. 66.—in their hearts
12. 19. much goods—for many years
Col. 1. 5. hope which is—for you in heaven
1 Tim. 6. 19.—in store a good foundation
2 Tim. 4. 8.—for me a crown of
Job 21. 19. God *layeth* up his iniquities for his
24. 12. yet God *l.* not folly to them
Prov. 2. 7. *l.* up wisdom
26. 24. *l.* up deceit
Isa. 56. 2. blessed is the man that *l.* hold on
57. 1. no man *l.* to heart, 42. 25.
Jer. 12. 11. land desolate ; no man *l.* it to heart
LEAD, Ex. 15. 10. Job 19. 24. Zech. 5. 7, 8. Gen. 33. 14. Ex. 13. 21.
Ps. 5. 8. *lead me* in thy righteousness
25. 5.—in thy truth
27. 11.—in a plain path
61. 2.—to rock higher than I, 139. 24.—in the way everlasting
Song 8. 2. I would *l.* thee into my mother's house
Isa. 11. 6. a little child shall *l.* them
40. 11. gently *l.* those with young
Matt. 15. 14. if blind *l.* the blind, Luke 6. 39.
1 Tim. 2. 2. may *l.* a quiet and peaceful life in all
Rev. 7. 17. Lamb shall *l.* them to
Ps. 23. 2. *leadeth* me beside still
48. 17. God which *l.* thee by way
Matt. 7. 13. gate *l.* to destruction
14. *l.* to life
John 10. 3. calleth sheep and *l.* them
Rom. 2. 4. goodness of God *l.* to repentance
Gen. 24. 27. *Lord led*, 48. Ex. 13. 18. & 15. 13. Deut. 8. 2. & 29. 5. & 32. 10, 12. Neh. 9. 12. Ps. 77. 20. & 80. 1. & 78. 14, 53. & 106. 9. & 136. 16. & 107. 7.
Isa. 48. 2. & 63. 13, 14. Jer. 26. 17.
Rom 8. 14. *led by Spirit*, Gal. 5. 13.
Isa. 55. 4. *leader* to people, 9. 16.
LEAF, Job 13. 25. Ezek. 47. 12. Rev. 22. 2.
LEAGUE with stones of field, Job 5. 23.
LEAN not to own understanding, Prov. 3. 5.
Job 18. 15. he shall *l.* upon his house
Song 8. 5. that *l.* on her beloved
Mic. 3. 11. yet will they *l.* on Lord
John 13. 23. *l.* on Jesus's bosom, 21. 20.
LEANNESS, Job 16. 8. Ps. 106. 15. Isa. 10. 16. & 24. 16. my *l.* my *l.*
LEAP, Song 2. 8. Isa. 35. 6. Zeph. 1. 9.
Luke 1. 41. & 6. 23. rejoice and *l.* for joy
LEARN to fear me, Deut. 4. 10. & 5. 1. & 14. 23. & 31. 12, 13.
Ps. 119. 71. might *l.* thy statutes, 73.
Prov. 22. 25. lest thou *l.* his ways
Isa. 1. 17. *l.* to do well, seek
26. 10. yet will he not *l.* righteousness
Jer. 10. 2. *l.* not way of the heathen
Matt. 9. 13. *l.* what that means, I will have mercy
11. 29. *l.* of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart
1 Tim. 2. 11. let woman *l.* in silence
Tit. 3. 14. let ours *l.* to maintain good
Rev. 14. 3. no man could *l.* that song
Ps. 106. 35. *learned* their works
Isa. 50. 4. Lord God hath given me the tongue of the *l.*
John 6. 45. hath *l.* of Father cometh
Acts 7. 22. Moses was *l.* in all wisdom
Eph. 4. 20. ye have not so *l.* Christ
Phil. 4. 11. I have *l.* in whatsoever state I am
Heb. 5. 8. though a son, yet *l.* he obedience
Prov. 1. 5. wise will increase *learning*, 9. 9.
Acts 26. 24. much *l.* doth make thee mad
Rom. 15. 4. was written for our *l.*
2 Tim. 3. 7. ever *l.* never come to the truth
LEAST of thy mercies, Gen. 32. 10.
Jer. 31. 34. shall know me from *l.* to
Matt. 11. 11. *l.* in kingdom of God is
Luke 16. 10. faithful in *l.* is faithful
1 Cor. 6. 4. Judge who are *l.* esteemed
15. 9. I am *l.* of all the apostles
Eph. 3. 8. less than the *l.* of all saints
LEAVE father and mother and cleave to his wife, Gen. 2. 24. Matt. 15. 9. Eph. 5. 31.
1 Kings 8. 57. let him not *l.* us, nor
Ps. 16. 10. not *l.* my soul in hell
27. 9. *l.* me not, neither forsake me
Matt. 5. 24, *l.* there thy gift before
23. 23. and not to *l.* other undone
John 14. 18. I will not *l.* you comfortless
27. peace I *l.* with you, my peace
Heb. 13. 5. I will never *l.* nor forsake
Acts 14. 17. *left*, Rom. 9. 29. Heb. 4. 1. Jude 6. Rev. 2. 4.
LEAVEN, Ex. 12. 15. Lev. 2. 11.
Matt. 13. 33. the kingdom of heaven is like *l.*
16. 6. beware of *l.* of Pharisees, Luke 12. 1.
1 Cor. 5. 7. purge out the old *l.* of malice, 8.
6. a little *l.* leaveneth lump, Gal. 5. 9.
LEES, Isa. 25. 6. Jer. 48. 11. Zeph. 1. 12.
LEGS, Ps. 147. 10. Prov. 26. 7.
LEND, Ex. 22. 25. Deut. 23. 19, 20.
Jer. 15. 10. neither *l.* on usury, nor men *l.* me
Luke 6. 35. do good and *l.* hoping
Ps. 37. 26. ever merciful and *lendeth*, 112. 5.
Prov. 19. 17. giveth to the poor *l.* to the Lord.
22. 7. borrower is servant to *lender*
1 Sam. 1. 28. I have *lent* him to Lord
LEOPARD, Song 4. 8. Isa. 11. 6. Jer. 5. 6. & 13. 23. Hos. 13. 7. Hab. 1. 8.
LESS, Ezra 9. 13. Job 11. 6. Isa. 40. 17. Heb. 7. 9. Eph. 3. 8. Gen. 32. 10.
LETTER, Rom. 7. 2. 2 Cor. 3. 6.
LETTEST, Luke 2. 29. 2 Thes. 2. 7.
LEVIATHAN, Job 41. 1. Ps. 74. 14.
LIBERAL, Prov. 11. 25. Isa. 32. 5, 8. 2 Cor. 9. 13.
1 Cor. 16. 3. *liability*, 2 Cor. 8. 2.
James 1. 5. God giveth to all men *liberally*
LIBERTY, Lev. 25. 10. Jer. 34. 8.
Ps. 119. 45. I will walk at *l.* for I seek thy
Isa. 61. 1. anointed me to proclaim *l.* to the captives
Luke 4. 18. sent me to set at *l.* the bruised
Rom. 8. 21. into glorious *l.* of the children of God
2 Cor. 3. 17. where Spirit of Lord is there is *l.*
Gal. 5. 1. stand fast in *l.* wherewith Christ
13. use not *l.* for an occasion to the
James 1. 25. whoso looketh into the law of *l.*
2. 12. be judged by the law of *l.*
1 Pet. 2. 16. not using your *l.* for a cloak
LIE, Lev. 6. 3. & 19. 11. Job 11. 3.
Ps. 58. 3. wicked go astray speaking *l.*
62. 9. men of a high degree are a *l.*
101. 7. that telleth a *l.* shall not tarry
Hos. 11. 12. compasseth me about with *l.*
2 Thes. 2. 11. that they should believe a *l.*
1 Tim. 4. 2. speaking *l.* in hypocrisy
Rev. 22. 15. loveth and maketh a *l.* 21. 8, 27.
Num. 23. 19. God is not a man, that he should *l.*
Isa. 63. 8. children that will not *l.*
Hab. 2. 3. at the end it shall speak and not *l.*
Col. 3. 9. *l.* not one to another, Eph. 4. 25.
Tit. 1. 2. God that cannot *l.* hath promised
Heb. 6. 18. impossible for God to *l.*
Ps. 116. 11. I said all men are *liars*
Tit. 1. 12. the Cretians are always *l.*
Rev. 2. 2. hast tried and found them *l.*
21. 8. all *l.* shall have their part in the lake
Isa. 44. 25. the Lord frustrateth tokens of *l.*
John 8. 44. he is a *liar* and the father
Rom. 3. 4. God be true, and every man a *l.*
1 John 1. 10. we make him a *l.* 5. 10.
2. 4. keepeth not the commandments is a *l.*
Ps. 119. 29. remove from me the way of *lying*
163. I abhor *l.* but love thy law
Prov. 12. 19. *l.* tongue but for a moment
Jer. 7. 4. trust not in *l.* words, temple
Hos. 4. 2. by stealing and *l.* they break
Jonah 2. 8. observe *l.* vanities
LIFE, Gen. 2. 7, 9. & 42. 15. & 44. 30.
Deut. 30. 15. set before you *l.* and good, and death and evil
32. 47. not a vain thing, it is your *l.*
1 Sam. 25. 29. soul bound in bundle of *l.*
Job 10. 12. granted me *l.* and favour
Ps. 16. 11. thou wilt show me the path of *l.*
21. 4. asked *l.* of thee and thou gavest
30. 5. and joy in his favour is *l.*
36. 9. with thee is the fountain of *l.*
63. 3. loving-kindness better than *l.*
66. 9. God holdeth our soul in *l.*
91. 16. with long *l.* will I satisfy
Prov. 8. 35. whoso findeth me findeth *l.*
15. 24. way of *l.* is above to wise
18. 21. death and *l.* are in power of tongue
Isa. 57. 10. hast found *l.* of thy hand
Matt. 6. 25. take no thought for *l.*
Luke 12. 15. man's *l.* consists not in
John 1. 4. in him was *l.* and the *l.* was light
3. 36. believeth on Son hath everlasting *l.*
5. 40. not come that ye might have *l.*
6. 35. I am the bread of *l.* 48. 40, 47, 54.
51. my flesh I give for *l.* of world
63. words I speak are spirit and *l.*
8. 12. followeth me shall have light of *l.*
10. 10. I am come that they might have *l.*
11. 25. I am the resurrection and *l.*
14. 6. I am the way, truth, and *l.*
Rom. 5. 17. reign in *l.* by Jesus Christ, 18. 21.
8. 2. law of Spirit of *l.* in Christ Jesus hath made free from *l.* of sin
6. to be spiritually minded is *l.* and
2 Cor. 2. 16. the saviour of *l.*, unto *l.*
3. 6. the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth *l.*
4. 11. *l.* of Jesus might be manifest
5. 4. mortality might be swallowed up of *l.*
Gal. 2. 20. the *l.* I now live in flesh
Eph. 4. 18. being alienated from *l.* of God
Col. 3. 3. your *l.* is hid with Christ
4. when Christ who is our *l.* shall appear
1 Tim. 2. 2. lead a peaceful *l.* in godliness
4. 8. having promise of the *l.* that
2 Tim. 1. 10. brought *l.* and immortality to light
2 Pet. 1. 3. that pertain to *l.* and
1 John 5. 12. he that hath the Son hath *l.* he that hath not the Son hath not *l.*
Job 2. 4. all that a man hath will he give for *his life*
Prov. 13. 3. keepeth his mouth, keepeth—
Matt. 20. 28. Son of man gave—a ransom
Rom. 5. 10. much more saved by—
1 Kings 19. 4. to take away *my life*, 14.
Ps. 26. 9. gather not—with bloody men
27. 1. the Lord is strength of—
Jonah 2. 6. brought up—from corruption
John 10. 15. I lay down—for sheep, 13. 37.
Acts 20. 24. neither count I—dear to myself
Ps. 17. 14. *this life*, Luke 8. 14. & 21. 34. Acts 5. 20. 1 Cor. 15. 19. & 6. 3.
Deut. 30. 23. he is *thy life*, and
Ps. 103. 4. redeem—from destruction
Jer. 39. 18.—shall be for a prey, 45. 5.
Prov. 10. 16. tends *to life*, 11. 19. & 19. 23. Matt. 7. 14. John 5. 24. Acts 11. 18. Rom. 7. 10. Heb. 11. 35. 1 John 3. 14.
LIFT *up* his countenance on thee, Num. 6. 26.
1 Sam. 2. 7. Lord brings low—again
2 Kings 19. 4.—prayer for remnant, Isa. 37. 4.
2 Chron. 17. 6. heart—in ways of the Lord
Ps. 4. 6. Lord—light of thy countenance
7. 6. Lord—thyself because of the rage
24. 7.—ye gates,—ye doors, and
25. 1. to thee I—my soul, 86. 4.
75. 4.—not the horn, 5.
83. 2.—the head
102. 10. thou—me and castest me down
121. 1. *l.* mine eyes, 123. 1.
147. 6. Lord—the meek, but caste
Prov. 2. 3.—thy voice for understanding
Eccl. 4. 10. one will—his fellow
Isa. 26. 11. Lord when thy hand is—
33. 10. I will be exalted ; now I—myself
42. 2. he shall not cry, nor—voice
Jer. 7. 16. nor—a prayer for them, 11. 14.
Lam. 3. 14. let us—our hearts with
Hab. 2. 4. his soul which is—is not right
Luke 21. 28.—your heads for day of redemption
John 3. 14. so must the Son of man be—12. 34.
8. 28. when ye have—Son of man
12. 32. if I be—I will draw all men
Heb. 12. 12.—hands which hang
James 4. 10. the Lord shall *l.* you up
Ps. 3. 3. my glory and *lifter up* of
141. 2. *lifting* up of hands, 1 Tim. 2. 8.
LIGHT, Num. 21. 5. Deut. 27. 16. Judg. 9. 4. 1 Kings 16. 31. Ezek. 8. 17. & 22. 7.
Isa. 49. 6. it is a *l.* thing to be my servant
Zeph. 3. 4. her prophets *l.* and
Matt. 11. 30. my yoke is easy and my burden *l.*
2 Cor. 4. 17. *l.* affliction endureth but
Ps. 62. 9. man is *lighter* than vanity
Jer. 3. 9. *lightness* of whoredoms, 23. 32.
LIGHT, Gen. 1. 3, 4, 5, 16. & 44. 3.
Job 18. 5. *l.* of wicked men shall be put out
25. 3. upon whom doth not his *l.* arise
33. 30. enlightened with *l.* of living
38. 19. way where *l.* dwells and
Ps. 4. 6. lift up *l.* of thy countenance
36. 9. in thy *l.* shall we see *l.*
43. 3. O send out thy *l.* and truth
90. 8. set secret sins in the *l.* of thy countenance
97. 11. *l.* is sown for the righteous
104. 2. coverest thyself with *l.* as a garment
112. 4. to the upright ariseth *l.* in darkness
119. 105. thy word is *l.* to my path
139. 12. darkness and *l.* are both alike to thee
Prov. 4. 18. path of the just is as the shining *l.*
6. 23. law is *l.* and reproofs are way
13. 9. *l.* of the righteous rejoiceth
15. 30. *l.* of the eyes rejoiceth the
Eccl. 11. 7. *l.* is sweet and a pleasant
Isa. 5. 20. darkness for *l.* and *l.* for
30. the *l.* is darkened, Job 10. 22.
8. 20. because there is no *l.* in them
9. 2. walked in darkness, have seen a great *l.*
30. 26. *l.* of moon as *l.* of sun, *l.* of seven days
42. 6. keep thee, and give thee for a *l.* of the Gentiles
45. 7. I form *l.* and create darkness
50. 10. walketh in darkness and hath no *l.*
11. walk ye in the *l.* of your fire
58. 8. shall thy *l.* break forth as the morning

60. 1. arise, shine; for thy *l.* is come, 19. 20.
Zech. 14. 6. *l.* shall not be clear nor
7. evening time it shall be *l.*
Matt. 5. 14. ye are the *l.* of the world
16. let your *l.* so shine before men
6. 22. the *l.* of the body is the eye, thy whole body is full of *l.*
Luke 2. 32. a *l.* to lighten Gentiles
16. 8. children of the world wiser than the children of *l.*
John 1. 4. the life was the *l.* of men
7. John came to bear witness of *l.* 8.
9. true *l.* that lighteth every man
3. 19. men loved darkness rather than *l.*
20. cometh not to *l.* 21. comes to *l.*
5. 35. John a burning and a shining *l.*
8. 12. I am the *l.* of the world; he that followeth me shall have *l.* of life
12. 35, 36. walk while ye have the *l.*
Acts 13. 47. I have set thee for a *l.* of the Gentiles
26. 18. turn them from darkness to *l.*
Rom. 13. 12. put on the armour of *l.*
1 Cor. 4. 5. bring to *l.* hidden things of darkness
2 Cor. 4. 4. lest the *l.* of the Gospel should shine
6. 14. what communion hath *l.* with darkness
Eph. 5. 8. walk as children of *l.*
14. awake, and Christ shall give thee *l.*
1 Thes. 5. 5. ye are the children of *l.*
1 Pet. 2. 9. called to his marvellous *l.*
1 John 1. 5. God is *l.* and in him is no darkness
Rev. 21. 23. the Lamb is the *l.* thereof, 11.
Ps. 136. 7. *lights*, Ezek. 32. 8. Luke 12. 35. Phil. 2. 15. James 1. 17.
2 Sam. 22. 29. *lighten*, Ezra 9. 8. Ps. 13. 3. & 35. 5. Rev. 21. 23.
Ex. 19. 16. *lightning*, Ps. 18. 14. Matt. 28. 3. & 24. 27. Luke 10. 18.
LIKE men, quit you, 1 Cor. 16. 13.
Heb. 2. 17. to be made *l.* his brethren
1 John 3. 2. he appears we shall be *l.*
Phil. 2. 2. *like-minded*, 20. no man—
Gen. 1. 26. after our *likeness*
5. 3. Adam begat a son in his own *l.*
Ps. 17. 15. I shall be satisfied with thy *l.*
Rom. 6. 5. been planted in *l.* of his death
8. 3. in *l.* of sinful flesh, Phil. 2. 7.
LILY, Song 2. 1, 2, 16. & 4. 5. & 5. 13. & 6. 2, 3. & 7. 2. Hos. 14. 5. Matt. 6. 28.
LINE upon *l.* *l.* upon *l.* Isa. 28. 10, 13.
28. 17. judgment will I lay to the *l.*
34. 11. stretch on it *l.* of confusion
2 Cor. 10. 16. not boast in another man's *l.*
Ps. 16. 6. *l.* are fallen in pleasant
LINGER, Gen. 19. 16. 2 Pet. 2. 3.
LION, Gen. 49. 9. Judg. 14. 5, 18. Job 4. 10, 11. & 10. 16. & 28. 8. Ps. 7. 2. & 17. 12. & 10. 9. & 22. 13. Isa. 38. 13.
Prov. 22. 13. there is a *l.* without, 26. 13.
28. 1. righteous are bold as a *l.*
Eccl. 9. 4. living dog is better than a dead *l.*
Isa. 11. 6. calf and young *l.* 7. & 65. 25.
35. 9. no *l.* shall be there, nor
Ezek. 1. 10. face as a *l.* 10. 14. Rev. 4. 7.
Hos. 5. 14. be as young *l.* Lam. 3. 10.
Mic. 5. 8. remnant of Jacob be as a *l.*
2 Tim. 4. 17. delivered out of mouth of the *l.*
1 Pet. 5. 8. the devil as a roaring *l.*
Rev. 5. 5. *L.* of the tribe of Juda
LIPS, Ex. 6. 12, 30. Prov. 16. 10.
Ps. 12. 3. all flattering *l.*
4. *l.* are our own
17. 1. not feigned *l.* 31. 18. lying *l.* 120. 2. Prov. 10 18. & 12. 22. & 17. 4. 7. Isa. 59. 3.
Ps. 63. 5. I will praise thee with joyful *l.*
Prov. 10. 21. the *l.* of the righteous feed many
26. 23. burning *l.* and wicked heart
Song 7. 9. *l.* of those that are asleep to speak
Isa. 6. 5. man of unclean *l.* people of unclean *l.*
57. 19. create the fruit of the *l.*
Hos. 14. 2. render calves of our *l.* Heb. 13. 15.
Mal. 2. 7. priest's *l.* should keep knowledge
Ps. 51. 15. open thou *my lips;* and my mouth shall show forth praise
63. 3.—shall praise thee, 71. 23.

141. 3. keep the door of—
17. 4. *thy lips*, 34. 13. & 45. 2.
LITTLE, Ezra 9. 8. Neh. 9. 32.
Ps. 2. 12. when his wrath is kindled but a *l.*
8. 5. a *l.* lower than the angels, Heb. 2. 7.
37. 16. a *l.* that a righteous man
Prov. 6. 10. a *l.* sleep, a *l.* slumber, 24 33.
10. 20. heart of wicked is *l.* worth
15. 16. better is *l.* with fear of the Lord, 16. 8.
Isa. 28. 10. here a *l.* and there a *l.* 13.
54. 8. in a *l.* wrath I hid my face
Ezek. 11. 16. I will be as a *l.* sanctuary to them
Zech. 1. 15. I was but a *l.* displeased
Matt. 6. 30. of *l.* faith, 8. 26. & 14. 31. & 16. 8.
Luke 12. 32. fear not *l.* flock, it is
19. 17. thou hast been faithful in a very *l.*
1 Tim. 4. 8. bodily exercise profiteth *l.*
Rev. 3. 8. hast *l.* strength, and kept
LIVE, Gen. 3. 22. & 17. 18.
Lev. 18. 5. if a man do, he shall *l.* Neh. 9. 29. Ezek. 3. 21. & 18. 9. & 33. 13, 15, 16, 19. Rom. 10. 5. Gal. 3. 12.
Deut. 32. 40. *live for ever*, 1 Kings 1. 31. Neh. 2. 3. Ps. 22. 26. & 49. 9. Dan. 2. 4. & 3. 9. & 5. 10. & 6. 21. Zech. 1. 5. John 6. 51, 58. Rev. 4. 9. & 5. 14. & 10. 6. & 15. 7.
Job 14. 14. if a man die, shall he *l.*
Ps. 55. 23. bloody men not *l.* out half their days
63. 4. bless thee while I *l.* 146. 2.
118. 17. I shall not die, but *l.* and
Isa. 38. 16. by these men *l.* and make me to *l.*
55. 3. hear, and your soul shall *l.*
Ezek. 16. 6. said, when thou wast in thy blood, *L.*
18. 32. turn yourselves and *l.* 33. 11.
Hab. 2. 4. just shall *l.* by faith, Rom. 1. 17.
Matt. 4. 4. man not *l.* by bread, Deut. 8. 3.
John 14. 19. because I *l.* ye shall *l.*
Acts 17. 28. in him we *l.* and move
Rom. 8. 13. if *l.* after the flesh, ye
41. whether we *l.* we *l.* to Lord
1 Cor. 9. 14. they preach the Gospel, *l.* of the Gospel
2 Cor. 5. 15. who *l.* should not *l.* to themselves
6. 9. as dying, and behold we *l.*
13. 11. be of one mind, *l.* in peace
Gal. 12. 20. I *l.* yet not I, but Christ
5. 25. if we *l.* in Spirit, walk in
Phil. 1. 21. to *l.* is Christ, 22.
2 Tim. 3. 12. all that will *l.* godly in
Tit. 2. 12. *l.* soberly, righteously
Heb. 13. 18. willing to *l.* honestly
1 Pet. 2. 24. should *l.* to righteousness
1 John 4. 9. that we might *l.* through
Acts 23. 1. I *lived* in all good conscience
James 5. 5. ye have *l.* in pleasure
Rev. 18. 9. *l.* deliciously, Luke 7. 25.
20 4. they *l.* and reigned with Christ
Job 19. 25. I know that my Redeemer *liveth*
Rom. 6. 10. in that he *l.* he *l.* to God
14. 7. none *l.* to himself or dieth to
1 Tim. 5. 6. *l.* in pleasure, dead while she *l.*
Heb. 7. 25. *l.* to make intercession
Rev. 1. 18. I am he that *l.* and was dead
3. 1. I know that thou *l.* and art
Acts 7. 38. received *lively* oracles
1 Pet. 1. 3. begotten again to a *l.* hope
2. 5. ye, as *l.* stones, are built up a
1 John 3. 16. *lives*, Rev. 12. 11.
Eccl. 7. 2. *living*, will lay it to heart
Isa. 38. 19. the *l.* the *l.* shall praise
Jer. 2. 13. Lord fountain of *l.* waters
Matt. 22. 32. not the God of the dead, but of the *l.*
Mark 12. 44. cast in all her *l.* Luke 21. 4. & 8. 43.
John 4. 10. would have given thee *l.* water
7. 38. flow rivers of *l.* water
Rom. 12. 1. present your bodies a *l.* sacrifice
14. 9. Lord both of dead and *l.*
1 Cor. 15. 45. the first Adam was made a *l.* soul
Heb. 10 20. by a new and *l.* way
1 Pet. 2. 4. coming as to a *l.* stone
Rev. 7. 17. lead them to *l.* fountains
LOAD, Ps. 68. 19. Isa. 46. 1.
LOATHE themselves for evil, Ezek. 6. 9. & 16. 5. & 20. 43. & 36. 31.
Jer. 14. 19. *loathed* Zion, Zech. 11. 8.
Num. 21. 5. soul *loatheth*, Prov. 27. 7.
Ps. 38. 7. *loathsome* disease
LOFTY eyes, Ps. 131. 1. Prov. 30. 13.

Isa. 2. 11. *l.* looks humbled, 5. 15.
57. 15. *l.* One that inhabiteth
LONG, Ps. 91. 16. Eccl. 12. 5. Matt. 23. 14. Luke 18. 7. James 5. 7.
Ex. 34. 6. Lord God, *long-suffering*, Num. 14. 18. Ps. 86. 15. Jer. 15. 15. Rom. 2. 4. & 9. 22. 1 Tim. 1. 16. 1 Pet. 3. 20. 2 Pet. 3. 9, 15.
Gal. 5. 22. fruit of Spirit is *l.* Eph. 4. 2. Col. 1. 11. & 3. 12. 2 Tim. 3. 10. & 4. 2.
LONG, Job 3. 21. & 6. 8. Rom. 1. 11.
Ps. 63. 1. my flesh *longeth* for thee
Ps. 84. 2. my soul *l.* for courts of Lord
119. 40. *I have longed* after thy precepts
131.—for thy commandments
174.—for thy salvation
20. my soul breaketh for *longing*
107. 9. he satisfied the *l.* soul
LOOK, Gen. 13. 14. Ex. 10. 10.
Ps. 5. 3. direct my prayer and I will *l.* up
Isa. 8. 17. wait upon the Lord, and *l.* for
45. 22. *l.* unto me and be saved
66. 2. to this man will I *l.* that is poor
Mic. 7. 7. I will *l.* unto the Lord
Luke 7. 19. do we *l.* for another, 20.
2 Cor. 4. 18. we *l.* at things not seen
Phil. 2. 4. *l.* not every one on own
3. 20. heaven, from whence we *l.* for Saviour
Heb. 9. 28. to them that *l.* for him
1 Pet. 1. 12. angels desire to *l.* into
3. 14. seeing we *l.* for such things
Gen. 29. 32. the Lord *looked* on my affliction, Ex. 2. 25. & 3. 7. & 4. 31. Deut. 26. 7.
Ps. 34. 5. they *l.* to him and were lightened
Song 1. 6. *l.* not on me; sun hath *l.* on me
Isa. 5. 7. he *l.* for judgment, behold
22. 11. hath not *l.* to the maker of
64. 3. didst terrible things, we *l.* not
Jer. 8. 15. we *l.* for peace, but, 14. 19.
Obad. 13. not have *l.* on affliction
Hag. 1. 9. ye *l.* for much, and it came to little
Luke 2. 38. *l.* for redemption in Israel
22. 61. the Lord *l.* on Peter and Peter remembered
Heb. 11. 10. *l.* for a city whose builder is God
John 1. 1. which we have seen and *l.* on
Sam 16. 7. man *looketh* on the outward appearance, but the Lord *l.* on the heart
Ps. 33. 13. the Lord *l.* down from heaven, 14. 2.
Prov. 14. 15. the prudent *l.* well to their goings, 31. 17.
Song 2. 9. he *l.* forth at the windows, 6. 10.
Matt. 5. 28. *l.* on a woman to lust
24. 50. come in a day he *l.* not for
James 1. 25. *l.* into perfect law of liberty
Ps. 18. 27. thou wilt bring down high *looks*
Isa. 38. 14. mine eyes fall with *looking* upward
Luke 9. 62. no man *l.* back is fit for the kingdom
Tit. 2. 13. *l.* for that blessed hope
Heb. 10. 27. a fearful *l.* for of judgment
12. 2. *l.* to Jesus, the author and
15. *l.* diligently, lest any fail of the grace of God
2 Pet. 3. 13. *l.* for and hasting the day of God
Jude 21. *l.* for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ to eternal life
LOOSE, Deut. 25. 9. Josh. 5. 15.
Ps. 146. 7. the Lord *l.* the prisoners
102. 20. to *l.* those appointed to death
Isa. 58. 6. fast chosen to *l.* bands of the wicked
Eccl. 12. 6. before the silver cord be *loosed*
Matt. 16. 19. *l.* on earth, *l.* in heaven, 18. 18.
Acts 2. 24. having *l.* pains of death
1 Cor. 7. 27. bound to a wife, seek not to be *l.* art thou *l.* seek not a wife
LORD. ascribed to man, Gen. 18. 12. & 23. 11. Isa. 26. 13. 1 Cor. 8. 5. 1 Pet. 5. 3. and in about fourteen other places, and to God. Gen. 28. 16. Ex. 5. 2. 1 Cor. 12. 5. and in about 300 other texts
Ex. 34. 6. the *L.* the *L.* God merciful
Deut. 4. 35. *L.* is God, 39. 1 Kings 18. 39.
6. 4. *L.* our God is one *L.* 10.
17. *L.* of *l.* Dan. 2. 47. 1 Tim. 6. 15. Rev. 19. 14. & 19. 16.
Neh. 9. 6. art *L.* alone, Isa. 37. 20.
Ps. 118. 27. God is the *L.* 100. 3.

Zech. 14. 9. one *L.* and his name one
Mark 2. 28. the Son of man is *L.* of the sabbath
Acts 2. 36. made him *L.* and Christ
Rom. 10. 12. same *L.* over all, Acts 10. 36.
14. 9. *L.* of the dead and of the living
1 Cor. 2. 8. *L.* of glory
15. 47. *L.* from heaven
8. 6. one God, one *L.* Jesus Christ
Eph. 4. 5. one *L.* one faith, one baptism
Gen. 15. 6. and he believed *in the Lord*
1 Sam. 2. 1. heart rejoiceth—Ps. 32. 11. & 33. 1. & 35. 9. & 97. 12. & 104. 34. Isa. 41. 16. & 61. 10. Joel 2. 13. Hab. 3. 18. Zech. 10. 7. Phil. 3. 1. & 4. 4.
1 Kings 18. 5. trust—Ps. 4. 5. & 11. 1. & 31. 6. & 32 10. & 37. 3. & 115. 9, 10, 11. & 118. 8. & 125. 1. Prov. 3. 5. & 16. 20. & 28. 25. & 29. 25. Isa. 26. 4. Zeph. 3. 2.
Ps. 31. 24. hope—130. 7. & 131. 3.
24. 2. soul make her boast—
37. 4. delight thyself—7. rest—
Isa. 45. 17. Israel shall be saved—
24.—have I righteousness and
42. 25.—shall all the seed of Israel be justified
Rom. 26. 12. labour—1 Cor. 15. 58.
Eph. 6. 10. be strong—and power of his might
1 Thes. 5. 12. over you—Col. 4. 7. 17.
Rev. 14. 13. blessed are the dead which die—
LOSE, Eccl. 3. 6. Matt. 10. 39, 42. & 16. 26. John 6. 39. 2 John 8. Prov. 23. 8.
1 Cor. 3. 15. *loss*, Phil. 3. 7. 8.
Ps. 119. 176. astray like *lost* sheep
Ezek. 37. 11. our hope is *l.* we are cut off
Matt. 5. 13. if salt have *l.* its savour
10. 6. to the *l.* sheep of Israel, 15. 24. Luke 15. 4.
18. 11. save that was *l.* Luke 19. 10.
Luke 15. 32. thy brother was *l.* and
John 18. 9. them thou gavest me, I have *l.* none
2 Col. 4. 3. the Gospel be hid it is to them that are *l.*
LOT, Lev. 16. 8, 9, 10. Josh. 1. 6.
1 Sam. 14. 41. Saul said, give us a perfect *l.* 42.
Ps. 16. 5. thou maintainest my *l.*
125. 3. rod of wicked not rest on *l.* of the righteous
Prov. 16. 33. the *l.* is cast into lap
18. 18. the *l.* causes contentions to cease
Acts 1. 26. the *l.* fell on Matthias
8. 21. hast neither *l.* nor part in
Ps. 22. 18. on my vesture they did cast *lots*
LOVE, Gen. 27. 4. 2 Sam. 13. 15.
2 Sam. 1. 26. passing the *l.* of women
Eccl. 9. 1. no man knoweth either *l.*
Song 2. 5. I am sick of *l.* 5. 8.
7. 12. there I will give thee my *loves*
8. 6. *l.* is strong as death, jealous
Isa. 38. 17. thou hast in *l.* to my soul delivered it
Jer. 2. 2. remember the *l.* thine espousals
31. 3. loved thee with everlasting *l.*
Ezek. 16. 8. thy time was time of *l.*
33. 31. for with their mouth they show much *l.*
Hos. 11. 4. draw them with bands of *l.*
Matt. 24. 12. the *l.* of many shall wax cold
John 15. 9. continue ye in my *l.* 10.
13. greater *l.* hath no man than this
Rom. 8. 35. who shall separate us from the *l.* of Christ, 39.
12. 9. let *l.* be without dissimulation
13. 10. *l.* is the fulfilling of the law
15 30. for Christ's sake, and *l.* of the Spirit
2 Cor. 5. 14. *l.* of Christ constraineth
Gal. 5. 6. faith which worketh by *l.*
13. by *l.* serve one another
22. fruit of the Spirit is *l.* joy and
1 Thes. 1. 3. your labour of *l.* Heb. 6. 10.
5. 8. putting on breastplate of faith and *l.*
2 Thes. 2. 10. received not the *l.* of the truth
Heb. 13. 1. let brotherly *l.* continue
1 John 3. 1. what manner of *l.* the Father bestowed on us, 4. 7. *l.* is of God, 8. 16. God is *l.*
4. 9. manifest the *l.* of God
11. we ought to *l.* one another
12. he that dwelleth in *l.* dwelleth

18. there is no fear in *l.* perfect *l.* casteth out fear
21. who loveth God *l.* his brother
Rev. 2. 4. thou hast left thy first *l.*
Eph. 1. 4. without blame before God *in love*
3. 17. grounded—4. 2. forbearing one another—
4. 15. speaking truth—16.
5. 2. walk—as Christ hath loved
Col. 2. 2. knit together—and
1 Thes. 3. 12. abound—
5. 13. esteem—
Luke 11. 42. *love of God*, John 5. 42.
Rom. 5. 5.—is shed abroad in our
2 Cor. 3. 14.—be with you all
2 Thes. 3. 5. direct your hearts into—
1 John 2. 5. in him is—perfected
3. 16. perceive we—
17. dwelleth—in him
4. 9. in this was manifested—towards
5. 3. this is—keep his commandments
Deut. 7. 7. his *love*, Zeph. 3. 17. Ps. 91. 14. Isa. 63. 9. John 15. 10. Rom. 5. 8.
Lev. 19. 18. thou shalt *l.* thy neighbour as thyself, Matt. 19. 19. & 22. 39. Rom. 13. 8. Gal. 5. 14. James 2. 8.
Deut. 6. 5. shalt *l.* the Lord thy God with all thy heart, Matt. 22. 37. Luke 10. 27.
Deut. 10. 12. to fear the Lord and to *l.*
Ps. 31. 23. O *l.* the Lord, all ye his saints
97. 10. ye that *l.* the Lord hate evil
145. 20. the Lord preserveth them that *l.* him
Song 1. 4. the upright *l.* thee
Mic. 6. 8. to do justly and *l.* mercy
Zech. 8 19. *l.* the truth and peace
Matt. 5. 44. *l.* your enemies, bless
John 13. 34. *l.* one another, 15. 12, 17. Rom. 13. 8. 1 John 3. 11, 23. & 4. 7, 11, 12. 1 Pet. 1. 22.
14. 23. if a man *l.* me, my Father will *l.* him
1 Cor. 16. 22. if any man *l.* not Lord
Eph. 5. 25. *l.* your wives, Col. 3. 19.
2 Tim. 4. 8. to all them that *l.* his appearing
1 Pet. 1. 8. whom having not seen, ye *l.*
2. 17. *l.* the brotherhood, 3. 8.
1 John 2. 15. *l.* not world, nor things that are in the world
4. 19. we *l.* him because he first *loved* us
Ps. 116. 1. *I love* the Lord because, 18. 1.
119. 97. how—thy law, 113. 119, 127, 159, 163, 167. & 26. 8. Isa. 43. 1.
John 21. 15. *lovest* thou me—thee, 16. 17.
2 John 1. whom—in the truth, and
Rev. 3. 19. as many as—I rebuke
Deut. 7. 8. because the Lord *loved* you, 33. 3.
1 Sam. 18. 1. *l.* David as his own soul, 20. 17.
2 Sam 12. 24. called Solomon, and Lord *l.* him
1 Kings 3. 3. Solomon *l.* the Lord
10. 3. the Lord *l.* Israel
Hos. 11. 1. Israel was a child, then I *l.* him
Mark 10. 21. Jesus beholding him, *l.*
Luke 7. 47. sins are forgiven, she *l.* much
2 Tim 4. 10. having *l.* this present world
Heb. 1. 9. hast *l.* righteousness and hated iniquity
John 3. 16. God so *l.* the world that he gave
John 3. 19. men *l.* darkness rather than
11. 36. behold how he *l.* him
12. 43. *l.* the praise of men more
13. 1. having *l.* his own, he *l.* them unto the end
23. one of his disciples whom Jesus *l.* 19. 26. & 20. 2. & 21. 7, 20.
14. 21. *l.* me, be *l.* of my Father, I will love him
28. if ye *l.* me, ye would rejoice for
15. 9. as my Father *l.* me, so have I *l.* you
16. 27. Father *loveth* you because ye *l.* me
17. 23. I *l.* them as thou hast *l.* me
26. 1. wherewith thou hast *l.* them
Rom. 8. 37. conquerors through him that *l.* us
9. 13. Jacob I *l.* Esau I hated, Mal. 2. 2.
Gal. 1. 20. Son of God, who *l.* me
Eph. 2. 4. great love wherewith he *l.* us

Eph. 5. 2. as Christ *l.* us
25. as Christ *l.* church
2 Thes. 2. 16. God our Father *l.* us
2 Pet. 2. 15. *l.* wages of unrighteousness
1 John 4. 10. not that we *l.* God but he *l.* us
Rev. 1. 5. that *l.* us and washed us from sins
12. 11. *l.* not their lives unto death
Ps. 11. 7. the righteous Lord *l.* righteousness
146. 8. the Lord *l.* the righteous
Prov. 3. 12. whom the Lord *l.* he correcteth, Heb. 12. 6.
17. 17. a friend *l.* at all times
21. 17. he who *l.* pleasure, shall be poor
Song 1. 7. whom my soul *l.* 3. 1, 4.
Matt. 10. 37. *l.* father or mother more
John 3. 35. Father *l.* the Son, 15. 20.
16. 27. Father himself *l.* you; ye *l.* me
2 Cor. 9. 7. God *l.* a cheerful giver
3 John 9. *l.* to have pre-eminence
Rev. 22. 15. whoso *l.* and maketh a lie
2 Sam. 1. 23. *lovely*, Song 5. 16. Ezek. 33. 32. Philem. 4. 3.
Ps. 88. 18. *lover*, Tit. 1. 8. Ps. 38. 11. Hos. 2. 5. 2 Tim. 3. 2, 4.
LOW, Deut. 28. 43. Ezek. 17. 24.
1 Sam. 2. 7. Lord brings *l.* and lifts
Job 40. 12. look on every one that is proud and bring him *l.*
Ps. 49. 2. both high and *l.* rich and
136. 23. rememberest us in our *l.* estate
Prov. 29. 23. man's pride shall bring him *l.*
Isa. 26. 5. lofty city he layeth it *l.* 25. 12.
32. 19. city shall be *l.* in a *l.* place
Luke 1. 48. he regarded the *l.* estate
52. he exalted them of *l.* degree, Job 5. 11. Ezek. 21. 26. James 1. 9, 10.
Luke 3. 5. every mountain and hill be made *l.*
Rom. 12. 16. condescend to men of *l.* estate
Ps. 63. 9. *lower* parts of the earth, 139. 15. Isa. 44. 23. Eph. 4. 9.
138. 6. Lord hath respect to *lowly*
Prov. 3. 34. he giveth grace unto *l.*
11. 2. with the *l.* is wisdom
Matt. 11. 29. learn of me, for I am meek and *l.*
Eph. 4. 2. *lowliness*, Phil. 2. 3.
LOINS girt, Prov. 31. 17. Isa. 11. 5. Luke 12. 35. Eph. 6. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 13.
LUCRE, filthy, 1 Tim. 3. 3, 8. Tit. 1. 7. 1 Pet. 5. 2.
LUKEWARM, thou art, Rev. 3. 16.
LUMP, Isa. 38. 21. Rom. 9. 21. & 11. 16. 1 Cor. 5. 6, 7. Gal. 5. 9.
LUST, Ex. 15. 9. Ps. 78. 18. James 4. 2.
Ps. 81. 12. gave them up to their own hearts, *l.*
Matt. 5. 28. whoso looketh on a woman to *l.*
Rom. 7. 7. not known *l.* except law
1 Cor. 10. 6. not *l.* after evil things
Gal. 5. 16 shall not fulfil *l.* of flesh
1 Thes. 4. 5. not in the *l.* of concupiscence
James 1. 15. when *l.* is conceived, it
1 John 2. 16. *l.* of the flesh, and *l.* of eyes is of
Mark 4. 19. *lusts* of other things choke
John 8. 44. *l.* of your father ye will
Rom. 6. 12. should obey it in the *l.* thereof
13. 14. for the flesh to fulfil the *l.*
Gal. 5. 17. flesh *l.* against Spirit, and Spirit against flesh
24. crucified flesh with affections and *l.*
Eph. 2. 3. *l.* of our flesh and mind
1 Tim. 6. 9. foolish and hurtful *l.*
2 Tim. 2. 22. flee youthful *l.* follow
3. 6. laden with sins, led away with divers *l.*
Tit. 2. 12. denying ungodliness and worldly *l.*
3. 3. divers *l.* and pleasures
James 4. 3. consume it on your *l.*
1 Pet. 2. 11 abstain from fleshly *l.*
4. 2. no longer live to the *l.* of men
2 Pet. 3. 3. walk after their own *l.* Jude 16, 18.

M.

MAD, Deut. 28. 34. 1 Sam. 21. 13.
Eccl. 2. 2. I said of laughter it is *m.*
Jer. 50. 38. they are *m.* upon idols
Hos. 9. 7. the prophet is a fool, the spiritual man is *m.*
John 10. 20. he hath a devil and is *m.*
Acts 26. 11. exceedingly *m.* against
24. learning doth make thee *m.*
Deut. 28. 28. *madness*, Eccl. 1. 17. & 2. 12. & 9. 3. & 10. 13. Zech. 12. 4. Luke 6. 11. 2 Pet. 2. 16.
MADE, Ex. 2. 14. 2 Sam. 13. 6.
Ps. 104. 24. thy works in wisdom hast thou *m.*
139. 14. I am wonderfully *m.*
Prov. 16. 14. Lord *m.* all things for
John 1. 3. all things were *m.* by him
Rom. 1. 3. Christ *m.* of the seed of David
Rom. 1. 20. understood by the things that are *m.*
1 Cor. 1. 30. Christ who of God is *m.*
9. 22. *m.* all things to all men
Gal. 4. 4. *m.* of a woman, *m.* under the law
Phil. 2. 7. *m.* in the likeness of men
MAGNIFY, Josh. 3. 7. 1 Chron. 29. 25.
Job 7. 17. what is man that thou shouldst *m.* him
36. 24. remember to *m.* his work
Ps. 34. 3. *m.* the Lord with me
69. 30. *m.* God with thanksgiving
Isa. 42. 21. *m.* the law and make it
Luke 1. 46. my soul doth *m.* Lord
Acts 10. 46. spake with tongues and *m.* God
Rom. 11. 13. apostle of Gentiles, I *m.* my
Gen. 19. 19. thou hast *magnified* thy mercy
2 Sam. 7. 26. let thy name be *m.* for
Ps. 35. 27. let the Lord be *m.* 40. 16. & 70. 4.
138. 2. hast *m.* thy word above thy name
Acts 19. 17. the name of the Lord was *m.*
Phil. 1. 20. Christ shall be *m.* in my body
MAID, Gen. 16. 2. Deut. 22. 14. Job 31. 1. Jer. 2. 32. Amos 2. 7. Zech. 9. 17.
MAJESTY, Dan. 4. 30, 36. & 5. 18, 19. Job 40. 10. Ps. 21. 5. & 45. 3, 4.
1 Chron. 29. 11. thine, O Lord, is *m.*
Job 37. 22. with God is terrible *m.*
Ps. 29. 4. voice of Lord is full of *m.*
93. 1. the Lord is clothed with *m.* 104. 1.
145. 5. glorious honour of thy *m.*
12. glorious *m.* of his kingdom
Isa. 2. 19. hide for fear of the glory of his *m.*
Heb. 1. 3. right hand of *M.* on high
8. 1. of the throne of the *M.* in the heavens
2 Pet. 1. 16. eyewitnesses of his *m.*
Jude 25. to the only wise God be glory and *m.*
MAINTAIN my cause, 1 Kings 8. 40, 45. Ps. 9. 4. & 140. 12. Job 13. 15.
Tit. 3. 8. careful to *m.* good works, 14.
Ps. 16. 5. thou *maintainest* my lot
MAKE, Gen. 1. 26. & 3. 6, 21. Deut. 32. 35. 1 Cor. 4. 15. 1 Sam. 20. 38.
Job 4. 17. shall man be purer than his *Maker*
32. 22. my *M.* would soon take me
35. 10. where is God my *M.*
36. 3. I will ascribe righteousness to my *M.*
Ps. 95. 6. kneel before Lord our *M.*
Prov. 14. 31. reproacheth his *M.* 17. 5.
22. 2. Lord is the *M.* of them all
Isa. 17. 7. that day shall man look to his *M.*
45. 9. wo unto him that striveth with his *M.*
51. 13. forgettest the Lord thy *M.* 22. 11.
54. 5. thy *M.* is thy husband; the
Heb. 11. 10. whose builder and *m.* is God
MALE or female, Gen. 1. 27. Num. 5. 3. Mal. 1. 14. Matt. 19. 4. Gal. 3. 28.
MALICE, leaven of, 1 Cor. 5. 8.
1 Cor. 14. 20. in *m.* be children, in
Eph. 4. 31. put away with all *m.* Col. 3. 8. 1 Pet. 2. 1.
Tit. 3. 3. living in *m.* and envy
Rom. 1. 29. filled with all *maliciousness;* full of envy, 1 Pet. 2. 1.
MAMMON, Matt. 6. 24. Luke 16. 9.
MAN, Gen. 1. 26, 27. 2 Kings 9. 11.
Job 4. 17. shall *m.* be more just than God
5. 7. *m.* is born to trouble, 14. 1.
7. 17. what is *m.* that thou shouldest be mindful of him
9. 2. how shall *m.* be just with God
11. 12. vain *m.* would be wise
14. 1. *m.* born of woman, is of few days
15. 14. what is *m.* that he should be clean
25. 4. can *m.* be justified
6. *m.* is a worm
28. 28. unto *m.* he said, depart
Ps. 8. 4. what is *m.* that thou art mindful of him
10. 18. *m.* of earth no more oppress
25. 12. what *m.* is he that feareth the Lord
49. 12. *m.* being in honour abideth not
90. 3. thou turnest *m.* to destruction
104. 23. *m.* goeth forth to his work
118. 6. not fear; what can *m.* do
144. 3. what is *m.* that thou takest knowledge of him; or son of *m.*
Prov. 20. 24. *m.'s* goings are of Lord
Eccl. 6. 10 it is known that it is *m.*
7. 29. God made *m.* upright, but
12. 5. *m.* goeth to his long home
Isa. 2. 22. cease ye from *m.* whose
Jer. 17. 5. cursed be the *m.* that trusts in *m.*
Zech. 13. 7. awake against the *m.* that is my fellow
Matt. 4. 4. *m.* shall not live by bread
26. 72. I know not the *m.*
John 7. 46. never *m.* spake like this *m.*
Rom. 6. 6. old *m.* crucified with Christ
7. 22. delight in the law after the inward *m.*
1 Cor. 2. 11. what *m.* knoweth the things of a *m.* save the spirit of *m.* in him
14. natural *m.* receiveth not things
11. 8. *m.* not of woman, but woman of *m.*
15. 47. first *m.* is earthy; second *m.*
2 Cor. 4. 16. though outward *m.* perish, yet inward *m.* is renewed
Eph. 4. 22. put off the old *m.* which
24. put on new *m.* renewed, Col. 3. 9, 10.
1 Pet. 3. 4. be the hidden *m.* of heart
Ex. 15. 3. Lord is *a man* of war
Num. 23. 19. God is not—that he
Isa. 47. 3. I will not meet thee as—
53. 3.—of sorrows and acquainted
Jer. 15. 10. borne me—of strife and
31. 22. a woman shall compass—
Matt. 8. 9. I am—under authority
16. 26. what shall—give in exchange
John 3. 3. except—be born again, 5.
Acts 10. 26. I myself also am—
2 Cor. 12. 2. I knew—in Christ, 3.
Phil. 2. 8. in fashion as—he humbled
1 Tim. 2. 5. one Mediator the *m.* Christ Jesus
Prov. 30. 2. *if any man*, Matt. 16. 24. John 6. 51. & 7. 17, 37. Rom. 8. 9. 2 Cor. 5. 17. Gal. 1. 9. Rev. 22. 19.
Ps. 39. 5. *every man*, Prov. 19. 6. Mic. 4. 4. & 7. 2. Gal. 6. 4, 11. Col. 1. 28. Heb. 2. 9.
Ps. 87. 4 *this man*, Isa. 66. 2. Mic. 5. 5. Luke 19. 14. John 7. 46. James 1. 26.
Prov. 1. 5. *a wise man* will hear
9. 8. rebuke—and he will love thee
14. 16.—feareth and departeth
17. 10. reproof enters into—more
Eccl. 2. 14.—eyes are in his head
7. 7. oppression makes—mad
10. 2.—heart is at his right hand
Jer. 9. 23. let not—glory in wisdom
James 3. 13. who is—among you
Deut. 33. 1. *man of God*, Judg. 13. 6, 8. 2 Kings 1. 9, 13. 1 Tim. 6. 11. 2 Tim. 3. 17.
MANDRAKES, Gen. 30. 14. Song 7. 13.
MANIFEST, Eccl. 3. 18. 1 Cor. 15. 27.
Mark 4. 22. nothing hid which shall not be *m.*
John 14. 21. I will *m.* myself unto him, 22.
2. 11. *m.* forth his glory to disciples
17. 6. I have *m.* thy name unto men
1 Cor. 4. 5. make *m.* counsels of heart
Gal. 5. 19. works of the flesh are *m.*
2 Thes. 1. 5. a *m.* token of righteous judgment
1 Tim. 3. 16. God was *m.* in the flesh
Heb. 4. 13. any creature not *m.* in
1 John 3. 5. he was *m.* to take away sin, 8.
10. in this children of God are *m.*
4. in this was *m.* the love of God
Luke 8. 17. *made manifest*, John 3. 21. 1 Cor. 3. 13. 2 Cor. 4. 10. & 5. 11. Eph. 5. 13.
Rom. 8. 19. *manifestation* of sons of
1 Cor. 12. 7. *m.* of the Spirit is given
2 Cor. 4. 2. but my *m.* of the truth in
MANIFOLD mercies, Neh. 9. 19, 27.
Ps. 104. 24. how *m.* are thy works
Amos 5. 12. I know your *m.* transgressions
Luke 18. 30. *m.* more in this present
Eph. 3. 10. known *m.* wisdom of God
1 Pet. 1. 6. in heaviness through *m.* temptations
4. 10. as good stewards of the *m.* grace of God
MANNA, Ex. 16. 15. Num. 11. 6. Deut. 8. 3, 16. Josh. 5. 12. Neh. 9. 20. Ps. 78. 24. John 6. 31, 49, 58.
Rev. 2. 17. give to eat of hidden *m.*
MANNER, 1 Sam. 8. 9, 11. Isa. 5. 17. Jer. 22. 21. 1 Thes. 1. 5, 9. 1 John 3. 1.
2 Kings 17. 34. *manners*, Acts 13. 18. 1 Cor. 15. 33. Lev. 20. 23. Heb. 1. 1.
MANSIONS in my Father's house, John 14. 2.
MARK, set me as a, Job 7. 20. & 16. 12.
Lam. 3. 12. Gal. 6. 17. bear *marks*
Ezek. 9. 4. set a *m.* upon the foreheads, Rev. 13. 16, 17. & 14. 9. & 19. 20.
Phil. 3. 14. I press toward the *m.*
Ps. 37. 37. *m.* the perfect man and behold the upright
130. 3. if thou shouldest *m.* iniquity, Job 10. 14. Jer. 2. 22.
Rom. 16. 17. *m.* them which cause divisions
Phil. 3. 17. *m.* them which walk as we do
MARRIAGE, Gen. 38. 8. Deut. 25. 5.
Matt. 22. 2. king made a *m.* for son
25. 10. that were ready went into the *m.*
Heb. 13. 4. *m.* is honourable in all
Rev. 19. 7. the *m.* of the Lamb is come, 9.
Jer. 3. 14. I am *m.* to you, saith Lord
Luke 14. 20. I have *m.* a wife, and
17. 27. they drank, *m.* and given in *m.*
Isa. 62. 5. as a man *m.* a virgin; thy sons *m.*
1 Cor. 7. 9. better to *m.* than to burn
1 Tim. 4. 3. forbidding to *m.* and
5. 14. that younger women *m.* and
MARROW, to bones, Prov. 3. 8. Job 21. 24.
Ps. 63. 5. soul is satisfied as with *m.*
Isa. 25. 6. feast of fat things full of *m.*
Heb. 4. 12. dividing asunder joints and *m.*
MARTYR, Acts 22. 20. Rev. 2. 13. & 17. 6.
MARVEL not, Eccl. 5. 8. John 5. 28. Acts 3. 12. 1 John 3. 13.
Ps. 48. 5. they *marvelled*, Matt. 8. 27. & 9. 8. 33. & 21. 20. & 22. 22. Luke 1. 63. Acts 2. 7. & 4. 13.
Matt. 8. 10. Jesus *m.* Mark 6. 6.
Job 5. 9. doeth *marvellous* things
10. 16. showed thyself *m.* against
Ps. 17. 7. show me thy *m.* kindness, 31. 21.
98. 1. done *m.* things, Mic. 7. 15.
118. 23. it is *m.* in our eyes, Matt. 21. 42.
1 Pet. 2. 9. called from darkness into *m.* light
1 Chron. 16. 12. remember his *m.* works, Ps. 105. 5. & 9. 1.
Ps. 139. 14. *m.* are thy works, Rev. 15. 3.
MASTER, Isa. 24. 2. Mal. 1. 6. & 2. 12.
Matt. 23. 10. one is your *M.* even Christ
Mark 10. 17. good *M.* what shall I do
John 3. 10. art thou a *m.* in Israel
13. 13. ye call me *M.* and say well
14. if I your *M.* have washed your feet
Rom. 14. 4. to his own *m.* he stands
Eccl. 12. 11. *masters* of assemblies
Matt. 6. 24. no man can serve two *m.*
Matt. 23. 10. neither be ye called *m.* James 3. 1.
Col. 4. 1. *m.* give your servants, Eph. 6. 9.
1 Cor. 3. 10. I as a *master builder*
MATTER, Ex. 18. 22. & 23. 7. 1 Sam. 10. 16. Job 19. 28. & 32. 18. Ps. 45. 1. Dan. 7. 28. 2 Cor. 9. 5.
Acts 8. 21. part nor lot in this *m.*
Job 33. 13. account of any of his *matters*
Ps. 131. 1. exercise myself in great *m.*
Matt. 23. 23. omitted the weightier *m.*
1 Pet. 4. 15. a busybody in other men's *m.*
MEAN, what, Ex. 12. 26. Deut. 6. 20, 24. Josh. 4. 6, 21. Ezek. 17. 12. Acts 17. 20. & 21. 13. Ezek. 37. 18. Jonah 1. 6.
Gen. 50. 20. ye thought ill; God *meant* good
Ps. 49. 7. *by any means*, Jer. 5. 31. 1 Cor. 9. 22. Phil. 3. 11. 1 Thes. 3. 15.
MEASURE, Lev. 19. 35. Deut. 25. 15.
Job 11. 9. the *m.* is longer than earth
Ps. 39. 4. make me know the *m.* of my days
Isa. 27. 8. in *m.* when it shooteth
Jer. 30. 11. correct thee in *m.* 46. 28.
Matt. 7. 2. with what *m.* ye mete
23. 32. fill up the *m.* of your fathers
John 3. 34. giveth no Spirit by *m.*
Rom. 12. 3. gives to every man *m.*
2 Cor. 1. 8. were pressed out of *m.*
12. 7. lest I should be exalted above *m.*
Eph. 4. 7. according to *m.* of the gift of Christ
13. to the *m.* of fulness of Christ
Rev. 11. 1. *m.* the temple of God
MEAT, Job 6. 7. Ps. 42. 3. & 69. 21.
Ps. 104. 27. give *m.* in due season, 145. 15.
111. 5. giveth *m.* to them that fear
Prov. 6. 8. provided *m.* in summer, 30. 25.
Hos. 11. 4. I laid *m.* unto them
Hab. 1. 16. portion is fat and *m.* plenteous
3. 17. the fields shall yield no *m.*
Hag. 2. 12. his skirt touch *m.* shall it
Mal. 1. 12. that say his *m.* is contemptible
Matt. 6. 25. is not life more than *m.*
10. 10. workman worthy of his *m.*
John 4. 32. I have *m.* to eat ye know
34. my *m.* is to do the will of my Father
6. 27. labour not for *m.* that perisheth
55. my flesh is *m.* indeed
Rom. 14. 15. destroy not him with thy *m.*
17. kingdom of God is not *m.* and drink
1 Cor. 6. 13. *m.* for belly, belly for *m.*
8. 8. *m.* commendeth us not to God
10. 3. did all eat same spiritual *m.*
MEDDLE, 2 Kings 14. 10. Prov. 17. 14. & 20. 3, 19. & 24. 21. & 26. 17.
MEDIATOR, is not *m.* of one, Gal. 3. 20
Gal. 3. 19. ordained by angels in the hand of a *m.*
1 Tim. 2. 5. one *m.* between God and
Heb. 8. 6. he is the *m.* of a better covenant
9. 15. *m.* of New Testament
12. 24. *m.* of new covenant
MEDICINE, Prov. 17. 22. Jer. 30. 13. & 46. 11. Ezek. 47. 12.
MEDITATE, Isaac went to, Gen. 24. 63.
Josh. 1. 8. *m.* in thy law day and night, Ps. 1. 2. & 119. 15, 23, 48, 78, 148.
Ps. 63. 6. *m.* on thee in the night
77. 12. I will *m.* of thy works, 143. 5.
Isa. 33 18. thy heart shall *m.* terror
Luke 21. 14. not *m.* before what to answer
1 Tim. 4. 15. *m.* upon these things
Ps. 5. 1. consider my *meditation*
19. 14. let the *m.* of my heart be acceptable
49. 3. *m.* of my heart shall be of understanding
104. 34. my *m.* of him shall be sweet
119. 97. thy law is my *m.* all the day
99. thy testimonies are my *m.*
MEEK, Moses was very, Num. 12. 3.
Ps. 22. 26. the *m.* shall eat and be satisfied
25. 9. *m.* will he guide in judgment
37. 11. *m.* shall inherit the earth
76. 9. Lord rose to save all *m.* of
147. 6. the Lord lifteth up the *m.*
149. 4. he will beautify the *m.* with salvation
Isa. 11. 4. reprove for *m.* of the earth
29. 19. *m.* shall increase their joy
61. 1. preach good tidings to *m.*
Amos 2. 7. that turn aside way of *m.*
Zeph. 2. 3. seek the Lord all *m.* of the earth
Matt. 5. 5. blessed are *m.* for they shall inherit the earth
11. 29. I am *m.* and lowly in heart
21. 5. thy king cometh *m.* sitting
1 Pet. 3. 4. ornament of *m.* and quiet

Zeph. 2. 3. seek righteousness, seek *meekness*
Ps. 45. 4. ride prosperously because of *m.*
1 Cor. 4. 21. come in the spirit of *m.*
2 Cor. 10. 1. I beseech you by the *m.* of Christ
Gal. 5. 23. faith, *m.* against such is no law
6. 1. restore him in spirit of *m.*
Eph. 4. 2. walk with all lowliness and *m.*
Col. 3. 12. put on *m.* long-suffering
1 Tim. 6. 11. follow after faith, love, *m.*
2 Tim. 2. 25. in *m.* instructing those
Tit. 3. 2. showing all *m.* to all men
James 1. 21. receive with *m.* ingrafted
3. 13. show his works with *m.* of wisdom
1 Pet. 3. 15. of hope in you with *m.*
MEET, help, for him, Gen. 2. 18.
Job 34. 31. it is *m.* to be said to God
Matt. 3. 8. fruits *m.* for repentance, Acts 26. 20.
1 Cor. 15. 9. not *m.* to be called an apostle
Col. 1. 12. *m.* to be partakers of the inheritance
2 Tim. 2. 21. vessel *m.* for the master's use
Heb. 6. 7. *m.* for them by whom dressed
Prov. 22. 2. rich and poor *m.* together
Isa. 47. 3. I will not *m.* thee as a man
64. 5. thou *m.* him that rejoiceth
Hos. 13. 8. I will *m.* them as a bear
Amos 4. 12. prepare to *m.* thy God
1 Thes. 4. 17. caught up to *m.* Lord
MELODY in heart to the Lord, Eph. 5. 19.
MEMBER, body not one, 1 Cor. 12. 14.
James 3. 5. tongue is a little *m.* and
Ps. 139. 16. and in thy book all my *members*
Matt. 5. 29. one of thy *m.* perish
Rom. 6. 13. yield your *m.* as instruments
7. 23. I see another law in my *m.*
12. 5. every one *m.* one of another
1 Cor. 6. 15. your bodies are *m.* of Christ
12. 12. the body is one, and hath many *m.*
Eph. 4. 25. we are *m.* one of another
5. 30. *m.* of his body, his flesh and
Col. 3. 5. mortify your *m.* on earth
MEMORY, cut off, Ps. 109. 15.
Ps. 145. 7. utter the *m.* of thy great goodness
Prov. 10. 7. *m.* of the just is blessed
Eccl. 9. 5. *m.* of them is forgotten
Isa. 26. 14. made their *m.* to perish
1 Cor. 15. 2. if ye keep in *m.* what I
Ex. 3. 15. my *memorial* to all generations
13. 9. be for *m.* between thine eyes
17. 14. write this for a *m.* in book
Ps. 135. 13. thy *m.* through all generations
Hos. 12. 5. Lord of hosts; the Lord is his *m.*
Matt. 26. 13. he told for a *m.* of her
Acts 10. 4. come up. for a *m.* before God
MEN, Gen. 32. 28. & 42. 11.
Ps. 9. 20. know themselves to be but *m.*
17. 14. *m.* of thy hand; *m.* of this world
62. 9. *m.* of low degree are vanity; *m.* of high degree are a lie
82. 7. ye shall die like *m.* and fall
Eccl. 12. 3. strong *m.* shall bow
Isa. 31. 3. Egyptians are *m.* not God, Ezek. 28. 2.
46. 8. remember this; show yourselves *m.*
Hos. 6. 7. they like *m.* transgressed
Rom. 1. 27. *m.* with *m.* working
Eph. 6. 6. *m.* pleasers, Col. 3. 22. 1 Thes. 2. 4.
MENSTRUOUS, Isa. 30. 22. Lam. 1. 17.
Ezek. 18. 6. neither come near a *m.* woman
MENTION, Ex. 23. 13. Job 28. 18.
Ps. 17. 16. I will make *m.* of thy righteousness
Isa. 26. 13. by thee only make *m.* of
62. 6. ye that make *m.* of the Lord
Rom. 1. 9. make *m.* of you in my prayers, Eph. 1. 16. 1 Thes. 1. 2. Philem. 4.
MERCHANT, Hos. 12. 7. Matt. 13. 45.
Isa. 23. 18. *merchandise* be holiness, Matt. 22. 5. John 2. 16. 2 Pet. 2. 3.
MERCY, Gen. 19. 19. & 39. 21.
Ex. 34. 7. keep *m.* for thousands, Deut. 7. 9. 1 Kings 8. 23. Neh. 1. 5. & 9. 32. Dan. 9. 4.
Num. 14. 18. Lord is of great *m.*
Ps. 23. 6. goodness and *m.* shall follow me
25. 10. all paths of Lord are *m.*
33. 18. fear him and hope in his *m.* 147. 11.
52. 8. I trust in the *m.* of God for
57. 3. God shall send forth his *m.*
66. 20. not turneth away his *m.*
86. plenteous in *m.* to all, 103. 8.
101. 1. I will sing of *m.* and
103. 11. great is his *m.* to them that fear him
17. *m.* of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting
106. 1. his *m.* endureth for ever, 107. 1. & 118. 1. & 136. 1–26. 1 Chron. 16. 34, 41. 2 Chron. 5. 13. & 7. 3, 6. & 20. 21. Ezra 3. 11. Jer. 33. 11.
Prov. 16. 6. by *m.* and truth iniquity is purged
20. 28. *m.* and truth preserve the king
Isa. 27. 11. he that made them will not have *m.*
Hos. 6. 6. I desired *m.* and not sacrifice
10. 12. reap in *m.* 12. 6. keep *m.*
14. 3. in thee fatherless find *m.*
Jonah 2. 8. they forsake their own *m.*
Mic. 6. 8. what doth God require, but to love *m.*
7. 18. delights in *m.*
20. *m.* to Abraham
Hab. 3. 2. in wrath remember *m.*
Luke 1. 50. his *m.* is on them that fear
78. through tender *m.* of our God
Rom. 9. 23. on vessels of *m.* prepared unto glory
15. *m.* on whom he will have *m.*
11. 31. through your *m.* they obtain *m.*
15. 9. may glorify God for his *m.*
2 Cor. 4. 1. as we have received *m.* we faint not
1 Tim. 1. 13. I obtained *m.* because I did it ignorantly, 2. grace *m.* and peace, Tit. 1. 4. 2 John 3. Jude 2.
2 Tim. 1. 18. grant may find *m.* in
Tit. 3. 5. according to his *m.* saved
James 2. 13. shall have judgment without *m.* that showed no *m.* and *m.* rejoiceth against judgment
Heb. 4. 16. we may obtain *m.* and
James 3. 17. full of *m.* and good
5. 11. Lord is pitiful and of tender *m.*
Jude 21. looking for the *m.* of our Lord Jesus Christ
Gen. 32. 10. not worthy of the least of thy *mercies*
1 Chron. 21. 13. great are his *m.*
Ps. 69. 13. in multitude of thy *m.* 16.
Isa. 55. 3. the sure *m.* of David, Acts 13. 34.
Lam. 3. 22. of Lord's *m.* we are not consumed
Dan. 9. 9. to the Lord belong *m.* and
Rom. 12. 1. I beseech you by the *m.* of God
2 Cor. 1. 3. Father of *m.* and God of
Col. 3. 12. put on bowels of *m.*
Ps. 25. 6. *tender mercies*, 40. 11. & 51. 1. & 77. 9. & 79. 8. & 103. 4. & 119. 77, 156. & 145. 9.
Prov. 12. 10.—of wicked are cruel
Gen. 19. 19. *thy mercy*, Num. 14. 19. Neh. 13. 22. Ps. 5. 7. & 6. 4. & 13. 5. & 25. 7. & 31. 7, 16. & 33. 22. & 36. 5. & 44. 26. & 85. 7. & 86. 13. & 90. 14. & 94. 18. & 108. 4. & 57. 10. & 119. 64. & 143. 12.
Ex. 34. 6. Lord God *merciful* and gracious, 2 Chron. 30. 9. Neh. 9. 17, 31. Ps. 103. 8. Joel 2. 13. Jonah 4. 2.
Ps. 18. 25. with *m.* show thyself *m.*
37. 26. he is ever *m.* and lendeth
117. 2. his *m.* kindness is great to
Prov. 11. 17. *m.* man doeth good, 12. 10.
Isa. 57. 1. *m.* men are taken away from evil
Jer. 3. 12. I am *m.* and will not keep anger
Matt. 5. 7. blessed are *m.* they obtain mercy
Luke 6. 36. be *m.* as your Father is *m.*
Heb. 2. 17. might be a *m.* high priest
8. 12. I will be *m.* to their unrighteousness
MERRY, be, Luke 12. 19. & 15. 23, 24, 29, 32.
James 5. 13. is any *m.* let him sing
Prov. 15. 13. *merry-hearted*, 17. 22. Eccl. 9. 7. Isa. 24. 7.
MESSAGE from God, Judg. 3. 20. Hag. 1. 13. 1 John 1. 5. & 3. 11.
Job 33. 23. if there be a *messenger* with him
Isa. 14. 32. what shall one answer the *m.*
49. 19. who is blind or deaf as *m.*
44. 26. that performeth counsel of his *m.*
Mal. 2. 7. he is the *m.* of the Lord
3. 1. I send my *m.* even the *m.* of the covenant
MESSIAH, Dan. 9. 25, 26. John 1. 41. & 4. 25.
MIDST, Ps. 22. 14. & 46. 5. & 110. 2. Prov. 4. 21. Isa. 4. 4. & 41. 18. Ezek. 43. 7, 9. & 6. 10. Joel 2. 27. Zeph. 3. 5, 12, 15, 17. Phil. 2. 15. Rev. 1. 13. & 5. 6. & 7. 17. Lamb in *m.* of the throne shall feed them
MIGHT, Gen. 49. 3. Num. 14. 13.
Deut. 6. 5. love Lord with all thy *m.*
2 Kings 23. 25. turned to Lord with all his *m.*
2 Chron. 20. 12. no *m.* against this company
Ps. 76. 5. none of men of *m.* found
145. 6. men speak of thy *m.* of thy terrible acts
Eccl. 9. 10. findeth to do, do it with thy *m.*
Isa. 40. 29. that hath no *m.* he increaseth
Zech. 4. 6. not by *m.* but by Spirit
Eph. 3. 16. his glory to be strengthened with *m.*
6. 10. be strong in power of his *m.*
Col. 1. 11. strengthened with all *m.*
Deut. 7. 23. with *mighty* destruction
10. 17. a great God, a *m.* and a
Ps. 24. 8. the Lord strong and *m.* the Lord *m.* in battle
Judg. 5. 23. to the help of the Lord against the *m.*
Ps. 89. 10. I have laid help on one that is *m.*
Isa. 5. 22. *m.* to drink wine, men of
63. 1. speak in righteousness, *m.* to
Jer. 32. 19. great in counsel, *m.* in work
1 Cor. 1. 20. not many *m.* are called
2 Cor. 10. 4. warfare not carnal but *m.*
Ps. 93. 4. Lord on high is *mightier*
Acts 18. 28. *mightily*, Col. 1. 29.
19. 20. so *m.* grew word of God
MILK, Gen. 18. 8. & 49. 12.
Job 10. 10. has poured me out as *m.*
Song 4. 11. honey and *m.* under thy tongue
5. 1. drunk my wine with my *m.*
Isa. 55. 1. buy wine and *m.* without
Joel 3. 18. the hills shall flow with *m.*
Heb. 5. 12. become such as have need of *m.*
1 Pet. 2. 2. desire sincere *m.* of word
MIND, Gen. 26. 35. Lev. 24. 12.
1 Chron. 28. 9. serve him with willing *m.*
Neh. 4. 6. people had a *m.* to work
Job 23. 13. he is of one *m.* who can
Isa. 26. 3. whose *m.* is stayed on thee
Luke 12. 29. be ye not of doubtful *m.*
Acts 17. 11. receive the word with readiness of *m.*
20. 19. serving the Lord with all humility of *m.*
Rom. 7. 25. with the *m.* I serve law of God
8. 7. carnal *m.* is enmity against
11. 34. who hath known the *m.* of the Lord, 1 Cor. 2. 16.
Rom. 12. 16. be of same *m.* one
1 Cor. 1. 10. joined together in the same *m.*
2 Cor. 8. 12. be first a willing *m.* it is
13. 11. be of one *m.* live in peace, Phil. 1. 27. & 2. 2. & 4. 2. 1 Pet. 3. 8.
2 Tim. 1. 7. spirit of love and of a sound *m.*
Tit. 1. 15. their *m.* and conscience
1 Pet. 5. 2. not for lucre, but ready *m.*
Rom. 8. 5. of flesh, do *m.* things of
12. 16. *m.* not high things
Phil. 3. 16. *m.* same thing
19. *m.* earthly things
2 Cor. 3. 14. *minds* were blinded
Phil. 4. 7. God keep your hearts and *m.*
Heb. 10. 16. in their *m.* I will write
12. 3. lest ye be weary and faint in your *m.*
1 Pet. 3. 1. stir up your pure *m.* by
Rom. 8. 6. to be carnally *minded* is death; spiritually *m.* is life and
11. 20. be not high *m.* but fear
15. 5. God of patience grant you to be like *m.*
Tit. 2. 6. exhort young men to be sober *m.*
James 1. 8. a double *m.* man, 4. 8.
Ps. 111. 5. ever *mindful* of his covenant, 1 Chron. 16. 15. Ps. 105. 8.
Ps. 115. 12. Lord hath been *m.* of us, 8. 4.
MINISTER, Josh. 1. 1. Luke 4. 20.
Matt. 20. 26. let him be your *m.*
Acts 26. 16. to make thee a *m.* and
Rom. 13. 4. he is *m.* of God to thee
15. 8. Christ was a *m.* of the circumcision
16. I be the *m.* of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles
Gal. 2. 17. is therefore Christ the *m.* of sin
Eph. 3. 7. was made a *m.* according
4. 29. may *m.* grace unto hearers
Rom. 15. 25. to *m.* unto the saints, Heb. 6. 10.
15. 27. *m.* to them in carnal
1 Cor. 9. 13. they who *m.* about holy things
2 Cor. 9. 10. *m.* seed to sower and
1 Pet. 4. 11. if any man m. let him
1 Tit. 4. 6. shall be a good *m.* of Jesus Christ
Heb. 8. 2. *m.* of the sanctuary
Ps. 103. 21. *ministers* of his that do
104. 4. his *m.* a flaming fire, Heb. 1. 7.
Isa. 61. 6. men call you the *m.* of God
Joel 1. 9. the priests, the Lord's *m.* mourn
Luke 1. 2. from beginning, *m.* of the
Rom. 13. 6. they are God's *m.*
1 Cor. 3. 5. *m.* by whom ye believed
4. 1. account of us as *m.* of Christ
2 Cor. 3. 6. made us able *m.* of New Testament
6. 4. approved ourselves as *m.* of God
11. 23. are they *m.* of Christ, so
Matt. 4. 11. *ministered*, Luke 8. 3. Gal. 3. 5. Heb. 6. 10. 2 Pet. 1. 11.
Luke 1. 23. *ministration*, Acts 6. 1. 2 Cor. 3. 7, 8. & 9. 1, 13.
Heb. 1. 14. all *ministering* spirits
Rom. 15. 16. *m.* the gospel of God
Acts 6. 4. give ourselves to *ministry*
20. 24. I might finish the *m.* I have received
2 Cor. 4. 1. seeing we have this *m.*
5. 18. given up to us the *m.* of reconciliation
6. 3. that the *m.* be not blamed
Col. 4. 17. take heed to *m.* that thou
1 Tim. 1. 12. putting me into the *m.*
2 Tim. 4. 5. make full proof of thy *m.*
Heb. 8. 6. obtained more excellent *m.*
MIRACLE, Mark 6. 52. & 9. 39. Luke 23. 8. John 2. 11. & 6. 26. & 10. 41. & 11. 47. Acts 2. 22. & 4. 16. & 6. 8. & 19. 11. 1 Cor. 12. 10, 28, 29. Gal. 3. 5. Heb. 2. 4.
MIRTH, Prov. 14. 13. Eccl. 2. 2. & 7. 4. Isa. 24. 8, 11. Jer. 7. 34. & 16. 9. & 25. 10. Hos. 2. 11. Ezek. 21. 10.
MISCHIEF, Gen. 42. 4. & 44. 29.
Job 15. 35. they conceive *m.* bring
Ps. 10. 14. thou beholdest *m.* and
28. 3. *m.* is in their hearts, 10. 7.
36. 4. he deviseth *m.* upon his bed
94. 20. which frameth *m.* by a law
Prov. 10. 23. sport to a fool to do *m.*
11. 27. he that seeketh *m.* it shall
24. 16. wicked shall fall into *m.*
Acts 13. 10. full of all subtlety, and *m.*
MISERY, Job 3. 20. Lam. 3. 19.
Judg. 10. 16. soul grieved for *m.* of Israel
Prov. 31. 7. drink and remember *m.*
Eccl. 8. 6. the *m.* of man is great
Rom. 3. 16. destruction, and *m.* are in their way
Job 16. 2. *miserable* comforters are ye all
1 Cor. 15. 19. are of all men most *m.*
Rev. 3. 17. knowest not thou art *m.*
MOCK when fear cometh, Prov. 1. 26.
Prov. 14. 9. fools make a *m.* at sin
1 Kings 18. 27. Elijah *mocked* and
2 Chron. 36. 16. they *m.* the messengers of God
Prov. 17. 5. whoso *mocketh* the poor
30. 17. eye that *m.* at his father
20. 1. wine is a *mocker* and strong
Isa. 28. 22. be no *mockers*, lest
Jude 18. there should be *m.* in last
MODERATION known to all, Phil. 4. 5.
MODEST apparel, 1 Tim. 2. 9.
MOMENT, Ex. 33. 5. Isa. 27. 3.
Num. 16. 21. consume them in a *m.* 45.
Job 7. 18. try him every *m.*
20. 5. joy of hypocrite is for a *m.*
Ps. 30. 5. his anger endureth but for a little *m.*
Isa. 26. 20. hide thee, as it were, for a little *m.*
54. 7. for a small *m.* have I forsaken thee
1 Cor. 15. 52. in a *m.* in the twinkling
2 Cor. 4. 17. affliction is but for a *m.*
MONEY, Gen. 23. 9. & 31. 15.
Eccl. 7. 12. wisdom is defence and *m.*
10. 19. *m.* answereth all things
Isa. 55. 1. he that hath no *m.* come
2. wherefore spend *m.* for that which is not bread
Mic. 3. 11. the prophets divine for *m.*
Acts 8. 20. thy *m.* perish with thee
1 Tim. 6. 10. love of *m.* is the root of all evil
MORROW, Ex. 8. 23. & 16. 23.
Prov. 27. 1. boast not thyself of to *m.*
Isa. 22. 13. to *m.* we shall die, 1 Cor. 15. 32.
Isa. 56. 12. to *m.* shall be as this day
Matt. 6. 34. take no thought for *m.*
James 4. 14. know not what shall be on the *m.*
MORTAL man be just, Job 4. 17.
Rom. 6. 12. let not sin reign in *m.* body
8. 11. raised Christ, quicken *m.* body
1 Cor. 15. 53. this *m.* put on immortality
2 Cor. 5. 4. *mortality* be swallowed up of life
Rom. 8. 13. *mortify* deeds of body
Col. 3. 5. *m.* your members on earth
MOTE, Matt. 7. 3, 4, 5. Luke 6. 41.
MOTH, Job 4. 19. & 27. 18. Ps. 39. 11. Isa. 50. 9. & 51. 8. Hos. 5. 12. Matt. 6. 19, 20. Luke 12. 33.
MOTHER, Gen. 3. 20. & 21. 21. Judg. 5. 7. 2 Sam. 20. 19. 1 Kings 3. 27. Gal. 4. 26.
Job 17. 14. say to worm, thou art my *m.*
Ps. 27. 10. when father and *m.* forsake me
71. 6. took me out of my *m.*'s bowels, 139. 13.
Matt. 12. 49. behold my *m.* and my
MOVE, Ex. 11. 7. Judg. 13. 25.
Acts 17. 38. in him we live and *m.*
20. 24. none of these things *m.* me
Ps. 15. 5. shall never be *moved*, 21. 7. & 26. 5. & 55. 22. & 62. 2, 6. & 66. 9. & 112. 6. & 121. 3. Prov. 12. 3.
Col. 1. 23. be not *m.* away from hope
1 Thes. 3. 3. no man be *m.* by these affairs
Heb. 12. 28. a kingdom which can not be *m.*
2 Pet. 1. 21. spake as *m.* by the Holy Ghost
Rom. 7. 5. *motions*
Prov. 5. 6. *moveable*
MOURN, Neh. 8. 9. Job 5. 11.
Isa. 61. 2. to comfort all that *m.*
Matt. 5. 4. blessed are they that *m.*
James 4. 9. be afflicted and *m.* and
Matt. 11. 17. we have *mourned* unto you, and ye have not lamented
1 Cor. 5. 2. are puffed up and have not rather *m.*
Eccl. 12. 5. *mourners* go about the streets
Isa. 57. 18. restore comfort to him and his *m.*
Ps. 30. 11. turned *mourning* into dancing
Isa. 22. 12. Lord did call to weeping and *m.*
61. 3. to give the oil of joy for *m.*
Jer. 9. 17. call for the *m.* women
31. 13. I will turn their *m.* into joy
Joel 2. 12. turn to me with fasting and *m.*
James 4. 9. let laughter be turned into *m.*
MOUTH of babes and sucklings, Ps. 8. 2.
Ps. 37. 30. *m.* of righteous speaketh wisdom
Prov. 10. 14. *m.* of fools is near destruction
10. 31. *m.* of the just bringeth forth wisdom
12. 6. *m.* of upright shall deliver
14. 3. in *m.* of fools is a rod of pride
15. 2. the *m.* of fools poureth out foolishness

18. 7. a fool's *m.* in his destruction
22. 14. *m.* of strange women is a deep pit
Lam. 3. 38. out of *m.* of the Most High proceedeth not evil and good
Matt. 12. 34. out of abundance of the heart the *m.* speaketh
Luke 21. 15. will give you a *m.* and
Rom. 10. 10. with the *m.* confession is made
15. 6. with one mind and *m.* glorify
Prov. 13. 3. keepeth *his mouth*, keepeth his life
Lam. 3. 29. putteth—in dust if there
Mal. 2. 7. they shall seek law at—
Ps. 17. 3. *my mouth* shall not transgress
39. 1. I will keep—with a bridle
49. 3.—shall speak of wisdom
51. 15. — shall show forth thy praise, 63. 5.
71. 15.—shall show forth thy righteousness
Eph. 6. 19. that I may open—boldly
Ps. 81. 10. open *thy mouth* wide
103. 5. who satisfieth—with good
Prov. 31. 8. open—for the dumb in
Eccl. 5. 6. suffer not—to cause flesh
MULTITUDE, Gen. 16. 10. & 28. 3. Ex. 12. 38. & 23. 2. Num. 11. 4.
Job 32. 7. *m.* of years should teach wisdom
Ps. 5.7. *m.* of mercies
10. *m.* of transgressions
33. 16. no king saved by the *m.* of
51. 1. according unto the *m.* of thy tender mercies, 109. 7, 45.
94. 19. in the *m.* of words wanteth not sin
11. 14. in the *m.* of counsellors there is safety, 15. 22. & 24. 6.
Eccl. 5. 3. *m.* of business, *m.* words
James 5. 20. hide *m.* of sins, 1 Pet. 4. 8, 5, 21. Rev. 9. 21.
Job 24. 14. *murderer* rising with light
John 8. 44. devil was a *m.* from the beginning
Hos. 9. 13. bring forth children to *m.*
1 Pet. 4. 15. none of you suffer as a *m.*
1 John 3. 15. who hateth his brother is a *m.* and no *m.* hath eternal life
MURMUR, Deut. 1. 27. Ps. 106. 25. Jude 16. Ex. 16. 7. Phil. 2. 14.
MUSE, Ps. 39. 3. & 143. 5.
MUSIC, Lam. 3. 63. Amos 6. 5.
MUSTARD seed, Matt. 13. 34. & 17. 20.
MUZZLE, Deut. 25. 4. 1 Cor. 9. 9.
MYSTERY of the kingdom, Mark 4. 11.
Rom. 11. 25. not be ignorant of *m.*
16. 25. according to revelation of the *m.*
1 Cor. 2. 7. speak the wisdom of God in a *m.*
4. 1. stewards of the *m.* of God
13. 2. prophecy and understand *m.*
14. 2. in the Spirit he speaketh *m.*
15. 51. I show you a *m.* we shall
Eph. 1. 9. made known *m.* of his will, 3. 3.
3. 4. my knowledge in *m.*
9. fellowship of *m.*
5. 82. this is a great *m.* of Christ
6. 19. make known *m.* of Gospel
Col. 1. 2. *m.* which hath been hid
1. 27. glory of this *m.* among the Gentiles
2. 2. acknowledgment of *m.* of God
4. 3. open a door to speak *m.* of Christ
2 Thes. 2. 7. *m.* of iniquity doth
1 Tim. 3. 9. holding *m.* of the faith
16. great is the *m.* of godliness
Rev. 1. 20. write the *m.* of seven stars
10. 7. *m.* of God should be finished
17. 5. her name *m.* Babylon the

N.

NAIL, Judg. 4. 21. & 5. 26.
Ezra 9. 8. give us a *n.* in his holy place
Eccl. 12. 11. *n.* fastened by the masters of assemblies
Isa. 22. 23. fastened as a *n.* in a sure
Zech. 10. 4. out of him came the *n.*
NAKED, Gen. 2. 25. & 3. 7, 11.
Ex. 32. 25. when the people were *n.*
2 Chron. 28. 19. he made Judah *n.*
Job 1. 21. *n.* came I out of mother's womb
Matt. 25. 26. I was *n.* and ye clothed me, 38.
1 Cor. 4. 11. we hunger and thirst, and are *n.*
2 Cor. 5. 3. clothed may not be *n.*
Heb. 4. 13. all things are *n.* and open
Rev. 3. 17. miserable, poor, blind, *n.*
16. 15. keepeth his garments lest he walk *n.*
NAME, Ex. 34. 14. Lev. 18. 21.
Ps. 20. 1. the *n.* of God of Jacob
109. 13. let their *n.* be blotted
Prov. 10. 7. *n.* of the wicked shall rot
22. 1. good *n.* is rather to be chosen
Eccl. 7. 1. a good *n.* is better than ointment
Isa. 55. 13. shall be to the Lord for *n.*
56. 5. a *n.* better than of sons and
62. 2. thou shalt be called by new *n.*
Jer. 13. 11. for a people, for a *n.* and
32. 20. made thee *n.* as at this day
33. 9. shall be to me a *n.* of joy, a
Mic. 4. 5. we will walk in the *n.* of the Lord
Matt. 10. 41. receive a prophet in *n.* of
Luke 6. 22. cast out your *n.* as evil
Acts 4. 12. is none other *n.* under heaven
Rom. 2. 24. *n.* of God is blasphemed
Col. 3. 17. do all in the *n.* of Lord
2 Tim. 2. 19. that nameth *n.* of Christ
Heb. 1. 4. obtained more excellent *n.*
1 Pet. 4. 14. if ye be reproached for the *n.* of Christ
1 John 3. 23. should believe on the *n.* of his Son
5. 13. that we believe on the *n.* of Son of God
Rev. 2. 17. *n.* written which no man
3. 1. I know thy works, that thou hast a *n.*
12. write on him *n.* of my God, and the *n.* of the city of my God, and write upon him my new *n.*
14. 1. Father's *n.* on their foreheads, 22. 4.
Eph. 1. 21. every *n.* that is *named*, Phil. 2. 9.
Ps. 76. 1. *his name* is great in Israel
72. 17.—shall endure for ever
106. 8. he saved them for—sake
Prov. 30. 4. what is—and what his son's name
Isa. 9. 6.—shall be called Wonderful
Zech. 14. 9. shall be one Lord and —one
John 2. 31. might have life through—
Rev. 3. 5. I will confess—before my Father
13. 17. the name of the beast, or the number of—15. 2.
Ex. 23. 21. *my name* is in him
3. 15. this is—for ever, and my memorial
Judg. 13. 18. askest after—Gen. 32. 29.
Isa. 48. 9. for—sake I will defer mine anger
Ezek. 20. 9. wrought for—sake, 14. 22.
Mal. 1. 14.—is dreadful among the
2. 2. lay it to heart to give glory to—
Matt. 10. 22. hated of all for—sake
19. 29. forsaken houses for—sake
John 14. 13. ask in—15. 16. & 16. 23, 26.
16. 24. asked nothing in—
Acts 9. 15. he is a chosen vessel to bear—
Rev. 2. 3. for—hast laboured, and
13. holdest fast—3. 8. not denied—
2 Chron. 14. 11. in *thy name* we go
Ps. 8. 1. how excellent is—in all the earth, 9.
9. 10. that know will put their trust in thee
48. 10. according to—so is thy
75. 1.—is near, thy works declare
138. 2. magnified thy word above all—
Song 1. 3.—is as ointment poured
Isa. 26. 8. desire of our souls is to—
64. 7. none that calleth on—
Jer. 14. 7. do it for—sake, 21. Dan. 9. 6. Josh. 7. 9. Ps. 79. 9.
Mic. 6. 9. man of wisdom shall see—
John 17. 12. I kept them in—26.
Ex. 23. 13. make no mention of the *names* of other gods, Deut. 12. 3. Ps. 16. 4.
Ex. 28. 12. Aaron bear their *n.* before the Lord
Ps. 49. 11. call lands after their *n.*
147. 4. stars he calleth by their *n.*
Luke 10. 20. *n.* written in heaven
Rev. 3. 4. hast a few *n.* in Sardis
NARROW, 1 Kings 6. 4. Prov. 23. 27. Isa. 28. 20. & 49. 19. Matt. 7. 14.
NATION, Gen. 15. 14. & 21. 13.
Gen. 20. 4. wilt thou slay a righteous *n.*
Num. 14. 12. make of thee a great *n.*
2 Sam. 7. 23. what *n.* is like thy people
Ps. 32. 12. blessed is the *n.* whose God is the Lord
Ps. 147. 20. not dealt so with any *n.*
Isa. 1. 4. all sinful *n.* a people laden
2. 4. *n.* shall not lift up sword against *n.*
49. 7. him whom the *n.* abhorreth
66. 8. shall a *n.* be born at once
Jer. 2. 11. hath *n.* changed their gods
Matt. 24. 7. *n.* shall rise against *n.* Mark 13. 8.
Luke 7. 5. he loveth our *n.* and built
Acts 10. 35. in every *n.* he that feareth God
Rom. 10. 19. by a foolish *n.* I will anger you
Phil. 2. 15. in midst of a crooked *n.*
1 Pet. 2. 9. ye are a holy *n.* Ex. 19. 6.
Rev. 5. 9. redeemed us out of every *n.*
Gen. 10. 32. *nations*, 17. 4, 6, 16.
Deut. 26. 19. high above all *n.* 28. 1.
Ps. 9. 20. *n.* may know themselves
113. 4. Lord is high above all *n.*
Isa. 2. 2. all *n.* shall flow unto it
40. 17. *n.* before him are as nothing
55. 5. *n.* that know thee not shall
Jer. 4. 2. *n.* shall bless themselves in
Zech. 2. 11. many *n.* be joined to the Lord
Matt. 25. 32. before him be gathered all *n.*
Acts 14. 16. suffered all n. to walk in own
Rev. 21. 24. the *n.* of them that are saved
NATURE, Rom. 2. 27. James 3. 6.
Rom. 1. 26. that which is against *n.*
2. 14. do by *n.* things contained in
11. 24. olive wild by *n.* contrary to *n.*
1 Cor. 11. 14. doth not *n.* itself teach
Gal. 2. 16. are Jews by *n.* and not sinners
4. 8. served them which by *n.* are no gods
Eph. 2. 3. were by *n.* the children of wrath
Heb. 2. 16. took not *n.* of angels
2 Pet. 1. 4. partakers of divine *n.*
Deut. 34. 7. *natural*, Rom. 1. 26, 27, 31. & 11. 21, 24. 1 Cor. 2. 14. & 15. 44, 46. 2 Tim. 3. 3. James 1. 28. 2 Pet. 2. 12. Phil. 2. 20. Jude 40.
NAUGHT, it is, saith the buyer, Prov. 20. 14.
James 1. 21. filthiness and superfluity of *naughtiness*
NEAR, nigh, Ps. 119. 151. & 148. 14. Isa. 55. 6. & 57. 19. Jer. 12. 2.
NECESSARY, Job 23. 12. Acts 13. 46. & 15. 28. Tit. 3. 14. Heb. 9. 23.
Rom. 12. 13. *necessity*, Acts 20. 34. 1 Cor. 9. 16. 2 Cor. 6. 4. & 9. 7. & 12. 20. Philem. 14. Heb. 9. 16.
NECK, Song 1. 10. Isa. 48. 4. Rom. 16. 4.
Acts 15. 10. put a yoke on *n.* of the disciples
2 Kings 17. 14. hardened their *necks*, Neh. 9. 16, 17, 29. Jer. 7. 26. & 19. 15.
NEED of all these things, Matt. 6. 32.
Matt. 9. 12. they that are whole *n.* not a physician, but they that are
Luke 15. 7. the righteous *n.* no repentance
Heb. 4. 16. find grace to help in time of *n.*
1 Pet. 1. 6. if *n.* be, ye are in heaviness
1 John 2. 27. *n.* not that any man
Rev. 3. 17. rich and have *n.* of
21. 23. no *n.* of sun
22. 5. *n.* no candle
Eph. 4. 28. give to him that *needeth*
2 Tim. 2. 15. *n.* not be ashamed of truth
Luke 10. 42. one thing is *needful*
Ps 9. 18. *needy* not always be forgotten
72. 12. he shall deliver the *n.* and
82. 3. do justice to afflicted and *n.*
113. 7. he lifted the *n.* out of the dunghill
Isa. 14. 30. *n.* shall lie down in safety
Jer. 22. 16. he judgeth cause of *n.*
NEGLECT to hear, Matt. 18. 17.
1 Tim. 4. 14. *n.* not the gift that is in
Heb. 2. 3. if we *n.* so great salvation
NEIGHBOUR, Ex. 3. 22. & 11. 2.
Ex. 20. 16. not bear false witness against thy *n.*
Lev. 19. 13. thou shalt not defraud *n.*
17. thou shalt rebuke thy *n.*
18. thou shalt love thy *n.* as thyself, Matt. 19. 19. & 22. 39. Rom. 13. 9. Gal. 5. 14. James 2. 8. Matt. 7. 12. Heb. 13. 3.
Ps. 15. 3. nor doeth evil to his *n.*
Prov. 27. 10. better is a *n.* near, than a brother far off
Jer. 22. 13. useth *n.'s* servant without wages
31. 24. teach no more his *n.*
Luke 10. 29. who is my *n.*
Rom. 13. 10. love worketh no ill to his *n.*
15. 2. let every one please his *n.*
NEIGH, Jer. 5. 8. & 8. 16. & 13. 27.
NEST, Job 20. 18. Ps. 84. 3. Prov. 27. 8. Isa. 10. 14. Hab. 2. 9. Matt. 8. 20.
NET, Job 18. 8. & 19. 6. Ps. 9. 15. & 25. 15. & 31. 4. & 35. 7, 8. & 57. 6. & 66. 11. Isa. 51. 20. Hab. 1. 15, 16. Matt. 13. 47. Ps. 141. 10. Eccl. 7. 26.
NEW, Lord make a *n.* thing, Num. 16. 30.
Judg. 5. 8. they chose *n.* gods, Deut. 32. 17.
Eccl. 1. 9. no *n.* thing under sun, 10.
Isa.65.17. *n.* heavens and a *n.* earth, 66. 22. 2 Pet. 3. 13. Rev. 21. 1.
Jer. 31. 22. created a *n.* thing in earth
Lam. 3. 23. his mercies are *n.* every morning
Ezek. 11. 19. I will put a *n.* spirit
18. 31. make you a *n.* heart and *n.* spirit
36. 26. *n.* heart I will give and a *n.* spirit
Matt. 9. 16. putteth *n.* cloth on old
17. neither put *n.* wine in old bottles
13. 52. bringeth forth things *n.* and
Mark 1.27. what *n.* doctrine is this, Acts 17. 19.
John 13. 34. a *n.* commandment I give unto you, 1 John 2. 7, 8.
Acts 17. 21. to tell or hear some *n.* thing
1 Cor. 5. 7. that ye may be a *n.* lump
2 Cor. 5. 17. if any man be in Christ, he is a *n.* creature
Gal. 6. 15. neither circumcision nor uncircumcision, but a *n.* creature
Eph. 4. 24. that ye put on *n.* man, Col. 3. 19.
1 Pet. 2. 2. as *n.* born babes desire
Rev. 2. 17. a *n.* name written, 3. 12. Isa. 62. 2.
Rev. 5. 9. sung a *n.* song, 14. 3. Ps. 33. 3.
Rom. 6. 4. should walk in *newness* of life
7, 6. we should serve in *n.* of spirit
NIGH, Lev. 25. 49. Num. 24. 17.
Deut. 4. 7. who hath God so *n.* unto
30. 14. the word is *n.* to thee, Rom. 10. 8.
Ps. 34. 18. Lord is *n.* them of broken heart
85. 9. salvation is *n.* them that fear him
145.18. Lord is *n.* them that call on
Matt. 15. 8. draweth *n.* with mouth
Eph. 2. 13. made *n.* by blood of Christ
17. peace to them that were *n.*
NIGHT, Gen. 1. 5, 14. & 26. 24.
Ex. 12. 42. this is that *n.* of Lord
Ps. 19. 2. *n.* unto *n.* showeth knowledge
35. weeping may endure for a *n.*
139. 11. *n.* shall be light about me
Isa. 21. 11. what of the *n.* what of the *n.*
Jer. 14. 8. as wayfaring man to tarry for a *n.*
Luke 6. 12. continued all *n.* in prayer
12. 20. this *n.* shall thy soul be required
John 9. 4. *n.* cometh when no man
Rom. 13. 12. *n.* is far spent; day is at hand
1 Thes. 5. 5. children not of *n.* nor
Rev. 21. 25. there shall be no *n.* there, 22. 5.
Ps. 144. 1. *by night*, Song 3. 1. John 3. 2. & 7. 50. & 19. 39.
Job 35. 10. who giveth songs *in the night*
Ps. 16. 7. instruct me—seasons
42. 8.—his song shall be with me
77. 6. I call to remembrance my song—
119. 55. I have remembered thy name—
Isa. 26. 9. my soul desired thee—
30. 29. ye shall have a song as—
59. 40. stumble at noon day as—
John 11. 10. if a man walk—he stumbleth
1 Thes. 5. 7. sleep—and are drunk—
Ps. 63. 6. *night watches*, 119. 148.
NOBLE, Esth. 6. 9. Jer. 2. 21. Luke 19. 12. Acts 17. 11. Ex. 24. 11. Num. 21. 12.
1 Cor. 1. 26. not many *n.* are called
Col. 3. 5. *nobles* put not their necks
13. 17. I contended with the *n.* of Judah
Ps. 149. 8. bind their *n.* with fetters
Prov. 8. 16. by me princes rule, and *n.*
Eccl. 13. 17. when thy king is the the son of *n.*
NOISOME, Ps. 91. 3. Rev. 16. 2.
NOSE, Prov. 30. 33. Isa. 65. 5.
Isa. 2. 22. breath in *nostrils*, Lam. 4. 20.
NOTHING, Gen. 11. 6. Ex. 9. 4. & 12. 10. Num. 6. 4. & 16. 26. Josh. 11. 15.
2 Sam. 24. 24. offer that which costs me *n.*
1 Kings 8. 9. *n.* in ark save the two tables
Neh. 8. 10. send to them from whom *n.* is prepared
Job 6. 21. ye are *n.*
8. 9. of yesterday, and know *n.*
26. 7. hangeth earth on *n.*
34. 9. it profiteth *n.*
Ps. 17. 3. thou hast tried me and shalt find *n.*
39. 5. my age is as *n.* before thee
49. 17. when he dieth, shall carry *n.*
119. 165. *n.* shall offend them
Prov. 13. 4. the sluggard desireth and hath *n.*
7. that maketh himself rich, yet hath *n.*
Isa. 40. 17. all nations before him are as *n.*
Jer. 10. 24. lest thou bring me to *n.*
Lam. 1. 12. it is *n.* to you, all ye that pass
Hag. 2. 3. it is not in your eyes in comparison of it as *n.*
Luke 1. 37. with God *n.* shall be impossible
John 8. 28. I do *n.* of myself, but as my father hath taught me
14. 30. prince of this world hath *n.* in me
15. 5. without me ye can do *n.*
1 Cor. 1. 19. bring to *n.* the understanding
13. 2. I am *n.* 2 Cor. 12. 11. having *n.* yet possessing all, 2 Cor. 6. 10.
1 Tim. 6. 7. we brought *n.* into world
NOUGHT, Gen. 29. 15. Deut. 13. 17.
Isa. 41. 12. shall be as a thing of *n.*
49. 4. I have spent my strength for *n.*
52. 3. sold yourselves for *n.* Ps. 44. 12.
Amos 6. 13. rejoice in a thing of *n.*
Luke 23. 11. Herod and men set him at *n.*
Acts 19. 27. Diana in danger to be set at *n.*
Rom. 14. 10. why set at *n.* brother
NOVICE, not a, lest, 1 Tim. 3. 6.
NUMBER our days, teach us to, Ps. 90. 12.
Isa. 65. 12. I will *n.* you to the sword
Rev. 7. 9. multitude which no man could *n.*
Isa. 53. 12. was *numbered* with transgressors
Dan. 5. 26. God hath *n.* thy kingdom
Hos. 1. 10. sand cannot *n.* Jer. 33. 22.
Job 14. 16. thou *numberest* my steps
Ps. 71. 15. I know not the *numbers*
Rev. 13. 17. the *n.* of his name, 18.
NURSE, 1 Thes. 2. 7. Isa. 49. 23.

O.

OATH, Gen. 24. 8. & 26. 3, 28.
Sam. 14. 26. people feared the *o.*
2 Sam. 21. 7. Lord's *o.* was between
2 Chron. 15. 15. all Israel rejoiced at *o.*
Eccl. 8. 2. keep in regard of *o.* of God
9. 2. that feareth and sweareth an *o.*
Ezek. 16. 59. despised the *o.* 17. 18, 19.
Luke 1. 73. *o.* which he sware to our
Heb. 6. 16. *o.* for confirmation is end
James 5. 12. swear not by heaven, neither by any other *o.*
OBEY, Gen. 27. 8. Ex. 5. 2.
Deut. 11. 27. a blessing if ye *o.* and curse if you will not *o.* command
13. 4. walk after the Lord and *o.* his voice

Josh. 24. 24. his voice will we *o.*
1 Sam. 12. 14. fear the Lord and *o.* his voice
15. 22. to *o.* is better than sacrifice
Jer. 7. 23. *o.* my voice and I will be your God
26. 13. amend your ways, and *o.* voice of the Lord, Zeph. 6. 15.
Acts 5. 29. ought to *o.* God rather
Rom. 2. 8. contentious, and do not *o.*
6. 16. his servants ye are to whom ye *o.*
Eph. 6. 1. children *o.* your parents in the Lord, Col. 3. 20.
Col. 3. 22. servants *o.* in all things
2 Thes. 1. 8. that *o.* not the Gospel
3. 14. if any man *o.* not your word
Tit. 3. 1. put them in mind to *o.* magistrates
Heb. 5. 9. salvation to all who *o.*
13. 17. *o.* them that have rule over
1 Pet. 3. 1. if any *o.* not the word
Rom. 6. 17. *obeyed* from heart that
1 Pet. 3. 6. Sarah *o.* Abraham
4. 17. the end of them that *o.* not the Gospel
Isa. 50. 10. *obeyeth* voice, Jer. 11. 3
1 Pet. 1. 22. purified in *obeying* truth
Rom. 1. 5. received grace for *obedience*
15. 19. by the *o.* of one many made righteous
6. 16. yield *o.* unto righteousness
16. 19. your *o.* is come abroad
26. made known for *o.* of faith
1 Cor. 14. 34. women to be under *o.*
2 Cor. 7. 15. remember the *o.* of you
10. 5. every thought to *o.* of Christ
6. revenge disobedience when *o.* is fulfilled
Heb. 5. 8. learned he *o.* by things he suffered
1 Pet. 1. 2. sanctification of Spirit unto *o.*
Ex. 24. 7. will we do and be *obedient*
Num. 27. 20. children of Israel may be *o.*
Deut. 3. 30. turn and be *o.* to voice
8. 20. perish because not *o.* to Lord
2 Sam. 22. 45. strangers shall be *o.*
Prov. 25. 12. reprover upon an *o.* ear
Isa 1. 19. if ye be *o.* ye shall eat the
42. 24. they were not *o.* to his law
Acts 6. 7. priests were *o.* to the faith
Rom. 15. 18. Gentiles *o.* by word
2 Cor. 2. 9. whether ye be *o.* in all
Eph. 6. 5. servants be *o.* to masters
Phil. 2. 8. he became *o.* unto death
Tit. 2. 5. discreet, *o.* to your husbands
9. exhort servants to be *o.*
1 Pet. 1. 14. as *o.* children, not
OBSCURITY, Isa. 29. 18. & 58. 10.
OBSERVE, Ex. 12. 17. & 34. 11.
Ps. 107. 43. who is wise and will *o.*
119. 34. *o.* it with my whole heart
Prov. 23. 26. let thine eyes *o.* my ways
Jonah 2. 8. that *o.* lying vanities
Matt. 23. 20. teaching them to *o.*
Gal. 4. 10. ye *o.* days, months and
Gen. 37. 11. his father *observed* the saying
Ex. 12. 42. a night to be much *o.*
Mark 6. 20. Herod feared John and *o.*
10. 20. all these have I *o.* from my youth
Luke 17. 20. cometh not with *observation*
OBSTINATE, Deut. 2. 30. Isa. 48. 4.
OBTAIN favour of Lord, Prov. 8. 35.
Isa. 35. 10. shall *o.* joy and gladness, 51. 11.
Luke 20. 35. worthy to *o* that world
1 Cor. 9. 24. so run, that ye may *o.*
Heb. 4. 16. may *o.* mercy and find
11. 35. might *o.* better resurrection
James 4. 2. ye desire to have, and cannot *o.*
Hos. 2. 23. her that had not *obtained* mercy
Acts 26. 22. having *o.* help of God
Rom. 11. 7. the election hath *o.* it
Eph. 1. 11. in whom we have *o.* an inheritance
1 Tim. 1. 13. I *o.* mercy, because, 16.
Heb. 1. 4. *o.* a more excellent name, 8. 6.
6. 15. endured, he *o.* the promises
9. 12. *o.* eternal redemption for us
OCCASION, Gen. 43. 18. Judg. 14. 4.
2 Sam. 12. 14. given *o.* to enemies of the Lord
Job 33. 10. he findeth *o.* against me
Jer. 2. 24. in her *o.* who can turn her away
Dan. 6. 4. could find none *o.* 5.
Rom. 7. 8. sin taking *o.* by the commandment, 11.
14. 13. *o.* to fall in brother's way
2 Cor. 11. 12. cut off *o.* from them which desire *o.*
Gal. 5. 13. use not for *o.* to the flesh
1 Tim. 5. 14. give none *o.* to adversary
1 John 2. 10. none *o.* of stumbling
OCCUPY, Luke 19. 13. Heb. 13. 9.
ODOUR, Phil. 4. 18. Rev. 5. 8.
OFFENCE, 1 Sam. 25. 31. Isa. 8. 14.
Eccl. 10. 4. yielding pacifieth great *o.*
Hos. 5. 15. acknowledge their *o.*
Acts 24. 16. conscience void of *o.*
Rom. 4. 25. delivered for our *o.* and
Matt. 16. 23. thou art an *o.* unto me
18. 7. wo to the world because of *o.* for *o.* must come; wo to him by whom the *o.* cometh
Rom. 5. 15. not as *o.* so is free gift
16. the free gift is of many *o.*
17. by one man's *o.* death came
9. 33. rock of *o.* 1 Pet. 2. 8. Isa. 8. 14. 14. 20. is evil for him that eateth with *o.*
16. 17. cause divisions and *o.*
1 Cor. 10. 32. give none *o.* neither to Jews
2 Cor. 6. 3. giving no *o.* in any thing
11. 7. committed an *o.* in abasing myself
Gal. 5. 11. then is the *o.* of the cross ceased
Phil. 1. 10. without *o.* till day of Christ
OFFEND, I will not any more, Job 34. 31.
Ps. 73. 15. *o.* against generation of thy children
119. 165. nothing shall *o.* them
Jer. 2. 3. all that devour him shall *o.*
50. 7. we *o.* not because we have sinned
Hos. 4. 15. Israel play harlot, let not Judah *o.*
Matt. 5. 29. if thy right eye *o.* thee
13. 14. gather out of his kingdom all that *o.*
17. 27. yet lest we should *o.* go
18. 6. whoso shall *o.* one of these little ones, 8. 9. if hand, foot, eye *o.* Mark 9. 43–47.
1 Cor. 8. 13. if meat make thy brother to *o.*
James 2. 10. *o.* in one point is guilty
3. 2. in many things we *o.* all; *o.* not in word
Prov. 18. 19. brother *offended* harder
Matt. 11 6. blessed who is not *o.* in
26. 33. though all be *o.* I will never be *o.*
Mark 4. 17. immediately they are *o.*
Rom. 14. 21. *o.* or is made weak
2 Cor. 11. 29. who is *o.* and I burn not
Isa. 29. 21. make a man *offender* for
OFFER, Gen. 31. 54. Lev. 1. 3.
Matt. 5. 24. then come and *o.* thy gift
Heb. 13. 15. let us *o.* the sacrifice of praise
Rev. 8. 3. *o.* it with prayers of saints
Mal. 1. 11. incense *offered* to my name
Phil. 2. 17. *o.* upon sacrifice and service
1 Tim. 4. 6. I am now ready to be *o.*
Heb. 9. 14. *o.* himself without spot
28. Christ was once *o.* to bear sins
11. 4. by faith Abel *o.* to God a more excellent sacrifice
17. Abraham *o.* up Isaac
Ps. 50. 14. *o.* to God thanksgiving, 116. 17.
23. whoso *offereth* praise glorifieth
Eph. 5. 2. *offering* a sacrifice to God
Heb. 10. 5. sacrifice and *o.* thou wouldest not
14. by one *o.* hath perfected for
OFFSCOURING, Lam. 3. 45. 1 Cor. 4. 13.
OFFSPRING, Acts 17. 28. Rev. 22. 16.
OFTEN reproved hardeneth, Prov. 29. 1.
Mal. 3. 16. spake *o.* one to another
Matt. 23. 37. how *o.* would I have gathered thy children
1 Cor. 11. 26. *o.* as ye eat this bread
Phil. 3. 18. of whom I have told you *o.*
Heb. 9. 25. needed not offer himself *o.*
OIL, Gen. 28. 18. Ex. 25. 6.
Ps. 45. 7. with *o.* of gladness, Heb. 1. 9.
Ps. 89. 20. with my holy *o.* I have anointed him
92. 10. be anointed with fresh *o.* 23. 5.
104. 15. *o.* to make his face shine
141. 5. *o.* which shall not break my head
Isa. 61. 3. *o.* of joy for mourning
Matt. 25. 3. took no *o.* in lamps
4. took *o.* in their vessels
8. give us of your *o.* for our lamps
Luke 10. 34. pouring in wine and *o.*
OINTMENT, Ps. 133. 2. Prov. 27. 9, 16. Eccl. 7. 1. & 10. 1. Song 1. 3. Isa. 1. 6. Amos 6. 6. Matt. 26. 7. Luke 7. 37.
OLD, Gen. 5. 32. & 18. 12, 13.
Ps. 37. 25. been young, and now am *o.*
71. 18. when I am *o.* and gray-headed
Prov. 22. 6. when he is *o.* he will not depart from it
Jer. 6. 16. ask for the *o.* paths and
Acts 21. 16. Mnason an *o.* disciple
1 Cor. 5. 7. purge out the *o.* leaven
2 Cor. 5. 17. *o.* things are passed
2 Pet. 1. 9. purged from his *o.* sins
Gen. 25. 8. *old age*, Judg. 8. 32. Job 30. 2. Ps. 71. 9. & 92. 14. Isa. 46. 4.
Rom. 6. 6. *old man*, Eph. 4. 22. Col. 3. 9.
Prov. 17. 6. of *old men*, 20. 29.
OMEGA, Alpha and, Rev. 1. 8, 11. & 21. 6. & 22. 13.
ONE, Gen. 2. 24. Matt. 19. 5.
Jer. 3. 14. *o.* of a city, and two of a
Zech. 14. 9. shall be *o.* Lord and name *o.*
Matt. 19. 17. none good but *o.* that is God
1 Cor. 8. 4. none other God but *o.* 6.
10. 17. we being many are *o.* bread and *o.* body; all partakers are *o.* bread
Gal. 3. 20. mediator not of *o.* but God is *o.*
1 John 5. 7. these three are *o.*
Josh. 23. 14.—not *one thing* hath failed
Ps. 27. 4.—have I desired of Lord
Mark 10. 21.—thou lackest, go sell
Luke 10. 42. but—is needful
Phil. 3. 13. this—I do, forgetting
OPEN thou my lips, Ps. 51. 15.
Ps. 81. 10. *o.* thy mouth wide
119. 18. *o.* thou mine eyes, that I
Prov. 31. 8. *o.* thy mouth for dumb
Song 5. 2. *o.* to me, my sister, my
Isa. 22. 22. shall *o.* and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall *o.*
42. 7. to *o.* blind eyes, Ps. 146. 8.
Ezek. 16. 63. never *o.* thy mouth
Matt. 25. 11. Lord *o.* to us, Luke 13. 25.
Acts 26. 18. to *o.* their eyes, and turn them from darkness to light
Col. 4. 3. *o.* to us door of utterance
Rev. 5. 2. who is worthy to *o.* the book, 3. 9.
Gen. 3. 7. eyes of them both were *opened*
Isa. 35. 5. eyes of the blind shall be *o.*
Isa. 53. 7. he *o.* not his mouth
Matt. 7. 7. knock and it shall be *o.* Luke 11. 9.
Luke 24. 45. then *o.* he their understanding
Acts 14. 27. *o.* the door of faith to Gentiles
16. 14. Lydia whose heart Lord *o.*
1 Cor. 16. 9. a great door and effectual is *o.*
2 Cor. 2. 12. a door was *o.* to me of the Lord
Heb. 4. 13. naked and *o.* to eyes of
Ps. 104. 28. *openest* thy hand, 145. 16.
OPERATION, Ps. 28. 5. Isa. 5. 12. Col. 3. 12. 1 Cor. 12. 6.
OPINION, Job 33. 6, 10. 1 Kings 18. 21.
OPPORTUNITY, Matt. 26. 16. Gal. 6. 10. Phil. 4. 10. Heb. 11. 15.
OPPOSE, 2 Tim. 2. 25. 2 Thes. 2. 4.
OPPRESS, Ex. 3. 9. Judg. 10. 12.
Ex. 22. 21. *o.* not a stranger, 23. 9.
Lev. 25. 14. *o.* not one another, 17.
Deut. 24. 14. shall not *o.* a hired
Job 10. 3. is it good thou shouldst *o.*
Ps. 10. 18. that man may no more *o.*
Prov. 22. 22. neither *o.* afflicted in
Zech. 7. 10. *o.* not the widow or
Mal. 3. 5. a witness against those that *o.*
James 2. 6. do not rich men *o.* you
Ps. 9. 9. the Lord will be a refuge for the *oppressed*
10 18. judge the fatherless and *o.*
Eccl. 4. 1. tears of such as were *o.*
Isa. 1. 17. relieve the *o.* 58. 6.
38. 14. I am *o.* undertake for me
53. 7. he was *o.* and afflicted
Ezek. 18. 7. not *o.* 16. hath *o.* 12. & 22. 29.
Acts 10. 38. Jesus healed all *o.* of the devil
Prov. 22. 16. *oppresseth*, 14. 31. & 28. 3.
Deut. 27. 7. Lord looked on our *oppression*
2 Kings 13. 4. the Lord saw the *o.*
Ps. 12. 5. for *o.* of poor and sighing of the needy
62. 10. trust not in *o.* and become
Eccl. 7. 7. *o.* maketh a wise man mad
Isa. 5. 7. looked for judgment but behold *o.*
33. 15. he that despiseth gain of *o.*
Ps. 72. 4. *oppressor*, 54. 3. & 119. 121. Prov. 3. 31. & 28. 16. Eccl. 4. 1. Isa. 3. 12. & 14. 4. & 51. 13.
ORACLES of God, Acts 7. 38. Rom. 3. 2. Heb. 5. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 11.
ORDAIN, Isa. 26. 12. Tit. 1. 5.
Ps. 8. 2. hast *ordained* strengh
132. 17. *o.* a lamp for mine anointed
Isa. 30. 33. Tophet is *o.* of old, for
Jer. 1. 5. *o.* thee a prophet unto the nations
Hab. 1. 12. thou hast *o.* them for judgment
Acts 13. 48. as were *o.* to eternal life
14. 23. *o.* elders in every church
17. 31. judge by that man whom he *o.*
Rom. 7. 10. commandment which was *o.*
13. 1. the powers that be are *o.* of God
1 Cor. 9. 14. Lord *o.* that they who preach
Gal. 3. 19. *o.* by angels in hand of a mediator
Eph. 2. 10. God before *o.* we should
1 Tim. 2. 7. *o.* a preacher and an
Heb. 5. 1. *o.* for men in things pertaining to God
Jude 4. *o.* to this condemnation
ORDER, Gen. 22. 9. Job 33. 5.
Job 23. 4. *o.* my cause before him, 13. 18.
Ps. 40. 5. be reckoned up in *o.*
50. 21. sins set them in *o.* before
119. 133. *o.* my steps in thy word
1 Cor. 14. 40. all things be done decently and in *o.*
Col. 2. 5. joying and beholding your *o.*
Tit. 1. 5. set in *o.* things wanting
2 Sam. 23. 5. everlasting covenant, *ordered* in all things
Ps. 37. 23. steps of a good man are *o.* by the Lord
50. 23. that *ordereth* his conversation aright
ORDINANCE of God, Isa. 58. 2. Rom. 13. 2.
1 Pet. 2. 13. submit to every *o.* of man
Neh. 10. 32. make *ordinances* for us
Isa. 58. 2. ask of me the *o.* of justice
Jer. 31. 35. *o.* of the moon and of the stars
33. 25. appointed *o.* of heaven, Job 38. 33.
Ezek. 11. 20. keep mine *o.* and do them, Lev. 18. 4, 30. & 22. 9. 1 Cor. 11. 2.
Luke 1. 6. walking in all *o.* of Lord
Eph. 2. 15. law contained in *o.*
Col. 2. 14. handwriting of *o.* against
20. why are ye subject to *o.*
Heb. 9. 1. had *o.* of divine service
ORNAMENTS, Ex. 33. 5. Prov. 1. 9. & 25. 12. Isa. 49. 18. & 61. 10. Jer. 2. 32. Ezek. 16. 7, 11. 1 Pet. 3. 4.
OVEN, Ps. 21. 9. Hos. 7. 4. Mal. 4. 1.
OVERCHARGE, Luke 21. 31. 2 Cor. 2. 5.
OVERCOME, Gen. 49. 19. Num. 13. 30.
Song 6. 5. thine eyes have *o.* me
John 16. 33. I have *o.* the world
Rom. 12. 21. be not *o.* of evil, but *o.* evil
1 John 2. 13. ye have *o.* the wicked one, 14.
4. 4. ye are of God, and have *o.*
Rev. 17. 14. Lamb shall *o.* them
1 John 5. 4. born of God *overcometh* the world
Rev. 2. 7. to him that *o.* I will give
11. *o.* shall not be hurt of second
26. he that *o.* will I give power
3. 5. he that *o.* shall be clothed in white
12. him that *o.* will I make a pillar
21. him that *o.* will I grant to sit
21. 7. he that *o.* shall inherit all
OVERMUCH, Eccl. 7. 16, 17. 2 Cor. 2. 7.
OVERPAST, Ps. 57. 1. Isa. 26. 20. Jer. 5. 28.
OVERSEER, Prov. 6. 7. Acts 21. 28.
OVERSIGHT, Gen. 43. 12. 1 Pet. 5. 2.
OVERTAKE, Ex. 15. 9. Amos 9. 13. Hos. 2. 7. Gal. 6. 1. 1 Thes. 5. 4.
OVERTHROW, Deut. 12. 3. & 29. 23. Job 12. 19. Ps. 140. 4, 11. Prov. 13. 6. & 21. 12. Amos 4. 11. Acts 5. 39. 2 Tim. 2. 18.
OVERTURN, Ezek. 21. 27. Job 9. 5. & 12. 15. & 28. 9. & 34. 25.
OVERWHELMED, Ps. 55. 5. & 61. 2. & 77. 3. & 124. 4. & 142. 3. & 143. 4.
OVERWISE, neither make self, Eccl. 7. 16.
OUGHT ye to do, Matt. 23. 23. James 3. 10.
OURS, Gen. 26. 20. Num. 32. 32.
Mark 12. 7. inheritance shall be *o.* Luke 20. 14.
1 Cor. 1. 2. Christ our Lord both theirs and *o.*
Tit. 3. 14. let *o.* learn to maintain good works
OUTCASTS of Israel, Ps. 147. 2. Isa. 11. 12. & 16. 3. & 56. 8.
Isa. 16. 14. let mine *o.* dwell with thee
27. 13. *o.* in land of Egypt, Jer. 30. 17.
OUTER, Ezek. 46. 21. & 47. 2. Matt. 8. 12. & 22. 13. & 25. 30.
OUTGOINGS, Josh. 17. 9. Ps. 65. 8.
OUTSIDE, Ezek. 40. 5. Matt. 23. 25.
OUTSTRETCHED arm, Deut. 26. 8. Jer. 21. 4. & 27. 5.
OUTRAGEOUS, Prov. 27. 4.
OUTWARD, 1 Sam. 16. 7. Rom. 2. 28. 2 Cor. 4. 16. & 10. 7. 1 Pet. 3. 3.
Matt. 23. 28. *outwardly*, Rom. 2. 28.
OWE, Rom. 13. 8. Matt. 18. 24, 28.
OWL, Job 30. 29. Ps. 102. 6. Isa. 13. 21. & 34. 11, 15. & 43. 20. Mic. 1. 8.
OWN, Deut. 24. 16. Judg. 7. 2.
John 1. 11. his *o.* and his *o.* received him not
1 Cor. 6. 19. ye are not your *o.*
10. 24. let no man seek his *o.*
Phil. 2. 4. look not on his *o.* things
21. all seek their *o.* not of Jesus
OX knoweth his owner, Isa. 1. 3. & 11. 7. Ps. 7. 22. & 14. 4. & 15. 17.
Ps. 144. 14. *oxen*, Isa. 22. 13. Matt. 22. 4. Luke 14. 19. John 2. 14. 1 Cor. 9. 9.

P.

PACIFY, Esth. 7. 10. Prov. 6. 14.
Ezek. 16. 63. when I am *pacified*
Prov. 21. 14. gift in secret *pacifieth* anger
Eccl. 10. 4. yielding *p.* great offences
PAIN, Isa. 21. 3. & 26. 18. & 66. 7. Jer. 6. 24. Mic. 4. 10. Rev. 21. 4.
Ps. 116. 3. *pains* of hell gat hold on me
Acts 2. 24. loosed the *p.* of death
Ps. 55. 4. my heart is sore *pained*, Isa. 23. 5. Jer. 4. 19. Joel 2. 6.
Rev. 12. 2. travailing in birth and *p.*
Ps. 73. 16. *painful*, 2 Cor. 11. 27.
PAINTED, 2 Kings 9. 30. Jer. 4. 30. & 22. 14. Ezek. 23. 40.
PALACE, 1 Chron. 29. 19. Ps. 45. 8, 15. Song 8. 9. Isa. 25. 2. Phil. 1. 13.
PALM tree, Ps. 92. 12. Song 7. 7.
PANT, Amos 2. 7. Ps. 38. 10. & 42. 1. & 119. 131. Isa. 21. 4.
PARABLE, Ps. 49. 4. & 78. 2. Prov. 26. 7. 9. Ezek. 20. 49. Mic. 2. 4. Matt. 13. 3. Luke 5. 36. & 13. 6. & 21. 29.
PARADISE, Gen. 2. 15. Luke 23. 43. 2 Cor. 12. 4. Rev. 2. 7.
PARCHMENTS, 2 Tim. 4. 13.
PARDON our iniquity, Ex. 34. 9.
Ex. 23. 21. he will not *p.* your transgressions
Num. 14. 19. *p.* iniquity of people
1 Sam. 15. 25. *p.* my sin, 2 Kings 5. 18.
2 Kings 24. 4. which the Lord would not *p.*
2 Chron. 30. 18. the good Lord *p.*
Neh. 9. 17. a God ready to *p.*
Job 7. 21. why dost not *p.* my transgression
Ps. 25. 11. for name's sake *p.* mine iniquity
Isa. 55. 7. our God he will abundantly *p.*
Jer. 5. 7. how shall I *p.* thee for this
33. 8. I will *p.* all their iniquities
50. 20. I will *p.* them whom I reserve
Isa. 40. 52. cry that her iniquity is *pardoned*
Lam. 3. 42. we transgressed thou hast not *p.*
Mic. 7. 18. a God like thee that *p.*
PARENTS, Luke 2. 27. & 8. 56.
Matt. 10. 21. children rise up against their *p.*
Luke 18. 29. no man hath left house or *p.*
21. 16. ye shall be betrayed by *p.*
John 9. 2. who did sin, this man or his *p.*
Rom. 1. 30. disobedient to *p.* 2 Tim. 3. 2.
2 Cor. 12. 14. children ought not to lay up for *p.* but *p.* for children

1 Tim. 5. 4. learn to requite their *p.*
PART, it shall be thy, Ex. 29. 26.
Num. 18. 20. I am thy *p.* and inheritance
Ps. 5. 9. their inward *p.* is very wickedness
51. 6. in hidden *p.* make me know
118. 7. Lord taketh my *p.* with
Luke 10. 42. hath chosen that good *p.*
John 13. 8. if I wash thee not, thou hast no *p.*
Acts 8. 21. neither *p.* nor lot in this
1 Cor. 13. 9. know in *p.* and prophecy in *p.*
10. that which is in *p.* shall be done
PARTAKER with adulterers, Ps. 50. 18.
Rom. 15. 27. *p.* of their spiritual
1 Cor. 9. 10. *p.* of this hope
13. *p.* with altar
10. 17. *p.* of one bread
21. *p.* of Lord's table
30. if I by grace be a *p.* why am I evil spoken of
1 Pet. 5. 1. a *p.* of the glory revealed
2 John 11. is *p.* of his evil deeds
Eph. 5. 7. be not *partakers* with
1 Tim. 5. 22. be not *p.* of other men's sins.
Heb. 3. 14. *p.* of Christ
6. 4. *p.* of the Holy Ghost
12. 10. might be *p.* of his holiness.
PARTIAL, Mal. 2. 9. James 2. 4.
1 Tim. 5. 21. *partiality*, James 3. 17.
PASS, Ex. 33. 19. Ezek. 20. 37. Zeph. 2. 2. Zech. 3. 4. 2 Pet. 3. 10.
Mark 14. 35. the hour might *p.* from
Luke 16. 17. easier for heaven and earth to *p.*
1 Pet. 1. 17. *p.* the time of sojourning
John 5. 24. is *passed* from death to
Isa. 43. 2. when thou *passest* through the waters
Mic. 7. 18. *passeth* by transgression of the remnant of his heritage
1 Cor. 7. 31. fashion of this world *p.*
Eph. 3. 19. love of Christ which *p.* knowledge
Phil. 4. 7. peace of God which *p.* all understanding
1 John 2. 17. world *p.* away and lusts
PASSION, Acts 1. 3. & 14. 15.
PASSOVER, Ex. 12. 11. Deut. 16. 2. Josh. 5. 11. 2 Chron. 30. 15. & 35. 1, 11. Heb. 11. 28.
1 Cor. 5. 7. Christ our *p.* is sacrificed
PASTORS, Jer. 3. 15. & 17. 16. Eph. 4. 11.
Ps. 74. 1. sheep of thy *pasture*, 79. 13. & 95. 7. & 23. 2. & 100. 3. Isa. 30. 23. & 49. 9. Ezek. 34. 14, 18. John 10. 9.
PATH, Num. 22. 24. Job 28. 7.
Ps. 16. 11. wilt show me *p.* of life
27. 11. lead me in a plain *p.*
119. 35. go in *p.* of thy commandments
139. 3. compasseth my *p.* and lying down
Prov. 4. 18. *p.* of the just is as the shining light
26. ponder the *p.* of thy feet
5. 6. lest thou ponder the *p.* of life
Isa. 26. 7. thou dost weigh *p.* of just
Ps. 17. 4. keep me from *paths* of the destroyer
5. hold up my goings in thy *p.*
25. 4. show thy ways; teach me *p.*
10. all *p.* of the Lord are mercy
95. 11. all thy *p.* drop fatness
Prov. 3. 17. all her *p.* are peace
Isa. 59. 7. destruction are in their *p.*
8. they have made them crooked *p.*
Jer. 6. 16. ask for old *p.* the good
Hos. 2. 6. shall not find her *p.*
Matt. 3. 3. make his *p.* straight, Isa. 40. 3.
Heb. 12. 13. make straight *p.* for feet
PATIENCE with me, Matt. 18. 26, 29.
Luke 8. 15. bring forth fruit with *p.*
21. 19. in your *p.* possess your souls
Rom. 5. 3. tribulation worketh *p.* and *p.* experience
8. 25. we do with *p.* wait for it
15. 4. that we through *p.* might have hope
5. God of *p.* grant you to be like minded
2 Cor. 6. 4. as ministers of God, in *p.*
12. 12. wrought among you in all *p.*
Col. 1. 11. strengthened unto all *p.*
1 Thes. 1. 3. *p.* of hope in our Lord
2 Thes. 1. 4. for your *p.* and faith
1 Tim. 6. 11. follow after *p.* meekness
2 Tim. 3. 10. my doctrine, charity, *p.*
Tit. 2. 2. sound in faith, charity, *p.*
Heb. 6. 12. through *p.* inherit the promises
10. 36. have need of *p.* that after
12. 1. run with *p.* race set before us
James 1. 3. trying of your faith worketh *p.*
4. let *p.* have her perfect work
5. 7. long *p.* for it till he receive
10. prophets for an example of *p.*
11. ye have heard of the *p.* of Job
2 Pet. 1. 6. to temperance *p.* to *p.* godliness
Rev. 1. 9. brother in the *p.* of Jesus
2. 2. I know thy *p.* 19. hast *p.* 3.
13. 10. here is *p.* of saints, 14. 12.
Eccl. 7. 8. the *patient* in spirit better than the proud
Rom. 2. 7. by *p.* continuance in well doing
12. 12. *p.* in tribulation, instant in
1 Thes. 5. 14. be *p.* towards all men
2 Thes. 3. 5. *p.* waiting for Christ
1 Tim. 3. 3. not greedy of lucre but *p.*
2 Tim. 2. 24. gentle, apt to teach, *p.*
James 5. 7. *p.* unto coming of Lord
8. be ye also *p.* establish your
Ps. 37. 7. wait *patiently* for the Lord, 40. 1.
Heb. 6. 15. after he had *p.* endured
1 Pet. 2. 20. ye be buffeted, take it *p.*
PATRIARCH, Acts 2. 29. & 7. 8. Heb. 7. 4.
PATRIMONY, his, Deut. 18. 8.
PATTERN, 1 Tim. 1. 16. Tit. 2. 7. Ezek. 43. 10. Heb. 8. 5. & 9. 23.
PAVILION, Ps. 27. 5. & 31. 20. & 18. 11. 1 Kings 20. 12, 16. Jer. 43. 10.
PAY, Matt. 18. 28. Ps. 37. 21.
PEACE, Lev. 26. 6. Num. 6. 26.
Job 22. 21. acquaint thyself with God, and be at *p.*
Ps. 34. 14. seek *p.* and pursue it
37. 37. the end of that man is *p.*
85. 8. he will speak *p.* unto people
10. righteousness and *p.* kissed
119. 165. great *p.* have they that love
120. 6. hateth *p.* 7. I am for *p.*
122. 6. pray for *p.* of Jerusalem
125. 5. *p.* shall be upon Israel, 128. 6.
Prov. 16. 7. his enemies to be at *p.*
Isa. 9. 6. everlasting Father, Prince of *p.*
26. 3. keep him in perfect *p.*
27. 5. that he may make *p.* with me, and he shall make *p.* with me
45. 7. I make *p.* and create evil
48. 18. had thy *p.* been as a river
22. there is no *p.* to the wicked, 57. 21.
57. 2. enter into *p.* shall rest in beds
19. *p.* *p.* to him that is far off
59. 8. way of *p.* they know not, Rom. 3. 17.
Isa. 63. 17. will make thy officers *p.*
66. 12. I will extend *p.* to her like a river
Jer. 6. 14. saying *p.* *p.* when there is no *p.* 8. 11. Ezek. 13. 10. 2 Kings 9. 18, 22.
Jer. 8. 15. looked for *p.* but no good came
29. 7. seek *p.* of the city, for in the *p.* thereof ye shall have *p.*
11. thoughts of *p.* and not of evil
Mic. 5. 5. this man shall be the *p.*
Zech. 8. 19. love the truth and *p.*
Matt. 10. 34. I came not to send *p.*
Mark 9. 50. have *p.* one with another
Luke 1. 79. guide our feet in the way of *p.*
2. 14. on earth *p.* good will towards
29. lettest thy servant depart in *p.*
19. 42. things that belong to thy *p.*
John 14. 27. *p.* I leave; my *p.* I give, 16. 33. in me ye might have *p.*
Rom. 5. 1. we have *p.* with God through Jesus Christ
8. 6. spiritually minded is life and *p.*
14. 17. kingdom of God is righteousness, *p.*
15. 13. fill you with all *p.* and joy
1 Cor. 7. 15. God hath called us to *p.*
2 Cor. 13. 11. live in *p.* and the God of *p.* shall
Gal. 5. 22. fruit of Spirit is love, *p.*
Eph. 2. 14. he is our *p.* 15. making *p.*
Phil. 4. 7. the *p.* of God, Col. 3. 15.
1 Thes. 5. 13. at *p.* among yourselves
Heb. 12. 14. follow *p.* with all men
James 3. 18. sown in *p.* of them that make *p.*
1 Pet. 3. 11. let him seek *p.* and ensue
2 Pet. 3. 14. found of him in *p.*
1 Tim. 2. 2. lead a *peaceable* life in all godliness
Heb. 12. 11. yielding *p.* fruit of righteousness
James 3. 17. is first pure, then *p.*
Rom. 12. 18. live *peaceably* with all
Matt. 5. 9. blessed are the *peacemakers*
PEARL of great price, Matt. 13. 46.
Matt. 7. 6. cast not *pearls* before swine
1 Tim. 2. 9. gold, or *p.* or costly array
Rev. 21. 21. gates were twelve *p.*
PECULIAR treasure, Ex. 19. 5. Ps. 135. 4.
Eccl. 2. 8. *p.* treasure of provinces
Deut. 14. 2. *p* people, 26. 18. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Pet. 2. 9.
PEN of iron, Job 19. 24. Jer. 17. 1.
Ps. 45. 1. tongue is as the *p.* of a ready writer
PENURY, Prov. 14. 23. Luke 21. 4.
PEOPLE, Gen. 27. 29. Ex. 6. 7.
Ps. 144. 15. happy is the *p.* whose God is the Lord
148. 14. Israel is a *p.* near unto him
Isa. 1. 4. sinful nation, a *p.* laden with iniquity
10. 6. against the *p.* of my wrath
27. 11. a *p.* of no understanding
34. 5. upon the *p.* of my curse
Hos. 4. 9. like *p.* like priest
1 Pet. 2. 10. in time past were not *p.*
Ps. 73. 10. *his people* return hither
100. 3. we are—and sheep of his
Matt. 1. 21. Jesus shall save—from their sins
Rom. 11. 2. God hath not cast away—
Ps. 50. 7. hear, O *my people*, and I will speak
81. 11.—would not hearken, 8. 13.
Isa. 19. 25. blessed be Egypt—and
26. 20. come — enter into thy chambers, 63. 8. surely they are —that will not lie
Jer. 30. 22. ye shall be—and I will be your God, 31. 33. & 24. 7. & 32. 38. Ezek. 11. 20. & 36. 38. & 37. 27. Zech. 2. 11. & 8. 8. & 13. 9. 2 Cor. 6. 16.
Hos. 1. 9. ye are not—, 10. say to them which were not — thou art—
Heb. 11. 25. *p.* of God, 1 Pet. 2. 10.
PERCEIVE, Deut. 29. 4. 1 John 3. 16.
PERDITION, John 17. 12. Phil. 1. 28. 2 Thes. 2. 3. 1 Tim. 6. 9. Heb. 10. 39. 2 Pet. 3. 7. Rev. 17. 3. 11.
PERFECT, Deut. 25. 15. Ps. 18. 32.
Gen. 6. 9. Noah was a just man and *p.*
17. 1. walk before me, and be *p.*
Deut. 18. 13. shalt be *p.* with God
32. 4. this work is *p.* just and right
2 Sam. 22. 31. his way is *p.* Ps. 18. 30.
Job 1. 1. man was *p.* and upright, 8. & 2. 3.
Ps. 19. 7. law of the Lord is *p.* converting the soul
37. 37. mark the *p.* man and behold the upright
Ezek. 16. 14. it was *p.* through my comeliness
Matt. 5. 48. *p.* as your Father is *p.*
19. 21. if thou wilt be *p.* go and sell all
1 Cor. 2. 6. wisdom among them that are *p.*
2 Cor. 12. 9. strength is made *p.* in weakness
13. 11. be *p.* be of good comfort
Eph. 4. 13. to a *p.* man unto the measure of stature of Christ
Phil. 3. 12. not as though I were already *p.*
15. as many as be *p.* thus minded
Col. 1. 28. present every man *p.* in Christ Jesus
4. 12. may stand *p.* and complete
2 Tim. 3. 17. man of God may be *p.*
Heb. 2. 10. captain of salvation *p.*
7. 19. the law made nothing *p.*
12. 23. spirits of just men made *p.*
13. 21. make you *p.* in every good
James 1. 4. be *p.* and entire
17. *p.* gift
1 Pet. 5. 10. make you *p.* establish
1 John 4. 18. *p.* love casteth out fear
Rev. 3. 2. not found thy works *p.*
2 Cor. 7. 1. *perfecting* holiness in fear
Eph. 4. 12. for the *p.* of the saints
Job 11. 7. find out the Almighty to *perfection*
Ps. 119. 96. have seen end of all *p.*
Luke 8. 14. bring no fruit to *p.*
2 Cor. 13. 9. we wish, even your *p.*
Heb. 6. 1. let us go on unto *p.*
Col. 3. 14. charity the bond of *perfectness*
PERFORM, Gen. 26. 3. Ruth 3. 13.
Job 5. 12. hands cannot *p.* their enterprise
Ps. 119. 106. I have sworn and I will *p.* it
112. inclined my heart to *p.* the statutes
Isa. 9. 7. zeal of Lord of hosts will *p.*
44. 28. shall *p.* all my pleasure
Mic. 7. 20. he will *p.* truth to Jacob
Rom. 4. 21. promised, was able to *p.*
7. 18. how to *p.* that which is good
Phil. 1. 6. he will *p.* it unto day of Jesus Christ
1 Kings 8. 20. Lord hath *performed* his word
Neh. 9. 8. hast *p.* thy words
Isa. 10. 12. Lord hath *p.* his whole work
Jer. 51. 29. every purpose of Lord shall be *p.*
Ps. 57. 2. God that *performeth* all things
Isa. 44. 26. *p.* counsel of messengers
PERILOUS times, 2 Tim. 3. 1.
PERISH, Gen. 41. 36. Lev. 26. 38.
Num. 17. 12. we die, we *p.* we all *p.*
Esth. 4. 16. I will go in, if I *p.* I *p.*
Ps. 2. 12. ye *p.* from the way, when
119. 92. have *p.* in my affliction
Prov. 29. 18. where no vision is, the people *p.*
Matt. 8. 25. Lord save us, or we *p.* Luke 8. 24.
John 3. 15. believeth shall not *p.* 16.
10. 28. I give eternal life, they shall never *p.*
1 Cor. 8. 11. through thy knowledge the weak *p.*
2 Pet. 3. 9. not willing that any *p.*
PERMIT, if Lord, 1 Cor. 16. 7. Heb. 6. 3.
1 Cor. 7. 6. by *permission*, not of commandment
PERNICIOUS ways, 2 Pet. 2. 2.
PERPETUAL, Jer. 50. 5. & 51. 39, 57.
PERPLEXED, 2 Cor. 4. 8. Isa. 22. 5.
PERSECUTE me, Ps. 7. 1. & 31. 15.
Job 19. 22. why *p.* me as God, 28.
Ps. 10. 2. wicked doth *p.* the poor
35. 6. let angel of the Lord *p.* them
71. 11. *p.* and take him; is none to
83. 15. *p.* them with thy tempest
Lam. 3. 66. *p.* and destroy them in
Matt. 5. 11. blessed are ye when men *p.* you
44. pray for them that *p.* you
10. 23. they *p.* you in this city
Rom. 12. 14. bless them which *p.*
Ps. 109. 16. *persecuted* the poor and
119. 161. princes *p.* me without cause
143. 3. the enemy hath *p.* my soul
John 15. 20. if they *p.* me they will *p.* you
Acts 9. 4. why *p.* thou me, 22. 7.
22. 4. I *p.* this way to death, 7. 8.
26. 11. I *p.* them to strange cities, 16.
1 Cor. 4. 12. being *p.* we suffer it
15. 9. because I *p.* the church of
2 Cor. 4. 9. *p.* but not forsaken, cast
Gal. 1. 13. beyond measure I *p.* the church of God
4. 29. *p.* him born after the Spirit
1 Thes. 2. 15. have *p.* us and please not God
1 Tim. 1. 13. who was before a *persecutor*
2 Tim. 3. 12. live godly, shall suffer *persecution*
PERSEVERANCE, watching, Eph. 6. 18
PERSON, Lev. 19. 15.
Mal. 1. 8. will he accept thy *p.*
Matt. 22. 16. regardest not *p.* of men
Acts 10. 34. God is no respecter of *p.* Deut. 10. 16. Gal. 2. 6. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 3. 17.
Heb. 1. 3. express image of his *p.*
12. 16. fornicator or profane *p.* a Esau
2 Pet. 3. 11. what manner of *p.* ought
Jude 16. men's *p.* in admiration
PERSUADE we men, 2 Cor. 5. 11.
Gal. 1. 10. do I *p.* men, or God
Acts 13. 43. *persuaded* them to continue
21. 14. when we would not be *p.*
Rom. 8. 38. I am *p.* that neither death
Heb. 6. 9. we are *p.* better things of you
11. 13. having seen them, were *p.*
Acts 26. 28. almost thou *persuadest* me to be a Christian
Gal. 5. 8. this *persuasion* cometh
PERTAIN, Lev. 7. 29. 1 Cor. 6. 3, 4. Rom. 9. 4. Heb. 2. 17. & 5. 1. & 9. 9. 2 Pet. 1. 3.
Acts 1. 3. *pertaining*
PERVERSE, Num. 22. 32. Deut. 32. 5. Job 6. 30. Prov. 4. 24. & 12. 8. & 14. 2. & 17. 20. Isa. 19. 14. Matt. 17. 17. Acts 20. 30. Phil. 2. 15. 1 Tim. 6. 5.
PERVERT judgment, Deut. 24. 17 & 8. 16, 19. 1 Sam. 8. 3. Job 8. 3. & & 34. 12. Prov. 17. 23. & 31. 5. Mic. 3. 9.
Acts 13. 10. not cease to *p.* right
Gal. 1. 7. would *p.* Gospel of Christ
Job 33. 27. *perverted* that which was right
Jer. 3. 21. they have *p.* their way
Prov. 19. 3. foolishness of man *p.* his way
Luke 23. 2. this fellow *p.* the nation
PESTILENCE, 2 Sam. 24. 15. 1 King 8. 37. Ps. 78. 50. & 91. 3. Jer. 14. 12. Ezek. 5. 12. Amos 4. 10. Hab. 3. 5. Matt. 25. 7.
Acts 24. 5. found this man a *pestilent* fellow
PETITION, 2 Sam. 1. 17. Esth. 5. 6.
Ps. 20. 5. *petitions*, 1 John 5. 15.
PHILOSOPHY, Col. 2. 8.
PHYLACTERIES, Matt. 23. 5.
PHYSICIAN of no value, Job 13. 4.
Jer. 8. 22. is there no *p.* there
Matt. 9. 12. that be whole need not *p.*
Luke 4. 23. say to me, *p.* heal thyself
Col. 4. 14. Luke the beloved *p.*
PIECE of bread, Prov. 6. 26. & 28. 21.
Matt. 9. 16. no man putteth a *p.* of new cloth
Luke 14. 18. bought a piece of ground
PIERCE, Num. 24. 8. 2 Kings 18. 21.
Luke 2. 35. sword shall *p.* through thy soul
Ps. 22. 16. they *pierced* my hands
Zech. 12. 10. on me whom they *p.*
1 Tim. 6. 10. *p.* themselves through
Rev. 1. 7. they also which *p.* him
Heb. 4. 12. *piercing* even to dividing
PIETY at home, 1 Tim. 5. 4.
PILGRIMS, Heb. 11. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 11.
Gen. 47. 9. *pilgrimage*, Ex. 6. 4. Ps. 119. 54.
PILLAR of salt, Gen. 19. 26.
Ex. 13. 21. by day in *p.* of cloud; and by night in a *p.* of fire, Num. 12. 5. & 14. 14. Deut. 31. 15. Neh. 9. 12. Ps. 99. 7.
Isa. 19. 19. a *p.* at the border thereof
Jer. 1. 18. I have made thee an iron *p.*
1 Tim. 3. 15. *p.* and ground of truth
Rev. 3. 12. in temple will I make him a *p.*
Job 9. 6. *pillars* thereof tremble
26. 11. the *p.* of heaven tremble
Ps. 75. 3. I bear up the *p.* of it
Prov. 9. 1. hath hewn out her seven *p.*
Song 3. 6. *p.* of smoke
5. 15. *p.* of marble
3. 10. *p.* of silver
Rev. 10. 1. *p.* of fire
PILLOW, Gen. 28. 11. Ezek. 13. 18.
PINE, Lev. 26. 39. Ezek. 24. 23.
PIPE, Zech. 4. 2, 12. Matt. 11. 17.
PIT, Gen. 14. 10. & 37. 20.
Ex. 21. 33. if a man dig a *p.* 34.
Num. 16. 30. they go down quick into the *p.*
Job 33. 24. deliver him from going to the *p.*
Ps. 9. 15. sunk in *p.* they had made
28. 1. go down to the *p.* 30. 3. & 88. 4. & 143. 7. Prov. 1. 12. Isa. 38. 18.
Ps. 40. 2. horrible *p.*
55. 23. *p.* of destruction
119. 85. proud digged a *p.* for me
Prov. 22. 14. strange woman a deep *p.*
23. 27. strange woman is a narrow *p.*
28. 10. fall into his own *p.* Eccl. 10. 8.
Isa. 38. 17. delivered it from the *p.* of corruption
51. 1. hole of *p.* whence he digged
Jer. 14. 13. come to *p.* and found no water
Zech. 9. 11. sent prisoners out of *p.*
Rev. 9. 1. key of bottomless *p.* 20. 1.
PITY, Deut. 7. 16. & 13. 8. & 19. 13.
Job 6. 14. to the afflicted *p.* should be showed.
19. 21. have *p.* on me, have *p.* O friends
Prov. 19. 17. hath *p.* on poor, lendeth
Isa. 63. 9. in his *p.* he redeemed
Ezek. 36. 21. I had *p.* for my holy name
Matt. 18. 33. even as I had *p.* on thee

Ps. 103. 13. as a father *pitieth* his children, so the Lord *p.* them that
James 5. 11. *pitiful*, 1 Pet. 3. 8.
PLACE, Ex. 3. 5. Deut. 12. 5, 14.
Ps. 26. 8. *p.* where thine honour dwelleth
32. 7. art my hiding *p.* 119. 114.
90. 1. hast been our dwelling *p.*
Prov. 15. 3. eyes of the Lord are in every *p.*
Eccl. 3. 20. all go to one *p.* 6. 6.
Isa. 66. 1. where is the *p.* of my rest, 18. 4.
Hos. 5. 15. will go and return to my *p.*
John 8. 37. my word hath no *p.* in
11. 48. take away both our *p.* and
Rom. 12. 19. avenge not, but give *p.*
1 Cor. 4. 11. no certain dwelling *p.*
11. 20. ye come together in one *p.*
Eph. 4. 27. neither give *p.* to devil
2 Pet. 1. 19. a light that shineth in a dark *p.*
Rev. 12. 6. hath *p.* prepared of God
Job 7. 10 neither shall *his place* know him any more, 20. 9.
Ps. 37. 10. diligently consider—and
Isa. 26. 21. Lord cometh out of—
Acts 1. 25. that he might go to—
Ps. 16. 6. lines fallen in pleasant *places*
Isa. 40. 4. rough *p.* shall be made
Eph. 1. 3. in *heavenly p.* 20. & 2. 6. & 3. 10.
6. 12. *high p.* Hab. 3. 19. Amos 4. 13.
Hos. 10. 8. Prov. 8. 2. & 9. 14.
PLAGUE, 1 Kings 8. 37, 38. Ps. 89. 23. Hos. 13. 14. *plagues*, Rev. 16. 9. & 18. 4, 8. & 22. 28.
PLAIN man, Jacob was a, Gen. 25. 27.
Ps. 27. 11. lead me in a *p.* path
Prov. 8. 9. words are all *p.* to him
15. 19. righteousness is made *p.*
Zech 4. 7. before Zerubbabel thou shalt become *p.*
John 16. 29. now speakest *plainly*
2 Cor. 3. 12. we use great *plainness*
PLAISTER, Lev. 14. 42. Isa. 38. 21.
PLAIT, Matt. 27. 29. 1 Pet. 3. 3.
PLANT, Gen. 2. 5. Job 14. 9.
Isa. 53. 2. will grow up as a tender *p.*
Jer. 2. 21. turned into degenerate *p.*
18. 9. concerning a kingdom, to *p.*
24. 6. *p.* them, and not pluck them, 42. 10.
Ezek. 34. 29. raise for them a *p.* of renown
Ps. 128. 3. children like olive *plants*, 144. 12.
1. 3. like a tree *planted* by river
92. 13. *p.* in the house of the Lord
94. 9, that *p.* ear. shall he not hear
Isa. 40. 24. yea, they shall not be *p.*
Jer. 2. 21. I *p.* thee a noble vine
17. 8. as a tree *p.* by the waters
Matt 15. 13. my Father hath not *p.*
21. 33. *p.* a vineyard and let it out
Rom. 6. 5. *p.* together in likeness of his death
1 Cor. 3. 6. I have *p.* Apollos
9. 7. who *planteth* a vineyard and eateth not
Isa. 60. 21. my *planting*
61. 3. *p.* of the Lord
PLAY, Ex. 32. 6. 2 Sam. 2. 14. & 10. 12. Ezek. 33. 32. 1 Cor. 10. 7.
PLEAD for Baal, Judg. 6. 31.
Job 13. 19. who will *p.* with me, 9. 19.
16. 21. might *p.* for me with God
23. 6. will he *p.* against me with great power
Isa. 1. 17. *p.* for the widow
43. 26. let us *p.*
66. 16. by fire and sword will Lord *p.*
Jer. 2. 9. I will *p.* with you and your children
29. wherefore will ye *p.* with me
12. 1. righteous art thou, Lord, when I *p.*
25. 31. he will *p.* with all flesh
Hos. 2. 2. *p.* with your mother, *p.*
Joel 3. 2. I will *p.* with them for my people
PLEASE, 2 Sam. 7. 29. Job 6. 9.
Ps. 69. 31. this also shall *p.* Lord
Prov. 16. 7. when a man's ways *p.* the Lord
Isa. 55. 11. accomplish that which I *p.*
56. 4. choose the things that *p.* me
Rom. 8. 8. that in flesh cannot *p.* God
15. 1. bear with weak and not *p.* ourselves
2. let every one *p.* his neighbour
1 Cor. 7. 32. how *p.* the Lord
33. *p.* his wife
10. 33. I *p.* men in all things
Gal. 1. 10. do I seek to *p.* men
1 Thes. 4. 1. how to walk, and to *p.* God
Heb. 11. 6. without faith impossible to *p.* God

Ps. 51. 19. thou be *pleased* with sacrifices
115. 3. hath done whatsoever he *p.* 135. 6.
Isa. 42. 21. Lord is well *p.* for his righteousness' sake
53. 10. it *p.* the Lord to bruise him
Mic. 6. 7. will the Lord be *p.* with thousands of rams
Matt. 3. 17. beloved Son, in whom he is well *p.* 17. 5.
Rom. 15. 3. Christ *p.* not himself
Col. 1. 19. *p.* the Father that in him
Heb. 13. 16. with such sacrifices God is well *p.*
Eccl. 7. 26. *p.* God, shall escape
8. 3. he doeth whatever *p.* him
Phil. 4. 18. a sacrifice well *pleasing*
Col. 1. 10. worthy of Lord unto all *p.*
3. 20. obey parents is well *p.* to
1 Thes. 2. 4. not as *p.* men, Eph. 6. 6. Col. 3. 22.
Heb. 13. 21. working in you, that is well *p.*
1 John 3. 22. do things *p.* in his sight
Gen. 2. 9. *pleasant*, 3. 6. Mic. 2. 9.
2 Sam. 1. 23. Saul and Jonathan were *p.*
Ps. 16. 6. lines fallen to me in *p.*
133. 1. how *p.* for brethren to dwell
147. 1. it is *p.* and praise is comely, 135. 3.
Prov. 2. 10. knowledge is *p.* to soul
5. 19. let her be as a loving hind and *p.* roe
9. 17. bread eaten in secret is *p.*
Eccl. 11. 7. *p.* for eyes to behold sun
Song 1. 16. thou art fair, yea, *p.*
4. 13. *p.* fruits, 16. & 7. 13.
7. 6. how *p.* art thou, O love, for delights
Isa. 5. 7. men of Judah, his *p.* plant
Jer. 31. 20. Ephraim, is he a *p.* child
Dan. 8. 9. *p.* land, Jer. 3. 19. Zech. 7. 14.
Prov. 3. 17. her ways are ways of *pleasantness*
Gen. 18. 12. shall I have *pleasure*
1 Chron. 29. 17. *p.* in uprightness
Ps. 5. 4. not a God hath *p.* in wickedness
35. 27. hath *p.* in prosperity of his servant
51. 18. do good in good *p.* to Zion
102. 14. servants take *p.* in stones
103. 21. ministers that do his *p.*
111. 2. out of them that have *p.*
147. 11. Lord taketh *p.* in them
Prov. 21. 17. he that loveth *p.* shall be poor
Eccl. 5. 4. he hath no *p.* in fools
12. 1. say, I have no *p.* in them
Isa. 44. 28. shall perform all my *p.*
53. 10. *p.* of Lord shall prosper in
58. 13. not finding thy own *p.*
Jer. 22. 28. vessel wherein in no *p.* Hos. 8. 8.
Ezek. 18. 32. have no *p.* in death, 33. 11.
Mal. 1. 10. I have no *p.* in you, saith the Lord
Luke 12. 32. fear not, it is your Father's good *p.*
2 Cor. 12. 10. I take *p.* in infirmities
Eph. 1. 5. according to the good *p.* of his will
Phil. 2. 13. and to do of his good *p.*
2 Thes. 1. 11. fulfil all good *p.* of
Heb. 10. 38. my soul shall have no *p.*
12. 10. chastened us after their *p.*
Rev. 4. 11. for thy *p.* they are created
Ps. 16. 11. at thy right hand are *pleasures* evermore
36. 8. drink of the river of thy *p.*
2 Tim. 3. 4. lovers of *p.* more than of God
Tit. 3. 3. serving divers lusts and *p.*
Heb. 11. 25. than to enjoy *p.* of sin
PLEDGE, Ex. 22. 26. Deut. 24. 6.
PLEIADES, Job 9. 9. & 38. 31.
PLENTY, Job 37. 23. Prov. 3. 10.
Ps. 86. 5. *plenteous* in mercy, 103. 8.
130. 7. with him is *p.* redemption
Matt. 9. 37. harvest is *p.* but labourers
PLOUGH, Deut. 22 10. Prov. 20. 4.
Job 4. 8. they that *p.* iniquity, and
Isa. 28. 24. doth ploughman *p.* all day
Luke 9. 62. having put his hand to *p.*
Judg. 14. 18. if ye had not *ploughed* with my heifer
Ps. 129. 3. ploughers *p.* on my back
Jer. 26. 18. Zion shall be *p.* as a field, Mic. 3. 12.
Hos. 10. 13. ye have *p.* wickedness
Prov. 21. 4. *ploughing* of wicked is sin
1 Cor. 9. 10. *plougheth* should *p.* in hope
Amos 9. 13. *ploughman*, Isa. 61. 5.
Isa. 2. 4. *ploughshares*, Joel 3. 10. Mic. 4. 3.

PLUCK out, Ps. 25. 15. & 52. 5. & 74. 11. Amos 4. 11. Zech. 3. 2. Matt. 5. 29. & 18. 9. John 10. 28, 29. Gal. 4. 15.
2 Chron. 7. 20. *pluck up*, Jer. 12. 7. & 18. 7. & 31. 28, 40. Dan. 11. 4. Jude 12.
Ezra 9. 3. *pluck off*, Job 29. 17. Isa. 50. 6. Ezra 23. 4. Mic. 3. 2.
POISON, Deut. 32. 24, 33. Job 6. 4. & 20. 16. Ps. 58. 4. & 140. 3. Rom. 3. 13. James 3. 8.
POLLUTE, Num. 18. 32. Ezek. 7. 21. Mic. 2. 10. Zeph. 3. 1. Mal. 1. 7, 12.
Acts 15. 20. *pollutions*, 2 Pet. 2. 20.
PONDER path of thy feet, Prov. 4. 26.
Luke 2. 19. *pondered* them in heart
Prov. 5. 21. *pondereth* all his goings
21. 2. Lord *p.* the hearts, 24. 12.
POOR may eat, Ex. 23. 11.
Ex. 30. 15. the *p.* shall not give less
Lev. 19. 15. not respect person of *p.*
Deut. 15. 4. when there shall be no *p.*
11. for the *p.* shall never cease out
1 Sam. 2. 7. Lord maketh *p.* and maketh rich
8. raiseth *p.* out of dust, Ps. 113. 7.
Job 5. 16. the *p.* hath hope
36. 15. delivereth *p.* in affliction
Ps. 10. 14. *p.* committeth himself to thee
68. 10. prepared of thy goodness for the *p.*
69. 33. the Lord heareth the *p.* and
72. 2. he shall judge thy *p.* 4. 13.
132. 15. satisfy her *p.* with bread
140. 12. Lord will maintain the right of the *p.*
Prov. 13. 7. there is that maketh himself *p.*
14. 20. *p.* is hated of his neighbour
31. oppresseth *p.* reproacheth his Maker, but he that honoureth him hath mercy on the *p.*
19. 4. the *p.* is separated from his neighbour
7. all brethren of the *p.* do hate him
22. 2. rich and the *p.* meet together
22. rob not the *p.* because he is *p.*
30. 9. lest I be *p.* and steal
Isa. 14. 32. *p.* of his people shall trust
29. 19. *p.* among men shall rejoice
41. 17. when the *p.* and needy seek water
58. 7. bring *p.* that are cast into thy house
66. 2. that is *p.* and of a contrite
Jer. 5. 4. surely these are *p.* they are foolish
Amos 2. 6. sold *p.* for a pair of shoes, 8. 6.
Zeph. 3. 12. an afflicted and *p.* people
Zech. 11. 11. *p.* of flock waited on me
Matt. 5. 3. blessed are the *p.* in spirit
11. 5. *p.* have gospel preached to
26. 11. have *p.* with you, John 12. 8.
Luke 6. 20. blessed be ye *p.* for yours is the kingdom of God
14. 13. call the *p.* maimed and the
2 Cor. 6. 10. as *p.* yet making rich
8. 9. for your sakes he became *p.*
9. 9. he hath given to *p.* Ps. 112. 9.
Gal. 2. 10. that we should remember the *p.*
James 2. 5. God hath chosen *p.* of this world
Rev. 3. 17. knowest not that thou art *p.*
PORTION, Deut. 21. 17. & 33. 21.
Deut. 32. 9. Lord's *p.* is his people
2 Kings 2. 9. double *p.* of thy spirit
Job 20. 29. the *p.* of a wicked man
24. 18. their *p.* is cursed in earth
26. 14. how little a *p.* is heard
31. 2. what *p.* of God is there from above
Ps. 16. 5. the Lord is the *p.* of my inheritance
17. 14. have their *p.* in this life
63. 10. shall be a *p.* for foxes
3. 26. God is my *p.* for ever, 119, 57.
142. 5. art my *p.* in land of living
Eccl. 11. 2. give *p.* to seven and to
Isa. 53. 12. divide him a *p.* with the
61. 7. they shall rejoice in their *p.*
Jer. 10. 16. the *p.* of Jacob not like them, 51. 19.
Lam. 3. 24. Lord is my *p.* saith my
Hab. 1. 16. by them their *p.* is fat
Zech. 2. 12. the Lord shall inherit Judah his *p.*
Matt. 24. 51. appoint him his *p.* with hypocrites
Neh. 8. 10. send *portions*, Esth. 9. 19, 22.

POSSESS, Gen. 22. 17. Judg. 11. 24.
Job 7. 3. I am made to *p.* months of vanity
13. 26. makest *p.* iniquities of my youth
Luke 21. 9. in patience *p.* your souls
1 Thes. 4. 4. know how to *p.* vessel
Ps. 139. 13. hast *possessed* my reins
Prov. 8. 22. Lord *p.* me in beginning
Isa. 63. 18. people of thy holiness *p.* a little
Dan. 7. 22. saints *p.* kingdom, 18.
1 Cor. 7. 30. as though th y *p.* not
2 Cor. 6. 10. having nothing yet *p.* all things
Eph. 1. 14. redemption of purchased *possession*
Gen. 14. 9. God *possessor* of heaven and earth
POSSIBLE, all things with God, Matt. 19. 26.
Matt. 24. 24. if *p.* shall deceive elect
Mark 9. 23. all things *p.* to him that believes
14. 36. Father all things are *p.* to
Luke 18. 27. impossible with men, *p.* with God
Rom. 12. 18. if *p.* much as in you lies
Heb. 10. 4. not *p.* that blood of bulls
POSTERITY, Gen. 45. 7. Ps. 49. 13.
POT, Ex. 16. 33. Ps. 68. 13. & 81. 6. Jer. 1. 13. Zech. 14. 21.
Job 2. 8. *postherd*, Ps. 22. 15. Prov. 26. 23. Isa. 45. 9. Rev. 2. 27.
Isa. 29. 16. *potter*, 64. 8. Jer. 18. 6. Lam. 4. 2. Rom. 9. 21.
POTENTATE, blessed, 1 Tim. 6. 15.
POVERTY, Gen. 45. 11. Prov. 11. 24.
Prov. 6. 11. so shall thy *p.* come, 24. 34.
10. 15. destruction of the poor was *p.*
20. 13. love not sleep lest thou come to *p.*
23. 21. drunkard and glutton shall come to *p.*
30. 8. give me neither *p.* nor riches
2 Cor. 8. 2. their deep *p.* abounded
9. ye through his *p.* might be rich
Rev. 2. 9. I know thy works and *p.*
POUND, Luke 19. 13. John 19. 39.
POUR, Job 36. 27. Lev. 14. 18, 41.
Ps. 62. 8. *p.* out your heart before him, Lam. 2. 19.
79. 6. *p.* out thy wrath on the heathen, 69. 24. Jer. 10. 25. Zeph. 3. 8.
Prov. 1. 23. I will *p.* out my Spirit
Isa. 44. 3. *p.* water on the thirsty; *p.* my Spirit
Joel 2. 28. *p.* my Spirit on all flesh
Job 10. 10. *poured* me out as milk
12. 21. *p.* contempt on princes. Ps. 107. 40.
16. 20. mine eye *p.* out tears to
30. 16. my soul *p.* out in me, Ps. 42. 4.
Ps. 45. 2. grace is *p.* into thy lips
Song 1. 3. name is as ointment *p.*
Isa. 26. 16. in trouble *p.* out a prayer
32. 15. till the Spirit be *p.* out from heaven
53. 12. *p.* out his soul unto death
Jer. 7. 20. my fury shall be *p.* out, 42. 18. & 44. 6. Isa. 42. 25. Ezek. 7. 8. & 14. 19. & 20. 8, 13, 21. & 30. 15.
Rev. 16. 1–17. *p.* out vials of God's wrath
POWDER, Ex. 32. 20. Deut. 28. 24.
2 Kings 23. 15. Song 3. 6. Matt. 21. 44.
POWER, with God as a prince, Gen. 32. 28.
Gen. 49. 3. excellency of dignity and *p.*
Lev. 26. 19. I will break the pride of your *p.*
Deut. 8. 18. giveth *p.* to get wealth
32. 36. when seeth their *p.* is gone
2 Sam. 22. 33. God is my strength and *p.*
1 Chron. 29. 11. thine is the *p.* and
Ezra 8. 22. *p.* and wrath is against
Job 26. 2. him that is without *p.*
14. thunder of his *p.* who can
Ps. 62. 11. *p.* belongeth unto God
90. 11. knoweth *p.* of thy anger
Prov. 3. 27. when it is in the *p.* of thy hand
18. 21. death and life are in *p.* of tongue
Isa. 40. 29. he giveth *p.* to the faint
Eccl. 8. 4. where word of king is there is *p.*
8. no man hath *p.* over spirit to

Jer. 10. 12. made the earth by his *p.* 51. 15.
Hos. 12. 3. by his strength had *p.* with God
Mic. 3. 8. I am full of *p.* by the Spirit
Hab. 1. 11. imputing his *p.* to God
3. 4. there was the hiding of his *p.*
Zech. 4. 6. not by might nor by *p.*
Matt. 9. 6. *p.* on earth to forgive sins
8. glorified God who had given *p.*
22. 29. not knowing the *p.* of God
28. 18. *p.* is given to me in heaven
Mark 9. 1. kingdom of God come with *p.*
Luke 1. 35. *p.* of the Highest shall overshadow thee
4. 32. astonished, for his word was with *p.*
5. 17. *p.* of the Lord to heal them
22. 53 this is your hour and *p.* of
24. 49. till ye be endued with *p.*
John 1. 12. gave he *p.* to become
10. 18. *p.* to lay it down and *p.* to take it again
17. 2. given him *p.* over all flesh
19. 10. *p.* to crucify, *p.* to release
Acts 26. 18. turn them from the *p.* of
Rom. 1. 16. Gospel is *p.* of God to
20. his eternal *p.* and Godhead, 4.
9. 22. to make his *p.* known
13. 1. there is no *p.* but of God
1 Cor. 1. 24. Christ, the *p.* of God, 18.
2. 4. demonstration of Spirit and *p.*
4. 19. speech of them, but the *p.*
5. 4. gathered together with the *p.* of the Lord Jesus Christ
6. 12. not be brought under *p.* of
9. 4. have we not *p.* to eat and
2 Cor. 4. 7. excellency of *p.* may be
8. 3. in their *p.* yea, and beyond *p.*
13. 10. according to *p.* Lord hath given
Eph. 1. 19. exceeding greatness of *p.*
2. 2. prince of the *p.* of the air
6. 12. principalities and *p.* 1. 21. Col. 1. 16. & 2. 10, 15. 1 Pet. 3. 22.
Phil. 3. 10. know *p.* of his resurrection
Col. 1. 11. according to his glorious *p.*
13. delivered from *p.* of darkness
1 Thes. 1. 5. Gospel not in word, but in *p.*
2 Thes. 1. 9. the glory of his *p.*
11. fulfil the work of faith with *p.*
2 Tim. 1. 7. Spirit of *p.* and of love
3. 5. form of godliness, denying *p.*
Heb. 1. 3. upholding all things by word of his *p.*
2. 14. destroy him that had the *p.* of death
6. 5. tasted word of God and *p.* of
1 Pet. 1. 5. *p.* of God through faith
2 Pet. 1. 3. his divine *p.* hath given
Rev. 2. 26. to him will I give *p.* over the nations
4. 11. worthy to receive *p.* 5. 13. & 7. 12. & 19. 1. 1 Tim. 6. 16. Jude 25.
Rev. 11. 3. *p.* to my two witnesses
17. taken to thee thy great *p.*
12. 10. now is come *p.* of his Christ
Rev. 16. 9. had *p.* over these plagues
Ex. 15. 6. *in power*, Job 37. 23 Nah. 1. 3. 1 Cor. 4. 20. & 15. 43. Eph. 6. 10.
Ps. 63. 2. *thy power*, & 110. 3. & 145. 11.
29. 4. *powerful*, Heb. 4. 12.
PRAISE, Judg. 5. 3 Ps. 7. 17.
Deut. 10. 21. he is thy *p.* and thy God
Neh. 9. 5. above all blessing and *p.*
Ps. 22. 25. my *p.* shall be of thee
33. 1. *p.* is comely for upright, 147. 1.
34. 1. his *p.* is continually in mouth
50. 23. who offers *p.* glorifies me
65. 1. *p.* waiteth for thee, O God
109. 1. hold not thy peace, God of my *p.*
Prov. 27. 21. so is a man to his *p.*
Isa. 60. 18. walls salvation. gates *p.*
62. 7. Jerusalem a *p.* in the earth
Jer. 13. 11. for a *p* and for a glory
17. 14. art my *p.* 26. sacrifice of *p.*
Hab. 3. 3. earth was full of his *p.*
John 12. 43. loved the *p.* of men more than the *p.* of God
Rom. 2. 29. whose *p.* is not of men
2 Cor. 8. 18. whose *p.* is in Gospel
Eph. 1. 6. *p.* of glory of his grace, 12.
Phil. 4. 8. if there be any *p.* think on
Heb. 13. 15. offer sacrifice of *p.*
1 Pet. 2. 14. *p.* of them that do well
Ex. 15. 11. *praises*, Ps. 22. 3. & 78. 4. & 149. 6. Isa. 60. 6. & 63. 7. 1 Pet. 2. 9.

Ps. 30. 9. shall dust *praise* thee, 12.
42. 5. I shall *p.* him for help, 11. & 43. 5.
63. 3. my lips shall *p.* thee
38. 10. shall the dead arise and *p.* 115. 17.
119. 164. seven times a day will I *p.*
145. 10. all thy works *p.* thee
Prov. 27. 2. let another *p.* thee, not
31. 31. let her own works *p.* her in the gates
Isa. 38. 18. the grave cannot *p.* thee
19. the living shall *p.* thee as I do
Dan. 2. 23. I thank thee, and *p.* thee
Joel 2. 26. eat in plenty and *p.* Lord
Ps. 9. 1. *I will praise thee*, 111. 1. & 138. 1. & 35. 18. & 52. 9. & 56. 4. & 118. 21. & 119. 7. & 139. 14. Isa. 12. 1.
2 Sam. 22. 4. worthy to be *praised*
1 Chron. 16. 25. greatly to be *p.* Ps. 48. 1. & 96. 4. & 145. 3. & 72. 15.
2 Chron. 14. 13. *praising*, Ezra 3. 11. Ps. 34. 4. Luke 2. 13, 20. Acts 2. 46.
PRATING, Prov. 10. 8, 10. 3 John 10.
PRAY for thee and shalt live, Gen. 20. 7.
1 Sam. 7. 5. I will *p.* for you to Lord, 12. 19.
2 Sam. 7. 27. found in heart to *p.* this
Job 21. 15. profit have we *p.*
42. 8. my servant Job shall *p.* for
Ps. 5, 2. my God, to thee will I *p.*
55. 17. evening and morning and noon will I *p.*
122. 6. *p.* for peace of Jerusalem
Jer. 7. 16. *p.* not for this people, 11. 14. & 14. 11.
Zech. 8. 22. seek Lord and *p.* before
Mal. 5. 44. *p.* for them that despitefully use you
26. 41. watch and *p.* that ye enter
Mark 11. 24. things ye desire when ye *p.*
13. 33. watch and *p.* ye know not
Luke 11. 1. teach us to *p.* as John
18. 1. men ought always to *p.*
21. 36. watch ye and *p.* always
John 15. 26. I will *p.* the Father for
17. 9. I will *p.* for them ; I *p.* not
20. neither *p.* I for these alone
Acts 8. 22. *p.* God, if perhaps the
24. *p.* ye to the Lord for me
10. 9. Peter went on housetop to *p.*
Rom. 8. 26. we know not what we should *p.* for
1 Cor. 14. 15. I will *p.* with Spirit, 14.
2 Cor. 5. 20. *p.* you in Christ's stead
Col. 1. 9. do not cease to *p.* for you
1 Thes. 5. 17. *p.* without ceasing
25. *p.* for us, 2 Thes. 3. 1. Heb. 13. 18.
1 Tim. 2. 28. that men *p.* every where
James 5. 13. any afflicted let him *p.*
16. *p.* for one another, Eph. 6. 18.
Luke 22. 32. I have *prayed* for thee
44. in agony he *p.* more earnestly
Acts 10. 2. gave alms and *p.* to God
20. 36. Paul *p.* with them all
James 5. 17. he *p.* earnestly that it might not rain
Acts 9. 11. behold he *prayeth*
Dan. 9. 20. *praying*, 1 Cor. 11. 4.
1 Thes. 3. 10. night and day *p.* exceedingly
Jude 20. building up faith, *p.* in Holy
1 Kings 8. 45. hear in heaven their *prayer*
2 Sam. 7. 27. found in his heart to pray this *p.*
1 Kings 8. 28. respect to *p.* of servant
38. what *p.* and supplication
2 Chron. 30. 27. *p.* came up to God
Neh. 1. 6. mayest hear *p.* of servant
4. 9. we made our *p.* to our God
Job 15. 4. restrainest *p.* before God
Ps. 65. 2. thou that hearest *p.* to
102. 17. he will regard the *p.* of the destitute, and not despise their *p.*
109. 4. I give myself to *p.*
Prov. 15. 8. *p.* of the upright is his
29. Lord heareth *p.* of righteous
28. 9. his *p.* shall be abomination, Ps. 109. 7.
Isa. 26. 16. poured out a *p.* when chastening
56. 7. in house of *p.* for all people

Jer. 7. 16. lift up cry, nor *p.* for them
Lam. 3. 44. our *p.* should not pass
Dan. 9. 3. by *p.* and supplication
Matt. 17. 21. not come out but by *p.*
Acts 3. 1. to temple at hour of *p.*
6. 4. give ourselves continually to *p.*
12. 5. *p.* was made without ceasing
16. 13. *p.* was wont to be made
1 Cor. 7. 5. give yourselves to fasting and *p.*
2 Cor. 1. 11. helping together by *p.*
Eph. 6. 18. *praying* always with all *p.*
Phil. 4. 6. in every thing by *p.* and
1 Tim. 4. 5. sanctified by word and *p.*
James 5. 15. *p.* of faith shall save
16. effectual fervent *p.* of righteous
1 Pet. 4. 7. watch unto *p.* Col. 4. 2.
Luke 6. 12. continued *in prayer*, Acts 1. 14. Rom. 12. 12. Col. 4. 2.
Job 16. 17. *my prayer*, Ps. 5. 3. & 6. 9. & 17. 1. & 35. 13. & 66. 20. & 88. 2. Lam. 3. 8. Jonah 2. 7.
Job 22. 27. *thy prayer*, Isa. 37. 4. Luke 1. 13. Acts 10 31.
Ps. 72. 20. *prayers* of David ended
Isa. 1. 15. when ye make many *p.*
Matt. 23. 14 make long *p.*
Acts 10. 4. thy *p.* and thine alms are
1 Tim. 2. 1. first of all that *p.* and
1 Pet. 3. 7. your *p.* be not hindered
12. his ears are open to their *p.*
Rev. 5. 8. which are *p.* of saints, 8. 3.
PREACH at Jerusalem, Neh. 6. 7.
Isa. 61. 1. anointed to *p.* good tidings
Jonah 3. 2. *p.* to its preaching I bid
Matt. 4. 17. Jesus began to *p.* and say repent, 10. 17.
10. 27. what ye hear in ear, *p.* on
Mark 1. 4. *p.* baptism of repentance
Luke 4. 18. *p.* liberty to captives, 19.
9. 60. go and *p.* kingdom of God
Acts 10. 42. commanded to *p.* to the people
15. 21. in every city them that *p.* him
Rom. 10. 8. word of faith we *p.*
15. how shall they *p.* except they
1 Cor. 1. 23. we *p.* Christ crucified
15. 11. so we *p.* and so ye believed
2 Cor. 4. 5. we *p.* not ourselves but
Phil. 1. 15. some *p.* Christ of envy
Col. 1. 28. whom we *p.* warning
2 Tim. 4. 2. *p.* the word ; be instant
Ps. 40. 9. I *preached* righteousness
Mark 2. 2. he *p.* the word unto them
6. 12. he *p.* that men should repent
16. 20. *p.* every where the Lord
Luke 4. 44. he *p.* in the synagogues of Galilee
24. 17. remission of sins be *p.* in his
Acts 8. 5. Philip *p.* Christ, 40.
9. 20. Saul *p.* Christ in synagogues
13. 38. through this man is *p.* to
1 Cor. 9. 27. when I have *p.* to others
15. 7. Gospel which I *p.* unto you
2. keep in memory what I *p.*
12. if Christ be *p.* that he rose
2 Cor. 11. 4. *p.* another Jesus whom we have not *p.*
Gal. 1. 23. *p.* faith he once destroyed
Eph. 2. 17. *p.* peace to you, which
Col. 1. 23. which was *p.* to every
1 Tim. 3. 16. God was manifest in the flesh, *p.* to the Gentiles
Heb. 4. 2. the word *p.* did not profit
1 Pet. 3. 19. *p.* to the spirits in prison
Eccl. 1. 1. *preacher*, 2. 12. & 12. 8, 9.
Rom. 10. 14. how shall they hear without *p.*
1 Tim 2. 7. I am ordained a *p.* 2 Tim. 1.
2 Pet. 2. 5. saved Noah a *p.* of righteousness
Acts 10. 36. *preaching* peace, by Jesus Christ
11. 19. *p.* word to none but Jews
1 Cor. 1. 18. *p.* of the cross to them is foolishness
21. by foolishness of *p.* to save them
2. 4. my *p.* was not with enticing
15. 14. then is our *p.* vain, and faith
PRECEPTS, Neh. 9. 14. Jer. 35. 18.
Ps. 119. 4. commanded us to keep *p.*
15. I will meditate in thy *p.* 78.
27. way of thy *p.*
40. long after thy *p.*
45. I seek thy *p.* 87. I forsook not *p.*

56. I kept thy *p.* 63, 69, 100, 134.
94. I sought thy *p.* 104. through *p.*
110. I erred not from thy *p.*
128. I esteem all thy *p.* to be right
141. I do not forget thy *p.* 93.
159. I love thy *p.* 173. chosen thy *p.*
Isa. 28. 10. *p.* upon *p.* *p.* upon *p.*
29. 14. fear is taught by *p.* of men
PRECIOUS things, Deut. 33. 13–16.
1 Sam. 3. 1. word of the Lord *p.* in those days
26. 21. my soul was *p.* in thine eyes
Ps. 49. 8. redemption of soul is *p.*
72. 14. *p.* shall their blood be in thy sight
116. 16. *p.* in sight of the Lord
126. 6. goeth forth, bearing *p.* seed
139. 17. how *p.* are thy thoughts
Eccl. 7. 1. good name is better than *p.* ointment
Isa. 13. 12. a man more *p.* than gold
28. 16. foundation *p.* corner stone
43. 4. since thou wast *p.* in my sight
Jer. 15. 19. if thou take forth *p.* from the vile
Lam. 4. 2. *p.* sons of Zion are as
James 5. 7. husbandman waiteth for *p.* fruit
1 Pet. 1. 7. trial of your faith more *p.*
19. redeemed with *p.* blood of Christ
2. 4. stone chosen of God and *p.* 6.
7. unto them who believe he is *p.*
1 Pet. 1. 1. obtained the like *p.* faith
4. exceeding great and *p.* promises
PREDESTINATE, Rom. 8. 29, 30.
Eph. 1. 5. *predestinated*, 11.
PREFER, Ps. 137. 6. John 1. 15, 27, 30,
Rom. 12. 10. *preferring*, 1 Tim. 5. 21.
PRE-EMINENCE, man hath no, Eccl. 3. 19. Col. 1. 18. 3 John 9.
PREMEDITATE not, Mark 13. 11.
PREPARE, Ex. 15. 2. & 16. 5.
1 Sam. 7. 3. *p.* your hearts to Lord
1 Chron. 29. 18. *p.* hearts unto thee
2 Chron. 35. 6. *p.* your brethren
Job 11. 13. if thou *p.* thy heart and
Ps. 10. 17. thou wilt *p.* their heart
61. 7. O *p.* mercy and truth
Prov. 24. 27. *p.* thy work without
Isa. 40. 3. *p.* ye the way of the Lord
Amos 4. 12. *p.* to meet thy God, O
Mic. 3. 5. they *p.* war against him
Matt. 11. 10. shall *p.* thy way before
John 14. 2. I go to *p.* a place for you
2 Chron. 19. 3. hast *prepared* heart
27. 6. *p.* his ways before the Lord
29. 36. God hath *p.* the people
2 Chron. 30. 19. every one that *p.* heart to God
Ezra 7.10. Ezra had *p.* his heart to
Neh. 8. 10. for whom nothing is *p.*
Ps. 23. 5. thou hast *p.* a table before
65. 9. *p.* them corn
68. 10. *p.* goodness
147. 8. who *p.* rain for the earth
Isa. 64. 4. what God *p.* for, 1 Cor. 2. 9.
Hos. 6. 3. his going forth is *p.* as the morning
Matt. 20. 23. given to them for whom it *p.*
22. 4. I have *p.* my dinner; my
25. 34. inherit the kingdom *p.* for
Luke 1. 17. ready people *p.* for Lord
12. 47. knew Lord's will, and *p.* not
Rom. 9. 23. vessels of mercy *p.* to
2 Tim. 2. 21. *p.* to every good work
Heb. 10. 5. a body hast thou *p.* me
11. 7. *p.* ark to save his house, 1 Pet. 3. 20.
16. God hath *p.* for them a city
Rev. 12. 6. into the wilderness, a place *p.* of God
21. 2. new Jerusalem *p.* as a bride
Prov. 16. 1. *preparations* of heart
Mark 15. 42. it was the *p.* the day before the sabbath
Eph. 6. 15. shod with *p.* of Gospel
PRESBYTERY, 1 Tim. 4. 14.
PRESENT help in trouble, Ps. 46. 1.
Acts 10. 33. all here *p.* before God
Rom. 7.18. to will is *p.* 21. evil is *p.*
8. 38. nor things *p.* nor, 1 Cor. 3. 22.
1 Cor. 5. 3. absent in body, *p.* in spirit
2 Cor. 5. 8. to be *p.* with the Lord
9. whether *p.* or absent, we may
Gal. 1. 4. deliver us from this *p.* world
2 Tim. 4. 10. having loved *p.* world
Heb. 12. 11. chastening for the *p.* not joyous
2 Pet. 1. 12. established in *p.* truth

Rom. 12. 1. *p.* your bodies a living sacrifice
2 Cor. 11. 2. *p.* you as chaste virgin
Col. 1. 22. to *p.* you holy and
28. *p.* every man perfect in Christ
Jude 24. *p.* you faultless before the
Gen. 3. 8. hide themselves from the *presence* of the Lord
4. 16. Cain went from *p.* of Lord
Job 1. 12. & 2. 7. Ps. 114. 7. Jer. 4. 26. Jonah 1. 3, 10. Zech. 1. 7. Jude 24.
Job 23. 15. I am troubled at his *p.*
Ps. 16. 11. in thy *p.* is fulness of joy
31.20. hide them in secret of thy *p.*
51. 11. cast me not away from *p.*
100. 2. before his *p.* with singing
114.7. tremble earth, at *p.* of Lord
139. 7. whither shall I flee from *p.*
140. 13. upright shall dwell in thy *p.*
Isa. 63. 9. angel of his *p.* saved them
Jer. 5. 22. will ye not tremble at my *p.*
Luke 13. 26. eaten and drunken in *p.*
Acts 3. 19. blotted out from *p.* of Lord
1 Cor. 1. 29. no flesh glory in his *p.*
2 Cor. 10. 1. in *p.* am base among you, 10.
2 Thes. 1. 9. punished from *p.* of the Lord
Rev. 14. 10. *p.* of holy angels and the Lamb
PRESERVE, Gen. 45. 7. Ps. 12. 7.
Ps. 16. 1. *p.* me, O God, for I trust
25. 21. let integrity and truth *p.* me
32. 7. thou shalt *p.* me from trouble
41. 2. Lord will *p.* and keep him alive
61. 7. mercy and truth *p.* him
64. 1. *p.* life from fear of enemies
79. 11. *p.* them appointed to die
86. 2. *p.* my soul for I am holy
121. 7. Lord shall *p.* thee from evil
140. 1. *p.* me from the violent man
Prov. 2. 11. discretion shall *p.* thee
Luke 17. 33. will lose his life *p.* it
2 Tim. 4. 18. will *p.* to his heavenly kingdom
Josh. 24. 17. *preserved* us in all the way
2 Sam. 8. 6. Lord *p.* David whithersoever he went
Job 10. 12. thy visitation *p.* my spirit
1 Thes. 5. 23. soul and body be *p.* blameless
Jude 1. *p.* in Christ Jesus, and called
Ps. 36. 6. Lord thou *preservest* man
29. 10. he *preserveth* the souls of his saints
116. 6. Lord *p.* the simple
145. 20. Lord *p.* all that love him
146. 9. Lord *p.* the stranger
Prov. 2. 8. he *p.* way of his saints
Job 7. 20. O thou *Preserver* of men
PRESS, Gen. 40. 11. Judg. 16. 16.
Phil. 3. 14. I *p.* towards the mark for
Ps. 38. 2. thy hand *presseth* me sore
Luke 16. 16. kingdom of God every man *p.* unto
Amos 2. 13. *pressed* as a cart is *p.*
Luke 6. 38. good measure *p.* down
Acts 18. 5. Paul was *p.* in spirit
2 Cor. 1. 8. were *p.* above measure
PRESUMPTUOUS, Ps. 19. 13. 2 Pet. 2. 10. Num. 15. 30. Deut. 17. 12, 13.
PRETENCE, Matt. 23. 14. Phil. 1. 18.
PREVAIL, Gen. 7. 20. Judg. 16. 5.
1 Sam. 2. 9. by strength, shall no man *p.*
Ps. 9. 19. arise, O Lord, let no man *p.*
65. 3. iniquities *p.* against me
Eccl. 4. 12. if one *p.* against him
Matt. 16. 18. gates of hell not *p.*
Gen. 32. 28. power with God and hast *prevailed*
Ex. 17. 11. Moses held up hand, Israel *p.*
Hos. 12. 4. power over angels, and *p.*
Acts 19. 20. word of God grew, and *p.*
Job 14. 20. thou *prevailest* for ever
PREVENT, Job 3. 12. Ps. 59. 10. & 79. 8. & 88. 13. & 119. 148. Amos 9. 10. 1 Thes. 4. 15.
2 Sam. 22. 6. *prevented*, 19. Job 30. 27. & 41. 11. Ps. 18. 5, 18. & 21. 3. & 119. 147. Isa. 21. 14. Matt. 17. 25.
PREY, Gen. 49. 9, 27. Esth. 9. 15, 16.
Isa.49.24. *p.* be taken from mighty
59.1. departeth from evil, maketh himself a *p.*

Jer. 21. 9. life for a *p.* 38. 2. & 39. 18. & 45. 5.
Ps. 124. 6. not given us a *p.* to their teeth
PRICE, Lev. 25. 16. Deut. 23. 18.
Job 28. 13. man knoweth not the *p.*
Ps. 44. 12. not increase wealth, by their *p.*
Prov. 17. 16. a *p.* in the hand of a fool
Isa. 55. 1. wine and milk without *p.*
Matt. 13. 46. pearl of great *p.*
Acts 5. 2. kept back part of the *p.*
1 Cor. 6. 20. bought with a *p.* 7. 23.
1 Pet. 3. 4. in sight of God of great *p.*
PRICKS, kick against, Acts 9. 5. & 26. 14.
Ps. 73. 21. *pricked*, Acts 2. 37.
PRIDE of heart, 2 Chron. 32. 26. Ps. 10. 4.
Job 33. 17. he may hide *p.* from man
Ps. 10. 2. wicked in *p.* doth persecute
31. 20. hide them from *p.* of man
73. 6. *p.* compasseth them about
Prov. 8. 13. *p.* and arrogance I hate
11. 2. when *p.* cometh, then
13. 10. by *p.* cometh contention
16. 18. *p.* goeth before destruction
29. 23. man's *p.* shall bring him low
Isa. 23. 9. Lord purposed it, to stain *p.* of glory
Jer. 13. 17. weep in secret for your *p.*
Ezek. 7. 10. rod hath blossomed, *p.*
16. 49. iniquity of Sodom, *p.* and
Dan. 4. 37. those that walk in *p.* he is able to abase
Hos. 5. 5. *p.* of Israel testify to his face, 7. 10.
Obad. 3. *p.* of thy heart deceived thee
Mark 7. 22. blasphemy, *p.* foolishness
1 Tim. 3. 6. lifted up with *p.* he fall
1 John 2. 16. lust of eyes, *p.* of life
PRIEST, Gen. 14. 18. Ex. 2. 16. Lev. 6. 20, 26. & 5. 6. & 6. 7. & 12. 8.
Isa. 24. 2. with people, so with the *p.*
28. 7. *p.* and prophet have erred
Jer. 23. 11. prophet and *p.* profane
Ezek. 7. 26. law shall perish from *p.*
Hos. 4. 4. those that strive with *p.*
9. like people, like *p.*
Mal. 2. 7. *p.* lips should keep knowledge
Heb. 5. 6. a *p.* for ever, 7. 17, 21.
Lev. 21. 10. *high priest*, Heb. 2. 17. & 3. 1. & 4. 14, 15. & 5. 1, 10. & 6. 20. & 7. 26. & 8. 1, 3. & 9. 11. & 10. 21.
Ps. 132. 9. let thy *priests* be clothed
16. clothe her *p.* with salvation
Isa. 61. 6. ye be named *p.* of the Lord
Jer. 5. 31. *p.* bear rule by their names
31. 14. satisfy soul of *p.* with fatness
Ezek. 22. 26. *p.* have violated my law
Joel 1. 9. *p.* Lord's ministers, 2. 17.
Mic. 3. 11. the *p.* teach for hire
Matt. 12. 5. *p.* in the temple profane the sabbath
Acts 6. 7. company of *p.* obedient
Rev. 1. 6. kings and *p.* to God, 5. 10. & 20. 6.
Ex. 40. 15. everlasting *priesthood*
Heb. 7. 24. an unchangeable *p.*
1 Pet. 2. 5. ye are a holy *p.* 9. royal *p.*
PRINCE, Gen. 23. 6. & 34. 2.
Gen. 32. 28. as a *p.* hast power with
Ex. 2. 14. who made thee a *p.* over
2 Sam. 3. 38. *p.* and great man fallen
Job 31. 47. as a *p.* would I go near
Isa. 9. 6. everlasting Father, *p.* of
Ezek. 34. 24. my servant, David, a *p.* among them, 37. 24, 25. & 44. 3. & 45. 7. & 46. 10, 16. Dan. 9. 25.
Dan. 10. 21. Michael your *p.*
12. 1. great *p.*
Hos. 3. 4. many days without a *p.*
John 12. 31. now shall *p.* of world
14. 30. *p.* of world cometh and hath
16. 11. *p.* of this world judged
Acts 3. 15. ye killed the *p.* of life
5. 31. to be a *P.* and a Saviour
Eph. 2. 2. *p.* of the power of the air
Rev. 1. 5. Jesus *p.* of kings of earth
Job 12. 19. leads *princes* away
21. pours contempt on *p.* Ps. 107. 40.
Job 34. 18. is it fit to say to *p.* ye are ungodly
19. that accepteth not person of *p.*
Ps. 45. 16. thou makest *p.* in earth
76. 12. he shall cut off spirit of *p.*

82. 7. shall fall like one of the *p.*
118. 9. than to put confidence in *p.*
119. 23. *p.* did speak against me
161. *p.* persecuted me without a cause
146. 3. put not trust in *p.* nor man
Prov. 8. 15. by me *p.* decree justice, 16.
17. 26. not good to strike *p.* for equity
28. 2. for transgressions of land, many are *p.* of it
31. 4. not for *p.* to drink strong
Eccl. 10. 7. seen *p.* walk on earth
Isa. 3. 4. give children to be their *p.*
Hos. 7. 5. *p.* made the king sick with wine
8. 4. made *p.* and I knew it not
Matt. 20. 25. *p.* of Gentiles exercise
1 Cor. 2. 6. wisdom of *p.* of world
8. none of *p.* of this world knew
Prov. 4. 7. wisdom is the *principal*
Eph. 1. 21. *principality* and power, Col. 2. 10. Jer. 13. 18. Rom. 8. 38. Eph. 6. 12. Col. 2. 15. Tit. 3. 1.
Heb. 5. 12. *principles*, 6. 1.
PRISON, Gen. 39. 20. Eccl. 4. 14.
Isa. 42. 7. bring out prisoners from *p.*
58. 8. he was taken from *p.* and
61. 1. opening of the *p.* to them that are bound
Matt. 5. 21. and thou be cast into *p.*
18. 30. cast into *p.* till he should pay
25. 36. I was in *p.* and ye came
1 Pet. 3. 19. preached to spirits in *p.*
Rev. 2. 10. devil cast some into *p.*
Luke 21. 12. *prisons*, 2 Cor. 11. 23.
Ps. 79. 11. sighing of *prisoner* come
102. 20. to hear the groaning of *p.*
Eph. 4. 1. I the *p.* of the Lord beseech you, 3. 1.
Job 3. 18. there the *prisoners* rest
Ps. 69. 33. Lord despiseth not his *p.*
146. 7. the Lord looseth the *p.*
Zech. 9. 11. sent forth thy *p.* out of
12. turn to strong hold, ye *p.* of hope
PRIVATE, 2 Pet. 1. 20. Gal. 2. 2.
PRIVY, Deut. 23. 1. Acts 5. 2.
Ps. 10. 8. *privily*, 11. 2. & 101. 5. Acts 16. 37. Gal. 2. 4. 2 Pet. 2. 1.
PRIZE, 1 Cor. 9. 24. Phil. 3. 14.
PROCEED, 2 Sam. 7. 12. Jer. 30. 21.
Job 40. 5. twice spoken; I will *p.* no
Isa. 29. 14. I will *p.* to do a marvellous work
51. 4. a law shall *p.* from me
Jer. 9. 3. they *p.* from evil to evil
Matt. 15. 19. out of heart *p.* evil
Eph. 4. 29. no corrupt communication *p.* out of your mouth
2 Tim. 3. 9. they shall *p.* no further
Luke 4. 22. the gracious words that *proceeded* out of his mouth
John 8. 42. I *p.* and came from God
Gen. 24. 50. thing *proceedeth* from the Lord
Deut. 8. 3. by every word that *p.* out of the mouth of God
1 Sam. 24. 13. wickedness *p.* from the wicked
Lam. 3. 38. out of the mouth of the Lord *p.* not evil
John 15. 26. Spirit of truth which *p.* from the Father
James 3. 10. out of the same mouth *p.* blessing
Rev. 11. 5. fire *p.* out of their mouth
PROCLAIM, Lev. 23. 2. Deut. 20. 10.
Ex. 33. 19. I will *p.* the name of the Lord, 34. 6.
Prov. 20. 6. most men will *p.* their own goodness
Isa. 61. 1. *p.* liberty to the captives
2. to *p.* the acceptable year of Lord
Prov. 12. 23. the heart of fools *proclaimeth* foolishness
PROCURED, Jer. 2. 17. & 4. 18.
PROFANE not the name of Lord, Lev. 18. 21. & 19. 12. & 20. 3. & 21. 6. & 22. 9, 15.
Neh. 13. 17. *p.* sabbath, Matt. 12. 5.
Ezek. 22. 26. put no difference between holy and *p.*
Amos 2. 7. to *p.* my holy name
1 Tim. 1. 9. law is for unholy and *p.*
4. 7. refuse *p.* and old wives' fables
6. 20. *p* and vain babblings
Heb. 12. 16. fornicator or *p.* person
Ps. 89. 39. hast *profaned* his crown
Ezek. 22. 8. thou hast *p.* my sabbaths

Mal. 1. 11. Judah hath *p.* the holiness of the Lord
12. ye have *p.* it in that ye say
2. 10. by *profaning* the covenant of our fathers
PROFESS, Deut. 26. 3. Tit. 1. 16.
1 Tim. 6. 12. *profession*, 13. Heb. 3. 1. & 4. 14. & 19. 23.
PROFIT, Prov. 14. 23. Eccl. 7. 11. Jer. 16. 19. 2 Tim. 2. 14. Heb. 12 10.
1 Sam. 12. 21. *not profit*, Job 33. 27. & 34. 9. Prov. 10. 2. & 11. 4. Isa. 30. 5. & 44. 9, 10. & 57. 12. Jer. 2. 8, 11. & 7. 8. & 23. 32. John 6. 63. 1 Cor. 13. 3. Gal. 5. 2. Heb. 4. 2. James 2. 14.
Job 22. 2. *profitable*, Eccl. 10. 10. Acts 20. 20. 1 Tim. 4. 8. 2 Tim. 3. 16. Tit. 3. 8 Philem. 11.
1 Tim. 4. 15. thy *profiting* appear
PROLONG thy days, Deut. 4. 26, 40. & 5. 16, 33. & 6. 2. & 11. 9. & 17. 20. & 22. 7. & 30. 18. & 32. 47. Prov. 10. 27. & 28. 16. Eccl. 8. 13. Isa. 53. 10.
PROMISE, Num. 14. 34. Neh. 5. 12.
Ps. 77. 8. doth his *p.* fail for ever
105. 42. he remembered his holy *p.*
Luke 24. 49. the *p.* of my Father
Acts 1. 4. wait for *p.* of the Father
2. 39. *p.* is to you, and your children
Rom. 4. 16. *p.* might be sure to all
9. 8. children of *p.* 9. Gal. 4. 28.
Eph. 1. 13. with that Holy Spirit of *p.*
2. 12. covenant of *p.* having no hope
6. 2. the first commandment with *p.*
1 Tim. 4. 8. *p.* of the life, 2 Tim. 1. 1.
Heb. 4. 1. lest a *p.* being left us of
6. 17. heirs of his *p.* 11. 9.
9. 15. receive *p.* of eternal life
2 Pet. 3. 4. where is the *p.* of coming
1 John 2. 25. *p.* he *promised* eternal life, Luke 1. 72. Rom. 1. 2. & 4. 21. Tit. 1. 2. Heb. 10. 23. & 11. 11. & 12. 26.
Rom. 9. 4. pertain the *promises*
15. 8. confirm *p.* made to fathers
2 Cor. 1. 20. all *p.* of God are ye
7. 1. having these *p.* let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness
Gal. 3. 21. is the law against the *p.*
Heb. 6. 12. inherit *p.* 8. 6. better *p.*
11. 17. he that had received *p.*
2 Pet. 1. 4. great and precious *p.*
PROMOTION, Ps. 75. 6. Prov. 3. 35.
PROOF, Acts 1. 3. 2 Cor. 2. 9. & 8. 24.
PROPER, 1 Chron. 29. 3. Heb. 11. 23.
PROPHECY, 1 Cor. 12. 10. 1 Tim. 4. 14. & 1. 18. 2 Pet. 1. 19, 20. Rev. 1. 3. & 11. 6. & 19. 10. & 22. 7, 10, 18, 19.
1 Kings 22. 8. not *prophesy* good, 18.
Isa. 30. 10. speak smooth things, *p.* deceits
Jer. 14. 14. prophets *p.* lies in my
Joel 2. 28. thy sons and thy daughters shall *p.*
Amos 2. 12. *p.* not
3. 8. who can but *p.*
1 Cor. 13. 9. we *p.* in part
14. 1. but rather that ye may *p.*
31. for ye may all *p.* one by one
39. covet to *p.* and forbid not to
Rev. 10. 11. thou must *p.* again before many peoples
Num. 11. 25. they *prophesied* and did not cease
Jer. 23. 21. not spoken yet they *p.*
Matt. 7. 22. we have *p.* in thy name
11. 13. the prophets *p.* until John
John 11. 51. *p.* that Jesus should die for that nation
1 Pet. 1. 10. prophets *p.* of the grace
Jude 14, Enoch also *p.* of these
Ezra 6. 14. *prophesying*, 1 Cor. 11. 4. & 14. 6, 22. 1 Thes. 5. 20.
Gen. 20. 7. he is a *prophet*, and shall pray
Ex. 7. 1. Aaron thy brother shall be thy *p.*
Deut. 18. 15. raise up unto thee a *p.*
18. raise them up a *p.* from among
2 Kings 5. 13. if the *p.* had bid thee do some great thing
Ps. 74. 9. there is no more any *p.*
Ezek. 33. 33. then shall they know that a *p.* hath been among them
Hos. 9. 7. *p.* is a fool, spiritual man
12. 13. by a *p.* was he preserved
Amos 7. 14. no *p.* neither a *p.'s* son
Matt. 10. 41. he that receiveth a *p.* in the name of a *p.* shall receive a *p.'s* reward
11. 9. see a *p.* and more than a *p.*
13. 57. a *p.* is not without honour

Luke 7. 28. there is not a greater *p.*
13. 33. a *p.* perish out of Jerusalem
24. 19. *p.* mighty in deed and word
John 7. 40. this is the *p.* 1. 21. & 6. 14.
52. out of Galilee ariseth no *p.*
Acts 3. 22. a *p.* shall the Lord raise
23. will not hear that *p.* shall be destroyed
Tit. 1. 12. a *p.* of their own, said
2 Pet. 2. 16. dumb ass speaking with man's voice, forbade the madness of the *p.*
Num. 11. 29. all the Lord's people *prophets*
1 Sam. 10. 12. is Saul among the *p.* 19. 24.
Ps. 105. 15. do my *p.* no harm
Jer. 5. 13. the *p.* shall become wind
23. 26. are *p.* of the deceit of their
Lam. 2. 14. *p.* have seen vain things
Hos. 6. 5. I hewed them by the *p.*
Mic. 3. 11. *p.* divine for money
Zeph. 3. 4. her *p.* are treacherous
Zech. 1. 5. *p.* do they live for ever
Matt. 5. 17. not come to destroy law, or the *p.*
7. 12. this is the law and the *p.*
13. 17. many *p.* have desired
22. 40. on these hang all the law and the *p.*
23 34. I send you *p.* and wise men
Luke 1. 70. spake by mouth of holy *p.* Acts 5. 18. 2 Pet. 1. 20.
6. 23. so did their fathers to *p.*
16. 29. they have Moses and the *p.*
31. if they hear not Moses and *p.*
24. 25. to believe all that *p.* 27. 44.
John 8. 52. Abraham is dead, and *p.*
Acts 3. 25. ye are children of the *p.*
10. 43. to him give all the *p.* witness
13. 27. knew not voices of the *p.*
26. 27. believest thou the *p.*
22. things which the *p.* and Moses
Rom. 1. 2. which he had promised afore by his *p.* in Holy Scriptures
3. 21. righteousness being witnessed by the law and the *p.*
1 Cor. 12. 28. God hath set some in the church, first apostles; secondarily *p.* 29.
Eph. 2. 20. are built upon the foundation of the apostles and *p.*
4. 11. some apostles and some *p.*
1 Cor. 14. 32. spirit of *p.* subject to *p.*
1 Thes. 2. 15. who killed their own *p.*
Heb. 1. 1. God spake to fathers by *p.*
James 5. 10. take *p.* for example of suffering
1 Pet. 1. 10. of which salvation the *p.* have inquired and searched
Rev. 18. 20. rejoice over her, ye apostles and *p.*
22. 6. Lord God of Holy *p.* sent his
9. and of the brethren the *p.*
PROPITIATION, Rom. 3. 25. 1 John 2. 2. & 4. 10.
PROPORTION of faith, Rom. 12. 6.
PROSELYTE, Matt. 23. 15. Acts 2. 10. & 6. 5. & 13. 43.
PROSPER, Gen. 24. 40. Neh. 1. 11.
Gen. 39. 3. Lord made all to *p.* in his land, 23.
Deut. 29. 9. may *p.* in all ye do. Josh. 1. 7.
2 Chron. 20. 20. believe prophets, so shall ye *p.*
Job 12. 6. tabernacles of robbers *p.*
Ps. 1. 3. whatsoever he doeth, it shall *p.*
122. 6. they shall *p.* that love thee
Prov. 28. 13. covereth sins, shall not *p.*
Isa. 53. 10. pleasure of Lord shall *p.*
54. 17. no weapon formed against thee shall *p.*
55. 11. shall *p.* in the thing whereto
Jer. 12. 1. wherefore doth the way of the wicked *p.*
23. 5. a King shall reign and *p.*
1 Cor. 16. 2. God hath *prospered* him
3 John 2. *p.* as thy soul *prospereth*
Job 36. 11. spend their days in *prosperity*
1 Kings 10. 7. thy wisdom and *p.* exceedeth
Ps. 30. 6. in my *p.* I shall never
73. 3. when I saw *p.* of the wicked
118. 25. save now, O Lord, send *p.*
122. 7. *p.* be within thy palaces, 35. 27.
Prov. 1. 32. *p.* of fools shall destroy
Eccl. 7. 14. in day of *p.* be joyful
Jer. 22. 21. I spake to thee in thy *p.*
Gen. 24. 21. journey *prosperous*, Josh. 1. 8. Ps. 45. 4. Rom. 1. 10.
PROTEST, Gen. 43. 3. 1 Sam. 8.

9. Jer. 11. 7. Zech. 3. 6. 1 Cor. 15. 31.
PROUD, Job 9. 13. & 26. 12. & 38. 11. & 40. 11, 12. Ps. 12. 3.
Ps. 40. 4. respecteth not the *p.* nor
101. 5. a *p.* heart I will not suffer
138. 6. the *p.* he knoweth afar off
Prov. 6. 17. *p.* look and lying tongue
21. 4. high look and *p.* heart, 28. 25.
Eccl. 7. 8. patient is better than *p.*
Mal. 3. 15. we call the *p.* happy
Luke 1. 51. the *p.* in imagination
1 Tim. 6. 4. is *p.* knowing nothing
James 4. 6. God resisteth *p.* 1 Pet. 5. 5.
Ex. 18. 11. wherein dealt *proudly*
1 Sam. 2. 3. no more so exceeding *p.*
Neh. 9. 10. knowest they dealt *p.* 16.
Ps. 17. 10. they spake *p.* 31. 18.
Isa 3. 5. child shall behave *p.* against the ancient
PROVE them, Ex. 16. 4. Deut. 8. 16.
Ex. 20. 20. God is come up to *p.* you
Deut. 13. 3. the Lord, *p.* you, 8. 2, 16.
33. 8. Holy One thou didst *p.* at
1 Kings 10. 1. she came to *p.* him
Job 9. 20. mouth shall *p.* me perverse
Ps. 26. 2. examine me, O Lord *p.*
Mal. 3. 10. *p.* me now herewith
Rom. 12. 2. *p.* what is will of God
2 Cor. 8. 8. to *p.* the sincerity of love
13. 5. *p.* your own selves, know
Gal. 6. 4. let every man *p.* his work
1 Thes. 5. 21. *p.* all things; hold fast
Ps. 17. 3. thou hast *proved* my heart
66. 10. thou, O God hast *p.* us as
95. 9. *p.* me, and saw, Heb. 3. 9.
Acts 9. 22. *proving*, Eph. 5. 10.
PROVERB and a by-word, Deut. 28. 37. 1 Kings 9. 7. Jer. 24. 9. Ezek. 14. 8.
Ps. 69. 11. I became a *p.* to them
Eccl. 12. 9. he set in order many *p.*
1 Kings 4. 32. Prov. 1. 1. & 10. 1. & 25. 1.
Isa. 14. 4. thou shalt take up this *p.* against, Luke 4. 23.
John 16. 25. spoken in *p.* 29. no *p.*
2 Pet. 2. 22. according to true *p.*
PROVIDE, Ex. 18 21. Acts 23. 24.
Gen. 22. 8. God will *p.* himself a lamb
30. 30. when shall I *p.* for my own
Ps. 78. 20. can he *p.* flesh for people
Matt. 10. 9. *p.* neither gold nor silver
Luke 12. 23. *p.* bags which wax not
Rom. 12. 17. *p.* things honest in sight
Job 38. 41. *provideth* raven his food
Prov. 6. 8. *p.* her meat in summer
1 Tim. 5. 8. if any *p.* not for his own
Ps. 132. 15. *provision*, Rom. 13. 14.
PROVOKE him not, Ex. 23. 21.
Num. 14. 11. how long will ye *p.* me
Deut. 31. 20. *p.* me, and break my
Job 12. 6. that *p.* God are secure
Ps. 78. 40. how oft did they *p.* him
Isa. 3. 8. to *p.* the eyes of his glory
65. 3. a people that *p.* me to anger
Jer. 7. 19. do they *p.* me to anger, do they not *p.* themselves
44. 8. ye *p.* me to wrath with your
Luke 11. 53. to *p.* him to speak of
Rom. 10. 19. *p.* you to jealousy, 11. 11, 14.
1 Cor. 10. 22. do we *p.* the Lord to jealousy
Eph. 6. 4. fathers *p.* not children
Heb. 3. 16. when they heard did *p.*
10. 24. to *p.* unto love and good
Num. 16. 30. these have *provoked* the Lord
14. 23. neither any which *p.* me
Deut. 9. 8. ye *p.* Lord to wrath, 22.
1 Sam. 1. 6. adversary *p.* her sore
1 Kings 10. 22. *p.* him to jealousy
2 Kings 23. 26. because Manasseh *p.*
1 Chron. 21. 1. Satan *p.* David to
Ezra 5. 12. our fathers had *p.* God to
Ps. 78. 56. and *p.* the Most High
106. 7. *p.* him at the Red sea
33. because they *p.* his Spirit
43. they *p.* him
Zech. 3. 14. when your fathers *p.* me
1 Cor. 13. 5. not easily *p.* thinketh
2 Cor. 9. 2. your zeal hath *p.* many
Deut. 32. 19. *provoking*, 1 Kings 14. 15. & 10. 7. Ps. 78. 17. Gal. 5. 26.
PRUDENT in matters, 1 Sam. 16. 18.
Prov. 12. 16. a *p.* man covereth shame
23. *p.* man concealeth knowledge

13. 16. every *p.* man dealeth with knowledge
14. 18. wisdom of the *p.* is to understand
15. the *p.* man looketh well to his
18. *p.* are crowned with knowledge
15. 5. he that regardeth reproof is *p.*
16. 21. wise in heart shall be called *p.*
18. 15. heart of *p.* getteth knowledge
19. 14. a *p.* wife is from the Lord
22. 3. a *p.* man forseeth the evil, 27. 12.
Isa. 5. 21. wo to them that are *p.* in
Jer. 49. 7. is counsel perished from *p.*
Hos. 14. 9. who is *p.* and he shall
Amos 5. 13. *p.* shall keep silent in
Matt. 11. 25. hid these things from the wise and *p.*
1 Cor. 1. 19. I will bring to nothing the understanding of the *p.*
Isa. 52. 13. my servant shall deal *prudently*
2 Chron. 2. 12. endned with *prudence* and understanding, Prov. 8. 12. Eph. 1. 8.
PSALM, 1 Chron. 16. 7. Ps. 81. 2. & 98. 5. Acts 13. 33. 1 Cor. 14. 26.
1 Chron. 16. 9. sing *psalms* unto him, Ps. 105. 2.
Ps. 95. 2. a joyful noise with *p.*
Eph. 5. 19. speaking to yourselves in *p.*
Col. 3. 16. admonishing one another in *p.*
James 5. 13. merry, let him sing *p.*
PUBLICAN, Matt. 18. 17. Luke 18. 13.
Matt. 5. 46. even the *p.* the same, 47.
11. 19. a friend of *p.* and sinners
21. 31. *p.* go into kingdom of God
32. *p.* and harlots believed him
Luke 3. 12. came also *publicans* to be baptized
7. 20. the *p.* justified God
PUBLISH name of the Lord, Deut. 32. 3.
2 Sam. 1. 20. *p.* it not in the streets
Ps. 26. 7. *p.* with voice of thanksgiving
Isa. 52. 7. feet of him that *publisheth* peace
Jer. 4. 15. a voice *p.* affliction
Mark 13. 10. the Gospel must first be *published*
Acts 13. 49. word of the Lord was *p.*
PUFFED up, 1 Cor. 4. 6, 19. & 5. 2. & 8. 1. & 13. 4. Col. 2. 18.
PULL out, Ps. 31. 4. Jer. 12. 3. Matt. 7. 4. Luke 14. 5. Jude 23.
Isa. 22. 19. *pull down*, Jer. 1. 10. & 18. 7. & 24. 6. & 42. 10. Luke 12. 18. 2 Cor. 10. 4.
Lam. 3. 11. *pull in pieces*, Acts 23. 10.
Ezek. 17. 9. *pull up*, Amos 9. 15.
Zech. 7. 11. they *pulled* away the shoulder
PULPIT of wood, Neh. 8. 4.
PUNISH, seven times, Lev. 26. 18, 24.
Prov. 17. 26. to *p.* the just is not good
Isa. 10. 12. *p.* fruit of the stout heart
13. 11. I will *p.* the world for their
Jer. 9. 25. *p.* all circumcised with
Hos. 4. 14. I will not *p.* daughters
12. 2. will *p.* Jacob according to
Ezra 9. 13. *p.* us less than we deserve
2 Thes. 1. 9. be *p.* with destruction
2 Pet. 2. 9. reserve unjust to be *p.*
Gen. 4. 13. my *punishment* is greater
Lev. 26. 41. accept *p.* of their iniquity
Job 31. 3. a strange *p.* to workers
Lam. 3. 39. complain for *p.* of sins
Amos 1. 3. not turn away the *p.* thereof, 13.
Matt. 25. 46. go into everlasting *p.*
2 Cor. 2. 6. sufficient to such is this *p.*
Heb. 10. 29. of how much sorer *p.*
1 Pet. 2. 14. sent by him, for the *p.* of
PURCHASED, Ps. 74. 2. Acts 8. 20. & 20. 28. Eph. 1. 14. 1 Tim. 3. 13.
PURE, Ex. 27. 20. & 30. 23, 34.
2 Sam. 22. 27. with the *p.* thou wilt show thyself *p.* Ps. 22. 27.
Job 4. 17. can man be more *p.* than
25. 5. stars are not *p.* in his sight
Ps. 12. 6. words of the Lord are *p.*
19. 8. commandment of Lord is *p.* 119. 140.
24. 4. clean hands and a *p.* heart
Prov. 15. 26. words of *p.* are pleasant
20. 9. who say I am *p.* from my sin
30. 5. every word of God is *p.* Ps. 119. 140.

Prov. 30. 12. a generation *p.* in their own eyes
Zeph. 3. 9. turn to the people a *p.* language
Acts 20. 26. I am *p.* from blood of all
Rom.14.20. all things indeed are *p.*
Phil. 4.8. whatsoever things are *p.*
1 Tim. 3. 9. mystery of faith in a *p.* conscience
5. 22. of other men's sins keep thyself *p.*
Tit. 1. 15. to the *p.* all things are *p.*
Heb. 10. 22. washed with *p.* water
James 1. 27. *p.* religion and undefiled
3.17. wisdom from above is first *p.*
2 Pet. 3. 1. stir up your *p.* minds by way of remembrance
Isa. 1. 25. *purely* purge away dross
Job 22. 30. by *pureness*, 2 Cor. 6. 6.
1 Tim. 4. 12. *purity*, 5. 2.
Hab. 1. 13. of *purer eyes* than to
PURGE, with hyssop, Ps. 51. 7.
Ps. 65. 3. our transgressions, thou shalt *p.* them away
79. 9. *p.* away our sins for thy name's sake
Mal. 3. 3. purify and *p.* them as gold
Matt. 3. 12. thoroughly *p.* his floor
1 Cor. 5. 7. *p.* the old leaven
2 Tim. 2. 21. if a man *p.* himself
Heb. 9.14. *p.* your conscience from
Prov. 16. 6. by mercy iniquity is *purged*
Isa. 6. 7. iniquity is taken, and sin *p.*
27. 9. by this shall the iniquity of Jacob be *p.*
Ezek. 24. 13. because I *p.* thee, and thou wast *p.* thou shalt not be *p.* from thy
Heb. 1. 3. had by himself *p.* our sins
2 Pet. 1. 9. he was *p.* from sins
John 15. 2. he *purgeth* that it may
PURIFY sons of Levi, Mal. 3. 3.
James 4. 8. *p.* your hearts, ye double
Ps. 12. 6. silver *purified* seven times
Dan. 12. 10. many shall be *p.*
1 Pet. 1. 22. *p.* your souls in obeying
Mal. 3. 3. sit as *purifier* of silver
1 John 3. 3. *purifieth* himself as he
Acts 15. 9. *purifying* their hearts by
Tit. 2. 14. *p.* to himself a peculiar
Heb. 9 13. sanctifieth to *p.* of flesh
PURPOSE, Jer. 6. 20. & 49. 30.
Job 33. 17. withdraw man from *p.*
Prov. 20.18. every *p.* is established
Eccl. 3. 17. a time to every *p.* 8. 6.
Isa. 14. 26. the *p.* that is purposed
Jer. 51. 29. *p.* of Lord shall stand
Acts 11. 23. with *p.* of heart cleave
Rom. 8. 28. according to his *p.*
Eph. 1. 11. according to *p.* of him
9. mystery which he *p.* in himself
3. 11. the eternal *p.* which he *p.* in Christ
2 Tim. 1. 9. according to his own *p.*
1 John 3. 8. for the *p.* he was manifested
PURSE, Prov. 1. 14. Matt. 10. 9.
PURSUE, Gen. 35. 5. Deut. 28. 22.
Ex. 15. 9. the enemy said, I will *p.*
Job 13. 25. wilt those *p.* dry stubble
Ps. 34. 14. seek peace and *p.* it.
Prov. 11.19. that *pursueth* evil, *p.* it
28. 1. wicked flee when none *p.*
PUT, Gen. 2. 8. & 3. 15, 22.
Neh. 2. 12. what God *p.* in my heart, 7.5. Ezra 7. 27. Rev. 17.17.
Neh. 3.5. nobles *p.* not their necks to work
Job 4.18. he *p.* no trust in servants
38. 36. hath *p.* wisdom in inward
Ps. 4. 7. hast *p.* gladness in heart
8. 6. *p.* all things under his feet
9. 20. *p.* them in fear, that they may
Eccl. 10. 10. *p.* to more strength
Song 5.3. *p.* off my coat, how shall I *p.* it on
Isa. 5. 20. wo to them that *p.* darkness for light
42.1. I will *p.* my spirit upon him
43. 26. *p.* me in remembrance
53. 10. Lord hath *p.* him to grief
63. 11. who *p.* his Holy Spirit in
Jer. 31. 33. *p.* law in inward parts
32. 40. I will *p.* my fear in hearts
Ezek. 11.19. *p.* a new spirit within
22. 26. they have *p.* no difference
36. 27. I will *p.* my spirit within you, 26.
Mic. 7. 5. *p.* not confidence in guide
Matt. 5. 15. *p.* it under bushel
Matt. 19. 6. what God joined, let no man *p.* asunder
Luke 1. 52. *p.* down mighty from
Acts 1. 7. which Father *p.* in his own power
13. 46. seeing you *p.* the Gospel
15. 9. *p.* no difference between us
Eph. 4. 22. *p.* off the old man, Col. 3. 9.
2 Pet. 1. 14. I must *p.* off this my tabernacle
Gen. 28. 20. God will give raiment to *put on*
Job 29. 14. I—righteousness and it
Isa. 51. 9. awake, arm of Lord,—strength
59. 17. for he—righteousness as a breastplate
Matt. 6. 25. nor for body what ye—
Rom. 13. 12.—armour of light
14.—Lord Jesus Christ
Gal. 3. 27. baptized into Christ have—Christ
Eph. 4. 24.—the new man, Col. 3. 10.
6. 11.—whole armour of God
Col. 3. 12.—bowels of mercies
14.—charity
1 Chron. 5. 20. *put trust* in, Ps. 4. 5. & 7. 1. & 9. 10. & 56. 4. & 146. 3. Prov. 28. 25. & 29. 25. Isa. 57. 13. Jer. 39. 18. Hab. 2. 13.
Num. 22. 38. word that God *putteth* in mouth
Job 15. 15. he *p.* no trust in saints
Ps. 15. 5. that *p.* not out money
75. 7. God *p.* down one, and setteth
Song 2. 13. *p.* forth green figs
Lam. 3. 29. he *p.* his mouth in dust
Mic. 3. 5. that *p.* not into their mouths
Mal. 2. 16. he hateth *putting* away
Eph. 4. 25. *p.* away lying, speak
Col. 2. 11. in *p.* off the body of sins
1 Thes. 5. 8. *p.* on the breastplate of faith
2 Tim. 1. 6. gift given thee by *p.* on of my hands
1 Pet. 3. 3. wearing of gold or *p.* on of apparel
21. not *p.* away of the filth of the

Q.

QUAILS, Ex. 16. 13. Num. 11. 31.
QUAKE, Ex. 19. 18. Matt. 27. 51.
Ezek. 12. 18. *quaking*, Dan. 10. 7.
QUARREL, Lev. 26. 25. Col. 3. 13.
QUEEN, 1 Kings 10. 1. & 15. 13. Ps. 45. 9. Song 6. 8. Jer. 44. 17, 24. Rev. 18. 7.
Matt. 12. 42. *q.* of the south rise in
Isa. 49. 23. *q.* their nursing mothers
QUENCH my coal, 2 Sam. 14. 7.
2 Sam. 21. 17. that thou *q.* not light of Israel
Song 8. 7. waters cannot *q.* love
Isa. 42. 3. smoking flax he will not *q.*
Eph. 6. 16. to *q.* fiery darts of devil
1 Thes. 5. 19. *q.* not the Spirit
Mark 9. 43. fire that never shall be *quenched*, 44, 46. 48.
QUESTION, Mark 12. 34. 1 Cor. 10. 25.
1 Kings 10. 1.*questions*, Luke 2. 46. 1 Tim. 1. 4. & 6. 4. 2 Tim. 2. 23.
QUICK, Num. 16. 30. Ps. 55. 15.
Ps. 124. 3. had swallowed us up *q.*
Isa. 11. 3. of *q.* understanding in fear
Acts 10. 42. Judge of *q.* and dead
2 Tim. 4. 1. who shall judge the *q.*
Ps. 71. 20. *quicken* me again and
80. 18. *q.* us and we will call on thy name
119. 25. *q.* me according to word
37. *q.* me in thy way
40. *q.* me in thy righteousness
88. *q.* me after thy loving-kindness
149. *q.* me according to judgment
Rom. 8. 11. *q.* your mortal bodies
Eph. 2. 5. *q.* us together with Christ, Col. 2. 13.
Ps. 119. 50. for thy word hath *quickened* me
Eph. 2. 1. you he *q.* who were dead
1 Pet. 3. 18. but *q.* by the Spirit
John 5. 21. Son *quickeneth* whom he will
6. 63. it is the Spirit that *q.*
1 Cor. 15. 45. last Adam be made a *quickening* Spirit
QUICKLY, Ex. 32. 8. Deut. 11. 17.
Eccl. 4. 12. threefold cord is not *q.* broken
Matt. 5. 25. agree with adversary *q.*
Rev. 3. 11. behold I come *q.* 22. 7, 12, 20.
QUIET, Judg. 18. 27. Job 3. 13, 26.
Eccl. 9. 17. the words of the wise are heard in *q.*
Isa. 7. 4. take heed and be *q.* fear not
33. 20. shall see Jerusalem a *q.* habitation
1 Thes. 4. 11. study to be *q.* and to
1 Tim. 2. 2. lead a *q.* and peaceable
1 Pet. 3. 4. ornament of a meek and *q.* spirit
1 Chron. 22. 9. *quietness*, Job 20. 20.
Job 34. 29. when he giveth *q.* who
Prov. 17. 1. better is dry morsel and *q.*
Eccl. 4. 6. better is a handful with *q.*
Isa. 30. 15. in *q.* shall be strength
32. 17. the effect of righteousness shall be *q.*
2 Thes. 3. 12. exhort with *q.* they
QUIT you like men, 1 Sam. 4. 9. 1 Cor. 16. 13.
QUIVER full of them, Ps. 127. 5.
Isa. 49. 2. in his *q.* hath he hid me
Jer. 5. 16. *q.* is an open sepulchre

R.

RABBI, Matt. 23. 7, 8. John 20. 16.
RACE, Ps. 19. 5. Eccl. 9. 11. 1 Cor. 9. 24. Heb. 12. 1.
RAGE, 2 Kings 5. 12. 2 Chron. 16. 10.
2 Chron. 28. 9. ye have slain them in a *r.*
Ps. 2. 1. why do the heathen *r.*
Prov. 6. 34. jealousy is *r.* of a man
29. 9. whether he *r.* or laugh is no
Ps. 46. 7. the heathen *raged*
Prov. 14. 16. the fool *rageth*
Ps. 89. 9. rulest the *raging* of sea
Prov. 20. 1. wine is a mocker, strong drink is *r.*
Jude 13. *r.* waves of sea foaming
RAGS, Prov. 23. 21. Isa. 64. 6.
RAILER, or drunkard, 1 Cor. 5. 11.
1 Tim. 6. 4. *railing*, 1 Pet. 3. 9.
2 Pet. 2. 11. *r.* accusation. Jude 9.
RAIMENT to put on, Gen. 28. 20.
Ex. 21. 10. food and *r.* not diminished
Deut. 8. 4. thy *r.* waxed not old upon
24. 17. not take widow's *r.* to
Zech. 3. 4. clothe thee with change of *r.*
Matt. 6. 26. body more than *r.* 28.
11. 8. man clothed in soft *r.*
17. 2. his *r.* was white as the light
1 Tim. 6. 8. having food and *r.* let
Rev. 3. 5. clothed in white *r.* 18. & 4. 4.
RAIN in due season, Lev. 26. 4. Deut. 11. 14. & 28. 12.
Deut. 32. 2. my doctrine drop as *r.*
2 Sam. 23. 4. clear shining after *r.*
1 Kings 8. 35. no *r.* because sinned
2 Chron. 7. 13. that there be no *r.*
Job 5. 10. who giveth *r.* on the earth
28. 26. he made a decree for the *r.*
38. 28. hath the *r.* a father
Ps. 68. 9. didst send a plentiful *r.*
72. 6. he shall come down like *r.*
147. 8. who prepareth *r.* for earth
Prov. 16. 15. king's favour is like the latter *r.*
Eccl. 12. 2. nor clouds return after *r.*
Song 2. 11. winter is past; *r.* is over
Isa. 4. 6. covert from storm and *r.*
5. 6. clouds that they *r.* no *r.* upon
30. 23. shall give the *r.* of thy seed
55. 10. as *r.* cometh down from
Jer. 5. 24. fear Lord who giveth *r.*
14. 22. vanities of the Gentiles that can *r.*
Amos 4. 7. withhold *r.* from you, I caused it to *r.* on one city, and not to *r.* on another city
Zech. 10. 1. ask of the Lord *r.* in the time of the latter *r.* Lord shall give showers of *r.*
14. 17. upon them shall be no *r.*
Matt. 5. 45. sendeth *r.* on the just and on the unjust
Heb. 6. 7. earth which drinketh in *r.*
James 5. 18. he prayed, and heaven gave *r.*
Job 38. 26. cause it to *r.* on the earth
Ps. 11. 6. on the wicked he shall *r.* snares
Hos. 10. 12. till he *r.* righteousness
Ps. 78. 27. had *rained* upon them
Ezek. 22. 24. land not cleansed nor *r.* upon
Prov. 27. 15. continual dropping in a *rainy* day
RAISE, Deut. 18. 15, 18. 2 Sam. 12. 11.
Isa. 44. 26. *r.* up decayed places
58. 12. *r.* up foundations of many generations
Hos. 6. 2. third day he will *r.* us up
Amos 9. 11. I will *r.* up tabernacle of David
Luke 1. 69. *r.* up a horn of salvation
John 6 40. I will *r.* him up at the last day
Ex. 9. 16. I *raised* thee up to show my power
Matt. 11. 5. deaf hear, dead are *r.*
Rom. 4. 25. *r.* again for justification
6. 4. as Christ was *r.* by glory of the Father, 8. 11.
1 Cor. 6. 14. God hath *r.* up the Lord, and will *r.* up us
2 Cor. 4. 14. he that *r.* up the Lord Jesus, shall raise us also by Jesus
Eph. 2. 6. hath *r.* us up together
1 Sam. 2. 8. he *raiseth* up the poor
Ps. 113. 7. he *r.* up poor out of dunghill
145. 14. *r.* up those that be bowed
RANSOM of life, Ex. 21. 30.
Ex. 30. 12. give every man a *r.* for
Job 33. 24. deliver him, I have found *r.*
36. 18. great *r.* cannot deliver thee
Ps. 49. 7. nor give to God a *r.* for
Prov. 6. 35. he will not regard any *r.*
13. 18. *r.* of man's life are his riches
21. 18. wicked are a *r.* for righteous
Isa. 43. 3. I gave Egypt for thy *r.*
Hos. 13. 14. *r.* them from power of the grave
Matt. 20. 28. to give his life a *r.* for
1 Tim. 2. 6. gave himself a *r.* for all
Isa. 35. 10. *ransomed*, 51. 10. Jer. 31. 11.
RASH, Eccl. 5. 2. Isa. 32. 4.
RAVISHED, Prov.5. 19. Song 4. 9.
REACH, Gen. 11. 4. John 23. 27.
Ps. 36. 5. faithfulness *reacheth* to the clouds
Phil. 3. 13. *reaching* forth to those
READ in audience, Ex. 24. 27.
Deut. 17. 19. *r.* therein all his life
Neh. 13. 1. *r.* in the book of Moses
Luke 4. 16. as his custom was, stood up to *r.*
Acts 15. 21. *r.* in synagogue every sabbath
2 Cor. 3. 2. known and *r.* of all men
1 Thes. 5. 27. that this epistle be *r.* Col. 4. 16.
Acts 8. 30. understandest thou what thou *readest*
Rev. 1. 3. blessed is he that *readeth*
Neh. 8. 8. *reading*, 1 Tim. 4. 13.
READY to pardon, God, Neh. 9. 17.
Ps. 45. 1. tongue is as a pen of a *r.* writer
86. 5. thou, Lord, art good, and ready to forgive
Eccl. 5. 1. more *r.* to hear than
Matt. 24. 44. be ye also *r.* Luke 12. 40.
Mark 14. 38. spirit is *r.* but the flesh
Acts 21. 13. *r.* not to be bound only
1 Tim. 6. 18. do good *r.* to distribute
2 Tim. 4. 6. now *r.* to be offered
Tit. 3. 1. *r.* to every good work
1 Pet. 5. 2. willingly of a *p.* mind
Rev. 3. 2. strengthen things *r.* to die
Acts 17. 11. *readiness*, 2 Cor. 10. 6.
REAP, Lev. 19. 9.
Hos. 10. 12. *r.* in mercy
1 Cor. 9. 11. a great thing if we *r.*
Gal. 6. 9. shall *r.* if we faint not
Hos. 10. 13. ploughed wickedness, ye have *reaped* iniquity
Rev. 14. 16. the earth was *r.* 15.
Matt. 13. 39. *reapers* are angels, 30.
John 4. 36. he that *reapeth* receiveth
REASON, Prov. 26. 16. Dan. 4. 36.
Isa. 41. 21. bring forth your strong *r.*
1 Pet. 3. 15. asketh a *r.* of the hope
Acts 24. 25. as he *reasoned* of righteousness
Rom. 12.1. your *reasonable* service
REBEL not against Lord, Num. 14. 9. Josh. 22. 19.
Job 24. 13. of those that *r.* against the light
Isa. 1. 20. if ye refuse and *r.* ye shall
Neh. 9. 26. they *rebelled* against thee, Ps. 5. 10.
Ps. 63. 10. they *r.* and vexed his holy spirit
1 Sam. 15. 23. *rebellion*, the sin of witchcraft
Num. 20. 10. hear now, ye *rebels*
Ezek. 20. 38. purge out the *r.* from
Deut. 9. 7. been *rebellious* against the Lord, 24.
Ps. 68 18. received gifts for men, for the *r.* also
Isa. 30. 9. this a *r.* people, lying
50. 5. I was not *r.* nor turned away
65. 2. spread my hands to a *r.* people, 1. 23.
Jer. 4. 17. hath been *r.*
5. 23. hath a *r.* heart
Ezek. 2. 3, 5, 8. *r.* house, 3. 9, 26. & 12. 2, 3. & 17. 12. & 24. 3. & 44. 6.
REBUKE thy neighbour, Lev. 19. 17.
2 Kings 19. 3. a day of *r.* and blasphemy
Ps. 6. 1. *r.* me not in anger, nor
39. 11. thou with *r.* dost correct
Prov. 9. 8. *r.* a wise man, he will love
13. 1. scorner heareth not *r.*
27. 5. open *r.* is better than secret
Zech. 3. 2. the Lord said to Satan, the Lord *r.* thee
Matt. 16. 22. Peter began to *r.* him
Luke 17. 3. if thy brother trespass, *r.* him
Phil. 2. 15. sons of God without *r.*
1 Tim. 5. 1. *r.* not an elder, entreat
20. them that sin *r.* before all
Tit. 1. 13. *r.* them sharply, that they
3. 15. exhort and *r.* with authority
Heb. 12. 5. not faint, when *rebuked*
Prov. 28. 23. he that *r.* shall
Amos 5. 10. hate him that *r.* in gate
RECEIVE good and not evil, Job 2. 10.
Job 22. 22. *r.* the law from his mouth
Ps. 6. 9. the Lord will *r.* my prayer
49. 15. God will redeem; he shall *r.* me
73. 24. guide me and afterwards *r.*
75. 2. when I shall *r.* congregation
Hos. 14. 2. take away iniquity, *r.* us
Matt. 10. 41. *r.* a prophet's reward
18. 5. *r.* little child in my name
19. 11. all men cannot *r.* this saying
21. 22. ask, believing, ye shall *r.*
Mark 4. 16. hear the work, and *r.* it with gladness
11. 24. believe that ye *r.* and ye shall *r.*
Luke 16. 9. may *r.* into everlasting
John 3. 27. man can *r.* nothing except
5. 44. which *r* honour one of
16. 24. ask and ye shall *r.* that joy
Acts 2. 38. shall *r.* gift of Holy Ghost
7. 59. Lord Jesus *r.* my spirit
13. 43. he that believeth shall *r.* remission of sins
20. 35. more blessed to give than *r.*
26. 18. may *r.* forgiveness of sins
Rom. 14. 1. that is weak in faith *r.*
1 Cor. 3. 8. every man *r.* his reward
2 Cor. 5. 10. may *r.* things done in
6. 1. *r.* not grace of God in vain
Gal. 3. 14. *r.* promise of the Spirit through faith
4. 5. might *r.* the adoption of sons
Eph. 6. 8. same shall he *r.* of the Lord
Col. 3. 24. *r.* reward of inheritance
James 1. 24. *r.* with meekness the ingrafted word
3. 1. *r.* greater condemnation
1 Pet. 5. 4. shall *r.* a crown of glory
1 John 3. 22. whatsoever we ask, we *r.*
2 John 8. look that we *r.* a full reward
Job 4. 12. mine ear *received* a little
Ps. 68. 18. thou hast *r.* gifts for men
Jer. 2. 30. *r.* no correction, Zeph. 3. 2.
Matt. 10. 8. freely ye have *r.* freely
Luke 6. 24. have *r.* your consolation
16. 25. hast *r.* thy good things
John 1. 11. own *r.* him not, 12. many *r.*
16. of his fulness have we all *r.*
Acts 8. 17. they *r.* the Holy Ghost
17. 11. *r.* the word
20. 24. which I *r.* of Lord, 1 Cor. 11. 23.
Rom. 5. 11. Christ by whom we have *r.* atonement
8. 15. have *r.* the spirit of adoption
14. 3. judge him not, for God hath *r.* him
15. 7. *r.* one another, as Christ *r.* us
1 Tim. 3. 16. *r.* up into glory, Mark 16. 19.
1 Tim 4. 3. meats created to be *r.* with thanksgiving
Heb. 11. 13. not having *r.* promises
Jer. 7. 28. nor *receiveth* correction
Matt. 7. 8. every one that asketh *r.*
10. 40. he that *r.* you *r.* me; and he that *r.* me, *r.* him that sent me
13. 20. hears the word, and anon *r.*
John 3. 32. no man *r.* his testimony
12. 48. rejecteth me, *r.* not my
1 Cor. 2. 14. natural man *r.* not things
Phil. 4. 15. in giving and *receiving*
Heb. 12. 28. we *r.* a kingdom whereby

1 Pet. 1. 9. *r.* the end of your faith
RECKONED, Ps. 40. 5. Isa. 38. 13. Luke 22. 37. Rom. 4. 4, 9, 10. & 6. 11. & 8. 18.
RECOMPENSE, Prov. 12. 14. Isa. 35. 4.
Deut. 32. 35. to me belongeth *r.*
Job 15. 31. vanity shall be his *r.*
Prov. 20. 22. say not thou I will *r.* evil
Jer. 25. 14. I will *r.* your iniquities, 16. 13. Hos. 12. 2.
Luke 14. 14. they cannot *r.* thee
Rom. 12. 17. *r.* to no man evil for evil
Isa. 34. 8. it is the year of *r.* for Zion
66. 6. render *r.* to his enemies, 59. 18.
Jer. 51. 56. the Lord God of *r.* shall surely requite thee
Hos. 9. 7. the days of *r.* are come
Luke 14. 12. lest a *r.* be made thee, 14.
Heb. 2. 2. disobedience received just *r.* of reward
10. 35. confidence hath great *r.* of
11. 26. he had respect unto *r.* of
Num. 5. 8. trespass be *recompensed*
2 Sam. 22. 21. according to righteousness he *r.* me
Prov. 11. 31. the righteous shall be *r.*
Jer. 18. 20. shall evil be *r.* for good
Rom. 11. 35. it shall be *r.* to him
RECONCILE with blood, Lev. 6. 30.
Eph. 2. 16. *r.* both to God into one
Col. 1. 20. to *r.* all things to himself
2 Cor. 5. 19. God in Christ *reconciling* the world
Matt. 5. 24. be *reconciled* to brother
Rom. 5. 10. when enemies we were *r.*
2 Cor. 5. 18. he hath *r.* us to himself
20. be ye *r.* to God
Lev. 8. 15. to make *reconciliation*, 2 Chron. 29. 24. Ezek. 45. 15, 17. Dan. 8. 24. Heb. 3. 17.
2 Cor. 5. 18. given to us ministry of *r.*
19. committed to us the word of *r.*
RECORD my name, Ex. 20. 24.
Deut. 30. 19. I call heaven and earth to *r.* against, 31. 28.
Job 16. 19. my witnesses and my *r.* is on
John 1. 32. bare *r.* 8. 13, 14. & 12. 17. & 19. 35. Rom. 10. 2. Gal. 4. 15.
2 Cor. 1. 23. I call God for a *r.* Phil. 1. 8.
1 John 5. 7. three bear *r.* in heaven
11. this is the *r.* God hath given, 10.
RECOVER strength, Ps. 39. 13.
Hos. 2. 9. I will *r.* my wool and flax
2 Tim. 2. 26. may *r.* themselves out of the snare
Jer. 8. 22. is not health of my people *recovered*
Luke 4. 18. *recovering* of sight to
RED, Ps. 75. 3. Isa. 1. 18. & 27. 2. & 72. 2. Zech. 1. 8. & 6. 2. Rev. 6. 4. & 12. 3.
REDEEM with outstretched arm, Ex. 6. 6.
2 Sam. 7. 23. Israel whom God went to *r.*
Job 5. 20. in famine he shall *r.* thee
Ps. 44. 26. *r.* us for thy mercies' sake
15. God will *r.* my soul from power
130. 8. shall *r.* Israel from all his iniquities
Hos. 13. 14. I will *r.* them from death
Tit. 2. 14. might *r.* us from iniquity
Gen. 48. 16. angel which *redeemed* me
2 Sam. 4. 9. hath *r.* my soul out of all adversity
Ps. 136. 24. hath *r.* us from our enemies, 31. 5.
Isa. 1. 27. Zion shall be *r.* with judgment
51. 21. *r.* of the Lord shall return
52. 3. shall be *r.* without money, 9.
63. 9. in his love and pity he *r.* 4.
Luke 1. 68. visited and *r.* his people
24. 21. he that should have *r.* Israel
Gal 3. 13. Christ hath *r.* us from the curse
1 Pet. 1. 18. not *r.* with corruptible
Rev 5. 9. hast *r.* us to God, by blood
14. 4. these were *r.* from among men
Ps. 34. 22. Lord *redeemeth* the soul of his servant
103. 4. who *r.* thy life from destruction, 72. 14.
Eph. 5. 16. *redeeming* the time, Col. 4. 5.
Job 19. 25. I know that my *Redeemer* liveth
Ps. 19. 14. my strength and my *R.*
78. 35. the high God was their *R.*
Prov. 23. 11. their *R.* is mighty
Isa. 63. 16. our Father and *R.* 48. 17.
Jer. 50. 34. their *r.* is strong, Isa. 49. 26.
Lev. 25. 34. *redemption*, Num. 3. 49.
Ps. 49. 8. *r.* of their soul is precious
111. 9. he sent *r.* unto his people
130. 7. with him is plenteous *r.*
Luke 2. 38. looked for *r.* in Jerusalem
21. 28. your *r.* draweth nigh
Rom. 3. 24. through *r.* in Christ Jesus
8. 23. waiting for the *r.* of our body
1 Cor. 1. 30. made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and *r.*
Eph. 1. 7. in whom we have *r.* Col. 1. 14.
Eph. 1. 14. until *r.* of the purchased possession
4. 30. sealed unto the day of *r.*
Heb. 9. 12. obtained eternal *r.* for us
REFINE, Isa. 25. 6. & 48. 10. Zech. 13. 9. Mal. 3. 2, 3.
REFORMATION, Heb. 9. 10.
REFRAIN, Prov. 1. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 10.
Prov. 10. 29. he that *refraineth* his lips is wise
REFRESHING, Isa. 28. 12. Acts 3. 19.
REFUGE, Num. 35. 13. Josh. 20. 3.
Deut. 33. 27. eternal God is thy *r.*
Ps. 9. 9. the Lord also will be a *r.* for the oppressed, 14. 6. & Isa. 4. 6. & 25. 4.
Ps. 57. 1. God is my *r.* and, 59. 16. & 62. 7. & 71. 7. & 142. 5. Jer. 16. 19.
Ps. 46. 1. God is our *r.* 7. 11. & 62. 8.
Isa. 28. 15. we have made lies our *r.*
Heb. 16. 18. fled for *r.* to lay hold on
REFUSE, Lam. 3. 45. Amos 8. 6.
1 Tim. 4. 7. *r.* profane and old wives'
Neh. 9. 17. *refused* to obey, neither
Ps. 77. 2. my soul *r.* to be comforted
118. 22. the stone which builders *r.*
Prov. 1. 24. I have called, and ye *r.*
5. 3. have *r.* to receive correction
8. 5. *r.* to return, 11. 10. *r.* to hear
Jer. 31. 15. Rachel *r.* to be comforted
Hos. 11. 5. because they *r.* to return
1 Tim. 4. 4. good and nothing to be *r.*
Jer. 3. 3. *refusedst* to be ashamed
15. 18. *refuseth* to be healed
Heb. 12. 25. *r.* not him that speaketh
REGARD not works of the Lord, Ps. 28. 5.
Ps. 66. 18. if I *r.* iniquity in heart
102. 17. will *r.* prayer of destitute
Isa. 5. 12. that *r.* not work of Lord
Prov. 1. 24. no man *regarded*
Ps. 106. 44. he *r.* their affliction and
Luke 1. 48. *r.* low estate of his handmaid
Heb. 8. 9. not in my covenant I *r.* them not
Deut. 10. 17. God *regardeth* not persons
Job 34. 19. nor *r.* rich more than the
Prov. 12. 10. righteous *r.* life of beast
13. 18. he that *r.* reproof shall be
15. 5. he that *r.* reproof is prudent
Eccl. 5. 8. he that is higher than the highest *r.*
Rom. 14. 6. he that *r.* the day, *r.* it
Matt. 22. 16. *regardest* not person
REGENERATION, Matt. 19. 28. Tit. 3. 5.
REJECT, Mark 6. 26. Gal. 4. 14.
Mark 7. 9. ye *r.* commandment of God
Tit. 3. 10. after first and second admonition *r.*
1 Sam. 8. 7. have not *rejected* thee; but have *r.* me
Isa. 53. 3. is despised and *r.* of men
Jer. 2. 37. Lord hath *r.* confidence
6. 19. *r.* my law
8. 9. *r.* word of the Lord
6. 30. Lord *r.* them, 7. 29. & 14. 19.
2 Kings 17. 50, 20. Lam. 5. 22.
Hos. 4. 6. hast *r.* knowledge, I will *r.*
Luke 7. 30. *r.* the counsel of God
Heb. 12. 17. was *r.* for he found no
John 12. 48. he that *rejecteth* me
REIGN, Gen. 37. 8. Lev. 26. 17.
Ex. 15. 18. Lord shall *r.* for ever, Ps. 146. 10.
Prov. 8. 15. by me kings *r.* and princes
Isa. 32. 1. a king shall *r.* in righteousness
Jer. 23. 5. a king shall *r.* and prosper
Luke 19. 14. not have this man to *r.*
Rom. 5. 17. shall *r.* in life by one Jesus Christ
1 Cor. 4. 8. would to God ye did *r.*
2 Tim. 2. 12. if we suffer, we shall *r.*
Rev. 5. 10. we shall *r.* on the earth
22. 5. they shall *r.* for ever and ever
Rom. 5. 14. death *reigned* from Adam to Moses
21. that as sin *r.* unto death so
Rev. 20. 4. they lived and *r.* with Christ a thousand years
1 Chron. 20. 12. thou *reignest* over all
Ps. 93. 1. the Lord *reigneth*, 97. 1. & 99. 1.
Isa. 52. 7. saith unto Zion, thy God *r.*
Rev. 19. 6. Alleluia, Lord God omnipotent *r.*
REINS, Job 16. 13. & 19. 27.
Ps. 7. 9. God trieth hearts and *r.* 26. 2. Jer. 17. 10. & 20. 12. Rev. 2. 23.
Ps. 16. 7. my *r.* instruct me in night
73. 21. I was pricked in my *r.*
139. 13. thou hast possessed my *r.*
Prov. 23. 16. my *r.* shall rejoice
Jer. 12. 2. thou art far from their *r.*
REJOICE, Ex. 18. 9. Deut. 12. 7.
Deut. 28. 63. Lord will *r.* over you
1 Sam. 2. 1. because I *r.* in thy salvation
2 Chron. 5. 41. let thy saints *r.* in thy goodness
20. 27. the Lord made them to *r.*
Neh. 12. 43. God made them *r.* with
Ps. 2. 11. serve God and *r.* with trembling
5. 11. let those that trust in the *r.*
9. 14. I will *r.* in thy salvation, 13. 5.
51. 8. bones thou hast broken may *r.*
58. 10. righteous will *r.* when he
63. 7. in the shadow of thy wings I will *r.*
65. 8. thou makest the morning and the evening to *r.*
68. 3. let righteous *r.* before God
85. 6. that thy people may *r.* in thee
86. 4. *r.* the soul of thy servant
104. 31. Lord shall *r.* in his works
105. 3. heart of them *r.* that seek the Lord, 48. 11.
119. 162. I *r.* at thy word as one
Prov. 5. 18. *r.* with wife of thy youth
24. 17. *r.* not when enemy falleth
Eccl. 11. 9. *r.* O young man, in thy
Isa. 29. 19. poor among men shall *r.*
62. 5. thy God shall *r.* over thee
65. 13. my servants shall *r.* but ye
Jer. 32. 41. I will *r.* over them to do
Zeph. 3. 17. *r.* over thee with joy
Luke 6. 23. *r.* ye in that day; leap
10. 20. rather *r.* that your names
John 5. 35. willing to *r.* in his light
14. 28. if ye loved me ye would *r.*
Rom. 5. 2. *r.* in hope of glory of God
12. 15. *r.* with them that do *r.*
1 Cor. 7. 30. that *r.* as though *r.* not
Phil. 3. 3. worship God and *r.* in Christ Jesus
Col. 1. 24. *r.* in my sufferings for you
1 Thes. 5. 16. *r.* evermore
James 1. 9. brother of low degree *r.*
1 Pet. 1. 8. *r.* with joy unspeakable
Ps. 33. 1. *rejoice in the Lord*, 97. 12. Isa. 41. 16. & 61. 10. Joel 2. 23. Hab. 3. 18. Zech. 10. 7. Phil. 3. 1. & 4. 4.
Ps. 119. 14. I have *rejoiced* in way
Luke 1. 47. my spirit *r.* in God my
10. 21. Jesus *r.* in spirit and said
John 8. 56. Abraham *r.* to see my day
1 Cor. 7. 30. as though they *r.* not
Ps. 16. 9. my heart is glad, my glory *rejoiceth*
28. 7. Lord my heart greatly *r.*
Prov. 13. 9. the light of righteous *r.*
15. 30. light of the eyes *r.* the heart
Isa. 62. 5. bridegroom *r.* over bride
64. 5. thou meetest him that *r.*
1 Cor. 13. 6. *r.* not in iniquity, but *r.* in truth
James 2. 13. mercy *r.* against judgment
Ps. 19. 8. the statutes of the Lord *rejoicing* the heart
119. 111. are the *r.* of my heart
Prov. 8. 31. *r.* in the habitable parts of the earth
Isa. 65. 18. I create Jerusalem a *r.*
Jer. 13. 15, 16. thy word was the *r.* of
Acts 5. 41. *r.* that they were counted
8. 39. eunuch went on his way *r.*
Rom. 12. 12. *r.* in hope, 5. 2, 3.
2 Cor. 1. 12. our *r.* is the testimony
6. 10. as sorrowful, yet always *r.*
Gal. 6. 4. he shall have *r.* in himself
Heb. 3. 6. *r.* of hope, firm to the end
RELIEVE, Lev. 25. 35. Isa. 1. 17. Ps. 146. 9. Acts 11. 26. 1 Tim. 5. 16.
RELIGION, Acts 26. 5. Gal. 1. 13, 14. James 1. 26, 27.
Acts 13. 43. *religious*. James 1. 26.
REMAINDER. 1 Thes. 4. 13. Rev. 3 2. Eccl. 2. 9. Lam. 5. 19. John 1. 33.
John 9. 41. your sin *remaineth*
2 Cor. 9. 9. righteousness *r.* for ever
Heb. 4. 9. *r.* a rest for the people of God
10. 26. there *r.* no more sacrifice
1 John 3. 9. his seed *r.* in him
Ps. 76. 10. *remainder* of wrath
REMEDY, 2 Chron. 36. 16. Prov. 6 15. & 29. 1.
REMEMBER, Gen. 40. 23. Neh. 1. 8.
Gen. 9. 16. look upon it that I may *r.*
Ex. 13. 3. *r.* this day ye came out of Egypt
Deut. 5. 15. *r.* thou wast a servant
7. 18. shalt well *r.* what Lord did
8 8. thou shalt *r.* Lord thy God
9. 7. *r.* and forget not how thou provokedst me
32. 7. *r.* days of old, consider years
2 Kings 20. 3. *r.* how I walked before
Ps. 20. 7. we will *r.* name of Lord
22. 27. shall *r.* and turn to the Lord
25. 6. *r.* thy mercies, 7. *r.* not sins
74. 2. *r.* thy congregation, 18.
79. 8. *r.* not against us former iniquities, Isa. 64. 9. Jer. 14. 10. Hos. 8. 13.
89. 47. *r.* how short my time is
119. 49. *r.* word unto thy servant
132. 1. *r.* David and his afflictions
Eccl. 12. 1. *r.* thy Creator in the days of
Song 1. 4. we will *r.* thy love more
Isa. 43. 25. I will not *r.* thy sins
46. 8. *r.* this, show yourselves men
Jer. 31. 20. I do earnestly *r.* him still
Ezek. 16. 61. shall *r.* thy ways and be ashamed
63. mayest *r.* and be confounded
36. 31. shall *r.* your own evil ways
Mic. 6. 5. *r.* what Balak consulted
Hab. 3. 2. in wrath *r.* mercy
Luke 1. 72. to *r.* his holy covenant
16. 25. *r.* thou in thy life time
17. 32. *r.* Lot's wife, Gen. 19. 26.
Gal. 2. 10. that we should *r.* the poor
Col. 4. 18. *r.* my bonds
Heb. 8. 12. iniquity I will *r.* no more
13. 3. *r.* them that are in bonds
Neh. 13. 14. *r.* me, 22. 31. Ps. 25. 7. & 106. 4. Luke 23. 43.
Ps. 63. 6. *I remember*, 143. 5.
Jer. 2. 2. for—kindness of thy youth
Lev. 26. 43. *I will remember* my covenant, 55. Ezek. 16. 60.
Ps. 79. 11.—the works of the Lord
Jer. 31. 34.—their sin no more, 43. 25.
Gen. 8. 1. God *remembered* Noah
19. 29. God *r.* Abraham and sent
30. 22. God *r.* Rachel, 1 Sam. 1. 19.
Ex. 2. 24. God *r.* his covenant with Abraham. 6. 5.
Num. 10. 9. shall be *r.* before Lord
Ps. 77. 3. I *r.* God and was troubled
78. 39. he *r.* they were but flesh
98. 3. hath *r.* his mercy and truth
105. 8. he *r.* his covenant for ever
119. 52. I *r.* thy judgments of old
55. I have *r.* thy name in the night
136. 23. who *r.* us in our low estate
137. 1. we wept when we *r.* Zion
Matt. 26. 35. Peter *r.* words of Jesus
Luke 24. 8. they *r.* his words, and
John 2. 17. his disciples *r.* that it was written
Rev. 18. 5. God hath *r.* her iniquities
Ps. 103. 14. he *r.* we are but dust
Lam. 1. 9. she *r.* not her last end
3. 19. *remembering*, 1 Thes. 1. 3.
1 Kings 17. 18. call my sin to *remembrance*
Ps. 6. 5. in death there is no *r.* of
Isa. 26. 8. *r.* of thee
43. 26. put me in *r.*
Lam. 3. 20. my soul hath them in *r.*
Mal. 3. 16. in a book of *r.* was written
Luke 1. 54. he hath holden Israel in *r.* of his mercy
22. 19. this do in *r.* of me, 1 Cor. 11. 24, 25.
John 14. 26. bring all things to your *r.*
Acts 10. 31. thy alms are had in *r.*
2 Tim. 1. 6. put in *r.* 2. 14. 2 Pet. 1. 12. & 3. 1. Jude 5.
Rev. 16. 19. Babylon came in *r.*
REMIT sins, they shall, John 20. 23.
Matt. 26. 28. *remission of sins*, Mark 1. 4. Luke 1 77. & 3. 3. & 24. 47. Acts 2. 38. & 10. 43. Rom. 3. 25. Heb. 9. 22. & 10. 18.
REMNANT, Lev. 2. 3. Deut. 3. 11.
2 Kings 19. 4. lift up thy prayer for *r.*
Ezra 9. 8. leave us a *r.* to escape
Isa. 1. 9. except Lord left us a small *r.*
10. 21. a *r.* shall return, 22.
Jer. 15. 11. it shall be well with thy *r.*
23. 3. I will gather *r.* of my flock
Ezek. 6. 8 yet will I leave a *r.*
Rom. 9. 27. a *r.* shall be saved, 11. 5.
REMOVE thy stroke from me, Ps. 39. 10.
Ps. 119. 22. *r.* from me reproach and
29. *r.* from me the way of lying
Prov. 4. 27. *r.* thy foot from evil
23 10. *r.* not the old-landmark
30 8. *r.* far from me vanity and lies
Eccl. 11. 10. *r.* sorrow from thy heart
Matt. 17. 20. *r.* hence, and it shall *r.*
Luke 22. 42. if willing *r.* this cup
Rev. 2. 5. I will *r.* thy candlestick
Ps. 103. 12. so far he *removed* out iniquity
Prov. 10. 30. the righteous shall never be *r.*
Isa. 30. 20. teachers not be *r.* into a corner
Ezek. 36. 17. as uncleanness of a *r.* woman
Gal. 1. 6. so soon *r.* for him that
RENDER vengeance, Deut. 32. 41, 43.
2 Chron. 6. 30. *r.* to every man according to his ways
Job 33. 26 he will *r.* to man his righteousness
34. 11. work of a man shall be *r.* to
Ps. 116. 12. what shall I *r.* to Lord
Prov. 26. 16. men that can *r.* a reason
Hos. 14. 2. *r.* the calves of our lips
Matt. 22. 21. *r.* to Cesar the things
Rom. 13. 7. *r.* to all their dues
1 Thes. 5. 15. that none *r.* evil. 3. 9.
2 Chron. 30. 25. Hezekiah *rendered*
RENEW right spirit within me, Ps. 51. 10.
Isa. 40. 31. wait on Lord shall *r.* then strength
Heb. 6. 6. *r.* them again to repentance
Ps. 103. 5. thy youth is *renewed* like
2 Cor. 3. 16. inward man is *r.* day by
Eph. 4. 23. be *r.* in spirit of mind
Col. 3. 10. *r.* in knowledge, image of
Ps. 104. 30. *renewest* face of earth
Rom. 12. 2. *renewing*, Tit. 3. 5.
RENOUNCED hidden things of, 1 Cor. 4. 2.
RENOWN, Ezek. 34. 29. & 39. 13.
Isa. 14. 20. *renowned*, Ezek. 23. 23.
REND heavens and come, Isa. 64. 1.
Joel 2. 13. *r.* hearts and not garments
Jer. 4. 30. though thou *rendest* face
REPAIRER of breaches, Isa. 58. 12.
REPAY, Job 21. 31. & 41. 11.
Deut. 7. 10. he will *r.* him to his face
Isa. 59. 18. according to deeds he *r.*
Rom. 12. 19. vengeance is mine, I will *r.*
Prov. 13. 21. to the righteous good be *repaid*
REPENT of this evil, Ex. 32. 12.
Num. 23. 19. not the son of man that he should *r.*
Deut. 32. 36. Lord shall *r.* himself for servants
1 Sam. 15. 29. not man that he should *r.*
1 Kings 8. 47. *r.* and make supplication

Job 42. 6. I abhor and *r.* in dust and
Ps. 90. 13. let it *r.* thee concerning
135. 14. will *r.* himself concerning
Jer. 18. 8. I will *r.* of evil I thought
Ezek. 14. 6. *r.* and return, 18. 30.
Joel 2. 14. if he will *r.* and have a blessing
Jonah 3. 9. can tell if God will turn and *r.*
Matt. 3. 2. *r.* for kingdom of heaven, 4. 17.
Mark 1. 15. *r.* and believe Gospel
6. 12. preached that men should *r.*
Luke 13. 3. expect ye *r.* ye shall all, *r.*
16. 30. went from dead, they will *r.*
17. 3. if he *r.* forgive him, 4.
Acts 2. 38. *r.* and be baptized every
3. 19. *r.* and be converted, that
8. 22 *r.* of this thy wickedness
17. 30. commandeth all men to *r.*
26. 20. should *r.* and turn to God
Rev. 2. 5. remember whence fallen and *r.*
16. *r.* or I will come unto thee
21. I gave her space to *r.* of her.
3. 19. be zealous and *r.*
Gen. 6. 6. *repented* the Lord, Ex. 32. 14. Judg. 2. 18. 2 Sam. 24. 16. Joel 2. 13.
Jer. 8. 6. no man *r.* of his wickedness
Matt. 21. 29. afterward *r.* and went
27. 3. Judas *r.* himself and brought
Luke 15. 7. one sinner that *repenteth* .
Jer. 15. 6. *repenting*, Hos. 11. 8.
Hos. 13. 14. *repentance* hid from my
Matt. 3. 8. fruits meet for *r.* Luke 3. 8.
11. baptized you with water unto *r.*
9. 13. not righteous but sinners to *r.*
Mark 1. 4. baptism of *r.* Luke 3. 3.
Luke 15. 7. just persons need no *r.*
24. 47. that *r.* and remission be
Acts 5. 31. give *r.* to Israel and
11. 18. God to Gentiles granted *r.*
13. 24. preached baptism of *r.* to all
20. 21. testifying *r.* towards God
Rom. 2. 4. goodness of God leadeth thee to *r.*
11. 29. gifts of God are without *r.*
2 Cor. 7. 10. godly sorrow worketh *r.*
Heb. 6. 1. not laying foundation of *r.*
12. 17. found no place of *r.* though he sought it carefully with tears
2 Pet. 3. 9. that all should come to *r.*
REPETITIONS, vain. Matt. 6. 7.
REPLIEST against God, Rom. 9. 20.
REPORT, evil, Gen. 37. 2. Num. 13. 32. & 14. 37. Neh. 6. 13.
Ex. 23. 1. should not raise a false *r.*
Prov. 15. 36. good *r.* maketh bones fat
Isa. 53. 1. who hath believed our *r.* John 12. 38. Rom. 10. 16.
2 Cor. 6. 8. by evil *r.* and good *r.*
1 Tim. 3.7 .*r.* a good *r.* of there who
Heb. 11. 2. obtained a good *r.*
REPROACH, Josh. 5. 9. Neh. 1. 3. Ps. 69. 7. Prov. 18. 3. Isa. 54. 4. Jer. 31. 19. Heb. 13. 13. Gen. 30. 23. Luke 1. 25.
Job 27. 6. my heart shall not *r.* me
Ps. 15. 3. up a *r.* against neighbour
20. *r.* hath broken my heart, 119. 92.
Prov. 14. 34. sin is a *r.* to any people
Isa. 51. 7. fear ye not the *r.* of men
Joel 2. 17. give not heritage to *r.*
Zeph. 3. 18. to whom *r.* of it was a burden
Heb. 11. 26. esteeming the *r.* of Christ greater riches than the treasures of
Ps. 69. 9. *r.* of them that *reproached*
2 Cor. 12. 10. I take pleasure in *reproaches*
Prov. 14. 31. *reproacheth* his Maker, 17. 5.
1 Pet. 4. 14. if *reproached* for name of Christ
REPROBATE, Jer. 6. 30. Rom. 1. 28. 2 Cor. 13. 5, 6, 7. 2 Tim. 3. 8. Tit. 1. 15.
REPROOF, astonished at, Job 26. 11.
Prov. 1. 23. turn ye at my *r.* I will
25. would none of my *r.* 30.
10. 17. he that refuseth *r.* erreth
12. 1. he that hateth *r.* is brutish
13. 18. he that regardeth *r.* shall be honoured
15. 5. he that regardeth *r.* is prudent
10. he that hateth *r.* shall die
31. heareth *r.* abideth among wise
32. heareth *r.* getteth understanding
17. 10. *r.* entereth more into a wise
29. 15. the rod and *r.* give wisdom
2 Tim. 3. 16. Scripture profitable for *r.*
Ps. 38. 14. *reproofs*, Prov. 6. 23.
Ps. 50. 21. I will *reprove* thee, and
141. 5. let him *r.* me, and it shall
Prov. 9. 8. *r.* not a scorner, lest he
Hos. 4. 4. let no man strive nor *r.*
John 16. 8. *r.* world of sin, rightteousness, judgment
Eph. 5. 11. works of darkness but *r.*
Ps. 105. 14. he *reproved* kings for their sakes
Prov. 29. 1. he that being often *r.*
John 3. 20. lest his deeds should be *r.*
Eph. 5. 13. all things that are *r.* are
Isa. 29. 21. snare from him that *reproveth* in the gate
Prov. 9. 7. that *r.* a scorner, getteth
15. 12. scorner loveth not one that *r.* him
25. 12. *reprover*, Ezek. 3. 26.
REPUTATION, Eccl. 10. 1. Acts 5. 34. Gal. 2. 2. Phil. 2. 7, 29.
REQUEST, Ps. 106. 15. Phil. 4. 6.
REQUIRE, Gen. 9. 5. & 42. 22. Ezek. 3. 18, 20. & 33. 8.
Deut. 10. 12. what doth the Lord *r.* Mic. 6. 8.
18. 19. speak in my name, I will *r.* it
1 Kings 8. 59. maintain as matter shall *r.*
Prov. 30. 7. two things I *required*
Isa. 1. 12. who *r.* this at your hand
Luke 12. 20. shall thy soul be *r.* of
48. of him shall much be *r.*
1 Cor. 4. 2. it is *r.* of stewards to be
REQUITE, Gen. 50. 15. 2 Sam. 16. 12.
Deut. 32. 6. do ye thus *r.* the Lord
1 Tim. 5. 4. learn to *r.* their parents
2 Chron. 6. 23. by *requiting* wicked
RERE-WARD, Isa. 52. 12. & 58. 8.
RESERVE, Jer. 50. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
Jer. 3. 5. will he *r.* his anger for ever
Job 21. 30. wicked is *reserved* to the day of destruction
1 Pet. 1. 4. inheritance *r.* in heaven
Jude 6. *r.* in everlasting chains to
Jer. 5. 24. he *reserveth* the appointed weeks
Nah. 1. 2. *r.* wrath for his enemies
RESIDE, Zeph. 2. 9. Matt. 1. 15.
RESIST not evil, Matt. 5. 39.
Zech. 3. 1. Satan at his right hand to *r.* him
Acts 7. 51. ye do always *r.* the Holy
2 Tim. 3. 8. so do these *r.* the truth
James 4. 7. *r.* the devil and he will
1 Pet. 5. 9. whom *r.* steadfast in faith
Rom. 9. 19. who hath *resisted* will
Heb. 12. 4. have not yet *r.* to blood
Rom. 13. 2. that *resisteth* shall receive damnation
James 4. 6. God *r.* proud, 1 Pet. 5. 5.
RESPECT to Abel, Lord had. Gen. 4. 4. Ex. 2. 25. Lev. 26. 9. 2 Kings 13. 23.
Deut. 1. 17. ye shall not *r.* persons, 16. 9.
2 Chron. 19. 7. nor *r.* of persons with God, Rom. 2. 11. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. Acts 10. 34. Job 37. 24. 1 Pet. 1. 17.
Ps. 40. 4. *r.* not the proud
119. 6. *r.* to all thy commandments
138. 6. *r.* the lowly
Prov. 24. 23. not good to have *r.* of persons, 28. 21. Lev. 19. 15. James 2. 1, 3, 9.
Heb. 11. 26. he had *r.* to recompense
REST, Ex. 26. 23. & 33. 14. Deut. 12. 9.
Ps. 95. 11. not enter into my *r.* Heb. 3. 11.
116. 7. return to thy *r.* O my soul
132. 14. this is my *r.* here I will
Isa. 11. 10. his *r.* shall be glorious
28. 12. this is the *r.* and refreshing
30. 15. in returning and *r.* shall be saved
62. 7. him no *r.* till he establish
Jer. 6. 16. shall find *r.* for your souls
Mic. 2. 10. this is not your *r.* it is polluted
Matt. 11. 28, 29. I will give *r.* to your souls
Acts 9. 21. then had the churches *r.*
2 Thes. 1. 7. who are troubled *r.*
Heb. 4. 9. *r.* for the people of God
10. enter into his *r.* 11. enter that *r.*
Rev. 14. 11. they have no *r.* day nor
Ps. 16. 9. my flesh shall *r.* in hope
37. 7. *r.* in the Lord and wait
125. 3. rod of the wicked shall not *r.*
Isa. 57. 2. in peace *r.* on their beds
20. wicked are like the tronbled sea when it cannot *r.*
Hab. 3. 16. I might *r.* in the day of trouble
Zeph. 3. 17. he will *r.* in his love
Rev. 14. 13. dead in the Lord, *r.* from
Rom. 3. 17. art a Jew, and *restest*
Prov. 14. 33. wisdom *resteth*, Job 24. 23.
Eccl. 7. 9. anger *r.* in bosom of fools
1 Pet. 4. 14. Spirit of God *r.* upon you
Num 10. 33. *resting place*, 2 Chron. 6. 41. Prov. 24. 15. Isa. 32. 18. Jer. 50. 6.
RESTORE, Ps. 1. 12. & 23. 53. & 69. 4. Isa. 58. 12. Luke 19. 8. Gal. 6. 1.
Ex. 22. 3. *restitution*, Acts 3. 21.
RESTRAIN, 1 Sam. 3. 13. Job 15. 4. Ps. 76. 10. Isa. 63. 15.
RESURRECTION, Matt. 22. 23, 28, 30. Acts 23. 8. 1 Cor. 15. 12. Heb. 6. 2.
Luke 20. 36. children of God being children of the *r.*
John 5. 29. done good to *r.* of life done evil to *r.* of damnation
11. 25. I am the *r.* and the life
Acts 17. 18. preached Jesus and *r.*
24. there shall be a *r.* of dead
Rom. 6. 5. in likeness of his *r.*
Phil. 3. 10. power of *r.* 12. attain *r.*
1 Tim. 2.18. erred, saying that *r.* is
Heb. 11. 35. might obtain a better *r.*
Rev. 20 5 this is the first *r.* 6.
RETAIN, Job 2. 9. John 20. 23. Prov. 3. 18. & 11. 16. Eccl. 8. 8. Rom. 1. 28.
Mic. 7. 18. *retaineth* not in anger
RETURN to the ground, Gen. 3. 19. *r.* to dust
1 Kings 8. 48. *r.* to thee with all their heart
Job 1. 21. naked shall I *r.* thither
Ps. 73. 10. his people *r.* hither
90. 3. *r.* ye children of men
116. 7. *r.* unto thy rest, O my soul
Eccl. 12. 7. dust shall *r.* to the earth
Song 6. 13. *r. r.* O Shulamite ; *r. r.*
Isa. 10. 21. remnant shall *r.* to God, 22.
21. 12. if ye will inquire, inquire ; *r.* come
35. 10. the ransomed of the Lord shall *r.* 51. 11.
55. 11. my word shall not *r.* void
Jer. 3. 12. *r.* backsliding Israel, 14. 22.
4. 1. if thou wilt *r. r.* unto me
15. 19. let them *r.* to thee but *r.* not
Hos. 2. 7. *r.* to my first husband
5. 15. I will go and *r.* to my place
7. 16. they *r.* but not to Most High
11. not *r.* to destroy Ephraim
Mal. 3. 7. *r.* to me. and I will *r.* to
18. then shall ye *r.* and discern
Ps. 35. 13. my prayer *returned* into my bosom
78. 34. they *r.* and inquired early after God
Amos 4. 6. ye *r.* not to me, 8–11.
1 Pet. 2. 25. are *r.* unto Shepherd
Isa. 30. 15. in *returning* and rest
Jer. 5. 3. they refused to *return*, 8. 5. Hos. 11. 5.
Deut. 30. 2. *return to the Lord*, 1 Sam. 7. 3. Isa. 55. 7. Hos. 6. 1. & 3. 5. & 7. 10. & 14. 1, 7.
REVEAL, Prov. 11. 13. Dan. 2. 19.
Job 20. 27. heaven shall *r.* his iniquity
Gal. 1. 16. pleased God to *r.* his Son
Phil. 3. 15. God shall *r.* even this
Deut. 29. 29. those things which are *revealed*
Isa. 22. 14. it was *r.* in mine ears
53. 1. to whom is arm of Lord *r.*
Matt. 10.26. covered that shall not be *r.*
11. 25. hid from wise, and *r.* them unto babes
16. 17. flesh and blood hath not *r.*
Rom. 1.17. righteousness of God *r.*
8.18. glory which shall be *r.* in us
1 Cor. 2.10. God hath *r.* them to us
2 Thes. 1. 7. when the Lord Jesus shall be *r.*
2.3. falling away, man of sin be *r.*
Prov. 20. 19. a tale-bearer *revealeth*
Amos 3.7. *r.* his secret to servants
Rom. 2. 5. *revelation*, 16. 25. Gal. 1. 12. Eph. 1. 17. & 3. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 13. 2 Cor. 12. 1. Rev. 1. 1.
REVELLINGS, Gal. 5. 21. 1 Pet. 4. 3.
REVENGE. Jer. 15. 15. 2 Cor. 7. 11. & 10. 6. Neh. 1. 2.
Ps. 79. 10. by *revenging* blood of thy servants
Num. 35. 19. *revenger*, Rom 13. 4.
REVERENCE my sanctuary, Lev. 19. 30.
Ps. 89. 7. to be had in *r.* of all about
Eph. 5. 33. wife see that she *r.* her
Heb. 12. 28. serve God acceptably with *r.*
Ps. 111. 9. and *reverend* is his name
REVILE, Ex. 22. 28. Matt. 5. 11.
1 Cor. 4. 12. being *reviled* we bless
1 Pet. 2. 23. when he was *r. r.* not
1 Cor. 6. 10. nor *revilers* inherit the
Isa. 51. 7. *reviling*, Zeph. 2. 8.
REVIVE us again, Ps. 85. 6.
Isa. 57. 15. to *r.* the spirit of the humble ; and to *r.* the heart of contrite
Hos. 6. 2. after two days will *r.* us
14. 7. they shall *r.* as the corn, and
Hab. 3. 2. *r.* thy work in midst of
Rom. 7. 9. sin *revived* and I died
14.9. Christ died, and rose, and *r.*
Ezra 9. 8. give us a little *reviving*, 9.
REVOLT, more and more, Isa. 1. 5.
Isa. 31. 6. children of Israel have deeply *revolted*
Jer. 5. 23. this people hath a *revolting heart*
6. 28. *revolters*, Hos. 5. 2. & 9. 5.
REWARD, exceeding great, Gen. 15. 1.
Deut. 10. 17. God taketh not *r.* Ps. 15. 5.
Ps. 19. 11. in keeping them is great *r.*
58. 11. there is a *r.* for righteous
127. 3. fruit of the womb is his *r.*
Prov. 11. 18. that soweth righteousness sure *r.*
Isa. 3. 11. the *r.* of his hands shall be given him
5. 23. who justify wicked for a *r.*
Mic. 7. 3. the judge asketh for a *r.*
Matt. 5. 12. great is your *r.* in heaven
6. 2. verily they have their *r.*
10. 41. shall receive a prophet's *r.*
Rom. 4.4. the *r* is not reckoned of
1 Cor. 3. 8. shall receive his own *r.*
Col. 2.18. no man beguile you of *r.*
3. 24. the *r.* of the inheritance
1 Tim. 5. 18. labourer is worthy of *r.*
Heb. 2. 2. just recompense of *r.*
11.26. respect to recompense of *r.*
2 John 8. we may receive a full *r.*
Matt. 6. 4. Father shall *r.* openly
2 Tim. 4.14. Lord *r.* him according
Rev. 22. 12. I come and my *r.* is with
18. 6. *r.* her as she *rewarded* you
Ps. 103. 10. nor *r.* us according to our iniquities
Isa. 3. 9. have *r.* to evil to themselves
Ps. 31. 25. plentifully *rewardeth* the proud
Heb. 11. 6. *rewarder* of them that
RICH. Gen. 13. 2. & 14. 23. Ex. 30. 15.
Prov. 10. 4. hand of diligent maketh *r.*
22. blessing of the Lord maketh *r.*
13. 7. maketh himself *r.* yet hath nothing
14. 20. *r.* man hath many friends
18. 11. *r.* man's wealth is a strong city. 10. 15.
Prov. 22. the *r.* answereth roughly
22. 2. *r.* and poor meet together
23. 4. labour not to be *r.*
28. 11. *r.* man is wise in his own conceit
20. that hasteth to be *r.* shall not
Eccl. 5. 12. abundance of the *r.* will not suffer him to sleep
10. 20. curse not the *r.* in thy bedchamber
Jer. 9. 23. let not *r.* man glory in his
Matt. 19. 23. *r.* man hardly enter the kingdom
Luke 1. 53. *r.* he sent empty away
5. 24. wo unto you that are *r.*
12. 21. layeth up, and is not *r.* towards God
16. 1. certain *r.* man which had
18. 23. sorrowful for he was very *r.*
2 Cor. 6. 10. yet making many *r.*
8. 9. Jesus, though he was *r.* became poor
Eph. 2 4. God who is *r.* in mercy
1 Tim. 6. 9. they that will be *r.* fall into temptation
17. charge them that are *r.* in this
18. that they be *r.* in good works
James 2. 5. poor of this world, *r.* in faith
Rev. 2. 9. I know thy poverty, but thou art *r.*
3. 17. sayest, I am *r.*
18. mayest be *r.*
1 Chron. 29. 12. *riches* and honour
Ps. 39. 6. he heapeth up *r.* and
49. 6. boast themselves in multitude of *r.*
52. 7. trusted in abundance of his *r.*
62. 10. if *r.* increase, set not heart
104. 24. the earth is full of thy *r.*
112. 3. wealth and *r.* shall be in his house
119. 14. rejoiced as much as in all *r.*
Prov. 3. 16. in her left hand *r.* and
11. 4. *r.* profit not in day of wrath
28. that trusteth in his *r.* shall fall
13. 8. ransom of man's life are his *r.*
14. 24. crown of the wise is their *r.*
23. 5. *r.* make themselves wings
27. 24. *r.* are not for ever, nor the
30. 8. give me neither poverty nor *r.*
Jer. 17. 11. so he that getteth *r.* and
Matt. 13. 22. deceitfulness of *r.* choke
Luke 16. 11. to your trust the true *r.*
Rom. 2. 4. despisest thou *r.* of his goodness
9. 23. known the *r.* of his glory
11. 12. if fall of them be *r.* of world
2 Cor. 8. 2. abounded unto *r.* of your liberality
Eph. 1. 7. according to the *r.* of his
2. 7. show exceeding *r.* of grace
Phil. 4. 19. according to his *r.* in glory
Col. 2. 2. unto all *r.* of the full assurance, 1. 27.
1 Tim. 6. 17. not trust in uncertain *r.*
Heb. 11 26. the reproach of Christ greater *r.*
James 5. 2. your *r.* are corrupted
Col. 3. 16. word of God dwell *richly*, 1. 27.
1 Tim. 6. 17. giveth us *r.* all things
RIDE, Ps. 45. 4. & 66. 12. Hab. 3. 8.
Deut. 33. 26. *rideth*, Ps. 68. 4, 33. Isa. 19. 1.
RIGHT, Num. 27. 7. Deut. 21. 17.
Gen. 18. 25. shall not the Judge of the earth do *r.*
Ezra 8. 21. seek of him a *r.* way for
Job 34. 23. will not lay on man more *r.*
Ps. 19. 8. statutes of the Lord are *r.* 33. 4.
51. 10. renew a *r.* spirit within me
119. 128. I esteem all thy precepts to be *r.*
Prov. 4. 11. I have led thee in *r.* paths
25. let thine eyes look *r.* on before
8. 9. all *r.* to them that find knowledge
12. 5. thoughts of righteous are *r.*
14. 12. a way which seemeth *r.* to
21. 2. way of man is *r.* in own eyes
Isa. 30. 10. prophesy not unto us *r.*
Ezek. 18. 5. be just and do lawful and *r.*
Hos. 14. 9. ways of the Lord are *r.*
Amos 3. 10. they know not to do *r.*
Mark 5. 15. and in his *r.* mind
Luke 12. 57. judge ye not what is *r.*
Acts 4. 19. whether it be *r.* in sight of God
8. 21. thy heart is not *r.* in sight of
13. 10. not cease to pervert *r.* ways
Eph. 6. 1. children obey your parents ; this is *r.*
2 Pet. 2. 15. forsaken the *r.* way, gone
Rev. 22. 14. they may have *r.* to tree of life
2 Tim. 2. 15. *rightly* dividing word
Gen. 7. 1. seed the *righteous* before
18. 23 wilt thou destroy *r.* with wicked, 20. 4.
Num. 23. 10. let me die death of *r.*
Deut. 25. 1. justify *r.* and condemn
1 Kings 8. 32. justifying the *r.* to give
Job 4. 7. where were the *r.* cut off
17. 19. the *r.* shall hold on his way
Ps. 1. 6. Lord knoweth way of *r.*
5. 12. wilt bless the *r.* with favour
7. 11. God judgeth the *r.*
11. 5. Lord trieth *r.* but wicked he
32. 11. rejoice in the Lord ye *r.* 33. 1.
34. 17. *r.* cry, and Lord heareth
19. many are afflictions of the *r.*
37. 17. the Lord upholdeth the *r.*
25. I have not seen the *r.* forsaken
29. the *r.* shall inherit the land
55. 22. shall never suffer the *r.* to be moved

58. 11. there is a reward for the r.
64. 10. r. shall be glad in the Lord
68. 3. let the r. be glad and rejoice
92. 12. the r. shall flourish like the palm-tree
97. 11. light is sown for the r.
112. 6. the r. shall be in everlasting remembrance
125. 3. rod shall not rest on lot of r.
141. 5. let r. smite me; it shall be
Ps. 145. 17. Lord is r. Lam. 1. 18. Dan. 9. 14.
146. 8. the Lord loveth the r.
Prov. 3. 22. his secret is with the r.
10. 3. will not suffer the soul of r. to famish
16. labour of the r. tendeth to life
21. the lips of the r. feel many
24. desire of the r. shall be granted
25. r. is an everlasting foundation
28. the hope of r. shall be gladness
30. the r. shall never be removed
32. the lips of the r. know what is acceptable
11. 8. r. is delivered out of trouble
21. seed of r. shall be delivered
28. the r. shall flourish as a branch
30. fruit of the r. is a tree of life
31. the r. shall be recompensed in
12. 3. root of r. shall not be moved
5. the thoughts of the r. are r.
7. the house of the r. shall stand
10. a r. man regardeth life of beast
12. root of r. yieldeth fruit
36. the r. is more excellent than his neighbour
13. 9. the light of the r. rejoiceth
25. r. eateth to satisfying of soul
14. 32. r. hath hope in his death
15. 6. in house of r. is much treasure
19. the way of the r. is made plain
29. Lord heareth the prayer of r.
18. 10. r. runneth into it and is safe
28. 1. the r. are bold as a lion
Eccl. 7. 16. be not r. overmuch, nor
9. 2. one event to r. and wicked
Isa. 3. 10. say to r. it shall be well
41. 2. raised up r. man from east
57. 1. the r. perisheth and are taken
60. 21. thy people also shall be r.
Ezek. 3. 20. when a r. man turneth away, 21. & 18. 24, 26.
Mal. 3. 18. discern between r. and
Matt. 9. 13. not come to call r. but
10. 41. shall receive r. man's reward
25. 46. r. shall go into life eternal
Luke 1. 6. were both r. before God
18. 9. trusteth that they were r. and despised others
Rom. 3. 10. there is none r. no not
5. 7. scarcely for a r. man will one
19. by the obedience of one many made r.
2 Thes. 1. 5. a manifest token of r. judgment
1 Tim. 1. 9. law is not made for a r.
James 5. 16. fervent prayer of r. man
1 Pet. 4. 18. the r. scarcely to be saved
1 John 3. 7. he that doth righteousness is r. even as he is r.
Rev. 22. 11. he that is r. let him be r.
Tit. 2. 12. live soberly, *righteously*
Deut. 6. 25. it shall be our *righteousness*
33. 19. offer sacrifice of r. Ps. 4. 5.
Job 29. 14. I put on r. and it clothed
36. 3. I will ascribe r. to my Maker
Ps. 11. 7. righteous Lord loveth r. 45. 7.
15. 2. walketh uprightly and worketh r.
85. 10. r. and peace have kissed
97. 2. r. and judgment are habitation
106. 3. he that doeth r. at all times
Prov. 10. 2. r. delivereth from death, 11. 4.
11. 5. r. of perfect shall direct way
6. r. of upright shall deliver them
18. to him that soweth r. a sure
19. r. tendeth to life; so evil to
12. 28. in the way of r. is life
13. 6. r. keepeth the upright in way
14. 34. r. exalteth a nation, but sin
15. 9. he loveth him that followeth after r.
16. 8. better is a little with r. than
12. his throne is establisheth by r.
31. if it be found in the way of r.
Isa. 11. 5. r. shall be the girdle of his
26. 9. inhabitants of the world will r.
28. 17. judgment to line and r. to
32. 17. work of r. shall be peace
45. 24. in the Lord have I r. and
46. 12. far from r.
13. I bring near my r.
54. 17. their r. is of me, saith Lord
61. 3. trees of r. planting of Lord
10. covered me with robes of r.
62. 1. till the r. thereof go forth as brightness
64. 5. that rejoiceth and worketh r.
Jer. 23. 6. be called Lord our r. 33. 16.
Dan. 4. 27. break off thy sins by r.
9. 7. O Lord r. belongeth unto thee
24. end of sins, and to bring in an everlasting r.
12. 3. that turn many to r. shine as
Zeph. 2. 3. seek r. seek meekness
Mal. 4. 2. Sun of r. arise with healing
Matt. 3. 15. it becometh to fulfil all r.
5. 6. that hunger and thirst after r.
20. except your r. exceed the r. of
21. 32. John came in the way of r.
Luke 1. 75. in holiness and r. before
John 16. 8. reprove world of sin r.
Acts 10. 35. he that worketh r. is accepted
13. 10. and enemy of all r.
24. 25. as he reasoned of r.
Rom. 1. 17. therein is the r. of God revealed
3. 22. even r. of God by faith of
4. 6. man to whom God imputeth r.
11. a seal of the r. of faith
5. 18. by r. of one free gift came
21. grace reign through r. unto eternal life
6. 13. members as instruments of r.
18. servants of r. to holiness, 19.
8. 4. that the r. of the Lord might
9. 30. Gentiles who followed not after r. have attained to r. even r. of faith, 31.
10. 3. ignorant of r. God, established their own r. have not submitted to r. of God, 5. r. of law, 6. r. which is of faith, 9. 10. with the heart man believeth to r.
14. 17. kingdom of God is r. peace
1 Cor. 1. 30. made unto us wisdom and r.
15. 34. awake to r. and sin not
2 Cor. 5. 21. the r. of God in him
6. 7. armour of r.
14. what fellowship hath r.
9. 10. increase the fruits of your r.
11. 15. ministers as ministers of r.
Gal. 2. 21. if r. come by the law
Eph. 6. 14. having on the breastplate of r.
Phil. 1. 11. being filled with fruits of r.
3. 6. touching r. of law blameless
9. not mine own r. but the r. of God
1 Tim. 6. 11. follow r. 2 Tim. 2. 22.
Tit. 3. 5. not by works of r. we have
Heb. 12. 11. peaceable fruits of r.
James 1. 20. man worketh not the r. of God.
3. 18. fruit of r. is sown in peace
1 Pet. 3. 14. if ye suffer for r. happy
2 Pet. 1. 1. through the r. of God our
2. 5. Noah a preacher of r.
3. 13. wherein dwelleth r.
1 John 2. 29. that doeth r. is born
3. 7. he that doeth r. is righteous
Rev. 19. 8. fine linen is the r. of saints
Gen. 15. 6. counted for him for *righteousness*. Ps. 106. 31. Rom. 4. 3, 5, 9, 22. Gal. 3. 6.
1 Kings 8. 32. *his righteousness*, Job 33. 26. Ps. 50. 6. Ezek. 3. 20. Matt. 6. 33. Rom. 3. 25. 2 Cor. 9. 9.
Ps. 17. 15. *in righteousness*, Hos. 10. 12. Acts 17. 31. Ps. 96. 13. & 98. 9. Eph. 4. 24. Rev. 19. 11.
Deut. 9. 5. *thy righteousness*, Job 35. 8. Ps. 35. 28. & 40. 10. & 51. 14. & 89. 16. & 119. 142. Isa. 57. 12. & 58. 8. & 62. 2.
Isa. 64. 6. *all our righteousness*, Ezek. 33. 13. Dan. 9. 18.
RIGOUR, Ex. 1. 13. Lev. 25. 43, 53.
RIOT, Tit. 1. 6. 1 Pet. 4. 4.
2 Pet. 2. 13. *rioting*, Rom. 13. 13.
Prov. 23. 20. *riotous*, 28. 7. Luke 15. 13.
RIPE fruit, Ex. 22. 29. Num. 18. 13.
Mic. 7. 1. Jer. 24. 2. r. figs, Hos. 9. 10. Neh. 3. 12.
Gen. 40. 10. *ripe grapes*, Num. 13. 20. Isa. 18. 5. Joel 3. 13. harvest is r. Rev. 14. 15.
RISE, Song 3. 2. Isa. 14. 21. & 24. 20. & 26. 14. & 33. 10. & 43. 17. & 54. 17. & 58. 10. 1 Thes. 4. 16.
Prov. 30. 31. *rising*, Luke 2. 34.
RIVER, Ex. 1. 22. & 4. 9. Job 40. 23. Ps. 36. 8. & 46. 4. & 65. 9. Isa. 48. 18 & 66. 12. Rev. 22. 1, 2.
Job 20. 17. *rivers*, 29. 9. Ps. 119. 136.
Prov. 5. 16. & 21. 1. Isa. 32. 2. & 33. 21. Mic. 6. 7. John 7. 38.
ROAR, Isa. 42. 13. Jer. 25. 30. Hos. 11. 10. Joel 3. 16. Amos 1. 2.
ROB, Lev. 19. 13. Prov. 22. 22.
Mal. 3. 8. will a man r. God
Isa. 42. 22. a people *robbed* and
2 Cor. 11. 8. I r. other churches
Job 5. 5. the *robber* swalloweth up, 18. 9.
John 10. 1. that climbeth up is a thief and a r.
Ps. 62. 10. *robbery*, Prov. 21. 7. Isa. 61. 8. Amos 3. 10. Phil. 2. 6.
ROBE, Isa. 61. 10. Rev. 7. 9, 13, 14.
ROCK, Ex. 17. 6. Num. 20. 8, 11. Deut. 32. 4, 13, 15, 18, 30, 31.
Ps. 18. 2. Lord is my r. and, 92. 15.
31. who is a r. save our God, 46.
31. 3. thou art my r. and fortress, 2.
61. 2. lead me the r. higher than
62. 2. he only is r. and, 6.
71. 3. thou my r. and fortress
89. 26. my Father and r. of my salvation
94. 22. God is the r. of my refuge
Matt. 7. 24. wise man built his house on a r.
16. 18. on this r. will I build church
1 Cor. 10. 4. that r. was Christ
Rev. 6. 16. said to *rocks*, fall on us
ROD, Ex. 4. 4, 20. Num. 17. 2, 8.
Ps. 23. 4. thy r. and staff comfort
125. 3. r. of wicked shall not rest
Prov. 13. 34. spareth r. hateth his son
22. 15. r. of correction shall drive
23. 14. thou shalt beat him with r.
29. 15. r. and reproof give wisdom
Isa. 10. 5. r. of my anger, staff of
Ezek. 20. 37. cause to pass under r. Lev. 27. 32.
Mic. 6. 9. hear the r.
7. 14. feed with thy r.
Rev. 12. 5. rule with r. of iron, 19.
ROOM, Prov. 18. 6. Luke 14. 22.
ROOT, Job 5. 3. & 31. 12. Ps. 52. 5.
Deut. 29. 18. a r. that beareth gall
Job 19. 28. seeing r. of the matter is found in me
Prov. 12. 3. r. of the righteous not be moved
Isa. 11. 10. there shall be r. of Jesse
37. 31. take downwards, 27. 6.
Matt. 3. 10. axe is laid to r. of tree
13. 6. because it had no r. it
Luke 17. 6. be thou plucked up by r.
Rom. 11. 16. if r. be holy so are the branches
1 Tim. 6. 10. love of money is r. of
Heb. 12. 15. lest r. of bitterness
Matt. 15. 13. plant Father hath not planted shall be *rooted* up
Eph. 3. 17. bring r. and grounded in
Col. 2. 7. r. and built up in him
ROSE, Song 2. 1. Isa. 35. 1.
ROYAL diadem in hand of God, Isa. 62. 3.
James 2. 8. if ye fulfil r. law
1 Pet. 2. 9. ye are a r. priesthood
RUBIES, price of wisdom is above, Job 28. 18. Prov. 3. 15. & 8. 11. & 31. 10.
RUDDY. Song 5. 10. Lam. 4. 7.
RUDIMENTS, Col. 2. 8, 20.
RULE, Esther 9. 1. Prov. 17. 2. & 19. 10.
Prov. 25. 28. no r. over own spirit
Gal. 6. 16. walk according to this r.
Phil. 3. 16. let us walk by same r.
Heb. 13. 7. which have r. over you, 17.
Col. 3. 15. let the peace of God r. in your hearts
1 Tim. 3. 5. how to r. his own house
5. 17. let the elders that r. well be counted worthy
Rev. 12. 5. man child was to r. all
2 Sam. 23. 3. *ruleth* over men must be just
Ps. 103. 19. his kingdom r. over all
Prov. 16. 32. he that r. his spirit than
Hos. 11. 12. Judah yet r. with God
Mic. 5. 2. is to be *ruler* in Israel
Matt. 25. 21. make thee r. over many
Acts 23. 5. not speak evil of r. of the
Rom. 13. 3. *rulers* are not a terror
Eph. 6. 12. r. of darkness of world
RUN, Gen. 49. 22. Lev. 15. 3. 1 Sam. 8. 11. Ps. 19. 5. Eccl. 1. 7. Heb. 6. 20.
2 Chron. 16. 9. eyes of the Lord r. to
Ps. 119. 32. I will r. in way of thy commandments
Song 1. 4. draw me, we will r. after
Isa. 40. 31. shall r. and not be weary
Dan. 12. 4. many shall r. to and fro
1 Cor. 9. 24. r. so that we may obtain
Gal. 2. 2. r. in vain, 5. 7. did r. well
Heb. 12. 1. r. with patience the race
1 Pet. 4. 4. r. not to same excess of
Ps. 23. 5. my cup *runneth* over
Prov. 18. 10. righteous r. into it, and is safe
Rom. 9. 16. it is not of him that r.

S.

SABBATH holy, Ex. 16. 23, 29. & 20. 8–11. & 31. 14. Acts 13. 42. & 18. 4.
Lev. 23. 3. seventh day is s. of rest
Neh. 9. 14. madest known thy s.
13. 18. bring wrath by profaning s.
Isa. 56. 2. keepeth s. from polluting it, 6.
58. 13. call s. a delight, holy of the Lord, honourable
Matt. 12. 5. priests profane s. and are blameless
28. 1. end of s. as it began to dawn
Lev. 19. 3. *my sabbaths*, 30. & 26. 2. Isa. 56. 4. Ezek. 20. 12. 13. & 22. 8, 26. & 23. 38. & 44. 24. & 46. 3.
Deut. 5. 12. *sabbath day*, Neh. 13. 22. Jer. 17. 21. Acts 15. 21. Col. 2. 16.
SACKCLOTH, Gen. 37. 34. Job 16. 15. Ps. 30. 11. & 35. 13. Isa. 22. 12. Rev. 11. 3.
SACRIFICE, Gen. 31. 54. Ex. 8. 25.
1 Sam. 2. 29. wherefore kick ye at my s.
3. 14. Eli's house not purged with s.
15. 22. to obey is better than s.
Ps. 4. 5. offer s. of righteousness
40. 6. s. and offering thou didst not desire
50. 5. made covenant with me by s.
51. 16. desirest not s. else I would
17. s. of God are a broken spirit
107. 22. s. the s. of thanksgiving, 116. 17.
141. 2. lifting up hands as evening s.
Prov. 15. 8. s. of wicked is abomination to the Lord, 27.
21. 3. to do justice more acceptable than s.
Eccl. 5. 1. than to give s. of fools
Dan. 8. 11. daily s. was taken away
9. 27. cause s. and oblation to cease
11. 31. take away daily s. 12. 11.
Hos. 6. 6. desired mercy and not s. Matt. 9. 13.
Mark 9. 49. every s. be salted with
Rom. 12. 1. present bodies a living s.
1 Cor. 5. 7. Christ our passover is s.
Eph. 5. 2 s. to God for a sweet
Phil. 2. 17. offered on s. of your faith
4. 18. a s. acceptable to God
Heb. 9. 26. put away sin by s. of
13. 15. s. of praise, 16. with such s.
1 Pet. 2. 5. priesthood to offer spiritual s.
SACRILEGE, commit, Rom. 2. 22.
SAD, 1 Sam. 1. 18. Ezek. 13. 22. Mark 10. 22.
Eccl. 7. 3. by *sadness* the heart is made better
SAFE, Ps. 119. 117. Prov. 18. 10. & 29. 25.
Job 5. 4. *safety*, 11. Ps. 4. 8. & 12. 5. & 33. 17. Prov. 11. 14. & 21. 31.
SAINTS, Ps. 52. 9. & 79. 2. & 89. 5.
Deut. 33. 2. came with ten thousands of s. Jude 14.
Deut. 33. 3. all his s. are in thy hand
1 Sam. 2. 9. he will keep feet of his s.
2 Chron. 6. 41. let thy s. rejoice in goodness
Job 15. 15. he putteth no trust in s.
Ps. 16. 3. goodness extendeth to s.
37. 28. Lord forsaketh not his s.
50. 5. gather my s. together to me
97. 10. Lord preserveth souls of s.
106. 16. envied Aaron s. of Lord
116. 15. precious in the sight of the Lord is death of s.
149. 9. this honour have all his s.
Prov. 2. 8. preserveth way of his s.
Dan. 7. 18. s. shall take kingdom, 27.
Hos. 11. 12. Judah is faithful with s.
Zech. 14. 5. shall come and all s.
Rom. 1. 7. called to be s. 1 Cor. 1. 2. 2 Cor. 1. 1. Eph. 1. 1. Col. 1. 2, 4, 12. 26.
Rom. 8. 27. intercession for s. Eph. 6. 18.
Rom. 12. 13. necessity of s. 2 Cor. 9. 12.
Rom. 15. 25. minister to s. 26. 31. 1 Cor. 16. 1. 2 Cor. 8. 4. & 9. 1. Heb. 6. 10.
1 Cor. 6. 2. s. shall judge the world
Eph. 3. 8. less than the least of all s.
4. 12. for perfecting the s. for the work of the ministry
1 Thes. 3. 13. coming of Jesus with all his s.
1 Thes. 1. 10. come to be glorified in his s.
Rev. 5. 8. prayers of the s. 8. 3, 4.
11. 18. reward of s.
13. 7. war with s.
14. 11. patience of s.
15. 3. King of s.
16. 16. blood of s. 17. 6. & 18. 24.
19. 8. righteousness of s.
20. 9. camp of s.
SALT, Gen. 19. 26. Lev. 2. 13. Matt. 5. 13. Mark 9. 49, 50. Col. 4. 6.
SALVATION. Ps. 14. 7. & 53. 6.
Ex. 14. 13. stand still and see the s. of the Lord, 2 Chron. 20. 14.
Ps. 3. 8. s. belongeth only to Lord
37. 39. s. of righteous is of Lord
50. 23. I will show him the s. of God, 96. 2.
68. 20. God is the God of s. 65. 5.
85. 9. his s. is nigh them that fear
98. 2. made known his s. 3. seen s.
119. 155. s. is far from the wicked
132. 16. clothe her priests with s.
149. 4. Lord will beautify the meek with s.
Isa. 25. 9. we will rejoice in his s. 12. 3.
26. 1. s. will God appoint for walls
33. 2. be our s. 6. strength of s.
45. 17. Israel be saved with everlasting s.
46. 13. I will place s. in Zion for
52. 7. feet of him that publisheth s.
10. earth shall see s. of God
59. 16. arm brought s. unto me, 63. 5.
17. for a helmet of s. Eph. 6. 17.
Ps. 60. 18. call thy walls s. thy gates
61. 10. garments of s.
62. 1. s. as a lamp
Jer. 3. 23. in vain is s. hoped for; in God is the s. of Israel
Lam. 3. 26. quietly wait for s. of Lord
Jonah 2. 9. s. is of the Lord
Hab. 3. 8. ride on thy chariots of s.
Zech. 9. 9. king cometh having s.
Luke 19. 9. s. is come to thy house
John 4. 22. s. is of the Jews
Acts 4. 12. neither is there s. in any
13. 26. word of s. sent, 47. be for s.
Rom. 1. 16. Gospel is the power of God to s.
11. 11. through their fall s. is come
13. 11. now is our s. nearer than
2 Cor. 1. 6. for your s. 6. 2. day of s.
Eph. 1. 13. the Gospel of your s.
Phil. 2. 12. work out your own s.
1 Thes. 5. 8. hope of 9. s. to obtain s.
2 Thes. 2. 13. hath chosen you to s.
2 Tim. 2. 10. to obtain s. with eternal glory
3. 15. scriptures able to make wise unto s.
Tit. 2. 11. grace of God bringeth s.
Heb. 1. 14. who shall be heirs of s.
2. 3. how escape, if we neglect so great s.
10. make Captain of our s. perfect
5. 9. became author of eternal s.
6. 9. things that accompany s.
9. 28. appear without sin unto s.
1 Pet. 1. 5. kept through faith to s.
9. receiving end of faith, s. of souls
Jude 3. write unto you of common s.
Rev. 7. 10. s. to our God, 12. 10. & 19. 1.
Ex. 15. 2. God is become *my salvation*, Job 13. 16. Ps. 18. 2. & 25. 5. & 27. 1. & 38. 22. & 51. 14. & 62. 7. & 88. 1. & 118. 14. Isa. 12. 2. Mic. 7. 7. Hab. 3. 18.
Ps. 89. 26. rock of—
140. 7. strength of—
2 Sam. 23. 5. thy covenant is all—
Isa. 46. 13.—shall not tarry, 49. 6. & 51. 5, 6, 8. & 56. 1.
Gen. 49. 18. *thy salvation*, 1 Sam. 2. 1. Ps. 9. 14. & 13. 5. & 20. 5. & 18. 35. & 21. 1, 5. & 35. 3. & 40. 10, 16. & 51. 12. & 69. 13, 29. & 70. 4. & 71. 15. & 85. 7. & 106. 4. & 119. 41, 81, 122, 166, 174. Isa. 17. 10. & 62. 11. Luke 2. 30.
SAME, Ps. 102. 27. Heb. 13. 8. Rom. 10. 2. 1 Cor. 12. 4, 5, 6. Eph. 4. 10.
SANCTIFY, Ex. 13. 2. & 19. 10.
Ex. 31. 13. I am Lord that doth s.
Lev. 20. 7. s. yourselves and be holy
Num. 20. 12. believed me not to s.

Isa. 8. 13. s. the Lord of hosts himself
Ezek. 28. 23. I will s. myself
Joel 1. 14. s. a fast
2. 15. s. the congregation
John 17. 17. s. them through truth
19. for their sakes I s. myself
Eph. 5. 26. might s. and cleanse it
1 Thes. 5. 23. God of peace s. you
Heb. 13. 12. that he might s. people
1 Pet. 3. 15. s. the Lord God in hearts
Gen. 2. 3. blessed the seventh day, and *sanctified* it
Lev. 10. 3. I will be s. in them that come nigh me
Deut. 32. 51. ye s. me not in midst of Israel
Job 1. 5. Job sent and s. them and
Isa. 5. 16. God that is holy shall be s.
13. 3. commanded my s. ones
Jer. 1. 5. before thou camest I s. thee
Ezek. 20. 41. be s. in you before the heathen, 28. 22, 25. & 38. 16. & 39. 27.
John 10. 36. him whom Father hath s.
Acts 20. 32. inheritance among all them which are s. 26. 18.
Rom. 15. 16. offering of Gentiles s.
1 Cor. 1. 2. s. in Christ Jesus
6. 11. but we are s.
7. 14. unbelieving husband is s. by
1 Tim. 4. 5. s. by word and prayer
2 Tim. 2. 21. s. and meet for master's
Heb. 2. 11. they who are s. all of one
10. 14. perfected for ever them that are s.
Matt. 23. 17. temple that *sanctifieth*
1 Cor. 1. 30. *sanctification*, 1 Thes. 4. 3, 4. 2 Thes. 2. 13. 1 Pet. 1. 2.
SANCTUARY, Ps. 63. 2. & 73. 17. Isa. 8. 14. Ezek. 11. 16. Dan. 9. 17. Heb. 9. 2.
SAND, Gen. 22. 17. & 32. 12. Job 6. 3. & 29. 18. Isa. 10. 22. Matt. 7. 26.
SATAN provoked David, 1 Chron. 21. 1.
Job 1. 6. s. came also among, 2. 1.
Ps. 109. 6. let s. stand at his right
Matt. 4. 10. get thee hence s. 16. 23.
Luke 10. 18. I beheld s. as lightning
22. 31. s. hath desired to have you.
Acts 26. 18. turn from power of s.
Rom. 16. 20. God shall bruise s.
1 Cor. 5. 5. deliver such a one to s.
7. 5. that s. tempt you not for incontinency
2 Cor. 2. 11. let s. get advantage
11. 14. s. is transformed into angel
2 Cor. 12. 7. messenger. of s. to buffet
1 Tim. 1. 20. I have delivered to s.
Rev. 2. 9. synagogue of s.
24. depth of s.
SATIATE, Jer. 31. 14, 25. & 46. 10.
SATISFY, Job 38. 27. Prov. 6. 30.
Ps. 90.14. O s. us early with mercy
91. 16. with long life I will s. him
103. 5. who s. thy mouth with good
107. 9. he s. the longing soul
132. 15. will s. her poor with bread
145. 16. s. desire every living
Prov. 5. 19. breasts s. thee at all times
Isa. 55. 2. labour for that which s. not
Ps. 17. 15. *satisfied* with thy likeness
22. 26. meek shall eat and be s.
36. 8. they shall be abundantly s.
63. 5. soul shall be s. as with
65. 4. s. with goodness of house
Prov. 14. 14. good man s. from himself
27. 20. eyes of man are never s.
30. 15. are three things never s.
Eccl. 5. 10. that loveth silver shall not be s.
Isa. 9. 20. shall eat and not be s. Mic. 6. 14.
53. 11. see travail of his soul and be s.
66. 11. be s. with breasts of her consolation
Jer. 31. 14. my people be s. with goodness
Ezek. 16. 28. thou couldest not be s.
Amos 4. 8. they were not s.
Hab. 2. 5. his desire cannot be s.
Num. 35. 31. shall take no *satisfaction*, 32.
SAVE your lives, preserve and, Gen. 45. 7.
Gen. 50. 20. for good to s. much
Job 22. 29. he shall s. the humble

Ps. 18. 27. wilt s. afflicted people
28. 9. s. thy people and lift them
69. 35. God will s. Zion
72. 4. s. children of needy
13. s. souls of needy
86. 2. s. thy servant
16. s. son of handmaid
109. 31. poor to s. him
118. 25. s. now ; send prosperity
145. 19. s. them
Prov. 20. 22. wait on the Lord and he shall s. thee
Isa. 35. 4. God will come and s. you
45. 25. cannot s. 59. 1. Jer. 9. 14.
Isa. 49. 25. I will s. thy children
Ezek. 18. 27. shall s. his soul, 3. 18.
36. 29. I will s. from all uncleanness, 37. 23.
Hos. 1. 7. I will s. them by Lord
Zeph. 3. 17. he will s.
19. s. her that halteth
Zech. 8. 7. I will s. my people, 9. 16. & 10. 6.
Matt. 1. 21. s. his people from sins
16. 25. who will s. his life shall lose
8. 11. Son of man is come to s. that which was lost, Luke 19.10.
Mark 3. 4. is it lawful to s. life or to
John 12. 47. not to judge but to s.
Acts 2. 40. s. yourselves from this generation
1 Cor. 1. 21. by foolishness of preaching to s.
9. 22. I became all that I might s.
1 Tim. 1. 15. to s. sinners, of whom
4. 16. both s. thyself and them
Heb. 7. 25. able to s. to the uttermost
James 1. 21. word able to s.
2. 14. faith s.
5. 15. prayer of faith shall s. sick
20. converts a sinner shall s. soul
Jude 23. others s. with fear, pulling
Ps. 6. 4. *save me*, 55. 16. & 57. 3. & 119. 94. Jer. 17. 14. John 12. 27.
Isa. 25. 9. *save us*, 33. 22. & 37. 20. Hos. 14. 3. Matt. 8. 25. 1 Pet. 3. 21.
Ps. 44. 7. thou hast *saved* us from our enemies
106. 8. s. them for his name's sake
Isa. 45. 22. look unto me and be ye s.
Jer. 4. 14. mayest be s.
8. 20. we are not s.
Matt. 19. 25. who then can be s. Luke 18. 29.
Luke 1. 71. be s. from our enemies
7. 50. thy faith hath s. thee, 18. 42.
13. 23. are few s.
23. 35. he s. others
John 3. 17. world through him be s.
Acts 2. 47. added to church such as should be s.
4.12 no other name whereby be s.
16. 30. what must I do to be s.
Rom. 8. 24. we are s. by hope
10. 1. prayer for Israel that they may be s.
1 Cor. 1. 18. to us who are s. it is
5. 5. spirit may be s. in day of Lord
Eph. 2. 5. by grace ye are s. 8.
1 Tim. 2. 4. who will have all men to be s.
Tit. 3. 5. according to his mercy s.
1 Pet. 4. 18. righteous scarcely be s.
Rev. 21. 24. nations which are s.
Ps. 80. 3. *shall be saved*, 7. 19. Isa. 45. 17. & 64. 5. Jer. 23. 6. & 30. 7. Matt. 10. 22. & 24. 13. Mark 16. 16. Acts 16. 31. Rom. 5. 10, 11, 26. 1 Tim. 2. 15.
2 Sam. 22. 3. God my refuge and my *Saviour*
2 Kings 13. 5. Lord gave Israel *S.* Neh. 9. 27.
Ps. 106. 21. forgat God their *S.* Isa. 63. 8.
Isa. 43. 3. I am thy *S.* 49. 26. & 60. 16.
11. besides me is no *S.* Hos. 13. 4.
45. 15. of Israel the *S.* Jer. 14. 8.
Obad. 21. *S.* shall come up on mount Zion
Luke 1. 47. my spirit rejoiced in God my *S.*
2. 11. to you is born a *S.* which is
Acts 5. 31. him hath God exalted to be a s.
Eph. 5. 23. Christ is head and *S.* of the body
1 Tim. 4. 10. who is the *S.* of all men
1. 1. God our *S.* Tit. 1. 4. & 2. 10, 13. & 3. 4, 6. 2 Pet. 1. 1, 11. Jude 25.
2 Pet. 2. 20. knowledge of our *S.*
SAVOUR, sweet, Gen. 8. 21. Ex. 29. 18. Lev. 1. 9. & 2. 9. & 3. 16.
Song 1. 3. of s. of thy good ointment
2 Cor. 2. 14. the s. of his knowledge
15. are to God a sweet s. of Christ
16. to one s. of death s. to others s.

Eph. 5. 2. sacrifice to God of sweet smelling s.
Matt. 16. 23. *savourest* not things of God
SAY, Matt. 3. 9. & 5. 22, 28, 32, 34, 39, 44. & 7. 22. & 23. 3. 1 Cor. 12. 3.
SCARCELY, Rom. 5. 7. 1 Pet. 4. 18.
SCATTER them in Israel, Gen. 49. 7.
Num. 10. 35. let thine enemies be *scattered*
Matt. 9. 36. s. abroad as sheep, Ezek. 34. 5.
Luke 1. 51. s. proud in imagination
Prov. 11. 21. that *scattereth* and yet
SCEPTRE not depart from Judah, Gen. 49. 10.
Num. 24. 17. a s. shall rise out of Israel
Ps. 45. 6. the s. of thy kingdom is a right s. Heb. 1. 8.
Zech. 10. 11. s. of Egypt shall depart
SCHISM, 1 Cor. 1. 10. & 12. 25.
SCHOLAR, 1 Chron. 25. 8. Mal. 2. 12.
Gal. 3. 24. the law was our *schoolmaster*
SCOFFERS, Hab. 1. 10. 2 Pet. 3. 3.
SCORN, Job 16. 20. Ps. 44. 13.
Prov. 9. 8. reprove not a *scorner*
13. 1. a s. heareth not rebuke
14. 6. a s. seeketh wisdom and
15. 12. a s. loveth not one that reproveth
1. 22. *scorners* delight in scorning
3. 34. he *scorneth* the s. but giveth
19. 29. judgments are prepared for s.
9. 12. if thou *scornest* thou
Ps. 1. 1. *scornful*, Prov. 29. 8. Isa. 28. 14.
SCORPIONS, 2 Chron. 10.11. Ezek. 2. 6.
SCOURGE of the tongue, Job 5.21.
Isa. 28. 15. overflowing s. 18.
Heb. 12.6. Lord *scourgeth* every son
SCRIPTURE of truth, Dan. 10. 21.
Matt. 22. 29. ye do err, not knowing s.
John 5. 39. search s. Acts 17. 11. & 18. 24.
Rom. 15. 4. through comfort of s.
2 Tim. 3. 15. from a child known s.
16. all s. is given by inspiration
2 Pet. 1. 20. no prophecy of s. is of private interpretation
3. 16. wrest, as they do also other s. to own destruction
SEA, Ps. 35. 7. & 72. 8. Prov. 8. 29. Isa. 48. 18. & 57. 20. Zech. 9. 10. Rev. 4. 6. & 10. 2. & 15. 2. & 21. 1.
SEAL upon thine heart, Song 8. 6.
John 3. 33. set to his s. that God is
Rom. 4. 11. s. of the righteousness
1 Cor. 9. 2. s. of my apostleship are
2 Tim. 2. 19. having s. Lord knoweth
Rev. 7. 2. angel having s. of living
Deut. 32. 34. *sealed* up among my treasures
Job 14. 17. my transgression is s. up in a bag
Song 4. 12. spring shut up, fountain s.
John 6. 27. hath God the Father s.
2 Cor. 1. 22. who hath s. us and
Eph. 1. 13. ye were s. with the Holy
Rev. 5. 1. a book s. with seven seals
7. 3. s. the servants of our God
4. were s. a hundred and forty and
SEARCH out resting place, Num. 10. 33.
Ps. 139. 23. s. me, O God, and know
Prov. 25. 27. men to s. own glory is
Jer. 17. 10. I the Lord s. the heart
29. 13. when ye shall s. with me
Lam. 3. 40. s. and try our ways
Zeph. 1. 12. s. Jerusalem with candles
Acts 17. 11. s. Scriptures, John 5. 39.
1 Chron. 28. 9. the Lord *searcheth* all hearts
Prov. 18. 17. neighbour cometh and s.
1 Cor. 2. 10. Spirit s. deep things of
Rev. 2. 23. I am he that s. the reins
Job 10. 6. that *searchest* after my sin
Prov. 2. 4. s. for her as for hidden treasures
Judg. 5. 16. great *searchings* of heart
SEARED, with hot iron, 1 Tim. 4. 2.
SEASON, Gen. 40. 4. Ex. 13. 10.
Ps. 1. 3. bringeth forth fruit in his s.
Eccl. 3. 1. to every thing there is a s.
Isa. 50. 4. to speak a word in s.
Luke 4. 13. departed from him for s.
John 5. 35. willing for a s. to rejoice

Acts 1. 7. to know the times and s.
14. 17. gave us rain and fruitful s.
1 Thes. 5. 1. of times and s. ye have
2 Tim. 4. 2. instant in s. and out of s.
Heb. 11. 25. enjoy pleasures of sin for a s.
1 Pet. 1. 6. for a s. ye are in heaviness
Col. 4. 6. let speech be *seasoned*
SECRET, Gen. 49. 6. Job 40. 13.
Job 11. 6. show the s. of wisdom
29. 4. s. of God on my tabernacle, 15. 18.
Ps. 25. 14. s. of Lord is with them that fear him
27. 5. in s. of his tabernacle he will
31. 20. hide them in s. presence
44. 21. he knoweth the s. of hearts
139. 15. when I was made in s.
Prov. 3. 32. his s. is with righteous
9. 17. bread eaten in s. is pleasant
11. 13. talebearer revealeth s. 20. 19.
25. 9. discover not s. to another
Dan. 2. 28. a God that revealeth s.
Amos 3. 7. revealeth his s. unto his servants
Matt. 6. 4. alms in s. Father seeth in s.
John 18. 20. in s. have I said nothing
19. 38. *secretly* for fear of Jews
Rom. 2. 16. when God shall judge *secrets* of men
SECT, Acts 24. 5. & 26. 5. & 28. 22.
SEDUCE, Ezek. 13. 10. Mark 13. 22.
2 Tim 3. 13. *seducers*, 1 Tim. 4. 1.
SEE, Ps. 34. 8. Matt. 5. 8. John 16. 22. 1 John 3. 2. Rev. 1. 7. & 22. 4.
Matt. 6. 1. before men to be *seen* of
13. 17. desired to see and have not s.
Matt. 23. 5. their works to be s. of men
John 1. 18. no man hath s. God at
14. 9. he that hath s. me hath s. the Father
20. 29. thou hast s. and believed they have not s. and yet believed
2 Cor. 4. 18. look not at things s. but at things not s. for things s. are temporal, things not s. are eternal
1 Tim. 6. 16. whom no man hath s.
Heb. 11. 1. evidence of things not s.
1 Pet. 1. 8. having not s. ye love
1 John 1. 1. that which we have s. and heard, 4.
12. no man hath s. God at any time
Job 10. 4. seest thou as man *seeth*
John 12. 17. because it s. him not
12. 45. he that s. me, s. him that
SEED, Gen. 1. 11. & 17. 7. & 38. 9.
Ps. 126. 6. bearing precious s.
Eccl. 11. 6. in morning sow thy s.
Isa. 55. 10. give s. to the sower and bread to the eater
Matt. 13. 38. good s. are children of
Luke 8. 11. good s. is word of God
1 Pet. 1. 23. born again not of corruptible s.
1 John 3. 9. his s. remaineth in him
Ps. 37. 28. s. of wicked shall be cut off
69. 36. s. of his servants shall inherit it
Prov. 11. 21. s. of righteous shall be delivered
Isa. 1. 4. sinful nation, s. of evil
14. 20. the s. of evil doers never renowned
45. 5. all s. of Israel be justified
53. 10. see his s. and be satisfied
Mal. 2. 15. he might seek a godly s.
Rom. 9. 8. children are counted for s.
29. except Lord of Sabaoth left s.
Gal. 3. 16. not to *seeds* but to thy s.
SEEK, Ezra 8. 21. Job 5. 8. Ps. 10. 15.
Deut. 4. 29. if thou s. him with all thy heart, 1 Chron. 28. 9. 2 Chron. 15. 2. Jer. 29. 13.
2 Chron. 19. 3. prepare heart to s. God, 30. 19.
Ezra 8. 22. on them for good that s.
Ps. 9. 10. not forsake them that s.
27. 4. one thing I desired and will s.
63. 1. my God, early will I s. thee
69. 32. heart shall live that s. God
119. 2. blessed are they that s. him
176. s. servant, for I do not forget
Prov. 8. 17. that s. me early shall find
Song 3. 2. s. him whom soul loveth
Isa. 26. 9. with my spirit will I s. thee
45. 19. I said not s. me in vain
Jer. 29. 13. he shall s. me and find
Amos 5. 4. s. me and ye shall live, 6. 8.
8. 12. to s. word and shall not find
Zeph. 2. 3. s. Lord, s. righteousness, s. meekness

Mal. 2. 7. s. the law
15. s. a godly seed
Matt. 6. 33. s. first kingdom of God
7. 7. s. and ye shall find, 8. Deut. 4. 29.
Luke 13. 24. many will s. to enter in
19. 10. to s. and to save that which is lost, Matt. 18. 11.
John 8. 21. shall s. me and not find
Rom. 2. 7. s. for glory, honour
1 Cor. 10. 24. let no man s. own
13. 5. charity s. not her own
Phil. 2. 21. all s. their own, not of Jesus Christ
Col. 3. 1. s. things which are above
1 Pet. 3. 11. s. peace and ensue it
Lam. 3. 25. good to soul that *seeketh*
John 4. 23. the Father s. such to worship him
1 Pet. 5. 8. *seeking* whom he may devour
SEEM, Gen. 27. 12. Deut. 25. 3.
1 Cor. 11. 16. if any man s. contentions
Heb. 4. 1. lest any s. to come short
James 1. 26. if any s. to be religious
Luke 8. 18. taken that he *seemeth* to
1 Cor. 3. 18. if any man s. wise in
Heb. 12. 11. no chastening s. joyous
SELL me thy birthright, Gen. 25. 31.
Prov. 23. 23. buy truth and s. it not
Matt. 19. 21. go s. that thou hast
25. 9. go to them that s. and buy
13. 44. he *selleth* all and buyeth
SENATORS, Ps. 105. 22.
SEND help from the sanctuary, Ps. 20. 2.
Ps. 43. 3. O s. out thy light and
57. 3. he shall s. from heaven and
Matt. 9. 38. s. forth labourers into his harvest
John 14. 26. whom the Father will s.
16. 7. if I depart I will s. him unto
2 Thes. 2. 11. s. them strong delusion
SENSE, Neh. 8. 8. Heb. 5. 14.
James 3. 15. *sensual*, Jude 19.
SENTENCE, Deut. 17. 9. Dan. 5. 12.
Prov. 16. 10. a divine s. is in lips of
Eccl. 8 11. because s. is not executed
2 Cor. 1. 9. we had s. of death in
SEPARATE, Gen. 13. 9. Ex. 33. 16.
Gen. 49. 6. head of him that was s. from his brethren, Deut. 33. 16.
Deut. 29. 21. Lord shall s. him unto
Isa. 59. 2. iniquities have *separated*
Acts 13. 2. s. me Saul and Barnabas
19. 9. departed and s. the disciples
Rom. 8. 35. who s. us from Christ, 39.
2 Cor. 6. 17. come out, be ye s. saith the Lord
Gal. 1. 15. who s. me from mother's
Heb. 7. 26. holy, harmless, s. from
SERAPHIMS, Isa. 6. 2, 6.
SERPENT, Gen. 3. 1, 13. & 49. 17.
Num. 21. 6. Lord sent fiery s. 8. 9.
Prov. 23. 32. at last it biteth like a s.
Eccl. 10. 11. s. will bite without enchantment
Matt. 7. 10. will he give him a s.
10. 16. be wise as s. harmless as
John 3. 14. as Moses lifted up s in
2 Cor. 11. 3. as the s. beguiled Eve
Rev. 12. 9. that old s. called devil
SERVE the Lord with all thy heart, Deut. 10. 12, 20. & 11. 13. Josh. 22. 5. 1 Sam. 12. 20.
Deut. 13. 4. shall s. him, and cleave
Josh. 24. 14. fear the Lord, s. him in sincerity
15. choose this day whom ye will s. me and my house, will s. the Lord
1 Sam. 12. 24. fear the Lord, s. him
1 Chron. 28. 9. s. him with a perfect heart
Job 21. 15. what the Almighty that we s. him
Ps. 2. 11. s. Lord with fear, rejoice
Isa. 43.24. made me to s. with sins
Matt. 6. 24. no man can s. two masters ; ye cannot s. God and mammon
Luke 1. 74. s. him in holiness and
12. 37. will come forth and s. them
John 12. 26. if any man s. me let him
Acts 6. 2. leave word of God and s. tables
27. 23. whose I am, and whom I s.
Rom. 1. 9. whom I s. with my spirit
6. 6. henceforth should not s. sin
7. 6. s. in newness of life
25. s. law of God
16. 18. s. not Lord Jesus Christ
Col. 3. 24. s. Lord Jesus Christ
Gal. 5. 13. by love s. one another
1 Thes. 1. 9. to s. living God, Heb. 9. 14.

Heb. 12. 28. may *s.* God acceptably
Rev. 7. 15. *s.* him day and night in
Prov. 29. 19. a *servant* will not be corrected by words
Isa. 24. 2. with *s.* so with his master
42. 1. behold my *s.* 49. 3. & 52. 13.
Matt. 20. 27. be chief, let him be *s.*
25. 21. well done, good and faithful *s.* 23.
John 8. 34. committeth sin is *s.* of
14. 16. *s.* is not greator than his Lord, 15. 20.
1 Cor. 7. 21. art thou called, being a *s.*
9. 19. have I made myself *s.* to all
Gal. 1. 10. if pleased men, not *s.* of Christ
Phil. 2. 7. took on him form of a *s.*
2 Tim. 2. 24. *s.* of Lord must not
Ezra 5. 11. *servants* of the God of heaven, Dan. 3. 26. Acts 16. 17. 1 Pet. 2. 16. Rev. 7. 3.
Rom. 6. 16. yield yourselves *s.* to obey; his *s.* ye are, whom ye obey
17. ye were the *s.* of sin
19. members *s.* to uncleanness
1 Cor. 7. 23. be not ye the *s.* of men
Phil. 1. 1. *s.* of Christ
2 Pet. 2. 19. *s.* of corruption
Rev. 22. 3. his *s.* shall serve him
Rom. 12. 1. your reasonable *service*
Jer. 22. 13. useth neighbour's *s.*
Luke 10. 40. cumbered about much *serving*
Acts 20. 19. *s.* Lord with all humility
26. 7. twelve tribes instantly *s.* God
Rom. 12. 11. fervent in spirit *s.* Lord
Tit. 3. 3. *s.* divers lusts and pleasures
SET, Ps. 2. 6. & 4. 3. & 12. 5. & 16. 8. & 54. 8. & 75. 7. & 113. 8. Prov. 1. 25. Song 8. 6. Rom. 3. 25. Col. 3. 2.
SETTLE, Luke 21. 14. 1 Pet. 5. 10.
Col. 1. 23. if ye continue in faith, *settled*
SEVERITY, goodness and, Rom. 11. 22.
SHADE, Lord is thy, Ps. 121. 5.
SHADOW, our days are as a, 1 Chron. 29. 15. Eccl. 8. 13. & 6. 12. Job 8. 9. Ps. 107. 11. & 109. 23. & 144. 4.
Ps. 17. 8. hide me under the *s.* of thy wings, 36. 7. & 57. 1. & 63. 7.
Song 2. 3. I sat under his *s.*
17. until the day break and *s.* flee, 4. 6.
Isa. 4. 6. for a *s.* from heat, 25. 4. & 32. 2.
49. 2. in *s.* of his hand hath he hid
Jer. 6. 4. *s.* of evening are stretched
Acts 5. 15. *s.* of Peter might overshadow them
Col. 2. 17. *s.* of things to come, Heb. 10. 1.
James 1. 17. no variableness nor *s.* of
SHAKE heaven and earth, Hag. 2. 6, 21.
Hag. 2. 7. I will *s.* all nations and
Matt. 10. 14. *s.* off the dust of feet
11. 7. a reed *shaken* with the wind
Luke 6. 38. good measure *s.* together
2 Thes. 2. 2. be not soon *s.* in mind
Heb. 12. 27. things which cannot be *s.*
Ps. 44. 14. *shaking*, Isa. 17. 6. & 24. 13. & 30. 32. Ezek. 37. 7. & 38. 19.
SHAME, 1 Sam. 20. 34. 2 Sam. 13. 13.
Ex. 32. 25. made naked to their *s.*
Ps. 119. 31. put me not to *s.* 69. 7.
Prov. 3. 35. *s.* shall be the promotion of fools, 9. 7. & 10. 5. & 11. 2. & 13. 5, 18. & 14. 35. & 17. 2. & 18. 13. & 19. 26. & 25. 8. & 29. 15. Isa. 22. 18.
Isa. 50. 6. I hid not my face from *s.*
Dan. 12. 2. some to life, some to *s.*
Hos. 4. 7. change their glory into *s.* Ps. 4. 2.
Zeph. 3. 5. the unjust knoweth no *s.*
Acts 5. 41. worthy to suffer *s.* for his
Phil. 3. 19. whose glory is in their *s.*
Heb. 12. 2. endured the cross, despising the *s.*
Rev. 3. 18. *s.* of thy nakedness do
16. 15. naked, and they see his *s.*
1 Tim. 2. 9. *shamefacedness*
SHAPE, Luke 3. 22. John 5. 37. Ps. 51. 5.
SHARP, Isa. 41. 15. & 49. 2. Rev. 1. 16.
Job 16. 8. *sharpeneth*, Prov. 27. 17.
Mic. 7. 14. *sharper* than, Heb. 4. 12.
Judg. 8. 1. *sharply*, Tit. 1. 13.
2 Cor. 13. 10. should use *sharpness*
SHED for many, for remission, Matt. 26. 28.
Rom. 5. 5. love of God is *s.* abroad
Tit. 3. 6. Holy Ghost be *s.* on us
SHEEP, Ps. 49. 14. & 74. 1. & 78. 52.
Ps. 44. 22, 23. *s.* for the slaughter, Rom. 8. 36.
Ps. 79. 13. *s.* of thy pasture, 95. 7. & 100. 3.
119. 176. gone astray like lost *s.*
Isa. 53. 6. like *s.* have gone astray
Ezek. 34. 12. *s.* scattered; seek my *s.*
Zech. 13. 7. smite the Shepherd, and the *s.* shall be scattered
Matt. 9. 36. as *s.* having no shepherd
10. 6. to lost *s.* of house of Israel, 15. 24,
18. 12. having a hundred *s.* and one of them be gone astray
25. 32. divideth the *s.* from goats
23. set the *s.* on his right hand
John 10. 2–7. the *s.* 27. my *s.*
21. 15–17. feed lambs, feed my *s.*
1 Pet. 2. 25. were as *s.* going astray
SHEPHERD, Gen. 46. 34 & 49. 24. Ex. 2. 17, 19.
Num. 17. 17. as sheep that have no *s.* 1 Kings 22. 17. Mark 6. 34.
Ps. 23. 1. the Lord is my *s.*
80. 1. *s.* of Israel
Song 1. 8. feed thy kids before the *s.* tents
Ezek. 34. 2. prophesy against *s.* wo to the *s.*
5. scattered because no *s.*
7. *s.* hear word of Lord
8. no *s.* neither did my *s.* search
12. *s.* seeketh out his flock
23. set up one *s.* even David shall be their *s.*
37. 24. they all shall have one *s.*
Mic. 5. 5. raise against him seven *s.*
Zech. 13. 17. awake, O sword, against *s.*
John 10. 11. I am the good *s.* the good *s.* giveth his life, 14.
16. one fold and one *s.* Eccl. 12. 11.
Heb. 13. 20. Lord Jesus, that great *s.*
1 Pet. 2. 25. returned to *s.* of souls
5. 4. when the chief *s.* shall appear
SHOW, Ps. 39. 6. Luke 20. 47. Col. 2. 23.
Ps. 4. 6. who will *s.* us any good
16. 11. thou wilt *s.* me path of life
91. 16. I will *s.* him my salvation
92. 15. to *s.* that Lord is upright
1 Cor. 11. 26. *s.* forth Lord's death
Tit. 2. 7. *s.* thyself a pattern of good
1 Pet. 2. 9. *s.* forth the praise of him
Rev. 22. 6. sent his angel to *s.* servant
John 5. 20. loved Son, and *showeth*
SHIELD and great reward, Gen. 15. 1.
Deut. 33. 29. Lord the *s.* of thy help
Ps. 3. 3. Lord is a *s.* for me, 28. 7.
18. 35. the *s.* of thy salvation
33. 20. Lord our *s.* 59. 11. & 84. 9.
84. 11. God is a sun and a *s.*
115. 9. their help and their *s.* 10. 11.
Prov. 30. 5. a *s.* unto them that trust
Eph. 6. 16. taking the *s.* of faith
SHINE, Job 22. 28. & 36. 32. & 37. 15.
Num. 6. 25. Lord make his face to *s.*
Job 10. 3. *s.* on counsel of wicked
Ps. 31. 16. make thy face to *s.* on thy servant, 119. 35.
Eccl. 8. 1. man's wisdom maketh his face *s.*
Dan. 12. 3. wise shall *s.* as firmament
Matt. 5. 16. let your light so *s.* before
13. 43. righteous *s.* forth as the sun
2 Cor. 4. 6. God who commanded light to *s.*
Phil. 2. 15. among whom ye *s.* as
SHIPWRECK, 1 Tim. 1. 19.
SHORT, is the Lord's hand waxed, Num. 11. 23.
Ps. 89. 47. remember how *s.* time is
Rom. 3. 23. and come *s.* of glory of
Ps. 102. 23. he *shortened* my days, 89. 45.
Isa. 50. 2. is my hand *s.* 59. 1.
Matt. 24. 22. except the days be *s.* Ps. 10. 27.
SHOUT, Num. 23. 21. Isa. 12. 6. & 42. 11. & 44. 23. Zeph. 3. 14. Zech. 9. 9.
Ps. 47. 5. God is gone up with a *s.*
1 Thes. 4. 16. the Lord shall descend with a *s.*
SHRINES, Acts 19. 24.
SHUT up our left, Deut. 32. 36.
Matt. 23. 13. ye *s.* up the kingdom
Gal. 3. 23. *s.* up to the faith which
Rev. 3. 7. that openeth and no man *shutteth*, Isa. 22. 22.
SICK of love, Song 2. 5. & 5. 8.
Isa. 1. 5. whole head is *s.* and heart
John 11. 1. a certain man was *s.* 2. 3, 4, 6.
James 5. 14. is any *s.* call the elders
15. prayer of faith shall save the *s.*
1 Cor. 11. 30. are weak and *sickly*
Ps. 41. 3. make his bed in *sickness*
Ex. 23. 25. I will take *s.* away
Matt. 8. 17. bare our *sicknesses*
SIFT, Isa. 30. 28. Amos 9. 9. Luke 22. 31.
SIGHT, Ex. 3. 3. 2 Cor. 5. 7.
SIGN, Gen. 9. 12, 13. & 17. 11. Ex. 4. 17. Isa. 8. 18. Rom. 15. 19.
Rom. 4. 11. received the *s.* of circumcision
Jer. 22. 24. *signet*, Hag. 2. 23.
SILENT in darkness, 1 Sam. 2. 9.
Ps. 21. 1. be not *s.* to me, 30. 12.
Zech. 2. 13. be *s.* O all flesh before the Lord
Ps. 31. 18. *silence*, 32. 3. & 35. 22. & 50. 3, 21. & 83. 1. & 94. 17. Jer. 8. 14. Amos 5. 13. & 8. 3. 1 Cor. 14. 34. 1 Tim. 2. 11, 12. 1 Pet. 2. 15. Rev. 8. 1.
SILLY, Job 5. 2. 2 Tim. 3. 6.
SIMPLE, Prov. 1. 4, 22, 32. & 7. 7. & 8. 5. & 9. 4, 13. & 19. 25. & 21. 11.
Ps. 19. 7. testimony sure making wise the *s.*
116. 16. Lord preserveth the *s.*
119. 130. understanding to the *s.*
Prov. 14. 15. the *s.* believeth every word, 18.
22. 3. *s.* pass on and are punished, 27. 12.
Rom. 16. 19. but *s.* concerning evil
18. deceive the hearts of the *s.*
SIN lieth at the door, Gen. 4. 7.
Job 10. 6. thou searchest after my *s.*
Ps. 4. 4. stand in awe and *s.* not
32. 1. blessed is he whose *s.* is covered
5. I acknowledge my *s.* unto thee
38. 18. I will be sorry for my *s.*
51. 3. my *s.* is ever before me
5. in *s.* did my mother conceive me
119. 11. that I might not *s.* against
Prov. 14. 34. *s.* is a reproach to any
Isa. 30. 1. take counsel to add *s.* to *s.*
53. 10. offering for *s.*
12. bare the *s.* of many
John 1. 29. taketh away *s.* of world
5. 14. *s.* no more lest a worse thing
Rom. 5. 12. by one *s.* entered world
6. 14. *s.* shall not have dominion
7. 9. *s.* revived, and I died, 8. 11.
13. *s.* might appear *s.*
14. sold under *s.*
17. *s.* that dwelleth in me
25. with the flesh the law of *s.*
8. 2. made free from the law of *s.*
1 Cor. 15. 34. awake to righteousness and *s.* not
2 Cor. 5. 21. made *s.* for us, who knew no *s.*
Eph. 4. 26. be angry, and *s.* not
James 1. 15. lust bringeth forth *s.* and *s.* death
1 Pet. 2. 22. who did no *s.* neither was guile
1 John 1. 8. if we say we have no *s.*
2. 1. ye *s.* not; if any man *s.* we have an advocate
3. 9. he cannot *s.* because born of
5. 16. there is *s.* unto death
Ps. 19. 13. keep me from presumptuous *sins*
25. 7. remember not against me *s.* of youth
Isa. 43. 25. not remember *s.* 44. 22.
Ezek. 33. 16. none of his *s.* shall be
Dan. 9. 24. finish transgression, make end of *s.*
1 Tim. 5. 22. not partaker of other men's *s.*
2 Tim. 3. 6. silly women laden with *s.*
Ps. 69. 5. *my sins*, 51. 9. Isa. 38. 17.
Ps. 79. 9. *our sins*, 90. 8. & 103. 10. Isa. 59. 12. Dan. 9. 16. Gal. 1. 4. 1 Cor. 15. 3. Heb. 1. 3. 1 Pet. 2. 24. Rev. 1. 5.
Matt. 1. 21. *their sins*, Rom. 11. 27. Heb. 8. 12. & 10. 17. Num. 16. 26.
Isa. 59. 2. *your sins*, Jer. 5. 25. John 8. 21. 1 Cor. 15. 17. John 24. 19.
Ex. 32. 33. who hath *sinned*, I will
Job 1. 22. in all this Job *s.* not
Lam. 1. 8. Jerusalem grievously *s.*
5. 7. fathers have *s.* and are not
Rom. 2. 12. many as *s.* without law
3. 23. all have *s.* and come short
1 John 1. 10. if we say we have not *s.*
Ex. 9. 27. *I have sinned*, Num. 22. 34. Josh. 7. 20. 1 Sam. 15. 24, 30. 2 Sam. 12. 13. & 24. 10. Job 7. 20. & 33. 27. Ps. 41. 4. & 51. 4. Mic. 7. 9. Matt. 27. 4. Luke 15. 18, 21.
Judg. 10. 10. *we have sinned*, 1 Sam. 7. 6. Ps. 106. 6. Isa. 42. 24. & 64. 5. Jer. 3. 25. & 8. 14. & 14. 7, 20. Lam. 5. 16. Dan. 9. 5, 8, 11, 15.
1 Kings 8. 46. no man that *sinneth* not
Prov. 8. 36. *s.* against me wrongeth his own soul
Eccl. 7. 20. no man doeth good, and *s.* not
Ezek. 18. 4. soul that *s.* it shall die
1 John 5. 18. is born of God *s.* not
Eccl. 7. 26. the *sinner* shall be taken
9. 18. one *s.* destroyeth much good
Isa. 65. 20. *s.* a hundred years old is accursed
Luke 15. 7. joy over one *s.* that repenteth
18. 13. God be merciful to me a *s.*
James 5. 20. shall convert a *s.* from
1 Pet. 4. 18. where shall *s.* appear
Gen. 13. 13. *sinners* before the Lord exceedingly
Ps. 1. 1. nor standeth in way of *s.*
25. 8. Lord will teach *s.* in the way
51. 13. *s.* shall be converted to
Isa. 33. 14. the *s.* in Zion are afraid
Matt. 9. 13. I am come to call *s.* to repentance
Luke 13. 2. *s.* above all Galileans, 4.
John 9. 31. God heareth not *s.*
Rom. 5. 8. that while we were yet *s.* Christ died for us
19. by disobedience many made *s.*
Gal. 2. 15. are Jews and not *s.* of the
1 Tim. 1. 15. Jesus came to save *s.*
Heb. 7. 26. holy, separate from *s.*
12. 3. endured contradiction of *s.*
James 4. 8. cleanse your hands, ye *s.*
Jude 15. ungodly *s.* have spoken
Num. 32. 14. *sinful*, Isa. 1. 4. Luke 5. 8. Rom. 7. 13. & 8. 3.
SINCERE, Phil. 1. 10. 16. 1 Pet. 2. 2.
Josh. 24. 14. serve him in *sincerity*
1 Cor. 5. 8. unleavened bread of *s.*
2 Cor. 1. 12. in godly *s.* we have our conversation
2. 17. as of *s.* in the sight of God
8. 8. to prove the *s.* of your love
Eph. 6. 24. that love Lord Jesus in *s.*
Tit. 2. 7. showing gravity *s.*
SINEW, Isa. 48. 4. Job 10. 11.
SING to the Lord, Ex. 15. 21. 1 Chron. 16. 23. Ps. 30. 4. & 68. 32. & 81. 1. & 95. 1. & 96. 1, 2. & 98. 1. & 147. 7. & 149. 1. Isa. 12. 5. & 52. 9. Eph. 5. 19.
Ex. 15. 1. I will *s.* Judg. 5. 3. Ps. 13. 6. & 57. 7, 9. & 59. 16. & 101. 1. & 104. 33. & 144. 9. Isa. 5. 1. 1 Cor. 14. 15.
Job 29. 13. *s.* for joy, Isa. 65. 14.
Ps. 9. 11. *s.* praise, 18. 49. & 27. 6. & 30. 12. & 47. 6. 7. & 68. 4. & 75. 9. & 92. 1. & 108. 1, 3. & 135. 3. & 146 2. & 147. 1. & 149. 3.
Ps. 145. 7. *s.* of righteousness
Prov. 29. 6. the righteous doth *s.* and
Isa. 35. 6. then shall tongue of dumb *s.*
1 Cor. 14. 15. I will *s.* with the spirit
James 5. 13. is any merry, let him *s.*
SINGLE eye, Matt. 6. 22. Luke 11. 34.
Acts 2. 46. *singleness* of heart, Eph. 6. 5. Col. 3. 22.
SINK, Ps. 69. 2, 14. Luke 9. 44.
SISTER, Song 4. 9. & 5. 1. & 8. 8.
SITUATION, 2 Kings 2. 19. Ps. 48. 2.
SKIN for skin, Job 2. 4. & 10. 11. & 19. 26. Jer. 13. 23. Heb. 11. 37.
SKIP, Ps. 29. 6. & 114. 4. Song 2. 8.
SLACK, Deut. 7. 10. Prov. 10. 4. Hab. 1. 4. Zeph. 3. 16. 2 Pet. 3. 9.
SLAY, Job 13. 15. Ps. 139. 19. Lev. 14. 13.
Eph. 2. 16. having *slain* the enmity
Rev. 5. 9. wast *s.* and hast redeemed
6. 9. that were *s.* for word of God
13. 8. Lamb *s.* from foundation of
SLEEP, deep, Gen. 2. 21. & 15. 12. 1 Sam. 26. 12. Job 4. 13. Ps. 76. 6. Prov. 19. 15. Isa. 29. 10.
Ps. 90. 5. they are as a *s.* in morning
127. 2. he giveth his beloved *s.*
132. 4. will not give *s.* to mine eyes
Prov. 3. 24. thy *s.* shall be sweet
6. 4. give not *s.* to thine eyes, nor
10. a little *s.* a little slumber, 24. 33.
20. 13 love not *s.* lest thou come to poverty
Eccl. 5. 12. *s.* of a labouring man is
Jer. 31. 26. my *s.* was sweet to me
51. 39. *s.* a perpetual *s.* 57.
Luke 9. 32. were heavy with *s.*
Rom. 13. 11. time to wake out of *s.*
Esth. 6. 1. that night king could not *s.*
Eccl. 5. 12. the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to *s.*
Song 5. 2. I *s.* but my heart waketh
1 Cor. 11. 30. for this cause many *s.*
15. 51. we shall not all *s.* but shall
1 Thes. 4. 14. them which *s.* in Jesus
5. 6. let us not *s.* as others; but
7. they that *s.* *s.* in the night
10. whether we *s.* or wake should
Ps. 3. 5. laid me down and *slept*, 4. 8.
76. 5. they have *s.* their sleep
1 Cor. 15. 20. the first fruits of them that *s.*
Eph. 5. 14. awake, thou that *sleepest*
SLIDE, Deut. 32. 35. Ps. 26. 1. & 37. 31. Jer. 8. 5. Hos. 4. 16.
SLIGHTLY, Jer. 6. 14. & 8. 11.
SLING, 1 Sam. 25. 29. Jer. 10. 18.
SLIP, Ps. 17. 5. & 18. 36. & 38. 16. & 94. 18. Heb. 2. 1.
Ps. 35. 5. *slippery*, 73. 18. Jer. 23. 12.
SLOTHFUL are under tribute, Prov. 12. 24.
Prov. 12. 27. *s.* roasteth not which he
15. 19. way of *s.* is hedge of thorns
18. 9. *s.* is brother to great waster
19. 24. *s.* hideth hand in bosom
21. 25. desire of the *s.* killeth him
22. 13. the *s.* sayeth there is a lion, 26. 13.
24. 30. I went by the field of the *s.*
26. 14. as door on hinges so doth *s.*
Rom. 12. 11. not *s.* in business, but
Heb. 6. 12. be not *s.* but followers of
Prov. 19. 15. *slothfulness* casteth in a deep sleep
SLOW to anger. Neh. 9. 17.
Luke 24. 25. fools, *s.* of heart to
James 1. 19. *s.* to speak *s.* to wrath. Prov. 14. 29.
SLUGGARD, go to ant, Prov. 6. 6.
Prov. 6. 9. how long wilt sleep, O *s.*
13. 4. the soul of the *s.* desireth
20. 4. *s.* will not plough by reason
26. 16. *s.* is wiser in his own conceit
SLUMBER, Ps. 132. 4. Rom. 11. 8.
Ps. 121. 3. he that keepeth thee will not *s.* 4.
Matt. 25. 5. they all *slumbered* and
2 Pet. 2. 3. their damnation *slumbereth* not
SMITE, Lord shall, Deut. 28. 22.
Ps. 141. 5. let the righteous *s.* me
Jer. 18. 18. let us *s.* him with tongue
Zech. 13. 7. *s.* the shepherd, Matt. 26. 31.
Matt. 5. 39. *s.* thee on thy right cheek
John 18. 23. why *smitest* thou me
Isa. 53. 4. him *smitten* of God
Hos. 6. 1. hath *s.* and he will bind
SMOKE, Gen. 19. 28. Ex. 19. 18.
Deut. 29. 20. anger of Lord shall *s.*
Ps. 74. 1. why doth thy anger *s.*
102. 3. as *s.* Prov. 10. 26. Isa. 65. 5.
Rev. 14. 11. *s.* of torment ascendeth
Isa. 42. 3. *smoking* flax, Matt. 12 20.
SMOOTH, Gen. 27. 11, 16. Isa. 30. 10.
Ps. 55. 21. *smoother*, Prov. 5. 3.
SNARE, Ex. 23. 33. Judg. 2. 3.
Ps. 69. 22. let their table become a *s.* Rom. 11. 9.
Ps. 91. 3. deliver thee from the *s.* of the fowler
119. 110. wicked laid a *s.* for me
124. 7. the *s.* is broken and we are escaped
Prov. 29. 25. fear of man bringeth a *s.*
1 Tim. 6. 9. they that will be rich fall into a *s.*
2 Tim. 2. 26. out of the *s.* of devil
Ps. 11. 6. on the wicked he will rain *snares*
18. 5. *s.* of death prevented me
Prov. 13. 14. depart from *s.* of death
Ps. 9. 16. *snared*, Prov. 6 2. & 12. 13. Eccl. 9. 12. Isa. 8. 15. & 28. 13. & 47. 22.
SNOW, as, Ps. 51. 7. & 68. 14. Isa. 1. 18. Dan. 7. 8. Matt. 28. 3. Rev. 1. 14.
SNUFFED, Mal. 1. 13. Jer. 2. 24.
SOBER for your cause, 2 Cor. 5. 13.
1 Thes. 5. 6. let us watch and be *s.* 8.
1 Tim. 3. 2. bishop must be vigilant, *s.*
11. wives not slanderers, *s.*

Tit. 1. 8. s. just, holy, temperate
2. 2. aged men be s. grave
4. teach young women to be s.
6. young men likewise exhort to be s. minded
1 Pet. 1. 13. gird up your loins, be s.
4. 7. be s. and watch unto prayer
5. 8. be s. be vigilant, for your
Rom. 12. 3. not to think highly, but *soberly*
Tit. 2. 12. teaching us to live s.
Acts 26. 25. words of *soberness*
1 Tim. 2. 9. *sobriety*, 15.
SOFT, God maketh my heart, Job 23. 16.
Prov. 15. 1. s. answer turneth away
25. 15. s. tongue breaketh the bone
Matt. 11. 8. man clothed in s. raiment
SOJOURN, Gen. 12. 10. Ps. 120. 5.
Lev. 25. 23. *sojourners* with me, 1 Chron. 29. 15. Ps. 39. 12.
Ex. 12. 40. *sojourning*, 1 Pet. 1. 17.
SOLD thyself to work evil, 1 Kings 21. 20.
2 Kings 17. 17. s. themselves to do evil
Rom. 7. 14. I am carnal, s. under sin
SOLDIER of Jesus Christ, 2 Tim. 2. 3, 4.
SON, 2 Sam. 18. 33. & 19. 4.
Ps. 2. 12. kiss the *S.* lest he be angry
116. 16. I am s. of thy handmaid
Prov. 10. 1. a wise s. maketh a glad father, 15. 20.
Mal. 3. 17. as a man spareth his s.
Matt. 11. 27. no man knoweth the *S.*
17. 5. this is my beloved *S.* 3. 17.
Luke 10. 6. if s. of peace be there
John 1. 18. only begotten *S.* 3. 16, 18. 35.
5. 21. *S.* quickeneth whom he will
26. men should honour the *S.*
8. 35. *S.* abideth ever
36. the *S.* maketh free
17. 12. lost none but s. of perdition
Rom. 8. 3. sent his own *S.* in the likeness, 32.
Gal. 4. 7. if s. then an heir of God
2 Thes. 2. 3. man of sin, s. of perdition
Heb. 5. 8. though a *S.* yet learned he obedience
1 John 2. 22. denieth the *S.* denieth
5. 11. life in *S.*
12. that hath *S.* hath life
Matt. 21. 37. *his son*, Acts 3. 13. Rom. 1. 3, 9. & 5. 10. & 8. 29, 32. 1 Cor. 1. 9. Gal. 1. 16. & 4. 4, 6. 1 Thes. 1. 10. Heb. 1. 2. 1 John 1. 7. & 2. 23. & 3. 23. & 4. 9, 10, 14. & 5. 9, 10, 11, 20.
Luke 15. 19. *thy son*, John 17. 1, 19, 26.
Dan. 3. 25. *the Son of God*, Matt. 4. 3. & 16. 16. and 41 other places
Num. 23. 19. *Son of man*, Job 25. 6. Ps. 8. 4. & 80. 17. & 144. 3. Dan. 7. 13. Ezekiel is so called about 90, and Christ about 84 times
Ps. 144. 12. that our *sons* may be as plants
Song 2. 3. so is my beloved among s.
Isa. 60. 10. s. of strangers, 61. 5. & 62. 8.
Mal. 3. 3. purify s. of Levi
6. the s. of Jacob
Mark 3 17. Boanerges, s. of thunder
1 Cor. 4. 14. as my beloved s. I warn you
Gal. 4. 6. because ye are s. God sent forth the Spirit of his Son
Heb. 2. 10. bring many s. to glory
12. 7. God dealeth with you as s.
Gen. 6. 2. *sons of God*, Job 1. 6. & 2. 1. & 38. 7. Hos. 1. 10. John 1. 12. Rom. 8. 14, 19. Phil. 2. 15. 1 John 3. 1, 2.
SONG to the Lord, Ex. 15. 1. Num. 21. 17.
Ex. 15. 2. Lord is my s. Ps. 118. 14. Isa. 12. 2.
Job 30. 9 I am their s. Ps. 69. 12.
Job 35. 10. giveth s. in the night, Ps. 42. 8. & 77. 6. Isa. 30. 29.
Ps. 32. 7. compass with s. of deliverance
119. 54. s. in house of pilgrimage
137. 3. a s. one of the s. of Zion
Ezek. 33. 32. as a very lovely s.
Eph. 5. 19. speak to yourselves in spiritual s.
Rev. 14. 3. no man could learn that s.
15. 3. sing s. of Moses and of Lamb
Ps. 33. 3. sing a *new song*, 40. 3. & 96. 1. & 144. 9. & 149. 1. Isa. 42. 10. Rev. 5. 9.
SOON as they be born, Ps. 58. 3.
Ps. 106. 13. s. forget his works
Prov. 14. 17. s. angry dealeth foolishly

Gal. 1. 6. s. removed to another Gospel
2 Thes. 2. 2. not s. shaken in mind
SOAP, Jer. 2. 22. Mal. 3. 2.
SORCERER, Acts 13. 6, 8. & 8. 9, 11.
Jer. 27. 9. *sorcerers*, Mal. 3. 5. Rev. 21. 8
SORE, 2 Chron. 6. 28. Job 5. 18.
Heb. 10. 29. much *sorer* punishment
Isa. 1. 6. and putrifying *sores*
SORRY, Ps. 38. 18. 2 Cor. 2. 2. & 7. 8.
Ps. 90. 10. labour and *sorrow*
Prov. 15. 13. by s. of heart the spirit is broken
Eccl. 1. 18. increaseth knowledge increaseth s.
7. 3. s. is better than laughter
Isa. 35. 10. s. and sighing flee away, 51. 11.
50. 11. ye shall lie down in s.
Lam. 1. 12. be any s. like unto my s.
John 16. 6. s. hath filled your hearts
20. your s. shall be turned into joy
2 Cor. 2. 7. swallowed up of overmuch s.
7. 10. godly s. worketh repentance to salvation, but s. of world, 9.
Phil. 2. 27. should have s. upon s.
1 Thes. 4. 13. s. not as others
Rev. 21. 4. no more death, neither s.
Ps. 18. 5. the s. of hell
116. 3. the s. of death
127. 2. it is vain to eat bread of s.
Isa. 53. 3. man of s. 4. carried our s.
Matt. 24. 8. beginning of *sorrows*
1 Tim. 6. 10. pierced through with many s.
2 Cor. 7. 9. *sorrowed*, Jer. 31. 12.
1 Sam. 1. 15. woman of a *sorrowful* spirit
Job 6. 7. were as my s. meat
Prov. 14. 13. in laughter heart is s.
Jer. 31. 25. replenished s. soul, Ps. 69. 29.
Zeph. 3. 18. s. for solemn assembly
Matt. 19. 22. young man went away s.
26. 22, 38. my soul is exceeding s.
2 Cor. 6. 10. s. yet always rejoicing
Luke 2. 48. *sorrowing*, Acts 20. 38.
SORT, 2 Cor. 7. 11. 3 John 6.
SOUGHT the Lord, Ex. 33. 7. 2 Chron. 14. 7.
Ps. 34. 4. I s. Lord, and he heard
111. 2. s. out of all them that take pleasure
119. 10. with my whole heart I s.
Eccl. 7. 29. s. out many inventions
Isa. 62. 12. be called s. out a city not forsaken
65. 1. found of them that s. me not
Rom. 9. 32. s. it not by faith, but by
Heb. 12. 17. though he s. it carefully
2 Chron. 16. 12. s. not Lord, Zeph. 1. 6.
1 Chron. 15. 13. *sought him*, 2 Chron. 14. 7. & 15. 4. Ps. 78. 34. Song 3. 1, 2. & 5. 6. Jer. 8. 2. & 26. 21.
SOUL abhor my judgments, Lev. 26. 15, 43.
Gen. 2. 7. man became a living s.
Deut. 11. 13. serve him with all s.
13. 3. love the Lord with all thy s. Josh. 22. 5. 1 Kings 2. 4. Mark 12. 33.
1 Sam. 18. 1. s. of Jonathan knit to s. of David
1 Kings 8. 48. return with all their s.
1 Chron. 22. 19. set your s. to seek the Lord
Job 16. 4. if your s. were in my s.'s stead
Ps. 19. 7. law is perfect, converting s.
34. 22. Lord redeemeth s. of his servants
19. 8. redemption of s. is precious
74. 19. deliver not the s. of thy turtle dove
107. 9. filleth the hungry s. with
Prov. 10. 3. not suffer s. of righteous
18. 2. s. be without knowledge is
27. 17. full s. loatheth honey-comb
Isa. 55. 2. let your s. delight in fatness
55. 3. hear and your s. shall live
58. 10. I will satisfy the afflicted s.
Jer. 31. 25. I have satiated weary s. 12. 14.
38. 16. the Lord made us this s.
Ezek. 18. 4. s. that sinneth, it shall die, 20.
Matt. 10. 28. are not able to kill s.
Rom. 13. 1. let every s. be subject to
1 Thes. 5. 23. spirit, s. and body be preserved
Heb. 4. 12. piercing to dividing of s.
10. 39. believe to saving of the s.
Ex. 30. 12. ransom for *his soul*
Judg. 10. 16.—was grieved for misery

2 Kings 23. 25. turned to Lord with all—
Job 27. 8. when God taketh away—
Hab. 2. 4.—lifted up, is not upright
Matt. 16. 26. lose— ; what in exchange for—
Ps. 16. 10. not leave *my soul* in hell
31. 7. hast known—in adversity
35. 3. say to—I am thy salvation
9.—shall be joyful in the Lord
42. 5, 11. why cast down, O—, 43. 5.
62 1.—waiteth upon God, 5.
63. 1.—thirsteth for thee, my flesh
5.—shall be satisfied
8.—followeth hard after thee
Isa. 26. 9. with—have I desired thee, 8.
61. 10. shall be joyful in my God
Luke 1. 46.—doth magnify the Lord
John 12. 27. now is — troubled, Matt. 26. 38.
Ps. 33. 20 *our soul*, 44. 25. & 66. 9. & 123. 4. & 124. 4. Isa. 26. 8.
Deut. 13. 6. *own soul*, 1 Sam. 18. 1. & 20. 17. Ps. 22. 29. Prov. 8. 36. & 11. 17. & 15. 32. & 19. 8, 16. & 6. 32. & 20. 2. & 29. 24. Mark 8. 36. Luke 2. 35.
Deut. 4 9. *with all thy soul*, 6. 5. & 10. 12. & 30. 6. Matt. 22. 37.
Ezek. 3. 19. deliver *thy soul*, 21. & 33. 9.
Luke 12. 20. this night—shall be required of thee
3 John 2. prosper—as prospereth
Ps. 72. 13. save *souls* of the needy, 97. 10.
Prov. 11. 36. that winneth s. is wise
Isa. 57. 16. spirit fail, and s. which I
Ezek. 14. 14. should but deliver s.
1 Pet. 3. 20. few, *i. e.* eight s. saved
4. 19. commit keeping of their s.
2 Pet. 2. 14. beguiling unstable s.
Rev. 6. 9. s. of slain and beheaded, 20. 4.
Luke 21. 19. *your souls*, Josh. 23. 14. Jer. 6. 16. & 26. 19. Matt. 11. 29. Heb. 13. 17. 1 Pet. 1. 9, 22. & 2. 25.
SOUND, dreadful, Job 15. 21.
Ps. 47. 5. God is gone up with s. of trumpet
89. 15. people that know joyful s.
119. 80. let my heart be s. in thy statutes
Prov. 2. 7. s. wisdom, 3. 21. & 8. 14.
Eccl. 12. 4. s. of the grinding is low
Amos 6. 5. that chant to s. of viol
Rom. 10. 18. s. went into all the earth
1 Tim. 1. 10. contrary to s. doctrine, 2 Tim. 4. 3.
2 Tim. 1. 7. s. mind, 13. of s. words
Tit. 1. 9. s. doctrine, s. in faith, 2. 1, 2.
2. 8. s. speech that cannot be condemned
Isa. 63. 15. *sounding* of bowels, 16. 11.
Ps. 38. 3, 7. no *soundness*, Isa. 1. 6.
SOW that was washed, 2 Pet. 2. 22.
SOW wickedness reap the same, Job 4. 8.
Ps. 126. 5. s. in tears, reap in joy
Eccl. 11. 4. observeth the wind, shall not s.
Isa. 32. 20. blessed that s. beside all waters
Jer. 4. 3. s. not among thorns
31. 27. I will s. houses of Israel
Hos. 10. 12. s. in righteousness, reap in mercy
Mic. 6. 15. thou shalt s. and not reap
Matt. 13. 3. sower went out to s.
Luke 12. 24. the ravens neither s. nor
19. 22. reaping what I did not s.
Ps. 97. 11. light is *sown* for righteous
Hos. 8. 7. s. wind, reap whirlwind
1 Cor. 9. 11. have s. to you spiritual
15. 42. it is s. in corruption
43. it is s. in dishonour ; it is s. in weakness
2 Cor. 9. 10. multiply your seed s.
James 3. 18. fruit of righteousness is s. in peace
Prov. 11. 18. that *soweth* righteousness
22. 8. s. iniquity, shall reap vanity
John 4. 37. one s. another reapeth
2 Cor. 9. 6. s. sparingly, s. bountifully
Gal. 6. 7. what a man s. that shall
8. s. to his flesh, reap corruption
Isa. 55. 10. seed to *sower*, 2 Cor. 9. 10.
SPARE all the place. Gen. 18. 16.
Neh. 13. 22. s. me according to thy mercy
Ps. 39. 13. s. me that I may recover strength
Prov. 19. 18. let not thy soul s. for his crying
Joel 2. 17. s. thy people and give not
Mal. 3. 17. I will s. them, as man s. his son

Rom. 8. 32. *spared* not his own Son
11. 21. if God s. not the natural
2 Pet. 2. 4. God s. not angels that sinned
Prov. 13. 24. he that *spareth* rod
SPARKS, Job 5. 7. Isa. 50. 11.
SPARROW, Ps. 102. 7. Matt. 10. 29.
SPEAK against Moses, Num. 12. 8.
Gen. 18. 27. taken on me to s. to the Lord
Ex. 4. 14. Aaron thy brother can s.
34. 35. went in to s. to the Lord
1 Sam. 3. 9. s. Lord, thy servant heareth
Ps. 85. 8. Lord will s. peace to people
Isa. 8. 20. if s. not according to word
50. 4. how to s. a word in season
Jer. 18. 7. at what instant I s. 9.
Hab. 2. 3. at end it shall s. and not lie
Matt. 10. 19. how or what ye shall s.
Luke 6. 26. when all men s. well of
John 3. 11. we s. that we do know
Acts 4. 20. cannot but s. things we
1 Cor. 1. 10. ye all s. the same thing
2. 6. we s. wisdom among perfect
Tit. 3. 2. to s. evil of no man, but
James 1. 19. swift to hear, slow to s.
2 Pet. 2. 10. s. evil of dignities, Jude 8.
Jude 10. s. evil of things which they know not
Matt. 12. 32. *speaketh* against Son of
34. out of the abundance of the heart the mouth s.
Heb. 11. 4. he being dead yet s.
12. 24. s. better things than blood of Abel
25. refuse not him that s. from heaven
1 Pet. 2. 12. s. against you as evil
Isa. 45. 19. *I speak*, 63. 1. John 4. 26. & 7. 17. & 8. 26, 28, 38. & 12. 50. Rom. 3. 5. & 6. 19. 1 Tim. 2. 7.
Isa. 58. 13. nor *speaking* own words
65. 24. while they are s. I will hear, 58. 9.
Dan. 9. 20. while I was s. and
Matt. 6. 7. will be heard for much s.
Eph. 4. 15. s. the truth in love
31. evil s. be put away, 1 Pet. 2. 1.
5. 19. s. to yourselves in psalms
1 Tim. 4. 2. s. lies in hypocrisy, Ps. 58. 3.
Rev. 13. 5. a mouth s. great things
Gen. 11. 1. earth was of one *speech*
Deut. 32. 2. my s. shall distil as dew
Matt. 26. 73. thy s. bewrayeth thee
1 Cor. 2. 1. not with excellency of s.
2 Cor. 3. 12. use great plainness of s.
10. 10. his s. is contemptible
Col. 4. 6. let your s. be with grace
Tit. 2. 8. sound s. that cannot be condemned
Jude 15. of all their hard *speeches*
Rom. 16. 18. by fair s. deceive simple
Matt. 22. 21. he was *speechless*
SPECTACLE to angels, 1 Cor. 4. 9.
SPEED, Gen. 24. 12. 2 John 10. 11.
Ezra 7. 21. *speedily*, 26. Ps. 31. 2. & 79. 8. Ex. 8. 11. Luke 18. 8.
SPEND their days in wealth, Job 21. 13.
Ps. 90. 9. s. our years as a tale that
Isa. 55. 2. s. money for that is not
49. 4. have *spent* my strength for
Rom. 13. 12. night is far s. day is at
2 Cor. 12. 15. spend and be s.
SPICES, Song 4. 10, 14, 16. & 8. 14.
SPIDER, Prov. 30. 28. Job 8. 14. Isa. 59. 5.
SPIKENARD, Song 1. 12. & 4. 13, 14.
SPIRIT made willing, Ex. 35. 21.
Num. 11. 17. take of s. which is on
14. 24. Caleb had another s. with
2 Kings 2. 9. double portion of thy s.
Ezra 1. 5. whose s. God raised to build up
Neh. 9. 20. gavest good s. to instruct
Job 26. 13. by his s. he garnished the
32. 8. there is a s. in man
18. s. in me
Ps. 31. 5. into thy hand I commit s.
32. 2 in whose s. there is no guile
51. 10. renew a right s. within me
11. take not thy holy s. from me
12. uphold me with thy free s.
17. a broken s. and contrite, 34. 18. Prov. 15. 13. & 17. 22. Isa. 57. 15. & 66. 2.
Ps. 76. 12. will cut off s. of princes
78. 8. s. is not steadfast with God
104. 30. sendest forth thy s. Job 34. 14.
139. 7. whither should I go from s.
142. 3. my s. was overwhelmed in me, 143. 4.
143. 7. s. faileth, 10. thy s. is good
Prov. 14. 29. is hasty of s. exalteth folly

15. 13. by sorrow of heart the s. is broken
16. 18. a haughty s. before a fall
32. that ruleth his own s. is better than he that taketh a city
18. 14. a wounded s. who can bear
20. 27. s. of man is candle of Lord
Eccl. 3. 21. who knoweth s. of man
8. 8. no power over s. to retain s.
11. 5. thou knowest not way of s.
12. 7. the s. shall return to God
Isa. 32. 15. until s. be poured on us
34. 16. his s. gathered them
57. 16. for the s. fail before me
61. 3. garment of praise for s. of
Mic. 2. 11. walking in s. of falsehood
Zech. 10. 1. formeth s. of man within
10. s. of grace and supplication
Mal. 2. 15. take heed to your s.
Matt. 22. 43. doth David in s. call him Lord
26. 41. s. is willing, but flesh weak
Luke 1. 80. John waxed strong in s.
2. 27. came by the s. into temple
8. 55. s. came again and she arose
9. 55. know not what kind of s. ye are
Luke 24. 39. s hath not flesh and bones
John 3. 5. born of water and of s.
6. that which is born of the s. is s.
34. God giveth not s. by measure
4. 24. God is a s. worship him in s. and in truth, 23.
6. 63. it is the s. that quickeneth; the words I speak are s. and life
Acts 6. 10. not able to resist the s.
16. 7. the s. suffered them not
17. 16. Paul's s. was stirred in him
18. 5. Paul was pressed in s. and
Rom. 8. 1. not after flesh, but s. 4.
2. s. of life in Christ Jesus made
9. if any have not s. of Christ, he
8. 13. if ye through s. mortify deeds
15. s. of bondage, s. of adoption
16. s. beareth witness with our s.
8. 26. the s. helpeth our infirmities
1 Cor. 2. 10. s. searcheth all things
5. 3. present in s. 5. s may be saved
6. 17. joined unto the Lord is one s. 12. 13.
2 Cor. 3. 3. written with s. of living God
6. not of letter but s. s. giveth life
17. s. of Lord is, there is liberty
7. 1. from filthiness of flesh and s.
Gal. 3. 3. begun in s. are now perfect
4. 6. sent forth s. of Son into hearts
5. 16. walk in the s.
17. flesh lusteth against s. and s. against flesh
18. if led by s. are not under law
22. fruit of s. is love, joy, peace
25. if we live in the s. let us walk in the s.
6. 18. grace be with your s. 2 Tim. 4. 22.
Eph. 1. 13. with holy s. of promise
4. 4. there is one body and one s.
23. be renewed in s. of your mind
5. 9. fruit of s. is in all godliness
18. not drunk but filled with the s.
6. 18. praying always in s. Jude 20.
Col. 2. 5. I am with you in the s.
1 Thes. 5. 23. whole s. soul and body
Heb. 4. 12. dividing asunder of soul and s.
9. 14. through eternal s. offered
James 4. 5. s. that dwelleth in us
1 Pet. 3. 4. ornament of a meek and quiet s.
18. to death in flesh, but quickened by the s.
4. 6. live according to God in the s.
1 John 4. 1. believe not every s. but try s.
Jude 19. sensual, not having the s.
Rev. 1. 10. I was in s. on Lord's day
11. 11. s. of life from God entered
14. 13. yea, saith the s. that they
22. 17. the s. and bride say, come
Gen 6. 3. *my spirit*, Job 10. 12. Ps. 31. 5. & 77. 6. Isa. 38. 16. Ezek. 36. 27. Zech. 4. 6. Luke 1. 47. & 23. 46. Acts 7. 59. Rom. 1. 9. 1 Cor. 14. 14.
Gen. 1. 2. *Spirit of God*, Ex. 31. 3. 2 Chron. 15. 1. Job 33. 4. Ezek. 11. 24. Matt. 3. 16. & 12. 28. Rom. 8. 9, 14. & 15. 19. 1 Cor. 2. 11, 14. & 3. 16. & 6. 11. & 12. 3. 2 Cor 3. 3. Eph. 4. 30. 1 Pet. 4. 14. 1 John 4. 2.
Isa. 11. 2. s. of wisdom, Eph. 1. 17.
Zech. 13. 2 unclean s. Matt. 22. 43.
Num. 16. 22. God of s. of all flesh, 27. 10.
Ps. 104. 4 maketh angels *spirits*
Prov. 16. 2. Lord weigheth the s.
Matt. 10. 1. *unclean spirits*, Acts 5. 16. & 8. 7. Rev. 16. 13, 14.
Luke 10. 20. rejoice not that the s. are subject to you

1 Cor. 14. 32. *s.* of the prophets are subject
Heb. 12. 23. to *s.* of just men made perfect
1 Pet. 3. 10. preached to *s.* in prison
1 John 4. 1. try *s.* whether they be of
Hos. 9. 7. the *spiritual* man is mad
Rom. 1. 11. impart some *s.* gift
7. 14. law is *s.* but I am carnal
15. 27. partakers of their *s.* things
1 Cor. 2. 13. comparing *s.* things with *s.*
15. he that is *s.* judgeth all things
3. 1. not speak unto you a *s.*
9. 11. have sown to you *s.* things
10. 3. eat *s.* meat
4. same *s.* drink. *s.* rock
15. 44. it is raised a *s.* body
Gal. 6. 1. ye which are *s.* restore
Eph. 1. 3. blessed us with *s.* blessings
5. 19. speaking in *s.* songs, Col. 3. 16.
6. 12. wrestle against *s.* wickedness
Col. 1. 9. filled with *s.* understanding
1 Pet. 2. 5. built us *s.* house ; offer a sacrifice
Rom. 8. 6. to be *spiritually* minded
1 Cor. 2. 14. because *s.* discerned
Rev. 11. 8. *s.* is called Sodom and
SPITE, Ps. 10. 14. Matt. 22. 6.
SPITTING, Isa. 50. 6. Luke 18. 32.
SPOIL, Gen. 49. 27. Ps. 68. 12.
Ps. 119. 162. one that finds great *s*
Isa. 53. 12. divide *s.* with the strong
Matt. 12. 29. he will *s.* his house
Col. 2. 8. lest any *s.* you through philosophy
Ex. 12. 36. *spoiled* the Egyptians
Col. 2. 15. having *s.* principalities
Heb. 10. 34. took joyfully *spoiling*
SPOT, without, Num. 19. 2. & 28. 3, 9. Job 11. 19. 2 Tim 6. 14. Heb. 9. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 19. 2 Pet. 3. 14.
Deut. 32. 5. *s.* is not *s.* of his children
Song 4. 7. there is no *s.* in thee
Eph. 5. 27. not having *s.* or wrinkle
Jer 13. 33. *spots*, Jude 12. 23.
SPREAD, Job 9. 8. Isa. 25. 11. & 37. 14. Jer. 4. 3. Lam. 1. 17. Ezek. 16. 8.
SPRING, Ps. 85. 11. Matt. 13. 5, 7.
Ps. 65. 10. *springing*, John 4. 14. Heb. 12. 15.
Ps. 87. 7. all my *springs* are in thee
SPRINKLE, Lev. 14. 7. & 16. 14.
Isa. 32. 15. he shall *s.* many nations
Ezek. 36. 25. I will *s.* clean water on
Heb. 10. 22. having hearts *sprinkled* from an evil conscience
12. 24. to blood of *sprinkling*
1 Pet. 1. 2. through *s.* of the blood of Jesus Christ
SPUE thee out of my mouth, Rev. 3. 16. Hab. 2. 16. Lev. 18. 28. Jer. 25. 27.
SPY, Num. 13. 16. Josh. 2. 1. Gal. 2. 4.
STABILITY of times. Isa. 33. 6.
STAFF, Gen. 32. 10. Zech. 11. 10.
Ps. 23. 4. thy rod and *s.* comfort me
Isa. 3. 1. stay and *s.* of bread
9. 4. broken *s.* of his shoulder, 14. 5.
10. 25. *s.* in their hand is my indignation
STAGGER, Ps. 107. 27. Rom. 4. 20.
STAKES, Isa. 33. 20. & 54. 2.
STAIN, Isa. 23. 9. & 63. 3.
STAMMER, Isa. 28. 11. & 33. 19. & 32. 4.
STAND, Ezek. 29. 7. Ex. 9. 11.
Job 19. 25. *s.* at latter day on earth
Ps. 76. 7. who may *s.* in thy sight
130. 3. if Lord mark iniquities who shall *s.*
Isa 46. 10. my counsel shall *s.* Prov. 19. 21.
Mal. 3. 2. who shall *s.* when he appeareth
Matt. 12. 25. house divided against itself shall not *s.*
Rom. 5. 2. this grace wherein we *s.*
14. 4. God is able to make him *s.*
2 Cor. 1. 24. by faith ye *s.* Rom. 11. 20
Eph. 6. 13. having done all to *s.* 14 *s.*
1 Pet. 5. 12. true grace of God wherein ye *s.*
Rev. 3. 20. I *s.* at the door and knock
Nah. 1. 6. *stand before*, 1 Sam. 6. 20.
Luke 21. 36. Rom. 14. 10. Rev. 20. 12.
1 Cor. 16. 13. *stand fast* in the faith
Gal. 5. 1.—in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free
Phil. 1. 27.—in one spirit
4. 1.—in the Lord
1 Thes. 3. 8. we live, if ye—in Lord
2 Thes. 2. 15.—and hold traditions
Ps. 1. 5. *stand in*, 4. 4. & 24. 3.
Ex. 14. 13. *stand still*, see salvation, 2 Chron. 20. 17. Josh. 10. 12. Zech. 11. 16.
Ps. 1. 1. *standeth*, 26. 12. & 33. 11. Prov. 8. 2. Song 2. 9. Isa. 3. 13.
Ps. 119. 161. my heart *s.* in awe of thy word
Rom. 14. 4. to his own master he *s.*
1 Cor. 10. 12. thinketh he *s.* take heed
2 Tim. 2. 19. foundation of God *s.*
James 5. 9. the Judge *s.* at the door
STAR, Num. 24. 17. Matt. 2. 2.
Judg. 5. 20. *stars* in their courses
Job 25. 5. *s.* are not pure in his sight
38. 7. the morning *s.* sang together
Dan. 12. 3. shall shine as *s.* for ever
Jude 13. wandering *s.* to whom is
Rev. 12. 1. on her head a crown of twelve *s.*
STATURE, Matt 6. 27. Eph. 4. 13.
STATUES and laws, Neh. 9. 14.
Ps. 19 8. *s.* of the Lord are right
Ezek. 20. 25. *s.* not good
33. 15. *s.* of life
Mic. 6. 16. the *s.* of Omri are kept
Ex. 15. 26. *his statutes*, Deut. 6. 17. 2 Kings 17. 15. Ps. 18. 22. & 105. 45.
1 Chron. 29. 19. *thy statutes*, Ps. 119. 12, 16, 23, 26, 33, 54, 64, 68, 71, 117.
STAY, Ps. 18. 18. Song 2. 5. Isa. 10. 20. & 26. 3. & 27. 8. & 48. 2. & 50. 10.
STEAD, Gen. 4. 25. & 22. 13.
Gen. 30. 2. Jacob said, am I in God's *s.*
Job 16. 4. if your soul were in my soul's *s.*
Prov. 11. 8. wicked cometh in his *s.*
2 Cor. 5. 20. pray you in Christ's *s.*
STEAL, Ex. 20. 15. Lev. 19. 11.
Prov. 6. 30. if he *s.* to satisfy his soul
30. 9. lest I be poor and *s.* and take
Jer. 23. 30. I am against the prophets, saith the Lord, that *s.* my word
Matt. 6. 19. thieves break through and *s.*
27. 64. disciples come by night and *s.* him away
Eph. 4. 28. that *stole*, steal no more
Prov. 9. 17. *stolen* waters are sweet
STEADFAST, Job 11. 15. Dan. 6. 26.
Ps. 78. 8. spirit not *s.* with God, 37.
Acts 2. 42. continued *s.* in apostles' doctrine
1 Cor. 15. 58. be ye *s.* immovable
Heb. 3. 14. hold confidence *s.* to end
1 Pet. 5. 9. whom resist *s.* in the faith
Col. 2. 5. *steadfastness*, 2 Pet. 3. 17.
STEPS, Ex. 20. 26. Ps. 18. 36
Ps. 37. 23. *s.* of good men ordered
31. none of his *s.* shall slide
44. 18. neither our *s.* declined
119. 133. order my *s.* in thy word
Prov. 16. 9. but Lord directeth his *s.*
Jer. 10. 23. not a man to direct his *s.*
Rom. 4. 12. walk in *s.* of that faith
1 Pet. 2. 21. we should follow his *s.*
STEWARD, Luke 12. 42. & 16. 2. 1 Cor. 4. 1. Tit. 1. 7. 1 Pet. 4. 10.
STIFF neck, Deut. 31. 27. Jer. 17. 23.
Ex. 32. 9. *stiff-necked* people, 33. 3, 5. & 34. 9. Deut. 9. 6, 13. & 10. 16.
Acts 7. 51.—ye do always resist the Holy Ghost
2 Chron. 36. 13. he *stiffened* his neck
STILL, Ex. 15. 16. Ps. 8. 2. & 139. 18.
Ps. 4. 4. be *s.* Jer. 47. 6. Mark 4. 39.
Ps. 46. 10. be *s.* and know that I am God
83. 1. keep not silence, be not *s.* O God
Isa. 30. 7. their strength is to sit *s.*
Rev. 22. 11. unjust *s.* filthy *s.* holy *s.*
Ps. 65. 7. *stilleth* noise of the sea, 89. 9.
STING, 1 Cor. 15. 55, 56. Rev. 9. 10.
Prov. 23. 32. it *stings* like an adder
STINK, Ps. 38. 5. Isa. 3. 24.
STIR up, Num. 24. 9. Job 17. 8.
Ps. 35. 23. *s.* up thyself, awake, 80. 2.
78. 38. did not *s.* up all his wrath
Song 2. 7. that ye *s.* not up, 3. 5. & 8. 4.
2 Tim. 1. 6. *s.* up gift of God that is in thee
2 Pet. 1. 13. think it meet to *s.* you up
STONE of Israel. Gen. 49. 24.
Ps. 118. 22. *s.* which the builders refused
Isa. 8. 14. a *s.* of stumbling, Rom. 9. 32, 33.
28. 16. a tried *s.* a precious corner *s.*
Dan. 2. 34. *s.* cut out without hands
Hab. 2. 11. *s.* cry out of wall
Zech. 3. 9. on one *s.* shall be seven eyes
Matt. 3. 9. of *s.* to raise up children unto Abraham
7. 9. ask bread, will he give him *s.*
Luke 19. 40. *s.* would immediately cry
1 Pet. 2. 4. living *s.* 6. chief corner *s.*
2. 5. as living *s.* are built spiritual
Ezek. 11. 19. *stony*, Matt. 13. 5.
STORE, 1 Cor. 16. 2. 1 Tim. 6. 19.
Luke 12. 24. *store-house*. Ps. 33. 7.
STORM, Ps. 55. 8. & 83. 15.
Ps. 107. 29. he maketh the *s.* a calm
Isa. 4. 6. covert from the *s.*
25. 5. refuge from the *s.*
Nah. 1. 3. Lord hath his way in the *s.*
Mark 4. 37. a great *s.* Luke 8. 23.
Ps. 148. 8. *stormy* wind fulfilling his
STOOP, Job 9. 13. Prov. 12. 25. Mark 1. 7.
STOUT hearted, Ps. 76. 5. Isa. 46. 12.
Isa. 10. 12. punish fruit of *s.* heart
Dan. 7. 20. look was more *s.* than his fellow
Mal. 3. 13. words have been *s.*
Isa. 9. 9. say to pride and *stoutness*
STRAIGHT, Josh. 6. 5. Jer. 31. 9.
Ps. 5. 8. thy way *s.* before my face
Eccl. 1. 15. crooked cannot be made *s.*
7. 31. who can make that *s.*
Isa. 40. 3. make *s.* a highway
4. crooked he made *s.* 43. 16. & 45. 2. Luke 3. 5.
Luke 3. 4. way of the Lord, make his paths *s.*
Heb. 12. 13. make *s.* paths for feet
STRAIN at a gnat, Matt. 23. 24.
STRAIT, 2 Sam. 24. 14. Job 20. 22. & 36. 16. Isa. 49. 20. Phil. 1. 23.
Matt. 7. 13. enter in at the *s.* gate, 14.
Job 18. 7. steps *straitened*, Prov. 4. 12.
Mic. 2. 7. is the spirit of the Lord *s.*
Luke 12. 50. how am I *s.* till it be
2 Cor. 6. 12. not *s.* in us, *s.* in your
STRANGE, Ex. 21. 8. & 30. 9. Lev. 10. 1. Ps. 81. 9. Jer. 2. 21. Luke 5. 26. Heb. 11. 9. 1 Pet. 4. 11. Jude 7.
Job 31. 3. is not a *s.* punishment to
Isa. 28. 21. do his *s.* work bring his *s.* act
Hos. 8. 12. law counted as a *s.* thing
Zeph. 1. 8. clothed with *s.* apparel
Heb. 13. 9. about with *s.* doctrines
1 Pet. 4. 4. think it *s.* that you run not
Judge 11. 2. *strange woman*, Prov. 2. 16. & 5. 3, 20. & 6. 24. & 20. 16. & 23. 27. & 27. 13. Ezra 10. 1, 11.
Gen. 23. 4. *stranger* and sojourner, Ps. 39. 12. & 119. 19. 1 Chron. 29. 15.
Prov. 14. 19. a *s.* doth not meddle
Jer. 14. 8. shouldest thou be as a *s.*
Matt. 25. 35. I was a *s.* and ye took
Luke 17. 18. to give God glory save this *s.*
John 10.5. a *s.* will they not follow
Ps. 105. 12. very few and *strangers*
146. 9. the Lord preserveth the *s.*
Eph. 2. 12. *s.* from the covenant of promise
19. are no more *s.* and foreigners
Heb. 11. 13. confessed they were *s.*
13. 2. not forgetful to entertain *s.*
1 Pet. 2. 11. beseech you as *s.* and
STRANGLED, Acts 15. 20, 29. & 21. 25
Job 7. 15. soul chooseth *strangling*
STREAM, Isa. 30. 33. & 66. 12. Dan. 7. 10. Amos 5. 24. Luke 6. 48.
Ps. 46. 4. *streams*, 126. 4. Song 4. 15. Isa. 30. 25. & 33. 21. & 35. 6.
STREET, Rev. 11. 8. & 21. 21. & 22. 2.
Prov. 1. 20. *streets*, Song 3. 2. Luke 14. 21.
STRENGTH, Gen. 49. 24. Ex. 13.3.
Ex. 15. 2. the Lord is my *s.* and my song, Ps. 18. 2. & 28. 7. & 118. 14. Isa. 12. 2.
Judg. 5. 21. soul thou hast trodden down *s.*
1 Sam. 2. 9. by *s.* shall no man prevail
15. 29. the *S.* of Israel will not lie
Job 9. 19. if I speak of *s.* lo, he is
12. 13. with him is wisdom and *s.* 16.
Ps. 18. 32. girded me with *s.* 39.
27. 1. the Lord is the *s.* of my life
29. 11. Lord will give *s.* to his people
32. 16. mighty not delivered by *s.*
39. 13. spare me that I recover *s.*
46. 1. God is our refuge and *s.* 81. 1.
68. 34. ascribe *s.* to God
35. God giveth *s.*
73.26. God is *s.* of my heart, 43. 2.
84. 5. blessed whose *s.* is in thee
7. they go from *s.* to *s.* every one
93. 1. the Lord is clothed with *s.*
96. 6. *s.* and beauty are in the sanctuary
138. 3. strengthen me with *s.* in soul
140. 7. Lord, the *s.* of my salvation
Prov. 10. 29. way of the Lord is *s.* to the upright
Eccl. 9.16. wisdom is better than *s.*
10. 10. if iron be blunt, must put more *s.*
Isa. 25. 4. *s.* to poor and *s.* to needy
26. 4. in Jehovah is everlasting *s.*
40.29. have no might increaseth *s.*
45. 24. in the Lord have righteousness and *s.*
Joel 3. 16. Lord is the *s.* of children of Israel
Luke 1. 51. shewed *s.* with his arm
Rom 5.6. when we were without *s.*
1 Cor. 15. 56. *s.* of sin is the law
2 Cor. 1.8. out of measure above *s.*
Rev. 3. 8. thou hast a little *s.* and has kept my word
5. 12. worthy is the lamb to receive *s.*
12. 10. now is come salvation and *s.*
17. 13. give their *s.* to beast
1 Chron. 16. 11. *his strength*, Ps. 33. 17. Isa. 61. 1. Hos. 7. 9. & 12. 3.
Gen. 49. 24. *in strength*, Job 9. 4. & 36. 5. Ps. 71. 16. & 103. 20. & 147. 10. Isa. 23. 6.
Gen. 49. 3. *my strength*, Ex. 15. 2. 2 Sam. 22. 33. Job 6. 12. Ps. 8. 1. 2. & 19. 14. & 28. 7. & 38. 10. & 43. 2. & 59. 17. & 62. 7. & 71. 9. & 99. 4. & 102. 23. & 118. 14. & 144. 1. Isa. 12. 2. & 27. 5. & 49. 4, 5. Jer. 16. 19. Hab. 3. 19. 2 Cor. 12. 9.
Ps. 37. 39. *their strength*, 89. 17. Prov. 20. 29. Isa. 30. 7. & 40. 31.
Ps. 8. 2. *thy strength*, 86. 16. & 110. 2. Prov. 24. 10. & 31. 3. Isa. 17. 10. & 63. 15. Mark 14. 82. Deut. 33. 25.
Neh. 8. 10. *your strength*, Isa. 23. 14. & 30. 15. Ezek. 24. 21. Lev. 26. 20.
Ps. 20. 2. Lord *strengthen* thee out of Zion
27. 14. wait on the Lord, he shall *s.* your heart
31. 24. of good courage, he shall *s.* your heart
41. 3. *s.* him on bed of languishing
119. 28. *s.* me according to word
Isa. 35. 3. *s.* ye the weak hands
41. 10. I will *s.* thee
54. 2. *s.* thy stakes
Dan. 11. 1. stood to confirm and *s.*
Zech. 10. 12. I will *s.* them in Lord
Luke 22. 32. when converted *s.* thy brethren
1 Pet. 5. 10. God of Grace establish, *s.*
Rev. 3. 2. *s.* the things that remain
1 Sam. 23. 16. *strengthened* his hand in God
Ezek. 34. 4. diseased have ye not *s.*
Eph. 3. 16. *s.* with might, Col. 1. 11.
2 Tim 4. 17. the Lord stood with me and *s.* me
Ps. 138. 3. *s.* me with *s.* in my soul
104. 15. bread which *strengtheneth*
Phil. 4. 13. through Christ who *s.* me
STRETCH thy hands, Job 11. 13.
Amos 6. 4. *s.* themselves on couches
Matt. 12. 13. *s.* forth thy hand
John 21. 18. thou shalt *s.* forth thy hands
Gen. 22. 10. *stretched* forth his hand, Isa. 5. 25.
1 Kings 17. 21. *s.* himself upon child
1 Chron. 21.16. drawn sword *s.* over Jerusalem
Isa. 5. 25. hand is *s.* out still, 9. 12. & 10. 4.
Rom. 10. 21. all day I have *s.* forth my hands
Job 15. 25. he *stretcheth* out hand
Prov. 31. 20. she *s.* out hand to poor
Isa. 40. 22. *s.* out the heavens as a curtain, 42. 5. & 44. 24. & 45. 12. & 51. 13. Jer. 10. 12. & 51. 15. Zech. 12. 1.
STRIFE between me, Gen. 13. 8.
Ps. 80. 6. us a *s.* to our neighbours
Prov. 10. 12. hatred stirreth up *s.*
15. 18. wrathful man stirreth up *s.*
16. 28. froward man soweth *s.*
20. 3. an honour to cease from *s.*
26. 20. no tale-bearer, *s.* ceaseth
28. 25. a proud heart stirreth up *s.*
29. 22. an angry man stirreth up *s.*
30. 33. forcing of wrath, bringeth *s.*
Jer. 15. 10. hast borne me a man of *s.*
Luke 22. 24. was a *s.* among them
Rom. 13. 13. not in *s.* and envying
1 Cor. 3. 3. among you envying, *s.*
Gal. 5. 20. wrath, *s.* sedition
Phil. 1. 15. preach Christ of *s.* and
2. 3. let nothing be done through *s.*
1 Tim. 6. 4. whereof cometh envy, *s.*
2 Tim. 2. 23. gender *s.* 2 Cor. 12. 20.
James 3. 14. bitter envying and *s.* 16.
STRIKE hands, Job 17. 3. Prov. 6. 1.
Prov. 17. 26. to *s.* princes for equity
Isa. 1. 5. why be *stricken* any more, Jer. 5. 3.
Isa. 53. 4. did esteem him *s.* of God
1 Tim. 3. 3. a bishop, no *striker*, Tit. 1. 7.
STRIPES. Isa. 53. 5. 1 Pet. 2. 24. Prov. 17. 10. & 20. 30. Luke 12. 47, 48.
STRIVE, Ex. 21. 18, 22. Job 33. 13.
Gen. 6. 3. Spirit shall not always *s.*
Prov. 8. 30. *s.* not without cause
Hos. 4. 4. let no man *s.* nor reprove
Matt. 12. 19. he shall not *s.* nor cry
Luke 13. 24. *s.* to enter in at strait
2 Tim. 2. 24. the servant of the Lord must not *s.*
Isa. 45. 9. that *striveth* with Maker
Phil. 1. 27. *striving* together for faith
Heb. 12. 4. resisted unto blood *s.*
STRONG this day, Josh. 14. 11.
Ps. 24. 8. Lord is *s.* and mighty in
30. 7. made mountain to stand *s.*
31. 2. be thou my *s.* rock
71. 7. thou art my *s.* refuge, 3.
Prov. 10. 15. rich man's wealth is his *s.* city
11. 16. *s.* men retain riches
14. 26. fear of Lord is *s.* confidence
18. 10. name of Lord is a *s.* tower
24. 5. a wise man is *s.* and
Eccl. 9. 11. battle is not to the *s.*
12. 3. *s.* men
Song 8. 6. love is *s.* as death
Isa. 1. 31. *s.* shall be as tow and burn
26. 1. we have a *s.* city, 60. 22.
35. 4. be *s.* fear not, behold your
53. 12. shall divide the spoil with *s.*
Jer. 50. 34. their Redeemer is *s.* 18. 8.
Joel 3. 10. let the weak say I am *s.*
Luke 11. 21. *s.* man armed keepeth the house, 22.
Rom. 4. 20. *s.* in faith, giving glory
15. 1. we that are *s.* ought to bear the infirmities of the weak
2 Cor. 12. 10. when I am weak then am I *s.*
Heb. 11. 34. out of weakness made *s.*
1 John 2. 14. because ye are *s.* and
Isa. 35. 4. *be strong*, Hag. 2. 4. 1 Cor. 16. 13. Eph. 6. 10. 2 Tim. 2. 1.
1 Cor. 1. 25. *stronger* than men, 10. 22.
Job 17. 9. clean hands shall be *s.* and *s.*
Jer. 20. 7. thou art *s.* than I
STUBBLE, Job 13. 25. & 21. 18. Ps. 83. 13. Isa. 33. 11. Mal. 4. 1. 1 Cor. 3. 12.
STUBBORN, Deut. 21. 18. Ps. 78. 8.
1 Sam. 15. 23. *stubbornness*, Deut. 9. 27.
STUDY, Eccl. 12. 12. 1 Thes. 4. 11. 2 Tim. 2. 15. Prov. 15. 28. & 24. 2.
STUMBLE, foot shall not, Prov. 3. 23.
Prov. 4. 12. when thou runnest, shalt not *s.*
18. wicked know not at what they *s.*
Isa 5. 27. none shall be weary nor *s.*
8. 15. many shall *s.* and fall and
28. 7. they err in vision, they *s.* in judgment
Mal. 2. 8. cause many to *s.* at law
1 Pet. 2. 8. which *s.* at the word
Rom. 9. 32. they *stumbled* at that stumbling-stone
John 11. 9. walk in the day he *stumbleth* not
Rom. 14. 21 whereby thy brother *s.*
Isa. 8. 14. *stumbling*, 1 John 2. 10.
Lev. 19. 14. *stumbling-block*, Isa. 8. 14. & 57. 14. Jer. 6. 21. Ezek. 3. 20. & 7. 19. & 14. 3, 4, 7. Rom. 9. 32, 33. & 11. 9. & 14. 13. 1 Cor. 1. 23. & 8. 9. Lev. 2. 14.
SUBDUE our iniquities, Mic. 7. 9.
Ps. 81. 14. I would soon *s.* their enemies

Phil. 3. 21. able to *s.* all things
Heb. 11. 33. through faith *subdued*
SUBJECT, devils are, Luke 10. 17, 20.
Rom. 8. 7. and *s.* to law of God
20. *s.* to vanity
13. 1. every soul be *s.* to higher powers, 5.
1 Cor. 14. 32. spirit of prophets *s.* to prophets
15. 28. son shall be *s.* to him that
Eph. 5. 24. as church is *s.* to Christ
Tit. 3. 1. to be *s.* to principalities
Heb. 2. 15. all lifetime *s.* to bondage
James 5. 17. Elias, a man *s.* to like passions
1 Pet. 2. 18. servants be *s.* to masters
3. 22. angels and powers made *s.*
5. 5. all ye be *s.* one to another
1 Cor. 9. 27. *subjection*, 1 Tim. 2. 11. & 3. 4. Heb. 2. 5, 8. & 12. 9. 1 Pet. 3. 1, 5.
SUBMIT, Gen. 16. 9. Ps. 18. 44. & 66. 3. & 68. 30. & 81. 15.
1 Cor. 16. 16. *submit yourselves*, Eph. 5. 21, 22. Col. 3. 18. Heb. 13. 17. James 4. 7. 1 Pet. 2. 13. & 5. 5.
Rom. 10. 3. have not *submitted* to righteousness
SUBSCRIBE, Isa. 44. 5. Jer. 32. 44.
SUBSTANCE, Gen. 7. 4. & 15. 14.
Deut. 33. 11. bless Lord, his *s.*
Job 30. 22. thou dissolvest my *s.*
Ps. 139. 15. my *s.* was not hid from thee, 16.
Prov. 3. 9. honour Lord with thy *s.*
8. 21. cause those that love me to inherit *s.*
Hos. 12. 8. I have found me out *s.*
Luke 8. 3. ministered to him of *s.*
Heb. 10. 34. a more enduring *s.*
11. 1. faith is *s.* of things hoped for
SUBTIL, Gen. 3. 1. Prov. 7. 10.
Acts 13. 10. *subtility*, 2 Cor. 11. 3. Prov. 1. 4.
SUBVERT, Lam. 3. 36. Tit. 1. 11. & 3. 11.
Acts 15. 24. *subverting* souls, 2 Tim. 2. 14.
SUCK, Gen. 21. 7. Deut. 32. 13. & 33. 19.
Job 20. 16. *s.* poison of asps and
Isa. 60. 16. *s.* milk of Gentiles, and breasts of kings
66. 11. *s.* and be satisfied, 12.
Matt. 24. 19. wo to them that give *s.*
Luke 23. 29. blessed are paps which never gave *s.*
11. 27. blessed are paps thou hast *sucked*
Isa. 11. 8. *sucking* child, 49. 15.
Ps. 8. 2. *suckling*, Lam. 2. 11. & 4. 4.
SUDDEN, Prov. 3. 25. 1 Thes. 5. 3.
SUFFER, Ex. 12. 23. Lev. 19. 17.
Ps. 55. 22. never *s.* righteous to be moved
89. 33. nor *s.* my faithfulness to fail
121. 3. not *s.* thy foot to be moved
Prov. 10. 3. not *s.* soul of righteous to famish
Matt. 16. 21. he must *s.* many things
17. 17. how long shall I *s.* you
19. 14. *s.* little children to come
Rom. 8. 17. if so be that we *s.* with
1 Cor. 4. 12. being persecuted, we *s.*
10. 13. God will not *s.* you to be tempted
Phil. 1. 29. but also to *s.* for his sake
2 Tim. 2. 12. if we *s.* we shall reign
Heb. 11. 25. choosing rather to *s.* affliction
13. 3. remember them who *s.* adversity
22. *s.* the word of exhortation
1 Pet. 4. 15. none *s.* as a murderer
19. them that *s.* according to the will of God
Ps. 105. 14. he *suffered* no man to do them wrong
Acts 14. 16. *s.* all to walk in his own ways
16. 7. the Spirit *s.* them not
Phil. 3. 8. for whom I *s.* loss of all
Heb. 5. 8. learned obedience by the things he *s.*
1 Pet. 2. 21. *s.* for us leaving us an example
3. 18. Christ hath *s.* once for sins
5. 10. after ye have *s.* a while
Matt. 11. 12. *suffereth*, 1 Cor. 13. 4.
Rom. 8. 18. *sufferings*, 2 Cor. 1. 5, 6. Phil. 3. 10. Col. 1. 24. Heb. 2. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 11. & 4. 13. & 5. 1.
SUFFICE, 1 Pet. 4. 3. John 14. 8.
Matt. 6. 34. *sufficient* to day is evil
2 Cor. 2. 16. who is *s.* for these things
3. 5. we are not *s.* of ourselves
12. 9. my grace is *s.* for thee
Job 20. 22. *sufficiency*, 2 Cor. 3. 5. & 9. 8.
SUM, Ps. 139. 17. Ezek. 28. 12. Heb. 8. 1.

SUMMER and winter not cease, Gen. 8. 22.
Ps. 74. 17. hast made *s.* and winter
Prov. 6. 8. provideth her meat in *s.*
10. 5. that gathereth in *s.* is a wise son
Isa. 18. 6. fowls shall *s.* and winter
Jer. 8. 20. harvest past and *s.* ended
Zech. 14. 8. living waters in *s.* and
SUMPTUOUSLY, fared, Luke 16. 19.
SUN, stand thou still, Josh. 10. 12.
Ps. 19. 4. he set a tabernacle for *s.*
74. 16. prepared the light and the *s.*
104. 19. *s.* knoweth his going down
121. 6. *s.* not smite thee by day, Isa. 49. 10.
Ps. 136. 8. *s.* to rule day, Gen. 1. 16.
Eccl. 12. 2. while *s.* or stars be not darkened
Song 1. 6. because the *s.* hath looked on me
6. 10. fair as moon, clear as the *s.*
Isa. 30. 26. light of the *s.* shall be seven-fold
38. 8. the *s.* returned ten degrees
60. 19. *s.* no more thy light by day
20. thy *s.* shall no more go down
Jer. 31. 35. giveth *s.* for a light by
Mal. 4. 2. *S.* of righteousness arise
Matt. 5. 45. his *s.* to rise on evil and
13. 43. shine as *s.* in the kingdom
1 Cor. 15. 41. there is one glory of *s.*
Eph. 4. 26. let not *s.* go down on thy wrath
Rev. 10. 1. his face as *s.* 1. 16. Matt. 17. 2.
Rev. 7. 16. neither *s.* light on them
21. 23. city hath no need of the *s.* 22. 5.
SUPERFLUITY of naughtiness, James 1. 21.
SUPERSTITION, Acts 25. 19. & 17. 22.
SUP, Luke 17. 8. Rev. 3. 20. Hab. 1. 9.
Luke 14. 16. certain man made a great *supper*
1 Cor. 11. 20. to eat Lord's *s.* Luke 22. 20.
Rev. 19. 9. to marriage *s.*
17. *s.* of great God
SUPPLICATION, 1 Kings 8. 28. & 9. 3. Job 8. 5. & 9. 15. Ps. 6. 9. & 30. 8. & 55. 1. & 142. 1. & 119. 170. Dan. 6. 11. & 9. 20. Hos. 12. 4. Zech. 12. 10. Eph. 6. 18. Phil. 4. 6. 1 Tim. 2. 1. & 5. 5. Heb. 5. 7.
SUPPLY spirit of Jesus Christ, Phil. 1. 19.
Phil. 4. 19. my God shall *s.* all need
2 Cor. 9. 12. *supplieth*, Eph. 4. 16.
SUPPORT the weak, Acts 20. 35. 1 Thes. 5. 14.
SUPREME, 1 Pet. 2. 13.
SURE, Gen. 23. 17. 1 Sam. 25. 28.
2 Sam. 23. 5. ordered in all things and *s.*
Neh. 9. 38. we make a *s.* covenant
Ps. 19. 7. testimony of the Lord is *s.*
93. 5. thy testimonies are very *s.*
111. 7. all his commandments are *s.*
Prov. 11. 15. that hateth suretiship is *s.*
18. righteousness shall be *s.* reward
Isa. 22. 23, 25. *s.* place
28. 16. *s.* foundation
32. 18. *s.* dwellings
33. 16. water shall be *s.*
55. 3. *s.* mercies of David, Acts 13. 34.
John 6. 69. we believe and are *s.* that thou art Christ
Rom. 4. 16. promise might be *s.* to all
2 Tim. 2. 19. the foundation of God standeth *s.*
2 Pet. 1. 10. calling and election *s.*
19. a more *s.* word of prophecy
SURETY for servant, Ps. 119. 122.
Heb. 7. 22. Jesus made *s.* of better
SURFEITING and drunkenness, Luke 21. 34.
SURPRISED hypocrites, Isa. 33. 14.
SUSTAIN, Ps. 55. 22. Prov. 18. 14.
Ps. 3. 5. *sustained*, Isa. 59. 16.
SWALLOW, Ps. 84. 3. Jer. 8. 7.
Isa. 25. 8. will *s.* up death in victory
Matt. 23. 24. strain at a gnat, and *s.* a camel
Ex. 15. 12. earth *swallowed* them, Num. 16. 32.
Ps. 124. 3. they had *s* us up quick
2 Cor. 2. 7. be *s.* up with overmuch sorrow
5. 4. mortality be *s.* up of life
SWEAR, Num. 30. 2. Deut. 6. 13.
Isa. 45. 23. to me every tongue shall *s.*
65. 16. shall *s.* by the God of truth, 12. 16.
Zeph. 1. 5. *s.* by Lord, and *s.* by Malcham
Matt. 5. 34. *s.* not at all, James 5. 12.

Ps. 15. 4. *sweareth* to his own hurt
Eccl. 9. 2. that *s.* as he that feareth an oath
Zech. 5. 3. every one that *s.* shall be cut off
Jer. 23. 10. because of *swearing* the land mourneth
Hos. 4. 2. by *s.* and lying they break
10. 4. *s.* falsely in making a covenant
Mal. 3. 5. I will be a witness against false *s.*
SWEAT, Gen. 3. 19. Luke 22. 44.
SWEET, Job 20. 12. Ps. 55. 14.
Ps. 104. 34. meditation of him be *s.*
119. 103. how *s.* thy words to my taste
Prov. 3. 24. thy sleep shall be *s.* Jer. 31. 26.
Prov. 9. 17. stolen waters are *s.* 20. 17.
13. 19. desire accomplished is *s.* to
27. 7. to hungry bitter thing is *s.*
Eccl. 5. 12. sleep of labouring man *s.*
11. 7. truly the light is *s.*
Song 2. 3. his fruit was *s.* to my taste
14. *s.* to thy voice and countenance
5. 16. his mouth is most *s.*
Isa. 5. 20. put bitter for *s.* and *s.* for
Phil. 4. 18. odour of a *s.* smell
Rev. 10. 9. in thy mouth *s.* as honey
Ps. 19. 10. *sweeter* than honey, 119. 103.
Judg. 14. 14. *sweetness*, Prov. 16. 21. & 27. 9.
SWELLING, Jer. 12. 5. 2 Pet. 2. 18.
SWIFT, Deut. 28. 49. Job 9. 26.
Eccl. 9. 11. the race is not to the *s.*
Rom. 3. 15. feet are *s.* to shed blood, Prov. 6. 18.
James 1. 19. *s.* to hear, slow to speak
2 Pet. 2. 1. bring on themselves *s.* destruction
Job 7. 6. days *swifter* than a shuttle, 9. 25.
Ps. 147. 15. *swiftly*, Joel 3. 4.
SWIM, 2 Kings 6. 6. Ps. 6. 6. Ezek. 47. 5.
SWORD, Ex. 32. 27. Lev. 26. 24.
Gen. 3. 24. cherubims and a flaming *s.*
Deut. 32. 29. *s.* of thy excellency
Judg. 7. 20. *s.* of Lord and Gideon
2 Sam. 12. 10. *s.* shall never depart
Ps. 17. 13. from the wicked which is thy *s.*
149. 6. two-edged *s.* in their hands
Song 3. 8. every man hath his *s.* on
Jer. 9. 16. I will send as a *s.* after them
15. 2. such as are for *s.* to the *s.* 43. 11.
Ezek. 21. 13. what if *s.* contemn rod
Zech. 11. 17. *s.* shall be upon his arm
13. 7. awake, O *s.* against shepherd
Matt. 10. 34. not to send peace, but *s.*
Luke 2. 35. a *s.* shall pierce through
Rom. 13. 4. he beareth not *s.* in vain
Eph. 6. 17. *s.* of the Spirit, which is word of God
Heb. 4. 12. word is sharper than any two-edged *s.*
Rev. 1. 16. went a sharp two-edged *s.* 19. 15.
Ps. 55. 21. *swords*, 59. 7. Prov. 30. 14. Isa. 2. 4. Ezek. 32. 27. Joel 3. 10.
SWORN by myself, Gen. 22. 16.
Ps. 24. 4. that hath not *s.* deceitfully
119. 106. I have *s.* and will perform
SYNAGOGUE, Ps. 74. 8. Matt. 6. 5. & 23. 6. Luke 7. 5. John 9. 22. & 18. 20.
Acts 15. 21. Rev. 2. 9. & 3. 9.

T.

TABERNACLE, Ex. 26. 1. & 29. 43.
Job 5. 24. thy *t.* shall be in peace
Ps. 15. 1. who shall abide in thy *t.*
27. 5. in secret of his *t.* shall hide
Prov. 14. 11. *t.* of the upright shall flourish
Isa. 33. 20. a *t.* shall not be taken
Amos 9. 11. raise up *t.* of David, Acts 15. 16.
2 Cor. 5. 1. if earthly house of this *t.*
4. we that are in this *t.* do groan
Heb. 8. 2. minister of the true *t.*
2 Pet. 1. 13. I am in this *t.*
14. put off my *t.*
Rev. 21. 3. the *t.* of God is with men
Job 12. 6. *tabernacles* of robbers
Ps. 84. 1. how amiable are thy *t.*

118. 15. salvation is in the of the *t.*
Heb. 11. 9. dwell in *t.* with Isaac and
TABLE, Ex. 25. 23. Job 36. 16.
Ps. 23. 5. prepared a *t.* before me
69. 22. let their *t.* become a snare
128. 3. olive plants round thy *t.*
Prov. 3. 3. write them on *t.* of heart
Song 1. 12. while king sitteth at his *t.*
Jer. 17. 1. sin is graven on *t.* of heart
Mal. 1. 7. *t.* of Lord is contemptible
Matt. 15. 27. crumbs from master's *t.*
1 Cor. 10. 21. partakers of Lord's *t.* and *t.* of devils
Deut. 10. 4. *tables*, 5. Heb. 9. 3. 2 Chron. 4. 8, 19. Isa. 28. 8. Ezek. 40. 41.
Hab. 2. 2. make it plain upon *t.*
Acts 6. 2. leave word of God and serve *t.*
2 Cor. 3. 3. not in *t.* of stone, but fleshly *t.*
TAKE you for a people, Ex. 6. 7.
Ex. 20. 7. not *t.* name of the Lord
34. 9. *t* us for thine inheritance
Ps. 27. 10. the Lord will *t* me up
51. 11. *t.* not thy holy Spirit from
116. 13. I will *t.* cup of salvation
119. 43. *t.* not the word of truth out of my mouth
Hos. 14. 2. *t.* with you words; say *t.*
Matt. 16. 24. *t.* up his cross and
18. 16. *t.* with thee one or two more
23. would *t.* account of servants
20. 14. *t.* that is thine and go thy
26. 26. said *t.* eat, this is my body, 1 Cor. 11. 24.
Luke 12. 19. *t.* thine ease, eat, drink
Eph. 6. 13. *t.* the whole armour of God, 17.
Rev. 3. 11. that no man *t.* thy crown
Ex. 23. 25. *take away*, Josh 7. 13. 2 Sam. 24. 10. 1 Chron. 17. 13. Job 7. 21. & 32. 22. & 36. 1. Ps. 58. 9. Isa. 58. 9. Jer. 15. 15. Hos. 1. 6. & 4. 11. & 14. 2. Amos 4. 2. Mal. 2. 3. Luke 17. 31. John 1. 29. 1 John 3. 5. Rev. 22. 19.
Deut. 4. 9. *take heed*, 11. 16. & 27. 9. 2 Chron. 19. 6. Ps. 39. 1. Isa. 7. 4. Mal. 2. 15. Matt. 6. 1. & 16. 6. & 18. 10. & 24. 4. Mark 4. 24. & 13. 33. Luke 8. 18. & 12. 15. 1 Cor. 10. 12. Col. 4. 17. Heb. 3. 12. 2 Pet. 1. 19.
Deut. 32. 41. *take hold*, Ps. 69. 24. Isa. 27. 5. & 56. 4. & 64. 6. Zech. 1. 6.
Ps. 83. 3. *taken* crafty counsel
119. 111. thy testimony have I *t.*
Isa. 53. 8. he was *t.* from prison and
Lam. 4. 20. the anointed was *t.* in
Matt. 21. 43. kingdom of God *t.* from
24. 40. one shall be *t.* the other left
Mark 4. 25. be *t.* that which he hath
Acts 1. 9. *t.* up into heaven, 11. 22.
2 Tim. 2. 26. *t.* captivity by him
Isa. 6. 7. thy iniquity is *taken away*
16. 10. gladness is—
57. 1. merciful men are—
Luke 10. 42. good part not be—from
2 Cor. 3. 16. return to Lord, veil—
Ps. 40. 12. my iniquities *taken hold*
119. 143. trouble and anguish have—of me
Prov. 1. 19. *taketh away*, John 1. 29. & 10. 18. & 15. 2. *taketh from*, 16. 22.
Ps. 119. 9 by *taking* heed thereto
Matt. 6. 27. who by *t.* thought can
Rom. 7. 8. sin *t.* occasion deceived, 11.
Eph. 6. 16. above all *t.* shield of faith
TALE, Ps. 90. 9. Ezek. 22. 29. Luke 24. 11.
Lev. 19. 16. *tale-bearer*, Prov. 11. 13. & 18. 8. & 20. 19. & 26. 20, 22.
TALENTS, Matt. 18. 24. & 25. 15, 25.
TALK of them when thou sittest, Deut. 6. 7.
1 Sam. 2. 3. *t.* no more so proudly
Job 13. 7. and *t.* deceitfully for him
Ps. 71. 24. my tongue shall *t.* righteousness
77. 12. I will *t.* of thy doings
105. 2. *t.* ye of his wondrous works
Ps. 145. 11. speak of glory and *t.* of thy power
Jer. 12. 1. *t.* with thee of judgment
John 14. 30. I will not *t.* much with
Ps. 37. 30. his tongue *talketh* of judgment
Eph. 5. 4. nor foolish *talking*
Tit. 1. 10. unruly and vain *talkers*

TAME, Mark 5. 4. James 3. 7, 8.
TARRY, 1 Chron. 19. 5. 2 Kings 14. 10.
Ps. 101. 7. liar not *t.* in my sight
Prov. 23. 30. that *t.* long at wine
Isa. 46. 13. my salvation shall not *t.*
Jer. 14. 8. aside to *t.* for a night
Hab. 2. 3. though it *t.* wait for it
Matt. 26. 38. *t.* ye here and watch
John 21. 22. that he *t.* till I come
1 Cor. 11. 33. came to eat *t.* for one another
Ps. 68. 12. she that *tarried* at home
Matt. 25. 5. while the bridegroom *t.* all slumbered
Luke 2. 43. child Jesus *t.* behind in
Acts 22. 17. why *tarriest* thou, arise and be baptized
Ps. 40. 17. made no *tarrying*, 70. 5.
TASTE, Ex. 16. 31. 1 Sam. 14. 43.
Job 6. 6. is any *t.* in white of an egg
Ps. 34. 8. O *t.* and see Lord is good
119. 103. sweet are thy words to *t.*
Song 2. 3. his fruit was sweet to *t.*
Jer. 48. 11. his *t.* remained in him
Matt. 16. 28. shall not *t.* of death
Luke 14. 24. shall *t.* of my supper
John 8. 52. keep my saying, never *t.* death
Col. 2. 21. touch not, *t.* not, handle
Heb. 2. 9. *t.* death for every man
6. 4. *t.* heavenly gift
5. *t.* good word of God
1 Pet. 2. 3. if ye have *tasted* that Lord is gracious
TATTLERS, 1 Tim. 5. 13.
TEACH, Ex. 4. 12. Lev. 10. 11.
Deut. 4. 9. *t.* them thy sons, 6. 7. & 11. 19.
33. 10. shall *t.* Jacob thy judgments
1 Sam. 12. 23. *t.* good way, 1 Kings 8. 36.
2 Chron. 17. 7. to *t.* in cities of Judah
Job 21. 22. shall any *t.* God
Ps. 25. 8. *t.* sinners in the way
9. the meek will he *t.* his way
34. 11. *t.* you fear of Lord, 32. 8.
51. 13. *t.* transgressors thy way
90. 12. so *t.* us to number our days
Isa. 2. 3. he will *t.* us of his ways, Mic. 4. 2.
Jer. 31. 34. *t.* no more every man his neighbour
Matt. 28. 19. go and *t.* all nations
John 9. 34. wast born in sins, dost thou *t.* us
14. 26. Holy Ghost shall *t.* you all
1 Cor. 4. 17. as I *t.* in every church
1 Tit. 2. 12. I suffer not a woman to *t.*
1 Tim. 3. 2. given to hospitality, apt to *t.*
2 Tim. 2. 2. faithful men able to *t.*
Heb. 5. 12. have need that one *t.* you
1 John 2. 27. need not that any man *t.*
Job 34. 32. what I see not *teach me*
Ps. 25. 4.—thy paths, 5. & 27. 11.—thy way, 86. 11. & 119. 12.—thy statues, 26. 64, 68, 124, 135.—good judgment, 108.—thy judgments, 143. 10.—to do thy will
2 Chron. 32. 22. *taught* good knowledge of the Lord
Ps. 71. 17. hast *t.* me from my youth
119. 171. hast *t.* me thy statutes
Eccl. 12. 9 he *t.* people knowledge
Isa. 29. 13. *t.* by precepts of men
54. 13. children shall be *t.* of Lord
John 6. 45. shall be all *t.* of God
Acts 20. 20. *t.* you publicly and from
Gal 6. 6. let him that is *t.* in word
1 Thes. 4. 9. yourselves are *t.* of God
Ps. 94. 12. *teachest* him out of law
Matt. 22. 16. *t.* way of God in truth
Rom. 2. 21. *t.* another, *t.* not thyself
Job 36. 22. who *teacheth* like him
35. 11. who *t.* us more than beasts
Ps. 18. 34. *t.* my hands to war, 144. 1.
94. 10. he that *t.* man knowledge
Isa. 48. 17. Lord thy God *t.* thee to profit
1 Cor. 2. 13. words which man's wisdom *t.* but which the Holy Ghost *t.*
1 John 2. 27. same anointing *t.* you
Hab. 2 18. *teacher*, John 3. 2. Rom. 2. 20. 1 Tim. 2. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 11.
Ps. 119. 99. *teachers*, Isa. 30. 20.
2 Tim. 4. 3. heap to themselves *t.*
Tit. 2. 3. be *t.* of good things
Heb. 5. 12. ought to be *t.* of other
2 Chron. 15. 3. a *teaching* priest
Matt. 15. 9. *t.* for doctrines the commandments of men
28. 20. *t.* them to observe all things
Col. 1. 28. *t.* every man in all wisdom
3. 16. *t.* and admonishing one
Tit. 2. 12. *t.* us that denying ungodliness
TEAR, Ps. 50. 22. Hos. 5. 14. Job 16. 9.

TEARS, Job 16. 20. Ps. 6. 6. Isa. 38. 6.
Ps. 56. 8. put my *t.* in thy bottle, 59. 12.
80. 5. feedest them with bread of *t.*
126. 5. they that sow in *t.* shall
Isa. 25. 8. wipe away all *t.* from off
Jer. 9. 1. eyes were a fountain of *t.*
Luke 7. 38. to wash his feet with *t.*
Acts 20. 19. *t.* and temptations, 31.
2 Cor. 2. 4. wrote with many *t.*
2 Tim. 1. 4. being mindful of thy *t.*
Heb. 5. 7. with strong crying and *t.*
12. 17. he sought it carefully with *t.*
Rev. 7. 17. wipe all *t.* from their eyes, 21. 4.
TEATS, Isa. 32. 12. Ezek. 23. 3, 21.
TEETH white with milk, Gen. 49. 12.
Job 4. 10. *t.* broken, Ps. 2. 7. & 58. 6.
Song 4. 2. *t.* are like a flock of sheep, 6. 6.
Jer. 31. 29. children's *t.* set on edge, Ezek. 18. 2.
Amos 4. 6. cleanness of *t.* in all cities
Matt. 8. 12. weeping and gnashing of *t.* 22. 13. & 24. 51. & 25. 30. Ps. 112. 10.
TELL it not in Gath, 2 Sam. 1. 20.
Ps. 48. 13. *t.* it to the generation following
Prov. 30. 4. what is his name, if thou canst *t.*
Matt. 8. 4. see thou *t.* no man, 16. 20.
18. 15. *t.* him his fault
17. *t.* the church
John 3. 8. not *t.* whence it cometh
4. 25. when he is come he will *t.* you all things
5. 14. ye cannot *t.* whence I come
1 Cor. 12. 2. in or out of body I cannot *t.*
Gal. 4. 16. because I *t.* you the truth
Phil. 3. 18. now *t.* you even weeping
Ps. 56. 8. *tellest* all my wanderings
TEMPERANCE, Acts 24. 25. Gal. 5. 23. 2 Pet. 1. 6.
1 Cor. 9. 25. *temperate*, Tit. 1. 8. & 2. 2.
TEMPLE, 1 Sam. 1. 9. 1 Kings 6. 5.
Ps. 29. 9. in *t.* doth every one speak
Jer. 7. 4. *t.* of the Lord, *t.* of Lord
Mal. 3. 1. suddenly come to his *t.*
Matt. 12. 6. one greater than the *t.* is
John 2. 19. destroy this *t.* and in three days I will raise it up
21. he spake of the *t.* of his body
1 Cor. 3. 16. ye that are the *t.* of God, 17.
6. 19. your body is *t.* of Holy Ghost
9. 13. live of the things of the *t.*
2 Cor. 6. 16. what agreement hath the *t.* of God with idols, ye are the *t.* of the living God
Rev. 7.15. serve him day and night in his *t.*
11. 19. *t.* of God was opened in heaven
21. 22. saw no *t.* the Lord God and the Lamb are the *t.*
Song 4. 3. thy *temples*, 6. 7.
Acts 7. 48. Most High dwelleth not in *t.*
TEMPORAL, 2 Cor. 4. 13.
TEMPT Abraham, God did, Gen. 22. 1.
Ex. 17. 2. wherefore do ye *t.* Lord
Deut. 6.16. ye shall not *t.* the Lord
Isa. 7. 12. not ask, nor will I *t.* Lord
Mal. 3. 15. that *t.* God are delivered
Matt. 4. 7. thou shalt not *t.* the Lord
22. 18. why *t.* ye me, show me a penny
Acts 5.9. have agreed together to *t.*
15. 10. why *t.* God to put a yoke
1 Cor. 7. 5. that Satan *t.* you not
10. 9. neither let us *t.* Christ as
Ex. 17. 7. because they *tempted* Lord
Num. 14. 22. *t.* me now ten times
Ps. 78. 18. *t.* God in their heart, 106. 14.
41. turned back and *t.* God.
56. *t.* and provoked most High God
95. 9. when your fathers *t.* me, Heb. 3. 9.
Matt. 4. 1. in wilderness, to be *t.* of the devil
Luke 10. 25. lawyer *t.* him saying
1 Cor. 10. 13. not suffer you to be *t.*
Gal. 6. 1. lest thou also be *t.*
1 Thes. 3. 5. the tempter have *t.* you
Heb. 2. 18. he is able to succour them that are *t.*
4. 15. in all points *t.* as we are
11. 37. sawn asunder, were *t.* slain
James 1. 13. let no man say when he is *t.* I am *t.* of God; for God cannot be *t.*
14. every man is *t.* when drawn
Matt. 16. 1. *tempting* him, 19. 3. & 22. 35. Luke 11. 16. John 8. 6.
Ps. 95. 8. as in day of *temptation*
Matt. 6. 13. lead us not into *t.* Luke 11. 4.
Luke 4. 13. the devil had ended all *t.*
8. 13. in time of *t.* fall away
1 Cor. 10. 13. no *t.* taken you, but as is common; but will with *t.* make a way to escape
Gal. 4. 14. my *t.* in flesh despised not
1 Tim. 6. 9. rich fall into *t.* and snare
Heb. 3. 8. in day of *t.* in wilderness
James 1. 12. blessed is he that endureth *t.*
Rev. 3.10. keep thee from hour of *t.*
Deut. 4. 34. *temptations*, 7. 19. Luke 22. 28. Acts 20. 19. James 1. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 6. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
Matt. 4. 3. *tempter*, 1 Thes. 3. 5.
TENDER, thy heart was, 2 Kings 22. 19. Eph. 4. 32.
Luke 1. 78. *t.* mercy, James 5. 11.
TENDETH, Prov. 10. 16. & 11. 19. & 19. 23. & 11. 24. & 14. 23. & 21. 5.
TENTS of Shem dwell in, Gen. 9. 27.
Num. 24. 5. how goodly are thy *t.* O Jacob
1 Kings 12. 16. to your *t.* O Israel, 2 Sam. 20. 1.
Ps. 84. 10. dwell in *t.* of wickedness
120. 5. wo is me that I dwell in the *t.* of Kedar
Song 1.8. kids beside shepherds' *t.*
TERRESTRIAL, 1 Cor. 15. 40.
TERRIBLE, Ex. 34. 10. Deut. 1.19.
Deut. 7. 21. a mighty God and *t.* 10. 17. Neh. 1. 5. & 4. 14. & 9. 32. Jer. 20. 11.
Deut. 10.21. done *t.* things, 2 Sam. 7. 23.
Job 37. 22. with God is *t.* majesty
Ps. 45. 4. thy right hand shall teach *t.* things
47. 2. Lord most high is *t.* 68. 35.
65. 5. by *t.* things wilt thou answer
66. 3. how *t.* art thou in thy works
5. God is *t.* in his doings to men
76. 12. he is *t.* to kings of the earth
99.3. praise thy great and *t.* name
Song 6. 4. *t.* as army with banners
Isa. 64. 3. *t.* things we looked not for
Joel 2. 11. day of the Lord is *t.* 31. Zeph. 2. 11.
Heb. 12. 21. so *t.* was the sight that Moses said
1 Chron. 17. 21. *terribleness*, Jer. 49. 16.
Job 7. 14. *terrifiest*, Phil. 1. 28.
TERROR, Gen. 35. 5. Deut. 32. 25.
Job 31. 23. destruction from God was a *t.*
Isa. 33. 18. thy heart shall meditate *t.*
Jer. 17. 17. be not a *t.* unto me
20. 4. a *t.* to thyself and all, Ezek. 26. 21.
Rom. 13. 3. rulers are not a *t.* to good works but to evil
2 Cor. 5. 11. knowing *t.* of the Lord, we persuade men
1 Pet. 3. 14. be not afraid of their *t.*
Job 6. 4. *terrors*, 18. 11, 14. & 27. 20.
Ps. 55. 4. & 73. 19. & 88. 15, 16.
TESTAMENT, Matt. 26. 28. Luke 22. 20. 1 Cor. 11. 25. 2 Cor. 3. 6, 14. Gal. 3. 15. Heb. 7. 22. & 9. 15, 16, 17, 18. Rev. 11. 19.
Heb. 9. 16. death of the *testator*
17. while the *t.* liveth
TESTIFY, Deut. 8. 19. & 32. 46. Neh. 9. 26, 34. Ps. 50. 7. & 81. 8.
Num. 35. 30. one witness shall not *t.*
Isa. 59. 12. our sins *t.* against us, Jer. 14. 7.
Hos. 5. 5. pride of Israel *t.* to his face, 7. 10.
John 3. 11. we *t.* that we have seen
5. 39. search the Scriptures, they *t.* of me, 15. 26.
Acts 20. 24. *t.* the Gospel of grace of God, 20.
1 John 4. 14. *t.* that the Father sent
2 Chron. 24. 19. *testified*, Neh. 13. 15. Acts 23. 11. 1 Tim. 2. 6. 1 John 5. 9.
Heb. 11. 4. *testifying*, 1 Pet. 5. 12.
2 Kings 11. 12. gave him the *testimony*
Ps. 78. 5. established a *t.* in Jacob
Isa. 8. 16. bind up the *t.* seal the law
20. to law and *t.* if they speak not
Matt. 10. 18. for a *t.* against them
John 3. 32. no man receiveth his *t.*
Acts 14. 3. *t.* to word of his grace
2 Cor. 1. 12. the *t.* of our conscience
Heb. 11. 5. before translation had this *t.*
Rev. 1. 9. *t.* of Jesus Christ, 12. 17. & 19. 10.
11. 7. when they shall have finished their *t.*
Ps. 25. 10. keep his *testimonies*, 119. 2.
93. 5. *thy testimonies*, 119. 14, 24, 31, 46, 59, 95, 111, 129, 144.
THANK, 1 Chron. 16. 4. & 29. 13. Matt. 11. 25, 26. Luke 6. 32, 33. & 17. 9. & 18. 11. John 11. 41. Rom. 1. 8. & 7. 25. 1 Cor. 1. 4. 2 Thes. 2. 13. 1 Tim. 1. 12.
Ps. 100. 4. be *thankful*, Acts 24. 3. Rom. 1. 21. Col. 3. 15.
1 Pet. 2. 19. this is *thankworthy*
Dan. 6. 10. gave *thanks*, Matt. 26. 27. Mark 8. 6. Luke 22. 17. Rom. 14. 6.
2 Cor. 9. 15. *t.* to God for his unspeakable gift, 2. 14. & 8. 16. 1 Cor. 15. 57.
Eph. 5. 4. *giving of thanks*, 20. 1. Tit. 2. 1. Heb. 13. 15.
1 Thes. 3. 9. what *t.* can we render to God
Lev. 7. 12. *thanksgiving*, Neh. 11. 17. Ps. 26. 7. & 50. 14. & 100. 4. & 107. 22. & 116. 17. Isa. 51. 3. Phil. 4. 6. 1 Tim. 4. 3. Rev. 7. 12.
THEATRE, Acts 19. 29.
THINE is the day and night, Ps. 74. 16.
Ps. 119. 94. I am *t.* O save thou me
Isa. 63. 19. we are *t.* thou never bearest rule
Matt. 20. 14. take that is *t.* and go
John 17. 6. *t.* they were, and thou
10. all mine are *t.* and *t.* are mine
THINK on me for good, Neh. 5. 19.
Job 31. 1. why should I *t.* on a maid
Jer. 29. 11. I know that I *t.* toward
Rom. 12. 3. not to *t.* more highly than he ought to *t.* but to *t.* soberly
1 Cor. 8. 2. if any *t.* that he knoweth
Gal. 6. 3. *t.* himself to be something
Eph. 3. 20. above all we ask or *t.*
Phil. 4. 8. *t.* on these things
Gen. 50. 20. *thought* evil against me
Ps. 48. 9. we have *t.* of thy lovingkindness
73. 16. when I *t.* to know this
119. 59. I *t.* on my ways and turned
Matt. 3. 16. them that *t.* on his name
Mark 14. 72. when he *t.* thereon wept
1 Cor. 13. 11. I *t.* as a child, spake
Phil. 2. 6. *t.* it not robbery to be equal
Ps. 139. 2. understandest my *t.* afar
Prov. 24. 9. the *t.* of foolishness is sin
Eccl. 10. 20. curse not king in thy *t.*
Matt. 6. 25. take no *t.* for life, Luke 12. 22.
6. 34. take no *t.* for the morrow
Mark 13. 11. take no *t.* beforehand
2 Cor. 10. 5. every *t.* into captivity
Ps. 50. 21. thou *thoughtest* I was
Gen. 6. 5. imagination of *thoughts*
Judg. 5. 15. were great *t.* of heart
1 Chron. 28. 9. understandeth all the imagination of the *t.*
29. 18. keep this in imagination of *t.*
Ps. 10. 4. God is not in all his *t.*
33. 11. the *t.* of his heart to all generations
40. 5. many are thy *t.* to us-ward
94. 11. Lord knoweth the *t.* of man
19. in multitude of my *t.* within me
119. 113. I hate vain *t.* but thy law
139. 17. how precious are thy *t.* to
139. 23. try me and know my *t.*
Prov. 12. 5. *t.* of righteous are right
15. 26. the *t.* of the wicked are an abomination
16. 3. thy *t.* shall be established
Isa. 55. 7. let the unrighteous man forsake his *t.*
8. my *t.* are not your *t.*
59. 17. their *t.* are *t.* of iniquity
66. 18. I know their works and *t.*
Jer. 4. 14. how long shall vain *t.*
29. 11. *t.* I think toward you are *t.*
Mic. 4. 12. know not *t.* of the Lord
Matt. 15. 19. out of the heart proceed evil *t.*
Luke 2. 35. the *t.* of many hearts be revealed
24. 38. do *t.* arise in your hearts
Rom. 2. 15. their *t.* accusing, or
1 Cor. 3. 20. the Lord knoweth the *t.*
Heb. 4. 12. a discerner of the *t.* and
James 2. 4. become judges of evil *t.*
THIRST, Deut. 28. 48. & 29. 19.
Isa. 49. 10. shall not hunger nor *t.*
Matt. 5. 6. blessed are they which hunger and *t.* after righteousness
John 4. 14. shall never *t.* 6. 35.
7. 37. if any *t.* let him come drink
Rom. 12. 20. if he *t.* give him drink
Rev. 7. 16. hunger nor *t.* any more
Ps. 42. 2. my soul *thirsteth* for God
63. 1. my soul *t.* for thee, 143. 6.
Isa. 55. 1. ho, every one that *t.* come,
THORNS in your sides, Num. 33. 55. Judg. 2. 3. Gen. 3. 18.
Josh. 23. 13. shall be *t.* in your eyes
2 Sam. 23. 6. as *t.* thrust away
Jer. 4. 3. sow not among *t.*
12. 13. sown wheat, but shall reap *t.*
Hos. 2. 6. hedge up thy way with *t.*
Matt. 7. 16. do men gather grapes of *t.*
13. 7. some fell among *t.* 22.
Heb. 6. 8. that which beareth *t.* and
THREATENING, Eph. 6. 9. Acts 4. 29. & 9. 1. 1 Pet. 2. 23.
THREE, 2 Sam. 24. 12. Prov. 30. 15, 18, 21, 29. Amos 1. 3, 13. & 2. 1. 1 Cor. 14. 27. 1 John 5. 7, 8. Rev. 16. 13.
THRESH, Isa. 41. 15. Jer. 51. 33. Isa. 21. 10. Mic. 4. 13. Hab. 3. 12. 1 Cor. 9. 10.
Lev. 26. 5. and your *threshing* shall reach unto the vintage
2 Sam. 24. 18. *threshing-floor*, 21. 24.
THROAT is an open sepulchre, Ps. 5. 9.
Ps. 69. 3. weary of crying, my *t.* is
Prov. 23. 2. put a knife to thy *t.*
Jer. 2. 25. withhold thy *t.* from thirst
THRONE, Lord is in heaven, Ps. 11. 4.
Ps. 94. 20. *t.* of iniquity have fellowship with
Prov. 25. 5. *t.* is established by righteousness
Isa. 66. 1. heaven is my *t.*
Jer. 14. 21. do not disgrace *t.* of glory
Lam. 5. 19. thy *t.* from generation to generation
Dan. 7. 9. his *t.* was like fiery flame
Matt. 19. 28. shall sit in *t.* of his glory, ye shall sit on twelve *thrones*
25. 31. shall sit on *t.* of his glory
Col. 1. 16. whether they be *t.* or
Heb. 4. 16. boldly to the *t.* of grace
Rev. 3. 21. sit on my *t.* with my Father on his *t.*
20. 11. a great white *t.* and he that
22. 3. *t.* of God and Lamb shall be
Job 26. 9. *his throne*, Ps. 89. 14, 29, 44. & 97. 2. & 103. 19. Prov. 20. 28. & 25. 5. Dan. 7. 9. Zech. 6. 13.
Ps. 45. 6. *thy throne*, 99. 4. Heb. 1. 8.
Isa. 22. 33. *glorious throne*, Jer. 17. 12.
THRUST, Ex. 11. 1. Job 32. 13. Luke 13. 28. John 20. 25. Acts 16. 37.
THUNDER, Job 26. 14. & 40. 9. Ps. 29. 3. & 81. 7. Mark 3. 17.
Rev. 4. 5. *thunderings*, 8. 5. & 10. 3. & 11. 19. & 16. 18. & 19. 6.
TIDINGS, evil, Ex. 33. 4. Ps. 112. 7.
Luke 1. 19. show the glad *t.* 8. 1. Acts 13. 32. Rom. 10. 15.
TIME when thou mayest be found, Ps. 32. 6.
Ps. 37. 19. evil *t.* 41. 1. *t.* of trouble, 69.
13. acceptable *t.* Isa. 49. 8. 2 Cor. 6. 2.
Ps. 89. 47. remember how short my *t.*
Eccl. 3. 1–8. *a time* to every purpose — to be born — to die—to plant—to pluck up—to kill—to heal—to break down—to build up — to weep — to laugh — to mourn—to dance—cast away—to gather — to embrace—to refrain—to get—to lose—to keep—to cast away—to rend—to sew—to keep silence—to speak—to love—to hate—of war—of peace
Eccl. 9. 11. *t.* and chance happeneth
Ezek. 16. 8. thy *t.* was the *t.* of love
Dan. 7. 25. till a *t.* and times, dividing of *t.*
12. 7. for a *t.* *t.* and a half, Rev. 12. 14.
Amos 5. 13. evil *t.* Mic. 2. 3.
Luke 19. 44. knewest not *t.* of thy visitation
John 7. 6. my *t.* is not yet come
Acts 17. 21. spent *t.* in nothing else
Rom. 13. 11. high *t.* to awake out of
1 Cor. 7. 29. the *t.* is short, it remains
2Cor. 6. 2. accepted *t.* the day of
Eph. 5. 16. redeeming the *t.* Col. 4. 5.
1 Pet. 1. 17. past *t.* of your sojourning
Rev. 10. 6. *t* shall be no longer
12. 12. great wrath hath but short *t.*
Ps. 31. 15. my *times* are in thy hand
Luke 21. 24. till *t.* of the Gentiles be fulfilled
Acts 1. 7. not for you to know the *t.*
3. 19. *t.* of refreshing shall come, 21.
17. 26. determined the *t.* before appointed
1 Tim. 4. 1. in latter *t.* some shall
2 Tim. 3. 1. in last days perilous *t.*
Ps. 34. 1. bless the Lord *at all times*
62. 8. trust in God—ye people
106. 3. blessed is he that doeth righteousness—
119. 20. longing to thy judgments—
Prov. 5. 19. let her breasts satisfy—
17. 17. a friend loveth—
TIN, Num. 31. 22. Isa. 1. 25. Ezek. 22. 18.
TITHES, Gen. 14. 20. Mal. 3. 8. Amos 4. 4. Matt. 23. 23. Luke 18. 12.
TITTLE or jot pass from the law, Matt. 5. 18.
TOGETHER, Ps. 2. 2. Prov. 22. 2.
Rom. 8. 28. all things work *t.* for good
1 Cor. 3. 9. labourers *t.* with God
2 Cor. 6. 1. as workers *t.* with him
Eph. 2. 5. quickened us *t.* with Christ
6. raised us up *t.* made us sit *t.* in Christ Jesus
TOKEN of covenant, Gen. 9. 12, 13. & 17. 11.
Ps. 86. 17. show me a *t.* for good
Phil. 1. 28. evident *t.* of perdition
2 Thes. 1. 5. manifest *t.* of righteous judgment
Job 21. 29. ye not know their *tokens*
Ps. 65. 8. they are afraid at thy *t.*
135. 9. who sent *t.* and wonders
Isa. 44. 25. frustrated the *t.* of liars
TONGUE, Ex. 11. 7. Josh. 10. 21.
Job 5. 21. be hid from scourge of *t.*
20. 12. hide wickedness under his *t.*
Ps. 34. 13. keep thy *t.* from evil
Prov. 10. 20. *t.* of the just is as choice silver
12. 18. *t.* of wise is health, 31. 26.
19. a lying *t.* is but for a moment
15. 4. wholesome *t.* is a tree of life
18. 21. death and life are in power of the *t.*
21. 6. getting treasure by a lying *t.*
23. keepeth his *t.* keepeth his soul
25. 15. a soft *t.* breaketh the bone
Isa. 30. 27. his *t.* as a devouring fire
50. 4. Lord hath given me *t.* of the learned
Jer. 9. 5. taught their *t.* to speak lies
18. 18. let us smite him with the *t.*
James 1. 26. be religious and bridleth not his *t.*
3. 8. the *t.* can no man tame, 5.
1 Pet. 3. 10. refrain his *t.* from evil
1 John 3. 18. not love in *t.* but deed
Ps. 35. 28. *my tongue*, 39. 1. & 45. 1. & 51. 14. & 71. 24. & 119. 172. & 137. 6. & 139. 4. Acts 2. 26.
Ps. 31. 26. *tongues*, 55. 9. Mark 16. 17.
Acts 19. 6. 1 Cor. 12. 10, 28. & 14. 23.
TOOK me out of the womb, Ps. 22. 9.
Phil. 2. 7. *t.* on him form of servant
Heb. 10. 34. *t.* joyfully the spoiling of
TOPHET, Isa. 30. 33. Jer. 7. 31, 32.
TORCH, Zech. 12. 6. Nah. 2. 3, 4.
TORMENT us before the time, Matt. 8. 29.
Luke 16. 28. come to this place of *t.*
Rev. 18. 7. so much *t.* and sorrow
14. 11. smoke of their *t.* ascendeth
Luke 16. 24. I am *tormented* in this
25. he is comforted, thou art *t.*
Heb. 11. 37. destitute, afflicted *t.*
TORN, Hos. 6. 1. Mal. 1. 13. Mark 1. 26.
TOSS, Isa. 22. 18. Jer. 5. 22. James 1. 6.
Ps. 109. 23. I am *tossed* up and down
Isa. 54. 11. *t.* with a tempest
Eph. 4. 14. children *t.* to and fro
TOUCH not mine anointed, Ps. 105. 15.
Job 5. 19. in seven shall no evil *t.* thee
Isa. 52. 11. *t.* no unclean thing
Matt. 9. 21. may but *t.* his garment
14. 36. only *t.* hem of his garment
Mark 10. 13. children that he should *t.*
Luke 11. 46. *t.* not the burdens with

John 20. 17. t. me not, for I am not
1 Cor. 7. 1. good not to t. a woman
2 Cor. 6. 17. t. not the unclean thing
Col. 2. 21. t. not, taste not, handle not
1 Sam. 10. 26. whose heart God hath *touched*
Job 19. 21. hand of God hath t. me
Luke 8. 45. who t. me 46. hath t. me
Zech. 2. 8. he *toucheth* you, t. apple
1 John 5. 18. wicked one t. him not
TOWER, God is a high, Ps. 18. 2. & 144. 2.
Ps. 61. 3. strong t. Prov. 18. 10.
Song 4. 4. t. of David
7. 4. t. of ivory; t. of Lebanon
Isa. 5. 2. built a t. Matt. 21. 33.
TRADITION, Matt. 15. 3. Gal. 1. 14. Col. 2. 8. 2 Thes. 2. 15. & 3. 6. 1 Pet. 1. 18.
TRAIN, Prov. 22. 6. Isa. 6. 1.
TRAITOR, Luke 6. 16. 2 Tim. 3. 4.
TRAMPLE. Isa. 63. 3. Matt. 7. 6.
TRANCE, Num. 24. 4. Acts 10. 10. & 11. 5. & 22. 17. 2 Cor. 12. 2, 3, 4.
TRANQUILLITY, Dan. 4. 27.
TRANSFIGURED, Matt. 17. 2. Mark 9. 2.
TRANSFORMED, Rom. 12. 2. 2 Cor. 11. 14, 15.
TRANSGRESS the commandment of the Lord, Num. 14. 41.
1 Sam. 2. 24. ye make the Lord's people to t.
2 Chron. 24. 20. why t. ye the commandment of the Lord
Neh. 1. 8. if ye t. I will scatter you
13. 27. this great evil to t. against
Ps. 17. 3. purposed that my mouth shall not t.
25. 3. be ashamed that t. without
Prov. 28. 21. for piece of bread man will t.
Amos 4. 4. come to Bethel and t.
Matt. 15. 2. why do thy disciples t.
3. why do ye t. the commandment of God by your tradition
Rom. 2. 27. by circumcision dost t.
Deut. 20. 13. not *transgressed* thy commandments
Josh. 7. 11. have t. my covenant, Judg. 2. 20.
Isa. 43. 27. teachers have t. against
Jer. 2. 8. pastors also t. against me
Lam. 3. 42. we have t. and rebelled
Ezek. 2. 3. they and their fathers t.
Dan. 9. 11. all Israel have t. thy law
Hos. 6. 7. they like men have t. the covenant
Hab. 2. 5. he *transgresseth* by wine
1 John 3. 4. that committeth sin, t.
Ex. 34. 7. forgiving iniquity, *transgression*, and sin, Num. 14. 18.
1 Chron. 10. 13. Saul died for his t.
Ezra 10. 6. he mourned because of t.
Job 13. 23. make me to know my t.
Ps. 19. 13. innocent from the great t.
32. 1. blessed is he whose t. is forgiven
89. 32. I will visit their t. with rod
107. 17. fools, because of their t. are afflicted
Prov. 17. 9. he that covereth t. seeketh love
Isa. 53. 8. for t. of my people was he stricken
58. 1. show my people their t.
59. 13. in t. and lying against Lord
20. them that turn from t. in Jacob
Dan. 9. 24. to finish t. and make end
Amos 4. 4. at Gilgal multiply t.
Mic. 3. 8. to declare to Jacob his t.
6. 7. shall I give first-born for my t.
7. 18. passeth by t. of his heritage
Rom. 4. 15. no law is, there is no t.
1 John 3. 4. sin is the t. of the law
Ex. 23. 21. not pardon *transgressions*
Lev. 16. 21. all their t. in all their
Josh. 24. 19. will not forgive your t.
Job 31. 33. I covered my t. as Adam
36. 9. he showed them their t.
Ps. 25. 7. remember not my t.
32. 5. I said, I will confess my t.
39. 8. deliver me from all my t.
51. 1. blot out my t.
3. acknowledge my t.
65. 3. our t. thou shalt purge away
103. 12. so far removed our t.
Isa. 43. 25. I am he that blotteth out t.
44. 22. out as a thick cloud, thy t.
53. 5. he was wounded for our t.
59. 12. our t. are multiplied before
Ezek. 18. 31. cast away all your t.
Gal. 3. 19. law was added because of t.
Heb. 9. 15. for the redemption of t.
Isa. 48. 8. wast a *transgressor* from the womb
James 2. 11. if thou kill, thou art become a t. of the law
Ps. 51. 13. teach *transgressors* thy
59. 5. be not merciful to wicked t.
119. 158. I beheld the t. and was grieved
Prov. 13. 15. the way of t. is hard
Isa. 53. 12. he was numbered with t. and made intercession for t. Mark 15. 28.
Hos. 14. 9. the t. shall fall therein
James 2. 9. convinced of the law as t.
TRAVAIL, Isa. 53. 11. Gal. 4. 19, 27.
Job 15. 20. the wicked *travaileth* with pain
Ps. 7. 14. he t. with iniquity
Isa. 66. 7. before she *travailed*, 8.
42. 14. *travailing* woman, Hos. 13. 13. Isa. 13. 8. & 21. 3. Jer. 31. 8. Rev. 12. 2.
TRAVEL, Eccl. 1. 13. & 2. 23, 26. & 4. 4, 6, 8. & 5. 14. 2 Thes. 3. 8.
Job 15. 20. *travelleth*, Prov. 6. 11. & 24. 34.
Isa. 21. 13. *travelling*, 63. 1.
TREACHEROUS, Isa. 21. 2. & 24. 16.
Jer. 9. 2. are an assembly of t. men
Isa. 21. 2. *treacherously*, 24. 16. & 33. 1.
48. 8. knew thou wouldest deal t.
Jer. 3. 20. as a wife t. departeth from her husband, so have ye dealt t.
12. 1. wherefore are all happy that deal t.
Hos. 5. 7. dealt t. against Lord, 6. 7.
Mal. 2. 15. none deal t. against wife
TREAD down wicked in place, Job 40. 12.
Ps. 7. 5. let him t. down my life on
44. 5. through thy name we will t.
Isa. 1. 12. required this to t. my courts
63. 3. I will t. them in mine anger, 6.
Hos. 10. 11. Ephraim loveth to t. out
Rev. 11. 2. holy city shall be t. under
Deut. 25. 4. not muzzle the ox that *treadeth* out the corn, 1 Cor. 9. 9. 1 Tim. 5. 18.
Isa. 22. 5. *treading*, Amos 5. 11.
TREASURE, Prov. 15. 6, 16. & 21. 20.
Deut. 28. 12. the Lord shall open his good t.
Ex. 19. 5. peculiar t. Ps. 135. 4.
Isa. 33. 6. fear of the Lord is his t.
Matt. 6. 21. where your t. is there
12. 35. good man out of good t.
13. 52. bringeth forth out of his t.
19. 21. thou shalt have t. in heaven
Luke 12. 21. layeth up t. for himself
2 Cor. 4. 7. this t. in earthen vessels
Deut. 32. 34. sealed up among my *treasures*
Ps. 17. 14. fillest with thy hid t.
Prov. 2. 4. searchest for her as hid t.
10. 2. t. of wickedness profit nothing
21. 6. getting t. by a lying tongue
Matt. 6. 19. lay not up t. on earth
20. lay up for yourselves t. in
Col. 2. 3. in whom are hid all the t. of wisdom
Heb. 11. 26. greater riches than t. of Egypt
Rom. 2. 5. *treasurest* up unto thyself
TREE, Gen. 2. 16, 17. & 3. 22.
Ps. 1. 3. like a t. planted by rivers
37. 35. spread himself like a bay t.
52. 8. I am like a green olive t.
Prov. 3. 18. she is a t. of life to them
11. 30. fruit of righteousness is t. of
Isa. 6. 13. shall be eaten as a teil t.
56. 3. eunuch say, I am a dry t.
Jer. 17. 8. a t. planted by the waters
Matt. 3. 10. t. that bringeth not forth
7. 17. good t. bringeth forth good
12. 33. make the t. good; or else make the t. corrupt; the t. is known
1 Pet. 2. 24. in his own body on t.
Rev. 2. 7. will I give to eat of t. life
22. 2. in midst of city was t. of life
14. may have right to the t. of life
Ps. 104. 16 the *trees* of the Lord are full of sap
Isa. 61. 3. called t. of righteousness
Ezek. 47. 12. grow all t. for meat
Mark 8. 24. I see men as t. walking
Jude 12. t. whose fruit withereth
TREMBLE at the commandment of our God, Ezra 10. 3.
Ps. 99. 1. Lord reigneth, let people t.
Eccl. 12. 3. keepers of house shall t.
Isa. 66. 5. ye that t. at his word, 2.
Jer. 5. 22. ye not t. at my presence
10. 10. at his wrath earth shall t.
Dan. 6. 26. men t. before the God of Daniel
James 2. 19. devils believe and t.
1 Sam. 4. 13. heart *trembled* for ark
Ezra 9. 4. every one that t. at word
Acts 24. 25. as he reasoned, Felix t.
Job 37. 1. *trembleth*, Ps. 119. 120. Isa. 66. 2.
1 Sam. 13. 7. the people followed *trembling*
Deut. 28. 65. Lord shall give thee a t. heart
Ezra 10. 9. people sat t. because of
Ps. 2. 11. serve God and rejoice t.
Ezek. 12. 18. drink thy water with t. 26. 16.
Hos. 13. 1. when Ephraim spake t.
Zech. 12. 2. make Jerusalem cup of a
1 Cor. 2. 3. in fear and in much t.
Eph. 6. 5. fear and t. in singleness
Phil. 2. 12. work out your salvation with t.
TRESPASS, Lev. 26. 40. Ezra 9. 6. 1 Kings 8. 31. Matt. 18. 15. Luke 17. 3.
Ezra 9. 15. *trespasses*, Ezek. 39. 26.
Ps. 68. 21. as goeth on still in his t.
Matt. 6. 14. if ye forgive men their t.
18. 35. if ye forgive not every one his brother their t.
2 Cor. 5. 19. not imputing their t.
Eph. 2. 1. dead in t. and sins
Col. 2. 13. having forgiven you all t.
TRIAL, Job 9. 23. Ezek. 21. 13. 2 Cor. 8. 2. Heb. 11. 36. 1 Pet. 1. 7. & 4. 12.
TRIBES, Num. 24. 2.
Ps. 105. 37. not one feeble among t.
122. 4. whither t. go up, t. of Lord
Hab. 3. 9. according to oaths of t.
Matt. 24. 30. shall all the t. of earth
Acts 26. 7. promise our twelve t. hope
TRIBULATION, art in, Deut. 4. 30.
Judg. 10. 14. let them deliver you in t.
1 Sam. 26. 24. deliver me out of all t.
Matt. 13. 21. when t. or persecution
24. 21. then shall be great t. such
29. immediately after the t. Mark 13. 34.
John 16. 33. in world ye shall have t.
Acts 14. 22. we must through much t.
Rom. 2. 9. t. and anguish on every
5. 3. knowing t. worketh patience
8. 35. separate us from the love of Christ; shall t.
12. 12. rejoicing in hope, patient in t.
2 Cor. 1. 4. comforteth us in all our t.
7. 4. exceeding joyful in all our t.
1 Thes. 3. 4. we should suffer t.
2 Thes. 1. 6. to recompense t. to
Rev. 1. 9. brother and companion in t.
2. 9. I know thy works and t.
10. ye shall have t. ten days
22. cast into great t. except they repent
7. 14. have come out of great t.
Rom. 5. 3. glory in *tribulations* also
1 Sam. 10. 19. saved you out of all t.
Eph. 3. 13. faint not at my t. for you
2 Thes. 1. 4. patience in all t. that ye endure
TRIBUTE, Gen. 49. 15. Num. 31. 28.
Prov. 12. 24. slothful shall be under t.
Matt. 17. 24. doth not your Master pay t.
22. 17. it is lawful to give t. to Cæsar
Rom. 13. 7. t. to whom t. is due
TRIMMED, Jer. 2. 33. Matt. 25. 7.
TRIUMPH, 2 Sam. 1. 20. Ps. 25. 2.
Ps. 92. 4. t. in works of thy hands
106. 47. give thanks and t. in thy
2 Cor. 2. 14. always causeth us to t.
Ex. 15. 1. *triumphed* gloriously, 21.
Job 20. 5. *triumphing*, Col. 2. 15.
TRODDEN down strength, Judg. 5. 21.
Ps. 119. 118. t. down all them that err
Isa. 63. 3. I have t. wine-press alone
Luke 21. 24. Jerusalem shall be t.
Heb. 10. 29. t. under foot Son of God
TROUBLE, 2 Chron. 15. 4. Neh. 9. 32.
Job 5. 6. neither doth t. spring out of ground
7. man is born to t. as sparks fly
14. 1. man is of few days and full of t.
Ps. 9. 9. Lord will be a refuge in times of t.
22. 11. t. is near; there is none to
27. 5. in time of t. he shall hide me
37. 39. their strength in time of t.
46. 1. God is a present help in t.
60. 11. give us help from t.
91. 15. I will be with him in t.
119. 143. t. and anguish have taken
143. 11. bring my soul out of t.
Prov. 11. 8. the righteous is delivered out of t.
12. 13. the just shall come out of t.
Isa. 26. 16. Lord, in t. have they visited thee
33. 2. be our salvation in time of t.
Jer. 8. 15. looked for health, and behold t.
14. 8. in Saviour in time of t.
19. for time of healing, and behold t.
30. 7. that day is time of Jacob's t.
Dan. 12. 1. there shall be a time of t.
1 Cor. 7. 28. shall have t. in the flesh
Ps. 25. 17. the *troubles* of my heart are enlarged
34. 17. deliver them out of all t.
71. 20. showed me great and sore t.
88. 3. my soul is full of t.
Ex. 14. 24. Lord *troubled* the host of Egypt
Ps. 30. 7. didst hide thy face, and I was t.
77. 3. I remembered God and was t.
Isa. 57. 20. wicked are like the t. sea
John 12. 27. now is my soul t.
14. 1. let not your hearts be t. 27.
2 Cor. 4. 8. t. on every side, 7. 5.
2 Thes. 1. 7. to you who are t. rest
Job 23. 16. Almighty *troubleth* me
1 Kings 18. 17. thou he that t. Israel
Prov. 11. 17. cruel t. his own flesh
29. he that t. his own house
Luke 18. 5. because this widow t. me
Gal. 5. 10. he that t. you shall bear judgment
Job 3. 17. *troubling*, John 5. 4.
TRUCE breakers. 2 Tim. 3. 3.
TRUE, Gen. 42. 11. 2 Sam. 7. 28.
Ps. 19. 9. judgments of Lord are t.
119. 160. thy word is t.
Prov. 14. 25. t. witness delivereth
Jer. 42. 5. be t. and faithful witness
Ezek. 18. 8. t. judgment, Zech. 7. 9.
Matt. 22. 16. we know thou art t.
Luke 16. 11. t. riches
John 1. 9. t. light
4. 23. t. worshippers, 6. 32. t. bread
7. 28. he that sent me is t.
8. 14. record is t.
15. 1. I am the t. vine
2 Cor. 1. 18. as God is t. our word to
6. 8. as deceivers and yet t.
Phil. 4. 8. whatsoever things are t.
1 John 5. 20. may know him that is t.
Rev. 3. 7. saith he that is t.
14. t. witness
19. 11. was called faithful and t.
TRUMP, 1 Cor. 15. 52. 1 Thes. 16. 4.
TRUMPET, Ex. 19. 16. Ps. 81. 3.
Isa. 27. 13. great t. shall be blown
58. 1. lift up thy voice like a t.
Matt. 6. 2. do not sound a t. before
Num. 10. 2. *trumpets*, Josh. 6. 4. Ps. 98. 6. Rev. 8. 9.
TRUST in him, 1 Chron. 5. 20.
Job 4. 10. put no t. in servants, 15. 15.
8. 14. his t. is a spider's web
Ps. 4. 5. put your t. in the Lord
9. 10. that know thy name will put their t.
40. 4. blessed the man that maketh the Lord his t.
71. 5. thou art my t. from my youth
141. 8. in thee is my t. leave not
Prov. 22. 19. thy t. may be in Lord
Job 13. 15. though he slay, I will t.
Ps. 37. 3. t. in Lord, and do good
5. t. in him; he will bring it to pass
40. Lord shall save because they t.
55. 23. I will t. in thee
62. 8. t. in him at all times, ye
115. 8, 9, 10, 11. t. in the Lord
118. 8. it is better to t. in Lord, 9.
119. 42. for I t. in thy word
125. 1. they that t. in Lord shall
Prov. 3. 5. t. in the Lord with all thy heart
Isa. 26. 4. t. ye in the Lord for ever
50. 10. t. in the name of the Lord
Jer. 7. 4. t. not in lying words
9. 4. t. not in any brother
Mic. 7. 5. t. ye not in a friend
Mark 10. 24. hard for them that t. in riches
2 Cor. 1. 9. should not t. in ourselves
Phil. 3. 4. whereof to t. in flesh
1 Tim. 6. 20. keep that is committed to thy t.
Ps. 22. 4. our fathers *trusted*, in thee
28. 7. my heart t. in him, and I am
52. 7. t. in abundance of his riches
Luke 18. 9. which t. in themselves
Eph. 1. 12. who first t. in Christ, 13.
Ps. 32. 10. that *trusteth* in Lord's mercy
34. 8. blessed is man that t. in him
57. 1. be merciful, for my soul t. in
84. 12. blessed is man that t. in thee
86. 2. save servant that t. in thee
Jer. 17. 5. cursed be the man that t. in man
7. blessed is man that t. in Lord
1 Tim. 5. 5. widow and desolate t. in God
Ps. 112. 7. his heart is fixed *trusting*
TRUTH. Gen. 24. 27. Ex. 18. 21.
Ex. 34. 6. abundant in goodness and t.
Deut. 34. 4. a God of t. and without iniquity
Ps. 15. 2. speaketh t. in his heart
25. 10. the paths of the Lord are mercy and t.
51. 6. desirest t. in inward parts
91. 4. his t. shall be thy shield
117. 2. his t. endureth for ever
119. 30. I have chosen the way of t.
142. law is t.
151. commandments are t.
Prov. 12. 19. lip of t. shall be established
16. 6. by mercy and t. iniquity is purged
23. 23. buy the t. and sell it not
Isa. 59. 14. t. is fallen in the streets
Jer. 4. 2. swear Lord liveth in t.
9. 3. are not valiant for the t.
Dan. 4. 37. all whose ways are t.
Zech. 8. 16. speak every man t. to his neighbour
Mal. 2. 6. law of t. was in his mouth
John 1. 14. full of grace and t. 17.
8. 32. know the t. and the t. shall make you free
14. 6. I am the way, the t. and life
17. Spirit of t. 16. 13. guide into t.
17. 17. sanctify them through t. 19.
18. 37. bear witness to t.
38. what is t.
Acts 20. 25. words of t. and soberness
Rom. 1. 18. hold t. in unrighteousness
25. changed the t. of God into a lie
2. 2. judgment of God is according to t.
20. hast the form of t. in the law
1 Cor. 5. 8. the unleavened bread of sincerity and t.
2 Cor. 13. 8. do nothing against t. but for t.
Gal. 3. 1. should not obey the t. 5. 7.
Eph. 4. 15. speaking t. in love. 25.
21. taught by him, as t. is in Jesus
5. 9. fruit of the spirit is in all t.
6. 14. having loins girt about with t.
2 Thes. 2. 10. received not love of t.
1 Tim. 3. 15. pillar and ground of t.
6. 5. corrupt, destitute of the t.
2 Tim. 2. 18. who concerning the t. have erred
25. to the acknowledging of the t.
3. 7. never able to come to the knowledge of the t.
8. these do also resist the t.
4. 4. turn away their ears from t.
James 3. 14. glory not, nor lie against t.
1 Pet. 1. 22. purified souls in obeying t.
2 Pet. 1. 12. established in present t.
1 John 1. 8. t. is not in us
5. 6. Spirit is t.
Josh. 24. 14. *in truth*, 1 Sam. 12. 24. Ps. 145. 18. Jer. 4. 2. John 4. 24. 1 Thes. 2. 13. 1 John 3. 18. 2 John 4.
Ps. 25. 5. *thy truth*, 26. 3. & 43. 3. & 108. 4. John 17. 17.
TRY, Judg. 7. 4. Job 12. 11. Jer. 6. 27.
2 Chron. 32. 31. God left him to t. him
Job 7. 18. visit him and t. him every morning
Ps. 11. 4. his eyelids t. the children of men
26. 2. t. my reins and my heart
139. 23. t. me and know my heart
Jer. 9. 7. will melt them, and t. them
17. 10. I search the heart, and I t. the reins

Lam. 3. 40. search and *t.* our ways
Dan. 11. 35. some shall fall to *t.* them
Zech. 13. 9. I will *t.* them as gold is tried
1 Cor. 3. 13. fire shall *t.* every man's
1 Pet. 4. 12. fiery trial which is to *t.*
1 John 4. 1. *t.* the spirits whether of
Rev. 3. 10. to *t.* them that dwell on the earth
2 Sam. 22. 31. word of Lord is *tried*, Ps. 18. 30.
Ps. 12. 6. word is pure as silver *t.* in
17. 3. *t.* me, 66. 10. *t.* us as silver is *t.*
105. 19. word of the Lord *t.* him
Jer. 12. 3. *t.* my heart towards thee
Dan. 12. 10. many shall be purified and *t.*
Heb. 11. 17. Abraham, when he was *t.*
James 1. 12. when he is *t.* he shall receive the crown of life
1 Pet. 1. 7. though it be *t.* with fire
Rev. 2. 2. hast *t.* them and found them liars
10. into prison that they may be *t.*
3. 18. buy of me gold, *t.* in the fire
1 Chron. 29. 17. I know thou *triest*
Jer. 11. 20. that *t.* the reins and heart
20. 12. thou that *t.* the righteous
Ps. 7. 9. the righteous God *trieth* the heart, Prov. 17. 3.
Ps. 11. 5. the Lord *t.* the righteous
1 Thes. 2. 4. pleasing God, who *t.* our hearts
James 1. 3. *trying* of your faith
TUMULT, Ps. 65. 7. 2 Cor. 12. 20.
TURN, from their sin, 1 Kings 8. 35.
2 Kings 17. 13. *t.* from your evil ways
Job 23. 13. who can *t.* him
Prov. 1. 23. *t.* you at my reproof
Song 2. 17. *t.* my beloved, be thou
Isa. 31. 6. *t.* ye not unto him, from
Jer. 18. 8. if *t.* from their evil; I will repent
31. 18. *t.* thou me and I shall be
Lam. 5. 21. *t.* us unto thee, O Lord
Ezek. 3. 19. *t.* not from his wickedness
18. 30. *t.* yourselves from your transgression
32. *t.* yourselves and live, 33. 9, 11. & 14. 6. Hos. 12. 6. Joel 2. 12. Zech. 9. 12.
Zech. 1. 3. *t.* to me, and I will *t.* to
Mal. 4. 6. *t.* hearts of fathers to their
Acts 26. 18. *t.* them from darkness
20. should repent, and *t.* to God
2 Pet. 2. 21. to *t.* from holy commandments
2 Chron. 30. 6. *turn again*, Ps. 60. 1. & 80. 3, 7, 19. & 85. 8. Lam. 3. 40. Mic. 7. 19. Zech. 10. 9. Gal. 4. 9.
1 Sam. 12. 20. *turn aside*, Ps. 40. 4. Isa. 30. 11. Lam. 3. 35. Amos 2. 7. & 5. 12.
Ps. 119. 37. *turn away*, 39. Song 6. 5. Isa. 58. 13. 1 Tim. 3. 5. Heb. 12. 25.
Deut. 4. 20. *turn to the Lord*, 20. 10. 2 Chron. 15. 4. Ps. 4. 22, 27. Lam. 3. 40. Hos. 14. 2. Joel 2. 13. Luke 1. 16. 2 Cor. 3. 16.
Ps. 9. 17. wicked shall be *turned* into hell
30. 11. *t.* my mourning into dancing
119. 5. *t.* my feet to thy testimonies
Isa. 53. 6. *t.* every one to own ways
63. 10. was *t.* to be their enemy
Jer. 2. 27. *t.* their back to me, 32. 33.
8. 6. every one *t.* to his own course
Hos. 7. 8. Ephraim is a cake not *t.*
11. 8. my heart is *t.* within me
John 6. 20. sorrow shall be *t.* to joy
1 Thes. 1. 9. *t.* to God from idols
James 4. 9. laughter be *t.* to mourning
2 Pet. 2. 22. dog is *t.* to his vomit
Deut. 9. 12. *turned aside*, Ps. 78. 57.
Isa. 44. 20. 2 Tim. 1. 6. & 5. 15.
1 Kings 11. 3. *turned away*, Ps. 66. 20. & 78. 38. Isa. 5. 25. & 9. 12. & 10. 4. Jer. 5. 25.
Ps. 44. 18. *turned back*, 78. 9, 41. Isa. 42. 17. Jer. 4. 8. Zeph. 1. 6.
Job 15. 13. *turnest*, Ps. 90. 3.
Ps. 146. 9. way of wicked he *turneth* upside down
Prov. 15. 1. a soft answer *t.* away wrath
21. 1. he *t.* it withersoever he will
Isa. 9. 13. the people *t.* not unto him
Jer. 14. 8. *t.* aside to tarry for a night
James 1. 17. no shadow of *turning*
Jude 4. *t.* grace of God into lasciviousness

TURTLE, Lev. 1. 14. & 5. 7, 11. & 12. 6.
Ps. 74. 19. Song 2. 12. Jer. 8. 7.
TUTORS, Gal. 4. 2.
TWAIN, Matt. 5. 41. & 19. 5. Eph. 2. 15.
TWICE, Gen. 41. 32. Ex. 16. 22. Num. 20. 11. 1 Kings 11. 9. Job 33. 14. & 40. 5. Ps. 62. 11. Mark 14. 30.
Luke 18. 12. *t.* dead, Jude 12.
TWINKLING, 1 Cor. 15. 52.

U.

UNACCUSTOMED, Jer. 31. 18.
UNADVISEDLY, Ps. 106. 33.
UNAWARES, Deut. 4. 42. Ps. 35. 8. Luke 21.34. Heb. 13.2. Jude 4.
UNBELIEF, did not many mighty works because of, Matt. 13. 58.
Mark 6. 6. marvelled because of *u.*
9.24. I believe; help thou mine *u.*
16. 14. upbraided them with their *u.*
Rom. 4. 20. staggered not through *u.*
11. 20. because of *u.* were broken
32. hath concluded them all in *u.*
1 Tim. 1. 13. I did it ignorantly in *u.*
Heb. 3. 12. in you an evil heart of *u.*
19. could not enter in because of *u.*
UNBELIEVERS, Luke 12. 46. 2 Cor. 6. 14.
UNBELIEVING, Acts 14.2. 1 Cor. 7. 14, 15. Tit. 1. 15. Rev. 21. 8.
UNBLAMABLE, Col. 1. 22. 1 Thes. 3. 13.
1 Thes. 2. 10. *unblamably* behaving ourselves
UNCERTAIN, 1 Cor. 14. 8. 1 Tim. 6. 17.
UNCIRCUMCISED, Ex. 6. 12, 30. Jer. 6. 10. & 9. 25, 26. Acts 7. 51.
UNCIRCUMCISION, Rom. 2. 25, 26, 27. & 3. 30. & 4. 10. 1 Cor. 7. 18, 19. Gal. 2. 7. & 5. 6. & 6. 15. Col. 2. 13. & 3. 11.
UNCLEAN, Lev. 5. 11, 13, 15. Num. 19. 19.
Lev. 10. 10. difference between *u.* and clean, Ezek. 22. 26.
Isa. 6. 5. I a man of *u.* lips
Lam. 4. 15. depart ye; it is *u.*
Ezek. 44. 23. discern between *u.* and
Hag. 2. 13. if one *u.* touch any of these, shall it be *u.*? priests said, it shall be *u.*
Acts 10. 28. not call any thing common or *u.* 14.
Rom. 14. 14. is nothing *u.* of itself
1 Cor. 7. 14. else were children *u.*
Eph. 5. 5. nor *u.* person hath any inheritance
Num. 5.19. *uncleanness*, Ezra 9. 11.
Zech. 13. 1. fountain for sin and *u.*
Matt. 23. 27. are within full of all *u.*
Rom.6.19. members servants to *u.*
Eph. 4. 19. all *u.* with greediness
5. 3. all *u.* let it not once be named
1 Thes. 4. 7. hath not called us to *u.*
Ezek. 36. 29. save you from all *u.*
UNCLOTHED, 2 Cor. 5. 4.
UNCOMELY, 1 Cor. 7. 36. & 12. 23.
UNCONDEMNED, Acts 16. 37. & 22. 25.
UNCORRUPTNESS, Tit. 2. 7.
UNCOVER, Lev. 18. 18. 1 Cor. 11. 5, 13.
UNCTION, 1 John 2. 20, 27.
UNDEFILED in way, Ps. 119. 1.
Song 5. 2. my dove, my *u.* 6. 9.
Heb. 7. 26. holy, harmless, *u.*
13. 4. marriage is honourable in all, and the bed *u.*
James 1. 27. pure religion and *u.*
1 Pet. 1. 4. inheritance incorruptible *u.*
UNDER their God, Hos. 4. 12.
Rom. 3. 9. all *u.* sin, 7. 14. Gal. 3. 22. *u.* law, Rom. 6. 15. 1 Cor. 9. 20. Gal. 3. 23. & 4. 4.
1 Cor. 9. 27. I keep *u.* my body
Gal. 3. 10. as are of the works of the law, are *u.* the law
UNDERSTAND not one another's speech, Gen. 11. 7.
Neh. 8. 7. caused people to *u.* law, 13.
Ps. 19. 12. who can *u.* his errors
107. 43. shalt *u.* loving kindness of the Lord
119. 100. I *u.* more than ancients
Prov. 2. 5. shalt thou *u.* fear of the Lord, 9.
8. 5. *u.* wisdom
14. 8. *u.* his way, 20. 24.
19. 25. *u.* knowledge
28. 5. *u.* all things
Isa. 32. 4. heart of the rash shall *u.*
Dan. 12. 10. none of wicked shall *u.*

1 Cor. 13. 2. to *u.* all mysteries
Ps. 139. 2. thou *understandest* my thoughts
Acts 8. 30. *u.* thou what thou readest
1 Chron. 28. 9. *understandeth* all the imaginations
Ps. 49. 20. man that *u.* not, is like
Prov. 8. 9. plain to him that *u.* 14. 6.
Jer. 9. 24. glory in this that he *u.* me
Matt. 13. 19, heareth word and *u.* not 23.
Rom. 3. 11. none that *u.* and seeketh
Ex. 31. 3. wisdom and *understanding*
Deut. 4. 6. is your wisdom and *u.*
1 Kings 3. 11. hast asked for thyself *u.*
4. 29. gave Solomon wisdom and *u.*
7. 14. filled with wisdom and *u.*
1 Chron. 12. 32. men that had *u.* of
2 Chron. 16. 5. had *u.* in visions of
Job 12. 13. he hath counsel and *u.*
20. he taketh away the *u.* of aged
17. 4. hast hid their heart from *u.*
28. 12. where is the place of *u.*
28. to depart from evil is *u.*
32. 8. the Almighty giveth them *u.*
38. 36. who hath given *u.* to heart
39. 17. neither imparted to her *u.*
Ps. 47. 7. sing ye praise with *u.*
49. 3. the meditations of my heart shall be of *u.*
119. 34. give me *u.* and I shall keep
99. have more *u.* than my teachers
104. through thy precepts I get *u.*
130. it giveth *u.* unto the simple
147. 5. his *u.* is infinite
Prov. 2. 2. apply thine heart to *u.*
11. *u.* shall keep thee; to deliver
8. 5. lean not to thine own *u.*
13. happy is the man that getteth *u.*
4. 5. get wisdom, get *u.* 7.
8. 1. doth not *u.* cry, 14. I am *u.*
9. 6. go in the way of *u.*
10. knowledge of the holy is *u.*
14. 99. slow to wrath is of great *u.*
16. 22. *u.* is a wellspring of life
19. 8. keepeth *u.* shall find good
21. 30. no *u.* nor counsel against the Lord
23. 33. buy truth, wisdom *u.*
24. 3. by *u.* a house is established
30. 2. I have not the *u.* of a man
Eccl. 9. 11. nor riches to men of *u.*
Isa. 11. 2. spirit of wisdom and *u.*
3. make him of quick *u.* in the fear of the Lord
27. 11. it is a people of no *u.*
40. 28. is no searching of his *u.*
Jer. 51. 15. stretched out heaven by his *u.*
Matt. 15. 16. are ye also without *u.*
Mark 12. 33. love him with all the heart and with all the *u.*
Luke 2. 47. astonished at his *u.*
24. 45. then opened he their *u.*
Rom. 1. 31. without *u.* unthankful
1 Cor. 1. 19. bring to nothing the *u.* of the prudent
14. 14. my *u.* unfruitful
15. pray with the *u.* also
20. in malice be children, in *u.* men
Eph. 1. 18. eyes of *u.* enlightened
4. 18. having the *u.* darkened
Phil. 4. 7. the peace of God which passeth all *u.*
Col. 1. 9. filled with all spiritual *u.*
2. 2. riches of full assurance of *u.*
2 Tim. 2. 7. give the *u.* in all things
1 John 5. 20. given us *u.* to know
Ps. 111. 10. *good understanding*, Prov. 3. 4. & 13. 15.
Prov. 1. 5. *a man of understanding*, 10. 33. & 11. 12. & 15. 21. & 17. 27.
Deut. 32. 29. O that they *understood*
Ps. 73. 17. then *u.* I their
Dan. 9. 2. *u.* by books number or years
Matt. 13. 51. have ye *u.* all these
John 12. 16. these things *u.* not his disciples
1 Cor. 13. 11. when a child I *u.* as a
2 Pet. 3. 16. some things hard to be *u.*
UNDERTAKE for me, Isa. 38. 14.
UNDONE, Isa. 6. 5. Matt. 23. 23.
UNEQUAL, your ways are, Ezek. 18. 25.
2 Cor. 6. 14. not *unequally* yoked
UNFAITHFUL, Prov. 25. 19. Ps. 78. 57.
UNFEIGNED, 2 Cor. 6. 6. 1 Tim. 1. 5. 2 Tim. 1. 5. 1 Pet. 1. 22.
UNFRUITFUL, Matt. 13. 22. 1 Cor. 14. 14. Eph. 5. 11. Tit. 3. 14. 2 Pet. 1. 8.
UNGODLY men, 2 Sam. 22. 5.
2 Chron. 19. 2. shouldest help the *u.*
Job 16. 11. God hath delivered me to the *u.*
24. 18. is it fit to say to princes ye are *u.*

Ps. 1. 1. walketh not in counsel of *u.*
4. the *u.* are not so
5. *u.* not stand in the judgment
6. way of *u.* men shall perish
3. 7. hast broken the teeth of *u.*
43. 1. plead my cause against an *u.* nation
73. 12. these are *u.* that prosper
Prov. 16. 27. *u.* man diggeth up evil
19. 28. an *u.* witness scorneth
Rom. 4. 5. God that justifieth the *u.*
5. 6. in due time Christ died for *u.*
1 Tim. 1. 9. law not for righteous, but for the *u.*
1 Pet. 4. 18. where shall *u.* appear
2 Pet. 2. 5. bring a flood on world of the *u.*
6. those that after should live *u.*
3. 7. day of perdition of *u.* men
Jude 4. *u.* men turning grace of God
15. convince all that are *u.* of their *u.* deeds which they have committed
18. mockers walk after *u.* lusts
Rom. 1. 18. wrath revealed against *ungodliness*
11. 26. turn away *u.* from Jacob
2 Tim. 2. 16. increase to more *u.*
Tit. 2. 12. denying *u.* and worldly
UNHOLY, Lev. 10. 10. 1 Tim. 1. 9. 2 Tim 3. 2. Heb. 10. 29.
UNITY, Ps. 86. 11. Gen. 49. 6.
Ps. 133. 1. brethren to dwell together in *unity.*
Eph. 4. 3. endeavour to keep the *u.* of the Spirit
13. till we all come in *u.* of faith
UNJUST, deliver from, Ps. 43. 1.
Prov. 11. 7. hope of the *u.* perisheth
28. 8. by usury and *u.* gain
29. 27. *u.* man is abomination to
Zeph. 3. 5. the *d.* knoweth no shame
Matt. 5. 45. rain on the just and *u.*
Luke 16. 8. lord commended the *u.* steward
Luke 10. he that is *u.* in least, is *u.* in
18.6. hear what the *u.* judge saith
11. I am not as other men *u.*
Acts 24. 15. resurrection both of just and *u.*
1 Cor. 6. 1. go to law before the *u.* 6.
1 Pet. 3. 18. one suffered just for *u.*
2 Pet. 2. 9. reserve the *u.* to day of
Rev. 22. 11. that is *u.* let him be *u.*
Ps. 82. 2. will ye judge *unjustly*
Isa. 26. 10. in land of uprightness will he deal *u.*
UNKNOWN God, Acts 17. 23. Gal. 1. 22.
1 Cor. 14. 2. speak in an *u.* tongue, 4. 27.
2 Cor. 6. 9. as *u.* and yet well known
UNLAWFUL, Acts 10. 28. 2 Pet. 2. 8.
UNLEARNED, Acts 4. 13. 1 Cor. 14. 16, 23, 24. 2 Tim. 2. 23. 2 Pet. 3. 16.
UNLEAVENED, Ex. 12. 39. 1 Cor. 5. 7.
UNMERCIFUL, Rom. 1. 31.
UNMINDFUL, Deut. 32. 8.
UNMOVABLE, 1 Cor. 15. 58.
UNPERFECT, Ps. 139. 16.
UNPREPARED, 2 Cor. 9. 4.
UNPROFITABLE talk, Job 15. 3.
Matt. 25. 30. cast the *u.* servant into outer darkness
Luke 17. 10. we are all *u.* servants
Rom. 3. 12. are altogether become *u.*
Tit. 3. 9. they are *u.* and vain
Philem. 11. was to the *u.* but now profitable
Heb. 13. 17. for that is *u.* for you
UNPUNISHED, Prov. 11. 21. & 16. 5. & 17. 5. & 19. 5, 9. Jer. 29. 29. & 30. 11. & 46. 28. & 49. 12.
UNQUENCHABLE, Matt. 3. 12. Luke 3. 17.
UNREASONABLE, Acts 25. 27. 2 Thes. 3. 2.
UNREBUKABLE, 1 Tim. 6. 14.
UNREPROVABLE, Col. 1. 22.
UNRIGHTEOUS decrees, Isa. 10. 1.
Isa. 55. 7. *u.* man forsake his thoughts
Luke 16. 11. not been faithful to *u.* mammon
Rom. 3. 5. is God *u.* who taketh vengeance
1 Cor. 6. 9. *u.* shall not inherit the kingdom
Heb. 6. 10. God is not *u.* to forget
Lev. 19. 15. do no *unrighteousness*
Ps. 92. 15. there is no *u.* in him
Jer. 22. 13. wo to him that buildeth his house by *u.*
Luke 16. 9. friends of mammon of *u.*
John 7. 18. is true, and no *u.* in him

Rom. 1. 18. who hold the truth in *u.*
2. 8. obey not the truth but obey *u.*
6. 13. members instruments of *u.*
9. 14. is there *u.* with God? God
2 Cor. 6. 14. fellowship hath righteousness with *u.*
2 Thes. 2. 10. all deceivableness of *u.*
12. believed not, but had pleasure in you
Heb. 8. 12. will be merciful to their *u.*
1 John 1. 9. to cleanse us from all *u.*
5. 17. *u.* is sin
UNRULY, 1 Thes. 5. 14. Tit. 1. 5, 10. James 3. 8.
UNSAVOURY, Job 6. 6. Jer. 23. 13.
UNSEARCHABLE things, Job 5. 9.
Ps. 145. 3. his greatness is *u.*
Prov. 25. 3. heart of kings is *u.*
Rom. 11. 33. *u.* are his judgments
Eph. 3. 8. preach *u.* riches of Christ
UNSEEMLY, Rom. 1. 27. 1 Cor. 13. 5.
UNSKILLFUL in word, Heb. 5. 13.
UNSPEAKABLE, 2 Cor. 9. 15. & 12. 4. 1 Pet. 1. 8.
UNSPOTTED, James 1. 27.
UNSTABLE, Gen. 49. 4. James 1. 8.
2 Pet. 2. 14. *u.* souls
3. 16. unlearned and *u.*
UNTHANKFUL, Luke 6. 35. 2 Tim. 3. 2.
UNTOWARD, Acts 2. 40.
UNWASHEN, Matt. 15. 20. Mark 7. 2, 5.
UNWISE, Deut. 32. 6. Hos. 13. 13. Rom. 1. 14. Eph. 5. 17.
UNWORTHY, Acts 13. 46. 1 Cor. 6. 2.
1 Cor. 11. 27. drinketh *unworthily*
UPBRAID, Judg. 18. 15. Matt. 11. 20. Mark 16. 14. James 1. 5.
UPHOLD me with thy Spirit, Ps. 51. 12.
Ps. 119. 116. *u.* me according to thy
Prov. 29. 23. honour shall *u.* humble
Isa. 41. 10. I will *u.* thee with the right hand of righteousness
42. 1. behold my servant whom I *u.*
63. 5. my fury it *upheld* me
Ps. 57. 17. Lord *upholdeth* righteous
63. 8. thy right hand *u.* me
145. 14. Lord *u.* all that fall
41. 12. thou *upholdest* me in my integrity
Heb. 1. 3. *upholding* all by word of his power
UPRIGHT in heart, Ps. 7. 10.
Ps. 11. 7. his countenance doth behold the *u.*
18. 23. I was also *u.* before him
25. with *u.* wilt show thyself *u.*
19. 13. then shall I be *u.* and I shall be innocent
25. 8. good and *u.* is the Lord
37. 37. mark the perfect man and behold the *u.*
64. 10. all *u.* in heart shall glory
112. 2. generation of *u.* shall be blessed
4 to *u.* light ariseth in darkness
140 13. the *u.* shall dwell in thy presence
Prov. 2. 21. *u.* shall dwell in the land
10. 29. way of Lord is strength to *u.*
11. 3. integrity of *u.* shall guide
6. righteousness of the *u.* shall deliver him
20. *u.* in their way, are his delight
12. 6. mouth of *u.* shall deliver
13. 6. righteousness keepeth the *u.*
14. 11. tabernacle of *u.* shall flourish
15. 8. prayer of *u.* in his delight
28. 10. *u.* shall have good things
Eccl. 7. 29. God hath made man *u.*
Song 1. 4. the *u.* love thee
Hab. 2. 4. his soul is not *u.* in him
Ps. 15. 2. that walketh *uprightly*
84. 11. Prov. 2. 7. & 10 9 & 15. 21. & 29. 18. Mic. 2. 7. Gal. 3. 14.
Ps. 58. 1. do ye judge *u.* 75. 2.
Isa. 33. 15. he that speaketh *u.* Amos 5. 10.
Deut. 9. 5. not for the *uprightness* of thy heart
1 Chron. 29. 17. hast pleasure in *u.*
Job 33. 23. to show unto man his *u.*
Ps. 25. 21. let integrity and *u.* preserve me
143. 10. lead me into the land of *u.*
Isa. 26. 7. the way of the just is *u.*
10. in land of *u.* will deal unjustly
URIM and Thummim, Ex. 28. 30.
Lev. 8. 8. Num. 27. 21. Deut. 33. 8. 1 Sam. 28. 6. Ezra 2. 63. Neh. 7. 65.
US, Gen. 1. 26. & 3. 22. & 11. 7. Isa. 6. 8. & 9. 6. Rom. 4. 24. 2 Cor. 5.

21. Gal. 3. 13. 1 Thes. 5. 10. Heb. 6. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 21. & 4. 1. 1 John 5. 11.
USE, Rom. 1. 26. Eph. 4. 29. Heb. 5. 14.
1 Cor. 7. 31. *u.* world as not abusing
Gal. 5. 13. *u.* not liberty for occasion to the flesh
1 Tim. 1. 8. law is good if a man *u.* it lawfully
Cor. 9. 15. I have *used* none of these
Jer. 22. 13. that *useth* his neighbour's servant
Tit. 3. 14. learn good works for necessary *uses*
Ps. 119. 132. as thou *usest* to do to
Col. 2. 22. *using*, 1 Pet. 2. 16.
USURP, 1 Tim. 2. 12.
USURY, Ex. 22. 25. Lev. 25. 36, 37. Deut. 23. 19, 20. Neh. 5. 7, 10. Ps. 15. 5. Prov. 28. 8. Isa. 24. 2. Jer. 15. 10. Ezek. 18. 8, 13, 17. & 22. 12. Matt. 25. 27. Luke 19. 23.
UTTER, Ps. 78. 1. & 94. 4.
Ps. 106. 2. who can *u.* mighty acts of the Lord
2 Cor. 12. 4. words not lawful for a man to *u.*
Rom. 8. 26. groanings that cannot be *uttered*
Heb. 5. 11. things hard to be *u.*
Ps. 19. 2. day unto day *uttereth*
Acts 2. 4. as the spirit gave them *utterance*
Eph. 6. 19. that *u.* may be given me
Col. 4. 3. God would open door of *u.*
Deut. 7. 2. *utterly*, Ps. 89. 33. & 119. 8. 43 Song 8. 7. Jer. 14. 9.
1 Thes. 2. 16. *uttermost*, Heb. 7. 25.

V.

VAIN, Ex. 5. 9. & 20. 7.
Deut. 32. 47. it is not a *v.* thing for
1 Sam. 12. 21. turn not after *v.* things
Ps. 39. 6. every man walketh in a *v.* show, they are disquieted in *v.*
Job 11. 12. *v.* man would be wise
Ps. 60. 11. *v.* is help of man, 108. 12.
119. 113. I hate *v.* thoughts, but
137. 2. it is *v.* to rise up early
Jer. 4.14. how long shall *v.* thoughts
Mal. 3. 14. said it is *v.* to serve God
Matt. 6. 7. use not *v.* repetitions
Rom. 1. 21. they glorified not God, but became *v.* in their imaginations
1 Cor. 3. 20. thoughts of wise are *v.*
Eph. 5. 6. deceive you with *v.* words
Col. 2. 8. through *v.* philosophy
James 1. 26. this man's religion is *v.*
1 Pet. 1. 18. from *v.* conversation
Ps. 73. 13. cleansed my heart *in vain*
89. 47. why hast thou made all men—
127. 1. labour—; walketh—
Isa. 45. 19. seek ye me—
49. 4. laboured—spent strength—
Jer. 3. 23.—is salvation hoped for from the hills
Matt. 15. 9.—do they worship me
Rom. 13. 4. beareth not the sword—
1 Cor. 15. 58. your labour is not—
2 Cor. 6. 1. receive not grace of God—
Phil. 2. 16. not run—nor laboured—
James 4. 5. do ye think Scripture saith—
2 Kings 17. 15. they followed *vanity*
Job 7. 3. made to possess months of *v.*
16. let me alone; my days are *v.*
Ps. 12. 2. speak *v.* every one to his neighbour
24. 4. nor lifted up his soul to *v.*
39. 5. man at his best state is altogether *v.*
11. surely every man is *v.*
62. 9. men of low degree are *v.*
94. 11. thoughts of men are *v.*
119. 37. turn mine eyes from beholding *v.*
144. 4. man is like to *v.*
8. whose mouth speaketh *v.* 11.
Prov. 22. 8. that soweth iniquity shall reap *v.*
Eccl. 1. 2. *v.* of vanities, all is *v.* 14. & 3. 19. & 2. 1. & 4. 8. & 12. 8.
11. 10. childhood and youth are *v.*
Isa. 5. 18. iniquity with cords of *v.*
40. 17. less than nothing and *v.*
41. 29. are all *v.* wind, confusion
Hab. 2. 13. weary themselves for *v.*
Rom. 8. 20. the creature was made subject to *v.*
Eph. 4. 17. walk in *v.* of their mind
2 Pet. 2. 18. swelling words of *v.*
Ps. 31. 6. I hate them that regard lying *vanities*
Jer. 10. 8. the stock is a doctrine of *v.*
14. 22. can *v.* of Gentiles give rain
Jonah 2. 8. that observe lying *v.*
Acts 14. 15. turn from these *v.* unto the living God
VALIANT, Song 3. 7. Isa. 10. 13.
Jer. 9. 3. not *v.* for the truth
Heb. 11. 34. through faith waxed *v.*
Ps. 60. 12. *valiantly*, 108. 13. & 118. 15, 16. Num. 24. 18.
VALUE, Job 13. 4. Matt. 10. 31.
VAPOUR, Jer. 10. 13. James 4. 14.
VARIABLENESS, James 1. 17.
VARIANCE, Matt. 10. 35. Gal. 5. 29.
VAUNT, Judg. 7. 2. 1 Cor. 13. 4.
VEHEMENT, Song 8. 6. 2 Cor. 7. 11.
VEIL, Gen. 24. 65. Song 5. 7.
Isa. 25. 7. destroy the *v.* spread over the nations
Matt. 27. 51. *v.* was rent from top to
2 Cor. 3. 13. Moses put a *v.* over face
15. *v.* is upon their heart, 14. 16.
Heb. 6. 19. entereth into that within *v.*
10. 20. through *v.* that is, his flesh
VENGEANCE taken, Gen. 4. 15.
Deut. 32. 35. to me belongeth *v.* 41. 43. Ps. 94. 1. Rom. 12. 19. Heb. 10. 30.
Ps. 58. 10. rejoice when he seeth *v.*
99. 8. tookest *v.* of their inventions
Isa. 34. 8. the day of the Lord's *v.*
Jer. 11. 20. let me see thy *v.* 20. 12.
51. 6. time of the Lord's *v.* 11.
Luke 21. 22. these be days of *v.* Isa. 63. 4.
2 Thes. 1. 8. in flaming fire taking *v.*
Jude 7. suffering *v.* of eternal fire
VERILY, Gen. 42. 21. Jer. 15. 11. It is often used by Christ, as well as *verily*, *verily*, John 1. 51. & 3. 3, 5, 11. & 5. 19, 24, 25. & 6. 26.
VERITY, Ps. 111. 7. 1 Tim. 2. 7.
VERY, Prov. 17. 9. Matt. 24. 24. John 7. 26. & 14. 11. 1 Thes. 5. 23.
VESSEL, Ps. 2. 9. & 31. 12. Jer. 18. 4.
Jer. 22. 28. *v.* wherein is no pleasure, Hos. 8. 8.
Jer. 48. 11. not emptied from *v.* to *v.*
Acts 9. 15. he is a chosen *v.* unto me
Rom. 9. 21. one *v.* to honour and
1 Thes. 4. 4. possess his *v.* in sanctification
2 Tim. 2. 21. be a *v.* unto honour
1 Pet. 3. 7. honour to wife as the weaker *v.*
Rom. 9. 21. *vessels* of wrath fitted
23. riches of glory on *v.* of mercy
2 Cor. 4. 7. treasure in earthen *v.*
VEXED, Job 27. 2. Ps. 6. 2, 3, 10.
Isa. 63. 10. and *v.* his Holy Spirit
2 Pet. 2. 7. Lot *v.* with filthy conversation, 8.
VIAL, Rev. 5. 8. & 16. 1. & 21. 9.
VICTORY is thine, O Lord, 1 Chron. 29. 11.
Ps. 98. 1. hand and arm gotten him the *v.*
Isa. 25. 8. swallow up death in *v.*
Matt. 20. 12. forth judgment unto *v.*
1 Cor. 15. 54. death is swallowed up in *v.*
55. O grave, were is thy *v.*
57. thanks to God who giveth us *v.*
1 John 5. 4. the *v.* that overcometh
VIGILANT, 1 Tim. 3. 2. 1 Pet. 5. 8.
VILE, thy brother seem, Deut. 25. 3.
1 Sam. 3. 13. sons made themselves *v.*
2 Sam. 6. 22. I will yet be more *v.* than
Job 40. 4. I am *v.* what shall I answer
Ps. 15. 4. in whose eyes a *v.* person is contemned
Isa. 32. 6. *v.* person will speak villany
Jer. 15. 19. take precious from the *v.*
Rom. 1. 26. up to *v.* affections
Phil. 3. 21. shall change our *v.* body
VINE, 1 Kings 4. 25. Mic. 4. 4.
Deut. 32. 32. *v.* is the *v.* of Sodom
Ps. 128. 3. thy wife shall be as a fruitful *v.*
Jer. 2. 21. I planted thee a noble *v.*
Hos. 10. 1. Israel is an empty *v.*
14. 7. they shall grow as the *v.*
Matt. 26. 29. not drink of fruit of *v.*
John 15. 1. I am the true *v.* and my Father is the husbandman
5. I am the *v.* ye are the branches
Ps. 80. 15. *vineyard*, Prov. 24. 30. Song 1. 6. Isa. 5. 1, 7. Matt. 20. 1. & 21. 33.
Luke 13. 6. 1 Cor. 9. 7. Song 8. 11, 12.
VIOLENCE, Lev. 6. 2. 2 Sam. 22. 3.
Gen. 6. 11. earth was filled with *v.* 13.
Ps. 72. 14. redeem their souls from *v.*
73. 6. *v.* covereth them as a garment
Hab. 1. 2. cry out unto thee of *v.*
Matt. 11. 12. the kingdom of heaven suffereth *v.*
Luke 3. 14. do *v.* to no man, and be
Heb. 11. 34. quenched the *v.* of fire
VIRGIN, Isa. 7. 14. 2 Cor. 11. 2.
Song 1. 3. *virgins*, Rev. 14. 4.
VIRTUE, Mark 5, 30. Luke 6. 19.
2 Pet. 1. 3. called us to glory and *v.*
5. to faith *v.* and to *v.* knowledge
Phil. 4. 8. if there be any *v.* think
Prov. 12. 4. *virtuous* woman, 31. 10.
VISIBLE and invisible, Col. 1. 16.
VISAGE, Isa. 52. 14. Lam. 4. 8.
VISION, 1. Sam. 3. 1. Ps. 89. 19. Matt. 17. 9. Acts 10. 19. & 16. 9.
Prov. 29. 18. where there is no *v.* the people perish
Hab. 2. 2. write the *v.*
3. the *v.* is for a time
Ezek. 13. 16. see *vision* of peace
Hos. 12. 10. I have multiplied *v.*
Joel 2. 28. young men shall see *v.* Acts 2. 17.
2 Cor. 12. 1. I will come to *v.* and
VISIT you, Gen. 50. 24, 23. Ex. 13. 19.
Job 7. 18. shouldest *v.* him every moment
Ps. 106.4. *v.* me with thy salvation
Jer. 5. 9. shall I not *v.* you for these things, 9. 9.
Lam. 4. 22. *v.* iniquity, Jer. 14. 10. & 23. 2. Hos. 2. 13. & 8. 13.
Acts 7. 23. *v.* his brethren. 15. 36.
15. 14. God did *v.* the Gentiles
James 1. 27. to *v.* the fatherless and
Ex. 3. 16. I have surely *visited*
Ps. 17. 3. thou hast *v.* me in night
Isa. 26. 16. in trouble have they *v.*
Matt. 25. 36. I was sick and ye *v.*
Luke 1.68. *v.* and redeemed people
78. dayspring from on high hath *v.*
Ps. 8. 4. *visited*, 65. 9. Heb. 2. 6.
Ex. 20. 5. *visiting* the iniquity of fathers upon the children, 34. 7. Num. 14. 18. Deut. 5. 9.
VOCATION, worthy of, Eph. 5. 1.
VOICE is *v.* of Jacob, Gen. 27. 22.
Gen. 4. 10. *v.* of brother's blood
Ex. 5. 2. who is the Lord that I should obey his *v.*
Ps. 5. 3. my *v.* shalt thou hear in morning
18. 13. the Highest gave his *v.*
42. 4. house of God with *v.* of joy
95.7. to-day if you will hear his *v.*
103. 20. hearkening to *v.* of his word
Eccl. 12. 4. rise up at the *v.* of bird
Song 2.14. let me hear thy *v.* 8. 13.
Isa. 30. 19. gracious at *v.* of thy cry
Ezek. 33.32. that hath a pleasant *v.*
John 5. 25. dead shall hear the *v.* of
10. 3. sheep hear his *v.* 16. 27.
Gal. 4. 20. I desire to change my *v.*
1 Thes. 4. 16. with *v.* of archangel
Rev. 3. 20. if any man hear my *v.*
Acts 13. 27. *voices*, Rev. 4. 5. & 11. 19.
VOID of counsel, Deut. 32. 28.
Ps. 30. 39. made *v.* the covenant of thy servant
119. 126. have made *v.* thy law
Isa. 55. 11. word shall not return *v.*
Acts 24.16. conscience *v.* of offence
Rom. 3. 31. do we make *v.* the law
1 Cor. 9. 15. make my glorying *v.*
VOLUME, Ps. 40. 7. Heb. 10. 17.
VOMIT, Job 20. 15. Prov. 23. 8. & 26. 11. Isa. 19. 14. 2 Pet. 2. 22.
VOW, Jacob vowed a, Gen. 28. 20. & 31. 13. Num. 6. 2. & 21. 2. & 30. 1 Sam. 1. 11. 2 Sam. 15. 7, 8.
Ps. 65. 1. to thee shall the *v.* be performed
76. 11. *v.* and pay unto the Lord, Deut. 23. 21, 22.
Eccl. 5. 4. a *v.* defer not to pay, 4.
Isa. 19.21. shall *v.* a *v.* to the Lord, Ps. 132. 2.
Jonah 2. 9. I will pay that I have *vowed*
Job 22. 27. shall pay thy *vows*
Ps. 22. 25. I will pay my *v.* before
50. 14. pay thy *v.* to Most High
56. 12. thy *v.* O God are upon me
61. 5. heard my *v.*
8. perform my *v.*
Prov. 20. 25. after *v.* to make inquiry
31. 2. son of my *v.* 1 Sam. 1. 11.
Jonah 1. 16. offered sacrifice and made *v.*

W.

WAGES, Lev. 19. 13. Ezek. 39. 18.
Jer. 22. 13. neighbour's service without *w.*
Hag. 1. 6. earneth *w.* to put it into a bag
Mal. 3. 5. oppress hireling in his *w.*
Luke 3. 14. be content with your *w.*
Rom. 6. 23. the *w.* of sin is death
WAIT till my change come, Job 14. 14.
Ps. 25. 5. on thee do I *w.* all the day
27. 14. *w.* on the Lord; *w.* I say
37. 34. *w.* on the Lord and keep his way
62. 5. *w.* thou only upon God
104. 27. these *w.* all upon thee
130. 5. I *w.* for the Lord, my soul doth *w.*
145. 15. eyes of all *w.* upon thee
Prov. 20. 22. *w.* on the Lord and he shall save
Isa. 8. 17. I will *w.* upon the Lord
30. 18. will the Lord *w.* blessed are all they that *w.* for him
Isa. 40. 31. that *w.* on the Lord shall renew their strength
Lam. 3. 25. good to them that *w.* for
26. quietly *w.* for salvation of Lord
Hos. 12. 6. *w.* on thy God continually
Mic. 7. 7. I will *w.* for God of my salvation
Hab. 2. 3. *w.* for it, it will surely
Zeph. 3. 8. *w.* ye on me, I will rise to
Luke 12. 36. men that *w.* for their lord
Gal. 5. 5. through the Spirit *w.* for hope of faith
1 Thes. 1. 10. *w.* for his Son from heaven
Gen. 49. 18. *waited* for thy salvation
Ps. 40. 1. I *w.* patiently for the Lord
Isa. 25. 9. our God, we have *w.* for
26. 8. in the way of thy judgments have we *w.*
33. 2. O Lord we have *w.* for thee
Zech. 11. 11. poor of flock that *w.* on
Mark 15. 43. *w.* for kingdom of God
1 Pet. 3. 20. long suffering of God *w.*
Ps. 33. 20. our soul *waiteth* for the Lord, 40. 1.
65. 1. praise *w.* for thee, in Zion
130. 6. my soul *w.* for Lord more
Isa. 64. 4. prepared for him that *w.*
Prov. 8. 34. *waiting* at the posts of
Luke 2. 25. *w.* for the consolation of Israel
Rom. 8. 23. *w.* for the adoption
1 Cor. 1. 7. *w.* for coming of Lord
2 Thes. 3. 5. to a patient *w.* for of Christ
WAKETH, Ps. 127. 1. Song 2. 2.
Ps. 77. 4. holdest my eyes *waking*
Isa. 50. 4. *wakeneth*, Joel 3. 12.
WALK in my law, Ex. 16. 4.
Gen. 24. 40. Lord before whom I *w.*
17. 1. *w.* before me and be perfect
Lev. 26. 12. I will *w.* among you
21. if ye *w.* contrary unto me
23. but will *w.* contrary unto me
24. will I *w.* contrary unto you
Deut. 5. 33. *w.* in the ways of the Lord, 8. 6. & 10. 12. & 11. 22. & 13. 5. & 28. 9.
13. 4. ye shall *w.* after the Lord
Ps. 23. 4. though I *w.* through valley of death
84. 11. no good thing from them that *w.* uprightly
116. 9. I will *w.* before the Lord
119. 3. do no iniquity, they *w.* in
Eccl. 11. 9. *w.* in ways of thy heart
Isa. 2. 3. will *w.* in his paths
5. *w.* in the light
30. 21. this is the way, *w.* ye in it
40. 31. shall *w.* and not faint
50. 11. *w.* in the light of your fire
Jer. 23. 14. commit adultery and *w.*
Dan. 4. 37. that *w.* in pride he is able to abase
Hos. 14. 9. just shall *w.* in them
Mic. 6. 8. *w.* humbly with thy God
Amos 3. 3. how can two *w.* together except they be agreed
Zech. 10. 12. *w.* up and down in his name
Luke 13. 33. I must *w.* to-day and
John 8. 12. followeth me, not *w.* in darkness
11. 9. *w.* in day, he stumbleth not
Rom. 4. 12. *w.* in steps of that faith
6. 4. *w.* in newness of life
8. 1. *w.* not after the flesh, 4.
2 Cor. 5. 7. we *w.* by faith, not sight
10. 3. though *w.* in flesh, not war after the flesh
Gal. 6. 16. as many as *w.* according to this rule
Eph. 2. 10. ordained that we *w.* in
4. 1. *w.* worthy of the vocation
5. 15. *w.* circumspectly, not as
Phil. 3. 17. mark them who *w.* so
Col. 1. 10. that ye might *w.* worthy
1 Thes. 2. 12. ye would *w.* worthy of
4. 1. how ought ye to *w.* and please
1 John 1. 7. if we *w.* in the light
2. 6. ought so to *w.* as he walked
3 John 4. to hear that my children *w.* in truth, 3.
Rev. 3. 4. shall *w.* with me in white
16. 15. lest he *w.* naked and see his
21. 24. nations shall *w.* in light of
John 12. 35. *w.* in light while ye have
Rom. 13. 13. let us *w.* honestly as in
Gal. 5. 16. *w.* in Spirit, and not fulfil
25. if we live in Spirit, let us *w.* in
Eph. 5. 2. *w.* in love as Christ loved
8. *w.* as children of light
Phil. 3. 16. let us *w.* by the same rule
Col. 2. 6. as ye received Christ, so *w.*
4. 5. *w.* in wisdom, redeeming the
Gen. 6. 9. Noah *walked* with God
5. 22. Enoch *w.* with God, 24.
Ps. 55. 14. we *w.* unto the house of God in company
81. 12. *w.* in their own counsels
13. O that Israel had *w.* in my
Isa. 9. 2. people that *w.* in darkness
2 Cor. 10. 2. as if we *w.* according to the flesh
12. 18. *w.* we not in same spirit
Gal. 2. 14. saw that they *w.* not uprightly
Eph. 2. 2. in time past we *w.* Col. 3. 7.
1 Pet. 4. 3. we *w.* in lasciviousness
Isa. 43. 2. when thou *walkest* through the fire
Rom. 14. 15. *w.* thou not charitably
Ps. 15. 2. he that *walketh* uprightly
39. 6. every man *w.* in a vain show
Prov. 10. 9. he that *w.* uprightly, *w.* surely
13. 20. *w.* with wise men shall be
Isa. 50. 10. *w.* in darkness, and hath
Jer. 10. 23. not in man that *w.* to direct his steps
Mic. 2. 7. do good to him that *w.* uprightly
2 Thes. 3. 6. from brother that *w.* disorderly
1 Pet. 5. 8. *w.* about seeking whom he may devour
Rev. 2. 1. *w.* in midst of the seven golden candlesticks
Gen. 3. 8. voice of Lord *walking* in
Isa. 57. 2. *w.* in his own uprightness
Jer. 6. 28. revolters *w.* with slanders
Mic. 2. 22. if man *w.* in falsehood do
Luke 1. 6. *w.* in all commandments
Acts 9. 31. *w.* in the fear of the Lord
2 Cor. 4. 2. not *w.* in craftiness
2 Pet. 3. 3. *w.* after their own lusts, Jude 16.
2 John 4. thy children *w.* in truth
WALL, Ps. 62. 3. Prov. 18. 11. Song 2. 9. & 8. 9, 10. Isa. 26. 1. & 60. 18.
WANDER, Num. 14. 33. Ps. 119. 10.
Lam. 4. 14. *wandered*, Heb. 11. 37.
Prov. 21. 16. *wandereth*, 27. 8.
1 Tim. 5. 13. *wandering*, Jude 13.
Ps. 56. 8. tellest my *wanderings*
WANT, Deut. 28. 48. Job 31. 19.
Ps. 23. 1. the Lord is my shepherd, I shall not *w.*
34. 9. no *w.* to them that fear him
Prov. 6. 11. thy *w.* come as an armed man, 24. 34.
2 Cor. 8. 14. a supply for your *w.*
Phil. 4. 11. not speak in respect of *w.*
James 1. 4. perfect and entire, *wanting*
WANTONNESS, Rom. 13. 13. 2 Pet. 2. 18.
WAR, Ex. 13. 17. & 17. 16. Ps. 27. 3.
Job 10. 17. changes and *w.* are against
Ps. 18. 34. teacheth my hands to *w.* 144. 1.
120. 7. I am for peace, they for *w.*
Prov. 20. 18. with good advice make *w.*
Eccl. 8. 8. is no discharge in this *w.*
Isa. 2. 4. not learn *w.* any more, Mic. 4. 3.
Mic. 3. 5. prepare *w.* against him
2 Cor. 10. 3. we do not *w.* after flesh
1 Tim. 1. 18. mightest *w.* a good warfare
1 Pet. 2. 11. fleshly lusts which *w.*
Rev. 11. 7. beasts shall make *w.*
12. 7. there was *w.* in heaven
17. 14. these make *w.* with Lamb
19. 11. in righteousness judge and make *w.*
Num. 21. 14. in the book of the *wars* of the Lord
Ps. 46. 9. he maketh *w.* to cease
Matt. 24. 6. hear of *w.* and rumours of *w.*
James 4. 1. whence come *w.* and
2 Tim. 2. 4. no man that *warreth*
Isa. 37. 8. *warring*, Rom. 7. 23.

WARFARE, Isa. 40. 2. 1 Cor. 9. 7. 2 Cor. 10. 4. 1 Tim. 1. 18.
WARN, 2 Chron. 19. 10. Acts 10. 22.
Ezek. 3. 19. if thou *w.* the wicked
33. 3. blow the trumpet and *w.* the people, 9.
Acts 20. 31. I ceased not to *w.* every one night and day
1 Cor. 4. 14. my beloved sons I *w.*
1 Thes. 5. 14. *w.* them that are unruly
Ps. 19. 11. by them is thy servant *warned*
Matt. 3. 7. who hath *w.* you to flee
Heb. 11. 7. Noah being *w.* of God
Jer. 6. 10. to whom I give *warning*
Col. 1. 28. teaching every man, *w.*
WASH, Lev. 6. 27. & 14. 15, 16.
Job 9. 30. if I *w.* myself in snow
Ps. 26. 6. *w.* my hands in innocency
51. 2. *w.* me thoroughly from iniquity
7. *w.* me and I shall be whiter than
58. 10. he shall *w.* his feet in blood
Isa. 1. 16. *w.* you, make you clean
Jer. 2. 22. thou *w.* thee with nitre
4. 14. *w.* thy heart from wickedness
Luke 7. 8. to *w.* his feet with tears
John 13. 5. began to *w.* disciples' feet
8. I *w.* thee not, thou hast no part
10. needeth not save to *w.* his feet
14. ought to *w.* one another's feet
Acts 22. 16. be baptized and *w.* away
Job 29. 6. when I *washed* my steps
Song 5. 3. I have *w.* my feet
Isa. 4. 4. *w.* away the filth of the daughter of Zion
Ezek. 16. 4. neither wast thou *w.* in
16. 9. I thoroughly *w.* away blood
1 Cor. 6. 11. we are *w.* justified
Heb. 10. 22. *w.* with pure water
Rev. 1. 5. *w.* us from sins in his blood
7. 14. *w.* robes, and made white in
Eph. 5. 26. *washing*, Tit. 3. 5.
WASTE, Ps. 80. 13. Matt. 26. 8.
Luke 15. 11. *wasted*, 36. 1. Gal. 1. 13.
Job 14. 10. *wasteth*, Prov. 19. 26.
Prov. 18. 9. *waster*, Isa. 54. 16.
Isa. 59. 7. *wasting* and destruction, 60. 18.
WATCH, Neh. 4. 9. Job 7. 12.
Job 14. 15. dost thou not *w.* over sin
Ps. 102. 7. I *w.* and am as a sparrow
130. 6. they that *w.* for morning
141. 3. set a *w.* before my mouth
Jer. 44. 27. *w.* over them for evil
Matt. 24. 42. *w.* for ye know not, 25. 13.
26. 41. *w.* and pray that ye enter
Mark 13. 33. take heed, *w.* and, 37.
1 Cor. 16. 13. *w.* ye, stand fast in the
Col. 4. 2. *w.* in the same with thanksgiving
1 Thes. 5. 6. let us *w.* and be sober
2 Tim. 4. 5. *w.* thou in all things
Heb. 13. 17. they *w.* for your souls
1 Pet. 4. 7. be sober, *w.* unto prayer
Rev. 3. 3. if thou shalt not *w.* I will
Jer. 31. 28. like as I *watched* over
20. 10. familiars *w.* for my halting
Matt. 24. 43. he would have *w.*
Ps. 37. 32. the wicked *watcheth* the
Ezek. 7. 6. the end is come; it *w.* for
Rev. 16. 15. blessed is he that *w.* and
Dan. 4. 13. a *watcher* and holy one, 17. 23.
Ps. 63. 6. *watches*, 119. 148. Lam. 2. 19.
Rev. 3. 2. be *watchful*
Prov. 8. 34. *watching* daily at gates
Luke 12. 37. blessed whom the Lord shall find *w.*
Eph. 6. 18. *w.* with all perseverance
2 Cor. 6. 5. in *watchings*, 11. 27.
Isa. 21. 11. *watchman*, Ezek. 3. 17. & 33. 7.
Song 3. 3. *watchmen*, 5. 7. Isa. 52. 8. & 56. 10. & 62. 6. Jer. 31. 6.
WATER, Gen. 49. 4. Ex. 12. 9. & 17. 6.
2 Sam. 14. 14. we are as *w.* spilt on the ground
Job 15. 16. drinketh iniquity like *w.*
Ps. 22. 14. I am poured out like *w.*
Isa. 12. 3. draw *w.* out of the wells of salvation
27. 3. I will *w.* it every moment
30. 20. give you *w.* of affliction
41. 17. when poor seek *w.* and find
44. 3. pour *w.* on him that is thirsty
58. 11. shalt be like a spring of *w.*
Lam. 1. 16. mine eye runneth down with *w.* 3. 48.
Ezek. 36. 25. sprinkle clean *w.* on
Amos 8. 11. nor a thirst for *w.*
Matt. 3. 11. I baptize you with *w.*
10. 42. cup of cold *w.* in name of a
Luke 16. 24. dip tip of his finger in *w.*
John 3. 5. except a man be born of *w.*
23. baptized because there was much *w.* there
4. 14. shall be in him a well of *w.*
6. 38. flow rivers of living *w.*
19. 34. came thereout blood and *w.*
Acts 8. 38. both went down into *w.*
10. 47. can any forbid *w.* that these
Eph. 5. 26. cleanse it with the washing of *w.*
1 John 5. 6. he that came by *w.* and
8. three bear witness, Spirit, *w.* and
Jude 12. clouds they are without *w.*
Rev. 7. 17. lead them to living fountains of *w.*
21. 6. fountain of *w.* of life, 22. 1.
22. 17. take the *w.* of life freely
Ps. 23. 2. leadeth me beside the still *waters*
69. 1. *w.* are come into my soul, 2.
124. 4. *w.* had overwhelmed us, 5.
Prov. 5. 15. drink *w.* out of thine own cistern, and running *w.* out of thine own well
9. 19. stolen *w.* are sweet
Eccl. 11. 1. cast thy bread upon *w.*
Song 4. 15. a well of living *w.*
Isa. 32. 20. blessed are ye that sow beside all *w.*
33. 16. bread given him; his *w.*
35. 6. in wilderness shall *w.* break out, I give *w.* in the wilderness
54. 9. this is as *w.* of Noah unto me
55. 1. come ye to *w.* buy and eat
58. 11. whose *w.* fail not
Jer. 2. 13. fountain of living *w.* 17. 13.
9. 1. O that my head were *w.*
Hab. 2. 14. as *w.* cover the sea, Isa. 11. 9.
Zech. 14. 8. living *w.* shall go out from Jerusalem, Ezek. 47. 1.
Rev. 1. 15. his voice as the sound of many *w.* 14. 2. & 19. 6.
Prov. 11. 25. he that *watereth* shall be *watered*
Isa. 58. 11. be like a *w.* garden, Jer. 31. 12.
1 Cor. 3. 6. I planted, Apollos *w.* 7.
Ps. 42. 7. noise of thy *water-spouts*
WAVERING, Heb. 10. 23. James 1. 6.
WAX, Ex. 32. 10, 11, 22. Ps. 22. 14. & 68. 2. & 97. 5. Matt. 24. 12. Luke 12. 33. 1 Tim. 5. 11. 2 Tim. 3. 13.
WAY, Ex. 13. 21. & 23. 20. & 32. 8.
2 Sam. 12. 23. teach you good and right *w.*
1 Kings 2. 2. I go *w.* of all the earth
Ezra 8. 21. seek of him a right *w.*
Ps. 1. 6. the Lord knoweth the *w.* of the righteous
2. 12. lest ye perish from the *w.*
Ps. 49. 13. this their *w.* is their folly
67. 2. that thy *w.* may be known
68. 50. made a *w.* to his anger
119. 30. I have chosen *w.* of truth
32. run *w.* of thy commandments
104. I hate every false *w.*
Prov. 2. 8. Lord preserveth the *w.* of his saints
10. 29. *w.* of the Lord is strength
14. 12. a *w.* that seemeth right
15. 9. *w.* of wicked is abomination
24. *w.* of life is above to the wise
Eccl. 11. 5. thou knowest not what is the *w.* of the spirit
Isa. 26. 7. *w.* of just is uprightness, 8.
30. 21. this is the *w.* walk ye in it
35. 8. a high *w.* and a *w.* called the *w.* of holiness
40. 3. prepare the *w.* of the Lord, Luke 3. 4.
Isa. 43. 19. make a *w.* in the wilderness, 16.
59. 8. *w.* of peace they know not
Jer. 6. 16. where is a good *w.* and
10. 23. *w.* of man is not in himself
21. 8. set before you the *w.* of life and the *w.* of death
32. 39. give them one heart and *w.*
50. 5. shall ask the *w.* to Zion
Amos 2. 7. turn aside *w.* of the meek
Mal. 3. 1. and he shall prepare the *w.* before me
Matt. 7. 13. broad is *w.* to destruction
14. narrow is *w.* that leadeth to life
22. 16. teacheth *w.* of God in truth
John 1. 23. straight the *w.* of Lord
14. 4. *w.* ye know, 6. I am the *w.*
Acts 16. 17. which show unto us the *w.* of salvation
18. 25. instructed in *w.* of Lord, 26.
1 Cor. 10. 13. make a *w.* to escape
12. 31. show you more excellent *w.*
2 Pet. 2. 2. the *w.* of truth be evil
1 Kings 8. 32. bring *his way* on his head
Job 17. 9. righteous shall hold on—
Ps. 18. 30. as for God—is perfect
37. 23. delight in—34. and keep—
119. 9. shall a young man cleanse—
Prov. 14. 8. prudent to understand—
16. 9. man's heart deviseth—
Isa. 55. 7. let the wicked forsake—
Ps. 25. 8. teach sinners *in the way*
119. 14. I rejoiced—of testimonies
139. 24. lead me—everlasting
Isa. 26. 8.—of thy judgments we waited
Matt. 5. 25. agree with adversary—
21. 32. John came—of righteousness
Luke 1. 19. guide your feet—of peace
Job 40. 19. he is chief of *ways* of God
Ps. 84. 5. in whose heart are *w.* of
Prov. 3. 17. *w.* are *w.* of pleasantness
5. 21. *w.* of man are before Lord
16. 2. *w.* of man are clean in his
Prov. 16. 7. when a man's *w.* please
Jer. 7. 3. amend your *w.* and doings
Lam. 1. 4. the *w.* of Zion do mourn
3. 4. let us search and try our *w.*
Deut. 32. 4. *his ways*, Ps. 145. 17. Isa. 2. 3. Mic. 4. 2. Rom. 11. 33.
Ps. 119. 5. *my ways*, 15. 26, 59, 168. & 139. 3. & 39. 1. Prov. 23. 26. Isa. 55. 8. & 49. 11.
Prov. 14. 14. *own ways*, Isa. 53. 6. & 58. 13. & 66. 3. Ezek. 36. 31, 32.
Job 21. 14. *thy ways*, Ps. 25. 4. & 91. 11. Prov. 3. 6. & 4. 26 Isa. 63. 17. Ezek. 16. 61. Dan. 5. 23. Rev. 15. 3.
Isa. 35. 8. *wayfaring*, Jer. 14. 8.
WEAK, 2 Chron. 15. 7. Job 4. 3. Ps. 6. 2.
Isa. 35. 3. strengthen ye *w.* hands
Ezek. 16. 30. how *w.* is thy heart
Matt. 26. 41. spirit is willing, but the flesh is *w.*
Rom. 4. 19. Abraham being not *w.* in faith
14. 1. him that is *w.* in faith receive
1 Cor. 4. 10. we are *w.* but ye strong
9. 22. to the *w.* became I as the *w.*
11. 30. for this cause many are *w.*
2 Cor. 11. 29. who is *w.* and I not *w.*
12. 10. I am *w.* then am I strong
1 Thes. 5. 13. support the *w.* be
Isa. 14. 12. *weaken*, Ps. 102. 23. Job 12. 21.
2 Sam. 3. 1. *weaker*, 1 Pet. 3. 7.
1 Cor. 1. 25. *weakness*, 2. 3. & 15. 43. 2 Cor. 12. 9. & 13. 4. Heb. 11, 34.
WEALTH, Gen. 34. 29. Deut. 8. 17.
Deut. 8. 18. giveth power to get *w.*
Job 21. 13. spend their days in *w.*
Ps. 49. 6. that trust in their *w.*
10. leave their *w.*
112. 3. *w.* and riches are in his house
Prov. 10. 15. the rich man's *w.* is his strong city, 18. 11.
13. 11. *w.* gotten by vanity shall be
22. *w.* of sinners is laid up for
19. 4. *w.* maketh many friends
1 Cor. 10. 24. seek another's *w.*
WEANED, Ps. 131. 2. Isa. 11. 8. & 28. 9.
WEAPON, Isa. 13. 5. & 54. 17. 2 Cor. 10. 4.
WEAR, Deut. 22. 5, 11. Dan. 7. 25. Matt. 11. 8. James 2. 3. 1 Pet. 3. 3.
WEARY of my life, Gen. 27. 46.
Job 3. 17. there the *w.* be at rest
10. 1. soul is *w.* of life, Jer. 4. 31.
Prov. 3. 11. neither be *w.* of his correction
Isa. 7. 13. *w.* men, but will ye *w.* my God
40. 28. Lord fainteth not, neither is *w.*
31. shall run and not be *w.*
43. 22. hast been *w.* of me, O Israel
50. 4. speak a word in season to *w.*
Jer. 6. 11. *w.* with holding in, 20. 9.
9. 5. *w.* themselves to commit iniquity
15. 6. I am *w.* with repenting
31. 25. I have satiated every *w.* soul
Gal. 6. 9. not be *w.* in well doing, 2 Thes. 3. 13.
Isa. 43. 24. *wearied*, 57. 10. Jer. 12. 5. Ezek. 24. 12. Mic. 6. 3. Mal. 2. 17. John 4. 7. Heb. 12. 3.
Eccl. 12. 12. *weariness*, Mal. 1. 13.
Job 7. 3. *wearisome* nights
WEB, Job 8. 14. Isa. 59. 5, 6.
WEDDING, Matt. 22. 3, 8, 11. Luke 14. 8.
WEEK, Dan. 9. 27. Matt. 28. 1. Luke 18. 12. Acts 20. 7. 1 Cor. 16. 2.
Jer. 5. 24. *weeks*, Dan. 9. 24–26. & 10. 2.
WEEP, Job 30. 25. Isa. 30. 19. & 33. 7. Jer. 9. 1. & 13. 17. Joel 2. 17.
Luke 6. 21. blessed are ye that *w.*
23. 28. *w.* not for me, but *w.* for
Acts 21. 13. what mean ye to *w.* and
Rom. 12. 15. *w.* with them that *w.*
1 Cor. 7. 30. that *w.* as though *wept*
James 5. 1. rich men *w.* and howl
Ps. 126. 6. *weepeth*, Lam. 1. 2.
1 Sam. 1. 8. why *weepest*, John 20. 13, 15.
Ps. 30. 5. *weeping* may endure for a night
Isa. 22. 12. Lord call to *w.* and
Jer. 31. 9. they shall come with *w.*
Joel 2. 12. turn to me with *w.*
Mal. 2. 13. covering altar of the Lord with *w.*
Matt. 8. 12. *w.* and gnashing of teeth, 22. 13. & 24. 51. & 25. 30.
WEIGH the paths of the just, Isa. 26. 7.
Prov. 16. 2. Lord *weigheth* spirits
Job 31. 6. me be *weighed* in balances
Dan. 5. 27. art *w.* in the balances
Prov. 11. 1. just *weight* is his delight, 16.
16. 11. just *w.* and balance are the Lord's
2 Cor. 4. 17. eternal *w.* of glory.
Heb. 12. 1. laying aside every *w.* and
Lev. 19. 36. just *weights*
Deut. 55. 13. divers *w.* Prov. 20. 10, 23.
Matt. 23. 23. omit *weightier* matters
WELL, Ps. 84. 6. Prov. 5. 15. & 10. 11. Song 4. 15. Isa. 12. 3. John 4. 14. 2 Pet. 2. 17.
Gen. 4. 7. if thou doest *well*, shalt
Ex. 1. 20. God dealt with midwives
Ps. 119. 65. hast dealt *w.* with thy servant
128. 2. it shall be *w.* with thee
Eccl. 8. 12. it shall be *w.* with them
Isa. 3. 10. shall be *w.* with him
Rom. 2. 7. *well doing*, Gal. 6. 9. 2 Thes. 3. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 15. & 3. 17. & 4. 19.
WENT, Ps. 42. 4. & 119. 67. Matt. 21. 30.
WEPT, Neh. 1. 4. Ps. 69. 10. Hos. 12. 4. Matt. 26. 75. Luke 19. 41. John 11. 35.
WHEAT, Ps. 81. 16. Prov. 27. 22. Song 7. 2.
Jer. 12. 13. have sown *w.* but reap
23. 28. what is the chaff to the *w.*
Amos 8. 5. that we may set forth *w.*
Matt. 3. 12. gather *w.* into the garner
Luke 22. 31. may sift you as *w.*
John 12. 24. except a corn of *w.* fall
WHEEL, Ps. 83. 13. Prov. 20. 26.
Ezek. 1. 16. a *w.* in the midst of a *w.* 10. 10.
Ezek. 10. 13. it was cried unto them, O *w.*
Ex. 14. 25. *wheels*, Judg. 5. 28. Ezek. 1. & 10. Dan. 7. 2. Nah. 3. 2.
WHET, Deut. 32. 41. Ps. 7. 12. & 64. 3.
WHISPERER, Prov. 16. 28.
WHIT, John 7. 23. & 12. 10. 2 Cor. 11. 5.
WHITE, Lev. 13. 3, 4. Num. 12. 10.
Job 6. 6. any taste in the *w.* of an egg
Ps. 68. 14. *w.* as snow, Dan. 7. 9.
Eccl. 9. 8. your garments be always *w.*
Song 5. 10. my beloved is *w.* and
Isa. 1. 18. sins shall be *w.* as snow
Dan. 11. 35. fall to make them *w.*
12. 10. many purified and made *w.*
Matt. 17. 2. his raiment was *w.* 13. 3.
Rev. 2. 17. gave him a *w.* stone
3. 4. walk with me in *w.* raiment, 5. 18. & 4. 4. & 7. 9, 13. & 15. 16. & 19. 8, 14.
Matt. 23. 27. *whited*, Acts 23. 3.
Ps. 51. 8. *whiter* than snow, Lam. 4. 7.
WHOLE, Ps. 9. 1. & 119. 10. Isa. 54. 5. Mic. 4. 13. Zech. 4. 14. Matt. 6. 36. Eph. 6. 11. 1 John 2. 2. & 5. 19.
Job 5. 18. he woundeth and his hands make *w.*
Matt. 9. 12. those that are *w.* need not a physician, Luke 5. 31.
Mark 5. 34. faith hath made thee *w.* 10. 52. Luke 8. 48. & 17. 19.
John 5. 4. *w.* of whatsoever disease
6. wilt be made *w.* 14. art made *w.*
Acts 9. 34. Christ maketh thee *w.*
Jer. 46. 28. *wholly*, 1 Thes. 5. 23. 1 Tim. 4. 15.
Prov. 15. 4. *wholesome*, 1 Tim. 6. 3.
WHORE, Lev. 19. 29. & 21. 7, 9. Deut. 22. 21. & 23. 17, 18. Prov. 23. 27. Ezek. 16. 28. Rev. 17. 1, 16.
Jer. 3. 9. *whoredom*, Ezek. 16. Hos. 2. 2, 4. & 4. 11, 12. & 5. 3, 4.
Eph. 5. 5. *whoremonger*, 1 Tim. 10. Heb. 13. 4. Rev. 21. 8. 15.
WICKED, Ex. 23. 7. Deut. 15. 25. 1.
Gen. 18. 25. destroy righteous *w.*
1 Sam. 2. 9. the *w.* shall be sile in darkness
Job 21. 30. *w.* is reserved till the day of destruction
34. 18. is it fit to say to king, thou art *w.*
Ps. 7. 11. God is angry with the *w.*
9. 17. *w.* shall be turned into hell
11. 6. on *w.* he will rain snares
68. 3 *w.* are estranged from wom
119. 155. salvation is far from *w.*
145. 20. all the *w.* shall he destroy, 147. 6.
Prov. 11. 5. *w.* shall fall by his ow wickedness
21. *w.* shall not be unpunished, 31.
21. 12. God overthroweth the *w.*
28. 1. the *w.* flee when no ma pursueth
Eccl. 7. 17. be not overmuch *w.*
Isa. 55. 7. let the *w.* forsake hi way
57. 20. *w.* are like the troubled sea
Jer. 17. 9. the heart is desperately *w.*
25. 31. he will give the *w.* to swor
Ezek. 3. 18. warn the *w.* 33. 8, 1 11.
Dan. 12. 10. *w.* shall do *wickedly*
Gen. 19. 7. do not so *w.* Neh. 9. 10
1 Sam. 12. 25. if ye shall do *w.*
Job 13. 7. will ye speak *w.* for G
Ps. 18. 21. have not *w.* departed
Gen. 6. 5. God saw that *wickedne*
39. 9. how can I do this great *w.*
1 Sam. 24. 13. *w.* proceedeth from the wicked
Job 4. 8. that sow *w.* shall reap the same
Ps. 7. 9. *w.* of wicked come to end
45. 7. righteousness, and hatest *w.*
Prov. 8. 7. *w.* is abomination to me
10. 2. treasures of *w.* profit not in
13. 6. *w.* overthroweth sinners
Eccl. 9. 18. *w.* burneth as the fire
Jer. 2. 19. thine own *w.* shall correct
4. 14. O Jerusalem, wash thy heart from *w.*
14. 20. we acknowledge our *w.*
Hos. 10. 13. ye have ploughed *w.*
Acts 8. 22. repent of this thy *w.*
1 John 5. 19. whole world lieth in *w.*
WIDE, Deut. 15. 8, 11. Ps. 35. 2. & 81. 10. Prov. 13. 3. Matt. 7. 13.
WIDOW, Mark 12. 42. 1 Tim. 1. 5.
Deut. 10. 18. Ps. 146. 9. Luke 18. 3, 5.
Ps. 68. 5. *widows*, Jer. 49. 14. Matt. 23. 14. 1 Tim. 5. 3. James 1. 27.
WIFE, Ex. 27. Lev. 21. 17, 13.
Prov. 5. 18. rejoice with *w.* of youth
18. 22. findeth a *w.* findeth a good
19. 14. a prudent *w.* is from Lord
Eccl. 9. 9. live joyfully with thy *w.*
Hos. 12. 12. Israel served for a *w.* and for a *w.* he kept sheep
Mal. 2. 15. against *w.* of thy youth
Luke 17. 32. remember Lot's *w.*
Eph. 5. 33. every man love his *w.* as
Rev. 19. 7. his *w.* made herself ready
21. 9. the bride, the Lamb's *w.*
1 Cor. 7. 29. *wives*, Eph. 5. 25, 28, 33. Col. 3. 18, 19. 1 Tim 3. 11. 1 Pet. 3. 1, 7.
WILDERNESS, Deut. 32. 10. Prov. 21. 19. Song 3. 6. & 8. 5. Isa. 35. 1. 6. & 41. 18, 19. & 42. 11. & 43. 19, 29. Rev. 12. 6.
WILES, Num. 25. 18. Eph. 6. 11.
WILL, Lev. 1. 3. & 19. 5. & 22. 19
Deut. 33. 16. the good *w.* of him that dwelt in the bush
Matt. 7. 21. doeth *w.* of my Father, 12. 50.
Luke 2. 14. good *w.* towards men
John 1. 13. *w.* of flesh, nor of *w.* of man, but of God
3. 34. my meat is to do *w.* of him
6. 40. this is the *w.* of him that sent
Acts 21. 14. saying the *w.* of the Lord be done
Eph. 5. 17. understandeth what the *w.* of the Lord is
6. 7. with good *w.* doing service
Acts 22. 14. *his will*, John 7. 17. Rom. 8. 18. Eph. 1. 5, 9. Col. 1. 9. 2 Tim. 2. 26. Heb. 13. 21. 1 John 6. 14. Rev. 17. 17.
Luke 22. 42. *my will*, Acts 18. 22.

John 5. 30. *own will*, 6.38. Eph. 1. 11. Heb. 2. 4. James 1. 18.
Ps. 40. 8. *thy will*, 143. 10. Matt. 6. 10. & 26. 42. Heb. 10. 7, 9.
Ezra 7. 18. *will of God*, Mark 3. 35. Rom. 1. 10. & 8. 27. & 12. 2. 1 Cor. 1.1 2. Cor. 8.5. Gal. 1.4. Eph.1.1. & 6. 6. Col. 1. 1. & 4. 12. 1 Thes. 4. 3. Heb. 10. 36. 1 Pet. 4. 2, 19. 1 John 2. 17.
Matt. 26. 39. not as *I will*, but as thou wilt
John 15. 7. ask what ye *w.* and it
17. 24. I *w.* that those thou hast
Rom. 7. 18. to *w.* is present with me
9. 18. on whom he *w.* have mercy
Phil. 2. 13. worketh to *w.* and to do
Rev. 22. 17. whosoever *w.* let him
Rom. 9. 16. not of him that *willeth*
Heb. 10. 26. if we sin *willfully*
Ex. 35. 5. whoso is of a *willing* heart
22. as many as were *w.* hearted
1 Chron. 28. 9. with a perfect heart and *w.* mind
Ps. 110.3. people shall be *w.* in the day of thy power
Isa. 1. 19. if he be *w.* and obedient
Matt. 26. 41. Spirit is *w.* but the flesh
Luke 22. 42. if be *w.* remove this cup
John 5. 35. *w.* for a season to rejoice
2 Cor. 5. 8. *w.* rather to be absent
1 Tim. 6.18. be *w.* to communicate
Heb. 13. 18. *w.* in all things to live honestly
2 Pet. 3. 9. not *w.* any should perish
Judg. 5. 2. *willingly* offered themselves, 9.
1 Chron. 29. 9. with perfect heart offered *w.*
Lam. 3. 33. Lord doth not afflict *w.*
Hos. 5. 11. he *w.* walked after the commandments
1 Pet. 5.2. not by constraint but *w.*
Col. 2. 23. wisdom in *will worship*
WILLOWS, Lev. 23. 40. Isa. 44. 4.
WIN, Phil. 3. 8.
Prov. 11. 30. *winneth*
WIND, Job 7. 7. & 30. 15. Ps. 103. 16.
Prov. 11. 29. inherit *w.*
27. 16. hideth *w.*
30. 4. gathereth the *w.* Ps. 135. 7.
Eccl. 11. 4. he that observeth the *w.*
Isa. 26. 18. have brought forth *w.*
27. 8. he stayeth his rough *w.* in
Jer. 5. 13. prophets shall become *w.*
10. 13. bring *w.* out of his treasures, 51. 16.
Hos. 8. 7. sown *w.*
12. 1. feedeth on *w.*
John 3. 8. *w.* bloweth where it listeth
Eph. 4. 14. about with every *w.*
2 Kings 2. 11. *whirlwind*, Prov. 1. 27. & 10. 25. Isa. 66. 15. Hos. 8. 7. & 13. 3. Nah. 1. 3. Hab. 3. 14. Zech. 7. 14. & 9. 14.
Ezek. 37. 9. *winds*, Matt. 8. 26. Luke 8. 25.
WINDOWS, Gen. 7. 11. Eccl. 12. 3. Song 2. 9. Isa. 60. 8. Jer. 9. 21.
WINE maketh glad the heart, Ps. 104. 15.
Prov. 20. 1. *w.* is a mocker
21. 17. loveth *w.* and oil shall not be rich
23. 30. that tarry long at *w.* that seek mixed *w.*
31. look not upon the *w.* when it is red
6. *w.* to those of heavy heart
Song 1. 2. love is better than *w.* 4.
Isa. 5. 11. till *w.* inflame them
12. pipe and *w.* are in their feasts
25. 6. *w.* on the lees well refined
28. 7. they have erred through *w.*
55. 1. buy *w.* and milk, Song 5. 1.
Hos. 2. 9. take away my *w.* in the season
3. 1. love flagons of *w.*
4. 11. new *w.* take away the heart
Hab. 2. 5. he transgresseth by *w.*
Eph. 5. 18. be not drunk with *w.*
1 Tim. 3. 3. not given to *w.* 8. Tit. 1. 7, 8.
5. 23. use a litte *w.* for stomach's
Prov. 23. 20. *wine-bibber*, Matt. 11. 19.
WINGS of the God of Israel, Ruth 2. 12.
Ps. 17. 8. hide under shadow of *w.* 36. 7. & 57. 1. & 61. 4. & 91. 4.
18. 10. on *w.* of the wind, 2 Sam. 22. 11.
Prov. 23. 5. riches make themselves *w.* and fly away
Isa. 6. 2. seraphims; each had six *w.*
Mal. 4. 2. with healing in his *w.*
WINK, Job 15. 12. Ps. 35. 19. Prov. 6. 13. & 10. 10, Acts 17. 30.
WINTER, Song 2. 11. Zech. 14. 8.
WIPE, 2 Kings 21. 13. Neh. 13. 14. Prov. 6. 33. Isa. 25. 8. Rev. 7. 17. & 21. 4.
WISE, Gen. 41. 39. Ex. 23. 8. Deut. 16. 19.
Deut. 4. 6. this great nation is a *w.* people
32. 29. O that they were *w.* that they would consider their latter
Job 5. 13. taketh the *w.* in their own craftiness
11. 12. vain man would be *w.*
32. 9. great men are always *w.*
Ps. 2. 10. be *w.* O kings, be taught
29. 7. making the simple *w.*
107. 43. whose is *w.* and will
Prov. 3. 7. be not *w.* in own eyes
35. the *w.* shall inherit glory
9. 12. if thou be *w.* be *w.* for thyself
13. 20. he that walketh with the *w.* shall be *w.*
26. 12. a man *w.* in his own conceit
Eccl. 7. 4. heart of *w.* in house of mourning
9. 1. *w.* are in the hand of God
Isa. 5. 21. are *w.* in their own eyes
Jer. 4. 22. they are *w.* to do evil
Dan. 12. 3. *w.* shall shine as stars
Hos. 14. 9. who is *w.* and he shall
Matt. 10. 16. be ye *w.* as serpents
11. 25. hid these things from the *w.*
Rom. 1. 22. professing themselves to be *w.*
10.19. be *w.* to that which is good
1 Cor. 3. 18. seemeth *w.* in this world
4. 10. but ye are *w.* in Christ
Eph. 5. 15. not as fools but as *w.*
2 Tim. 3. 15. is able to make thee *w.*
Matt. 10. 42. *in no wise* lose his reward
Luke 18. 17. shall—enter therein
John 6. 37. cometh, I will—cast out
Rev. 21. 27. shall—enter into it
Deut. 4. 6. this is your *wisdom*
1 Kings 4. 29. God gave Solomon *w.* 5. 12
Job 28. 28. fear of the Lord that is *w.*
Prov. 4. 5. get *w.* get understanding
7. *w.* is the principal thing, ch. 8.
16. 16. better to get *w.* than gold
19. 8. he that getteth *w.* loveth his own soul
Prov. 23. 4. cease from thine own *w.*
23. buy truth, *w.* and instruction
Eccl. 1. 18. in much *w.* is much grief
8. 1. a man's *w.* maketh his face
Matt. 11. 19. *w.* is justified of her
1 Cor. 1. 17. not with *w.* of works
24. Christ the *w.* of God, Luke 11. 49.
1 Cor. 1. 30. who of God is made unto us *w.*
2. 6. we speak *w.* among perfect
3. 19. *w.* of this world is foolishness
2 Cor. 1. 12. not with fleshly *w.*
Col. 1. 9. might be filled with all *w.*
4. 5. walk in *w.* towards them that
James 1. 5. if any lack *w.* ask it of
3. 17. *w.* from above is pure
Rev. 5. 12. worthy is the Lamb to receive *w.*
13. 18. here is *w.* let him that hath, 17. 9.
Ps. 111. 10. *of wisdom*, Prov. 9. 10. & 10. 21. Mic. 6. 9. Col. 2. 3. James. 3. 13.
Ps. 64. 9. *wisely*, 101. 2. Eccl. 7. 10.
1 Kings 4. 31. *wiser*, Job 35. 11. Ps. 119. 98. Luke 16. 8. 1 Cor. 1. 25.
WITCH, Ex. 22. 18. Deut. 13. 10.
1 Sam. 15. 23. *witchcraft*, Gal. 5. 20.
WITHDRAW, Job 9. 13. & 33. 17. Prov. 25. 17. Song 5. 6. 2 Thes. 3. 6. 1 Tim. 6. 5.
WITHHOLD not Thy mercies, Ps. 40. 11.
Ps. 84. 11. no good thing will be *w.*
Prov. 3. 27. *w.* not good from them
23. 13. *w.* not correction from child
Gen. 20. 6. *withheld*, 22. 12. Job 31. 16.
Job 42. 2. *withholden*, Jer. 5. 25.
Prov. 11. 24. *withholdeth*, 26. 2 Thes. 2. 6.
WITHIN, Ps. 40. 8. & 45. 13. Matt. 3. 9. & 23. 26. Mark 7. 21. 2 Cor. 7. 5. Rev. 5. 1.
WITHOUT, Prov. 1. 20. & 24. 27. 1 Cor. 5. 12. 2 Cor. 7. 5. Col. 4. 5. Rev. 22. 15.
WITHSTAND, Eccl. 4. 12. Eph. 6. 13.
Acts 11. 17. what am I that I could *w.* God
Gal. 2. 11. *withstood*, 2 Tim. 4. 15.
WITNESS, Gen. 31. 44, 48. Lev. 5. 1.
Num. 35. 30. one *w.* shall not testify against him, Deut. 17. 6. & 19. 15. 2 Cor. 13. 1.
Judg. 11. 10. Lord be *w.* 1 Sam. 12. 5. Jer. 42. 5. & 29. 23. Mic. 1. 2. Mal. 2. 14.
Job 16. 19. my *w.* is in heaven
Ps. 89. 37. as a faithful *w.* in heaven
Prov. 14. 5. a faithful *w.* will not lie
25. a true *w.* delivereth souls
24. 28. be not *w.* against thy neighbour
Isa. 55. 4. him for a *w.* to the people
Mal. 3. 5. I will be a swift *w.* against
John 3. 11. ye receive not our *w.*
5. 36. greater *w.*
37. Father borne *w.* of
Acts 14. 17. left not himself without *w.*
1 John 5. 10. believeth hath *w.*
Rev. 1. 5. is the faithful *w.* 3. 14.
20. 4. beheaded for *w.* of Jesus
Deut. 17. 6. two or three *witnesses*, 19. 15. 2 Cor. 13. 1. Matt. 18. 16. Heb. 10. 28. 1 Tim. 5. 19. Num. 35. 30.
Josh. 24. 22. ye are *w.* against yourselves
Isa. 43. 10. ye are my *w.* saith the Lord, 12. & 44. 8.
1 Thes. 2. 10. ye are *w.* and God
1 Tim. 6. 12. before many *w.*
Heb. 12. 1. so great a cloud of *w.*
Rev. 11. 3. power unto my two *w.*
WIZARDS, Lev. 19. 31. & 20. 6. Isa. 8. 19.
WOLF, Isa. 11. 6. & 65.25. Jer. 5.6.
Ezek. 22. 27. *wolves*, Hab. 1. 8. Zeph. 3. 3. Matt. 7. 15. & 10. 16. Acts 20. 29.
WOMAN, Gen. 2. 23. & 3. 15. Lev. 18. 22, 23. & 20. 13. Num. 30. 3.
Prov. 11. 16. gracious *w.* retaineth honour
Ps. 48. 6. pain as of a *w.* in travail, Isa. 13. 8. & 21. 3. & 26. 17. & 42. 14. & 66. 7. Jer. 4. 31. & 6. 24. & 13. 31. & 22. 23. & 30. 6. & 31. 8. & 48. 41 & 49. 22, 24. & 50. 43.
Prov. 12. 4. a virtuous *w.* is a crown
14. 1. every wise *w.* buildeth her house
31. 10. a virtuous *w.* who can find
30. *w.* that feareth the Lord shall be praised
Eccl. 7. 26. *w.* whose heart is snares
28. *w.* among all I have not found
Isa. 49. 15. can a *w.* forget her sucking child
54. 6. called thee as a *w.* forsaken
Jer. 31. 22. *w.* shall compass a man
Matt. 5. 28. looketh on a *w.* to lust
15. 28. O *w.* great is thy faith
26. 13. this that this *w.* hath done
John 2. 4. *w.* what have I to do with
8. 3. brought *w.* taken in adultery
19. 26. *w.* behold thy son
Rom. 1. 27. the natural use of *w.*
1 Cor. 11. 7. *w.* is the glory of man
Gal. 4. 4. sent his Son made of a *w.*
1 Tim. 2. 12. I suffer not *w.* to teach
14. *w.* being deceived was in the transgression
Rev. 12. 1. *w.* clothed with the sun, 1. 16.
Rev. 17. 18. *w.* as thou sawest is that city
Judg. 5. 24. blessed above *women* shall Jael be
Prov. 31. 3. give not thy strength to *w.*
Song 1. 8. fairest among *w.* 5. 9. & 6. 1.
Isa. 3. 12. *w.* shall rule over them
32. 11. tremble ye *w.* at ease
Jer. 9. 17. call for the mourning *w.*
Lam. 4. 10. *w.* had sodden children
Matt. 11. 11. among them born of *w.*
Luke 1. 28. blessed t thou among *w.*
Rom. 1. 26. *w.* did change their natural use
1 Cor. 14. 34. let *w.* keep silence
1 Tim. 2. 9. let *w.* adorn themselves in modest apparel
11. let *w.* learn in silence with
5. 14. that the younger *w.* marry
2 Tim. 3. 6. lead captive silly *w.*
1 Pet. 3. 5. after this manner holy *w.*
Rev. 14. 4. are not defiled with *w.*
WOMB, Gen. 25. 23. & 29. 31.
Gen. 49. 25. blessings of the *w.* and
1 Sam. 1. 5. Lord hath shut her *w.*
Ps. 22. 9. took me out of the *w.*
10. I was cast upon thee from *w.*
127. 3. fruit of the *w.* is his reward
139. 13. covered me in mother's *w.*
Eccl. 11. 5. how bones grew in *w.*
Isa. 44. 2. the Lord that formed thee from the *w.*
66. 9. to bring forth and shut *w.*
Hos. 9. 14. give them miscarrying *w.*
Luke 1. 42. blessed is fruit of thy *w.*
11. 27. blessed is *w.* that bare thee
23. 29. blessed are *w.* that never
WONDER, Deut. 13. 1. & 28. 46. Ps. 71. 7. Isa. 29. 14. Rev. 12. 1.
Acts 13. 41. *w.* and perish, Hab. 1. 5.
Ex. 3. 20. *wonders*, 7. 3. & 15. 11.
1 Chron. 16. 12. remember his *w.* Ps. 105. 5.
Job 9. 10. God doeth *w.* Ps. 77. 11, 14.
Ps. 78. 11. they forgat his *w.* Neh. 9. 17.
Ps. 88. 11. wilt thou show *w.* to the dead
136. 4. who alone doth great *w.*
Dan. 12. 6. how long to the end of these *w.*
Joel 2. 30. show *w.* in heaven, Acts 2. 19.
John 4. 48. except they see signs and *w.*
Acts 2. 43. many *w.* were done, 6. 8.
Rom. 15. 19. mighty signs and *w.*
2 Thes. 2. 9. and signs and lying *w.*
Rev. 13. 13. he doeth great *w.*
Zech. 3. 8. they are men *wondered*
Isa. 59. 16. *w.* there was no intercessor
Luke 4. 22. *w.* at the gracious words
Rev. 13. 3. all the world *w.* after the beast
17. 6. I *w.* with great admiration
Job 37. 14. *wondrous* works, Ps. 26. 7. & 75. 1. & 105. 2. & 119. 27. & 145. 5. & 71. 17. & 78. 32. & 106. 22.
Ps. 72. 18. *w.* things, 86. 10. & 119. 18.
Judg. 13. 19. *wondrously*, Joel 2. 26.
Deut. 28. 59. thy plagues *wonderful*
Job 42. 3. things too *w.* for me
Ps. 119. 129. thy testimonials are *w.*
139. 6. such knowledge is too *w.*
Prov. 30. 18. three things too *w.* for
Isa. 9. 6. his name shall be called *W.*
25. 1. done *w.* things
28. 29. *w.* in counsel
Jer. 5. 30. a *w.* thing is committed
Ps. 139. 14. *wonderfully*, Lam. 1. 9.
WOOD, hay, stubble, 1 Cor. 3. 12.
2 Tim. 2. 20. also vessels of *w.* and
WORD, Num. 23. 5. Deut. 4. 2.
Deut. 8. 3. every *w.* of God, Matt. 4. 4.
30. 14. *w.* is very nigh, Rom. 10. 8.
Ps. 68. 11. the Lord gave the *w.*
119. 49. remember the *w.* unto thy servant
Prov. 15. 23. *w.* spoken in due season
25. 11. a *w.* fitly spoken is like apples of gold
Isa. 29. 21. man offender for a *w.*
30. 21. shall hear a *w.* behind thee
14. 26. confirmed *w.* of his servant
50. 4. how to speak a *w.* in season
Jer. 5. 13. the *w.* is not in them
44. 16. *w.* that thou hast spoken
Matt. 8. 8. speak the *w.* only and my servant shall be healed
12. 36. every idle *w.* that men
Luke 4. 36. what a *w.* is this
24. 19. mighty in deed, and in *w.*
John 1. 1. in the beginning was the *W.* and the *W.* was with God, and the *W.* was God
14. the *W.* was made flesh
15. 3. ye are clean through the *w.*
Acts 13. 15. any *w.* of exhortation
26. to you is *w.* of salvation sent
17. 11. the *w.* with all readiness
20. 32. and to the *w.* of his grace
1 Cor. 4. 20. kingdom of God is not in *w.*
Gal. 6. 6. taught in *w.* communicate
Eph. 5. 26. washing of water by *w.*
Col. 3. 16. let *w.* of Christ dwell in
17. whatsoever ye do in *w.* or deed
1 Thes. 1. 5. Gospel came not in *w.*
2 Thes. 2. 17. stablish you in every good *w.*
3. 14. if any obey not our *w.* note
1 Tim. 5. 17. labour is *w.* and
2 Tim. 4. 2. preach *w.* be instant in
Tit. 1. 9. holding fast the faithful *w.*
Heb. 4. 2. the *w.* preached did not
5. 13. is unskilful in *w.* of righteousness
13. 22. suffer the *w.* of exhortation
James 1. 21. receive the engrafted *w.*
22. be doers of the *w.*
3 2. offend not in *w.*
1 Pet. 3. 1. if any obey not the *w.*
2 Pet. 1. 19. sure *w.* of prophecy
1 John 1. 1. hands handled of the *w.*
5. 7. Father, *W.* and Holy Ghost
Rev. 3. 10. kept *w.* of my patience
12. 11. overcame by *w.* of their testimony
Ps. 103. 5. in *his word* do I hope 119. 81.
147. 19. showed—unto Jacob
Jer. 20. 9.—was in my heart as fire
John 5. 38. have not—abiding in you
Acts 2. 41. that gladly received—were baptized
John 8. 37. *my word*, 43. Rev. 3. 8.
Isa. 8. 20. *this word*, Rom. 9. 9.
Ps. 119. 11. *thy word* have I hid in mine heart
50. for—hath quickened me
105.—is a lamp unto my feet
140.—is very pure, 160.—is true
138. 2. magnified—above all thy
Jer. 15. 16.—was unto me joy and
John 17. 6. I kept—17.—is truth
Prov. 30. 5. *Word of God*, Isa. 40. 8. Mark 7. 13. Rom. 10. 17. 1 Thes. 2. 13. Heb. 4. 12. & 6. 5. 1 Pet. 1. 23. Rev. 19. 13.
2 Kings 20. 19. *Word of the Lord*, Ps. 18. 30. & 33. 4. 2 Thes. 3. 1. 1 Pet. 1. 25.
Ps. 119. 43. *Word of truth*, 2 Cor. 6. 7. Eph. 1. 13. Col. 1. 5. 2 Tim. 2. 15. James 1. 18.
Job 23. 12. esteemed *words* of his mouth
Prov. 15. 26. *w.* of pure are pleasant
19. 7. he pursueth them with *w.*
22. 7. bow down thine ear, hear *w.*
Eccl. 10. 12. the *w.* of a wise man
12. 10. to find out acceptable *w.*
11. *w.* of the wise are as goads
Jer. 7. 4. trust ye not in lying *w.*
44. 28. know whose *w.* shall stand
Dan. 7. 25. speak great *w.* against the Most High
Hos. 6. 5. slain by *w.* of my mouth
14. 2. take with you *w.* and say to
Zech. 1. 13. good *w.* comfortable *w.*
Matt. 26. 44. prayed, saying same *w.*
Luke 4. 22. the gracious *w.* that proceeded out of his mouth
John 6. 63. *w.* I speak are Spirit and
68. thou hast the *w.* of eternal life
17. 8. given unto them *w.* which thou gavest me
Acts 7. 22. Moses mighty in *w.* and
15. 24. troubled you with *w.* 18. 15.
20. 35. remember the *w.* of Lord
26. 25. speak the *w.* of truth and
1 Cor. 2. 4. not with enticing *w.* of
2 Tim. 1. 13. hold fast the form of sound *w.*
2. 14. strive not about *w.* to no
Rev. 1. 3. hear *w.* of this prophecy, 22. 18.
Ps. 50. 17. *my words*, Isa. 51. 16. & 59. 21. Jer. 5. 14. Mic. 2. 7. Mark 8. 38. & 13. 31. John 5. 47. & 15. 7.
1 Thes. 4. 18. *these words*, Rev. 21. 5.
Ps. 119. 103. *thy words*, 130. 139. Prov. 23. 8. Eccl. 5. 2. Ezek. 33. 31. Matt. 12. 37.
WORK, Gen. 2. 3. Ex. 20. 10. & 31. 14.
Deut. 33. 11. accept *w.* of his hands
Job 1. 10. thou hast blessed the *w.* of his hands
10. 3. despise the *w.* of thy hands
14. 15. a desire to *w.* of thy hands
36. 9. he showeth them their *w.*
Ps. 8. 3. heavens *w.* of thy fingers
9. 16. wicked is snared in *w.*
19. 1. the firmament showeth his handy *w.*
101. 3. I hate the *w.* of them that
143. 5. muse on *w.* of thy hands
Eccl. 8. 14. according to *w.* of wicked
17. I beheld all the *w.* of God
12. 14. God shall bring every *w.* into judgment
Isa. 16. 12. performed his whole *w.*
28. 21. do his strange *w.* his strange
29. 16. shall *w.* say of him that
45. 11. concerning *w.* of my hands
49. 4. my *w.* is with my God
64. 8. we are called *w.* of thy hands
Jer. 10. 15. vanity and *w.* of error
18. 3. potter wrought a *w.* on the
Hab. 1. 5. a *w.* in your days, Acts 13. 41.
Mark 6. 5. could do no mighty *w.*
John 17. 4. finished *w.* thou gavest
Acts 5. 38. if this *w.* be of men
13. 2. for the *w.* whereto I called
Rom. 2. 15. show *w.* of law written
11. 6. otherwise *w.* is no more *w.*
1 Cor. 3. 13. every man's *w.* made
9. 1. are not ye my *w.* in the Lord
Eph. 4. 12. for *w.* of the ministry
2 Thes. 1. 11. *w.* of faith with power
2. 17. stablish you in every good *w.*
2 Tim. 4. 5. do *w.* of an evangelist
James 1. 4. let patience have perfect *w.*

25. doer of the *w.* shall be blessed
1 Pet. 1. 17. judgeth every man's *w.*
Ps. 104. 23. *his work*, 62. 12. & 111. 3. Prov. 24. 29. Isa. 40. 10. Job 36. 24.
Ps. 90. 16. *thy work*, 92. 4. Prov. 24. 27 Jer. 31. 16. Hab. 3. 2.
Ex. 32. 16. *Work of God*, Ps. 64. 9. Eccl. 7. 13. & 8. 17. John 6. 29. Rom. 14. 20.
Ps. 28. 5. *Work of the Lord*, Isa. 5. 12. Jer. 48. 10. 1 Cor. 15. 58. & 16. 10.
Ps. 17. 4. concerning *works* of men
92. 4. triumph in *w.* of thy hands
111. 7. *w.* of his hands are verity
138. 8. forsake not *w.* of thy hands
Prov. 31. 31. let her own *w.* praise
Isa. 26. 12. wrought all our *w.* in us
Dan. 4. 37. all whose *w.* are truth
John 5. 20. show him greater *w.*
10. 32. of these *w.* do ye stone me
38. believe the *w.* that I do
14. 11. believe me for the *w.* sake
12. greater *w.* shall he do
Acts 26. 20. *w.* meet for repentance
Rom. 3. 27. by what law? of *w.* nay but by the law of faith
Rom. 4. 6. God imputeth righteousness without *w.*
9. 11. not of *w.* but of him that calleth
9. 32. sought it as by *w.* of the law
11. 6. then it is no more of *w.*
13. 12. us cast off *w.* of darkness
Gal. 2. 16. by *w.* of law no flesh be
3. 2. received ye spirit by *w.* of law
5. 19. *w.* of the flesh are manifest
Eph. 2. 9. not of *w.* 10. to good *w.*
5. 11. unfruitful *w.* of darkness
Col. 1. 21. enemies in mind by wicked *w.*
1 Thes. 5. 13. love them for their *w.*
2 Tim. 1. 9. not according to our *w.*
Tit. 1. 16. in *w.* they deny him
3. 5. not by *w.* of righteousness
Heb. 6. 1. repentance from dead *w.*
9. 14. conscience from dead *w.*
James 2. 14. and have not *w.* can
20. faith without *w.* is dead, 17. 26.
21. justified by *w.* 24. 25.
22. by *w.* was faith made perfect
1 John 3. 8. he might destroy *w.* of
Rev. 9. 20. repented not of the *w.* of
18. 6. according to her *w.* 20. 12, 13.
Ps. 33. 4. *his works*, 78. 11. & 103. 22. & 104. 31. & 106. 13. & 107. 22. & 145. 9, 17. Dan. 9. 14. Acts 15. 18. Heb. 4. 10.
Ps. 106. 35. *their works*, Isa. 66. 18. Jonah 3. 10. Matt. 23. 3, 5. 2 Cor. 11. 15. Rev. 14. 13. & 20. 12, 13.
Deut. 15. 10. *thy works*, Ps. 66. 3. & 73. 28. & 92. 5. & 104. 24. & 143. 5. Prov. 16. 3. Eccl. 9. 7. Rev. 2. 3.
Ps. 40. 5. *wonderful works*, 78. 4. & 107. 8. & 111. 4. Matt. 7. 22. Acts 2. 11.
Job 37. 14. *works of God*, Ps. 66. 5. & 78. 7. Eccl. 11. 5. John 6. 28. & 9. 3.
Ps. 46. 8. *w.* of the Lord, 111. 2.
1 Sam. 14. 6. may be the Lord will *work* for us
Ps. 119. 126. time for the Lord to *w.*
Isa. 43. 13. I will *w.* and who shall let it
Matt. 7. 23. depart from me ye that *w.* iniquity
John 6. 28. might *w.* works of God
9. 4. I must *w.* the works of him
Phil. 2. 12. *w.* out your salvation
1 Thes. 4. 11. to *w.* with your hands
2 Thes. 2. 7. iniquity doth already *w.*
3. 10. if any *w.* not, neither should
Prov. 11. 18. the wicked *worketh* a deceitful *w.*
Isa. 64. 5. meetest him that *w.* righteousness
John 5. 17. my Father *w.* and I *w.*
Acts 10. 35. that *w.* righteousness is accepted
Rom. 4. 4. to him that *w.* is reward
1 Cor. 12. 6. same God who *w.* all
2 Cor. 1. 17. *w.* for us a far more
Gal. 5. 6. faith which *w.* by love
Eph. 1. 11. *w.* all things according
2. 2. spirit that now *w.* in children
Phil. 2. 13. it is God that *w.* in you
1 Thes. 2. 13. effectually *w.* in you
Isa. 28. 29. excellent in *working*
Mark 16. 20. the Lord *w.* with them
Rom. 7. 13. sin *w.* death in me
1 Cor. 4. 12. *w.* with our own hands
9. 6. have not power to forbear *w.*
Eph. 1. 10. according to *w.* of mighty
3. 7. by effectual *w.* of his power
4. 28. *w.* with his hands the thing
Phil. 3. 21. according to *w.* whereby
2 Thes. 3. 11. *w.* not at all, but are
Heb. 13. 21. *w.* in you that which is well-pleasing
2 Cor. 6. 1. *workers*, 11. 13. Phil. 3. 2.
Job 31. 3. *workers of iniquity*, 34. 8, 22. Ps. 5. 5. & 6. 8. & 28. 3. & 125. 5. & 141. 9. Prov. 10. 29. & 21. 15.
Matt. 10. 10. *workman*, 2 Tim. 2. 15.
Ex. 31. 3. *workmanship*, Eph. 2. 10.
WORLD, 1 Sam. 2. 8. 1 Chron. 16. 30.
Ps. 17. 14. from men of the *w.*
34. 2. *w.* is the Lord's, 9. 8. Nah. 1. 5.
Ps. 50. 12. *w.* is mine and the fulness
Eccl. 3. 11. hath set *w.* in his heart
Isa 26. 9. the inhabitants of the *w.* learn righteousness
Jer. 10. 12. established the *w.* by his wisdom, 51. 15. Ps. 93. 1. & 96. 10.
Matt. 16. 26. what is a man profited if he shall gain the whole *w.* and lose his own soul, Mark 8. 36.
Matt. 18. 7. wo to the *w.* because of offences
24. 3. what shall be the end of *w.*
Mark 16. 15. go into all the *w.* and
Luke 20. 35. worthy to obtain that *w.*
John 1. 10. *w.* was made by him, and *w.* knew him not
29. Lamb of God taketh away sin of the *w.*
4. 16. God so loved the *w.* he gave
17. *w.* through him might be saved
7. 7. the *w.* cannot hate you, but
12. 47. not to judge *w.* but save *w.*
14. 17. whom *w.* cannot receive
19. *w.* seeth me no more; but ye
31. *w.* may know I love Father
15. 18. if the *w.* hate you
19. chosen you out of the *w.* therefore the *w.* hateth you
16. 28. I leave *w.* and go to Father
17. 9. I pray not for the *w.*
11. I am no more in the *w.*
16. not of *w.* even as I am not of *w.*
18. thou hast sent me into the *w.*
23. *w.* may know thou hast sent
Rom. 3. 19. all the *w.* become guilty
1 Cor. 1. 21. *w.* by wisdom knew not
Gal. 6. 14. *w.* is crucified unto me and I unto the *w.*
Col. 1. 6. as in all *w.* and bringeth
Tit. 1. 2. promised before *w.* began
Heb. 2. 5. *w.* to come, 6. 5.
11. 38. the *w.* was not worthy
1 John 2. 2. a propitiation for sins of the whole *w.*
1 John 2. 15. love not *w.* nor things in the *w.*
16. all that is in the *w.* is of the *w.*
17. *w.* passeth away and the lust
3. 1. the *w.* knoweth us not
4. 5. they are of the *w.* they speak of the *w.* and the *w.* heareth them
5. 19. whole *w.* lieth in wickedness
Rev. 3. 10. temptation come on all *w.*
13. 3. all *w.* wondered after beast
Matt. 12. 32. *this world*, John 8. 32. & 13. 36. Rom. 12. 2. 1 Tim. 6. 7.
Heb. 1. 2. he made the *world*
11. 3. the *w.* were framed by him
WORM, Ex. 13. 20. & 51. 8.
Job 25. 6. man that is a *w.*
Ps. 22. 6. I am a *w.* and no man
Isa. 41. 14. fear not, thou *w.* Jacob
66. 24. their *w.* shall not die, Mark 9. 44, 48.
Job 19. 26. *worms* destroy my body, Acts 12. 23.
Deut. 29. 18. *wormwood*, Prov. 5. 4. Lam. 3. 15, 19. Amos 5. 7. Rev. 8. 11.
WORSE, Matt. 12. 45. John 5. 14. 1 Cor. 8. 8. & 11. 17. 2 Tim. 3. 13. 2 Pet. 2. 20.
WORSHIP the Lord in beauty of holiness, 1 Chron. 16. 29. Ps. 29. 2. & 66. 4. & 96. 9. & 45. 11. & 95. 6. & 99. 5. Matt. 4. 10.
Ps. 97. 7. *w.* him all ye gods
Matt. 15. 9. in vain do they *w.* me
John 4. 24. *w.* him must *w.* in truth
Acts 17. 23. whom ye ignorantly *w.*
24. 14. so *w.* I the God of my
Phil. 3. 3. of the circumcision *w.* God
Rev. 3. 9. *w.* before thy feet
13. 12. causeth earth to *w.* beast
19. 10. to *w.* God, 23. 9.
Ex. 4 31. *worshipped*, 32. 8. Jer. 1. 16. 2 Chron. 29. 20. Rom. 1. 25. 2 Thes. 2. 4. Rev. 5. 14. & 7. 11. & 11. 16. & 13. 4.
WORTH, Job 24. 25. Prov. 10. 20.
Gen. 32. 10. I am not *worthy* of least
Matt. 8. 8. I am not *w.* thou shouldest come under my roof
10. 10. workman is *w.* of his meat
13. if house be *w.* let your peace
37. more than me, is not *w.* of me
22. 8. that were bidden were not *w.*
Luke 3. 8. fruits *w.* of repentance
7. 4. *w.* for whom he should do this
10. 7. labourer is *w.* of his hire
15. 19. no more *w.* to be called thy son, 21.
20. 35. counted *w.* to obtain
21. 36. *w.* to escape all things
Acts 5. 41. counted *w.* to suffer
Rom. 8. 18. not *w.* to be compared
Eph. 4. 1. walk *w.* of the vocation
Col. 1. 10. walk *w.* of the Lord being
1 Thes. 2. 12. walk *w.* of God who
2 Thes. 1. 5. be counted *w.* of the kingdom of God
11. God count you *w.* of this calling
1 Tim. 1. 15. *w.* of all acceptation, 4. 9.
5. 17. elders *w.* of double honour
18. labourer is *w.* of reward
6. 1. counted masters *w.* of honour
Heb. 3. 3. *w.* of more glory than Moses
10. 29. sorer punishment shall he be thought *w.*
11. 38. of whom world was not *w.*
Rev. 3. 4. walk in white, they are *w.*
5. 12. *w.* is the Lamb that was slain
16. 6. blood to drink for they are *w.*
WOULD God, Ex. 16. 3. Num. 11. 29. Acts 26. 29. 1 Cor. 4. 8. 2 Cor. 11. 1.
Neh. 9. 30. *would not*, Isa. 30. 15. Matt. 18. 30. & 23. 30, 37. Rom. 11. 25.
Ps. 81. 11. Israel *w.* none of me
Prov. 1. 25. *w.* none of my reproof
30. they *w.* none of my counsel
Matt. 7. 12. whatsoever ye *w.* that men should do unto you
Rom. 7. 15. I *w.* that I do not, 19.
Gal. 5. 7. I cannot do the things ye *w.*
Rev. 3. 15. I *w.* thou wert cold or hot
WOUND, Ex. 21. 25. Prov. 6. 33. Jer. 10. 19. & 15. 18. & 30. 12, 14. Mic. 1. 9.
Prov. 27. 6. *wounds*, Isa. 1. 6. Jer. 30. 17.
Deut. 32. 39. I *wound* and I heal
1 Cor. 8. 12. *w.* their weak conscience
Rev. 13. 3. his deadly *w.* was healed, 14.
Ps. 69. 26. *wounded*, 109. 22. Song 5. 7.
Prov. 18. 14. a *w.* spirit who can bear
Isa. 53. 5. *w.* for our transgressions
Job 5. 18. he *woundeth* and his hands
WRATH, Gen. 49. 7. Ex. 32. 10, 11.
Num. 16. 46. *w.* gone out from the Lord
Deut. 32. 27. fear *w.* of the enemy
Neh. 13. 18. bring more *w.* on Israel
Job 5. 2. *w.* killeth the foolish man
Ps. 76. 10. *w.* of man shall praise thee, the remainder of *w.* shalt thou restrain
Prov. 16. 14. *w.* of a king is as messengers of death
Isa. 54. 8. in a little *w.* I hid my face
Hab. 3. 2. in *w.* remember mercy
Matt. 3. 7. flee from *w.* to come
Rom. 2. 5. treasure up *w.* against the day of *w.*
5. 9. saved from *w.* through him
12, 19. give place unto *w.*
13. 5. not only for *w.* but conscience
Eph. 2. 3. by nature children of *w.*
4. 26. let not the sun go down on your *w.*
1 Thes. 1. 10. delivered from the *w.*
2. 16. *w.* is come on them to the uttermost
5. 9. not appointed us to *w.* but to obtain salvation
1 Tim. 2. 8. holy hands without *w.*
Heb. 11. 27. not fearing *w.* of king
James 1. 19. slow to speak, slow to *w.*
20. *w.* of man worketh not righteousness of God
Rev. 6. 16. from *w.* of the Lamb
Rev. 12. 12. having great *w.* because
14. 8. wine of *w.* of her fornication, 18. 3.
Ezra 8. 22. *his wrath*, Ps. 2. 5. 12. & 78. 38. Jer. 7. 29. & 10. 10. Rev. 6. 17.
Num. 25. 11. *my wrath*, Ps. 95. 11. Isa. 10. 6. & 60. 10. Ezek. 7. 14. Hos. 5. 10.
Ps. 38. 1. *thy wrath*, 85. 3. & 88. 7, 16. & 89. 46. & 90. 9, 11. & 102. 10.
89. 38. *wroth*, Isa. 54. 9. & 57. 17.
WREST, Ex. 23. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 16.
WRESTLE, Gen. 32. 24, 25. Eph. 3. 12.
WRETCHED, Rom. 7. 24. Rev. 3. 17.
WRINKLE, Job 16. 8. Eph. 5. 27.
WRITE, Ex. 34. 1, 27. Deut. 27. 3. Isa. 3. 8. Jer. 30. 2. Hab. 2. 2.
Deut. 6. 9. *w.* them upon the posts
Prov. 3. 3. *w.* them on the table of thine heart, 7. 3.
Jer. 31. 33. I will *w.* it in their hearts
Ps. 69. 28. not be *written* with the
102. 18. be *w.* for the generation
Prov. 22. 20. have I not *w.* to thee
Eccl. 12. 10. that which was *w.*
Dan. 12. 1. shall be found *w.* in book
1 Cor. 10. 11. *w.* for our admonition
2 Cor. 3. 2. epistle *w.* in our hearts
3. *w.* not with ink but Spirit of the
Heb. 12. 23. are *w.* in heaven, Luke 10. 20.
WRONG, Ps. 105. 14. Jer. 22. 3, 13.
Matt. 20. 13. I do thee no *w.* didst
1 Cor. 6. 7. why not rather take *w.* 8.
Col. 3. 25. that doeth *w.* shall receive
2 Cor. 7. 2. *wronged.* Philem. 18.
Prov. 8. 36. *wrongeth* his own soul
WROUGHT, 1 Sam. 6. 6. & 14. 45.
Ps. 139. 15. curiously *w.* in lowest parts of the earth.
Isa. 26. 12. *w.* all our works in us
Ezek. 20. 9. I *w.* for my name's sake, 22.
John 3. 21. his works are *w.* in God
Rom. 7. 8. *w.* in me all manner of concupiscence
2 Cor. 5. 5. that hath *w.* us for the self same thing is God.
Eph. 1. 20. which he *w.* in Christ
1 Pet. 4. 3. have *w.* will of Gentiles

Y.

YEA, yea, nay, nay, Matt. 5. 37.
2 Cor. 1. 18. *y.* and nay
20. *y.* and amen
YEAR, acceptable, Isa. 61. 2. Luke 4. 19.
Isa. 63. 4. *y.* of my redeemed is come
Jer. 11. 23. *y.* of visitation, 23. 12. & 48. 44.
Job 10. 5. thy *years* as man's days
15. 20. number of *y.* is hidden from
Ps. 90. 4. a thousand *y.* in thy sight
2 Pet. 3. 8. a thousand *y.* as one day
Rev. 20. 2. bound him a thousand *y.*
YESTERDAY, Job 8. 9. Hab. 13. 8.
YIELD yourselves, 2 Chron. 30. 8.
Ps. 67. 6. land *y.* her increase, 85. 12.
Rom. 6. 13. nor *y.* members instruments of unrighteousness
16. *yielded* members servants, 19.
Heb. 12. 11. *yieldeth* peaceable fruit
YOKE, Deut. 28. 48. 1 Kings 12. 4.
Isa. 9. 4. broken the *y.* of his burden
10. 27. the *y.* shall be destroyed
Lam. 1. 14. *y.* of my transgression
3. 27. that he bear *y.* in his youth
Matt. 11. 29. take my *y.* upon you
3. my *y.* is easy and burden light
Gal. 5. 1. *y.* of bondage, Acts 15. 10
2 Cor. 6. 14. be not unequally *yoked*
YOU only have I known, Amos 3. 2.
Luke 10. 16. heareth *y.* heareth me
13. 28. and *y.* yourselves thrust out
2 Cor. 12. 14. I seek not *yours* but *y.*
Eph. 2. 1. *y.* hath he quickened
Col. 1. 21. *y.* that were sometime
Luke 6. 20. *y.* is the kingdom of God
1 Cor. 3. 22. all are *y.* and ye are Christ's, 23.
YOUNG. I have been, Ps. 37. 25.
Isa. 40. 11. gently lead those with *y.*
1 Tim. 5. 1. entreat the *younger* men as brethren
14. I will that *y.* women marry
1 Pet. 5. 5. ye *y.* submit to elder
Gen. 8. 21. the imagination of man is evil from his *youth*
1 Kings 18. 12. the Lord from my *y.*
Job 13. 26. possess iniquities of my *y.*
Ps. 25. 7. sins of my *y.*
103. 5. thy *y.* is renewed as eagle's
Eccl. 11. 9. O young man, in thy *y.*
10. childhood and *y.* are vanity
Jer. 2. 2. the kindness of thy *y.*
1 Tim. 4. 12. man despise thy *y.*
Prov. 7. 7. *youths*, Isa. 40. 30.
2 Tim. 2. 22. flee *youthful* lusts

Z.

ZEAL for Lord, 2 Kings 10. 16.
Ps. 69. 9. the *z.* of thine house hath
119. 139. my *z.* hath consumed me
Isa. 9. 7. *z.* of the Lord will perform
59. 17. I was clad with *z.* as a cloak
63. 15. there is the *z.* and strength
Rom. 10. 2. they have a *z.* for God
2 Cor. 7. 11. *z.* yea, what revenge
Phil. 3. 6. concerning *z.* persecuting
Num. 25. 13. was *zealous* for his God
Acts 22. 3. I was *z.* towards God as
Tit. 2. 14. people *z.* of good works
Rev. 3. 19. therefore be *z.* and repent
Gal. 4. 18. good to be *zealously* affected in a good thing
ZION, 2 Sam. 5. 7. 1 Kings 8. 1. for Jerusalem, temple, or church, 2 Kings 19. 31. Ps. 2. 6. & 9. 11. & 14. 7. & 48. 2, 11, 12. & 146. 10. & 147. 12. Isa. 1. 27. & 2. 3. & 60. 14. & 62. 1. and in about seventy other places

G

GENUINE
LEATHER